



*When His
Eyes Opened*

SIMPLE SILENCE

When His Eyes Opened

Chapter 1

It was the day of Avonsville socialite Avery Tate's wedding, but there was no groom in sight.

The groom, Elliot Foster, had been in a vegetative state since a car crash half a year ago. His doctors said that he was not going to make it until the end of the year.

In a grief-stricken act, Elliot's mother decided to arrange a marriage for her son before he met his untimely end.

The Fosters were one of the wealthiest families in Avonsville, but no socialite in her right mind would want to marry a man who was knocking on Death's door.

Avery sat at the vanity with her slender figure gracefully dressed in a white wedding gown. With her elegant makeup that brought out the exquisiteness of her pale complexion, she looked as delicate as a budding red rose.

Yet, there was an uneasiness in her almond-shaped eyes.

There was only another 20 minutes until the ceremony, and Avery was frantically sliding her fingers across her phone screen, anxiously awaiting a text message.

She had a boyfriend before she was forced to marry Elliot, and it was a terrible coincidence that he just happened to be Elliot's nephew, Cole Foster.

However, they had never made their relationship public.

Avery had texted Cole the night before in hopes that they would escape Avonsville together and elope. She had stayed up all night waiting, but she never got a reply.

She could wait no longer.

Avery rose from her seat, clenched her hand around her phone and made up an excuse to leave the room.

She hurried down the corridor and froze in her tracks as she walked past one of the rooms.

Avery heard the sound of her sister, Cassandra giggling delightedly through the slightly ajar room door.

“I bet my dumb sister is still waiting for you to go to her, Cole! Maybe you should go and butter her up a little more. What are we going to do if she changes her mind and decides to back out of the wedding?”

“Do you think she has a choice now that things have come this far?” Cole said as he held Cassandra in his arms and nuzzled his thin lips against her neck. “Even if she tries to back out now, the guards will drag her down the altar by the neck!”

Cassandra snickered wickedly, then said, “Avery will lose her mind if she finds out that you’ve been spending every night with me!”

Avery felt a violent buzzing in her head. She took a step back and almost lost her balance.

She clenched her fists around her gown and held back the tears in her eyes.

Her father was admitted into hospital when his company went under.

Her stepmother, Wanda Tate, turned on Avery and forced her to marry into the Foster family so she could reap the benefits. She had made it sound like the marriage was for the good of the Tate family, but Avery knew that this was Wanda’s way of getting rid of her!

What was least expected, was the fact that the boyfriend who said he loved her would turn around and betray her!

It was no wonder Cole urged her to carry on with the wedding. He said that he would marry her once Elliot died, but it was all a huge lie!

All of her hopes and dreams were crushed, and she could barely breathe.

As the voices in the room intensified, Avery clenched her fists, and her eyes turned ice cold.

For years, she endured her stepmother and stepsister's bullying for her father's sake. She suffered through all kinds of injustices for the sake of the family.

She was too stupid and naive.

Now, she would no longer allow them to take her for a fool!

She would take back all that was hers!

The wedding ceremony began shortly after.

Dressed in her wedding gown with a bouquet of flowers in her hands, Avery walked down the aisle as soft, romantic music played in the background.

She said her own vows and put on her own wedding ring.

The crowd looked puzzled, but she paid them no mind.

From now on, she was Mrs. Foster, and she was untouchable.

However, her new husband, who used to hold Avonsville in the palm of his hand, did not have much longer to live.

...

That night, Avery was sent to Elliot's mansion.

It was located in the heart of the city's affluent district and cost over 150 million dollars.

Before Avery could properly take in the mansion's layout, Mrs. Cooper had dragged her to the master bedroom.

Her eyes were immediately drawn to the man on the large bed. She slowly walked over and carefully watched his face.

Elliot's deep-set features stood out on his chiseled face, and he exuded a majestic aura of nobility.

His skin was unusually pale from spending all that time indoors, but his handsome face made one unable to take their eyes off of him.

If he were not sick, Avery would have never become his wife.

Before he had been bed-ridden from the car crash, Elliot was a powerful figure in the country of Aryadelle. Sterling Group, which he headed, was one of the country's top ten corporations.

He was rumored to be ruthless and tyrannical and had a legal business as well as deals with the underworld. Anyone who crossed him was bound to pay a hefty price.

Avery never thought that she would marry a man like Elliot.

The bedroom door opened while she was lost in thought.

It was Cole!

"I'm sorry, Avery! I was too busy today and just managed to come to see you," said Cole as he approached Avery with feigned sincerity on his face.

"I just married your uncle," Avery snapped coldly. "Do I need to teach you how to address me?"

"I know you're mad. I didn't elope with you because I didn't want you to suffer a difficult life. Uncle Elliot is practically a dead man, so you don't have to lift a finger while married to him. Once he's dead, I'll get a good lawyer and make sure you get his whole estate!"

Cole eagerly grabbed Avery's hands and said, "When that happens, everything he has will be ours!"

Avery recalled the earlier scene she had witnessed between Cole and Cassandra, and she felt a surge of disgust.

"Let go!" she yelled as she violently shook his hands off.

Her sudden cry took Cole by surprise. Was this the Avery he knew?

Avery was always gentle and kind, and she would never raise her voice at him.

Could she have found out about something?

Cole felt a hint of guilt and moved closer to Avery in hopes of explaining things to her.

The next moment, his eyes shifted to something behind Avery. His eyes widened in disbelief as if he had just seen a ghost.

"He... He..." Cole stammered.

Elliot, who was lying still in bed, began to slowly open his eyes.

Chapter 2

Under the lights of the crystal chandelier, Elliot's obsidian black eyes were deep, magnetic, and dangerous.

As always, it was a gaze that sent a chill down one's spine.

The color disappeared from Cole's face as he stumbled a few steps back.

"Avery... I mean, Aunt Avery... It's late, so I won't bother you and Uncle Elliot!"

Cole was drenched in a cold sweat as he frantically fled the room.

Avery's heart tightened as she watched his panic-stricken escape, and her body began to tremble uncontrollably.

Was Elliot awake? Was he not about to die?

She wanted to speak to him, but she could not find her voice. She wanted to take a closer look, but her feet were glued to the ground.

A wave of terror washed over her, and she could not help but back away, and she ran toward the stairs.

"Mrs. Cooper! Elliot's awake! He opened his eyes!" Avery cried.

Mrs. Cooper rushed up the stairs upon hearing Avery's voice.

"Master Elliot opens his eyes every day, Madam, but it doesn't mean he's awake. Look, he's not responding to anything we're saying right now," Mrs. Cooper said. She then sighed and added, "The doctors said that there's a very low probability for someone in a vegetative state to wake up."

Avery still felt a lingering uneasiness and said, "Can I leave the lights on at night? I'm a little scared."

"Of course," Mrs. Cooper said. "Go to bed soon. You have to visit the old mansion tomorrow. I'll wake you in the morning."

"Okay," Avery responded.

Once Mrs. Cooper walked off, Avery changed into her pajamas and got into bed.

She sat stiffly next to Elliot and watched his striking features. She stretched her hand out and waved it in front of his eyes.

"What's on your mind, Elliot?" she asked, but there was no response.

Avery felt a sudden pang of sadness. Compared to what he had to go through, her own pain was nothing.

“I hope you wake up soon, Elliot. If that scumbag Cole gets his cold sleazy hands on all your money, you won’t be able to die in peace.”

Elliot slowly closed his eyes after that.

Avery stared at him in shock as her heart began to thump violently in her chest.

Some people are conscious even when in a vegetative state. Could he have heard what she just said?

She lay down next to him, still feeling unsettled. After a while, she heard the sound of her own sigh.

She was officially Mrs. Foster, and no one would bully her— for now.

How would the Foster family deal with her once Elliot was dead?

Avery’s heart tightened at the thought.

She had to use her position as Elliot’s wife to get back everything that she had lost while he was still conscious!

Everyone who had wronged her before would pay the price!

...

At eight in the morning the next day, Mrs. Cooper took Avery to the old mansion to visit Elliot’s mother, Rosalie Foster.

The whole Foster family was in the living room when Avery arrived, and she proceeded to greet and serve drinks to each family member.

Rosalie looked pleased with Avery’s manners. An obedient child would be easier to control.

“How did you sleep last night, Avery?” asked Rosalie.

Avery’s cheeks flushed as she said, “Quite well.”

“How was Elliot? He wasn’t a bother, was he?”

Avery recalled Elliot’s handsome but unresponsive face and said sympathetically, “He didn’t move at all. It didn’t bother me.”

He might have been unmoving, but his body was warm. While she was deep in sleep, she held him like a pillow.

She was startled when she woke up in the middle of the night and realized what she was doing.

“I have something for you, Avery,” Rosalie said as she opened up a purple gift box and passed it to Avery. “This bracelet complements your skin tone. Do you like it?”

Avery did not dare to reject the old woman in front of the whole family and immediately accepted her gift.

“I do. Thank you.”

“I know things are hard for you, Avery. With Elliot the way he is now, he can’t treat you well. However, there’s a way for you to benefit from all of this,” said Rosalie as she began to reveal her plan. “Elliot is running out of time. He was always busy with work and never had the time to date. He didn’t even have the chance to have a child of his own...”

Avery stiffened upon hearing Rosalie’s words.

A child of his own?

Was Rosalie thinking of having her give birth to Elliot’s child?

“I’d like you to give Elliot a child and continue his bloodline,” Rosalie finished.

Avery was stunned, and everyone else in the room had an equally shocked expression on their faces.

“Mother, Elliot has been sick for a while. It’s possible that he’s infertile,” said Elliot’s eldest brother, Henry Foster.

Elliot was not dead yet, but everyone already had their eyes on his estate.

Rosalie chuckled and said, “I have a trick or two up my sleeve with the doctors, of course. With Elliot’s vast estate, how could he not have an heir? I’ll have Avery give Elliot a child. Even a daughter will do.”

At that moment, everyone’s eyes immediately fell on Avery.

Chapter 3

Avery felt restless and uneasy.

“You’re still in school, right, Avery? Your studies will be affected if you get pregnant now,” said Henry’s wife.

Henry immediately agreed and said, “That’s right! Avery is still young. I doubt she’s willing to give up on her studies and raise a child at home!”

Rosalie knew what her son and daughter-in-law were thinking. This was also the reason why she was adamant about ensuring Elliot had an heir.

“Are you willing to have Elliot’s child, Avery?” Rosalie asked Avery. She did not hold back. “You should know that you and the child will inherit all of Elliot’s estate in the future. It’s a fortune large enough for you and the child to live a comfortable life.”

“I’ll do it,” Avery responded without hesitation.

She was willing to try anything to ensure Cole did not get a dime of Elliot’s money.

Besides, even if she was unwilling, the Foster family was powerful enough to force her into it.

Rosalie beamed from ear to ear after hearing Avery's answer.

"That's wonderful! I knew you were different from the other stupid women out there. They thought that they wouldn't be able to benefit if Eliot was dying! Ha!"

Once tea was over, Avery walked out of the old mansion and prepared to return home.

Cole stopped her before she could leave.

The morning sun was shining, and the cicadas were chirping.

Avery felt sick to her stomach at the sight of Cole's face.

"Please take the gifts home first, Mrs. Cooper," Avery said.

Mrs. Cooper nodded, then walked off with the gifts.

Cole made sure no one was around, then said, "You're breaking my heart, Avery! You never let me touch you the entire time we were dating, but now you've agreed to give birth to Uncle Elliot's kid!"

"Giving him a child means getting his estate. Why wouldn't I do it?" Avery snickered as she deliberately chose words that would hurt him.

Sure enough, Cole was agitated.

"It's not a bad idea, but you can have my kid instead and say it's Uncle Elliot's. It would still be a Foster. Even if my grandmother gets angry, she would never make you abort it."

The sneer on Avery's face instantly vanished.

“It’s good to be ambitious, Cole, but ambition without brains can be a dangerous thing,” Avery warned. “I heard that the people by Elliot’s side are a ruthless bunch. As long as he’s breathing, his minions will be waiting for him to wake up. Do you really think they’ll let you go if they find out that I was pregnant with your child?”

Avery’s words were like a wave of ice-cold water, chilling Cole to his core.

He knew better than anyone how heartless his uncle’s people could be.

They kept a low profile after Elliot’s accident, but it did not mean that they were gone.

“I’m just kidding! Whether it’s his or mine, the kid will still be a Foster. When Uncle Elliot dies, I will definitely treat his child like my own,” Cole said as he desperately tried to defend himself.

Avery sighed, then said, “Your uncle’s child would be your cousin.”

Cole looked like he had just swallowed a fly.

“Let’s not fight about this now, Avery. We’ll talk after Uncle Elliot’s dead.”

“What if he never dies? Will you wait for me forever?” Avery retorted.

Her question left Cole speechless.

Seeing him speechless, Avery chuckled mockingly and said, “I’m off. Your grandmother’s sent a doctor to see me to your uncle’s place.”

...

When Avery returned to Elliot’s mansion, she was immediately taken to the hospital for a medical checkup by two doctors.

If she was ovulating, they would extract the eggs from her body. Otherwise, they would give her a shot to stimulate ovulation.

“There’s no need to worry, Mrs. Foster. This might hurt a little, but once you give birth to Mr. Foster’s child, your position in the Foster family will be secured,” consoled one of the female doctors.

Avery lay on the bed as her heartbeat quickened.

“How long will it take to make that happen?”

Chapter 4

“It’s hard to say. If we’re lucky, it would take three to four months. Otherwise, it might take forever,” said the doctor. She paused, then added, “You’re young, so I’m sure this will go smoothly.”

Time flew by in an instant. An autumn shower later, fall had arrived in Avonsville.

Avery emerged from the bathroom after a shower.

She sat by the bed, took out the new face cream she had bought that day, and massaged it onto her skin.

“Hey, Elliot, do you want me to put some of this on you? The weather has been dry lately,” Avery said as she walked over to Elliot’s side.

She sat on the edge of the bed, then spread the cream on Elliot’s face with her fingers.

Elliot’s eyes suddenly shot open. His eyes were a deep shade of amber, and they shone like gemstones.

The sparkle in his gaze shocked Avery so much that her breathing turned heavy.

It was not unusual for her to see Elliot open his eyes every day, but she was still startled every time it happened.

“Am I rubbing too hard? I’m not using that much pressure, though!” Avery said as she continued to gently massage his face.

At the same time, she began to mumble to herself.

“I read online that the reason you’ve never had a girlfriend before must be because of your body... But I don’t think you’re that bad! You have strong arms... and these muscular legs...”

Once she was done putting the cream on him, she tapped her hands on Elliot’s arms and legs.

Her touch was light and was not enough to get a reaction out of anyone.

However, Elliot’s reaction made her eyes instantly widen.

This was because... She thought she heard the sound of a man’s voice.

“Was that you, Elliot? Did you say something just now?” Avery exclaimed as she sprung off the bed. Her almond-shaped eyes fixed themselves on him in an intense stare.

Elliot stared back at her.

There was something different about his gaze. When he used to open his eyes before, they were lifeless and empty. This time, the eyes staring at Avery had emotions in them, even if those emotions bore a hint of anger, hatred, and suspicion.

“Mrs. Cooper!” Avery cried as she rushed downstairs like a cat whose tail had been stepped on. “Mrs. Cooper, Elliot’s awake! He just spoke! He’s really awake!”

Her cheeks were flushed, her heartbeat was irregular, and her chest rose and fell rapidly.

Elliot was awake.

Avery was sure that he was awake. Not only were his eyes open, but he had also spoken to her.

Even though his voice was husky and he spoke slowly, it was threatening.

Elliot had asked her who she was.

Avery's mind instantly went blank.

Everyone around her had told her that he was going to die soon, so she had never thought about what she would do if he ever woke up.

Mrs. Cooper, the doctor, and the bodyguard rushed over upon hearing Avery's cries.

The mansion was filled with people half an hour later.

Everyone was in shock. None of them thought that Elliot would ever wake up.

"I knew you would wake up, Elliot!" Rosalie exclaimed through tears of happiness.

"It's good that you're awake now, Elliot," said Henry. "You have no idea how worried all of us were, especially Mother. She was so upset that all of her hair turned gray."

After the doctor was done checking on Elliot's condition, he turned to Rosalie and said, "This truly is a miracle! There were no signs of recovery when I checked on him last time. Now that Mr. Foster can speak, we just have to follow up with rehabilitation treatment, and he will be back to normal in no time."

The good news came so suddenly that Rosalie could not bear it. Her legs buckled, and she fainted from shock.

Henry caught his mother and carried her out of the room.

The doctor, Mrs. Cooper, and the bodyguard remained in the room while Avery stood at the door in stunned silence. She was too afraid to enter.

The chilling aura that Elliot exuded upon regaining consciousness was terrifying.

He was sitting up with his back against the headboard. His eyes were as sharp as a hawk's as they shot an icy glare at Avery.

"Who is she?" he said in a deep, intimidating voice.

The doctor was so scared that he barely had the courage to take a breath.

Mrs. Cooper bowed her head and explained, "Master Elliot, she is the wife that Madam Rosalie arranged for you while you were sick. Her name is—"

Elliot's thin lips parted slightly, and his voice was dull and indifferent as he spoke, "Get her out of here!"

Chapter 5

Avery was so startled that she could not help but take a few steps back. Elliot was like a savage beast that had awakened from a deep slumber. There was nothing scary about him when he was asleep. Now that he was awake, however, there was a menacing air of danger around him.

Mrs. Cooper walked out of the room and shut the door.

She saw Avery who looked like a deer caught in headlights and said gently, "Don't be afraid, Madam. Master Elliot just woke up, so he might not be able to accept the news yet. Let's get you to the guest room for tonight, and we'll talk in the morning. Madam Rosalie loves you, so she might just be on your side."

Avery's mind was in a frenzy. She had thought about how Elliot might die any day, but she never thought about the possibility that he might regain consciousness.

"Mrs. Cooper, my things are still in the room..." Avery said as she glanced at the door of the master bedroom, hoping to enter and take all of her belongings.

Judging by the vicious glare that Elliot had aimed at her earlier, she had a strong feeling that he was not going to accept her as his wife.

She needed to be ready to leave the mansion at any time.

Mrs. Cooper let out a sigh and said, "Let's leave it there for now if it's nothing too important. I'll get it for you tomorrow."

"Okay," Avery responded, then asked, "Are you afraid of him?"

"I've worked for him for a long time," said Mrs. Cooper. "He may look scary, but he has not made things difficult for me."

Avery grunted in response, then spoke no further.

She might be his wife, but strictly speaking, this was their first meeting. It was understandable that he might act hostile toward her.

Avery did not sleep well that night. Her mind was filled with a million chaotic thoughts.

Elliot's recovery had completely disrupted the pace of her life.

...

At eight in the morning the next day, Mrs. Cooper retrieved all of Avery's belongings from the master bedroom and sent them to the guest room she was in.

“It’s time for breakfast, Madam,” said Mrs. Cooper. “Master Elliot is already in the dining room. You should go there too! Talk to him and get to know each other a little.”

“I don’t think he wants to get to know me,” Avery grimaced.

“You still need to have breakfast. Come on, now! He didn’t even get mad when I told him that Madam Rosalie likes you! His attitude might be a little better today,” said Mrs. Cooper.

When Avery arrived at the dining room, her eyes fell on the wheelchair-bound Elliot.

He was able to move his arms thanks to routine muscle training.

He sat up straight despite being in a wheelchair. He would surely be tall and strapping if he stood up.

Filled with uneasiness, Avery sat herself down at the dining table as Mrs. Cooper set up a place for her.

Elliot did not say a word even as Avery picked up her fork.

She could not help but sneak a peek at him, which immediately garnered Elliot’s attention.

His eyes were like bottomless black holes that could swallow a person whole.

“Hey... I’m... I’m Avery Tate...” Avery stammered anxiously.

Elliot picked up his cup of coffee and leisurely sipped at it. His voice was dull and indifferent as he said, “I heard that you might be pregnant with my child.”

Avery’s heart tightened, and she immediately lost her appetite.

“Do you prefer a surgical or medical abortion?”

His tone was calm as he said those cruel words.

The color disappeared from Avery's face, and her mind went blank.

Mrs. Cooper felt that the topic was too eerie, so she forwent etiquette and said, "Master Elliot, the child was Madam Rosalie's idea. It had nothing to do with Madam Avery."

"Don't use my mother to pressure me," Elliot snapped as he shot a glare at Mrs. Cooper, causing her to lower her head and shut her mouth.

"Elliot—" Avery began to speak but was cut off by Elliot.

"Who gave you permission to say my name?"

Avery was taken aback, then said, "What should I call you otherwise? Should I call you 'Honey'?"

Elliot pursed his thin lips and rage seeped into his eyes.

Before he could lose his temper, Avery quickly tried to calm him down.

"I'm not pregnant. I got my period. Ask the cleaning lady, Mrs. Wilson if you don't believe me. I asked her for a tampon this morning."

Elliot remained silent. He picked up his cup of coffee and took a sip.

Avery felt her stomach ache and began to eat her breakfast without a second thought.

She finished her meal hurriedly, then got up to go get her bag from the room so she could get out of the house.

Being under the same roof as Elliot made her uncomfortable.

"Get your documents ready. We'll be divorced soon," Elliot said coldly.

Avery stopped in her tracks, but she was not surprised.

“Are we going right now?”

“In a couple of days,” Elliot replied.

Rosalie was so shocked the night before that she had to be admitted to the hospital for hypertension.

Elliot wanted to wait until his mother’s condition was stable before discussing the divorce.

“Okay, just let me know when,” Avery said before she rushed back to her room.

She reemerged with her bag about five minutes later.

Unexpectedly, she saw a familiar silhouette in the living room.

It was Cole.

He looked like a scared dog with its tail tucked between its legs as he stood respectfully by Elliot’s wheelchair.

“Uncle Elliot, my parents are visiting Grandma at the hospital, so Dad had me come see you,” Cole said as he placed a box of supplements on the coffee table.

Elliot shot a look at the bodyguard next to him.

The man understood his employer’s signal. He picked up the goods from the table and tossed them out.

“Uncle Elliot!” Cole cried in a panic. “These are the best supplements and vitamins, but I can get you something else if you don’t like them... Please don’t be mad!”

As Cole finished his sentence, another bodyguard kicked the back of his knees and sent him kneeling on the ground.

Avery was so petrified that she held back her breath.

She did not know what was going on, but Elliot was treating his own nephew with such violence.

“My dear nephew, you must be disappointed that I’m awake now,” Elliot said as he held a cigarette between his fingers.

The bodyguard pulled out a lighter and lit it for him.

Avery was dumbfounded!

He had just woken up the night before, but he was already drinking coffee and smoking cigarettes the next morning. Did he think he was invincible?

Cole’s knees were in intense pain. He began to sob and said, “Of course, I’m happy that you’re awake... I always hoped that you would—”

“Are you contradicting me?” Elliot said as he raised his thick brows. His tone might seem nonchalant, but every single word was filled with murderous intent. “Aren’t you going to admit to bribing my lawyer?”

He deliberately flicked the ash of his cigarette onto Cole’s face. He then snapped coldly, “Leave! If you p*ss me off again, I’ll feed you to the dogs!”

Cole was a panic-stricken mess as he stumbled out of the house.

Avery could not settle down after witnessing the scene.

She was scared.

She was terrified of Elliot.

Even a man as despicable as Cole looked like a buffoon next to him.

Avery did not dare get on Elliot’s bad side, and she did not want to attract his attention either.

She clutched her bag and hurried out of the house.

She was going to the hospital for a checkup that day.

Her period had arrived late, and it was an unusually small amount of blood.

It was the first time this had happened to her.

Avery arrived at the hospital and explained the situation to the doctor who then arranged an ultrasound for her.

She received the results of her ultrasound about an hour later.

The scan showed no signs of bleeding in her womb.

It also showed that there was a gestational sac inside of her... She was pregnant!

Chapter 6

Measures had to be taken to save the baby because of the bleeding. The news hit Avery like a ton of bricks. She was in a panicked frenzy.

“Doctor, what if I don’t want to keep the baby?”

She was about to be divorced from Elliot, so now was not the time for her to be pregnant with his child.

The doctor looked thoughtfully at Avery, then said, “Why don’t you want it? Do you have any idea how many people can’t have babies even if they wanted to?”

Avery lowered her gaze as she fell silent.

“Why didn’t your husband come with you?” asked the doctor. “Even if you don’t want the baby, you should discuss it with him first.”

Avery's brows furrowed.

Seeing her reaction, the doctor picked up her medical records. The doctor looked at Avery and said, "You're only 21? You're not married, then?"

"I... I might as well not be!" Avery said. They were about to get a divorce anyway.

"Surgical abortion isn't a simple procedure. Even if you want to go through with it, I can't fit you in today. Go home and really think about it. Whatever your relationship with your boyfriend is, the child is innocent."

The doctor passed Avery's medical records to her, then said, "Now that you're showing signs of bleeding, if we don't do something about it, it's hard to say if we'll be able to keep the baby anyway."

Avery's heart softened. "What do we have to do to save it?" she asked.

"Didn't you want an abortion? Have you changed your mind?" said the doctor. "You're a pretty girl, so your child is bound to be a beautiful baby. If you want to keep the baby, I'll prescribe some medication for you. You'll need bedrest for a week, then come for a follow-up after that."

...

The blazing sun made it difficult for Avery to keep her eyes open as she walked out of the hospital. Her back was drenched in a cold sweat, and her legs felt heavy.

She felt lost. She did not know where to go, nor did she know who to talk to.

The only thing she was certain about was that Elliot could not find out about this.

Otherwise, he would make his bodyguards drag her to the operating table.

She had not made up her mind about keeping the baby. Her mind was a mess, and she wanted to make a decision after she calmed down.

She hailed a cab and made her way to her Uncle Ron's house.

Since her parents' divorce, Avery's mother, Laura Jensen, had moved into her brother's home.

Ron Jensen's family was not as wealthy as the Tates, but they were still considered well-off.

"Avery! Did you come alone?" said Ron's wife, Miranda Jensen. Her expression instantly turned cold when she noticed Avery had arrived empty-handed.

"I heard that you brought a whole bunch of high-end gifts the last time you visited your father's home. I suppose etiquette isn't important when it's not your own home that you're visiting."

Miranda had planned to properly entertain Avery when she had arrived, but seeing her guest show up empty-handed made her turn frosty.

Avery was taken aback. "I'm so sorry, Aunt Miranda. I didn't mean to. I'll make sure to prepare something the next time I come over," said Avery.

"Forget it! From the looks of it, you've pretty much been kicked out of the Foster house," Miranda said mockingly. "I heard that Elliot Foster is awake. If he cared about you at all, you wouldn't be running over here crying for your mommy, would you?"

Avery's cheeks flushed as she was chastised.

Seeing her daughter getting bullied, Laura immediately said, "Even if my daughter was kicked out of the Foster family, you should not mock her for it."

“I was just speaking the truth! Do you really need to be so touchy, Laura?” Miranda snapped. “Don’t forget whose house you’re living in. Go ahead and move out if you have what it takes!”

Laura was livid, but she knew she could not win against Miranda.

Avery’s heart twisted in her chest as she watched the scene before her.

She knew that Uncle Ron’s home was not as ideal for her mother as living at the Tate house, but she figured it probably was not too bad.

She had no idea that things were so unpleasant between Laura and Miranda.

“Maybe you should move out and rent a place somewhere, Mom? I have some money on me...” Avery insisted earnestly.

Laura nodded, then said, “Okay, I’ll go pack my things now.”

Avery and Laura emerged from Ron’s house in under half an hour and got into a cab.

“Don’t worry about me, Avery,” Laura said with a bitter smile. “I managed to save up some money over the years. I only stayed there because your grandmother was sick and wanted me to take care of her. If it weren’t for her, I would have moved out a long time ago.”

Avery lowered her gaze, then said after a moment’s pondering, “Aunt Miranda wasn’t wrong, you know? I’ll be getting a divorce from Elliot in a couple of days.”

Laura was stunned, then she immediately began to console her daughter.

“It’s okay. You haven’t graduated yet. Now, you can properly prepare for graduation after the divorce.”

“Yeah,” Avery responded as she rested her head against Laura’s shoulder. “I won’t go back to the Tate house after the divorce. Let’s live together, Mom!”

She had no plans to tell her mother about her pregnancy.

Laura would be worried sick if she found out.

When Avery returned to the Foster mansion that night, the large living room was engulfed in pin drop silence.

Mrs. Cooper suddenly appeared out of nowhere and scared Avery into a cold sweat.

“Have you had dinner, Madam? I left some food for you. I also got you some tampons.”

“Thanks, Mrs. Cooper. I already ate. Why is the house so quiet? Is he not home?” Avery asked before walking into her room.

“Master Elliot hasn’t returned. The doctor told him to rest at home but he wouldn’t listen,” Mrs. Cooper sighed. “He’s always had a mind of his own. No one can order him around.”

Avery nodded slightly.

She had a deep impression of Elliot despite the few encounters they had shared.

He was rebellious, ruthless, and insufferably arrogant.

The small iota of sympathy that she felt for him when he was sick had vanished completely after he regained consciousness.

Avery tossed and turned in bed that night.

She thought of the child growing inside of her. Not only did she not feel calmer than she felt at the hospital earlier, but she was feeling even more restless.

The next morning arrived in the blink of an eye.

Avery did not want to bump into Elliot, so she did not leave her room for a while.

Mrs. Cooper knocked on her door at 9.30 a.m. and said, "Master Elliot has just left, Madam. You can come have breakfast now."

Avery did not expect Mrs. Cooper to know exactly what she was thinking, and her cheeks turned red.

She received a phone call after breakfast.

It was a classmate from college who was offering her a job translating manus.

"I know you're busy with your graduation thesis right now, but this manu should be a piece of cake for you. The pay is really good, but they need it done before noon today."

Avery was short on money, so she agreed after only a moment's contemplation.

She finished translating the manu by 11.30 a.m. and was about to send the file to her classmate after checking it twice and making sure there were no mistakes.

Suddenly, her laptop screen began to flicker.

Avery stared in horror as the screen turned blue, then black... Her laptop completely crashed!

It was a good thing she had saved the file on a USB drive.

She sighed in relief before she pulled the USB drive out of the laptop.

She needed to find another computer to send the file on the USB drive to her classmate.

“Mrs. Cooper, there’s something wrong with my laptop, but I’m in a hurry. Is there another computer in the house? I just need to send a file.”

“There is, but it’s Master Elliot’s.”

Avery felt her heart freeze.

She would not dare use Elliot’s computer.

“It’s just one file. That shouldn’t take long, right?” When Mrs. Cooper saw how anxious Avery looked, she said, “Master Elliot might be scary, but he’s not all bad. Since you’re in a rush, I doubt he’ll blame you.”

Avery took a look at the time.

It was already 11.50 a.m., and she had to have the file sent out before noon.

Elliot’s study was located on the second floor of the mansion.

The whole time that he had been bed-ridden, apart from the cleaning ladies, no one else entered his study.

Avery was terrified of getting caught by Elliot, but at the same time, she really wanted to get that easy money.

She needed the cash.

If she decided to get an abortion, she needed to save up enough for the surgery.

The child was not hers alone. It also belonged to Elliot.

Borrowing his computer could be counted as her contribution to the medical fees.

Avery entered the study, walked straight to the desk, and turned on the computer.

Just as she was wondering what to do if the computer was password protected, the screen lit up in a flash.

Chapter 7

The computer was not password protected, and it started up in no time. It was so quick that Avery's heart skipped a couple of beats.

She took a deep breath, plugged in the USB drive, then logged into her email.

Once she was logged in, she quickly sent the file to her classmate.

It was strange how smoothly everything went.

She managed to successfully send off the file before noon.

Avery did not dare linger another moment in the study. While she was about to shut down the computer, her hand trembled and she accidentally opened up a file.

The file suddenly popped up on the screen, and she stared curiously at the contents with wide eyes.

...

Avery emerged from the study five minutes later.

Mrs. Cooper let out a sigh of relief and said, "See? Didn't I tell you that Master Elliot wouldn't be back anytime soon?"

Avery was a mess of emotions. It felt like she had discovered Elliot's dark secret.

She should not have used his computer in the first place.

"Are there surveillance cameras in the study, Mrs. Cooper?" Avery asked.

"There's one outside the study," replied Mrs. Cooper.

Avery's face turned pale.

"Then he's sure to find out that I was in his study."

"Just tell him about it yourself when he gets back later. You took less than ten minutes. I don't think he'll be mad," consoled Mrs. Cooper.

Avery's phone beeped, and she pulled it out to see a notification for a wire transfer.

Her classmate banked in three hundred and twenty dollars to her account.

She did not expect the pay to be that high. It only took her two hours, and she already made three hundred and twenty dollars!

The money instantly calmed the anxiety in her heart.

She did not want to use Elliot's computer, and she did not mean to see what she saw on it.

She should explain everything to him when he got home and prayed that he would not be angry.

She already agreed to the divorce, anyway. Once that was over, their paths would never cross again.

Whatever secrets he had would have nothing to do with her.

Avery returned to her room after lunch and shut the door.

She sat in front of her vanity, glanced down at her flat belly, and whispered softly, "I don't want to get rid of you either, little one, but your life will be much more difficult than mine is right now if I keep you..."

Perhaps it was due to the drowsiness that came with the pregnancy, but before long she had fallen asleep at the table.

Frantic footsteps outside the room jolted Avery up from her sleep that afternoon.

Before she could pull herself together, the room door burst open.

"Madam," Mrs. Cooper said with a fearful expression on her face, "Did you touch something on Master Elliot's computer?"

Avery's heart was in her mouth.

"Is... Is he home? Did he find out?"

Mrs. Cooper was a nervous wreck as she said, "Didn't you say you were just sending a file? Master Elliot said you touched something else. He's throwing a fit in the study right now! I really don't know how I can get you out of this, Madam!"

Avery was so anxious that her heart thumped violently in her chest.

There was only one thought on her mind at that moment: She was dead!

At this rate, she might not even need the divorce because Elliot was probably going to kill her.

Avery's eyes welled up with tears.

"I'm sorry, Mrs. Cooper. I didn't mean to mess with his stuff. My hands were shaking when I tried to shut it down, and I accidentally opened it up. I swear, I only took one look then shut it down..."

Mrs. Cooper believed her, but there was nothing she could do.

“He blew up at me just now. I might not even be able to keep this job for much longer.”

Avery’s heart was racing. She was willing to accept her punishment, but she could not drag Mrs. Cooper down with her.

She walked out of the room and decided to explain herself to Elliot.

At that moment, the elevator doors opened on the first floor, and a bodyguard pushed Elliot’s wheelchair out.

The mansion only had three floors, but they had an elevator installed.

Avery cautiously watched the wheelchair-bound Elliot. His expression was dark and terrifying, and there was a raging fire in his eyes.

She had guessed that he would be mad about what happened, but she had not expected him to be this furious.

“I’m sorry, Elliot,” Avery said through the lump in her throat. “My laptop stopped working this morning, so I used your computer without permission. This had nothing to do with Mrs. Cooper. She tried to stop me, but I didn’t listen to her.”

She put all of the blame on herself.

The bodyguard stopped pushing Elliot’s chair when they reached the living room, and Avery raised her gaze to look at him.

Elliot’s eyes were slightly reddened. It looked like she really ticked him off.

Avery’s voice was nasally when she spoke again, “I’m sorry.”

“You saw everything, didn’t you,” Elliot said in a low and deep voice that chilled her to the bone.

His hands were clasped together, seemingly relaxed, but his knuckles had turned white.

If he were not stuck to the wheelchair at that moment, he might just break her neck.

This stupidly reckless woman!

Did she really think she was the mistress of the house?

How dare she enter his study and touch his things?

D*mn her!

Avery nodded before violently shaking her head and saying, "I barely remember any of it now. I only took one look then shut it down! I honestly didn't mean to breach your privacy. I was just so nervous at the time. I don't know how I somehow opened the file—"

"Shut up!" Elliot scowled. Hearing her excuses disgusted him even more.

"Go to your room! Don't take one step out of there until the divorce!"

Avery swallowed back the explanations she was about to give.

She turned and quickly returned to her room.

She could clearly feel the loathing that Elliot felt for her.

Once Avery's door was shut, Elliot's adam's apple rolled in his throat.

"No meals for her," he said to Mrs. Cooper.

Was he putting her on house arrest and starving her to death while he was at it?

Mrs. Cooper felt bad for Avery but did not dare disobey.

At the Foster house, Elliot's word was the law of the land.

...

Two days later, Rosalie's blood pressure was stable, and she was allowed to be discharged from the hospital.

She immediately made her way to Elliot's mansion.

"How's your health, Elliot? What did the doctor say? When will you be able to stand up again?" Rosalie chirped in high spirits as she smiled gently at her son.

"The doctor said I'm recovering quite well," Elliot replied. "There's something I'd like to discuss with you, Mother."

The smile on Rosalie's face died a bit as she said, "Is this about your marriage? I was the one who arranged it. Avery is a lovely girl, and I like her quite a lot... That's right, where is she? You didn't chase her out, did you?"

"I didn't," Elliot said, then signaled Mrs. Cooper.

Mrs. Cooper instantly headed in the direction of Avery's room.

It had been two days since she had had anything to eat or drink. Mrs. Cooper wondered how she was doing.

Chapter 8

Rosalie stood looking into the room from the open door. Avery was curled up in a ball with her arms around her knees as she leaned against the wall.

Her hair was down, and it was a mess.

She looked up in a daze when she heard the commotion at the door.

“Avery! What happened to you?” Rosalie exclaimed. When she saw Avery’s face, which was white as a sheet of paper, her blood pressure instantly shot up.

“How did you become like this? Was it... Was it Elliot? Is he abusing you?”

At this point, there was a slight tremble in Rosalie’s voice.

Avery had lost a lot of weight.

Her face was void of any color, and there were faint cracks on her dry lips.

Her chest rose and fell unsteadily. She wanted to speak, but she could not find her voice.

Mrs. Cooper walked over with a glass of warm milk and passed it to Avery.

“Have a glass of milk first, Madam. Don’t be afraid. Now that Madam Rosalie is here, you can eat.”

Rosalie’s brows furrowed furiously as she said, “What’s that? Elliot isn’t letting Avery eat? How did she get so skinny? Is he trying to starve her to death?”

The incident shocked Rosalie to the core.

She stormed over to the living room and stood before her son.

“Elliot, Avery is the wife that I arranged for you. What would you have me think if you tormented her this way?”

“She should be punished for her mistakes. If it weren’t for your sake, do you think I would have allowed her to stay until now?” Elliot said in a cold, nonchalant voice.

The way he saw it, starving her for two days was a lot more merciful than breaking her arm.

She touched something she was not supposed to. She crossed his line. How could he easily forgive her?

“Mistake? What did Avery do?” asked Rosalie.

In her eyes, Avery was a sensible, well-behaved, and observant girl. She would never be stupid enough to deliberately anger Elliot.

Elliot pursed his lips and did not answer his mother.

“I know... I know why you never wanted to get married and have children,” said Rosalie. “Elliot, it’s because I know too well exactly what you’re thinking that I can’t allow you to do this. Avery is a good girl. It’s fine if you don’t love her. You just have to stay together, even if you’re only husband and wife in name!”

At this point, Rosalie’s eyes welled up with tears of agony.

She became even more worked up the more she spoke, and her eyes turned bloodshot.

Elliot was about to retaliate when he noticed his mother’s condition. He signaled to his bodyguard to hold on to her.

“As long as I’m sure, you can’t chase Avery out! Divorce isn’t out of the question... You just have to find a girl you like. I will not allow you to spend the rest of your life alone!” Rosalie said as the bodyguard helped her to the couch. Her head was spinning even more.

She could feel herself running out of breath as she said those last words.

Thirty seconds later, Rosalie’s head tilted and she fell back onto the couch.

The old Mrs. Foster, who just had been discharged that morning, was then rushed back to the hospital.

Elliot did not expect his mother to be so stubborn. He also did not expect her to be so furious.

He had thought that the matter with Avery could be settled quickly, but it seemed that there were some obstacles.

He did not only hate Avery, but he also refused all women.

It was impossible that he would find another woman for the sake of divorcing Avery.

...

In the guest bedroom, Avery sipped on the glass of milk as her condition improved slightly.

She heard everything that was happening outside the room.

Elliot did not say much, but he still managed to provoke his mother to the point of fainting.

Mrs. Cooper brought Avery a bowl of oatmeal. She then picked up a brush and began combing through Avery's disheveled hair.

"Did you hear that, Madam? As long as Madam Rosalie is around, Master Elliot won't kick you out," consoled Mrs. Cooper.

Avery had starved for two days. She was tired and out of energy, but there was one thing she was certain about.

"I want a divorce," she said in a husky voice, but each of her words was clear. "Whether he wants to or not, I will absolutely divorce him."

She did not want to linger in this hell hole for another second!

She never wanted to see that devil, Elliot Foster, ever again!

"Don't be upset, Madam," Mrs. Cooper said awkwardly. "Have some oatmeal. I'll go and take a look at what's going on."

When Mrs. Cooper arrived at the door, she saw the bodyguard pushing Elliot over in his wheelchair and immediately said, "Madam's condition isn't stable right now, Master Elliot."

Elliot's expression was no different than usual, but his eyes were as cold as ice.

When Mrs. Cooper moved aside, the bodyguard pushed Elliot to the room's entrance.

Avery's head shot up suddenly, and her eyes met his.

It was as if there was the crackling of sparks in the air.

"Let's get a divorce, Elliot!" Avery said as she put down the bowl of oatmeal.

She picked up her luggage and walked over to him.

She had packed her things two nights ago and was prepared to leave the place at any moment.

"Go marry someone you actually like!" she said in a much tougher tone.

Elliot's eyes narrowed as he said, "You hate me that much. Do you not think you were wrong?"

"I was wrong. I shouldn't have used your computer," Avery said as she tried to control her breathing. "I've already gotten my punishment, so we should be even. Do you have the divorce papers with you? If not, I can go get them made right now..."

Seeing the way she could not wait to distance herself from him, Elliot drawled, "Did I say that your punishment was over?"

Avery was stunned. It was as if she just took a blow to the head.

“Since it’s so agonizing for you to stay by my side, you’ll continue to be Mrs. Foster!”

Elliot’s tone showed that the matter was not up for discussion. It was an order.

“We will get divorced, just not right now,” he added before his bodyguard pushed him away.

Avery watched his back as she gritted her teeth in distaste.

Who was he to tell her whether to go through with the divorce or not?

Did he think that just because he would not, she would not find a way?

Avery was hit by a sudden dizziness. Her ankles went weak, and it felt like all the energy was sucked out of her.

She immediately went to lie down on the bed.

Once she was lying down, she slowly began to calm down.

It was not like Elliot said he would not divorce her. His mother was not well, so he was just holding back for now.

If that were the case, she just needed to be patient and wait.

Avery recovered a week later.

She went to the hospital for a checkup after breakfast.

She had a strong feeling that she had lost the baby.

Elliot had starved her for two days. She did not have a bite to eat and only had tap water to drink when she was thirsty.

Under those circumstances, she could only try to survive. The child in her womb was sure to have starved to death by then.

When she arrived at the hospital, the doctor ordered an ultrasound scan for Avery.

She was dejected during the ultrasound examination.

“Doctor, is my child gone?”

“What makes you say that?” the doctor asked.

“I didn’t eat anything for two days... The baby’s condition was already not great...”

“Oh, not eating for two days is fine. Some pregnant mothers have such awful vomiting spells that they don’t really eat for a whole month,” responded the doctor.

Avery’s heart tightened.

“So, my baby...”

“Congratulations! There are two gestational sacs in your womb. You’re having twins.”

Chapter 9

There was no sign of two gestational sacs during the last checkup.

Avery could not believe that there were two babies inside of her a short week later.

She held the ultrasound scan in her hands as she sat in a quiet daze on one of the benches in the hospital corridor.

The doctor told her that the probability of being pregnant with twins was extremely low.

If she had an abortion now, she might never be able to have twins again.

Avery chuckled bitterly. All of this was the work of the Fosters' private doctors.

When they had implanted the fertilized eggs into her, they had not mentioned that she was going to have twins.

Perhaps in their eyes, she was nothing but a birthing tool for the Fosters from the beginning.

When she began to bleed the week before, she thought that her period had arrived. When the Fosters' doctors found out, they thought that the procedure had failed. When Elliot said that he would divorce her after he had woken up, the doctors had never seen her again.

The decision to give birth or not was now solely on her shoulders.

Avery's phone rang in her bag. She had been in the hospital for over an hour.

She pulled out her phone, stood up, and walked toward the hospital's exit.

"Avery, your father's dying! Come home right away!"

Her mother's hoarse voice came from the other side of the line.

Avery was stunned.

Dad was dying? How could this be?

She knew that her father had been hospitalized after his company got in trouble. He could not even attend her wedding.

She did not know that his condition was this serious. Avery's mind was a mess.

She did not have a good relationship with her father. She could never forgive him for having an affair.

However, her heart stung painfully upon suddenly hearing the news of his serious illness.

...

The living room of the Tate house was a chaotic mess when Avery arrived.

Laura took her straight to the master bedroom.

Jack Tate was lying on the bed. His breathing was shallow and his eyes were barely open. When he saw Avery, he raised his arm in her direction.

"Dad, why didn't you go to the hospital if you're this sick?" Avery said as she held her father's cold hand. Tears welled up in her eyes.

"That's easy for you to say! Where would we get the money to take your father to the hospital?" Wanda snapped frostily.

Avery's head shot up as she said, "Didn't you get a large sum of money from the Fosters? Why didn't you use that to help Dad?"

Wanda pouted and said, "We used that money to pay off the debts! Do you know how much money your father's company owes? Don't look at me like I ate your money up, Avery! Besides, your father's illness can't be cured! He's better off dead!"

After saying such cruel words, Wanda heartlessly stormed out of the room.

Cassandra did not leave with her.

At the end of the day, Jack was still her father. He had always loved her, and she did not want to lose her father.

"Don't be mad at her, Dad. It's not that she didn't want to get you treated, but the family really doesn't have much money," Cassandra sniffled as she stood crying by the bed. "Dad, I really hope you get through this..."

Jack turned a deaf ear to Cassandra's words.

Instead, he looked at Avery with eyes filled with tears. His lips trembled and his voice was low as he said, "Avery... My darling girl... I've failed you... I've failed your mother... I'll make it up to both of you in the next life..."

The large hand holding hers suddenly let go.

A shrill cry tore through the house.

Avery's heart throbbed in pain.

Overnight, her world underwent an earth-shattering change.

She was married and pregnant, and her father was gone.

She felt that she was still far too young—a child at heart, even—but life swept her up and pushed her into a lonely, hopeless corner.

The day of the funeral was a gloomy and rainy one.

Not many people attended the funeral as the Tates began to fall.

After the service, Wanda went to a hotel with the guests.

The crowd scattered like a flock of wild birds.

Before long, Avery and Laura were the only ones left at the cemetery.

Their moods were as dark as the gray skies.

"Do you hate Dad, Mom?" Avery asked as she stared at her father's gravestone through teary eyes.

Laura lowered her gaze and said in a dull voice, "I do. Even if he's dead, I will never forgive him."

Avery did not understand.

"Then, why are you crying?" she asked.

"Because I loved him," Laura sighed. "Relationships are complicated, Avery. It isn't just a matter of love or hate. It could also be a love-hate relationship."

That night, Avery dragged her worn out body back to Elliot's mansion.

From the day of Jack's death to the end of the funeral, the process had taken three days.

She did not return to the mansion at all during the three days.

Nobody from the Foster family contacted her either.

She did not tell anyone in the Foster house about her father's passing.

Her relationship with Elliot was colder than ice and frostier than snow.

When Avery stepped into the courtyard, she noticed the mansion's lights were lit, and the living room was filled with guests.

Everyone was dressed to the nines and chatting away merrily with wine glasses in their hands.

Avery paused in her tracks.

"Madam!" Mrs. Cooper noticed her and rushed over.

Perhaps it was because Avery's cold and pitiful expression stood in stark contrast to the liveliness of the living room, but the smile on Mrs. Cooper's face tensed as she hesitated.

"It's raining outside. Come on in!" Mrs. Cooper said as she held Avery's arm and pulled her into the living room.

Avery was dressed in a black trench coat with her slender, fair calves peeping out from underneath the hem. On her feet were a pair of black, low-heeled leather shoes.

Her aura was chilly, which was different from her usual demeanor.

Mrs. Cooper brought her a pair of pink, plush house slippers.

Avery changed into the slippers and inadvertently glanced at the living room.

Elliot's guests were evaluating her with meaningful eyes as if she was an animal in a zoo's enclosure.

Their eyes were bold and disrespectful.

Avery used the same gaze to look at Elliot, who was sitting at the center of the couch.

He was holding a lit cigarette between his fingers, and he was surrounded by smoke. Behind the veil of smoke, his stone-cold face looked almost like a dream.

The reason she looked at him was because there was a woman sitting next to him.

The woman had a beautiful head of long, black hair. She was dressed in a body-hugging white dress with a face of exquisite makeup. She looked gorgeous without being vulgar.

The upper half of her body was stuck closely to Elliot as she held a cigarette between her fingers.

It was obvious that this woman's relationship with Elliot was anything but ordinary.

A few seconds after Avery's gaze fell on the woman, her brows furrowed slightly.

"You're Avery Tate, right?" the woman said as she got up from the couch and provocatively walked over to Avery. "I heard that you were the wife that

Madam Rosalie picked for Elliot. She has pretty good taste. You're quite pretty, just a little small... Oh, I didn't mean your age. I was talking about your body..."

Avery pursed her lips and said, "You're beautiful, and you have curves. Everything about you is better than me... So, when is Elliot marrying you?"

Her nonchalant tone drove the woman into a furious rage.

"How dare you talk to me like that? Do you know how long I've been by Elliot's side? Even if you're his wife, if I slap you in the face right now, he wouldn't even bat an eye!"

Just as the woman finished speaking, she raised her arm.

The sound of glass smashing filled the air.

Avery had picked up an expensive bottle of wine and smashed it against the coffee table!

Bright red liquid splashed and trickled down the edge of the table, dripping onto the carpet underneath.

Avery's eyes were bloodshot as she clenched her fingers tightly around the bottle, pointing the jagged edge at the arrogant woman.

"You want to hit me? Come on! If you dare touch me, I'll kill you!" she yelled as she approached the woman with the broken bottle.

Everyone in the room was dumbfounded.

It was said that the eldest daughter of the Tate family was a low-profile introvert, but it turned out... She was insane!

Elliot's hawk-like eyes narrowed as smoke escaped his thin lips.

His fiery gaze was fixed on Avery's pained but ruthless little face.

Chapter 10

The living room instantly fell so silent that one could hear the sound of a beating heart.

Avery stormed back to her room and violently slammed the door shut.

The loud bang rumbled through the entire mansion.

This woman dared slam a door in Elliot Foster's house. She must not fear death.

Everyone turned their gaze to Elliot. He looked calm and composed as if he was not angry at all.

Normally, if anyone were to make a sound louder than 60 decibels in front of him, he would definitely frown.

The sound of Avery's slamming door was at least 90 decibels, so why was he not upset?

More importantly, the bottle of wine that Avery had smashed was nearly three hundred thousand dollars. They had not even had the chance to drink it yet.

She broke it without even batting an eyelid.

"D*mn, I heard that Miss Tate's father passed away a few days ago. Seeing as she showed up in black, she must have just returned from the funeral!"

Someone had mustered up the courage to break the silence.

The woman in the white dress was a senior manager at Sterling Group's PR department, Chelsea Tierney.

She invited Elliot's friends to drink at his house, not only to celebrate her birthday but also to celebrate his recovery.

Her earlier altercation with Avery was a huge blow to her pride.

Chelsea noticed Elliot's unbothered expression, but she knew him well enough to know that he could blow up at any moment.

She returned to his side and apologized cautiously, "I'm sorry, Elliot. I didn't know her father had passed away."

Elliot snuffed out his cigarette in the ashtray. He smoothly picked up his wine glass with his long, slender fingers and downed its contents in one swift gulp.

He placed the empty glass back on the table, then said in a low, sensual voice, "Happy birthday."

Chelsea's ears turned red as she responded, "Thank you."

"Also, Avery Tate isn't someone you can touch," Elliot said as he adjusted the collar of his shirt. His voice carried a hint of warning. "Even if she were just a pet in the Foster household, I'm the only one who can push her around."

Chelsea panicked.

"But you're about to divorce her, so she would be even less than a pet by then!"

Elliot's gaze instantly turned ice cold.

"Even if I am going to divorce her, I still won't watch as someone puts her down."

At that moment, Mrs. Cooper walked in to clean up the shattered wine bottle and take away the dirtied carpet.

Someone filled up Elliot's wine glass.

"Don't be mad, Elliot. Chelsea didn't mean to do that. She won't actually lay her hand on Miss Tate," the man sitting on the other side of Elliot said as he tried to lighten the mood.

"That's right! Chelsea, hurry up and take three shots as punishment! You may be the birthday girl, but you did go a little too far!"

Chelsea picked up her glass and prepared to take three shots.

Elliot glanced to the side at his bodyguard who immediately walked over and helped him up.

"You guys go ahead!" Elliot said before he left.

Chelsea watched Elliot's back with reddened eyes as he left the room. She gulped down three shots of wine and walked away in her stilettos.

"D*mn! Both the stars of the night left. Do we keep drinking?"

"Of course! It would be good for Chelsea to give up, too. Otherwise, she keeps thinking she'll become Mrs. Foster one day!"

"I doubt what happened tonight would make her give up! Elliot is still planning to divorce Miss Tate, anyway."

"Speaking of Avery Tate, she's quite beautiful, but she has a bad temper.

How does Elliot put up with it?"

...

In the guest room, Avery held her knees in her arms as tears quietly streamed down her face.

The dam that had held her tears for the past three days had been completely destroyed.

Her father's apology before his death constantly echoed in her head.

All of the hatred that she had felt for him vanished without a trace.

She sobbed until she fell into a deep slumber.

When she woke up the next morning, her eyes were swollen and aching.

Avery changed into a clean nightgown and walked out of the room.

She had not eaten well the past few days, and now she was so hungry that her stomach ached.

When she arrived at the entrance of the dining room, she saw Elliot's back and stopped.

Mrs. Cooper saw her and immediately greeted her, "Breakfast is ready,

Madam! Come over and have some!"

In the past, Avery had avoided Elliot like the plague. She had been scared of offending him and suffering the consequences.

Now, the thought of him delaying the divorce gave her a boost of courage.

She chose the seat furthest from him and sat down. Mrs. Cooper placed her breakfast in front of her, and she was about to eat when Elliot spoke.

"That bottle of wine last night costs two hundred and eighty thousand dollars."

His voice was indifferent.

Avery's hand tightened around her fork as her mind went blank.

Two hundred and eighty thousand dollars for a bottle of wine?

What kind of wine was that expensive?

Was he expecting her to pay for it?

Did he think she looked like she could afford it?

She felt a pang of pain in her stomach. Her back was drenched in a cold sweat, and she had lost her appetite.

Elliot glanced at Avery's tired and pale face and said, "This is a warning. If you break something in my house again, you'll pay for it to the penny!"

Avery's stomach stopped hurting upon hearing this, and her appetite returned.

Many women suffer side effects during the early stages of pregnancy, ranging from vomiting to being bed-ridden.

Apart from the occasional bout of nausea, Avery had yet to throw up.

However, when she saw the pieces of meat on her plate, she suddenly felt uneasy and picked them out.

"Is it not good, Madam?" Mrs. Cooper said anxiously when she saw Avery's behavior.

Avery shook her head and said, "I've been feeling like having vegetarian meals recently."

"Alright, I'll keep that in mind," responded Mrs. Cooper quickly.

After breakfast, Avery returned to her room and changed her clothes.

Jack's lawyer had made an appointment to see her today. He did not say what it was about, but she had an inkling.

Once she was changed, she grabbed her purse and walked out of the room.

Coincidentally, Elliot was also about to head out.

He had a bodyguard to escort him and a chauffeur to drive him.

Avery glanced at the time. She had agreed to meet the lawyer at 10 a.m., and now it was already close to nine in the morning.

She took long strides as she walked out. It was about a ten minute walk from the mansion to where she could hail a cab.

The rain the day before caused the temperature to drop by a few degrees.

Perhaps it was the cold wind, but Avery felt a surge of nausea after walking a short while.

A silver Bentley drove out of the neighborhood and was about to speed up when the driver noticed Avery.

"It looks like Madam Avery," said the driver as he slowed down the car.

The driver had seen Avery walk out of the house, so he remembered what she was wearing.

Elliot had his eyes shut but suddenly opened them up upon hearing the driver's words.

"It looks like Madam's throwing up, Mr. Foster," said the driver who had a better view from the driver's seat.

When Avery had her breakfast just now, she was secretly glad that her morning sickness was not severe. She did not expect herself to be vomiting uncontrollably now.

She held onto the trash can. After she had done puking, she planned to head home to wash up.

She was faced with Elliot's car when she turned around.

The luxury sedan sparkled under the bright sun.

The driver had stopped the car next to her and rolled down the back seat window.

Avery saw Elliot's deep, cold eyes staring at her.

Her cheeks flushed a crimson red.

Could he suspect something?

She frowned, then walked to the back seat window and said, "I think I ate too much at breakfast."

Chapter 11

Elliot reached his arm out through the car window.

Clipped between his slender fingers was a pack of tissue.

Avery was stunned. She was about to decline but ended up uncharacteristically accepting it.

"Thanks."

The warmth of his palm still lingered on the tissues.

Elliot quickly averted his gaze from her face and rolled up the window as the car sped off.

It was ten in the morning at Tate Industries, and all of its employees were working away at their respective stations.

It had been a month since the company had paid wages. However, Tate Industries was an old player in the industry. Even if all kinds of negative news were circulating on the internet, its employees refused to give up until the very last moment.

If she had not known about the company's many debts, Avery could not imagine that the calm atmosphere in front of her was an illusion.

She entered the meeting room with the company's vice president, Shaun Locklyn.

The lawyer went straight to the point when he saw Avery and said, "I'm very sorry for your loss, Miss Tate. Your father entrusted me to announce his will, which I will do now."

Avery nodded lightly.

The lawyer opened up a file and said firmly, "Your father had six pieces of real estate which are respectively located in... Here is the file. Please go through it."

Avery took the document and examined it thoroughly.

"Your father also had three parking lots," said the lawyer as he passed another document to her, "as well as eight shop lots, and twelve vehicles."

Avery knew nothing about the family's fortune.

First of all, she had no interest in it.

Second of all, her father had never explained it to her.

Now that the lawyer was describing her father's fortune to her, she could not help but feel a sense of unease.

She had no idea that her father was this wealthy.

Since he had all these fixed assets, why did he not sell them and use the money to treat his illness?

"Apart from the aforementioned assets, there is also the company in which we are sitting right now," said the lawyer. Then, after a brief pause, he added, "Your father planned to leave the company to you, but the company is currently operating at a loss."

Avery glanced at the lawyer and said, "By how much?"

Shaun adjusted his glasses and chimed in, "The current deficit is a hundred and twenty-five million. If you take over your father's company, you would also inherit his debt. You may have to sell off all of the properties and cars that were mentioned just now in order to make up for the loss."

Avery was stunned.

A hundred and twenty-five million!

Even if she sold off all of her father's assets, it still would not cover a hundred and twenty-five million!

"You can choose not to accept this, Avery. That way, your father's debt would not fall on you," Shaun said with a sullen expression. "However, I hope you will seriously consider this. This company is your father's life's work. Do you really have the heart to watch it shut down?"

"What about Wanda and Cassandra?" Avery asked after taking a deep breath.

"Don't even mention your stepmother! It's partly her fault that the company is in dire straits. She arranged for her brother to join our finance department a few years ago. He embezzled a lot of money from the company through the years. We don't even know where he's run off to now," sighed Shaun.

Avery placed her hands on her forehead, and her voice trembled as she said, "I don't want to see my father's company fall either, but where am I supposed to find all of that money—"

"Borrow it!" said Shaun. "We've reached the end of our new product research and development. If we manage to get a loan, once we launch the new product, we'll be able to alleviate our financial troubles quite a bit."

"Who would we ask for a loan from? Who would be able to give me that much?" Avery said as she raised her eyes in disbelief.

"The banks," Shaun replied. "If the banks won't give it to you, we can find another investor. We have to try. If we manage, then great. If we don't, then you can give up. What do you think?"

...

At the president's office on the top floor of Sterling Group, the sun was shining through the spotless floor-to-ceiling windows.

With his back facing the sun, Elliot's chiseled features looked extraordinary.

He was holding a document that his assistant, Chad Rayner, brought to him.

"Mr. Foster, Tate industries are currently facing a debt of a hundred and twenty-five million dollars. Jack Tate's wife and youngest daughter took an early flight out of the country this morning. It doesn't look like they will be returning before the company's troubles are settled. I think Miss Tate will most likely give up on Tate Industries. A hundred and twenty-five million is an impossible amount for her," Chad explained.

Elliot had asked him for information on Tate Industries, so he figured that his boss was interested in the matter.

"Let's make a bet, Chad!"

Sterling Group's chief financial officer, Ben Schaffer, was stirring his cup of coffee as his eyes narrowed like a sly fox.

"I bet Avery Tate will come to Elliot to ask for a loan. She's in a favorable position to enjoy certain benefits. If she asks Elliot for the money, I'm guessing he'll at least lend some of it to her."

Chad shook his head and said, "I doubt she has the guts to do that."

Ben took a sip of coffee and chuckled, "You didn't see her last night. She smashed a bottle of wine from 1947 in front of our faces and went up against Chelsea. She might look gentle, but she's even more feisty than Chelsea."

"Alright, then. I'll make a bet with you!" Chad responded.

"What should we bet on?"

"If I lose, I'll buy you coffee for a month. If you lose, you have to buy coffee for everyone in the president's department for a month. How's that?"

"Okay."

.....

That afternoon, Avery called up every major bank.

Things were not as simple as Shaun made it sound.

She called eight banks, two of which the company still owed money to.

Of course, the other two banks did not dare give her a loan either.

"Avery, here's a detailed introduction to our new product. It's a very promising product. I'll think of a way to set up a meeting with the managers of the other two banks. Go and put on something nice, then have a proper meeting with them," said Shaun as he handed Avery a thick file.

"Why do I need to dress up? Can't I just go like this?" Avery asked.

"You don't have makeup on, so you don't look your best. It can come across as disrespectful in the business world," Shaun replied.

"Let me take a look at the product profile first," Avery said.

"Alright. I'll contact the bank managers. I'll let you know once I set it up," said Shaun.

Chad received some information at six in the evening.

"It looks like we both lost the best, Mr. Schaffer," Chad said. "Surprisingly, Avery Tate didn't give up on Tate Industries. Also, she's meeting the managers of River City Bank and Silver Linings Bank for dinner tonight."

Ben was disappointed.

"Those two old geezers are infamous for being promiscuous! She's walking right into a lion's den! I suppose she doesn't know of society's dangers since she hasn't graduated college yet. I can't figure out why she wouldn't

just go to Elliot? He's her husband even if only in name. Does she think he's less than those two old sleazebags?"

Chad snuck a glance at Elliot's face.

It was eerily dark.

At the end of the day, Avery was still Elliot's wife in name.

If she went to meet those two old men that night, it would be a blow to Elliot's pride.

Chad felt suffocated at the thought of his boss being played for a fool.

With Elliot's temper, if Avery really cheated on him, she would meet an ugly end.

"Should I give Miss Tate a call, Mr. Foster?" Chad said after thinking for a moment.

Elliot clenched his fists so tightly that his knuckles turned white.

"Don't contact her!" he snapped in a hoarse voice.

He wanted to see if Avery would really act so recklessly behind his back.

Ben coughed lightly, then said, "Do you want to have a drink with us? My treat!"

Elliot's expression turned malicious. He shut his laptop, then rolled away in his wheelchair.

His bodyguard followed closely behind and escorted him out.

Chapter 12

It was nine at night.

Dry leaves rustled on the ground in the fall wind.

Avery emerged from a cab and winced at the sudden chill.

She clutched her purse and quickly rushed toward the front door of the Foster mansion.

In the dark of night, she donned a strappy red dress which was sexy yet enchanting.

When she left the house that morning, she was wearing a t-shirt and casual pants.

The thought that she had deliberately dressed that way to entertain other men made Elliot clench his fists.

Avery only noticed Elliot sitting in the living room couch when she was changing her shoes in the foyer.

He was wearing a black shirt, which made him appear even more gloomy and cold.

The expression on his face was as indifferent as ever, so she did not look at him for long.

Once she had changed her shoes, she hesitated. She did not know whether she should greet him or not.

He did give her that pack of tissues that morning.

Avery walked uneasily into the living room and looked at Elliot.

The atmosphere was different that night. Mrs. Cooper would usually come out to greet her when she arrived home.

Was Mrs. Cooper out?

She took a deep breath as her heart thumped in her chest. She decided to avoid him.

"Come here," Elliot said icily.

Since they were the only ones in the living room, she could not pretend like she did not hear him.

"What is it?" Avery said as she stopped and glanced at him.

"I said, come here," Elliot said in a terrifyingly forceful voice.

Avery's heart tightened, and she involuntarily walked over to him.

She did not dare disobey him even if he was in a wheelchair and did not pose as big of a threat to her.

She walked to his side, looked at his handsome but stern face, and took a deep breath.

"What is it? Is it time for us to get divorced?"

Elliot's brows furrowed upon hearing her words.

He smelled the faint smell of alcohol emanating from her hair.

She had drunk wine.

Elliot suddenly looked up as he no longer tried to hide the disgust in his eyes.

His large hand gripped her slender wrist as he snarled, "Did you drink with someone? Did you have a good time?"

Avery felt like Elliot was about to break her wrist. She wanted to pull her hand back but could not move a muscle.

"Let go! You're hurting me!" she cried as her eyes welled up with tears. The more she struggled, the harder his grip became.

It was as if he was deliberately trying to hurt her and make her cry.

"I asked if you had a good time. Answer me!" Elliot snapped. Seeing her face twist in agony further angered him.

"What good time? I don't know what you're talking about!"

Avery gave up struggling. By the time she registered the first question, streams of hot tears ran down her cheeks.

"I didn't drink, Elliot! I didn't!" she said with eyes filled with tears and fear.

Elliot's adam's apple bobbed up and down his throat. The next second, he yanked her into his arms.

She said that she had not drunk, but he clearly smelled alcohol on her.

The cold tip of his nose landed on the crook of her neck.

Avery's soft and delicate skin carried a warm, milky scent.

It was odd.

He could not smell alcohol on her body.

Avery stayed completely still as she felt Elliot's nose on her skin, gently tickling her.

She leaned against his wide chest. She was so nervous that she forgot to breathe, and her heart forgot to beat.

It was a good thing that he stopped treating her violently.

He had let go of her wrist, but the pain was still there. The thought of being abused by him angered Avery.

She knew that his legs had not fully recovered, and he might not have any feeling in them yet. She placed her hand on his trousers and gave him a hard pinch.

The reason she was brave enough to do this was because she was prepared to deal with the consequences.

However, Elliot did not seem to realize that she had pinched him.

When he lifted his head from her neck, his dark eyes looked puzzled.

"Your clothes smell like another man's alcohol. Are you going to take it off, or should I?" Elliot said in a hoarse voice that carried a seemingly unstoppable force.

Avery froze in stunned silence.

Did she smell like another man's alcohol?

Hold on...

He wanted her to take her clothes off?

Right now?

When she snapped back to reality, she pushed her hands against his chest and tried to escape.

Elliot did not give her a chance to get away and tightened his arms around her.

He picked Avery up and violently tore the back of her dress in half.

"Ah!"

Without the protection of her dress, Avery felt a sudden chill on her back.

The blood in her body boiled as she scowled, "Elliot Foster! You maniac!"

Elliot tossed her on the couch and stared coldly at her exposed shoulders and back.

"Remember your place, Mrs. Foster!"

Avery held on to the high-end dress that Elliot had just ripped and held back her tears.

Shaun was the one who had arranged the meeting that night.

The dress had also been Shaun's idea.

It was true that the two bank managers tried to get her drunk, and they would not let her go even when she tried to come up with excuses.

She ended up turning them down and left the bar.

She was pregnant, so she could not drink.

There was no way that she would be out drinking with other men.

"I don't care about being Mrs. Foster! Don't pin your ridiculous standards on me!"

Avery pushed her disheveled hair behind her ears and rose from the couch as she held onto her dress.

"I hate you!" she cried.

Under normal circumstances, she would never tear into other people like this.

It was Elliot's persistent bullying that had made her lose all control.

She returned to her room and slammed the door shut.

A glimmer of emotion flashed by in Elliot's stone-cold face.

He had lost control of his emotions earlier.

He had waited all afternoon thinking that Avery would ask him for help, but she had not.

Not only did she not go to him, but she also went out and drank with other men.

All the anger that he had accumulated that day exploded at that moment.

Even if she had not said out loud that she hated him, he knew that. He knew that he was more terrifying to Avery than the Devil himself.

Elliot's phone screen lit up.

He picked it up and read Chad's message.

[Mr. Foster, did Miss Tate get home safely? I was out drinking with Ben when we bumped into her. She got into a riff with the two old geezers and left before dinner even started.]

A wave of gloom washed over Elliot.

Even if Avery had not drunk with the two sleazebags, to him, she had been in the wrong to attend the meeting in the first place.

She also should not have dressed so provocatively.

...

Avery opened her door when she heard a knock from the other side.

"Madam, Master Elliot asked me to bring you something to eat. I didn't know what you wanted, so I made you a bowl of soup," Mrs. Cooper said as she placed a tray on the desk in the room.

Avery had taken a shower to force herself to forget everything that b*st*rd Elliot had done to her that night.

"What does he mean by this?" she said as she stared cautiously at the bowl of soup.

She was hungry, but she did not dare eat.

"Master Elliot must feel bad for being so cruel to you earlier. His mood has been quite bad ever since you went to your room," Mrs. Cooper said.

She picked up the red dress on the bed and added, "Do you need me to get this mended?"

"It's fine. I borrowed it. Take the tag to him," Avery said.

"Oh..." responded Mrs. Cooper.

Avery took a deep breath, then sat on a chair and said hoarsely, "I can't afford to pay for it."

"Alright," Mrs. Cooper said. "Get some rest after you're done with the soup.

Madam Rosalie is being discharged tomorrow, so Master Elliot will be taking you to the old mansion with him."

Chapter 13

In the bathroom of the master bedroom, the nurse was carefully drying the water droplets off of Elliot's body with a dry towel.

His legs were still weak and he was only able to stand up if someone was holding on to him, so he needed the help of the nurse.

This nurse had been taking care of him ever since he met with the accident.

He was a middle aged man who was meticulous and careful with his work.

"You have a bruise on your thigh, Mr. Foster," said the nurse as he put on Elliot's bathrobe and helped him out of the bathroom. "I'll go get some ointment for you."

Elliot sat on the edge of the bed and opened up the bathrobe to look at the bruise when the nurse walked out of the room.

It was not like he had no feeling in his legs, but when Avery had pinched him, he held back and pretended like he had felt nothing.

For some reason, he kept recalling Avery's crying face.

Also, the unique fragrance of her body continued to linger in his mind.

Elliot had never felt this way about a woman in all of his years.

There was never a woman who was able to make him feel such strange emotions.

Something about Avery Tate somehow managed to arouse something inside of him.

Was it necessary for him to feel this way towards a woman whom he was about to divorce?

It was a feeling that was completely strange and absurd to him.

If he had a chance to go through it again, however, he would still lose his temper and rip her dress apart.

...

At 7 a.m. the next morning, Avery deliberately woke up early to avoid Elliot and have her breakfast.

She emerged from her bedroom and headed towards the dining room.

"Madam! You woke up early today, too! Breakfast is ready," Mrs. Cooper greeted her with a smile.

The word "too" was said with a strong emphasis.

Since Elliot was there, she should just return to her room.

"I made some vegetarian ravioli for you this morning. I made it especially for you since you mentioned not wanting to eat meat yesterday. I hope it

suits your taste," Mrs. Cooper said warmly as she escorted Avery to her seat at the table.

Avery looked like she was sitting on pins and needles with a face of uneasiness.

She might as well have the words "I don't want to see you, Elliot Foster" written on her face.

Elliot did not look straight at her, but he felt the resistance emanating from her.

"We're going to see my mother after breakfast. You should know yourself what to say and what not to say," he said indifferently.

"When did you plan on giving me the money for that dress last night?" Avery asked sternly.

It was fine if he wanted her to cooperate and go see Rosalie, but he had to settle his debt first.

"There isn't much cash at home," Elliot said as he took a sip of milk, "I can wire it over to you if you're in a rush."

"That works. Here's my account number!" Avery said as she pulled out her phone, opened up her account number and passed it over to Elliot.

"How much was it?" Elliot asked as he set down his glass of milk and pulled out his phone.

"Five thousand," Avery responded.

Elliot lifted his eyes and glared at her. She felt no guilt at all.

"Didn't it say \$4,500 on the tag?"

"Why did you bother asking me, then?" Avery retorted, then raised her right hand and added, "The extra \$500 is for medical expenses."

The wrist that Elliot had grabbed yesterday was deeply bruised, so she planned to stop by the drugstore when she had the time.

She did not feel bad for asking for the extra \$500 for that.

Elliot glanced at Avery's wrist and his lips pursed slightly. He wired the \$5,000 over to her.

A third of Avery's anger simmered down after getting the money.

"Don't think I'll forgive you just because you paid me the money. I wouldn't forgive you even if you gave me another \$5,000," Avery said.

Elliot did not respond to her cruel words, but quietly rolled off in his wheelchair instead.

His silence extinguished another third of her anger.

...

At 9 a.m. that morning, the Foster family was gathered at the old mansion to visit the newly discharged Rosalie.

Rosalie was discharged from the ICU this time, which meant that her condition was a lot more serious than the last time she was admitted for hypertension.

"How have you been feeling, Elliot?" Rosalie asked.

She did not have the heart to blame her son once she saw him, but worried about his health instead.

"Pretty good," Elliot replied.

Seeing his mother's face which had turned old and frail, he held back some of the words he wanted to say.

"That's good to hear," Rosalie said as she shifted her gaze to Avery, then asked, "What about you, Avery? Is Elliot still giving you a hard time? You have to tell me if he is."

Avery shook her head and said, "He's not. You, on the other hand, need to take care of yourself."

"I'll be fine as long as you and Elliot are fine," said Rosalie. "Avery, Elliot has never dated or gone after a girl before. He might not be that gentle or romantic, but I hope you can forgive him. He's a man after all. His career would come first. Don't you think so?"

She was trying to convince Avery.

Avery, however, felt extremely uneasy.

Elliot never dated?

He'd never gone after a girl?

How was that possible?

It looked like Rosalie did not know her own son very well.

"Avery, I heard that your father's company is facing some problems and is about to go bankrupt," Rosalie said. She had just left the hospital but was already concerning herself with all kinds of troubles. "I've asked the lawyers. This has nothing to do with you, so your father's debt can't be placed on your head. All you need to do is stay by Elliot's side and be his wife."

Avery knew very well that Rosalie had always treated her like a pawn, but there was no way she was going to live her life according to the old woman's ideals.

"My father's gone now, but he wouldn't want to see the company fall if he were still around. So, I'll do the best I can to try to win this losing battle," Avery said in a tone that was neither humble nor overbearing.

"Oh, Avery!" exclaimed Elliot's sister-in-law, Olivia. "Your father didn't spend much on you even when his company was making money, did he? Now that he's gone, you're holding on to a failing company and won't let go. What is it? Were you thinking of having Elliot cough up the money to help you out?"

"I heard that your father owed 125 million!" said Elliot's brother, Henry Foster, "That isn't a small amount. A typical person wouldn't lend you that amount, and they wouldn't be able to cough up that much... Were you thinking of getting it from our family?"

Avery had never considered asking Elliot to help her out with the money, so she was immensely unhappy with the family's remarks.

All eyes were on her as they awaited her response.

"All of you think too highly of me. Even if I asked to borrow the money from Elliot, he would never give it to me," Avery said wryly. "I know my own circumstances. I'll figure something out."

Her words relieved the Foster family members.

She was right. Elliot had been insisting on divorcing her ever since he woke up, so why would he ever give her the money?

Everyone's emotions relaxed quite a bit after some morning tea.

Rosalie held Avery's hand and said, "It's not impossible for you to help your father's company, Avery. All you have to do is have Elliot's child, then he will definitely lend you the money."

Avery caressed her belly and glanced at Elliot.

He was sipping his tea and looked completely calm, as if he did not hear the words his mother said to her.

Avery and Elliot left the old mansion after lunch.

As they sat in the backseat of the car on the way home, he was deep in thought, and she was looking out the window.

The atmosphere in the car was eerily quiet.

"If you were pregnant with my child," Elliot said suddenly in a chilling voice,
"I would kill it with my own hands."

A chill shot through Avery's body. Her lips parted, as if wanting to speak,
but not a sound came out.

Chapter 14

In Avery's eyes, Elliot's face had turned into that of a demon baring its
sharp fangs at her.

"Why?" she asked bitterly. "Even if you didn't want kids, there's no need for
you to say such cruel words!"

Elliot's deep eyes were cold as he said, "What if you decided to take the
chance if I didn't make myself clear?"

Avery took a deep breath and shifted her gaze from him.

She was terrified. It felt like she was about to fall into a bottomless pit.

Her reaction piqued Elliot's curiosity.

His lips curled up as he mocked, "You're not really thinking of having my
kid, are you?"

Avery glared at him.

"I suggest you take my warning seriously. You know the kind of person I am. My actions will be much more severe than my words. Don't test me if you want to live," Elliot said, then turned to look out the window.

Avery clenched her fists and huffed, "Don't worry, I will never give you children. You know how much I despise you. The most urgent matter right now is to quickly get a divorce!"

The babies did not belong to him alone.

If she gave birth, she would be doing it for herself.

Once the kids were grown, she would tell them that their father was dead!

"Now isn't the time. We'll talk about it again once my mother's get better,"

Elliot said.

His tone was calmer. Perhaps her words were effective.

It made him realize that he was not the man she wanted.

"Don't drag it out for too long, then," Avery said.

She furrowed her brows and was a little anxious.

Her pregnancy would begin to show if they delayed things further.

She would not be able to keep it from him by then, and would definitely be forced to get an abortion.

"You're in a hurry to divorce me. Is there some urgent matter you need to attend to?" Elliot asked as his cold eyes fell on her, trying to see through her.

Avery's heart suddenly skipped a bit.

"Nope! There's nothing urgent. I just... I just don't want to stay with you. Has nobody ever told you how suffocating it is to be by your side?"

"They wouldn't dare say it even if they thought it," Elliot replied dryly.

"Oh... It's no wonder you don't like me," Avery said with a pout. "But it's stifling to not say what I want to say."

Elliot pondered to himself, and thought she had misunderstood something in the end.

"No man could tolerate his wife dressing up like a prostitute to escort other men."

"Wearing a slip dress makes me a prostitute? Socializing is escorting other men? What about when you men socialize?" Avery retorted. "Even if you hold a knife to my neck right now, I would still insist that I wasn't wrong last night."

It was like they were both from different planets.

Other than the fact that they were both human, they were complete opposites in every other aspect.

"Are you saying you'd do it again?" Elliot said.

His lips were slightly curled upwards in a sinister manner.

Avery pursed her lips and pushed herself into the corner out of instinct.

"I don't even drink, how could I possibly drink with others. I wouldn't drink even if the sky falls."

She would never take the lives of the babies in her womb lightly.

Even if her father's company goes bankrupt, she would never sell herself out for money.

Avery's answer extinguished the raging fury inside of Elliot.

The driver drove the car towards Elliot's mansion.

Avery jumped out of the car just as it came to halt, as if trying to escape.

Elliot watched her slender back, then said to the driver, "To the office."

...

Avery let out a heavy sigh of relief after the car drove off.

After she took an afternoon nap, she arrived at Tate Industries at 2.30 p.m.

She decided to sell off her father's assets to pay off some of the debt.

She wanted to deal with what she could and pay off what she could before thinking about looking for an investor.

The banks were out of the question.

She had completely offended the managers of River City Bank and Silver Linings Bank the night before. Both managers made it clear that they would never give her a loan.

"Don't blame yourself, Avery. If you drank last night, they probably would have acted out of line with you," Shaun said with a frown. "You're not that kind of woman, and I would never force you to do something like that."

Avery nodded and said, "I wouldn't do it even if you forced me."

Shaun's cheeks flushed as he nodded.

"I arranged a list last night of the few affluent individuals in Avonsville. All of them have the ability to produce the funds to save our company. You just need to convince one of them, and we'll be saved."

Avery took the list and quickly looked it over.

On the list were names, genders, company names, current net worth and contact information.

Some of them had phone numbers, while some did not.

"How am I supposed to contact the ones without contact information?"

Avery asked.

"The ones without contact information are the ones I couldn't get my hands on. We'll just have to meet those ones at their companies," Shaun replied.

Avery browsed the list once again.

This time, she discovered a key point.

The second name on the list clearly printed out "Elliot Foster".

Elliot Foster, male, Sterling Group, net worth over 15 billion.

Contact information: none.

Avery's face flushed as she asked sheepishly, "Is Elliot Foster that rich?"

She picked up a glass of water from the table and took a sip to hide her anxiety.

"That's just a safe estimate. His net worth should be a lot higher than that," Shaun answered assuredly. "He founded Sterling Group when the internet was just starting. However popular the internet is now is how much he's worth."

"I see..."

"It's a shame I couldn't find his contact information. You'll just have to go to Sterling Group to meet him. I'll come with you when you decide to go see him."

Avery shook her head violently and said, "I won't meet him."

She picked up a pen and crossed Elliot's name out on the list.

He would never lend her the money. If she went to him to ask for a loan, she would just be asking to be humiliated.

Avery stopped by the drugstore on her way home that evening.

She walked into the store and wanted to buy something for her bruise.

After the pharmacist recommended a few products to her, she suddenly thought of a question.

"Is this safe to use during pregnancy?"

"It's better to avoid it. Are you pregnant?" asked the pharmacist.

Avery nodded in silence.

The pharmacist immediately took back the products she recommended before and passed her a bottle of pills.

"How far along are you? Your bump isn't showing yet, so now's a good time for calcium supplements. This one's great and absorbs well. Obstetricians are always recommending this one to pregnant mothers!"

Avery arrived home with the calcium supplements half an hour later.

It was past dinner time, but Mrs. Cooper left some food out for her.

"What did you get, Madam?" Mrs. Cooper asked when she saw the drugstore logo on the bag Avery was holding.

Avery hid the bag behind her back and said, "Just something for my bruise."

"We have something for that at home. We have most common medications here. Just let me know if you need anything next time and I'll get it for you," Mrs. Cooper said with a smile.

"Okay, I'm going up now," Avery said, then turned and made her way back to her room.

She was caught off guard and bumped into Elliot.

He arrived when she was talking to Mrs. Cooper earlier.

He clearly saw the contents of the bag Avery hid behind her back.

"Why did you lie?" he asked as his dangerous eyes fell on the bag of calcium tablets.

Chapter 15

It clearly stated "calcium tablets" on the bag as calcium supplements for pregnant women were the same type that the elderly and those that lack calcium take.

"Do you have to tell other people exactly what kind of medication you take?" Avery asked.

Her cheeks were flushed, but her tone was relatively stable.

She hurried off after she said that.

She kept the bag of pills in a drawer, then washed up in the bathroom.

Things could not go on like this. Everything would be exposed if she did not leave soon.

All of her checkup reports were in the room. Elliot would find out about everything if he decided to check her room.

Of course, reason told her that Elliot might be a little extreme, but he was not actually crazy. He probably would not go as far as to check her room.

Besides, if he did not mention divorce, she had no way of divorcing him.

Her stepmother accepted the exorbitant benefits from the Foster family after all.

Avery sat on the edge of the bed with her mind in such a frenzy that she forgot about her hunger.

There was a knock on the door shortly after.

She snapped herself back to reality and walked over to open the door.

"Master Elliot's back in his room, Madam. Come and have something to eat!" Mrs. Cooper said with a kind smile.

Avery's anxiety subsided. Aside from Elliot, everyone at the mansion treated her quite well.

Perhaps they took care of her because of her young age.

When she arrived at the dining room with Mrs. Cooper, there was a hearty spread on the table.

"I can't eat all of this myself, Mrs. Cooper. You should sit down and join me!"

Mrs. Cooper smiled and said, "Eat however much you can, Madam. We have rules. I can't overstep."

"I see..." Avery said, then added, "Do you have children?"

Now that Elliot was not around, Avery felt a lot more relaxed.

"I do! They're in college now. They're about your age. Why do you ask, Madam?"

Avery's face reddened slightly as she grinned and said, "I'm just making conversation... I heard that your figure changes after giving birth, but you look really good!"

"I couldn't eat much when I was pregnant. My weight never went over 110 pounds, so my figure didn't change much."

"Was your bump not obvious when you were pregnant, then?"

"That's right! I looked like I was only five to six months pregnant when I was actually seven to eight months pregnant. People wouldn't even notice that I was pregnant when I wore loose-fitting clothes."

Avery felt inspired upon hearing Mrs. Cooper's words.

She placed her fork and knife down after only taking a few bites of her food.

She had to watch her figure so her baby bump would not be obvious.

"Why aren't you eating anymore, Madam?" Mrs. Cooper asked when she noticed how uncharacteristically little Avery had eaten.

"I'm not that hungry," Avery answered. "You don't need to leave me this much food for dinner next time. I don't want to gain weight."

"You're not fat at all."

"I don't like working out, so it's better for me to just watch what I eat."

Avery returned to her room after walking out of the dining room and pulled out the report from her latest checkup.

The doctor wrote down her next appointment date on the report. She had to go to the hospital for a checkup when she was three months pregnant.

She glanced at the date on the report and saw that it was coincidentally the next day.

Avery lay back on the bed and placed her hand on her belly. She wanted to feel the presence of the babies, but she felt nothing.

She did not throw up much during her pregnancy, but her appetite was different from before.

She lost some weight lately. Her belly looked even flatter when she did not eat.

...

Avery woke up early the next morning and headed to the hospital.

There were more tests to be done that day, so it was noon in the blink of an eye.

Since a few of the reports would only be ready at two in the afternoon, she decided to grab a bite to eat nearby.

Someone tapped her on the shoulder when she walked out of the hospital.

Avery turned her head and saw a slightly familiar face.

"It really is you."

Chelsea was wearing a white dress and a black blazer. Her makeup was exquisite and her hair was pulled back. She looked both smart and stylish.

"Are you sick?" she asked.

"I'm just here for a routine checkup," Avery responded.

She did not want to have much interaction with her, but Chelsea did not plan to let her go that easily.

"You haven't eaten, right? Let me buy you lunch. It was my bad last time, I'd like to apologize to you."

"I'm not mad."

"I see... Well, I just wanted to talk to you a little bit. I don't mean any harm," Chelsea said with an expression of feigned innocence.

As if turning down her invitation was the worst thing one could do.

Avery agreed to have lunch with her in the end.

The blood test this morning required her to go in on an empty stomach, so

Avery did not eat anything.

At this point, she was so hungry that her ankles were weak and she was seeing stars.

They picked a restaurant nearby and sat down.

Avery ordered a couple of simple vegetable dishes.

Chelsea went even further and ordered two salads, then passed the menu back to the waiter.

"I don't eat mains for lunch. I have to keep my figure," Chelsea said when she noticed Avery's shocked expression.

"Let's talk about you and Elliot! I heard that Madam Rosalie likes you a lot and won't agree to a divorce. You're in a pickle!"

Avery took a sip of water and asked, "Why didn't you nominate yourself when his mother was looking for a wife for him back then?"

Chelsea chuckled bitterly and said, "I was traveling out of the country at the time, so I had no idea what was happening. You were already married by the time I got back."

"Oh, what a coincidence!" Avery said.

Chelsea cocked an eyebrow.

"Are you suspicious of me? Nobody can question my love for Elliot. He doesn't like kids, so I got my uterus removed. Could you do that?"

Avery was frozen in stunned silence.

"I'm no longer a complete woman. I can never have children, but I have no regrets. I'm willing to do anything for him," Chelsea said proudly as she lifted her head up high.

It looked like she was waiting for someone to praise her for being courageous and special.

"Elliot is insane, and so are you. He hurts other people when he goes crazy, and you hurt yourself. It was stupid of you to hurt yourself for him,"

Avery said.

Chelsea's expression changed in an instant and her tone was much colder when she said, "What do you know? Elliot never hangs out with other women, but he's willing to be with me..."

"You're wrong. There's someone he likes, Chelsea. Stop acting stupid for him," Avery said.

Her emotions were a little messed up, so she spoke without thinking.

She pursed her lips in annoyance after saying those words.

How was it her business what Chelsea did?

If Elliot found out that she revealed his secret, he would unleash a heavy punishment on her.

Chelsea's face was frozen for a few seconds before she burst into laughter, as if she had just heard a joke.

"That's impossible! There's no way Elliot likes you!"

"I didn't say he liked me. I'm talking about another woman." Avery sighed.

"That's even more impossible!" Chelsea exclaimed. "Elliot doesn't have any other women by his side apart from me. I've known him for ten years, and my brother has known him for close to 20 years. I know him better than anyone!"

Something snapped in Avery's head.

For a moment, she did not know what was real and what was not.

There was no reason for Chelsea to lie to her.

However, if Chelsea was not lying... Then, what about the thing she saw on Elliot's computer?

Chapter 16

"Who told you there was someone Elliot liked? Where did you get the information? Do you know what her name is?"

Chelsea was beginning to feel uneasy despite being adamant that Elliot had no other woman besides her.

Avery shook her head and said, "What I said was just my opinion... I don't know Elliot as well as you do."

Avery changed her stance after calming down a little.

She realized that things were not as simple as they seemed, and she did not want to be dragged in.

She just wanted to give birth to her babies and live an average life.

"You scared me! I thought you saw him with a woman!"

Chelsea relaxed after hearing Avery's explanation.

"Elliot isn't the kind of man you think he is. He hates women and kids."

"Do you know why he doesn't like kids?" Avery asked casually.

"To be honest, I have no idea. I don't want to know either. If he doesn't like them, I just won't have them," Chelsea said, then furrowed her brows and mumbled to herself, "He's actually pretty nice to me."

"As long as you're happy."

Avery gave up trying to change her mind.

Everyone had the freedom of choice. What was important was being able to deal with the consequences of those choices.

She thought Chelsea was foolish. However, in the eyes of others, her decision to give birth to her and Elliot's children was probably foolish as well.

When the food was served, Avery was so hungry that she began to eat right away.

Chelsea had a lot on her mind and had lost her appetite.

"Are you sure you didn't fall in love with Elliot?" she asked.

"I'm sure," Avery answered with a nod.

Chelsea could not understand her.

"Why? He's capable and good-looking."

Avery looked up at her and said, "If I had to choose between you and him, I'd choose you."

At least that way, she would not get hurt.

Chelsea was utterly taken aback by her answer.

"Why?! Are you—"

Avery waved her hand in the air and said, "I was just using it as an example. It's fine as long as you get what I mean."

Chelsea completely lowered her defenses, as Avery suddenly began to look a lot more pleasant to her.

She thought of how Avery was the only one in her family that worked to maintain her father's company after his passing. Chelsea could not stop sympathy from welling up within her.

"You're still in college, right?" Chelsea asked.

Avery took a sip of water, then answered, "I'm graduating next year."

"Hmm, I heard about your dad's company. His debt has nothing to do with you since he has passed. You should focus on graduating and living your

life," Chelsea advised. "Where are you supposed to find the money to pay off all of your dad's debt? Don't push yourself like this."

Avery lowered her gaze and did not respond.

Everyone around her was telling her to give up on Tate Industries.

A hundred and twenty-five million dollars was not a small amount.

Even her own mother was asking her to give up.

However, Shaun was always telling her how revolutionary the company's new product was, and that everything would only go upwards from here as long as they got through this obstacle.

Avery was constantly battling against her conflicting thoughts.

Chelsea paid for lunch when they were almost done eating.

As their meal mainly consisted of vegetables, they did not spend much.

Therefore, Avery did not insist on paying for the meal.

"Give me your number," Chelsea said when she walked over to Avery after paying the bill.

"What's the point?" Avery said. "Elliot and I are getting divorced soon, so there'll be no reason for us to meet after that."

Chelsea was a little upset about being rejected, but the thought of never seeing Avery again comforted her.

"That's true. When that happens, I'll be the only one by Elliot's side," Chelsea said as she shot a glare at Avery, before walking away.

...

At 2.30 p.m., Avery met the doctor after receiving all of her reports.

The doctor browsed through the reports, then adjusted her glasses, and said, "Everything looks good. However, it looks like you're pregnant with fraternal twins!"

Avery sat frozen in stunned silence.

"Do you still want to get rid of them, now?" teased the doctor. "The probability of being pregnant with fraternal twins is about the same as winning the lottery. You basically hit the jackpot!"

Avery's heart was thumping wildly in her chest.

Fraternal twins!

She had only ever heard of fraternal twins, but she had never met a pair in real life.

"If you do decide to get an abortion, it's best to do it while you're still in your first trimester. The longer you wait, the bigger the risk. It's a cruel thing, both for you and the babies. Right now, your babies are already taking shape inside of you," said the doctor.

"Doctor, I'm keeping them. I want to give birth to my babies."

At that moment, Avery had finally made up her mind.

"Great. Fill up these forms for me, and I'll open up a file for you."

.....

It was four in the afternoon when Avery emerged from the hospital.

Perhaps it was because she had gotten up early and had not taken a nap, but she was on the verge of falling asleep.

It was like she was seeing the world through a filter. People. Cars. She could see neither of them too clearly.

She took a cab back home, went straight to her room, and fell into a deep slumber.

It was almost dark out when Avery finally woke up.

She sat in a daze on the bed. Both her mind and stomach were empty.

She knew she was hungry, but she could not bring herself to move a muscle.

Her phone suddenly began to ring, so she picked it up and answered.

"Avery, did you contact the names on the list I gave you?" Shaun's voice came from the other end of the line.

Avery lowered her gaze, took a breath, and said, "I didn't. I'll do it tomorrow."

"It's the weekend tomorrow! You shouldn't bother them, then. Maybe you can call them now?" Shaun said.

"Sure," Avery responded.

"Do you need me to send you a copy of the list?" Shaun asked.

"It's fine, I have it here with me," Avery answered.

"Remember to try calling some of them tonight. Make sure to sound sincere and—"

"I know, I know. I'm going to have dinner now."

"Oh, that's right. Where have you been staying since the repossession of your house?"

Avery looked around the guest bedroom she was staying in and said, "I rented a place. Don't worry about me. I'm fine."

"Okay, Avery. I'll be waiting for some good news from you."

Avery could not taste her dinner. Returning to her room, she began to contact the people on her list.

The moment they heard her name, they did not give her a chance to say her piece. They immediately rejected her and hung up.

It only took her twenty minutes to make all the calls.

All of them had rejected her.

Nobody wanted to hear about the new product from Tate Industries.

She was defeated before she even had a chance to put in the work.

Did she really have to give up?

If she did, then Tate Industries would be gone forever.

If she did not, then what else could she do to save it?

The room suddenly felt heavy and suffocating.

Avery threw on a long cardigan and walked out of the room.

The living room was empty, and the whole house was quiet.

She wrapped the cardigan around herself and walked out of the house.

The evening wind caressed her hair, making it billow around her face.

The coldness of the night pierced her bones.

She was strolling aimlessly down the street when a wave of memories suddenly filled her mind.

Everyone had seen her as the heiress to Tate Industries who never had a worry in her life.

Nobody knew how many cold meals and sick nights she had spent on her own.

A black luxury sedan rolled into the neighborhood.

It slowed down until it came to a halt.

Elliot slowly opened his eyes.

From his car window, he saw a woman crouched on the ground underneath the warm glow of the streetlights. She had her arms tightly wrapped around her knees.

Avery's shoulders were trembling from her sobs.

Chapter 17

The car sped past Avery, leaving a trail of dust.

She lifted her head and saw the blurry tail lights of the Rolls-Royce in the darkness.

Was that Elliot's car?

She wiped the tears off her face, calmed herself down, and walked toward the house.

She saw the car parked in the courtyard when she arrived.

She waited outside in hopes of going in after Elliot had gone to his room.

Her eyes stung. She looked up at the stars shining brightly in the night sky.

It was a beautiful spring night.

Before she knew it, she had been standing outside for an hour.

The driver had already moved the car into the garage.

The lights in the living room were still on, but there was nobody in sight.

Avery felt normal, so she walked slowly into the house.

On the veranda on the second floor, Elliot, dressed in a grey robe, was sitting in his wheelchair. The last dregs of wine sat at the bottom of his wine glass.

He had watched Avery the entire hour that she had stood outside in the cold.

He could not figure out the thoughts that would lead her to spend an entire hour out in the cold. She was so still that she could have easily blended in with the trees that stood next to her.

Elliot had met countless intelligent minds in his lifetime because they were the only people worthy enough to stand by his side.

However, Avery was an exception.

He did not consider her bright because she had provoked him despite knowing what kind of man he was.

She was an extremely foolish woman.

Seeing her miserable, however, affected his mood in a peculiar way.

It was a feeling that he had never felt before.

...

Maybe it was because of the cold wind, but Avery's head felt heavy by the time she got to her room.

She took out a thick blanket from the closet, wrapped herself in it, and fell into a deep slumber.

She sweated all night, ridding herself of the chill from the night wind.

When Avery woke up the next morning, aside from feeling a little sticky, she was in relatively good spirits.

She took a shower, changed into clean clothes, and went downstairs.

She followed the smell of food to the dining room, and Mrs. Cooper immediately served her breakfast.

"Has he had breakfast?" Avery asked.

"No, Master Elliot hasn't come down yet."

Hearing this, Avery picked up her glass of milk and a piece of toast, then began to wolf down her breakfast.

She was done eating in under five minutes.

"Are you that afraid of him, Madam?" Mrs. Cooper teased.

"I'm not afraid... I just don't want to see him," Avery said, then lifted her chin slightly and added, "Seeing him makes me uncomfortable."

"You'll be fine after spending a little more time together," said Mrs. Cooper.

"Will you be coming home for lunch?"

"I won't. I have something to do on campus today, so I won't be having dinner at home either."

"Alright. I'll go get the driver to take you there," Mrs. Cooper said. She left, intending to inform the driver of his duty.

Avery immediately stopped her and said, "It's fine. I'll just take a cab. He can have the driver."

"We have two drivers at home. One for Master Elliot and one for the odd jobs. I'll get the other one to take you," said Mrs. Cooper.

Avery could not win against her.

Once they had arrived on campus, Avery turned to the driver and said,

"Thank you. You can head back now. I'll find my own way home later."

After the driver drove off, a young woman ran up to Avery, tapped her on the shoulder, and said, "Avery! Who was that Porsche cutie?"

Avery did not expect to bump in her best friend Tammy Lynch to be at the campus entrance.

"He's not a cutie. It's 'Mr. Porsche' to you," Avery said as they walked into campus together. "Tammy, I don't think I can go to graduate school with you."

Tammy stopped in her tracks and said, "Is it because of your family? I heard about your dad. I'm so sorry."

Avery managed a smile and said, "Actually, I never really wanted to go to graduate school."

"I know, you're thinking of marrying your boyfriend after graduation, right?"

Tammy said. "When are you going to introduce me to him?"

Avery was taken aback.

She had only told her mother of what had happened with Cole.

Her friends and classmates only knew that she was dating someone but had no idea who he was.

"We broke up," Avery said. She then took a deep breath and said, "Do you know what it feels like to have someone completely destroy your trust? I thought he was the best man in the world, but he was nothing but human sc*m."

Tammy placed her arm around Avery's waist when she saw her red eyes, and said, "Forget about that, Avery. We're still young. Just think of it as a lesson learned. You'll definitely meet someone even better later!"

"I'm better off depending on myself than a man," Avery chuckled.

"We need to go through some heartbreak to grow," Tammy sighed. "You were completely love-struck before summer break, but look at the mature young lady you've turned into now!"

Avery shook her head and said, "I just hope I can take care of myself after graduation."

"Of course! You're the only double major I know who's at top of the class in both majors. The sky's the limit for someone like you!" Tammy exclaimed.

Avery's cheeks flushed at the praise.

At five in the evening, Avery and Tammy left the campus together. They had planned to have dinner together.

When they arrived at the campus gates, Tammy instantly pointed at the Porsche parked by the street.

"Avery! Isn't that the Mr. Porsche who dropped you off this morning? Is he here to pick you up?"

Tammy still remembered the car.

After all, luxury cars and beautiful people were pleasing to the eyes.

Avery looked toward the open window of the Porsche. She glanced at the driver, and he glanced back at her.

She was taken aback. Did she not tell him not to pick her up?

What was going on?

She walked over to the parked car as the driver opened the door to the backseat for her.

"What is it?" Avery asked in a low voice.

Since Tammy was there, the driver was cautious.

"Let's talk in the car."

Avery's heart tightened in her chest.

"Just go if you're busy, Avery! Let's go out some other time," Tammy said.

Avery nodded and said, "It'll be my treat next time."

Tammy waved her hand and said, "There's no need for that. Call me if you need anything!"

The car sped off once Avery was seated.

"Did you do something to make Master Elliot mad again, Madam?" asked the driver.

Avery raised her brows and answered, "I didn't. Did he ask you to pick me up?"

"Yes," he said. "You better prepare yourself!"

Avery's heart raced in her chest as she racked her brain.

No way!

She was on campus the whole day. She had not even seen Elliot, let alone anger him.

She went through all the events of the past few days, but she did not have a clue.

It was not until her head began to throb in pain that she stopped thinking about it.

They arrived at the house at five forty in the evening.

When the car came to a halt, Avery got down.

She changed into her house slippers and noticed Elliot sitting alone in the living room.

He was wearing a green shirt with the sleeves rolled up, exposing his muscular forearms.

The sapphires on his cufflinks shone brightly.

He was sitting comfortably on the couch, exuding the charm and arrogance of a long-reigning, king.

Chapter 18

"Sit."

Elliot glanced coldly at Avery.

"Okay," she said. She took the couch opposite him.

There was a laptop sitting on the coffee table.

The screen was facing her and on it was surveillance footage.

There was a bed in the footage, and on it was her and Elliot.

Avery's blood boiled at the sight on the screen.

She shot to her feet, pointed at the laptop, and yelled, "Are you a pervert?!"

Did you install a camera in the bedroom?"

She was livid.

She wanted to forget about the three months that she had shared a bed with him.

He was in a vegetative state during those three months, so she had never even seen him as a man.

Even those who looked sophisticated in public would have some inelegant behavior in the privacy of their bedrooms.

It was the reason Avery could not accept that she had been under surveillance for three months!

Nobody had told her there was a surveillance camera in the room when she stayed with him.

The sight of Avery's trembling body actually calmed Elliot down slightly.

"Why did you assume I was the one who installed the camera?"

He had just found out that his mother had installed a surveillance camera in his bedroom while he was ill. The reason she did this was because she was afraid of him suffering any abuse at the hands of his caretakers.

Nobody would be afraid of him when he was in a vegetative state, no matter how powerful he was before.

Elliot could not be angry at his mother because he knew she had done it with the best intentions.

He had retrieved the footage from his mother and browsed through them that day.

His blood pressure rose slightly after watching the videos.

He had never expected Avery to be that kind of woman.

"Oh... It was your mother?" Avery said, but she was still uneasy, and her rage continued to burn. "How could she do that?! She could have at least told me about it! I... I..."

"You never expected me to wake up, did you?" Elliot hissed as his eyes shot daggers at her. "It looked like you had fun messing with my body when I was sick."

Avery's cheeks flushed as she fell back onto the couch.

"I did not! I wasn't messing around! I was giving you a massage! It was to prevent muscle atrophy!"

After she moved into the mansion, she had watched the nurse give Elliot physical therapy many times before she took over the job soon after.

The reason she did that was because she felt awkward being in the room, doing nothing while the nurse gave Elliot physical therapy.

Looking at Avery defending herself, Elliot wondered if he had wronged her.

It was a good thing that the camera had recorded everything.

"Open it up and see for yourself," he said. He did not want to listen to her argue.

Avery's hand trembled as she reached out and hit the play button on the surveillance footage.

Of course, she knew what she had done.

However, there was no way she would admit that she had fooled around with his body.

She just... touched him a little bit...

She would not have done any of it if she had known that he would regain consciousness.

If she had known that there was a camera in the room, she would not have touched him even if someone had threatened to have her arms chopped off!

Avery turned her head away. She did not want to see the contents of the footage.

Even so, she could still see it all from the corner of her eye.

Elliot's words turned out to be true. The footage in the laptop was the perfect weapon against her.

It clearly documented exactly how she had "played" with his body.

Avery took a deep breath and decided to talk her way out of the situation.

"I can explain. The doctors had told me that you had been close to death, so I had never expected you to wake up... and I was also seriously giving

you physiotherapy. You can't just focus on me touching you while ignoring all my hard work... I sort of contributed to your recovery."

Elliot's head began to ache as he listened to her explanation.

"Let me find a clip of me giving you a proper massage..."

Avery was not backing down, and she slid her fingers on the laptop's touchpad.

One minute later, she shut the laptop and shot to her feet.

"Sh*t!" she cried as her face turned a crimson red. "Did you see all of that?"

All the footage in here... You've seen it all, haven't you?!"

Her mind was in a frenzy.

Elliot knew exactly why she was reacting that way.

"Of course," he drawled nonchalantly.

"Ahhh! You b*st*rd! Who told you to look? You hooligan!"

Avery was so angry that she was gritting her teeth.

She had seen a clip of herself naked!

She had occasionally walked out of the bathroom naked when she had forgotten to bring her clothes in.

Elliot had been unconscious, anyway, so she had not been concerned.

Never in her dreams had she expected there to be a camera in the bedroom!

"You're the one who was naked. Why are you blaming me?"

Elliot could not wrap his head around her.

He cleared his throat then said in a hoarse voice, "Aside from your fair skin, there isn't much to look at."

"Why, you..."

Avery's eyes darkened with rage. She was beyond furious.

"Who are you to judge my body?! Shut your mouth if you don't know what to say! I'm deleting everything!"

She picked up the laptop and angrily stormed off to her room and slammed the door behind her.

The driver was smoking outside, so he had heard Avery's hysterical shrieks from time to time. When he heard the sound of the door slamming, he sighed at his own lack of imagination.

In his lifetime, he finally got to see a woman throw a tantrum at Elliot Foster.

...

At seven in the evening, Avery had deleted all of the surveillance footage and returned the laptop to the coffee table in the living room.

The commotion earlier had taken a toll on her.

She was starving, so she put on a brave face and walked into the dining room.

Elliot was not there, but she still felt uneasy.

It felt as if there were cameras all over the house, monitoring her every move.

"I didn't know there was a surveillance camera in the master bedroom, Madam," Mrs. Cooper explained. "Master Elliot really had nothing to do with it. Nobody cares more about privacy than he does."

"It's fine. I already deleted everything," said Avery.

She lost her appetite after eating just a bit of food.

She set her spoon down and turned to Mrs. Cooper, "Was I in an unusually bad mood earlier?"

"Kind of," answered Mrs. Cooper.

"I see..." Avery said. "Whatever. It's not like he can stand up and beat me up, right?"

She made up her mind. Since her privacy meant nothing to him, she might as well face things openly.

She strode out of the dining room, intending to do as she pleased, but things did not go her way.

She bumped into Elliot just as she left the dining room.

He said nothing and did nothing. His dark eyes just looked coldly at her.

There was a peculiar charm in his eyes. They were deep and vast, as if they could see through her in an instant.

It drove her heart into a giddy, uneven beat.

"Move."

His voice was low and magnetic.

Avery froze for a moment, then turned sideways.

Her cheeks flushed with embarrassment as she watched Elliot enter the dining room.

She thought he was there to mess with her, but he just came down for dinner.

She smacked herself in the head and let out a long sigh.

He had merely seen her naked body. It was not a big deal.

She had also seen his naked body previously when she gave him a massage.

Chapter 19

It was Sunday, and Avery did not get out of bed until it was ten thirty in the morning.

It was the first time she had slept in at Elliot's house.

When she walked out of the room, the group of men in the living room shifted their gaze toward her.

Avery was dressed in a loose nightgown with her disheveled hair falling to her shoulders, framing her clean, spotless face.

She did not expect Elliot to have guests that day.

Elliot and his guests stared sternly at her as if they did not expect her to suddenly appear.

Something snapped in Avery's head.

When she realized the awkward situation she was in, she instantly turned around and made her way back to her room.

At that moment, Mrs. Cooper walked over and pulled her in the direction of the dining room.

"You must be hungry, Madam. You were sleeping soundly when I went to your room earlier, so I didn't wake you."

"Those people... Who are they?" Avery stammered.

"They're friends of Master Elliot. They came to visit him. Don't worry. It's fine even if you don't greet them," answered Mrs. Cooper.

"Okay," Avery responded.

She did not even greet Elliot when she saw him, why would she greet his friends?

If she had known that he was having guests over, however, she would have woken early and spent the whole day out.

Elliot's friends in the living room were very interested in Avery.

"Elliot, why's that young girl staying with you? Is she a caretaker? Or maybe..."

"We're all adults here. Elliot is a man, after all. It's normal to have a young lady in his house! Ha ha!"

When Elliot did not respond, everyone shut their mouths and dropped the subject.

"Do you guys know Avery Tate from Tate Industries? They say she's Jack Tate's daughter—"

"I know. She called me Friday night asking for an investment, but I hung up before she could finish talking."

"She really is something. What does her father's debt have to do with her? She must be insane for jumping into this mess!"

"Young people are reckless like that! I looked into their new product, but it's a total bust! A self-driving system might sound cool, but the conditions are complicated and uncontrollable. Whoever invests in it would be an idiot!"

...

In the dining room, Avery listened to the discussion in the living room with mixed feelings.

Once she was done with breakfast, she took her laptop and went to a nearby cafe to work on her thesis.

At the moment, she had limited abilities. She needed to focus on her studies and life.

She received a new email around four in the afternoon.

She placed her cup of coffee on the table after reading its contents and then read the email once more.

It was signed 'Mr. Z'.

The contents stated his interest in Tate Industries' new product. He wanted to learn more about it and would invest if the meeting went well.

Avery's mind was filled with questions.

She knew nothing about this person apart from the fact that he went by Mr. Z.

If he was really interested in working with Tate Industries, he could have just set up a meeting at the office.

After some consideration, Avery replied to the email.

[Is this a new scam?]

Mr. Z's reply came shortly after.

[You have quite the sense of humor, Miss Tate. Here's proof of my assets.]

There was an image file attached to the email.

When Avery opened the file, her eyes instantly widened in shock.

The image was a screenshot of a bank account showing he had close to two hundred million dollars in his checking account.

As it was a tremendous sum, Avery stared at the image and did the calculations in her head many times before she was able to confirm the amount.

Her cheeks flushed and her heart raced. Her hands were trembling as she typed her reply.

[You're pretty good at editing pictures, but isn't this going overboard? Who would have two hundred million in their checking account?]

[What would it take for you to believe me? How about you send over your bank account number, and I'll bank in a deposit of intent of cooperation to you?]

[Is this what scamming techniques have advanced into? All you need is a bank account number to steal all of someone's money?]

Mr. Z did not respond to Avery's last email.

After pondering for a while, Avery sent him a screenshot of an account number.

It was an account that could only receive funds, so it did not matter if he turned out to be a scammer.

Avery pursed her lips and waited for a reply.

She received a transfer notification on her phone shortly after.

She opened up the notification and saw that Mr. Z had wired over eight hundred thousand dollars.

...

Shaun arrived at the cafe that Avery was at half an hour later.

"What's going on, Avery? Did this Mr. Z really send you eight hundred thousand dollars?"

Avery showed her phone screen to Shaun and said, "This balance of eight hundred thousand is from him."

Shaun was ecstatic.

"Which company is he from? You should set an appointment with him and talk face to face!"

Avery had an uneasy expression on her face as she said, "All he gave me was an address and asked me to meet him on Friday night."

"That's great! Send the address to me, too. I'll go with you on Friday,"

Shaun said.

"Okay," Avery responded.

Mr. Z's appearance allowed Avery to temporarily put the issue of Tate Industries' impending doom aside.

However, she could not help but wonder about the identity of Mr. Z, and where he came from.

He had given her eight hundred thousand dollars, and he had never even met her. Did he have too much money on his hands, or was he really that interested in Tate Industries?

Whatever it was, Avery thought it was incredible.

Friday arrived in the blink of an eye.

At breakfast, Elliot said, "Do you have time for dinner at the old mansion tonight?"

Avery stayed silent for a few seconds, then thought of an excuse and said, "I've got something to do on campus today, so I'll be back a little later tonight."

Elliot frowned slightly. He pursed his lips but said nothing.

Avery let out a sigh of relief.

She was meeting Mr. Z at six that evening.

The fate of Tate Industries depended on that meeting that night.

"You're still my wife for now," Elliot said as he placed his cup of coffee on the table. "If I ever find out that you're lying to me, you're dead."

His dark eyes dug into her, but his voice was neutral.

Avery's entire body went cold.

They had limited interactions with one another in the past few days.

She thought it was nice to continue that type of relationship, but why would he suddenly say something like that?

She was about to say something when he left the dining room.

She watched his back and mumbled to herself, "Weirdo."

...

Avery arrived at the Twilight Bar at five forty in the evening.

She gave Shaun a call, only to hear his frantic voice on the other end of the line.

"I'm stuck in traffic and I don't know when I'll get there. Go on in without me!

I'll get there as soon as I can."

Anxiety suddenly washed over Avery.

The meeting was set up a week ago, and Mr. Z was the one who booked the private room.

An attendant escorted her to the entrance of private room V606.

She took a deep breath and opened the door.

Unexpectedly, Mr. Z was already there.

She could vaguely make out the silhouette of a man in a wheelchair in the dark room.

Her eyes suddenly widened.

It... It was Elliot!

What was he doing here?!

Could it be that he...

Chapter 20

Avery felt like someone was strangling her.

She felt suffocated as the world began to spin around her.

How could Elliot be Mr. Z?!

Mr. Z sent her eight hundred thousand dollars and wanted to invest in Tate Industries. How was it possible that Elliot would do that?

However, if he was not Mr. Z, then what was he doing there?

Her mind spun as she looked at the man before her. His wheelchair, dark shirt, and unusually fair skin told her that the man in front of her was no other than Elliot Foster.

Avery let out a cold breath and subconsciously took a few steps back, but the door to the private room was closed.

"Leaving before saying hello?"

Seeing her so nervous made Elliot press his lips into a thin line.

"What are you doing in a place like this?"

Avery raised her hand to push a strand of hair behind her ear. She forced herself to stay calm as she said, "I... I'm here to have dinner with some friends."

"This is a bar."

"Oh..."

Avery glanced around the private room. It was a large room that was lavishly decorated, but she felt like she was in hell and could not settle down.

"I... I think I came to the wrong place. I'll go look for them now."

"Avery Tate," Elliot hissed. His voice was as cold as ice. "Did you not take what I said this morning seriously?"

"I heard you," Avery said, "but I have no reason to live my life by your words."

She remembered what happened last time like it was yesterday.

She had not drunk that night, but he had insisted that she had dressed like a prostitute so that she might go out drinking with other men.

Avery's reply made Elliot raise his thick brows.

He knew she was different from other women. She had her own opinions, and she did not back down in the face of power. Most importantly, no matter how sternly he warned her, she would never take his threats seriously.

Which also meant that she did not take him seriously at all.

Elliot picked up a glass of wine and took a sip.

Avery took a deep breath and asked, "What are you doing here? Didn't you say you were going to the old mansion for dinner?"

She wanted to ask what he was doing in the room that Mr. Z had booked.

She wanted to ask if he was Mr. Z, but she did not dare be so straightforward.

This was because she had no idea what his answer would be.

If he was Mr. Z, how would they proceed to discuss business matters?

If he was not, how would she deal with the blatant lie she had told him that morning?

"Come and drink with me," Elliot ordered as he glared at her with bloodshot eyes.

Avery raised her brows.

What was he trying to do?

"I told you I don't drink," she replied. She could not read his eyes, nor could she read his heart. All she wanted to do was leave that place. "Enjoy yourself. I'm leaving!"

She tried to open the door but noticed that it was locked from the outside.

There was no way of opening that door no matter how much strength she put into it.

"What's going on, Elliot? Let me out!" she snapped as her cheeks flushed with anger.

"I told you to drink with me," Elliot said in a threatening tone. "Did you not hear me, or are you feigning ignorance?"

Avery's cold sweat dripped down her back, and her ankles shook.

If she could drink, then she would drink with him to his heart's content.

However, she could not drink right now!

She could not drink even if he strangled her.

The door was locked, so there was no way out.

She could only walk toward him and try to reason with him.

"I lied to you this morning," Avery said as she stood next to him and lowered her gaze. "I had something to do today, but it wasn't something on campus. I made an appointment to meet someone tonight. He agreed to invest in my father's company."

"Who is he?" Elliot asked as he raised his gaze and stared at her flushed cheeks.

"I don't know his name."

"You don't even know his name, but you came to meet him?"

"Shaun came with me."

"Where is he, then?"

"Stuck in traffic."

Avery took a deep breath, looked straight at Elliot with her watery eyes, and said, "I'm not a child. Even if I am your wife, I have my own space and social life. You have no right to interfere in my affairs."

While she spoke, Elliot picked up his glass and took another sip.

She could not help but be distracted by the sensual movements of his throat.

Would he get drunk, drinking like this?

How would he get home if he got drunk?

Just as she was lost in thought, Elliot's big hand clasped around her arm.

By the time she noticed the pain, he had already yanked her over and thrown her onto the couch.

The couch was soft, but Avery was still upset.

What did he think she was?

Was she a toy that he could throw around as he pleased?!

Was she not allowed to have her own thoughts and opinions?

She gritted her teeth and tried to get up from the couch.

Since he was unwilling to reason with her, then there was no point in holding back!

Just as Avery was preparing to stand up, from the corner of her eye, she saw a tall figure looming over her and blocking the light in front of her.

Elliot was standing up!

He stood up from the wheelchair!

She stared at him in stunned silence as her mind went blank.

She forgot about her anger. She forgot about getting up. She forgot about everything that she had wanted to say or do.

Her lips moved as if she wanted to say something, but she was at a loss for words.

The next moment, Elliot threw himself over Avery and pressed her down onto the couch.

"Men take women here to drink. If you're not here for that, then why are you here?!"

He reached out his long, slender fingers and grabbed her chin tightly.

Her red lips parted from the pressure he exerted.

With his other hand, Elliot picked up the wine glass on the table. The red liquid in the glass shook slightly back and forth.

Fear took over Avery.

Tears began to stream down her face. She tried to escape, but he was pressing down on her with such force that she could not move a muscle.

"You come here when a stranger invites you... You need to learn your lesson properly," Elliot said coldly before he poured the wine into Avery's open mouth.

Avery grabbed onto his arms and tried to push him away, but he did not budge no matter how hard she tried.

He had just recovered from a long-term illness, but he was horrifyingly strong.

The sight of Elliot standing up from the wheelchair suddenly popped into her head.

He was taller and more terrifying than she had thought.

The deep red liquid entered her mouth. She did not swallow it, but the bitterness of the alcohol choked her and made her cough violently.

It felt like she was drowning.

In a time of desperation, a person's body will act on instinct to save itself.

Avery grabbed Elliot's shirt collar in panic and yanked it so hard that its button snapped off.

The button rolled onto the ground, and he felt a wave of cold air hit his bare chest.

Elliot looked at the face of the woman in front of him. It was flushed with agony. His chest tightened, and his heart suddenly softened.

He let go of her chin.

Avery immediately turned her head and spat the wine out of her mouth.

"I hate you, Elliot Foster!" she cried through teary eyes and clenched fists.

"It was just one drink. Was that so hard?"

The pity in his eyes disappeared. His slender fingers fell onto her collar and unbuttoned her shirt, exposing her exquisite collar bone.

"If it weren't me, another man would be doing this to you! These are the consequences of your lies!"

Chapter 21

It was a long and painful night.

When it was all over, Avery was so tired that she passed out.

The next morning, Elliot showed up at Sterling Group around ten in the morning as usual.

Once he entered his office, Ben walked in.

"I went to Twilight to see you last night, but I didn't catch you. Did you and Avery Tate leave early?"

Elliot raised his brows and said, "That's what you're here to talk about?"

Ben smiled bitterly and placed the file in his hand on Elliot's desk.

"This is the financial reports for Tate Industries from the past few years. I took some time to look into it. They're in pretty deep trouble."

Ben paused, then added, "Their finance director embezzled at least three hundred million dollars. I heard that he was Jack Tate's brother-in-law."

Elliot's eyes twitched slightly.

If what Ben said was true, then developing the new product was not the only reason Tate Industries was facing bankruptcy.

"This is the lesson. All of us should be careful about picking the correct wife," Ben sighed. "If Jack Tate hadn't had an affair with Wanda Tate back then, the Tates wouldn't be in this mess."

Elliot's expression was cold as he said, "This proves that women are obstacles on the road to success."

"It looks like you're really determined to divorce Avery Tate!" Ben said.

"When do you plan on going through with it? Should we have a party to celebrate your return to single life?"

Elliot cocked an eyebrow and said icily, "Don't you have work to do? Do you have that much free time on your hands?"

Ben jumped up from his seat, cleared his throat, and said, "I'm going now... Just a friendly reminder, though. Shouldn't you do something about that bruise on your neck? If I didn't know better, I'd think you got scratched by a cat. It looks like you two had a steamy night!"

"Get out!" Elliot cleared his throat and said hoarsely.

Ben immediately hurried out of the room.

Fifteen minutes after Ben had left, Chelsea knocked on Elliot's office door.

"Are you busy, Elliot? I have something outside of work to talk to you about," she said as she walked in and closed the door behind her.

Elliot glanced at the emails in his inbox and said, "I'm busy right now. You can talk about non-work related matters after work!"

Chelsea froze for a moment, but she stubbornly walked over to his desk and said, "I'll just tell you now! This is more important than work."

She handed the file she brought in to Elliot and said, "Take a look at this. I'm sure its contents will shock you."

She took a seat on the chair across from him, and her eyes immediately fell on the scratch on his neck.

She didn't have to think hard to know what it was.

A wave of jealousy rose inside of her.

"Did you sleep with Avery Tate last night?" she exclaimed with a slight tremor in her voice. "Elliot, she's not worth your sincerity!"

"Shut up!"

Elliot's furrowed brows reflected his impatience.

"My relationship with her has nothing to do with you!"

As he said those words, he opened up the file and looked at the documents within.

Maternal Health File

Name: Avery Tate

Sex: Female

Gestational Age: 12 Weeks

The vein on Elliot's forehead throbbed as he read the file.

The chill in his eyes could kill.

He held back his rage and continued reading.

Father: Cole Foster

Elliot threw the file onto the table.

Avery was pregnant, and Cole was the father!

Chapter 22

Chelsea decided to add fuel to the fire when she saw Elliot's savage fury.

"Before she married you, Avery Tate was dating your nephew, Cole. It's not a big deal since everyone has a past, but she

slept with your nephew after she married you! She's made a fool out of you.

I bet they did this thinking you were going to

die back then!"

Elliot's fists were clenched and his face was stone-cold,

His expression was a face of seething anger. His cold eyes glared furiously at the maternal health file on his desk.

“I suspect they did this to get your inheritance. When the doctor issued a notice of critical illness, all of us thought you didn’t have long to live. If she got pregnant with your kid at the time, then your estate would fall right into her hands. They planned everything to the tee! When you unexpectedly regained consciousness, it ruined their plans.”

“Get out!” Elliot roared.

Whether or not what Chelsea said was true, the thought of this scandal being exposed to the public made him feel sick to the stomach.

Chelsea was slightly upset, but she completely understood his feelings at that moment.

She got up to leave, and carefully closed the door behind her.

Elliot’s throat moved slightly. His breath was hot.

He loosened his collar, picked up the file and carefully examined its contents once more.

When his eyes fell on Cole’s name, a murderous aura rose in his eyes.

Elliot had always known that his brother had his eyes on his fortune, but he did not expect Avery to be a pawn that he planted by his side!

He almost fell right into their trap.

He recalled the chaotic night he had spent with Avery, and his rage rose uncontrollably.

In the master bedroom at Elliot's mansion, Avery was in a deep slumber.

The room door suddenly burst open and filled the room with a screeching noise.

Before she could open her eyes, she was forcefully pulled up.

"I'm sorry, Miss Tate!" said the bodyguard as he yanked her out of bed.

"What are you doing?! Where are you taking me?!" Avery cried frantically.

"The hospital. Abortion."

A chill shot through her entire body upon hearing those words.

Did Elliot know she was pregnant?

How did he find out?

Who told him?

“Where’s Elliot?! Where is he? I want to see him!” Avery sobbed in terror.

“I’m not getting an abortion !

don’t want to!”

She tried to escape the bodyguard’s clutches, but Elliot had used up all of her energy the night before.

She was carried to the car and thrown into the backseat like a piece of garbage.

Elliot was sitting in the spacious backseat, staring coldly at her. He threw a piece of paper in her face and said, “You had so many chances to get rid of the b*st*rd inside of you, so why

didn’t you do it? Do you love Cole that much? Do you want me to kill him with my bare hands?!”

His face was pale and his voice was chilling to the bone. Avery picked up the piece of paper, saw that it was the

information she filled out when she registered at the hospital, and shut her eyes in agony.

She wanted to fill out the father’s name honestly, but Elliot had threatened to kill the baby if she ever got pregnant

Which was why she filled out Cole's name instead.

She was discovered in the end!

"Elliot, I'm begging you... Please don't make me get an abortion!"

Avery's eyes were bloodshot as she held onto his sleeve and begged through her tears. "They're not b*st*rds. They're not.

Chapter 23

Elliot unceremoniously slapped Avery's hand away and hissed coldly, "Letting you live is already showing you mercy, Shut your mouth and stop p*ssing me off!"

Avery looked at his heartless expression and swallowed all of her pain.

There was nothing she could say or do to make him change his mind. She pressed herself into the seat and gazed miserably out the window. When the car came to a halt in front of the hospital, Avery was forcefully yanked out of the car and dragged to the gynecology clinic.

Elliot stayed in a car and lit a cigarette.

Avery's teary eyes and the hateful expression she shot at him kept replaying in his head.

He refused to go easy on her!

Everyone who betrayed him had to pay for the consequences.

The large doors to the operating room slowly shut after Avery was pushed into surgery.

The doors reopened about half an hour later.

The doctor walked out and informed the bodyguard, "The surgery is complete, but we'll need to observe the patient for at least an hour."

The bodyguard's task was to get Avery to go through with the abortion. Now that it was done, his mission was complete.

The bodyguard left the waiting room and the doctor returned to the operating room.

When Laura arrived at the hospital after getting the call, Avery was sitting on a bench with her eyes red from tears.

"It hurts, Mom..." Laura patted her back and cooed, "Don't

cry, my dear. Let's go home. He'll regret it when he finds out the truth!"

"No, he won't. He'll never regret it," Avery said as she wiped the tears from the corner of her eyes. "His heart is harder and colder than stone."

Laura held Avery as they walked out of the hospital, and they hailed a cab.

Once they were gone, Elliot's car sped off from the hospital.

Cole was told that Elliot had something to discuss with him and he was summoned to his house.

When Cole arrived in the evening, there was no sign on Elliot anywhere.

"What does my uncle want to talk to me about? Didn't he say he didn't want to see me here again?" Cole asked Mrs. Cooper after taking a sip of tea.

Mrs. Cooper's expression was anxious. She shook her head violently and said, "I don't know anything. Don't ask me."

She had hid in a corner and watched as Avery was forcefully taken away earlier. She could not say or do anything about it.

She could not believe that Avery was pregnant. What was even more unbelievable was the fact that Elliot would

force her to get an abortion.

They slept together the night before after all.

Elliot's car drove into the courtyard shortly after.

Cole shot to his feet when he heard the car approaching and walked out to greet his uncle.

When Elliot emerged from the car, his dark expression was in complete contrast with the evening sun.

Cole had a bad feeling, but he smiled and said, "Uncle Elliot, why did you call."

Before he could finish his sentence, Elliot's bodyguard kicked him in the gut and sent him flying to the ground.

“You actually showed up, you little brat?! How dare you take your uncle for a fool?!” The bodyguard stepped down on Cole’s neck and spat at him. “Since you’re Master Elliot’s nephew, I’ll let you choose how you want to die. How about it?!”

Cole was racked with terror.

“What did I do, Uncle Elliot? Tell me what I did? I have no idea what I did!” Elliot looked down on his nephew from his wheelchair and said cruelly, “I killed your and Avery Tate’s baby.”

Cole was mortified. 1

“How is that possible? How could she have my kid? I’ve never even slept with her! How could she be pregnant with my kid?!”

Cole’s face was flushed in horror.

After a moment of stunned silence, he said, “Uncle Elliot, you said Avery’s pregnant? Wouldn’t the kid be yours, then?!”

Chapter 23

Elliot unceremoniously slapped Avery’s hand away and hissed coldly, “Letting you live is already showing you

mercy, Shut your mouth and stop p*ssing me off!”

Avery looked at his heartless expression and swallowed all of her pain.

There was nothing she could say or do to make him change his mind. She pressed herself into the seat and gazed

miserably out the window. When the car came to a halt in front of the hospital, Avery was forcefully yanked out of the car

and dragged to the gynecology clinic.

Elliot stayed in a car and lit a cigarette.

Avery’s teary eyes and the hateful expression she shot at him kept replaying in his head.

He refused to go easy on her!

Everyone who betrayed him had to pay for the consequences.

The large doors to the operating room slowly shut after Avery was pushed into surgery.

The doors reopened about half an hour later The doctor walked out and informed the bodyguard, “The surgery is complete, but we’ll need to observe the patient for at

least an hour.”

The bodyguard's task was to get Avery to go through with the abortion.

Now that it was done, his mission was complete.

The bodyguard left the waiting room and the doctor returned to the operating room.

When Laura arrived at the hospital after getting the call, Avery was sitting on a bench with her eyes red from tears.

"It hurts, Mom..." Laura patted her back and cooed, "Don't cry, my dear.

Let's go home. He'll regret it when he finds out

the truth!"

"No, he won't. He'll never regret it," Avery said as she wiped the tears from

the corner of her eyes. "His heart is harder and

colder than stone."

Laura held Avery as they walked out of the hospital, and they hailed a cab.

Once they were gone, Elliot's car sped off from the hospital.

Cole was told that Elliot had something to discuss with him and he was

summoned to his house.

When Cole arrived in the evening, there was no sign on Elliot anywhere.

“What does my uncle want to talk to me about? Didn’t he say he didn’t want to see me here again?” Cole asked Mrs.

Cooper after taking a sip of tea.

Mrs. Cooper’s expression was anxious. She shook her head violently and said, “I don’t know anything. Don’t ask me.”

She had hid in a corner and watched as Avery was forcefully taken away earlier. She could not say or do anything about it.

She could not believe that Avery was pregnant. What was even more unbelievable was the fact that Elliot would force her to get an abortion.

They slept together the night before after all.

Elliot’s car drove into the courtyard shortly after.

Cole shot to his feet when he heard the car approaching and walked out to greet his uncle.

When Elliot emerged from the car, his dark expression was in complete contrast with the evening sun.

Cole had a bad feeling, but he smiled and said, "Uncle Elliot, why did you call."

Before he could finish his sentence, Elliot's bodyguard kicked him in the gut and sent him flying to the ground.

"You actually showed up, you little brat?! How dare you take your uncle for a fool?!" The bodyguard stepped down on

Cole's neck and spat at him. "Since you're Master Elliot's nephew, I'll let you choose how you want to die. How about it?!"

Cole was racked with terror.

"What did I do, Uncle Elliot? Tell me what I did? I have no idea what I did!"

Elliot looked down on his nephew from his

wheelchair and said cruelly, "I killed your and Avery Tate's baby."

Cole was mortified. 1

"How is that possible? How could she have my kid? I've never even slept with her! How could she be pregnant with my

kid?!"

Cole's face was flushed in horror.

After a moment of stunned silence, he said, “Uncle Elliot, you said Avery’s pregnant? Wouldn’t the kid be yours, then?!”

Chapter 24

Elliot frowned.

If he had not seen Avery fill the list with his own eyes, he would have almost believed Cole’s words.

“Avery said that the child is yours, then it’s yours!” The bodyguard scolded.

“How dare you do such a thing! It’s not enough

to repay even if you have nine lives!”

Cole cried out, “Avery lied! Uncle, the reason I broke up with her was that she wouldn’t let me touch her. I dumped her,

and she hated me! She deliberately said that the child in her belly was mine! She wanted revenge on me! Uncle, you must

believe me! No matter who the child in her belly belongs to, it can’t be mine!”

Elliot looked at the man lying on the ground with his face filled with fear. His heart suddenly went cold.

This was the man that Avery liked.

This cowardly and spineless man could easily betray her when he encountered problems.

“Drag him out!” Elliot’s voice had no emotion at all. “But don’t kill him.”

How could he let Cole die so easily?

He wanted to destroy Cole little by little in front of Avery.

Laura took Avery back to her rented house.

After entering the room, Laura helped her to lie down on the bed.

“Avery, don’t cry. You can’t cry now... You need to rest after having an abortion...”

Avery looked at the ceiling and said, “Mom, my child is still here. It hasn’t left me.”

Laura was stunned, “Avery, what’s going on? Didn’t you say that Elliot forced you to abort the child?”

“I told the doctor if she dared to touch me, I would never walk out the operating room alive. I wouldn’t let her out of the

operating room alive either.”.

Avery’s voice was unusually cold.

Although the child was safe, her heart had already turned into ashes, as if she had died once.

‘I got away with it this time, but what about next time? She thought to herself.

As long as she stayed by Elliot’s side, the child’s safety would always be at stake.

The phone rang, breaking the heavy air hanging in the room.

She picked up the phone and saw that it was the vice president calling.

After picking up the phone, the voice of the vice president could be heard.

“Avery, I was drunk last night and just woke up!

Did Mr. Z contact you today?”

Avery was stunned, “No. Who did you drink with last night?”

“Mr. Z! His name is Jun Hertz. I haven’t found any information about him on the internet. He is a very young man. His

family background should be quite wealthy. He said he has been looking for suitable investment projects. I talked a lot to

him last night, and I don't know what decision he will make after considering it."

"Is he an acquaintance of Elliot?" Avery asked cautiously.

"Uhh. I don't know! But he knows Ben. He said that Ben is his senior, and Ben is the financial president of Sterling Group and the right-hand man of Elliot." The vice president quickly cleared up the relationship between those people. "So, Jun should have known Elliot."

"Avery, why did you suddenly mention Elliot? Do you know him?" The vice president asked curiously.

"No, I don't." Avery's tone was icy cold.

Her heart ached at the mention of his name. After talking on the phone, she put the phone down.

Laura walked to the bed and sat down.

"Avery, I found a job," Laura said. "I didn't tell you before because I didn't know if I could do it well." "What kind of work?"

Avery asked, suppressing her sadness.

Chapter 25

“There’s a close friend that I used to know. She needs a nanny to take care of her grandchildren, and the pay is very high.

I thought about it. A job is just a job anyway, so I went to try it out. Today is the third day of work, and everything is fine so far. I can earn a thousand and five hundred a month!”

“Your father is already gone, and he didn’t leave you with any property. I can’t hold you back,” Laura added.

Avery’s tears fell uncontrollably once she heard it.

“A close friend of yours is quite rich, isn’t she?” Her voice was a little hoarse, but now that she started crying, her voice became even hoarser.

“Being a nanny for a friend... it must be tough!”

“It’s not tough! Now as long as I can make money, I’m satisfied. My pride isn’t worth as much! Moreover, the rich will not necessarily stay rich their whole lives. Maybe I’m not as rich as my friend now, but maybe my daughter will make a lot of

money in the future.”

Laura took a few tissues and wiped Avery’s tears.

“Mom... you don’t have to go to work. I can do a part-time job. I can work next year...” Avery burst into tears.

Enter title...

“You’re pregnant now, how are you going to work? Avery, if you really want to keep the child, we can’t keep on like this.”

Laura frowned and was very puzzled. “Why does Elliot not want this child?

It’s his own flesh and blood!”

“He likes another woman.”

“Really? Then why didn’t he marry that woman?”. Laura’s face was ashen, and she felt sorry for her daughter.

“I have no idea.”

“It’s alright. Don’t be afraid. If it really doesn’t work, let’s hide and give birth to this baby. We keep it from him.”

Laura took Avery into her arms and patted her shoulder lightly.

Three days later.

Avery received a call from Cole.

He asked her to meet him. 1

After thinking for a few seconds, she agreed.

His purpose for a meetup, must be because of the child.

Cafe.

Avery stared at Cole's face several times.

He had several band-aids on his face, and even with the band-aids on, the large bruises were still visible.

“Stop looking at me. My uncle did this. If you hadn't said that the child you were carrying was mine, my uncle wouldn't have beaten me.” Cole said in a dull tone. Resigned, he continued, “Just treat it as my repayment for you! But when you asked me to elope with you, I really didn't have the courage.”

“Cole Foster, your problem is not that you didn't elope with me. If I don't bring up the matter between you and Cassandra now, are you going to hide it from me forever?” Avery picked up the glass of water and took a sip.

“When did you find out?” Cole looked at her in surprise.

“No wonder you never replied to my messages or answered my calls.”

Avery took a deep breath and asked, “Do you know where Cassandra is now? Her uncle took the money from my dad’s company. I won’t let it go easily.”

“She’s traveling around the world... It’s useless to find her for what her uncle did.”

“Isn’t she traveling around the world with the money of my dad’s company?!”

“That’s her dad too. Avery, I know you’re angry, but please calm down. Don’t worry about the mess that your dad left behind.” Cold stretched out a big palm, trying to hold her hand, but she quickly avoided it.

“Avery, I’m sorry. Cassandra and I are not like what you think. I have never loved her. The reason that I’m with her... is because she seduced me. Men can’t control their lust and instinct most of the time... The woman I love the most in my heart has always been you.”

Avery got goosebumps in disgust.

“You may not know it, but my injuries are more serious than they seem, but I don’t blame you.” Cole said miserably. “I was in the hospital for a few days, and I haven’t been discharged yet. I came to you in such a hurry because I wanted to ask you, just whose child is it that you’re carrying in your belly?” (1)

“The child is gone. What’s the point of asking this again?” Avery replied.

“Oh... Avery, let’s work together!” Cole said his true purpose. “You still have a chance to approach him now. You find a way to kill him, and when he dies, no one can bully us again.”

Chapter 26

Kill him?

Avery frowned. Although she hated Elliot, she never thought of killing him.

Even if the child in her belly was now gone, it was impossible for her to have this thought.

Besides, could she really kill him?

Seeing that Avery was hesitating, Cole said, “My uncle is on a business trip now. You go back and think about it. Avery, as

long as you can kill Elliot, I can marry you right away. I will give you whatever you want. I have told my parents about us

and they are very supportive.”

Cole's attitude was sincere and his eyes were earnest.

When she was in love with him previously, she had always wanted to be recognized by his parents.

However, he had been reluctant to disclose their relationship.

Enter title...

□

Now, she no longer needed the approval of others.

“What if I fail?” Avery asked him. “If he finds out that I want to kill him, do you think he will keep me alive? Cole, you were

a coward before, and now you're just the same. If you want to kill him, you do it yourself. If you can't bear the

consequences of the failure, then don't do such illegal things!”

Cole's expression instantly froze. He did not expect that Avery would refuse.

“It won't fail. We'll poison him. You only need to poison him, and there won't be any trouble in the future. My grandma will

definitely collapse, and my dad will handle the rest...”

“Since it's so safe, why don't you do it yourself?! He will return to the old house once a week.

You can poison him while he's back in the old house.” Avery suggested.

Cole was stunned.

“Cole, I don't think you've been beaten enough.” Avery looked at him and said bluntly, “Elliot is your uncle. How could you

attack your own blood-related kin?”

“Oh, Avery. I treat him as an uncle, but he doesn’t treat me as a nephew.”

“Isn’t it because you bribed his lawyer when he was sick and he found out later that he punished you?” Avery said,

“Although I hate him for being heartless, I haven’t lost my mind.”

After speaking, Avery got up and decided to leave.

“Avery! Don’t go first! Let’s have a meal together! It doesn’t matter if you don’t stand by my side,” Cole pleaded. “Now our

family relationship with my uncle is irreconcilable, even if I don’t make a move on him, he will still definitely suppress me.”

Avery could sense the hint of conspiracy from his words.

“You really plan to poison your uncle?” Avery sat down again.

Cole continued, “If you don’t help me, then I won’t necessarily poison him. I may think of other methods that are less likely

to be discovered.”

Avery asked, “When are you going to do it?”

Cate saw that she asked for the details, and asked her in return, “Avery, you won’t tell this plan to my uncle, will you? Do

you want me to die?”

“You’re flattering me. Do you think Elliot will still care about me?”

“Oh... I haven’t decided when to start. After all, he hasn’t come back yet. We’ll see about it after he comes back,” Cole

said.

After lunch, Cold was picked up by the driver.

Avery went to the hospital where she had made documentation before.

The hospital had an inescapable responsibility for the disclosure of her personal information.

Besides, she wanted to know who went to the hospital to check her information..

“Miss Tate, I didn’t leak your information. No one came to me to check your information. Would you like to ask someone

else?” The doctor who helped to make Avery’s documentation previously brushed away his responsibility immediately.

Avery said, “If you don’t help me to find out who did it, then I’ll take you and this hospital to court. Now is a society ruled by

law, and I believe that the law will restore justice for me. If the law fails to do so, I’ll expose everything to the media...”

“Hey! Don’t be so impulsive!”

Chapter 27

“It’s not your baby being aborted, of course you’re not impulsive!”

The doctor, seeing that Avery Tate was very emotional and that the matter was indeed somewhat serious, had to change

his tone, “Miss Tate, I am so sorry. Just now, I used the wrong words. Please have a seat and drink some water first, I’ll go

and have a look.”

The doctor poured her a glass of water and then immediately went to his seniors.

About half an hour later, the doctor was back.

“Miss Tate, do you know Chelsea Tierney? She’s the one who came to check your file.”

Getting the answer, Avery Tate left the hospital.

Never thought Chelsea Tierney regarded her as a pest and a thorn in the flesh!

However, there was no way she was going to be beaten passively.

Enter title...

She would definitely find a way to make Chelsea Tierney pay the price!

Tate Industries.

Avery Tate entered her father’s president’s office.

The vice president had been waiting inside for a long time.

“Tate, I want you to come here today because of two things,” Shaun Locklyn poured her a cup of warm water, “Jun Hertz’s

side has changed his mind, originally he wanted to invest in us, but today he wants to buy our company for one billion

directly.”

Avery Tate saw that the vice president did not look so pleasant and guessed, “Is this price too low?”

“If the company was in its normal days, at a price of one billion, an acquisition wouldn’t even be thought of. But now the

company is not what it used to be, and the price given by Jun Hertz is just a little higher.” The vice president said, “In fact,

being acquired at a low price is not the hardest part, what is hard is that after the acquisition by Jun Hertz, the core

business will change. To put it simply, he doesn’t see driverless cars and won’t do this...”

“Then why does he want to do the acquisition?” Avery Tate wondered.

This system, in general terms, is artificial intelligence, and with it, there is no longer any need for a driver. Also, this

system can be applied to other fields, such as, robots, drones and others.” .

Avery Tate: “Is this system so valuable?”

The vice president laughed bitterly: “Do you know how much your father spent on developing it? Well over a billion. How

could your father have left the company to you because he wanted you to take on his debts? He was hoping that the

company would come to life with you and take Tate Industries to a more glorious future.”

Avery Tate’s eyes dimmed a few moments.

she feared she was not capable of doing so now.

“One more thing, I don’t know if your father told you.” The vice president said, “The development of the new system was in

its final stages, but it was stopped when your dad fell ill. Because your dad has the stuff in his hands. He doesn’t open

access and no one else can touch the core at all.”

The vice president walked over to the wall of bookshelves and pressed a button.

In a flash, the wall of bookshelves moved away, and an entrance appeared.

“We have looked for many master locksmiths to open your dad’s safe, but we have not been successful. Tate, do you

know the password to your dad’s safe? He must have said something to you before he died, right?”

Avery Tate’s heart was greatly shaken.

She entered the hidden door and saw a large safe.

In this modest space she saw a family portrait hanging on the wall.

It was Dad, Mum, and her.

Her eyes reddened instantly.

She thought Dad had long forgotten that the three of them were the only family.

“Tate, since we can’t afford to keep the Tate Industries alive, then let it go bankrupt! We’ll sell this system secretly and split

the money. That way we’re all rich.” The vice president pushed the glasses on his nose, his ambition clear as day, “If the

Tate Industries doesn’t go bankrupt, the money paid by Jun Hertz won’t fall into our pockets.” Avery Tate looked at his

greedy face and she was suddenly alerted inwardly.

Chapter 28

“...I don’t know the password. My dad didn’t tell me the password before he passed.” Avery Tate frowned and shook her

head.

She hadn’t lied.

It was true that Jack Tate hadn’t told her about the company before his death, let alone his last words related to the

password.

There were so many people in the room at that time, if Jack Tate had said it, she couldn’t have been the only one who

knew.

“Uncle Locklyn, why don’t I go back and ask my mom!” Avery Tate discussed with the vice president,” When I saw my dad

for the last time, he left after saying a couple of words to me. My mom might know a bit more.”

The vice president didn’t doubt it: “Okay. Don’t tell anyone about this. This is a top secret of our company. I’m only telling

you because you’re the heir appointed by President Tate.”

Avery Tate glanced at the safe, a very sober voice in her mind reminding her.

They had to tell her about this secret because they couldn’t find someone to open the safe. 1

Enter title...

If they had opened this safe secretly, they would have simply taken the stuff in the safe privately and would never have let

her know about it.

“Well, I definitely won’t tell anyone about this thing. Uncle Locklyn, apart from you, who else knows about this?” Avery Tate

chatted with the vice president as her feet headed towards the door.

The vice president followed along towards the door.

“Two other technicians. They are both your father’s particularly trusted people and have been following him for many

years. When the time comes to sell and get the money, we’ll split it equally, what do you think?” The vice president said.

Avery Tate nodded, “Then I’ll go back and get the password first.”

“Alright. Tate, it’s not that I don’t persist, it’s that no one sees your father’s company and us as a team. They only want this

system we’ve developed, and we’ll definitely be kicked out when the time comes. It’s also very hard for me to make this

decision.”

“Yes, I understand. Uncle Locklyn, what if I can’t think of the right password?” Avery Tate’s eyes lifted up to look at the

Vice President.

She was really a bit worried.

She had absolutely no clue now.

The vice president frowned, “Your father must have left you some signals when he gave you the company. You go back

and think about it carefully.”

“OK”

After leaving the company, Avery Tate took a taxi back to her mother’s home.

Laura Jensen was washing vegetables. “Tate, why did Cole Foster look for you? Didn’t you two break up?”

Avery Tate picked up her glass of water, took a sip and said, “He was beaten up by Elliot Foster and

wanted to fight back. He tried to use my hand to kill Elliot Foster.”

Laura Jensen’s face changed dramatically, “Tate, you wouldn’t agree to that, would you?!”

“How is that possible? Killing someone, I definitely won’t do it. Mom, what kind of person am I in your

mind?”

L

Laura Jensen sighed in relief: “You’ve grown up and don’t share a lot of things with me. For example, the matter of your

pregnancy...If Elliot Foster hadn’t forced you to have an abortion, how long would you have planned to hide it from me?”

Avery Tate walked up to her mom and hugged her: “Mom, I didn’t know about the pregnancy until very late, too. By the

way, do you know where Dad’s relics are?”

The expression on Laura Jensen’s face froze and she said awkwardly, “Tate, your father and I divorced a long time ago

and when he died, his relics were not mine to handle. What do you need his relics for?"

She told her mother what had just happened.

"It's a six-digit code. What would Dad have set? Did he ever tell you about it?" She pondered hard.

Laura Jensen shook her head, "He didn't say anything to me about the password. He kept telling me he was sorry then

and kept shedding tears... Honestly, I hated him, but every time I think of the image of him on his deathbed, I get soft...

Sigh, what's the use of hating again when people have gone."

"Mom, the Vice President told me that Dad didn't give me the company to carry on the debt. He said that the system Dad

developed could be sold for a lot of money." Avery Tate's nose twitched, and she felt very complicated.

Chapter 29

Laura placed her hand on Avery's shoulder and said, "You are his daughter, so he won't hurt you. I was with him when he

first started his company. When we were married, I didn't ask for anything. I also invested a lot of money for his business.

If he dares hurt you, I will never forgive him, even if I'm dead."

Monday.

Avery took a cab to Sterling Group.

That was the first time she went to Elliot's company.

The Sterling Group building towered high and was majestic. She stepped out from the cab and headed towards the ground floor lobby.

“Miss, do you have an appointment?” asked the receptionist.

Avery replied, “No. Please contact Chelsea Tierney for me. Say that Avery Tate wants to meet her. She will see me when she hears my name.”

The receptionist stared at Avery for a while. She noticed that she dressed well, so she called the PR Department for her.

Soon, Chelsea came down.

She came out from an elevator and walked towards Avery. She glanced at her with a fierce gaze.

“Didn’t you just have an abortion? Don’t you need to lie in bed and rest?” mocked Chelsea.

Avery had a natural makeup look that day, so she looked alright. She said, “Chelsea, you go to great lengths for this, but does Elliot agree to marry you?”

Chelsea was not angry, instead, she smiled like a victor. She said, “He won’t stay with you even if he won’t marry me.

Avery, he just allowed you to have an abortion. That’s merciful enough for you. If I were him, I’m afraid I would kill you.”

“Oh, it appears that you’re familiar with illegal deeds.”

“Do you think you can ruffle my feathers with that? You’re such a clown right now.” Chelsea smirked with her red lips, and

insulted her. "Freaking loser!"

Avery was unbothered. She asked, "Chelsea, have you ever worn a puffy dress in front of Elliot?"

Chelsea arched her eyebrow and said, "So immature! I never wear puffy dresses! Why do you ask?"

"I finally figured out why Elliot doesn't like you." Avery smirked and got close to her ear. "Elliot likes the cute type. He likes

women in puffy dresses."

Chelsea laughed like she heard the funniest joke ever.

"I already slept with Elliot. You haven't, right? He likes women in puffy dresses, and he also likes women in a home haircut.

Oh yeah, the dresses better be pink. If you dress that way, he's bound to like you more," said Avery.

Chelsea froze up.

She knew Elliot for more than ten years, but Elliot was never physically affectionate with her.

However, Avery knew him for less than three months. She could not believe that they slept together.

Chelsea had to believe what Avery was talking about.

"Why are you telling me this? Why would you help me?!" questioned Chelsea. "Because I want a divorce with Elliot. He's dead to me. I just want my freedom back. Is that a good enough reason?"

Avery had a cold gleam in her eyes. Pink puffy dresses and a home haircut, those were the distinct features of that woman

in Elliot's laptop. If Chelsea dressed like that in front of Elliot, she knew that he would go mad. Perhaps, he would choke

Chelsea to death.

Chapter 30

Friday, afternoon.

"Madam, Master Elliot will be back tonight. You should come back too!"

Avery had been living at her mom's place ever since Elliot forced her to have an abortion.

"Alright. It's time that I end things between me and him." Avery hung up and went to Elliot's mansion.

It was seven in the evening.

Elliot's plane landed at the airport.

He hopped into a black Rolls-Roice with the escort of his bodyguards.

Once he was seated, he realized that Chelsea was in there.

"Elliot, how's my new hairstyle?" Chelsea wore a pink puffy dress. She tucked her hair behind her ear and seductively

smiled at him.

Chelsea wanted to surprise him in the car.

Enter title...

Elliot quickly glanced at Chelsea and was no longer calm.

He was tensed and his face was as cold as ice. Tension arose in the car.

Chelsea noticed that. She felt anxious.

“What’s wrong, Elliot? Don’t you like my hairstyle? Or is it because this dress is ugly...?” Chelsea was nervous. Her voice

was slightly trembling.

Elliot slapped her harshly!

Her body flung towards the car door.

“Scissors!” Elliot clenched his fist and spat that word out.

The bodyguards outside the car received the order and immediately ran to buy scissors.

Chelsea shivered in the car. She held her stinging cheek as she tasted blood from the corner of her mouth.

She was confused.

Utterly confused.

She had been with Elliot for ten years. Elliot was never that angry with her during those ten years.

Avery Tate!

That was her idea!

“Elliot! Let me explain! Avery told me to dress like this, and to have a hime haircut! Avery wants to piss you off. It’s not my

fault!” Chelsea cried and grabbed onto Elliot’s arm. She tried to explain with tears in her eyes.

The bodyguards returned with scissors.

Elliot ordered, "Cut off her hair! And that dress!"

Chelsea jolted. The light in her eyes slowly faded away...

Why was he offended by the hairstyle and the puffy dress?

She could not figure it out.

However, how did Avery know that?

The bodyguards dragged Chelsea out of the car. Then, they closed the door.

Elliot softly ordered, "Drive."

Avery had been waiting in the living room after she ate dinner.

She already packed her things.

She was waiting for Elliot to come back, so that she could discuss the divorce with him.

Around eight, a Rolls-Roice slowly drove into the front yard.

Mrs. Cooper quickly walked out to welcome him.

Avery anxiously looked outside.

The autumn night was cold. The view was glazed in a hazy chill.

Elliot sat in a wheelchair. The bodyguard pushed him into the living room.

He was still wearing a black blouse and black sweatpants. He had an intimidating and unfriendly look.

"Elliot Foster, when are we getting divorced?" asked Avery with the courage she mustered. Elliot looked up at her and

asked, "Divorce?"

Chapter 31

"It's the weekend tomorrow. Let's get the divorce settled on Monday!" Avery continued.

Faced with her fervent impatience, Elliot nonchalantly pulled out a cigarette and lit it.

Avery furrowed her brows. She could not figure out what he was thinking.

Could it be that he did not want to go through with the divorce?

Otherwise, he would not be so indifferent.

Avery took a deep breath and said, "Can you really handle being cheated on? I wouldn't want to see me for the rest of my

life if I were you. You have to divorce me! You'd be an idiot not to!"

Elliot coolly exhaled a smoke ring as he followed her with his dark eyes, watching her performance.

"Have you met with Chelsea? That must have p*ssed you off, right? That's good because it was all my idea! I did it just to

mess with you!"

Avery was adding fuel to the fire.

Mrs. Cooper was in a corner. Her heart was pounding as she listened in.

Enter title...

Why was Avery digging her own grave? Was she having a mental breakdown because of the abortion?

If she continued aggravating him, Elliot might just send her to her death.

At that thought, Mrs. Cooper could no longer stand aside. She walked over and said, "Madam Avery doesn't mean any of

this, Master Elliot... She must still be upset, so she's lashing out now... She's been sitting around at home ever since the

wedding, so I can guarantee that she's never done anything dishonorable with Mr. Cole."

"Go and rest, Mrs. Cooper!" Avery said as her cheeks flushed from anxiety. "This is between him and me, so I'll deal with

it myself. You don't have to worry about me."

"Stop trying to provoke Master Elliot, then!" Mrs. Cooper exclaimed. "Nothing good can come from it. Listen to me and

apologize to him, Madam. He might just forgive you." "I don't need his forgiveness," Avery replied. "I just want a divorce."

Elliot's sharp, hawk-like eyes were fixed on Avery's slender back.

Was she playing hard to get, or did she really want a divorce?

Judging from what he had seen and heard, it seemed that the latter was more likely.

Now that her plan with Cole had been exposed, and the child had been aborted, they had no way of further exploiting him.

So, she could not wait to divorce him, so that she might run back into Cole's arms.

"Forget it!" Elliot snapped coldly as he put out his cigarette on the ashtray on the table. "Unless I'm dead, you can forget

about getting a divorce."

"What? Why?"

Avery felt like she was just hit by an invisible force.

"Since it's agonizing for you to remain by my side, I'll continue keeping you in this agony," said Elliot out of

pure spite.

In an instant, Avery felt as if she had fallen into an icy abyss.

What now?

He was throwing her a curveball!

What did she have to do to get away from him?

She stormed off to her room; her mind in a frenzy.

Elliot's phone rang just as Avery arrived at her room.

It was Ben.

"Hey, Elliot. Chelsea is a complete mess. She's wandering the streets and refusing to go home. She won't listen to me."

Ben was out of ideas and had no choice but to call Elliot.

"Call her brother."

“Okay... Did you get home alright? Is Avery there? Did you ask her if this whole thing with Chelsea was her idea?”

Ben could not bear to see Chelsea like this.

“How is it anyone else’s fault that Chelsea did that? Would she just do anything Avery tells her to? What if she told her to

jump off a bridge? Would she do it, then?” Elliot sneered. “Don’t be an idiot, Ben.”

Ben had nothing to say about Elliot’s unwarranted rebuke, but he did have an opinion about Avery’s behavior.

“I think you’re going too easy on Avery. It’s not like you at all. She cheated on you, and you’re just letting her go after

making her abort the baby? I was sure you would feed her to the sharks.”

“Do you think that the abortion was easy for her?”

“Huh?”

“She despises me right now. Seeing her helplessness and inability to act on that hate is a more gratifying form of revenge

than letting her die.”

“I see... You’re not planning on getting a divorce, then? Don’t you think keeping her around could be dangerous? What if

she decides to get rid of you?” Ben asked with a hint of concern in his voice.

“If she manages to kill me...” Elliot said as he crushed the cigarette between his fingers into the ashtray. “I’ll gladly admit

defeat.”

Chapter 32

Avery met with Shaun at Tate Industries over the weekend.

“We need to open up the safe as soon as possible, Avery,” Shaun said. “Mr. Hertz has been pestering us for a decision. I

don’t know if I should tell him the truth or lie to him... I’m stuck because I have nothing to show for it!”

Avery nodded and said, “I wrote down some numbers on a piece of paper last night. I think my father’s passcode would

be a combination of these numbers.”

Shaun took the piece of paper out of Avery’s hand, glanced at the numbers, then nodded and said, “Let’s give it a try

now!”

They entered the secret chamber, approached the safe, and began trying out possible combinations.

However, things did not go as smoothly as they had hoped.

After countless failed attempts, Avery frowned and let out a heavy sigh.

“Would Wanda know what the code is?” she said. “The code to our front door is a combination of my dad and Wanda’s

birthdays. He was good to her before he got sick.”

Enter title...

□

Shaun shook his head and said, "If she knew how valuable this new system is, she would have taken it with her before she left."

"Do you think someone could have already taken the things in the safe?" Avery asked.

"That's impossible!" Shaun exclaimed. "I check the surveillance cameras here daily. No one, apart from u s, has entered this room.'

"I see..." Avery said. "Is there no other way to open it up if we don't have the code? I really can't think of anything else

other than the numbers I wrote down."

Shaun looked glum, and he began to pace back and forth.

"There might be another way," he said moments later. "If we can't crack the code, the only thing we can d o is break the

safe door. However, doing that may damage its contents. It's a pretty big risk."

Avery stayed silent.

"Let me think about it!" Shaun said. "We'll just have to break into it if we can't figure something out."

Avery looked like she had something on her mind, but responded, "Okay."

"Avery, are you acquainted with Elliot Foster?" Shaun asked with a hint of suspicion.

"I'm not," Avery said as she hesitantly shook her head. "I would have already asked him for help if I did."

“Really? A friend of mine said they saw you enter the elite neighborhood where he lives yesterday.”

Avery’s cheeks flushed in an instant.

“Oh... I have a friend who lives around there. She had something to talk to me about, so I just went there to see her for a

bit.”

“Ah... I didn’t know you had such wealthy friends,” Sean said skeptically.

“They had a successful business before, but things didn’t work out.”

“I see... Well, you can go now since we can’t crack the code. I’ll think about it a little more.”

“Okay, thank you!”

Avery walked out of the hidden room and left the building.

Tony Robbins Live At UK Open

Success Resources

Once she was gone, Shaun inspected the piece of paper she had left behind. He studied it long and hard.

Was it really possible for the successor of Tate Industries not to know such an important code?

Shaun’s suspicions about Avery continued to increase.

Moments later, he sent a text message to Wanda, who immediately called him upon receiving it.

“What do you mean Jack left something behind?”

“Did you really think that Jack was out to ruin his own daughter by leaving the company to her?” Shaun sneered. “I always

thought that you were a smart woman, but it turns out you’re in the dark about this, too.”

Wanda picked up on Shaun’s clue and suddenly turned cheerful.

“What exactly did Jack leave Avery?!” “A safe. It’s a big one, too. Its contents are priceless, but Jack apparently forgot to

give Avery the passcode.”

Shaun had decided to join forces with Wanda. “If you can tell me what it is, I’ll make sure to give you a cut of the profits,”

he said.

“How much exactly are you willing to cut? I’m not in if it’s a small amount?” said Wanda.

“I’ll give you twenty percent,” Shaun snickered. “It doesn’t matter if you decide to work with me or not. It never belonged to

you, anyway.”

“Deal! I’ll do it. How long is the code?”

“It needs six digits. I’ll send you a photo of the numbers Avery said were significant to Jack, and the combinations we tried

that did not work this afternoon. Let’s see if you find any inspiration from that.”

Chapter 33

Once Shaun sent the photo to Wanda, he decided to watch over the safe all day in hopes that she might surprise him.

If Wanda could crack the safe's code, then he could kick Avery out of the picture without giving her a penny.

Wanda called about half an hour later and said, "I can't think of anything else other than the combinations that you've

already tried, but I noticed that the date of birth written here for Laura Jensen is the one on her ID. That's not her real

birthdate. Let's try again with the real one."

"Alright!" Shaun responded enthusiastically.

Two hours later, they had finally managed to get the safe door open.

Wanda was right. Jack had used Laura's real date of birth and not the one stated on her ID.

Jack had used a combination of Laura's and Avery's birthdates as his passcodes.

The correct passcode and the family portrait in the hidden room matched perfectly together.

Enter title...

□

It was Jack's homage to Laura and Avery.

Wanda was on a video call with Shaun, and she burst into a raging fury when the safe opened.

"That b*st*rd! After all the years we've been together, he went and set such an important code to Laura's and Avery's

birthdates! Sh*t! He would get an earful from me if he were still alive!"

When Shaun opened the safe, his muscles tightened in excitement, and his eyes sparkled with anticipation.

He did not hear Wanda's cussing at all.

There were two security levels to the safe.

The first was the passcode, and the second needed either a key or facial recognition.

The key was inside the room itself, and both Shaun and the other two technical staff knew of its location.

Shaun turned the key in the safe's lock and carefully opened the door.

He was met with a completely empty safe.

There was nothing in the safe!

Shaun's face was a picture of horror and fury.

"F*ck! Where the hell is it?!"

He violently landed his fist on top of the safe as his eyes reddened with anger.

"It must have been Avery!" Wanda cried from the other side of the phone. "Who else could it be but her? She gave you

that piece of paper on purpose! She must have used her mother's correct birthdate to open the safe before this!" 1

"Did she plan to take everything for herself?" Shaun said through gritted teeth.

"D*mn it! I didn't expect her to be this ambitious! You can't let her get away with this, Mr. Locklyn!"

Wanda would love nothing more but for Shaun and Avery to go against each other.

All she had to do was sit back and watch the show.

Shaun ended the video call.

Avery was bad news, but so was Wanda!

He would not have wasted any of his time on them if it did not yield any profit.

He kicked the safe door shut, then thought carefully about when the contents were taken away.

Whether Jack had moved it before his death, or someone had taken it after he died, Avery Tate was still his biggest

suspect.

Did she want to take everything for herself? Did she think she could get away with it that easily?!

Chapter 34

At the Foster mansion, Mrs. Cooper hurriedly sat Avery on the couch as she entered the living room.

“Master Elliot prepared a gift for you, Madam.”

Mrs. Cooper opened up the white gift box on the table, revealing the exquisite white gown.

“Are you sure he gave this to me?” Avery said as she looked at the gown in disbelief.

“Yes, Madam. There’s a dinner tonight that you need to go to with Master Elliot. There are shoes, too!” Mrs. Cooper

explained, then opened up another box carrying a pair of fine stilettos.

Avery picked up one of the heels and stared at it with apprehension.

“Why is he taking me? I don’t know any of his friends. Isn’t he worried I’d embarrass him?”

“I’m sure he has his reasons,” Mrs. Cooper replied, “Move on from the past, Madam, and just spend the rest of your days

happily with Master Elliot.”

Avery looked up at Mrs. Cooper and then said, “Do you think he’s moved on? We still don’t know what his real intentions

are for taking me out tonight!”

Enter title...

□

“Madam... Was the baby you were carrying before really Mr. Cole’s? I didn’t think you’re that kind of woman,” Mrs. Cooper

said.

Avery lowered her gaze and said, “That’s all in the past. Let’s not talk about it anymore.”

Then, she took the gown out of the box and said, “I’ll go try it on.”

“Alright,” replied Mrs. Cooper.

Avery arrived at Florraine Villa that evening. She walked into the banquet hall dressed in her new, ivory gown.

Under the light of the grand crystal chandelier, she looked like a mystical fairy that had mistakenly wandered into the

human world.

All eyes were on her.

“Who is that? She’s stunning! Why haven’t I seen her before?”

“I think she’s the Tate family’s eldest daughter, Avery Tate. You know, from the soon-to-be bankrupt Tate Industries?”

“Oh! Now that you mention it, I kind of remember hearing something about that. What’s she doing here? Who invited her?”

That dress she’s wearing looks like the latest haute couture from Chanel. Is she that rich?

The crowd engaged in a fevered discussion as their eyes continued to follow her.

Avery glanced around the hall but did not see a trace of Elliot.

Her feet were beginning to feel sore from her high heels, so she found an empty seat and sat down.

A few people approached her as soon as she rested herself on the chair.

“Miss Tate, is the gown you’re wearing Chanel haute couture?”

Avery glanced down at her dress.

Was it not just a typical gown?

Was it actually haute couture?

“Is something the matter?” she asked.

“I doubt you can afford haute couture now with your family facing bankruptcy. What I’m trying to say is... Wearing a

knockoff to an event like this is pretty humiliating, no?”

11

—

“If that’s the case, I’d be the one humiliated. What does that have to do with you?”

The two women next to her burst into mocking laughter upon hearing her answer.

It was their first time seeing someone wear a knockoff with such arrogance!

“Do you have an invitation, Miss Tate? I bet you don’t. How did you get in here?”

Avery glanced coldly at the women and said, “With my own capability.”

Her answer was like a hard slap in the face to her audience.

Very quickly, the crowd’s eyes shifted to her feet which were encased in a pair of rare stilettos.

They looked like limited edition Armeses.

“Did you get a sugar daddy, Miss Tate?”

The authenticity of luxury items could not escape the eyes of the truly wealthy.

The gown and heels that Avery was wearing were obviously the real deal.

From head to toe, her outfit was worth more than three hundred thousand dollars.

.

“That’s right! Otherwise, how would someone of my lowly status get into a banquet filled with rich people like you?” Avery

said, mocking herself.

Everyone immediately saw her in a different light. “Who’s your sugar daddy? If he’s so generous with you

ddy? If he’s so generous with you, he must be some powerful bigshot!”

Chapter 35

Avery decided to play along.

“It’s true. He’s incredibly rich. He’s just old, ugly, and barely hanging on.”

The crowd was scratching their heads trying to figure out who this old, ugly, and unfit bigshot was.

A waiter walked over to Avery and said, “Please proceed to the second floor, Miss Tate.”

Avery instantly looked up.

The building had an open concept, and the second-floor railing could be seen from the living room on the first floor.

Elliot’s bodyguard was standing by the railing and looking down at her.

When the waiter escorted her away, the faces of the people in the crowd changed from one of mockery to one of awe.

Those in attendance at the banquet were the creme de la creme of high society.

Even the wealthy had their own form of social hierarchy.

That night, the more ordinary members of the upper class were mingling amongst themselves in the banquet hall on the

first floor.

Enter title...

□

Those with more power over society, on the other hand, were invited to the exclusive second floor.

“I can’t believe Avery Tate was invited up there! Who exactly is her sponsor?!”

“I have no idea! It’s not like we can go to the second floor. All I can say is that she must have a trick or two up her sleeve!

Even if her sugar daddy is some old, ugly geezer, she still hit the jackpot with him!”

“As far as I know, there aren’t that many old men at tonight’s banquet!”

“Was she just messing with us?”

The crowd looked at the second floor in unison, but they could see nothing.

When Avery arrived at the round table, there were less than ten people in attendance, and all of them were men.

She walked over and sat herself down next to Elliot.

The dining table was covered in exquisite delicacies.

Avery glanced at Elliot and asked, “You didn’t make me come here just to eat, did you?”

Elliot looked at her raised brows, then said in a low voice, “Cole will be here, too. Didn’t you secretly meet with him while I

was away on business? I invited you here so that you could meet him in the open.”

Avery did not expect this to be his intention.

Did he think that she was so obsessed with Cole that they could not bear to be apart even for a little while?

Ha!

Avery was ravenous as she had not had her dinner yet, so she was in no mood to argue with him.

She picked up her knife and fork and began to enjoy the food by herself.

“Mr. Foster, that nephew of yours still owes me three million dollars! I wouldn’t usually fuss over such a small amount of

money, but I heard that your relationship with him has gone sour. If that’s the case, I’ll have no choice but to go after him

for it.”

“I caught him flirting with my twenty-year-old daughter once. I called him up and gave him a piece of my mind! He didn’t

manage to trick me into investing with him, so he thought he could try his luck with my little girl! It’s disgusting!” “Cole

Foster is infamous in the financial world. Everything he invests in eventually goes bust. He’s so stupid that you can’t help

but feel a little bad for him. He would’ve been a goner a long time ago if it weren’t for his father’s support!”

While the guests were ridiculing Cole, Elliot's gaze unintentionally fell on Avery.

"Are you checking to see if I've lost my appetite?" Avery said as she met his eyes. "The food's good, but the pasta is a little undercooked. I'm done eating."

She put down her knife and fork, then said, "I'm not interested in what you're talking about, so I'm going home!"

When she stood up from her seat, Elliot grabbed onto her arm to stop her from leaving.

Avery tried to shake his hand off but failed.

She glared at him and said, "You must have too much time on your hands. I've got a thesis to write! If you don't let me go, then I'll send it to you and you can finish it for me."

Seeing her sullen expression, Elliot released his grip.

When Avery arrived on the first floor, she saw Cole with a glass of champagne in his hand. He was slightly hunched, and he was singing flattering words to a group of people. He did it with the utmost respect.

She was already completely over him, so she simply turned away and walked out of the villa.

Elliot arrived back at the mansion at 10 p.m. that night. When Mrs. Cooper saw him, she asked, "Did Madam Avery not come home with you, sir?" Elliot checked the time on his wristwatch, then raised his brows and said, "She left at eight."

She's not home yet?"

Chapter 36

"Madam Avery hasn't come home yet," said Mrs. Cooper. "I've been waiting in the living room the whole time and I haven't

seen her all night."

Elliot's eyes turned dark.

If she did not come home, where could she have gone?

Did she lie to him about coming home to write her thesis?

"I'll give her a call right now," Mrs. Cooper said as she rushed toward the living room.

Avery had been abducted the moment she had set foot out of Forraine Villa, and now, she was on the other side of the

city.

She had been dragged into a car, blindfolded, and her wrists were bound.

The car drove on for about an hour before coming to a halt.

She was taken into a room and thrown into a chair.

When her blindfold was taken off, she heard the unfamiliar voice of a strange man.

Enter title...

□

“Apologies, Miss Tate. We’re just doing our jobs. We won’t hurt you as long as you cooperate with us.”

Avery glanced around the white room until her eyes fell on the stranger’s face.

He was wearing a mask, so she could not see his features, but his voice was completely unfamiliar to her.,

“I’ll cooperate as long as you don’t hurt me. However, I won’t do anything illegal even if you force me to,” she said calmly.

The man chuckled lightly, then said, “I doubt a weak little lady like you would be able to commit a crime.”

As he said that, he untied Avery’s hands and connected her to a lie detector machine.

“This is a lie detector. You have to answer my questions truthfully. You won’t get past this test, otherwise. If you lie, you’re

not leaving this place tonight. Understood?”

Avery gazed at the machine, stayed silent for a moment, then nodded her head.

“Don’t worry, I won’t lie.”

“Good,” said the man, then began the test. “What’s your name?”

“Avery Tate.”

“Did your father tell you the code to the safe before he died?”

“No.”

After she answered, the man glanced at the machine’s monitor.

All of the indicators were within the normal parameters, proving that she was telling the truth.

“Why were you at Forraine Villa tonight? Who invited you?”

Avery remained silent.

“Are you trying to lie to me?” snapped the man. “Don’t think too much about the questions, just give me an answer!”

“Oh... I was just worried you’d get shocked by my answer,” Avery said nonchalantly. “Do you know the

Fosters?”

“Who?”

“Do you know Elliot Foster?” Avery asked.

of course! He’s loaded. Who wouldn’t know who he is? Why are you bringing him up? Was he the one who invited

you?” asked the man.

Avery shook her head and said, “Do you know his nephew, Cole Foster?”

“What are you going on about? And am I the one asking you the questions or are you?! Just answer my question! Stop

wasting my time!”

The man was losing his temper.

“Cole Foster took me there,” Avery said.

“What’s your relationship with him?”

“We have a special relationship. We’re all adults here, so you should know what I mean, right?”

“Fine, I get it! Were you the one who opened your father’s safe? This is an important question, so you better not lie! My

employer knows the truth! This machine is just a backup!”

Avery stared at the man’s furious gaze, pondered for a moment, then said, “It was me, but the stuff inside isn’t with me.”

“Who did you give it to?!”

“I mentioned him just now,” Avery said with an innocent expression on her face..

“Elliot Foster?”

Avery shook her head.

“Oh! Your man, Cole Foster?” Avery nodded.

Chapter 37

Unfortunately, Avery had to use Cole as a scapegoat this time.

Since Shaun had found out about the missing contents, she had to divert his attention elsewhere before things got more

difficult for her.

Suddenly, Avery’s phone rang.

The man opened her bag and pulled out her phone.

The words “Foster Mansion” flashed on the phone screen.

“You weren’t kidding! Since you’re close to the Fosters, I won’t keep you any longer. Go on!”

The man did not want to get in trouble with the Foster family. Besides, he already did what he was paid to do.

Once Avery was free, she immediately called Mrs. Cooper back.

“Why did you hang up just now, Madam? It’s late and you’re not home yet. Did something happen?” Mrs. Cooper asked.

Avery glanced around her surroundings.

She was in the middle of nowhere. The road was dim, and it ran through a forest. At a glance, it looked like the bloody

jaws of a wild beast that were ready to gobble her up. It was terrifying.

“Is the driver still on the clock, Mrs. Cooper?” Avery asked. “I can’t get a cab where I am now.”

She was dressed in nothing but her gown from earlier, and she was trembling in the cold, fall air.

“He just arrived with Master Elliot. I’ll ask him to go get you. Send me your location.”

“Alright,” Avery responded, then sent her location to Mrs. Cooper’s phone, who then sent it to the driver.

It was a remote area that people seldom visited during the day, let alone in the dark of the night.

“Send some people there right now and find out what happened,” Elliot ordered his bodyguard.

Avery returned home about three hours later.

The driver stopped the car in the courtyard and got out,

Mrs. Cooper was confused, so she walked over to the car to check things out.

“She fell asleep in the car,” explained the driver. “It’s not proper for me to touch her, and I couldn’t bring myself to wake

her.”

Mrs. Cooper opened the passenger side door and woke Avery up.

Avery sat up and rubbed her tired eyes.

“You’re finally safe at home, Madam! Let’s get you to bed!” Mrs. Cooper said as she helped Avery out of the car. “Master

Elliot was waiting for you the whole time. He was very worried about you.”

Elliot had been sitting in the living room all night.

Ad abc group

He did not say it, but Mrs. Cooper could tell that he had some feelings for Avery.

The only reason he made her get an abortion was so that he could continue spending his life with her. “He’s waiting for

me?” Avery said. The fatigue had suddenly escaped her. “He’s not going to blow up atm

e, is he?”

“Absolutely not. He’s just worried that you were in the middle of nowhere at this time of night,” Mrs. Cooper said.

“Oh, I’m fine now,” Avery responded.

As she slid into her house slippers at the front door, she noticed Elliot walking toward the elevators from the periphery of

her vision.

He was not in his wheelchair.

Was he able to walk by himself now?!

“His legs...” Avery began to ask Mrs. Cooper.

“He can walk now, but not for long periods of time. He’ll still need the wheelchair once in a while.”

“He should be fully recovered soon.”

“That’s right! You’re hoping he’ll recover soon, right?”

Avery’s cheeks flushed as her gaze shifted to his back.

Elliot’s steps had slowed down slightly.

“Of course, I do,” Avery said, then changed her tone and added, “That way, he can go back to work instead of being at

home so much!”

She saw the muscles on his back and shoulders tighten, then he turned around. He was furious.

Chapter 38

“What I meant was, how are you supposed to buy me designer dresses and shoes if you do not work harder and earn

more money?”

Avery had changed into her house slippers, walked over to Elliot, and added, "This is my first time wearing such expensive things."

"Poor you," Elliot hissed, then walked into the elevator.

Avery held her tongue as she watched the elevator doors close.

She wanted to insult his excessively extravagant and wasteful lifestyle.

When she entered her room, she took off her gown and walked into the shower.

The warm water enveloped her entire body, numbing her senses.

Avery arrived at Tate Industries first thing the next morning.

At 10 a.m., there was not a seat left empty in the meeting room.

"Good morning, everyone. My name is Avery Tate. The reason I called for this meeting today is because I was abducted

last night," Avery said, then glanced around at the faces in the room.

"Seriously?! Are you okay, Avery?" someone exclaimed in shock.

"I'm fine. I wanted to have an open discussion with all of you today," Avery said calmly. "Things aren't looking great with

the company right now. Investors aren't interested in us, and those that are looking at us, are only interested in acquiring

us for a low price. With our current debt, what they are offering will hardly cover what we owe."

“We can bring out our Super Brain program! Once we arrange a press conference and introduce it to the public, people

would be lining up to invest!” someone suggested, setting off a frenzy of consensus in the room.

“My father would never agree to sell the company. This is something that I’m sure all of you are aware of. Also, the new

system isn’t ready yet, so I’m afraid it is not worth as much as you think it does,” Avery explained.

“What do we do, then? Are we really just going to let the company go bust?”

“If we continue to not have stable funding, I’m afraid that’s exactly what’s going to happen,” Avery answered.

Shaun slammed his palm on the table and roared, “You just want to keep Super Brain to yourself! Your father wasn’t the

only one who worked on it!”

Avery looked coldly at Shaun and said, “Mr. Shaun, since you are claiming that the program isn’t the work of my father

alone, then you should be able to form a new team to produce a new Super Brain. When you do reach that point, I would

not object to you selling it to rebuild the company.”

Shaun’s face flushed with anger at Avery’s words.

Avery’s father, Jack, was the lead engineer on the project. Without him, there was no way for them to recreate the

program.

“You say that you’re doing all of this for your father, but you secretly gave his life’s work to an outsider...”

“So, you were the one who abducted me last night, Mr. Shaun?” Avery asked.

Shaun’s eyes widened in horror.

“If you’re staying at the company in hopes of getting some giant profit, I suggest you give up. How would you get any kind

of profit with all the debt we’re still buried in?” Avery said, then shifted her gaze to the rest of the room and added,

“Anyone who’s on the same page as Mr. Locklyn is welcome to settle your final wages today.”

Shaun and two core members of the research and development team stormed out of the meeting room.

“Avery Tate looks gentle and quiet, but she turned out to be brutal!”

“She said she gave the stuff to Cole Foster... but I don’t trust her! She might still have it!”

“Let’s look into Cole Foster first!”

Avery left Tate Industries at noon to meet with Tammy at a restaurant for lunch.

“It’s so hard to meet you now, Avery! We barely see each other anymore!” Tammy whined. “Are you still having trouble

looking for investors for your dad’s company?”

Chapter 39

“Voc it’s been hard” Avery answered. “I don’t think it’s plausible to introduce a self-driving program to the

market right now. Even the most advanced program would not be able to beat the human mind. If I’m not confident in the

program, why would the investors be?”

“Don’t be so pessimistic about it. Many people invest in things that they find creative, not just because of practicality.

There’s a party tonight. Everyone there is an heir of a rich family. Do you want to come with me? You never know, you

might just bump into someone who’s interested in investing!”

“Forget it!” Avery scoffed. “I won’t get anywhere with a bunch of rich brats. It’s the first generation, self made bigshots that

I need.”

“They’ll be there, too! You might as well try your luck,” Tammy said as she tried to convince Avery. “I don’t want to go

either, but my dad’s making me. He set up a blind date for me. Just come and give me some moral support, okay?”

“Fine,” Avery said as she gave in.

At 7 p.m. that evening, Tammy drove Avery to a five-star hotel in the city.

“When we get in let’s split up. That’ll make it easier for you to fish for investors,” said Tammy. Avery nodded and said, “I

didn’t forget that you’re here for a blind date. I won’t be a third wheel.”

Tammy chuckled, then said, “Keep your eyes on your phone. I’ll text you when I can’t take it anymore.” “Okay,” Avery

responded.

The two women walked into the hotel and entered the ballroom from two separate doorways.

Avery picked up a glass of juice, then sat herself down in a corner of the room.

She wanted to take a peek at Tammy's blind date.

The Lynch family was in the department store business. They were not a listed company, but they were popular and wellknown in the country.

Avery was sure that the person Tammy's family set her up with would be from a similar background, but she was curious

about his looks, age, and personality.

Soon after, a familiar, handsome face caught Avery's eye.

Why did Tammy's date look so familiar?

That man... Was that Jun Hertz?!

She had a meeting with him at Tate Industries before. It was a short discussion that did not end too pleasantly.

Avery placed her glass down and sent Tammy a text.

Avery: (What's your date's name? He looks familiar.)

Tammy was in the middle of a conversation with Jun when her phone screen lit up.

She saw Avery's text, then sent a reply.

Tammy: (Jun Hertz. Do you know him?)

Avery: (I do!!!)

Tammy: What's with that reaction? Did something happen between you? I can back off!

Avery: I No! I don't know him that well, but I know he's got about two hundred million dollars in his account!

29Rs Only Today

Try Oda Class and you will find math is not hard at all

Oda Class Book Now

Tammy: (Holy sh*t! Is he that rich? No way! He just graduated from college not too long ago. How could h e have that

much money?)

Avery: ... He plans on buying out my dad's company.]

Tammy: (What?! I'm going to need a second to process this.)

Avery: (Don't tell him we know each other! There's something fishy about this guy, but I haven't been able t o find out

much about him.)

Tammy: [Leave it to me! I'll figure out what's going on!]

Since Tammy was focused on her phone, Jun shifted his gaze and looked around the banquet hall.

That was when he noticed Avery sitting in a corner of the room.

What was she doing there?

That party was a singles event, but Avery had a husband.

Jun grinned, then pulled out his phone and sent Elliot a text.

Jun: (Hey, Elliot. Your wife's at a singles party in the Celestial Hall at Regency Hotel. There are a few guys with their eyes

on her... Did you let her out to play?

Chapter 40

Avery's phone rang ten minutes later.

She answered it, hung up, sent Tammy a text, then rushed toward the hotel exit.

Jun watched Avery's back as she quickly made her way out. He smiled.

How did she find the men to make a fool out of Elliot Foster behind his back?

Could she not just stay quietly by his side?

Where was she going to find a man who was better than Elliot Foster?

Jun had no idea what she was thinking.

Tammy's brows furrowed as she replied: [What's the rush? Is it that urgent?]

Avery: (Extremely urgent! I'll see you again soon!)

The one who had called Avery was Elliot's bodyguard.

He had instructed her to wait for him at the hotel entrance.

If she did not listen, he was going to break her legs.

Avery still suffered from the past traumatic experience with the bodyguard. He was a cruel man.

Although she knew that he was acting on Elliot's orders, it was better to be safe than sorry.

A black car stopped on the street in front of her about fifteen minutes later.

The car window rolled down, revealing the bodyguard's ominous face.

Avery got into the backseat, closed the door, and the car sped off.

"You know, Miss Tate," said the bodyguard. "If Mr. Foster had a pet dog for a few months, it would know who its owner and

family are. Why are you biting the hand that feeds you?"

"Are you saying I'm less than a dog?" Avery said with a frown.

"That's exactly what I'm saying," said the bodyguard in a tone filled with loathing. "After spending all of this time

freeloading off Mr. Foster, what else have you done other than p*ss him off every day?"

"You think I want to be a freeloader? If you don't like me that much, then why don't you convince him to divorce me?"

suggested Avery.

"You're an idiot!" roared the bodyguard. "I don't know what's gotten into Mr. Foster. How could he fall in love with a stupid

woman like you?"

"You're the idiot here," Avery said. "How could you possibly think that he loves me?"

“Seriously? If he didn’t love you, you’d be long gone by now! Have a heart, won’t you?” said the bodyguard as she angrily

slammed his fist onto the steering wheel.

Avery stiffened in the backseat. She wanted to hold back, but she could not help but retaliate.

“Would he have forced me to get an abortion if he loved me?”

“Did you really expect him to let you give birth to some other man’s kid?!”

“What if it wasn’t someone else’s baby?” Avery asked. “He still wouldn’t let me keep it.”

“Just don’t have a baby, then! If you were half as smart as Miss Tierney, you wouldn’t end up fighting every

day!”

Avery glanced out the window and said, “That’s your opinion. I like children, and I want to have my own. What right does

he have to say he loves me if he won’t allow that?”

The bodyguard was frustrated beyond words.

After a moment of silence, Avery suddenly asked, “Why do you think he loves me? Why can’t I tell?”

“He slept with you, didn’t he?” said the bodyguard through gritted teeth. “If that’s not love, then what is?”

“That’s it?” Avery said.

“He made me check on what happened with you in the outskirts last night. Doesn’t that prove that he cares about you?”

But how do you repay him?”

Avery was taken aback.

She did not expect that Elliot would send someone to investigate after her.

“How exactly did I repay him?” Avery said.

She did not dare feel moved.

Judging by the bodyguard’s fury, she was prepared to hear the worst from him.

“You told them that you went to Forraine Villa last night with Mr. Cole. You said that you had a great relationship with him

and passed on something important to him... You’re a lying, scheming cheater!”

Avery let out a laugh and said, “He’s angry again?”

“How could you laugh at a time like this? He’ll whip you with his belt if you’re not careful!” warned the bodyguard.

“I just wanted to test out the lie detector, but it turned out to be a complete waste of money,” Avery said, then lowered her

voice and added, “I didn’t say those things to make him mad. I didn’t know he would investigate any further.”

“I told you he loves you! Why won’t you believe me?” the bodyguard yelled. His voice had turned hoarse.

Chapter 41

Perhaps it was because Elliot had not shown favor to many people in his life so far that when he showed the slightest

feeling for someone, everyone assumed that he was in love with that person.

The kind of love that Avery dreamed of was one of mutual respect and not one where one party held all the control and power in the relationship.

When the car arrived at the Foster mansion, the bodyguard got out and walked right up to Elliot.

“Miss Tate told me in the car that the things she said last night were simply to test out the lie detector,” explained the

bodyguard, probably in fear of Elliot losing his temper.

Avery was taking her time changing into her house slippers at the front door. She was alert, listening in to the

conversation.

“She even said that she never meant to anger you,” added the bodyguard.

“Does she not have a mouth? Why are you speaking for her?” snapped Elliot.

The bodyguard immediately dismissed himself, but not before throwing a threatening glare at Avery, as if to warn her that

her days were numbered if she did not make things up to his boss.

Avery slowly sauntered over to Elliot.

She sat herself down on the couch across from him, then mustered up her courage and prepared to speak.

“Did you go to a singles party?” Elliot was one step ahead of her. He had asked her the question before she could say

anything.

“Was that a singles party?” Avery responded. “I had no idea. All I knew was that many of the guests were rich, so I went to

look for investors.”

Elliot’s brows furrowed tightly as he asked, “And did you find any?”

“I didn’t,” Avery answered. “I was only there for about ten minutes before your bodyguard called me.”

“Are you blaming me?” asked Elliot.

Avery was a little hungry, so she picked up an apple from the fruit bowl on a table and took a bite.

“If I do blame you, would you give me the money?” she asked.

“In your dreams,” Elliot responded.

Avery chuckled, then said, “That’s why I won’t let you ruin my good mood.”

“Are you in a good mood because you fired your vice president and two main staff from the research team?”

Avery froze mid-bite.

Her almond-shaped eyes landed on him as she asked, “Are you in love with me, Elliot?”

If he were not in love with her, why would he go through the trouble of looking into every little detail about her affairs?

Time seemed to come to a standstill in the room. The atmosphere between them was awkward.

Avery shoved the apple back into her mouth.

Elliot's eyes were fixed on her, his gaze was so deep that she felt like he might just swallow her whole

Moments later, he spoke up.

"And you?"

Was he asking her if she loved him?

Avery's heart began to race wildly as her cheeks flushed.

"I wouldn't say I'm in love with you, but I wouldn't say I'm not either... I don't have the courage to be in love with you..."

She was rambling. Her thoughts twisted and turned around and around.

She was confused at the end of it, but she hoped that Elliot had understood what she meant.

She could see the rage burning in his eyes, but he sounded unusually calm as he said, "I'm not as bad as you think I am,

Avery. You don't have to understand me, but there's no need for you to go against me."

"I'm not going against you," Avery said, then cleared her throat and added, "I just want to live my own life my way."

Her life?

It was a life that definitely did not include him.

Elliot picked up his cup of coffee and took a sip.

"What Hertz is offering isn't a small amount. If you sell at that price, you would still have some funds left over after paying

off the debt," Elliot said, changing the subject.

Avery was stunned for a few seconds before realizing that he was talking about Tate Industries.

“My father wouldn’t want to sell the company.”

“Going bankrupt isn’t that different from selling it off. The former would mean losing the company at a greater loss.”

Avery thought it over for a moment, then said, “Thank you for your input, but I have my own thoughts on this.”

Elliot burst into a light chuckle.

It was the first time she had seen him laugh.

He was mesmerizing when he laughed.

The last time Avery saw his face like that was on his computer. His smile was tender and warm as he had his arms

wrapped around that woman.

Chapter 42

Avery wondered if she would be his mistress if that woman was still alive.

If she was dead, then was she her replacement?

Either way, it made her heart ache and left a bad taste in her mouth.

While Avery was lost in thought, Elliot’s thoughts also wandered.

“Tell me, what exactly do you like about Cole?” he asked as he pulled out his cigarette box. His face was the epitome of

an enigma.

“I don’t like him anymore,” Avery said coldly.

If they had not talked things out earlier, she might have continued to use Cole to anger him.

It was childish, but Elliot was always losing his temper over the smallest things.

If she did not retaliate, she would lose her mind.

“Is it because you realized he was nothing but a penniless loser?” Elliot asked as he held the unlit cigarette between his fingers.

“Is money all you think about?” Avery retorted. “Back when Cole was pursuing me, he would write me love letters every day. On the weekends, he would take me to art galleries and music recitals. We would have the most wonderful conversations-”

“Sounds like a load of superficial bullsh*t to me! It’s precisely because all he thinks about is getting into a woman’s pants

that his business is a mess,” said Elliot, cutting her off. “What you consider wonderful was nothing but a joke!”

“Have you always been this mature and successful? When I was fifteen, I liked guys who were cute. When I was sixteen, I

liked guys with good grades. At seventeen, I was into basketball players. I liked talented guys when I was eighteen... I

loved Cole. It’s all in the past, and I might hate him now, but I can’t pretend that all of that meant nothing.” :

“Shut up!” Elliot roared as he snapped his cigarette in half; his eyes were cold. “Go back to your room!”

Avery pursed her lips and stood up.

She did not return to her room but walked to the dining room because she was still hungry.

“Is there anything to eat, Mrs. Cooper?” she asked.

She looked calm and nonchalant as if it were someone else and not her that had just gotten into a fight with Elliot

Mrs. Cooper immediately prepared dinner for her.

Avery sat at the dining table, pulled out her phone, and saw a series of text messages from Tammy.

Tammy: (The party’s over! I’m not that into him. He’s a little too soft for me. He didn’t seem to be that into me either, but

said that we should go out for dinner next time, probably because of pressure from his family.)

Tammy: [He said his parents don’t give him much spending money! How could he possibly have two hundred million? Did

you misunderstand?)

Tammy: [I’m going to have dinner with him this weekend! I have to get to the bottom of this! Also, why did you have to

leave in a rush?]

Avery replied: (Long story. I’ll tell you once I’ve found the words.)

Tammy called Avery right away after receiving her text.

Avery's hand clenched her phone.

She glanced at the living room and noticed Elliot was still there.

He would hear everything if she talked on the phone now.

She declined the call and sent Tammy a text: [I can't talk right now. Let's talk on campus tomorrow!]

After his shower that night, Elliot paced back and forth in his room in a gray, silk robe.

His weak legs were now filled with energy.

A question was floating around in his head.

It caused deep furrows in his brow and made his heart tighten.

Moments later, he pulled out his phone and called Chad.

"Chad, check and see if there are any art exhibitions or recitals tomorrow. Find something in the afternoon or evening."

"Yes, sir," Chad responded. "Is there a specific kind of exhibition or recital that you're interested in?"

EHS

Chad's question left Elliot speechless.

He had never gone to art galleries or concert halls.

Even at that moment, he had no interest in them.

"Find something that women would like," Elliot said.

"Yes, sir. However, women of different ages have different preferences..." said Chad, as he continued his line of

questioning. It was the first time he had received such an odd request from Elliot.

Chapter 43

Why was Elliot asking about art galleries and recitals?

What led to this massive change in taste?

“Pick something that a woman in her early twenties would like,” Elliot said.

Chad finally understood where all of this was going.

“Of course, sir. I’ll send you the tickets once they’re booked.”

Elliot was not in his office at Sterling Group the next morning.

Ben and Chad seized the opportunity to gossip about their boss.

“Mr. Foster might as well have told me straight up that he wanted to take Avery out,” Chad said with a chuckle. “I wonder

what happened between them. I didn’t expect things to progress so quickly. I thought they were getting a divorce!”

Ben was analyzing the situation, then said, “I’m guessing they slept together. Elliot is a stone-cold b*st*rd, but after getting

a taste of Avery, I bet he couldn’t control his urges even if he hated her to death.”

“Chelsea would lose her mind if she found out,” said Chad.

“Don’t tell her. She’s spent the past few nights getting drunk, hoping that Elliot would feel bad for her...” Ben sighed. “Who

would've thought that she would lose to Avery Tate.”

“Fate is a mystery to us all. I wonder why Mr. Foster postponed his whole schedule today,” Chad mused.”

“Don't look question his personal matters,” Ben advised.

Chad shook his head and said, “I wouldn't dare.”

There was a lecture by internationally renowned neurology expert, James Hough at Avonsville University that day.

Avery arrived at the auditorium early that morning to get a spot.

The talk went on from 10 a.m. to 11.30 a.m. that morning.

Once the lecture ended, Avery rushed toward the exit.

She greatly admired Professor Hough and wanted to take this rare opportunity to meet him and ask him a question.

She followed the professor's entourage all the way to the administrative building, where she noticed a black luxury sedan

parked at the entrance.

Luxury cars like this were a rare sight no matter the time and place.

Moreover, it was the exact same model as the one Elliot owned.

It was too bad that she did not remember his number plate, so there was no way of confirming whether the car was his or not.

“Why would he come here anyway?” Avery mumbled to herself, then walked into the administrative building.

Avery was approaching the Dean's office when she noticed the man standing in front of the entrance to be Elliot's bodyguard.

Holy crap!

Does this mean that the car she saw really was Elliot's?

What was he doing here?

Natural Diamond Karigari

Love, art and technique. Explore natural diamond jewellery designers' craftsmanship.

Natural Diamond Council Visit Site

Why would he come to the medical college?

Avery was curious and walked straight toward the office entrance.

"Miss Tate?"

The bodyguard recognized her and reached out to grab her.

"What are you doing here?" he asked.

"I should be asking you that question. This is where I go to college. Is Elliot here?"

She shook off the bodyguard's grip and looked into the room.

There were three people in there, namely Professor Hough, his assistant, and Elliot. Was Elliot here to see the professor?

What for? Was he sick?

Chapter 44

The bodyguard yanked Avery out of the way, causing everyone in the office to look toward the door.

When Elliot recognized Avery's slender figure, he got up from his seat and said, "What are you doing here?"

Avery shook off the bodyguard's grip once again, smoothed her clothes, and walked into the office.

"I'm here to see Professor Hough," she said, then looked curiously at Elliot and asked, "Are you here to see him, too?"

Professor Hough examined the two, then adjusted his glasses, and asked, "Do you two know each other?"

Avery was about to tell the professor that they were acquaintances, but Elliot was one step ahead of her." Professor, please

keep the matter we talked about private."

"Of course," answered the professor. "It's doctor-patient confidentiality."

"I'll be off, then," Elliot said.

The professor nodded in response.

Elliot turned toward the exit. When he walked past Avery, he glanced at her, but said nothing and walked out.

Avery was a little stunned.

Why did he not answer her question?

What mysterious conversation did he have with the professor? What secret was he trying to hide?

"Are you here to see me, Miss?" asked the professor, refocusing Avery's attention on him. "I have to leave in about ten

minutes. Did you have a question to ask me?"

Avery immediately pulled out the documents she had prepared and said, "I'm sorry for bothering you, professor. My name is

Avery Tate, and I'm a senior in the medical college here at Avonsville. This is a paper I wrote on some of your previous clinical

cases. I got all of the information online, and since there weren't many details on the internet, I had to come to my own

conclusion for a lot of the cases. I was hoping that you could take a look at it and let me know if there are any errors."

Professor Hough took the document from Avery's hands and began to sift through it.

Once Elliot was in the car, he glanced over at the administrative building.

Was Avery a medical student?

From what he knew, she was an art student. Was the report he received incorrect?

He pulled out his phone and called Chad.

"Chad, the background check you did on Avery before stated that she was an art student, but what is she doing in medical

school?"

"She is, in fact, an art student. I confirmed it with the university myself."

* "I bumped into her at the medical department."

"Do you mean the medical department at Avonsville University?"

"Yes."

“I’ll look into it right away,” Chad said, then added after a brief pause, “I’ve sent you the reservations for the recital. It’s going to

be at 4 p.m. today.”

“Got it.”

Moments later, Chad called Elliot back after checking out the news on Avery.

“Mr. Foster, Miss Tate is majoring in arts and minoring in medicine.”

“I see.”

“I didn’t expect her to be that impressive.”

Elliot hung up.

That noon, Avery met Tammy at a restaurant close to campus for lunch.

Once they were seated, Tammy passed the menu to Avery and said, “You’ve really changed, Avery. You used to come out

every single time I asked you out, but last night was the first time in forever that we have gone out together, but you left faster

than the speed of light. What’s going on?”

“Tammy, was the party last night a singles event?” Avery asked.

“It was! What’s up?”

“Don’t invite me to parties like that again in the future. I’m not single at the moment.” “What?!” Tammy exclaimed. “Didn’t you

just break up not too long ago? How did you move on so quickly?”

Chapter 45

Avery did not know whether to laugh or cry.

“Relax... I was forced into it. When our family was struggling with money, my stepmother married me off for the engagement

gifts and cash. I’m still waiting to get a divorce!”

“What the hell was she thinking?!” Tammy exclaimed. “Why didn’t you tell me sooner? We should go to the police!”

Avery reached out to calm her down, then said, “It’s not as bad as you think. We’re from two completely different worlds, so we

should get divorced anytime now.”

Tammy was still not convinced.

“Who is he? Tell me... You husband... Dimn it! I still think this is insane!”

“It is pretty nuts. I’ll tell you who he is after we’re divorced.”

“Absolutely not! You need to tell me right now! I’ll stand up for you!”

Avery knew about Tammy’s bad temper all too well.

If she found out about Elliot, she would definitely go after him.

Her relationship with Elliot was already on the rocks, and Tammy’s involvement would just add fuel to the fire.

“Just focus on looking into Jun Hertz for now! I’ll definitely tell you who my husband is after that,” Avery said, trying to negotiate

with her best friend.

“Ha! Look at how easily you called him your husband. I bet you call him ‘Honey’ all the time!” Tammy teased.

Avery’s cheeks flushed. She sighed, then said, “As if he would respond to that. He was forced into this, too.”

“Really? Here I thought you were whisked away and forced into marriage by some sleazebag-”

“Hey! I think you’ve watched too many soap operas! It’s not like that at all!”

Tammy shook her head and said sympathetically, “It looks like that senior in your department lost his chance. You know he

likes you, right?”

The expression on Avery’s face froze.

“Alright! Don’t look at me like that... I know you don’t like him like that. I’ll talk to him...” Tammy said, then changed the subject

and added, “Let’s go to a recital after this! There’s one at the Philharmonic Hall today!

Min. 40% Off* On Fresh Styles

AJIO.com

Avery suddenly received a text message from an unknown number, but its contents sounded oddly familiar.

[The bodyguard will pick you up at 4 p.m.)

The text was signed “Elliot Foster”.

Did this unfamiliar phone number belong to Elliot?

Why was the bodyguard picking her up?

“Did you hear what I said, Avery? There’s a recital this afternoon...” Tammy said as she reached out to

pinch Avery’s cheek.

“What time is the recital?” Avery asked as she put her phone away.

She suddenly felt hot and took a big gulp of water. “Four thirty,” Tammy answered. “It’s your favorite piano virtuoso, Ricardo!”

Avery lifted her hand and massaged her aching temples, then said, “I really want to go! Really! But I have something to do at

four!”

“What is it? Can’t you just cancel or something?”

“I can’t.” Tammy rolled her eyes, then said, “I get it! It’s your husband, isn’t it?”

Avery covered her face with her hands. Her silence was a confirmation.

“Why do you care so much about him anyway? Who is he? Is he more important than I am? Can’t you just ditch him and come

to the recital with me?” Tammy huffed. “Of course, you’re more important, but I’m a little afraid of him.”

“What’s there to be afraid of? Is he going to beat you up if you don’t follow his every whim?”

Avery took another gulp of water.

“You’re such a wimp! You won’t even tell me who he is. Serves you right, getting bullied by him!”

Tammy felt bad for Avery’s situation, but she could not help but be furious at her cowardice.

The bodyguard picked Avery up from campus at four in the afternoon.

The car stopped at the car park of the Philharmonic Hall twenty minutes later.

Avery felt lightheaded as the bodyguard led her into the concert hall. "Elliot wants to take me to a recital?"

Chapter 46

"No idea," the bodyguard sh/rugged.

Avery took a deep breath and glanced at her surroundings.

—

—

If her memory served her right, the recital that Tammy mentioned earlier was this exact one!

However, she had declined Tammy's invitation.

In the end, she found herself here anyway!

The only thing was that she was here with Elliot instead.

She would be mortified if she bumped into Tammy in the concert hall.

As her palms began to sweat profusely, she prayed that she would not run into Tammy.

It was impossible to end up being seated close to each other in such a large concert hall, right?

Chad reserved the whole front row for Elliot.

Avery saw him the second she walked into the hall.

He was sitting by himself. He sat ramrod straight, and he emanated arrogance.

Since the concert had not yet begun, he was looking at his phone.

Avery felt as if her feet were glued to the ground, and she could not move.

Elliot stood out too much!

What made him want to invite her to a recital?

Did he forget about how he insulted her relationship with Cole the night before?

She had talked about how art was a wonderful thing, but he had called it a joke.

“What are you standing around for? Move!” snapped the bodyguard when he noticed Avery standing still.

“I’m a little cold... Could I borrow your jacket?” Avery asked politely as she glanced at the bodyguard’s black suit jacket.

The bodyguard’s expression was cold as he unbutton his jacket, revealing a plethora of weapons.

Avery’s ankles turned weak at the sight, and she quickly rushed over to Elliot.

Succeed online.

We're here 24/7 to help bring your idea to life online.

in.godaddy.com Shop Now

When she reached his side, she hesitated for two seconds, then sat down two seats away from him.

1 sec

Elliot stared at the empty seats between them and frowned.

Was she avoiding him?

“It’s a little warm in here...” Avery explained.

The bodyguard who was sitting on the other side of Elliot snapped, “What are you playing at? Didn’t you just say you were

cold?!”

Avery took a deep breath, then said awkwardly, “Why do you always talk so much? The bodyguards I see on TV always keep

their mouths shut. Can you just focus all of your energy on protecting your boss?”

The bodyguard was baffled.

This infuriating woman!

Elliot glared at the bodyguard and said, “Sit further away.”

The bodyguard instantly shot up and moved down the row from them.

Avery felt her breathing even out.

She took another deep breath to try to calm herself down.

Suddenly, an idea popped into her head.

She took off her coat, folded it neatly, and placed it on the seat between her and Elliot.

She unfastened her ponytail and tried her best to cover her face with her hair.

This way, as long as Tammy did not show up in front of her, she would not be able to see her face.

Elliot watched her coldly. He was trying to read her.

Did she take off her coat to show off her figure?

Did she undo her hair to flaunt her femininity?

It was obvious to him that she was teasing him.

“Avery...” Elliot began to say.

“Don’t talk to me!” Avery hissed as she continued to cover her face with her hair. “My friends are here, too. I don’t want them to

know I’m here!”

Elliot’s lips pursed into a thin line, and his jaw tightened. The calmness in his eyes had vanished

Chapter 47

Elliot felt like a joke.

Why did Avery not want to be discovered by her friends?

Was it that embarrassing for her to be seen with him?

The recital began soon after, and Avery calmed down.

It was a good thing that Tammy did not see her!

She wondered where she was seated.

She wanted to turn and look around, but reason stopped her from acting rashly.

Tammy was at the recital with another friend and was seated in the fifth row.

“Who’s that on the first row? Three people taking up all those seats. What a waste!”

Tammy was complaining to her friend who was scrutinizing the row of nearly empty seats.

“Probably someone rich! We’re on the fifth row and the tickets cost over a hundred and fifty bucks, so I bet first row tickets are

expensive! It looks like they reserved the whole row. You can tell right away that

that guy in the middle is super-rich. The woman next to him is either his daughter or his lover. The muscular guy on the other

side is definitely his bodyguard.”

Tammy agreed with her friend’s analysis.

—

“That woman on the left looks a lot like my best friend!” Tammy said as she stared at the back of Avery’s head.

“What kind of best friend would I be otherwise? Of course, I know what her back looks like!”

The more Tammy looked at the woman, the more she thought she looked like Avery.

She pulled out her phone and sneakily took a photo.

“You can’t take pictures in the concert hall!” sighed the friend. “You might as well go to the first row and check it out!”

“Forget it, the recital’s about to start anyway,” Tammy said as she sent the photo to Avery.

Avery felt her phone vibrate in her pocket.

She pulled it out and saw Tammy’s text message.

Tammy: (Avery, doesn’t this woman look a lot like you?)

Avery’s heart almost burst out of her chest, and she unconsciously sank further into her seat.

Looking For Low-Cost Domains?

Browse millions of affordable domain names. Choose from 500+

unique extensions

GoDaddy Shop Now

Seeing her odd reaction, Elliot turned his head and looked behind him.

“D*mn, he’s hot!” Tammy exclaimed when she saw Elliot’s handsome face. “Holy sh*t! Isn’t that Elliot Foster?!” cried her friend.

“That’s Elliot Foster?”

“Yeah! Did you forget that I’m a business major? Of course, I’d know him. That’s definitely Elliot Foster!” Tammy let out a sigh

and said, “If that’s the case, then that woman next to him can’t be my Avery. Why

would she be sitting next to him?”

She then sent another text to Avery.

Tammy: (Sigh, it can't be you, because the man next to her is Elliot Foster! Do you know who he is? He's super-rich and super

hot! I couldn't breathe when he turned to look at us just now!)

When Avery saw Tammy's message, she could not help but sneak a peek at Elliot.

Super hot?

Why did she not see it?

Tammy sent another text moments later.

Tammy: (My friend's planning on getting a photo with him later. Do you think I should ask for one, too? | wonder if he'll do it.)

Avery's phone felt like fire in her hands.

"Elliot..." she called out to him under her breath, "I'm suddenly really hungry... Let's go get something to eat!"

She would get caught red-handed if she did not leave now.

The mere thought of it terrified her.

Before Elliot could answer, she picked up her coat with one hand and grabbed onto his arm with the other. She hunched as she

pulled him out of the hall.

Avery brought their time at the recital to an abrupt end in less than ten minutes.

This was the first time Elliot Foster had taken a woman to a recital.

He had never cared for such things, but he overcame his emotional barriers just to make her happy.

With his current status, Elliot was bound to be the center of attention everywhere he went.

Not only did Avery not appreciate this opportunity to spend some alone time with him, but she was mortified at the idea that

someone might see them together.

Her behavior was a huge slap on his proud face

Once they were out of the concert hall, Elliot shook off her hand and stormed off without turning back.

Avery was hit by a sudden realization as she watched his tall figure walk away from her.

Was asking her to the recital his way of taking her out on a date?

Even so.... were not both parties supposed to agree to the date? Had he wanted to surprise her?

Chapter 48

The more Avery thought about it, the more erratic her breathing became.

Was this proof that Elliot was in love with her?

Otherwise, why would he go and do something that he considered a waste of time?

She felt a sudden chill run down her spine.

Her hand instinctively drifted to her lower abdomen.

She was now more than three months pregnant. She had been watching her diet, so her baby bump was not showing at all.

By the time she reached the fifth and sixth months, she could still hide her bump under loose clothing.

What would happen when she was near the end of her term?

No matter how skinny a pregnant mother was, she would not be able to hide her baby bump once that time came.

If she was still by Elliot's side by then, she would definitely get caught.

Avery wandered aimlessly around the streets.

She was holding her jacket in her arms, and she was wearing nothing but a light t-shirt, but she did not feel the cold breeze.

Her feelings for Elliot confused her.

It was exactly like the answer she gave him the night before.

She did not have the courage to love him. She despised his previous domineering and arrogant behavior.

She could not say that she did not love him either, because somewhere deep down inside her heart, she did in fact have

feelings for him!

She was just too embarrassed and too cowardly to admit it.

The babies she was carrying were standing between the two of them.

If she wanted to keep the children, then she had to leave him.

At the end of the day, she was not a cold-hearted machine. Her body and actions would not necessarily follow every instruction

that came from her rational mind.

When exactly did she begin to fall in love with Elliot? She could not answer that question.

She had hated him to death when he forced her to get an abortion.

Looking For Low-Cost Domains?

Browse millions of affordable domain names. Choose from 500+

Avery arrived home that evening and placed a gift box on the coffee table in the living room.

“Mrs. Cooper, this is for Elliot. Please let him know when he gets back later,” Avery informed.

Mrs. Cooper beamed as she said, “Now, that’s the way! Your life here would be much easier if he’s happy with you. If for

nobody else but yourself, you should care more about his mood.”

Mrs. Cooper’s words made sense, but Avery said indifferently, “I’m a little hungry.”

“Dinner’s ready. How about you take a bite now, then join Master Elliot again when he gets home?” suggested Mrs. Cooper.

Avery immediately shook her head and said, “He’s mad at me. It’s better for the both of us if we don’t have dinner together.”

Mrs. Cooper was at a loss for words.

How did Avery anger Elliot this time?

Elliot might not have the best temper, but as long as things go his way, he would never lose his cool for no good reason.

It was the end of the workday at Sterling Group, but Elliot was still in his office and he had no intention of leaving anytime soon.

He arrived at the office at five in the evening emanating an ominous and frightening aura.

Nobody dared speak to him, and he spoke to no one either.

He just continued to work from five to six in the evening.

Chad phoned up Ben to ask for his help.

He did not dare leave before Elliot left.

Besides, Elliot's awful mood made Chad jumpy.

Did he not go to a recital with Avery?

Why was he back at the office before the recital was over?

Did Avery ditch him, or did they fight at the recital?

Ben arrived soon after answering Chad's call.

Chad explained the situation to Ben outside Elliot's office door.

"I bet she passed him off again," Chad said. "I really want to meet Avery Tate. I think there's something wrong with her. Of all

the people she could mess with, she decides to pick on the boss every day."

"Maybe this is her modus operandi," Ben said. "Sometimes, going against the tide can lead to unexpected results. No one

around Elliot would dare anger him. Don't you think it's refreshing for him to have someone around who drives him crazy?"

“Come on, nobody likes getting infuriated all the time,” Chad disagreed.
“Unless Mr. Foster is some kind of masochist.”

At that moment, the doors to the president’s office burst open and Elliot walked out. Ben and Chad reacted quickly, and they

immediately rushed to Elliot’s side to help him out.

Chapter 49

“Mr. Foster, are your legs alright without the wheelchair?” Chad asked gently.

He knew that Elliot had not used the wheelchair today as he had not wanted there to be any obstructions

while he was on his date with Avery.

Enter title...

Him having to roll the wheelchair would have definitely been a bad experience for Avery.

It was a shame that she did not appreciate his boss’s thoughtfulness.

Elliot pushed Ben and Chad aside.

His expression was cold as he curtly said, “I’m fine.”

“Let’s go have a drink, Elliot!” Ben said as he grabbed onto Elliot’s arm once again. “Charlie Tierney’s

around, so let’s get him to join us.”

Elliot’s ominous expression concerned Ben.

Charlie was Chelsea’s older brother.

Ben was the one who called Charlie when Chelsea angered Elliot.

The Tierney family business was based in Rosacus City..

As the heir to the Tierney empire, Chalice spent most of his time in Rosacus.

After a moment of silence, Elliot said, "No."

He made his way to the elevator. He did not walk quickly, but his strides were sure and stable.

Although his love life was a mess, his legs were recovering quite well.

Elliot arrived home at seven thirty that evening.

Mrs. Cooper immediately brought Avery's gift to him and said, "Madam Avery prepared a gift for you,

Master Elliot."

The box was quite heavy, and Elliot wondered what it was.

"Is she home?" he asked.

"She is," Mrs. Cooper responded, "She went back to her room to write her thesis after dinner."

Elliot pursed his lips and examined the gift box.

Had she bought him a gift after she had realized how rude she was?

It was only fair that everyone got a second chance.

Avery's initiative to buy him a gift made the rage in his heart dissipate slightly.

Elliot slowly opened up the box, revealing the book inside of it.

This book had an eye-catching title.

It was called “The Art of Anger Management”, and it had a picture of a lush ginseng plant for a cover.

Elliot’s brows furrowed tightly.

Was this Avery’s idea of an apology?!

Did she genuinely want to apologize to him, or did she think he was narrow-minded and wanted to

continue to test his limits?!

The smile on Mrs. Cooper’s face also vanished upon seeing the book.

She took back the praise she threw at Avery earlier.

“I’ll go get Madam Avery so she can explain the meaning behind her gift. I’m sure she didn’t mean any

harm,” Mrs. Cooper said as she tried to come up with an excuse for Avery.

“Forget it!” Elliot hissed through gritted teeth, then slammed the book on the table.

Avery’s heart tightened when she heard the commotion from her room.

There was a reason why she bought that book for Elliot.

One of her professors had recommended it to her, and she already read the whole thing herself. She found

the book’s connection between mental and physical health to be enlightening and helpful.

It opened her mind, and she believed that an open mind can lead to better emotional health.

One might not live forever if one got angry less, but it could at least prevent some illnesses.

Was that not great? What was he getting angry about again?

Did he think her gift was too cheap?

She did not have much money to buy him anything expensive.

Avery's heart raced and uneasiness overcame her. She hesitated over whether or not to go downstairs,

and talk to Elliot.

At that moment, the door to her room burst open, and Elliot's tall and muscular figure appeared before her.

Chapter 50

Cold sweat dripped down Avery's back.

Instinctively, she slammed her laptop shut.

Enter title...

She would not have done that if she were working on her thesis.

In her earlier frenzy of wild thoughts, she started a new file and wrote down a plan.

It was a plan to get a divorce within the next three months.

Avery hoped to get a divorce from Elliot before she was seven months pregnant.

That was the only way she could successfully go through her last trimester and peacefully give birth to the

twins.

If her plan failed and the divorce did not go through, then the only thing she could do was disappear.

That would be the worst-case scenario.

Avonsville was her home, and she wanted to continue to live and work there. She also hoped that her

children could be born and grow up where she did.

Avery's overly cautious reaction revolted Elliot.

Did she think that he would be interested in her thesis?

Or perhaps she was not working on her thesis at all, and she was doing something else?

Avery saw Elliot's sullen expression and immediately shot up and walked over to the door.

"Did you not like the book I gave you?" she said gently as she squeezed past him out of the room. "You

shouldn't look down on it. It's a really good book that highlights all kinds of ways to stay healthy. The author

is my mentor's teacher. He's a really well-known professor, you know?"

She talked as she walked into the living room and picked up the book from the coffee table.

In the seriousness of her introduction, Elliot forgot to cut her off.

"You can take a look whenever you're bored. You can start at any chapter and it would still make sense,"

Avery added.

“Is it really that great? You’re making me want to get one for myself, too,” Mrs. Cooper chimed in.

“I’ll go get one for you tomorrow, then,” Avery said with a smile.

“Oh, that’s alright. I’ll just go get it myself,” Mrs. Cooper responded.

“Don’t mention it. It was not expensive at all. There was a sale at the bookstore so I got it for a dollar fifty.”

The smile on Mrs. Cooper’s face froze at Avery’s mention of the price of the book.

Mrs. Cooper did not mind that the book was cheap, but she felt embarrassed for Avery.

She angered Elliot, but ended up buying a gift for him that was barely over a dollar?

As if it was not already bad enough that she bought him a gift that was on sale, she was openly parading

the fact that it was easy on the wallet!

Avery sensed that the atmosphere had turned awkward.

She took a deep breath, then picked up the gift box on the table and said, “This gift box wasn’t cheap, you

know? It was even more expensive than the book!”

Even if the gift box cost more than the book, it was doubtful that it could be that much more expensive.

“Thank you, Madam! I’m going to get dinner ready for Master Elliot now,” said Mrs. Cooper as she rushed t

o the kitchen.

Avery turned around to glance at Elliot's face.

He did not look as stern as he did earlier.

He was either no longer angry, or he was not in the mood to be enraged with her.

It was unbelievable that she would buy him a gift that cost just over a dollar.

His head ached so badly that he could no longer feel any other type of pain.

His calm expression lifted the alarm in Avery's heart.

Out of concern, she asked, "Why were you meeting with Professor Hough earlier today? Are you sick?"

Before he could shoot his mouth off, Avery picked up a banana and passed it to him.

"Here, have a banana. I'm going back to my room."

When she shoved the banana in his hand, her fingers accidentally touched him. The skin-to-skin contact

sent electric waves shooting between them.

She pulled her hand back as her cheeks flushed a crimson red.

Before she could escape, Elliot put the banana down, grabbed onto her arm, and yanked her back.

"You haven't explained what happened earlier," he said in a low voice.

Whether Avery had given Elliot a book worth a dollar or a hundred thousand dollars, she still owed him a

reasonable explanation for ruining his afternoon

Chapter 51

Avery felt suffocated under Elliot's fiery yet solemn gaze.

"Are you talking about leaving the recital early today?" Avery began to explain after a moment's hesitation.

"My friend texted me saying that she wanted to take a photo with you after the show. I figured that you

Enter title...

wouldn't like taking photos with strangers, and I didn't want to explain to them why we were there together."

"Why not?" Elliot asked, his voice as cold as ice.

"It wouldn't exactly be a quick conversation, would it? Besides, you and I are too different from each other.

Not only in status but also... in age. Would you be willing to hang out with my friends? We can be pretty

immature... Wouldn't it be annoying if they bothered you because of our relationship? Wouldn't you rather

have one less thing to have to worry about?"

In truth, the true reason why she did not want him to meet her friends was because they could get a divorce

at any moment. There was no guarantee that they were going to spend the rest of their lives together.

If Avery revealed her relationship with Elliot to her friends, and they got divorced the next day... How

humiliating would that be?

It would be better to wait until everything was settled.

Avery's detailed and patient response calmed Elliot down quite a bit.

Her concern was not unreasonable.

He had no interest in any of her friends.

Apart from Avery, he had no intention of getting to know anyone younger or more immature than he was.

"You should go back to your room," Elliot said through thin lips.

Avery let out a sigh of relief as if she had just received a great pardon.

She peeled a banana, then stubbornly shoved it in his face.

"I got these Goldfinger bananas today. They're my favorite. I think they taste better than normal bananas.

Try it," Avery urged with a look of anticipation on her face.

Seeing the bruised skin on the banana made Elliot hesitate, but he did not have the heart to turn her down.

He took the banana from her hand and took a bite.

It tasted a little sour at first, but sweetness slowly filled his mouth as he continued to chew on it.

On the whole, it was sweet, sour, and starchy, and very different from the average banana.

"Don't judge it by its bruised skin. It's completely fine on the inside," Avery said with a sparkle in her eyes,

then added, "Thank you for taking me to the recital today. We didn't get to stay until the end, but I still

wanted to thank you."

She hurriedly finished her sentence, then rushed back to her room before she could get a response and

shut the door.

Elliot was puzzled.

Was this her so-called gratitude?

He might have felt her sincerity, but she could have at least waited until he finished eating before running

It was in the late morning the next day that Mrs. Cooper noticed that Avery had not come down for

breakfast, and Elliot was stubbornly waiting in the living room.

He did not say what he was waiting for, but Mrs. Cooper guessed that he wanted to have breakfast with

Avery.

When Mrs. Cooper knocked on Avery's door and did not receive a response, she opened the door and

walked in.

After taking in the scene in the room, she quickly entered the living room and announced, "Madam Avery is

hunched over asleep on her desk. I think she stayed up all night. Maybe you should go ahead and have

breakfast without her, Master Elliot.”

Before she could finish her sentence, Elliot had already gotten up from the sofa and was making his way

toward Avery’s bedroom,

He picked Avery up from the chair and lay her down on the bed.

She was in such deep sleep that she had not stirred despite the movement.

It must not have been long since she had fallen asleep.

Why was she going this far for her thesis?

Elliot shifted his gaze to the laptop on the desk.

It was from a brand that had already gone out of business, and the model was at least a few years old.

It was no wonder that it had shut down before, and she was forced to use the computer in his study.

He walked over to her desk and noticed that the laptop’s screen was a little blurry, so he hit the power

button.

The screen lit up moments later, revealing a home screen with only a few icons on it.

There was Avery’s thesis and a file named “The Plan”, which Elliot opened up without hesitation.

The document’s title was bolded and in all caps, making it stand out greatly. The title was “Three-Month

Divorce Plan”!

Chapter 52

The contents which were below the title were short and simple, for Avery could not figure out exactly how to

get out of her situation no matter how much she had thought about it.

There was only one sentence: (Divorce Elliot Foster by the end of the year at all costs.)

A mixture of rage and bitterness swept across Elliot's face.

He was working on himself to change for the better, but she was still hell bent on leaving him.

She had created the document the night before... She had played him for a fool!

While she pretentiously buttered him up with her gifts and her words, she had been planning her escape in

her room!

Elliot had thought that Avery was different, but the only thing that was unique about her was that she was a

two-faced snake!

He slammed the laptop shut and stormed out of the room.

The people at the executive meeting at Sterling Group noted Elliot's peculiar mood.

From the moment he stepped into the conference room, his brows were furrowed and his expression was

icy.

His face emanated a chilling aura that made the people around him shudder.

weathe

All the department managers were seated in stiff, upright positions, and they barely dared to breathe.

The company's performance in the third quarter had exceeded expectations, but why was the president

enraged?

Elliot did not say a word throughout the entire meeting and indifferently listened to each department's

report.

It was not until the end of the meeting that he said, "Dismissed," then left the room in a flash.

Chad was about to run after him, but he was held back by one of the managers.

"What's wrong with the boss, Mr. Rayner? Is he not happy with our performance this quarter? If he isn't,

then he can tell us what he wants, and we will do our best to achieve it!"

"Exactly! It was weird that he didn't say anything the whole time. Does he have some new plans or ideas?"

Everyone surrounded Chad in hopes of getting first-hand news from him.

Chad adjusted his glasses, then said, "The company's performance this quarter was indeed impressive, s o

I'm sure Mr. Foster is very satisfied. The reason for his bad mood doesn't have anything to do with work,

but it is something in his personal life. Just get back to work!"

After that, Chad hurriedly rushed to Elliot's office.

He opened the office doors without knocking, but he did not expect there to be a guest inside the room.

"Long time no see, Mr. Tierney," said Chad.

"Hey, Chad. I'm borrowing your boss for a second," said Charlie with a gentle smile on his face.

Chad took the hint, so he quickly stepped out of the room and shut the door behind him.

As the room returned to its original state of silence, the smile on Charlie's face also vanished.

"I'm here on my parents' orders to take Chelsea home, but she won't come with me no matter what I say to

her," Charlie said. "You're the only one she'll listen to, Elliot."

Elliot picked up his phone and dialed Chelsea's number in front of Charlie.

Chelsea answered the call almost right away and said excitedly, "Elliot? Did you need something?"

"Resign and go home with your brother," Elliot said bluntly.

Charlie's brows furrowed at his unexpected straightforwardness.

Chelsea stayed silent for a moment, then exclaimed, "Did Charlie say something to you? Don't listen to

him! I'm not going with him!"

She hung up right after she said her piece.

Elliot put down his phone, then shot Charlie an icy glare and snapped, "How many times have I had to deal

with her behavior over the years? That was the last time. Don't bother me with your family matters again!"

Noticing his unusually bad mood, Charlie shot to his feet and said, "I'll be leaving, then!"

He bumped into Chad as he walked out of the office and said, "Is your company in the middle of a crisis or

something? Elliot is in an exceptionally bad mood today."

"Everything's fine. It's Mr. Foster's love life that's in a crisis," Chad responded.

Charlie raised his brows in curiosity, then asked, "Who's he dating? Why haven't I heard anything about it?"

"His wife."

"Avery Tate?"

"So, you have heard about it."

"I heard it from Chelsea. She's always bringing up Elliot when I talk to her. It hurts my ears," Charlie said,

then grinned and added, "So, the great Elliot Foster has fallen in love with a young lady who's barely out of

college. Interesting..."

Chapter 53

“Maybe it’s fate,” said Chad.

“That’s too bad for my baby sister,” responded Charlie.

Enter title...

“Forgive me for being forward, Mr. Tierney,” Chad said. “Chelsea is an exceptional woman, but despite all

the years that she’s spent by Mr. Foster’s side, he still hasn’t fallen in love with her. Even if she spends the

next twenty, thirty years next to him... He will never love her.”

A hint of malice flashed in Charlie’s eyes as he replied, “Thanks for the reminder.”

That evening, Elliot took the company’s managers out for dinner.

After that, Ben dragged him out for drinks.

Everyone knew that Elliot was in a foul mood, but nobody knew the reason behind it.

Which was why they all decided to work together to get him drunk.

Once drunkenness began to show in Elliot’s eyes, Ben took his wine glass away from him.

“You haven’t said much today. Isn’t it stressful keeping everything inside?” Ben said as he switched Elliot’s

wine glass out for a glass of juice.

Elliot raised his slender fingers to his head and began to massage his temples.

“Avery wants a divorce,” he said in a low voice with his eyes slightly closed.
“Am I that pathetic?”

The room froze in stunned silence.

How was it possible for anyone to think their boss was pathetic?!

Was there something wrong with Avery Tate’s head?

Not only was Elliot Foster a talented man, but he was also a master of business.

The number of women who love and admire him would line up from here all the way to the south pole!

Who did Avery Tate think she was to hurt him this way?!

“What do you think of Miss Tate, Ben?” Chad asked.

“She’s just an average college student,” Ben responded, then changed his mind and corrected himself,”

Wait, maybe not. She’s quite a looker. If Chelsea’s looks could kill, then Avery gives off a sweet and friendly

girl-next-door vibe.”

“I’ve never met Avery Tate! Should we give her a call and ask her to join us?” someone suggested.

Ben glanced at Elliot, saw that he was still massaging his temples in pain, so reached into his pocket and

pulled out his phone.

“I’ll get Avery to come take you home, Elliot!” said Ben.

Elliot’s breathing turned heavy.

He did not answer the question, so Ben took it as him agreeing to the suggestion.

At the Foster mansion, Avery was sitting at her desk, quietly making revisions to her thesis.

She was surprised when she picked up her ringing phone and saw that it was Elliot calling.

When she answered the call, however, the voice on the other line was not Elliot's.

"Hello, Miss Tate. Are you busy right now?"

"I'm not... Who is it?" Avery said as she felt her heart tighten from anxiety. "Elliot's had a little too much to

drink. Could you come get him?"

"Me? Doesn't he have a bodyguard? I doubt the bodyguard is drunk, too?"

Everyone in the room was taken aback by her response.

"The bodyguard isn't with him tonight," Ben responded, "So, are you coming?"

Avery stood from her seat, got her coat from the closet, then said, "Send me the address. I'm on my way."

Ben hung up the phone and sent her their location.

About forty minutes later, Avery and the driver arrived at the restaurant where Elliot and his entourage were

gathered

She got out of the car and came face to face with the group of men standing at the restaurant's entrance.

All the men looked at her.

Avery's cheeks flushed as she subconsciously tucked her chin deeper into the collar of her coat.

Ben dragged Elliot toward her, handed him over, then said, "Miss Tate, even if you don't love him, I hope

you don't hurt him."

Avery almost lost her balance and dropped Elliot.

"Hurt him?" she asked, bewildered. "I wish I could! I just have no idea how."

Her voice struck a nerve inside Elliot. He shot up, turned around, and pinned her against the car.

Chapter 54

Avery smelled the alcohol on Elliot along with the faint scent of tobacco.

Suddenly, she noticed that the group of men behind Ben had pulled out their phones and were aiming their

cameras at her.

Enter title...

They must have been in on it with Ben.

Avery gave Elliot a hard shove, but because she was worried about him falling, she reached out and

grabbed his arm.

Seeing this, the driver hurried over to help, and the two placed Elliot in the backseat of the car.

Once Avery strapped Elliot in, the driver passed her a bottle of water.

She had worked up a sweat, so she accepted the bottle and took a big gulp of water from it.

“That was for Mr. Foster, Madam,” said the driver.

Avery’s cheeks turned crimson.

She quickly held the bottle out next to Elliot’s arm and asked, “Do you want some water?”

His eyes were closed and his brows furrowed tightly as if he was in a world of discomfort.

He did not respond to her question at all.

Avery was not sure if he did not hear her, or if he did, but chose not to answer her.

“Maybe you can feed it to him, Madam,” suggested the driver.

Avery frowned in frustration.

She placed her hand at the back of Elliot’s neck in hopes of lifting his head up.

The moment her palm made contact with the skin on his nape, however, Elliot’s eyes instantly shot open.

Avery quickly yanked her hand back, threw her head back, and took another big gulp of water.

As Elliot watched her side profile, he recalled the divorce plan he saw on her laptop.

He wondered how she planned to turn her scheme into reality.

The car drove steadily in the night as the atmosphere inside of the vehicle turned stranger and stranger by

the minute.

From the corner of her eye, Avery noticed Elliot's unwavering gaze fixed on her, and her heart began to

race wildly in her chest.

She finished the bottle of water in record-breaking time.

Elliot snatched the empty bottle out of her hands and tossed it aside, breaking the silence with a bang.

"You want to divorce me because I made you abort that b*st*rd child," he hissed coldly.

Avery had nowhere to run or hide, so she had no choice but to answer him.

"It's your right to not want kids, but you can't forcefully take away my right to be a mother. I want children,

and I want to be a mother. Tell me, apart from getting a divorce, how else would I be able to have my own

kids?"

This matter was a thorn in their relationship. If it was not resolved, it would continue to stab at them for

the rest of their lives.

"Why do you insist on having kids? Do you like them that much?!" Elliot scoffed as a fiery rage boiled in his

eyes.

Avery clenched her teeth as a wave of emotions rose inside of her.

If she were not already pregnant, she could live without children.

However, now that she was pregnant, she had a responsibility to her babies. "Why are you so against

having them? You're not the one giving birth to or raising them! Why can't you just give them a chance?"

Avery cried in a voice that was louder than Elliot's.

The driver was shocked.

Where did Avery Tate get the guts to raise her voice at Elliot Foster?

Did she really think that his patience with her was limitless?

Just as the driver thought that Elliot would raise his hand, a heavy silence fell upon the backseat.

Avery calmed down slightly after a little while.

Her voice broke through the piercing silence as she said through reddened eyes, "Everyone has something

they'd rather not discuss. What's there to fight about?"

"Don't think that you're the only one for me, Avery Tate," Elliot said in a voice that was chilling to the bone,

his tone heartless and indifferent.

"We're as different as heaven and hell. I've never hoped to stand on equal ground next to you," Avery

responded.

“Who’s heaven and who’s hell?” Elliot asked. His question left Avery baffled.

What kind of a question was that?

She did not answer him. Her head was pounding.

The backseat was drenched in the smell of alcohol. She felt sick to her stomach and rolled down the

Chapter 55

The cold, night air burst into the car, whipping Avery’s hair and calming her nerves.

Elliot had said that he was not the only one for her.

Enter title...

From that, she figured that as long as she remained adamant about the divorce, he might just agree to it

one day

The anxiety she felt dulled into relief with that comforting thought.

When they arrived at the mansion, Mrs. Cooper and the driver helped Elliot out of the car.

Avery saw that he was being looked after, so she quietly returned to her room.

It was not long before Mrs. Cooper showed up in her room and said, “Master Elliot won’t let anyone touch

him, Madam. Maybe you should give it a try! You just need to wipe his face down and help him change his

clothes.”

Wipe his face and change his clothes?

Avery would have no objections if Elliot were still in a vegetative state, but he was not!

He might have had a little too much to drink, but he was not unconscious.

She had not forgotten the fight that they had in the car on the way home.

“Why not just let him sleep like that?” Avery suggested. “He can take a shower and change himself when h

e gets up in the morning. Let him be.”

“How could we do that, Madam?” Mrs. Cooper exclaimed in shock. “Come and try it out with me! He might

protest less if you were the one helping him change.”

The door to the master bedroom was wide open when Avery arrived, and Elliot was lying in bed in a silent

slumber.

Mrs. Cooper shoved Avery in the direction of the bed and said, “Master Elliot’s had too much to drink, so h

e might wake up in the middle of the night and throw up... It’s better if someone stays and looks out for

him.”

At this point, Avery already knew what Mrs. Cooper was about to suggest.

However, Mrs. Cooper interrupted her before she could refuse, “This is a crucial period in the recovery of

his legs. The doctor said that getting hurt right now would severely affect his rehab treatment later. You

should just stay with him tonight!”

Avery’s face twisted into a deep frown as she held back the words of protests she was about to cough up

earlier.

Mrs. Cooper had a point, and she had no reason to refuse.

“You can wait until Master Elliot has slept for a bit before wiping his face... If you can’t get him to change

into his pajamas, you can just help undress him... And let him sleep like that...” Mrs. Cooper said as she

walked towards the room door.

Avery felt like her head was about to explode.

Once Mrs. Cooper was out of the room, she walked to the side of the bed.

Elliot’s eyes were shut and his breath was heavy. His cheeks were an unusual shade of pink, and she

wondered how much he had to drink.

Avery went into the bathroom, then reemerged with a bowl of warm water,

She placed the bowl on the night stand at the head of the bed, then sat on the side of the bed and began t

o unbutton Elliot’s shirt,

He sensed her touch on his shirt, and his hand clasped around her arm in reflex. At the same time, his eyes

shot open, revealing a look of extreme caution.

“Let go,” Avery said as she stared into his eyes. “Or take it off yourself,”

Elliot did not want to do anything himself. His head was killing him,

Reason had not yet escaped him, but his body was already numb from the alcohol,

He let go of her arm, and Avery proceeded to successfully remove his shirt and unbuckle his belt.

Just as she was about to take off his trousers, Elliot’s large hand grabbed onto her slender wrist.

This time, his grip was tighter,

“Who let you in my room?!” he roared as his chest rose and fell. “Who let you take off my clothes? Have

you always been such a loose woman?”

Avery was flummoxed.

Was this the power of alcohol?

It was likely that he would not remember anything about what happened that night when he woke up the

next morning

At that thought, Avery released her inhibitions.

She pushed his hand out of the way, grabbed onto the waistband of his trousers, and yanked it off after a

couple of hard yanks.

Elliot's brows furrowed tightly as he glared viciously at her."

She paid him no mind and moved on to dumping the clothes in the laundry basket.

She then picked up the face towel from the bowl of warm water, wrung it dry, and proceeded to dab the

warm towel on Elliot's furious face.

Chapter 56

"Stop acting like a baby," Avery said in a low and gentle voice as she wiped down Elliot's face. "Do you

think I want to care for you like this? You stink of booze... Aren't you a clean freak? Was that all an act? |

wouldn't even bother helping you if your legs weren't still recovering."

The sound of her voice calmed Elliot's breathing, and he was overcome by a sudden wave of drowsiness.

Her voice was like a hypnotic lullaby.

Once Avery finished wiping Elliot down, she pulled the covers over him and tucked him in.

By the time she cleaned up in the bathroom and returned to the bedroom, he was already fast asleep.

She finally let out a huge sigh of relief.

She sat down on the edge of the bed and glanced around the room.

The memory of how her every move was monitored and recorded by surveillance cameras for the first

three months she was there sent a shudder down her body.

The cameras were probably gone by now.

Elliot was erratic and bad-tempered, but he was not a pervert.

Avery got up and retrieved her pillow and blanket from her room.

Elliot had woken up several times during the night.

He was not completely sober, so he did not notice that there was someone else in bed with him.

Avery and Elliot ended up spending the night in peace and quiet.

The next day, the warm morning sun crept in through the large windows, enveloping the room in light.

Avery was sound asleep on the bed. Her arm rested on his chest, her slender leg wrapped around his

thigh.

Elliot's splitting headache woke him up and that was when he noticed Avery's peaceful face right next to

him.

A strange feeling washed over him.

Less than a minute after he had opened his eyes, Avery's eyes slowly opened as well.

As their eyes met, sparks of embarrassment crackled in the air around them. Elliot's eyes were still

bloodshot, but they were much more focused than the night before.

Avery very quickly realized the awkward positions of her arm and leg.

Seeing as he did not seem bothered by it, she decided to casually dismiss the whole thing and slowly

raised her leg off of his.

“You’re looking well-rested. Did you have a good night’s sleep?” Elliot said in a husky voice. Avery’s leg

froze in midair.

.. “I guess so,” she said with flushed cheeks as she immediately moved her leg away, then changed the

subject and said, “You didn’t take a shower last night. Aren’t you going to have one?”

Her words rescued her from the embarrassing situation.

Elliot got out of bed and walked into the bathroom.

The moment he was out of sight, Avery picked up her pillow and blanket and fled the room.

That was close!

It was a good thing that nothing had happened.

She prayed that he would forget everything from the night before, including their fight in the car.

Otherwise, the rest of her days would surely be a nightmare.

Although, that disruption of the peace might just be what she needed for a divorce.

That weekend, Tammy and Jun went out on a lunch date.

Since it was their second time meeting, they were much more relaxed around each other.

Tammy was wearing a jacket with wide-legged trousers and a pair of sneakers.

She had on light makeup, and her hair was gathered up in a simple ponytail.

Of all the coincidences in the world, Jun had also shown up in a jacket. Although, his was paired with a pair

of jeans and casual sandals.

They exchanged warm smiles when they met.

“You were dressed pretty sexily at the party that night. Here I thought that your hotness was all there was to you,” Jun said with a grin.

Chapter 57

Tammy was holding the menu. She glanced at Jun and said, “Your outfit was pretty tight, so I assumed you

liked men. Of course, I’m not saying you can’t prefer men. I respect everyone’s sexual orientation.”

Jun almost choked on his water.

“You’ve greatly misunderstood, Miss Lynch. I’m straight. Very straight.”

“And I’m not as promiscuous as you think.”

“Alright! Let’s start over,” Jun said as he reached out his hand for a handshake.

In order to find out his true intentions for Avery, Tammy shook his hand.

Once they had ordered their food, the two of them talked about anything and everything.

An hour and some wine later, Jun's defenses crumbled and he began to ramble.

"I have a friend who had a shotgun marriage. He has feelings for his wife, but he's too scared to show it.

When she had gotten into some trouble recently, he had me help her. The funniest thing is that his wife has

no idea that I'm friends with her husband. The first time she met me, he had been furious. He didn't think

that she should have gone to meet a stranger... Isn't that hilarious?"

Tammy was stunned, then said, "A friend of mine also suddenly told me she had a husband out of nowhere!

She won't even tell me who he is because she keeps wanting to get a divorce, but I don't know if she'll be

able to get one."

"I guess anything is possible nowadays," Jun said.

"Exactly! One thing's for sure, I'm never jumping into marriage," said Tammy.

"Me, too," responded Jun.

At this point, Tammy had decided that it was time to find out if Jun really had two hundred million in his

bank account, and she executed her plan.

“Do you use a digital wallet or a credit card to buy stuff nowadays?” Tammy asked as she tried to behave

as casually as possible.

“I use my phone because it’s more convenient,” Jun replied.

“Isn’t there a limit to that?”

“I rarely splurge on things. After all, it hasn’t been long since I graduated, I feel bad using too much of my

parents’ money.”

Tammy nodded, then asked bluntly, “How much money do you have in your savings account?”

Jun was taken aback by her the personal nature of her question.

“Are you worried that I’m some penniless loser?” Jun asked, then answered honestly, “I only have under a

hundred thousand in there.”

Tammy pursed her lips, then shook her head out of politeness.

Should she trust Jun or Avery?

Judging by his expression and tone, it did not seem like he was lying. On the other hand, Avery was her

best friend, and she had her unconditional trust.

Tammy changed her strategy and asked, “Does your family delegate some important jobs to you?”

Perhaps the two hundred million belonged to Jun’s father?

Could acquiring Tate Industries also be his father's idea?

"No way! My father hopes to pass the family business to me, but I'm not interested in it at all." Jun's answer

threw Tammy back into a sea of confusion. She wanted to continue interrogating him, but they were still far

from being close enough in their relationship to justify that.

If she asked him now, there was no way that he would answer her truthfully.

It seemed like she had to be a little more ruthless.

"What do you think of me?" Tammy asked with her sweetest smile. "If you like me, I'd like to take things to

the next step. What do you think?"

Jun was taken aback.

"Don't you think that's rushing things?"

Tammy's smile faded slightly.

"I don't mean it like that, Miss Lynch!" Jun explained immediately. "I just thought that we could meet a few

more times and get to know each other better before we decide on moving things further..."

The more he explained, the more upset Tammy looked.

"Alright! I'm sorry, Miss Lynch. I just didn't expect you to be that interested in me. Since you're willing to

take things further with me, then, of course, I'd agree..."

“Don’t call me Miss Lynch anymore, Jun. Call me Tammy,” said Tammy as the smile returned to her face.

She had decided to unravel Jun’s true intentions within the next two weeks.

Her magnetic smile made Jun feel like he was in a dream.

Things were going too fast!

He did not expect to get a girlfriend this quickly!

Avery’s jaw dropped when she heard the news of Tammy getting a boyfriend.

Was this not too big a sacrifice?

Just as she was about to send Tammy a text, she received a call from an unknown number.

Her fingers accidentally tapped the answer button on her phone, and the unfamiliar voice of a man came

from the other side of the line.

Chapter 58

“Is this Miss Avery Tate?”

The low, deep voice on the other end was warm and polite.

“Yes, and you are?” Avery asked.

“Hello, I’m Charlie Tierney from Trust Capital. I got your number from your company’s HR department. I’d

like to propose a collaboration,” said Charlie.

“Trust Capital?”

“That’s right. Do you have time to meet up today? I’m near your office right now,” Charlie said in an earnest

and sincere tone.

After a moment’s consideration, Avery accepted his invitation.

Once they decided on a meeting point, she called the HR manager at Tate Industries.

“Do you know Charlie Tierney from Trust Capital?”

“He’s an impressive investor. Trust Capital is one of the country’s top ten investment banks, which was why

I didn’t hesitate to give him your number when he asked for it earlier,” answered the HR manager.

“Got it,” said Avery

“Do you need me to accompany you when you go to your meeting? I’m worried that you’ll get overwhelmed

if you go alone,” asked the manager.

Morale at Tate Industries took a huge dip when Shaun left the company. It had also caused a handful of the

staff to resign.

If they continued to fail to get investors, it would not be long until the company met its doom.

“It’s fine. It’s the weekend, so you should rest up,” replied Avery.

She looked up Charlie Tierney online on her way to the meeting.

She was stunned when his photo popped up.

He looked much younger than she had expected.

She glanced at his age and discovered that he was indeed rather young.

It was strange. They were the same age, but why did she think Charlie looked younger, but Elliot looked

older?

She took another look at Charlie's photo and found her answer.

Charlie had a dashing smile in the photo while Elliot had a constant poker face.

When Avery walked into Cafe Meadow, Charlie immediately got up and waved to her.

She sat down on the chair across from him and said, "Nice to meet you, Mr. Tierney."

"There's no need for formalities here. Call me Charlie." said Charlie with a warm smile as he passed the

menu to her.

Avery awkwardly waved her hand in the air and said, "I don't drink coffee," then paused and came up with

an excuse, "I've been having trouble sleeping, so the doctor told me to quit caffeine."

Charlie put the menu down and said, "I'm sorry, I had no idea. Let's go somewhere else!"

"It's fine, I'll just have some water," Avery responded immediately. "You mentioned being interested in a

collaboration, Mr. Tierney. Would you mind telling me why you're willing to work with us?"

Charlie ordered a cup of coffee and a slice of cake and passed the menu to the waiter.

"From a business point of view, I want to work with you because I think highly of Tate Industries," he said.

1

Avery stared at him and asked, "Are you interested in our self-driving program?"

Charlie's expression turned unreadable. After pondering for a moment, he said, "Your father wanted to

venture into the private vehicle sector with the self-driving program, but I think we can do better than that.

We could bring the program into the exploration, search, and rescue, or even the military sectors... Don't

you think so?"

The possibilities in Avery's mind suddenly broadened.

"Applying the system to the private sector is too much of a risk," Charlie continued. "If something goes

wrong, even just one or two lethal accidents would completely destroy the company's reputation."

Avery nodded and said, "That's a very good point, Mr. Tierney. May I ask what kind of collaboration you're

hoping to have with us?"

Charlie adjusted his glasses, put on a light smile, and said, "From what I understand, someone is interested

in acquiring Tate Industries." "Yes," Avery responded. "He wants to buy us out."

Chapter 59

"I heard that you're not interested in selling, which is why I won't bring that up," Charlie said. He decided to

cut to the chase and said, "I'd like to become a shareholder."

Avery's eyes instantly lit up.

"Are you serious about this, Mr. Tierney?" she asked.

"Of course, I am. However, there are two things I need to discuss with you before we sign the contract,"

Charlie said as he pulled out a document. "This is a proposal that my team and I put together. Tate

Industries won't make it for long if it continues on its current course. We're running a business, not a

charity. Firstly, only profit can ensure a company's sustainability in the long run."

Avery pulled out the documents from the folder and roughly sifted through them, and said, "Can I bring this

proposal back and discuss it with my team, Mr. Tierney?"

"Of course."

"Thank you," Avery said as she picked up her glass and took a sip of water.

She then stared earnestly at Charlie and asked, "What was the other matter you wanted to discuss?"

Before she arrived, she did not expect their meeting to go this smoothly.

Now that the most important part of their meeting was settled, she finally felt like a weight was lifted off o f

her shoulders."

"I'm Chelsea Tierney's brother," Charlie said honestly. "I'm her half-brother, to be exact."

The second those words escaped his mouth, the calmness on Avery's face instantly vanished.

Chelsea Tierney... Charlie Tierney...

It was no wonder that she felt there was something familiar about Charlie.

He was Chelsea's brother all along!

Avery had never gotten along with Chelsea, and now, her brother wanted to invest in her company...

Was this a joke?!

She could not help but wonder about Charlie's true intentions for wanting to invest in Tate Industries.

"I don't have a typical sibling relationship with Chelsea. We have different mothers, and my father made m

e the heir to the family business..." Charlie explained.

"Are you telling me all of this because you know that I don't get along with your sister, Mr. Tierney? Did she

tell you about it?" Avery asked cautiously.

"She's always been obsessed with Elliot Foster. Since I know about your relationship with him, I expected

that she has made things difficult for you even without her telling me about it."

"That's right. We have a terrible relationship. Which is why I need to go back and properly think about the

possibilities of working with you," Avery said straightforwardly.

Charlie did not expect her to react this fiercely.

"Miss Tate, as the successor of Tate Industries, you should be prioritizing your company's well-being. You

have hundreds of employees whose survival is dependent on you. Your affairs with Chelsea are none of m

y business. You shouldn't fling your frustration with her at me. I'm innocent."

Charlie's tone was soft and gentle. It was difficult to be angry with him no matter what he said. "I'm not a

professional leader, Mr. Tierney. Things between Chelsea and I aren't as simple as you think. As her

brother, it's only natural for me to have my reservations about you," Avery said.

"Give it some thought, then. I'll be waiting for your answer," Charlie said with a confident grin on his face.

Avery nodded, then got up and left.

The news of Trust Capital's preparations to invest in Tate Industries spread like wildfire in the business

world.

Elliot's brows furrowed tightly upon hearing about it.

Charlie was a self-serving egoist.

He was certain that he had ulterior motives for investing in Tate Industries.

Although they had known each other for years, they were not close.

If it were not for Chelsea, they would have lost touch with each other a long time ago.

"Elliot, I called Tate Industries earlier and was told that Avery had met up with Charlie Tierney today and

agreed on a collaboration... If he invested a hundred and fifty million, Avery would have a hard time

rejecting him, especially because he will purely be an investor and will have no involvement in the

company's operations," reported Jun.

Elliot raised his brows, and his voice was chilling as he said, "It looks to me like he wants to use that money

to buy Avery, not the company!"

Chapter 60

"Is Avery worth that much?" Jun asked, slightly shocked.

"She's worth that much because she's my wife," Elliot said as an icy chill rose in his eyes. "If she were not

married to me, Charlie Tierney wouldn't bother with any of this."

Jun was even more confused than before.

"If he wants to give Avery the money, then let him! Isn't this just him throwing free money at her?"

"She's my wife!" Elliot snapped.

"Oh, okay... I get it. What do you plan on doing? Increase our offer? She will definitely go with Tierney's

offer if we don't."

"Not necessarily."

"If that's the case, then why are you so upset?"

Jun could tell from Elliot's tone that his emotions were all over the place.

Elliot wanted to acquire Tate Industries so that Avery could be free of its debt and troubles.

She was still in college, and she lacked the knowledge and experience when it comes to running a

company.

It would be better for her to sell the company, pay off the debt, and make some money while she was at it.

That way, her and her mother's lives would be much smoother moving forward.

Elliot came to this decision after considering every aspect, but she did not appreciate any of his efforts.

If Avery accepted Charlie's investment, he would definitely hold the reins to the running of the company in

the end.

"I admire you, Jun. Nobody loves you, and you have nobody to love, so you don't have to get your

heartbroken," Elliot teased.

"I got a girlfriend today!" Jun responded enthusiastically. "I met her on a blind date. Our fathers know each

other, so it's pretty much a solid match."

"That's good. Let me meet her once things are stable," Elliot said.

"Sure!" Jun said, then added, "Anyway, I think you can talk to Avery about this whole thing. She actually has

a mind of her own."

"Go see your girlfriend!" Elliot snapped.

Just the sound of Avery's name gave him a headache.

As if he did not know Avery was opinionated.

It was because she was so opinionated that she never listened to anything he had to say.

Meanwhile, Avery was sitting in another cafe and complaining to Tammy on the phone.

"Whether it's Mr. Z, Jun Hertz, or Charlie Tierney... I can't help but think that there's something fishy about

them,” she rambled. “Jun Hertz came out of nowhere, told you he had no money but came across as a

billionaire in front of me. Charlie Tierney, on the other hand, knows full well that I don’t get along with his

sister but insists on investing in my dad’s company. I wouldn’t be so suspicious if people were fighting to

get a piece of Tate Industries, but nobody is interested in us at all!”

Tammy took a sip of the iced tea in her hand and said, “Let me deal with Jun Hertz. As for Tierney, why

don’t you pick up the slack with his sister?”

Avery was taken aback.

She had spoken too quickly and let that slip.

“If you don’t trust Jun Hertz, then don’t work with him! Otherwise, you’d be in a

mess if he sells you out in the end. I bet he’s a genius, so you won’t be able to

keep up with him,” said Tammy.

It was a good thing that she did not decide to get to the bottom of her earlier

question. “I’m sure the company’s management will insist on accepting Trust

Capital’s investment,” Avery said. “You’re the boss! Who cares what they think?”

“I’m not technically the boss. I never signed the contract!”

“Now that your vice president is gone, who would go against you? Just make

the decision yourself, Avery. Don’t think too much about it... Oh, Jun’s here. I’m

hanging up now!”

When Avery returned to the Foster mansion that evening, there were guests in

the house.

“Miss Tate! It’s the weekend, did you go out to hang out with your friends? Have

you had dinner? If not, come join us!” Ben said with a grin as he got up from the

couch. The sight of Ben made Avery recall Elliot’s drunken shenanigans the

other night. “I’m not hungry... You go ahead! I’ll eat later.”

Avery did not want to join them for dinner at all.

Just then, she caught a whiff of the fragrant scent that drifted from the kitchen.

Her stomach immediately began to growl.

“Hahaha! Join us, Miss Tate!” Ben said as he led Avery into the living room. “I

heard that you found an investor today, but why don’t you look happy about it?”

“Do you know Charlie Tierney? He’s Chelsea’s brother,” Avery asked. Since Ben

seemed to know about Charlie’s offer, she decided to ask questions.

“If you don’t trust Jun Hertz, then don’t work with him! Otherwise, you’d be in a mess if he sells you out in

the end. I bet he’s a genius, so you won’t be able to keep up with him,” said Tammy.

It was a good thing that she did not decide to get to the bottom of her earlier question. “I’m sure the

company’s management will insist on accepting Trust Capital’s investment,” Avery said. “You’re the boss!

Who cares what they think?” “I’m not technically the boss. I never signed the contract!”

“Now that your vice president is gone, who would go against you? Just make the decision yourself, Avery.

Don’t think too much about it... Oh, Jun’s here. I’m hanging up now!”

When Avery returned to the Foster mansion that evening, there were guests in the house.

“Miss Tate! It’s the weekend, did you go out to hang out with your friends? Have you had dinner? If not,

come join us!” Ben said with a grin as he got up from the couch. The sight of Ben made Avery recall Elliot’s

drunken shenanigans the other night. “I’m not hungry... You go ahead! I’ll eat later.”

Avery did not want to join them for dinner at all.

Just then, she caught a whiff of the fragrant scent that drifted from the kitchen.

Her stomach immediately began to growl.

“Hahaha! Join us, Miss Tate!” Ben said as he led Avery into the living room. “I heard that you found an

investor today, but why don’t you look happy about it?”

“Do you know Charlie Tierney? He’s Chelsea’s brother,” Avery asked. Since Ben seemed to know about

Charlie’s offer, she decided to ask questions.

Chapter 61

“Of course I know him! We used to go out for drinks together all the time! Did he

tell you that he’s really close to Chelsea?” Ben said as he deliberately mentioned the main point.

A hint of shock appeared on Avery’s face as she said, “He said they weren’t

close.”

“He lied to you, then,” Ben said. “You have to really think about this. Why does

he suddenly want to invest in Tate Industries? What’s the catch?”

“Are you saying it could be a trap?” Avery asked.

Ben shook his head and said, “I’m just saying that you need to look at this from

every angle. There's no such thing as a free lunch, and gold doesn't just drop

from the sky. You and Chelsea just had a falling out very recently, and now brother is interested in investing in your company. Aren't you worried?"

"I am," Avery answered.

"You have to think about this carefully... Anyway, let's eat," Ben said, then hollered, "Elliot! I'm done talking to your wife. You can come out now."

Avery almost choked at the sound of Ben calling her Elliot's wife.

Once she was seated at the dining table, Elliot chose a seat further away from

her.

Ben brought over a decanter full of wine from the bar.

"Would you like some, Miss Tate?" he asked as he placed the decanter on the

table and brought over three wine glasses.

Avery shook her head and said, "I don't drink. I need to work on my thesis later."

"Oh, I'll drink with Elliot, then..."

Ben poured a drink for himself and Elliot, then said, "It was a good thing you

were around to take care of him when he got drunk the other night."

Avery coughed, then said, "I didn't take care of him. He was fine after a good

night's sleep."

"I guess Elliot isn't a bad drunk. He's quiet even when he's drunk," Ben said.

"He's not very good at expressing his feelings..."

"I think he's very good at expressing himself! He loses his temper every time

he's unhappy. I've never met anyone who likes expressing themselves more

than he does."

Ben sat in stunned silence, while Elliot's face instantly turned dark with rage.

"Let's eat," Avery said when she noticed his change in expression.

She picked up her knife and fork and gobbled up her food to shut her little mouth up.

She finished her food in less than five minutes and left the table.

Ben watched her leave and sighed, "Does she always eat that quickly?"

"She does," Elliot responded.

"Is she anorexic? She didn't eat much."

"Someone who's actually anorexic wouldn't touch their food at all."

"Oh... I guess she's watching her figure to get your attention."

Elliot raised his brows and asked, "You think she cares about what I think at

all?"

If Avery really cared about him, she would not have embarrassed him earlier.

He used to constantly get enraged by her attitude, but his patience had increased significantly.

"It doesn't look like it... But her courage to say whatever is on her mind is exactly why you like her," Ben said.

"When did I ever say that I like her?"

"Drop the act. It's just the two of us here. Besides, there's nothing wrong with

liking a woman. Avery's more outstanding than a lot of other women...

"Outstanding, my *ss. All she thinks about is having kids."

Ben was left speechless.

In the guest bedroom, Avery turned on her laptop but could not calm her worried

heart.

Something was bothering her, and she could not help but feel like something

bad was about to happen.

Her phone suddenly rang, and her heart immediately began to race.

She picked up her phone and Cassandra's name met her eyes.

How dare she call her?! She was sure that it was for nothing good!

Chapter 62

Could it be that they had spent all the embezzled money?! How was it possible

for them to spend that huge sum of money this quickly?

Avery took a deep breath and answered the phone.

Before she could say a word, Cassandra screamed from the other end of the

line, "Avery! Is the Super Brain program my dad developed with you? Give it to

me now!"

It sounded like she was crying, and she also sounded terrified.

Something snapped inside of Avery.

"How dare you call me, Cassandra?! Your uncle embezzled Dad's money! Did

you know that's a serious crime?! The police are investigating him right now!"

"What does that have to do with me?! I wasn't the one who took the money! I

just want the Super Brain program! Bring it to me right now! You have to get it to

me tonight!"

Cassandra's voice got louder and more hysterical.

Avery's brows furrowed at the sound of the background noise on the phone.

"Where are you right now, Cassandra?!"

Cassandra burst into tears and wailed, "Help, Avery! I'm at the casino with Cole... He's being held right now ... If you don't bring Dad's new program here,

they're going to chop off his finger!"

"Casino? You're gambling?!"

Avery's face turned pale.

She had no idea that Cole was a gambler!

"What's the point of going into that?! Bring over the program and save him! Do

you hear me? Do you want Cole to lose his finger?! Don't you love him anymore?!" Cassandra yelled.

Avery was already walking toward the door, but she stopped in her tracks when

she heard Cassandra's words.

"Don't embarrass yourselves! Even if he was the last man on earth, I wouldn't

give Cole Foster the time of day! He's being held back because he lost money,

right? If that's the case, why don't you pay it off for him? Your uncle stole

hundreds of millions from Dad. I doubt Cole lost that much!" said Avery as she

walked to the bathroom.

Her head was spinning, and she needed to wash her face to freshen herself up.

"It's not like my uncle gave me any of that money!" Cassandra cried frantically.

"Besides, they just want the program! Didn't you tell people that you gave it to

Cole? Why did you say that when you never gave him anything? You did it on

purpose to mess with him, didn't you?!"

Avery had not expected Shaun to move this quickly.

Cole may be a loser, but he was still Elliot Foster's nephew at the end of the

day.

Shaun was more ruthless than she thought!

"They're keeping him because he gambled, right? Let me guess... Someone

approached him asking about the program, he said he had it and used it as collateral, and now he's fallen right into their trap..."

Avery could see the whole thing clearly in her mind.

If Cole had not said that he had the program, why would anyone have funded

his gambling?

If he did not gamble, how could he have gotten tricked in the first place?

Whose fault was this? It was his and no one else's!

“Ha! So you did do it on purpose! You're heartless, Avery Tate! He was so good

to you when you were together! It looks like his love was all for nothing!”

Cassandra chastised Avery.

“Yes! He was really good to me. While he was dating me, he was doing all kinds

of shameless things with you... They're only going to chop off his finger; they

are not feeding him to the sharks. This isn't the time for you to cry over him yet!”

Avery said coldly, then hung up the phone.

Her phone rang again less than a minute later.

This time, Cole's name was flashing on her phone screen.

Avery clenched her jaw, then answered the phone.

She did not go soft on him, but she wanted to hear him begging and howling.

“Avery... Avery! Save me! If you don't... I'm going to turn into a cripple! You

never gave me the program... You never did!"

Cole was being held down, and his voice was filled with panic.

"Why did you say you had it if I never gave it to you? You're paying for your own

sins, Cole Foster! I can't save you!" Avery said, then prepared to hang up.

"Avery! It's my uncle! Uncle Elliot did this!" Cole screamed suddenly.
"Nobody

else would dare touch me! Please beg him for me... I'm begging you!"

Avery was stunned.

Was this not Shaun's doing?

She suddenly remembered how Elliot had sent his bodyguard to the outskirts of

the town to investigate what had happened the night she had been abducted.

Chapter 63

Elliot knew everything that Avery had said while she was strapped to the lie detector!

Was he truly the one behind everything?

Did Elliot want to get his hands on Tate Industries' new program?

Cold sweat dripped down Avery's back as she thought about all of this. She hung up on Cole and walked out of her room.

Elliot and Ben were done with dinner and were smoking in the living room.

Ben immediately killed his cigarette in the ashtray when he noticed Avery.

“Do you want to join us, Miss Tate?”

Avery nodded and walked toward Ben.

Once she was standing in front of him, she said, “I’d like to speak with Elliot alone.”

Ben was taken aback.

Was this her way of kicking him out?

Embarrassed, he stood up and said, “I’ll leave now. You two have a good talk.

You could take a walk outside, too. The weather’s nice.”

He hurried out of the house right after.

Avery sat down where Ben was sitting. She thought of how Cole was about to

get his finger chopped off and that motivated her straightforward approach.

“Cole just called me. He is being held at a casino, and someone wants to chop

his finger off.”

Elliot already knew this.

He received word about it from his people at the casino.

They said that Cole was going big on the floor that night.

“Are you sad?”

The sound of Cole’s name escaping Avery’s lips upset him.

“The people who are holding him think that he has Tate Industries’ new system,

so they lent him money to gamble with. Now they’re asking for the program as

compensation,” said Avery slowly and clearly. “You are amongst the people who

know that he has the program...”

“Are you suspecting me?”

Elliot’s eyes turned cold as ash fell from the cigarette between his fingers.

“I’m just asking. If it isn’t you-”

“It’s me,” Elliot smirked maliciously. “Will you get down on your knees to beg for

him?”

Avery raised her brows and said, “Over my dead body.”

Every muscle in Elliot’s body tensed.

“You don’t think I won’t ask them to chop off his finger?!” he roared.

”

“Go ahead and do it.”

Elliot fell silent.

“He used to tell me that I was the only woman he loved, but he’s out doing god

knows what with my sister tonight. If you cut his finger off, I’ll light you a cigarette. How’s that?” said Avery.

The dark gleam in Elliot’s eyes turned ice cold.

It looked like Avery no longer cared about Cole Foster!

After all, he was a loser who had nothing to offer her now.

Elliot’s phone rang moments later.

He glanced at the screen, then turned his phone off.

Avery’s phone rang soon after. She looked at the screen, then pressed down on

the power button and turned it off. The room was so quiet that they could faintly

hear each other’s heartbeats. After pondering for a while, Avery said, “Don’t mess with me, Elliot. Otherwise, I’m dragging you down with me.”

Chapter 64

Avery would not hand over what her father had left to her to anyone.

She refused to let anybody take it from her.

Her words were harsh, but not only was Elliot not scared, but he also found it

hilarious.

“What are you smiling at?” Avery asked when she saw his smile.

“You,” he mocked. “You’re self-righteous, arrogant, and you’re digging your own

grave.” Avery could force herself to accept the first two, but what did he mean by

her digging her own grave?

“Get back to your room! Just looking at you gives me a headache.”

Elliot’s face suddenly darkened, and his voice was low and deep.

“I didn’t do anything. You must have a headache because you’re sick,” Avery said indifferently. “Don’t you have a family doctor? Should I call him?”

“F*ck off!” Elliot growled through gritted teeth.

Avery returned to her room in a terrible mood.

She shut her laptop, walked over to the bed, and lay down.

She had fallen out of love with Cole a long time ago.

If it were not for Cassandra’s phone call, she would have never thought about

them nor would she have felt any of the emotions that she was now

experiencing.

The thought of Cole being a gambler and being in danger gave her a strange

and complicated feeling.

All of her memories with him were ruined, and she even felt a little disgusted.

It was as if she was in some weird TV show where she was never truly in touch

with reality, and she was living a lie.

In the midst of her jumbled thoughts, she fell asleep.

A car pulled up at the Foster mansion at 2 a.m. that night.

Mrs. Cooper was awakened by the bodyguard who was on night duty. She rushed into the living room to see Rosalie's furious face. "Get Avery Tate down

here!" Rosalie yelled before sitting down on the couch.

Mrs. Cooper immediately ran over to the guest bedroom.

A groggy Avery walked into the living room five minutes later.

The tense atmosphere in the room instantly woke her up.

"I always thought that you were an innocent little girl, but you have been lying to

me all this time!" Rosalie snapped as she trembled with rage. "I never knew you

dated Cole. Why didn't you tell me?! If I knew this from the beginning, I never

would have made you Elliot's wife! This whole thing is preposterous!"

“None of you asked me about it, nor did you care about my feelings. You just

treated me like a pawn. If you’re upset that the pawn you chose was a tainted

piece, then you only have your own self to blame,” Avery said nonchalantly.

Rosalie shot to her feet and wobbled over to Avery.

“Fine, say I was wrong! But what do you have to say about framing Cole tonight?!”

‘I framed him? Are you talking about how he got in trouble after gambling?’

Avery’s retort left Rosalie at a loss for words.

You know very well that nobody would lay a finger on him if he didn’t go looking

for trouble himself. Instead of educating him, you’ve come to put the blame on

me. This means that me being a part of the Foster family is a sin in and of itself.”

Avery’s eyes reddened as her emotions got the better of her.

Rosalie could no longer hold back and landed a hard slap on Avery’s face.

The sound of her palm coming in violent contact with Avery’s cheek echoed through the large living room.

Avery’s cheek burned as hatred rose in her eyes. “Yes, I framed Cole on

purpose. He betrayed me and I wanted revenge,” Avery said in a voice that was

much clearer and more stable than before. ‘Also, as long as I’m by Elliot’s side,

you can forget about having grandchildren.’

Rosalie raised her arm once again to give Avery another slap, but the energy

suddenly escaped from her body and she fell to the couch..

Avery did not reach out to help her, but Mrs. Cooper rushed over.

Elliot made his way over from the stairs immediately after.

He was in a gray silk robe, and his face was chillingly stern. Avery did not want

to see him at all. Not even for a second.

Chapter 65

Before Elliot reached the living room, Avery quickly ran back to her room.

Rosalie was having trouble breathing, and she felt like she was about to suffocate, but the sight of Elliot immediately calmed her down.

“Elliot... My son...” Rosalie weakly reached out her arm to Elliot, who hurried

over and held her. “Divorce Avery Tate... Go tomorrow... Get a divorce...”

Rosalie said with tears in her eyes. “I’m sorry... I’m sorry, my son... I was

blind... I found you such a dirty woman..."

Elliot lifted his hand to wipe the tears off of his mother's face, then said, "Don't

meddle in my affairs with Avery, Mom. You also don't need to bother with Cole."

"Cole got his finger chopped off... He must be in so much pain! He said you did

it, but I know that isn't true ... How could you do something so cruel to your own family? You're not that kind of person..."

"If you bring up this nonsense in front of me again, I'll get the driver to send you

home right now," Elliot said with a frightening expression on his face. "I won't

divorce Avery. Unless I decide to do so myself, no one can make me."

Rosalie dejectedly took in a deep breath, then said, "Did you fall in love with

her? For her... You're willing to turn your back on your brother's whole family..."

Elliot let go of his mother, shifted his gaze to the old mansion's driver, and said,

"Take my mother home."

After that, he turned and made his way upstairs.

Rosalie watched her son's back and could not hold back her tears.

How could he be so heartless?!

It was all Avery Tate's fault!

Elliot never used to be like this!

Avery's appearance had destroyed the relationship between uncle and nephew,

which was what led to this whole fiasco.

Avery sat in bed with her back against the headboard and her head slightly tilted

back.

Her cheek stung, and her heart hurt.

The bruise on her face would go away after a few days, but the pain in her heart

might never disappear.

Even if she thought she was over it, if something triggered her one day, traces

of that night would still resurface.

At 8 a.m. the next morning, Elliot sat at the dining table for breakfast.

He suddenly turned to Mrs. Cooper and said, "Call Avery down."

Mrs. Cooper made her way over to the guest bedroom but frantically returned

moments later.

"Madam Avery isn't in her room. She might have gone out. Let me ask the front

gate,” Mrs. Cooper reported to Elliot, then walked toward the front yard. She

returned shortly after and said, “Madam Avery left around six this morning.

Should I give her a call?”

Mrs. Cooper was a little worried about Avery.

Rosalie’s slap was not a light one.

Avery might look soft and gentle, but she was a proud woman.

Mrs. Cooper dialed her number but was met by nothing but the cold beeping

dial tone.

“Her phone’s turned off,” Mrs. Cooper said in a low voice.

Avery left at 6 a.m., and she had turned off her phone.

She would not be upset enough to do anything stupid, right?

A slap was not reason enough to seek death, but some people might lose control of their actions when they were triggered.

Elliot’s expression was stone-cold as he put down his coffee cup and left the

dining room without a word.

He stopped in the living room, pulled out his phone, and called his assistant.

“Chad, look up Avery Tate’s mother’s phone number for me.”

“Yes, Sir. I’ll get that for you right away,” answered Chad. Once he got Laura

Jensen’s number, he immediately dialed it. “Sorry, the number you are trying to

call is not reachable. Please try again later.”

What was going on? Both Avery and her mother had their phones turned off?!

Chapter 66

Avery was in the middle of getting an ultrasound at an unknown county hospital.

“The babies are developing nicely... Come back for an anomaly scan when you

reach the five-month mark, ” said the doctor.

“Thank you, Doctor,” Avery said as she let out a sigh of relief.

“Don’t mention it. I was really close to your mother back in school,” the doctor

said as she passed a copy of her ultrasound scan to Avery. “She told me that

the father doesn’t want kids, so you came all the way out here for your checkup... Avery, raising two kids by yourself isn’t going to be easy!”

Avery took the copy of the scan, smiled, and said, “It’s fine. I can do it!”

“As long as you’re prepared.”

“I’ll get out of your hair now. I’ll call you again before we come by next time,”

Avery said, then left the examination room.

Laura saw her walk out, then immediately walked up to her and asked, “How

are the babies? Is everything alright?”

“Everything’s normal. Are you tired, Mom? I’m exhausted!” Avery said as she

yawned.

She had not slept the night before.

After leaving the Foster mansion at six that morning, she had met up with Laura

and taken a three-hour, bumpy bus ride out here.

She almost fell asleep on the bus a few times, but she held on.

Now that the checkup turned out fine, a weight was lifted off of her shoulders,

and she wanted nothing but to have a good sleep.

“Should we just get a room at a motel and rest a bit?”

Avery’s tired face made Laura’s heartache.

Avery shook her head and said, “It’s going to take us another three hours to get

back! We should just leave now.”

“Let’s get something to eat first. You haven’t eaten anything all day. Aren’t you

hungry?” Laura said, then held Avery’s hand and led her out of the building.

“I guess I’m pretty hungry,” Avery said as she caressed her lower belly. “It feels

a little different from before. I’m not showing yet, but it feels hard here.”

She took her mother’s hand and rested it on her belly.

“This is nothing compared to how it will feel when you start to show and reach

the late stages of your pregnancy...” Laura said, then sighed. “Time sure flies

by. They’re already four months old.”

“Right? It won’t be long before they’ll be born,” Avery said. Excitement and worry

flashed through her eyes as she said those words.

“Your divorce with Elliot... How is that going?” Laura asked.

Avery shook her head and said, “He’s stubborn as hell. The more I bring up the

divorce, the more he won’t do it. So, I’ve decided never to bring it up again.”

“Now that I think about it, I don’t think I’ve ever officially met him!” Laura sighed.

“What’s there to meet? He’s cold to everyone. Meeting him would just annoy you,” Avery said softly.

Laura disagreed and said, "He's young and rich, so it's only natural for him to be

spirited. He's not the same as us average folk, so you can't look at him from that

point of view."

"Why do you think we're here right now, Mom? Why are you on his side?" Avery

pouted.

Laura grinned awkwardly, then said, "Let's go eat. We'll leave after that."

On the way back to the city, Avery fell asleep with her head on Laura's thighs.

While Laura was gently stroking her daughter's hair, her fingers accidentally

touched her left cheek.

Avery took in a sharp breath and mumbled in her sleep, "Ouch... That hurts..."

Laura shifted her gaze to her cheek.

She would not have noticed anything if she did not look closely, but Avery had

put on a thick layer of foundation

"What happened to your face, Avery?" Laura cried out, waking Avery up.

Avery opened her eyes and said, "What is it, Mom?"

Lauren touched her cheek, and Avery flinched in pain.

“What happened to your face? Who hit you? Was it Elliot?”

Laura’s heart tightened.

“No... I fought with his mom last night... Why didn’t I think of getting his mom to

make him divorce me? | guess that did not work as well,” Avery said

nonchalantly.

“You stupid girl! Don’t come up with something this ridiculous just to get a

divorce!” Laura sighed, then added, “Why didn’t you go get some medicine

when we got to the hospital this morning?”

Chapter 67

“I’m pregnant, so I can’t just simply take medication,” Avery said. “It’ll be fine

after a few days. I just need to cover it up with makeup for now.”

“You... Get some more sleep!”

Laura patted her legs, urging Avery to lie down.

Avery shook her head and said, “I’m not tired anymore. I’ll just look through my

phone.”

When she turned on her phone, she noticed the missed call from Mrs. Cooper.

She thought of calling back, but the crowded bus was noisy. After some

consideration, she decided to talk to her when she got home.

Suddenly, the day's headline popped up on one of the news apps on her phone.

It read, 'Cole Foster Carried Out of Casino in the Dead of the Night! Suspected of Owing a Loan Shark Money!'

Avery took a deep breath and clicked on the headline.

She saw the photos of the night before.

There was one of Cole being carried out of the casino, and one of him being

taken to the hospital.

The familiar face next to him belonged to none other than Cassandra.

Avery had not seen her sister in a long time, but she noticed that she was dressed even more promiscuously than before.

If Cole had not gotten in trouble with the loan sharks, she probably would have

spent the night with him at some fancy hotel!

Avery closed the news app and checked her messages.

She noticed a text from Tammy that read: (Avery! I almost slept with Jun Hertz

last night! Sh*t! We were halfway there when my period came out of nowhere!

Avery was extremely shocked.

Avery: (Aren't you moving too fast?!)

Tammy: (We had a little bit too much to drink last night... Ugh! You should've

seen his expression when I started bleeding... He was disappointed, but he still

went out and got me a tampon.]

Avery: (Don't they have those in the hotel room?!)

Tammy: [...We spent the night at his apartment. I might have agreed to date him

to find out what he's hiding, but I still have to make sure he knows what he's

doing in bed!

Avery: [I see.]

Tammy: [Hehe. How's your husband in bed?]

Avery's cheeks flushed, and she changed the subject.

Avery: (My phone's dying. I'm going to charge it now! Tammy: [I bet you already

slept with him! Otherwise, you would just say you don't know! Hahahaha!

Avery was so embarrassed that she shoved her phone back into her bag.

When the bus arrived at Avonsville three hours later, Avery first sent her mother

home.

Laura was holding a big bag of groceries in one hand and a bag of fresh fruits in

the other, so she passed the keys to Avery to open the front door.

When she opened the door, she saw someone was sitting on the couch!

Avery was so startled that she took a few steps back.

Laura was also in shock.

If she had not already seen photos of Elliot and knew what he looked like, she

would have already called the cops.

Seeing their terrified faces, the bodyguard walked over to the front door and

pushed Avery into the house.

He then took the bags of groceries from Laura and helped her take them into

the kitchen. Laura's lips moved slightly as she hesitated about whether or not

she should thank him.

"What are you doing here?" Avery said when she had composed herself. She

walked over to Elliot and demanded, "This is where my mother lives. What do

you think you're doing here?"

A shiver ran down her spine.

It was horrifying how easily Elliot had managed to look into her and her mother,

and he even found Laura's exact home address.

Her privacy meant nothing to him. Elliot noticed the fear in her eyes, then said,

"I'm here for you."

Chapter 68

A few words from Elliot were enough to make the defensive walls around Avery's heart crumble.

She had left the house at six in the morning and turned off her phone. He could

not reach her and came all the way here.

Was he worried about her?

"You must be Elliot," Laura said as she noticed the awkward air in the room.

"Avery was having a bad day, so I took her out to relieve some stress. She's fine

now. Let me get you something to drink!"

"Mom!"

"No, thank you."

Avery and Elliot spoke at the same time, making the atmosphere even strang

“He’s leaving now, so don’t mind him. You should sit down and get some rest,”

Avery said as she led her mom to the couch.

She was subtly kicking out her unwelcome guest.

Elliot took the hint and stood up.

“I’ll be going now. I’ll come by one day to visit,” he said.

Laura wanted to send him off, but Avery pulled her back and said, “I’m leaving

now, too. Stay at home and rest, Mom.”

She then got up and trailed behind Elliot.

Once they were out of the building, she turned to him and said, “Don’t ever come here again.”

Elliot’s expression turned cold. He clenched his jaw as if he had reached the

limit of his patience.

“I don’t need you to pretend to care about me,” Avery continued. “If you really

care about me at all, then divorce me.”

She then turned and walked away.

Elliot’s eyes shot icy daggers at her slender back.

They were physically close, but their hearts could not be further apart.

At the hospital, Cole was rushed into surgery after being sent to the hospital in

the middle of the night. If the dismembered finger was preserved well, there was

a high possibility of recovery if surgery was done within the next eight hours.

He might never regain full function of it, but at least he would not be crippled.

After the night's surgery, Cole did not regain consciousness until two in the afternoon the next day.

The terror in his eyes made him appear as if he had been robbed of his sanity.

"Cole! Don't be scared! You're at the hospital now. You're safe! Nobody can hurt

you now!" Olivia cried as she cooed at her son. "Your father has paid off the

money you owed."

Henry did not look happy. He had to cough up a huge sum of money to pay off

the loan sharks after all.

He always knew that his son was a good for nothing, but Cole had lost a ridiculous amount of money last night!

The tens of thousands that he had lost before were still within Henry's means,

but he had lost over eight million dollars this time.

Of course, Henry did not pay back the full sum. Since they had already cut off

Cole's finger, he only had to pay off half of the money.

Chapter 69

"If you ever gamble again, I'll cut off both of your arms myself!" Henry snapped

through gritted teeth.

"Why are you snapping at him? He just woke up! How could it be possible for

him to lose all of that money by himself? I'm sure it was that brat, Cassandra

Tate!" Olivia cried, then walked out of the room and called Cassandra over.

Cassandra walked into the room, took one look at Cole on the hospital bed, and

hung her head in guilt.

"Mom... Why are you blaming Cassandra? Someone deliberately set me up last

night, or I wouldn't have lost that much money!"

Cole's voice was weak, but he was more lucid now.

"It was Uncle Elliot... Nobody else could have done this! He found out that I used to date Avery Tate and hates me to death now!"

“I know it was your uncle! He doesn’t care about you or your father!” Olivia cried

hysterically. “There’s something wrong with him. He’s not normal. We shouldn’t

provoke him!”

Henry shoved his wife aside and yelled, “What are you saying in front of an

outsider?! Elliot and I don’t get along because of our huge age gap! If your son

had a backbone, Elliot wouldn’t be able to squash him like a bug! Take a look in

the mirror and figure it out for yourself! Just looking at the two of you is giving

me a headache!”

He then turned and stormed out of the room.

Olivia burst into tears.

Cole felt like his head was about to explode.

“Don’t cry, Mom! It’s all my fault. I’m a closet! Why did you save me? You should

have just let me die!”

“Elliot! Don’t be like that... You might not be as business-minded as your uncle,

but you’re way better than him in my eyes!” Cassandra said as she held Cole’s

arm. “Focus on recovering, for now, then we will come up with a way to take our

revenge on him! Once he’s dead, your father won’t compare you to him again!”

Cole suddenly calmed down.

Olivia’s wailing also came to a halt.

“Cole, you’ve seen Avery’s true colors now, right? She’s on your uncle’s side

now, so you should let her go completely! We should get rid of both of them!

Once they’re dead, your uncle’s fortune will be ours.”

Cassandra was revealing her ambitious character.

Olivia walked over and stared coldly at her, then said, “What do you bring to the

table? I heard your mother took a fortune from the Tate family. Why didn’t she

help out with the loan sharks last night?!”

Cassandra pouted and said, “It’s true that my mom is wealthy, but she’s opening

a new company outside o f the country right now. By the time the business

flourishes, our net worth might just surpass Elliot Foster’s! The market overseas is much more promising than it is here...”

“Don’t give me that bullsh*t! The way you two were gambling last night, you

would have gone through any amount of money!” Olivia snapped.

“We won’t do it again! Really! I swear!” Cassandra said, raising her hands in

defeat as her eyes filled with tears. “We were just curious and decided to try it

out. It won’t happen again!”

“Cole is our family’s last hope because Elliot won’t have children,” said Olivia.

“Why is that? Is there something wrong with him?” Cassandra asked curiously.

“I’m not telling you anything! You’re not even my daughter-in-law yet,” Olivia

said coldly. “I’ll only forgive you if you’re able to help Cole from now on.”

“I’ll do whatever it takes,” Cassandra said confidently. “Just you wait. I’ll show

you what I’m made of.”

That evening, Chelsea was sitting at a high-end restaurant with a glass of red

wine in her hand.

She had no appetite, and her brows furrowed as she said, “Have you lost your

mind, Charlie? Are you trying to break my heart by handing over that much

money to Avery Tate? If you have too much money, then how about giving it all

to me?”

Charlie shook his head and said, “I can give you however much you want,

Chelsea, but you’ve misunderstood me. Does money have anything to do with

how Elliot Foster hurt you? He messed with your feelings, so I’m just giving him

a taste of his own poison.”

“Ha... You want to try your luck with Avery Tate? Do you really think Elliot would

let you get away with that? He loves her.”

The more Chelsea thought about it, the more insane the whole thing sounded.

“Don’t get yourself mixed up in all of this, Charlie. It’ll be hard on me if you become enemies with Elliot.”

“I never got along with him anyway,” Charlie said nonchalantly. “I decided to

invest in Tate Industries because they’re not as bad as people think. Once I get

my hands on it, I can turn the whole company around.”

Chelsea glared at her brother and said, “Avery Tate is my arch-nemesis. Are you

trying to piss me off by making money for her?”

“Look on the bright side. Don’t you think she might just fall in love with me if I

help her like this?”

“What if she doesn’t? Don’t get me wrong. You’re an outstanding man, but I still

think Elliot is more attractive,” Chelsea said as admiration washed across her

face. “His assertiveness, his indifference, his self-control-.”

“Do you know how his father died?” Charlie scoffed. He swirled the wine in his

glass, then said, “Elliot killed him.”

Chapter 70

The admiration on Chelsea’s face instantly vanished into thin air.

“I can’t be one hundred percent sure about this, but I’m at least eighty to ninety

percent sure of it,” Charlie continued. “I never told you because I was on decent

terms with him before. Besides, I figured that his merits could make me overlook

this matter.”

Chelsea felt a chill run through her entire body. It felt like an eternity before her

trembling hand managed to bring her glass of wine to her lips.

“He might be impressive, but he has a huge disadvantage. You shouldn’t worship someone like him. If you were to marry him, I’d be worried for your safety,” Charlie said indifferently as he cut into his steak.

“I’m sure he had a reason for doing it... I don’t believe that he’s a bad guy...”

Chelsea mumbled after a moment’s silence. “I would know if he was a lost cause. I spent all these years by his side, so I know him like the back of my hand.”

Charlie chuckled at his sister’s gullibility.

“There was a serial killer who was finally caught a while ago. He managed to

get away with his crimes for over ten years. The whole time, he was working

hard at a normal job, and everyone around him said that he was honest and

kind...”

“Watch your mouth, Charlie Tierney!” Chelsea snapped. “I have my own opinions. Mind your own business!

“I knew you couldn’t handle me putting him down, which is exactly why I didn’t

say a word all these years,” Charlie said with an innocent expression, then

shrugged and said, “Keep holding on, then! When you decide to give up one

day, our family will always welcome you back with open arms.”

“I don’t need that! I have my own properties.”

“It looks like Elliot Foster pays you well,” Charlie teased.

Charlie was the Tierney heir, so Chelsea had never asked for a penny from the

family after she left and began to fend for herself.

“Everything aside, he’s an amazing boss. Even if he will never belong to me, I’m

still willing to stay by his side,” Chelsea said, then raised her glass and added,

“Good luck going after Avery Tate. I know you’ve never failed in pursuing a woman. I hope it’ll be the same this time!”

“I’m confident it will be,” Charlie said smugly as they clinked glasses.

A week later, Ben walked into Elliot’s office at Sterling Group with the latest piece of first-hand gossip about Trust Capital to share with him.

“Charlie Tierney is interested in investing in Tate Industries, right? Rumor has it

that Avery Tate hasn’t given him a solid answer yet,” Ben said with the widest

grin on his face. “I also heard that he’s been asking Avery out at every

opportunity... He invited her out for dinner, asked her out for a hike, and even to

an art gallery... It looks like he's pulling out all the stops, but it's too bad that Avery's been indifferent and ignoring all of his advances..."

"Mr. Tierney's finally met his match!" Chad chimed in. "He's an expert

Casanova. Every one of his girlfriends has been more outstanding than the last,

and they were all crazy about him. Even after he broke up with him, he still

managed to stay on friendly terms with all of them. I didn't expect Miss Tate not

to fall for his charms."

Elliot's face was stiffened with rage. He did not find the whole thing funny at all.

The fact that Charlie Tierney was asking his wife out in the name of "work" was

vile, disrespectful and a blatant act of shamelessness.

"She hurt her face and hasn't left the house in a week," Elliot said curtly.

Ben and Chad were taken aback.

"How did she get hurt?"

After a moment's hesitation, Elliot said quietly, "My mother hit her."

"What the hell? Was it because of that whole thing with your nephew?"

"Yes," Elliot said as he shifted his gaze away from his laptop screen. He picked

up his cup of coffee, took a sip and said bitterly, "She hasn't spoken a word to

me all week."

"Well, did you try to make her feel better after your mother hit her?" Ben asked.

Elliot shook his head.

"Did you get her a gift or something to cheer her up?" Chad queried.

Elliot continued to shake his head.

Both Ben and Chad took deep breaths.

Any idiot would be able to figure out why Avery had ignored Elliot for a week!

"She wants a divorce. If I asked her what she wanted, she would say she wanted a divorce agreement;" Elliot said dejectedly. "If I tried to cheer her up,

she would say that I was faking it and that I should divorce her if I truly cared

about her."

He was afraid of making a move or saying a word because all Avery wanted

from him was a divorce.

Ben and Chad suddenly felt sympathetic towards him.

Elliot was far better than Charlier Tierney in every aspect, but why was his love

life such a mess?

At the end of the day, one could blame it on his lack of experience. After all, most things become easier to handle the second and third time around.

Chapter 71

The first thing they had to do was make it past the first obstacle. Only then would the journey get smoother.

“In that case, don’t ask her about it and just get her something,” Ben suggested.

“You should get her some jewelry. All women love jewelry.”

“She doesn’t. I’ve never seen her wear any,” Elliot said.

“How about beauty products? All women use that stuff, right?” Chad proposed.

“She doesn’t use any. When I went into her room, I didn’t find anything but a

cleanser.” He could not just give her a measly face cleanser as a gift, could he?

Ben did not expect Avery to be so different from all the other women he had

met.

What was even more unexpected was the fact that the great president of Sterling Group, Elliot Foster, actually snuck into a girl’s room to observe things

like this!

“Buy her that cleanser, then!” Ben said.

“It was covered in dust. It didn’t look like she uses it much,” Elliot responded.

Ben and Chad were at a loss for words.

– “Clothes, Shoes, bags! She obviously wears clothes and shoes. She must use

bags, right?” Ben continued to throw out ideas. “I bet she’s devastated after your mother hit her. She won’t talk to you until you take some action.”

“Actually, I think Miss Tate is different from most women,” Chad said. “She’s still

in college, so she probably isn’t very materialistic. Gifts might not do much for

her.”

“You have a point,” Ben said as a thought popped into his head. “Gifts might

help, but what’s more crucial here is the man being proactive with his body.”

“Meaning?” Elliot asked.

“Giving hugs and kisses?” Chad suggested.

“Exactly!” Ben exclaimed.

Elliot’s face instantly turned glum.

Seeing his change in expression, Ben offered up his assistance, “We can help

you if you don't feel like doing it!"

"You want to give her hugs and kisses?!" Elliot roared.

Ben choked and clarified, "I mean we can help get her gifts for you! The rest is

up to you." "Forget it," Elliot said coldly. He did not want to depend on others to

help him in his love life. "It's not like she's the only one for me," he added.

"Why did you sneak into her room to check out her dusty face cleanser, then?"

Ben teased. "Stop it, Ben. Give the boss some face," Chad said.

"Get out, both of you!" Elliot snapped.

Chad grabbed Ben and yanked him towards the door.

"Chad," Elliot said as they were walking away, "Get me an appointment with

Charlie Tierney."

"Yes, Sir. When would you like to meet him?"

"Tonight."

"Okay."

That evening, Avery decided to take a walk outside after dinner.

She had been cooped up indoors for a week and was feeling restless.

The bruise on her cheek had worsened after the day she covered it in makeup

for her checkup.

She also was not using any medication, so it was taking a while for the bruise to

heal.

Even now, even though it was not as bad as before, you could still notice traces

of a purplish bruise if you looked closely.

Avery put on a face mask and walked out of the neighborhood.

She had barely taken a few steps before a motorcycle rode past her. It had already sped away before she realized that the phone in her hand had vanished!

Chapter 72

Avery froze in her tracks.

When she realized that her phone had just been snatched away, she began to

run in the direction that the thief had sped off.

However, she stopped running when she remembered that she was pregnant

and made her way back toward the house.

Mrs. Cooper was on the phone with Elliot about an hour later.

“Master Elliot, Madam Avery’s phone was stolen when she was out on a walk

earlier. I took her to the station to file a report, but we were told that it was nearly

impossible to get the phone back. Madam Avery’s eyes were so red when we

got home. She said that there was a lot of important information on her phone.

She’s crying by herself in her room right now.”

She could not allow things to remain as they are, and she thought that if Elliot

knew about the matter, he might be able to use his connections to retrieve

Elliot’s phone.

In truth, she had never confirmed if Avery was actually crying in her room, but

she said it on purpose in hopes that Elliot might feel bad and help her.

Elliot had an appointment with Charlier Tierney that night.

He was already at the restaurant where they were supposed to meet in, and

Charlie was expected to arrive at any moment.

After receiving Mrs. Cooper’s call, he came to a decision after less than a minute’s consideration.

When Charlie arrived at the restaurant and saw nobody but Chad, he raised his

brows and asked, "Where's your boss?"

"I'm sorry, Mr. Tierney, but Mr. Foster just left. Something happened at home, so

he asked me to wait for you here and explain things to you," Chad explained

apologetically.

"Isn't that too much of a coincidence?" Charlie scoffed. "Could it be that he decided not to meet with me and came up with some lame excuse?"

"Even if Mr. Foster didn't want to see you, he wouldn't escape at the last minute," Chad said. "He's not afraid of anyone."

Charlie took a seat, then stared calmly at Chad and said, "From what I recall, he

doesn't have the best relationship with his family. Who exactly is in trouble for

him to ditch me like this?"

"His wife," answered Chad. Charlie did not have anything to say to that.

"I'm guessing Mr. Foster asked to meet you to discuss your dealings with Miss

Avery Tate. I may be speaking out of turn, but I have to inform you that Mr.

Foster is very fond of Miss Avery. You would be better off keeping your distance

from her.”

After considering it for a moment, Charlie responded, “Have you ever thought of

jumping ship, Chad? can offer a significant pay raise.”

Chad was flustered.

“Thank you for the kind offer, Mr. Tierney, but I have no intention of leaving Sterling Group anytime soon. As long as Mr. Foster doesn’t fire me, I won’t leave his side.”

“Why’s that?” Charlie asked, puzzled.

“You can ask Chelsea her reason for not leaving the company.”

“She won’t leave because she’s in love with Elliot Foster. Don’t tell me you’re in

love with him too?!” Charlie chuckled.

“I like him, but out of respect,” Chad answered honestly. “Everyone always talks

about his temper, but there are many facets to a human being. Someone who

never smiles isn’t necessarily a bad person, and someone who is always friendly isn’t necessarily pure of heart.”

“Are you talking about me?” Charlie asked. “Of course not,” Chad replied.

“There is no hidden meaning. You’re a formidable man, but I would never betray

Mr. Foster.”

Chad knew very well that Charlie wanted to poach him so he could use him against Elliot.

As his trusty right-hand man, nobody would know Elliot as well as Chad did.

“If I decide to turn my back on Mr. Foster today, I could very well do the same

thing to you in the future. I’m sure you won’t be able to trust someone like that,”

Chad said.

When Elliot arrived at the police station, the whole station fell into an anxious

frenzy.

The captain rushed over when he received the call.

“Your phone was stolen? That thief must be out of his mind! I’ll get my men on it

right away! You have my word that I will get your phone back within the next

twenty-four hours!” said the captain as he placed his hand on his chest and promised Elliot.

“It’s not my phone that was stolen,” Elliot said.

“Oh! You scared me! I thought it was yours,”

“It was my wife’s,” Elliot said, then took a sip of water and asked, “Can you get it back in twenty-four hours?”

The captain was taken aback, then said, “Yes! Absolutely! We have surveillance

cameras everywhere now, so we will definitely get it back! We’ll start a fullfledged investigation right now!”

Elliot nodded and said, “I appreciate it.”

“Don’t mention it! We’re just doing our jobs!” The captain flipped through the

report, then asked, “Is your wife’s name Avery Tate?”

Chapter 73

“That’s her,” answered Elliot.

“Got it! I’ll remember her name!” responded the captain.

Back at the Foster mansion, Avery was sitting at her desk and using her laptop

to sign into her social media accounts so she could post a status update about

her stolen phone.

She continued to sit at the desk in a daze after that.

Maybe it was a good thing if the thief wiped out everything in her phone and

sold it off.

What she dreaded was a stranger invading her privacy and going through her

phone.

She placed her hand on her spinning head and sighed heavily.

If she knew this was going to happen, she would never have left the neighborhood.

She could have just taken her walk in the neighborhood itself!

Avery got up from her desk and went into the bathroom.

After her shower, she climbed into bed and lay down.

She had to get a new phone and number the next day.

She tossed and turned in bed, unable to fall asleep.

The sound of frantic footsteps came from the hallway outside, followed by a knock on her door.

“Are you awake, Madam?” Mrs. Cooper called. “Master Elliot just called to say

that he got your phone back. You just need to go sign some release documents

at the station. If you don’t want to go yourself, he can do it for you.”

Avery leaped out of bed and opened the door.

“They found my phone?”

“Yes! Master Elliot made sure they did,” Mrs. Cooper said, making sure to

emphasize the key point. "I was the one who called him and told him about the

whole thing. You're not mad, are you?"

Avery shook her head.

She was ecstatic that her phone had been found, how could she possibly be

angry?

She arrived at the police station with Mrs. Cooper half an hour later.

When Avery noticed that Elliot was holding her phone in his hand, she broke

into a cold sweat.

"Give that to me!" she snapped, then rushed forward and tried to snatch her phone out of his hand.

Elliot raised his arm over his head before she could grab it.

"Are you that afraid of me looking through your phone?" he mocked.

"Did you?" Avery asked as her eyes reddened. "Who gave you permission? Do

you have no regard for other people's privacy at all?! I'm not your toy! You always do this! You never respect me!"

Everyone around them watched their altercation in stunned silence.

Elliot had stayed at the station the whole time to pressure them into getting the

phone back.

Now that the phone was found in record timing, not only was Avery not grateful,

but she was snapping at

him.

This was the mighty Elliot Foster that put fear in the eyes of all those around

him!

Where did Avery find the courage to raise her voice at him?

The thief was watching them fight, and could not help but interject, "It's just a

bunch of photos of a belly in there!"

His words turned Avery's eyes red with rage and made her body tremble.

It was as if she was stripped naked for all to see.

When she entered her second trimester, she would take a photo of her belly

after every shower to check the progress of her baby bump.

Elliot did not check her phone, so hearing the thief's words made him glance at

Avery with a bewildered look on his face.

Chapter 74

Holding back tears, Avery turned in anger and stormed out of the station.
She

did not sign the release paper, nor did she take her phone back from Elliot.
Elliot

signed the papers and left the station. On the car ride home, he passed her
phone to her and said in a low voice, "I didn't go through it."

Avery took her phone and her breathing was heavy as she said, "But you
already know what's inside."

"Are they important? Those photos..."

Avery gritted her teeth and warned herself not to lose her temper with Elliot.
He

was the one who had helped get her phone back after all. Her hand
clenched

around her phone as she asked, "If I told you that the baby you had forced
me

to abort wasn't Cole's but yours... Would you feel guilty at all?"

Elliot turned his head and glanced at her.

Avery's expression was serious, and it did not seem like she was kidding.

He gulped and responded in a hoarse voice, "From the IVF treatments?"
"Yes,"

Avery answered. She met his gaze and said, "You killed your own child
with

your own hands. Do you feel any guilt?"

She hoped to see even the slightest hint of remorse on his face to make herself

feel better.

She prayed that he was a man of flesh and blood and not a cold-blooded money-making machine.

The expression on Elliot's face puzzled her. He knew that he would be breaking

her heart, but he still replied indifferently, "I don't. It was never meant to be born

in the first place."

Avery chuckled coldly and asked, "Would you be so calm if your own parents

said that about you?" "I would thank them if they never gave birth to me," he

answered. "Not everyone wishes to be born into this world, Avery."

Avery raised her brows.

Did he not wish to be born?

How come?

Elliot's mother loved him unconditionally, he had a successful career, and there

were plenty of people around him who treated him like he was the center of their

universe...

Why was he so pessimistic?

What exactly did he have to go through?

“Are you depressed?” Avery asked as she could not help but analyze his words

from a medical perspective. “There are treatments for depression. If you’re sick,

you should go see a doctor as soon as possible.”

The expression on Elliot’s face relaxed slightly.

“If being sick could make you dwell on me, then go ahead and treat me like a

sick person!”

It was close to midnight when they arrived at the mansion.

Once Avery was in her room, she was so tired that she did not have the energy

to think about anything.

She got into bed and fell asleep soon after.

That night, she had a dream.

She dreamt of the reason behind Elliot’s pessimism.

In her dream, she saw a young Elliot and his father.

His father was an impossibly strict man that had no patience for his playful son.

Young Elliot had to endure the wrath of his father's ruthless belt until he bled...

His howling cries were heartbreaking.

The bloody images in her nightmare made her wake up in horror.

Outside the window, dawn had broken, and the sky was getting brighter.

Avery got up on her arms and began to mumble to herself, trying to make

herself feel better, "There's no way his father would hit him like that. Even if he

did, his mother would stop it... Dreams are almost always the opposite of reality.

There's no way he was abused."

However, she was strangely certain that Elliot must have gone through

something dark to hate the world as much as he did.

Not only did he hate the world, but he also did not want to bring the next

generation into it.

Nobody was born to be bad.

Her loathing for him suddenly lessened slightly.

He was not at fault, and neither was she. Fate was the only one to blame for

entangling their lives together.

Chapter 75

At breakfast the next morning, Avery and Elliot sat at the dining table in silence.

She was having eggs and toast, while he was eating cereal. "Thanks for getting

my phone back last night," Avery said, shattering the silence between them. "I'm

sorry about my mother," Elliot said, finally expressing the apology that had been

bothering him. Avery's cheeks flushed as she said, "You weren't the one who hit

me. Why are you apologizing?"

"She shouldn't have slapped your face," Elliot said in a stiff voice. "If anyone

touched my face, I would,"

Before he could finish his sentence, Avery lifted her hand and gently caressed

his cheek.

His skin was surprisingly smooth and felt good against her fingers. Elliot's eyes were smoldering as his Adam's apple rolled in his throat, while his hand

trembled slightly around his glass of milk.

"Okay, we're even," Avery said as she withdrew her hand and lowered her head

to have a sip of her tea. Her heart was thumping wildly in her chest, and the skin

on the fingers that touched his cheek felt like they were on fire.

She hurriedly finished her breakfast and returned to her room.

The bruise on her face was lighter than the day before, and it did not hurt as

much.

Avery put on a light layer of makeup to cover up the bruise.

She could no longer stay cooped up in the house.

The office had called her multiple times throughout the week, and Trust Capital

was sending inquiries every other day.

She emerged from the room after she got dressed. Elliot had already left.

“Are you going to the office, Madam? Let me get the driver,” Mrs. Cooper said

then went off to call for the driver.

Avery was waiting at the front door when her phone rang.

“Do you have time to spare today, Miss Tate?” Ben’s voice came through the

phone speaker. “I have a favor to ask.”

“What is it?” Avery asked sounding puzzled. “Are you sure I could help?”

“I’m sure,” Ben answered assuredly. “Are you at home? I’ll come pick you up.

We can talk more when we meet.”

“Okay,” Avery responded hesitantly. Ben arrived at the gates of the mansion half

an hour later.

Apart from the color, which was white instead of black, he had the exact same

car model as Elliot.

“Aren’t you going to the office today, Mr. Schaffer?” Avery asked as she hopped

into the passenger seat and fastened her seat belt.

“I don’t need to clock in at the office,” Ben grinned. “We need your help picking

out a present.”

“What do you mean by “we”? Who else are we talking about?”

“The other managers at the office. Elliot’s birthday is coming up. We need to get

him something, but we’re not sure what to buy. That’s where you come in.”

“When’s his birthday?” Avery asked bashfully.

“Do you not care about your husband at all?” Ben chuckled as he felt some pity

for Elliot.

Chelsea worshiped him like a god while Avery treated him like garbage.

Even so, he willingly chose to be garbage.

Avery's cheeks reddened with embarrassment. She simply came up with an

excuse and said, "I'm pretty busy."

"Of course, you are. Your company's going through a rough patch, and you're

working on your thesis. I'm sure you're even busier than Elliot," Ben said.

"You're making fun of me," Avery said as she noticed the teasing tone in his

voice, but she was not angered by it. "I don't know what he likes. I'm afraid I

won't be of much help."

"Of course, you can help," Ben said as he drove the car onto the freeway. "Let's

head to the mall." It was not long before the car came to a halt in front of the

city's largest shopping mall.

There was not much of a crowd on a weekday morning.

Avery and Ben walked into the department store and went straight to the jewelry

section on the first floor.

Avery raised her brows in confusion and asked, "Does he like jewelry? I've never seen him wear any..."

Was jewelry not a more suitable gift for women?

Ben had no choice but to be honest with her.

“Elliot has never accepted any gifts from us,” he said. “But now that he has you,

you can accept a gift from us on his behalf.”

Chapter 76

If Ben had mentioned this when he arrived at the house, Avery never would have gotten into his car.

“Mr. Schaffer, I know that all of you want to get on Elliot’s good side-“Avery began to say.

“What do you mean? Haven’t you ever gotten presents for your friends?”
Ben

interjected with a smile. “He always gets us something for our birthdays.”

“So, you don’t get him a gift just because he told you not to? That just shows

that you don’t see him as a friend at all, but as a boss,” Avery said. “I don’t think

you should drag me into this. If I accept your gift on his behalf, it would be the

same as me accepting a gift from him. If that’s the case, I won’t be able to take

pleasure in reprimanding him when he makes me angry in the future.”

Ben was bewildered.

Take pleasure in reprimanding him? How exactly does Avery treat Elliot every

day?

Ben began to suspect that his boss had a masochistic side to him.

“You should think of something else! I’m leaving,” Avery said, then turned and

began to walk away.

Ben immediately reached out and grabbed her arm.

“Miss Tate, Elliot’s birthday this year is different from the ones before,” he said.

He had already prepared the perfect script, and his professional acting instantly

silenced Avery.

“It was after his last birthday that he had gotten into that accident and that

rendered him a vegetable. At the time, the doctors said that he didn’t have much

longer to live... None of us expected him to pull through, but he woke up in the

end. It’s a good thing he did, too. Otherwise, he wouldn’t be able to celebrate

his birthday this year...”

Avery’s heart turned as soft as cotton.

She put herself in his shoes and thought about how painful it would have been if

she was the one who was in a coma after getting into a car crash.

All Ben wanted was to celebrate Elliot's birthday and get him a gift to cheer him

up. Was that so wrong?

"Don't worry, Miss Tate. We won't give you anything too expensive. I hope you

will be able to accept it with ease," added Ben.

Avery gestured at the jewelry counter and said, "Everything here is too

expensive. Let's go somewhere

else."

She finally gave in!

"Do you need some beauty products, Miss Tate? I see you've got makeup on.

Should we get some new makeup products? You'll need some makeup remover

to go along with that, right?"

Ben was in full swing.

"You have slender wrists, Miss Tate. I'm sure a bracelet would look good on you!

Let's get one! It's pretty cheap!

“What do you think of these brand’s bags, Miss Tate? Let’s get something classy! A classic style would go with everything and you can it’s big enough to carry a bunch of stuff! It’s both stylish and practical!

“Miss Tate... Your shoes are looking worn out. Let’s get you a new pair! I know a store that sells flats that last forever. I’ll take you there!”

Avery saw a whole new side to Ben.

It was like he had never-ending spirit and energy.

He also seemed to have a vast knowledge of women’s products.

He was able to easily list out everything from the best tampons to the stores

with the most comfortable lingerie.

He truly was womankind’s best friend.

Avery would have been less cautious with him if it were not for the fact that he

was Elliot’s CFO.

After spending the whole morning shopping, her entire body began to ache.

She spotted a cafe and immediately went in and took a seat. She refused to

walk into another store.

“What would you like to eat, Miss Tate? Go ahead and order whatever you want,” Ben said as he passed a menu to her.

All Avery could feel was fatigue, so she was not very hungry.

“Don’t call me out for things like this again, Mr. Schaffer. I’m only helping you out

this once.”

There were about twenty to thirty gifts in total.

Avery felt restless and uneasy.

She should not have given in so easily.

However, when she thought of Elliot now, his face was less loathsome to her

than before.

Her head began to ache.

Ben took a sip of water, then said casually, “Sure thing. Thanks for your help

today! You haven’t gotten back to Charlie Tierney with an answer, have you?”

“Not yet,” Avery responded. “He sent me an email last night with a revised proposal. I haven’t gotten a chance to look at it.” “He’s really pulling out all the

stops for a chance to work with you!” Ben said, then

Chapter 77

Avery was distracted until a thought suddenly popped into her head.

“Did Elliot have anything to do with what happened to Cole Foster?” she asked.

Ben was dumbfounded.

“Why do you think he did? Didn’t Cole Foster get into trouble himself with his

gambling? What does that have to do with Elliot?”

Avery took a sip of water, then said, “He said he was the one who planned it. He

even told me to get down on my knees and beg.”

Ben was at a loss for words.

He picked up his own glass of water and took a sip, then said, “What are you

two doing? What couple is always getting into fights like the two of you... It turns

out you both do it on purpose. Do you both find joy in fighting with each other?!”

Naturally, Avery refused to admit it.

“I don’t have such a weird hobby. He’s the one who’s always provoking me.”

“Exactly! I’m sure he feels the same!”

“Which is exactly why we don’t get along,” Avery said, taking another sip of

water. "Disagreements are normal in a relationship. Some people even fall deeper in love the more they fight."

"Most couples break up the more they fight," Avery said. "Don't you think Chelsea Tierney is a better match for him? Nothing's ever gone wrong in the ten

years they've known each other..."

"Nothing's gone wrong because there was nothing there. Elliot feels nothing for

Chelsea."

"I see... I almost forgot..."

The one he loved was the woman who looked like a princess.

After lunch, Avery took a cab to Tate Industries.

Ben sent the day's winnings back to the Foster mansion, then drove to Sterling

Group.

Of course, he did not forget to flaunt his victory in front of Elliot.

"I bought her thirty-one gifts this morning," Ben said. "She was very happy."

Elliot looked up to glance at Ben and said, "Did you force her into it?"

Ben cocked an eyebrow and said, "Could you tell?"

Elliot raised his brows and silently watched his performance.

“When I asked her to pick out a bracelet, she stared at a specific necklace for

more than three seconds. I went back to get it after she left.”

Ben pulled out a jewelry box and opened it, revealing a diamond necklace.

The diamonds were small, so the necklace was not too expensive.

“Give it to her when you get home tonight,” Ben said as he passed the box to

Elliot.

Elliot fiddled with the box with his fingers. His sharp eyes were fixed on Ben as

he asked, “How did you

get her to accept the gift?” “I told her that your first birthday after the accident was coming up-”

Elliot frowned, then snapped, “There’s still a long way until my birthday!”

“I was just helping you cheer her up,” Ben said. “She didn’t look that happy on

the surface, but I’m sure she was happy on the inside.”

“You’re no help at all,” Elliot said in a low voice.

Ben stayed silent.

“Give me the receipts,” Elliot said.

“It’s fine! Take it as my birthday gift to you,” Ben replied.

“Give me the receipts!” Elliot roared.

Avery returned home in the evening. "I've sent all the gifts to your room, Madam," said Mrs. Cooper. Avery's cheeks turned pink as she responded,

"Thanks... Is Elliot home yet?"

"He got back around four in the afternoon."

Avery's heart suddenly began to race. "I'll come down after he's had dinner..."

"I'm going to my room."

Once she was in her room, Avery began to take out the gifts from their bags.

She suddenly noticed a red, square-shaped box.

"I don't think we bought this today," she mumbled to herself, then opened the

box.

The necklace in the box was the one that she had noticed and found to be quite

lovely at the jewelry store earlier.

Chapter 78

Avery was certain that they did not buy this necklace that morning.

How was it now right in front of her?

She walked out of her room and bumped into Elliot who was walking down the

stairs.

She tried to calm the nervousness inside of her and asked, “What’s up with this

necklace?”

On the surface, it might look like this had nothing to do with him, but her instincts told her otherwise.

She was sure that Ben told him about it.

Elliot’s expression was slightly uneasy as he answered, “Ben bought it.”

After a pause, he added, “I took a look at the price, and it was too cheap.

Nobody wanted it so I brought it back to you.”

Avery was piecing together the words in her head trying to figure out a way to

return the necklace to him, but his words made her mind go blank.

He gave it to her because it was so cheap that nobody else wanted it.

Great!

If that was the case, then she will just accept it!

“Let’s have dinner together,” Elliot called out.

Avery wanted to refuse, but her body was more honest than her mind was.

Perhaps it was because she had accepted a gift from him?

The two of them took their seats at the dining table.

Once Mrs. Cooper was done serving their dinner, she dismissed herself and

walked out of the room.

Avery picked at her food and ate slowly.

Elliot had taken the initiative to ask her to join him for dinner. Did that mean that

he had something to say to her?

On top of that, he must have given his blessing for Ben to buy all of those gifts

for her, right?

A frenzy of thoughts bounced around in her head as the piece of meat at the

end of her fork remained suspended in midair without reaching her mouth.

Elliot noticed that she was distracted and asked, "What's on your mind? Did Charlie Tierney contact you?"

Avery took a bite of her food and said, "Do you know him well?"

"We were classmates," Elliot answered calmly, then said something that took

Avery by surprise. "Do you want to see his ex-girlfriends?"

Avery choked on her food and coughed violently.

She put down her knife and fork, then took a large gulp of water.

Elliot produced a file out of nowhere and slid it across the table to her.

Avery glanced at the file and then turned her gaze to him. She stared deeply at

him.

She found his behavior to be extremely strange.

Her relationship with Charlie Tierney was purely one of business.

Why did he want to show her information about Charlie's exes?

He even printed out all of their details for her... His actions were beyond her

comprehension.

Elliot did not expect her to stare at him so daringly.

"Didn't you know that he's trying to date you?" he asked.

Avery's jaw dropped.

"Does he not know that I'm your wife?"

"He does, but marriages end and people cheat."

Judging by her astonishment, Elliot could confirm that she had no knowledge of

Charlie's ulterior motives.

"I see..." Avery said as she picked up the file and flipped through the pages. "All

of his exes are so sexy! Look at those hourglass figures! They all have

gorgeous full lips too. Red lipstick looks especially good on lips like that...

You

men'must all love women like this, huh?"

Elliot's lips pressed into a thin line.

He had shown the file to Avery so that she would realize that she was not

Charlie Tierney's cup of tea, not to discuss the matters of men and women with

her.

"You said he wants to date me, but it doesn't look like I'm his type at all. Why

would he even bother?"

As Avery asked her question, the answer popped into her head almost immediately.

"To take revenge for his sister?"

"You're not as dumb as I thought," Elliot mocked.

Avery glared at him and said, "Wouldn't this ruin your relationship with him, though? With your temper, you would go after someone even if they took a grain

of salt from you."

Elliot's face turned solemn as he said, "We haven't had a relationship for a long

time."

"I see.." Avery responded, then picked up her knife and fork and continued with

her meal. "So, do you know what you need to do now?" Elliot asked.

He needed an answer from her.

"I had a meeting with the executives at the office earlier today. All of them are in

favor of working with Trust Capital."

Chapter 79

"You have the power to reject," Elliot said.

"Just eat your food!" Avery snapped. "Even if I decide to work with Charlie

Tierney, it doesn't mean that I will fall in love with him. Why do you think that I'll

give in to his advances? Do I seem that easy to you?" Elliot fell silent. Avery

returned to her room after dinner, opened Charlie's email, and looked through

its contents.

A wave of uneasiness washed over her after she finished reading it.

She did not know a thing about running a company, but she understood

Charlie's proposal very well. "If they go in the direction that he suggested, Tate

Industries might just be able to come back from the dead.

If it were not for the fact that Charlie was Chelsea Tierney's brother, she would have immediately agreed to work with him.

Avery shut her laptop and lay down on her bed.

She picked up her phone and saw a text from Tammy.

[I slept with Jun Hertz! Ugh! I think I'm in love with him!

Avery did not expect things to turn out the way they did.

However, apart from being a little strange, Jun Hertz was not a bad catch at all.

Avery: (Work things out with him if you're in love. This is your fate!

Tammy: (He said he wants me to meet someone important tomorrow but won't

tell me who it is. I'm so nervous!)

Avery: (Maybe he wants to surprise you.) Tammy: (A surprise is fine, but I don't

need a fright. Let's talk about your husband! Do you sleep in the same room?)

Avery's cheeks flushed as she replied: (I'm in the guest bedroom. There's nothing much to talk about him. Stop asking.)

Tammy: (Is he good looking?)

Avery did not want to answer at first, but Elliot's handsome face popped into her

mind and she could not help herself from texting back: [Yes.]

Tammy: [Damn, Avery! You sure are lucky! How old is he?] Avery: [He's up there. He's pretty much an old man to us.)

Tammy: (Older men have their advantages. They're gentle, thoughtful, and know how to treat you well.)

Avery: (I think you've been watching too many romantic dramas.)

Tammy: [Didn't you say he was good looking? That's all you need! A handsome

face can make up for all a man's shortcomings!]

At breakfast the next day, Avery deliberately stared at Elliot for longer than usual.

The more she glanced at his thick brows, smoldering eyes, chiseled nose, and

seductive lips, the more attractive he seemed.

She recalled what Tammy had said the night before, and began to believe that a

handsome face might just be able to make up for all of a man's faults.

Elliot ignored her blatant observation of him and asked, "Do you have time tonight?"

Avery's heart skipped a beat.

Was he asking her out?

"I think so," Avery said as she lowered her gaze and took a bite of toast.

"I'll get the driver to pick you up in the afternoon." "Where are we going?"

"You'll find out when we get there."

This was a vast improvement from the time Elliot had taken her to a recital without previously asking her about it.

He was at least giving her a heads up this time.

At 5p.m. that evening, Jun brought Tammy to a high-end restaurant.

“Do you remember that friend I mentioned before?” Jun asked as he held

Tammy’s hand like he did not want to be apart from her for a second. “The one

who suddenly got a wife.”

Tammy thought about it and the memory popped back into her mind.

“Do you mean the one who had a shotgun marriage? The one who got you to

help out his wife when she got in trouble but got mad when she actually came

out to meet you?”

Chapter 80

Jun nodded and said, “That’s him! I met him when I was abroad. He’s eight

years older than I am. We were neighbors when he was in college. I was always

following him around back then.”

“You kept in touch with him despite the huge age gap?” Tammy asked.

“Yes! I always go to him when I’m troubled,” Jun answered.

Tammy glanced at his face and teased, "What kind of troubles could a young

man like you possibly have?"

"I want to start my own business, but my family is against it. He has a successful career. Even my dad admires him, so I need him to help me convince him."

Tammy was suddenly filled with excitement.

"What's his name? I'm sure I've heard of him before if he's a successful businessman."

"You probably have heard of him," Jun said as he took a sip of water. "It's Elliot

Foster."

Tammy's eyes widened in astonishment.

She let go of Jun's hand and exclaimed, "He's married?! Oh my god! I have a

friend who worships him... She'll be devastated if she finds out about this!"

"Your friend isn't the only one who looks up to him. With his net worth and status, plenty of women would have their eyes on him. His wife is way out of his

league."

"Huh? Who's his wife? I'm so jealous!"

Tammy pouted as she turned green with envy.

Jun wanted to continue to keep her guessing on purpose.

“She’s a nobody. You wouldn’t know her even if I told you. You’ll see when they

arrive,” he said, then added, “By the way, don’t mention anything about how

Elliot got me to help her out before, okay?”

Tammy nodded eagerly.

She was curious to see what kind of a “nobody” managed to snag the formidable business tycoon, Elliot Foster.

Avery put on a new dress for the evening.

However, she felt that it looked too solemn and decided to wear an old jacket

over it.

When the driver arrived at Tate Industries to pick her up, he said, “You look beautiful today, Madam.”

Avery’s cheeks turned crimson red.

All she did was put on some foundation and lipstick.

Did she really look that different from usual?

Once she was in the car, Avery pulled out a small mirror from her back and observed her face.

Perhaps it was due to her good mood, but her rosy cheeks made her look exceptionally lovely.

Elliot and Avery arrived at the restaurant at six in the evening.

When they stepped onto the second floor, Tammy instantly recognized the woman standing next to Elliot

as... Avery!

Tammy felt her soul escape her body.

The whole world stood still as everything before her eyes began to twist out of

shape, then suddenly return to normal.

The wife that Elliot Foster married in a flash was none other than her best friend, Avery Tate!

She was close to tears from the thrill of it all.

When Avery noticed Tammy and Jun, she raised her brows and asked Elliot,

“Do you know Jun Hertz?”

A strong sense of foreboding began to rise inside of her.

Elliot took in her sudden change in emotion and answered, “We were neighbors

when I was studying abroad.”

They walked over to their table where the waiter pulled back their chairs and

helped them into their seats.

Avery lowered her gaze as her chest began to rise and fall rapidly.

She had no idea that Elliot and Jun knew each other.

From the looks of it, their relationship was not bad at all.

Otherwise, they would not have a private meeting like this. Why exactly did

Elliot bring her here to meet Jun Hertz?

Chapter 81

Tammy was frantically sending signals at Avery with her eyes, but all Avery could think about was the relationship between Elliot and Jun.

“Miss Tate, the reason why I never told you that I knew Elliot was because I did

not want to make you feel troubled,” Jun began to explain himself with a smile.

“You didn’t exactly get along well before this. I didn’t mean to hide it from you... I

really do want to buy your father’s company.”

Tammy moved her phone under the table and sent Avery a text.

Tammy: (Don’t listen to him, Avery! Elliot Foster is the one who wants to buy

Tate Industries! It’s Elliot Foster!)

Avery glanced at her phone on the table and opened up the text.

She read it and gazed coldly at Jun. “Did you tell Elliot about your interest in buying my company?” she asked.

Jun’s warm smile remained on his face as he said, “I did. I asked for his opinion

and he told me it was worth a try. As I told you before, I’ve been looking for investment opportunities ever since I graduated college.”

Avery received yet another text from Tammy: (He’s lying! He’s just Elliot Foster’s

pawn!]

Her heart tightened as she continued to interrogate Jun.

“Did you really get the money from your father? Does he have time to meet up

tomorrow? I’d like to talk to him.”

Jun turned pale as he responded, “I borrowed the money! I didn’t tell you because I was embarrassed...”

“Who lent you the money?” Avery pried.

Elliot, who was sitting in silence throughout the entire conversation, finally spoke

up.

“I did,” he said.

Tammy sent Avery another text: (They’re both lying! Elliot Foster is Mr.Z!
Jun

told me himself just now! You have to expose them right now!)

Avery had one hand clenched tightly around her phone and the other gripping

her glass of water.

Her face was rid of color, and her lips were pale from her biting down on them.

Elliot was Mr. Z.

He wanted to use Jun's name to buy out Tate Industries.

No matter what his objectives were, Elliot's actions left a bad taste in her mouth.

Why did he not make the offer himself?

Was he looking down on Tate Industries?

Or was this his way of humiliating her?

The night of her first meeting with Mr. Z popped into Avery's mind.

Elliot was furious that she had gone out to meet a complete stranger and made

her suffer through the entire night.

Did he think she was an idiot?

Was it exciting for him to have her wrapped around his finger?

If there were no other people around them, Avery would have slapped Elliot in

the face.

Even if she did that, however, what would that change?

Avery took a large gulp of water, stood up, and stormed off.

“Wait for me, Avery!” Tammy cried as she picked up her bag and trailed after

Avery.

Jun’s jaw dropped in mortification.

What the hell?

Did they know each other?

“Elliot... I’m sorry... I had no idea that they were friends!”

His mind was in a frenzy of thoughts as his cheeks turned crimson.

He messed up!

Elliot’s expression was cold as he curled his fingers to form a fist.

“I thought your girlfriend looked familiar when you sent me her photo yesterday.

Then, I recalled seeing her when I was at the concert hall with Avery before.

She told me that she had friends there at the time.”

“I see... So, you brought Avery along to meet me because you knew they were

friends!” Jun said with a dumbfounded expression on his face. “Why did you

take the risk of Avery finding out about all of this and bring her here?”

“Did you tell your girlfriend anything?” Elliot asked.

Jun scratched his head and answered truthfully, “I said some things before you

got here. It was just some information to make conversation easier with you...

Why is Avery so upset

about this? Isn't she overreacting even if you were the one who wanted to

acquire her company? It's a lot of money that we're talking about here! Nobody

else other than you would be willing to cough up that amount to buy out Tate

Industries.” “She can't accept the fact that I'm Mr. Z,” Elliot replied hoarsely.

Chapter 82

If he could turn back time, Elliot would not change a thing.

He was not perfect.

Avery's appearance in his life was what made him decide to try to critique, examine, and correct his own behavior.

If it were not for their constant fights and misunderstandings, his feelings for her

would not be this deeply rooted in his heart.

Tammy caught up to Avery outside of the restaurant and grabbed her arm.

“I can’t believe you’re married to Elliot Foster, Avery! This is massive news!”

Tammy exclaimed as her head spun from the excitement of the evening’s events.

Avery, on the other hand, felt like there was a lump stuck in her throat. If he could turn back time, Elliot would not change a thing.

He was not perfect.

Avery’s appearance in his life was what made him decide to try to critique, examine, and correct his own behavior.

If it were not for their constant fights and misunderstandings, his feelings for her

would not be this deeply rooted in his heart.

Tammy caught up to Avery outside of the restaurant and grabbed her arm.

“I can’t believe you’re married to Elliot Foster, Avery! This is massive news!”

Tammy exclaimed as her head spun from the excitement of the evening’s events.

Avery, on the other hand, felt like there was a lump stuck in her throat.

“You saw it yourself. He’s just messing around with me.”

“Jun said that he just wanted to help you but was too embarrassed about it,”

Tammy said.

She did not think that things were that bad to warrant such a reaction from Avery.

“Let’s head back inside, Avery! We should let him explain...”

Avery shook off Tammy’s grip. Her tone was determined and cool as she said,

“You go ahead! I want to be alone.”

She hailed a cab and left.

When Tammy turned to return to the restaurant, Elliot was walking out of the

building.

He took quick steps as if he had decided to chase after Avery.

Tammy pointed in the direction Avery left in and said, “She took a cab and went

that way.”

Elliot nodded in thanks, then hurried toward the parking lot.

Jun came outside right after Elliot left.

He approached Tammy with eyes filled with accusation and said, “You’re a spy!”

Tammy’s cheeks were flushed, but she lifted her chin high and said, “How long

have I known you? Of course, I’d be on my best friend’s side.”

“I suspect you dated me just to dig information!” Jun scoffed.

“Exactly!” Tammy said without remorse. “Now that I’ve gotten the information

that I needed,

we can keep this going if you want, or end things if you don’t! We haven’t known

each other for long, anyway. We should go our separate ways rights now while

things aren’t that serious!”

Jun took in a tortured breath. He wanted to speak, but he was afraid of saying

the wrong

things.

He was not quite willing to let Tammy go, but he did not want her to see how

desperate he was for her.

“Don’t think about breaking up with me before Elliot and Avery work things out!

You have to make sure they make up,” Jun proposed. “You started this mess!”

“What does this have to do with me? I wasn’t the one who lied to her!” Tammy

refused.

“Didn’t you see that she wore makeup today? She had never dressed up

whenever we met. I'm sure that she did all of this for Elliot," theorized Jun.

"They'd be just fine if you kept your mouth shut!"

Tammy was close to being convinced by his ridiculous logic.

"Elliot treats her really well. Won't you be touched if a man is willing to cough up

all of that money to help pay off your debt?" Jun asked.

Tammy nodded and said, "I guess, but Avery isn't an unreasonable person. I'm

sure she has her own reasons for being this angry. I'm still on her side."

Jun raised his hand and held his head.

Tammy grabbed onto his arm and said, "As my boyfriend, you should be on my

side! They're like a wolf and a sheep. Why should you feel bad for a big, bad

wolf"

Jun was at a loss for words.

"I'm hungry. Let's go eat!" Tammy said, then pulled him back into the restaurant.

Avery had taken the cab to her mother's house.

She had nowhere else to go.

When Laura saw her daughter's pale face and dazed expression, she

immediately pulled her in

and sat her down on the couch.

“What’s wrong? Did you get into a fight with Elliot?”

If it were not because of Elliot, Avery would still be at the Foster mansion no

matter how bad a mood she was in, and not here at her home.

Chapter 83

“I really want to turn back time, Mom,” Avery mumbled. “I don’t care if we’re poor.”

“No matter what happens, running away is never the solution,” Laura said as

she sat down next to her daughter. “If you can’t handle your father’s company,

just let it go. There will always be opportunities to make money, but you can’t

forgo your studies.”

Avery glanced at her mother and caressed the wrinkles on her face, then said, “I

won’t run away. I’m just a little tired.”

“Take a break if you’re tired. Have you had dinner?”

Avery shook her head.

“Let me whip something up for you,” Laura said, then walked into the kitchen,

At eight in the evening, Avery went into her room to rest while Laura left to take

out the trash.

It began to rain.

It was not heavy, but it was a constant drizzle.

Laura could not be bothered to walk back upstairs to grab an umbrella, so she

braved the rain and ran toward the dumpster.

She threw the trash into the dumpster and turned back toward the apartment.

That was the moment she saw a silhouette standing at attention at the front entrance of the building.

She did not notice it when she had rushed out earlier.

Laura ran back toward the entrance and glanced at the tall silhouette.

She was startled when she recognized the face in the rain.

The man's handsome features were drenched, and his formidable pride was

washed down the drain along with the rainwater.

"Elliot?!" Laura exclaimed. "What are you doing here? Why are you standing in

the rain?"

She grabbed Elliot's arm and pulled him toward the apartment entrance.

Elliot pulled his arm back and said, "I'm not going in."

The last time he was here, Avery had warned him never to come back here.

If he went in now, she would be furious.

"Why not? You're here for Avery, right? She didn't tell me why she was upset,

but I already knew it was because you two had a fight," Laura said.

Elliot lifted her hand to wipe the rain off of his face, then said plainly, "I want to

apologize to her."

"Come in with me, then! How are you supposed to apologize out here? She wouldn't want to see you getting drenched out here, either!" Laura said frantically.

Elliot escorted Laura into the building, then said, "I'm afraid she won't want to

see me in your

house."

"The two of you really need to talk things out properly! Let me go talk to Avery!"

Since Laura could not convince him, she could only try to convince her daughter.

When she entered the apartment, she rushed straight into the room.

Avery leaped out of bed when she saw her mother's wet clothes.

"Is it raining out there? Why didn't you bring an umbrella? You're going to get

sick," Avery said as she led her mother to the bathroom. "Go and take a shower

now..."

"Avery... Elliot's outside," Laura said as she held Avery's hand. "He was standing in the rain. God knows how long he's been out there, but he's completely drenched... Did you turn off your phone? Won't you let him up here?"

Avery was stunned.

"He said he wants to apologize to you, but he won't come with me, so I came up

to let you know," Laura sighed. "Why don't you go get him so you can have a

nice talk up here?"

Avery's head began to throb in pain.

"I don't want to see him. If he's willing to get rained on, then let him!" she said

with a frown, then changed the subject and said, "I'll go get you a cup of tea."

When Laura reemerged after her shower, a piping hot cup of tea was sitting on

the dining table.

Avery was sitting at the table in a daze and lost in unknown thoughts.

“I think he needs this cup of tea more than I do ” Laura said.

“I’ll throw it out if you don’t want it,” Avery said as she picked up the cup and

made her way toward the kitchen.

“He doesn’t look as bad as you think, Avery,” Laura said as she caught up to

Avery and grabbed hold of her arm. “The rain’s getting heavier. Do you really

not feel bad for him at all?”

Chapter 84

“What about me?” Avery said as she placed the cup of tea on the

kitchen counter, then made her way back to the room. “He’s never treated me

with respect, not even just for a day.”

“The two of you are from completely different worlds. It’s understandable for him

to be a little stand-offish toward you,” Laura said. “Forget about his past. Focus

on who he is right now and who he will be in the future...”

Avery raised her brows, puzzled, and asked, “Why are you speaking up for him?”

Do you think he could suddenly find some kindness in his heart to let me keep

the children?"

Laura fell silent.

"I'm sure he has his reasons for not wanting children," she said after a brief pause. "I think the fact that he's willing to swallow his pride and come here to

apologize to you is a sign that he does care for you."

Avery covered her ears with her hands and said, "I'm going to bed. My head

hurts."

Seeing her adamant refusal, Laura had nothing else to say.

She walked out of the room and planned to go downstairs to talk Elliot into leaving.

Avery let out a long, heavy sigh when her mother left the room...

She had a splitting headache.

It hurt so badly that she could not think.

The mere thought of Elliot's name and face made it feel like there was an invisible force wrapped around her throat.

Laura returned to the house about twenty minutes later.

She walked into the room and sighed when she saw Avery fast asleep.

Elliot was still downstairs.

He refused to leave no matter what Laura said.

She planned on getting Avery to go and talk to him, but she could only let her

rest now that she was asleep.

As for Elliot...

They could only pray that the rain stopped soon.

The rain went on all through the night.

In fact, it got heavier during the later part of the night and eventually turned into

a full-blown thunderstorm.

Laura was startled awake by the rain in the middle of the night.

She wanted to check on Elliot, but she was so afraid of getting the same result

that she forced herself to stay in bed.

At six the next morning, Laura threw on a jacket and ran downstairs.

It was an old neighborhood, so a night's heavy rain was all it took for the area to

be flooded.

Seeing that Elliot was nowhere in sight, Laura let out a sigh of relief.

It would be great if he finally decided to go through with the divorce after this.

What she was afraid of was having things go back to the way they were.

At 11 a.m. at the Sterling Group headquarters, Jun appeared in a hurry at

Elliot's office on the top floor.

"Hey, Chad. I couldn't reach Elliot, so I came to check things out. He got into a

huge fight with Avery last night. I'm guessing they went at it again after they left."

Chad was already slowly getting used to their fights.

"I heard that Avery went for a tour of Trust Capital this morning," he said.

"That's exactly why I'm here," Jun said. "She went over there with her

management team. I'm almost certain that she won't sell to Elliot after last night's fiasco."

Chad poured a glass of water for Jun, then said after a moment's consideration,

"If she really decides to work with Charlier Tierney, then there's nothing else we

can do about it."

"I just think that she's gone too far!" Jun said as he was determined to stay on

Elliot's side." What did Elliot do wrong? He just told a little white lie out of the

kindness of his heart. The only reason he asked me to cover for him was

because he was worried that Avery would be too proud to accept his help...”

“You’re still young, Jun. Mr. Foster isn’t just thinking of acquiring Tate Industries

out of kindness. The company isn’t as bad as you think it is. It does have some

value to it.”

“Huh?”

“Avery Tate is a woman, after all, so she would be more emotional. The reason

she’s upset isn’t the money, but because she felt like her feelings were betrayed.”

Chapter 85

“What now? Would Elliot have to go and beg for her forgiveness?”

“I’ll go check on them after work,” Chad said.

“Should I get my girlfriend to go see Avery?” “Who’s your girlfriend?”

Jun cleared his throat and said, “She’s Avery’s best friend... She was the one

who revealed everything to Avery. I swear... If I didn’t like her that much, I would’ve broken up with her last

night!”

Chad sighed and said, "You sure know how to pick them!"

"She saw right through me. How was I supposed to know that they were so skillful?"

"It looks like you're going to have to keep your mouth shut in front of her from

now on. You're no longer one of us."

"I'll make sure to stand my ground!" Jun said bitterly. "For Elliot's sake!"

That evening, Ben and Chad arrived at the Foster mansion to see Elliot.

"Master Elliot came home around five in the morning... His bodyguard said that

he spent the night in the rain outside of Madam Avery's mother's house. They

only managed to get him home after he passed out around four in the morning,"

Mrs. Cooper reported. "He's in his room right now. He had a fever in the morning that broke in the afternoon, but he's heating up again now."

Ben and Chad did not know what to say.

When had Elliot Foster ever been in this sort of pathetic situation?

He actually spent a night out in the rain for Avery Tate!

"The storm last night was brutal," Ben said with furrowed brows.

"It got worse after midnight. The lake in my neighborhood had overflowed,"

Chad said.

“Nobody would be able to pull through a night in that storm no matter how healthy they are!”

Chad turned to Mrs. Cooper, then asked, “Where’s Miss Avery? Is she not home?”

Mrs. Cooper shook her head and said, “She won’t answer my calls. She always

used to pick up when I called. It looks like this fight between them was especially bad.”

was

At that moment, the doctor walked down from the second floor.

“How’s he doing, Doc?” Ben asked.

“His fever still hasn’t broken,” replied the doctor. “If this goes on, he’s sure to get

pneumonia. I’m afraid his lungs might have already been infected. I suggested

taking him to the hospital, but he won’t listen.

“How could we allow that?” Mrs. Cooper said frantically. “I’ll call Madarn Avery

again. Master Elliot never listens to anyone but her.”

Ben frowned, then made his way out of the house.

Chad trailed along behind him and said, "What if she doesn't pick up the phone

again?"

"I'm going to look for her," Ben said.

"Do you know where she is?"

"She should be with Charlie Tierney right now. He seemed especially happy in

his social media posts earlier today."

"I'll stay here while you go, then. If things go bad, I'll just have to take Mr. Foster

to the hospital by force."

Ben nodded and left the mansion.

Chateau Juliet was one of Avonsville's oldest and most expensive high-end restaurants.

Avery did not want to go, but her company's management team insisted and

eventually made her give in after half an hour of pestering.

It was not completely due to their persuasion that she decided to show up.

She was just tired of pretending and did not want to pass her bad mood onto

her mother, so she figured it was better for her to stay out of the house for now.

Charlie placed a glass of apple juice in front of her.

Avery picked up the glass and took a sip.

Suddenly, the doors to the private room burst open.

Chelsea's exquisite face appeared in the vision of everyone in the room.

She charged toward Avery with a raging fury.

"Are you enjoying the feeling of being pursued by two different men?" she said

through gritted teeth. She picked up a glass of water from the table and splashed it onto Avery's face.

Chapter 86

Avery's face was wet. Even though the water was warm, she felt chilly.

"Chelsea! What are you doing!" Charlie got up immediately, grabbed Chelsea's

arm, and pulled her aside.

"Charlie! Don't stop me! I'm going to teach her a lesson tonight!" Chelsea's eyes

were red, and her sharp voice pierced through the entire private room.

Charlie snapped, "Have you lost your mind?!"

Chelsea had never been yelled at in public by Charlie, and she boiled with rage.

Then, she pushed away Charlie's hand, trying to attack Avery again.

Splash!

A glass of juice was splashed on her face.

Avery slammed the empty cup on the table, and she looked at the messy-faced

Chelsea, and said, "If you want to bully me, at least make sure you're capable of

doing so."

The crowd instantly fell into silence, and everyone's eyes turned to Avery and

Chelsea.

Avery was only splashed with a glass of warm water, and her face was still clean and clear but just wet. However, Chelsea was drenched in red watermelon juice, covering her face and hair...

Her originally delicate facial features now appeared particularly funny.

"Go on with your meal! I'll leave first." Avery wiped the water off her face with a

tissue. After saying that, she strode out of the private room.

Chelsea wanted to chase after Avery, but Charlie grabbed her.

"Chelsea, aren't you embarrassed enough?!"

"Hehe. You think that I'm humiliating you, right? Let me go!" Chelsea shook off

his hand, tears streaming down her face.

She had just learned that Elliot had waited for Avery in the rain outside of

Laura's dilapidated rented residence all night. Even though his fever persisted,

he refused to visit the hospital. Avery was treating the man she thought of as

gold as mere dust, and Chelsea was in so much pain that she could not ignore it

any longer. Hence, she had taken it out on Avery.

"Chelsea, calm down. Do you think the Chelsea I know would have acted that

way?" Charlie's rhetorical question made Chelsea stop crying.

Elliot did not like her, and now even Charlie looked down on her.

She felt abandoned by the world.

"I don't think you're humiliating me, but I'm just afraid you'll regret it later. I told

you many times that when dealing with enemies, you have to outsmart them.

Have you forgotten?" Charlie held her hand tightly and took her to the bathroom.

After the Tierney siblings went to the bathroom, the management of Tate

Industries and

Trust Capital looked at each other.

“Why did Chelsea and Miss Tate fight?” Someone from Trust Capital asked the

one from Tate Industries.

“I don’t know! We don’t know anything about her private affairs!” A person from

Tate Industries replied.

“Oh... It feels so complicated.”

“That’s right! I wonder if it’ll affect our cooperation.”

“Probably not. Mr. Tierney personally does the planning for this cooperation, and

he really wants to facilitate it,” the person from Trust Capital said.

Everyone from Tate Industries breathed a sigh of relief. “That’s good.”

Avery froze when she walked out of the restaurant. She truly felt the piercing

chill of early winter, and as her hair was wet, her scalp tingled when a gust of

night wind blew.

It started to rain at this time last night. Later, the rain had become heavier and

heavier, and it rained all night. Avery sniffled.

Chapter 87

Avery did not return to Elliot’s mansion, nor did she visit the sick

Elliot. This time, Avery was astonishingly cruel. Besides her, another person

also had also treated Elliot ruthlessly.

Ben.

As Avery had never returned to Elliot's mansion, nor did she show any concern

for him as he lay in the hospital bed, Ben would come every day and give him

daily updates on Avery's daily activities. For example, today Avery had gone to

Trust Capital and had a great morning with Charlie, or today they had lunch together.

It did not matter if the two of them had gone to an art exhibition or not, and it did

not matter if they really had lunch together. What truly mattered was that Elliot

was pissed off, as that was the only thing guaranteeing that he cooperated.

If Elliot was still sick, he could not take revenge.

Ben used his understanding of Elliot to make him live in misery every day.

Eventually, Elliot's condition began to improve under the control of medication.

Although he still looked pale and weak, he was determined to get out. The

reason for his desire to leave the hospital was that Ben had told him that Charlie

was taking Avery to an AI technology event.

These days, Elliot thought about many things as he lay in bed. To be frank, his

memory of Charlie was not that clear, but this illness made him recall the past.

Charlie was a refined speculator and egoist. He carefully calculated his every

move, whether it was making friends or doing things, so as to maximize the

benefits and reduce the harm that he would experience. Additionally, he was

good at disguise. He would be smiling even when facing an enemy, and just

when they thought he was admitting defeat and lowered their guard against him,

he would take the opportunity to stab them ruthlessly.

He and Elliot had drifted apart not only because they were incompatible, but

they had also drifted apart because of their different investment ideas. Charlie

would do anything for money, and he was good at wooing the powerful and

turning in illegal wealth. Even though Elliot would also do anything for profit,

Elliot had his own lines, and there were some types of money that even he

would not touch even if it were to be right in front of him.

Avery and Charlie were getting close. Sooner or later, she would be pulled into

the abyss by Charlie.

“Elliot, the doctor said you have to stay in bed for at least a week before going

out,” said Ben.” It’s cold outside today, and there’s a strong wind. You’ll definitely

get sicker if you go out.”

The doctor nodded vigorously beside him.

Elliot went to the closet, pulled out a gray woolen coat, and put it on.

Ben shook his head at the doctor.

This meant Elliot would go out regardless of what anyone said.

Today’s AI technology exhibition was an exhibition for the upper class, and there

were only fifty seats at the exhibition site. However, the stage was massive, and

there would be a grand and eye-opening AI technology exhibition.

Charlie had got two tickets and invited Avery, who agreed without much thought.

She had not dabbled in this much in the past, but she was intrigued.

The exhibition started at 2pm.

At noon, Charlie had taken Avery to an upscale restaurant. She had agreed to

all of Charlie's requests in the past few days – whether it be for fun or to dine

together. They had pleasant conversations every time they had met, but Charlie

could feel that her attention was not entirely on him. Avery's eyes were always

dull, and if she liked him, there should be a luster in them.

Chapter 88

Nevertheless, Charlie was not discouraged, and he could give her

more time.

After ordering, the two chatted casually. Then, Avery picked up her phone and

fiddled with it.

“Avery, do you have any issues with our cooperation?” Charlie asked casually

as he took a sip of red wine.

Avery was reading the news, and she looked up at him when she heard his

voice.

“Your plan is fine, but there are still some disagreements on our side,” said

Avery casually. Charlie laughed. “What's the disagreement? Let's see if I can help.”

Avery replied, "It's fine. I can handle it myself."

The disagreement stemmed from herself. In fact, the management of Tate

Industries was very eager to accept investment from Trust Capital, but Avery

was still hesitating. She had promised to meet with Charlie because she had

wanted to get to know him a little better. However, no matter how well Charlie

performed, he was still Chelsea's brother, and it was hard for Avery to rid herself

of the prejudice she held against him.

Avery wanted to earn a profit, but she also had to consider the consequences of

failure. Only when she felt she could accept the worst would she nod her head

in agreement.

In the blink of an eye, it was already 2 p.m.

Charlie and Avery entered the exhibition hall and took their seats in the first row.

After a while, the host came on the stage and gave a speech, welcoming everyone to the event.

"Today, we have a mysterious guest with us, and this mysterious guest made a

request to our robot, Lucy.”

As the host spoke, Lucy made a grand debut. Lucy was very realistic. It was a

female figure, about 1.5 meters tall with long brown hair, wearing a blue and

white uniform.

Then, the host continued, “Let’s see if Lucy can fulfill the mysterious guest’s

request!”

Applause sounded from below the stage.

Lucy’s eyes swept across the stage, and then she stepped off the stage.

All eyes were on Lucy as they wondered who the mysterious guest was, and

what was his request.

After a moment, Lucy walked toward the first row. Avery watched it approach

and thought it was impressive. She did not expect robots these days to be so

realistic. The scientists were able to make them walk and talk as a human would. It was simply incredible!

Just when Avery sighed at the power of modern technology, Lucy stopped in

front of her. She thought something was wrong with Lucy, so she poked Lucy's

arm.

Lucy stretched out its robot hand and said coquettishly, "Pretty lady, would you

like to come with me?"

Avery was stunned.

There was laughter all around.

Avery blushed and asked, "Lucy, where are you taking me?"

Lucy answered, "There's a handsome man who wants to date you. He's so handsome! Come, see him with me!"

Lucy's voice was childish and playful, and it was hard to say no.

Avery pointed at Charlie and joked, "There's a handsome guy next to me."

Lucy glanced at Charlie, then waved at Avery. "He's not as good-looking as that

handsome man. That guy is really handsome! I want to marry him! If you met

him, you would want to marry him too!"

Lucy's answer caused the audience to burst into laughter.

The host saw that Avery and Lucy were at a stalemate, so he chimed in, "Miss,

why don't you go and meet the guy with Lucy? After the event, we'll give you

some attractive gifts!"

Avery was caught in a dilemma. Ignoring Lucy would be a minute matter, but

she could not just brush off the organizer! Hence, she got up and followed Lucy

backstage. After entering the backstage, she saw a familiar face—

Chapter 89

Elliot had lost a lot of weight, and his originally well-defined facial features appeared more profound and elegant.

What was he doing here? Was he the mysterious guest?

Lucy left after finishing the task.

Watching Lucy leave, Avery realized that the mysterious guest was indeed Elliot.

Was he not bedridden?

Was he feeling better already?

Avery stood still, not saying a word or approaching him.

"Mr. Foster, is this lady the person you're looking for?" The person in charge

asked Elliot.

Elliot nodded. "Thank you."

"You're welcome," said the person in charge.

Elliot walked toward Avery, looking at her with indifferent eyes, and said, "Let's

talk."

"Talk? What's there to talk about?" Avery lowered her gaze; her tone was cold.

Elliot was not in a hurry or annoyed. Instead, he took her arm with his big hand

and pulled her away. There were many people backstage, and it was uncertain

how they would talk about them.

Leaving backstage, Elliot led her through the lobby and into the VIP lounge.

They closed the door behind them.

Elliot's voice was hoarse yet powerful. "Avery, stay away from Charlie. Whatever

his purpose for approaching you is, he's not going to do you any good."

Avery met his eyes and retorted, "You don't want me to cooperate with him

because you want me to sell the company to you?"

Elliot's Adam's apple rolled. However, before he could contradict her statement,

Avery continued, "Don't you think you are being too miserly? No wonder you're

embarrassed to come forward. If I were you, I would never admit that I offered

one hundred and fifty-five million dollars.”

A faint blush appeared on Elliot’s pale face when he heard her teasing. She knew how to provoke him quickly.

“Name your price.” His breathing became heavier, and his voice was hoarse.

“Hehe. You came here specifically to discuss business with me?” Avery sneered, “Sure, but I’m

not free now. Let’s do it tomorrow! How about that?”

Elliot saw her leaving, and he grabbed her arm again.

“Avery, I’ll say it one last time,” Elliot said, coughing a few times. His voice was

hoarse as his breathing steadied. “You’re no match for Charlie ... If you think

one hundred and fifty-five million dollars it too small an amount, name your price.”

Avery faced the cold door, and her disguised rudeness melted away.

He was obviously still sick, and he was not here for an urgent matter. Why had

he come? Could he not wait till he had fully recovered?

Avery shut her eyes and quietly took a deep breath. Then, she simply

mentioned a number,” Three hundred million. I want you to invest in the company and not buy it!”

It was not that she really wanted three hundred million, but she just wanted to

see his reaction. It was he who forced her to make an offer.

“Okay,” Elliot agreed without hesitation, “go and reject Charlie...”

Avery suddenly turned around and interrupted him, her chest heaving, “Are you

crazy? You’re ill now, so I won’t talk to you! Hurry and go back!”

“I’m feeling much better.” His voice was a little softer than before, but his eyes

were redder.

Avery sensed something was wrong and put her hand on his forehead.

It was a little hot.

IIUV

She withdrew her hand and said with great difficulty, “Are you going back yourself, or do I have to call your bodyguard!” “Go and reject Charlie.” He did

not seem to understand her and continued pushing his demand.

“I’m not rejecting him! The more you do this, the more I insist on not rejecting

him!” Avery’s eyes were turning red, and she gritted her teeth. “Elliot, I won’t be

at your mercy anymore!”

Avery saw a hint of disappointment spreading across Elliot’s haggard face.

Then, she looked away, opened the door, and left quickly. Exiting the room,

Avery felt the chill of the wind.

Chapter 90

As if a roaring fire had been warming the room, Elliot felt the chill as

soon as Avery had left the room. Later, Avery went to the bathroom to wash her

face. Once she was done freshening u P, she returned to the exhibition hall.

The exhibition lasted for over an hour, but it passed by in the blink of an eye.

Avery saw plenty of things, but she remembered none of it. After the exhibition

ended, she got up.

Charlie asked Avery, “Would you like to go for afternoon tea? I know a new

place, and it’s quite good.”

Avery was not interested, and she rejected his offer, “I’m a little sleepy and want

to go back to rest.”

Charlie realized that she looked exhausted, and he said, "I'll take you back."

"Thank you."

The two walked out of the first row.

At the exit, Avery saw a familiar face. Seeing that he was waiting for her, Avery

turned to Charlie and said, "Mr. Tierney, why don't you head out first? I have

something to do."

Charlie also noticed Shaun, the former second-in-command of Tate Industries.

"Sure. Just call me if you need anything. I'll wait for you outside."

After saying that, Charlie strode out.

Shaun waited until Charlie left before approaching her.

)

"Are you going to accept Trust Capital's investment?" Shaun smiled, and he

sounded polite.

"I heard that you're now at Golden Technologies. That's pretty good," Avery said.

Shaun replied, "It's nothing great or horrible as I'm still a vice president... I'm

afraid I'm stuck with the word 'vice'..."

Avery responded, "You can always start your own business and be your own

boss."

Shaun shook his head. "It's good to be the vice president as I don't have to take

such a big risk.

Avery mocked. "Oh. That just shows you're still incompetent."

The pleasantness on their faces vanished, and hostility surged forth. It was

Shaun who had set the trap that caught Cole. Therefore, Avery was constantly

on her guard.

"Avery, why are you so cruel? Are you hiding your nervousness? Hehe. Let me

just tell you that I'm no longer interested in the Super Brain System that you

have! Instead, I'll work with my

research and development team to develop a more powerful system. I'm going

to make sure that the system that you have will be nothing more than artificial

stupidity," Shaun scoffed.

Avery answered indifferently, "Oh. Best of luck!"

“Aren’t you afraid?!” Shaun was secretly raging when he saw her indifference.

Avery smiled and retorted, “Aren’t you the one who should be living in fear?
No

matter how useless Cole is, he’s still the young master of the Foster family.
You

should watch out for him. He might try to take his revenge on you in the
near

future.”

Shaun’s face turned as red as a beetroot.

Coming out of the exhibition hall, Avery strode toward Charlie.

“Mr. Tierney, you can leave first! I saw a flower market nearby, and I want
to go

over and get some.”

Avery wanted to be alone for a while, so she found a random reason.

Charlie nodded. “Avery, my father’s birthday is next weekend, and I want to
invite you to his birthday party.”

Avery replied, “Sure!”

Charlie added, “You can bring your mother over. The birthday party will be
at my

house, and w. e won’t have too many guests over.”

Avery said, “I’ll go back and tell my mom. Thank you!”

Charlie answered, "No worries. I'll pick you up."

Avery said, "You must be busy by then. Let's talk about it at your father's party!"

Avery watched Charlie get into the car and leave. After he left, she breathed a

sigh of relief.

It was windy, and Elliot was back at his mansion with a fever.

The doctor sighed secretly.

Mrs. Cooper frowned, pulled the bodyguard over, and asked in a low voice, "Did

Master Elliot meet Madam?"

The bodyguard answered, "They met, and they fought again. Otherwise, why

would Mr. Foster be like this?"

Chapter 91

In the afternoon, Avery had bought two pots of daffodils at the flower market.

Then she took them with her to her mother's house. As it was not five o'clock

yet, Laura should still be at work, but Avery found that she was busy in the kitchen.

"Mom, did you get off work early today?" Avery changed her slippers and put the

two pots of flowers on the living room table.

Laura came out of the kitchen, looking a little embarrassed.

“Avery, I’m not working anymore,” Laura explained. “My friend’s daughter-in-law

hired a more professional nanny.”

“Mom, don’t be sad,” murmured Avery as she hugged her mother.

Laura chuckled. “I’m fine... Why did you buy two pots of flowers?”

Avery glanced at the simple rented house and replied, “I happened to pass by

the flower market, so I bought two pots.”

“Okay... Avery, don’t worry about my job. I can always look for another one.”

“Mom, you don’t need to. Just rest at home!” Avery said. Then, she took out her

bank card from her bag and handed it to her mother, adding, “There’s money in

the card. You can spend i

Laura pushed the card away and said with a serious expression, “Avery, if it’s

one thing that I’ve learned after so many years, it’s that you can only rely on

yourself. Even if I become a street cleaner tomorrow, it’ll be better than asking

for money from you.”

Avery could not help laughing when she saw her mother’s righteous look.
“Mom,

there’s no need to be a street sweeper. I heard that you have to get up at four in

the morning to sweep the street. It’s too cold now, so you should find an easy

job!”

Laura also laughed. “If it pays more, what’s waking up at four in the morning?

I’m going to cook. Just sit down and get some rest.”

Avery walked over to the sofa and sat down. Then, she took out her phone and

saw Tammy’s message.

Tammy: (Avery, I really don’t understand... What the hell is going on with this

guy Elliot? He hasn’t recovered from his illness, so why did he look for you? Is

he trying to show how head over heels he is for you? If he truly loves you, he

should just give you the money! What’s the point of putting on a show!]

Avery looked at Tammy’s playful message; she did not know how to respond to

it.

After a while, Tammy sent another message: [Jun just went to see Elliot. The

doctor

mentioned that Elliot's immune system is messed up, and it's best to go to the

hospital for treatment. Is it serious?)

Avery replied: (We can only know the seriousness by getting an examination at

the hospital.]

Tammy: (Oh... Are you in love with Charlie? They all say so.)

Avery: (Who are 'they'?)

Tammy: (Just the people around Elliot! They said you're ignoring Elliot because

you're now in love with Charlie. I don't think Charlie's as handsome as Elliot. He

looks glib and shrewd.)

Avery did not feel that way with Charlie these days.

Avery: (So you think Elliot looks like an honest man?)

Tammy: (Honest?! Forget that. But Elliot doesn't look glib! However, he does

seem a bit fierce. Haven't you noticed that many celebrities with a run-in with

the law or men involved in domestic violence are like this?)

Avery took a sip of water and asked: [What about Jun?]

Tammy: (He's much younger than Charlie and Elliot. Besides, he's handsome

and caring yet naive. Avery, if you get divorced, look for a younger boy in the

future! It's easier to control them!]

Avery: [Let's talk about it after I get divorced!]

Tammy: (Are you really willing to divorce Elliot?)

Avery: (Why not? Whether I divorce him or not, I'll not be able to get his property.)

Tammy: (You're right. A rich man of his level... Well, most people can't even

take advantage of him even if they wanted to.)

Avery did not eat much for dinner.

Laura asked, "Why aren't you eating more? Is it not good?" Avery frowned slightly. "Mom, my belly is showing." Laura smiled and said, "You're almost five

months pregnant. Your stomach will definitely get bigger."

Avery replied, "Fortunately, the weather is cold, and I'm wearing more layers, so

others can't tell."

Laura said, "Well... Avery, I thought about it. Do you want to go to graduate

school? Go abroad to study. Take advantage of the opportunity while studying

and give birth to the children overseas.”

Avery was stunned. “Mom, it costs a lot to study abroad. Besides, I don’t want to

go to

graduate school. Instead, I want to work and make money.”

Laura assured, “Don’t worry about money. I’ve saved some over the years, and

it’s enough for you to go abroad for graduate school.”

Chapter 92

Avery was shocked. Laura and Jack got divorced when Avery was

still young, and she was so busy with her own affairs that she had no time to

care about how her mother’s life was going Hence, Avery was completely unaware of how Laura had saved money.

“It’s okay if you don’t want to go abroad... I’m thinking, why don’t we buy a

smaller house? It’s okay for us both to suffer a little, but we can’t let the children

feel sad!” Laura continued.

Avery asked, “Mom, do we really have that much money?”

Laura replied, "We can still afford a down payment."

Avery said, "Oh... Then there's no rush. The babies are still months away!"

"Time flies, and you better give it a careful consideration."

Avery nodded. "Mom, I'm going out later. My friend's dad is celebrating his birthday next week, and I have to buy a present."

Laura was worried. "Can't you get it in the morning? It's getting dark, and I'm

uneasy about you going out alone."

Avery said, "There are street lights outside. I'll be fine."

Laura uttered, "Alright. Come back soon."

Avery got up, grabbed the bag from the sofa, and went out. She hailed a cab

and gave him Elliot's address. Elliot's thin, haggard face kept appearing in

Avery's mind, and she could not control the urge to go back and have a look.

Moreover, she had already thought of an excuse.

The car stopped at the gate of Elliot's mansion, and Avery got out of the vehicle.

She noticed that several cars were parked in the yard, and it seemed that many

people had come to visit him. The gatekeeper recognized Avery and

immediately opened the gate.

Avery went inside.

Chad was the first to see her, and he quickly notified the people in the living room.

Mrs. Cooper strode out to greet Avery, "Madam! You're back!"

Avery replied softly, "I'm back to get the laptop."

A flash of embarrassment flashed across Mrs. Cooper's eyes, and she replied,

"Oh... Why don't you check on Master Elliot? He's sick again, and the doctor

said his immune system is messed up after being in the rain the other day..."

Avery was indifferent to the suggestion. She followed Mrs. Cooper into the living

room. In an instant, everyone looked at her. It had only been a few days, yet

Avery felt that everything here had become so unfamiliar. Perhaps because they

looked at her more coldly than before,

but nonetheless, that was not surprising. In their opinion, Elliot's illness was her

fault.

"Madam, go to the second floor! Your laptop is in your room. No one touched it,"

Mrs. Cooper urged.

Avery hesitated, stepped forward, and walked toward the second floor.

After Avery went upstairs, Chad said, "Should we go up? Chelsea is on the second floor after all. I'm afraid they will fight."

Ben folded his arms and said lightly, "Don't worry about them."

Avery walked to the second floor and walked right to the door of Elliot's bedroom.

The bedroom door was open.

Elliot was lying on the bed, eyes closed, probably in a deep slumber, whereas

Chelsea was scrubbing him with a wet towel.

Chapter 93

The doctor and Rosalie were also in the room, and they were

standing by the window talking about Elliot's health. However, Avery's feet were

as heavy as mercury, and she could not bring herself to enter the room. When

Chelsea turned around from the bed with the water in her hand, she

immediately caught sight of Avery standing outside the door.

"Avery! What are you doing here!" Chelsea lowered her voice, afraid of waking

Elliot.

Then, she put the basin on the bedside table and strode toward Avery.
Rosalie

heard the noises and walked toward the door as well.

Avery was afraid of waking Elliot, so she took a few steps toward the stairs,
but

Chelsea thought she was trying to escape and quickly approached her,
blocking

her way.

“Avery! Are you making a fool of Elliot?! If you don’t like him, then let him
go! If

you do anything to hurt him again, I’ll never let you go!” Chelsea’s eyes
were full

of hatred.

Rosalie shouted sternly, “Avery, Elliot does not want to divorce you
because he

is enchanted b y you! I didn’t expect you to be this unappreciative! I was
blind,

and I had thought that you were a good person! If I had known earlier, I
would

have picked Chelsea to be Elliot’s wife! Only Chelsea truly loves Elliot!”

Avery was not in the mood to fight back. After all, she was only there to see
how

Elliot was doing. Now that she saw it, that was enough.

“Go and take care of him! I’m leaving!” Avery pushed Chelsea away and walked

downstairs, step by step

In the living room, a group of people led by Ben all pricked their ears to listen to

the movement upstairs. After Avery was “defeated” and came downstairs,

everyone was in different moods. Some people thought she was a joke, and

others sighed with embarrassment. Nevertheless, their opinions were

unimportant and what mattered was Elliot’s stance. Unfortunately, Elliot was sick

and asleep, and he had no idea what was happening.

“Miss Tate, you came by taxi, right? How about I drive you back?” Chad offered

graciously.

Avery shook her head. “I’ll go back myself.”

After that, she walked toward the door.

Mrs. Cooper looked at Avery’s dejected back, and she immediately chased after

her. “Madam, you haven’t got your laptop yet.”

Avery snapped back to her senses. She turned around immediately, walked

across the living room, and entered her room.

“I really want to go up and wake Elliot,” Ben said. “If Avery leaves tonight, I’m

afraid she’ll never come back.”

Chad urged, “Then go up and shout! I’ll support you from here.”

Ben glared at him. “Madam Rosalie is here. I dare not.”

After a while, Avery came out, dragging her suitcase. She said she was coming

back to get the computer, but it was an excuse. If Elliot was awake and the two

had a good talk, maybe she would not leave.

Mrs. Cooper blamed herself. She had asked Avery upstairs just now in good

faith. What if Elliot had woken while Avery was upstairs? It was better than her

not having seen Elliot, right?

“Madam, why don’t you wait until Master Elliot wakes up and inform him that

you are leaving?” Mrs. Cooper asked.

Avery replied. “There’s no need.”

Later, she dragged her suitcase and resolutely walked out into the cold winter

night.

Rosalie had come downstairs, incensed.

“Avery! Don’t ever come back!”

Ben secretly sighed.

She was really making things worse!

Avery had always been stubborn. Additionally, she had not wholly calmed down

because of Mr. Z’s matter, and now, Rosalie had angered her again. How could

Avery endure it?

Avery turned a deaf ear to Rosalie’s threats. Soon, she disappeared from everyone’s sight. “You all saw it! I didn’t bully her! She left of her own will!”

Rosalie roared angrily.

Chapter 94

Rosalie still felt a little apprehensive about her position. After all, Elliot had almost ended

their relationship because of this woman.

At around midnight, Elliot’s fever subsided, and he finally woke up. Warm orange light lit the room. He sat up and saw Chelsea lying on the edge of the

bed, fast asleep.

Elliot frowned, got out of bed, and left the room.

The following morning, Chelsea woke up to an empty bed and an empty heart.

Then, she immediately went downstairs to look for Elliot.

Mrs. Cooper was shocked, and she exclaimed, "I've been downstairs, but Master Elliot has not come down!"

Chelsea was stunned. "He's not in the room! I only came down because he was missing."

Mrs. Cooper became anxious. "Goodness! Master Elliot can't just disappear into thin air!"

As she said that, Mrs. Cooper ran upstairs. She and Chelsea searched all the

rooms on the second floor, but they could not find Elliot.

Chelsea burst into tears. "It's all my fault... I slept so deeply last night, and I didn't notice him getting out of bed at all..."

Mrs. Cooper hurried downstairs and said, "I'll ask the gatekeeper. If Master Elliot went out, there would be a record."

After a while, Mrs. Cooper got the report from the gatekeeper: Elliot had never

left. Mrs. Cooper gathered the servants and began searching the villa.

After half an hour, everyone gathered in the living room.

“He’s not in the front yard.”

“Neither is he in the backyard.”

“No sight of him in the warehouse or parking lot.”

“All rooms on the ground floor have been searched... except for Madam’s room.”

After listening to everyone’s reports, Mrs. Cooper strode toward Avery’s room.

She pushed the door open and immediately breathed a sigh of relief. Elliot was

lying on Avery’s bed, sleeping peacefully.

Mrs. Cooper swiftly exited the room and said to Chelsea, “Miss Tierney, you

should go back! Then, if Master Elliot needs you, he’ll contact you.”

Chelsea was indignant. “Why’s he lying in Avery’s bed? Didn’t they quarrel? The

situation is so bad now... Why is he-”

Mrs. Cooper interrupted, “If you weren’t in Master Elliot’s room last night, he

wouldn’t come to Madam’s room to rest. Master Elliot hates outsiders in his room.”

Chelsea sobbed and choked, uttering, “Am I an outsider? I’ve been with him for

ten years—”

Mrs. Cooper answered, “Miss Tierney, i know you have a hard time, and it has

not been easy for you. But you can’t force your one-sided love on others.”

Chelsea was angered. “How dare you talk to me like that?!”

Mrs. Cooper replied, “Our Madam never yells at the servants because she’s our

boss. I’m not saying that you’re not as good as our Madam, but I just hope that

you can discover the strengths in others and discover your own weaknesses at

the same time.”

Mrs. Cooper might as well have said Chelsea was not as good as Avery.

Chelsea left Elliot’s mansion full of anger.

Elliot exited Avery’s room at eight in the morning. After a whole night’s rest, his

temperature was now normal. However, he still had a headache, and his limbs were weak. When Mrs. Cooper saw him come out, she quickly brought a bowl

of hot soup to him.

“Master Elliot, Madam came back to see you last night.” Mrs. Cooper kept

looking at his face as she spoke.

Elliot held the bowl, but he did not drink the soup. Instead, he looked at Mrs.

Cooper, telling her to continue.

“You were asleep when Madam came upstairs to see you. Miss Tierney was

wiping the sweat off you,” Mrs. Cooper said, “It was my fault. I asked her to come upstairs to see you, but I didn’t know Miss Tierney would be so unruly.”

“Don’t let her into my room in the future,” Elliot said hoarsely.

Since no one was in the villa, Mrs. Cooper bluntly reported, “Yes, Master Elliot.

Last night, Madam Rosalie and Miss Tierney spoke harshly to Madam. Madam

took her suitcase and left, and I’m afraid she won’t come back and live here anymore.”

Chapter 95

At ten in the morning, a Rolls-Roice stopped in front of the gate of an old community house. The door of the car flung open, and a tall figure alighted the vehicle. Elliot was wearing a long navy blue quilted coat, a gray scarf, and a pair of brand new leather boots. Even though he was dressed

warmly, his face was pale and haggard. His cold and noble temperament was

incompatible with everything around him.

The driver and bodyguard followed Elliot, carrying expensive gifts.

Laura trotted from the kitchen to open the door when she heard a knock. She

was shocked to see Elliot.

“Why are you here?” Laura froze, then she opened the door, urging, “Come in! I

heard that you are sick. Are you okay?”

Although it was early winter, it was not cold enough to wear a jacket.

Elliot glanced at the clean floor and hesitated. “Do we need to remove our shoes?”

Laura immediately shook her head. “No, there’s no need! Come in!”

She invited Elliot inside and saw the gift boxes the driver and bodyguard were

carrying.

“Why did you bring so many gifts?” Laura asked, confused.

Avery had taken all her luggage with her last night. Laura had dared not ask her

anything. However, she guessed that her daughter had broken up with Elliot for

good, which was why she had dragged her luggage back. Laura had never expected Elliot to come over.

“I’m here to pay you a visit.” Elliot walked over to the sofa and sat down.

After the driver and bodyguard placed the gifts in the living room, they left.

Laura found the remote and turned on the heating.

“Oh... You and Avery... last night...” Laura appeared to be in a dilemma, and

she did not know how to broach the subject.

Elliot looked at Laura sincerely, and he said, “I didn’t see her last night. There’s

some misunderstanding between her and me.”

“Oh... She rarely tells me anything about you. So I don’t know what to say.”

Laura poured him a cup of hot water and added, “You don’t look that great. You

should rest at home.”

“I’m fine.” He took the glass and held it in both hands.

Laura sat at the end of the sofa, and she looked at him. A sick person was not in

full control of their bearings, and Elliot had looked so commanding and unapproachable the last time she had seen him.

Laura hesitated, and she finally asked the question she had been harboring in

her heart,” Elliot, what do you feel for Avery? I divorced her father when she was

very young, and she did not get to experience life with him... You should be able

to imagine the environment she grew up in; she did not get any normal sort of

love. If you don't like her, please set her free.”

“This is not the time to talk about divorce,” Elliot took a sip of water and said,

“Recently, she got closer to a man, Charlie Tierney. You may not know him, but I

do.”

Laura immediately understood what he meant. “You're saying that Charlie isn't a

nice guy?”

Elliot nodded. “I hope you can persuade her to stay away from Charlie Tierney.”

Laura nodded again and again. “Okay, I'll tell her when she wakes up.”

Elliot frowned and glanced at his watch. It was now half-past ten in the morning.

Avery was still asleep?

Laura explained, “She went to bed late last night, so she hasn't woken up yet.”

As soon as Laura said that, the bedroom door opened, and Avery came out in

her pajamas. Her long hair was messy, and she was still half-asleep. However,

her dull eyes suddenly lit up when she saw Elliot.

“Avery, Elliot is here for you. I’m going to buy some food. Have a good chat with

him,” Laura made an excuse and went out.

Avery glanced at the heater. Then, she looked at Elliot’s quilted coat. It seemed

that he was still sick.

Chapter 96

“If you’re sick, just stay home and rest.”

After Avery said that, she turned around to get a glass and poured some water.

“I’m much better today.” Elliot removed his scarf.

“That’s what you said yesterday.” Avery drank the water and put down the glass.

Then, she went to the living room and saw the gifts on the floor.

Avery asked, “What are these for?”

“It’s not good to come empty-handed.” He thought for a few seconds and changed the subject, “I just found out today that you went back last night.”

“Did you come here just to say this?” Avery walked over to the sofa and sat down, looking at his thin face with her almond eyes.

There was a distance of more than a meter between the two.

“Chelsea and I—”

“I don’t want to hear it,” Avery interrupted him, “I’m not interested in knowing

what type of relationship you have with her.”

Elliot saw her cold face, and he secretly felt powerless.

“Are you going to talk about Charlie and me next?” She looked at him and said,

“Elliot, even if I get deceived by him, I’ll suffer the consequences myself. I won’t

drag you into the mess, and I won’t ask for your help. So don’t mention this to

me again.”

Avery was like a rebellious child. The more he cautioned her against it, the more

she went and did it. Elliot pursed his lips, and he appeared tired as he quietly

digested what she said.

Avery was a little hungry, so she got up and went to the kitchen and saw the

breakfast her mother had left in the food warmer for her. Then, she took a bun

and returned to her seat on the sofa. She ate with relish, and he watched her

with bright eyes.

“What else do you have to say?” After Avery was full, she looked at him again.

“If there’s nothing else, then go back!”

“I want to stay for lunch,” Elliot said.

Avery was stunned as she did not know how to reject him. After all, it was only a

meal, and she was not that petty.

“You can stay and eat! I’m going out!” Avery got up from the sofa, intending to

change and leave.

“Avery, are you never going to come home again?” Elliot got up from the sofa

and followed her to the bedroom door.

Avery answered, “This is my home.”

“Did my mom say something to you last night?”

“No.” She did not want to cause more trouble. Besides, he was weak now, and it

was better for him to rest and recover. "Our affairs have nothing to do with other

people. I don't think we're compatible."

"What's considered "compatible"?" Elliot walked into the bedroom and shut the

door.

The bedroom was only a little over ten square meters, except for a bed and a

wardrobe, there was very little room to move around.

A sense of oppression immediately filled the room.

"When I'm comfortable with the other person, that's compatible." Then, Avery

raised her head and looked at Elliot, adding, "But you make me very uncomfortable."

Her words angered him.

"Did Charlie make you feel comfortable?" Elliot gritted his teeth and repeated,

"Did he make you comfortable?"

"Either way, being with him is more comfortable than being with you!" She felt

him leaning toward her, and she stretched out a hand and pushed him.

"Don't be so shameless! Don't think that I won't dare to hit you just because you're a

patient!”

Zip!

H

Elliot unzipped his jacket. Immediately after, he took off his coat and hung it on

the clothes rail next to him. He was wearing a gray V-neck T-shirt underneath.

Above the neckline was his sexy Adam’s apple, and there seemed to be beads

of sweat on his neck.

“Why are you undressing? You might get cold again!” Avery took his coat off the

clothes rail and wanted him to put it on. However, he directly picked her up and

threw her on the bed.

Chapter 97

“Avery! Have you forgotten whose wife you are?!” Elliot clenched her struggling

little hands tightly and pinned them above her head. “I told you to stay away

from Charlie! Don’t challenge my patience!”

It had been a while since Avery had seen him this irritable and crazy. He looked

so weak, but his strength was frightening. She did not dare resist him, as the

more she fought, the crazier he became. Avery lied down quietly for the sake of

the children she carried within her. She waited for him to vent his dissatisfaction.

“Why aren’t you saying anything?” Elliot’s burning gaze watched Avery’s face.

His fingers rubbed her cheeks, finally slipping from her eyebrows to behind her ears. “What do you want me to say? What do you want to hear? I’ll say it for

you.” She said.

The anger in Elliot’s heart was instantly extinguished.

“Avery, am I really unforgivable?”

Elliot’s voice was hoarse and soft, his fingers sieved through her hair to gently

clasp her in his palms. His body was a little hot, and Avery felt really warm.

“You’re not unforgivable.” Avery’s eyes moved slightly, dropping her disguise.

“Elliot, you are amazing. Everything about you is amazing... But, I want to lead

a peaceful life, so let me

go.”

The hope in Elliot’s eyes shattered, and he did not want to listen to her

anymore. Then, he covered her cherry lips with his.

At noon, the bodyguard knocked on the door. Laura opened the door and let

him in.

“Where’s Mr. Foster?” The bodyguard immediately became vigilant when he

saw no one in the living room.

Laura pointed to the bedroom door. “In the room.”

The bodyguard replied, “Oh...”

He wanted to ask when Elliot would come out, but he soon noticed that the question was

redundant as no one but Elliot himself knew that.

“I made lunch. Do you want to eat? Where’s the other person with you? Call him

in. We will dine together,” said Laura warmly.

The bodyguard sullenly walked to the bedroom door, pressing his ear against

the door.

There was no sound coming from within.

Laura said, “The house isn’t soundproofed, and if they’re talking inside, we can

hear it from outside. Maybe he’s asleep. I think he’s still sick!”

The bodyguard sighed. "The doctor told him not to go out, but he insisted on coming."

Laura nodded. "Don't worry! He'll be fine with us."

The bodyguard asked alertly, "Where's Avery?"

"She's inside too," Laura answered.

The bodyguard's thoughts began to run wild. "How long have they been in there?"

"Maybe an hour? I went out to buy groceries before, so I don't know when the

two of them got in," Laura said as she walked toward the kitchen, "If you're not

eating, I'll eat first."

The bodyguard was in no mood to eat. Their relationship had been strained recently, and Elliot was so sick and weak. Avery could easily kill him in the room!

Thinking of this, the bodyguard could not care less anymore and just opened

the bedroom door. However, he was greeted with a surprising scene.

Elliot was lying naked on the bed with his eyes closed, motionless... "

Avery stood by the bed holding a quilt. She probably did not expect someone to

push the door open, so she looked rather surprised.

O

lu

LIE

“What did you do to Mr. Foster?!” The bodyguard growled, strode to the bed,

and reached out his finger to see if Elliot was still breathing.

Avery was impressed by the bodyguard’s imagination. “He’s not dead but asleep.”

VVU

The bodyguard retracted his hand in embarrassment and glanced at Elliot’s body again. “Why did you take off his clothes! Why are you such a sl*t!”

“Don’t slander me! He took it off himself.” Avery glared at the bodyguard, adding, “If you don’t believe me, you can ask him when he wakes up!”

The bodyguard gasped “Oh,” and glanced at Avery. She was wearing a summer

nightdress, and her exposed skin gave a glimpse of what had just happened.

“I’m going out! Take good care of him!” He strode out after saying his piece.

Avery’s head was heavy with anger. She sat down on the edge of the bed and

glanced sideways at Elliot.

Chapter 98

Elliot slept soundly though he sweated. His temperature was normal, and as

Avery was exhausted, she lay down beside him and fell into a deep slumber.

Avery woke up at three o'clock in the afternoon, and she felt a pang of hunger.

She got out of bed, changed her clothes, and came out of the room, just to find

the bodyguard and the driver sitting on the sofa in the living room, watching TV.

As for Laura, she was sitting in the kitchen, fiddling with her phone.

The scene appeared calm... however, she was conflicted about how they seemed to be treating her house as their own.

“Avery, are you hungry?” Laura placed down her phone and brought out the

leftover food.

Avery walked to the living room and said to the driver, “Your boss should be

waking up soon. Go back and get a set of clean clothes.”

The driver immediately stood. “Okay.”

After the driver left, Avery turned off the TV and said to the bodyguard, “My mom

has a migraine, and she can’t stand loud noises. If you’re staying here, just keep quiet.”

The bodyguard dared not object. After all, his boss was still in her bed, and he

did not know when he would wake up. What if he slept until late at night?

The bodyguard’s fear came to pass. It was six o’clock and the sky was rapidly

darkening, but Elliot showed no signs of waking up.

Laura spoke to Avery, “Avery, I’ll stay at the hotel tonight.”

Of course, Avery disagreed, “Mom, I’ll just wake him up.”

The bodyguard interrupted, “He’s a patient! He needs to rest! Don’t wake him

up!”

Avery glared at the bodyguard. “This is my home!”

The bodyguard said to Laura, “Madam Laura, I’ll pay for the hotel room!”

After that, he took out his wallet, took a few hundred dollars, and handed them

to Laura.

“Madam Laura, take it!” The bodyguard’s voice was rough, and he sounded angry.

Laura was a little scared of him.

Avery chimed in, "Mom, take it!"

They should just take the money!

Laura took the money, but she felt a little uneasy. "Avery, i'll go and find a hotel."

Avery suggested, "Mom, don't go yet. It's still early, and he should wake up later."

The bodyguard offered, "Madam Laura, I'll take you to the hotel. Mr. Elliot won't

necessarily go back when he wakes up, and it's already so late."

The bodyguard was a prophet! As soon as he took Laura away, Elliot woke up.

Avery reached out to check his temperature.

It was normal.

"You've slept all afternoon, and it's getting dark now. Get up and go home quickly!" Avery took the fresh set of clothes the driver had brought in the afternoon to him.

Elliot surveyed the room with his bloodshot eyes.

"Get up! This is the only bed in our house!" Avery urged.

Hearing this, Elliot said hoarsely, "I'm dizzy-"

Avery said, "Stop pretending! I touched your forehead just now, and your

temperature is normal!”

Elliot started to cough. It was so bad that Avery thought that he might cough out

his insides. Avery pursed her lips and did not say anything. Even though he no longer had a fever, it did not mean he had fully recovered. Then, Avery walked

out of the room and asked the driver for

help.

“Elliot’s awake, but he said he can’t get up—”

The driver said, “If he can’t get up, let him continue to sleep! I’ll go back and get

his medicine.

After saying that, the driver left. Avery rubbed her temples. Did she really have

no choice but to let him stay overnight?

Chapter 99

An hour later, the driver arrived with all of Elliot’s necessities. He

had even brought a sumptuous dinner. Mrs. Cooper used lunch boxes and

thermal insulation containers to pack dinners for at least three people.

“Miss Tate, this is Mr. Elliot’s medicine. Thank you for your hard work tonight!”

The driver carefully handed the medicine to Avery and then got off work.

Avery sat on the sofa, looking at Elliot's things on the table, lost in thought

Was she too soft-hearted?! She should have driven him away by noon!
That

way, it would not be so troublesome!

Suddenly, a coughing sound came from the bedroom. Avery sighed, took
Elliot's

medicine, and pushed the bedroom door open. It was just the two of them
at home now, so she left the door open to ventilate the room.

Elliot had showered and changed into clean clothes. However, the bed was
a

mess.

"Do you have any hot water?" Elliot was a little thirsty.

Avery put the medicine on the bedside table and went out to get him warm
water. Elliot followed her all the way to the kitchen.

"Where's your mom?" He asked.

"Thanks to you, she's staying at the hotel tonight." Avery handed him the
water

glass. "Are you hungry? The driver brought you dinner. You should eat
some!"

He did not eat at noon and slept until now, so he must be hungry.

"I'll just have some soup." He had no appetite.

Avery went to the coffee table in the living room and brought dinner over.
There

was a bowl of soup in it.

Elliot finished the soup and put down the spoon.

“I dirtied the bed. Do you have clean sheets? I’ll change it.” His face was still

pale, but he had just taken a shower and looked refreshed.

“Go and dry your hair. I’ll change it.” Looking at his sick appearance, Avery could not get angry at him.

“Where’s the hairdryer? I can’t find it.”

Avery got up and went to the bathroom to get it. He followed behind her and

took the hairdryer from her. Then, she went to the room and changed the sheets and duvet cover. The two seemed to have a tacit understanding as husband

and wife who have lived together for

many years.

It was nine in the evening when Avery’s phone rang. It was a video call. She did

not think much of it and directly hung up. However, the other party called again.

Hence, Avery took a deep breath and accepted the video call.

It was a video conference call from the company’s management. After accepting

the call, three faces appeared on the screen.

“Avery, have you considered the offer? It’s our honor that Trust Capital is willing

to invest in u S... What are you worried about?”

“I asked Charlie’s assistant today, and he said that Charlie has not made any

excessive demands on you and has been waiting for your reply.”

“Didn’t we agree last time? Everything’s for the benefit of the company. Are you

backing out o f your promise? We know that you have a bad relationship with

Chelsea... But what does this have to do with Charlie? People are willing to pay

actual money to invest in us. Besides him, w e have no other choice.”

Avery’s temple throbbed as she listened to their chatter.

“Give me another week.”

“Another week?! You said the same last time

“That’s right! How long are you going to put it off? To put it bluntly, if you don’t

want the company to survive, you can just reject Charlie! Yet, you’re not accepting or rejecting it! I really don’t understand what you’re thinking!”

Avery replied, “Charlie’s father’s birthday is next weekend, and he invited me to

the party. After next weekend, I’ll give you an answer.”

“An answer to us?! You’re giving an answer to Charlie!”

“Oh... I’ll give him an answer next weekend. It’s past nine o’clock, and you guys

should rest early.”

Avery wanted to hang up the video call as Elliot was sitting right beside her, and

he would surely not leave tonight.

Chapter 100

Moreover, there was only one bed here. Since Elliot was sick,

Avery planned to give him the bed. After taking a shower, she came to the sofa

and sat down. She thought of spending the night on the couch tonight. However,

Elliot also came over half an hour later. As he had slept the entire afternoon, it

was understandable that Elliot was not sleepy, and Avery could not just force

him to go to sleep.

On the other side of the video call, the technical department manager said,

“You’ve been dragging this, causing me to lose sleep for a week! Avery, let’s

have a heart-to-heart talk!” The head of the development department chimed in,

“I also have insomnia every day! Not only can I not sleep well, but I can’t even

eat!”

“I’ve been losing more and more hair lately! My hair was never much to begin

with!” The person in charge of the personnel department followed.

These old men were just telling sob stories to force Avery to decide immediately.

Elliot frowned and directly snatched Avery’s phone.

Avery was shocked. “Hey! I’m on a video call! Give me back my phone!”

She moved toward him, trying to grab the phone back.

“Who’s that man?! He looks familiar?”

TOYO

CV

“He’s Avery’s boyfriend, right! He’s still with Avery even though it’s so late! It

must be her boyfriend!”

“Oh... This guy looks like someone...”

On the other side of the video call, the three old men discussed the identity of

the man.

“Avery, how do you hang up? I can’t find the button.” Elliot took her phone and

studied it for a few seconds, and because he could not find the button, he returned the phone to her.

After Avery got her phone back, she immediately hung up the call.

“Who told you to take my phone?!” Avery scolded.

He opened his eyes and said lazily, “Their voices are annoying. It’s nine o’clock

in the evening, not nine in the morning.”

“If you think it’s annoying, you can go back to your home! This is my house.”

Avery frowned, took the phone, and walked toward the bedroom.

Elliot followed her.

At the same time, the three managers had a private video call.

“Don’t you think Avery’s boyfriend looks like someone... Have you noticed it?

That man looks like Elliot Foster!”

“I haven’t seen Elliot in person, only pictures.”

“I’ve seen Elliot in person, but I was sitting in the back row at least a few hundred meters away from him.”

“Haven’t you two heard his voice before? That man, he sounds like Elliot.”

“We haven’t even met him before. How do you know what he sounds like?”

“It must be Elliot! I swear! No wonder she is stalling with Charlie. It looks like

there is a better option!”

“If that’s the case, then Avery’s really impressive! She hid her ability and fame

well, even secretly getting bigger deals!”

“I’ll have to apologize to Avery! I text her almost every day, accusing her of being ignorant!”

“There’s no need to be so anxious! Let me confirm with her if that man is Elliot!”

Avery was in her bedroom, battling a splitting headache. She had to lie down on

her bed. Elliot, who saw her lying in bed, chose to lay down beside her. He turned off the light in the room.

Avery had her eyes closed, but she was breathing heavily. It meant she was in a

bad mood.

Elliot said, “I’ve seen one of the three people in the video call with you just now.”

Avery looked at him sideways. “Who?”

.

Elliot answered, "The chubby guy with glasses."

Avery seemed indifferent. "Oh... So what if you met him before?"

Elliot replied, "I think he recognized me, so we can't hide our relationship anymore." After a pause, he continued, "I'll pay three hundred million. Tell

Charlie and see if he follows." "Are you crazy!" Avery raised her foot and kicked

him. "Do you think this is an auction!"

Chapter 101

Avery said solemnly, "Elliot, I'll not accept your money, so don't say such a thing

again."

"Why don't you want my money? Is my money any different from the money of

others?" he sounded gloomy.

Avery hesitated before answering, "I don't want anyone's money, and I don't

want to depend on others."

Avery's words made Elliot speechless.

"I'm going to sleep, don't disturb me."

Avery rolled over, turning her back to him. Looking at her slender back, Elliot

covered her with the blanket, but she removed it immediately.

“I’ll use mine, and you’ll use yours. Don’t touch me.”

There were two blankets on the bed, and Elliot was covered with a thicker one,

whereas Avery used a lightweight one. However, the heater in the room was

turned on, so the space was

warm.

“You should use the thick one, and I’ll use the thin one,” Elliot said kindly. He

was relatively weak and felt cold, so he thought that she was cold too.

“Are you trying to give me a heatstroke?” Avery said bluntly, “Go to sleep. You

have to go before my mom comes back tomorrow morning. You’re seriously

affecting our lives by staying here.”

Elliot covered himself with the blanket. “Okay.”

Ten minutes later, Avery grabbed her phone and turned toward him. With the

help of the light of her phone, she saw Elliot. His eyes were open, and they were dark and cold in the dim light.

“Why aren’t you sleeping yet? Are you cold?” Avery asked.

Elliot answered, "A little. Are you feeling warm?"

Avery was wearing a short-sleeved shirt, and she only covered her upper body

with her blanket. It was as if they were both in different seasons.

"Don't mind me... I'll get you a blanket..." Avery sat up.

Elliot grabbed her and said, "Just give me half of yours."

"Oh..."

Avery gave him half of her blanket. However, now the only way she could cover

herself was if she leaned toward him. Realizing this, she sat up again, trying to

get the blanket.

"Don't move... I'm trying to sleep." He stretched out his long arms and pulled

her back again.

Rosalie was sitting on the sofa at Elliot's mansion. She was so angry that she

had even skipped dinner. After the driver returned from delivering Elliot's stuff,

Rosalie began questioning him.

"Is the rental house small?"

The driver answered, "It's tiny. The whole house is not as big as the living room

here.”

Rosalie glanced at the living room, and her blood pressure rose.

“When I left, Avery’s mother had already gone to stay at a hotel. Only Mr. Forester and Avery are in the house.”

“This Avery... Will she do anything terrible to Elliot?! Elliot’s so ill now. How can

you leave him alone with her? Where’s the bodyguard?! The bodyguard must

never leave him!” Rosalie was very concerned.

“It should be alright...” The driver stammered and explained, “I heard from the

bodyguard that the two of them did... did it at noon... They should still have feelings for each other.”

Rosalie was shocked. “Elliot’s so sick! How can he still have the energy to do it!

Avery is indeed a vixen! I’m going to bring Elliot back! If he continues to stay with her, won’t he be exhausted!”

The driver cast a knowing gaze at Mrs. Cooper.

Mrs. Cooper immediately spoke to Rosalie. “If you go, I’m afraid that Mr. Elliot

will turn against you. You should go back first, and I’ll ask the driver to pick him

up tomorrow morning.

“I think you’ve been brainwashed by Avery too!” Rosalie shook off Mrs. Cooper’s

arm.

Mrs. Cooper took two steps back, not arguing with Rosalie.

“Take me to where Avery lives. I’ll just stay outside and see, and I won’t go in!”

Rosalie said to the driver.

The driver immediately helped her.

Forty minutes later, Rosalie saw the old residential district where Avery lived,

and she sat in the car, unable to hold back her tears.

Chapter 102

“My son has never lived in such a harsh environment since he was born...

Never! What type of karma is this! It’s all my fault! Why did I get Avery to be his

wife? There are so many women, yet I chose this vixen!”

In the room, Elliot’s breathing gradually became stable. Avery reached out and

touched his forehead. Even though Elliot was clammy, his temperature was

normal. As she was afraid that he would wake up thirsty at night, she got out of

bed and poured a glass of water, and placed it on the table beside him.

When Avery woke up the following morning, Elliot was nowhere to be seen. She

picked up her phone and checked the time.

It was already past eight in the morning.

Elliot sent her a message just after six in the morning, (I slept well last night, so

I'll leave first.

Avery's cheek instantly flushed. It was only a text from him, so why was she

feeling warm? Then, she found the remote control and turned off the heater.

After washing up and leaving the room, Laura called her for breakfast.

"What's the situation between you and him now?" Laura passed her breakfast

and utensils.

"What situation?" Avery pretended not to understand.

"Don't pretend to be puzzled. Don't you want to divorce him? I think the two of

you can't be separated." Laura sat across from her and looked at her, adding,

"He doesn't want to divorce you at all, and he looks like he likes you a lot."

Avery sighed, "Mom, so what if he likes me? My value shouldn't be determined

by a man.”

Laura was helpless. “But he won’t divorce you. What will you do?”

“If it really can’t work out. I’m going to study abroad.”

“That’s great!”

“Mom, let’s eat. The food won’t taste good if it’s cold.”

Avery felt that every breath she took was filled with his scent. After breakfast,

she had to take a shower.

Elliot exited the bathroom wrapped in a towel. He walked to his closet and changed into his clothes before heading to the dining room for breakfast.

Mrs. Cooper was a little puzzled when she noticed that he was wearing fewer

clothes. “Master

Elliot, aren’t you cold?”

“I’m not cold, and I feel better today.”

“That’s great! The doctor will come over later. Let him examine you.”

“There’s no need for that. I’ll go to the company later.”

Elliot’s words shocked Mrs. Cooper. Before he had visited Avery yesterday, he

looked haggard and sick, but today, he looked completely normal. Was taking all

that medication not as effective as spending the day with Avery?

When Elliot showed up at the company, several executives could not help but

follow him to his office.

“Mr. Foster, are you fully recovered? Wasn’t it quite serious?”

“Blah, blah, blah! Mr. Foster just had a cold and a fever. How serious could it

be? Since he’s here at the company, it means that he’s almost healed.”

“That’s right! Mr. Foster, if you feel uncomfortable, you can go back and rest at

any time. We’ll send you an email if there’s anything urgent with the company.

You can work from home.”

Elliot ignored their concern and turned to Chad. “Get Chelsea over.”

Chad called Chelsea immediately, and the others wisely retreated.

“Elliot, why did you come to work all of a sudden? Did the doctor allow you to

come to work?” Chelsea was worried when she saw that he was looking unwell.

“Chelsea, your father’s birthday is coming up, right?”

Surprise flashed in Chelsea’s eyes, and she answered, “Yes, it’s this weekend. I

didn’t tell you because you were sick.”

Elliot said, "I'll be there." Chelsea smiled, and her heart was full of joy.
"Okay! I

was worried that you wouldn't go! My dad will definitely be pleased to see
you."

"Chelsea, I have a wife. I'm attending your dad's birthday party because
your

brother invited my wife," Elliot explained, destroying all of her fantasies.

Chapter 103

Chelsea's smile disappeared. "You've never had eyes for me,
have you?"

Elliot replied, "Find someone who does."

Chelsea turned around and left.

In the evening, Chelsea was unhappy and asked Charlie out for a drink.

Charlie noticed that she was dispirited, and he said impolitely, "No man will
like

you when you look like this."

Chelsea's eyes were red with anger. "I'm tired enough in public! Do I still
need to

put on an act in my own home?!"

Charlie poured her a glass of wine, comforting her, "Chelsea, we're still not
on

the same page as siblings. If you listen to me, you'll get everything."

Chelsea gulped down the wine and asked him with bloodshot eyes, "Can I get

Elliot?"

Charlie wrapped his long arms around her, leaned closer, and whispered in her

ear, "You can't get him alive, but if he's dead, I can give you his ashes. This means you have him indirectly. How about that?"

Chelsea's face immediately dropped, and she pushed him away!

"Charlie! Are you f*cking crazy?! If you dare touch Elliot, you're my enemy!"

Bang!

Charlie slammed into the table behind him, and there was a sharp pain in his

lower back. He hunched over, unable to straighten up..

"Charlie! I'm sorry! I didn't mean it!" Chelsea helped him up and apologized

guiltily, "I didn't mean to quarrel with you... but Elliot's my bottom line. Don't be

his enemy!"

"He's already an enemy..." Charlie gasped in pain. "He wants to take out three

hundred million to invest in Tate Industries. Chelsea, do you think Tate

Industries is worth three hundred million? He's provoking me!"

Chelsea froze.

“Are you serious? Why didn’t I hear the news?”

“Because he doesn’t trust you. Also, he deliberately asked someone to tell me

the news. I guess he and Avery had a private conversation.” Charlie slowly sat down on the sofa with a painful expression. Then, he said, “Chelsea, get me

some medicine.”

Chelsea went to the medicine cabinet, but her thoughts had drifted. Perhaps,

Elliot and Avery

would never get a divorce. Chelsea had never seen Elliot care so much for a

woman. In fact, Elliot’s every act toward Avery was better than how he had treated her for the past ten years.

Chelsea had lost! She had been completely defeated!

Charlie’s father’s birthday party was held at the Tierney family’s hillside villa in

Rosacus City’s Santa’s Elrich District. Since Avonsville was just next to Rosacus

City, it only took more than an hour to drive there.

Charlie called Avery early in the morning and wanted to drive to pick up her and

Laura.

Avery politely declined, "My mother doesn't want to go, and I need to go back to

the school today. Don't worry about me. You should head over first!"

Avery did not have anything planned, and Charlie also knew that she just did

not want to be with him.

Charlie said, "Avery, come as early as possible. I have something to tell you."

Avery replied, "Alright... I have something to tell you too."

After hanging up, Avery went back to sleep. She had stayed up to complete her

thesis, and she was rather sleepy.

0

It was noon and the Tierney Villa in Rosacus City, whose parking lot was several

hundred meters wide, was filled with luxury cars.

Elliot entered the ballroom and started looking for Avery in the crowd.

"Avery's not here yet," Chelsea said. "Have you two made up? I thought you

would come together."

Elliot answered calmly, "Maybe we'll get back together tomorrow."

Chelsea took him to his seat.

“I heard that you want to invest three hundred million in Tate Industries. Elliot,

from a friend’s point of view, I think that’s very irrational of you.” Chelsea poured

him a glass of warm water.

“How much I give her is a matter between her and me.” Elliot picked up the water glass and took a sip. “You don’t have to worry about my family affairs.”

Chelsea’s face became ashen.

Family affairs!

He could lightly say the three hundred million was a family affair!

V

“I’ll never express my opinion about you and Avery in the future!” Chelsea retorted.

Elliot scoffed. “You better keep your word.”

Chapter 104

Chelsea was speechless. She had mentally prepared herself the

entire morning so that she would not be jealous of Avery when she saw Elliot.

However, her psychological defenses had collapsed!

Chelsea endured the pain and left the banquet hall.

Not far away, Charlie watched Elliot snub his sister again. What made it worse

was she had been snubbed in her own house. It would be a lie if Charlie had

said that it did not hurt him, and it would also be a lie if he had said that the situation had not embarrassed him.

Charlie wanted Elliot to compensate his sister for all ten years of her youth she

had wasted on him.

After lunch, Elliot went to the guest room to rest. He did not expect Avery to arrive just yet. Did she not say being with Charlie was really comfortable? Was

she lying to him?

When Elliot arrived at the guest room, he did not lie down. He was not very sleepy, and he only came here because he did not want to socialize. Later, he

sent a text to his bodyguard. 1

(Call me when Avery arrives.)

After sending the message, Elliot put the phone on the table, and he took a book from the shelf next to him.

At about four in the afternoon, there was chatter outside the door.

“Do you know Avery Tate?”

“Of course. That’s the woman Young Master Charlie fancies!”

“That’s right. Young Master Charlie just asked me to prepare a woman’s daily

necessities and bring them to his room. I think that Avery will be staying overnight.”

“When it comes to wooing women, our Young Master Charlie has never missed

a beat! Do you know why he succeeds every time?”

“Why?”

“Our Young Master Charlie has a way of getting women to obey him! By-”

The sound outside the door suddenly became quieter. Following that, the footsteps were getting further away.

Elliot frowned and walked toward the door. At this time, his phone rang, so he

turned around and answered the phone.

“Mr. Foster, Avery’s here. Charlie greeted her at the door, and he’s taking her to

the south side now,” said the bodyguard.

“Follow her!”

“Mr. Foster, the Tierney family’s bodyguards are guarding the south side, and

outsiders are not allowed to enter. I inquired about it, and the south side is

where Charlie's father lives."

Elliot hung up. Then, he searched through his address book, found Avery's number, and dialed

"Avery, my father prefers a quiet space as he gets a headache when he hears

the phone ringing and so on..." Charlie said to Avery.

Avery immediately replied, "I'll silence my phone."

"There's no need. Your cell phone should have no signal now. The signal is blocked in the area he lives in."

Avery was shocked. "Is your father's illness that severe?"

Charlie nodded. "We visited a lot of doctors but to no avail. In the end, we had

to let him live in a tranquil place for him to feel better."

Avery asked, "Since he prefers peace, why's he throwing a birthday party?"

Charlie laughed. "It's not that he prefers peace, but it's because of his illness.

Before he got sick, he liked the crowd."

Avery nodded in understanding.

"Why does your dad want to see me alone? I'm a little nervous," Avery admitted

uneasily.

Charlie replied, "Don't be nervous. He just wants to have a chat with you."

Charlie and Avery did not turn up at dinner, and Elliot had called Avery several

times, but he did not receive a response. He had called Charlie but to no avail.

Heartbroken, Elliot came out of the banquet hall and strode toward the south

area of the villa.

Chapter 105

Elliot was stopped by the Tierney family's bodyguards on his way

to the south side of the villa.

"You can't go in there, Mr. Foster."

"Let me in!" Elliot roared with a savage fury. "My wife's inside!"

"Do you mean Miss Tate?" asked the bodyguard, then added, "She just went

hiking with Mr. Tierney."

Elliot pursed his lips as his eyes turned into glacial orbs of ice colder than the

abyss.

The bodyguard pointed in the direction of a hill not too far away and said, "They

went that way, but it's already dark out, and it's a pretty steep walk. If you are

unfamiliar with the path, I suggest you wait for them inside. I'm sure they'll be

back soon."

Elliot clenched his fists, then he stormed up the hill.

In the living room in the south wing of the villa, after listening to Charlie's

father's two-hour history lesson on the establishment of his company and his

thoughts on Tate Industries, Avery was desperate to escape.

"Thank you for taking the time out to talk to me, Mr. Tierney. Since it's your birthday today, I'll speak to Charlie another time about business."

If Charlie's father were not the star of the night, she probably would not have

been able to sit through his rambling for much longer.

Charlie glanced at his watch, then said to his father, "Get some rest, Dad. Avery

and I are going to get something to eat."

As they walked out of the living room, Avery noticed the night sky and felt a peculiar surge of gloom rise inside of her.

Perhaps it was because it was her first time there, but she felt uneasy about the

vast unfamiliar terrain that surrounded her.

•"I have no plans on accepting your investment, Charlie," Avery said as she

finally mustered the courage to give Charlie her answer.

Charlie froze in his tracks, and the chivalry vanished from his face as he said,

“Why is that? Can you give me a clear reason?”

“It’s because you’re Chelsea’s brother. I cannot keep my peace of mind and

accept your invitation,” said Avery bluntly.

“Did Elliot Foster say something to you? Are you planning on having him invest

in your

company instead?”

Charlie was not surprised by her answer, but he felt hurt nonetheless.

“I won’t be accepting any investment from him either,” Avery answered with calm

eyes and a determined voice. “I have to catch the subway home, so I’m afraid I

won’t be staying for dinner.”

She had accepted his invitation simply to give him her answer.

Now that she had cleared things up with him, it was time for her to go.

1

Charlie did not expect her to be so callous about the whole situation.

Her way of doing things was shockingly similar to that of Elliot.

Was that the reason they could not help but be attracted to each other?

Charlie grabbed onto Avery's arm, then said, "Have some dinner before you

leave. Elliot is here, so he can take you home after. I'll worry otherwise."

Avery withdrew her arm and said, "I called a cab earlier. It should be here any

minute now."

"Stay for dinner!" Charlie snapped. "There's no reason for our relationship to

turn sour just because we won't be working together. I'm not your enemy,

Avery!"

Avery took a deep breath.

She never planned on being on bad terms with Charlie.

It was impossible for them to be friends, but she did not need another enemy in

her life.

When Charlie escorted Avery back into the banquet hall and sat her down,

Chelsea charged toward them with icy daggers shooting from her eyes.

She stopped in front of Charlie, then dragged him by the arm outside.

The sight of the Tierney siblings walking away made Avery lose her appetite.

Chelsea's expression earlier was strangely dark, as if something bad had just

happened.

Avery glanced restlessly at her surroundings.

Apart from those at her table, the other guests did not seem to have noticed the

siblings' odd behavior.

Charlie mentioned that Elliot was there, but why was he nowhere in sight?

Chelsea dragged Charlie out of the banquet hall, then yelled, "Where's Elliot,

Charlie? Where the hell is he?!"

Chapter 106

Charlie patted down his wrinkled shirt, then snapped coldly, "I'm

not his bodyguard, Chelsea! I don't have time to keep tabs on him! Go look for

him yourself!"

Chelsea violently punched Charlie in the chest and shrieked, "I can't reach his

phone, and I can't find him! His bodyguard doesn't know where he is either!

Stop pretending! You installed that signal blocker on purpose! This is all part of

your crazy plan!"

Charlie clasped a hand over her mouth and he flung her over his shoulder with

the other.

“Listen to me, Chelsea! I have to lock you in your room for now. You won’t suffer

again after tonight!”

Back in the banquet hall, Avery shot to her feet.

The uneasiness in her heart rose as she took in the unfamiliar faces around her.

She pulled out her phone and noticed Elliot’s missed calls and text message

which read: (Look for me when you see this! I’ll be in the banquet hall!]

Avery was in the banquet hall, but where was Elliot?

She tried calling him, but her call was immediately rejected.

Was the south wing not the only place with no signal?

With her suspicions rising, she walked out of the banquet hall to see a tall figure

in black approaching her in a hurry.

“Did you see the boss?!” cried Elliot’s bodyguard with panic written all over his

face.

“No! Isn’t he with you?!” Avery asked as her chest tightened and paranoid

thoughts filled her mind. “I tried calling but I couldn’t reach him. There’s no signal here!”

“I bet Charlie Tierney used a signal blocker! I don’t know where the boss went. I

didn’t even notice he was gone until Miss Chelsea ran over to ask me where he

was!”

Avery clenched her fists tightly as she recalled the dark expression on Chelsea’s face when she had approached Charlie.

“Charlie... I’m going to look for Charlie!” Avery stammered.

“I’ll go with you!”

When they arrived at the south wing of the villa, Elliot’s bodyguard charged toward one of

Tierney’s guards and grabbed his throat.

“Where is Charlie Tierney?! Take me to him!”

Avery immediately shoved the bodyguard aside and said, “How is he supposed

to talk with you

strangling him?!”

The bodyguard coughed violently and gasped, “How would I know where Mr.

Tierney is? I'm just in charge of guarding the south wing... I don't know anything..."

"Did you see Elliot Foster come by, then?" Avery pried.

She felt a strong sense of foreboding in her heart.

Elliot had tried calling her all afternoon and even sent her a text. He had been

waiting for her the whole time.

He must have known where she was and came looking for her.

Noticing the change in the bodyguard's expression, Elliot's bodyguard kicked

him to the ground and roared, "Where is my boss?! I'm running out of patience.

You have three seconds! Three... two..."

"He went up the hill!" cried the bodyguard as he pointed toward the dark outdoors. "He went that way!"

"F*ck! Why would he go up there? As if he'd run out in the dark!" yelled Elliot's

bodyguard as he planted his foot on the guard's head. "Spit it out! F*cking tell

me!"

Avery's heart was thumping wildly in her chest and her eyes were brimming with

tears.

It had not been long since Elliot stopped using his wheelchair.

He was in no shape to hike up that hill, especially not in pitch darkness.
“He...

He went up... To look for... Miss Tate,” stammered the Tierney guard
before

passing out.

Chapter 107

The villa was located halfway up the hill.

There was a winding but smooth road starting at the bottom of the hill that
led

straight to the villa.

From there onwards, however, there were no roads leading to the top of
the hill.

It was already dark out when Elliot had begun his journey from the villa.

Using his flash as a torchlight, he hurried up the hill.

He was worried for Avery’s safety.

Charlie had bad intentions when it came to Avery, and he was terrified of
what

might happen to her if he was too late.

He would never have allowed Avery to come alone if he knew about
Charlie’s

evil plans.

Half an hour later and Elliot was breathing heavily, but it was nothing compared

to the hell his legs were going through.

His doctor had ordered him not to do any extraneous activities for the next six

months.

He was only allowed to walk normally and not for long periods of time either.

Activities like hiking that wear out the knees were out of the question and carried extreme risks.

The cold wind rustled the leaves of the trees in the darkness.

Elliot was forced to come to a halt as he began to feel a sharp pain in the lower

half of his body.

He tried to call his bodyguard, but there was still no signal.

He could make his way down the hill. The little energy he had left would allow

him to do that much.

The thought vanished from his mind as quickly as it had appeared.

He powered through his discomfort and continued up the hill.

He had to find Avery and bring her safely down the hill.

It was at that moment that Elliot met with an accident...

His aching legs could no longer support him, causing him to lose his balance

and fall backward.

As he fell, he did not think of how afraid he felt, nor did he think of death. The

only thought in his mind was Avery's face.

Her smile, her tears, the way her brows furrowed when she was angry, her calm

composure...

It was all Avery

Fear only struck him at the very end, when he thought of what Charlie Tierney

might be doing to her!

He fell into a bottomless pit of darkness.

The sharp, blunt thuds that rang in his ears were the sounds of him hitting against hard rocks and branches.

He had no idea what he was falling into, nor did he know if this was how he would meet his doom.

"Elliot! Can you hear me? Elliot Foster!" Avery yelled at the top of her lungs into

the silent darkness. "I didn't go up there! Elliot! I'm right here!"

“We’re coming for you, boss!” cried Elliot’s bodyguard. “Say something if you

hear us! Say something! We’ll come get you!”

Their calls were met with nothing but an unsettling breeze and eerie silence.

The further Avery walked, the more terrified she became.

The path up the hill was impossibly steep!

She was only able to make her way up from holding on to the bodyguard’s arm.

With his legs still recovering, why would Elliot come to a place like this?!

Why would he dare?!

How could he?

Hot tears escaped from the corners of Avery’s eyes.

“Elliot!” she cried through gasping sobs.

The bodyguard felt Avery was slowing down his progress, so he shook her off

and said, “Wait

•right here. I’ll go look for him!”

He then turned away and continued to walk up the hill.

Avery wiped the tears off her face and resumed her way up the difficult path.

She could not stand around and do nothing!

It was impossible!

She had to find Elliot!

She had to tell him herself that she did not walk up that hill! She had to tell him

that, even if she did go there, he should not have taken such a big risk to go

after her!

Was he not an intelligent person?

Where did all of his intelligence go?!

What about his reason?

Did everything disappear into thin air?! Avery's tears blurred her vision as she

continued her journey into the unknown.

Chapter 108

A glimmer of light not too far away suddenly grabbed Avery's attention.

She held up her phone and aimed the light in the direction of the glimmer.

At the bottom of the sprawling ravine was the clear silhouette of a man lying on

the ground.

"Elliot!"

Avery let out a shrill cry before she got down on all fours and crawled toward the ravine.

“I’m coming, Elliot! Don’t be scared! You’ll be fine... You’ll be okay!”

Hearing her cries, the bodyguard yelled down the hill, “Did you find him?!”

“Yes! He fell! He’s covered in blood!” Avery yelled as she tried to contain her

emotions. “Get over here!”

She took a deep breath and jumped down to where Elliot was.

Her foot slipped upon the sudden impact, which caused her to draw a sharp

breath of pain.

She swiped the tears off her face and quickly scrambled to where Elliot was and

took him into her arms.

“Elliot! Wake up! Don’t fall asleep! Stay awake!”

His cheeks were cold to the touch. Blew her warm air onto his face.

There was no signal up on the hill.

There was no way for them to call for help.

While Elliot’s bodyguard carried him on his back down the hill, Avery trailed along behind them, using a branch for support. Tears streamed down her face.

How did this happen?

Who was the one who told Elliot she was on the hill?

This was attempted murder!

If Elliot had fallen into a deeper ravine, and if nobody had been able to find him,

he would have frozen to death within twenty-four hours!

Hot tears streamed down Avery's face when she thought of Elliot's close brush

with death. She had been the reason he had gone up there in the first place.

After Elliot was rescued, two of the Tierney family's bodyguards walked into

Charlie's room at

the villa.

"We were waiting at the top of the hill for him the whole time, but he fell over

before he even got to us!" reported one of the guards.

Charlie slammed his clenched fist on the table, then snapped, "What a weakling! He couldn't even climb up a d*mn hill! Why didn't he just fall to death?!"

"He got lucky! We took a look at where he fell. It was a pretty big ravine. Nobody

would have found him if it was a narrow one!"

Charlie rubbed the space between his brows, then growled, "Nothing that happened tonight leaves this room! Get out!"

After the guards left, Charlie walked out of the room.

He got out the key to Chelsea's room and opened the door.

Chelsea's bloodshot eyes were filled with deep loathing.

"You killed him, didn't you? Was this what you meant by setting me free?! Didn't

it occur to you that I'd gladly die with him?!"

Her eyes were swollen from crying, and she was holding a knife in her hand.

She was trembling uncontrollably.

If Charlie told her that Elliot was dead, she might just stab herself in the chest

with that knife.

"He's a lucky man. He isn't dead, but I might just be," Charlie said as his

expression turned dark. "He'll come after me when he wakes up. You should

leave the house, Chelsea!"

The knife in Chelsea's hand clattered on the ground.

"Why did you have to go this far? Listen up, Charlie. Whenever you're up

against Elliot Foster, you will lose every single time. Why don't you just accept

your fate?”

Chelsea smirked coldly, then picked up her bag and stormed out of the room.

A week later, Tate Industries officially announced its bankruptcy and began its

liquidation proceedings.

Since Avery had never accepted her father’s testamentary succession, Jack’s

debt had nothing to do with her.

On the day the news broke, Avery had received a text message from Shaun.

[You’re going to hell for this!]

She turned her phone off after reading it.

There were limits to how much she could handle.

She did not have the time nor the energy to care about insignificant matters.

Elliot’s legs were severely injured.

He would be wheelchair-bound again once he was discharged from the hospital.

Avery never once visited him.

It was not that she did not want to, but she could not.

The Foster family’s bodyguards were constantly stationed in front of his hospital

room's door, and they did not allow a soul to enter.

She could only receive news of his condition from Mrs. Cooper, who told her

that Elliot's mood took a turn for the worse when he regained consciousness.

He refused to speak and did not want to be disturbed.

All Avery could do was wait. She was waiting for him to be willing to see her.

Chapter 109

Avery was cooped up at the library at Avonville University after having dinner

on campus.

A sudden cheer made her look up from her book.

"It's snowing! It's the first snow of the year! Look, it's getting heavier! Let's go

out and play!"

"Sure! I want to take some pictures!"

Half of the people in the library left.

Avery walked over to the window and looked out at the snow gracefully fluttering

down from the sky.

It was a beautiful scene.

It was no wonder there was a saying that you shall surely succeed if you ask

someone out during the first snow.

Things of beauty put everyone in a good mood, after all.

“Your phone’s ringing!” someone said as they came up behind Avery and tapped

her on the shoulder.

She snapped out of her daze and said, “Oh, thank you!”

She then limped her way back to her seat.

Avery had not gone to the hospital to get her foot treated till much later.

The swelling was so bad that it was taking a while to heal.

Even so, none of this affected her daily life.

She picked up her phone and answered the call.

After hearing what the person on the other line had to say, Avery’s eyes lit up

and her brows raised in excitement.

•The wide beam on her face did not disappear even after she hung up the phone.

Her luck was finally turning around.

Perhaps she had a guardian angel watching over her.

Avery packed her stuff, picked up her bag, and walked out of the building as fast

as she could.

Her phone suddenly rang again, and she picked it up without hesitation.

“It’s snowing, Avery! Don’t tell me you’re still in the library!” Tammy said on the

other end of

the line.

“Tammy! I’ve decided to go to grad school!”

“What?! What happened?” Tammy exclaimed in shock. “Didn’t you say you weren’t going? What made you change your mind so suddenly?”

Her voice was so loud that Avery had to pull the phone further away from her

ear.

“Do you know who Professor James Hough is?”

“No idea,” replied Tammy. “Is he some bigshot professor?”

“He is! He’s my hero! I just got a call from his assistant saying that the professor

wants me to study under him...” Avery said as she burst into tears. “This is a

dream come true... I still can’t believe he picked me...”

Tammy wanted nothing but to give her best friend a big bear hug.

“I’ve always said that you were meant for great things, Avery! Why didn’t you

believe me? You believe me now, don’t you? Where are you right now?
Let’s go

out and celebrate!”

Avery’s head was spinning from all of the excitement. She wiped the tears off

her face, then said, “All I want to do now is go home and sleep. I’m beat.

Dinner’s on me next time!”

“Have you been having trouble sleeping?” Tammy asked. “I heard from Jun that

Elliot was discharged today. You don’t have to worry about him. He’s got plenty

of people looking after him, so I’m sure he’ll recover in no time.” ,

“I know,” Avery responded.

It was not that she was worried about his recovery, but she was crippled by guilt.

He would not have gotten hurt if it had not been for her.

Once the phone call ended, Tammy put her phone down and looked up at Jun.

“Avery’s going to grad school,” she said with a sigh. “She’ll probably have to

leave the country. I looked up that professor she was talking about and found

out that he works at a medical school abroad...”

“It’s a good thing,” Jun said. “I’m sure Elliot would give her his full support.”

“What the hell is going on with him anyway? Why won’t he see Avery? She was

the one who found him when he fell down that hill... It wasn’t like she was the

one who told him to go up there. How could he be upset with her?”

Tammy could not help but stand up for her best friend.

Jun wrapped his arm around Tammy’s shoulder, and the two slowly strolled under the falling snow.

Chapter 110

“I don’t think the reason why Elliot won’t see Avery is that he’s upset...” Jun

said. “His bodyguard told me that his face was covered in scratches from the

fall. I doubt someone as proud as him would want anyone seeing him in that

condition.”

“So, that’s what it is! I have to tell Avery before she overthinks things,” Tammy

said, then sent Avery a text telling her what she just heard from Jun.

Avery simply replied with a smiling emoji.

Tammy: (Elliot's birthday is coming up in a couple of weeks. Have you thought

about what you 're getting him?]

Avery: (Not yet. I don't know what to give him.)]

Tammy: (Since it's getting cold out, you should try knitting him a sweater!)

Avery: (Are you serious? Who wears knitted sweaters anymore?!]

Tammy: (Just do it. Men like stuff like that.)

Avery: (Problem is, I don't know a thing about knitting!)

Tammy: (The people selling the yarn would teach you! Or you could look for

tutorials online You're a smart girl. You'll figure it out!)

Avery: (Why are you insisting that I knit him a sweater?]

Tammy: (Because men always fall for that stuff! Jun told me that he still can't

forget his first love because she knitted a sweater for him. He's kept it all this

time... It drives me nuts, but I refuse to knit him one myself!)

Avery stood puzzled in the snow as she read her best friend's text.

She only snapped back to reality when the cab she had called earlier came to a

halt in front of

her.

She arrived at her mother's apartment with a bag of yarn in her hand an hour

later.

Laura noticed the bag in her hand and asked, "Are you knitting a scarf?"

Avery's cheeks flushed as she answered, "I'm thinking of making a sweater."

Laura gave her a meaningful look and asked, "For whom? It can't be for me,

right? Are you knitting it for Elliot?"

"It's for you, Mom..." Avery said, then added, "Elliot's birthday is coming up, so

I'm making one for him first. That way, the one I make for you later would be

much better."

"I'm just messing with you!" Laura chuckled. "Is it still popular to knit sweaters

for someone

you like now? I thought that was just back in my day..."

"Tammy said it's a thing."

"I see. I guess this old trend is making a comeback! Do you know how to knit?

It's going to take quite some time. Do you need my help?"

Avery shook her head and said, "I've got two weeks to go. I should be able to manage."

Elliot was sitting in his wheelchair on the second-floor balcony of his mansion.

He was staring at the falling snow.

His mind had been blank for the past few days. His heart also felt empty.

It was as if all of the pain and agony before had come to a pause.

He did not feel like seeing anyone, nor did he want to hear a sound.

The only thought that crossed his mind came when his aching body made him

think of how things would have turned out if he had fallen to his death.

It was clear to him that nothing would have changed.

The earth would continue to turn.

Those who cried for him would slowly return to their daily lives.

There was nobody in the world who would not be able to live on if someone left.

However, at the end of the day, there was still something that he could not let go

of.

He had to stay alive.

His hands tightened around the armrests of his wheelchair as his entire body

stiffened.

A tear escaped from the corner of his eye and rolled down his cheek.

Rosalie was sitting in the living room with the doctor standing by her side.

“I’m afraid the accident has caused a recurrence of Elliot’s depression,” reported

the doctor.

Rosalie let out a heavy sigh and said, “I thought so. He refuses to talk, and now

he’s locked himself up.”

Chapter 111

“I prescribed some medication to help, but he won’t take them,” said the doctor

with a frown. “He won’t get better if he continues to refuse help.”,

“I’ll talk to him tomorrow,” said Rosalie.

“I heard that he listens to Miss Avery. Maybe we should—”

“Absolutely not!” Rosalie snapped furiously. “She’s the reason my son is like

this. That woman brings nothing but bad luck!”

The doctor did not argue.

His only responsibility was to Elliot's health.

"I know you didn't mean to take her side..." Rosalie said as she tried to quickly

reach a compromise. "Let's see if he listens to me tomorrow."

She only hoped for her son's speedy recovery.

Everything else could wait.

After Avery took a shower, she walked to the window and looked outside.

The snow on the ground looked like a layer of silver powder that illuminated the

night.

She felt a strange compulsion rise within her.

She picked up her phone and wanted so badly to give Elliot a call.

She wanted to hear his voice.

After some thought, she was afraid that he would not answer her call, so she

decided to send him a voice message instead.

Even if she could not hear his voice, she wanted him to hear hers and know that

she was thinking of him.

Avery sent the message, then walked to the living room, took out the bag of yarn, and began to knit.

With the world around her stuck in silence, she became immersed in her task.

Elliot was startled awake from a nightmare in the middle of the night.

His forehead was covered in sweat and his eyes were filled with an unusual restlessness.

These days, he was having nightmares of himself dying every night.

The most terrifying part of the dreams was that he was always an incomplete

corpse that was reduced to an unrecognizable mess of blood and flesh.

In those dreams, he was rotting away, surrounded by flies and maggots.

He hated himself more every time he woke up.

Elliot picked up his phone and looked at the time.

His fingers accidentally opened the text message notification on the home page,

and his eyes met Avery's profile picture.

He opened the message with trembling hands and played her voice message.

"It's snowing outside, Elliot. Did you see? I heard you went home today. I hope

you get well soon! I wanted to call, but I was afraid of bothering you. Which is

why I'm sending this instead. Here's a photo of the snow on our side!"

Elliot clicked on the photo she had sent and saw the beautiful, snowy scenery.

His throat tightened as the revulsion from the trauma subsided, temporarily.

He played Avery's voice message over and over again and allowed the gentle

ring of her voice to slowly chase away the demons in his heart.

A week later, Elliot showed up at the headquarters of Sterling Group.

He was in his wheelchair with a light blanket over his legs.

His face was as aloof and regal as ever, while he emanated an unapproachable

aura.

Other than the fact that he was wheelchair-bound, there was almost no evidence that he had a near-death experience only a few weeks ago.

When Elliot entered his office, his assistant, Chad immediately briefed him on

his work schedule.

Once he was briefed, Chad asked, "Do you want anything to drink, sir? Coffee?

Some milk, maybe?" "Coffee," Elliot said, then added, "Call Chelsea over."

Chapter 112

"Yes, sir," Chad responded.

Soon after, a cup of coffee was placed in front of Elliot.

As Chad exited the room, he bumped into Chelsea who was on her way over.

She was not wearing any makeup, and her face looked unusually haggard.

Chat approached her, intending to speak to her, but in the end, he said nothing.

Chelsea entered Elliot's office and shut the door behind her.

"I'm sorry, Elliot," she said in a hoarse voice as she stood in front of Elliot.
"This

was all due to my brother's scheme. He knew that you were still recovering, he made you go up that hill. It's an especially steep hill. We don't usually go up

there ourselves. He wanted you dead."

Elliot stared silently at her pale face, then said, "I know."

"I'm sorry. He won't apologize to you. He already left the country," Chelsea said

through the lump in her throat. "Please forgive my family, Elliot. My father's getting old, and I'm afraid he won't be able to handle the backlash. If you have

to punish someone, then punish me. I'll take it all without question."

Elliot continued to stare at her in silence.

It was as if he was seeing her for the first time.

She always had on the most immaculate makeup and only presented her best

self to him.

“I appreciate how you’ve stayed by my side all these years, Chelsea,” he finally

said in a soft voice that was void of emotion. “Leave the company and never

appear in front of me again. If you can do that, then I’ll leave your family alone.”

Tears streamed down Chelsea’s face as she digested Elliot’s words.

It was over!

Things were completely over between them!

She took a deep breath and tried to hold back her tears, but they were uncontrollable, and they continued to escape her eyes.

She took one final, deep look at Elliot, then turned and ran out of the room.

Once Chelsea was out of the building, it was Ben’s turn to walk into Elliot’s office.

He knew that Elliot would not want to hear a word about Chelsea, so he did not

mention her.

“Your birthday is coming up next week, Elliot. If you don’t want to have a party at

a hotel,

then let's organize something small at home," Ben suggested.

Elliot took a sip of his coffee, then said coldly, "Forget it."

He hated crowds and never celebrated his birthday.

"Avery already prepared your birthday present, though. How is she supposed to

give it to you if you don't have a party? You should know that what she's giving

you isn't something you can get with money," Ben said, throwing out the bait.

Elliot wanted to pretend like he did not care, but the look in his eyes gave him

away

"She knitted a sweater for you! She's been working on it all day and all night just

so she could get it ready in time for your birthday," Ben continued. "Don't you

want to see it for yourself? I don't think any girl has ever knitted you a sweater

with their own hands before!"

Elliot did not like wearing sweaters because he found them troublesome.

The long process of knitting a whole sweater was even more troublesome!

In his eyes, it was foolish of anyone to do something like that.

However, he would never call Avery foolish.

If she gave him a sweater, he would accept it.

“I know you don’t like crowds,” Ben said. “It’ll just be lunch with a few of the guys.”

Elliot’s brows furrowed, and Ben realized that he had forgotten to mention the

most important guest.

“Oh, of course, Avery would be there, too,” he added quickly. “Since she’s already prepared a gift for you, she’ll definitely join us. Should we do it at your

place or at a restaurant?”

“Restaurant,” Elliot replied curtly.

“Got it! I’ll go make the reservation right away! Should I let Avery know or will

you?”

“You do it.”

Ben stroked his chin and said, “Haven’t you two been in touch at all? Why not?

Jun told me that she kept wanting to go see you...”

“She never did,” Elliot said in a muffled voice.

One could tell just from his breathing that he was upset.

Ben never expected that Elliot was always waiting for Avery to make the first

move.

“I bet she’s been busy knitting your sweater! It’s not exactly an easy task, plus

it’s her first time making one... Now that I think about it, didn’t you hate wearing

sweaters?” At that thought, Ben let his thoughts run wild and added, “Why don’t

you give it to me once

she’s done knitting it? I’ve never worn a hand-knitted sweater before!”

Elliot’s expression remained still as he said, “You remembered wrong. I love

wearing sweaters.

Chapter 113

Elliot was lying through his teeth, but Ben had no reply.

of all the years they had known each other, Ben had never once seen Elliot in a

sweater.

Although, perhaps a sweater that Avery knitted for him was much more

meaningful than one that was bought with money,

“Your mom called me saying your nephew was discharged from the hospital,”

Ben said. "She wants you to go home for dinner tonight."

"She can tell me that herself," Elliot said.

"Did she upset you recently? She was pretty cautious when she talked to me

earlier. Don't be mad at your mom, Elliot. There's nothing like a mother's love in

this world"

"Please stop talking."

Ben burst into laughter.

"Do you want to go back to the old mansion for dinner with Avery?"

Elliot thought for a moment, then said, "Didn't you say she's been busy knitting?"

"That's true! There's only a week left. I wonder how she's doing."

When Elliot arrived at the old mansion that night, Rosalie was beside herself

with joy.

Everyone else, on the other hand, had different levels of caution on their faces.

Elliot's cold gaze fell on Cassandra.

"She's Avery's sister, Cassandra Tate..." Rosalie explained when she saw her

son staring at their guest. "I didn't like her at first, but she's been taking care of

Cole after he got hurt..."

Cassandra grew apprehensive under Elliot's unwavering gaze.

She mustered up the courage to greet him and said, "Nice to meet you, Sir. I'm

Avery's sister. I thought that you'd be coming with her tonight!"

Elliot ignored her and shifted his gaze to Cole's haggard and sluggish face.

The time he had spent at the hospital was the most agonizing period of his life.

"I broke up with Avery half a year ago, Uncle Elliot. She hated me after she found out that I was seeing Cassandra. There was no way that I would be able

to devise a plot to keep her by your side," explained Cole desperately.

"I could tell," Elliot said, then added after a brief pause, "I'm afraid you don't have the ability

to rule Avery Tate."

Avery's unique personality prevented anyone from controlling her.

"Insult me however you want. As long as you're happy," Cole said humbly.

"I'd be happy if you shut your mouth," Elliot said bluntly.

Cole remained silent.

His finger reattachment surgery went well, but he was not fully recovered yet

and had to depend on Cassandra to feed him.

The tension remained strained throughout the night's dinner.

Noticing the rigid silence, Cassandra decided to lighten the atmosphere.

"We had a credible fortune teller predict Avery's future for us before," she said.

"They told us that Avery would bring bad luck to her husband... I bet your recent

accident was because of her.

As Elliot raised his eyes to look at her, his gaze chilled her to the bone.

"I'm a pretty good fortune teller myself. I'll predict your future right now... You

won't live long."

Cassandra's fork fell from her hands and clattered to the floor.

Sensing her son's rage, Rosalie called for the bodyguard and said, "Throw her

out!"

Cole was upset that Cassandra was being kicked out.

"Grandma—"

"Shut up! Feed yourself or don't eat at all! I never liked that girl! She'll be

nothing but trouble for you!"

Cole did not say another word and proceeded to try his best to pick up his fork

with his injured hand.

Elliot pulled out a check from his pocket, slid it across the table to his brother,

and said, "This is for taking care of Mother, Henry. Take it."

•Rosalie lived with Henry, so Elliot would regularly give his brother some money

to cover expenses.

Henry was hesitant.

He wanted to accept the money, but he could not help but feel humiliated. It was

a child's duty to take care of their mother, after all.

Chapter 114

Cole's previous run-in with loan sharks had forced Henry to cough up a huge sum of money.

"Since Elliot's offering, just accept it!" Henry's wife, Olivia, chimed in. "We're all

family here. There's no need to be so formal with Elliot."

Henry's face turned crimson. He picked up the check and said, "You don't need

to do this again, Elliot."

“I’m done eating,” Elliot said. “I’ll leave now.”

Rosalie got up and sent him off.

Once they were out of the house, Cole’s fork fell heavily onto the floor.

“Dad! Why did you take his money?!”

He felt humiliated.

He hated being treated like charity.

“How dare you, you spineless piece of sh*t?!” Henry roared furiously.

“Return to

me all the money that I had spent to discharge your loans if you can!”

Olivia joined her husband in chastising her son and said, “Your uncle may look

down on us, but there’s no reason why we shouldn’t accept free money! Do you

know how much he just gave us? Eight hundred thousand dollars! Your dad’s

company wouldn’t even be able to make that much in a year!”

“Are our finances really that bad?” Cole asked with bloodshot eyes.

“What did you expect? Most of our customers only work with us as a favor to

your uncle. They stopped working with us during the second half of the year...”

Olivia sighed. “It’s a good thing for you that Cassandra has no clue as to our

situation. I'm afraid she won't be rushing to take care of you if she finds out we're barely getting by."

This was a huge blow to Cole.

His injured hand clenched into a tight fist, but he felt no pain.

He had been living in his own fantasy the entire time.

Now that the walls of that dream world were crumbling, he had no choice but to

face the cruel reality.

In the blink of an eye, it was the day of Elliot's birthday party.

Avery woke up early in the morning, checked on the gift she prepared, then began to get ready for the day.

On the other side of the city, Elliot was taking out a t-shirt from his closet.

It would not be convenient to wear a sweater over a button-down shirt.

What if the sweater Avery made was fitted?

Elliot and Avery arrived at the restaurant at ten in the morning.

They were there early because Ben had called them individually beforehand.

He had told them to hurry as the other party had arrived.

It was not until they had arrived did they realize that they were the only ones

there.

Avery secretly gave Elliot a once-over.

The bruises on his face had already healed, and he looked rather handsome.

She could not tell how his legs were doing since he was in his wheelchair.

He was dressed in nothing but a t-shirt and a light jacket.

As Avery was examining him, Elliot was also inspecting her.

She was wearing makeup, but it did not cover the dark circles under her eyes.

It appeared that she had truly dedicated herself to knitting the sweater.

“I knitted a sweater for you... I wasn’t sure about your measurements so I made

it a little bigger...” Avery said as she passed him the paper bag she was holding.

Elliot lowered his gaze, took the bag from her, and pulled out the sweater.

It was a cream-colored sweater made from thick yarn, so it felt slightly heavy in

his hands.

It would probably feel extra warm on him.

He took off his jacket and put the sweater on in front of her.

Avery’s cheeks flushed slightly.

Not only did Elliot not find her gift lame, but he had also chosen to wear it the

moment she gave it to him. "Happy birthday, Elliot Foster."

Chapter 115

Elliot glanced up at Avery's face, then said in a hoarse voice,

"Thank you."

The sweater felt more comfortable and warm than he had expected.

Avery was shocked by how good he looked in it.

She could not decide if it was the quality of the sweater, or if he was just that

good looking. She picked up the paper bag and pulled out a gift box.

"I also got you this just in case you didn't like the sweater," she said.

Elliot stared at the box in her hand.

"It's a lighter," Avery explained quickly. "I didn't know what else to get you so I

got this. It's practical and you could probably use it. You shouldn't smoke too

much, though. It's bad for you."

Then, she placed the box in Elliot's hands.

Elliot opened the box, pulled out the lighter, and sparked a light.

"I'm not a heavy smoker," he said in a sultry voice. "I only smoke when I'm stressed out."

Avery's brows raised in surprise as she said, "You were always smoking when I

was living at your place."

"That's because you were always driving me mad," Elliot answered.

Avery had no answer for that.

"Let's go out for some air," Elliot said.

He was feeling a little warm.

The heater was on in the restaurant and drops of sweat were beginning to form

on his forehead.

"Sure. Let me help," Avery said as she made her way behind Elliot's wheelchair.

"It's fine. It's an electric wheelchair," Elliot said as he began to roll out of the building at the push of a button.

Avery caught up to him and said, "You always had your bodyguard wheel you

around before."

"There was no need for me to do anything while they were around."

"I could help you, too..."

"It's fine."

"I want to," Avery said, then grabbed onto the handles of the wheelchair and

pushed Elliot outside. "How are your legs? What did the doctors say?"

"The right one's bruised, and the left one's broken."

Avery felt a sharp pang in her heart.

"Did it hurt a lot?"

"It was okay."

The cold air welcomed them as they exited the building.

Avery wheeled Elliot to the side of the road, then placed her coat over his legs.

"Why didn't you reply to my message?" she said after finally finding the courage.

She had found it hard to sleep for a few nights when she had not received a

reply to her

message.

Their faces were close, and their breaths intermingled.

Elliot did not want to tell Avery that he had a relapse and that he had only recently become stable after a few weeks of antidepressants.

After that, he found out from Ben that Avery was busy knitting a sweater for him,

so he did not want to bother her.

"Forget it. I guess it didn't warrant a reply anyway. It was the first snow of the

year, so I impulsively sent you a message,” Avery said.

She got to her feet, then moved to the back of the wheelchair and wheeled it

along the street.

“Why didn’t you come to see me?” Elliot asked suddenly.

“Jun said you were too proud. I was afraid that you wouldn’t want to see me until the scratches on your face recovered.”

“You only sent me one message the whole time.”

“You didn’t respond the first time, so I thought you didn’t want to hear from me.”

“I did, though,” Elliot croaked.

“What?” Avery asked in bewilderment as her heart began to race. “Elliot, what

did you—”

“There’s a bakery over there,” Elliot interrupted as he pointed at a store in front

of them, changing the subject. “I feel like eating cake.”

Avery’s attention was successfully diverted.

“Oh, let’s go get a cake, then!” she said, then added after a brief pause, “Didn’t

you hate dessert?”

“It’s fine to have some on my birthday.”

“That’s true. Birthdays should be a little more special.”

At the bakery, the shop readily offered her assistance and asked them to pick a

cake. Elliot glanced at Avery and said, “You pick.”

“Should we get a mousse cake?” Avery asked. “A butter cake might be too sweet.”

Elliot turned to the shop assistant and said, “We’ll take the mousse cake.”

“Of course, Sir,” responded the shop assistant. “What size would you like?”

Elliot turned back to Avery again and asked, “What size should we get?”
“How

many people are coming to the party?” Avery asked.

Chapter 116

“I have no idea,” Elliot said. “Don’t worry about them.”

“Let’s get a bigger one, then!” Avery said. “Ten inches, maybe?”

Elliot turned to the shop assistant and said, “Ten inches.”

“Sure thing. Are you guys on a date? You look cute together,” said the shop assistant with a smile.

A wave of embarrassment washed over Avery’s face, turning her porcelain skin

ruby red.

On the other hand, Elliot glanced at the desserts on display and asked, “Do you

want to get anything else to bring home?”

“It’s fine...” Avery answered.

“Go ahead and get something for your mother.” Avery noticed the rosy tint in

Elliot’s cheeks, chuckled to herself, then said, “Sure! I’ll get something.”

They left the bakery an hour later.

Elliot was holding the cake with an uneasy expression on his face.

There were not many people out on the streets.

The weather was cold, but the warmth that surrounded him helped him fight the

chill.

When they arrived at the restaurant, all the other guests were waiting for them

in the private

room.

Upon Avery and Elliot’s arrival, the noisy atmosphere instantly turned silent.

Elliot’s cream sweater took years off of his age.

The cake he was holding also clashed with his image.

Everyone knew that he never ate dessert.

Ben cleared his throat and approached the couple.

“Did you guys go and get a cake? I brought one, too, but it’s not as big as this

one.”

Avery felt uncomfortable under the crowd’s gaze and explained; “He said he felt

like eating cake, so we went and got one.”

Ben coughed and asked, “Elliot said he wanted to eat cake?”

“Yes,” Avery said. “Is everyone here? I’ll unbox the cake, then.”

While Avery walked off with the cake, Ben reached out to touch Elliot’s sweater

and said, “It feels pretty soft. Miss Tate is quite talented! Don’t you feel a little

warm wearing that in here? Let me take it off for you.”

Elliot slapped Ben’s hand awake and hissed, “Don’t touch me.”

Ben grinned, then wheeled Elliot to his seat at the table.

After Avery placed the cake on the table, Ben instructed the waiters to serve

their food.

Elliot picked up the candles in the cake box and arranged them on the cake one

by one.

The whole room watched him in awed silence.

When did Elliot Foster become this carefree?

Did he not say that he hated birthdays?

The way he was behaving, it looked like he was actually enjoying himself!

Once he was done arranging the candles, Elliot pulled out a lighter and lit it.

Everyone stared at the spark in a daze.

“Don’t people usually light candles at night?” Avery asked awkwardly.

Ben walked over to the windows and drew the curtains, then said, “No worries!

Anytime is fine as long as Elliot feels like it!”

The room was drowned in darkness the moment the curtains were drawn.

Ben was an expert at analyzing Elliot’s thoughts and emotions, so once Elliot

had lit the candles on the cake, Ben asked, “Is that a new lighter, Elliot? Let me

light a cigarette.”

Elliot shoved the lighter back in his pocket, then responded childishly, “It’s from

Avery.”

“You gave him two presents, Miss Tate? How sweet!” praised Ben.

Avery was flushed with embarrassment.

She changed the subject and said, "Let's sing a birthday song!"

As she began to sing, the rest of the crowd joined in.

At the end of the song, Elliot shut his eyes and made a wish.

Avery was lost in thought as she stared at Elliot's handsome face illuminated in

candlelight. She wondered what wish he would make.

Chapter 117

Soon after, Elliot opened his eyes and blew out the candles on the cake.

The curtains were pulled back, and light flooded the room once more.

"What did you wish for, Elliot?" Ben asked with a grin.

"Do you always reveal your birthday wishes to people?" Elliot countered.

The room burst into laughter.

Elliot cut a slice of cake and placed it in front of Avery.

"You should eat the first slice," Avery said as she pushed the cake back to him.

"I can't eat that much," Elliot replied.

He picked up a fork, took a bite out of the slice, and pushed it back to Avery.

It was as if they were immersed in their own world, separate from the rest of the

room.

The crowd began to roar and make fun of them.

“Should we start calling Miss Tate Mrs. Foster now?”

“Why don’t you give it a try? I don’t think the boss would mind!”

“Hahaha! Miss Tate wouldn’t mind either, right?”

Avery was so embarrassed and uncomfortable that her ears and the back of her

neck turned red.

“Quit it, all of you,” Elliot ordered.

“Sure, sure... Let’s eat cake!”

The cake was moved to the other side of the table, sliced up, and distributed.

Once they were done with the cake, lunch officially began.

•“Would you like some wine, Miss Tate?” Ben asked as he held up a bottle of

wine.

Avery shook her head and said, “Water is good enough for me.”

“We can’t have that! What about juice or a glass of milk?”

“Water is fine.”

Avery felt a little dizzy.

It was likely due to the fact that she had woken up too early that morning.

On top of that, since everyone else was drinking, the faint scent of alcohol permeated the entire room.

After Ben poured Avery a glass of water, he noticed that she was not eating.

“Are you feeling uncomfortable, Miss Tate? There’s no need for that. Everyone

here has known Elliot for a long time. We’re like a band of brothers!” Ben said in

an attempt to help Avery relax.

Avery lifted her heavy eyelids and said truthfully, “That’s not it. I’m just feeling a

little tired after all of that cake.”

Ben shot to his feet and said warmly, “I’ll take you to the guest room to rest.”

Elliot placed his hand on top of hers that was resting on the table, stared straight at Ben, and said, “I’ll take her.”

Someone yanked Ben away and dropped him back in his seat.

Ben was a mess of laughter and tears. “Don’t forget to come back! I still plan on

having a drink with you, Elliot!”

Avery withdrew her hand from Elliot’s warm grasp and said, “The waiter can

take me. You stay and eat.”

“I’ll take you,” Elliot insisted in an especially stubborn tone.

Avery felt that there was something different about him after the accident.

She used to despise his domineering and obsessive behavior, but she now found herself unable to refuse him.

She knew that no matter how bad he looked, he would never hurt her.

Avery wheeled Elliot out the door, and the two quickly disappeared from the room.

“Who would’ve thought that the boss could be so caring toward a woman? I always thought that he had no interest in women at all!”

“He just never met the right woman before this. Avery Tate’s got him wrapped

around her finger!”

“Are you sure it isn’t the other way around? Why would she knit him a sweater

otherwise? I doubt many women are willing to do that nowadays.”

“What are you guys going on about?” Ben exclaimed, interrupting the heated

debate. “They’re hooked on each other. I bet Elliot’s developed feelings for

Avery, and Avery’s started to pay more attention to him, too... If Avery decided

to be a little more selfish, Tate Industries wouldn’t have gone bankrupt. Elliot

wanted to give her three hundred million dollars to help, but she rejected it. Would any of you be able to refuse that amount of money?"

Everyone shook their heads violently.

"No wonder the boss likes her so much. He might never find another woman

who treats money like it's nothing but sh*t!"

"Watch your mouth! What are you doing talking about sh*t while we're eating?!"

"Hahaha! Let's bet on whether or not Elliot's coming back to lunch," Ben proposed. "I bet he won't!"

The rest of the room agreed and said, "I bet the same." How were they supposed to carry on with a bet like this?

Chapter 118

At the door to the guest room, Avery said, "I'll take you back to the room. I can

come back here to rest after that. I'll join you after I wake up."

Elliot entered the room and said, "I'm tired, too."

Avery was stunned.

"You didn't eat anything! You should go eat,"

"Drop it. Get some rest."

How could Avery possibly drop this?

She did not feel good about letting him starve on his birthday.

She rushed back to the private room to get Elliot something to eat.

Everyone in the room happily helped her.

“Get some more meat, Miss Tate! You have to make sure he eats it all! He lost

so much weight

“We’ll leave the boss to you, Miss Tate! Take care of him for us!”

“Get some rest after you eat, Miss Tate. We won’t bother you at all!”

Avery left the room with flushed cheeks and returned to the guest room with a

tray of food.

Elliot was texting someone.

Avery placed the tray of food in front of him.

“Don’t you want to take the sweater off? It looks like you’re sweating,” she said.

“I shouldn’t have used such thick yarn.”

Elliot placed his phone down, then took off his sweater.

.”I can use it as a coat.”

Avery took the sweater from him and hung it in the closet.

“I got a bunch of food for you,” she said. “Eat as much as you can.”

She then sat down on the bed and watched his slender back.

It was true that he had lost quite a bit of weight. On the other hand, her own weight was steadily increasing.

She was already five months pregnant at this point,

Her appetite was getting better. She was watching her diet, but she could not

prevent her weight from increasing, not with the two growing babies within her.

Avery had planned on helping Elliot get in bed after he was done eating, but she

fell asleep before he was done.

Elliot finished his food, then made his way over to the bed.

He watched Avery's tired, sleeping face, and could not help but gently caress

her cheeks.

By the time Avery woke up from her deep slumber, it was dark outside.

She shot up and saw Elliot sitting in his wheelchair, with his deep, dark eyes

staring straight at her.

Avery blushed, then took a deep breath and asked, "Don't... Don't tell me you

were watching me sleep the whole time?"

A tint of redness appeared on Elliot's face.

He changed the subject and said, "Are you hungry? It's seven now. I told them

to carry on with dinner. Let's eat something else.

Avery agreed, then went to the bathroom to wash her face.

The night brought with it a drastic drop in temperature in Avonsville.

Avery felt chilled to the bone as she wheeled Elliot outside.

"Let's get some ribs!"

"Sure," Elliot responded.

There were not many people on the streets, but they were surrounded by a plethora of restaurants.

Avery, who did not have lunch earlier, was now suddenly overcome by a wave

of hunger.

"Look, it's cotton candy! Wait here. I'm going to go get one. I haven't had it in

forever!" Avery said, then made her way toward the cotton candy stall up ahead.

Elliot smiled softly at the sight of Avery's excitement.

Moments later, Avery was grinning from ear to ear as she held the cotton candy

in her hands.

Suddenly, she saw a black car speeding at an alarming rate from the corner of

her eye, and it was clearly charging in Elliot's direction!

The cotton candy fell from her hands as she ran with all her might towards Elliot,

her shrilling

cry echoing in the cold air... "Elliot! Look out!"

Chapter 119

The boom of a gunshot pierced through the night followed

immediately by the sound of car tires coming to a screeching halt.

Avery felt like her eardrums were about to burst as she held tightly onto Elliot.

Tears were streaming down her face as her body shook uncontrollably.

The tires of the black sedan had been blown up.

It had swerved and crashed into the cotton candy stand that Avery had purchased cotton candy from.

Elliot had his arms wrapped around Avery as he watched the car from the corner of his eyes.

Someone was trying to kill him but had failed.

Then came the sound of another gunshot.

This time the gun had been pointed at the driver's seat.

Avery and Elliot were surrounded by cries of terror as people scattered and sought shelter from the danger

Avery's skin was cold to the touch.

Elliot cradled her face in his hands, stared at her terrified face, and said hoarsely, "Don't be scared. It's over now."

Avery's chest rose and fell at a frantic pace. Uncertainty flickered in her eyes,

but she kept her gaze fixed on his face.

"Elliot... Elliot..."

There was so much that she wanted to say, but nothing except his name escaped her lips.

"I'm fine, Avery."

Elliot picked up her hand and placed her palm against his cheek, then said, "It's

warm, isn't it?

Avery nodded and tears continued to stream down her face.

"I'm so scared... I don't want you to die..."

"I'm invincible! Nobody can take my life away unless I allow them," Elliot said as

he held her hand tightly in his. "Let's go for ribs."

Avery grabbed onto the handles of his wheelchair and quickly wheeled him into

a nearby

restaurant.

They had not been sitting for long before Ben and the others rushed over.

“Are you okay, Elliot?” he asked as he sat down next to Elliot. “I knew someone

was coming for you when I heard that d*mned gunshot!”

“I’m fine,” Elliot answered. “Let’s eat.”

He picked up a piece of meat and placed it on Avery’s plate.

She was much more settled than she had been earlier.

“Who shot the gun?” she asked as she glanced at Elliot.

She probably would not be having ribs here with Elliot if someone had not blown

up the tires on that black sedan.

“We buffed up security after Elliot’s last accident. There was a bodyguard on the

roof of the building where we were eating earlier,” Ben explained.

“I see...”

“You must have been terrified, Miss Tate,” Ben said, then passed her a bowl of

soup and said, “This will calm you down.”

“I’m not hungry.”

All of the hunger Avery felt earlier had escaped her body.

“I bet you aren’t.” Ben chuckled, then said, “Let’s get the driver to send two home!”

Elliot glanced over at Avery.

“Why are you looking at me?” Avery asked.

Elliot pulled out his phone and began typing.

As Avery was wondering about his strange behavior, she received a text message on her phone.

She picked it up and read his text.

(Do you want to know what I wished for earlier?)

Avery felt like her phone was heating up in her hand!

They were sitting right across from each other, but he sent her a text?!

She wanted to look up at him, but she was too embarrassed with all eyes on the

both of them.

Avery: (Tell me if you want.)

Elliot: (I wished that you would come home with me.)

Avery was baffled.

Elliot: [My birthday wish is that you would come home with me.]

Chapter 120

Avery placed her phone on the table.

Her mouth suddenly felt dry, so she picked up the bowl of soup that Ben had

passed her. Ben knocked on the table, then said, "Hey! Do you two think we

don't know you're secretly texting each other right now?"

Avery was afraid that Elliot would blurt out something shocking, so she quickly

said, "We're both full now, so we're heading home!"

"Sure! We're full too," Ben teased. "Full from watching your PDA!"

Rosalie heard the news of the assassination attempt on Elliot and rushed through the night to the Foster mansion.

Her face turned cold at the sight of Avery.

"When Mr. Foster was about to get hit by the car earlier, Miss Avery threw herself at him and wrapped him in her arms!"

The bodyguard had witnessed the entire scene and felt obligated to report what

he saw to Rosalie.

"If I hadn't shot its tires, the car would have crashed right into them. Miss Avery

would have been crushed to a pulp and died on the spot. However, her shielding Mr. Foster might have actually given him a chance at survival.”

Bloody images flashed into Rosalie’s mind as she listened to the bodyguard’s

description of that night’s events.

“We haven’t had dinner yet, Mother,” Elliot said. “We’re going to get something

to eat.”

“Oh... Hurry up and eat, then! I’ll leave in a bit.”

All of the resentment that Rosalie had felt for Avery slowly vanished.

It was during the most dangerous of moments that someone could determine if

another ‘person was genuine or not.

Avery had thrown herself in harm’s way without hesitation; all to protect Elliot.

If that courage was not born out of love, then what else could it possibly be?

Elliot and Avery emerged from the dining room after dinner.

Avery was about to return to her room when Rosalie spoke to her.

“I know how to distinguish right from wrong, Avery. Thank you for tonight,”

Rosalie said. She rose from the couch and stood before Avery. “Let’s leave our grievances behind. I won’t give you trouble as long as you’re true to Elliot. He is

my son, and I only hope for the best for him.”

Avery was not used to the sudden change in her demeanor.

After a moment of stunned silence, she said, “It’s late... You should go home

and get some

rest!”

Rosalie nodded, then said, “Both of you get some rest, too.”

Once Rosalie left the room, the living room faded into silence.

Avery felt like her feet were glued to the ground.

She was too embarrassed to go up to the second floor with Elliot, but how was

she supposed to come up with an excuse that would allow her to leave?

He had already told her that his birthday wish was for her to come home with

him.

Would he not be disappointed if she left now?

“I took all of my clothes with me when I left last time”

“You can wear some of mine for now,” Elliot interrupted before Avery could finish

her sentence. “Change out of the clothes you’re wearing now. They’ll be washed

and dried by the morning.”

Avery pursed her lips as her mind went blank.

“You don’t want to?” asked Elliot as he fixed his deep eyes on her. “It’s fine if

you want to go back to your mother’s place. I’ll get the driver to take you.”

Avery was speechless.

Setting aside her willingness, or lack thereof, she could tell from Elliot’s tone that

he was upset.

Suddenly, Mrs. Cooper appeared out of nowhere and said, “You left behind a

set of clothes before, Avery. Let me get it for you.”

This time, Avery had run out of excuses to leave.

After Mrs. Cooper walked away, Avery went behind Elliot and wheeled him toward the elevator. “It’s your birthday today. You can’t get mad on your birthday,” she said, trying to reason with him.

“I’m not mad,” Elliot responded in a calm voice. “I just didn’t want to force you.”

“It’s not that... It’s just...”

“What is it?”

“I left with such confidence and pizzazz before, but here I am again a few days

later. It just feels a little bit like a slap in the face.”

“I was not there the last time you left. Your return should be more like a slap in

my face, not a slap in yours,” said Elliot.

Avery felt a little better, then asked, “Who helps you wash up at night? Is it still

the nurse from before?”

When the elevator arrived on the second floor, Elliot lifted his gaze and looked

at Avery with a spark of curiosity in his eyes.

Chapter 121

“I deal with it myself,” Elliot answered in a level-headed tone. “However, you

may assist me if you’re worried.”

Avery felt like she had just dug her own grave.

Of course, she would be concerned if Elliot were to take care of his hygiene needs on his own, but what was the difference between her giving him a shower, and her taking a shower with him?

They entered the bedroom, and Avery shut the door behind them.

“Could you pass me the walking stick, please?” Elliot asked in a deep, low voice.

Avery was just about to ask him where the walking stick was when she spotted

it and handed it over to him.

Elliot held his walking stick and used it as a support as he struggled out of the

wheelchair.

“Are you okay?” Avery asked in a panic.

“I’m fine. I’ve been taking a shower by myself for the past few days,” Elliot answered with a hint of humor in his voice. “Did I scare you?”

Avery blushed, then said, “Were you messing with me on purpose?”

“I just wanted to see your reaction,” Elliot said, then made his way to the bathroom.

Avery was still worried and ended up trailing along behind him.

Elliot stopped, then asked, “Are you going to watch me?”

Avery shook her head at first, then frantically nodded and said, “I’m a little worried... Can you take your pants off by yourself? Won’t you scrape your wounds?”

“These trousers are pretty loose, so they’re easier to take off,” Elliot explained.

Avery grunted in response.

As if to reassure her, Elliot unbuckled his belt and was about to take his pants

off in front of her.

Avery's face turned a feverish red.

She stumbled a few steps back, then said, "I – I better wait outside! Shout if you

need help."

She escaped the bathroom in a hurry and shut the door.

She sighed heavily and wanted to walk away, but she was afraid that he might

call for help. At that moment, Mrs. Cooper knocked on the bedroom door and

entered with Avery's clothes

in her arms.

"Is Master Elliot taking a shower, Madam?"

Avery nodded and took the clothes from Mrs. Cooper.

"Does she normally wash up by himself?"

"He does! He never wants any help."

"He's stubborn," Avery muttered.

"Master Elliot is rather stubborn, isn't he? It can be an unfortunate characteristic.

He insists on dealing with everything by himself no matter how difficult things

are,” said Mrs. Cooper.

Avery agreed wholeheartedly, “I sometimes hate that about him.”

“Don’t hate him,” Mrs. Cooper said, then withdrew the smile on her face and

added, “I don’t know what Master Elliot went through in the past, but from what I

can tell, he is an extremely kind man.”

Kind?

It was not exactly the most suitable word to describe Elliot Foster.

However, it would not be right to call him unkind either.

Mrs. Cooper continued, “The doctor said those who suffer from depression tend

to be the kindest people,”

“He was depressed?” Avery asked with raised brows.

Mrs. Cooper nodded and answered, “He was on antidepressants for a week.”

Avery’s heart turned heavy as she felt like she never truly got to know the real

Elliot Foster.

He was cruel yet vulnerable, and heartless yet persistent.

After his shower, Elliot emerged from the bathroom in a white bathrobe with the

help of his walking stick

When Avery walked over to help him, she noticed his wet hair and asked, "How

do you wash your hair?"

"Sitting down."

"Oh, I'll dry your hair for you," Avery said, then grabbed the blow dryer from the

bathroom.

While she dried his hair, Elliot sat down quietly and did not move a muscle.

Avery wanted time to stop at that moment.

Elliot's hand suddenly grabbed onto her wrist.

"It's dry," he said.

"Oh, right," Avery said as she snapped out of her daze and turned off the blow

dryer.

From the corner of her eye, she noticed blood seeping through the bandages on

his leg.

"You need to redress your wounds. I'll get the first aid kit."

Avery placed the blow dryer back in the bathroom, then hurried downstairs to

ask Mrs. Cooper for the first aid kit.

Chapter 122

Avery reentered the bedroom with a first aid kit in her hand.

She knelt down by Elliot's legs and began to undress his wounds.

His injuries were more severe than she had imagined.

A large piece of skin was missing from his leg, revealing the bloody red flesh

underneath...

He must have been in agony!

Elliot barely twitched while Avery treated and dressed his wounds.

He noticed that her breathing had turned heavy.

"It looks worse than it is. It doesn't hurt," he said, his voice piercing through the

silence.

He wanted to make her feel better, but she did not want his false consolation.

Avery poked his wound with her finger, causing Elliot to inhale sharply.

"Tell me again how much it doesn't hurt," she said as she glared at him with reddened eyes.

Elliot placed his arms behind him, then narrowed his eyes and said, "It doesn't

hurt."

He was betting on her not poking at his wound again.

Her heart would ache at his pain.

"Go to bed! You have to be on bed rest for at least another week. Don't go running around!" Avery snapped, then turned and entered the bathroom.

Elliot leaned against the bed's headboard and picked up his phone from the nightstand.

He made a call, then asked, "What did you find out?"

The bullet had found its mark, but it had not punctured any major organs. It was

not a lethal shot.

The culprit was being interrogated at that very moment.

•"He's stubborn and won't say a thing. We're going to have to use some more

drastic measures to get him to talk. We'll get what we're looking for before dawn," reported the man on the other end of the line.

"Don't let him die before he talks!"

Elliot wanted to know exactly who was the one who went through such lowly

means to try to take his life.

The car crash half a year ago had put him in a vegetative state.

He refused to let the same thing happen again.

Elliot hung up and grabbed his pills from the nightstand drawer.

He was on four types of medication and had to take a handful of pills every time.

He swallowed the pills, then placed the glass of water back on the nightstand.

At that moment, the bathroom door opened and Avery emerged.

“I thought about it, and I don’t think it’s a good idea for us to sleep on the same

bed with the state of your injuries. I’m afraid I’ll end up bumping into you during

the night,” she said as she approached the bed.

“Are you really worried about hurting me?” Elliot asked as he stared at her with

clear yet deep eyes. “Or are you trying to run away from me?”

With flushed cheeks, Avery climbed into bed and sat up next to him.

“Are you happy now?” she said as she glanced at him with a well-behaved

expression on her face. “The way you are now, I guess I won’t have to worry

about you doing anything to me. What do I have to be afraid of?”

Avery's unbridled appearance aroused a desire in Elliot to overpower her.

He grabbed onto the back of her head and forced her to lift her chin.

His kiss came suddenly and unexpectedly.

At three in the morning, Elliot reached over to Avery and pulled her into his arms.

She was afraid of hurting him and had been sleeping on the edge of the bed the

entire time.

He was worried that she would fall out of bed in her sleep.

She had groggily returned to the edge of the bed the last few times he had attempted to pull her to him.

This time, however, Elliot did not loosen his grip around her.

Avery's rigid body slowly relaxed in his arms.

Suddenly, Elliot's phone screen lit up.

He had placed his phone on silent mode so that it would not ring. •

He picked up his phone and answered the call.

"We got it, boss! He said he was following Cassandra Tate's orders! She's Miss

Avery Tate's half-sister."

Elliot's breathing turned heavy upon hearing the news.

“What do you want us to do with Cassandra Tate?” asked the man on the phone. “Do we kill her or send her to prison?” Elliot planted a soft kiss on Avery’s forehead, then ordered in a hoarse voice, “Kill her.”

Chapter 123

The news of Cassandra’s death came out around 7 a.m. the next morning.

She had jumped out of the window of the hotel room she was staying in and had

died upon impact.

The police retrieved Avery’s contact information from identification that Cassandra had left in her hotel room.

Jack was dead and Wanda was abroad.

The only person who could identify Cassandra’s body was Avery.

Avery was still half asleep when she answered the call.

Even after she had hung up, she thought she was dreaming.

It was not until she snapped out of her trance and checked her phone’s call history that she realized she was not in a dream.

She leaped out of bed, skipped breakfast, and rushed to the hotel where the

incident had taken place.

“She had jumped, Sir. When we opened the door, she ran to the window and

jumped before we could do anything. It was obvious that she was ridden with

guilt.”

Elliot’s subordinate reported the events surrounding Cassandra’s death to him.”

Elliot took a sip of coffee, then ordered coldly, “Keep an eye on Cole Foster.”

Cassandra and Cole were close.

Cassandra wanting Elliot dead meant that Cole had the same idea in his head.

It was yet to be determined if Cassandra was the mastermind behind the assassination attempt, after all.

She could be nothing but a scapegoat, but she still deserved to die.

The police had closed off the hotel when Avery arrived.

She followed a police officer to the crime scene.

“Miss Tate, our initial investigation identified the victim as your sister, Cassandra

Tate. However, we will still need a positive identification from you,” said the officer. “She died upon impact after the fall around five in the morning.”

Avery’s heart raced frantically in her chest as she felt like an invisible force was

strangling her.

It was not long until they arrived where Cassandra's body was.

The thick, metallic smell of blood permeated the air.

Avery's hand shot up to cover her nose as she stared at the bloodstains on the

ground.

The officer pulled back the white sheet covering Cassandra's body, revealing

the bloody, unrecognizable face underneath it.

Avery immediately began to vomit violently.

It was impossible for her to identify that mangled mess of flesh and blood.

Throughout her time in medical school, she had dissected small animals and

human corpses...

However, this was the first time she had come face to face with such a disfigured body!

"Are you alright, Miss Tate?" asked the officer as he helped Avery up.

Avery's chest rose and fell at a rapid pace.

"I'm sorry... I can't tell... Just do a DNA test or something!"

"We can do that, but it will take some time..."

"I can't tell... I really can't..."

Avery took another glance at Cassandra's mangled face, and tears began to

stream down her cheeks.

Her emotions were a mess.

This was not just a simple matter of losing a so-called family member.

Her relationship with Cassandra had always been unpleasant.

However, not being fond of a person and seeing their lifeless body were two

completely different things.

The police moved Cassandra's body away.

They also took away all of the personal items that she left in her hotel room.

Avery sat in a squad car and sobbed.

Why would Cassandra kill herself? Did she get into a fight with Cole?

Chapter 124

Avery pulled out her phone and called Cole.

"Hello? Avery?" Cole answered.

"Cassandra's dead. Did you know?"

"What?! What do you mean she's dead?! I'm at the hospital for a checkup...."

"She was fine when I talked to her on the phone last night,"

“Did you fight?” “No!” Cole exclaimed.

A few seconds later, almost as if he had remembered something, he added, “I

remember now. Cassandra was here when Uncle Elliot came home for dinner

last time. It wasn't a pleasant night. Uncle Elliot told her that she won't have much longer to live, and she's been terrified about that conversation ever

since-”

“That's impossible! I was with Elliot all night. He didn't do anything!”

Cole sighed, then said, “Why do you lose all reason every time Uncle Elliot's

involved? I'm just saying what I know. You're the only one I'd tell this to. If the

police asked me, there's no way I'd mention this...”

“Listen up, Cole Foster! You better not have anything to do with Cassandra's

death. The police will get to the bottom of this!”

“It wasn't me. I don't have a motive! I wouldn't resort to murder even if we got

into a fight,” Cole responded coldly, then added, “Avery... Ever since you fell in

love with Uncle Elliot, I've become nothing to you.”

“Please keep that bullsh*t to yourself! What was I to you when you were

messing around with Cassandra behind my back?!” Avery snapped, then furiously hung up the phone.

“Who were you talking to?” asked the officer.

“Cole Foster. He’s Cassandra Tate’s boyfriend,” Avery said.

She gave the officer Cole’s number, then said, “Cassandra’s been hanging out

with him a lot recently. I’m sure he knows why she killed herself.”

Avery walked out of the police station that afternoon and took a cab to her mother’s place.

After reporting the news of Cassandra’s death to Laura, Avery muttered, “I couldn’t recognize her, Mom... It was just all blood... I couldn’t see her features....”

Laura wrapped her arms tightly around her daughter and said, “Don’t be scared,

Avery. It was her life! It had nothing to do with us! All we need to do is live our

own lives!”

“Cole said that Elliot did it...” Avery said. “I don’t believe it! Elliot would never

commit murder!”

“Did you ask him?” Laura asked. “Even if it was him, I’m sure he had his

reasons.”

“Come on, Mom. There’s never a reason to kill someone. If Cassandra broke

the law, then the law should be the one to deal with her.”

“Did the law do anything about her uncle’s crimes?” Laura said, then held

Avery’s hands in hers and added, “I didn’t say that murder isn’t wrong. I’m just

saying that Cole might not be telling the truth.”

Avery quickly composed herself and said, “I just dropped by to tell you this... I’m

leaving now ... I need to see Elliot.”

“I’ll take you there,” Laura said. “You’re not in your right mind right now. I’m worried.”

Avery had ordered Elliot to be on bed rest for at least a week, and so, he was

obediently resting at home.

Avery arrived at the Foster mansion at two in the afternoon.

The sight of her aloof expression and pale complexion made his heart tighten in

his chest.

“I need to talk to you, Elliot,” Avery said as she took a seat next to him.

Elliot's large hand clasped Avery's small one. His hand was like a lion's large

paw. It wrapped around hers in a gesture of reassurance.

Avery was not used to the affectionate act and withdrew her hand on reflex.

After a few seconds of pondering, she tried to ease into the subject but ended

up getting straight to the point.

"Cassandra's dead. Did you have anything to do with it?"

This was always the straightforward, no-nonsense way that she got along with

Elliot.

•Elliot's eyes darkened, and his voice was chilling as he asked, "Why aren't you

asking about who was trying to kill me last night? Is Cassandra Tate's life more

important than mine?"

Cassandra's death had taken up so much of Avery's mind that day that she almost forgot about the events of the night before.

TIT

"Who was it?!" she asked with fiery eyes. "Did you find out who was behind it?"

"Would you still feel sad about her death if I told you it was Cassandra?"
Elliot

asked as he fixed his eyes on Avery.

He watched as her expression went from one of shock to suspicion, then turned

into anxiety.

“So... You really had something to do with Cassandra’s death,” Avery said

through the lump in her throat. “Was there no other way to go about it? Why did

you have to go to such extremes?”

“Don’t look at me like that, Avery,” Elliot said as the earlier tenderness

disappeared from his face. “I’ll send whoever crosses me straight to hell. I’ve

always been like that.”

Chapter 125

The tension between Elliot and Avery grew drastically.

They were seated next to each other, but it looked like they were on the verge of

war.

Afraid that they would break into a fight, Mrs. Cooper quickly brought over a fresh fruit platter.

“Have you had lunch, Madam? I left some food out for you.”

Avery shot to her feet and stormed toward the dining room.

Elliot watched her walk away. He could not figure out her thoughts.

If she was furious, she probably would not stay for lunch.

However, the rage in her eyes made it impossible to deny that she was mad.

Avery had skipped breakfast and lunch, so her stomach was beginning to ache

from hunger.

She took over half an hour to finish her food since wolfing it down would only

cause indigestion and add to her current discomfort.

When she walked out of the dining room, Elliot was no longer in the living room.

“We tend to act impulsively when we’re angry, Madam. Maybe you should get

some rest for now,” Mrs. Cooper said.

Avery’s head was throbbing in pain, so she nodded and made her way up to her

room on the first floor.

Mrs. Cooper walked next to her and said awkwardly, “I thought that you would

be sleeping in the master bedroom from now on, so I already unmade your bed.”

Avery raised her brows and said, “I’m not sleeping in his room.”

“Madam, please. Master Elliot’s injuries are going to take some time to heal, and

he refuses to let anyone help or take care of him,” Mrs. Cooper said as she tried

to reason with her. “You’re the only one that he allows to get close to him. If you

don’t watch over him, he might fall one day and—”

“He looked fine to me with the walking stick. I doubt he’ll fall,” Avery said coldheartedly.

“You’re just saying that out of anger.”

“I’m not. I’m being serious.”

“When you asked me for the first aid kit last night to redress his wounds, your

eyes were all red—”

“That’s enough. I’m going up,” Avery said, then walked up to the second floor.

Elliot was taking a nap in the master bedroom. The curtains were half-drawn,

allowing only some of the warm sunlight to shine in.

When Avery entered the room and saw Elliot’s sleeping face, all of the emotions

in her heart hit a wall, and had no way of escaping.

She had always been taught to follow the rules and not to behave in the

arrogant crazy way that Elliot often did.

She walked over to the bed and sat awkwardly on the edge for a while.

After what felt like an eternity, a large hand clasped around Avery's arm and

yanked her into bed.

Elliot had never fallen asleep.

From the moment Avery walked into the room, he had already given in.

"She jumped out of the window herself," he explained in a hoarse voice.

He hated explaining himself to other people.

However, when it came to Avery, it was impossible for him to be as self-centered

as he used to be.

He would rather swallow his pride than hurt her.

"Even if she didn't kill herself, I wouldn't have let her live."

Elliot opened up and revealed his true self to Avery.

"Just because I didn't get run over last night, doesn't mean that I'll never die.

There are plenty of people who want me dead. If I show mercy to every single

one of them, do you really think that they would repent and not come after me

again?"

Avery stared silently at Elliot.

She took in his chiseled face and felt her heart shrivel up into a tight ball.

He was right. He was not invincible.

Chapter 126

If Elliot had been run over last night, would it be guaranteed that the perpetrator would be punished?

Even if the murderer paid for his crimes, would it bring Elliot back to life?

Absolutely not.

“I’m not blaming you, Elliot... I just can’t immediately accept the way you handled things...” Avery said in a voice as soft as cotton.

“You don’t need to accept it. You just need to know that I would never hurt anyone who was innocent.”

“Okay.”

“Get some rest,” Elliot said, then gently caressed Avery’s back to get her to fall

asleep.

Wrapped in his arms and surrounded by his unique scent, Avery quickly fell into

a deep slumber.

At 5 p.m. that evening, Avery got a call from the police requesting her presence

at the station right away.

She hung up the phone and rushed out of the house without telling Elliot.

When she arrived at the station, her gaze immediately fell on Wanda's bloodshot eyes.

Those same eyes filled with revulsion at the sight of Avery.

The two women were escorted into the station by a police officer and seated

down in a private room.

"The DNA test confirmed the victim's identity as Cassandra Tate."

Wanda burst into tears upon hearing those words.

"My daughter was murdered! She was always a happy-go-lucky girl! How could

she be dead?!"

"From our investigation, we suspect Cassandra Tate of being the person responsible for a car .crash on Concord Street last night," revealed the police

officer. "She is also suspected to be

behind the attempted assassination of Elliot Foster. Here is the evidence we

collected."

A stack of documents and a cell phone were laid out in front of Avery and Wanda.

Avery simply glanced at the items and did not pick them up.

“That’s impossible! She’s not that brave!” Wanda cried as she violently shook

her head in denial. “She’s still in college! How could she possibly try to murder

anybody?!”

“She hired an assassin. If Mr. Foster’s bodyguards had not reacted in time, he

would be dead,” said the officer. “Mr. Foster is a well-known entrepreneur in

Avonsville and has contributed a lot to the city’s welfare. Cassandra broke the

law. If she had not committed suicide, she would have had to answer for her

crimes in the end.”

“You’re saying my daughter killed herself?!”

Wanda was at her limit after receiving blow after blow.

She held her head in her hands and looked like she was about to fall from her

seat.

“Yes, ma’am. Surveillance footage from the hotel revealed your daughter getting out of bed and jumping out of the window, all on her own.” The officer then played the video on his phone for Wanda.

Avery watched with her.

It was dark, but the fear on Cassandra’s face was clear as she ran toward the window and jumped.

The whole thing lasted less than ten minutes.

“Is that it?!” Wanda snapped as she slammed her hand on the table. “Why did she jump out of the window? Something obviously scared her! Someone forced her to do it!”

“We looked into it and found out that it was the hotel’s housekeeping manager that opened the room door. The assassin that your daughter hired admitted that she was the one who ordered him to murder Elliot Foster, so Mr. Foster’s subordinates had gone to the hotel to confront Miss Tate about it. She could not handle the guilt and decided to commit suicide.”

“It was Elliot Foster... He’s the one who killed my baby...” Wanda hissed

through gritted teeth.

The police officer corrected her, “Your daughter was the one who hired an assassin to kill someone. The fact that she was able to do something illegal like

this has a lot to do with her lack of proper upbringing, ma’am.”

“Shut up!” Wanda snapped. “My daughter would never kill someone! You b*st*rds! Not only are you not going after the real murderer, but you’re also insulting my dead daughter! I won’t let this go!”

•Wanda was filled with rage and stormed out of the room.

Avery stayed behind to sign some documents.

The evidence was solid, so the case was closed.

Avery walked out of the station and made her way to the side of the road to hail

a cab.

Wanda suddenly appeared in front of her and grabbed Avery’s arm.

“I know it was you and Elliot Foster! You wanted to take revenge on me and

killed Cassandra!

You’re a cold-hearted b*tch, Avery Tate! Your father would have never left the

company to you if he knew how evil you were!”

Wanda was in such a rage that, if she had a knife in her hand, she would have

stabbed Avery on the spot.

The sound of a car's horn suddenly pierced through the air.

A black Rolls-Roice sped toward Wanda and Avery, and came to a screeching

halt right in front of them.

Chapter 127

Avery violently shook off Wanda's grip on her arm.

She recognized the car as Elliot's and strode over to it.

When the door to the driver's side opened up, the bodyguard got out and charged straight at Wanda.

Avery was afraid that he was about to strike Wanda.

She rushed to the bodyguard's side and held him back.

"Don't touch her! Her daughter just died. It's only natural that she'd be emotional.

Avery violently shook off Wanda's grip on her arm.

She recognized the car as Elliot's and strode over to it.

When the door to the driver's side opened up, the bodyguard got out and charged straight at Wanda.

Avery was afraid that he was about to strike Wanda.

She rushed to the bodyguard's side and held him back.

"Don't touch her! Her daughter just died. It's only natural that she'd be emotional.

"Shaun told me everything!" she yelled. "You took your father's Super Brain program for yourself! Shaun said that your father spent hundreds of millions of

dollars to develop the program. What right do you have to chastise me?!"

"Of course, I have the right," Avery responded. "The things I have were given to

me by my

A

father, but you stole from him! You're all a bunch of thieves! I'll make sure your

brother coughs up every last penny that he took from Dad. I'll make sure he rots

in prison!"

Wanda's blood pressure was soaring, but she had no words to fight back.

All she could do in the end was watch Avery get in the car and speed off.

The moment she shut the car door, Avery quickly composed herself.

She turned to Elliot and asked, "What are you doing here?"

Elliot passed her a bottle of water and answered, "I knew Wanda was coming. I

was afraid she would pick a fight with you."

"Am I that weak?" Avery asked as she took a sip of water.

"You only put up a strong front in front of me," Elliot replied blandly.

Avery glared at him, then said, "I'm hungry. I don't have the energy to argue."

"Should we eat out?" Elliot suggested. "What do you feel like?"

"Anything's fine," Avery said, then a thought suddenly popped into her head and

she added, "I feel like having my mom's cooking."

"Should we go to your mom's place?"

Avery glanced over at Elliot's legs, then said, "Forget it! The building isn't wheelchair accessible. It won't be convenient for you."

"We could head home and get the walking stick."

"If we're going home, we might as well just eat at home. Why bother going to my

mom's?"

"You said you wanted to eat your mom's cooking."

"I was just saying that."

Avery did not expect him to take her words that seriously.

Elliot pulled out his phone and made a call.

•Avery stared at him and wondered who he was calling.

A moment later, Laura's voice came through his phone. "Hello? Elliot?"

Chapter 128

"Yes, Mom. It's me," Elliot answered.

Avery choked and began to cough violently.

He actually called her mother "Mom"!

"Here's the thing. Avery said she feels like eating your cooking, but it's not convenient for me to go to your place. I'm thinking of booking a restaurant nearby, and I was wondering if you'll be able to come and cook there," Elliot

said in a gentle and calm voice.

"Sure! Just send me the address and I'll be right over," replied Laura.

"Thank you," Elliot said, then hung up the phone and sent an address to Laura.

Avery stared at him in complete shock, completely bewildered by his actions.

"Are you insane? I was just simply saying that... You actually called my mom

out to cook for me?!" Avery exclaimed. "You never used to take my words seriously. What's going on with

you?”

“I’ll take you seriously from now on,” Elliot said as his eyes and tone turned serious.

A wave of warmth washed over Avery and turned her cheeks red. She felt like

she could hear her heart thumping wildly in her chest.

“Don’t!” she cried. “What if I say I want to kill you the next time we fight? Would

you just go ahead and kill yourself?”

“Can you stop thinking about picking fights with me all the time?”

“That’s because we always have different opinions. I think that’s normal, though.

Where in the world would you find two people who agree on everything?”

“Perhaps they exist. We just haven’t met them yet.”

“I wouldn’t want to find someone who agrees with everything I say to spend the

rest of my life with. What’s the fun in that?” Avery said as her gaze lowered and

her ears turned a rosy pink. “The occasional bickering keeps the spark alive.”

‘Elliot gazed deeply at her.

“You can go find someone more agreeable if you want. I won’t stop you,” Avery

said.

Elliot's smoldering eyes made her heart race, so she could not help but run her

mouth at him.

"There are more important things in my life than dating," she added.

"I didn't say anything. Stop overthinking," Elliot said in frustration.

Avery opened up the bottle of water and took another sip.

"Don't you think you're going too far by calling my mom out to cook like this?"

she mumbled. "It's not like she's a servant. I'd be mad if I were her."

"You've never been a mother yourself, Avery, so you wouldn't understand how

your mom feels about this."

What Elliot meant by his words was that Laura was probably not angry.

How could she be mad about cooking for her own child? It was not like she was

cooking for her every day.

Elliot had no idea that his words pierced through Avery's heart.

"Do you think I don't want to be a mother? You're the one who wouldn't let me!"

When Elliot saw Avery's reddened eyes, he realized that he made a huge mistake.

His lips moved as if he was about to say something, but he was at a loss for

words.

“Is your depression the reason you don’t want children?” Avery asked softly after

a moment of silence. “Depression won’t necessarily affect the child. The doctor

would recommend terminating the pregnancy if they find something wrong

during the checkups. You don’t get to decide whether or not a child gets to be

born.”

Elliot looked out the window and clenched his jaw.

It looked as if he was trying his best to hold back and control his emotions.

Moments later, his cold voice echoed through the car, “Don’t bring up children

with me ever again. As long as you don’t mention kids, I’ll do whatever you want.”

“What if all I want is to have children?”

Avery held Elliot’s hand in hers, then said through the lump in her throat, “What

if I beg you?”

Before she could say another word, Elliot pulled his hand back. This was his

refusal.

Chapter 129

At the restaurant, Laura laid out the completed dishes on the table. "Come with me for a second, Avery," Laura called out to her daughter.

Avery followed her mother and walked toward the bathroom.

"Did you and Elliot get into a fight?" Laura asked.

"Is it that obvious?" Avery responded, her face void of emotion.

Perhaps it was because she had been disappointed so many times that she

became numb to the feeling "It is. You look like a couple that's on the verge of

divorce," said Laura. "The expression on your faces is exactly what your father

and I looked like when we went to sign the divorce

papers."

Avery could not hold back a bitter laugh.

"We didn't talk about the divorce. It's just... About having kids... We can't talk

about it."

"I see. Is he still not willing to have kids? Did he say why?" Avery shook her

head and said, "He has depression. Every time I think about that, I tell myself

not to dwell on things."

"That poor thing." Laura sighed. "What's the point of having all of that money?

Your health is more important than anything else. I think we're more wealthy

than he is in that regard."

"That's because you don't know how rich he is," Avery said with a grin, then held

her mother's hand and said, "Thanks for cooking, Mom!"

"Don't mention it. I wish I could cook for you every day, but I'm sure the chef at

the mansion is a much better cook than I am."

"No matter how good they are, nobody's cooking suits my taste buds more than

yours," Avery said with a warm smile. "Let's go eat!"

"I ate at home before I got here. Besides, I lost my appetite seeing the looks on

your faces," Laura teased. "I'm going home. Stop fighting with him. We can't

afford to offend him."

"Don't worry, Mom! I'll deal with him myself."

After sending her mother off, Avery returned to her seat at the table.

In front of her was a plate of peeled shrimp.

Elliot was the one who peeled them for her.

“You’re pretty good at hitting on girls, aren’t you?” Avery said, then picked up a

piece of shrimp and shoved it in her mouth.

“I’m usually the one getting hit on,” Elliot responded honestly.

Avery almost choked on her food.

“It’s an honor to eat shrimp that you peeled with your bare hands.”

“It’d be great if you could always be this way, Avery.”

Avery took a deep breath and suppressed her negative emotions.

“I’ll try not to pick fights with you from now on,” she said gently, then added after

a brief pause, “I’m going to the Christmas concert on campus next week. Do

you have anything going on at the company?”

“We do, but I won’t go.”

“That’s true. You should take care of your legs.”

Avery picked up a piece of shrimp, dipped it in some sauce, then offered it to

Elliot.

He froze for a moment, then parted his lips.

He felt a warm, fuzzy feeling inside of him after eating the shrimp that she fed

him.

The harmonious atmosphere between them drew a veil over their earlier disagreement.

“Are you performing?” Elliot asked.

“Of course! It’s the last Christmas concert of my college life.”

“I see. I’d like to go,” Elliot said nonchalantly.

Avery was taken aback.

“How would you get in? We’re not even allowed to invite family!”

“I have my ways.”

Avery looked at Elliot’s stoic face and felt a sudden wave of relief.

“I guess that’s true. With your money, all you’d have to do is donate a building.

Forget about the concert, they’d probably let you peep around the female dorms, too.”

Elliot lifted his head and stared at Avery.

She was the one who just said that she would stop picking fights with him.

Christmas arrived in the blink of an eye.

Avery took off for campus first thing in the morning, and Elliot got out of bed after she left the house.

Chapter 130

Elliot's legs had been recovering well, and he was able to move around more

freely with a walking stick

He got out of bed and walked into the closet to pick out his outfit for the day.

Most of his clothes were in dark shades and colors.

His brows furrowed as he took in the gloominess of his closet.

Elliot walked out of the closet after failing to pick out a suitable outfit, then gave

Chad a call.

"Chad, I need a light-colored suit."

"Of course, Sir. Are you looking for something casual or a formal suit?"

"Something casual."

"Roger that. I'll get it ready right away," Chad said. "By the way, the jewelry designer you asked me to contact has finished the sketch you asked for. I've

emailed it over to you. They can start working on it once you approve the

sketch.”

“Alright,” Elliot responded.

He hung up, then entered his study and turned on the computer.

The upcoming New Year’s Eve was the first one that he was going to spend with

Avery, and he wanted to give her something special to commemorate it.

He clicked on Chad’s email and opened up the sketch of the custom diamond

ring he had commissioned

The ring was designed to resemble a snowflake, as Avery was like a snowflake

to him- pure and angelic.

Over at Avonsville University, Avery and Tammy were having lunch after their

morning rehearsals.

“Why did you back out of the dance performance?” Tammy asked.

•“Dancing is too tiring. I’ll just focus on my song,” Avery answered, then glanced

at her phone and asked, “Is your boyfriend coming to the concert?”

“He wanted to, but he won’t be able to get in. He’s not a student here, anyway.

There’s no way they’d let him in!”

Avery nodded in response.

“Is your husband coming? I heard that both of you have been stuck at the hip! Is

that true? You never reply to my texts when I ask you about it,” Tammy grumbled.

“Did Jun tell you that? When did he get so nosy? You should pressure him into

focusing on his career and making more money.”

“All I want is to be in a lovey-dovey relationship right now! By the way, did you

tell your husband about going to graduate school abroad? I told Jun to keep it to

himself, so I don’t think he’s told Elliot.”

The light in Avery’s eyes dimmed.

Tammy took one look at her and found her answer.

“Why won’t you tell him about it? Are you worried that he’ll stop you from going?”

Avery took a sip of water, then said, “I’ll tell him after the new year!”

“Alright! So, is he coming to the concert or not? Ask him to bring my Jun along if

he is!”

“He’s coming.”

Tammy sighed and said, “Yet you won’t admit that your relationship is going

well! He is ditching his company’s party and coming to our concert! Doesn’t that

tell you that he finds you more important than work?! Jun, on the other hand,

wouldn’t miss the company party for the world! So, your husband won’t have to

trouble himself with my Jun.”

Avery shuddered as goosebumps appeared all over her body

“Can you please stop saying ‘your husband’ and ‘my Jun’? When did you get so

cheesy?”

“I’m not wrong, am I? Elliot Foster is your husband, and Jun might not be my

husband yet, but isn’t it normal for couples to give each other pet names?”

Avery ordered some food, then passed the menu back to the waiter.

“Do you think he’ll go on stage and give you flowers after your performance?”

Tammy asked, suddenly looking to the night’s concert with anticipation.

“How’s he supposed to get up there? With his walking stick?”

Tammy sighed, then said, “What a pity! I was hoping to see the two of you go

public with your relationship in front of the whole college!”

“You need to quit it with all your romantic dramas,” Avery said, shattering Tammy’s fantasy.

“What kind of relationship do you two have?” Tammy said with furrowed brows.

“You’re so boring! There’s no fun at all!”

Chapter 131

Avery did not react.

It was true that her relationship with Elliot was more boring than most.

Just last week, they had spent the entire time at home.

Elliot was either working in his study or reading a book in the living room.

Avery, on the other hand, was either writing her thesis or reading in the living

room with him.

Elliot’s book was in a foreign language that Avery did not understand.

Avery was reading Professor Hough’s book on neurology.

She was sure Elliot would not understand a thing about it either, so she did not

feel inferior to him.

“What do you think of my necklace?” Tammy asked as she suddenly took off the

necklace she was wearing and showed it to Avery.

“It’s pretty. Did your boyfriend give it to you?”

“He did! It’s a Christmas gift. It’s even got my name engraved on it!”

“You can purchase jewelry which comes with a free engraving offer for under ten

bucks,” said Avery in earnest. “You shouldn’t let these things go to your head!”

Tammy did not mind.

“It’s not about the engraving, I’m just happy that he got me something! When he

stops being able to make me feel like this one day, I’d probably break up with

him.”

Avery had nothing left to say.

“You’re acting surprisingly cold about this. Has Elliot never gotten you a gift

before?” Tammy guessed. “He might be old and unromantic, but you’re still

young! Can you stop being so morbid? If he won’t make the first move, then you

should!”

Avery ignored Tammy and began to eat her lunch.

The concert kicked off at seven that evening.

Avery and Tammy were getting ready in the dressing room backstage.

“Avery! Is your husband”

“Remember where we are!” Avery hissed as she glanced at their surroundings.

Tammy cleared her throat, then asked softly, “Is Elliot here yet? Has he called

you? I took a peek at the audience just now, and it’s crowded out there. Where’s

he sitting?”

Avery checked her phone and saw that there were no new messages.

A strange emotion hit her.

Was he not here yet?

He might not come after all.

“He didn’t call me. I don’t know if he’s here yet, nor do I know where his seat is.

Just because he’s coming to the concert, doesn’t mean he wants to reveal his

identity. He might even pretend not to know me if he sees me, and I’d do the

same.”

Tammy was surprised, while Avery’s words extinguished her passion for gossip.

Elliot arrived on campus at eight in the evening.

Avery's performance was the thirteenth on the program, which would be around

an hour after the opening act.

Elliot timed his arrival perfectly.

He entered the performance hall under the protection of his bodyguard and campus security.

Elliot was dressed in a baby blue t-shirt, a casual, white jacket, and matching

slacks.

He was not in a wheelchair, nor was he using a walking stick.

Since his legs were not fully recovered, he was walking at a slow but steady pace.

He looked as dashing as a prince straight out of a romantic drama!

Elliot caused a stir the moment he entered the hall.

Backstage, Tammy looked out to the audience and recognized him right away.

"Oh my god! I almost didn't recognize him in that light suit! He looks so good!"

Tammy exclaimed as she rushed over to Avery in excitement. "He's here! He's

actually here! He definitely showed up for you! He's sitting in the front row! Oh my

god!"

Avery's chest tightened.

She took a few steps towards the main stage and peeped at the audience through

the curtains.

Elliot's white silhouette shone like a beam of light and shot right through her heart.

"Avery! You're up! Break a leg! Show your husband a side of you that nobody's

ever seen before!" Tammy cheered as she tapped Avery on the back.

Avery was on the verge of tears.

"Stop spouting nonsense, Tammy Lynch!"

"Next up is the diamond of the art department, Miss Avery Tate. She'll be gracing

us with her rendition of "Tim McGraw" on her guitar. Please give her a big round

of applause!" Once the host introduced her, Avery made her way to the center of

the stage.

Chapter 132

Avery's hair was pulled back in a simple ponytail, and she was dressed in a blue

denim jacket over a long white dress.

With her guitar in her arms, she took a seat on the high stool placed at the center

of the stage.

As she adjusted the mic stand in front of her, the room lights dimmed, and she

was illuminated by the light of the spotlight that was trained on her.

The melodic strumming of Avery's guitar began to echo through the hall, followed

by her angelic singing

Her gaze did not search the crowd for anyone in particular, but she could feel a

pair of eyes watching her intently.

Avery shut her eyes to immerse herself in her performance.

Soon after, the stage lights lit up and a colorful wave of flower petals floated down

from the ceiling

The audience burst into wild, frenzied cheers.

Avery opened her eyes, her thick lashes fluttering.

Her face was a picture of bewilderment as petals rustled down in front of her

eyes.

Nobody told her that there would be a flower shower during her performance!

Was this a last minute arrangement?

Avery's cheeks were hot with embarrassment, but she powered through the rest

of her song.

Suddenly, a drone appeared out of thin air and flew towards the stage.

On top of the drone was a bouquet of flowers!

The audience broke into another roar of excitement.

Avery's heart pounded along with the enthusiastic applause and hurrahs.

· Tammy was so envious backstage that she began to sniffle.

“That old geezer sure has his ways!”

She had just called Elliot Foster boring that afternoon.

However, there was nothing boring about this flower shower and bouquet-sending

drone!

Tammy felt like she was getting countless slaps to the face.

The drone stopped in midair right in front of Avery as she came to the end of her

song.

With raised brows and pursed lips, she hesitantly picked up the bouquet of flowers from the drone.

Thunderous cheers and applause filled the room.

“Merry Christmas, everyone!” Avery said into the microphone as she held the

bouquet in her arms.

Her gaze wandered through the crowd until it fell on the white silhouette in the

front row.

“Thank you! Thank you, everyone!”

The drone flew off and the petals stopped falling from the ceiling.

Elliot, who was sitting in the front row, was also nowhere to be found.

It was as if it was all nothing but a dream.

Even now that she had awakened from the dream, Avery was still moved beyond

words.

“Are you dating someone, Avery?! I bet the flowers were from your boyfriend! He

even used a drone to give them to you! That’s so creative!”

“And that flower shower?! Your boyfriend prepared that, right? None of us got

anything like that during our performances! That’s so romantic!”

Backstage, a group of people converged on Avery and surrounded her.

Tammy ran over and rescued her from the mob.

When they burst through the hall's exit, a tall, muscular student stood in their

path.

“Hey, Avery. I heard that you got out of a relationship recently... I fell for you at

first sight when I was a freshman, but I've never had the guts to tell you. You're

about to graduate soon, So I—”

Before Avery could say a word, Tammy jumped in and shattered the student's

dreams.

“She's taken! Who did you think arranged that flower shower just now? Also, did

you think .that drone flew over and gave her that bouquet itself?!”

The student scratched his head, then said, “I guess I was too late again.”

At that moment, the sound of footsteps approaching came from behind them.

Avery turned and saw Elliot's handsome yet sophisticated face.

Under the pearlescent moonlight, his features looked particularly chiseled.

“Hello, you...”

The student watched as Elliot made his way to Avery's side, then tried to guess

who he was. “You must be Avery's uncle?”

Chapter 133

Avery felt Elliot's body stiffen next to her.

His outfit had taken a few years off, however, people still wound up treating him

like an older person.

It must have bothered him.

"I'm Avery's,"

Elliot began to speak, but Avery interrupted him by grabbing his hand, then explained, "I don't know this guy. It's cold out here. Let's head to the car!"

At the same time, Tammy pulled the male student out of their way.

Avery threw Tammy a look of gratitude, then helped Elliot back to the black RollsRoice.

"Your legs haven't fully recovered," she said in a concerned voice. "You shouldn't

be walking around like this."

"It doesn't hurt anymore," Elliot said.

His eyes landed on the bouquet of flowers in Avery's hand.

"There's a gift in the bouquet," he said awkwardly.

"What?" Avery said as she stared at Elliot in shock. "You got me a gift? I didn't get

you anything, though.”

The air around them turned thick with uneasiness.

They had spent the past week sitting at home.

How did he find the time to prepare a gift for her if he never left the house?

Elliot opened the door to the backseat of the car and let Avery in first.

“I didn’t ask for anything in return.”

His deep, sultry voice made Avery’s heart skip a beat.

•In the car, she sifted through the flowers and found a small, pink jewelry box.

She opened it up, revealing the diamond necklace inside it.

It was a simple design, but the diamond itself... was huge.

Once Elliot sat down next to her, she could not help but tease him.

“I never thought you were much of a showoff before, but why do you have such

tacky taste?”

“You don’t like it?” Elliot asked as he locked eyes with Avery. “What style do you

like?”

He assumed all women loved diamonds, and the bigger the diamond, the better.

Avery took out the necklace, placed it in her palm, and said, “Don’t you think the

diamond's a little too big? Larger cuts like this can make me look bulky.”

Elliot stared at her dainty, little hand and did not agree with her at all.

Everything looked good in her hands.

He had his own reasoning when choosing gifts, so he said, “I couldn't bring myself to give out something too cheap.”

“Pretend I didn't say anything,” Avery said as she placed the necklace back in the

box.” Thanks for coming to the show.”

“You're a good singer,” Elliot said.

Her angelic voice was on loop in his mind.

“Are you an art history major?”

Avery's arms tightened around the bouquet. “Do you know why I decided to major

in that?”

Elliot shook his head.

“My stepmother was the one who chose it for me. She told my father that it was

an easy major, so he just went with it.”

Avery took a breath, then continued, “It doesn't exactly have the best career

prospects, though. Most of the people who major in art history at the college

come from rich families.”

“Your father left you the company in the end. He wasn’t going to leave you without

a future,” Elliot said.

“He never mentioned anything about it to me before he died. He cheated on my

mother and was always indifferent when it came to me. I hated him.”

“Perhaps he thought that he had already let your mother down, so he didn’t want

to do the same to your stepmother.”

“How would you know? Are all men like that?”

“Aren’t we talking about your father?”

“Even so, why do I feel like you can sympathize with him?”

.

At the end of that sentence, Avery felt like they were on the verge of starting a

fight, so she quickly changed the subject.

“Did you pick out your outfit to match mine tonight?” she asked.

She was wearing blue over white, while Elliot was wearing white over blue.

Avery’s jacket may have been a deeper shade of blue, but it was hard to disagree

if anyone said they were wearing matching outfits.

Her question put Elliot on the spot.

Why did she have to state the obvious?

“Yes, I did,” Elliot answered truthfully, leaving Avery speechless.

When they arrived home, Avery took a shower first.

Once she was done, Elliot entered the bathroom.

While Avery was lying in bed with her phone, Elliot’s phone screen suddenly lit up.

She picked up his phone and saw a text message from Ben.

Chapter 134

Avery could not help herself, and she tapped on the text message from Ben.

(Your wife’s got a great voice! It’s a shame she’s not a singer!)

Avery had not expected to be able to access Elliot’s phone.

She would not have been able to get in if he had set a passcode, but he did not

have one set up.”

After Ben’s text came through, he sent over a video of Avery’s performance.

Tammy had sent her the same video earlier and told her that she was going viral

on the college ‘s online forum

Avery returned to the home screen and placed the phone back where she had

found it.

It was at that moment that her finger slipped and opened up Elliot's photo gallery,

revealing the photos within

When Elliot emerged from the bathroom after his shower, Avery gestured at him,

and he immediately sat on the bed.

"I suddenly feel like cooking. Should I cook for you from now on?" Avery asked.

Elliot looked at her, confused.

"Are you serious?"

"I am!" Avery answered with enthusiasm. "I can't guarantee that I'd be any good at

it. I've never really cooked before."

"You could try tomorrow," Elliot suggested.

"Okay!" Avery responded, then glanced at his gray bathrobe and said, "You look

good in light colors. You should wear it more."

"I still got called your uncle, though."

"How do you know he didn't do that on purpose?" Avery teased, then cradled

Elliot's face in her hands and said, "You looked very handsome tonight."

Elliot clasped his large hand over hers as a hint of suspicion flashed across his

deep eyes.

"Why are you suddenly so passionate?" Avery's cheeks flushed under his smoldering gaze.

She nestled her face in the nook of his neck, then uttered sweetly, "No reason. I

just felt like hugging you."

A wave of warmth enveloped Elliot's heart at the sound of Avery's words. He

opened up his arms and wrapped them around her.

Time flew by after Christmas.

Elliot either spent his days working in his study or watching Avery cook in the

kitchen.

Avery, on the other hand, spent all of her time and energy perfecting her cooking.

On New Year's Eve, Rosalie called first thing in the morning reminding them to

visit her.

Avery and Elliot took their time with breakfast, then headed out for the old

mansion.

“Should we have lunch with your mother later?” Elliot suggested as he held Avery’s hand.

She had rejected his idea to bring Laura along to the old mansion.

Even if Avery agreed, Laura would not.

Avery flashed a smile at Elliot and said, “It’s fine. I just want to spend time with

you today. It’s our first New Year’s Eve together after all.”

“There will be many more to come,” Elliot said.

Avery looked out the window and said, “Look at that snow! It’s perfect for making

a snowman. Let’s do that later!”

Elliot was about to tease her for the childish suggestion, but he kept quiet.

He did not want to ruin her good mood.

After lunch, Avery dragged Elliot out to build a snowman.

The rest of the Foster family huddled aside and watched them from afar.

—

It was the first time in years that they had seen Elliot laughing and behaving like a

kid!

“Are you happy, Elliot?” Avery asked suddenly as she stared at the finished

snowman.

“I am.” “I’m happy as long as I’m with you,” Elliot thought but kept those words to

Himself.

Chapter 135

Avery and Elliot went home in the afternoon to rest because they planned on

staying up to ring in the new year.

Once Elliot was asleep, Avery opened her eyes and stared at his face.

She felt as if she could never watch him for long enough.

It was a shame that she could not stop time.

It would be perfect if everything could come to a stop at this moment.

When Elliot woke up around four in the afternoon, Avery was not next to him.

He got out of bed and went downstairs to look for her.

“You’re up!”

Avery was in the middle of making dinner.

“I’m thinking of making steak tonight. What do you think?”

Elliot stood at the entrance to the kitchen and watched as she worked away.

“How about I make dinner?” he asked.

“You cook?” Avery exclaimed with a look of surprise on her face, then took off her

apron and said, “Be my guest! I’ve never tried your cooking before!”

IT

“I’ve never cooked before, but I can follow a recipe,” Elliot said as he took the

apron from Avery. “Take a break in the living room.”

“Can I stay here and watch?” Avery asked with sparkling eyes.

Elliot did not refuse but pulled up a chair for her.

Avery sat down and enjoyed the show as he prepared their dinner.

Elliot gave off an air of expertise no matter what he did.

.When Avery dug into the steak Elliot made that evening, she was singing his

praises.

“It’s even better than a five-star restaurant.”

“Maybe you haven’t been to many good restaurants.”

“Can’t you just accept my praise?”

“Sure. I think I’m a pretty good cook, too.”

Avery burst into laughter.

“I don’t like broccoli,” she said as she deposited the broccoli from her plate onto

Elliot's, and she took the cherry tomato from his plate and popped it into her

mouth.

"Don't be picky, Avery," Elliot said earnestly as he chewed on her broccoli.

"I'm not! I just don't like steamed foods."

They took a stroll outside after dinner, then returned to the living room and watched TV.

Avery rested her head on Elliot's shoulder and dozed.

He woke her up at half past eleven and said, "Let's set off some fireworks. It's

another half hour until the new year."

A wide smile appeared on Avery's face, but a hint of sadness flashed across her

eyes.

They threw on their coats and made their way outside where the bodyguard was

preparing the fireworks.

Before long, a dazzling display of fireworks covered the night sky above them.

Avery lifted her head and felt the night breeze brush her skin.

"I have something for you, Avery," Elliot whispered in her ear.

Avery turned to him and asked, "A gift? Didn't we agree not to prepare anything?"

Once again, she had not gotten him anything.

"It's something I ordered beforehand," Elliot said as he pulled out a red, square

box from her pocket.

Avery guessed what it was without opening it up.

"We've been married for over half a year. This is your make-up wedding ring."

Elliot opened the box to expose the exquisite diamond ring within.

Avery's eyes filled with tears at the sight of it.

Elliot took out the ring, picked up Avery's left hand, and carefully slipped the ring

onto her ring finger.

"It's beautiful," Avery whispered hoarsely.

"I'm glad you like it," Elliot said as his hand tightened around hers.

The vibrant fireworks continued to light up the night sky.

When the new year's countdown began to display in the sky, Avery got on her

tiptoes and kissed Elliot's cold lips.

Elliot felt something wet on his face, then noticed the tears streaming down

Avery's face.

He wanted to ask why she was crying, but the countdown came to an end, signifying the arrival of the new year. "Happy New Year, Elliot Foster," Avery choked as she loosened her grip on Elliot.

Chapter 136

"Happy New Year, Avery," Elliot said as he lifted his hand to wipe the tears off of

Avery's face.

Avery took a big step back away from him.

"I'm leaving, Elliot," she said coldly.

Before Elliot could react, Avery had already taken the diamond ring off her finger.

"I can't accept this," Avery said as she shoved the ring into the pocket of his jacket.

"I love you, but I can't do this anymore."

Avery lifted her head as tears trickled down her cheeks.

"You have photos of that woman on your computer and on your phone. I'm sure

you have her in your heart, as well. I admit that you're good to me, but you love

her more. I won't force you to explain yourself, nor will I make you give her up...

Because I know that it would all be a waste of time,” Avery said.

“We’re done!”

This was not up for discussion.

Avery was informing Elliot of her decision.

Elliot was frozen in place, and his eyes were filled with disbelief.

Everything was going fine before this.

Avery was cooking for him every day and sleeping in his arms every night...

He thought that they would be in love for the rest of their lives.

When had she decided to break up with him?

Elliot had no idea.

It could have been after Christmas, or it could have been earlier than that.

“I’m leaving soon. I’ve hired a lawyer for the divorce proceedings. He’ll contact

you after the holidays,” Avery said as she wipes the tears off her face.

She continued to step away from him, then said, “Let’s not see each other ever

again, Elliot. Don’t contact me. Let’s just pretend like we never met!”

Avery clenched her fists and tried her best to hold back her tears.

She was merely curious the first time she saw the photos of that woman on

Elliot’s computer.

However, seeing them again on his phone was the final straw for her.

The only photos on Elliot's phone were those of that woman.

Avery could no longer run away from the harsh reality.

The man she loved had another woman in his heart.

Avery hailed a cab by the street.

Before she got in the cab, she could not stop herself from looking back.

However, there was nothing but the lonely winter breeze behind her.

Elliot did not run after her.

It was just as Avery had thought.

No matter how much she had tried to get Elliot to talk to her about the woman, he

would never tell her anything, and she had seen it as impossible for him to give

the woman up for her.

The tears that Avery held back rolled down her cheeks like an exploded dam.

She got into the cab, then said to the cab driver in a hoarse voice, "Take me to the

airport."

Laura had already moved out of her apartment and was waiting for Avery at the

airport with their luggage.

The two of them would leave the city together in another two hours.

The cab sped through the night on the empty streets.

As Avery watched the city's skyline flash by through the window, memories of

Elliot-poured into her mind.

Everything felt so real, yet so ethereal.

Her heart was broken, and her tears would not stop flowing.

Avery felt a sudden pang of pain in her stomach as the babies kicked.

The children she shared with Elliot were now seven months old and will be born

soon.

It was a shame that they would never meet their father.

Four years later, it was three in the morning when a light illuminated the dark

master bedroom at the Foster mansion.

Elliot opened his eyes and picked up his phone from the nightstand.

When he saw that it was a call from Professor Hough, he immediately answered.

"Elliot..."

The professor's voice on the other end of the line was weak.

"I-I'm afraid... I don't have much time left... That matter we discussed... I'll be

leaving it to someone else... A student of mine... H-Her name is..."

What followed was the sound of a body falling to the ground.

Elliot leaped out of bed and felt his heart sink into an icy abyss.

There was no response no matter how many times he called out the professor's

name.

It was not until another hour later that he received a call from the professor's

assistant.

"Mr. Foster, I regret to inform you that Professor Hough has passed away from a

chronic illness. I noticed that the last call he made was to you, so I thought you

should know."

Chapter 137

A week later, Avery was carefully inspecting the property models at the sales

department of the Starry River Villas.

The salesperson noticed her youthful face, then asked, "Which type of property

are you interested in, Miss? We have detached villas, townhouses, and semidetached properties."

"Do you still have any detached villas available?" Avery inquired.

The salesperson's eyes lit up at her words, then said, "We do! There's one left,

and the square footage is pretty big. It's over three thousand square feet... The

price is also much higher than the townhouses and semi-detached houses, so—"

"Can we move in right away if I make full payment now?"

The salesperson nodded enthusiastically and said, "Of course! All of our villas are

lavishly renovated and come fully furnished. All you need is your own belongings."

"Alright. How much is it?"

"Four and a half million dollars. It's pretty steep, but it's the last detached villa left

in the neighborhood. If you think it's too much..."

Avery shifted her gaze to the other side of the room.

Laura was carrying Avery's sleeping daughter, Layla Tate, so they needed a place

to put up their feet as soon as possible.

Avery turned back to the salesperson and said, "Show me the place."

The next moment, Avery left with the salesperson, leaving only Laura and the two

children in the room.

Avery's daughter was fast asleep in Laura's arms while Avery's son was standing

next to Laura.

The boy's youthful eyes were twin black obsidian orbs, bright with caution.

He was wearing a cap, a loose, white t-shirt, a pair of gray jeans, and sneakers.

•His features were exquisite yet soft, making him look like a young prince out of a

storybook.

A saleswoman walked over and offered two pieces of chocolate to the boy.

"How old are you, young man?"

"What's your name?"

"Is that your little sister or your big sister in your grandmother's arms?"

Hayden Tate did not respond to any of the woman's questions and simply turned

his back to

her.

Laura flashed the saleswoman an apologetic look and explained, "I'm sorry. He's

not much of a talker."

"It's okay. Here's some chocolate for you," said the saleswoman as she passed

the chocolates to Laura.

She then glanced at Layla's sleeping face and said, "You have a beautiful granddaughter."

Soon Avery returned from checking the villa.

She walked over to Laura and said, "The house doesn't look too bad. Should we

just buy it?" Avery had chosen this neighborhood as it was closer to the old Tate

estate.

"It's a little expensive," Laura said with furrowed brows. "Your father's old place

cost under five hundred thousand dollars.":

Avery chuckled and said, "I wasn't even born when you guys bought that house!

Things aren't the same anymore."

She then pulled out a credit card and passed it to the salesperson.

Twenty minutes later, Avery had signed all the necessary papers and left the

sales building with her family.

The salespeople gathered together and gossiped away once Avery left.

"I didn't expect that woman to be so rich! She actually paid for the house in full!"

“She’s so young and she’s already got two kids. I bet it isn’t even her own money!”

.

“I guess... Her husband must be super rich since she’s so gorgeous.”

At the new detached villa, Laura carried Layla into the bedroom while Hayden

trailed along behind them.

“Hayden, I’m going to get some groceries for dinner later. Can you watch your

sister?” Laura asked. Hayden nodded, and Laura left the room without worry.

Chapter 138

“Avery, I’m going to get some groceries. Get some rest if you’re tired,” Laura said.

Avery opened up their suitcases and took out their belongings one by one.

“Be careful out there, Mom. I’m not tired, so I’ll start unpacking our stuff.”

“Okay, I’ll head out now.”

Once Laura was gone, the house instantly fell into a calm silence.

Avery quickly finished unpacking, then got up and checked on the kids.

Layla was still fast asleep while Hayden lay next to her with his eyes shut.

When Avery left the room, she sighed as a hint of sadness washed over her face.

Hayden was a healthy child, but he was different from other kids.

He was a quiet boy that refused to speak to strangers.

He was already four years old, but he had never gone to school.

Avery had taken him for countless physical examinations.

Every single checkup came out normal, with the exception of his cerebral cortex

being much more developed than the average person.

Hayden's problem was psychological.

However, even the psychiatrists they visited could not solve his issues.

It was a good thing that Layla was fine.

She might not enjoy talking to strangers, but she was at least capable of expression.

Avery's phone suddenly began to ring.

She picked it up and answered the call.

"Have you found a place to stay, Avery?"

On the other side of the line was Professor Hough's assistant, Wesley Brook.

"We did. Hayden and Layla are asleep, and my mom's out getting groceries,"

Avery replied." When are you coming back? We should meet up when you do." .

"I'll come see you when I get back," Wesley said, then his tone turned solemn as

he continued, "There's something I need to tell you. About five years ago, Elliot

Foster commissioned the professor to do something for him. It was a top secret matter that the professor didn't even reveal to me. About three days ago, Elliot

Foster started gathering information on Professor Hough's students."

"What is he looking for?" Avery wondered.

"When the police were investigating Professor Hough's death, they found a recording of his last phone conversation with Elliot Foster. During that call, the

professor told him that he would pass the case on to a student of his, but he died

before he could mention a name. I'm guessing... You're the student that Professor Hough was talking about."

Avery was taken aback.

"There's no way I'll be able to figure out something that the professor didn't manage to solve after five years."

“No one else is more qualified than you are. Professor Hough told me once that

your abilities have already surpassed his...” Wesley paused briefly, then

continued, “I know you’re trying to avoid Elliot Foster, so I didn’t include your

name in the list of the professor’s students. I only gave him a list of students who

became doctors after they had graduated. Nobody knows that you stayed on at

the professor’s lab once you had graduated. There’s no way he’ll be able to find

out.”

“Thank you, Wesley!” Avery said as she let out a sigh of relief. “Drinks are on me

when you get back!”

Her children were her top priority.

For the sake of their safety, she did not want to have any contact with Elliot.

“Don’t mention it. You’re in the same city as him now, so you need to be extra

cautious.”

At 9 p.m. that night, Hayden and Layla lay in bed in matching pajamas.

The warm glimmer of the lamp on their nightstand twinkled in their bright, wide

eyes.

“Did you find out who our dad is, Hayden?” asked Layla.

Hayden’s face was stern as he answered, “Cole Foster.”

“Huh? Is that his name?” Layla asked excitedly as she grabbed ahold of her

brother’s arm.” How did you find out? What does he look like?”

Hayden’s brows furrowed, his cool expression was the spitting image of Elliot.

He got out of bed, and Layla followed right behind him.

Hayden opened up a photo on his laptop and showed it to Layla.

“That’s Cole Foster. That’s our father.”

He had hacked into Avonsville Hospital’s system that afternoon and found Avery’s

medical records from four years ago. Her maternal health file at the time stated

that the father of the children was Cole Foster.

Chapter 139

Layla’s eyes widened as she gazed at Cole’s photo on the laptop screen.

“Whoa! Our dad’s so good-looking!”

Hayden shut the laptop, then thought to himself, "So what if he's good-looking? A

spineless freeloader isn't worthy of our mom!"

"When can we go see Daddy? Do you think he'd be happy when he finds out

about us?"

The only concept that Layla had about their father was a pure one, as Avery had

never once spoken ill of him in front of them.

Every time Layla asked Avery who their father was, Avery would always patiently

answer, "You don't have a father."

Hayden climbed back into bed, lay down, and stared at the ceiling.

"He won't," he answered bluntly.

Layla was upset.

"Why not? It's not like we want his money. I just want to spend some time with

him!"

"Go to sleep."

"I can't sleep," Layla huffed. "I want Dad."

Hayden was disappointed in their so-called father, which put him in a bad mood.

“Shut up,” he snapped impatiently.

Layla immediately quieted down.

She could feel that her brother was annoyed, so she wrapped her little arms

around Hayden, and cooed, “I’m sorry, Hayden. I didn’t mean to make you mad. If

you don’t want to look for Dad, I won’t either.”

Hayden pushed Layla’s arms off of him, then said in a much calmer tone, “I’ll let

you know.”

|

Layla ecstatically threw her arms around her brother once again and said, “Okay!

I’ll do anything you say!”

Avery stood in front of the floor-to-ceiling windows in the master bedroom and

gazed blankly at the vista in front of her.

Four years had passed by in a flash.

It felt as if everything had changed, but it also felt like everything had stayed the

same.

Avery had not been in contact with Elliot at all for the past four years, but they

were still tied by the law.

Elliot had never signed the divorce papers.

Avery picked up her phone and called her lawyer.

“Ask him again tomorrow, Mr. Vaughn. If he still refuses to sign it, then please

inform him that I will be taking this to court.”

She heard her own calm and determined voice and could not help but recall the

way she almost fainted from crying in the airport on the night she left four years

ago.

What a fool she was!

Elliot was completely unaffected.

When she had left the country, she had looked him up online because she missed

him.

That was when she saw all the news and photos of him attending all kinds of

social events.

His world continued to turn even without her in it.

Avery moved on quickly after seeing how well Elliot was doing.

“Are you back in the country, Miss Tate?” asked Mr. Vaughn.

“I am.”

“Since you’re back, why not go and meet him yourself?” Mr. Vaughn sighed. “He

stopped answering my calls a long time ago. I’m guessing he already blocked my

number.”

Avery was surprised.

“However, if you insist on having me represent you, I can use a new number to

contact him,” continued Mr. Vaughn. “To be honest, there’s a higher possibility of

success if you meet him yourself.”

“In that case, please contact him using a new number!”

“Understood.”

Avery hung up the phone, then scrolled through her contacts.

Other than the fact that Aryadelle was her home, there was another reason had

she returned to the country.

She wanted to rebuild the company that had gone bankrupt in her hands.

Not only did she want to rebuild Tate Industries, but she also wanted to make it

even more glorious than it ever was.

She will get back every single penny and more that was stolen from her father.

She found the contact for the former HR manager of Tate Industries and dialed

the number.

Chapter 140

The phone rang for a while before someone answered.

“Hi, Uncle Fred. This is Avery Tate. Do you remember me?”

“Avery Tate? Of course, I remember you! Our company wouldn't have gone under

if it weren't for you! How dare you call me? Did you lose all of your money abroad

and want to borrow some from me? Let me tell you right now that you won't get a

penny from me!”

Avery remained calm despite the hostility coming from the other end of the line.

“That's not why I'm calling. I was just wondering if you have plans to switch companies.”

“Switch companies? Are you a headhunter now?”

“I'm planning on rebuilding Tate Industries. If possible, I'd like to bring back the old

staff. If all of you are willing to come back, I can double your current salaries.”

Fred Dover’s jaw dropped!

“Are you interested?” Avery asked.

Fred took a deep breath, then said, “Did you hit the jackpot? Do you know how

much doubling everyone’s salary would come up to?”

“I can afford it,” Avery responded.

“If you’re serious about it, then, of course, I’ll come back! I have nothing against

money!” Fred said without hesitation, then muttered, “Did you actually hit the

jackpot?”.

“Not exactly, but rebuilding Tate Industries isn’t a problem. By the way, I’ll need

you to find out who bought the old company building before. I’d like to buy it back.”

“Looks like you’re for real! Give me some time... I’ll check it out right away! I’ll let

you know once I find out.”

Avery glanced at the time, then said, “It’s late. Ask around tomorrow! I’m calling

you now because I’m happy to be home.”

No matter how well things were abroad, she had always felt like she had never

belonged there.

The next morning, Avery took Layla out for a tour of the private preschool in the

neighborhood.

The preschool was designed and built to look like a castle.

It was only natural for a preschool in a high-end neighborhood to be impressive.

“Miss Tate, if you’re worried that Layla might not be used to things here, you’re

more than welcome to send her here for a trial period,” said the school’s director.

She was especially fond of Layla because she looked as beautiful as a little princess.

Avery looked Layla in the eye before asking for her opinion.

“Do you want to give it a try, baby girl? It’d be a lot easier on Grandma to take you

to school every day if you go here.” Layla’s hands were clenched into tiny fists as

she stared at her mother with obsidian eyes and asked, “Are you sending Hayden

to another school, Mommy? Can I go with him?”

Avery patted her daughter's head, then explained gently, "I'm sorry, Layla. Your

brother's situation is different. Once he is ready, I'll make sure the two of you will

never be separated, okay?"

Layla's expression was somber, but she nodded her head anyway.

After handing her daughter over to the school director's care, Avery made her way

home.

Laura was washing the dishes in the kitchen while Hayden was playing with his

new toys.

Avery walked over to her son, then said, "Shall we go take a look at a new school,

Hayden? We' ll just check it out and come straight home if you don't like it."

Hayden put his toys away and got to his feet.

He was an obedient child most of the time.

He would cooperate when it involved things like seeing a new school, however,

enrollment was a different matter altogether. Avery had tried both public and private schools, but none of them had worked. . .

Even the private tutor that she hired to homeschool him did not work out in the

end.

She did not want to send her son to a special needs school, but she was out of

ideas.

Angela Special Needs Academy was the most elite special needs school in

Avonsville.

The school's exorbitant fees meant only the top one percent of families in the city

could afford to send their children there.

Moreover, the academy's admissions followed a referral system.

Avery only managed to get a spot thanks to her connections.

Their cab arrived in front of Angela Special Needs Academy, and Avery and

Hayden walked over to register themselves at the front gates.

Avery turned around once she was done with the registration, and she caught

sight of a black Rolls-Roice that was nearing the school's exit.

Chapter 141

The black Rolls-Roice slowed down as it approached the school's iron gates and

waited for them to open.

Avery instinctively picked Hayden up in her arms and turned the other way.

Soon after, the Rolls-Roice sped off in a flash.

Hayden watched as the black luxury sedan drove off into the distance, then glanced at his mother's anxious expression.

He had a feeling that she knew the person in that car.

He had never seen his mother afraid of anyone, and her fear at this moment

piqued his interest.

Once Avery and Hayden walked into the school, a representative from the academy took them on a tour of the grounds.

Angela Special Needs Academy truly lived up to its reputation as Avonsville's top

special needs school.

Not only was the campus an impressive sight, everything from the instructors to

the facilities was world-class.

Even though the fees were high, Avery was very satisfied with the place.

She pulled her son aside and said, "Would you like to give this school a try,

Hayden? I can send you to class every morning and pick you up in the evening.

What do you think?"

Avery would not force Hayden to enroll at the school if he shook his head.

Even if he was different, he was still her baby boy.

g

She would gladly spend the rest of her life taking care of him. Which was why she

was taken aback when Hayden nodded his head yes.

Was she imagining things?

Hayden actually agreed!

“Are you surè, sweetie?” Avery asked as she held her breath.

Hayden fixed his twinkling eyes on his mother and nodded once again.

Avery pulled her son into her arms; tears began to form in her eyes.

This was only the first step, but it was a giant leap from the past.

At 10 a.m. that morning, Mr. Vaughn had finally managed to get through to Elliot

on the

phone.

“Hello, Mr. Foster. I’m Miss Avery Tate’s lawyer, Vaughn...” Mr. Vaughn was

worried that Elliot would hang up the phone, so he quickly got to the main point

and added, “I’m calling because Miss Tate is back in the country.

Sure enough, Elliot did not hang up on him.

Mr. Vaughn let out a sigh of relief, then said, "Miss Tate called me last night and

insisted that I get in touch with you today. She hasn't changed her mind about the

divorce. She wishes for you to sign the divorce papers as soon as possible.

Otherwise, she will be taking this to court."

On the other end of the line, Elliot's breathing turned distinctly heavier.

"Mr. Foster, I can't quite understand why you refuse to go through with the

divorce. Miss Tate isn't asking for a penny from you. All she wants is to divorce

you. You won't lose anything from this."

Vaughn's annoying voice led Elliot to rub the area between his brows.

"I'll only do it if she meets me face to face and asks me for a divorce!" he

snapped, then hung

up.

Mr. Vaughn passed Elliot's answer over to Avery.

"Why won't you just go and meet him, Miss Tate? He said he'd divorce you as

long as you meet with him!"

After a moment's consideration, Avery asked, "Will not divorcing him affect my

life?”

Mr. Vaughn was shocked, then answered, “Of course, it will! First of all, all of the

money you’ re earning would be considered a part of your marital property...”

“You’re kidding me. He makes a lot more than I do. Why should I be worried if he

isn’t?”

“You might have signed a prenuptial agreement, but he did no such thing.

“I’ll just give him whatever he wants if he has the guts to ask me for it.”

“Has your relationship irretrievably broken down or not? I honestly can’t tell.”

“It’s broken,” Avery answered bluntly.

“I see. Would you like to take this case to court, then? It’s a lot more troublesome

than meeting him.”

Avery raised her brows, then said, “Let me think about it.”

“Alright. I wish you a smooth divorce,” Mr. Vaughn said, then added after a brief

pause, “I still don’t understand why you’re divorcing him. He’s THE Elliot Foster!

Countless women couldn’ t marry him no matter how much they wanted to, and

here you are insisting on getting a divorce from him.”

“I wish you good business,” Avery said, then hung up. Her head was killing her.

Chapter 142

Avery did not want to see Elliot at all.

The Rolls-Roice she saw at the school that morning was not the same one from

four years ago.

He would not be driving the same car for four years, after all.

However, the driver was the same one as before.

What was Elliot doing at a special needs school?

Could it be that he was an investor at the academy?

Even so, it was unlikely that he would bother to check in on the school's operations.

After all, the Sterling Group alone was enough to keep him busy.

Chad noticed Elliot's somber expression at lunch, so he tried to cheer him up.

“Sir, Professor Hough might have a long list of students, but I'm sure we'll be able

to find who we're looking for in no time.”

“Avery's back,” Elliot stated.

His voice was bleak and dull.

It sounded completely void of emotion, but it also had a deep undercurrent that

was rich with feeling Chad was stunned, then snapped back to reality and asked,

“Did she contact you?” .

“No, but she will soon,” Elliot said, finally picking up his fork to eat. “She wants a

divorce, but I told her lawyer to inform her that she’ll only get one if she meets me

herself.”

“What if she doesn’t come to see you? It doesn’t look like the divorce has much of

an impact on your lives after all.”

Elliot fired an icy glare at Chad, instantly shutting his assistant up.

Ben ordered a bottle of wine, then turned to Elliot and said, “How do you feel

about her now? I’

•d hate her if I were you, but I have a feeling you don’t hate her at all. It actually

looks like you kind of want to see her...”

When the wine arrived, Elliot poured himself a glass.

He took a sip of wine, then said, "I won't go as far as to say I hate her, but there's

certainly no love left."

If Elliot was still in love with Avery, he would have signed the divorce papers a

long time ago and granted her freedom.

He had given her everything in his power to give four years ago. Whether it was

his money, his heart, or his soul, he had handed all of it to her unconditionally.

In the end, Avery threw him aside like he was nothing.

That was the first time Elliot had ever truly felt what it was like to get his heart torn

into a million pieces.

Everyone had the right to their privacy, but Avery insisted on laying all of his

personal matters out on the table.

If he had the courage and ability to open up, he would not have had to suffer from

depression.

She had told him that she loved him and made him feel like he owned the world,

then turned around and took it all away from him.

Elliot swore that he would never again love another woman, especially not Avery

Tate.

“That’s good. I thought Avery was different from other women, but I never expected her to hurt you more than anyone,” Ben said, then picked up his glass of

wine and gave a toast,” Chad and I will always have your back.”

Once the glasses clinked together, a thought suddenly popped into Chad’s mind.

“By the way, Sir, your property manager told me earlier today that someone was

interested in buying Tate Tower.”

“Who was it?” Elliot said as he tightened his grip around his wine glass. His fingers were white with the tightness of his grip.

“I looked into it. It was Tate Industries’ former HR manager.”

“Are you sure he can afford it?” Elliot mocked.

Chad had yet to look into the man’s finances.

He had to first confirm if Elliot was willing to sell or not.

“I can meet with him if you’re interested in selling. How much are you thinking of

asking for?”

Elliot’s eyes flickered right before his body stiffened.

Ben guessed his friend's thoughts when he saw the change in Elliot's gaze.

"You're not thinking that the one who's trying to buy Tate Tower is—"

"Did you reveal your identity?" Elliot asked Chad, interrupting Ben.

Chad shook his head and said, "Not yet. They only know your property manager."

"Get the property manager to ask the buyer for his proof of assets," Elliot ordered.

"If he's not the one buying, get him to ask the real buyer for a meeting."

"Who was it?" Elliot said as he tightened his grip around his wine glass. His fingers were white with the tightness of his grip.

"I looked into it. It was Tate Industries' former HR manager."

"Are you sure he can afford it?" Elliot mocked.

Chad had yet to look into the man's finances.

He had to first confirm if Elliot was willing to sell or not.

"I can meet with him if you're interested in selling. How much are you thinking of

asking for?"

Elliot's eyes flickered right before his body stiffened.

Ben guessed his friend's thoughts when he saw the change in Elliot's gaze.

"You're not thinking that the one who's trying to buy Tate Tower is—"

"Did you reveal your identity?" Elliot asked Chad, interrupting Ben.

Chad shook his head and said, "Not yet. They only know your property manager."

"Get the property manager to ask the buyer for his proof of assets," Elliot ordered.

"If he's not the one buying, get him to ask the real buyer for a meeting."

Chapter 143

Avery received a call from Fred at two in the afternoon.

"They want to meet us to discuss the purchase of the property, Avery. When will

be a good time for you? Also, do you have proof of assets ready? The building is

worth at least eighty million dollars at the current market price."

Fred's words took Avery by surprise.

"Didn't Tate Tower sell for half that amount back then?"

"It did, but it's prime real estate in a great location. With the rise in property prices

in the past couple of years, of course, its price would increase."

"I see. I'm busy today. Let's meet them tomorrow!"

"Got it. I'll arrange it with them now."

Avery had promised to meet Tammy that afternoon.

The two best friends had kept in touch throughout the years.

They did not talk much, but their friendship remained strong.

Tammy walked into the restaurant she had agreed to meet Avery with a bouquet

of red roses.

When the best friends spotted each other, they ran into each other's arms.

"You took your time coming home, Avery! I was considering breaking up with you

if you still didn't come back!"

Avery and Tammy had met exactly twice in the last four years.

Tammy had been the one to visit Avery abroad both times.

Avery sniffed at the bouquet of roses, then said, "Flowers from my best friend

really smell extra sweet."

"I was going to pretend like I didn't know you, but I couldn't do it! How could you

not come back to see me for four whole years?!" Tammy said as she sat Avery

down next to her. "You won't be leaving again after this, right?"

"Of course, I will... To travel, maybe."

"Look at you joking around with me! Where are you staying right now?"

Tammy ordered a few dishes, then passed the menu to Avery, who glanced

through it and passed it back to the waiter.

“I got a place at Starry River.”

“You mean the famous Starry River neighborhood with all those luxury villas?”

Tammy gasped with wide eyes.

Avery nodded, then said, “I made a little money abroad.”

“Holy crap! Those villas cost millions! That’s not a little money, that’s a lot of

freaking money! How did you do it? Can you teach me?” Tammy said as she

jokingly batted her eyelashes at Avery.

“I started a company, and it did better than I expected it to,” Avery answered

nonchalantly.

“You’re incredible! I doubt Jun’s made his first million since he started his own

business. I don’t think he’s got the knack for business. My parents think so too,

which is why they won’t let me marry him,” Tammy complained. “It’s been five

years since we got together... I don’t know how much longer it’ll last.”

“Didn’t you say that your parents would let you marry him if he took over his family’s business?”

“They did, but that idiot refuses to take over his family’s company! He said that

he’ll love me for the rest of our lives and take care of me with the peanuts that he

makes,” Tammy said as she wiped an invisible tear from her eye. “It’s so hard,

Avery! I might never get married at this

rate.”

“Don’t worry about it. If you really can’t wait to marry someone, I’ll marry you. I

can take care of you. Since same-sex marriage is illegal here, we could just do it

abroad,” Avery said in an attempt to cheer up her friend.

Tammy burst into laughter, almost spitting the water in her mouth.

Her tone then turned serious as she asked, “Tell me the truth, Avery. Why are you

divorcing Elliot? Did he cheat on you? I never heard anything about him having an

affair! He hasn’t even dated since you left.”

Tammy was always too embarrassed to ask Avery about her relationship with

Elliot, but she no longer held back now that Avery was sitting right in front of her.

“If Jun had another woman in his heart, even if she never appeared in your lives,

would you be able to accept it?” Avery asked.

‘Tammy was dumbfounded.

“Elliot’s got another woman?!”

Avery took a sip of water, then said, “It’s all in the past now. We broke up a long

time ago, and now all that’s left is the divorce proceedings.”

“I never expected him to be such a sleazebag. All of his friends thought that you

were the one who hurt him. They said he was the world’s most devoted man, and

you were the cruelest woman... I think I’m going to throw up.”

“Don’t throw up. I’m eating,” Avery said calmly with an enigmatic expression.

“That’s it! Let’s not mention that b*st*rd anymore! What are your career plans

after this?” “I’m thinking of rebuilding my father’s company.”

Chapter 144

Tammy gazed at Avery in astonishment.

“Exactly how much money did you make?!”

“It’s my desire to rebuild Tate Industries. It’s a wish, okay? I don’t know if I’ll

succeed or not.”

Tammy felt relieved, then said, “Jun and I look like a couple of losers next to you.

I’m going to have to stay on your good side... How about I set you up with someone? I have a cousin who’s super cute. He’s only seventeen, but he’s a good kid—”

“Stop messing with me, Tammy,” Avery said as she held her head in her hand.

“You don’t like the young ones? Do you like older men? That works, too! My

personal trainer is forty this year, but I drool every time I see his muscles... You

should take him in, then make him your stay-at-home husband...”

Avery let out a heavy sigh.

After her breakup with Elliot, she had lost all interest in men, both young and old.

Once tea was over, Avery and Tammy made their way to a car dealership.

Tammy suggested a Bonz sedan, but a Rower SUV caught Avery’s eye.

“How’s this one? It doesn’t look too bad,” Avery asked Tammy as she pointed at a

sports model.

Tammy gestured at the price tag on the car, then said, "It's perfect as long as your

wallet's fat enough! It better be good for that price!"

Avery pulled out her credit card, then passed it to the salesperson and said, "I'll

take this one."

She had to pick Hayden up from school later, so it would not be convenient for her

to take a cab.

That evening, Avery arrived at Angela Special Needs Academy in her brand new

SUV.

Hayden's teacher led him to Avery, then said, "Hayden was great today. I had a

good time

•getting to know him."

Avery turned to her son with a surprised look on her face.

"Is that true, Hayden?"

Hayden shoved his hands into his pockets, then lightly tipped his head.

Avery was so moved that she was on the verge of tears.

She did not expect Hayden to finally pick a school.

Angela Special Needs Academy truly lived up to its name.

The school fees that cost hundreds of thousands of dollars were worth every

penny.

The next morning, Avery and Fred made their way to the cafe where they were

meeting Tate Tower's current owner.

"Did you not bring your proof of assets?" Fred asked in concern when he noticed

that Avery had shown up empty handed.

"Let's see how much they're asking for first."

"They said it'd be the market price, then said we should meet up."

Once they entered the cafe, Avery ordered a cup of coffee.

The meeting was set for ten in the morning, which is exactly when her coffee

arrived at the table.

When the glass doors to the cafe slid open, Avery looked up to see two men

walking in... And one of them looked very familiar!

Chapter 145

The composure on Chad's face disappeared the moment he laid eyes on Avery.

The one who wanted to buy Tate Tower was none other than Avery Tate!

Avery's mind was also in a frenzy.

What was Elliot's assistant doing there?

Could it be...

When Fred saw the two men arrive, he got up to his feet and greeted the property

manager.

"Good morning, Mr. Powell," Fred said, then glanced at Chad and asked, "And

this is?"

"This is Mr. Elliot Foster's assistant, Chad Rayner," answered Mr. Powell. "Mr.

Foster was the one who asked me to arrange for the purchase of the building four

years ago."

Fred nodded, then greeted Chad, "It's a pleasure to meet you, Mr. Rayner."

Chad shook Fred's hand and said, "Likewise."

"Let me present Miss Avery Tate," said Fred. "Miss Tate is my late boss's eldest

daughter. She's the one who's interested in acquiring Tate Tower. Back when

Tate Industries went under, she moved abroad for business and has now returned

in hopes of buying the old building and restoring the company.”

Avery felt as if she was surrounded by an eerie silence. She could not hear a

thing that Fred had said.

She found the entire thing absurd.

Life was once again playing a sick joke on her!

As if Elliot would sell Tate Tower if he found out that she was the buyer!

From what Avery learned from Tammy, Elliot probably despised her.

“Gentlemen, I’d like to speak to Miss Avery alone. Would you mind stepping out

for a moment?” Chad asked as he smiled politely.

Fred immediately shot to his feet.

“I’ll wait outside,” he said to Avery, then made his way out the door with Mr. Powell

trailing along behind him.

In an instant, Avery and Chad were the only two people left in the cafe.

An awkward tension filled the air.

Avery picked up her cup of coffee and took a sip.

Chad ordered a cup for himself, then turned to Avery and asked casually, “Didn’t

you go abroad for graduate school, Miss Tate? How did you make enough money

to afford a whole building?”

“That’s my personal business, and I’d rather keep that to myself,” Avery responded calmly.

Chad adjusted his glasses, then went straight to the point.

“Mr. Foster will go through with the divorce if you meet him face to face. Similarly,

I’m unable to comment on your interest in buying Tate Tower. You’re going to have

to take that up with Mr. Foster.”

“I don’t want to see him,” Avery said bluntly.

“Is guilt what’s stopping you from seeing him, Miss Tate? All Mr. Foster wants is to

end things with you face to face,” Chad said breezily. “He no longer loves you, so

you won’t have to worry about him pestering you when you meet.”

Avery felt as if someone had plunged a sharp knife into her heart, but she had to

maintain her composure. “I understand. I’ll meet him when I have the time. Also,

I’m the last person who would feel any guilt in this matter.”

She then stood up and went to settle the check.

Chad watched Avery walk away. She was slender. Her final words echoed in his

head.

It was true that there was no trace of guilt on her face.

Was there more than what meets the eye between Avery and his boss?

After Avery left, Chad returned to the office to report back to Elliot.

When Elliot received the news that Avery was the one who wanted to buy Tatě

Tower, his expression did not waver one bit. He had already figured that out by

himself.

Chapter 146

“She hasn’t changed much. She’s still young and beautiful, but there was something very different about her temperament.”

Chat reported to Elliot what had transpired when he had met Avery.

“She’s a lot more composed than she used to be. She has the air of someone

who has made it. I wonder how she has managed to make that much money in a

few short years.”

Ben pulled out a stack of files, then said, “I looked into it and found out that she

had started a company called Alpha Technologies with a business partner three

years ago. The company mainly sells drones. I'm guessing she used the program that her father had left behind. I heard that the program itself wasn't complete, so

she probably found someone to perfect it for her. Otherwise, sales wouldn't be

through the roof."

"She's no longer the same helpless, little Avery Tate from four years ago."

"I never found her to be helpless. She might not have had much money four years

ago, but she had a mind of her own. How did you think she managed to drive the

boss insane?" Chad mused.

"That's true," Ben agreed. "She's pretty impressive now! Even with the asking

price of a hundred and fifty million, I'm sure she will be able to afford it."

Chad glanced at Elliot, who had been silent the entire time, and asked, "Will you

sell, Sir? She's very interested."

Elliot shifted his gaze from his laptop screen, then responded coldly, "I'll wait for

her to come to me."

That afternoon, a man and a woman were sitting by the window of a high-end

restaurant.

The man was Cole Foster, and the young woman was the daughter of one of the

city's top financial groups.

"My uncle is Elliot Foster. I see him every week, and he's really close to my

father," Cole said, lying through his teeth. "I'll take you to meet him if we start

dating."

"Why won't you work at your uncle's company, then? Sterling Group, wasn't it?"

asked the woman.

"I don't want to depend on him. I want to make a name for myself."

"I see. How many girlfriends have you had before?"

"Just two," answered Cole. "One in college, then one after I graduated. I haven't

dated in the last four years because work's been busy."

"Do you stay in touch with your exes?" asked the woman.

"Not since we broke up. I don't like getting entangled in past relationships. We

became strangers after we broke up. I wouldn't give them another look even if

they came back begging on their knees."

The woman nodded at Cole's answer, seemingly satisfied with what she heard.

At that moment, a tiny hand reached out and grabbed ahold of Cole's sleeve.

"Daddy... Do you not want Mommy and me anymore? This lady isn't as pretty as

Mommy, and Mommy's younger than she is. Do you like this lady for her money?

Daddy! Please don't leave Mommy and me!" Cole felt like he had just been shocked by electricity.

He was about to push away the little girl who had mistaken him for her father, but

his eyes landed on Layla's adorable crying face, and his heart melted!

What a beautiful little girl!

Under her doll-like haircut and wispy bangs were a pair of sparkling, wide eyes.

Cole felt his heart skip a beat every time those eyes blinked.

"What the hell? You have a daughter? You sc*mbag!"

The young woman threw her drink at Cole's face, then picked up her bag and

stormed out.

Cole wiped the tea from his face and got up to run after her.

Layla burst into a wailing sob and cried, "Daddy! Don't go! Don't leave me,

Daddy!" Her heart-wrenching howl attracted the attention of everyone in the

restaurant.

Cole was defeated.

“You got the wrong guy! I’m not your Daddy! I’m not even married! How could I

have a daughter as big as you? Please don’t cry! I’m begging you! Stop crying,

please!”

When Layla saw from the corner of her eye that the young woman had sped off in

her car, her tears came to a halt.

“You don’t look like my Daddy. My Daddy wouldn’t leave me.”

Layla sniffled, then reached out her hand and asked, “Could I borrow your phone,

Sir? I lost my Daddy.”

Cole clenched his teeth, but pulled out his phone and gave it to her anyway.

Five minutes later, Layla walked out of the restaurant.

With one hand covering the bluetooth earpiece in her ear, she said delightedly, “I

did what

you told me to do, Hayden. I have infected his phone with the Trojan horse!”

Chapter 147

That evening there was a family dinner at the old Foster mansion.

“How did your date with Jenny Gibson of Gibson Group go?” asked Rosalie,

turning to Cole.

Cole looked dejected and did not lift his head.

“Your grandmother just asked you a question, Cole!” Olivia snapped as she threw

a glare at her son. “Didn’t you say the other day that you’ve been texting her

lately?”

“Things were going fine until a little girl showed up out of nowhere,” Cole

explained with a frown on his face. “She grabbed my shirt and called me daddy.

She was screaming and crying the whole time. It was embarrassing! Jenny

misunderstood and ended up blocking me. I haven’t been able to call her since.”

Henry and Olivia’s faces turned glum.

They were depending on their son to marry into money to secure their place in

high society.

After all, Elliot would never give them a penny no matter how powerful and wealthy he was.

Unfortunately, their plans for Cole to snag the Gibson family's eldest daughter

were ruined by a four-year-old little girl!

"How did something that absurd happen?" Olivia huffed angrily. "Could the child

have done it on purpose?"

"I don't think so," Cold replied. "She couldn't find her father, so she probably only

mistook me for him out of fear."

The little girl's adorable face popped into Cole's mind once again, and he felt

there was something strangely familiar about her.

"Now that I think about it, the kid really reminded me of someone..." he mused.

When it finally hit him, he exclaimed, "I got it! She looked like Avery Tate! The

more I think about it, the more alike they look!"

The moment Henry heard Avery's name, he let out a cough as a warning to Cole.

It was an unspoken rule to never mention Avery Tate in front of Elliot.

It was a slip of the tongue on Cole's part.

"I'm sorry, Uncle Elliot. I didn't mean to, but that little girl really was the spitting

image of Avery-” Cole explained to Elliot.

“That’s enough from you!” Henry roared. “Finish your food! We’re going to the

Gibsons’ to explain things later!”

Cole admitted defeat and continued eating his food in silence.

On the other side of town, Avery’s family of four were having dinner at home.

After a short while, the children put down their forks and rushed into their room.

“They ate at school before coming home, so they’re not that hungry,” Laura said,

then smiled and added, “I still can’t believe that Hayden finally chose a school he

likes.”

Avery checked that the door to the children’s room was closed, then whispered

softly, “It’s a special needs school, so it’s different from an average school.

Hayden doesn’t have classmates there. It’s just him and two teachers.”

“Classmates aren’t that important. What’s important is that he gets to have an

education, which will end up giving him some advantage in life. It would be even

better if he could find a stable job and take care of himself,” Laura said with a

heavy heart.

“Don’t get ahead of yourself, Mom,” Avery said as she tried to cheer Laura up.

“His good health is the best happiness we can hope for.”

Laura nodded in agreement.

In the children’s room, Hayden and Layla were having a secret conversation by

the window.

“Daddy’s a dirtbag,” Layla grumbled, rolling her bright eyes as her cheeks puffed

in anger. “I don’t want a dirtbag for a dad, Hayden.”

Hayden’s eyes were filled with rage as he exclaimed, “Dirtbags aren’t worthy!”

“Exactly! A dirtbag isn’t worthy of being our daddy! I’d rather not have a daddy at

all!” Layla huffed furiously. “Let’s teach him a lesson, Hayden! Just thinking about

how he was following that lady like a puppy tonight makes me so mad!”

Hayden hopped off the bay window and said, “I’ll show him!”

At 10 p.m. that night, Avery was pacing back and forth in her room after she had

taken a shower.

Even if she did not want to see Elliot, it looked like she did not have a choice in

the matter. She would have to contact him soon.

Fred had contacted Tate Industries' former employees, and everyone expressed

that they were willing to join the company again.

It was imperative that she reclaimed Tate Tower as soon as possible.

If Elliot refused to sell, Avery would have to give up and find another building.

She had tapped on Elliot's contact multiple times, but she had yet to find the

courage to push

the call button.

They had not broken up because she had wronged him, so why was she this

nervous?

Avery went downstairs and out. She bought a bottle of wine and took it home.

By the time she was halfway through the bottle, her cheeks had a rosy tint to

them.

Her eyes were slightly glazed from the alcohol, but her mind was clear.

Avery dialed Elliot's number, then stared at her phone screen with cold eyes. Her

call was answered about ten seconds later.

Chapter 148

Avery spoke first

"Tomorrow is a weekend. Are you free?"

"In the morning or afternoon?" Elliot asked.

His voice sounded low and hoarse, yet it was still filled with the same magnetism

and was just as attractive as it had been four years ago.

"In the morning!" Avery answered.

Her judgment was impaired by the alcohol. She felt particularly brave, and so, she

spoke without thinking things through.

"Remember to bring along your ID and marriage certificate. If our meeting goes

well, we could sign the divorce papers tomorrow morning itself!"

Elliot had not expected Avery to be this aggressive.

It was completely different from what Chad described.

"You'll regret this, Avery," Elliot said as his Adam's apple bobbed in his throat, and

his grip around his phone tightened.

“I won’t f*cking regret it!”

Elliot’s words had struck a chord in Avery.

“If the divorce goes through tomorrow, I’m getting some fireworks and setting

them off for the next twenty-four hours!” Avery said, then burst into laughter.

As Elliot listened to her charming laugh, he realized that something was off.

“Did you drink, Avery?” he asked.

She had never even used to touch a drop of alcohol!

Not only was she drinking now, but she was drunk.

A raging fury ignited in Elliot.

“What can you do about it?! I’ll drink when I want to. No one can control me!”

Avery yelled arrogantly.

“We’re getting a divorce tomorrow!” Elliot hissed through gritted teeth.

It was true that nobody could control Avery.

As the head of Alpha Technologies, she was worth billions.

They may be husband and wife, but that was purely in name.

No, their relationship no longer existed even in name!

Everyone around them knew that they had broken up.

Since that was the case, then it was time to put a full stop to this marriage!

Avery was clapping her hands.

Elliot was livid and hung up on her.

If he stayed on the phone, his blood pressure would reach a breaking point.

When her phone screen turned dark, Avery let out a dry laugh, then fell back

heavily on the bed.

“I’m finally free! We’re finally getting a divorce!”

Avery chuckled, staring at the ceiling as hot tears rolled down from the corners of

her eyes.

“Elliot... I do feel regret... I regret meeting you. I regret marrying you. I regret

falling for you...

The next day, as sunlight poured in through the windows, Avery rubbed her tired

eyes as she lay in bed.

Her head was pounding from all the alcohol she had consumed the night before.

She reached out to grab her phone, then saw a text message from Elliot.

He had sent her the meeting location at midnight.

Avery put her phone down and massaged her aching temples.

Once the pain began to subside, she got out of bed.

Avery arrived at the cafe that Elliot reserved at ten in the morning.

She wore a black dress with her hair pulled back. She had even dabbed on some

light makeup.

However, her exquisite makeup did not manage to cover her fatigued and bloodshot eyes.

She ordered a cup of black coffee.

Half an hour later, she was finished with it.

Avery glanced at the time, then ordered another cup.

By eleven in the morning, she had already finished her second cup of coffee. She

did not order a third.

Avery pulled out her phone and dialed Elliot's number.

They had agreed to meet at ten, but why was he nowhere to be seen? Did he

change his mind about the divorce, or did something happen?

Chapter 149

A black car came to a stop at the front yard of the Foster mansion.

When the door to the car opened, a familiar, exquisite face appeared.

“Long time no see, Miss Tierney,” said Mrs. Cooper.

Chelsea flashed a smile and said, “Long time no see, Mrs. Cooper. Is Elliot home?”

Mrs. Cooper nodded, then said, “Master Elliot has been waiting inside since he

received your call this morning.”

Chelsea nodded contentedly.

Soon after, another woman emerged from the car.

“Watch your step, Miss Sanford,” Chelsea said as she helped the woman out of

the car.

Miss Sanford looked to be thirty. She looked mature and had a dignified air about

her. She gave people the impression that she was a professor.

She looked up and took in the mansion standing before her.

One could not tell her emotion from her eyes.

Mrs. Cooper did not dare to ask questions. She walked in front and led the two

women to the living room.

When Elliot saw them walk in, he immediately got up from the couch.

Chelsea called him that morning and told him that she had found the student that

Professor Hough said would be able to help him.

The fact that Elliot was the last person the professor had talked to on the phone

prior to his death had made the local news.

Some money and connections were all it took to find out the contents of the phone call between Elliot and Professor Hough.

It had taken Chelsea a long time to find Miss Sanford.

She went through the trouble of escorting Miss Sanford to Elliot just so she could

be by his side once again.

It had been almost five years since she had last seen Elliot!

Chelsea had spent all those years away from Elliot, living abroad.

Now that she had the chance to return to his side once more, she immediately

reached out and grabbed it.

Elliot's familiar face and his cold, restrained aura made Chelsea even more attracted to him than she had been five years ago.

Her eyes instantly reddened. .

Elliot, however, merely glanced at Chelsea before he turned his attention to Zoe

Sanford.

“Hello, Miss Sanford,” Elliot said as he offered his hand to Zoe.

“Hello, Mr. Foster,” Zoe said as she shook Elliot’s hand.

Elliot released his grip, then offered Zoe a seat.

“I’ve looked through your resume, Miss Sanford. Is it true that you’re the youngest

professor at Mercy Medical Center?” Elliot asked with a twinkle in his eyes.

Chelsea drank Elliot in, but he did not pay her any attention at all.

However, Chelsea did not care even if Elliot did not see her.

She had no regrets as long as she could stay by his side.

The only thing she did not understand was why he was looking for Professor

Hough and Zoe Sanford.

Elliot was healthy, and Rosalie was also in good health for her age.

Who was he seeking out medical help for?

Zoe nodded, then answered, “I am. You should have a good idea about my

overall background if you’ve read my resume. I got into medical school at the age

of fifteen, and I have devoted all my time since then to medicine and the sick.”

“I see,” Elliot said, then added, “I’ve arranged a place for you to stay, so you can

get some rest for now. Let’s talk once you’re rested.”

“Alright,” Zoe responded with a nod.

Once Zoe was gone, Chelsea said, “Elliot...”

After watching Zoe leave, Elliot turned around and thanked Chelsea.

“Thank you, Chelsea. If you hadn’t found her, it would have taken me a long time

to find her.”

There were simply too many of Professor Hough’s students to filter through.

On top of that, every single one of them had an impressive resume.

“It’s my pleasure,” Chelsea replied, then added, “Can I come back to Sterling

Group, Elliot? I haven’t just sat around the past few years. I studied abroad for a

year, then worked for over two years...”

She wanted to express that she was qualified for a managerial position at Sterling

Group’s PR

department

Elliot did not like owing favors, and Chelsea had done him a huge favor.

He was not particularly fond of her suggestion, but it was something that he could

consent to.

“I’ll grant your request, but if you return to Sterling Group, our relationship should

remain purely that of superior and subordinate.”

Elliot might as well have told Chelsea to keep her distance.

Chelsea’s heart ached, but she nodded her head.

Before she left, she asked cautiously, “Elliot, could I ask who you’re seeking

medical help for? I ‘m not trying to invade your privacy. I’m just worried about

you.”

Chapter 150

“Thank you for your concern, but I don’t need it,” Elliot said.

Met with a sharp rejection, Chelsea turned and left.

The sound of a phone ringing pierced through the silent living room.

When Elliot saw Avery’s name flashing on his phone screen, his temples twitched

suddenly.”

It was almost noon.

He had agreed to meet Avery that morning.

He received Chelsea’s call while he was getting ready to leave and had

completely forgotten about the meeting

Elliot answered the call and said, "I'm sorry. Something came up, and I couldn't

make it. I'll get my lawyer to handle the divorce proceedings."

Avery was taken aback, then said calmly, "Alright. It's the weekend, so we can't

do it now. Ask your lawyer to contact me on Monday."

"Alright," Elliot said.

They were done discussing the matter, and it was logical that the call would come

to an end, but Elliot prolonged it. "I will sell Tate Towers to you."

He no longer had the desire to take revenge on Avery.

All he wanted was for Shea's illness to be treated.

Shea was Elliot's fraternal twin sister, but she had a mental disability.

Their father was very strict with children.

He could not accept having a disabled child, and he refused to allow others to use

her to turn the Foster family into a laughing stock.

Shea's birth had been a calamity.

- Nobody ever knew that the Fosters had a daughter named Shea.

Elliot's mind was filled with memories of his father abusing Shea during his drunken bouts.

His sister had suffered through a lot...

She had even come close to death once.

She had not escaped her father's clutches till their mother moved her and hid her.

Elliot would always feel sorry for his sister.

To him, Shea was the source of the deep pain and concern in his heart.

He was willing to do whatever it took in exchange for his sister's health.

i

He hoped that Shea could one day enjoy life as a normal person.

With the advancement in medicine, Elliot had searched for famous doctors from

all over the world in hopes of finding a cure for his sister.

Zoe Sanford's appearance gave him a new sliver of hope.

Avery felt an indescribable sense of disappointment.

Elliot had spent the last four years refusing to sign the papers, and now, instead

of meeting her, he had given in and agreed to sign them.

However, now that she was sitting here waiting for him, he entrusted his lawyer to

deal with things.

It was hard for Avery not to think that this was Elliot's idea of revenge! At the

same time, he had agreed to sell Tate Tower to her without making things difficult

or asking a high price.

This was not vengeance.

This was indifference.

Elliot no longer cared for her at all.

Avery walked out of the cafe and into the blistering sunlight.

The temperature in her car was over a hundred degrees when she got in, but

Avery felt nothing.

She sat in a daze, and her mind was empty of thought. It was almost as if she had

destroyed all the memories she had of Elliot.

Avery snapped back to reality when her phone rang. She took a deep breath,

composed herself, then answered the call.

“Hey, Wesley. What’s up?”

“Avery, do you remember Zoe Sanford?” Wesley asked with a hint of mirth in his

voice. “Back then, Professor Hough chose you over her to be his protege,

because she couldn’t come close to you.”

Avery's cheeks flushed as she said, "Why are you bringing this up? I don't know

her that well."

"Well, Elliot Foster met with her. He thinks she's the one Professor Hough was

talking about."

Wesley snickered mockingly. "Zoe Sanford can't help the person he's trying to

save."

Chapter 151

Avery instantly became clear-headed.

She had a very strong feeling that the person Elliot was trying to save was probably the woman in his heart and mind.

It was impossible for her to wish them happiness.

Avery got the car on the road and turned on the air conditioning, filling the car with

cold air.

She decided to go home and take the kids out for the day.

She had yet to have a day out with them since their return to Aryadelle.

"Where are we going to play, Mommy?"

Layla and Hayden were both seated in their individual car seats.

Both children were obediently seated in the back seat of the car.

Avery had not decided where to take the kids.

Compared to other children, Layla and Hayden were far more mature.

“What about the amusement park? There’s a huge one in the city that looks like a

castle!” Avery suggested enthusiastically.

Layla exhaled, then said in a baby-like voice, “It’s too hot, Mommy! Can we find

somewhere cooler to hang out?”

“How about a water park, then?” Avery asked.

Layla furrowed her brows and said, “I don’t like playing in a pool with all those

people... It’s so dirty! Let’s just go get some ice cream, Mommy!”

Avery was speechless.

Layla was an eating machine.

“Let’s just ride around in the car, Mommy! Then we could get something nice to

eat and go home once we’re full!” Layla said warmly after noticing her mother’s

frown.

Hayden, who was a boy of few words, said, “Agreed.”

This was his way of seconding his sister’s idea.

Avery was defeated and gave in.

It was as if the children had social anxiety. They especially hated going to crowded places.

Even if other children found something fun and exciting, Layla and Hayden would

find it childish and boring

Avery took the kids for a joyride around Avonsville.

In a flash, two hours had gone by.

At four thirty in the afternoon, Avery drove into the city, found a parking spot, and

entered a nearby restaurant with the children.

It was an expensive high-end restaurant. Therefore, there were not many customers.

Avery picked a table by the window for them.

Layla and Hayden seated themselves across from their mother.

The siblings got along extremely well.

They argued occasionally, but Layla was always the one to compromise.

Avery glanced at the menu, noticed that there were pictures next to every item,

then passed the menu to the children, allowing them to decide on what they wanted to order.

“Mommy, If I eat like a good girl, will you buy me an ice cream cone?” Layla asked

before ordering her food. “Hayden wants one, too.”

“I don’t,” said Hayden.

“Be a good girl and eat first, okay, Layla? I’ll buy you ice cream after this,” said

Avery with a gentle smile.

Layla nodded happily.

The night before, Cole visited the Gibson family with his father to apologize and

explain.

Seeing their sincerity, Jenny Gibson decided to give Cole another chance.

That day, Cole invited Jenny out for dinner.

“I’m sorry about yesterday, Jenny. Of all the men in the restaurant, that little girl

just had to

•mistake me for her father. I blame it on bad luck... It’s my fault for putting you in

that embarrassing situation. I thought about it all night, and I think the reason why

my luck sucks is because I’ve used up all of my good luck to meet you.”

Cole was a handsome and elegant man with a good figure. He was also good at

dressing up, which made him look more outstanding.

His good looks, paired with his sweet talk, amused Jenny and made her laugh.

“This is something I picked out especially for you. I hope you accept it. It’s not just

a gift, but

my sincerity towards you,” Cole said, then placed a red gift box in front of Jenny.

Chapter 152

Jenny glanced at the gift box, then said, “I’m getting old, Cole. I want

a family and my own

kids.”

“I’m just like you, Jenny. I want a family of my own, too. We could try dating each

other, and if everything goes well, we could get married and have kids,” Cole said

as he stared at Jenny with eager eyes.

Jenny lowered her gaze and said, “My father has one request. If we get married,

our first child, no matter boy or girl, has to take the Gibson last name.”

Cole’s face instantly changed.

“If you’re not willing, then there’s no point in continuing with dinner,” Jenny said as

she picked up her bag. She looked like she was about to leave.

Cole instantly grabbed her arm and said, "I'm okay with that, Jenny. The child

would be mine no matter whose last name they take. It's just... I think my parents

might not be happy about it. How about we have two kids. The first one will take

your last name, and the second one will take mine."

Jenny felt relieved after hearing Cole's words.

"Would your parents agree to that?"

"I'll change their minds. Listen to me, Jenny. After getting to know you the past

few days, I've found myself completely infatuated with you. You're elegant and

generous. You're also dignified and calm. You're nothing at all like those young

girls in their twenties. You've captivated me!"

Jenny blushed from the praise.

She accepted Cole's gift.

"I've got this woman in the bag," Cole thought.

Once he married into the Gibson family, his place in high society would be secure.

He picked up his glass of wine and took a sip.

From the corner of his eye, he noticed the silhouette of a child.

It was the little girl who had mistaken him for her father yesterday!

Cole had never expected to see her again!

The little girl was holding hands with a boy who was slightly taller than her,
and

they were headed for the washroom.

“Excuse me, Jenny. I’m going to the washroom,” Cole said with a soft smile. He

then got up and strode toward the little girl.

He caught up to her very quickly.

When Hayden heard the approaching of swift feet, he cautiously glanced
behind

him.

The moment he noticed Cole, he immediately pulled his sister into the
women’s

bathroom.

“Hayden! I don’t need to pee! Why did you take me in here? I just need to
wash

my hands!” Layla said with furrowed brows as she looked at her brother in
confusion. “You’re a boy, Hayden. You can’t come into the girl’s bathroom!”

Hayden shot her a stern look, then said quietly, “Cole Foster’s out there.”

Layla's hands shot to her mouth as worry flashed across her sparkling, obsidian

eyes.

"What do we do, Hayden? Did he see me? He's not here to catch me, is he?"

Hayden opened up the backpack he always carried around and pulled up a thin

laptop.

"Lights out. Fire alarm," he said calmly in a low voice.

Five minutes later, the lights in the restaurant went out.

A second later, the restaurant's fire alarm went off. All of the customers poured

out of the restaurant in a frenzy.

Avery was the only one who ran toward the bathrooms.

"Layla! Hayden!"

The children leisurely walked out of the bathroom.

One of the restaurant's staff noticed them and cried out, "Miss! Please hurry and

take your children out of here!"

Avery was so terrified that she felt faint.

It was a good thing the kids were safe.

She held Hayden's hand in one hand and picked Layla up with the other, then

hurried out of the restaurant.

At the same time, Cole saw the little girl from his car.

She was being carried in her mother's arms.

The mother was also holding a little boy's hand.

The car was parked quite a distance away, so Cole could not clearly see the little

girl's mother's face.

However, the more he looked at the woman, the more he noted how familiar she

looked.

Chapter 153

Cole could not help but think of Avery.

Avery was abroad, so the woman he was looking at could not be her.

After he sent Jenny home that night, Cole happily returned to the old mansion.

Olivia noticed the delighted look on her son's face and asked with a smile, "Did

everything go well today?"

"It's in the bag. She brought up kids and said that our first child should take the

Gibson last name, so I agreed.”

Cole saw the change in his mother’s expression, then quickly added, “Don’t worry,

Mom. I’ll make sure she’s on my side after we’re married. I’ll get her to willingly

hand over everything the Gibsons own!”

Olivia felt relieved, then said, “I trust you, Cole. You must have the strength to

ignore all these trivia matters if you want to achieve great things!”

“I’ve got this!” Cole exclaimed.

At 10 p.m. that night, Henry’s phone rang.

He answered it, only to hear Jenny’s father yelling furiously at him on the other

end of the line.

“Henry! What the hell is your son doing?! How could he send those photos to my

daughter? My little girl is so disgusted that she’s in tears! The marriage between

our families is off!”

Henry froze.

“What photos did my son send your daughter?”

“Naked photos! Is your son sick in the head? I could brush it off as some weird

fetish if he's got a good body, but he's tiny! Is he not embarrassed to show people

a photo like that?!"

Henry's face reddened as the corners of his mouth twitched.

He did not know whether or not his son was well endowed, but it was a shameless act to send naked photos to a girl!

How could Cole go that far with a woman he had just met not too long ago?

Henry tightened his hand around his phone, then stormed over to Cole's room.

He kicked the door open with a bang. He went up to Cole, who was lying in bed,

then yelled, "You shameless piece of sh*t! You ruined the marriage! Why did you

have to send naked photos to Jenny Gibson?!"

Cole was in the middle of playing a mobile game, but his eyes widened when he

heard his father's accusations. He was dumbfounded.

He got out of bed. His cheeks were flushed as he walked over to Henry and launched his defense.

"Dad! What are you wrongly accusing me of?! Why would I ever send her something like that? I 've never sent photos like that to women before!"

Henry shoved his phone in Cole's face and roared, "Mr. Gibson called me just

now and told me himself! Did they wrongly accuse you? You know yourself if you

did it or not! I'm so disappointed in you!"

He then turned and stomped out of the room.

With reddened eyes, Cole exited the game on his phone and opened up his text

conversation with Jenny.

"Look, Mom! I never sent her those photos! The last time I texted her was when

we agreed to meet this afternoon!"

Olivia glanced at the phone, but she was still disappointed.

"You could've deleted the chat history. It's over, Cole. Just sit and think about

what you've done!"

After that, Olivia also walked away.

Cole was beyond outraged!

Why were they accusing him of something he did not do?

Besides, Jenny even kissed him when they said goodbye that night.

Logically speaking, she would not frame him.

Where did it all go wrong?!

In the children's room at Starry River Villa, Layla and Hayden were having a secret discussion in bed.

•"Do you think that rich lady would dump the dirtbag?" Layla asked.

"Yes," Hayden responded.

"Did we go too far, Hayden? He's still our daddy after all."

"He isn't as long as I don't acknowledge it."

Layla exhaled, then said, "By the way, where did you dig up his naked photos?"

"From his private photo album."

"I see... Why won't you show me the photos?"

Hayden pulled a long face and said, "You'd go blind."

"Why didn't you go blind, then?!" Layla said discontentedly. "I'm a boy! You're a

girl, so you can't see it!"

"Fine!"

After a short tantrum, Layla reached out to hug her brother, then said sweetly,

"You're amazing, Hayden! I don't need Daddy with you to protect me!"

Chapter 154

Hayden did not respond to Layla's words, but a firm conviction materialized in his mind.

He had to become stronger and more powerful!

He had to protect his sister, his mother, and his grandmother!

On Monday, Avery met Elliot's lawyer.

Once the divorce paperwork was dealt with, the lawyer said to Avery, "Miss Tate,

I've prepared the contract for the building you want to purchase."

Avery was taken aback, then asked, "He entrusted that to you?"

The lawyer nodded, then pulled out the contract from his briefcase and said,

"Please take a look. What's important is the price."

Avery took the contract and looked straight at the asking price.

Forty million dollars!

That was the amount Elliot had first bought the building for.

He would lose money if he sold Tate Tower to Avery at this price!

In the span of four years, one could get a decent interest from putting forty million

in a deposit account at a bank.

"What does he mean by this?" Avery asked in confusion.

“I believe Mr. Foster decided to sell the building to you at the original price due to

the fact that you were once married,” explained the lawyer.

“I don’t need him to do me this favor. I heard that the building is worth around a

hundred and twenty million dollars based on its current market price,” Avery said.

“I won’t allow him to sell the building to me at a loss. I’ll give him a hundred million

dollars for it.”

“I’ll give Mr. Foster a call and ask,” said the lawyer.

“There’s no need for that. Just take the contract back and change the price. We’ll

just sign it ourselves. I no longer have any connection to him. He’s a

businessman; profit is the priority. He won’t give you trouble for it.”

After a moment’s consideration, the lawyer nodded and said, “In that case, I’ll

contact you again once the new contract is ready.”

“Alright,” Avery replied.

Over at Angela Special Needs Academy, a tragedy was playing out in the splendid, castle-like building

“Stop crying! I’ll stop being nice if you don’t stop!”

“Exactly! Your parents died in a car crash last month! They may have paid us

thirty years’ worth of your fees, but nobody would ever come see you again! If you

don’t quiet down, then you can forget about having lunch and dinner today!”

The sound of harsh yelling intermingled with the weeping of a girl. Hayden walked

by the room and took a peek inside.

In it was a teenage girl with cerebral palsy who was unable to fend for herself.

The nursing staff were chastising her for getting her breakfast on her clothes.

Hayden took a seat on the floor and booted his laptop.

His fingers began to clack away expertly at the keyboard.

Soon after, the nursing staff’s terrified screams came from the room behind him.

“Why did the roomba suddenly run into me?!”

“I don’t know! Huh? Why is the microwave lighting up?!”

21

“That’s creepy! Is this place haunted? Ahhh!”

Both nurses instantly ran out of the room, and the roomba ran right after them!

Hayden yawned lazily, then shut his laptop.

The moment he stood up, he was met with a pair of pure, beautiful eyes.

The owner of those eyes was a beautiful woman.

She had a hime haircut and was wearing a pink puffy dress.

She looked like a fairy who had mistakenly wandered into the human realm.

•"You're so cool, Big Brother! Can you get me out of here?" Shea Foster blinked

her heartbreaking, wide eyes and said helplessly, "They want to open up my

brain... It's going to hurt for sure... I'm so scared..."

Hayden's brows furrowed.

This woman looked at least thirty years old!

Yet she was calling him "Big Brother"! From the looks of it, she was mentally no

older than three!

Chapter 155

Elliot was in his study at the mansion, passing some documents to Zoe.

"She is physically weaker than the average woman, and she is autistic, but apart

from that, there is nothing wrong with her," said Elliot. "I was hoping that her I

would be a little higher so that she is a little more aware of the world around her."

“Mr. Foster, is your sister enrolled in Angela Special Needs Academy?”

Elliot replied, “Yeah.”

“Can I meet her?” asked Zoe. “I need to talk to her. After that, I will conduct a full

medical examination.”

Elliot raised his head and said, “Sure.”

Zoe looked at the time. “Let’s go!”

“Miss Sanford, we should discuss payment!”

They had not once talked about payment after Chelsea had brought her over.

Zoe smiled and said, “Let’s not talk about payment yet. I won’t charge you a

penny if I can’t cure your sister. We can talk about payment after I cure her.”

Elliot noted that the freest service tended to be the most expensive.

He preferred that the other party state their price upfront.

“How do you deal with Chelsea? It must affect your work to come back to the

country.”

Zoe replied, “Mr. Foster, I’m here on vacation. I have just finished a major project,

so I’m taking two months off work.”

Elliot said, "I should give you a deposit first!"

Zoe noted his insistence. Finally, she caved in and said, "Alright, I will give you my

bank details. Do what you will with that!"

He stopped frowning.

Elliot and Zoe hopped into the car at ten that morning. They were headed toward

Angela Special Needs Academy.

At that moment, Angela Special Needs Academy was a mess.

.

Shea Foster was missing!

Elliot had hired the person responsible for her care. She used to be a nanny at

the Foster family.

She was loyal to the Fosters, and she took care of Shea.

She was frightened when Shea went missing!

Shea had always been a good girl. She would not go anywhere without the company of her nanny.

Shea's nanny had instantly informed the academy when she had discovered that

Shea had gone missing

The authorities instantly got all their staff to search the entire academy.

Meanwhile, they headed toward the security room to check the security footage.

For some reason, there was no footage to be found as there was a system error!

“I called for maintenance!” A member of the security staff said. “The footage

suddenly blacked out half an hour ago. We tried everything, but we couldn’t get it

back on.”

The headmaster looked severe when he asked, “Will anything happen to the

data?”

A member of the security shook his head and said, “We don’t know what’s the

reason for the blackout. If it’s just an ordinary system error, the footage won’t be

affected. I’m afraid this might be an intentional attack.”

The nanny went soft in the knees. She almost passed out. “Did someone kidnap

Miss Foster? No... I have to call Mr. Foster!”

The headmaster supported her and said, “I will contact the security at the gates

right away! The security guard would know if Miss Foster went out! They didn't call me to report it, that means Miss Foster has not left the academy yet!"

The nanny sighed in relief.

The headmaster called the security guard at the gates.

"I didn't see Miss Foster exit," said the security guard.

The guard, however, did not mention that there had been a blackout twenty minutes ago.

The security guard instantly left his post and checked on the electrical vault.

•The headmaster wiped the sweat off his forehead. He told the nanny, "Miss

Foster did not exit the building. As long as she's here at the academy, we will find

her!"

Chapter 156

The nanny felt awful. She nodded and said, "I will look for her!"

Thirty minutes later, Elliot had parked his car at Angela Special Needs Academy.

After he parked the car, he and Shea walked to the pink building where Shea was

staying at.

She was staying alone.

She had workers tend to the chores, teach her, and take care of all her medical

needs.

Elliot opened the door. The room was quiet.

He furrowed his brows.

The nanny was informed of his arrival and rushed over.

“Mr. Foster! Miss Shea is missing!” Her eyes were red from crying. “We searched

the entire campus, but we still don’t know where she is... My Shea... My voice is

hoarse from all the yelling. She wouldn’t ignore me if she heard my voice.”

He instantly tensed and clenched his fists!

“I told her last night that you hired an amazing doctor. I said she would recover

after the surgery... She asked me what the surgery was about... I shouldn’t have

told her. My answer scared her. She cried from having nightmares last night. I

think she is hiding because she is afraid.” The nanny knelt on the floor in guilt.

Elliot was hurt, but he could not be mad at the nanny.

Throughout the years the nanny had tried her best to care for Shea. She had

never made a mistake before.

Shea was probably hiding because she was afraid.

“You searched the entire campus, but you can’t find her?” Elliot yelled.
“Has she

left the campus?!”

The nanny cried and said, “The security guard at the gates said that he did not

see Miss Shea walk out the gates! Should we tell the staff to drain the campus

lake? What if Miss Shea fell into the lake? She can’t swim!”

He instantly looked furious.

“I’ll order someone to drain the lake immediately!” The headmaster called someone immediately before Elliot could speak.

Suddenly, the head of security rushed over.

“Sir! Mr. Foster! The security room blacked out this morning around ten o’clock.

The security

guard at the gates went to check on the electrical vault! He left his post for ten

minutes! We can confirm that Miss Shea did not run out during those ten minutes.”

Elliot instantly looked furious.

Shea had the mind of a three-year-old child. She could not survive in the outside

world!

People would treat her as an adult because of her appearance. They would not

treat her like a child.

What if some miscreant could tell that she was atypical... Elliot felt a sharp pain in

his head. He

did not dare imagine what could happen to her!

He strode out of the room and ordered his entire staff to search the city!

He also rang the police and told them to acquire the security footage from the

camera that lay outside the academy.

He had to find Shea as soon as possible!

Otherwise, she would be in danger!

Meanwhile, Laura was at Starry River Villa, looking at the woman Hayden had

brought home. Her expression did not betray how shocked she felt.

“Grandma, someone wants to slice her head open,” Hayden explained. “I don’t

want her to die. She’ll stay with us for a while.”

Laura hugged Hayden and said, "Hayden, she must have a family. Let's take her

back home. Otherwise, her family will be worried!"

Hayden asked Shea, "Do you have a family?"

She did not understand what family meant, so she shook her head.

"Grandma, she's sick." He furrowed his brows and said, "Let mom cure her before

we let her go."

Laura sighed and asked, "How did you come home from school? Does the teacher know you left?"

"Oh... I have to go back to school," he said. He looked at Shea and said, "Behave

yourself!"

'Shea nodded obediently.

Laura watched Hayden get into a cab and left for school. She quickly called Avery

after he left.

"Avery! Are you free at the moment? Come back home if you're not busy! Hayden

brought a woman back home!"

Chapter 157

Avery rushed back home after the phone call.

She could not imagine how her son could have brought home a woman!

Hayden would usually ignore strangers.

He would never bring someone home.

So, who exactly was that woman?

What had she done to change Hayden?!

Avery arrived home. She saw the woman...

She instantly lost her breath!

"Avery, you're back!" Laura walked to the door. She noticed how pale her

daughter was, and the harshness of her breath. Laura quickly grabbed
Laura's

arm. "What's wrong? Why do you look so ill?"

Avery was staring at Shea as if she could see through her soul!

The woman with the hime haircut and the pink puffy dress had always been
on

her mind!

She did not expect to see her in real life!

Most unexpected was that her son had brought her home!

How had that happened?

What was her goal?

Was she there for Elliot?

Avery had a headache.

She could not figure out what was happening because she had divorced Elliot!

She would never talk to Elliot again!

That woman did not have to show up!

“Mom, go to your room! I want to talk to her alone!” Avery told her mother.

Laura could tell she knew that woman.

She could also tell that they did not get along.

However, she did not understand why her daughter held a grudge against a mentally disabled person.

Was she that vengeful? Laura looked at them with mixed emotions before she

went to her room.

She did not wish for the

However, she did not know who to help.

Avery walked toward Shea after Laura left.

She was tense, and she looked angry.

“Why did you approach my son? What the hell do you want?! Elliot and I have

divorced! From today on, I have nothing to do with him! Do you want to harm my

child? I won't have mercy on you if you dare touch my child!"

As Avery issued her warning, she began to calm down.

The woman in front of her looked scared.

Her eyes were full of tears. Then, she wailed loudly.

The sound of a childlike sobbing filled the room!

Children sobbed differently from adults.

Adults cried in a more subtle manner. However, children cried in a primal instinctual way.

The woman in front of her cried without a care in the world.

She looked pitiful, mistreated, and helpless.

She sobbed and walked toward the bedroom.

Avery was very confused.

What was going on?

This woman was behaving strangely!

Avery followed her.

"Why are you crying? Answer me. Why are you talking to my son? Why are you in

my house? Speak!" Avery sounded calmer. She was trying to be reasonable.

“Didn’t you come to my house to look for me? I’m here now. What do you want to

say to me? Say it!”

Laura opened the door.

“Avery, she doesn’t understand what you’re saying!” Laura walked out. Shea

instantly hid behind her. She peeped at Avery with a frightened look.

Avery was troubled. She asked casually, “Did I speak in an alien language? Or is

she mentally challenged?”

“Yes! She is mentally challenged. She doesn’t understand a word I’m saying

either! She kept shaking her head!” Laura sighed and said, “Hayden said

someone wants to hurt her, so he brought her back. He wants you to cure her.”

Avery was speechless.

Chapter 158

“Why are you hiding here?” Elliot looked at the boy in a flat cap. There was a hint of

impatience in his voice.

It was the parking lot. If his driver had not seen him, he might have reversed into

the boy.

The vice headmaster instantly explained, "Mr. Foster, this boy enrolled in our

academy last week. He doesn't talk to strangers."

All the students in the academy, irrespective of whether they were adults or children, had some form of mental impairment.

Elliot remembered that the boy too was atypical, like Shea. He softened.

Hayden placed his notebook into his backpack. He slung his backpack and stood

up in a coolly.

He stomped on Elliot's clean leather shoes when he passed him by.

Elliot was speechless.

That punk had done it on purpose, right?

"I'm sorry, Mr. Foster! The boy didn't mean it." The vice headmaster instantly knelt

and wiped his shoes with tissue paper.

Hayden turned around and glared at him.

Elliot looked at him, but he could only his features in the boy. The boy resembled

him.

The top half of his face was concealed under his flat cap.

When he saw the boy's smirk, he knew that the boy was rebellious and unusual!

He had definitely stomped on him on purpose.

Fine! No one in that academy was normal anyway!

He did not hold grudges against atypical children.

Laura arrived at Starry Sky Villa at five in the afternoon. She had just gotten back

from picking

· Layla up from pre-school.

She had forewarned Layla that there was a special guest at home.

Layla was ready.

However, she was still shocked when she arrived home.

The woman was very pretty!

Her hairstyle and her dress were so unique.

Also, she was so pretty to look at. She was like a princess from a fairytale.

“Hi, Miss!” Layla walked toward Shea and greeted her.

“Hi, Sis!” said Shea shyly.

Shea was less tense when she saw Layla.

She felt more relaxed to see “a girl her age”.

She had not said anything till she had seen Layla.

Layla covered her mouth with both of her little hands. She was shocked!

“Layla, I told you she’s a special guest. She’s sick. She thinks that she is younger

than you,” explained Laura.

Layla thought it was incredible. “Oh... Can I treat her like my younger sister and

play with her?

Laura looked at Avery and nodded.

Layla instantly pulled Shea into the room.

Laura walked toward Avery.

She had been sitting on the sofa in a daze since she came back.

“Avery, should I pick Hayden up from school?” reminded Laura.

Avery snapped out of her reverie and said, “I’ll pick him up, Mom. Is Layla back

yet?” Laura sighed and said, “She’s in her room! Stay at home! You’re too distracted, and I’m too worried. There’s food on the table. If you’re hungry, you

should eat something.”

Laura walked out after she said that.

Avery massaged her sore temples and stood up. She walked toward the washroom.

She washed her face with cold water. She felt slightly more refreshed.

She walked toward the children’s bedroom and pushed the door open.

“Sis, her eyes are moving!” Shea had a doll in her hand. She had an innocent

smile on her face.

“And she talks too! Pull her hand and she will speak,” said Layla. Shea tried to

pull the hand of the doll. The sound system in the doll was instantly activated.

Chapter 160

Shea’s face instantly lit up. She did not seem to be pretending.

This woman did not seem to be smarter than Layla. Avery’s hatred and prejudice

toward Shea gradually dissolved.

Yes, Elliot loved this woman, but the more Avery looked at her the more pity she

felt for her.

After dinner, Hayden walked over to Avery.

“Is there something you’d like to tell me?” said Avery as she looked at her beloved

son.

Hayden nodded. He looked rather pitiful with his doe like eyes. “I pity her,” he

said.

Pity.

The word brought back a wealth of memories of the night she had left Elliot.

That night, Avery had felt as if her heart had been smashed into a million pieces.

She felt as if she had died that night, and it was all because of this pitiful woman.

She wasn't going to tell Hayden any of it.

"Yes, she is a pitiful woman," replied Avery. "I can't promise you that I'll treat her

illness though."

Hayden looked up, "Why?"

"Well, she has to undergo surgery to feel better. And there's a chance she might

die from the surgery.

"Mommy cannot operate on her without her family's consent," Avery tried to

reason with her

son.

Though he really wanted to help Shea, he could not help but agree with his mom.

"Do you know her name?" Avery asked out of curiosity.

Hayden shook his head. He walked toward Shea and asked, "What's your name?"

Shea took her time and thought hard. Finally, she uttered, "She-a. Shea."

“Shea! We will be sleeping in the same room tonight, yes?” Layla excitedly asked

Shea, and Shea nodded her head with enthusiasm.

Meanwhile, Elliot was at the police station, worried sick. His sister had been missing since the

afternoon.

“Mr. Tate, I’m afraid the person you are looking for has been taken by someone,”

deduced the detective.

“We have checked every surveillance camera near Angela Special Needs Academy, and there is not a sign of her in any of these cameras.

“Surely, if she had left on her own, she would have taken one of the roads.”

Elliot’s eyes turned red. He exclaimed, “I am not about to let anything happen to

her! I must find her!”

“Well, you could try putting up missing person’s posters advertising a handsome

reward for her return. As long as the reward is substantial, you will find her in no

time,” the detective suggested

That though would be the last resort.

At eight in the evening, the neon lights and the starry skies lit up the entire city.

Elliot exited the police station and headed into his black Rolls-Roice.

“Where to, boss?” asked the driver.

“Home.”

As the engine started, Elliot’s phone rang

He answered.

“Elliot, Avery has transferred over a hundred million dollars!” The call was from

Ben Schaffer. “It has been deposited into your account. Damn, this woman is

loaded!”

“What a hundred million dollars?” Elliot furrowed his brows. He did not understand

what Ben had meant.

“What was the transfer of one hundred million dollars for?” thought Elliot.”

“Tate Tower! The contract for the sale of the building was finalized today!” Ben

suddenly changed the topic. “Where are you now? You don’t sound happy about

the news, is something wrong?”

“One hundred million dollars?!” Elliot could feel the veins on his forehead pop.

“Wasn’t it forty million dollars?”

•”The market rate is eighty million dollars. Avery insisted on overcompensating

you. So, one hundred million dollars it is!” Ben could not pass up the chance of

mocking Elliot. “Can’t believe that face of yours is a moneymaker!”

Elliot hung up. He looked up Avery on his contacts and dialed her number.

This woman had never failed to infuriate him. Not then, and certainly not now.

Avery looked at the caller ID. Her heart rate accelerated, and she felt heat coursing through the hand that was gripping her phone.

“Elliot must be worried sick about Shea,” Avery thought. “Should I tell him that

Shea is with

me?!”

Chapter 161

“Avery Tate! What are you trying to prove by pulling such an act?”

Elliot’s voice was glacial.

Avery was dumbfounded. What did he mean by ‘trying to prove’?

Then it hit her. Elliot was talking about the sale of Tate Tower.

“How about the fact that you are trying to sell it to me for a mere forty million

dollars?” Avery countered. “Please, I don’t need your sympathy!”

Elliot frowned, and his brows formed deep furrows.

He realized then that their relationship was an unsalvagable wreck.

Elliot had bought the building with the intention of giving it to Avery as a gift, back

when they had been inseparable.

He had never thought of profiting off Tate Industries.

He was selling it to her for forty million dollars. There were no reasons to spoil her

with gifts. Furthermore, Avery would never accept it as a gift now.

“Fine, we will honor the market price of the tower then!” Elliot felt a burn in his

throat. “You don’t need my sympathy, and I don’t need your generosity!”

“Fine then! Return the balance to me, and please be quick!” Avery clutched her

phone tightly. She was furious.

Elliot was breathing heavily. He had no more to say and hung up.

Within five minutes, twenty million dollars were transferred into Avery’s account.

Staring at the figures in her bank statement, tears welled up in her eyes. The

peaceful breakup that Avery had achieved had erupted into chaos.

He was a rose full of thorns, but so was she.

She was contemplating whether or not to tell Elliot about Shea. However, the

phone call proved how little he had thought of her.

.Fine, good luck looking for Shea all by yourself!

Avery lay on the bed staring blankly at the ceiling.

She felt trapped in the situation, and this was all Hayden's fault. He just had to

bring that Shea woman back home.

She had thought that she was finally free from Elliot's mess after the divorce, but

Shea was now soundly sleeping in her daughter's bed.

She found herself falling again and again into the same sticky situation.

Avery thought that even if she were to send Shea back right now, he would not

believe her story and accuse her of kidnapping Shea instead.

Avery was distraught. She pulled up her sheets and hid beneath them.

Moments later, her cell phone rang, dragging her back to reality.

Avery sighed and got up. She felt for her phone and took the call.

"Avery, I saw that woman Elliot was with!" It was Tammy on the phone. She

sounded both shocked and furious, "Elliot Foster is a vicious, vicious man!
How

could he do this to you?"

"We got a divorce today." Avery felt energetic from her short nap. "How did
you

come to know about this?"

"His company put out a missing person's notice. They are looking for a
woman

named Shea, and if anyone could provide a lead, they will be rewarded one
hundred and twenty million dollars.

"And that is not all! If they find her, they will be given a whopping two
hundred and

forty million dollars as a reward! Oh dear god, it broke the internet!"

Tammy had yet to catch her breath, but she pushed on. "Avery, it's no
wonder you

fell for it. I even asked Jun about this, and he has not the slightest clue who
Shea

is"

Avery's heart felt as calm as the dead sea.

She did not feel a thing, after all, she was already numb.

"Avery, I am fuming right now. He is spending two hundred and forty million
dollars just to look for this woman. One can only imagine how important
she is to him!"

“Alright. What time is it now?” asked Avery.

Tammy snapped, “It is almost twelve. Oh, come on now, is that you are going to

say after everything that I have told you?” Avery forced a smile, “What do you

want me to say? We have already gotten a divorce.”

Chapter 162

“That’s right! How silly of me. Best decision you ever made,

divorcing that man!” Tammy let out a sigh of relief. “How’s your schedule like

tomorrow? I’ll buy you dinner. We are celebrating you being single at long last!”

“My schedule is packed. I own the Tate Tower now,” said Avery.

“Yes, yes, I heard all about it from Jun. It cost you a hundred million dollars, my

loaded friend.

“Eighty million dollars,” said Avery, unfazed. “He returned the extra twenty million

dollars to me this evening.”

“Pfft! What is this between you two? Playing around like children,” Tammy scoffed.

“I’m setting some clear boundaries between us,” said Avery.

“Well, I agree. It’s a wonderful thing you’re doing. This man is vicious. I told Jun to

stay away from him!” Tammy sounded resentful.

“It’s getting late. Have a good night’s rest, I can barely keep my eyes open.” Avery

was really exhausted at this point. Her eyelids felt like they weighed a thousand

pounds.

Elliot had proved his love and commitment for Shea. In the eyes of millions of

people, it was all very touching

This was good. She could finally let go of her feelings for Elliot.

Meanwhile, in another luxurious apartment, Chelsea had seen the million-dollar

reward on the news. To Chelsea, it looked as if Elliot had completely lost his mind.

“Shea... Who?” she thought.

When and where did this woman come from?

Chelsea had overseen Elliot’s business for years, and not once had she heard of

this woman called Shea.

She noticed that Shea had a hime-cut hairstyle, and she was wearing a pink puffy

dress in that missing person's notice.

She remembered the time that Avery had pulled a prank on her.

She could not understand why Elliot had gotten so mad at the time.

Now, after looking at Shea's photo, she had finally understood.

No other woman, save for Shea, had a haircut like that. Shea was special.

No one

could imitate her.

Tears streamed silently down her face. Chelsea raised her wine glass and

downed its contents.

Feeling tipsy, she picked up her phone and called her brother Charlie who was

overseas.

"Charlie...you know... Elliot has someone else in his mind all this time..."

Chelsea

could barely speak. "He's willing to spend millions of dollars on Shea! Have you

heard of this woman, Shea?"

Charlie spoke, "No I haven't. Chelsea, I told you not to go back to that country,

and you ignored my advice. What good has it brought you?"

"Charlie, oh my dear brother, I feel foolish, even more so than Avery."

Chelsea

began sobbing before suddenly breaking into manic laughter.

“Guess what? Avery bought the Tate Tower and she paid one hundred million

dollars for it. One hundred million! I would never be able to do that, but that woman is one hell of a loaded bitch!” said Chelsea.

Four years ago, Chelsea would not even look Avery in the eye. She had thought

of her as some high street commoner, and she had thought that Avery would be

nobody without Elliot.

Everything had changed since then. She no longer felt confident when she heard

the name, Avery Tate.

Charlie was astonished. “Wow! Since when did Avery Tate become rich?”

“Yeah. I’m the only one who’s regressing. Elliot is never going to be interested in

me. Even without Shea... Avery is younger and much more successful than I will

ever be. I am a disgrace...

“Hey Chelsea, get over it already!”

Charlie felt sorry for his sister. “Elliot is not who you think he is. He is just a greedy

jerk. He has you, Avery, and somehow he still manages to find space in his heart for someone else.

“Plus, there is that whole thing about him murdering his father. That is a clear sign

of violent tendencies! You have to stop wasting your time on this jerk!”

Chelsea pulled her hair with her fingers and mumbled “Fine... Charlie... I know

what to do now

It was three o'clock at night when Layla was rudely awoken. Shea was burning

up.

She forced open her eyes and touched Shea. She was having a high fever.

Layla got up and switched on the bedside table lamp.

Shea's fever had caused her skin to turn red. Confused and half awake, Shea

muttered in her sleep, “Big Brother... Big Brother hug... Hug Little Shea...” Shea

was having a dream about Elliot, her brother.

Chapter 163

Layla jumped off her bed and yelled for her Mommy.

Avery rushed into her daughter's room with a medical kit in hand. Her hair was a

mess.

“Go to your brother’s room, Layla,” instructed Avery. She felt Shea and realized

that the fever was bad.

Layla nodded. Her eyes were filled with worry, “Mommy, did Shea catch a cold?

Do I turn off the aircond?”

Avery answered, “There are many ways to catch a fever. I don’t think she caught

a cold.” The temperature in the room was fine, so there was no way she could

have gotten sick that way.

Avery sent Layla to Hayden’s room before she went right back to Shea.

The thermometer read at one hundred and three degrees. She must bring down

Shea’s fever immediately.

Avery began running a saline drip, and she also brought a large bowl of warm

water from the washroom in an attempt to bring down Shea’s temperature.

It was three o’clock in the morning, and Avery was tending to her rival.

After everything was done, Avery sat by the bed, and she could not help but feel

sorry for herself.

Why did God make her go through this? How was she going to return Shea back

to Elliot?

God knows that she had never intended to cause him misery.

Avery's head felt like imploding.

Meanwhile, in Hayden's room, Layla lay down in bed and woke Hayden up. Once

Avery walked out of the room, Hayden asked Layla, "What's going on?"

"Shea has a fever, and she keeps calling for her brother in her sleep. She must be

missing you, but I knew you were asleep, so I let her be," Layla sounded slightly

upset.

"Mommy's there for her. She will be fine," Hayden said. "Well, you see," Hayden

replied, with a sigh, "if I were to go missing, Mommy's going to be very upset and

nervous about it. Not just her, even you and Grandma would be worried too."

Hayden suddenly remembered something, and said, "Mommy has a husband."

Layla was stunned, "WHAT? Mommy's husband, who is he? Is he Cole Foster?"

"No. Mommy's husband is that dirtbag dad's uncle."

Layla sat up straight and made Hayden sit up as well.

“Tell me more about it, brother,” Layla’s eyes glistened in the dark room.

“Elliot Tate,” Hayden said. “Mommy has just divorced him.”

“Is he good looking?” Layla asked hopefully. She had always paid attention to

looks.

“He is very old,” answered Hayden.

Layla scoffed, looking displeased. “But he is super wealthy,” Hayden added.

“Brother, do you have a photo of him? I want to take a look at it, please,” Layla

said.

“But he’s not mommy’s husband anymore,” Hayden said.

Layla felt deprived. “I can’t sleep if you don’t show it to me. Just let me take a

peek. One glance. Please?”

Hayden had no choice. He got down from the bed, turned on his computer, and

found a photo of Elliot for his sister.

Layla stared intently at Elliot’s face, taking it all in. “...He looks dashing! Brother,

he is a lot more handsome than that dirtbag of a dad!”

“He’s a dirtbag too,” Hayden replied half-heartedly. “Otherwise, why would Mommy divorce such a man?”

Layla snapped, “Brother, we are such unfortunate siblings! Our biological father

was a dirtbag, and now the ex-stepfather is one too! The Fosters are all vicious!”

Hayden shut his computer, held his sister’s hand, climbed into bed, and said,

“Time to sleep now.”

Avery sat by the Shea till five in the morning now.

After two bottles of medical saline, Shea’s temperature was back to normal. Avery

dragged herself back to her room.

It was seven in the morning now, and Layla and Hayden had both gotten up and

had gone to check on Shea.

Chapter 164

Layla and Hayden found Shea in a state of unrest. She was

mumbling in a low voice, “Brother... Brother...”

The siblings frowned and hurried to her bedside.

Shea’s face was red, and her skin felt really warm. “She’s got a fever again! I am

going to get Mommy!" Layla said as she dashed for Avery.

Hayden held Shea's hands still and tried to comfort her, "Shea! Don't worry!"

Shea opened her eyes slightly when she heard Hayden's voice.

She thought that her brother, Elliot, had come to her at last!

Shea felt as if she was dying of heat.

"Brother... hug me..." Shea cried. Hayden felt helpless. He could not hug her as

he was too small when compared to Shea.

Hayden waited for his Mommy to tend to Shea. "Brother, do you not want Shea

anymore? Why don't you hug me?" Shea cried hysterically. Streams of tears

flowed from her eyes.

Hayden looked just like Elliot as a child. It was no wonder Shea had mistaken him

for Elliot.

Avery rushed over to Shea as soon as she heard the news.

She placed her hands on Shea's forehead. Shea was worse than she had been

last night. "This is not good," said Avery. "We need to take her to the hospital and

get a diagnosis now."

Layla looked at Shea's flushed face that was filled with despair and asked softly,

"Mommy, is she going to die?"

"Don't worry Layla. Mommy is taking her to the hospital right now." Avery

comforted her daughter as she gave Shea some medicine to bring down the

fever.

Laura had gotten up earlier, and she rushed over when she heard the situation.

"Avery, do you think we should call for an ambulance?" asked Laura. Avery

considered her suggestion for a moment, struggling to come to a decision.

If she called for an ambulance now, someone was bound to recognize Shea, and

they would surely inform Elliot.

Once Elliot got hold of Shea, he would definitely take her to Zoe Sanford.

James had once told her that Zoe was incapable of treating Shea.

Therefore, there was no good reason to return Shea to Elliot in the state she was,

right?

Is she just going to watch Shea suffer till she dies?

"Mom, do you think I should help her?" Avery turned to Laura. Her voice was

hoarse, and her hands were clenched into a fist.

Laura looked at her daughter, understanding what she was going through,
“You

are not obligated to help, my dear. There is nothing wrong with that.”

“But I’m not just Elliot Foster’s ex-wife. I am also a doctor!” cried Avery.

Moments later, she took a huge breath, wiped away her tears, and helped
Shea

get off the bed.

At the Sterling Group offices, everyone was talking about the same issue.

“Have you heard of Shea? What’s the deal with her and the boss?”

“Must be his lover! An underground lover. I would do the same if I were
him. A

pretty doll face for a lover. Don’t you think Shea looks like one?”

“Agreed. She’s the prettiest woman I’ve ever seen! It’s no wonder our boss
is

spending millions looking for her.”

High and low, the entire corporation could not keep it to themselves.

Chad took a sip of his coffee, “I have never heard our boss speak of her.”

Ben took a sip of his coffee too, and snapped, “I’ve known him longer, and
even I

have not heard of her. I thought we were best friends, but now I’m starting
to

doubt that. It's humiliating."

Chad tried to make Ben feel better, "Ben, I heard that Shea had gone missing

close to. Angela Special Needs Academy. I took the liberty to do some digging,

and found out that it was a school for people who have special needs."

Ben looked serious. "I looked it up too. This woman is not simple. Never had I

thought that Elliot had a taste for people like her."

Chad gasped. "...Are you making a pervert out of our boss?"

Ben smirked and said wryly, "Why would he keep it such a secret if he wasn't

one?"

Chad was convinced.

"Now I know why Avery wanted a divorce, she must have found out about this."

Ben continued, "Avery left him because of them."

Chapter 165

Ben made assumption as though he were god or Avery.

Chad really wanted to call Avery for verification, but he did not dare.

She had divorced their boss. Perhaps she would not even pick up his call.

“Ben, have you called the boss?” Chad asked.

Ben sighed resentfully, “If this woman named Shea didn’t get lost, I bet he would

hide it for the rest of his life. This is something he doesn’t want to disclose. If I

ask, won’t it annoy him?”

Chad continued, “Well, Shea is has yet to have been found. I guess his mood has

just gotten worse.”

Hayden was at Angela Special Needs Academy when he saw the news that Elliot

had spent a fortune on trying to locate Shea. He had mixed feelings about that.

“What is the relationship between Elliot and Shea?” he wondered.

He typed (Shea) into the search engine.

However, no information about her could be found at all.

‘Shea’ was her first name, and he wondered what her full name could be.

Hayden hacked into Angela Academy’s system, but he in there as well, the only

name listed was ‘Shea’.

Did she not have a last name?

Or did her family deliberately do this to protect her?

Who was her family?

Hyaden had no other information about her, so the only thing he could do was

continue investigating Elliot.

•After searching out Elliot's family members, Hayden frowned.

There was no one named Shea amongst the Forster family.

Elliot had only one elder brother.

This left only one other explanation for the nature of the relationship between

Elliot and Shea.

That was, the relationship between a man and a woman!

If Cole Foster was a sc*mbag, then Elliot was the king of all sc*mbags!

How could he carry on a relationship of that nature with a woman who was psychologically unsound.

At the same time, Chelsea had found Zoe.

Zoe was currently living in a mansion that Elliot had secured for her. There were

twenty-four hour nannies and bodyguards in the mansion to care for her.

After Chelsea came over, she was saddened to see the luxurious villa and servants.

“Doctor Sanford, can we chat outside?”

Zoe nodded.

Shea was lost, and Zoe had nothing to do.

The two were walking in the neighborhood, with bodyguards following not far

away.

“Doctor Sanford, do you know who Shea is to Elliot?” Chelsea had not slept.

Once she had sobbered up, questions plagued her.

Zoe shook her head, “Miss Tierney, I didn’t ask, and he didn’t say anything.”

“Can you ask him? I’ve been by his side for many years, and not once have I

heard about this woman. I’m rather shocked and curious!” Chelsea was growing

agitated.

Zoe looked at her calmly, “Miss Tierney, this is a private matter. I won’t ask, and if

you’re that curious, you can ask him yourself.”

“I asked him before, but he wouldn’t tell me.”

“If he won’t tell you, then why would he tell me? I’ve only met him twice,” said Zoe

rationality. “Didn’t he just get divorced yesterday? At least it’s certain that he and

Shea are not husband and wife.”

Chelsea said, “I know they are not husband and wife. How could he marry an

abnormal woman? But he did spend a billion dollars on her... It’s incredible.”

“If you’re jealous, you can always find ways to get him to spend money on you.”

Chelsea frowned, “I didn’t mean that! I didn’t want him to spend money on me. I

just want him-“She did not truly want to reveal that all she wanted was to have

Elliot fall in love with her.

Zoe interrupted her, “The way a man proves his love for you is by his willingness

to spend money on you.”

Chelsea felt enlightened.

“It’s hopeless for me now. I’m suffering because he found a woman with a disability better than me! He’s better off with Avery!” Chelsea murmured.

“You’re so selfless,” teased Zoe.

“Don’t make fun of me. I’m already miserable enough. I lost to Avery, and now, I

have lost to a retard! And now I’m even doubting myself.”

Zoe looked at Chelsea and said nothing. She was suddenly very interested in

Avery.

Chapter 166

Avery definitely was an extraordinary person if she had managed to stay married

to Elliot for more than four years.

Moreover, Zoe had heard about her when she was abroad.

Avery was also a student of Professor Hough, and she had published several

good papers.

However, she had heard nothing more of Avery after Avery had graduated.

Avery had never worked for any major hospitals, nor had she joined the medical

industry.

How far could she go with only theoretical knowledge? She lacked clinical experience.

Otherwise, why would Elliot have her treat Shea?

It was evening, and Laura looked at the two children in front of her and said, "Why

don't you two eat?"

Layla puffed her cheeks and asked, "When is mom coming back?"

Laura replied, "She'll be back after she's done with her work. I can't tell for sure

when will that be."

Layla asked, "Is she saving Shea?"

"Yes. Don't worry, Shea will be fine."

At this same time, Hayden said glumly, "Shea, bad woman!"

"Didn't you bring Shea back? Why did you suddenly say that about her?"
Laura

raised her hand to caress his head.

"She's with Elliot!"

Laura did not expect that he would know this.

"Hayden, these are adult matters; you don't have to worry about it. Shea is not

even as smart as you or Layla. What can she do wrong? And even if she has

done something wrong, it's Elliot's fault." Laura could not blame Shea for anything.

Shea was no different from a three-year-old girl.

Hayden blamed himself even more now.

If he had known about the relationship that Elliot and his mother shared and the

relationship that Elliot and Shea shared, he would never have brought her home!

“Mom must be very sad,” he thought to himself. When his mother returned, he

must apologize to her!

It was at eight when Elliot received a call.

“Mr. Foster, the hacker has been found! According to the trail left by the hacker,

the hacker appears to be your nephew, Cole Forster!” said the person on the

other side of the line, frantically.

Elliot was taken aback.

When did Cole become a hacker?

“Mr. Foster, I told the technicians to triple check it, and the results were always the

same! According to the IP address, the current location of the hacker is the Foster

family’s old mansion.”

Elliot clenched his hand into a tight fist. Murder flashed in his eyes.

The black Rolls-Roice whizzed out of the mansion like an arrow.

Ten minutes later, the car stopped at the gate of the old mansion.

Elliot got out of the car and strode into the living room.

“Where’s Cole Foster!?” Elliot yelled thunderously.

Henry and Olivia immediately went to find their son.

Cole, who was in his room, heard his uncle’s summons and dashed out without

needing to be called a second time.

“Uncle, are you looking for me?” Cole was being forced into a divorce, and he had

been down for the past couple of days. He did nothing more than play video

games every single da

A loud thud echoed through the room.

Elliot was pummeling Cole in the head.

The phone in his hand fell to the ground.

“You were the hacker who attacked Angela Special Needs Academy? How dare

you!” Elliot shouted angrily. “Hand Shea over! If anything happens to her, you will

die, and I’ll see to it that you will be denied a proper burial!”

Cole was stunned.

“Elliot, what are you talking about? Cole isn’t a hacker. Don’t you know how

useless he is? He’s just rubbish!” Henry latched on to Elliot’s hand, fearing for his

son's life.

Elliot ordered Cole's notebook and mobile phone to be taken away and investigated.

Two hours later, Cole's phone was found to be faulty.

"Uncle, I don't know how my phone has been infected with Trojan! My phone is

always with

me... It was only the day before yesterday did I lend it to a little girl!" cried Cole

bitterly. "That girl looked to be only four or five. She couldn't possibly have installed the malware, right?"

Chapter 167

"Why did that little girl borrow your phone?" asked Elliot cautiously.

"She got separated from her father, and she wanted to borrow my phone to call

him. Since I met her, there is not a day that goes by that I haven't been plagued

with bad luck! I think she cursed me!" Cole's cheeks were swollen, and he looked

particularly miserable with the tears streaming down her face.

Elliot stared at him. He looked like a loser. "Do you still remember what she looks

like?" he asked. His lips were pressed into a thin, grim line.

Cole immediately answered, "Yes! She's very beautiful! If it wasn't for her beauty,

I wouldn't have lent her my phone in the first place! As I said last time, she looks

like Avery!"

When Elliot heard these four words, he looked a little defeated. "Go put on some

medicine."

"Uncle, I'm fine... I want to know how my phone got set up! It automatically sent

my private photos to my blind date, messing up my blind date. I suspect that it is

also bugged!" Cole winced from the pain.

He had no idea how he had become a target for hackers.

He was clueless as to who he had offended.

"Cole, go back to your room and get your mother to help you with your medicine. I

want to talk to your uncle alone," said Henry.

Cole got up and went to his room.

Once the two brothers were alone in the living room, Henry said, "This hacker is

aggressive. First, he installed a Trojan virus on Cole's phone, and after that, he

stole all of Cole's data. He then proceeded to hack into Shea's school. This is an

organized attack! Why did they kidnap Shea? It's been a whole day, and they

haven't taken the initiative to contact us."

This problem was also troubling Elliot.

If they wanted money, he could have easily given it to them!

- He was only worried that they would hurt Shea!

"Elliot, have you offended anyone?" Henry asked.

Elliot replied, "It must be someone in the academy. A month before the incident, I

had asked someone to look through the academy's personnel records."

"Well, I believe your security must be very strict. Mother and I haven't been able

to see Shea these past few years. It must be more difficult for outsiders to approach her," Henry sighed." If Shea hadn't walked off by herself, then this

incident would not have happened."

"It's not Shea's fault." Elliot tightened his knuckles slightly and said guiltily, "She

was just afraid, so she left."

“I don’t mean to blame her. She’s just a child. What does she know?”
Henry’s

eyes were a little red. “I hope she’s still alive.”

It was the morning of the next day, and Avery had still yet to return.

Layla’s eyes were red and filled with tears.

“Grandma, I don’t want to go to kindergarten...” Layla sniffed. “I want to see
mom.”

Laura too was stressed, and she acquiesced. “Then let’s not go to the
kindergarten today. Wait until your mother comes back, okay?”

Layla pursed her lips and nodded.

After breakfast, Hayden leaned toward Layla, “Do you want to see mom?”
he

whispered into her ear.

Layla’s eyes instantly brightened up, and she nodded hastily.

“Grandma, I’ll take her to the neighborhood to play for a while, and we’ll be
back

later.” Hayden took Layla’s hand as he spoke to Laura.

“Hayden, are you not going to school today? Ah, forget it. Go ahead and
have

some fun!” Laura sighed.

Hayden walked out with Layla in hand.

The siblings got into a taxi.

Hayden gave the name of a hospital.

Layla whispered, "Is mommy in this hospital?"

Hayden nodded.

Avery walked out of the operation theater of Elizabeth Hospital. She felt the world

spinning around her, and she almost fell.

"Mom!" Layla threw herself in front of Avery and hugged her legs.

Hayden also came to stand by her side, and his little hand latched onto the hem

of her clothes.

Avery looked at the two children as her red eyes filled with surprise.

"Why are you two here?" Avery's exhaustion was wiped away. "Who has told you

that I'm here? Where's your grandmother?"

Chapter 168

Avery held Layla in her arms as Layla pointed her tiny finger at her brother.

"Big

Brother brought me here."

"Oh... Hayden, how did you know that I'm here?" Avery had a gentle smile on her

face. She did not blame the child. “Did you ask Uncle Mike to check the location

of my mobile phone?”

Hayden nodded.

It was Uncle Mike who had taught him how to hack.

Avery was unaware of what level his skills were currently at.

“Let’s go! Time to go home! I’m so sleepy now.” Avery could no longer think coherently.

She came out of the hospital with her two children, and she stopped a cab at the

door. She fell asleep after getting in the car.

It was 11:20 a.m. when Zoe received a call from a stranger. She was instructed to

go to Elizabeth Hospital.

When she reached Elizabeth Hospital, she saw Shea.

Her head was wrapped in bandages, and her eyes were closed. She looked pale!

About two hours later, Elliot received a call from Zoe.

“Mr. Foster, I found Shea! She’s in the hospital now! I performed brain surgery on

her!” Zoe’s voice carried a hint of excitement.

In the past two hours, Zoe had performed a scan on Shea's brain. She found out

that someone had performed a rather delicate brain operation!

Zoe asked the nurse who had performed the surgery, but the nurse said that she

did not know

Seizing the opportunity, Zoe borrowed the operating theater and pretended to

look busy.

After two hours had passed, she immediately called Elliot and took all the credit.

Since the good samaritan did not leave their name, Zoe herself could not be

blamed for claiming credit!

Elliot rushed to Elizabeth Hospital.

After seeing Shea, his soaring heart rate began to come down.

"Dr. Sanford, what's going on?" Elliot grabbed Zoe's arm in excitement.

Zoe held his large hand and said, "Shea had fainted, and a kind person had sent

her to the hospital. I happened to know one of the directors here, and he knew

that I had returned to

Aryadelle to work for you. So, he told me what had happened, and here I am.”

Elliot did not suspect her of lying, but he was still a little confused.

“Why do you suddenly operate on her?”

“She was not in a good condition when she was brought in. Had I delayed, even

for a second, her chances of survival would have diminished. So, I performed the

surgery first, and that is why I didn’t inform you of the matter sooner.” Zoe gave

told her story quickly as she felt slightly guilty for the lie she told.

“Thank you!” Elliot’s eyes were filled with tears.

The fact that they had found Shea safely, and she had undergone a successful

operation was the best thing that could have happened.

The past two days had been torture for him.

Fortunately, Shea was fine!

“Mr. Foster, do you want to transfer Shea to a better hospital? The conditions in

this hospital are not very good,” Zoe said. “She needs to recover, and for that, she

needs a better hospital.”

Elliot nodded, “I’ll transfer her now.”

Zoe nodded in satisfaction.

“Dr. Sanford, thank you for your hard work!” Elliot thanked her again. “Did you see

the kind individual who brought her in? I must thank them personally.”

“When I had arrived, the person had already left. Since they didn’t stay, I presume

they must want to keep their identity a secret.”

Elliot nodded, “You’re right.”

One hundred and fifty-five million!

In reality, how could anyone really resist the temptation of such a large sum of

money?

He wanted to know who this kind person was.

After transferring Shea to the best hospital, Elliot called his subordinates and said,

“Get the footage from Elizabeth Hospital’s surveillance camera at the main gate. I

want this morning’s footage sent to me.”

Chapter 169

Elliot got a response to his request twenty minutes later.

“Mr. Foster, I contacted Elizabeth Hospital just now, and they told me that the

surveillance system of the hospital is undergoing maintenance, so there is no

footage.”

Hearing his subordinate’s answer, Elliot frowned.

Was it really a coincidence?

Was there truly no surveillance for that day, or was someone deliberately keeping

it from outsiders?

“Clear all the news and pictures of this incident on the internet!” Elliot ordered.

“Okay, Mr. Foster. I’ll do it now.”

About an hour later, all the information pertaining to Elliot and his search for Shea,

including the one hundred and fifty-five million dollar reward was gone. Even all

the photos of her had been deleted.

Avery slept very deeply.

If it was not for the phone ringing, she would never have woken up.

Tammy had already called her many times before Avery finally answered her

phone. Even then she had allowed it to ring for more than a minute.

“Hello...” As soon as she spoke, she yawned.

“Avery! Don’t tell me that you’re sleeping! It’s only seven! Are you taking a nap or

calling it a day?!” Tammy’s voice was sharp.

Avery rubbed her sleep filled eyes and looked out the window.

It was still bright.

However, it was going to get dark soon.

“Tammy, do you have something important to say? If it’s not important, I’m going

back to sleep. I’m just so sleepy.” Avery hugged her pillow. She sounded lazy.

“Didn’t you sleep last night? Are you getting a new job as a thief? Didn’t we agree

to go out and celebrate your divorce? I’ve already booked the restaurant. If you

don’t come, I’ll have all this food packed and sent to your place! Send me your

address!” Tammy was always very decisive.

“No... You send me the address of the restaurant, and I’ll get dressed and meet

you there.”

Avery got up from the bed with difficulty.

“Didn’t you just say you were sleepy? Just let me get them to pack the food, and

I'll send it to you! I stole a good bottle of wine from my dad's collection...
I'm

taking it with me and storing it at your place. We'll drink it next time."

In an instant, Avery was awake.

If Tammy's boyfriend was anyone but Jun, she would not have been
worried

about Tammy finding out about the children.

"Tammy! I'm not sleepy anymore! Where are you now? Send me your
location,

and I'll go right there!"

"Okay! I'll send you the location! Your mom stays with you, right? Ask her
to come

along!"

"It's fine! She has already eaten."

With the conversation done, Avery got out of bed and gathered her long
messy

hair into a ponytail. She walked to the closet and pulled out a long dress.

After changing into it, she walked out of the room.

The lights in the living room were off.

They were not at home!

She took out her phone and video called her mom.

Laura answered the call, "Avery, are you awake? I left your food in the kitchen."

"Tammy asked me to go out for dinner, so I won't eat at home. Mom, where are

you?" Avery walked to the door, hooked a bag onto her shoulder, and walked out.

"I'm at the park! A parcel from abroad arrived today. It's a drone. The children

really wanted to go out and play with it," Laura said as she pointed her camera in the direction of the sky.

A colorful drone, under Hayden's control, flitted here and there!

Next to it, many other children were flying kites.

Avery could not help laughing, "You guys keep on playing! I'm heading out."

•Half an hour later, she arrived at the restaurant that Tammy booked.

This was a high-class restaurant.

A handsome man was playing the piano on the stage.

"Tammy, you came alone?" Avery looked at Tammy and teased, "I thought you

would bring your family along!"

Chapter 170

"It's our date, why would I bring him along?" Tammy poured a glass

of wine and handed it to her. “What did you do last night? You have really bad

dark circles under your eyes.”

Avery raised her glass and took a sip, “I stayed up late last night watching dramas!”

“You wish I believe that. Fess up, you have the fakest forced smile plastered

across your face,” Tammy said. “Are you still into Elliot, and that is why you couldn’t sleep?”

Avery almost spat out her wine. “Tammy, do I look so gullible?”

Tammy nodded vigorously, “Although you make a lot of money, you’re still really

gullible.”

Ben was pouring Elliot a glass of wine at their table in the corner of the restaurant.

This was the only high-class restaurant closest to the hospital.

“Elliot, I won’t ask about you and Shea. I asked you out to have a drink with you,”

Ben said.” By the way, is Dr. Sanford that serves you really that good?”

Elliot took the wine glass and took a sip, “She performed the operation on Shea,

but she’s not awake yet.”

“Oh... If it works, how much are you going to give her?” Ben raised his brows, and

his eyes were filled with curiosity

“I’ll see how much she wants.”

“What if she doesn’t want money but you?” Ben said. “Avery can’t accept that

your heart belongs to Shea, but some women don’t care about that. For example,

Chelsea. If Dr. Sanford doesn’t care either and wants to date you, what are you

going to do?”

Elliot glanced at Ben, “She lives and works abroad. She only came here for a

short time on vacation.”

“If you’re willing to marry her, she can completely give up living and working abroad,” Ben said. “You’re too attractive to women.”

“Dr. Sanford is not such a person,” Elliot said firmly.

Ben nodded and did not mention Zoe Sanford again.

“Elliot, look at that table in front. Isn’t that Tammy?” Ben pointed in a direction.

“That woman sitting opposite Tammy looks like Avery, or at least from the back it looks like it could be her.”

Ben squinted his eyes. He stood up once he was done speaking and walked over

to the table.

Elliot looked in the direction that he was heading.

It was indeed, Avery.

He could recognize her back at only a glance.

Although they had not seen each other for more than four years, Chad said that

she had not changed much.

“Tammy, why didn’t you come with Jun?” Although Ben addressed Tammy, he was

looking at Avery. “Huh? Is this Miss Tate?”

Avery was startled to suddenly see Ben.

Ben looked at the glass in her hand and sighed, “You didn’t drink alcohol back

then, but now you drink? It just so happened that Elliot and I are drinking too.

Let’s have a drink together!”

Ben did not wait for Avery to respond. He walked back to his table to get some

wine and two wine glasses. He then dragged Elliot over.

Avery sat in stunned silence for a moment.

Tammy frowned. Dissatisfied, she said, "I'm having dinner with my best friend!

What makes you think you can suddenly join us?"

"The last time you had dinner with me, you had affectionately called me your

brother. Don't you remember?" said Ben, teasing her. "Elliot and Avery were

formerly married. Surely, they can still be friends despite their divorce. Isn't that

right Miss Tate?"

Avery scratched her head in embarrassment.

Friends?

Even if she had plenty to drink, it was impossible for her to remain friends with

Elliot.

"Avery, I didn't mean to stand you up." Elliot stood beside her, holding a wine

glass in one hand while his other hand was buried in his pocket.

He looked at her with his deep eyes.

She had not changed from the last time he had seen her.

However, she was more feminine now.

"You don't need to explain anything to me. I'm not angry." Avery met his eyes with

a smile. "I have something to handle at the moment. I have to go."

She got up and made to leave. However, Elliot stood in front of her like a solid

wall with no intention of budging.

Chapter 171

There was still plenty of wine in her glass and rice in her bowl.

If he had not shown up, she would not have excused herself. "You both enjoy

your meal. I'll go." Once he finished the sentence, he stretched his long legs and

walked away.

Ben immediately followed him with the wine glasses still in hand. "Elliot! Wait for

me!"

Tammy gave Avery a thumbs up, "Avery, you're still the best."

Avery gave her an innocent look, "He wanted to leave."

"Hahaha! I think he still has feelings for you," Tammy picked up her glass and

clinked it against Avery's. "His eyes. His love for you is clearly reflected in them."

"Tammy, you should watch less of those idol dramas. You'll easily become stupider from watching too much."

“Didn’t you say you stayed up late last night to watch dramas?”

“I didn’t say I was watching an idol drama.” Avery took a sip of wine and continued

slowly, “I’ m just living my life. I will not put men and romance above my person.”

Tammy agreed, “Avery, you’re right! It is clear that Elliot did not prioritize you.”

“Stop mentioning him. Let’s eat.” Avery whispered, “I came by car. I need to get

my chauffeur to drive me home later.”

“There are many chauffeurs outside,” Tammy said. “Avery, I wanted to see your

house. Why won’t you let me? I haven’t been to your new house yet.”

Tammy knew that Avery lived in Starry River, but she did not know which mansion

belonged to her friend.

Avery took a sip of wine embarrassed. “Someday! My house is in a mess now...”

“Doesn’t your mother live with you? How could it be in such a mess?”

“Uh...” Avery tried hard to find a reason.

At that moment, Elliot had taken a call and made his way toward the exit.

Tammy looked at his retreating figure and said, “Avery, Elliot is leaving.”

Avery turned her head and saw Elliot leaving.

He left in such a hurry because... Has Shea awakened?

Shea had indeed awakened.

Zoe had called Elliot and told him to return to the hospital quickly.

Shea Foster was in the intensive care unit when she opened her eyes. She stared

blankly at the unfamiliar room and the unfamiliar people that surrounded her.

“Shea, I’m your doctor. My name is Zoe Sanford.” Zoe wanted to instill in Shea

that she was the one who had performed the surgery.

Zoe did not know what was going on in her mind now, and she could not predict

how the operation had changed her.

Shea looked at Zoe blankly.

This face looked unfamiliar to her.

When Zoe held her hand, Shea instinctively pulled away.

Not long after, Elliot arrived.

When Shea saw her brother, her frenzied heart finally calmed a little.

She reached for Elliot.

Elliot immediately went to her bedside and held her delicate hand.

Seeing the unease in her eyes, Elliot said to Zoe, “Dr. Sanford, she’s uneasy

around strangers. Please leave, and allow me to talk to her.”

Zoe nodded and strode out of the ward.

After the door to the ward slid shut, Elliot asked in a low voice, “Shea, does your

head hurt?”

Shea nodded, “Big Brother, what’s wrong with me?”

“The doctor performed an operation on your brain. It will hurt a bit for now, but it

will stop in a few days.” Elliot’s voice was gentle, and his eyes were gentler.

“Shea, how did you leave the academy? Do you remember?”

Hayden’s face appeared in Shea’s mind.

“Big Brother, you took me out with you!”

Hayden and her brother looked identical to her, and she thought them to be the

same person.

Elliot frowned.

“Could she still be recovering from the surgery?” he thought.

“Big Brother, who was that person just now? I don’t know her,” Shea thought of

Zoe’s face and furrowed her brows. “That’s Dr. Sanford. She performed the surgery on you.”

Chapter 172

“I don’t know her,” Shea was showing her dislike for Zoe. “I’ve never seen her... I don’t know her...”

“You fainted, and you were taken to the hospital. So, you haven’t seen her till

now,” explained Elliot.

“Fainted?” she thought.

Shea cried, “No! No!”

The last thing she remembered was Avery’s face.

She had been lying in bed with a fever, and Avery had been talking to her.

She could not remember what had been said.

However, she vaguely remembered Avery’s gentle eyes and gentle voice. They

comforted her greatly.

Her emotional outburst caused her head to throb and tears flowed from her eyes.

It felt almost as if her head was being torn apart.

“Shea, does it hurt? Close your eyes and don’t think about anything. When you

fall asleep, it won’t be so painful.” Elliot wiped away the tears on her face with a

tissue and then patted her
shoulder, coaxing her to sleep.

She had just had brain surgery and needed more rest.

After coaxing her to sleep, Elliot came out of the ward.

Zoe immediately stepped forward and asked, "How is she?"

Elliot smiled, and excitement was clear in his voice. "She talks more than
she has

ever done before. She looks more alert as well. Dr. Sanford, the surgery
was a

success!"

Zoe breathed a sigh of relief. "That's great! I was worried that the surgery
might

not have had the desired effects, or it would not have met your
expectations!"

Elliot was extremely grateful, and he could not help hugging Zoe. "Dr.
Sanford,

thank you!"

Zoe's heart beat faster, and she felt guilty, but at the same time, she also
enjoyed

Elliot's gratitude

She tried to wrap her hands around Elliot. "Mr. Foster, this is my job."

Her voice made Elliot regain his composure.

He released her, but the smile remained on his face. “Dr. Sanford, it’s a tiresome

job, and I thank you for it. It’s very late. You should head back and get some good

rest. We’ll see you

tomorrow.”

Zoe nodded, “If Shea has anything urgent, you can call me at any time.”

Elliot nodded and sent her away.

Ben saw all this with his eyes.

Zoe Sanford. Even at first glance, he knew that she was not a simple-minded

woman.

Ben had planned on entering the ward to see Shea.

The bodyguard stopped him.

Ben was confused, “What? You don’t know me anymore?”

“Mr. Schaffer, of course, I know you. It’s just that I can’t let you in without the

boss’s permission,”

the bodyguard explained.

“Even if the boss’s mother and eldest brother came, I have to stop them as well.”

Ben was confused, “Why? She can’t see anyone else?”

The bodyguard answered, "She's scared of strangers."

Ben was speechless.

Elliot's protectiveness of Shea bordered on perversion!

Was she not allowed to meet anyone, just because she was afraid of strangers?

The more protective he was of her, the more it negatively impacted her illness.

"You open the door of the ward. I'll stand at the door and take a look," Ben said to

the bodyguard.

The bodyguard did not comply, "Mr. Schaffer, don't put me in a difficult position."

Ben continued, "Your boss isn't here. Open the door and I'll give you a few bottles

of good wine another day!"

The bodyguard was a little tempted.

At this time, Elliot appeared.

"Elliot, Dr. Sanford is gone? You said just now that the surgery was a success,

and shea was now back to normal? It's amazing! Can I go in and take a look?"

Ben smiled as he walked to Elliot.

"No."

The smile on Ben's face disappeared, "You can't keep her under your protection

her entire life.

It's not good for her. Let her meet other people and see new faces."

Elliot was adamant, "Now is not the time."

Ben said, "As long as you know the boundaries. How did you meet her? Does she

not have a family? Are you planning on waiting for her to recover before you

marry her?!" Elliot frowned deeply, "Ask another question then we're no longer

friends!"

Chapter 173

Ben tugged at Elliot's arm and they walked toward the emergency

exit.

"Elliot, you obviously still care for Avery. Why do you always act so irrationally?

This, Shea. No matter how beautiful she is, are you sure she can compare to

Avery?" Ben wanted Elliot to wake up to reality.

"No one is more important than Shea!" Elliot shouted sharply.

"Did Avery divorce you because of this?" Ben asked him.

“Yes!”

“If that’s the case, Avery is not at fault! What is there for you to be sad about? It’s

you who disappointed her!” Ben rarely spoke to him this forcefully. “As your friend,

I won’t judge you for who you choose to fall in love with. I just want you,”

“Then like Avery, you too should leave!” said Elliot, cutting him off. “I don’t need

outsiders meddling in my personal affairs!”

He used the word ‘outsider’.

Ben exhaled heavily.

Forget it!

If he chose to be so obsessed, he would regret it later!

Avery was single now, but it did not mean that she would stay single forever.

.

.

Hopefully, he can continue living a life of no regrets when Avery married another

man!

When Avery came home, it was already ten o’clock in the evening.

She opened the children's room door, and Layla immediately raised her little

head. "Baby, why haven't you slept yet?" Avery walked to the bed and touched

her daughter's little head.

"Mom! I was playing drones with Hayden today! It's fun!"

Layla said excitedly, "Uncle Mike sent them."

"Yeah, I saw it. It's getting late, baby. It's time for you to go to bed."

Layla said in an affectionate voice, "Mom, I was waiting for you to come back and

kiss me."

Avery immediately kissed her daughter's cheek, "Good night, baby."

"Mom, you've been drinking!" Layla's little hand touched her mother's cheek.

Avery sighed into her hand. "I'm sorry baby. I forgot. I'll get a towel and wipe it."

Layla smiled innocently and cutely, "It's okay, Mom! You smell nice even after

drinking!"

Avery's heart was instantly warmed.

She went to the bathroom to get a wet towel and wiped her daughter's cheek.

After her daughter fell asleep, she exited the room.

Back in the master bedroom, she called Mike.

“I’ve been waiting for your call! Why did you take so long to call me?” Mike was

complaining on the other side of the phone.

“I had something to do today, and I just came home.” Avery switched on the

hands-free mode and placed her phone on her bed. She walked to her closet and

took her pajamas. “Is the drone you sent over a new product that you developed?”

“Yes! It’s amazing! Its battery life is super-duper long! And it has amazing sensors.

It’s not an exaggeration to say that it’s a robot!” Mike said excitedly. “Once it’s

listed in Aryadelle, it will definitely take over the drone market here!”

Avery frowned slightly, “The team in my company hasn’t been established yet! I’ll

do it as soon as possible.”

” know you’ve been busy with the divorce these last few days.”

“It was a success. Also, have you been secretly teaching Hayden how to hack?

I’ve seen him using the computer in my free time. Don’t teach him anything bad!”

“He’s interested in it, so I taught him. I didn’t charge you for those lessons, but

now you are finding fault with me.”

“Let’s stop this here. I’m rather tired.” Avery ended the call and went to the bathroom with her pajamas.

It was one o’clock, and Elliot was at the hospital. He had just gotten yesterday

morning’s surveillance footage.

Maintenance was indeed just a reason to refuse inspection.

He began going through the footage. He really wanted to know who was the one

who had sent Shea to the hospital.

Even if they refused the reward, he just wanted to know the person’s name.

If they were to encounter any troubles in the future, he would offer his aid.

It was three in the morning, and his eyes were sore, and he was tired.

The coffee cup was empty.

There was still an hour of surveillance footage left.

He planned to get some rest after watching the rest of the footage.

Rubbing his brows, he looked at the screen again.

A familiar figure came into view! There were people entering and exiting the hospital, but he could recognize Avery at a glance!

Chapter 174

She was holding a little girl in one arm, and there was another one in her other

arm!

He began to doubt himself.

Avery's face could not be seen clearly in the surveillance footage.

He suspected that this woman who looked like Avery was not Avery!

Otherwise, why did she have two children by her side?

Avery had no children!

He watched the surveillance video several times.

The more his suspicions grew, the more awake he became!

He copied the short video and closed the notebook.

It was too early for him to confirm the identity of the woman and children.

When it was dawn, he would ask Avery himself!

At six in the morning, Shea woke up.

When she woke up, she got out of the hospital bed.

She walked to the side of the escort bed, reached out, and tugged at Elliot's large

hand.

"Brother... Brother..."

Elliot suddenly opened his bloodshot eyes.

“Brother, let’s go,” Shea did not want to stay in the hospital; she wanted to leave

this place.

Elliot got up immediately.

He had slept only for an hour.

He felt very dizzy.

However, Shea wanted to be discharged from the hospital. He had to take her

away, or she might cause him trouble.

Considering her improved intelligence after the surgery, he decided to take her

home.

Half an hour later, Shea looked at the Fosters’ villa and asked curiously, “Brother,

where are we?”

“This is my house. Will you live with me in the future?” Elliot asked her.

She was used to Angela Academy and had refused to leave the familiar place.

However, at the moment, she nodded.

The effects of the operation were remarkable.

Although Shea still looked like a child, her intelligence was definitely not at the

level of a three -year-old.

Looking at Shea's change, Elliot could not help thinking of Zoe.

He must thank her well.

Avery did not wake up until ten o'clock in the morning.

The two children had gone to school.

Laura saw her coming out of the room, and she immediately brought breakfast to

the table.

"Avery, did you sleep well?" "Yeah, I slept well last night." Avery smiled, "Mom, I'll

be heading to the company later, and I'll only be back later tonight."

"If you're busy, you don't have to pick Hayden up. After I pick Layla, Layla and I

will fetch Hayden," said Laura. "There are plenty of things to see to in the early

stages of the company. I hope you will outdo your dad."

Avery answered, "I'll try my best."

Avery was in the meeting room of Tate Industries. She had sent the manual of

their new product to all members of the staff.

“I believe that everyone here still remembers my father’s dream of building a

driverless car. My idea is different from that of my father. I think it is better to take

control of one’s own life. So, we won’t be building driverless cars.”

When she finished her sentence, the phone she placed on the table lit up.

She muted it.

However, she noticed the words, ‘Elliot Foster’ flashing on the screen.

Her heart was instantly disturbed.

“I’m sorry, I need to answer a call.” She picked up the phone and walked outside.

“Avery did you go to Elizabeth Hospital,” he asked the moment she answered the

phone. “I saw you holding a child in your arm, and you were holding the hand of

another one. Why do you have two children?”

Chapter 175

Avery felt suffocated as if someone was strangling her. It had never

crossed her mind that her two children would go to the hospital to look for her.

Moreover, she did not expect Elizabeth Hospital to give out the security footage

when they had promised her they would not do so.

Elliot had always been a suspicious person. Avery knew Elliot would investigate

the person who brought Shea to the hospital. However, there was one thing that

he would not have known. Shea was brought to the hospital the day before yesterday instead of yesterday. Hence, no matter how much of yesterday's

security footage Elliot watched, he would not see that Avery was the one who

brought Shea to the hospital.

"Elliot, we're divorced. It's none of your business whether or not I was at Elizabeth

Hospital yesterday or however many children I was carrying or holding," said Avery with a stern voice after calming herself down.

"They are not your children. I could never have a child with you. Don't you remember you were the one who killed our child?" Avery continued to speak

emotionally.

After that, Avery immediately hung up the phone. She did not want to hear any

response from Elliot. She hoped that Elliot and Shea would stay together happily

ever after and not try to hurt other people ever again.

When Elliot wanted to respond, the phone was already hung up. He had no

chance to say the things on his mind. His mind went blank as he listened to the

disconnect tone. It seemed like Avery would never forget the pain of losing their

child when he forced her to have an abortion.

It was just that Avery had never mentioned it anymore. Hence, Elliot had also

forgotten that they once had a child. The huge mansion was so quiet that his

heartbeat could be heard clearly.

Elliot asked himself in his heart, did he regret it? After hesitating for a few

seconds, the answer emerged in his mind. It was the same answer he had before.

“Master Elliot, Doctor Sanford is here,” said Mrs. Cooper when she stood beside

Elliot.

Elliot reverted to his calm self instantly. He strode toward the living room.

Zoe was in a good mood today. She wore a long bright-colored dress. She had

light makeup on her face while letting her hair down. It was a different look from

her previous capable and professional image.

Elliot had reached the living room and was stunned for a moment when he saw

Zoe.

“Mr. Foster, don’t tell me you can’t recognize me,” Zoe chuckled, “I am not feeling

tensed anymore since the operation was a success. I’m planning to go

shopping’later. I’m actually from Avonsville too. My father had brought me to settle

abroad when I was very young. But I still have sentimental feelings here since

Avonsville will forever be my hometown.”

Elliot nodded and asked, “Do you need someone to accompany you?”

Zoe’s eyes sparkled and she nodded, “It would be best if someone could accompany me.”

Elliot replied, “I’ll ask the driver to show you around.”

Zoe was out of words.

Elliot explained, “Shea needs someone to accompany her.”

Zoe accepted his blunt explanation and smiled to acknowledge it.

“Indeed. It’s a pity that she doesn’t like me. Otherwise, I can accompany her too,”

said Zoe regretfully.

“Well, Doctor Sanford, let’s talk about your salary now,” said Elliot, “Tell me your

desired amount.”

That was the reason why Elliot had asked Zoe to come over.

Zoe's face flashed with a trace of embarrassment, "Mr. Foster, the deposit you

gave me is more than enough. You don't have to pay me anymore."

Elliot had given Zoe 780000 dollars before. However, he felt the amount was not

sufficient enough. He had searched all over the world for professional doctors and

yet, no one could make a breakthrough for Shea's condition. He had spent far

more over the years than the amount of the deposit he gave to Zoe. Hence, Elliot felt he should pay Zoe more

than that.

"I'll pay you 155 million dollars." Elliot offered. Elliot did not have the intention of

owing Zoe any favors.

Chapter 176

It was the best way to avoid Zoe asking for other types of

repayment. Giving a large sum of money was the best solution.

Zoe was shocked, "Mr. Foster, please don't. Shea's condition needs more than

one surgery. You should know that even though her intelligence has improved, it

has only improved a little. After she recovers from this operation, if you want to

continue giving her the treatment, there may be a second, third, or more operations in the future.”

As Elliot listened to Zoe’s explanation, he kept silent. Zoe was here on her annual

leave. She might not have so much time in the future.

“Doctor Sanford, what’s your future plan for your career?” Elliot asked.

Without a doubt, Elliot would want to continue the treatment for Shea. If her IQ

could allow her to take care of herself, that would be the best.

Zoe understood why Elliot asked such a question. He wanted to continue treating

Shea but Zoe might not have the time to stay in Avonsville in the future.

Zoe answered, “Mr. Foster. To be honest, I am at a stage where I feel lost. I am

34 this year but I haven’t had a relationship, ever. My family is extremely anxious

about this. So my career is not the most important factor at the moment.”

As if Zoe had not expressed herself directly, she wanted to be blunt and said to

Elliot that he would just need to marry her to repay her or for her to continue

treating Zoe.

Elliot frowned.

“Miss Sanford, I can introduce a boyfriend to you,” said Elliot after he hesitated for

a moment.

Zoe felt a little disappointed. However, she said with a face, “I didn’t expect you to

say such things.”

“Because I need you to continue treating Zoe,” Elliot said frankly, “I will never get

married again in my life.”

Zoe looked at Elliot’s handsome face and was attracted by it.

“Mr. Foster, I don’t necessarily need to be married to someone. I think hardly any

women who have been in contact with you could easily fall for other men. Why

don’t we be together as a couple? Then my family won’t bother me anymore and I

can concentrate on studying Shea’s case.” Zoe suggested.

Zoe had discovered Elliot’s weakness and that was Shea’s illness. She wondered

since Elliot would spend such a huge amount of money to cure Shea, it was not too much to ask to be Elliot’s girlfriend.

Unless Elliot did not want to continue treating Shea. Zoe was forcing him to make

a choice. Before Elliot could find another doctor to treat Shea, he could only continue to be threatened by Zoe.

At the Tate Industries, Avery had just finished her morning meeting. She was back

in her office when her secretary entered the room.

“President Tate, Mr. Locklyn from Golden Technologies is here to see you. He

used to work as the Vice President of our company,” the secretary reported.

Avery did not have a good impression of Shaun. When Tate Industries went

bankrupt, Shaun had the nerve to call her specifically and cursed her to hell.

Avery strode into the meeting room.

Shaun stood up and walked to Avery, “Avery, it has been a while since I last saw

you. You are getting more and more beautiful.”

Avery combed her hair with her finger and put it behind her ear. She said concisely, “Why are you here today?”

Shaun laughed, “You have offered to pay double the salaries in an attempt to

recruit all of the former employees back. It has made Tate Industries the talk of

the town. I wonder if I can come back too?"

Avery raised her eyebrows and said, "No."

The smile on Shaun's face disappeared. He thought Avery would have considered it and not be so frank

"I was just asking for fun. I am doing alright at Golden Technologies," said Shaun

as he tried to recuperate some of his image.

Avery asked, "Then why are you here?"

Shaun stuttered, "I just came to visit."

Avery mocked, "Do you think Tate Industries is a zoo, or a cafe?"

Shaun got angry and left. Avery went back to her office without being affected by

Shaun's actions. Her phone rang as she sat down and wanted to drink her water.

She put down the glass

of water to pick up her phone.

"Avery! Elliot is in a relationship with the doctor!" Tammy said angrily, "I don't get

it. Wasn't Shea the woman he loved the most? Why is he with another person

then?”

Chapter 177

Avery massaged her temples with her fingers. She thought that she would not be

affected by his affairs anymore after getting a divorce. So why did her heart still

feel hurt? Since Elliot cared about Shea so much, why could he not just focus on

Shea and be together with Shea forever?

After giving it some thought, Avery found her answer very quickly. She did not

care which woman he was with. She just could not accept that he was such a

scumbag. It was hard to admit that she fell in love with a scumbag as it would

make her question herself about her choice in men.

“Avery, are you alright?” asked Tammy worriedly, “I shouldn’t have told you. But if

I didn’t tell you, you would still find out eventually.”

“I’m alright,” said Avery as she picked up the glass of water and took a drink.

“This is his choice. As long as he is happy with it,” Avery continued to say.

“Jun said it was a request from Zoe. Her treatment was quite effective. Elliot

wanted to pay her but she doesn't want any money," explained Tammy.

"You don't have to explain it to me," said Avery as she felt a little sick, "If he is not

willing to, no one can force him."

"I heard Shea will need further treatment for her illness. Elliot wants Zoe to continue treating Shea so he had no choice but to agree with Zoe's request."

Tammy continued to explain. However, the more she explained, the more she felt

like she was defending Elliot for his actions.

Avery sneered, "Good for them. Since Zoe doesn't mind Elliot being a womanizer,

it's a win win situation for all three of them."

Tammy adhered, "That's right. Zoe has moved in with Elliot now. It's just weird.

Never mind, as long as they don't feel weird about it. Forget that scumbag. He will

not exist in our topics anymore."

"Okay. I'm busy with work nowadays. Let me treat you to dinner when I'm done

with work," said Avery

"Okay!" Tammy replied.

After finishing the conversation with Tammy, Avery fell into deep thought as she

held the glass of water in her hands. She did not know anything about Zoe.

However, after this incident, she discovered that Zoe was quite courageous.

In actuality, Zoe was not the one who performed surgery for Shea and yet, she

dared to use it

as leverage to ask Elliot to be her boyfriend. Was she not afraid that Elliot would

discover the truth? Nevertheless, it did not matter to Avery at all whether Elliot

knew the truth.

Zoe wanted Elliot and Avery wanted nothing to do with him, not his money nor his

person. The only thing Avery wanted was to live a good life with her children.

Hence, Avery did not plan on exposing Zoe's lie.

It was already nighttime when Avery returned home feeling tired. The TV in the

living room

was on.

Layla rushed towards Avery, "Mummy, you are back! Are you tired?"

Avery shook her head, "I'm not tired, Layla. Do you feel tired going to school?"

"Since mummy is not tired, so is Layla," said Layla with her cute face.

She pulled Avery to sit down with her on the sofa. When Avery sat down, the TV

was broadcasting financial news. Coincidentally, Elliot's face appeared on the

screen.

"Layla, was it you who switched on the TV?" Avery wondered why her daughter

was watching the financial channel.

Layla glanced at Hayden, "It was Hayden... I switched the channel..."

Since the financial news was showing Elliot on-air, Layla must have seen it and

watched the news for the first time.

"Oh..." Avery put her arm around Layla and looked at Hayden, "Hayden, come

over here. I have something to tell the both of you."

Hayden was working on a puzzle. He came over after listening to Avery. When

Hayden came over, Avery pointed at Elliot's handsome face on TV and instructed

her children, "You must remember his face. If you ever see him or bump into him,

you must walk away and do not get close to him.”

Layla looked puzzled, “Why, mummy?”

Avery pondered and said, “He might strangle you to death if he ever finds out

about the both of you.”

Those were the exact words that Elliot had said before. He said, he would strangle their children if Avery ever give birth. Since Elliot knew that Avery had

two children around her, it was better to tell her children to stay away from him.

It would be best if Elliot did not look further into it. Avery was afraid that Elliot

might find out that Layla and Hayden were his children.

Layla frowned immediately. She took the remote control and switched off the TV.

Originally, she was quite fond of Elliot since he was quite good-looking. However,

it turned out that Elliot was a bad person.

Chapter 178

“Dinner’s ready. Go wash your hands,” said Laura as she walked out of the kitchen.

Avery immediately brought the two children to wash their hands.

It was 9:00 p.m. in the children's room. Hayden had his eyes opened as he wondered about what Avery had said before dinner.

"Layla," Hayden called out to his sister.

"Hayden, you are still awake too? I'm scared. Elliot is so handsome, but he is a

bad person. Sob, sob, sob. Why does he want to strangle us?" Layla stretched

out her hands hoping her brother would hug her so she would feel safe.

Hayden told Layla his speculation, "Maybe he is our father."

"What?" Layla shouted in surprise.

"Layla, we need to take matters into our own hands. We need to find the truth."

Hayden decided with a plan in mind.

"What should we do, Hayden?" Layla asked while she looked at Hayden with her

big round eyes.

"Go to sleep first," said Hayden.

The next morning, the internet of the Sterling Group broke down. The network

security team started to investigate the problem that caused the internet to break

down.

Elliot rushed to the company as soon as he heard the news. How could the internet of such a huge organization break down so easily? It was the first time such a major disaster had happened since the company first started its operations.

When Elliot arrived at the company, the first thing he did was take a look at the IT department. After that, he returned to his office and switched on the computer. It turned out his computer was being hacked too.

All of the employees' computer screens were showing a green screen with a tongue sticking out emoji. Whereas, Elliot's screen was different. His screen was

showing a provocative sentence, 'Come and strangle me, you *sshole!'. The

wording was red-colored with a green colored background. The mixture of those

two colors was high in contrast.

While looking at the sentence, Elliot squeezed his eyebrows tightly together.

*sshole? It was such a childish word. He tried hard and could not figure out what

kind of an adult would have said it to him.

An hour later, all of the computers were recovered back to their normal operation.

However, it

did not apply to Elliot's computer. The virus in his computer was different from the

rest of the employees. As a result, all of the IT experts gathered in Elliot's office

trying hard to decrypt the virus.

Chad guessed, "Mr. Foster, your nephew was once hacked too. Could it be the

same hacker?"

Elliot said, "The previous hacker purposely used Cole's information. We have not

found out his real identity yet."

"This hacker seems to be roaming around us," Chad analyzed, "First it was Cole's

phone, then the security footage of Angela Special Needs Academy, and now he

has targeted our company's internet. What is his goal?"

Elliot did not know either. When Shea was lost, she was not hurt. Hence, the

hacker was not after Shea. Thus, the hacker must have targeted either Cole or

himself.

At that moment, Hayden suddenly appeared in Elliot's mind. Elliot only knew that

Hayden had just transferred into Angela Special Needs Academy. The principal

said the boy does not talk to strangers. However, the teacher told Elliot that he

had made a promise with Hayden that they would not get into each other's ways

and that was why he continued studying at Angela Special Needs Academy.

The boy was definitely not as simple and pure as he looked. Elliot decided to go

check on Hayden's detailed information once he exited the company.

Chapter 179

Elliot had reached the administrative department of Angela Special Needs Academy. He was reading Hayden's information after requesting for it.

Name: Hayden Tate

Mother: Avery Tate

Age: Four years and three months old

When Elliot saw Avery's name, it shocked him deeply.

The boy who stepped on him was actually Avery's son! In addition, the boy was

already four years old. He and Avery had been separated for four years too. If the boy was Avery's son, it meant that Avery was pregnant when she left.

Elliot's body shivered as he held the information in his hand.

The administrative manager was unsure about what was happening and asked

carefully, "Mr. Foster, what's wrong with this boy? Did he do anything wrong?"

Elliot swallowed his saliva and said with a hoarse voice, "Bring me to see this

boy!"

The manager said awkwardly, "This boy did not attend school today. Why are you

looking for him? I can call his mother."

Elliot said, "No need!"

With Hayden's information in his hands, Elliot left the administrative department.

He wanted to personally look for Avery to ask what was the deal with Hayden.

In the meantime, Chelsea was feeling awfully tense while standing outside at the

garden in Elliot's house. She did not know that Zoe was such a wicked and

egoistic woman, so much so that she would go as far as to lay her hands on

Elliot. What was the meaning of it? Chelsea felt she had fallen into the trap that

she had set up herself.

Initially, Chelsea had introduced Zoe to Elliot hoping that Elliot would forgive and

accept her again. However, this woman whom she brought back was instead

stealing Elliot away from her. Chelsea had totally underestimated Zoe.

“Zoe, what about your current career? Are you going to just leave it?” asked

Chelsea while pretending to be calm. However, the tremble in her voice had

already shown that Chelsea was in a rage.

If only Zoe was not an important person to Elliot, Chelsea would have slapped

Zoe in the face.

“It’s just a job. I can get a good job anywhere I want,” said Zoe indifferently.

Zoe knew that Chelsea was angry at her. Nevertheless, she didn’t care about it.

The fact that

Chelsea was the daughter of the President of Tierney Holdings did not bother Zoe

at all. It was not as if Chelsea was the successor.

Besides, Zoe has Elliot now. She does not need to stick up for other people anymore.

“I guess you are determined to be with Elliot,” Chelsea said while gritting her teeth.

Zoe glanced and said, “Miss Tierney, are you saying no one should be together

with the man you can’t have? Let me give you a piece of advice, move on. Either

you try hard to increase your ability or face the reality. Elliot will never choose to

be with a normal woman who has no use to him.”

Chelsea could feel her blood pressure increase tremendously. It had definitely

hurt Chelsea when Zoe accused her of being useless and normal to Elliot. From

Chelsea’s point of view, she was definitely better than any normal woman either

through her appearance or her ability. It was very insulting for Zoe to say such a

thing.

“Doctor Sanford, since you are feeling proud as a peacock, do you believe that I

could pluck all of your feathers out now?” Chelsea sneered and teased.

Zoe glanced behind her and saw the bodyguards following her not far back and

protecting her 24 hours a day.

“Do you believe that once I shout out loud, the bodyguards behind me will immediately rush over to protect me?” Zoe deliberately mocked, “Or should I call my boyfriend now and ask him to seek justice for me? Are you sure you want to

be my enemy, Chelsea?”

Zoe did not wish to become Chelsea’s enemy. She knew that the lesser the trouble, the better it was.

Chapter 180

The most important thing was to cure Shea. Only then, could Zoe stay beside

Elliot for a longer period of time.

Chelsea felt so angry that red blood vessels started appearing in her eyes, especially when Zoe mentioned ‘her boyfriend’. However, there was nothing

Chelsea could do. In the end, she

could only leave.

Zoe looked at Chelsea’s back and sneered, “What a loser. I don’t even have to

put in any effort.

At the Tate Industries, Avery was busy recruiting employees for various departments. Although most of the former employees have returned, the nature of their business had changed so there was a need to recruit more experienced personnel.

Mike would be flying in to help out today. Avery might be able to relax a little when

Mike arrives.

“President Tate, should we look for a celebrity to be our ambassador?” asked the

marketing manager while discussing the marketing plan with Avery.

Avery shook her head, “No.”

“The popular trend is endorsing a famous celebrity or cooperating with influencers...” the marketing manager tried to persuade Avery.

Avery interrupted, “No. We solely rely on our product.”

The manager was stunned, “So we don’t have to do any marketing or advertising?”

Avery replied, “I don’t mean that. It is still necessary to promote the product, just

not with celebrities or influencers.”

The manager nodded, “Then how should we promote it?”

Avery put down the documents in her hand and said, "We should hire those professionals and experts in this industry to promote. If our product is irreplaceable, then we will automatically see sales coming in."

It was definite that the manager knew and understood the theory. However, the

actual product was still nowhere to be seen and it caused the manager to worry

quite a bit.

"President Tate, are you really feeling very confident with the product?" asked the

manager.

Avery raised the corner of her lips and said, "I don't know how to explain it to you

yet. Just wait till you see the product yourself."

The manager nodded to show that he acknowledged.

Someone knocked on the door.

"Come in," said Avery.

The door was opened. A young man with exquisite facial features appeared. He

was wearing asymmetrical fashion clothing.

The manager frowned and asked, "Who are you? Are you in the wrong place?"

This is Tate Industries...”

Mike strode passed the manager and gave Avery a very passionate hug.

“It’s been only a few days but I have been missing you so much!” said Mike
cheesily.

The manager felt awkward and left the office immediately. It seemed like
the man

was Avery’s boy toy. He guessed Avery must have changed her taste in
men after

living overseas for a couple of years. When the manager walked out of
Avery’s

office, Avery’s secretary was on her way to knock on the door.

“Don’t go in! President Tates’ boyfriend is here. They are snuggling
together,” the

manager hinted to the secretary, “You should wait for him to come out
before

going in.”

The secretary looked anxious, “But Elliot Foster from Sterling Group is here
and

wants to meet with President Tates. I can’t just let him wait downstairs, can
I?”

The manager was shocked. After taking a deep breath, the manager said
to the

secretary, “I’ll go down and talk with him first. I will find out why is he
looking for

President Tate.”

After speaking, the manager marched towards the elevator. Coincidentally the

elevator door slowly opened once the manager was in front of it. A tall man walked out from it.

The manager looked up and saw Elliot’s stern and solemn face. He was so scared that he did not even dare to breathe out loud. At that moment, he had

forgotten what he had said to the secretary.

“President Foster, you are here. Let me lead you to President Tates’ office,” the

manager flattered. He swiftly walked ahead of Elliot with his back bent a little to

show respect.

When the manager was in front of the office door, he became a wuss. He had no

courage to offend neither Elliot nor Avery.

“President Foster, this is President Tates’ office. You may go in,” said the manager.

Elliot frowned and did not hesitate to open the door with his long arm. He saw

Avery sitting in her chair while Mike was sitting on the table facing Avery and

playing with her hair. They were both very intimate with each other. Bang!
Elliot

kicked the door with his leg.

Chapter 181

The loud sound startled Avery and Mike and they looked at the door

with surprise. From there, they saw Elliot's face looking horrible and sunken
as if

someone had offended him.

"Hi, Avery's ex-husband!" Mike jumped off the table and marched towards
Elliot as

he greeted Elliot cheerfully.

Avery felt pain in her temples. Mike had no idea what a scary person Elliot
was. It

was up to Avery to stop Mike from inviting his own death. Avery quickly
strode

toward Mike and pulled him backward.

This action caused Elliot's anger to slowly rise. What was the relationship

between the both of them, Elliot wondered? Why was Avery being so
protective of

this inappropriate-looking man?

"Why are you here?" Avery stood in front of Elliot as she looked up at him,
"Is

there still reason for us to meet anymore?"

Elliot clenched his fingers so tightly that the paper in his hand almost ripped apart.

He walked a step forward so that his body got closer to Avery.

Avery could feel the anger in Elliot rising and he could lash out at any time. She

quickly pushed Mike out of the door and said, "Wait for me outside."

After she pushed Mike out of the office, she closed the door.

"Who is that man?" Elliot questioned Avery with her cheek slowly turning red.

There was no one else in the room spectating, so Avery was no longer afraid of

Elliot.

"Elliot, don't force me to be rude. I don't want to fight with you," Avery said as she

took the piece of paper away from Elliot's hand, "This is..."

Before she could finish her sentence, she saw Hayden's name on the piece of

paper. Her body started to shiver and her face was full of terror and nervousness.

Elliot looked at the change of expression on Avery's face coldly. His intuition

became stronger.

"Avery Tate! Is this child mine?" said Elliot with a cold and sharp voice, without

any trace of warmth.

Without any hesitation, Avery responded very quickly, “No. Our child was aborted

a long time ago. This child... I adopted him while I was abroad.”

The only way to get through this was to lie. Avery must lie. If she did not, then

Elliot would use all means to take the child away. He hated children and he vouched to never have children in this life.

In addition, Hayden was different from normal children. Who knew what would

happen to Hayden if Elliot had custody over him.

“Adopted?” Elliot frowned as he did not expect that answer, “Why did you want to

adopt a child?”

“Because he was different from a normal child. I think he’s pitiful and that’s why I

adopted him. This will be the only and last time that I’ll explain it to you, Elliot.

Stop messing around in my private life. If you have so much free time on your

hands, why don’t you go take care of your girlfriend?”

Avery threw the piece of paper into the shredder.

Looking at how emotional Avery was, Elliot suddenly felt as if he was being

doused with a bucket of cold water. The anger he felt was instantly extinguished.

News traveled so fast that even Avery now knew he had a new girlfriend. He

wanted to explain to Avery, but he realized everything he said would be funny.

“Avery, the new boyfriend of yours doesn’t seem good. You should have better

taste in men.”

It was supposed to be just an advice and yet, it turned out to be mockery.

Avery was agitated by him and wanted to show him what it felt like, “Your new

girlfriend is nothing good as well. You should have picked Chelsea instead. I

wonder what were you thinking.”

Elliot gritted his teeth, “Have you ever seen Zoe before? To me, she is far better

than Chelsea!”

Avery raised her eyebrows, “What do you know about my Mike? He may look

messy and playful but he has a pure heart. Unlike someone who is not only in two but even three relationships at the same time!” Elliot’s face turned pale after being

agitated. Soon, he stormed out of Avery’s office.

Chapter 182

After Elliot left the office, Mike returned into the office.

“What does your ex-husband want with you? He looks very fierce. Did he bully

you?” Mike asked as he brought Avery to her chair and gave her a glass of water.

At first, Avery was feeling very angry. After seeing how attentive Mike was, Avery

felt a little relieved, “He thought you were my boyfriend and I did not deny it. Will it

cause any trouble to

you?”

Mike blinked his eyes and said, “Just your boyfriend? If you want, I can be your

husband. We can get married now.”

Avery said, “I don’t plan on getting married. Leave the space to write your true

love’s name on it.”

Mike said with a depressed face, “I don’t plan on getting married too. My ex hurt

me too deeply. I don’t think there is a true love for me in this world.”

Many years ago, Mike had a tumor inside of his brain. Avery was the one who

operated on it and the operation was successful. However, in the midst of his

illness, his boyfriend who Mike had been with for five years, dumped him. After

the operation, Mike and Avery founded Alpha Technologies.

“Stop thinking about the unhappy thoughts. Have you found a place to stay? I can

book a hotel for you if you haven’t.” Avery took out her phone and wanted to

search for a hotel.

“I’m going to stay with you. I have already brought my luggage to your house.

Your mother was very friendly to me,” said Mike pleasingly, “Think about our

relationship. Your house is my house. Why should I stay in a hotel?”

Avery was speechless. However, she was not going to argue with him since Mike

was gay.

Hayden did not attend school today. He and Layla went to Cole’s company. They

wanted to know who their real birth father was. Since Elliot was a harder target to

get close to, they had no choice but to start with Cole.

During the lunch break, Cole walked out of his office and planned to have lunch at

a nearby restaurant. Layla appeared in front of the office with her backpack.

Cole immediately recognized Layla since Layla had given him a long-lasting

impression with her doll-like hair. He had been having nightmares for a few nights.

He dreamt that Layla was the one who had hacked his phone with a trojan horse

virus.

Every time Cole woke up, he would not believe it. Who could have thought such a

small child who might still be drinking milk could master the skill of the trojan

horse virus.

“Kiddo!” Cole walked toward Layla and grabbed her arm, “Why are you here? Are

you looking for me?”

Layla blinked her round, energetic eyes and nodded her head, “Uncle, I have

been looking for you!”

“Why are you looking for me? You borrowed my phone to call your father

previously but I did not find the number you dialled.” Cole held Layla’s hand and

headed toward a nearby restaurant.

The sun was scorching hot.

“Because I forgot my father’s phone number. I found him afterward and my father

wanted me to say thank you to you. He even asked me to bring you a gift,” said

Layla with clear pronunciation of words and perfect sentence structure.

Cole could not help but blame himself. How could he suspect such a small kid to

input a trojan horse virus into his phone? Look at how pretty and pure she was.

Her father must be a well mannered gentleman.

“Did your father bring you here?” Cole asked.

Layla nodded and tried to explain, “My father works around here. He had something to do so he went back to his office.”

Before Cole could ask another question, Layla took out the gift and put it on the

floor. It was a small electrical toy.

“Uncle, can you switch it on?” Layla asked.

Cole squatted down and looked for the switch. At that time, Layla moved quickly

and used her fingers to pull a few strands of Cole's hair.

Chapter 183

"Uncle, don't move!" Layla screamed frantically.

Originally, Cole wanted to stand up and ask what was Layla trying to do.

However, Layla's shouting gave him a scare, so much so that he paused his

movement.

"Uncle, you have grown plenty of gray hairs. Let me get rid of them for you.

People might think you are an old man." Layla took the opportunity and put the

hair she pulled into a plastic bag and put it back into her backpack.

After finishing what she was doing, she patted Cole's shoulder and said, "Alright, I

have removed all of it."

Cole stood up while enduring the pain he felt from his scalp, "Let me see. I don't

remember having gray hairs."

Layla pointed at the air innocently, "I have already thrown it away. Why do you

want to see it? It's just any normal type of gray hair."

Cole was speechless.

Layla continued to hurt Cole's heart by saying, "Your hair is very oily. I need to go

wash my hands or else my hands will be stinky."

After that, Layla left while feeling disgusted after touching Cole's hair. As Cole

watched Layla's back, he had dozens of questions appearing in his mind. He

reached out for his hair to check the status of his hair and scalp. It was unlike

what Layla said, his hair was just dry and soft, not oily at all. Why would Layla say

his hair was oily? He remembered clearly that he did not have any gray hair.

What a strange little girl. That was the same feeling Cole felt the last time he met

Layla. Could it be another conspiracy? With that thought in mind, he quickly took

out his phone to check if his phone had been planted with another virus.

Layla trotted towards her brother. She took out the hair to show her brother.

"Am I amazing?" Layla asked proudly.

Hayden was very satisfied with Layla's performance, "I'll buy you ice cream."

"Oh yeah! Will mummy be angry since I skipped kindergarten today?"

It was more fun being out with Hayden than going to the kindergarten.
However,

Layla was worried that her mother would be upset with her.

Hayden said with a calm face, "No."

Their mother was aware every time they skipped class. However, their
mother

had never spoken to or scolded them for skipping. From Hayden's point of
view,

kindergarten was too easy and childish for him.

"Hehe! Let's go buy ice cream. I want chocolate-flavored ice cream!" Layla
hugged her brother's arm and smiled brightly.

Hayden put Cole's hair into his bag and took his sister for ice cream.
Fifteen

minutes later, the two children were sitting down having ice cream.

"What should we do if our father is Elliot?" Layla looked worried, "Mummy
said he

would strangle us."

Hayden said, "Don't worry. I will protect you."

"Are we going to call him daddy? Didn't you say he is very wealthy?" Layla
was

confused.

Hayden answered, "No."

Looking at Elliot's house, Shea was recovering pretty well after her surgery. Other

than experiencing headaches and refusing to eat, she was pretty quiet most of

the time. Mrs. Cooper took care of her with extra caution.

It was only on the third day that Shea started to trust Mrs. Cooper a little. Although

Shea still did not talk to Mrs. Cooper, she would accept the food and water Mrs.

Cooper gave her.

Mrs. Cooper was curious about the relationship between Elliot and Shea. Due to

her professionalism, she did not dare to ask anything. Of all the years Mrs.

Cooper had worked for Elliot, this was the first time she saw Elliot being so

tender, caring, and spoilt towards a woman.

It was different from the way Elliot treated Avery and Zoe. Although he was good

to the both of them, the way he treated Shea was more like a parental type of

love. He was at his most tender loving moment when he was with Shea.

Whereas, Elliot fought with Avery most of the time they were together. Perhaps it

was because Shea's IQ was below average and that caused Elliot to be more

patient with her, Mrs. Cooper thought. "Play outside," Shea requested after her

headache eased.

Chapter 184

Mrs. Cooper replied troublingly, "Shea, the doctor said you have to be in bed for at least

half a month. It's not even one week after your surgery. If I bring you out, Master Elliot will be mad at

me."

Shea raised her head slightly, "Who is Master Elliot?"

Mrs. Cooper answered, "Elliot Foster," and she paused for a while and asked

again, "What do you call him?"

Shea thought for a while and pointed at the window, "Play outside."

Mrs. Cooper was lost for words. She did not dare to make the decision, so she

called Zoe.

After a while, Zoe came into the room.

"Shea, you want to play outside?" Shea asked with a smile, "I can bring you out,

but you'll have to sit in the wheelchair. I'm scared that you will get dizzy walking

by yourself." Zoe offered.

All Shea wanted was to get some fresh air, it did not matter to her if she had to sit

in the wheelchair. Hence, Shea agreed and Mrs. Cooper took out the wheelchair

Elliot had used before.

“Mrs. Cooper, I’ll push Shea out,” said Zoe to Mrs. Cooper as she took over and

pushed Shea out to the front yard.

In order to reassure the status of being Elliot’s girlfriend, Zoe would need to make

a good connection with Shea. Zoe must make good use of each opportunity she

has, such as pushing Shea out now.

Shea was starting to show less resistance toward Zoe. It was very good progress.

Zoe believed that with a little progress each day, her relationship with Shea would

definitely get a huge improvement.

The temperature was over 86 Fahrenheit today, even when the sun was not out

entirely.

“Shea, are you still having headaches? I can prescribe you some painkillers if you

can’t take the pain,” Zoe asked softly.

According to Zoe's analysis, Shea now had the IQ of a ten year old child. Hence,

she would just need to treat Shea like a ten year old child.

Shea replied, "No."

Shea would not take any medicine given by strangers, especially Zoe. Unless

Elliot was the one giving it to her.

Zoe smiled, "Shea, it's good that you are talking. Elliot and I are hoping you get

well soon."

Shea did not respond. After having some fresh air, she suddenly asked, "Is it

really you who did my surgery?"

If Zoe was the one who did the surgery, why did Shea not remember her face

before she lost consciousness? Shea could only vaguely remember Avery's face

in her mind. Unfortunately, she did not know Avery's name.

Zoe was shocked to hear Shea's question since Shea did not talk but instead

would only act like a ten year old child. Could it be that Shea remembers the

person who performed the surgery?

At that moment, Zoe's face blushed, and she started to think how would Elliot

react if he knew of the truth.

"Doctor Sanford?" Shea called since Zoe did not respond to her question.

Zoe took a deep breath and decided to take a chance, "Yes, it was me. Did you

remember anything? You can tell it to me."

Shea pursed her lips and stopped talking.

The next morning, Avery's phone rang when Avery was still asleep. She looked at

her phone and saw that it was Tammy calling.

"Tammy, it's seven in the morning. Why did you wake up so early?" Avery asked

after answering the call.

Since Avery had to work through the night, Laura was the one sending the children to school.

Tammy replied, "My parents are away traveling. I sent them off to the airport. I

stopped by Starry River Villa on my way back since it was on the way. Which villa

are you staying at? I bought breakfast and I want to visit your new home."

Avery was so shocked that she jumped off her bed vigorously and it caused her

brain to spin as her blood supply to the brain was insufficient upon getting up so

swiftly.

“Avery! I’m already at the entrance. Surely you won’t reject me, right?”
Tammy

said angrily as she put her hand on her hips.

Avery quickly stormed out of her bedroom. Seeing that both children had went to

school, she ‘quickly took all the toys to the children’s room. After she finished

tidying up, she gave Tammy

her location.

Three minutes later, the doorbell rang. Avery walked out of the toilet while brushing her teeth. Just then, Mike dashed over and opened the door while wearing just his pants.

Chapter 185

The toothbrush in Avery’s hand fell to the floor. Even Tammy was shocked and dropped the bag of breakfast when she saw Mike.

Luckily, Mike reacted quickly and caught the bag of breakfast.

“Avery, is this your best friend?” Mike asked with a head of messy hair.

After that, he opened the bag of breakfast, took out a pancake, and stuffed it into

his mouth. Later, he took another pancake and wanted to feed it to Avery, “Not

bad, do you want it?”

Avery saw Tammy’s shocked expression and quickly pushed Mike into his room.

“Tammy, wait a second. Go sit down first,” Avery told Tammy.

Suddenly, Tammy came to her senses. She took a deep breath and took out her

phone and sent a message to Jun.

Tammy texted Jun, “Oh my! Avery really knows how to enjoy. She is living together with a handsome man!”

Jun replied, “Who? Avery?”

Tammy replied, “If I hadn’t seen it with my own eyes, I would not have believed

that she is such an open woman. I don’t feel sorry for Elliot anymore. Elliot knows

how to enjoy himself, and so does Avery. That man is so handsome. Other than

being a little too slim, everything else looks good.”

Jun asked, “Did you take any photos? I want to see!”

Tammy answered, "Avery pulled the man back into the room. I will interrogate her

when she comes out. Wait for the updates!"

Jun replied, "Alright." After Avery sent Mike back to his room, she went back to the

living room to pick up her toothbrush and continued to freshen up in the bathroom.

Five minutes later, she finally calmed herself and went looking for Tammy.

"Avery, are you going to explain it to me, or do I have to force it out of you?"

Tammy asked.

Avery sighed, "That's my business partner."

"Oh, so you guys got together privately too?" Tammy asked.

.

Avery stopped drinking the water, "Did you see us sleep together with your own

eyes?"

"Isn't it obvious? If both of you are not sleeping together, then why doesn't he stay

at a hotel?" Tammy refuted.

Avery put the glass of water onto the table and gave up arguing, "Is it wrong for

me to be with another man since I am single now?"

“Of course not! If that man is really your new lover, then I’m happy for you,” said

Tammy happily as she sat beside Avery, “I didn’t know you made such quick

progress. Elliot will go mad once he finds out.”

“He already did, the day before yesterday,” Avery told.

Tammy replied, “What? Was he mad?”

Avery spoke calmly, “We are both adults, not children.”

Tammy desperately wanted to know Elliot’s reaction when he found out about it.

Hence, once she left Starry River Villa, she quickly called Jun and asked Jun to

convey the information to Elliot.

Jun did what he was told. He called Elliot.

“Elliot. Tammy was visiting Avery just now,” Jun said while adding more flare to

the story,” She said there is a man staying with Avery. She even said that the man

was very handsome.”

Elliot thought of the man he saw in Avery’s office. He did not expect them to be

living together.

“She can live with anyone she wants. You don’t have to call and tell me

specifically,” Elliot scolded and hung up the phone.

Jun was feeling wronged and complained to Ben. Ever since Ben fought with

Elliot, both of them had not spoken for a few days. However, after knowing that Avery has a new boyfriend, he no longer felt depressed.

Could Avery purposely find a new boyfriend just to make Elliot angry? If that was

the case, good on Avery. If it was not, then it was still good too. It was nice to see

Avery torment Elliot for once.

Changing the scene to Angela Special Needs Academy.

Hayden had received the DNA report. The report stated that Hayden, Layla, and

Cole were not father and child. It meant that Cole was not their father.

‘However, the report stated that Hayden, Layla, and Cole were related somehow.

Summing it

up, Hayden could conclude that Elliot was their birth father.

When Hayden thought Cole was his father, he was quite dissatisfied. However, he

now felt like he was faced with a bigger problem since he knew that Elliot was his

father.

Chapter 186

It did not require much effort to teach Cole a lesson. However, it was a different

story if Hayden wanted to go after Elliot.

Ever since Hayden successfully hacked into the cyber security of Elliot's company, Elliot had spent a huge amount of money to install a powerful firewall.

Now Hayden could no longer get past the firewall.

Uncle Mike had been busy with Tate Industries and had no free time to help him.

In the end, Hayden could only look at Elliot's photo and slowly unleash his dissatisfaction.

There was only one student in the classroom, Hayden. Whereas, there were two

teachers looking after him in the classroom, a teacher who looked after him and

another one who was responsible for teaching.

The teaching teacher was lecturing at the front while Hayden was wearing his

headphones and playing with his computer. It was very harmonious.

Suddenly, a shadow appeared outside the classroom door. Hayden spotted it and

quickly retracted his gaze.

Knock! Knock! Someone knocked on the door.

It was Shea. The teacher saw her and immediately walked to the door.

“Shea, why are you here? Are you here alone?” The teacher looked at Shea

enthusiastically.

Since Shea was not having any more headaches, she could not stay put at home

and was clamoring to go to school. As such, the driver drove her to school and

would pick her up in the afternoon.

After reaching the school, she quickly walked around the entire campus with the

nanny accompanying her. No one knew what she was searching for.

It was until she arrived at the classroom where Hayden was at. She looked inside

and refused to leave. She saw Hayden and instantly recognized him.

Hayden was wearing a cap which made it easy to identify him.

Shea pointed at Hayden.

The teacher walked over to Hayden and asked, “Hayden, Shea is looking for you.

Do you know her?”

Hayden, “No!”

When Shea heard Hayden's reply, her mind got shocked. She moved her lips and

shouted out loud, "Yes!"

The teacher was speechless. Why did these two who normally could not bother to

talk, start talking now?

Hayden shouted back, "No!",

Shea countered, "Yes!"

After a few rounds, Hayden was feeling pain in his eardrums. He stood up from

his chair and walked over to Shea.

Both of them acted like they had been friends forever and moved toward a corner

where no one was around.

"You are a bad woman! I am not going to help you anymore!" Hayden said with

disgust.

Shea felt wronged, "Why? Why? I am not a bad woman! I am not!"

Hayden said, "No one would ever admit that they are a bad person. Don't come

looking for me. I won't talk to you anymore!"

After saying that, Hayden hurried and left.

Shea looked at Hayden leave and tears started welling up in her eyes. The nanny

walked over to her and took a tissue out to wipe away Shea's tears, "Don't cry,

Miss Shea. Why did the both of you argue? When did you get to know that little

boy? How come I don't know that you know him?"

At first, Shea was still holding back her tears. After listening to the nanny, she

started crying.

The nanny took her back to her room and called Elliot to report the incident to

him.

"That boy's name is Hayden Tate. Miss Foster spent the entire morning looking

for him. They started arguing when they saw each other. The boy insisted that he

does not know Miss Foster but Miss Foster said he knows her," the nanny sighed,

"Master Elliot, you need to come over. Miss Shea is still crying."

Hayden Tate! Avery's adopted son. Why would shea cry over him? Since when

did they know each other? Did Avery know about it? Elliot clenched his fists so

tightly that his knuckles were turning white.

Chapter 187

When Elliot arrived at the school, he immediately held Shea in his arms and patted her back lightly upon seeing Shea's swollen eyes. .

"Stop crying, Shea," Elliot comforted.

Shea was having a headache because she had been crying too hard. After hearing Elliot's voice, she felt safer and leaned on Elliot's chest while her emotions began to stabilize. After a while, she fell asleep

Elliot carried her to bed and placed her on the bed. After that, he walked out of the

room. He needed to go look for Hayden to find out what happened. Later, he

arrived at Hayden's

classroom.

The teachers saw Elliot coming and left the classroom. As such, only Elliot and

Hayden were in the classroom.

Elliot walked over and stood in front of Hayden. Hayden saw him coming and

started to pack his books into his backpack.

“Hayden Tate, I already know who your mother is,” Elliot pulled a chair over and

sat in front of Hayden to block him from leaving.

Seeing how domineering Elliot was, Hayden knew that he did not have the chance to leave the classroom. Hence, he sat quietly and pretended Elliot was

not there.

“Since when did you know Shea?” Elliot asked while looking at Hayden’s halfcovered face.

He had no idea why Hayden kept wearing his cap. It made sense to wear it outside, but why wear it inside the classroom too? Was it because Hayden did not

have any hair or was he just trying to be cool?

“As long as you answer my questions, I won’t give you any trouble,” Elliot said

while feeling his patience disappear little by little, “If you are not going to talk, then

we can sit here until you do.”

It was a threat. However, Hayden was not afraid. He rested his head on the table

and closed his eyes to sleep.

There was nothing Elliot could do, other than stare at how cool and snobbish

Hayden acted. He could not possibly bully a four years old boy, especially when

this boy was actually Avery's son.

The classroom was so quiet that the both of them could hear their heartbeats. Ten

minutes passed. Twenty minutes had passed and both of them were still at a

standstill.

Elliot was convinced that if he still did nothing, the boy would just fall asleep. He

walked over to Hayden's side and used his strong arms to carry Hayden.

Hayden was shocked and thought, 'What is this jerk trying to do?'

"Don't touch me!" Hayden shouted angrily.

As Elliot heard Hayden speak, he felt he had the upper hand and that he had

regained control.

Looking at Hayden now, he had spoken even when he had a bad temper

alongside his habit of not talking to strangers. It just meant that his illness was not

that serious. If he was in the worst stage, he would not talk even under such

circumstances.

“Tell me! When did you know Shea? Why did the both of you argue?” Elliot held

Hayden’s body tight as Hayden struggled to break free.

Elliot could tell that Hayden disliked people touching him. If that was the case,

Elliot was determined to hold him until Hayden answered.

Hayden was outraged. How could this jerk hold him? Hayden decided not to

answer the question.

‘Why didn’t Elliot just ask Shea if he wanted to know? Why should Elliot think it

was other people’s fault just because Shea cried? No wonder, mummy decided to

divorce him,’ Hayden thought in his mind.

Hayden’s eyes were reddened because he was really angry at Elliot. In the end,

he took a bite out of Elliot’s neck.

Chapter 188

Hayden did not stop biting until he tasted blood in his mouth.

It was four o’clock in the evening. The school had called Avery telling her that

Hayden had bitten someone and requested her to go to the school.

Avery did not understand. Hayden was the only student in his class. Since he did

not have any classmates, who could he bite? Was it the teacher who got bitten?

With the possibility in her mind, Avery quickly shut down her computer and took

her keys with her.

'How could Hayden bite his teacher? Even if he had an argument with his teacher,

he should not resort to violence.' Avery kept on thinking.

She remembered Hayden was a well-mannered boy. When did he change?

Avery had been working very late and she had recently somewhat neglected her

two children. She decided to have a good talk with the both of them tonight.

After reaching the school, Avery's teacher said apologetically, "Miss Tate, your

child has been taken away."

Avery was shocked.

"But don't worry, Hayden was taken away by Mr. Foster. You should have heard

about him. I can give you his address and you can go pick Hayden up," The teacher explained.

Avery was so angry that her cheeks started to turn red, "Why did he take Hayden

away with him? Doesn't the school have any policies against it? Why didn't you

inform me when he took Hayden away? I'm very disappointed with the school."

The teacher explained immediately, "Miss Tate, please listen to me. Mr. Foster

has just taken Hayden away. I wanted to call you but since I knew you were coming, I did not call you. As for why Mr. Foster insisted on taking Hayden, it was

because Hayden had a big argument with Shea. When Mr. Foster arrived, he

asked Hayden for the reason they argued and Hayden refused to tell him. Shea

woke up just now and wanted to go home. That's why Mr. Foster brought Hayden

together with him. He wanted to understand why they had an argument."

Even though the teacher had explained in detail, Avery was still very angry. With

the car keys in her hand, she strode off.

The teacher followed closely behind Avery and said, "Miss Tate, please don't be

angry. I can go pick Hayden up with you. I can go with you since you don't know

Mr. Foster's address..."

Avery was having a headache, "Stop following me! I will go on my own!"

The teacher replied, "Oh, okay. Let me tell you the address. It is..."

"Stop talking and stop following me!" Avery's heart was on fire.

She had no idea how Hayden would be treated when he was in Elliot's house.

She was extremely anxious and needed to rush to Elliot's house immediately.

Her car sped off after Avery started the car engine.

The teacher mumbled as she saw Avery's car driving off, "Does she know Mr.

Foster's address? Why didn't she let me tell her?"

.

After Elliot brought Shea and Hayden back to his house, Mrs. Cooper quickly

served them snacks and fruits.

Mrs. Cooper looked at Hayden and asked curiously, "Master Elliot, who is this

boy?"

Hayden was wearing a baseball cap and carrying a large backpack. His hands

were grabbing the shoulder strap of the backpack tightly. The baseball cap had

covered his eyes. However, it did not prevent Mrs. Cooper from knowing that

Hayden was very angry with his pouted cheek and pursed lips.

“Avery’s son,” Elliot answered plainly while sitting on the couch, “adopted.”

That last word had startled Mrs. Cooper and stunned Hayden

‘Adopted? When did I become mummy’s adopted son?’ Hayden thought. Soon,

he realized his mum must have told Elliot that on purpose. He remembered his

mum say that Elliot would

strangle both him and Layla if he found out about them.

“Oh... Avery is such a kind-hearted person,” said Mrs. Cooper as she peeled a

banana and gave it to Hayden.

Hayden refused to eat any food from this house. He turned his body around.

Mrs. Cooper put the banana down and went to the bathroom to take a bucket of

warm water. Without asking for permission from Hayden, she took off his baseball

cap, “Look at all the sweat on your face, let me wipe it off.”

The moment Mrs. Cooper took off Hayden’s baseball cap, Elliot finally had the

chance to see Hayden's face clearly. The thought of Hayden looking similar to

Elliot immediately sprung into his mind.

Chapter 189

"Don't touch me!" Hayden yelled out.

He quickly wore his cap back on his head.

Mrs. Cooper got shocked when Hayden yelled at her.

Elliot and Shea stared at Hayden while Shea was frightened because Hayden

yelled out. Whereas Elliot was stunned because it was the first time he saw

Hayden's full face. He even saw similarities between his and Hayden's face.

"Then can you wipe it yourself?" Mrs. Cooper asked after twisting the towel and

handing it to Hayden, "You have sweat on your face. It'll be more comfortable

after wiping it."

Hayden took the towel and threw it back into the bucket.

Since Hayden was very temperamental, Mrs. Cooper took the bucket and left.

"If you don't tell me how you know Shea and why did you both argue, don't even

think about going home tonight," Elliot returned to his senses and threatened

Hayden.

Hayden turned a deaf ear and walked towards the door.

Two bodyguards appeared outside of the door and stopped Hayden from going

any further. Hayden raised his head and stared at them.

The two bodyguards felt stressed as Hayden continued to stare at them. They

wondered why this boy had such a fierce expression.

Hayden was unlike any other normal kid. The bodyguards could tell that Hayden

was a threat to them when he looked at them so fiercely. Hayden had a similar

aura as Elliot and that pressured the bodyguards.

Hayden looked at his watch. It was 4:50 p.m. He knew his grandma would inform

his mum if she failed to pick him up from school at 5:30 p.m. He was certain that

his mum would come looking for him. All he needed to do was wait patiently.

When Elliot saw Hayden sitting down beside the door, he knew that he had lost.

There was nothing else he could do. It was impossible for Elliot to use any tactics

against him. He knew 'Avery would never forgive him if he had tried anything.

"Shea, when did you get to know Hayden?" Since Elliot could not get an answer

from Hayden, he asked Shea instead.

Shea was eating the banana that Mrs. Cooper had peeled for Hayden. As she

listened to Elliot's question, her eyes flashed with anxiousness and nervousness.

At that moment, she remembered the time when she begged Hayden to bring her

away from the school. She knew if she told it to Elliot, he would be mad at her.

It did not matter if Elliot was mad at her. The most important factor was that she

did not want Hayden to be mad at her. Hayden would totally ignore her if that was

the case.

Hence, she slowly ate her banana and looked at Elliot with a pair of innocent

eyes. Her eyes were telling Elliot that she would not answer his question, and it

was best if he stopped asking.

A sense of failure slowly appeared in Elliot's heart. There were so many similarities between Shea and Hayden. Both of them disliked talking. They did not like to interact with strangers.

Elliot was flustered as he kept thinking about how both of them knew each other and what had they said to each other.

"Master Elliot, how did you hurt your neck?" Mrs. Cooper was shocked to see the

bite marks on Elliot's neck, "I'll go get the first aid kit."

Elliot glanced at Hayden and said, "You don't have to."

He presumed that Avery would arrive anytime now and she would be very angry.

He wanted to save the bite mark and show it to Avery.

A Rower parked up outside in the front yard. Avery got off from her car. Hayden

immediately stood up when he saw his mum.

Chapter 190

It was only five in the morning. He did not expect mom to be here so soon!

Although his mom had always said that he was adopted, he knew his mom loved

him greatly.

“Hayden!” Avery saw her son sitting on the sill with two muscular men beside him.

Tears welled up in her eyes.

Hearing Avery’s voice, Elliot stood up from the sofa and walked toward the door.

The bodyguards dared not stop Avery.

They had witnessed how much Elliot had loved this woman.

Although she was now his ex-wife, she was different from all the other women

that Elliot was acquainted with

Elliot saw Avery carrying Hayden as her eyes reddened, she looked as if her son

was being mistreated.

“Avery, let’s talk.”

Avery was fuming, “What gives you the right to bring Hayden to your house!? Did

you have my permission? What you did was against the law!”

Elliot’s brows furrowed, “I did not hurt him! I only wanted to know when did he

meet Shea? Why did they fall out?”

Avery refuted, “Can’t you ask Shea instead?! Elliot, I know Shea means a lot to

you, but this is not a reason for you to bully my son!”

Elliot’s head was hurting badly. Indeed, he did not have her permission to bring

Hayden home.

“I did not bully your son!” Elliot said.

“You brought him to your house by force and made him sit on the floor. Is this not

bullying? Then, tell me! What is bullying?” Avery suddenly saw the tooth mark and

dried blood on Elliot’s neck.

Did her son bite him?

Suddenly, she grew uncertain.

Mrs. Cooper saw the two of them fighting in the front yard, she walked out and

helped Elliot explain, “Avery, Master Elliot did not bully your son. I brought him

food and drinks but he turned them down.” .

When Avery saw Mrs. Cooper, she calmed down.

She had not seen Mrs. Cooper for years but she still seemed as friendly as ever.

“Fighting won’t solve the problem.” Mrs. Cooper walked to Avery and patted her

shoulder,” Don’t stand outside, come in and have a seat.”

Avery was unwilling to go in but Mrs. Cooper pulled her by her arm as she walked

in.

The interior design and decoration were the same as they were four years ago.

Avery had an unsettling feeling inside her.

“I’d like to have a chat with you,” Elliot said.

Avery was worried about Hayden so she glanced at him.

Somehow, she saw Shea.

Shea was standing by the sofa as she looked at Avery blankly.

Avery quickly retrieved her gaze from Shea. She followed Elliot into the study

room on the first floor.

Shea saw Avery’s face and instantly recalled the memories from before!

Instead of Doctor Sanford, she hoped that Avery could stay with her brother.

That way, she would be able to see Avery more often.

However, Avery seemed hostile toward her brother. She was scared of her.

After the study room door was shut, Hayden instantly walked over.

Shea saw and followed.

The two of them leaned on the door of the study room, listening to the

conversation inside.

Mrs. Cooper saw the two of them and found them amusing.

Inside the study room.

Elliot broke the silence, "Before Shea went missing, she had no friends from

school. So I'm guessing that she met your son when she was missing."

Avery remained a calm look, her tone was calm too, "Oh, go and ask them, then! I

don't know anything."

When Elliot saw her hardened face, he did not feel good, "Your son never mentioned anything about Shea?"

"No. My son doesn't speak most of the time." Avery ended the topic quickly, "Stop

asking about my son. If you want to know, ask shea. If there's nothing else, I will

leave now."

Elliot said, "There's another thing."

Avery halted.

"I heard that you've moved in with that dude," Elliot said directly, "Moving in so

soon, were you two together before our divorce?"

Chapter 191

When Avery heard him, she frowned.

“What do you mean by that dude? He has a name.” Avery corrected him,
“Can

you show some

respect?”

Elliot said, “Respect? You’re speaking of respect? You were together with
that

dude before our divorce, did you show me any respect?”

“Please be clear. I filed for divorce four years ago. You were unwilling to
sign

then!”

“As long as I haven’t signed, we’re still legally married. How could you
cheat on

me!?” Elliot interrogated her.

Avery saw how serious he looked, she was almost convinced by him that
she had

cheated on him!

“Since when have I admitted that I was with him before our divorce?” Avery

refuted, “It’s all your speculation! If you want to suspect yourself of being
cheated

on, don’t blame me!”

Elliot took a deep breath to calm himself down, "Then, what's his name?"

"Why would you want to know his name?" Avery asked cautiously.

"Didn't you ask me to show some respect? How am I supposed to respect him if

you don't tell me his name?!"

"Oh...even if I do tell you, you would not show him respect anyway." Avery did not

want to tell him because she did not want Elliot to run a background check on

Mike, "Elliot, you already have a new girlfriend. Since we both have new lives

now, let's stop bothering one another!"

Avery finished speaking as Elliot's phone rang.

He took out his phone and looked at the screen.

It was Zoe calling

Today was Zoe's birthday. Yesterday, she had invited him to eat out with her

today.

Since this was Zoe's first birthday on her return, Elliot agreed.

Zoe had arrived at the restaurant so she phoned Elliot to ask him when he would

arrive.

Elliot looked at his phone screen and hesitated.

Avery saw the name on his screen and turned to leave.

He grabbed her arm and did not want her to leave. He had not finished talking to

her.

Even though they got divorced, he did not want her to self-sabotage.

That dude looked like a gangster!

How could she find this type of man!?

He accepted the call, "Doctor Sanford, apologies, something's up..." Zoe, "Oh, it's

okay! I can wait for you. It's still early."

Elliot said, "I won't be able to come."

Zoe felt as if she was splashed in the face with water, she said disappointedly,

"Elliot, can you tell me why?"

Elliot looked at Avery and said, "Shea is not feeling well. I need to stay with her."

Zoe said, "I see, why don't I come to join you two?"

Elliot said, "No need. Shea needs to be alone."

After ending the call, he tossed his phone on the table.

Avery found it ironic.

It seemed that he was not so into his new girlfriend.

To him, Zoe was merely a chess piece of his to treat Shea.

How ironic and sad!

“Elliot, your wrongdoings will come back at you.” Avery kindly warned him.

“This was her choice, I made it clear to her in the beginning.” Elliot ended this

quickly and changed the subject back to her.

“Why did you find such a man? Did you do it to trigger me?”

Avery was speechless.

Outside the study room.

Shea almost wanted to knock on the door to go inside.

“I hear nothing...nothing at all...”, she frowned.

‘Hayden did not hear anything as well.

Either the room was sound-proofed or they were not fighting at all.

Hayden went back to the living room and Shea followed behind him.

“I’m sorry!” Shea grabbed the hem of her skirt. She stopped for a moment and

said bravely,” Hayden, I’m sorry!”

Chapter 192

She thought about the reason why Hayden got angry.

Could it be that she asked him to bring her out of school, and he was scolded for

that?

Other than this, she could not think of anything else.

When Hayden heard her apologizing, he grew increasingly furious!

Was she admitting to her inappropriate relationship with Elliot? She was the reason why his Mom and Dad had a divorce?!

“Stop following me!” Hayden yelled at her, “I hate you!”

Shea stopped and her eyes teared up.

When Mrs. Cooper saw this, she instantly helped Shea to sit on the sofa, “Shea,

don’t cry. If he doesn’t want to be your friend, stop following him.”

Since Hayden was so ill-tempered, Shea would hurt herself doing so.

However, Shea did not want to lose a good friend like Hayden. She shook her

head vigorously.

Mrs. Cooper held on to her head and did not want her to keep shaking her head,

“Stop shaking your head, you might hurt your head. Sit here, I will go and ask

Hayden what it takes for him to befriend you, alright?”

Shea nodded diligently.

Mrs. Cooper picked up two pieces of chocolate from the table and walked toward

Hayden.

“Hayden, I was close to your mom in the past.” Mrs. Cooper had a friendly smile

on her face as she gave the chocolates to Hayden.

Hayden recalled how calm his mom was when she saw this woman earlier so he

did not toss the chocolate away.

“Shea is just a kid and I hope she did not hurt you. Why do you hate her?” Mrs.

Cooper asked.

“I don’t need a reason to hate her!” Hayden said and walked toward the door.

Mrs. Cooper did not follow him.

She knew that Hayden was looking down on Shea’s lack of intelligence. Mrs.

Cooper felt bad for Shea but she could not bring herself to hate Hayden.

Hayden showed some traits of Elliot but he was not his son. Perhaps it was pure

chance that they looked alike?

Mrs. Cooper went back to Shea and gave her tissue papers to wipe away her

tears, "Shea, there'

s a way for everyone to like you."

Shea looked at Mrs. Cooper curiously.

"That is, to focus on your studies and accept your treatments. Get well soon."

Mrs. Cooper looked at Shea with sympathy, "By then, everyone will like Shea."

Shea believed her.

Inside the study room, the topic of Avery's man finally ended due to Avery telling

Elliot that, the more Elliot looked down on Mike, the more she liked Mike.

This was reverse psychology.

Avery knew very well how to beat Elliot in arguments. Therefore, he stopped

mentioning Mike.

She thought she could leave now, but he was not done!

Avery saw him taking out a photo.

It was a screenshot of the CCTV from Elizabeth Hospital.

It was taken on the day when Avery performed surgery on Shea. Two children

went to her and she left with both of them.

“The girl in your arms, you adopted her?” Elliot’s eyes were fixed on her face.

Avery tossed the photo into the bin, she said nonchalantly, “Yes! I adopted both of

them. Why do you ask me? Do you want to adopt a child? Oh, I almost forgot, you

don’t like kids.”

Elliot said, “You don’t even have time to take care of a child, so why did you adopt

two children?”

Avery said, “I want to and I like to. What can you do?”

Elliot was speechless.

Avery saw that it was almost six. She had to bring Hayden home.

She marched out of the study room and went to the living room. She saw a

woman with her long hair down. She had a lavender-colored long dress on. Was

she Elliot’s new girlfriend, Zoe Sanford?

Chapter 193

“You must be Avery.” Zoe went forward to greet her, “Nice to meet you, I’m Zoe.”

Avery glanced at her and said without enthusiasm, “Yeah, I’m leaving now.”

Avery and Hayden left.

Zoe watched as she left and zoned out for a moment.

Avery was younger and more beautiful than she imagined.

Why did she look for Elliot today? She even brought a boy here...was that Elliot's

son?

So, she came here with the boy, trying to get back with Elliot?

Thinking of this, Zoe felt disgusted.

Would Elliot get back with Avery because of this?

"Elliot, sorry to show up unannounced." Zoe pointed at the cake on the table, "My

friend bought this cake for me but I can't finish it on my own so I brought this

over."

Elliot glanced at the cake, "Happy birthday, did you receive your gift?"

Zoe halted, "Someone did send me a parcel in the afternoon. I didn't know it was

you who sent it, so I haven't opened it."

Elliot nodded, "I don't eat cake, and neither does Shea. You can eat with Mrs.

Cooper!"

With that said, he walked toward Shea and brought her back to her room.

.

After they had left, Zoe took out the cake.

“Mrs. Cooper, when did Avery come?” Zoe smiled as she cut a slice for Mrs.

Cooper.

Mrs. Cooper said, “Not long ago. She came to pick up her son.”

“Oh...that boy was her son! He doesn't seem too young!”

Mrs. Cooper said, “He was adopted.”

Zoe was shocked and at the same time, the alarm in her was lifted, “I thought he

was a child of hers and Elliot.”

“They did have a child. If they did not abort the baby, the baby should be around

the age of that kid now.” Mrs. Cooper thought there was no harm to say this. After all, this happened a long time ago. “I guess Avery adopted this kid to make up for

the aborted baby.”

Zoe asked, “Why did they abort the baby?”

Mrs. Cooper said, “Master Elliot didn't want it. He doesn't like children. Miss

Sanford, my

advice to you is that, if you want to stay with him, don't mention having a baby.

Even if you have it, he will ask for an abortion.”

Zoe nodded quickly, "Thank you for reminding me."

On the way home, Avery asked her son, "Did Elliot bully you?"

Hayden said, "No."

Avery asked, "Was he mean to you?"

Hayden said, "No."

Avery let out a sigh of relief, "Hayden, why don't I transfer you to another school?"

"You don't need to," Hayden said.

"You like this school a lot?" Avery asked.

"I don't hate it," Hayden replied.

It was because he had no friends and nobody bossed him around.

The teachers worshipped him and let him do anything he wanted. He had more

freedom than when he was at home.

"I'm afraid that you might bump into Elliot next time, what if he brings you home

again..." Avery was worried.

She claimed that Hayden was adopted, how long would this excuse work?

If Elliot started to suspect her one day and ran a DNA test on Hayden, her lie

would be exposed.

By then, both of her children would be in danger.

“He is my father, right?” Hayden said as he fiddled with a piece of paper.

Avery glanced at her son, “How do you know?”

“He looks like me,” Hayden replied. Avery did not know whether to laugh or cry,

“Was it that obvious?”

Chapter 194

“Layla looks like you.” Hayden said.

“Hayden, he’s indeed the father of the both of you. However, he doesn’t like kids

so it’s best if the both of you don’t go to him. If he finds out that you’re both his

kids, I don’t know what he’ d do.” Avery said.

Hayden replied, “We don’t want a father like him!”

“Hayden, I feel that after you’ve come back home, you’ve changed and improved

a lot,” Avery said.

“Mom, I’m not ill, I just find those people childish and boring, ” Hayden said.

Avery nodded, “I know. You like smart people like Uncle Mile. However, when

you’re older, you will realize that the people who are not as smart are equally special. We must learn to focus on the merits of others, such as kindness and

innocence.”

Hayden did not agree with that but he did not refute her.

Perhaps when he was older, he would understand what she meant.

Zoe arrived home at seven in the evening. She opened the gift she received in

the afternoon.

She was disappointed in Elliot because it was likely that this gift was not chosen

by Elliot.

The shop assistant sent it over, it could have been Elliot’s assistant choosing it.

She was right. Elliot made Chad choose it. Chad picked her a Chavel handbag.

Zoe looked at this bag and the image of Avery’s face came to her mind.

Elliot lied to her for Avery.

He claimed that Shea was not feeling well and that he had to stay home with her.

The truth was that he was staying home for Avery.

He canceled their date for Avery.

Normally, she would not mind if he had done this to her. However, today was her

birthday!

She felt very mistreated.

On the next day at Tate Industries.

The front desk called and announced that Elliot's girlfriend came.

"Miss Tate, this woman would like to meet you." The secretary said to Avery, "I

phoned Sterling Group to verify her identity. They confirmed that he did have a

new girlfriend."

Avery looked down and thought for a moment. She put down the work she was

working on.

On the first floor, Avery saw Zoe.

Zoe did not have makeup on today. She had a white t-shirt and jeans.

She did look younger in this outfit.

"Miss Tate, I heard that you're a student of Professor Hough. So I came to you to

have a chat... I wonder if you have time in the afternoon to have lunch together?"

Zoe smiled politely.

It appeared as if Zoe merely wanted to catch up.

Avery knew her intentions. Though she still agreed to have lunch with her.

The both of them went to a restaurant close by.

After getting a table, Zoe smiled and asked, "Miss Tate, you started your business

right after graduation? I heard that Tate Industries is your company. You're so

successful, unlike me. I have been working at the hospital and don't earn much."

Avery asked, "Didn't Elliot pay you for treating Shea? No way! He spent a billion

bucks searching for her, he should have paid you at least a billion, right?"

Zoe's smile stiffened, "He did try to pay me one billion but how would I take that

from him?"

"Oh, you're afraid that if you take that, you won't be able to ask him to be your

boyfriend?" Avery said directly.

Zoe was speechless.

"Please excuse me, Miss Sanford, for being blunt. Hope you don't mind." Avery

picked up her green tea and took a sip.

Zoe smiled, "It's fine, I know you have your opinion on me. Without me, you might

have a chance to get back with Elliot."

Avery said, "Miss Sanford, you've mistaken. The reason I have an opinion on you

is because of how insensitive you are.”

Zoe looked wronged, “Why would you say that? Is it because of how I took Elliot

away from you and so you hate me?”

Chapter 195

Avery almost spat the green tea from her mouth. She took a tissue to dab on her lips.

“Miss Sanford, I was the one asking for a divorce with Elliot. As for you taking

Elliot from me, what I hate is that you’re not married yet! Look at how alike you

two are! He’s handsome and you’re beautiful, you’re made for one another! When

are you two getting married? I will send a grand gift!”

Zoe had an awkward smile on her face, “Now I know this is what you’re thinking.

However, I’m sorry to disappoint you, as we don’t plan to get married yet.”

“Why not? Do you not want to? Or does he not want to? If he doesn’t want to, why

don’t I help you talk to him?” Avery took another sip of green tea.

Zoe said, “You don’t have to. We will let things happen at their course. Right, Miss

Tate, you called me insensitive earlier, I don't understand why. This is only our

first meeting, so why did you insult me?"

Avery sensed how fake this woman was.

Zoe looked pitiable and wronged, one would easily sympathize with her!

"Didn't your teacher teach you this in school? One has to keep one's greed at

bay." Avery thought she had made it clear.

However, Zoe continued to look at her, waiting for her to continue.

Avery found it exhausting to talk to her.

Did she think nobody would see through her lies?

Instead of using the operation as an excuse to force Elliot to be with her, if she

just took his money, Avery would not dislike her.

How could she be so greedy?

Although Avery had divorced Elliot, she still did not like seeing how he was being

played by Zoe.

;"Miss Tate, do you think I'm crossing a line by asking to be with Elliot?"

Seeing that Avery did not speak, she continued, "You might not know, Shea's

illness can't be cured in one treatment. There are follow-ups. While my work was

mainly overseas. Elliot hoped that I could stay here to treat Shea. This would

affect my overseas work. Therefore, I resigned from my overseas work to come

back here and treat Shea specifically..."

"Miss Sanford, you've sacrificed so much." Avery mocked, "Didn't you say you

don't earn much from the hospital? You could easily ask Elliot to compensate you two-fold. Unless you think that by asking him to be your boyfriend, you can get

half of his assets?"

Zoe's face turned pale, "Are you jealous of me? Just because my skills are better

than yours?"

Zoe could tell from Avery's tone.

Avery was hungry but now she was full.

"Jealous...Miss Sanford, how can your skills be so good? We're both students of

Professor Hough, how can you be so skilled while I'm so ordinary?" Avery sighed,

"I heard that Elliot spent a lot of money to ask Professor Hough to treat Shea but

he dared not perform the surgery on her! Who'd have thought that Miss Sanford

could have so easily treated her! You're more skilled than Professor Hough..."

Zoe was taken aback by her!

She felt that Avery was mocking her but she could not tell for sure.

After all, there was no way for Avery to find out that she was not the one treating

Shea!

If Avery knew, she would have told Elliot a long time ago!

"Avery, stop being so passive-aggressive. I worked hard for my success. If you're

not as skilled as me, you should reflect on whether you worked hard back in

school." Zoe said calmly, "I remember how Professor Hough praised my hand

when he saw me for the first time. He said I was born to be holding the scalpel."

Zoe spoke as she showed Avery her hands.

Avery did not want to look at her hands.

She had hands too!

Zoe was insensitive, it was obvious that Avery had no interest in her hands but

she kept showing them to Avery.

Avery felt as if she was in a nightmare.

If not, how could this be happening?

Avery pushed Zoe's hands away...

"Ah!" Zoe cried out!

- Avery gently pushed her hands away but the teapot was knocked over. It was

boiling water inside... The water happened to splash onto her special hands!

Chapter 196

Even porcelain would not crack!

Avery looked at her bad acting in shock!

In her head, she already pictured the dramatic scene from romantic movies when

the female lead bickered with the other woman.

The staff rushed over and helped Zoe up to treat her burn.

Avery sat on her chair as she felt an incoming threat.

Now that Zoe was hurt, she had the upper hand. She could say that this was an

accident. She could also say that Avery burned her intentionally and her words

were to be taken seriously.

Avery asked for the bill.

Soon after, the news of Avery burning Zoe got to the ears of Elliot. Out of all parts

of Zoe's body, her hands meant the most to him.

This was because Zoe had to perform surgery on 'Shea.

And now, Avery had burned her hands...

"There's no way Avery would do this!" Elliot said.

The bodyguard showed the video footage to Elliot.

The camera was facing Avery, it clearly showed how when Avery pushed Zoe's

hands away, the teapot was knocked over.

When Elliot saw the footage, he said again, "Avery did not intend to."

Knowing Avery, he knew for sure she would not do this kind of thing.

The footage was showing video without audio.

If Zoe did not extend her hands in front of Avery, Avery would not have pushed

her hands away.

The bodyguard did not expect Elliot to side with Avery!

"Boss, we have their audio recording here." With that said, the bodyguard played

it for Elliot.

“Look at how alike you two are! He’s handsome and you’re beautiful, you’re made

for one another! When are you two getting married? I will send a grand gift!”

“Why not? Do you not want to? Or does he not want to? If he doesn’t want to, why

don’t I help you talk to him?”

While Elliot listened to the recording, his face darkened.

His fingers clenched tightly.”

What Avery said stabbed him in the heart.

She wanted him to marry Zoe?

How funny!

At the Tate Industries.

Avery was waiting for Elliot’s call.

Zoe spent so much effort coming all the way here to create this incident. This was

a perfect opportunity for Zoe to badmouth Avery to Elliot.

Suddenly, her phone rang.

She saw Elliot’s name on her screen.

After picking up, Elliot’s voice was heard, “Avery, Zoe’s hand was burned. Did you

intend to do this?"

Chapter 197

When Avery heard his questioning, she had a wave of emotions.

"What did your girlfriend say to you?" she asked.

Elliot halted. He had not visited Zoe.

After listening to the recording, he got triggered and so he called her first.

"Avery, I'm asking you! Don't change the topic!" His tone was more serious this

time.

When Avery heard him yell, she began fuming, "Isn't it obvious? I burned your

girlfriend's hand with boiling water! Tell her to stay away from me, if not, I will burn her face!"

Elliot was speechless.

Avery, "Why're you not speaking? Are you not trying to speak up for your girlfriend?"

Elliot gulped and gritted his teeth.

"If Miss Sanford's hands are damaged, who will operate on your Shea? sigh, I'm

suddenly so worried. Elliot Foster, will you take revenge on me?" Avery continued.

“Avery Tate, even a fool knows you didn’t mean that! Even so, I do get angry

listening to what you say!” Elliot responded to her triggering words.

“Then stop calling me! You called on behalf of her, did you think I would cry to you

saying I didn’t do it and then ask for your forgiveness? This is more absurd than a

dream!” Avery refuted coldly. There was a knock on the office door.

Avery held on to her phone as she called out to her door, “Come in!”

Her assistant came in, not knowing that she was on her phone, “Miss Tate, a man

named Cole Foster claimed to be your friend. He would like to meet you.”

Avery said to her phone, “Your nephew is here, I’m not talking to you anymore!”

After hanging up, Avery walked to the washroom.

Five minutes later, Cole was brought to Avery’s office by her assistant.

Avery had already calmed herself down.

Looking at that familiar face of Cole’s, she felt disgusted as ever.

Her assistant closed the door when leaving.

“Avery, I can’t believe you’re back! I just found out you’re back a few days ago.

You spent six hundred million buying the building for Tate Industries and it went

viral! However, I was busy a few days ago so I couldn't visit you."

Cole walked toward Avery with a smirk.

"Cole, you're more annoying than before." Avery looked at him, "What brings you

here?"

"I came here to catch up with you..."

"Okay, then let's talk about Cassandra's death." Avery walked over from her table,

ready to "catch up" with him.

Cole's face changed, "She's dead, why do you mention her?"

"How could you be so cruel! Back then, during your Uncle and my wedding, you

two were so happy! Have you forgotten?" Avery saw his face turning red and

white, she continued, "If this is the attitude you show to a woman you slept with,

why would you even remember me?"

Cole was extremely triggered but he dared not offend her, he wanted to please

her but did not know how to.

"Since there's nothing left in us, you came here to talk about money?"
Avery

asked, "Unless you think starting my business is tiring and you want to lend me

money? Right, how's your company doing? You're probably earning quite a lot? If

you want to lend me money, you won't take interest, right?"

Cole was speechless.

Regret was all he felt.

He should not have come.

Avery attacked him with words.

"Avery, can we not go against one another." Cole sighed.

Avery took out her phone and texted Tammy to complain about him while

speaking to him," How are we going against one another? I'm just trying to help

you grow up. You're not young now and you're still thinking of using women to get

rich? I'd rather adopt a dog than find you!

Chapter 198

Cole asked, "Avery! Are you comparing me to a dog?!"

Avery replied, "Yeah! I know Cassandra well enough to know that she won't have

the guts to buy a killer! However, I'm not interested in the two of you, so whether

you two die or live has nothing to do with me! If you keep bugging me, I won't

hesitate to find someone to investigate this!"

Cole's face changed, "Avery! I didn't come here for you, I happened to...pass by. I

will catch up with you another time!"

Avery did not anticipate that random words from her would expose him.

Cole did not like Elliot but dared not use his name to buy a killer and sacrificed

Cassandra.

The phone screen lit up as there was a message.

Avery clicked open the message, it was from Tammy: (How's Elliot so low?! He

called you for that woman! What's wrong with him! He should have known you

better!)

Cole saw that she was on her phone, so he stood up ready to leave.

Somehow, he glanced over and saw the chat background on her phone.

The background photo was two children. One boy and one girl.

The girl looked familiar!

"Avery, who's the girl in the photo? I might have seen her before..." Cole walked

toward Avery and asked.

Avery instantly turned the phone away. She glared at him coldly, "You can go

now!" Cole was taken aback by her look, "I'll leave now...I have been pestered by

the girl, the girl seemed strange. She looks like the girl in your photo...maybe I'm

wrong. I'll leave now."

After Cole had left, Avery was feeling uncertain

Could it be that Layla had gone to look for Cole?

.She knew that Hayden and Layla had been taking days off. She did not blame

them. Perhaps they just came back and were getting used to the lifestyle here.

Therefore, Avery gave them a lot of freedom.

The more she thought about it the more uncertain she was.

Why did these children look for Cole?

To her, Cole was as dangerous as Elliot.

On the other side.

After Elliot had phoned Avery, he went to visit Zoe.

Her hands were burned so they were bandaged.

He could not see the extent of the burn, so he did not know how severe

“Have you been to the hospital?” Eliot asked.

Zoe shook her head, “I can sort it out myself.”

“Severe?” he asked.

Zoe continued to shake her head, “Probably not, it’s just hurting a lot.”

Elliot’s face sank, “Why did you look for Avery? We had a divorce, you shouldn’t

have looked for her.”

Zoe looked apologetic, “Sorry, Elliot. I heard that she’s a student of Professor

Hough, so I thought we would have some mutual topics. I went over to look for

her but didn’t see this coming.”

Zoe spoke and grimaced in pain with tears falling.

When Elliot saw her like this, he could not blame her any further.

“It hurts...” Zoe sobbed and leaned her head into Elliot’s chest. She said with a

hoarse voice, “If my hands are badly burnt, what if I can’t perform surgery anymore?”

Elliot frowned and carried her in his arms, “I will bring you to the hospital.” Zoe put

her arms around his neck and cuddled into him. She had a sly smile on her face.

Chapter 199

It was six in the evening.

Avery was driving back to Starry River Villa. The villa door was open.

There was a red Bmw parked in the front yard.

Avery recognized this car, it was Tammy's car.

Why did Tammy come all of a sudden?

"Avery!"

When Tammy saw Avery come home, she ran out, "I saw your two children! If I

didn't hear from other people about you adopting the children, were you going to hide it from me forever?

Once Avery heard Tammy's complaining voice, she almost dared not get out of

her car.

She realized that whenever Elliot found out anything about her, the rest of the

world would know!

Furthermore, whenever Tammy found out anything, Elliot would get the news, too!

One could only blame Tammy's relationship with Jun Hertz. Though, she could

not cut Tammy off just because she was seeing Jun.

“How could you?!” Tammy walked toward Avery and pulled her out of her car,

“Isn’t it just adopting two children? Why did you hide it?”

Avery was speechless...

“Also, the two adopted children do look like you and Elliot! Did you adopt them

because they look beautiful?” Tammy asked.

Avery said, “...Yeah! Hayden did not look like Elliot when he was younger. If he

did, I wouldn’t have adopted him.”

Tammy said, “Oh! How magical! They look alike even though they are unrelated!”

• Who knows. Kids change a lot as they grow.”. Avery said guiltily.

“I see...Avery, why did you adopt the children?” Tammy did not understand, “I

heard from your mother that Hayden has some issues, he’s not easy to work with.

How exhausting it must be to adopt this kind of child!”

Avery knew Tammy was being kind, so she explained with patience, “Tammy, the

kids are angels even if they have issues.”

“I didn’t say they’re bad, I just feel that you must be exhausted.”

“He’s a good kid. He never makes a mess.” Avery walked forward to change her

shoes.’

Hayden and Layla walked over instantly.

“Mom, is Aunt Tammy your best friend? She bought a lot of pretty dresses and

hairpins for me. Can I keep them?” Layla asked curiously with her chin up.

“Of course! Aunt Tammy is my best friend.”

“Oh...thank you, Aunt Tammy!” Layla thanked Tammy right away.

Tammy ruffled Layla’s hair and said sadly, “It’s a shame that Hayden doesn’t like

the gift I got him.”

1:22

“Aunt Tammy, my brother likes to solve puzzles. You can give him difficult puzzles

next time. “Layla explained, “My brother solves the easier puzzles very quickly.”

Tammy agreed, “Okay! I will buy one tomorrow. Layla, you’re so pretty, you look

just like your mother when she was young!”

Layla said proudly, “I’m my mother’s daughter, of course I look like her!”

Tammy was speechless...

Avery instantly pulled Tammy who was in shock into the bedroom.

“Avery! These are your kids? No wonder I thought they look like you and Elliot!

They are yours, right?!” Tammy saw that Avery’s lips parted, but she cut her off,

“Don’t lie to me! If you lie to me, I will tell Elliot that these are his kids!”

Avery was speechless.

She should have known better about these secrets getting exposed.

The secrets could only be kept if she never came back and avoided the people

she knew

However, the world was too small. How could she avoid the people she knew?

Now it was too late.

Chapter 200

Tammy knew.

“Avery, why didn’t you tell Elliot? If he finds out that these are his kids...”

“He doesn’t want kids, Tammy. If you tell this to anyone or even Elliot, we won’t be

friends anymore.” Avery said with a cold voice and her face was even colder as if

she was a whole different person.

“If this is serious, of course I won’t tell. This is your privacy and I will keep your

secret.” Tammy said anxiously, “I really don’t understand Elliot. What do you think,

does he have a mental problem?”

“Not unlikely.” Avery sat by the bed and articulated each word, “I only want to take

care of the kids until they grow up.”

“Avery, don’t worry. I promise you I won’t tell anyone about this.”

At the Foster family mansion.

It was seven in the evening when Elliot came home.

“Elliot, is Zoe okay? Why was she so careless? A doctor’s hands are the most

precious body part of them all!” Rosalie heard about Zoe’s burn and she was

worried.

“It’s no big deal.” Elliot did not want his mother to worry

He sent Zoe to the hospital and saw the burn on her hands.

They were quite severe.

The skin surface was completely damaged.

“That’s good. We need Zoe to treat Shea’s illness!” Rosalie mumbled.

“Mother, let’s not talk about this.” Elliot helped his mother up to the dining table

and sat her down.

*There was a feast prepared on the table. Everyone did not eat and waited for

him to come

home.

“Uncle, do you remember the girl I told you about?” Cole was anxious, so he

started the conversation with Elliot, “I went to see Avery in the afternoon and saw

a photo of the same girl on her phone.” .

Elliot’s eyes darkened and his movement halted.

“I’m quite certain that she’s the same girl who came to me. The girl looks just like

Avery, I can’

t forget that! I suspect that she’s Avery’s actual daughter.” Cole told Elliot about

his speculation.

Elliot instantly put down his fork.

Henry glared at his son, “Don’t make things up when you’re not sure! Also, why

did you go to Avery today? Even though your Uncle had a divorce, she's still your

ex-Aunt! Wake up!"

Cole, "Dad, I passed by Tate Industries so I went over to have a look. I won't look

for her again.

Avery's mouth was as dangerous as poison! How poisonous!

Elliot fidgeted and stood up from the chair.

"Elliot, you haven't finished your dinner! Even if Avery has a daughter, she's not

yours! Why' re you so excited?"

Rosalie held onto her son's arm and tried to talk him out, "You have Zoe now,

don't go back to Avery."

At night, Elliot had trouble falling asleep.

He had not met Avery's daughter.

He wondered what she looked like. He wondered if she was adopted or Avery's.

He had a strong gut feeling that Avery was keeping something from him.

He must not trust everything she said.

Including how she claimed to have burned Zoe on purpose. How could he believe

her?

Also, he was disgusted by Zoe's act of recording their conversation to hand it to

the bodyguard.

He hated indirect and tactful women like her.

Although he fought with Avery very often, Avery would never do silly things like

this.

The next morning, he phoned his assistant with his eyes red. He said with a hoarse voice, "Find out Avery's current address for me."

Chapter 201

He had two voices inside him. One voice was telling him not to get back with Avery. Another voice was telling him to find Avery's daughter.

Even if the daughter was not his, he wanted to see how alike the girl was to Avery.

And for that dude! A thorn to his heart!

At the Starry River Villa.

Tammy came with the newly bought puzzle.

As a result, it was Mike who opened the door for her.

“Why don’t you have clothes on again?” Tammy looked at Mike’s naked top and

complained, “You’re not alone at home, there are Laura and Layla! Can you care

more about your appearance?”

Mike looked half awake, “Why didn’t you bring breakfast? The buns you bought

the other time were not too bad!”

Tammy was speechless.

She put down the puzzle and walked toward the master bedroom.

However, Avery was not around.

“Is Avery at work?” Tammy walked out from the bedroom and asked.

Mike yawned, “If she’s not around, then she’s at work!”

“Where’s Laura? Sending the kids to school?”

“If she’s not around, she must be out!” Mike went back to his room and put on a tshirt.

Tammy chased after him and asked, “You don’t sleep in the same room as Avery?”

It seems like you two are not at that stage yet!”

“Why’re you so nosy? Even though we’re not sleeping together, no other man is

closer to her than I am!” Mike said proudly as he walked out of the room.

Laura had already prepared breakfast and left it in the kitchen.

He walked over to have breakfast in the kitchen.

Tammy followed him and wanted to get more information out of him.

“How did you meet Avery? Since when did you two start seeing each other? My

Avery is not someone who sees two men at once. Did you two meet after her divorce?”

IIT

“You should ask Avery. If she doesn’t tell you, I can’t tell you.” Mike ate the noodles, “If you want information from me, you should trade it with other information.”

Trading with other information?

“How’re you so stingy? Is this how you treat Avery as well?” Tammy sat opposite

to him and frowned.

T

“Of course I don’t treat Avery this way. I will do anything for Avery. As long as she

says the word, I will do it.” When Mike said those sweet words with his charming

and handsome face. Tammy had goosebumps all over her.

“I don’t even know your name! I am Tammy, Avery’s college friend.”
Tammy said.

“I know you’re Tammy, I also know that you’re her college friend. Can you
give me

some more useful information?” Mike complained.

Tammy took a deep breath and a sip of water, “Did you know that Avery
was

framed by another person yesterday?”

Mike raised his eyebrows, “Oh?”

Tammy said, “Tell me your name first and I will tell you how she was
framed.”

“Mike.”

“Oh, Mike. So, do you know Elliot? He has a new girlfriend and her name is
Zoe.

She went to have lunch with Avery and during the meal, she purposefully
used boiling water...”

“D*mn it! She used boiling water to splash at Avery?!” Mike dropped the
fork and

he was ready to fight.

Tammy pulled him back, “Hear me out! She did not splash at Avery! She
did it to

herself! She then framed Avery for splashing it at her! How mean is she?!”

Mike was flushed red with a glint in his eyes, “How could she do this?! My
Avery

feels bad even when she kills an ant, how would she splash boiling water on

another person?"

"I know right! Most frustrating of all, the stupid Elliot even phoned Avery to question her for Zoe! Don't you find it triggering?"

.Mike said, "D*mn it! If I were Avery, I would have cursed at him badly!"

Tammy was overwhelmed, "That's too much."

Mike, "Too much? Is Zoe looking for trouble? How dare she frame my Avery!"

Mike had already started coming up with ideas to take revenge on Zoe.

Chapter 202

Meanwhile, Hayden walked over to them.

Tammy was shocked, why was Hayden not in school?

Mike was equally shocked, "Big H, why're you not in school? Let's go out and

play!"

Tammy was speechless.

Mike called Hayden "Big H"?

Hayden pulled on Mike's arm and pulled him away.

Tammy was speechless.

It appeared that the two of them were quite close.

No wonder Mike won Avery's heart. He got along with her kids.

At the Sterling Group.

After Elliot arrived, Chad came in to report to him.

After the report, Chad pushed his glasses over the bridge of his nose, "Mr. Foster,

Miss Tate's current address is at the Starry River Villa. Are you looking for her?

You had a divorce, I'm afraid she might not let you in."

Chad did not want Elliot to get into trouble.

Elliot, "Chad, keep looking for a doctor to treat Shea for me. No matter how much

they want, we can negotiate as long as Shea can be treated."

Chad was surprised, "Miss Sanford is no longer treating Shea?"

Elliot threw him a glance and Chad instantly got it.

"Miss Sanford did cross a line. How could she threaten you with this." Chad said,

"I will keep looking. Right, Miss Tate has been quite busy recently. I have a friend

who went over to work at Tate Industries. Miss Tate stayed back late every day."

"I want to see her daughter. I heard that she looks just like Avery." Elliot opened

up, "I think she's keeping something from me."

Chad, "I see. You could go over in the evening. Right, my friend also said that the

golden haired man is the Director of Operations at Tate Industries. His name is

Mike."

"Director of Operations?" Elliot had a glint of surprise in his eyes, "Is he good?"

Chad said, "I can't find anything on him online. I can't get his information from his

country

as well. He is a mysterious guy."

Elliot's eyes dropped.

A mysterious man?

How did Avery meet him?

"Chad, ask your friend to keep an eye on him. I want to find out more about him."

Elliot said.

Chad smiled, "I already told my friend to. To be honest, I don't believe that Avery

is in a relationship with Mike. He is too different from you. A person's taste can't

change so much."

Elliot had a pen in his hand as he said in a low voice, "Cole said that Avery's

daughter went to him twice. Avery would not have let her daughter do so.

Someone else must have asked her daughter to do so."

"You're suspecting Mike?"

"Not sure. They are strange."

"Yes, not long ago, Angela Special Needs Academy's server was hacked. I

wonder if Mike did it.

"Therefore, I need more information on this man."

Five in the afternoon.

Laura went to the kindergarten to pick up Layla.

"Grandma, two boys got me snacks today but I didn't take them." Layla mumbled,

"I'm not a foodie! Also, my brother told me to not play with the boys. I will get

unlucky!"

Laura asked, "Your brother actually said that?"

Layla said, "Yeah! Brother said that other than him and Uncle Mike, other men are

bad!"

Layla spoke with her eyes sparkling when she saw a tall and well-built man

standing in front of their house. “Grandma, why is that man standing in front of our

house? Who is he?”

Chapter 203

Laura walked toward Elliot.,

When he saw Laura walking toward him, he said, “Hello, Aunt.”

Laura looked cold, “Did Avery invite you over?”

“No.”

“Then, why’re you here? You had a divorce, please stop disturbing our lives.”

Laura’s attitude was harsh. This was their house and Elliot came uninvited out of

the blue.

Elliot looked at the closed gate and then at Laura’s face. He had to leave, “Sorry

for disturbing.

He could not break inside.

When he left, he caught a small white object moving behind the bushes.

The small object must have been Avery’s daughter.

He really wanted to see her but not through this way.

He walked away.

After he left, Layla ran out from the bushes.

“Grandma! Why did Dad come?”

Laura held Layla’s hand and walked toward the villa’s gate, “How do you know

he’s your Dad?”

“Because he is Mom’s ex-husband!” Layla said worriedly and sighed, “What a pity

that he’s a douchebag. My brother and I won’t have a Dad for the rest of our

lives.”

Laura smiled, “Not necessarily. Your Mom is still young. Who knows, she might

meet a nice man. Your step-father will love you just as much!”

Laura spoke because, as a mother, she hoped that her daughter could find a

better man.

After all, life is long and it would be less lonely to have a partner.

· Layla pouted, “I don’t want a stepfather! Brother also doesn’t want a stepfather.”

The gate was opened and the both of them went inside before Laura closed it

behind them.

“Brother!” Layla knew that Hayden was not in school today, so she called out,

“Brother, I’m home!”

our brother is not home. He went to your Mom’s company with Uncle Mike.”
Laura

brought Layla to the living room.

“What is my brother doing in Mom’s company? To play? I also want to play there!

Grandma, don’t make dinner, bring me to find Mom and Brother!” Layla pulled on

Laura’s hand and pleaded.

Laura could not resist, so she had to bring Layla over.

This was the first company dinner after Tate Industries was re-built.

As the owner, Avery made a toast before walking out from the restaurant.

Her mother and two children were waiting for her outside.

The two children did not like places with a lot of strangers.

She had to send them home.

“Avery, did you drink?” Laura asked.

Avery shook her head, “I had juice. I need to drive, they understood.”

The mother and daughter each held onto one child and walked toward the parking

lot.

Not far away, in the darkness, part of Elliot's face showed under the lamppost

He looked at the four of them darkly. How much he wanted to walk over but he

knew he had to hold back

Laura had made it clear to him earlier in the evening.

As long as he had dignity, he must not disturb them.

"Mr. Foster, the girl that Avery is holding must be her daughter?" Chad looked

over at Avery and said.

Elliot gulped and said in a hoarse voice, "Chad, should I stop harassing them? No

matter who her daughter belongs to, it won't be mine. She already aborted the

baby that we had."

Chad said, "Even though you had a divorce, it's still okay to say hi. I don't think

you're harassing them."

"They stay away from me like I'm a monster and they clearly don't want to see

me." Elliot stood transfixed on the spot. His voice was cold.

"Mr. Foster, why don't I say hi to them? I can have a look at her daughter." Chad

wanted to help him.

“No need. Your mission tonight is to get close to Mike.” “Okay.”

Chapter 204

After the Tate Industries dinner had ended, there was a series of entertainment.

Chad’s friend promised him to let him join them.

This way, Chad could get close to Mike.

After Avery and her family sat inside the car, Chad said to Elliot, “Mr. Foster, get

some rest! Zoe’s hands are hurt, you haven’t visited her today, right? Why don’t

you check on her so that she’s not disappointed.”

Elliot spent the whole day working today. Chad could tell that Elliot was not feeling

well and so he used work to numb himself.

However, Elliot had to face her eventually.

Now Shea needed Zoe’s treatment. As Zoe’s boyfriend, Elliot must not be too

harsh.

Around half an hour after Elliot had left, Chad’s friend came out from the restaurant.

There was a group of men coming out along with him. Including Mike.

“Our Director of Operations will wing us to continue drinking at the bar...Chad, I

remember that you can drink a lot. Come and join us.” Chad’s friend patted Chad

on the shoulder and said in a low voice, “I feel like he is more of a sister to Miss

Tate...normally a couple won’t act like this. I don’t know if you get what I mean...

find out when you drink with him later.”

Chad was shocked but pleased.

If Mike was merely a friend of Avery, then that would be ideal

In the past two days, Elliot was feeling down due to Mike and Avery.

And yet, since they already had a divorce, Elliot could not do anything.

“To be fair, I’m not sure about my boss’ relationship with Shea. They’re not a

couple but they... do have something. I can’t tell.” Chad said in a low voice, “Don’t

spread this, if not, my boss will fire me.”

“Well, don’t tell anyone about what I told you as well. After all, he’s our Director of

‘Operations. If he’s not gay, he will definitely fire me.”

“Yeah!”

At the bar.

Under the dim light and with the alcohol working, one could lose consciousness

easily.

Mike had two drinks when Chad's friend brought Chad forward.

"Director, this is my friend, Chad. He is good at drinking, let him drink with you!"

Mike glanced at Chad.

Chad had an ordinary look but his eyes were special. Mike had not seen such

clear eyes for a long time.

"How much can you drink?" Mike held on to his glass and touched it with Chad's.

Chad said, "Half a bottle maximum, I don't really drink a lot."

"Oh, that's not a lot. Well, then drink half a bottle with me, then!" Mike's face was

red, forming a stark contrast with his neck.

Chad had a drink with him. Based on their conversation and eye contact, Chad

felt that Mike did not seem gay.

However, his friend said Mike seemed gay, so Chad decided he would test it

further.

Chad took a deep breath and as the alcohol worked in their heads, Chad moved

his legs toward Mike.

Mike saw it and he was quite shocked.

Chad coughed and moved his legs away.

When he did this, Mike did not move his legs away.

This showed that he might actually be gay.

However, he was not sure yet.

Both of them finished their second drink. They were talking when Mike's legs

leaned forward out of the blue!

Their legs were touching very closely. Skin to skin.

Chad was speechless.

Mike was definitely gay, but he was not! He stood up right away as he was going

to leave but Mike hugged him tightly!

Chapter 205

At 5 a.m. the next morning, Elliot's phone vibrated. He had received a text message.

It was not until two hours later that he woke up and saw the message from Chad.

(Sir, according to Mike, he's an expert hacker.)

(He's gay.)

(I'd like to take the day off, Sir.)

Elliot's brows furrowed as he read the three messages.

How did Chad manage to find out this much crucial information in the span of a

night?

Mike was not someone who was easy to deal with.

He would not simply reveal personal details to a stranger for no reason.

At that thought, Elliot dialed Chad's number.

"Chad, how did you get all that information from Mike?"

Chad remained silent for two seconds, then said with a hint of exhaustion in his

voice, "I was drinking with him last night. He told me after a few drinks."

"That's it?"

"Yes. Also, I had too much to drink, so I'd like to take the day off."

"Okay. Stay home and get some rest."

Chad's eyes were red at the end of the phone call.

No one would believe what happened to him the night before.

He had no plans to talk about it, anyway.

It was too humiliating.

At eight in the morning at Starry River Villa, Avery was getting ready to take the

children to school.

“Didn’t Uncle Mike come home last night, Mommy?” Layla asked with her

backpack on her back and a curious expression on her face. “I checked his room

and he wasn’t there!”

Avery had called Mike at 11 p.m. the night before.

I hope

He had told her he was out drinking.

When she called again at midnight, he had not answered her call.

“He probably had too much to drink and ended up staying at a hotel,” Avery

answered. “Don’t worry about him. He’ll be fine.”

Mike had always had an entertaining nightlife, so it was normal for him to be out

all night.

“Oh. Will you and Uncle Mike get married, Mommy?” Layla pried nosily. “I won’t

be mad if you and Uncle Mike got together.”

Avery found her daughter’s words both laughable and infuriating.

“Mommy would never get together with Uncle Mike. Stop imagining things.”

“Hayden and I really like Uncle Mike, though.”

“I know you like him, and I will be friends with him forever,” Avery said, then led

the children out the front door, where their eyes landed on the black Rolls–
Royce

out front.

Elliot was standing by the car outside the gates, and his gaze was fixed on
Avery

and the children.

The expression on their faces instantly changed.

It was only eight in the morning, so what was Elliot doing at their front gate?

When did he get here?

Why did he come?

Avery felt the blood rise inside of her. Avery felt as if weights had been
attached to

her feet, and she could not move.

From the living room, Laura noticed the three standing still outside and
walked out

to check on them.

“What’s wrong, Avery?” Laura asked as she walked out to the front yard.

When she noticed Elliot outside the gates, Laura immediately began to charge at

him.

Avery ran after her and caught up to her.

“Take the kids to school, Mom!”

Worried that her mother would start a fight with Elliot, Avery quickly grabbed onto

Laura’s

arm.

“I forgot to tell you that he came by last night. Now he’s here again... What’s he

doing hanging

around like this?” Laura’s face was flushed with anger.

Chapter 206

Avery glanced at the children, then turned to Laura and said, “Take the kids to

school. I’m sure he has a reason for being here.”

As Laura led the children past Elliot, he noticed Layla’s face.

It was true that Layla looked similar to Avery.

Layla’s glistening wide eyes had a hint of hostility in them, and she glared at him

when they walked past.

He wondered what thoughts could have been instilled in her for her to despise

him to this extent.

Avery approached Elliot soon after.

“Why are you here this early in the morning?”

Elliot looked at Avery’s cool, clean face, then asked with a complicated expression on his face, “Is she your biological daughter, Avery? She looks a lot

like you.”

“Did you come by just to look at my daughter?”

“Who’s her father?” Elliot asked in a raised voice. “Since she’s already in preschool, she’s definitely more than three years old.”

It seemed like Avery could not get away with saying that Layla was adopted.

Her daughter resembled her too much. Layla looked exactly like her when she

was a little girl. It was as if someone had created Layla out of the same mold that

had been used to create Avery.

“That’s right. She’s my biological daughter, but you’re not the father,” Avery

answered with a smile. "I found a random sperm donor from a sperm bank abroad

to fulfill my wish to become a mother."

What a wish!

Avery's words rendered Elliot completely speechless.

"If that's the only reason you're here, then you can leave now," Avery said curtly.

Elliot's face turned cold as he said, "That man who lives in your house is gay."

The smile on Avery's face froze.

"How did you know that?"

It was impossible to find any information on Mike online.

Mike was the world's most notorious hacker.

No one was able to find out his personal information unless he revealed it.

Elliot felt a sense of relief.

"It looks like you already knew."

"Do you have too much time on your hands, Elliot? How's your girlfriend's wound?"

How's Shea recovering? With all these women waiting for you to dote on them,

there's no reason for you to waste what little energy you have left on me. Do you

think there could be anything left between us?”

Avery gave Elliot a hard shove, then turned and walked back into the front yard.

“Avery! My relationship with Shea isn’t what you think it is!” Elliot called out at

Avery’s slender back as his fists tightened.

Avery gritted her teeth.

How long had she waited for those words?

She had given him countless chances to explain himself.

Why did he not say anything before? What was he trying to salvage by telling her

now?

“Are you having fun messing with me like this, Elliot?” Avery turned and said

mockingly several feet away from Elliot. “The one who you owe an explanation to

and who you should feel responsible to is Zoe Sanford! Not I!”

Her words woke him up, but he did not agree with her last statement.

“I’m not obligated to explain to or feel beholden to any woman unless I feel I am.

You know I don’t love Zoe.”

“What’s that got to do with me? I don’t care who you date!” Avery snapped, her

words stabbing at Elliot's heart. "You've never truly loved me, so I won't let you

fool me again!"

If he had truly cared for her, he would not have held back. He would have told her

everything he needed to say.

"You said your relationship with Shea isn't like that," Avery said with a tremble in

her voice." Even so, she's the most important person in your heart. Please let me

go, Elliot! I'm done being toyed with!"

When Chad returned to the office after his day off, he noticed that Elliot's mood

was worse than before.

He was surprised, then went to ask Ben.

"What's wrong with Mr. Foster?"

Ben was drinking a cup of coffee, then sighed, "According to his driver, Elliot went

over to Avery's yesterday to make up with her, but ended up getting heartlessly

rejected."

"It looks like I suffered through that work-related injury for nothing, then."

"What work-related injury?"

Chad dejectedly explained everything that happened the night he met Mike at the

bar.

That afternoon, escorted by his bodyguards, Elliot appeared at Tate Industries

surrounded by a murderous aura.

Chapter 207

Avery rushed to the technical department the moment she received the notice.

“Our director isn’t here today, Mr. Foster.”

The manager at the technical department had no clue what had happened,

However, judging from the coldness on Elliot’s face, he guessed that Mike had

somehow offended the man.

“Perhaps I should escort you to the president!” said the manager just as Avery

walked into the room.

Avery approached Elliot, noticed his rage, then said, “Let’s talk in my office.”

He probably came up to the technical department to see Mike about something

that had happened between them.

Mike did not tell Avery anything but based on how livid Elliot looked, she guessed

that it must be something serious.

Once they were in Avery's office, Elliot and Ben sat down on the couch while the

bodyguard waited at the door.

"What happened?" Avery said as she served each man a glass of water.

"Miss Tate, I'm afraid your director of operations violated Chad," Ben said.

Avery was speechless.

Chad was Elliot's most trusted assistant and right-hand man. Anyone who picked

on Chad picked on Elliot.

Avery's head began to spin.

She did not expect Mike to do something this outrageous!

She picked up her phone and called Mike. He was quick to answer her call.

Avery lowered her voice and hissed, "Come to the office right now!"

Mike was bewildered, "I'm eating out! What's going on? Why are you snapping at

me?" "Did you mess with Elliot Foster's assistant?!"

"What are you talking about? How am I supposed to know his assistant?"

"Elliot Foster's sitting in my office right now. He wouldn't be here if it weren't true!"

Avery snanded as her breathing quickened. “Did you sleep with him without even

knowing his

name?!”

“Of course not! I’ve only slept with one person since I arrived -”

“What was his name?”

“Chad. I haven’t been able to contact him since that night.”

Avery inhaled a slow tortured breath and said, “That’s Elliot Foster’s assistant!

Get your *ss over here right now!”

Once she hung up, Avery walked over to Elliot and Ben, then sat across from

them. Her cheeks were flushed.

“How’s Mr. Rayner doing? My apologies. Mike didn’t tell me what he did,” she said

apologetically, then added with a hint of suspicion, “How do they know each

other?”

Aside from work, Mike spent his time bar–hopping.

Avery could not imagine how he could have met Chad.

After thinking over the matter for a few seconds, Ben said, “Mike went to a bar

after your company dinner the other night, and Chad was there, too. I admit that

Chad went to that bar to dig up information about Mike—”

Avery instantly understood.

“So, you sent Chad Rayner to get close to Mike, and by some strange

circumstances, they ended up sleeping together,” she said, then turned to Elliot

and added, “That’s how you found out Mike was gay.”

Noticing that they were about to get into a fight, Ben quickly jumped in, “There’s

something you don’t know, Miss Tate. We investigated Mike because our

company had recently been hacked. Our entire network had been disabled. The

hacker even left a written challenge on Elliot’s computer. We suspect that this hacker is the same one that hacked into Angela Special Needs Academy.” Avery’s

heart tightened, and her fists clenched slightly as she asked, “Why do you

suspect it was Mike?”

“That’s because he’s your director of operations. I bet his technical skills are

amazing! Besides, we found it suspicious that we could not find any information

about him,” Ben said. ” We never asked Chad to sacrifice his body like that. Mike

was the one who forced him into it.”

Avery lowered her gaze as she lost confidence in her argument.

If Mike really forced himself onto Chad and hacked into the school and the Sterling Group, then Avery would not stand up for him.

There was nothing she could do even if she wanted to help.

Elliot would be showing him great mercy if he decided not to kill him. Soon after,

Mike arrived at the office.

Chapter 208

Mike burst through the doors and strode into Avery’s office.

“Avery! Chad was the one who had initiated it!” Mike said. His pale blue eyes filled

with apprehension, “We were just drinking and chatting at first when his leg slid

against mine... If he didn’t mean anything by it, then why did he bump my leg with

his? Wasn’t that a signal for

sex?

Avery’s face turned scarlet.

“Chad was trying to find out if you were gay or straight,” Ben said awkwardly.

Mike was determined to argue his case.

“I didn’t know what his true intentions were! Besides, he had the time of his life

that night!”

The entire room dipped into pin-drop silence.

Elliot picked up his glass of water and took a sip.

Ben followed suit.

Avery changed the subject, “Did you ever hack into Angela Special Needs

Academy? Also, were you behind the system breach at Sterling Group before

this?”

Mike raised both his hands and swore, “It wasn’t me! I’d admit it if it were me. It’s

true that my hacking skills are impressive, but it really wasn’t me.”

He then shot a meaningful look at Avery.

His eyes said, “It was your son.”

Avery was at a loss for words. Finally, she composed herself and said, “So... I

haven’t had lunch. What about you guys? Let’s go get lunch together!”

In order to protect her son, she had no choice but to muster her courage and treat

Elliot and Ben to lunch.

“There’s a really good Mexican restaurant nearby.”

Ben glanced at Elliot and decided to help him win this round.

“Miss Tate, that’s—”

“Didn’t you say you love Mexican food? Give it a try!” Elliot interjected before Ben

could finish his sentence, and accepted Avery’s offer.

Ben was bewildered.

Since when did he like Mexican food?

“Ha! Serves him right getting tortured by Avery!” Ben thought.

“Could you ask Chad out for me? I’d like to talk to him,” Mike said.

He was not interested in joining them for lunch. All he wanted to do was to set

things straight with Chad.

“Just head over to Sterling Group if you want to see him. I doubt you’d act recklessly once you’re on our turf,” Ben said.

“I never picked on him!” Mike said with an innocent expression on his face. “That

night, he was a little reluctant and twitchy at first, but then he—”

Avery did not want to listen to the details, so she interrupted him and said, “Go

apologize to him right now! And don’t harass him again after this!”

Mike instantly turned meek and said, "Okay."

Once they were at the restaurant, Avery ordered a few of the specials, then passed the menu to Ben, who then passed it to Elliot.

"Didn't you say you loved Mexican food?" Avery asked.

"Elliot likes it, too," Ben said with a grin.

"I see... Did you suffer any damage from the hacking attack?" Avery asked.

Ben and Elliot had both seen Mike communicating something to Avery with his eyes.

Whoever the hacker was, even if it was not Mike, it was definitely someone close to Avery.

"Of course. We failed to close a hundred-million-dollar contract that day, and

another company swooped in and got the contract. What's worse was all the

important information on Elliot's computer was wiped clean! We're still looking into

the whereabouts of that hacker! Once we find out who he is, we'll make sure he

pays for his crimes financially and legally!"

Ben's words made Avery turn pale.

Noticing her reaction, Elliot said, “He’s just scaring you. We can excuse the financial matters, and I still have all the data that was on my computer. However, the written challenge the hacker left behind annoyed me. I’ll definitely find him and throw him in prison!”

Chapter 209

Avery’s chest tightened.

She could hear the nervous tremor in her own voice as she tried to stay calm.

“I see... What did the challenge entail?”

Elliot’s thick brows furrowed as he said with a chilling expression, “Come and

strangle me,

you *sshole!”

Avery was speechless.

Ben did not know whether to laugh or cry.

“I suspect the hacker’s pretty young!”

“Not necessarily!” Avery said. “You can’t tell much from that one sentence!”

“An adult probably wouldn’t add in the term ‘*sshole’ right? Other than in those

old, corny soap operas, of course.”

To prevent them from suspecting a minor, Avery looked at Ben and muttered,

“*sshole,” then turned to Elliot and once again said, “*sshole.”

Both Ben and Elliot sat in stunned silence.

“See, there’s nothing silly about the word!” Avery said. “Adults can easily use it,

too.”

She was hard at work, trying to clear her son’s name.

Her expression had unwittingly given her away.

Ben and Elliot exchanged glances for a moment as they came to the same conclusion.

“How did you and Mike meet, Miss Tate? It’s hard to imagine that you would know

someone that special,” Ben said, changing the subject to something more

lighthearted. “Also, it looks like he’s especially obedient. He listens to your every

word.”

Avery took a sip of water and made up an excuse.

“We met at a networking event when I was studying abroad. We’re friends, so

there’s no such thing as obedience.”

“I see... Did he follow you to Aryadelle?”

“He came because he felt like it, and he’ll leave when he feels like it. What’s this

about following me around?” Avery said as she picked up a taco and placed it on

her plate.

Mike was at Sterling Group trying to explain his intentions to the receptionist at

the front

desk

“I’m sorry, but you need an appointment to see Mr. Rayner.”

“It’s lunchtime now,” Mike said.

“Exactly! It’s lunchtime, so you may make an appointment after lunch at two in the

afternoon, ” said the receptionist.

“That’s not what I mean... Elliot Foster and Ben Schaffer sent me to see him. Do

you know who those two are?”

The receptionist was taken aback.

How could she possibly not know who the president and chief financial officer

were?

“One moment, Sir. I’ll call Mr. Rayner and bring the matter to his attention.”

After a short phone call, the receptionist turned to Mike and said, “Mr. Rayner

doesn’t want to see you.”

“I know he doesn’t want to see me, but your boss told me to come here. Are you

going to listen to him or your boss? Just take me to where he is,” Mike said.

He was determined to see Chad because he was absolutely furious!

The receptionist hesitated for a moment, then led Mike to Chad’s office.

The moment Chad saw Mike, he began to seethe with anger.

Mike closed the door to Chad’s office behind him, then snapped coldly, “You spy!”

Faced with Mike’s chastising, Chad refused to back down.

“I admit, I had ulterior motives for getting close to you that night, but you—”

“It’s good that you’re admitting to that! Avery gave me an earful! She even made

me come here to apologize to you! There’s no way I’m apologizing!”

Mike was infuriated, but he was still relatively level – headed.

“Nothing would’ve happened between us if you hadn’t deliberately approached

me, so don’t act like the victim here!”

“Delete my number!” Chad hissed through gritted teeth.

“My pleasure!” Mike said as he pulled out his phone and deleted Chad’s number.

At the same time, Chad also got rid of Mike’s number.

“Let’s never meet ever again! Even if I run into you, we should pretend like we

don’t know

each other,” said Chad.

“Ha! I’d rather run into the devil than run into you!” Mike responded.

After a heated argument, the two men parted ways.

Mike walked out of Sterling Group, then entered a cafe nearby and ordered a cup

of black coffee.

He then gave Hayden a call and said, “Hey, Big H. Your mom knows about what

you did. I’ve got my own butt to worry about, so you’re on your own this time!”

“It looks like I’ll have to bring the plan forward,” Hayden mumbled.

“I think so! I bet your mom’s going to confiscate your laptop and give you a piece

of her mind. Elliot Foster gave her some trouble today, so I’m guessing she’s in a

terrible mood! Shouldn’t you just run away from home?” suggested Mike.

“I’d

rather get a beating than break Mommy's heart," said Hayden.

Chapter 210

Avery returned home earlier than usual that evening.

Once Laura took Hayden home from school, she picked up Layla and went into

the bedroom.

Hayden already knew what was about to happen when he saw his grandmother

carry his sister

away.

"Give me your bag, Hayden," Avery said as she stretched a hand out to Hayden

Hayden passed his bag to his mother with both hands.

Avery opened the bag and took out the laptop.

She did not open the laptop, but said, "Uncle Mike told me everything. You've

used the skills he taught you to do a lot of bad things. Did you know that was

illegal, Hayden? Do you know what you would have to face if they caught you?"

Hayden answered his mother without batting an eyelid, "I'm only four. Can they

throw me in jail?"

Avery was at a loss for words.

Even if Elliot ruled over Aryadelle, he probably had no way of sending a four-year-old to prison.

However, that was not the point.

The point was that Hayden's values were beginning to get twisted.

"You won't be four years old forever. You're bound to grow up," Avery said as she

tried to educate her son. "I can't watch you make the same mistake again, so I'm

confiscating your laptop for now."

"Uncle Mike would just get me a new one," Hayden said.

Avery felt her head throb, then sighed and said, "Are you planning on acting up

again?!"

Hayden shook his head and said, "I won't mess with Elliot Foster again."

As long as he left Elliot Foster alone, nobody else would be able to figure out that

it was him.

"No dinner for you tonight," Avery said, then walked towards her room with the

laptop in her arms. Her eyes were red.

Hayden knew that his mother would never lay a finger on him, but the thought of

Avery's angry face upset him.

All he wanted to do was punish the person who picked on his mother.

At seven in the evening, Zoe received a text message.

(Meet me tonight at 10 at the Scenic Hotel, Room V809. I want to get to know you

better. Elliot.

Did Elliot just invite her to a hotel at 10 p.m.?!

It was hard not to let one's imagination run wild considering the meeting place

and time.

They were both adults.

Even someone who had never dated would know the deeper meaning behind that

text.

Why was Elliot suddenly changing his behavior toward her?

Zoe did not overthink it, because her head was spinning with joy.

She had to dress up tonight and make sure to leave a lasting impression on him.

She was determined to completely take over Avery's place in Elliot's heart.

Over at the Starry River Villa, Hayden and Layla climbed in bed after washing up.

Layla pulled out a piece of chocolate from underneath her pillow, then said,

“Grandma asked me to give this to you, Hayden. She was worried you’d be hungry... Hurry up and eat it!”

Hayden shook his head and refused.

Layla shoved her hands back under her pillow and fumbled around.

Suddenly, she pulled out yet another piece of chocolate.

“This was from Mommy. She’s also worried you’d be hungry. Just eat one of

them, Hayden! We ‘ll take one piece each. How’s that?” Layla begged gently.

“Did Mommy really ask you to give that to me?” Hayden said as he stared at the

chocolates in his sister’s hand.

They were clearly identical.

“That’s right! Actually, they’re both from Mommy. She told me to say it was from

Grandma at first because she felt bad...”

A hint of warmth washed over Hayden’s cold face. At 10 p.m. that night, an alluring person appeared at the entrance of the Scenic Hotel.

Chapter 211

Zoe had worn a strappy red dress to the hotel. She pushed open the door to

Room V809.

The darkness of the room took her by surprise, but she very quickly noticed the

flickering of red candles inside.

Red candles!

Sitting by the candles was a decanter of red wine and some desserts, and on the

chair next to the arrangement was a bouquet of red roses.

Zoe was melting in the romantic atmosphere.

Elliot was unexpectedly sentimental!

Zoe was filled with anticipation for what was about to happen that night.

As she picked the bouquet of roses, she became intoxicated by the strong floral

fragrance.

She placed the bouquet back on the chair, then pulled out her phone.

It was almost ten o'clock, but why had Elliot not arrived?

Was there traffic on the streets?

When another fifteen minutes passed with no sign of Elliot, Zoe began to feel

anxious.

Was he not coming?

He could not possibly have painstakingly decorated the room on a whim, right?

Or perhaps, did he mistakenly send the text to her?

Zoe poured herself a glass of wine. She wrapped her fingers around the glass

and gently swayed the red liquid inside of it, before taking a sip.

It was not bad at all!

It was a fragrant, full-bodied wine.

It was not until 11 p.m. that the unlocked door was pushed open, and a tall figure

walked in.

A spark of great excitement flashed in her blurry eyes.

She hurried toward the tall figure, threw her arms around him, and whispered

softly, "I knew you'd come, Elliot... It was a painful wait, but you showed up in the end..."

Scanned with CamScanner

The man's entire body suddenly stiffened, as if he was shocked

She ignored him and kept her arms tightly wrapped around him

After two glasses of wine, her reason had already flown out the window

All she wanted was to be with him right now!

Zoe was woken up by a splitting headache at seven the next morning

She squinted her eyes and took in her unfamiliar surroundings as everything that

happened the night before floated in her mind.

A grin appeared on her face.

Last night, Zoe took a substantial step forward in her relationship with Elliot,

She did not expect things between them to progress this quickly, let alone for the

experience with him to be this amazing

Elliot was gentle and patient with her, and he had given her a taste of the joys of

being a

woman.

Zoe was even more in love with him now!

At that thought, she turned to look at the man lying beside her.

He was on his side, and there were faint scratches on his pale back.

She had scratched him in the heat of the moment last night,

She had deliberately left her mark on his body as a sign that she had become his

woman,

She moved closer to him until their bare skin was touching and their body heat

was entangled together.

“Hmm? Do you want to go another round?”

The man’s hoarse voice hit Zoe’s ears, leaving her speechless. Why was it not

Elliot’s voice?!

Chapter 212

Zoe’s entire body went rigid as she felt her body instantly turn cold.

Cole turned to face her, then teased bashfully, “I didn’t know you were that rough

in bed, Dr. Sanford. You almost squeezed me dry...”

Zoe finally took a good look at Cole’s face.

This was not their first meeting.

Back when she had burned her hand, Cole was the one who had driven Rosalie

over to visit her.

Zoe had too much to drink the night before, and the room was lit up with nothing

but a few candles, so she did not realize that this man was not Elliot!

How could something like this happen?

Elliot was the one who had invited her here last night!

What was Cole doing here?!

“How are you here? Why you?!” Zoe picked up her pillow and repeatedly

smacked Cole's face with it.

Cole covered his head and cried, "Dr. Sanford! Don't hit me! I don't know what's

going on either! I got a text from Avery last night telling me to come to Room

V809, so I came! Who knew that you'd hug me the moment I walked in... I tried to

loosen your grip a few times, but you refused to let go... Not only did you not let

go, but you also kept throwing yourself at me... Who would be able to resist that?!"

Zoe threw the pillow onto the ground, then burst into tears.

"Don't cry, Dr. Sanford! I know the whole thing is fishy, but it's true! I can show you

the text! I wasn't trying to trick you on purpose! Let's just pretend that what

happened last night was a dream! I swear I won't tell my uncle. He wouldn't let

me live if he found out about this. I won't dig my own grave!"

Cole dropped to his knees in front of Zoe and swore to her.

Through red eyes, Zoe stretched her hand out to him and snapped, "Show me the

text!"

She wanted to know exactly what went wrong.

Cole quickly found his phone and opened up his messages, but despite his wide

eyes, he could not find the text he had received last night.

“Huh? Where is it?! The text last night disappeared! I remember I didn’t delete it!”

Zoe picked up another pillow and hit Cole with it once again!

Cole was devastated!

“Let me explain, Dr. Sanford! I bet it was a hacker! My phone was hacked into not

too long ago!

“Are you saying that the text from Avery Tate was the hacker’s work? So, the

hacker was the one who sent me that text from your uncle, too?!” Zoe sneered.

She did not believe that the text she had received from Elliot was actually the

work of a hacker.

However, why did Elliot not show up last night?

Zoe took a deep breath, found her phone, and opened up her messages.

She instantly became livid!

“Did the text my uncle sent you disappear? Looks like you got hacked, too!”
Cole

said as the gears in his head turned at full speed. "Last night was a setup to trap

the two of us!"

"Who did it?! Who could it be?!"

Zoe was about to lose her mind.

If Elliot found out about what happened between her and Cole, he would surely

not want her!

"I don't know... This hacker's too good, and I couldn't find out anything about him,"

Cole said as he passed a couple of pieces of tissue paper to her, then added,

"Don't worry, I'm sure this wasn't my uncle's work. He's still counting on you to

treat Shea. He won't do something this despicable to you."

Zoe wiped her tears with the tissue, then said hoarsely, "Could there be

surveillance cameras in here? Is there a possibility that what we did last night was

recorded?"

Cole glanced around the room and said, "There wouldn't be... Right? This is a

five-star hotel after all. I'll sue them if we were recorded!"

“Send someone over to check and see if there are any cameras in here!”
Zoe

ordered.

“Oh... Okay...” Cole responded.

Elliot had personally sent Shea to school that day.

Once he dropped her off at her classroom, he walked over to Hayden’s
classroom.

After their meeting with Avery yesterday, Elliot and Ben had come to the
conclusion that the hacker who had hacked into Angela Academy and
Sterling

Group was someone close to Avery.

Moreover, it was someone who she cared about very much.

someo

Otherwise, she would not have treated them to lunch,

From that list of people, there was nobody else apart from Laura and the
children.

Elliot had also once seen Hayden with a laptop.

Although common sense would argue that it was impossible for a four-
year-old

child the hacker that challenged him, there were times when the impossible
was

possible.

Elliot walked into the classroom and walked over to the little boy wearing a flat

cap. "Hayden Tate, give me your bag."

Chapter 213

Hayden pretended not to hear Elliot and ignored him.

Hayden's behavior shocked the teacher, who then quickly walked over and said,

"Mr. Foster, may I ask why you need Hayden's bag?"

These were two individuals that she could not afford to offend.

However, after weighing the pros and cons, the teacher decided that the consequences of offending Elliot Foster were graver, and she picked up Hayden's

bag from the desk.

"Don't be scared, Hayden. Mr. Foster isn't a bad person. He's just worried about

you," she said, then handed the bag over to Elliot and said, "He passed the security clearance when he arrived at school. There aren't any dangerous items

in there."

"I remember he had a laptop with him," Elliot said as he took the bag from the

teacher.

The bag was light, causing him to raise his brows.

When Elliot opened the bag, he found only a change of clothes but no laptop in

sight.

“Oh... Hayden does have a small laptop. He enjoys watching cartoons on it,” said

the teacher.

Elliot placed the bag on Hayden’s desk, then loomed over him and said, “Why

didn’t you bring your laptop today?”

Hayden rested his head on the desk and went to sleep.

“Should I give his mother a call?” said the teacher with an embarrassed smile as

she tried to

smooth things over.

Hayden shot to his feet, glared at the teacher with his obsidian black eyes, then

grabbed his bag and walked out of the room.

The teacher ran after him, yelling, “Come back, Hayden! I won’t call your mother!”

Hayden ignored her and continued walking away.

Shea was standing at the door when she noticed Hayden had walked out of his

classroom.

“Hayden,” she called out timidly.

Hayden glanced coldly at her, then quickened his pace.

When Elliot saw his sister following Hayden, he grabbed onto her and asked,

“Where are you going, Shea?”

“Hayden!” Shea cried as she pointed a finger at Hayden with a face filled with

worry. “Where’s

he going?”

“His teacher will take care of him. Let’s get back to your classroom.”

Just as Elliot finished his sentence, Shea broke free of his grip and ran after

Hayden

“Wait for me, Hayden!”

Shea’s behavior caused Elliot to furrow his brows.

Why did she like Hayden that much?

What happened between them?

Elliot went after them with long strides.

Hayden managed to successfully leave the school under the pursuit of the teacher and Elliot.

If nobody was following him, he would have taken a cab home.

However, he could not go home now with three people on his tail.

With his backpack on his back, Hayden walked along the street.

Elliot was holding Shea's hand, and he was right behind Hayden. The teacher

was walking on the other side. The group of four strolled aimlessly down the street.

"Hayden, I can take you home if you want," said the teacher. "I don't want to!"

Hayden responded.

"Where do you want to go, then? I'll take you. It's dangerous for you to be wandering outside like this," the teacher said bitterly.

Hayden frowned and stopped talking.

They arrived at a crowded street about half an hour later.

It was Shea's first time out in public, and she found the outside world to be new

and strange.

Elliot's eyes were fixed on her as she glanced around her without blinking.

Zoe had said that gradually allowing Shea to get in contact with society would be

good for her condition.

Shea used to refuse everything that had to do with the outside world, so Elliot had

never got the chance to take her out.

After the last surgery, there was an obvious change in her.

She was beginning to have a rising interest in the world.

This was a huge improvement.

Seeing the change in Shea made Elliot think of Zoe.

Perhaps he should treat her better.

She was the only one who could save Shea, after all.

Noticing their persistent pursuit, Hayden decided that he might as well just stop in

the middle of the street.

Elliot saw Hayden's intentions, then said to Shea, "Let's head back, Shea! It's too

hot out here You could get a heatstroke."

Despite being drenched in sweat, Shea shook her head and said, "Hayden could

get a heatstroke, too."

"Why are you following him?" Elliot asked, confused. "Would you follow him if he

went home?"

Chapter 214

Shea nodded without hesitation.

It was not like she had never gone to Hayden's house.

She actually quite liked it there and wanted to go back again.

Since Hayden had not brought his laptop to school, he was sure that Avery had

taken it away from him.

He could basically confirm that the lawless hacker was the cool little boy in the flat

cap in front of him.

Although Hayden was Avery's adopted son, Elliot wanted to teach him a lesson.

However, Shea's behavior toward the boy left Elliot in a dilemma.

Suddenly, a loud crash pierced through the air, followed by the ear-splitting sound

of harsh

cursing!

The group glanced over to where the commotion came from and saw two people

in the middle of a fight.

Faced with the violent scene in front of her, the color drained from Shea's face

and terror flooded into her eyes.

“Ah! Ahhh!”

She screamed at the top of her lungs as she covered her ears with her hands.

Elliot’s heart tightened at the sight of his sister’s breakdown.

She must have remembered the violent abuse she had suffered as a child!

Elliot took Shea into his arms and left in a hurry.

As Hayden watched them leave, Shea’s cries of terror replayed in his head.

What happened to her?

Was she frightened?

Those people were fighting each other, not her. Why was she scared?

“It’s too chaotic here, Hayden! Let’s head back to school right away!”

The teacher grabbed Hayden’s arm and quickly led him away.

That afternoon, Avery made a trip to the police station.

Five years ago, Wanda Tate’s brother, Richard Worsley, had embezzled close to

three hundred million dollars from Tate Industries before fleeing the country

Despite the conclusive evidence, there was nothing that the local police could do.

The country that Richard had fled to did not have an extradition treaty with

Aryadelle which meant that the Aryadelle police could not arrest him as long as he

was there

Moreover, Richard had gotten an entirely new identity once he had escaped.

Avery had spent the past few years looking into his whereabouts.

It was not until recently that the private investigator that Avery had hired finally

sent over Richard's latest photos and address.

Avery had handed over all these clues to the police.

Today, they finally had a new breakthrough in the case.

"Miss Tate, we've sent Richard Worsley's old friends to persuade him to return to

the country. According to our informant, Mr. Worsley's been living in rather difficult

conditions. We're guessing that he's blown through most of the money he embezzled."

"I don't care if I don't get the money back. I want him to answer to the law! I've

spoken to my lawyers, and they told me that the amount of money involved in the

case is large enough for him to be given the death sentence. Is that right?"

"Yes. Once he's back in the country, we will arrest him immediately."

“Alright. Thank you for your hard work!”

When Avery walked out of the police station, she felt a strong sense of relief.

Returning to Aryadelle and rebuilding Tate Industries was part of her plan to bait

him back into the country.

She wanted Richard to know that she was now incredibly wealthy.

He had succeeded in embezzling money from the company once, so he was sure

to want to try his luck once again.

She had asked the company’s current chief financial officer to get in touch with

Richard’s friends and give them the illusion that there was another chance to steal

money from Tate Industries, and Richard had fallen for it.

Avery got into her car and was about to head back to the office when her phone

rang.

When she saw who was calling, she immediately answered the phone and said,

“Hey, Wesley. Are you at the airport?”

“I am. Where are you right now? I’ll come to you,” said Wesley.

“I’m not busy right now, so I’ll pick you up.”

Avery arrived at the airport half an hour later to pick Wesley up.

She asked for his house address, then drove the car in that direction.

“How long are you back for this time?” she asked.

“For good,” Wesley said with a shrug. “I quit and decided to come back home.”

“That’s great! That way, we can see each other all the time,” Avery said with a

pure and sincere smile.

However, a hint of worry flashed across Wesley’s eyes.

“Zoe Sanford called me, Avery. She’s more shameless than I imagined. You

should be on your guard around her.”

Chapter 215

“What did she contact you for?” Avery asked.

“She said she needed an assistant and asked me to recommend one to her,”

Wesley said with an expression of irony on his face. Then he laughed and

continued, “Guess what her requirements were for picking an assistant? She

wanted someone who was Professor Hough’s student and whose skills weren’t

worse off than hers... She might as well have just said that she wanted to find

someone who could single-handedly take on Shea's case. As if someone who

was better than her would agree to be her assistant! i don't know if she's shameless or just plain stupid."

Avery also found the entire thing ironic.

"She obviously doesn't have the skills for the job, but she insists on sticking around. Elliot Foster isn't an idiot. He'll find the truth out sooner or later," Wesley

said. "You're too soft hearted, Avery. Not many people would treat their own rivals

in love."

"As long as you're not uncomfortable about it."

"There's no point in punishing myself over this. We should look ahead in life,"

Avery said, then changed the subject, "I've got some good news. I'm almost done

rebuilding my company. Everything is going smoothly."

Wesley was happy for her and said, "That's great. How is Hayden doing at the

special needs school?"

The smile on Avery's face vanished at the mention of Hayden.

“He has learned to hack from Mike, and his skills are way beyond my imagination.

Elliot’s got his eyes on him,” she said as her head began to ache. “I’m afraid that

Elliot might uncover more things if this continues.”

“It’s rare for secrets to be kept under wraps for a lifetime, Avery. You’re no longer

the same person you were four years ago. Even if he finds out that he’s the father

of the children, he won’t actually kill them.”

“That’s exactly why I need to make more money and become more powerful.

That’s the only way I can protect my children,” Avery said. “I’ll keep this a secret

for as long as I can! Considering the mess his personal life is in right now, the

children are better off without a father.”

Meanwhile, Elliot had taken Shea back to the Foster mansion where the family

doctor had given her a sedative.

thepletalo

Once Shea was asleep, the doctor asked Elliot, “Mental illness is beyond my

scope I suggest you find a psychiatrist to treat her.”

This was not something Elliot had not considered before.

“She’s wary of strangers.”

“It’s worth a try. Didn’t you say that her condition is better than it was before the

surgery?” comforted the doctor. “You never know, maybe solving her emotional

woes could help her overall recovery.”

Elliot nodded, then asked, “Do you have a good psychiatrist to recommend?”

“I happen to know one of the country’s more well-known psychiatrists, but I can’t

guarantee that they will be available. I’ll ask and find out,” answered the doctor.

“You could also ask for Dr. Sanford’s opinion. She’s better than I am, so she might

have a more professional view on this.”

Elliot nodded in response.

Zoe rushed over half an hour later.

She was dressed in a long-sleeved top and long pants, while her face and neck

were covered in a thick layer of makeup.

“Are you alright, Dr. Sanford?” Elliot asked as he took in her appearance. “I heard

you spent the night out last night.”

Zoe had not allowed the bodyguard to follow her to the hotel last night.

All the bodyguard knew was that she spent the night out, but not where she went

or what she did.

“Yes. A friend of mine came to see me, so I spent the night with her,” Zoe

answered with a light smile, then changed the subject quickly and said, “Did something happen to Shea?”

Elliot explained everything that happened that afternoon to Zoe.

“Did she suffer similar trauma in her past? If that’s the case, we need to keep her

away from anything that might trigger her. It’s better for her to get plenty of rest

after brain surgery,” said Zoe.

“Could we get a psychiatrist to see her?”

“We could give it a try with an expert psychiatrist, but this will also depend on

Shea’s reaction. We don’t need to rush things if she’s against it. Once her mental

capacity recovers to a certain level, her psychological endurance will also increase accordingly.”

“Go get busy with your work, Elliot. I’ll look after Shea,” Zoe said.

As Elliot walked in the direction of his study, Zoe watched his back and felt a huge

sense of relief.

Cole had sent someone to search the hotel room that morning and did not find

any hidden cameras.

She did not have to worry about what happened the night before for now.

Although she did not know who set the trap, she could deny everything since they

did not have any proof.

Chapter 216

Zoe was now using Elliot to climb the social ladder.

Instead of being an accomplished doctor, she would much rather be at the top of

high society

Moreover, she was aware of her own skills, and she knew that she would never

reach Professor Hough's level of expertise.

There was a limit to how far she could go if she remained in the medical field,

Things would be different if she married Elliot.

When the time came, she would be the envy of everyone around her.

Not long after Elliot sat down in his study, he received a phone call from Ben.

“Hey, Elliot. How did things at the school go?”

“He didn’t bring his laptop today. I’m guessing Avery took it away from him.”

“It looks like it really was Avery’s son! Isn’t he only four years old? Is he a so-called child prodigy?” Ben said enthusiastically.

Elliot did not respond.

“What do you plan on doing with the kid?” Ben asked.

He found the entire thing especially entertaining.

It would have been boring if the hacker turned out to be some creep.

Who would have thought that the person who disabled Sterling Group’s entire

network was a little brat?

“Why did he challenge you to strangle him?” Ben continued to ask. “Why don’t

you ask him that yourself if you’re so interested? He always ignores me,” said

Elliot.

“Hahahaha! This kid’s got personality! I really want to meet him.”

“In your dreams!”

What Hayden did was wrong, but he was an “atypical” child after all.

Elliot would not do anything to him, nor would he allow Ben to bother him at

school.

“Avery’s birthday is coming up. What if they invite us to the party? Wouldn’t I get

to see the kid, then?” Ben said excitedly. “Do you want to get her a present

beforehand, Elliot? You may be divorced, but you once shared an unforgettable relationship. You won’t be so

stingy as to not wish her a happy birthday, right?”

Elliot’s hawk-like eyes narrowed, then he said in a deep voice, “Do you think she’ll

accept a gift from me?”

“Wasn’t she pretty friendly when she treated us to lunch yesterday? Even though

it was only because we had something on her.”

“There’s no need for that —”

“How much would a birthday present cost? I could give it to her for you if you’re

embarrassed. I really want to take a look at that son of hers,” Ben said.

After a few seconds of deep consideration, Elliot gave in and asked, “What would

be a suitable

gift?”

“How about jewelry? Women love sparkly things,” Ben suggested.

“Jewelry isn’t suitable. We’re divorced after all.”

“What else if not jewelry? You wouldn’t be able to give her something cheap,

right? She’s a millionaire now!”

Elliot raised his hand and massaged the space between his brows, then said,

“Let’s just go with jewelry, then!”

On the other side of the study’s door, Zoe’s heart was overwhelmed by jealousy

as she listened in on their conversation.

Elliot had asked his assistant to give her a handbag worth a few thousand dollars

on her birthday a while back.

Now, he was about to give Avery expensive jewelry for her birthday!

Who exactly was his girlfriend?!

How could he do this to her?

She was the only one who could save Shea now!

As Zoe’s eyes reddened with hatred, she pulled out her phone and texted her

father.

(Avery Tate has two children. Look up where she adopted them in Bridgedale,

and for what purpose.)

Chapter 217

It was dinner time at Starry River Villa,

“Avery, Wesley came by to see you this afternoon,” Laura said with bright eyes.

“He told me that he was going to settle down here in Aryadelle...”

Avery figured out what her mother was thinking from the grin on her face.

“Mom, I know you’re hoping I’ll find someone to get married to soon, but please

don’t pull that face while we are in public. Otherwise, people would think I’m desperate for marriage!” Avery pleaded. “I’m still in my twenties. I’m still young!

This is the time I should be focusing on my career. Once I’m successful, men will

be lining up to marry me.”

The smile on Laura’s face vanished.

“I’m not pestering you... I just really think that Wesley’s a great man. He took care

of you the whole time you were abroad! Don’t you see how well he treats you?”

“Am I supposed to marry anyone who’s good to me? In that case, Professor

Hough was good to me, too!”

“Fine! Keep acting blind! Wesley really is a good man. You might never find someone like him again if you miss out now.”

“Can’t you have a little more faith in me? There will be men who will be attracted

to me in the future,” Avery said as she comforted her mother. “Besides, did you

ask the children what they think? They don’t want a stepfather.”

Avery shot a meaningful look at her children.

Layla cleverly expressed her opinion and said, “I don’t want a stepfather, but I’ll

make myself accept anyone Mommy likes.”

It was clear that her daughter did not understand what Avery was trying to signal

to her.

Avery pinned her hopes on her son.

“Let’s eat, Grandma,” said Hayden,

“Alright, I won’t say more,” Laura said. “I’m just worried that your Mommy will

regret this, so I’m just reminding her. I won’t waste my time worrying about it,

since she has no such intentions.”

Avery chuckled and said, “Mom, if you’re so eager to play matchmaker, then find

someone for Mike. He's been hanging out at bars every day recently. I bet he's

dying to find a better half."

Laura was left speechless.

It was dinner time at Starry River Villa.

"Avery, Wesley came by to see you this afternoon," Laura said with bright eyes.

"He told me that he was going to settle down here in Aryadelle..."

Avery figured out what her mother was thinking from the grin on her face,

"Mom, I know you're hoping I'll find someone to get married to soon, but please

don't pull that face while we are in public. Otherwise, people would think I'm

desperate for marriage!" Avery pleaded. "I'm still in my twenties. I'm still young!

This is the time I should be focusing on my career. Once I'm successful, men will

be lining up to marry me."

The smile on Laura's face vanished.

"I'm not pestering you... I just really think that Wesley's a great man. He took care

of you the whole time you were abroad! Don't you see how well he treats you?"

“Am I supposed to marry anyone who’s good to me? In that case, Professor

Hough was good to me, too!”

“Fine! Keep acting blind! Wesley really is a good man. You might never find someone like him again if you miss out now.”

“Can’t you have a little more faith in me? There will be men who will be attracted

to me in the future,” Avery said as she comforted her mother. “Besides, did you

ask the children what they think? They don’t want a stepfather.”

Avery shot a meaningful look at her children.

Layla cleverly expressed her opinion and said, “I don’t want a stepfather, but I’ll

make myself accept anyone Mommy likes.”

It was clear that her daughter did not understand what Avery was trying to signal

to her.

Avery pinned her hopes on her son.

“Let’s eat, Grandma,” said Hayden. “Alright, I won’t say more,” Laura said. “I’m

just worried that your Mommy will regret this, so I’m just reminding her. I won’t

waste my time worrying about it, since she has no such intentions.”

Avery chuckled and said, “Mom, if you’re so eager to play matchmaker, then find

someone for Mike. He’s been hanging out at bars every day recently. I bet he’s

dying to find a better half.”

Laura was left speechless.

At Tate Industries the next day, Wesley’s visit took Avery by surprise.

“Aren’t you resting at home from the jet lag?” Avery asked as she invited him to

take a seat on the couch.

“Do you have coffee here?” Wesley asked.

“I do, but you shouldn’t have coffee now. Otherwise, you won’t be able to sleep at

night,” Avery said, then poured him a glass of water. “How about I take you on a

tour of each department later?”

Wesley nodded, then said, “I’ve actually come to talk to you about something.”

He then placed a photo in front of her.

Avery picked up the photo, and her eyes were filled with curiosity as she asked,

“Who’s this?”

“He’s a patient. He’s been bedridden for three years, but he is somewhat

conscious. He is a little better than someone who is in a vegetative state.
His

parents contacted Professor Hough half a year ago. He took on the case
but

wasn't able to put together a treatment plan in time..." Wesley answered.

"I see... Since the professor gave his word, please send over his medical
records

for me to take a look at," Avery said.

"Would it get in the way of your work? You just started your company after
all,"

Wesley said hesitantly. "Let's talk about this again once things settle down
here."

Avery glanced at the photo, then said, "Send over his records first. It's a
waste for

such a handsome face to be lying on a hospital bed for so long!"

"I'll send it to you later today," Wesley responded. "Now, take me on a tour
of your

empire!"

Avery could not help but laugh.

"Don't tease me. I didn't make fun of you like this when I was at Elizabeth
Hospital."

As Avery and Wesley left the office, they engaged in cheerful talk and
laughter.

Very quickly, the news of Avery Tate's new boyfriend spread through the entire

Tate Industries.

Chapter 218

That afternoon, Ben showed Elliot a photo of Avery and Wesley together

“Avery's new boyfriend.”

Elliot glanced at the picture, and his eyes darkened as he asked, “Isn't that

Professor Hough's assistant?”

He took Ben's phone from his hand and zoomed in.

“Do you know this man?” Ben asked as his interest rose. “Rumor has it that Avery

took him around Tate Industries all afternoon. They were walking side by side,

chatting and laughing with each other. They looked especially close to each other!”

Elliot passed the phone back to Ben and said, “I know him.”

“Oh. I think they look pretty good together,” Ben said deliberately when he saw

Elliot's expressionless face. “One has a gentle aura, while the other is elegant”

Elliot looked up and shot a cold look at Ben.

“You never have anything nice to say, do you?”

“I’m innocent! It’s just that, looking at the jewel you picked for Avery makes me

think you still have some love for her,” Ben teased. “You didn’t want to give her a

necklace, earrings, a bracelet, or a ring because you think those are things you

give your lover. You ended up picking a brooch, which is fine, but you went with

such a huge diamond... Do you know what the jewelry designer said to me? He

said that if someone wore such a massive diamond brooch right on top of their

heart, it’d probably be able to block a bullet.”

A wave of gloom instantly washed over Elliot’s face.

“Are you giving her a birthday present or compensation for the divorce?” Ben said

as he continued poking fun at Elliot. “Do you think Avery would dare accept such

a gift?”

“Forget it, then,” Elliot said.

He put down his knife and fork as he had lost his appetite.

“That’s not what I meant... I heard from Chad that you gave Zoe a bag worth a

few thousand dollars for her birthday,” Ben sighed. “How could you give her something that cheap? Aren’t you worried she’d be upset when she finds out that you gave Avery such a huge diamond?”

“Chad was the one who picked the gift. I didn’t know how much it cost.”

“Weren’t you the one who signed off on it?”

“I didn’t take a good look at it.”

Ben was utterly speechless.

“Since you have no interest in Dr. Sanford, then hurry up and find a way to break

up with her!” Ben suggested. “I don’t believe that there isn’t a better doctor than

her in the world.”

“That’s what’s giving me a headache,” Elliot said with furrowed brows. “You saw

how much Shea recovered after the surgery Zoe did on her. Every doctor I’ve met

so far had no way of treating Shea, but Zoe managed to do it.”

If it were not for the fact that Zoe could treat Shea, Elliot would never have given

in to her threats.

“Wasn’t Avery also a student of Professor Hough’s?” Ben asked.

“She was, but she started Alpha Technologies when she was in grad school,”

Elliot said. “She’s a businesswoman now.”

Ben shook his head and sighed, then said, “It would be great if Avery could save

Shea.”

His words made Elliot’s chest tighten.

As if something that perfect would happen!

His entire life, the heavens had never truly watched over him.

A week later, Zoe gave Avery a call and asked her to meet.

“No, thanks,” Avery refused without hesitation.

She already witnessed Zoe’s cunning and treacherous ways during their last

meeting.

She was not about to give her another chance.

Zoe chuckled coldly, then said, “Since you won’t meet me, then let’s just talk on

the phone! You said you adopted your children, but my people searched through

all the orphanages in Bridgedale and didn’t find any information on the adoptions.

You never adopted them. They’ re your biological children!”

Chapter 219

Zoe's words left Avery frozen in shock.

"If I'm right, the children are yours and Elliot's," Zoe said as her wicked laughter

traveled through the phone.

Avery could not help but feel a chill run through her body.

"Adoption papers are private and confidential!" she retorted as she clenched her

fists tightly.

"Of course! Adoption papers wouldn't typically be disclosed, but my father isn't

just your average Joe," Zoe said as she let out an arrogant, maniacal cackle. "My

father's connections in Bridgedale confirmed that you lied! I heard Elliot hates children and had always been determined not to have them. I wonder what he'd

do if he finds out that your children are his!"

"Zoe Sanford! You're going too far!" Avery snapped furiously.

"Am I the one going too far, or are you?! Elliot is my boyfriend now! You're his exwife! You're divorced! Why do you keep getting in between us?" Zoe shrieked in

a much sharper voice than Avery.

"I'll keep your secret on the condition that you never meet Elliot again!" Zoe

threatened.

Her woman's intuition told her that Avery would obediently follow her orders.

Avery's children were her Achilles' heel.

Avery would easily give in to Zoe's request.

After all, whether or not she met Elliot had no effect on her life whatsoever.

However, Avery was not willing to surrender!

She never did anything wrong, so why should she endure such injustice?!

"Let's meet!" Avery said as she quickly composed her emotions. "I'll see you at

the restaurant we met in before."

"Fine!"

Half an hour later, Avery and Zoe sat in the same seats at the restaurant from

their last

meeting.

As Avery took a seat, she said mockingly, "There's no hot water today, Miss

Sanford."

A look of embarrassment appeared on Zoe's face.

Avery turned on the voice recorder on her phone, then showed it to her and said,

“Do you want to turn your voice recorder on? Let’s record this whole thing together!”

Zoe was at a loss for words.

How arrogant!

Why was Avery behaving this cockily when she had something on her?

Avery leisurely looked through the menu, ordered a glass of juice and dessert,

then handed it to Zoe.

Zoe ordered a glass of juice, then handed the menu over to the waiter.

Once the waiter was gone, Zoe turned to Avery and said, “You’ve got it rough,

Avery. Other women’s worth and status rise after they give birth to a man’s child,

but you’re the exact opposite.”

“I’m afraid I don’t have it as bad as you do. You think that way because you treat

yourself as nothing but a baby-making machine. I’m not like you. My children

belong to me. I didn’t have them for a man, nor did I have them to increase my

worth,” Avery said as she flashed a charming smile. “It’s hard to believe that

you’re an extremely educated woman.”

Zoe's shoulders trembled with rage, but she could not think of a good comeback

at that moment.

"It looks like you're not afraid of Elliot finding out about this at all," she said

through gritted teeth. "If that's the case, we better make sure the happy family of

four quickly gets to know each other!"

"Ha! Do you know why I asked you to meet? I wanted to see how twisted your

face would be when you threatened me," Avery said. "It looks like I was right."

Zoe wanted to slam her hand on the table, but she had yet to recover from the

burn.

Her eyes reddened as she held back.

"Were you surprised by how easily things went for you when you used Shea's

treatment as an excuse to threaten Elliot into becoming your boyfriend?"

Avery watched nonchalantly at the drastic change in Zoe's expression.

"I bet you have nightmares at night. After all, you're not the one who operated on

Shea." The color instantly drained from Zoe's face.

Chapter 220

Zoe's body trembled uncontrollably.

"You! You –

Her head was buzzing as she turned blue in the face.

"I was also at Elizabeth Hospital that day, and accidentally caught a glimpse of

the person who operated on Shea," Avery said sternly as she watched the fear

and anxiety on Zoe's face "11 you want to threaten me, then you must first properly consider if you can handle being discarded!"

At that moment, the drinks and desserts arrived.

Avery casually began to enjoy her afternoon tea.

"I underestimated you, Avery Tate!"

Zoe went from having the winning ticket in her grasp to being completely helpless

in a matter of minutes.

"We're even! Let's just pretend like nothing happened! I won't tell Elliot about your

secret, so I hope you can keep your lips sealed, too!"

"Weren't you pretty cocky just now?" Avery mocked. "All you had was a tiny bit of

leverage, and you decided to act so conceitedly. How could you be in research

with that attitude? Even after ten years, you won't be able to treat Shea's illness."

"Unless your skills surpass mine, you shouldn't insult me!" Zoe snapped as she

glared at Avery. "The kind of person Professor Hough despised the most was

people like you who gave up on medicine to pursue business!"

Avery took a sip of her juice.

The tart sweetness of it was refreshing.

"Aren't you curious about the person who operated on Shea?" Avery asked as

she lifted her gaze and stared coldly at Zoe. "You're not thinking that your lie

won't ever be exposed, are you?"

"Don't you think I've looked into it? I just haven't found out yet... You have

information on them, but you won't tell me. You've been so jealous seeing Elliot

and I together—"

"Don't make me sick. If I really wanted to break you up, all I have to do is give

Elliot a call and he'd dump you."

“Don’t you dare threaten me!” Zoe roared angrily.

Scanned with CamScanner

“It doesn’t feel too nice being threatened, does it? Don’t do unto others what you

don’t want to be done unto you.”

Avery took a bite of her cake, then said casually, “The person who operated on

Shea was a middle aged man with very short hair. He was on the skinny side and

was about five foot six...”

Zoe’s eyes widened.

“Why are you helping me?!”

“That’s because I don’t ever want to see you again,” Avery answered coldly.

“Don’t contact me again. I’m too busy for your constant bickering.”

“You got it!” exclaimed Zoe. “Thank you for giving me this important clue!”

A week until Avery’s birthday, Ben burst through Elliot’s office doors.

“Did you receive an invitation to Avery’s birthday party, Elliot?”

“I did not,” Elliot responded as his eyes dropped slightly. “Did you?”

“Me neither. I definitely wouldn’t be invited if you weren’t,” Ben said. “I suspect

she might not even have plans to celebrate her birthday.”

“That’s a possibility.”

Avery always kept a low-profile.

“You already prepared a gift, so you have to send it out,” Ben said. “Should I call

up Tate Industries and ask around?”

“Ask all you want. There’s no need to report back to me.”

Ten minutes later, Ben returned to report his findings to Elliot.

“Elliot! Avery’s gone too far!” Ben ranted. “She’s going all out for her birthday this

year! She booked the biggest ballroom at the Oasis Hotel to celebrate, but she

didn’t invite us!”

Elliot felt like a sharp knife pierced through his heart.

Perhaps in Avery’s eyes, he was nothing but a stranger.

“She has her own reasons for not inviting me,” Elliot said calmly and indifferently.

“Are you done with your work? Should I arrange more for you to do?”

Ben immediately fled.

The room instantly fell silent.

However, Elliot’s heart was anything but calm. Half an hour later, he called the

Oasis Hotel.

Chapter 221

Since Avery booked the largest ballroom at the hotel, Elliot went ahead and booked the smaller ballroom right next to it.

He wanted to see for himself exactly how grand Avery's birthday party would be

That weekend, everyone who received an invitation to the party gathered in the

largest ballroom—Astor Hall— at the Oasis Hotel.

“Why isn't Avery here yet?” Tammy asked Mike the moment she stepped into the

banquet hall. “She hasn't even replied to my text from last night.”

Mike shrugged, then explained, “She's been busy lately. I don't know what she's

busy with, but I already sent her the address, and she promised to be here.”

“Okay... Isn't she busy with stuff at the company?” Tammy asked.

“She isn't! I really don't know what she's been so busy with. Everyone has the

right to their own personal space. We might be close like sisters... I mean, brother

and sister... I won't force her to tell me anything she doesn't want me to know

about.”

“I see... Since she’s been busy, who’s the one who organized the party?”

“It was me!” Mike declared.

“Who put the guest list together?”

“That was me, too!”

Tammy let out a “pfft“, then turned and walked over to Celestial Hall next door.

Celestial Hall was much smaller in size than Astor Hall.

Thanks to Mike, Elliot’s friends were having a gathering at Celestial Hall.

Tammy walked in and immediately sat down next to Jun.

“Where’s Elliot? Why isn’t he here yet? Didn’t you say he was upset that Avery

didn’t invite him?” Tammy asked excitedly as she picked up Jun’s glass of wine

and took a sip.

“He said he was stuck in traffic half an hour ago,” Ben said as he looked at

Tammy, then asked, “Isn’t Avery here yet?”

“She isn’t! Mike said she’s been busy, but he has no idea why. She didn’t have

time to plan a party at all. Mike was the one who invited the guests. Since he’s not

on good terms with any of you, of course, he wouldn’t invite you!”

When he rushed over, he realized that things were not as simple as they seemed.

Mike was getting beaten up by two men, and one of those men was Avery's ex-

husband, Elliot Foster.

Wesley quickly yanked Mike to his side, then asked Elliot, "Why are you hitting

Mike?"

Elliot had arrived three minutes ago.

When he saw Mike pinning Chad down and beating him up, the blood shot to his

head, and he kicked Mike without another word.

Once he had leveled the playing field, the fight became a to-against-one brawl.

"He was hitting my assistant, Mr. Brook," Elliot explained as he dusted himself

down. "Chad's weak and can't handle a fight.

Chapter 222

Wesley noticed the fight as he left the hall

When he rushed over, he realized that things were not as simple as they seemed.

Mike was getting beaten up by two men, and one of those men was Avery's exhusband, Elliot Foster.

Wesley quickly yanked Mike to his side, then asked Elliot, “Why are you hitting

Mike?”

Elliot had arrived three minutes ago.

When he saw Mike pinning Chad down and beating him up, the blood shot to his

head, and he kicked Mike without another word.

Once he had leveled the playing field, the fight became a to-against-one brawl.

“He was hitting my assistant, Mr. Brook,” Elliot explained as he dusted himself

down “Chad’s weak and can’t handle a fight.”

Wesley noticed Chad’s broken glasses, then shot a glare at Mike.

“Avery’s phone’s turned off. We don’t know if something’s happened to her,” he

said. “I’m going to look for her now. You can either go back to the hall and entertain the guests, or you can come with me to search for her.”

Mike suppressed his rage and said, “I’m coming with you!”

Elliot strode over to them and blocked their way.

“What happened to Avery?!”

“Mr. Foster, we don’t know what’s happening right now either. When I called her

this morning, she said she would be here by six. However, it's almost seven and

she's not here yet."

"It's the weekend. Isn't she at home?" Elliot said as his eyes filled with worry.

"She isn't. We're going to search for her now, Mr. Foster. If there's more you'd like

to know, we can talk about it once we find her," Wesley said, then rushed off with

Mike.

Elliot watched the two men leave, then walked over to another elevator.

Chad followed him and explained, "Sir, Mike was the one that organized Miss

Tate's party. He was also the one who set the guest list. It wasn't Miss Tate's

intention to exclude you."

Elliot frowned, then asked, "Didn't she go through the guest list herself?" "I heard

she's been busy with something," Chad responded.

Elliot glanced at him, then said, "Don't follow me. Go and get yourself a new pair

of glasses."

"Yes, sir."

“You should use your head and not your fists when faced with someone who’s

obviously stronger than you are. You’re usually a rational person, so what

happened tonight?” Elliot asked as he looked at Chad’s flustered face.

Chad lowered his gaze and answered, “I’m sure he didn’t invite you because of

our previous run-in.”

“You’re overthinking it. Even without your history, he still wouldn’t have invited

me,” Elliot said calmly. “Don’t be so rash next time.”

“Yes, Sir.”

Elliot exited the building and got into his car.

“Where to, Sir?” asked the bodyguard.

“I need to make a phone call first.”

Elliot called up the telecommunications company and inquired about the last

location of Avery’s phone before it had been turned off.

He received the approximate location soon after.

“Take me to the Starry River neighborhood.”

The last location her phone had recorded was near that neighborhood.

When they were nearing their destination, Elliot asked the bodyguard to slow the

car down.

Among the busy street, he vaguely noticed a white Rower stopped by the road.

It looked like Avery's car!

"Stop the car!" Elliot shouted, causing the bodyguard to bring the car to a halt.

Elliot jumped out of the car and rushed over to the white Rower.

The winds of early fall carried a slight chill. When he arrived at Avery's car, he

saw her slumped against the steering wheel. She looked lifeless.

Elliot's heart tightened.

"Avery!

Through bloodshot eyes, he called out her name and violently yanked at the door

handle.

Chapter 223

Avery's car doors were locked!

There was only a piece of glass between them, and Elliot had no way of getting to

her.

The bodyguard rushed over with an emergency hammer, smashed the windshield

open, and jumped into the car.

Once he was in the bodyguard unlocked the doors.

Elliot opened the door to the driver's seat and took Avery in his arms.

She had no visible injuries, but her breathing was shallow!

She looked as if she was in a coma.

Otherwise, she would have been startled awake when the bodyguard broke the

windshield.

At the hospital, after giving Avery a thorough examination, the doctor said, "She

fainted from lack of oxygen. You sent her here just in time, so she's not in any

danger. All she needs is some rest. She'll be fine when she wakes up."

"How did she end up with a lack of oxygen? Did her test results show that something was wrong?" Elliot asked.

"Her blood tests showed that all of her vitals are fine... Apart from some low blood

sugar, there weren't any issues," answered the doctor as he took a look at the

report, then handed it over to Elliot.

"Why is she still unconscious? When will she wake up? Does she really not need

to be hospitalized?”

Seeing Avery's haggard face, Elliot could not help but feel that things were not as

simple as they seemed.

There were no external injuries, but she had ended up unconscious in a locked

car.

This meant that she had most likely suffered some kind of internal injury.

“She's probably tired, Mr. Foster. That's why she's sleeping deeply and hasn't

woken up,” the doctor explained, then added in case Elliot did not believe him,

“Look at the dark circles under her eyes and her bloodshot eyes.”

The doctor gently lifted Avery's eyelid for Elliot to see.

Elliot finally felt a sense of relief after seeing the redness in Avery's eyes.

He thought of how she must have nodded off while she was driving and finally fell

asleep on

the steering wheel

What exactly had she been so busy with? Was she not getting any sleep at all?

Otherwise, how did she get so tired to the point of locking herself in her car?

If he had not found her, or if he was a little late, she would have been in grave

danger.

An hour later, Elliot took Avery back to the Foster mansion, then called Laura to

explain things to her.

“Why did you take my daughter to your house?!” Laura demanded as a chill went

down her spine.

“The doctor said she didn’t need to be hospitalized, so I brought her here to rest,”

Elliot answered.

“You know where we live, so why didn’t you send her back here?!”

Laura wanted to go pick Avery up, but she had to look after Hayden and Layla.

She could not very well bring the children along to the Foster mansion.

It was too big a risk.

“You wouldn’t be so quick to blame me if you knew what happened.”

Elliot had intentionally brought Avery back to his house.

He wanted to know the reason why she was so tired.

His voice made Laura’s heart skip a few beats.

“What does that mean? What’s wrong with Avery? What happened?!”

“She’s fine for now. She’s sleeping right now, but she’ll go home once she wakes

up,” said Elliot. “If you’re worried, you can come over with the children. I won’t

mind.”

“... I’ll get Wesley to go check on her,” said Laura.

An hour later, Wesley arrived at the Foster mansion.

“Did you say she fell asleep at the wheel?” Wesley asked in disbelief. “She locked

herself in her car?!”

Elliot looked at him with cold eyes as he asked, “What’s your relationship with

Avery, Mr. Brook?”

Chapter 224

“We’re friends,” Wesley answered.

“Professor Hough had plenty of female students. You’re not this close to Zoe

Sanford, are you?” Elliot said mockingly. “Do you have feelings for Avery?”

Wesley felt a strong sense of hostility from him.

“Isn’t Avery allowed to start a brand new relationship?” Wesley asked with a

gentle smile.” Mr. Foster, has Avery ever said anything about your relationship

with Miss Sanford?”

Elliot's eyes filled with a frosty chill as he said, “That's one thing I find strange.

When I asked you to help me find the student that the professor mentioned before he died, you gave me a list of names. Why didn't you just tell me that it was Zoe?

She said she knew you. You probably know her, too, right?”

Wesley was surprised to find that Elliot was not as clueless as he had thought.

“Of course, I know her. However, it's been many years since she graduated, so I

can't comment on her skills now. Which is why I gave you the list for you to find

out for yourself.”

Elliot was not fooled by his answer.

“Didn't the professor ever mention her to you? Professor Hough did not dare

operate on Shea, but he said he had a student who could. That means that the

professor greatly respected that student... It's impossible that he never mentioned

someone that incredible to you.”

Wesley was rendered speechless by Elliot's questions.

In a panic, he picked up his glass of water and took a sip.

“I think you’re keeping this from me on purpose, Mr. Brook,” Elliot said as he saw

the guilt in Wesley’s eyes. “Are you lying to me for Avery’s sake?”

“This has nothing to do with Avery,” Wesley explained. “Professor Hough didn’t

always tell me everything. He never said a word to me about your case, so I knew

nothing about it. I’m a cautious person. Even if I knew how great Miss Sanford

was, I wouldn’t dare tell you that she was exactly who you were looking for.”

Elliot stared at Wesley in silence.

To gain credibility, Wesley had no choice but to reveal his feelings.

“Even if I have feelings for Avery, I wouldn’t tell her, because I know that she only

sees me as an older brother.”

The coldness in Elliot’s eyes instantly vanished

“It’s late. You should go. She’ll get in touch with you once she wakes up,” Elliot

said as he chased his guest out.

Once Wesley was gone, Elliot made his way over to the master bedroom

The room door was open, and Shea was standing by the bed with her eyes fixed

on Avery

Elliot walked over to Shea's side and saw the innocence and curiosity in her eyes

"Do you like her, Shea?" he asked in a low voice.

Shea instinctively avoided strangers.

She was like that with Zoe, too.

However, she had voluntarily come to see Avery herself.

"Yes, I do!"

The memory of how Avery had gently nursed her back to health back when she

had a fever filled Shea's heart with warmth.

"Why do you like her?" Elliot asked, then glanced at Avery and added, "Is it because she's pretty?"

"She's much prettier than Dr. Sanford," Shea said as she reached out to hold

Elliot's hand and looked earnestly at him. "Don't you think so?"

"You're right," Elliot said with a bitter laugh.

"Why aren't you with Avery?" Shea mumbled as if Elliot was an idiot.

Even she knew that Avery was prettier than Zoe, so how could he not realize it?

The question made Elliot's heart ache.

Shea had made great progress since the last surgery.

He believed that she would be able to live a normal life as long as they continued

her treatment.

This was the reason why he could not break up with Zoe before they found a

doctor who could continue to treat Shea's illness.

"That's between me and Avery, Shea. All you need to do is be happy," Elliot said

as he gently

caressed Shea's hair and buried the bitterness in his heart.

"Are you happy, Big Brother?" Shea asked. She looked at Elliot's handsome face,

then frowned and said, "You don't look happy at all."

Avery vaguely heard the sound of people talking. She wanted to open her eyes

and see who was speaking next to her.

Chapter 225

After struggling for a while, Avery did not open her eyes in the end.

She could make out Elliot's voice, but who was the woman talking to him?

It was an unfamiliar voice... Calling him "Big Brother",

Was Elliot flirting with that woman?

Ha!

She was fast asleep, and he was flirting with another woman by her bed.

How shameless!

If she could wake up right now, she would definitely kick the two of them out of the

room!

Half asleep, Avery was so angry that her heart ached.

Just like that, she fell asleep again.

Elliot took Shea's hand and took her back to rest.

Once Shea was asleep, Elliot returned to his room.

Avery turned in bed, still deep in her slumber.

Elliot walked into the bathroom and took a shower.

When Zoe heard that Elliot brought Avery home to spend the night, her eyes

reddened with rage.

Who exactly was his girlfriend now?

She knew that the only reason Elliot agreed to date her was so that she would

treat Shea's

illness.

Even so, he still should have maintained outward appearances!

What did he mean by taking Avery home for the night?

Was he publicly cheating on her?

The humiliation Zoe felt from accidentally sleeping with Cole before vanished.

She could not help but think that Elliot would not bat an eyelid if he found out that

she slept with Cole.

She opened up a bottle of wine and took it back to her room.

Wesley arrived at the Foster mansion first thing the next morning to check on

Avery's condition.

Elliot was dressed in casual loungewear, and he frowned when he saw Wesley.

"Avery's mother asked me to stop by, Mr. Foster. She's worried that Avery hasn't

been home," Wesley explained.

He knew that it was rude to show up at someone's house this early in the morning, but he could not refuse Laura's request.

Elliot led Wesley to the bedroom.

Wesley was concerned about Avery's safety.

However, after seeing how she practically took over the entire bed with no space

for Elliot to join her, he was relieved.

“Excuse my intrusion, Mr. Foster,” Wesley said, then walked out of the room.

Elliot returned to the guest bedroom to continue resting.

It was only seven in the morning!

He did not fall asleep until two in the morning, so he was especially cranky.

When Wesley walked out of the Foster mansion, he gave Laura a call.

“Avery’s still fast asleep. Elliot Foster is sleeping in another room,” he said. “Don’t

worry. She’s safe. She’ll definitely go home after she wakes up.”

Laura let out a sigh of relief, then said, “Thank you, Wesley. I wouldn’t know how

to head over there with the kids.”

“I’ll come see her again if she’s not home by noon,” Wesley said.

“Alright. Thank you so much!”

“Don’t mention it. I’m partly responsible for Avery’s condition,” Wesley said regretfully. “She wouldn’t be this tired if I didn’t ask her to pick up a new case.”

“Don’t say that. Avery wouldn’t have grown up so quickly if it weren’t for Professor

Hough. Saving lives is her duty. It might be a little hard on her, but you're not to

blame."

Laura felt much better after the phone call. "I'm going to get some groceries,

Hayden. Stay at home with your sister, alright?" Laura said to Hayden.

Hayden nodded in response.

The children sprung into action the moment Laura walked out the door.

Layla picked up her backpack while Hayden retrieved his laptop from Avery's

room.

"We should tell Grandma, Hayden! Otherwise she'll be really worried," Layla said

as she held onto Hayden's sleeve and blinked her wide eyes.

Chapter 226

Hayden's expression was stern as he said, "Grandma won't let us

go look for Mommy if we told her about it."

Layla puffed her cheeks and looked a little torn as she said, "Okay... Let's just go

find Mommy, then! What if Dirtbag Dad's picking on her?"

Hayden pursed his lips, then came to a decision after a quick deliberation.

“I’ll go alone. You wait at home. Come up with an excuse if Grandma comes

back,” he said, then left the house by himself.

As Layla watched the room door close behind Hayden, her long lashes fluttered,

followed by streams of hot tears rolling down her cheeks.

How could she allow Hayden to go after Dirtbag Dad by himself?

What if he got caught?

She could not lose her big brother!

At that thought, Layla ran over to Mike’s room in tears.

She opened the door, rushed to the disheveled bed, then yanked at Mike’s arm

and wailed,” Wake up, Uncle Mike! Hayden’s gone! He left the house alone... He

didn’t take me with him...”

Over at the Foster mansion, a servant walked out of the kitchen and wondered,

“Why’s the power out?”

“We didn’t get a notice about a power outage. I’ll go turn on the backup generator,” said Mrs Cooper.

Everything went back to normal once the backup generator was connected.

However, about ten minutes later, the backup power also went out.

When Elliot walked down the stairs, Mrs. Cooper approached him and immediately reported,” That power is out. It seems there’s an issue with the backup generator, too. I’ve called someone over to work on it. I called up the electric utility company to ask about it, but I was told that we don’t have a power outage in the area.”

Elliot’s expression was unwavered by her words,

He walked towards the front door as a bodyguard approached him.

“Sir, there’s something weird about the power outage today. I’ve sent more people over.”

Elliot nodded, then continued to walk towards the front gates.

Chrapifical

The bodyguard had no idea what he was planning to do, but followed him anyway

Once he was at the gates, Elliot narrowed his eyes, then pointed at a tiny figure

not too far away and ordered his bodyguard, “Bring him to me.”

The bodyguard noticed Hayden earlier, but did not think much of it since he was

just a small child.

“Do you want me to bring that little boy over here, sir?” asked the bewildered

bodyguard.

When Hayden heard their voices, not only did he not run away, but he walked

over to them by himself.

The bodyguard was speechless.

Elliot kept his cold gaze on the child.

Hayden had changed his clothes and was wearing a different cap that still covered his face and features, but Elliot recognized him right away.

Elliot was sure that Hayden was behind the power outage.

If everything went according to plan, he would have hacked into the house's

network, too.

It was certain that he was there for Avery.

Hayden arrived before the two men very quickly.

As he walked past Elliot, he “accidentally” stepped on his foot.

Elliot remained silent.

The bodyguard watched in horror as Hayden walked into the house nonchalantly,

then immediately got to his knees and brushed off the dust on Elliot's shoe.

“What a rude kid, sir! You can tell right away he’s a wild child whose parents

never educated him!” cursed the bodyguard. “He might just be an orphan! Don’t

stoop to his level. I’ll go kick him out right away.”

Elliot’s expression was ice cold as he said, “You’re right. He is, in fact, an orphan.”

He then marched past the front yard towards the house.

When Hayden entered the living room, a few servants curiously stared at him.

“Avery Tate! I’ve come for you!” he yelled at the direction of the staircase.

Mrs. Cooper very quickly remembered the child.

“You’re Hayden, right?” Mrs. Cooper asked as she bent down.

Once she saw his face, she pulled him over to the couch and said, “Your Mommy’s still asleep! She’ll come down after she wakes up.”

Elliot walked into the living room just in time to see Mrs. Cooper graciously placed

a generous platter of fruit and snacks in front of Hayden.

With a sullen face, Elliot walked over to Hayden, picked up his bag and pulled out

the laptop inside of it.

“Did you cut the power? Bring it back this instant! Otherwise...”

Upon hearing Elliot's words, Hayden lifted his head and threw a defiant look at

him.

When Elliot saw Hayden's face, both the words coming out of his mouth and his

heartbeat came to a halt!

Chapter 227

Elliot felt a strong sense of familiarity every time he caught a glimpse of Hayden's

face.

It was as if he had traveled back in time and was looking at his younger self!

Hayden shot a glare at Elliot, then averted his gaze.

"Did you really cause the power outage, Hayden?" Mrs. Cooper asked in a panic.

"How did you do it? Is this your laptop? Do you know how to use it at your age?"

Hayden pursed his lips, then quietly placed his laptop back in his backpack.

He carried his bag, then walked over to the bottom of the stairs and sat waiting for

Avery to come down.

Mrs. Cooper glanced over at Elliot to see his livid expression and the raging fury

in his eyes.

If Hayden were not a child, he would not be able to sit there safe and sound.

About half an hour later, the bodyguard walked in and reported, "Sir, there's a

suspicious foreigner who keeps looking our way. Should I bring him in for questioning?"

Mike's face popped into Elliot's mind.

He walked towards the front yard, but saw Mike's golden hair before he reached

the gates.

"Avery! Are you being falsely imprisoned? Scream if you are! I'll call the cops right

away!" Mike yelled in Elliot's direction.

A wave of wrath washed over Elliot's face.

Mike still had bruises on his face from the beating last night, but here he was

causing a ruckus again!

"Get him!" Elliot ordered as watching Mike hang around upset him.

Two bodyguards immediately grabbed onto Mike's arms.

"Hey! What are you doing? I didn't break the law, so why are you seizing me?"

Doesn't the law exist anymore? I'm calling the cops! I'm calling them right now!"

Mike hollered as the bodyguards dragged him into the living room.

Surprise flashed in Hayden's eyes when he saw Mike.

After throwing a look at Hayden, Mike freed himself from the bodyguards' grapples,

then swaggered around the living room.

The bodyguards followed right behind him.

"Is this your hundred million dollar mansion? Did you get scammed by the renovation team?" Mike ridiculed. "It's nothing compared to the villa that Avery got

for four and a half million dollars!"

Elliot sipped his tea on the couch and ignored him.

It seemed like Mike was not here for Avery, but to pick a fight.

After all, he must still hold a grudge from getting beaten up the night before.

When Mike tapped on the light switch on the wall, the room lights did not turn on.

He was instantly excited.

"Is your power out? I was wondering why it was so hot in here! Aren't you hot in

that huge robe, Foster? Hurry up and give your electricians... I mean, give your

technicians a call and get them to fix this!”

Mike’s cackle was ear splitting, while the smirk on his face was even more blinding.

Elliot’s entire body stiffened, and his fists were clenched so tightly they had turned

pale.

Just as he was about to teach Mike a lesson, the crystal chandelier on top of

them lit up.

The power was back!

The central cooling system turned on, and the room’s temperature quickly became pleasantly cool.

Mike stared at the crystal chandelier for two seconds, then sighed.

“Let’s start a bet, Foster! I’m still p*ssed about how you beat me up last night!

Let’s settle this once and for all. If you win, then I’ll let you punch me!”

Elliot raised his brows and asked, “What if you lose?”

“If I lose, then I’ll leave with Hayden!”

Elliot was at a loss for words.

Was there something wrong with this guy’s head?

The bet was not appealing to Elliot to the least, so he refused to join in.

At that moment, Hayden said, "Elliot Foster! Are you a scaredy cat?"

His clear, child-like voice brought with it a strong hint of contempt and ridicule.

Elliot knew that he was being provoked, but he changed his mind anyway.

"What's the bet?" he asked Mike.

"I saw a tennis court outside. Let's play against each other."

"Let's do it," responded Elliot.

After a change of clothes, Elliot and Mike made their way over to the tennis court.

Apart from the guards at the gate and Mrs. Cooper, everyone else rushed to the

court to show their support for Elliot. Hunched over, Layla snuck into the living

room from the front yard..

Chapter 228

Layla planned to search for her mother on the first floor, but suddenly heard the

sound of footsteps coming from the kitchen!

She was so terrified that did not dare let out a breath, then ran straight up the

stairs.

Forced to run up to the second floor, Layle held onto the wall and caught her

breath.

At that moment, the footsteps were closing in on her!

That person was coming up the stairs!

Layla panicked and quickly found a place to hide.

Soon after, Mrs. Cooper appeared on the second floor and made her way to the

master bedroom to see Avery.

She was worried about the match between Elliot and Mike.

Even though Elliot had recovered from the car crash years ago, the doctor had

instructed him to avoid strenuous activities.

Mrs. Cooper did not want to see Elliot lose and get a punch from Mike, so she

could only come to see Avery.

She opened the door, then walked over to the bed.

Mrs. Cooper glanced at Avery's sleeping face, and no matter how bad she felt

about waking her, she decided that she could sleep whenever she wanted to.

However, everything would be over once the match was lost.

"Avery," Mrs. Cooper said as she reached out to pat Avery's shoulder.

"Avery!"

Avery's brows furrowed when she heard the calls.

"Wake up, Avery," Mrs. Cooper said as she raised her voice.

Avery slowly opened her eyes.

When her groggy gaze landed on Mrs. Cooper, she broke into a smile.

"Wake up, Avery. Mike and Master Elliot are over at the tennis court. You have to

stop them! You know Master Elliot's legs aren't in the best shape," Mrs. Cooper

said as she helped Avery sit up.

Avery rubbed her tired eyes, then mumbled, "Mike and Elliot are on the tennis

court?"

"Yes!" Mrs. Cooper exclaimed, then told her everything that happened earlier.

As Avery glanced blankly around the room, her back broke into a cold sweat.

"How did I get here?!"

After a moment's hesitation, Mrs. Cooper answered truthfully, "You locked

yourself in your car and fell asleep last night. I can't imagine what would have

happened if Master Elliot didn't find you in time and send you to the hospital. Let's

go to the tennis court now, Avery!"

The tennis match came to halt with Avery's appearance.

Avery's gaze brushed over Hayden and Mike, then finally landed on Elliot's face.

"Thank you for last night!"

"Don't mention it. You should get checked out at the hospital again."

Seeing Avery's delicate face calmed all of his emotions down.

"There were a few things off on your blood test last night."

"Got it..." Avery said.

Apart from feeling a little tired, she did not feel any other discomfort.

Mike grabbed her arm, then said forcefully, "I'll take you to the hospital!"

As they walked away, Avery could not help but gaze at Elliot.

She was exhausted after her work last night, but Mike called her to the hotel for a

birthday surprise.

She declined, but Mike insisted, and she had no choice but to force herself to

drive to the hotel.

In the end, fatigue took over and she brought the car to a stop by the street before

she fell asleep.

She wanted to go home and wanted to call someone for help, but she could no

longer move a muscle.

That's how she ended up falling asleep in the car.

Avery felt a shiver run down her spine as she recalled everything.

She probably would have died if nobody found her.

When Elliot returned to the living room, Mrs. Cooper placed a bowl of chicken

soup in front of her.

"This is Avery's favorite soup. It's too bad she didn't get to drink it," Mrs. Cooper

said

regretfully.

Elliot finished the bowl of soup, then returned to his room to rest.

At three in the afternoon, an ear shattering wail pierced through the entire mansion.

Elliot was jolted awake by the child-like yet deafening howl.

It sounded like a child crying!

Didn't Hayden already leave? Could it be...

Chapter 229

Could there be another child in the house?!

Elliot took in a cold breath!

He walked out of the room and saw Layla's tiny body trembling with tears at the

top of the stairs.

It was Avery's daughter!

How ridiculous!

When did she get in here?

How was he unaware of this?

Could it be that the mansion's most advanced security system was completely

useless against them?

Elliot suddenly remembered how they only managed to get the mansion's network

back up and running two hours ago.

Layla was carrying a backpack in the shape of a bunny.

She held a bunny doll in one hand and held onto the banister with the other, as

she sobbed and carefully made her way down the stairs.

She did not notice Elliot following behind her.

The servants gathered at the bottom of the stairs and stared with eyes of shock at

the little girl

who appeared out of thin air!

“Mommy... My Mommy’s gone... I’m crying so loud... She’s not coming for me...

Ahhh!”

Layla’s cries came one after another, similar to the rhythm of an engine starting

up.

“Aren’t you Avery Tate’s daughter, little one?”

Mrs. Cooper walked over to Layla and carried her down the stairs.

Layla pouted and asked through teary eyes, “Did my Mommy and brother leave?”

“They did! They left hours ago. When did you get here? Why didn’t we see you

come in?”

Mrs. Cooper carried Layla over to the couch, then wiped her tears with a napkin.

She was a beautiful little girl and was the spitting image of Avery.

One could tell right away that she was Avery’s biological daughter.

However, Mrs. Cooper did not dare ask about the child’s father,

She reckoned that Elliot had already looked into it.

“I came in when nobody was around... I’ve been here for so long... I came to look

for my Mommy! I miss her so much...” Layla sniffled. “Why didn’t they call for me

when they left? Uncle Mike knew I was here...”

Elliot walked to Layla’s side and glanced at her little face.

“I don’t want you looking at me!” Layla cried as she shot a glare at Elliot, then

turned her back on him.

Elliot’s mood instantly turned foul.

How dare she put on such a righteous face after sneaking into his home?!

This was the result of Avery’s upbringing!

At that moment, Shea emerged from her room.

When she saw Layla, she happily rushed over to her.

Shea remembered Layla, but did not remember her name.

Once she was next to Layla, Shea offered her hand to her.

Layla lifted her gaze, then immediately frowned and glared at Shea.

As if that were not enough, Layla lifted her little chin and coldly huffed at her.

Not only did Layla’s behavior not drive Shea away, she took it another step further

and held onto Layla’s hand.

Elliot had a splitting headache.

Why did Shea like Avery and her children so much?!

Did they meet before? Are they close?

Otherwise, why would she hold their hands every time they met?

Elliot was clueless!

“Go away!” Layla snapped disgustedly as she shook Shea’s hand off. “I don’t

want to play with

you!”

Shea was stunned, and tears began to form in her eyes.

Elliot’s heart ached at the sight.

Not only were Avery’s children rude, they were also cruel!

What kind of sick joke was this?!

“Layla Tate! Take a look at whose house you’re in right now!” Elliot roared as he

taught her a lesson. “Didn’t your mother teach you to knock before entering someone’s house? Also...”

Chapter 230

“Why are you shouting at me?! Of course Mommy taught me to knock before

going into someone’s house, but she never said anything about knocking before

entering a dirtbag’s house!” Layla retorted in a voice louder than Elliot’s as she

glared at him with her brilliant eyes.

It was as if she was competing with him to see whose voice was louder and more

powerful.

Elliot gritted his teeth.

Dirtbag?

Who taught her to say that?

“I didn’t want to come here anyway! I’m leaving right now!” Layla huffed angrily,

then jumped off the couch and walked towards the front door with her doll in her

arms.

At the hospital, after going through a series of routine tests, Avery asked Mike for

his phone so she could call Laura.

Her phone was dead and she needed to let her mother know she was safe.

Mike pulled out his phone and handed it to her.

Laura answered the call soon after it rang.

“It’s Avery, Mom,” Avery said with a smile. “I’m fine. I was too tired yesterday and

fell asleep. You don’t have to worry about me. Mike and Hayden are with me, so

we'll head home soon."

"That's good," Laura said. "I'll start cooking now."

"Alright, Mom. Where's Layla? I miss her. I want to hear her voice."

Laura was shocked.

"Mike took Layla with him to go find you! Isn't she with you right now?!"

Avery's face changed drastically.

Her hand tightened around the phone as her emotions shattered.

Before she blew up, Mike smacked himself on the forehead and exclaimed, "I

forgot about Layla! She must still be at Elliot Foster's house! I'll go get her right

now!"

Avery followed him without hesitation.

"You need to wait here for the test results!" Mike said.

"You wait here with Hayden! I'll go get Layla!" Avery snapped in a tone that said

she would

not tolerate another word from Mike. "I'm taking your phone! I'll meet you back

here once I have Layla."

Avery rushed out of the hospital and hailed a cab.

Once she was in the backseat, she pulled out Mike's phone and dialed Eliot's

number.

She prayed that Layla was still at the Foster mansion and did not run off somewhere else.

That would be even more dangerous!

Over at the Foster mansion, Elliot picked Layla up and did not allow her to leave.

His gesture lit a fuse in Layla and she exploded in his arms!

"Let me go, you dirtbag! You've hugged other women and I don't want you touching me!" Layla yelled with furrowed brows as she repeatedly landed blows

on Elliot's body with her tiny fists.

Shea felt bad for her brother, but she also did not dare touch Layla.

All she could do was watch them with reddened eyes.

At that moment, the phone Elliot placed on the table began to ring.

Mrs. Cooper quickly handed the phone over to him.

Elliot held Layla in one hand and answered the phone with another.

"It's Avery. Is my daughter there with you?" Avery said in a panic-stricken voice.

"I'm so sorry! I've caused so much trouble for you."

Layla vaguely heard her mother's voice, then snatched the phone out of Elliot's

hand and cried, "Mommy! Is that you?! It's your little baby, Layla!"

Avery's eyes filled with tears when she heard her daughter's voice.

"Layla! I'm so sorry! I didn't know you came along so I forgot to take you with us

when we left. Mommy's on the way now. Don't be scared..."

"I'm not scared! I knew Mommy would come get me!"

"Of course!"

Once she was done talking, Layla handed the phone back to Elliot.

Her sparkling eyes stared unblinking at his pale neck as she asked sweetly,

"Which side did my brother bite you last time?"

Elliot pointed out the spot on his neck to her.

"Oh... There's still a mark!" Layla said, then bit down on the other side of Elliot's

neck!

Elliot was at a loss for words.

He thought she asked him about his wound out of the kindness of her heart and

wanted to apologize for her brother, but this was her motive!

Elliot had run out of patience.

So what if she was Avery's biological daughter? He had to teach her a lesson

once and for all!

Chapter 231

Avery arrived at the Foster mansion half an hour later.

She headed straight into the living room to find no one in sight.

She was stunned,

"Layla!" she called out.

Soon after, she heard the sound of Layla's child-like voice.

"Mommy! I'm over here! Come save me! The dirtbag wants to hit me!"

Avery followed the sound of her daughter's voice into the dining room.

Layla was hiding under the dining table with a panicked expression on her face.

She did not let go of her guard until Avery appeared.

"Layla! What are you doing under the table? Get out here!" Avery said as she

walked over to the table and pulled her daughter out from under it. Layla threw

herself in her mother's arms, then cried through reddened eyes, "He's trying to hit

me! I was so scared... That's why I tried to hide! I ran away quickly so he didn't

catch me... If he caught me, then he would have beaten me to death!"

Of course Avery did not believe a word Layla was saying.

Why would Elliot raise his hand to a child?

It was not like he knew that Layla was her biological daughter.

"He won't hit you, Layla," Avery cooed.

"Actually, I was about to hit her," Elliot said.

Avery's eyes shot up and met his gaze.

He was wearing a gray robe and there was a clear bite mark on his neck.

"Why did you bite him, Layla?"

Avery noticed the rage in Elliot's eyes and had to give him some sort of explanation.

Hayden had bitten Elliot last time because he had taken him home of his own

accord.

This time, however, Layla was the one who showed up at his house herself.

Layla rubbed her swollen eyes, then said, "He carried me! I didn't want him to

touch me... He did it anyway... I was so mad!"

"Even if that's the case, you can't just go around biting people!" Avery said.
"Look,

you bit him hard enough to draw blood. Hurry up and apologize.”

Layla puffed out her cheeks and said stubbornly, “I won’t apologize to him!

Hayden would laugh at me if I did!”

Avery had run out of ideas with her daughter.

“Let’s talk privately, Avery,” Elliot said hoarsely with a sullen face.

Avery handed Layla over to Mrs. Cooper, then followed Elliot out of the dining

room.

Once they were out of the room, Elliot turned to her and questioned, “How exactly

do you raise your children? Did you know how much they despise me?”

Avery absent mindedly shook her head and said, “I’ve never badmouthed you in

front of them.

“It’s Mike’s fault, then,” Elliot said as his Adam’s apple rolled in his throat, then

added mockingly, “Your children have each taken a bite out of me. Do you want a

turn, too?”

Avery’s cheeks flushed as she said apologetically, “I’ll get the first aid kit.”

Elliot walked over to the couch and took a seat.

Avery returned soon after with the first aid kit.

As Elliot lifted his head, Avery's eyes landed on his slender neck and sensual

collar bone.

Avery felt restless.

She tended to his wound as she found a subject to talk about.

"Did you go to my birthday party last night?"

"I didn't," Elliot said as his deep eyes filled with resentment. "I wasn't invited."

Avery was taken aback.

"Oh... Maybe Mike thought that since we're divorced..."

"Didn't you see the guest list?" Elliot was still upset about the matter. "I didn't. I

only found out yesterday that Mike had planned such a huge birthday party for

me."

Chapter 232

"What have you been so busy with?" Elliot asked as his seething gaze bore into

Avery.

Avery finished tending to his wound, then turned and packed up the first aid kit.

"I've been busy with work," she answered casually.

“You’re lying. If it’s work, then why aren’t you going to the office?”

Elliot sat up straight, then grabbed onto Avery’s arm and continued,
“You’ve been

giving me a weird vibe recently. I can’t read you at all.”

“What’s there to read?” Avery said. “Listen, Elliot. I’m thankful that you
saved me

last night and I can buy you dinner... Or I could give you a medal.”

Elliot was taken by surprise as he released Avery’s arm and said, “I didn’t
save

you for your thanks. Take your daughter and go! Also, that bratty son of
yours

messed with my home’s power and internet today. If you won’t discipline
him,

then don’t mind if I do so myself!”

“I’m sorry,” Avery apologized awkwardly. “I’ll teach him a lesson when I get
back. I

promise this won’t happen again.”

Avery put the first aid kit back where she found it, then picked up Layla and

prepared to leave.

“Avery!” Elliot called out as he approached her and handed her a box.

“Happy

birthday.”

Avery’s gaze landed on the giftbox in his hand.

She did not know exactly what was inside of it, but she could tell it was something

expensive.

“Thank you, Elliot...”

She was about to say that she was grateful for his wish and that there was no

need for a gift.

However, she did not get a chance to say any of that, because Layla already

accepted the gift for her.

Avery was left speechless.

Elliot let out an inner sigh of relief because he expected Avery to reject him.

“Let’s go home, Mommy! I miss Hayden and Grandma...” Layla whined sweetly as

she nuzzled against her mother’s shoulder.

“Alright, we’re going home now,” Avery said.

Her emotions were a mess as she lifted her gaze to look at Elliot and said,

“Goodbye.”

Elliot watched as they left.

If Avery’s children could be as gentle and obedient around him as they were with

her, he felt like he could perhaps treat them as his own.

Over at the Starry River Villa, Laura finally saw Avery and the children
return

home after much anticipation.

“Don’t drive when you’re tired ever again, Avery! That’s too dangerous!”
Laura

said through bloodshot eyes.

“I know, Mom. It smells amazing! Did you make my favorite clam
chowder?” Avery

said as she made her way to the kitchen.

Mike was starving, so he sat himself down at the dining table after washing
his

hands.

On the other hand, Layla pulled her brother into their room.

“Do you have any idea how awesome I was today, Hayden?” Layla
bragged. “I

took something back from Dirtbag Dad’s house.”

Hayden stared at his sister’s face, then said sternly, “Layla, you can’t just
take

people’s things. How is this different from stealing?”

Layla hung her head and pouted as she felt a little guilty. It was not like she
was taking someone else’s stuff.

She was taking something from her father.

She wished very much that Elliot Foster was not a dirtbag, so she could have a

Daddy!

“I’m not blaming you,” Hayden said as he suddenly changed his train of thought.

“You can take whatever you want from Elliot Foster as long as you don’t get

caught.”

Layla broke into an ecstatic beam and said, “Don’t tell Mommy, Hayden. I’d be in

trouble if she knew.”

“Okay. Put it away for now. Let’s go eat.”

“Okay! Hayden, I was so scared when I was alone today. How could all of you

leave me behind? ” Layla mumbled after placing the box under the bed. “It’s a

good thing I was brave. Otherwise, I would have been scared to death.”

Hayden took Layla’s hand and said with remorse, “I won’t forget you ever again.”

“Good!” Layla said as she was instantly cheered up. “Dirtbag Dad gave Mommy a

present, Hayden. Do you think he still loves her?”

Chapter 233

Hayden watched his sister's innocent little face, then shattered her fantasy.

"A dirtbag is called a dirtbag because he can love multiple women at once. Don't

be fooled by Elliot Foster."

Layla felt a little disappointed.

She did not dare tell her brother that, even though Elliot was a dirtbag, she could

not help but feel drawn to him.

After dinner, Avery called Hayden to her room for a private conversation.

"Do you know what I want to talk to you about, Hayden?"

Hayden hung his head and said nothing.

"What did you promise me before? You said that you would never mess with Elliot

Foster again, but you broke your promise," Avery said as her heart filled with

uneasiness. "I know you did it for me today, but this isn't the way..."

"I'm sorry, Mommy," Hayden apologized as he lifted his gaze. "I won't do it again."

"You don't want to get on his bad side, Hayden. We're already divorced. If you

anger him again one day, and he decides not to take our past relationship into

account, he won't let us off that easily... I just want you, Layla and Grandma to

live a quiet and peaceful life."

"I know," Hayden said as he lowered his head once again.

"Bring me your laptop," Avery said.

Hayden went back to his room to grab his laptop and handed it over to his mother.

"Get your Uncle Mike for me," Avery said as she put the laptop aside.

Mike showed up soon after.

"I'm surprised you invited me into your room, Avery!" Mike said as he sat down

next to Avery and hid his nervousness behind a smile.

Avery looked at the bruises on his face, then said with a sullen expression, "Did

you fight with Chad Rayner again? You even broke his glasses? Great job!"

Mike lifted his hands in surrender and said, "He was the one who yanked at my

necklace first. It was a gift from my ex boyfriend..."

"Who is it, Elliot?" she asked on purpose.

She said it for Avery to hear. She wanted Avery to know that Elliot was out on a date with her.

Chapter 234

If Avery had an ounce of dignity left, she would end the call immediately.

As expected, Avery suddenly became aware when she heard Zoe's voice. "I'm sorry for interrupting your date. I'll accept the gift, but I won't give you anything in return. Please don't give me anything ever again."

She then hung up the phone before Elliot could respond.

The sound of the call being ended made Elliot feel like his heart was pierced, and

a dull ache radiated from it.

"I heard Avery locked herself in her car last night. Is she alright now?" Zoe asked.

"She's fine." Elliot was disinterested and did not want to discuss Avery. "You

mentioned there was a doctor you wanted to recommend. Who is it?"

Zoe pulled out a business card from her bag and handed it over to Elliot.

"I heard that this is Aryadelle's top psychiatrist. Her appointments are booked up

until next year. I used my connections and managed to get you a slot for next

Wednesday morning. You can take Shea to see her, then.”

Elliot glanced at the business card.

It was the same psychiatrist that their family doctor had recommended.

Over at the Starry River Villa, Avery came out from her shower and walked over

to the children’s

room.

Layla was watching TV while Hayden was working on a jigsaw puzzle.

Avery had set their bedtime at 9 p.m., so they were free to do whatever they

wanted before

that.

“Mommy,” Hayden called out when he noticed Avery and put his puzzle away.

Avery walked over to her son, sat down and asked gently, “Are you upset that I

took your laptop away?”

Hayden nodded.

Life was not complete without his laptop.

However...

“I still love you all the same,” Hayden said as he looked earnestly at his mother.

Avery’s heart melted instantly.

She pulled her son into her arms and sniffled, “I’ll give it back to you after a while.”

“Okay,” Hayden said as his eyes softened. “Go to bed, Mommy. I’ll tuck Layla in

soon.”

“Okay.”

The room lights were turned off at 9 p.m. and the children lay in bed.

Layla’s gaze was fixed on the ceiling as her eyes filled with uneasiness.

“Hayden, I want to open up that box but I can’t. Can you open it for me?”
Layla

asked as she reached out and gently shook her brother’s arm.

“We’ll open it tomorrow.”

“I really want to see what’s inside right now. Do you think there’ll be some beautiful jewelry inside?”

“No way,” Hayden said firmly.

Elliot Foster was a man.

Why would he keep jewelry in his study?

Layla shot up, suddenly refreshed.

“I won’t go to sleep if you don’t open it right now, Hayden,” Layla whined. “I won’t

sleep at all tonight... I’ll just tire myself to death.”

Hearing his sister’s gibberish made Hayden take a deep breath.

He sat up, turned on the bedside lamp and adjusted it to the lowest brightness.

Layla immediately leaped out of bed and pulled the box out from underneath the

bed.

She handed the box over to her brother with both hands as if presenting him with

a treasure.

“What if you can’t open it either, Hayden?” Layla mumbled as she stared at the

box.

Just as she said those words, Hayden easily opened up the box.

Layla was stunned, then asked excitedly, “What’s inside?”

Hayden showed the open box to Layla.

It was not beautiful jewelry.

The light in Layla’s eyes instantly vanished.

“What is that?” she asked as she poured out the contents of the box.

Chapter 235

Hayden turned up the brightness of the bedside lamp.

The contents of the box were a CD and a piece of paper.

Layla opened up the piece of paper and stared at the words on it.

After inspecting it a few times, she cluelessly handed it over to Hayden and said,

“What does it say, Hayden? I don’t know how to read this.”

Hayden glanced at the piece of paper, then said indifferently, “I can’t read it either.”

After all, he was also just a preschool kid.

The words on the piece of paper looked like a foreign language to him, because it

was filled with a bunch of professional jargon.

“What’s this, then?” Layla asked as she picked up the CD and inspected it.

There were no pictures nor words on it.

Hayden also felt curious about the CD.

However, there was no way for him to check its contents without his laptop.

“Don’t we need to put this in a computer to see what’s inside, Hayden?”

Layla

asked, then something hit her. “We could borrow Uncle Mike’s laptop!”

Hayden saw the spark in his sister's eyes as if she was eager for action.

"I'll go borrow it! Otherwise, Mommy would be mad at you again if she found out

you were using a computer!" Layla said, then ran out of the room.

Hayden was worried that Layla wouldn't be able to carry the laptop herself, so he

ran after her.

Mike did not go out to the bar that night.

With the bruises on his face, he would end up scaring everyone if he showed up

at the bar.

When Hayden and Layla entered his room, Mike was in the middle of a video

game.

"What are you two doing here? It's past nine. Why aren't you in bed?" Mike said

as he glanced at the children, then shifted his gaze back to his computer screen.

Hayden and Layla stared at Mike's computer screen.

They were not interested in his game at all, but they had their eyes on his computer.

"Uncle Mike, could we borrow your computer for a second?" Layla asked

charmingly.

Hayden did not have time to watch the entire recording, so he used the mouse to

drag the progress bar and scan through the video.

It was a complete video recording of a funeral.

Hayden turned off the video, then tapped his sister's shoulder and said, "It's really

scary. You shouldn't see it."

Layla pouted in disappointment, then said, "You're not lying to me, are you?"

"It's a funeral. Do you want to watch it?"

Layla shook her head without hesitation, then asked, "Who died?"

"No idea," Hayden said as he shut the laptop, then added, "I'm giving the laptop

back"

"Okay..." Once Hayden left with the laptop, Layla placed the CD and piece of

paper back into the box.

Chapter 236

7 If Layla had known about the contents in the box, she would not have gone through all the trouble to bring it home.

However, it would be difficult for them to return it now without anyone finding out.

She probably would never be able to go to her Dirtbag Dad's house ever again.

Forget it! She would just keep the box hidden under the bed.

It was nothing but a CD and a piece of paper, so it definitely was not anything

important.

By the time Hayden entered the bedroom after returning the laptop, Layla had

already fallen into a deep slumber.

In the other room, Avery was wide awake.

Perhaps it was because she had overslept that day that she was now wide awake.

When wide awake, one's mind would wander when they had nothing else to do.

At this moment, for example, Avery's mind was obsessing over Elliot.

Her head was filled with images of his handsome face, while every breath she

took was his scent.

She could even remember the touch and temperature of his skin.

If he had not found her last night, she would either be dead or lying in the

intensive care unit right now.

There were many things she wanted to say, but she did not dare express.

Elliot was no longer her husband.

He had Shea in his heart and Zoe by his side.

Avery was nothing but his ex wife.

They could no longer turn back on their relationship.

As tears rolled down her cheeks, Avery shut her eyes and forced herself not to

think

A perfect life was never a guarantee.

She had Hayden and Layla, as well as a career.

She was more blessed than ninety nine percent of people in the world.

She should not be greedy

Three days later, Zoe noticed that her period was a week late.

Her suspicions arose because her menstrual cycle was normally on time.

She left for the drugstore first thing in the morning and bought a pregnancy test.

Instead of going home, she went to a nearby public restroom.

When she emerged from the cubicle fifteen minutes later, her face was void of

color and she was holding onto the wall.

She was pregnant!

She was actually pregnant!

The night she messed around Cole at the hotel was all it took for this to happen!

Zoe bit down so hard on her lip that it turned purple.

Shivers ran through her entire body as she trembled uncontrollably.

Why was life playing this sick joke on her?

She wanted to become Mrs. Elliot Foster, not Mrs. Cole Foster!

Why did she get pregnant with Cole's child of all people?

Zoe clenched her fists so tightly that her nails dug into her palm, but she felt no

pain.

She felt like a knife was stabbed into her heart.

She found a quiet corner and called Cole.

It was not until a while later than Cole answered the call.

"Yes, Doctor Sanford?" Cole said hoarsely as if he had yet to wake up.

"I'm going to kill you, Cole Foster!" Zoe hissed through gritted teeth. "Come see

me right away! You have ten minutes! If you're not here in ten minutes, I'll kill you

with my bare hands!

Cole leaped out of bed and broke into a cold sweat.

“Doctor Sanford, you...”

Zoe hung up the phone, then slumped down and sobbed into her hands.

She could never let Eliot find out about this!

She had to stay by his side!

She resigned from her job abroad because of him.

Everyone around her knew that she was Elliot Foster’s girlfriend and were green

with envy.

No matter what, she could not allow the child she was carrying to be an obstacle

in her plans!

The problem was that she had difficulty getting pregnant in the first place. If she

were to get abortion, she may never have a chance to get pregnant ever again!

Chapter 237

Ten minutes later, Cole appeared in front of Zoe.

He was dressed in his pajamas and a pair of sandals,

His hair was disheveled because he had rushed over right after the phone call,

He wanted to throw a fit!

It was a strange phone call.

How could Zoe be so rude to him?

He was not the one who planned what happened at the hotel before. He was a

victim, too!

However, when he saw Zoe's eye reddened with tears, the rage inside of him

instantly vanished.

"What's wrong, Doctor Sanford?" Cole asked, then cleared his throat and said,

"My uncle didn't dump you, did he?"

Zoe let out a bitter laugh, then held onto the tree next to her and got to her feet.

"I'm pregnant, Cole Foster!" she hissed through gritted teeth as her mouth filled

with the

strong taste of blood. "You're the father!"

The corners of Cole's lips twitched.

"No way... We only did it once..." he said in disbelief.

Before he could let out a sharp cry, Zoe picked up her bag and violently attacked

him with it.

“You b*st*rd! You human sc* m! It’s all your fault!” Zoe yelled as she continued to

hit him.” What am I supposed to do now?! Tell me! What should I do?!”

Cole covered his head with his arms and answered without hesitation, “Get rid of

it! What else can you do? My uncle will kill me if he finds out you’re pregnant with

my kid!”

Zoe’s tears rolled down her cheeks when she heard his answer.

“I want to get rid of it, too! The mere thought of carrying your child makes me sick!

However, if I get an abortion now, I might never be able to get pregnant again!”

Zoe felt all of the energy get sucked out of her body.

She slumped down, wrapped her arms around her head and broke into uncontrollable sobs.

Cole realized the severity of the situation.

Scanned with CamScanner

it was no wonder Zoe had thrown such a fit.

Things were more complicated if she could not get an abortion

Cole sat down next to Zoe and patted her back.

“I’m sorry, Doctor Sanford! It’s all my fault. You had too much to drink that night,

but I was sober. I knew that you were my uncle’s girlfriend, but I gave into temptation and slept with you anyway! I’m the worst!” he said, then slapped himself in the face.

Zoe lifted her gaze, and felt better after seeing Cole’s remorseful face.

“Let’s keep the baby for now,” Zoe said as she took a deep breath. “Your uncle

doesn’t love me, so we probably won’t stay together til the end. If I get an abortion

now, when he finds another doctor that can treat Shea, he will definitely break up

with me without hesitation...”

She had always known that Elliot was secretly looking for another doctor who

could treat Shea’s illness.

“I see...” Cole said with a tremor in his voice. “You can’t let him find out that the

baby’s mine. Otherwise, he’ll kill me for sure.”

“Are you that afraid of dying?!” Zoe snapped resentfully.

“I’m still young! I’m not done enjoying life!” Cole said as he helped Zoe to her feet.

“Aren’t you afraid of death? Although, even if my uncle finds out your baby isn’t

his, he still wouldn’t kill you. You’ve saved Shea once, after all.”

Cole’s words made Zoe decide to take a gamble.

If the worst case scenario was breaking up with Elliot, then what was there to be

afraid of?

“Go home. I’ll go to the hospital for a checkup later. I’ll let you know once I confirm

the results,” Zoe said as she withdrew her arm from Cole’s grasp.

“You have to listen to everything I say from now on, or you’re dead!” she threatened.

Cole did not have a choice.

The child Zoe was carrying was proof that he wronged Elliot.

Zoe had Cole wrapped around her finger.

On the other side of the city, a black Rolls-Roice pulled up at the entrance of

Wedillia Psychiatric Treatment Center.

Elliot and Shea emerged from the car.

Once they entered the center, the doctor greeted Elliot, then asked him to wait in

the waiting

room.

“Don’t be scared, Shea. I’ll wait at the door for you,” Elliot said as he tried to let go

of Shea’s hand.

However, Shea’s grip tightened around his hand and refused to let go.

Chapter 238

Elliot took out a couple pieces of candy from his pocket and placed them in Shea’s hand,

Shea finally let go of Elliot’s hand when she saw the candy.

After watching Shea enter the treatment center, Elliot’s heart filled with uneasiness.

This was the first time he had taken her to see a psychiatrist.

Moreover, she was one of the country’s top psychiatrists.

He wondered if shea would be able to overcome her mental and emotional obstacles.

The doors to the treatment center opened about half an hour later.

Shea hurried out and ran straight into Elliot’s embrace.

Her emotions were relatively stable.

She was not crying, but she was just a little scared and nervous.

Elliot wrapped his arms around Shea and patted her back.

“It’s alright, Shea. I’ve been waiting here the entire time.”

The doctor offered Elliot a seat on the couch next to them.

“Mr. Foster, I took a look at the information you sent over last night. From my

interaction with Shea just now, I don’t think she’s suited for psychiatric treatment

at the moment. Her issues aren’t purely psychological. I believe she requires

professional surgical treatment first to regain her health. Once she recovers, she

might not even require psychiatric treatment.”

“Did she say anything to you just now?” Elliot asked.

The doctor shook her head and said, “I asked her to nod or shake her head to

answer my questions. She was quite cooperative.”

The doctor then handed a questionnaire over to Elliot.

It was the questions that the doctor asked Shea, as well as her answers.

The questions were simple enough. They were things about the people she loved,

what was her happiest memory and her worst...

Every answer was related to Elliot.

“Her mental issues outweigh her psychological issues,” said the doctor.
“There’s

no need for you to worry too much, Mr. Foster.”

“Thank you,” Elliot said as he picked up the questionnaire, stood up and prepared

to leave with Shea.

At that moment, a mother and son walked through the doors.

Before Elliot could react, Shea was already making her way over to them.

Avery booked an appointment with this psychiatrist the moment they returned to

the country.

She was concerned about Hayden’s inability to fit into a school environment.

Whenever she caught wind of a good psychiatrist, she would take Hayden there

to give it a try.

Shea made her way over to Hayden and broke into a sweet smile.

Avery was taken aback when she saw Shea.

What was she doing here? Did Elliot bring her here?

Immediately after, a tall figure made its way over to them and held Shea by his

side.

Elliot glanced at Avery, then said in a deep voice, "Your son should see a psychiatrist."

He bore no ill will.

He felt that Hayden's character was problematic, and the sooner he received

treatment, the sooner he could recover.

However, Avery heard another meaning from his words.

"Is there really a reason for the president of Sterling Group to make fun of a four-year-old boy?"

Elliot's cheeks flushed slightly, then said, "I'm not making fun of him. I'm here with

Shea, too.

Avery pursed her lips, then took Hayden's hand and walked around them.

Half an hour later, the doors to the treatment center opened up, and Avery walked

out of the waiting room.

"Miss Tate, just because your child is different from others, doesn't mean he has

psychological issues," said the doctor as she handed a questionnaire to Avery.

Avery glanced at the questionnaire, then thanked the doctor.

Soon after, she walked hand-in-hand out of the building with Hayden. Within two

steps out of the center, a tall figure appeared before them and blocked their path.

Chapter 239

“Let’s have lunch together,” Elliot said, offering an invitation to

Avery.

Avery met his eyes and asked, “Have you been waiting out here this entire time?”

Elliot had no comment.

If he were not waiting for her, he would have left a long time ago.

Avery looked up at the sun.

It was early fall, so it was not as hot out, but the afternoon sun was still rather

blazing.

“Where’s Shea?” she asked.

Elliot shot a look over to the parking lot, then said, “She’s in the car.”

“I see... You two go ahead! My mom cooked, so we’re going home for lunch,”

Avery said, declining his offer without hesitation.

She could not figure out what Elliot was thinking by asking her to eat at the same

table as Shea.

Did he not feel shame?

Even if he wanted to two–time... No, three–time, there was no need for him to be

this obvious about it!

“I made a reservation at that restaurant over there,” Elliot said as if he was

unfazed by Avery’s rejection. “I need to send Shea to school later, and you need

to send Hayden there, too. Let’s have lunch, then send them to school.”

Avery pursed her lips.

After a moment’s consideration, she refused once again.

“We’re going home for lunch. I’ll take the kids to school after a nap.’

Realizing that being civil with her would not work, Elliot decided to go with a more

aggressive tactic.

“Why are you so afraid of having lunch with me? Can’t we have a meal together

after the divorce? Or are you avoiding me because you’re still in love with me?”

Avery was speechless from rage.

She tried her best to remain calm, then held Hayden’s hand and walked in the

direction of the restaurant.

Elliot went to the car to get Shea.

Once the four of them were seated, they ordered their food. The awkward silence

made the atmosphere slightly strange.

Avery ordered a couple of dishes, then handed the menu over to Elliot.

Elliot then passed the menu to Shea and let her order.

Avery watched the entire thing as her heart burned with anxiety.

She poured herself a glass of water, then picked it up and threw her head back for

a large gulp.

It was hot water!

She was burned!

Seeing this, Elliot immediately shot to his feet, grabbed the jug of water and walked over to the counter.

He returned soon after with a jug of iced water and poured Avery a glass.

“Wash it down with some iced water,” he said in a low, powerful voice.

Avery took a gulp of cold water, then said, “I’m fine.”

“What were you thinking? How could you be so absent minded?” Elliot said as he

gazed deeply at her.

Avery blushed as her brows furrowed, then said, "You can ask what I'm thinking if

you're the one I burned."

"Did I upset you?" Elliot asked, then withdrew his gaze, poured himself a glass of

water and took a sip.

"I never wanted to have lunch with you in the first place," Avery said bluntly. "We'll

see if you could eat if I brought a man over and flirted with him in front of you."

Since Hayden was around, she lowered her voice for the second half of her sentence.

Elliot frowned, then asked, "You think I'm being intimate with Shea?"

Avery looked down at her phone and ignored him.

If he did not think they were being intimate, then forget it!

If he were able to date two women at a time, then what values and principles

could he possibly have left?

Elliot knew why Avery was upset.

The moment she burned herself was the moment he handed the menu to Shea.

If Avery was jealous simply because he allowed Shea to order their lunch, then it

meant that she still cared for him.

“Don’t play with your phone, Avery,” Elliot said, then reached out and took the

phone from her hand.

Avery was stunned.

Elliot wanted to place her phone down and have a proper conversation with her.

Although Shea and Hayden were with them, considering how they rarely spoke,

there was no danger of anything getting leaked.

Chapter 240

This was Elliot’s chance to start a deep conversation with Avery.

“Shea and ...”

He began to speak, but the photo of Avery’s phone screen grabbed his attention

“Who’s this man?”

He looked a little familiar.

Elliot looked at the photo again and again.

He was sure that he had seen the man before, but could not recall anything about

him.

Avery snatched her phone back.

“You haven’t changed at all. You’re still just as controlling. Is this a common problem that old men face?”

She shoved her phone into her bag, then said mockingly, “He’s a celebrity I’ve

been following recently. He’s handsome, right? Not only that, he’s also very young. I’ve recently been into this type of man.”

Elliot gritted his teeth in rage.

Was she calling him old?

He planned on having a proper conversation with her, but it looked like there was

no need for that!

After all, she had no interest in old men and only liked young men!

“What did you want to tell me just now?” Avery asked.

The anger in Elliot’s face cheered her up. “It’s nothing!” Elliot snapped coldly.

“Just eat!”

It was an extremely unhappy lunch.

While Elliot was settling the bill, Avery left with Hayden.

At the hospital, Zoe’s tears escaped her eyes once again as she looked at her

test results.

The entire morning felt like a neverending nightmare.

The worst thing about it was waking up and realizing that the nightmare was real!

She was pregnant with Cole Foster's child!

As she walked out of the hospital, Zoe began to think of ideas.

There must be a way out of this!

Life had shut a door in her face, but it surely opened up a window of opportunity

for her somewhere.

As long as nobody found out that the child belonged to Cole, things really were

not as bad as they seemed

Besides, Elliot depended on her to treat Shea's illness.

No matter how bad things went for her, she would not be worse off than Avery.

Her emotions calmed down at that thought.

Once Zoe returned home, she lay down in bed.

She had a throbbing headache, but could not fall asleep no matter how tightly she

shut her eyes.

Half an hour later, she gave Cole a call.

“I need to find a way to sleep with Elliot,” Zoe said, revealing her plan to Cole.

“That way, I can pin the child on him.”

Cole was dumbfounded and filled with agitation.

“It’s not impossible... However, if my uncle insists on a DNA test after the baby’s

born, wouldn’t our cover be blown?”

“I have a plan! You just need to do as I say!”

“Alright! I won’t say anything else. I’ll do whatever you say,” Cole yielded in fear of

saying too much. “How do you plan on getting my uncle to sleep with you? He’s pretty difficult.”

“Would I call you if I had any ideas?!” Zoe snapped. “Hurry up and come up with

something! If you don’t, then your uncle will definitely find out that the child is

yours!”

“I got it!” Cole whined. “I’ll think of something right away.”

That afternoon, Avery got a call from Tammy.

“Avery, I heard from Mike earlier about your makeup birthday party.”

Avery massaged her temples and said, “That idiot’s doing this without telling me

again!”

Tammy burst into laughter, then said, “I think he just wants to have some fun and

is using your birthday as an excuse to throw a party.”

“I think so... Did he call you earlier?”

“He did! I’ll definitely be there this weekend. Are you inviting Elliot this time? He

was pretty upset when he didn’t get an invitation to your party a few days ago,”

Tammy said. “He even booked the smaller banquet hall next to yours. How childish!”

Avery held her head and said, “I just got into a fight with him. He probably won’t

want to come to my party.”

“Why did you fight again?”

“It’s a long story.”

“I see. Should I get Jun to ask him? If he wants to go, then you could invite him,”

Tammy said, then chuckled and added, “I heard you accepted his gift. Could you

really not invite him after doing that?”

Chapter 241

Avery was left speechless by Tammy’s words.

It was all her own fault!

Why did she have to accept Elliot's gift?!

Things would not be this awkward if she had just rejected it.

Avery hung up on Tammy, then called Mike and said, "Don't you think you should

tell me before organizing a makeup birthday party?"

"What if I told you first and you said no?" Mike said. He knew her too well. "If I

inform everybody else before I tell you about it, then you would have no choice but to show up."

Avery let out a bitter laugh.

"You have fun with everybody on your own, then! I'm not going!"

"I already invited Elliot Foster! That shameless man accepted the invitation right

away!" Mike said mockingly. "Your ex husband sure is thick-skinned, Avery. Why

do you like men like him?

Avery lifted her hand to massage her temples, then hung up the phone.

Tammy called again less than a minute later.

"Elliot's going to the party, Avery! I figured someone as proud as him would definitely take the chance to decline!" Tammy said. "I can never predict his reaction. Is this a special trait that only successful people have?"

“You can never predict the reactions of a madman, either. Stop looking at him

through rose tinted glasses, Tammy.”

“Hahaha! You always get so worked up when we talk about him,” Tammy

assessed. “It looks like you still love him! Otherwise, you wouldn’t react like this!”

Avery took a large gulp of water, then found an excuse to end the call.

She suddenly missed the days when she was too busy for anything else.

After inviting Elliot to the party, Mike went into the bathroom to compose himself.

Once he was calm enough, he called Chad’s number.

Mike had deleted Chad’s number long ago, but for some god forsaken reason

memorized it.

It took a while before his call was answered.

“I thought you wouldn’t answer my call! Why didn’t you reply to my text a few days

ago?”

Mike was forced to send Chad an apology text a few days ago after Avery’s

threats.

However, Chad did not respond to his text, and Mike could not stop thinking about

it.

“You have the right to text me, and I have the right to not text back,” Chad said

coldly. “Please don’t call me for no reason.”

“I do have a reason! Are you coming to Avery’s birthday party this weekend?”

“It depends if my boss is going or not.”

“Elliot Foster told me he was coming!”

“In that case, I’ll be going with him,” Chad said, then added, “I’m busy right now.

Please don’ t call me again during office hours.”

He then hung up the phone.

A raging fury boiled inside of Mike.

He was nothing but a puny assistant!

What could he be busy with?

Elliot did not say anything like that to him!

Mike was second in command at Tate Industries, but was he constantly saying he

was bus Moments later, Mike created a text chain with some of the company’s managers.

The name of the chain was “Down with Elliot Foster“. When the heads of

department and managers saw the shocking title, nobody dared come in the

chain.

Mike: (We're bringing Elliot Foster down at the party this Saturday! Is everyone

in?!)

One of the managers replied: (How?)

Mike: (With alcohol, of course! How else?) Everyone in the group was relieved.

Chapter 242

(No problem! I can handle my drink!)

[I have pretty high tolerance, too!)

(It's all of us against Elliot Foster. We've got this!)

Mike broke into a grin as he read the enthusiastic messages in the text chain.

Why was he being gracious enough to invite Elliot to the party?

This was his true motive.

Picking on Avery meant picking on him.

There was not much Mike could do to defeat Elliot, but getting him blackout drunk

was right up his alley!

That night, Rosalie asked Elliot to bring Zoe over to the old mansion for dinner.

Dinner began once the two of them arrived.

“You should visit more often when you have the time, Doctor Sanford,”
Rosalie

said with a smile. “Elliot’s usually too busy to spend time with you.”

Zoe nodded and said, “Alright. I’ll come by more often as long as you don’t
find

me bothersome.”

“Why would I? I like how outstanding you are!”

After a pleasant dinner, Rosalie called Elliot over to her room for a private
conversation.

“Doctor Sanford seems like a good match for you, Elliot. You’re not getting
any

younger. Why don’t you get engaged?” Rosalie said.

“I won’t think about marriage until shea’s completely cured,” Elliot said as
he

searched for an excuse.

“Shea’s illness and your marriage have nothing to do with each other!”

“I hope Shea can be there at my wedding.”

“She’ll be there if you get married now, too! Didn’t you say her condition
improved

after the surgery?”

Elliot shook his head.

“I’m asking you to get engaged first, not get married. Doctor Sanford gave up her

high-paying job for you. You should show her some gratitude,” Rosalie said, then

asked, “What are you

thinking?”

“I’m not getting engaged,” Elliot said, then added, “I don’t love her. I’ll break up

with her the moment I find another doctor who can help Shea. You’re a woman,

Mom. You should know that I’d just be dragging her down by getting engaged to

or marrying her.”

The expression on Rosalie’s face turned rigid.

“Do you think I had a deep, loving relationship with your father? Plenty of couples

appear happy but are far apart under the surface. Even so, their marriages can

last a lifetime.”

“Just because others can do that, doesn’t mean that’s what I want for myself,”

Elliot said.

“You’re too stubborn! Since you’re so adamant, I won’t pester you any further,”

Rosalie said bitterly, then changed the subject and said, “Your father’s death

anniversary is coming up next month.”

Elliot pursed his lips, then turned away and said, “I know. I’m leaving if there’s

nothing else.”

“Think about things with Doctor Sanford again, Elliot!”

Once he was out of the room, Elliot told Zoe he had to leave.

Zoe walked him out, then said, “I’ll leave after a little bit.”

Elliot nodded in response.

Half an hour later, Rosalie retired to her bedroom for the night.

Cole finally found the chance to speak with Zoe in private.

“I looked into it, Doctor Sanford. My uncle’s attending Avery’s birthday party this

Saturday,” Cole said, explaining his plan to Zoe. “I’m sure he’ll drink at the party.

You should go fetch him once he’s drunk. If he’s blacked out, you can do

whatever you want with him. If he’s not quite drunk enough, all you have to do is

give him this...”

Cole pulled out a tiny bottle and handed it over to Zoe.

“As long as he drinks this, he’ll transform from a perfect gentleman into a beast in

the sack!”

Zoe was rendered speechless.

It was shameless, but she had no other choice.

She took the bottle, then mocked coldly, “You sure are an expert at cheap tricks

like this.”

Cole’s face flushed with embarrassment.

“You’re the one who asked me to think of something, Doctor Sanford. When it

comes to my uncle, if we didn’t resort to cheap tricks, he would never sleep with

you!”

“Shut up! I know the one he loves is Avery Tate! So what? I’m his girlfriend now!”

Zoe said haughtily. “Once I’ve slept with him, I’ll make him marry me!”

Chapter 243

The wild ambition in Zoe’s eyes was clear and undisguised.

Cole felt his dying soul reawaken.

Now that he was on the same boat as Zoe, her success meant his own success.

Women could gain honor through their children, so could he.

He would gain honor from his child!

At 10 p.m. that night, a black Rolls–Royce pulled into the Foster mansion.

.

Elliot had attended a dinner event that night.

He had gone to the dinner because one of the country's top entrepreneurs in the

drone sector was in attendance.

Elliot wanted to understand every aspect of Avery's company.

From the information he gathered at the dinner, he found out that Tate Industries

may have rebuilt, but their sales had hit a wall in the country.

Alpha Technologies was formidable abroad. Their buzz and reputation were

outstanding.

However, Avery did not use Alpha Technologies' brand in Aryadelle, but that of

Tate Industries instead.

Although it was the same product, a different brand also meant a different worth.

Avery did not market or advertise their products, which led to the lack of sales.

According to the top entrepreneur, if Avery could not make it through the next six

months in Aryadelle, she would move back to Bridgedale empty handed.

The next day, Avery showed up at the Pacific Hotel by herself for a business

meeting.

The other party, Norman Puth, was the president of one of the country's largest

drone distributors.

Avery met Norman at the restaurant, then took a seat at their table.

"Did you come alone, Miss Tate?" asked Norman.

He was a chubby, middle-aged man. Behind his glasses, were a pair of sharp

eyes.

"Yes, everyone's been rather busy recently," Avery said with a polite smile.

She pulled out a file from her bag, then said, "Mr. Puth, here is some detailed

information on our company's products. Please take a look."

“Ha, I’ve seen it. That’s precisely why I asked to meet with you, Miss Tate,” said

Norman

His eyes shifted from Avery’s face to her chest, then down to her slender waist.

“I know your products are impressive, Miss Tate. However, the market isn’t the

same here as it is abroad.”

“I see.”

Avery felt uncomfortable under Norman’s wandering gaze. She picked up her

glass of water, took a sip, then said, “Please elaborate.”

“If you make me an authorized distributor for your products, I can guarantee that

you’ll take over the domestic market in no time,” Norman said as he suddenly

tipped his leg in Avery’s direction, then added, “Could you consider lowering the

price for me?”

Avery pulled her legs back, and her tone was cold as she said, “I’m sorry, the

price we proposed to you is the best we can do. I’m afraid we can’t go any lower

than that.”

“That’s too insincere of you, Miss Tate,” Norman said regretfully. “How are we

supposed to do business without sincerity?”

Avery’s eyes narrowed as her lips curled up into a smile.

“What constitutes sincerity to you, Mr. Puth?”

Seeing Avery’s provocative smile, Norman shot to his feet and walked over to her

side.

“You’re young and beautiful, Miss Tate. More importantly, you’re capable. I’m sure

there are plenty of men who are after you, right?” he said as his sleazy hand fell

onto Avery’s shoulder.

Avery’s hand tightened around her tea cup.

She silently counted down in her heart.

“Three, two...”

A gust of wind pierced through the room and Norman was thrown to the ground

with a violent punch!

Avery’s head shot up and met with Elliot’s menacing face.

“Avery! I never expected you to stoop so low!” Elliot snapped as he yanked her

from her seat.” Didn’t you say you didn’t like old men?! What are you doing right

now?! Why don’t you resist when fat b*st*rds like this lay their hands on you?! Is

money more important than your dignity?!”

Avery’s head was spinning from his relentless chastising.

If Elliot had not punched Norman to the ground, she would have thrown her drink

right at his face.

“Can’t you lower your voice, Elliot?”

Avery blushed with embarrassment as she noticed that all eyes were on them.

Elliot may be shameless, but she was not.

She picked up her bag from her seat and planned to leave, but Elliot jerked her

back into he seat.

“Are you willing to do anything for money?!” he roared through reddened, tear–

filled ey Avery was repressing the frustration she felt for him, but his words set her off!

Chapter 244

Avery wrapped her arms around her chest and stared coldly at him.

She watched as Elliot took off his shirt, then covered her with us with the flick of

his arm.

His warm, familiar scent surrounded her entire body.

Avery felt hatred for him, but she could not bring herself to truly despise him.

Elliot walked out the restaurant with his upper body bare.

Avery threw her head back and took breaths like a fish out of water.

When the phone in her bag rang, she finally snapped back to reality.

She took off Elliot's shirt, then picked up her bag and left in a hurry.

Over at Sterling Group, Chad took in a sharp breath after receiving a phone call.

Was the world going insane?

He could not believe that his boss, Elliot Foster, had run off to some hotel to throw

a fit.

Not only did he make his bodyguards kick out all of the other guests, he also

threw cash bills around the restaurant...

The most ridiculous part of it was the fact that he took off his shirt and left it there.

If this was a drama, then it would be an outrageous farce!

Half an hour later, the restaurant's manager personally sent over Elliot's shirt and

cash.

Among the other items sent over were two buttons from a women's shirt.

"Whose buttons are these?" Chad asked as he held the buttons in his hand.

"I think it belonged to a certain Miss Tate."

"Avery Tate?"

"Yes! They broke into a fight at the restaurant, and almost started getting it on."

Chad was at a loss for words. Did "getting it on" mean what he thought it meant?

Chapter 245

Tammy brought out a t-shirt for Avery.

"What on earth happened to you? How'd you fall and got the buttons on your shirt

broken off? Tammy looked at her all suspiciously and guessed, "Avery, did you

get into a fight with someone?"

Avery replied as she put on the shirt, "Yeah, you guessed it right."

"And you lost right? You look terrible. Shall I hire you a bodyguard?" Tammy said

as she poured Avery a glass of warm water, “You are the owner of a multi-billion

dollar company now.; It’s essential to have one. Look at Elliot, he has a bunch of

bodyguards following him around. I heard they were all extremely well trained...”

Avery smiled wryly and said, “If that’s the case, I don’t need to hire anyone else.”

Tammy asked, “Why?” and she understood as she asked it, “Is he out of his

mind? What’d you have against that dirtbag?”

Avery took a sip of the water and put down her glass.

“Thanks for the shirt. I’ll make my way back to the office now.” Mike was calling

her to get some updates on the discussions.

She needed to head back now. “I’ll see you out,” said Tammy as she was worried

about Avery.

“No need, I’m fine I promise. This isn’t the first time we fought.” Avery responded

half heartedly.

“I know, but this is the first time he’s laid his hands on you!” Tammy said as she

thought of something. She turned around and walked to the cabinet and took out

a bottle of pepper spray and handed it over to Avery, "Carry this with you. You can

use it on him the next time he bullies you again."

At the Tate Tower, Mike was surprised to see Avery's wardrobe change.

"It didn't go as we planned?"

"Yeah," said Avery.

"It's fine," Mike comforted her and said, "We can recruit a few more sales agent

and sell it ourselves."

Avery nodded and continued, "I thought so too. After all, we just started up. Slowly

but surely we'll get there."

Mike was never interested in managing a business or moneymaking. He stayed

with Avery out

of gratitude. He'll let her steer the wheel.

"Mike, the money we made from overseas might be chipped in for this project...

We might make some or we might even lose it all," Avery confessed after a long

pause.

“Don’t you worry about this, we can always make more money! Just stay put,”

Mike said as he placed his hand on her shoulders and continued, “We had some

rough sails too when we started our businesses overseas.”

Avery felt a slight comfort after hearing from Mike, “Perhaps I was a nobody back

then, so I wasn’t pressured about the outcome.”

“Just focus on your own business, don’t get sucked into other people’s opinion of

you,” said Mike.

Avery sensed a huge relief as she laughed, “You sounded extra clever today,

Mike.”

“Ha–ha! Come on, I’ll take you shopping. This shirt is just awful on you,” said Mike

with a slight averted expression, “It’s your birthday this weekend. You have to

dress up!”

Mike pulled Avery away from the offices.

Late noon, Elliot arrived at the Sterling Group offices as Chad followed from behind.

“Chad, I’m not going to Avery’s party this weekend,” Elliot said with a familiar

tone.

Chad knew of course, as to why Elliot had a change of mind. He had a huge

argument with Avery that afternoon, it will be hard for him to recover from it.

He was sensitive about his reputation.

Taking off her shirt and throw money in the public... Elliot felt ridiculed.

Though the restaurant was mostly emptied, there must have been a bunch of

people looking in from the outside. “I’ll go with Ben then,” said Chad, “We shouldn’t be absent altogether.”

Elliot was distracted by the black bag on the table and asked, “What’s this?” Chad

coughed and couldn’t find words to say.

Chapter 246

Elliot opened up the bag and found the shirt and cash inside.

“Swoop —” he smacked the bag and it fell to the ground.

“Get rid of it!” exclaimed Elliot coldly.

“Yes alright,” said Chad as he picked it up and walked out the door.

At the mall streets, Mike threw on multiple pieces of clothing to Avery for her to try

on.

“You got to try it on before you know if it fits,” said Mike as he pushed her into the

fitting room.

“You’ve such a good boyfriend, Miss. It’s rare to have an attentive man!” The

salesperson grinned as she said to Avery, “Do you need my assistance?”

Avery shook her head vigorously, “I can manage.”

Mike and Avery spun around the whole stretch of mall street for that entire noon.

The back of the car was filled with shopping bags.

He bought clothes not only for Avery but also for Hayden, Layla, Laura, and himself.

This might be the last time Avery would agree to go shopping with Mike. Avery

was famished at this point. They sat down at a random restaurant and she planned to head home right after.

“Hurry up and eat, Avery, I’ll bring you to a hair salon next,” said Mike.

“But I’m all drained up!” exclaimed Avery.

“You can just sit and relax at the salon. How are you going to look for your next

love with that look of yours?” Mike said as he scrolled through his phone for a

photo, “Look at this man from Edelweiss. Rich, tall, and handsome, so much

better than that dirtbag Elliot. This man should be your standard from now on.”

Avery was dumbfounded.

She wasn't feeling hungry anymore.

“Do you think this man from Edelweiss will fall for me with me buying new clothes

and changing my hairstyle?”

“Of course not. You have to go there if you want an opportunity to woo him,” Mike

was adamant about it, “We will work towards the goal, baby steps.”

Avery put down her utensils and wiped off her mouth with a serviette.

“Are you all done? To the salon!” Mike dragged Avery to the next stop as soon as

he paid the bill.

It was Avery's birthday party that Saturday.

She had it in a five-star hotel located in the city. Laura stayed home with the kids

as they weren't too keen on joining a crowded event.

Mike arrived at the hotel together with Avery at four in the afternoon. Some of the

guests have already arrived.

Avery let her hair down with her natural waves. She wore a v-neck cream-colored

dress, and the hems were in brown ombre, and it was filled with sparkly sequins.

She looked as if she had an entire galaxy of stars shining on her.

The guests all looked in her direction as she walked in.

Ben and Chad walked towards Avery and greeted her, "Happy Birthday, Miss

Tate," Ben said as he passed a gift to her, and praised her earnestly, "You look

beautiful today."

Chad passed over his gift as well and said, "My boss can't come over today as he

had something else planned for."

Avery smiled and said, "Thank you for your gifts and wishes."

As she said it, Mike yelled and Chad and gasped, "Oh shit! Isn't that your boss,

Chad?"

Everyone in the hall looked at the entrance and there he was, Elliot, looking

dashingly handsome at the entrance.

“Are you all done? To the salon!” Mike dragged Avery to the next stop as soon as

he paid the bill.

It was Avery’s birthday party that Saturday.

She had it in a five–star hotel located in the city. Laura stayed home with the kids

as they weren’t too keen on joining a crowded event.

Mike arrived at the hotel together with Avery at four in the afternoon. Some of the

guests have already arrived.

Avery let her hair down with her natural waves. She wore a v-neck cream-colored

dress, and the hems were in brown ombre, and it was filled with sparkly sequins.

She looked as if she had an entire galaxy of stars shining on her.

The guests all looked in her direction as she walked in.

Ben and Chad walked towards Avery and greeted her, “Happy Birthday, Miss

Tate, ” Ben said as he passed a gift to her, and praised her earnestly, “You look

beautiful today.”

Chad passed over his gift as well and said, "My boss can't come over today as he

had something else planned for."

Avery smiled and said, "Thank you for your gifts and wishes."

As she said it, Mike yelled and Chad and gasped, "Oh shit! Isn't that your boss,

Chad?"

Everyone in the hall looked at the entrance and there he was, Elliot, looking dashing handsome at the entrance.

Chapter 247

Chad's face turned hot. Thought someone said he wasn't going to come today?

Why did Elliot suddenly appear? Do his words not mean anything?

Both Ben and Chad dashed towards Elliot as they tried to ask him.

Elliot answered, "I just happen to be around the corner, so I thought I'd drop by

and check the party out." "I thought you'd be too chicken to come!" Mike walked

towards Elliot as he pulled him to the drinking table, "Today we gather to celebrate

Avery's birthday. Rule number one, no scolding is allowed. Secondly, no fighting.

Let's all drink!"

Mike handed out an empty glass to Elliot and filled it up with liquor.

Avery was stunned. Did they start on the drinks before dinner? She saw a group

of men all staring at Elliot with Mike leading them.

She realized what it was! As she walked over, Tammy stopped her. "Let them be!"

She pulled Avery to the side, "Did you forget how he treated you a few days ago?

I have warned Jun not to save him. You too!"

Avery blushed, "But dinner hasn't even started yet..."

"I'll get dinner started," said Tammy.

"Okay,"

Moments later, food was served. Tammy got Avery to sit down and asked, "Avery,

this dress looks gorgeous on you! It wasn't your idea to wear this, eh?"

Avery blushed and replied, "Mike chose it for me."

"I knew it. I'm going to ask him out next. He has great taste," Tammy made a

decision to befriend Mike.

"He's an expert at it," said Avery as her feet were still hurting from all the walking

that day. Mike was fine though.

“Avery, I think you should remind Mike that Elliot’s not very good at drinking,” Jun

looked at Elliot worriedly.

“Thought you were on our side?” Tammy glared at Jun.

“Of course I am! But what if he was too drunk and something bad happens?” Jun

took a look at Elliot’s table and continued, “They already finished a bottle of liquor

in thirty minutes!”

Avery stood up, intended to walk over to stop them.

“Avery dear, Elliot is not alone by himself. He’s with Ben and Chad, they will take

good care of him, don’t you worry.” Tammy held her hand and pulled her down on

her chair, and added, “ Plus, he has a girlfriend now. He doesn’t need your concern.”

Avery calmed down as soon as she heard what Tammy said.

Ben and Chad both helped Elliot with the drinks, and not much went into Elliot’s

systems. Mike pulled Chad away and said, “Let’s drink one on one, Chad!”

Chad walked away with Mike with his glass in his hand. Their table went quieter

as Mike and Chad left. After all, Mike was the leading the ruse. The rest of them

were not as courageous to intoxicate the boss of Sterling Group.

No one dared to go up against him.

Ben raised his glass and laughed as he said, "Let's toast!"

They resumed drinking again.

Avery felt relieved as she saw Mike leave the table. She picked up her fork and

started eating." Avery, did you like the gift I sent you?" Tammy asked as they

chatted away.

Avery laughed, "Of course! But how did you manage to keep so many ugly photos

of me?" Tammy gave Avery a photo album for her birthday.

"Avery dear, Elliot is not alone by himself. He's with Ben and Chad, they will take

good care of him, don't you worry." Tammy held her hand and pulled her down on

her chair, and added, " Plus, he has a girlfriend now. He doesn't need your concern."

Avery calmed down as soon as she heard what Tammy said.

Ben and Chad both helped Elliot with the drinks, and not much went into Elliot's

systems. Mike pulled Chad away and said, "Let's drink one on one, Chad!"

Chad walked away with Mike with his glass in his hand. Their table went quieter

as Mike and Chad left. After all, Mike was the leading the ruse. The rest of them

were not as courageous to intoxicate the boss of Sterling Group.

No one dared to go up against him.

Ben raised his glass and laughed as he said, "Let's toast!"

They resumed drinking again.

Avery felt relieved as she saw Mike leave the table. She picked up her fork and

started eating. "Avery, did you like the gift I sent you?" Tammy asked as they

chatted away.

Avery laughed, "Of course! But how did you manage to keep so many ugly photos

of me?" Tammy gave Avery a photo album for her birthday.

Chapter 248

Sage opened up the album Tammy gave to her, and it was filled with photos of

them from college.

It was a precious gift. "We are best friends, that's how! Other than my own

photos, the rest of them are mostly yours.” Tammy said as she looked at Avery

lovingly, “Cheers to the friendship forever!”

Avery raised her glass and cheered, “Friendship forever!” She took a sip and put

the glass down.

Someone patted her shoulder. It was Ben looking blushing red. “Come sit with us,

Miss Tate!” Ben pointed at the table next to hers and said, “Tell your staff to behave themselves, we are getting hammered by any minute now.” Ben looked

pitiful.

“You’re kidding Ben, you are a master at drinking!” teased Tammy.

Ben sighed and said, “That was all in the past. I’m getting older now...”

Avery got up and followed Ben to the next table. Ben signaled for her to be seated

on Mike’s seat. It was next to Elliot’s. She glanced over at Elliot and saw him

staring sharply back at her.

She sat down as he was making her uneasy.

“Miss Tate, have some juice,” Ben said as he poured her a glass of juice and

asked Elliot, “Do you want some?”

No one was trying to make Elliot drink in her presence. Elliot raised his liquor

glass and drank by himself.

Ben awkwardly put down the jar of juice.

“Miss Tate, Happy Birthday. Cheers to you,” a manager stood up and raised his

glass at her.

“It’s not my birthday today, you don’t have to drink with me.” She sipped on her

glass of juice as she said it. The manager felt embarrassed as the glass of liquor

was still in his hand.

Elliot stood up and raised his glass with a hoarse voice, “I’ll drink with you guys!”

Avery took a deep breath and looked past Elliot with her eyes laid sight on Ben.

Why blame it on her staff when Elliot was the one asking for drinks from everyone?

Ben dug out his phone and sent Avery a text. It read, (He took a glance at your

chest. I guess he didn’t expect to see you dress sexily.)

Avery replied and said, (I can wear whatever I like. If he doesn’t like it, he may

leave!]

Ben replied, (I don't mean it that way, Miss Tate. Let him drink if he wants to. Just

ignore him.)

Avery placed her phone on the table. Elliot glared first at Avery, then Ben. He

meant that he knew they were texting about him behind his back.

He raised his glass, took a sip, and said, "Do you guys know, what's the most

important thing about running a company?"

The supervising managers were dumbstruck. Where did that come from? Were

they suddenly looped into a free seminar?

Avery looked stunned as well. She couldn't tell whether it was her or Elliot who

was drunk

She looked at him as his face now looked surreal. Elliot felt hot and he tugged at

his collar ajar with his fingers.

"To start a company is easy. But to maintain it is another story. To keep the

company afloat, you got to have some management skills..." Elliot opened his

mouth again.

The managers all put down their glasses and listened to him attentively.

Ben sent another text to Avery saying, (He's trying to warn you. He's worried that

you will go broke.) Avery read the text as her face blushed red.

Chapter 249

Elliot suddenly held Avery's hand. She let go of her phone in her hands and he let

go of her instantly. Ben was right, he was directing the speech towards her. The

managers' jaws all dropped.

Oh shit! Is something about to happen between the both of them? Avery's face

felt burning hot. She took a huge gulp of the juice she just poured for herself.

Fortunately, today wasn't her real birthday. It will be a real treat to have a lecture

on her real birthday, Avery thought sarcastically. Elliot went on and on about his

secrets of success while drinking with everyone.

It seemed as if he forgot today was her birthday celebration.

Avery had two plates of pasta and a plate of fresh fruits. An hour later, he's still at

it with his speech. She held her head and looked at him.

Elliot cleared his throat and turned at her, "Avery, you got everything I said jotted

down?"

"Let's drink!" Avery looked down as she helped herself a glass, and poured one

for him, "It's been ages since I knew you and we never drink together!"

As Elliot contemplated, Avery had already finished hers.

Tammy looked wildly surprised at the table next to them and gasped, "Avery has

gone mad!"

Jun said to Tammy, "In the end, it was Avery who ended Elliot tonight, not Mike,

and certainly not the managers."

As Jun said it, Tammy saw Elliot raise his glass and drank it all. She gasped,

"What are they trying at?!"

Jun continued, "It's obvious, these two are attracted to each other. Either they get

back together, or they become each other's worst enemies."

"They are never getting back together. There's Zoe, and Shea...even if Avery's

gone mad, she'll stay away from a relationship with him," Tammy said with a

scoff.

They continued drinking for another half an hour.

Elliot was dead drunk, and Avery drank quite a bit too. She rubbed her fingers

against her temples, forcing herself to stay awake.

Mike was the last man standing. Everyone was high from drinking except him.

Mike dragged Ben away for more drinks. Looks like Mike had planned to have all

of them drunk today!

At 10.30 at night, Zoe appeared at the banquet hall with a cold expression. Her

heels clicked

against the marble floors as they caught Avery's attention. They looked at each

other.

"Happy Birthday, Miss Tate," Zoe stood taller than Avery and she looked down as

she spoke, "I 'm here for Elliot."

Avery had too much to drink. She tried to speak but nothing came out of her

mouth.

She waved her hands signaling at Zoe. That's the best she could manage for

now.

"Miss Tate, why did you get Elliot so drunk for? You knew that overconsumption is

bad for health. I thought you would care for him since you used to be with him!"

Zoe reprimanded as she tried to get Elliot up with his driver.

They couldn't get him to the parking lot as he was heavily inebriated. Zoe had no

choice but to get a room. The driver left as soon as they got Elliot to the bed. Zoe

took out the bottle of liquid Cole gave to her. She must seize the opportunity

tonight.

Ben replied, (I don't mean it that way, Miss Tate. Let him drink if he wants to. Just

ignore him.)

Avery placed her phone on the table. Elliot glared first at Avery, then Ben. He

meant that he knew they were texting about him behind his back.

He raised his glass, took a sip, and said, "Do you guys know, what's the most

important thing about running a company?"

The supervising managers were dumbstruck. Where did that come from?
Were

they suddenly looped into a free seminar?

Avery looked stunned as well. She couldn't tell whether it was her or Elliot
who

was drunk

She looked at him as his face now looked surreal. Elliot felt hot and he
tugged at

his collar ajar with his fingers.

"To start a company is easy. But to maintain it is another story. To keep the
company afloat, you got to have some management skills..." Elliot opened
his

mouth again.

The managers all put down their glasses and listened to him attentively.

Ben sent another text to Avery saying, (He's trying to warn you. He's
worried that

you will go broke.) Avery read the text as her face blushed red.

Chapter 250

"Have some water, Elliot!" Zoe said as she placed his head higher on the
pillow

and brought him the bottle of water, "You must be feeling lousy. Here, drink
and

you will feel better."

Back at the banquet hall, Avery felt a lot sober. But it felt worse than being drunk.

She knew she can no longer be entangled with Elliot anymore. Nothing good will

come out of this.

“Zoe was such a snob!” Tammy walked to Avery and comforted her, “Don’t bother

with her words. She should look into a mirror herself.”

Avery carried her purse and prepared to leave as she said, “I’m only mad at

myself.”

“You didn’t do anything wrong,” Tammy said.

“I’m being ridiculous,” Avery muttered to herself, “I still think we could be together

one day... Tammy, please give me a good scolding if I still see him in the future!”

Tammy nodded, as she wanted the best for her friend. “I’ll get you home!” Tammy

held her up and said, “Don’t worry about the rest of them, Jun will make the necessary arrangements.”

They went down on the elevator. Avery spotted Elliot’s car. “Oh dear, look at you!

You can’t even let go of the sight of his car,” Tammy turned over and mocked

Avery, "I heard that Zoe got a room in the hotel. Elliot was too drunk tonight,

nothing will happen between them tonight," she added.

"Was the added imagination necessary?" Avery asked.

"Tighten your seatbelts now!" Tammy teased her and then continued, "Get some

sleep tonight. Avery, you deserve better."

Avery felt touched. Her phone rang as she was about to say something. It was

Mrs. Cooper calling. Avery felt weirded but she answered it anyway, and before

Mrs. Cooper could say anything, she heard a loud cry.

It was Shea crying on the other end of the phone. Tammy was about to start the

car engine when she heard the crying sound from the phone.

"Avery, I can't get through Master Elliot. I had no choice but to call you... Shea

kept crying for Master Elliot as she missed him all day. She wouldn't calm down.

Is Master Elliot there at your party? Can you pass on the message to him?" Mrs.

Cooper sounded anxious.

Just as Avery swears off seeing Elliot forever.

“Tell her you can’t,” Tammy reminded Avery.

She couldn’t form the words out of her mouth even when she wanted to.
The

crying sound was

painful to the ears

“I’ll go get him,” Avery hung up as soon as she reassured Mrs. Cooper.

Tammy was about to lecture Avery. “I’ll go back by myself later, go home
and get

some rest, Tam,” Avery said as she’s fully sobered up now, though her
eyes were

red and voice hoarse, “I know what I’m doing.”

She got down and closed the door behind her.

Tammy thought of what Jun said as she watched Avery walk back into the
hotel.

Either they get back together, or they will be enemies for life.

Avery checked with the receptionist for Zoe’s room number.

It was Room V906.

Avery took a deep breath and pressed the doorbell. There was no answer.

She tried again, no response.

As she was leaving, the door opened ajar. Elliot appeared with his shirt all

buttoned wrong, his chest flushed red from the overconsumption of alcohol.
His

brows furrowed due to the migraine in his head. He grabbed Avery into his arms

as his red eyes set sight on that familiar face.

Chapter 251

Avery's nose felt a sharp pain as Elliot pushed her face into his

chest. She checked out the room with her red nose and teary eyes.

Where's Zoe? Why was Elliot left alone in the room? Wasn't she supposed to be

taking care of her drunk boyfriend?

She pushed him away with her hands, but Elliot embraced her tighter than before.

"Don't leave me, Avery..." He lifted her up midair and begged with his voice, "I

miss you so much... I've missed you every day..."

Elliot muttered as he carried her into bed. Avery's heart ached as she saw him

like that. He was completely drunk! They said drunk words were sober thoughts.

Does it mean he had a place for her in his heart?

He pressed his body against her on the bed. He stared into her eyes lovingly. "Let

go of me, Elliot Foster!" Avery breathed in and placed both her hands on his face,

trying to wake him up, "Shea was crying at home because she needed you. Mrs.

Cooper called me and she wants to..."

He pressed his lips against hers before she could continue.

Did he just ignore the part where she mentioned Shea? Didn't he care about her?

Usually, he gets anxious upon hearing the name Shea, what's with him tonight?

She bit hard on his lips. The faint scent of blood lingered in between them.

"Elliot Foster, do you know what you're doing now?" Avery cried out with tears

streaming down, "Shea is crying at home! Can you hear me? She's waiting for

you to get home!"

Elliot pursed his bleeding lips as he gulped. His tears started falling down as

Avery thought he was going to speak

His tears fell on her cheeks. "I heard, I heard! Avery, I'm not going home tonight.

I'm staying with you..." His voice was determined though it was coarsened.

All of her defenses broke down as he said it. They kissed again.

Avery didn't push him away. She had no energy to defend him anymore. She kept

replaying the scene of his crying face. It was all too painful to bear.

How did they end up here?

Zoe came back with the shirt she bought from a menswear store.

As she walked back into the room, she heard moaning sounds coming from the

bedroom.

Her shopping bag dropped on the carpet. She couldn't believe her ears. She

walked towards the

Her shopping bag dropped on the carpet. She couldn't believe her ears. She

walked towards the door that was left slightly ajar. As she opened the door wide,

Elliot was on the bed with... Avery. They were in the middle of it.

Avery again! Zoe's hand curled into a fist, her face darkened.

How she wished she could walk in and pulled on Avery's hair and chase her out

of the room.

Alas, Elliot was on top of her. Wasn't Elliot dead drunk? She had to pull Elliot

away first if she wanted to chase Avery off.

Zoe wouldn't dream of doing that.

She felt helpless, and she was only able to watch them from afar...

Zoe's tears fell off silently. She felt so wronged! She wants to turn away and

leave, but she couldn't. Everything must fall according to plan.

Else, all her efforts in months will be gone down to drain. She clenched her teeth

and close the bedroom door.

Chapter 252

back! He sat up and realized he was naked too. Memories slowly came back to

him.

Avery came to him last night, and he couldn't control himself and they did it.

Where's Avery?

He got off the bed and got dressed. As he was about to awaken the woman

beside him, Zoe woke up. She rubbed her eyes and smiled at him, "You got up?"

Why don't you come over and get some sleep?

Elliot was completely dumbstruck. He froze as his eyes were filled with shock and

disappointment!

Zoe? Did he mistake Zoe for Avery?

“Elliot, what’s going on? Last night... you carried me to bed... I didn’t get in by

myself...” Zoe explained as she held up the sheets with both hands covering

herself.

Elliot’s palm curled into a fist. He quietly uttered, “I’m sorry.”

He really took Zoe for Avery by mistake! How could he make such a huge mistake?

“Why are you apologizing? I’m your girlfriend, and you’re my boyfriend, This is a

common thing to happen between us right?” Zoe said as she tried to squeeze out

some tears.

She felt a huge wave of relief in her mind.

Seemed as though Elliot really forgot who the woman was in bed with him last

night. Take that, Avery Tate! You’ve lost him forever!

Chapter 253

“I’m sorry, Doctor Sanford,” Elliot said as he immediately calmed down his nerves.

He went back to his usual cold self and added, “It was my mistake last night, I

need to calm down now.”

He left the room as he said it.

Zoe stood frozen. She thought her tears will soften him up, and that Elliot will take

her into his arms and comfort her.

Why on earth was he still acting so cold? And just took off like that?

He wasn't like this last night with Avery.

Zoe wiped her tears off her face. Though she was heartbroken last night, at least

there was a positive outcome for her. She looked for her phone and dialed Cole's

number.

"I've succeeded," said Zoe. "Congratulations, Dr. Sandord! Let me know if I can

be of any help in the future. I'll be here for you," said Cole with a laugh.

Zoe's heart turned sour as she heard that from Cole. If only Elliot was half as

obedient as Cole to her. "Tell me, do I look like a man? Your uncle never batted an

eye on me," said Zoe. "He had zero reaction even when I had no clothes on," she

added.

Cole laughed even harder as he heard that from her, "My uncle is abnormal! Dr.

Sanford, He should seek medication as he's the ill one."

Zoe thought that was mockery, and she said sadly, "He was completely normal

last night when he was with Avery!"

"Oh..." Cole toned down his voice, and said, "No man can refuse Avery, she's a

real beauty."

"Did you just say I'm not as pretty?" Zoe asked,

"No, Dr. Sanford! You have a great body and a pretty face. Both of you are

beautiful! I mean, maybe, men prefer Avery who's more seductive yet innocent—

looking..."

Zoe hung up. She didn't need to hear more.

She knew Avery was younger and prettier than her. She doesn't even wish for

Elliot's heart, as long as he was hers.

In another room of the hotel, Chad woke up looking for his glasses. He was blind

without them. As he felt a warm body with his hands, he gasped! "Who's that?"

Chad asked nervously.

He had too much to drink last night. He couldn't recall how he got here last night.

He needed to look for his glasses and check what was going on.

Mike yawned and kicked him with his leg and said, "What the hell are you waking

so early for? It's a weekend! "Where are my glasses? Where did you hide them?"

Chad could see a shadow moving in front of him.

"Why would I want your glasses for? Just say it if you want my help! Say please! If

you just say please..." Chad kicked Mike down the bed before he could finish his

sentence.

"You shameless prick! Why are you on my bed?" said Chad fuming with anger.

"Darn it! I was going to ask how did you end up on my bed! I can't remember a

thing since last night as I got too drunk," Mike got hold of Chad's collar and they

fought on the bed.

Avery was woken by a phone call. She spent the night on the bench at the bus

stop. She took out her phone as she heard the ringing tone and put the phone

close to her ears. Her fingers touched her ears, and her skin felt hot.

Avery had a fever.

“Avery, they beat me up again!” Mike cried from the phone, “I slept with Chad

again last night as I got too drunk! How could they blame me if I blacked out?”

Avery held up her head and breathed in deeply, “If you think you’re innocent, just

call for the cops this time.”

Chapter 254

Mike coughed and said, “There’s no need to get the cops involved!

Avery, where are you right now? You sounded weak and exhausted.”

Avery stood up with the support of the pillar next to her and lied, “I’m at home.”

“Oh, were you still sleeping? Get back to bed! I’m fine, just feeling wronged...

Chad blames me for everything, he’s so unreasonable!” Mike felt better after a

rant session with Avery.

Avery got a cab and headed home.

She popped a fever pill and fell asleep in her bed. Laura didn’t manage to ask

what happened to

her.

At the old mansion, Elliot had been in the shower longer than an hour. He was still

thinking about last night, and couldn't accept that it was Zoe. He could settle Zoe

anytime, but how could he face Avery?

He was more certain than before that he was still very much in love with Avery.

He couldn't lie to himself that he was unable to forget about her.

Elliot got out of the bathroom and stumbled upon Mrs. Cooper and Shea. "Master,

Shea waited for you all night," Mrs. Cooper said.

Yes! Elliot recalled Avery came over to his room and told him to go home to Shea!

He felt a sharp ache against his heart. Did she or did she not come last night?

He remembered clearly that she did. The thought of them intimate on the bed...

How did Zoe end up on his bed?

"I couldn't reach you last night, so I called Avery for help. She promised to look for

you, but you didn't come home last night... She didn't manage to get you." Mrs.

Cooper said to Elliot.

Shea cried till 3 in the morning, and only stopped because she was exhausted. As

was Mrs. Cooper.

Elliot was shocked. His eyes looked down and uttered, "She found me... I heard

her informing me..."

Mrs Cooper said, "Oh? Then you must be too drunk to come home. I'll go get you

some aspirin to sober up."

She left Elliot and Shea in the room. He looked at Shea, her eyes still swollen

from all the crying last night. "Shea, why did you cry last night? Did you miss big

brother?"

Shea looked down and shook her head, "I'm afraid of them... They hit me..."

Elliot embraced Shea in his arms and asked, "Did you have bad dreams last

night? They are already dead. Now, Shea, I will protect you forever! No one is

going to bully you from now onwards!

"But...you weren't here last night." Shea sobbed.

"I'm so sorry, Shea." Elliot felt a heartache against his chest.

He got dressed as Shea fell asleep. Elliot was experiencing dream-reality
consutions. He needed to talk to Avery.

VENNER

At the Starry River Villa, a black rolls-roice was parked right at the
entrance.

Laura shut down the entrance as soon as she saw his car.

“Grandma, why did you close up the door?” Layla asked confusedly.

Laura’s face was grim, “Elliot Foster is outside, you’re not allowed to open
the

door! Understand?”

Layla nodded her head vigorously and went looking for her brother. Elliot
looked

at the closed entrance. He took out his phone and dialed Avery’s number.

Chapter 255

“Sorry, the number you have dialed cannot be reached, please try again
later.”

Avery had switched off her phone.

Elliot scowled. Despite being physically close to her, he felt as though they
were

miles apart.

Both Layla and Hayden were in the mansion when she told him that Elliot
was

here. Hayden immediately went to his room to retrieve his drone the moment he

heard her.

“Hayden! What are you doing?” Layla’s eyes widened as she watched him in

confusion.

“I’m chasing him away!”

“Oh! Hayden, do you need my help?” Layla desperately wanted to help.

Hayden brought over a soft pipe and passed it to her.

Elliot stood majestically outside the door of the mansion. He was unwavering in

his determination to see Avery today.

Twenty minutes later, a drone slowly flew down from the second floor balcony.

seco

When the bodyguard saw the drone, he frowned, “What in the world?!”

The bodyguard would not have picked up on it if it had been a normal drone, but

this one was flying straight at them, and it had a pipe attached to it.

Elliot looked up and spotted the drone as well.

The drone was flashy with its colorful and stylish design.

Just as Elliot was trying to figure out who was controlling the drone, they heard a

'beep', and a stream of water trickled down from above.

The drone hovered over Elliot's head. The pipe was attached to the indoor tap,

and it was there to drench Elliot with water.

"Crap!" The bodyguard immediately started dragging Elliot toward the car. "Avery

is such a spiteful woman to have used such a trick!"

Elliot refused to get into the car and shook off the bodyguard's hand. "It's not her

doing. She is not this childish."

Though he could not see who was controlling the drone, he could guess that this

was probably Hayden's doing. If Hayden could master the art of hacking,

controlling a drone would have

been easy for him.

The drone continued to follow Elliot. It moved when he did and stopped when he

stopped. Water from the pipe continuously rained down on him. Soon, his hair

and clothes were completely drenched.

Furious, the bodyguard said, "I'm going in!" "Stop!" Elliot commanded.

If his bodyguard had barged in, it would have served to only deepen Laura's

resentment, and he did not want to be in conflict with Avery and her family.

"Damn it! This has to be that brat, Hayden! I'm going to beat the crap out of him

the next time I see him!" cursed the bodyguard as he searched the car for an

umbrella. Unfortunately, they had not brought one.

When Laura saw what was happening outside from the first-floor window, she

immediately went upstairs.

"Hayden! Get that drone back here right now!"

Hayden frowned and refused to take his hand off the controller.

Elliot had not left, and he wanted to chase him away.

Layla held the pipe and explained sweetly, "Grandma, we are making the bad guy

Elliot go away!"

Laura went and turned off the tap, before saying to Hayden with a stern

expression, "Hayden, if you don't bring that drone back, I'm going to tell your mom

right now." Though Laura did not wish to see Elliot, she could not allow the two

children to act so insolently.

Hayden immediately guided the drone back while Laura glanced through the

balcony window.

Elliot was soaking wet, but he remained standing as his bodyguard helped wipe

off the water with tissue paper.

Laura scowled. She struggled to decide whether she should go outside and apologize for what the children had done.

Chapter 256

She simply could not find a way to change her views on Elliot.

“Mr. Foster, let’s go back!” the bodyguard said. “Your clothes are wet. If we don’t

go home and get you changed, you will catch a cold.”

It was early autumn, and even with the sun above their heads, the temperature

had dropped significantly

“I’m not cold,” Elliot said in a steady and calm voice.

Seeing how stubborn he was, the bodyguard realized that Elliot was not going to

change his mind and resorted to waiting alongside him.

Shortly after, a red Porsche Cayenne slowly drove toward. It stopped beside

Elliot. The car window rolled down, and Mike poked his head out.

“Hey, why are you here?” Mike was shocked to see Elliot drenched from head to

toe. “Did it rain?”

The bodyguard glared at him impatiently, “It’s that brat Hayden’s doing!”

“Oh... As expected of Big H! He always has the guts to do what I wouldn’t dare

to!”

The bodyguard could only stare daggers at him. Mike cleared his throat and got

out of the car. “You two look so silly standing here! Allow me to invite you in!”

With that, he strode toward the mansion’s entrance.

After a few moments of hesitation, Elliot followed.

Mike keyed in the password and unlocked the gate.

When Laura saw Mike leading Elliot into the house, her expression darkened, but

she did not say a word.

“Laura, I’ll just take him to get a change of clothes. I won’t stop you if you want to

chase him out after that,” said Mike to Laura.

Laura nodded, and so, Mike brought Elliot up to the second floor.

Hayden and Layla heard the sound of footsteps and immediately ran to stand

outside the door of their mother's room.

"We are going to protect Mom! We won't let that jerk near her!" they thought.

When Elliot reached the first floor, he instantly spotted the two children, who were

standing before a door. The look of determination on their faces betrayed their

mother's whereabouts.

Elliot realized that was Avery's room, but he did not go over.

"Elliot, your assistant is way out of line!" said Mike as he led Elliot to his room.

"And so is your chief financial officer! What the h*ll! The two of them ganged up

on me! The wound on my face has barely healed and now, I'm bleeding again!"

CUVUUT LIICII sauscuU araliOLIUC: INC VUUTTU

The siblings sighed a breath of relief when they saw Elliot entering Mike's room.

They opened the door to the master bedroom and snuck in.

Ever since Avery took the medicine, she had been sweating profusely; but the

more she sweated, the colder she felt. Even with the blanket, she felt as though

she was standing in

snow.

Layla and Hayden stepped toward the bed, and they were both terrified when

they noticed Avery shivering like a leaf caught in a gale.

Hayden placed his hand on her face and realized her skin was burning hot.

“Layla, stay here with Mom! I’ll go get Grandma!” Hayden said, before rushing out

of the room.

He ran downstairs and brought Laura with him. When Laura saw the state Avery

was in, her face paled in fear.

“Mike!” Laura came out of the room, calling for Mike. “Avery is running a fever!

We need to send her to the hospital!”

Mike darted for the door at the sound of Laura’s voice, but Elliot beat him to it. By

the time they were in front of Avery’s room, Elliot had shoved Mike aside and

entered the room.

Avery's mind was foggy, so she had no idea what was happening when Elliot

picked her up.

Her head hurt and her body felt heavy. For a moment, she wondered why she

was still feeling horrible after having taken her medicine.

"What's going on? She was just fine when I called her this morning." Mike

followed Elliot downstairs. "Laura, stay home and watch the kids, I will drive Avery

to the hospital!"

"Drive safe!" Laura said as she sent them off.

Elliot carried Avery into his black Rolls–Royce, and his bodyguard instantly drove

off.

Mike was left standing alone outside, thinking, "What's going on? Did Elliot just

kidnap Avery?"

Chapter 257

"Mike, hurry up and catch up to them!" shrieked Laura.

"Ohh!" Mike snapped out of his daze and drove after them.

Laura sighed in relief.

“Grandma, is Mom going to be okay? I’m so worried about her!” Layla asked as

her eyes grew red with tears. She grabbed onto Laura’s blouse

Laura lifted her up. “Your mom is just down with a fever. It’s nothing to worry

about. Once she is in the hospital, the doctor will help her, and as soon as her

fever comes down, she will be okay.”

“Oh... but why did Elliot come here?” Layla could not help but have a bad feeling

about it.

Laura frowned. “I’m not sure either, but I don’t think he will do anything while your

mom is sick.” Elliot had wrapped Avery in her blanket before he carried her down.

Despite Laura’s prejudice toward him, she could not say that he had done anything wrong.

One could always tell from the smallest details as to whether a man truly cared for

a woman. No matter how many women Elliot had out there, he still had feelings

for Avery, and because of that, Avery should be safe with him.

In the hospital, Elliot carried Avery into the emergency room, and by the time Mike

caught up to them, Avery was already on an IV drip.

“Elliot Foster! You run too damn fast!” Mike panted. “Give Avery back!”

The emergency room had run out of beds, and Elliot held Avery in his arms. He

gave Mike a cold glare and said, “Get out of the way!”

“I’m in your way? If it wasn’t for you shoving me aside, I would have brought

Avery here myself!” Mike probed his hands on both sides of his waist and

retorted. Comment by Sharayu Tang: Hi, could you please tell me what this

sentence means? Thank you. Comment by Lam Venise: I’m sorry, it’s supposed

to be ‘propped’, as in the person rest their hands on their hips

The patients around them were starting to pay attention to them.

“Are you trying to be the face of tomorrow’s headlines?” Elliot said sharply.

“Pipe

down!”

Mike looked around him, before reluctantly quieting down and sitting down next to

Elliot.

“Why are the people around you so violent?” Mike touched the wound at the

corner of his mouth. “I had too much to drink last night and someone put me in

the same room as Chad. It's not like it's my fault."

Elliot cast him a sidelong glance. Mike was fair-skinned, so the bruise looked

obvious.

"Why didn't you just hit them?" Elliot retorted.

"There were two of them, how could I?" "Don't you know how to call the police?"

Elliot said.

"... Why is he saying the same thing as Avery did?" Mike thought to himself.

"It's not that they punched me that hard... I am just pissed!" Mike continued

complaining," Chad, that b*st*rd, he better hope he doesn't run into me when he

is alone!"

"Are you interested in Chad?" Elliot frowned. "Keep your dirty mind away from

Chad!"

"What? How am I dirty-minded? Speak for yourself! You are the one cheating on

three women at the same time! I am far from dirty when compared to you!"

Mike's voice was loud, and people began to stare at them again. Feeling as

though his pride had been dragged across the floor, Elliot gave his bodyguard a

look, and the bodyguard immediately dragged Mike outside.

The world finally quieted down. Shortly after, a few medics hurried over and led

Elliot to a private room. He carried Avery into the room and set her down on the

bed, before stretching out a hand to test her temperature.

Her fever was beginning to come down.

He frowned as he saw her pitiful condition. After a while, he stepped toward the

balcony and made a call.

Zoe went straight into the study room once she had returned home from the hotel.

Not only did she need to find the doctor who had treated Shea, but she also had

to work on finding a cure for Shea.

Suddenly, she heard knocking on the door.

“Come in,” she said.

At home, a bodyguard and nanny tended to her needs, and apart from them,

there was no one else to bother her. The bodyguard stepped into the room and

walked directly toward Zoe.

Chapter 258

Dr. Sanford, the boss asked me to pass this to you.” The bodyguard handed a

check to Zoe.

Zoe accepted the cheque and glanced at the number written on it, before snorting.

“How generous of him! We slept together for one night and he is giving me five

million.” She set the cheque on the table with a bitter smile. “Apart from this cheque, did he tell you anything else?”

The bodyguard shook his head.

Zoe’s heart ached as she thought to herself, “Who exactly does Elliot think I am?!

A prostitute? He just pays me off after sleeping with me! I suppose the only difference is that I’ m getting paid way more than a prostitute would!”

Zoe gritted her teeth and threw a medical book on the ground. “Does he know

what it means to respect someone?”

“Dr. Sanford, he already gives you enough respect. Otherwise, you wouldn’t even

get a penny out of this,” the bodyguard said expressionlessly. “That’s just because I am still useful to him!” she shouted, red-eyed.

“If it wasn’t for that, he would have chased you out long ago,” said the bodyguard.

He was simply informing her of the truth of the matter. “Miss Tate never asked for

money from the boss, and she is exceptionally obedient.”

“So you are saying that I’m asking for too much?!”

“You might as well spend more time fawning over Madam Rosalie,” said the

bodyguard before leaving the room.

Zoe felt like she just had an epiphany. She realized that she had made Elliot

dislike her the moment she asked him to be her boyfriend.

The bodyguard was right, she should not push him too far, and she should approach the

Back in the hospital, Avery felt much better once her fever came down. She woke

up from her slumber and looked around the strange environment that was her

ward before turning her attention warily to her bedside.

Elliot sat there wordlessly as he watched her.

“Why is he here? Why am I in a hospital?” she thought.

“I—” She opened her mouth to speak but her voice was hoarse, and her throat felt

as if

someone had ripped it apart.

Elliot poured some warm water into a glass before he helped her up and pressed

the glass to her lips.

As she drank the water, memories of last night flooded her mind.

“Do you want more?” he asked.

Avery shook her head and pulled her blanket higher. “Why are you here? Who

sent me to the hospital?”

They were the only two people in the room. Elliot might have been the person

who had taken her to the hospital, but she could not remember what had happened.

“Mike is outside.” Elliot’s heart twitched in pain at the wariness on her face.

“Avery, I came looking for you to ask you something.”

“Oh? What is it?” She observed him calmly with nothing but clarity and coldness

in her eyes.

“Did you come looking for me last night?” He stared intently at her face, not allowing the most minute changes in her expression to escape his notice. “I

remember you coming to me

“No.” She interrupted him decisively. “I had too much to drink last night and haven’t been feeling well since. How could I possibly go looking for you?”

“Really?” he swallowed as he muttered sorrowfully. “But I remember that you

came to me saying that Shea was crying,”

“If you remember it so clearly, why bother asking me? This just proves that you

have a bad memory,” said Avery, calmly denying his delusion.

Elliot rose from the chair. All the confusion and sorrow drained from his face.

“If that’s the case, I’m sorry for the trouble!” he said in a voice even colder than

hers.

Avery’s heart ached, but she did not dare to let it show on her face.

“Did something important happen last night for you to come all the way here to

ask this question?” She looked at him curiously while trying to keep up her carefree charade.

She had thought that he would leave in frustration, but he did not; instead, he

looked directly at her and said, “I slept with Zoe. Is that something important?”

Chapter 259

Avery's eyes darted away for a brief moment, but then, she started chuckling, "Is this the first time you two slept together? It has been a long time

since you went public with your relationship. How innocent."

Elliot's expression darkened. "Speaking as if you have plenty of experience. Have

you slept with any other men besides me?"

She beamed at him, "Of course!"

Hayden was a "man" too, after all.

The composure on Elliot's face faded.

"Avery Tate! I will be damned if I come looking for you again!" he said through

gritted teeth before storming out of the room.

Avery watched as he disappeared, and the smile on her smile collapsed.

It was good that he would not come looking for her again. That way, they could

both live their separate lives, but why did she not feel happy about it at all?

She held onto the blanket and took a deep breath. It still smelt like him.

The door swung open, and Mike strode in.

“Avery, did Elliot do anything to you? Damn that guy! I was supposed to send you

to the hospital, but he beat me to it!” Mike walked toward the bed and sat down

before reaching over to touch her forehead. Her skin was cool to the touch, which

meant that the fever had broken.

“He was the one who sent me here?” Stunned, Avery’s lashes shivered.

“Yeah! He went looking for you at your house, and Hayden soaked him in water.

He was drenched from head to toe, so I took him inside to change. That was

when we discovered that you had a fever,” explained Mike. “What did he say to

you just now? He looked so angry when he left!”

Avery could not be bothered and simply said, “He didn’t say much. Why is my

blanket here as well?”

“Elliot carried it over! He’s strong! I couldn’t even catch up to him while he was

carrying you.”

Avery did not want to hear any more of Elliot and glanced at the IV bag on the

side. “There’s still one bag left. I will sleep for a bit.”

“Sleep!” Mike helped tuck her in.

Three days later, the sales department of Tate Industries received an order for

drones.

“Sterling Group wants to buy our drones!” The manager of the sales department

checked the order over and over again and reported it immediately after making

sure that there was no mistake.

Mike took the information about the order and went directly to Avery.

“Sterling Group’s purchasing department has ordered five thousand Storm series

drones from us,” Mike exclaimed. “What do they plan to do with so many drones?”

Avery took the order form from his hand and had a look.

“Our Storm series drone’s selling price is set at nineteen thousand nine hundred

and ninety nine per unit. Five thousand units will cost them ninety–nine million

nine hundred and ninety –five thousand dollars!” Mike took a deep breath and

said, “Why don’t we upcharge them? If we charge them twenty thousand dollars

per unit, we will earn more than one billion dollars from this order alone.”

Avery thought that she heard him wrong. She had originally thought that they

ought to give discounts to clients with such big purchases.

“You can’t be thinking about giving him a discount, can you? Avery, do you think

that Elliot Foster would care about that money? Aren’t you underestimating his

wealth?” Mike took the order form back and said, “It’s a big order; I need to check

with Chad.”

Avery watched as Mike left, and her brain started to run at high speeds. Elliot

must know that his company was about to make a purchase worth a billion

dollars. Furthermore, it was a bulk order.

She glanced at the calendar on her desk. The Autumn Festival was approaching.

Could Elliot be planning to give a drone to each of his employees as a gift? Mike

headed back to the office and called Chad using the intercom.

Chapter 260

Chad picked up the phone. “Hello.”

“It’s me.”

Chad glanced at the caller identification and responded in a cold tone, "You need

anything?"

"Careful with your tone, or we might not be selling you the drones," Mike threatened.

Chad scowled and retorted, "Get over yourselves! Who wants your drones?"

Mike paused for a moment. "Your boss, of course! We received an order from

your purchasing department, or is it a scam?"

Chad took a deep breath. "So you are saying that my boss instructed the purchasing department to put in an order for drones?"

"Yeah! Didn't you know? Haha, and here I thought your boss trusted and confided

in you. Looks like you aren't worth that much," Mike said sarcastically, before

hanging up.

Provoked, Chad immediately went to verify the matter with Elliot.

Elliot looked up from the computer screen and said, "We always distribute gifts to

our employees every Autumn Festival, and for this year, it is going to be drones.

Do you have a problem with it?"

Chad was defeated, and he shook his head frantically. “No! I’m just a bit surprised.”

“It was decided last night,” Elliot continued casually, “Though I’m no longer in

contact with Avery, the products her company produces aren’t bad.” He would

never forget how he had been chased by the drone, and how he had gotten drenched when he had gone to her house a few days ago.

Technology advanced with the passing of time, so he thought of sharing the

products with his employees as well. “Oh... Mike called me just now and I wasn’t

all that polite... I’m not sure if that’s going to affect the order,” Chad said in frustration. “I should go call him back.”

Half an hour later, Chad and the manager of the purchasing department headed

directly to Tate Industries for further discussion.

Avery and Mike welcomed them into the meeting room.

“You want the drones for the Autumn Festival? Five thousand is too large an

order, and I’m afraid that we will not be able to fulfill it in such a short period of

time,” Mike said. “Well, it’s

not that nothing can be done if you absolutely have to have five thousand by

then_”

Chad could not stand Mike’s arrogance.

“Who exactly is the client here?! We are! So why are we taking this from him? It’s

not like Tate Industries is the only place selling drones in this country!” he thought.

“How many can you produce by then?” Chad asked seriously. “We will take what

you can produce, and purchase the rest from a different company.”

Mike raised an eyebrow. “Haha, is that what your boss says?”

The manager of the purchasing department leaned toward Chad and whispered,

“Mr. Rayner, please adjust your attitude. Our boss only wants the drone from Tate

Industries.” Chad picked up the glass and took a sip of water.

“If you insist on getting five thousand units,” Mike continued, “then we shall move

some stock from some of our overseas branches, but the price will no longer

remain at nineteen thousand nine hundred and ninety–nine dollars per unit. We

will need to raise the price.”

Chad could feel the blood rushing to his head at Mike’s words.

“Shut up for a moment! I need to call my boss!” Chad turned on his phone and

called Elliot.

Avery picked up the glass and took a sip of water.

Mike was right. The factories under them did not have the scale to manufacture

five thousand drones at such short notice. If they were to move stock from overseas, they would need to take into consideration the cost of taxes and

transportation. More importantly, the drones would fetch a higher price overseas

than they would locally.

Chad was having a hard time accepting those terms as he believed that customers were supposed to be gods.

Chad suppressed his anger and explained the situation to Elliot.

“Chad,” Elliot said coldly, “do you think I don’t have the money to buy her drones?”

ANAA

“Mr. Foster, that’s not what I mean... I just think that they are bullying us!”
Chad

said in a low voice.

Avery tapped her fingers on the table and signaled Chad to pass her the phone.

Chad readjusted his spectacles and said, "Mr. Foster, Miss Tate would like to

speaK to you."

Chapter 261

Over on the other end of the line, Elliot fell into silence.

Chad handed the phone over to Avery awkwardly, and she set it on the table after

putting it on speaker.

"Hello, Mr. Foster."

Mike tried to suppress his laughter at how formal Avery sounded, while Chad did

not say a word.

On the other end, Elliot greeted her with a more formal tone, "Hello, Miss. Tate."

Avery was stunned.

Mike picked up his glass to take a sip of water; Chad did the same but realized

his glass was already empty.

"I feel the need to explain to you that we are not trying to give you a hard time,"

Avery readjusted her emotions and explained the situation in a steady tone.
“We

have already established our factories not too long ago, but we don't have
sufficient equipment and manpower. According to the current situation, it is
true

that we won't be able to fulfill your order. However, we can assure you that
we

can have a number of drones shipped over from abroad, but our products
are

sold at a much higher price in the international market.”

Chad calmed down at Avery's explanation. Though she said the same thing
as

Mike, Chad simply found it more irritating to listen to Mike.

“But because this is our first bulk order in this country, I can sell you the
units that

we move from overseas at the same selling price as the ones here,” Avery
continued.

Mike was shocked. “Why are we giving Elliot a discount?”

Chad, on the other hand, felt relieved.

“This is how you show good faith!” he thought.

Meanwhile, Elliot's emotionless voice came through the phone once again.
“I

don't like discounted products.”

Everyone in the meeting room was stunned, knowing perfectly well that Elliot

meant to say that he had the money and that giving him a discount was just as

bad as looking down at him.

Mike immediately started clapping. "By the way, let me brief you on the payment

process. Fifty percent of the total payment will be charged ahead as downpayment; the remaining balance is to be paid three days after the products

have been handed over to you."

Chad could not accept it. "What you are asking as downpayment is too high an

amount!"

"Yeah," the manager of the purchasing department agreed. "Thirty percent would

have been considered extremely high, and you are asking for fifty!"

"Send over the bill. We will pay it in full right away," said Elliot.

Both Chad and the manager of the purchasing department were rendered speechless.

"If this is how Mr. Foster feels, there wasn't even the need to send us over! It's

obvious that he 's just trying to send Avery money... Oh!" The two thought to

themselves, “That’s it! Mr. Foster wants to send Avery money, worrying that her

company might go bankrupt without any orders. How thoughtful!”

After the contract was signed, Avery proposed to treat them to dinner.

,

Chad was not in the mood and wanted to leave, but the manager of the purchasing department took Avery up on her offer.

“Why the long face, Mr. Rayner? You are definitely not going to regret buying our

drones,” Mike comforted him. “You will know once you get them. The battery

lifespan of our products ranks at the very top of the global market, and our AI

system is also what sets our products apart from other brands—”

Chad raised his hand and interrupted Mike’s bragging. “Let’s just go eat!”

Meanwhile, in the Sterling Group, Ben had just heard that Elliot was about to

spend a billion on Tate Industries’ products.

“Elliot, do you really want those drones, or are you just looking for an excuse to

send Avery money?” Ben could not read Elliot. “Didn’t you two break all ties?”

When we were drinking the day before, you even said that you were never going

to look for her ever again.”

“Why didn’t you question me when I distributed electronics like laptops and smartphones the years before?” Elliot asked.

Ben nodded. “I guess Avery’s drones really are that good then.”

“Do you think that the sales report of Alpha Technologies was forged or something?” Suddenly, the phone on the table started ringing. Elliot took one look

at the caller identification and instantly picked up the phone. Taking the hint, Ben

left with his coffee mug in hand.

Chapter 262

“Mr. Foster, we happened upon a piece of information suggesting

that Miss Zoe is also looking for a doctor,” said the private investigator that Elliot

had found overseas. Elliot had hired him to look for a doctor who could cure

Shea. “Miss Sanford is looking for a middle aged man around 1.7 meters tall.”

Elliot scowled. “Why is she looking for this doctor?”

“She’s probably trying to get him to cure Shea,” said the private investigator.

Hope emerged in Elliot's eyes as he said, "We are going to find that doctor before

she does!"

"Okay. I've found something else. Before his passing, Professor Hough seemed

to have taken a secret student. The information on this student is completely confidential, and it appears that he had worked in Professor Hough's lab."

"Can this student be the doctor Zoe is looking for?"

"Yes, that's what I am thinking as well."

At five in the evening, Elliot went to Angela Special Needs Academy to pick Shea

up from school. He happened to run into Avery, who was on her way to pick

Hayden up, in the parking lot. The four of them stopped and stared at one another

in the parking lot.

Elliot immediately looked away and helped Shea into the car. Avery made her way

to the driver's seat once she saw Hayden settling himself in the child seat.

The two cars started, turned, and arrived at the school gate at the same time.

Luckily, there was enough space at the entrance, so the two cars exited at the

same time. One turned left, and the other turned right.

Just as the car was on the main street, Hayden said in a muffled voice, "Mom, I

want to go to a different school."

Shea kept peeping in at him from outside the classroom door, and he had had

enough. He had joined the academy to investigate the relationship between Elliot

and Shea. Now that he had solved that mystery, he no longer wanted to go to

school there.

"Which school do you want to go to? Are you willing to learn and live alongside

other kids now?" Avery asked.

Hayden remained quiet.

Angela Special Needs Academy was not a bad place, but that could be because

he was the only student in his class. He wanted to leave because he did not want

to see Shea anymore.

"Let's wait until you finish this year, Hayden, okay?" Avery tried negotiating with

him. "If you hate kindergarten, we can try elementary school next year. How does

that sound?"

Hayden thought about it and nodded.

Meanwhile, in the other car, Shea grabbed onto the seat belt. Her head was

bowed. "Big Brother, can we invite Elliot to my birthday party?"

"He won't come." Elliot's tone was gentle, but his words hurt.

"Why don't they like me? Is it because I'm stupid?" Tears started to well up in

Shea's eyes.

"No," Elliot swallowed, before continuing in a hoarse voice, "they don't like you

because they hate me."

"Why don't they like you? You are the best."

"Shea, I am good to you, but that doesn't mean that I am good to them," said

Elliot bitterly. "I will spend your birthday with you."

Half an hour later, the car pulled into the front yard of Elliot's mansion.

After dinner, Mrs. Cooper took Shea to the backyard to pick some fresh fruits.

Shea enjoyed nature. They had planted plenty of flowers and fruit trees in the

backyard, and every day after dinner, Mrs. Cooper would take her there to play.

Elliot went into his study.

His father's memorial was coming up in a week's time, and he had been having

nightmares the past few nights.

Every year this time rolled around, he would be plagued with nightmares. It had

been like this for the past twenty years. He shut the door to the study and strode toward the bookshelf. There was a crimson box on the third row of the shelf. It

housed his deepest secret. The reason he had kept it on his bookshelf was

because the safest place tended to be the one in plain sight.

Chapter 263

The box had been in the same spot for the past twenty years, and

there had been no problems before. Now, it was gone!

When he noticed that the box was gone, he immediately took all the books down

from the third rack. As the shelf was attached to the wall, there was no possibility

that the box could have fallen down a crack.

After a while, he moved all the books to the ground and searched through the

books once again. The shelf was empty, yet he still could not find the box.

“Who is it?!” he thought. His vision grew red with rage. “Who came into my study

and took what’s mine?!”

He vaguely remembered seeing the box about a month ago.

He immediately made a call to the surveillance room. “Pull all the footage from the

recent month! Someone has been in my study!”

The bodyguard was terrified. “Yes! I will have the footage pulled immediately!”

“Gather all available personnel to comb through the footage!” Elliot barked as his

heart thumped nervously.

“Yes!”

Mrs. Cooper’s heart sank when she took Shea back to the living room and saw

the dark expression on Elliot’s face.

“Sir, what happened?”

“Someone took something from my study,” he said.

Mrs. Cooper gasped.

“Compile a list of people who have been here in the past month and give it to me

as soon as possible!” he said. The command given, he took Shea’s hand in his

and lead her to her room.

Shea was slightly startled.

Once they were back in her room, Elliot held her hands and said, "Shea, have you

been inside my study room?"

She shook her head.

"It's okay, I'm just asking." Shea remained quiet for a while, before muttering,

"What did you lose, Big Brother? I can help you look for it."

A bitter smile appeared on Elliot's face. "I will find it, so don't you worry."

"I didn't take it..." Shea lowered her gaze sadly.

"I know you didn't." He led her to the bed and sat her down.

Due to the lack of mental development, Shea was sensitive and fragile, and she

could not adjust herself like ordinary people could. He had to find a way to cure

her.

He decided to change the topic to a more casual one. "Tell me, Shea, what

birthday gift do you want? I will buy it for you."

The tension left Shea's expression. She considered for a while, before saying, "I

want... Hayden to play with me."

Elliot scowled, troubled by her request. However, he did not want to disappoint his

sister. After all, it was not an impossible request.

Mrs. Cooper came to the room once she had compiled the list of names.

“Sir, I have placed the list in your study room,” she said. “I will tend to Shea now.”

Elliot stepped out of Shea’s room and strode to the study.

He was familiar with all the names on the list. However, the names: Zoe, Avery,

Mike, Hayden, and Layla caught his attention. Before they had come, the box had

always been on his shelf.

Elliot first crossed Avery’s name off the list, knowing that Avery would not possibly

take what belonged to him. He did not know why he trusted her so much, but it

felt as natural as trusting himself.

After that, he moved his pen to Mike’s name.

Two of his bodyguards had dragged Mike into the living room, and he had not

been upstairs, so how could he possibly gain access to the study room and the

box?

Chapter 264

Along with Mike's name, he crossed Hayden's name off as well.

Hayden had been to his house twice, but he had remained in the living room

during both visits.

Layla, on the other hand, did go upstairs, where she had later been discovered by

the others. However, the girl did not seem all that bright, or she would not have

broken down crying at the time.

He did not cross Layla's name off the list, but he turned his attention to Zoe.

Could it be Zoe?

There were people around every time Zoe visited, and she would not have had

the opportunity to take something from the study.

Left with no other options, all he could do was wait for the surveillance footage.

Elliot had spent the entire night in the surveillance room, combing through the

footage. He did not rest for a moment.

The day he had taken Avery home, the surveillance cameras had been hacked,

and there was a three-hour gap. At that time, he had only needed to know if the

cameras were still working, but now, he needed to know what had gone wrong.

He returned to his bedroom and try as he might, but he could not fall asleep.

When he had discovered that the box was gone, he felt as though his heart had

been crushed and ripped apart. If only he could face his dark past, he would have

never had to divorce Avery.

At noon, the bodyguards had finally finished watching all the footage from the

previous

month.

“Mr. Foster, we checked the surveillance outside your study, but no one has been

inside apart from you and Mrs. Cooper,” the bodyguard reported. “Every time Mrs.

Cooper came out, all she had were her cleaning tools and nothing else.”

Elliot shut his eyes in despair. He had never suspected Mrs. Cooper to begin with.

After all, she had served him for many years and had always remained dutiful and

loyal. If Mrs. Cooper wished to betray him, she could have done so long ago.

“The surveillance cameras stopped working the day Miss Tate brought her two

children over. Could it be possible that someone went into the study room during

that time?” suggested the bodyguard.

Elliot’s eyes darkened. Once the bodyguard excused himself, he picked up the

phone and called Avery.

When Avery saw him call, she answered, thinking that he was calling to discuss

work,

“Avery, I lost something,” his voice was hoarse and hollow from the lack of sleep.

For a moment, she was taken off guard, “What did you lose?”

“It was still there a month ago. I spent the whole night going through last month’s

surveillance footage but didn’t find anything. A while back when you came to my

house, your son broke my surveillance cameras, and there there are three hours

of missing footage.”

Avery realized what he meant and felt her heart sink. "Elliot Foster, I didn't take

anything from you! I wouldn't!"

He had given her plenty of expensive gifts from back when they were together,

but she had not taken any one of them away with her.

"I don't doubt you." His heart ached at her tone, and he asked, "Can you ask your

kids to see if

"I haven't seen a red box at my house, and if they had taken something from you,

they would have told me," she said confidently as she shut her laptop. "I will go

home and have a look"

"Alright," he said in a gloomy tone.

Avery felt her heart soften slightly and asked, "Did you stay up the entire night?

Was it something important?"

"Very." He reached up to massage his temple and said in a tortured voice, "If you

find that box at your house, please don't open it."

Hokav."

her throat. She wanted to comfort him but was not sure how. Perhaps the best

comfort for Elliot at the moment would be to recover what he had lost.

She stepped out of her office and strode toward the elevator.

She had always known that he was hiding something, but she had not expected

him to lose the box with said secret in it.

She wondered who had taken it, but she was certain it was not Hayden or Layla.

Though the children resented Elliot, they would not possibly steal. However,

Avery still decided that she would search the house thoroughly. What if the box

was really in her house?

Chapter 265

Laura was at Starry Villa, and she was shocked to see Avery hurry in.

“Avery, have you had dinner?”

“Mom, have you seen a red box in our house?” Avery tossed her purse to the

couch and walked toward the children’s room.

“A red box?” Laura followed her and mumbled, “I don’t think so. Why?”

“Elliot lost a box like that,” blurted Avery. “He checked the surveillance footage

and didn't find anything out of the ordinary, but Hayden had hacked his surveillance cameras when he went to Elliot's a while back, and Elliot suspects

that something had happened during that time."

Laura scowled. "He thinks Hayden took it?"

Avery looked at her and said, "Mom, I know that you don't think that Hayden

would do such a thing, and neither do I; but how many things has Hayden done

that have been out of line so far?"

Laura sighed heavily but did not argue. "A red box, right? Is there something

important inside?" she asked as she began searching.

"He said it's important," responded Avery with a heavy heart.

"If it's that important, why not keep it somewhere secure?" Laura was confused.

"If Hayden can just walk right in and take something that important to him, it means that he didn't place it in a secure spot."

"There are bodyguards guarding his house day and night, and there are surveillance cameras everywhere," explained Avery.

Due to the tight security, no matter where Elliot had chosen to place his belongings, no ordinary person would dare take anything.

Laura did not say anything.

The two of them searched the children's room thoroughly but did not find the box,

so Avery stepped out of the room and started looking around the mansion.

An hour later and they still had not found anything.

"Avery, if he suspects us, then ask him to come look for it himself."
Exhausted,

Laura sat down on the couch.

Avery took out her phone and went to the balcony to call Elliot.

"I didn't find that box you were talking about in my house," she said. "When the

kids return from school, I will ask them about it."

"Okay."

"Elliot, what will happen if you don't find the box?" Avery could not help but feel

concerned.

"Nothing," he said, not wanting her to overthink things.

"Oh... if nothing is going to happen, then go get some sleep and try looking for it

again once you have rested." Avery felt slightly relieved and said,
"Sometimes

things just slip past us when we get flustered. Maybe it will appear when you stop

looking for it.”

“Yeah.”

Elliot had searched his entire mansion multiple times, and he had technically

come to the conclusion that the box was not in the mansion.

He had no clue as to who had taken it. If Avery’s children had taken it, then it had

to be in her house. If it was not there, it could only mean that her children did not

take the box.

Who else could it be?

Why would someone take it and not use its contents against him? Even if the thief

was not interested in money, were they not interested in harming Elliot?

If the contents of the box were to be published, Elliot would fall. However, nothing

had been published.

If the thief did not intend on hurting Elliot, why did they steal the box to begin

with?

Elliot simply could not figure it out.

He lay on the bed, trying to force himself to sleep, but he could not regain his

former composure.

That evening when the two children had returned home from school, Avery had

inspected their school bags. There was nothing out of the ordinary. The only thing

in there were spare clothes and textbooks.

“Mom, what are you looking for?” Layla batted her doe like eyes, curiously.
“Layla,

Hayden, have you two taken a red box from Elliot’s house?” Avery bent down to

look the two of them in the eyes. Layla instantly flushed as she panicked, and her

heart throbbed nervously.

Chapter 266

“No,” Hayden responded calmly.

“Really?” Avery checked with her son repeatedly.

“No,” Hayden repeated without a trace of emotion on his face.

Avery could only call the quits. If they did not take it and she continued to ask

them about it, the children might think that she did not trust them.

Hayden took Layla’s hand and led her back to their bedroom to store their school

bags.

Once they were inside the room, Layla whispered, "Hayden, why are we lying?"

We shouldn't lie to Mom."

Layla had only managed to keep it a secret because Avery was not aware; but

now that she was asking her about it, Layla did not dare lie.

"Elliot must be going nuts now that he realizes the box is gone," said Hayden

coldly. "If we return it now, he will just blame us for taking it. We are not returning

it. Let him worry."

"Oh... Okay!" agreed Layla. Between their dirtbag dad and her brother, she would

definitely side with her brother.

He had originally kept the box under his bed, but they had moved it. They buried it

under a tree in the yard two days ago. They had done it as Hayden had

discovered the contents of the box, a piece of paper. Once he realized how

important the box was, he knew that it could not be left carelessly under the bed,

so, they moved it.

It was a good thing that they did, or the box would have been discovered.

"But what happens if Elliot worries so much that he dies?" Layla was still

concerned. "He is still our dad!"

"Don't worry, bad people don't die that easily."

With that, Layla finally relaxed.

After dinner, Avery sent Elliot a message that read, (I asked the kids, and they

said they didn't take the box.)

She had thought that he was resting, but he replied immediately and said, (Got

it.)

She sent a reply that asked, (You still haven't gone to sleep?).

When Elliot received the message, he did not reply, because he did not know how

to. It had been thirty-six hours since he had last closed his eyes, and he could feel his mental defenses

weakening

In the midst of despair, he thought to himself, "So what if someone goes public

with the content of the box? I will lose money, and friends will leave me... as for a

lover... I no longer have one. I have earned more than enough money for this

lifetime, so I don't have anything to worry about even if I can't earn any more from

now on. As for friends, I don't care if they go away. At least Shea won't leave me."

Prepared for the worst outcome, Elliot slowly began to relax and drifted off to

sleep.

Avery kept waiting for his reply, but three days had gone by, and she had gotten

nothing in return.

The next time she heard about him was when she was talking on the phone with

Tammy.

"Do you know that Elliot has been admitted to the hospital? Not sure what happened, but he refuses to eat! I've never imagined that someone as composed

as he is would refuse to eat!" Tammy exclaimed.

Avery stood abruptly at the news.

It was no wonder she had been feeling uneasy these past three days. She had

not thought the box to be that important to him.

"I shouldn't have believed him when he said that nothing was going to happen

even if he doesn't find it. If that was true, he wouldn't have stayed up all night

looking for it," she thought.

"How is he doing now?" Avery headed for the door anxiously but stopped at the

last minute.

"He is getting an IV infusion in the hospital!" Tammy said. "Jun just came back

from the hospital, saying that Zoe has been looking after him. Avery, do you want

to go see him?"

Indeed, Avery wanted to visit, but with Zoe already there taking care of him, she

decided against it. Even if she did go to the hospital, Zoe would not allow her into

the room.

Chapter 267

"It's better you don't go. Shea is there as well, and with those two there guarding

him, you are definitely going to feel provoked, " Tammy said. "Elliot's isn't all that

mentally stable. I had thought that maybe his company had run into trouble, but

Jun said nothing has happened. I was thinking that it has something to do with

you?"

Avery walked back to her office chair and sat down. "You've overestimated me,

Tammy. He didn't break down when I divorced him, so I don't think that I matter

that much."

"Then why is he acting so oddly? It can't be because of Zoe, right?" Tammy

muttered in confusion. "I heard that she has been visiting the old Foster mansion frequently lately. That woman is too good at scheming!"

The more she heard about Elliot and Zoe, the more composed Avery found

herself becoming. Perhaps, she might be able to maintain her calm if they were to

get married one day.

Elliot and her were two parallel lines running in the same direction but never

crossing, and they would only move further and further apart in the future.

"Tammy, how are things between you and Jun?" Avery changed the subject.

"Same old, same old! He decides to keep trying until the end of the year, and if

my parents aren't satisfied by then, he will go home and carry on the family

business next year," Tammy sighed. "Not everyone has Elliot's mind for business.

Maybe both Jun and I are destined to take over our family businesses."

“You really are a spiritual high-born.”

“As if I can be in front of you,” Tammy chuckled and said, “Avery, I’m actually quite

glad that you are not going to visit Elliot in the hospital.”

Avery pretended not to be concerned. “It’s not like he is terminally ill.”

“Will you go see him if he is?”

“If he is, then out of humanitarianism, I have to pay him a visit before he dies.”

Tammy laughed. “It’s going to be his birthday soon; will you attend the party if he

invites you?

“No.”

“Oh, well, he doesn’t plan on celebrating anyway. He never does.”

“Then why are you asking me?”

“Just checking to see how determined you are!” Tammy acknowledged Avery’s

resolve and

After hanging up, Avery hesitated for a while, before finally calling Mrs. Cooper.

Mrs. Cooper picked up almost instantly. “Avery?”

“Mrs. Cooper, it’s me.” She hesitated for a few seconds, before asking, “I heard

that Elliot is in the hospital, what happened?”

Mrs. Cooper sighed. “It’s his stomach. Something happened, and he had not slept

for two whole days. In the end, he was so exhausted that he slept for two days,

and because of that, he hadn’t eaten for three days. His stomach acted out.”

“Oh, so it’s not that he refused to eat on purpose?”

“No. He wanted to eat when he woke up, but he vomited blood after eating.” Mrs.

Cooper thought back to the scene and felt terror flood her veins.

Avery was relieved. As long as Elliot had not refused to eat, it should be nothing

serious.

“Don’t worry, he will get better in a few days,” said Avery to comfort her.

“Yeah. Have you visited him in the hospital?” Mrs. Cooper asked.

“No, I’m quite busy,” Avery explained.

Mrs. Cooper could tell that it was an excuse.

“Mrs. Cooper, don’t tell Elliot that I called you,” Avery said in a troubled voice. “We

broke up, and we are supposed to lead our separate lives.”

“Alright, I won’t,” Mrs. Cooper said understandingly, before suddenly changing the

subject, saying, "Avery, your son, Hayden, is he Master Elliot's son?"

Avery's heart sank at the question.

"Maybe I shouldn't have asked that?" Mrs. Cooper said apologetically. "I have met

Hayden twice, and I feel like I'm looking at Master Elliot every time I see him.

They look similar, and they have similar personalities as well. Don't worry, I've

only spoken to you about this, and I won't say anything in front of Master Elliot."

Avery did not remember how she ended the call. She was not sure if she should

feel glad that Elliot had never suspected Hayden to be his. She did not want him

to know about the children back then because he hated children to the point that

he might hurt them. Now, there was another reason why she did not wish for him

to know.

There were two women by his side, and no matter the circumstances and how

they ended, it would not be appropriate for the children to reacquaint themselves

with their father. If they were not going to reconnect with him, then there was no

point for them to learn the truth.

During Autumn Festival, the five thousand drones that Sterling Group had ordered

from Tate Industries hovered over the Sterling Group's building, changing into

different formations and colors in the night sky under Mike's control.

Chapter 268

"Chad, aren't our drones great?" Mike asked proudly as he bit into an apple.

Chad glanced at the smug expression on his face and suddenly realized that Mike

was not as bad as he thought he was. Chad had even started to think that he

looked rather handsome.

"They are alright! Don't get too proud. Your drones are not perfect, and they could

do with some improvements," Chad said pridefully.

"Even you guys in the Sterling Group can't claim to be the best, can you?" Mike

retorted. "We have just started; it will get better from now on!"

"Good luck with that!"

"The moon tonight looks so round!" Mike sighed at the night sky.

Chad looked up and hummed in agreement.

“Let’s not fight from now on.” Mike turned abruptly to look at him. He looked serious, “What if we need to work together in the future?”

Chad readjusted his spectacles and said, “You really enjoy my boss’s money that

you can’t get enough of it, huh.”

“Meh! We have met sillier clients overseas before.”

“The drones that my boss has purchased from you will bring far more than just the

one billion you are getting. This is going to be tomorrow’s headlines, and

everyone will know that Sterling Group purchased them in bulk. There will be

many people trying to do the same.”

“I know, but I just think that it’s the least Elliot should do as an ex-husband, or

does he expect

Avery to be grateful?”

Chad felt defeated and amused at the same time. “But that doesn’t mean you

should take it for granted!”

“Elliot did this out of his own will.”

“... Why isn’t your boss here?”

“Neither is yours.”

“Um...”

Could it be that Avery and Elliot were both trying to avoid one another?

Time flew by and the season changed.

One day at nine in the morning, after dropping Shea off in her classroom at

Angela Special Needs Academy, Elliot made his way to Hayden’s classroom.

When the teacher saw Elliot, she immediately left the classroom to give them

some privacy.

Hayden glanced at Elliot and lowered his head onto the table in a bid to ignore

him.

“Hayden Tate, let’s make a deal!” Elliot stood by the table and said, “Today’s

Shea’s birthday, and she wishes to spend it with you. If you agree to keep her

company, I will fulfill one wish of yours.”

Hayden opened his eyes. Though he was reluctant to celebrate Shea’s birthday,

Elliot had made him an attractive offer. Hayden thought of his mother and how

Elliot might try to bother her.

After a brief moment of consideration, Hayden took out a piece of paper and a

pen. He was going to get this down in writing as proof of their agreement.

Elliot was surprised that the boy was this careful, but he accepted the paper and

pen regardless and wrote down the conditions, before signing his name at the

bottom.

That evening, Avery came to pick Hayden up from school and was shocked to

find Hayden in Shea's classroom.

She was shocked because Hayden hated Shea, and also because her classroom

looked like it had been decorated in celebration of a birthday.

On the side table, there was a beautiful cake that almost looked like a piece of

art.

"Is it Shea's birthday?" she wondered.

Avery pulled out her phone and checked the date.

She took a deep breath. If she was not mistaken, it was also Elliot's birthday.

Chapter 269

"They have their birthdays on the same day? A coincident?" thought Avery.

Avery took her son's hand and walked toward the door.

A towering figure appeared before her.

Elliot was dressed in a black trench coat that made him look cold and distant. She

was not sure if it was her eyes playing tricks on her, or if he really did look thinner.

After two seconds of hesitation, Avery decided to wish him a happy birthday. Just

as she was about to say something, she saw Shea throwing herself at Elliot, and

with her arms around him, she said, "Big Brother, here's your cake."

Avery was standing right next to Elliot and heard every word Shea said.

"Big Brother?!" she thought, "Did Shea just call Elliot big brother?"

Avery scowled as she studied Shea.

Shea could sense Avery's glare, and she met Avery's eyes. Perhaps it was because of the stern expression on Avery's face, but Shea felt slightly nervous.

She wanted to invite Avery to share the cake, but she ended up choking on her

words.

"You called him Big Brother?" Avery asked sharply. She had not intended to scare

Shea, but she could not help how sharp her words sounded.

Startled, Shea hid behind Elliot, and he grabbed onto her hand tightly.
“Don’t be

afraid, Shea. Let’s go get some cake.”

The two walked past Avery and stepped into the classroom.

When Hayden saw the dazed state his mother was in, he tugged at her and said,

“Mom, let’s go home.”

Avery looked away, readjusted herself, and left with her son.

When they were inside the car, Hayden noticed the frown on Avery’s face and

said, “Shea calls me big brother as well.”

Avery turned to look at Hayden as realization dawned upon her.

How could she forget that Shea was mentally disabled? Just because she called

Elliot ‘Big Brother’, did not mean that he really was her brother. She had

addressed Hayden in the same manner because to her, Hayden was older than

she was. Perhaps she referred to Elliot as such for the same reason.

“Elliot’s record does not mention that he has a sister,” Hayden continued.

Avery instantly snapped out of it.

“What am I fantasizing about?! It’s impossible between Elliot and I!” she thought.

As she drove, she asked, “I thought that you don’t like Shea. Why were you celebrating her birthday?”

Naturally, Hayden was not going to tell his mother that he had done so because

he had struck a deal with Elliot, so he remained quiet.

“I know that you are a kind–hearted kid. Shea is a poor woman, so I’m not mad

that you celebrated her birthday with her.”

Hayden did not want to respond to anything related to Shea.

“Elliot’s birthday is today as well.” Hayden did not remember Elliot’s birthday, and

he had only realized it was today when he saw that there were two cakes in

Shea’s classroom. One cake had ‘Elliot’ written on it and the other had ‘Shea’ on

it.

“How do you know? Do you care about him that much?” Avery cast her son a

sidelong glance.” Do you, by any chance, want to acknowledge him as your father?”

“I don’t need a father.”

CA

Avery felt slightly upset. "If only things aren't as complicated, I believe that you

and Layla would be happier with a father."

"I don't need one!" Hayden insisted stubbornly.

Elliot's image had taken root in Hayden's mind, and Hayden would never forgive

him for it.

Elliot had brought Shea back home when he saw Rosalie and the family of her

eldest son. When Elliot saw them, displeasure filled his eyes.

Chapter 270

They had not informed him ahead of time before visiting.

Elliot did not want them over, as they were all strangers to Shea, and they would

startle her.

Rosalie stood at the very front and as soon as she saw Shea, her eyes gleamed,

and she could not help but approach Shea.

Elliot stood in front of Shea and said, "Mom, why did you come here without telling me first?"

“Today’s your– I bought a cake.” Rosalie lowered her gaze and mumbled, “I know

I shouldn’t come here unannounced, but I can’t help it...”

She could not resist her urge to see Shea.

Shea heard Rosalie’s voice and was both nervous and curious at the same time.

Rosalie could see her doe like eyes peeking at her from behind Elliot.

“Shea, you aren’t afraid of me, are you?” Rosalie looked at her with anticipation.

Shea immediately lowered her head again, her grip on Elliot’s clothes tightening

in response.

Elliot reached his hand behind and held her hand.

“Mom, go home! We’ve already had cake at school,” he said coldly. “Take your

cake with you.”

Rosalie sighed.

Though it was unfortunate, she still felt satisfied to see that her daughter was

doing well.

The group soon exited the building and Elliot led Shea back into the house.

“Madame Rosalie has just got here, and she wouldn’t let me tell you,” Mrs.

Cooper said apologetically.

Elliot looked over at Zoe, who was standing by the side.

Zoe immediately explained, "I've been here since six in the evening, Elliot. If

you've already had your cakes, then I will take the cake away."

Zoe had brought a cake that she had made herself.

Seeing how frightened she appeared to be, Elliot scowled.

Was he that scary?

"Dr. Sanford, is there any progress on Shea's treatment?" Elliot asked while staring at her face.

Zoe lifted her eyes to look at him and said, "The soonest we can proceed will be

spring next

Scanned with CamScanner

year. She needs to recover after her first surgery, and technically speaking, the

more time she has to recover, the better it will be for her."

Elliot nodded. "I look forward to good news."

"Yeah, I'll do my best."

With that, she took the cake and left; but since she came out, she had been absorbed in her thoughts.

The way Rosalie had looked at Shea was not normal. It was Elliot's birthday and

he was supposed to be the main focus, but Rosalie could not seem to take her

eyes off Shea.

With all sorts of thoughts in her head, she messaged Cole.

(Didn't your grandma know Shea already? She looked so excited just now.)

Cole replied, (Dr. Sanford, I can't talk to you about this, or my dad is going to skin

me alive.)

Zoe felt even more curious by his response, (I will skin you as well if you won't tell

me. Do you prefer being skinned metaphorically by your dad or physically by

me?)

"... What a vicious woman!" Cole thought to himself.

When he did not reply immediately, Zoe sent another message. (Let me guess,

Shea is related to the Foster family, isn't she? Is she Elliot's ex-wife? Maybe it's because of her disability that the Foster Family decided to keep everything about

her a secret?]

Cole read her theory with resignation and replied, (Dr. Sanford, I don't know

what's really going on with Shea either, but I don't think it's like that.)

(Then what is it like?)

(She is definitely not my uncle's girlfriend. How could I not know if they had been

married before?)

Zoe was overjoyed. As long as she knew that Shea was not Elliot's girlfriend, who

she truly was did not matter.

At three in the morning, in the master bedroom of the Starry River Villa, Avery's

phone started ringing.

She reached up to rub her eyes, before answering the call. Someone on the other

side of the line said something, and she sat up from the bed abruptly.

Chapter 271

She sat on the bed with unconcealable joy on her face.

Five years ago, her stepmother and Wanda's younger brother, James, stole three

hundred million from Tate Industries. After spending most of that fortune, greed

had taken over him, and he had planned on making another fortune from Tate

Industries. Only this time, he would not be met with three hundred million dollars,

just the cold hard hand of the law.

A moment ago, officer Boyd, the police officer who was responsible for the case,

had contacted Avery and informed her that James had already boarded the flight

back to the country

There was a team of officers at the airport, ready to ambush him. As soon as

James landed, he would be arrested.

This was something that Avery had spent years waiting for, and even after

hanging up, she could not seem to calm herself down. She wanted to share the

good news with her friends, but it was three in the morning, and she could not

bring herself to wake them.

She got out of bed and stepped out of the bedroom. She went to the kitchen and

opened the fridge to find a few cans of beer that her mother used for cooking. She

took out the beer and went to sit down in the living room.

At four in the morning, Elliot was rudely woken from his sleep by the sound of a

ringing phone. He scowled and picked up the phone.

When he saw Avery's name, he thought that he had seen it wrong. He massaged

the bridge of his nose and focused on the screen once again, but he was right. It

was a call from Avery.

He sat up and picked up the phone without further hesitation, thinking that something bad had happened for her to call him at this hour.

The two of them had long become strangers who barely even spoke to one another when they met, so she could not possibly call him unless something had

happened to her.

"Hello... Elliot? Happy Birthday!"

When he heard Avery's drunken voice, his heart eased slightly, before tensing

again.

"She is calling because she's drunk! She is okay!" he thought to himself, "But why

is she drunk at this time? Is she not at home? She couldn't be this drunk if she

was home."

"Avery Tate, you are becoming more and more ridiculous!" he scowled with

disappointment in his voice.

“... I called to wish you Happy Birthday, why are you yelling at me?” She

squeezed and

smashed the beer can in her hand. If only she had her hands on Elliot instead of

the can, she would have strangled him to death.

“My birthday’s past,” Elliot reminded her, before asking, “Why are you drinking?”

What happened? Where are you? Give me the address!”

He swung his legs off the bed and got out. Striding toward the closet, he took out

a set of clothes.

“Haha! I’m at home! Why do you think I’m this happy?” she giggled, abandoning

her composure. Her happiness shone through her voice.

He sat down by the bed at the sound of her wondrous laughter.

He could tell that she really was happy, but he simply did not know why.

“It’s been so long since I heard you laugh, Avery,” he said in a husky and seductive voice.

The smile froze on her face, and for a moment, it felt as though the two of them

were still in love.

A sharp pain shot up her head and Avery tossed all the beer cans into the dustbin,

before getting up from the couch to walk back to her bedroom.

“Elliot Foster... I called you... to, to wish you Happy Birthday...”

“You already did.”

“Oh... Then I hope that you get a son soon.”

Elliot could not work up a fit of anger at her thoughtless comment and simply said,

“No, thank you.”

“No son? Then I wish you good fortune!” She stumbled her way back to the bedroom and threw herself back onto the bed. She breathed heavily as she felt

heavy.

An idea appeared in Elliot’s mind when he heard her heavy breathing. It was said

that the truth came when one was drunk, and he happened to have a question for

her.

“Avery, back then when you were pregnant with our child, did you really get rid of

it?” he asked in a hoarse voice.

Hayden resembled him, and he had similar flaws in his personality as Shea did.

Elliot could not stop thinking about Hayden. If their child had survived, he would

have been the same age as Hayden,

Chapter 272

Avery heard his question. She slightly sobered her up.

Did he think that she would spill the truth simply because she had a bit too much

to drink?

He had underestimated her.

She had drunk a little too much, but it was only beer and not wine. Beer would not

completely make her lose her mind.

She decided to ignore him and go to sleep.

Elliot listened to her breathing and stared at the screen of his phone, reluctant to

hang up. She would have never called unless she was drunk.

Avery jolted awake at eight in the morning. It was a nightmare that had woken

her. A nightmare about the time when her father had just passed away.

With his death and the company declaring bankruptcy, Avery and her mother had

wandered the streets like homeless strays. She had been thirsty and dying for

water, but they had not a penny to their name, so they could not buy water.

Avery was drenched in sweat when she woke up. She sighed a breath of relief at

the familiar sight of her bedroom and whispered to herself, "It's in the past, Avery... don't be afraid."

Just then, a man's husky voice came from her phone, "Are you awake?"

Avery gaped and stared at her phone, thinking, "What's going on? Is my phone

possessed? Why is Elliot's voice coming from it?"

"Calm down, ghosts don't appear during the daytime." She took a deep breath to

prepare herself, before picking up the phone.

Elliot had heard her mumbling to herself. He looked forward to her reaction.

When Avery unlocked the phone and saw the screen, her face stiffened. The

screen showed that she had been on call with Elliot for five hours.

She instantly felt like tossing her phone away.

"I called Elliot? Why?" she thought as she stared at her phone dazedly. She

flushed. She wanted to ask about what had happened, but she could not bring

herself to ask. "Avery, are you awake?" He took the initiative and broke the moment of silence.

“... Yeah.” She gasped and massaged her temples. “I’m sorry... I didn’t say anything weird last night, did I?”

“Of course,” he said, “you did.”

Avery’s head started to hurt even more as she tried her best to remember what

had happened the night before.

“You wished me happy birthday,” he said calmly, “and then you wished that I

would get a son soon.”

“Huh?”

Avery finally remembered. She had been drinking because James was on his way

back to the country and was about to get arrested.

It was already eight in the morning, and according to the time, James had probably landed.

“Elliot, I have something I need to take care of, so bye!” she blurted out and hung

up.

She got out of bed and called Officer Boyd.

Her call was immediately answered.

“Officer Boyd, have you caught James?” She could hear her heart beating as

though it was about to jump out of her chest.

“Yes, he has already been brought to the station and is currently being questioned,” Officer Boyd said. “I was afraid that I might wake you so I didn’t call.”

“Thank you! Thank you!” Avery instantly relaxed, and even her head started to hurt less.

“You’re welcome. I will keep you posted.”

“Alright! Thank you!”

At ten in the morning, Avery received a phone call from her stepmother from overseas. They had not spoken for over four years, but she had never once forgotten her stepmother’s vicious face and hateful voice.

“Avery Tate! You think you are so smart, how dare you set up such a trap!” snarled Wanda. “If something happens to my brother, I won’t let you off easy!”

Chapter 273

It simply filled Avery’s heart with joy to hear Wanda’s frustrated screams.

“And how are you going to do that?” she teased sarcastically. “You are either

behind your brother’s crime, or you condoned it at the very least. After all, you

spent quite a lot of the money your brother stole from us! How dare you call me?”

“You got my daughter Cassandra killed! I haven’t even made you pay for that!”

“Oh... Who else died in your family? Why don’t you just blame it all on me as

well?” mocked Avery. “Do you think that I’m still the girl that you can bully?

Wanda, you’ve lost your last chance when you failed to kill me five years ago!”

Avery’s voice was cold and vicious. She sounded completely different from how

she did five years ago.

Wanda furiously hung up. She did not intend on letting it slide and booked a ticket

back to Aryadelle immediately.

The headlines for the afternoon news read: (Tate Industries to obtain an extra

three hundred million dollar boost? Mr. Worsley, the previous finance director, had

been arrested this morning at the airport after five years on the run!)

When Mike saw the news, he stormed into Avery's office.

"How can you not tell me about something this huge?" he said in excitement. "Our

company is getting three hundred million!"

Avery picked up the glass of water to take a sip. "You should believe everything

you see on the news. Do you think he would come back if he hadn't spent all the

money he stole?"

"Avery, you lost three hundred million, and you are here drinking tea?"

"My dad lost three hundred million, not me." She corrected him. "People always

need to pay for the mistakes they made, and that was the price my dad paid for

marrying Wanda."

"Let's go celebrate tonight?" Mike proposed.

"Sure!" Avery's lips curled into a smile. "You organize it."

"Okay!" Mike picked up a strand of her hair and asked shyly, "Can I invite Chad?"

LE

The smile froze on Avery's face. "You two..."

Could the two of them be in a relationship?

“We made peace and are now on good terms!” Mike confessed. “I will only invite

Chad, not your ex, okay?”

your ex, okay?”

“What do you mean you are on good terms?” Avery could not help but imagine

what Mike could mean. “Did you two.”

“Avery, do you prefer that Chad and I fight every time we see each other?” he

interrupted her and said, “Get your mind out of the gutter, okay?”

“Oh, invite him then!” Avery studied Mike’s flushed face and instinctively felt that

things were not as innocent as Mike claimed. Regardless, she did not intend to

stop the two from developing a relationship.

Once Mike went out, Avery called Wesley and invited him to go out with them.

Wesley agreed and asked, “Are you free this afternoon? Can you make a trip to

the hospital?”

“Yeah, sure,” she said.

After lunch, Avery drove to Elizabeth Hospital, and Wesley went to pick her up at

the entrance, before taking her to the ward.

“Avery, I have good news. Eric is getting better” Wesley said. “As expected of

Professor Hough’s best student!”

Avery beamed at him. “Is he awake?”

Eric Santos was the first patient she had treated since her return.

“Yeah! He regained consciousness,” Wesley said. “All the famous doctors in this

country had pretty much announced that Eric was pretty much dead back then.

Who knew that you would save him?”

“He has just regained consciousness. It’s far from a full recovery,” Avery said

modestly.

“I believe in you. You will definitely help him back on his feet!”

Avery wanted to help Eric back on his feet as well. Before he had become a

vegetable, he had

been one of the country’s most famous male idols. Even after fading out of the

entertainment | industry for two years due to a certain accident, he was still within

the listed top ten most

popular idols. After performing the first surgery on him, Avery had gone and watched all his shows.

Chapter 274

Eric was born for the stage Whenever he was on stage, he could move the hearts of many without doing anything.

That evening, Avery drove Wesley to the gathering venue Mike had told her about.

The two got out of the car when they arrived at the hotel.

“Wesley, everyone here tonight is either a friend of mine or a friend of Mike’s, so

don’t hold back,” said Avery with a smile. “We are mainly celebrating the fact that

James got arrested. It’s something that’s been on my mind for some time now.”

“I know. I heard you mention it before.” Wesley smiled while looking at her. “I can

see that you are in an exceptionally good mood today.”

The two went to the event hall that Mike told her to go to. As soon as they entered

the hall, the smile faded from Avery’s face.

“What the heck? Why are there so many strangers? Did we walk into the wrong

place? But – I can see Mike’s golden hair from here,” she thought.

When Mike spotted Avery, he walked up to her. “Avery, here you are! Welcome,

Wesley!”

Avery dragged Mike outside and asked him what happened.

“Well... When I invited Chad, he said that they are having a company gathering

tonight in a big event hall. He said that we can just come join them... That way we

can save the money for gathering, right?” Mike’s eyes shone in a calculative

manner.

Avery’s eyes filled with anger as she thought, “I’m in such a good mood, and he

thinks that I want to skimp on food?!”

“Relax, Elliot usually doesn’t show up to gatherings for the Sterling Group,” Mike

explained.” Their company has a gathering every fortnight, so he couldn’t possibly

show up every time. According to Chad, Elliot only shows his face during special

occasions... and tonight’s not an occasion, so he won’t be here! I swear it!”

Mike placed his hand on his chest and swore.

Just then, they heard the distinct sound of leather shoes hitting the floor.
Avery

looked in the direction of the sound and saw Elliot walking toward them. He
was

dressed in black.

Avery instantly smacked Mike's hand.

Mike took a deep breath awkward breath and whispered, "What do we do?
The

people I invited are already inside... I can't just ask them to get out."

Elliot walked toward them. His dark, brooding eyes focused on Avery's face
as he

said," Congratulations."

Avery scowled.

"... On getting three hundred million," he added.

Avery lifted an eyebrow. "Oh... Don't you usually stay out of company
gatherings?"

"I come when I want to. Nothing is fixed," he said casually, before teasing
her,

"Are you drinking tonight?"

"I drink when I want to. Nothing is fixed," she retorted stubbornly.

Elliot pursed his lips and gave her a look, before looking away and stepping
into

the event hall.

Mike dragged Avery along and followed Elliot closely.

“We are already here. If we leave now, he is going to think that we are afraid of

him!” Mike tried to brainwash her by saying, “Not only are we going to eat more,

but we are also going to order a few bottles of good wine! He’s paying, anyway.”

Avery glared at him. “Don’t you ever feel embarrassed?”

Mike gave her a charming smile. “He is not my ex–husband, so the only one who

would feel embarrassed would be you.”

Avery silently decided to never organize a gathering again.

Suddenly, she realized that Wesley was nowhere to be found and looked around.

“Where is Wesley?”

Chapter 275

“Elliot pulled him away.” Mike pointed her in the direction the men had gone.

Avery turned to see Elliot and Wesley at a table by themselves with the

bodyguards standing next to them. There was a bottle on the table, and it

appeared that they intended on drinking.

Avery scowled.

Wesley did not drink very often and his alcohol tolerance was not at all great.

“Two amateurs! Let’s see who goes down first,” Mike teased.

Avery suddenly remembered that Elliot could not drink as well.

“Avery, it’s a contest between the two men. Just let them drink!” said Mike,

tapping her on her shoulder.

She looked up and shoved his handsome face away. “This is all your fault!”

“I will never get fooled by Chad again! Next time I will ask him to join us instead!”

Mike swore.

“There won’t be a next time!” Avery walked toward Tammy.

Tammy raised her middle finger at Mike.

It had been a while since Avery had been in contact with Elliot or seen him, and

because of Mike, they had met tonight. Seeing him only added to her headache

and reluctance to cut all ties with him.

“Avery, congratulations on getting that money.” Tammy took a glass of juice and

passed it to Avery. “Doesn’t matter if you can actually get it back or not, at least

you have fulfilled your dad ‘s wishes.”

Avery nodded. “Yeah, I intend on going to the cemetery to visit my dad

tomorrow.”

“Sure! You should take the two kids with you... If your dad was still alive, he would

have been overjoyed.”

Avery considered it for a moment and nodded.

Just then, her phone rang. She glanced at the caller identification and went to the

side to pick up the call.

After the call, she went back to Tammy and said, “I need to go out for a bit. I’ll be

back soon.”

It was a call from Wanda, who had just returned to the country. She panicked after

learning from her lawyer that James might face legal sanctions, so she called

Avery hoping to meet her and talk things over.

The two met at a café near the hotel.

Wanda scanned Avery from head to toe. Avery still looked the same, but her

demeanor had changed drastically. Her eyes were cold and distant. She felt

unapproachable.

“Avery, I did not make my brother steal that money,” Wanda had taken the

initiative and broke the silence. “How could I possibly want the Tate Family to fall

after all those years I’ve spent with your father?”

“My father is dead. What’s the point of playing the victim?” Avery exposed her

hypocrisy right away. “I don’t have much time to waste here with you, get to the

point.”

“Let’s settle this in private!” Wanda scowled, “I will find a way to return the money

he stole from you! Had he not done what he did, both Cassandra and I would

have a share of that three hundred million dollars. Now you can have it all, are

you satisfied?!”

Wanda sounded as though she had granted Avery a generous gift.

Avery smirked. “Wanda, is your brother only worth three hundred million to you? I

suppose some of your companies overseas must be doing quite well. There isn’t

a chance that we can settle the matter in private, unless, you can give me fifty

billion, at the very least.”

“Fifty billion!” Wanda gasped and thought to herself, “You might as well just kill

me!”

With a vicious expression, she clenched her fists. “Avery Tate! You are being too

greedy!”

“Looks like this negotiation is a failure. We’ll just go with the law!”
drawled Avery

and got up from her chair.

A fire was ignited within Wanda when she saw that Avery was
leaving. She stood

up as well and growled, “Wait! Fifty billion isn’t a small amount!
Let me think about

it!”

Chapter 276

“Since you are my stepmother, I will give you a day,” Avery said

coldly and stepped out of the café.

Back at the event hall, both Elliot and Wesley were looking rather drunk
after only

having a few glasses to drink

“Mr. Brook, I heard that Professor Hough had a secret student,” asked Elliot

casually as he poured Wesley another glass.

Wesley looked at him and flushed. “Where did you hear that, Mr. Foster?”

Elliot lifted his glass and touched Wesley’s. “You only need to tell me yes or
no,

Mr. Brook.”

Wesley took a sip and responded in a troubled tone. “I’m sorry, but I cannot

disclose any personal information regarding Professor Hough.”

“Professor Hough has passed away. Besides, it’s not like it’s something to be

ashamed of.”

“What if that person doesn’t wish to be found?”

Elliot beamed and said, “So, Professor Hough did have a secret student.”

The person Wesley was referring to had to be the mysterious student.

Wesley picked up his glass and took another sip.

“Mr, Brook, you are that secret student of Professor Hough, aren’t you?”
Elliot

finally revealed his theory.

Wesley immediately spat out the wine in his mouth, and Elliot passed him the

tissue box.

“Thank you.” Wesley wiped his mouth with the tissue, before explaining with a

blush on his face, “Mr. Foster, I was just Professor Hough’s assistant. I studied

medicine as well, but I am nowhere near worthy of being his student. That’s the

whole reason why I was his assistant to begin with.”

“Really?” Elliot looked into his eyes as he tried to determine whether Wesley was

telling the truth.

“Of course! Oh, right, haven’t you already found Zoe?” Wesley changed the subject and said, “She is brilliant.”

“That, she is, but I want more options,” Elliot said in a low voice, “I heard that

Professor Hough’s secret student is a middle aged man, and I’ve sent people to

find him. It’s been two months since then, and I haven’t even found a clue.”

That was the reason why Elliot had decided to talk to Wesley.

Wesley was not sure if he wanted to cry or laugh. “So I’m a middle aged man to

you, Mr. Foster?”

“I’m sorry, but I am at my wit’s end.”

Wesley felt slightly impulsive after drinking and said, “Your information is wrong.

Even if Professor Hough had a secret student, it wouldn’t be a middle aged man.”

“Oh? So it’s a woman?”

Wesley pursed his lips but did not respond.

“Mr. Brook, can you just give me some information?” Elliot continued, “Name your

price, I am willing to pay any amount for it.”

Feeling overwhelmed, Wesley was left with no options but to lay his head on the

table in an effort to appear drunk.

When Avery walked into the hall and saw Wesley on the table, she was furious.

“That b*st*rd Elliot! How dare he get my friend drunk?”

She strode toward Elliot, and he turned abruptly to look at her when he sensed

her approach.

“What is the meaning of this, Elliot Foster?!” She glared at him.

Flushed, his eagle eyes appeared innocent for a moment. He picked up the bottle

on the table and showed it to her. The two of them had only drunk half the bottle,

and he suspected that Wesley was only pretending to be drunk.

“Wesley can’t drink!” Avery set the bottle back onto the table with a frown and

went to help Wesley up

Elliot scowled when he saw her reaching for Wesley, and he pulled her back.

Unprepared, she fell into his arms,

“Avery, I-“He swallowed heavily as he studied her familiar face intently and muttered in a hoarse voice, “I think I’m drunk.”

Chapter 277

She could feel his breath brushing against her cheeks, and it smelt like alcohol. She believed that he was drunk, otherwise, he would not have wrapped his arms around her in front of all his employees.

“You shouldn’t drink so much if you can’t handle it.” Avery tried to get up from his

lap, but he tightened his arms around her waist and refused to let go.

“Avery, let’s drink.” He picked up the bottle and poured alcohol into the glasses.

“Were you drunk last night because James was arrested?” |

His arms loosened slightly, and she immediately got up from his lap. She turned

to look in Wesley’s direction, but he was nowhere to be found.

“Elliot! Where is Wesley?” She stared at Elliot’s flushed face and felt that he was

getting more and more sly. His subordinates must have taken Wesley away when

Elliot was holding her.

“Given how drunk he got, of course, they escorted him to a place so he might

rest,” Elliot drawled and handed her a glass. “Don’t worry, I won’t do anything bad

to Mr. Brook.”

Just then, Avery's phone rang. She unlocked the screen and saw one new message from Wesley that said, (Avery, I'm not drunk. He kept asking about

Professor Hough's secret student, so I had to pretend to be drunk. He might find

out about you, so be careful.]

Avery felt relieved when she saw the message but tensed almost immediately

again. She looked at Elliot with mixed feelings and accepted the glass, before

taking a gulp.

"What were you doing out there just now?" he asked, taking a sip from his glass.

Her breathing grew heavy when she realized that Elliot had been watching her

while he had been drinking with Wesley. She felt her emotions roiling within her.

"Elliot, have you forgotten what you said?" She sat down on the chair next to him

and reminded him, "You said you will be damned if you come looking for me

again."

Elliot had not forgotten. He lifted an eyebrow and retorted with a husky voice, "I

came here for the gathering, not for you.”

“Ha, then why bother with what I was doing outside? Careful not to get yourself

damned!” she mocked.

“Avery, you don’t believe that I’m drunk, do you?” He narrowed his eyes with

interest and drawled, “If living feels miserable, I might as well be damned.”

Under the warm light, his eyes looked gentle and sensual.

Avery emptied her glass and said to Elliot’s bodyguards, “Your boss is drunk, take

him back to

rest.”

With that, she walked away from him.

After she left, Elliot set the glass down and left the hall.

“Avery! What were the two of you doing clinging onto each other like that?”

Tammy dragged Avery to the washroom. “Look at your face! It’s all red! I don’t

even know what to say!”

Avery put her hands on her own heated cheeks and said, “I’m just a bit drunk.”

“Oh. Was Elliot drunk? The way he was holding onto you was like how a hungry

wolf would hang onto a lamb!” gushed Tammy. “I’ve never seen Elliot that wild

before... I’m shocked!”

Avery was not sure whether to laugh or cry over how Tammy had exaggerated the

story. “Do you not see him as human?” she sighed.

“I’ve never seen him as a human. All this time I’ve known him, he has always

been cold and untouchable... Sometimes, I think he is actually a robot.”

“If he was a robot, I would have switched him off so that he can’t piss me off

anymore.”

Tammy was convinced.

The two returned to the event hall from the washroom and sat down for dinner.

Who was looking for you just now? I wanted to ask, but you left so quickly,”

Tammy said.

“Guess.” Avery purposely tried to be mysterious.

Tammy shook her head. “I can’t guess. I tried when you were out... but everyone

you know is here, so who else could be looking for you?”

“My stepmother.” Avery picked up a piece of meat and chewed slowly. “I might

just get more than three hundred million.”

Avery emptied her glass and said to Elliot’s bodyguards, “Your boss is drunk, take

him back to

rest.”

With that, she walked away from him.

After she left, Elliot set the glass down and left the hall.

“Avery! What were the two of you doing clinging onto each other like that?”

Tammy dragged Avery to the washroom. “Look at your face! It’s all red! I don’t

even know what to say!”.

Avery put her hands on her own heated cheeks and said, “I’m just a bit drunk”

“Oh. Was Elliot drunk? The way he was holding onto you was like how a hungry

wolf would hang onto a lamb!” gushed Tammy. “I’ve never seen Elliot that wild

before... I’m shocked!”

Avery was not sure whether to laugh or cry over how Tammy had exaggerated the

story. “Do you not see him as human?” she sighed.

“I’ve never seen him as a human. All this time I’ve known him, he has always

been cold and untouchable... Sometimes, I think he is actually a robot.”

“If he was a robot, I would have switched him off so that he can’t piss me off

anymore.”

Tammy was convinced.

The two returned to the event hall from the washroom and sat down for dinner.

“Who was looking for you just now? I wanted to ask, but you left so quickly,”

Tammy said.

“Guess.” Avery purposely tried to be mysterious.

Tammy shook her head. “I can’t guess. I tried when you were out... but everyone

you know is here, so who else could be looking for you?”

“My stepmother.” Avery picked up a piece of meat and chewed slowly. “I might

just get more than three hundred million.”

Chapter 278

If Wanda was willing to consider fifty billion as a price to pay, it meant that she

had the money.

The next day in the director’s office of Sterling Group, the golden rays of the sun

shone through the window and into the neat office.

Elliot opened the list of students that had been taught by Professor Hough.

According to what Wesley said the night before, Professor Hough's secret student

was not middle aged, nor a man, which narrowed his search by quite a lot.

Suddenly, his eyes focused on Avery's name.

Avery was one of Professor Hough's students as well, but because she had

chosen a career in medicine, he had simply glanced through the report on her

time as a student.

Her portfolio was simple, she had done nothing more than learn and author

academic papers. He did an online search on one of the papers she had written,

reading it, however, felt like reading an alien language, so he gave up.

Perhaps Avery was not as simple as he had originally thought her to be.

Professor Hough would not have accepted her as a student if she was ordinary.

According to Wesley, had been deemed unworthy as a student and therefore,

ended up as his assistant instead.

Why did Avery not continue her career path in medicine after graduation if she

had the abilities and talent for it? Was it truly for money? If it was, why did she

bother wasting two years studying under Professor Hough?

Elliot frowned and picked up a pen to write down her name, before branching out

to writing down words such as 'Professor Hough' and 'Alpha Technologies'. In the

end, he wrote Mike's name next to Alpha Technologies.

The profit of Avery's company was a result of Mike's joining. Mike had once told

Chad that he was an exceptional hacker and indeed, there was no information

about Mike on the internet.

Why would such a skilled hacker willingly work for Avery?

Elliot wrote a question mark after Mike's name.

Meanwhile, in the cemetery, Avery had taken her mother and two children to visit

her father's grave.

"Dad, Mom and I are here." She set down a bouquet of lilies and said, "My kids

are here to see you too."

Jack's photo was on the grave.

“Dad, I’ve rebuilt Tate Industries. James has been arrested as well, so rest in peace!”

Following a breeze, her phone started ringing in her bag. Avery took out the phone and noticed that it was from Wanda. Without hesitation, she picked up the call.

“Avery, I’ve thought it through. I can’t pay you fifty billion at one go, but I can draw up a contract that states I will pay you the full amount within a year!” Wanda’s

voice was weak from staying up the entire night.

She did not want to spend the fifty billion on saving her brother, but her parents had threatened to kill her, so she was left with no other option than to accept the deal.

“Oh,” Avery responded emotionlessly. “What’s there to talk about if you can’t even pay fifty billion?”

Wanda paused for a moment, before screaming frantically, “What do you mean?!”

Didn’t you say that if I give you fifty billion, you will agree to settle this in

private?!”

“What’s wrong with you? Can’t you understand words? I said that I would consider negotiations if you gave fifty billion dollars, but after considering it for a

bit, I’ve decided to go through the legal system and let James hang,” Avery said

coldly as she stared at her father’ s grave.

Chapter 279

She had never truly considered settling the matter in private. She

had simply said that to give Wanda hope so that she could take it away a day

later. Avery wanted her to taste what it was like to suffer.

“Very well! Avery, very well!” Wanda was so angry that her lips trembled. “I didn’t

want to pay fifty billion, to begin with! It’s not like my money comes easy!”

“Well, let’s hope that your brother won’t haunt you when he dies,” Avery said

sarcastically. “I wonder how you two split the twenty billion you stole from us.”

Wanda could feel her blood raging in her.

“Avery Tate... Just you wait... I won’t let you off easy... My brother and my daughter... I will take revenge for them!”

“Oh, you want to send someone to assassinate me? Aryadelle’s surveillance

network and the police force’s investigation skills have long surpassed the levels

of what they were five years ago. I would recommend thinking it through. Think of

whether you can handle the consequences of harming another human being,”

said Avery. “After all, murder and contracting an assassin are both punishable by

death in Aryadelle!”

The blood drained from Wanda’s face, and she hung up.

Laura looked at Avery. “Is Wanda still as arrogant as she was?”

“She has opened up a cosmetic company overseas which earned her a fortune.”

Laura lowered her gaze wordlessly.

“Mom, she opened that company with the money her brother stole.” Avery knew

what her mother was thinking and said, “It doesn’t matter how good she is at

running a business, nothing is going to cover up the fact that she was the one

who got Dad killed and left Tate Industries in a state of bankruptcy! She will get

what's coming for her!"

Laura nodded. "It was karma that her daughter died at such a young age. Avery,

all I ever wanted is for you to be well. I don't care about the money."

That night, Chad called Mike to invite him out for a drink.

Mike was at home at the time and Avery immediately turned to look at him when

he answered Chad's call.

Mike had too much to drink the night before and had decided to have dinner at

home, but he

could not seem to turn Chad down.

"Didn't you drink last night? Why are you drinking again?" Mike said while

glancing at Avery guiltily

"What, you can't?" Chad challenged him.

Since he had made peace with Mike, Elliot had ordered Chad to try digging out

some information from Mike. He wanted to know what had prompted Mike to start

a company with Avery.

Could there be something else to the story?

Mike was young and would never admit that he could not drink.

“Send me the address. I’m going there right now!” Mike hung up and walked

toward Avery.

Avery gave him a sidelong glance and said, “Was it Chad?”

Mike flushed and scratched his head awkwardly. “How do you know?”

“Who else can get you out other than Chad? Don’t you remember how drunk you

got last night, and what you said to me this morning? You said that you won’t be

drinking this week,” she said.

“I meant I won’t drink wine this week. Beer is like water to me,” Mike said proudly

and stepped out onto the porch.

Avery followed closely. “Haven’t you thought of why Chad is asking you out?”

“Huh?” Mike paused while changing his shoes.

Avery told him about how Elliot tried to pry for information from Wesley the night

before and reminded Mike, “If Chad asks you the same thing, you don’t need me

to tell you what to say, do you? If you spill the beans, this is the end of our friendship!”

Mike clenched his fists in realization and snarled, "That Chad! He's always calling

me with an agenda! Damn it! I am going to get him so drunk tonight to teach him

a lesson!"

"... Don't do that! He has work the next day!"

"How's that any of my business? Relax, I won't tell him about you," Mike promised.

Slightly uneasy, Avery asked, "If you are in a relationship with Chad, will you tell

him?"

"I won't say a thing that you don't want me to even if he was my wife! You saved

my life and to me, you are always my top priority!" Relieved, Avery sent him off.

Chapter 280

The next day, Chad bore through the pain of being hungover and arrived at the office.

Elliot glanced at him and said, "How did you end up in this state?"

"Mike deliberately made me drink last night! Before I could ask him any questions,

I was drunk. Although I didn't get to ask him much, I realized that he has a scar on

his head.”

“Is it an obvious scar?”

“Yes, he must have had a craniotomy before.” Mike had carried Chad to the hotel,

and on their way there, he had noticed a secret scar hidden under Mike’s blond

hair.

That morning when he woke up, as expected, he shared the same bed with Mike.

However, this time, he was not angry. He did not even kick or hit Mike!

On the contrary, while Mike was sleeping soundly, he pried his blond hair apart

and took a picture of the scar. It had clearly been caused by surgical sutures.

“Look” Chad showed Elliot the photo that he had secretly taken. “This huge round

scar. He must have had a craniotomy!”

“Craniotomy is not a minor surgery.” Elliot looked at the photo and said in a low

voice, “Ask him the next time what happened. Don’t drink with him the next time,

just ask him directly. Go back and rest!”

“Okay.” Although Chad’s head hurt badly, he was still lucid. “Mr. Foster, are you

investigating Mike because you're suspicious of Miss Tate?"

Elliot's eyes fluttered a little. "Don't you think she's acting strange?" "Yes! I do find

her strange! She clearly loves you, but why did she divorce you?" Chad asked in

confusion. "I know that she is jealous of Shea, but can't she be more tolerant of

atypical people? I'm a little disappointed in her!"

Elliot was speechless

They were not talking about the same thing.

"Go back and rest. In the future, if you're hungover, don't come to work." Elliot

turned around in his leather chair.

When Avery had divorced him, she had not known that Shea was disabled. He

never once blamed Avery. If they really had to find fault with someone, it had to be

him.

Elliot received a phone call from Zoe at five in the afternoon

"Elliot, my dad is back in the country. Are you busy right now? He wants to have

dinner with you tonight."

Elliot looked at the time for a moment and replied, "Okay."

“Right, by the way, I told you that my parents are divorced. My dad will be bringing

his new girlfriend as well. I hope you don’t mind?” Zoe hesitated for a while before

coming clean.

Elliot replied, “No, I don’t mind.”

He did not have his eyes on Zoe, and neither was he interested in her father’s

new girlfriend.

An hour later, Elliot met Zoe’s father and his new girlfriend. Instantly, his mind

went blank. He forgot what he should say or do.

His sharp gaze landed on the new girlfriend.

“Mr. Foster, do you recognize me?” Wanda smiled and said, “Although we used to

be related, we have never truly met! I never thought that we would meet this way.”

Elliot’s expression instantly darkened. The atmosphere was getting awkward and

colder as time went by. At that moment, Elliot’s phone rang. He picked the call up

and strode out of the restaurant.

Chapter 281

It was a call from Chad.

“Mike said that there used to be a malignant tumor in his brain. When it got serious, he would pass out and lose consciousness. It was Professor Hough that removed his tumor,” said Chad.

Elliot said, “He still did not mention why he was working together with Avery?”

“He did. He said he likes drones. Avery possessed a system that Jack Tate invented. After he perfected Jack’s system, he was very satisfied with it, so he joined up with Avery and started a company together.”

The answer was flawless.

After the call, Elliot headed back to the restaurant. Although he resented Wanda,

he was asking a favor from Zoe, so he had to show some respect to the woman.

After he entered the restaurant, Zoe immediately walked over to him and said,

“Elliot, I’m sorry. This is the first time I’m meeting Wanda. I did not know that she

was Avery’s stepmother. I rarely talk to my father, so he didn’t tell me about this

beforehand either.”

After listening to her explanation, Elliot strode over to the table and sat down.

“Hello, Richard,” said Elliot to Zoe’s father. As for Wanda, he treated her as if she

were nothing more than a passing breeze.

“Hello, Elliot.” Richard smiled awkwardly. “I’m sorry, I’ve been abroad for a long

time, and I have never discussed the past with Wanda, so I didn’t know that you

two have history.”

“It’s fine. Avery and I are divorced,” Elliot said calmly.

Wanda could see that Elliot had a problem with her. She thought for a while before saying, “Elliot, I am very sorry about what happened in the past. I’ve also

called Avery and apologized to her already. I offered her seven hundred million,

but she didn’t want to accept it.”

Elliot’s eyes swept over Wanda.

Zoe exclaimed in surprise, “You have seven hundred million dollars?!”

The amount was enormous!

She never thought that Wanda would have so much money.

“I don’t have that much money, but if I mortgage my company, it would be enough

to gather this amount. I did it to show my sincerity,” lamented Wanda. “I hoped to

reconcile with Avery, but it’s not going well.”

Elliot received a phone call from Zoe at five in the afternoon

“Elliot, my dad is back in the country. Are you busy right now? He wants to have

dinner with you tonight.”

Elliot looked at the time for a moment and replied, “Okay.”

“Right, by the way, I told you that my parents are divorced. My dad will be bringing

his new girlfriend as well. I hope you don’t mind?” Zoe hesitated for a while before

coming clean.

Elliot replied, “No, I don’t mind.”

He did not have his eyes on Zoe, and neither was he interested in her father’s

new girlfriend.

An hour later, Elliot met Zoe’s father and his new girlfriend. Instantly, his mind

went blank. He forgot what he should say or do.

His sharp gaze landed on the new girlfriend.

“Mr. Foster, do you recognize me?” Wanda smiled and said, “Although we used to

be related, we have never truly met! I never thought that we would meet this

way.”

Elliot’s expression instantly darkened. The atmosphere was getting awkward and

colder as time went by. At that moment, Elliot’s phone rang. He picked the call up

and strode out of the restaurant.

It was a call from Chad.

“Mike said that there used to be a malignant tumor in his brain. When it got

serious, he would pass out and lose consciousness. It was Professor Hough that

removed his tumor,” said Chad.

Elliot said, “He still did not mention why he was working together with Avery?”

“He did. He said he likes drones. Avery possessed a system that Jack Tate

invented. After he perfected Jack’s system, he was very satisfied with it, so he

joined up with Avery and started a company together.”

The answer was flawless.

After the call, Elliot headed back to the restaurant. Although he resented Wanda,

he was asking a favor from Zoe, so he had to show some respect to the woman.

After he entered the restaurant, Zoe immediately walked over to him and said,

“Elliot, I’m sorry. This is the first time I’m meeting Wanda. I did not know that she

was Avery’s stepmother. I rarely talk to my father, so he didn’t tell me about this

beforehand either.”

After listening to her explanation, Elliot strode over to the table and sat down.

“Hello, Richard,” said Elliot to Zoe’s father. As for Wanda, he treated her as if she

were nothing more than a passing breeze.

“Hello, Elliot.” Richard smiled awkwardly. “I’m sorry, I’ve been abroad for a long

time, and I have never discussed the past with Wanda, so I didn’t know that you

two have history.”

“It’s fine. Avery and I are divorced,” Elliot said calmly.

Wanda could see that Elliot had a problem with her. She thought for a while

before saying, “Elliot, I am very sorry about what happened in the past. I’ve also

called Avery and apologized to her already. I offered her seven hundred million,

but she didn't want to accept it."

Elliot's eyes swept over Wanda.

Zoe exclaimed in surprise, "You have seven hundred million dollars?!"

The amount was enormous!

She never thought that Wanda would have so much money.

"I don't have that much money, but if I mortgage my company, it would be enough

to gather this amount. I did it to show my sincerity," lamented Wanda. "I hoped to

reconcile with Avery, but it's not going well."

Zoe saw how dark Elliot's expression was, so she said, "Wanda, let's not talk

about this."

"Okay, I'll stop," Wanda knowingly stopped talking.

Returning from the meal, Elliot was even more determined that he should not

follow Zoe's advice.

If Avery knew that Wanda was Zoe's father's current girlfriend and possibly even

Zoe's future stepmother, Avery would stop contacting him.

Shea suddenly walked over and hugged him. Elliot felt his sister's warmth and

how much she relied on him. His chest felt tight. Although she showed more

intelligence than before, she still could not take care of herself.

It was almost New Year's. After that, she would begin the next stage of her treatment. He was looking forward to that.

However, tonight's meeting with Wanda disgusted him. As long as he and Zoe

were so-called lovers, then they might still have a second meal, third meal, and so

forth with Wanda.

"Shea, do you like Dr. Sanford?" Elliot held Shea's hand and sat down on the

sofa.

Shea pursed her lips. Her bright eyes looked at Elliot. She did not like Zoe, but

she knew that Zoe was her brother's girlfriend.

"What about you?" Shea had learned how to answer a question with one of her

own.

Elliot shook his head and explained, "I need her to treat you. Shea, she could

cure you.”

Upon hearing how he did not like Zoe, Shea got bolder. “Avery can treat me too!”

Elliot furrowed his brows. He realized that things were not as simple as they

seem!

“Shea, has Avery treated you before?”

She pursed her lips and nodded.

Elliot placed his hands on her shoulders. He studied her with his dark eyes,

“When has she treated you? Was it when you were lost?”.

When Shea was around, she always had a nanny to look after her. Elliot could

keep track of Shea all day. Thus, it was easy for him to figure out that shea had

met Avery only when she went missing!

Chapter 282

Shea knew she could no longer hide it, yet she was afraid as her brother looked

so serious and stern. So, she lowered her head and said nothing.

At the Starry River Villa, Mike was in the hall boasting about how great his alcohol

tolerance was, and how easily he had gotten Chad drunk!

He also paraded how easy it was to lie and fool Chad.

“Avery, I’m great, right?” Mike was looking for praise. “Chad definitely reported it

to his boss! Don’t worry. Elliot will not suspect you.”

Avery was peeling some apples. She passed them to him. “You finally have some

brains.”

“Hey! That was uncalled for! I always have brains, please!” Mike angrily accepted

the apple and took a hard bite. “I just don’t like to think. Once I do, even Sherlock

Holmes is no match for me.”

At that moment, Layla brought an album over.

“Mommy, who is this man? He’s so handsome! I like him very much!”

Layla had come out of Avery’s room. Avery looked at the album in Layla’s hands.

She immediately placed her knife down.

“Layla, why are you going through my things again?” Avery took the album and

shut it.

Eric’s photos were in the album. Avery was a fan of his.

“Mommy, if you didn’t want me to see it, you should have locked it up!”
Layla

looked aggrieved. “Why won’t you let me see it? I like that handsome man too!”

Hayden glanced at the album and said, “Infatuated fool.”

“Mommy likes him too! If you’re calling me an infatuated fool, that means you’re

calling Mommy a fool too!” Layla retorted logically.

Hayden could not win, so he turned around and returned to his room.

Layla lay in Avery’s arms and said sweetly, “Mommy, if you’re going to find a

boyfriend in the future, use this handsome man as a benchmark. If you can bring

such a handsome man home, Grandma and I won’t object to it.”

Laura could not help but laugh when he heard what Layla said, Avery’s head hurt.

She was just about to lecture her daughter when someone rang the doorbell.

It was nine at night. Other than Tammy, no one would usually come over to visit.

However,

Tammy never comes at night.

Mike was already at the door. He looked through the peephole.

“Damn! Avery! Your ex-husband is here!” Mike did not dare open the door. He

quickly returned to the living area. “He has even brought someone over.”

Who?

Avery passed Layla to Laura. Laura immediately took Layla to the room.

“Shea is here too,” whispered Mike.

Avery furrowed her brows. Why did Elliot bring Shea over here so late at night?

She walked over to the door and opened it. Before she could say anything, Elliot

asked Shea, “Is It here?”

Shea walked into the room. When she saw Avery’s cold expression, Shea pursed

her lips not daring to make a sound.

Elliot held on to Shea’s hand and walked past Avery, entering the living area.

“Elliot—“Avery took a deep breath, turned around, and went after him.

“Shut up!” Elliot barked. He interrupted her and said, “Avery, when Shea went

missing, was she here with you?”

Avery was speechless. He had still found out about it in the end.

Elliot saw the reaction on Avery’s face and got his confirmation.

An ice–cold feeling rose from the bottom of his heart.

“How did she end up here? Why didn’t you tell me?” Elliot approached Avery and

looked at her coldly. He enunciated each word, “Were you happy looking at me going crazy looking for her!”

Chapter 283

Back then, Elliot had spent one hundred and fifty–five million dollars looking for Shea. The entire county knew of his search for her. He had not believed that Avery had anything to do with the matter.

Avery’s face flushed from Elliot’s questions! The tone of his voice made it clear

that he thought that Avery had abducted Shea and had taken Shea to her house.

At that point in time, Avery had not even had the time to think. She had a high

fever! If she had returned Shea to him while Shea still suffered from a fever, he

would think that she had not even cared for her while Shea had been with her.

“Yes!” Avery yelled, agitated. “I was extremely happy to see you go crazy!”

Suddenly, everything went black! The lights in the house went out!

“Ah!” Shea was so frightened she immediately found someone to hug.

Mike jumped. “Why are you hugging me? Let go!”

“I’m scared! Scared!” Shea continued exclaiming in alarm. Mike gave in and

exhaled. It was just a hug! He did not lose anything by it! Why should he argue

with a mentally challenged woman?

Furthermore, Elliot would soon take her away.

Just when Mike thought that Elliot would reclaim Shea, he said, “It’s your son that

took Shea out of school, right? You were the one who told him to do it!”

Mike was perplexed. What the hell was going on with Elliot? Shea was yelling in

fright, yet he did not care. Instead, he was pursuing his argument with Avery.

“Yes! I told my son to do so!” Avery’s voice was louder than his. Her emotions

overpowered his. “I deliberately got my son to take Shea home. I wanted to see

what type of woman you desired; I wanted to see how powerful she was! Who

would have thought that she’s an idiot!”

Elliot could insult her all he wanted, but she would not stay calm if he had dragged Hayden into the argument.

His string of questions made Avery lose it.

He wanted her to become that evil woman, so she was going to show him how

evil she was!

After what she said, the entire world went silent. Suddenly, the lights came back

on!

Avery saw Elliot's dark expression. His eyes were red, and his fists were clenched

tightly. It felt as if he was about to hit her the very next second!

Avery's heart was beating wildly. She quickly came to her senses. How could she

call Shea an idiot? Even if it was out of spite, she should not say that in front of

Shea!

Avery looked around in search of Shea, trying to locate where she was.

Laura and the two children were in the children's room, staring at Shea. Shea

looked at the ground. They had all heard what Avery had said. At that moment,

despite not liking her, all they could feel for her was sympathy.

"Shea, what my mommy said just now is not true," Layla said in her childish voice.

"My mommy didn't ask my brother to take you home. My mommy is lying. So,

she's also lying when she says you're an idiot."

Shea's eyes brightened at Layla's words. Previously, Layla had always ignored

her. At that moment, Layla was the one who had made the first move. Shea felt a

little delighted.

"I am an idiot!" Shea blinked her sparkling eyes and said honestly, "Avery is not

lying."

Everyone in the room fell silent.

In the living area. Elliot's body stiffened. His eyes were red, and they looked

watery. He looked at Avery, heartbroken, "Avery, you can hurt me, but you can't

say that about Shea!"

His every word was laced with hatred and disappointment.

Avery was just about to apologize, but she swallowed her words. "Take Shea and

leave!" she spat coldly before striding into her bedroom.

Chapter 284

Avery slammed the door and locked it from within.

Mike saw that the argument had ended. He immediately took Shea out of the

children's room.

"Hey! Foster!" Mike had initially wanted to stand up for Avery.

Elliot glared at him warningly, "Shut up!"

Mike held his tongue. He saw Elliot walking over to Shea and taking her away.

It was drizzling when they exited the villa. Elliot took off his jacket and draped it

over Shea's head.

When they entered the car, Shea was hugging his jacket. She looked at the villa.

Elliot put on the safety belt for her and said hoarsely, "Shea, stop looking."

"Big Brother, I'm sorry..." Shea said. Tears streamed down her face.

"Shea, you did nothing wrong. You don't have to apologize to anyone."
Elliot

raised his hands and wiped the tears away from the corner of her eyes.

Shea cried, "Big Brother, it was me. I was afraid of the surgery, so I ran away. I

was the one who begged Hayden to take me away..."

She had not dared to tell him the truth earlier on, however, at that moment, she

had finally found the courage to tell the truth.

Elliot's mind was suddenly filled with Avery's cold gaze. Why did she not explain

herself? Could it be that she felt pleasure by infuriating him?

“Big Brother, don’t blame Avery. She treats me well. I was feeling terrible when I

was sick. She was the one who cared for me.” Shea choked. She remembered

the scene from that night.” She gave me an injection. Avery is amazing...”

Elliot took a tissue to wipe her tears away. He swallowed. “You got Hayden to take

you back to his place, then you got sick. Avery treated you. What happened then?

Was she the one who sent you to the hospital?”

Shea looked at Elliot with tears in her eyes. “I don’t remember anymore. I only

remember that Avery treated me very well. She was not like tonight. She is not a

bad person.”

“She called you an idiot, aren’t you angry?” Elliot’s eyes were pricked with tears.

The thought of it still broke his heart.

He knew that Avery was not a bad person, but what she said hurt him deeply. In

the years they were children, Shea’s condition was not as bad as it currently was. Her current

condition was a result of the abuse she had suffered at the hands of their father.

He would never let anyone else bully Shea!

Shea's eyes were red. She shook her head. "You got Dr. Sanford to treat me. Isn't

that because I'm an idiot?"

Elliot hugged Shea tightly. He choked, "Shea, no! You're not an idiot. I'm asking

Dr. Sanford to treat you so that you can experience more of the beauty of this

world—".

"Because I'm an idiot, I'm not smart enough. Big Brother, I'm an idiot. Avery is not

wrong. I'm not angry. You don't have to get angry too, please?" pleaded Shea.

When Elliot heard his sister's soft and gentle pleas, he caved in. He gripped the

steering wheel with one hand. He looked out the window. Tears fell silently from

his eyes.

"There's nothing wrong with being an idiot." Shea hugged his jacket and took a

deep breath. She said to herself, "As long as Big Brother is with me all the time, I

can always be an idiot.”

Elliot’s lips moved a little, but he said nothing. He must cure his sister. She will not

stay an idiot forever!

In the villa, Avery was lying on her bed in pain. She felt as if there were no

difference between living and dying. She should not have been this agitated. She

could have properly explained it to him, but she did not do it!

She had failed to do so because he had not confronted her with the right

intentions. From the moment he had entered her house, he had never looked her

in the eye, nor did he have the patience to listen to her explanations.

He had come over this night only to find fault with her! This was her house, why

did she have to be wronged here!

Avery picked up her pillow and covered her face. She was filled with regret! She

should not have called Shea an idiot. How was that any different than Elliot

immediately assuming that she kidnapped Shea? How could she insult Shea

because of Elliot’s hurtful words? However, it was too late. She heard the sound

of the car roaring to life outside her window.

Chapter 285

Avery came out of her bedroom. Everyone looked at her at the same time. No

one said anything. The atmosphere was extremely awkward.

“Did I cross a line just now?” Avery walked to the sofa and sat down. “I shouldn’t

have said that about Shea.”

“No! It was that jerk Elliot who yelled at your first. The moment you said anything

he asked you to shut up. I feel like you should have really given it to him! If I were

you, I would have yelled him to death! Not only would I have called Shea an idiot,

but I would have said that their entire family was a family of idiots!” said Mike,

hoping to comfort her.

Avery was slightly stunned at Mike’s comments.

Laura also chimed in comfortingly, “Avery, you were angry. If he had any sense in

him, he would know that you did not do it on purpose.”|

“I don’t care what he thinks of me. I’m afraid that Shea would be sad.” Avery

lowered her gaze and sighed.

She did not care what Elliot thought. She was afraid that her words spoken out of

spite would hurt Shea.

“Shea is not angry. She said that she is an idiot anyway,” Mike comforted her.

“And that is why I’m feeling guilty.” Avery was antsy. She got up from the sofa and

returned to her room once again.

Layla and Hayden saw how their mother blamed herself, and they felt terrible too.

Tonight, Hayden finally understood how truly different shea was from them.

Although Shea looked like an adult woman, she did not have the intelligence of an

ordinary person. If a young child were to be called an idiot, they would cry and

resist the insult. Thus, it seemed pointless for him to be so hostile toward Shea.

Returning to their room, Layla took out her watercolor pens and started drawing.

Hayden went over to have a look.

“Hayden, can you give this to Shea tomorrow?” Layla drew a flower on a piece of

white paper.

Hayden was reluctant, but he did not refuse Layla. “I just feel sad for Shea!”

Layla's eyes were red. She pouted. "Who would want to be an idiot? Only an idiot

would not mind being an idiot."

Hayden accepted her painting and placed it in his bag.

"Let's not bully Shea too much in the future, okay?" Layla took Hayden's hand

and said to him, "We can hate our dirtbag dad, we don't have to hate Shea."

During recess the next day, Shea went to Hayden's classroom as usual. Hayden

turned around

Shea was delighted to be given the painting. It was as if last night's incident had

no effect on her.

"I like it!" Shea hugged Hayden. Hayden was speechless. He had decided that he

would not be so hostile toward her, but he still could not take her being so

emotional!

Hayden pushed her away with all his might and quickly returned to the classroom.

He closed the door.

Soon, Shea's nanny came over with a basket of fresh fruits and snacks. The

nanny handed the basket to Hayden's teacher.

"Shea got me to give this to Hayden," the nanny said. She glanced at Hayden.

Coincidentally, Hayden looked up too.

In that split second, the nanny seemed to have seen Elliot instead of Hayden.

The nanny returned to Shea's room. Shea was still admiring the painting.

"Shea." The nanny sat down next to her. "Do you think that Hayden looks like your

brother?"

Shea nodded. "I like Hayden."

"What I mean is that Hayden might be your brother's son." There was no one in

the room, which was why the nanny spoke freely. "If Hayden is truly your brother's

son, that means you're his aunt." "Aunt?" Shea furrowed her brows a little.

Chapter 286

"Yes! Shea, you're an aunt!" The nanny chuckled, then sighed. "But I don't think your brother knows about it. I can't be sure that Hayden is your brother's son too."

"He doesn't like Big Brother." Shea looked disappointed.

The nanny said, "That's because your brother has a girlfriend right now. I should

really stop talking about this. Their affairs are too complicated."

Shea automatically filtered out the complicated matters and continued admiring

the painting that Hayden had given her.

That weekend, Tammy and Avery went out clothes shopping. "If everything goes

right, I'm going to Jun's house to celebrate New Year's." Tammy sounded a little nervous. "I heard my father and his father discussing our marriage."

Avery smiled and said, "Isn't that a good thing? You guys have been together for

a long time. It 's time you got married."

"But we're both still young! We have not had enough fun yet!" Tammy pulled Avery

into a

Avery said, "What's the difference between you two right now and getting

married? When

comes with marriage. But you and Jun are planning to spend your lives with each

other, right?"

"Yes, we do plan to spend our lives together, but who knows how we would think

in the future? What if we get sick of each other?" Tammy walked to the section

that held the latest season's collection and picked up a casual jacket.
"Avery,

what do you think of this jacket?"

"It's too old fashioned," Avery answered without thinking.

Avery replied, "Oh, I was wondering since when did you have such strange tastes."

"Avery, what's with you today? How could I buy Jun this type of clothing?"
Tammy

took a jab at Avery, "Are you in love?"

Avery said, "Have mercy! I want to live a few more years."

"Haha! You're right. It's less troublesome being single." Tammy had a look at the

size of the jacket before asking the staff, "Is there a triple XL for this jacket?"

"There is only double XL for this model. What do you think of this one? This comes in triple XL." The staff showed Tammy another version of the jacket.

Avery did not have a father or any uncles, so there was nothing she wanted to

buy.

Avery did not have a father or any uncles, so there was nothing she wanted to

buy

She sat down on the sofa, casually flipping through a fashion magazine.

Suddenly, a pair of black boots came into view. She looked up and saw Zoe's

face. It was sudden and unexpected.

"Avery, what a coincidence!" Zoe was accompanying her father shopping that day.

She had heard Tammy say Avery's name a moment ago which was why she

walked over.

"What a coincidence." Avery sat on the sofa without moving.

Richard walked over and looked at Avery. He asked his daughter, "Is she your

friend?"

Zoe replied, "She is Elliot's ex-wife, Avery Tate."

"Oh..." Richard knew about Avery. However, this was his first time seeing her in

person. She was different from her photos. She was much more attractive in

person.

"I'm done trying on clothes," said Richard to Zoe. He did not acknowledge Avery.

Wanda loathed Avery to death, cursing her in front of him every single day

“Oh, if you like them, just get them all!” said Zoe. She took a card out from her

bag. “After all, Elliot is paying for them.”

Zoe was insinuating that Elliot had given her that card. The staff accepted the

card and got her to sign the receipt.

“This is my boyfriend’s card. Should I sign my signature or his?” Zoe’s voice was

deliberately loud. It was loud enough for Avery to hear.

“You can sign yours,” the staff member said with envy. “Your boyfriend sure spoils

you. There is no spending limit on this card!” Zoe smiled happily, “Yes! He treats

me the best. I love him very much too.”

Chapter 287

Avery continued to flip through the magazine. She did not react. Her

magazine was suddenly taken away.

“Won’t you feel uncomfortable staying here?” Tammy pulled her up from the sofa

“How unlucky! Meeting annoying people while out shopping.”

Tammy intentionally said it out loud so Zoe could hear.

Avery said, “The shop is here, and anyone can enter.”

“Which is why I said we’re unlucky! I’m not shopping here anymore! Let’s leave.”

Tammy tugged Avery’s hand. She wanted to pull her away.

Avery said, “Why are you such a coward?”

Tammy was stunned by this statement. Yes! Why was she being a coward? She

was not afraid of Zoe, why did she have to leave?

Tammy randomly took a few pieces of clothing and headed to the cashier, pulling

Avery along.

“What’s so great about swiping another person’s card that you have to boast

about it? It’s like they’re not afraid to let people know that they rely on others.”

Tammy mocked Zoe with a smile and said, “True power is the ability to spend

one’s own money!”

Although Tammy did not directly mention Zoe’s name, Zoe smiled and turned

around when she heard what Tammy had said.

“My, isn’t it Miss Sanford?” Tammy pretended to be stunned and exaggerated her

reaction,” Miss Sanford, you’re here shopping? Why is your boyfriend not with

you? I heard that you and your boyfriend have gotten closer recently. Could all of

that have been a ruse? If not why, why did he only give you his card?
Everyone

has a card, Miss Sanford.”

Zoe’s expressions darkened to the shade of her black card. She knew that

Tammy was the only daughter of the Lynchs, and they owned departmental stores

all around the country. She was wealthy.

Zoe thought about Avery being the boss of the Tate Industries. She was wealthy

too.

Although Elliot had given her a card to use as she pleases, without Elliot, her

wealth could not match that of Avery’s or Tammy’s.

The staff started packing the clothes Tammy had placed on the counter.

“Miss, didn’t you ask for triple XL? These sizes are not right,” said the staff member gently.

Tammy smiled calmly and said, “Pack these and everything else I looked at. It

doesn’t matter

if they are all the wrong sizes, I can always use them as rags.”

Zoe's face turned blue. Richard realized that Tammy was not a woman to be

offended, so he pulled his daughter away.

Coming out of the shop, Zoe shrugged Richard's hand away. "Dad! Why did you

pull me away? I'm not afraid of them! It's so embarrassing this way!"

Richard said, "We've already paid. Why are we still staying there? What good

could come out of you fighting them? If Elliot finds out about this, do you think he

will like you? Men do not like feisty vixens."

Zoe took a deep breath and suppressed her indignations.

In the shop, Avery placed the clothes whose sizes were not right back on the

rack.

"Tammy, you were too reckless."

Tammy harrumphed, "You need to be firm when you go up against b*tches like

her. Did you hear how loud she was when she showed off her card? It was as if

she was using a megaphone. She was clearly talking loudly for you to hear. You

might be able to take it, but I can't!"

Tammy had seen too many b*tches like Zoe whose tactics were not great, so it

was a piece of cake for Tammy to deal with people like them.

Coming out of the shop, they found a restaurant to have a meal.

“Elliot has been treating Zoe extremely well.” Tammy glanced at Avery,
“Zoe’s

father has been back in the country for some time already. He wanted to invest in some businesses in the country. Elliot used his connections to introduce her to a

few people.”

She did not care about his relationship with Zoe.

“I just think that you don’t really love him anymore, so I want to see your reaction

when I

“Even if I don’t love him, that doesn’t mean I want to hear about him.” Avery

picked up the glass of water and took a sip. “I want to see if you would be happy if

I mentioned your ex in front of you.”

Chapter 288

“I’ll still be happy! My ex and I are still good friends!”

Avery was speechless.

“Avery, who knows. Maybe they would get married,” Tammy continued,
“Rosalie

likes Zoe a lot. Also, Elliot seemed to have come to his senses. Jun and I are

speculating that if Shea's second operation is a success by New Year's, he will

definitely marry Zoe."

Avery said calmly, "I wish them all the best."

"You have to look ahead too!" Tammy was worried for Avery. "You're still young.

Your mom can help you take care of your two kids. Also, they are already in school, so you don't have to worry about them too much. You can start enjoying

life." "I will enjoy it," Avery said with a smile. "Can you stop looking at me with

pity? It's not illegal to be single, right?"

"Don't overthink it. I think you just have too much time on your hands. Why don't

you plan your wedding?!"

"I have two children, how am I going to be your bridesmaid?"

"Whoever said that a divorcee who has children can't be a bridesmaid? I will

make whoever I want my bridesmaid," Tammy said. "This is perfect. Your children

can be my page boy and flower girl."

Avery did not know whether to laugh or cry.

Her phone rang. She immediately picked up her phone and saw that it was from

Officer Boyd. She immediately answered the call.

“Miss Tate, James Worsley decide to appeal. I just got the latest arrangement

from the supreme court. His case will only be heard in court next year, so have a

good New Year’s.”

“Okay, thank you!”

“Don’t worry. His appeal is just him trying to delay the outcome. The outcome will

not change.

“Hmm, I have faith in our justice system.”

That evening, Avery returned home with an assortment of bags.

The moment she entered, her two children immediately came over and took her

shopping bags from her

“Mommy, what did you buy? The next time you go shopping with Aunt Tarnmy can

you take me along?” Layla was already on winter break.

“It’s cold outside. You’ll freeze to death.” Avery caressed her daughter’s head. “I

won't! I'll wear a beanie and a mask!" Layla took out the new clothes and shoes

from the shopping bag. Gradually, delight replaced her dissatisfaction.

Laura came over and said to Avery, "Your Uncle Ron is asking us to go back for

New Year's. If you don't want to go, I'll go alone."

"Let me ask Mike if he is going back to Bridgedale."

"I've asked him. He said he is staying. He doesn't celebrate the New Year's in

Bridgedale," Laura said.

"Oh, then why don't you go see Uncle Ron on your own? If you want to take the

kids along too,

Laura shook her head. "I'm not taking the kids with me. They know that you have

money now, which was why they contacted me. While I was abroad, not once did

they contact me. They didn't even inform me when your grandmother passed

away."

"Why not just stay here?" Avery felt sad when she saw her mother's

disappointment.

"I have to go. I need to visit your grandmother's grave."

Avery hugged her mother. “Mom, you have to take good care of yourself. If not, I

won't have any close family with me anymore.”

“What nonsense! Even if I pass on, you still have your children!”

“It's different. I can be cheeky with you. I can't do that with my kids?” Avery took a

deep breath.

After dinner, the two children were playing in the living area with Mike.

Avery was on her phone when she came across a news article. (Elliot Foster,

President of Sterling Group, Buys His Girlfriend an Extravagant Wedding Ring!)

The photo was a secret snapshot. Avery recognized the figure in the photo. It was

indeed Elliot. Next to him was Zoe, smiling brightly with a ring in her hand!

Chapter 289

Avery looked at the photo. Without knowing it, she fell into a daze. How could she

not feel anything when it came to him?

Her heart hurt a little would she give him her blessing? No.

“Avery, what are you daydreaming about? Your children are bullying me! Come

and help me!” Mike walked over to the sofa and pulled Avery up, placing himself

behind her.

Avery immediately snapped back to reality. She looked normal.

“Hayden, about changing schools after the New Year’s. Have you thought about

it?”

This question instantly subdued the atmosphere in the living room.

“Mommy, are you letting Hayden go to the same preschool as me?” Layla asked

excitedly.

“Hayden is not going to preschool; he is going to elementary school,” Avery said.

Hayden nodded.

Although his relationship with Shea was not as bad as it was before, Shea was

one of Elliot’s people, and he did not like Elliot one bit. So, only by leaving Angela

Special Needs Academy and Shea would he stay out of trouble.

“Woo, woo! I’m as big as Hayden. Why does he get to go to elementary school

while I’m still stuck in preschool? I want to go to elementary school too!” Layla

grumbled while tugging on Avery's hand.

Laura came over and picked Layla up. "Layla, even if you want to go to elementary school, you have to wait for Hayden to get used to it before going.

Okay?"

"Oh. Okay then!"

Avery smiled and said, "Layla, there's an entrance exam for the elementary school. Let's see whether Hayden can pass it or not."

Layla was in a daze. "Uh, that sounds hard. I think I'll stick to preschool!"

It started snowing heavily at eleven that night.

When Avery opened the window of her bathroom, she caught a glimpse of the

view.

Coming out of her bathroom, she opened the curtains of her room. Looking at the

snow coming down, she felt calm.

She thought about her past to a time before she had broken up with Elliot. She

remembered the things they had gone through. The passing of the seasons was a

cycle of life and death.

For a person who was alive, what mattered the most was life and death.
The

others were unimportant

Avery took a deep breath. If it snowed through the night, she could build a
snowman with her children tomorrow. They would be delighted.

with this sense of peace in her, Avery got in bed, switched off the lights,
and went

to sleep.

Elliot exited the study of his mansion and returned to his bedroom.

Elliot just came out from his study and returned to his bedroom. Just when
he was

about to close his curtains, he noticed the snow outside his window.

He blinked for a while. His hands hesitated for a bit too.

He suddenly thought back to the winter five years ago. Avery had knitted a
sweater for him. It was a thick sweater. He never liked sweaters.

However, when he had received the sweater, he had immediately put it on.
He still

remembered how his heart had thrummed with joy when he wore the
sweater she

had made.

He walked over to his closet and opened it. In it, that ordinary-looking
sweater

was still hanging there. It stood out against all the other branded shirts and suits.

After their breakup, he had never worn it again.

He did not know why, but he took the sweater out and put it over his head. The

sweater was warm, but his heart was cold.

That day, Zoe had asked him. She wanted to go shopping with him. He

accompanied her. When they passed by a jewelry shop, she was attracted by the

pieces of jewelry there. She picked a very cheap ring. Elliot said nothing but paid

the bill. It was as if he had given her the ring.

He was still not in love with her, but she was quiet. She never disturbed him. If he

had to find a woman to settle down with, he could bear living with a woman like

her. In the coming spring, if she could cure Shea, he was going to marry her.

Chapter 290

A package was delivered to Starry River Villa the next morning. Laura accepted

the package and placed it on the table.

The kids saw the thick pile of snow outside, so they eagerly put on their coats and

ran out.

the temperature to drop by a fair amount.

Avery came out of her room in her pajamas. It was so cold in the living area that

she returned to her room to grab her coat.

“Avery, there’s a package for you on the table!” Laura’s head popped out from the

kitchen.

“Oh, I didn’t buy anything!” Avery walked to the table and picked up the package.

She was stumped. “What is it?”

“The thing in the package seemed very soft, like a sweater or some sort,” Laura

said.

Avery took a pair of scissors and opened the package. Sure enough, it was a

sweater.

The moment she saw the sweater, she instantly recognized it as the one she had

given Elliot. His return of the sweater signified the end of their relationship. He

was cutting all ties to her.

Avery wanted to throw the sweater into the bin, but she thought back to the

amount of effort she had placed into making the sweater, and she could not bear

to throw it away.

When punishing others, one should be careful to not punish oneself.

Avery picked up the sweater, and Elliot's scent instantly flooded her. She furrowed

her brows,

When Laura saw Avery carrying the sweater, she immediately understood what

had happened.

"Avery, you should give it away."

"No, I put a lot of effort into making it. I'm going to wear it." She could not bear to

throw it away or donate it. The sweater was as good as new. Elliot must have

worn it only a couple of

times.

Laura sighed. "Avery, why don't you go and see the kids. They are building a

snowman."

"Hmm." Avery placed the sweater into the washing machine before heading outside.

The moment she appeared Layla immediately tugged on her hand.

“Mommy, help Hayden with the snowman! I’ll go look for Grandma to get some

carrots for the snowman’s nose!” Layla said excitedly and ran into the villa.

Avery looked at Hayden’s small red hands. “Are you cold?”

Scanned with CamScanner

Avery looked at Hayden’s small red hands. “Are you cold?”

“No ” Hayden grabbed Avery’s hands. His hands were hot.

“What do you want for your New Year’s gift?” Avery smiled and asked.

“A computer,” Hayden answered without thinking.

Avery furrowed her brows, slightly troubled. “I will return your computer to you, but

you can’ t use it to do bad things.”

“Hmm!” he hummed.

In the afternoon, Mike found Avery and said to her, “I asked Chad to come here

and hang out with me for the New Year’s. I’m sure you’re alright with that, right?”

enough for them?

“Let me buy you an apartment! There are so many offers on the market. Let’s go.

We'll go look at houses right now!" Avery pulled Mike along, intending to take him

out.

"I want to stay with you! What if I fall sick? If I'm with you, at least you can take

care of me when I fall sick. If I were to stay alone, no one would know if I died."

After falling ill, Mike no longer liked staying alone.

"Have you confirmed your relationship with Chad?" Avery's mind was a mess.

Mike had an incredulous look. "What are you thinking? Chad and I are just purely

friends!"

"But you two have done it with each other."

"Stop bringing up the past! He says that he is a good cook, so I got him to cook a

meal for me, " Mike explained. "You just tell him that you don't know how to cook

and we'll let him do it."

Avery reluctantly agreed.

Soon, it was New Year's Eve.

Laura made a feast. Avery placed three tripods and cameras around the dining

table. She wanted to record the first festive meal they had after returning to the county.

After setting the cameras up, her phone on the dining table rang.

“Mommy! Your phone!” Layla picked up Avery’s phone and rushed to Avery’s side

excitedly, passing it to her.

Chapter 291

Avery took her phone from Layla She saw that it was from Wesley.

She immediately answered

“Avery, happy new year!” Wesley’s delighted voice carne through

Avery chuckled. “Wesley, happy new year’s eve! I’ll save the new year greeting

for tomorrow.”

“Hahaha! Have you all had your dinner? I initially wanted to call you later, but the

hospital just passed on a piece of good news to me, so I can’t wait to tell you

about it,” Wesley paused for a while before saying, “Eric can sit up! He is slowly

gaining consciousness!”

Avery said, “That’s amazing!”

“Avery, he and his family wanted to thank you. They said that they want to visit

you after the New Year’s,” Wesley said.

“There’s no need to trouble them. I’ll go see him after the New Year’s. Right now,

all he needs to focus on is his rehab. The others are unimportant.”

“How is it unimportant? They want to pay for his medical expenses. They asked

me what would be an appropriate amount. I told him to discuss the matter with

you.”

Avery was silent for a while. “I was just helping Professor Hough complete his

unfinished work. If they want to pay for his medical expenses, tell them to pay it to

Professor Hough’s family at the rate they had previously agreed upon.”

Wesley said, “I knew you wouldn’t want it.”

“Professor Hough left too suddenly.” Avery’s voice suddenly turned glum. “I find it

hard to accept it even now. He had saved so many people, yet in the end, he left

us so early.”

“Perhaps God saw how tired Professor Hough was, so He let him rest early.

Avery, let's think

you."

"I should be the one visiting you," Avery said. "I'll take my kids along too."

"Okay! I'm free after the second day of New Year's. You can come any time."

"Okay!"

After hanging up, Avery carried Layla back to the dining table and sat down.

Laura passed her a bowl of ravioli.

"Mom, your ravioli sure is huge today." Avery looked at the ravioli in her bowl,

smiled, and said, "Did you give me the ravioli with the coin?"

Laura merely smiled.

Laura merely smiled

Avery carefully put the ravioli in her mouth and gently bit down. She bit into something hard. Taking out the coin, she said with a grin, "I knew that you love

me the most! I will be very lucky in the coming year!"

Mike sneered and placed a ravioli in his mouth too. Then, he took out a coin from

his mouth.

"Laura placed coins in all the ravioli. I saw her do it."

Avery said, "Mom, it won't come true that way."

"Why not? I hope that every one of you has good luck!" Laura retorted.

"Then, if there was only one ravioli with the coin, who would you give it to?"
Avery

was deliberately making things difficult for her mother.

Laura looked at how childish Avery was being. She gave in. "Of course, it would

be you! Once you're lucky, you can take good care of Layla, Hayden, and Mike."

Avery was pleased with the answer. After the pleasant meal, Avery got her mother

to rest.

Mike stayed in the kitchen and helped Avery with the dishes.

Soon, it was the third day of New Year's.

Laura returned to her old home early in the morning. Not long after Laura left,

Avery took her two children and left.

Chad would be having Mike over that day, so she chose that day for her visit with

Wesley.

"Avery, let's go skiing!" Wesley suggested. "They made a snow palace over there.

It's gorgeous. I'll take a photo of you three."

“Okay!” Avery agreed when she saw how excited her children were.

At the same moment, in the back of the black Rolls–Royce, Shea was looking out

at the snow in excitement.

Elliot had booked the snow palace for the day so that Shea could play. Shea liked

to play, but she was afraid of crowded places. So every time Elliot took her out, he

would reserve the place beforehand. Zoe was with them today. This time, it was

Elliot who had asked her out.

Elliot rarely looked at Zoe, but even so, he realized that she was much weaker

than before. He did not know whether she had found him exhausting or whether

Shea’s treatment had taken a lot out of her.

Soon, Shea would undergo her second surgery. He hoped that Zoe would be able

to stay in good shape.

Chapter 292

There was a large crowd at the ski area.

“Where is the snow palace?” Avery asked Wesley. There were too many people

there. She was afraid for her children's safety, so she wanted to head to the snow

palace to have a look

"Behind the ski area," Wesley pointed her in the direction of the palace.

One of the tourists overheard their conversation and said kindly, "Are you heading

to the snow palace? It's not open to the public today. I heard that someone has

booked it for the day..

"The huge snow palace has been booked?" Wesley was a little surprised.

"Yes! Death to the rich! Why did they have to book it during the New Year's! How

terrible! The ski area is filled with people today because the snow palace has

been booked," the tourist said angrily

Wesley said to Avery awkwardly, "Why don't we head over and have a look. I can

try talking to the person who booked the area."

The trip would have been in vain if they did not at least try. The journey had taken

close to two hours, but the children had been in good spirits throughout the

journey. If they could not enter the palace, they would be extremely disappointed.

Avery nodded. She smiled and tried to smoothen the situation, "It's fine if we can't

go. We can see it from the outside! The surrounding scenery is gorgeous too! We

can just take photos around us."

Wesley nodded. "Avery, I'm sorry! I should have checked online before coming."

"It has nothing to do with you. We can still come here again next time."

"Hmm."

At the snow palace, Shea was happily wandering around the dreamy castle made

of ice and

snow.

Elliot held the camera, capturing her smiles. Zoe stood by the side, watching this

warm and sweet scene.

"Elliot, let me take a photo of the two of you!" Zoe offered. Elliot passed the camera to her and walked toward Shea.

Wesley, Avery, and the kids stood outside the gates of the snow palace. Just

when Wesley was about to talk to the bodyguards guarding the snow palace,

Avery pulled him back.

“Wesley, we can’t go in!” Avery’s expressions suddenly turned cold. She had

recognized Elliot’s bodyguard.

The person that booked the snow palace was Elliot. He was never into funfairs,

so did he book it for Zoe or Shea?

Pulling Wesley along, Avery turned around. Right at that moment, while the

bodyguards were distracted by Avery and Wesley, Layla, pulling Hayden, dashed

past the gates.

“Mommy! We’re inside!” Layla said excitedly.

Avery was speechless. The bodyguards were baffled too.

Just when the bodyguards were about to catch the two children, Avery

immediately ran after them.

“Don’t hurt my kids! I’ll take them out right now!”

The two bodyguards saw Avery and Wesley entering. They were even more

baffled.

One of the bodyguards came to his senses. “It’s fine. That’s Miss Tate. Mr. Foster

won’t blame us.”

“But they are divorced!”

“They are divorced but that doesn’t mean they are enemies. Also, Miss Shea

seems to be close to that boy.”

“Oh, I heard that the boy is Mr. Foster’s son. Say, why do you think he won’t

acknowledge his

son?”

“Who did you hear it from?”

“... I came to that conclusion myself. Don’t you think that boy looks like Mr. Foster?”

“Mind your own business.”

Layla and Hayden ran deeper into the snow palace.

“Mommy, let me and Hayden play here for a while! If they can’t catch us, we can

play here for a while... ouch!” Layla was running so quickly that she had accidentally bumped into a large figure!

Chapter 293

Elliot lowered his gaze and saw Layla’s face scrunched up in pain.

His heart skipped a beat!

Layla could not have come alone! Did that mean... Avery was here as well? He

looked behind Layla and only saw Hayden quickly running over and pulling Layla

into his arms. He looked at her clutching her face. He immediately took her hand

away and checked if she was injured.

“Hayden, I’m fine. I bumped into someone, and my nose hurts a little.”
Layla’s

eyes were red. She looked pitiful.

Hayden held her hand tightly and looked up to face Elliot’s cold face. An inexplicable hostility sprang up between father and son.

At that moment, Shea saw Hayden and Layla. She was delighted and surprised!

“Hayden! Layla!” Shea quickly walked toward them. Hayden noticed and immediately pulled Layla to him. He turned and left.

Layla kept looking back, reluctant to leave the beautiful ice kingdom. When her

gaze finally fell on Elliot, she stuck her tongue out at him.

Elliot ignored Layla’s provocation. He immediately pulled Shea back, not letting

her go after them.

Avery and Wesley arrived not too far from the scene. When they saw Hayden and

Layla, Avery sighed in relief. At the same time, she said sternly, "Layla, how could

you be so reckless!"

Layla reached out and rubbed her eyes. She said, aggrieved, "Mommy, it's pretty

in here. I wanted to come and play!"

"Not today! I'll take you here another time!" Avery picked her daughter up. From

the corner of her eye, she saw Elliot and his two women. She had never thought

that he would bring them here together. How harmonious!

Sure enough, if one waited long enough, one would get what they wanted. Zoe

was amazing.

When Elliot noticed Avery, his gaze quickly landed on Wesley, who was next to

her. Although Wesley looked ordinary, he seemed like a nice guy. They did not

look like a good match, but if he was Avery's choice, Elliot could only respect

that.

"Shea, let's go somewhere else to play, okay?" Elliot said to Shea.

Shea nodded distractedly. She did not understand why Hayden had ignored her.

Previously, in school, she was rather close to him.

Elliot held Shea's hand. When he walked past Avery, he stopped and said, "We're

leaving. You guys go play!"

If it were not for her children wanting to play, Avery would not have accepted his

charity.

After they had left, Layla pulled Hayden along and started running around.

Wesley saw how cold Avery's expression was. He tried to comfort her, "Avery,

don't let him affect your mood. He is quite generous. I guess they must have

arrived not too long ago."

"Yes! If we did not enter, they would not have left," Avery laughed self-

deprecatingly. "He is great, giving it up for us."

"The reason you are so angry at him, could it possibly be because you still care

for him?" Wesley's tone was relaxed, teasing.

Avery realized she had lost her composure. She instantly blushed.

"Wesley, don't

play jokes like this on me in the future. He is extremely happy. He has the people

he loves around him now. My appearance only ruined his mood."

“Hahaha! Don’t look down! Let’s go find the kids, in case they run too far away!”

“You go ahead and look for them. I’ll go let the staff know they can open up the

snow palace,” Avery said and strode out to the entrance.

She was not in the habit of reserving the entire area to herself.

She stopped by the entrance of the ticketing booth and explained the situation to

the staff.” But Mr. Foster has reserved it for the day,” said a member of the staff.

“Donate the extra money you get from the tickets to charity.” The staff member

replied, “Let me consult my manager.”

Chapter 294

Avery nodded.

just as she was about to re enter the snow palace, she saw Zoe, who was not far

away, go limp. She was about to fall.

Elliot reacted quickly and picked her in his arms!

When Avery saw this scene, her eyes fluttered. The air seemed to have frozen.

Time seemed to have stopped.

“Dr. Sanford, are you alright?” Elliot lifted Zoe. His eyes were filled with worry.

Zoe saw how worried he looked. She smiled gently and said, “Elliot, I’m sorry! I

was so excited about going out with you today that I couldn’t sleep last night. I felt

a little dizzy just now. I’m fine.”

Elliot sighed in relief. Nothing could happen to Zoe! He still needed her to treat

Shea!

“Let’s go home!” Elliot carried Zoe and headed to the parking lot.

After the staff member consulted his manager, he said to Avery, “Miss, my boss

has agreed to your solution, but we need you to give us your contact details. This

is in case Mr. Foster asks us about the matter at a later time, then we have an

explanation for him.”

Avery came to her senses. The staff member passed her a notebook and pen.

“Miss, please write down your name and your contact number.”

Avery had not heard what he had previously said, but she stiffly wrote down her

contact details.

Laura was at the Jensens. She had brought some expensive gifts with her and

gave them to her younger relatives.

Everyone was extremely friendly and passionate toward her. Even her sister-in-

law, who used to be hostile toward her, not only served her tea but also fruits and

desserts.

“Laura, why didn’t you bring Avery along with you?”

Laura accepted the cup of tea. “She went to visit a friend.”

“Oh, get her to come when she is free! We all miss her very much!”

“Hmm! I will tell her that, but she doesn’t listen to me much anymore. After all, she

has her own opinions. Also, she’s quite busy with her company,” Laura said politely.

“Yes! Who would have thought that she could revitalize Tate Industries! How

impressive!” Laura’s sister-in-law said. She looked at her own son. “Laura, our

Brent has just finished graduate school last year. He has been looking for jobs,

but it was always either the play was

Laura’s sister-in-law said. She looked at her own son. “Laura, our Brent has just

finished graduate school last year. He has been looking for jobs, but it was always

either the pay was too low or the job was not suited to him. Do you think you

could talk to Avery and see if she could get Brent a job in the finance department

of Tate Industries?"

Laura refused without thinking, "Avery is still fighting a legal battle with the previous finance director. I can't interfere with the finance department."

Laura's sister-in-law's expression immediately changed. "You are her mother.

How could she not listen to you? You just don't want to help us, right?"

Laura placed her teacup down. "Say all you want. I won't do something that will

make things difficult for Avery." Laura stood up.

"Laura, don't be angry! I'll take you to visit mom's grave!" Laura's brother saw

what happened and immediately took Laura out.

At five in the afternoon, Laura had just finished dinner and left the Jensens. She

walked to the side of the road to hail a taxi.

In a moment, a taxi pulled up in front of her. Once she got in the car, the taxi

drove onto the highway.

A driver in a black Sentana downed a bottle of wine. He was tailing her.
Downing

his wine, he floored the car, chasing after the taxi.

At five thirty in the afternoon, an accident caused by a driver driving under
influence happened on Creek's Road!

Once the traffic police arrived at the scene, they picked up the phone of the
deceased and dialed her family.

When Avery saw that it was her mother calling, she smiled and picked up
the call.

"Mom, we'll be returning soon!"

"Hello, this is the Captain of the Second Squad talking. A serious accident
happened on Creek's Road, causing the death of a woman. I am contacting
you

with her phone. Are you a member of her family? If you are, please come
here

quickly!"

Chapter 295

Screech!

Avery immediately slammed on the emergency brakes, stopping her car by
the

road.

An accident? Death?

An explosion went off in her brain, then tears quickly fell!

“Mommy, why did you suddenly stop the car?” Layla exclaimed.

Hayden got nervous too. “Mommy, why are you crying?”

“Mommy, what happened to you? Don’t cry!” Layla said and started to choke up.

She started to cry too.

Avery heard her children’s voices and suddenly drew a sharp breath.

She wiped the tears off her face with both hands and said hoarsely, “I’ll send you

two home. Wait for me there. I have something I need to handle.”

The car was once again on the road.

Layla and Hayden were still quite worried.

“Mommy, what happened? Why are you so sad?”

Avery took a deep breath and lied, “Something... happened to Mommy’s friend.

When you go home, behave. I might be back late. If Uncle Mike is not home, I’ll

call him to come to take care of you two.”

“Oh, Mommy! Don’t cry! Your friend will get better!” Layla said caringly.

“Mommy, don’t cry,” Hayden comforted awkwardly.

Avery responded hoarsely.

The car arrived at Starry River Villa. Mike and Chad were having dinner at home.

Avery opened the door, let the children in, and left without entering.

When Mike came out of the dining hall, she had left with her car.

“Layla! Where is your mother going? Why did she not even come in?” Mike asked

in confusion.

“Mommy said that something has happened to one of her friends. She was crying

terribly,” Layla said heartbrokenly. She speculated, “Could it be Aunt Tammy? I

really liked Aunt Tammy

Mike ruffled her head. He turned around and picked up his phone from the table

and dialed Avery No one picked up

After hanging up, he called once again. Still, no one picked up.

Avery did not have many friends besides Tammy.

Could something really have happened to Tammy? Mike found Tammy’s number

and called

her.

Soon, the call was answered. Tammy's confused voice came through, "Did you

have the wrong number? Or is there a party?"

Clearly, Tammy was fine. If something were to happen to her, she would not have

been thinking of parties.

"I'm sorry, I misdialed." Mike hung up. His expression was grim. He dialed Avery

once more.

This time, she finally picked up.

"Avery Tate! What the hell are you doing? Why are you not picking up my calls! If

you still had not answered, I would have gone looking for you!" Mike said with his

hand on his waist. He took his phone and went out to get some cold air.

"Who's in trouble? I called Tammy and she seems fine."

Avery took a deep breath and sobbed. "My mom. Mike. Please help me look after

the kids for a

while."

"What happened to Laura!" Mike's chest felt tight.

The call was dropped.

Mike held his phone and furrowed his brows. Chad came out from the living room.

He asked, "What's going on? What happened?"

"Something happened to Avery's mom. I think it's serious. She's crying hard! I

bloody want to look for her, but she's asking me to look after the kids at home!"

Mike swore in a low voice.

Chad's expression turned grim. "I'll go check out what happened to her mother.

You take care of the kids at home!" When Avery rushed to the scene of the accident, it was already dark

Chapter 296

Under the street lights, Avery saw her mother's bloody face. She raised her trembling fingers

and placed them under her mother's nose.

A breeze blew by. Avery wailed, "Mom, I know you're not dead! You promised to

be with me for the rest of my life! I'm going to send you to the hospital now! Don't

be afraid! I'll be with you! I'll always be with you!"

When Chad found out about Laura's accident, he hesitated for a while before

calling Elliot.

He would not have disturbed Elliot except he wanted to know that Avery at least

had someone by her side.

"Mr. Foster, Avery's mother, met an accident this evening. She died on the spot.

Avery still can't accept this news. She sent her mother to the hospital. Mike is

taking care of the kids at home. She'll be alone dealing with her mother's funeral.

I feel it would be hard on her. Do you want to—"

"Which hospital?" Elliot swallowed. His voice sounded stern yet nervous. "Which

hospital is she at right now?!"

His terrifying expression and voice frightened Shea so much that she cowered in

fear.

Zoe had never seen Elliot that way before. It was as if all the care and heartbreak

he had kept in his heart had surfaced. Zoe did not know who was on the other

end of the line, but she knew that his heartbroken and worried for Avery.

They had barely spent half an hour at the snow palace because Avery and her

children had wanted to play. He had left the place in a heartbeat for them.

In his heart, Avery was more important to him than Shea was. If Shea was not

mentally challenged, he would place Avery before shea.

After Elliot finished his call, he walked out. Zoe panicked and chased after him.

“Elliot, what happened? What’s going on?”

He heard her voice, but he ignored her. He did not even stop. Zoe only heard the

sound of her heart breaking into pieces.

Recently, Elliot had been good to her. She had thought that he had come to

accept her, and they would soon get married and be happily in love.

However, all it took was one phone call for their relationship to return to square

one.

At the hospital, Avery had sent her mother to the emergency room. She cleaned

her mother’s wounds, dressing them, and stopping the bleeding. She had sown

the opened wound stitch by stitch.

Under the lights, her mother’s skin turned paler by the moment. Her body

temperature was dropping

Her hopes were all gone! “Mom... I’m sorry! Mom! I should have followed you to

Uncle Ron’s! I should not have left you alone! I’m sorry! It’s all my fault! It’s all my

fault!” Avery lay on the operation table, hugging her mother’s cold body, sobbing

in tears.

Elliot rushed to the hospital. He looked cold and unapproachable Chad saw him

and immediately went up to him.

“Mr. Foster, the perpetrator was driving under the influence of alcohol. He did not

die but suffered serious injuries. At that moment, we can’t be sure if it was purely

an accident or murder.” Chad reported what he had found to Elliot.

“Where’s Avery?”

“She’s in the operation theater.” Chad paused for a while before saying, “She

wanted to save her mother, but her mother has passed away. I’m worried that she

can’t take the blow, and this might cause her psychological trauma.”

Elliot’s eyes reddened. He clenched his fists tightly. It was as if a huge hand was

choking his neck. He hoped badly that he could bear her pain for her.

In a moment, he was outside the operation theater. He could vaguely hear her

sobs. He was heartbroken. It was as if someone had stabbed him with a knife. He held onto the handles of the door to the operation theater.

Just when he was about to push the door open and enter, his phone rang!

“Elliot, where are you right now!?” On the other end of the line, Rosalie’s anxious

voice came through. “Zoe passed out! She is pregnant with your child! Your child

is almost five months

old!”

Avery’s suppressed sobs were mixed with his mother’s agitated voice.

Elliot’s face turned miserably pale! Zoe was pregnant? Pregnant with his child?!

Chapter 297

Elliot has only slept with Zoe once, yet she got pregnant from that time?

He released the handles to the door of the operation theater.

Chad noticed the changes in his expression. His heart was beating wildly. What

happened? Why was he not entering to see Avery?

“Chad, stay here,” Elliot said bitterly, “I have to go back.”

Chad nodded. He dared not ask any questions. After Elliot left, Chad pushed the

door to the operation theater open and took a glance inside.

Avery had taken her jacket off and placed it over Laura. She sat listlessly next to

Laura. Avery grabbed Laura's hand tightly, crying, and muttering something.

Chad's eyes reddened upon seeing this. He closed the door. He took his phone

out, found Wesley's contact, and called him.

Once he notified Wesley, he left the hospital and drove back to Starry River Villa.

He could do nothing for Avery at the hospital, so he thought he might swap places

with Mike. He would take care of her two kids while Mike went to take care of

Avery.

When Chad returned to the villa, the two children were already asleep.

Chad

updated Mike

about the situation before Mike rushed out with reddened eyes.

Instantly, the villa was silent. Chad entered the children's room. The two of them

were quietly asleep in bed. They had a long day out, so they slept soundly.

A warm night light was placed next to the bed. Chad wanted to have a good look

at the children 's faces, so he turned the lights brighter. Instantly, it was bright as

day.

Layla looked very much like Avery. She was pretty and adorable. Even in sleep,

she looked extremely lovely

As for Hayden, without his cap, he was not that icy and aloof. When he was sound asleep, he looked more like how a kid his age should.

Chad dimmed the lights and turned to see a long children's study desk. On it was

stationery, books, and a laptop.

The laptop should be Hayden's.

From what Chad had seen of him, Hayden was not a problematic child. He was a

genius. He should not be sent to a school for children with special needs, but to a

special school for gifted children.

It was a pity that Avery only thought of him as an ordinary boy.

When Mike arrived at the hospital, Laura had already been sent to the morgue.

Wesley was sitting next to Avery on one of the long benches that lined the

hospital corridors. Nurses and other family members rushed by them from time to

time, bringing in the freezing wind with them.

“Avery!” Mike was extremely heartbroken to see Avery that way. She looked so

empty.

Upon hearing Mike’s voice, Avery lifted her head.

“Why are you here? What about the kids?” She sounded hoarse. Her eyes were

extremely red and puffy too.

Avery stood up from the bench.

Mike strode over to her and hugged her. “Avery, don’t be afraid! You still have me!

I will always be with you—”

Avery’s head hurt. She shoved Mike away and yelled, “I’m asking you where are

the kids? Didn’t I ask you to watch over them?”

“The kids are asleep, don’t worry. Chad is looking after them. He is the one who

suggested that I be here with you. I want to be with you, so I came.” Mike grabbed

Avery’s hands. He was shocked by how cold her hands felt.

Chapter 298

Mike immediately took off his jacket and draped it over her.

“Go back!” Avery’s eyes were filled with tears, but her voice was aloof and stern.

“How could you let an outsider take care of the kids!”

Her mother had passed away. She had decided that she could not let anything

happen to her children. If anything were to happen to her children, she would not

be able to live.

Mike looked at how sad and angry she was. His mind was a mess.

“I’ll go back now! Stop crying!” Mike reached out and wiped the tears from her

face. “I won’t bring him home in the future! Don’t cry anymore!” Mike said frantically before leaving quickly.

While all this was going on, Elliot was at another hospital. He pushed the door to

the ward open. Zoe was on the bed, and when she saw him, she immediately

squeezed two streams of tears out of her eyes.

Rosalie strode to the door and pulled him in.

“Elliot, how could you two be so careless? The child is already so huge, yet none

of you knew about it.” Although Rosalie’s tone was reproachful, her face was filled

with smiles. "The doctor has just checked up on Zoe. Mother and son are safe."

Mother and son? Zoe was pregnant with a son? How ridiculous!

"Elliot, I'm sorry! I didn't know I was pregnant. I have hypomenorrhea, my menstruation is usually never on time. When I'm stressed, my period usually

comes after every six months. So, unlike other women, I can't tell whether I'm

pregnant or not based on how late my period is. I never thought I would be pregnant," Zoe explained while looking at Elliot's cold face.

"Abort it!" His voice was cold and ruthless.

Those two words almost killed Zoe. At the same time, Rosalie almost passed out.

"No! You can't abort the child!" Rosalie, with the help of the nanny, quickly collected her thoughts and said strongly, "Zoe has hypomenorrhea. It's hard for

her to get pregnant! Also, she is quite old. The child in her is quite big too. If you

abort the child at this stage, it might kill her! Do you want to continue Shea's

treatment? Elliot, consider that!"

Elliot's face turned blue upon hearing his mother's words. He needed Zoe to treat

Shea, so nothing can happen to Zoe.

He took a step back. He was so heartbroken it was suffocating. His pride, dignity,

and courage had been stepped on by others. Every step he took had been a

mistake!

Other than bearing it, was there any other choice?

Other than bearing it, was there any other choice?

He strode out of the ward. Zoe's tears fell silently.

"Zoe, don't cry! I'm here. He won't dare to touch you!" Rosalie passed Zoe a

tissue to wipe her face. "You must have the child. Only by having the child, can I

guarantee that he will marry you! As long as I'm alive, your standing in the Fosters

will never change!"

Zoe croaked, "He must hate me to death. He doesn't like children. Even if I gave

birth to one, he would not like it -"

"Zoe, no! As long as you give birth to a healthy child, he will like it. Who wouldn't

like their own children?" In an effort to comfort Zoe, she told her the truth about

Elliot. "Elliot is kinder than anyone else. He only doesn't want a child because he

is afraid that the child would be unhealthy, and it might suffer from pain and discrimination in the future."

"Why? Wouldn't there be checkups? If the child is not healthy, I will not carry it to

term," said Zoe. She stopped crying.

Rosalie hesitated. She did explain the deeper reason behind her statement.

"Zoe, just remember what I said. As long as the child in you has no problems, he

will not treat you and your child badly."

Zoe nodded. "I got it."

The next day, the news of Zoe's pregnancy was released, and it spread throughout the city of Avonsville.

Avery was at the funeral parlor when she heard the news.

"That woman sure is smart! Getting pregnant with Elliot's child. Even if she doesn't marry into the Fosters in the future, she could ensure her standing with the child!"

"Yes! How infuriating! Elliot is not only rich, but he is also good-looking! To be able

to be selected by him to bear his child, isn't that just a modern-day Cinderelli!"

Avery carried her mother's urn as she walked, step by step, out of the funeral

parlor.

Chapter 299

Mike and the children were at Starry River Villa having breakfast

when he told them about Laura's death.

"I know that you are very sad, and I'm very sad too. But, your Grandma is gone. I

hope that you can be strong for Mommy because she is extremely sad right now.

If you are sad too, your Mommy will be even more in pain."

Mike took each child in one arm and hugged them and kissed them on the head.

Layla did not take the news well. She was sobbing, and her lips were quivering.

She said weakly, "I want Grandma... I want to look for Grandma..."

Hayden's eyes were wet too, but he was much stronger. Not only did he not cry,

but he even hugged Layla. "Layla, don't cry. I'll be with you."

"I don't want to be apart from Grandma. Without Grandma, what would happen to

us?" Layla felt as if the sky had been ripped apart. Laura had been the one to

send her to school, made delicious food for her, and who had taken her out to

play.

"Layla, don't be afraid. Without Grandma, we can still live well. When your

Mommy comes back, we will not cry in front of her, okay?" Mike said. "I take you

out to play, and we'll have good food in the future."

"I want my Grandma... Where do dead people go when they die? I want to go get

her..." Layla rubbed her eyes. Her tears drenched her hands.

Mike saw how sad Layla was. He decided to tell her the truth. It was much better

to rip the band -aid off in one go.

"Once a person dies, that's it. Your Grandma will not come back. She has vanished from our lives and this earth."

Layla hugged Hayden and sobbed louder when she heard what Mike said. Mike

clutched his forehead with both hands. After a while, he called Wesley.

"Mike, how are the kids?" Wesley had barely asked the question when he heard

Layla's sobs.

Mike replied, "Not good. You know how close they were to Laura. How's Avery?"

Wesley looked at Avery and said, "We are at the graveyard right now. Laura has

been buried. But Avery did not sleep the entire night. I'm afraid she can't take it."

The moment Wesley said that he saw Avery go limp and fall to the ground.

"Avery!" Wesley exclaimed. He could not hang up the phone in time. He immediately rushed over and picked her up.

An hour later, Mike and the children rushed into the hospital.

wapie: 300

"Don't worry. Avery is fine. She has passed out from grief," Wesley said. "She did

not sleep the entire night, let her rest for now."

Mike said, "Wesley, you should get some rest. I can take care of things here."

Wesley shook his head. "I'm not tired."

The two children stood by the bed and looked at Avery. Grandma has left. Would

their Mommy be fine? If their Mommy left, what would happen to them?

Elliot was sitting in the captain's office of the police station. He was listening to the

captain break down the accident.

“At this time, the accident appears to have been caused by a drunk driver. The

driver’s family is poor. I don’t think he is able to pay any form of compensation to

Miss Tate.”

Compensation? Avery did not care about money at all.

“The perp is a gambler. Did you ignore this fact?” said Elliot coldly. “He is currently

one hundred and fifty thousand dollars in debt. His wife and kids have left him,

and creditors have abducted his parents. They were only recently released.”

The captain was stunned. He said, “Elliot, the incident took place last night and

already you have gathered this much information.”

Elliot replied, “The deceased is my mother-in-law. I cannot let her die in vain.”

The captain nodded. “Are you trying to say that this might be murder?”

“Isn’t it obvious,” said Elliot. “Someone paid the driver to murder her.”

The captain furrowed his brows. “Luckily, the perpetrator is not dead. Once he

has recovered, we will question him.” “I’m only afraid that someone might do him

in.”

Chapter 300

“I’ll send more men over. They will be on twenty-four hour guard duty,” said the

captain before changing the topic, “I hear your girlfriend is pregnant.

Congratulations!”

“I don’t like kids.” Elliot’s face darkened a little. His tone turned cold too, “if there

are any updates on the case, inform me at once.”

The captain nodded. “Okay. How is Miss Tate? She was not too well yesterday. I

wonder how she is today.”

Elliot’s gaze darkened. His lips thinned into a tight line. He got up from the sofa

and left. He could not answer that question.

He had been outside the operation theater the previous night, but his mother had

called him, and he did not go in.

Zoe’s pregnancy had become an obstacle in his mind. He could barely face it, let

alone face Avery.

Avery slept the afternoon away in the ward. She slowly opened her eyes. Before

grief could enter her mind, she heard Hayden say, “Mommy, I’ll go to whichever

school you want me to

go to.”

Then, she heard Layla’s soft but hoarse voice, “Mommy, I will behave too. Can

you wake up soon? Please?”

Layla had been crying nonstop, so her eyes were red. Her voice was hoarse too.

Avery’s eyelids fluttered. She could not bear to hear that voice. She immediately

sat up and grabbed her children’s hands.

“I’m fine. I was only tired, so I slept.” Then, Avery got down from the bed. “Let’s go

home!”

She had only just stood up when Mike came forward and hugged her.

“Avery, you still have your two children and me. I will never betray you. As long as

you need me, I will never leave you.”

Mike rarely has such serious moments.

Avery placed her chin on his shoulder. She took in a breath and said, “Let’s go

home! I miss home.”

Shea was sitting in the living room of Elliot's mansion. He had not returned for

three days, and she refused to return to her room. Mrs. Cooper was sitting next to her, keeping her company.

"Does he not want me anymore?" Shea's voice suddenly broke through the silence in the living area.

"That's impossible." Mrs. Cooper held Shea's hand. "Master Elliot has gone to

Starry River Villa."

According to the bodyguards, Elliot would go to the Starry River Villa every night,

staying outside her door till dawn arrived, then, he would leave.

"He went to look for Avery?" Shea's voice rose in pitch. "I want him to be with

Avery."

Mrs. Cooper sighed. "He can't be with Avery."

"Why not?" Shea's eyes sparkled brightly, yet they looked so lost.

Mrs. Cooper was extremely sad as she thought of how Avery had lost her mother,

and how Elliot has been standing guard outside her door every night, wanting to

see her, and yet, unable to.

“It’s because of your condition. Dr. Sanford is treating you, and she used that to

force Master Elliot to be with her. She told him that if he did not stay with her, she

would not treat you. Master Elliot needs to be with Dr. Sanford,” said Mrs. Cooper,

her voice breaking slightly.” Shea, do you understand me?”

Shea shook her head in a daze. “Please repeat it.”

Mrs. Cooper took a deep breath and repeated it once again. This time, Shea

roughly understood

“I don’t want to get better anymore,” said Shea, her eyes sparkling. She clenched

her hands into fists. She kept muttering, “I’m not getting better...”

Chapter 301

At seven thirty in the morning, the black Rolls-Roice slowly pulled into the courtyard.

Mrs. Cooper had not slept the entire night. When she saw Elliot returning, she

immediately walked to the door. She had told Shea the truth the previous night,

and Shea had become rather agitated. She blamed herself for that.

Words spoken could not be taken back

Elliot entered with a gust of chilly wind.

“Master Elliot, I have done a terrible thing. Please punish me.” Mrs. Cooper followed Elliot.

Elliot froze. He looked at Mrs. Cooper with red eyes.

“I told Shea last night about how Dr. Sanford threatened you, and she is now

refusing treatment.” Mrs. Cooper lowered her head. “It’s my fault! I shouldn’t have

told her that!”

“Why did you tell her then?” Elliot raised his eyebrows. He looked gloomy.

“She said that she hoped you and Avery could be together, so I couldn’t resist

telling her the truth,” Mrs. Cooper said hoarsely, “Fire me! I’m too old and clumsy.

I’m no longer fit to serve

you.”

Elliot’s gaze shifted away from Mrs. Cooper. He sounded exhausted. “Go and

rest. Don’t tell her about complicated matters in the future.”

Mrs. Cooper nodded, but she dared not say anything else.

After lunch, Elliot took Shea out for a walk. It was still cold outside. When the wind

blew, it pierced through skin.

“Shea, are you cold?” Elliot held her hand tight.

Shea shook her head. “Big Brother, I’m not getting better anymore.”

“No,” Elliot said without giving it a moment’s thought. “Avery and I got a divorce

because we don’t like each other anymore. Even if Dr. Sanford and I are no longer together, I won’t go back to Avery. You don’t have to worry about us.”

Shea tried hard to process Elliot’s words.

“I hope that you can feel more joy and love in the future,” Elliot said gently.

Shea was silent for a while. Then, she suddenly said, “You’re not happy, Avery is

not happy either. Only I’m happy every day. If I don’t get better, I’ll be happy every

day. So, I don’t want to get better,” Shea said with determination.

Elliot looked at her and said bitterly, “You don’t know how you could be after you

get better.

How do you know you won’t be happy after you get better? And even if you don’t

get treated, I won’t break up with Zoe because she is pregnant with my child.”

“Am I going to be an aunt?” Shea asked naturally. Elliot’s heart tightened. He

looked at Shea with a complicated gaze. “Shea, who told you about this?”

Shea pulled her hand out of Elliot’s and turned around. Whenever she was unwilling to answer a question, she would avoid it this way.

Elliot walked over to her and grabbed her shoulders. He lowered his gaze and

looked at her.” Tell me.”

“Mrs. Scarlet said that your children have to call me aunt.” Shea looked up and

said, “Big Brother, am I Hayden’s aunt?”

Mrs. Scarlet was Shea’s nanny at school.

Elliot suddenly stiffened upon hearing Shea’s question.

“What do you think?” When he said that, he thought about the answer Avery had

previously given him. Avery had said that she had adopted Hayden.

“I hope that he is your child, that way, Hayden has to call me aunt.” Shea sounded

a little emotional. “If you have a child with Dr. Sanford, they won’t like you anymore.”

“I don’t need them to like me. I only need you to be healthy.” Elliot’s gaze turned

cold. His heart was even colder.

It was the eighth day after New Year's, and it was the first day back at work
Mike

could not go to the office. He had to care for the children at home.

Avery had not set foot out of Laura's room. She had been in there for four
days.

She had been rewatching the video they had taken on New Year's.

She would never have dreamed that that would be the last video that she
would

have of her mother.

Mike and the children were having breakfast. He planned to take them out
to play

that day. If they passed by his office, he would bring them into the office to
have a

look Suddenly, the door to Laura's room opened.

Chapter 302

Avery came out of Laura's room.

When Mike saw her, he thought he saw a ghost. She had not seen daylight
for the

past few days. She looked pale and weary. On top of that, she had barely
eaten

anything. She looked emaciated.

When the children saw her, they were stunned too. Avery turned and entered her

room. Mike immediately chased after her. "Avery, don't tell me you're going to

work?" Mike guessed.

Avery took out a set of clothes from her closet and headed to the bathroom. "You

stay at home with the kids. I'll head to the office and have a look." "Oh, so I'll stay at home and look after the kids in the future?" Mike asked.

Avery shook her head. "I'll hire bodyguards."

"Shouldn't it be nannies?"

"No need." Avery planned to care for all her children's needs herself. The bodyguards only needed to send the children to school and pick them up from

school, ensuring their safety. That was enough.

"By the way, I heard that Laura's accident was not an ordinary accident but murder," Mike said. "Go to the police station and ask about it later." Avery's eyes

darkened. Her voice sounded tight. "Who told you that?" "Chad," Mike said. "He

said that Elliot sent his men to investigate the perpetrator. They found out quite a

lot." The peace that Avery felt was crushed.

If it was murder, she did not need to pause for a second to think of a suspect

Other than Wanda, who else could it be?

Avery had just left when Tammy's car pulled in. Mike passed the children to

Tammy. "Tammy, please help look after the kids. Something is off about Avery

today. I must go look for her!" Mike said, then he took the car keys and bolted.

When Mike arrived at the police station, Avery had just come out from it.

"Avery!" Mike got down from the car and ran toward her. It was as if Avery has lost

her soul. She did not hear Mike.

She got in the car, started the engine, and quickly left.

Mike saw her car passing him by. He placed his hands on his hips and sighed.

Avery's vision was getting blurry as she drove. Sure enough! It was not an

accident! It was murder! She initially thought it was Wanda, but the police told her

that currently, the evidence showed that it was James who had hired the killer James had transferred the money from his account into the perpetrator's account.

James himself had also confessed to murder.

How comical! How ridiculous! He was in prison. How could he have hired a

murderer? Moreover, he was about to be executed!

One could not be hung a second time for killing another person. It was a perfect

plan. Tears fell from Avery's eyes. All this was Wanda's doing! As all the evidence

pointed to James, Wanda would not be in any trouble.

An hour later, Avery and Wanda met in a cafe. "Avery, I never would have thought

your mother's death would take such a toll on you. Look at how haggard you

look," Wanda looked at Avery's face and said insincerely, "I hope you get better

soon. After all, many terrible things are waiting for you in the future." Wanda

picked up the cup of coffee and elegantly took a sip. "By the way, I forgot to tell

you," Wanda continued to say with a smile, "My current boyfriend is Zoe's father.

Zoe is now pregnant with Elliot's child. Soon, they will get married. In the future,

Elliot and I will be considered family too."

Chapter 303

Avery's grip on her coffee cup tighter. She was not interested in

Wanda talking about Elliot.

“Your brother is in prison. How could he have hired a killer?”

She looked at Wanda and said, “You did it, right?”

Wanda maintained her smile. “Avery, you should not resort to slander! In

Aryadelle, murder is a crime punishable by death! Even hiring a killer is too!
This

was what you told me previously. How could I have done such a thing?”

It was as if she was saying, “I’m not an idiot! Even if I did it, I will never admit it.”

The coffee sloshed inside the cup as Avery tightened her grip around the cup.

“Do you know why I asked to meet you?” Avery released the coffee cup.

Wanda glanced at Avery coldly. “Avery, your mother is dead. It’s useless to

pester me about it. I said I didn’t do it, which means I didn’t do it. Even if you kill

me, I didn’t—”

Avery got up from the chair. She swallowed her bitterness. “Of course, as long

as you won’t admit it, it wasn’t you who did it.”

Then, Avery quickly walked over to Wanda. When Wanda realized what she was

about to do, she quickly exclaimed, “Help!”

When Mike reached the cafe, he saw Avery grabbing Wanda by her hair and

smashing her head against the wall. There was fresh red blood on the wall!

Blood flowed from Wanda's pretty face!

"Shit!" Mike swore and quickly ran over. "Avery! Let go! You're going to kill her!"

Mike tried to stop the fight. He pushed the staff who were trying to stop the fight

away. Their efforts had been in vain anyway. He hugged Avery, trying to pull her

away, yet she kept holding onto Wanda's hair, not letting her go!

"She killed my mother! I am going to get my revenge!" Avery yelled hysterically.

"Let me go! I'm going to kill her!"

"Are you nuts?! You still have two kids! Are you planning to make them

orphans!" Mike yelled loudly, "Avery, wake up! Don't ruin your life for some evil

person! Your mother will not rest in peace if she sees you like this!"

A member of the staff rushed over with a pair of scissors. She used it to chop off

Wanda's hair. It was the only way to tear them apart.

Avery looked at the hair in her hands. She disgustedly threw it at Wanda's face!

"Wanda, I will never let you go!" Avery could not calm down. She was still

looking at Wanda viciously. "You either hire a murderer to kill me, or I'll make

sure you die!"

Mike had never seen such a vicious Avery. She might look weak, but she was

extremely strong.

Two members of the staff sent Wanda to the hospital. Only then, did Mike dare

release Avery.

Mike took his wallet out and said to the cafe owner. "I'm sorry. Please calculate

the loss. I'll pay you double!"

The owner accepted the card and reminded him, "If that lady makes a police

report, this lady will be arrested."

Mike immediately said to the owner, "I'll pay your triple. When the police come

to investigate, just say that I was the one who beat her up."

Avery pulled Mike to the side. "I'll bear the consequences of my actions! Didn't I

ask you to look after the kids? Why are you here?"

"Tammy came over. I got her to look after the kids." Mike went over to Avery and

sighed.” Thank goodness I sensed that something was off with you and followed

you. If I didn’t, the next time I see would be in prison.”

Mike was in the police station at two in the afternoon.

“Officer, I was the one that beat the woman up. Arrest me! It has nothing to do

with Avery!” Mike said loudly, confessing to the crimes.

Avery was touched by his loyalty, but the situation did not call for it.

“Mike, I’m going to count to three. If you don’t leave, I won’t talk to you anymore,” Avery said coldly, sitting in the chair.

Chapter 304

Mike was speechless.

“One. Two...” Avery started counting.

Mike’s face flushed. “Avery! Fine, live with your own mess! I’ll leave you alone!”

Then, he turned and left the police station.

Coming out of the police station, Mike called Chad.

“Chad! Is your boss around? I’m looking for him!” Mike was standing outside the

police station, with the icy wind blowing against him. He was feeling extremely

aggrieved.

Despite how he was feeling, he could not leave Avery alone. Avery was in a

special situation at that moment. When one was extremely agitated, they could

do anything.

She could kill someone today, but what if she killed herself the next day?

“We just started work today. It’s a little busy. Why are you looking for him?”

Chad was talking fast. After asking his question, he came to a realization.

“You’re looking for my boss. Did something happen to Avery?”

“She’s in a mess. She almost killed Wanda today. She’s at the police station

right now. I think she is going to be detained. Isn’t your boss powerful? Get him

to bail her out! If he does not post her bail, I’ll tell everyone that this was all his

doing!”

Chad swore, “Are you nuts! How are you going to do that? If you were to talk to

my boss this way, you’ll be deported from Aryadelle!”

The officer took a piece of paper and a pen and passed them to Avery.

“Miss Avery. I know you’re upset right now, but it’s wrong to beat someone up.”

The officer looked at her coldly. He said patiently, "List your transgressions and

pay Wanda's medical fees, and you will be released."

Avery looked at the piece of paper and sneered, "Why do I have to list it down? I

wanted to hit her."

The police officer was speechless.

"You want me to pay for her medical bills? Sure! Once she dies, I'll do it," Avery

continued.

The police officer was once again at a loss for words.

Avery pushed the pen and paper away with her slender fingers. "Just go ahead

with your procedures!"

The police officer furrowed his brows. "Miss Tate, I know you have your own

opinions, but the evidence we have right now has nothing to do with Wanda. But

if we suspect her even a little, we will arrest her and question her."

Avery lowered her gaze and pursed her pale lips, saying nothing.

She was angry, but not at the police officer. She did not want to trouble everyone, but she was extremely upset.

If she did nothing and allowed Wanda to go just like that, she could not bear to

see herself.

Half an hour later, a black Rolls–Royce parked right in front of the entrance of

the police station.

Mike saw Elliot alighting the car, so he quickly approached him.

However, Elliot was quicker. He immediately passed Mike by without even noticing him!

Mike cursed silently, “Sure! Treat me like air!”

When Elliot entered the police station, he immediately saw Avery’s slight person.

“Elliot! You’re finally here!” The captain waved to Elliot. “Please persuade Miss

Tate! As long as she writes a list of her wrongdoings, we’ll let her go immediately.”

When Avery heard his name, she looked up and looked at him, stunned!

Why was he here? Elliot picked up the piece of paper on the table, tore it in half,

and threw it into the bin.

Chapter 305

“I’ll settle this myself,” Elliot said to the captain.

Then he grabbed Avery’s slender wrist and said, “I’m taking her with me.”

The captain simply nodded.

Once they were out of the station, Avery shook off Elliot’s slightly cold hand.

Elliot raised his brows as he stared at Avery’s defensive posture.

“Your mother wouldn’t come back to life even if you did kill Wanda, Avery. There

are many ways to take revenge, yet you chose the most foolish one.”

“Who are you to judge me?”

Avery looked at Elliot’s familiar yet unrecognizable face and sneered.

“Are you judging me as the mighty President Elliot Foster, or because Wanda

Tate is your future mother-in-law?!”

Every word she spoke was sharp and fractious.

An unreadable emotion flashed through Elliot’s eyes as he said, “Calm down,

Avery.”

“I can’t calm down!” Avery lashed out, her voice breaking. “My mom’s lifeless

face appears in front of me every time I close my eyes! What did she do

wrong?! She never did anything wrong! How could someone kill her?!”

She broke down into wailing sobs.

All of Elliot's reason vanished the moment he saw her frail body crumple and an

expression of agony twist her face.

He pulled her into his embrace and wrapped his arms tightly around her.

Avery snapped when she smelled Elliot's unique musky scent.

Even if the scent of his cologne was unchanged, he was no longer the same

Elliot Foster!

"Let me go!" she cried as she pushed against his muscular chest.

"I won't!" Elliot held Avery in his arms. His voice was hoarse when he said,

"Calling Wanda my future mother-in-law is utter bullsh*t! I've only ever had one

mother-in-law, and she was your mother."

Avery could not escape his hold and so decided to stop struggling altogether.

She numbly contemplated his seemingly profound statement. Looking up at him

with tear filled eyes, she coldly asked, "Now that Zoe's pregnant with your child,

will you order your

bodyguard to force her to get an abortion?"

Avery's question made Elliot abruptly release his grip on her.

"Didn't you hate children, Elliot? Then why can you accept Zoe's child?"
Avery

demanded as she stood before him. "Did she force you to? Did you give in
once

again to save your dear Shea? Aren't you always acting so high and mighty
in

front of me? You didn't even bat an eyelid when you made me get an
abortion...

Do you find me easier to pick on?"

Elliot's heart throbbed with pain, but his eyes were fixed calmly on Avery.

Her emotions were much stabler than they were before, but the words
coming

out of her mouth were growing harsher.

"Don't mention my mother to me ever again. She never acknowledged you
as

her son," Avery said as she stared at Elliot's face. "Even though she's
dead, it

just feels misfortunate to have you talk about her."

She watched as a dreadful expression appeared on Elliot's face.

Not only did her heart not break for him, she actually found it gratifying.

Perhaps it was because she had finally given up on him.

Elliot could have a child with Zoe or recognize Laura's killer as his mother-in-law... As long as he did not appear in front of her, he could do whatever he

wanted.

"Let's go home, Avery!" Mike said as he drove the car out onto the road. He glanced at Avery and added, "You must be exhausted."

"I'm not," Avery answered in a clear, calm voice. "I don't feel like going home."

"Okay. Where do you want to go, then?"

As though she did not hear Mike's voice, Avery looked out the window and uttered softly, "If I hadn't insisted on coming back here, this wouldn't have happened to Mom..."

Mike's heart ached with concern as he saw Avery's haggard face grow overcome by guilt.

Could she have some kind of stress-induced mental disorder?

Mike turned the car around at the next turning, then drove toward Elizabeth Hospital.

After hearing about Avery's condition, Wesley felt worried but certain.

"She's a strong woman. I know she can get through this."

He prescribed some sleeping pills for Avery and handed them to Mike.

"What she needs now is rest. Let's see if she improves after some time."

A week later, Avery's mental state appeared stable. The children returned to school.

Chapter 306

After breakfast, Avery took the children to school.

Hayden was the one who had suggested going to the same preschool as Layla.

That way, Avery would not have to drive around picking them up and sending them off.

It felt like everything had remained the same after Laura's death, but it also felt like everything had changed.

"Winter's come and gone, Avery," Mike said as he drove the car onto the main

road. "Let's move on from all this unhappiness! Every day from now on will be

filled with good luck."

Avery stared at him blankly.

"Can't you speak like a normal person?"

Mike cleared his throat and said, "I know you'll still be down for a while, but we

should keep our eyes facing forward. There are many more beautiful things and

people that await you in the future.”

“Keep your eyes on the road.”

“Okay,” Mike responded, then turned on some music.

After taking a moment to ponder his words, Avery suddenly said, “Thank you,

Mike.”

“Hmm?” Mike said as he turned the music off.

“Thanks for helping me with the kids through all of this.”

“Why are you mentioning this all of a sudden? Your kids are my kids. Your mom’s gone, but, even if you were to leave, I would still raise the kids myself!”

Mike said earnestly.

Avery shot him a meaningful look.

Mike coughed, then said, “You get what I mean.”

“I do.”

Over at the Foster Mansion, Rosalie had rushed over first thing in the morning

in high spirits.

She was showing off a 4D ultrasound scan to the servants.

“Do you think this child looks like Elliot? He looks just like Elliot when he was a

baby! Hahaha!

The servants nodded in agreement, and Rosalie burst into an even more effusive guffaw.

Elliot heard the racket from upstairs and took the stairs in long strides.

“Elliot! Take a look at your son!” Rosalie said as she ran toward Elliot with the

ultrasound scan. “Zoe took this at the hospital yesterday. Look at how much he

looks like you! The doctor said the child is perfectly healthy. There’s nothing to

worry about!”

Elliot’s brows furrowed as he gazed at the wrinkly fetus in the image.

He did not see any resemblance to him at all.

If it were not for Shea, he never would have agreed to let Zoe keep this baby.

“What kind of reaction is that, Elliot? Zoe’s painstakingly carrying your child.

Even if you don’ t care about her, how could you be so cold toward your own

flesh and blood?” Rosalie said.

Then, she changed the subject and said, “I moved Zoe over to the old mansion

last night. To me, she's already my daughter-in-law!"

Elliot was not in the mood to argue with his mother, so he maintained his composure.

"You don't need to inform me of anything regarding that child. So long as you're

happy."

"What does that mean? This is your son!"

"Did any of you seek my approval before deciding to keep that child?" Elliot

asked with a cold expression. "I have no intention of hurting anyone's feelings,

but that does not mean you can brazenly disregard my own."

The ultrasound scan fell to the ground.

An hour later, Rosalie was taken away by the driver.

The mansion fell into pin-drop silence.

Elliot glanced at the time and noticed it was almost noon.

His phone suddenly began to ring.

It was the family doctor.

"Elliot! Have you heard about Eric Santos?! He got into an accident on a film set

two years ago, which left him bedridden and unconscious. He's somehow

miraculously recovered now!"

Elliot's chest tightened. There was a tremor in his voice as he asked, "Who cured him?! Do you know who his doctor is?!"

Chapter 307

Zoe had gone into full "child-bearing mode" after she got pregnant.

She had even pushed Shea's treatment aside.

So it could not have been Zoe who cured Eric Santos!

"I'm not clear on the details," said the family doctor regretfully. "However, the

probability of him waking up from his illness was extremely low. I think he found

a neurologist on par with Professor James Hough."

After the call, Elliot immediately sent someone to contact the Santos family.

Eric Santos had left the entertainment industry two years ago, so all his known

contact information and addresses were useless.

Even as evening approached, Elliot's people could still find nothing of use.

Zoe heard about Elliot's search at dinner, which made her feel nervous.

"My health has improved a lot lately, Elliot," she said. "I think we can schedule

Shea's second surgery soon."

Elliot glanced at her and asked, "Are you certain?"

Zoe nodded, then said, "I'm feeling very confident about the next procedure. I'll

take Shea to the hospital for a checkup tomorrow and see how her wound has

recovered."

"Okay," Elliot responded.

"I'm sorry, Elliot," Zoe said as her eyes reddened. "My father broke things off

with Wanda Tate. He's planning on returning to Bridgedale in the next few days.

I'm sorry for all the trouble we've caused you."

Elliot picked up his wine glass and took a sip. "Also... about our child... I know

you don't like children, so I don't expect you to like our baby. My body can't

withstand an abortion, so I'll most likely have to give birth to this child. If you

don't want him, I can raise him myself."

Zoe had raised a sensitive subject.

Ever since Elliot found out about her pregnancy, he had made no effort to contact her.

She felt like she had been banished.

If he did not find a use for her, she would probably end up like Avery.

“Once the baby is born, I won’t tell him who his father is. You don’t need to worry about his care,” Zoe said soundly. “I’ve had some time to think about it,

and I’ve decided that I shouldn’t

force you to love him if you don’t love me.”

“Dr. Sanford, if I asked you to get an abortion...”

Zoe felt a chill shoot through her heart, but she maintained her composure and

said, “If you insist, abortion isn’t impossible... I don’t know how long it will take

for my body to recover after that. Now that the baby’s taken form, aborting it

would be about the same as giving birth.

Elliot began to weigh the pros and cons of an abortion after hearing her words.

“I’m worried that my recovery will delay Shea’s treatment,” Zoe said, then took a

sip of her soup. “Elliot, I know you’ve been searching for other doctors that can

treat Shea this entire time... I’m sorry for using this against you.”

“That’s your asset.”

“You must hate me.”

“Nothing else matters as long as you can cure Shea,” Elliot said.

“It’s been a while since we’ve talked like this,” Zoe said. “I won’t force you to do

anything, Elliot. Could you please not hate me so much?”

As she said this, she reached out to hold his hand.

Elliot moved her hand away and said, “I’ll say it again, Zoe. Nothing else matters as long as you can cure Shea.”

“I’ll do my best to help her,” Zoe said. “It’s your mother’s birthday this weekend.

Your brother ‘s planning a party, and your mother’s looking forward to some excitement. I hope you can be there.”

“Noted,” Elliot responded casually.

His mind continued to be filled with thoughts about Eric Santos’s doctor.

Why was this person so elusive?

At the courthouse, the judge slammed his gavel down, sentencing James Worsley to death!

Avery stood up from her seat.

Not far off, Wanda glared resentfully through her veil at Avery.

Avery met her hateful gaze, then prepared herself to walk toward her.

“Don’t be rash, Avery! This is a courthouse,” Mike said and quickly held her back

when he noticed her peculiar behavior.

“Fine,” Avery said, restraining herself.

She turned around and strode out of the courthouse.

Chapter 308

When Wanda walked out of the courthouse, Avery blocked her path.

“You’re next,” Avery said.

Avery wore light makeup, ensuring that her smooth complexion looked good.

Beneath her calm veneer, however, lay a burning hatred that had never dampened.

“Bring it! Both my daughter and my brother are gone. You better watch out, Avery Tate!”

Wanda had suffered a concussion from the beating Avery had given her at the

cafe, so she was filled with raging fury.

She would never have backed down if Elliot Foster had not stood up for Avery!

Avery got into the car with a bland expression and fastened her seat belt.

Mike opened a bottle of water and handed it to her, then said, “Elliot Foster’s

looking into Eric Santos's doctor. I'm guessing he's planning on getting rid of

Zoe Sanford. What a cruel man! She's pregnant with his child!"

Avery took the bottle of water from him and took a sip.

The cool liquid made its way down her throat and into her body, bringing with it

a welcomed sense of vigor.

"Let him be!"

A look of nonchalance flashed across her eyes.

She wanted to see what Elliot could manage to dig up!

Eric Santos and his family had promised her absolute secrecy.

The place where they were living now was also fairly secluded.

It was possible that Elliot had yet to find out where the family lived.

It was Rosalie's birthday that weekend, and she was in an especially good mood because of Zoe's pregnancy.

All of the Foster family's closest friends had been invited to the celebration.

Zoe had sent Elliot a text first thing in the morning to remind him of the party, but

he had still barely made it to the banquet hall on time.

Once the host was done with the opening speech, he invited Rosalie to the stage.

Rosalie held Zoe's hand in one of hers and clenched her other hand tightly around Elliot's.

Once the trio was up on stage, the host handed the microphone over to Rosalie.

"Today is my birthday. In light of that, I would like to take this opportunity to announce some fantastic news!"

Rosalie reached out her wrinkled hand, caressed Zoe's belly, then announced

enthusiastically, "My grandson is five months old! He will be coming into the world soon!"

At first, the LED screen on the stage was broadcasting photos of Rosalie's younger days.

Suddenly, it turned a blinding green!

The crowd was in an uproar!

"Apologies!" said the host as he tried to save the show. "Our technicians will fix

this right away! Please don't worry, everyone!"

The commotion died down, but Elliot could still hear the sound of his raging heartbeat!

The light from the screen had draped every member of the audience in a shroud

of green.

As Elliot gazed at the green screen behind him, an ominous feeling rose within

him.

For some reason, his first thought was not that the LED screen had

malfunctioned. Instead, he thought of Hayden Tate's aloof little face.

Just as Elliot was wondering if Hayden was behind the night's fiasco, the green

screen suddenly turned into the image of a vast meadow!

All kinds of green hats were floating above the meadow!

Elliot was at a loss for words.

"Look at all those green hats!" cried an innocent child in the audience.

"Who did this? Who's being cheated on?"

The crowd broke into a frenzy of discussion.

Zoe's expression was filled with inordinate dread.

She thought that nobody knew about the night she spent fooling around with

Cole.

She did not expect to get a slap in the face! Who was the one behind all of

this?!

Chapter 309

Rosalie's face was drenched in a green glow.

If Elliot had not been holding her up, she probably would have passed out from

the shock.

The staff disconnected the LED screen's power, and the disturbing green light

vanished.

"What the h*ll is going on?!" Henry yelled. "Why did that mess show up on

screen? How exactly do all of you do your jobs around here?!"

The manager rushed over to apologize.

"I'm so sorry, Mr. Foster. I asked the staff and was told that our computers had

caught a virus. We have no idea how those images appeared on the LED

screen."

Henry glanced at his mother.

Rosalie had caught her breath.

"Hurry up and get a new computer. Don't let anything like this happen again!"

Henry ordered the manager.

The awkward atmosphere on stage did not dissipate with the manager's

departure.

Other than being a vibrant color, there was a deeper meaning to the color

green.

For example, it symbolizes betrayal in a relationship.

Zoe felt the eyes of everyone in the room fall on her.

She explained through flushed cheeks, "I've never done anything to betray

Elliot, Rosalie. The bodyguard can be my witness."

"Are you saying that I'm the one who betrayed you?" Elliot asked.

Zoe shook her head, then said, "I don't suspect you of anything, Elliot. I'm sure

the stage technicians just messed up... Perhaps it wasn't implying anything.

Let's not overthink it."

Elliot's thin lips parted slightly as he murmured, "Is that so? Let's hope nobody's

trying to insinuate anything, then."

“Zoe spends all of her days at home. How could she do anything to betray you?”

Rosalie said.

She decided to calm things down for the sake of the child Zoe was carrying.

“I have a birthday wish, Elliot.”

Elliot’s temples began to ache.

The woman standing before him proclaimed herself to be the one who loved

him most, but she was always forcing him to do things he hated in the name of

that love.

“I’m a woman, too. I’ve also carried a child for nine months, so I know how

tough it is. I hope you can treat the mother of your child better, even if it’s just a

little bit... Can you promise me that, Elliot?”

Rosalie was forcing Elliot to make a stand in public.

If he were to refuse in front of all their friends and family, he would forever be

seen as a heartless man!

“Since you love your unborn grandchild so much, you should wish for a longer

life!” Elliot said, before storming off the stage.

The entire banquet hall froze in stunned silence as if someone had hit the pause

button on time.

Suddenly, Cole stood up, raised his glass, and passionately said, “It’s my

grandmother’s birthday today. I’d like to make a toast to Grandma’s long and

prosperous life! Let’s drink the night away tonight!”

The atmosphere returned to normal after Cole’s toast.

Elliot walked outside and lit a cigarette.

Who was behind the green hats and meadow that had appeared on the screen?

Was it Hayden?

However, considering how much Hayden despised Elliot, he probably would not

tell him if Zoe was cheating on him even if he knew.

After all, getting cheated on was not as horrific as being made a fool of for the

rest of one's life.

Besides, had Avery not confiscated Hayden's laptop?

Who else could it be, if not Hayden?

Although he did not have a clue, tonight's episode had made him wary.

Once Zoe gave birth to the child, he would insist on a paternity test right away.

With that thought, he felt he would not mind being cheated on if that turned out

to be the case!

It would be a relief if the child Zoe was carrying was not his. However, that

steamy night five months ago still felt so real to him!

Chapter 310

Elliot had thought that the woman he spent that night with was Avery!

He would never have touched Zoe if he had known it was her

On the other side of the city, Avery was having dinner with a few good friends at

Golden Beach Street.

If it were not for the care and support of her friends, she would not have been

able to get back on her feet so quickly after her mother's death.

Although the thought of her mother's passing continued to pain her, Avery was

not so impulsive as to go down with Wanda.

Mike poured Wesley a glass of wine, but Wesley declined, saying, "I drove here."

a

Avery then poured Wesley a glass of juice and said, "Wesley isn't a good drinker. I'll drink with you tonight, Mike!"

"Are you underestimating me, Avery? My tolerance is pretty good!" said Tammy.

"I know it is, but Jun already told me to keep an eye on you and make sure you

don't get too drunk."

Tammy grunted nonchalantly, then began to drink with Mike.

"Pace yourselves, you two. I called you out tonight for some good seafood, not

for you to get drunk..." Avery cautioned.

"What's so great about seafood? What's a party without booze?" Mike said.

Tammy chimed in, "Exactly! If we're going to have a party without booze, then

we might as well just sit at home and munch on some peanuts!"

Avery decided to ignore them.

After a few drinks, the two began to drunkenly banter. Once Avery was done

peeling shrimps and crabs for her children, she began to eat.

Noticing that Mike and Tammy were immersed in their drunkenness, Wesley

turned to Avery and said, "Eric really wants to thank you personally, Avery."

"He should focus on rehab for now. We can meet once he's able to stand on his

own two feet."

She lowered her gaze, pondering something, and then said, "I wouldn't have to

be so cautious if he was just an average person. But he's still a popular

celebrity. If anyone was to discover where he is, there'd be a real ruckus made;

and, if that were to happen, not only would it get in the way of his rehabilitation,

his personal life would be affected, too."

Wesley nodded and said, "You're right. He's young, so he's a bit more

impulsive."

He passed some crab meat to Avery.

"Eat it yourself!" Avery said, her cheeks turning pink.

“I don’t eat crab,” Wesley replied. “You were tending to the children this entire

time and haven’t had a bite to eat. You should eat more. I’m worried you’ll get

blown away by the wind one day.”

Layla lifted her head, then said seriously to Wesley, “Hayden and I will hold on

to Mommy’s legs! We won’t let the wind blow her away!”

“No matter how strong the wind is, I won’t have to worry as long as I have the

both of you around!” Wesley chuckled. He turned to Hayden and asked, “Are

you getting used to things at your new school?”

Hayden nodded.

Hayden might not have been sociable, but he never bothered the other children,

so his teachers favored him.

“Why did you bring your laptop with you?” Wesley asked as he noticed the laptop sticking out of Hayden’s unzipped bag.

Hayden quickly zipped his bag shut. Avery glanced at her son, alarm bells beginning to ring in her head.

She did not immediately interrogate Hayden.

Instead, she pulled out her phone to check if Elliot had contacted her.

It was a good thing he had not!

Avery was relieved.

“I heard Zoe’s planning on carrying out another surgery on Shea,” Wesley said,

his expression conveying his mixed feelings. “I don’t know if Zoe is being too

generous, or if Elliot’s being a fool. Zoe’s skills might not end up killing Shea, but

I doubt the results would be ideal.”

Avery’s hand clenched tightly around her fork.

“Are you sure you don’t want to tell Elliot that you were the one who operated on

Shea the first time?” Wesley asked softly.

Chapter 311

Wesley’s question left Avery silent for a moment.

“Have you ever loved somebody, Wesley?” Avery asked quietly. “If you have,

then you probably won’t have such a tough time understanding how I’m feeling.”

Wesley shook his head.

“You become possessive when you love someone. I want everything he owns,

and I want to be the only one he sees. Most importantly, I want the relationship

to have no reservations,” Avery said. Then she smiled and continued, “You’ve

seen it yourself. He has Shea, and he’s willing to sell himself out for her treatment.”

“Before I knew about Shea’s mental disability, I saw her as a thorn in my side.

After I discovered she wasn’t normal, the hostility I felt against her slowly began

to fade away. Of course, I can carry out Shea’s second surgery, but I won’t do

that.”

Wesley stared blankly at Avery.

“How do you think Elliot would react if he found out I could treat Shea?” Avery

asked. She poured herself a glass of wine and continued, “How has he been

treating Zoe? He’s so grateful to her that he’s willing to grant her every

request... Wesley, I don’t want him thanking me for the sake of another woman.”

Avery let out a bitter laugh, then said, “I don’t care for that at all!”

Wesley took the bottle of wine away from Avery, then said, “I get it, Avery. If he

can't give you a perfect love, then you'd rather take nothing from him at all."

"That's not all. Not only is he unable to reciprocate my love, but he is also incapable of being a father to my children!"

Avery had only had one glass of wine, but her face had turned scarlet, and the

tone of her voice was filled with hurt and loathing.

"He didn't want our children! Why is he allowing Zoe to keep her baby? Why

isn't he forcing her to get an abortion? Huh?!"

Wesley poured Avery a glass of juice, then said, "Don't get upset, Avery."

"Don't be mad, Mommy!" Layla pulled on Avery's arm. "Hayden and I don't need

Dirtbag Dad! All we need is Mommy."

Avery caressed her daughter's head, then said with smiling eyes, "I'm not mad.

I'm just thinking out loud to wake myself up."

When Wesley asked if she wanted to tell Elliot the truth, Shea's innocent eyes

instantly popped into Avery's mind.

She had felt her heart soften.

She had said everything out loud for Wesley to hear, but it was also for herself.

The worst thing that could happen from Zoe operating on Shea was that there

would be no progress.

This was acceptable.

However, if Elliot ever found out that the person who operated on Shea was

Avery, he would definitely end up being entangled with her again!

As if having Shea around was not bad enough, now there would be a pregnant

Zoe to give Avery an even bigger headache!

How could she possibly tell Elliot the truth?

It was Monday at Starry River Kindergarten.

The school was located near the Starry River Villa.

Avery would send her children to school every morning.

If she could not make it back in time in the evenings, Hayden would take Layla

home first.

The children were paying attention to the teacher's lesson when a figure suddenly appeared at the classroom door.

Layla immediately recognized the person!

"Hayden! Shea's here!" Layla cried out, then walked over to the classroom door

with Hayden.

A wave of gloom washed over Shea's face when she saw them.

"I have to go into surgery tomorrow. I'm scared," she muttered softly in a voice

filled with anxiety.

"Is Dr. Sanford going to operate on you?" Layle asked.

Shea nodded.

"Don't let her touch your brain, Shea. You're not that smart to begin with. What if

she makes you even dumber?!" Layla said. "You should hide like you did last

time. Don't let anyone find you! That way, they can't force you to get surgery!"

Hayden glanced at his sister intently and said, "Stop meddling!"

Chapter 312

"Didn't we agree to stop being upset with Shea?" Layla asked

dejectedly.

Hayden took his sister's hand and walked back into the classroom.

Shea's surgery was going to happen no matter what.

Coming to see them in her nervousness and fear would not change a thing.

She should have gone to see Elliot Foster and seek his comfort.

Elliot received a call from Mrs. Scarlet at three in the afternoon.

“Shea’s missing again!” cried Mrs. Scarlet. “The bodyguard and I have been

looking for her for over an hour. We’ve searched through the entire Starry River neighborhood and we still can’t find her!”

“Why did you go to Starry River?!” Elliot exclaimed as he picked up his keys and

walked toward the front door.

“Shea’s been begging to see Hayden since she got to school this morning...

She threw a tantrum when I told her she couldn’t. She refused to eat or drink

anything. She never used to be like this. I had no other choice but to take her to

see Hayden,” Mrs. Scarlet said as she sobbed pitifully.

Ever since she had regained her self-perception after the surgery, Shea had

become a pain to look after!

“So you took her to see Hayden Tate?” Merely hearing the name felt like a stab

to Elliot’s heart. “Did he hide her away again?” “He didn’t! When I took Shea to

see Hayden and Layla at school, they went back into the classroom after only

exchanging a few words," Mrs. Scarlet said truthfully. "Shea insisted on going to

the neighborhood after we left the school, so I took her there... She just disappeared in the blink of an eye!"

Mrs. Scarlet was out of breath from all her sobbing.

Elliot frowned, then said, "Don't cry. I'm on my way! She should still be in the

neighborhood."

Mrs. Scarlet sniffled and said, "Shea's a good girl. She's only hiding because

she's afraid of getting surgery."

"I know," Elliot said.

It took him a long time to coax Shea into going to bed last night.

He did not want her to suffer, but the surgery had to be done for the sake of her

health.

He did not want her to be called an idiot ever again.

That evening, when Avery drove her car into the neighborhood, she noticed a

group of police officers at the gates.

There was a long line of police tape around the area, and a mob of nosy onlookers had gathered.

Avery furrowed her brows tightly.

Had something bad happened?

She quickly parked the car, then hurried towards the house.

Please let the children be safe!

Avery opened the front door and saw her children playing in the living room.

The atmosphere inside the house was in stark contrast with the tense air outside.

“Well done, my babies! I’m glad you listened to me and didn’t join the crowd outside,” Avery said, as she gave the children a peck on the cheek each.

“There’s nothing to see, anyway,” Layla said with a calm expression. “Shea’s

hiding. They’re looking for her.”

Avery’s mind was blown.

“Shea’s hiding in our neighborhood?!”

“Probably! I told her to hide, but I didn’t tell her to hide in our neighborhood...”

Layla grumbled, pulling a long face. “What are we going to do if Dirtbag Dad

shows up looking for her? I don’t want to see him.”

Avery’s face flushed.

“Did you hide her in the house again?!”

Hayden and Layla shook their heads.

“We didn’t. She went to hide. We don’t know where she is.”

Avery let out a heavy sigh and quickly composed herself.

“It’s fine as long as she’s not in our house. I’m going to make dinner now. Don’t

go outside. If someone rings the doorbell—” Before Avery could finish her sentence, the doorbell rang.

Chapter 313

Layla and Hayden rushed to the front door and clearly saw the face of the man

standing outside through the screen on the door security system.

“Mommy! Dirtbag Dad is here!” Layla cried in a panicked yet excited voice as

she ran towards her mother.

Avery put down her apron, then picked up her daughter.

“Don’t be scared, sweetie. Follow your brother to your room for now,” she said

as she glanced at Hayden.

Hayden reluctantly walked over, then stayed in the bedroom with Layla.

Avery exited the children's room, then strode past the living to the front door and

opened it

up.

Elliot was standing right outside the door.

The glow from the sunset shone from behind him, enhancing his chiseled features.

"Shea's missing. Her nanny said she lost her in your neighborhood," Elliot said,

explaining his intentions. "I've looked through all the houses around here and

still can't find her."

"Are you saying you want to search my house?" Avery asked as she gazed at

him coldly.

Elliot met her icy eyes, then said calmly, "I'm here to find someone, not to raid

your home."

"What happens if you don't find her here?" Avery asked as she opened the front

door fully.

"What do you want?" Elliot said as he took a forceful step towards her.

The tense aura came at her like a scorching heatwave!

Avery took an abrupt step back, then quickly said, "If she's isn't here, then you

have to swear to never step foot in my house ever again!"

Elliot frowned slightly, as if in deep thought.

When his lips parted a moment later, it was not to answer her question.

"Shea! Come out! Big Brother is here to take you home!" Elliot called out towards the empty living room behind Avery.

If Shea were here, she would certainly come out once she heard his voice.

"Shea! Can you hear me? Big Brother is here to pick you up!" he called out once

more when there was no response.

Avery heard the intimate way Elliot referred to himself as "Big Brother".

It was as if he really was Shea's brother!

Even if he was, he could not be her biological brother.

After all, there was no information about Shea in the Foster family records.

Besides, would a normal man treat someone who was not his biological sister

better than he treated his wife?

"Stop shouting, Elliot. Shea isn't here. Go ahead and search the rooms if you

don't believe me, "Avery said, then began to open up every room door in the

house.

Elliot followed closely behind her.

Shea was not in the first or second rooms.

When they arrived at the third room, his eyes landed on the two children inside!

Hayden was holding Layla in his arms and glaring at him with eyes filled with

resentment.

"Why do your children hate me so much, Avery?" Elliot asked Avery, confused.

"Do you really not badmouth me in front of them?"

"They hate you because you have an aura about you that children dislike.

You're not worth the effort of discussing in front of my children," Avery responded.

Elliot was angered by her eloquent reply, but he held back when he thought of

how he had forced her to get an abortion before.

"You were losing your mind when Shea went missing last time! Why do you have the time to pick a fight with me this time?" Avery said mockingly. "Did you

think some good samaritan will take her to the hospital again?"

Elliot accepted her ridicule, then explained patiently, "Her intellect was lower the

last time she went missing. She's much better now."

"I see... What if she gets even better?" Avery asked nonchalantly. "Will you care

about her more or less?"

"There's no need to be spiteful, Avery," Elliot said as he suppressed the emotions in his dark eyes. "She's nothing but an idiot to you!"

It was as if Avery had struck a nerve in Elliot.

The expression on his face turned ominous and terrifying.

He did not continue his search, but walked away with clenched fists.

Once he was gone, Avery let out a heavy sigh and composed her emotions. He

could not find Shea, but why did he bring up the past?

Chapter 314

Was Elliot going to hold the things Avery said in a fit of rage

against her for the rest of their lives?

After dinner, Avery dialed Mike's number, then put her phone on speaker and

began to clean the kitchen.

“I’ll be home late today, Avery!” Mike said in a stern and serious voice. “I’m not

going to the bar tonight. It’s for work... It’s about the company! I’ll tell you about

it tomorrow.”

“Okay. It’s nothing too serious, is it?” Avery said. “I’m not used to this sudden

discipline in you.”

Mike chuckled and said, “I was just worried you think I’m out messing around.

You don’t need to keep dinner for me.”

“Okay.”

After Avery hung up the phone, she glanced around the empty house and could

not help but think of her mother.

She refused to hire a nanny because she wanted to do all of the things Laura

used to do.

.

She wanted to guess what her mother was thinking about when she did those

things.

The more she thought about it, the more guilty she felt.

Laura always took care of her after Avery got pregnant.

After the children were born, Laura gave her all to help raise them.

She never lived a day of her life for herself.

Avery never thought that there was anything wrong with that kind of life.

It was not until Laura was gone that she realized she had put all of her energy in

her work and the children.

“Mommy! Hayden’s picking on me!” Layla cried suddenly as she ran out of the

room.

Avery quickly wiped the tears off her face and recovered her normal expression.

“How did he pick on you?”

“He said I wasn’t doing my homework right, then said he’d rip my books apart if I

didn’t do it properly!” Layla whimpered.

Avery took her daughter’s hand, then walked her to the bedroom and checked

Layla’s homework.

It was no wonder Hayden was frowning in rage.

Layla’s homework was a mess.

“I’ll teach you, Layla. Let’s erase this line first,” Avery said patiently as she sat

down at the desk next to Layla.

By the time she was done helping the children with their homework and getting

them ready for bed, it was already ten at night.

Avery dragged her tired body back to her room.

Her mind was blank.

She felt like she had done a lot, but nothing at all at the same time.

Laura was the one who took over these errands for her before.

She owed a lot to her mother, and would have to wait until their next lifetimes to

pay her back.

Avery walked into the closet, opened up her wardrobe and was about to pick out

a pair of pajamas.

The moment she opened the wardrobe door, the body curled up inside almost

fell right out!

Avery reached out and caught Shea on reflex before she fell to the ground!

What was Shea doing here?!

How long had she been hiding here?!

Avery had no time to think.

She laid Shea on the ground and checked on her condition.

Moments later, she called Wesley for help.

When Layla and Hayden woke up the next morning, they noticed that their mother was not at home and that she did not prepare breakfast for them.

Their preschool provided breakfast, but Hayden was not used to the food.

Which was why Avery would always make breakfast for them.

“Where did Mommy go, Hayden?” Layla asked with a confused expression on

her face. “If Mommy isn’t home, does that mean we don’t have to go to school?”

Hayden took on the role of a big brother and said, “If Mommy’s not here, I’ll take

you to school.”

“Can you tell me where Mommy went?” Layla asked with concern. “Mommy

wouldn’t have thought we were dragging her behind and decided to run off by

herself, right?”

Hayden tapped on a button on his smart watch.

Moments later, the sound of Avery’s ringtone echoed from the master bedroom.

“She didn’t bring her phone. She must have left in a hurry,” Hayden concluded,

then walked to Avery’s room and checked to see who the last person she called

was.

Chapter 315

At the Foster mansion, Elliot did not get a wink of sleep all night.

Logically, Shea’s mental state was better than it was before.

She could even memorize Elliot’s phone number.

There was no reason for her to spend all night hiding outside by herself. The

night before, Elliot stationed some of his people at the Starry River neighborhood.

He had not received any news since, which means that there was still no trace

of Shea.

The weather was warmer than it was during the new year, but she could still

catch a cold if she was roaming around on the streets.

Where could Shea be hiding?

Did a good samaritan take her in?

Elliot blamed himself.

Shea had tried to run away before her first surgery.

Since her intellect had improved, Elliot thought that she would have higher endurance, too.

He had explained to her again and again the reason behind the surgery, so he

had thought that she understood him to some extent.

Who would have thought that she would still be so against it?

If he had known this would be the outcome, then perhaps he would not have

been so insistent about the surgery.

However, he did not want her to be mentally disabled for her entire life!

What if he dies before her?

Who was going to care for her once he's gone?

Elliot could not bear the thought of Shea being picked on.

The mere thought of it was unacceptable to him.

To Elliot, there were two types of people in this world.

The first was the average person, and the second was him and Shea.

Elliot drove over to the Starry River neighborhood and searched every corner

once again.

Later, he visited the neighborhood's surveillance center and checked the entry

and exit records of every car.

At two in the afternoon, Elliot's bloodshot eyes saw a familiar Rower leaving the

underground garage in the surveillance footage.

He moved the mouse and paused the video.

"Isn't that Avery's car?" he mumbled to himself, then glanced at the time on the

footage and added, "Where was she going at 10.30 p.m.?"

The people next to him did not know how to respond.

Was he not searching for Shea?

Why did he bring up Avery Tate?

Elliot pulled out his phone and dialed Avery's number.

When Avery's phone rang at the Starry River Villa, the two children immediately

turned their heads around.

Since Avery was not at home, they did not go to school.

Hayden wanted to take Layla to school.

After all, he had an obligation as a big brother to be a good role model to his

sister.

However, Layla had used the fact that Hayden also did not feel like going to school that day to change his mind.

In the end, Hayden went to the school that morning to inform his teachers that

Layla was sick and that he had to stay home to take care of her.

The teachers suspected nothing and allowed them to take the day off.

Now, the fact that Avery's phone was ringing overwhelmed the children.

"Isn't that Dirtbag Dad's name?"

There were not many words that Layla could read, but she remembered very

clearly what the name "Elliot Foster" looked like.

"Why is he calling Mommy?" Hayden mumbled, then proceeded to reject the

call.

"Don't you want to know why he called Mommy? I do! Let's answer if he calls

again!" Layla said grumpily.

"Don't be silly. He won't speak if he doesn't hear Mommy's voice!" Hayden said,

then blocked Elliot's number to prevent him from calling again and disturbing the

peace.

Over at the surveillance center, Elliot's eyes were filled with bewilderment as he

stared at his rejected call.

Even if they were divorced, did Avery have to go as far as not answering his

calls?

His phone rang just as he was about to dial Avery's number again.

It was Zoe, but the voice on the other end of the line belonged to a stranger.

"Hello, Mr. Foster. Doctor Sanford asked me to give you a call and inform you of

the current situation," said the woman. "Doctor Sanford is in the operating room

right now with Shea. Don't worry. The surgery should be done in about an hour."

Chapter 316

Elliot jolted from his seat.

Shea was at the hospital?!

Who sent her there?

Why was he not informed before the surgery?

"Who sent Shea to the hospital? Which hospital is she at?!"

Elliot's hand clenched tightly around his phone and he stormed out of the

surveillance center.

“I’m sorry, I’m not too clear on the details myself. We are at Elizabeth Hospital,”

the woman said, then hung up the phone.

Elizabeth Hospital!

It was Elizabeth Hospital again!

Zoe had planned to carry out Shea’s surgery at Central Hospital.

This meant that Zoe was informed that Shea was at Elizabeth Hospital and headed over there.

Who was the one who sent Shea to Elizabeth Hospital?

Was it Avery?

However, Shea was not at her house when Elliot went over the night before.

Shea had a stubborn streak, but she was always well behaved in front of Elliot.

It was impossible that she would not react if she heard Elliot’s voice.

Elliot’s mind was a mess!

He decided to brush everything aside for now.

What was important was that Shea was safe.

Two hours later, Elliot finally saw Shea at Elizabeth Hospital after her surgery.

Her head was wrapped in a thick layer of bandages and her eyes were shut, as

if asleep.

“How is she?” Elliot asked anxiously.

Zoe smiled and said, “She’s doing well. I spoke to her throughout the entire operation. She was very clear headed.”

Elliot felt relieved after seeing the smile on Zoe’s face, but there was still something fishy about the entire ordeal!

“Why didn’t you inform me before, Zoe?”

“I’m sorry! I was too busy at the time because we had to move a bunch of things

over from Central Hospital. I didn’t think of calling you until I was already in the

operating room!” Zoe said with an innocent expression on her face.

Elliot did not continue to pester her after seeing the blood stains on her surgical

gown and gloves.

“Thank you, Zoe,” he said hoarsely.

“Don’t mention it! You’re my boyfriend. This is my duty,” Zoe said, then left to

change.

Elliot walked to the hospital room's door, and felt a peace of mind when he saw

the bodyguard and Mrs. Scarlet inside the room.

He stepped aside and dialed Wesley's number.

He had to find out the truth from Wesley!

Why was Shea sent to Elizabeth Hospital every time she was in trouble?

There was definitely something strange going on.

Wesley's voice was calm and collected as he said, "How can I help you, Mr.

Foster?"

"Mr Brooke, is your father the director at Elizabeth Hospital?"

"May I know why you're suddenly asking me about this?"

"Could I see the surveillance footage from today, please? I want to know who

sent Shea here," Elliot said as he held back his emotions.

"You can go straight to the surveillance room for that. I'm technically just a simple doctor at Elizabeth Hospital," Wesley responded.

"Noted," Elliot said, then hung up the phone and made his way over to the surveillance room.

Out of the many surveillance screens, there were a few that were black.

"What's going on with the black screens?" Elliot asked with a frown.

“Those ones malfunctioned last night. We’re still waiting for the repairmen to

come and fix it! “answered one of the staff.

“Which cameras broke down?”

“The front entrance, the entrance to the wards and the south parking lot...”
said

the staff

member.

The timing and locations of the broken down cameras were too coincidental! Did

they truly malfunction, or was something trying to hide something from him?

Avery’s face suddenly popped into Elliot’s head.

Where did she go when she left the underground garage at 10.30 p.m. the night

before?

Elliot pulled out his phone and dialed Avery’s number.

“Sorry, the number you have dialed is unavailable. Please try again later.”
The

bot’s monotonous voice made the coldness in Elliot’s eyes turn even more chilling.

Chapter 317

Elliot dialed Avery's number once again, but was still met with the bot's message.

He could not believe his ears!

How dare Avery hang up on him?

Or was her phone turned off?

Elliot searched for Mike's number in his contacts and called him.

They lived under the same roof and worked in the same company, so they were practically together 24/7

Mike was confused when he received Elliot's call.

Why was he calling him?

Were they that close?

Mike glanced at Avery who was lying on the large bed, and it suddenly dawned

on him.

He answered the call, but before he could say a word, Elliot's vicious voice came right at him.

"I'm looking for Avery!"

Mike was dumbfounded.

What was he being so aggressive about?!

"Avery's asleep! What do you want with her?"

Mike watched Avery's sleeping face and did not raise his voice at Elliot.

She had arrived three hours ago, but laid down and fell asleep without a word.

Mike was thinking of leaving, but decided to stay and wait for her when he noticed she did not bring a thing with her.

"Wake her up! I have something to talk to her about!"

Elliot's tone was overbearingly domineering.

Shea went missing in the Starry River neighborhood last night, and Avery drove

out in the middle of the night. Then, Shea ended up being sent to Elizabeth Hospital.

By some strange coincidence, several surveillance cameras in key locations at

the hospital broke down the night before.

Elliot hated being dragged around in circles!

Was he being taken for a fool?

He was certain that Avery had something to do with this!

Mike could tell from Elliot's tone that things were not as simple as they seemed.

He leaned down, then gently patted Avery's back and said, "Wake up, Avery!

Your ex husband's looking for you!"

Ex husband!

The title made Elliot frown!

He absolutely hated it!

Even so, Mike was always addressing him that way.

Avery did not move a muscle and did not react at all.

She must have stayed up all night to be this exhausted!

“Avery! Elliot Foster’s looking for you! Elliot Foster! If you don’t wake up now,

that b*st*rd going to come here and get you!” Mike threatened into Avery’s ear in

a raised voice.

Avery was successfully awakened.

She rubbed her tired eyes and glanced blankly at her surroundings.

“You said Elliot... Where is he?”

“Here!” Mike said as he handed the phone over to Avery. “He’s looking for a

fight. Prepare yourself.”

Avery narrowed her eyes, then took the phone from Mike.

At the same time, she gestured at the bottle of water on the nightstand and said,

“Give me some water. I’m thirsty.”

When Elliot heard Avery's hoarse voice, he was even more certain!

She was definitely with Shea all night and did not get any sleep!

Otherwise, how could she still be in bed by now?

Mike opened up the bottle of water and handed it to Avery. Avery took a big gulp

of water, then placed the phone by her ears and lazily said, "Hello?"

Chapter 318

"Are you finally up?" Elliot asked mockingly.

Avery laid back on the bed, then massaged her aching temples and said,

"Weren't you the one who called and woke me up? Why did you call?" "I saw

you drive out of the neighborhood last night at 10.30 p.m., Avery. Where did you

go that late at night?" Elliot asked.

Avery gave Mike, who was sitting at the end of the bed, a little kick and shot him

a look.

Then, she answered Elliot's question.

"Mike had too much to drink last night. The bar called to ask me to go settle his

check for him, so I drove out to where he was... He was in a drunken craze. I was worried he's wake the kids if we went home, so we got a room at a nearby

hotel... What's up? Are you interested in going bar hopping? Should I get him to

invite you next time?"

Elliot's brows furrowed.

Why was Avery's answer different from what he had imagined?

"Is there anything else?" Avery asked as she let out a yawn. "Mike kept me up

all night last night... I'm exhausted. I'm hanging up if that's all!"

Just as she was about to end the call, she asked as if something just occurred

to her, "By the way, did you manage to find Shea?"

That final sentence made Elliot give up hope.

Avery was not the one who sent Shea to the hospital.

She had gone to the bar when she left the neighborhood last night!

She even went to a hotel with Mike and slept until now!

"I found her," Elliot said, then hung up the phone.

Avery gave up her act the moment she saw that the call had ended.

She handed the phone back to Mike.

"Why did you lie?" Mike exclaimed in bewilderment. "Also, did Shea go missing

again?!"

Avery pulled up the covers and shut her eyes, then said nonchalantly with a stagnant face,” That’s right! Why do you think she’s so good at picking a place

to hide? Why did she have to hide in my wardrobe of all places? If she was in

yours or Mom’s closet, she would be dead by now.”

When Avery found Shea last night, her face was pale and her breathing was

shallow.

She would have died if she was discovered later.

Shea’s mental state might be disabled, but it was a good thing luck was on her

side.

She was at Avery’s house the both times she went missing.

“Holy sh*t! You didn’t operate on her again, did you?” Mike guessed after he

processed the situation. “Are you letting Zoe Sanford take credit for everything

again?”

Avery’s eyes shot open upon hearing his words.

“What do you mean by credit? It’s more like a hot potato. If she wasn’t close to

death when I found her last night, I would have handed her over to Elliot right

away. If I didn't treat her, Elliot would definitely think I did something bad to her."

"Just admit it! You couldn't bring yourself to let Zoe operate on Shea," Mike said,

instantly seeing right through her. "You've felt bad this entire time about calling

Shea an idiot before. This was a chance for you to redeem yourself, so you went ahead and carried out the surgery on her!"

Avery said nothing.

Mike's comprehensive skills were surprisingly impressive!

"You don't want to get entangled with Elliot Foster again, so all you can do is do

good deeds in the dark!"

Avery frowned and said, "Can you shut up and let me sleep? I'm exhausted!"

"Fine, I'll let you sleep! You better get all the sleep you can get just in case you

lose sleep over some other bad news when you wake up!" Mike goaded.

Avery did not fall for his trap.

"Get out, then! Is watching someone sleep some weird fetish of yours?"

“Hey! You didn’t bring your phone or your wallet. When we have to pay for the room later...”

“Can’t you just go and pay at reception right now? I wonder how the kids are doing. Go home and check”

“Got it! I called Hayden earlier. He said they didn’t go to school today because neither of them felt like it.”

Avery’s expression instantly turned stern.

She took a breath, then waved her hand at Mike and said, “Go home and watch them, then! They should be hungry by now.”

“Oh, please. They know how to order takeout. How’s the search for a bodyguard going?”

Avery was suddenly no longer tired.

She pulled the covers off, then tied her disheveled hair up into a ponytail.

“I haven’t decided on anything yet. I’m worried whoever I find won’t be reliable,

but I’m also worried about the children’s safety. They’re always running around.”

Mike raised his brows, then said, "Should I ask Chad for a recommendation?"

Avery looked at him in shock and said, "Do you think my children have lived long enough and can't wait for them to die? Why don't you just go ahead and get Elliot to come be their bodyguard?"

Chapter 319

When Mike realized he said something wrong, his hand shot up to cover his mouth.

"You've been infiltrated!" Avery sighed.

"No way! He hasn't been asking about us recently," Mike said as his pale blue eyes rolled. "I'm sure! He's not as good a drinker as I am. I get him drunk every

time we drink together. He isn't capable of getting anything out of me."

Avery did not doubt the veracity of his words.

She was just worried that he was hiding something from her or that he might

one day be infiltrated.

"If you fall for Chad's pillow talk..."

A pained expression appeared on Mike's face.

Then, he changed the subject and said, "Are you planning on continuing to help

Shea unconditionally? It's a huge loss to not ask Elliot Foster for medical fees!"

Avery shook her head and said, "There won't be a next time. It's not that I won't

help her. It's just that her condition is too severe and there are limits to my abilities. There's no way of knowing how her condition will be after this surgery,

but she won't be worse off than she was before."

"Doesn't that mean Shea would have to suffer if Elliot doesn't know about the

situation and continues to get her treatment?" Mike said regretfully. "Elliot might

be a dirtbag, but Shea... She might be mentally disabled, but she's still adorable

and sweet!"

Avery did not retaliate.

She was beginning to feel tired.

She wanted to go home and catch up on some sleep.

At the hospital, Elliot stood by Shea's bed and watched her pale, haggard face.

He hoped that her condition would have improved when she woke up.

It would be even better if she could remember what happened before the surgery last night.

He really wanted to know what happened during that time.

Zoe opened the door and entered the room.

Elliot glanced at her and said, "You should go home and rest. I'll let you know

when she wakes

up."

Zoe's pregnancy was clearly showing.

Elliot felt conflicted about the child she was carrying, but he was grateful to her

for Shea's treatment.

His people had yet to be able to contact Eric Santos.

It was as if he had vanished off the face of the earth.

For now, he still had to depend on Zoe for Shea's treatment.

"I think you're the one who needs to rest. You stayed up all night when Shea

went missing, didn't you?" Zoe said as she walked to Elliot's side and patted his

shoulder. "Go home and rest, Elliot. I'll watch over things here."

Elliot lowered his gaze and took her in.

On top of being gentle and kind, Zoe had superb medical skills. He could not

find fault in her.

He could not help but ask himself why he could not be nicer to her.

“I’ll leave after Shea wakes up,” Elliot said.

He was tired, but he would not be able to sleep even if he went home now.

“Go home and rest, Zoe.”

At his insistence, Zoe could only do as she was told.

Shea woke up about an hour after Zoe left.

Her eyes were stone-cold as she glanced around her unfamiliar surroundings.

Elliot did not blink.

He had never seen that look in Shea’s eyes before!

In layman’s terms, her mental disability made her a moron and an idiot. She

laughed when she was happy and cried when she was not. Other than that, she

had no other complex emotions or expressions.

However, she was different now!

This was the result of the surgery!

Elliot did not expect the effects to be this obvious.

“How do you feel, Shea?” he asked as he held her cold hand and gazed eagerly

at her.

Shea studied his face for a few seconds, then fluttered her eyelashes and asked

hoarsely, “Where’s Avery? Wasn’t she talking to me? Where is she?”

Elliot felt as if his heart had stopped.

He took in a shaky breath and asked, “When did she talk to you?!”

Avery had been at a hotel with Mike since the night before!

“Just now!” Shea said lightly. Elliot was dumbfounded.

Chapter 320

The world began to spin around Elliot and he almost passed out.

Did Avery lie to him, or was Shea imagining things after the surgery?

Elliot pulled out his phone, called Zoe and told her to hurry back to the hospital.

Zoe had a bad feeling when she heard the anxiety in Elliot’s voice.

“Slow down, Elliot. Is there something wrong with Shea? She just woke up. She

needs some time to slowly recover.”

The apprehension in Elliot’s heart calmed down.

However, Shea did not have this strange reaction after her last surgery.

He hung up the phone, then returned to Shea's bedside.

"You just got out of surgery, Shea. Don't think too much. You'll get a headache,"

he said as he gazed tenderly at Shea and smiled. "I can feel that you're getting

better."

"My head hurts a little," Shea said as she took a breath.

"Doctor Sanford's on her way over. We'll see if she can prescribe some painkillers."

"I don't want to see Doctor Sanford," Shea said wearily as she lowered her gaze.

Elliot's Adam's apple rolled in his throat.

"Doctor Sanford was the one who operated on you, Shea. You know your manners. You should thank her when she arrives later."

"No..." Shea said stubbornly as she lifted her eyes to meet Elliot's. "It was Avery... She was by my side. I heard her talking to me... She asked me to talk

to her and answer her questions... She was gentle, unlike usual..."

"That was just an illusion, Shea. Avery's been with another man since last night.

There's no way she was with you."

Elliot was beginning to feel anxious, but he did not show it.

He was worried that Shea would feel even more nervous if she saw him that

way.

Shea was stunned when she heard his words.

An illusion?

Was it really just an illusion?

She clearly remembered Avery's voice and the questions she asked her.

Avery told her that she had to stay awake, and that she could sleep later.

That was why they kept talking.

How could such a fresh, real memory be an illusion?

Zoe arrived half an hour later.

She checked Shea's temperature and blood pressure, then said to Elliot,

"Everything's fine. Did she say something just now?"

Elliot glanced at Shea, then walked onto the balcony with Zoe.

"She said that you weren't the one who operated on her. She said Avery was

with her the entire time and talking to her," Elliot explained softly in confusion. "If

she remembered wrongly, then why didn't she say Mrs. Scarlet was the one

who was talking to her? She's very close with her."

Elliot's words sent shockwaves through Zoe's entire body.

Was Avery Tate the one who operated on Shea?!

How was that possible?

How could Avery be that capable

She was young, and there were no public records of her clinical experience.

How was it possible for her to carry out such a complicated and intricate operation on Shea?

Zoe felt like she was about to lose her mind.

Before the energy escaped from her body, she composed herself and said,

"Shea's mistaken. I was the one who was talking to her. I've mentioned before

that we need to speak to the patient during a craniotomy. It's so that the surgeon

is able to confirm the progress of the surgery and keep an eye on the patient's

condition."

After giving her excuse, Zoe closely studied Elliot's reaction.

The expression on his face turned from being suspicious to that of acceptance.

"Let's observe her for a few days," he said.

If Zoe was not the one who did the surgery, then was it Avery?

However, Avery told him that she was not with Shea.

The only thing he could do for now was to accept Zoe's answer.

"Don't worry. It's normal for her to say some odd things and have some mood

swings right now," Zoe said as she tried to comfort him. "Her condition's looking

good. You should go home and rest!"

Elliot returned to the hospital room and did not leave until after he repeatedly

instructed Mrs. Scarlet to watch over Shea.

Once he was gone, Zoe immediately went to Shea and began brainwashing her.

"Shea, I was the one who operated on you. How could you say it was Avery

Tate? It hurts me that you'd say that to your brother!"

Chapter 321

Zoe's performance was convincing, but Shea was not swayed.

She could tell the difference between deception and sincerity by looking at a

person's eyes.

Shea could tell that Zoe was fawning over her brother, but she did not think that

she truly cared about her.

“Big Brother asked me to thank you,” Shea said angrily. “I won’t.”

Zoe glanced at Mrs. Scarlet then said, “Would you mind stepping out for a moment? I’d like to speak to Shea alone.”

She was troubled, but now that Zoe was the Foster family’s savior, she did not dare offend Mrs. Scarlet.

Once Mrs. Scarlet was out of the room, Zoe said, “I don’t know why you’re

always so hostile towards me, Shea. Did someone say something bad about

me to you? Ever since I returned to the country, I’ve been painstakingly

researching information and coming up with your treatment plan. Why can’t I get

a simple word of thanks from you?”

Shea went straight to the point and said, “I don’t think you’re the one who did

the surgery.”

Otherwise, why did Avery’s face and voice appear in her mind before each

surgery?

She would not suspect a thing if Zoe was the one she saw before the surgery.

There were not that many twists and turns in her mind. She believed what she

saw and heard.

“You don’t think so? Heh. You’re a patient right now. Your thoughts aren’t accurate,” Zoe said as she continued to try to brainwash Shea.

She used to be mentally disabled, after all.

Even if her condition had improved, she was still a patient who was fresh out of

the operating room!

Zoe could manipulate her thoughts.

Even if what Shea said was the truth, it could still be considered wrong.

People would only trust the doctor, and not the patient.

This was the reason Zoe had the guts to lie to Elliot.

Since the real person behind Shea’s surgery did not reveal their true identity, it

probably meant that there was no need for them to benefit from Elliot.

Whoever it was had asked the hospital to contact Zoe after both surgeries.

This meant that the person was silently allowing her to take credit for the deeds!

How could she refuse something that just dropped into her lap like this?

“You’re a bad person!” Shea snapped.

Her resentment for Zoe rose as she saw the conceited look on her face.

Shea's intellect might not compare to the average person, but she still had the

ability to sense good and evil.

A genuinely kind person would not speak in such an overbearing way.

"You're probably only saying that because you haven't met a truly bad person. I

know you're the woman that Elliot cares about the most. I've never thought of

hurting you. I can stay by Elliot's side with you, but why can't you accept me?"

Zoe's last sentence came across as a rhetorical question, but it was actually a

cry of injustice.

"Get out!"

Shea's voice suddenly rose as her emotions intensified.

Mrs. Scarlet burst into the room when she heard Shea's voice.

"What's wrong, Shea?"

"Don't worry, Mrs. Scarlet," Zoe said soundly. "Her intense emotions are a sign

that her self perception has improved. It proves that the surgery went well."

Mrs. Scarlet was taken aback, then quickly nodded and said, "Thank you so

much, Doctor Sanford!"

“You’re welcome. Her condition right now isn’t good for her recovery. I’ll prescribe some mild sedatives for her. Make sure to give them to her when she eats.”

“Yes, ma’am!”

When Avery returned to the Starry River Villa, there were different levels of anxiety on the children’s face.

They wondered if their mother would be upset that they skipped school that day.

“Mommy! Your phone!” Layla said as she held out Avery’s phone to her as if she

was presenting a prize.

Her eyes glistened as she said, “Someone called you earlier, Mommy! Guess

who it was!”

“I blocked his number,” Hayden said.

Avery opened up the blocked contacts on her phone and saw Elliot’s name sitting alone on the list.

She frowned as she hesitated whether to keep him on the list or not.

Mike sauntered over and teased, “What’s there to think about? He’s got another

woman now. I would have cut off all contact with him long ago if I were you!”

Avery looked up at him and said, “Who was the one who cried every day for an

entire year after breaking up with his boyfriend... Who was it again?”

Mike immediately raised his hands in surrender and changed the subject.

“Go get some sleep, Avery! I’ll take the kids out so they won’t disturb you.”

Once Mike left with the children, Avery took a deep breath and decided to let

Elliot stay in her blocked contacts!

After today, his relationship with Zoe would certainly progress by leaps and bounds.

They might even end up getting married soon!

There was no reason left for Avery to contact Elliot again.

She held her phone in her hand and walked towards the master bedroom.

Meanwhile, at the Foster mansion...

Chapter 322

Elliot had a nightmare.

He dreamt that Avery blocked his number on her phone.

Not only could he never see her again, he could not even call her.

They were both completely cut off from each other forever!

Elliot's heart throbbed with pain, as if he had lost his most precious possession.

He opened his eyes as his body was dripping in cold sweat.

There was a mist over his deep set eyes that were filled with unimaginable pain.

He found his phone and dialed Avery's number.

It was seven in the evening.

She had slept all day, so she was probably at home and awake right now!

"Sorry, the number you have dialed is unavailable. Please try later." The cold,

monotonous voice of a bot rang in Elliot's ear.

His fingers clenched down tightly around his phone.

It seemed like his nightmare had turned into reality!

Avery actually blocked his number!

There was no other reason why he repeatedly failed to reach her number.

To verify his speculations, Elliot pulled off the covers and leaped out of the bed.

He used the house's landline and dialed Aveyr's number.

His heart throbbed with every button he pressed.

Although he had not confirmed his suspicions, he had a very bad feeling about

the entire thing.

Once he dialed the number...

It went through!

The call actually went through!

His fingers wrapped so tightly around the phone's receiver that they turned white!

His eyes were filled with the redness of rage!

With his old temper, either the phone or Avery would be torn to pieces!

However, this time he was holding back and waiting for Avery to answer the call.

When Avery's phone rang, she had one hand wrapped around her blanket.

She reached for her phone with her other hand and answered the call.

"Hello?" she said in a voice that was sluggish and hoarse.

"Avery Tate!" Elliot's furious voice hit Avery's ear with intense force.

"Unblock my

number right now!"

Avery instantly woke up.

It was embarrassing how quickly she was discovered.

She composed herself, then said, "What's the point, Elliot? From now on, the

both of us..."

“Unblock my number!” Elliot interrupted before Avery could finish her sentence.

Her eardrum hurt from the loudness of his voice.

“Can you not speak so...”

“Unblock me right now!”

“I won’t!” Avery snapped as her blood began to boil with rage. “Don’t order me

around with that domineering attitude! You can’t order me around!”

Her clear, powerful voice instantly silenced the man on the other line.

In the silence, Avery noticed that her breathing had quickened, her heart was

beating so fast that it felt like it was about to jump out of her chest, and her body temperature had risen.

She did not want things to be this unpleasant between them.

How... Did it end up like this?

“Are you really going to draw the line here?” Elliot said moments later.

The misery and hurt in his voice was undisguised.

No matter how hard things were, he had never lost his composure in front of

people.

However, when it came to Avery, all of his principles vanished in an instant.

Avery’s eyes teared up as she said through the lump in her throat, “Zoe’s

pregnant with your child. You should have a good life with her!”

Chapter 323

Mike and the children had their ears glued to the door of the master bedroom

and were eavesdropping

Avery’s loud roar earlier lured them over.

Moments later, the door opened without warning.

Mike almost fell into Avery’s embrace.

Avery stared at them in bewilderment and said, “What are you guys doing?”

“Who were you fighting with, Mommy?” Layla asked as she lifted her head with

innocent eyes filled with curiosity. “Was it Dirtbag Dad?”

“Your mother turns a little feral in front of him and her enemies,” Mike teased.

“Otherwise, she’s a perfect lady.”

“Oh, so Dirtbag Dad’s Mommy’s enemy.”

Layla’s comprehensive skills were on point.

Avery felt a throbbing pain in her temples.

She walked out of her room and moved downstairs.

“There’s dinner for you in the kitchen, Avery!” Mike called out to her slender

back.

“Okay.”

“I’ll help the kids wash up. Let’s talk after you eat,” Mike continued.

With one hand on the banister, Avery turned her head and asked in confusion,

“What’s there to talk about? Why can’t you just say it now?”

“Have you forgotten what I told you in the afternoon?” Mike said in frustration.

“Go and eat. I’ll come to you later.”

Avery tried her best to recall their earlier conversation, but she did not have a

clue.

Things have been chaotic in the past couple of days.

On top of that, her sleeping patterns were messed up. Her spirit was drained

and her memory was deteriorating

Avery had a couple of bites of food to eat then made her way back upstairs.

When Mike saw her come up, he asked in shock, “Are you done with dinner already?”

Avery leaned against the door frame of the children’s bedroom, then asked,

“What did you want to talk about? Stop being so mysterious.”

Hayden shoved Mike towards the door and said, "I'll take care of Layla."

Mike agreed, then grabbed onto Avery's arm and pulled her downstairs.

"I was worried about disturbing your rest," Mike said bitterly. "It's about work. It's

nothing serious. It's just that there were some issues with our product."

Avery raised her brows and asked, "What kind of issues?"

"Our business partners tricked us. Didn't we order high-end lenses from Nycra?

They ended up giving us one of their mid-range products."

"That's unacceptable! How did this get past quality assurance?"

"Things were hectic towards the end of the year. Our manager didn't know much

about these things either, so something like this happened," Mike said as he

opened a video on his phone and showed it to Avery.

There were over two millions views on the video.

Master Up was the most popular influencer in the field of drones.

The title on the video was especially shocking.

"The Most Awesome Review in History!: Let's see how Alpha Technologies' subsidiary, Tate Industries, is cheating our citizens!"

The video described the products in detail, including both its pros and cons.

Master Up even went through the trouble of buying a drone that was produced

by Alpha

Technologies and compared it with Tate Industries' Storm Series drone..

The conclusion was that, despite owning both companies, Avery Tate's products

abroad were of better quality and more cost-effective!

Chapter 324

The Storm Series, which was manufactured in Aryadelle, had the same battery life as the product that was made abroad.

However, its lousy lens made it impossible to take professional photos!

Even so, it was selling at the price point of a professional drone!

Tens of thousands of comments were rolling in under the video.

(This is just rude! Did Avery Tate forget that she's from Aryadelle?! How could

she trick her fellow citizens? Disgusting!)

[Down with Tate Industries!)

(Should we tag Sterling Group here? After all, their president Elliot Foster is Tate

Industries' top customer!)

Avery sat down on the couch, picked up a glass of water and took a sip.

“I’ve contacted Nycra. They said that they’re willing to reimburse everything as

per the contract,” Mike said. “Also, they said they can’t sell us their high-end

lenses.”

“Why not?” Avery asked in confusion as she put her glass down. “Is it the price?”

Mike shook his head and said, “We pose a threat to the other drone companies

in the country. They’re worried that we’ll monopolize the market, so they joined

forces to kick us out.”

I

Avery could not help but laugh.

“Do they think we can’t survive if Nycra doesn’t sell us their high-end lenses?

What a joke!”

“The other domestic camera companies won’t work with us either.”

Avery nodded and said, “Let’s look for a company abroad.”

“The cost would be too high, Avery,” Mike said. “Besides, there aren’t that many

famous camera companies in the world. Most of them have exclusive contracts

and already signed special agreements.”

“I know,” Avery said blandly. “It’s just like how Alpha Technologies has an exclusive contract with Bohmer Holdings. Although we own Tate Industries, too,

Bohmer Holdings can’t sell lenses to us as long as we go by that name and not

Alpha Technologies.”

Avery hung her head and began to think of a plan.

At that moment, Mike spoke up.

“Nycra gave me Golden Technologies’ president’s business card. I talked to him

earlier. He said Nycra will work with us if we share information on our core technology for the Super Brain system.”

Avery scoffed and said, “Golden Technologies? Isn’t their vice president my father’s former vice president, Shaun Locklyn? He almost killed me over the

Super Brain program.”

“Haha! You’re old enemies, then!”

“That’s right! You can tell the president of Golden Technologies to dream on!”

“I knew you wouldn’t accept, which was why I declined last night.”

An idea suddenly popped into Avery’s mind.

“Recall the Storm Series and give a refund to every customer.”

Mike raised his brows in disbelief, then said, “Are you sure? The lens on the

Storm Series may not be high-end, but it’s not considered that bad. As long as

it’s used in a professional setting, the average consumer would find it just fine.”

Avery corrected his way of thinking and said, “We have to brave the

consequences of our mistakes. The loss of money is nothing compared to the

loss of reputation.”

“Roger that!” Mike said with a grin. “Our biggest customer is Elliot Foster.

Should I go talk to him, or will you?”

Avery’s cheeks turned crimson red.

She had just drawn the line between herself and Elliot and even blocked his

number.

In the end... Such a serious issue just had to occur with their sales!

How embarrassing!

“Of course you’re going!” Avery said as her eyes glistened and her cheeks flushed. “Didn’t you hear my argument with him earlier?”

“Okay. I’ll go see him tomorrow,” Mike said, then pulled Avery over to the

kitchen. “You should eat! The problems will be solved. If worse comes to worst,

we could invest in Bohmer Holdings and let them open a brand new company

here in Aryadelle!”

Avery chuckled and said, “My thoughts exactly.”

“They underestimated you! They thought you’d be scared to tears! Ha!”
Mike

sweet-talked.” If Elliot Foster doesn’t scare you, who could?!”

The mention of Elliot’s name made the smile on Avery’s face disappear. “I had a

pretty big fight with him earlier, Mike. Be careful tomorrow.”

Chapter 325

The next day, Elliot showed up at the intensive care unit first thing in the morning.

After drinking the soup that Mrs. Scarlet made her the night before, Shea’s mind

turned cloudy.

She felt drained and fell asleep.

When she woke up after a night of sleep, her eyes were lifeless.

That was until Elliot appeared.

“How are you feeling today, Shea? Does your head hurt?”

His gentle, familiar voice made the emotion return to Shea’s face.

“Why isn’t Avery coming to see me, Big Brother?” she asked dejectedly.

Elliot’s brows furrowed slightly, and the tenderness in his eyes disappeared.

“She won’t come to see you. Don’t think about her or her children anymore, Shea.”

She was even more upset now.

“None of you believe me... Avery spoke to me. She asked me a lot of questions...”

Elliot’s heart ached at the sight of his sister’s sickly complexion.

“It’s not that I don’t believe you. Perhaps she really did speak to you, but it was

only in your dreams.”

“Really?” Shea glanced at Elliot, as if in a trance.

Was it all truly just a dream?

“I always dream of our childhood, but I come back to reality when I wake up. No

matter how real the sights and sounds feel, it’s all still just a dream. None of it is

real,” Elliot explained patiently.

Shea lowered her gaze, as if she was processing and trying to accept his words.

Elliot left the hospital at 10 a.m. and made his way to Sterling Group.

Mrs. Scarlet was taking care of Shea, so he was not worried.

Shea was a little downcasted today, but it was still a more suitable mood to be

in during recovery compared to the intense emotions from the day before.

Mrs. Scarlet mentioned that Zoe had prescribed some sedatives to Shea.

Perhaps this was the work of the medication?

Speaking of Zoe...

When Avery told him to live a good life with Zoe last night, he was so furious

that he did not get a wink of sleep.

However, his mind changed slightly after he had time to calm down.

When Elliot arrived at Sterling Group, he entered his office with Chad following

closely behind

him.

"Tate Industries is in trouble, sir. Have you seen the news?" Chad asked.

"Not interested," Elliot responded coldly.

Chad had found out about Elliot's fight with Avery from Mike, so he was not

surprised by his boss's reaction.

“Here's the thing, Tate Industries released a public statement this morning announcing their decision to recall all of the Storm Series drones,” Chad said

cautiously as he observed Elliot's expression. “Mike called me this morning and

wanted me to ask you if you'd like to return all the products we bought before.”

Elliot turned on his computer, then raised his brows and said nonchalantly, “Do

you know why Mike was the one who contacted you?”

Of course Chad knew the reason, but he did not dare show it.

“Avery blocked my number,” Elliot said with a bitter chuckle. “She can't contact

me, so she asked Mike to do it.”

Chad was speechless.

He did not expect this at all!

Fighting aside, was there a need for something as childish as blocking someone's number?!

“What would you like to do?” Chad saw Elliot's broken heart through his cold

laugh and tried to guess what he was thinking. “Shall we return everything and

let them suffer the loss?"

Elliot's face froze.

"She won't suffer from a monetary loss. I won't return anything. Let her feel bad

about it."

Chad was dumbfounded.

It was getting harder for him to figure out the way his boss's mind worked.

Did he want Avery to suffer, or did he feel bad about making Avery refund the

money?

Chad called Mike when he walked out of the office.

"How did it go? What did Elliot Foster say?" Mike asked.

Chad adjusted his glasses, then said, "Make Avery unblock my boss's number

right away! He's furious about this."

Mike held his head in his hand and said, "He won't return the goods if she unblocks him?"

"That's right," Chad said with certainty.

Mike opened the door to Avery's office.

There was nobody inside. Avery had left for the office first thing in the morning

to deal with this fiasco.

Chapter 326

Mike did not know where Avery was, but her phone was on her desk.

He picked up the phone and quickly opened up the list of blocked phone numbers.

Huh?!

Elliot's name was not in the list at all!

Mike quickly put the phone back on the desk and pretended like nothing happened.

At that moment, the doors to the office opened and Avery walked in.

"Has Sterling Group responded?" she asked as she walked over, picked up the

glass on the desk and took a sip of water.

"They won't return the goods," Mike reported. "You're not going to insist on them

returning the products, are you?"

Avery put down the glass of water, then lifted her gaze to Mike and said, "You

really do understand me. However, even if I insist, they won't return the goods.

There's no point in getting entangled with them."

Mike gave Avery a thumbs up.

"Wire over seven and a half million dollars to them!" Avery added.

Mike was at a loss for words.

"Forget it," Avery said as she quickly changed her mind, then calmly said, "He'll

throw a tantrum if I give him a refund. We'll just end up fighting again."

"Exactly!" Mike agreed.

"Head on out! I want to be alone."

"Okay... Don't look up news about the company on the internet and don't read

the comments, "Mike said before leaving the room.

Since Tate Industries got in trouble, the other drone companies in the country

got together to start a smear campaign against Avery and the company through

the use of internet trolls and paid news articles.

Now, slanderous posts about Avery Tate and Tate industries were everywhere

online.

Once Mike was out of the room, Avery opened up her laptop.

“Tate Industries Apology”, “Tate Industries Bankruptcy”, “Avery Tate Scammer”,

“Deport Avery Tate” and many other similar topics were trending on social media.

Someone who was not aware of the situation would think that Avery had committed a heinous and despicable sin.

Only less than seven thousand Storm Series drones were sold, five thousand of

which were

sold to Elliot.

That meant that only about two thousand drones reached the hands of the average consumer.

Was it necessary for this to be made such a big deal?

(Do you know why Avery Tate is so rich? She has a married sugar daddy abroad! She made all her money from being a homewrecker! It's not hard to

imagine her character!]

[You can tell from her looks that she's not a decent woman! How could she do

something this disgusting? Does she think we're all stupid?!]

[I'm never buying anything from Tate Industries again!]

[Me, too!]

Avery's eyes turned cold as she read the fabricated rumors.

Her opponents would win if she was affected.

She closed the website, composed her emotions, then opened up her email inbox and began to work.

That night, the Foster family gathered at the old Foster mansion.

Even so, the atmosphere was eerily cold.

This was due to Elliot's stone-cold expression.

"Didn't Shea's surgery go well, Elliot? Why the long face?" Rosalie asked.
"We

really owe it to Zoe this time. If it weren't for her..."

"How do you want me to thank her?" Elliot interjected.

Rosalie saw the savage fury on her son's face and held back the words she wanted to say.

In the end, she said cautiously, "I know you're not willing to get married.
You

don't have to make it official. Just get engaged. At least you'd be giving Zoe some kind of acknowledgement."

"Fine."

One simple word left everyone in awe.

Nobody was more excited than Zoe.

Elliot actually agreed to get engaged to her!

My god! She was about to become Mrs. Foster!

Chapter 327

Elliot took his leave after dinner.

He wanted to drop by the hospital to see Shea.

The other Foster family members also left soon after.

Once Rosalie retired to her room, Cole opened up the door to Zoe's room.

Zoe had been staying at the old mansion since her pregnancy became public.

"You're amazing, Doctor Sanford!" Cole exclaimed after he entered the room

and shut the door behind him. "You actually managed to handle someone as

difficult as my uncle! Should I start calling you Aunt Zoe soon?"

The smile Zoe wore was elegant and calm as she said, "Of course. Once we're

engaged, I would be his fiance. What's the difference between a fiance and a

wife?"

"Congratulations! It's just..." Cole said as a look of concern appeared on his

face. "Is there a way to make sure my uncle doesn't suspect the baby you're

carrying? After all, we have to depend on the kid to get my uncle's inheritance!"

Zoe's face changed as she said, "There's no way I'm letting this child live!"

A wave of gloom washed over Cole's face.

"The moment this child is born, your uncle will definitely insist on a paternity test," Zoe said coldly. "If the results show that the baby isn't his, he'll surely break up with me! You'd be done for, too!"

Cole's lips trembled as he said, "That's why I'm asking if there's a way to change the results on the paternity test."

"There isn't! Unless he lets me carry out the test! He won't let me do that! He's

always been wary of me and searching for other doctors that can help Shea...

He'll kick me to the curb once he manages to find someone else," Zoe said as

her emotions ran wild.

Cole patted her on the shoulder and said, "He hasn't found anyone else, right?"

You really are amazing, Doctor Sanford! Both surgeries were successes. It's no

wonder my uncle would change his mind and agree to get engaged to you.
I

would marry you if it were me.”

Zoe was startled back to reality.

She shoved Cole’s hand away, then glared at him with a look of disgust and

snapped, “Get out if there’s nothing else! Don’t come into my room ever again!”

“Okay... You said you didn’t want to keep the baby, so how do you plan on getting rid of it?” Cole asked as he gazed at Zoe’s protruding belly with complicated emotions.

“You’ll find out when it happens!”

Zoe was setting up her chess pieces.

The next day, the news of the upcoming engagement between Elliot Foster and

Zoe Sanford spread through the entire Avonsville.

Even the date was confirmed. The engagement party was to be held in two weeks.

The news became an instant viral hit online.

Mike was having breakfast while scrolling through the news.

“Do you think Elliot’s using the news of his engagement to help draw negative

attention away from us?" he mocked. "Not as many people are badmouthing us

today."

Avery was peeling a hard-boiled egg.

The expression on her face was unfazed as she said, "Do you think a problem

that our company can solve using money is worth the attention of the president

of Sterling Group? He can go public about his relationship whenever he wants.

Don't mind other people's business."

"Fine. We're losing quite a lot this time!" Mike said as he put his phone down,

then took a sip of milk. "We have to use up all the money we made from Elliot

for the refunds."

Avery took a bite of the egg, chewed slowly, then said, "Money isn't as important

as our reputation."

Mike gazed deeply at her, then said, "You don't seem affected by the news of

Elliot's

engagement at all. Are you really fine with this? He's the man that you used to

be deeply in love with!”

“It’s all in the past. Why bring it up again?” Avery finished her breakfast, then got

up and said, “I’m going to Bridgedale today to talk to Bohmer Holdings about

our next collaboration.”

“Hey! When did you book the tickets? You didn’t tell me anything... Are you fleeing the country because you can’t handle the news of Elliot’s engagement?”

Mike teased.

Avery showed the email with her flight ticket on it to him and said, “I booked the

flight last night. Do you think I found out last night that they’re announcing their

engagement today?”

“Okay! How long will you be gone?” Mike said as he walked her to the front door.

“I’m not sure. I’ll come back as soon as I can. Nobody’s watching the kids, after

all. I’m worried.”

“It’s fine if you want to spend some time abroad. I’ll make sure to take care of

the kids.”

Mike felt that the current atmosphere in the country was too hostile for Avery.

On the one end was social media trolls insisting that she leave Aryadelle, and

on the other end

was the news of her ex husband's engagement.

The mere thought of it was suffocating.

That night, Ben invited Elliot out for drinks. Elliot refused with a frown and said,

"I'm going to see Shea after this."

Chapter 328

"Can't the bodyguard and nanny watch her? It's been so long since

we've had a drink!" Ben said, then whispered in Elliot's ear, "Avery went abroad

today."

Elliot's eyes turned dark.

He suddenly had the urge to drink.

Ben booked a spot at a rooftop restaurant.

The two men stood by the railings with a bottle of wine in hand each and looked

out into the starry night sky as they drank in silence.

The spring breeze was cool and stuck to every inch of their skin.

When they were done with their first bottles, Ben turned to Elliot and asked, "Did

you agree to the engagement with Zoe as thanks for Shea's treatment?"

"My mother wanted me to marry her. Avery also told me to live a good life with

her. Shea's treatment is just a minor reason."

Elliot lifted his head slightly, revealing his long, sensual neck.

His Adam's apple rolled in his throat, then he said hoarsely, "Avery wanted nothing but to draw a line between us, so I'm simply granting her wish."

Avery should be happy now that he was engaged to Zoe!

"What's with that expression? It's just an engagement, not marriage. Even if you

get married, you can always get a divorce!" Ben said as he patted Elliot's

shoulder when he saw the pained expression on his face. "Come on. Let's have

another drink."

A week later, Shea suddenly appeared at the door to Hayden and Layla's classroom at Starry River Kindergarten.

This time, there was no smile on her face.

She always had a silly grin on her face every time they met before.

Hayden and Layla walked out of the classroom.

“I’m here to see you one last time, Hayden and Layla...” Shea said as tears glistened in her eyes.

“Why is it the last time? Dirt... I mean, is Elliot Foster stopping you from seeing

us again?” Layla said, catching herself before she slipped her tongue.

Shea shook her head as tears streamed down her face.

“I’m dying. I don’t think... I have much time left to live.”

Hayden and Layla looked helplessly at her as sadness surged inside them.

Shea took out the bag she brought with her.

“I wanted to give you my most precious treasure because you are my best friends.”

She wiped the tears off her face, then pulled out a jewelry box and several photo albums from the bag.

These were her most valuable and favorite things.

Elliot had bought them all for her.

Tears escaped Layla’s eyes, then she burst into sobs, “Don’t die, Shea! You

won’t die! Put these things away! Hayden and I don’t want them!”

Mrs. Scarlet wiped her own tears next to them.

Shea was falling into unconsciousness every night ever since the surgery.

Logically, she was supposed to be energetic the next day after a night of sleep.

However, things were the exact opposite.

Shea threw a tantrum that day and insisted on going to see Hayden and Layla.

Mrs. Scarlet snuck her out behind Elliot's back.

"My Mommy's coming home today, Shea! Let's go see her! She can save you!"

Layla said as she grabbed onto Shea's hand and pulled her away without a care.

Hayden thought that was too impulsive.

Avery might be upset, but he did not stop them.

His heart ached when he heard that Shea was dying. The last time he felt pain

like that was back when his grandmother passed away.

Chapter 329

In the master bedroom at the Starry River Villa, Avery had gone to sleep from jet lag since she returned at six in the morning.

Layla rushed to the bed, held her mother's hand in hers, then cried out in a baby-like voice," Mommy! Wake up! I have something to tell you! Hurry and

wake up!”

Avery vaguely heard the sound of her daughter’s voice, then struggled to open

her eyes

“Shea said she’s dying, Mommy! Please save her!” Layla pleaded when she

saw her mother’s eyes open.

Avery instantly jolted awake.

She sat up in bed and saw Shea standing next to Layla.

She took a breath and wanted to refuse, but the words that ended up coming

out of her mouth were, “Why do you think you’re dying, Shea?”

Mrs. Scarlet interjected before Shea could respond, “She’s been exhausted

ever since the surgery. She’s always tired even after sleeping all night. She’s

just sluggish all day...”

“Has she gotten a checkup at the hospital?” Avery asked.

Mrs. Scarlet shook her head and said, “Doctor Sanford said that this was a normal post surgical reaction and that she just needed more rest.”

“You and Shea don’t think this is normal, do you?”

Mrs. Scarlet hesitated, then said, “I don’t have an opinion, so I just listen to the

doctors. However, it doesn't feel good seeing Shea like this."

"Take her to the hospital, then!" Avery sighed. "If you can bring her here, why

can't you send her to the hospital for a checkup?"

"I wouldn't dare take her to the hospital myself," Mrs. Scarlet responded dejectedly. "I'm worried that would upset Doctor Sanford."

"She'll be even more upset that you brought her to me."

"Shea wanted to come here. Please take her to the hospital for a checkup, Miss

Tate! Mr. Foster won't be angry if it was you."

Avery was speechless.

The truth was that Mrs. Scarlet did not want to offend Elliot and Zoe herself, so

she wanted to use Avery as a scapegoat.

"I'm begging you, Miss Tate," Mrs. Scarlet pleaded as she bowed her head.

At that moment, Layla chimed in, "Take Shea to the hospital, Mommy! She wasn't like this before. What if she really dies?"

"Layla, you..."

"Mommy! Layla isn't a bad person! She's already so pitiful. Please help her!"

Layla cried through reddened eyes.

Avery surrendered and gave in.

She sent the children back to school, then drove Shea and Mrs. Scarlet to the

hospital.

“Did you bring any ID, Shea?”

Shea shook her head.

“Do you remember any ID numbers?” Avery asked again.

“Shea doesn’t have any ID, Miss Tate,” Mrs. Scarlet answered.

Avery was at a loss for words.

How could that be?

That was unimaginable!

Every citizen in Aryadelle had some form of identification. Even the children in

the orphanages had them.

Why did shea not have any ID?

Avery did not pester further.

Mrs. Scarlet would not tell her anything even if she asked.

Moments later, Shea said in the backseat, “I think you’re the one who did my

surgery, Avery.”

Avery saw the shock on Mrs. Scarlet’s face in the rearview mirror.

“It wasn’t me,” Avery denied right away. “I’m just taking you to the hospital for

one checkup, Shea. Go to Elliot if anything ever happens again. Got it?”

Mrs. Scarlet picked up the dismay in Avery’s voice, then quickly said, “I’m sorry

for the trouble, Miss Tate. I won’t let her bother you again.”

“Thank you for understanding,” Avery said. “I understand,” Mrs. Scarlet said with

an embarrassed face.

Chapter 330

Elliot and Zoe were getting engaged in a week.

As Elliot’s ex wife, Avery certainly did not have to get entangled in any of his

affairs.

Mrs. Scarlet took Shea home at 3p.m. after her checkup.

Avery drove the car to the office.

In the week that she was abroad, Tate Industries had basically issued refunds to

every customer who returned their products.

Thanks to the scandal about the quality of their products, all of the orders that

were made around the new year were canceled.

The company was not only suffering a loss from the refunds to its customers, it

was also facing the dangers of having no new orders.

This was a fatal blow to any business.

A company with no stable funding might not last for long and would declare bankruptcy.

Everyone at Tate Industries was living in constant fear of losing their jobs.

When Avery arrived at the office, a few of the department heads immediately

approached her.

“What do we do now, Miss Tate?”

“We have no new orders and the workshop downstairs is closed. Emotions are

running high among the employees!”

“It’s all my fault,” said the head of the quality inspection department. “I was

careless and did not detect the problem. The company wouldn’t be suffering

such a huge loss if it weren’t for

me.”

Avery glanced at them, then said soundly, “Ask everyone to go home and get

some rest if they have nothing urgent to do. Their salaries will be issued as

normal. It's true that the quality inspection team made a severe mistake, but

that's alright. Just don't make the same mistake again. If there is a next time,

then please resign!"

"What's our next move, then? We're the laughing stock of the entire industry!"

said the vic president.

Avery took a sip of water.

There was a knock on her door, followed by her secretary saying, "Miss Tate,

Mr. Locklyn from Golden Technologies is here to see you."

Avery had chased Shaun away before and warned him not to return.

Unexpectedly, he had the guts to show up again.

He must be here to laugh in her face.

"Let him in," Avery said, then turned to the department heads and said, "For now, go and try to settle everyone down. Let's talk again in a meeting later."

"Yes, ma'am!"

The department heads then left the room.

Shaun strode into Avery's office with a delighted grin on his face.

Avery walked over to the couch from behind her desk, then offered Shaun a seat.

“You’ve hit a wall, Avery Tate!” Shaun said as he casually sat down and glanced

around her office. “It’s a shame! It hasn’t even been six months since you rebuilt

the company, but it will probably go bankrupt again soon!”

“Thanks for your concern, Uncle Shaun. However, just as you will never get my

father’s Super Brain system in your hands, I’m afraid your predictions will also

never come true!”

The grin on Shaun’s face vanished upon hearing Avery’s words.

“Don’t force me to take more extreme measures, Avery Tate! Even if you get

through this rough patch, we will still join forces to defeat you in the future! Don’t

expect things to go smoothly for you in Aryadelle!” Shaun threatened.

“Let’s just wait and see! We’ll see who between us ends up defeated,” Avery

said nonchalantly.

“Do you even know who you’re up against? It’s more than eighty percent of

domestic capital! Are you sure you want to be this stubborn?" Shaun hissed softly. "If your father was still alive, he wouldn't act this foolishly!"

Avery raised her brows and retaliated, "Do you know why you'll always be a vice

president? It's because you're definitely not as smart as I am."

Shaun shattered his glass in a rage!

Then, he stormed out of the room.

At the same time, Elliot received a call from Mrs. Scarlet.

"Mr. Foster, please hurry home!" Mrs. Scarlet sobbed as her voice trembled. "I

took Shea for a checkup today. The test results show that she's overdosed on

sleeping pills!"

Elliot's brows furrowed tightly as he snapped, "Who gave her sleeping pills?!"

Mrs. Scarlet held the white bottle of pills that Zoe had given her. "I'll tell you when you get back," she said nervously.

Chapter 331

Elliot hung up the phone with an ominous look on his face, then stormed out of his office.

Not just anybody could get their hands on sleeping pills.

Where did these ones come from? The moment the black Rolls-Roice pulled up

into the front yard, Mrs. Cooper took Shea back to her room.

When Elliot walked into the living room, Mrs. Scarlet handed him the test results.

“You took Shea to the hospital for a checkup?” Elliot asked as he glanced at

Mrs. Scarlet.

Mrs. Scarlet averted his gaze and did not dare meet his eyes.

Avery had instructed her not to mention that it was Avery if Elliot did not pester

her.

“It was Miss Tate,” Mrs. Scarlet said as she gave in to the pressure of Elliot’s

glare. “Shea insisted on going to see Miss Tate’s children today...”

“Avery’s back?” Elliot said, interrupting her.

“She got back this morning,” said Mrs. Scarlet. “She didn’t want anything to do

with this, but I begged her to check on Shea because she’s been saying she’s

dying since this morning. I was so worried.”

“Why didn’t you tell Zoe?”

Elliot's reason had begun to falter.

He lost his composure the moment Avery's name was mentioned.

"I've talked to Doctor Sanford about Shea's condition, but she said it was a normal post surgical reaction every time," Mrs. Scarlet said dejectedly. "I couldn't just sit back and watch Shea be so depressed."

"I see."

Elliot stopped blaming her.

He picked up the test results and carefully examined them.

"What's this about

"I suspect it's gone something to do with the sedatives that Doctor Sanford prescribed, but I can't be sure," Mrs. Scarlet said warily as she handed the white

pill bottle to Elliot.

Elliot took the bottle, opened it up and took a look inside.

It was a bunch of whit

Zoe rushed over an hour later.

The atmosphere in the living room was cold and suffocating, and abnormally

quiet.

The moment she saw the white pill bottle on the coffee table, she instantly

understood what had happened.

She put on an innocent expression, then said to Elliot's cold face, "This is the

sedative I prescribed to Shea a few days ago. I instructed Mrs. Scarlet to give

her a pill during each meal for a total of three days. Shea's emotions were too

intense before, which wasn't good for her recovery. I only prescribed the medication after thorough consideration."

Mrs. Scarlet's expression changed drastically after hearing Zoe's words.

"Doctor Sanford, you didn't tell me to only give her the pills for three days! That's

why I've been giving them to Shea every day with her meals..."

Zoe's brows furrowed as she said, "I remember very clearly that I told you to

only give the pills to her for three days. If her emotions were still unstable after

three days, then extend it to a week. However, you can't continue giving her the

pills after a week no matter what. Did it slip your mind?"

Mrs. Scarlet did not expect to become a patsy!

"Doctor Sanford... I remember you told me this was a sedative... I wouldn't give

this to Shea every day if I had known that they were sleeping pills. I know you

can't take too many sleeping pills..."

"Sedatives are also known as sleeping pills," Zoe said in a voice so calm that it

was almost void of emotion. "I know you're nervous, Mrs. Scarlet. It's been

about ten days, after all. Her body will excrete the drugs slowly as long as she

doesn't take them again. This won't have too much of an affect on her body."

Things were not as bad as they could have been because they caught it just in

time, but Mrs. Scarlet still felt wronged.

She remembered very clearly that Zoe did not mention that the pills were

sleeping pills and for Shea to only take them for a maximum of one week.

If she had not taken Shea to go see Avery that day and gone to the hospital for

the checkup, she would have fed the entire bottle of pills to Shea.

"Mrs. Scarlet's getting old, Elliot. She's bound to make some mistakes. I hope

you don't blame her," Zoe said as she took on the role of a hero and asked for

forgiveness on behalf of Mrs. Scarlet.

Elliot glanced at Zoe's face, then retorted, "Why did you give her a whole bottle

if it's only meant to be taken for three days?"

Zoe was taken aback, but quickly reacted and said, "Perhaps I was tired at the

time and also

trusted Mrs. Scarlet too much. That's why I took the bottle and just gave it to her

instead of splitting them up."

"Inform me about all of Shea's prescriptions from now on, even if they're

vitamins and supplements," Elliot ordered. "There better not be a second time!"

Once he gave his warning, he strode over to Shea's room.

Chapter 332

Shea was tidying her desk with Mrs. Cooper's help.

Elliot's Adam's apple rolled in his throat as guilt overcame him.

Every time Shea told him she felt dizzy the past few days, he had told her to get

more rest.

He did not expect sleeping pills to be the cause of her discomfort.

If Avery had not taken her to the hospital for the checkup, who knows how long

she would have continued taking the pills.

Elliot felt grateful towards Avery, but he did not know how to express his thanks.

The next day, Mrs. Cooper showed up at Avery's house first thing in the morning.

Avery was surprised, and quickly invited Mrs. Cooper into her home.

"I'm sorry for showing up without notice, Avery," Mrs. Cooper said as she handed two food to you."

"Thank you! Why did you come by this early?" Avery said as she poured a glass of water for her guest.

"To be honest, Master Elliot was the one who asked me to come by and thank

you," Mrs. Cooper said warily. "It was a good thing you took Shea to the hospital

yesterday. Otherwise, we wouldn't know what could have happened."

The smile on Avery's face vanished.

"You have no idea how scary things were, Avery," Mrs. Cooper said as fear lingered inside of her. "Zoe said she had instructed Mrs. Scarlet to only give

Shea the pills for three days, but Mrs. Scarlet said Zoe never mentioned any of

that to her. Mrs. Scarlet was in tears when she confided in me last night...
I'd

much rather trust her. After all, she's been taking care of Shea for over
twenty

years. She would never hurt her."

Avery picked up on a key point and asked, "Mrs. Scarlet's taken care of
Shea

for twenty years? Does that mean Shea's been with the Fosters for twenty
years?"

"I think so! All Mrs. Scarlet ever told me was that Shea was a poor little
thing.

She never revealed anything else to me."

Avery recalled how Elliot had kept his lips tightly sealed whenever she used
to

ask him about Shea.

"I didn't expect Zoe to be such a scheming woman." Mrs. Cooper suddenly
let

out a sigh, then said, "Master Elliot's about to be engaged to her. I'm afraid
she's not a good person."

"He's not worried, so you shouldn't be either," Avery comforted her.

"I'm sorry, Avery. I shouldn't talk to you about these things. I'm sure you'll
find a

much better man in the future,” Mrs. Cooper said. Then, she rose from her seat

and said, “Give me a call if you finish the pickles and want more. I’ll send more

over.”

“Okay. Thank you,” Avery said, then sent Mrs. Cooper on her way.

She wanted to pretend as if she was too busy to care about the news of Elliot’s

engagement.

However, she spent the entire time tossing and turning in bed the night before.

In the end, she went on social media and searched for some key words.

She accidentally came across Zoe’s social media page.

Zoe had uploaded several new posts in the past few days. She showed off

photos of high-end wedding gowns, expensive diamond rings, and... photos of

her pregnant belly.

Every single photo was accompanied by captions of pure bliss.

Apart from Zoe’s social media page, Avery also came across a bunch of related

images.

For example, there were photos of Zoe and Elliot that people took when they

bumped into them while shopping.

Avery opened up the photos and saw Zoe clinging onto Elliot's arm. They looked as close as a couple on a shopping spree.

Some of their friends also posted photos of the invitations they received for their

engagement party.

Avery clicked on the invitation.

Elliot's and Zoe's names were right next to each other, and they had signed the

invitations off personally.

A strange feeling of disappointment washed over Avery! This was because she

never received an invitation to their engagement party.

Chapter 333

Five days later, Elliot showed up at the Sterling Group offices at ten in the morning as usual.

"Your engagement is tomorrow, sir. Don't you want to take the day off?" asked

Chad as he greeted Elliot.

"I don't," Elliot said, then walked through his office doors.

Chad followed closely behind him.

“Sir, I heard from Mike that they’ve successfully talked Bohmer Holdings into

starting a new company here in Aryadelle to supply high-end lenses to them.”

“If I’m not mistaken, doesn’t Bohmer Holdings work with Alpha Technologies?”

“That’s right. This shows just how good the relationship is between Miss Tate

and the owner of Bohmer Holdings. Otherwise, they wouldn’t come all the way

to Aryadelle to set up a new company just for her,” Chad deduced. “I looked into

the head of Bohmer Holdings and found something interesting.

“What is it?” Elliot asked as his curiosity got the better of him.

“The current head of Bohmer Holdings is the son of Professor James Hough’s

cousin,” Chad reported the findings of his recent investigations. “Alpha

Technologies’ success was not a coincidence, but the result of several people’s

hard work.”

Elliot’s brows furrowed.

of all his students, why did Professor Hough’s cousin’s son know Avery?

Did the professor introduce them, or was it purely coincidental?

“The problems that Tate Industries will have to face moving forward have nothing to do with their product quality, but with their sales and reputation,”

Chad continued. “I advised Mike to engage a professional marketing agency,

but he said Avery refused. She has always insisted on focusing on product quality...”

Elliot lifted his gaze to look at Chad, then asked, “Why are you reporting Tate

Industries’ situation to me? Who exactly do you work for?”

Chad was taken aback.

Who was the one who was listening so intently just moments ago?

Elliot withdrew his gaze, then turned on his computer and said, “Avery and I are

officially over. You don’t need to purposely report to me about her or her personal life.”

“Yes, sir.”

Chad walked out of Elliot’s office and bumped into Ben.

“The boss said that things were officially over between him and Avery,” Chad

said. “We both know he’s in denial.”

Ben burst into laughter, then said, “When did you become so brave? How dare

you mock your superior? Mike's a bad influence on you!"

"I know you won't snitch on me to him. He's about to get engaged tomorrow, but

he's in a terrible mood. I feel like I'm watching a tragedy unfold."

"It's his own choice," Ben said. "We should just sit back and watch the show."

"I feel like you're taking pleasure in his misfortune, Ben."

"That's nonsense. I'm thinking of forging his signature and sending an invitation

to Avery," Ben said as he contemplated fanning the flames of the situation.

"He might not end up getting engaged to Zoe if that happens," Chad reckoned.

"Isn't the reason why he's so against sending an invitation to Avery because

he's worried he'd regret his decision if he sees her?"

Ben coughed slightly, then patted Chad on the shoulder.

"What's wrong, Ben? Don't you think I'm right? I think..."

"Chad Rayner! Get in my office right now!" Elliot snapped coldly with a menacing expression on his face.

Chad felt like he died on the spot.

Around lunchtime, Avery received a call from the preschool.

“Miss Tate, Layla isn’t feeling too well, so we sent her home to get some rest.

Please go home and take a look if you have the time,” informed the teacher.

Avery instantly lost her appetite.

She put down her knife and fork, then picked up her bag and rushed home.

Everything was fine when she dropped the children off at school that morning.

Why was Layla suddenly feeling sick?

Avery called Hayden the moment she got into the car.

Hayden had a smartwatch that could make phone calls.

Her call was answered moments later.

“Hayden, your teacher called to tell me Layla isn’t feeling well. What’s going on?”

While Avery was speaking, she heard a whistling noise coming through the phone.

This meant that the children were not at home.

Chapter 334

“Layla’s dizzy, Mommy. She’ll be fine after she gets some rest,”

Hayden said. “You don’t need to worry.”

“I see... That’s good. Take care of your sister.”

“I will.”

After she hung up the phone, Avery did not return to the office.

She continued to drive towards the house.

She had basically concluded that the children were not at home.

If she had told Hayden that she was on the way home, the children would

immediately make their way back to the house.

Now that she was quietly returning home, she would call Hayden again if they

were not there!

Avery thought that the children were using sickness as an excuse to do

something secretive.

Layla was more innocent and did not have complex thoughts. Her flaw was that

she was too obedient towards Hayden.

Considering Hayden’s history of “bad behavior”, Avery could not help but have

an ominous feeling inside her heart.

She pulled up in front of the Starry River Villa, then rushed towards the front

door.

She keyed in the security code on the door then pushed it opened.

Soon after, Hayden heard the noise and walked out.

As mother and son met eyes, a peculiar spark flickered in the air.

,

Avery felt slightly ashamed.

How could she suspect her children of doing bad things outside?!

They were at home, after all!

It seemed like Layla really was not feeling well.

“Hayden, I was worried about you two so I came home to check on you.
How’s

your sister?” Avery asked gently then walked towards the children’s room.

“She’s asleep,” Hayden explained. “Don’t worry, Mommy.”

Avery responded, then watched her daughter who was fast asleep on the
bed

and touched her forehead.

Her temperature was normal.

“Go back to work, Mommy!” Hayden said tenderly as he looked up at his
mother.

“I’ll stay home with you guys.”

Avery recalled how she had been too busy with work recently and ended
up

neglecting the children.

“Uncle Mike said that things weren’t settled at the company yet,” Hayden said,

going straight to the point. “Go to work, Mommy!”

Avery’s cheeks flushed in embarrassment.

“Don’t worry. I’ll settle things soon.”

“Okay!” Hayden said as he walked Avery to the door.

Once Avery was gone, Hayden quickly shut the front door.

On the other hand, Layla leaped out of bed.

“That was close, Hayden!” Layla said as she let out a sigh. “It’s a good thing

Uncle Mike called to let us know. Mommy would be really mad if she came home and didn’t see us here!”

Hayden’s face was void of emotion.”

He picked up his backpack, put on his cap, then said, “Stay home. I’m going

alone.”

“No way! I’m coming with you! I’ll be scared if I stay home alone!”

Layla quickly picked up her own bag and ran after her brother.

The siblings walked out of the neighborhood and hailed a cab.

Once they were in the car, they asked the driver to take them to a high-end

hotel.

It was the hotel where Elliot Foster's engagement party would be held the next

day.

"Hayden, you said you wanted to give Dirtbag Dad a huge surprise... What kind

of surprise is it? How big is it?" Layla asked as her bright eyes glistened with

sparks of curiosity.

"I can't tell you."

Layla pouted and asked, "Why not?" "It's not suitable for children."

Chapter 335

"You're a kid, too!" Layla exclaimed as her curiosity escalated.

"My eyes were dirty after I saw it. Do you want to dirty your eyes, too?"

Layla shook her head.

She was curious, but she decided not to see whatever it was after hearing Hayden's words.

"Mommy wants to hire a bodyguard for us," Layla said as she changed the subject. "We can't go around freely once we have a bodyguard."

"When that happens, you'll be in charge of distracting the bodyguard while I

move alone.”

Layla hesitated, then said, “If Dirtbag Dag really marries that Sanford lady, then

we shouldn’t go look for him again! We should just act as if we don’t have a dad!”

Hayden glanced at his innocent sister, then said assuredly, “He won’t marry her.”

“Why not?”

“She’s not a good woman.”

“Daddy isn’t a good man, either! Wouldn’t they be perfect together?”

Hayden did not have a response for Layla’s words.

He suddenly felt like his sister was the smartest person in the world.

He should let Elliot Foster play the fool until he got older, then release the footage of Zoe Sanford and Cole Foster’s steamy night at the hotel.

That would be a much stronger attack!

However, Hayden did not want to wait that long.

He was going to settle the score now!

He would have many other ways to make Elliot suffer again in the future!

During the upper management meeting at Tate Industries, Avery announced the

plans that she had spent the past few days mulling over.

Everyone in attendance was in disbelief.

They all looked at each other with wide eyes and open jaws.

Mike was Avery's biggest fan, so he took the lead and started a round of applause.

He would cry "bravo" even if she burned all of their money!

With frozen expressions on their faces, the other department heads joined in on

the applause on reflex.

Since Avery was the boss, she could do whatever she wanted... As long as she

was happy.

"Do you think it's a bad plan?" Avery asked modestly when she saw the expressions on everyone's faces.

The room burst into a frenzy of opinions.

"Miss Tate. We know you're rich, but this is too much of a loss! That's at least six

million dollars! We haven't even picked up any new orders this year, but we keep staying in the red..."

"That's right! Replacing the lenses on two thousand drones with high-end lenses

would already cost a ton of money. Giving them out for free would be a great

loss!”

“I think it’s a pretty good plan,” Mike said. “Besides, we’re not giving it out for

free! They would have to buy it for a dime.”

“Can a dime really be considered money?”

“Why not? If two thousand people spent a dime to buy their modified drones

back, we would make two hundred dollars.”

The room fell silent.

Avery picked up her cup of coffee and took a sip.

“I know what you’re all thinking, but what we need to do now isn’t turn our

losses into profit, but to improve our reputation. We can discuss profits only after

our reputation improves. With the way things are now, nobody would order our

drones no matter how good they are.”

“Since you’re willing to invest that much money to redeem our name, then let’s

give it a try!” said the vice president.”

“If we agree to go with the plan, I’ll go announce it now,” said the head of

ventures.

Avery nodded in agreement.

Very quickly, Tate Industries released a public statement on their website.

“All customers who previously purchased a Storm Series drone can redeem a

brand new drone with a high-end lens for the price of one dime!”

This meant that one could buy a three thousand dollar high-end drone for only a

dime! The news shook the entire internet to its core!

Chapter 336

No matter how cruel the customers were before, who could resist the temptation

of basically getting a brand new high-end drone for free?

The entrance to Tate Industries was soon crowded with returning customers.

Avery did not leave the office until 9 p.m. that night.

She got in her car and rushed home.

The children should be asleep by now.

Once everything was settled, she wanted to stay home and spend more time

with the kids.

Avery's phone suddenly rang.

She glanced at the screen, then turned on her bluetooth earphones and answered the call.

"Avery! Have you seen what they're saying on social media? I'm so mad!"

Tammy said angrily on the other end of the line. "You were kind enough to practically give out free drones to your previous customers, but a bunch of trolls

are still insulting you online!"

Avery expected this to happen.

Shaun had told her that, as long as she did not share their core technology, he

would make sure that she would not be able to run her business smoothly in

Aryadelle.

This was because she would be offending over eighty percent of domestic capital.

No matter what she did, they would come at her and smear her name!

What Avery needed to do now was pull through this.

She had faith that her product could truly impress her customers.

"I didn't read it. You shouldn't either," Avery said soundly.

“How can I pretend as if I didn’t see it if I already did? I’m fighting back at those

trolls on your behalf!” Tammy said unhappily. “I’ve already asked all of my friends to support your product! You’ve got this!”

“Thank you! I just don’t know what to do from now on.”

“I’ll help you if you’re in trouble!” Tammy said, then changed the subject and

added, “I’m not going to Elliot Foster’s engagement party tomorrow.”

Avery could not help but laugh.

“There’s no need for that, Tammy.”

“There is a need! I absolutely despise that sleaze bag! Also, that conniving b*tch

Zoe Sanford!

Wouldn’t I just be disgusted if I went to their engagement party?”

Tammy’s tone was especially intense, so Avery did not advise her further.

Over at the Foster mansion, Elliot emerged from the shower but did not feel sleepy at all.

He opened a bottle of wine, then sat at the bar and read the news on Tate Industries while sipping his wine.

Their latest business plan might seem foolish at first glance, but it was actually a

very smart

move.

The best way to move away from negative press was not to run away, but to

come up with the most sincere solution.

However, the internet was still scornful of this method.

Some people said that Avery Tate pulled the entire thing as part of a marketing

scheme!

Some were even saying that her true ambition was to monopolize the domestic

market. If she shuts down her competitors, she would be able to forgo product

quality and raise prices! She could easily make back all of the money she was

losing now!

The most ridiculous thing was the rumor that all of Avery's money came from

foreign investors! Buying products from Tate Industries was equivalent to giving

money to foreigners!

In just a few hours, the trending topic of boycotting Tate Industries exceeded a

hundred million readers!

If things continued down this path, Avery might not be able to get out of this hole.

Elliot tightened his hand around the glass of wine.

Avery was getting picked on by the domestic market, but all he could do was sit

aside and watch.

She would not accept any of his help.

At that moment, he did not realize just how terrifying the look on his face was!

At seven the next morning, a breaking news report appeared on social media,

causing the page servers to come to a complete standstill!

Elliot was awakened by the sound of his ringtone.

He answered the call with furrowed brows.

Whatever was said on the other end of the line made him throw back the covers

and jump out of bed!

Chapter 337

Just moments ago, Eric Santos, who Elliot had been searching for far and wide,

finally appeared on social media!

As a once formidable king of pop icons, his accident on stage three years ago

was the biggest tragedy of his life!

Since then, he disappeared from the limelight.

Everyone assumed that he was dead.

Even so, his diehard fans spent every day leaving comments on and liking his

social media posts in hopes of a miracle.

In the end, a miracle finally happened!

Eric Santos uploaded a new post on his social media page at 6.55 a.m. that morning.

[Dear friends. It's been three years. How have you all been? I've been well, but

I've felt a little lonely. I bought a Storm Series drone last year. I flew it to faraway

places every day, and it brought back different exciting footage with it every one.

It made me feel like I was immersed in a city glowing with fireworks. I'm very

grateful for its company. To me, my drone was not a cold machine, but an old

friend. Now, my dear friend is going through a dark time because of some

imperfections. I could not stay silent. I hope everyone will give it a chance to

grow, just like the way you stayed by my side when I was growing up in the industry.]

The post was uploaded alongside a video with a series of thrilling footage taken

using a Storm Series drone.

The video ended with a scene of Eric Santos tenderly brushing the dust off of

the drone.

Nobody expected the popular idol to appear once again to the public in this way

after a three year hiatus!

All of his fans were losing their minds!

It was enough to bring the social media page's servers down.

The servers recovered half an hour later.

The number of comments on Eric Santos' post rose at an alarming rate.

(Aaaahhhh! I'm crying! I knew Eric was alive! He promised that he would always

be with us! Wooooo!)

(Santosians! Eric's back! He's finally back!]

(Wooo! I ordered ten Storm Series drones from Tate Industries' website on a

whim! It's all for Eric!)

Elliot stared at Eric Santos' post and suspected he was hacked.

The post seemed like a giant advertisement for Tate Industries.

Mike was a world class hacker.

It would be a piece of cake for him to hack into someone's social media account.

Their Storm Series drones were suffering major backlash at the moment and

needed emergency crisis management to deal with the bad press!

This post from Eric Santos was the lifeline they were desperate for!

However, the hacking theory did not explain the way his hand appeared at the

end of the video.

Elliot searched for photos of Eric Santos' hands and compared them with the

hand in the video.

In the end, he confirmed that the hand in the video definitely belonged to Eric

Santos.

Why did someone who was in hiding for the past three years suddenly appear

back into the limelight for a product?

Did Tate Industries pay him a huge sum of money?

Elliot had gone given his all to search for Eric Santos.

How did Avery get in touch with him?

Could there be some private relationship between the two of them?

Elliot needed to get in contact with Eric Santos and find out who his doctor was.

Shea's condition improved slightly after the last surgery, but she was still far

from being fully recovered.

Perhaps Eric Santos' doctor could help Shea recover even more quickly!

The only problem was that the background of the video he posted was nothing

but woods.

It was impossible to pinpoint his location.

The only thing he could do now was ask Avery!

The doorbell at the Starry River Villa rang at nine in the morning.

Mike walked to the door with his disheveled blond hair. He took one look at the

surveillance camera at the front door, then opened the door.

Chapter 338

“Mike! Why aren’t you and Miss Tate answering your phones?” said

the vice president anxiously as he gave Mike a once over. “Something huge

happened! Hurry up and wake Miss Tate up!”

With an embarrassed face, Mike scratched his head and walked into the house.

“It’s not like the company shut down. What happened?”

The vice president followed Mike and said, “Did you two engage a celebrity to

advertise for us overnight? Some pop idol called Eric Santos spoke up for our

products! He’s a major celebrity!”

The embarrassment vanished from Mike’s face as bewilderment took over.

“Why don’t I understand a thing you’re saying?”

“My god! There’s a huge celebrity called Eric Santos who showed his support

for the Storm Series on social media. Since his post went up, our customer

service lines have been blowing up. What’s even more crazy is that new orders

are coming in at an alarming rate... I’ve never seen this kind of chaos before!”

said the vice president with flushed cheeks.

He could not reach Avery or Mike on their phones, so he showed up at the villa.

Mike felt that things were not that simple after hearing the vice president's words.

He rushed over to the master bedroom, knocked on the door, then entered to

find the room completely empty.

"Avery isn't home," Mike muttered. "You can't reach her phone?"

The vice president shook his head and said, "I even tried calling before I rang

the doorbell! Her phone's off."

Mike quickly went to his room and changed his clothes.

"I looked into Eric Santos. He had disappeared for three years before he spoke

up for our company! After his post went up, all of the trolls that slandered our

company instantly vanished! The fighting power of his fans is incredible!"

"I know Eric Santos. Avery is a fan of his," Mike said as he became more clear

headed. "I don't know why he's helping us. We have to ask Avery about it."

"Didn't she say where she was going?" asked the vice president frantically. "My

phone's been blowing up all morning. Other than switching it on to call you, I've

had it on airplane mode the entire time.”

Mike raised his brows and asked, “Is it that serious?”

The vice president's forehead was dripping with sweat as he said, “It is!

Everyone thinks we're

working with Eric Santos and asking me how we made him come back to life!

They even asked me how much we paid him! My own daughter's been pestering me for his autograph!”

Mike was speechless.

It was the day of Elliot Foster and Zoe Sanford's engagement party.

The guests were already gathered at the hotel venue.

Zoe was dressed in a custom, high-end gown with her hair and makeup ready,

and she had been anticipating Elliot's arrival since the morning.

As eight in the morning turned into nine in the morning, she was beginning to

lose patience.

“Let's head over to the hotel first!” Rosalie said as she tried to comfort Zoe.
“I

tried to call him earlier but his phone was turned off. I'm sure he'll call us back

right away when he sees our missed calls.”

Zoe maintained a polite smile on her face, but her heart was filled with misery.

They had agreed for Elliot to pick her up from the old mansion and drive to the

hotel together.

It was the day of their engagement.

No matter what happened, he should not have his phone turned off!

The bottom line was that Elliot did not care for Zoe at all.

On the way to the hotel, Zoe scrolled through her phone in frustration and happened upon Eric Santos' latest social media post.

Her brows furrowed.

Why was Eric Santos helping Avery Tate?

If he did not stand up for her, Tate Industries was sure to go under soon!

Something suddenly clicked inside of Zoe's head.

Did Avery have anything to do with Elliot's absence?

At that thought, Zoe dialed Avery's number with trembling fingers.

“Sorry, the number you have dialed is unavailable.”

Zoe burst into tears!

Elliot's phone was turned off!

Avery's phone was switched off, too! Were they together right now?!

Chapter 339

The doors to the black Rolls-Roice were locked shut.

Avery sat in the car filled with regret.

She must not have been fully awake when she entered the car that morning.

By the time she hopped it, the doors were already locked.

What was the meaning of this?

Was this an abduction?

"What do you want, Elliot?" Avery asked as she glared at Elliot with furrowed

brows.

Was it not the day of his engagement?

Where did he find time to come and see her?

"Do you know Eric Santos, Avery?" Elliot asked as he lifted his gaze to look at

Avery with eyes that sparkled. "Don't lie to me!"

After Avery answered his call that morning, her phone had run out of battery and

shut down.

She had no way of knowing what was happening online.

Alarm bells went off in Avery's head at the sudden mention of Eric.

"I don't. Why?"

She stared at Elliot's familiar yet distant face and forced herself to stay composed.

"Why would he help you if you didn't know him?" Elliot snapped as he spoke

faster. "I saw his photo on your phone before. You've never fawned over celebrities, but you liked him for some reason. Yet, you say you don't know each

other. Do you think I'm an idiot?!"

Avery was angered by his tone and retorted loudly, "What does my relationship

with him have anything to do with you?!"

Her words instantly made Elliot calm down.

Was this her confession?

It would be amazing news if Avery actually knew Eric Santos.

"Help me contact him," Elliot said in a hoarse voice with a hint of a plea. "I'll owe

you one."

Avery could not hold back a scoff.

“I don’t know Eric Santos! Go find him yourself if you want!”

“Avery!”

“I won’t know him no matter how much you yell at me! Aren’t you getting engaged to Zoe Sanford today? You can look for Eric Santos whenever you

want, so why did you choose the day of your engagement to do it? Your fiancé

would be crushed if you’re late!” Avery said.

Her words dragged a bitter laugh out of Elliot.

His Adam’s apple rolled in his throat, then he said, “If you help me contact Eric

Santos, then I’ll get engaged to Zoe!”

“What does your engagement have anything to do with me?!” Avery mocked.

“Are you actually using that to negotiate with me? Do you think I still love you?!”

Her words pierced through Elliot’s heart.

He had a strong feeling that Avery definitely knew Eric Santos!

Otherwise, he would not come out of hiding just to stand up for Tate Industries!

However, Avery was not willing to help him.

If she was in trouble and went to him for help, he would give it his all without

hesitation.

They may be divorced, but they still once had a relationship.

Why was she acting this heartless?

She was a cruel woman!

Elliot fought through his aching heart and dialed Zoe's number on his phone.

The disappointment in Zoe's heart saw a glimmer of hope when she saw Elliot's

name light up on her phone screen.

"Where are you, Elliot? I'm at the hotel with Aunt Rosalie and the others. We

couldn't reach you this morning. All the guests were already here, so we didn't

wait for you."

"I can't go through with the engagement, Zoe," Elliot said in a calm, restrained

voice. "I'm with Avery right now. I realized that I still love her."

Avery sat frozen in the passenger seat in utter shock!

Was he insane?

He must have lost his mind!

Otherwise, how could he be doing this right now? How could he say those

things?

He was making a fool out of everybody!

Zoe instantly burst into tears upon hearing Elliot's words.

She did not expect this to be the result of her waiting an entire morning!

Avery Tate was a homewrecker!

She actually seduced Elliot away on the day of his engagement with her!

How was she supposed to explain everything to the guests now?

How would everyone look at her?

They would surely be laughing behind her back!

"What's wrong, Zoe?" Rosalie asked frantically when she saw Zoe crying uncontrollably. At that moment, Henry walked over after answering a phone call.

Chapter 340

"Elliot said to cancel the engagement. He's not coming," Henry said, then quickly held on to his mother.

Rosalie was dumbfounded.

"What's wrong? Did something happen?" Henry shook his head and said, "I don't

know. He hung up the phone right away. Maybe something happened! I'll get the

driver to send you home for now. I'll explain everything to the guests and send

them home after lunch.”

The entire thing was an embarrassing mess!

However, nobody dared speak up about it.

All of the guests’ eyes fell on Zoe’s crying face.

She had never been through anything as humiliating as this in her entire life! She

did not want to stay there for another moment. She picked up her gown and ran

out of the banquet hall in tears.

She was not going to let Avery get away with this!

Over at the Starry River Kindergarten, Hayden was watching the engagement

party venue when Zoe suddenly ran out!

This made his little brows furrow.

If Elliot Foster was not at the banquet hall by now, did it mean that he was not

going?

Otherwise, why would Zoe Sanford leave?

Was the engagement called off?

Hayden’s chest tightened, and he steadied his breath.

He despised Elliot, but he could not change the fact that he was his biological

father.

He said that he did not want a dirtbag for a father.

However, if his father was not a dirtbag, then how would he be able to refuse to

acknowledge his biological father?

At noon, the luncheon proceeded as scheduled in the banquet hall.

The guests quickly finished their food, then hurried out of the venue.

Hayden did not have a chance to play the video he had prepared.

“Layla,” he said suddenly.

“What’s wrong, Hayden?”

“Dirtbag Dad isn’t getting engaged.”

“Huh? Why not?” Layla asked in confusion as she walked over to her brother.

“The dirtbag didn’t show up,” Hayden said bluntly.

“Is he trying to humiliate all womankind?” Layla asked sternly.

.

Hayden had no idea what had happened, so he did not have an answer to his

sister’s question.

In the black Rolls-Roice, Elliot took Avery’s phone and charged it in his car.

Avery’s emotions had slowly simmered down.

He would not let her out of the car if she did not calm down his anger.

Elliot was adamant on finding proof that Avery knew Eric Santos.

She could only allow him to search for it.

Once Avery's phone was charged, Elliot opened up her call history.

He glanced through it, then asked, "Why are there so many initials in your contacts?"

"They're my classmates from abroad."

Her answer made him frown.

If Avery was not lying, then Eric Santos' name would not appear in her phone.

"I'm asking you for the last time, Avery. Do you know Eric Santos?" Elliot asked as

he held onto her phone and stared at her with his hawk-like eyes.

"You can ask me a thousand times and I still wouldn't know him," Avery answered

without batting an eyelid. "At least not anytime before today."

Elliot returned Avery's phone to her.

Avery took her phone back, then teased, "Aren't you going to woo your Doctor

Sanford? What if she decides not to treat your precious Shea anymore?"

"Does my misery amuse you?" Elliot asked with a furious expression on his face.

He unlocked the car doors, but Avery stayed unmoving from her seat.

Elliot's brows furrowed. He did not know what she was thinking.

"I'm not going anywhere unless you send me home," Avery said.

She was starving from being cooped up in the car with him all morning and had

no energy to get out.

Elliot stepped on the gas pedal and drove the car towards Starry River Villa.

Before Avery got out of the car, she grabbed onto the door handle and hissed

through gritted teeth, "You're despicable, Elliot Foster!"

"Despicable?" Elliot snapped as the vein in his forehead pulsed. "Who's a gentleman in your eyes, then? Mike? Or your dear Wesley?"

"Anybody would still be better than you!" Avery said coldly, then pushed the door

open and began to get up from her seat.

Elliot reached out and yanked her back into the car.

Before Avery could struggle, Elliot's lips landed forcefully on hers, trapping her

into a domineering kiss!

Chapter 341

The kiss felt like it lasted an eternity.

Elliot did not release Avery from his clutches until he heard the sound of someone

tapping on the car window.

Mike was staring confusedly into the car.

Avery was so shocked that the color drained from her face.

She was about to open the door and get out when Elliot grabbed onto her and

said hoarsely, "The windows are tinted. He can't see us."

Avery was relieved!

The kiss had driven her into a frenzy of emotions.

Her cheeks were unusually flushed while her hair was a disheveled mess. Elliot

had taken off her jacket and thrown it to the ground!

Avery picked up her jacket.

Elliot handed her a bottle of water.

"I don't want it!" she snapped as she glared coldly at him.

The thought of what he just did to her made her so mad her head was throbbing.

She would rather die of thirst than drink the water he was offering.

Elliot ignored the hateful gaze Avery shot at him.

All of the anger and resentment he felt melted away with their kiss.

Was all the unhappiness he felt this entire time simply a symptom of him missing

the taste of her lips?

“Didn’t you enjoy that, Avery?”

Elliot took a sip of water, then used his fingers to elegantly wipe away the droplets

on his lips.

“You haven’t had a man in a while. You must be lonely, right? If you have the need

for it, I could always help you out for free.”

“Get out of my sight, Elliot Foster!”

Avery felt like she was stabbed in the heart. She immediately jumped out of the

car.

She slammed the door shut, then gave the car a violent kick!

“Holy sh*t! Avery!” Mike exclaimed. “What were you doing in Elliot Foster’s car?!”

You weren’t

fighting in there, were you? What’s the point of kicking his car? You should land a

kick right on him!”

“Don’t you think I wanted to kick the sh*t out of him? It was just too cramped in

there for that!”

“I see... I almost called the cops when you disappeared all morning! What were

you doing with him? Wasn’t he supposed to get engaged today?” Mike pestered

as he followed closely behind Avery.

Avery walked ahead, walked through the front door and hurried into the bathroom.

Her face was boiling up!

She had to wash her face! She had to take a shower! Otherwise, his scent would

be lingering on her body!

“Can you stop asking questions? Can’t you see how annoyed I am right now?

Give me some peace, won’t you?”

Avery washed her face in the first floor bathroom, then hurried upstairs.

“Let’s not talk about that b*st*rd, then! Let’s talk about Eric Santos! Why did she

speak up for our company? Do you know him? If you don’t, then why did you buy

all of those portraits of him before?” Mike badgered on.

Tate Industries was a complete mess.

However, everyone was quite happy despite the chaos.

Mike was ecstatic, too.

The huge problem that bothered him just the day before disappeared overnight

like a godly miracle!

Avery picked up her phone to check on the situation and asked, "How exactly did

Eric Santos help us?"

"He posted a video online basically advertising the Storm Series. After that, his

fans not only scared off the trolls who were bad-mouthing us, they also caused

our new orders to go through the roof... Isn't that interesting?" Mike said as he

could not hide the joy he was feeling

Avery's mood was complicated.

Eric's actions might have helped her out, but he was also exposing himself.

She did not want him to make that kind of sacrifice.

However, at this point, all she could do was accept his kind gesture.

"Avery, what exactly were you doing in that b*st*rd, Elliot Foster's car earlier?"

Mike

suddenly asked with a stern look on his face. "Why are your lips all red and swollen?! You look like you just got fillers!"

Avery was speechless. She wanted nothing more but to slap a piece of duct tape

on Mike's lips to make him shut up!

Over at the old Foster mansion, Rosalie had spent the entire time comforting Zoe

after they returned from the hotel.

Zoe's heart was broken, but she refused to turn into a laughingstock, and maintained a composed demeanor.

Chapter 342

Forget about the engagement.

Zoe was already prepared for the day Elliot would break up with her and make

her leave the Foster house.

Even if he could not give her his love, he would still give her a hefty reward.

It would not be a total loss for her as long as she got that money.

When the black Rolls-Roice pulled up in front of the entrance, Rosalie exclaimed

to Zoe," Elliot's back! I'll make him give you an explanation right away!"

Zoe stayed seated on the couch and did not get up.

Her heart was completely shattered!

How could Elliot tell her that he was still in love with Avery Tate on the day of their

engagement?

Not only did he not love Zoe, he also did not respect her at all.

All of this was still based on the premise that she was Shea's doctor and had

operated on her twice.

Without any of that, Elliot might not even give her another look.

Elliot got out of the car and walked into the living room.

"Mother," he greeted when he saw Rosalie.

"Are you okay, Elliot?" Rosalie asked as he held her son's arm and looked him up

and down.

"I'm fine," Elliot responded as he walked into the house with his mother.

Then, his gaze landed on Zoe's cold face.

"I'll let you talk alone!" Rosalie said. "Remember, Elliot, we Zoe no matter what.

You need to give her an explanation."

Elliot nodded.

Soon after, he was left alone in the living room with Zoe.

“I’m sorry, Zoe,” he said as he stood by the coffee table and informed her of his

decision. “I can’t force myself to be with you.”

“I see,” Zoe responded blandly.

“I’ll pay you for treating Shea’s illness. If you don’t accept...”

Elliot was resolute.

He did not have to finish his sentence for Zoe to understand his meaning.

“I accept. I’ll take however much you give me,” Zoe said with a smile. “It’s all my

fault. I was in over my head and barking up the wrong tree. I’m not good enough

for you. I’ll just take the money and go.”

“Don’t put yourself down, Zoe. You will meet someone who will treasure you.

Unfortunately, I can’t be that man.”

“I know,” Zoe said, then gulped and stood up. “I’ll move out right away.”

“It’s alright.” Elliot felt a pang of pity when he saw her protruding belly.

“Since

you’re carrying my child, you should stay here for now. We’ll decide on what to do

after the baby is

born.”

Zoe glanced down at her baby bump, then smiled sarcastically and said, “Thank

you.”

Then, she turned and hurried to her room.

Rosalie walked back into the living room with a face filled with disappointment.

“How could you be so cruel to Zoe, Elliot? What happened to make you suddenly

change your mind?”

Elliot helped his mother to the couch, then said, “I’ll find a better doctor to help

Shea. You don’t have to worry about anything else.”

“Have you found someone even better than Zoe?”

Elliot nodded and said, “I will.”

“Okay... Thank you for taking care of Shea all these years, Elliot! Since you have

no feelings for Zoe, I won’t force you. However, the doctors said that the child

she’s carrying is very healthy. We should keep it,” Rosalie said.

A wave of gloom washed over Elliot’s face.

If it were not out of consideration for Zoe’s weak body being unsuitable to get an

abortion, he would never had agreed to keep the baby.

Other than that crucial point, he also did not love Zoe, and would not be able to

bring himself to love their child.

This child's birth would be a guaranteed tragedy.

Elliot's phone rang suddenly and snapped him back to reality.

He picked up his phone and answered the call.

"We've found information on Eric Santos, sir!" said the person on the other end of

the line.

A spark flickered in Elliot's eyes. He shot to his feet and hurried out the door.

Chapter 343

At the Starry River Villa, Avery's phone rang the moment she walked out of the shower.

She immediately picked it up and answered the call.

"Hey, Wesley," she said.

"Why was your phone switched off all morning, Avery?"

Wesley had tried to call her several times before finally getting an answer.

"My phone was dead. I just charged it," Avery explained regretfully. "Did you call

me to talk about Eric Santos?”

“Yes, I did. Eric’s worried you’d be mad.”

“I’m not mad,” Avery said. “I just feel like this is too troublesome for him. I’ll call

him later.”

“Okay,” Wesley said as he felt relieved. “I almost went over to your house when I

couldn’t reach you all morning. Mike told me you weren’t home when I called him

to ask... Where did you go?”

Avery was taken aback and rendered speechless by the question.

She came up with an excuse moments later and said, “I went out for a jog.”

“I see... I guess it’s important to get regular exercise. Are you able to settle the

problems with your company this time? You have to take care of your mental

health no matter what happens. Nothing is more important than your health,”

Wesley said comfortingly.

“I will! Thanks, Wesley! I’ll buy you lunch soon.”

“Haha! You’re always buying me lunch. It’ll be my treat when you have time to

meet.”

“Okay!”

After the phone call, Avery grabbed a change of clothes from the closet.

When she walked downstairs after changing, Tammy was charging towards her

before she could react.

“Avery Tate! You have no idea how exciting things were today!” Tammy exclaimed

as she kicked herself with remorse. “If I knew that Elliot was going to ditch the

engagement party, then I definitely would have gone to the hotel with Jun! I heard

that Zoe Sanford was crying like a baby before she stormed out of the banquet

hall!”

The image popped into Avery’s mind, but she could not bring herself to laugh out

loud.

Zoe must despise her right now!

“I got you lunch, Avery,” Mike said as he pointed at the food on the dining table.

“Drop by the office when you have time. I’m heading out.”

Avery nodded in response.

Once Mike was out the door, Tammy began to lousy describe everything that

happened at the engagement party.

“How much of a dirtbag could Elliot be? Zoe Sanford isn’t as pretty or adorable as

you are. More importantly, she’s not a good person!” Tammy yammered on as she

pulled out the photos of the venue that Jun had sent to her and showed them to

Avery.

“Let me eat in peace, Tammy,” Avery said as she pulled out the food from the

paper bag on the table. “I’m starving.”

“Didn’t you have breakfast today?” Tammy put down her phone, then changed the

subject.” What’s your relationship with Eric Santos? You and I are both human

and beautiful women, but why can’t I get to know a hot guy like Eric Santos?”

Avery almost spat out the food in her mouth.

“If you’ve got so much time on your hands, then do me a favor!”

“What favor? I’ll definitely help with whatever I can!” Tammy said dutifully.

“I’m looking for a bodyguard for the kids to help out with driving them around.”

Avery wanted to settle this matter as soon as possible. "I've got a few candidates

right now, but I don't know which one to pick. Help me pick someone."

"Sure! Send me their contact information and I'll meet with them."

"A security company recommended them. You can just head on over to their

office."

Avery sent a phone number to Tammy, then said, "I'm stopping by the office after I

eat. Call me once you've made a decision."

"Okay."

After lunch, Avery drove towards Tate Industries.

While stopping at a red light, she tapped into the private section of her phone and

dialed Eric Santos' number.

Her call was answered very quickly.

"Doctor Tate," Eric said. "Thanks for your help, Eric," Avery said gratefully.

"However, what you did could expose your location."

"I flew my drone pretty far out for the shots. I don't think that would reveal my

address, right?

“As long as they find the woods in your video and narrow it down to the furthest

distance the drone can go, they would be able to get a general area. Elliot

Foster’s been looking for you this whole time.”

Chapter 344

“It’ll be fine. I won’t mention you even if he manages to find me.

Don’t worry!” Eric said. “Okay. Make sure to work on your rehabilitation therapy.

I’ll be waiting for your comeback.” “I’ll give it my all!”

That evening, Eric received an unexpected guest at his villa in the mountains.

He did not anticipate Elliot Foster to find him so soon.

Elliot arrived with a woman next to him.

“Hello, Eric. I’m sorry for barging in on you,” Elliot said politely. “I’ve looked for you

for a long time. I’m afraid it would’ve taken even longer if it weren’t for the video

you posted online this morning.”

There were no excess emotions on Eric’s face.

He responded to Elliot in an equally courteous manner and said, “How can I help

you, Mr. Foster?”

Elliot glanced at Shea, then said, "There's a cat over there, Shea. Why don't you

go and take a look?"

Shea walked away to see the cat with the bodyguard.

Elliot withdrew his gaze from Shea and landed his eyes back on Eric.

"She's my sister. She's had a mental disability since she was born."

Eric was taken aback.

"My sister is adorable and kind," Elliot said in a hoarse voice as tears formed in

his eyes. "You would understand what I mean if you know about what she's been

through."

He handed over a few photos to Eric.

Eric took the photos and saw the photo of a little girl lying on a bed.

She was skin and bones and covered in bruises. It was a ghastly sight!

Eric could not bring himself to look further and put the photos down.

"Do you know how she got hurt?" Elliot said as he put the photos away. "My father

beat her. Due to her illness, my father was always ashamed of her and abused

her. It's hard to imagine that she's been through such dark times after seeing the

way she smiled at you earlier, right?”

Eric was affected by Elliot’s words.

“Mr. Foster, are you thinking of asking my doctor to help your sister?”

“That’s right. I’m willing to give up anything as long as it can help my sister’s

condition.”.

“My family contacted Professor James Hough after my accident,” Eric explained

honestly.” The professor would probably have been the one to operate on me if

he did not pass away.”

Elliot raised his eyebrows as he waited for Eric to continue.

“After the professor’s sudden passing, his assistant, Wesley, arranged another

doctor for me.”

Eric paused for a moment. In the end, his emotions won over his reason.

“I’m sure you know Miss Avery Tate. She isn’t willing to reveal that she was the

one who carried out my surgery.”

Elliot was at a loss for words.

Avery Tate!

How could it be her?

She was a medical student, but she did not have a career in medicine after she graduated.

How was it possible that she could operate on Eric Santos?!

“Miss Tate told me that she had followed Professor Hough’s treatment plan to

help me, so she asked me to pay the medical fees to the professor’s family,” Eric

added. “Miss Tate doesn’t wish to be bothered. I sympathize with your sister, Mr.

Foster, and I hope she recovers soon, but I also hope that you won’t bother Miss

Tate.”

“Do you know what relationship I have with the Miss Tate you’re speaking of?”

Elliot said sarcastically.

Eric shook his head.

“She’s my ex wife,” Elliot said as his heart ached.

Avery lied to him!

She said that she did not know Eric Santos. Was this what she meant by not

knowing him?!

Chapter 345

Has Avery ever spoken the truth? Was she being cautious or was she treating him as the enemy?

If she was being cautious of him, why? What was she afraid of?

If she treated him as the enemy- That was even harder to understand! He had

never done anything to hurt her, why was she so hostile toward him?

Elliot's brows were scrunched tightly the entire journey back. Once he reached

home, Mrs. Cooper took Shea.

Elliot received a call and immediately drove away.

At the Twilight Bar, Ben saw Elliot coming over. He immediately pulled him over to

the sofa.

"Elliot! You have been missing the entire day, where have you been?" Ben poured

him some wine.

"I went to see Eric Santos." He accepted the glass of wine and took a sip. "None

of you will guess who performed his surgery."

Everyone looked at Elliot, waiting for him to continue, but he did not want to continue.

"Have I been treating Avery badly?" He furrowed his brows and downed the

alcohol. “She was the one who had asked for the divorce. No matter how I tried to

make her stay, she insisted on leaving. After the divorce, she rebuilt her company;

I lived my life. When she’s in trouble, I try to help her as best I can, yet she wants

a clean break. She wants to draw a line. She asked me to go with Zoe, and I

listened to her... But in the end, she still hates me. Why?”

Elliot’s tone signified that he was rather drunk.

Zoe was his current woman, yet the woman he constantly thought of was Avery.

Even at that moment, he was drowning himself in his alcohol and sorrow because

of Avery.

“Elliot, you have done your best with Avery! She’s only that arrogant because you

treat her too well! I have long seen through her! The better you treat her, the more

she disrespects you! Only by being ruthless will she show you some respect!”

“I too think that you treat Avery too well! You gave her fifteen million last year. Did

she thank you? I’m sure she did not, right?”

“Dunking fifteen million into a pool at least gets you a splash! Elliot, Avery is not

worth it!” Everyone joined the fray. They cursed and ran their mouths. At eleven

that night, Elliot exited the bar reeking of alcohol. Once he got in the car, the

driver drove away.

Elliot took his phone out. He found a number in his contacts. He had a question

he wanted to ask the family doctor.

After the call connected, he asked in a hoarse voice, “Could an ordinary medical

student operate on a patient as well as a qualified doctor? I’m not talking about a

minor surgery. I’m talking about brain surgery. The most outrageous part about

this is that the surgery was a success!”

Only silence came from the other end of the line.

Elliot’s breathing got heavier. He rubbed the middle of his brows and continued,

“I’m talking about Professor Hough and his pupils. His pupil... is... Avery. I could

not find any records of her in the medical field, but the thing is, she operated on

Eric Santos! I find this whole thing strange! How did Wesley dare let Avery operate on Eric?"

On the other end of the line, Zoe's blood was boiling!

Elliot had dialed the wrong number! He was supposed to call the family doctor,

but he called her instead! He said that Avery had operated on Eric!

No wonder Eric would help Tate Industries.

However, how did Avery have such abilities? Could she be Professor Hough's last

pupil?

"Elliot, you got the wrong number." Zoe's voice was cold and tight as if she was

being choked by someone.

Upon hearing Zoe's voice, Elliot suddenly sobered!

He looked at his phone. When he saw Zoe's name, he immediately hung up! He

had made a huge mistake while he was drunk! Did that mean that Zoe heard all

the things he had said a moment ago?

Chapter 346

Elliot started to carefully think back about what he had said, but his

head hurt. He could not think in peace.

Forget about it!

No matter what he had said, it was alright if Zoe heard.

Zoe felt as if something huge had hit her head! It felt like her mind was being

slowly pulled apart! Although she did not want to accept that Avery's skills were

better than hers, she had no choice but to do so.

Avery was Professor Hough's last pupil! The anonymous doctor that operated on

Shea twice was her too! She was the only one who did not want anything from

Elliot. That would not be the case if it was anyone else!

Thus, everything that she had received from Elliot was thanks to Avery. If Avery

were to reveal the truth to Elliot one day, she would everything that she now had.

Instantly, she went from the dominating to subservient. She had to quickly try and

come up with a way to turn the tables around.

After breakfast the next morning, Zoe accompanied Rosalie on a walk in the

garden.

“Aunt Rosalie, Elliot had told me the reason he canceled our engagement when

he called me yesterday,” said Zoe.

Rosalie felt guilty, so she had an apologetic expression on her face.

“Do you know where he was yesterday morning?” Zoe smiled bitterly and exhaled. “He was with Avery.”

“Oh! What a terrible thing!” Rosalie furrowed her brows.

“Elliot told me that he still loves Avery, which was why he could not be engaged to

me.” Zoe’s eyes were red. “I’ve been thinking all night long. I don’t blame Elliot. I

was the one who forced him to be with me. I’m happy to bear his child, and I hope

that he too will find happiness.”

Rosalie did not expect Zoe to be such a forgiving and generous person.

“Aunt Rosalie, can you help me get Avery? If I were to ask her myself, she will not

come.” Zoe lowered her gaze. “I only want to talk to her. As long she treats Elliot

well, I will leave.”

Rosalie could not refuse Zoe’s request.

An hour later, Avery appeared by the Fosters.

Avery initially had not wanted to come, but Rosalie made her come. Not only was

Rosalie Elliot 's mother, but she was also senior to Avery. Avery could not refuse

her.

After parking her car right outside the mansion, she entered the courtyard.

With a single glance, she could vaguely tell that it was Zoe who was standing

under the tree. When Zoe saw her, she immediately approached her.

"Avery, let's talk!" Zoe stood before her and said honestly, "I was the one that

asked Aunt Rosalie to get you to come.

Avery turned, wanting to leave, but Zoe grabbed her arm. She prevented Avery

from leaving.

"Avery! You stole my man, so you're embarrassed to see me now, aren't you?"

Zoe sneered. "I' m such a failure! Even if Elliot hugged me at night, the name he

whispers is yours, but God was kind to me. He gave me Elliot's child. My child is

extremely healthy, unlike yours- an idiot."

Avery clenched her hands tightly into fists. Her voice trembled, "Who are you

calling an idiot?

“Your son! He goes to a special needs school, right? If he is not an idiot, what is

he? Even if Elliot knows that he is his son, he will not let him inherit the family

business. The person who will inherit Foster’s wealth will be my son!” Zoe rubbed

her tummy and looked at Avery provocatively

Avery gritted her teeth, rage burning in her eyes.

The last straw of her sensibility told her to leave, quickly. However, Zoe had grabbed her hands, preventing her from leaving.

“Let go!” Avery forcefully shook Zoe off. “Ah!” Zoe suddenly fell backward, hitting

the stone table behind her!

Chapter 347

Avery was so stunned to see what happened she was at a loss for words.

She had merely shaken Zoe off, how could she have caused her to fall?

Zoe was lying on the ground, clutching her tummy and wailing in pain. “My child...

my child...”

Zoe’s screams attracted the attention of the nanny and bodyguards as well as

Rosalie.

“Zoe! How did you fall!” Rosalie said with a furious expression. “Did Avery push

you?”

How could Zoe have fallen if not for Avery? She could not have accidentally fallen. The ground was flat and even, therefore she could not have tripped.

Zoe cried terribly and gasped in pain. “Avery! You have already stolen Elliot’s

heart! You won’t even let our child go? My child is innocent,”

Avery shuddered in the face of Zoe’s slander. She realized that that was a setup.

However, Avery could not understand why Zoe had risked her child in doing so.

Could she have done this because she knew that this is what would finally make

Elliot hate her? What if something were to truly happen to the child?

“Zoe. You use your own child to slander me. You are not worthy of motherhood!”

Avery was furious.

“It, it hurts! Avery! It was you! You pushed me! So many people saw it!” The bodyguard helped Zoe up. She sounded so miserable. “If anything were to happen to my child, I will not let you go! Even in death, I will haunt you!”

The bodyguard carried Zoe and quickly headed to the car.

Rosalie stiffened! The ball of fury in her heart was getting bigger by the moment!

She raised her hand and slapped Avery across the face, hard!

“Avery, is it because of Elliot’s lenience that you dare behave so boldly?
We are

the Fosters! How dare you harm my grandchild?! If anything were to
happen to

the child, I’ll make sure that you are buried with him!” spat Rosalie, and she
stormed off to assist the nanny.

After the cars left, there was dead silence.

Avery’s face was burning. Her feet were as heavy as lead. She did not
push Zoe.

She did not even plan on doing anything to Zoe’s child.

At that moment, a figure came out of the mansion. Avery looked up to see
that it

was Cole.

He had heard the exchange, but he had not come during the altercation.
What

was he doing here now? Did he want to see if his child had been
murdered?

He walked over to Avery and stood in front of her. He smiled coldly. “Avery,
I’m

saddened to see how miserable you look.”

“Stop your pretensions!” Avery retorted. “Even if I did push Zoe, so what?”

She turned around and left.

“Avery, if I were you, I would stay away from Elliot!” Cole warned her, “But I think

it’s too late now...”

Zoe’s child was definitely dead, and the blame would be lay at Avery’s feet.

He wondered how Elliot would react when he found out about that.

At the hospital, Zoe was sent to the emergency room. Rosalie was outside the

emergency room, calling Elliot,

“Elliot, I saw it with my own eyes! Avery pushed Zoe!” exaggerated Rosalie.

“Avery is a vicious woman! She pushed Zoe into the stone table! When we were

at the hospital, Zoe started bleeding. My grandchild—”. At that, Rosalie could no

longer hold back, and she started crying.

Chapter 348

On the other end of the line, Elliot’s hand gripped his phone tighter.

Half an hour later, he arrived at the hospital.

“Mr. Foster, I’m sorry. Your child couldn’t be saved,” said the doctor. “Miss Sanford

passed out from sadness.”

Rosalie was choking on her tears as she stood by the side. She could not speak.

Zoe’s father, Richard, was carrying a black bag. His face was blue. In the bag he

held was the dead fetus. .

“Elliot, it was fine that you were unable to honor my daughter, however, how could

you allow someone to harm my grandchild?! How terrible could you be!”
Richard

barked.

Elliot glanced at the black bag and said, “Give me the child.”

ho

His feelings for the dead child were complicated, however, sadness was not one

of them.

However, the thought of Avery being responsible for the death of the child left him

burning with rage. At the same time, a part of him was telling him to conduct a

paternity test on the fetus.

“Hehe! Why do you want the child? Can you bring it back to life?” Richard held

onto the tiny bag. “You don’t deserve to be a father! Falling in love with you was

the stupidest mistake that my daughter has ever made in her life! You killed your

child! Even if this child comes back as a ghost, it will haunt you!”

Richard was too agitated. His words grew agitated with every passing second.

The bodyguard could not bear to hear them. He wanted to pull them apart. The

two men began shoving each other.

At that moment, a nurse yelled from the ward.

“Dr. Shaw! Patient on bed thirty-eight is bleeding out!” The nurse ran out of the

ward, yelling for the doctor. She needed him to handle the situation.

Elliot glanced inside. Zoe was lying on the bed. Her face was chalky, and she

looked dead.

Elliot’s heart could not help but constrict. He walked into the room. The doctor

measured the amount of blood she had lost, and then checked on her blood

pressure. "The patient is losing too much blood! We have to stop the bleeding!"

Avery was at Tate Industries, and she was distracted. She would glance at her

phone from time to time, checking for messages or calls.

What happened to Zoe? She did not know.

After waiting the entire morning to see whether the child lived or not, she was

getting antsy for an answer. There should have been news by now.

Could the child be fine? If not, why had Elliot not called her and interrogated her?

It would be the for the best if the child lived. She did not want any trouble.

"Avery, let's go for lunch!" Mike yelled, pushing her office door open.

Avery shook her head. "I'm not hungry, you go ahead!"

"Then, I'll bring food back for you. What do you feel like eating?" Mike asked

concerned.

"Anything!"

"What's going on? You seem down." Mike walked over to her. He touched her

forehead with his hand. "Are you having a fever? Who pissed you off?"

Avery looked at Mike and blurted out her worries. "This morning Rosalie called

me over on behalf of Zoe. I have been set up.”

Then, the phone on her table rang.

She picked up her phone and saw that it was a call from Elliot. Her heart constricted tightly.

She answered the call. She heard Elliot say, “Avery, do I have to go looking for

you or are you going to come to the hospital?”

He sounded calm, but the calm masked an undercurrent of terrifying emotions.

Avery did not want him to come, nor did she want to go to the hospital to look for

him. She did not want to see him!

“I did not push Zoe. At that time, I wanted to leave, but she did not let me leave,

so I shook her off her arm. I did not push her! She fell on her own!” Avery blushed.

She was defending herself.

“Are you telling me that aside from Zoe, my mother and everyone else at the

house was wrong?” Elliot’s voice sounded ice-cold.

Avery sneered in her heart. She was lost in her emotions. “So, what if I pushed

her? Are you going to avenge her?”

Chapter 349

Elliot was silent for a few seconds. He had never thought that she could be this

arrogant.

“Avery, this is a life you’re talking about!” he growled. “How could you be so coldblooded?”

“Is your son gone?” Avery took a deep breath. She saluted Zoe. “Is Zoe secretly

laughing right now? Trading her son to set me up, no wonder she is the woman

who is still by your side!”

Avery’s words carried a double meaning. Not only did she mean that Zoe was

vicious and ruthless, but also that he possessed the same nature as her.

Elliot’s expressions darkened. “She is bleeding out, and the doctors are trying to

resuscitate her. If this is all part of her plan, then not only did she risk her child,

but she also risked her own life. Do you think that you are so smart now?”

Avery’s lips moved, but no words came out.

“Avery, this time, I will not go soft on you anymore!” Elliot said each word slowly

before hanging up.

Avery held onto her phone. Her face was pale, and she felt weak as if someone

had sucked up all her energy.

Mike looked at her, worried. From what she had said a moment ago, it seemed

that things were serious. "Avery, what on earth happened?"

Avery quickly collected her emotions. "It's fine. Go have lunch!"

"What do you mean it's fine! I heard it all. Zoe had a miscarriage. Did she blame it

on you? That shameless woman! She deserves to get beaten up!" Mike clenched

his fist. He could no longer hold back his fiery temper.

"I don't need you to beat her up. She is bleeding out, and they are trying to

resuscitate her," said Avery calmly. "I'm now even starting to think that I might

have pushed her by mistake. And it is because of me that she is bleeding out. But

if she did do it, then the price she is paying is too high."

At her words, Mike furrowed his brows. "Is Elliot looking for trouble?"

"You don't have to worry about me. Even if he comes for me, he won't bury me

with his son," said Avery calmly.

“His son was not even born. So, it can’t really be called human! I used to study

law!” boasted Mike. “But he might come for revenge, and he would fight you

because of this.”

“Hmm, go for lunch!”

“But I’m worried for you.”

“Does your concern stop him from getting his revenge?” Avery stood up from her

desk and pushed Mike out the door. “Bring some food back for me, thank you.”

“Avery, if he comes looking for you, you must call me. I will protect you,” Mike

advised.

“Hmm.”

After Mike left, Avery sat down once again.

She clenched her fists tightly. Her mind started replaying the scenes of that morning.

Zoe had gotten Rosalie to contact Avery to meet her at the old Foster mansion.

Once she had reached, every single word Zoe had said was provocative. It had

easily infuriated her.

She had wanted to leave many times, but Zoe had refused to release her arm not

allowing her to leave.

If Zoe had truly wanted to say something to her, she could have easily told it to

her over the phone, and yet, she had taken the trouble to ensure that she was at

the Foster mansion.

The more Avery thought, the more that she had felt that the entire situation had

been a setup!

She too had given birth to children before. Technically, even if one were to suffer a

fall, the end result would not have necessarily been a miscarriage, and even then,

a miscarriage would not have resulted in a bleed out.

Zoe could not have predicted the hemorrhage that occurred, but the fact that she

had gambled with the life of her child was proof that she did not have any feelings

for it.

Zoe wanted to marry Elliot so badly, so how could she possibly not have feelings

for the child?

Could the child be the problem? At that thought, Avery's back was dripping with cold sweat.

Chapter 350

It was five in the evening at Starry River Kindergarten.

This was the bodyguard's first day on the job. Once he picked up the children, he brought them home.

"Uncle Bodyguard, can Hayden and I play outside for a while?" Layla looked up at him. She was trying to see where the boundary lay.

The bodyguard replied clearly, "Sure! I'll take you out to play after dinner."

Layla replied, "Oh! What are we eating for dinner? Are we ordering in or are you making dinner for us? What time do you finish work?"

The bodyguard said, "I get off work when your mom or uncle Mike gets home. If you'd like, I can cook you a meal."

Layla muttered, "Then, do we have to go to the supermarket to get groceries? If

you make meals for us, does my mom have to pay you double? But, if your cooking is bad, then does she not pay you double?"

The bodyguard laughed. "Your mom pays me enough for me to cook ten meals a

day for you two!"

Then, the bodyguard brought the two children to the supermarket.

At seven in the evening, the bodyguard received a call from Mike. Mike asked

about the kids before saying, "I might be home late tonight. The kids go to bed at

nine. If Avery and I are not back by then, you can end work."

Mike could not locate Avery! He had gone to look for her so that they might go

home together, but she was not in her office.

He had tried calling her, but she did not pick up. After a while, he tried calling her

again, but she had turned her phone off!

Mike was so furious he wanted to swear! Elliot must have taken her away

because Mike could not get to him either!

Mike was driving to Elliot's mansion. He had his bluetooth earpiece on. "How

could they blame Zoe's miscarriage on Avery? Avery isn't that type of person!" he

grumbled to Chad who was on the other side of the call.

Chad said, "Mr. Foster did not come to work today. I have heard about Zoe's

incident too, but I was not there. I can't say much about it. My advice to you is to

not get too angry about it. They are adults; they will surely solve the matter properly."

"How funny! Avery might be an adult, but I can't be so sure about your boss!"

Mike said sarcastically. "If he had any brains, he should not have suspected Avery! He

called Avery in the afternoon and threatened her. I was next to Avery. I heard

everything! If anything were to happen to Avery, I will not let him go easily!"

Chad was infuriated by Mike's threats. "How are you planning to deal with Mr.

Foster?"

"I'll expose him! I have tons of dirt on him!"

"You're nuts! If you dare to expose him, he will send you to prison!" Chad pushed

his glasses higher up his nose. "Don't be reckless. Let me make some calls to

see if anyone knows where he is."

Avery was at a hotel. She was staring at the man in front of her with confusion.

Elliot had called her out here because he wanted to solve the problem. So, she

had come here.

She never thought that he would take her to a hotel after she had met him.

“Elliot, how are you planning to solve the problem?” Avery asked him sternly. She

had asked him this after he had taken her phone from her.

“Let’s have some food first.” He picked up the menu in the room and started

ordering.

Avery looked at the luxurious presidential suite. She had a vague feeling that

things were becoming strange.

She strode over to the exit and opened the door. Outside, two bodyguards were

looking at her with dark expressions.

She gasped, took a step back, and shut the door!

“Elliot, are you imprisoning me?” She walked over to him, snatched the menu

away, and threw it on the floor! Elliot looked at her coldly. “You killed my child, you

will give me one in return!”

Chapter 351

Give him one in return?

Avery thought she had misheard him. A child is not a product, how could she give

him one in return?

Looking at the confusion on her face, he said calmly, "You will use your womb to

give me another one. I don't care if the child is dead or alive, just so long as it's

mine!"

Avery shuddered. She yelled hysterically, "Elliot! Have you gone nuts!"

When she had been pregnant with his children, he had gotten his bodyguards to

drag her to an abortion clinic! Had he forgotten about it?!

Now, he was forcing her to bear him a child! What was he treating her as? A toy?

Forcing her to get pregnant whenever he wanted, forcing her to have an abortion

whenever he did not want a child?

"Hehe!

"Yes! I am nuts!" His eyes reddened with hatred. "Avery, you're the one who drove

me crazy! You and your lies! You kept driving me to the edge, and my patience

has its limits!”

Avery was so intimidated by how terrifying he was behaving that she did not dare

make a sound.

She retreated and finally fell to the sofa.

“Avery, I will no longer show you mercy! You have made a mistake, so you must

accept the consequences! I don’t care if you conceive a stillborn!” he said coldly.

“From today onward, you will appear whenever I need you. You will do so until

you are pregnant with my child!”

Elliot towered over Avery, looking down on her, backing her to a corner.

Avery gripped the sofa’s sheets tightly. Her chest heaving quickly. The thought of

a child being born, and how coldly he would treat it made Avery’s heart lurch, so

she fought back. “No! Go and find another woman!”

“This is not up to you! This time, even if you run to the ends of the world, I will find

you and take you!” Elliot looked at her coldly and said frigidly, “If you want

freedom, you either die or you give me a child! Don’t think you can use death as

an escape unless you are taking your kids with you. If you die, your kids will pay

the price!”

Avery was speechless.

His cool fingers unbuttoned her buttons one by one. He completely got rid of her

dignity!

Mike parked the car outside the Foster mansion and explained his reason for

coming to the guard on duty.

“I’m a Mike a good friend of Mr. Foster. He asked me here for a drink.” Mike thought it was best to get in first before playing things by ear.

Mike came over once, and the guard still remembered him. He was not a friend of

his boss. He was Avery’s friend.

“Mr. Foster is not home. Come back when he’s here!” The guard stopped him.

“Oh, do you know when he is coming back?”

“I don’t know.”

“Oh, then, is Shea home? Shea and I are friends too.” Mike’s mind was spinning.

Then, he yelled at the mansion, “Shea! Come open the door! It’s Mike! Hayden

and Layla asked me to come and look for you!”

Hearing Mike’s yells, Mrs. Cooper walked out.

“Mrs. Cooper! Is Shea home? Get her to open the door for me!” Mike craned his

head and yelled at Mrs. Cooper, who was in the courtyard.

A moment later, Mrs. Cooper brought Shea out.

When Shea saw Mike, she immediately walked to the entrance and opened the

door for him.

In this house, after Elliot, Shea was the most powerful. The bodyguard did not

dare offend Shea.

“Shea! Avery has gone missing! I suspect that Elliot has taken her away!” Mike

grabbed Shea’s hand and asked for her help. “If I can’t contact Avery, will you

follow me home? I’ll exchange Avery for you. Please, come with me?”

Shea nodded, barely giving it any thought. Mike thought that he was a complete

genius! This method was brilliant!

Chapter 352

Mike told his brilliant idea to Chad.

Chad said, "Mr. Foster will not be threatened. Shea's nanny and bodyguard will

always follow her. Taking her to Avery's house is just a change of living accommodations."

Mike was baffled.

Chad continued, "Mr. Foster will not harm Avery. I can guarantee you that."

Mike said, "How are you going to guarantee that?"

"If you don't believe me, fine! I'm at the hospital seeing Zoe now. She has not

come around yet."

Mike's anxiety lessened slightly. "What's going on with her now?"

"She has been unconscious since the blood transfusion."

"Oh, Avery said that she did not push Zoe. What do you think Zoe is thinking?"

Mike wondered. "Is the child in her not Elliot's?"

"Of course, you're siding with Avery. It's hard to say what the truth is," Chad said

objectively.

Mike chuckled. "I think the child in her is not Elliot's. If the child was Elliot's, she

would have fought with all her might. She would not have fallen with a single

push. You should get Elliot to do a paternity test.”

“No can do. Zoe’s father took the child away at the hospital.”

“Hahaha!”

“Stop laughing. Zoe’s life is still hanging by the thread. No matter who the child

belongs to, it doesn’t matter,” Chad said. “After all, the child is dead.”

“What do you mean it doesn’t matter? Avery is being wrongfully blamed!”
Mike

said angrily.

“Don’t be such a pessimist. Mr. Foster never wanted the child. Now that the child

is gone, perhaps he might even thank Avery!” Chad said. “Avery is not home right

now, aren’t you going to look after the kids?”

“We hired a bodyguard.”

“Oh, then you just wait at Mr. Foster’s place then! I’ve already contacted everyone. No one knows where he is either.”

Mike furrowed his brows in worry.

“By the way, I heard a piece of news today.” Before Chad hung up, he suddenly

remembered something. “Wanda sold off her cosmetics company. The one abroad. She cashed it for four

hundred and fifty million. It looks like she is preparing to return to the country.”

“Oh, that witch! Once she returns, I’ll make sure her life is hell!”

“Don’t underestimate her. Wanda is business savvy. If she has decided to return,

she must have a plan. You have to remind Avery to be careful,” Chad said, then

he switched topics. “I think you should still go back home! It’s pointless for you to

wait at Mr. Foster’s place.”

“You only know how to protect your boss!” Mike said in annoyance and hung up.

Avery was at the hotel, and she thought that she was going to die.

What was worse than hunger was how rough Elliot was with her. He seemed to

have an

abundance of energy when it came to torturing her.

At two in the morning, there was a knock on the door. Elliot stopped what he was

doing. Avery pulled the covers over her body.

Elliot put on a robe and walked to the door.

“Mr. Foster, Miss Sanford has come around. She’s asking to see you,” the bodyguard said.

Elliot turned around and looked at the messy bed. "All of you stay here. Don't let

her escape."

"Yes, sir!"

Avery's eyes reddened. She was completely infuriated. He had already spent the

night with her! Why not let her go?

"Elliot! What makes you think you can keep me here?!" She wrapped the sheets

around herself, dragged her sore body out of bed, and shouted at Elliot.

Elliot walked over to her, picked her up, and placed her back on the bed.

His unique scent wafted across her. "I'll let you go after twenty-four hours. What if

you take contraceptives? Then, all my efforts tonight will go to waste?"

Chapter 353

Avery grabbed Elliot by his robe and looked at him coldly with reddened eyes.

"Whether I decide to take contraceptives or not is my right! Don't push it! If you

do, you'll get nothing!"

Her shrill voice pierced through the dark.

His sexy Adam's apple bobbed.

“Give me my phone!” Avery looked at his long neck. If he was not going to comply, she was going to bite him!

“Avery, you better heed my words.” Elliot’s eyes darkened. He said hoarsely, “If

you dare to take any contraceptive pills, we’ll sleep be sleeping together forever!”

He then returned her phone. Once Avery was in possession of her phone, she

immediately jumped off the bed. She picked her clothes up and quickly put them

on.

Before he left, she bolted the door!

It was half-past two in the morning, and there were not many cars on the road.

The night breeze took her exhaustion away.

Avery turned on her phone. There were dozens of missed calls, and all of them

were from Mike. She wanted to return his calls, but how was she going to explain

things when she returned home?

The incident that had taken place last night was too absurd. When she had thought about it, she felt rather the entire thing was rather surreal.

Elliot was in Zoe's ward at three in the morning. When Zoe saw him, she began to

cry.

Elliot took a piece of tissue and wiped her tears off her face.

"Zoe, stop crying."

"Our child... is gone. I'm... So... sad. It's all my fault. I... didn't protect him well..."

Zoe was sobbing hard. If she kept it up she might suffocate.

"You'll still have children in the future," Elliot comforted her. "You need to rest."

Zoe looked at him with teary eyes. "But I can never have any more children! Elliot,

our child died so horribly! He was almost a fully formed baby!"

"I know."

"It's Avery,"

"Why did you want to meet Avery?" Elliot interrupted her. "You got my mother to

call her over. Was it necessary to get her to come to the house?"

Zoe's tears fell harder. "I regret it, Elliot! I should not have been so reckless! You

canceled our engagement the day before You said you loved her, and I lost it. I

decided to take myself out of the picture, but I wanted to see her and settle things

between us. I hoped that after you two got together, she would still accept our

child. The child is innocent-“.

Elliot looked at Zoe's aggrieved face. He asked, “So she pushed you?”

Zoe took a deep breath. “Maybe seeing our child provoked her? She probably still

loves you, so she could not bear seeing our child. I never thought that she could

do such evil —”

Elliot's expressions darkened instantly. If what Zoe said was true, then Avery was

indeed vile.

“Now, every time I close my eyes, I see our child covered in blood, crying terribly.

He keeps calling to me, asking me to help him-”

“Zoe! Stop talking!” Elliot interrupted her. “The child is dead. You're in pain now.

It's pointless.”

“Elliot, is our child going to just die for nothing?” Zoe sobbed and said softly.

“I'll look for Avery! You just get better!”

“Okay, I’m relieved to hear that!” Zoe took a deep breath. “I’m sorry for calling you

over so

late...”

Chapter 354

“It’s fine.” Elliot looked at her pale face. He felt a little pity for her. “Rest well. I’ll

visit you tomorrow.”

“Okay.”

Coming out of the hospital, Elliot asked the bodyguard, “Where did the dead baby

go?”

“Zoe’s father took the baby to the crematorium to be cremated.”

Elliot furrowed his brows. He had wanted a paternity test to be done, but that was

impossible now.

The bodyguard continued, “Mr. Sanford was extremely agitated. I wanted to help

him, but he thought I wanted to take the child away from him. He began to fight

me

I wanted to help him on the way. He thought that I wanted to take the child away

from him. He fought me.”

Elliot’s eyes darkened. He got in the car.

The next morning, the family doctor received a call and rushed to Elliot’s mansion.

Elliot had not slept the entire night. His eyes were red. He looked a little terrifying.

“Mr. Foster, I heard that Miss Sanford had a miscarriage,” The doctor tried comforting him,” You and Miss Sanford are still young. There are still plenty of chances in the future.”

“I did not ask you here for this.” Elliot drank some coffee. “The person who operated on Eric Santos was Avery.”

The doctor was stunned. “You mean your ex-wife, Miss Tate?”

“Yes. What do you think about that?”

The doctor adjusted his glasses. “Although I knew that Miss Tate was a pupil of

Professor Hough, I still find it hard to believe. After all, brain surgery is no small

matter.”

“How can I find out what she is truly capable of?” Elliot asked.

The doctor shook his head. “If you did not see her perform the surgery and she

does not say anything, I don't think you will truly know what she is capable of."

"Eric said that Professor Hough devised the treatment. If you were given the

treatment plan, would you dare perform such a complicated surgery on any of your patients?"

The doctor was stumped by Elliot's questions. "Mr. Foster, why don't you ask

her?"

Elliot furrowed his brows. "If I could get an answer from her, why would I be talking to you?"

"Oh, if Professor Hough had given me the treatment plan, I would perform the

operation, but I can't guarantee that it would be a success." The doctor had

answered Elliot's question and then added, "Miss Tate succeeded. It proves that

she has outstanding skills. I just don't know who is better: Miss Tate or Miss

Sanford."

Elliot lowered his gaze. "Even if her skills are great, she would not cure Shea."

The doctor said, "In my opinion, Miss Sanford has sufficient skills, so if Miss Tate

is unwilling to help you, you can continue seeking help from Miss Sanford."

Elliot nodded.

“The child. If it has been cremated, can a paternity test still be done?”
asked

Elliot.

The doctor shook his head. “Were you planning to conduct a paternity test
on

Miss Sanford’s child? Once the child has been cremated, you won’t be able
to get

any samples. Naturally, a paternity test will no longer be possible. Are there
any

other samples that you can get?”

“The incident happened too suddenly. By the time I got to the hospital, her
father

had already taken the child.”

“Then, there is no other way. However, why do you suspect Miss Sanford?”

“I only did it with her once. I was drunk. Till now, I can’t be sure the woman
I had

slept with that night was truly her.”

The doctor was dumbfounded. “Theoretically speaking, the chances of
getting

pregnant after sex once is very low. Even if the woman was ovulating, it
might not

be successful. Did you not investigate it at that time?”

“I have asked Avery. She said that she had not slept with me.” The reason Elliot

brought up the past was because he suspected Avery. “I realized that nothing she

had ever told me was the truth.”

The doctor replied, “Miss Tate does not seem like that type of person.”

“She might not be to others, but to me, she’s a liar.”

“Why?”

“If I knew why I wouldn’t be so troubled.” Elliot could not sleep the entire night.

What Avery had said to him kept him awake.

Whether it was the truth, or whether it was a lie, he could not tell.

“Have you seen her son?” Elliot swallowed. “The boy looks a little like me. She

said that she adopted him. If she hates me so much, why would she adopt a child

that looks like me?”

Chapter 355

“Mr. Foster, I remember that you had your bodyguard send Miss Tate to the abortion clinic,” the family doctor said.

“Yeah, the bodyguard said that he had sent her into the operation room himself.”

Elliot had even gone to check with the bodyguard a while ago. “He said that the

doctor had even told him what to take note of after the completion of the surgery.”

“Then the child is probably gone,” the family doctor said. “Perhaps the reason the

adopted child looks like you could be her way of honoring her lost child.”

“Is that why Avery hates me so much?” Elliot thought.

Meanwhile, in the master bedroom of Starry River Villa, Mike and the two children

stared intently at Avery, who was sleeping on the bed.

Mike had called her at one in the morning, but she had never picked up. He was

surprised that she had gone home, but he did not know when she had gone home.

“Are there mosquitoes at home?” Layla asked sweetly.

Mike looked around the room. “No! Did mosquitoes bite you?”

“Mosquitoes bit Mom!” Her eyes were wide when she stared at Avery’s neck.

“Look, the mosquitoes left a big mark on Mom!”

Mike’s gaze followed the direction in which Layla was pointing.

“That’s... Based on my experience as an adult, I don’t think mosquitos did that.

That mark was left after a certain unspeakable act was committed,” thought Hayden.

“Alright, let her rest.” Mike picked up both-one in each arm- and carried them out

of the room.”Let’s go get breakfast, and I’ll take you somewhere to play.”

“I want to stay home and wait for Mom to wake up,” Layla pouted. “It’s been so

long since I played with Mom!”

Hayden nodded in agreement.

“Alright, then stay home after breakfast,” Mike yawned. “I might need to work

overtime in the office today... But I will go after your mom wakes up.”

“Why didn’t Mom come home last night?” Hayden asked.

“That was thanks to Elliot!” Mike thought of the red marks on Avery’s neck, and he

grew even more certain that she had gone missing because of Elliot. “Zoe had a miscarriage. Do you know what that word means?”

Hayden nodded, and Layla shook her head.

“Zoe was pregnant with Elliot’s child, right? That child passed away last night. Zoe

insists that it was your mom who had pushed her, causing her to lose the baby,”

explained Mike.

Hayden's eyes shone coldly as he thought to himself, "That horrible woman, Zoe!

How dare she frame my mom! I have to teach her a lesson!"

Layla frowned as she crushed the hamburger in her hands angrily. "My mom

wouldn't do something like that!"

"Of course not! But Zoe insists that it was her, so that dirtbag Elliot went looking

for trouble last night." Mike took a bite of the bread and continued, "I think I should

get your mom a bodyguard."

"Just give our bodyguard to Mom," Hayden said.

"I'll just hire a new bodyguard," Mike said. "The both of you shouldn't worry about

such things. I will handle it!"

"Do it now, Uncle Mike," Layla said hastily, "I don't want that dirtbag to bully Mom!"

"Go now!" Hayden agreed.

"Alright, alright!" Mike picked up his glass of milk and stood up from his chair. "I

will go now! Stay home and don't run off anywhere!"

After Mike left, Layla went to Avery's room with her toys. She fully intended to

remain there so that she would be the first thing her mother saw when she woke

up.

Hayden returned to the children's room and booted up his laptop.

He had decided to teach Zoe a lesson.

An hour later, a black luxury car stopped outside the mansion and the doorbell

rang. Both Hayden and Layla heard it and ran out.

Chapter 356

When the two arrived at the door, the surveillance camera showed a majestic woman in her sixties standing outside.

Hayden immediately recognized the woman and said, "That's dirtbag dad's mom!"

"Oh," Layla said, "so our grandma!"

"Don't call her grandma!" corrected Hayden. "She is probably here to confront

Mom!"

"Hmph! We can't let her bully Mom! Let's chase her away!"

Hayden hurried inside to look for his drone, and Layla followed him closely.

Rosalie stood outside the door with a frown. She was waiting for Avery to open it.

She had not slept the entire night. She simply could not find peace, so she had

come here to confront Avery.

Suddenly, she heard the sound of an engine, and it seemed to be coming from

above her. When she looked up, she saw a drone hovering above her.

Just as she was beginning to wonder why there was a drone above her, red liquid

started pouring out of it. When the liquid splattered onto her exquisite leather

jacket, she screamed and ran for her car.

Avery was woken up by the scream. She immediately got out of bed and walked

toward the window to look outside. When she saw what happened, she darted out

of the room.

Rosalie was hiding out in her car, and her eyes were red with anger.

The nanny helped her out of her jacket and took out a piece of wet tissue and

proceeded to help get the red liquid off Rosalie's face.

"Madame, I think this is paint," the nanny said.

"How barbaric!" said Rosalie through gritted teeth, "I didn't believe that she would

do something like that to Zoe, but now I do!”

Shortly after, the door to the mansion swung open and Avery, dressed in her

pajamas, hurried out.

She walked toward the black car, and when Rosalie saw her, she immediately

exited the car with the help of the nanny.

“Avery Tate!” Flustered, Rosalie shouted, “Look at what you’ve done!”

Both Hayden and Layla ran out at the sound of her shouting. Though Avery had

ordered them to stay inside the house, they could not stand idly by while

someone abused their mother.

“That had got nothing to do with Mom! My brother and I did it!” Layla shouted.

Rosalie had heard that Avery had two children, but she was still shocked when

she finally saw them.

“You are not welcomed here! We can do whatever we want in our house! You

wouldn’t have gotten paint all over yourself if you hadn’t come here!” Layla glared

at Rosalie.

Rosalie gasped as she looked at Layla's face. Layla greatly resembled Avery. "I

am looking for your mom! How can you be so rude?"

"I don't want you to find my mom!" Layla lifted her chin and said, "Go away! If you

don't, I will get my brother to chase you away with his drone!"

Rosalie's expression darkened as she turned to look at Hayden who was standing

beside Layla. When she saw Hayden's face, she instantly felt as though she was

being strangled.

"That child looks so much like Elliot!" she thought.

Avery took the children's hands in hers and quickly dragged them into the house.

Once they were inside, Avery rushed out and said to Rosalie, "If you are here for

what happened to Zoe, I can only tell you that I am not guilty; also, your son has

already approached me, so this is a matter that you need not concern yourself

with!"

"Avery, your son- Who's the father of your son?" Rosalie asked in a trembling

voice.

“I adopted him from an orphanage,” Avery responded coldly as she glanced at the

red paint on Rosalie. “My kids have been rude, and I apologize on their behalf.’

As though she had not heard a thing, Rosalie grabbed the nanny’s arm and strode back to the car. Once she was inside the car, she mumbled, “Did you see

her son? He looks exactly like Elliot, when he was little.” “Do you suspect that he

might be Elliot’s son?” The nanny asked.

Chapter 357

Rosalie’s expression darkened. “They can’t look that similar if they

are not related. I have a feeling that that child is my grandson! Elliot was exactly

like that when he was little. He always looked at others coldly as well, and those

eyes, they look so similar to my own!”

“But Young Master Elliot doesn’t seem to be suspicious about the child’s background,” the nanny said.

“Elliot doesn’t know himself as well as I do. He has probably forgotten what he

looked like as a child.”

“That’s true. So what do you plan to do?”

Rosalie's eyes shone as she said, "I need to find out if Elliot fathered the boy, and

for that, I need to do a DNA test."

"Well... you need the boy's hair or blood for a DNA test though..."

"When there's a will, there's a way." Rosalie was confident. "I will tell Elliot once I

have the results."

Zoe was in the hospital browsing through the news on her phone.

Having a miscarriage meant that she had to remain in the hospital under observation for a few days.

Elliot had come to visit her earlier that morning, but within ten minutes of him

entering the room, he received a call and left.

Without the child in her belly, Rosalie too started paying Zoe less attention.

Zoe felt slightly upset, but she felt much better when she saw the one hundred

and fifty-five million Elliot had transferred to her account.

Money might not buy her everything, but it made her happy.

She accepted the money from Elliot. Naturally, she would continue trying to find a

cure for Shea. She knew that Elliot would continue treating her well if there was

an improvement in Shea's condition.

For now, Elliot still needed her and it would take more than one hundred and fiftyfive million to satisfy her.

Suddenly, she received a message.

Zoe casually tapped on it. A video popped up.

Her eyes widened instantly at how familiar the people in the video looked.

Wait! Isn't that me? That man... It's Cole!" she thought and gasped.

It was the video of the time she had spent the night with Cole. The two of them

had searched the entire room, but had not found any cameras at the time. This

video revealed everything that had happened on the bed. Every minute detail was

laid bare to the viewer.

Zoe's face flushed. She could barely hold onto the phone.

"Who is it? Who sent this?" she thought frantically.

She tapped on the message to check, but the sender column was blank.

"What's going on?!" she wondered.

Her heart sank, and she immediately typed her reply.

(Who are you? Are you trying to blackmail me into paying for this video? Haha!

Dream on! I've broken up with Elliot, so you can't threaten me with this!)

Before sending it, she breathed heavily and deleted what she had typed.

Though Elliot had broken up with her, he would surely despise her if the video

was to come to light.

She still wanted to get more money from him.

After hesitating for a while, she typed, (I don't know who you are, but Elliot and I

have broken up. He has never loved me, and I've completely given up on him.)]

She had stared at her thoughtfully composed message before she deleted it

again.

In the end, she had sent over a message that said, (How much do you want? Just

name your price!)

Though they had broken up, Zoe was certain that her reputation would be ruined

if the video got out. She had already become the laughing stock amongst

everyone she knew after Elliot had canceled their engagement. If the video was

released to the public, people would assume that Elliot had ditched her because

she had cheated on him. Meanwhile, other things were going on at Starry River

Villa.

Chapter 358

Hayden began to wonder if he should scam Zoe out of all her money when he

received her message.

Zoe had broken up with Elliot and had lost her child, so the video would not hurt

Elliot.

“How can you two do that?” Avery took a sip of water and went to the children’s

room to lecture them. “No matter the grudge that she and I hold against each

other, she is in her seventies. What would have happened had she gotten startled

and fallen sick?”

Layla batted her eyelashes innocently. “You can cure her if she falls sick,

Mommy.”

“I am not a miracle-worker! I can’t cure all the illnesses in the world!”

“But she didn’t fall sick! She was yelling at you!” Layla muttered, “Mom, we can’t

just let others bully you!”

Avery’s heart softened at her daughter’s words.

“They weren’t bullying me. I’m not that easy to bully,” she said in an attempt to

reassure her children.

“But you didn’t come home last night... Hayden and I waited so long...
Uncle

Mike said that the dirtbag took you away...” Layla pouted and said, “When we

grow up, we will take revenge for

you!”

Avery was moved. She picked her daughter up and said softly, “I can protect

myself. You and your brother only need to worry about growing up healthy and

happy! I’ll take you out to play later, okay?”

“Yay! Mom, it’s been so long since you took us out to play!” Layla snuffled pathetically.

Meanwhile, Hayden had sent a reply to Zoe.

Zoe stared at the reply from the mysterious person and scowled.

“A thousand Beta Coins? What is a Beta Coin?” Confused, she did an online

search.

Beta Coin was a type of international virtual currency.

She had to admit that this mysterious person was smart. Zoe could make a police

report if the blackmailer were to demand money. However, she would not have

done that as it would affect her reputation.

She went on to research what the currency was valued at, and she gasped.

The price of one Beta Coin was twenty thousand dollars, so a thousand Beta

Coins would cost her twenty million.

Zoe's heart ached. Though Elliot had paid her one hundred and fifty-five million,

that was her hard-earned money, and having to pay a person twenty million for a

video felt akin to slicing her flesh off.

After struggling for a while, she bought a thousand Beta Coins and transferred

them to the blackmailer's account.

Hayden immediately shut his laptop as soon as he received the money.

"Hayden, it's going to be you and your sister's birthday soon, let me take you two

out to buy some new clothes, okay?" Avery got changed and took the children

with her.

The bodyguard waited outside by the door.

“Mom, this uncle cooks really well.” When Layla spotted the bodyguard, she

immediately turned to her mother and said, “He cooked for us last night, and we

ate it all!”

Avery looked over at the bodyguard and said, “Good work!”

“It’s nothing,” the bodyguard said shyly.

Once the car was outside, Avery turned on her phone and saw a photo that Tammy, who was getting her nails done, had sent her.

“Avery! I found a shop that does super pretty nails! Do you want to come over?

Bring the kids too! I have an important announcement to make!”

Avery looked at the message from her best friend with a smile, knowing in her

heart what Tammy meant by ‘important announcement’.

“Let’s go find Aunt Tammy, shall we?” Avery suggested to the children.

“Sure! I like Aunt Tammy!” Layla agreed cheerfully.

Hayden, on the other hand, simply agreed in silence.

Half an hour later, Avery arrived at the nail salon that Tammy mentioned with

Layla and Hayden.

Chapter 359

The nail salon was located inside a luxury brand boutique, Avery had only known that it was a brand that sold handbags and clothing, and it was amazing to see that the company had entered into the nail salon business.

“Avery! Jun and I are going to get married in May!” exclaimed Tammy. “And you

are going to be my maid of honor! Your two kids will be my ring bearer!”

“My kids can be your ring bearer,” Avery said with resignation, “but forget about

me being your maid of honor... You should find someone else!”

She was divorced with children. Therefore, technically she could not be

someone’s maid of

honor.

“I’ve already talked to my parents and Jun! They all say it’s okay.” Tammy

dragged Avery and made her sit next to her. “Let’s get matching nails!”

“Matching nails are fine, but I really can’t be your maid of honor. Unlike me, I want

you and Jun to be happy, Tammy,” said Avery as she lowered her gaze. “I am as

happy as I can be right now, but I want you to be even happier.”

The smile on Tammy's face froze. Moved, she said, "It's up to you, Avery, but I

believe that you will find someone better in the future, and you are going to be

super-duper happy."

Avery nodded and looked at Tammy's nails. "Are you almost done? How long

have you been here?"

"I've been here since morning. I've picked out quite a few designs so it will take a

little longer than usual, but the end result is pretty decent." Tammy studied her

nails in satisfaction.

"I will just go with plain ones. I came with my kids, and they might get bored if it

takes too long." Avery glanced at Layla and Hayden.

"Mom, I want pretty nails too." Layla stared at the diverse patterns on display with

unblinking

eyes.

"You are still too young. You need to wait until you grow up."

"Mom, we won't be bored." Hayden pulled Layla back and said, "You can get the

same thing as Aunt Tammy.”

Tammy beamed at him and said, “Hayden, do you think that my nails are pretty

too?”

Hayden nodded.

“Look at what a great child your son is! Just get the same as me. I’ll be done

soon, so if they get bored, I can take them out to play.”

So that Avery might enjoy getting her nails done, Tammy took the two children out

after she

was done.

Tammy had been a playful person to begin with, and, with the two children by her

side, she had completely lost control after exiting the salon. She took them to

shop for clothes, and they went for desserts afterward. Finally, she took them to a

theme park.

When Avery was done with her nails, she called Tammy to ask them where they

were. When Tammy told her the address, she gasped and said, “Why did you go

so far, Tammy? You are almost half a city away! I might as well just go home and

sleep.”

If she went there, it would be dark before she even reached them.

Tammy burst out laughing. “Go back and sleep, then! Layla said Elliot kidnapped

you last night, and you didn’t come home till late last night, is that true?”

Avery did not expect Layla to tell Tammy everything. “He didn’t kidnap me... I

went there myself,” she said shyly.

“Oh... Did he come looking for you because Zoe had a miscarriage? That dirtbag!

Just block him and ignore him from now on!” Tammy said in frustration.

“Even if I blocked his number, he knows where I live. Running away won’t solve

anything.”

“That’s true, but what’s the point of him looking for you? You can’t possibly have

shoved Zoe, and even if you did, she had to be the one who started it. It’s not like you can give him back his child,” Tammy said.

Avery stepped out of the nail salon with her phone in hand and walked past an

area displaying branded luxury bags. She looked up and spotted a familiar figure

in the distance.

It was someone she could never forget. The only goal she had left unfulfilled was

to watch that she devil die.

Perhaps she was staring too hard, but Wanda had noticed her almost

immediately. After spotting Avery, her lips curled into a sarcastic sneer. Next to

Wanda was a man who was helping her carry her bag, and that man was Zoe's

father.

Chapter 360

They had broken up before, but the man had returned to Wanda

after she had sold all her overseas properties for four hundred and fifty million.

"Sanford, I heard that Elliot gave your daughter one hundred and fifty-five million

dollars, is that right?" Wanda raised her voice on purpose.

Zoe's father spotted Avery as well and responded proudly, "Yeah! He did, yesterday." ——

"Why don't you tell your daughter to invest with me? I can multiply her one hundred and fifty -five million in folds," Wanda said with a smile.

“Sure, I will discuss it with her when I get home! She admires you and is very

supportive of us being together.”

Wanda looked at Avery, who was walking over, with a smug expression. “I’m

back, Avery.” Avery stopped and stared coldly at her. “Good. I would have gone

looking for you even if you hadn’t returned.”

“Oh... I came back for you as well. Your mother’s life isn’t compensation enough

for the lives of my daughter and brother!” Wanda said and lifted an eyebrow. “You

love Elliot, don’t you? I am going to deal with you using the money Elliot gave

Zoe.” “Sure!” Avery said casually. “It’s going to be the death of you, or me.”

“I think so as well! I should have removed you when I found out what a nuisance

you are!” she said viciously.

“I should have cut you out when I knew how toxic you are,” Avery retorted.

The two grew increasingly agitated, and out of fear that they would start a physical fight, Zoe’s father dragged Wanda away.

Avery went home and saw the red paint on the grass, so she dragged out the

pipe to wash the lawn.

She could not help but think of her mother. When she was still around, her mother

had planted plenty of vegetables in the yard and made it look extremely organized; now, the yard looked deserted and empty.

“I won’t let Wanda live! I have to avenge my mother!”

The next day, she woke up early to visit the flower market. After bringing home

plenty of new plants to decorate the yard, she called Tammy and Wesley and

invited them over for a barbeque.

“Can I bring my plus one?” Tammy asked with a smile.

“Sure! Take Jun with you!” Avery said.

“Haha, I am only bringing Jun over to drink with Mike, seeing as Wesley can’t

drink,” Tammy explained.

“Don’t you think Mike would call Chad for that?”

Shocked, Tammy asked, “How far along are they in their relationship?”

“I suppose they are now emotionally in sync after that one-night stand!”

With that piece of information, Tammy hung up and hurried over to Starry River

Villa. She was never one to miss out on good gossip.

That evening, Wesley and Chad arrived and the barbeque started.

Tammy called Jun and told him to hurry over.

Half an hour later, a black luxury car stopped outside the mansion, and Jun stepped out of the car.

Tammy exclaimed, "Damn! Isn't that Elliot's car?!" Just then, Elliot's towering

figure appeared before everyone's eyes.

Chapter 361

He stood under the warm street lights. He was wearing a light brown trench coat.

It was refreshing to see him in a new style, as he was usually seen dressed in

darker colors.

The atmosphere in the yard shifted drastically with his appearance. Tammy gritted

her teeth and clenched her fists. She looked like she was going to punch Elliot in

the face.

It was clear that Jun had brought Elliot over.

Avery looked away hastily after spotting Elliot. Everything that happened the night

before was still in her mind, but she knew that he would not do anything with so many people in her house.

Elliot had thought of himself as the one who owed Avery, but now Avery was the

one who owed him. It was why he had dared show up at her house uninvited.

As the two men walked through the yard, Tammy reached out to pinch Jun on the

arm.

Jun shrugged in resignation as if he was saying, 'Not my fault! I didn't bring him

here!'

Tammy shoved him toward Avery so that he might explain and apologize to her.

Jun strode toward Avery with a flattering smile and looked at her nails. "Avery,

um... Nice nails! Are they the same ones as Tammy's?"

Next to them, Chad gave his seat to Elliot, who, at Jun's compliment, looked over

at Avery's hands.

Under the yellow lights, her nails shone mysteriously like a cat's eyes.

After easing the awkwardness, Jun leaned toward Avery and whispered, "I really

didn't bring him here. I just said that I was coming over, and he insists on tagging

along-".

“I don’t blame you,” Avery said.

Relieved, Jun said, “I brought alcohol... They are at the back trunk; let me go get them.”

With that, he dragged Tammy along with him to get the bottles.

Mike felt irritated at the way Chad fawned over Elliot and blurted out while looking

at Elliot,” Isn’t a certain someone acting too shameless? Who invited you?”

Elliot looked up calmly. “Have you mistaken yourself as the owner, despite you

being the person who is living under someone else’s roof?”

Mike thought, “Under someone else’s roof?! This b*st*rd, Elliot, is saying that I’m

staying under someone else’s roof! This might not be my home, but what does he

know about my friendship with Avery? We are friends for life!”

Chad brought a chair over, positioned it next to Mike, and muttered, “Don’t be so

petty. Avery hasn’t even said anything, so just shut up!”

“Avery! Chase this shameless b*st*rd out!” Mike commanded.

Instantly, everyone’s eyes were on Avery.

Under the pressure, she said, “You are not welcomed here.”

She did not wish to see him, and neither did her children. Ever since he had

shown up, the children had stopped eating, and they sat with clenched fists.

After Avery had made her stance, everyone snapped their heads in Elliot's direction.

If he still wished to preserve his pride, he would have stood and left, but he did

not.

"I don't need you to welcome me." He sat on the chair, unmoving. "You can't

always get what you want in life, there's always going to be things that you don't

want to do, but have to; and people whom you hate and have to face."

Everyone was rendered silent, thinking, "Is he lecturing us?" Mike was so annoyed that he was about to flip the barbeque rack.

Chapter 362

Chad took a skewer with cooked meat and shoved it into Mike's mouth to make

sure that he stayed quiet, before walking up to Tammy and Jun, who came back

with a few bottles of wine.

"These are great vintages! Did you steal it from your dad's wine cellar?"

“What do you mean, steal? How can you call it stealing if I’m taking something

from my own house?” Jun opened the bottles with an opener.

Chad brought one of the bottles to Mike and poured a glass for Elliot as well.

Even Wesley, who could not quite drink, took a glass. “It’s a fun night, so I should

drink a bit as well.”

“Are you in a good mood, Mr. Brook?” Tammy poured wine into his glass and

looked over at Avery. “Avery, you want some?”

Avery shook her head. “I need to take care of the kids. You guys go ahead!”

“Alright! I will deal with this unwelcome guest of yours!” said Tammy, before sitting

down next to Elliot. “Mr. Foster, why aren’t you staying with your fiancé at the

hospital? You can’t possibly be thinking of dumping her now that she has had a

miscarriage, can you? You can’t be that much of a scumbag, can you? Are you

only in a relationship with her so that she can bear you children?”

Everyone fell into silence at Tammy’s confrontational questions.

Tammy truly was brave, and Mike suddenly felt that he was nothing but a child

compared to Tammy.

Elliot's expression darkened.

"I suppose it makes sense. She has to be extremely fragile if she could lose the

baby from such a small fall. If I were you, I would have dumped her as well!"

Tammy continued making sarcastic remarks. "I think Ms. Sanford weighs about

fifty kilograms right? Avery here is just forty-something, so I wonder how Avery

had managed to shove her to the ground despite the weight difference. Do you

not have surveillance cameras at your house? Let's see the footage! If Avery truly

is such a bad person, I will be the first to cut all ties with her."

Jun could feel the storm brewing, and he set his glass down and covered

Tammy's mouth. Then, moved her away from Elliot.

Seeing how awkward the atmosphere was, Chad raised his glass and said, "Let's

not talk about such unpleasant things! Let's drink! No one is going home sober!"

No one responded, and it felt even more awkward.

Just then, Wesley raised his glass to clink glasses with him.

“Who are you going to drink with? You don’t have the best alcohol tolerance,”

teased Mike. “I can literally drink you under in half an hour.”

“Let’s time it then! You lose if you can’t bring me down in half an hour!”

“Alright! You are going to lose for sure!”

With that, the two began to drink.

Shortly after, Jun had appeased Tammy, and he went to apologize to Elliot while

Tammy sat down next to Avery, helping her with the barbeque.

Twenty minutes later, Layla ran toward Elliot with a skewer of vegetables. She

presented it to Elliot and said sweetly, “This is for you!”

Elliot glanced at the “vegetables” in her hand and thought to himself, “Does this

kid think that I’m a blink or something? I just saw her pulling grass in the yard.

How dare she try to feed me grass!”

PA

“I don’t like vegetables, I only eat meat.” Elliot studied Layla’s face. She resemble

Avery, and so he decided not to rat her out.

“Mommy says you shouldn’t be a picky eater! Hurry and eat it!” Layla insisted with

a frown.

Naturally, Elliot was not going to accept it.

Just then, Hayden walked over and took Layla away. “That looks too much like

grass. He is no fool,” said Hayden calmly.

Frustrated, she said, “So what should we do? I want him to have a stomach ache!

I want his stomach to hurt so much that he feels like dying!”

“Laxatives.”

“Where can we find laxatives, Hayden? He says he likes meat, so let’s put some

laxative on the meat and feed it to him!”

Elliot heard every single word they said and thought, “Avery is a pretty smart

woman, how did she end up raising such foolish children?”

Chapter 363

Hayden turned around and glanced at Elliot. Coincidentally, Elliot

happened to be looking at them.

The father and son stared daggers at one another.

Hayden glared at him and looked away. "Layla, he won't eat anything we give

him."

"Sigh... Hayden, why do you think he is here?" Layla hated Elliot from the bottom

of her heart, but she could not stop herself from sneaking glances at him.

"I don't know. Are you done eating?"

Layla shook her head. "I'm waiting for Mom to bring the tomato sauce."

Just then, Avery stepped out of the house with a bottle of ketchup in her hand

Tammy went toward Avery and whispered, "Avery, you don't have laxatives in

your house, do

you?"

Avery shook her head. "Why?"

Tammy told her everything that had happened earlier. "I came so close to

laughing myself to death. You should have seen the look on Elliot's face, hahaha!

He wanted to explode but couldn't... Our Layla is so cute! After all, who would

have the heart to be angry with her?"

Avery was speechless.

.

It was no wonder Layla had quickly polished off the sauce and asked her to get

more. It was so she could get Avery out of the way.

Avery set the meat skewers before her two children and said, "I made these for

you. Eat up, and go in once you are done."

"Oh. Mom, come back inside with us," Layla said.

"Sure," Avery said.

After a while, the children had eaten their fill and dragged Avery back into the

house with them. Once they were inside, they remained on the first floor, playing,

instead of heading up. The others could see them.

After half an hour, Avery took them up for a bath.

Meanwhile, the drinking contest between Mike and Chad ended with Mike's defeat. He had failed to bring Chad down in the span of half an hour.

He had not expected Chad's alcohol tolerance to improve to this extent.

After losing, everyone shouted for Mike to perform.

Elliot watched them with a lack of interest and set his glass down. He got up.

Tammy had been keeping an eye on him, and she nudged Jun when she saw

Elliot rise from his seat.

Taking the hint, Jun hurried over and asked, "Elliot, are you heading back?"

Elliot pointed at the mansion. "I'm going to the bathroom."

"Oh... Alright then!" Jun chuckled awkwardly and went back to Tammy. "Tammy,

stop staring at him. He is going to the bathroom; it's not like I can follow him,

right?"

Tammy snorted and complained, "It's all your fault! Why did you tell him that you

are coming to Avery's? Isn't that like inviting the wolf into someone's house?"

"You know that I can't lie to him... Besides, I asked him for a favor today, and he

treated me with kindness. How can I lie to him?" Jun explained. "You usually don't

call me along when you guys hang out, why did you invite me today?"

"I won't invite you along next time!"

"Don't be like that! Elliot wouldn't follow every single time. I'm guessing he feels

depressed and can't quite deal with it himself, so—"

“So he came to pick a fight with Avery, right?”

“He hasn’t done anything so far, did he?” Jun defended Elliot and said, “He’s only

drunk, and he did have some meat when he got here—”

“Yeah, and now that he has drunk and eaten, he is going to go looking for trouble,” said Tammy. “He is not going to the bathroom. He is going to look for Avery!”

Meanwhile, Avery had bathed the children and tucked them in. She was now in

her own room. She was exhausted, and at that moment, a figure appeared before

her.

Startled, she said, “You—”

Elliot strode toward her and shut the door, locking it from inside.

“Your house isn’t soundproof, so you can scream all you want if you want others

here to watch. “He cornered and threatened her, looking at her face with bloodshot eyes.

Avery flushed. She had let her guard now. He could not be here only for dinner.

“Aren’t you tired, Elliot?!” she hissed.

Chapter 364

“Are you?” He grabbed her slim wrist and pulled her toward the bed.

“You have to be in a good mood to ask your friends over for a barbeque.
Are you

tired because I am here?”

His fingers began working on the buttons of her jacket.

She grabbed his hand and said, “Elliot! Don’t do this in my house!”

“Why not?” He did not give her a chance to answer and said sternly, “Why
can’t

we do it in your house? Is it because you had other men in your bed
before?”

Avery shoved his chest. “Because you are dirty!”

He froze at her words.

She thought that he was dirty because he had slept with Zoe.

She raced to the door, unlocked it, and told him to get out. He stared at the
open

door, walked toward it, and shut it.

“And you are not? You were pregnant with another man’s baby.” He locked
the

door and grabbed her by the waist, before lifting her up.

She had a C-section, and there was a scar across her abdomen. The last
time

they had been intimate he had frozen at the sight of the scar. He had tortured her

for it. It was as though the scar was provoking him, mocking him. Avery had told

him, that Layla was a test tube baby, and that she had gotten Layla by using the

sperm she had gotten from a sperm bank.

Elliot blocked all the things that came out of Avery's mouth, and he pressed down

on her. She pushed at him; her arms separating them.

"Go shower! You reek of alcohol!" She turned her head away with a frown.

He saw the contempt on her face, and he grabbed her arm and dragged her

toward the bathroom. "Let's both take a shower."

"I don't want to shower with you!"

"Aren't you just going to run away while I'm in the bathroom?" He had suspected

that she was going to make her escape while he was taking a shower.

"This is my house! Where am I going to run to this late at night?!" she retorted.

"Then we are showering together!" He dragged her into the bathroom and closed

the bathroom door.

Meanwhile, Mike was drunk in the yard, and because he was drunk, he had just

realized that

Elliot had been gone for a while.

“Didn’t that jerk Elliot go to the bathroom? Why hasn’t he come back?”

Mike’s words had alerted Tammy, who was also drinking. “How long has he been

gone?!”

Jun checked the time. “About an hour... Did he fall into the toilet or something?”

Tammy set her glass down and hurried inside the mansion. The others did the

same and followed her.

There was no one on the first floor.

“Didn’t he go to the bathroom? There’s no one in the bathroom on the first floor!”

Tammy said, “I told you that he wasn’t going to the bathroom, he went looking for

trouble!”

“Tammy, quiet down. The kids might be asleep,” Jun reminded.

Tammy covered her mouth and walked toward the second room, while the others

followed closely behind.

Tammy went to the children's room to check if they were asleep. When they

opened the door, a thin sliver of light from the corridor fell on the bed. Hayden

opened his jewel-like eyes. He moved the blanket aside and immediately sat up

at the sight of the group of people.

"Hayden..." Layla rubbed her eyes and got up.

Everyone else gasped, thinking, "Great! Now we've woken up the kids!"

Tammy apologized to the children with a blush on her face. "I'm sorry, I didn't

mean to wake you. We are looking for Elliot... I think he might be bullying your

mom." Both Hayden and Layla ran toward their mother's room.

Chapter 365

"Mom!"

"Mom!"

The shouts of the two children echoed inside the mansion.

Inside the master bedroom, Avery heard her children shouting and tensed. She

tried to escape from Elliot – who was on top of her. She could not break free.

"Elliot Foster! Let me go!" Tears began to well up in her eyes as she grew

anxious.

He grabbed onto her wrists tightly. He had no intention of releasing her.
“I’m not

done!” His voice was low and tinted with annoyance. “Do you really believe
that

they need something from you?”

“It doesn’t matter when or why they are looking for me, all that matters is
they

need me!” She struggled to fight him off. Her eyes grew red with tears as
she

struggled against him.

He simply tightened his grip. There was no way she could escape if he was
determined to keep her there.

Tears rolled down her cheeks, and her eyes slowly filled with resentment.

Outside the door, Layla was about to burst into tears, and Tammy
immediately

lifted her up.

“Don’t cry, Layla! I just had a bit too much to drink and said the wrong
thing.”

Tammy carried her toward the children’s room and said, “Elliot isn’t bullying
your

mom... How could he, when all of us are here?”

Mike tested the doorknob to the master bedroom and realized that it was locked.

He was frustrated, but he knew better than to barge in. So, he took Hayden into

his arms and began walking back to the children's room as well.

"Don't be mad, Big H! I will guard your mom's door! When that b*st*rd Elliot

comes out, I'm going to punch him in the face!" Mike said to Hayden who was

scowling. "You and your sister should go to sleep. You two have school tomorrow!"

Hayden wordlessly suppressed his anger.

Shortly after that, Tammy and Mike came out of the room after tucking the children in.

"Tammy Lynch, you drank too much! No matter what happens between Elliot and

Avery, how could you get the kids involved?! They are still very young, and you

can't drag them into this!" barked Jun.

Tammy's face reddened. "Why are you yelling at me?! Get Elliot out of there since

you are so good at handling all this! All you jerks only know how to defend Elliot!"

"I didn't defend that dirtbag!" Mike argued.

“Who are you calling dirtbag? My boss isn’t a dirtbag!” Chad retorted.

“Dirtbag, dirtbag, dirtbag! I said that he’s a dirtbag, what are you going to do about

it?”

Chad glanced at the master bedroom and lowered his voice. “Come downstairs

with me right

now!”

With that, the two of them headed down.

Jun raised his hand to look at his watch. “We should go home, too.”

Still frustrated, Tammy said, “Go home? Have you cleaned up the yard?”,

“Oh, let’s go clean up, then!”

“You go do it! I’ll just monitor you!”

“Alright, I will clean up, and you can watch me.” Jun sighed and said, “Don’t be

mad, babe. You can fight with Elliot all you want when I’m not around, but since

I’m here, can’t you at least leave him be for my sake?”

“I don’t like him!” Tammy went downstairs, “I can’t help it!”

“Avery seems calm enough,” Jun teased. “I guess you are worrying over nothing.”

“Who’s worrying over nothing?” “It’s just an observation, alright? Stop worrying. If

Elliot was truly torturing her, do you really think she wouldn’t call for help?”

The group went back downstairs and started to clean the yard.

Suddenly, Mike looked in the direction of the master bedroom on the second floor

and said,” Crap! Why aren’t lights on? Did they go to sleep?”

“I guess my boss isn’t going home tonight. I will dismiss the bodyguards,” said

Chad.

“Who gave him permission to stay the night?”

Chad lifted an eyebrow. “Avery did!”

Inside the master bedroom on the second floor, Elliot released Avery once he was

done. She did not want to look at him, so she turned off the lights.

Chapter 366

When she went to turn off the lights, he could see the tears rolling

down her face. Though he was physically satisfied, he felt discontent.

He felt worse when she remained quiet.

The room was dark with only the faint light coming in from the street lights down

below. He started at her back and furrowed his brows. Instinctively, he wanted to

be closer to her, so he stretched out his arm and tried to pull her to him.

She shoved him away with all the power she could muster. The moment she felt

the warmth of his body, she shouted, "Let me go!"

"No!" He tightened his arms around her and indulged himself in her scent. He

rested his chin on her shoulder. "I'm not leaving tonight."

Avery felt as though she had been tied up, and she could not move an inch.

Elliot had not been gentle, but he was not as rough as the last time.

"When has he ever asked for my opinion before showing up or leaving? What I

think doesn't matter to him, so he doesn't even need to say anything! He would

just do what he wants

anyway!" she thought.

The next day, Avery woke up at seven in the morning as she usually did on weekdays.

When she woke up, the man beside her stared at her through bleary sleep-filled

eyes before he turned over and fell asleep once more.

She got dressed swiftly and stepped out of the room.

Her children had already woken up, and Hayden was combing his sister's hair.

Avery's heart ached as she thought back to the way her children had shouted the

night before. After calming herself down, she entered their room and said, "My

wonderful babies! You didn't even need me to wake you up today!"

She went over to hug them.

"Mom! Has that bad guy Elliot left yet? Did he bully you?" Layla grabbed Avery's

arm with her little hands and scanned her from head to toe.

Avery shook her head. "He didn't bully me. I would definitely retaliate if he bullies

me! Don't worry about me, okay?"

Layla sighed a breath of relief. "I knew that my mommy isn't easy to bully!"

"Yeah!" Once she had put her daughter at ease, Avery turned to look at Hayden.

"Hayden, let me take you guys out for breakfast today, okay?"

Hayden nodded.

"I'm fine, really." Avery patted him on the head, before heading to the closet to find

him a hat. "You like hats, so put this on. Mommy will buy you plenty of cool hats."

Hayden remained expressionless. His jaw was tense. Avery could sense that he

was angry that she had not come out of her room last night when they had been

yelling for her.

She felt horribly guilty.

After getting her children to wash up, the three of them left the room and were

about to head downstairs.

When they walked past the master bedroom, Hayden looked over at the door. He

had a strong feeling that Elliot was still inside his mother's room.

At nine in the morning, the bodyguards of the Foster family came to deliver clothes to Starry River Villa.

Elliot changed, and his phone rang as he stepped out of the room. He answered

the call while walking down the stairs.

On the other end of the line, he heard Chad's anxious voice.

"Mr. Foster! Our server has been hacked! That hacker left a message."

Elliot stopped and uttered calmly, "Go on."

“The hacker says he is your dad and told you to learn your place, or he will hack your system every day.”

Chapter 367

Elliot sneered and thought to himself, “Hayden Tate wants to be my dad? How hilarious. But, that kid has guts.”

Elliot guessed that him staying over had frustrated Hayden greatly. He must not

have been able to get any sleep, and that was why he had attacked Elliot’s company.

Hayden had the right to be angry, but when Elliot pictured how Hayden had lost

sleep over anger, he could not help but smirk.

“Mr. Foster, should we call the police?” Chad asked.

Elliot continued his way downstairs as he drawled, “What’s going on in the network security department?”

“They trying to get the system up and running as soon as they can.”

“How long until it’s fixed?”

“They should be able to fix it by noon today,” Chad said.

Elliot reached the first floor and said, “We are not calling the police.”

“Noted. Mr. Foster, do you suspect that this is Hayden’s doing?”

“No.”

Chad could barely hold back his laughter. “Well, he sure is a genius child!
The IT

department has strengthened the firewall since he last attacked our
network, but

he still got past it.”

“So what if he is a genius? He’s already on the wrong path. If Avery lets
him

continue doing whatever he wants, he will wind up in prison.”

The smile on Chad’s face disappeared at how merciless his boss was.

Avery would surely die of anger if she heard Elljot.

“But it seems like he is only doing this to spite you... I haven’t heard of him
attacking anyone else,” mused Chad. “So he won’t end up in prison as long
as

you don’t report him to the police.

Chad was certain that Elliot would not send Hayden to prison. No matter
what

Hayden planned on doing, Elliot would not harm him as long as he had
Avery

protecting him.

Elliot’s expression darkened at Chad’s words. “If that’s the case, I am only
going

to encounter more and more trouble from now on. That brat's ability would only

get better as he grows." thought Elliot.

He felt as though there was an itch he couldn't scratch at the thought.

Meanwhile, Zoe was at the Foster mansion, she had been discharged from the

hospital. She should have remained at the hospital for a few more days, but she

did not want to remain at the hospital. Though Elliot had not announced their

breakup, everyone knew it was impossible for her relationship with Elliot to

continue, and she no longer had an excuse to stay in the old Foster mansion.

"Stay here for now, Zoe, and don't think too much. Elliot's opinion does not represent mine. I still like you," Rosalie said. "Just stay here and keep me company!"

"Thank you for supporting me, Rosalie. It's just that, Elliot might be upset if I

continue to stay here," Zoe said.

"He's not that petty! Just rest up for now and recover." Rosalie took out a beautiful

gift box and handed it to Zoe. "This is a gesture of goodwill from me. I hope that

you won't resent Elliot and will continue to treat Shea to the best of your abilities."

Zoe accepted the gift box. It was no wonder that Rosalie was so polite with her.

She was still useful to the Foster Family.

"Don't worry, I will do my best." Zoe opened the box and found an exquisite jade

bracelet inside. "What a beautiful bracelet. Thank you, Rosalie."

"My eldest daughter-in-law had her eyes on that bracelet, but I didn't want to give

it to her," Rosalie said with a smile. "Which goes to say how much I care for you to

give you this."

"Mm-hm! I don't hate Elliot, actually. I guess it's just not meant to be," Zoe said

calmly.

Just then, a nanny walked over and whispered a few words into Rosalie's ear.

Rosalie's expression darkened, and she immediately got up and walked deeper

into the house.

Chapter 368

Once she was inside, Rosalie picked up the phone and said, "Hello, do you know Elliot

Foster? I 'm his mother.”

“Hello, Madame Rosalie. May I know why you've contacted me?” The person on

the other end of the line said.

“You have a student named Hayden Tate at your kindergarten, right?”

“Yes.”

“The thing is; I need a few strands of his hair, and I was wondering if you can get

me some. I will pay you, so just name your price,” said Rosalie.

Confused, the other person asked, “Why do you want his hair? It's not that I don't

want to help, but you probably don't know much about that child. You see, he does not allow anyone to touch him. The only person who can touch him is his

sister.”

Rosalie had not predicted that something this simple would turn out to be so

difficult.

“Think of something! If you can't get your hands on his hair, blood will also do!”

she said. “I' ll be honest with you, that boy's mother was married to my son for a

while... and I suspect that there's more to that boy than meets the eye. So,

please do me this favor? If you get this done, I will reward you well.”

Just then, the nanny noticed a figure outside the door and immediately stepped

outside.

“Ms. Sanford, do you need anything?” The nanny’s expression darkened as she

stared at Zoe, but she refrained from being rude.

Zoe was eavesdropping and panicked. “Oh... I just thought of returning the gift

from Rosalie, since it seems too expensive.”

“Please wait in the living room,” the nanny said.

Zoe immediately headed back to the living room.

Shortly after, Rosalie had finished the phone call. The nanny did not mention that

Zoe was eavesdropping in order to avoid complications.

Zoe chatted with Rosalie for a while longer, before telling her that she had made

plans to have lunch with her father and left.

She was troubled when she stepped outside the mansion.

According to what she had heard, Rosalie had started to suspect Avery’s children.

Though Elliot did not want children, Rosalie desperately wanted grandchildren. If she found out that both Hayden and Layla were Elliot's children, she would surely

treat them like royalty and side with Avery.

Zoe did not wish to see that.

In the restaurant, Zoe sat down and glanced over at Wanda.

"Why the long face, Zoe? Didn't Elliot give you a lot of money? Don't be depressed, having money is the most important thing," Zoe's father said.

Zoe picked up the glass to take a sip of water. "It's not about that. By the way,

Wanda, did you manage to close the deal with those technology firms that you

were planning to buy?"

Wanda smiled and said, "I'm almost there. This is the perfect time to get into the

industry. With Tate Industries getting all the business at the moment, other firms

are struggling, so it's up for negotiation. Do you want to invest? I assure you that

you will earn more money."

Zoe's eyes gleamed, and she said, "How can you be sure?"

Wanda's eyes shone viciously as she said, "Because Avery is my arch enemy,

and I have to win!

Persuaded by her words, Zoe said, "Alright, I'll invest with you."

Meanwhile, Avery was at Tate Industries addressing all the work that had come in

in the morning. She got up after she saw the time.

She stepped out of the office and headed to the closest pharmacy.

When she entered a member of the staff said, "What are you looking for, Miss?"

After a moment of hesitation, Avery answered shyly, "Morning-after pills."

The staff immediately produced the pills and glanced at her.

Avery lowered her gaze, before pulling out her phone to pay. After paying, she

walked out of the pharmacy with the medicine, when suddenly, she remembered

Elliot's warning.

He said that he was going to keep her with him for life if she did not give him a

child. He wanted her to bear him a child. It did not matter if the child survived or

not. Her blood ran cold instantly, and she dropped the pill to the ground.

Chapter 369

Chad opened the door to Elliot's office in Sterling Group once the company

network was restored.

“Mr. Foster, the Network Security Department asked me to take this to you,” he

said while setting down a stack of documents before Elliot.

Elliot glanced at the document and asked, “What are these?”

“... I think these are the codes of the malware written by Hayden Tate.”
Chad

simply glanced through it. He did not dare continue reading.

Elliot opened the file and saw a sentence hidden within the code that said,
(Elliot

Foster is an idiot.)

His expression darkened. When he flipped to the second page, he saw
another

sentence.

(Elliot Foster falls into the river while driving!]

On the third page was (Elliot Foster runs out of toilet paper in the
bathroom),

while on the fourth page, there was another sentence (Elliot Foster chokes
on

bread.]

Elliot picked up the documents and tossed them into a paper shredder.
Despite

the dark expression on his face, he did not respond in any way. Hayden was a

four-year-old child, after all, and Elliot did not intend on taking him too seriously.

Just then, someone knocked on the door and pushed the office door open..

Ben stood by the door and said, "Let's go eat, Elliot!"

Chad cast Ben a look, and Ben immediately stepped in to have a look. "What

happened?"

Chad walked toward him and whispered, "Avery's son is too good at pissing

people off."

"Oh... Well, I am mad, too!" huffed Ben. "Isn't that kid just four years old? How

can he be this good? This makes me feel like everyone in the network security

department is all trash!"

It was hard to respond to what Ben had said. After all, all the employees of the

network security department were talented people.

"Maybe it's because Hayden has a good teacher."

"Oh, you mean Mike?"

Chad blushed slightly and left. He was escaping from any further discussion of

the subject.

Ben and Elliot headed to a restaurant near the company. After ordering, Ben

asked in a voice laced with jealousy, "Did you all go to Avery's for a barbeque?

Why didn't you call me?"

"Do you know why Hayden Tate decided to hack my company's network?" Elliot

asked.

"Because he hates you!"

"I went uninvited."

Shocked, Ben asked, "Elliot, since when have you grown so thick-skinned?"

"I wanted to know why Avery was in a good mood." Elliot took a sip of his tea. To

his understanding, people would only invite their friends for a barbeque when they

were happy.

"So did you find out after going there last night?"

Elliot shook his head. "They didn't welcome me."

Ben suddenly felt sorry for him. “Just don’t go over there if you aren’t welcomed. I

can treat you to whatever you want to eat.”

“Their displeasure does not affect my mood.” Elliot set his cup down calmly.

Seeing how composed Elliot was, Ben smiled and said, “You just can’t help but go

looking for Avery, can you? You canceled your engagement because of her.”

“You are wrong,” Elliot corrected him. “The main reason I canceled my engagement is because I don’t love Zoe.”

“Though I don’t like Zoe, I have to say, she has suffered quite a lot this time. She

lost you and her child... Do you really not feel anything for that child? That’s your

child, after all, and it would have been born into the world in a few months’ time

had it not been for the miscarriage,” Ben said regretfully.

Elliot remained expressionless, and his voice was cold and void of emotion. “If I

have to have a child, I do not want it to come from another woman.”

Chapter 370

Elliot might as well just be blunt and say that he only wanted Avery

to bear his children and that he did not care if his children with any other woman

died, because he did not want them to begin with

“So you want Avery to bear your child, then?” Ben teased.

“Yeah.”

Ben gasped and almost dropped his cup. “You really want her to bear your child?!”

“Zoe asked that I avenge our child’s death.”

“So you are trying to get Avery pregnant with your child as revenge?” Ben was

amused. “Zoe is probably going to cry so much that she passes out if she learns that this is your way of taking revenge.”

“How I take my revenge is up to me.”

“Is Avery willing to do it?” Ben instinctively knew that there was more to the story.

Avery already had two children, and even if Hayden was adopted, Ben could tell

that she saw Hayden as her own from the way she treated him. It was only natural that she was unwilling to give birth to any more children.

“She isn’t.” Elliot scowled. “She hates me now.”

“Of course, she is going to hate you if you are forcing her to have your baby!”

Ben was surprised by Elliot's radical actions. Although Elliot had never been a

gentleman, Elliot was not a barbarian. Ben was certain that Avery did not mean

for Zoe to lose his baby, so why would Elliot try and get Avery pregnant with his

child as a form of revenge?

It only made sense if Elliot was trying to keep Avery to himself.

"She has a scar across her abdomen," Elliot said in a hoarse voice, "That scar is

a reminder that she has had a child with another man. Even if he had not touched

her, she had still gotten pregnant with another man's child. I can't stay calm

whenever I think of it."

It formed a huge part of the reason why he wanted Avery to bear his child. The

smaller part of why he wanted her to bear his child was dedicated to revenge. He

wanted the child now even though he had never thought of raising a child before.

"Elliot, if you want her and only her to bear your child, it means that you still love

her." Ben studied the miserable expression on Elliot's face and ordered a bottle of

wine.

“Is this love?” Elliot mumbled dazedly, “But she doesn’t want me.” “I heard that a

woman falls deeply in love with a man when she is pregnant with his child, so

maybe you aren’t wrong in wanting her to bear your child,” Ben said.

Elliot’s eyes gleamed. It did not matter if it was right or wrong when he had already done it.

A week later, Tammy dragged Avery along with her to shop for wedding dresses.

“Avery, have you ever been in a wedding dress before?” Tammy was excited over

trying on wedding dresses.

Avery shook her head. “I have put on gowns that resemble wedding dresses

before.”

“Wedding dresses are different from ordinary gowns. Why don’t you try one on

today? You have such a perfect figure and fair skin, you are definitely going to

look beautiful in a wedding dress!” Tammy said as she picked out a white wedding

dress from the shop. “What do you think of this one, Avery? It looks quite similar

to the one I had custom-made!”

Avery flushed at the sight of the wedding dress. She did not have a boyfriend, nor

did she plan on getting married, so there was no point for her to try on a wedding

dress.

“You go on ahead, Tammy! I don’t want to,” she refused while blushing.

“I will wear the one I ordered and you can wear this! We would have matching

dresses!” said Tammy, ignoring Avery’s protests. She told the staff to take down

the dress and dragged Avery into the dressing room.

“Tammy, are you going to select a man for me too so that we might get married

together?” Avery said sarcastically.

“I would love that, but there’s no man worthy enough for you!”

Avery could not help but chuckle.

An hour later, Tammy had posted a compilation of nine photos on her social

media account. The photos were of her in a wedding dress, and there were also

some photos of Avery in her dress.

Within five minutes, someone had shared Avery’s photo with Elliot.

He zoomed in on her face and scowled. "Why is she wearing a wedding dress?"

Does she want to get married?" he thought.

Chapter 371

When he saw how cheerful she was in the photo, his heart ached at the realization that it had been so long since she had last smiled at him. It was almost five years ago.

In the wedding dress shop, Avery had taken the wedding dress off and picked out

a light purple dress to wear to Tammy's wedding.

"I will be thirty in a few years, and I won't get to wear dresses like this by then,"

she said. "I should buy a few more like this one while I can still pretend to be

young."

"Avery, with your face, people would believe you even if you say you are twenty.

It's not like you will grow old overnight when you are thirty, so relax and be young

all you want!"

"That sweet tongue of yours! No wonder you have Jun wrapped around your

fingers,” Avery said with a smile.

“He is the one who benefited from me choosing him, okay?” After trying on the

dresses she had ordered, Tammy said with satisfaction, “All that’s left right now is

to wait for the wedding! Oh, isn’t the kids’ birthday soon? How do you plan on

spending it?”

“At home.”

“Huh?! There won’t be a party? Or are you throwing a small party at home?”

Tammy had already picked out gifts for her god-children and had been waiting for

an invitation from Avery.

Avery shook her head. “I thought about it and decided not to celebrate their birthdays.”

She had decided against it out of fear of drawing Elliot’s attention. She had lied to

Elliot about the children. She had told him that Hayden was adopted, and Layla

was a test-tube baby. If Elliot ever found out that the children shared a birthday,

he would surely suspect something.

“You are doing it because of Elliot, right? That guy really doesn’t know when to

call the quits! “Tammy frowned. “But can you really keep this a secret for the rest

of your life? Don’t worry, I definitely won’t tell Jun. I’m just worried that Elliot might

get suspicious someday and start looking into it.”

Avery’s head hurt at the thought of anything related to Elliot. She wanted to stay

away from him, but the more she tried, the messier their relationship had become.

It was almost as though fate was taunting her.

“I will keep it a secret for as long as I can! Both the kids hate him and do not want

to acknowledge him as their father.”

“I wouldn’t like him either if I was Hayden or Layla. He is extremely arrogant and

self centered, so he doesn’t even know how to respect others,” Tammy said as

she held Avery’s arm and led her out of the shop. “Let’s go eat something good!

My treat!”

Avery frowned and asked, “Why isn’t Jun here with you today? Shouldn’t he be

here with you today?”

“He is slowly taking over the family business. He started this year, so there is a lot

to handle. If I want to go for a honeymoon in May, then I will need to give him time

to sort things out now.” Tammy sighed and continued, “I’m not exaggerating when

I say that I spend more time with you than with him lately.”

“Do you two plan on having kids? You need to start taking folic acid if you are

preparing to get pregnant,” Avery reminded Tammy.

Tammy shook her head with a troubled expression. “You know that I’m really

scared of pain. I don’t dare give birth, so we won’t try for now. Don’t tell anyone

else... His parents and mine all want me to have kids!”

Avery was slightly surprised. “I thought you like kids!”

“I do! I love your kids, but liking kids and giving birth to kids are two different

things.” Tammy struggled and said, “I am waiting for technology to catch up. One

day, when men can be pregnant as well, I will be the first to make Jun give birth.”

Avery burst into laughter at her words.

“Get your bodyguard to take the kids here once they are done with school. We will

have dinner together. It will be an early birthday celebration! Let us first go back to my place so that I can get the gifts,” Tammy said. “I won’t call Jun along tonight,

alright?”

Avery nodded with a smile. “Thank you, God-mother.”

“Just doing what I should do! This is one of the many reasons why I hate Elliot.

Those kids are so adorable and because of a dirtbag like him, they don’t get to

have a complete family like other kids.”

The smile faded from Avery’s face.

“No offense, Avery. I’m not saying that the kids are not happy under your care. I

just think that they could have been even happier with both parents.” “None taken.

You are right.”

Avery had always felt guilty and had never stopped thinking about whether it was

the right decision to stubbornly insist on giving birth to the children. If her children

could choose, would they have chosen to be born?

At six in the evening, the bodyguard brought the two children to one of the most

expensive restaurants in the city.

Chapter 372

Tammy and Avery were seated next to the window. They had a good view.

“Mom!” Layla ran toward Avery while holding her brother’s hand.

Avery lifted them up and sat them down on the couch. “Did you have fun in kindergarten today?”

Layla shook her head. “Mom, the teacher says we need to poke our fingers next

week... I’m scared...”

“It’s a blood test. They are going to check our blood sugar levels,” said Hayden.

Realizing what her daughter meant, Avery immediately comforted her and said,

“Don’t be scared, baby. It will just be a pinch.”

Layla’s attention was instantly drawn toward the cake on the table.

“Mom, whose birthday is it today, Aunt Tammy?”

Tammy shook her head with a smile. “We are having an early celebration for you

and your brother's birthday! Surprised?" She then took out two beautifully wrapped gifts and handed them to the children.

"I am!" Layla accepted the gift excitedly and said, "Thank you, Aunt Tammy! I love you so much!"

"I love you too!" Tammy patted Layla on the head.

Avery signaled Hayden to accept the gift, so he did with a blush on his face and

said, "Thank you."

"You're welcome! Open them up! I'll get it changed if you don't like it!" Tammy told

them how to open the box. "Just pull the ribbon, and it will pop open."

Soon, the children had unwrapped their gifts. Tammy had gotten Layla a beautiful

delicate doll that was made in Layla's image.

"Wow, I like it so much! Isn't this me?" Layla lifted the model up and planted a kiss

on it.

Hayden's gift was the same as Layla's. He looked at the handsome doll; he could

not say he liked it, but he did not hate it.

The waiter came with the food, and once everything was out of the kitchen, Avery

put on birthday hats for the children.

“Let’s just have a simple celebration this year. I will arrange a birthday party for

you in the future when I have the chance,” Avery promised.

“Mom, as long as you are with us, we don’t care if there’s a party!” Layla said

sweetly. “It’s a shame that Grandma isn’t around anymore. She said that she was

going to make Hayden and I a chocolate cake before she passed away.”

The smile on Avery’s face froze.

Tammy immediately changed the subject. “Do you want some cake, Layla? Let’s

cut it!”

“We need to make a wish first, Aunt Tammy.” Layla picked up the candles and

said, “We need to put the candles on and sing a birthday song!”

Meanwhile, at the entrance of the restaurant, a tall figure stood still.

0

The man’s dark, brooding eyes locked onto Avery’s familiar face, before moving to

look at Hayden and Layla.

Elliot saw the birthday hats on their heads and thought to himself, "Today's their

birthday?"

"Mr. Foster, this way," the person behind him said respectfully.

Elliot ignored him and walked directly toward Avery. Confused, the others could

only follow him without knowing what was happening.

Chapter 373

When Elliot appeared by the table, Avery was about to take a bite of

the cake and she almost snapped the plastic fork in half at the sight of him. What

were the odds that she would run into him in the rare chance that she dined out?

Tammy frowned. "What a coincidence, Mr. Foster. Do you have a meeting here?"

She waved at the group behind Elliot sarcastically, and the others gave her smiles

that were both polite and careful at the same time.

Elliot glanced at the cake on the table and looked at the two children. "It's your

birthday?" His voice was low, powerful, and confused.

He remembered that Hayden's birthday was on the 13th of April, not today.

Avery's blood ran cold at that very instant. She had not wanted to celebrate their

birthday because she feared that he would get suspicious. Yet, he had still caught

them celebrating in secret.

Elliot studied the panicked and anxious expression on Avery's face thoughtfully.

"So Hayden's birthday isn't on the 13th of April, but today? And so is Layla's

birthday? Do these two kids share the same birthday? Could it be-"

"Do you have a lot of free time on your hands? Why do you care whose birthday it

is today? Besides, who says that we can only eat cake on someone's birthday?"

Tammy snatched the birthday hats from Layla's and Hayden's heads and put

them on Avery and herself. "Today is the anniversary of my friendship with Avery,

so we came out to celebrate. Do you have a problem with it?!"

Her panicked expression disappeared in an instant at Tammy's words.

Elliot lowered his gaze to look at Avery and said sarcastically, "Longing to get

married, Avery?"

Startled by the question, she looked up to meet his eyes. Before she could say

anything, Tammy seized the chance and said, "Can't you just mind your own

business, Elliot Foster? Whether Avery wants to get married or not has nothing to

do with you. Even if she does want to get married, she won't marry you! Just give

up!" Tammy's words stung Elliot's heart and his eyes turned vicious. "Tammy

Lynch, I wasn't talking to you. Mind your tongue!"

Unable to stay out of it, Avery intervened. "Tammy only said what I meant to say.

You don't have to yell in public, it's very unbecoming of you!"

She emphasized the word 'public' and Elliot instantly snapped out of his rage.

He clenched his fists with a cold expression and turned around to leave.

After he had left, Tammy sighed a breath of relief and said, "That was so scary!

It's the first time he's been that vicious toward me!"

"Don't stand up for me next time, or Jun is going to have a hard time. He will be

caught between the two of you."

Tammy pouted and said, "Don't you think that he is acting odd? You two have

divorced, so why does he keep bothering you? He even asked if you want to get

married... Is he going to marry you if you say yes?"

Troubled, Avery simply said, "Let's not talk about him. Next time we go out, we'll

just avoid the places where rich people frequent."

"Hey, it's not like we are doing something wrong! Why should we be the ones to

avoid him? I'm not scared of him!"

Avery took a deep breath.

She was terrified of Elliot. Her two children were her weaknesses, and if she was

left with no other option, she would give Elliot a child. She would never let him

have Hayden and Layla.

"Mom, why did he ask if you want to get married?" Layla asked.

Tammy burst out laughing and explained, "Your mom tried on a wedding dress

today, and she looked so alluring and beautiful! That dirtbag Elliot probably saw

the photo and was attracted to your mom."

Avery blushed. "Tammy, don't post any photos of me on social media from now

on."

"He's not my friend on social media, so it's probably Chad or Jun who sent it to

him! I just realized how nosy these men can be. They are even worse than us

women!"

Avery deshelled the shrimp for the children when the screen of her phone lit up.

Seeing Elliot's name on the screen, she took off the disposable gloves.

She unlocked the screen and saw the message from Elliot. It was the name of a

hotel and a room number.

Chapter 374

The message was simple. It was telling her to compensate him.

Avery scowled and replied, [Not tonight.]

Elliot replied swiftly once the message was sent, and she could picture the rage

on his face when she read his reply.

(I'm not negotiating with you, I'm commanding you.)

That was his reply. She stared at each of the words in his message with

composure and replied.

(Have you forgotten that women get menstruation? Or are you going to do it

despite the blood?

(Still want to?)

[‘Are you challenging me?’] Elliot replied.

Avery dared not answer his question. Naturally, she would not have the courage

to actually challenge him. She feared that he might actually tell her to spend the

night with him despite the blood.

On the second floor of the restaurant, Elliot set his phone down when Avery did

not reply.

No one dared to whisper a word when he was texting. The conversation only

picked up again when he set his phone down.

“Mr. Foster, that lady downstairs is the CEO of Tate Industries, am I right?”

“That’s her. There are photos of her on the internet. It came up right away when I

searched for her.” The person next to him showed everyone the photo he had

found online. “Do you all know Wanda Tate? She used to be Avery’s stepmother.

After Jack Tate’s death, the two of them had a falling out because of the inheritance they were to receive. Now, Wanda has returned to the country and

started investing in the drone industry. It appears that she wants to beat Avery.”

“Who do you think would win?”

“It’s hard to say. They both produce drones, but they have different target consumers. Avery aims for high-end users, whereas Wanda, targets low-end

users. If Wanda succeeds, of course, she would be the one who earns more.”

“My vote is with Wanda as well. She’s rather successful overseas, and it’s not

hard to tell that she has the mind for business. Mr. Foster, what do you think?”

Everyone focused on Elliot.

He pressed a button on his phone and the screen lit up, but there was still no

reply from Avery.

“Are you all investing your money with Wanda Tate?” Elliot’s eyes gleamed sharply as he drawled, “I’m not a stakeholder to either one of them, so I don’t care

how they are doing.”

“Oh... I haven't started investing with Wanda yet, but I'm considering it. I was just

wondering if you have any suggestions, Mr. Foster.”

The casual expression faded from Elliot's face as he said sternly, “The truly capable would never try to seek investments from those around them. Make up

your own mind about what you want to do with your money.”

Elliot ended the dinner early, and when he came down to the first floor, he looked

over to where Avery was seated, but there was no one there.

Was she in such a hurry to leave and avoid him?

Time flew by, and soon it was Monday. It was the day of Starry River

Kindergarten's physical examination.

A black Bonz was parked beneath the shade of the tree in the parking lot. Rosalie

was waiting anxiously inside the car.

The blood examination was a ploy. It was staged so that she could get a blood

sample from Hayden.

Rosalie was worried that he might not cooperate. If he did not, they could not

forcefully take his blood, and things would get more complicated.

After an hour or so, a nurse was seen hurrying toward the parking lot.

Rosalie beamed and thought to herself, "Did it work?!"

Chapter 375

The nurse walked over to the car and handed a blood sample to

Rosalie.

"It went smoothly?" Rosalie accepted the vial of blood in joy.

The nurse nodded. "His sister was afraid of the pain, so he did the blood test to

set an example for his sister. The siblings are really close."

Rosalie was only interested in Hayden. Layla did not look like Elliot at all, and she

had heard that Layla was the child Avery had had with another man.

Even if Hayden was Elliot's son, Rosalie did not intend on accepting Avery. How

would people view Elliot if they were to accept Avery, a woman who had given

birth to another man's child?

She placed the vial away carefully and shut the car door.

The car headed toward the medical center that performed the DNA test. Once

they arrived, Rosalie handed the blood samples of Elliot and Hayden to the staff.

“How long until the results are out?”

“Usually three working days. We will inform you as soon as the results are out,”

said a member of the staff.

Rosalie could barely contain her excitement but nodded regardless.

Meanwhile, in Tate Industries, it was time for the weekly meeting.

“President Tate, Wanda Tate is making quite some noise on her end!” said the

vice-president. “She has acquired three companies in a single swoop. She also

has started the restructuring process, but the scariest thing is that she has

already gained fifteen hundred million dollars. The investors seem rather

confident in her ability.”

“A friend of mine started working there, and according to him, Wanda Tate is

wildly ambitious. She intends to become the leading drone manufacturer in the

field. She plans on opening up the market by selling her drones at lower prices,

and then she will move into luxury items once she established a client base.

Finally, she will push our company out of the industry,” said another manager.

Mike smirked in contempt. “Let her try, then! Let’s see if she really can bring us

down!”

“President Tate, what do you think? Should we do something?” The vice-president

looked at Avery and said, “I’m confident with our products, but we also need to

plan ahead and take precautions.”

Avery nodded. “Let’s wait for their next move for now... If they really do lower

their prices, then we know that they will throw more money into marketing. This

might help her quickly secure her clientele, but how will she profit from it. One

wrong move and it’s game over.”

Mike nodded. “One could say that if they were to take too large a step, they would

rip their

pants.”

Everyone burst out laughing.

Avery took a sip of coffee and asked, “Did she really manage to gather fifteen

hundred million?

“That is what she said at the meeting. Even if that’s not entirely true, I think that

she has to at least have one hundred million to say that.”

Avery nodded and asked, “Are our drones too expensive?”

“Not really. With reference to our drones’ quality, it is a reasonable price.

However, despite the growing population in Aryadelle, most people only earn a

few thousand each month, so naturally, it would be considered expensive for

them to buy a drone that costs them thousands.

Avery set her coffee down and looked at the others. “Let us stick to our plan. They

can’t bring us down unless they manage to develop a better AI system than ours.

Let’s not fret for now and focus on our products.”

“We feel so assured that you say that!”

It was still shocking that Wanda managed to gather fifteen hundred million in such

a short period of time.

After the meeting had ended, the vice-president walked over to Avery and

whispered,” President Tate, I heard that Elliot Foster has also invested in Wanda’s

company. I assume it's quite a lot of money, otherwise, Wanda wouldn't have

managed to gather fifteen hundred million so quickly."

Avery desperately wanted to pretend that she did not care, but she could not help

the frown on her face.

"If Elliot Foster is truly the one supporting Wanda, then it's certain that her

company would succeed. The only question remaining is to what extent would it

succeed." The vice-president was slightly pessimistic. "President Tate, weren't

you in a relationship with Elliot Foster? How could he do that?"

Avery's eyes darted away briefly. "We no longer have any feelings for one another

at this point. It's understandable that he invests in Wanda's business because he

sees value in it."

"I just don't think it's necessary for him to do that when he is already that rich.

Each penny he gives Wanda is a knife thrown at you!"

Avery cringed, "He wouldn't have gotten to where he is today if he is someone

who feels content with how much he already has. Besides, even if he doesn't

invest in Wanda, someone else would. All we need to do is face it, so don't panic,"

she said, her voice monotonous.

Once she was out of the meeting room, Avery strode back to her office.

Chapter 376

There was a beautiful invitation letter on the office desk.

Avery opened the envelope and glanced at the contents of the letter.

It was an invitation to a summit.

Mike came. He saw her holding the invitation and said, "If you don't want to go".

"I'll go," she said, before opening her purse to take out her lipstick. She began

fixing her makeup

Mike exclaimed, "You are provoked, aren't you? Is that your new lipstick? It is

such a bright color! You usually look quite gentle, but with that, you look like a

queen. Wanda would be no match for you even if she multiplied herself by ten."

Once Avery was done, she placed her powder and lipstick back in her purse and

looked at Mike. "Are you coming with me?"

"Of course. I'll be your driver."

Elites of all fields had gathered for the summit. Upon Avery's arrival, she was

immediately invited backstage by the organizer.

"Miss Tate, we need you to give a speech later. You'll need to speak for about

twenty minutes. You might want to prepare your script."

Avery nodded but soon realized that Mike had disappeared.

She had not prepared a script for the speech and there was not enough time to

start preparing. She would have to improvise.

She walked out of the area that formed the backstage and glanced at the hall.

There were people as far as the eyes could see. She took out her phone to call

Mike when suddenly, someone grabbed her arm and pulled her to the side.

Panicked, she looked over at the person who had grabbed her.

"Isn't this man Elliot's bodyguard? Is Elliot participating in this summit as well?"

she thought.

Just as she was about to say something, she spotted Mike and Chad arguing at a

corner in the distance.

If Chad was there, Elliot had to be there as well.

“Let go of me!” She scowled and barked at the bodyguard, “I can walk just fine on

my own!”

The bodyguard let go of her and said, “Don’t try anything.”

“Where is he?” Her heart sped up as she struggled to catch her breath.

The summit was about to begin in half an hour, and she suspected that Elliot sent

for her on purpose.

The bodyguard did not respond and simply led the way. Once they reached one

of the guest rooms, the bodyguard opened the door and signaled for her to get in.

She took a deep breath and went inside.

The door was slammed shut with a loud bang.

“What do you want?” Avery tightened her grip around her purse and glared at the

man sitting on the couch.

Elliot’s eagle-like eyes locked onto Avery’s alluring face and he drawled, “Is your

period over?”

“I’m busy right now.” She took a step back and placed her hand on the doorknob.

“If that’s what you want, wait until night!”

He got up from the couch and strode towards her, before pinching her chin with

his long fingers, forcing her to look up. "I grew sick of doing it at night," he said in

a hoarse voice. "I want to try doing it in the day."

Chapter 377

At the summit, Mike and Chad had been arguing for over twenty minutes, and

they were both exhausted.

"You are being unreasonable!" said Chad readjusting his spectacles.

Mike snorted. "You lose your mind every time you mention your boss. You need to

do some self-reflecting! Your boss isn't your dad, why do you claim to know him?"

"You are the one who needs self-reflection! Why do you care who my boss

invests in? Even if he did place his money on Wanda Tate, it only means that she

has that sort of value! It doesn't mean that he likes her as a person!" Chad

argued.

"Don't call me out for drinks from now on! If you all teaming up with Wanda Tate,

then it's best we don't meet again! I'm on Avery's side!" declared Mike, severing

all ties with Chad.

Chad's face was flushed with frustration. "Sure! Who wants to be friends with you,

anyway?"

After the argument, the two went on to look for their bosses.

Ten minutes had passed, and Mike could still not find Avery, so he went looking

for Chad. "I can't find Avery! Where's your boss?"

Chad shrugged. "I can't find him. He didn't tell me where he was going. We came

here for the summit, though."

"Avery came for the summit as well! She is expected to go on stage to give a

speech later!" Mike panicked and took out his phone to call Avery, but her phone

had been switched off, and he could not reach her.

"Do you think that Mr. Foster is only here as a member of the crowd?" Chad

snorted. "They have to be together if they are both missing."

"Of course, I know that they are together! That b*st*rd Elliot must have kidnapped

Avery!"

“Can’t you be more civilized with your words?” Chad glared at him. “Don’t panic.

Mr. Foster is very particular with time, so he should be back soon.”

Mike took a deep breath and decided to wait.

Half an hour had gone by, and it had been twenty minutes since the summit’s

official start, but there was still no sign of Elliot or Avery.

If it were not for all the people around them, Mike would have grabbed Chad by

the and demanded to know what he meant when he said that Elliot was particular with time.

Suddenly, they heard a round of applause, followed by Wanda being invited on

stage.

Wanda walked up to the stage with an elegant and confident smile and bowed.

“I’m honored for being invited to this event today. It is my pleasure to share my

story of success with the entrepreneurs before me. The concept of our company

is to change lives with technology. We aim to change not only the lives of those in

the upper and middle-income groups but those in the lower-income groups as

well.”

Wanda passionately gave her speech on stage.

Mike strode toward the organizer. Knowing that Avery could not make it back in

time, he had decided to represent her on stage.

He could not let Wanda steal their thunder.

Meanwhile, Avery was in the guest room of the hotel.

Avery had tried multiple times to get off the bed, but Elliot would not let her. He

used his weight to pin her down, and there was only a thin silk blanket separating

them.

“Why is he acting so childish? What’s the point of making me late for the summit?” she thought.

“Why bother participating in that kind of event? Aren’t you tired?” He buried his

face in the crook of her neck. As he spoke, his warm breath brushed against her

skin, and it tickled.

She pushed his head away. “I’m more tired when you press me into the bed like

this!”

He got off of her at the sound of her heavy breathing. He lay down next to her and

stared at her blushing face in contentment, "Let's have dinner together."

"Our relationship is limited to sleeping together, and we are not as close as to be

dining together," she said sarcastically, getting out of bed.

"You are already late, there's no point in hurrying over now," he said in a cold

voice.

"I would rather go sunbathe than stay here with you." She started putting her

clothes back on, one piece at a time.

Elliot's good mood was completely destroyed, and his expression darkened. He

swung his legs and got out of bed. The two started getting dressed on opposite

sides of the bed.

Once she was dressed, Avery picked up her purse and after a moment of

hesitation, she asked, "Elliot, have you placed your money on Wanda?"

He buckled his belt and narrowed his eyes while looking at her. "I thought our

relationship is limited to bed? We are off the bed now."

Chapter 378

She pursed her lips and strode toward the door.

“I don’t know if it means investing in Wanda,” he drawled when she was at the

door, “but I gave Zoe three hundred million.”

“Three hundred million? He gave Zoe three hundred million?!” she thought.

“Wasn’t it one hundred and fifty-five million?” she blurted out.

He chuckled. “So you have been keeping an eye on what has happened between

Zoe and I. I did give her one hundred and fifty-five million, but I gave her another

one hundred and fifty-five million the day before yesterday. She had performed surgery on Shea twice, and I’m paying her seventy-five million for each operation

she performed.”

Avery clenched her fists. Due to the surgeries, Zoe had gotten an insane amount

of money from Elliot. She had given all three hundred million to Wanda.

“How ironic! This is the most ironic thing I’ve ever seen. Nothing is as ridiculous

as this, because I was the one who did those surgeries! This means that I have

just given Wanda three hundred million! Haha! I want her dead! How could I give

her money?” she thought.

Elliot noticed her tensing, and she was shivering slightly.

He got dressed swiftly and strode toward her. When he was finally next to her, he

noticed that she was as pale as a ghost, and all the light had disappeared from

her eyes.

“Avery, what’s wrong?” He grabbed onto her wrist and asked.

She took a deep breath, before shaking off his hand.

“I am a joke, Elliot Foster!” She lifted her chin as she tried her best to hold back

her tears. “I shouldn’t have been merciful! I will never show any mercy to you or

anyone around you!”

Her vice-president was right. Every penny that Elliot had given Zoe was a knife

directed at her because Zoe and Wanda were a team.

Avery’s heart ached at the thought that she had wronged herself and her mother.

“What are you talking about, Avery?!” He grabbed onto her wrist once again and

scowled.” Are you angry that I have given money to Zoe? Or do you think that I’ve

given too much?”

“It’s up to you how much you want to give her!” she screamed.

“So, it is because of that.” He chuckled and said, “If you can cure Shea, I would

give you however much you want! But can you? Can you cure Shea?!”

He raised his voice.

“No! I won’t cure her!” Avery said coldly despite the heartache, “I would never help

her even if I could!”

Stung by her words, he flung her arm away. He knew that Avery did not want him

and had never been impressed by his wealth.

Avery stepped out of the depressing room. She did not go back to the venue.

After exiting the hotel, she caught a taxi and gave the driver her house address.

She could not handle anything properly with the emotional state she was in, so

she needed to be alone.

In the evening, the children had returned from school and were surprised to see

Avery at home.

“Mom! Why are you home from work so early today?” Layla and Hayden walked

toward her, and Layla showed Avery her finger.

“Mommy, they took our blood today and it hurts so much...” Layla tried to find the

wound on her finger and failed miserably.

Avery blew at her finger and said, “Let Mommy blow it, and it won’t hurt anymore.”

“Mommy, Hayden had his blood taken as well. Blow his finger for him as well,”

Layla grabbed her brother’s hand and showed it to Avery.

Avery’s eyes gleamed with surprise, and she asked, “I thought you didn’t like

people touching

you?”

Chapter 379

“Mommy, the nurse told Hayden to go first because I was scared of the pain. She

wanted me to see that there was nothing to it,” explained Layla. “Hayden only had

his blood taken for my sake. He loves me!”

Avery sighed at the explanation and said, “You are both so adorable and good.

Mommy loves you more and more as the days go by!”

“Mom, we love you too!” Layla’s doe-like eyes were filled with joy.

Their bodyguard stood on the side and scratched his head. "Miss Tate, should I

cook?"

"Wouldn't that be too much trouble?"

The bodyguard shook his head. "It is no problem."

With that, he went into the kitchen.

"Mommy, that uncle cooks really well! He is making buffalo wings for us tonight."

Layla grabbed Avery's hand and mumbled, "Why didn't Uncle Mike come home

with you?"

Avery's brows twitched, and she said, "He is busy with something, so we didn't

come home together."

Elliot had turned off her phone, and Mike must have gotten extremely nervous

when he could not find her.

She immediately took out her phone from her purse and turned it on. When she

saw the missed calls from Mike, she immediately called him back.

Mike picked up right away. "Avery! Can't you just give me a heads-up next time

Elliot takes you away?! Don't you know how worried I was?"

Embarrassed, Avery changed the subject. "Why were you fighting with Chad

again?"

bu

"You saw us arguing?" Mike hissed. "I asked him if Elliot had put his money on

Wanda, and he said he doesn't know. He then told me to mind my own business

and said that his boss knows what he is doing, whether or not he decides to

invest with Wanda- I can't stand that look on his face."

"What's there to argue about?" Avery glanced at the kitchen and asked, "Are you

coming back for dinner?"

"I have plans for dinner." Mike swiftly changed the subject and said, "It's a shame

that you didn't hear Wanda's speech today... I could not help but laugh at her speech. She said that she had started the company with the sole intention of

saving the poor, instead of her true reason: making money. Does she think that

she is Mother Teresa or something? She might as well be writing 'I want money'

on her face!"

Avery felt calm while listening to Mike's frustrated ranting. She had done a lot of

thinking since she returned home. She could not possibly stop Wanda from doing

anything, so she had to focus on maintaining her own company. She had to

ensure that she put up a fight. When the time was right, she would strike and end

Wanda once and for all.

"Don't drink too much at night, and remember to call a taxi if you are too drunk.

My head hurts so I won't be able to pick you up," she said.

"Oh. Why is your head hurting? Is it because of Wanda or Elliot?" Mike asked in a

worried voice.

"It's because of myself," she responded casually. "I will go back to the kids now."

"Oh..." Concerned, Mike said, "I will come home early tonight."

That night, a black Rolls-Roice drove into the yard of Elliot's house at eight. Once

the car was parked, Elliot stepped out of the car.

Zoe came out from the living room and stood before him.

"Elliot, I came here tonight to check on Shea," she said with a calm smile on her

face. "She is recovering well. I think you are able to tell that as well. Also, I am

here to inform you that I will be moving out of the old Foster mansion in a few

days."

"You can stay there," he said.

Zoe shook her head. "It's not appropriate. I will go apartment hunting soon."

"You don't want to stay in the place I arranged for you?"

"No. I've already taken so much money from you, so I can't possibly stay in your

place? I will find a place that's nearby to facilitate Shea's recovery," Zoe paused

for a brief moment, before continuing, "It's late, so I won't overstay my welcome.

Hurry inside. Shea has been waiting for you."

Elliot felt slightly surprised at how determined Zoe appeared to be. In his mind,

Avery's face appeared.

Avery used to love him, and she was just as determined when she broke up with

him. The looks in his eyes turned cold at the thought.

Chapter 380

Zoe left Elliot's mansion and walked back to the old Foster mansion.

Rosalie retired early. Henry and his wife, on the other hand, would often stay out

late into the night, and Cole would either spend the entire night out or spend the

entire day home. Thus, the old Foster mansion was quiet all the time.

When Zoe returned to her room, she sent Cole a message.

When Cole received the message, he immediately came to Zoe's room.

"Zoe, our child is gone. Why are you looking for me?" Cole said coldly while standing by the door. He still could not get past the fact that she had brutally killed

the child. If he had not wanted the child, then he could not care less if the child

survived or died, but he wanted the child.

"Do you think I didn't want my own child? That's my own flesh and blood! But I

can't have him! If the child is born, it will not end well for us!" Zoe pulled him into

the room and closed the door.

Cole sobered up a little. "Then, why are you looking for me?"

"I'm moving out. I'm saying my farewell to you tonight."

"Oh, don't make it seem like we won't see each other anymore. Didn't you agree

to continue treating Shea? You even accepted three hundred million from my

uncle,” Cole insinuated.

“Cole, once I have enough money, maybe there is no need to care about your

abilities... so long as you listen to me.” Zoe looked at him seductively.

“Dr. Sanford, what... do you mean... by telling me all this?” Cole could not hold

himself back for much longer.

“It’s exactly what you think it means!” Zoe pulled him by the collar to the bed and

turned off the lights!

Two days later, the paternity test center made a call to Rosalie informing her that

the results were out.

Rosalie had not seen the results, but her blood pressure had already increased.

Initially, she had wanted to collect the results herself, but she felt too dizzy to do

so.

After taking her medication, she ordered the driver to go collect the result.

After the driver left, Rosalie started talking excitedly to her servants.

“I did not get them to tell me the results on the phone because I want to see the

results for myself!” said Rosalie radiantly. “I had a dream last night about the results! It was

the result that I wanted! Hahaha!”

The servants laughed together with her.

At that moment, Cole came downstairs and asked, “Grandma, what’s the good

news? Why are you so happy!”

Rosalie smiled and said, “Good news indeed! But I can’t tell you right now! I will

only announce it later!”

“Oh, how secretive. I’ll head back to bed then. Call me later!”

“Okay!”

About an hour later, the driver returned with the results. The results were encased

in an envelope.

Rosalie opened the envelope and retrieved the results with trembling hands! As

she pulled out the document, she remembered that she did not have her glasses,

so she immediately went back to her room.

She was eager to put her glasses on so she could read the results in detail!

After seeing the results, she was seized with excitement! Her face was distorted

with happiness.

“I have- a grandson. Elliot- has an heir. Hayden is Elliot’s son. I knew he must be

Elliot’s son. He looked exactly like Elliot when Elliot was young. How could he not

be Elliot’s son! Avery has hidden it well!”

Rosalie muttered to herself. She quickly picked up her phone, browsed through

her contacts, and made a call!

Chapter 381

Half an hour later, Elliot received a call from his brother, Henry.

“Elliot! Come to the hospital now! Mother fell! She’s not doing well!”

Elliot gripped his phone tightly. He strode out of the office and walked toward the

elevator.

Chad noticed his darkened expression, and the alarm in him went off. What had

happened?

“Mr. Foster, do you want to push back your meetings?”

“Let the vice president do it. Send the meeting notes to me,” Elliot said before

entering his private elevator.

The doors of the elevator slowly slid shut.

Chad had a bad feeling. Elliot rarely looked anxious while he was in the office.

At the hospital, Rosalie was pushed into the emergency room. When Elliot arrived, the emergency room door was still shut.

“What happened?” Elliot looked at Henry with a dark expression.

“I was not at home then. Cole said he heard Mother yell out, so he came out of

the room to have a look, and he saw Mother rolling down the stairs.”

Elliot furrowed his brows tightly. “She fell from the upper floor? What was she

doing there?”

Rosalie was quite old. She was no longer steady on her feet, so she normally

stayed on the ground floor.

Henry looked like he was in pain. “I don’t know either! I was not at home then.

Although Mother doesn’t stay on the upper floor, she can’t stay still and usually

likes to walk around the house.”

“How about the nanny? Didn’t the nanny look after her?” Elliot’s voice rose a few

octaves. He asked his question coldly.

Rosalie has high blood pressure, and she could not afford to take the fall.

“I rushed to the hospital when I received Cole’s call. I didn’t have time to ask all

those questions!” Henry’s eyes reddened. “Cole, come and speak to your uncle!”

Cole’s eyes were a little reddened. He looked like he had just cried.

“Uncle Elliot, I was sleeping at home. When I heard Grandma yell, I rushed out of

the room and saw her on the floor. The nanny was frightened to death, and she was crying by the side. I barely had time to ask the nanny anything, I just dialed

the emergency number—”

Cole’s body was stiff. He clenched his fists tightly.

Cole raised his hand and wiped the tears from the corner of his eyes. “I’ll go right

now and see what happened.”

After Cole left, Henry stood outside the emergency room, anxiously waiting. Elliot

stood on the other side. His body was stiff, and his heart was cold.

He recalled the last time he had seen his mother. It seemed that it was when Zoe

had had a miscarriage. Back then, they talked once. He said he would find

another doctor to treat Shea.

Rosalie was happy then. She said that she would not force him and Zoe to be

together. She was always like that. She might seem domineering, but she always

gave in to him.

Elliot was not used to expressing his feelings, so he rarely said sweet things to

her, but that did not mean that he did not love her.

His mother was the person that treated him the best. As a mother, there might be

some things that she did not do well, but her son, Elliot, was worse than her.

Like a premonition, he was suddenly overcome with a sense of dread and

disappointment. These terrifying emotions were like a virus, slowly spreading

throughout his entire body, suffocating him.

After a while, the doors of the emergency room opened. The doctor and nurses

came out.

“The patient’s heart stopped beating half an hour ago. We tried to resuscitate her,

but we failed. We’re sorry.”

Instantly, Henry and his wife's cries could be heard in the corridors.

Elliot walked into the emergency room with heavy steps.

His mother was pale. Her eyes were wide open. It looked like she did not have a

peaceful death.

Elliot reached his hand out, wanting to shut his mother's eyes, but no matter how

he tried, he could not shut her eyes.

He grabbed his mother's cold hands. He swallowed. His voice was hoarse.

"Mother, did you want to tell me something?" There was no response.

Chapter 382

"If there is a next life, I hope that you will never see Shea or I. We

have made things difficult for you."

Still no response.

There was nothing left in death. All the memories, hatred, desire, and reluctance

vanished when the heart fell silent.

No one would force him to get married and have children in the future. No one

would miss him or worry whether he was eating enough or staying warm enough,

or whether his work was tiring him or not.

A moment later, Cole rushed into the hospital.

When he heard of his grandmother's death, he instantly lost it and sobbed!

"How could Grandma die just like that! Yesterday, she was nagging me to get a

girlfriend!" wailed Cole. He took Rosalie's phone.

"I spoke to Grandma's nanny. She said that before Grandma fell, she was on a

call, so I brought her phone over."

Elliot accepted the phone with reddened eyes. He turned on the phone and pulled

up the call history.

On the screen, a familiar name suddenly appeared. It was as if someone had

choked him!

Avery Tate!

The last call his mother had made was to Avery Tate. Why had his mother talked

to Avery? It showed that the call lasted for five minutes.

What were they talking about? What did they have to say for their conversation to

last five whole minutes?

“Who did Mother talk to?” Henry looked at Elliot’s reaction and realized something

was off. He immediately walked over and looked at the phone. “Avery? Why did

Mother talk to her?

They never keep in touch! I never heard Mother talk about Avery!”

Elliot’s fingers trembled. He used Rosalie’s phone and called Avery.

Avery was in her office at Tate Industries. She was in a glum mood. She had been

sitting still for over an hour.

Rosalie had called her over an hour ago. She told Avery that she knew that

Hayden is Elliot’s biological child!

Without waiting for Avery to say something, Rosalie read her the results of the

paternity test.

Then, Rosalie mocked her!

She had commended Avery on her ability to hide the truth for this long, but she

said that Avery would never be able to get anything past her. Rosalie was going to

immediately tell Elliot the news. They wanted Hayden, but they did not want

Avery! Rosalie had also said that if Avery was smart she would send Hayden to

the Fosters, otherwise, they would take the boy by force!

She never expected Rosalie to get a paternity test done!

Avery was a sitting duck at the moment. If Elliot had known about this, she could

not bear to imagine what the consequences would be. She was stumped. She did

not know how to keep her children by her side.

Her phone on the table rang, pulling her back to reality. She pursed her lips and

looked at her screen. She thought it would be Elliot, but it was not! It was his

mother again!

Avery quickly picked up the phone and yelled hysterically, "What do you want!

What the hell do you want again!"

Avery's yells reached Elliot's ears. Why was Avery so hysterical?

What happened between her and his mother?

"Avery." Elliot swallowed and yelled her name.

Hearing his voice, Avery's fingers suddenly tightened. Her fingernails dug into her

palm, but she felt no pain!

Elliot had used his mother's phone to call her. Mother and son met. Rosalie had

to have told him everything

Avery was like a criminal who had committed a serious crime and was waiting for

the final judgment

At the thought of how he was about to take Hayden away, her heart hurt so badly

she could not breathe. She began to cry.

“Avery,” said Elliot. This time, he sounded cold and upset. “What happened between you and my mother?”

Chapter 383

Elliot’s question made Avery furrow her brows.

What was he talking about? He was asking her about what happened between

her and his mother?

That was strange! Why did he not just ask his mother?

Even stranger was the fact that Rosalie had not told him her findings? More than

an hour had passed, why has she not told him yet?

Avery picked up her glass of water and took a sip. She forced herself to calm

down.

“Why don’t you ask your mother this question?” As Avery said that she started to

suspect something was going on.

Something must have happened which was why Rosalie had not told Elliot the

truth.

“My mother is dead.” Elliot’s breath was heavy. He said bitterly, “You are the last

person she spoke to before her death. I want to know what the two of you were

talking about.”

Avery’s hand which held the glass swayed! She felt dizzy and quickly put down

the glass.

She muttered, “Your mother has passed away? What happened?”

“Answer my question! What did the two of you talk about!” Elliot was losing

patience! He initially thought that his mother’s death was an accident. However, at

that moment, he started to suspect that there was something more to it.

His mother had lived in that building for most of her life. How could she have

suddenly fallen? Had she been agitated before the fall?

Her last call was to Avery. This was too suspicious! They had not been in contact

all this time, and then they were on call for five whole minutes?

Avery's face flushed red at his questions.

,

She was indeed afraid that Rosalie would tell him the truth, but she had never

expected Rosalie to die!

Rosalie's death had nothing to do with her, but the tone of his voice told her that

he suspected her!

Avery's heart turned cold! All the doubts and suspicions could spoil a person's

relationship!

The reason she did not tell him about her children's existence was that she did

not trust him!

She did not think that he would make a good father! She did not trust him to be

good to her children!

From his attitude, she could see that he was selfish, dictatorial, and violent!

"The conversation I had with your mom is something between us! I had nothing to

do with her death!" Avery said through gritted teeth.

Elliot was extremely disappointed with Avery's answer.

"It looks like my mother's death has something to do with you," he sneered and

said hoarsely.

He was grieving for his mother, yet she was still on the defense. She was prickly

and defensive! She had to make sure he bled!

He only wanted to know what his mother had said to her before she died. Was

this too much to ask for?

It was not too much.

She was being too much!

"You have already determined that I killed your mother. No matter what I say, it

doesn't matter! If you are accusing me, it means that I have killed your mother!"

Avery's temples hurt. She spoke, enunciating each word clearly, "Elliot. The

amount of love I had for you in the past, is the amount of hate I hold for you now! I will no longer hold out any hope for you! I will remember how you have wrongfully

accused me of murdering your mother for the rest of my life!"

In a single breath, she told said everything she wanted to say. She could not

imagine how much pain he was in, because she was in so much more pain than

him!

That morning, his mother had yelled and gloated at her misery and pain, now that

she was gone, he was suspecting her of killing his mother.

How ridiculous! How comical!

Avery's words made Elliot's heart turn even colder. Since she hated him so much,

and she would not love him anymore, then why should he show her mercy?
"Go

and bring Avery over!" Elliot turned to the side and said to the bodyguard.

Chapter 384

On the other end of the line, Avery heard Elliot's command. She sneered and said, "Don't

trouble your bodyguard. Where are you now? I'll come right over." Elliot waited in the hospital. He was

still gripping Rosaline's phone. The veins on his forehead popped. His entire body stiffened!

He had already decided that he was going to make Avery tell him everything his

mother had said on the phone. He would not allow his mother to die without trying

to get an explanation.

Henry cautiously walked over to Elliot and said, "Elliot, Mother is gone. Should we

arrange for her funeral?"

Elliot barked, "Have an autopsy done first!"

He wanted to rule out murder!

Although his mother had high blood pressure, her recent health checkup had

shown that she was still rather healthy. Her sudden fall was rather suspicious.

Henry nodded. "Okay, I will go look for the doctor."

By the side, Cole was holding onto his mother. He did not dare breathe loudly. His

heart was beating wildly. He was terrified.

He had to keep it together.

If Elliot ever found out that it was him who had shoved Rosalie down the stairs, he

would kill him on the spot!

Cole had not wanted to push her! Elliot was Rosalie's favorite, but she had also

loved him plenty. It was Zoe who had persuaded him into doing it! There was no

way out!.

Zoe did not want Elliot to know that Avery's children were his biological children

because once he knew about that, he would be even crazier over Avery, and he

would treat her better than he ever had.

If Avery had Elliot by her side, how would Wanda win against Avery?

Zoe and Wanda had a common enemy at that moment. Anything bad for Wanda

would be bad for her too.

After pushing Rosalie to her death, Cole destroyed the paternity test!

At the same time, he threatened everyone with death. If they dared breathe a

single word, they would die.

Henry's family ruled the staff at the old Foster mansion with an iron grip. No one

dared defy them.

On top of that, Rosalie had called Avery before her death. Thus, it was only

natural that all the hatred and resentment would be directed toward Avery.

Avery and Zoe met at the main lobby of the hospital. When Zoe saw Avery, it was

as if a hunter had seen their prey. Her eyes were filled with a provocative arrogance.

“Avery, what a coincidence.” Zoe pressed the button to the elevator and took a jab

at Avery.” You look sad. What happened?”

The elevator door slowly slid open. They waited for everyone inside to alight

before they entered the elevator. Coincidentally, there were the only ones in the

lift.

Avery was not in the mood to deal with her.

Zoe decided to push further past the line. “Are you here to see Aunt Rosalie? I

heard that before she died, she called you. Avery, what did you say to her? She

died after talking to you. You’re amazing!” she said.

“Shut up!” snapped Avery coldly.

“Hahaha! No!” Zoe laughed delightedly. “Seeing you this sad makes up for

everything that I had suffered through. Avery, I’ll be honest. Elliot’s mother did not

fall.”

Avery looked at Zoe! She glared at Zoe.

“She knew that your children are Elliot’s biological children. After getting the paternity test results, she was about to tell Elliot.” Zoe’s expressions turned sinister. “The stupid old hag thought she was so smart! All she was, was in the way! So, after she got the results, I sent her to heaven!”

Avery’s heart constricted tightly. Her glare was ice cold.

“Do you know why I dare tell you all this?” Zoe leaned it toward Avery. “I’m telling

you all this because I’m betting on Elliot being on my side. He will not believe

you,” she whispered into Avery’s ear.

Chapter 385

Avery did not feel anything when she heard Zoe’s revelation. She

was Elliot’s enemy. She had never held out a candle that Elliot might believe her.

“Miss Sanford. Your breath stinks. Has no one ever told you that?” Avery raised

her hand and covered her nose.

Zoe’s expression turned sinister. She wanted to yell at Avery, but she did not dare

open her mouth!

with a ding, the elevator stopped. Its doors slowly slid open.

Avery was the first to come out of the elevator. Elliot was standing nearby, and his

eyes lit up when he saw her.

He strode over to her. He walked over and grabbed Avery by the arm and dragged her around the corner.

Zoe saw the two of them pass her by. She remained in the same spot, looking at

Avery.

She saw Avery shrugging Elliot's arm off. Then, she heard Avery speak, "Your

mother was the one who called me. What we talked about had nothing to do with

you! Why don't you investigate your mom's death? Do you have no other solutions than trying to find fault with me?"

How fierce! Zoe never thought that Avery would dare to be so fierce when faced

with Elliot! Their exchange in the elevator seemed polite by comparison!

Elliot's back was facing Zoe, but Zoe could see him stiffen.

"I'm not asking you how my mom died! I only want to know what my mother told

you! In those five minutes, what did the two of you talk about! Avery, you clearly

understand what I'm trying to say, why are you pretending otherwise!"

Avery sneered. "Your mom is dead, yet you aren't concerned about how she

died? If you were my son, I would be thoroughly disappointed!"

"What nonsense are you talking about!" Elliot was provoked.

"I'm talking nonsense? Do you think you're being logical?" Avery's eyes reddened.

She came clean. "Your mom did not fall down the stairs! She was pushed!"

Her words made Elliot's eyes redden with hatred.

"Who?" He spoke with force.

"Zoe!" Avery had hesitated before she named the perpetrator. If she did not tell

Elliot what she knew, she would not be able to keep a clear conscience. "She told

me herself, in the elevator."

Zoe heard their conversation clearly.

She never expected Avery to fall into her trap this easily. She had thought that

Avery would be smarter.

Zoe took a deep breath and forced tears out of the corner of her eyes. She strode

over to them.

"Avery! Why are you trying to blame me?" Zoe whimpered, looking pitiful. "I

moved out of the old Foster mansion yesterday. How could I have pushed Aunt

Rosalie down the stairs? Before pinning it on me, can you get your facts right!”

Avery was stunned by what Zoe had said. Those words that Zoe had told her in

the elevator were just a lie?

Normally, it would be easy to tell if someone was lying or not, however, that was

not the case with Zoe. Despite not being a professional actor, she had good

acting skills.

Elliot’s gaze shifted from Zoe to Avery.

“Avery, what else do you have to say?” he said in a low voice. His eyes were filled

with disappointment.

“Nothing.” Avery was calm.

“Apologize to her!” Each word came out slow and even. “Apologize to Zoe!”

Avery had a look of disbelief. “Even if I have defamed her, I will not apologize to

her! Because what I said was what she said to me. If this is considered

defamation, she did it to herself!”

Chapter 386

Zoe cried loudly. "Avery! I have never seen such a shameless woman like you!

You twist facts and blame it on me! You said that I did it. Why would I be so crazy

to do that!"

"Yes! You are crazy!" Avery calmly looked at Zoe, who was still putting on a show.

"You don't have to be smug. Your act will be exposed one day."

"What act! Avery! Tell me! What act?!" Zoe pounced on Avery. Avery swerved

toward Elliot and avoided Zoe. She did not want to fight with a lunatic nor get her

hands dirty.

Elliot gave her a cold glance and blocked Zoe.

"Zoe, you're in the hospital!" he reminded her. "I still have unfinished business

with her. You will set aside your feud!"

Then, he grabbed Avery's arm and headed to the elevator!

Zoe watched them leave, and she immediately stopped crying! Although it was all

an act, she had really wanted to hit Avery.

Cole silently walked over and growled, "Zoe, I think you and I are not a match. I

can't keep up with your viciousness.”

Zoe looked around and saw no one, so she retorted, “You’re calling me vicious?”

Do you think you’re a saint? You’re the one who killed your grandmother! Not me!”

“Your words mean nothing. If you didn’t constantly put thoughts in my head while

in bed,”

“If you’re a good person, do you think I could persuade you? Cole, as things are,

there is no way back! Let’s not talk about this in the future! Your grandmother has

died. The dead can’t talk! All we need to do is sit tight and watch!” Zoe quickly

regained her composure. “Your uncle won’t let go of Avery that easily.”

Cole said, “I have no feud with Avery. She is my ex-girlfriend!”

Zoe raised her eyebrow. “Oh? Do you still care for her? Then go plead with your

uncle. Tell him that you were the one who pushed your grandmother!”

Cole’s expressions suddenly stiffened. He looked behind Zoe with fear in his

eyes. Zoe followed the direction of his gaze and turned around.

Slap!

Henry slapped Zoe in the face.

“You vile b*tch!” Henry did not think that they had killed his mother. At that moment, grief gripped him.

“Why did you kill my mother and poison my son’s mind!”

Zoe clutched her face and secretly suppressed her anger.

She tasted blood. The slap had caused a trickle of blood to seep from the corner

of her mouth. She looked at Henry viciously! Cole was the one who did it, why did

he not slap Cole?

“Hehe!”

She could not challenge the Fosters as she was, so she had no choice but to

endure.

“Dad, I’m sorry!” Cole knelt to the ground. “I was the one who did it. Please don’t

tell Uncle Elliot. If you tell him, he will definitely kill me! I made a mistake. I

shouldn’t have let this woman talk me into it,”

Henry lifted his leg and kicked his son brutally. “I would rather have a dog than

have you as a son! F*ck off! Leave the Fosters! You are not allowed to come back

without my approval!”

Cole was scared to death. He immediately fled. Zoe followed after him.

Henry’s wife was so frightened her face turned blue. She grabbed her husband’s

arm and cried, saying, “Don’t tell Elliot about this. If you tell him this, not only will

he kill Cole, but he will also hate us! Let him just take it out on Avery!”

Henry’s eyes were bloodshot. “I’m just afraid that he might kill Avery.”

“He won’t!”

“How could he not! Have you forgotten how my father died?!” Henry choked and

bitterly raised his hand and covered his face.

Chapter 387

The black Rolls-Roice did not stop till they were out of the city. The

cars on the road were few. Avery sat in the backseat, closing her eyes.

After a long time, the car finally stopped. She opened her eyes and looked outside. She only saw a dense forest. It was foreign to her.

She was confused. Where was she? Why did Elliot bring her there?

“Where is this?” She looked up and asked Elliot.

“One of my holiday villas.” He pushed the car door open and got down.

Holiday villa? Elliot had definitely not brought her here for a holiday.

Avery got down and followed him. They walked toward the mansion.

The mansion was in a classic gothic-styled building. The ash green building in the

middle of the forest was eerie. Avery felt as if she was not walking into a holiday

villa but a prison.

She turned around and saw Elliot's bodyguard following closely behind. At that

moment, she was truly a sitting duck.

After entering the mansion, the open area made her furrow her brows. The decor

was dark and oppressive!

"Avery, when did you and my mother start contacting each other?" Elliot's low

voice echoed in the stillness.

The doors of the mansion slowly closed shut! Avery looked at the shut doors. "If I

don't answer your question, does that mean I won't be able to leave this place?"

she asked, slightly confused.

"Yes, if you want to leave this place, you have to answer my questions honestly!"

His cold voice reverberated through the vast mansion.

“I’ve already said that I have nothing to say! No matter where you bring me, it will

always be this answer!” Avery raised her voice. “Elliot, stop wasting your time on

me!”

Looking at how agitated she was, his eyes darkened a little.

“Did you talk about me with my mother?” Elliot speculated. “I can’t think of anything else that you two could talk about.”

“It is not important!” Despair shone in her eyes, and her voice was thick with

desperation.” Why are you harping on an unimportant issue! Your mother died at

home, not in my office! What problems can you solve by bringing me here!”

“You said it well.” Elliot looked at her and egged her on, “Since it’s unimportant,

why don’t you just tell me? Is it because I’m less important than this problem, or

do you think you can just constantly ignore my feelings!”

Avery was speechless.

“The person who died is my mother! Not some random stray on the streets!” Elliot

choked.” Why can’t I know what my mom said before she died? Why can’t I

know!”.

Avery looked at Elliot’s wet eyes. She realized that he was losing it. She suddenly

remembered how she had behaved when her mother had passed- the

overwhelming helplessness and grief! It was like a huge black hole, swallowing

away her sensibility!

Only then did she realize that he was not angry because of the call, but because

he had just lost his mother.

If she were in his shoes, she would also cling to the phone call with all her might.

“Elliot. I’m sorry.” Avery’s voice was hoarse. She lowered her gaze. “I can’t answer

your question, not because you’re not important, and it’s not because I want to

ignore your feelings. I know that you’re in pain, but I can’t tell —.”

Elliot heard the sound of his heart-crushing into pieces.

At that moment, one of the bodyguards walked over and said to him, “Mr. Foster,

hand this woman to me! I’ll make her talk!”

Of course, Elliot knew what he meant. There are two ways of making a person

talk. The first is to lure and seduce, the other was torture.

The first method was clearly useless on Avery, so they could only use the second

method. Elliot could never bear to hurt her.

Chapter 388

How had she treated him? His forgiveness and mercy seemed like a joke.

After a short contemplation, Elliot turned around. The bodyguard immediately

understood what Elliot meant and took Avery away!

The hall instantly fell into pin-drop silence!

Avery did not cry or make a fuss. She just disappeared from his line of sight. Like

all those years ago, she quietly left him.

The bodyguard took her to an underground cellar.

The room was dim. With the light of dusk, she could see that the underground

cellar had not been renovated. They were walking on cement and steel. Strange sounds kept ringing in their

ears.

There was a nauseating coppery smell that clung to the air!

After walking for five minutes, the bodyguard shoved her forward!

Avery was caught off guard, and she fell to the ground.

She came into contact with something sticky. Fear licked her. Grass. She had

touched grass, but the grass was covered in something sticky. It smelt foul.

Avery frowned and she quickly pulled her hands away! “Miss Tate, have a look at

what’s behind you,” said the bodyguard with a sinister smile.

Avery turned around and came face to face with the head of a gigantic snake. It

was a python! The python opened its huge jaws!

She stopped breathing. Her legs instantly turned to jelly, and her body went cold!

“Miss Tate, do you know why the python looks so good?” The bodyguard knelt

next to her and snickered maliciously, “Because it only eats humans...”

Avery gasped. She could not stop the tremors that wracked her!

“Seeing as to how you have served our Mr. Foster, I won’t dig your eyes out, nor

will I slice your fingers. This python is our gentlest punishment! The reason being,

that it could easily swallow an entire human alive. Once you have been

swallowed, you will shortly die. Unlike other forms of torture, you won't live for

days. You will not be denied death..." the bodyguard whispered to Avery excitedly.

"Miss Tate. What did you say to Madam Rosalie? If you don't tell me, I will allow

this python to have you. I won't let it swallow you in one go. I will make sure it bites you. One

bite at a time. It will start with your face. You're so pretty, I'm sure you care a lot

about your face!"

The bodyguard reached out and squeezed her small face.

Avery's face was stained with tears. She pushed his hands away with all her

might and ran. She crashed into the wall next to her!

"Bloody hell!" The bodyguard was bewildered! He strode over and picked the

unconscious Avery up!

"What's going on?" The other bodyguard heard the commotion and came over to

check on the situation.

"She ran into the wall! Bloody hell! What a strong woman!" The bodyguard placed

her on the floor and checked the wounds on her forehead.

Her head was bleeding profusely.

“Should we send her to the doctor?” The bodyguard was scared. “She won’t die

just like that, right?”

If she died before he could get anything out of her, Elliot would definitely be mad

at them. They would be the ones he would blame.

Elliot was in the mansion’s main hall. This was the third time he was looking at the

clock. His personal bodyguard said, “Mr. Foster, Miss Tate is weak. I’m afraid that

she might not withstand the punishment in the underground cellar.”

“I want her to suffer a bit!” Of course, Elliot knew that Avery was weak, but she

was stubborn “I’m just afraid that they might lay it heavy on her.” The bodyguard continued,

“Why don’t I head down-“

Before the bodyguard could finish his sentence, Elliot furrowed his brows and

strode toward the underground cellar!

Chapter 389

Splash!

Cold water hit Avery in the face. She came around!

The wound on her head was so painful she silently gasped.

“Not dead yet.” The bodyguard who splashed her with water threw the bucket

aside. He said, ” We don’t see people dying in dramas from running into a wall,

right? Hehe! No one dies that

easily!”

“What should we do next? This woman is stubborn. If we don’t do something

harsher, she won ‘t talk.”

The other bodyguard nodded.

Avery gritted her teeth and looked at them coldly. All of her fear in her was converted to a never-ending flow of resentment.

The more Elliot treated her this way, the more she would not tell him! Even if he

skinned her with his bare hands! Even if she dies, she would never tell him who

her children’s father is! Allowing the children to enter an orphanage was better

than having the devil for a father!

The two bodyguards were talking amongst themselves in hushed tones. Then one

came over, grabbed her with one hand, and dragged her forward.

“Miss Tate, come on. You’re so pretty! You could use that face of yours to find

another rich man. You don’t have to torture yourself to death just because of this.

Tell us what you said to Madam Rosalie. As long as you tell us, we’ll let you go!”

said the bodyguard, threatening Avery.

Avery’s head started to spin. She started to see double. Although the crash just

now was not fatal, it had still hurt her badly.

Avery was not afraid of death. Why would she be afraid of their threats?

Seeing her ice-cold expression and lowered gaze, told them that she was unfazed

by their threats. The bodyguards gritted their teeth.

This woman really had to suffer before she would give in!

Elliot entered the underground cellar and strode toward the bodyguards.

“Where is Avery?!”

It was dim in the underground cellar, and Elliot’s darkened face looked even

scarier!

The bodyguard immediately said, “Mr. Foster, this woman is intense! I first tried to

scare her

with the python, but she was so scared that she ran into the wall! But don't worry,

she's not dead. She's still alive. We are using the freezing method right now. We'll

freeze her first, then we'll burn her. We'll double her pain!"

When Elliot heard that she had run into a wall, he felt as if someone had stabbed

him with a knife!

Avery had run into a wall! Was she seeking death?!

"Mr. Foster, don't worry. With a stubborn person like her, we will need to torture

her for a few more days. Give us more time. Within three days, I guarantee that

she will come clean!" said the bodyguard. Elliot's dark expression had given him

the wrong impression.

Elliot was annoyed.

Bunch of idiots! They surely did not know how to gauge the gravity of the

situation! He kicked the bodyguard and barked in a low voice, "Bring her out!"

The bodyguards were stumped. Did he find them to be too slow? Did he want to

torture her himself?

They quickly opened the freezer and untied Avery.

The moment they opened the room, a bone-chilling, dry, cold air wafted out.

Elliot swallowed. A sliver of emotions flashed across his eyes. He did not know

how long she was there! He did not know what had happened to her!

He will not admit that he regretted it, but he nearly drove himself crazy thinking

about her! He thought of her laughter and her smile. He was still thinking of how

warm her body was and her tender, small hands.

The bodyguards carried Avery over to Elliot.

“Mr. Foster! She has passed out from the cold, but she’s not dead yet! She is still

breathing!” one of the bodyguards said.

Elliot’s gaze was sharp when he looked her over and saw that her hair and clothes were frozen!

Even the blood on her forehead was frozen! Her pale face stood in stark contrast

to the fresh red of the blood.

Chapter 390

Avery looked like she was already dead.

Looking at her life hanging by the thread, Elliot asked himself if this was the outcome that he wanted!

Would her death relieve him? Then why was he even more heartbroken?

He picked her up from the floor. Her body was ice cold. Carrying her was like

carrying a block of ice!

“Avery!” Elliot yelled hysterically, “I have not given you permission to die! You’re

not allowed to die!”

The bodyguards heard other emotions besides hatred in his voice. There was

anxiety and indignation too!

“What’s going on with Mr. Foster? Avery is not dead yet. Didn’t I tell him already?”

one of the bodyguards asked, stumped.

The other bodyguard replied, “I think Mr. Foster is very afraid that she might die.”

Elliot’s personal bodyguard looked at them. “You two have overdone it! If anything

were to happen to Avery Tate, you two are finished!”

The two bodyguards were so frightened their faces turned green. “Mr. Foster

agreed that we should take her down there! Also, we were gentle with her!
We

only used the python to intimidate her! It was she who crashed into the
wall! If she

had not done that, she would still be up and jumping!”

Elliot carried Avery to the big bed in the bedroom.

The doctor soon arrived!

The doctor cleaned the wound on her forehead and then said, “Take her
wet

clothes off and give her a hot shower. Once her body temperature returns
to

normal, she should come around.

Mike was at Tate Industries. It was late in the evening, and he still could not
find

her. As he could not contact Avery, he contacted Chad.

“F*ck! Did Elliot go nuts again! Did he kidnap Avery again!”

“Mr. Foster’s mother has passed away.”

Mike was stunned. “Are you joking?”

Chad replied, “Do you think I would dare joke about a matter like this?”

Mike said, “Oh, Avery went missing again! I’m going crazy! Elliot’s mom is
dead, I

don’t think he has the time to trouble Avery, right?”

“I don’t know. I’m going to Mr. Foster’s place right now. Shea is throwing a tantrum. He will probably not return for the next few days. Do you want to take

Shea over to your place?”

Mike was speechless.

An hour later, Chad had brought Shea to Starry River Villa.

Mike roughly recounted the things that happened that day to Layla and Hayden.

Once the children processed the news, they asked, “Where’s Mommy? Where did

she go!”

Chad adjusted the glasses on his nose and said to Mike, “Maybe Avery is with Mr.

Foster because he is not at the hospital.”

“That bad man! Why did he take my Mommy again?! I’m getting angry!” Layla

huffed.

Shea was anxious and she blushed, “My Big Brother is not a bad person!”

“He took my Mommy away! If he is not a bad person, who is the bad person?!”

Shea did not believe that her big brother was a bad person, so she turned to her

personal bodyguard, “I want to call Big Brother!”

The bodyguard held onto a phone as they looked for Elliot.

“Miss Shea is throwing a tantrum. She insists on speaking to you.”

Elliot accepted the phone from the bodyguard and said hello.

Upon hearing his voice, Layla immediately pouted and yelled, “You’re a bad

person! Did you take my Mommy away! Don’t bully my Mommy! If you do, I’ll

make sure Hayden will publish all the photos of you showering without wearing

any clothes!”

Elliot furrowed his brows at Layla’s threats.

“If you dare to do that, I’ll kill your Mommy right now!”

He had no time to play games with these two brats! Thus, he said something

vicious to put them in their place.

Behind him, on the bed, Avery slowly came around. She opened her eyes. They

were unfocused, but she heard what he had just said.

Chapter 391

Avery should feel sad or upset, but no tears to her eyes. There was no reaction in

her heart either.

There was only the splitting pain in her head. It was so excruciating that even

breathing hurt. She wanted to get up, but her body was sore and aching.

She was having a fever. Her body was extremely hot, but she was cold.

When Elliot finished his call, he passed his phone back to the bodyguard. The

bodyguard pointed at the bed.

Elliot looked. Avery's eyes were open, but there were no signs of life on her face.

She was awake, but she looked dead.

He hated her in this state! He wanted her to fight him!

Elliot strode over to the bed and grabbed her chin with his long slender fingers.

Her body was so hot that he immediately let go!

"Go get the doctor!" he sternly instructed the bodyguard. The bodyguard immediately left to fetch the doctor.

After the bodyguard left, Avery looked the other way. She did not want to see him.

Elliot was furious. He grabbed her chin once again, forcing her to look at him.

"Avery, did you think of what would happen to your children once you are gone?

They just called me."

Avery had thought of her children before she crashed into the wall.

If she died, Mike would raise the children. Tammy would occasionally visit them

too. Wesley

too...

She knew that her children would not lead miserable lives if she died. They would

only lead miserable lives if they fell into his clutches. Her, death did not have

much effect.

They would be affected, but only just a little. Her children would cry terribly, but

when compared to them falling into his hands, a little disappointment meant nothing.

Avery's expression was calm. His question did not trouble her.

Elliot realized he had underestimated her! Avery was not afraid of death! What

else could he use to aggravate her?

The doctor soon arrived. After taking her temperature, the doctor was going to

drip her.

Elliot stood by the side, looking at the doctor attach the catheter.

“Mr. Foster, dinner is ready. Are you planning to have your meal now or later?” the

bodyguard

asked.

Elliot strode out the door.

After inserting the catheter and checking that no one was around, the doctor said,

“Miss Tate, why are you making yourself suffer? This will not end well.”

Avery shut her eyes. She and Elliot were already at that stage. She could not

change her mind, nor could she plead with him. She would rather die than bow

down to him.

The doctor sighed and left the room.

Once the door was shut, Avery tugged the needle out of the back of her hand!

Blood oozed from her pale skin!

Half an hour later, Elliot brought some food in. He looked at the tube and needle.

Saline dripped from the needle.

At that instant, his turned ashen!

Avery truly wanted to die! If she were not having a high fever, she might have

gotten out of bed, and jumped out of the window! She might have even thrown

herself at the wall again!

“Avery, you want to die, but I won’t let you die!” He placed her dinner by the side

of the bed Then, he took a tissue and wiped the blood off the back of her hand.

Avery closed her eyes and did not move. Elliot was stunned. He had an epiphany.

Then, he yelled her name, “Avery Tate!”

Chapter 392

Avery’s body was getting hotter, and her skin was getting redder! It

looked like she was going to burn to death!

No matter how many times he said her name, Avery did not react!

His heart constricted tightly.

“Doctor!” Elliot rushed out of the room, searching for the doctor. The doctor

quickly rushed over. When he saw the situation, he immediately said, “Mr. Foster,

we have to stop her fever immediately. We either put her back on the drip, or we

will have to administer medication. What do you want me to do?”

“She has already passed out. How is she going to take the medication? Am I to

feed her with my mouth!”

Sweat beaded on the doctor’s forehead. “Then I’ll put her back on the drip.”

As the saline had pooled on the floor, the doctor had to replace the bottle before

he replaced the catheter.

Elliot stood by the side of the bed, looking down at the unconscious Avery. He

only wanted an answer from her! Why would she choose death over giving him

the info he wanted?

At that thought, he was so heartbroken he wanted to strangle her himself!

This woman, other than causing him pain, what else could she do?

At the Starry River Villa, Layla cried until her eyes were red. She kept muttering

that Elliot was a bad person.

Shea was like a child who had done something wrong. She stood to the side with

her head hung low. She did not say anything.

She had never thought that her big brother would be so fierce. Elliot had never

been that fierce with her. Why was he treating Avery so badly?

Chad was as equally stumped as Shea. He could understand the grief that Elliot

was feeling with the loss of his mother, but why was Elliot taking it out on Avery?

“Mr. Foster must have his reasons for doing so,” said Chad to Mike as he adjusted his glasses. Mike was furious.

When Mike heard Chad’s voice, his head hurt. “Just leave!”

“Oh... then Shea stays with you for now?” Chad had to ensure Shea’s safety.

“Of course, she stays here! If Elliot dares touch a single hair on Avery, I’ll immediately dissect Shea!”

Chad replied, “Oh... Before they return, you must take good care of Shea! I’ll

come again tomorrow.”

After Chad left, Mike carried Layla, “Lalya, baby, stop crying. Elliot was just trying

to scare you because he’s afraid we would expose his ugly photos.”

Layla sniffled. She was a little angry. “Uncle Mike, I don’t like him anymore.”

“Uh, since when did you like him?” Mike was confused.

Layla said, “I used to like him in my dreams —”

“Oh, he must be a good person in your dreams, which was why you liked him,

right?”

Layla nodded pitifully. She had hoped that her father was a good person.
She

hoped so badly to one day be reconciled with him. However, she had been
disappointed time after time, and she no longer held this fantasy.

She had already come to terms with reality. She could not be reconciled
with that

bad person. She only wanted her mommy back!

It was ten o'clock at night when Avery's fever broke. It had taken three
bottles of

saline to finally break her fever.

She opened her eyes and looked at the unfamiliar room. Her memories
slowly

came flooding back.

"Miss Tate, you're up?" An unfamiliar voice drifted to her. It was a nanny
that Elliot

hired to look after her.

"You have not had any food the entire day, you must be hungry. There's
oatmeal

porridge here." The nanny unscrewed the flask and scooped some porridge
out.

The aroma filled the room.

"Miss Tate, let me feed you!" Avery closed her heavy eyelids and turned
her head

the other way. She refused. She did not want to talk to either Elliot or the people

by his side.

If he would not let her go, she was going to die there.

The nanny sighed, put the bowl down, and went out to consult Elliot.

A moment later, Elliot's tall figure appeared in the room. He had already showered, and he was wearing a gray robe.

He walked over to the bed and looked at Avery's weary face. He threatened her

fiercely," Avery, if you're not going to let the nanny feed you, I don't mind feeding

you myself!" She gripped the sheets tightly, ignoring his threats!

Chapter 393

Elliot's face darkened terribly because of Avery's silent resistance!

Elliot indeed could force her mouth open and feed her spoon after spoon, but he

was not going to do so!

Since she was refusing food, let her starve to death then!

He looked away and stormed out of the room!

After he left, she relaxed a little. Suddenly, a car honk came from outside the

window.

Avery pricked her ears and listened to the sounds outside the window.
Many cars

pulled up in front of the mansion.

A moment later, a cacophony of sounds came from downstairs. Why were
there

so many people here so late at night?

Why were they here at such a remote place?

Elliot had said that this was one of his holiday villas. Did he invite them
there?

His mother had just passed, but not only was he not with her, but he was in
a

remote forest villa hosting a party?!

Just when she planned to get out of bed to head over to the window to
have a

look, the room door swung open.

The doctor entered with his case of medicine.

“Miss Tate, I hear you’re refusing food. Mr. Foster got me to come here to
inject

you with some vitamins,” the doctor said with a sigh. “Why don’t you have
some

food? Don’t abuse your body. Although you have suffered quite a lot today,
I can

see that Mr. Foster still has feelings for you...”

“Ha! Feelings!” she thought.

Just because he did not kill her with his bare hands, that meant that he had feelings for her?

The doctor placed the bottle on the rack and pushed the needle into Avery. He

stood by the side, guarding against any sudden movements.

Avery understood what he was doing. Thus, she said, “It’s late. Go and rest! I

won’t pull it out.”

“Are you sure you won’t pull it out? If you do so again, Mr. Foster will blame it on

me.”

“I won’t.”

Avery heard the sounds below getting clearer and clearer! Even if it was not a

party, it was a huge gathering

As the host, Elliot must be greeting the guest downstairs. This was her chance.

“Miss Tate. I’m relieved that you are talking to me. When it’s time to remove the

needle-” The doctor was about to tell her how he was going to remove the needle.

Before he could finish his sentence, she said, "I'll take it out myself."

"Oh, you do indeed know how to take it out, but violently..." The doctor teased

and left.

After the doctor left, she immediately pulled the needle out and walked over to the

window.

Downstairs, dozens of luxurious cars were parked outside. There were headlights

shining nearby too! Some cars were coming over!

Avery did not know why the people were there. The night breeze blew by. Avery

gripped the railings tightly. She thought back about the things that had happened

that day. It was like a dream. It was dramatic and ridiculous.

That day was the closest she had ever been to death.

Previously, she had been extremely afraid of death because she wanted to bring

her kids up and watch them grow into adults.

However, at that moment, she felt that it was luxurious to do so.

Everyone was sitting in the main hall downstairs. They were drinking and chatting.

"Elliot, we won't say much. Come, let's drink!"

Everyone raised their glass and drank.

“We haven’t gathered together for a long time, right?”

“About four to five years already! Everyone is getting busier! We have to find time

to gather at least once a year in the future!”

Everyone was talking when a few bodyguards brought the barbecue rack and

placed it in the middle of the hall.

“Are we having a barbecue tonight?”

“We’ll eat whatever Elliot prepared!”

“Hmm...”

Right at that moment, the two bodyguards brought supper out.

“Damn! We’re having this tonight!”

“Hahaha! What a surprise!”

Everyone looked at the barbecue feast excitedly. Avery silently walked down the

stairs.

Chapter 394

When the bodyguard saw her coming down, they immediately

reported it to Elliot.

Elliot got up from the sofa and looked at the staircase.

Avery was wearing his robe. It was touching the floor. The sleeves were a little

long too.

She looked like a child wearing adult clothes wrapped in the huge robe.

He furrowed his brows. Should she not be on a drip at that moment? Why was

she downstairs?

“Elliot, you have hidden a woman here!” Someone chuckled and teased when

they saw Avery.

“He is a man! It would be weird if he didn’t have ladies! Haha!”

“Which family is this heiress from? Or is she someone you found just to have fun

with?”

Elliot ignored everybody’s questions because Avery was walking toward them.

Did she not want to die? Why would she be willing to come down to meet his

friends? What was she trying to do?

He strode over to her and blocked her path. He looked at her with dark stormy

eyes. “Did you pull the needle out again!”

She stretched her hands out and pushed against his chest a little. “You invited

friends over, can ‘t I join in?”

Join in? Hehe! Since she wanted to join in, he would let her do so!

He turned aside. Avery’s gaze naturally landed on the barbecue rack!

Her gaze turned cold. Her feet turned to jelly. She suddenly shuddered and retreated a few steps!

Their dinner that night was the python that had scared her out of her mind and

made her run into the wall!

She could still remember how intimidating and alive it was when it opened its

jaws. She never expected them to kill it, clean it, and serve it up as barbeque!

Looking at her terrified face, Elliot grabbed her by the wrist and led her to the

sofa.

“Since you’re already here, then have a taste!” Elliot’s voice was low and hoarse

with a hint of charm in it. It was as if he was talking about normal food.

Avery’s heart was beating wildly! Why did he kill the python? She did not dare to

think much of it.

She was like a puppet under his control. He placed her on the sofa.

“Isn’t she Avery Tate of Tate Industries?” Someone had recognized her.

“Oh, I have heard of her before.”

“You two are amazing! I have never heard anything about you two!”

“Haha! I only started noticing her company because I heard she was young and

pretty.”

Avery lowered her gaze and picked up a glass of wine.

Elliot grabbed her hand and stopped her. She had been on a drip to lower her

fever. She could not consume any alcohol that day as the fluid used for the drip

contained fever-reducing and anti-inflammatory drugs.

Taking away the glass of wine, Elliot signaled for the bodyguards to give her water

instead.

“Just drink your own wine, don’t bother me,” Avery said, depressed. She got up

from her seat next to him and sat opposite him.

Elliot furrowed his brows. He saw Avery sitting down next to a complete stranger.

She would rather sit with someone she did not know than with him!

“Elliot! Don’t worry! I won’t bully your little beauty! Hahaha!”

Elliot’s expressions darkened. He raised his glass and downed it in one go.

An hour later, the python was ready. Everyone started feasting.

Elliot headed to the washroom.

Avery looked at his back, picked up the glass of water, and took a sip.

A moment later, Elliot returned to the main hall from the washroom.

“Where’s Avery?” He asked and squinted, looking at the empty place on the sofa.

“She said she went to the washroom. Come, let’s continue drinking!” His friend

replied and picked up the wine bottle, pouring Elliot more wine.

At two in the morning, Elliot went upstairs with the help of the bodyguard.

He walked over to Avery’s room and pushed the door open.

The room was empty! No one was there! Where did Avery go?!

Chapter 395

Elliot thought that Avery had gone to the washroom and then to her room. When he realized that she had gone upstairs, he stopped drinking.’

A thought suddenly flashed through his mind. Would Avery have... run away?!

The villa was encircled by the forest that was a hundred kilometers in radius.

How was she going to leave the forest when she was this weak?

He clenched his fists tightly, turned around, and prepared to head downstairs.

“Mr. Foster! I’ll go check the surveillance footage right away! I’ll see when she

left!” When the bodyguard realized that Avery was gone, he immediately said, “It’s

dark at night, and there are no street lights too. I’m sure she did not go far!”

“A bunch of idiots! You can’t even guard a woman properly!” Elliot snarled through

gritted teeth!

“I’m sorry! I’ll get people to look for her right now! I promise we’ll bring her back by

dawn!” The bodyguard swore with fear on his face.

Elliot instantly sobered up! His mind was extremely clear at that moment. He even

had a strong premonition!

“She must have left before midnight! I realized she was gone after I returned from

the washroom before midnight! She must have left then!” After his deduction, he

said, “Go and check the surveillance footage! Someone must have helped her! If

not, she couldn’t have left this building on her own!”

The bodyguard said, "I thought so too, but I did not dare to say anything."

.

The people in attendance were Elliot's closest friends. Elliot had known them

before he got rich. Although later they did not interact much, they remained in

contact.

On the ground floor, some were still drinking.

Elliot's gaze locked onto someone. Before Avery had vanished, she had been

sitting next to him. Earlier on, he had thought nothing of it. He just thought that

she had found a place to sit and left it at that. However, now that she was gone, it

proved that her choice in seating partner was planned.

In other words, she might know that person.

"Nick, did you help Avery escape?" Elliot walked over to Nick and took the wine

glass away from him.

Nick looked up with an indecipherable expression. He said honestly, "Yes."

The others looked at him.

"What's going on, Nick? Do you know Avery? Why did you help her escape? She

belongs to Elliot!" said another member of their group.

"It's simple." Nick was drunk, and his eyes were red. "I owed her one. She got me

to return the favor tonight. Elliot, I'm sorry! I don't like owing anyone anything. I

would rather owe my brothers than owe an outsider a favor."

Elliot gripped the wine glass so tight it broke!

"You let her go, aren't you just asking her to die!" He gritted his teeth and barked,

"Don't you know how dangerous it is outside!"

Nick furrowed his brows and said unquestionably, "I know, but that is not for me to

consider. She asked me to help her escape this mansion. She never asked me to

help her escape the forest. Elliot, since you are asking questions, shouldn't you

think about why she might want to risk her life in the forest rather than staying

here?"

Elliot's eyes were red with fury!

At that moment, the bodyguard who just finished checking the surveillance

footage ran over and reported to him, "Mr. Foster, Miss Tate left from the back

door! The path from the backdoor is quite steep! It'll be hard to walk! She is in

such a weak state, I'm afraid it's bad for her!"

Once the bodyguard said that Elliot clenched his fists and stormed off in the direction of the back door!

He had reasons to believe that the reason she had chosen to escape at night was

not so that she could get away, but rather so that she could escape life itself!

After Elliot and the bodyguards left, the atmosphere in the main hall still did not

calm down.

"Nick, how did you owe Avery a favor? I have never heard you mention this before!" Someone sitting next to Nick asked curiously.

"Avery is just an ordinary entrepreneur...'

"She's not ordinary," Nick interrupted him. "A woman who could make Elliot care

so much, how could she be ordinary?"

"I thought you only cared for her because of her face and body?"

"This is only one aspect of it. I'm telling you, Avery is no ordinary woman. She is

also no ordinary entrepreneur, but I promised her that I will keep her secret, so I

will not say anything more.” Nick took an empty glass and poured some wine

before taking a sip.

“If she were to die tonight, then it would be a pity! Even if Elliot doesn’t kill me, he

would still cut ties with me.”

Chapter 396

There was only the endless vast forest. There were many wild

beasts in the forest. Even in the daytime, there is a chance that one might face an

attack, but at night it was almost a guarantee.

Under the protection of the bodyguards, Elliot entered the unknown and terrifying

forest.

He held the torch in his hand. The light penetrated the darkness, revealing a

forest full of vines and branches. Desperation rose in his heart!

How did she dare?! How did she dare to step into the forest? Did she really think

that she could leave this forest alive?

If she knew it was a road to death, why did she not turn back? Even if she had

managed to escape the mansion, she could have just turned back? He would not

have been that angry with her.

“Avery!” He swallowed and yelled out her name with a trembling voice!

After his yells, the bodyguards yelled too, “Miss Tate! We’re coming for you! If you

hear us, please respond!”

The only thing that responded to their cries were the calls of the animals, the

howling winds, and the rustling of the forest.

After advancing with difficulty for about twenty more minutes, the torch shone on

a robe on the ground!

It was the robe that Avery was wearing!

That afternoon, after washing her up, he had no clothes for her to change into, so

Elliot had bundled her in his robe!

He had wrapped her in the robe himself! Why was it here? How did the robe wind

up here?!

His heart was about to pop out. He walked over to the robe and picked it up!

“Mr. Foster, the robe is torn. There’s blood on it!” The bodyguard showed Elliot the

place where the robe was torn and the bloodstains.

Elliot held onto the robe. His hands trembled!

She must have met a wild beast! If not, her clothes would not have been torn, and

there would not have been bloodstains on them either.

Avery must have been injured. Also, she has nothing to cover her body. Even if

she did not die from the attack, she would freeze to death without any clothes on her!

Elliot did not dare to continue to think about it.

“Mr. Foster, Miss Tate is injured. She could not have gone far. Let’s head forward

to have a look. I’m sure we’ll find her!” said the bodyguard after he analyzed the

situation.

Elliot’s eyes were sore. He sighed a little and walked deeper into the forest with a

clenched fist!

After walking for another ten minutes or so, they saw a pale body curled up in the

bushes.

When Elliot saw her pale body, illuminated by the cold beam of the torch, tears

sprung to his eyes.

He never thought that he would let her end up in such a dangerous and precarious situation!

He loved her!

No woman on this earth fascinated him as much as her. He was obsessed with

her.

However, he had forced her into such a situation! The bodyguards remained in

the same spot, not daring to proceed forward because Avery was not wearing any

clothes.

They saw Elliot taking off his jacket and wrapping it around her. Then, he lifted her

up.

The rain suddenly came pouring! The rain penetrated through the forest, falling on

them mercilessly.

Chapter 397

They were soaking wet by the time they had reached the mansion. It

was three in the morning.

A few of Elliot's friends were still drinking in the main hall. They were waiting for

Elliot to return. When they saw him returning with Avery in his arms, they all got

up from the sofa. They should have said something to lessen the awkwardness,

but no one said anything.

Elliot was only wearing a thin t-shirt. He was soaked from the rain, so the t-shirt

was clinging tightly to his body. Water dripped down his hair.

His deep amber eyes were filled with despair and darkness.

The woman in his arms was covered in his jacket. Only her pale and lifeless face

could be seen. Her eyes were closed, and they looked as if they would never

open again.

The scene at that moment was inexplicably sad and tragic!

Elliot carried Avery upstairs and vanished from everyone's sight.

After Rosalie's autopsy report came out, Henry sent it to Elliot immediately.

Rosalie did not die of poison or other injuries. It was determined that she fell to

her death.

Henry realized that it would be a good time to bury Rosalie the next day.
After

Elliot's reply, Henry immediately informed close friends and family about
the time

of the funeral.

At the Starry River Villa, Chad came to visit Shea.

Shea was well taken care of. After Shea's second surgery, she was much
more

intelligent than before. Although she still needed to be cared for, she was
more

independent than the average child.

"Mr. Foster's mother's funeral is tomorrow." Chad shared the piece of news
with

Mike. "He will attend the funeral. Perhaps, he would bring Avery back too."

Mike nodded. "Can you take me to the funeral?"

Chad looked at him in disbelief. "Only a few of the higher management
received

the invitation. I'm only a small assistant, what right do I have to bring other

people? Also, why are you attending the funeral? If you dare make a fuss,
don't

you think the bodyguards will kill you on the spot?"

of course, Mike did not want to die, but he had been unable to reach Avery
for two

days. Not only was he sick of waiting, but the children were also getting more and more pessimistic.

If Avery did not return soon, he did not know what he was going to tell the children.

Hayden heard their conversation and he started thinking. He had to find a way to

find his mommy! He must rescue her!

Rosalie's funeral was a grand occasion. Security guards surrounded the area,

and it was tightly guarded.

At eight in the morning, Elliot's car arrived at the funeral place. He appeared in

front of everyone dressed in all black.

Chad secretly texted Mike, (Mr. Foster came alone. He did not bring Avery along.)

Mike replied, (F*ck!)

[Don't worry, once the funeral ends, I'll ask him about her.]

[I'm waiting outside.]

(You're here?!)

[Hmm, I brought Big H and Shea with me.]

Chad had a bad feeling. (Why did you bring them here? Don't be reckless! Don't

you dare think of using Shea to threaten Mr. Foster! He hates being threatened.

Also, there are many bodyguards here! Other than the ones you see, many bodyguards are stationed around places. You just can't see them. If you cause

any trouble, you might not know who shoots you in the head!)

Mike replied, (I'm so touched. You actually care so much for me.)

Chad typed, (...)

[Big H wanted to come. I couldn't talk him into doing otherwise, so you don't

meddle in this

too.]

Chad was speechless. Was Hayden planning to create a scene at the funeral?

Chad's temple hurt. He wanted to report this to Elliot.

Chapter 398

However, when Chad saw Mike's messages, he held back

Forget about it! He was not going to care about it! He was going to pretend as if

he knew nothing. This time, Elliot was the one that crossed the line.

How could he take Avery away and not contact her family?

If Chad were Mike, he would be furious too.

Time passed, and it was almost eleven in the morning. Hayden did not cause a

scene. Chad did not even see him.

He did not know what Hayden's plan was. Whatever his plan was, he might have

already abandoned it.

After the funeral, the guests headed to the hotel for lunch.

Chad walked over to Elliot.

"Mr. Foster."

Elliot stopped and looked at him coldly.

Chad said awkwardly, "My condolences."

Elliot heard him and headed to the parking lot. Chad quickly chased after him and

mustered the courage to ask, "Mr. Foster, is Miss Tate with you? Her children are

worried about her safety-"

Elliot swallowed and said hoarsely, "She's not dead."

Chad was baffled. What sort of reply was that? She was not dead meaning she

was alive but just not too well? Dying could be taken to mean not dead too.

Where was she, and what had happened to her?

Chad was in a daze, and Elliot was already in front of the black Rolls-Roice.

The bodyguard opened the door and said helplessly to Elliot. "Miss Shea insisted

on waiting for you in the car."

Shea looked up at Elliot with her bright eyes. She said stubbornly, "Big Brother, I

want to be with you. I'm going wherever you're going."

Elliot stood by the car door, looking at his sister's defiant face. He felt something

stick to his throat.

Elliot entered the car and shut the door.

"Shea, I'm taking you home."

Shea's eyes reddened a little, and she shook her head.

"I still have something to do. Once I've settled the matter at hand, I'll return home

to spend time with you," Elliot said to her while holding her hand.

"Big Brother, you're a good person, but why were you so fierce to Avery?"
Shea

was extremely disappointed when she said this. "I heard you saying you want to

kill Avery. I'm scared..."

Elliot held her hand tightly and explained patiently, "I was just scaring the kids.

Shea, you are not a child, so you won't be tricked by this, right?"

Shea said, "Can you not bully Avery? If you bully her, Layla and Hayden won't

play with me anymore."

Elliot's eyes darkened. "Shea, don't think too much about it. Just wait for me at

home."

LUL

Although shea did not receive a satisfactory answer, she still nodded obediently.

After Elliot sent Shea home, he quickly returned to the car. The black Rolls-Roice

was like a flying phantom, racing off to the north.

In the mansion in the forest, Avery was lying on the huge white bed. She slowly

opened her eyes.

When she had escaped the night before, she bumped into a wolf in the forest. If it

were not for Nick giving her a sharp dagger when he helped her escape, she

would perhaps have been devoured by the wolf.

She never would have guessed that one day she would fight off a wolf with a

dagger in her hand in the forest.

She was lucky. The wolf bit her once, but she had also stabbed the wolf. It was

considered a draw.

After she had stabbed the wolf, it fled. She had passed out because she had lost

too much blood.

Before passing out, she was so sure she was going to die. She never thought that

she would be still alive...

The scenes of the day before ran through her mind. She looked at the room which

did not seem unfamiliar to her. A question rose in her mind. Was Elliot the one

who had carried her back the night before?

Chapter 399

Once the bodyguards realized Elliot's true feelings for Avery, they did not dare to

say anything bad about her.

Elliot heard him and entered the mansion. He saw the nanny carry a bowl of porridge.

She was just about to head upstairs when she saw him.

"The doctor made me cook something light for Miss Tate," she informed him.

Elliot took over the bowl of porridge from the nanny's hands and headed upstairs. He carried the bowl and approached the side of her bed.

When Avery saw Elliot coming, she did not react. However, her chest felt a little

tighter.

"Open up." He scooped a spoonful of porridge and brought it closer to her mouth.

"Avery, if you still want to see your children and get your revenge on Wanda,

then open your mouth!"

Avery opened her mouth, but she did not do as he expected.

"I'll eat it on my own."

Her feverish voice was hoarse, but the defiance in her bones was as strong as

ever.

Chapter 400

Elliot gritted his teeth and gazed coldly at her. He placed the bowl of oatmeal

down and helped her up. Then he arranged two pillows behind her for her to

lean against. He placed the bowl back into her hands.

Avery accepted the oatmeal, but, as she was about to pick the spoon up, her

left hand that was holding the bowl suddenly fell limp and powerless. Her hands

shook, tipping the bowl onto the covers.

Everything spilled.

Avery looked at the spilled oatmeal in shock. She pursed her lips.

Elliot's heart broke at the sight. She had not done it on purpose. He knew that

she had not done it on purpose. Avery truly wanted to eat on her own, but she lacked the strength needed to even hold a bowl.

Before Avery's tears could fall, Elliot bundled the dirty covers away

"Avery, you will get better. Don't cry!" He had intended to comfort her, but what

came out sounded more like a stern lecture.

He took a deep breath, wanting to explain, but Avery had already laid back down with her back turned toward him.

Elliot did not hear Avery crying, but he knew that she was. He took a fresh duvet

from the closet and covered her with it.

“I’ll get the nanny to cook another bowl for you,” Elliot said in a low, depressive

tone. He sat by the side of the bed, gazing at the back of her head.

Avery shut her eyes and said nothing. She suddenly felt extremely dizzy. It was

probably due to the loss of blood.

Once she fell asleep, Elliot exited the room. He had not slept last night, and now

his head hurt terribly.

He entered his room and caught up on some sleep. About an hour after Elliot fell

asleep, the back of the hill suddenly caught fire.

All of the bodyguards in the mansion rushed to put out the fire.

Hayden, wearing a backpack, appeared in front of the mansion. He had hidden

in the trunk of Elliot’s car.

The bodyguards and servants had gone to put out the fire. The mansion was

completely empty, with not a single person to be seen.

Looking out from the spacious main hall, Hayden could not find a guest room or

the main bedroom. He could only see the kitchen and the servants’ bedrooms.

Chapter 401

When Elliot saw Hayden, he thought he had somehow entered the wrong room. Why was Hayden here? How did he get here?

Elliot realized that this kid would always surprise him.

Of course, in this case, the surprise was not a delightful one.

“Why is my Mommy injured?” Hayden stood by the side of the bed, his eyes

cold as he questioned his father.

Hayden had seen that Avery’s forehead was wrapped in bandages. She must

have been injured, which was why it had been bandaged.

Also, when he had called out to her, Avery had not reacted. He suspected that

she might not be sleeping, but, instead, had passed out.

However, he had no choice but to wait for answers. He could not carry her away, nor could he treat her.

Elliot ignored Hayden’s question. He looked at the small child condescendingly.

“How did you come here? Who else came with you?”

“I’m alone!” Hayden was not afraid. The resentment in his eyes gradually grew.

“You hurt my Mommy! I will never forgive you!”

Elliot snickered at Hayden’s threats. “What are you planning to do? Don’t think

that your little tricks will work on me every time! Hayden, if your last name hadn’t

been Tate, how long do you suppose I’d let you get away with this?”

Hayden had on a disgusted expression. “I don’t even want to see you! You’re

the one who always comes looking for trouble with us!”

“I’m looking for trouble? Your mother and I knew each other long before you

were born! Our matters have nothing to do with you!” Elliot looked at the contempt on Hayden’s face. His mood took a turn for the worse.

“You cold-blooded, evil person! My mother’s matters are my matters!”

“Cold – blooded?” Elliot yelled, “You don’t know anything, you stupid brat! Say

that again, I dare you!”

Hayden was incensed. The fear in him had vanished. “I might not know

anything, but I know that you are a cold-blooded, evil jerk! You’re not only cold

blooded, you’re sick too!”

A vein in Elliot’s forehead popped. His gaze turned frigid. He swallowed before

hissing, "What did you say?"

"Didn't you say that I don't know anything?" Hayden looked smug.

"You think that because you're sick! You're not a normal person! That's why you

keep bullying my Mommy! My Mommy will never like you! Layla and I will never

like you! No one likes you!"

The year before, when Layla had found herself in Elliot's study, she had returned home with a dark red box. In it had been a diagnosis report. It had been Elliot's diagnosis report.

Hayden had not understood the words on it, but, as he had been curious about

the contents, he searched the Internet for the definition of every word. In the

end, he understood.

The medical diagnosis stated that Elliot has a mental condition!

The laws in Aryadelle state that if a patient with a mental condition kills someone, it is not considered a crime.

Hayden had wanted to investigate Elliot's background a little deeper, but he had

found nothing on the internet.

So this was the one secret of Elliot's that Hayden knew.

Chapter 402

The person lifting Hayden was Elliot!

Elliot was strangling Hayden!

Avery must be dreaming! If not, why was Hayden there? This was not the first

time she had had a nightmare like this.

Five years ago, Elliot had declared that he would strangle any child of his that

Avery gave birth to, and ever since then, Avery had often had nightmares of that

moment.

She had dreamt about how Elliot used an assortment of methods to torture her

children to death.

A scene was just like the one in front of her eyes, She had dreamt of this scene

countless times!

The only difference from the dream was that the scene in front of her was

extremely real.

As Hayden was struggling with all his might, his bag had fallen to the floor with a

loud thud!

Avery blinked. A switch in her body was activated. Her blood was boiling!

It was not a dream! It was not a dream!

“Elliot! Let go!” she yelled. She trembled and wanted to get up from the bed.

Due to the injuries on her leg, she could not get down from the bed normally.

After struggling for a short while, she fell to the ground in a tangle of limbs and

sheets!

Her eyes were hot and wet. She gripped Elliot’s pant sleeve tightly. Her voice

was angry and sad. “Elliot! You cannot do this! You can’t! He is your s—
Cough!

Cough!”

—

Avery was so agitated she started coughing terribly. She coughed up blood!

Blood stained the corner of her mouth and splashed onto Elliot’s clothes too.

Elliot suddenly saw her miserable face. He loosened his grip.

Hayden fell to the ground. With a blue face, he panted heavily and crawled over

to Avery.

“Mommy!” Hayden hugged Avery tightly. Tears fell. “Mommy, are you alright?”

When Elliot was strangling Hayden, he had not cried a single tear despite knowing that he was about to die.

However, when he saw Avery coughing blood, Hayden had lost it. Avery let go

of Elliot’s clothes. She took a deep breath and hugged her son. “Hayden, are

you alright? Are you alright?” Avery kept muttering. All she could think about

was how Hayden would have died if she had woken a second later.

“Mommy, I’m fine! You’re bleeding! Why are you bleeding!” Hayden reached out

and tried to wipe away the blood from the corner of her mouth

Avery held his little hand and let out a sigh of relief “Why did you come? Who

sent you? Was it Mike? Where is he?”

Avery wanted Hayden to leave as soon as possible! Elliot was too dangerous!

She could not let the incident that happened a moment ago happen again!

Hayden shook his head and lowered his gaze. “I came alone. Layla and I were

worried about you, so I came.”

Avery hugged Hayden tightly. Her face was no longer cold and emotionless.

When Elliot saw how she had finally returned to life, he felt unhappy!

He strode out of the room.

A moment later, the doctor rushed over. The doctor pulled Hayden to the side

before carrying Avery back to the bed.

Hayden stood by the side of the bed and saw how heavily bandaged Avery's

legs were.

Not only was her forehead injured, but her legs were too.

What did his mommy go through to end up like that?

"Elliot that jerk! How dare he hurt Mommy like this!" thought Hayden.

Hayden wiped away the tears from the corner of his eyes and pressed the red

button on his watch!

Chapter 403

The red button was an alarm button. It was connected to Mike. If Hayden

pressed the button, it would send Mike his location. Mike would also call the

police if he pressed the button. If Hayden had not been forced to act, he would

not have gone up against Elliot! Elliot made him do it.

“Hayden...” After Avery was in bed, she anxiously called out to him.

Hayden immediately came over to her bed and held her hand. “Mommy, don’t

be afraid, I’m here.”

Avery looked anxious and said to him, “Hayden, I can’t really move right now. I’ll

return home once I’m better. When Elliot comes by later, I’ll get him to arrange

for a driver to send you home. You have to be good and listen”

Hayden frowned. “Mommy, don’t ask him for help! I want to go back home with

you! I promised Layla that I would bring you home!”

“I can’t move right now,”

“I’ve already called the police. They will bring us home.”

Avery’s brows fluttered. She looked behind Hayden. Elliot was standing by the

door!

He had overheard what Hayden had said a moment ago. Avery immediately

pulled Hayden closer to her. Hayden did not understand Avery’s reaction, he

looked behind him in the direction in which his mother was looking at.

When he saw Elliot's cold face, Hayden said loudly, as if he was afraid that no

one would hear him, "I've called the police!"

"Hayden, stop talking!" Avery was afraid that Hayden would aggravate Elliot.

The bruise on Hayden's neck constantly reminded her that she could not be

reckless before leaving this place! She could die here, but she could not let

Hayden die here!

Elliot entered with a darkened expression.

"Don't you dare test my patience!" He looked at Hayden's face and said slowly

and clearly," Leave! If not, I'll throw you in the forest to feed the wolves!

Avery's breathing turned heavy. "Elliot! He is only a five-year-old child! Why are

you so violent with children!"

"I don't like children! Especially this son that you adopted! I hate him the most!"

"He is only worried about me, so he came looking for me! If that is wrong, then

it's my fault!" Avery choked and sobbed, "Send someone to send him home! I've already spoken to him. He won't come again!"

"Didn't he call the police? The police will naturally send him home!" Elliot said

coldly. He turned to look at Hayden.

“The fire at the back of the hill. You did it, right?” Hayden looked up.

“Yes!”

“Heh! Even if you didn’t die by my hands today, you’ll be in prison in the future!”

said Elliot before he left.

The doctor hid in the corner, not daring to say a single word.

After Elliot had left, he approached them with a bottle of medicine.

“Miss Tate, is this your son?” The doctor was trying hard to find something to

talk about. “How amazing! He could actually come all the way here.”

Avery took a deep breath and said, “Doctor, please help treat the bruises on his

neck, thank you.”

Then only the doctor noticed the bruises on Hayden’s neck.

“Oh, okay. How did this happen?”

Avery did not reply. Hayden also pursed his lips, looking cold.

The doctor coughed dryly. “Kid, I can see that you hate Mr. Foster, but he won’t

hurt your mother. The injury on your mother’s leg was because a wolf bit her in

the forest.”

“Then, what about her forehead?” Hayden asked.

Before the doctor could reply, Avery said, “Hayden, I did it to myself.”

She did not want to intensify the resentment between Hayden and Elliot.

Hayden did not have the power to fight back at that moment. Offending Elliot

would only get him killed.

Chapter 404

The incident that day was a painful lesson! Avery could not let her son directly

go up against Elliot anymore.

“But you wouldn’t get injured for no reason. It must be him...” Hayden deduced,

furrowing his brows.

“I wanted to see you and Layla badly last night, so I ran out alone. But I met with

a wolf on the way,” Avery explained. “Go tell Uncle Mike and Layla that I’m fine. I

don’t want them to worry about me, okay?”

Hayden nodded, not fully convinced.

“Mommy, are you really not coming back with me? The police can take us home.”

“My leg hurts badly. I’ll return home once it gets better.”

“Oh, Mommy, don’t run around. If the outside is so dangerous, just stay indoors.

We will find a way to rescue you.”

Avery nodded in relief. “Hayden, I’m very happy that you came to look for me,

but, if there are any more situations like this in the future, don’t come. You’re still

so small. If anything were to happen to you, I’d be very sad!”

Hayden said stubbornly, “If something were to happen to you, what would happen to me and Layla? If there is a next time, I’ll still come looking for you.”.

Avery’s eyes grew hot and wet. “There won’t be the next time.”

“Mommy, please stay further away from him in the future... He is sick.”

Avery thought that Hayden only said that because Elliot had almost strangled

him to death.

“He won’t harm me. You and Layla need to stay away from him. Hayden, I told

you and Layla that last year, didn’t I? Don’t go too close to him. Were you not

listening to me?”

Hayden lowered his head.

“You and Layla are my most precious darlings. My biggest wish in life is to see

you and your sister grow up healthy,” Avery murmured. “So you have to remember what I told you.”

Hayden nodded, depressed.

An hour later, the police arrived at the mansion in the forest. Hayden got into the

car.

“Big H, where is your mother?” Mike had come with the police. All that had happened after the police had spoken to Elliot’s bodyguard was that the police

had escorted Hayden to the car.

Just like that?

“Mommy’s leg was injured. She can’t move right now.” Hayden sounded a little

down. He had wanted to take Avery home.

“How did your mom get hurt? Is it serious?” “She was bitten by a wolf.” Mike

scanned his surroundings. “Damn! Wolves? Are there wolves here? Is the wolf

actually Elliot in disguise?” Hayden was speechless.

“Mr. Foster’s bodyguards have told us that Miss Tate went out late at night and

was bitten by a wolf. She is being cared for by a doctor. Once she heals, they

will send her home,” the policeman said.

Mike exclaimed, “This is preposterous!” Then he saw the bruise on Hayden’s

neck. “Big H, what happened to your neck? Who did that to you?”

Hayden did not want to say. His Mommy had got him to quickly leave the place

and never see Elliot again. He did not want to disappoint her.

If the next time Elliot saw him and thought of killing him again, who was going to

look after his Mommy and Layla in the future?

“Elliot, that bastard! How dare he strangle you! Big H, don’t worry, Avery will

never be with him!” Mike said angrily.

Hayden’s eyes reddened. He had almost been killed by his biological father. It

caused him quite some trauma. After all, he was only a five-year-old child.

In the mansion, Avery was lying in bed, being dripped.

Elliot was sitting in the corner of the room, smoking.

From the corner of her eyes, she saw his blurry face through the smoke. “Elliot,

have you ever killed someone?” Avery asked hoarsely after a moment’s

hesitation.

Chapter 405

When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence Chapter 407

“Just get well. If he does not release you after a week, I’ll give the police another

call,” growled Mike. “I already know what happened.”

Avery asked, “How did you find out?”

“Chad told me about it. He did not believe that his boss was a jerk, so he went to

investigate it.

Avery smiled 25 bitterly.

Mike asked, “Is it because his mother found out about the children’s identity?”

“Hmm.”

He continued, “I knew this would be the case. You wouldn’t tell him about it, so he

lost it.”

“Hmm.”

“You silly woman! If I were you, I would not have allowed my sorrow to get the

better of me! So what if you had told him? Could he really kill Layla and Hayden?”

I don't believe it! I don't think he would be as cruel as to kill his own children! The

two children owe him nothing!"

Avery said, "The current situation is bearable, and I don't want to risk⁴⁹ it!"

"Fine. You must call me once a day for the next few days, if not, I'll call the police,"

said Mike. His voice was firm and unyielding.

"I got it." Avery felt much more relaxed after the call with³⁵ Mike.

She felt as if she had been living a nightmare for the past two days. It was a

never-ending nightmare. When one ended another began.

After an hour or so, the nanny came to clean her up.

"Miss Tate, Mr. Foster bought new clothes for you." The nanny showed Avery the

clothes." They are all branded! He also instructed that I get you cleaned up."

At first, Avery did not move, but then she slowly tried to get off the bed.

"Miss Tate, are you trying to head to the bathroom? Mr. Foster has instructed me

to wipe you down. Just lie in bed. I'll clean you up-"

"No. I'll go wash." Avery furrowed her brows. "Can you get a walking stick?"

"Oh. I'll go look for one." The nanny immediately left.

A moment later, she returned not with a walking stick but with Elliot.

The nanny stood next to her and said, "Miss Tate, the doctor advised you to

remain in bed.

Walking around might aggravate your injury, and it will affect your recovery..."

It appeared that the nanny was unaware that Avery was a doctor and that she

knew all about the recovery of her wound.

However, under Elliot's gaze, Avery silently swallowed and laid back down.

The nanny immediately brought a basin of water and a wet towel, helping Avery

clean herself.

After the wipe down, the nanny said, "Miss Tate, I've made some clam chowder,

should I bring a bowl up for you?"

Avery replied, "Please secretly bring it up. Don't let him see it." She did not want

Elliot to feed her again.

It was not that he could not feed her well, but rather, she did not want to see him.

The nanny replied, "Okay. There are quite a few people here tonight. I don't think

he will notice me.”

Avery said, “There are guests again?”

The nanny hesitated for a while before coming clean, “They are the same guests

from the night before, and there are a few ladies here as well.”

Avery did not pursue the topic. She could not care what Elliot did so long as he

did not touch her children. Anything else he did would not get a reaction from her.

After consuming the soup, she slept soundly.

She did not think that the next few nights would be filled with entertainment, parties, and alcohol.

She was woken every night by the noise, and every time she would wonder to

herself, “Did his mother not just pass away?”

Was he celebrating his mother’s death, or was he using women and alcohol to

numb the pain?

Her leg did not hurt after three days of bed rest.

That night, she was once again woken by the noise. She opened her eyes and

looked around the darkroom.

After a while, she heard her door being pushed open. She immediately turned to

the door in alarm.

A huge figure entered the room. He looked familiar and dangerous. He was reeking of alcohol, and soon the room was drenched in its scent.

Chapter 407

When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence Chapter 408

She immediately flicked a switch and the light flooded the room.

He was blinded by the sudden light. Filled with sudden annoyance, he slammed

the door shut.

Avery looked at him with fear.

His eyes were red from the alcohol. After slamming the door, his long, slender

fingers impatiently unbuttoned his shirt.

Avery immediately realized what he intended to do. She was so frightened, that

she did not dare breathe.

“Elliot! You’ve entered the wrong room!” She tried to snap him to his senses. “This

is my room!”

He stared at her as he walked to the bed. While he walked, he removed his shirt

and tossed it to the floor.

“I’m not drunk.” He crawled up the bed and grabbed her injured leg. “Don’t move

thiszd leg.”

Avery could not speak. What he said sounded true. He did not appear drunk. He

knew she was hurt; why did he want to torture her?!

His warm lips landed on her49 neck.

Avery smelled the thick, cloying scent of foreign perfume on him. She instantly

furrowed her brows.

A few days ago, the nanny said that there was a group of young and pretty ladies

at the villa. Those people had stayed there for three days. They had not left the

villa during that 35 time.

The foreign perfume Avery smelled on him should be from one of the women in

the group.

Even with his shirt off, the scent of perfume was still strong.

Avery pushed his head away in disgust. She said coldly, “Don’t touch me!”

She had interrupted him, and he glared at her.

“You have the scent of another woman on you!” Avery could not control her anger.

“You’re a filthy man! Don’t touch me!”

She shoved him away using both her hands.

After three days of rest, she had recovered some of her strength, and she had

almost succeeded in pushing Elliot off the bed.

Her words and actions aroused a beastly desire in him.

Supporting himself on one hand, he swiftly undid his belt. Initially, he had

approached only with the intention of making out with her. He had not intended to

go the full nine yards.

However, now, he had to punish her!

“Didn’t you call me a monster? Have you ever seen a monster who isn’t dirty?”

His voice was hoarse. He was breathing hard. He grabbed her chin and jerked

her face up, forcing her to look at him. “I’m the filthiest man on earth! But that

does not stop me from wanting you!”

He had her pinned down, and she could not resist or move.

Tears silently fell from the corner of her eyes. She looked at his face. It was blurry

yet clear at the same time!

“Off! Turn off the lights!” she yelled hysterically.

Seeing her anger propelled him to deny her requests.

However, the tears at the corner of her eyes pierced his heart! He flicked the

switch, plunging the room in darkness once more.

The room was dark, and the only thing he could hear was her silent sobs, and his

heavy breathing

A long moment passed, and the violent storm passed. Elliot began to breathe

more calmly.

He lay down next to her and fell into a dead slumber. She swiped away the tears

from the corner of her eyes with her hand.

Then, she shoved him to the side. He lay on his side, next to her. His long arms

curled around her waist. It was as if this was the most natural thing in the world.

How comical! He was probably not drunk, and neither had he lost his senses!

Even when he was at his craziest, he still remembered that her leg was injured!

Right from the beginning, he placed her injured leg aside. Thus, at that moment,

her entire body was sore, but her injured leg felt much more relaxed.

Avery found it hard to stay calm.

Other than the scent of their bodies and sweat, there was also the scent of foreign

perfume lingering in the air.

Avery's body stiffened. A terrifying thought popped into her mind – she was going

to kill him! That way, she would no longer be in pain. Her two children would be

safe too! Once this thought appeared, it spread to every nerve in her body. She

could not stop its spread.

Chapter 408

Avery reached under the pillow and drew out the dagger!

Nick had given her a dagger when she had made her escape. She was to use it

to protect herself.

When Elliot had rescued her, she still had the dagger in her hands. Initially, Elliot

had wanted to take the dagger; he was afraid that she might try to commit suicide

with it. However, Avery demanded that he give it to her.

Once she had the dagger back, she had stored it under her pillow. The dagger

had saved her life before, and it was meaningful to her, so she kept it.

However, never once did she think he would humiliate her like he had! He had

crushed her dignity, and she completely lost it! At that moment, all she wanted to do was kill him and then kill herself.

She would kill him, then kill herself!

She was a doctor. She knew where to stab for a quick death!

Avery grabbed the dagger, and she began to select a vein. She looked at his

face closely

With the dim light of sunset, she could vaguely see his handsome face.

His eyes were shut, and he was sleeping soundly. The sheets did not cover his

neck, and it called out to her..

Avery lifted the dagger with trembling hands.

All she needed to do was make one move, and in half an hour, she would be

free!

Just as the dagger was in line with his throat, she lost her nerve.

Did she really want to kill him? Did he truly deserve to die?

By killing him, she would die too. Could she bear to abandon her two children?

Thoughts flooded her mind, and her eyes felt sore. She did not want to die. She

could not kill him, but she also could not bear to stand his endless harassment!

Reducing him to a vegetable was the best thing she could do!

However, Avery was not confident that she would be able to turn him into a vegetable without killing him. Her breath came out in heavy pants.

She could not go through with the plan! She slowly calmed down.

As she was about to lower the dagger, Elliot opened his eyes.

He saw her holding the dagger above him. He did not need an explanation to

figure out what she was trying to do.

He grabbed her hands that were clutching the dagger.

Avery did not expect Elliot to suddenly wake up! She was scared half to death.

She wanted to explain herself, but her lips merely quivered and no words came

out.

“Are you trying to kill me!?” He looked at her. His voice was rough, and there was

a tremble in it. “Avery, are you trying to kill me?”

Avery felt as if her wrist was about to shatter under his grip!

“Elliot, let go!”

“Are you trying to kill me to avenge your son!” Elliot could not hear Avery. He was

immersed in his endless grief.

Avery could no longer hide nor explain herself.

“Yes! I want to kill you! Elliot! I have had enough of you torturing me! I can’t live

like this anymore!” Avery cried, spilling everything.

“Okay... Okay...” Elliot muttered. He gripped her hands tightly in his and directed

the dagger to his heart. “Here. Stab right into it!”

Elliot was not wearing a shirt. His hands were strong!

Avery saw the tip of the dagger cutting through his skin. Blood trickled out!

She was so frightened she sobbed, “Let go! Elliot, let go! I won’t kill you! I don’t

want to kill you! I don’t want to do it anymore!”

“What are you afraid of? That I’ll turn into a ghost and haunt you?” He pressed the

dagger deeper into his chest. Pain spread through him. His voice became a low

rasp, "No, I won't... I won't look for you... Avery. The next life... I won't look for

you anymore..." Avery was scared out of her wits! She yelled out hysterically,

"Someone! Help !"

Chapter 409

Avery's screams brought the bodyguard, who was standing guard outside, bursting into the room!

The lights came on the moment the door to the room flew open:

The bodyguard was bewildered at the sight that met him.

"Doctor! Quick, go get the doctor!" The bodyguard yelled behind him before he

sprinted to the 25 bed.

Avery cried, "Get his hand off! Quickly get his hand off!"

The bodyguard had thought that Avery was the one who was trying to kill Elliot,

however, it took him quite a bit of force to pry Elliot's hand from the 96 dagger.

It was clear that it was Elliot who was gripping the dagger and trying to kill himself.

In other words, Elliot was committing suicide.

Once the bodyguard managed to pry Elliot's hand off the dagger, Avery immediately got off the bed.

The doctor rushed over with his medical suitcase.

Avery immediately snatched his suitcase and ran over to the bed to stop Elliot's

bleeding!

The doctor was stunned!

"How did Avery run so quickly? Have her legs healed?" he wondered.

"She snatched the medical suitcase! She snatched the medical suitcase!" he

realized.

The doctor came to his senses and quickly walked over to the bed.

He was shocked to see the dagger protruding from Elliot's chest. He was also

shocked by how red the sheets were.

"Uh, uh... uh!"

The bodyguard grabbed Avery's arm with one hand, trying to pull her away, but

she shrugged him off with force!

"Miss Tate, are you sure you can do it? Don't delay his treatment!" The bodyguard

furrowed his brows, not trusting her.

Avery's eyes reddened. She cried in a hoarse voice, "I can stop the bleeding!"

Her voice made Elliot cough suddenly. He had regained consciousness.

He saw Avery. Her face was covered with tears, and she was clutching a medical

suitcase in her

hand.

He stretched out his hand, trying to push her away. He wanted to die! Life was

nothing but pain. Dying would end everything.

"Hold him down! All of you hold him down!" Avery pushed Elliot's hands away and

yelled at the bodyguard with tears in her eyes.

When the bodyguard heard what she said, he immediately pinned Elliot's hands

down.

Elliot was so furious he coughed a mouthful of blood. "How dare you!"

The bodyguard was scared half to death, and he let go of Elliot. Avery coldly

looked at the bodyguard, "Do you want him to die! Hold him down!"

Of course, the bodyguard did not want Elliot to die, so he obeyed Avery.

“I’m sorry, Mr. Foster. You’re bleeding too much. Let Miss Tate stop your bleeding!

Once your wound is dressed, we’ll immediately send you to the hospital!”
The

bodyguard explained apprehensively

Elliot was breathing heavily. He looked at Avery resentfully. “Don’t pretend to cry. I

won’t send anyone to take revenge on you on my behalf. Once I’m dead you can

live in peace,”

Avery ignored Elliot. She grabbed the hilt of the dagger with both hands.

“Elliot, what happens next might hurt a little. Bear with me!” She inhaled and

looked at him.

Elliot’s face was pale and weary from all the blood he lost!

His eyes were cold and filled with despair. They were wet with tears, though no

tears escaped them.

He had always been that way. He only showed his strongest side.

Avery gritted her teeth and yanked the dagger out! Instantly, blood splattered

everywhere!

She immediately began to compress the wound. Satisfied with the slower blood

flow, she applied some medication and bound the wound.

When she finished the emergency dressing, she looked at him once again. She

did not know when he had passed out.

The thorns around him had wilted, leaving him fragile. "Quickly, send him to the

hospital!" Avery took a deep breath and yelled in a hoarse voice.

Chapter 410

The bodyguard and doctor immediately took Elliot away.

Avery sat on the bed, hugging her knees close to her, sobbing loudly.

Time drew her deeper into the night, clearing her mind. She could hear the regret

screaming in her heart.

She heard the whirring and rumbling of the helicopter on the rooftop. Soon, it

disappeared into the night.

She heard footsteps outside her door, but she did not look up. She did not care

who entered her room.

The individual walked over to her bed and covered Avery with a clean set of

covers. He picked up the dagger still covered in 96 blood.

“Miss Tate. I gave you this dagger to protect yourself, not commit murder,”
Nick

said helplessly, “I have to take this dagger back.”

Avery sobbed out loud. “I did try to kill him, but I did not dare to dozd it.”

“Well, you did provoke him,” Nick said calmly. “The result was the same as
stabbing the dagger into his heart yourself. What difference does it make?”

Avery was suddenly at a loss for words by Nick’s49 questions.

“Your mother passed away last year, right? You should know when our
close ones

pass away, that makes us sensitive and fragile.” Nick lit a cigarette, holding
it

between his fingers. “His mother passed away, so we came here to be with
him.

He had asked us to leave tomorrow. Maybe, he found us too rowdy.”

Avery closed her eyes and looked at the bloody bed in a35 daze.

“I don’t know what love and hatred that lies between the two of you, but I
know

that he has eyes only for you. No other woman has caught his eyes. We
even

found a bunch of beautiful women for him, but not once did he look at them.
And

all of them are prettier than you, and their bodies are better than yours too... So

why do you think he came looking for you? Don't you understand?"

Avery took a deep breath. "I don't love him anymore."

"Oh..." Nick looked at her before picking up the cigarette. He inhaled the cigarette

and exhaled a thick fog of smoke. "Then, why are you crying? Didn't he say even

if he died, he would not bother you?"

Avery was speechless.

"Could you have been frightened by the blood? Don't lie to me. The amount of

blood you've

seen is more than what we see in a year's worth of fighting," said Nick "It's late. I

don't bother you anymore."

After Nick left, the nanny came in with a shocked expression.

"Miss Tate... do you want to sleep in another room tonight? I'll tidy the room up."

Avery stopped crying. Her tone was cold. "I'll stay here."

The nanny took a clean set of sheets and helped Avery get off the bed.

"Miss Tate, the wound on your leg might have opened. There is blood coming

out,” said the nanny. “But the doctor isn’t here.”

Avery lowered her gaze. The dressing was indeed red. It might be Elliot’s blood,

but it might be hers too.

Her injury hurt a lot, but she did not want to deal with it.

After changing the sheets on the bed, the nanny helped Avery into it. Avery lay

down.

When the nanny left, she switched off the light.

Avery opened her eyes and looked around the dark room. Her mind kept replaying the incident that happened a moment ago.

Hurting others could easily be explained away by his violent nature, but the harm

he inflicted on himself could not.

“Lunatic!

“He is a madman!” she thought.

Avery’s tears kept falling.

Time passed by second after second. In a blink of an eye, it was morning.

There was a knock on the door, and the nanny entered bringing in breakfast.

Seeing how Avery was still sleeping, the nanny took Avery’s breakfast away with

her. Avery was not asleep. She had not slept the entire night.

After the nanny left, Avery opened her reddened eyes and turned on her phone.

She did not know what had happened to Elliot after they had taken him away.

She did not know who to contact, so she began looking up news articles related

to him.

Avery entered (Elliot Foster) in the search bar and soon, news related to him

popped up!

[President of Sterling Group, Elliot Foster, Rushed to the Hospital by Helicopter in

the Early Morning! Serious Condition Suspected! (7 Hours Ago)]

[Breaking News! President of Sterling Group, Elliot Foster, Suffered a Cardiac

Arrest! Died

Chapter 411

Avery saw the news on her screen. She began to hyperventilate.

“Has Elliot died?”

“How could that be? How could he have died so easily?” she thought.

She had stopped his bleeding. The helicopter had taken him directly to the

hospital. They would have rushed him to the emergency room, so how could they

not have successfully resuscitated 25 him?

“Could he have moved about on the helicopter and tore the bandages? Or did he

not allow the doctor to save him once he reached the hospital?” she wondered.

Avery sniffled. She could not stop her tears from falling.

No matter what had happened, Elliot was dead! He was dead!

The doctors could rescue a patient in danger, but they could not resurrect the

dead!

Last night, when she had wanted to murder him, she had thought that killing him

would set her free, but why was her heart aching so badly now that she got news

of his death?

On the internet, other media outlets began publishing their own takes on his

death.

(Tribute to Elliot Foster: A Legend Has Fallen!)

(Sterling Group: What Would Happen to the Empire That Elliot Foster Built From

Scratch?]

(Elliot Foster: His Success and Sadness!)

[Conspiracy Behind Elliot Foster's Death?]

(Elliot Foster's Mother Passed Away Four Days Ago. He Has Followed Her. What

Will Happen to the Fosters?]

A series of eye-catching headlines had been published. It shocked everyone!

Henry kept calling Elliot on the phone, but he could not get through. He did not

know how to verify the truth of the news on the internet.

Henry's wife was rather excited. "Henry, if your brother died, do you think we will

get some of his inheritance ? Didn't you say that he previously left some for his

mother in his will? Now that she is dead, will we get the money?"

Henry glared at his wife. "My mother has just died, and now my brother too is

gone! Yet, all you care about is money?!"

"What else can I care for then? He's dead! It was not me who killed him!"

Henry muttered, "How did he die?"

"Quickly, get Cole back! We are going to have a funeral!"

Henry did not want to hear his wife's ravings. He grabbed his phone and car keys

and left the house.

The Sterling Group was in utter chaos!

How could their boss suddenly die!

Chad's phone was ringing off the hook!

Shaun and Ben's phones had been ringing nonstop too. They gathered in Elliot's

office and started exchanging information.

"Who has contacted him in the past two days?" Ben asked.

"I sent him a work email the day before yesterday. He read it but did not reply. He

has not checked his messages in the past two days," said Shaun.

Chad adjusted the glasses on his nose. "Three days ago, Mike and Hayden went

to look for him. At that time, he should still be alright."

"I'll head to the hospital to have a look. Chad, go find Mike and get Mike to

contact Avery. Mr. Locklyn, go call for an emergency meeting and calm everyone

down! Before we understand what truly happened to Mr. Foster, please don't

believe the news on the internet!" Ben said seriously. "I don't believe that he is

dead. He barely said anything. He can't leave just like that!

When the three of them finally came to a conclusion, they each went their separate ways.

Chad rang the Starry River Villa's doorbell.

After a while, the door opened. Mike appeared with his unkempt blond hair. He

looked at Chad in disbelief.

"What are you doing? Why are you here so early in the morning disturbing my

sleep?" Mike rubbed his eyes and headed into the living area.

"Mike, call Avery right now! Something has happened to Mr. Foster! We can't

contact him. Avery must have known what happened," Chad said seriously. He

went forward and grabbed Mike's arm.

Chapter 412

Mike picked up a cup of water. "What happened to your boss? Please don't come

looking for Avery every time he is in trouble-"

"He is dead." Chad felt uncomfortable.

Mike spat out the water. "Are you pulling my leg? You said he died? How did he

die?”

“I don’t know. The internet said that he is²⁵ dead.”

Mike was speechless. Seeing how Chad was almost in tears, he immediately

placed the cup of water down and headed to his room

Don’t worry. Let me ask Avery. She was on the phone with me yesterday

afternoon. She said that her injuries were not that painful anymore. She should be

able to return in a few days. She didn’t say that anything had happened to⁹⁶ Elliot

.”

“It happened early today morning.” Chad followed Mike into his room. “We can’t

get to him or his bodyguard. I have been with him for so many years. This is the

first time that this has happened.”

Mike got his phone and called Avery. At the same time, he put it on^{zd}

loudspeaker.

It was some time before Avery answered his call.

“Avery!” Mike’s emotions had been influenced by Chad. He was anxious. “I heard

that Elliot is dead. What happened? I’m sure it had nothing to do with you,⁴⁹

right!”

Avery lay in bed, looking at the ceiling. Her voice was hoarse. “I did it.”

Mike was bewildered. Chad was speechless.

“I did it,” Avery said once again.

“A-Are you alright?” Mike pulled his hair in disbelief. “Why did you kill him? Why?”

“I don’t know...” Avery had been crying for a long time, and her throat hurt. Her

voice was hoarse. “I don’t know how it turned out this way-”

“Okay, stop crying! I’ll come get you immediately!” Mike said and grabbed a jacket

from his room. “Don’t turn off your phone!”

When Mike ended the call, Chad was completely numb.

His boss was truly dead. Avery was the murderer.

“Hehe! How comical!” he thought.

He had initially thought them to be truly in love with each other despite the

numerous arguments, and that they would be together once they had resolved

everything.

Never had he thought that tragedy would be the outcome!

When Mike was by the door putting on his shoes, he suddenly saw Chad.

“... Chad. Avery is wrong this time, but I will still stand on her side.” Mike had his

shoes on, and he looked at Chad. “I’m sorry. If you want to cut ties with me, then

so be it!”

Mike ended his sentence and left without looking back.

He had said that to him, Avery was more important than family. No matter what

she did, he would never leave.

Chad took his glasses off and wiped away his tears. Cutting ties with Mike had

not been the saddest part of the day. The saddest part of the day was knowing

that his boss was dead.

For a while, he could not figure out how to get back to his office, and when he

was finally back at his office, he did not dare tell Shaun the news.

Chad called Ben and told Ben what he heard.

Ben said, “Did she really say so?”

“I heard it myself. She said she did it,” Chad choked and said, “I never thought

that she would be as impulsive and bold to do something like this!”

“Don’t cry. I’m at the hospital. The news I got is that he is still in the emergency

room, being resuscitated.”

Chad was stunned for a while. Then, he immediately collected his emotions.

“Where did Mr. Foster get hurt? Why is it so serious?”

“The heart.”

Chad exclaimed, “How could she be so cruel!”

“The bodyguard said that he did it to himself.” Ben looked serious. “Even if Avery

did it, he would not blame her.”

“Is that what he said?”

“The bodyguard told me. He had passed out long before he had arrived at the

hospital.” Ben rubbed the middle of his brows. “His estate attorney has also come

after seeing the news.”

Chapter 413

Mike was at the forest villa.

Mike stopped the car and immediately walked over to the door. The guards stopped him.

“I’m here to get Avery!” Mike said. “Your boss has died. Perhaps, you should start

thinking about whether you are going to get paid.”

The guards were baffled.

At the staircase, the nanny was helping Avery down the stairs. She was leaving

the place

Elliot died. Avery wanted to see him for the last time.

When Mike saw Avery, he immediately pushed the guards away and strode in.

“Avery! I’m here to take you home!” Mike took Avery from the nanny.

After helping Avery into the car, Mike looked at her leg. She was wearing loose

pajamas, so he could not see her injury.

“You were limping just now. I find it hard to believe that your injuries are almost

healed.” Mike furrowed his brows. He started the car. “I’ll send you to the hospital

once we get back to the city.”

Avery held onto the seatbelt with both hands. Her heart was empty.

“Avery. His lawyer... won’t find faults with you, right?” Mike had only asked her

this question once they were on their way, and even then he had hesitated for a

few35 seconds.

Mike had never liked Elliot because Elliot treated Avery and the children terribly.

When he heard that Elliot had died, he felt a little pity for the man, however, he

was more focused on Avery. He hoped that Elliot's death would not bring the law

down on Avery.

"I don't know." Avery was feeling low. She did not care whether the law would

punish her or not at that moment.

"Oh. You and him... What happened?" Mike lowered his voice, due to the severity

of the topic.

"I don't know." Avery's mind was heavy. Once she began thinking about him, she

was so overwhelmed she could barely breathe.

"Did you not sleep the entire night?" Mike saw how puffy and red her eyes were.

"Close your eyes and get some rest. No matter what, the children need you to

take care of them. I will hire the best lawyer for you. You don't have to worry about

the other matters.”

Avery closed her eyes. She saw Elliot's eyes. They had been filled with pain and

hatred. He had said that he would not look for her in his next life.

He had brought her so much pain, but she too had caused him plenty of pain.

There was no other explanation for why he would have stabbed himself with the

dagger otherwise.

He would rather die than see her again.

During recess at Starry River Kindergarten, Hayden pulled Layla out of her class.

“The dirtbag is dead.” Hayden had seen the news, and now, he was telling it to

Layla.

Layla was shocked. “Which dirtbag? Cole... or Elliot?”

“Elliot,” said Hayden a little awkwardly. It was a name that he had loathed so

much.

The shock on Layla's face slowly disappeared. Although she did not like their

dirtbag dad, he was still their biological father.

“How did he die so suddenly?” she thought.

“Hayden, is he really dead? Don’t lie to me.” Layla’s eyes suddenly grew red. Her

nose was sore too.

Hayden nodded.

Woo, woo, woo... He is dead. No one will bully Mommy, but why am I sad?”

Layla raised her hand to wipe her tears. “Hayden, I shouldn’t be sad, right?”

Hayden replied, “If you want to be sad, just be sad.”

“Are you sad?” Layla wiped her tears away and looked at Hayden with watery

eyes.

The bruise on Hayden’s neck was still visible. Even if he was sad, he would not

show it.

“I’m not sad.”

“Oh, then... if he has died, should we visit his grave?” Layla suddenly thought of

this. After Grandma died, their Mommy often brought them to visit their grandmother’s grave.

Chapter 414

If their Dad was dead, would they need to visit his grave?

“Go if you want. I’m not going,” Hayden said coldly before returning to his classroom.

“Hayden, woo, woo... I miss Mommy. When is she coming back?” Layla quickly

chased after him and held his arm.

“She should be back soon.” Hayden had a25 feeling.

Elliot was dead. Her Mommy did not need to worry about anything anymore.

Mike drove to Elizabeth Hospital and handed Avery to Wesley.

When Avery saw Wesley she asked, “Which hospital is head at?”

Wesley replied, “At General Hospital. The latest news that I got was that they are

still trying to resuscitate him. Don’t worry.”

Wesley helped her onto the49 bed.

After a while, Avery slowly came to her senses. “Wesley, did you say he is not

dead?”

Wesley sighed. “He had a cardiac arrest, but they resuscitated him. It’s still going35 on.”

Avery sighed.

Wesley pushed her to the emergency room. He used a pair of scissors and cut

her pants.

Her bandage was dyed red with her blood.

“Avery, how did your injury turn out this way? Did you not care for it?”
Wesley

furrowed his brows. He carefully undid the bandage.

Avery said lightly, “It doesn’t hurt very much.”

“Even if it doesn’t hurt, if you don’t take care of yourself, this will happen.
You risk

infection by neglecting it!” Wesley sighed. “Thank goodness Mike picked
you up.”

Mike was standing at the main entrance, calling Chad.

He wanted to tell Chad that Elliot was still alive, but he could not reach
Chad.

“Hehe, that b*st*rd! How dare he block me!” Mike stored away his phone
and

walked back into the emergency room.

When he saw the injuries on Avery’s leg. He cursed in a low voice, “Avery,
how

did you end up this way?! Please don’t tell me you need an amputation!”

Mike’s outrage rekindled some emotion in Avery.

“Can you not nag at me?”

“Look at your leg. What do you want me to say?” Mike raised his hand and slapped his head. “Wesley, will her leg be fine?”

Wesley shook his head. “The wound is large. It will definitely scar over.”

“Oh, that’s fine. As long as she’s not disabled.” Mike looked at Wesley cleaning

Avery’s wound. He asked, “Does she need to stay at the hospital?”

“It’s best if she does, but if she doesn’t want to stay then she is free to go home.

I’ll go to her house to change her bandages on a daily basis,” Wesley said and

looked at her. “Avery, why don’t you stay at home? It’s much more comfortable

than the hospital. The children have not seen you for a long time too. I’m sure

they missed you.”

Avery nodded.

Her eyelids were heavy. She had not slept for a day and a night. She had been

under constant duress, and the moment she heard that Elliot was still alive, she

had relaxed a little. Sleep overwhelmed her.

Wesley dressed her wounds, and Avery fell asleep on the bed. Mike tucked her

in.

Wesley prescribed anti-inflammatory medication and put Avery on drips.

“Mike, go do your thing. Once she wakes up, I’ll send her back,” Wesley said.

“Oh... I’ll head to General Hospital to see Elliot. Though I have nothing to do with

him, Avery does not want him dead.”

Wesley nodded.

Mike teased, “Wesley, just give up on her! Even if she doesn’t end up together

with Elliot, she won’t choose you. I don’t want to see you wasting your time.”

Wesley blushed awkwardly. “I know. I never hoped for anything much.”

At General Hospital. After being resuscitated for more than ten hours, Elliot was

transferred to the ICU. Elliot needed to survive for a week before he would be

officially deemed out of the danger zone.

As night fell, Ben treated Elliot’s estate attorney to dinner.

The estate attorney refused.

Ben said, “Don’t worry, I’m not planning to hear about the distribution of his

estate, because I know how it's being distributed.”

Chapter 415

The estate attorney looked at how confident Ben looked. He said,

“After Mr. Foster’s mother passed away, he had instructed me to make some

changes.”

Ben said, “Oh?”

The estate attorney said, “I’m not drinking or having dinner. If there is any progress with Mr. Foster’s condition, please inform me at once.”

Ben replied, “Okay, then. I’ll send you out.”

After Ben sent the estate attorney out, he looked at the time. Without knowing it, it

was already seven in the evening.

After sleeping deeply for quite some time, Avery finally woke up. She was still in

a daze

“Avery, let’s go home!” Mike saw that she was awake and said, “I just returned

from General Hospital. Elliot is not dead. He has been transferred into ICU. The

media has crossed the line. He is not even dead and yet, they are so quick to

declare him dead!"

Mike helped Avery up. Avery returned to her senses more quickly than she had

before

"What time is it?"

Mike helped Avery into the wheelchair. "It's almost eight. Are you hungry?"

Avery nodded.

She had barely had a proper meal the past few days. All she wanted to do right

then was to have a good meal, a shower, and a good night's sleep.

She was still feeling dizzy. She had not slept well for the past few days. All she

wanted to do was to catch up on her sleep.

"There's food at home! We'll go back and eat! The children heard that you're

back. They are waiting for you!" Mike carried her into the car and placed the

wheelchair in the boot.

Half an hour later, the car slowly entered Starry River Villa's compound.

Avery looked at the familiar surroundings. She was extremely emotional. She had

only been gone for a week, but it felt like she had just come back from death.

Once she reached home, she collected her messy thoughts.

The two children pounced on her.

“Mommy!”

“Mommy!”

Avery looked at her children. She was happy and sad at the same time.

“I missed you all.”

“Mommy, Hayden and I missed you too! Your leg is injured. Does it hurt?”
Layla

looked at Avery’s leg. “Mommy, which is the leg that is hurt?”

Avery replied, “The right one.”

“Oh... Mommy. Rest well at home. Don’t go around. It’ll be better after a few

days,” Layla said sweetly.

Avery nodded. “I won’t go anywhere. I’ll just stay at home.”

For the next week, Avery stayed home, resting in bed.

Mike initially wanted to stay at home and care for her, but Avery made him go to

work.

Every day, the bodyguard would send the children to school, then buy groceries,

and cook for her.

Wesley would come around every afternoon to change her dressing and medication.

After a week of rest, the wound on her leg had recovered nicely. She could get

down from the bed and walk around in the yard.

The weather was getting better. In a blink of an eye, summer was here. Elliot was

at the hospital. He had spent a week in ICU. After that, he was transferred to the

special care unit.

When he opened his eyes, he looked at the white walls. His mind was blank.

“Elliot, you’re finally up.” The voice belonged to a woman. “How are you feeling?”

Elliot turned to the side and looked at Zoe.

“Elliot, I’ll go get the doctor,” Zoe said with reddened eyes before leaving.

“Am I patient? Am I sick?” he wondered. He tried to lift his arm, but he found that

he had no strength.

After Zoe left, Ben entered. “Elliot, you’re awake.” Ben had a relaxed expression.

“I really don’t know what I’m going to do if you’re dead. Perhaps, I would have

dissolved the company.

Elliot’s face remained void of expression.

“No matter what happened in the past, forget them all. If your mother was still

around to see you in this state, she would be heartbroken. Even if you won’t do it

for her, you should live for Shea. Shea has not been to school these past few

days. We were worried that she would hear the rumors in school. She still does

not know about the incident.”

Chapter 416

Ben stood by the bed and spoke to him.

Elliot’s face still remained blank and emotionless despite hearing Ben’s words

Ben spoke the truth. He wanted to die. Was there anything there that he could not

let go of?

If he died, naturally there would be someone to take care of²⁵ Shea.

A moment later, the doctor arrived. After examining Elliot, the doctor said, “Mr.

Foster, you're very weak. You need to stay in the hospital to recuperate. During

this time, if you feel any discomfort, you can let me know at any moment."

Elliot closed his eyes.

Ben pulled the doctor outside to talk to him.

"He should not be in any danger, right?" Bened asked.

The doctor replied, "As long as he cooperates and follows the treatment plan he

will not be in any danger. However, he does not want to live, and this is not good

for him."

Ben pursed his lips. "I'll think of something."

An hour later, Ben brought Shea to the hospital.

"Shea, your brother is terribly hurt. Could you go comfort him, please?"

Shea blinked her eyes and furrowed his brows. "Why is he hurt?"

"... You could say that love has wounded him."

"What do you mean by that?"

"It means... Elliot fought with Avery- badly." Ben used simpler terms to explain the

situation to her. "Because of that, he does not want to live anymore. He wants to

die. What you need to do is to make sure that he does not die."

Shea looked troubled. "Why don't you call Avery here? I don't think he'll listen to me."

Ben replied, "They fought. He does not want to see Avery. Don't go looking for

Avery in the future too. It was a bad fight, and they are completely done with each

other this time."

Shea said, "Then, does that mean I can't go looking for Layla and Hayden?"

Ben said, "Your brother is dying, yet you still have the time to care for others?"

Shea responded, "Oh. How do I make sure he does not die? Tell me!"

Ben took a deep breath. "Stay by his side and keep an eye on him."

"Okay."

When Elliot woke from slumber, he saw Shea's bright and innocent face.

Shea was sitting by the bed, and she was looking at him with her clear, large

eyes.

"Big Brother," Shea said sadly, "I don't want you to die. What will happen to me if

you die? If you want to die, take me along! I don't want to be alone. I want to be

with you...

“No one has ever truly liked me. Only you,” Shea muttered in a low voice, “I don’t

need anything. I only want you.”

Elliot blinked.

He was in the same boat as Shea. There was no one but Shea who loved him.

Shea held his hand with both her hands. “Big Brother, your hand is so cold. Let

me warm it up for you.”

Elliot was discharged from the hospital four days later. He went home to recuperate.

That day, all the major news outlets in Aryadelle published apologies.

Avery saw the news notification appearing on her phone. She was completely

relieved.

Elliot was not dead. He had been discharged from the hospital. He would start a

completely new life. She too would follow suit.

She hoped that they would never meet again! That way, they would not be in pain

anymore.

Her phone rang. Avery saw who it was and picked the call up.

“Avery! Elliot has been discharged!” Tammy had held herself back for many days

before she had finally dared contact Avery. Jun had told her that it was Avery who

had tried to murder Elliot. Therefore, before Elliot was discharged, Tammy dared

not contact Avery.

“I saw the news,” Avery said in a calm tone. She lowered her gaze.

“Hmm! Those news outlets are disgusting! They would do anything for clicks!”

Tammy said and changed the topic. “Jun just heard from him. He won’t be attending our wedding. I’m assuming he is trying to avoid you.”

Chapter 417

Tammy was afraid that Avery would misunderstand, and she

immediately added, “Avery, if he doesn’t want to come, that’s up to him, but you

have to come! You’re my best friend. If you’re not coming, I won’t get married.”

Avery said, “I’ll attend your wedding.” Tammy let out a sigh of relief. “That’s

awesome! I heard you injured your leg. How is it? I had always thought of

contacting you, but Elliot was still in bad shape then, and I was afraid that you

would be in a bad mood. So, I didn't contact you."

"My leg is much better."

"That's good to hear. Let's go shopping tomorrow!"

"It did not heal very well." Avery looked at the injury on her leg. It was no longer

wrapped in bandages, and the scar looked bad.

Thankfully, she had bought quite a few long skirts in the past. So, she could easily

hide the scar.

"Then I'll come to visit you tomorrow. Don't worry. I won't ask you anything regarding Elliot, Tammy promised.

"Hmm."

The next morning, before the two children headed for kindergarten, Tammy arrived. Not only did she bring a big bag of fruits, snacks, toys, and new clothes,

but she also bought a huge bag of breakfast.

Avery was stunned.

"Tammy, you didn't have to. Layla told me that during the time I wasn't around,

you came and played with them every single day, and you even bought them new

toys and snacks for them daily..."

“It’s my duty!” Tammy passed the bag of breakfast to Avery before lifting up Avery’s skirt.” My goodness! What a huge wound!”

Avery said, “It doesn’t hurt that much anymore.”

“What on earth! This is the first time I’m seeing a relationship turn out this way.”

Tammy did not say much apart from that one comment. She took the bag of toys

and clothes to the children.

“Are you two heading to school?”

“Aunt Tammy, I really hope you get married today. That way, I don’t have to go to

school.” Layla was carrying her bag. She was rather reluctant to go to school.

“Babe, why don’t you want to go to school?”

“Because I want to play with Mommy at home,” Layla answered honestly.

“Layla, I’m going back to work tomorrow,” Avery said.

“Which is why I don’t want to go to school today. Aunt Tammy is also here. I don’t

want to go to school. Let me stay at home and play with you too, please!” Layla

pouted and begged.

Without waiting for Avery to say anything, Tammy immediately took Layla’s bag off

her shoulders. "Okay, okay! You'll stay home today! Kindergarten is not like elementary school. It's fine if you skip one day."

Tammy said this for Avery's benefit. "Tammy, if you ever have children of your

own, they would be spoiled rotten by you," Avery said with a sigh.

"My babe, Layla, has already said she wants to play at home today. When you go

back to work, she'll go back to school!" said Tammy placatingly to Avery as she

scooped Layla into her arms. "If I have a daughter as cute as Layla, I couldn't

bear send her to kindergarten! I would hire a tutor to teach her at home.

"I'm only saying that because I'm free and can afford to stay at home to care for

them. You aren't in the same boat! You're a strong working woman!" said Tammy

and quickly added," But going to kindergarten and getting used to society in

preparation for elementary school is quite important too."

Avery took a sip of water and thought for a while. She said, "Tammy, you don't

have to tiptoe around me. I'm not used to it."

Tammy raised her eyebrows and said, "Then what happened to you and Elliot?"

Avery was speechless.

“You were the one who told me not to tiptoe around you,” Tammy said in a matter-of-fact manner. “But I can guess without you telling me. The fight between

couples is one where even a misspoken sentence can end lives.”

Avery shook her head. “Tammy, you should stop guessing. A guest is coming over

later.”

Tammy and the two children immediately perked their ears up.

“Who is it?!” Mike heard the commotion in the living area. He came out of his

room.

He appeared in front of everyone wearing only his boxers. Tammy immediately

rushed over and pushed him into his room.

“Can you pay attention to your image? Don’t defile our precious Layla’s eyes.

How many times have I told you? Why won’t you change?” Tammy barked.

Mike was rather speechless. “Are you a modern woman or not? I have such a

good body, how is this defiling Layla’s eyes?” “Go in and put on some clothes!”

Tammy pushed him back into his room.

Chapter 418

At that moment, the guest that Avery had mentioned arrived.

A black Buik Business pulled up by the entrance.

The car doors opened, and two bodyguards stepped out of the car. 'Tammy watched the commotion outside.

"Who is it? Why did they bring so many bodyguards along!"

Avery got up from the sofa. When she passed by Tammy, she replied, "Eric Santos."

After a few months of rehabilitation, Eric could finally stand up. He, accompanied

by his family, had come to pay Avery a visit. They wanted to thank her in person.

Eric was in black-striped sportswear with a cap on his head. His face was covered

by a mask and sunglasses

No one could truly make out what he looked like underneath it. However, his

statuesque figure and charisma made him stand out from the rest of the crowd.

He looked stunning!

"Avery, can I scream!" Tammy's body trembled a little.

Avery said, "It's best you not. I'm afraid that neighbors would call the49 police."

Tammy suppressed the urge.

Eric and his family entered the living area under the protection of his bodyguards.

When Eric saw Avery, he hugged her. He had not even removed his35 mask.

"Dr. Tate, thank you."

Avery was stunned. "You don't have to call me Dr. Tate."

"Avery, thank you." Eric released her and took off his cap, mask, and glasses.

The golden sunlight illuminated his handsome face. Now, everyone could see his

angular face and flawless skin.

Everyone looked at him in a daze. He was far more good-looking in person than

he was in the pictures.

Layla's mouth hung open. She clenched her fist and stuffed it into her mouth.

What a good – looking person! He was even more handsome than her Dirtbag

Dad!

No! He was in a completely different league compared to her Dirtbag Dad!
Eric

was just her type- young and exquisite.

“Mister, I’m Layla!” Layla mustered up her courage and ran over to Eric.
“I’m

Avery’s darling

daughter! I like you a lot!”

Eric was rather taken aback. Then, he gently picked Layla up.

Hayden felt embarrassed so he returned to his room. Mike had put on
some

clothes. When he saw Layla in Eric’s arms, his nose turned sore. He was
rather

jealous.

“Avery, I’m here today not just to thank you, but I do have something to tell
you.”

Eric was still holding Layla in his arms. He fixed his light blue eyes on
Avery. “I

have decided to make a comeback.”

Tammy yelled, “Ah-!”

Eric looked at her.

Tammy said, “I’m Avery’s best friend! I-1 – I’m also your fan!”

Eric smiled brightly. “I brought my new single over. If you have any
suggestions

after listening to it, you can let me know.”

Tammy was so elated she was about to pass out!

Mike supported her before she could pass out.

Mike looked at Avery. "Avery, I'm going to work! We have a physical examination

scheduled for all our employees at the office this afternoon. I'll come to pick you

up. You have to do it too!"

Chapter 419

At noon, Eric had lunch at Avery's before leaving.

"Avery, go and rest, and then go for your physical examination in the afternoon. I'll

take the kids out for some fun. What do you think about that?" Tammy had noticed

that the weather was rather pleasant. She did not want to stay home. "I'll bring the

kids back home by six."

Avery saw how much the children wanted to go out. Naturally, she did not disagree with Tammy's suggestion.

"Tammy, would it be troublesome for you?"

Tammy said, "It's no trouble. They are not babies that I need to carry. I'm not tired

at all if it's taking them out to play!"

Avery got the bodyguard to follow them. After sending them off, Avery returned to

the house and shut the main door.

There was a white box on the coffee table in the living area. Eric had left it behind.

It was his gift to her.

He said that it was his lucky charm. It was not anything expensive. He only hoped

that it would bring her luck.

Avery could not bear to refuse him, as the gift was not an expensive one but a

meaningful one.

She took the white box and went to her room. She was sitting on the edge of her

bed when Mike called.

“Avery, I’ll pick you up in two hours. You can take a nap,” Then, Mike quickly

asked, “Is that babyface gone? If he’s not gone yet, it’s time to make him go, no?”

“Don’t call him that. He is a true artist. I heard his new song today. It’s a great

song,” Avery said objectively. “I have never followed an artist before, but I truly am

attracted by his charm. I’m officially a fan.”

“I’m having goosebumps! Please don’t tell me you have fallen in love with him!”

“I admire him.”

“Oh, you admire him! But, if you end up with him, I won’t object. When searching

for partners, you either get someone rich or handsome, or someone with good

abilities. Someone like Eric. I have to admit that he is handsome.”

“If you have nothing else to say, I’m hanging up.” Avery did not want to continue

this conversation.

Having ended her relationship with Elliot, Avery did not plan on entering into

another relationship or getting married.

A relationship takes up too much energy. She refused to be in another one.

Avery placed her phone down and opened the white box. In it was a rather unique-looking necklace.

The pendant was a ring. There were carvings on it too. It was in a language that

Avery did not understand. She did not know which language it was nor its meaning.

Avery placed the necklace back into its box and lay down in bed. She had been

getting sufficient sleep the past few days, so she did not feel tired.

She looked out of her window, watching the bright sun and the occasional passing

bird. She felt extremely relaxed. She had never been this calm in such a long

time.

These days she rarely thought about Elliot. She also did not think about their

shared past. She did not have her future planned out. She never truly had such a

calm life.

She hoped she could continue living it.

Two hours later, Mike came to pick her up. Avery met the colleagues whom she

had not seen in quite a long time. She was rather emotional. Everyone missed

her, as they had not seen her for a long time. They asked her how was her

holiday, where she had gone, and whether she had fun or not.

Avery looked at Mike. Mike whispered in her ear, "I couldn't tell them that you had

been kidnapped by Elliot. How embarrassing would that be? I told them you had

gone on a holiday."

“Why didn’t you tell me earlier? I didn’t prepare any gifts for them.”

“Aren’t you only going back to work tomorrow? After the checkup, I’ll go with you

to get

some.”

Avery let out a sigh of relief.

After a series of checkups, Mike and Avery left the hospital.

“Why don’t I send you home first. Just tell me what you want to buy, and I’ll go get

them.” Mike was worried that Avery could not walk for long.

Chapter 420

Avery shook her head. “I want to go out.”

“Then, tell me if your leg hurts. Don’t force it.”

“I know.”

“Avery, if I had known how many miserable things would happen to us when we

came back to this country, I would not have allowed you to return.” Mike helped

her into the car. “When we were in Bridgedale, everything went smoothly. I never

once worried about you. Who could have known that your return would bring me

an endless amount of worry.”

Avery was apologetic. “Why don’t you return to Bridgedale!”

“That’s not what 196 meant!”

“I know that. I think that I can handle work here. You should go back to Bridgedale

—”

“Come back with me.”

“I’m not going. I like my country better than I love Bridgedale.”

Mike snorted. “Then, I’m not going either. I’ll be where you are.”

“You miss Chad, huh?”

“Why did you have to bring him up? He blocked my calls.” Mike stepped on the

gas. “That jerk! He only has his boss in his heart.”

Avery said, “I’m sorry!” “Why are you apologizing to me? Even without you, we

will still have to face this problem. I will not accept it if he constantly places his

boss first.”

11.

They both went to a shopping mall. Avery bought some imported snacks. Then,

she went to the jewelry shop to get each female employee a gold zodiac bracelet.

“Avery, you’re constantly making things difficult for yourself! You have to know

each of their birthdays,” said Mike, taking a jab at her.

Avery said, “But they would be happy when they receive the gift.”

“They would be happier if you gave them money.”

“You might be right, but I feel some happiness can’t be bought with money,” Avery

said. For instance, the gift that she had received from Eric. She was much happier with

the gift than she would have been if Eric had given her cash.

After buying the gifts, Mike carried the shopping bags in one hand while holding

onto Avery with the other.

After shopping for a while, her injured leg began to hurt.

“I already said I should have gone alone, but you wouldn’t listen. You never listen

to others!” Mike nagged.

Avery automatically filtered his nagging.

The next morning, Mike drove her to work. After distributing the gifts, Avery returned to her office which she has not been in in a long time.

There was a bouquet on her table. She walked over and looked at the card on it.

On it was written, 'Today is a beautiful day!'

The signature only had one letter, E.

It was from Eric Santos.

Avery smiled. She walked over to her office chair and sat down, switching the

computer on.

She had half a month's worth of work piled up. Although most of it had been dealt

with, she still had to go through them. Thus, Avery spent the entire morning in her

office.

At noon, Mike knocked on her door, asking her to head out for lunch.

"Have you received the medical examination results? It's in your email," Mike

reminded her.

She nodded and got up from the chair. "I just received it, but I haven't checked it

yet. How was yours?"

"The doctors advised me not to drink for the time being," Mike was troubled.

"What meaning is there to life if I can't drink?"

“Listen to the doctors. I’ll keep an eye on you,” Avery said as she tapped on the

email icon of her phone. She read the results of her medical examination.

Mike walked in front and pressed the elevator button. The moment she entered

the elevator, she read a line that shocked her. Early Pregnancy: Three Months!

Chapter 421

Avery was pregnant!

According to the report, she had gotten pregnant the night Elliot had stabbed

himself in the heart.

It was ironic! They were already estranged, and here she was pregnant with his

child. Avery had no words or emotions to express the shock she felt. It reminded

her of the time she had been pregnant with Hayden and Layla. She was

extremely heartbroken.

Back then, Elliot was fighting for a divorce. Now, things were different. She was

financially independent. She could raise the children herself. It did not matter if it

was one, two, or three; she could raise them²⁵ all.

However, should she tell him about this matter?

After all, back when Zoe had a miscarriage, he blamed it all on her, insisting that

she give him a baby in return. Although they were no longer in contact, what if he

tried to get in contact with her because she had not given him a96 child?

Mike saw her panic through the corner of his eyes. He immediately closed the

distance between them and glanced at her phone.

Avery pressed the power button of her phone. The screen immediately went2d

black.

“Is there any problem with your report? Your expression is quite scary.”
Mike

wanted to take her phone, but Avery swerved.

“I’m fine... I’m only slightly anemic.” Avery found some random excuse.
“Right, I

have something to do in the afternoon, I won’t be in the49 office.”

She had to go to the hospital. She needed to see if the results were wrong.

Mike had a look of suspicion on his face. “What’s going35 on?”

“It’s private. Can you not be so nosy? I won’t ask about your private life too.”

“I never hid my private life from you!”

“Well, I do. So, I can’t tell you what it is for now,” said Avery flatly.

“Then, when will you tell me?”

The elevator doors opened, and Avery walked out.

“I’ll tell you when I want to.”

Mike replied, “Avery, are you going to look for Elliot behind my back? Don’t go

seeking death! He might have stabbed himself this time, but the next time, it will surely be you!”

Avery’s head felt numb when she heard what Mike said.

“I’m not going to look for him.”

“Oh, okay, then! As long as you’re not looking for him, I don’t care about the rest,”

Mike explained.

Avery said, “Even if I’m going to look for him, you can’t stop me anyway.”

Mike furrowed his brows.

“I’m joking! What are we having for lunch?” Avery tugged on Mike’s arm.

“Why

don’t we have something lighter! Did the doctors stop you from drinking because

you have stomach problems or liver problems?”

Avery managed to distract Mike.

“My body is still strong!” Mike said defiantly.

“Oh, is it? Then, let’s go drinking.”

Mike caved in. “My stomach has some problems. Stomach issues. Many of them

have it.”

“Don’t take stomach problems lightly.” Avery’s expression was a little cold. She

tilted her head up slightly to look at him. “You have to stop drinking. Even if it is an

occasional drink, you can’t drink too much. Do you hear me?”

“I got it! Where are you going this afternoon? I’ll send you!”

“No need. I’ll call a taxi.”

Mike stopped asking her questions.

After lunch, they went their separate ways. Avery got into a taxi. She asked to be

taken to the nearby hospital.

Then, she opened the medical report and looked through it once again.

They had detected her pregnancy from the blood test. The results were probably

correct unless the doctor had mislabeled the blood sample and given her the

wrong results.

However, with modern medical procedures, such mistakes were rare. The act

could have been a deliberate one. Avery gasped. She placed her palms on her abdomen.

Chapter 422

In Avery, a small life was growing. However, up till that point, she did not feel anything at all. When she was pregnant with Layla and Hayden , her early pregnancy symptoms were rather obvious.

At that thought, a new problem cropped out.

When she was pregnant with the child, she was in utter depression. Also, because of her injuries, she had been on a lot of 25 antibiotics.;

Avery furrowed her brows. She was so heartbroken she could not breathe!

Even if she got pregnant with the child, this child would most likely be 96 unhealthy!

The taxi stopped right in front of the hospital entrance.

Avery paid and got out of the taxi.

She registered with the gynecology department. After explaining her situation to

the doctor, the doctor gave her an ultrasound request form. She took the form to

the ultrasound room and waited.

After 40 minutes later, it was her turn. A moment later, she left the hospital with

the results in her hand.

As she expected, she was pregnant! She was once again pregnant with Elliot's

child! She did not know if this child was healthy or not at that moment because it

was still too small. If the child was unhealthy, naturally, it would be eliminated.

She did not need to wait for three months to be miscarried.

It would be possible that the child would be unhealthy and last more than three

months. She would only be able to find out after the 35 checkup.

Avery's mind was a mess at that moment. She did not know what to do. If Elliot

did not want this child, she could choose to abort it, because there was a high

possibility that it would be unhealthy.

However, she would only decide after three months.

Should she let Elliot know? Should she let him know now?

Avery stood by the side of the road, looking at the traffic. She was very lost. At

Tate Industries, Mike was holding a business card in his hand. He looked at it and

sized the other person up.

“You’re Eric Santos’ manager?”

“Yes. Eric has asked me to come and talk to you.” The manager explained his

intention there and explained, “His comeback single is called Fly. Initially, we wanted to publish it on the internet. With his fame and outreach, this song will be

a hit! But, he insisted on giving Tate Industries this single.”

Mike furrowed his brows. “Giving them to us?”

“He said that he wrote it for Tate Industries. You could use this song to promote a

certain series of products, you can also use it as your company’s anthem because the lyrics to this song fit rather well with your products.”

Mike nodded. “I have not listened to his new song. Is it any good?”

The manager was rather annoyed.

Mike said, “Has he talked to Avery? Avery is the boss.”

“Miss Tate likes this song a lot, but she might not accept Eric’s gift.”

“Oh, we can pay! Make it a collaboration.” Mike was not so fixated on whether

Eric’s new song was great or not anymore. His fame was the most important

thing.

The manager nodded. "I do think this way is better, but Eric is not willing to accept

money from you."

Mike said, "Then, just put it as a friendship price! If not Avery would not accept

this too."

The manager replied, "Okay. Wonder Technologies has cropped up recently. They

are doing drones too and they are coming on strong! Not only have they signed

the hottest celebrities as their spokesperson, but they also got a lot of social

media influencers to live stream as well. I checked their sales, it's amazing! Why

does your company not have any promotional activities?"

Mike said, "So Eric gave us this single because he could not bear to watch how

our company is doing?"

The manager said, "I guessed so. He is even more worried about the growth of

the company than you all."

Mike took a deep breath. He had a 180-degree change in his impression of Eric.

This babyface was not only handsome, but he was also smart.

The next time he visits Avery, Mike would definitely open the door for him.

At five in the evening, Avery took a taxi to Elliot's mansion. She hesitated for the

entire afternoon. She decided to tell the news of her pregnancy to Elliot. After all,

he insisted on having this child.

Chapter 423

When the guard saw Avery, he thought he must be hallucinating. She had fought

so terribly with Elliot. How dare she still show herself?

Previously, when the guard saw her, he would immediately let her in. At that

moment, the guard did not open the door for her.

The guard called the internal phone in the living room. Mrs. Cooper picked the

phone up. —

"Avery Tate is here. She's standing outside the gate," The guard²⁵ said.

Mrs. Cooper was stunned. "Oh, I'll go have a look." After hanging up, Mrs. Cooper

strode outside to have a look.

Previously, the skies were still cloudless, at that moment, it was dark and⁹⁶ cloudy.

Mrs. Cooper did not let Avery in, she walked to the gate.

“Avery,” Mrs. Cooper has a darkened expression. “Are you here to see Mr. Foster?” She knows that Avery was the one that hurt Elliot, so she had no pity or

any feelings toward Avery at that moment.

Elliot has almost lost his life this time. He would definitely not want to see Avery

again.

Avery nodded. “Is he home?”

“He is. After he was discharged from the hospital, he had been home

recuperating,” Mrs. Cooper replied, “The doctor has instructed him to stay home

and rest for at least a month.”

Avery pondered for a few seconds, she said honestly, “I am looking for him.”

Mrs. Cooper said, “Avery, what do you have to look for him for? He needs to rest

in his current situation. The doctors have warned me to not disturb him if there is

nothing important.”

Avery understood what Mrs. Cooper meant. He did indeed need time to recuperate.

“Avery, I’m very sorry. It’s not that I don’t allow you in or I don’t allow you to see

him. Even if I report to him now, he might not want to see you,” Mrs. Cooper

explained patiently after seeing the disappointment in Avery’s eyes.

Avery nodded and said calmly, “I’m not blaming you.”

Seeing how Avery was, Mrs. Cooper gave in. “Why don’t you stay here? I’ll go ask

him right now.”

“No, it’s fine! Let him rest!” Avery calmed down. It was inappropriate for Elliot to

receive any agitation or provocation at that moment.

She was unsure if the child was healthy or not at that moment, so she could still

wait to see if the child could last three months.

Avery turned and left.

Suddenly, the skies started to drizzle.

Mrs. Cooper immediately ran back to the living area and took an umbrella out.

She chased after Avery.

Avery did not drive here. If she was about to hail a taxi, she still had to walk a

distance.

Avery heard Mrs. Cooper calling after her. She immediately stopped in her tracks.

When she saw Mrs. Cooper passing her the umbrella, she suddenly lifted her

head up and looked at the skies.

Was it raining already?

“Avery, take this.” Mrs. Cooper passed her the umbrella.

“No need. It’s not heavy.” Avery refused. Avery did not accept the umbrella because she did not want to return the umbrella.

She only came here today because she was in a daze of the news of her pregnancy. After the last incident, there did not seem a need to contact each other

anymore. Perhaps he did not even care if she was pregnant. She was completely

dead to him.

Avery quickened her steps and left under the rain. Mrs. Cooper slowly returned

back with the umbrella in her hand.

On the balcony on the upper floor of the mansion.

Elliot stood up. He saw Avery leaving.

Why was she here? When this question appeared in his mind, his heart suddenly

ached.

Chapter 424

If Elliot did not see her or think of her, he could eat, sleep, and live like a normal person.

However, the moment he thought of her, his body would have symptoms.

A moment later, a knock came on his door. Elliot entered his room from the balcony.

He opened the room door. Mrs. Cooper was standing²⁵ outside.

“Sir, Avery came by just now. She said she was looking for you. I asked her what

about, but she did not tell me,” Mrs. Cooper said, “She left.”

“I saw.” Elliot’s expressions were calm. His tone was⁹⁶ cold.

“Oh, the next time she comes, should I invite her in?” Mrs. Cooper asked.

“No.” After a short moment of silence, head muttered

When Avery returned home, she was completely⁴⁹ drenched.

“Mommy, why are you so wet? Did you not bring an umbrella?” Layla said heartbrokenly.

Mike pushed her upstairs. “Quickly go take a shower. You might catch a³⁵ cold.”

Avery headed upstairs.

“Uncle Mike, why did you let Mommy come back alone?” Layla looked at Mike

reproachfully.

Hayden was glaring at Mike too.

Under the attack of the two children, Mike lifted his hands up in surrender. “Your

Mommy said that she has something to do in the afternoon! She forbade me to

follow her! i’ll go make her some tea! She won’t catch a cold if she has tea!” Mike

said and escaped to the kitchen.

Avery took a shower and washed her hair. She went downstairs after drying her

hair.

Mike stuffed a cup of tea in her hands. After thanking him, she drank all the tea.

“Avery, where were you this afternoon? It’s one thing if it’s raining outside. Don’t

you know how to avoid the rain?” Mike grumbled.

Layla pursed her lips and stood up for Avery without thinking. “Mommy was already wet, why are you still nagging her!”

“Fine, let’s go have dinner.” Mike dragged the two children toward the dining

table. "Avery, our bodyguard's cooking is amazing! Give him a raise!"

Avery walked over to the dining table and looked at the feast on the table. She

nodded. "Hmm.

"Aren't you anemic? Have more meat," Mike said.

Human psychology was a strange thing. Avery had a ham sandwich that morning

but she did not feel nauseated or uncomfortable.

However, at that moment when she knew she was pregnant, she looked at the

table full of different dishes, not only did she not have any appetite, but her stomach felt bad too.

Mike saw how she did not touch her utensils, so she grabbed some pork for her.

She took a bite and said, "It'll be good if there are some vegetables."

"Oh, I'll get him to make some vegetables tomorrow." Mike noticed that Avery

looked down. He guessed that she went to look for Elliot in the afternoon because

before noon she was still fine.

"Eric's manager came to look for you this afternoon, but because you're not around, I had a chat with him," Mike simply explained the incident in the afternoon

to Avery.

“Oh, have you guys reached a deal?” She raised her eyebrows.

“Almost. The rest is up to you,” Mike said, “Eric is a great guy. I won’t call him a

babyface anymore.”

“Since you guys are almost there, then just go according to what you have discussed.” Avery did not have any other suggestions.

“Oh, don’t you dislike marketing?”

“Everything is not absolute.” Avery had no appetite, so she put her utensils down.

“I’ve been paying attention to Wanda’s company. They have been using all their

ways to promote and market their product. It seems to be going well. Eric is doing

this to help me. I have no reason to refuse him.”

“Not bad!”

“I cannot lose to Wanda.” Avery got up from the chair. “I’ll make a proposal then I’ll

discuss it with Eric.”

“Hey, have some food first!” Mike saw the remaining half of the food on her plate.

He immediately called after her.

“I’m not hungry right now. I’ll make some food for myself when I’m hungry,”
Avery

said and headed upstairs.

Once she was upstairs, she turned on her laptop and started working.

The rain outside was getting heavier, pitter-pattering against the windows.

She finished her work in distraction and jumped up from her chair. When
she saw

the time, it was almost eleven at night. She had to make a trip right at that
moment.

Avery was still worried for the child in her womb. Before she could make
sure that

the child was healthy or not, she wanted to rectify the situation. She did not
care

whether it was too late to do so or not, at least she would feel better.

Avery put on a jacket and left with an umbrella.

Coming out of the neighborhood, about three minutes’ walk away, there
was a

pharmacy.—.

She bought a bottle of folic acid and put it in her pocket. She was walking in
the

rain with the umbrella²⁵ opened.

Although the rain was heavy, she was not cold. It was spring. Spring was
the time

when all beings came to life. It was a season of hope. She hoped that the child in

her womb was as healthy as Layla and Hayden. As long as the child was healthy,

she would give birth to it.

As for Elliot's thoughts, it was no longer that important.

While being under the rain that evening helped her figure out a lot.

Elliot's life and hers were two parallel lines. All she needed to do was to live her

own life. As long as she did it with a cleared conscience.

When she returned home, she kept the umbrella and placed it outside the door.

Before she entered, she heard noises coming from the living area.

"You're strangling me!" Chad's angry voice came through.

Mike said, "Shut your mouth! Don't wake Avery up!"

Chad was breathing heavily. "Why did you bring me here? Send me home

now!"

Mike sat on the sofa and scratched his head. "I drank some alcohol, how could I

send you home? Why don't you just stay here for the night!"

"You're asking me to sleep on the couch?!"

“What’s wrong with sleeping on the couch! It’s already a very good option for you!

Don’t make a fuss! Does that mean you want to sleep in my room?”

“Are you nuts? What if Avery and the two children find out about me? How embarrassing would it be for me?” Chad struggled to get up from the sofa and

headed to Mike’s room.

Mike followed behind. “Wait up! Chad... why don’t you resign? Come to our office.

Elliot that jerk....”

“F*ck you! My boss is not a jerk. I know that you want to talk about Shea again. I

can promise you. He does not have any relationship with Shea other than siblings! As for Zoe, it’s even more absurd! Mr. Foster has never liked her before!

Even if they accidentally slept together,

that was all Zoe’s doing! Mr. Foster is very picky! Whether it was in his life or

relationship wise, he always had high standards!”

Chad forgot that Mike asked him to be softer.

Even if Avery was in her room upstairs, she would be able to hear his yells.

“Our Avery has even higher standards!” Mike tried to argue with him. “Ever since I

knew her, she has never had a single relationship! No matter how good-looking or

amazing the guys pursuing her are, she remained calm! Is your boss as good as

Avery?"

Chad said, "But Avery is vicious! She almost killed Mr. Foster!"

Mike said, "You're the vicious one! Your boss was seeking death himself! A weak

person like Avery would find it tough to even kill a chicken. How could she kill your

boss? With a brain like yours, how did you manage to become the president's

assistant?"

Chad had one hand on the door handle. He adjusted his glasses with the other

hand. He looked lost.

Mike's words seemed to make sense.

Looking at him in a daze, Mike pushed him into the room and then closed the

room door.

Avery could no longer hear what they were talking about after that. She entered

the house and closed the door.

Chad's words kept repeating in her mind. Whether he was telling the truth or not,

she had been affected by him.

Avery quickly headed upstairs and returned to her room. After taking off her jacket, she took a glass of water and took some folic acid.

She wondered what on earth did she deserve to get pregnant with three of Elliot's

children!

Although the last two came out at the same time, it was still equally challenging

bringing them out, not as easy as bringing one child up.

That was not the most important thing. The most important thing was because of

these three children, she would never be able to break it off cleanly with him for

the rest of her life!

Avery lay in bed and switched off the lights. She flipped around in bed for a long

time. The more she flipped, the less sleepy she felt.

She picked up her phone and looked at the time. Only half an hour has passed.

She sighed in the dark and closed her eyes, forcing herself to sleep.

Chapter 426

After flipping around for a while longer, Avery picked up her phone and looked at the time again.

It was past midnight, soon approaching one. However, she could not sleep. She was completely wide away.

Almost by reflex, Avery pulled open the drawer of her nightstand and took some

melatonin from it. She opened the bottle. When she was about to swallow the pill,

the folic acid by her bed stunned her! She immediately threw the pill into the bin.

She had to sleep. It was for the child in her womb.

The next day at eight in the morning, after Avery sent the children to kindergarten,

she bought breakfast home.

At that moment, Chad came out of Mike's room. He hurriedly buttoned his shirt

and walked quickly.

He must have planned to leave before Avery could find out.

"Chad, I bought you breakfast," Avery said politely.

Chad was speechless. Hearing Avery's voice, Mike came out of his room.

"Avery, uh..." Mike blushed a little, trying to explain himself.

Avery calmly interrupted him. "If you two are together already, I think it's best you

move out. After all, the children and I are here. We might disturb you. If you don't

want to stay too far from me, we could buy another building in this neighborhood.

We could be neighbors."

Mike said, "No! You won't disturb us. I'm not moving out. Even if I bring Chad

back, it's at 35 night..."

Chad slapped his forehead.

Mike said, "Chad, come to have breakfast." Chad was forced to sit by the table.

He looked at Avery.

She dressed up today. It was so gorgeous one could not help but notice it. She

was in a cream sweater and a red dress. She was wearing a pair of leather flats

on her feet.

She has made up a little. She looked good.

"Miss Tate, are you going on a date today?" Chad asked.

Mike said, "Eric Santos, do you know who is his? He has decided to sign his

comeback single to us. We'll have an official signature ceremony at the hotel

today.

Chad looked at Avery, stunned. "So, it's true that you cured Eric?!"

Avery changed the topic. "Didn't you block Mike? Why did you get back together?"

Talking about this, Chad was even more expressive. "I was drinking with colleagues last night. He directly went to where we were gathering and pulled me away!"

Mike furrowed his brows. "Speaking of which, you haven't taken me out from your

blacklist of

calls?"

Avery did not want to be the third wheel, so she got up. "You two slowly eat. I'll

make a move."

At eleven in the morning, at the oldest five-star hotel in the city.

Eric Santos' first event after his comeback was held there.

The event was streamed live on the internet. The thousands of fans made this a

trending topic!

At the Sterling Group in the President's office.

Elliot's computer screen was playing the broadcast of this famous event. In the

broadcast, Avery was smiling sweetly next to Eric. They were both in cream sweaters, looking like a couple!

Elliot furrowed his brows tightly. The sweater that she was wearing was the one

that she made for him previously!

Later on, they broke up, so he returned it to her. However, it was a sweater that

he has worn before. How could she wear it to match another man? Elliot was so furious he coughed furiously!

Chapter 427

The office door was pushed open. When Ben saw how violently he was coughing, he immediately walked over and gave him a cup of water.

"Don't come to work if your body has not fully healed! You never listen to the

doctor."

Elliot placed the cup down on the table and strode over to the washroom. Ben

wanted to follow him, but he saw what was playing on Elliot's computer screen

from the corner of his eyes.

“Eric, everyone is curious why you chose to collaborate with Tate Industries? Was

it because they paid too much?” The reporter chuckled and asked.

Eric looked at Avery and smiled. Just when he was about to answer, Avery said,

“No. Eric said he has left the industry for three years. At that moment, he was like

a newcomer, so he only charged us a little.”

There was an uproar below the stage. Miss Tate, how did you know Eric? Are you

two close together? I see that you two are wearing a cream sweater today...” The

reporter said in a gossiping manner.

Avery blushed a little.

“It’s just a coincidence,” Eric answered on her behalf. I was wearing a brown

jacket because the hotel is quite hot, so I took it off.”

“Eric, your comeback this time, you must have a lot of choices, yet you pick Tate

Industries. Are you close to Miss Tate? When did you know each other?”

Eric replied, “We got to know each other when I was sick. This song was also

written when I was sick.”

Suddenly, someone below the stage demanded, "Eric, can you perform this new

song live for us?"

After this was demanded, everyone cheered together too. Avery smiled and looked at him before retreating to the side, letting him have the stage.

At the Sterling Group, Elliot came out from the bathroom. Ben had already switched off the live stream on Elliott's laptop.

Ben could not understand. Since they have already broken up, why was he still

concerned about her news? Whoever she ended up with is her own matter.

Why did he still care? Was he not hurt badly enough from the previous incident?

"Elliot, I'll send you home!" Ben stood in front of him, determined. "Look at you

right now. Are you planning to die in the office?"

Elliot's face turned blue. He clenched his fists tightly and strode over to the elevator. Ben

followed behind him.

"She came looking for me yesterday," Elliot said in a low hoarse voice when he

entered the elevator.

Ben looked at him in disbelief. "You said Avery went looking for you yesterday?"

"I didn't see her." Elliot's Adam's apple moved a little. "She deliberately wore the

cream sweater today to annoy me."

Ben found it hard to believe that Avery was this type of woman.

However, the wound in Elliot's heart constantly reminded him that he did not

understand Avery very well.

"If you don't love her, no matter what she wears, it will not provoke you," Ben went

straight to the point, "You can't change her, so change yourself."

It was easier said than done!

If he could force himself to not love her, he would not be in so much pain up till

that moment.

At the hotel, after Eric sang his new song, the atmosphere there was at its peak!

After that, Avery, as the President of the company, explained to everyone the

direction in which Tate Industries was growing. She also introduced the upcoming

products and explained their functions.

Because Eric had always been standing next to Avery, the viewers of the live

stream did not reduce but increased on the contrary.

The marketing effect of Tate Industries was at its most effective.

At Wonder Technology, when Wanda saw the live stream, she was so furious her

facial expressions were distorted.

Chapter 428

“Avery has some tricks up her sleeves!” Wanda said coldly.

Although Eric was not the hottest celebrity at that moment, he once was! His

official comeback that day had sensationalized the entire entertainment industry!

Wanda did not understand why Eric wanted to help Avery. Previously, he

tweeted for the Tate Industries, rescuing them once.

This time, he actually wrote a song for them! How absurd!

Wanda dialed Zoe. The call was soon picked up.

“Zoe, do you know why Eric Santos is helping Avery? Are they secretly together?”

Zoe was also watching the live stream. She was also in a bad mood.

Eric was not only talented. He was also very good-looking. The women would find

it hard to resist hiszd seduction.

“He already told us the answer just now at the live stream,” Zoe said frigidly, “He

said that he knew Avery when he was sick.”

Wanda did not understand what Zoe meant. “What’s so strange about49 that?”

“He was a vegetable previously! They don’t have consciousness! Even if Avery

was in front of him every day, he would not get to know Avery! So, he must have

known Avery after he was cured! How was he cured? Why was he so nice to

Avery? Isn’t that clear?”

Wanda was shocked. “Are you saying Avery cured35 him!”

Zoe gritted her teeth. “Yes! Avery must have cured him! He must be grateful to

Avery for saving his life, which is why he is doing everything to pay back!”

Wanda suddenly laughed.

Zoe was confused. “What are you laughing at? Avery has Eric as her trump card!

You should find a way to stop her!”

“Since when did Avery become so great? Why have I never heard of it before?”

She could cure a vegetable? If she really has the abilities, why does she have to

open a company? She should just be a doctor and cure patients. Look at you

treating Shea. Elliot has paid you three hundred million. Isn't that much more than

operating a company?”

Wanda went against Zoe's speculation.

Zoe said, “If you don't believe me, forget about it! I'm not planning to persuade

you!”.

Wanda said, “It's not that I don't believe you, I don't believe Avery! How could she

be so great!

Zoe took a deep breath. “Initially, I didn't believe how great she was either, but...

this was a fact that I can't ignore even if I can't believe it! Lying to myself would

only make a fool out of me!”

The smile on Wanda's face completely vanished.

“Are you afraid already?” Zoe mocked when she did not hear a response from

Wanda, "If I knew you were only like that, I wouldn't have invested all my money

in you!"

Wanda was provoked, "Zoe, you have been defeated by Avery. Do you think

everyone is like you? Just wait and see!"

Zoe was not angry, on the contrary, she laughed. "I'll just wait and see how you

defeat her!"

At the hotel, after the official signing ceremony ended, Eric got into a black sedan

under the protection of bodyguards.

The fans waiting outside the hotel screamed!

Avery was behind Eric. She looked at the group of people swarming all over. She

truly felt the difference between celebrities and ordinary people.

After Eric left, the fans waiting outside dispersed too.

Not far away, a black Rolls-Roice was parked there. Elliot was in the car.

After the crowd dispersed, he looked at Avery in the cream sweater with cold

eyes. She was talking to Mike. Mike affectionately wrapped his arms around her

shoulders, taking her to the parking lot.

This scene broke his heart.

Avery never had a shortage of men protecting her.

Ben was gripping the steering wheel. He looked at Elliot's cold yet pained expression. "Elliot, forget about her! Without you, she is still doing well."

Chapter 429

Elliot could see. Avery was indeed doing well.

After Avery got in the car, she took a flask out from her back, twisted the cap

open, and drank some warm water.

Mike waited for her to finish drinking before moving the car.

"What are we having for lunch?" He asked.

Avery said, "It's not lunch yet, I'm not hungry."

Mike replied, "We could still decide beforehand!"

Avery pondered for a few seconds before saying, "Next time, I'll deal with lunch

on my own.

Mike had to have meat for every meal. Avery was not interested in meat at all at

that moment. Before her pregnancy, she had a good appetite, so if Mike saw her

not eating meat, he would definitely be suspicious.

“Are you trying to lose weight?” Mike asked suspiciously, “Avery, stop doing that

to yourself! You’re not becoming a celebrity. You don’t have to compare yourself

to 49 them!”

Avery clutched her forehead. She knew Mike was meticulous, he would surely

simply speculate.

“I’m not going on a diet. I just don’t want to have lunch with³⁵ you.”

“Why? If you don’t have lunch with me, who are you having lunch with?”

Avery said, “I think we should still keep some distance. I heard what Chad said

last night. You care so much about Chad and Elliot’s relationship, what if Chad

also cares about your relationship with me?”

Mike was speechless.

Avery continued, “We’ll eat on our own in the future. We can still head back home

together after work.”

Mike said, “Oh...okay!”

At that moment, Mike’s phone rang. He fished his phone out and had a look at

who was calling. He slowed the car down and put on his Bluetooth earpiece.

“Are you with Avery right now?” On the other end of the line, Chad’s voice came

through.

Mike glanced at Avery. “N-N.... What’s going on?”

He only lied because he wanted to know what Chad was about to say.

Chad said, “Do you know where Avery’s cream sweater she wore today came

from? She’s terrible! She made the sweater for Mr. Foster previously...”

Mike looked at the cream sweater on Avery and said calmly, “Oh. If she gave your

boss the sweater, why is it in her hands?”

Chad exhaled. “Perhaps he returned it to her after they broke up!”

“Since he has returned it to Avery, Avery will wear it whenever she wants to! What

the hell does it have to do with your boss!” Mike was gradually getting infuriated.

He did not mince his words.

Chad did not expect that Mike would be so fierce.

“My point is, Avery is doing that only to provoke Mr. Foster! She must have agreed to do so with Eric! How dare they wear white together. What? Are they

trying to announce their relationship? Mr. Foster saw the live stream this morning!

He was pissed off!”

“Since he has already seen the live stream, he should have already heard Eric’s

explanation, right? What is he upset about? Does he expect Avery to be single for

the rest of her life to please him?”

Mike’s question made Chad ponder silently. Mike made sense. Why was his boss

so angry then? They have long split up and even tried to kill each other. Logically

speaking, there should not be any feelings for each other left!

Avery was sitting in the front passenger seat. She could basically guess what

Chad said.

The reason she wore the cream sweater that day was because Eric requested

that she wore the necklace the night before.

The necklace was black, so wearing cream would match it more. Avery did not

have a cream jacket, so she chose to wear the cream sweater.

She never thought that Eric would wear a matching color sweater that day. She

was quite embarrassed that it caused a misunderstanding.

Chapter 430

However, Avery did not want to explain herself.

“Chad, go and tell your boss that Avery is already together with Eric!” Mike wanted Elliot to give up and stop harping on Avery.

When Avery heard what nonsense Mike was spewing, she immediately snatched

his Bluetooth earpiece from him.

“Chad, don’t listen to him,” Avery said, “Eric and I are collaborators. Also, your

boss was the one who returned the sweater to me, so I will wear it whenever I

want to. In the future, if I ever get together with someone, I might wear this to the

date25 too.”

Chad was speechless.

Mike, that idiot! How dare he lie and say that he was not together with96 Avery.

Other than awkward, there was nothing else to describe his current situation.

“Miss Tate. It’s your clothes. You can wear them whenever you want to. I’m just

complaining to Mike. I don't mean anything by it. I have already realized that Mr.

Foster is no saint. He has his flaws too. I will constantly remind myself in the

future," Chadad said.

"Hmm. Did he go to work today? Shouldn't he be at home resting?" Avery asked

calmly.

Chad replied, "He never listens to the doctor, but Ben has sent him⁴⁹ home."

"Hmm."

Up to that point, they did not know what else to talk³⁵ about.

Chad suddenly said, "I hope you have a great sales record, becoming the number

one in the industry."

Avery was speechless.

Mike took the Bluetooth earpiece back to end the awkward conversation.

"Avery, you're pretty nifty with your fingers! When are you going to make me a

sweater?" Mike teased.

Avery glared at him.

Mike chuckled and changed the topic. "Elliot is terrifying! How is he still not giving

up on you yet! It looks like you did not stab him deep enough!”

Avery corrected him. “I did not stab him.”

“Oh. I suspect that he is probably mentally unstable.”

Avery said, “I used to read a book on success. In it, it mentioned that successful

people usually have different thinking than an ordinary person.”

Mike said, “But you’re normal!”

Avery said, “I’m not considered a successful person.”

“You’re not successful? You got the business tycoon, Elliot, to fall in love with you,

then you got the dazzling celebrity, Eric, to fall head over heels for you. Truth be

told, I think Eric might have fallen for you. During the event just now, he kept

looking at you. The gaze... is not right,” Mike exaggerated.

Avery said, “Are you asking for a beating?”

Mike shut up.

In the evening, many topics were trending on Tweeter.

[Eric Santos Announces Relationship]

Tapping into this trending topic. A marketing account posted a new Tweet. It said

that Eric and Avery were not only collaborators. They were lovers!

More importantly, the crucial evidence was the necklace that Avery was wearing

that morning. It belonged to Eric!

The account posted a screenshot of an old fan commenting.

[I have been Eric's fan for 8 years! Even when he retired because of his injuries

during the past 3 years, I have never forgotten him! I have been waiting for him to

come back! He brought such a huge surprise to his comeback today! New fans

might not be able to recognize the necklace on Avery Tate, but the old fans would

know! This necklace is Eric's personal belonging! Back then, out of 10 events, he would wear the necklace 8 times! Now he has given the necklace to Avery. If this

is not love, what is it?!)

Below it was countless photos of Eric in events back then. In every photo, Eric

was wearing a black necklace.

Was this considered confirmation!?

After the hot topic appeared, the internet was in mourning! Avery was hated on

the internet too.

At Elliot's mansion. A news notification popped up on Elliot's phone.

[Eric Santos' Relationship Exposed! His Lover: The Gorgeous President of Tate

Industries, Avery Tate!)

Chapter 431

Elliot has just finished showering. Water beads dripped down from his hair.

He had a dry towel in one hand and his phone in the other.

When he saw the news, he tapped it with trembling fingers. After he read through,

his eyes were darkened and cold!

Since when did Avery accept Eric's token of affection? Did she come to look for

him yesterday to tell him that she has started a new relationship? Was there the

need to do so?

He threw his phone at the cabinet. It slammed loudly!

In the luxurious European-manner mansion, Wanda had a glass of wine in her

hand, slowly swirling.

She looked at the news on the internet smugly before taking a sip of red wine.

"Do you know what celebrities are most afraid of?" Wanda said in Zoe's direction,

“They’re most afraid of losing fans. What would make a celebrity lose fans?
The

announcement of a new relationship. No matter how famous Eric is, he
can’t

escapezd this!”

Zoe was in admiration of Wanda.

“This would definitely hurt Eric. No matter how he tries to explain it, he
would

surely lose fans.” Wanda laughed delightedly. “The times have long
changed. We

are no longer short of handsome and talented 49 celebrities.”

Zoe said, “Don’t be too smug too early. The most famous male celebrities
right

now are not as great as Eric.”

“You hold him in such high regard. Don’t tell me you’re his fan too?” Wanda
looked at Zoe in³⁵ disbelief.

“Will it be strange that I’m his fan? Our main intention is not to smear Eric.
Our

target is Avery, so you should know not to cross the line,” Zoe said,
grabbed her

bag, and left.

At that moment, Wanda was staying with Richard, so Zoe often came to
have a

meal together.

After Zoe left, Richard said to Wanda, "Don't bother her. Do it accordingly to your

way. You're a businesswoman, profit is what you need to consider."

Wanda responded distractedly, "Your daughter pissed me off, shouldn't you repay

me in some way? Massage my feet."

Richard immediately came over to massage her feet. Wanda lay on the sofa with

a comfortable expression. She sighed. "Why did I have to marry Jack back then?

You don't know that when I was his wife, I had to obey him all the while, relying on

him for my living expenses. What a loser! How I wish he was alive. I want him to

see how great I am right now!"

Richard said pleasingly, "If he was still alive, you would never have come out on

your own. We would never be together either."

Wanda said, "That's true. Although he is dead, his daughter is still alive. Whatever

he owes me, I'll make his daughter pay back with interest!"

At the Starry River Villa, when Avery saw the news, she was stunned because

before Eric was cured, she was a fake fan of his. She did not know that the necklace was something Eric used to wear often.

If she knew it, she would not have accepted the gift. When Eric requested for her

to wear the necklace the day before, she did not think much about it.

She picked up her phone and dialed Eric.

When Eric picked up the call, his tone was as calm and gentle as usual.
“Avery,

do you want me to clarify or...”

“Yes.” Avery did not wait for him to finish talking before saying firmly, “I’m sorry,

Eric. I didn’t know how much the necklace meant to you. I’ll return it to you tomorrow.”

“I’ll clarify, but please do not return the gift to me. I’ll be sad,” Eric pleaded.

Avery gave in. “Okay, I’ll keep it, but you have to clarify our relationship.”

Eric was silent for a few seconds before agreeing to it. After the call, Avery picked

up a glass and drank some water.

Chapter 432

“How manipulative! See, I said he was interested in you!” Mike was sitting next to

her. He heard their conversation clearly. "But if you're interested in him too, you'll

be an item with him by tonight!"

"He is too young. Young people are easily impulsive," Avery explained, "I was

once young too.

Mike said, "I know! When you were young, you were impulsive for Elliot. Now

you're having retribution."

Avery was speechless.

"Avery, stop looking at Tweeter." Mike touched her head. "The people on the

internet are so rude! They say such harsh words! Don't take their words to heart."

"I'm not looking at Tweeter," Avery said calmly, "Even if I did, it would not affect

me. I can still take it."

"That's great!" Mike looked at the time. "Chad asked me out for supper. I'll head

out first! Call me if there is anything."

"Go! Don't drink!"

"I know. I promise you I won't drink!" Mike promised before grabbing the car keys

and heading out.

At nine at night, Avery switched off the children's room's light. When Avery's

footsteps gradually grew softer, Layla tugged on Hayden's⁴⁹ arm.

"Hayden, Mommy rejected Uncle Eric. I'm a little sad. Why doesn't Mommy like

Uncle Eric? I like him a lot. He is so handsome. How good would it be if he was

my father?" Layla found it hard to calm down, so she started chattering.

She did not dare to say all those in front of Avery because she knew that she

could not change her mother's³⁵ decision.

Hayden was quite calm toward this matter. Although Eric was very good-looking

and he also helped his Mommy, he felt that no one in this world was worthy of her.

"Then, good luck."

Layla was confused. "Hayden, what do you mean? I don't understand."

"Good luck in growing up. Once you grow up, you marry him," Hayden explained.

Layla was stunned. "Hayden, are you serious?"

"It looks like you don't really like him."

"I really do! But once I grow up, won't he be old?" Layla was conflicted.

Hayden said, "If you really like him, you won't mind how old he is."

Layla took a deep breath. "Okay then..then wish me luck."

Avery returned to her room and turned on her phone.

Eric posted a Tweet five minutes ago. His clarification was simple.

[If I am lucky enough to find someone I love and who loves me in the future, I

would surely share the good news. As for Miss Tate, she is my goddess. I will

always admire and respect her. I implore all my fans to stop attacking her. Thank

you.)

After his Tweet, it was immediately trending!

Before bed, Elliot looked at his phone again. Another news popped up.

(Eric Santos Claims That Avery Tate Is His Goddess!)

Elliot gritted his teeth and looked at Eric's Tweet. Goddess?

What a shameless person! He should just proclaim that he loves her!

However, it seemed like Avery was not seduced. If not, Eric's Tweet would not

have been that way. He would have written, (Yes, I am together with Avery Tate!]

Elliot furrowed his brows. A sense of indescribable crisis loomed over his head.

He could not help but send a message to Avery. This was the first time they contacted each other after his injury.

Chapter 433

Avery did not see Elliot's message immediately because she went to bed after she saw Eric's Tweet.

Early pregnancy was usually associated with nausea and drowsiness. She could

sleep easier for the past two days.

Usually, when she occasionally could not sleep, she had to rely on melatonin to

get a good night's sleep.

However, that night, she fell asleep after lying in bed. She slept all the way until

five in the morning the next25 day.

If it were not for her wanting to pee, she should still be able to sleep.

Once she woke up, the first thing she did was to take her phone and look at the

time. Turns out, she saw Elliot's message. She was stunned. She quickly took her

phone to the96 washroom.

Elliot's message read, [Were you looking for me yesterday?)

Yesterday? Avery thought back carefully. She did not look for him the day2d

before!

Hold up!

She looked at the time he sent the message. It was ten-thirty the night before!

Avery felt chills running down her back. She was completely 49 awake.

Coming out of the washroom, she took her phone back to bed. After lying down in

bed, she looked at his news. She was hesitating about how to reply to him.

Should she tell him that she was pregnant? He needed to recuperate at that

moment. She better not use that to agitate him.

However, it was not easy to come up with a lie. Elliot was extremely alert. He was

not that easy to lie35 to.

After thinking and struggling for a while, Avery replied, (I passed by your place the

day before, so I thought to stop by.)

After sending the message, she completely lost her urge to sleep. Avery held her

phone and looked at the ceiling with her eyes wide open.

Her heart was about to pop up. He only sent a single message. Why was she so

nervous?

Why when she was facing other men, she could remain calm and composed, yet

when she faced him, her thoughts were often easily messed up?

Her notification was on silent mode. Also, she reckoned that Elliot must be asleep

at that moment. He would surely not reply to her message. Thus, she held onto

her phone and opened her eyes wide in a daze.

When her eyes were rather dry, she picked up her phone to look at the time, yet...

she saw his reply!

His reply was sent after her message! It was replied instantly! It was five in the

morning, yet he replied to her message instantly. Avery had to suspect that he did

not sleep the entire night! That was because Elliot did not have the habit of playing with his phone.

Avery sat up and looked at his reply.

Elliot replied, (Stop by? What is there to stop by? Don't tell me that you wanted to

see me!)

The exclamation mark frightened Avery a little. It made her feel that Elliot was

furious when he typed the message. Avery smacked her forehead.

How should she reply to him?

She had a good night's sleep. She should be feeling spirited, yet when she saw

his message, she was rather bewildered.

Avery's fingers moved. [Have you stayed up all night?]

She wanted to change the topic, so she sent that message. However, that message infuriated Elliot!

After sending the message to her the night before, Elliot has been waiting for her

message for the entire night! Halfway through, he tried to turn off his phone and

force himself to sleep but to no avail!

Chapter 434

Elliot thought about how he was the President of the Sterling Group, yet his heart

was broken by her. He took the initiative to send her a message, yet she did not

reply to it immediately!

He was in an utterly bad mood! He looked at her message with reddened eyes.

He quickly typed on his phone, (Aren't you delighted?)

Avery was speechless. What a heated message.

However, Avery considered that he did not sleep for the entire night. It was only

normal that he was throwing a25 fit.

Avery calmed herself down and patiently replied. [It's almost 6. Go to bed! I'm

going to sleep for a while longer too.).

After this message, Avery lay down once96 again.

Elliot did not reply to her anymore. He lost this round! In relationships, whoever

took the initiative, they were the loser!

At seven-thirty in the morning, the gates of Elliot's mansion slowly opened. Mrs.

Scarlet was carrying her bag. She was about to leave.

Shea looked at her back and quickly chased after her. When Mrs. Scarlet heard

footsteps coming from behind her, she immediately turned around and looked.

When she saw that it was Shea, she stopped in her tracks.

“Shea, I have something to do in the morning. I have to make a trip. Could you be

a good girl and wait for your teacher at home, please?”

Shea shook her head. Mrs. Scarlet has been with her every day. She was used to

Mrs. Scarlet’s accompaniment.

“Where are you going, take me with you.”

Mrs. Scarlet furrowed her brows. “I’m going to the bus station. It’s quite far and

there are a lot of people. You won’t want to go there.”

Shea did not like crowded places. She was afraid of strangers. However, that day,

she wanted to try.

Mrs. Scarlet could not persuade her otherwise, so she could only take Shea

along. If Shea was afraid, she would get the bodyguard to take Shea home.

At eight-thirty in the morning, Mrs. Scarlet brought Shea to the bus station. There

was a huge crowd at the station.

Mrs. Scarlet was holding Shea’s hand tightly. She also constantly paid attention to

Shea’s emotions.

Although Shea has been furrowing her brows, she did not show any signs of fear

or resistance.

A moment later, the person Mrs. Scarlet was looking for walked over from one of

the stops.

“Shea, why are you here?” The person that spoke was Mrs. White, the servant

that used to work for Rosalie.

That day, Mrs. Scarlet came over to send her off.

Shea looked at Mrs. White curiously.

“Shea, you’re so brave now. You dare to come to a place with so many people,”

Mrs. White lamented, “I hope you get better soon.”

“She has recovered quite a lot,” Mrs. Scarlet said, “You’re going back home. I’m

guessing you won’t be here anymore, right!”

Mrs. White nodded. “They gave me a huge sum of money. I don’t have to worry

about the future.”

Although they received a sum of money, there was an obvious melancholy between Mrs. White’s brows.

“Shea, why didn’t you attend your mother’s funeral? Did your brother forbid you to

attend?” Mrs. White’s eyes were rather reddened. “You should have attended it.

She’s your mother!”

When Shea heard what Mrs. White said, she was rather shocked. “What mother?”

“Your brother’s mother is your mother!”

Shea blinked. She seemed to understand what Mrs. White was saying. “Big Brother did not ask me to call her mother. I’m not close to her.”

“Hmm. You are indeed not close to her, but she is your mother. Shea, if she were

to know how much you have recovered now, she would be very happy.”

“But she’s dead, she won’t be able to see me anymore.” Shea’s words made Mrs.

White’s eyes wet.

“Shea, your mother was killed by someone. I don’t ask for you to avenge your

mother. I only hope you get well soon. Because once you get well, you will naturally seek revenge on her behalf. Also, don’t go to the old mansion in the

future. Don’t go there because your mother’s killer is right there,” Mrs. White said

very softly. She was afraid that she would be overheard.

Shea's head hurt from receiving so much information at once.

"I don't dare to tell your brother this. I'm afraid that I might be silenced.
Shea, just

remember what I tell you. You must remember. When...when I'm dead, or
when

you've recovered, you avenge your mother..."

Shea was stunned. She could not help but grab Mrs. White's arm.
Something

struck her in her heart! It hurts!

"Also..." Mrs. White could see that Shea understood what she was saying,
so she

went in closer to Shea's ears, "Hayden Tate is your brother's son. His
biological

son. Your mother was killed because she knew about this."

Chapter 435

The Tate Industries.

After Avery had handled all the work at hand, she could not help but look at
her

phone.

She clicked on her chat history with Elliot and looked through it a few times.

Why did he think of messaging her the night²⁵ before?

She went to look for him the day before yesterday. He should have known about it

on that night itself.

Why did he not contact her that night?

She then clicked on scandal about her and Eric. She could not help but think if

Elliot had seen the news about her and Eric the night before, so he took the initiative to message her?

What kind of attitude did he have toward her at that moment?

If he hated her to death, even if he had seen the news regarding her, he probably

would not have contacted her.

He contacted her last night, and he did not mention the past, has he already

gotten over it?

It was impossible!

He was hurt so severely, so how could he get over it so easily?

She furrowed her brows, and her mind was slightly in a mess.

If he had not messaged her last night, she actually would not have thought of him

so frequently

Her phone on the table rang. She picked up her phone and answered it.

“Avery! I am downstairs at your company! Come on down quickly! We’ll have

lunch together! “Tammy’s bubbly voice could be heard coming from the other end

of the call.

Avery agreed without thinking too much into it.

Five minutes later, she saw Tammy downstairs.

There were two sweet girls standing next to Tammy. They were cute and pretty,

and they were stylishly dressed. Just like Tammy’s style.

“Avery, let me introduce them to you. This is my good friend, Lisa. This is my

cousin, Ellie. Both of them are also my bridesmaids at my wedding.”

“Hello, Avery! We have met before! I am Tammy’s college mate!” Lisa said enthusiastically.

Ellie said, “Hello, Avery. We have not met before, but I have often heard about

you from my

cousin, so I am very, very familiar with you!”

Avery smiled as they went together to a restaurant nearby.

“Are you three out shopping today?”

“We had only shopped for a while. They asked me to invite you, so we came over

to your company.” Tammy wrapped an arm around Avery’s shoulder and said,

“Avery, both of them are Eric’s die-hard fans! I took a photo with Eric a few days

ago, and both of them are jealous to death. Hahaha!”

Avery instantly understood what they meant.

“If there’s a chance next time, I will bring you guys to meet him.”

Since they are all good friends, of course, she would be willing to help.

“Avery, you’re really the best! I didn’t expect you to be so straightforward! As to be

expected of Eric’s goddess! Hahaha!” Lisa said with excitement.

Ellie proposed, “Avery, could you invite Eric to attend my cousin’s wedding? We

can pay and hire him to sing a few songs!”

Tammy said, “Avery, would that put you in a difficult position? If it’s too difficult for

you, then just forget it. It’s fine to just bring us to his events when there’s a chance

in the future. He had just made his comeback, so his schedule is probably

particularly packed. I saw that his new song has already topped the charts on all

music platforms. How awesome!”

Avery nodded. “I’ll ask later. What if he is free, right?”

They had meat stew for lunch.

It has already been two days since Avery touched any meat.

She no longer felt disgusted anymore, so she was craving it a little.

“Avery, you usually don’t have spicy food, don’t you?” Tammy saw that she had

put quite a bit of pepper in her bowl so she was slightly surprised.

Avery had a piece of meat with the pepper and her appetite instantly increased.

“It’s fine to have a little once in a while.”

“Why do I feel that you’re getting thinner and thinner? Are you not eating properly?” Tammy asked with puzzlement as she stared at Avery’s thin face.

Chapter 436

Avery said sheepishly, “Is that so? It’s just your illusion.”

After she had happily eaten her fill, she took out her phone and sent a message

to Eric, asking him if he was free on the first of May.

She did not expect him to reply so quickly.

After he had explained the matter to him, he quickly²⁵ agreed.

“Tammy, Eric said he will be coming to attend your wedding on the first of May.”

As soon as she finished saying that loud cheers of excitement instantly sounded!

Tammy, Lisa, and Ellie were all crazily excited.

In just a blink of an eye, Tammy told Jun the news.

Jun then told Ben the news.

“My wife said Avery was the one who invited him,” Jun said resentfully, “I suddenly don’t want to get married anymore. My wife is Eric’s fan...a crazy fan!

Her good friends as well... I should say that almost all those women are Eric’s

fans. When the time comes, who would be looking at me? All of them would be

looking at Eric! As the groom, all my thunder would be stolen. This is completely

different from what I imagine the wedding would be!”

Jun felt upset, but he did not dare to tell Tammy.

Ben sympathized with him very much but felt a little delighted about his misfortune as well.” Don’t worry. You won’t be the only person feeling upset. Eric

likes Avery. Elliot would probably be upset as well.”

Avery had only worn a white sweater yesterday, which coincidentally became so-called matching outfits with what Eric had worn, and Elliot was furious.

If Avery truly were to date Eric, perhaps Elliot would be up all night losing sleep.

“Does Elliot have a masochistic tendency? If any woman dared to hurt me, it

would already be very kind on my part to not hurt her twofold. It would absolutely

be impossible for me to continue liking her.” Jun was puzzled.

Ben said very objectively, “It’s not exactly a masochistic tendency. After all, Avery

was once heartbroken as well. He is just more stubborn, no matter if it’s the career or the person that he likes.”

Once he had made up his mind, he would never change his mind anymore.

Others would turn back when they hit a dead-end, but he would not even turn

back if he had hit a dead-end.

“Oh, then should we tell him about this?” asked Jun.

After thinking about it for a few seconds, Ben said, “I’ll find a chance to tell him.

At three in the afternoon, Avery got back to her company.

Before she pushed open her office door, Mike called out to her.

“Avery, come over here!”

Avery strode over to Mike as soon as she heard that. “What’s the matter?”

Mike took her by the arm and brought her to the reception room.

A man and a woman were sitting inside the reception room.

“They are the staff from Fashion Forward, the magazine, and they would like to

interview you, “Mike whispered in Avery’s ear, “I have checked them out. Fashion

Forward is quite famous. See if you want to accept being interviewed by them.”

After Avery gave it a quick thought, she nodded.

“Hello,” Avery greeted the staff.

The staff said politely, “Hello, Miss Tate. We can first conduct a simple interview.

After that, you may come to our studio to have some photos taken when you are

free. If you are free now, we can start the interview immediately. It will take up

around half an hour of your time.”

Avery looked at the time and gladly agreed.

“Miss Tate, would you have an even more in-depth collaboration with Eric after

this? For example, invite him to be the ambassador. Have you ever considered

that?" The reporter mentioned Eric right off the bat.

Avery was not the least bit surprised at all.

If the scandal between her and Eric had not gone viral last night and caused a

ruckus, this kind of fashion magazine would not have come to interview her at all.

"There are no plans for that at the moment," she replied.

"Eric said that you are a goddess to him, then is he your dream hunk?" the reporter asked while smiling

That question made Avery hesitate for a moment. "He could be considered so! I

admire him very much."

"We found out online that you once had a relationship with the president of the

Sterling Group, Elliot Foster. May I know if this is true?" The reporter's questions

got more and more tricky.

Chapter 437

Of course, Avery would not answer that question.

She could not show too much resistance as well, so she implicitly said, "You

shouldn't mention any questions related to him. I'm afraid that when the time

comes, your magazine won't be able to be distributed smoothly

Her answer made the gossipy staff of the magazine aware of their foolishness.

"Alright, Miss Tate. You have studied medicine. Why did you think of starting your

own business after you graduated? What is the motivation that made you choose

to go into²⁵ business?"

Avery furrowed her brows slightly at that question.

If she were to answer it seriously, it would take more than a day and a night for

her to finish her⁹⁶ story She planned to deal with them as simply as possible.

Just as she was about to open her mouth to speak, an insuppressible nauseated

feeling emerged within her. She covered her mouth with one hand and rushed

out toward the washroom outside.

"Miss Tate! What's wrong?" Both the staff also rushed⁴⁹ over.

The incident happened too quickly and no one could react in time.

After Avery ran to the washroom, she threw up into the toilet ³⁵ bowl!

She threw up everything that she had eaten during lunch.

Because it was too uncomfortable, tears welled up in her eyes.

After her stomach was emptied from throwing up, the sense of discomfort instantly vanished without a trace.

She flushed the toilet and leaned against the wall to stabilize herself.

Mike rushed over with strides into the washroom as soon as he heard.

“Avery, what’s the matter?” Mike grabbed her arms and pulled her around to make

her face him. “Why is your face so pale? Did you throw up?”

Avery pulled his big hands away and walked over to the sink. She turned on the

tap and got some water to wash her face. “I had meat stew together with Tammy

for lunch, and we ordered a bit too much. I didn’t want it to go to waste, so I overate.”

“You could’ve packed the food if you couldn’t finish it! Why did you stuff yourself

until you threw up?” Mike furrowed his brows and said, “I will send you back to

rest.”

Avery said, “The interview is not over yet! I will go back on my own after the interview has ended.”

“You’ve already thrown up. Other matters can first be put aside.”

“I don’t feel uncomfortable now.” After she had washed her face, she felt a lot

more relaxed. Therefore, when she walked out of the washroom, she said, “Mike,

leave me be. Carry on with your work!”

After saying that, she said to the two staff apologetically, “I’m sorry! Let’s continue!”

Because she was not feeling well, the two staff just followed up with a few simple

questions, and then they ended the interview.

After she had sent the people from the magazine away, Avery returned to her

office to grab her bag and prepared to go home.

She was not feeling that uncomfortable at that moment, but after she had thrown

up, she felt as if her body had been emptied and she became slightly weak.

She wanted to go home and lay down.

Ever since she learned that she was pregnant, she never drove herself anymore.

That was because her morning sickness was more severe during her first pregnancy, and she was afraid her symptoms would be even worse for this

pregnancy.

It would be more dangerous to drive under such circumstances.

She hailed a taxi at the roadside after she walked out of the company.

After she got home, she nestled on the sofa in the living room, took out her phone, and sent a text to Tammy.

After she had thought it through, she decided to tell Tammy about her pregnancy.

After Tammy received the message from Avery, she immediately found a hidden

place and called her.

“Avery Tate! You’re pregnant? Whose baby are you carrying? F*ck! That’s too

shocking! I am going to get a cardiac arrest!” Tammy shouted on the phone. She

was extraordinarily excited. She was even more excited than meeting Eric.

Chapter 438

Avery pulled her phone further away from her ear as her eardrums

hurt a little.

“Avery Tate! Don’t play dead! Hurry up and tell me! Whose child are you carrying?”

Ah! I am going crazy! Where are you now! I want to go find you! I want you to

explain everything to me face-to-face!" Avery could not help but laugh at Tammy's

reaction.

"I am at home now. Don't come looking for me. I'm going to rest after I finish up

this call with you," Avery said lazily, "Whose child can I still be carrying... I'm

telling you about this because my morning sickness is starting to get worse now.

Even eating has become a problem, let alone drinking... If someone were to

persuade me to drink at your wedding, I'll have to trouble you to help me block it."

They had previously agreed to have fun together at Tammy's bachelorette party

the night before her 25 wedding.

Once a group of them gathered, it would certainly be inevitable that there would

be drinking. Telling Tammy beforehand could avoid a lot of trouble.

"You're pregnant so you certainly can't drink! I won't let you drink by then," said

Tammy, and then she guessed, "You can't be pregnant with Elliot's baby, right?"

My God, what are you two trying to do?"

When Avery heard his name, sleepiness instantly overwhelmed her.

Things between her and Elliot were temporarily irresolvable, so her mind would

automatically avoid all information related to him.

That way she would not be in so much pain.

“Help me keep this a secret because the child may not even live past three months.” Avery got up from the couch and walked upstairs.

“Alright, I certainly will help you keep it a secret,” said Tammy. Suddenly, she got

angry.” Other than spreading his seeds, what else can that jerk, Elliot, do? Is he

still a man?”

Avery’s temples throbbed a little. “Don’t curse him anymore. This kind of thing

won’t happen again in the future.”

She would just take it that this child that she was carrying was compensation to

Elliot.

It did not matter if she was able to deliver this child smoothly, she and he no

longer owed each other anything anymore in the future.

“You’re really easy to bully!” Tammy stood up for Avery. “If he dares to touch you

again next time, you just directly take out a pair of scissors!”

After Avery realized what Tammy had implied, both her cheeks instantly became

completely

reddened.

“Tammy, don’t be angry. If the child is healthy, I will deliver the child. It’s not hard

for me to raise an additional child.”

“Hmm. Go and rest! I won’t bother you anymore.”

In the evening at Elliot’s mansion.

Ben’s car slowly parked in the yard.

Elliot was in gray loungewear. He stood at the door and surveyed Ben.

“I am here to mooch dinner from you.” Ben put the gifts that he brought in the

living room. After that, he told Elliot about what happened at the company that

day. Following that, he said, “Just continue resting at home after this! After resting

at home for a day today, you clearly looked better.”

Elliot ignored it.

“Where is Shea? I’ll go call her to dinner.” Ben looked around but she did not see

Shea.

“She is not feeling well today.” Elliot headed toward the dining room with big

strides. “Aren’t you taking a little too much effort just to come to my house to

mooch dinner from me?”

“I am mainly here to see you. How were you yesterday? I had a nightmare last

night.” Ben kept nagging while following by his side. “How is Shea not well? Is the

injury on her head making her unwell? When is her third treatment?”

“You’re extra talkative today,” Elliot said with disgust. A sharp ray flashed past his

eyes. “Is something up with you?”

“Nothing is up with me.” Ben got sheepish.

Elliot noticed his reaction and he did not continue hounding him anymore.

Both just coldly refused to give in like that. In the end, it was Ben who lost the

battle.

“Are you really not going to Jun’s wedding?” Ben sat on the dining chair and

raised his eyebrows. “Eric is going. Avery was the one who invited him.”

Surely, the calmness on Elliot’s face had disappeared.

“The day before the wedding, they have booked a holiday villa by the beach as

they have decided to party all night!” Ben continued, “I don’t know if Eric will be

going, but Avery certainly will be going.”

Elliot’s gaze was cold. All his emotions were suppressed at the bottom of his

heart. Three words coldly came out of his thin lips. “I’m not going!”

Chapter 439

Ben was quite surprised by Elliot’s answer.

“You’ve thought it through?” Ben teased, “You should have long come to your

senses. Do you know what she said to Chad? She said that since you returned

her the sweater, she will wear it whenever she likes. She’s right, but she also said

that she might wear it on a date in the future

Elliot’s knuckles gripping onto his utensils turned white.

“Do you think 125 care?”

Ben said, “I’m trying to make you forget about her?”

“Then, why bring her up?” He swept Ben a cold gaze. “Don’t mention anything to

do with her anymore. I’m notoc interested.”

“That’s great! I was still worried you wouldn’t be over her.” Ben sighed in relief.

“Too bad you can’t drink. I’ll drink alone.”

Ben walked over to the small bar and picked up a bottle of wine. Soon, Elliot

finished his meal. He put down his utensils and left the dining hall

Ben was holding onto a glass of wine. He was unhappy, “Hey! Come talk to me!

It’s no fun eating alone!”

Elliot walked to Shea’s room. He did not sleep the entire night before. He slept all

the way till noon that day.

After getting up, he heard Mrs. Cooper say that Shea was in a bad mood, so she

did not go to class nor eat anything.

Elliot went to her room to check on her. She was sleeping back then, so he could

not ask her why she was feeling down.

At that moment, it was dinner time. The skies were getting dark too. It was not

appropriate to continue sleeping. If she were to continue sleeping, she would lose

sleep at night.

Elliot pushed Shea's door open.

Shea's eyes were opened. Her black eyes were looking at one spot in a daze.

Elliot did not know what Shea was thinking.

"Shea." He sat down by the side of the bed, looking at her in a daze. He said

gently, "It's time to get up for dinner."

Shea grabbed Elliot's huge palms and asked, "Big Brother, your mother is my

mother, right?"

Elliot's eyes moved a little. "I heard you went out with Mrs. Scarlet this morning.

You went to the bus station. Were you afraid?"

"Big Brother, your mother is my mother, right?" Shea asked once again as if she

did not hear him.

"Hmm." Elliot could obviously sense that his sister was quite different than usual.

She rarely asked him any questions, let alone sensitive questions like this.

At that moment, not only did she ask them, but she insisted on an answer too.

"Why did you not bring me to your mother's funeral?" Once Shea got confirmation

from her brother, she started to believe what Mrs. White said to her.

“Because there were many guests at the funeral that day. You didn’t like crowded

areas in the past. I’m afraid you might get scared.” Elliot looked into her eyes.

“You’re not afraid of crowded areas anymore, right?”

Shea nodded courageously.

Elliot was rather surprised by her change of attitude.

“Then, I’ll bring you to crowded places to play the next time?”

“But you have not got better yet.” Shea got up from the bed. “Big Brother, I’m

hungry.”

Elliot helped her down from the bed and brought her to the dining hall.

When Ben saw Shea, he immediately kept the bottle of wine.

“Shea, I heard you’re not feeling well today. Where are you not feeling well? Did

you call the doctor?” Ben asked in concern.

Shea shook her head. She picked up her utensils and ate with a lowered head.

Elliot walked over to the living area and made a phone call.

Chapter 440

Once the call was connected, Elliot briefed through Shea's situation and asked, "is it true that she can recover herself without further surgery?"

On the other end, the family doctor didn't dare to make any guarantees. "It's a

good thing, but I can't say for sure if she can continue to recover. One thing that's

certain is that going through with further surgery will damage her body."

Elliot was aware of that. He had taken Shea to other doctors after the two craniotomies Zoe had performed on her. Shea had gone through a couple of other

procedures since then, and Elliot was at a crossroad.

"Mr. Foster, have you consulted with Doctor Sanford?" The family doctor²⁵ asked.

"No."

"Oh... If you don't intend on letting Doctor Sanford continue Shea's treatment,

perhaps you can try asking Avery Tate. I had a look at Eric Santos's performance

after he came back from his break, and he was doing great ... Apart from not

being able to dance like he did before, he could sing just as well, which means he

is recovering well. It's a miracle," the family doctor^{gc} exclaimed.

The reason that the family doctor mentioned this was because he was not aware

that Avery was related to Elliot's injury at the time.

Elliot's mood took a sudden turn, because he had discussed this with Avery²³

before.

Avery once said that she would never treat Shea even if she could, so he was not

going to seek help from that merciless woman.

Meanwhile, inside a grand European-style mansion, Zoe did not leave

immediately after dinner like she usually did, because Wanda's plan did not go as

planned.

Wanda had thought that Eric would lose all his fans once the scandal between

him and Avery went public; but in reality, Eric did not lose many fans after

explaining his relationship with Avery on social³⁵ media.

Perhaps there were indeed a lot of fans who gave up on Eric, but because of the

insanely large fan base he had, the scandal did not truly affect him; on the

contrary, his discussion about him had placed him on the top news. With his new

songs selling out rapidly on all platforms, many people had become new fans of

his and he was as popular as ever.

“Aunt Wanda, what do you plan on doing next?” Zoe asked calmly after taking a

sip of her tea. “I heard that Tate Industries’ sales rate has reached a new high...

With how expensive their drones are, all they need is to sell one of their drones

and it would bring them the profit equivalent to a hundred of ours. They gain a hundred percent of their profits, whereas we are still putting capital on

marketing... If this goes on, there won’t be enough money for you to carry on!”

“You are really not suited for managing a business if you are this impatient,”

Wanda mocked sarcastically, “Tate Industries belongs to Avery, not Eric. Eric’s

fans can’t keep buying her product and once the trend passes, their sales will

naturally drop.”

“But you need to find a way to make it difficult for Avery!” Zoe set her teacup down

and said with a dark expression, “I can’t stand seeing how smug she is!”

Wanda, on the other hand, was at ease. "I've already come up with a new plan!

Just wait and see."

Just then, Zoe's father decided to intervene. "Zoe, Wanda already has her hands

full with the company, you need to be more polite when you talk to her."

Zoe glared at her father. "I am her major stakeholder and it's my right to make

sure that she does her job! I can listen to you if you can find a way to invest 300

million as well!" :

With that, she stormed out.

Time flew and soon it was the end of April.

It was the night for the bachelor and bachelorette party for Tammy and Jun, and

they arrived at Starry River Villa early in the morning to pick Avery up.

It had been a while since Jun last saw Avery and was stunned when he saw her.

"Avery, why have you grown so thin? Are you ill?"

Tammy glared at him. "Shut up if you don't have anything nice to say! Avery looks

great! She is slim!"

Avery had lost three kilograms since she got pregnant. She had not been able to

eat anything apart from soup and some fruits. She looked even better after losing

weight, but appeared fragile due to the lack of energy.

Chapter 441

Tammy helped Avery into the car and Mike followed closely behind to remind her, “try talking some sense into her, Tammy! She refuses to eat because she is on a diet! It’s not right, but she doesn’t even recognize the severity of the issue! Look at how thin she’s gotten! She used to take walks around the area and now she won’t even move...”

Tammy patted Mike on the shoulder. “I’ll talk to her. Don’t worry. She wants to go

on a diet now, but maybe she will change her mind after a while.”

“Oh... Why didn’t you guys invite me out as well today?” Mike was jealous.

“Because you need to take care of the kids!” Tammy25 said.

Once Tammy was inside the car, she waved at Mike. She closed the car door and

the car tookgc off.

Avery laid in the backseat and asked, “did you invite Chad?”

“Why would I? He is Elliot’s assistant... I didn’t invite anyone related to Elliot,

including my husband’s senior23 Ben...”

Avery couldn’t help but chuckle.

“It’s not entirely for you... I just don’t like them... I’ve already told my husband to

stay away from them,” Tammy explained, “you know that saying, birds of a feather

flock together? Elliot is a scum and so anyone around him couldn’t be any better.

If only I met my husband a little later, he might just fall under their influence asza

well.”

From the rear-view mirror, Avery saw Jun pursing his lips, not daring to object.

“Avery, when did you buy this dress that you are wearing? It’s so pretty!” Tammy’s

attention was drawn to Avery’s clothes. “This white jacket looks nice,35 too!”

Avery’s morning sickness had been intense and so she had stopped going to the

office. Feeling bored about staying home, she started enjoying online shopping

and the clothes she was wearing were purchased online.

“Let me send you the link later!” She said.

“Sure! It’s been a while since I shopped online.”

Jun couldn’t help but join the conversation from the passenger seat. “Avery, if you

really want to lose weight, you can go shopping with Tammy more often!

Shopping is a kind of exercise as well, and it’s better than not eating.”

Avery was about to respond, when Tammy seized the chance and said, “it’s up to

Avery how she wants to lose weight. Stay out of it.”

“Don’t be unreasonable, Tammy! I am only concerned for her health because she

is your best friend.”

“Avery doesn’t need your concern. She only needs mine.”

Jun pursed his lips and sighed in his mind. Tammy didn’t usually speak to him in

such a defensive manner, but would often become very protective when it

concerned Avery.

‘It’s bad enough that she won’t talk some sense into Avery for trying to lose weight

like that, now she won’t even let others do it. What’s her problem?’ He thought.

They arrived at the seaside mansion in an hour. The weather was great and the

sun shone bright, with the temperature going up to twenty-five Celsius.

Tammy and Avery got out of the car and walked towards the mansion hand in

hand, while Jun took out his phone to snap a picture of them from behind.

Once the photo was taken, he sent it to Ben with a message.

‘Guess which one is Avery?’

Ben had not paid much attention to news concerning Avery since he last went to

eat at Elliot’s house; after all, Elliot said that he didn’t wish to hear anything about

her at the time.

Ben narrowed his eyes at the photo he received from Jun and zoomed in. Tammy

was very recognizable due to her ashy-gray coloured hair. The woman next to her

was dressed in a flower dress with a white jacket on the outside.

One could hardly tell that it was Avery from behind, because of how thin she

looked. It was almost as though a breeze could easily lift her off the ground.

Ben replied, ‘don’t tell me that the woman in the flower dress is Avery.’”

‘That’s her! She went on a diet to lose weight and got so thin! I don’t know why

she has to torture herself like that. Could it be for Eric’s sake? Otherwise, it

doesn't make sense.

'It's a shame that you can't see it yourself. She got so thin that she looks different!

I could barely recognize her when I first saw her this morning!'

'Aren't you exaggerating?

'No! But she looks good after slimming down as well. She looks kind of fragile and

weak from the diet and seems so vulnerable! If she looks the way she does right

now back when she was with Elliot, those two wouldn't have fought.'

Chapter 442

Intrigued by Avery, Ben took a moment to think before sending a message to Jun.

'Snap a photo from the front and send it to me.'

'You can't be thinking of sending it to Elliot, can you?'

'Hurry up!'

There were heaters inside the mansion and the temperature was slightly warm.

Both Tammy and Avery removed their jackets and sat down on these couch.

Tammy had prepared a lot of fruits and displayed them before Avery.

Avery picked up a peach in surprise and said, "I thought it's not the season for

peaches²³ yet."

"You can have this anytime of the year you want as long as you have the money.

Try it!" Tammy urged.

Avery nodded with a smile.

Jun took the chance and took a picture of her biting into the peach.

The result was great; the structure, lighting and general outlook of the photo were

perfect. Avery looked both seductive and adorable in the³⁵ photo.

Jun sent the photo to Ben and Ben couldn't help but exclaim after seeing it.

'Are those arms even real?'

The dress Avery wore inside the jacket was sleeveless, and showed her slim and

fair-skinned arms.

'Doesn't she look like someone who lost weight after being terminally ill?'

Jun

typed.

'You are such a big mouth. You shouldn't wish for her to get sick even if she had

separated with Elliot!'

Jun felt mistaken. 'I'm not wishing her ill... You haven't seen her in person, but it's

even more shocking to look at her in real life!'

Ben instantly wanted to head over for a look, but going alone felt lonely, so he

wanted a companion.

He sat on his leather chair thoughtfully, before dragging his finger across the

screen of his phone to locate Elliot's number.

Naturally, he couldn't directly send Avery's photo over, or Elliot would be mad, so

he sent Elliot a message.

'Elliot, the financial report for Quarter 1 is being sent to you right now. Look at it

when you have the time.'

Shortly after, Elliot replied. 'Okay.'

Ben sent the financial report over with a smile, and attached Avery's photo along

with it. He stared at the screen after pretending to have accidentally sent the

photo of Avery over.

He desperately wanted to know how Elliot would react, but couldn't see Elliot's

reply even after refreshing the chat a few times.

“Could it be that he didn’t recognize Avery?!” Ben mumbled to himself, “that would

be funny!

Ten minutes had passed but still, there was no reply and Ben could no longer

contain himself. He stepped out of his office and strode towards Elliot’s office.

Meanwhile, in the President’s office.

Elliot stared at the photo of Avery and scowled. He couldn’t recognize Avery at

first, and simply thought that the woman in the photo looked familiar.

It was not after seeing Tammy next to her that Elliot managed to reach the conclusion that the woman holding the peach was Avery.

‘Why has she slimmed down so much? Is she sick? A person couldn’t possibly

lose so much weight in such a short period of time if they weren’t sick,’ he thought

as his heart sank.

Chapter 443

Ben did not knock before walking in and simply pushed open the door to Elliot’s office.

Elliot immediately put his phone down at the sound.

“Ahem! Elliot, I accidentally sent a photo of Avery to you...Ben said in a pretentious tone.

Elliot looked up. “I won’t do anything to you even if you just be straight and say

that you did it on 25 purpose.”

Ben laughed awkwardly. “Jun said that Avery lost a lot of weight, almost as though she was sick. I didn’t believe it, so he sent me a photo of her.”

“I suppose she is not actually sick based on the fact that you are laughinggc now.”

The smile on Ben’s face froze. “Um... I heard that it was because she was trying

to lose weight. She sure is determined. There are plenty of ways to lose weight

and she chose to go on a diet. Isn’t she a doctor? Doesn’t she know that not

eating isn’t healthy? I feel like she’s lost her senses... It’s almost as shocking to

me as the time she tried to kill you.”

The composure on Elliot’s face faded as he set the documents in his hand down.

“Why don’t you go work for Tate Industries instead, if you care so much about23

her?”

“Forget I said anything! I came here for something serious! I am getting off work a

bit earlier today. I want to go join them for the big meal.”

“Since when do you need to report to me about yourza schedule?”

“Alright, no more beating around the bushes. Do you want to come? Jun said that

there will be a lot of pretty ladies around...”

35”Scram!”

Ben escaped swiftly.

Once the door was closed, Elliot unlocked his phone and the photo of Avery came

into sight.

He zoomed in on the photo and saw the cheerful smile on Avery’s face. She

looked like the way he remembered when they met for the first time: naïve, young

and innocent.

It had been so long since he last saw her this relaxed, because she did not

behave this way in front of him.

Back in the resort, the guests slowly began to arrive. Most of the guests were

under the age of thirty, with each looking fashionable and stylish.

Avery sat on the couch and felt as though she was an audience to a fashion

show.

There were no activities for the morning, so everyone simply gathered around to

eat and chat happily.

They had to prepare their own lunch, so everyone went over to the open kitchen

to discuss who was to cook and what to cook.

Avery had no appetite and went to rest in the guest room after informing Tammy.

When Jun spotted Avery walking away, he leaned over to Tammy and asked, "she

can't be thinking of skipping lunch, can she?"

"She is! Jun, I told you to stay out of it, have you forgotten already?" Tammy

shoved his head aside.

Jun grabbed onto Tammy's wrist and deadpanned, "I think that you are acting

weird. You get all worked up whenever I mention her, almost like you are scared

of having me talk about her."

“I don’t like you talking about her because you side with Elliot.” Tammy made up

an excuse and said, “Avery doesn’t want anything to do with Elliot anymore, so

whether she is on a diet or not is none of your business!”

Jun sighed. “Fine! I’m only asking out of concern because I feel like she could just

pass out at any moment.”

“I get it! But she’s not a child and doesn’t need others telling her what to do. If she

really ends up fainting, we will just send her to the hospital.”

After lunch, Tammy called everyone out to play at the beach, and the mansion

instantly became quiet.

Avery slept all the way until evening. It wasn’t until Tammy brought her dinner that

she woke up to the wondrous smell.

“Avery, I brought you spicy chicken soup. My mom once told me that she couldn’t

eat when she was pregnant with me, but she loved spicy chicken soup.” Tammy

placed the bowl of spicy chicken soup onto the coffee table in the room and said,

“I kind of feel bad when I see you suffering so much. How long until you recover?”

Avery got out of bed.

Chapter 444

Avery felt much better after sleeping for most of the day, and the nausea seemed to have subdued as well.

“It’s hard to say. It might get better soon, or later. Don’t be afraid, some people

barely react to pregnancy, so maybe you won’t suffer from morning sickness

when you are pregnant.” Avery went to sit down on the couch and beamed at

Tammy. “Thank you for being so considerate, Tammy. It’s been so long since I

had spicy chicken soup.”

“Don’t eat too much, or you might puke.” Tammy sat on the couch across from her

and said,” do you know what Jun did today? He was worried that you might pass

out in here because you skipped lunch, so he went and booked an ambulance,

which is still waiting outside the mansion as we speak!”

Moved, Avery smiled. “Tammy, I wish that you and Jun would live happily ever25

after.”

“I know! Right now, your mission is to take care of yourself and the baby in your

belly. When I picture your baby to be as smart and pretty as Hayden and Layla, I

can’t help but pray that it comes into this world safely and healthily.”

”Yeah.” After dinner, Avery came out of the guest room with Rammy.

When everyone else saw her coming downstairs, they urged her to sit down in the

middle of the couch.

“Avery! Come play games with us! Don’t worry, Tammy already took us that you

are not feeling well, so we don’t force you to do anything even if you lose!”

Avery gave Tammy a look of gratitude.

“What are we playing? I am not that good at games.” Avery felt rather energetic at

the moment and was itching to play with the others.

“We are doing this challenge where you can’t get attracted! We will play some

videos and you lose if you feel 35 attracted!”

After hearing the introduction of the game, Avery felt it was almost too easy. She

had never truly been attracted to anyone apart from Elliot before, so she couldn't

possibly lose.

Seeing how confident Avery was, Tammy reminded her, "they are shameless, and

they might show you videos that are way out of line..."

Avery instantly blushed, but was still very confident.

Just then, Tammy's cousin Ellie put a heart rate monitor around Avery's wrist.

"Avery, if you win, you get to make an unreasonable request to anyone here;

though, I don't think you can win this."

"I am so going to win this," Avery said.

The lights in the room dimmed and a large screen lit up before them.

A handsome man appeared on the screen and lifted his shirt to reveal the sixpack hidden underneath.

Everyone in the living room burst out laughing.

Avery, too, was chuckling, but her heart rate had only risen slightly.

Soon, they jumped to the next video but Avery managed to maintain her heart

rate and composure.

She had met plenty of handsome men back when she was in Bridgedale, and had

since become immune to them.

Finally, Eric's alluring face appeared on screen. Videos of him in a white shirt, a

knight's armor and suit flashed by and the room erupted into chaos as everyone

shouted excitedly.

Avery's heart rate rose immediately, when suddenly, the lights in the living room

were turned on following a 'snap' and the room was instantly as bright as day.

Everyone looked over to the door in shock and saw Elliot standing there in an allblack outfit; he appeared mysterious and elegant with the darkness of the night

behind him. He oozed an intimidating aura with the cold expression on his handsome-looking face.

Chapter 445

Avery glanced at the heart rate monitor on her wrist and noticed the number going down from a hundred to eighty.

'Why is he here? Tammy said she didn't invite Elliot or his friends, so is he here

uninvited?' She thought.

Tammy, too, was stunned. She pinched Jun on the arm and asked, "what's going

on? Why is he here?"

The temperature in the air dropped the moment Elliot²⁵ arrived.

Tammy did not welcome his presence, but couldn't pluck up the courage to chase

him out.

Jun leaned towards Tammy. "Now that Elliot is here, we should welcome him!

Enough with the long face and do this for me!"

After that, Jun hurried over to Elliot to welcome him with a smile. "Elliot, Ben, here

you are! Have you eaten? If not, there's still something in the kitchen..."

"We aren't hungry at the moment," Ben said, "what were you guys playing? You

were all shouting so²³ loud!"

Ben's words had eased up the tension and those who were stunned instantly felt

less nervous.

"We were playing a game where you lose if you are attracted! Do you want to

join?" Tammy's best friend Lisa invited them^{za} enthusiastically.

"Sure! How do we play?" Ben dragged Elliot along and walked towards the group.

Tammy glared at her best friend for doing something³⁵ unnecessary.

Feeling misunderstood, Lisa whispered her plan to Tammy. “We can prank them if

they lose!”

Tammy instantly came to a realization.

“Avery, let’s sit on the side.” Tammy helped Avery up from the center of the couch,

while Ben and Elliot were invited to sit instead.

The heart rate monitor around Avery’s wrist was taken off and Lisa walked towards them with it. “Which one of you want to go first?”

Without a moment of hesitation, Ben pointed at Elliot. “Him first.”

Elliot stared daggers at Ben.

Ben cleared his throat and picked up the snacks on the table, before explaining,

“I’m a bit hungry, so I’ll eat something first.”

Lisa handed the monitor to Elliot. “Put this on.”

Elliot had always hated games, regardless of genres or nature of the game itself,

so he rejected coldly, “I’m not playing.”

“If you are not here for games, then why are you even here?” Lisa looked at him

in confusion.

Jun tensed beside them nervously. Tammy was fearless and apparently, so were

her friends.

'How are they not afraid of Elliot?' He thought.

Just when Jun was about to intervene, Elliot took the monitor from Lisa's hand.

Ben assured him with a smile, "I just looked it up online and it's a simple game.

They are going to show you some videos and you win as long as you don't feel

attracted. Hahaha, this is the perfect game for you, because you won't budge no

matter what they show you."

Being overly confident, Ben announced, "let us bet on this! I bet that he's going to

win! Which one of you think that he would lose? Let's place bets on this!"

Other than Ben, Jun, Tammy and Avery, no one else in the room knew anything

about Elliot apart from the fact he was a powerful man.

In order to cheer everyone up, Lisa stepped up. "I'll bet that he loses, then! If I

lose the bet, I will drink three glasses of wine; but if you lose, you need to drink a

bottle! How's that?"

“Hahaha, sure!” Ben agreed.

The women gathered around and started looking for videos. For men as successful as Elliot, he must have seen his fill of beautiful women, so they had to find something more stimulating to make him lose. “I have some classic kiss scenes in my collection, along with some really hot sex scenes!”

Chapter 446

“Hahaha, let’s put all of them in here! We also need something else. What if he

doesn’t like women? Let’s include some handsome guys as well!”

“Sure! I have a collection for men!”

“What’s that? Show me!”

“Hahaha! It’s hilarious! Not25 bad!”

The women were having a wonderful time trying to look for videos, but they were

too young and were clueless as to what kind of man Elliot9c was.

Ben did not waver despite hearing every word they said, and even felt amused.

Elliot might not lose even if they were to show him R-rated videos.

Jun walked towards Tammy and Avery, before explaining, “I can’t refuse Ben

when he asked for the location. He is my senior... Ben didn’t mention that Elliot

would be here, but even if he did, I would welcome²³ them!”

Tammy glared at him. “What’s the point of explaining when you’ve already gone

and done it?”

Jun cast her a flattering smile. “I was scared that you two would be mad, especially^{2a} Avery....”

“They are your friends. It’s normal that you invite them here. I’m fine,” Avery said.

Gratitude filled Jun’s face. “You are so understanding , Avery! Seriously though, I

wasn’t the one who invited them. They wanted to ³⁵ come.”

Naturally, Jun couldn’t tell the truth about taking a photo of Avery in secret;

otherwise, it would expose the fact that he was the reason why Ben and Elliot had

decided to come.

Tammy looked over at Elliot coldly.

It was obvious that Elliot had come for Avery; he wouldn’t have come if Avery

wasn’t here.

“You two should go sit on the couch! Don’t you feel tired standing here?” Jun said.

“Avery doesn’t want to sit there.” Tammy had tried to lead Avery to sit on the side

of the couch, but she refused to. Because Elliot was on the couch, Avery walked

over to somewhere where Elliot couldn't see her.

"Alright, I will move two chairs over for you, then." Jun hurried over to bring chairs

over to them.

Once the two sat down, Tammy leaned towards Avery and whispered, "I saw your

heart rate going up to a hundred just now during the challenge. Hahaha! You are

attracted!"

Avery had completely regained her composure and responded calmly, "it's still

within the normal range as long as it is within a hundred."

Tammy felt like Avery was making an excuse. "If only Elliot hadn't barged in just

now, your heart rate is definitely going to be above a hundred!"

"It doesn't matter. It didn't go above a hundred in the end."

"Haha! Avery, can you be falling for Eric? He seems pretty obedient towards you,

so he will surely spoil you rotten if you are willing to let him!"

Avery cringed at her words.

“I’ll admit that I admire him. I also like his face, but that has nothing to do with

romance. Aren’t you his fan as well? Does that mean that you don’t love Jun?

Don’t make that kind of joke again, I don’t want to have my face on the news for

being involved in scandals.”

Tammy nodded awkwardly.

Soon, Lisa and the others had gathered the videos and Elliot’s challenge was

about to start.

“Avery, do you think he’s going to lose?” Tammy asked.

“I don’t know.”

Just then, the scene of a couple kissing on bed appeared on the big screen and

Avery blushed. She couldn’t imagine Elliot’s reaction to the video.

Chapter 447

Avery awkwardly took out her phone to focus on something else.

Ben glanced at the screen and lowered his gaze to look for any change to Elliot’s

heart rate.

‘Good for him! His heart rate is as steady as a rock!’ He thought. Ben even started

to suspect if there was something wrong with the monitor, or Elliot had truly overcome all urges.

Jun, too, was staring at the heart rate monitor around Elliot's wrist and said, "the

monitor should be fine. The number was moving when Avery was wearing it

just25 now."

"How did Avery do on the challenge?" Ben asked.

Jun glanced at Avery; Avery was expressionless, but Tammy was staring daggers

at him. He looked away and said, "she won. The monitor will ring if the heart rate

is too high, but I didn't hear anything when she was9c playing."

Ben hummed in response and looked over at Avery.

Avery lowered her head and was looking at her phone, clearly trying to avoid23

them.

The first video ended and the second one began with a mature-looking beauty

posing in front of the camera in sexy outfits. Everything, including her expression

and body language, was seductive.

Someone catcalled in excitement, while some other people peeped at Elliot to

observe his reaction.

Elliot scowled sternly. Despite the fact that he was watching a video of a beautiful

woman, his expression looked as though he was attending someone's funeral.

His heart rate was affected slightly, on the other hand, as he was still human, but

there was barely a change and was most likely only the result of him breathing

faster.

"He doesn't seem to like women! Show him hot guys!" Lisa had been paying close

attention to Elliot's reaction and shouted to the person controlling the screen

when she noticed that Elliot was not reacting in any way.

Soon, the face of a handsome foreign man appeared on screen. Not only did the

man have silky, golden locks, but he also had strong muscles...

Elliot's expression turned from stern to dark, because he immediately associated

what he saw with Mike's face.

Lisa felt defeated at the way Elliot frowned, because it was obvious that he didn't

like men

either.

"Show that video that's labeled 'must watch for macho men...'"

A few seconds later, a chubby baby face appeared on screen.

The group burst out laughing; most of them being men.

'See? Guys like to watch babies,' Lisa thought and glanced at Elliot.

Elliot's brows were no longer furrowed as tightly, but his heart rate remained

steady at around eighty without the number increasing by five or less.

Ben sat beside him and chuckled smugly while looking at the video of the baby on

the screen." This game isn't challenging at all!"

Lisa had already admitted defeat in her mind, but still didn't want to give up.

"I've never seen a man who's not interested in anything."

"Why else do you think he's successful? It's because he's only interested in money."

"Alright! But the game is not over yet! I won't admit defeat just yet!"

Another round of videos of kissing scenes and sex scenes started on screen,

when suddenly, Avery was being pushed over to Elliot.

“...” Rendered speechless, Avery thought, ‘has Tammy gone mad?! How can she

push me towards Elliot?’

Chapter 448

Elliot gaped at the woman next to him.

He had only gotten to take one look at Avery from afar when he first entered the

mansion. She was smiling at first, but the smile on her face disappeared the

moment she saw him. By the time he sat down on the couch, Avery had already

moved out of his sight quietly.

Now that she was sitting beside him, Elliot could see how slim her face was as

well as the panic in her eyes.

‘She has slimmed down so much!’ He²⁵ thought.

Avery seemed to have lost her edge and became extremely fragile, to the point

that he felt as though he could crush her with just one hand.

She met his eyes for a brief moment, before trying to get up and^{9c} leave.

Elliot immediately grabbed onto her wrist and refused to let her go.

Everyone else in the room watched the drama unfolded with anticipation.
All of

Jun and Tammy's friends knew that Elliot and Avery were once in a
romantic

relationship, and they couldn't help but feel excited when they saw the way
the

two interacted with one another.

Perhaps their will for something to happen was too strong, and as they
wished,

the situation began to spin out of control.

"Ding!"

The alarm on the heart rate monitor around Elliot's wrist went off as his
heart rate

rose from eighty to a hundred and twenty.

Elliot, who had not reacted to videos of beautiful woman, handsome men,
adorable babies, kiss scenes or sex scenes, had lost all control over his
heartbeat

within two minutes of Avery sitting beside him.

'How curious!' Everyone was surprised at the sudden turn of events.

The alarm struck both Elliot and Avery like a hammer to the head.

Embarrassed , Avery blushed and put her hands over her face, not daring
to face

the others; whereas Elliot swiftly took the monitor off his wrist and threw it away.

'Damn that bracelet!' He thought.

Elliot's expression was both stern and awkward, and everyone around him was

trying to suppress their laughter; but Ben, who sat next to him, started laughing

and everyone started laughing as well.

Instantly, the living room was filled with deafening laughter.

Avery desperately wanted to hide and flung Elliot's hand away, before escaping

the room. After leaving the couch, her eyes locked onto the culprit, Tammy.

She dragged Tammy with her and the two went into a guest room. As soon as she

closed the door, Avery questioned angrily, "Tammy Lynch! Are you crazy?!"

Tammy couldn't hold back her laughter and said, "I did it on purpose. Don't you

want to know why he showed up out of nowhere? I thought that he came here for

you, but couldn't be sure, so I ran a test... And well, here's the result!"

Avery was completely rendered speechless.

"Don't be mad, Avery. I wanted to test him for your sake. Now that you know he

still wants you, you will have to avoid him by all means! That man is just terrifying!

How can he not give up even after you stabbed him? I have to say I'm impressed!" Tammy explained her action.

Naturally, Avery's anger couldn't be appeased that easily, because she didn't want

to know how Elliot felt to begin with.

It took a lot of effort for her to finally find peace and everything turned into a mess

after what happened earlier, and she didn't know how to face him from now on,

unless they were to never see each other again.

"I'm sorry, Avery! I went ahead of myself. Why don't you rest in this room tonight?"

Tammy said, "I will let you know once they are gone."

Avery was in a horrible mood, but it was Tammy's wedding the next day and she

didn't want to ruin it for her.

"Yeah, I'm not mad. Go play with them! I will go shower." Avery opened the door

and let Tammy out.

Meanwhile, in the living room.

Elliot had failed the challenge, so both him and Ben had to finish a bottle each.

Ben had a glass in his hand and drank the bottle glass by glass; while Elliot, on

the other hand, held the bottle and drank the entire bottle in one-go.

Chapter 449

However, no one was forcing Elliot to drink. Once he finished the

bottle, Ben looked at him and asked, "is your injury completely recovered? Didn't

the doctor tell you to stay away from alcohol for three months? It hasn't been

three months yet, right?"

Jun heard them and hastily brought over a bottle of fruit juice.

"Elliot, drink some juice!" Jun cleared all the wine bottles in front of Elliot. "There's

still food left in the kitchen, do you guys want some?"

Ben finished his own bottle and dragged Elliot towards the kitchen. As soon as the

two left, the mood in the living room had lightened up instantly.

Ben went to pour a glass of juice and passed it to Elliot.

"If only I knew that it's going to be this awkward, I wouldn't have brought you

here," Ben said with a bitter smile, "why don't I send you back?"

Jun stood beside them and said, “you both drank, so neither of you can drive. I

booked an ambulance today, so maybe you guys can go back by ambulance?”

Both Ben and Elliot were rendered speechless by the notion.

Seeing how shocked they were, Jun said, “um... If you don’t want to head back,

you can just rest here. I booked a total of eight mansions, so there should be

enough rooms.”

Confused, Ben asked, “why did you book an ambulance?”

“...Avery skipped lunch today and needed Tammy’s help going upstairs. I was

worried that she might faint, so I called an ambulance here to standby,” Jun

explained, “this place is miles away from the closest hospital, after all.”

Ben felt even more confused. “Why didn’t she eat?”

“I don’t know! Tammy won’t let me ask about it and said that I am on Elliot’s

side... It’s not that she hates Elliot, but she is very protective over Avery. I can

understand, since they have been friends for many years...” Jun said while

peeping at Elliot.

Elliot’s face was slightly flushed from the wine he drank earlier, but he wasn’t sure

if he was in the right mind. “Did she eat at night?”

“I think so! Tammy drove and bought some spicy chicken soup for her. Avery

seemed quite energetic when she came downstairs, so she must have eaten,”

Jun said.

Elliot picked up the glass of juice and took a sip. Jun suddenly remembered

something and added, “Avery ate a lot of fruit this morning,

though! She hadn’t touched any other snacks and only ate fruits. Tammy had

ordered those fruits from overseas beforehand, and I was wondering why she had

ordered so many; I didn’t realize it was for Avery until I saw how happy she was

when she was eating those fruits this morning.”

Both Elliot and Ben remained quiet thoughtfully.

After a while, Ben narrowed his eyes and concluded, “I guess she is really trying

to lose weight, then. My last girlfriend tried losing weight by eating nothing but fruit

back then. She won’t even touch anything that has gluten in it because it contains

high sugar content.”

“Isn’t that the case for fruits as well?” Jun asked in confusion.

“Still better than gluten. They will have to calculate the calories of their food intake

precisely... “Ben explained, “my ex-girlfriend went on a diet to please me. She

wasn’t fat to begin with, just slightly chubby. But when she found out that all my

exes were skinny, she went on a crazy diet... In the end, I was just too worried

that her body would collapse from the diet, so I broke up with her.”

“So... Can Avery be on a diet to...please a certain guy?”

Ben glanced at the dark expression on Elliot’s face and said, “probably for Eric’s

sake!”

The temperature in the air instantly dropped.

To ease the tension, Jun picked up a wine glass and said, “Ben, if you guys are

not going back, then let’s drink.”

“It depends on whether Elliot wants to head back. I’ll go with him if he wants to; if

he is not going, then I’ll stay and drink with you.”

“You two go ahead!” Elliot said in a dark expression, before getting up from the

chair and heading towards the stairs.

Sensing that something was wrong, Jun followed him. “Do you want to rest, Elliot?”

Elliot only hummed in response.

“I’ll take you to the guest room next door, then.” Jun took his arm and tried to lead

him outside, as the guest rooms in this mansion had been assigned.

Elliot scowled. “Leave me alone.”

Chapter 450

“I’m going to find Avery.”

‘So scary! This is terrifying!’ Jun thought. He had not been there to watch Avery

and Elliot fight one another the time before, but his heart still cringed at how long

Elliot had to remain in the ICU ward afterward; yet now, Elliot wanted to go look

for Avery again, when their last conflict was not even resolved. Was Elliot trying to

make the same mistake?

Jun was terrified. Unable to stop Elliot, he ran to find Ben and25 Tammy.

“He had only had one bottle,” Ben analyzed the situation calmly, “he can’t be that

drunk.”

“But Avery doesn’t want to see him!” Tammy retorted anxiously, “Avery told me

this herself! No way, I need to stop him!”

With that, Tammy tried to head upstairs to stop Elliot. Jun and Ben grabbed onto

each one of her arms and stopped her.

“Relax, Tammy. I’ll go up to check on them.” Ben was concerned that if he let

Tammy go up, everyone in the mansion would become aware of what was

happening. Elliot had embarrassed himself once, so Ben wanted to preserve

some of his friend’s pride.

“Let Ben go!” Jun pulled Tammy into his arms. “Don’t worry, those two wouldn’t do

anything as long as Ben is

Meanwhile, on the second floor.

Avery came out of the shower in a white sleeping gown.

She had slept for most of the day and had a hearty dinner, so she felt energetic

after the shower; hence, she did not suspect her own eyes or thought of it as

hallucination when she saw Elliot before her.

Elliot strode towards her and stared down at her. "You are on a diet for Eric?"

'How ridiculous!' She thought.

She understood every single word he said, but still felt that it was absurd for him

to say that she was on a diet because of Eric.

'What kind of mind would come up with such an idea? Do I have to go on a diet

only because of some guy? Besides, I won't have to lose weight if I really want to

be together with Eris, since he never once said that I was fat to begin with!' She

thought.

"Elliot, have you been drinking?" She scowled at the scent of alcohol on him.

"Have you even

recovered? If you drink now... Do you not want to recover at all?"

"Why aren't you answering my question?" He swallowed as his patience ran out.

"You don't get to say that when you look like a ghost yourself."

'A ghost? How dare he call me that!' She thought.

Avery didn't want to argue with him, as she was the one who caused the accident

from last time, but Elliot's words were simply far too provoking.

"Who I am on a diet for is none of your business." Avery pointed at the door and

commanded sternly, "get out!"

Elliot's rage was instantly ignited at the sight of her affectionless expression.

"Does he know about us?" He asked in an evil and rude tone, "would he still want

to be in a relationship with you if he finds out that we are sleeping together?"

Chapter 451

Avery stared at Elliot's handsome, yet expressionless face, and was

instantly rendered speechless in rage. She would have argued with him before,

but her body had weakened to the point that she no longer wanted to argue or

fight with him.

If Elliot shamelessly insisted on staying inside her room, there was nothing she

could do. After all, he had let go of his pride entirely.

Elliot was confused that his words had not provoked Avery to the point he thought

they would.

“Am I not straight-forward enough, or has she already spoken to Eric about this?”

He thought “Avery Tate, I won’t let you go no matter who you end up with in the future. You

are not marrying someone else as long as I’m still breathing,” he threatened her

once again.

Avery felt nothing at his threats. She had not thought of marrying again, so his

threats meant nothing to her.

“Do you want to be the ‘mistress’ that badly?” She stared directly into his eyes

and mocked.

Embarrassment flashed by Elliot’s eyes briefly at her words.

“If I’m in a relationship with Eric and you refuse to leave me alone, then you are

the other man. A lover.” Taking advantage of Elliot’s silence, Avery added.

As expected of someone as capable as Elliot, he readjusted himself swiftly and

drawled, “so what if I’m a lover? I don’t mind.”

‘See? He really is shameless,’ she thought.

Avery shoved him aside and went to sit down by the bed, before taking out her

skincare35 products.

She had stopped using skincare products ever since she found out that she was

pregnant. All the products she had been using before smelt horrible to her and the

ingredients were not suitable for pregnant women as well.

After a while, her skin started to become flaky from the dryness, so Tammy

bought her a set of skincare products that carried no scent and were suitable for

pregnant women.

Avery felt good after using them.

Elliot stared at her while she was putting skincare products on and was becoming

increasingly certain that she was on a diet and taking care of her skin for a man.

She used to be more casual and rarely used skincare after shower back then.

Sensing his eyes on her, Avery gazed up to meet his eyes.

“What are you staring at me for?” She placed the cover back onto the skincare

once she was done. “Is there anything else you need? You can’t be thinking of

sleeping in my room, can you?

Her words seemed to have reminded him that he was, indeed, slightly lightheaded after drinking the bottle of wine earlier.

He strode towards her and sat down. It was apparent what he meant and so he

looked at her in a challenging manner. "I can't?"

"Do you think three adults would be able to all fit on this bed?" She said.

Elliot couldn't quite understand Avery, but glanced at the bed. It was spacious, but

to be shared between three adults...

He scowled defensively. "Who are you about to sleep with tonight?"

"Tammy, of course! She's sleeping with me tonight." Worried that Elliot might not

believe her, Avery pointed at the red purse resting on the dressing table. "That's

her purse."

Elliot stood up from the bed abruptly as though he had been shocked by electricity.

Avery desperately wanted to laugh, but couldn't do so. She might be able to run

from Elliot this night, but what about the future?

She had thought that he would stop seeing her after he had his heart broken from

the incident before, but to her surprise, he refused to give up. She had never seen a man as stubborn and obsessive as him. Elliot sobered up and turned to leave

after standing up from the bed.

Chapter 452

Avery called out to him, "Elliot, can you stay away from me from now on, if I give

you a child like we agreed on?"

She didn't want to be involved with him any longer.

Elliot stopped and responded coldly, "give me back a child, and then you can

negotiate with me."

With that, he opened the door and stepped out of the 25 room.

Ben was waiting outside the door and asked, "Elliot, are you okay?"

Avery heard him; she felt irritated and she could not seem to suppress or avoid

the emotions she felt.

She collapsed onto the bed once the footsteps outside the door disappeared into

the distance. After a few minutes, she picked up her phone to make a video call to

Mike.

Mike picked up immediately. "Avery, have you eaten?"

Mike was playing with Hayden and Layla.

Avery spotted a faint figure moving in the kitchen from her screen, but Mike adjusted the camera right away to focus on the children.

“I have...” Avery relaxed at the sight of her children. “Hayden, Layla, what are you

two playing?”

“We are playing puzzles! I’m watching Hayden...because he won’t let me do it.

He says I’m messing it up.” Layla pouted. “Mom, Uncle Chad cooked for us 35

today.”

Stunned, Mike said, “Layla, didn’t I tell you not to tell your mom? You promised!”

“But I’ve already told Mom!” Layla said with an innocent expression, “it’s not like

Mom would get angry.”

“Mike, have you forgotten about the surveillance camera outside our door? I saw

Chad’s car parked outside our yard this evening,” Avery said.

Layla burst out laughing. “Stupid uncle!”

“Aren’t you supposed to be on vacation? Why are you going through surveillance

footage?” Mike asked in confusion, “are you laying in bed now? What’s going on

with you? If you are there to sleep, why bother going all the way there for that?”

“A certain someone showed up,” Avery explained in response to Mike’s questions,

“so I’m hiding in the room.”

“A certain someone?” Mike immediately realized what she meant. “Elliot is there

as well? Damn! I thought he wasn’t going?”

“Let’s not talk about him.”

Mike took his phone and went outside. Chad overheard their conversation and

followed Mike outside as well.

“Avery, is he causing you trouble again? That bast*rd!” Mike cursed.

“He won’t do that with so many guests around,” Avery said.

“Which means he would have if there weren’t so many guests, right?”

“Don’t freak out. What happened last time won’t happen again.”

“How can I not freak out? He’s

Chad couldn’t stand it any longer and snatched Mike’s phone out of his hand.

“Avery, I’ve read Mr. Foster’s medical report and he is healthy. He is not crazy,”

Chad argued, "he's just stubborn and doesn't like other people challenging him.

He won't hurt you as long as you refrain from arguing with him."

Chad was right. Elliot was not all that crazy, but Avery simply couldn't control her

emotions and would always lose patience before him.

It was odd to Avery, as she was usually composed and calm in front of everyone

else; she would only transform to an entirely different person in front of Elliot.

If he said a word that annoyed her, she would be sure to return it by a thousand

folds.

"Chad, I didn't argue with him today," Avery said awkwardly, "thank you for cooking for my kids today."

"Oh, it's fine... Your bodyguard is on leave today, so Mike invited me over."

Avery remained quiet for a few moments, before saying, "the bodyguard didn't

ask to be on leave! That's just Mike's excuse, I suppose?"

'???' Mike thought, 'can you not expose my lie straight away?'

Avery ended the call with a smile, when suddenly, she heard the sound of the

doorknob turning The door was pushed open the next instant...

Chapter 453

“Avery!” Tammy stormed inside the room. “Do you know what Elliot just told my husband?” Avery tensed and sat up from the bed, thinking, ‘why did

he go to Jun? Could it be that...”

“He said that he wasn’t going to attend our wedding, and he changed his mind

just now! He said that he will be attending the wedding tomorrow,” Tammy blurted

out hastily, “how can he change his mind so quickly?”

Avery sighed a breath of relief.

“By the way, why did he come looking for you? What did you two talk about?”

Tammy sat down by the bed and stared intently at Avery’s face. “He didn’t

bully you, did he? I wanted to come help, but Ben said he will come up instead...”

“He didn’t,” Avery said calmly, “there are far too many guests around for him to

lose his mind.”

“Good, then. Do you want to go out for a bit? The breeze out there is so cool

tonight! It’s not cold!” Tammy suggested, “you probably can’t sleep this early.”

Without any hesitation, Avery nodded. "I don't have extra clothes, though, is my

sleeping gown²³ okay?"

"Hahaha! They are all playing at the pool right now and everyone is in a swimsuit...so of course it's okay for you to wear your sleeping gown!" Tammy took

her hand and led her out of the room.

It was seven at night and the silhouettes stretched indefinitely under the street²⁴

lights.

There were a lot of people playing by the ocean.

The temperature was approximately fifteen Celsius and though it was cool, it was

hardly³⁵ cold.

Avery felt more sober in the sea breeze and mumbled, "Elliot should probably get

some air as well."

Perhaps the sea breeze would bring his senses back.

"Huh? I think he went to rest. Not only was his face red when he talked to my

husband just now, even his eyes were red. He is really bad at drinking." Tammy

stepped on the soft sand and said, “he insisted on staying in the same mansion

as us...so my husband ended up letting Elliot have his room. He is such a weird

guy, Avery, how did you even manage being in a relationship with him back then?”

“I don’t really want to think back to my past with him.”

Avery was scared that she would remember the good things about Elliot. Back

when they were

together, the sweet memories outweighed the bitter ones; he once saw her as his

most precious and treated her with care.

At the time, he was the only thing on her mind apart from her study. First love was

often unforgettable because it was the first time she had a taste of love.

“Weren’t you the one who mentioned him first?” Tammy teased, “you are the one

who felt something after seeing him tonight, right? After all, he did just prove how

he feels about you in front of everyone.”

“We showed him videos of famous actresses and sexy women tonight and he

didn't feel a thing! His heart only beats for you... Avery, do you know how envious

my friends are?" Tammy continued to tease Avery. "Why didn't I know how attractive you are until now? Beauty is in the eyes of the beholder, is that it?"

Avery cringed at Tammy's words.

"We got into an argument tonight, actually." Avery told Tammy what had happened

and said, "he thought that I'm on a diet for Eric's sake."

"Damn! What a wild imagination he has! He might as well guess that you are

doing it to debut as a movie star." Tammy was laughing her head off.

"Maybe because I'm too old for that. Idols these days start their career early

before they turn twenty, right?"

"Some start after they turn twenty as well, but of course, those people are the

minority. Hahaha! So what did you tell him?"

Chapter 454

"I didn't respond directly," Avery said carelessly.

"That's so mean, are you trying to keep him on the hook? You know that he likes

you, but refuse to tell him the truth."

Avery shook her head. "I just don't want to bother because he is being unreasonable."

"Oh, that's true. The two of you aren't back together ... Hey, is there a chance that

you would get back together with him?" Tammy grabbed Avery's arm and stared

as the wind ruffled Avery's hair.

"How could we?" Avery tugged her hair at the back of her ears. "He hasn't even

explained to me what is going on with Shea. Besides, I feel disgusted every time I am reminded that he was in a relationship with Zoe once. I would rather stay

single for the rest of my life than to get back together with him."

"It makes sense that you would feel disgusted ... He shouldn't have gotten Zoe

pregnant if he didn't like her!" Tammy commented, "why else do you think I call

him a dirtbag all the time? How dare he act all loyal and in love with you right

now? Ugh!"

Avery chuckled. "I used to get all worked up when I think of him, but I don't feel as

annoyed today. Something funny happened, too... He said he wants to become

my lover to destroy my relationship so that I can't get married."

Tammy was stunned for a few moments, before bursting into laughter after finally

comprehending what Avery23 meant.

"Are you really talking about the Elliot Foster that I know?" Tammy was laughing

her head off. "My husband would never believe it if I told him this!"

"Maybe it's because he drank tonight," Avery thought back to it and felt as though

it had all been a dream

Though Elliot was occasionally shameless, he couldn't possibly be so childish.

"He had only had one bottle... He can't possibly be that drunk." Tammy took a

deep breath and said, "he likes you, but couldn't get his hands on you, so he is

reluctant to see you marrying some other man. You better pray that you don't

meet your true love in the future, or things are going to be very³⁵ complicated..."

Avery gazed up upon the sky; it was glittered with stars that shone beautifully.

'I hope that everything goes well with no accidents for Tammy's wedding tomorrow,' she thought.

Within a blink of an eye, it was morning on the next day.

Tammy and Jun's wedding venue was set to be in the most sophisticated five-star

hotel in the city.

Both Layla and Hayden woke up early in the morning and started demanding to

be sent to the hotel so that they could see their mother. Because of that, Mike had

to wake up just as early to send them both to the hotel.

To their surprise, all the guests arrived rather early and there were already quite a

lot of people in the restaurant of the hotel.

"The two of you need to follow me and don't go running around," Mike reminded

the children while holding a plate in his hand. "I know you won't get lost, but we

still need to be careful. After all, your mom is earning a lot more now. What do we

do if some bad people decide to kidnap you and blackmail your mom?"

Fear crept up the faces of both Hayden and Layla. Terrified by what Mike had

suggested, Layla grabbed onto the corner of his clothes; while Hayden took a

plate and went to search for food that he liked.

Suddenly, someone tapped Hayden on the shoulder and he gazed up.

“Hayden Tate, I know everything now,” Shea drawled while grabbing onto

Hayden’s arm,” you are my brother’s son, so I’m your aunt.”

Hayden gaped at Shea and couldn’t react to her hand on his arm.

“I haven’t told my brother yet,” Shea continued, “but you have to call my Auntie

from now on.

Hayden flung her hand off coldly. “Are you saying that you are Elliot Foster’s

sister? Where’s the proof?”

Chapter 455

Hayden’s question had Shea thinking. “What kind of proof do you

want?”

To Shea, there was no need to prove her relationship with Elliot. Elliot was her

brother, and she was her sister, as it had always been.

Hayden voiced out his questions, “you say that you are Elliot’s sister, so why isn’t

your name on the Foster Family book? Do you have your identification card?

Show it to me.”

Shea wasn't sure if she even had an identification card, but she could ask for it

from her brother.

"I will show you the proof!" She assured Hayden, "I am your aunt."

Shea believed every word Mrs. White had said, because when Mrs. White told

her that her brother and her shared the same mother, her brother had admitted to

it as well.

If they were from the same mother, they were naturally siblings.

"I won't acknowledge it until you show me the proof!" Hayden said coldly, before

leaving with the plate in his hand.

Shea watched as he left and felt both impatient and frustrated. It was a shame

that her brother was not around, otherwise she would have been able to ask for

the proof she needed from him right away.

Hayden returned to Mike, and Mike asked, "what did Shea say to you? I thought

Elliot isn't coming, but seeing that she is here, I suppose Elliot is planning on

attending today's wedding as well."

Hayden's expression darkened. "She didn't say much."

Mike's heart softened when he noticed the way shea was looking at their direction. "We don't really have to be so cold to someone that's mentally35 disable..."

"She isn't as stupid as she used to be," Hayden said.

"Oh. Well, I never once doubted your mom's skill."

A proud expression appeared on Hayden's face.

"Your mom, on the other hand, seems to be losing her wits lately. You saw it, too.

She won't eat properly and just look at how thin she's become... Elliot doesn't

even need to use much strength if he tries to kidnap your mom again... It's bad

enough that she won't exercise, how could she give up on herself like that?"

"We can hack into Mom's phone to find out what's going on," Hayden suggested.

"Are you afraid?"

"Of course I am! She's your mom, not mine. If you make a mistake, the worst she

could do is give you a scolding; if I make a mistake, she will chase me out of the

house!"

“Oh.”

Intrigued by Hayden’s suggestion, Mike contemplated for a while, before suggesting, “Big H, let’s give it a go. If your mom finds out, we will both take responsibility for it together, okay?”

Hayden nodded.

After breakfast, Mike went back to the parking lot to take his laptop, while Hayden

and Layla waited in the event hall.

After watching Mike leave, Shea walked over to their table.

“I have gifts for you two.” Shea took out a shiny piece of accessory from her purse. “Layla, this is for you. Do you know what this is? It’s a rainbow creator! You

hang it on the window of your room and when the sun shines in, there will be a

rainbow in your room!”

Layla couldn’t resist the gift and was instantly impressed.

“Shea... Thank you! Though my brother told me to not hang out with you, I really

like your gift!”

Shea looked at Hayden in confusion. “Why would you tell Layla not to hang out

with me? I’m your aunt...”

“Proof!” Hayden retorted.

Shea beamed at him and said, “I will definitely show you the proof.”

“Even if you have proof, I’m not calling you Auntie! I don’t want Elliot as my father.

I don’t acknowledge him!”

Shea felt a lump forming in her throat and felt somewhat misunderstood.
“It’s fine

if you don’t want to acknowledge him as your dad... but you have to acknowledge

me... I haven’t done anything bad to you two!”

Hayden was instantly rendered speechless. As odd as Shea’s way of thinking

was, she seemed to be right.

Chapter 456

It was Elliot who almost choked him to death, and it was also Elliot who bullied his

mother; Shea had never harmed them. Mike came back with his laptop. He greeted Shea with a smile when he saw her, “hi, Shea!”

Shea felt slightly awkward as she looked at Mike.

Mike smiled gently at her. “Are you here²⁵ alone?”

“My brother will be here later,” she said.

“Oh. How’s your wound recovering?” Does your head still hurt?” Mike studied her

beautiful wig and reached out to touch it.

Shea shook her head. “It doesn’t hurt as long as I don’t touch it.”

Mike leaned towards her, before parting his hair to show her the wound on his

head. “See, we have matching wounds.”

Shea was taken by surprise at first, but soon nodded with a smile. “Is there something wrong with your head as well?”

“Yeah! But I’m better now, so you should work hard to recover as well!”

“Yep! I have something important to do once I recover!”

“Oh? What’s that?”

Shea’s expression froze, and she immediately ran back to her bodyguards.

After Shea left, Hayden and Layla took their seats next to Mike to watch him

hack into their mother’s phone in hope of finding the reason why Avery wasn’t eating.

To their surprise, Avery arrived shortly after Mike had started.

She missed her children, and had come ahead of time. She saw the screen on

Mike’s laptop and did not suspect for a moment that he was trying to hack into her

phone when she asked,” what are you doing?”

Startled, Mike came close to screaming and shut his laptop abruptly.

“Mom!” Layla hugged Avery in excitement and said, “Mom, you look so pretty!”

Avery was wearing the gown she bought the day she went shopping with Tammy.

The gown was a little loose, but it did not affect the outlook.

Tammy had hired a team of makeup artists and Avery’s makeup was done by a

professional makeup artist.

Her dark, long hair was tied up and her makeup was refreshing, which made her

appear both sweet and elegant.

“You look really pretty, too, my baby! Who did your hair?” Avery lifted her daughter

up, but soon remembered that she was pregnant and set Layla down immediately.

“Uncle Mike did...”

Avery’s curiosity returned at Layla’s mention of Mike and asked, “Mike, what were

you doing just now? Who are you hacking?”

Mike batted his blue eyes and said, “nothing! I wasn’t hacking anyone. I was

just...resetting the system.”

“Oh? We are here for a wedding, and you bring along a laptop to reset the system?” Avery sat down next to him suspiciously.

“I always keep a laptop in my car! I was bored because we arrived too early. Your

kids woke up at six this morning and insisted on coming to look for you in the

hotel. Can you see the dark circles under my eyes?” Mike complained.

Avery stared into his eyes, before suddenly turning her attention to something

behind Mike.

Mike followed her gaze and looked over.

‘Oh, great. Elliot is here,’ he thought.

Elliot became the center of attention the moment he showed up in the event hall.

When Shea saw him, she ran towards him to grab his hand.

Not only did Elliot not refuse her touch, he wrapped his arm around her and

everyone saw how close the two were/ Avery watched them and her expression darkened.

Chapter 457

“Big Brother, do I have my own identification card?” Shea asked.

“Why are you asking about this out of the blue?” Elliot responded.

“Because everyone has their own identification cards and I want it, too.”

“You do, but it’s a 25 home.”

“Oh... Can you give it to me when we go home later?” Shea smiled.

“Why do you need it?” Elliot helped her find an empty9c seat.

“It’s my identification card, so of course I should keep it.” Shea opened her purse

and took out a brand-new phone. “Big Brother, I bought a new phone. I can make calls from now on.”

“???” Elliot looked up at the23 bodyguard.

The bodyguard immediately explained, “Miss Shea bought it when she went

shopping yesterday. She even registered a sim card with Mrs. Scarlet’s

identification card.”

Shea had changed drastically and Elliot was slightly taken by surprise. Feeling

proud of her progress, he said, “Shea, you can go ahead and get a sim card with

your own identificationza card.”

“Okay! When will we go home, Big Brother?”

She couldn’t wait to go35 home.

“We need to at least wait until lunch time to head home. Don’t worry, shea, your

identification card is safe with me.”

Shea nodded and switched on her phone. “Big Brother, can you teach me how to

use my phone?”

“Sure,” Elliot responded with patience.

“Stop staring already, Avery! Your eyes look like they are about to pop out of your

sockets.” Mike waved his hand in front of Avery.

Avery looked away awkwardly.

Elliot was teaching Shea how to use her phone and he seemed very sincere and

patient at it. It had been very long since Avery last saw him behaving in such a

gentle manner, so she couldn’t help but stare.

She took a sip of water from her glass to try and conceal the panic on her face.

“Why hasn’t Eric arrived?” Mike looked at the time. “He should be sitting next to

you, right?”

Avery nodded. “What did you all do yesterday in the mansion? Did you have fun?”

Mike refilled her glass after she had finished the water.

“I was sleeping most of the time.”

“Oh? Have you eaten anything?”

“I did. I had spicy chicken soup.” Avery’s stomach rumbled at the memory of how

tasty the spicy chicken soup was.

She had her breakfast earlier, but vomited within ten minutes of finishing it. Had it

not been for Tammy’s wedding, she wouldn’t have come. The morning sickness of

her pregnancy this time had rendered her helpless.

“I talked to Chad last night,” Mike lowered his voice as he leaned towards Avery, “I

said that I’ve never seen you going on a diet before and you don’t seem to be in

love with someone, but still, you refuse to eat... Do you know what Chad says?”

Avery’s heartbeat sped up at the mysterious expression on Mike’s face.

“He said that women lose their appetite when they are pregnant. His sister was

pregnant a while back and she was acting exactly the way you are right now! His

sister vomited no matter what she ate...”

Before Mike could finish, Avery covered her mouth and gagged.

Mike was instantly shocked.

“Mom!” Startled, Layla screamed.

Hayden immediately picked up the tissue box and handed a piece of tissue paper

to Avery.

Elliot heard Layla’s scream from a distance and immediately looked over. When

his dark, brooding eyes landed on Avery, he couldn’t help but move his legs

towards her.

‘Why did Layla scream just now? What’s happening with Avery?’ He thought. “I’m

fine. Don’t worry.” Avery did not vomit in the end and the nausea subdued almost

immediately, but the way she was looking at Mike was slightly guilty.

Mike had already realized what was happening, as the looks in her eyes had

betrayed her.

She was pregnant.

The staff in the wedding venue contacted a doctor swiftly, and Avery said

awkwardly, “I’m sorry, but I’m fine.”

The staff confirmed a few more times that she was fine, before leaving.

Elliot had been standing beside her the entire time, and was observing her at the

moment. Because of the makeup she was wearing, Elliot couldn't tell her expression.

Chapter 458

"What are you doing here? Here for the drama?" Mike mocked.

Elliot ignored Mike and strode towards the empty seat next to Avery, before sitting

down.

Avery's lashes shivered briefly as she said, "that's Eric's seat."

"This is my seat!" He gritted out angrily, "don't worry. He will be on this table as25

well."

Avery came to a realization that Elliot must have gone to Jun to have his seat

changed.

Once Elliot took his seat, Shea walked over and sat down next togc him.

Noticing how uncomfortable Avery was, Mike got up immediately to exchange

seats with her; but before he could say anything, Shea beat him to it.

“Mike, can I change seats with you?”

Mike was sitting next to Hayden and she wanted to sit with Hayden.

Mike wasn't sure how to reject Shea, and neither did she gave him the chance to

do so. Shea walked directly towards Mike and Mike was left with no option but to

give her his seat.

After that, it didn't matter if Mike changed his seat with Avery, because she would

still be sitting next to Elliot either way.

Mike summoned up the courage and asked Elliot, “let's exchange seats, what do

you say?”

“No.”

Mike stared daggers at him.

Time flew and soon, it was twelve at noon and the wedding ceremony started.

Elliot wasn't interested and therefore did not keep his eyes on the stage; Avery,

on the other hand, was taking pictures at the stage throughout the ceremony.

Shortly after the ceremony ended, it was time for the bouquet toss.

Tammy took one glance at Avery's direction, before turning around to toss the

bouquet towards Avery with all her might.

Following a "Whew!", Elliot caught the bouquet and everyone erupted into excited

screams.

"???" Avery was stunned.

Elliot did not pass Avery the bouquet after catching it, as he didn't want Avery to

marry someone else to begin with, so he handed it to Mike.

"Thank you!" Mike said.

The lights dimmed as soon as the ceremony ended, and a familiar melody started

to echoed within the hall.

The crowd erupted into screams simultaneously.

"Eric! Eric!"

Eric's alluring voice emerged, leaving everyone in exclamation.

Elliot stared at Avery and noticed that she was quietly eating instead of looking at

the stage like everyone else.

She was eating mainly the cold dishes and vegetables, and stayed away from

meat.

He picked up his fork and took a piece of pork rib, before placing it onto her plate,

as she used to love pork ribs.

She gaped at him and said, "I don't want it. Take it away."

If Elliot didn't take it away, she would likely be so nauseated that she ended up

spitting out the vegetable she had eaten; however, he seemed to be determined

and commanded, "eat!"

Avery's head started to hurt.

Just then, her caring daughter Layla reached out to pull Avery's plate towards her

and devoured the piece of pork rib swiftly.

"Mom, change seats with me! I'm not afraid of this bad guy!"

"It's okay, baby. I'm not afraid of him either." Avery had lost her appetite and set

her fork down.

After a while, Eric's performance was over and he stepped down from the stage.

Mike immediately went to talk to him. "Change seats with Avery, and then I'll

exchange mine with yours."

With that, Avery was separated from Elliot with Eric sitting in between them.

Sensing the tension around the table, Eric looked at Elliot and said, “hello, Mr.

Foster.”

Elliot’s expression darkened as his eagle-like eyes locked onto Avery’s face.

“Avery, are you pregnant?!” He gritted out.

Chapter 459

Elliot had described Avery’s symptoms to his family doctor through messages earlier, and the doctor had suggested that Avery had to be either ill, or pregnant.

Elliot quickly denied the former, as Avery was a doctor herself; if she truly was

terminally ill, she would not attend Tammy’s wedding, not to mention the bachelorette party the night before.

But what could cause a person to lose so much weight within such a short period

of time if one wasn’t terminally ill?

Apart from that, Avery clearly could eat; she simply avoided meat and ate only

fruits and vegetables. Was that not exactly the symptoms of 25 pregnancy?

Everyone at the table was stunned at Elliot's words.

Mike was slightly annoyed and taken by surprise that Elliot managed to realize it

so soon, so he said, "Avery's not pregnant."

Avery was on pins and needles. She did not look at Elliot, but could still sense his

sharp eyes on her face. She could have lied like Mike did, but she couldn't, simply

because it was too easy to check if she was pregnant.

She couldn't explain why she gagged or why she refused the pork rib he placed

on her plate.

Elliot was a skeptical person and she knew that she wouldn't be able to fool him,

so she picked up her purse and stood up.

Everyone turned to look at her, wondering what she was going to do.

Elliot stood up as well when Avery did, before taking long strides towards her and

grabbing her wrist to drag her out of the event hall.

Tammy, who was toasting, saw the two leaving and hurried over to ask, "why did

they leave? What happened?"

Mike looked up at Tammy. "Tammy, do you already know that Avery is pregnant?"

Tammy's eyes darted around guiltily.

"Avery is pregnant?!" Jun exclaimed in shock, "that's so dramatic! Do you all know

about that? Does Elliot know?"

Mike lifted an eyebrow. "What do you think?"

Jun rubbed his hands together. "Hahaha! That's great, isn't it? Why do you all

seem so gloomy?"

No one was happy, perhaps not even Elliot, considering how terrifying his expression was when he left with Avery. Jun suddenly came to realization and

exclaimed, "could it be that Avery's baby isn't Elliot's?!"

Tammy couldn't bring herself to listen to the conversation any longer and dragged

Jun away.

Elliot dragged Avery out of the event hall and into the elevator by the wrist. The

elevator door shut slowly and the tension in the air was suffocating.

Avery never thought that Elliot would find out about her pregnancy at such a time

under such circumstances.

She observed him quietly through the metal wall of the elevator.

His brows furrowed as he pursed his lips in silence. In his mind, countless thoughts arose and he was caught in emotions.

It wasn't that he had not thought of the possibility of Avery getting pregnant with

his child, considering how many times they had been intimate without protection;

but the discovery had taken him by surprise. Apart from that, he was also angry

about the fact that Avery kept the pregnancy from him.

'Why didn't she tell me? Could it be that... she is pregnant with someone else's

child?' He thought.

Elliot tensed and decided to take Avery to the hospital right away.

In the quiet corridor of the hospital, the door to the ultrasound room was pushed

open. Elliot stepped out with the ultrasound image in one hand and grabbed onto

Avery's wrist with another.

He exploded the moment they entered the elevator and stared coldly at her.

"Avery Tate, whose child are you pregnant with?!" According to the ultrasound,

she had already been two months along.

Chapter 460

Yet he had just found out about it.

Avery met his eyes, which were burning with rage, and retorted in frustration, “you

always manage to find a way to humiliate me!”

‘Whose child does he think it would be, if not his?’ She thought, ‘Eric’s, or Mike’s?’

“If it’s mine, why didn’t you tell me?!” Elliot did not realize that there was an issue

with his suspicion, as her action had brought back memories of the 25 past.

It was not the first time she had hidden her pregnancy from him. He hated how it

felt to be kept in the dark while she toyed with him like a fool.

“Don’t you ever get tired of this, Elliot?” She stared at the furious expression on

his face and said in desperation, “I am... I am so tired... No matter what happens,

you can always find a reason to be mad at me! Who do you think I am? What

exactly am I to you?!”

Avery pressed on the button in the elevator to open the door.

Elliot glanced at the display screen and realized that they had only reached the

third²³ floor.

The elevator opened slowly and Avery strode off.

Elliot followed closely behind as his heartbeat sped up. "Avery Tate! What are

you^a thinking?

"I am getting rid of this child!" Resentment filled her eyes as she shouted in a

hoarse voice, "I have had enough! This child would only suffer if I give birth to it! If

that's destined to happen, why should I give birth to it?!"

Elliot had forced her to go through abortion when she got pregnant five years ago,

and he had never imagined that things would take such a turn at the³⁵ time.

He felt as though he had been stuck in the heart when he heard that she was

going to get rid of their child and he could barely breathe through the excruciating

pain.

Unable to think properly, he followed his instinct and stopped her.

"I won't allow you to get rid of our child!" His eyes reddened as he grabbed her by

the shoulder and stopped her from moving forward. "Give birth to it! Even if it's a

freak, you have to give birth to it!"

'A freak! This is how he cursed his own child?' Tears scrolled down her face at the

thought and she shouted in tears, "you are the freak! You are!"

Unable to move her arms, she resorted to kicking him in the legs with all her

might.

They were in the maternity ward at the time; there were countless women who

came for abortion, and countless others had been overjoyed to find out that they

were pregnant here.

There had been many couples who argued about what to do with their children,

but it was rare to see an instance where the woman wanted an abortion while the

man tried to keep the baby.

Someone took out their phone to take a video of them, and the bodyguard

immediately hurried over to stop them.

Elliot lifted Avery up and strode towards the elevator.

'She is too emotional right now. I have to take her away from her, or she will keep

thinking about getting an abortion,' he thought.

"Let me go! I have legs! I can walk on my own!" She punched him on the chest,

but he refused to let go.

Once they were out of the hospital, he carried her towards the parking lot.

The bodyguard ran back to the car to open the car door for them.

Reluctant to be exposed to public view, Avery buried her face in Elliot's chest.

Once she was inside the car, she commanded coldly, "send me home, my home!"

Elliot sat down next to her and closed the car door.

The bodyguard sat in the driver's seat and started the engine. "Where to, Mr.

Foster?"

"Her house," Elliot responded in a hoarse voice.

Avery was pregnant and it could affect the child inside her if she was too emotional, so he didn't wish to provoke her any further.

Car sped forward. Once Avery had regained her composure, she took her phone

out of her purse.

Elliot stared at her slightly flushed face which was directed towards the window at

the moment, and swallowed, "Avery, I forbid you from getting rid of our child! Not

if I don't agree to it. Don't even think about it!"

Chapter 461

Her eyes reddened in rage. "And what if I have a miscarriage?"

Her question had caused a lump to form in Elliot's throat and he was rendered

speechless.

"The baby is barely three-months old, it's not certain that it will survive! If you

keep pissing me off every single day, I can assure you that it won't." Avery

watched as Elliot gaped at her words and felt a rush from being able to retaliate.

He moved his lips, but did not say a word in the end. He knew that he shouldn't

provoke her any further when he remembered how hopeless Avery appeared to

be back in the hospital.

She had plenty of chances to get rid of the baby before, but she didn't; she

suffered through the morning sickness in silence and did not get rid of the child

despite losing so much weight, which meant that she wanted to give birth to it.

Elliot slowly began to regain his composure.

Avery calmed down and unlocked her phone to find messages from Mike, Tammy

and Eric. She replied to them one by one to inform them that she was safe.

Shortly after, the car drove into Starry River Villa and stopped before Avery's

mansion.

Once the door was unlocked, she pushed it open and got out of the car; but so

did Elliot.

"Why are you getting out as well? Go back." Avery held onto her purse and stared

at him across the car.

"Let's talk."

"Talk? What's there to talk about?"

She was exhausted from the fight they had earlier and only wanted to go to sleep.

However, Elliot simply stood in front of the entrance of the mansion and waited for

her to open the gate.

She walked towards him and opened the gate, before stepping into the yard with

Elliot following closely behind..

She felt as though she was inviting a wolf into her house. When the door to the

mansion was opened, he even hurried inside before she did.

She gaped when she saw him taking a pair of brand-new slippers from the shoe

cabinet and changing into them.

“Don’t you see how ridiculous you are being, Elliot?” She watched as he changed

into the slippers from the door and mocked, “weren’t you disgusted by the idea of

me having your child back then? Have you forgotten about what happened all

those years ago?”

‘How can I forget? Not only do I remember, the memories are carved into my

brain,’ he thought.

“Throw sarcastic remarks at me all you want if that makes you feel any better,

Avery.” He changed into the slippers and turned to look at her calmly.

“Are those pretty words supposed to cover the mistakes you made back then?”

She said, before walking towards him to place her purse onto the shoe cabinet

and changing into her slippers.

“My mistakes?” He chuckled and said, “I would do the exact same thing even if I

have to do it all over again.”

She froze.

“Did I even know you that well back then?” He questioned sharply before she

could react,” have you ever tried standing in my shoes to think about what you

would have done back then if you were me?”

She stared at him dazedly.

“If you were me and you woke up to a wife you didn’t know, who was pregnant

with my nephew’s child, what would you have done? No matter whose child that

was, I couldn’t have accepted it,” he said coldly.

It was the first time Avery had heard about Elliot’s true thoughts throughout all the

years and she felt that the rock on her chest was slightly lifted.

“You accuse me of not standing in your shoes, but have you tried standing in

mine?” She retorted, “how do you think I got pregnant to begin with? It’s not like I

can get pregnant on my own, can I?”

Elliot, too, was taken by surprise at her words.

“It was your mother’s plan! You knew all along, but you didn’t care. I understand

that you forced me to get an abortion at the time because you didn’t love me, but I

still hate you for it. It doesn’t matter what excuse you try to use, nothing can change that,” she gritted out while staring into his eyes.

Elliot was not enraged. He tried to calm down and thought about it. Though an

abortion was a comparatively minor surgery with no life risk, but there would

surely be pain and emotional trauma; just like how much it hurt for him when she

said that she wanted to get rid of their child in the hospital. Perhaps she hurt as

much when she was forced to go through the abortion five years ago.

Chapter 462

He strolled towards the living room and stood still to wait for Avery to approach.

“What else do you want to talk about?” She walked towards the stairs, longing to

go upstairs to rest.

“Are you going to sleep?” He studied her slim frame and lowered his defense.

“Yeah. We can talk first, though, if that’s what you want.”

Avery remained standing by the stairs with the sole intention of staying away from

him, as her heart ached whenever she caught onto his scent. It was so familiar,

yet destiny had made it so that their hearts were miles apart.

“Go to sleep!” He sat down on the couch. “I will leave in a while.”

“Oh...” She looked away from him and went upstairs.

Elliot stood up from the couch as soon as Avery was upstairs. He finally realized

how self centered and selfish he had been all this while. He had never truly

understood what she wanted. He had thought that he gave her everything he

could and blamed her for not accepting him, when the truth was that what he

gave was not what she wanted; and he had never once given her what she

truly wanted.

After half an hour, Elliot assumed that Avery was asleep and unlocked his phone

to call his family doctor.

“Congratulations on becoming a father, Mr. Foster,” the doctorza said.

The hospital that Elliot had taken Avery to was the one where his family doctor

worked.

“Is there a way to ease the morning sickness?” Elliot scowled and asked.

“No,” the doctor responded, “she will have to make it past it on her own. Usually,

the symptoms would improve when the pregnancy progresses to around twelve to

sixteen weeks. Miss. Tate is currently eight-weeks into her pregnancy, so she

should feel better after a month.

“She has lost so much weight that she barely looks human.” Elliot clenched his

fists, as his voice tightened up as well.

“That bad, huh? We can put her on IV if she really can’t eat. She’s a doctor, too,

so she should know; unless she doesn’t want the child...”

“Indeed, she doesn’t want the child.”

“Huh? Why not?”

“He hates me,” Elliot paused briefly, before continuing, “but I won’t let her get rid

of the child.”

“Well, women often become more emotional when they are pregnant due to the

change in hormones. Perhaps it’s not that Miss. Tate doesn’t want the child, she

is simply in pain and doesn’t know what to do about it,” the doctor assured, “she

will need you to care for her with patience at times like this.”

“She doesn’t want to see me.”

“...If that’s the case, then it’s best that you leave her be for the time being.”

“I can’t do it,” he concluded after thinking it through.

Meanwhile, Avery went upstairs to change into her cotton-made pajamas and laid

awake on the bed with her eyes wide open, unable to fall asleep.

‘He’s still there. I wonder what he’s doing downstairs. I don’t even know what he’s

thinking,’ she thought. ‘Did he insist on keeping our child because he wants to be

a father, or because he wants me to compensate for the baby he had with Zoe?’

‘Once the child was born, do I really give it to Elliot? Can he even raise a child?’

He has such a bad temper and gets angry easily, so I can’t rest assured knowing

that the child is with him.’

Countless thoughts crossed her mind and she felt as though her head was about

to explode.

Just then, she heard footsteps approaching from outside the door. Without a

doubt, she knew it was Elliot.

Avery immediately closed her eyes.

The door was pushed open and Elliot strode towards the bed.

She had thought that he only came in to check on her, but he sat down; not only

did he sit down, he then lied down next to her.

Chapter 463

She immediately tensed. Since she was facing her back at him, she couldn't see

his face and had no clue as to what he was trying to do.

She was instantly at a crossroad, thinking to herself, 'what should I do if he tries

something?'

To her surprise, he did not move after laying down.

His breath was close to her and she could feel his strong heartbeat. As the pace

of his breathing slowed down, he wrapped his arm around her waist abruptly; like

the way he would naturally pull her into his arms back when they were in 25 love.

She opened her eyes and dazedly thought back to the past. After a while, tears

began to gather in her eyes, while the man behind her fell deeply into sleep.

She lifted his arm off of her and sat up, before wiping the tears in her eyes as she

studied Elliot while he was asleep.

Her gaze lowered to his chest and she suddenly felt the urge to see the wound on

his chest. She reached out and unbuttoned his shirt.

As soon as she unbuttoned the first one, he scowled and instinctively shoved her

hands away forcefully.

She looked at him dazedly and thought to herself, 'but he's asleep! How can he

be so alert when he doesn't even know who touched him? Has he always been

so alert to others' touch? But if that's the case, how did he manage to be intimate

with Zoe?'

She sank into depression at the thought.

She had never been with any other man apart from him, so she couldn't tolerate

the fact that he had been with another woman. She couldn't possibly accept a

flawed relationship, even when his heart still beat for her.

She sat dazedly as tears scrolled down her face uncontrollably. She knew that

she would easily get emotional because of the pregnancy, so she had been trying

to remain calm to counter the effect of her hormones; she never expected that

Elliot would be able to break her with ease.

As though he had sensed something, Elliot opened his eyes abruptly.

Avery didn't have the time to adjust herself and so he caught sight of her in such

a discomfited state.

"What's wrong, Avery?" Startled, he sat up hastily before he was fully awake and

reached out to wipe away her tears. "Why are you crying?"

Embarrassed, she stopped crying and came up with an excuse. "I wanted to see

your wound, but you shoved me away."

"I'm sorry. I was asleep," he said, before unbuttoning his own shirt. "The wound

isn't that good to look at."

She saw his exposed wound the next moment and she felt as though she was

being mocked by the hideous wound.

Avery reached her fingers to touch it.

He shivered slightly and grabbed her hand. "Don't touch it. It doesn't hurt anymore."

She retracted her hand from his and scolded, "you are a madman! If you died

back then, even if your families and friends didn't come looking for trouble, they

would be certain that I was the one who killed you! I could have been condemned

for life!"

He studied her reddened eyes and pursed his lips.

He acted on impulse at the time because he was provoked. He loved Avery so

much, and yet she wanted to kill him. He felt that there was no longer any meaning in life and thought that it would be better to die and be free.

"Are you blaming me for wanting to kill you?" Though Elliot didn't say anything,

Avery had guessed what he was thinking and retorted, "what I think is my own

business. It doesn't count as long as I don't act on it!"

Chapter 464

"Why are you mentioning this now?" Elliot didn't want to fight, because there was something else between them; and that was their child.

"Why not? Just because we don't talk about it, doesn't mean it's in the past!"

Avery knew it was bad to be hung up on the past, but she also knew that there

were things that had to be clarified, or they would all turn into knives that come

back to haunt them.

Elliot pulled her into his arms and said in a gentle voice, "weren't you going to

sleep? Did I wake you?"

Her face came into contact with the burning skin on his chest before she could

react and she panicked, so she shoved him away and lied back down with her

back facing him.

Elliot stared at her slim frame dazedly as his heart ached. Avery had not told him

what his mother had said to her before she died, and naturally, he did not have

the courage to ask about it.

If she was this frustrated when he didn't ask about it, she would only be angrier if

he confronted her.

He pulled up the blanket and covered her body with it, before lying down next to

her once again.

At six in the evening, Mike and Chad came home with the children. When they

opened the door to the mansion, they saw Avery watching television from the

couch.

"Avery, I brought you dinner." Mike unpacked the food in front of her.

"There are

some of your favorite fruits, some soup and appetizers... Try them."

Avery took one glance at the food and her stomach instantly started rumbling.

"Mom! Why didn't you tell Hayden and I that you have a little baby in your belly?"

Layla went to sit down next to Avery and scowled in a slightly frustrated

expression. "Why do you want another baby, when we are being good? I'm 35

upset!" Avery felt extremely awkward at the question. "I'm sorry, Layla, I should

have told you and your brother. It's my fault and I will reflect upon it."

"Oh... An apology is good enough, you don't have to reflect on it." Layla reached

out to touch Avery's on her belly. "Huh? Where's the baby? Why isn't there anything?"

Avery had gone through most of the day without eating and her belly shrunk due

to hunger.

Both Chad and Mike stared intently at her belly and started to have different

thoughts.

Avery!" Mike roared, "did that bast*rd Elliot took you to get an abortion again?"

"..." Avery couldn't respond.

Chad was having a hard time believing that Elliot would be so ruthless, but he

started to waver when he saw how pale Avery was along with her flat abdomen.

In order to prove that he was normal human being, Chad promised, "Avery, if Mr.

Foster forced you to get an abortion again, I'm going to resign right away."

Just then, a towering figure appeared by the stairs and both Mike and Chad gazed over.

When Chad saw Elliot, all strength was instantly drained from him and he only

managed to remain standing by grabbing onto Mike's arm.

Elliot strode down the stairs and went towards Chad, before asking, "are you

resigning?"

Chad hesitated and dared not to speak while being stared at by Elliot's sharp

eyes.

Mike, on the other hand, was furious. "You bast*rd! That's Avery's baby, who do

you think you are to force her into getting rid of it?"

Mike became increasingly agitated and was about to start a fight, but Chad

stopped him with all his might.

Seeing how chaotic the situation had become, Avery clarified, "he didn't make me

get an abortion. Also, can you all control yourselves in front of my kids?"

Mike instantly quieted down.

Elliot glanced at the dinner laid out before Avery and said to Chad, "come, Chad."

"Okay... Mr. Foster, I'm not resigning... Of course, I'm not resigning when you

didn't force Avery to get rid of her baby..." Chad explained in a flattering tone

while following Elliot out.

Once they left, the living room returned to silence.

"Avery, Avery! Are you crazy? You already have two kids and now you are having

another one! Are you a breeding cow or something?" Mike scolded in

disappointment, "you already took a cut to the belly before and now you will have

to go through that again for that dirtbag's sake. Is it worth it?"

Avery felt as though her head was about to explode. She didn't want to give birth

to another child had it not been for Elliot relentlessly demanding that she

compensate him with a child. What other option did she have?

"Oh, right, so what's his take on all this?" Mike shoved his hands into his pockets

and asked," he wants you to give birth? And then what?"

Chapter 465

Avery lifted her gaze to look at Mike, then said, "Can't you just let

me eat in peace? We didn't talk about any of that!"

"What did you talk about all afternoon, then?" Mike said with a look of

astonishment. "Why was he upstairs? Did he sleep in your room? Well?"

"Do I ever freak out when you bring Chad home to stay the night?"

"Chad's my boyfriend. Is Elliot Foster your boyfriend?" Mike teased. "How can

your ex husband possibly compare to my boyfriend? Or are you planning on

making things official with him 25 again?"

Avery was taken aback.

"You're so annoying," she said with furrowed brows.

"Fine, I won't say anymore. Go on and eat," Mike said as he felt bad seeing

Avery's skinny figure.

Avery picked up her spoon and took a sip of her²³ soup.

It was still warm.

The children were staring at her without blinking their^{2a} eyes.

Avery's cheeks flushed as she said, "Why are you staring at me like that?"

"Mommy, will you still love Hayden and me once the baby's born?" Layla³⁵ asked.

"Of course!" Avery exclaimed. "Of course I love you and your brother."

It was because she loved them too much that she did not want Elliot finding out

about them.

Layla felt relieved. Her eyes that were filled with curiosity blinked as she asked,

“Is the baby a boy or a girl?”

Avery could not help but chuckle.

“The baby’s still really tiny, sweetie. It’s too early to tell if it’s going to be a boy or a

girl.”

Layla was surprised.

“I see...”

“It’s even smaller than an egg right now!”

Layla was even more shocked.

“Were Hayden and I like that when we were babies, too?”

“That’s right. We all start out as tiny babies and grow up slowly.”

Layla nodded, then raised another question.

“Why aren’t you eating much, Mommy? Is it because the baby won’t let you?”

Hayden thought his sisters incessant questions were interrupting Avery’s meal, so

he pulled Layla away and took her back to their room.

Mike took a sip of water, then walked over to Avery’s side.

“Your pregnancy was a huge surprise this time. You should’ve told the kids about

it first... They've been upset since yesterday," Mike said softly.

"Elliot wanted this baby," Avery said bitterly.

"What? Are you giving the baby to him to raise once it's born?"

"That's the plan for now, but I don't know if I'll change my mind later on."

"That's right. You might as well just give birth to it first!" Mike said as he very

quickly accepted the situation. "You shouldn't go to the office, then. Stay home

and take care of yourself and the baby."

"Early pregnancy symptoms only happen during the first trimester. I'll go back to

work once the nausea goes away."

"Why are you working so hard? What if something happens to the baby?" Mike

said as he shot Avery a look. "Since Elliot wanted the baby, he'd go insane if you

suddenly lose it."

"How do you know him so well?"

"I just have to see him as a lunatic!" Mike shrugged, then said, "If you accidentally

miscarry, I bet he'll force you to get pregnant again."

His words put Avery's stomach in knots.

Over at the Foster mansion, the black Rolls-Roice pulled into the front yard. Elliot

emerged from the car, but Shea grabbed onto his arm before he could stand

upright.

“Give me my ID, Big Brother.” Elliot sighed internally when he saw the nervous

expression on his sister’s face.

“Am I more important, or is your ID more important?”

Shea froze for a moment, then said, “Both are important.”

Elliot did not expect Shea’s clear thought process and high adaptability.

This was the happiest day of his life since his mother’s passing.

Not only was Shea’s condition improving, Avery was also pregnant with his child.

Elliot entered his study, got out Shea’s ID and gave it to her. “This is an important

document, Shea,” he said. “You have to tell me right away if you lose it.”

Chapter 466

Shea nodded and said, “I’ll keep it in my room. I won’t lose it.

“Good. Have you had dinner yet?” Elliot asked.

“I did! I ate at the hotel with Hayden.”

“You seem to like Hayden a lot,” Elliot said as he recalled the way she switched

seats with Mike that afternoon.

When they used to go out, Shea would never leave his side.

Today, however, she actually preferred sitting next to Hayden.

“I like Hayden and Layla,” Shea said.

She had a strong feeling that she was not only Hayden’s aunt, but also Layla’s.

This was because the relationship that Hayden and Layla had was the same as

the one she had with Elliot.

Elliot could not help but recall the way he almost strangled Hayden to death back

at the mansion in the forest.

When they met that afternoon, Hayden did not once look at him.

It was as if he was avoiding him on purpose.

Elliot was sure that the boy was traumatized.

He felt guilty as he recalled what happened.

He never used to feel guilty about anything he did because he would never do

anything wrong unless someone angered him.

He would not have lost his reason if Hayden had not provoked him.

In retrospect, however, although Hayden was wrong, Elliot himself did not handle

the situation well either.

At dinner, Shea suddenly walked over with her ID.

“Why isn’t my last name ‘Foster’, Big Brother? Didn’t you say we were siblings?”

Shea had sent a photo of her ID to Hayden earlier.

Hayden was the one who pointed this matter out.

“Isn’t Shea a nice name?” Elliot asked.

“It is, but I want my last name to be Foster, too.”

“You’re too good for that last name, Shea. Your name’s Shea. It’s a good name.”

Shea froze for a few seconds, then nodded and said, “Okay, Big Brother.”

She returned to her room and explained things to Hayden.

When Hayden looked into Shea’s ID number, it was an individual account that

had no relation to Elliot.

“There’s another way to prove it,” Hayden said.

Shea walked over to the dining room once more to see Elliot.

“Say I’m your biological little sister, Big Brother,” she said as she sneakily turned

on the voice recorder on her phone.

Hayden told her that he would not believe her unless he heard it from Elliot's lips.

Elliot put down his knife and fork, then looked at Shea and asked, "Why do you

want me to say that? Are you sure you're the one who wants to hear it?"

He quickly figured out what was going on when he noticed Shea hiding her hand

behind her back.

"Don't tell too many people that you're my little sister," he said earnestly as he

gazed at Shea. "I'm worried that my reputation would get you in trouble. If people

found out that you're my sister, they would follow you, harass you and even kidnap you."

Shea did not fully understand, but said, "I won't tell Hayden about it, then."

"I'll go public with our relationship when the time is right, Shea," Elliot promised.

"You're still recovering right now. There's no need to rush."

"Okay, Big Brother."

The next day, Avery was a trending topic online. This time, she was not trending

with a certain man, but with her two children.

The viral headlines were sensational. (Goddess or Single Mother?! The

scandalous Avery Tate is a mother of two!)

Chapter 467

Avery almost passed out when she saw the trending topic online that morning.

It was not because it called her private life a mess, but because the immoral

business account had posted photos of her two children!

It was a paparazzi shot that did not show the front of the children's faces, but it

was just the same!

One could clearly see the children's features in the 25 photos.

The post even went as far as to reveal the name of their preschool.

Avery dragged her weak body out of the gc bedroom.

She knocked on Mike's door, then walked right into his room.

"Wake up, Mike!" she called out as she yanked the covers off.

It was a good thing Mike was wearing his underwear.

Otherwise, Avery would have immediately regretted her recklessnes.

"What's wrong?" Mike said as he looked at Avery with groggy eyes.

"Avery... Is

the sun even up yet?"

"It is! The kids are waking up soon."

Avery showed the viral news to Mike, then said, "Can you delete Hayden and

Layla's photos? I don't know how to contact the website's office... This business

account is despicable!"

Mike glanced at the children's photos on the post, then quickly sat up.

"Don't worry and leave it to me."

He put on a t-shirt, then walked over to his desk and turned on his computer.

"It looks like someone's trying to mess with you.

"I think so, too. Are you able to find out who posted the photos?" Avery asked.

"Definitely. I just need to look into this business account, but it'll take some time,"

Mike said as he quickened his tempo. "Give me a minute."

"Okay. I'm going to get some breakfast."

Mike turned to Avery, then said, "Don't leave the house! Just order some takeout.

What if you pass out while you're out there?"

Avery hesitated for a moment, then nodded and said, "What do you feel like eating?"

"I'm good for now... I'll have a glass of milk if we have any."

“We have some in the fridge. I’ll get you a glass,” Avery said, then headed to the

kitchen.

By 8 a.m. that morning, Avery was the number one trending topic online.

The number of people who knew about Avery Tate having two children increased

rapidly.

However, when everyone excitedly clicked into the business account’s profile and

saw the photos of her so-called children, they were dumbfounded!

(Am I seeing things? Isn’t this account a famous entertainment outlet? When did it

venture into comedy?]

(I almost thought that Avery Tate’s kids were my dear Eric Santos’s, but what is

this??]

[I spat out my breakfast this morning! This account owes me a meal!]

The title of the trending topic remained the same, but Mike had replaced the

photos of the children with pictures of pandas and changed the name of Starry

River Kindergarten to the National Zoo.

This made it look like the business account posted the breaking news that Avery

Tate had given birth to a pair of pandas that were attending school at the zoo.

A series of questions would pop up in one's head as they read the post. What was

going on with the trending topics that day? Did Avery Tate pay for the publicity?

That seemed unlikely!

Even if she was dumb enough to do that, who would come up with a story about

themselves giving birth to a pair of pandas?!

It was unbelievable that anybody could come up with a story this bizarre.

Mike removed all traces of Hayden and Layla's photos from the internet, then

finally let out a sigh of relief.

He sent the masterpiece he made that morning to Chad and bragged.

Mike: [I'm pretty fast, right?]

Chad: [I figured it was you.]

Mike: [You have no idea how freaked out Avery was this morning. She still has to

depend on me at key moments like this. That sc*mbag you call a boss is absolutely useless.]

Chad: (Praise yourself all you want, but can you not put down my boss?
Since

you worked hard

today, I don't want to fight with you.]

Mike: (Fine... I'm thinking of getting a nanny to help Avery out. Otherwise,
I'd be

worried about leaving her at home alone once I get back to work.]

Chad: (That's true. Do you need my help?)

Mike: (Sure!]

Then, Chad called up Elliot. Today was the second day of the Memorial
Day

weekend.

Chapter 468

Elliot could not sleep a wink the night before, so he was sleeping in at that
moment.

When his phone rang, he got up to answer the call.

"Sir, Mike said he wanted to hire a nanny to help Avery out. He accepted
when I

offered to help look for one."

Chad received new orders from Elliot last night telling him to keep an eye
on

Avery's movements through Mike.

Chad thought it was nice of his boss to do that.

Elliot was clearly doing this because he wanted to take on the responsibilities of a

father, so Chad agreed without hesitation.

"I see. I'll arrange something," Elliot said hoarsely.

"Also, Avery went viral today. Someone got an entertainment news account to

post paparazzi photos of Hayden and Layla. The post said that Avery was a

single mother and even said that her private life was a mess..." Chad continued

to report.

Elliot's eyes furrowed as he said, "Look into it immediately and find out who's

behind this."

"Yes, sir. Mike said Avery woke up at six in the morning and has been in a panic

over the news. Since she's pregnant, her emotions are easily affected. She must

be upset over this. Why don't you go cheer her up?"

"How would I do that?"

"She can't eat much right now. You should get her a gift."

Elliot massaged the space between his brows, then said, "Do you think she'd

accept anything from me?"

"Even if she doesn't, I'm sure she would be able to feel your sincerity."

Elliot thought that made sense.

He refused to let her abort the baby, but could not bear the difficulties of pregnancy for her.

Giving her a present was only natural.

Over at the Starry River Villa, Mike told Avery about wanting to hire a nanny for

her.

"Aren't things fine the way they are right now?" Avery said with furrowed brows.

"It's not like I'm so nauseous I can't get out of bed. Besides, the kids are going

back to school soon, so there isn't much else to do."

"Don't you plan on spending any of the money you made?" Mike teased. "How

much could

hiring a nanny cost?"

"It's not about the money... It's just weird having a stranger live in our home."

“We don’t have to hire a stay-at-home nanny. We could just get someone to come

in during the day to clean and cook.”

“Fine. Bring them over to the house once you’ve found someone suitable,” Avery

said as she decided to no longer retaliate. She then changed the subject and

asked, “Do you have a date today?”

“I don’t! Why?” Mike said.

“Layla and Hayden have class activities ... If you have time today, then take them

over to the science museum to learn a thing or two about airplanes. Take some

photos while you’re at it.”

“You got it! I’ll take them when you’re taking your afternoon nap,” Mike responded.

At eleven that morning, Avery was sitting on the couch with a book in her hands.

Mike and the children were playing with a new toy.

Suddenly, the doorbell rang.

When Avery looked outside, she saw the black luxury sedan parked outside the

gates, with Elliot and Shea standing side by side.

Mike felt suspicious when he saw them, but opened up the gates anyway.

Once the gates were opened, Elliot and Shea very quickly made their way into the

living room.

Shea was holding a bag in her hands.

“Layla! Hayden! I’ve brought gifts for you!” Shea said as she distributed the gifts

to the children.

Ilm

.

Finally, she pulled out an exquisite gift box, handed it over to Avery and said,

“This one’s for you, Avery! Open it up and take a look!”.

Avery was surprised.

She opened the box and saw the extravagant diamond necklace inside of it.

She was a little taken aback.

Why would shea give her such a lavish present?

“Wow! I love this necklace! Can I trade with you, Mommy?” Layla pleaded.

Shea anxiously interjected and exclaimed, “No! Big Brother got that for Avery! He

told me to give it to her for him!” Both Elliot and Avery were speechless.

Chapter 469

Shea was worried they did not understand her, then added, “My brother bought this gift for Avery.”

Avery closed the box, then lifted her eyes at Elliot and asked, “What’s the meaning of this?”

The spark of war was instantly ignited.

Mike immediately dragged Shea and the children out of the house.

It would be bad for the children’s mental health to watch their parents fight too

much.

Once Shea was out of the house, she turned to Layla and Hayden and explained,

“My brother may have bought Avery’s gift, but I was the one who got you your presents. It was me! You have to accept them!”

“Sure,” Layla said then began to open up her gift.

On the other hand, Hayden had his eyes pinned in the direction of the living

room.

“Relax, Big H! Your mom’s pregnant with that dirtbag’s baby, so there’s no way

he’d pick on her!” Mike said as he tried to comfort the boy. “Let’s go somewhere

to play!”

“I’m not going out,” Haydenza responded.

He was still worried about his mother.

Shea took Hayden’s hand, then said, “Let’s go out and play! My brother won’t pick

on Avery. When he was picking a present out of her today, he wanted to buy

everything for her! He really loves 35 her!”

Her words gave Hayden goosebumps!

That b*st*rd Elliot Foster knew how to love a woman?

He refused to believe it!

In the living room, Elliot took a seat on the couch across from Avery.

He had expected Avery to reject his gift.

Otherwise, he would not have asked Shea to come along.

Avery probably would have accepted the gift if Shea had not let her tongue slip.

“Is this gift some kind of compensation for carrying your baby?” Avery asked as

she slid the gift box towards him. “What else could it be?”

“Do I need a reason to buy you a gift?”

“Why would you buy me something without a reason?” Avery retorted.

“Shea didn’t have a reason to buy presents for your children, either.”

“You’re not Shea, neither am I a five year old child.”

Seeing her stubborn attitude, Elliot had no choice but to correct himself.

“Since your daughter likes it, then give it to her!”

“My daughter doesn’t take sloppy seconds,” Avery said.

Elliot was at a loss for words.

“Is there anything else?” Avery asked.

She might as well have told him he should leave.

Elliot took a look outside.

Mike had already taken Shea and the children out.

“I’ll wait here for Shea to come back,” he said plainly.

Avery was bewildered.

Elliot’s attitude towards her was a complete one eighty from what it used to be.

She was already used to his past self. She would even go as far as to consider

their past dynamics normal.

“Did you get a gift for Zoe the second she got pregnant with your child, too?”

Avery said as she could not help but stab at him with her words. “Our relationship remains unchanged whether I’m pregnant with your child or not. There’s no need

for this confusing behavior. It only makes me feel disrespected.”

Elliot’s treatment towards her was completely different before and after she got

pregnant.

Did he think that being pregnant made her a different person?

She hated the idea of gaining honor and respect through one’s own offspring!

The child she was carrying was not Elliot’s alone, but it was hers, too.

Even if the child ended up being raised by Elliot, she refused to sit back and be

uninvolved.

Avery’s words made Elliot frown.

Bringing up Zoe probably meant that she was bothered by the fact that Zoe once

carried his child!

In Avery’s eyes, Elliot was damaged goods. That was something that would never

change.

No matter what he did, she would never let herself be affected.

Elliot laughed at himself for thinking that they would become closer now that

Avery was pregnant with his child.

Chapter 470

It was nothing but a ludicrous fantasy!

With reddened eyes, Elliot stood from the couch.

“Don’t ever come here again,” Avery said as she lifted her cold gaze at him.
“I’m

sure you haven’t forgotten what you did to my son before. He will always
recall

what happened that day every time he lays eyes on you.”

Elliot’s Adam’s apple rolled in his²⁵ throat.

“All you saw was that I attacked him, but did you ever ask him what he said
to

me?”

“No matter what he said to you, you could always retaliate with your words.
Was

there a need to use^{9c} force?”

She was right.

He was in the²³ wrong!

“That’s exactly that kind of ruthless, savage person!” Elliot snapped.

“I don’t need a self introduction!” Avery said as she shot a glare at him. “I
already

know^{2a} that!”

The light extinguished from Elliot's eyes as hopelessness took over.

He suppressed his desire to explain himself and maintain the little reason and self

respect he had³⁵ left.

He picked up the gift box from the coffee table, then left the house.

Avery took a deep breath.

She watched with reddened eyes as Elliot stepped out of the villa.

She continued to watch as he chucked that lavish gift right into the trash can in

the front yard!

What a maniac!

Not only was he insane, he wanted to make everyone around him lose their minds as well!

Once Elliot drove off, Avery walked outside with gritted teeth.

The bodyguard noticed she was walking outside as he emerged from the kitchen,

then quickly followed behind her.

"Where are you going, Miss Tate?"

Avery did not respond.

She stopped in front of the gates, opened up the trash can, then pulled out the gift

box that Elliot threw in earlier.

The bodyguard was dumbfounded.

Avery could have ordered him to go through the trash. There was no need for her

to do something like that herself!

“It’s a good thing we use trash bags in the house,” said the bodyguard as he tried

to lighten up the awkward atmosphere. “The gift box still looks pretty clean!”

Avery’s hands clenched tightly around the box, then she went back into the house.

The bodyguard trailed along behind her and rambled, “Forgive me for speaking

out of turn, Miss Tate, but Mr. Foster has been really polite since he got here

earlier... Maybe you shouldn’t have rained on his parade. Since you picked up his

gift, it shows that you’re not a heartless, cold blooded person. Why are you always acting like such a cruel woman?”

Avery suddenly turned to face him.

“There isn’t enough time in the world to explain the grudge between us. You don’t

need to know what happened between us, but you shouldn’t come to your own

conclusions about it.”

She raised the box in her hand, then continued, “As to why I went back for this...

It’s because I’m not used to seeing people trample on beautiful things! I hate him

because this is something he always does!”

The bodyguard was speechless.

The Memorial Day weekend went by in a breeze.

At the president’s office at Sterling Group, Ben knocked on the office doors and

entered the room.

He walked towards the desk, then placed a few books on top of it.

“Elliot, I got these from the bookstore for you. I hope they’re helpful to you.”

Elliot glanced coldly at the pile of books. “The Pregnancy Bible” “The Sears Encyclopedia of Intimate Parenting”

“Caring for your Fetus”

“Caring for your Baby”

Elliot shoved the books into his desk drawer.

Ben pursed his lips, then said with a confused look on his face, “Why do you look

so depressed when you’re about to be a dad? Don’t you want the kid?
From what

I heard, you seem to really want this kid!"

"Why didn't you hear about my fight with Avery, then?"

"Oh... About that... I might have heard something about it. Women lose their

temper easily when they're pregnant. Hang in there."

"She's upset about my past with Zoe. She knew I was forced into it, but she doesn't care about the reason, only the result," Elliot said as a wave of gloom

washed over his face. "She doesn't love me, so she can't accept even the smallest mistake from me."

Chapter 471

Ben took a seat and listened closely to Elliot's woes.

"It's true that you were forced into being with Zoe, but that wasn't because of

Avery. It was for Shea's sake," Ben said bluntly. "Avery still has no idea about

your relationship with Shea, so it's understandable for her to be upset."

Elliot's deep set eyes were moved as he asked, "What do you think my relationship with Shea is?"

Ben chuckled lightly, then said, "Are you really asking me to guess?"

"I know you'd figure it out," Elliot said confidently. "You know me well."

“Are you upset that Avery doesn’t trust you enough?”

Ben had a feeling that, if he was right, Elliot’s relationship with Avery was about to

worsen.

“Wouldn’t that explain the problem?” Elliot retorted.

Ben stroked his chin and said, “Not everybody is as calm and reasonable as you

are. Besides, love is a completely different matter. You were jealous of Mike last

year. You weren’t as calm as you are right now.”

The light in Elliot’s eyes dimmed, and his voice was feeble as he said, “This entire

mess is my fault.”

“Of course not!” Ben said as he noticed Elliot’s dejected mood. “Shea’s your

sister, right? I bet Avery never even thought of that. You’ve never specifically told

her about it, so she could never confirm it herself. The more someone cares

about something, the easier it is to think negatively about it.”

A pained expression flashed across Elliot’s face.

“Everyone has their secrets, Elliot. You’re not wrong, and neither is Avery. You’re

just not meant for each other,” Ben consoled. “It might sound harsh, but I don’t

think she’s worth the pain you’re going through. You’ve given up way too much for

this. It’d be even harder to walk away if you don’t retreat in time.”

Elliot raised his brows, then said, “You want me to walk away while she’s pregnant with my child?”

Ben coughed, then said, “That’s not it. I just don’t think you should be putting in so

much energy on her anymore. She’s a doctor and she knows how to take care of

herself. Once the baby’s born, you should take the child and finally end things

with her.”

Elliot fell into deep thought after hearing Ben’s suggestion.

Perhaps he was right.

It would only hurt him and Avery if they continued to get entangled with each

other.

If Avery successfully gave birth to his child, he would grant her freedom in return.

There was a symposium going on at a five-star hotel in the city.

At 10.30 a.m. that morning, Avery stealthily entered the venue under the company

of her bodyguard.

Wanda Tate was sitting up on stage with a few other entrepreneurs as they shared their startup experiences and secrets to success.

Avery took off her shades and stared coldly at Wanda.

The night before, Mike had found out the person bought off the business account

that revealed the children's photos online.

She was not surprised to find out that it was Wanda's assistant.

Wanda's assistant's deeds were Wanda's own.

Why would her assistant do something like that without her boss's orders?

After all, it was not cheap to buy off the business account and make the news

viral!

Halfway through the symposium, the host opened up the floor to the audience for

questions.

When Avery raised her hand, the host pointed her out.

Avery stood from her seat, then asked, "Can I ask my question on stage?"

The host froze for a moment, then nodded and said, "Of course!"

Avery could feel the eyes of everyone in the hall on her, including Wanda's.

Since Wanda did not expect Avery to be there, there was a hint of shock on her

face.

The bodyguard took a deep breath. He did not expect Avery to be this brave!

Chapter 472

The bodyguard felt like things were about to go out of control.

He quickly sent their location to Mike along with a text message.

(Miss Tate's going head to head with Wanda Tate! Get over here once you see

this!]

When Mike saw the hotel location that the bodyguard sent over, he was in complete shock.

Avery had thrown up this morning after barely having a bite or two of her breakfast. She could barely get out of bed.

How did she manage to go find Wanda Tate?!

Mike grabbed his keys, then rushed out of the office.

Back at the hostel, Avery casually walked onto the stage.

She took the microphone from the host, then turned to Wanda.

“I have a question for you, Madam Tate,” she asked loudly. “Is your assistant’s

name Fayeza Johnson?”

Wanda’s eyes were cold as she said, “I don’t think that question has anything to

do with our talk today.”

“Aren’t we discussing the advantages of marketing in the success of a business?”

Avery said, then pulled out a few pieces of 35 paper.

Everything on stage was being projected onto the large screen in real time, which

made it easier for the audience to clearly see what was happening.

“On the night of Memorial Day, your assistant bribed a certain entertainment

business account to release a slanderous news article against me the next day.

After that, she incessantly contacted the trending topic team at a certain social

media website... All in all, you spent about seventy five thousand dollars. Did you

report these expenses?”

Wanda’s expression turned livid as she faced the evidence in Avery’s hand.

“Since you’re so shameless, of course I’ll expose you in public!” Avery said, then

threw the papers in Wanda's face and continued, "I've already reported this to the

police! You just need to sit and wait for a subpoena!"

Seeing this, Wanda's bodyguard rushed onto the stage, grabbed Avery's arm and

yanked her off the stage.

The entire venue broke into chaos!

Avery's bodyguard charged towards her and roared, "Let go of her! F*ck! She's..."

He wanted to say that she was pregnant, but he held back when he remembered

that it was a private matter that she had not made public.

"Get your hands off me!" Avery cried in pain.

Two of Wanda's bodyguards had tightened their grips around each of Avery's

arms.

Her bodyguard rushed over, then jerked away one of the bodyguards. The other

bodyguard violently shoved Avery away, then said, "She started it! Don't blame

me for being rough! Get out of here now!"

Avery was shoved out and fell to the ground with a hard thud.

Her head slammed onto the ground, but she wrapped her arms around her belly

in reflex.

“Miss Tate! Are you okay?”

Avery’s bodyguard was terrified. Without another thought, he picked her up into

his arms and ran outside.

“I’ll take you to the hospital! There’s one nearby!”

At that moment, Avery’s phone began to ring frantically in her bag.

Mike was in his car and waiting impatiently at a red light.

He put on her bluetooth earphones and called Avery, but nobody was answering.

He tried calling the bodyguard, but there was no answer either.

Mike was an anxious wreck.

He called Chad and got an answer right away.

“Avery is insane! She was just throwing her guts out this morning, but went and

looked for Wanda Tate the second I left for work!” Mike said through gritted teeth.

“I can’t reach her or her bodyguard right now! Traffic won’t f*cking move!”

“Do you know where she is?” Chad said calmly. “I’ll go to her.”

“I’ll send you the location!”

Mike hung up the phone, then sent the hotel's location to Chad.

Half an hour later, Elliot received a call from Chad.

Chad did not dare mention that Avery was at the hospital after getting pushed to

the ground.

He simply told Elliot that Avery was at the hospital.

"You don't need to com sir. Mike and I will be here to watch her," said Chad.

Elliot shut his laptop, then walked out his office. With a deep frown, he snapped

coldly, "What's the use of watching her?! What happened?!"

Chapter 473

Realizing that he could no longer hide the truth from Elliot, Chad

said, "Avery went to see Wanda Tate today and ended up falling down after a

bodyguard pushed her."

That morning, Chad had informed Elliot that Wanda's assistant was the one

behind the viral news a few days ago

Elliot had planned to make some time to see Wanda over this matter.

He did not expect Avery to be one step ahead of 25 him.

Chad heard Elliot's heavy breathing on the other side of the line and instantly

turned anxious.

"It was an accident, sir. You can't blame Avery... She doesn't want anything to

happen to the child, either... She's really down right now. Please don't get mad at

her when you get9c here..."

Elliot hung up the phone.

Ever since Chad got together with Mike, his thoughts turned severely23 biased.

Elliot cared about the child, but that did not mean that he did not care for Avery's

wellbeing.

If it ever came down to having to choose Avery or the child, he would always

choose2a Avery.

Over at Wonder Technologies , Zoe rushed over the moment she heard about the

altercation between Wanda and Avery.

"Was this your so-called plan, Wanda?" Zoe snapped as the anger that she had

suppressed for the past two days finally erupted. "Did you not have any other

ideas apart from revealing her 35 children?!”

Wanda glanced at Zoe, then said, “Do you know the effect that a business owner

has on their business? Exposing her children was only a part of it. What matters

is ruining her reputation!”

“Is having children before marriage considered a scandal? What century do you

think we’re living in right now?!” Zoe said with a puzzled look on her face.

“You don’t get it. Most of the customers that buy our products are over forty years

old...”

“I don’t want to listen to your analysis! Did you know Avery Tate’s children are

Elliot Foster’s?!” Zoe snapped angrily. “If Elliot finds out about this, don’t you think

he will take Avery’s side?”

Wanda’s face was composed as she said, “I guessed it. The boy looks a lot like

Elliot. When Elliot will fight for custody of the children when he finds out they’re

his?! There must be a reason why Avery is so terrified of Elliot finding out about

it!”

Wanda's answer made Zoe lift her hands and massage her temples.

She hoped that she was overreacting.

"Avery's right-hand-man, Mike, is a computer genius," Wanda said with a seething

expression. "He ruined a perfect plan. He's got something on me now, instead. I

can hide my connection to the entire thing, but we can't use the same move again."

The moment Wanda finished speaking, her phone rang.

She answered the phone, and was welcome by the pleading cries of her bodyguard, "Madam Tate! Help! Save me!"

The line suddenly went dead.

Wanda did not have time to ask what was going on.

"What is it?" Zoe asked.

When she saw the pale expression on Wanda's face, she felt her heart jump to

her throat.

With furrowed brows, Wanda walked towards the door and said, "It was my bodyguard... I think he's in trouble!"

As the two women exited the office, the elevator doors steps away opened up

slowly.

A man covered in blood slowly crawled out of the elevator.

Zoe let out a horrified shriek!

The color completely drained from Wanda's face!

It was her bodyguard!

How did he get beaten up like this?!

"It was Avery Tate! I must have been her!" Wanda hissed through gritted teeth.

At that moment, her phone rang once again.

Cold sweat had formed on her back as she pulled out her phone and stared at the

unknown number on the screen.

With trembling fingers, she answered the phone.

"Hey, Madam Tate. Ask your assistant to watch herself when she leaves the

house!" threatened the unknown man on the other end of the line.

Wanda instantly confirmed that Avery was behind something this cruel.

"I'm calling the police! You're the one who should watch out!"

"Sure! Go ahead and call the police as long as you're sure you can handle the

consequences of being Mr. Foster's enemy," said the voice on the phone as he let

out a sinister chuckle.

Wanda's face turned from pale to bright red! Mr. Foster?

Chapter 474

It was Elliot Foster?!

At the hospital, Mike was keeping Avery company in the hospital room.

Chad was standing outside the room waiting for Elliot.

When Elliot arrived, Chad quickly tried to settle down his emotions and said, "Sir,

the doctor said that Avery needs to rest right now. She needs to stay in bed for at

least a week. She's not supposed to go through any stressful emotions,25 So..."

"Are you holding me back?" Elliot snapped as he glared at him with cold eyes.

Chad instantly surrendered and opened the door to the hospital room for him.

Once Elliot entered the room, Chad shot Mike a look to get him to leave.

Mike ignored him, then puffed up his chest and said to Elliot, "The baby's23 gone."

A strange emotion flashed across Elliot's eyes.

"Leave us. I want to talk to Avery," he said hoarsely.

Avery was in a daze, but turned towards him after hearing his words.

Chad stormed in and dragged Mike out of the 35 room.

Only Elliot and Avery were left in the room.

Elliot sat down by the bed, held Avery's hand that was set up with an IV drip, then

said gently, "Avery, it's fine if the baby's gone. Don't be too upset."

His comforting words left Avery speechless.

She watched his dazzling, handsome face and felt as if she was in a magnificent

dream.

How could he be so composed about her losing the baby?

"You need to take care of yourself and get your health back," Elliot said.

Avery's blank face made his heart tighten in his chest.

Whether she wanted the child or not, she had gone through many days of suffering for it. Now that the baby was gone, she must be heartbroken.

"Take care of my health..." Avery mumbled her brows furrowed. "Then, what?"

Elliot stared at her delicate face.

He guessed what she was doubtful about, and he knew what she was afraid of.

She was afraid that the reason he wanted her to recover was so that she could

get pregnant

again.

“I’ve never seen you as my enemy, Avery.”

Elliot watched Avery’s colorless face, and could not bring himself to say anything

that might trigger her.

“I won’t force you to have my child again.”

His words unraveled the knot in Avery’s heart.

“Didn’t you suspect me of falling down on purpose?” she asked.

Elliot’s eyes widened in disbelief as he said, “It looks like you no longer see me as

merely a monster, but a maniac.”

Avery felt like laughing.

“Don’t be so reckless again, Avery,” Elliot said sternly when he saw her relax,

“Neither crashing a symposium nor going on stage to confront someone are

reasonable behaviors.”

Avery was upset at being told off.

“You’ve always used violence against your enemies. I’m afraid my recklessness

can’t compare to yours.”

“So, you can still talk back to me,” Elliot said frustratedly. He opened the container

of food on the table, took a look at it, then asked, “Do you want some soup? It’s

still warm.”

“I can’t keep it down. I’ll throw up.”

Elliot was confused as he asked, “You’re still nauseous? Why are you showing

early pregnancy symptoms if the baby’s gone?”

He thought that early pregnancy symptoms would disappear immediately after a

miscarriage.

“The doctor never said anything about the baby being gone,” Avery said

nonchalantly.

Mike had lied to him earlier.

She wanted to see his reaction, so she did not expose the lie.

Elliot slammed the bowl of soup on the table.

He did not feel happy about that change in events, but instead felt a rising anger

at being deceived.

He shot up from his seat and walked towards the door.

“Mike wasn’t completely wrong. The doctor told me to be on bedrest. The baby

might still be fine for now, but we don’t know if that would still be the case a week

from now.” Elliot instantly froze in his tracks and his entire body stiffened.

Chapter 475

Avery’s heart ached at the sight of Elliot’s rigid back.

“Whether or not this baby makes it, I hope you can maintain a calm demeanor.

The risk of a miscarriage is natural with every pregnancy, and not every child

comes to term successfully.”

She said this because she had a bad feeling inside of her heart.

She had been pessimistic ever since she found out she was 25 pregnant.

She got pregnant while undergoing medical treatment. If it were not for luck being

on her side, the child would not make it under normal circumstances.

Everything obtained from luck came with the possibility of loss.

Avery’s words hurt Elliot.

He turned to face her, then said, “Are you trying to make me feel better? Who

exactly is the one who can’t stay calm? Didn’t you test me just now? Since you

never wanted this child in the first place, then let's just act as if it's already

dead."

Then, he turned and stormed out of the room.

After Elliot left, Mike entered the room and asked, "Why did he leave so soon?"

What did you talk about? He didn't look like he was in a good mood. Did he really

think the baby was gone?"

Avery's eyes were unfocused and she was lost in a daze.

"Mike... He's actually... Not that awful to me... Is he?"

Mike placed his hands on his hips, took a deep breath, then said, "Do you have

feelings for him again?"

Avery lowered her gaze. Her long lashes fluttered as she said, "When you told

him the baby was gone, he told me to take care of my health and that he won't

force me to get pregnant again."

"When he's rude to you, you think he's the worst. Now that he's showing a hint of

kindness, you think he's a saint. I'm worried you've got Stockholm syndrome or

something, Avery.”

Avery shot Mike a cold look.

“What are you glaring at me for? I’m just reminding you to keep your guard up no

matter how nice he is to you.”

He pulled a chair up by the bed, then continued, “I’m begging you, Avery. No

matter what you decide to do from now on, at least let me know about it! Won’t you cry yourself to death if you lost the baby? Even if you weren’t pregnant, you

shouldn’t have gone to confront Wanda Tate

like that! You want her dead, but she wants to kill you, too!”

Avery admitted that she had acted too recklessly that day.

It was a last minute decision to go see Wanda.

She could not bring herself to let things slide.

“I should’ve listened to you back then,” Avery said.

“Exactly! You should’ve listened to me in the first place! Everything I do is for your

own good!

“I should’ve listened to you and hired a few more bodyguards. If I had gone to the

hotel today with more bodyguards than Wanda had, she would’ve been the one

being thrown to the ground and not me,” Avery said.

Mike was absolutely speechless.

About half an hour later, Wanda appeared in Avery’s hospital room with her assistant , Faye Johnson to apologize.

Faye fell to her knees in front of Avery’s bed.

“I’m sorry, Miss Tate! It was all my fault! I’m disgusting! I deserve to die!” she cried

as she slapped herself in the face again and again.

The sound of her palm smacking against her cheek echoed through the room.

Avery watched the performance, then shifted her gaze and landed her eyes on

Wanda’s face.

“Let me guess what you’re playing at. If I take this to court, all you have to do is

pay a fine. This is nothing much to you at all.” Avery had a hunch, then asked,

“Who sent you here?”

Wanda’s smile didn’t reach her eyes when she said, “Why are you acting all

innocent? Elliot Foster still cares about you even after you’ve broken up. Did you

give him some kind of love potion?”

“I see... In that case, why aren't you on your knees!?!” Avery snapped as her

voice grew louder. “Even if your assistant slaps herself rotten, nothing can hide

the fact that you were the one who orchestrated the entire thing!”

Elliot did not make Wanda come to apologize to Avery.

Avery needed rest, so he would not allow Wanda to disturb her peace during this

crucial time in her recovery.

Wanda was the one who brought her assistant to apologize herself because she

was concerned for Faye's safety.

Who would have expected Avery to threaten her this way?!

Wanda was afraid of escalating things to the point of no return.

She clenched her jaw, then fell to her knees.

She silently swore in her heart that she would one day make Avery pay back

today's humiliation ten fold!

As Avery sat up in bed and watched Wanda kneeling in front of her, the

unhappiness in her heart subsided.

Chapter 476

Wanda was a prideful woman who despised Avery.

Being on her knees in front of Avery must be pure agony for her!

When the nurse entered the room moments later, she was shocked to see the two

women kneeling in front of the bed.

“Take your lackey and get out of here!” Mike roared as he threw out the fruit

basket they brought along with them.

The hospital room returned to its initial peace once Wanda and Faye were gone.

Once the nurse tended to Avery’s IV drip, Mike held his phone and waved it in

front of Avery.

“Chad said the two bodyguards that pushed you this morning are ripped down,”

Mike said as he grinned cheekily. “I’m not Elliot Foster’s biggest fan, but I’m satisfied with his work this time.”

“What do you mean by crippled?”

Mike covered his mouth and said, “Chad told me not to tell you... He’s worried

you’d be scared

Avery remained a silent.

“Why did you think Wanda would come and apologize to you? She’s obviously

terrified!” Mike teased. “I didn’t expect you to use Elliot to scare her earlier.”

Avery’s cheeks flushed as she said, “Wasn’t he the one who wanted to be a hero

first? Since he offered, it’d be a waste not to make use of 35 it.”

“That makes sense,” Mike said. “Just treat him like a little puppy! Play with him

when you’re happy, then ignore him when you’re not.”

Avery absentmindedly picked up her phone and looked at the time.

“I’m going to take a nap. Let’s go home after I wake up.”

“Okay! Get some sleep! I’m going out for a cigarette.”

Mike lay Avery down on the bed, then walked out of the room.

The moment Wanda entered her car, she lifted her head and broke into uncontrollable tears.

Faye apprehensively handed her a napkin and said, “I’m sorry, Madam Tate. I

dragged you into this.”

Wanda shoved the napkin away and wiped her tears away with her hands.

“It’s got nothing to do with you. I’m just not strong enough! Nobody can lay a

finger on me when I surpass Elliot Foster!” Wanda said through gritted teeth.

She took her phone out of her bag and called Zoe.

The call was answered very quickly.

“Do something for me, Zoe.” “What? I’m not doing anything dangerous!” Zoe said.

“I suspect Avery Tate’s pregnant. All my bodyguard did was push her but she’s in

the hospital now,” Wanda said. “She’s staying in a room in the maternity unit.”

Zoe froze, then said, “You want me to confirm if she’s pregnant or not?”

“That’s right. I suspect her baby is Elliot Foster’s! Why would he help her out

otherwise?!”

Zoe’s heart broke to pieces.

She wanted nothing but to have Elliot’s child, but he never touched her or gave

her a chance.

On the other hand, Avery not only gave birth to two of his children, she was pregnant with his baby once again...

Elliot gave all of his love to Avery.

Zoe arrived at the hospital that Avery was admitted into at four in the afternoon.

She easily found out about Avery's condition.

She called Wanda back and said, "Avery Tate's pregnant, but she might not be

able to save th baby after today's fall."

Wanda felt a lingering fear in her heart.

"No wonder Elliot Foster was so furious!"

She paused for a moment, then said, "I really hope she loses the baby! Haha!"

One week later, Avery went to the hospital for a checkup. It was to see if the baby

was still alive.

Chapter 477

Avery walked familiarly into the hospital and was about to go to the maternity unit.

Instead, Mike dragged her to get an ultrasound scan.

Avery raised her brows and questioned him with her eyes.

"I think... You should get an ultrasound scan right away," Mike tried to say nonchalantly, but25 failed.

In the end, he said, "Elliot's here. He's waiting for you at the ultrasound room."

Avery shook off his grip, then snapped unhappily, "When did you start working

forgc him?"

Mike raised his hand and swore, "I'm not! Chad told me!"

"Chad works for him. What's the difference between Chad bribing you and Elliot

bribing23 you?"

"Of course it's different! Chad isn't like that dirtbag! He's not an unreasonable

person!," Mike argued as he held Avery's arm. "Chad promised me he'd quit if that

dirtbag ever picks on you again!"

"Still, you don't have to tell them2a everything!"

"I didn't tell them everything... I didn't tell them that your appetite's gotten better

the past couple of days, or that you haven't been throwing up as much and that

you have a feeling the baby's gone..." Mike sighed, then said, "It's such a shame

for a child to be gone just like that. Will you be going into surgery today, then?"

With a heavy heart, Avery said, "I'll have to go into surgery if there's no 35 heartbeat."

Her early pregnancy symptoms drastically decreased in the past few days.

Avery did not feel relieved or happy about it at all, because it meant that there

was a possibility that she had lost her child.

She had a big breakfast before coming to the hospital, but she did not feel nauseous at all.

Although she was prepared to find out that she had lost the baby, the agony she

had been feeling rose as she stepped into the hospital.

She also did not expect Elliot to show up.

How would he feel if he found out the baby was gone?

Avery and Mike took the elevator to the ultrasound lab.

When the elevator doors opened, Avery's eyes landed on the man standing outside of the ultrasound room.

Elliot was wearing a high quality, light gray shirt and a pair of casual, dark trousers.

It was a stark contrast from his usual dark outfits. It

Avery's each step grew heavier as she approached him.

Elliot watched as she walked towards him.

He wanted to say hello, but he could only focus on taking her in with his eyes as

she got closer.

Avery looked good, and her cheeks were fuller.

It seemed like she spent the past week quite well.

She strode past him and entered the ultrasound room.

Elliot followed closely behind.

Avery lay down on the bed, then pulled up her shirt.

The doctor applied the cold lubricant onto her abdomen, then began to press the

ultrasound wand on her skin.

Since Elliot was standing next to her, Avery shut her eyes and waited for the

results in silent torment.

Moments later, the doctor asked, "Are you experiencing any other symptoms at

this point, Miss Tate?"

Avery opened her eyes, looked at the doctor and said, "My appetite's gotten

better."

The doctor smiled, then said, "That's good. Is there anything else apart from the

increased appetite? Any bleeding, for example?"

"No, nothing like that," Avery answered.

“Okay. The baby seems to be doing well so far,” the doctor said, then took a few

pieces of tissue and wiped down Avery’s abdomen. “You can continue to stay

home and rest if you’re worried. You can come back again when the baby’s three

months old.”

Avery was frozen in shock.

The baby was fine?!

The early pregnancy symptoms... Just ended early?

Seeing Avery in a trance, Elliot helped her out of the bed and said, “Did you think

the baby was gone?”

Avery’s cheeks flushed as Elliot saw right through her.

Once the ultrasound scan was printed out, they walked out of the room together.

Mike stepped forward and said, “Don’t be sad, Avery! Forget about the baby. Your

health is more important than anything!”

Then, he pulled out an appointment slip and said, “I already found a doctor to

carry out the surgery for you!”

Avery was at a loss for words.

With a dark expression, Elliot snatched the slip out of Mike's hand, then tore it to

pieces and tossed it into the trash. A savage fury raged in Mike's light blue eyes!

Chapter 478

"The baby's fine, Mike," Avery said, embarrassed.

"Really?"

Avery grabbed Mike's arm and walked towards the elevator.

"Let's head to the 25 office!"

"Is the baby really okay?" Mike asked in disbelief. "Did the doctor say you can go

back to work?"

"Yes, it's fine."

The baby was safe and her condition improved. Going to work should not be a

problem.

Chad stood next to Elliot and said, "Congratulations, Sir! The baby will be three

months old soon. Once it's stable, miscarriage is unlikely."

Elliot's emotions were a mess.

He had a nightmare last night that the baby was gone.

It was a good thing that it was all nothing but a scare.

When Avery arrived at the Tate Industries offices, the vice president immediately

came up to report to her.

The heads of each department regularly send her emails on the company's various affairs.

Although she was not in the office, she was up to date with everything that was

happening in the company.

While the vice president gave his report, Avery picked up a magazine from the

table.

It was the Fashion Forward magazine that came to interview her before.

Avery was on the front cover.

The original plan was for her to go to their studio for a photoshoot, but since she

was sick, she ended up sending a few photos to them.

The photo the magazine chose was a lifestyle shot taken when she was in graduate school.

In the photo, she was holding a cup of coffee and beaming dazzlingly under the

sun.

Avery opened the magazine and found the article from her interview.

Apart from the question and answer section, there was also a section about her

personal introduction.

It was filled with praise.

Avery blushed and shut the magazine.

“We bought five thousand copies of the magazine, Miss Tate,” said the vice president when he noticed her interest in the magazine.

Avery was stunned.

“Didn’t Mike tell you?” The vice president chuckled. “He said to distribute it to all

of our staff, then send one each to all of our customers.”

Avery’s temples began to throb.

“Why wasn’t I informed about this?!”

This behavior was too pompous!

Those who did not understand might think that she wanted to become a celebrity!

“Mike said he paid for the magazine with his own money and not the company’s,

which is why I didn’t tell you.”

“Just give them to the staff. Don’t send them to the customers!”

With an embarrassed expression on his face, the vice president said, “They were

already couriered out this morning...”

Avery picked up a glass of water and took a sip to calm her nerves.

“Have they been sent out to all of our customers?”

“I think so! We followed the list from the sales department. We only sent it to our

biggest clients.”

“Show me the list...”

The vice president noticed her discomfort, then guessed, “Did you want to see if

Sterling Group was on the list, Miss Tate? They’re our ultimate client, so I already

asked my assistant to drive over and personally deliver it to them.”

Avery buried her face in her hands.

At eleven that morning, the latest issue of Fashion Forward magazine was

delivered to Elliot’s office at Sterling Group.

When Elliot returned to his office after a meeting, his eyes were drawn by the

magazine on his table before he could even take a seat.

He could not miss the fact that Avery was on the cover of the magazine!

He picked it up and glanced at the headline of the interview.

“An Exclusive Interview with Goddess Avery Tate: My Dream Hunk is Eric Santos”

A chill washed over Elliot’s face as he threw the magazine onto the table with a

loud slam!

Chapter 479

When His Eyes Opened Chapter 480 by Simple Silence

Elliot stood in silence for a moment, then called Chad on the office intercom and

asked who sent the magazine over.

“One of the employees from Tate Industries delivered it. They sent a total of

twenty copies to us. I’ve asked the secretary to distribute a copy to each department head.”

“Have you seen it?” Elliot asked with a frown.

“Not yet. I was going to buy myself a copy after work²⁵ today.”

“You can take mine!”

Moments later, Chad entered Elliot’s office.

When he saw the grim expression on his boss’s face, he instantly had a feeling

that there was something wrong with the magazine.

He had only glanced at the magazine's cover.

The photo of Avery was beautiful, so that could not be the problem.

The issue must have something to do with the content of the interview.

"Should I take the magazine, Sir?" Chad asked.

"Take it away!" Elliot snapped.

His expression was icy, and his voice was even colder.

Chad picked up the magazine from the desk then walked out of the room.

He flipped to the page of Avery's interview and quickly read the title.

What the hell?!

Avery Tate's dream hunk was Eric Santos?

Chad returned to his office, then called Mike to ask the meaning behind the interview.

"Wanda Tate was selling the whole 'boss lady' and 'superwoman' angle, and

people were eating it up," Mike said. "Avery accepted the magazine's interview to

increase our company's exposure. What's up?"

"So you used Eric Santos to hype things up?"

"That wasn't our intention. The magazine decided to go with that direction. They

need the sales!” Mike explained. “Besides, Eric Santos was the one who called Avery his goddess first.”

“How could Avery publicly announce that Eric Santos is her dream man? My boss

got jealous!” Chad hissed under his breath. “You even sent a copy of the magazine to him. What were you thinking?”

Mike chuckled, then said, “That’s the vice president’s work. I told him to send

copies of the magazine to our biggest clients. Why did he send them to you, too?

You may be one of our biggest clients, but it’s obvious that we don’t need to keep

up rapport with you!”

Mike’s words gave Chad a headache, so he hung up the phone. He picked up the

magazine, then knocked on Elliot’s door once again and walked into his office.

“Sir, I just made a call and found out that Avery accepted the interview as a

counter to Wanda Tate’s marketing plan. The contents and title of the interview

were exaggerated for the purpose of entertainment. The magazine needed the

ale, and Tate Industries needed Eric Santos for the hype.”

Chad’s explanation was rational and reasonable.

After a few seconds of silence, Elliot said calmly, "Give me the magazine."

He only saw the title earlier and did not actually read the contents of the interview.

Chad immediately handed the magazine over to him.

"You can leave for now," Elliot said as he felt a little embarrassed and humiliated.

After all, he was asking for the magazine only after less than ten minutes of demanding for it to be taken away

Chad left the room in a flash.

Elliot flipped open the magazine and read through Avery's interview.

When the interviewer asked her if Eric Santos was her dream hunk, Avery answered, "I guess so. I admire him very much."

It was a straightforward answer that could not be taken out of context.

Elliot relaxed his furrowed brows as his deep set eyes naturally began to admire

Avery's photo.

It was a lifestyle photo taken when she was abroad.

Her dazzling smile was brighter than the sun shining behind her.

Her eyes sparkled with a child-like aloofness.

Elliot's heart could not help but race wildly for her!

At noon, Wanda returned home for lunch, and Zoe informed her of the news that

Avery's baby was safe.

"When she went back to work today, I thought the child was gone!" Wanda said

indifferently.

"We need to get rid of that baby!" Zoe scowled. "I looked into it. Once the baby's

born, Elliot is the one who's going to raise it! If we don't get rid of the child, Elliot

will continue to help Avery until she gives birth!"

Wanda gritted her teeth and said, "Why does Elliot care so much about his exwife?! Avery would do anything for the sake of money! Giving birth to a man's

child without status like this ... If her father were still alive, he would die from

shame! It's despicable!"

Zoe felt uneasy after hearing those words, because she was also willing to give

birth to Elliot's children without status. Besides, Avery and her were not the only

women who were willing to do that.

Chapter 480

“Don’t even think about beating her if you can’t stop her from having the child!”

Zoe said as she used her words to trigger Wanda. “You can also forget about

getting any investments from me after that!”

Wanda’s eyes lit up, then said, “How much more money can you get from Elliot

Foster?”

Zoe lifted her chin, then said confidently, “At least another one hundred and fifty

five million.

“Don’t worry!” Wanda said. “I won’t let the child she’s carrying see the light of 25

day!”

When Avery returned home from work that evening, she noticed a car parked at

the front gate. Did they have a guest

She parked her car, then opened the door and got 23 out.

The two children and Shea walked out of the villa’s front door together.

“Mommy!” Layla called 2a out.

Mike picked Layla up when she ran up to Avery.

“What’s Shea doing here?” Mike 35 asked.

Shea approached them with a soft smile on her face.

“I’m going home, Avery!” she said, then left.

Avery glanced at Layla and asked, “When did Shea get here, Layla?”

“She was waiting at the front gate when Hayden and I got home from school,”

Layla said with furrowed brows. “She told Hayden a secret, but won’t tell me

about it.”

Hearing this, Avery turned to look at Hayden.

A secret?

What secret could there possibly be between Hayden and Shea?

“Didn’t you say you were hungry, Avery? Let’s have dinner!” Mike said, then

carried Layla into the house.

Hayden did not tell Avery about his secret with Shea, neither did she ask him

about it.

She should respect her son’s privacy.

The next day, the finals of the National Youth Programming Championships were

being held at the city’s science museum.

Over sixty of the country’s child geniuses were competing.

Shea sat in the audience and fixed her eyes on Hayden.

She was the one who brought Hayden to participate in the competition.

Her teacher told her that the champion of this competition would be enrolled into

the country's top university and enter its elite class for young prodigies.

Shea thought it was a great opportunity, so she convinced Hayden into participating.

An hour and a half later, the judges unanimously granted Hayden a perfect score!

When the host announced that Hayden Tate was the champion, Shea's heart

pounded with excitement.

After the prize giving ceremony, Shea rushed on stage with a bouquet of flowers.

"Hayden! I knew you were the best!" she exclaimed as she picked Hayden up and

happily twirled around the stage.

"Put me down!" Hayden said with a pained expression on his face.

Shea released him, then turned to the host and said, "Can we go now? We need

to go and celebrate!"

There were other winners standing on the side who were older than Hayden but

placed behind him.

They were extremely unhappy.

When they saw Shea holding Hayden's hand, one of them shouted, "Isn't that the

crazy lady who ran off last year? The one that Elliot Foster spent millions to look

for, remember?"

"Holy crap! I think it is her!" cried another boy. "I was wondering how Hayden Tate

managed to get straight to the finals and become the champion! It was all

because of Elliot Foster! That's some shady business!"

Everyone in the venue glared at Hayden with mocking eyes and used cruel words

to attack him.

Hayden's body stiffened as he felt a throbbing ache in his heart.

He did not use Elliot Foster to win the competition!

He did not! With reddened eyes, he threw the trophy across the room!

Chapter 481

Over at Sterling Group, Elliot answered his ringing phone.

"Mr. Foster, Miss Shea brought Hayden Tate to participate in the finals for the

National Youth Programming Championships today,” said the bodyguard on the

other end of the line.

Elliot’s brows furrowed, and he was dumbfounded as he said, “What are you

talking about?”

The bodyguard repeated himself, then explained, “Miss Shea asked me not to tell

you about it.”

“Why are you telling me now, then?”

Elliot massaged the space between his brows as a sense of foreboding rose

inside him.

“When Hayden Tate won the competition, Miss Shea ran up on stage. Someone

recognized her and things turned chaotic. Miss Shea’s isn’t hurt, but she’s a little

shaken up.”

Elliot listened to the bizarre story and felt like it was made up.

Why would Shea take Hayden to the Youth Programming Championships?

Hayden was a loner who disliked meeting strangers. Logically, he would not be

willing to compete in anything like a this.

How did Shea manage to convince him?

“Send me the address!” Elliot said in a deep voice, then hung up the phone.

Hayden was at a park near the science museum when he got tired of walking and

saw down on a bench by the street.

With the trophy in her hands, Shea took a seat next to him.

“I’m sorry, Hayden,” she said apologetically. “I only brought you here to compete

because I wanted you to join the elite class.”

“Why do I need to join an elite class?” Hayden snapped angrily.

“My teacher told me that everyone in the elite class is super smart. I think you’d

be happier if you went to school there instead,” Shea explained herself.

“Everyone there is the same as you. If there was a place where I could be with

people like me, I’m sure I’d be happy.”

Hayden wanted to retaliate, but he was thrown off by Shea’s innocent, child-like

face.

He did not want to reprimand her, but he was worried that she would repeat the

same thing again.

“Did you think you could butt into my business just because you’re my aunt?”

Hayden said as he shot up from his seat. “Even if you’re my aunt, you should

mind your own business!”

Then, he turned and stormed off.

Shea held the trophy in her arms and continued to apologize as she ran after him.

“Don’t be mad, Hayden! Forget about the elite class! I won’t make you mad again!

I’m sorry!”

The one that Hayden was most upset with was not Shea, but it was Elliot.

“I hate Elliot Foster!”

Shea was perplexed, but she did not know how to make Hayden like her brother.

The only thing she could do was make sure Hayden did not hate her.

“Let’s go get some ice cream, Hayden,” she said with sparkling eyes as she took

his hand in hers. “We don’t need to care about what others say. They don’t matter

at all! They called me a crazy lady, but I’m not mad at all. To me, you’re the best

of the best! Even if you don’t join the elite class, you’re still a genius!”

The iciness in Hayden's heart slowly melted away upon hearing those words.

Earlier, Shea had forced the boy who said there was shady business involved to

apologize to Hayden.

The boy was so terrified of Shea that he reluctantly apologized.

"I want ice cream," Hayden said as he no longer wanted to recall the events of the

day.

"I'll go get some right now! Wait here for me!" Shea said, then strode off with the

trophy still in her arms.

The bodyguard left along with her. As Hayden watched them leave, he had the

urge to leave himself.

He wanted nothing more than to be alone at that moment, but Shea would be

disappointed if she returned with the ice cream and found him gone.

He did not want to hurt Shea.

She was completely different from Elliot Foster.

He should not treat them as equals.

A black Rolls-Roice came to a halt outside the park.

Once Elliot entered the park, his dark eyes instantly fell on Hayden who was

standing by a bed of snow.

Perhaps it was because his gaze was so sharp, but it made Hayden lift his head

and meet his eyes.

Chapter 482

The moment Hayden's eyes met Elliot's, he felt the blood in his body freeze!

His mother had told him to stay far away from him.

Hayden immediately walked off.

"Hayden Tate!" Elliot called out when he saw Hayden avoid him like the plague.

Hayden's footsteps slowed down, but he did not stop walking.

Elliot had to quicken his steps and run after him.

He blocked Hayden's path, then demanded, "What are you doing here alone?"

"Where's Shea?"

"Stay away from me!" Hayden did not want to speak to him, nor did he want to

see his face." Didn't you owe me a wish? I want you to grant it right now. Stay

away from me! Never come close to me ever²³ again!"

A peculiar sense of frustration surged inside of Elliot as he watched the conflicted

expression on Hayden's face.

He did not want his relationship with Avery's son to be this^a horrible!

Breaking ties with Hayden would have a severe impact on his own relationship

with Avery.

If he did not mess up and almost strangled Hayden to death back then, Avery

would not forbid him from entering her³⁵ home.

"I'd like to apologize," Elliot said as his Adam's apple bobbed in his throat. "I'm

sorry."

Hearing his apology made Hayden think he was hearing things.

How was it possible for someone as prideful as Elliot to admit he was wrong?

"I don't need your apology!" Hayden said, not giving Elliot any room left for his

dignity.

Hayden then picked up his backpack and stormed towards the park entrance.

Elliot was concerned for his safety, so he ran after him and said, "I'll take you

home."

"I don't want you to!" Hayden refused loudly.

Elliot swiftly picked him up and said, "I'm taking you home! There's no use in

throwing a tantrum! I'll leave once I send you home!"

Over at Tate Industries, Mike pushed open the doors to Avery's office, then yanked her out from behind her desk without a word.

"What's wrong?" Avery asked as her eyebrows twitched.

"There's trouble!" Mike said with a heavy face. "I wouldn't have found out that Big

H did something this big behind our backs if I hadn't read the news! He competed

in the National Youth Programming Championships! He won, but someone's

causing trouble."

Avery's brows furrowed tightly as she asked, "What kind of trouble? Is Hayden

okay? Where is he right now?"

"Elliot Foster sent him home!"

"What does this have to do with Elliot?!"

“Shea was the one who took Hayden to the competition,” Mike said in disbelief as

he led Avery into the elevator. “She was the one who got him straight into the

finals! The other participants felt suspicious after the competition and caused a

ruckus.”

Avery was stunned.

“How did Shea pull that off?”

“What’s even scarier is that she hid it from Elliot, too. She’s definitely not just an

idiot now!” Mike said with certainty. “With her current mental abilities, she shouldn’t have any trouble taking care of herself at all.”

Avery felt relieved, but still asked with concern, “Is Hayden okay?”

“He should be alright, but he hates Elliot to the core... They’re together right

now... I don’t want to imagine what that’s like,” Mike said as he shrugged.

Cold sweat began to form on Avery’s back.

When Hayden was sent back to the Starry River Villa, he immediately locked

himself in his room.

Elliot sat in the living room and waited for Avery to come home.

He was surrounded by pin drop silence, but he could not calm his chaotic mood.

He had always thought that Hayden looked a little like him.

However, he found out today that Hayden's looks were not the only thing that

resembled him, but his temper was also as bad as his!

Elliot could not stop himself from overthinking. Did Avery really adopt this strange,

temperamental boy? Was Hayden really not his son?!

Chapter 483

Avery arrived home about half an hour later.

She rushed into the house, and charged toward Elliot without even changing into

her house slippers.

"Where's Hayden? Why are you here alone?"

Elliot was about to speak, but Avery interjected when she noticed his

disheveled clothes.

"What happened to your clothes?" Elliot's shirt was completely wrinkled. She

followed the wrinkled lines to his back and saw a piece of his shirt that was

ripped off.

She saw the bloody bite mark under the ripped fabric.

The bleeding had stopped, but she could imagine how painful it must have

been.

Avery faced them, then asked, "Did Hayden bite you?"

"I brought it onto myself," Elliot said nonchalantly. "He's in his room."

"I see. I'll go take a look. Wait here for me," Avery said, then walked up the stairs.

Mike sauntered behind Elliot, took a good look at his wound, then sighed and

said, "Big H really did you in! You look like you were bitten by a dog!"

Elliot turned around and stared grimly at Mike, then said, "Mike, is Hayden my

son?"

Mike's face froze, and he did not snap out of his daze until a few seconds later.

"What nonsense are you spouting? Didn't you force Avery to abort your first baby

with her? Hayden was adopted! Do you want to see the adoption papers?"

Elliot nodded and said, "Show me the adoption papers."

Mike was dumbfounded.

"Is something wrong?" Elliot said. Mike's face flushed with guilt as he said, "I don't

have the paper! You have to get them from Avery. Although I don't suggest you

bother her about it. If you mention Hayden, she will definitely recall the time you

almost strangled him to death!" "I already apologized to Hayden about that today."

"So what?" Mike said as he decided to take the opportunity to test him. "Even if

Hayden was your son, he won't accept you after what you've done to him."

Elliot felt as if a knife was pierced through his heart.

Mike was right.

Even if he was Hayden's biological father, Hayden would never forgive him.

Just like the way he had never forgiven his own father.

Elliot did not expect himself to turn into the person he despised the most in the

world.

Mike noticed Elliot's reddened eyes, dejected expression and silent demeanor,

then coughed awkwardly and said, "I'm just messing with you! Hayden does have

a bad temper, though. He won't forgive you if you wrong him. Unless..."

"Unless what?" Elliot asked in a hoarse voice.

"Unless Avery asked him to forgive you," Mike suggested.

Then, he changed the subject and said, "Why didn't Shea come along? I wanted

to ask her what she was thinking! I can't believe she snuck Hayden out to join

such a huge competition. It's a good thing he won. Otherwise, it'd be embarrassing."

"I asked the bodyguard to send her home."

"I see. I think you should have a nice, long talk with her. Maybe you could also

give her a more advanced education."

As the two men conversed, Avery walked down the stairs.

She was holding a first aid kit and a men's t-shirt.

"Go sit with Hayden, Mike," she said.

"I'll take him out for a drive!"

Mike walked over to the stairs, then whispered in Avery's ear, "Elliot suspects

Hayden is his son."

Avery was stunned upon hearing those words.

Elliot was sitting on the couch with his deep set eyes fixed on her.

She felt his searing gaze, then composed herself and walked toward him.

"Let me tend to your wound," she said.

Elliot meekly unbuttoned his shirt to reveal his chiseled torso.

Avery lowered her gaze in embarrassment, then opened up the first aid kit and

took out the disinfectant and anti-inflammatory cream.

“Can I ask you something?” Elliot said suddenly, making Avery tense up.

“Don’t distract me while I’m cleaning your wound. Don’t blame me if I mess up.”

She was afraid he would ask about Hayden’s parentage.

As long as Elliot looked deeper into it, he could quickly find out that Hayden was

his son.

Avery’s threat was effective, Eliot did not say another word before she was done

dressing his wound.

Chapter 484

Avery finished tending to Elliot’s wound, then said coldly, “Put your clothes on.”

Elliot put on the t-shirt she gave him, then looked up at her and asked, “Can I ask

my question now?”

“What is it?” Avery’s expression and tone were icy. “Hayden doesn’t like you.

Don't touch him again. If something like this ever happens again, just give me a

call."

Elliot's mind went blank.

He really did bring all of this onto himself.

He picked up his torn shirt, stood up and prepared to leave.

Avery suddenly felt anxious.

Her feet took an involuntary step forward as she said, "What did you want to

ask me?"

Elliot turned to look at her, then said, "Do you think she needs to continue her

treatment? I'm worried it would end up taking a toll on her health if we keep going."

"Isn't Zoe Sanford Shea's doctor?" The moment Avery mentioned Zoe's name,

her reason began to crumble. "Since you went to her and even paid her an exorbitant medical fee, you should just listen to her advice."

Elliot did not expect his question to hit Avery right where it hurt.

"I won't bother you with Shea's sickness ever again, Avery," he said emotionlessly

as his Adam's apple bobbed in his throat.

However, Avery saw what looked like a hint of disappointment in his eyes.

“You should show some basic sincerity if you’re asking a genuine question,” Avery

said as she met his gaze. “You better keep the truth from me forever! You didn’t

tell me when I wanted to know about it. By the time you decide to tell me, I would

already not want to hear what you have to say.”

Elliot tightly clenched his ripped shirt, then left in humiliation.

Avery no longer wanted to know about his relationship with Shea.

He was too foolish!

Back when he made his decision, he had ignorantly made one mistake after

another.

He chose to hide the truth from Avery all because of his d*mned pride!

Now, however, his pride was worth absolutely nothing to her!

Once Elliot was gone, Avery fell back onto the couch.

She placed her hands on her flushed cheeks as every breath she took hurt her.

Mike and Hayden stood by the stairs and watched the entire fight.

It was not actually a fight.

Elliot did not argue with Avery.

He had not made one wrong move ever since he found out she was pregnant.

What Avery was doing now was equivalent to a “counter-abuse”.

However, in the process of hurting Elliot, she was also hurting herself.

Hayden walked over to his mother’s side and hugged her.

“I’m fine, Hayden,” Avery said as she composed herself and hugged her son

back. “Tell me when you go to a competition next time, okay? I’ll go and support

you.”

Hayden nodded his head.

As the black Rolls-Roice drove out of the Starry River Villa, Elliot did not make his

way home.

His mind was in turmoil.

Hayden and Avery’s voices continued to ring in his head, until the two voices were

finally interwoven together and gave him a splitting headache.

Without realizing it, he drove the car to the hospital where Avery got an abortion

all those years ago.

He saw in the hospital director’s office, then lit up a cigarette and asked, “Can you

look up abortion records from five years ago?"

The director quickly nodded and said, "Of course. All I need is the patient's name.

I'll get my staff to bring out their file right away!"

The cigarette trembled slightly between Elliot's fingers, and ash fell onto his slender fingers.

His face was shrouded in a fog of smoke, making him look almost dream-like. He

parted his thin lips and said Avery's name.

Chapter 485

The next day, the doorbell at the Starry River Villa suddenly rang at seven in the

morning.

Avery walked out of her bedroom in her pajamas and made her way toward the

front door.

When she saw Tammy through the front door's camera, she opened the door.

After Tammy married Jun, she went abroad for her 25th honeymoon.

She had told Avery before that she would spend a month-long holiday.

Why was she back only after two weeks?

“How are you feeling, Avery?” Tammy asked as she entered the house with bags

of souvenirs.

“I’m fine. I already started going back to work,” Avery said. “Why are you back

so soon?”

Tammy pulled a long face and said, “I didn’t have fun at all! We were supposed to

spend our honeymoon relaxing, but Jun gets over twenty calls from work every

day. Honestly, I feel like getting a divorce.”

Avery poured her a drink, then said, “Don’t be reckless. He just took over his

family’s business. Give him some time.”

“Hmph, it’s not like I’m not giving him time. He’s just not very capable, so he’s still

struggling until now.” Tammy picked up the glass of water and took a sip, then

said, “I sometimes envy people like you who are so good at your jobs...”

“I’m always working overtime,” Avery said as she sat down next to Tammy. “I

sometimes even have to bring unfinished work home. It was normal for Mike and I

to stay up until three in the morning back when we were starting up the

company.”

Her comforting words made Tammy feel a little better.

“Thanks, Avery. Jun said I’m being too unreasonable. Maybe I really am a little bit

like that!”

“Did he actually say that?” Avery said in disbelief. “He said I idle and sit around all

day, but still interrupt his work. He even said that you’re working so hard at your

job despite raising two kids. He told me to learn a thing or two from you, even if

just a little bit,” Tammy said as her eyes teared up.

Avery took a deep breath.

Jun went too far with his words.

“It’s not all his fault... I’m the one who chastised him first. I mentioned how Elliot

Foster seemed to have enough free time to go out without having to answer calls

from work...” Tammy said with puffed cheeks. “Maybe I should find something to

do and distract myself.”

“Tammy, you might think Elliot has it easy, but he works really hard. You just can’t

see it,” Avery said. “He has a huge study at home that he uses at his home office.

He can spend all day there when he’s busy.”

“Does it really get that bad?”

Avery nodded and said, “Nobody’s success comes easily. Even as an heir taking

over a family business, one would still need to figure out how to maintain the

family’s fortune, right?”

“I guess so... Are the kids still sleeping? Don’t they need to go to school today?”

Tammy said, then stood up and walked upstairs.

Avery’s phone rang, and she saw an unknown number calling.

She hesitated for a moment, then answered the phone.

Elliot waited in the hospital director’s office the entire night under the director’s

company.

The director had asked Elliot to go home and rest, and said that he would call him

right away once they found Avery’s records.

However, Elliot insisted on waiting at the hospital until he got the results.

The director had no choice but to ask his staff to search for the file through the

night.

At the crack of dawn, Elliot went to the records room himself.

It was a large room with countless files.

The records were arranged by year and by each medical department.

Logically, it should not be this difficult to find a simple record.

More than ten employees sifted through the maternity unit's files from five years

ago, but there was no sign of Avery's records.

They began to confirm a second time upon Elliot's arrival.

They finished their second search an hour later.

"Mr. Foster, there are no medical records for Miss Avery Tate here," said one of

the staff.

Elliot frowned as suspicion grew inside him.

"Could you have gotten the wrong hospital, Mr. Foster? Maybe Miss Tate didn't

undergo her abortion procedure at our hospital?" said the director. "If she

underwent surgery here, we would definitely have her records in storage."

Before Elliot could speak, his bodyguard interjected, "I was the one who brought

her to this hospital. How could it be a mistake?!"

The director froze for a moment, then said, "The possibility of losing a patient's

medical records is practically zero.

Chapter 486

"Then let's see the doctor who did the surgery back then!" said the

bodyguard. "Do you remember the doctor's name?" asked the hospital director.

"How would I know?! She was wearing a surgical cap and mask. I didn't even get

a good look at her face!"

"How about I ask all of the doctors in the maternity unit and see if any of them

remember Miss Tate?"

Elliot left the room.

He already had his answer.

Avery did not go through with the abortion five years ago.

Hayden Tate was his son.

Even so, what could he do after knowing the truth?

Hayden would never forgive Elliot for hurting him.

Avery never planned to tell him about the children, so there was no way she

would speak up for him.

Elliot did not blame Avery.

It was all his own fault!

Five years ago, he had said that he would strangle their child with his bare hands

if Avery ever got pregnant.

Sure enough, he almost strangled his own son to death five years later.

Elliot's bloodshot eyes glistened with tears.

He got into the car, stepped on the gas pedal and sped off.

He drove the car to Starry River and stopped in front of the villa.

Then, he got out of the car and stood in front of Avery's house.

Elliot's eyes were drawn by a red BMW.

It seemed to be Tammy Lynch's car.

He rang the doorbell.

Moments later, Tammy appeared in his line of sight, holding Layla's hand.

"Are you here to see Avery? She's not home," Tammy said from inside the front

yard.

Elliot's eyes landed on Layla's face.

"Isn't Layla going to school today?" he asked in a hoarse voice.

Layla immediately hid behind Tammy and timidly peeped at him.

“She’s not feeling well, so she’s staying home today.”

Tammy felt something was off about Elliot.

Neither his expression nor his voice seemed normal...

It was as if he was a completely different person, but it was still his same familiar

face standing before them.

A sense of fear grew inside of Tammy. She wanted to take a closer look at him,

but she was too afraid to approach him.

“Did you need something?” she asked.

“Did she go to work?” Elliot answered with another question.

Tammy walked closer toward him and noticed his bloodshot eyes.

She froze in her tracks. She did not dare take another step, and she was too

afraid to open the gates for him.

Did he stay up all night?

Did something happen? Could it be that he’s gone insane again?!

Tammy’s hand tightened around Layla’s, then she responded ambiguously, “She

had something to do. I don’t know anything about it.”

“Where’s Hayden?” Elliot asked softly.

“What are you doing, Elliot?” Tammy asked in confusion. “I’m calling Avery if you

don’t come clean now.”

“It’s nothing... I was just in the neighborhood.”

Elliot looked sullen as he prepared to leave.

Within three seconds of him turning around, a sudden buzz rang in his ears, and

he fell straight to the ground!

Chapter 487

Layla let out a horrified scream! Tammy picked her up and rushed into the house.

"Don't be scared, Layla! I'm calling the ambulance right away!" She placed Layla

on the couch, then pulled out her phone from her bag and called 911.

Layla was wailing uncontrollably.

"Is my Daddy dead?" she sobbed.

"He still doesn't know that I'm his daughter!"

Tammy held the hysterical Layla in one arm and held her phone with her other

hand. Once the call went through, she gave the operator the address, then hung up the phone.

"Wait here in the house, Layla. I'll go take a look," Tammy said, then quickly ran

out the door.

Avery received a call from the associate dean at Central University that morning

and brought Hayden to the campus.

Yesterday, Hayden had won the National Youth Programming

Championships. He was not the youngest participant in the competition, but he

was the youngest one to enter the finals.

What was even more unexpected was that he was the champion.

"Hayden might have skipped the conventional procedures to enter the finals, but

the purpose of the competition was to search for child geniuses. We are willing

to relax any rules for a prodigy like Hayden,"

said the associate dean with a smile.

"Are you willing to let Hayden enroll in our college's elite class, Miss Tate?"

Avery had gone through the elite class's introduction in detail.

Every student out of Central University's elite class was a pride of society

DEu&AxNK a pillar of the country. Of course she was willing to let Hayden enroll

in the elite class.

"Do you want to give it a try, Hayden?" Avery asked gently for her son's opinion.

"I'll do whatever you want, Mommy."

"I've always wanted to find a suitable place for you to learn and grow, Hayden. I

hope you can try out different environments and find the best fit for you."

Avery did not want Hayden to betray her son's trust in her, so she expressed

her thoughts to him.

"Don't worry, Miss Tate. Hayden can join us for a trial run before making a decision," said the associate dean warmly.

"Alright. Thank you."

Once Avery handed Hayden over to the associate dean, she walked out of campus. She pulled her phone out of her bag and saw two missed calls from

Tammy.

Apart from the missed calls, there were also a series of text messages from

her.

[Avery! Elliot came to see you just now and ended up passing out at the gate!

Layla and I were freaking out!]

[I've called for an ambulance!]

[The ambulance took him away! I didn't follow them.I called Jun!]

[Did something happen between you two again? Call me when you see this!

Layla won't stop crying!]

Avery's heart tightened in her chest.She quickly called Tammy back.

Tammy answered right away and said, "Don't worry, Avery.It's nothing serious.He just passed out from extreme fatigue."

"Extreme fatigue?" Avery repeated under her breath as she clenched her phone

tightly.

"He seemed fine yesterday."

"I'm sure he stayed up all night.His eyes were bloodshot when I saw him this

morning,"

Tammy described vividly.

"He said he was just in the neighborhood.I checked the map on my phone earlier, but your place is completely out of the way from his office and his

house." Avery's heart began to ache.

She sped up and walked toward her car.

"How are things there with you? Did everything go well?" Tammy said, changing

the subject to something more relaxed.

"The associate dean said Hayden can start a trial run." Avery entered her car,

put on her bluetooth earphones, then drove off.

"How's Layla doing?" she asked.

"She wouldn't stop crying because she thought Elliot was dead. She stopped

crying only after I told her that he passed out from exhaustion."

Avery's brows furrowed as she could not figure out how Elliot ended up like that. They were constantly fighting.

The light bickering between them the day before was nothing.

What was going on with him? Why was he torturing himself to this extent?

Chapter 488

How dangerous would it have been if Tammy was not there when Elliot fainted

at Avery's front gates? That evening, Avery decided to stop by the Foster mansion after much consideration.

"I'll drive you there," Mike said as he walked out of the house with her.

Avery shook her head and said, "I'm going to see Shea. I'll be back soon."

"Drop the act! If you're really going for Shea's sake, all you have to do is call her

and ask her to meet you. She has a phone now, after all." Since Mike exposed

her mercilessly, Avery did not want to waste her time talking to him.

"You don't need to drive me. I'll go there myself."

"You're insane! You're pregnant right now! How could I let you drive alone this

late at night? Elliot would kill me if anything happened to you!" Mike argued.

"How about this? I'll drive you there, but I won't go into the house with you."

Avery opened the door to the driver's seat of her car, got in, then closed the door.

She rolled down the window, then said, "It's not dark out yet. Take the kids out

for a walk. I'll try to be back before it gets dark."

Then, she drove the car away. Mike placed his hands on his hips. He was

upset.

On second thought, however, no matter how big of a *st*rd Elliot Foster was,

he was the man that Avery chose herself.

There were plenty of ways for her to rid herself of him. Her lips were stubborn,

but her body was brutally honest.

Elliot did not return to the Foster mansion the night before.

After receiving the news of him being admitted to the hospital, Mrs. Cooper could

not bring herself to report what happened at home to him.

There was no way for her to inform him about it either.

Nobody had the courage to disturb Elliot while he was resting at the hospital.

Avery's arrival surprised Mrs. Cooper.

"What are you doing here, Avery? You should've told me you were coming,"

Mrs. Cooper said with a forced smile.

"Have you had dinner? I'll whip something up for you."

"I already ate," Avery said.

"I'm here to see Shea."

The smile on Mrs. Cooper's face completely vanished.

After the bodyguard sent Shea home last

night, she woke up from a nightmare and spent the whole night crying. She caught a fever in the morning, so they called for the family doctor to come see her.

Her fever subsided, but she was still barely conscious and babbling to herself.

Both Mrs. Scarlet and Mrs. Cooper were nervous wrecks.

They did not dare contact Zoe Sanford without Elliot's orders.

They knew that Elliot was always trying to rid himself of Zoe.

Besides, Zoe's medical fees were too high, with each surgery costing a hundred

and fifty five million dollars...

Who would possibly have the guts to contact her without Elliot's permission?

"What's wrong? Isn't Shea at home?" Avery asked when she saw the strange

expression on Mrs. Cooper's face.

Mrs. Cooper pulled Avery's arm and led her to Shea's room.

"She got sick last night and hasn't settled down until now," Mrs. Cooper said in

distress.

"The bodyguard said she suffered some kind of trigger while she was out

yesterday. She was recovering just fine, but I suppose she still can't just leave

the house on a whim.

Avery frowned as she listened to Mrs. Cooper's words. She had come by to thank

Shea.

When Hayden came home from his trial run at Central University's elite class

that evening, he told her he wanted to continue studying there.

Avery could feel that Hayden was very satisfied with the elite class.

If Shea had not taken Hayden to the programming competition, he might still be

attending Starry River Kindergarten and living the life of an average child.

She never realized that her son was a genius. Shea was the one who changed

everything.

Just as Avery was about to enter Shea's room, the bodyguard ran upstairs and

said, "Miss Sanford is here! She said the boss asked her to come see Miss

Shea!"

Chapter 489

Avery saw Mrs. Cooper let out a sigh of relief. She was happy that Zoe had come

to check on Shea.

"Is Master Elliot awake? Did he say when he was coming home?"
Mrs. Cooper

asked the bodyguard as she walked toward him.

Before the bodyguard could answer, Zoe walked in with a first aid kit in her hand.

"Did Master Elliot call for you to come by, Miss Sanford?" Zoe nodded and said,

"He'll be back soon. How's Shea doing right now?"

She walked to the bottom of the stairs, then froze in her tracks. Avery stood on

the second floor, and the women's eyes met.

Zoe quickly took control of the situation. She shot a look at Mrs. Cooper, then

asked coldly, "Who called Avery Tate here?"

"Avery just happened to come by to meet Shea about something," answered

Mrs. Cooper awkwardly.

"I see...I thought someone invited her over!" Zoe mocked.

She walked up the stairs, then stood in front of Avery and taunted, "Didn't you

break up with Elliot ages ago, Avery? I heard you were the one who dumped

him. You're always acting as if you look down on Elliot. Who are you trying to kid?

Did you come here without an invitation? What a joke."

Zoe then walked past Avery and deliberately bumped into her shoulder.

Seeing this, Mrs. Cooper quickly rushed up the stairs and whispered to Avery,

"You should head home for now, Avery. I'll call you when Shea's feeling better."

Avery's expression was cold as she clenched her fists. She wanted to leave, but

her feet were glued to the ground and she could not move a muscle.

Would it not be even more laughable if she left after a few mocking words from

Zoe? She had come to thank Shea, but she could not bring herself to leave now

that Shea was sick.

More importantly, she was not certain that Zoe could relieve Shea's symptoms.

Avery decided not to listen to Mrs. Cooper's advice. She strode toward Shea's

door, opened it, then walked into the room.

Zoe looked up when she heard the door open.

Her expression changed drastically when she saw that it was Avery.

"Who said you could come in here?! Are you that shameless? Get out of here!"

When Mrs.Cooper saw Zoe explode in anger, she quickly grabbed onto Avery's

arm and pulled her out of the room.

"Come out for now, Avery...Let's Miss Sanford tend to Shea in peace!"

Mrs.Cooper knew that Avery had taken a blow from Zoe, but Shea had been

sick all day.She was worried that things would get worse if she was not treated

right away.

Mrs.Cooper led Avery out of the room, while Mrs.Scarlet cooperatively shut the

door.

Avery felt a wave of gloom as she stared at the closed door.

In their eyes, Zoe was the one who cured Shea.

They did nothing wrong by chasing her out of the room.It was just as she told

Elliot yesterday.

Zoe was Shea's primary doctor.

They should see Zoe for anything relating to Shea's illness.

Elliot must have felt the same way she was feeling like now.

How ironic! Avery's cheeks felt hot as her heart ached.

"I'm sorry, Avery. I know you're upset, but we can't drag Shea's sickness on any

longer," Mrs. Cooper said.

She felt torn and embarrassed.

"Even if Miss Sanford manages to treat her tonight, Shea might not have the

energy to meet you right away. It's better if you just head on home!"

Faced with Mrs. Cooper's sincere words of advice, Avery's final line of defense

crumbled. It would only look bad if she continued to remain there.

Avery pursed her lips, then made her way down the stairs.

"Take care of yourself, Avery," Mrs. Cooper said.

She was racked with uneasiness.

"I know you're pregnant. You shouldn't have to go through this indignity, but

Shea suddenly fell ill, and Miss Sanford is the only one who could help her... I'm

so sorry..."

"You have nothing to be sorry about," Avery said calmly as she continued to

walk down the stairs.

"I was too reckless today. I shouldn't have come."

"Don't say that, Avery. Master Elliot would be so happy if he knew you came by,"

Mrs. Cooper said as she walked by Avery's side and helped her down the stairs.

"Drop by again once Shea's recovered. I'll entertain you properly, then."

Chapter 490

Avery did not respond to Mrs. Cooper. She should not have come here. She should have listened to Mike. Shea had her own phone.

If Avery wanted to thank her, all she had to do was give her a call and ask to

meet her.

Once Avery arrived on the ground floor, she walked over to the couch and picked up her bag.

At that moment, a black Rolls-Roice came to a halt at the front yard.

Elliot was home.

Avery was chagrined.

If she had come down a minute earlier, then she would not run into him. She was

upset enough as it was and wanted to be alone to let out her frustrations.

"Master Elliot's home, Avery!" Mrs. Cooper said.

So what if he was home? Avery lowered her gaze and walked toward the front

door with her bag.

Elliot already noticed the Rower parked at the front yard.

He did not expect Avery to come here.

As he got out of the car, his deep set eyes watched as she walked out of the

house.

Elliot walked over to Avery's car and waited for her there.

Even with the cool night breeze, his heart felt like it was on fire.

Avery quickly arrived in front of him. She glanced light at him, then said, "Move

aside."

Elliot's body stiffened. He did not know why she was in a bad mood.

"Did you come here for something?" Elliot asked in a hoarse voice as he tried to

stay patient.

"I came to find misery," Avery responded self- mockingly.

Elliot glanced toward Avery's car. CFyAyJL noticed the black Portia parked next

to it. It was Zoe's car.

"Shea's sick, so I ask Zoe to come take a look," he explained, then asked, "Did

she upset you?"

"So what if she did? She's your guest of honor, and I'm nothing," Avery said coldly, then pulled out her keys and unlocked her car doors.

Elliot reached out and grabbed onto her arm.

"Why would you say something like that, Avery? If you're nothing to me, then

what about our child?"

Avery felt an ache in her abdomen. Her early pregnancy symptoms subsided

early, so she regularly forgot about the fact that she was pregnant.

More than that, she did not want to think that there was any connection between

her and Elliot.

"Did you come to see me?" Elliot asked when Avery remained silent.

"I didn't," Avery said as she gazed at his handsome yet haggard face.

"I came to see Shea. I won't bother her since she's sick."

She got into the driver's seat and fastened her seatbelt.

Elliot stood outside the car door as he watched her with blazing eyes.

The agony in his voice was undisguised as he said, "What do you want from

me, Avery? I wouldn't have to beg an outsider if you were willing to help me."

"Why should I help you?"

Avery did not look at him because her eyes were already reddened.

"You gave up on us because of the secret between you and Shea. Even if I said

I felt like a homewrecker, you never considered my feelings or my

circumstances. What reason do I have to help you? You're not the only one who

is hurting in the world. Other people's hearts can break, too!"

Elliot saw the glistening of tears in the corner of her

eyes.

It felt like thousands of arrows were piercings

through his heart! "Avery, Shea is my..."

He decided to tell her the truth.

Avery suddenly looked up at him. She heard the coldness in her own voice as

she said, "Shut up. Don't tell me. I don't want to hear it!"

The tears finally began to stream down her face.

She took a deep breath, started the car, then sped off into the dark night.

Elliot remained where he stood and threw his head back in tortured anguish.

Chapter 491

"Let's go inside, Master Elliot!" Mrs. Cooper walked up to Elliot after waiting for a

moment.

She did not know what he talked about with Avery, but what she could confirm

was that he never wanted Avery to suffer.

After all, she was now pregnant with his own flesh and blood.

Zoe went too far tonight, but it was understandable.

If she had not suffered a miscarriage, her baby would have been born by now.

Elliot clenched his fists tightly and walked into the living room.

Zoe was sipping a cup of tea on the couch. She placed her cup down when she

saw him walk in.

"Elliot, I gave Shea a sedative. She hasn't slept for twenty four hours, so she will

need a nice, long rest," she said as she looked at Elliot.

"She'll need to go to the hospital for a cranial checkup tomorrow." Elliot responded curtly.

"I hear you passed out today. Are you alright?" Zoe asked with a thoughtful

expression on her face.

"You have to prioritize your health no matter what. Not only for yourself, but for

Shea's sake, too. She hasn't completely recovered yet. She might need a third

surgery."

Elliot glanced at her. Mrs. Scarlet said, "You can leave now!"

"Alright. Shea's asleep. You should get some rest, too." Zoe stood up, walked

past him, then calmly left the house. Once Zoe was gone, Elliot walked toward

Shea's room.

Seeing him approach, Mrs. Scarlet quickly said, "Shea just fell asleep, Master

Elliot."

"Go get some rest. Thank you for your hard work," Elliot said.

"This is nothing as long as Shea recovers quickly," Mrs. Scarlet said, then

added, "You need to take care of yourself, too. I heard that Miss Tate is

pregnant with your child. That's amazing news. Your mother would be ecstatic if

she were still alive."

Elliot felt a lump in his throat as gloom flashed across his eyes.

After Mrs. Scarlet left, he sat down by the bed and watched Shea with gentle

eyes.

They were biological siblings, but they looked nothing alike.

Shea took after their father, while Elliot took after their mother.

Humans are complicated creatures.

Elliot despised his father more than anything, but although Shea resembled him,

she never reminded him of their father at all.

Both his parents were gone, and he never really got along with his brother

Henry due to their huge age gap.

In his heart, Shea was his closest family. He did not want to lose her.

When Shea woke up the next morning, she sat up in bed and saw her brother

sleeping by the edge of the bed.

She reached out and patted Elliot on the shoulder.

"Why are you sleeping here, Big Brother?" Elliot woke up, then lifted his hands

and massaged his aching temples.

"How are you feeling, Shea?" Shea blinked and said, "I feel good! I'm

just...Really hungry!"

Elliot was relieved.

"I'll get someone to send some breakfast up. I'll take you to the hospital for a checkup after breakfast."

Shea stayed silent for a few seconds as she recalled the events of the day before.

"Don't worry, Shea. You'll get better soon."

"Okay."

After breakfast, Elliot took Shea to the hospital for her checkup.

The CT scan of her brain was surprisingly normal.

The doctor took a look at the scan, then said, "Shea should stay away from anything that may trigger any stress from now on.

Maintaining the current condition is already a huge improvement."

The knot in Elliot's heart finally unraveled.

As they walked out of the hospital, Elliot's phone rang.

It was Zoe. He helped Shea into her seat, then stood outside the car and answered the phone.

Chapter 492

"Hey, Elliot. Did you take Shea to the hospital for her checkup already? Didn't

we agree to go together?" Zoe said disconcertedly.

She had driven to the Foster mansion, but Mrs. Cooper told her that Elliot had

already left the house with Shea.

Elliot watched the bustling hospital entrance, then said plainly, "The results were

fine."

"I see. That's good. I'm already preparing a third treatment plan for Shea," Zoe

said enthusiastically.

"I have a new idea. If everything goes well, we should be able to proceed with

her third surgery later in the year."

"Can you guarantee that a third surgery would turn her back to normal?" Zoe

was stunned.

Even a miracle worker would not be able to guarantee they could successfully

cure a patient.

"I'm not a hundred percent certain, but I think..."

"In that case, let's just stop this!" Elliot said coldly.

"Come to me again once you have a hundred percent guarantee." Zoe was shocked by his words.

"Elliot...Are you saying you want to stop Shea's treatment? Or perhaps...Have

you found a better doctor?" she asked with a slight tremor in her voice.

Never in her wildest dreams did she expect Elliot to make such a decision.

Could it be that he found out that she was not the one who operated on Shea

the first two times? However, if he knew about that, he would not have called

her to check on Shea last night!

"That's not it," Elliot said as all the warmth vanished from his voice.

"Zoe, you could have used the money I gave you to buy anything you wanted,

but you invested in WADm'[qKMa Tate instead."

Avery's resentment toward him was not purely because he had given up on their

relationship in the past for the sake of keeping his secret.

It was also because Zoe and Wanda were between them.

Elliot pondered a lot while he was in Shea's room last night.

The more he thought about it, the more he understood Avery's suffering.It was

true that everyone had their own hardships to endure.

He could not undo his past mistakes, but he wanted to do his best to not repeat

his wrongs in the future.

After hearing Elliot's explanation, Zoe sobbed silently.

"I'm sorry, Elliot...I didn't know how much you still loved Avery Tate."

"You knew," Elliot said, exposing her lies.

Zoe did not expect him to be this blunt!

"There's no need for us to contact each other again, Zoe."

Elliot used his most tranquil voice to say the most brutal words.

Zoe wanted to let out a bitter chuckle, but there was no laughter left inside of

her.

She had just told Wanda a few days ago that she was still able to get at least a

hundred and fifty five million dollars out of Elliot.

Was life punishing her for her greed? However, was she not forced to do all of

this because of Elliot? If he had shown her even an ounce of affection, she would not want a penny from him.

The sound of the call ending rang through Zoe's ears.

Elliot had hung up the phone. Zoe burst into tears as she felt her world crumble

around her.

Elliot did not need her anymore! She had nothing left. She made her way home

in a daze...

It was not until she got to the front door that she realized she had arrived at Wanda and her father's place.

"What's wrong, Zoe?"

Of all the coincidences in the world, Wanda just happened to be home that day.

"Ha! Elliot already decided to stand on Avery Tate's side!" Zoe placed all of her

bets on Wanda.

"If you don't deal with her now, you'll lose all hope once that baby's born."

Wanda's face turned solemn.

"Is it that bad?"

"It is! He told me himself that he wanted to cut all ties with me because of Avery

Tate! As much as he cares about Shea, he's willing to stop her treatment for

Avery's sake!" Zoe said as her eyes filled with tears once again.

"I lost!"

Wanda handed her some tissue, then said,

"Don't cry. I've come up with a solid plan, but I'm going to need your help."

This time, Zoe did not ask for details before agreeing right away.

"As long as I can make Avery Tate suffer, I'll do anything!"

Chapter 493

The weeks flew by in a flash.

The next day was Children's Day, as well as the day of Avery's prenatal checkup.

At first, she was afraid that it was impossible for the baby to make it.

After all, she had ingested too many medical drugs at the early stages of her

pregnancy.

Unexpectedly, the baby was strong enough to hold on until today.

If the checkup goes well tomorrow, the hospital would open a new pregnancy

medical file for Avery.

"Is Elliot going to the checkup with you tomorrow, Avery?" Mike asked during

dinner.

"Do you have a date tomorrow? I can just go by myself," Avery said.

Mike raised his brows and asked, "Elliot isn't going with you?"

"I don't need him nor you to come with me. Otherwise, people might think that

you're the father."

"Get the nanny to go with you."

"She needs to stay home with the kids. Go on your date and don't worry about

me," Avery said, then took a sip of soup.

"I already made an appointment. I should be done by noon."

"Okay,"

Mike responded absentmindedly as he tapped his slender fingers away on his

phone.

Less than two minutes later, he looked up at Avery. "Dax-AoK, I said, "Elliot's

going to the checkup with you tomorrow!"

Avery put down her spoon, then lifted her gaze at him and said, "Did Chad say

that?"

Mike nodded and said, "Elliot probably didn't tell you because he's afraid you'd

refuse."

Less than five minutes after their conversation ended, Avery's phone rang. Elliot's name flashed on her phone screen. She left the dining room, then answered the call in the living room.

"I'll wait for you at the hospital tomorrow morning, Avery," Elliot said firmly as if

the matter was not up for discussion.

Avery did not want his company, but she also could not refuse.

If she refused, he would use the baby as leverage.

"Got it," Avery responded after a moment's silence.

"Let's have dinner tomorrow night. Didn't you come over the other day to see

Shea? I'll take her with me tomorrow." Elliot's voice was low and magnetic.

"Bring the kids along. It's Children's Day tomorrow."

"Elliot..."

Avery began to speak as she prepared to discourage him.

However, Shea's voice came from the other end of the phone.

"Who are you talking to, Big Brother? Is it Avery? I want to talk to her."

"Shea wants to talk to you," Elliot said to Avery.

"I'll pass the phone over to her."

Once Shea was on the phone, Avery pulled back her hostility.

After the phone call, she walked over to the children.

"Do you two want to see Shea? Shall we have dinner with her tomorrow?"

Worried that the children would refuse, she decided to play the sympathy card

and added, "Shea got sick a little while back."

Layla showed a pitying look, then said, "Sure! It's Children's Day tomorrow. I

want to buy a present for Shea! She's always the one giving us presents."

Hayden did not express his objection. His silence was a sign of his agreement.

After hesitating for a moment, Avery added, "Elliot Foster will be joining us for

dinner tomorrow."

The children stared at her with widened eyes. They did not protest.

Avery could not figure out what they were thinking. At 9 p.m. that night, once the

lights were turned off in the children's bedroom, the siblings began their nightly

conversation.

"I don't feel like having dinner with Dirtbag Dad," Layla said as she pouted her

lips unhappily.

"Listen to Mommy," Hayden said.

Hayden despised Elliot more than Layla did, but he knew that he could not upset his mother right now.

Otherwise, Avery and the baby she was carrying might be in danger.

"Okay...Do you think the baby will live with us once it's born?"

"I don't know."

"I feel like living with it sometimes, but sometimes I don't...I don't want it stealing

my toys, but I'm also worried it would get picked on at Dirtbag Dad's place."

"Go to sleep."

Hayden only wanted his mother to be happy.

Everything else was secondary.

The next morning, Elliot's car pulled up outside of Avery's house.

When he called her last night, he had said that he would wait for her at the hospital.

That was the original plan, but he could not sleep a wink all night.

Coincidentally, Avery also woke up earlier than usual today.

She got out of bed, then walked to the windows and opened up the curtains.

As the morning sun poured into the room, she followed the light and saw Elliot's

familiar silhouette outside.

Elliot was standing as straight and as still as a statue at the front gate of Avery's

house.

Avery's heart began to pound wildly against her chest! She rushed back to the

side of her bed and picked up her phone to check if Elliot had called or left any

text messages. He did not. He did not contact her at all that morning.

When did he arrive? Why was he here this early? If she had not noticed him,

would he have waited silently out there the entire time? Avery quickly changed

into a dress from her closet, then rushed down the stairs.

When the front door of the villa opened, Elliot's deep set, hawk-like eyes looked

over.

Dressed in a white dress, Avery slowly walked out of the house.

Elliot lifted his wrist and glanced at the time on his watch.

It was only seven in the morning.

Why was Avery up so early? Do pregnant women not tend to suffer from

lethargy? Avery arrived at the front of the yard and opened the gate.

"What are you doing here?" she asked as she gave Elliot a once over.

His bloodshot eyes told her that he most likely did not sleep much the night before.

"I came to pick you up," Elliot croaked.

"It's still early. You should get some more sleep."

"I can't go back to sleep now that I'm awake."

"Shall we go get some breakfast, then?" he suggested.

"I'm supposed to fast for one of the tests later," Avery replied.

"Let's go to the hospital now, then!"

Elliot was worried she might get hungry if they dragged things on for too long.

Avery nodded, then turned into the house to grab her things.

Moments later, she emerged with her bag.

Once she got in the car, she did not immediately fasten her seatbelt, but said,

"We're going to Elizabeth Hospital."

"Okay."

Avery did not expect Elliot to agree to this so easily.

Elizabeth Hospital was Wesley's workplace, and she remembered that

Elliot was not his biggest fan.

Once she fastened her seatbelt, they began their car journey.

It was not even eight in the morning when they arrived at the hospital.

Wesley was waiting at the hospital in advance, and had already arranged for a

series of routine tests.

"Let's draw some blood first," he said as he led them toward the lab.

"Did you ask Wesley to come to the hospital this early, Elliot?"

Avery asked softly as she and Elliot trailed along behind Wesley.

"He told me to let him know when we were on our way," Elliot responded in the

same soft tone.

"Have you guys been in touch?" Avery asked in surprise.

"We've been in touch for a while." Elliot's answer made her think of Professor

Hough.

Time was a cruel mistress.

Some of the things that

happened in the past were brushed aside and slowly forgotten with time.

Avery almost forgot that Elliot knew Professor Hough way before she did.

He had given it his all for the sake of Shea's illness.

It was noon once all the tests were done.

Wesley invited Avery and Elliot to his house for lunch.

Once there, Wesley's mother took a look at Elliot, then said with a smile, "You're

an exceptional man, Mr. Foster. I'd choose you, too, if I was Avery."

Both Elliot and Avery blushed.

"Don't just say whatever you want, Mom. Their relationship isn't what you think it

is," Wesley said.

Wesley's mother let out a bitter chuckle, then said, "With your emotional

intelligence, you can practically say goodbye to any chance of love. Why would

they be having a baby together if they were not in that kind of relationship?"

Wesley was at a loss for words.

Avery felt uneasy and was about to explain.

At that moment, Elliot held onto her hand tightly under the table. Avery's body

instantly began to burn up.

Chapter 495

Avery's mind went blank. She forgot everything she wanted to say.

"They're not even denying it! Hahaha!" teased Wesley's mother.

Wesley scratched his head, then awkwardly changed the subject.

"The results from the blood test should be out by the time we're done with lunch."

Avery nodded, then lowered her head and began to eat.

After lunch, Avery insisted that Wesley did not need to accompany her back to

the hospital to get her results. She already felt bad for troubling him that morning.

Wesley's house was near the hospital, so Avery and Elliot walked to the hospital

together.

"Why didn't you let me explain earlier? Do you find pleasure in ambiguity?" she

mocked.

"We're not exactly close to Mrs. Brook, so there's no need to argue with her."

Elliot walked by her side as he kept his eyes peeled on their environment.

"You might not be close to her, but I am."

"Since you know her so well, you can explain things to her at any time."

When the light at the crosswalk turned green, Elliot naturally grabbed Avery's

hand and led her across the street.

"I can walk by myself," Avery said as she shook his hand off.

Then, she glanced coldly at him and said, "I will only admit that you are the father to my child. I won't acknowledge any other connection with you."

"Even if you don't acknowledge me as the father of your child, it's the truth," Elliot reminded her.

"We just need to maintain this relationship." Avery had nothing to say.

They arrived at the hospital and got her the results from the checkup.

Avery went through each report in detail.

"How is it? Is it okay?" Elliot asked anxiously.

"Is what okay?" Avery said without looking up.

"Are these results yours or the baby's?"

Elliot did not understand much about these things, because Avery was now made up of two people.

Avery's eyes shot up as she said, "The baby's still tiny! We can only check on its

condition through an ultrasound for now."

"I see. These blood results are fine, right?"

"The results for syphilis and gonorrhea are going to take another week," Avery

said as she shoved the reports into her bag.

Elliot was taken aback, then comforted her and said, "It's impossible for you to get those diseases."

"Are you saying I'm a woman of virtue?" Avery said.

"Thanks, but no matter how virtuous I am, I could still catch the consequences of your promiscuity." Elliot was speechless.

"I'm taking a cab home," Avery said.

"You can leave!"

She pulled out her phone and booked a cab online.

Elliot should have held her back and insisted on taking her home.

However, he was stunned for a good few seconds, and Avery had already walked away from him by the time he snapped back to reality.

Her words hurt him deeply.

He did medical checkups every year. He was perfectly healthy and did not carry

any of those nasty diseases! Even so, Avery was still suspicious of him! That

afternoon, Avery took a peaceful nap.

By the time she woke up and picked up her phone to check the time, it was

already five in the evening. She remembered their dinner with Elliot and quickly

pulled back the covers. She fixed herself up, then walked out of the bedroom.

The door to the children's room was open, and Layla's laughter could be heard

from the hallway.

Avery walked in to find the room in a complete mess! Her brows instantly furrowed.

Layla's many clothes were usually kept in the closet, but her clothes were now

scattered all over the room.

She was wearing a white,

puffy dress. It was her birthday gift from Tammy the year before.

She loved it, and it immediately turned into her number one favorite dress.

Did Layla choose to wear this dress today because it was Children's Day, or

because she was going to meet her father tonight? At that thought, Avery could

not bring herself to reprimand her daughter about the mess. She had always

known that Layla was a little fond of Elliot.

Not many people can resist a handsome, capable man after all.

Chapter 496

Although Elliot once had a relationship with Zoe, rumors about his love life were

less scandalous compared to successful men.

At six in the evening, Avery and the children arrived at the restaurant that Elliot

sent her the location to the night before.

Elliot had reserved a private VIP room.

When Avery mentioned the room number at the reception desk, a waiter immediately led them to the room.

The moment they stepped in, Layla exclaimed in shock! "Mommy! It's beautiful

here!"

The room was decorated in a Children's Day theme.

The colorful balloons, lights and flowers, as well as the presents that covered

the floor left them in awe.

"What's in all these gift boxes, Mommy?" Layla asked as she picked up one of

the presents.

"They're decorations. There's nothing inside of them, " Avery said.

The waiter smiled and said, "Actually, Miss Tate, there are gifts in every single

one of these boxes. Mr. Foster was the one who prepared them. They're all Children's Day gifts for you and your children."

Avery was stunned.

Her lips moved, but she did not know what to say.

"Miss Tate, Mr. Foster said to serve the food if you arrive before him," said the

waiter.

"Would you like dinner to be served now?" Avery shook her head. DAV'uJK said,

"We'll wait for him."

Dinner was on Elliot, so it did not feel right to start eating before he arrived.

Besides, the dining table was covered in all kinds of fruit, desserts and snacks.

"Alright. Please call for me if you require any assistance. I'll be waiting right outside," said the waiter before leaving the room.

Layla wanted to open the presents, but Hayden stopped her.

"I'm just lookin', Hayden," Layla said as she put on a pitiful face.

"Dirtbags are the best at wooing women. You'd definitely like the presents he

gives you," Hayden said.

Layla pouted, then reluctantly put down the gift box.

Avery saw how much her daughter wanted to open the gifts, then said,

"Hayden, no matter what presents Elliot Foster gives you, I can always return a

gift to him. Let's let Layla open them! We should have some fun today."

Layla leaped in joy upon receiving her mother's permission.

"I promise I'll just take a look, Mommy! I won't take them with me!"

Avery agreed, but since she was worried that Layla might not be able to open

the presents herself, she walked over to help.

Hayden had no interest in the presents, so he took a seat at the table. He was a

little hungry.

Normally, they would have already finished dinner by this time.

Avery opened up the first gift and pulled out an exquisite fighter jet model.

It looked like a miniature version of the real thing.

The quality was exceptional.

Layla grabbed the model, then ran over to Hayden and said, "Hayden! Didn't

you say that I'd like anything Dirtbag Dad gave me? Well, I don't like this one

very much, but I think you would."

Avery opened up another gift to reveal a child's tiara that was embellished with

colorful gemstones.

Sparkling accessories like this were Layla's favorite.

There were a total of eighteen presents.

Eight for a boy and eight for a girl.

When Avery was tired of opening presents, she pulled out her phone to check

the time. Her back broke into a cold sweat when she saw what time it was.

It was already seven in the evening, but Elliot was nowhere in sight! The children were hungry and were sullenly snacking at the table.

The presents were beautiful, but how could Elliot make them wait this long?

Avery's emotions were a mess.

She dialed Elliot's

number, and her call was answered more than a few seconds later.

"Elliot..." she began.

As she was about to ask if he was stuck in traffic or if something important came

up, she heard Zoe's coquettish voice come through the phone.

"Elliot, if Avery didn't kill our baby...He would be celebrating Children's Day today, too!" Zoe sobbed.

"Did you forget about our son? He looked so much like you...How could you

forget him?!"

A high-pitched buzz rang in Avery's head as the color drained from her face!

Chapter 497

Elliot did not come to dinner because he was with Zoe. This was not what hurt

Avery the most.

The most painful thing was remembering the fact that Elliot and Zoe once shared a child together.

Moreover, Zoe had accused Avery of murdering her child...

And Elliot had believed her.

Otherwise, Avery would not be pregnant with his baby right now.

At this point, her eyes filled with tears. She hung up the phone as all the energy

drained from her body, and she had to hold onto the dining table for support.

When the children noticed the change in their mother's demeanor, they immediately leaped out of their seats.

"Mommy! What's wrong?!" Layla exclaimed as her eyes glistened with tears.

"Is he not coming, Mommy?" Hayden guessed.

"Don't cry, Mommy. Let's go home!"

Avery forced herself to swallow her tears, then guiltily said, "You're both hungry,

right? Let's go somewhere else for dinner."

The children shook their heads in unison.

"I'm not hungry, Mommy! I'm just mad..."

Layla said with reddened eyes as sadness surged uncontrollably inside of her

tiny body.

She had chosen her most beautiful dress to wear today, I even bought a special

present for Shea.

It showed just how much she was looking forward to tonight's dinner.

However, they were blown off! Elliot Foster was a liar, and so was Shea!

"Let's go eat somewhere, Mommy!"

Hayden suggested thoughtfully as he was worried his mother was hungry.

Avery agreed, then left the room with the children.

The waiter panicked when she saw them leave.

"Miss Tate, you and the children haven't had dinner yet! Should I ask the kitchen

to serve dinner now? Everything's ready..."

Avery stopped in her tracks and replied, "It's fine."

The waiter was confused and did not know what was going on.

Since Avery insisted on leaving, there was nothing the waiter could do to hold

her back.

"You can take the presents in the room, Miss Tate. If it's not convenient for you to

take them with you, you can leave your address and I can arrange for them to b

e delivered."

"It's fine," Avery said, then walked away with the children.

The waiter reported the situation to the manager.

The manager immediately called up Elliot and reported everything to him.

"Miss Tate's daughter was crying."

Elliot was speeding down the road toward the city.

After hearing the manager's report, he asked bitterly, "What about her?"

The manager was stunned for a moment, then understood his question and

answered, "Miss Tate didn't cry, but her eyes were a little red. I'm guessing she

might cry once she leaves the restaurant... Her son didn't cry, nor were his eyes

red, but he looked pretty furious."

Elliot imagined the entire scene in his head.

His eyes instantly teared up.

That afternoon, Zoe had called him to say that she had contacted a doctor who

could help Shea.

She also said that she had passed the third treatment plan to that doctor. She

told Elliot that the doctor was also one of Professor Hough's students, and that

his medical career surpassed hers.

After hearing Zoe's words, Elliot agreed to take Shea to meet that doctor after

some consideration.

The doctor was in the country on vacation and was staying near a popular tourist sight that was far away from the city center.

It took

about two hours to drive to the destination.

However, soon after meeting with the doctor, Zoe began to break down... She

whined about all the energy she spent for the sake of treating Shea's illness. She

cried about how Elliot avoided her and treated her like trash despite how much

she loved him.

Elliot did not forget his dinner appointment with Avery and the children.

They departed at 4.30 p.m. and made their way into the city. Zoe asked him for a

ride, and Elliot agreed since it was not an unreasonable request.

The drive was a peaceful one until Avery called.

The phone call from Avery triggered something in Zoe, which was why she said

those things! Elliot did not expect Zoe to suddenly lose control like that, so he

could not speak up when all of that was happening.

Chapter 498

It was not until Avery hung up the phone that Elliot realized what had

happened. He brought the car to a screeching halt, then roared, "Get out!"

Shea flinched in shock, while Zoe was a mess of tears in the backseat.

Zoe knew that Elliot was speaking to her, but she did not want to get out of the

car until they were in the city.

"Don't make me use force, Zoe!" Elliot snapped as his dark eyes glared

resentfully at her.

Zoe turned pale from fright.

She immediately opened the door and got out of the car.

Once she was out, the car sped off into the night like a bolt of lightning.

Twenty minutes later, Elliot arrived at the restaurant.

Once he entered the private room, the manager pointed at the presents and

said, "They opened up all the presents, but didn't take any of them with them."

A lump formed in Elliot's throat and his eyes reddened as he stared at the unwrapped gifts.

"They ate some of the fruit and snacks," continued the manager.

"You were only a little late. It wasn't an inconvenience at all... Besides, the waiter

told them many times that dinner could be served early..."

Elliot frowned, then lifted his hand to stop the manager from talking any more.

Avery was not upset because he was late, but because of the things Zoe had

said.

He led Shea to the table, then said to the manager, "Bring out the food."

The manager immediately instructed the waiters to remove the desserts and fruit

from the table, then informed the kitchen to serve dinner.

Very quickly, the dining table was covered in a spread of delicacies.

Shea looked at the food on the table, but could not bring herself to feel happy.

"Give Avery a call, Big Brother."

"She won't answer my call," Elliot said.

He knew Avery's temper too well.

She may look gentle and docile, but she was more stubborn than anyone he

knew.

He planned to apologize to her, but he had yet to decide how to go about it.

"Avery's mad," Shea said persistently.

"Call her right now."

Elliot could not win against his sister, so he dialed Avery's number on his phone.

"Sorry, the number you have dialed is unavailable."

It was just as he had expected.

Even if she went to her house right now, she would not open the door for him.

Avery and the children returned to Starry River Villa after dinner.

The house was shrouded in darkness.

Mike was on a date with Chad and had not returned home.

Avery opened the door, then flipped the light switch.

The room instantly lit up in brightness.

"I prepared some presents for you," Avery said with a smile.

"I hid them in the living.

Go on and search for them!"

The children immediately began their search.

Moments later, the children were beaming from ear to ear as they found their

presents.

As they unwrapped their gifts, the sound of a car horn came from the front yard.

Avery cautiously glanced outside. It was Mike's car.

Mike already knew about what happened.

Elliot had given him a call.

Although it seemed like Elliot was not at fault, Mike was still on Avery's side.

When he entered the living room, Avery asked, "What are you doing home so

early?"

Mike scratched his head and decided to lie.

"Chad had something to do, so we called it a night. Go and get some rest! I'll

take care of the kids."

Avery noticed the flicker in Mike's

eyes. She knew he was lying, but she did not expose him. She returned to her

room and shut the door behind her.

Tears instantly streamed down her cheeks as she could no longer hold them

back. She was devastated.

She could not get the image of Layla's crying face and Hayden's disappointed

eyes out of her head.

She could give her children all the love in the world, but she could not make up

for their lack of a father's love. Elliot Foster could not give them that love either!

Chapter 499

In the living room, Layla buried her head in Mike's embrace and sighed, "Elliot

Foster didn't show up. We waited for him for so long... We only found out he

wasn't coming when Mommy called him... Mommy took us somewhere else to

eat instead.”

Mike hugged Layle tightly as he patted her back and said, “Don’t be upset. It’s

all his fault! Let’s never eat with him again!”

Two streams of tears rolled down Layla’s cheeks as she said, “Yeha! I never

want to eat with him again! I won’t let Mommy eat with him ever again either!”

“That’s right! Don’t cry, sweetie. If your Mommy sees how sad you are, her heart

will break,” Mike comforted Layla as he silently cursed Elliot!

All the other children were having a happy Children’s Day, but their own sweet

babies were sitting at home all depressed.

That b*st*rd!

Elliot might think he had just stood them up once, but he had no idea how much

he hurt the children.

Mike wanted to take them out to ease their minds, but both children shook their

heads.

After playing with them for a while, Mike took the children up for their bath.

Layla was usually the one who was the toughest to get into bed.

However, she climbed into bed after her shower tonight and tucked herself in.

Mike turned off the lights in their room, then walked out.

He glanced over at Avery's room.

She was probably still awake.

He wanted to go in and comfort her.

After all, she was a pregnant woman and different from an average person.

What if she took things to heart?

Mike walked over to Avery's room, knocked lightly on the door, then pushed it

open.

The room was shrouded in pitch darkness.

As the light from the hallway shone in, he could see Avery lying on her side on

the bed, as if already asleep.

She did not usually go to bed this early.

However, even if she was pretending to be asleep, Mike did not want to bother

her.

He closed the door, then returned to his own room.

Chad had sent him several messages asking about Avery's condition

Reading the text messages made Mike feel even more frustrated.

Mike: (Did your boss tell you to ask about her? Can he really call himself a man? Ask him to come and see it for himself if he can!)

Chad: (Can you talk on the phone right now?)

Mike: (I don't feel like talking! I can't f*cking figure out what awful luck Avery ran

into to know such a sc*mbag!)

Chad called, and Mike answered.

"Take a look outside... I have a feeling my boss went over here," Chad said in a

relatively calm voice. "His bodyguard said that there was a crash on the way

back to the city earlier, so there was traffic. Otherwise, he wouldn't have been

late."

"Is this only about him being late?" Mike said sarcastically. "He told me everything. It's got to do with Zoe Sanford."

"He already broke up and cut off all ties with her, though!" Chad said resolutely.

"He isn't going to let Zoe treat Shea's illness anymore. I didn't tell you about this

because I thought it was something that he should do."

Mike's rage turned down a notch.

"Zoe called him today under the premise of introducing him to some doctor...

Mr. Foster may not want Zoe to be in charge of Shea's treatment anymore, but if

there's any chance of curing her, he would still go for it!" Chad began to plead,

"Please go check outside. If he's really there, can you please open the door for

him?"

Mike put his foot down and said, "I can't promise you that. Avery and the kids

are already asleep.

As he spoke, he looked out the window.

Sure enough, Elliot's luxury sedan was parked right outside the front gate.

Elliot was standing in front of the gate. He did not make a sound nor did he

move a muscle. His deep set eyes were fixed in the direction of Avery's room as

he stood as still as a statue.

If what Chad said earlier was true, then Elliot was not completely unforgivable.

Of course, this was merely Mike's own opinion.

Whether or not Avery decided to forgive Elliot, Mike would not interfere.

He opened the front door, then walked toward the front gate.

When Elliot saw Mike approaching, he instantly turned from a statue to a living

man of flesh and blood.

Mike arrived in front of Elliot, then said through the gate, “You should go! Avery

and the kids are asleep. You can save your apologies and explanations for tomorrow.”

Chapter 500

After listening to Mike, Elliot turned and left.

Once Elliot’s car sped off, Mike finally let out a heavy sigh.

Shea arrived at Avery’s house the next morning accompanied by Mrs. Scarlet.

The children were in the middle of breakfast when they saw Shea walk in. Their

eyes flickered, but they did not say anything, nor did they walk out of the dining

room.

Mike flashed a smile at Shea and asked, “What brings you here this early?”

He thought that Elliot was the one who arrived!

“I came to apologize to Avery, Layla and Hayden, “Shea said in a clear,

determined voice. "It was wrong of my brother and me to be late last night.

"You don't need your apology, Shea. The one who should be apologizing is your

brother," Mike said as he walked over with a glass of milk in his hand.

"Big Brother will come over to apologize later," Shea said as her cheeks turned

pink. "I couldn't wait, so I came myself first."

Mike chuckled , then said, "This has nothing to do with you. You don't need to

apologize, nor do you need to feel bad."

Shea did not agree with him.

"My brother took me to meet a new doctor yesterday. The doctor was staying

somewhere really far away and we drove for a long time before we got there...

If it weren't for me, Big Brother wouldn't have been late."

At this point, Layla walked out from the dining room.

"Is that true, Shea?"

Her eyes were still swollen from crying too much the night before.

Shea nodded furiously and said, "It's the truth!"

Hayden finished his breakfast and walked past the living room. He picked up his

backpack and prepared to leave for school.

Shea saw him, then hurried over to him and said, "I'm sorry, Hayden! I really

didn't mean to be late last night."

Hayden was not upset with Shea. He shook off Shea's hand, then said coldly,

"I'm going to school"

Shea released him, then pulled out a little box from her bag and shoved it into

Hayden's arms.

"This is your Children's Day present! Please accept it."

Mike was worried Hayden would refuse, so he strode over to him and pushed

him out the door.

"We have to leave now or we'll be late!"

Once Mike and Hayden were gone, Layla ran back to her room and emerged

with the gift she prepared for Shea.

Shea was ecstatic to receive her present.

At the same time, she pulled out Layla's gift. She had bought a newly released

hair clip for Layla.

Layla was so happy that she forgot all about the sadness of the night before.

“The truth is I really like you, Shea. I like all the presents you give me,” Layla

said as she led Shea over to the couch to sit down. “I don’t like Elliot Foster...

I’m still very angry at him. He broke my Mommy’s heart, and hurt Hayden and

me, too...”

Outside the front gate, a black Rolls-Roice came to a halt.

Elliot emerged from the car.

“My brother’s here!” Shea cried out excitedly when she saw Elliot. “He’s here to

apologize to you all, Layla!”

Layla’s cheeks flushed a crimson red. She was so nervous she wanted to hide,

but there was nowhere for her to hide at all.

Mike had sent Hayden to school, and her mother was not home...

“I have to take Layla to school now, Mr. Foster,” said Avery’s bodyguard. “Please

take Miss Shea home. I need to lock the doors.”

A look of surprise flashed across Elliot’s face.

“Where’s Avery?”

“She went out to attend to some business,” replied the bodyguard.

Elliot’s eyes darkened.

What business does she have to deal with this early in the morning? Where did

she run off to?

Chapter 501

After listening to Mike, Elliot turned and left.

Once Elliot’s car sped off, Mike finally let out a heavy sigh.

Shea arrived at Avery’s house the next morning accompanied by Mrs.

Scarlet.

The children were in the middle of breakfast when they saw Shea walk in.

Their eyes flickered, but they did not say anything, nor did they walk out of the dining room.

Mike flashed a smile at Shea and asked, “What brings you here this early?”

He thought that Elliot was the one who arrived!

“I came to apologize to Avery, Layla and Hayden,” Shea said in a clear,

determined voice. “It was wrong of my brother and me to be late last night.

“You don’t need your apology, Shea. The one who should be apologizing is

your brother,” Mike said as he walked over with a glass of milk in his hand.

“Big Brother will come over to apologize later,” Shea said as her cheeks turned pink. “I couldn’t wait, so I came myself first.”

Mike chuckled , then said, “This has nothing to do with you. You don’t need to apologize, nor do you need to feel bad.”

Shea did not agree with him.

“My brother took me to meet a new doctor yesterday. The doctor was staying somewhere really far away and we drove for a long time before we got there... If it weren’t for me, Big Brother wouldn’t have been late.”

At this point, Layla walked out from the dining room.

“Is that true, Shea?”

Her eyes were still swollen from crying too much the night before.

Shea nodded furiously and said, “It’s the truth!”

Hayden finished his breakfast and walked past the living room. He picked up his backpack and prepared to leave for school.

Shea saw him, then hurried over to him and said, “I’m sorry, Hayden! I really didn’t mean to be late last night.”

Hayden was not upset with Shea. He shook off Shea’s hand, then said coldly, “I’m going to school!”

Shea released him, then pulled out a little box from her bag and shoved it into Hayden’s arms.

“This is your Children’s Day present! Please accept it.”

Mike was worried Hayden would refuse , so he strode over to him and pushed him out the door.

“We have to leave now or we’ll be late!”

Once Mike and Hayden were gone, Layla ran back to her room and emerged

with the gift she prepared for Shea.

Shea was ecstatic to receive her present.

At the same time, she pulled out Layla's gift. She had bought a newly released hair clip for Layla.

Layla was so happy that she forgot all about the sadness of the night before.

"The truth is I really like you, Shea. I like all the presents you give me," Layla said as she led Shea over to the couch to sit down. "I don't like Elliot Foster... I'm still very angry at him. He broke my Mommy's heart, and hurt Hayden and me, too..."

Outside the front gate, a black Rolls-Roice came to a halt.

Elliot emerged from the car.

"My brother's here!" Shea cried out excitedly when she saw Elliot. "He's here to apologize to you all, Layla!"

Layla's cheeks flushed a crimson red. She was so nervous she wanted to hide, but there was nowhere for her to hide at all.

Mike had sent Hayden to school, and her mother was not home...

"I have to take Layla to school now, Mr. Foster," said Avery's bodyguard.

"Please take Miss Shea home. I need to lock the doors."

A look of surprise flashed across Elliot's face.

"Where's Avery?"

"She went out to attend to some business," replied the bodyguard.

Elliot's eyes darkened.

What business does she have to deal with this early in the morning? Where did she run off to?

Shea and Layla walked out of the living room to the villa's front door.

Elliot glanced at them, then approached in long strides.

"Layla has to go to school now, Shea. I'll take you home," he said as he arrived in front of Shea.

Shea nodded, then said softly, "I already apologized to Layla, Big Brother. You should, too."

Layla's gaze was lowered, but her lips were protruding in an adorable pout.

Elliot crouched down, then gazed at Layla's face that was the spitting image of Avery and said gently, "I'm sorry, Layla. Not only was I late last night, I even made you sad. I'd like to explain everything to your mother."

At this point, he asked, "Do you know where your mother went?"

When Elliot asked the bodyguard regarding Avery's whereabouts earlier, he had kept his lips sealed and refused to reveal it.

As Layla looked closely at Elliot's face, the nervousness that she felt slowly subsided.

He may be a dirtbag, but he was also very handsome.

"Of course I know where Mommy went," Layla said confidently as she lifted her chin at him. "I have to go to school now, so I can't talk to you anymore. I won't be late like you!"

Her double entendre left Elliot feeling embarrassed and helpless.

Layla clenched her tiny fists and basked in her glory.

In truth, she had no idea where her mother was. Avery was already gone by the time she woke up. She tempted Elliot on purpose as a little form of punishment.

The bodyguard walked over with Layla's backpack, then picked her up with one arm.

Elliot stood up, then glanced at Shea and said, "Let's go home."

Shea nodded regretfully. As he drove out of the Starry River neighborhood, Elliot dialed Mike's number.

Mike answered the call very quickly.

"Where did Avery go, Mike? Don't tell me she's back at the office."

Elliot decided to send Shea home, then go and look for Avery. He needed to know Avery's whereabouts as soon as possible.

As long as he could not explain things to her, his heart could not rest.

Mike had just dropped Hayden off at school. He was standing in the school's parking lot under the warm morning sun.

"Call her yourself!" he said lazily. "Did she block your number again? Ha... I can't reveal her location without her permission. I won't have a place to live if she blames me." Elliot frowned at Mike's spiteful behavior.

"My company recently decided to expand into the international market. I'm thinking of sending Chad abroad to do some recon work. What do you think?"

Mike was speechless. How absurd!

Elliot Foster was a f*cking b*st*rd! He was using Chad to threaten him!

"You won't be able to see Avery even if you threaten me!" Mike took a deep breath, then said coldly, "She may not have gone to the office, but she's working! She went on a business trip. Her flight took off this morning."

"Which city did she go to?" Elliot asked with furrowed brows.

At three months pregnant, it was not suitable at all for Avery to do any strenuous work

Did she decide to go on a business trip this morning because of what happened last night?

She was not an unreasonable person. She would not go on a business trip

during this period if she had any rationality left.

“She went to Zirconia,” Mike said as he gave in.

It was not because Elliot threatened to relocate Chad abroad.

It was because Mike knew, even if he gave Elliot the address, it was a place that he could not get to.

“Zirconia City?” Elliot’s heart tightened in his chest as he felt breathless.

“Why did she go somewhere that far away? Even if there’s a customer there, she doesn’t need to go there personally! What were you thinking?! How could you let her go there alone?!”

Mike was not upset at all about being scolded.

“I told her the same thing this morning. I said I’d go with her and look after her, but she wanted me to stay home and watch the kids!” Mike gritted his teeth, then snapped, “She’s always telling me to watch the kids! It’s as if my dignity as a man is nonexistent!”

After a moment’s consideration, Elliot said, “Send me her itinerary and the location of the hotel she’s staying in. I’ll get Chad to go and help you out.”

Chapter 503

Mike tried to hold back his glee as he said, “It’s a deal!”

“Alright,” Elliot responded.

“Our client this time is the Border Security Force. As for accommodation, Avery’s staying on the base itself,” Mike said as he broke into a maniacal cackle. “I told you that you can’t get in there. They won’t just let you into their base.”

Elliot gritted his teeth, then hung up the2e phone.

Zirconia City was at the country's border. It would take a four-hour flight to get there from here.

He did not know what time Avery's flight was that morning, but she probably did not arrive in Zirconia yet.

Even if her plane already landed, it would have just done so.

Avery had gone to a unique place that was not typically dangerous, so Elliot was not as worried.

He could wait for her to return from her business trip to explain things to her.

If he hastily showed up in Zirconia and interfered with her work, she might be even more upset with him.

Once Elliot dropped Shea at home, he made his way to his office.

Not long after he arrived, his secretary walked in and said, "Miss Zoe Sanford is downstairs, Mr. Foster. She said she's here to apologize to you."

"Add her to the black list and never let her take one step into the company ever again!" Elliot snapped coldly without hesitation.

"Yes, Sir!"

Zoe's self esteem took a huge blow after she was kicked out of the Sterling Group building.

Before she met Elliot, she was still considered an outstanding lady of some status.

She could not believe that Elliot would treat her this way.

It was a good thing that the child she was pregnant with before was not his.

Otherwise, she would lose her mind if he treated her this way.

Zoe got into her car, pulled out her phone and called Cole Foster.

"Cole, go on vacation abroad with me."

"What's wrong? Did my uncle upset you again?" Cole asked.

“Ha! I wish he cared about me enough to do that. He won’t even see me now,” Zoe said with a bitter laugh. “Won’t you come cheer me up?”

“Let me settle some work I have on hand... Didn’t you say you gave up on him before, Zoe? Why did you go looking for him again?”

“I gave up on him a long time ago. I just didn’t expect him to take away my chance to earn more money!”

“I see. You already made three hundred million. That’s already a lot,” Cole said, then asked, “Where do you want to go?”

“Bridgedale.”

“What’s so fun about Bridgedale? Didn’t you live there for years? Let’s go somewhere else!”

A sinister grin appeared on Zoe’s face as she said, “You don’t really think I’m going just for fun, do you? There’s something important I need to do in Bridgedale.”

“Something important?” Cole was confused. “Didn’t you decide to settle down here in Aryadelle? What important thing do you have left to do there?”

“I’ll tell you when I see you.”

At noon, Ben walked into the president’s office at Sterling Group.

“Let’s go out for lunch, Elliot!”

Elliot finished up the last bit of his work, then shut his laptop.

“You go ahead! I’m going to the airport.”

He decided to go to Zirconia to look for Avery.

Even if she found him annoying, he still had to explain things to her face!

“Oh? Are you going to look for Avery?” Ben teased. “I knew you’d go to her.

She’s pregnant with your child, after all. How could you not cheer her up?

Haha!”

Then, Ben pulled out an envelope and handed it over to Elliot.

It was a ticket for that afternoon's first flight out to Zirconia.

Elliot took the ticket from Ben.

His hawk-like eyes were deep and vast globes as he said, "Even if she wasn't carrying my child, I would still go to her."

Chapter 504

It was noon in the city of Zirconia as a bulletproof car slowly made its way into the base of the Border Control Force.

Avery sat in the car and curiously looked out at the scenery outside the window.

There were no colossal skyscrapers here. They were far from the hustle and bustle of the city. The only things here were the most pristine beauty of nature and the soldiers that defended the31 country.

"Miss Tate, we're far away from the city here. The environment's a little rough, so you might have a tough time the next couple of days," said the director of the logistics department, Sean Tennant.

"It's no trouble at all. It's our company's honor that you chose our28 products."

Sean laughed and said, "We compared several of the drones produced by local companies and your company's products turned out to be the best in the end. Our deputy director, Mr. Lowe, demanded that we use your drones!"

Avery felt slightly embarrassed as she said, "It's always been our goal to produce the best89 products."

"By the way, Miss Tate, you mentioned on the phone that we could add some functions to drones based on our needs... When do you think is the earliest you'd be able to deliver the goods?"

“We’ll first have to see what kind of functions you’d like to add, then I’ll have to discuss it with my director of operations,” Averyec said.

“Alright. Let’s get something to eat for now. Mr. Lowe will meet with you later.”

”Alright.”

After lunch, Mr. Lowe took Avery out for a stroll. As they walked, they talked and discussed their plans.

The base was massive. After a while of walking, Avery’s belly began to ache before her legs did. She had made a last minute decision to come here, so she did not inform anyone at the base that she was pregnant.

However, now that she could no longer take another step, she had no choice but to reveal her condition to Mr. Lowe.

When Mr. Lowe heard that Avery was pregnant, his eyes immediately shot to her abdomen.

She was wearing a plain pair of jeans and a long sleeved t-shirt. It was not a loose t-shirt, so it showed her flat belly. “You’re barely three months pregnant, aren’t you, Miss Tate? You’re not showing at all! Why didn’t you just rest at home? You could have sent someone else to come here!” Mr. Lowe, puzzled. Avery felt embarrassed to say that she had decided to come here on a whim in an effort to avoid Elliot.

“I’m just three months pregnant now. My checkup yesterday showed that everything was going well. Besides, I’m usually working anyway, so I wanted to come here personally with the hopes of improving our collaboration,” Avery explained after she composed herself.

“I can tell you’re very serious about your work, Miss Tate. Tell you what, I’ll call for a car and show you around the base,” suggested Mr. Lowe.

“That sounds perfect. Thank you!”

At four in the afternoon, Avery woke up from her nap and began to work. She opened up her laptop, typed up a document that included the points that Mr. Lowe had requested earlier and sent it to Mike. Mike replied to her email right away.

Mike: [How much longer do you plan on keeping your phone turned off?]

Avery's cheeks flushed in embarrassment. Avery: [I didn't notice.]

Mike: [Turn it on now, then!]

Avery took a look at her phone, then put it back down.

Avery: [Why should I? I don't need to use my phone here]

Mike: [Don't you want to make a video call with the kids tonight?]

Avery: [I can use my laptop for that.]

Mike was completely defeated.

After a moment of silence, he sent another email.

[By the way... Elliot Foster came by this morning looking for you, then he used Chad to threaten me and forced me to tell him where you were... So... He's gone to look for you.]

Avery: [...]

Mike: [He took the 1 p.m. flight out earlier, so he should arrive at the Zirconia Airport around 4.30 p.m. in the afternoon... Then, he'd be in Zirconia in about half an hour. Prepare yourself! I don't think he'll be able to get into the base, but isn't there a saying in Aryadelle about how money makes the world go round?]

Avery: [...]

The sound of someone knocking on her door drained the color from Avery's face and left her in a daze of horror! Was he not supposed to arrive in

Zirconia at 4.30 p.m. later?!

Chapter 505

It was only 4.10 p.m. right now!

Did Elliot take a plane or a jet over here?

While she was overthinking and stuck in a daze, a loud voice came through the other side of the door.

"I'm here to send you some fruits, Miss 33 Tate."

Avery let out a heavy sigh of relief, then quickly opened the door.

"Mr. Tennant specially asked us to take good care of you after he heard that you were pregnant, Miss 88 Tate."

The soldier was holding a bag of fruits in his left hand and a bag of snacks in his right hand, all the while flashing a warm smile at her.

While Avery was touched by the moving gesture, she could not help sigh. So, men could be this nosy, too!

She estimated that the news of her pregnancy had spread throughout the entire base by now.

"Feel free to let us know if you need anything, Miss Tate. We'll try our best to help!"

The soldier put down the goods, then prepared to leave.

"Thank you! I don't need anything else right now. Thanks for making the trip!"

Avery said as she walked him out.

Once the soldier was gone, she shut the door, returned to her desk and turned on her phone.

The base was heavily guarded. It was unlikely that Elliot would be able to get in. She was still upset with him, but she was now beginning to worry about him.

With his bad temper, he'd get into trouble if he forcefully tried to barge his way in. It would be bad if he could not get in and ended up waiting outside, too. It was desolate out here and it was completely secluded. Besides, it was going to be dark out in a few hours.

When Avery turned on her phone, she saw Elliot's missed call from the night before.

There was only one missed call. She wondered if he would contact her when he landed later. She felt torn as she stared at her phone. She did not want to see him, but she could not ignore him if he came all the way out here to find her.

Avery was in a daze throughout dinner.

Mr. Tennant noticed her unusual demeanor and asked, "Is the food not to your liking, Miss Tate? Or are you not used to the environment here?"

Avery shook her head and said, "The food is pretty good, and I'm quite happy with the accommodation."

"Why aren't you eating, then?" Mr. Tennant asked, then added with a warm smile, "You should've brought someone along to keep you company."

Avery took a bite of her food and was preparing to come up with an excuse to explain herself.

Suddenly, a soldier appeared and reported, "Sir! An outsider arrived claiming to be the head of Sterling Group. He said he wants to make a donation!"

Avery almost spat the food out of her mouth.

Mr. Tennant saw Avery's reaction and picked up on a clue.

"Do you know this person, Miss Tate?"

Avery glanced out of the window. The sky was turning dark.

Things were not the same as the bustling city out here. There were no street lights at night. She could not afford to let her emotions get the better of her.

Ten minutes later, a soldier led Elliot to Mr. Tennant's office.

"Did you say you wanted to make a donation? How much do you plan on donating?" Mr. Tennant asked bluntly.

"I'll pay for all of the drones you buy from Tate Industries," Elliot responded.

Mr. Tennant narrowed his eyes, then asked, "Are you here to make a donation, or to look for Avery Tate?"

"I'm here to make a donation, but I'm also here for Avery Tate," Elliot said honestly. "Can you take me to her? I have something to say to her."

"You should've come earlier," said Mr. Tennant regretfully. "She went out for a walk in the afternoon and hasn't come back yet."

Terror flashed across Elliot's eyes. He stood his rigid body up and said, "Where did she go? I'll go look for her right now!"

Mr. Tennant led Elliot out of his office and toward the woods.

The sun had not set completely, but the woods were much darker than its surroundings.

There was a warning sign outside the woods that read: Danger! Landmines!

"We've looked everywhere apart from this minefield, Mr. Foster."

Mr. Tennant then turned to Elliot and asked, "Do you have the guts to go in and look for her?"

Chapter 506

Minefield was self-explanatory. There were landmines buried in those woods.

If one were to accidentally step on one, they would be blown to pieces.

Thus, Sean's words carried a double meaning: was he willing to enter the dark woods to look for her, and was he willing to die for her.

Elliot looked toward the dark forest.

He had made his decision in a matter of seconds. He strode into the forest.

Avery was feeling antsy as she waited in Sean's house. Sean had said that he would help her test Elliot.

Half an hour had passed. "Why are they not done yet?" she wondered. She did not know what Sean was doing. Elliot had a strange temperament. "Would there be friction between them?"

she wondered.

Emily stared at Avery. She noticed that Avery's brows had been tightly knit with worry the entire time she had been here. "Don't worry Miss Tate. Sean always does things within reason. He would surely bring him here later," said Emily in an attempt to comfort Avery.

Avery nodded. "It gets dark quite early here."

"Yes. The weather here is quite different from Avonsville," Emily said and changed the topic, "The child in you is his, isn't it?"

Avery was a little stunned.

"Haha! You're so worried for him, I saw through you immediately." Emily held Avery's hand and said, "If he came all the way here because of you, he still cares for you. In any case, Sean's tactics tend to be more intimidating than the regular ones, so I'm a little more worried that he might not be able to withstand that. If it does not go well, it does not mean that he does not love you. It could just mean that he has a little more self-preservation."

When Avery heard what Emily said, she immediately jumped up from the sofa. She thought back to the time when Elliot had abducted her and taken her to the mansion in the woods. She remembered when she had been so terrified by his men that she had run into a wall.

Avery did not want such terrifying things to repeat themselves again! Whether it was to her or Elliot, she did not want such things happening to them!

Avery furrowed her brows and strode outside.

“Miss Tate, wait up! I’ll go with you! I roughly know where they are.” Emily was afraid that something might happen to Avery. She immediately chased after Avery.

Outside the forest, Sean was discussing having a discussion with Hunter. They were discussing whether they should accept the donation or not. Elliot’s would be donating a considerable amount of money.

“Since you want to accept his donations, why are you making things difficult for him?” Hunter asked.

“How is this making things difficult? This is not a minefield. I’m just scaring him.” Sean crossed his arms over his chest.

“Didn’t you see how troubled Miss Tate looked just now! That man has done something bad to her. I’m just helping Miss Tate out!”

“They’re a couple. They fight. Why are you worrying about them for nothing?”

“What do you mean by worrying for nothing? Once they are here. It is our matter,”

“Hahaha! Be careful! Don’t end up aggravating him or he might decide not to make the donation!”

“Even if he does not make a donation, it’s not like we are starved for money. We’ll be fine! Furthermore, Miss Tate is selling the drones to us at production cost.”

“Then, we should accept Elliot’s donation! We shouldn’t let Miss Tate charge production cost. We should allow her to profit from Elliot.”

“Hahaha!”

They chatted in delight failing to notice Avery’s and Emily’s approach.

“Miss Tate, do you see the forest in front of you? The minefield sign is a fake. The forest isn’t a minefield,” Emily said. “Elliot should be inside!”

When Avery heard what Emily said, she immediately walked into the forest. Before Sean and Hunter could react, Avery had already entered the forest, The sky was completely dark.

Avery switched on the torchlight on her phone and quickly headed deeper into the forest.

“Elliot!”

After five or six minutes of yelling out his name, all she could hear is her voice reverberating through the forest.

Chapter 507

Suddenly, she saw a ray of light.

When she saw the light, her tensed heart relaxed instantly.

“Avery!” Elliot yelled out her name even louder than when she had yelled out his name.

Hearing his familiar voice, Avery felt a burn in her nose and eyes.

“Avery, don’t move! You’re in a minefield!” Elliot had seen the light from her phone. He reminded her of the fact that they were in danger after he had made sure that it was her.

Avery began to cry. If this was truly a minefield, would Sean have allowed him to risk himself? Did he leave his brain at home that day? Furthermore, if this was truly a minefield, she would not have entered to begin with!

If she remembered correctly, Elliot was a smart man, yet why was he behaving so foolishly at the moment?

“We’re not in a minefield!” croaked Avery. “Come here quickly!”

Upon hearing Avery’s words, Elliot immediately ran toward her. Avery’s vision was blurry from the tears. She only saw the light getting brighter as he ran

toward her. She seemed to be able to feel the heat of his breath.

Avery raised her hand and quickly wiped away her⁸⁷ tears.

A moment later, he was in front of her.

“Avery, they said that you were lost. You didn’t get lost, did you?” Elliot’s breathing was rather heavy. He grabbed her shoulders a tightly.

“I’m not a three-year-old child. How could I have gotten lost?” She shrugged his hands away and looked at him.

“Since when did you become so gullible?”

“I’m here to apologize.” Elliot did not care that he had been tricked. All he cared about was that he got to see her. “Avery, did you come here because you were trying to avoid me?”

His gaze burned into her.

Though there was barely any light, he could see the tears that stained her face.

“You know why I’m here, so why did you come?” She looked down, not daring to meet his eyes. She was afraid that the moment she saw his face, all her principles and determination would vanish.

“Mike said that you came alone. I was worried.” His palms slowly slid down her arms until he held her hands tightly. “Let’s get out first.”

Elliot picked her up in his arms!

Avery was stunned. Then, she punched his shoulder. “Let me down! I can walk!”

“It’s hard to walk here. What if you fall?” He looked at the pathway that lay before him. Every step he took was stable and firm.

Avery was silent. No matter what feud or resentment she had, it could be settled after they left the forest.

Five minutes later, they emerged from the forest. She squirmed and got down from his arms.

Her expression was dark as she walked back to her quarters in silence.

Elliot followed her calmly.

“Why are you following me?” said Avery as she looked over her shoulder.

“Aren’t you here to make a donation?”

She could see his handsome face in the dim light of dusk.

“I came here to find you.” His tone was firm.

“That day, I had taken Shea to see a doctor called Frederick Lock. Zoe introduced him to me. She said that he could cure Shea.”

Avery took a deep breath. Her eyes were red. “Frederick Lock can’t cure Shea! Stop getting tricked!”

Elliot’s lips hardened into a thin line. He said nothing. “Stop getting tricked. Did that mean that Zoe has tricked me before?” he wondered.

“What happened? Continue!” Avery gritted her teeth and pushed his chest.

“At four thirty in the afternoon, we were about to head back, and Zoe asked for a ride back,” said Elliot. He was being absolutely honest.

“So, you gave her a ride?” Avery sneered. Tears fell from her eyes.

“You gave her a ride just because she asked you to. You’re so obedient. Do you still have feelings for her?!”

Chapter 508

Looking at how heartbroken Avery was, Elliot held her hand tightly and placed it on his heart.

“Avery, it’s not what you think.” Elliot looked into her eyes and said, “I only agreed to give her a ride because she had treated Shea.”

“Zoe treated Shea?” Avery could hear the sarcastic laughter in her heart.

From Elliot's point of view, Zoe was Shea's savior. If not, he would not have given Zoe three hundred million dollars.

Avery struggled and broke free from Elliot's grip.

"Since Zoe could treat Shea, why did you break up with her?" Avery asked coldly.

"Because of you," Elliot said without even thinking.

Avery's heart skipped a beat. She felt like she had tripped over something.

"Did Elliot say that he broke up with Zoe because of me?" she thought.

"Although Shea has not fully recovered, I am already very satisfied with her current situation," said Elliot, explaining himself.

"I can't force myself to be with her any longer, nor could I continue lying to myself that I did not care for⁸⁷ you."

When Avery heard Elliot's explanations, she did not feel lighter. On the contrary, she felt exhausted.

"Where are you staying tonight?" she asked Elliot as she looked at her accommodation.

"I don't know." Elliot looked around and asked, "Where are you staying?"

"Don't tell me you're thinking of staying with me? You can dream on!" Avery saw how Elliot

"I'll rest at your place for a little while. I'm a little tired." The exhaustion on his face was obvious. Other than running around the entire day, Elliot had only had time to have breakfast. Not only was he exhausted, but he was also famished.

Just when Avery was deliberating as to whether to allow him to stay with her, Elliot's stomach let out a loud rumble.

She had never seen Elliot in such a wretched state.

If he had not come here for her, he would have been in his luxurious mansion, enjoying a scrumptious feast prepared by his servants.

“Go back tomorrow morning.” Avery led Elliot toward her place. “This place is rather tough for a spoiled master like you.”

“Come back with me,” Elliot said stubbornly.

“If you’re not leaving, I won’t leave either.”

“I’m here for work, not play.” Avery glared at him before grabbing her key and pushing it into the keyhole.

“If you’re not leaving, so be it. Do you think you can threaten me?”

After the door to the room was open, Elliot entered first. The room was rather simple. Other than a bed, desk, and chair, there was nothing else. Apart from the washroom.

Elliot headed to the washroom. As there was a public bathhouse, the suite did not have a shower.

Elliot looked at the simple facilities in the washroom and thought deeply.

Avery saw how Elliot was standing by the washroom. She teased, “Do you want to leave? Did your bodyguard come with you? Get him to pick you up! If your bodyguards did not come with you, then call your men right now. Get them to pick you up by plane! I know you have a plane.”

Elliot heard Avery’s jabs. He did not retaliate. If mocking him made her happy, then he would allow her to do so.

“I’m not leaving.” Elliot looked at her.

“It’s quite nice to experience a different lifestyle.”

“Oh, then I’ll call Mr. Tennant to arrange a room for you.” Avery took her phone out and was about to call Sean.

The moment she unlocked her phone, Mike video called her. Avery answered

the call without knowing why.

“Avery, what’s going on over there right now? Have you seen Elliot already?”

Mike asked.

Avery held onto her phone. She glanced at Elliot with her eyes, silently commanding him to stay in the washroom. Elliot was rather reluctant, but he obeyed and remained in the washroom.

Chapter 509

“I met him.” Avery picked up her phone and quickly changed the topic.

“Where are Hayden and Layla?”

Mike looked sad. He sighed. “They won’t be able to talk to you tonight.

Hayden cried today.”

In the washroom, Elliot had clearly heard what Mike said.

“Why did Hayden cry?” he wondered.

Elliot walked out of the washroom. He looked at Avery with darkened eyes.

Avery did not have the time to deal with him at that moment. She was even more stunned than he was.

Hayden was a child who rarely showed any emotions. He was so calm and often did not act like a child.

“What happened to him? Did he get bullied in school? Did you look for his teacher?” Avery said quickly. She wanted to return home and comfort her son.

“They had a pop quiz today. Someone scored higher than him. He could not take it.” Mike shrugged.

“He can’t accept that there are people smarter than him.” Avery sighed in relief, but she still felt bad.

Hayden had always been living in his own world. In his world, he was the best.

“He is the youngest in his class. It’s acceptable that he is not as good as someone else, but he refused to listen. The more I comforted him, the sadder he became.” Mike thought back to the situation that night. His head hurt.

“This is the first time I saw him losing it!”

“I’ll head back tomorrow,” Avery said.

“Hmm. I suspect that Wanda has planted a mole in our company. When you left on your business trip to the Border Security Force today, coincidentally she left for the slums on her business trip! She even took a team of photographers with her. Hahaha!” Mike’s laughter rang out throughout the entire room.

Upon hearing Wanda’s name, Avery lost in talking to him. She looked at Elliot, who standing by the washroom door, from the corner of her eyes and said to Mike, “I’ll see you tomorrow.”

“Hmm. Send me your flight details once you book your flight. I’ll pick you up from the airport tomorrow.”

“Okay.”

After hanging up, Avery began searching for a flight that left the next day.

Elliot carried a basin of hot water and placed it by her feet.

“Are you booking flight tickets?” He looked at the screen of her phone. “Book one for me too. We’ll go back together.”

Avery glanced at him coldly. “Can’t you do that yourself?”

“My phone ran out of battery.” Elliot bent down in front of her. He grabbed her foot with his slender fingers.

Avery was stunned. She immediately pulled her foot back.

“Elliot, what are you doing!”

Elliot grabbed her foot tightly and took her socks off. He looked at her.

“Book a flight ticket for me.”

His eyes clearly told her that he was going to wash her feet as she booked their flight.

Avery had goosebumps.

“Let go of my feet! I’ll book one for you!” His hand was wrapped tightly around her foot. She felt warm.

Elliot placed her foot in the basin. He did not let her go.

Avery was a little annoyed. She was not used to him being so sappy.

“Where the hell did you learn this from?”

“Let me stay here tonight,” Elliot demanded hoarsely.

“I’m worried about you staying alone. If you’re not willing to share the bed with me, I’ll sleep on the table.”

Avery was speechless. He stared at her with his dark onyx eyes. Her mind was a mess.

Her lips moved. She wanted to say something when a rumble came from outside the window. It started pouring!

Rain pelted her window. The sound was deafening.

Avery furrowed her brows.

She wondered whether the flights the next day would be canceled because of the heavy rain.

What really ruined her mood, however, was the fact that she would be unable to refuse Elliot’s request.

Elliot calmly washed Avery's feet and then gently wiped them dry with a tissue. He took his time.

Avery was blushing. She tried to retract her feet back a few times, but Elliot stopped her from doing so.

The tingling in her feet that bloomed with every caress of his hands traveled to her heart.

"Do you think the flights will be canceled tomorrow?" Elliot finally let her go.

"Don't jinx it!" Avery was desperate to return at that moment.

Elliot picked up the basin and went over to the washroom to pour out the dirty water. When he went back to her, he saw that she looked gloomy and "Are the flights canceled?" He guessed.

"Hmm." Avery placed her phone down, feeling depressed. "There are fruits and snacks in the bag, have some."

Although Elliot was hungry, his appetite had vanished when he saw her in that state.

Avery was holding onto a kettle, intending to boil some water. Elliot took the kettle and said, "Go and lie down."

She listlessly walked over to the side of the bed and sat down. All she could think about was Hayden.

Before Hayden had turned one, he was just like any other kid. He would occasionally cry and throw tantrums. However, once he had turned one, all the crying and tantrums had ceased.

Avery could not even imagine what her son would look like if he were to cry.

Hayden was willing to stay in the elite class because the elite class was not as rigid as the ordinary class.

The elite class was taught using a curriculum that was tailored for child geniuses – which all the students were.

Geniuses exceeded the intellect of an average person. They were usually more self-absorbed, and they rarely paid attention to other people. This was the other reason why Hayden had decided to stay on with the school after the first day.

Avery was initially happy that Hayden had found a suitable place, but she had forgotten the pressure that he would face when placed in such an environment.

“Are you worried about Hayden?” After plugging in the kettle, Elliot looked at her. “Don’t worry, he will learn how to handle the stress.”

Avery looked at him, stunned. “How do you know?”

Elliot pursed his lips. Instantly, a thousand thoughts ran through his mind.

“How do I know? I know because Hayden is my son,” he thought.

Hyden’s temperament was just like his. He was always hard on himself. If he failed to achieve something, he would sink into self-denial and depression.

However, his failure would only serve to motivate him to work harder to achieve his goal.

“Because he is your son, I believe in him,” Elliot said while looking at her deeply.

Avery’s heart skipped a beat. She staggered and lay down in bed.

Elliot strode over to the bed and tucked her in.

“Avery, can I have a look at your tummy?” Elliot sat down on the side of the bed. His eyes pleaded for her to allow him this one request.

Avery’s face felt hot. “Why do you want to look at it?”

He felt as if a ball of fire was stuck in his throat. He said hoarsely, “I want to

look at our child.”

“You can’t see it now,” said Avery, turning down his request.

“Oh, then how much longer?” When he asked this question, he felt extremely bitter.

Five years ago, she had stayed with him till she was about to give birth to Hayden.

He wanted to know how her pregnancy had escaped his notice? Did her stomach not grow bigger?

Avery did not know that Elliot knew that Hayden was his son, so she did not think much about his question.

“About five to six months!”

Avery had deliberately eaten less when she was pregnant with her children. This enabled her to maintain her weight and better allowed her to hide her pregnancy.

However, with this pregnancy, she did not control her food intake. She guessed that in five or six months, she would begin to show.

Elliot’s eyes filled with tears. He sighed and said, “Avery, you are right. I’m the world’s stupidest man.”

“Have I ever said such a thing?” Avery looked at him, taken aback. She did not know why he had suddenly said that.

“You said it before.” Elliot felt helpless beneath Avery’s gaze. He turned away.

“I’ve never really been willing to admit my mistakes, but this is a mistake.”

“Everyone makes mistakes.” Avery looked at his handsome side profile. She could not help but lower her voice a little.

Chapter 511

The topic was a little heavy, and Avery found it hard to clear her thoughts at that moment, so she changed the topic. "Could you please wash an apple for me? Thank you."

Elliot immediately washed an apple and passed it to her.

"Have some too," Avery said awkwardly. She sat up with the apple in her hand. "Hmm."

It was pouring outside but silent indoors.

After Avery finished the apple, she lay in bed. She was still conflicted as to whether she should allow him to share the bed with her.

The rain caused the temperature to drop significantly. The room lacked a radiator. If he were to sleep on the desk, he would catch a cold.

However, Avery could not find it in her to share her bed with him. A moment later, Elliot came out of the washroom after his shower. He asked her whether she wanted to switch off the lights.

Avery responded and Elliot switched off the lights.

Instantly, the room was plunged into darkness. Avery waited for him to come over, but... Elliot walked over to the desk instead. It looked like he was planning to spend the night on the desk.

"You have never cared about my feelings before? Why are you pretending to be a gentleman now?" Avery could not hide the anger in her voice. "Are you trying to freeze to death!"

Elliot did not expect Avery to suddenly get angry. He turned on the lights. Avery was blinded by the light. She immediately pulled the covers over her head.

Elliot strode over to her bed and pulled the covers away, exposing her flushed

face.

“Avery, you hate me because I ignored your feelings. I don’t want to continue making the same mistakes.”

Avery was a little bewildered. “W-Why aren't you wearing any clothes?”

“I didn’t bring any.”

“Then, don’t take a shower!” Avery was so furious she felt dizzy. “What are you still waiting for? Get in bed!”

Avery had suspected that Elliot had intentionally not brought any clothes with him. It was his way of gaining her pity.

Elliot lay next to her in bed. She was warmed by his heat.

She reacted. This was not only a ruse, it was also seduction!

They arrived at Avonsville Airport two days later.

Mike and Chad picked them up. Elliot was carrying Avery’s bag in one hand while his other arm was draped around her. He was afraid that someone would bump into her. There were many people who were disembarking.

The four of them came out of the airport.

After Elliot placed her bag in the trunk of Mike’s car, Avery said, “Go home.”

“I’ll see you tomorrow?”

Their voices were low and soft, but Chad and Mike heard them clearly.

“What the hell!” They silently swore.

Only three days had passed, and they were already at this point in their relationship? Before they had left, they were enemies torturing each other!

After getting in their cars, the two cars drove in different directions.

“Avery, is there anything you want to tell me?” said Mike. “Why are you so weak?! You had almost died the last time, and you were furious with him, and yet, it only took him three days to wear you down and win you over?!”

Avery rubbed her temples.

“Nothing happened between him and me.”

“You agreed to let him come to our place tomorrow! How could you call this nothing? You never let him enter our house!” Mike said loudly.

“Bloody hell! Don’t tell me that you two are planning to get remarried tomorrow?”

Avery was stunned by Mike’s reply. “I never thought about getting remarried.”

Avery picked up a bottle, twisted the cap off, and took a sip. She said calmly,

“Although he has been good to me for the past few days, who knows if it is because of the child in me?”

Chapter 512

“You’re right! You have to observe him until the child is born.” Mike was suddenly delighted. “Who knows how long his good-person act can last.”

Avery watched him take delight in her misfortune. She said, “He is coming over to cook for us tomorrow.”

“What?” Mike thought he had misheard. “Does he know how to cook? Are you sure he is coming to cook and not to poison us all?”

Avery did not know how to respond to Mike. It was Elliot who had insisted on coming over and cooking..

He screwed up with the Children’s Day dinner, so he wanted to make amends.

He felt that he had to cook a meal to express his apology.

Once they arrived home, Layla ran to Avery and gave her a hug. Layla had skipped school because she wanted to see Avery.

“Baby, I miss you!” Avery did not care that she was pregnant. She bent down and lifted Layla.

“Avery, watch out!” Mike warned her. “Have you forgotten that you’re pregnant?”

Avery immediately placed her daughter down.

“Layla, do you miss me?”

“I do! I miss you very much every day!” Layla said and pouted as if she was about to cry.

” Mommy, don’t ever leave us again, please?”

“Baby, don’t cry! I won’t leave without telling you next time.” Avery was feeling very guilty.

” Shall we go pick Hayden up later?”

“Hmm! Mommy, Hayden cried two days ago,” said Layla.

She looked heartbroken. “If Hayden was as stupid as me, he wouldn’t have such troubles! Woo woo!”

Avery did not know whether to laugh or cry. “Layla, you’re not stupid!”

“I asked Uncle Mike to send me to the elite class, but he said that they wouldn’t take me in,” Layla said, aggrieved.

“Do you really want to go to the elite class?”

“Yes! Hayden was bullied! I’m going to avenge him!” Layla clenched her fists.

Anger burned in her eyes.

Avery was moved by the bond the siblings shared, but Layla still had to improve on her perception of right and wrong.

In the afternoon, Avery took Layla along with her to Central University to pick Hayden up.

When the gates opened, the students came rushing out. Layla could not help but take a few steps forward. She cocked her head, looking for Hayden.

The instant Hayden appeared, Layla immediately yelled and ran over to him!

“Hayden!”

When Hayden heard Layla’s voice, he astutely lifted his head. A few seconds later, Layla pounced into his arms, hugging him tightly!

“Hayden! I’m here to pick you up! Are you happy?!”

The students around Hayden were his classmates from the elite class.

Everyone looked at them. They were all stunned by Layla’s pretty face.

“Hayden, is this your younger sister?” A bespectacled boy asked Hayden.

Hayden held onto Layla’s hand and gave a gloomy nod.

The bespectacled boy said with a blush, “Hayden, I’ll let you win next time.”

Hayden snapped, “I don’t need you to let me win!”

When Layla saw how Hayden got angry, she chimed in, “Hayden doesn’t need your pity! Don’t you dare let him win! He is amazing!”

Avery did not know whether to laugh or cry. She walked over and held their hands.

“Mommy.” Hayden looked at her. His expression was more tender than it was before she left.” You’re finally back.”

“Hmm.”

Once they got in the car, Avery started the car and drove away.

“Hayden, you and Layla will always be the most important people to me. So, when you are feeling down and unhappy, I hope that you remember that we are here for you, okay?”

“Hmm.” Hayden had already collected his emotions a few days ago.

“Darlings, I have something I need to discuss with you.” Avery cleared her throat. She was a little worried.

“Last Children’s Day, Elliot could not come because of some issues. He felt very sorry, so he has decided to come to make us dinner tomorrow.” The two

children's expressions froze as if someone had cast a magic spell on them.

Chapter 513

"If the two of you don't want him in our house, it's fine. I'll just call him later and tell him not to come," Avery immediately added.

Judging by their reactions, it was evident that they did not want him there.

"Is he coming over to do house chores?" Layla suddenly came to her senses.

She yelled excitedly, "If so, get him to come over! Make him do all the chores!

Let him die of exhaustion!

Avery knew that Layla did not mean that.

Layla had been heartbroken when Elliot passed out in front of her. She had cried.

"Is there anything you two feel like eating? Let me know, and I'll get him to make it for you tomorrow," Avery said gently.

Layla was a food lover, and she immediately started thinking about what she wanted to eat.

Hayden, on the other hand, had a dark expression on his face.

"Mommy, are you back together with him again?"

"No," Avery patiently explained, "He wanted to make up for his past mistakes.

This is the first time he has admitted his mistake to me."

In their numerous past fights, Avery had never allowed herself to cower before him when he was in the wrong. To her, if he was wrong, he was wrong. No matter how much she loved him, it could not wipe away the mistakes that he made!

When Hayden heard what Avery said, he pursed his lips and said nothing. He would not be able to forgive Elliot, but he did not want to disappoint Avery.

It was seven thirty in the morning when Avery woke up. She walked to the window and pulled back the curtains to let in some fresh air. What she saw was a black luxurious car parked outside her gates.

She thought she was hallucinating. She rubbed her eyes and looked out once again.

It was Elliot's car.

She saw his familiar standing by the trunk. He looked to be instructing his bodyguards to remove some bags from the trunk.

Avery quickly walked over to her bed and picked up her phone to look at the time.

"What the hell!" she thought.

"Did we not agree on dinner? It's barely eight in the morning? Why is he here?" she thought.

"Even if he does not know how to cook, he does not need to prepare so early, right?"

Avery quickly rushed into the washroom, splashed some cold water on her face, and rushed downstairs.

When she went downstairs, the children heard the commotion and followed her downstairs too.

"Elliot, why are you here so early? You bought so many groceries! Did you get up before the sun? Even roosters don't wake up this early!" Avery walked over to her gate and opened the small door.

It was the weekend, and most people saw it as the best time to sleep in.

They had been sleeping on the same one-and-a-half-meter-long bed for the past three days they were in Zirconia. She did not know if Elliot had slept well, but she had not.

“Go back to sleep. I was just going to get Mike to open the door for me,” said Elliot, not realizing how inconsiderate he was being.

“I’m used to being prepared for whatever I’m about to do,” he said patiently.

Avery looked at Elliot and his bodyguard carrying a bunch of things in. She wanted to get angry at him, but at the same time, she could not bare be angry with him.

When the two children inside saw that Elliot had come, they were utterly shocked.

Avery had told them that he was coming over to make dinner. It was definitely too early for dinner! “Is he about to make us all three meals?” they wondered.

Avery was still sleepy, so she headed upstairs and continued to rest.

Hayden was also about to head upstairs, but Layla pulled him back, making him stay with her to “supervise”.

“I don’t want to see him. Get Uncle Mike to stay with you,” Hayden coldheartedly rejected his sister’s request before heading upstairs.

Layla pouted. She stared at Elliot with her huge beautiful eyes.

Elliot could feel her gaze. He immediately walked over to her.

“Layla, you and your brother are twins, right?” Elliot bent down in front of her.

He had not slept the entire night because he had been plagued by this issue.

Chapter 514

Although Elliot had not done a paternity test, he knew Hayden’s character and he saw Hayden. There was no denying that Hayden looked and behaved like him. There was no denying that Hayden was his son.

Avery had also said that Layla was her biological daughter. How could she have given birth to both of them in the span of four short years?

The only possibility was that the two children were born at the same time.

When Elliot was thinking about it last night, he had found himself seized with excitement that he had found it hard to sleep... He truly liked Layla.

From the moment he met Avery's children, he preferred Layla.

It did not matter who Avery had had Layla with, he had never once hated Layla because Layla looked a lot like Avery. Layla also possessed a very interesting character. Although she was a good child, she was not a child given to blinde8 obedience.

She was rather eccentric and quirky. Elliot lacked such characteristics which was part of the reason why he liked her so much.

"What's a twin?" Layla blinked her curious eyes innocently, fanning her eyelashes. "My Mommy has never told me about this before! What does that mean?"

The hope that Elliot had felt was rapidly fading. Could things be not the way he had thought them to be?

What were the circumstances that lay behind the two children? He wanted to get a DNA test done, however, without Avery's permission and the children's consent, he dared not do it. It would be harder to gain their forgiveness than it would be getting their consent for such a87 test.

"If you're not going to tell me, I'm going to go ask Mommy!" Layla pouted and was about to head upstairs.

Elliot was afraid that Layla would disturb Avery, so he picked her up in his arms and walked into the kitchen.

"Twins means that you and Hayden grew together while you were in your mommy's tummy, and it also means that you were born together," said Elliot as he studied her adorable face.

Her brows, nose, and her tiny mouth were exactly the same as Avery's. "Avery must have been this adorable when she was young!" he thought.

Time stopped and the air froze.

Elliot pursed his lips. Then, very quickly, he pecked her cheek. Elliot flushed after the act.

At the same time, he realized that he had crossed the line. Layla did not like him, how could he have kissed her?

He immediately placed the stunned Layla down on the floor.

"I'm sorry, Layla. I didn't mean to do it,"

"You look too much like your mother. I couldn't help it. I'm sorry." He failed to tell her all of that in time.

Layla's cries rang through the entire villa!

"Woo! Woo! Woo! Mommy!" Layla cried while screaming at the top of her lungs, "Mommy! Hayden! The bad man kissed me! Woo! Woo! I don't want him to kiss me!"

Instantly, everyone rushed over.

Avery and Hayden rushed downstairs. Mike, with his blonde spiky hair, was the first to rush over. He immediately picked Layla up and patted her back. "Babe, who bullied you? Hmm?"

Layla, her vision blurred by her tears, pointed her little finger at Elliot who was in the kitchen.

When Mike saw Elliot, he was stunned. "Why are you here? Is it dark already? Bloody hell! Did I sleep the entire day away?! Impossible!"

Avery took a piece of tissue to wipe Layla's tears. "Layla, what did you just say? Who kissed you?" Avery did hear her clearly.

Chapter 515

“Elliot the evil man! He kissed me here...” Layla pointed at her plump cheeks.

She began to calm down.

“My Dirtbag Dad kissed me, does that mean that he likes me?” she wondered.

However, she had not decided to forgive him yet!

Elliot walked over to Avery and apologized sincerely, “Avery, I’m sorry. I was just entranced by how adorable Layla is, which was why I could not help myself.”

This was the first time Avery had heard such a self-justified apology.

“I know my daughter is cute, but I just can’t have people kiss her because they

find her cute. If everyone who finds her cute kisses her, then how can she be expected to lead a normal life?” Although Avery was reprimanding him, she

could not help the conflicted feelings welling up inside her.

Elliot was a person who could control his desires. “Did he kiss Layla because of the parental bond that they shared?” she wondered.

“Layla, I’m sorry,” Elliot apologized to Layla once more. “I’ll let you hit me, okay?”

Elliot stretched out his hand to Layla. Layla immediately grabbed his hand, pulled it toward her, and it bit it!

Avery and Elliot were dumbfounded. She was like a feral cat! Although she was small in stature, she bit him hard. Elliot felt her teeth bite into his flesh.

“Layla, stop biting!” Avery patted Layla on the shoulder. “If you hurt him, who is going to cook dinner for us?”

Layla obeyed Avery and immediately released Elliot.

Elliot quickly retracted his hand and placed it behind his back. When Avery saw Elliot’s sheepish behavior, her heart softened a slightly.

She dragged him away from the living area.

“Hayden, did you see it?” said Mike to Hayden after analyzing the situation.

“Elliot has tricks up his sleeves! First, he kissed Layla, then he pretended to be hurt in front of your Mommy. Layla isn’t that strong. How could she have hurt him...”

As he said that, he snuck a glance at Layla. He noticed that there were a few drops of blood staining her lips.

“Cough! Cough! Cough! Layla! You didn’t have to use that much strength. If you hurt him, how is he going to cook dinner for us?” Mike said awkwardly. Layla blinked and licked her lips. “His hand smelled good. I couldn’t help myself. Woo, woo...”

“Are you hungry?” Mike carried Layla into the kitchen.

“Hmm. Will Mommy be mad at me?” Layla was suddenly a little worried.

“She won’t. It’s that dirtbag who kissed you first. You should do whatever you like when you face someone like him,” said Mike. “If your Mommy blames you, I’ll stand up for you!”

Avery took Elliot into a room. There was plenty of medication in the room.

“I’m sorry, Layla doesn’t know her strength.” Avery blamed herself for the bite marks on his palm. It was even starting to bleed. “You don’t have to make dinner today.”

Elliot said distractedly, “I’m fine. I’ll wear gloves while cooking. It doesn’t matter.”

“Why did you kiss Layla?” Avery lowered her gaze. She cleaned his wound with some disinfectant she had.

“Because she looks like you. When I look at her, it feels like I’m looking at you,” Elliot said hoarsely. “Avery, I had a dream last night.”

“Hmm?” Avery looked at him. “I thought you didn’t sleep last night! You don’t look too well.”

“I slept a little,” he answered, telling her a half-truth. “I dreamt that your children were twins.

Avery’s hands trembled, and she poured the entire bottle of disinfectant onto his hand.

Seeing how lost she looked, he said, “I was looking through some photos of when I was a child, and could not help but noticed that Hayden looks a lot like me. If I ever had a son, I’m sure that he would look like Hayden.”

Avery took some cotton balls and wiped away the excess disinfectant. Her voice shook, “Elliot if the child in me is a boy, you’ll know what he looks like when he is born.”

Chapter 516

Avery’s tone was ambiguous, but Elliot understood the deeper meaning behind her words.

She was telling him not to get any ideas about Hayden and Layla. It did not matter whether or not they were twins, neither did it matter if Hayden was his son or not. The only child that belonged to him was the one she was carrying. In the past, Elliot’s bad temper would erupt by now, but his emotions were more stable now than they were before, and it was better than nothing.

Avery finished applying the medication on his wound, then picked up the gauze and roll of bandages she planned on wrapping his hand up with.

“Just stick a simple bandage on it,” Elliot said. He thought that using the gauze would be taking things too far. People might end up thinking he was suffering from a much more severe injury.

Avery ignored his request and immediately began to wrap his hand up with three gauze.

“Keep the wound dry for the next couple of days,” she instructed.

“How would I take a shower, then?” Elliot asked.

“Is this the first time you’ve gotten hurt?”

Avery raised her brows. She wanted to mock him, but lost the confidence to do so as she remembered that her daughter was responsible for Elliot’s wound.

“If you can’t take a shower with one hand and don’t want any help from others, then just use a water-resistant glove,” she said.

Elliot stared at his solidly bandaged hand, then said casually, “When can we find out if the baby’s a boy or a girl?”

“We’ll know once it’s born, right?” Avery said.

She put the medication and bandages away, then walked to the door and said, “It’s not like we can change anything even if we find out sooner.”

“I hope it’s a girl,” Elliot said as if he was making a wish and sauntered over to her. “Just like Layla.”

“Life has a tendency of giving you the exact opposite of what you wish too hard for,” Avery irked him deliberately. “It could be a boy.”

The faint light in Elliot’s eyes vanished.

It was obvious that he truly wanted a daughter, and was not too fond of the idea of having a son. It was no wonder he was able to act so violently toward Hayden in the past.

If it were not Hayden, but Layla who had provoked him back then, perhaps the ending would have been different

Chad arrived forty minutes later.

Since Elliot’s hand was hurt, Mike could not count on him to cook and called

Chad to come over to help.

Avery thought that Mike had only called Chad over. However, Tammy, Jun, Ben, Wesley and Shea all showed up not long after.

She did not tell anybody that Elliot was cooking at her home that day.

It was because she had no confidence in his culinary skills at all. What if he ended up blowing the kitchen up?

Thus, she decided it was not a matter she wanted to publicize.

However, Mike went ahead and invited all these people over to watch the show.

“Whoa! Why are you making dinner so early, Mr. President?” Tammy said as she approached Elliot with a cheeky grin. She saw his bandaged hand, then gleefully teased, “The stove isn’t even turned on yet, but you’re hurt already? Could this be some kind of mysterious ritual? Did you use your blood to appease the Kitchen Gods?”

Elliot was unfazed by her mockery.

“Don’t come in here and affect my performance.”

“How do you expect to perform with your hand like that? Even if you stay back and help clean up, you’d just get in the way! Ha!” Tammy’s hearty laughter echoed through the entire villa.

Avery could not listen to this for another second and dragged Tammy out of the kitchen.

Elliot insisted on cooking for her and the children. She could not convince him otherwise, and ended up leaving him be.

Chad was around to help anyway, so it should not be too much trouble.

“How could you not tell me about such big news, Avery? If you ever remarry him, am I only going to find out about it once the marriage license is already

out?” Tammy said disappointedly.

“He just came over to cook. Don’t make it out to be anything more,” Avery said as she peeled a tangerine and passed it to Tammy.

“Hmph! Don’t think you can settle this with a measly tangerine. You should at least tell me what happened between the both of you in Zirconia. Even the couple in the TV drama I’m watching aren’t progressing as quickly as you two!”

Tammy sulked as she ate the tangerine.

Realizing she could not escape Tammy’s interrogation, Avery had no choice but to lightly and briefly describe the events that occurred at Zirconia.

Chapter 517

“Why did you sleep in the same room?” Tammy asked.

She was an expert at picking up on key points like that.

“We were in the middle of a storm,” Avery said. “It’s not like I could just kick him out.”

“I see. Did you sleep in bed together? How could you let him in your bed? He didn’t even make an effort, but all it took was a storm for you to let him get his way?!”

Avery froze for a moment, then said, “We didn’t do anything... Well, he didn’t exactly do nothing at all...”

“I knew he would have done something to you...”

Avery had a feeling the conversation was heading toward a strange direction, then quickly interjected and said, “It’s not what you think, Tammy! He just... He washed... My... Feet...”

She did not want to mention this, but Tammy’s seething glare was too intense!

Then, Tammy chuckled delightfully and said, "Way to go, Mr. Foster! Not only can those noble hands of his earn money, they can also wash a woman's feet! Is this ability to endure humiliation and roll with the punches the secret to his success?! It's no wonder everything works out for successful people! If a man traveled thousands of miles just to wash my feet, then I would throw down my guard and surrender to him!"

Bursts of laughter suddenly filled the entire house!

Avery's cheeks were burning as she held onto her glass of water with both hands and thought of Elliot.

She wondered if he would be upset that she let this incident slip.

After all, it was something that others could use to make a joke out of him in the future.

Out in the front yard, Wesley had stepped out for some air. Shea had unexpectedly followed him out of the house.

"Hi, Mr. Wesley," she said.

Wesley smiled and said, "Just call me Wesley."

"Wesley, are you a doctor, too?" Shea asked as she gazed at him with eyes filled with admiration.

"I am, but I'm not that skilled. I'm just a normal doctor," Wesley answered as his cheeks turned pink. Shea flashed a grin and said, "It would be great if you could cure me. I don't like Dr. Sanford or the doctor she recommended."

The smile on Wesley's face froze.

"I would definitely help you if I could," he said.

"I believe you, Wesley," Shea said. She was so moved that she held onto his hands and said, ". You're Avery's good friend. You must be a good person."

Wesley instinctively escaped her grasp as he felt the gesture was inappropriate

between a single man and woman.

However, as her innocent gaze reminded him that she was not like normal people, he got annoyed at himself for having such improper thoughts.

“Avery really hopes you get better soon, Shea,” Wesley said.

“Mrs. Scarlet told me that Avery refused to treat me.” Shea’s tone was sorrowful, but the soft smile on her face remained. “She said that Avery won’t help me because she’s mad at my big brother, but it looks like they might make up soon!”

Wesley watched her innocent smile as he said bitterly, “Avery can’t cure you right now, Shea. If she could, she would not refuse to help just because of her relationship with your brother.”

“I see. Does that mean there’s no cure for me?” Shea asked, then mumbled to herself, “I think things are pretty good as they are now.”

Wesley plucked a flower from the flower bed and handed it to her.

“This is a sunflower. It represents hope. I’m giving it to you, so there will definitely be hope for you in the future.”

Back in the kitchen, Elliot was wearing a pair of gloves as he followed the instructions in a cookbook and marinated some ribs.

Avery liked ribs, so he decided to make some sweet barbecue ribs.

Suddenly, Layla walked in and stood next to him.

“You’re behaving well all of a sudden, Elliot Foster. Do you have an ulterior motive?” she huffed as she lifted her head to look at him with a frown. “Do you want to take the baby in Mommy’s belly away? The baby is ours. I won’t give it to you!”

Elliot lowered his eyes to gaze at Layla's adorable, puffed-up cheeks, then corrected her, "How could you call me by my full name like that? That's not very polite."

Layla let out a huff, then said, "It's because you're a bad man."

"Did your mother say that?" Elliot asked with a calm face.

He was not upset. Layla was just a child. What did she know?

She only knew things that adults told her about.

"No way! Mommy wouldn't say bad things behind someone's back!"

At this point, Layla was worried about snitching on her brother, so she cleverly changed the subject and asked, "What are you making?"

"Sweet barbecue ribs," Elliot replied as he showed the marinated ribs to her.

"It's your mother's favorite. What do you want to eat? I'll make it for you."

Layla answered without hesitation, "I want chocolate! I also want meat! Could you hide some chocolate in the meat for me? Whatever you do, don't let Mommy find out!"

Elliot thought about it, then said, "I can do that for you, but can you tell me what your brother's favorite dish is?"

Layla's sparkling eyes rolled in their sockets as she said, "Hayden likes vegetables, but he definitely won't eat it if you made it. You're the person he hates the most!"

Elliot had a feeling that he had to slowly make up for his past mistake.

Once Layla left the kitchen, Chad sighed and said, "There's no need for you to stoop this low, Sir."

With Elliot washing Avery's feet and cooking for her, Chad wondered if this was still the same boss he knew.

If washing her feet was considered an act of passion between lovers, then what about cooking a meal?

“Aren’t you doing the same by cooking for Mike?” Elliot teased in a deep voice.

“That’s different. I like cooking,” Chad said.

“I like cooking for Avery,” Elliot responded.

Chad was left speechless.

Elliot had won.

When lunch was served, Avery tried the sweet barbecue ribs that Elliot made for her. He had added too much sugar, so it was very sweet.

“It’s a little too sweet,” she said softly to Elliot, giving him her opinion. Elliot tested a piece himself, and found that it was, in fact, too sweet.

“I won’t add in as much sugar next time.”

Avery was stunned.

“Next time?” she thought. “There was going to be a ‘next time?’”

She did not dare overthink things.

She saw Layla eating a lobster tail at the smaller table in the dining room, then called out, “Why are you eating there by yourself, Layla?”

“I added some chocolate in her lobster,” Elliot explained. “She’s afraid of you finding out.”

Avery frowned and said, “Did she ask you to add chocolate?”

“She did. There were three lobster tails, but I only added a little piece of chocolate.” Elliot then leaned in and said into her ear, “Cut me some slack. It’s rare for your daughter to be willing to eat my cooking.”

With those words, how could Avery not spare him his dignity?

After lunch, Elliot went into Avery’s room to rest.

He was at his limit after staying up all night.

Once Elliot went upstairs, Tammy suggested a game of poker. Mike and Ben immediately agreed. Wesley did not like playing cards, but was forced to join in.

Avery sat behind Tammy and watched them play.

“Avery, I heard Elliot really went all out just to see you this time!” Tammy said.

“What do you mean?” Avery had not registered what Tammy was talking about yet.

“Ben said Elliot made a huge donation to the Border Security Force just so he could see you.” Tammy sighed, then said, “He’s so generous with his money! This one meeting with you cost him millions!”

It was true that Elliot was something of a spendthrift. Otherwise, he would not have paid out as much as three hundred million dollars to Zoe Sanford.

Avery felt frustrated every time she thought about this.

She despised Zoe, but she allowed her to make three hundred million dollars from doing absolutely nothing!

If Elliot Foster was a foolish man, then Avery Tate was a foolish woman!

As Ben watched Avery’s cold expression and guessed her thoughts, he decided to smooth things over and said, “That’s where you’re wrong, Tammy. Money is nothing to Elliot. However, of all the years that I’ve known him, I’ve never once seen him cook for someone, let alone...”

Avery was in a bad mood, so she cut Ben off and said, “Get on with your game. I’m going to take a nap.”

Chapter 519

Once Avery was out of the room, Tammy said embarrassedly, “Did I say

something wrong?"

Ben answered earnestly, "It's not like you didn't know that Elliot gave Zoe Sanford three hundred million dollars. He could give that much money to Avery as well, but it would be of a different nature."

"I would've already forgotten about Zoe Sanford if you didn't mention her."

"She's the reason they fought this time," Ben said. "Don't underestimate the destructive power of an ex-girlfriend."

"That's true! Besides, Avery's pregnant now, so mood swings are common to begin with... However, I think allowing Elliot to come cook for her means she wants to accept him again!"

Tammy could not really understand what Avery was thinking.

"They're the only ones who would know if they will get back together," Ben said nonchalantly. "As their friends, all we have to do is sit back quietly and watch!"

Upstairs, Avery pushed open the door to the master bedroom.

Her eyes followed the ray of sunlight shining in from the window until they landed on the bed.

Elliot was already fast asleep.

He was completely unaffected by all the noise downstairs, so he was probably exhausted.

Avery entered the room, then softly shut the door behind her.

The reason why she allowed Elliot to come over and make up for the Children's Day dinner was not because he had spent a fortune to see her, nor was it because he washed her feet.

It was because he had entered a minefield without hesitation just to find her.

How could she ignore the deep feelings of a man who was willing to risk his life for her?

Her mood was chaotic and she felt conflicted.

There were too many complications in her relationship with Elliot.

Avery sat down on the side of the bed, but did not feel like sleeping.

She pulled out her phone and casually scrolled through it until she accidentally clicked on a photo!

There was a couple in the photo. The man was shirtless, while the woman was wearing a skimpy swimsuit. It was an intimate picture of them hugging each other!

Moreover, Avery knew the couple in the photo!

The man was Cole Foster!

As for the woman, she was... Zoe Sanford!

“Why would the two of them take such an intimate photo?” Avery thought.

She thought she was mistaken, so she zoomed into the photo...

Just as she was zooming into the picture, it suddenly disappeared, and an error message popped up.

(This photo has been deleted.)

Avery tapped on the return button and realized she had unknowingly clicked into Cole's social media page earlier.

The intimate photo she saw just now was posted on his page.

However, he had deleted it!

Avery pinched herself on the arm. It hurt.

She was not dreaming, and this was not an illusion.

Cole and Zoe were together right now.

From the looks of the photo, there was definitely more to their relationship.

Judging by how close they were, they must have been seeing each other in secret for quite some time.

Was Elliot not the man that Zoe loved?

It was only a few days ago that she sobbed in agony for the child they lost.

How was she already with Cole in such a short amount of time?

Avery could not figure out what was true and what was not.

She glanced over at Elliot in a daze. He most likely did not know about this.

She pondered if she should tell him. How would she go about it?

“Your nephew and your ex-girlfriend are seeing each other!”

“It looks like it’s been going on for a while, too!”

“You got cheated on, Elliot!”

Countless voices began to ring in Avery’s head.

Her thoughts must have been too loud somehow, because she saw Elliot’s eyes suddenly open moments later.

Chapter 520

Avery wanted to say something, but she was shocked by the glistening tears and undisguised vulnerability in Elliot’s eyes.

“Elliot...”

When she could not help but speak up, his name was what escaped her lips.

She wanted to ask him what was wrong.

However, Elliot wrapped his large hand around her arm and pulled her into his arms before she could say another word.

Avery supported her weight with her arms as her long lashes fluttered.

Their faces were only inches away from each other.

She could see the brokenness in his eyes even more clearly now.

“What’s wrong, Elliot?” she asked in an unintentionally gentle voice as her

heart clenched tightly in her chest.

"I dreamt that you left me." Elliot's Adam's apple bobbed in his throat and his voice was hoarse. "You ran off with another man."

Avery felt a lump in her throat. She could not speak.

She would not tell him about the recurring nightmares she had back when he was dating Zoe. She always had dreams about the two of them getting married.

One would worry about gain and loss when one cared.

"It was a dream. It wasn't real," Avery said as her fingers tenderly wiped the tears from the corner of Elliot's eyes.

"Don't be with another man," Elliot said. As if he did not hear her explanation, he clenched onto her hand tightly.

"I'm not with another man."

Avery's hand was being clenched so tightly that it began to hurt, but she did not retract it.

She knew that he would only squeeze harder if she did that.

"Swear it." Worried that she might escape, Elliot wrapped his other arm tightly around her waist. "Swear that you will never be with another man for the rest of your life."

After a moment of silence, Avery said, "You're asking this of me, but what if you go off with another woman?"

"I don't want anybody else but you." Elliot's deep-set eyes gazed intensely at her as he persisted, "You can't be with any other man but me."

"I've never thought of being with any man at all, Elliot," Avery responded clearly. "All I want is to raise my kids."

At the mention of children, the pain in Elliot's eyes deepened.

Layla was a normal child, but Hayden was not.

He was special and required more effort and attention from Avery.

He did not know what condition the children were in before, but at least they were now being cared for very well.

On top of the baby she was carrying... Avery definitely did not have any remaining energy left to date other men.

"Avery," Elliot croaked as he gazed at her with pleading eyes, "Kiss me."

Avery froze.

"Kiss me!"

This time, his voice was filled with the anxious anticipation and the pain from fear of rejection.

When Avery hated him, she wanted to go murder him with her bare hands.

When she loved him, however, she wanted to give everything to him.

She did not hesitate any longer, and kissed Elliot's cold, thin lips.

In the living room downstairs, Layla wanted to play with Hayden, but was rejected.

"Are you mad because I made the lobster Daddy made for me, Hayden?"

Layla knew exactly why Hayden was upset, but she was a glutton who could not resist good food.

"You used to call him 'Dirtbag Dad'! Now, you're calling him 'Daddy'?!"

It was rare for Hayden to say this many words at one go.

It was clear that he was furious!

It was just a couple of lobster tails with some chocolate in them.

"Does she think we can't afford lobster tails or chocolate without him?" Hayden thought.

Layla's cheeks flushed a scarlet red as her hands shot up to cover her mouth.

"I didn't mean to say that! I meant Dirtbag Dad!"

"Don't call him 'Daddy' with all the guests around right now! Don't even call him 'Dirtbag Dad !!" Hayden said sternly.

Chapter 521

"Okay... Yes, Sir! Let's go play with Shea!" Layla dragged Hayden and headed in Shea's direction. "She said she'll take us out to play! She's getting the bodyguard to drive us!"

At five in the afternoon, Elliot helped Avery down the stairs.

As everyone else watched the warm and harmonious sight between the couple, all kinds of thoughts began to fill their minds.

An hour was usually enough for an afternoon nap. Two hours was considered too long for a nap.

However, Elliot and Avery had spent the entire afternoon resting upstairs.

How was it possible for them to nap for that long?

They were all adults, so everyone had an idea of what happened without having to ask.

"Weren't you guys playing poker?" Avery blushed from everyone's gazes, and simply came up with a subject.

"We stopped playing at four in the afternoon and started helping Chad make dinner! Were you two really sleeping so soundly upstairs that you couldn't hear anything?" Tammy asked with an expression filled with suspicion.

Avery's cheeks turned even redder.

"We really were sleeping. What else do you think we were doing?"

Tammy burst into hearty laughter as she pulled Avery to her side, then turned

to Elliot and said, "Hurry up and give Shea a call and tell them to come back for dinner, Mr. Foster! She took the kids out to play for the whole afternoon and hasn't returned yet."

Elliot immediately pulled out his phone and called Shea.

Tammy dragged Avery outside to have a private conversation.

"Tell me the truth, Avery Tate. Did you two make up?! Did you?"

Tammy's feelings were rather complicated.

Back when Elliot was dating Zoe Sanford, she wanted to stab the dirtbag to death.

Now, watching him turn over a new leaf made her feel like it might not be too bad to give him another chance.

However, she felt that giving him that chance this simply might be going too easy on him.

"It depends on how you define 'made up'. If you mean restarting a family, then it definitely isn't that," Avery said, then looked toward the gates to see if the children were back

"Fine! Even if you don't get remarried, would you say you're dating as boyfriend and girlfriend?"

"I wouldn't," Avery said. "I think we're in an amicable co-parenting relationship."

"I think he's changed a lot over the years," Tammy said. "He didn't used to like kids, but he seemed pretty good with Layla and Hayden today."

"You can't judge a person by their behavior at one moment."

"That's for sure. His real test begins when your baby's born." The mere thought of it pleased Tammy. "Consider this his karma! Ha ha ha!"

Elliot walked over after his phone call.

"What's got you two laughing so happily?"

His sudden appearance shocked Tammy so much that she thought her heart

was going to jump out of her chest.

She escaped back into the house in a flash.

“Are they arriving soon?” Avery asked as she looked up at Elliot.

“Yes, they’re on their way back now.”

“I have a question, Elliot,” Avery said as she recalled his relationship with Zoe.

“Would you be upset if Zoe is dating someone new now?”

Elliot laughed out loud and said, “I’d wish her happiness.”

“I see. What if that someone was your nephew?”

The smile on Elliot’s face froze.

“Did they get together?”

Avery felt the tension emanating from his body. Worried he would lose his appetite for dinner, she shook her head and said, “It was hypothetical.”

“If they really are dating, not only would I give them my blessing, I’d also give them a big fat check,” Elliot said delightedly.

Avery had no response.

The children returned soon after, and she took them inside the house.

Elliot trailed along behind them.

He pulled out his phone and sent out a text.

[Look into the relationship between Zoe Sanford and Cole Foster!]

Chapter 522

After dinner, Layla held Avery’s hand and said with a tired face,

“Mommy, I want to go to bed ... Give me a bath...”

The nanny immediately rushed over to help.

Layla threw a tantrum because of her fatigue.

"I want Mommy to give me a bath..." she sobbed.

Tammy walked over with a smile and said, "Layla, your Mommy's belly is going to grow even bigger soon. She won't be able to give you a bath by then!"

Layla froze for a moment, then stroked Avery's flat belly.

"Your Mommy's belly is going to grow this big," Tammy said as she gestured at Avery's abdomen.

Layla's jaw dropped in shock as disbelief washed over her little face.

Tammy carried Layla upstairs and said to Avery, "Go take a break, Avery!"

Avery was a little worried and wanted to go up with them.

Elliot grabbed her arm and said, "Come outside with me."

"What is it?" Avery said as she walked ahead of him. "Shea should be tired, too. You should head home."

"The bodyguard will take her home." Elliot held her hand and led her outside.

"Let's go for a walk."

Summer was just around the corner. The days were becoming longer and the weather was getting warmer.

The gentle breeze outside was a welcomed comfort.

The two of them slept for a while that afternoon. Elliot guessed that Avery would not be tired, so he wanted to take her out to relax.

Avery thought he meant they were going to take a simple walk around the neighborhood, but he ended up opening the door to his car.

"Didn't you say we were going for a walk? Where do you want to go?" she asked as she stood in front of the car door, puzzled.

"Let's go shopping." His tone was casual and light.

Avery knew Elliot did not like to shop.

He decided to take her shopping to make her happy.

Even if that were the case, he should have at least discussed it with her first.

“You’re weird,” Avery said, but hopped into the car anyway.

After Elliot got into the driver’s seat, Avery asked, “Where are we going to shop? I’m pregnant, so I can’t walk for too long.”

“I know.” Elliot never once forgot that Avery was carrying their child. “We’ll come home when you feel tired.”

They made their way to the city’s most popular street for luxury goods.

Every shop on this street sold high-end, designer brands.

The average crowd stayed away from it because of its exorbitant prices, which was why the street seemed secluded compared to the other shopping areas.

Avery was pregnant, so Elliot would not take her anywhere too crowded.

“I have plenty of clothes, Elliot... I don’t lack anything... If you feel like shopping, then let’s go look at some menswear!” Avery said as her eyes landed on the men’s clothing store right in front of them.

“We’ll take a look at everything,” Elliot said plainly. Sometimes, the quieter things were, the bigger the matter.

Elliot looked completely fine, but Avery began to feel uneasy.

When Tammy got home at 9 p.m. that night, she sent Avery a text. Tammy:

(Where did Elliot take you? Are you home yet?) !

Avery did not reply to the text until half an hour later.

Avery: [[I just got home.]

Tammy: [Holy crap! You shopped for that long? Can your body handle it?]

Avery: [You might not believe me, but we didn’t really shop. We only shopped for under half an hour, then went and got something to eat.]

Tammy: [... Didn’t you two just have dinner earlier?]

Chapter 523

Avery: [Maybe he figured I need to eat more because I'm eating for two now.]

Tammy: [Hahaha! What did he buy for you? Send me photos!]

Avery took a photo of that night's haul and sent it to Tammy.

Tammy looked at the photo, then immediately called Avery.

"Why did he buy jewelry again? Haha! Do men like giving the women they love jewelry?" she laughed.

Avery held her head in her hand and said, "He had a motive."

Tammy froze, then asked, "What motive?"

"It's because of an event next Monday."

Avery truly experienced how petty a man could be that night.

She had declined the clothes and jewelry, but Elliot insisted on buying them for her.

When she asked for his reason, he gladly gave it.

Back when Avery attended the meet-and-greet at the hotel with Eric Santos, they had both worn cream sweaters and were mistaken as lovers. The necklace she wore that Eric gave her also caused quite a bit of controversy.

All of this was in the past, but Elliot never got over it.

During their shopping spree, he picked out a dress for Avery and got a matching outfit for himself.

He also bought her a beautiful gemstone necklace.

The color of the gemstone was exactly the same as the cufflinks he got for himself!

Not only did he want to wear a matching outfit with her, he also wanted their accessories to match.

All of this was because there was going to be a contract-signing event on Monday between Tate Industries, Sterling Group and the Border Security Force.

Tammy cackled upon hearing Avery's story.

"I never knew he was this passionate! Why didn't you refuse the matching outfits? If you did, I'm sure he would end up doing something even more shocking!"

"His donation to the Border Security Force this time is for the good of the country and its citizens. I don't want to let such a small matter affect that contract."

"Hahahaha! This is hilarious! I don't know how your dating life somehow involved the country's affairs... The government should give you two a 'best couple' award..."

Avery blushed slightly, then changed the subject and said, "I accidentally saw a photo of Cole Foster and Zoe Sanford together today. I'm guessing Cole mistakenly posted it online. He deleted it right away."

Tammy smelled something fishy going on and said, "Didn't Zoe move into the old Foster mansion after she got pregnant? I bet they already had something going on back then!"

"I think there's a possibility they got together much earlier on, too. They were really close in the photo I saw today." Avery frowned and wondered, "Isn't Zoe madly in love with Elliot? Why would she do this?"

Tammy took a sip of water, then mused, "Maybe it was because Elliot was too cold to her! I heard that they only slept together once the entire time they were together. It was on the night of your birthday party. The night Elliot got really drunk..."

Avery froze.

She remembered every detail of what happened that night.

Elliot had pinned her down on the bed and tormented her for a long time.

Zoe had watched everything from outside the room that night.

It was the first time in her life that Avery felt like a homewrecker being caught in the act!

She had never revealed the events of that night to anybody, because Zoe was Elliot's official girlfriend at the time, and she was nothing but the third party who ruined their relationship!

"Are you sure?" Avery asked as she heard the feigned vagueness in her voice, but felt extremely nervous.

"I heard about it when my husband was drinking with Ben and the other... Elliot has a personal bodyguard who knows exactly where he sleeps every night. Ben's in charge of that bodyguard's salary, so Ben knows everything about Elliot's private life."

Tears rolled down Avery's face when she heard Tammy's answer.

Elliot might have been too drunk to remember anything about that night, but she remembered it very clearly!

He could not possibly have had any energy left inside of him to touch Zoe that night! It was even more impossible that she got pregnant with his child!

Chapter 524

"Why aren't you saying anything, Avery?" Tammy asked. "Do you think there's a possibility that Cole was the father of the child Zoe was pregnant with before? After all, the chances of getting knocked up after sleeping together once are really low! Besides, if Zoe would date a major sc*mbag like Cole, it's

enough to prove that they're the same type of people!"

Avery felt an ache in her heart, then croaked, "I'm not sure if they really are dating or not... I'm a little tired now, Tammy..."

"Okay. Hurry up and get some rest, then," Tammy said.

Avery hung up the phone, then looked out the window into the night in a daze.

Tears fell silently down her face.

She had thought that Elliot and Zoe were just like other couples when they were together.

He had thought that the child Zoe was carrying was the result of their many nights of loving passion.

What a joke!

In the past, most of the loathing she felt toward Elliot was because of his relationship with Zoe.

She despised and resented him to the point that she wanted to kill him herself.

No matter what Elliot said, she did not want to hear a word of it.

No matter what he did, she wanted nothing but to be free from him!

Her eyes were clouded by jealousy and hatred, and she ended up seeing him as an enemy.

All the times she had regretted meeting him, the countless sleepless nights she had stayed up cursing him...

Now, the truth was like a hard slap in her face!

Avery felt like her heart was about to break in half.

Elliot was not the dirtbag that people made him out to be, neither was he a twotiming b*st* rd.

All the cruel words she had said to him and her actions that hurt him made her feel an

unbelievable shame!

After a good cry, Avery lay in bed and stared blankly at the ceiling.

Now that her emotions were intact, her thoughts were slowly getting clearer.

It was no wonder Zoe miscarried!

The child she was carrying was never Elliot's to begin with, so she would not have dared to give birth to it.

Her cruelty knew no bounds!

On the day she miscarried, she did not forget to plan an elaborate and entertaining act...

At the thought of this, a chill ran through Avery's entire body.

She and Elliot were hardly considered fools, but Zoe had duped them both!

This was all in the past, but the torment that she and Elliot suffered because of it was engraved into their hearts!

Avery refused to let Zoe get away with this!

On Monday, Avery showed up at Tate Industries in a white dress.

An amethyst necklace was hanging from her neck.

The purple gemstone complemented her ivory skin and made her look exquisite.

"Is Miss Tate in a relationship? She's dressed up so beautifully today!"

"Hahaha! Sterling Group's big boss, Elliot Foster got here at eight in the morning. Did you notice the amethyst necklace Miss Tate's wearing? When I sent coffee over to Mr. Foster earlier, I saw that his cufflinks today were made of amethyst, too!"

"Oh my god! Are they going public with their relationship?!"

"Haha! Let's hope they get together! That way, we won't have to worry about Wonder Technologies anymore!"

That morning, news of Wanda Tate donating drones to hundreds of schools in the country's rural areas made the headlines.

Before long, Tate Industries and Sterling Group also made headlines with their donation of military drones to the country's Border Security Force.

The internet blew up in fervent discussions at the two pieces of news.

(I think Wonder Technologies should've donated something more practical to the schools! Those poor kids barely have enough to eat. What would they do with a bunch of drones?)

[At least Wonder Technologies donated something! However, I think Tate Industries is even more amazing! Working with the military is basically an official confirmation on the high quality of their products!]

[Did any of you notice what the heads of Sterling Group and Tate Industries were wearing?]

[Whoa! Are those matching couple outfits?!]

[I didn't expect to see something this sweet while reading the news...]

That afternoon, lunch was on Avery and Mike.

Chapter 525

Elliot, Chad and Ben never left since they arrived that morning.

They had spent their time touring Tate Industries.

At least, that was their excuse. Their true motive was to stay for lunch.

"Wanda Tate is a master of marketing," Ben said with his phone in his hand.

"She hit a brick wall running into us though."

"Even so, their sales aren't bad," Chad said. "There is still huge potential in the lower-income market."

“They’re selling their products for cheap, after all! They’re losing money to earn a good reputation. The more they sell, the more money they lose... Their original plan was to quickly take over the market and run Tate Industries out of business, then monopolize the market and raise their prices,” Ben said. “Now, they’ve realized that Tate Industries isn’t as easy to bring down as they’d thought. Which is why they’re coming up with other ideas.”

“Are they cutting down costs? Or are they planning on conquering the lower and middle income markets while continuing to make big promises to their investors, then get publicly listed?” Chad chimed in.

“All of that. They still have plenty of investors who believe in them.” Ben laughed, then said, “Wanda Tate really does have a knack for business.”

Avery was ordering dishes with the menu in her hands, but her ears were closely listening to their conversation.

Elliot noticed her absentmindedness, then leaned in and whispered in her ear, “You don’t need to be afraid of Wanda. She can’t touch you.”

Avery’s cheeks flushed.

“I’m not afraid of her. I’m trying to decide between getting orange juice or watermelonja juice.”

“Get one of each, then.”

“Okay...”

Avery finished ordering, then handed the menu over to Elliot.

“You’re over three months pregnant now, Avery. How are you feeling?” Ben asked, shifting the subject to her.

“Apart from the occasional nausea, I don’t feel any differently.”

This pregnancy was more relaxed than her last.

“That’s good. Do you only have a day-time nanny at home right now?” Ben

asked. "Shouldn't you hire a live-in nanny later on in your pregnancy? Mike is a man, after all. It wouldn't be too convenient for him to help out if anything

happens to you..."

Elliot glanced at Avery from the corner of his eye. She responded calmly, "I'm still a long way from the late stages of my pregnancy. I'll think about it later on."

"Hahaha! I don't know why you're the one who's pregnant, but I'm getting nervous. It's as if the baby you're carrying is mine..." Ben teased with a chuckle.

"You'll scare the boss if you say that, Ben. He doesn't want to have a baby with you!" Chad said.

Everyone burst into laughter, which immediately livened up the atmosphere.

Avery took advantage of everyone's good mood to ask a question.

"What are men most afraid of? Is it losing money, or being cheated on?"

"Being cheated on!" Mike was the first to answer.

Chad nodded his head in agreement.

"I can accept getting dumped, but I can't accept getting cheated on," Ben answered.

Avery did not turn to Elliot, because his answer would most likely be the same.

She wanted to find the time to tell him about Zoe's infidelity, but she was hesitating now.

How could someone as proud as him handle that kind of bombshell?

On Wednesday, Avery contacted Zoe, who had just returned from her vacation.

The two met at a cafe.

Zoe glared at Avery resentfully.

"Are you here to show off..."

Zoe began to speak, but Avery's palm landed on her cheek in a hard slap!

"I know all about you and Cole. This slap is for the innocent child you

murdered.”

Zoe held onto her cheek as her eyes widened dramatically!

How did Avery find out?

Who was the one who told her about it?!

“Elliot... He...” Zoe stammered, unable to let out a complete sentence.

“He doesn’t know. Let this disgusting matter rot in your hearts!” Avery picked up a napkin and wiped her hands. “If he finds out, he’d send the both of you straight to hell!”

Zoe’s face was a look of absolute terror as she slumped back into her seat.

Avery walked out of the cafe and drove the car toward the Starry River Villa.

There was an express delivery from abroad that required her signature.

She wondered why there was a package when she did not purchase anything.

She had no idea who could have sent it, let alone what was in the package.

Chapter 526

Avery parked the car at the villa’s entrance.

The delivery man was waiting for her at the front gate.

After she got out of the car and signed for the package, her phone rang in her bag. She held the package in one hand and used the other to pull her phone out. She answered the call after opening the front gate.

“Where are you?”

Elliot’s deep, low voice came through the phone.

“At home,” Avery answered.

“Are you not feeling well?” Elliot asked with a hint of worry in his voice.

“I’m fine. I came home to grab a package.”

Avery walked past the front yard to the front door and opened it up.

Once she was in the house, she placed the package on top of the shoe rack.

“What’s up?” she asked as she changed into her house slipper and walked over to the couch.

“Zoe Sanford is, in fact, dating Cole.”

Elliot’s bodyguard had brought Cole to him earlier. Cole confessed to everything, so Elliot made the call to Avery.

“How did you find out?” he asked.

“How did you confirm it?” Avery asked as her hand tightened around her phone.

“Cole told me. He said they started spending time together after I broke up with Zoe. They just recently confirmed their relationship.” Elliot’s tone was very calm.

“I don’t care that he’s dating Zoe.”

Avery responded simply after hearing what he said.

If Cole had told Elliot that he not only cheated with Zoe on him, but also used him as a scapegoat during Zoe’s pregnancy, then Elliot would not be as composed as he was at that moment.

“It’s all in the past,” Avery said. She wanted the entire matter to come to an end.

Elliot never loved Zoe, and nothing ever happened between them. That was enough for her.

She did not want Elliot to suffer from gossip.

Even if he did not care about being cheated on by Zoe, he would still be made a laughing stock.

Elliot was silent for a few seconds, then said hoarsely, “I know you’re mad...”

"I'm not! I don't care, and I'm not mad anymore. Let's just leave the past behind," Avery said lightly.

From the sound of her voice, it was as if everything really was fine.

However, Elliot felt that things were not as simple as they seemed.

He used to date Zoe, and she was even once pregnant with his child.

How could Avery possibly not care about that at all?

"I want to see you."

Elliot was filled with guilt, and decided to make it all up to Avery.

"Sure. Where are you?" Avery asked.

"I'll come over to your place."

"If you're at the office, then I'll come to you! I don't have much going on today."

Avery did not want to disturb Elliot's work.

Upon hearing her words, the knot in Elliot's heart loosened as a smile appeared on his face.

"Okay. I'll wait here for you."

He hung up the phone, then checked the time.

If traffic was smooth, it would take about half an hour to get here from the Starry River Villa.

He stood up and began to make his way out.

Coincidentally, Chad needed to see Elliot and bumped into him while he was walking out.

"Where are you going, Sir?"

"I'm going to buy some stuff," Elliot responded as he continued toward the elevators.

Chad froze for a moment, then followed after him. "What do you need? I'll get it for you." "I'll go myself." Elliot's expression was relaxed. His tone was not

exactly gentle, but it was very polite. "Leave the documents on my desk. I'll take a look at them later."

"Yes, Sir..." Chad saw Elliot's good mood and decided to be nosy. "Did something good happen, Sir?"

Elliot tapped on the elevator button, then turned back with a smile and said, "Avery's coming over later."

Over at Starry River Villa, it had been ten minutes since the end of the phone call.

Avery was standing in her closet and still had not picked out an outfit to wear. She had not even seen Elliot yet, but her heart was already racing wildly in her chest.

The dress she was wearing was pretty, but she felt that it was too plain.

She took out a dress that Tammy had picked for her, hesitated for a while, then decided to go ahead and wear it.

Chapter 527

At the Sterling Group offices, Chad sat in Ben's office with a cup of tea.

"It's been a while since I've been Mr. Foster this happy!" Chad chuckled. "I stood guard at his office doors on purpose and saw him bring back a huge bag of fruit and snacks. Can Avery eat all of that? Hahaha!"

"Did Avery finally come around? Women are so difficult to figure out!" Ben said with furrowed brows.

"Could it be because Zoe Sanford and Cole Foster got together?" Chad guessed.

"Apart from that, I can't think of any other possibilities."

“Let’s hope that’s the case.” Ben raised his own cup of tea and clinked cups with Chad.

Avery pulled up in front of the Sterling Group building half an hour⁸ later.

After his little tea session with Ben, Chad had been waiting at the building’s entrance.

When he saw Avery’s Rower, he immediately ran up to it.

Avery rolled down her window when she saw Chad approaching, then said,

“Chad, the parking lot is full here. I’ll go find somewhere to park outside.”

Chad smiled and said, “You can just park anywhere in this huge spot right here!

It’s fine to just park your car at the entrance, too.”

Avery was bewildered.

Chad waved his hand and directed her, “Just park right^{7a} there!”

“That’s not a parking spot!”

“It’s fine! This entire piece of land belongs to Mr. Foster. You can park wherever you want.” Chad fawned. “Or you could come down and I can park your car for you?”

Avery shook her head in embarrassment and said, “It’s fine. I’ll park it myself.”

She parked the car, then opened the door and got out.

“You look beautiful today, Miss Tate!” Chad flattered her sincerely.

Avery was wearing a floral camisole with a matching fitted skirt.

The outfit showed off her ivory skin and slender figure, making her look sexy and bewitching

Chad was afraid that Elliot would not be able to hold himself back once he laid eyes on her.

Avery felt some regret.

She was only coming to see Elliot, so why did she go through the trouble of

specially changing her outfit?

They had just met the day before, and it was not like they could not see each other every day.

What would people think of her showing up at his workplace dressed up like this?

"I..." Avery wanted to explain herself.

"It's hot out here, Miss Tate. Let's hurry inside! Mr. Foster has been waiting for you."

Chad led the way with a grin.

Avery followed his lead straight to the company president's office on the top floor of the building.

"Go on in! I'll leave you two to it." Chad led Avery right to Elliot's office doors, then cleverly dismissed himself.

Avery knocked on the door, then pushed it open.

When her eyes met with Elliot's, sparks flew as different types of shock appeared on each of their faces.

Avery saw Elliot sitting on the couch, and he was peeling grapes.

The plate on the table in front of him was piled up with peeled grapes.

He stared at her in surprise as his Adam's apple bobbed in his throat.

"Aren't you cold dressed like that?"

Avery forced herself to come up with an excuse and said, "Pregnant women get hot easily."

Elliot wiped his hands down with a wet napkin, then walked over to her and led her into the room.

"I remember you liked grapes, so I peeled some for you," he said as he sat her down on the couch.

The air was filled with an alluring mixture of his cologne and the fragrance of the grapes.

Avery uneasily picked up a grape and popped it into her mouth.

“How is it?” Elliot’s deep set eyes ogled at her demure face in anticipation.

His gaze made Avery blush, and a sudden surge of courage rose inside her.

She reached up to wrap her hand around the back of his neck, and planted her red lips on his cold, thin lips...

Chapter 528

Half an hour later, the vice president of Sterling Group burst into Ben’s office.

“I’ve looked everywhere for you, Chad. I knew you’d be here!”

The vice president slumped down next to Chad.

Noticing the vice president dripping in sweat, Chad asked, “What happened?

You’re making me think the company’s in some kind of trouble.”

The vice president poured himself a glass of water, then said, “Did the two of you know that Avery Tate was here? Why didn’t you tell me?” He drank the entire glass of water in one gulp.

” Let me tell me, when I went to Mr. Foster’s office just now... Ah! Just the thought of it makes me want to bury myself in a hole! What the hell was the have a feeling I’m about to get fired.”

Ben and Chad were shocked.

“Don’t tell me they were...” Ben began to say, but did not finish the rest of his sentence.

The vice president nodded furiously and said, “The worst thing about it was that I wasn’t the only one who saw it. I was with a whole team of people... All of them saw it, too... Honestly, I might as well just pack up my things

and leave...”

He buried his face in his hands in agony.

Everyone knew that the president of Sterling Group, Elliot Foster kept his distance from women.

He had never brought a woman to the company before, let alone do anything with a woman in his own office.

However, everything changed today!

Never in his dreams did the vice president think that he would walk into something like this.

Elliot cared very much about his privacy, and was probably pondering on how to make him disappear into thin air.

Ben and Chad gazed at the vice president with sympathetic eyes. They wanted to share their opinions, but ended up unintentionally bursting into laughter instead.

“Stop laughing! I’m devastated right now! You shouldn’t kick a man while he’s down!” The vice president said dejectedly as he checked his phone to see if he had received any new calls or messages.

He had a feeling that Elliot was not going to go easy on him.

“Don’t be so pessimistic. I think you’ll be fine.” Ben took a sip of water to calm himself down.” If I were you, I’d go back to his office half an hour later and congratulate him.”

“Mr. Foster won’t be mad,” Chad said. “He’s in a good mood today. Even if you made a big mistake, he might be able to forgive you.”

“Are you sure?” mumbled the vice president. “When he noticed that I’d walked in earlier, his expression was really stern! He was furious!”

“Ahem... At the time... What were they doing?”

“Let me think... When I walked in, all I saw was something white... Oh, I think that was Miss Tate’s back...” The vice president tried his best to recall what he saw, then took a sharp breath and said, “Miss Tate was on top...”

Ben looked like he had choked on something.

“I can’t help you there.” He shook his head, then said, “I honestly didn’t expect that that was what you saw.”

Chad was also mortified. He could barely wrap his head around things.

“Since neither of you can help me, then I’ll just go and face my doom!”

The vice president stood up in misery and planned to go and beg Elliot for forgiveness.

“Hey! You should go later! What if they’re not done yet?” Ben said as he held him back

“Huh?” The vice president looked perplexed as he said, “How could they continue after I walked in on them? No way. Miss Tate actually screamed!”

Ben released his grip on him.

It was over!

“I suggest you beg for forgiveness from Avery Tate,” he said.

“That’s right,” Chad agreed. “As long as she forgives you, Mr. Foster would, too.” “Okay! I’ll go find Miss Tate right now!”

The vice president clenched his fists and walked out of the room.

The doors to the president’s office were wide open.

The vice president pretended to walk by and “accidentally” peeped into the room.

All he saw was Elliot working away behind his desk with a serious expression on his face.

There was no trace of Avery in the office.

Chapter 529

“No way,” the vice president thought to himself.

“Did Avery Tate leave?”

He took a deep breath, then knocked on the open door to Elliot’s office.

Elliot looked up, saw who it was, then immediately said, “Come in and shut the door.”

The vice president was terrified! Elliot’s tone was no different than usual, but there was something scary about the way he said the words “come in and shut the door”. The vice president timidly walked into the door and closed the door behind him.

“Where’s Miss Tate, Sir?”

Elliot pushed the file he was working on aside, then said coldly, “Do you need to talk to her about something?” He paused, then continued ominously, “You scared her off.”

The vice president’s back broke into a cold sweat.

“I’m so sorry, Sir! I’ll go and apologize to Miss Tate right away!”

Elliot’s brows furrowed tightly as he asked, “Don’t you think you’ve embarrassed her enough?”

The vice president humbly hung his head. His face said, “Do what you want with me.”

“I don’t want a word of this going out!” Elliot snapped.

The vice president nodded furiously and said, “Don’t worry! I won’t say a word!”

“I’ve still got some work to do. Bring the others to come see me in thirty minutes.” Elliot’s tone returned to its usual calm.

The vice president let out an internal sigh of relief.

“It looks like the boss really is in a great mood today!” he thought.

Avery drove her car aimlessly on the road.

She had yet to calm down from her earlier fright.

How humiliating! She never dreamed of anything like that happening in her life.

Sure enough, one should never act on impulse. She called Tammy and asked her to come out and meet her.

They met at a cafe half an hour later.

Avery ordered some dessert.

Tammy watched as she ate slowly, then asked in confusion, “You didn’t call me out here just so I could watch you eat, did you?”

Avery stopped eating, then said, “I went to see Elliot just now.”

Tammy could not hold back her laughter.

“I was wondering why you were wearing this outfit today... You kept saying how it didn’t suit you before, but you look gorgeous in it! Hahaha! I bet Elliot was shocked to see you wearing this, right?”

Avery’s cheeks flushed as she said, “He stared at me like an idiot... It was such a huge difference!”

“Hahaha! Did the tyrannical president turn into a drooling idiot?” Tammy said as she imagined the scene in her head.

“Pretty much...” Avery took a sip of water as she tried to calm herself. “Then, we got on the couch in his office and...”

“Holy sh*t! That’s hot! Why do you look so miserable, though? Is he... impotent?!” Tammy exclaimed in horror.

If she was right, then she would definitely tell Avery to find another man.

Avery took a deep breath, then held her head in her hands and said, “While we

were... In his office... A group of employees saw us.”

Tammy had her breath taken away.

“You two are incredible!”

“I’m never going to his office ever again.” Avery gritted her teeth and kicked herself.

“Why didn’t I just agree when he said he would come see me at my place?

Why did I have to insist on going to his office? Oh, right. I was worried it’d affect his work... Then again, it’s not like he could do any work with me there!”

“There’s no point in regretting it now, Avery! What’s done is done, just accept it!

I bet this has already spread all over the company,” Tammy said, adding fuel to fire.

“This type of gossip spreads like wildfire!”

Avery was stuck in a daze.

When she finally snapped out of it, she said, “By the way, did you buy someone online for me? I received a package from Bridgedale this afternoon.”

Chapter 530

Tammy shook her head and said, “Nope! Wasn’t there a sender’s name on the package?”

“I just glanced at it. I think it was the name of some company.” Avery then revealed the suspicious part of the matter and said, “I asked the delivery man to leave it at the neighborhood’s delivery counter or hand it over to the nanny, but he insisted on me signing for it personally.”

“Maybe it’s something expensive. You usually have to sign for something like that.” Tammy flashed a mysterious grin and said, “Could it be something from Elliot? Aren’t the two of you in the middle of a passionate relationship?”

Avery responded without hesitation, “It probably isn’t him. He’s never used a

courier service to send me gifts. Even if it's from abroad, he'd send it to his place and check it before giving it to me."

"Tsk! Hearing you say all this is making me fall in love with him all over again. After all, he once was my dream man!" Tammy picked up her teaspoon and stirred her coffee, then said, "Have you completely gotten over things, Avery?" Avery's behavior today was like a young girl deep in love.

Avery knew she could not hide it, so she nodded and said, "I'm letting bygones be bygones!"

"I respect your decision. Who could go through life without making some mistakes?" Tammy was happy for her friend. "I feel like you've turned into a different person after reconciling with him. Of course, he's changed as well. Since you're so happy together, then just stay together from now on! That way, your three children would finally have a complete home. How great is that?" Avery lowered her gaze and said, "I'm not certain about the future, but I'll definitely cherish our time together more than I did before. We're not children anymore. Our kids are all grown up, too."

She had given it a lot of thought.

At this point, marriage was not important to her and Elliot.

What they needed was the trust between family members, and not a marriage license.

At five in the evening, the nanny took Layla home from school.

While changing into her house slippers, Layla's eyes landed on the package on the shoe rack.

"Whose package is this? What's inside?" she asked.

"It's your mother's," answered the nanny:

“Oh... I want to open it...”

Layla thought that whatever belonged to her mother was hers, too.

The nanny felt uneasy, then said, “Your mother will be home soon. Let’s wait for her to come back and open it up, okay? Or we could wait for your brother to come home and see what he thinks.”

Layla thought of how Hayden would be home soon, then nodded her head.

About ten minutes later, the bodyguard returned home with Hayden.

“Hayden! The nanny made me some really yummy pancakes today!”

Layla was holding a fluffy pancake in her hand, and was so happy that she utterly forgot what happened ten minutes ago.

As Hayden changed into his house slipper, he glanced at the package on the shoe rack

Avery rarely shops online, so they don’t usually receive packages.

“Hayden! That’s Mommy’s package. I want to see what’s inside! Let’s open it together!”

With her brother’s company, Layla was not afraid even if they got in trouble.”

“It’s Mommy’s. We can’t open it,” Hayden said.

“Mommy’s stuff is our stuff... Our stuff is Mommy’s, too!” Layla pouted, then said, “I really want to see what’s inside!”

Hayden was worried that his sister would touch the package, so he dragged her into the living room.

“We can only open it with Mommy’s permission,” he said.

“... I can open up whatever I want in the house.” Layla shook off her brother’s grip unhappily, then said, “Mommy won’t be angry at me!”

Layla rarely went against Hayden like this.

“Go and open it, then,” Hayden said coldly. “I won’t be your brother after that.”

Layla was speechless.

When Avery got home, she felt a weird atmosphere in the house.

The children did not run up to greet her like they usually did.

“Layla!” she called out as she changed into her house slippers. “Hayden! Mommy’s home!”

Layla and Hayden walked over from two different directions.

“Mommy, I fought with Hayden.” Layla ran up to her mother with reddened eyes and said, “He said he won’t be my brother anymore.”

Hearing this, Avery turned to Hayden and asked, “What’s wrong Hayden? Did your sister upset you?”

Hayden pursed his thin lips and said nothing.

Layla impatiently dragged Avery to the shoe rack and said, “I wanted to open your package, Mommy, but Hayden wouldn’t let me... Mommy, you wouldn’t be mad at me if I’d opened it, right?”

Chapter 531

Avery did not expect the fight to be about such a trivial matter.

“Of course I wouldn’t be mad, but it’s true that it’s not a very polite thing to do,” she said patiently.

“You could wait for me to come home, then ask me if you could open it. If I gave you my permission, then you could open it.”

“Okay, Mommy. Can I open it now?”

“Sure!” As Avery picked up the package, the expression on her face suddenly turned heavy. “Layla, I don’t know who sent this package or what’s inside. I think it’s better if I open it.”

Avery was worried that whatever was inside was something inappropriate, and it would be bad if the children got shocked by it.

“Okay...” Layla was even more curious now.

Avery picked up a small pair of scissors, then cut through the tape on the package.

The nanny walked over and asked, “Is Mike coming home for dinner tonight, Avery?” “He’s got a business meeting tonight, so he won’t be joining us,” Avery answered.

“Alright. I’ll serve dinner now, then.”

“Okay.”

Avery placed the scissors down after opening the package.

A wave of cold air seeped out from the box. She pulled out an ice pack from the package. She began to feel cautious...

Packages that have ice packs in them typically carried fresh food, but the box was not that big.

Apart from the ice pack, there was also something small wrapped in black tape.

She pulled it out of the box, and opened it up...

“What is it, Mommy?” Layla lifted her head and grabbed onto her mother’s clothes.

A wave of nausea overcame Avery!

With the box in her arms, she hurriedly ran into the bathroom!

“Mommy! What’s wrong?!” Layla cried out in shock.

Hayden immediately hugged her and said, “Don’t be scared. Mommy’s carrying a baby right now, so she can’t help but throw up sometimes.”

Only then did Layla stop crying.

The nanny heard the commotion and rushed over to the bathroom.

“Are you alright, Avery?”

Avery had locked the door after entering the bathroom.

Under normal circumstances, she would answer the nanny.

However, she did not say a word after going into the bathroom.

She was horrified!

Wrapped inside the black tape was a severed finger.

It was probably cut off not too long ago... There were still traces of fresh blood on it.

Avery’s entire body trembled uncontrollably as she held onto the box.

Inside the box was something that looked like an MP3 player.

Logic told her that she needed to take it out and listen to it right away.

She had to find out who sent the package and who the finger belonged to, but she was terrified! She was pregnant right now. She could not act as recklessly as she used to.

The bathroom door did not open up until half an hour later.

The nanny and the children stood outside the door and watched as Avery walked out hazily with reddened eyes.

“I’m fine... Don’t worry...”

She forced herself to stay collected despite her pale complexion.

“Go and have dinner! I’m not hungry... You don’t have to worry about me,” she mumbled, then carried the box upstairs

Chapter 532

Judging by the way she looked, it was impossible that Avery was fine.

Even the children could feel that something was wrong, and it was not a small matter either.

“Take your sister and have dinner first, Hayden. I’ll take dinner upstairs to your mother,” said the nanny.

Hayden took Layla’s hand and led her to the dining room.

The nanny prepared a tray of food and took it upstairs,

In the master bedroom on the second floor, Avery’s hand was trembling as she pulled the tape recorder out of the box.

Without a hint of hesitation, she hit the play button.

“Rumor has it that Professor James Hough had a last pupil whose skills surpassed his! Tell me who it is!”

“I don’t know. The professor never told me.”

The familiar voice in the recording made the trembling in Avery’s body worsen!

It was Wesley’s voice!

“I see. Since you don’t know, then I’ll cut off your finger and send it to the most likely candidate... Let’s see if we can get her to come here.”

The ominous tone in the other voice was eerily sinister.

What followed was the sound of a knife slamming onto a surface, and a shocking scream!

Wesley’s cry of sheer agony made Avery break down instantly!

Tears blurred her vision as she clenched her fists. Her nails were digging into her palms, but she could not feel the pain!

The nanny stood in front of the door to the master bedroom with the tray of food in her hands.

As she was about to knock on the door, she vaguely heard the sound of a

scream from inside the bedroom.

She ran downstairs with the tray in horror.

“She’s not eating?” asked the bodyguard when he saw the nanny come down the stairs with the tray still carrying the food she prepared earlier.

The nanny walked over to the bodyguard’s side, then whispered, “Hurry up and call Mike. Tell him to come home right away. Something’s wrong!”

“Is Miss Tate in trouble?!”

“No! It’s that package... It was something scary!” said the nanny softly as she glanced over to the dining room.

The children were in the middle of dinner, but their eyes were fixed on the nanny and the bodyguard.

“Go outside and call Mike. I’ll check on the kids,” the nanny said, then headed toward the dining room.

The children were still young. No matter what was happening, it would be best if they were not involved.

After Mike got the bodyguard’s call, he sobered up right away.

His dinner meeting tonight was with a few of Sterling Group’s managers.

They were the ones who invited him out for dinner.

It was because the news of Elliot and Avery’s intimate relationship had spread through the entire company.

“Chad, something’s up. I have to go,” Mike said to Chad as he got up from his seat.

“What’s wrong?” Chad saw the heavy expression on his face, then got up and left the room with him.

“The bodyguard called and said Avery received a mysterious package... She opened it up, then locked herself in her room,” Mike explained as he pulled

out his car keys.

“You drank tonight! Get someone else to drive you,” Chad said. “Or you could take a cab...”

Mike only had a bottle of beer that night and was not drunk at all, but he obediently put his keys away anyway.

“I’ll go home and check things out. If it’s nothing, I’ll come back and drink with you guys.” Mike patted Chad on the shoulder and said, “Go on back inside!”

“I don’t think it’s nothing.” Chad felt uneasy. “Text me when you get home.”

Mike gestured an “OK” sign at him, then hailed a cab by the street.

Over at Starry River Villa, Avery walked down the stairs carrying a small suitcase.

When Avery saw her mother with a suitcase, she burst into tears. “Where are you going, Mommy? It’s so late! It’s dark out! I don’t want you to go!”

Chapter 533

The nanny and the bodyguard were also dumbfounded.

“Where are you going this late, Miss Tate?”

Avery’s entire body was rigid. She was unable to pretend that everything was fine, nor could she bring herself to flash a fake smile at the children.

Her reddened eyes landed on Hayden as she said, “Take care of your sister,³⁵ Hayden.”

Hayden had always been strong, but his mother’s face startled him.

No matter how mature he was, he was still just a five year old boy.

He reached out to grab onto Avery’s sleeve, then said in a terrified and longing voice, “Where are you going, Mommy?”

Under normal circumstances, Avery would patiently explain things to the children. Even if she had to tell a white lie, she would still make sure to comfort their emotions.

However, her whole body was cold to the touch and her mind was unable to think straight!

The only thing on her mind was that she had to go to Bridgedale and save Wesley, no matter the danger or the price she had to pay!

Wesley was abducted because of her. He would not be suffering such inhumane torture if he had not known her!

The bloody, severed finger was like a sharp knife that was stabbing at her heart!

Mike's cab pulled up in front of the villa.

He heard Layla's shrill cry of misery even before he got out of the car, and his brows furrowed tightly.

He saw the children holding onto Avery's arms, while she insisted on leaving with a suitcase in her hand.

Mike ran toward the heartbreaking scene and snatched the suitcase out of Avery's hand.

"Have you lost your mind, Avery? Can't you hear the kids crying?!" He threw her suitcase aside, then placed his hands on his hips and demanded, "What exactly happened? I heard you got a package... Where is it?!"

Avery lowered her gaze, then walked to the side.

Mike followed closely behind her."

"I signed for the package at one in the afternoon. If I'm not in Bridgedale in the next twenty four hours after the package is delivered, then they'll kill Wesley!" Avery's eyes were pits of endless darkness.

“I don’t have much time left... Don’t stop me!”

Mike did not expect things to be this serious.

“I’m coming with you. Don’t tell me to stay home and watch the kids! These guys don’t sound like your average punks, Avery. You’d be walking right into your own funeral if you go alone! It’s fine if you want to die by yourself, but do you want to drag the baby you’re carrying along with you?!”

Avery’s eyes welled up in tears. She did not want to die, nor did she want to take such a huge risk!

However, she could not let Wesley die for her sake!

That would be more painful than her own death! “Wait for me at the front gate. I’ll go talk to the kids,” Mike said into her ear, then made his way over to the children.

Ten minutes later, Mike walked to Avery’s side while carrying her suitcase.

‘Let’s go!’

As Avery took her first step away from the house, she heard the sound of Layla wailing behind her. She felt like her heart was broken into pieces! She wanted to turn back for one last look at the children, but she did not have the courage to do so.

Now that she was being forced into a corner, the only thing she could do was move forward.

At the VIP lounge at the airport an hour later, Mike stared at the series of messages from Chad and did not know how to reply to him.

“Do you want to give Elliot Foster a heads up about this, Avery?” Mike watched Avery’s cold face and said reluctantly, “You two made up today, after all. It’d hurt him if you left without saying goodbye.”

Avery clenched her phone so tightly that her fingers turned pale.

It was not that she did not want to let Elliot know, but he would certainly not let her go if he found out.

“Someone’s calling you, Avery,” Mike said when he saw Aveyr’s phone light up.

Avery looked down and saw Elliot’s name flashing on her phone screen.

She pursed her lips, took a deep breath, then answered the call.

“I’m at the airport right now, Elliot. I’m going to Bridgedale.”

Elliot was silent for a few seconds, then snapped loudly and nervously, “What are you going to Bridgedale for?! Don’t leave yet, Avery. I’m going to the airport right now! Let’s meet just once. Wait for me!”

Chapter 534

After the phone call ended, Avery checked the time.

She wondered where Elliot was.

The airport was in a secluded area. If he was in the city, it would take him at least an hour to rush over.

There was only forty minutes left until Avery had to board the plane.

There was no way she would wait for him.

If he missed her flight, she had to wait until the next morning for the next one.

Time was not on her side.

Mike noticed Avery’s dejected expression, so he reached out and held her cold hand.

“Don’t be scared, Avery. Whoever’s behind this probably needs your medical skills,” he consoled her. “Drag things on for as long as you can. I will definitely find a way to save you.”

“We have to save Wesley first,” Avery mumbled.

“Of course.”

“Of all the years I’ve known Wesley, he’s never refused me once out of the countless times I’ve asked for his help. He would always share good things with me. He’s never asked me to do anything for him. Not even once... Every time I said I’d treat him to a meal, he would always pay the check in the end. He’s like a brother to me.”

At this point, Avery’s tears rolled down her cheek. “He could have just told them my name. That way, he wouldn’t have gottenga hurt!

Mike’s eyes reddened as he held her and said, “Don’t cry. Wesley will be fine.”

After Avery and Mike’s departure from the Starry River Villa, the children had fallen into pits of misery.

Mike had told them that something happened in Bridgedale that needed their attention, and that they would come home immediately after things were settled.

However, he did not say how long it would take.

Moreover, tonight’s events were too strange, and Hayden could not figure out what happened at all.

He had a strong hunch. He was sure that something really awful had happened, and that’s why his mother was that upset and had to leave in such a hurry!

Avery had never done anything like tonight. She had never insisted on leaving Layla and him behind without a heads up.

Hayden never cried easily, but tears were controllably escaping his eyes.

“Why are you crying, Hayden? Do you miss Mommy?” Layla had just calmed

down earlier, but burst into tears once again.

“Does Mommy not want us anymore? I’m scared, Hayden!”

Hayden wiped the tears off his face and wrapped his sister in his arms.

“Don’t be scared, Layla. They’ll be home soon. I’ll protect you while they’re gone.”

Layla sobbed in her brother’s embrace for a while until her voice turned hoarse.

“Hayden, I want Shea to come over... Can you call her?”

Hayden agreed.

The city sparkled brightly with neon lights in the night.

A black Rolls-Roice sped through the city in a flash, and arrived at the airport in the shortest amount of time possible.

The moment the car came to a halt, Elliot pushed the door open and got out.

With his phone in his hand, he rushed to the departure hall.

There was an announcement for the passengers of the flight to Bridgedale to proceed to Gate Four for boarding

Elliot’s hawk-like eyes quickly spotted the gate, then hurried over to it.

He needed to know what was going on with Avery.

She had to tell him why she was leaving in such a hurry!

If possible, he wanted to face whatever it was together!

When Elliot finally made it through the crowd and arrived at the gate, the attendants had just finished checking everyone’s tickets.

He looked toward the long hallway behind the counter, and spotted Avery’s familiar silhouette among the crowd.

His Adam’s apple bobbed in his throat.

“Avery!” he cried out hoarsely.

He wanted to ask why she did not wait for him, but there was no longer any point to the question.

Avery froze in her tracks.

Mike, who was next to her, turned back and saw Elliot.

"He's here, Avery. Don't you want to go and talk to him for a bit?" Tears rolled around in Avery's eyes.

Chapter 535

What would Avery say to Elliot if she walked over to him?

She had to go to Bridgedale right now.

Her decision would not change whether he agreed with it or not.

Besides, she did not want to drag him into this mess. She took a deep breath and continued walking... There was a turn a few feet away.

Once she made that turn, he would not be able to see her.

"Avery Tate!"

Elliot's blood boiled when he saw Avery continue walking away without turning back.

With reddened eyes, he charged toward the counter ... The security guards immediately held him back.

"Avery! Turn around!" Elliot completely abandoned his pride in the bustling airport as he yelled, "Turn back! Look at me!"

Avery's feet felt heavy.

The short distance toward the corner in the hallway took every ounce of energy she had.

Once she was out of Elliot's line of vision, she leaned back against the glass

wall and sobbed.

“Make him leave, Mike!” Avery cried as she buried her face in her hands.

Mike frowned and said, “He won’t listen to me. You shouldn’t go to him the way you are right now, either. I’ll call Chad!”

After his call to Chad, Mike grabbed Avery’s hand and dragged her away.

When Chad arrived at the airport, he spotted Elliot amongst the crowd.

He was standing at the counter at Gate Four.

Avery’s flight had already taken off.

Elliot’s heart and soul had flown off along with her.

This was not the first time he was left behind.

Five years ago, Avery had left the same way. She did not waver no matter how much he begged her.

He did not expect the same thing to happen again five years later.

Although their separation this time did not mean the end of their relationship, he was hurt all the same.

He had run through several red lights to rush to the airport to see her, but she did not even turn back to look at him once.

How could she be this heartless?

Chad walked over to Elliot, then said softly, “It’s late, Sir. I’ll take you home/”

Upon hearing Chad’s voice, Elliot’s rigid body finally reacted.

His eyes were bottomless pits of darkness when he turned to Chad and asked, “Do you know why she left?”

Chad froze.

Mike had texted him earlier to tell him everything before he turned his phone off, but Chad did not have the courage to tell Elliot about it.

When Elliot saw the hesitation in Chad’s eyes, his heart immediately froze!

Even Chad knew the reason why Avery left, but she only refused to tell him.

The vein on Elliot's forehead pulsed as he grabbed onto Chad's collar and roared, "Don't make me hit you!"

Chad could barely catch his breath from being choked.

"Wesley... Wesley is... In trouble..."

Elliot raised his brows, and the sharpness in his eyes slowly subsided.

He released his grip.

Chad rubbed his throat and lightly coughed a few times.

"Let's get you home for now, Sir! There are no flights to Bridgedale left tonight. Besides... I'm sure Avery did not tell you about this because she did not want to get you involved.

Elliot took a deep breath, then said through gritted teeth, "Why wouldn't she want to involve me? Did something dangerous happen?"

"I'm not too sure on the details, but I'm sure it's something serious if they both rushed off to Bridgedale like this," Chad responded.

"She's pregnant with my child... Now, she's risking her life for another man..."

If she can throw her life away for that man, then what about my child's life?!

She refused to discuss this with me at all. She doesn't feel an ounce of sympathy for me! What am I to her?!"

Elliot's eyes filled with tears as he clenched his fists tightly.

Chapter 536

Chad deeply understood Elliot's feelings.

He was on Elliot's side in the same way that Mike was on Avery's side no matter what happened.

It was two in the morning when the black Rolls-Roice pulled up at the Foster mansion.

The living room lights were still on.

When Elliot got out of the car, Mrs. Cooper immediately emerged from the house.

“Did something happen over at Avery’s, Master Elliot? Hayden called Shea around 10 p.m. just now asking her to go over there.”

The moment Elliot heard Hayden’s name, his frigid heart began to ache once again.

Avery did not only abandon him, he also left behind her two⁷⁹ children.

“It’s late, Master Elliot. You should get some rest!” Mrs. Cooper saw the darkness on Elliot’s face, and did not say more.

Elliot dragged his heavy body and walked into his bedroom like a zombie.

When his reddened eyes landed on the bed, the memory of Avery cruelly walking away from him entered his mind.

He could not help but suspect that they had not made up at all, and that everything that happened that day was his ownza imagination!

It was only in his dreams that he had ever seen Avery make the first move like that.

That’s why, he was sure that none of it was real!

However, the pain in heart was more real than any of the times he had woken up from his nightmares.

Time went on through the night, and dawn quickly showed its face.

A car pulled up in front of the Foster mansion at seven in the morning, and Shea emerged from it.

When Mrs. Cooper saw Shea return, she rushed up to her and asked, “What

happened, Shea? Isn't Avery home? Where did she go?"

"Avery went to Bridgedale," Shea said. "Is Elliot home?"

This was the first time Mrs. Cooper heard Shea address Elliot by his name, so she was stunned.

"Yes, he is. He got home late last night, so he might still be sleeping."

Shea made her way upstairs.

When she arrived on the second floor, the door to Elliot's room suddenly opened.

Elliot did not get a wink of sleep.

At this moment, his eyes were bloodshot and a strong wave of tobacco seeped out of his room.

Fear rose inside of Shea as she looked at the haggard yet eerie man standing before her.

"Shea, how are Layla and Hayden?" Elliot said, breaking the silence.

His voice was hoarse from staying up all night.

"Oh..." Shea mustered up her courage and said, "Big Brother, let's fly over to find Avery!"

"Did the kids tell you to say that?" Elliot's eyes were cold, and his voice was even frostier.

Of course he had thought of going after Avery.

However, the desire to do so vanished every time he thought of how heartless she had behaved toward him.

He had abandoned his pride, but she refused to even give him one last look!

Shea knew she could not hide it from Elliot, so she walked over to his side and held his arm.

"Big Brother, I feel bad for Hayden and Layla... Layla fell asleep last night but

woke up crying again... She wants to go find her mother... She only calmed down after I promised to take her.”

Layla’s adorable little face instantly popped into Elliot’s mind.

His frigid heart wavered.

“Where are they right now?” he croaked.

“They’re in the front yard.”

Elliot’s heart tightened in his chest. He turned back into his room and washed up.

Hayden held Layla’s hand as the two of them stood unmoving in the front yard. Their stern expressions were in complete contrast with the bright sun shining down on them.

“Do you think Elliot Foster will take us to go find Mommy, Hayden?”

Layla’s eyes were still swollen from crying all night.

Hayden responded in a cold voice, “If he won’t take us, then he will be dead to us from now on.

Chapter 537

Elliot and Shea emerged from the mansion the moment Hayden finished his sentence.

Father and son met eyes, but Hayden averted his gaze in disgust.

He was still a minor and could not get on a plane without a guardian.

Otherwise, he definitely would not show up here!

He just wanted to go to Bridgedale as soon as possible, and be closer to his mother.

“Hayden! Layla! Big Brother agreed to take us to Bridgedale!” Shea ran over to the children and chirped, “We’ll see Avery soon!”

In Bridgedale, Avery was approached by two men the moment she stepped out of the airport.

They were dressed in black suits and drove a black Buik.

Mike took a photo of the car's license plate from afar. They could not act rashly and startle the enemy before they rescued⁸⁷ Wesley.

The black Buik disappeared very quickly into traffic.

Mike saw the countless messages from Chad on his phone.

Chad answered soon after Mike dialed his number.

"My boss took Shea and the kids on his private jet over to Bridgedale."

Mike raised his brows, then massaged his temples and said, "One would think he's coming over on vacation!"

"Save the mockery, will you? How could the two of you do that last night? You abandoned Mr. Foster by himself at the airport!" Chad was furious. "I can't figure out why a good man like him continues to cling to someone as troublesome as Avery Tate!"

"Say what you want, but why are you insulting Avery?!" Mike was also livid.

"She's already upset enough that Wesley was abducted because of her. This is Bridgedale, not Aryadelle. This isn't Elliot Foster's territory! Wouldn't taking him along be sending them both to their deaths?!"

Chad took in a cold breath.

"To their deaths?! Are things that bad?"

"Someone send her a bloody, severed finger! It was Wesley's finger!"

Mike did not tell Chad about this because he was afraid that Elliot would stop them from leaving once he found out.

"F*ck! What did Wesley get himself into?!"

"What kind of trouble could someone as strait-laced as Wesley get into? The

one they want is Avery.” Mike hailed a cab by the street, then said, “That’s why you shouldn’t blame her. She’s suffering more than anybody else right now.”

“Why?!” Chad’s mind was in a mess. “Why did they have to use Wesley to get to Avery? Couldn’t they have just gone straight to her?”

Mike realized at that moment that he could no longer hide the truth.

“It’s because Avery is Professor James Hough’s last pupil. Apart from the professor, Wesley and me, practically nobody else knows about this.”

Chad was dumbfounded.

“How did you know about it?! It’s not like you’re in the same line as them!”

“Avery was the one who operated on me.”

Mike’s explanation made Chad instantly understand why he was so devoted to Avery.

“Back when Elliot Foster was trying to cure Shea, didn’t he also hire private investigators to find the professor’s last pupil? The people who abducted Wesley just used more despicable methods to do the same thing,” Mike said.

Chad was in disbelief.

He never expected Professor James Hough’s last pupil to be Avery Tate!

Elliot’s search for the last pupil cost him a fortune, but still came up empty!

Who would have thought that the person they were looking for was right under their noses?

The entire thing was a satirical joke!

The black Buik traveled for over an hour before coming to a halt.

Avery was blindfolded, so she did not know where she was.

She was dragged out of the car by a man dressed in a black suit. After walking for about three minutes, her blindfold was taken off.

Standing in front of her was a grand, white mansion.

The mansion was built on top of a mountain. There were not many trees on the mountain, and there was a cliff not too far away.

It was an extremely dangerous place.

It was almost certain that the owner of the mansion was also a dangerous figure.

“Please take off your clothes, Miss Tate!” said an unfamiliar voice. Avery turned to look at the source of the voice with a furious expression.

Chapter 538

A white-haired man with a child-like face entered Avery’s line of vision.

“Are you the one who abducted Wesley?!” Avery demanded with clenched fists.

The man simply smiled softly, then said to the two women next to him, “Help Miss Tate change her clothes.”

“Don’t touch me!” Avery snapped, raising her guard up. “Why do I need to change?!”

“What if you’re hiding some kind of weapon or drugs in your clothes, Miss Tate?” said one of the women with a smile. “Don’t worry. We will wash your clothes and return them to you.”

Avery snatched the clothes out of the woman’s arms and said, “I’ll change myself!”

“Please change right here, Miss Tate,” said the woman while maintaining the friendly smile on her face.

“How am I supposed to change⁷⁹ here?!”

Avery stared in shock at the bodyguards and the white-haired man that surrounded her.

How was she supposed to change her clothes in front of all these men?

The news of a Baystream G650 private jet leaving the airport of the country's capital that morning made headlines in Aryadelle.

There were less than ten wealthy people in the entire country who owned Baystream G650 private jets.

This was the reason the news quickly went viral online and attracted the gossip of many users.

Wanda sipped her cup of tea, then chuckled and said, "It was probably Elliot Foster. Only three people in the city own a Baystream G650. From what I've heard, the other two jets are parked at another airport. Elliot Foster's jet is the only one parked at the capital's airport. Hahaha!"

Zoe was also in a good mood.

She had felt uneasy after Avery found out about her relationship with Cole.

However, Avery was now walking into the lion's den, and there was no guarantee that she would walk out with her life!

"Well done this time, Zoe," Wanda praised. "If we want to get rid of Avery

Tate, then we need to make her leave Aryadelle. Elliot Foster holds too much power here, after all. As long as he cares about Avery, there's nothing we can

do to her!"

This was the important matter that Zoe had visited Bridgedale with Cole for back then.

After living in Bridgedale for many years, her connections in the country surpassed Avery's.

The white-haired, child-like man was a troublesome figure in Bridgedale.

He was infamous for being a vile man, but he was also ridiculously wealthy!

He was rich enough to be good buddies with the politicians in the country.

Nobody could touch him in Bridgedale.

When Zoe went to see him, she sold him information on Avery and received a large payment!

“There’s no way Avery’s getting out of this mess.” Zoe picked up her cup of tea, and happily took a sip.

“Are you certain?” Wanda wanted Avery dead, but she was afraid that she would get lucky.” Elliot Foster’s on his way to Bridgedale now, and Mike isn’t easy to deal with... If they worked together, would they be able to save her? Although, they would have to cough up a fortune...”

Zoe let out a cold chuckle and said, “David Grimes is a psychopath.”

Wanda was surprised, then said, “A psychopath? Didn’t you say he wanted to find Avery so that she could treat his daughter’s illness? Even if he is a psychopath, I doubt he’d give Avery trouble if she manages to save his daughter.”

Zoe’s smile grew even wider as she said, “Avery can’t save his daughter!”

“We’ve basically confirmed that Avery is James Hough’s last pupil, and that her medical skills are beyond his. How can you be so sure that she can’t cure David Grimes’s daughter?!”

Zoe’s eyes filled with tears from laughing so hard.

“I’m telling you she can’t save her! Hahahaha! Unless she’s a god!”.

She paused for a moment, then added, “If she really was a god, then she wouldn’t need Elliot to run over and save her! Hahaha!”

Avery finished changing, then entered the mansion.

“Take me to Wesley.” She walked over to David Grimes’s side and brought up her request. “I have to make sure he’s alive.”

“He isn’t worth anything to me. As long as you stay here quietly, I’ll toss him off the mountain,” David said in a kind voice.

“Send him off the mountain! Not toss him!” Avery forced herself to calm the raging fury growing inside of her. David frowned and said, “Got it.”

Chapter 539

“Where is he?!” Avery demanded coldly as she stood in the living room.

David signaled his underlings with his eyes, and they immediately went to fetch Wesley.

Moments later, Wesley was dragged out by two men in black.

Avery’s entire body stiffened as she could not believe her eyes.

Wesley was bloodied and covered in bruises. There was not one spot on his body that was untouched.

David shrugged, then explained, “You should thank me, Mis Tate. If I didn’t catch him in time, this idiot would have already jumped off the cliff and turned into a rotten corpse!

“Jump off the cliff?!” Avery thought.

There was, in fact, a cliff outside the mansion.

Wesley actually tried to jump off of it!

Did he rather throw himself off the cliff than reveal her identity or continue being tortured?!

Tears instantly rolled down Avery’s cheeks.

“Wesley!” She rushed over to Wesley and held him in her arms. “Wesley! I’m sorry! It’s all my fault!”

Wesley did not move a muscle and was unconscious.

Avery sobbed with him in her arms, then quickly pulled herself together and snapped, "Get me a first aid kit right away!"

David shot a look at his underlings, and they immediately fetched over a first aid kit.

Avery pushed through her heartache and tended to Wesley's wounds.

Once she was done bandaging him, she glared at David with reddened eyes and said through gritted teeth, "Get your men to take him to the hospital!

Right now! Immediately! If he dies, I won't help you with anything even if you kill me!"

David impatiently waved at his underlings.

Very quickly, Wesley was taken away.

"I told you the idiot was the one who tried to jump off a cliff. That's how he ended up like this.

"Shut up! Don't think this will scare me! You're the one who needs something from me right now!" Avery's head was throbbing in pain, so she said, "I need to rest! Send me Wesley's medical report tomorrow, then we can talk!"

On the Baystream G650 private jet, Elliot's eyes were shut as he rested in his seat.

After two sleepless nights, even the strongest bodies would not be able to handle this level of fatigue.

Layla and Hayden were filled with worry, so they stayed awake the entire time.

"Hayden, this is the first time I've been on such a luxurious plane!" Layla's face was filled with excitement and curiosity. "A plan like this should be really expensive, right?"

Hayden was disdainful, and said, "I'll buy you one when I grow up."

“Okay! Hayden, do you think Mommy would be happy or mad when she finds out we came to see her?” Layla’s two seconds of happiness disappeared as melancholy took over.

“We’ll call Uncle Mike first when we get there.”

“Okay!”

The jet landed in Bridgedale after a ten-hour flight.

At that moment, it was eight in the morning in Bridgedale.

Hayden and Layla were the first to notice Mike in the bustling arrival hall.

Elliot saw Mike’s haggard and gloomy face.

Were things really that serious?

The entourage got into two separate cars.

Elliot’s Adam’s apple bobbed in his throat, and he could not help but ask

Mike, “What’s the situation right now? Avery..”

“Wesley’s at the hospital. Let’s go see him first!” Mike said as he cut Elliot off mid-sentence, then added irritably, “Those f*cking b*st*rds! We need to get Avery out of there as soon as possible!”

Chapter 540

In the special care unit at the hospital, Wesley’s body was covered in bandages and his eyes were swollen and bloody.

There was a separate bandage on his hand that clearly showed that he was missing a finger.

Layla and Hayden were not allowed to enter the room, so the bodyguard was watching them outside.

On the other hand, Shea entered the room. She widened her bright eyes and

stared at the man on the hospital bed, but could not recognize him even after watching him closely.

“Who... Who is this?” she asked softly as she was afraid to disturb the patient on the bed.

Mike turned around and saw her shock, so he walked her to the door and said, “That’s Wesley. Shea, go outside...”

Shea instantly broke down. She shoved Mike aside, then ran over to the bed as tears rolled down her face.

“Wesley! What happened to you? Who did this to you?” She wanted to hold his hand, but she was afraid of touching his wounds.

In the end, she grabbed onto the blanket and said, “The sunflower you gave me last time... You said it was a symbol of hope for me... I’ll give that hope back to you now, alright?”

Elliot’s emotions were a mess as he heard his sister’s sobs. He did not expect Wesley to be tortured to this degree.

Although he was not close to Wesley, it was still unbearable for Elliot to see him in this state. Not to mention, Wesley meant a lot to Avery.

He wondered how upset Avery would be if she saw Wesley like this.

Elliot suddenly recalled the scene at the airport. If he had stopped Avery from getting to Bridgedale in time and caused Wesley’s death, she would despise him!

Perhaps it was a good thing that she stuck to her decision and did not cause such a tragedy.

He would rather Avery owe him, than owe something to her himself.

However, now that she was trapped in the jaws of a monster, how could they guarantee her safety?

Could she end up with a worse fate than Wesley?

Their child... Would it be able to survive through such a dangerous situation?

The vein in Elliot's forehead pulsed, and his back broke into a cold sweat.

"Don't cry, Shea. He needs to rest in peace and quiet right now." Elliot wrapped his hand around Shea's wrist and led her out of the room.

He needed to arrange for the children and Shea to settle down somewhere, then find a way to rescue Avery.

"Hayden, take your sister and Shea home. Remember to stay there and don't run around," Mike ordered Hayden. "You have to take the bodyguard with you if you leave."

Hayden nodded his head.

"Are they going to your place or Avery's?" Elliot asked Mike after Shea and the children left.

"Avery's. Did you forget that she owns Alpha Technologies?" Mike lifted his heavy eyelids, then said wearily, "I already found out who took her."

"Who was it?" Elliot rarely saw such a frustrated look on Mike's face.

"His name is David Grimes. He comes from old money here in Bridgedale. I'm talking about a lot of money... They've splurged through generations, but are still sitting on a fortune," Mike said gloomily. "He's a huge pervert. Do you think he'll take a liking to Avery?"

Elliot remained silent.

"I stayed up all night and thought about it," Mike said with furrowed brows.

"That b*st*rd isn't lacking in wealth, so it would be impossible for us to pay a ransom. Besides, there's no reason for us to give him any money. How could we do that after what he did to Wesley and is now falsely imprisoning Avery?

I just want to shoot a bullet through his d*mned skull!"

Elliot raised his brows. He had a different opinion.

“If we use force, they might hurt Avery. If money will solve the problem, I can give that to him.”

“I know you’re rich, but he won’t want a penny from you! What he wants is Avery!” Mike sneered.

“Avery is mine.” Elliot got into the car, then revealed his plan to Mike.

“My first plan is to get Bridgedale’s politicians to force Grimes to release Avery. The second plan is to fight violence with violence.”

“Ha! You sure live up to your name.” Mike settled himself into the driver’s seat, then said, “I was about to go talk to some politicians myself today! I’ve got some first on them. If they don’t make Grimes give in, then I’ll make them international laughing stocks!”

Elliot scoffed at Mike’s usual tricks.

“You can go talk to them yourself.” Elliot got Mike to get out of the car, then said, “I’ll take the car and work on my second plan.”

Chapter 541

“Hey, who are you going to see?” Mike asked.

“This is Bridgedale. Are you familiar with the place?”

“Even the Devil would do anything for money. Everyone knows that. As long as I’m willing to cough up the money, plenty of people would be lining up to risk their lives for me!” Elliot responded.

Mike watched as Elliot bragged, but he ended up being frightened by his spirit and obediently got out of the driver’s seat.

However, Mike did not forget to take a jab at Elliot.

“Did you cry when Avery ignored you at the airport that day? I bet you did. I

should've recorded the whole thing..."

"F*ck off!" Elliot fired a glare at him, then slammed the car door shut.

At the White Mansion, Avery got out of bed and received Wesley's medical report.

With all of his injuries, his report came up to several pages.

Avery looked through it for a while before she was done.

"He's not dead, Miss Tate. He'll be fine after some rest," said the woman who was responsible for monitoring Avery.

It was true that Wesley's life was no longer in danger, but he was crippled now.

Many of his injuries were irreversible.

His severed finger would never be able to be reattached.

His vision would also be affected.

Many of his wounds would also leave behind hideous scars.

Avery wanted to cry, but she was out of tears.

"Miss Tate, I suggest you get rid of that bitter and hateful expression. Men don't like that. If you want to keep a foothold here, then you need to get on Mr. Grimes's good side."

Avery felt like she just heard some kind of joke.

"A foothold? Who said I wanted to stay here?" She shot to her feet in anger and snapped, "Take me to him!"

She wanted to see exactly what kind of illness the person David wanted her to save was suffering from

If she could save them, then she would do it quickly and leave this hellish place!

The woman smiled, then led the way.

The mansion was built like a maze. After turning a few corners, Avery was beginning to feel dizzy.

“We’re here.” The woman stood in front of a door, then said, “Mr. Grimes is inside.”

Avery entered the golden-themed room that was decorated lavishly.

“How did you sleep last night, Miss Tate?” David walked up to her with a smile as he looked her up and down as if he was inspecting a product.

“Who do you need me to treat? Take me to the patient!” Avery glared at him with cold eyes, then said, “Let’s make things clear first. If I cure their illness, then you have to immediately let me go!”

“Of course,” David responded gleefully. “If you can cure her, not only will I let you go, I’ll also pay you handsomely!”

Then, he took Avery to see the patient.

The two of them walked up to a room. David opened the door, and a wave of cold air seeped out of the room.

Avery felt that something was off!

When she finally saw the so-called patient, she let out a shrill cry of terror!

In the middle of the spacious room was an ice casket with a beautiful woman laying inside of it. However, the woman... Was dead!

Chapter 542

Avery’s entire body turned cold.

She felt like a joke was being played on her!

Even if she was the most incredible doctor in the world, she would not be able to bring the dead back to life!

“Miss Tate, this is my dearest daughter. She’s the most beautiful woman in the world.” David said as he leaned closer to Avery. His voice had a hint of mockery and insanity in it.

“Can you cure her? If you can then I’m willing to give you anything you want!”

With reddened eyes, Avery shoved him aside and snapped, “You’re insane!

How am I supposed to cure her when she’s already dead?! I can only treat people who are alive. I’ve never said that my skills were so great to the point

that I can bring back the dead!”

“People told me that you’re James Hough’s last pupil, and that your medical skills surpassed his! Why can’t you cure the dead?! How could you know if you don’t try it?!” David grabbed onto Avery’s arm and did not let her leave.

“Where do you think you’re going, Miss Tate? This is your home from now on!”

Avery felt like her heart had fallen into an icy abyss.

She suddenly realized that the one who needed medical help was not the dead woman in the ice casket, but the living man standing in front of her!

He was not a normal person at all!

Now that she had fallen into his grasp, she could either bring his daughter back to life, or die in his hands.

The former was impossible. She would not be able to revive his daughter even if she sacrificed her own life.

Did that mean that death was the only option for her?

She refused to give in...

“Let me go! If it’s money that you want, I’ll give you however much you ask for... I’m begging you! Let me go!” Avery’s eyes welled up with tears of fear.

She had thought that she had run out of tears that morning, but she was wrong. She just needed to suffer a stronger blow.

Now that it was confirmed that there was no way for her to escape this place, a wave of hopelessness overcame her!

All of her reason flew out of the window as she tried to escape David's grip with all her might.

However, as a man, David was stronger than her after all. She quickly ran out of energy, and was shoved to the ground.

"I'm disappointed that you can't bring my daughter back," David said regretfully as he crouched down next to Avery. Then, as if giving her a generous offer, he said, "I won't kill you as long as you stay by my side and do your best to serve me."

"In your dreams!" Avery fired a deadly glare at him, then said loud and clear, "I would never associate myself with a lunatic like you!"

"Ha! Are you not afraid of death, Miss Tate?" David reached out to grab her chin, then said with a sinister grin, "Are you really not afraid to die? Think about it carefully before you answer me."

With a face filled with disgust and hatred, Avery smacked his hand away and said, "I wouldn't be here if I feared death. Even if you abducted ten Wesleys, my life is still important to me."

"I see... I suppose that's right. I know many geniuses in various sectors, Miss Tate. Most of them are like that. They usually despise rich layman like me. You despise me, too, don't you?"

"I despise you because you think you can do whatever you want just because you're rich!" Avery held onto the cupboard next to her for support, then slowly rose to her feet. "You're keeping me captive right now. You've already broken the law!"

"Hahaha! This is Bridgedale. You think you can discuss the law with me?"

David laughed wickedly. "Miss Tate, I sincerely want you to stay by my side. Don't make me use force. After all, I might be violent, but I don't murder children."

As David spoke, his menacing gaze landed on Avery's slightly protruding belly.

Avery felt like she was thrown into a fire as her entire body instantly burned up! "I hope you won't force me to make an exception." The smile on David's face slowly vanished as he said, "As per usual, you have twenty four hours."

Avery did not know how she managed to walk back to her room.

How could she have forgotten about the baby? She was not afraid to die, but the baby was turning four months old soon! It was already a living being. How could she not care about its wellbeing?

David returned to the living room, and his assistant handed him a lit cigar.

"Sir, Senator Kane called earlier saying he had something to discuss with you. He insisted that you call him back." The assistant held his phone in his hand, then asked, "Would you like to return his call now?"

"Sure." David narrowed his eyes as he took a puff of his cigar, then exhaled a thick circle of smoke.

Once the call went through, David took the phone over.

"I heard you have a woman called Avery Tate. Is that true?"

"Why are you bothering yourself with such a small matter?" David narrowed his eyes and grinned half-heartedly. "She's just some doctor..."

"I looked into her! She's the head of Alpha Technologies and the president of Tate Industries in Aryadelle! Why did you have to take her of all people?

She's from Aryadelle..."

“This is Bridgedale. Aryadelle’s laws can’t touch me,” David continued with a chuckle.

“Even if that’s the case, someone’s using news of our scandals to blackmail us into saving her! Release her this instance!”

“I won’t,” David said determinedly. “I want her to extend my life for me. She’s a medical genius. I’m sure she can come up with a way to prolong life!”

“Are you sure?”

“I am,” said David

“Then, don’t touch her for now... You have to keep her alive,” said Senator Kane. “I’ll deal with things here. You better make that woman stay with you willingly. That way, this won’t turn into a subject for ridicule!”

“Got it!” The smile on David’s face died down.

How could he make Avery stay by his side willingly?

That afternoon, Mike found Elliot at a mysterious, special security company.

He did not expect Elliot to not only have strong connections, but also outstanding execution skills.

David Grimes’s current residence was on top of a mountain.

At this point, they had already come up with a detailed terrain model and a rough battle plan in the command room!

“You really are something, Elliot Foster! From what I’ve heard, this security company isn’t open to normal folk.” Mike said after pulling Elliot aside to speak privately.

“Am I considered normal folk?” Elliot’s expression was solemn.

“I guess not... What I meant was that this security company doesn’t even work with typical rich people!” Mike said animatedly. “The hidden head behind

this company is the former Chief of Staff... The people who work here are officially called bodyguards, but they're actually contract killers..."

"In your eyes, am I a typical rich person?" A clear look of doubt appeared in Elliot's eyes." Who isn't a typical rich person, then? Please enlighten me."

Mike was speechless.

"God d*mn it!" Mike cursed internally.

They were discussing important matters, but it ended up being an opportunity for Elliot to show off!

"I told you before that as long as I have enough money, there will naturally be people who would risk their lives for me." A dark menace appeared in Elliot's eyes as he said, "We'll get Avery back before sunrise tomorrow!"

"If you're using gunfire, you have to make sure she doesn't get hurt!" Mike said.

"I'm going there personally!" Elliot's tone was certain as his eyes were cold and deep.

Then, he turned and walked back to the command room.

Mike's impression of Elliot took a turn.

He was going to rescue Avery without thinking about the cost or worrying for his life.

If that was not love, then what was?

At 8 p.m. that night, Elliot was smoking on the balcony.

Since arriving in Bridgedale that morning, there was not one moment when he was relaxed. He kept thinking of Avery.

The thought of her possibly being threatened and picked on made him feel like his heart was being stabbed again and again!

His phone suddenly rang.

He pulled it out and saw that it was an incoming video call.

Elliot held his breath and accepted the call.

Avery's face appeared in front of him without warning, followed by her screams.

"Let me go! You animal!"

Elliot's breath quickened as the cigarette fell from his fingers. He saw a silverhaired man pinning Avery down and forcefully taking her clothes off!

Chapter 544

"Avery!" Elliot cried out in agony.

His cold face carried with it a terrifying and murderous aura. He wanted to go and save Avery!

She was so close, and yet so far.

He could hear heavy breath and the horror in her eyes, but there was nothing he could do!

His blood boiled inside of him. He wanted to rip that man into shreds and feed him to the dogs!

On the other side of the video call, Avery froze. She heard Elliot's voice!

A chill ran through her entire body.

She did not expect David to call Elliot in secret!

"Elliot! Don't look!" Tears of embarrassment welled up in her eyes. "Please!

Don't look!"

Elliot felt like his heart was breaking into pieces as he watched Avery's helpless and miserable face.

His fingers clenched tightly around his phone as a savage fury appeared in his eyes.

"I'm coming for you! I'm coming to save you right now, Avery!" he cried out as tears escaped his eyes and rolled down to the corner of his lips.

His tears tasted bitter! He had never felt this kind of pain in his life. He was watching as the woman he loved was being assaulted by another man!

This was more agonizing than his own death!

Elliot held his phone tightly and rushed into the house.

When Mike heard the commotion, he walked out and bumped right into Elliot.

“What happened?!”

Mike suppressed the pain from running into Elliot. When he saw his bloodshot eyes filled with tears, he immediately knew something was wrong.

At that moment, Avery’s screams continued to come through the phone.

“End the call! I’m begging you... Turn it off!”

Mike picked up the hand Elliot was holding his phone in, and saw the unbelievable sight of Avery being pinned down!

Through gritted teeth, Mike said with a tremor in his voice, “Avery...

Remember what I told you! We’re coming to save you! Just not right now!”

Then, he forced himself to end the call.

“We’re going to save her now! I said right now!” Elliot was frustrated by Mike’s words and his voice was trembling with rage, “I won’t wait another second! We’re leaving now!”

“Pull yourself together, d*mn it! What would you do if you went right now?!”

Are you going to blow all those b*st*rds up along with Avery?!” Mike roared through reddened eyes. “I don’t care who’s having their way with her right now. I just want her to stay alive!”

Elliot landed a hard punch on Mike’s face.

Mike licked the blood from the corner of his lips, then returned the blow!

Just like that, the two men fell into a fierce fistfight!

“F*ck! There are more than a dozen backup generators on that mountain! If

we barge in right now without cutting their power off, do you think you'll kill the enemy, or end up watching as they kill Avery with your own eyes?!" Mike snapped furiously.

Elliot had him pinned down and he had no chance of fighting back.

The strength of a crazed man was wild and terrifying!

However, Mike did not stop talking.

"Pull yourself together! Is Avery's life or her virtue more important?!"

The force of Elliot's arm on Mike's throat relaxed slightly.

Mike had underestimated him!

It was not Avery's virtue that he cared about, but her shattered pride!

For someone as spirited as her, being forcefully assaulted would turn into a lifelong trauma!

The thought of something like this affecting Avery for the rest of her life made Elliot unable to control himself.

Chapter 545

"I talked about it to her on the plane," Mike explained. "The moment the power goes out where she is will be the signal that we've come to save her. She'll find a place to hide during the frenzy, and we'll rescue her once we're done dealing with the enemy!"

"If we don't cut their power and mess up their internal operations, then they will definitely use her as a hostage to threaten us!"

At the White Mansion, Avery's voice died down the moment the video call ended.

When she stopped crying and struggling, David's interest waned.

He was doing this to make Avery his.

Making her his woman was the only way to make her stay willingly!

He had made the video call because he found out that Elliot Foster was Avery's man.

After seeing her be dishonored, he would definitely not want her anymore.

"Why aren't you screaming anymore? You're not seriously thinking that man is coming to save you, right?" David chuckled and tapped on Avery's cold face. "Do you know how many hidden soldiers I have around my mansion on this mountain? Nobody's getting here without my permission!"

"How long has your daughter been dead?" Avery asked as she stared coldly at him.

Elliot's voice kept replaying in her head.

She did not see his face in the video call, but he heard the sound of him choking on his tears.

She had planned to face her death at dawn, but she changed her mind now.

David did not expect her question. He thought for a moment, then answered, "Thirteen years this year."

"I can bring her back." Avery gazed at him calmly as she uttered unbelievable words. "I have an exclusive remedy that we could try. I can't guarantee its success, but there's a huge chance."

David's instincts told him that she was lying, and his expression was one of shock and rage as he snapped, "That's not what you said this morning!"

"What are you afraid of? Even if Elliot comes, wouldn't he just be walking to his death?! Or were you just talking big just now?" Avery tried to provoke him.

"If I can't bring your daughter back to life, then I'll stay with you for the rest of my life!"

David did not expect her to shoot her mouth off like this.

He nonchalantly got off of her, but his eyes looked her up and down sleazily.

“You’re not my type at all! If you can’t bring my daughter back, then I’ll just give you to my men! They’ll definitely show you the consequences of lying to me!”

Avery closed her opened shirt, then held back her tears and said coldly, “We need to defrost your daughter right now!”

The power to the ice room was cut off, and the refrigeration system stopped working

“This would take too long! Should we use a dryer?!” David said impatiently as he stood next to the ice casket..

Avery was sitting next to the ice casket, and her eyes were icy as she said,

“No! We need to defrost her naturally. Otherwise, sudden heat would cause the corpse to immediately start to rot!”

David gritted his teeth and glared frustratedly at Avery.

“If you can’t bring my daughter back to life once the defrosting is over, then you can just look forward to being ruined by my men!”

Avery’s eyes were bloodshot, and she was shivering from the cold air emanating from the ice casket.

She wondered if she would die from the cold before the corpse was done defrosting.

It was close to sunrise, and Elliot had lost the opportunity to move before dawn.

According to their plan, moving in at night was better for both their success rate and Avery’s safety.

Mike had guaranteed the night before that he would be able to cut off all the

power at the mansion by midnight, but he had broken his word!

Elliot pulled out a handgun and placed the barrel against Mike's temple.

"If anything happens to Avery, you're paying for it with your life!"

"Go on, then! You might as well just f*cking kill me now to pay for her life!"

Mike had spent the past two nights without sleep, and he was on the brink of a breakdown.

As Eliot saw the tears welling up in Mike's pale blue eyes, his grip on the handgun loosened.

"What are you crying for? Do you think Avery's already dead?" Elliot croaked, his voice was low and had a hint of his own uncertainty.

Chapter 546

Mike buried his face in his hands and burst into tears.

"I regret it! Why did I say those cruel words to her last night?!"

Elliot's eyes welled up in tears at the thought of what happened the night before.

"She was helpless and scared. Even if we couldn't go save her right away, I shouldn't have said that! She must have felt so hopeless after hearing what I said..." Mike was racked with guilt and could not control his emotions.

Elliot's Adam's apple bobbed in his throat and he said hoarsely, "Stop crying! Are you done cracking the system?"

Mike wiped his tears away, then glanced at the progress bar on his computer screen.

"Almost ... It'll be done before noon. My head hurts. What would I do if Avery's really dead?"

Elliot did not have the courage to think of that possibility.

“How about you go home and take a shower?” Mike saw the stubble growing on Elliot’s chin and figured that he was probably hurting more than himself.

It was because Avery was still carrying his child.

Elliot stood still in a daze as if he did not hear what Mike said.

“Go back and check on Shea and the kids,” Mike said in a louder voice.

Elliot finally reacted and said, “Fine.”

When he walked to the door, Mike sighed and said, “Are you thinking of bringing that gun back with you? Avery’s definitely alive! She’s strong, and she won’t die until she watches Grimes die a violent death!”

Elliot placed the gun down on the table, then walked out of the room.

Avery’s house in Bridgedale was located in the city center’s wealthy neighborhood.

When she first bought the house, it was not to show off her wealth, but because of the area’s tight security.

Elliot was stuck at the neighborhood entrance. He called Mike, and Mike called Hayden.

Fifteen minutes later, Hayden and Layla arrived at the entrance hand in hand to pick him up.

Elliot’s emotions turned complicated. If Avery was dead... Then, what would happen to the children?

Of course he was willing to raise them himself, but they might reject him without Avery around.

“He looks really sad, Hayden!” Layla said softly as she saw Elliot from afar.

Hayden’s heart began to thump wildly in his chest. Did Elliot look like this because something had happened to their mother?

Hayden and Layla had not seen Wesley's horrible condition at the hospital yesterday, but Shea described it to them when she came home after.

Hayden had a nightmare that Avery died last night.

Layla had the same dream, and the siblings ended up crying in each other's arms.

After Hayden let Elliot into the neighborhood, Layla looked up at him and sobbed, "Where's Mommy? Didn't you go and rescue her? Why isn't she back yet?"

Elliot did not know how to answer Layla's question.

Hayden could not handle the silence and said, "Did something happen to Mommy?"

"No. She's fine. I came back to check on you guys and take a shower. I'll bring her home tonight." Elliot leaned down and picked Layla up, then said, "Lead the way, Hayden."

Hayden pursed his lips, then walked in front.

He held back his hostility for now. He needed Elliot to bring his mother home.

When they arrived at the house, Hayden opened the front door.

Elliot put Layla down and changed into a pair of house slippers.

Mrs. Scarlet, who had come along, immediately came up and greeted him.

"Where's Shea?" Elliot asked after changing his shoes.

"She's gone to the hospital to see Wesley," answered Mrs. Scarlet. "I asked the bodyguard to take her, while I stayed home to watch the kids." Elliot nodded his head.

“You haven’t eaten, have you? I’ll go make lunch,” Mrs. Scarlet said, then walked toward the kitchen.

Elliot glanced around the house. It was an open layout and the decor was minimalistic.

Layla thought he was looking for his room, so she ran toward the guest bedroom and showed him the way.

“You can sleep in here!”

Elliot responded, but a framed photo on the shelf drew his attention.

It was a family photo of Laura and Avery with them each holding a baby in their arms.

He walked over to the shelf, picked up the photo and examined it carefully.

At the bottom right corner were the words “We’re a year old!”.

This meant that the children in the photo were a year old when it was taken.

One of the babies was dressed in a smart suit, while the other was wearing a white, puffy dress and a tiara on her head... It was obvious that the babies were a boy and a girl.

So, were they Hayden and Layla?

“Come on in!” Layla stood at the door of the guest bedroom and called out to Elliot, “Come see the bed I made forza you!”

Elliot immediately put the photo down and walked over to Layla.

The guest bedroom was on the first floor. It faced south and had a large floor to ceiling window where one could see the view outside in the day.

It was only then that he noticed that it had turned gloomy outside.

“Look at this pink bunny pillow. Do you like it? Mommy bought it for me. There were two of them, but Hayden didn’t like it, so I’m letting you use it!” Layla held a pillow shaped like a bunny and showed it off to Elliot.

Elliot felt her thoughtfulness, then smiled and said, "Thank you, Layla."

Layla's cheeks flushed. She wondered why she did not naturally resist when Elliot picked her up earlier. She actually enjoyed being carried at that height.

"I'm going to take a shower," Elliot said as his own face began to turn pink as Layla stared at him.

"Okay... Go on!" Layla threw herself on the bed, then gazed at him and asked, "Why did you cry? Do you miss my Mommy?"

"I do." Elliot opened up his suitcase and took out his toiletries and clean clothes.

"Didn't you say you were bringing Mommy home tonight?" Layla asked. "It's going to be night time soon! You have to be strong!"

"I will."

Elliot's back was facing her, so he did not have to disguise the pain on his face.

At the White Mansion, Avery asked for a blanket from one of the servants, then lay down on the mat next to the ice casket and fell asleep.

Perhaps it was because the temperature up on the mountain was lower, but the corpse in the ice casket had yet to completely defrost despite the power being cut off for an entire night.

When the sun came up, Avery went to work. She put together a list of herbs and passed it to David.

David came to see her with the list in his hand and said, "What do you need these herbs for?!"

"Have you heard of Aryadelle's resurrection treatment? We need to mix these herbs together, simmer it, then cool it down and soak your daughter in this."

Avery explained calmly.

“However, these are very expensive herbs from Aryadelle. You might not be able to get your hands on them right away even if you’re rich.”

“Of course I’ve never heard of it! If it works, I’ll get any expensive herbs you need!” David said, then ordered his men to purchase the herbs.

Avery turned and began to cough violently.

David glanced at her, then left the room.

She caught a cold the night before and had a low fever. For the sake of the baby, she pushed through and did not take any medication.

She glanced at the sky outside. She could only drag this on until tonight.

If they did not come to rescue her tonight, then she would not live to see tomorrow.

Once the corpse was finished defrosting, it would quickly begin to rot. The resurrection treatment was something she made up to buy time. She was betting her life that Elliot would come to rescue her.

Chapter 548

As time ticked by, the sky outside began to turn dark.

It suddenly began to rain. It was not a heavy storm, but it was enough to make one feel uneasy.

“The medicine has cooled down, Miss Tate.”

A voice snapped Avery back to reality. She walked over to the wooden tub and placed her hand in the liquid to test the temperature.

“Put the corpse in!” she said.

“Oh... Wouldn’t the body rot if we put it in?” David’s assistant asked in suspicion. “Can you really bring the dead back to life, Miss Tate?”

Avery shot him a cold look and said, "Are you doubting me?"

"I'm just curious."

"This is a special concoction," Avery said confidently. "The corpse won't rot."

Seeing her seriousness, the assistant no longer doubted her.

A few bodyguards picked up the woman's corpse and placed it into the wooden tub.

Avery saw the different levels of anxiety on the men's faces.

No matter how beautiful she was, nobody would be able to appreciate the beauty of a thirteen year-old corpse.

The dead were not frightening, what was scary was the fear of the unknown.

"What do we do next, Miss Tate?" asked the assistant.

"Now, we wait," Avery said calmly as she stood next to the tub.

The assistant was surprised and asked, "Wait for what?"

"Wait for her to come back to life." After Avery said those words, she began to feel terrified. She looked out the window, then said, "Don't you think it's dark in here? Turn on the lights!"

The assistant felt that she was babbling, but signaled to the bodyguard next to him anyway.

The bodyguard flipped the light switch, but the chandelier on the ceiling did not light up.

Sparks of hope began to rise inside of Avery when she witnessed this scene.

"What's wrong?" The assistant walked over to the light switch and flipped it again, but the chandelier remained off.

"Stand guard here! I'll go check the electrical room!" the assistant said, then walked away.

At that moment, the ceiling lights on top of David also went out.

He was entertaining guests in the VIP room when the lights suddenly went out!

Since the night had approached, the room was shrouded in darkness once the lights were out.

David thought that the lights had malfunctioned , but his assistant rushed over and told him that their power was out!

He thought that he had heard wrongly. He had never once experienced a power outage since his birth, because the mansion had plenty of backup generators.

“Sir, the technicians are working on it right now. The power should be back soon,” said the assistant

When the guests realized that the power was out, they all quickly left the mansion.

The sky turned pitch black in an instant. With the power out, the mansion was shrouded in a chilling atmosphere.

“Where’s Avery Tate?!” An ominous feeling rose inside of David. “She’s upstairs. The bodyguards are watching her!” said the assistant as he followed next to David. “Someone infiltrated and damaged the mansion’s electrical circuit. It was definitely Avery Tate’s people. I suspect they will strike tonight.”

David had already guessed it.

The key issue right now was that, without electricity, he felt like he had turned blind.

“How about the emergency lights?!” he snapped frustratedly.

The assistant turned on the torch on his phone and said, “The emergency system was also damaged. The technicians will fix it as soon as possible.”

“What a bunch of good-for-nothing idiots! We have all those backup

generators. Were they all damaged?!" David's rage had reached a boiling point.

"Yes, Sir," answered the assistant nervously. "They might have damaged our electrical circuit, but we don't have to be afraid with Avery Tate in our hands!"

A group of people very quickly arrived on the second floor.

"Avery Tate! Is your man coming to save you tonight?" David teased as he pulled out a handgun. "Try to guess and see if you can leave this place alive!"

What responded to him was nothing but endless silence.

Chapter 549

"Where's Avery Tate?!" David roared. "You bunch of idiots! Find her and bring her to me!"

The bodyguards and assistant immediately began to search for Avery.

She was just standing by the tub and did not move. How did she suddenly disappear?

The assistant's torch shone over the corpse soaking in the tub, and he dropped his phone to the ground.

"It's a ghost! A ghost!"

Blood was oozing out of the corners of the corpse's eyes and lips.

It looked like the living dead and was terrifying!

The assistant fled in fear.

The bodyguards aimed their torches at the corpse's face.

Nobody screamed, but they immediately began to flee the room.

"Sir! There are a bunch of helicopters outside!"

When the assistant fled to the first floor and discovered what was outside, he was even more terrified!

David gritted his teeth, then raised his gun and began to shoot at the corpse's head.

The corpse's head began to tear apart as the bullets hit it.

This was no longer his beloved daughter. His daughter was the most beautiful woman in the world, and not a horrifying ghost!

As if that were not enough, David aimed his gun at the tub and shot away.

"Go to hell!"

"Let's go, Sir! Things are beginning to heat up outside!" cried the assistant as he pulled at David's arm. "It looks like they hired Yves Kant Security! It's too late to call for backup now! We're dead if we don't hide ourselves!"

When David heard Yves Kant Security's name, he calmly pulled out his phone and said, "Pay them double the amount! Elliot Foster can't have more money than I do!"

Then, he dialed Yves Kant Security's manager's number.

"It's useless even if you pay us ten times the amount, Mr. Grimes. It's not that I don't want your money, but you've really messed up this time! A hacking group dug up all your dirty laundry through the years! Too many people were dragged into this. The scandals will be exposed if you don't die. You can either die, or escape somewhere where nobody can find you. We'll announce the news of your accidental death, then."

After that, the call ended.

The color drained from David's face.

He did not want to die. He still had a fortune to spend!

"Tsk!" David gritted his teeth and escaped out the back door.

His private jet was parked at the back of the mansion. He needed to leave this place immediately.

Ten minutes later, the mansion's power returned to normal.

The darkness vanished and gave way to brightness.

“Avery!” Elliot cried out at the top of his lungs.

His heart raced as his reddened eyes glanced over the mess of dead servants scattered on the ground.

When he arrived on the second floor, his eyes immediately landed on the corpse in the tub.

The corpse’s bloody and torn up face made him take in a sharp, cold breath.

Then, he saw the bloody water in the tub...

Avery was soaking it in!

She was leaning against the corpse with a pale complexion, but her arms were bloody! She was shot!

“Avery!” Elliot’s eyes welled up as he rushed over and carried Avery out of the tub.

“Avery! Don’t sleep! I’ll take you to the hospital right away! You’ll be fine! You have to be fine!”

Avery’s body was as cold as a block of ice. He could not feel a trace of life in her.

Once they were on the helicopter, the doctor they brought along immediately began to tend to her bullet wound.

Then, he reached out his finger and placed it under her nose.

The doctor’s action provoked Elliot.

“She’s alive. She has to be alive! She can’t be dead! She can’t!” Elliot growled.

The doctor retracted his hand, then looked sympathetically at Elliot and said, “It doesn’t look like she’s breathing, Mr. Foster.”

Chapter 550

Elliot's eyes were instantly filled with a menacing aura!

The doctor quickly corrected himself and said, "I'm not saying she's dead.

She's possibly in shock after losing too much blood. Ahem, it could be hypovolemic shock!"

Elliot's lashes fluttered as he took a deep breath. He held Avery so tightly in his arms that it was like he wanted to absorb her into his own body.

Moments later, the helicopter landed at the hospital, and Avery was rushed into the emergency room.

As Elliot stood outside of the emergency room doors, it felt like someone had hit a pause button on him.

It was as if his entire heart and body had been sucked dry!

What would he do if anything happened to Avery?

His phone rang, interrupting his agonizing thoughts. He pulled out his phone and answered it.

"How's Avery?! I've dealt with Grimes!" Mike said gleefully.

"That old b*st*rd! I knew he would escape through the abc door... We caught him the moment he walked out!"

Elliot's Adam's apple rolled in his throat, and he croaked, "She was shot in the arm. She's in the emergency room right now."

"Which hospital are you at?! I'm coming over right away!" Mike paused, then asked, "Was she conscious when you found a her?"

Elliot suddenly did not know how to answer his question.

"Say something!" Mike snapped. "F*cking say something, Elliot Foster!"

"She's definitely still alive," Elliot mumbled.

Mike understood.

Avery was either already dead, or she was close to death.

“Go home, Mike.” Elliot clenched his fists as he tried to keep his reason intact, then said calmly, “The kids are waiting at home. Go home and explain things to them.”

“Explain? How am I supposed to explain anything?! Do I tell them their mother’s dead?!” Mike mocked coldly. “Why don’t you go and do it?!”

“She’s not dead!” The final ounce of reason Elliot had left instantly vanished.

“I said she’s not dead! She can’t be dead!”

It felt like an eternity before the doors to the emergency room opened.

A doctor rushed out and asked, “Are you the patient’s family, Sir?” Elliot approached and said, “Yes! I am!”

“Is the patient pregnant? Her abdomen is protruding slightly...” asked the doctor.

“She is! The baby will be four months old soon!”

“I see. The current situation is...”

Elliot could not help but cut off the doctor’s sentence.

“Is she still alive?! Tell me she’s still alive!”

“She’s alive, Sir,” answered the doctor. “Her breathing was shallow when she arrived. After emergency resuscitation, her breathing is slowly getting back to normal. However, she’s got a high fever and she’s lost a lot of blood. We need to treat her fever, then remove the bullet from inside of her.”

Elliot’s eyes filled with tears as he muttered, “I knew she was still alive...”

“May I know your relationship with the patient, Sir? Can you contact her husband?” asked the doctor.

“Since she’s pregnant, we can’t simply administer any drugs to her. Any type of medication could affect the baby.”

Elliot froze for a moment, then quickly said, "Treat her first. Use whatever medication you need. Her health is the most important."

"Oh, are you her husband?"

Elliot's eyes reddened as he said, "I'm the baby's father." The doctor was actually asking him to choose between saving Avery or the baby.

Chapter 551

Of course, Elliot would pick Avery. He did not want to give up on the child, but he had no other choice. Their child was almost four months old. If this accident did not happen, they could see what the child looks like in the next maternity check-up!

"Okay, Mr. Foster, please sign this risk disclosure form." The doctor took a form and passed it to him.

"Does the patient have to be anesthetized for bullet removal surgery?"

Anesthesia would affect the child. If you're thinking of keeping the child, we can forgo the anesthesia for the patient."

"Wouldn't that hurt a lot!" Elliot obviously wanted to keep the child, but at the thought of the surgery without anesthesia, Avery would definitely be in a lot of pain!

"Yes, it would hurt, but it would pass soon," The doctor said.

"She's already so weak right now, I don't want her to suffer any further pain."

Elliot felt his heart torn into pieces. He was so heartbroken that even breathing hurt.

"Please use anesthesia for her."

"Okay." The doctor accepted the signed risk disclosure form from him, turned,

and headed into the emergency room.

Elliot quickly collected his thoughts. Although he might have to sacrifice the child, at least Avery would be fine.

If something were to happen to her, their child would not have survived as well, so the situation at that moment was already the best result possible for him.

In Aryadelle.

Wanda placed a copy of the newspaper in front of Zoe.

“David Grimes is dead.”

Zoe glanced at the newspaper. Her expressions turned cold. “I heard about it yesterday. What a pity! I thought he would be able to kill Avery!”

Wanda was a little disappointed. “Elliot sure is strong. Even David was defeated by him.”

“That’s not only thanks to Elliot alone,” Zoe said distractedly, “But Elliot spent a fortune in saving Avery this time.”

“Oh?” Wanda asked curiously, “Roughly how much did he spend?”

“At least one and a half billion.” Zoe did not know the exact number, but she could probably

I guess. “He is really devoted to Avery! I have initially given up on him, but seeing how he sacrificed himself for another woman, I’m falling in love with him again.”

“Wake up! No matter how great he is, he belongs to another person.”

Wanda’s attention was on Avery. “Don’t tell me that Avery escaped unscathed?”

“How could that be possible? According to my friend, Elliot has been at the hospital for a long time. If Avery only had a small injury, she did not need to

stay in the hospital,” Zoe said flatly, “I think she won’t be able to keep the child.”

“Even without this one, she still has the other two. She still could use them to elevate her status!” Wanda said in jealousy “It would be great if we could get rid of her two children.”

Zoe never thought that Wanda would be so cruel.

“Have you ever thought that if you were exposed for doing this, you would be dead!” Zoe warned her, “Let’s just put our focus on money! Avery won’t be able to get up so quickly.”

Three days later, Avery came around. When she woke up, she looked at her strange surroundings, trying hard to think back about what had happened.

It was until her gaze fell onto the drip connected to her, that she instinctively reached out and tried to rip it off.

She remembered that she was still pregnant. She could not touch any medication at all.

“Avery, what are you doing?” Mrs. Scarlet saw that she was woken up. She immediately tried to stop Avery.

“You are currently sick. You need to be on the drip. Avery, don’t move. I’ll go get the doctor!”

Mrs. Scarlet immediately went to look for the doctor. Soon, the doctor arrived.

“Miss Tate. You have been shot in the arm. You’ve done the surgery. Today is the fourth day in the hospital,” The doctor patiently explained.

Avery looked a little lost. “I’ve been in the hospital for four days? I even underwent surgery? What medication did you put me on? I’m pregnant, I can’t simply take any medication...”

The doctor replied, “Your husband agreed to the medication. Of course, I’m

afraid that your child might need to be aborted.”

Chapter 552

Avery was taken aback!

If it were not for the injury on her arm, she would have jumped up from the bed.

“What husband? I’m not married! Nobody has the right to decide my child’s life or death!”

Because Avery was overly agitated, the doctor immediately apologized, “Miss Tate, I’m sorry. Mr. Forster indeed did not say that he was your husband, he said that he was the child’s father.”

“Even if he is the child’s father, he doesn’t have the right to do so!” Avery lost it. Tears fell.

Elliot had been keeping watch over her for the entire night. That morning, Mrs. Scarlet took over so that he could go back to rest.

Mrs. Scarlet should not have called him to disturb him, but she had no choice but to do so, looking at Avery’s state at that moment. After Mrs. Scarlet made a call to Elliot, Mike pushed the door and entered.

“Avery, you’re finally up!” Mike walked over to her bed and sat down. He took a piece of tissue and wiped her tears. “Don’t cry. Elliot’s thoughts and mine are the same. Between you and the child, you are more important. If this child is gone, you can have another one, but if you’re dead, there is nothing else left anymore.”

Avery pushed Mike’s hands away and wiped her tears herself.

“I know that not only you’re feeling uncomfortable, but this must be a huge blow on you mentally too, but this time, Elliot is right. He rushed over to rescue you. In between, he barely slept. It was until he rescued you out and the doctors said that you were still alive only then he was relieved.”

Due to this incident, Mike’s impression of Elliot changed a lot, so he could not help but talk on Elliot’s behalf.

After Mike’s reminder, Avery recalled the incident that happened a few days ago.

“It’s me...” Avery murmured but her words were swallowed in tears. It was because of her that Wesley was hurt. Elliot and Mike had to run around because of her. She was also sorry for the child in her tummy.

Things would turn out this way all because of her.

“Avery, don’t blame yourself. This has nothing to do with you.” Mike grabbed her petite, cold, hands. “What you need to do now is to rest well. Once you’re discharged from the hospital, we’ll return to Aryadelle.”

Avery’s gaze was empty and out of focus. Mike did not know if she heard him or not.

“Avery, I’ll get the doctor to reattach the drips for you? You still have two bottles of medication to go,” Mike coaxed.

Avery shook her head. She refused.

“Okay, then When Elliot comes, you two talk it out.” Mike sat by the side of the bed and quietly stayed with her.

After a while, Elliot arrived.

“Avery, he’s here,” Mike said to her before getting up and heading out.

Once the door was closed, Elliot walked to the side of the bed. Avery looked at the wearied yet familiar face, tears fell.

“Avery, don’t cry.” He gently wiped away her tears from the corner of her eyes with his fingers. He said hoarsely, “If you still want a child, we can have another one. We’ll have as many as you want.”

“I want this one in me!” Avery cried out and grabbed his hand. She squeezed it tightly. She wanted him to feel how heartbroken she felt.

“The child is almost four months old! In another two months, even if I give birth to it prematurely, I could let it survive in an incubator! Elliot, how could you be so cruel? Even without medication, I won’t die. Why did you make this decision on the child’s and my behalf?”

Elliot’s eyes moved a little. He said, blaming himself, “I’m sorry. I didn’t think it through. I was afraid that you would be in pain, so…”

“I can bear through it if I was in pain, but the child is innocent!” Avery bore through her tears and sniffled. “Mike said that you rescued me, how could I blame you?”

“I’m sorry. Maybe I’m not a competent father,” Elliot said guiltily.

Perhaps because the child was not born yet, so he did not fully treat the child as a live human being.

Chapter 553

Avery choked up, “I want to leave this hospital.”

Elliot did not dare further agitate her. He turned and looked for the doctor.

“Miss Tate, if you insist, you can be discharged, but you need to go through a checkup. If all is fine, I’ll immediately let you discharge.”

Soon, after a series of checkups, the doctor gave her the approval for discharge. Once she returned home, Avery shut herself in her room. Before

discharging, she did an ultrasound. The ultrasound showed that the child was two weeks smaller than it should be.

Ever since she arrived at Bridgedale, her child stopped developing. This was a terrible sign. The doctor suggested she abort the child, but Avery could not accept this result.

“Why dont we find her a therapist!” Mike was discussing with Elliot in the living area. “The doctor said that her being so down is not completely because of the child. I think the doctor is right. Everything that happened to her with David Grimes was enough to destroy here: mentally.”

Elliot looked in the direction of Avery’s room and said, “Let’s give her some time. I believe that she can come out of it.”

“Okay, then! The child in her...”

“Since she wants to give birth to it, let her do it.”

Mike furrowed his brows. “What if the child is unhealthy? What if it’s an idiot?”

Elliot looked at Mike with reddened eyes, “So, what if it’s an idiot?”

Mike pursed his lips and stopped talking.

Suddenly, Avery’s room door opened and she came out of her room. They looked at her.

“I want to go see Wesley.” Avery lowered her gaze. Her tone was cold. She was still weak. Although she could walk on her own, it seemed like she would fall over at any moment.

“I’ll take you,” Elliot quickly walked over to her and held onto her arms, helping her.

Avery pushed Elliot away. She looked at him. “Elliot, if our child really is an idiot, I will not let him bring you down. I will bring the child up on my own.”

Elliot was stunned. Did Avery overhear their conversation a moment ago? He

did not call the child an idiot. He did not like words like that. Why did Avery have to use phrases such as bringing him down?

Mike saw how the atmosphere between the two of them tensed. He immediately walked over to Avery. "Avery, I'll bring you to go see Wesley!" Mike grabbed her hand and led her away.

On the journey to the hospital, Mike secretly snuck glances at her. He wanted to say something, but he hesitated.

"I heard what you two said in the living area." Avery broke the silence.

"Oh, he didn't say that he doesn't want the child..."

"I know." Avery's eyes turned sore. She looked out of the window. "The first time I met Shea, she had no identity or friends. Elliot built her a fairytale kingdom. She was the only person in it

Mike seemed to have understood what Avery was talking about.

"Elliot has never publicly acknowledged his relationship with Shea. He also did not want the others to know about Shea. He seems to love Shea a lot, but I don't see the basic human respect he has for Shea." Avery's tone was flat.

"If our child has issues and I let him bring the child up, the child would be the next Shea."

"Avery, don't be so pessimistic. Your child will be fine! It might even be healthy!" Mike comforted her, "Don't get upset for problems that have yet to come."

"If his thought was the same as yours, he would not have let me abort the child." Avery could never forget how cold he looked. Mike said in shock, "He got you to abort the child?"

“When the doctor asked me to abort the child, Elliot said nothing. If he said nothing, that meant he tacitly agreed that the child should be given up.”

Avery took a deep breath and continued bitterly, “He is the child’s father, how could he treat his own child so heartlessly?”

It took a great deal for Mike to finally utter, “Perhaps, he is used to listening to the doctors.”

“He never listens to the doctors. When he was sick, he would smoke and drink whenever he wanted. A person like him, unless it was his own volition, if not, no one could make him listen. “ Avery’s eyelashes fluttered. Her voice was hoarse.

“He clearly doesn’t want our unhealthy child!”

“Avery, don’t think of him that badly. I can’t say for other matters, but he truly has you in his heart.” Mike wanted to avoid the topic of children.

“I know.” Avery sniffled. Her voice was nasal. “If he did not love me, he would not have come to rescue me.”

Mike responded.

“Mike, I love him a lot too,” Avery choked up.

“I know. If you don’t love him, you wouldn’t have given birth to his child.” Mike furrowed his brows. “Avery, what do you plan to do? Don’t tell me you’re planning to break up with him?”

“I don’t want to break up with him, but I don’t want this unhealthy child to leave a stain on him either.” Avery’s eyes were hot. “I can’t abort this formed child. I can’t do it. I really can’t do it...”

“Don’t think about this now. No matter what you decide, I’ll always stand by your side.” Mike passed her the box of tissues.

A while later, the car was at the hospital.

Mike brought Avery outside Wesley's ward. Wesley's mother, Sandra, came out of Wesley's ward. She looked at Avery coldly. "Avery, I want to talk to you in private."

Avery followed Sandra to the corridors. They walked over to a place where there was no one and stopped there.

The sunlight outside the window was a little piercing, Sandra looked out for a while before retracting her gaze. "Avery. My son is like this now thanks to you."

"Aunt Sandra I'm sorry."

"What use is there being sorry? I only have one son. Do you know how upset I am now that he is in this state?" Sandra said. Tears fell. "How much I liked you in the past is how much I hate you right now. How dare you appear in front of us?"

"I just want to apologize to you and Mr. Brook, as well as Wesley."

"We don't accept your apology!" Sandra pointed at the lift. "Leave this place at once. Don't let me see you again in the future! I feel unlucky just looking at you!"

When Mike entered the ward, he looked at the pretty bouquet of sunflowers on the table. He asked, "Did Shea send this?"

Wesley woke up a few days ago. He was in quite good spirits. Only his leg was broken so he could not get out of bed.

"Hmm. She would send me a bouquet every day. I'm really grateful for her."

"Wesley, you have such a good outlook. You're still grateful to others even after such a serious injury," Mike lamented.

Wesley's eyes were still bloodshot, but the light in his eyes brightened up quite a bit. "David Grimes is dead. Avery and I are still alive. We won."

“It’s good that you think of it this way. Avery is doing much worse than you,” Mike said while looking at the door. “I’ll go have a look and see why she is not in yet.”

Mike walked out of Wesley’s ward, yet he only saw Sandra.

“Aunt Sandra, where is Avery?”

Sandra replied coldly, “I don’t know. My son needs to rest. Don’t bring her here again next time.” She went into Wesley’s ward and shut the door.

Mike suddenly realized that even if Wesley did not blame Avery, that did not mean that Wesley’s family would not blame her.

Avery had just come around. Her emotions were still unstable. Adding on the agitation from Sandra, she must be in a lot of pain!

Mike immediately rushed to the lift. Avery did not have her phone or money with her. She was still injured! Where could she have gone to?

Chapter 555

Coming out of the inpatient unit, Mike searched around but he did not see Avery anywhere.

He dialed Elliot in despair. “Elliot! Come to the hospital quickly! Avery got lost!”

Elliot immediately rushed out of the mansion. “What happened?”

“Wesley’s mother talked to her in private. I am sure that Sandra must have said some harsh words to Avery!” Mike stood in the huge yard of the hospital and looked around.

“It’s my fault! I was talking to Wesley in his ward, so she must have left!”

Elliot furrowed his brows tightly. “She shouldn’t have gone far. Keep watch at

the entrance right now!"

Avery got out of the lift and aimlessly walked to the outpatient building. There were a lot of seats there. She was tired, so she found an empty seat and sat down.

All around her were patients or their families. A couple was there bringing their sick child to see the doctors.

"I already said I didn't want the child, yet you insisted! Look at it now. We have to come to the hospital every few days! Do you know I'm busy! This is the last time I'll come with you to the hospital!" The man sat in the chair and reproached his wife with the child in her hands.

"I don't want the child to be sick. What use is there blaming me? This is your child too. If you don't come with me the next time, I won't come either. Let her just die!"

"Okay, then let her just die! We don't have to see the doctors today either!"

The man said and stormed off!

The woman stood in the same spot and sobbed with the child in her hands. In the end, the woman gave up. She placed her child on the chair and left.

Avery looked at the abandoned female baby. Her nose was sore. She got up from her chair and wanted to pick up the wailing a child.

"Don't touch my baby!" The heartless mother returned.

Avery saw her take her child away and she was deeply moved.

"Avery!"

Nearby, someone called out her name out loud. She looked toward the source of the sound and saw Elliot running over to her anxiously.

When he was in front of her, he held her arms tightly. "Avery, Wesley's injuries are not cause by you. Don't listen to what others say."

“Hmm.” Avery looked at Elliot’s sleep-deprived face. She lowered her gaze.

“Let’s go.”

Elliot picked her up in his arms.

Avery looked at his familiar face up close in a daze. Up till that point, she was sure that she still loved this man deeply. She did not want to see him being tied down by life’s trivial matters. She hoped that he was always the beacon of light shining brightly!

Elliot carried her to the car and patiently buckled her seat belt.

“Elliot, when are you planning to return to Aryadelle?” Avery looked at Elliot’s handsome side profile and asked.

Elliot looked up and met her gaze. “Once you’ve recovered, we’ll return together.”

Avery shook her head.

“Why don’t you go back right now! Elliot, my heart has seemed to have become handicapped. Looking at how well you treat me, I should love you even more, but right now, I’m afraid. I really want to run away. I don’t know what to do. I don’t want to drag you down, so I beg of you, go back! Return to where you belong.”

Elliot looked at Avery’s pale face and said painfully, “You’re not afraid, nor are you running away. It’s just that in your heart, the child is far more important than me. You think that I will not treat our child well. You don’t have confidence in me. You think a jerk like me should just end up alone!”

Chapter 556

Avery saw Elliot’s shimmery wet eyes. She wanted to say no. It was not how

he put it.

However, Elliot suddenly stood up and left in front of her. He slammed the door next to her shut with a loud bam!

Elliot did not go to the driver's seat. He stood outside the car, took his phone, and made a call.

Avery silently looked at him. They were divided by a car door, yet it seemed like they were divided by an unbridgeable gap in between them.

He said that in her heart, the child was more important than him. How could she compare them together? The child was a weak being, of course, she would protect the child even more.

He said that she did not have confidence in him. It was more like she did not have confidence in herself.

Not long after, Mike ran over. Avery saw the two of them talking outside the car. She did not know what they were talking about. Mike quickly accepted the car keys from Elliot and came to the driver's seat.

Elliot had his back facing here from beginning to end. Avery saw his back muscle tense up.

Once Mike got in the car, she retracted her gaze.

"He said that he's going back tomorrow. Did you ask him to go back?" Mike started the car and asked.

"Hmm." Avery could not help but look out the window once more.

"He said that he will be staying at the hotel tonight. Did you two argue?" Mike drove off.

Avery ignored Mike.

She leaned against the car window. She saw Elliot's figure getting further and further away from her. It was until when she could hardly see him then only,

he turned around.

“Why do you two do this to yourselves?” Mike stopped in front of the red light and sighed. “Would you be even happier if you split up with him?”

“My head hurts.” Avery inhaled and closed her eyes. As long as she thought about Elliot, her brain would hurt as if it was going to explode.

“Go back and rest well. Your body has not recovered. I shouldn’t have brought you out,” Mike said, “Also, I talked to Wesley. He never blamed you at all. No matter what his mother said, don’t take it to heart.”

During dinner, Shea lost her appetite. The first was because she had to return to Aryadelle with Elliot the next day. The second was because she knew Elliot and Avery fought again.

Mike took some food for her. “Shea, you can always come here whenever you want.”

Shea asked, “Then, when are you guys going back?”

Mike thought for a while. “We’ll have to see when Avery recovers. Once she recovers, we’ll definitely return.”

Shea took a small bite and asked softly, “Why did they fight?”

Layla and Hayden wanted to know the answer too. They looked at Mike.

“Uh...I can’t explain it in a few simple sentences, but what I am sure of is that this time, Elliot did nothing wrong. Of course, Avery did nothing wrong as well.” Mike changed the subject. “Shea, let’s take you out later. You have been here for so many days, but you have not had the chance to look around!”

Once they left, the entire mansion was in silence.

Avery lay in bed. Her arm hurt badly, but her heart hurt even more.

This time, she was the one that pushed him away. She did not know whether

this decision was right or not, but besides this decision, she had no other better choice.

Chapter 557

The next morning, Shea went to Avery's room and softly bade her goodbye, "Avery, I'm leaving. Get well soon. Once you're well, you must return to Aryadelle!"

She was afraid to disturb her, so she did not stay for long. She quickly left Avery's room.

Avery opened her eyes and looked at the empty room. She was disappointed.

At eight in the morning, a Gulfstream G650 private jet took off from Bridgedale Capital Airport. Its destination: Aryadelle Capital Airport.

After more than ten hours of journey, the jet slowly descended on Aryadelle Capital Airport.

The time in Aryadelle at that moment was six in the morning. Wesley came back together with them.

"Mr. Foster, thank you for taking us home," Sandra thanked Elliot.

Elliot replied, "You're welcome."

"We'll make a move!" Sandra said.

Elliot swallowed his saliva. After a short moment of hesitation, he said, "Mrs. Brook, don't blame Avery for Wesley's injuries. She didn't even tell me that she was Professor Hough's last pupil. Wesley got kidnapped because he was once Professor Hough's assistant, not because Avery got him in danger."

Sandra was stunned. Elliot said what he wanted to say and left.

“Mom, what did you say to Avery?” Wesley sat in the wheelchair. He had a serious expression.

“Avery is also a victim, how could you blame her?”

Sandra’s eyes instantly reddened.

“I’m sorry, son. I’m just very upset. You initially have a bright future, but it’s all gone now. If you didn’t get to know Avery, this would not have happened.”

Wesley sternly rebuked, “Mom! Has Elliot not made himself clear just now? This has nothing to do with Avery!”

Sandra said, “How does this not have anything to do with her? If Professor Hough did not take her as his last pupil, nothing would have happened.”

Wesley said, “Since when becoming excellent is a mistake? If you think that way, then I’ll just be a loser for the rest of my life!”

News of Elliot returning to the country soon spread.

“Elliot came back alone. Avery is still in Bridgedale.” Wanda shared the news she got firsthand with Zoe.

“Also, when Elliot returned, he immediately went to work. I suspect that something has happened to their relationship.”

“That shouldn’t be! Elliot has spent one and a half billion on Avery!” Zoe found it hard to believe.

“Could it be that Elliot has dumped Avery?”

“No matter who dumped who, Elliot’s one and a half billion has gone to waste!” Wanda said, delighted in Elliot’s misfortune. “Avery could never pay him back so much money.”

Zoe said sourly, “Elliot is an extreme male chauvinist. Even if they split up, he would not get Avery to pay him back.”

Wanda said, “One and half billion is not a small number even to Elliot. It’s not

that Elliot might not want to get it back from her, perhaps he just finds it hard to tell her?”

Zoe raised her eyebrows. “What are you planning to do?”

Wanda smiled mysteriously and whispered her plans in Zoe’s ears.

In Sterling Group

Once Elliot arrived at the office, he completed all the piled-up work for the past few days. He did not even drink a sip of water before rushing off to meet a client.

Chad followed behind him and texted Ben, [It’s most likely that they broke up.]

Ben texted, [I went to see him this morning. I could see it from his expressions. Don’t let him drink later.]

Chad replied, [Got it. Ben, how much did Mr. Foster spend this time in Bridgedale?]

Ben replied, [...why do you want to know?]

Chad texted, (He has been working hard. I’m suspecting that his wealth has been emptied.)

Ben replied, (Not really. I think he’s just numbing himself with work.)

Chad kept his phone and quickly walked over to Elliot’s side.

“Mr. Foster, after the meeting, I’ll send you back to rest,” Chad said, “It’s closer to where you stay here.”

Elliot said, “I’m not tired.”

Chad explained awkwardly, “In the afternoon, the company organized a twoday team building session for the staff. You can rest well at home during this

time. If you don’t want to rest, you can come with us for team building.”

Elliot’s gaze dimmed. “Is there another choice?”

Chapter 558

Elliot did not want to go home, nor did he want to go for team building.

Chad saw how in pain Elliot seemed, he suggested, "Why don't you go on a holiday? Where do you want to go? I'll book a hotel for you."

Elliot pondered for a moment before saying, "I want to drink."

Chad was speechless. Was this the reason why Elliot chose to attend this meeting?

An hour later, Elliot was drunk, as he wished.

After Chad sent him home, he let out a sigh of relief. Although drinking was bad for the body, if Elliot did not drink himself drunk, he would not be able to sleep.

Coming out from Elliot's mansion, Chad dialed Mike. "Doesn't Avery have a guilty conscience? Mr. Foster sacrificed his effort and money but what else does she know how to do other than hurt him?"

It was night in Bridgedale at that moment.

Mike rubbed the middle of his brows and yawned. "What nonsense are you talking about again? Hmm?"

"Didn't Avery break up with him? How cruel and heartless is she!" Chad spat.

"Chad, do you treat Elliot as your bloody father or do you treat him as your son?" Mike said angrily, "How is their affair any of your business? Stop caring!"

"Are you yelling at me?"

"I am yelling at you!" Mike got more spirited the more he yelled. He got down from the bed and took a cup of water to hydrate himself. "The child in Avery is most likely unhealthy. The doctor said that she must abort. She is currently extremely upset. Do you think your boss is the only sad one?!"

Chad touched his nose. "Oh...so that's why! Did they break up because of this?"

"You can say so! Elliot felt that Avery should listen to the doctor to abort the child, but Avery can't do it. Avery did not want to drag him down. She wants to bring the child up on her own, so she broke it off with him. Is Avery wrong?"

"Such a huge thing has happened. Why didn't you tell me?" Chad calmed down.

"I didn't even have the time to sleep for the past few days, how could I tell you?"

"Okay then, go to sleep!" Chad felt a little disappointed. "Right, when are you guys coming back?"

"I don't know. I haven't discussed this with her."

"Oh, since the doctor said that the child has problems, she should listen to the doctor and abort the child. If she gives birth to an unhealthy child. It will also be torture for the child," Chad expressed his opinions before hanging up. Mike lay in bed. "Have you forgotten that she is a doctor? What if she could cure the child? Furthermore, the child is almost four months old. She has a bond with it. It's only normal that she doesn't want to abort it."

"Hmm. This is such a terrible thing! It was supposed to be a happy thing, yet it turned into a tragedy." Chad thought about how they had already reconciled before heading to Bridgedale.

Life was truly unpredictable.

"Now that they are apart, it'll be good for them to calm down too. Perhaps a few days later, Avery has thought it through and decides to have an abortion," Mike said, "She utterly refuses to have the abortion right now perhaps because Elliot's attitude toward the child agitated her."

“Try to talk to her! Whether she wants the child or not, don’t be too upset. I’ll wait for you guys to come back, and we’ll meet soon.”

“Okay.”

On Sunday, a piece of news was making the rounds in Aryadelle.

The news was published on Fortune Tech, an online news platform.

The headline was shocking.

[President of Sterling Group, Elliot Foster Cheated of 1.5 Billion? The Truth Behind This Would Make One Cry!]

The subtitle read, [Don’t let so-called love, empty you of your pockets!]

The article talked about the shooting in Bridgedale.

Chapter 559

However, the writer of the article said that this was a scheme set up by Avery.

It was done to con Elliot’s money!

Because Avery started in Bridgedale, Bridgedale was like her second home.

She was kidnapped in her own home country. Did she not have connections and her own money to resolve the crisis? Why did Elliot have to fly a private jet to rescue her?

In the end, Elliot dumped one and a half billion dollars only to return to Aryadelle alone and sad.

Therefore, the writer concluded that Elliot has been conned by Avery. Not only did she con him relationship-wise, but more importantly she conned him of one and a half billion dollars!

The article ended sarcastically, saying that a smart person like Elliot would one day be also conned by a woman. If one wanted to keep their wealth, they

had to stay far away from women! Especially strong and beautiful women like Avery because she relied on other men to gather her wealth.

This article had been published by other media too. It soon made the rounds on the internet.

Such a breaking piece of news. If it was real, it would be exciting!

[I think this article is real. A few days ago, Elliot did indeed fly his private jet to Bridgedale. My friend works at the Capital Airport. He told me about it.]

[It looks like Elliot is stupidly in love? 1.5 billion! My God! Avery has good tricks up her sleeves!]

[I don't think Avery would return to Aryadelle anymore, right? How long does she have to work to earn 1.587 billion!]

[In such situations, can Elliot report to the police? Will he get back this huge amount of money?]

After the news spread like wildfire, the comments and jabs on the internet got more and more intense.

Many commented under Tate Industries' Tweeter account. Some even went to Eric's Tweeter page and warned him.

[Eric, your goddess is a cheater! She has conned Elliot off 1.5 billion dollars! Watch out for your wallet! Don't be cheated by her!]

[Eric is too kind, which is why he didn't know about Avery's true colors! Thank god the person that got cheated was Elliot and not our Eric!]

[Big hugs to my sisters who bought Tate Industries' drones because of Eric. I feel disgusted looking at the drone at home!]

After getting drunk on Friday afternoon, Elliot had been sleeping in his room for two days. His phone was turned off, so he did not know what was happening on the internet.

Chad could not get to him, so he could only contact Ben. “Ben, this magazine has crossed the line! How could they say that Mr. Foster has been conned? They put it as if he is an idiot! It’s infuriating!”

Ben said, “I saw this too. Not only did they turn Elliot into an idiot, but they also made Avery a cheater.”

Chad replied, “I contacted the staff of the magazine just now. They were arrogant. Not only did they refuse to delete the article, but they also said that Mr. Foster is a public figure. They did not infringe on any of his rights.”

Ben said, “Fortune Tech’s investor is Elliot’s long-time rival. Of course, they would be arrogant.”

Chad replied, “No wonder. If Mr. Foster sees this article. He is going to be mad.”

Ben thought for a while before saying, “Let’s wait until he sees it! Actually, this could be a good reminder too. Elliot is indeed a little stupidly in love. He has spent more than one and a half billion for Avery. This is a warning for Avery too.”

“But, Avery is in Bridgedale. She won’t be able to see this.”

Ben chuckled a little.

This matter was spreading like wildfire. How could it not spread to her ears?

He wondered what her reaction would be like after seeing this article.

Chapter 560

Mike has seen the article. It was not that he deliberately searched for news in Aryadelle. It was sent to him by one of the higher-ups of Tate Industries.

That was because the media made phone calls to Tate Industries asking if

this incident was true.

How could the higher-ups know anything about their boss's private life? They only knew that Avery went to Bridgedale. They did not know what she went there for. They also did not know that she was kidnapped.

When Mike saw the news, he was furious. After drinking a cup of coffee, he still has not decided if he wanted to tell Avery about this.

Avery has been resting at home for the past few days. Other than coming out during mealtimes, she spent the rest of her time resting in her room.

When she came out to have her meals, her emotional state was much better than before Elliot left.

Mike thought that she was doing well in such a state, so he did not want to affect her emotional health with the news.

If this thing was not resolved, her reputation in Aryadelle would be completely ruined.

During lunch, Mike said to her, "Avery, how are your injuries?"

Avery was drinking soup. She calmly replied, "Much better."

"Oh. It could heal even without medication. How amazing," Mike said with a sigh.

After waking up the last time, Avery has not used any medication anymore.

"The human body has its own abilities to heal. Medicine only helps lessen the pain and quicken the process." After drinking the soup, Avery placed her spoon down.

"Avery, this is your phone." Mike saw her finished eating, so he passed her phone to her.

The last time when she came to Bridgedale, before she was taken away by the men in black, she handed over all her personal belongings to Mike.

She picked up her phone and pressed the power button. There was no reaction. Her phone has been placed for so many days. It had long ran out of battery. "There's no battery. The charger is in your bag," Mike said, "Hayden's teacher has been texting me, asking when will Hayden return to school."

Avery looked at her son and told him her plan. "Mike, take Hayden and Layla back to Aryadelle first! I'll return soon."

"How can I relax with you being alone here?" Mike refused her suggestion.

"Either we go back together or we stay here together."

Hayden and Layla immediately nodded in agreement.

However, the three of them could not beat Avery's insistence.

"The nanny will take care of me. The bodyguard will protect me. What is there to worry about? My body right now can't take long-distance travel," Avery enunciated, "The children's education cannot be delayed. Also, the company back in Aryadelle, it's time you head back to manage it!"

Mike said, "They're still so young. There is nothing wrong with delaying..."

Avery said, "You'll be affecting my rest by staying here. I'll be able to recover quicker if I stay here in peace."

Mike was speechless.

Avery continued, "Pack up after your lunch! I'll return in half a month."

Mike wanted to bargain with her. "It's too rushed today. We'll leave tomorrow."

Avery said nothing. She returned to her room and charged her phone. After plugging in her charger and connecting it to a plug, she pressed the power button. A few seconds later, her phone turned on.

As expected, countless missed calls and messages popped up on her phone.

Avery tapped Tammy's message and replied, [I'm fine now. We'll talk more when we meet.]

It was midnight in Aryadelle at that moment, Tammy did not see Avery's message immediately.

After Avery replied to Tammy, she placed her phone down. She had to make a trip that day. For the past few days resting at home, a question kept popping into her mind. Who leaked her information to David Grimes?

The public did not know that she was James Hough's last pupil. Wesley did not tell David about her, but David still targeted her.

Avery roughly had an answer in her heart, but she had to confirm this suspicion of her at that moment.

Chapter 561

In Aryadelle.

The weekend just passed in a blink of an eye.

On Monday, Elliot arrived at the office. Chad followed behind him and entered his office.

"Yes?" Elliot switched his computer open. He looked up at Chad.

"Mr. Foster, is your phone not on?" Chad inquired cautiously. It was only after Chad asked him this that Elliot realized he did not bring his phone that day.

He has been sleeping at home during the weekend. He slept well but still felt a little dizzy.

One would feel dizzy if they did not get enough sleep. Sleeping too much will cause the same effective too.

"Mr. Foster, this is what happened," Chad reported the main points of the things that had happened the day before to Elliot.

When Elliot heard the news, he had an expression of disbelief on his face.

“Go get the bodyguard to bring me my phone,” Elliot instructed Chad. When Chad left, Elliot looked at his computer screen.

The headline for that day popped up, [President of Sterling Group, Elliot Foster, Cheated of 1.568 Billion!]

Although he has already heard Chad describe the content of the piece of news, he still clicked on the popped-up news notification.

After reading the news, he rubbed the middle of his brow. It was alright to call him brainless due to falling in love, but why did they have to call Avery a conwoman?! How absurd!

The piece of news had been circulating on the internet from the day before until that day. Even if he were to delete them, it was too late already.

Everyone knew that he had been comped one and half billion dollars by Avery.

Even if he were to deny this rumor, most of the public would not believe him.

Elliot picked up the office phone on his desk and dialed the legal department.

After handing this issue to the lawyers to deal with, his bodyguard arrived with his phone.

Elliot turned on his phone. Besides Chad and Ben, no one else looked for him. He wondered whether Avery had seen the news or not. He also wondered what her reaction was after seeing the news.

He looked for her contact. He wanted to call her, but he put his phone down.

He did not send out the press release. There was nothing to be sheepish about.

She made him return to his old life, was that not just asking him to become the person that does nothing but work?

In the past, other than at work, he never looked at this type of news. He

would never be bothered by them too.

Elliot turned off the news webpage, opened his email inbox, and started to work.

In Bridgedale , when Avery woke up, she saw Tammy's message. Other than asking her when she was returning to the county, she also sent her the news of her and Elliot.

The first reaction she had when she saw the news was that Elliot actually spent one and a half billion dollars to rescue her? Her second reaction was how was she a con-woman? A con woman?

Avery was so stunned she did not come to her senses for quite a long while, sitting in bed.

When Mike came and knocked on her door only did she come to her senses?

"Avery, are you feeling fine today?" Mike stood by the door and said, "If you don't feel well, the children and I won't head back to the Aryadelle today."

When Avery heard that, she immediately got down from the bed.

"Mike, did you see the news back in Aryadelle!" She strode to Mike and asked, "Elliot spent one and a half billion dollars to rescue me this time?!"

Mike scratched his head. "I don't know how much he actually spent. He didn't tell me about it. But, he hired Yves Kant Security...this company is exorbitantly expensive. I'm sure it would cost around there!" Avery's eyes fluttered. She pursed her lips tightly.

Chapter 562

Mike looked at her serious expressions and guessed, "Are you going to pay the money back to him?! We don't have that amount of money!" Mike exclaimed with a gasp.

Avery had a serious expression. She asked him, "How much money do we have right now?" Mike was stumped.

"I have never paid attention to this problem. You're the boss! Don't you know how much money we have?"

Avery has never paid attention to this problem before either.

"Take the children back to Aryadelle first. I'll head back in a few days." Avery changed the topic. "Shouldn't you all head out by now? Don't miss the flight."

Mike understood her too well, so he could not help but persuade her, "Avery, Elliot did not send out the press release. Chad told me that it was sent by his rivals, but it was only killing two birds with one stone. The one and half billion dollars is an astronomical amount to us, but not to Elliot. You don't have to stress yourself over this money. What you need to do now is to pay attention to your health. You have a child in you!"

"I know." Avery calmed down a lot.

"You're having a child for him. Just take this money as child support!" Mike continued.

Avery looked at her two children nearby. "Let's stop talking about this. Stay safe. Text me when you reach Aryadelle."

"Hmm. If you're not back in a week, I'll come over to pick you up," Mike⁶⁸ said.

"We'll talk about it then!" Avery sent them out of the door.

Once they left, Avery returned to the mansion. She returned to her room and changed her clothes before getting the bodyguard to send her to Alpha Technologies.

She wanted to make clear how much money she could take out at that moment. One and half billion dollars was not a small amount. It was not

something that she would be able to pay Elliot back under a whim of anger.

When Mike arrived in Aryadelle with the two children, Chad immediately came to the Starry River Villa.

He came over on the basis of making them a meal and pulled Mike over to the kitchen to talk in private.

“Has Avery seen the news?”

Mike said, “Hmm. Tammy must have told her.”

“Oh. Mr. Foster got our lawyers to sue the magazine company,” Chad continued asking, “What was Avery’s reaction after seeing the news?”

“What do you think her reaction would be?” Mike asked rhetorically.

“From what I know about her, I think she would want to pay Mr. Foster back the money,” Chad analyzed, “But I don’t think she would be able to take out that much money for the time being.”

“Hahaha! You got it right! But she doesn’t know how much money she has. She’s in business not to accumulate wealth but to find something for herself to do,” Mike could not help but take a jab when he thought back about how lost Avery looked when he asked her how much money they had.

“She probably founded a company to rebuild the Tate Industries,” Chad corrected him, “But according to the way her company is growing, paying back the one and a half billion dollars is not difficult.”

“Why must she pay back?” Mike and Avery were people in the same boat. Of course, he would side with Avery.

“Elliot forked out the money of his own volition. We didn’t force him to do it.”

Chad was dumbfounded.

“Mr. Foster didn’t ask Avery to pay the money back. Why are you so worked up?”

“Please don’t tell me you’re trying to get in the way here?” Mike glared at him.

“Don’t tell me that Elliot got you to come here?”

Chad raised his hand and swore, “Mr. Foster is not that low! Also, Avery is pregnant with his child. How could he get her to pay him back?”

At eight that evening. The black Rolls-Roice was driving on the busy road.

Elliot was sitting in the backseat, resting with his eyes closed. Suddenly, his phone rang.

He opened his eyes and looked at his screen. It was a message from Avery. He did not read what she sent immediately but looked at the time instead.

It was eight at night in Aryadelle, meaning it was eight in the morning in Bridgedale.

He tapped into her message.

[I’ll pay you back the money, but I don’t have that much with me right now. I’ll pay you back in installments.]

He knew that she would send him a message because of this incident. She had such a strong ego. How could she bear being called a con-woman by the public?

Chapter 563

Elliot’s grip on his phone subconsciously tightened. Their relationship has changed from a broken-up couple to debtor and debtee. Although the relationship was quite ironic, at least they still had a relationship.

Elliot did not reply to Avery. So, what if he did not agree with her? Avery would not listen to him.

After about 15 minutes or so, his phone beeped again. Elliot opened his

messages and saw a bank notification.

155 million dollars was just wired to his personal account. The note said repayment.

Elliot looked at the soulless series of numbers. The light in his eyes dimmed gradually.

This was perhaps all the money she could find at that moment.

After Avery wired the money, she looked at her phone in a daze for a while.

Elliot did not reply to her message. Has he not seen it?

Forget about it. She had already sent the message. He would see it sooner or later.

Avery placed her phone in her bag and took it out with her. She contacted the police officer the day before, hoping that the police could investigate who David Grimes met up with before kidnapping Wesley.”

Although David was dead, his men were still alive. The police investigated it according to Avery's request. They questioned a few of David's men and they produced a detailed statement.

Avery was heading there to collect the documents at that moment.

In a blink of an eye, a week has passed. Avery previously said that she would return to Aryadelle in a week, but she did not do so.

After Mike talked to her on the phone, he was feeling extremely down. Chad guessed it correctly. Avery was indeed planning on returning the one and a half-billion dollars to Elliot. Due to not having enough money, she accepted other part-time jobs.

The fact that she was James Hough's last pupil has spread all over Bridgedale. The wealthy hired her for consultation at a high price. Avery needed to earn the money, so she agreed to it. Which was why she could not

return to Aryadelle at that moment.

“To earn more money, she’s not caring about her arm injury or the child in her but running around treating others...” Mike was troubled over this, so he called Chad. “I should have guessed that she was this type of person! She never listens to me!”

Chad furrowed his brows. “Why are the two of them so stubborn?”

Mike walked over to the bar and poured himself a glass of wine. “I’m really afraid that she would tire herself out.”

“Why don’t I talk to Mr. Foster and ask him not to take Avery’s money! If not, Avery’s body won’t be able to take it,” Chad said.

Mike said, “I’m afraid that it would be pointless even if you talk to him.”.

“I still have to try! If we let the two of them continue this way, how long is this stand-off going to last?” Chad said before hanging up.

He mustered up the courage and knocked on the President’s office’s door.

Elliot was talking to Shaun. When he saw Chad suddenly entering, he furrowed his brows.

“Mr. Foster, I have an important matter to talk to you about.” Chad walked to Elliot.

Shaun saw what was going on and left knowingly.

There was a rage in Elliot’s eyes. “You’re getting more and more brazen!”

Chad lowered his head. “Mike was telling me just now that because Avery is trying to return the money to you as soon as possible, she has taken on a lot of private engagements. She has not fully recovered yet, on top of that she is still pregnant. There will definitely be problems if she continues exhausting herself. Why don’t you stop asking her to pay back?”

When Elliot heard what Chad said, his heart constricted tightly! His face turned blue!

Chapter 564

Since when did he force Avery to return the money? It was her! She was the one that forced herself to return the money to him!

“Do you think I asked her for the money?” When Elliot said that, his voice was trembling a little.

Chad shook his head furiously. “I know that you would never ask her for the money, but you can ask her to stop paying you back.”

“Do you think she will listen to me?” Elliot said sarcastically, “Do you think she will listen to me!”

Chad was stunned.

“Did Mike get you to come and say these to me?” Elliot swallowed. He furrowed his brow see tighter.

Chad shook his head. “He knows that it would be pointless telling you this. I only feel that... even if it's pointless telling you. At least you took a stand. If she still doesn't listen to you, whatever happens next, at least no one would blame you.”

“I understand. Please leave.”

Elliot was not worried if he was blamed. He was only worried that something might happen to her health.

After Chad left, Elliot picked up his phone and dialed Avery. The call was connected but no one picked up. After the system automatically hung up, Elliot placed his phone⁶⁸ down.

He felt as if he was a puppet attached to strings and Avery was controlling the strings in her hand.

He was going crazy because of her!

He picked up his coffee mug and realized that the mug was empty. He called his secretary on the office phone and a moment later the secretary knocked on the door and entered.

It was right at this moment when his phone on the desk rang.

He picked his phone up and when he saw Avery's name on the screen, his gaze darkened. He immediately picked up the call. "Avery, what the hell are you doing? What the hell do you want!"

His roars scared his secretary half to death. The secretary remained in the same spot in a daze!

On the other end of the line, Avery was stunned too.

She just came out from the washroom and was about to go to bed. She noticed a missed call from him, so she dialed him back. She never thought that he would bark at her angrily.

"What happened to me?" Avery sat down by the bed, baffled. She muttered, "Elliot, what the hell are you mad about?"

"I'm mad? Who is the mad one here?" Elliot stood by the window, looking at the bustling city. He asked, "Who told you to take on random jobs? Was it me? Did I force you to return the money to me?"

Avery listened to the bombardment of his questions and roughly understood why he was angry.

"I did not take on random jobs."

"You're lying!" Elliot barked, "Have your injuries healed? Other than recuperating, who told you to do other things? Your disregard for everything and desperation to earn money. Have you ever thought about how I felt!"

The secretary was bewildered! Never have the secretary seen Elliot so mad!

In everyone's eyes, Elliot was a logical person. He was so logical he felt

inhumane at times.

However, at that moment, he has become such an emotional man!

Facing Elliot's reprimands, Avery breathed heavier before slowly calming down. "I did indeed accept a surgical operation because of money. The work is still acceptable with my body condition. This is not some random job. Also, it's late. I want to rest."

Avery finished talking but did not immediately hang up the call. She wanted to see what Elliot's reaction was. However, Elliot did not react at all. After a moment of silence, Avery hung up the phone.

It must have been Mike who told them in exaggeration that she was accepting private engagements. If not, Elliot would not have been so angry.

Avery turned off the lights and lay down. She closed her eyes.

She has a clear conscience about what she has done. She owed him so much money. She had to find a way to earn that money to pay him back. Elliot returned to his office chair and sat down.

Chapter 565

Elliot picked up the cup of hot coffee on his desk and took a sip. The coffee was bitter, just like his current mood.

Avery had always been that way, doing things selfishly. She never considered how he felt. Even if they split up, she still had a way to torture him.

At the Central University's elite class.

During lunch, a boy brought his lunch and walked over to Hayden.

"Hayden, the woman that conned Elliot Foster of one and a half billion years on the news is your mother, right!" The boy that said that to Hayden was called Daniel because he was fat, so everyone called him Fat Dan.

“My mother is not a con-woman!” Hayden said angrily.

“I know. If your mother was a con-woman, Elliot Foster would have made things difficult for your mother,” Fat Dan asked curiously, “Your mother should be fine right now, right? She’s at home, right?”

“My mother is abroad.”

Fat Dan adjusted his glasses and looked at Hayden intensely. “Oh... why is she not returning?”

Hayden furrowed his brows.

Fat Dan said, “Hayden, don’t be angry! I didn’t call your mother a conwoman. I’m only curious. Will Elliot ask your mother back for the money? Do

you have enough money to pay him back? If your mother doesn’t pay him back, can you and your sister still go to school?”

Hayden picked his lunch box up and was about to leave.

“Hayden, don’t leave! I didn’t call your mother a con-woman...” Fat Dan immediately chased after him. “Hayden, even if your mother is a con-woman, I won’t hate you! We are still friends!”

Hayden left quickly. He did not want to deal with Fat Dan anymore.

In the evening, the bodyguard fetched Hayden home. Hayden was clearly unhappy that day.

When Mike returned, the bodyguard told Hayden about the incident. Mike immediately went to look for Hayden.

“Big H, was there a conflict with your classmates at school today?”

Mike bent down and patiently said, “I promised your Mommy to take good care of you and Layla. I won’t let you feel aggrieved. If you won’t tell me, I’ll call your Mommy and tell her.”

Hayden initially pursed his lips and did not want to tell Mike, but he also did not want Mike to call Avery.

“Fat Dan called Mommy a con-woman.”

“Damn it!” Mike said angrily, “Your Mommy is not a con-woman! Elliot forked out that money willingly. Also, after your Mommy found out about this, she is already trying to find ways to pay him back. I’ll send you to school tomorrow and have a chat with your teacher. I’ll get your teacher to talk to Fat Dan.”

Hayden looked up. “Mommy is going to return one and a half billion dollars to Elliot?”

Mike said, “Yes! I told her not to pay him back, but she refuses to listen to me. Elliot did not even ask her for the money. That amount of money might not be a small number, but it would not affect Elliot in any way either.”

Hayden lowered his gaze. His eyes sparkled.

“Hey brat, are you thinking like your Mommy, thinking that you should return the money?” Mike saw through Hayden.

“Your Mommy gave birth to you and Layla, now she’s pregnant with another child. Don’t you think she needs Elliot’s child support?”

Hayden said, “We don’t acknowledge him as our father, so we don’t need his child support!”

Mike got up and crossed his hands on his waist. “I just don’t want your Mommy to be so stressed out. Do you know how much one and a half billion dollars is?”

Hayden strode over to his room. Mike followed after him. “We’re about to have a meal, where are you going?”

Hayden replied, “I’m going to look at the price of Beta Currency.”

Mike was baffled. “You bought Beta Currency? Since when? Why are you on this? Your job right now is to learn and have an education. Investment and what not is inappropriate for you

Hayden said, "I blackmailed it from Zoe."

Mike's eyes brightened.

After entering his room, Hayden opened his computer and logged into his account, and looked at the latest price of the Beta Currency.

How exciting! How exciting!

In less than a yes, the price of Beta Currency has risen from 1,500 dollars to 7,500 dollars!

Back then, he asked Zoe for 2,000 Beta Currencies. That virtual currency was worth 15 million at that moment!

Chapter 566

Both of them were stunned.

"Big H...don't sell these coins just yet! I think their value will go even higher,"

Mike gasped and reminded Hayden.

"Okay."

"Don't tell your mom about this yet," Mike continued, "she might have a heart attack if she finds out about this."

"I will pass you the money and you can give it to her."

"Sure... Let's go eat first!" Mike lifted Hayden off his feet. In his mind, Hayden towered over him in terms of what he had accomplished.

Meanwhile, in Bridgedale.

Avery had just finished the surgery for her client's father and the client invited her for a meal in a hotel.

"Doctor Tate, do you know Zoe Sanford?"

Avery's heart sank, but did not let it show. "Not really. Why?"

"This person has been asking about you through a friend of mine. I wonder

where she caught news of the deal between us. Why would she be gathering intel on you if you two don't even know each other?"

"What did your friend say?" Avery asked.

"I told my friend not to say anything. I haven't told many people about getting you to perform surgery on my father to begin with, I'm not sure how she managed to find out about this."

"Well, if she managed to find your friend, it means she already knows."

"Yeah! But this shouldn't affect your life in any way, right? I heard that you are running a business in Aryadelle."

"No effect at all."

"That's good to hear. I've already had my assistant transfer the remaining balance to you," the client said with a smile, "you charge high, but I think it's worth every penny. Why haven't you even done any marketing on yourself, Doctor Tate? I wouldn't have known that you studied under Professor Hough had it not been for the kidnapping incident."

"I have to return to Aryadelle in order to fulfill the dying wish of a senior."

"I see. Can I come to seek your help in the future when I need to?"

"It depends on whether I have the time for it, since I will be going back to Aryadelle in a few days' time."

"What a shame, I was going to introduce a few other clients to you! I guess I will have to wait until your next visit."

"Yeah."

Avery had earned 780000 dollars from the surgery, and the pay was decided by the client, not her.

She needed the money and also knew that it was an acceptable amount if the client himself proposed it, so she did not reject the offer.

It took a little over a week to prepare for the surgery and the wound on her arm was not longer as painful.

It had been two months since she was separated from her children and she missed them.

After exiting the hotel, she made a reservation for the pregnancy check-up for the next day.

She was four months into the pregnancy, so she would like to undergo a check-up before returning to Aryadelle.

Upon arriving home, Avery glanced at the calendar and researched on flights.

For some reason, she kept thinking of Elliot whenever she thought about going back

Elliot had stopped contacting her since his outburst the last time he called.

She couldn't help but feel upset whenever she thought back to the words he said.

He said that she didn't care how he felt, but how could he make such an accusation so easily? Was it only right if she accepted 1400 million?

She didn't have the courage to accept the money, considering the nature of their relationship.

After taking a shower, she got into bed feeling exhausted. She had an early appointment the next morning for the check-up, so she couldn't stay up late.

The next day, the bodyguard sent her off to the hospital.

She went to the doctor she made the reservation with and after describing her condition to the doctor, the doctor told her to lay down on the bed. "Is your baby sixteen weeks old?" The doctor ran the ultrasound sensor across her abdomen.

“Yes,” Avery said.

“Indeed, your baby is slightly under-developed,” the doctor said after a pause, “you mentioned that it was two-weeks behind when you did your check-up two weeks ago?”

“Yes. What now?” Avery’s heart sank as he awaited the doctor’s judgment. If the baby had stopped developing, there was nothing she could do even if she wanted to keep it and she was prepared for the worst.

“Can you show me the ultrasound report from the last check-up?” The doctor set the ultrasound sensor down and passed her a piece of tissue paper. She accepted and took out the ultrasound report from her purse and passed it to the doctor after wiping her belly clean.

After inspecting the report from the time before, the doctor said, “though your baby is not developing all that well, it is still growing in comparison to the last time. If you want to keep this baby, you need to take good rest and make sure to take enough nutrition. Let’s observe the situation for now.”

Avery’s heart calmed at the doctor’s advice.

The doctor printed the ultrasound report and handed it to her. “Have you done the screening test for Down syndrome?”

Avery shook her head.

“You can do it now,” the doctor deadpanned, “have you eaten breakfast today? If not, you can proceed with the test today!”

The screening test for Down syndrome was to check if the embryo had trisomy 21 or had an inherent defect in its nervous system. If it was diagnosed with Down syndrome, the child will be born with delayed growth and intellectual disability, along with difficulties in organ development or even

deformity.

Avery knew that she could go through the test, but she didn't have the courage to.

'What should I do if the test suggests that something is wrong with the baby?'

She thought in fear.

Though she once said that she would give birth to it even if the baby was not healthy, facing up to the reality still required a tremendous amount of courage.

"Miss. Tate, your child is slightly under-developed, so it is crucial that you do the test," the doctor noticed her hesitation and encouraged, "if the baby is not healthy, we need to

terminate the pregnancy. This is the best choice for you and the child."

"The best choice..." Avery mumbled.

"Yes. There is no cure for Down syndrome in the present. Miss. Tate, I know that you are a skilled neurosurgeon, but still, there is nothing you can do about this, right? If you can't guarantee your child a normal life, it is best to stop the pain during the pregnancy."

The doctor's words helped Avery regain her composure.

Back when she argued with Elliot over matters concerning the baby, she did so mainly under the influence of emotions. She blamed Elliot for neglecting the health of the baby and how cold his attitude was towards the child; that was the reason why she told Elliot that she would give birth to the baby even if something was wrong with it.

"Write me a referral letter, then!" She said.

The doctor complied and handed it to her. "I wish both you and your baby good luck."

"Thank you." She accepted the letter and started her way towards the clinical

laboratory. There were a lot of patients in the clinical laboratory and she had to remain in line for a while before it was her turn.

After taking her blood, the doctor informed her that the results would be out in a week's time.

"Will there be an electronic copy of the results?"

"Yes. We will send it directly to your phone."

"Sure, thank you."

After exiting the hospital, Avery bought her ticket for the flight back to Aryadelle. She instinctively wanted to send her flight details to Mike, but hesitated right before sending the message.

Mike couldn't control his mouth and would tell Chad everything, while Chad was loyal to Elliot.

After some thoughts, she deleted the message and decided that she didn't need to tell Mike everything from now on.

The next day, Avery stepped out of the exit of the airport in the capital of Aryadelle with her luggage in hand.

She had become an infamous scammer who tricked Elliot into giving her 1400 million, so she wore a cap along with a face mask to cover her face entirely. She wore an oversized t-shirt to cover her belly, a checker long shirt and a pair of sneakers.

She caught a taxi after exiting the airport and told the driver the address of her mansion. As the car drove off, she took out her phone to scroll through the contact list, before making a call to a certain number...

Chapter 568

"I'm back. When are you free? Let's meet up," Avery said once the line was

connected.

The other person in the line sounded surprised. "Why do we need to meet?"

"I thought you care about me. You even went to Bridgedale to ask around about me, after all," Avery said sarcastically, "since you care so much about me, I decided to contact you first once I'm back.

Zoe sneered. "Get over yourself. I went to Bridgedale to see my relatives. I only asked about you because I thought you have to be really ill to not come back, when both of your kids have returned to Aryadelle."

"And you say that you don't care," Avery said casually, "how would you know that my kids are back if you don't care about me? It's not like my kids showed up in front of you, right?"

Zoe was rendered speechless.

"Let's meet this afternoon, and I'll show you how well I've recovered," Avery proposed.

"I don't care about how well you've recovered... But if you want to meet with me so badly, then let's meet!" Zoeof drawled.

"Sure. You can decide where. That way, you won't get to say that I'm bullying you," Avery teased.

Zoe could sense something odd in Avery's tone and felt that had asked to meet with her with bad intentions; but since she had asked, Zoe thought that she couldn't hide like a68 coward.

After hanging up, she went home to change into a gorgeous outfit and put her makeup on carefully. She had lost to Avery in terms of love and she had to admit defeat no matter how reluctant she was; therefore, she couldn't lose to Avery on any other aspect again.

At three in the afternoon, Zoe arrived at the restaurant where they were

supposed to meet.

The restaurant was located near Wonder Technologies, and Zoe intended to tell Wanda about this after meeting with Avery.

Avery arrived ten minutes late due to traffic.

“Avery, can you be on time next time you ask someone out?” Zoe scowled and complained.

Avery sat down across her, before casually picking up the menu and ordering a glass of fruit juice.

“Zoe, why did you go to David Grimes when Wesley was abducted?” Avery gazed up and stared coldly at Zoe.

Her words struck Zoe like a bomb to the heart.

“No – Nothing! He came to me asking if I can treat his daughter and I said no,” Zoe explained in panic, “nothing happened after that.”

“Are you sure that you haven’t told him anything with that big mouth of yours?” Avery took out a piece of paper from her purse and showed it to Zoe.

“What’s with this transaction record, then? If you didn’t treat his daughter, why would he pay you? For your ‘beauty’?”

Zoe’s heart sank. She had never imagined that Avery would be able to find this, and Avery’s confrontation had exposed her.

“I...I was slightly drunk and might have told him something... Oh, I remember now. I told him that Professor Hough had one last pupil and Wesley might know who that is... That’s all that I’ve told him and nothing else,” Zoe raised her voice as her face began to flush.

“I never mention your name, Avery, don’t act like I’ve betrayed you or something.”

After that, she picked up her glass and sipped on the water guiltily.

“So you are saying that Wesley betrayed me?” Avery gritted out, “David Grimes is dead now, so there is no point to discuss this. I came to meet with you today to demand that you return every last penny you received from Elliot.”

Chapter 569

“???” Zoe almost spit out the water she had just drank.

‘What does she mean by returning every last penny? Once Elliot gave me the money, it’s mine! Why should I return it?’ She thought.

“Avery, I know that you are in desperate need to pay Elliot back and you need the money for that,” Zoe muttered nervously, “but that’s no reason for you to come to me for money! I’ve put in so much effort and time to treat Shea...”

“But you didn’t perform those surgeries on Shea,” Avery interrupted calmly, “I am only asking you to spit the 300 million you received out and not the interest. Consider the interest the compensation for your hard-work!”

The corner of Zoe’s lips twitched as she was rendered speechless.

‘How ridiculous! Avery is being ridiculous!’ She thought.

“Zoe, has no one ever told you that there’s no such thing as a free lunch?”

Avery said sarcastically, “you sure are brave, though, to be daring enough to fill Elliot and accept his money as payment. Aren’t you afraid for your life?”

Zoe widened her eyes in rage. “Avery Tate, don’t think that you can just run your mouth in front of me just because you are Profession Hough’s last pupil!

This is the modern age when proof means everything! Do you think you can just erase all my effort with just a few words?”

“Oh, your effort... Your effort of role-playing, you mean?” Avery said.

Just then, the waiter came back with her juice and she took a sip to soothe her throat.

Zoe clenched her fists and glared viciously at her. "Give me proof, Avery! Without proof, what you say won't matter! Don't think that you can get away with being this unreasonable simply because Elliot is in love with you! I won't comply!"

Avery took a few sips of her juice, before slowly taking out her phone.

"What are you doing? Are you calling Elliot?!" Zoe's voice trembled slightly as she continued, "it won't help you to call him! I have plenty of witnesses at the time!"

"If that's the case, why are you so nervous?" Avery lifted an eyebrow and glanced at her in contempt. "Do you happen to know that I have proof?"

"You have proof?!" Zoe squeaked as she felt as though she was being strangled.

"I wouldn't have come to you asking for money if I didn't have the proof, would I? Should I

assume that you would agree out of the kindness in your heart? Or should I have begged, instead?" Avery opened a video and handed her phone to Zoe.

"This is the video of Shea's first surgery. Though the head surgeon only showed her eyes, I'm pretty sure Elliot would be able to recognize her right away."

Zoe's blood ran cold. She felt short of breath as she watched the video from Avery's phone.

'That's Avery! Avery was the kind person who did Shea's surgeries!' She thought.

Though Zoe had guessed that Avery was behind it, she had never imagined that Avery would record herself.

She had originally thought that Avery was avoiding Elliot in order to keep her

children to herself and that she had no intention of taking his money. Zoe realized that she was wrong and Avery was merely waiting for the right timing.

“Don’t you care if Elliot finds out that Layla and Hayden are his children anymore?” Zoe forced a hideous smile.

Avery shrugged. “I need money right now, and what you said is nothing compared to 300 million. Besides, he probably already knew.”

All strength was instantly drained from Zoe. She slumped on her chair as fear filled her eyes.

“Zoe, transfer 300 million into my account within three days, or I’ll send Elliot this video and have him ask for the money back himself,” Avery said, before giving Zoe a smile. “I’m sure you know what kind of man Elliot is and his way is definitely going to

be less gentle than mine.

Chapter 570

Meanwhile, in Wonder Technologies.

Zoe told Wanda everything in tears and Wanda’s expression darkened.

“I don’t have that much money for you to take!” Wanda said in a cold expression, “the money has been spent and you can go ask the finance department if you don’t believe me! Go see for yourself if we still have 300 million lying around!”

Zoe gasped. “Of course you would say that you don’t have it when it’s not your life on the line here, Wanda! What would you have done if you were me?”

Wanda turned against her and said, “I’m not as foolish as you are! You can’t

even keep the money you earn! If you are not capable of keeping it, you should have taken that 300 million and run somewhere far-off!”

“That’s not what you said when you begged me to invest in your company!”

Zoe was burning in rage.

Avery had only given her three days. She had to gather 300 million within three days because the last thing she wanted was for Elliot to find out about the truth. If he did, it would not be as simple as returning the money.

“What’s the point of saying this now?! I would have given you your money back by now if I have that much money in hand! Do you think that I’m trying to give you a hard time on purpose?” Wanda studied Zoe’s flushed face and she could sense that Zoe was spinning out of control; continuing to argue with her would only cause of trouble.

“Zoe, why don’t you ask your boyfriend to see how much he has? I will call finance again to see how much the company can spare... Okay?” Wanda’s tone softened.

Zoe’s eyes were filled with tears. “Cole is useless! I might as well go earn the money myself instead of counting on him! Call finance now!”

Wanda took a deep breath and picked up her phone to call the internal line of the finance department. The line was connected right away and she asked,

“how much can you spare on your end?”

“How much do you need, Madam Tate?”

Wanda glanced at Zoe and muttered, “300 million!”

“What...? Madam Tate, we don’t have that much! There are only a little over a hundred and fifty hundred thousand in the safe...”

“Alright, I get it.” With that, she hung up.

“Wanda Tate, do you take me for a fool?” Zoe had taken out a dagger from

her purse while Wanda was on the phone and pressed the blade against her neck.

Wanda froze, not daring to move. "Zoe! Put the knife down! I'll give you money! I will give it to you! Lower the knife first!"

"No way! I will kill you right now if you don't transfer the money to my account right away! Wanda Tate, I'm serious! Elliot is going to come for my life if you don't give me back my money! I don't have a choice! I don't have a choice!"

Zoe blurted out frantically as tears scrolled down her face.

"I shouldn't have come back here! My life wouldn't have been ruined if I hadn't come back!"

Zoe's hand trembled and the tip of the dagger cut into Wanda's skin.

Crimson blood was spilled, startling Zoe and she started screaming, "Wanda Tate! The money! Give me my money now! Otherwise, you are going to die! You are bleeding from your neck! There's so much blood!"

Wanda felt it, too, and was scared out of her mind.

One hour later, Zoe escaped from Wonder Technologies hastily and went into her car, before driving away.

As she was driving, she slowly began to regain her composure.

She had gotten her money back and it was in her account now, which was to be transferred to Avery right away.

She had lost everyone and apart from Elliot and Avery, there was still another person responsible for her loss.

Chapter 571

Her eyes reddened as she went to call a certain number that she had not

contacted in a while.

As soon as she made the call, she heard a sweet voice coming from the other end of the line.

“Have you dialed the wrong number, Doctor Sanford? It’s been so, so long since you last contacted me and here I thought that you have completely forgotten about me! Hahaha!”

Chelsea’s smug laughter came from the speaker of the phone.

At the very beginning, it was Chelsea who brought Zoe back from Bridgedale;

Chelsea was also the one who told her that she would gain so much more if she listened to Chelsea, but she didn’t listen.

Once she obtained the leverage against Elliot, she cast Chelsea aside immediately.

“What are you laughing at, Chelsea?!”

“I’m laughing at you, of course! You are out of the game now.” Chelsea’s tone was cheerful.

“I can destroy you as easily as squishing an ant right now, but that’s beneath me and I don’t want to get filth on my hands.”

“Really?” Zoe mumbled, “and what have you gotten so far? Elliot belongs to Avery, not you!”

“Hahaha! Elliot doesn’t belong to me, but the person next to him right now is not you nor Avery,” Chelsea drawled, “it’s me. It’s me, Chelsea! I have been patient for over a year; I watched you build yourself up and fall apart in the end... I knew that you would end up like this!”

“Oh? Why don’t you predict what’s going to happen to Avery in the future, then?” Zoe asked sincerely.

“Hahaha! She will end up just like you! Don’t you think that it’s going to make a difference just because she has a few kids!” Chelsea was certain of her

victory.

“Elliot will never settle down for anyone and I am the only one who can give him the freedom heza wants.”

After the call, Zoe’s heart was filled with disgust. She and Avery had fought one another so hard that they forgot there was someone lurking behind them.

Chelsea was far too talented in scheming that it was almost chilling. Zoe knew that even if she was to team up with Avery, they would be no match to Chelsea.

Avery went home after meeting with Zoe and called Tammy.

“Avery, you are finally back! Are you home now? I’ll go find you! I heard that you took a bullet and wanted to go find you in Bridgedale but Jun said I would only hinder your recovery,” Tammy said in excitement.

“I’ve already recovered,” Avery relaxed on the couch and said, “I haven’t even told Mike that I’m back yet! You are the first one I thought of telling.”

“Wow, I’m so touched by that! I am heading over right now! There’s a piece of gossip I need to tell you in person! Wait for me!” Tammy said, before hanging up.

Half an hour later, Tammy arrived with a big pile of gifts in her hands.

“Why do you always have to bring so many things over, Tammy? Don’t you get tired?” Avery sighed.

“Have you forgotten that my family runs supermarkets?” Tammy set the gifts down and held Avery’s hands to scan her up and down.

“You lost weight! Is the baby okay? I was so worried about you and the baby.”

“Everything is fine with us.” Avery beamed at her and changed the subject by asking, “you told me that there’s a piece of gossip you want to share with me, what’s that about?”

A troubled expression appeared on Tammy’s face.

“I’m worried that you will get upset if I tell you this...but I can’t bear not being able to talk about it either.”

“Then spill! I won’t get upset,” Avery promised, “I have really high tolerance now after the close-death experience.”

“It’s about that jerk Elliot! He is messing around with Chelsea again.” Tammy snorted and continued, “old habits die hard, I guess!”

The smile on Avery’s face froze.

“Don’t get upset, Avery! It’s not worth it for that jerk!” Tammy comforted her.

Avery was about to say something to cover up her emotions, when the phone on the table rang. She immediately picked up the phone.

Chapter 572

It was a notification from the bank informing her that she had received a transaction of 300 million in her account.

“Avery, I heard that you were the one who broke up with him this time. I’m guessing that he is doing this now in spite of you,” Tammy guessed.

Avery was in a good mood for getting 300 million so easily.

“What he wants to do is up to him.” She took out a banana from the fruit basket, peeled it and handed it to Tammy.

Tammy was not happy about it. “That Chelsea really is everywhere! She’s stayed quiet for over a year and I almost forgot that she is still working in Sterling Group. She’s definitely patient.”

Avery had a deep impression on Chelsea even though they hadn’t met for a longer while.

“Chelsea’s love for Elliot surpasses my love for him,” Avery drawled, “Elliot

doesn't like kids and so to reassure him, she went and got rid of her own uterus." Tammy gaped.

"Perhaps Elliot got back together with her because he finally realized that finding someone who loves him most is the correct choice." Avery felt relieved.

"That's good. Life is getting back on track again."

When she first got to know Elliot, Chelsea had already been by his side.

"What about your kids, then? I wouldn't have argued otherwise if it wasn't for the kids." Tammy couldn't remain as calm as Avery did.

"You know that Layla has always wanted a father."

"Then you should also know that Hayden doesn't want a one."

"What about the one you are carrying right now?" Tammy argued.

"This one might not even be healthy enough to be born into this world."

Avery picked up the glass from the table and took a sip of water. "Tammy, a relationship is between two people and it has nothing to do with anything else. If he's chosen to get back together with Chelsea, we should just respect that."

"He didn't say that he's getting back together with Chelsea. He just took her out for dinner again..." Tammy muttered.

"You don't have to keep an eye on him," Avery said calmly, "there are plenty of things to enjoy apart from men."

"Well, that's true. So are you really going to pay him 1400 million back?"

"That's so much money ... how are you going to pay?" Tammy said gloomily, "I tried asking my dad if he has that much money and he said that I'm daydreaming."

"Haha! I thought that I had a decent amount of money as well but it's not after

I checked that I realized it's not that easy to earn money.”

Avery transferred the 300 million in her account to Elliot's as they spoke, and after chatting for a while, they went to Central University to pick Hayden up.

When Hayden saw his mother, he was so excited that his eyes reddened. He went to grab her hands and asked, “when did you come back, Mom?”

“I just arrived today. I didn't inform you guys ahead of time because I wanted to surprise you.”

A rare smile appeared on Hayden's face.

“I've finally seen you smiling, Hayden. You look so adorable when you smile.

You should do it more often, otherwise the girls will all be too scared to play with you!” Tammy teased.

The smile on Hayden's face instantly disappeared.

“Hahaha! You are no fun.” Tammy pulled the car door open.

“Get in!”

Half an hour later, the car drove into the yard of the mansion.

As soon as Avery got out, she saw Mike with Layla in his arms stepping out alongside Chad.

Dinner started once everyone was inside the house.

Avery's phone screen lit up out of a sudden and she unlocked it to find a notification from the bank

The money she had transferred to Elliot had been returned in exact amount due to an error.,

‘Why would there be an error?’ She thought, ‘I managed to transfer money to him a few days ago.’

“Chad, did Elliot deactivate his account?” Avery looked up at Chad.

Chad was taken by surprise and said, “he didn’t tell me to do anything like that so I’m not sure. Are you having issues transferring money to his account?”

Avery nodded.

“I’ll go ask about it when I go to work tomorrow,” Chad said awkwardly, “maybe he doesn’t want to take your money anymore!” “That’s funny. Does he intend on keeping Avery on his debt?”

Tammy directed her frustration towards Chad and questioned sharply, “what exactly is his relationship with Chelsea? Jun said that Elliot brought Chelsea along the last time they ate together.”

Chad was starting to sweat. “... They are colleagues, I guess! He’s known Chelsea for years so he would sometimes take her out for meals.”

“Who are you trying to fool? Jun said that Chelsea was putting food on Elliot’s plate and Elliot accepted it... Is that what colleagues do in your company?”

“Tammy Lynch, it’s really not necessary for you to say all these things in front of Avery and heróf children.”

“Are you embarrassed, too?” Tammy had always been hot-tempered and straight-forward.

“What does that have to do with me being embarrassed? Avery is the one who wanted to break up and now that they broke up, my boss has every right to be with anyone he68 wants...”

“You’ve finally admitted that he is with Chelsea.” Tammy sneered.

“Why exactly are you venting your anger on me? Wasn’t Avery the one who told him to go 9 back to his life?” Chad was agitated and retorted, “if Avery is jealous right now, then I can only say that it’s all her own fault!”

Tammy was so angry that her lips began to tremble.

“Chad Rayner! You are f*cking out of line! You better look around and see whose house you are in right now!” Mike roared.

Chad stood up abruptly from his chair and said, “Sorry! I will leave!”

The atmosphere in the dining room was chillingly awkward after Chad was gone.

“I’m sorry, Avery,” Tammy muttered guiltily, “it’s my fault...”

“I shouldn’t have brought him here for dinner,” Mike said.

Avery finished the food on her plate and set her cutleries down. “Chad isn’t wrong, and neither are you. It’s my own issue.”

With that, she stood up and walked out of the dining room.

She had been trying to strike a balance in everything, but there had never been such a way. Love to her was two people growing together, not one dragging the other down. Even if she hadn’t broken up with Elliot, she would still try to pay back the money she owed him; besides, she did not regret her decision.

The stress that loomed over her was too heavy when she needed to take care of her debt along with the baby in her belly.

Once she was back in her room, she closed the door. After taking some time to regain her composure, she called Elliot.

“Elliot, did you deactivate your bank account?”

“How much have you gathered to pay me back this time?” He asked in an emotionless voice.

She ignored his sarcasm and retorted, “would you rather I pay you back in cash?!”

“Contact Chelsea.” He seemed to have no intention of arguing with her and continued in a calm tone, “contact her directly to pay your debt from now on.”

Avery pursed her lips as her mind went blank.

“Are you happy now, Avery?” He asked coldly, “Chelsea is obedient, understanding, and never pisses me off. I only need to indulge in what she gives me when I’m with her; I don’t have to guess what she’s thinking all the time like a fool...”

Avery listened to his bragging and felt her stomach turning in response.

“Ugh!” Elliot’s voice stopped on the other end of the line, and his expression immediately darkened.

Chapter 574

After two seconds of silence, he could no longer control himself and called out to her, “Avery!”

His voice was filled with unconcealable concern for her.

She gagged a few times and finally the nausea had passed.

Elliot regained his composure and muttered in a hoarse voice, “Avery, go lay down on the bed if you don’t feel well.”

Enraged by what he had said, she retorted, “I don’t need your pity!”

He didn’t need to tell her how great Chelsea was.

“I pity our child!” He said sternly as he tightened his grip on the phone.

“Why so?” She questioned sarcastically, “because I haven’t got rid of it?!”

“Avery Tate, do you really have to be so aggressive?!”

Elliot couldn’t help but wonder if he really was the villain like she said he was.

He had been overjoyed about their child and looked forward to it coming into the world; and when the accident happened, he had been deeply hurt as well.

“Who started it first?” Avery sat by the bed, her eyes reddening as her fingers

dug into the sheets. "Chelsea is obedient and understanding... Repeat everything you just said!"

Elliot moved his lips but couldn't utter a word.

"Don't disgust me ever again!" She said sternly, before hanging up.

Elliot closed his eyes in despair.

He had been too reckless. He was blinded by rage and had forgotten that she was still pregnant with his child.

'How could I say something like that to her?'

"Elliot, let's go eat!" Chelsea opened the door to his office and reminded him that it was time to get off work.

He looked over at Chelsea. For the past year, Chelsea had been invisible and had never even spoken to him unnecessarily; it wasn't until recently that she appeared before him out of the blue.

"You should go ahead!" He said, "I am heading home directly."

Chelsea nodded. "You don't look so well, so don't work overtime for too long."

With that, she turned and left. Elliot picked up his phone to locate Chad's number, before making a call. "Chad, are you at Avery's right now?"

Chad parked his car by the road and said, "no, I got into a fight with them.

Everything was fine at dinner and then Tammy mentioned things between you and Chelsea out of the blue. I couldn't help but argue. I guess I was out of line, but I've already left Starry River."

Elliot massaged the bridge of his nose and said, "watch your tongue in front of Avery from now on. She's pregnant."

"Yeah, I regretted it as soon as I left her mansion. I will apologize to her another day," Chad said guiltily.

The next morning, Wesley went to visit Avery.

The two couldn't help but give each other a hug.

"Avery, forget what my mom said to you before. She is old now and is quite stubborn." Wesley had been waiting the entire time for Avery to come back so he could explain everything to her.

"I am doing fine now, how about you? How's the injury?"

"I've recovered long ago." Avery led Wesley towards the couch to take a seat and poured him a glass of warm water.

"Wesley, you can't act so recklessly the next time something like that happens."

"It won't happen again. You, on the other hand, need to watch out now that your identity is out in the open," he reminded her.

"Yeah. Your hand..." She sat down next to him and lifted his hand.

"It's okay. There's no effect on my life." Wesley showed her his wound and said, "Avery, Elliot has asked me to be Shea's teacher." She looked at him in surprise at the words.

Chapter 575

"I accepted the offer because I feel relaxed whenever I'm with Shea and I love it," he continued, "Elliot then gave my parents a tremendous amount of money in secret."

Avery's lips curled into a smile. "You should take the money if he insists."

Wesley shook his head. "I told my parents to donate the money. I don't like the feeling of being a charity case. It makes me look pitiable, but I've never considered myself that way."

"Maybe he doesn't mean it like that Wesley."

Wesley looked over with gentle eyes and responded in a calm tone, "I know

he meant well. Avery, if you can say all these things to me, why couldn't you "I accepted the offer because I feel relaxed whenever I'm with Shea and I

love it," he continued, "Elliot then gave my parents a tremendous amount of money in secret."

Avery's lips curled into a smile. "You should take the money if he insists."

Wesley shook his head. "I told my parents to donate the money. I don't like the feeling of being a charity case. It makes me look pitiable, but I've never considered myself that way."

"Maybe he doesn't mean it like that Wesley."

Wesley looked over with gentle eyes and responded in a calm tone, "I know he meant well. Avery, if you can say all these things to me, why couldn't you." think the same way?"

She blushed slightly. "Can't I?"

"It's not wise for you to break up with Elliot. You are pregnant and you need someone to take care of you." Wesley studied her face and deadpanned, "after what happened, can you not tell how he feels about you?"

Avery lowered her gaze as her heart grew heavier.

"You are gentle and reasonable in front of everyone else; you only become rude and arrogant whenever you are with him. He's spoiled you."

"Wesley, how can you say that about me?" Avery felt a bit misunderstood.

Wesley's tone softened and said, "it just pains me to watch you raise three kids on your own."

"Hayden and Layla have grown up and they don't worry me," she said, "you probably think that Elliot acts as mature to me as he does in front of everyone else, don't you? He talked about Chelsea yesterday on purpose to piss me off. He is ridiculous and childish, and I might as well depend on myself instead of hoping that he can raise children."

Wesley had no experience in this regard and was rendered speechless.

That afternoon, Avery received a call from Chelsea.

Elliot had told her to contact Chelsea to pay him back the night before.

However, Avery didn't feel comfortable about it and did not reach out to Chelsea, but to her surprise, Chelsea took the initiative to call her.

"Avery, you can come to me directly from now on to pay your debt to Elliot,"

Chelsea said in a professional tone, "Elliot is planning on setting up a foundation and all the money you return will be donated to the cause. I am in charge of the foundation's operation."

Avery scowled at Chelsea's words and said, "send me the account details for that foundation of yours, then."

"The foundation is not set up yet. I will notify you when it is officially established," Chelsea said.

"Okay."

"If you don't mind me asking, Avery, is there something wrong with your baby?" Chelsea asked in an innocent tone.

Like a cat when its tail had been stepped on, Avery instantly became defensive. "Is that what he told you?"

"No. He set up this foundation to help children with intellectual disability. Truth is, he really hates kids, and yet he wants to set up a foundation specifically for children with intellectual disability, so I am guessing that it could be because your baby...suffers from the same issue."

Avery's blood ran cold. From Chelsea's tone, she knew that she was being mocked.

That night, Avery couldn't fall asleep. She laid on bed staring at the canopy as countless memories flashed by before her eyes.

Everything felt as though it had only happened yesterday, when in reality, everything had changed. For the sake of her children and the people that cared for her, Avery vowed to become even stronger and powerful than she was.

The next day, Avery was invited to a business summit and she was surrounded by reporters the moment she entered the venue

“Miss. Tate, we heard that you scammed 400 million out of Elliot Foster, may I know if that’s true?”

Avery remained calm and turned to face the camera. “It’s true.”

“...” Everyone was instantly rendered speechless.

“You have to be joking, Miss. Tate. If it’s indeed true, why hasn’t he sued you?” The reporter continued.

“Because Mr. Foster is far too rich and 1400 million means nothing to him.”

“If any one of you wants to become rich overnight, all you need to do is lie to him. He’s easily fooled.”

Chapter 576

The interview was posted online by the reporter. Soon, the video became an instant sensation on the internet

The rumors circulating that Avery had scammed 1400 million out of Elliot had already caught a lot of attention and this was the first time Avery had ever responded to it.

To everyone’s surprise, the rumors were true; what was more shocking to most was the fact that Elliot had not sued her or requested compensation. It was a wonder to everyone and they couldn’t help but wonder if Elliot was truly that easily fooled.

In Sterling Group, Elliot returned to his office after being in a meeting for an hour and found countless messages when he turned on his phone. Every message was followed by a short clip. He scowled and played the video.

'Miss. Tate, we heard that you scammed 1400 million out of Elliot Foster, may I know if that's true?'

'It's true.

"..." Everyone was instantly rendered speechless.

'You have to be joking, Miss. Tate. If it's indeed true, why hasn't he sued you?'

'Because Mr. Foster is far too rich and 1400 million means nothing to him. If anyone of you want to become rich overnight, all you need to do is lie to him. He's easily fooled.'

Elliot's expression immediately darkened. Had he not seen her face and heard her voice from the video, he would never believe it to be true.

The door was pushed open and Ben walked in laughing.

"Elliot, have you seen the video? Hahaha! Did you piss her off?"

Elliot set his phone down and took a sip of water out of the glass.

"She seems to be doing fine." Ben walked towards him and said, "you two haven't met since she came back, have you?"

Indeed, they hadn't met in person, but they had already gotten into an argument.

"Do you want to see her?" Ben asked, "I can figure something out if you do..."

"I don't want to." Elliot put the glass down.

"If we meet, it's either she pisses me off, or I piss her off. She is pregnant right now, and I don't want to get her angry."

Neither did he want to get angry, so it was best for them to not meet.

"Can't you two communicate properly?" Ben sighed.

“Do it for the baby, at least! You can’t let the kid come into this world without a father, can you?”

“She doesn’t want me to be the father of her children.”

“Then be more forceful! You can’t let her get whatever she wants.”

Elliot gave Ben a look. “She won’t accept me even when I’m not being forceful; she is going to resent me if I try to be more forceful.”

“...But you can’t just let her be. Her belly will begin to show in a month or two and people will start to guess who the father is.”

“Let’s wait until then. My head is hurting.”

“Hahaha! She is a piece of work, but because she is different from other women that you can’t give up on her.”

Outside the office, Chelsea’s expression darkened as she listened to their conversation.

Elliot had admitted that he couldn’t give up on Avery and that he was going to take the responsibility to care for Avery and the baby once her belly showed.

‘Haha!’ She thought, ‘what if Avery’s belly never gets to show?’

Chelsea didn’t dare to directly harm Avery in any way, but there were indirect ways to cause a miscarriage. After all, if the mother was extremely emotional, the embryo would suffer greatly as well.

After attending the summit, Avery stepped out of the hotel with her bodyguard. Suddenly, her phone started to ring and she took it out to answer the call.

The caller said something and she smiled, before hanging up.

Confused, the bodyguard asked, “Who called, Miss. Tate? Why didn’t you say anything?”

Avery put her phone back into her purse and said, “you will find out later.”

Once they were in the car, Avery gave the bodyguard a name of a restaurant.

The bodyguard drove and guessed, “did Elliot Foster ask you out, Miss. Tate?”

The smile on Avery’s face froze at the mention of Elliot’s name. “Why would you mention his name? Do you think I’d be this happy if he is the one asking out?” The bodyguard quieted down.

Chapter 577

A while later, the car stopped outside a restaurant.

Avery went inside and walked directly into the VIP room.

“Eric, is this your day off?”

Eric had booked a private room in a restaurant near Avery’s company and invited her to meal.

“Yeah, I am free this morning.” Eric pulled the chair for her. “Thank god you came back safely. I was so worried.”

Avery sat down and before she could respond, her attention was caught by the card resting on the table. “What’s this? Is this your bankee card?”

Eric sat down next to her. “Yeah. Take it and pay Elliot back.”

Without a moment of hesitation, Avery pushed the card back to him and said, “I don’t want it, Eric. I might owe him money, but he is not forcing me to pay him back. I pay him back when I want to and I can just stop whenever I feel like it.”

Eric pushed the card to her stubbornly and said, “now that you have broken up with him, it’s best to pay him back as soon as possible! Avery, you saved my life and I can give you every penny that I earn.”

His eyes glammed and every word he spoke was incredibly sincere. “I didn’t resurface as an idol because I love my job, but because I want to be someone useful so that I can help you in times of need.”

Tears welled in Avery's eyes at his words.

"Eric, I really can't accept your card. I am so happy that you are treating me a meal, but I can pay the money I owe Elliot back on my own. Have faith in me, okay?" Sensing that the atmosphere was slightly heavy, she forced a smile and said, "you look even more handsome after a while!"

"Don't change the subject." Eric shoved the card into her hands. "Just hold onto this for me and give it back when I get married."

Avery didn't know how to reject such a request.

"The password is your birthday," he added.

"Why are you telling me the password?"

"I have poor memory. Just memorize it for me."

Three days later, the foundation had been established, so Chelsea proceeded to send the bank account details of the foundation to Avery.

Avery immediately transferred 300 million upon receiving the details

Chelsea was stunned for minutes when she saw the massive transaction, thinking, 'why does Avery have so much money? She paid 155 million before and now 300 million... Does her business profit that much?'

Chelsea immediately told Elliot about it.

Elliot scowled.

'Where did she get this much money from?! Who did she borrow it from?

Who has the money to help her? Can it be Eric Santos?!' He thought.

Instantly, he was enraged.

Avery set her phone down after completing the transaction and starting working. After twenty minutes, she noticed that the screen on her phone lit up from the corner of her eyes. She picked it up and noticed a new message.

It was from the hospital she went to in Bridgedale and the result of the

screening test had been released.

Her heart sank as she opened the message.

'Down Syndrome: Low Risk; 18-trisomy syndrome: Low Risk; Deformity in Nervous System: High Risk

'High Risk?!' She thought as she tightened her fingers around the phone, 'so there's really something wrong with my baby?!'

Elliot drove to Tate Industries with the full intention of confronting Avery as to where she obtained 300 million. If she had gotten the money from another man, there was no way that he could accept it.

He barged in without any appointment and strode towards the elevator to press on the button.

The elevator door slowly opened and the first thing he saw was Avery's flushed face covered in tears.

Chapter 578

She glanced at him dazedly, and turned away after just one look, before stepping out of the elevator and walking past him.

"Avery!" He grabbed onto her arm forcefully.

She paused, before punching him in the chest with her free hand. "Let me go!" She yelled in a hoarse voice, "let me go!"

Elliot released her after seeing her reaction. Noticing the tears in her eyes, he swallowed and asked, "what's wrong, Avery?"

She was clearly emotional and he couldn't imagine what could have happened to have triggered it.

Avery stared at his face and the pain in her heart grew. If only Elliot had not asked the doctor to give her the medicine, there might be a chance that their

baby would not end up like this. She wanted to blame him, but her senses told her that there was no point in doing so when he didn't do it onee purpose.

"Don't follow me, Elliot Foster!" She said in tears, before turning to leave. Elliot watched as she walked away. He couldn't stay calm and ran after6f her. Just then, the door to the elevator opened and Mike stepped out. It was the receptionist who called Mike and asked him to68 come.

"Elliot Foster! What are you doing here?" Mike caught up to Elliot and grabbed him by the arm. "Are you here looking for Avery? What do you want from her?"

Avery turned around from a distance when she heard Mike's voice and when Mike saw her red, teary eyes, he instantly came to the conclusion that she had been bullied by Elliot.

"F*ck! How dare you bully Avery!" Mike swung his fist and hit Elliot on the face.

Elliot couldn't react and took the punch. His expression darkened and immediately retaliate with a punch as well.

"President! Director Mike is fighting Elliot Foster!" Startled, the receptionist stopped Avery on her track and said, "hurry and go stop them!"

Avery stopped

"President Tate! I think Director Mike is losing!" The receptionist panicked as she watched the fight unfold.

Avery took a deep breath and strode towards them.

"Stop it!" She stopped at a spot that was a step away from them and roared, and the two instantly ceased fighting.

The receptionist gaped. She could understand why Mike obeyed Avery, but

Avery had just scammed 1400 million out of Elliot, so why did he obey her as well?

“Fight somewhere else if you want to and leave me alone!” Avery said while sobbing, before leaving

Elliot wanted to go after her, but was stopped by Mike.

“Elliot Foster! What the f*ck did you do to Avery?!” Mike asked angrily while wiping the blood off the corner of his mouth.

Elliot glared at him viciously. “I did want to do something but didn’t have the time to!”

“Then why is she crying?!”

“Let go of me! I’ll go ask her!” Elliot flung his hand away.

“It’s really not your doing?” Mike grabbed hold of his arm again in disbelief.

The receptionist brought two cups of warm water and handed it to the two.

“Director, Mr. Foster ran into President Tate in the elevator...and they haven’t even spoken much to one another...so I think he’s not the one who made her cry,” the receptionist explained.

Unable to bear the tension between the two men, she hurried back to her post. Mike released Elliot’s arm awkwardly.

Chapter 579

Elliot gazed outside the door and Avery had already driven off in her car.

“Um... Sorry! I thought you made her cry!” Mike dragged him towards the elevator by the arm.

“Let me get you a drink. She told us to leave her alone, so it’s better that you stay away from her for now.”

Elliot scowled. "You really don't know what's wrong with her?"

"Not a clue! She was fine when she showed up to work this morning. Why else would I think that you pissed her off just now?"

Elliot followed Mike into the elevator.

"Do you know how she managed to get 300 million, then?" Elliot asked.

"She paid me back with 300 million today and according to what I know, she doesn't have that much cash flow even with both her companies combined."

"You came looking for her to ask about this?"

"Yeah."

"I don't know!" Mike was not going to tell him the truth.

"She is keeping things from me now because I am close with Chad, so she feels like I've shifted to your side."

Elliot's eagle-like eyes locked onto Mike's face.

Feeling uncomfortable, Mike forcefully changed the subject.

"You are dating Chelsea to piss Avery off, right? Aren't you worried that she might get so angry that something happens to the baby?"

"So you are saying that despite the fact that she dumped me, I still need to 'preserve my purity' for her?" Elliot retorted.

"Even if you can't do that, you don't have to start dating Chelsea so f*cking soon, do you? Can't you wait until she gives birth to the baby?"

"What makes you think that she cares if I date another woman?"

"What makes you think she doesn't care?"

"She dumped me!" Elliot gritted out. "If she does care, why would she dump me?!"

The anger oozing from Elliot had Mike swallowed nervously.

The elevator arrived at the designated floor following a 'Ding!' and the door opened.

The two stepped out of the elevator and walked towards Mike's office.

"Elliot, have you ever tried understanding why she broke up with you?" Mike closed the office door and asked.

"She blames me for signing the surgery agreement without her consent, and that I didn't place our child as a top priority," Elliot analyzed the reason behind their breakup in an organized manner, "she doesn't think that I can be a good father, so she doesn't want to raise a child with me."

Mike scowled. "You are both right and wrong at the same time. Though she doesn't trust you, she still loves you! She broke up with you out of fear that something might go wrong with the baby and she is trying to take it all on by herself."

Elliot's lips curled into a sarcastic sneer. "Did she say that?"

"What the f*ck are you smiling at? What's so funny?!" Mike cursed, "if only Shea's condition hadn't improved to the current state, she would still be kept into the golden cage you set up for her! If something is wrong with your baby with Avery, are you going to lock it up and keep it from contacting the outside world as well?!"

Elliot's expression darkened at Mike's words. "I was keeping Shea in a golden cage? Is that what you all think of me?!"

"What do you mean if that's what we think of you? Isn't what I said the truth?! Who else knew that Shea existed before she was starting to recover?! You kept her existence from the outside world because you are ashamed of her!"

Mike's tone became extremely stern.

He knew that Avery didn't have the courage to say these words to Elliot, so

he had to be the one to lay all cards on the table; otherwise, Elliot would only acknowledge the fact that Avery broke up with him mercilessly, instead of realizing how problematic he was as a person.

Elliot clenched his fists as his eyes glammed coldly. He moved his lips to explain, but the words wouldn't come out. Not all pain was meant to be shared with outsiders.

In the hospital, Avery laid on the bed and was getting ready to undergo amniocentesis.

The doctor had advised her to be checked since the results of the Down syndrome were not ideal. If further tests showed unfavorable results, the pregnancy would have to be terminated.

Chapter 580

"Miss. Tate, are you here on your own?" The doctor asked, "you will need to be under observation in the hospital in two hours later, so you should contact someone and get them to come here!"

If Laura was still alive, Avery would definitely ask her to be here.

She opened her contact list and called Tammy in the end.

When Tammy heard that Avery was in a hospital, she hurried over after asking which hospital and which department Avery was in.

Two hours later, Tammy sent her home. She did not bother Avery because Avery appeared to be depressed.

As she drove out of Starry River Villa, Tammy became increasingly frustrated. Though Avery did not tell her what happened, she had guessed that the baby was not doing well.

'It's not like the baby belongs to Avery alone, why does Avery have to suffer

while Elliot carries on like nothing's wrong?' She thought.

She found Elliot's number and called him, but no one answered. The line was automatically dropped and so she called Chad instead.

Chad picked up in no time and Tammy immediately asked, "Chad, where's Elliot right now? I need to talk to him about something."

"What do you need? It's the opening ceremony for the foundation today so he's a bit busy."

"No wonder he is not answering my call." Tammy parked her car on the side of the road. "What's the address of the venue? I will go look for him."

"What exactly do you need from him, Tammy? You can contact him another day if it's not urgent," Chad reminded her.

"Of course it's urgent for me to be looking for him right now!" Tammy's tone was becoming more and more agitated. "Just give me the address already! I am calling Ben if you refuse to tell me!"

Chad gasped. "Did something happen to Avery?"

Tammy definitely wouldn't contact Elliot for no reason and considering how close she was to Avery, the only urgent matter she could have to talk to Elliot had to be related to Avery.

"Why is it so difficult to communicate with you, Chad? Just man up and tell me the address!"

Naturally, Tammy wouldn't mention anything about Avery's visit to the hospital to anyone. All she wanted to do at the moment was to find Elliot and make him take the responsibility as the baby's father.

Pressured, Chad gave her the address. "When can you fix that hot temper of yours, Tammy? Without the support of your dad and your husband, you are bound to run into trouble."

"You are just jealous that I have someone to back me up, right? I will never

change! Not even Elliot can do anything about it, so the same goes to you!”

Tammy declared, before hanging up.

The opening ceremony for the foundation was held in a hotel with countless entrepreneurs invited. There were luxury cars as far as the eyes could see from the entrance of the hotel and there were security guards dressed in black everywhere.

Tammy drove to the hotel and was stopped at the entrance when she was about to enter the hall because she didn't have an invitation.

“Get out of the way! I am a friend of Elliot Foster. If you don't let me in, I'm going to get Elliot to fire you!” Tammy lifted her chin proudly.

The staff was at a crossroad. “Miss, I will get fired if I let you in as well. Can you call Mr. Foster and get him to talk to me?”

Chapter 581

“He is too busy today to pick up the phone.”

“Alright!” The staff member compromised and said, “wait here, Miss, I will get the person in charge here.”

Two minutes later, the staff came back with Chelsea.

Chelsea was surprised to see Tammy and asked, “why are you looking for Elliot? He's busy today.”

“It's just an ordinary event, are you telling me that it can't go on without him?”

Tammy asked sarcastically, “does he not have time to take a sip of water or use the bathroom?”

Chelsea did not waver despite Tammy's assertive mannerism. “What exactly is it that you need, Tammy? Considering the fact that your husband is friends with Elliot, I can help to relay your message.”

“I don’t need you to relay my message! Let me in. I will leave after I have a few words with him!” Tammy demanded in frustration.

“I would have let you in if this was any ordinary event, but there are a lot of important people here today and I can’t just let you in. If you don’t want to leave a message, fine. I am busy, too, and I don’t have time to waste here with you.”

Chelsea had guessed that Tammy was here looking for Elliot because of Avery, so naturally, she couldn’t possibly let Tammy into the event venue.

Tammy felt that she was being picked on by Chelsea, so she retorted bluntly, “Chelsea Tierney, who do you think you are to stop me from going in when you are aware that my husband is friends with Elliot? Do you think that you represent Elliot? Not even Chad dares to talk to me like this, who do you think you are? You are just a hound kept by Elliot!”

Chelsea’s eyes reddened at the insult. “Since you said that I’m his hound, Tammy, then I have more reasons to stop you from going in. Even hounds have a duty, and that is to guard their masters’ doors!”

Enraged, Tammy raised her hand and struck Chelsea across the face.

‘Snap!

The bodyguards and staff around them gaped. One of the staff walked up to Chelsea and whispered, “Miss Tierney, are you okay? Should we chase this woman out?”

“Can’t you tell that we are in no place to mess with her?” Chelsea responded sarcastically despite the burning sensation on her cheek. “Go inform Mister Foster and get him over here.”

The staff immediately went inside to look for Elliot, who appeared shortly after.

He glanced at Chelsea's face, before looking over at Tammy.

"Elliot, your PR manager got in my way and refuses to let me in. I wonder who gave her the power to act like that in front of me?!" Tammy accused.

Chelsea lowered her head at Tammy's words and said, "I'm sorry, Elliot. It's not that I'm trying to keep her out on purpose, but she won't tell me what she wants when I asked about it, so I didn't dare to just let her in."

The looks in Elliot's eyes became extremely cold. "Tammy Lynch, who gave you the right to beat people here?"

"It's her fault for getting in my way! I said that I would leave after having a few words with you, is that not enough of an explanation? What did she think, that I was going to cause trouble if I went inside? Does she know who I am?"

Tammy raised her voice and had completely forgotten why she had come in the first place.

"Apologize!" Elliot gritted out sternly, "apologize to Chelsea!"

"Dream on! How can you side with her, Elliot? I've been wrong about you thinking that you could bear the responsibility as a father.... I should have never believed in a dirtbag like you!" Blinded by rage, Tammy blurted out her thoughts at the moment, "no wonder Avery doesn't want to be with you, it's because she's figured out what kind of a person you really are!"

Elliot had never struck a woman before, but Tammy had pushed it past the point.

The fact that Tammy had struck Chelsea and refused to apologize was not the main reason why he was overwhelmed by anger; she said that he could not bear the responsibility of a father, that he was a dirtbag and Avery did not want to be with him because she had found out about his real character... He

swung a blow and Tammy's head snapped to the side under the impact of the slap.

Chapter 582

Tammy covered her swollen cheek dazedly. To her surprise, she heard Elliot saying, "scram!"

Tammy had been treated like a princess for over twenty years. No one had ever come close to laying a hand on her face or telling her to scram.

Though hot-tempered, she was not a strong-willed person.

With a hand on her face, she ran off in tears.

Elliot clenched his fists as he watched her run away. He could already imagine how angry Avery would be when Tammy told her about this; but what had happened cannot be changed and he would have taught Tammy a lesson even if he had to do it all over again.

Tammy had no idea when to stop and not only was her words inappropriate, her behavior was presumptuous as well.

Though Chelsea was merely his PR manager, she was also a lady of the Tierney Family. Regardless of reasons, Tammy should not have crossed Chelsea in public.

Tammy ran out of the hotel in tears. Once she got into her car, she drove onto the highway and called Jun. "Wah...Hubby! Elliot hit me!"

Tears kept streaming down her face as Tammy had a meltdown. There was no way that she could drive and so she stopped the car by the road and bawled while leaning against the steering wheel.

Jun's face twitched and he asked in disbelief, "what did you just said?" Elliot hit you?!

"Stop calling him by his first name! He hit me! That bast*rd hit me over Chelsea Tierney." Tammy wailed and felt as though she could suffocate the next moment.

Jun's heart ached at the state she was in and asked, "Tammy, where are you right now? I'll go pick you up!"

"Wah! I am outside the hotel and I have the emergency signal lights on... I can't stop crying so I can't drive!"

"I'll go pick you up right now! Don't cry, it hurts for me to see you like that!"

Jun said before hurrying towards his car.

He desperately wanted to call Elliot to ask what had happened, but he didn't dare to hang up on Tammy. It was the first time he had ever seen her breaking down to such an extent throughout the time he had known her.

Half an hour later, he found Tammy outside the hotel.

"Jun!" Tammy threw herself into his arms and her voice had become hoarse from crying. "Cut all ties with him! I don't ever want to see him again!"

Jun wrapped one arm around her and took out tissue paper with another hand to wipe away her tears. "Whatever you say, Wifey. Don't cry, or your eyes will hurt."

Tammy snuffled and hummed in response.

"Aren't you supposed to be at home learning to bake today? Why are you here all of a sudden?" June asked gently.

"I went out early...cause' Avery contacted me..." Tammy had stopped crying at this point, but couldn't quite breath normally just yet so she had to pause in between words.

"Avery went to the hospital and there's something wrong with the baby... I was with her in the hospital...then I sent her home... I just thought that Avery shouldn't have to suffer alone so I came looking for Elliot to get that bast*rd to keep Avery company..."

Tammy couldn't help but start crying again at the memories of what

happened in the hotel.

“Don’t cry, Tammy! I know you have suffered a lot. Let’s just go home, first!”

Jun’s heart was heavy, but he couldn’t let it show. “I will cook you something when we get home.”

“I don’t want to eat... I feel so depressed... He hit me...and told me to scram...” Tammy said while covering her face with both her hands, “I have never been so humiliated in my entire life!”

Jun felt horrible to hear what had happened.

Tammy was exhausted from crying and so she went back to her room to sleep upon arriving home.

Jun unlocked his phone and saw a message from Elliot.

‘Jun, call me when you are free.’

Jun immediately exited the room and called Elliot.

The call was answered right away.

“Elliot, did Tammy cross you?” Jun asked gloomily, “she has never gone through hardship before and she can be a bit overbearing. If she has offended you in any way, I will apologize to you on her behalf.”

“She hit Chelsea and said some nasty things to me. I couldn’t control myself and hit her.”

“I guessed it. She has to have done something absolutely out of line, otherwise you wouldn’t have hit her.”

Chapter 583

Elliot remained silent for a while before asking, “did she tell Avery about this?”

“No. She probably won’t tell Avery for now.”

“Why not?” Elliot was curious as to why Tammy had come looking for him.

Jun told him the truth hesitantly, “Tammy went looking for you to tell you that there’s probably something wrong with Avery’s baby. She was in the hospital with Avery earlier today.”

Elliot swallowed hard and the light in his eyes faded.

“Maybe that affected Tammy in some way, too, so that’s why she was so desperate to find you, ” Jun explained on behalf of Tammy, “Tammy isn’t a badee person.”

“I know,” Elliot responded with a hoarse voice, before hanging up.

“There’s something wrong with our baby, he said...’ Elliot thought to himself, ‘so there’s something wrong with the baby, after all, but Avery hasn’t informed me about it. Does she plan on not telling me a thing if Tammy hadn’t come to me?’

Feeling as though he was being stabbed in the heart, Elliot dragged his feet towards the exit of the event hall.

“Elliot, dinner is about to start. Where are you going?” Chelsea strode towards him and grabbed him by the 68 arm.

He flung her hand away and barked, “leave me alone!”

With that, he stormed off.

Chelsea watched his lonesome figure disappeared into the distance and her heart ached. She didn’t have to guess to know that he was going to find Avery. Tammy must have come looking for him for something concerning Avery.

Back in the Starry River Villa, Shea called Hayden in the evening. She told him that she was learning to drive and promised to take both Hayden and Layla out to play once she could drive.

“That’s so impressive, Shea! You can drive now!” Mike exclaimed.

“Wesley said that I can learn anything that I feel like doing.”

“Wesley is right! There are so many possibilities for you! Once you learn how to drive, tell your brother to buy you a luxury car!” Mike teased.

“We already have a lot of cars at home. I’ll just take one of them!”

“Drive your brother’s black Rolls-Roice!”

“I don’t like black. I like red cars.”

Just then, a black Rolls-Roice stopped outside Avery’s mansion. Elliot pushed the car door open and got out of the car, before walking up to the gate to ring the doorbell.

Coincidentally, Avery had just finished dinner.

She strolled out of the dining room and gazed out to the entrance to find Elliot standing quietly in the sunset, dressed in white shirt and black trousers.

His soul-piercing eyes locked onto her the moment she appeared, and her heart beat sped up.

‘Why is he here? Did...he find out?’ She thought.

Seeing that she remained frozen by the door, he rang the doorbell again.

Avery lost her composure at the urging sound of the doorbell and took a deep breath, before walking towards him. She opened the door and stepped outside out of concern that he would interrupt the children’s mealtime.

“Avery, why didn’t you tell me that something is wrong with the baby?” He grabbed onto her slim wrist, barely capable of containing himself.

“What’s the point?” Avery looked at him and asked, “so that you can accompany me to the abortion surgery?”

“I have the right to know!” His eyes turned red as he complained, “you can’t change the fact that I’m the father even if you don’t want to admit it!”

“You know now, don’t you?” She responded casually.

“I do know now, but I didn’t hear it from you! Show me the lab reports!” He demanded.

“There’s no lab report.” Her wrist was beginning to hurt from his grip and she reached down to pull his fingers away. “Let go of me!” “Why isn’t there a lab report?!” He loosened the grip but did not fully let go. He simply moved his hand up her wrist and continued to restrain her.

Unable to lie while being confronted by Elliot, she explained, “I did the test in Bridgedale so they only sent me a message.”

“Show me the message!” He commanded, fully intending to persist until he had seen the message for himself.

Just then, Mike and the children walked out of the dining room and spotted Elliot.

“What is he doing here?” Layla murmured.

“Your mom cried this morning, but I don’t know why...” Mike said.

Hayden scowled. “What’s wrong with Mom?”

Mike shrugged. “I don’t know! She won’t tell me even if I asked, but she seems normal just now when we were eating. Maybe it’s not a big deal!”

As they were talking, Avery opened the door and stepped into the yard with Elliot.

Mike took the children back to the dining room, while Elliot followed Avery into the mansion. She picked her phone from the coffee table and opened the message to show him.

After reading the message, he lowered his gaze at her abdomen and asked,

“why did you go to the hospital today?”

“I had an amniocentesis.”

“What for?”

“To confirm if there’s really something wrong with the baby,” reluctant to continue the topic, she responded quickly, “the results will be out in two weeks, so you can come ask me about it two weeks later.”

Elliot looked up and spotted three pairs of eyes watching them from the dining room, so he

grabbed Avery by the wrist and took her upstairs.

“What are you doing?!” Avery pulled her hand away, not wanting to be alone with him.

Elliot hated being pushed away by Avery, but she did so frequently. He grabbed onto her wrist once again and as a punishment, he tightened his grip forcefully.

“I need to talk to you. Do you want them to hear everything?” He took a glance at her flushed face and led her upstairs.

They went into Avery’s bedroom once they were on the second floor.

Avery was reluctant to let Elliot into her bedroom, but Elliot didn’t consider himself a guest after entering her house and acted as though he was the owner of the mansion.

“Avery, if the results come back two weeks from now and show that the baby is still unhealthy, what do you plan on doing?” He closed the bedroom door and asked.

“Terminate the pregnancy,” she responded without hesitation.

His blood ran cold at her answer.

“Didn’t you say that you are going to give birth to it even if something is

wrong with it? Why are you changing your mind now?"

"Why should I give birth to it? So that it can suffer?" She was confused by his question. "Didn't you desperately want me to get rid of it? Should you be pleased now?"

"That's my child! I can't possibly be happy to learn that it's sick or killed!"

Tears welled up in his eyes. "Did you have to hurt me, Avery?"

Wanting to cease the meaningless argument, she turned around and said, "leave if there's nothing else you need! I need to rest now."

"What's with that 300 million?" He strode up to her to force her into facing him.

"Where did you get that much money? Who did you borrow it from?"

"I didn't borrow it from anyone." She felt pressured when his towering figure loomed over her and couldn't help but take a few steps back.

"I earned it myself."

Chapter 585

"You are telling me that you earned 300 million within weeks? Why don't you explain to me how you manage to earn that much?" He didn't believe her and stepped forward when she backed away until they were standing by the bed.

"Why do you care how I earned it? You have a say with the baby, but you have no right to control me!" She shoved him by the chest.

"Monitoring you is the same thing as monitoring the baby!" He stood still as the looks in his eyes darkened. "As long as the baby is still inside you, I have the right to control you!"

Avery felt that he was being ridiculous, but couldn't quite argue with his logic, so she responded with a half-truth, "it's the payment for a surgery I performed

on someone!"

The 300 million was the payment Elliot gave Zoe; however, Zoe was not the one who treated Shea, so all Avery did was take back what was hers and she did not feel guilty about it.

"Who?" He couldn't quite believe her explanation. "Who gave you that much money as a payment?!"

"It's okay for you to pay Zoe that much, but not when others do the same? Or is this just you having a hard time accepting that there's someone else richer than you?" Avery mocked, "what an arrogant man you are!"

"Avery, does it hurt you to not piss me off for just one day?" He grabbed her by the nape and leaned forward until their faces were almost touching.

She could feel his unique scent and it ignited a fire within her.

"What are you doing?" Her lashes trembled and she started to breathe heavily. "If you try anything, I'm going to scream!"

As soon as she made the threat, his thin lips landed on hers. She tried to fight him off, but he had wrapped his long arms around her body and she could hardly move.

...

After some time, he was finally content and let go of her.

Avery's eyes reddened and could no longer conceal her anger and grievance.

She shoved him again and said, "do you know what you are doing?!"

To her surprise, he fell backward towards the cloth rack behind him after being shoved. He immediately grabbed onto the cabinet next to him to steady himself. Though he didn't fall to the ground, the rack did at the impact and Avery's purse fell along with it.

The contents of her purse were instantly scattered on the ground, so he

immediately squatted down to pick up her purse and everything else.

There weren't many items in her purse; apart from tissue paper, headphones and makeup powder, there were only a few packets of medicines.

While he was putting everything back into the purse, he caught sight of a card in one of the compartments of her purse; more precisely, a black card, so he took it out.

"Don't touch my stuff!" Avery panicked when she saw the card in his hand and instantly started sweating

It was the card Eric had given her for safekeeping and she had forgotten to take it out after putting it into her purse. Elliot flipped the card and saw the signature on the back of the card: Eric Santos.

"Your stuff?" He held the card between his fingers and asked in a giddy manner, "why is Eric Santos in your purse? How does this become yours?" His tone became increasingly harsh and his expression grew darker.

"I meant don't touch my purse. I didn't say that this is my card!" She snatched her purse back and tried to reach for the card in his hand.

He stood up abruptly and raised his arm so that she couldn't take the card back.

"Did he give you 300 million? Did he?!" He swallowed hard and roared, "when have you two started dating?! If I haven't come across this card, how long do you two plan on lying to me about this?!"

Chapter 586

She stared at the pained and frustrated expression on his face and for a moment, she couldn't say a word.

Elliot had come to the conclusion that Avery and Eric were in a relationship; if

Avery was him, she would misunderstand as well.

After all, under what circumstances would a woman accept a card from a man? It had to be when the two were extremely close and had nothing to keep from one another. Back when she dated Elliot and their relationship was still in the honeymoon phase, she had never accepted his card.

Her train of thoughts stopped when she saw the tears in his eyes.

Feeling as though she was being strangled, she frantically tried to explain despite the difficulty to breathe. "Elliot... He is just asking me to keep the card safe for him... I didn't spend his money..."

"Really?" Elliot tightened his fingers around the card.

"If that's the case, I will return this to him on your behalf."

With that, he picked the cloth rack off the ground and walked away to open the door.

The faces of Mike and the children appeared before him. With a cold expression, he walked past them without a word and went downstairs.

"Mom! Did he bully you?" Layla ran into the room and gazed up at her mother's face.

Avery forced out a smile and hung her purse back onto the rack. "He didn't. He doesn't dare to when you are all at home."

"Avery, I heard everything." Mike stepped inside with a heavy heart. "There's something wrong with the baby?"

Suddenly, it made sense that she was crying in the morning.

Avery pretended to be strong and said, "it's not confirmed yet! It's just that there's huge risk, but we still need to wait for the results."

"Oh, then don't get upset too soon," Mike comforted her, "I talked to a doctor and he said that babies aren't as fragile as we think they are. Usually things

would settle down once you are past the first three months of pregnancy.”

“Yeah.”

“I got into an argument with him earlier today and I kind of blurted out saying everything.” Mike stood before Avery and scratched his head awkwardly Avery scowled. “What did you say?”

“Um... I accused him of appearing like he cares for Shea, when in truth, he looks down on her! “ Mike said and paused before continuing, “I also told him that you still love him... I told him not to be with Chelsea....or at least wait until after you have your baby.”

Confused, Avery said, “stay quiet if you don’t know what you should and should not say! Who told you to tell him all that? He definitely thinks that I told you to tell him that! It’s no wonder that...”

‘No wonder Elliot kissed me just now! He thought that I am still in love with him after hearing what Mike had to say!’ She thought.

She covered her mouth awkwardly and desperately wanted to hide inside a hold.

“Don’t think too much. Right now, your main mission is to take care of your body,” Mike comforted her, “don’t you think he knows that you still love him? He’s no fool and neither are we.”

“Fine, I’m the fool, then. Okay?” Avery pushed Mike out of the door. “Get out! I don’t want to see you right now.”

Mike immediately went out of the room with Hayden and Layla.

Avery felt as though she had been completely drained. She lied down on her bed and rested a hand onto her stomach as the memory of tears welling up in Elliot’s eyes appeared in her mind. Though she didn’t want to admit it, she would always get soft-hearted whenever he was sad. No matter the grudge between them, her defenses would always crumble whenever he showed his

weakness.

A man as tough as him would never shed a tear unless he was really hurt. She held her breath.

All it took was for her to accept Eric's card for Elliot to have such an explosive reaction; what would happen if she was to marry another man. Elliot had been flirting with Chelsea, so why couldn't she be with another man?

Two hours later, a post appeared on social media with the title: 'President of Sterling Group, Elliot Foster, was seen slapping a young woman outside a hotel!'

Along with the post was a screenshot of surveillance footage, which showed that Elliot had indeed struck a woman.

No matter the status, whenever a man struck a woman and was exposed to the public, there was bound to be heated discussion over the matter.

Chapter 587

"That guy looks decent, who knows he would do such a thing! " He looks vicious and obviously capable of violence! I would love to see which woman would be fearless enough to marry him!

'So what if he is capable of violence? There are plenty of women out there who are willing to marry him even if he's a murderer! He's just that rich!'

'Ew! I would be so depressed if I was the woman who got slapped!'

'Who's that woman? Does anyone know her? She looks quite pretty from the side profile!

After a shower, Avery took a folic acid pill and lied down on the bed, but because she had taken a nap in the afternoon, she did not feel tired at all.

She unlocked her phone and saw a message from the University chat

group. She went to the chatroom and found out that a heated discussion had started.

Someone sent a message that said, 'that woman looks so much like Tammy from the side!'

"That woman might look a lot like Tammy, but it's definitely not her! No one dares to bully Tammy!" Another replied.

'If I remember correctly, Tammy's husband is friends with Elliot Foster, so why would Elliot hit Tammy?'

"Tammy! Come look at this! Some woman who looks like you got hit by Elliot Foster! @ Tammy Lynch'

Avery read through the messages in confusion. She scrolled up until she saw the screenshot and she immediately recognized Elliot from it. She zoomed in on the photo to look at the woman who had been hit.

Had she not seen Tammy earlier that day, she would have thought that it was just a woman that resembled Tammy like all her former classmates did; but she had seen Tammy and the woman on the screenshot was dressed in the exact same clothes as Tammy and Avery came to the conclusion that Tammy was the one on the photo.

A lump formed in Avery's throat as her fingers tightened around her phone.

Tammy was a princess who was born into a wealthy family and had never gone through any hardship because she was the only daughter of her family. Though she was insolent at times, she would never pick on someone unless she was provoked first.

'Why did Elliot hit her?!' She thought as she hastily got out of bed to grab a jacket, before heading downstairs.

Half an hour later, she arrived at the new house where Tammy and Jun lived

by car.

Jun was surprised to see her.

“Why didn’t you tell me that someone bullied Tammy?” Avery complained.

“She feels embarrassed by it and won’t let me tell anyone,” Jun responded with resignation, “how did you find out?”

“It’s on the news,” she said, before taking long strides towards the bedroom.

Tammy was munching on snacks on the bed at the time, and when she saw Avery, she thought that she was hallucinating for a moment.

“Tammy, how can you not tell me when something like that happens?” Avery walked towards the bed and inspected Tammy’s wound carefully.

“It’s so swollen... That bast*rd!”

Tammy had regained her composure by then, and she also didn’t want Avery to worry because she was pregnant.

“It doesn’t hurt as much anymore after putting on some ointment. The doctor said that I would recover within a week.”

“Why did he hit you?” Avery grabbed onto her hand and asked, “Tammy, tell me!”

Tammy scowled. She was reluctant to think back to what happened, but knew that she couldn’t avoid the question at the same time.

“I saw how much you’ve suffered over what’s going on with the baby, so I

wanted to tell him about it in secret so that he can keep you company. I went

looking for him at the hotel, but then Chelsea got in my way and stopped me from going in. She did it on purpose! I still feel so angry when I think about

that woman!”

Avery tapped her on the shoulder and guessed that Elliot had resorted to violence for Chelsea’s sake.

“I slapped Chelsea across the face,” Tammy continued, “I know that I was being impulsive, but I would hit her again even if I can go back in time! She is not the Mrs. President of Sterling Group just yet! How dare she pick on me?” Avery’s heart felt heavy at her words. Tammy was at fault for starting the fight, but that was between her and Chelsea. Was it necessary for Elliot to get involved?

“That bast*rd Elliot Foster. I will never forgive him! Of course, he probably doesn’t care about that!” Tammy said and glanced at Avery.

“Avery, this is between me and Elliot Foster, and you have nothing to do with this, so don’t get affected by this. I was hit because I ran my mouth, and he didn’t hit me solely for Chelsea’s sake.”

“It doesn’t matter what you said to him, Tammy. He never should have hit you.” Avery was reminded of a similar incident and said,

“he came close to strangling Hayden to death before and Hayden still hates him for that up until this day. I suspect that he already knows that Hayden is his son, but he doesn’t have the courage to admit it due to the mistakes he made. He knows that Hayden would refuse to acknowledge him as his father.”

Tammy was stunned. “I guess I should be glad that all he did was slap me across the face then?”

“He is just too hot-tempered.” Avery took out the ointment she brought and handed it to Tammy. “Don’t go looking for him again, Tammy.”

“Of course. I won’t forgive him unless he apologizes. I won’t forgive him even if he apologizes!” Tammy declared angrily, “but if you want to get back together with him for the baby’s sake, I won’t be mad.”

“Tammy, you are my best friend. Hitting you is the same thing as hitting me,”

Averyóf said.

“Wah! I knew you would side with me! But you are pregnant now, Avery, I don’t want you to worry over these kinds of things.” Tammy took her hands and said, “the doctor told you to rest and you still came all the way here to see me. I am so moved, but don’t pick a fight with Elliot over this. I’m worried that you might not feel well if you get too emotional.”

“I know what to do.”

The next morning, Avery appeared before the Sterling Group building dressed in a light blue maternity dress. Because she didn’t make any appointment, she remained on the first floor to wait for the receptionist to call up.

About five minutes later, the door of the elevator nearby opened and Chad stepped out of it.

He walked towards Avery with a gentle smile and asked, “what brought you here, Avery?”

“Just felt like coming over,” she said.

Chad knew exactly why Avery had come to visit, but pretended to not know a thing. “Mr. Foster is slightly busy and he is not in his office at the moment.

You can wait for him in his office for the time being, is that okay?”

“Yeah.”

The two stepped into the elevator.

The elevator door closed and Chad took a glance at Avery’s stomach. “Your belly has grown bigger. Do you get tired more easily compared to before?”

“Not really.”

“Oh. Is everything okay with the monthly check-up?”

“No.”

Chad didn't mean to upset her. He wouldn't have asked such a stupid question if only he knew that the results were concerning. He changed the subject awkwardly and asked, "...what's that you are holding?"

There was a folder in Avery's hand, which contained a contract.

"I will talk to your boss when I see him," she responded coldly while oozing an extremely intimidating aura.

Chad shivered. Last night, news of Elliot slapping Tammy across the face had somehow found its way to the internet. Though they managed to remove it afterward, Avery must have already found out. Avery rarely came to Sterling

Group and the incident had to be the reason for her sudden visit.

Alarmed, Chad thought to himself, 'Mr. Foster is in trouble! Avery is pregnant with his baby now so he wouldn't dare to enrage her in any way, which means that he is going to lose this battle no matter what!'

Chapter 589

Chad sent Avery to Elliot's office and poured her a glass of warm water, before asking enthusiastically,

"do you want something to eat?"

"No, thank you. Go back to what you were doing and just ignore that I'm here."

The smile on Chad remained. "I don't have anything to do, so I can wait here with you!"

Avery reached for the glass and took a sip of water.

"Avery, I heard what happened yesterday as soon as Mr. Foster hit Tammy, so allow me to explain

something to you first! Mr. Foster didn't raise his hand on Tammy for Chelsea's sake, it was because Tammy had made a few inappropriate comments. She called him a dirtbag and said that he deserves

getting dumped by you..."

Avery stared at Chad coldly.

Chad panicked and blurted out, "um... Mr. Foster had already explained this to Jun."

“The more you try to explain, the more I resent him.” Avery set her glassó down.

Chad quieted down and said, “I’ll wait outside.”

He sighed a long breath after exiting the office. Shortly after, Elliot stepped out of the elevator and

walked towards his68 office.

Chad went up to him and whispered, “she is really angry, Mr. Foster, so be careful. Also, her belly has

grown a bit bigger, so you must refrain even if she pisses you off...” Elliot swallowed hard and strode

into the office.

When Avery saw him walking in, she immediately took the contract out of the folder.

“This is the tripartite agreement we signed before,” she drawled in a calm voice, “the cooperation

between my company and the Border Security Force doesn’t need your involvement disguised as

charity work”

“Disguised as charity work?” Elliot scowled.

“You only decided to donate the money because you were pursuing me, not because you believe in the

cause,” Avery lifted an eyebrow and continued, “I’m terminating this tripartite agreement. This is not to

be negotiated, I’m only here to inform you about it.”

Elliot looked at her coldly. “You are here for Tammy Lynch.”

“So what if I am?”

“I hit her, and you hate me for it.”

“So what if I hate you for it?”

“Is terminating one contract enough to settle the grudge?” He walked towards her and took her hand,

before placing it onto his face.

“Here. Slap me across the face and avenge your best friend!”

Avery pursed her lips and tried to pull her hand back, but he wouldn't budge.

"Come on!" His eyes reddened as he gritted out fiercely, "other than your best friend, there's also your

son! Have you forgotten that I came close to strangling your son to death?! I'm the devil! I will harm

anyone who crosses me! It doesn't matter if it's your best friend, or your son, I won't show them any

mercy!"

She could feel his burning breath on her face and she somehow seemed to have caught his evilness

from it.

Avery raised her hand and struck at Elliot's handsome-looking face. The deafening sound was like a

whip to her heart. Her palm went numb from the pain, along with her heart.

'I hit him,' she thought, 'he provoked me into hitting him!'

Just then, the office door was pushed open and Chelsea hurried inside in heels.

"Avery Tate! Who gave you permission to raise your hand at him? Do you have a death wish?!" Chelsea

saw the palm print on Elliot's cheek and threw herself at Avery hysterically.

Elliot grabbed her by the arm and gritted out, "I was the one who told her to do it! Don't ever try to lay

your hands on her, Chelsea Tierney!"

Chapter 590

Chelsea didn't expect for Elliot to still protect Avery under such circumstances. Feeling wronged and bitter, her tears started scrolling down her face uncontrollably.

Chad hurried inside and dragged Avery out from where she was seated.

"I don't know why Chelsea showed up out of the blue," he explained seriously, "let me send you down first!"

"It's fine." She pushed Chad's hand away and strode towards the elevator.

She was overwhelmed by emotions at the moment. Indeed, she had come to confront Elliot for what happened with Tammy, but she had not expected for herself to actually struck him. Though he was the one who forced her to do

so, it did not change the fact that she had hit him.

Elliot was hot-tempered and would often get into arguments with her, but he had never raised his hand at her.

After exiting the elevator, she walked towards the parking lot and got into her car, before driving back to her company.

Along the way, she received a call from Tammy.

"Avery, I heard that you hit Elliot for my sake... Didn't I told you not to go looking for him?" Tammy was so stunned by the news that even her cheek had stopped hurting. "How can you be so brave? Aren't you scared that he might hit you back?"

To Tammy, any man who would raise their hands at women or children knew no limits.

"I went to him for work," Avery lied and said.

"What kind of work? Now that you've hit him, how are you two going to face one another from now on?" Tammy felt that she could just suffocate by imagining the situation.

"I don't have to see him," Avery said calmly, "take care of yourself and remember not to eat anything spicy..."

"Pfft! Avery, I feel much better now that you've taken revenge for me. I feel great," Tammy said while chuckling, "I'll treat you a big meal once my face recovers."

"Sure."

After ending the call, Avery drove towards the office.

There was an old saying that said “Good news goes unnoticed, while bad news travels fast”.

Within half an hour, the entire office had learned that Avery slapped Elliot across the face. As soon as she entered the office, she could sense that the receptionist was giving her an odd look and when she arrived into her office, Mike immediately appeared before her.

“Does your hand hurt, Avery?” Mike propped his arms against Avery’s office table and stared at her face with his blue eyes.

“Chad said that you gave his boss a palm print on the face! Elliot couldn’t stay in the office anymore and went home right away.”

Avery scowled. “Do you have to be so happy about it?”

“Haha! I just think you did the right thing! Some men deserve a good spanking! Tammy might be a bit dramatic, but she is on our side and we can’t just let others bully our people, right?” He said.

Wanting to be alone for a while, Avery said, “get out.”

“Chad assumes that his boss would probably leave you alone from now on, because Elliot has never been so humiliated! So I guess you are on your own with raising the new baby.”

Avery’s eyelids felt heavy. “I said get out!”

“Oh... I’ll leave now... But why did you have to terminate the contract...? We don’t have to give up on the money, either. That’s a million-worth order!”

Avery felt as though her head was about to explode. “Scram!”

Mike immediately left out of concern that her frustration might affect her baby.

Once the office returned to silence, Avery reached her right hand out. Her hand was still numb and slightly red, which was proof of how hard she struck.

Chapter 591

Avery thought from a different angle. If Elliot was the one that slapped her that day, she would resent him for life. She would even go to the hospital to have an abortion in a fit of rage.

At that thought, she secretly felt that he was most probably never going to look for her anymore.

A week later, in one of the most high-end restaurants in the city.

The bruises on Tammy's face have almost recovered fully. She asked Avery out to dinner, wanting to buy her a meal.

Initially, Tammy got Avery to bring the two children along as well, but Wesley brought them and Shea out to play.

"Avery, Elliot did not look for you for the past few days, right?" Tammy said worriedly.

"Hmm." Avery ordered a few dishes and passed the menu to her.

"I heard that he has been at home for the past few days. He never left home."

When Tammy said that she could not help but laugh.

"I don't really hate him anymore. For real. At the thought of him feeling worse than me, I want to laugh. After all, his family is much wealthier than mine. His status is much higher than mine. Hahaha!"

Avery found it hard to laugh. However, seeing how happy Tammy was, it spread to her too.

"Avery, how are you feeling recently?" Tammy changed the topic.

"In a week, you'll get your checkup results. I dreamed about this last night. I woke up in sweat..."

Avery replied, "I can eat well and sleep well. I don't feel uncomfortable."

Perhaps, she had already expected the worst of it, so she did not think too

much about this.

“That’s good then!” Tammy ordered and passed the menu to the waiter.

After the waiter left with the menu, Tammy said, “Jun is planning to take me on a holiday, to relax. It’s almost the summer holidays, why don’t you take the kids along together and we’ll go have fun!”

Avery rejected Tammy without thinking, “You’re going on a holiday with your husband. How can I be the third wheel? Also, Hayden is going to summer camp. I’m planning to sign one up for Layla too. My tummy is getting bigger now. It’s getting harder.”

“I don’t think your tummy is really that big. Other pregnant women’s tummy is much bigger! Even if they are only five months pregnant, it looks extremely big!” Tammy wondered out loud, “When you had the twins the last time, was it even more tiring?”

“That was six years ago. Back then, I was still young, my body was still in a good condition. Before birth, I was still in school!” Avery sighed.

“I didn’t feel that tired previously.”

Tammy was just about to say something when she saw someone at the entrance of the restaurant from the corner of her eye.

Chelsea was in a long red dress. She was with a lady in a white dress entering the restaurant.

“What an unlucky day!” Tammy said coldly, “Chelsea is here.”

Avery followed her gaze and looked toward the entrance of the restaurant.

Perhaps their gaze was way too direct, so Chelsea noticed them too.

The white-dressed lady next to Chelsea looked over at them too.

At that moment, Tammy realized something fishy!

“Avery, that lady in white looks a lot like you! At first glance, I thought it was

you!” Tammy said in shock, “If you weren’t sitting next to me, I would have thought that it was you.”

Avery noticed it too. Where did Chelsea find a lady that looked so much like her?

“Avery, wait here for a while,” Tammy said before striding over to Chelsea.

Tammy wanted to have a closer look at the white-dressed lady!

Two minutes later, Tammy had a good look and returned to her seat.

“Avery, I think that woman had something done to her face to look like you! I immediately noticed that her face was made up. However, men might not be able to notice them,” Tammy speculated, “Chelsea must be trying to get Elliot to like her by any means necessary. I’m guessing that she wants to present this lady to Elliot!”

Avery’s expressions darkened. She lost her appetite.

At that moment, a commotion came from the entrance of the restaurant.

Avery looked over and saw Elliot in a dark-colored shirt and pants striding in under the protection of his bodyguard.

Chapter 592

“Heh! As expected!” Tammy sneered. “Chelsea brought that lady over to present her to Elliot.”

Avery retracted her gaze. Although she found it absurd, she could not control what other people do.

“How unlucky! We were initially in a good mood, yet we bumped into them.”

Tammy took a sip of water and looked at Avery. “Avery, why don’t we change to a different restaurant?”

Avery shook her head. “We came here first.”

“I’m afraid you’ll be upset.”

“Even if I’m upset, we can’t leave,” Avery said calmly, “We have already ordered the food. We can’t let it go to waste.”

“Why don’t we take it away and have it back home!”

Avery said, “Tammy, I don’t remember you being such a coward? If that lady has really done something to her face to look like me, then she should be afraid of seeing me, not me avoiding her.”

“Of course, I’m not a coward! Even if Elliot walks to me right now, I won’t be afraid!” Tammy might say that she was not afraid, but she subconsciously reached out her hand to touch the cheek that was slapped previously.

The waiter served them and placed the dishes on the table. Avery picked up her utensils and placed some food in her dish.

“When my mom was still alive, she often told me to let bygones be bygones. Whether it was a person or something. Don’t think about the past. Life will be less troublesome that way.”

Tammy said, “She put it well, but it’s hard to achieve this.”

“Hmm. My mom loves my father a lot. After their divorce, she could not get over it. It was until when my father passed away that the lawyers read his will. When she realized that he left the company and the core technology that he has been researching for me, she sobbed terribly, then only did she get over it. She felt that all the grievances that she went through were all worth it.”

“Sometimes I really hate it. Why a good person like Aunt Laura was killed but Wanda has not even received her retribution!” Tammy said through gritted teeth.

Avery lowered her gaze and said depressingly, “Let’s eat!”

On the other side, after Elliot saw the lady in the white dress, a hint of surprise flashed across his eyes.

“Elliot, this is my cousin, Nora,” Chelsea introduced her to Elliot, “She just graduated college. She’s been looking for a job recently. I’m thinking if she could work with me in the same company, I could look after her.”

“Hello, Elliot. I’m Nora,” Nora said gently.

Elliot looked at her face closely. It was too similar to Avery!

Would two unrelated people look alike in this world?

“Elliot, do you think that Nora looks a little like Avery?” When Chelsea saw how Elliot kept looking at Nora, she immediately explained, “She has been studying abroad all this while. I only saw her the day before yesterday.”

Nora said, “Chelsea said that I look like Avery, I didn’t believe her initially. It was until she showed me her photo that I realized I do look quite like her!”

Chelsea smiled and said, “Only about fifty percent or so. Nora is mixed. Her facial features are more protruding.”

Nora blushed. “Elliot, I wonder if you would let me work in your company?”

“What is your major?”

“Secretarial work,” Nora obediently replied, “Elliot, if I could work next to you, I will work hard. I won’t let you down.”

Elliot said coldly, “I’m not lacking secretaries. If you can’t find a job, I’ll introduce you to my friend’s company on behalf of Chelsea.”

Chelsea was stunned. Nora was baffled too.

“Elliot, I really want her to work for us. That way, I can take care of her easier,” Chelsea bore through the embarrassment and said shamelessly.

Elliot said, “Then, place her in your department.”

Nora’s eyes instantly reddened. Chelsea grabbed her hand under the table and said to Elliot, “Then, I’ll arrange for her to work in my department.”

Elliot said, “You don’t have to report such small matters to me.”

Chelsea did not expect that he would be so cold toward Nora. Nora looked a lot like Avery, but her facial features were much more exquisite than Avery's. Any man who looked at Nora would fall for her. Not only did Elliot not fall for her, but he detested her too.

Chapter 593

After Avery finished her meal, she put down her utensils.

Tammy followed suit. "Avery, let's go! Do you want to shop? If you want to shop, I'll accompany you."

Avery shook her head. "I had too much food. I'm a little sleepy."

"Then, I'll send you back," Tammy grabbed her bag and walked over to Avery, helping her up.

Avery suppressed her laughter, "You don't have to be so cautious. I can walk on my own."

"I just want to hold onto you!" Tammy touched Avery's tummy. "It sure does look quite big. You're wearing baggy clothes, so it doesn't look like it, but when I touch it, it's obvious. It's like a huge watermelon."

"It's clearly a small watermelon," replied Avery.

"Have you ever seen such a huge small watermelon? Sigh. We should be able to see the child's face already, right?" Tammy asked.

"Hmm. The doctors have shown me before the last time I was in Bridgedale."

"Who does the baby look like?"

Avery was silent for a few seconds before saying, "It looks like itself."

"Is the child a boy or a girl," Tammy pried nosily, "You should be able to know the sex of the baby at four months old right?"

Avery said, "I didn't ask."

"Okay then! Go back and rest well. I'll go with you to the hospital to get the results next week."

In the evening, Avery received a call from Tammy.

“Avery! I’m dying from laughter!” Tammy chuckled infectiously and said, “The lady we met in the afternoon is Chelsea’s younger cousin! Chelsea indeed wanted to present her cousin to Elliot, but she was cruelly rejected by Elliot! Hahaha!”

Avery listened to Tammy quietly.

“Because her cousin looks too much like you, Elliot was annoyed looking at her! Hahahaha!” Tammy’s laughter could not stop.

“Your slap has caused him trauma!”

Avery’s heart constricted tightly. She secretly sighed. She has completely broken up with Elliot.

That was good too. She would not have to argue with him because of the child in the future.

A week later, in the morning.

Avery left the house and drove to the hospital. After parking her car, she went to a nearby café to have some breakfast. She could not sleep the night before, so she was looking rather unwell.

Especially her body. She was feeling extremely exhausted, but she was eager to know the results, so she could not sleep.

Once it was eight in the morning, she immediately headed to the hospital to collect her results.

An hour later.

Tammy parked her car in front of Avery’s mansion. She came over to pick Avery up to head to the hospital to collect the results as they previously agreed upon.

Tammy entered the mansion and was about to head upstairs when the nanny

said, "Avery is sleeping, don't wake her up."

"Okay! I'll wait for her here until she wakes up." Tammy sat on the sofa.

Half an hour later.

A black Rolls-Roice parked behind Tammy's car.

Elliot got out of the car and walked over to the gate and rang the doorbell.

Tammy saw his huge figure from afar and she was instantly baffled!

She ran upstairs to the master bedroom to wake Avery up!

"Avery! Elliot, that jerk is here! He must be here because of the child's report!"

Avery was sleeping soundly when she was woken up by the noise. It was uncomfortable.

With a groggy expression, Avery pointed at her bag on the table and said hoarsely, "The results are in the bag. Go give...it to him."

Chapter 594

Avery took the report downstairs. Elliot heard footsteps and looked up at the staircase.

Their eyes met. The awkward atmosphere was looming around the entire living area.

"Mr. Foster, what brings you here?" Although Tammy was a little afraid of him, she was in Avery's house. She had strong backup support.

Elliot ignored Tammy's strange attitude. His gaze fell on the report in her hands. "Is Avery still asleep?"

"Oh, you're here to take Avery to get the report?" Tammy said while flinging the report in her hand. "She has already taken it back."

"Give them to me." Elliot took two steps forward and reached his hand out.

Tammy hid the report behind her back and took a jab at him, "Has your face

healed? I thought you wouldn't look for Avery anymore. I never thought that your child would be more important than your so-called ego!"

Elliot's expressions darkened immediately when he heard Tammy's mocks.

"You care about the child so much, is there a throne that the child needs to inherit?" Tammy would not let Elliot go that easily.

"Oh, your family has a huge business. There is indeed a throne that someone needs to succeed! It's a pity that God's will did not protect your child with Avery!"

Elliot's body stiffened. His sharp gaze looked at Tammy's face, not letting go of any changes in her expression. He tried to tell if she was telling the truth or not.

"Don't tell me you think I'm lying?" Tammy looked stunned.

Elliot could not see signs of lying on Tammy's face, but he did not believe her words just yet. It was unless Avery told him personally that they lost the child!

"Hand me the report!" Elliot barked, "Tammy, don't force me to beat you again!"

"Are you threatening me?" Tammy took a few steps back.

"If you hit me again, Avery won't let you go!"

"Hand me the report!" Elliot took two steps forward toward Tammy and grabbed her arm tightly with one hand while trying to get the report with the other hand!

"You bastard! It hurts!" Tammy felt as if her arm was about to break! She has regretted it! She should not have provoked him. This man was not afraid of anything when he got mad!

Elliot managed to snatch the report over from Tammy.

At that moment, Avery came downstairs. She furrowed her brows and looked at them. She said in confusion, "What the hell are you two doing?"

They were so loud that she could not sleep at all.

Tammy immediately ran over to her and said in a low voice, "I lied to him and said that you lost the child. I was trying to intimidate him, but he became angry..."

Avery said, "Aren't you just asking for trouble?"

Tammy said, "I don't like him! I don't want him to be so happy!"

Elliot lay his gaze on Avery for a short while before he lowered his head and looked at the report.

Although he could not understand the technical terms, he roughly understood the report.

Their child was most probably fine.

"Avery, is our child fine?" Due to his excitement, Elliot's voice was a little trembling.

"Will you be able to give birth to it?"

Avery said, "It's fine for the time being."

Elliot sighed heavily. Avery looked at his face. She had mixed emotions. She initially thought that he would not come to look for her that day. She never expected him to show up.

"Avery, since you have already gotten the report, I'll make a move." Tammy felt as if she was the third wheel. Although Avery and Elliot were no longer a couple, she felt that they might need to discuss the child.

After Tammy left, Elliot sat down on the sofa. Avery saw how Elliot was not planning on leaving, so she braced herself.

"You haven't done this month's maternity checkup, right?" Elliot said, breaking the silence.

Avery awkwardly responded. She was too tired that morning, so she returned

after getting the report.

Elliot looked at her and saw her reddened eyes. Thus, he said, "Go and rest! I'll accompany you to the hospital for your checkup tomorrow."

Chapter 595

Avery initially wanted to sleep, but after being woken up by their noise, she no longer had the urge to sleep.

"Let's do it now then!" Avery headed upstairs to grab her bag.

A moment later, she returned with her bag in hand.

Elliot's gaze fell on her tummy. "Avery, do you not have a lift at home?"

"No." She knew what Elliot was thinking about. He was worried that she would be too exhausted climbing stairs, affecting the child in her tummy, but she was not exhausted at all.

Even if her tummy grew bigger at a later stage, she still could bring herself upstairs.

"Either you move downstairs, or you install a lift. Your choice," Elliot said to her in an unquestionable tone. "How am I going to install a lift? Are you asking me to tear down my house?" Avery glared at him.

"If I can't climb the stairs anymore, I'll naturally move downstairs."

Avery strode out of the house with Elliot following behind her.

When the bodyguard saw the two of them coming, he immediately opened the car door for them. They got in the car and headed to the hospital.

In the car, the atmosphere was rather cold.

Elliot suddenly reached his hand out and pressed a button. A screen in front of them suddenly rose, dividing the front and the back of the car into two.

Avery was baffled.

“Avery, since the child in you is fine, then give birth to him.” Elliot was afraid that Avery had forgotten their previous deal, so he reminded her and said, “The child is mine. When he is born, he will have the same surname as me. At the same time, I will raise him.”

Avery furrowed her brows. “You’re going to raise him? Do you even know how to raise children?”

Elliot replied, “I have money. I can hire a professional babysitter.

Avery said, “You weren’t this insistent previously. Is this because I hit you and you resented it, so you decided to steal the child from me?”

“What do you mean to steal? The child is mine!”

Avery saw how Elliot was not giving in. Her lips moved but no words came out. If he insisted that way, Avery had no choice at all.

“Also, I won’t resent you for hitting me,” Elliot’s thin lips moved. He enunciated, “But that makes me realize that you’re not worthy of my love.” His words were like needles pricking into her heart. It was not extremely painful but still uncomfortable.

Avery lowered her gaze. She hit him, so she has lost her right to speak.

“Avery, you’re the first woman ever to hit me.” Elliot took off his mask of pretense. He sounded aggrieved.

“If you loved me, you would never have hit me.”

Just like how he has flared up in front of her countless times, but he never once thought to hit her. He would rather harm himself than hurt her.

Avery was ashamed.

“I want the child.” Elliot quickly collected his emotions, and his voice resumed its coldness.

After a while, the car arrived at the hospital. Elliot brought Avery directly to the

ultrasound department

The head of the department personally serviced Avery. Once Avery lay down, the head of the department placed the scanner on her tummy.

Instantly, on the screen, the child's face could be seen clearly!

Elliot stopped breathing! His deep-set eyes looked at the child's animated face on the screen.

Avery saw the child's face too. The child looked exactly like Hayden.

The head of the department glanced at Elliot and said with a wide smile, "The child looks like the father!"

Then, the head of the department moved the scanner further down. The child's body could be clearly seen on the screen. The child's sex was for all to see.

Chapter 596

"Mr. Foster, congratulations. It's a boy." The head of the department pointed at the child's body characteristics on the screen to Elliot.

Elliot swallowed his saliva and said hoarsely, "Let me have a look at his face."

The head of the department immediately moved the scanner up. It was a pity the child had already turned around. At that moment, they could only see his side profile.

"I have saved the photo of his front face just now." The head of the department tapped open the child's photo to show Elliot.

"Mr. Foster, your son looks just like you! It's already so obvious at first glance."

Elliot looked at the child's photo. His heart softened. This was the first time that he truly felt that the child was a complete living being. He suddenly understood why Avery was so angry previously when he got the doctors to

give her medication. That was because she understood much earlier than him that the child was a living being.

“I’ll print the photo out for you later,” The head of the department said, “Let me have a look at how this child is developing.”

Elliot nodded his head.

A moment later, the head of the department said, “The child is on the smaller side. The mother needs to increase her nutrition intake. She has to rest more and not overexert herself.”

Elliot looked at Avery. Avery blushed a little. She got down from the bed and left. A moment later, Elliot walked out with the ultrasound scan.

They entered the lift without saying anything. Due to a lot of people in the hospital, the lift was rather crowded.

Elliot was afraid that Avery was squished, so he stood facing her, protecting her within him.

Avery could feel his gaze burning into her. She quickly lowered her gaze.

Soon, the lift was on the ground floor. He naturally held her hand and led her away.

“Avery, the doctor said that the child is not growing too well.” Coming out of the lift, Elliot said, “It’s going to come out in three to four months. Why don’t you stop working for the time being! If you need money, I can give it to you.” Avery retreated her hands from his grip. She looked at him. “The doctor did not ask me to stop working.”

The doctor asked you to rest more. You are a doctor too...” Elliot grabbed her hand once more, not letting her go.

“I don’t think I need to stop working just because I’m pregnant,” Avery interrupted him and said, “I don’t think I’m feeling uncomfortable. If I’m not

feeling uncomfortable, I can work as usual.”

The child was in her tummy. If she wanted to work, Elliot could do nothing about that.

“Next time when you leave the house, you have to tell me.” Elliot requested. Avery found it hard to believe. “I’m a pregnant woman, not a prisoner under house arrest! I don’t need to report what I’m doing to you! Don’t try to threaten me with the child!”

Elliot furrowed his brows. “What do I need to do for you to understand that I’m caring for you, not harassing you!”

“Maybe other women would like your ways of so-called caring, but it’s not me.” Avery took her phone out and hailed a taxi.

“I’ll go back on my own. We’ll see each other at the next monthly checkup. Other than that, there is no need to contact each other.”

He said that she was not worthy of his love. He also said that he wanted the child in her tummy. At that thought, Avery could not accept his pretentious kindness!

If she did not have his child in her womb, he would not have cared for her.

Elliot looked at Avery vanishing within his sight. He clenched his fists tightly.

She always had a way to make him suffer.

However, at that moment, other than suffering, he had an extra son. It was not as if he had nothing

When he returned to the office, he switched on his computer. Chelsea knocked on the door and entered.

“Elliot, I heard that you went for a checkup with Avery. How’s everything?”

When Chelsea finished talking, she saw the ultrasound scan on the desk.

Chelsea picked the ultrasound scan up. She saw the child looking like Elliot and a wave of detest rose from the bottom of her heart.

“This little buddy looks like you! It’s a boy, right?” Chelsea asked with a smile.

Elliot responded and kept the ultrasound scan. “Why are you here?”

“It’s my cousin’s first day at the office today, I thought I’d let you know.”

Chelsea smiled gently.

“Elliot. Congratulations! You’re going to be a father! This kid looks so much like you. I’m sure he’ll be as amazing as you are.”

Elliot’s expressions subconsciously relaxed. At that moment, that child was his only hope.

Chelsea came out of his office and remained smiling all the way back to heree office.

The moment she entered her office, her expression immediately changed!

She was furious!

Their child was fine! How could God be so cruel to her!

Nora entered her office and saw the documents scattered on the floor. She immediately asked, “Chelsea, what happened?”

“Hehe, what happened? I regretted it!” Chelsea gritted her teeth. “Because he doesn’t like children, so I removed my womb so that he wouldn’t be so on guard with me! Look what has happened now! He has a son with Avery!”

Nora picked up the documents on the floor and placed them on the table.

“Chelsea, you sacrificed too much for him, which is why he took you for granted.”

“I know! But if I don’t sacrifice, I don’t even have the chance to be near him!

Look at you! You’ve done yourself up to look like Avery, but has he ever glanced at you? He has always been so cruel and elusive!”

“Chelsea, don’t get so worked up. We’re sisters. United, how are we not a match for Avery?” Nora had a condescending look.

“As long as she has not given birth to the child, nothing counts!”

Chelsea took a deep breath. “I won’t let Avery give birth to that bastard of a child! I would have been able to bear children! Elliot cannot do this to me!”

In the afternoon, Elliot got his assistant to contact Eric.

Eric and his manager arrived at Sterling Group under the protection of a bodyguard.

“Avery asked me to return this to you.” Elliot returned Eric his black card.

Eric raised his eyebrows a little and accepted the card. “It’s you that wanted to return me the card, right? Avery accepted it previously.”

“Is that so? Why did you give her a credit card? Is this one of your tricks in wooing women?” Elliot’s gaze was sharp. His tone was even more so.

Eric said, “This is something between her and I. Mr. Foster, as her exhusband, aren’t you a little too nosy?”

“Ex-husband? The child she is pregnant with right now is mine!”

“That doesn’t change the fact that you are just her ex-husband. Whether I gave her a credit card or if other men did that to her, she has the freedom to accept them. Even if she is pregnant with your child, she still could get married to other men. You have no right to interfere,” Eric said calmly.

Elliot’s eyes reddened, aggravated by Eric’s words!

“Are all young men like you so shameless nowadays? You want to be my child’s step-father? You must be sick of living!”

Eric said, “Mr. Foster. Age has not made you into a more cultured person. You are extremely rude.”

Elliot said, “F*ck off!”

After Eric left, Elliot took his phone and made a call. He wanted Eric to know

what would happen if he coveted his women!

The next day, all of Eric's works were taken off the internet. All brands started terminating their contracts with him.

Eric was the only celebrity who was boycotted without any scandal. No matter how famous he was, he could not beat the power of capitalism.

Avery did not notice the news on the internet. She only knew about this when his manager called her.

"I've already found out who is behind this! It is Elliot boycotting Eric! Miss Tate, I'm begging you! Please go and talk to Elliot!"

Chapter 598

Avery was shocked! She could not believe it! How could Elliot do that! Why did he boycott Eric? Why! Eric's manager recounted the incident painfully, "Elliot's assistant contacted me yesterday, saying he wanted to meet Eric. So, I brought Eric over to Sterling Group. As for what they talked about when they met, I don't know, but when Eric came out of Elliot's office, he looked glum. They must have fought. I never thought that Eric would be boycotted..."

Avery said, "How is Eric right now?"

His manager replied, "He is still alright. After all, if he quit the entertainment industry, he could still return home and take over his family's business, but I don't want him to quit! He was born a celebrity! Miss Tate, you have to help Eric!"

Avery said, "Don't worry, I'll go look for Elliot right now."

His manager sighed in relief. "Thank you!"

After the call, Avery went through her contacts and found Elliot's. Elliot and Eric did not have any personal contact with each other. If they met, it must be because Elliot was returning the card back to Eric.

Throughout this process, there must be some conflict between them. In the end, this matter happened because of her.

Just when she was about to call Elliot, her office door had been pushed open. Mike strode in. "Avery, Eric has been boycotted! I called Chad. He said that he had left with Elliot this morning on a business trip. They are not in Avonsville!"

Avery was stunned. Elliot did it on purpose. He must have! He was afraid that she would look for him, so he went on a business trip!

Avery pressed the dial with trembling hands.

"I'm sorry, the number you have dialed is not in service, please try again later."

Not only was he on a business trip, but he also even shut his phone!

His intentions were clear. He wanted to boycott Eric! He was not willing to let her look for her to talk about this!

Avery was so furious her temples hurt.

"Avery, don't get angry! It will affect the baby! He can't be on a business trip forever," Mike comforted her.

"Let Eric treat these few days as a holiday."

Avery found it unacceptable. "Where is he off to?"

Mike immediately tried to persuade her.

"Are you going to look for him? Didn't you say that the child isn't growing well, and you have to rest properly? Calm down! Don't be so impulsive! Mike said and poured her a cup of water.

Avery accepted the cup of water and drank it all. The rage in her heart was still burning violently.

Elliot bullying Eric meant that he was also bullying her! Did Elliot think that

she would just obediently let him bully her?

“Mike, go and book a hotel. At the same time, invite all media. This evening at seven. I am going to announce an important matter.” Avery said to Mike with sparkling eyes.

Mike furrowed his brows. “Avery, what are you trying to do? Don’t tell me you’re going to announce to the media that you and Eric are together?”

Avery did not reply to his question. “Just do it.”

At six in the evening, the Tate Industries announced on their Tweeter. It said, [7 p.m., see you there!]

After the text, were the tagged accounts of the brands that dropped Eric from their endorsement.

At the same time, a live stream link was posted too.

The live stream had not started at that moment, so no one could see what was streaming at that moment, but from the tagged accounts on the Tweet, the live stream would most likely have something to do with Eric.

An hour later, the live stream began. The host that night was Avery’s secretary.

Chapter 599

Chapter 599 Avery’s secretary faced the camera and smiled. She said with an insuppressible excitement, “Good evening, everyone! Welcome to Tate Industries’ live stream! I’ll cut to the chase! Please give a hand and welcome our President, Miss Avery Tate!”

A deafening round of applause rang out.

Avery was in a V-neck evening gown. The gown exposed her perfect figure.

Her baby bump was for all to see!

The other person that appeared on stage together with her was Eric! He was

helping with her gown's train.

The views watching the live stream shot up immediately, growing constantly.

Comments kept coming in too!

[Back when the Tate Industries was in trouble, Eric appeared and helped them! This time, Eric is in trouble and the Tate Industries lends him a helping hand! I'm so touched by this friendship!]

[I will always remember the brands that canceled their contract with Eric! I will never buy their products anymore! I will remember Tate Industries! I will be the first one to buy their new products in the future!]

[Eric is too hot! Ahhhhhh! Babe! No one can boycott you ever! No! One!]

[Has anyone noticed Avery's baby bump? She's pregnant! Whose child is it? Could it be Eric!]

[Avery's child can't be Eric's! Eric has said if he ever was in a relationship, he would tell the fans!]

...

Avery that night was not only wearing a sexy evening gown, but she also made up intricately. She was so attractive that she did not lose out standing next to Eric. They were like a pair match made in heaven.

Avery accepted the microphone from her secretary. She faced the camera, smiled, and said, "Hello everyone online and our media friends here, good evening! I believe that everyone has seen today's news. This incident happened too suddenly. It's absolutely absurd! I'm now announcing that I have decided to invite Eric Santos to be the spokesperson for all our products."

"Back then, when Tate Industries was in danger, Eric stood up for us bravely. He helped us through a tough time. I will forever be indebted to Eric. Today

onward, Tate Industries and Eric Santos will go forth hand in hand. I believe that nothing can't be overcome."

Upon Avery's words, the audience burst out in rapturous applause.

At the same time, the fans of Eric on the live stream started swiping streamer gifts!

When Avery's secretary saw the fireworks going on the screen, she could not help but exclaim, "Miss Tate! Eric's fans are giving us a lot of gifts!"

Avery firmly said, "Turn off the gifting function."

The secretary immediately shut down that function. The comments online went crazy!

[No wonder Avery is Eric's goddess! From today onward, she is also my goddess!]

[If we can't swipe gifts, then I can only buy their drones!]

[To all of Eric's fans! Now, only Tate Industries are supporting Eric. Let's go boost Tate Industries' sales! Supporting Tate Industries means we are supporting Eric!]

The brands that had canceled their contract with Eric that day were bewildered upon seeing that. Elliot forced them to drop Eric as their spokesperson. They canceled Eric's contract on behalf of Elliot.

However, at that moment, Avery live-streamed on the internet, openly collaborating with Eric. What the hell was that?

One of the brand managers comforted them, "Don't worry! Mr. Foster will surely teach Avery a lesson! By tomorrow, she will surely cancel her contract with Eric!"

"But I heard they were once in a relationship."

"That was in the past! Mr. Foster is now single."

“Oh, whose child is Avery carrying? Do any of you know?”

“No matter who it is, it will definitely not be Mr. Foster’s!”

Elliot was looking at the live stream. His brows furrowed tighter and tighter.

The gown that Avery was wearing that night exposed half of her breasts. She exposed her tummy unabashedly too. On top of that, she was properly made up. It was as if she changed into a different person. His gaze was frigid as if

he could murder someone!

Chapter 600

In the black Rolls-Roice, after Chad accepted a phone call, he looked at Elliot.

“Mr. Forster, Mike just called me. He invited me to head to the hotel to have a meal,” Chad hesitated, “Do you want to come along?”

Elliot’s expressions darkened. “They didn’t invite me. Why should I go?”

Chad said awkwardly, “I heard that Avery called you this morning, but she could not get through to you. Why don’t...you two meet and talk? Don’t look at her smiling so much in the live stream tonight. Mike said that she was extremely angry. I’m guessing that she wore this tonight to deliberately make you angry.” .

Elliot’s gaze darkened. “How do you know she did not wear it for Eric?”

Chad could feel Elliot’s rage, he dared not say much more.

At the hotel, Eric was teaching everyone how to control the latest drone model of Tate Industries. Later, under the enthusiastic request of everyone, he sang for them too.

The live stream suddenly became an online concert!

Avery came down from the stage. Mike took a light jacket and wanted to put it on her but Avery refused.

“It’s summer. I’m notag cold.” Mike said, “But the aircon is quite cold.”

"I'm not cold." Avery placed her palms on the back of his hands to let him feel her body temperature.

"Pregnant ladies are afraid of the heat."

"Okay then! Just now, a few reporters came to ask me. They are very interested in the father of your child," Mike said, "It looks like the viewers for tonight's live stream have already exceeded my expectations. By tomorrow, almost everyone on the internet will know that you're pregnant."

Avery has thought about this outcome before, but she was not afraid.

"Pregnancy is not an embarrassing thing. If they know about it, let them be."

"But you're not married!" Mike pointed out the main issue.

"So the public would especially want to know who the father is." Avery said, "If they want to know it, that's their issue. It doesn't have to affect my life."

"Oh... Aren't you afraid that they would find out that the child's father is Elliot?" Mike twisted open the cap of a water bottle and passed it to her.

"I can't possibly just stay home and not see others because I'm afraid that they might know about this, right?" Avery accepted the water bottle and took a sip.

"Furthermore, I'm doing this tonight because he forced my hand."

Mike shifted his gaze downward. He glanced below her neck.

"This is the first time I have seen you wear such sexy clothes. Why did I never know that you have such a good body? I'm sure someone will go mad tonight! Hahaha!"

Avery knew who the someone he was referring to, but she did not care about that someone's feelings.

"Are you tired? If you're tired, I'll send you back first," Mike said, "I called Chad. He said he and his boss had already returned, so I called him over to have a meal. He...might bring Elliot along too." Avery raised her eyebrows.

“Who allowed you to invite Chad over?” Mike scratched his head. “Your fight with Elliot should not affect my relationship with Chad!”

“Okay, fine! I’m not tired. I’ll leave with Eric later.” Avery stuffed the bottle of water in Mike’s hand.

“I’ll go listen to Eric singing.”

A moment later, after Eric finished his song, he invited Avery up on stage to sing a duet with him.

Everyone’s gaze fell on Avery. She blushed a little. She smiled, lifted the train of her gown, and was about to walk upstage.

At that moment, at the entrance of the venue, a huge figure in black appeared.

Mike noticed Elliot who was beside Chad. He was a little stunned but not too surprised.

a sip.

“Furthermore, I’m doing this tonight because he forced my hand.”

Mike shifted his gaze downward. He glanced below her neck.

“This is the first time I have seen you wear such sexy clothes. Why did I never know that you have such a good body? I’m sure someone will go mad tonight! Hahaha!”

Avery knew who the someone he was referring to, but she did not care about that someone’s feelings.

“Are you tired? If you’re tired, I’ll send you back first,” Mike said, “I called Chad. He said he and his boss had already returned, so I called him over to have a meal. He...might bring Elliot along too.” Avery raised her eyebrows.

“Who allowed you to invite Chad over?” Mike scratched his head. “Your fight with Elliot should not affect my relationship with Chad!”

“Okay, fine! I’m not tired. I’ll leave with Eric later.” Avery stuffed the bottle of water in Mike’s hand.

“I’ll go listen to Eric singing.”

A moment later, after Eric finished his song, he invited Avery up on stage to sing a duet with him.

Everyone’s gaze fell on Avery. She blushed a little. She smiled, lifted the train of her gown, and was about to walk upstage.

At that moment, at the entrance of the venue, a huge figure in black appeared.

Mike noticed Elliot who was beside Chad. He was a little stunned but not too surprised.

Chapter 601

Avery pushed Mike’s hand away and collected her thoughts before walking up on stage. She accepted the microphone from her secretary and faced Eric,

Even in the crowd could only see her side profile, they could still clearly see the tip of her beautiful, raised eyebrows. The intro of the song played and they both looked at each other on stage, as if everything around had nothing to do with them.

Elliot walked to the front of the stage. The bodyguard pushed the people away from him. The atmosphere there was extremely strange! No one expected that Elliot would come!

The insiders all vaguely heard that it was he who boycotted Eric. Therefore, they were even more stumped as to why he appeared there. Was he there to find fault with Eric or Avery? Whatever happened next would be something to watch.

Mike noticed that Elliot’s gaze did not seem right. He immediately sent Chad

a message. When they have finished singing, I'll take Avery away. Keep your boss in place! Don't let him get up on the stage to cause a scene! We're still live streaming!

Chad replied, [I'll try to keep him in check!]

Mike texted, [Count for yourself and see. How many times has this happened? He clearly knows that he is no match for Avery, yet he still wants to make her angry every time! I'm so done with him!]

Chad replied, [Shut up! It's their affair, let them deal with it! No matter what we say, they'll still do it their way.]

Mike replied, [Okay. Avery looks gorgeous tonight, right?]

Chad swept a glance at Avery on stage.

[From the side, her tummy looks huge!]

Mike texted, [Out of all things you only bloody saw her belly?]

Chad replied, [If not? Should I look at her boobs? She is Mr. Foster's woman! I won't dare to look!]

Mike replied, [...]

Once the four-minute love ballad duet ended, Mike strode up on stage and grabbed Avery's arm, leading her off stage.

Elliot's expressions were extremely darkened by then.

Once Avery left the stage, Eric immediately placed the microphone down and followed her.

Chad carefully said to Elliot, "Mr. Foster, why don't you go and talk to Avery!"

Elliot's cold gaze retracted from Avery.

"She wants to talk? Sure! Get her to come to my house to look for me! I don't want to see that baby face!" Elliot spat before storming off.

Everyone was baffled at him leaving angrily. He only came to listen to one

song before leaving. They thought that something dramatic would happen! Chad walked over to Avery and passed on the message.

“Avery, don’t go and look for him!” Eric grabbed Avery’s arm and pleaded.

“Even if I quit the entertainment industry, I don’t want you to look for him!”

Avery looked at Eric gently and said calmly, “Hmm, I won’t look for him. I’m a little tired. I’ll head back to rest. There will be a dinner banquet later, have some food before you leave.”

Eric let go of Avery’s arm.

Half an hour later, the bodyguard sent her home. Avery directly went upstairs, removed her makeup, showered, and changed into a comfortable pair of pajamas.

After doing all that, she picked up her phone on the bed and looked at the time. It was almost ten at night. Would it be inappropriate if she went to his house to look for him then?

Chapter 602

If Avery did not look for Elliot that night, she would surely lose sleep. She hoped that Eric’s career would resume as soon as possible, if not she would continue to worry.

After a short moment of hesitation, she came out of her room. The children were already asleep. The entire house was in pin-dropped silence. She could even hear her heart beating.

What was she afraid of? She was pregnant with his child at that moment. No matter what, he would not dare to harm her.

The nanny and the bodyguard have left work. Avery drove to Elliot’s mansion on her own.

40 minutes later, her car parked by his gate. She came out of the car. The

guards saw her face clearly with the help of the streetlights and immediately opened the gates.

Avery was pregnant with Elliot's child at that moment, who would dare to stop her?

Avery walked to the door of the mansion. Mrs. Cooper immediately came over and bent down, changing shoes for Avery.

"I can change them on my own," Avery immediately stopped her.

Mrs. Cooper said, "Avery, you're pregnant with a child right now. Don't bend down if you can. Mr. Foster said that you're coming, so I made you some. Soup."

Even though Avery had some food in the evening, she was still quiteec hungry.

"He told you that I'm coming?" Avery's heart skipped a beat.

"Yes! He got me to prepare some food." Mrs. Cooper changed Avery's shoes and helped her toward the dining hall.

"I made your favorite dishes, but I don't know if you still have the appetite for them. Many pregnant women's tastes changed drastically before and after pregnancy!" Avery was a little in a daze. She was there to look for Elliot, not to have supper. However, Mrs. Cooper was a little too enthusiastic, it was hard for Avery to refuse her.

After sitting down by the dining table, Mrs. Cooper served her three dishes and a bowl of soup, as well as some potatoes, placing them in front of her.

After taking a sip of the soup, Avery asked, "Is Elliot asleep? I'm looking for him."

It was almost eleven at night. Avery regretted a little for being too impulsive.

Mrs. Cooper said firmly, "No. He knows that you're coming. How could he have gone to bed?Once you're done eating, I'll go get him." Avery let out a

sigh of relief.

"Hmm. The soup tastes good."

"Drink less, if not you might have to get up to pee in the middle of the night.

This would affect your sleep quality." Mrs. Cooper smiled, but her eyes seemed rather sad.

"Avery, your tummy is quite big already, you shouldn't get angry so often. If there are any problems, communicate them well..."

Avery said, "Hmm, I will talk to him properly."

After supper, Avery came out from the dining hall. Elliot was in casual loungewear, sitting at home. She did not know when he came downstairs.

Avery walked over to him. She was about to say something when he said,

"Why didn't you wear that slutty dress over? Am I not worthy enough for it?"

His cold voice caused ripples in her calm heart. She wanted to talk to him properly, but clearly, Elliot did not want to.

"Elliot, don't be unreasonable! I'll wear what I want!" Avery blushed. She sat opposite him on the sofa. "It's late. I'll cut to the chase. Undo your boycott on Eric. This is our affair. I do not want to affect the innocent."

"Innocent? He wants to become my child's stepfather. Do you think he is innocent?" Elliot smirked and sneered.

"If I don't teach him a lesson, that baby face will disrespect me!"

"Can you stop saying such harsh words? He gave me his card for me to keep. When he gets married, I'll return it to him. That's all!"

Avery could not help but raise her tone.

Chapter 603

"Why do you need to help him keep his card? Are you his mother? Will you automatically have a motherly love every time you look at good-looking

guys?" Elliot enunciated every word aggressively.

Avery furrowed her brows. Her mind blanked instantly. She long knew that it would be impossible to reason with this man. To avoid her losing her temper and waking the others in the mansion, Avery got up from the sofa and walked over to him.

"Let's talk in the room."

Elliot quickly got up from the sofa upon hearing what Avery said. He clutched her arm and brought her to his bedroom.

The moment the room door closed, Avery cut to the chase and said, "Elliot, I don't want to waste my time with you. By tomorrow, I must see Eric's work back on the internet! You can bully me, but you can't bully my friends! If you think I'm threatening you, then so be it!"

"Are you threatening me with the child in you?" Elliot's gaze fell on her belly.

She smiled as if he was mocking her.

Avery would never do a thing to hurt the child, so it was pointless to use the child to threaten him.

Avery looked at him smiling. She was secretly annoyed.

"Elliot, you're childish! Didn't you go on a business trip and not answer my calls? Now you're forcing me to come to look for you. The most pathetic person is you!" The smile on Elliot's face vanished.

"Is this your attitude begging me?"

"I'm here to talk to you, not to beg you. Don't think that just because you're rich you could simply decide how other people live! If you don't undo the boycott on Eric by tomorrow, I'll continue with the live stream!" Avery said, "I don't think you would dare to boycott me?"

Of course, Elliot would not dare to do so. If he dared to do anything to her, he would have done something already on the live stream that night!

Elliot looked at Avery's slightly raised chin. He swallowed his saliva.

"Continue live3c streaming?"

"Yes! I have already thought about the content tomorrow!" Avery looked at the fire of anger raging in his eyes. She added fuel to the fire, aggravating him even more.

"I'll announce to everyone who the father of my child is! Many asked me this question today. I believe that they must be interested in this!"

Elliot pursed his lips hard. His breathing turned heavy. If she were to announce to the entire internet who the father of her child was, he did not mind. He only worried about her and the child's safety.

Avery saw how her words did not manage to threaten him, she thought hard to come up with something else.

"If you insist on boycotting Eric, I don't need to save you anymore." Avery took a deep breath and decided to go all out.

"The live stream the day after before, I will announce that even though the father of my child isn't Eric, I want to be with him!"

Eric's eyes suddenly turned vicious. Avery was so frightened she took a few steps back. Just when she was planning to secretly retreat to the exit and then run out of the door, she was lifted by him.

If she was not pregnant at that moment, Elliot would definitely have directly thrown her on the bed. However, he did not completely lose it! when he placed Avery down on the bed, he clearly controlled his strength.

"Elliot, you..."

"Shut up! I don't want to hear a single word coming from you any more tonight! If you dare defy me, I'll make sure that you won't be able to get out of bed tomorrow!" Elliot threatened her rudely and savagely in a hoarse voice.

He looked at her with reddened eyes.

Avery was so frightened she shut up. That night was long and torturous. He released all of the anger and resentment in him.

After doing the deed, he touched her belly with his huge palms. It was as if then only he remembered about the child in her tummy. When he slept soundly, she carefully picked up his phone.

Chapter 604

Dawn soon came.

A breaking piece of news quickly filled up the headlines of all internet media!

[Elliot Foster: I Did Not Boycott Eric Santos.]

The headline was straightforward and eye-catching!

Tapping into the headline, one could see the entire press release. Although the article was not long, its intention was clear. Elliot pointed out that he was not familiar with Eric. He did not boycott Eric. He would not do it then, he would not do it in the future.

The brands who canceled their contract with Eric were bewildered!

What did Elliot mean! What did he mean! Was Elliot two-faced?

Elliot's phone was blasted by calls and messages, but that did not affect his sleep, because his phone was off.

Everyone could not get to Elliot, so they could only call Chad instead. Chad had been drinking the night before. When he was woken up by the ringing of his phone, his head hurt terribly because he was hungover.

Who would have thought that his head hurt even worse when he picked up the call!

"News? What news? Mr. Foster would never say such a thing!" Chad got up and looked for his glasses.

“Don’t panic. Let me ask what it is all about before giving you all a reply.”

After hanging up, Chad put on his glasses and simply opened one of the newsec app.

When he saw the news article, he furrowed his brows in a daze for a very long time.

“What happened?” Mike noticed that Chad sat there without moving, so he sat up as well.

Chad showed Mike the news.

“Avery must have gone to look for Mr. Foster last night. Mr. Foster will never approve an article like this. He would never say something like ‘I didn’t do it’. This is not his style.”

Mike glanced at the news and said distractedly, “Are you saying that Avery sent this article out?”

“Yes.” Chad rubbed his temples.

“It’s too awkward. The brands that dropped Eric were all baffled. They must have thought that Mr. Foster has a split personality.”

Mike could not help but laugh out loud, “What does your boss being humiliated have to do with you? Furthermore, he was the one that got himself into this. I can only say that he deserved it!”

“Bloody hell! I must quickly think of a way,” Chad said and tried to call Elliot.

Elliot’s phone was switched off. He must have still been asleep.

Chad also tried calling Avery. Her phone was off too!

“Why is Avery’s phone off too? I suspect she must have spent the night at Mr. Foster’s.” Chad wanted to confirm his suspicions, so he dialed the landline of Elliot’s mansion.

Mrs. Cooper picked up the phone.

“Mrs. Cooper, did Avery look for Mr. Foster last night?” Chad asked.

“Hmm! They are still resting!” Mrs. Cooper said with a smile.

Chad’s face turned hot.

“Okay, I understand.”

In the master bedroom in Elliot’s mansion. The sun shone through the window. Elliot slowly opened his eyes. He smelled a unique body aroma only belonging to her.

Looking at Avery sleeping soundly, his attitude turned extremely gently. He liked it when she was silent and obedient. How good it would be if she could always stay submissively by his side.

He could not help but touch her cheeks. The instant his fingers came in contact with her skin, she furrowed her brows a little. Avery let out a very soft hmm as if she was trying to complain.

Elliot could not bear to wake her up, so he stopped touching her. When he covered her with the sheets, he saw her baby bump and his heart melted.

Inside her was their son. He looked forward to the arrival of the little kid. He would work hard to be a good father.

Elliot actually did not hate children. He was only afraid that his children would inherit his sickness. Thus, he would rather not have kids than painfully pass on his sickness to them.

This was a pain he could tell anyone.

After tucking her in, he got out of the bed. He washed up and headed down for breakfast. Mrs. Cooper saw how spirited he looked, she smiled and said, “Chad called just now.”

Chapter 605

“What did he say?” Elliot sat in his chair, picked up the glass of milk, and took a

sid.

“He asked about Avery and hung up.”

After breakfast, Elliot went upstairs to get his phone. Chad called him so early in the morning. Something must have happened.

Elliot picked his phone up and pressed the power button once. The screen did not light up as he expected. He pressed the power button longer. His phone turned on. He furrowed his brows. He did not remember switching off his phone the night before, why was his phone switched off?

Once his phone was on a bunch of missed calls and messages. His chest tightened and tapped into these messages.

[Mr. Foster, have you seen the news today? I've seen it and lost all appetite for breakfast.]

[Mr. Foster, what is your stance on Eric Santos? I don't understand. I'm in shock.]

[Mr. Foster, are you not boycotting Eric anymore? Can we partner up with him again?]

After looking at the messages, Elliot looked at the woman sleeping soundly on the bed with a cold gaze. Before breakfast he was still gently caressing her face, thinking of doting on her his entire life.

At that moment, he only thought of torturing her badly until she begs for forgiveness!

However, the moment the idea appeared, he got rid of it immediately. She was still pregnant with his child at that moment. He could not be reckless!

If he wanted to be a competent father, he would have to learn how to control his emotions! He grabbed his phone and left the room.

When Elliot arrived at the Sterling Group, Chad immediately entered his office.

“Mr. Foster, I was talking to Public Relations just now. Right now, we have two options,” Chad suggested solutions, “The first is to deny today’s news and say that you have never said anything about Eric.”

After Chad suggested the first solution, Elliot threw his phone on the desk.

Chad picked up Elliot’s phone and noticed his email account. There was an email that was sent by ‘him’ to some reporter at three in the morning.

When Chad read the message, a chill ran down his back, spreading throughout his entire body.

“Uhm Avery sent this from your phone after you fell asleep?”.

Elliot’s gaze was so cold he could murder someone.

“What do you think?” Would he have done such a humiliating thing to himself?

Chad did not know whether to laugh or to cry.

“Then, we can only use the second solution, which is to generously compensate the brands.”

Money was nothing to Elliot. The thing that made him furious was how Avery humiliated him! She crossed a line!

Could he not have discussed it with her before deciding? Did she have to secretly send the reporters an email behind his back?

“Mr. Foster, don’t you have a lock setting on your phone?” Chad kindly suggested, “Why don’t you set one now in case something like this happens again?”

“Can I lock her up?” Elliot said coldly, “She could still use my thumb to unlock the phone when I’m asleep!”

Chad forgot about this point. They slept with each other again the night before.

This once again proved that Elliot could not resist Avery!

At Elliot’s mansion, because no one disturbed Avery, so she slept all the way

until noon.

When she woke up, the memories of the night before flooded her mind. Her face turned hot!

Avery did not dare to stay too long in Elliot's house. After dressing up, she secretly went downstairs and decided to sneak off.

"Avery, are you not going to explain yourself?" Elliot had a cup of coffee in his hands. He gritted his teeth and said, "If you dare take a step out of the door, I will break your legs!"

Chapter 606

When Avery heard Elliot's voice, a chill ran down her back.

Did Elliot not go to work, or did he wait for her to wake up at home?

Avery awkwardly turned around and looked at him. Elliot was in a suit, with a serious expression on his face.

The sun shone in through the window and fell on him, yet it made him look even more aloof.

"I did take your phone to send out an email," Avery came clean, "I'll admit that it's wrong of me to take your phone without your permission, but you did not talk to me before you boycotted Eric."

Avery admitted her mistakes, but she did not regret making them.

"Avery..."

"Why are you calling me? Are you trying to settle a score with me? I didn't say I wanted to stay with you last night, you thug!" Avery raised her chin and retorted, "If I were you, I would shut up and just let this thing go."

Elliot was at a loss of words upon hearing what Avery said.

Mrs. Cooper saw how they were arguing, she immediately came over to pacify the situation.

"Avery, lunch is ready. You should be hungry, right? Come and have lunch!"

Avery's stomach grumbled before Avery could refuse. She did not have breakfast that morning, so she was famished at that moment.

Ever since she got pregnant, her appetite increased tremendously. Even at times, she might feel slightly nauseated, but that did not affect her appetite either.

Elliot at that moment felt as if a bucket of cold water had just been doused over him. All his emotions calmed down.

"Master Elliot, go have some food too! Don't get angry with Avery. She's pregnant with a child now and it's tough for her too."

After Avery left for the dining hall, Mrs. Cooper went to Elliot and took over the cup of coffee from him. Mrs. Cooper's advice worked.

So, what if Avery took his phone and emailed reporters? It was not as if she sent out his nudes. It was just a slight humiliation. Compared to his embarrassment, the child in Avery was obviously more important in the dining hall. They sat opposite each other.

Avery was starving, so she buried her head and ate with vigor.

"Slow down, don't choke on your food," Elliot reminded with furrowed brows.

Avery paused for a while before calmly scooping a spoonful of soup and drinking it down.

Perhaps she had enough food already, she suddenly felt like talking to him.

"Elliot, I heard that you have a new staff member that looks like me."

"Are you talking about Chelsea's cousin?"

"Do you think she looks like me?" Avery placed the bowl of soup down and calmly looked at him.

Elliot said, "Only on the outside."

“Oh, do you think she looks better than me?”

Elliot looked up at her. “Have you had enough food already? You’re asking such lame questions.”

“Why are you not answering me? If you say that she looks prettier, I won’t do anything to you. I’m not like you, who gets angry so easily,” Avery provoked, forcing Elliot to answer her question.

Elliot put down the utensils in his hand. He wiped his mouth with a napkin and said seriously, “If I think that she’s prettier than you to the point that it’s dazzling, the woman laying next to me in my bed last night would be her and not you.”

Avery was speechless. He could have just answered the question. Why must he bring up the incident the night before?

Looking at her scrunched-up brows, Elliot teased, “Now who’s the one who said that they don’t get angry easily?”

“I’m not angry. I just think that this is a little disgusting,” Avery said what was making her unhappy, “Could it be that they think I attracted you because of my looks? How absurd. I am so much better on the inside.”

Looking at how self-absorbed she was, the coldness in his eyes vanished. He teased in a hoarse voice, “Yes, I was dazzled by your inner beauty last night.”

Avery had goosebumps upon hearing what Elliot said.

“I’m full. I’ll make a move first.” “I’ll send you off.” Elliot got up and chased after her.

Chapter 607

“No need.” Avery regretted it terribly. She should not have chatted with him.

At that moment, not only could she not continue the conversation, but she was also feeling awkward too.

“Avery, I still have something to talk to you about. I’ll send you home. We can talk on the way, “Elliot’s tone was unquestionable.

Avery grabbed her bag and followed behind him. Coming out of the mansion, he reached his hand out to her.

“Pass me the keys.”

“How are you going to come back later?”

After asking this question, Avery saw from the corner of her eyes that his bodyguard had driven another car over.

Avery sighed secretly. No matter where Elliot went, his bodyguard would follow along. Why did she need to worry about him?

After getting in the car, Elliot drove the car calmly. After the meal, Avery’s blood sugar spiked, so she was a little dizzy.

“Avery, what are your plans for the children during their summer break?” Elliot asked the question he wanted to discuss with Avery about.

Avery furrowed her brows and suddenly she was no longer groggy. Elliot was so concerned for Hayden and Layla. Did he already know that they were his children?

Looking at how sensitive her reaction was, Elliot could not help but explain,

“You’re pregnant now. It’ll be harder to care for the kids. Why don’t you sign them up for summer camp?”

“Oh, Hayden’s school has arranged his summer holidays. As for Layla, I haven’t decided whether I want to sign her up for any summer activities,” Avery said conflictingly.

“You can discuss it with her, see what she wants to do.”

“I know. You don’t have to worry about this.” Avery looked at Elliot’s side profile. She hesitated for two seconds before saying, “Elliot, if you really want

me to properly stay healthy for the child, you will stop bullying my friends.”

Elliot furrowed his brows. “Avery, the people you should warn are your friends. They were the ones that made me angry in the first place.”

“Of course, I’ll tell them to stay as far away from you as possible, but can you control your temper?” Avery said seriously.

“In your heart, your friends are always more important than me.”

Avery’s temples hurt. What was the point in comparing?

To prove that he indeed wanted Avery to stay healthy for the child and not make her angry, Elliot turned on the music and ended the argument.

Elliot drove to the Starry River Villa, but he did not enter together with Avery.

When Avery entered and changed shoes, she saw Elliot getting into the bodyguard’s car from the corner of her eye.

This man was indeed stubborn and proud. If he insisted that he was not in the wrong, even if you grabbed his head, he would never admit that he was in the wrong.

“Avery, have you eaten?” The nanny asked her immediately when she saw Avery returning.

“Yes.” Avery sat on the sofa and saw a few letters on the coffee table.

“Hayden took this home last night,” The nanny explained, “Also, Layla’s summer break is starting tomorrow. Mike went to attend her school activity today.”

Avery opened the letter. It was detailed information about the summer camp.

She looked at where the summer camp was happening, it was in Bridgedale.

Avery could accompany Hayden to Bridgedale. Then, she would see if

Hayden could adapt to the summer camp activities. If he could fit in, she

would return alone. If not, she would bring Hayden back together with her.

In the afternoon, Avery drove to her office. The moment she entered the office, the vice president pushed and entered her office too.

“Miss Tate, the live stream last night was amazing! Our sales increased tremendously today!” The vice president smiled widely.

“There are rumors on the internet saying that this is a tactic that you did with Elliot. Now the entire internet knows about our company!”

Avery laughed self-deprecatingly.

“Then should we have given Elliot some commission?”

The smile on the vice president stiffened.

“Did you really join forces with Elliot?!”

Avery said, “Can you use your brain for a second? Do you think that’s possible?”

The vice president said, “It’s possible! Isn’t the father of the child in you Elliot?”

The entire company knows about it!”

Chapter 608

Avery was stunned.

“Initially everyone was just privately discussing who the father of your child is.

Last night, Elliot suddenly arrived. Although he said nothing, he kept looking at you. It’s too obvious!” The vice president chuckled.

Avery said, “Eric was also looking at me last night.”.

“That’s different. If the child is Eric’s why would Elliot continue harping over you? Elliot is not the type who would let himself lose.” The vice president said vividly.

Avery opened her laptop.

The vice president continued, “Elliot boycotted Eric. So many big brands chose to cancel their contract with Eric because they did not dare to defy Only our company would dare to do so, why? Because you’re pregnant with

his child.

“Last night during the live stream, many called me to ask me to advise you to not be so rash. They said that Elliot would surely come looking for us for trouble. Look at today’s headlines! I was laughing my head off!”

“Miss Tate, the scandal this time made our company the biggest winner.”

Avery opened her email to look at the job reports for the day. The sales last night were higher than the sales of the previous month. No wonder the vice president was so happy.

“If this trend continues, as long as our core technology won’t be surpassed by others, Wanda won’t be able to defeat us,” The vice president said confidently, “Eric is now our spokesperson. He has a huge fan base! Although he has been boycotted, that does not affect his fans buying our products to avenge him.”

Avery nodded. “I’m going abroad the day after tomorrow.”

“Okay. Miss Tate, your tummy is getting bigger by the day. You don’t need to come to the office. Don’t tire yourself from traveling. I will let you know at first notice if anything happens,” The vice president said.

Avery said, “Thank you.”

“The company is progressing so well, it’s all thanks to you,” The vice president lamented, “If your father in heaven could see how well you managed Tate Industries, he would be relieved.”

Avery lowered her gaze. She hoped her father could rest in peace.

During the evening, a black Rolls-Roice drove into the old Foster mansion.

Ever since his mother passed away, Elliot has never come over anymore.

That night, his brother called him and insisted that he came over.

Elliot got out of the car and strode into the living area. Other than Henry and

his family, Zoe was there too.

When Zoe met Elliot's eyes, she immediately looked down.

"Elliot! You haven't come for quite a long time! Let's go have a meal and we can talk over it," Henry said affectionately.

They entered the dining hall and sat down.

Henry cleared his throat and said, "Elliot, I called you over today because there is something important that I need to tell you. Zoe is pregnant with Cole's child for about more than a month. Initially, I'm against them being together, but now that Zoe is pregnant..."

Elliot had no reaction on his face. "That's good. I remembered that Zoe said she could not get pregnant easily. Since she got pregnant, she should give birth to the child."

Henry let out a sigh of relief upon Elliot's reply. "I plan to wait until at least three months then I'll let them get engaged. As for the wedding, we could do it after the child is born. What do you think about that?"

Elliot said, "Just let me know once you set the date."

Henry said, "Okay! We brothers have not drank together for a long time! We have to drink tonight!"

Elliot raised his glass and took a sip.

An hour later, the drunk Henry was brought back to his room by his wife.

Elliot has drunk quite a bit too. His handsome face had a shade of red.

"Elliot." Zoe chased after him to the front yard. "I have really loved you previously. Even if you're the unattainable President of the Sterling Group, I still love you! My love for you is definitely not less than Chelsea's or Avery's love for you, yet why are you so cruel to me?"

“That’s because you’re stupid.” Elliot was drunk, so he did not mince his words.

“I gave you three hundred million dollars. You could have done something with it, yet you chose to mix with Cole. That proves that you two are birds of the same feather.”

His words brutally hurt Zoe!

The 300 million dollars was long taken away by Avery!

If Zoe still had the 300 million dollars, why did she have to compromise to get Cole to be with her by using the child in her?

Cole was the man with the best conditions that she could find at that moment.

The bodyguard helped Elliot into the car. Soon, the Rolls-Roice disappeared into the dark night.

Zoe raised her hand to wipe her tears away.

Not far away behind her, Cole had both hands in his pocket. He said coldly, “Zoe, look at yourself! You embarrass me! My uncle has long abandoned you, why do you make yourself look like a sad dog! The man that you need to please now iscd me!”

Upon hearing his mocks, Zoe turned around. “Cole, when I had money, you wouldn’t dare talk to me like that!”

“You don’t have any money anymore! You won’t be able to earn that much money in the future too! You should accept the reality and just bear me children. All you need to do is take good care of my parents. I won’t treat you badly.” Cole looked at her like he was doing charity.

“You’re not getting any younger soon, stop having unrealistic dreams. I’m willing to marry you and that should be your honor!”

Zoe broke down and cried. After her falling out with Wanda, Wanda

completely abandoned her and her father.

Zoe's father was heartbroken and returned to Bridgedale. Zoe was not willing to return to Bridgedale just like that. Coincidentally, she felt uncomfortable and found out that she was pregnant, so she used that to tie Cole down.

Perhaps Cole was right. Her life would just be like that for the rest of her life!

At the Starry River Villa, after Avery showered, she started packing for Hayden's summer camp.

Layla was following beside her, busy as a bee.

"Layla, do you want to join a summer camp like Hayden?" Avery smiled and asked.

Layla shook her head without thinking. "Mommy, didn't Uncle Eric tell you that he is taking me out during the summer holidays?"

Avery was stunned. "Did he say that to you?"

"Yes! He asked if I wanted to be on an entertainment program with him. He said we could have fun while earning money..."

"Layla, this is huge! Why did you only tell me now?" Avery was stunned, "Are you sure you want to be on a program? Will you be afraid?"

"If I'm with Uncle Eric, I won't be afraid. Mommy! Let me go play, please!"

Layla blinked her huge innocent eyes. "I told Hayden about this. He said I should go if I wanted to, if not I would surely disturb you at home, Mommy."

"So, I'm the last to know about this?" Avery had a look of disbelief. She paused for a while and said sternly, "I don't agree..." Layla immediately pecked a kiss on Avery's cheek. "Mommy, just let me go! I want to experience earning money!"

Avery was speechless.

A day later, Avery brought Hayden along on a flight to Bridgedale. Layla, on

the other hand, followed Eric to a city to film their entertainment program. When Elliot knew about these two matters, his expression turned extremely cold!

It was one thing for Avery not to report to him for leaving the country. Who allowed her to let Layla enter the entertainment industry?

Did Avery really think that he did not know that Layla was his daughter? She was forcing him to expose this thin facade!

Chapter 610

Chad could guess why Elliot was angry. He immediately explained, "Avery did not want Lavla to go into entertainment. It was Layla who pleaded and insisted on trying it out. You know it too. Layla is so adorable. Few could truly refuse her."

"Layla might be immature, but is Avery? Avery is her mother. She should guide her child, not spoil her!" Elliot said sternly.

Chad said, "If Layla were to come and plead with you, can you do it without being unbiased?"

Elliot's expressions darkened. "Let's not talk about whether I can do it or not. I realized that your loyalties are starting to lie somewhere else!"

Chad immediately stated his stance. "Definitely not. I'm only putting myself in Avery's shoes. If Layla were to come and plead with me, I would definitely Chad could guess why Elliot was angry. He immediately explained, "Avery did not want Lavla to go into entertainment. It was Layla who pleaded and insisted on trying it out. You know it too. Layla is so adorable. Few could truly refuse her."

"Layla might be immature, but is Avery? Avery is her mother. She should guide her child, not spoil her!" Elliot said sternly.

Chad said, "If Layla were to come and plead with you, can you do it without

being unbiased?”

Elliot's expressions darkened. "Let's not talk about whether I can do it or not. I realized that your loyalties are starting to lie somewhere else!"

Chad immediately stated his stance. "Definitely not. I'm only putting myself in Avery's shoes. If Layla were to come and plead with me, I would definitely

Elliot lifted his gaze. "Did she take her bodyguard along?"

"Yes, she did," Chad said, "Avery is familiar with Bridgedale. She has a lot of friends there too. I don't think there should be much of a problem."

Elliot said, "Have you forgotten about the kidnap previously?"

Chad asked embarrassedly, "Then, do you want to head over there?"

"Didn't you say that she would be back in two days?" Elliot lowered his gaze.

It was not that he was not worried for her. It was just that they just fought. If he were to chase after her to Bridgedale, it felt embarrassing to him.

"Hmm. If you don't go to Bridgedale, you could go to Konad City to...have a look. Layla's entertainment program is filming at Konad City." Chad paid utmost attention to Elliot's ego.

Elliot considered for a while but he did not immediately decide. At Bridgedale, after Avery and Hayden landed, Hayden was picked up by the summer camp's bus.

The summer camp's activities were done in seclusion. Avery could not follow along. She could only wait for the teacher's comments that night or the day after.

"Miss Tate, let me send you home to rest," The bodyguard said to Avery.

Avery had slept for a few hours on the plane, she was not sleepy at the moment.

"I'm not going back home for now. I'll go see a friend first." Avery looked at

her phone and found her friend's contact. She dialed. After making the call, they agreed to meet up at a restaurant.

Chapter 611

On the way to the restaurant, Avery said to the bodyguard, "Do not tell anyone my schedule in Bridgedale. Not even Mike. He is considered half of Elliot's men right now. I don't like being monitored. If anyone asks you about me, just say that I'm resting at home."

The bodyguard nodded. "Miss Tate, I will not be bought." Avery raised her eyebrows and said in surprise, "Has anyone tried to buy you off?"

The bodyguard was stunned for a while before nodding once more. "Elliot's assistant has tried to buy me off once, but I strictly refused."

Avery gasped.

Mike has already been subdued by Elliot's assistant, Chad. How dare he still try to buy off her bodyguard! Elliot was trying to infiltrate her life from all angles!

She was just pregnant with his child! Did he have to worry so badly! The more Elliot tried to do that, the more she did not want him to know where she was.

The car arrived at the restaurant and Avery successfully met with the patron from before. The patron said excitedly after seeing her, "Doctor Tate, my father's illness is much better! Thank you so much! I said I wanted to introduce more patients to you. I brought his medical records here today. My friend asked me to do it, so I couldn't refuse. If you're not free or you're not feeling well, you don't have to docd it."

Avery said, "Since you already brought the medical records over, let me have a look!"

“Doctor Tate, I know that you are kind and noble. You won’t directly refuse. You’re pregnant now, it should be quite tiring, right? If you’re willing to take on this case, you could wait until your child is born before doing it,” The patron said concernedly.

Avery nodded. “Okay, since it’s not urgent, I’ll take the medical record back home to read up on it.”

“Sure. Doctor Tate, I prepared a small gift for you. You have to accept it.” The patron passed Avery a bag.

“It’s jewelry for children that I designed. I know that you have a daughter. Give this to her!”

Avery did not want to accept the gift, but she could not refuse the patron’s kindness. On top of that, Layla was a kid who liked to be pretty. She would be delighted to receive this gift.

After considering it for a while, she accepted the gift. At nine at night, Avery received a call from one of the teachers in summer camp.

The participants of the summer camp were not only Hayden’s class but also other kid geniuses from all over the world.

Avery thought that Hayden might not fit in. She did not expect the teacher to tell her that not only did Hayden fit in, but he soon got well-acquainted with kids from other countries.

Avery was relieved after the phone call. Before sending Hayden to the elite class, she always thought that Hayden might have a condition, whether it was mental or physical, which was why he was different from kids his age. She never expected that her son was just much smarter than other kids, which was why he was not willing to go according to the lifestyle of kids his age.

Avery had to thank Shea. If it were not for Shea, Hayden would still be in an ordinary kindergarten

The next day at eight in the morning. Avery was woken up by her phone. She groggily picked up her phone and answered the call.

“Avery, isn’t it time for you to return? The summer camp teacher told me that Hayden is quite happy there.” Mike’s voice came from the other end of the call.

“If you’re not going to return any sooner, someone is getting antsy.”

Avery reached out to rub her eyes. She said hoarsely, “What are you talking about?”

“I’m saying, if you still don’t return, Elliot is going to Bridgedale to look for you!” There was a little mockery in Mike’s voice.

“Do you know what he was doing yesterday? Hehe. That man! He went to Konad City to secretly spy on Layla!” Avery was speechless.

Chapter 612

Avery sat up in surprise.

“He only secretly went to look at the program department. He didn’t disturb Layla,” Mike added, “Chad told me that he most likely knew that Hayden and Layla are his children, but he did not dare to acknowledge them because the children don’t like him. Furthermore, you are not willing to let him reconcile with the children, so he has been bearing the pain of being away from them.”

“Also, he does not want Layla to go into the entertainment industry,” Mike continued , “So please come back quickly to divert his attention. If he were to make a scene at the program department one day, I won’t be able to control the situation.”

Avery’s head hurt, because of the time difference , she could not sleep well

the night before. She truly did not want to take another flight at that moment.

“I can’t head back today.” Avery took a deep breath.

“My head hurts. I’m planning to stay home and rest today.”

“Oh, is that so! If you’re uncomfortable, you should rest well,” Mike said, “Why didn’t you text me when you landed yesterday? I realize that you rarely like to contact me anymore. Is something going on?”

Avery did not want to break Mike’s heart, so she said, “The phone’s radiation is not good, so I rarely use the phone anymore. If you have anything you could contact the bodyguard.”

Mike said, “Oh...I’m not an idiot. You just think because I’m close to Chad that’s why I have gone to Elliot’s side? You can’t think that way! Anything that happens to Elliot, I tell you immediately. If it were not for my sacrifice, do you think that Chad would tell me that Elliot went to secretly spy on Layla yesterday?”

Avery thought that Mike made sense.

“Next time, you don’t tell him news about me, but only gather news on him.

How does that sound?”

Mike was speechless.

Avery said, “I’m really sleepy, I’m going to sleep for a little while longer. If there is nothing important, just send a text. I only slept for a while due to the jet lag!”

“How long is your jet lag? When I called your bodyguard yesterday, he said that you were sleeping at home. Have you been sleeping for a day and a night?”

Avery was stunned for a while. “Can’t I?”

“If you’re truly resting at home, that’s fine with me. I’m only afraid that you

would do something dangerous behind my back or get conned for example. Being conned off money is a small matter. I'm only afraid that you would get kidnapped again," Mike told Avery his worries.

Avery said, "Am I that stupid? You can't just assume that I would be in danger every time I'm in Bridgedale due to the previous incident!"

Mike said, "Didn't they say that pregnant would make a woman dumb?"

"There is no scientific evidence for this. Women would turn dumb not because of pregnancy but because they get married to a man and have to be tortured by getting pregnant and taking care of the family," Avery retorted and enunciated every word.

Mike said, "I'm sorry. Avery, rest well. When you have had enough sleep, please come back."

Avery hung up. She was initially very sleepy, but after reasoning with Mike, she was instantly awake.

No matter when Avery would not let herself stop working or learning. She got down from the bed and exited her bedroom.

The bodyguard put the breakfast that he bought that morning into the microwave. Two minutes later, a hot breakfast was served.

"Miss Tate, when are we heading back?"

Avery said, "Let's talk about it tomorrow. I'm not leaving the house today. You can rest."

The bodyguard was rather surprised. "Then I'll call you for lunch."

"Hmm. If I'm sleeping, you don't have to wake me up."

"Okay!"

Avery took her breakfast back to her room. She placed her breakfast on the table before taking the medical records she got from the night before out of

her bag. It was a thick stack of medical records. She wondered what illness this patient had.

Chapter 613

In Aryadelle, Elliot could not sleep. It was not because of Avery, but because of Layla.

The program that Eric took Layla along with was an outdoor entertainment program. The entertainment program's main theme was to get celebrities to live together with ordinary kids, letting the celebrities experience being a father.

They found a few non-celebrity kids, a mixture of boys and girls, but all very good-looking. Of course, in Elliot's eyes, none of the kids were as goodlooking as Layla.

The reason Elliot could not sleep was that he was afraid that by spending time with Eric, Layla would slowly treat Eric as her father!

Back then, Elliot asked the director a lot of detailed questions on set. The director told him that the children would eat, stay, and play together with the celebrities, just like real parents bringing their children up.

When he heard that, he was utterly disappointed.

He wanted to kill the program. No, he wanted to kill Eric! If Layla insisted on partaking in this program, changing a different partner for Layla would not make him feel too terrible.

However, Elliot knew that Layla joined the program because of Eric. If Elliot were to boycott Eric once more, Avery would argue with him terribly. Avery's tummy was getting bigger by the moment. Elliot did not dare to make her angry in case it affected the child, so he let her be.

That night, Elliot did not shut his eyes at all.

When the day came, he got up and made himself some coffee. After drinking

coffee, he decided to use work to distract himself from thinking.

Before Avery returned to the country, he could not change anything.

An hour later, Chelsea called her cousin, Nora.

“Nora, quickly go dress up. Elliot is going to visit the Dream City site today.

Follow along. If he asks why are you going, just say that you liked this project a lot.”

Nora answered the call and immediately got out of bed.

“Okay, I’ll get up now. Ouch. My head hurts. Bloody hell, I met a dirtbag in the club last night. He insisted I was Avery. He kept harassing me. I was furious.”

Chelsea furrowed her brows.

“Who told you to go to a nightclub! This is Avonsville. Many people know Avery and Elliot. Do you still remember what that guy looks like?”

Nora said, “No, I can barely remember, but I asked his name. He is Elliot’s nephew, Cole Foster. Chelsea, this man has no use to me, right? He was mesmerized by me, If we could get him to do something for us, that would be good.”

Chelsea was silent for a while. She said, “I’ll think about it. Go to Dream City today first. We’ll take it one step at a time.”

In Bridgedale, after Avery roughly went through the medical records that she brought back, she was feeling rather excited.

The patient’s condition, from what she could see from the medical records , was exactly the same as Shea’s!

Shea’s illness was a rare type of illness, so to be able to encounter the same condition, Avery found it unbelievable.

She looked at the patient’s basic contact once more and realized that the patient was the same age as Shea, only of a different gender.

Avery found it interesting, so she texted Wesley, [Wesley, I met a patient in Bridgedale that has the exact same condition as Shea. I'm hesitating whether to take on this surgery, because I can't guarantee that the surgery will be a success.]

Wesley soon replied to her message, [Talk to the patient's family. If the family can accept the risk of the surgery failing, you can take it. After all, you have the experience of Shea's surgery. I believe that other than you, no one else can do it better.]

Wesley's reply boosted Avery's confidence a lot.

She replied, [Then I'll meet with the patient's family tomorrow.]

The next day, under the accompaniment of the bodyguard, Avery met with the patient and the patient's family. When she saw the patient, it was as if she was electrocuted! She was in a daze for a long time!

Chapter 614

The meeting went much smoother than expected. The patient's family understood clearly the risks that Avery stated. They only wished that Avery could help treat the patient. Even if the surgery failed, they would still accept it.

After the meeting, Avery came out from the patient's home. She turned around and looked at the mansion behind her before entering the car with a heavy heart.

The bodyguard reminded her to buckle her seatbelt before driving on the wide road.

Avery could not help but say, "Have you ever seen two people who were born in different countries yet looked 46 alike?"

The bodyguard said, "Miss Tate, I rarely travel. I barely know any foreigners."

“Then, have you ever seen two unrelated people in the same country who look alike?” Avery changed her question.

The bodyguard thought for a while before saying, “I don’t know many people, but I think situations like this do exist, only quite rare. I think I saw it on the news before. Miss Tate, why are you suddenly asking me this?”

Avery was a little stunned. Then, she immediately shook her head. “Nothing much. Let’s head to the mall to buy some stuff.”

The bodyguard offered, “What do you need to buy? Why don’t I send you home and I’ll go get it? Mike has instructed me to not let you go to crowded places. It would be bad if they bump into you.”

Avery said, “What else has he instructed?”

The bodyguard thought for a while. “Mike also said to not let you out at night and to be careful when you head out during the daytime. Also, do not meet strangers.”

Avery said, “There are so many pregnant women on the street. All of them are fine. What could happen to me?”

The bodyguard looked around. “Where? Where are the pregnant women? I only see you!”

Avery was speechless. She was just stating an example!

It looked like her bodyguard was not only lacking attention to ordinary life, but he was also quite dense. However, all Avery wanted was his loyalty.

“It’s not a weekend today, there shouldn’t be a crowd at the mall,” Avery said, “The gift that the patron gave me was not cheap. I have to return a gift.”

“Oh, okay, then! Miss Tate, although you’re not as feminine as the other women, I admire women like you even more. You are capable and you could even still bear children! You’re amazing!” The bodyguard praised.

Avery said, “You don’t know how to kiss ass. Just don’t do it. I won’t reward

you any less.”

The bodyguard said seriously, “Miss Tate, I’m not kissing ass! I’m being serious!”

He was serious when he said that she was not feminine.

Although Avery did not think that praising a woman for being feminine is good praise, with the bodyguard’s education and character, he must have thought that being feminine was very high praise toward a woman.

“Miss Tate, did I misspeak?” The bodyguard did not see a smile on Avery from the corner of his eyes, so he asked worriedly.

Avery said, “No. I’m happy that you praise me, but you don’t have to do it in the future.”

The bodyguard was stunned, “Oh, okay!”

In Aryadelle, at the construction site of Dream City.

This was a project that the Sterling Group invested in. Once built, it would be the first large scale amusement park from a modified intellectual property in the country.

When Elliot got out of the car, he saw Nora standing by the safety rails afar waving at him.

“Elliot, Chelsea said that you are visiting the site today, so I came here on my own.” Nora smiled brightly at him.

“I’m a huge fan of Dream City! I’ve seen all of its movies! I’m even at the highest level in their video games! I’ve been waiting for this amusement park to be read!”

Elliot looked at Nora, who looked like Avery, in a daze.

“It’s not ready yet.”

Chapter 615

“But I can’t wait to go in and have a look!” Nora pleaded, “Elliot, can you bring

me in? I promise I won't cause you any trouble. Also, as a fan of Dream City, I can give my opinions and suggestions once I have a look inside!"

Elliot pondered for a few seconds before agreeing.

Once they had their safety helmets on, they followed the project manager to the site.

The project manager updated the progress of every single site, as well as the remaining workload and timeline of the46 project.

Nora listened attentively. She could occasionally chime in. It was obvious that she was a true fan of Dream City.

"Nora, after Dream City is completed, I can transfer you over here to work."

Elliot thought that this decision would make her very happy, but there was no smile on Nora's face.

"Won't that mean I will be far apart from Chelsea?" She muttered, "Elliot, I can come here every week to play! Don't transfer me here, please?"

Elliot looked at how coquettish she was being, pleading in a soft, gentle way.

Avery's face appeared on his mind once again!

Avery was rarely that coquettish with him. Even when they first started dating, she was rarely like that.

Elliot was clear that Nora was not Avery but looking at Nora always made him think of Averyge involuntarily.

He quickly stopped looking at Nora.

"Elliot, there is one thing I have to explain to you." Nora noticed that Elliot's expressions were rather unnatural. She guessed what he was thinking.

"I did not make my face look like Avery. I only had my nose done because it was injured, and it could not heal on its own. The doctors advised me to undergo cosmetic surgery. I can let you see my previous photos."

When Elliot heard what she said, he was even soberer.

“No need. You are you and Avery is Avery. Even if you made your face look like Avery, in my eyes, you are not the same person.”

Nora nodded obediently. The next second, she looked behind Elliot and her expression suddenly changed. She protected Elliot.

“Elliot, look out!”

Elliot could not react in time. Nora had already hugged him from behind tightly! He quickly turned around to see a metal rod stabbed into Nora!

If Nora did not stand in front of him suddenly, protecting him, he would be the one that was punctured by the metal rod.

Nora was in a floral dress. Her dress was punctured too. Blood could be seen flowing!

Elliot tensed and yelled, “Call an ambulance!”

When Avery returned from Bridgedale, she heard a rumor that Nora was hurt and admitted to the hospital because she saved Elliot.

“Chad didn’t tag along with Elliot, so I don’t know the details,” Mike teased, “I don’t understand. Why would a metal rod suddenly appear? It was aiming at Elliot too! Was it God who wanted him dead or did he owe his workers their pay and they wanted to kill him?”

Avery ignored his mocks at Elliot. She asked, “Are Nora’s injuries serious?”

“Only a scratch.” Elliot sent her to the hospital personally and even reserved a special care unit for her. Mike’s tone was rather sardonic.

“Initially, Elliot didn’t want to see this counterfeit woman, now he owes her one.”

Avery said, “Since she’s already injured, you don’t have to bad mouth her behind her back.”

“Who knew if this injury was deliberate or not? If she could make herself look like you, you don’t know where her limits are,” Mike said and warned, “Elliot will come over to look for you later. I’m guessing to settle the score with you!” Avery yawned. “I’ll go to my room and rest first. Wake me up when he is here.”

She returned to her room and slept till evening because Elliot did not come to look for her.

Chapter 616

At eight in the evening, the black Rolls-Roice slowly drove to Starry River Villa.

Mike heard movements and came out from the villa.

“Elliot, it’s late. What are you doing here?” Mike coldly jabbed, “Didn’t you say you’ll come by in the afternoon? It’s already dark. Is your afternoon different from others?”

Elliot looked up and said, “Is there any difference between me coming now and this afternoon?”

“Of course, there is. If you came in the afternoon, Avery would still be at home. Avery is not at home now.” Mike stood in the yard. He did not bother to open the gate.

“I won’t welcome you in then.”

Elliot’s chest constricted tightly.

“Where did she go?”

“You tell me first. What were you doing this afternoon? Why did you say you would come this afternoon, but didn’t appear?” Mike asked haughtily.

Elliot swallowed his saliva and said in a low voice, “Nora insisted on being discharged in the afternoon. I sent her back. Her family insisted that I stay for

dinner, I can't refuse them."

Mike sneered. "If her family asks you to stay for the night, you won't be able to refuse them as well?"

Mike said, "So, what if I stayed the night! You have no right judging me on high! Where isge Avery?"

"I don't know," Mike said quickly, "It's pointless if you glare at me. She said she went out for a meal. She didn't say who she was eating with."

Mike was afraid that Elliot would flare-up. He immediately turned around and returned to the villa.

Elliot's gaze darkened. He fished his phone out, found Avery's contact, and dialed her.

Avery saw his incoming call. She did not pick up, and neither did she dare to hang his call up. She was afraid that he might keep calling if she hung up.

Avery turned off the ringing tone and put her phone in her bag. She wanted to pretend to be not angry, but her body expressed otherwise.

Elliot said that he would come to look for her in the afternoon, yet up till evening, he did not even come. Avery did not think much about it, but Tammy sent her a photo.

It was a photo of Elliot sitting together with Nora. There were other people next to them too. They were having a meal together.

It was a feast. Besides Elliot, the other people were all smiles. The harmonious scene was like a family reunion.

Tammy told Avery that Chelsea posted this photo on social media, so Chelsea was the one that took the photo. Elliot delayed looking for her because of Nora.

Elliot could not get to Avery, so he could only call Tammy. Avery only had a

few friends. She was either with Tammy or Wesley.

“Avery is not with me!” Tammy picked up the call and teased, “Aren’t you together with the copy of Avery? Is your party done? You’re finally thinking of the real Avery?”

Elliot heard Tammy’s mocks. He did not want to argue with her, so he hung up.

He found Wesley’s contact and dialed. It was only picked up after a few seconds.

“Wesley, is Avery with you?” Elliot stood by the side of his car, looking at the endless dark skies. His expressions were glum.

He went to Nora’s house today. Her family took her past photos to show him.

He looked at Nora’s past photos and realized that Nora did indeed look like Avery, so it was most probably a coincidence that Nora looks like Avery. It was not that she has done her face up to look like Avery.

However, Avery’s friends had already determined that Nora was a fake.

“No, why?” Wesley hesitated for a few seconds before replying.

Elliot furrowed his brows even tighter.

“She went out for a meal. I thought she would be with her friends. Since she’s not with you, I’ll hang up.”

“Okay,” Wesley said and hung up. Then, he looked at Avery. “How long can you avoid him for?”

Avery lowered her gaze and ate in small mouthfuls.

“I don’t want to talk to him right now. When in a bad mood, it’s best I don’t let it explode. Once I’ve calmed down, maybe I won’t be that angry anymore.”

Wesley said, “Although I have never seen that woman that looks like you, I think even if she has done her face up to look like you, she will never be you.

Your knowledge and capabilities. No one can mimic you. I believe that Elliot knows about this.”

Avery replied, “Wesley, as long as I don’t see him, I won’t get angry at all.”

Chapter 617

“Let’s not talk about him then,” Wesley said with a smile, “It’s late. I have to send Shea home. Let’s meet up again soon!”

Avery looked at the time and nodded.

“Go! I’ll sit here for a little while longer.”

Avery had a long nap in the afternoon, she was still feeling quite awake. Her children were not home. It would be boring for her to be at home, so she would rather stay out a little longer.

She was the one that set up the meeting that night. She brought gifts from Bridgedale for them.

After the two of them left, Avery took her phone out of her bag. She saw Mike’s message, [He left! You can come back already!]

Avery replied, [I’m not out because I’m avoiding him. Can you don’t think of me as such a coward?]

[That’s not what I meant! I just want you to come back quickly! It’s dark out! It’s not safe!]

[This country is very safe. Why are you so free? Why aren’t you on a date?]

[I haven’t seen you for a few days! I want to be with you!]

[I’ll be back immediately,] texted Avery. She took her bag and left the restaurant.

In Elliot’s mansion. When Wesley sent Shea back, Elliot was coincidentally at

home too.

Elliot nodded at Wesley before taking Shea into the living area. Shea was wearing a beautiful bracelet. It shimmered under the lights.

Elliot has never seen that on her before, so he asked, "Shea, did you buy this bracelet today? Or did Wesley give you that?"

Shea said, "Avery gave them to me tonight! I liked it a lot!"

Elliot's expressions instantly darkened. "You all were with her tonight?"

Shea realized that she had let slip. She immediately pursed her lips. Her eyes were filled with fear.

"Shea, don't worry, I'm not angry." Elliot quickly collected his thoughts. He held her hand and had a good look at the bracelet.

"The bracelet is very pretty. Go rest!"

Shea held Elliot's huge hands tightly. She said in confusion, "Big Brother, did you make Avery angry again? Don't always make her angry! Avery is a great person. I like her a lot."

She paused a while before saying, "Wesley would never make Avery angry, which is why Avery would want to play with him."

The veins on Elliot's forehead popped.

He called Wesley that night to ask him if Avery was with him or not. He said that she was not. Elliot's previous pity for Wesley totally vanished that night.

The next morning. Elliot drove to Avery's. He saw the gate shut and the courtyard empty. It seemed like no one was home.

At that moment, indeed no one was home.

Half an hour ago, Mike and Avery drove to Zirconia. That day was Layla's last day of shooting. After the shooting in the afternoon, she could pack up.

They decided to pick Layla up.

At five in the afternoon, they returned to the Starry River Villa. When their car

slowly drove toward the villa, Elliot's tall figure appeared in front of them.

Avery did not think that he would wait for her in front of her house. When did he arrive? How... how long has he been waiting?

Chapter 618

Mike looked at Avery and asked, "Do you want to go talk to him?"

Avery seemed to have not heard him.

Her gaze was looking out of the window. It was as if her soul had been sucked away by that man.

Mike stopped the car and said louder, "Avery, go and talk to him."

Avery came to her senses. She pushed the car door open and got out of the car. When she was in the car, it was air-conditioned, so she did not feel the heat outside. The moment she got out of the car a wave of heat washed over her. Her forehead soon started to sweat.

She looked at Elliot's face, which had been burned red by the sun. His forehead was sweaty. His shirt was soaked through by sweat, sticking to his skin. She could not imagine how long he had been under this hot sun.

"Miss Tate, you're finally back. If you still don't return, Mr. Foster's life will probably end here today," Elliot's bodyguard said unhappily, "We have been here since eight this morning! We've waited until now!"

Avery was upset. Her body was trembling a little.

At the thought of him foolishly waiting under the sun for her the entire day, she could not control her anger. She said, "Elliot, I'm not home. Can't you see?"

"You're not picking up my phone. Did you miss it? What if you're at home and you just don't want to see me?" His voice turned hoarse because of the lack of water.

Avery's eyes instantly reddened.

She only did not pick up his phone call the night before. If he were to call her that day, perhaps she might have picked up?

"Why are you here?" Avery forced back the tears in her eyes. She choked and said, "Is it because of Layla being in an entertainment program? She's back. Whatever you want to say, you can say to her!"

It was easy of Avery to say that, but how could her children possibly listen to him?

"Layla's still young. Why does she want to earn money? It's because she knows that you owe me money, right?" Elliot's cold voice rang out.

"You put this pressure, which should not be borne by children, on your child. Might I ask if you're a competent mother?"

Avery choked on her words by Elliot's questions.

Layla indeed participated in an entertainment program to earn some money.

Her goal was just what Elliot said, to help Avery pay back her debt.

Elliot, the person who has no right to talk about me in this entire world is you!"

Avery wiped away the tears from the corner of her eyes.

"You don't need to care about Layla's affairs!"

'Avery, I will not give in to you all the time!' He looked at Avery with a sharp gaze. His tone was rather harsh.

"Take this card! This is for giving birth to our child! Take it to pay your debts! I don't want to see Layla going to the entertainment world! Also, don't let me see you taking on private engagements behind my back! Before you give birth to the child, don't think you can escape my control!"

Elliot stuffed a bank card into Avery's hands and left as quickly as he came, disappearing before her eyes.

Avery held onto his card tightly. She secretly mocked. Did he just give her money to repay her debt to him?

Only Elliot would be able to think of things like this! Not only think, but he would also do such things.

Avery felt as if all of her energy had been depleted. She went back to the living area listlessly.

Mike passed her a cup of water.

“Avery, did he give you this card?” When Mike passed her the cup of water, he took over the card in her hands.

Avery picked up the card and drank some water.

“I think there’s an ATM in our neighborhood.” Mike had an excited expression.

“Why don’t I go and check how much money is there on this card?”

Avery could roughly guess the amount, but she said nothing.

“Uncle Mike, take me along! I want to have a look too!” Layla tugged on Mike’s clothes.

Mike lifted Layla. When he was by the door only, he remembered to ask Avery, “Why is he giving you money?”

Avery placed her cup down and got up from the sofa. “You ask him.”

Chapter 619

Avery finished and headed upstairs. She had been out the entire day, she was exhausted.

Mike saw her go upstairs. He carried Layla and left. They arrived at an ATM.

Mike carefully inserted the card.

The pin was written behind the card. It was Avery’s birthday which was easy to remember.

After inserting the pin, Mike pressed the check balance button. Instantly, countless numbers of zeros appeared on the screen.

Mike was dazzled and speechless!

Layla exclaimed, "Uncle Mike! How much is that! There are so many zeros! I can't count Woo!"

This was way beyond Layla's knowledge.

Mike coughed a little before raising his finger and counting the zeros on the screen.

Layla suddenly pointed at the first number on the screen. She said out loud, "This is one."

Mike said, "...Babe, you interrupted me! Where was I counting until? Sigh!"

"Stupid Uncle Mike! Just take a picture and go ask my Mommy! My Mommy would surely know how much it is with just one look! She doesn't need to count so long as you!" Layla pursed her lips in detest. "Or go and ask your boyfriend! He must be smarter than you!"

Mike blushed due to the provocation. "Layla, I know how much this is. I don't need to count. It's one billion and fifty million."

That was the amount Avery still owed Elliot.

Layla was a little lost. She blinked her huge sparkling eyes. "Uncle Mike, how much is that? How many toys and pretty clothes can I buy?"

Mike did not know how to answer to let her understand how huge this amount was.

"Let's say that in these four day that you worked you earned one hundred and five thousand dollars." Mike fished his phone out and opened the calculator.

He started calculating for her.

"On an average, you earn about twenty-six thousand two hundred and fifty

dollars. Let's say you could earn this amount every day. In one year, you could earn nine million five hundred and eighty-one thousand dollars. If you earn this much every year, from today onward, you have to continuously work for one hundred and ten years.

"You're five years old this year which means you have to live until one hundred and fifteen years old to earn that amount of money."

Layla's eyes almost popped out. She was in a daze.

"Layla, do you understand?" Mike smiled pleasantly, but his heart was bitter.

Bloody hell! How was Elliot so rich!

He could just come out with so much money at any moment. If Mike was Avery, he might just be attracted to Elliot's money!

"Woo, woo, woo!" Layla suddenly cried.

"I've lived for so long but I'm only five years old? How long would it take to live until one hundred years old?"

Mike reached his hand out to wipe away the tears on her face.

"Don't cry! I'm just telling you that this amount of money is a lot. I didn't say that you have to earn this much money. Let's go get ice cream! Then we'll head home."

Layla suddenly stopped crying. "I want chocolate ice cream."

Mike said, "Of course, as long as you don't let your mother know."

In the villa, Avery lay in bed. She wanted to sleep but her head hurt so badly that she could not go to sleep. Thus, she opened her eyes and looked at a corner of her room without any focus. She thought back about how she and Elliot ended up fighting that way.

She loved him. She could also feel that he cared for her, so why did they have to hurt each other?

Did they have to hurt each other to prove that their love did not vanish?
Just when her mind was in a mess, the phone by the side of her bed rang.
She picked up her phone and saw a strange series of symbols and numbers!

Chapter 620

Avery got up from bed, she looked at the series of numbers for a few seconds
before answering the call

She never thought that once the call got through, a video appeared.

“Mommy!” Hayden’s crisp voice came through.

Avery looked at Hayden’s face and said excitedly, “Hayden! How did you call
me on video?”

“I hacked into the camp’s internet and called using a virtual account.” Hayden
had a rare smile.

“Mommy, is Layla back already?”

“She is, but she just went out with Uncle Mike. They are not back yet.” Avery’s

face was filled with tenderness, “Hayden, are you adapting well there? Your teacher just called
me a few days ago and said that you made a few

international friends.”

“Mommy, I’m grown up. You don’t have to worry about me.” Hayden’s voice
sounded like a little man

“How could I not worry about you? Even if you’ve grown up in the future, I’ll
still miss you and worry about you.” Avery looked at her son’s face. No matter
how much she looked it was not enough for her.

“There are ten more days before I can go and see you!”

“Mommy, I’ll give you a video call every night, how about that?”

“Is that against the rules?” Avery asked worriedly. “What if your teacher finds
out. Will it be bad?”

“It’s fine. The teacher knows I’m calling you. I called you on video with my

own abilities. He said nothing,” Hayden said proudly.

Avery was extremely proud. At the same time, she thought of something.

“Hayden, later can you give Uncle Mike a call. Please persuade Layla to stop thinking of earning money in the entertainment industry anymore. I’m not short of money. I can pay back the money I owe Elliot on my own. I don’t need you to worry. Right now, the most important thing you two need to do is learn and happily grow up.”

Hayden said, “I’ll talk to her later.”

Avery replied, “Hmm. I’ll talk to her too, but I think she’ll listen to you more.”

“Okay. I’ll call Uncle Mike now.” Even if Avery did not tell him, Hayden would still call Mike because he saw how puffy and reddened Avery’s eyes have been from crying. If he were to ask her why she was crying in the video call, Avery would not tell him the truth.

Hayden called Mike and Mike soon picked up the call.

“Why did Mommy cry?” Hayden furrowed his brows with a serious expression.

“I just video –called her.”

“Uh…” Mike tried hard to come up with something. He hesitated whether to tell him the truth or not.

“Hayden! Hayden!” Layla saw Hayden and exclaimed excitedly.

“When are you coming back to play with me! I miss you so much! Woo, woo! I miss you to death!”

“Layla, please don’t interrupt.” Hayden doused Layla’s enthusiasm. Layla obediently quieted down.

Mike said, “There is a woman who made up her face to look like your Mommy and tried to seduce Elliot. Yesterday, she managed to get him to stay for

dinner. Elliot already said that he would look for your Mommy in the afternoon , but he didn't appear. They fought because of that."

"That dirtbag finally shows his true colors," Hayden said sinisterly.

"Actually, Elliot is still fine! It's that woman who is the worst. She actually made her face up to look like Avery..."

"What is that woman's name? I'll teach her a lesson!" Hayden said.

Mike thought for a while.

"I think she's called N... Nora! I don't know her full name, but you can search around. She is Chelsea Tierney's cousin."

"Got it." Hayden consciously took note of Nora's name before changing the subject.

"Layla, don't go shooting entertainment programs in the future. Mommy is worried."

Layla furrowed her brows and huffed, "I've already agreed to Uncle Eric that we'll go shoot more two days later! Hayden, I'll talk with Mommy!"

Hayden also furrowed his brows. "Why are you getting more and more disobedient?"

Layla used to listen to him no matter what.

"I'm so adorable, of course, I should be a star!" Layla said narcissistically,

"Uncle Eric said that he would take me along in the future. He said he would make me an even bigger star than him! Hayden, next time the money I earn, I'll split half with you, okay?"

Chapter 621

Hayden hung up. Mike wanted to laugh but he saw Layla's lost yet adorable look. He suppressed his urge to laugh.

When they returned home, Avery held onto Layla's hand. Before she could say

what she wanted to say, Layla took action first.

“Mommy, do you think I’m cute?”

“You are cute! You’re the cutest kid in the entire world.”

“Then, when I become a big star, I’ll give you all the money I earn, okay? I told Hayden I’ll give him half just now, but he doesn’t want it.” Layla’s eyes sparkled spiritedly.

Avery’s mind blanked instantly.

It looked like she could not get through to Layla, she could only look for Eric and talk with him. Avery sent a message expressing her disagreement with Layla to join the entertainment industry.

Half an hour later, Eric replied, (Layla might be young, but we should respect her choice. The entertainment industry is not as scary as you think. I will protect her. I’ll make sure she won’t get hurt. Please trust me.)

Avery failed to talk to him either. She was deep in thoughts. If she were to respect Layla’s decision and continue to let Layla work in the entertainment industry, Elliot would surely be mad. Avery did not want to fight with him, but neither did she not want to force her daughter to obey her just because of him. After thinking it through, Avery fell deeply asleep.

A week later, because the Tate Industries’ drones were at an irreplaceable position in Aryadelle, a few leaders came to inspect that day.

Avery received the notice three days ago. Initially, it was agreed that the vice president would accompany them touring around the company because her tummy was huge, and it was hard for her to move around. However, the vice president had a high fever that day because he was too nervous.

Avery had to do it herself in the end. She made up lightly and tied her hair up. She wore a light blue long-sleeved dress. It was elegant and proper.

The leaders were arriving at ten in the morning. She waited for them on the ground floor at half-past nine.

Ten minutes later, a red Bmw stopped at the entrance of the office. Avery saw Zoe coming out of the car. She was a little surprised.

Ever since the last time she got Zoe to spit out the 300 million dollars, they have never contacted each other ever since. There was no need to contact each other, so she could not understand Zoe's reason for coming over.

Zoe did not expect that Avery was right in the lobby, so before she was in front of Avery, she said loudly, "Avery Tate! Come out!"

Avery subconsciously headed outside. The secretary reminded, "Miss Tate. They'll be here in twenty minutes."

Avery said, "I'll be back soon."

She walked over to Zoe.

"Avery, you have already taken Elliot away! Why do you have to take Cole away too! I'm pregnant with his child! I have already planned to spend the rest of my life with him! Why won't you let me go! Do you want me to die then only you'll be happy?!"

Zoe said with reddened eyes. Before Avery could react, she reached out and grabbed Avery's hair.

Avery reflexively reached out to defend. "Zoe, what nonsense are you talking about! Cole and I have long cut ties! Why would I want him!"

Chapter 622

If Zoe did not mention Cole's name, Avery would have almost forgotten that this man exists!

After the split-up six years ago, Avery was completely disheartened by this man. Ever since she fell in love with Elliot, she had no eyes for any other man,

so how could she possibly snatch Cole away as Zoe said?

It was comical and absurd!

The bodyguard nearby saw Zoe attacking Avery. He quickly ran over and

kicked Zoe in the waist!

Zoe was in pain, and she let go of Avery's hands. She fell to the side on the ground.

"I'm pregnant! How dare you kick me! If my child dies, I'll kill you to accompany it!" Zoe lay on the ground crying.

The surrounding guards and secretary immediately ran over. Avery's secretary looked at Avery's messy hair. She immediately helped Avery. "Miss Tate, are you alright? Let me get you in. I'll help you tidy up your hair."

Avery looked at Zoe on the ground with reddened eyes.

"Miss Tate, how should I deal with this crazy woman?" The guards asked.

Avery said sternly, "Move her and her car away! Do not let her leave! I'll settle this with herge later!"

A guard picked Zoe up while another found the keys to the car in her bag.

Soon, the red BNW and Zoe vanished before her sight.

Avery's scalp hurt. When the secretary was combing her hair, she did it as light as she could, but Avery was still in pain and her eyes were wet.

How angry must Zoe have been to use such strength? This would not have happened without reason. Zoe must have seen her and Cole being together, which was why she came to make a scene. However, Avery did not even meet Cole before. There must be a misunderstanding somewhere.

"Miss Tate, your scalp is hurt. Let's not comb it anymore, we'll just put your hair down!" Her secretary saw how much in pain Avery was. She could not bear to comb her hair anymore.

"I'll comb it myself." Avery took over the comb from the secretary and simply combed it into a ponytail. "Don't spread the word about what happened just now."

The secretary nodded. "Okay, I'll go tell the guards."

At noon, the vice president's fever dropped so he rushed over to the office.

"Miss Tate, is everything alright?" The vice president looked guilty.

Avery responded. "Is your fever gone? Why don't you rest more at home?"

"I'm much better. Perhaps I was feeling too stressed in the morning. I'm afraid that I might say something wrong and embarrass the company," The vice president said remorsefully.

Avery comforted, "It's over. We still have a celebration tonight. I'll still need you to host."

"Hmm! Miss Tate, go back and rest! We'll see each other tonight!" The vice president said.

Avery nodded and came out of her office.

Zoe and her red BNW were moved to the parking lot behind the office. The guard has been staying in the car, not letting Zoe get out.

Avery walked to the side of the BNW and the guard immediately got out.

"Miss Tate, this woman kept saying that you seduced her man," The guard said, "I think she's delirious. Maybe a mental condition or something."

Avery said, "I'll talk to her."

The guard said, "Why don't you stand outside and talk to her. I'm afraid that she might act up again. It'll be bad if she hurts you again."

Avery nodded. Zoe wound the window down and looked at her angrily, "Avery, you shameless woman!"

“Zoe, you said that I snatched Cole away from you. Did you see me with him?”

Avery stood by the side of the car and questioned Zoe, “Call Cole out now!

We’ll ask him!”

“No! If he knows that I came to look for you, he’ll break up with me!” Zoe said painfully, “I saw the photo of you two at the nightclub! He already admits it, yet you still dare to deny it!”

“Night club? I have never been to a place like that! Either he is lying, or he mistook me for someone else!” Avery enunciated, “There’s a woman who looks like me called Nora. You better check properly and see whether that woman in the photo is called Nora!”

“But Cole said that it’s you!” Zoe did not believe Avery’s words, after all, they had a grudge against each other long ago.

“Then, you can just continue hating me!” Avery calmly replied, “Don’t come looking for me again for your stupid affairs between you and Cole. If not, the next time, I’ll get the guards to kick you out.”

Zoe clutched her waist which still hurt a little. She sobbed hoarsely, “If the child in me dies, I won’t let you give birth to yours 34 either!”

Avery said, “Then, we’ll have to see whether you have this ability to do so or not.”

Avery strode away.

At the Sterling Group’s President’s office.

On his computer screen, a news notification suddenly popped up. The headlines stated that a certain leader visited the Tate Industries that day.

Beneath the headline was a small photo. A blue figure attracted Elliot’s notice.

He clicked into the news and saw the photo enlarged.

Avery was wearing a light-blue loose dress that day. She smiled gently and

elegantly. Although she has a baby bump, she still looked sprightly.

Ben pushed open Elliot's door to call him for lunch.

"Do you have anything going on tonight?" Ben knocked on Elliot's desk. "What are you looking at so engrossed in?"

Elliot shut off the webpage and got up from the chair. "Are you organizing?"

"I usually organize but I don't see you joining much either," Ben teased, "I'm planning to head over to Avery's for a free meal. Chad and I have agreed to it.

Are you going? They are having an event tonight."

"Not going." Elliot refused without thinking.

"You're always like this. You say you won't go but you'll be there quicker than anyone else." Ben sighed. "You should just say it directly! Even if you don't miss Avery, won't you miss the child in her tummy? I saw the photo in the news

today. Her tummy grew bigger again."

Elliot pursed his lips. He did not say anything.

"Elliot, has she returned the bank card that you gave her a few days ago?" Ben went in closer to Elliot's ears and asked pryingly.

Elliot said, "She didn't contact me."

"Oh, that means she hasn't returned it yet. You gave her so much money. It's not too much for us to go get a free meal." Ben hesitated for a while before continuing, "Don't get too close to Nora in the future. If Avery is angry, that means that she's jealous. If she's jealous, that means she still cares for you."

"When she is with other men, I don't see her caring about my feelings," Elliot said with a

sneer.

"She's a pregnant woman now. Don't be so petty with her."

At night, at the event.

There was a crowd at the banquet hall. It was mostly the staff of the company.

Avery and Tammy were sitting by the corner eating and chatting, so no one noticed that Elliot and his group entered.

After they entered, Chad was pulled away by Mike to go drinking. Ben started chatting with a few higher-ups of Tate Industries.

No one dared to talk to Elliot, so he could only find a spot to sit down and drink in silence.

A few of the women at the table in front of him were chatting secretly among themselves.

“The woman seems to be pregnant too! I saw her pulling Miss Tate’s hair! She was vicious! I initially wanted to rush over to help Miss Tate, but her bodyguard was one step ahead, he kicked the woman to the ground!”

“What? This happened? Who is that woman? How bold of her!”

“I don’t know! I didn’t see her face! Miss Tate does not want this to spread out. Don’t tell others.”

When Elliot heard this, anger instantly rose in his eyes!

Chapter 624

Avery was still happily chatting with Tammy. She did not notice him walking over to her.

“Avery, are you nervous? You’ll be giving birth soon.” Tammy stirred the cup of juice in her hand with the straw.

“I’m not nervous, but I really want it out. My tummy is getting big, it’s tiring.”

Avery ate some dessert. She asked, “What about you?”

“The answer I gave my in-laws was next year. I’ll drag it until next year. I haven’t had enough fun yet!”

“Having kids won’t stop you from having fun.”

“I’m sure it will affect it somehow. I still like kids. Once I have one of my own, I

won't be able to be stern enough to discipline them."

"You can take your kids around and play with them! Having kids will make things even more interesting. You don't have to worry too much."

"Hmm! You gave me a lot of courage. Whether it's caring for your kids or working. You're not afraid at all," Tammy said enviously, "If I was a man, I would fall in love withcd you."

Avery chuckled lightly. "If you were a man, i'd marry you! Haha!"

Tammy laughed together with Avery when suddenly Elliot appeared within her sight. Tammy's laugh instantly vanished. She cleared her throat twice. "Why is hege here?"

Avery looked in the direction in which Tammy was looking. When she saw Elliot, the smile on her face vanished too.

"You didn't invite him, right?" Tammy asked softly.

"No," Avery replied in a low voice.

"Oh...do I need to avoid him?" Tammy asked in whispers.

Avery replied, "No need."

At that moment, Elliot was already by their side, so he heard their conversation clearly.

He did not say anything. He merely looked at Avery's head with his cold gaze.

Avery felt her scalp exploding with pain. She immediately got up from her chair and pulled him away.

"Who bullied you this morning?" Coming out of the hall, Elliot said, "If I did not accidentally know about this, you would never think of telling me."

"It's a small matter. It's not worth mentioning." Avery brushed it off and looked at him.

A week before, he stood in front of her house under the sun for an entire day,

causing his skin some damage. His skin was darker by a shade. It also looked dry and flaky.

“Why are you looking at me?” Elliot’s eyes moved. He looked a little uncomfortable.

“Do you have facial masks at home? Your face needs moisturizing,” Avery reminded him, “Next time, don’t spend too long under the sun, if not, you’ll get a sunburn. Don’t underestimate the UV rays of the summer sun. If the sunburn is serious, you might need to go to the hospital.”

Elliot ignored her words. His long slender finger pried her hair apart. He saw her reddened scalp.

Avery gasped in pain and pushed his hand away.

“Who pulled your hair! Tell me!” Elliot asked sternly.

“It’s in the past. There’s no need to mention it.” Avery changed the subject to divert his attention. “Layla’s dream right now is to be a celebrity. She likes to perform in front of the camera, so I can’t force her to leave the entertainment industry.”

This topic easily diverted Elliot’s attention.

“Have you ignored me again!” Elliot was extremely dissatisfied with her parenting skills.

“Elliot, I know what you’re worried about, but children need to be respected too.

If you have a better way of getting Layla to change her mind, I won’t stop you.”

Avery did not want to fight with him, so her tone was gentle. “I’ll keep the card that you gave me. When you fall in love with another person, I’ll return it to you.”

Elliot smiled bitterly and self-deprecatingly. “I don’t think you’ll see that day.”

“Don’t be so sure.” Avery walked toward the lift. Elliot followed behind her.

He thought that she wanted to go home. Turns out, coming out of the hotel, she headed to the pharmacy next door.

He thought that she was going to buy anti-inflammatory medication to put on her damaged scalp, but she bought two medically used facial masks instead. She paid and passed the masks to him.

“Take this home and use it.”

“Do you think my face is the one that’s hurt?” Elliot did not accept the bag. He left out the following sentence, but Avery understood what he meant.

Chapter 625

Avery forcefully stuffed her bag in Elliot’s hands. “Elliot, the child just moved in my tummy. Every word you say to him right now he can hear it.

Elliot looked at her in a daze as if he had just been electrocuted.

“Can I touch your tummy?” He asked hoarsely.

“It’s not moving right now. He is still quite small right now, and doesn’t move quite a lot.”

This was her second pregnancy. It was different from her first time. The first time, because she was afraid to let him know, so every reaction during her pregnancy term, she secretly bore it on her own. Fear was much more overpowering than the joy of being a mother.

However, during the pregnancy this time, she could thoroughly enjoy the entire process.

Elliot put his large palms on her tummy. The warmth in her hand spread over to Avery. Her body suddenly tensed up.

Perhaps the child in her sensed her nervous feelings, so he kicked hercd tummy!

“He moved again!” Avery could not help but exclaim.

"I felt it!" Elliot's emotions were affected by her too. Instantly, all the darkness in him vanished, replaced by light. "Does itge hurt?"

"No. He isn't that strong right now."

"Hmm. Are you hungry? I'll get you something." At that moment, the excitement burning in his heart has put the grudge he had against her aside. He only wanted to treat her²³ well.

"I'm not hungry. If you're hungry, let's return to the hotel!" Avery said.

"Okay." Elliot helped her along and returned to the hotel. Avery did not expect that they would stop fighting because of the baby kicking inside her. It was as strange as when they both started fighting for whatever reason.

At the old Foster mansion, Zoe called Cole into the room and closed the door.

"Cole, you said that you have reconciled with Avery. Do you treat me as a fool? You're so afraid of your uncle, will you dare do anything with her? Don't you know how big her tummy is right now?" Zoe mocked, "Your affair with her right now, what are you doing that for? For excitement?"

Cole condescendingly reproached Zoe. "Zoe, look at you right now. How undignified."

"Heh. Do you know Nora?" Zoe looked at him and questioned, "The woman that you were hugging in the nightclub was Nora, right?"

"What nonsense are you talking about? Zoe, don't think that just because you're pregnant with my child, I won't dare to do anything to you!" Cole was losing patience. "If you can't accept my relationship with her, just f*ck off!".

"Haha! I'm going to tell Elliot! I'm going to look for him right now!" Zoe decided to fight till the end.

Cole immediately tugged her back and slapped her!

"Have you forgotten how Grandma died? Do you want me to call my uncle right

now?" Cole threatened coldly, "We are on the same boat. If this boat capsizes, we'll die together!"

Zoe clutched her burning cheek. She was utterly disappointed! Was this her retribution for doing bad things?

The next day, Zoe had a nightmare. In her nightmare, she had been tied up on all four limbs. She can't move. Just when she opened her eyes, she saw a man in black with a sharp dagger.

The man was pressing onto her head with one hand while stabbing into her eye with the dagger and gouged her eyeballs out!

"Ah-!" Zoe screamed miserably!

This was not a dream! This was real! Both her eyeballs have been gouged out!

"Zoe, this is what you get! Hehe!" A familiar voice rang out.

Zoe exhaled in despair. Her body turned cold! It was Avery! It was Avery's voice!

Chapter 626

That vicious woman! How dare she gouge her eyeballs!

Zoe's world was suddenly dark. She has become blind! She could no longer go out and work. Her life was completely ruined!

She was disappointed and only wanted to die. However, at that moment, she could not even see anything! Even death has become a luxury!

This matter was spread to Elliot that night.

Henry called him and explained the incident roughly. He had to tell Elliot because this has to do with Avery.

"Zoe's situation is very unstable. When she's asleep, she's still fine but once she wakes up, she starts screaming. She keeps saying that Avery gouged her eyeballs..."

Elliot said firmly, "I pity her situation, but Avery would not do such a thing."

"Yes, I don't think Avery would be that cruel too, but I'm worried for Zoe. She is still pregnant with Cole's child. Although the child is not affected right now, if her mental state continues like that, I'm afraid that it would affect the child." Henry kept sighing.

"I'll come over right now." Elliot furrowed his brows tightly.

On the way to the hospital, he looked at his phone and searched for Avery's contact. He wanted to call and ask her, but after a moment of hesitation, he did not press the call button.

There was no way she could have done that, so he did not want to disturb her with this matter.

However, who else would have done it?

Zoe was now pregnant with Cole's child. Her life was revolving around Cole. Logically speaking, she should not have offended anyone. Could it be Cole's enemies?

The car arrived at the hospital, and he came to the inpatient unit. Before reaching Zoe's ward, she heard her agonizing shrill screams.

"I want to kill Avery! I'm going to kill her! She turned me blind! I will never let her go even if I become a ghost!

"Woo, woo, woo... I'm blind. I can't seek revenge anymore. Let me die! Just let me die! I beg you all!

"Where's my dad? Where is my dad? Have you called him already? Why is he not here yet? Does he not want me anymore? Even he despises me!"

Elliot stood outside the door listening to Zoe's miserable wails. He had mixed feelings.

He pushed the door open and saw that Zoe's eyes were wrapped in white

bandages. She was sitting on the bed, trying to get down, but Cole stopped her.

“Elliot, you’re here,” Henry said.

Zoe heard what Henry said. Her body instantly stiffened. Then, she lost it.

“Elliot! Elliot! Avery ...Avery gouged my eyes! She made me so miserable!”

“Uncle, I didn’t want to disturb you, but Zoe’s condition right now, I really don’t know what I should do,” Cole said troublingly, “It’s all my fault. I shouldn’t have let Zoe see the photo of me and Avery in the past. Today only I found out that she went to look for Avery yesterday...”

Elliot suddenly remembered the incident the day before. The person that pulled Avery’s hair was Zoe!

Even if they fought yesterday, Avery would not have done such a cruel thing to Zoe! He still remembered what Avery said when he brought this matter up. She said it was a small matter and it was not worth mentioning.

If Avery was loathing Zoe at that time, her tone and expressions would not be so relaxed and natural.

“Please leave the room. I want to talk to Zoe privately,” Elliot said in a low voice.

Henry and Cole immediately left the room. Even the nurse looking after Zoe left. Only Elliot and Zoe were left in the room.

Zoe reached out both her hands, groping in mid-air. “Elliot...”

Elliot grabbed her hands. “I’m here. Zoe, why did you say it was Avery that did this to you? Did you see her do it?”

Chapter 627

Zoe shook her head. “I didn’t see it, because when I came to my senses, my eyes had already been gouged! It’s so painful I want to die! I heard Avery say

that this is what I deserve. I heard it clearly! Elliot, I won't lie to you! I already have nothing right now! I can't lie to you!"

"Her voice?" Elliot was stunned. "Are you sure you didn't mishear?"

"Impossible! I'm not mistaken, because I hate her too much!" Zoe gripped Elliot's hands tightly as if she was holding onto a lifeboat. "Elliot, I won't dare to lie to you! If I were to lie to you, you would be able to find out immediately! I beg you. I beg of you. We once had a relationship together, please have pity on me..."

Elliot looked at Zoe's quivering lips and pale face. His heart was extremely heavy.

His instincts told him that Zoe was not lying, yet another voice in his mind kept reminding him that Avery would not do such a thing!

"Zoe, I'll look into it," Elliot promised, "But before we get to the bottom of it, rest more and get well soon."

Zoe shook her head. "No...I won't live anymore. I'll wait for my father to come, and I'll return with him to Bridgedale. I will get my friend to help euthanize me. I can't accept that I have turned into a blind person. Hehehe..." Zoe laughed amidst crying.

"No matter what you find out, it means nothing to me, because I truly heard Avery's voice! She's the murderer! There could not be any other outcomes!"

Zoe choked up and said, "I'll wait for her in hell!"

Coming out of the hospital, it was already dark. It was drizzling too.

The bodyguard stood next to Elliot with an umbrella.

After getting in the car, the bodyguard asked, "Mr. Foster, where to?"

Elliot's jaw tightened. His voice was cold. "Starry River Villa."

Zoe only hoped for death at that moment. She did not even want the child in her anymore. He had to look for Avery to ask if she was the one that did it. It was best if it was not her. If it was her, why did she have to be so cruel? At the Starry River Villa, Avery was lying in bed, flipping through a medical book.

The children were not home. Mike would only be back later that night. The entire house was strangely quiet.

The wind outside was howling, Avery closed the book distractedly and looked out of the window.

Looking at the rain pitter-pattering on her window, she immediately got out of bed and checked if the other windows in the villa had been properly shut.

When she was downstairs, a set of headlights shone through the window, which pierced her eyes.

Was Mike back already?

Avery walked to the door and opened it. A black Rolls-Roice entered her sight.

Why was Elliot there?

Avery opened the door, at the same time pressing the button that opens the gate in front of the courtyard.

Elliot got out of the car. He did not let his bodyguard shelter him with the umbrella. He strode over to her under the rain.

Looking at his darkened expressions under the streetlights, a bad feeling rose in her heart.

She did not know what had happened, she could not guess it either. Just when her mind was in a mess, Elliot was already in front of her.

“Why did you not use an umbrella?” Avery looked at his wet face and clothes.

She asked worryingly, “What happened?”

“Zoe was the one that looked for you yesterday morning, right?” Elliot stood by the door. He did not change his shoes nor enter the house. His sharp gaze focused on Avery’s face.

Avery hated this look of his. “I’ve already said it’s a small matter...”

“Her eyes have been gouged. She said that you did it.” Elliot interrupted her.

He said anxiously, “Avery, tell me. Did you do it?”

Chapter 628

Avery involuntarily took two steps backward.

Her eyes were instantly in a daze. She could not believe that such a thing could happen! She, even more, could not believe that this could be blamed on her! Just because she had a conflict with Zoe the day before, so she was the one that did it? How absurd!

“Avery!” Elliot looked at her retreating. His heart constricted tightly. “Answer my question!”

“Elliot, I hate you! I hate you again!” Avery yelled out louder than him, “Every time when I start feeling better about you, you will show me how despicable you are!”

Elliot looked at Avery flaring up. He stood in the same spot, dazed.

The raindrops kept hitting on his back. The coldness pierced into him.

However, his gaze at her was hot and burning. The mixture of ice and fire caused him to lose it. He strode toward her.

“You didn’t do it, right?” Elliot walked toward her and grabbed her thin shoulders tightly. Her voice was hoarse, “You are not this type of person. Avery, I know that you’re not this type of person! I’m asking you because I want to hear from you that it wasn’t you who did it!”

“I didn’t do it!” Avery’s eyes were reddened. She said aggrievedly, “You

shouldn't have asked me this type of question!"

Things like gouging other people's eyes, even just by saying it gives her the chills! She would never do such a thing!

"But she said that she heard your voice," Elliot tried to explain, "She said that when they were gouging her eyes out, you were talking to her by the side."

Avery sneered in her heart at such absurd lies, yet she heard his suspicion toward her in his tone.

Avery pushed his hands away. "Just because she is the victim, so you'll believe whatever she says! I have never done such things! Even if she said I did, I didn't do it!"

"Avery, I didn't say that you did it..." Elliot swallowed his saliva. He tried to calm her down.

"Although you didn't say it, your eyes and your tone are suspecting me of it!"

Avery's heart hurt. "You're standing on her side, investigating me. I'll only accept the police's investigation!"

"You would rather let the police investigate you instead of facing me?" Elliot looked at her reddened eyes and her aggrieved expression. He was instantly heartbroken, like someone slicing him piece by piece.

"Get out!" Avery strode over to him and pushed him toward the door. "If I am wrong, the law will punish me! I don't need you to insult me!"

The rain was pouring outside like rocks smashing to the ground.

When Elliot was pushed by her into the rain, he was afraid that Avery would be drenched by the rain too, so he pushed her slightly back inside.

They were both separated by the door frame.

He stood under the rain looking at her. The pouring rain soon drenched him completely. The only thing unchanged was his black eyes, stubbornly looking at

her.

She was still angry. Even if he stood there under the rain for the entire night, it would not relieve her of her anger!

Avery shut the door with all her might and leaned against the door listlessly. All she could hear was the pitter-patter of the rain and the sound of her heart smashing to pieces.

A long time later, tears flowed from the corner of her eyes to the corner of her mouth. A booming thunder could be heard from outside!

She did not know if he was still outside the door at that moment. She quickly turned around and opened the door.

The instant she opened the door, he looked up.

She saw him wiping away the rain on his face with his huge palms. Then, his jet-black eyes were looking at her once again.

At that moment, even if thunder came down on her, even if the skies fell on her, it would not stop her from losing control of her steps! She strode into the rain and walked toward him!

Chapter 629

Elliot was in a daze looking at Avery coming out. Before he could think of anything, his body already took a step toward her.

He picked her up in his arms and strode back indoors.

Although Avery had only been in the rain for a few seconds, her face was wet from the rain...or perhaps it was tears!

“Avery, I’m not suspecting you. You said you didn’t do it, that means you didn’t do it.” Elliot placed Avery down on the sofa. He bent down and explained patiently, “Zoe is so sure that you harmed her. If she reported it to the police, the police would surely come looking for you. I don’t want you to be questioned

like a criminal. If we can find an alibi for you beforehand, the police won't need to come to look for you anymore."

Avery looked at Elliot's wet and wretched look. She could not get angry.

"I went to look for Wesley today," Avery's voice had no emotions in them. "I was at his house the entire day."

"You were in his house the entire day?" The tenderness in Elliot's eyes instantly vanished. His tone was obviously more nervous.

"Yes. Are you going to ask what I was doing in his house?" Avery's clear eyes saw the changes on his face. Her heart hurt. "This is my private matter. I can't tell you."

Elliot felt as if he was ambushed in the dark. He secretly let out a pained muffled grunt

Wesley and she were doing things in private that even he could not be toldge about.

Elliot's body was so cold he shivered. When he got up, his gaze at her was a little disappointed and disheartened. He clenched his fists tightly and soon vanished from her sight.

This time, he left. He left without looking back

At one in the morning, Mike's car drove into the courtyard. After Mike paid the driver, the fumbled to get out of the car.

When he was by the entrance, he noticed that the huge door was opened. A lamp was turned on in the living area. Avery was lying on the sofa like a lifeless corpse!

"Avery!" Mike was instantly sobered.

He quickly ran to the sofa and pressed his hands on her cheeks. He was burned by the temperature of her body.

“Bloody hell! How did she have a fever?” Mike was instantly frantic. He did not know what to do.

She was a pregnant woman at that moment, he did not dare to let her take any medication.

He found a cooling pad from the room where they stored medicine and placed it on her forehead. Then, he called Elliot.

“Avery is having a fever! I don’t know what I should do! Should I call the ambulance, or should I send her to the hospital?” Mike did not dare to simply move her about. He was afraid that something might happen to the child in her tummy.

Elliot gripped his phone tighter. He wanted to go care for her immediately, but when he thought about the things that she told him that night, his heart hurt so badly that he turned sinister. “Go get Wesley!”

“Oh? Oh!” Mike was in a daze for a while before hanging up and calling Wesley.

In less than half an hour, Wesley rushed over with his medical suitcase. Mike returned to his room because Wesley was there to care for Avery.

Soon, dawn came.

Avery opened her eyes and the things that happened the night before flooded her mind.

Zoe’s eyes had been gouged. She said that she was the one who did it. Zoe even said that she heard her voice when it happened.

To prove a person is guilty, one must produce evidence of a crime! Zoe would never be able to produce any evidence that says that she was guilty!

Elliot made her produce evidence that she was not guilty. Legally speaking, she did not need to do that, so she could not just accept this.

In the afternoon, Elliot received a call from the captain of the police station.

“Mr. Foster, Avery was accompanied by a male friend just now. She came in to hand in evidence of her whereabouts yesterday. I had a look. She was at her male friend's house the entire day. Zoe's incident most likely has nothing to do with her. But...” The captain hesitated for a bit before continuing, “Mr. Foster, Miss Tate's relationship with this male friend doesn't seem that simple.”

Chapter 630

A man and woman staying at home the entire day. The woman said that it was her private matter, so she could not tell anyone about it. How simple could their relationship be?

Elliot thought that their relationship was not simple, it was borderline fantasy!

“I know.” Elliot heard his own voice. There were no emotions in them. Did he not care? No. He was just helpless.

Avery wanted to stay in another man's house for an entire day and not tell him the reason, but what could he do? Pry her mouth open? Even if he pried her mouth open, she would not tell him.

At the hospital.

The police told Zoe about Avery's alibi. Zoe did not believe them after hearing it.

“I'm blind right now. I can't see anything. It can't be whatever you said it is! I don't believe you!” Zoe said agitatedly.

“Miss Sanford, you can get your family to look at the evidence,” The police said and looked at Cole. “You're her family, right?”

Cole immediately said, “Officer, I believe in the work of the police.”

Zoe yelled out loud, “He is not my family! Officer! He is not!”

Zoe knew clearly that the person who blinded her other than Avery was Cole!

If without Cole's help, how could Avery so easily get to her? It was only she who did not dare to expose Cole for it. She was going to end her life, but her father was still around. What if Cole, that dirtbag, went to look for trouble with her father?

"Officer, I am Zoe's father. Please show me the evidence." Richard walked over to the police with a wearied expression.

"Okay," The police said, "The complete evidence is at the station. Please follow me back!"

"Okay." Richard, of course, believed his daughter, but if the police said that Avery did not do it, he had to see the evidence for himself.

At Starry River Villa, after running about the entire morning, Avery finally returned home.

She had a fever the night before. Although the fever had subsided, she was still feeling weak. She was listless.

In the afternoon, after returning home, she immediately went back to her room and lay down in bed.

Mike pushed her door open. He saw that her eyes were open. He said, "I've made some porridge. Do you want to have some? Wesley said that you have not had anything since morning. Don't starve yourself."

Avery responded and asked hoarsely, "Has Wesley left?"

"He left after sending you home. He asked him to take care of you today." Mike brought the bowl of porridge over to the side of the bed and sat down. "Avery, when I returned home last night, I saw our door wide open. You were just lying on the sofa like that..."

Avery covered her mouth and coughed.

"This morning you went to provide evidence to prove your innocence. Did someone come last night to talk to you about Zoe's incident?" Mike placed the

bowl down. He patted her back

Avery pushed his hands away. "I'm not choking. It's the sickness that makes my throat uncomfortable."

"Oh, then have some food." He passed the bowl to her. "Wesley said that if you're feeling unwell, you can have some medication. It wouldn't affect the child much."

"Hmm." Avery had some porridge. She replied to Mike's previous question, "Before I fell asleep on the sofa last night, I wanted to go close the door, but I was too tired. I couldn't get up."

Chapter 631

"Last night's rain was pouring, why did you open the door?" Mike has actually already guessed it, he just did not want to put it explicitly.

If Avery still did not want to talk about it, he would not ask her anymore.

"Zoe said that when her eyes were gouged, she heard my voice." Avery's expressions were cold, her tone even colder. "What a poor lie, yet someone believed her."

Mike said, "Thank goodness Wesley could be your witness. But what did you do at Wesley's yesterday?"

"I was doing some work," Avery brushed it off and said, "But if I said that to others, they would never believe me."

"What is there to not believe about you? That you are in a relationship with

Wesley? If that was the case, you two would have long been together," Mike teased, "But seriously, I really like men like Wesley. It's only those men like him

usually would only be liked by terrible women."

Avery retorted, "Wesley will not be together with bad women."

"I'm not saying that he would be together with them. I'm saying that those

women would likecd him.”

“Don’t say that! Good women would like Wesley too!”

“Okay, okay! I’m wrong! Wesley would surely be able to find a very good woman,” Mike said. Avery let himge go.

After finishing the porridge, Mike accepted the empty bowl from Avery.

“If Elliot knew that you were at Wesley’s house for the entire day, he would surely not believe you as I do,” Mike said, “Now that you’ve handed in the evidence, I’m afraid he might know about this!”

“He knew about this since yesterday.” Avery lowered her gaze. “Not only did he suspect me of harming Zoe, but he also doubts my relationship with Wesley.”

“Can’t you just explain it to him? I don’t understand. You’re not in the wrong. What is there to argue about?” Mike sighed.

“I’ve already handed in the evidence. Unless I tell him specifically what I was doing in

ey’s house yesterday, only he will believe me, but I can’t tell him. It has to do with the patient’s confidentiality. Even if I told him, he would get angry at me.

He has warned me not to take on any private engagements.”

Mike was stunned. “Since when did you take on private engagements again?

Avery, you’re so

pregnant. Why would you dare to do it?”

“See, even you have this reaction, let alone him.”

Mike said, “No, even if I have a huge reaction, I can’t do anything about it!”

“He can’t do anything about it either, but he will get angry with me,” Avery’s head started to hurt. “Please leave, I’ll nap for a while.”

“Oh. Let me measure your body temperature.” Mike placed his hand on her forehead to test.

Thankfully, her body temperature was normal.

Avery, Hayden will have a break the day after tomorrow. If you're not feeling well, rest at home. I'll go to Bridgedale tomorrow to take care of him," Mike stood by the side of the bed, telling Avery.

"I'll go there myself." Avery did not forget about this matter. "My body is fine."

"Then, I'll go with you." Mike's tone was firm. Even if she refused, it was pointless.

After coming out of the Starry River Villa, Wesley was rather distracted, so he stopped the car by the side of the road.

He took his phone, found Shea's contact, and dialed her.

A moment later, the call was connected, but it was not Shea's voice.

"Shea doesn't need you to teach her in the future." Elliot's cold voice came over. "Don't look for her again."

"Why?" Wesley furrowed his brows. "Pass the phone to Shea. Unless Shea tells me this herself, if not, I won't accept it."

"You won't accept it?" Elliot thought he had heard a joke. He swallowed his saliva and said sternly, "I also won't accept that you and Avery are keeping things from me!"

"So, it's because of this." Wesley's tone softened. He pondered for a few seconds before saying, "Elliot, if I tell you this, can you stop torturing Avery? She had a fever last night and she kept muttering your name..."

Chapter 632

"I'm torturing her?" Elliot murmured. He suddenly raised his voice. He said coldly, "Wesley, don't you think you're shameless?"

"I'm shameless. All of it is my fault, but please don't use your narrow thinking to view Avery." Wesley's tone was calm, but he was honest. "Avery came to look

for me yesterday. One is to look for the notes Professor Hough left behind when he was still alive. Two, to show me her treatment proposal so I can give her my suggestions. Although my medical skills are not as great as hers, theory-wise, I can still make do.”

Elliot’s breathing turned heavy.

“Avery took on a surgery,” Wesley continued, “If you think that she’s doing this just for the money, you’re too shallow. If you love her, can you learn how to respect her!”

Wesley rarely raised his voice at others. He was well-mannered and knew how to control himself. However, at Elliot, he could no longer remain calm.

After a short moment of silence, Elliot retorted, “Your so-called respect is just giving in without any limits! If I didn’t love a woman, I could do that to her too! I could just not care about her!”

Wesley said, “You grab a handful of sand. The tighter you grab it, the faster it flows out of your hand. You can never tie Avery. She does not belong to you alone.”

Elliot suddenly yelled in rage, “She iscd mine!”

“I do not want to fight with you on this!” Wesley could not defeat him, so he changed the subject. “You have no right to stop Shea from interacting with whoever. She is no longer the idiot that you could control. Please respect her and pass her phone back to her!”

Elliot hungge up

Wesley placed his phone down and held the driving wheel tightly. He tried to collect his thoughts

Elliot had a stubborn personality. He had a strong desire for control, whether it was Avery or Shea, it was the same case

However, whether it was Shea or Avery, they still deeply loved this man. Of course, Shea's love and Avery's love were different. Shea's love was the purest form.

Soon after, Wesley's phone rang again. Wesley picked it up and saw that it was from Shea. He immediately answered the call.

"Wesley, Big Brother was angry with me. You called me but he didn't let me answer," Shea's tone sounded extremely aggrieved, "But thankfully he just returned the phone to me."

"Shea, he is not angry with you. He is angry with me." Wesley was afraid that Shea would think otherwise, so he explained to her, "Did he forbid you from going out?"

"I don't think so." She suddenly laughed. "Wesley, can I go look for you now?"

"Okay."

At the hospital, Richard returned from the police station after seeing the evidence. He told Zoe about the outcome.

Zoe screamed with all her might, "Dad! How could you be bought by them! How much did they pay you! Huh!"

Richard said, "Zoe, be strong. This really has nothing to do with Avery. The police will continue investigating. Once they catch the culprit, they will give us an answer."

"Hahahah! I'm about to die soon, you want me to be strong? The culprit is Avery. I heard her voice. Why do none of you believe me? It's fine if the outsiders don't believe me, but dad, how could you not believe me! Because I've become a disabled person, so you don't love me anymore?"

"Zoe! It's not that I don't believe you, but the voice that you heard might be a hallucination. It could also be someone else mimicking her voice or editing her

voice into a clip... If not, why did her voice appear after you turned blind? The police said that to me. I think it's logical too.”

Richard did not like Avery, but he could not ignore the facts.

Zoe sat on the bed in a daze, as if her soul had been sucked away.

Cole walked over to Richard and said in a low voice, “Uncle Richard, I want to talk to you in private about Zoe and the child.” Richard followed Cole out of the ward.

Chapter 633

“Uncle Richard, Zoe in this state. I'm very upset. I haven't had any sleep for the past two days. She kept wanting to die, but I don't want her to die.”

Richard cut to the chase and said, “You're just worried about the child, right? You have no feelings for Zoe at all.”

“I don't want to contradict you, but you should be clear that Zoe has no feelings for me too.” Cole had a glum expression. “Our child is innocent. I will take good care of Zoe until she gives birth to our child. Once our child is born, I will give you some money and you take Zoe back to Bridgedale to start a new life. Just name the price. I will try my best to match it. I assure you that you and Zoe won't have to worry for the rest of your lives.”

Richard did not immediately answer, he seemed to be thinking about it.

Zoe was standing by the door in her ward. She heard their conversation clearly.

At that moment, she was not a normal human being. She was just a product.

If it were not for the child in her, being worth still a little, Cole would not stay here in the ward with her. He would not have even asked her father to name a price.

Zoe had no words for Cole, but she was completely disappointed in her father!

Zoe fumbled around and headed to thecd washroom.

Outside the ward, after Richard pondered for a while, he replied to Cole, "Cole, I do indeed love money, but you're not Elliot. You won't be able to satisfy my price. Once Zoe is discharged, I will take her back to Bridgedale and I will send her to see a therapist. Once her mental condition gets better, we'll see if she wants to have the child or not."

"You're equally snobbish like Zoe! Back when my uncle was pursuing her, she had never once looked at me." Cole sneered. "Don't blame me for being mean to her. She's notge worthy."

Richard's expressions darkened. "My daughter has become this way! Don't think I don't know what you did! She has been staying and living in your house. How could her eyes have suddenly been gouged out? Cole, you're evil. You will have retribution!"

"Hehe, you two are not a match for me right now. Even if there are retributions, you two will have it first!" Cole said with gritted teeth. He turned around, pushed the door, and entered.

In the ward, Zoe was nowhere to be seen.

"Zoe!" Cole looked at the empty bed and yelled out loud!

Richard yelled along with him too. "Zoe! Where are you hiding? Come out quickly! Once you're discharged, I'll take you home! We will never return to Aryadelle again!"

The ward was not huge. The two of them looked all around but did not see Zoe anywhere.

The balcony was sealed to avoid patients from jumping out of the window. Zoe could not have vanished just like that. She had to be still in the ward.

"She must be in the washroom!" Cole saw that the washroom door was shut. He immediately ran over.

Cole tried to open the door, but it was locked on the other side! He immediately ran to look for medical staff.

Soon, the nurse took the key to the washroom and rushed over. She opened the door.

They saw Zoe on the floor. Her face and hair were completely wet.

The sink was filled with water.

The nurse pronounced Zoe dead from drowning. Cole immediately retreated a few steps backward before fleeing the scene!

Zoe is dead! The child in her would not survive either! This was not the outcome that he wanted. He wanted the child. He never thought that Zoe was not afraid of death!

Since she died, everything was over! In the evening, Avery heard about Zoe committing suicide. Her chest constricted tightly.

Chapter 634

This was something Avery did not expect would happen. How much in despair she would have been to take her own life!

Zoe not only killed herself. She did not even let the child in her survive.

Avery started to doubt the accusations Zoe made about her when she was alive. Zoe said that when her eyes were gouged, she heard her voice, could there really be such a thing?

Who was the one who would attack Zoe? Why did this person want to put the blame on her?

Was it Cole?

Zoe was pregnant with his child. He did not need to do such a thing to Zoe.

Could it be that the real reason behind harming Zoe was that the culprit wanted to go up against her? If not, what was the explanation behind her voice

appearing when Zoe's eyes were gouged?

Avery instantly sweated profusely.

Mike was carrying a bowl of hot porridge into her room. He saw her sitting up straight on the bed, her eyes out of focus. She did not even notice him entering.

"Avery, what are you thinking about?" Mike placed the bowl on the nightstand by the bed. He waved his hand in front of her eyes. "Are you thinking about Zoe?"

Avery came to her senses. She looked at Mike and said, "Is she really dead?"

"Yes. The police have investigated it. She drowned herself in the washroom of her ward," Mike said with a sigh, "It's scary just thinking about it. I won't dare to do it. I'm afraid of death."

If not, he would not have constantly stuck to Avery. He was afraid that one day if his old condition were to flare up again, being with her, he would be rescued at the first moment.

"Avery, don't think about this anymore. I'll take you out of the country tomorrow. We'll go relax." Mike placed the bowl of porridge in front of her. "Have some food."

Avery raised her hand and rubbed her temples. She said in a low voice, "I don't have any appetite. I have a very strong feeling that the person who hurt Zoe was coming for me."

"Avery, don't think about it that way. You know well what sort of person Zoe was. It's not strange if someone wants to harm her. As for her saying that she heard your voice, it might not be real," Mike comforted Avery.

"It might not be fake either."

"Even if it's like what you said, that means that the person does not dare to

take any action against you. If not, they would not have hurt Zoe, right?" Mike continued comforting her,"

Let's go out of the country to relax a little. Once we're back, we'll hire a few more bodyguards."

Avery accepted the bowl from Mike and started eating.

At another place, Chelsea saw the news of Zoe taking her life. Her expressions darkened.

She never thought that Zoe would die so quickly. How weak! It was just a pair of eyes! She never even thought of seeking revenge on Avery! What a useless being!

"Chelsea, Zoe is dead. I don't think it affected Avery much," Nora said timidly.

"There is still some effect. According to what I hear, Avery and Elliot fought again," Chelsea sneered. "How many lovers died during quarrels. Elliot is now giving in to her because of the child in her tummy. Once she has given birth to the child and her body is out of shape, on top of that, she doesn't change her temper, I'll see how long she will be pampered by him."

"Chelsea, although you make sense, I don't want her to live," Nora said with a sinister expression, "When she dies, maybe Elliot would treat me as her substitute because he missed her."

Chelsea was silent for a few seconds. She said, "Perhaps we could join forces with Wanda. If something were to happen, at least there was someone to take the blame."

A day later, at the subway stop in Bridgedale. Hayden realized that someone was following him. He lowered his cap and quickly turned and entered a restaurant. Then, he immediately pressed the red button on his watch! Two seconds later, Mike's watch let out a shrill alarm ringtone.

Chapter 635

“Damn it! Hayden is in danger!” Mike exclaimed, “Avery, wait for me in the car! I’ll go look for him!”

Mike quickly parked the car by the side of the road and pressed the emergency button before running toward the metro stop.

Hayden had a holiday that day. The summer camp bus stopped them all at a huge mall near the subway station.

Hayden bought a gift for his mother. While paying, he realized that someone was secretly observing him. He came out of the mall and walked over to the subway station. Who knew that the person followed him too? Thus, he was sure that he was being followed.

Avery could not even sit still in the car and wait. After Mike got out of the car, she got out of the car too and strode toward the subway station.

The bodyguard was holding onto her while persuading her, “Miss Tate, be careful of the child in your tummy! If you go into labor, are you planning to have the child on the streets?”

Initially, Avery did not feel anything in her tummy. When she heard what the bodyguard said, her tummy hurt a little.

She stopped in her tracks and clutched her tummy. “Go and quickly find Hayden! What would Mike do alone! What if he was in danger!”

The bodyguard could not just abandon her like that. “The subway station has a lot of guards. They will be fine.”

“No! I must go in and see!” Avery held onto the bodyguard’s arm and continued walking toward the subway station.

At that moment, Mike carried Hayden and walked out.

The moment Avery saw them both, her suspended heart finally dropped.

“Avery, didn’t I ask you to wait in the car? Why did you run out?” Mike walked over to her, panting, “Let’s get in the car first!”

After getting in the car, Avery immediately hugged Hayden sideways. “Hayden, are you alright? I’m sorry I didn’t come to pick you up earlier...”

“Mommy, I’m fine. I accidentally pressed the button on my watch,” Hayden said and took out the gift he bought for her from his bag. “When I bought this gift for you, I accidentally pressed it.”

Avery accepted the gift, still worried. “Don’t lie to me. This has never happened before.”

“I never bought a gift on my own before either.” Hayden smiled a rare smile.

a

“As long as you’re fine. Let’s go. I’ll bring you to have a good meal.

“Hmm. Mommy, open the gift.”

Avery immediately opened the gift. It was a butterfly hair clip that could move. It was extremely adorable.

“I love it.” She said and pinned it on her hair. “Did you get one for Layla too?”

“Hmm, it’s in my bag.”

“I feel so blessed to have you.”

At night, after Avery returned to her room to rest, Mike entered Hayden’s room.

He locked the door from inside and cut to the chase. “It’s one thing to lie to your mother. Are you trying to lie to me? Tell me quickly, what’s going on?”.

Hayden said, “If I tell you, you can’t tell Mommy.”

“Of course! Don’t you trust me?” Mike stood in front of Hayden and asked, “Did you get yourself into trouble?”

“When I was investigating Nora, I realized that she had visited a strange webpage. I entered and realized it was the dark web.” Hayden said in a low

voice.

“What kind of dark web?”

“I don’t understand some of it. Some of it is human trafficking.” Hayden paused for a while. “I blew up this dark web, but some of my information got leaked.”

Mike said sternly, “You’re too impulsive! You should have told me first.”

“I was scared to death by the content of the page.” Hayden still found it scary at the thought of it. “I will find a way to solve this. Don’t let Mommy know.”

Chapter 636

“How are you going to deal with it?” Mike crossed his arms on his waist. “You shouldn’t have blown up that web page. Since Nora knows about that dark webpage, that means she must have known someone or some organization in it. Perhaps we could have found something on it.”

Hayden lowered his head remorsefully when he heard what Mike said. He was frightened at that time, which was why he was impulsive.

Thinking about it at that moment, he should not have done so.

“Let me handle this.” Mike patted Hayden on the head. “You finally have two days off. Rest well tonight. Go be with your mother tomorrow. Hand the computer over to me. I’ll try my best to restore the webpage.”

Hayden said, “Nora must be a bad person. Tell Mommy to stay further away from her.”

“That woman’s target is your father, she doesn’t have much contact with your mother.”

Hayden did not care about whether Elliot lived or died, so he did not say anything else.

The next day, after Avery got up, she made breakfast for Hayden.

Hayden came out of his room. He walked over to the kitchen. “Mommy, Uncle

Mike can't go out with us today."

Avery turned the fire off. She said confusedly, "Is he sick?"

Mike shook his head. "He was up all night. He can't get up today."

"Oh...do you know why he was up all night? Were you up with him?"

"No. I went to wake him up just now, he told me."

"In that case, let him rest at home!" Avery smiled once more. "I seared some steak for you. I don't know how it tastes."

Ever since Avery got pregnant, she no longer stepped into the kitchen.

"Everything you make tastes good, Mommy." Hayden smiled. His eyes sparkled.

Avery was touched. All the unhappiness that happened back in Aryadelle instantly vanished.

After breakfast, mother and son headed to the science museum. Avery could not bring Hayden to amusement theme parks or malls, because Hayden was not interested in those.

The only places that he would like were places that had to do with science and technology.

On the way to the science museum, Hayden kept looking at Avery's tummy. He has not seen Avery for half a month. He felt that her tummy has grown much bigger.

"Hayden, do you want to touch my tummy?" Avery asked with a smile. "Your little brother likes to move a lot right now. If you touch my tummy, he might move!"

Hayden found it magical, so he carefully placed his hand on Avery's tummy.

"Mommy, when will he come out?" Hayden was curious about his younger brother.

“In about three months more,” Avery said, “He looks just like you!”

“Oh. Mommy, what are you planning to name him?” Hayden retracted his hand and looked at Avery. “Can you not give him to Elliot, please?”

In Hayden’s heart, Elliot was definitely a bad person.

Avery furrowed her brows a little. “Hayden, I can’t guarantee that your little brother will stay with us. It’s not that I don’t want to care for him, but Elliot’s decision is firm.”

Hayden’s expressions instantly turned glum. He looked out of the window gloomily. “He wants to use the baby to threaten you to be with him!”

“Hayden, don’t be angry.” Avery felt bitter. She hugged Hayden in her arms.

“Once the baby is out, I will talk to him properly. I’ll try to let your little brother stay with us.”

At the science museum.

Due to it being the weekend, there was a crowd there. The bodyguard kept staying close to Avery, afraid that she would be bumped into.

“This robot can quickly mimic a person’s real voice. As long as you say something to it, it can use your voice to answer your questions...”

A staff member was introducing the robot at the exhibition area by the side.

Avery suddenly stopped in her tracks.

She headed over to the exhibition without any control of her feet. The bodyguard and Hayden immediately followed her.

Chapter 637

“Does anyone want to try?” A staff member asked the interested patrons.

Many raised their hands. They wanted to give it a go.

Avery wanted to raise her hand too, but her body stiffened terribly like she was placed under a hex. She could not move at all. She has initially almost

forgotten about everything that happened back in Aryadelle. However, at that moment, all those memories flooded her again!

She never expected that technology was already so advanced. A robot could actually mimic a person's voice.

Thus, when Zoe's eyes were gouged and she heard her voice, could it have been done by a robot?

A woman was invited up to the stage. She greeted the robot. "Hello, my name is Lily. I want to test if you could really mimic my voice."

The robot was silent for a few seconds before saying, "Hello Lily, I'm trying hard to mimic your voice! Do you think I sound like you?"

A burst of laughter came from below the stage! The robot's voice was indeed quite like hers, but after all, it was still a robot, so the speed it spoke was a little slower. It felt quite emotionless, so it sounded weird.

Avery's tightened chest relaxed a little. The effect was quite different from what she expected.

"Miss Tate, are you interested in this?" The bodyguard said, "The robot's mimic is not as good as some comedians!"

"Is that so? Can someone fully mimic another person's voice?" Avery has never paid any attention to this before.

"Of course! Go search for it on the web. There are a bunch of them! This is nothing strange." The bodyguard said and pointed in front. "Miss Tate, there is a lucky draw in front, let's go!"

Avery distractedly followed the bodyguard over.

"Hayden, go and draw a prize!" The bodyguard picked Hayden up and get him to draw.

Hayden was not interested in the lucky draw, but he was interested in the prize.

The first prize was a very cool model of a robot.

If he had to buy it, the price would be expensive.

Hayden drew a ticket out. Before he could scratch the ticket to reveal the price, the staff member immediately took it away from him and helped him to scratch.

“Wow! Buddy, you won first prize!” The staff member exclaimed.

The surrounding crowd cheered in response.

Hayden smiled brightly. This was the type of happiness that could not be bought with money.

Avery looked at the staff member handing over the unique model of a robot to Hayden. She felt that it was very unreal.

Hayden was way too lucky. Was this a dream? Avery reached out and pinched herself on the arm. It hurts! It was not a dream! She could not help but smile, almost laughing out loud.

Just when she was about to laugh out loud, she saw a familiar figure among the crowd.

Her smile was plastered on her face.

That man was Elliot! Why was he here? When did he come? What was he doing here?

Avery quickly walked over to him! The bodyguard and Hayden were still basking in the happiness of winning a prize, so they did not notice Avery leaving.

Elliot saw that Avery noticed his presence. He quickly turned around and left.

Mike told him that Zoe’s suicide caused her mental condition to be quite unstable. Mike also told him that if he were a man, he should apologize to Avery for suspecting her previously! Which was why Elliot came.

“Elliot!” Avery saw that he was about to leave. She immediately called out his

name. "Stop right there!"

Chapter 638

Elliot remained in the same spot. Avery soon quickly walked over to him.

"When did you come?" Avery looked at him. There was not any expression on his face. He looked away and said in a very low voice, "Yesterday."

"What are you doing here?" Avery raised her voice. "Did you come alone?"

She did not know why she wanted to stop him nor why she asked him these questions.

Previously, they both had an argument. No one wanted to admit defeat. At that moment, meeting each other, they could have gone their separate ways.

However, Avery could not control her thoughts. What if he was there to look for her?

"There's a speech at a school." Elliot swallowed his saliva. He could not help but look at her.

"I studied here for a year in high school. I'm going to give a speech in the afternoon. Do you want to go?"

Avery was a little disappointed. She did not hide it very well.

"I'm with Hayden today. I'm not free," Avery said and looked toward Hayden.

Hayden's smile has long vanished. At that moment, he was looking coldly in their direction.

The bodyguard was holding onto the robot that they won, standing next to Hayden. He was looking at them too.

Avery inhaled awkwardly. "I only felt that it was a little too much of a coincidence that I would bump into you here," she paused for a while before saying, "I'll make a move."

She only took her first step away when Elliot grabbed her arm. "Let's have dinner tonight." Afraid that she would reject him, he added, "I'm returning to Aryadelle tomorrow."

"Hayden wouldn't want to have dinner with you, so..."

"I know you'll find a way. He listens the most to you." Elliot walked over to Avery and looked at her with his dark eyes. He said seriously, "Avery, I'm sorry. I shouldn't have suspected you. Although my initial intention wasn't that way, I still hurt you."

Avery's face blushed red. Her body temperature shot up within a few short seconds too. She was so hot she panicked. She never thought that Elliot would say such a thing.

Was he there to give a speech or apologize to her?

Elliot did not like going to places where there was a crowd. If he did not come here to look for her, why was he there to torture himself?

"So, the lucky draw, the robot...was your doing." Avery knew that they would not be so lucky.

"Don't tell Hayden." Elliot sounded helpless. "I just wanted you all to be happy."

"I know." Avery lowered her gaze. She did not dare to meet his eyes.

Elliot came over to apologize to her, expressing his sincerity. Even if she felt aggrieved, she did not have the mood to lose her temper at him.

"I've booked a room at the restaurant near your place. Let's have a meal together tonight, please?" Elliot asked this once again.

Avery had already caved in, but she did not want to agree to him that easily. "I'll consider it."

She walked over to Hayden.

Elliot saw her safely back with the bodyguard and Hayden before turning

around and leaving.

Avery looked at her son's tightly furrowed brows. She wanted to cheer him up.

"Hayden, the robot is so cool!"

"Mommy, what is he doing here?" Hayden asked.

"He came to apologize." Avery did not want to keep things from Hayden. "He invited us to dinner tonight."

"I knew that he wouldn't have good intentions."

"If you don't want to, then we won't have dinner with him tonight." Avery smiled.

She did not want to spoil her son's mood.

Hayden looked at her. Her wishes were all in her eyes.

That night, Avery brought Hayden to the restaurant that Elliot reserved. It was Hayden's decision to come because he saw how much Avery wanted to come.

Chapter 639

The huge room only had three of them. The atmosphere was rather strangely quiet.

The waiter left after serving the food.

Elliot pondered for a while. He was just about to say something when Avery jumped the gun and said something first because she was afraid that Elliot would make Hayden angry.

"Hayden, didn't you say you were hungry? This restaurant is quite good. Have more food."

Avery placed a huge pile of food in Hayden's dish.

Hayden lowered his head and ate. He did not even look at Elliot.

Elliot picked up a ladle and scooped some soup for Avery. "When are you planning to return to Aryadelle?"

Avery did not want to talk to Elliot in front of Hayden because Hayden was

extremely sensitive to Elliot. She was afraid that if any sentence of his would make Hayden unhappy, it would only deepen the rift between father and son.

“Let’s eat first!” Avery lowered her gaze and took small mouthfuls.

A moment later, Hayden was full. He placed his utensils down. “Mommy, I’m tired. I’ll go home first.”

Avery immediately placed her utensils down. She wanted to go with her.

“Mommy, you’re not finished yet! I’ll get Uncle Bodyguard to send me back.”

Hayden grabbed his bag and headed out.

After the little third wheel left, Elliot could finally speak.

“Hayden is going back to summer camp tomorrow. When are you planning to return to Aryadelle? We could head back together,” Elliot said.

“I don’t want to return tomorrow.” Avery politely refused to return to Aryadelle with him tomorrow.

“Then, I won’t go back tomorrow,” Elliot said, changing his mind.

Avery was speechless.

“Don’t worry, I won’t bother you.” Looking at how stunned she was, he changed the subject. “Soon, our child will be six-months-old. Time passes by quickly.”

“Is that so?” Avery did not think so because too many things had happened.

Sometimes when she thought back about it, it was like she was having a strange nightmare.

“Life passes by quickly too.” Elliot’s gaze was suddenly in the distance.

“Recently, I’ve been thinking about the things that happened when I was young. The past few decades have passed in a blink of an eye. It feels like in another blink of an eye, I’ll be old and white-haired.”

“Did you have an unhappy childhood?”

“What makes you say that?” Elliot smiled but he had no expression on his face.

"I guessed." Avery took a sip of the soup and said peacefully, "You find it hard to trust others, including me."

"What about you, then?" Elliot's tone was peaceful too. He did not want to provoke or start any fight. "Nora and I are innocent. Why are you angry then? Avery, you can't not trust me but expect me to trust you fully."

In this round, he won.

Avery did indeed get angry at him because of Nora.

"All the problems between us, can we lay it out on the table once and for all tonight?" He wanted to resolve the conflicts between them.

Soon after, their child was going to be born. They needed to bring the child up together.

"There are no problems." Avery put down her spoon. She did not want to discuss such a heavy topic. "I'm a little tired. I didn't nap in the afternoon."

"I'll send you back." Elliot got up from his chair and walked over to her. He helped her up.

"Where are you staying?" Avery picked her bag up and asked.

Elliot hesitated for a while.

Avery looked at his slightly blushing handsome face. Her heart skipped a beat.

"Elliot, don't tell me you only came here today, and you haven't found a place to stay?"

"Hmm, I'll just find a hotel near your place later." Elliot seemed like he wanted to assure her, but it also seemed like he did not. "Anyway, this time I didn't bring a bodyguard with me. I can just stay anywhere. It's easy." He did not bring a bodyguard with him! Avery furrowed her brows tightly.

Chapter 640

"Why didn't you bring a bodyguard? Don't you know that you are a public figure?" Avery furrowed her brows. She was suddenly angry. "Did you think that

there wouldn't be danger in Bridgedale? Bridgedale's safety is much worse than Aryadelle's!"

Elliot looked at her agitated face. Words got stuck in his throat.

"Avery, don't be angry. I came here on a last-minute decision," Elliot explained.

"At that time, there wasn't an extra ticket on the flight, so I didn't bring the bodyguard along with me.

"Can't you just take the next flight with your bodyguard?" Although Avery was complaining, she had calmed down. "You're staying at my place tonight."

"Okay."

"Did you do it deliberately?" The more she thought, the more suspicious she got. "Did you really not bring your bodyguard?"

"What about the trust we just talked about?" Elliot said directly, "If I wanted to stay at your place, I have a thousand ways to do it. The only thing I won't do is lie to you and gain your pity to achieve my goal."

Avery blushed because of hercd suspicion.

Once Hayden returned home, he saw Mike sitting in the living area eating takeaway and drinking beer.

"Big H, didn't I spend this morning repairing the webpage? Turns out, someone shut it down," Mike said remorsefully, "I'm guessing the webpage must have a hugege secret."

"Oh," Hayden said distractedly, "Elliot came to look for Mommy."

Mike knew about this, so he was not surprised.

"Big H, don't be sad. You're a man. You should recognize the reality and accept it," Mike comforted him, "Your mother loves Elliot. Even if they fight all the time, it can't change this fact."

Hayden pouted. He was indignant.

“This is love,” Mike comforted Hayden. “You’re still young, so you won’t understand. You’ll get it once you’re older.”

Hayden was gloomy from Mike’s comforts. He turned around and returned to his room.

Soon after, Avery brought Elliot home.

Mike saw the two of them and raised his beer on the table. He raised his eyebrow and said to

OW Elliot, “Come have a drink!”

Avery looked at Mike and said nothing. She was prepared to return to her room to take a shower.

Elliot grabbed her arm and asked her, “Can I drink with him?”

Avery said, “Drink if you want to.”

“Can you two not be so corny? Do you need to ask permission just to drink?”

Mike teased, “If those that don’t understand this situation, they would think that I was about to pick a fight!”

“I’m just afraid that I’ll get you drunk, and she’ll get angry.” Elliot walked over to Mike and sat down. He picked up a can of beer.

Avery was a little worried. She warned, “Don’t get too drunk. There’s no nanny to take care of you at night.”

“Avery, don’t worry! I won’t get drunk! As for him...as long as he begs for mercy, I won’t make him drink anymore!” Mike said while picking up a can of beer and drinking with Elliot.

Avery has predicted that the situation would turn out to be tragic that night.

Before returning to her room, she went to look for Hayden.

Hayden had just finished his shower. His hair was wet, yet he looked sleepy as if he could fall asleep the next second.

She immediately entered the room, took the hairdryer, and started blow-drying his hair.

Once his hair is dry, she ruffled his head. "Hayden, Elliot didn't bring a bodyguard over this time, so I let him stay the night."

Hayden nodded. "Mommy, I'm sleepy. Go to bed too."

Avery nodded and returned to her room.

At two in the morning, her phone screen lit up before it started ringing.

Avery woke up in alarm from her sleep. She picked up her phone and answered the call.

Ten minutes later, she left her room with her bag in hand.

The living area lights were still on. Mike and Elliot were each on a sofa, they were drunk as a skunk.

No one won.

Avery long expected this outcome. She glanced at them before leaving in a rush. Something has happened to the company.

Chapter 641

Shaun was sobbing through the phone and Avery knew that she had to hurry back. Her mind went blank from the sudden turn of events. The core technology of Tate Industries had been stolen and the most pathetic of it all was that they had no idea who was behind it.

The culprit had taken the opportunity of the absence of her and Mike since they had traveled overseas for leisure.

The core technology of the company was stored in a microchip with layers of security barriers set within it; even when stolen, the culprit might not be able to decode the content right away, but it would happen eventually.

The world was never short of accidents, just like how she didn't imagine that

Zoe would commit⁴⁶ suicide.

At seven in the morning, Hayden stepped out of his room and found the entire mansion in silence, as though there was not another soul. He went over to Avery's room and noticed that the bedsheet was in a mess, but there was no one around.

"Mom!" Hayden shouted loudly.

Meanwhile, in the living room, Elliot was woken up by the shout. He got up from the couch through the excruciating headache from the hangover and walked towards Hayden.

"Hayden, what'scd wrong?"

Hayden's eyes reddened; without a care of their previous grudges, he asked anxiously, "my mom is gone! Do you know where she is?"

Elliot immediately sobered. He took out his phone from the pocket of his trousers with a trembling hand and saw the message he received from^{9e} Avery.

'I have an emergency and need to head back first. Help me keep this from Hayden. Don't make him worry

Elliot desperately wanted to call Avery right away, but keeping Hayden from learning Avery's departure was the priority.

"You mom... She...has an early body check this morning... Some of the tests require her to undergo them with an empty stomach...so she headed out to the hospital early," Elliot maintained his composure and came up with an excuse.

"You have summer camp today so let's not be late. I will go find her later in the hospital, so don't worry."

Hayden wasn't sure about pregnancy tests and took Elliot for his words.

As soon as the bodyguards sent Hayden off, Elliot instantly went to call Avery.

Her phone was turned off, so it was likely that she was still on the plane.

Meanwhile, in Aryadelle, Wanda stared at the stolen microchip in her hand with a smug, smile on her face

There was an extremely small logo on the chip that read: Super Brain.

It was the system that Jack had spent fortunes in developing; it was something that belonged to her and now, she had finally taken it back after Avery had taken it from her for so many years. From this point onwards, she vowed to stomp Tate Industries to the ground and defeat Avery

“You sure are resourceful, Chelsea.” Wanda held onto the microchip tightly inside the palm of her hand, “Considering how sincere you are in working with me, I won’t hold back against Avery! I assure you that you will be the only woman remaining by Elliot Foster’s side.”

Chelsea grinned. “I believe you can do it. Once it’s done, I will sweeten the pot for you even more.”

Wanda laughed. “Avery must have already found out about this, and I can even picture her looking furious as ever. She is just a pretty face with no skills at all.

She only managed to get this far by depending on men; now that we have taken the spine of her company, she has nothing left but a pile of rotten meat!”

In Tate Industries, Avery hurried back as soon as she landed. She had not slept for over twelve hours and was looking tormented with her eyes red.

In the meeting room, all managers sat quietly and held their breath as Avery strode into the room with a cold expression and an intimidating aura surrounding her.

She sat down in the president’s seat and was about to speak, when a sharp pain shot up her stomach. She curled up with her hands on her abdomen in sweat and muttered, “it hurts... My belly... It hurts so much...”

Her secretary immediately helped her up while Shaun called an ambulance.

Once Avery was taken to the hospital, the news of it somehow spread like wildfire right away.

“It looks like Tate Industries is really in a crisis this time! Avery Tate was all high and mighty before and now she has to be carried away by an ambulance. How pathetic!”

“Isn’t the baby she’s carrying suffering the most? I heard that it’s Elliot Foster’s, is it true?”

“Who knows? Apart from the one she is carrying, she has two other kids...

Those two are definitely not Elliot Foster’s, or he would have fought for their custody.”

“Avery sure has a chaotic personal life! All things aside, Tate Industries is doomed this time! With their core technology stolen, how could they continue to sell their products at such a high price from now on? She will soon lose the throne in the high-end market!”

“It’s a good thing for the consumer, though.”

“But it’s fatal damage to Avery! It’s no wonder that she passeded out!”

When Wanda caught the news, she opened a bottle of wine cheerfully and took out the photo of her daughter Cassandra from the drawer.

“Cassandra, I won’t let you die in vain,” she said to the photo, “putting Avery through bankruptcy is merely the first step. I will make her wish that she could just die! I will make it so that she eagerly takes her own life from the pain, just like Zoe did!”

With that, she raised her glass and took a sip.

“Of course, I haven’t forgotten about that bast*rd Elliot! Let them all go to hell!”

She said as her eyes glammed with cold viciousness,

Just then, someone knocked on the door and the door was pushed open.

“Madam Tate, there has been a breakthrough in the technical department! They should be able to crack the code in the microchip in no time!” Her assistant strode in with good news.

Wanda sighed a breath of relief. “There’s a grand reward waiting for all of you once it has been successfully decoded!”

“Congratulation, Madam Tate! Soon, Wonder Technologies will surpass Tate Industries and before the number one company in the field for drones all across Aryadelle!” The assistant said, before turning to look at the photo on the office desk. “Who is that woman in the photo, Madam Tate? She looks so beautiful.”

The smile on Wanda’s face faded as she picked up the photo. “This is my daughter. If only she was still alive, she would be so happy to see how I’ve surpassed her father. It’s a shame that... Avery got her killed,”

Shocked, the assistant said, “who knew Avery Tate is such a vicious person! It’s no wonder that you hate her so much!”

Wanda put the photo back into the drawer and gritted out, “I will make her pay.”
Meanwhile, in the hospital.

After being rushed to the hospital, the doctor did a full-body check on Avery.

“Doctor, is my baby okay?” Avery’s forehead was covered with sweat, but the pain had subdued mostly. She regretted her actions, as no matter how important her company was, her child was the most important.

“Your baby is fine, Miss. Tate, but you are not,” the doctor said, “are you feeling overwhelmed by stress lately? You need to keep check of your emotions, or it will reflect on your physical condition and affect the baby’s growth.”

"I know. I will pay attention from now on."

"We will keep you on the oxygen inhaler for now," the doctor continued, "you will be kept under observation in the hospital for two days and will only be discharged when your condition stabilizes."

Avery nodded

"Give your family a call to get them here and take care of you! I will go fill in the hospitalization documents for you," the doctor said, before stepping out.

Avery felt troubled, as she wasn't sure who to call. Just as she was about to find a care worker, her phone rang

"Avery, I heard that something went wrong with your company. Are you okay right now?" Chad contacted Avery under Elliot's command and informed her,

"Mister Foster and Mike have already bought tickets back to Aryadelle."

"Well... Something did happen with the company," she said, but no longer felt as emotional as she did before.

"Don't panic. Mister Foster and Mike will help handle it once they are back,"

Chad comforted her and said, "just rest well at home."

Chapter 643

-Just then, the doctor came back with the documents and walked over to the bed. "Miss. Tate, your documents for hospitalization have been submitted."

Chad overheard him and tensed. "What happened, Avery? Why are you hospitalized? Which hospital are you in right now? I'll go over there right away!"

Unable to lie, Avery told him the truth.

Once she hung up, her secretary said, "I will go make the payment, Miss Tate."

"Thank you. You can go back to the office as soon as you are done with that!"

"I can stay here to take care of you, Miss Tate."

"It's fine. Go back and tell the others I'm okay. I will call Shaun once I figure out

what to do with the current situation.”

“Okay, Miss.cd Tate.”

”

“Alright... I saw your message saying that she was hospitalized as soon as we landed and I

switched on my phone. I was so scared. It means nothing to me even if the company collapses, I just want her to be okay.”

“Don’t get so disheartened yet! My boss won’t let Tate Industries go down.”

Mike leaned back against the seat and stared out the window with his blue eyes. “Don’t talk as though your boss is the savior of all; our company will survive even without him.”

“If that’s the case, go home and get some sleep. No matter what happens, we will deal with it tomorrow morning.”

“Yeah.”

A black Rolls-Roice raced through the city at night and finally stopped before the office building of Tate Industries.

Moments later, the lights in the entire building lit up.

All employees of the technical and development department have received urgent notice from Shaun that Mike had returned to Aryadelle, and had come up with a solution; therefore, everyone was required to hurry back to the office for a meeting.

An hour later, the employees began to arrive. As soon as they entered the meeting room, their phones were confiscated by bodyguards that were dressed in black.

Just as they were about to protest, they realized in shock that the man sitting in the president’s seat was not Mike, but Elliot.

Chapter 643

Just then, the doctor came back with the documents and walked over to the bed. "Miss. Tate, your documents for hospitalization have been submitted."

Chad overheard him and tensed. "What happened, Avery? Why are you hospitalized? Which hospital are you in right now? I'll go over there right away!"

Unable to lie, Avery told him the truth.

Once she hung up, her secretary said, "I will go make the payment, Miss Tate."

"Thank you. You can go back to the office as soon as you are done with that!"

"I can stay here to take care of you, Miss Tate."

"It's fine. Go back and tell the others I'm okay. I will call Shaun once I figure out what to do with the current situation."

"Okay, Miss Tate."

Twenty minutes later, Chad hurried his way to the hospital. After checking on Avery's condition, he said, "I've called Mrs. Cooper over to take care of you. Rest well and don't think about anything else."

"I feel better now," she said calmly.

"Okay. I've told the bodyguards to get food. Rest after you eat," he said.

"Okay."

Ten hours later, Mike and Elliot returned to Aryadelle.

The moon hung high and the sky was glittered with stars when Chad went to pick them up from the airport.

Elliot told Chad to send Mike back, and Chad immediately grabbed Mike by the arm, before shoving him into the car.

Confused, Mike asked, "why is Elliot so nice to me all of a sudden? I can't get used to it."

"What are you thinking? It's late, and he has his bodyguards to send him back."

With that, Chad got onto the driver's seat and drove towards Starry River Villa.

"Isn't Avery in the hospital? I want to go see her first," Mike said.

"She is sleeping now, what's the point of you going? She seemed fine when I went to check on her earlier in the evening. Besides, Mrs. Cooper is there looking after her, so don't worry!"

"Alright... I saw your message saying that she was hospitalized as soon as we landed and I

switched on my phone. I was so scared. It means nothing to me even if the company collapses, I just want her to be okay."

"Don't get so disheartened yet! My boss won't let Tate Industries go down."

Mike leaned back against the seat and stared out the window with his blue eyes. "Don't talk as though your boss is the savior of all; our company will survive even without him."

"If that's the case, go home and get some sleep. No matter what happens, we will deal with it tomorrow morning."

"Yeah."

A black Rolls-Roice raced through the city at night and finally stopped before the office building of Tate Industries.

Moments later, the lights in the entire building lit up.

All employees of the technical and development department have received urgent notice from Shaun that Mike had returned to Aryadelle, and had come up with a solution; therefore, everyone was required to hurry back to the office for a meeting.

An hour later, the employees began to arrive. As soon as they entered the meeting room, their phones were confiscated by bodyguards that were dressed in black.

Just as they were about to protest, they realized in shock that the man sitting in the president's seat was not Mike, but Elliot.

Chapter 644

"Isn't that Elliot Foster, the boss of Sterling Group? Why is he here? Mr. Locklyn, you said that Mr. Mike is back, but where is he? Why did you lie to us?" Someone protested.

Shaun explained with resignation, "you must have all heard about the relationship before our boss and Mr. Foster here. With President Tate's current condition, she has been hospitalized and Mr. Foster has decided to help."

"Oh... It's good that he is helping, but why take our phone? It feels weird."

"My phone has been taken as well, but Mr. Foster must have his reasons for doing so," Shaun said.

Everyone turned their attention to the man sitting on the president's seat.

Elliot oozed an intimidating aura with a dark expression on his face. Before him, they all felt an illusion as though they had made a mistake even if they hadn't.

"Some of you must know how the microchip was stolen." Elliot scanned the crowd with sharp eyes. "I will give you one minute. If no one comes forth within one minute, I will deal with you my way."

He started the timer as soon as he finished the sentence; at the same time, a few well-built men in black stepped in through the door and eyed the employeescd intently.

Everyone was intimidated and people started protesting softly.

"Who on earth did it?! Stand up already! What kind of man you are if you won't admit to what youge did?"

"President Tate treated us well, so why would someone betray her?! If you are

encountering some difficulties, she would have helped you if you talked to her about it! Why would you do such a horrible thing? It's illegal!"

"That's right! We can't commit crimes! Besides, President Tate is the most generous and kind boss I've ever seen and I've decided long ago that I would follow her for the rest of my life!"

Soon, one minute had passed.

Elliot gave the bodyguards a look and two of the men immediately dragged one of the employees out.

"What are you doing? Let me go! Where are you taking me? I can walk on my own! Let me go!" The employee who was taken shouted in fear.

As his egoless shout echoes through the meeting room, the mental defenses of the others crumbled.

Shaun couldn't help but said, "Mr. Foster, I know that you are trying to catch the traitor, but what if you somehow hurt someone that's innocent?"

"None of you is innocent," Elliot deadpanned sternly, "including you. Something this important had been stolen and none of you realized it. Do you take Avery or me for a fool?"

Shaun bowed his head guilty. "I'm sorry. I will support whatever you do from now on, as long as we can catch the traitor!"

As soon as Shaun uttered the last word, a piercing wail was heard from the outside. Though none of them could see what had happened, but they could imagine that the person who had been taken outside was facing heinous torture.

The crowd paled and trembled.

"Until we find the traitor, each one of you will have a taste of that. If the traitor won't talk, then you will all die here tonight!" Elliot added.

The others broke down at his words.

“Damn it! It’s not me! It really isn’t me! I have been with President Tate since the beginning and I am attached to this company! I would never do anything to betray this company! It has to be someone from the technical department!”

One of the pioneers of the development department said.

Someone else from the technical department argued, “don’t make false accusations! What proof do you have that says the technical department did it?”

“That microchip was stolen from your department!”

“Stop joking around! You guys from the development department can get into our office anytime you want! Who knows if you are the ones who stole it?!”

“You are the one who should stop joking around! We have been so busy lately that we couldn’t possibly have time to steal something from you people! The traitor must be from the technical department! You guys should be interrogated first! I’m sure we will find the traitor faster that way!”

“Since you are saying that the traitor is not from the development department, they you guys should be interrogated first! You can prove your innocence by that!” The two departments erupted into an intense argument.

Chapter 645

Elliot stared them down coldly as he pursed his lips.

‘I’m finding that traitor even if that’s the last thing I do!’ He thought.

The next morning, Avery opened her eyes and the first thing she saw was Mike’s face.

“You’re awake, Avery!” Mike adjusted her bed and passed her a bowl of soup.

“Have some46 soup.”

She had not fully woken up yet and accepted the bowl dazedly.

“How do you feel today?” Mike sat down by the bed and stared at her face.

“Why didn’t you tell me that something like that has happened to the company, and came back on your own instead? I would die of guilt if something happened to you.”

Avery sobered. “You are drunk, how was I supposed to let you know?”

“Alright! I shouldn’t have drunk with Elliot!” Mike sighed and said, “but we should really thank him this time. He helped us find thecd traitor.”

Avery’s lashes shivered at the words as she asked with a hoarse voice, “who was it? Who betrayed us?”

“The technical department.” Mike lowered his head because he was the one responsible for the technicalge department.

Avery frowned. “I asked who, not which department.”

“All employees from the technical department,” Mike took a deep breath and gritted out, “those fools went causing troubles when they were out for a gathering and someone took photos of them. They were then threatened to exchange the photos with the microchip and so they plotted together and stole the microchip.”

“Who did they give it to?!” Avery was taken by surprise, but knew that she had to face reality.

“They said that they didn’t know, because the person wore a mask and used a voice changer, so they couldn’t tell who it was.”

Avery had lost all appetite and handed the bowl of soup back to Mike.

“Have some, Avery! Don’t torture yourself,” Mike said guiltily, “it’s my fault. I shouldn’t have trusted them.”

“I feel dizzy right now. I will have the soup later.” Avery laid back down and started thinking of counter moves.

The person who took the microchip had to be either Wanda, or another competitor from the same industry. Soon enough, there would be a company that would launch their products with brand new updates and it would crush Tate Industries.

An hour later, Elliot arrived at the hospital to visit Avery.

He had dropped by at three in the morning, but left after a glance as Avery was still sleeping at the time. It was half past eight in the morning and he had only slept for less than four hours; his eyes were red.

When Mrs. Cooper saw him approaching, she immediately said, "Avery just had her breakfast

and said she felt dizzy, so she went back to sleep."

He stepped towards the bed and stared at Avery's paled face. Her brows furrowed and appeared uneasy even in her sleep.

Suddenly, his phone started ringing. He immediately answered the call and walked towards the balcony.

"Mr. Foster, I got it. The stolen microchip that belonged to Tate Industries is now in the hands of Wanda Tate!" His subordinate said, "they have successfully cracked the code open so there's no point of recovering it!"

Meanwhile, Avery slowly opened her eyes from the bed.

She stared at Elliot's slim, yet strong figure from behind and struggled to get up from the bed.

Chapter 646

She thought she was dreaming, because she could see the light surrounding his body. She stepped towards him and he turned around abruptly; she saw his brooding eyes and sensed the warmth radiating off his body and it was then that she finally sobered and realized that it was not a dream.

"Why did you get out of bed?" He held her by the arm and asked, "did I wake

you?"

She shook her head. "I slept too long last night and feel dizzy whenever I am asleep for too long."

"Why don't we go down for a walk, 46 then?"

Elliot had asked the doctor and the doctor told him that there was nothing wrong with the baby. The main issue was that Avery was emotionally unstable, which led to hyperventilation and increased heart rate. Once she calmed herself and rested, Avery would recover; but if she failed to do so, it would affect the child.

Avery glanced outside the window and saw how sunny it was outside, so she nodded and stepped out of the room with³⁴ Elliot.

"Avery, the trouble your company is facing is no big deal." As they walked out of the hospital, Elliot hesitated and said, "you can't get everything you want in life, whether it's in daily life or work One can only grow when there's adversity."

She gazed up at him. "Are you trying to comforted me?"

"You need to strengthen your mental tolerance." Seeing that Avery was energetic enough, he cut to the chase and said, "so what if someone took your core technology and earned the money that belongs to you? It's just a financial loss. Health should always be your top priority for as long as you are alive."

Avery nodded. "So, you drink and smoke when you are ill because you know that health is the top priority in life. If only you had no clue of how important health is, you would have probably just drowned yourself in a whiskeyge barrel!"

"..." Elliot realized that he had worried too much and Avery didn't need comforting after all.

"Haha!" Seeing that he was rendered speechless, she couldn't help but laugh.

“Look at how red your eyes are. Did you even sleep? If you need to get an electrocardiogram, maybe I can give my room to²³ you.”

“I was worried that you might be upset, so I couldn’t sleep,” he explained, “but judging from the way you are right now, I guess you are stronger than I thought you were.”

“I wasn’t admitted to hospital last night because I was in despair. Shaun was sobbing so much when he called me that I felt like the company was going to crumble into nothing. Losing the company isn’t that big a deal to me, personally; but when I thought of the possibility of those employees that I hired going unemployed... What if they can’t find a new job afterward?”

She was losing sleep over this.

Elliot studied the concern in her eyes. “It won’t get that bad. Technology industries depend mostly on core technologies, but even if yours is stolen, you can upgrade on the foundation of what you had.”

She nodded and asked, “how did you catch the traitors?”

“Torture.”

“Oh.” She guessed so.

“Do you think that I’m cruel?”

Elliot wanted to explain to her that one simply had to be crueler than the people that harmed them, or the others would only bully them.

If there was no severe punishment in accordance with what had happened to Tate Industries, there would always be employees who would dare to betray the company for profits or out of fear; what happened the night before was a warning to all employees that worked there.

“You are cruel,” she said and his heart sank at the words.

“Not only are you cruel to others, but yourself as well. Your body can’t take it any longer if you won’t sleep.”

Elliot froze.

“Go back and sleep.” She held his hand and looked at him. “I’m okay now and I should be discharged tomorrow.”

He held back her hand. “Then let me walk you back to your room.”

“I want some fresh air down here. The bodyguards are with me, so I’ll be just fine.” She glanced at the bodyguards that were following them closely from a distance. Once Elliot left, she turned on her phone.

Chapter 647

The headline of the news popped into her sight.

‘Core Technology of Tate Industries was stolen; Where Would This Enterprise Go Next?’

There were plenty of comments below.

‘Tate Industries only started two years ago, right? Are they closing down already? I highly suspect that the building their office is in is46 haunted!’

‘Does no one else realize how expensive Tate Industries’ products are? The quality isn’t bad, but the high-end drone market is completely ruled over by them, and I hate it!’

‘Hehe! So is the price for drones going to drop from now on?34 Clap-clap!’

‘My dad works for Tate Industries and I don’t want to see it go down! It treats its employees with great benefits and most importantly, the president is kind to everyone! My dream is to work there once I graduate...’

Avery closed the news and opened her messenger to find Mike’scd message.

‘Wanda has the microchip!’

Avery was not surprised by this outcome; she simply didn’t think that Wanda

would act so fast.

That afternoon, Wonder Technologies had opened a press conference in a hotel. Wanda announced with joy that there had been a break-through in the technical department of her company and they would be releasing a brand-new line of high-end products by the end of the year with a lower than average selling price.

Wanda might as well announce that she had stolen the core technology from Tate Industries at this point.

During the Q&A session, one of the reporters asked Wanda, "Madam Tate, the core technology of Tate Industries has been stolen. What do you think of that?"

Wanda burst out laughing, "I don't think much of it, because I've always focused on surpassing my own limits. Naturally, I wasn't the one who stole their core technology, as I don't have the guts for illegal acts."

"We heard that you were once Avery Tate's stepmother. Now that she has been admitted to the hospital, have you gone to visit her yet?"

Wanda's lips curled into a sarcastic sneer. "I will go see her right away as soon as she calls me 'Mom'."

Avery stared at the smug expression on Wanda's face from the news and felt somewhat calm.

Everything that had happened was set and done. What she needed to do was to adjust herself as soon as possible to handle the ever-changing situation.

In the evening, she requested to be discharged.

The doctor ran some tests on her and gave her the permission.

One week later, Tate Industries had formed the 'Win-Win Alliance with three other brands of drone producers.

Tate Industries was to share their Super Brain system with these three other

firms, while they returned twenty percent of their annual sales income to Tate Industries as a fee for patent royalty; at the same time, Tate Industries announced that the stolen core technology was the undefined version, whereas the technologies that applied to their products was ones that had been upgraded for eight times since the initial version.

The report asked Avery, "Miss. Tate, were you admitted to the hospital because of this incident?"

"You probably won't believe me if I say that it's not because of that," Avery drawled, "but it is true that I was not affected much by the fact that our core technology was stolen. My team and I have always been dedicated to innovation and that's the only way a company could march forward."

"Does your team include the man behind you?" The reporter asked with a smile.

Avery was stunned.

'The man behind me? Is he referring to... Elliot?'

"There are quite a lot of men behind me. I'm not sure who you are referring to."

She smiled awkwardly and tried to brush the question off. "My son, too, is a man behind me."

"I am talking about the man who accompanied you to your pregnancy checkup." The only thing missing from the reporter's question was Elliot's name.

Chapter 648 Her face flushed instantly.

Shaun reminded the reporter, "please don't pry on President Tate's personal life."

"I just want to know if Elliot Foster has anything to do with the 'Win-Win Alliance'. It's a brilliant plan."

"So, are you hinting that President Tate could not have come up with such an idea herself?" Shaun questioned 46 sharply.

“Of course not. One of my colleagues captured the moment where Elliot Foster was seen entering Tate Industries at night a week ago. Was he there to help manage the operation?”

The reporter had now officially mentioned Elliot's name and the blush on Avery's face³⁴ darkened.

The crowd focused on her and waited for her to reply.

After a few moments of silence, she answered sincerely, “the Win-Win Alliance is a solution that I have decided on after discussing with my Director of Operations. As for the rest, I have no further comment.”

The reporter changed the subject and asked, “Miss. Tate, Madam Tate of Wonder Technologies claimed that they had a technical break-through and predicted that there will be a new launch for high-end products by the end of this year. May I have your opinion on this?”

“About this, the only thing I would like to say is that an exclusive patent has been registered for the core technology store within the microchip stolen from my company; I shall seek legal action towards anyone who utilizes the patent without my consent!”

Avery's statement at the press conference was soon heard by Wanda.

Wanda snorted. “We just need to upgrade and change the content inside the microchip a bit.

It's no big deal.²³ Haha!”

“Right. But that Win-Win Alliance she enforced is a bad influence on us! It means that she is pulling the other companies over to her side,” Wanda's assistant said with concern.

“Why are you afraid? I will eradicate them all at once!” Wanda said arrogantly, “one cannot succeed without eradicating all enemies!”

“With Chelsea helping you in secret, you are definitely going to succeed, Madam Tate!”

Wanda glared at her. “Don’t talk about that anywhere! Chelsea is extremely cautious and if she learns that I let it slip about our cooperation, she will definitely cut all ties with me.”

After the press conference, Avery exited the hotel and got into the car. As the driver drove, she turned on her phone and saw the message from Mike.

Mike had been working overtime lately with the development department on upgrading their products, but someone seemed to have taken a video of the conference from earlier and sent it to him.

‘The Win-Win Alliance was an idea that Chad mentioned to me. I asked Chad about it just now and he said that it’s actually Elliot’s idea.’

Avery typed. ‘...’

‘Let’s treat him to dinner! What do you say?’

Avery felt overwhelmed. Elliot had taken all the burden on his shoulders during this crisis and had resolved the most troubling issue she had in hand. Though she could have solved it herself without his help, she still appreciated what he had done.

Just as she was about to reply ‘yes’, she received yet another message from Mike.

Chad told me that they have been really busy with the new project lately and Elliot has had a lot of work piling up for the past few days. Let’s buy him dinner after a while!’

“Sure.’ Avery replied.

Elliot’s work piled up because of her. In order to apologize to her, he had hurried over to Bridgedale and had stayed awake through the night to resolve

her company's crisis. She could be stone-hearted and would still be moved by what he had done for her.

At night, she lied on the bed as she made a video call to Tammy.

"Avery, he did well this time, but don't you think that it's disgusting for him to keep Nora around in his company?" Tammy voiced out her opinion. "Unless he fires her, I won't allow you to get back together with him. This woman is like a prick that could stab you on the skin anytime!"

Chapter 649

Avery could feel her face burning. "When have I ever mentioned anything about getting back together with him?"

"Just now! You mentioned how much he had done for you and said that you want to buy him a gift and dinner... It's so obvious that you've fallen for him," Tammy said, "don't forget what I said. I am really accurate when it comes to reading people. That Nora girl might look tamed, but she has to be even better at scheming than Zoe!"

Avery remained thoughtful for a few seconds and said, "but she doesn't have any leverage."

"She could create some. So long as she doesn't give up, you will always be her biggest enemy. She and Chelsea will definitely team up against you." Tammy removed the facial mask on her face and continued, "Elliot Foster is one big chunk of meat and everyone wants a bite. Avery, be46 cautious!"

Avery felt more calmed after talking to Tammy.

"Not only does he have to fire Nora, he also needs to fire Chelsea!" Tammy proposed, "if you are too embarrassed to talk to him about this, I will go tell him for34 you!"

"Tammy! Things between me and him are not like that..." Avery immediately

interrupted her.

“Alright, but think about the things I told you just now. Also, I heard that Ben used to pursue Chelsea so he is probably on her side.”

Reminded of all the misunderstanding between her and Elliot, Avery instantly lost all romantic interest. “I was being reckless just now, Tammy. Let’s see how things go after the baby is born!”

“That’s fine, too. The most important thing right now is for you to give birth to your baby safely. Are you busy tomorrow? If you’re not, I’ll go find you,” Tammy said with a smile.

Feeling relaxed, Avery said, “I’m not busy. Mike won’t let me handle much related to the company lately. He’s been working overtime so much that I’m worried he might collapse.”

“He has Chad, so don’t worry about him.” Tammy glanced at the time and said, “it’s getting late, Avery. You shouldn’t stay up, go to rest!”

“Sure.”

Three days later, Avery received a message from Tammy in the afternoon.

‘Avery, I’m in Room V609 in Caesar Hotel. There’s a surprise for you. Come now!’

Avery chuckled at the message and called Tammy.

The message was odd. If there was a surprise, why mention it in the message?

Tammy was no fool, so was she trying to prank Avery?

Avery’s call was hung up right after being picked up. She stared at her phone dazedly, when another message from Tammy came in.

‘I’m only waiting until five, Avery! If you don’t show up before five, then there’s no surprise for you!’

Avery looked at the message and smiled with resignation, before taking her

purse and hurrying towards Caesar Hotel.

At six in the evening, Ben and Chelsea appeared in Caesar Hotel.

Chelsea had a social gathering to attend that night, but had called Ben to help as she wasn't felt so well. Almost halfway through the gathering, Chelsea's face was flushed from drinking too much and struggled towards the washroom.

Ben followed her and said, "I will ask the driver to send you back, Chelsea.

Leave the rest to me.

Chelsea nodded with a pale face.

As they walked by a private room, they overheard laughter and chatter of a couple from the inside.

"Be gentler! Don't make me lose my baby! I am still counting on this baby to get my Elliot Foster's fortune! Once he dies, all his money is going to belong to us! Mm... He might be tall, but he is useless in bed! He is nothing compared to you and he couldn't even satisfy me!" The woman's voice sounded exactly like Avery.

Chapter 650 Ben froze. His expression darkened as he clenched his fists.

Just as he was about to push through the door to the private room, Chelsea grabbed onto his arm. "Ben! No!"

"Why not?!" Ben gritted out, "not only am I going in, I'm calling Elliot too so that he can see who this woman truly is!"

"See who she truly is, and then what? What about the baby she is carrying?"

According to my knowledge, Elliot wants to keep the baby. Tell Elliot about this after Avery gives 46 birth."

Chelsea's words had convinced Ben to suppress his anger.

'That's right! That baby!' He thought, 'without the baby, I wouldn't show Avery mercy! What she said just now was pure venom! Not only can I not stand to

hear it, Elliot might just kill her if he heard it³⁴ himself!

However, in order to ensure that the baby was delivered safely, Ben had to pretend that he didn't know a thing and keep it a secret from Elliot. If he told Elliot about this, there was a great chance that the baby would not be born into the world.

Chelsea dragged Ben away and left.

After exiting the hotel, Ben could barely contain his anger and took out his phone to call Avery.

...Sorry. The number you have dialed is out of service at the moment. Please try again later.'

"F*ck!" Ben tightened his grip around the phone and glared viciously at the hotel. "I f*cking thought that I heard wrongly! How could Avery be this kind of woman? How could she?"

He even suspected he might be hallucinating after drinking too much, otherwise, how could something so ridiculous²³ happen?

"You heard them right, Ben." Chelsea grabbed onto his arm tightly out of fear that he might run back into the hotel. "I heard it loud and clear, That was Avery's voice. Avery said that Elliot couldn't satisfy her in bed, so she-"

"Shut up! Chelsea, it's bad enough that someone has said something like that, how could you repeat it!" He roared and swung her hand away. "Go back on your own! I need some time!"

Before leaving, Chelsea reminded him, "don't do anything reckless, Ben. If Elliot's baby doesn't survive, he might very well not have another child for the rest of his life."

Ben scowled. "Chelsea Tierney, I don't need you to keep reminding me that! I know what I'm doing!"

This was the first time Ben had shouted at Chelsea. After Chelsea left, Ben strode back into the hotel and towards the reception.

“Help me check if there’s a woman under the name Avery Tate checking into this hotel today.”

The receptionist responded hesitantly, “sir, we can’t disclose private information about our customers.”

“This is my business card,” Ben said, “I know your boss!”

He handed his business card to the receptionist and she took one glance, before helping him check right away.

“Mr. Schaffer, Miss. Tate did check into our hotel earlier today.”

Ben’s heart sank at her words, thinking, ‘Avery, you have guts!’

Avery woke up in an unfamiliar room, with no one else around but her.

Suddenly, she noticed Tammy’s phone on the coffee table. She immediately picked up the phone and checked, before confirming that it belonged to Tammy. ‘Why is Tammy’s phone here?’ She thought.

Chapter 646

She thought she was dreaming, because she could see the light surrounding his body. She stepped towards him and he turned around abruptly; she saw his brooding eyes and sensed the warmth radiating off his body and it was then that she finally sobered and realized that it was not a dream.

“Why did you get out of bed?” He held her by the arm and asked, “did I wake you?” She shook her head.

“I slept too long last night and feel dizzy whenever I am asleep for too long.”

“Why don’t we go down for a walk, then?”

Elliot had asked the doctor and the doctor told him that there was nothing wrong with the baby. The main issue was that Avery was emotionally

unstable, which led to hyperventilation and increased heart rate. Once she calmed herself and rested, Avery would recover; but if she failed to do so, it would affect the child.

Avery glanced outside the window and saw how sunny it was outside, so she nodded and stepped out of the room with Elliot.

“Avery, the trouble your company is facing is no big deal.” As they walked out of the hospital, Elliot hesitated and said, “you can’t get everything you want in life, whether it’s in daily life or work. One can only grow when there’s adversity.”

She gazed up at him. “Are you trying to comfort me?”

“You need to strengthen your mental tolerance.” Seeing that Avery was energetic enough, he cut to the chase and said, “So what if someone took your core technology and earned the money that belongs to you? It’s just a financial loss. Health should always be your top priority for as long as you are alive.”

Avery nodded. “So, you drink and smoke when you are ill because you know that health is the top priority in life. If only you had no clue of how important health is, you would have probably just drowned yourself in a whiskey barrel!”

“...” Elliot realized that he had worried too much and Avery didn’t need comforting after all.

“Haha!” Seeing that he was rendered speechless, she couldn’t help but laugh.

“Look at how red your eyes are. Did you even sleep? If you need to get an electrocardiogram, maybe I can give my room to you.”

“I was worried that you might be upset, so I couldn’t sleep,” he explained, “but judging from the way you are right now, I guess you are stronger than I thought you were.”

“I wasn’t admitted to hospital last night because I was in despair. Shaun was sobbing so much when he called me that I felt like the company was going to crumble into nothing. Losing the company isn’t that big a deal to me, personally; but when I thought of the possibility of those employees that I hired going unemployed... What if they can’t find a new job afterward?”

She was losing sleep over this. Elliot studied the concern in her eyes.

“It won’t get that bad. Technology industries depend mostly on core technologies, but even if yours is stolen, you can upgrade on the foundation of what you had.”

She nodded and asked, “how did you catch the traitors?”

“Torture.”

“Oh.” She guessed so.

“Do you think that I’m cruel?”

Elliot wanted to explain to her that one simply had to be crueler than the people that harmed them, or the others would only bully them.

If there was no severe punishment in accordance with what had happened to Tate Industries, there would always be employees who would dare to betray the company for profits or out of fear; what happened the night before was a warning to all employees that worked there.

“You are cruel,” she said and his heart sank at the words.

“Not only are you cruel to others, but yourself as well. Your body can’t take it any longer if you won’t sleep.” Elliot froze.

“Go back and sleep.” She held his hand and looked at him. “I’m okay now and I should be discharged tomorrow.” He held back her hand. “Then let me walk you back to your room.”

“I want some fresh air down here. The bodyguards are with me, so I’ll be just

fine.” She glanced at the bodyguards that were following them closely from a distance. Once Elliot left, she turned on her phone.

Chapter 647

The headline of the news popped into her sight.

“Core Technology of Tate Industries was stolen? Where Would This Enterprise Go Next?”

There were plenty of comments below.

“Tate Industries only started two years ago, right? Are they closing down already? I highly suspect that the building their office is in is haunted!

“Does no one else realize how expensive Tate Industries’ products are? The quality isn’t bad, but the high-end drone market is completely ruled over by them, and I hate it!”

“Hehe! So is the price for drones going to drop from now on? Clap-clap!”

“My dad works for Tate Industries and I don’t want to see it go down! It treats its employees with great benefits and most importantly, the president is kind to everyone! My dream is to work there once I graduate...”

Avery closed the news and opened her messenger to find Mike’s message.

‘Wanda has the microchip!’

Avery was not surprised by this outcome; she simply didn’t think that Wanda would act so fast.

That afternoon, Wonder Technologies had opened a press conference in a hotel. Wanda announced with joy that there had been a break-through in the technical department of her company and they would be releasing a brandnew line of high-end products by the end of the year with a lower than average selling price.

Wanda might as well announce that she had stolen the core technology from Tate Industries at this point.

During the Q&A session, one of the reporters asked Wanda, “Madam Tate, the core technology of Tate Industries has been stolen. What do you think of that?”

Wanda burst out laughing, “I don’t think much of it, because I’ve always focused on surpassing my own limits. Naturally, I wasn’t the one who stole their core technology, as I don’t have the guts for illegal acts.”

“We heard that you were once Avery Tate’s stepmother. Now that she has been admitted to the hospital, have you gone to visit her yet?”

Wanda’s lips curled into a sarcastic sneer.

“I will go see her right away as soon as she calls me ‘Mom’.”

Avery stared at the smug expression on Wanda’s face from the news and felt somewhat calm.

Everything that had happened was set and done. What she needed to do was to adjust herself as soon as possible to handle the ever-changing situation.

In the evening, she requested to be discharged.

The doctor ran some tests on her and gave her the permission.

One week later, Tate Industries had formed the ‘Win-Win Alliance with three other brands of drone producers.

Tate Industries was to share their Super Brain system with these three other firms, while they returned twenty percent of their annual sales income to Tate Industries as a fee for patent royalty; at the same time, Tate Industries announced that the stolen core technology was the undefined version, whereas the technologies that applied to their products was ones that had been upgraded for eight times since the initial version.

The report asked Avery, “Miss. Tate, were you admitted to the hospital

because of this incident?”

“You probably won’t believe me if I say that it’s not because of that,” Avery drawled, “but it is true that I was not affected much by the fact that our core technology was stolen. My team and I have always been dedicated to innovation and that’s the only way a company could march forward.”

“Does your team include the man behind you?” The reporter asked with a smile.

Avery was stunned.

‘The man behind me? Is he referring to... Elliot?’

“There are quite a lot of men behind me. I’m not sure who you are referring to.” She smiled awkwardly and tried to brush the question off.

“My son, too, is a man behind me.”

“I am talking about the man who accompanied you to your pregnancy checkup.” The only thing missing from the reporter’s question was Elliot’s name.

Chapter 648

Her face flushed instantly.

Shaun reminded the reporter, “please don’t pry on President Tate’s personal life.”

“I just want to know if Elliot Foster has anything to do with the ‘Win-Win Alliance’. It’s a brilliant plan.”

“So, are you hinting that President Tate could not have come up with such an idea herself?” Shaun questioned sharply.

“Of course not. One of my colleagues captured the moment where Elliot Foster was seen entering Tate Industries at night a week ago. Was he there to help manage the operation?”

The reporter had now officially mentioned Elliot’s name and the blush on Avery’s face darkened.

The crowd focused on her and waited for her to reply.

After a few moments of silence, she answered sincerely, “the Win-Win Alliance is a solution that I have decided on after discussing with my Director of Operations. As for the rest, I have no further comment.”

The reporter changed the subject and asked, “Miss. Tate, Madam Tate of Wonder Technologies claimed that they had a technical break-through and predicted that there will be a new launch for high-end products by the end of this year. May I have your opinion on this?”

“About this, the only thing I would like to say is that an exclusive patent has been registered for the core technology store within the microchip stolen from my company; I shall seek legal action towards anyone who utilizes the patent without my consent!”

Avery’s statement at the press conference was soon heard by Wanda.

Wanda snorted. “We just need to upgrade and change the content inside the microchip a bit. It’s no big deal. Haha!”

“Right. But that Win-Win Alliance she enforced is a bad influence on us! It means that she is pulling the other companies over to her side,” Wanda’s assistant said with concern.

“Why are you afraid? I will eradicate them all at once!” Wanda said arrogantly, “one cannot succeed without eradicating all enemies!”

“With Chelsea helping you in secret, you are definitely going to succeed, Madam Tate!”

Wanda glared at her. “Don’t talk about that anywhere! Chelsea is extremely cautious and if she learns that I let it slip about our cooperation, she will definitely cut all ties with me.”

After the press conference, Avery exited the hotel and got into the car. As the driver drove, she turned on her phone and saw the message from Mike.

Mike had been working overtime lately with the development department on upgrading their products, but someone seemed to have taken a video of the conference from earlier and sent it to him.

“The Win-Win Alliance was an idea that Chad mentioned to me. I asked Chad about it just now and he said that it’s actually Elliot’s idea.”

Avery typed.”...”

“Let’s treat him to dinner! What do you say?”

Avery felt overwhelmed. Elliot had taken all the burden on his shoulders during this crisis and had resolved the most troubling issue she had in hand. Though she could have solved it herself without his help, she still appreciated what he had done.

Just as she was about to reply ‘yes’, she received yet another message from Mike.

Chad told me that they have been really busy with the new project lately and Elliot has had a lot of work piling up for the past few days. Let’s buy him dinner after a while!’

“Sure.’ Avery replied.

Elliot’s work piled up because of her. In order to apologize to her, he had hurried over to Bridgedale and had stayed awake through the night to resolve her company’s crisis. She could be stone-hearted and would still be moved by what he had done for her.

At night, she lied on the bed as she made a video call to Tammy.

“Avery, he did well this time, but don’t you think that it’s disgusting for him to keep Nora around in his company?” Tammy voiced out her opinion.

“Unless he fires her, I won’t allow you to get back together with him. This woman is like a prick that could stab you on the skin anytime!”

Chapter 649

Avery could feel her face burning.

“When have I ever mentioned anything about getting back together with him?”

“Just now! You mentioned how much he had done for you and said that you want to buy him a gift and dinner... It’s so obvious that you’ve fallen for him,” Tammy said, “don’t forget what I said. I am really accurate when it comes to reading people. That Nora girl might look tamed, but she has to be even better at scheming than Zoe!”

Avery remained thoughtful for a few seconds and said, “but she doesn’t have any leverage.”

“She could create some. So long as she doesn’t give up, you will always be her biggest enemy. She and Chelsea will definitely team up against you.”

Tammy removed the facial mask on her face and continued, “Elliot Foster is one big chunk of meat and everyone wants a bite. Avery, be cautious!”

Avery felt more calm after talking to Tammy.

“Not only does he have to fire Nora, he also needs to fire Chelsea!” Tammy proposed, “if you are too embarrassed to talk to him about this, I will go tell him for you!”

“Tammy! Things between me and him are not like that...” Avery immediately interrupted her.

“Alright, but think about the things I told you just now. Also, I heard that Ben used to pursue Chelsea so he is probably on her side.”

Reminded of all the misunderstanding between her and Elliot, Avery instantly lost all romantic interest.

“I was being reckless just now, Tammy. Let’s see how things go after the baby

is born!"

"That's fine, too. The most important thing right now is for you to give birth to your baby safely. Are you busy tomorrow? If you're not, I'll go find you,"

Tammy said with a smile.

Feeling relaxed, Avery said, "I'm not busy. Mike won't let me handle much related to the company lately. He's been working overtime so much that I'm worried he might collapse."

"He has Chad, so don't worry about him." Tammy glanced at the time and said, "it's getting late, Avery. You shouldn't stay up, go rest!"

"Sure."

Three days later, Avery received a message from Tammy in the afternoon.

'Avery, I'm in Room V609 in Caesar Hotel. There's a surprise for you. Come now!'

Avery chuckled at the message and called Tammy.

The message was odd. If there was a surprise, why mention it in the message? Tammy was no fool, so was she trying to prank Avery?

Avery's call was hung up right after being picked up. She stared at her phone dazedly, when another message from Tammy came in.

"I'm only waiting until five, Avery! If you don't show up before five, then there's no surprise for you!"

Avery looked at the message and smiled with resignation, before taking her purse and hurrying towards Caesar Hotel.

At six in the evening, Ben and Chelsea appeared in Caesar Hotel.

Chelsea had a social gathering to attend that night, but had called Ben to help as she wasn't feeling so well. Almost halfway through the gathering,

Chelsea's face was flushed from drinking too much and struggled towards the

washroom.

Ben followed her and said, "I will ask the driver to send you back, Chelsea.

Leave the rest to me."

Chelsea nodded with a pale face.

As they walked by a private room, they overheard laughter and chatter of a couple from the inside.

"Be gentler! Don't make me lose my baby! I am still counting on this baby to get my Elliot Foster's fortune! Once he dies, all his money is going to belong

to us! Mm... He might be tall, but he is useless in bed! He is nothing compared to you and he couldn't even satisfy me!" The woman's voice

sounded exactly like Avery.

Chapter 650

Ben froze. His expression darkened as he clenched his fists.

Just as he was about to push through the door to the private room, Chelsea grabbed onto his arm.

"Ben! No!"

"Why not?!" Ben gritted out, "not only am I going in, I'm calling Elliot too so that he can see who this woman truly is!"

"See who she truly is, and then what? What about the baby she is carrying? According to my knowledge, Elliot wants to keep the baby. Tell Elliot about this after Avery gives birth."

Chelsea's words had convinced Ben to suppress his anger.

"That's right! That baby!" He thought, "without the baby, I wouldn't show Avery mercy! What she said just now was pure venom! Not only can I not stand to hear it, Elliot might just kill her if he heard it himself!"

However, in order to ensure that the baby was delivered safely, Ben had to pretend that he didn't know a thing and keep it a secret from Elliot. If he told

Elliot about this, there was a great chance that the baby would not be born into the world.

Chelsea dragged Ben away and left.

After exiting the hotel, Ben could barely contain his anger and took out his phone to call Avery....Sorry. The number you have dialed is out of service at the moment. Please try again later.'

"F*ck!" Ben tightened his grip around the phone and glared viciously at the hotel.

"I f*cking thought that I heard wrongly! How could Avery be this kind of woman? How could she?"

He even suspected he might be hallucinating after drinking too much, otherwise, how could something so ridiculous happen?

"You heard them right, Ben." Chelsea grabbed onto his arm tightly out of fear that he might run back into the hotel.

"I heard it loud and clear, That was Avery's voice. Avery said that Elliot couldn't satisfy her in bed, so she-"

"Shut up! Chelsea, it's bad enough that someone has said something like that, how could you repeat it!" He roared and swung her hand away.

"Go back on your own! I need some time!"

Before leaving, Chelsea reminded him, "don't do anything reckless, Ben. If Elliot's baby doesn't survive, he might very well not have another child for the rest of his life."

Ben scowled. "Chelsea Tierney, I don't need you to keep reminding me that! I know what I'm doing!"

This was the first time Ben had shouted at Chelsea. After Chelsea left, Ben strode back into the hotel and towards the reception.

“Help me check if there’s a woman under the name Avery Tate checking into this hotel today.”

The receptionist responded hesitantly, “sir, we can’t disclose private information about our customers.”

“This is my business card,” Ben said, “I know your boss!”

He handed his business card to the receptionist and she took one glance, before helping him check right away.

“Mr. Schaffer, Miss. Tate did check into our hotel earlier today.”

Ben’s heart sank at her words, thinking, ‘Avery, you have guts!’

Avery woke up in an unfamiliar room, with no one else around but her.

Suddenly, she noticed Tammy’s phone on the coffee table. She immediately picked up the phone and checked, before confirming that it belonged to Tammy.

“Why is Tammy’s phone here?” She thought

Chapter 651

She could only remember fragments; she recalled receiving messages from Tammy, saying that she had a surprise for her and asking her to hurry over. However, she couldn’t find Tammy when she arrived.

After that, she started feeling extremely light-headed and fell asleep.

The room she woke up in was not the room she walked into earlier that evening.

‘Who moved me to another room?’ She thought. Unsettled, she took her purse and hurried outside the room. As soon as she was out of the hotel, she called Jun.

“Avery, Tammy lost her phone. If someone calls or messages you asking for money, don’t do it!” Jun said.

“Oh... When did she lose her phone?” Avery’s blood ran cold.

“Around three in the afternoon. Did you receive weird messages?”

Avery took a deep breath. “Is Tammy with you right now? I need to talk to her.”

“Oh, okay. She’s upstairs. I’ll go find her.”

Shortly after, Jun passed the phone to Tammy.

“Avery! My phone was stolen! Damn that thief! I reported it to the police but they said that it’s going to be very hard to find it. I’ve been so caught up with this the entire morning. I have too much personal information on my phone..”

Tammy whined.

“Your phone is with me,” Avery said in a cold voice, “someone texted me with your phone yesterday in the afternoon and fooled me into going to Caesar hospital.

“Huh?! Why would the thief lure you to the hotel? Avery, are you okay? You are scaring me!”

“I’m fine.” Avery still felt a little dizzy.

“I didn’t see anyone when I arrived at the hotel. I was probably drugged and fell asleep. Other than feeling a bit dizzy, I feel alright.”

“Hurry and go get checked in the hospital! That thief is so weird.”

“Yeah, don’t worry. I will head to the hospital right now. Also, don’t tell anyone about this just yet, I don’t want Elliot to worry,” Avery said.

“Okay, I won’t.” Still concerned, Tammy asked, “which hospital are you going to? I will go look for you now.”

“There is a hospital for traditional medicines near the hotel.”

“I will go to you right away.”

The next day, in Sterling Group.

Ben had not been able to sleep the entire night and stormed directly into Elliot's office as soon as he arrived into the office in the morning.

"Elliot, I am not giving money to Avery on your behalf anymore." Ben stepped towards the office desk and said, "she can earn money on her own and she doesn't need your money."

Elliot gazed up in confusion. "What's wrong with you?"

Chapter 652

When Chelsea heard that Ben and Elliot were fighting, she hurried over and by the time she arrived, the fight had stopped because Chad got between them to break them apart.

Chad had been accidentally struck for trying to stop the fighting; his spectacles were shattered and there was blood on his face.

"Outside, now, Ben!" Chelsea commanded coldly before dragging him outside.

Once Ben was out of the room, Chad glanced over at Elliot.

It had been Elliot who was hitting Ben and Ben did not fight back at all, which brought Chad to the conclusion that Ben had somehow provoked Elliot, or

Elliot would not have attacked him. However, the two had been best friends for years and had never even argued much, let alone physically harming one another.

"Mr. Foster, what happened?" Chad asked as he white-knuckled through the pain on his face.

"Did Ben do something? Did he betray you?"

Elliot clenched his fists and went back to sit down on the chair.

"Get out!"

His head was throbbing as he struggled to understand what had happened between Ben and Avery. He would not have been so furious if only Ben could

tell him what was wrong with Avery.

Chad strode out of the office and walked straight towards Ben and Chelsea.

“Everything I said to you last night just went down the gutter!” Chelsea scolded Ben.

“Are you trying to make everyone aware of what happened? What good does this do for Elliot? I’m so disappointed in you!”

Ben took out his phone to check the wounds on his face with the camera, and did not seem affected by Chelsea’s words.

“I can’t get over it unless I spill it all out,” he said pathetically, “don’t worry. I didn’t mention last night.”

Chelsea sighed a breath of relief. “Your face is swollen. You should go get your wounds looked at.”

“Oh. You are not coming with me?” Ben asked gloomily.

“You got what you deserve, so no,” she said, before turning to walk towards Elliot’s office.

Ben sighed and stepped towards the elevator, while Chad caught up to him.

Chad was also wounded on the face, so the two went to have their injuries treated together. The atmosphere was slightly awkward inside the elevator.

“Ben, what’s going on with the two of you? I asked Mr. Foster about it just now, but he won’t say a thing,” Chad asked gingerly, “what’s so severe that can’t be resolved by just talking with one another? Fighting would affect your friendship.”

Ben did not want to tell Chad about it, as he felt that Chad was on Avery’s side in some way.

The elevator arrived at the first floor and the door slowly opened.

Ben’s phone rang and he took it out to realize that it was a call from Avery. He

had called her the night before but her phone had been switched off, and she had now called him back. He accepted the call and heard Avery's casual voice saying, "I didn't get your call last night, Ben. Is there something you need?"

"I saw a woman last night in Caesar Hotel and she looked a lot like you, so I called you to make sure," Ben said emotionlessly.

Chad was surprised by how cold Ben's attitude was towards Avery.

"I was in that hotel last night," she said.

Just as she thought Ben was going to ask why she was in the hotel, he said, "then there's nothing."

With that, he hung up.

Chad was confused.

"Ben, I know that you are in a fight with Mr. Foster, but you don't have to vent your anger on Avery, do you?"

"You have it the other way around, but don't ask me why I am in a fight with Elliot because of her. Don't ask," Ben said in a cold tone.

"Oh. I won't ask." Chad didn't know what happened, but judging from Ben's reaction, the situation was bad.

Chapter 653

Avery held onto her phone thoughtfully.

She could sense Ben's change in attitude towards her. He had always been polite with her, but he sounded as though he was reluctant to talk to her and appeared to despise her in the phone call just now.

Was it because she was in Caesar Hotel the night before? But she hadn't done anything in the hotel, so why would Ben be angry with her? Perhaps he thought that it was inappropriate for her to be in a hotel on her own?

Up until this point, Avery still couldn't make sense of why the thief would call

her to the hotel. The thief had not done anything to her and simply put her to sleep with 46 sedatives. She went to the hospital for a check-up the day before and luckily, the dose was minimal and had no effect on her body.

Meanwhile, in Sterling Group.

Chelsea brought a cup of coffee and set it down before Elliot.

“Elliot, I talked to Ben just now,” she said, “he thinks that you are giving too much and getting too little in return; aside from that, your work is being delayed because of her all the time...”

“It can’t be because of that,” Elliot scowled and argued, “there has to be another reason that causes his sudden hatred towards Avery.”

Chelsea suddenly felt a little scared as she studied the distrustful expression on Elliot’s handsome face.

No matter the time and occasion, this was a man who remained highly alert and defensive; it was extremely difficult to lie to him.

“I heard that you were in a gathering with him last night?” Elliot looked up and stared sharply at Chelsea.

“Yes. I wasn’t feeling so well last night, so I asked for his help to keep my client’s company. Both of us had a bit too much to drink.”

“Nothing else happened?” Elliot stared at her face, trying to determine if she was lying.

“Nothing... Elliot, why don’t you get back to work first? Once the two of you calm down, you should talk.” Worried that Elliot would notice something was wrong, Chelsea changed the topic and said, “by the way, Nora’s injury has mostly recovered, so I will tell her to come to work tomorrow.”

Elliot turned his attention back to the computer screen. “Go back to work.”

Chelsea stepped out of his office and the mask she had been wearing on her

face cracked. Despite the fact that Nora had saved Elliot and that she looked far more beautiful than Avery, Elliot did not waver.

“Does he not even care about women’s faces? But what if Avery’s face is ruined? Will he still love her then?” She thought.

A week later, the entertainment show that Layla and Eric had gone on was aired. Because of how popular Eric was, the show was instantly the talk of the town and Layla became famous because of it as well.

Layla was adorable-looking and though she was not particularly lively, she was sharp tongued. As soon as the show was aired, she instantly became the sweetheart of the country.

“I want a daughter like that! Her parents must be really good-looking! Layla is so pretty!”

“Not only is she pretty, she is so cool as well! She’s so smart! I love her! Ohhh! This makes me want to have my own daughter!”

“Wake up! You can’t give birth to a baby as cute as Layla!”

“It’s not an exaggeration to say that Layla looks much better than some actresses, is it?”

“How can you even compare Layla to those plastics? Set Layla apart from them! Hmph!”

As Layla became famous on the internet, some of the netizens began researching her parents. However, the production team was extremely discreet about this, so no one could find any information despite their effort.

Coincidentally, a sex tape of a couple appeared on the internet. The resolution of the video was poor but it was clear enough for one to notice that the woman on the video was naked and had dollar bills all over her body.

The side of her face was directed at the camera and everyone could tell that

it was Avery; aside from that, her swollen belly and her moaning voice were further proof that it was her.

Chapter 654

Avery was already seven months along her pregnancy. The further along she was, the more easily she felt exhausted.

She remained at home to be with her children ever since Layla came home from taking part in the entertainment show.

Summer holidays would be over soon and under Layla's relentless begging, Avery decided to take her to Bridgedale for a few days and pick Hayden up along the way.

As the two travelled to Bridgedale, the sex tape had gone viral throughout the country; wherever the video couldn't be posted, censored screenshot was posted.

"I didn't think that a woman as rich as Avery Tate would sell her body for money! She is heavily pregnant right now, isn't she scared of having a miscarriage?"

"How do you know if she did it for the money? She is definitely not short of money! Haven't you heard that most of the wealthy people are perverts? She has to be doing that for thrills!"

"Ugh, my eyes! This woman looks tamed, who knows that she is this slutty in private! I wonder if the man in the video is the father of the baby. It would be interesting if he is not!"

"He's definitely not the father! Wealthy women like her couldn't possibly stay put! She didn't get married when she got pregnant simply because that's more convenient for her to fooled around!" Her skin is so fair! Even with her swollen belly, I can tell that she has a really good figure. She's my type!

"I heard that she had a thing with Elliot Foster, the president of Sterling Group, as well! Can that man in the video be Elliot Foster?"

“No way! The belly of that man in the video is so big that he has to be a gross obese man! Elliot Foster has a good figure!”

“I just can’t understand why she won’t go for a better-looking man when she’s this rich... Doesn’t Eric Santos like her? She has really weird standards!”

“F*ck! Can you leave Eric out of this sort of scandal? Our Eric is super innocent. He blushes even when he’s just talking to women, so Avery can just scam!”

Ben was the first to see the scandal and the video. He had learnt Avery’s true face a week ago, so he did not doubt whether the video was real when someone started speculating about Avery’s video in the chat group.

Someone in the group inspected the video closely and compared the content to Avery in reality, before posting a summary.

“1. The voice of the woman in the video sounded exactly like Avery; I’m sure anyone who has ever heard Avery’s voice would be able to tell”

2. Comparing both women’s side profiles, they look practically identical;

3. The pregnant belly. I’m pretty sure that everyone who has seen Avery lately knows that she is pregnant. There might be a woman in this world that resembles her, but she couldn’t be coincidentally pregnant at the same time, right?

4. Their purses. Not sure if you guys realize it, but there is a purse on the nightstand. Avery had carried the same exact bag before.’

Ben sighed heavily after reading the message.

He had intended on exposing Avery in front of Elliot once she delivered the baby; he had not imagined that Avery would record herself with another man.

Recording the video was bad enough, but why would she show it to everyone?

Outside the door of the President's office, Chad roughly went through the video and felt as though the sky was crushing down on them. He didn't dare to study the face of the woman in the video, but could tell from the woman's voice that it was Avery.

He couldn't imagine what drastic drama would unfold when Elliot saw the video. Another two months and the baby inside Avery would be due.

Chapter 655

Which meant that she could go into delivery at any moment; however, what had happened was a rope around the baby's neck that could potentially kill it. If Avery was living such a messy private life, it can't be certain if Elliot would still want the child.

Chad stood before the office door, unable to summon the courage to step in, as he couldn't bear to witness Elliot's reaction.

On his way to find Ben, he spotted Ben stepping out of the elevator.

"Ben, have you seen the news?" Chad asked awkwardly, "the news about Avery."

"What do you think?" Ben scowled furiously.

"I found out a week ago! Why else would I be that angry?"

Chad was taken by surprise.

"How did you find out, Ben?"

"Why don't you go ask Mike? Considering how close he is to Avery, he must have known everything!"

Chad felt slightly dazed. Every time Mike mentioned Avery to him, he would make it sound as though Avery was a little girl that needed to be taken care of. Mike couldn't lie, which meant that not even Mike knew that Avery had been fooling around in private.

Chad returned to his own office and called Mike.

Mike picked up the phone immediately and blurted out, "I know what you are about to say. I saw the video. F*ck it, that's definitely not Avery! That woman's moan was too lecherous! Avery couldn't possibly do that!"

"Have you heard her moaning before, and if so, how? Have you slept with her before?!" Chad deadpanned.

"F*ck! What the f*ck do you think you are talking about? Do you have a death wish?" Enraged, Mike desperately wished that he could throw a punch at Chad through the phone.

"Well, then what proof do you have that says that woman isn't Avery? I watched the video and that looked and sounded exactly like Avery," Chad said in a tortured tone, "where is Avery? I want to hear it from her."

"She took Layla to Bridgedale this morning! They haven't even landed yet!" Mike was breathing heavily.

"That's not Avery. I'm sure of it. Avery isn't that kind of woman. I trust her and so should you!"

Chad massaged the bridge of his nose in despair.

"This isn't something that can be resolved even if the two of us believe in her. The main issue is my boss... He is going to find out about this soon. If he doesn't believe Avery, then she's done for!"

"What do you mean, done for? So what if that woman in the video was indeed, Avery? Avery isn't married to him, and he has no rights to get involved!" Mike said casually.

"But Avery is still pregnant with his child! Mr. Foster is definitely not going to let her go. Just tell her to hide for a while in Bridgedale and don't come back until after she gave birth!" Chad suggested

“What are you talking about? The woman in that video is not Avery!” Mike repeated the same sentence over and over again.

Just then, Chad heard noises from the president’s office and hung up, before striding up to the office and leaning against the door to listen.

Inside the office, Ben found the video and shoved his phone towards Elliot’s face to force him to watch it.

“This is the woman that you have been treating like your treasure,” Ben sneered sarcastically and gritted out, “I came across the scene where she was fooling around with this man a week ago in the hotel. I heard with my own ears when she said that she went out looking for other men because you can’t satisfy her in bed.”

Elliot froze as though someone had pressed on the ‘stop’ button; though his expression was calm, darkness had filled his eyes.

After a long while, he swallowed hard and argued in a hoarse voice, “Avery wouldn’t betray me! That’s not her!”

“Wake up already! That is her!” Ben shattered all hope for Elliot and said, “you can keep the baby she is carrying, but do not ever touch that skank ever again!”

Chapter 656

Anger was boiling within Elliot’s eyes. The word ‘skank’ was like a sharp blade that was sent piercing through his heart. To him, Avery had always been the purest, most innocent person in the world, so she couldn’t possibly be the woman in the video.

However, no matter how reluctant he was to admit it, the woman’s face and voice, along with her pregnant belly were all proving Elliot wrong.

“I’ve known you for almost twenty years now, Elliot, do you think I would hurt you?” Ben saw the pain in Elliot’s eyes and felt sorry for him.

“If you don’t believe me, you can go ask Chelsea. We ran into the scene together that night. Do you know why we held back from telling you about it? It’s because we wanted Avery to give birth to your child and we didn’t want to cause any trouble at this time... But it turns out that Avery is shameless enough to record a tape like this!”

“Don’t you think that the video is blurred out?” Elliot’s senses and urges were playing a tug of war within him and tore him apart as they did.

“That video has to be fake!”

Ben had never seen Elliot like this.

Elliot was never afraid of adversity or failure. They had encountered dangerous situations countless times before, with the company almost going bankrupt in the most difficult moment. Elliot came close to bearing a tremendous debt, but didn’t even flinch at the time.

Who would have thought that a man like that would struggle to accept the fact that Avery had cheated on him?

“Let’s say the video is fake. So is the voice I heard in Caesar Hotel fake as well?” Ben pressed on sarcastically.

“I went to the reception to check right away that night and Avery was indeed in the hotel. I called her that night but her phone was turned off. She didn’t call me back until the day after and she admitted herself that she was in Caesar Hotel!”

Ben spoke quickly and his words were piercing. “That bed in the video is one of the beds in Caesar Hotel!”

Elliot’s eyes reddened. He supported his head with pale fingers and sank into silence as he suffered through excruciating pain.

A voice inside his head told him to believe in Avery unconditionally; but there

was also another voice that told him to give up and accept the reality. He could feel himself being torn apart little by little.

Ben didn't want to say anything when he saw how hurt Elliot was, but he knew that if he didn't take this opportunity to make Elliot give up on Avery, he would soon find a way to help Avery dodge the bullet.

"Elliot, Avery has never cared about your feelings. Think about all the things she has done so far, she has been placing herself first. She knows how to manipulate you and she has succeeded."

As no one could get in touch with Avery, everyone who knew her was having a panic attack.

Tammy held onto her phone and frantically tried to explain to Jun, "that woman in the video is definitely not Avery! Avery was in Caesar Hotel that day because the thief used my phone and messaged her! The thief tricked her into going to the hotel!"

"Yeah? Did the thief trick her into sleeping with him as well? According to the video, she seems to enjoy it though!"

"Jun Hertz! What are you saying?!" Tammy's face was flushing in rage.

"That's not Avery!"

"Who is it, then? Nora? Nora isn't pregnant, though. The woman in the video was heavily pregnant," Jun tried to reason with her, "I don't want to believe that it is Avery, but that's her voice!"

Tammy's eyes reddened. "The thief tricked Avery into going to the hotel that day! They even gave her sedative to put her to sleep. I was the one who accompanied Avery to a bodycheck in the hospital. She didn't want Elliot to worry and asked me to keep it a secret!"

"I see. Then the sedative they used on her might be aphrodisiac as well."

“...I told you that isn't Avery!” Tammy burst into tears.

“Tammy Lynch, can you just grow up already? If you really don't think that's Avery, why are you even crying?” Jun said calmly, “I can believe her for your sake, but Elliot won't, because it's Avery we are talking about!”

An hour later, all videos related to Avery had been completely removed from the internet; screenshots and wordings related to the video were also banned. However, this could not stop the netizen's curiosity. ‘How much did Avery spend to stop the speculation? It sure is nice to be rich!’

Chapter 657

“So everyone knows that Avery went fooling around with another man despite being pregnant, right?”

A friend of mine who works at the airport told me that Avery flew overseas earlier this morning. I assume that she did so to hide until the storm passes!’

“I'm so scared! My friend posted a screenshot of Avery's video and his account was blocked. Will mentioning Avery Tate's name itself become a taboo soon?”

The netizens had been correct. Half an hour later, the words ‘Avery Tate’ had been completely banned from the internet, which only provoked the netizens further and soon, Tate Industries became the top most searched topic.

Mike stared at the comments on the internet coldly with his blue eyes.

He should have accompanied Avery to Bridgedale, but with what was happening in Arendelle, he had more reasons to stay and make sure that the company operated as per usual.

“Mike, um...” Shaun opened the door to Mike's office awkwardly and asked, “is... President Tate okay?”

“She went tocd Bridgedale.”

“Oh... Is she okay?”

Mike lifted an eyebrow.

“It’s bad enough that the others won’t believe her, but you are her Vice - President, do you not know what kind of a person shege is?”

“Of course I believe in President Tate!” Shaun declared, “I’m just worried about her seeing all those comments online... The way those people talk is just too nasty!”

“I’m deleting them.” Mike took a sip of his coffee and said, “if there’s nothing else, please get out for now!”

“Oh... I will arrange a meeting with the other managers to remind them that we should all believe in President Tate...”

“There’s no need. Even if Avery wants to date a different man every single day, that’s her private life. So long as she pays her employees on time, she is a good boss.”

“You are right, Mike!” Shaun suddenly felt a rush of confidence.

“It’s not like President Tate is some actress, why should we be so judgemental on her private life? Those people online must have too much time on their hands!”

Once Shaun went out, Mike picked up the phone and called Avery.

Apart from him, no one else would believe that Avery was not the woman in the video. The reason why he chose to believe in her was because not only was she a good friend to him, but also a source of mental support.

Before knowing Avery, Mike’s world had been empty and colorless; she was a ray of light that shone into the darkness of his world and gave him the motivation to live a better life.

The call was almost answered instantly right after he dialed the number.

“Mike, I just got home.”

Avery’s tone was calm, so it was likely that she had yet to find out about what happened.

“Oh.” After a moment of hesitation, Mike faked a casual tone and said, “are you getting messages from a lot of people?”.

“I haven’t checked my messages yet! Layla said she’s hungry, so we are about to head out for some food.” Avery was sensitive enough to notice something was wrong.

“What happened?”

“Take Layla to eat first! We can talk after you are done.” Mike didn’t want to ruin her appetite.

Curious, Avery asked, “tell me right now. Did something happen to the company or...?”

“It’s you,” Mike interrupted her and said, “something happened to you.”

Chapter 658

Avery thought that she was dreaming, as she struggled to understand what Mike has just said,

She was sitting at home so what could possibly happen to her?

Mike did not get any response from her and asked, “Avery, when you went to Caesar Hotel back then, did you meet with a man for ‘that’ kind of thing?”

“What kind of thing?”

“It’s that... kind of thing...” Mike couldn’t bring himself to be too direct, but she soon realized what he was referring to from the way he was stuttering.

“What makes you say that?” She walked towards her room with the phone in her hand.

“Mike, what exactly happened?”

“I’ll send you a video. Check and see if that’s you in it.” Worried that she might get upset after watching it, he hastily added, “I know that you are not the woman in the video, but the resemblance is just too uncanny...”

At this point, Avery could roughly guess what had happened. She hung up and opened the video Mike sent her after taking a deep breath.

The voice of the woman in the video was the first thing she heard and the familiar sound made her hair stand,

“How can this be? What does this woman sound exactly like me?” She thought.

Suddenly, she was reminded of what Zoe said before she committed suicide.

She said that after her eyes were gouged out, she heard Avery’s voice.

Perhaps it was not a hallucination, but the truth.

Everyone had thought that Zoe went mad, but she didn’t; the one that was insane was the person who had been plotting in the dark to defeat Avery.

She studied the woman in the video and soon realized that not only did they have similar voices, but faces as well.

She instantly thought of Nora and the possibility of it being her, but when Avery looked down and saw the pregnant belly of the woman in the video, she saw stars.

“How can this be? Can it be that it’s really me in that video?” She thought.

However, she had not noticed any sign of being raped that night in Caesar Hotel; apart from feeling dizzy, she did not suffer from any other discomfort.

The woman in the video had her eyes open and was moaning loudly, which proved that the woman was awake at the time. It couldn’t be Avery, as she was put to sleep and was incapable of doing anything at all.

But if that’s the case, what other explanation could there be for the video of a

woman that looked and sounded like her, while being pregnant at the same time as her?

Her phone rang and pulled her back from her thoughts.

She answered the call and heard Mike's voice, "Avery, have you watched the video? Doesn't she look like you?"

"That's not me," her voice was cold and trembling, "someone is imitating me!"

"I thought so!" Mike said furiously, "that guy in the video is almost as fat as a pig. You couldn't possibly take an interest in a guy like that!"

"Mike, can you find the person who posted the video?"

"I tried and found that the video first appeared on an overseas pornography website, but the user who uploaded it had already cancelled their account."

"Is it speculating in Aryadelle already?" Avery lowered her gaze and took a deep breath in despair.

Even Avery herself had thought that she was the woman in the video, so it's only natural that the others believe the same thing. She didn't care if she was misunderstood by the others, but what about Elliot?

Chapter 659

She couldn't bring herself to imagine Elliot's reaction after watching the video. Avery hoped that he would trust her unconditionally, but she also knew that Elliot was a man of reason. Until she could provide actual proof that said she was not the woman in the video, she didn't dare to anticipate his trust.

"Yeah," Mike sighed and said, "this sort of scandal travels fast. I've already gotten rid of the video and all related discussions, but everyone knows."

All strength was drained from Avery's legs and she almost fell to the ground.

"Avery, if that's not you, then we need to find that woman in the video, otherwise she will keep imposing as you do something else!" Mike gritted out,

“don’t read the local news. Those people are too nasty and I don’t want you to get angry.”

“How do we find her?” Avery clenched onto her phone tightly as her head started to pound.

” Who is that woman?!”

“I would say that I suspect Nora most,” Mike analyzed, “she went through plastic surgery to look like you to the extent that you two look identical. It’s not difficult to figure out what she is trying to do, so I won’t be surprised if she ends up doing something extreme.”

Avery, too, felt the same, but they had no proof unless Nora tried to imitate her in public.

“Avery, just stay in Bridgedale first. I will check Nora’s schedule for the past week,” Mike said, “before I find something, don’t come back.”

“Why can’t I come back? I’m not the woman in the video. I’m not ashamed and I don’t need to hide!” Avery had finally lost control of her emotions.

Once a woman was pregnant, the hormones within her body would become unstable, making it more difficult for her to control her temper compared to before.

Avery wouldn’t have reacted so dramatically had she not been pregnant.

“That’s not what I mean, Avery. I am just worried that you will be affected by all the talk in Aryadelle if you come back now,” Mike explained, “you need a good rest right now. The baby will be coming in two months’ time. We need to prioritize the baby over everything.”

“I won’t be affected by what they say. I know that it’s a trap, so why should I have to get mad over it?” Avery slowly began to calm down.

“Riling myself up will only make the culprit happy.”

“I’m glad that you understand.” Mike relaxed and asked, “by the way, has Elliot contacted you?”

“I don’t think so.” Avery didn’t recall seeing any message from Elliot when she checked for Mike’s message.

“Oh... I wonder what he thinks about all these. Take Layla out for food! I will call Chad and ask about it.”

After hanging up, Avery stepped out of her room with a face as pale as a ghost. When she saw Layla, she readjusted herself and her lips curled into a smile. “Darling, let Mommy take you to eat.”

In Aryadelle, Elliot’s bodyguards returned swiftly from Caesar Hotel with the guest lists of all hotel guests from a week ago, where Avery’s information had been found and highlighted in red on the document.

“Mr. Foster, the hotel’s data shows that Miss. Tate reserved a VIP room in the hotel restaurant that night, before reserving room 609 to rest,” the bodyguard said as he glanced over at Elliot nervously.

Elliot sat behind his desk with light casting on him from behind; his expression was cold and dark. The bodyguard felt as though Elliot would throw the coffee mug across the table at any moment.

“Also... Miss. Tate left the hotel at eight that night. She was in such a hurry that she didn’t even go to the reception to collect her deposit,” the bodyguard continued, “when the cleaners went up to the room, they found a... used... condom on the bed...”

The bodyguard started to stutter near the end and his voice weakened.

The coffee mug on the desk flew across the room without warning. Following a ‘baam!’, it landed on the ground and shattered into countless pieces.

Everyone in the room held their breath, not daring to make a sound. Just

then, the ringing of a phone pierced through the air...

Chapter 660

It was Chad's phone.

Everyone turned their attention onto Chad and he immediately started sweating nervously.

He took out his phone and saw that it was a call from Mike. He wanted to answer but didn't dare to. If he rejected the call, he would miss out on a chance to gain more important information about Avery.

After a few moments of hesitation, he answered the call under everyone's watchful eyes.

"Chad, how did your boss react after watching the video?" Mike asked.

Chad glanced over at Elliot at Mike's word and noticed the dark expression on Elliot's face; his eagle-like eyes were so sharp that they could kill.

Chad held onto his phone and escaped the office hastily.

"F*ck! What kind of stupid question is that? How else do you expect him to react?" Chad sighed a long breath after exiting the office. "Have you managed to get in touch with Avery?"

"I did." Mike desperately wanted to tell Chad the exact words Avery had said, but he knew that Chad wouldn't buy it without proof, so his tone became slightly gloomy.

"I told you that it's not Avery."

"She said it's not her?" Chad swallowed hard.

"Yeah! She said that someone imitated her. Chad, you guys might not know what kind of a person Avery is, but I do. She is not the kind of woman that fools around. Apart from work, she spends most of her time taking care of the kids and reading medical books. She has no other hobby," Mike said, before

remembering why he had called Chad in the first place.

“So how did your boss react?”

“He is furious,” Chad lowered his voice and said, “Mr. Foster didn’t believe that the woman in the video is Avery as well, because he trusted Avery, just like you do. Unfortunately, Ben was in Caesar hotel a week ago and happened upon the scene where Avery was being intimate with another man. He said that he was just outside the door that night and heard everything.”

“Well, did he go in?”

“No. If he did, words would have gotten to Mr. Foster and Ben meant to keep it a secret until Avery gives birth.”

“If he didn’t see it with his own eyes, then there is a possibility that it’s not Avery!” Mike argued, “if Nora can make herself look so much like Avery, is it so weird that she could imitate Avery’s voice as well?”

Chad was shocked. “Have you read too many novels? Do you think it’s that easy to imitate someone’s voice in real life?”.

“I’ve never seen it, but I know it’s possible,” Mike said calmly.

“What about the pregnant belly of the woman in the video?” Chad took a deep breath and asked.

“Have you not seen any movies before? CG effects and make-up can easily make that happen,” Mike deadpanned, “you should tell Elliot what I just told you.”

“I don’t dare to! Ben is certain that Avery is the woman in that video and he wants Mr. Foster to cut all ties with Avery. What’s worse is that my boss sent his men to Caesar Hotel to get the guest list for the past week... Avery’s booking record has been shoved to his face and they even found a used condom in the room she stayed in...”

Just then, the elevator door opened and Tammy and Jun stepped out of it.

Tammy was rushing forward and Jun tried to slow her down. "Slow down, Tammy! Let me just check to see if Elliot is around..."

"I saw Chad! Elliot is definitely around!" Tammy said, before struggling out of Jun's restraint.

Chad walked up to them and asked, "why are the two of you here?"

"I'm here to see Elliot," Tammy cut to the chase and said, "I know what's going on with Avery."

Chad was stunned.

Chapter 661

Tammy walked past him and strode towards Elliot's office.

"Your wife looks like she is here to pick a fight or something," Chad teased.

Jun sighed with resignation.

"I told her not to come and she keeps insisting. She insists that the woman in the video is not Avery, but I watched it carefully and I still think that it's Avery!"

"Tammy is good friends with Avery, so naturally she would side with her. Mike is the same. He told me that the woman in that video is Nora. He said that Nora is imitating Avery's voice and the pregnant belly is just CG effects... He seems so serious that I almost believed him."

Jun exclaimed, "does he think that this is a movie?"

Chad adjusted his spectacles and said, "what he said is possible but the chances of that are slim. Those two are having a much harder time to accept that Avery would be that sort of a woman."

"You are right. Tammy's gone crazy ever since she saw that video and I can't even calm her down."

“Same with my boss. He hasn’t done anything horrible just yet, but I feel like he could explode any minute now. I don’t dare to go in, so you go on ahead!”

Chad tapped Jun on the shoulder.

Worried that Tammy might cause trouble, Jun had no choice but to step inside the office.

“Avery was tricked into going to that hotel!” Tammy stood before Elliot’s desk.

“Once we catch the person who stole my phone, we will be able to find out who didge this.”

“Show me the messages on your phone,” Elliot said.

“The thief deleted them! Whoever stole it is smart. He can’t possibly be working alone; he has to have other accomplices!” Tammy analyzed.

Elliot desperately wanted to believe her, but how could he do so based on nothing but her words?

“Tammy, I know that you are best friends with Avery and you are willing to lie for her...” Ben said.

“What gives you the right to say that I’m lying? Just because you are older than me?” Tammy lost her temper and retorted, “my husband can prove that I lost my phone a week ago and got it back from Avery. Are you going to say that Avery stole my phone now?”

“It could be that you misplaced your phone with her and in the effort of proving her innocence, you just made up this ‘thief’ to take all the blame. Do you consider us fools?” Ben drawled, “if you want us to believe you, give us proof!”

Tammy’s eyes reddened as she was overwhelmed by helplessness.

“Ben Schaffer, has Chelsea bought you over? This is clearly her doing!

Nothing has been right ever since she brought that plastic cousin of hers

back to Aryadelle, can't any of you sense that?!" Tammy shouted.

Chelsea was in the room as well, and when she heard her name being mentioned by Tammy, she spoke out calmly, "Tammy, you can slander me, but please do not insult my cousin! She was injured earlier on and has been staying at home to recover. What could she possibly do? Besides, this is Avery's business; she should be here to explain herself, who are you to represent her here?"

Embarrassed, Jun apologized to Chelsea, before dragging Tammy outside. Tears scrolled down Chelsea's face.

"I'm sorry, Elliot, I shouldn't have brought Nora into this company. I will tell her to leave," she paused for a moment before continuing, "but that person in the video is definitely not Nora..."

"Get out!" Elliot swallowed hard and barked, "all of you. Get out!"

Soon, he was the only one left in the office. His dark, brooding eyes were filled with unspeakable pain as he grabbed his phone and dialed Avery's number...

Chapter 662

To his surprise, his call was immediately answered.

"I'm coming back tomorrow," her voice was calm and unwavering, "let's talk then."

All the rage and fear storming within him was instantly overpowered.

Elliot thought back to what Ben said. Ben said that Avery knew how to manipulate him and was very successful at it.

It was not until that moment that Elliot understood what Ben was trying to say.

Indeed, Avery had him wrapped around her fingers. All it took was a few words from her and he would choose to believe her without a doubt even

when all proof suggested that she had betrayed him.

“Avery,” he called out her name in a hoarse voice before hanging up.

Avery could tell how hard he was struggling from his voice. He must have watched the video and suspected her role in it, or he would be in so much pain.

“Elliot, I know it’s difficult for you to trust me,” she struggled to explain under the tension between them, “when I saw the video, even I thought it was me.”

He listened to her quietly and his raging emotions began to settle down.

“I watched it over and over again,” she said with a lump in her throat, “Elliot, that’s not me.”

As soon as Avery said that, Layla came to tug at her clothes and asked,

“Mom, Hayden is here!”

Elliot readjusted himself swiftly when he heard Layla’s voice. “Go look after the kids first. We will talk when you are back.”

With that, they ended the conversation.

Layla scowled and looked up at Avery. “Mom, are you talking to Dirtbag Dad?”

He is the only one who would make you cry.”

Avery wasn’t crying, but her eyes were turning red. Layla didn’t know what had happened, so she couldn’t understand why Avery was upset and had no clue that it had nothing to do with Elliot.

Worried that Layla would come across the news, Avery said, “Layla, don’t play with phones for now.”

“I don’t have a phone!” Layla looked at her with an innocent expression.

“I know that you always play with Uncle Mike’s phone.”

Exposed by her mother, Layla chuckled and stuck her tongue out.

“I play with Uncle Eric’s phone all the time as well, Mom. You are the only one

who doesn't let me do so."

"I won't let you do it because it's bad for your eyes."

"But Hayden plays with his laptop all the time, why haven't you said anything to him, then?" Layla pouted at the injustice.

"You know why. I took Hayden to see the psychologist and the doctor approved," Avery explained patiently.

Layla smiled at her in a flattering manner and said, "I won't play with computers even if you buy me one, Mom. I'm just envious of how great Hayden is!"

"Sure, your brother is great."

As the two were chatting, the bodyguard brought Hayden to them.

When they were inside the call, both Avery and Hayden spoke out at the same time.

"You first, Hayden."

"You go first, Mom."

"Alright, my original plan was to take you and your sister to travel around Bridgedale before we head back; but something happened back in Aryadelle and I need to take you two back immediately," Avery said guiltily, "if you are tired, we can rest for one day before traveling back"

Hayden shook his head. "I'm not tired, Mom. We can head back now, but I want to start school a little later."

"What's wrong, Hayden?" Avery looked at her son in confusion.

Hayden had yet to find the Darknet organization that Nora had used before; he couldn't focus on school until he found them.

Chapter 663

He couldn't tell his mother directly, or she might not agree. He tried his best to

look sincere and lied in a serious tone, "I'm exhausted from the summer camp."

Avery's heart softened and agreed.

"Darling, you need to tell me when you are stressed from school next time.

Studying is important, but your health is the top priority."

Hayden nodded.

Meanwhile, in Elliot's mansion in Aryadelle at eight in the evening.

Ben poured Elliot a glass of wine and Elliot turned it down.

"I can't drink anymore." Elliot had already drunk two glasses and was already

blushing. His eyes were dazed, but he still remembered that he would be meeting Avery the next day; if he drank too much, it would affect his physical

condition tomorrow.

"Fine, I'll drink it myself." Ben grabbed Elliot's glass and drank from it.

"Don't drink too much." Elliot glanced at him.

"I know that you are doing this for me,cd but..."

"But, what? But you won't put Avery on the spot, right? You don't have the heart to because of your baby." Ben set the glass down and said, "I just want to remind you that the stake you have been placing on her is only getting higher. If you don't take this opportunity to get out, there won't be another chance in the future."

The daze in Elliot's eyes disappeared in ange instant.

It was hard for him to fall in love; and so, when he finally did, he couldn't let go. It was his merit, and at the same time, his shortcoming.

"Elliot, as your friend, I've always wanted you to live a happy life. It doesn't matter how much you spend on women; I can look the other way as long as you are happy." Ben scowled and continued, "but Avery has hurt you over and over again. She's even done something so out of line this time. This is

the consequence of your boundless tolerance.”

Elliot lowered his gaze and lit a cigarette.

“If you can provide proof that she is not the woman in the video, I will apologize to her in however way she wants me to; but she fails to do so, I will take all her words as nothing but excuses,” Ben said as he stared through the smoke at Elliot’s face.

Elliot remained silent for a while, before moving his fingers towards the ashtray to shake off the ash.

“Ben, I used to view the world as black and white with nothing worthy of interest, until I met Avery. She helped me see the colorful side of this world,” Elliot said steadily, “she’s a drug and I’m hooked.”

“I know it’s hard for you to break up with her, Elliot, but if you refuse to take that step, you will keep getting hurt by her,” Ben said.

“We’ll see tomorrow! I’m tired.” Elliot put out the cigarette with a dark expression, before heading upstairs.

The next day, at eight in the morning, Avery arrived in Elliot’s mansion alongside her bodyguard.

According to what Avery knew about Elliot, he would usually wake up at eight in the morning during weekdays.

When Mrs. Cooper saw her, she immediately invited Avery inside.

“Avery, have you been eating at all? There’s no meat on your bones.” Mrs. Cooper brought breakfast to her and said, “eat right here. Mr. Foster should be down at any minute.”

“Mrs. Cooper, I’ve eaten this morning,” Avery said awkwardly, “you don’t have to bring me this much food.”

As the two spoke, Elliot came downstairs with another person following

closely behind.

Ben had drunk too much the night before and stayed the night in Elliot's mansion.

Avery couldn't help but tense when she saw the two men.

If she was only facing Elliot, she would not feel nervous; but Mike had told her that Ben resented her for this incident, and had been trying to convince Elliot to break up with her.

Elliot walked towards her and spotted the glass of milk in her hand.

"Have your breakfast first!" He said calmly.

Avery set the glass down.

"I'm full."

Ben immediately cut to the chase and asked, "Avery, you said that you are not the woman in that video. Do you have proof?"

"No." She heard Ben, but couldn't stop herself from looking over at Elliot.

"What are you doing here, then? To make up a story, or beg for Elliot's forgiveness?" Ben said sarcastically, "stop looking at Elliot with those dooeyes! It means nothing even if you get on your knees and beg today!"

Chapter 664

Provoked by Ben's words, she reminded him, "Ben, this is between me and him."

"When Tammy came to us for your sake and started shouting like a crazy woman, was I supposed to tell her the same thing as well?" Ben retorted.

Avery's blood ran cold at his words as she froze in place.

She had come here to explain to Elliot about what had happened that day in the hotel. She wanted to tell him whether or not he chose to believe her, because at least she would have no regret.

However, everything just seemed so ridiculous now.

How could she forget about Tammy?

Tammy had always been so protective of her and she must have gone to Elliot and the others to explain what happened; judging from their reaction at the moment, it was clear that none of them believed Tammy.

If that was the case, there was no need for her to waste her time explaining.

“If you think that I’m the woman in the video, then so be it!” She said coldly, “forget I even came here.”

With that, she turned around to leave.

Elliot grabbed onto her arm. “Avery! I didn’t say you can leave!” He was breathing heavily and continued in a stern voice, “I want to hear you explain!”

“Elliot, she already said that she has no proof...” Ben said with resignation.

“This is between me and her!” Elliot glared at him viciously.

“I don’t need anyone to remind me what to do! Even if my decision is wrong, I will accept the consequences on my own!”

Ben saw the determination in his eyes and left without another word.

After he left, Avery broke her arm free of Elliot’s restraint and in a low voice, she said, “Tammy already said what I meant to say. Your friendship with Ben runs deeper than my friendship with Tammy, right? You are making me look bad.”

Ben must hate her now.

Though she didn’t care about Ben’s thoughts on her, she didn’t feel right that Ben and Elliot’s friendship suffered because of her.

Elliot mumbled as though he had not heard what she said, “someone tricked you into going to the hotel and found a woman that looks exactly like you to record her and framed you.”

“Doesn’t it sound fake? Not even movies dare to use plots like this,” she said

sarcastically, "its normal that Ben won't believe me; as for you, I've never dreamed of having your trust."

His heart froze at her tone.

If he didn't believe her, why would he stop her from leaving to listen to her?

As Avery had said, Elliot and Ben were as close as brothers; still, he fought with Ben. What about her? Apart from pride, all she had was never-ending prejudice against him.

"Avery, what gives you the right to do this to me?" He swallowed hard as his eyes reddened. "It doesn't matter if you are the woman in that video, you have always been on a high horse whenever you are with me!"

"Should I have kneeled and begged for your forgiveness, then?!" Provoked by Elliot's accusation, she retorted, "you get to get on a high horse and ask for my explanation, but I'm not allowed to doubt your trust towards me?"

"Elliot, I've already explained everything about that video. I'm busy, so I'll go now," she spoke quickly before hurrying away.

Elliot watched as she left and clenched his fists.

"This time, I won't let go of my pride and forgive her," he thought.

The irritation Avery felt did not ease even the slightest after leaving Elliot's mansion. She couldn't even remember how many times she had to work hard to prove her innocence.

Chapter 665

She wasn't the one who did it, and she was supposed to be the victim , but she was forced to take on the burden because of public opinions.

Avery called Tammy

"Avery, why did you come back so early?" Tammy was slightly confused.

"If I were you, I would have remained a bit longer in Bridgedale. It's not

because I'd be scared of anything, it's just that some of the people here in Aryadale are just too disgusting."

"Running won't solve the problem. I've already met with them," Avery said calmly, "Tammy, I heard that you went to them for my sake. Thank you for trusting me."

"Why are you thanking me? Coming to think of it, it's my fault. If only I kept my phone safe, it wouldn't have been stolen and without my phone, the thieves would have no means to trick you into going to the hotel," Tammy said in frustration.

"Even if they couldn't steal your phone, they would have come up with other ways to get me there." Avery looked outside the window and said, "it's getting cold. Let's go shopping!"

Avery thought that it was time for her to buy Autumn-wear for her children. Her children were growing fast and she had to buy them new clothes every year.

Avery and Tammy decided to meet in one of the malls situated in the city center.

When Tammy saw her, she immediately asked, "how did Elliot react? Did he believe you?"

Avery smiled bitterly. "Even I thought it was me for a moment when I first saw the video, so I don't expect anyone else to believe it."

"He's not just anyone. He is the father of your children!" Tammy argued in frustration, "whatever. It's up to him to not believe you! You are not married to him, anyway. Your life doesn't revolve around him."

The two entered the mall and swiftly picked out the clothes they wanted, before heading to a restaurant for high-tea.

Not long after they took their seats, Tammy noticed someone sneakily taking photos of them with their phones. She immediately walked up to the woman who was taking photos and said, "are you taking photos without our consent?! Delete them!"

Avery followed Tammy over.

Intimidated by Tammy, the woman reluctantly deleted the photos, before complaining, "why are you shouting? It's not like I was taking photos of you!"

"Taking photos of my best friend is the same thing as taking photos of me!

Apologize to my best friend right now, or you are not going anywhere!"

"Tammy, it's fine," Avery said.

People began to turn their attention to them. Avery was not embarrassed at first, but soon felt like she was a monkey in a zoo, being watched for every single move. She dragged Tammy back to their seats and told the waiter to pack their food, before paying.

"Avery, we didn't do anything wrong. Why do we have to leave?" Tammy simply couldn't accept it.

"I don't want to be stared at by so many people. It doesn't feel so good."

Avery took a sip of water from her glass and continued, "I didn't want to bother looking for evidence to prove myself, but then I remember that both my kids are going to school and if I don't prove my innocence, they might be affected by the scandal."

Avery's concern was reasonable, unless Hayden and Layla stopped going to schools in Aryadelle altogether.

"But how do we find proof?" Tammy said in a troubled tone.

The waiter had finished packing their food and brought it over to them.

The two stepped out of the restaurant and Avery said, "that day I went to the

hotel, a decent looking male staff showed me the way to the private room; the way he was looking at me was as though he had seen me before. Maybe we can start investigating with that hotel staff.”

Tammy beamed. “Then let’s go find him!”

Concerned, Avery said, “if I go, it might alert him.”

“I’ll go alone, then! I don’t know what he looks like, though,” Tammy said.

“Video call me once you are inside the hotel,” Avery suggested.

Chapter 666

At Caesar Hotel, Tammy was in a blonde wig with thick makeup on her face.

She was dressed to the nines. She entered the lobby.

The concierge staff saw her and were instantly attracted to her.

“I’m looking for your manager,” Tammy walked to the concierge and smiled elegantly.

The concierge staff forgot to ask Tammy about her identity. She immediately dialed her manager.

Soon, the manager came over. When the manager saw Tammy, he was stunned.

“Miss, is there anything I can help you with?”

“Let’s talk in another place,” Tammy hooked her arm over the manager’s shoulder.

“Let’s head to your office. There is something good I want to share with you.”

When the manager heard what Tammy said, he immediately brought her to his office.

The moment she entered his office, Tammy sat down on the sofa and said to the manager, “ Show me all of your male staff members. I want them with photos.”

The manager was confused. "Miss, what do you want them for?"

"This question doesn't feel like it should come out of a person of your level. I want a male staff member to serve me, of course!" Tammy said and produced a black card.

"I have the money. Go and get the list here. If I pick someone I like, I'll reward you too."

The manager immediately took a tablet over and found the photos of all the male staff.

Tammy accepted the tablet. Then she took her phone out and took photos of the photos on the tablet.

The manager panicked a little. "Miss, what are you doing?"

Tammy raised her eyebrows. "I'm selecting one for my best friends! Don't you know how rich women have fun? If I find someone good, I'll introduce them to my friends."

The manager suddenly understood.

Tammy sent all the male staff's photos to Avery and waited for her reply.

A moment later, Avery sent back a photo of a male staff member.

[It's him.]

Tammy immediately showed the photo to the manager.

"I want him, right now."

The manager felt as if Tammy was about to devour that staff member, so he said carefully, "Miss, all the staff members are proper staff members. They might not be willing to sell themselves..."

Tammy pulled her sleeves and exposed her shoulders.

"Are you doubting my attractiveness?"

The manager was speechless. He went to get the male staff member over.

Once Tammy saw the person, she immediately took a pile of cash out of her bag and passed it to the manager.

“If your staff member serves me well, you’ll be rewarded after as well!”

The manager was delighted. He said to the staff member, “Ryan, looked at this wonderful patron. She is beautiful and generous. You got lucky!”

Ryan sized Tammy up. He lowered his head shyly because she was too beautiful.

Tammy brought Ryan out of the hotel into her luxury car.

“Miss, why did you pick me? I’m not the most handsome man in our hotel.

The most handsome man is...” Ryan said.

Tammy interrupted him. “The person that wanted you is my best friend. You must be wondering why she picked you because she has met you in the hotel before. She thinks you and her are destined to be!”

Ryan was a little surprised. He was extremely excited.

Once Tammy drove to another hotel and brought Ryan to Avery, Ryan was bewildered. Avery Tate?!

Chapter 667

What was Avery Tate looking for him for?

Looking at her cold expressions, it did not seem like she was looking for him for pleasure!

“Ryan.” Avery placed a stack of cash and a bottle of medication in front of him.

“If you properly answer my questions and tell me what you know, this money is yours. If you don’t cooperate and say nothing. This bottle of medicine will shut you up forever.”

Ryan was scared half to death. He pointed at the black bottle of medicine and

stuttered, “W What medicine is this?”

“A poison. Once you consume it, you’ll die immediately. The most important thing is that the coroner will not detect this poison. By then, they will say that you asphyxiated due to over excitement. No one will suspect.” Avery’s tone was calm and light.

Ryan was so frightened his face turned pale. He immediately knelt on the ground.

“Miss Tate. What do you want to know, ask all you want, but I’m only a lowly staff member, I don’t know much!”

Avery saw how Ryan was not on guard, she immediately asked, “When I was cheated to go to the hotel that day, who got you to welcome me? Who moved me to room Six Zero Nine? Have you seen the woman in the video before?”

Ryan was bewildered by the series of questions Avery posed.

“Miss Tate, I’m just a lowly server. My duty that day was just to serve you a cup of water. I don’t know about the other things,cd but...”

“But, what!” Tammy was an impatient woman. Looking at how he stuttered, she was a little annoyed.

“But I did indeed see a woman who looks a lot like you, Miss Tate...” Ryan said. He swept a glance at the cash on the table.

“Miss Tate, this is all I know. Can Ige leave?”

“Do you think the woman in the video is me?” Avery put the cash in his arms.

“Ryan, don’t be afraid. I only want to know what is going on. I won’t expose you.”

“Of course, the woman in the video is not you. You passed out at that time. How could you have done something like that with a man?” Ryan took the cash. Suddenly, his speech was much more fluent.

“Miss Tate, don’t expose me! I’m afraid of death!”

Avery found a photo on her phone and showed it to Ryan.

“The woman that looks like me, the one that you saw. Is it this person?”

Avery showed Ryan Nora’s photo.

Ryan saw the photo and nodded.

“It’s her. She looks a lot like you, but you’re prettier...”

“Watch what you’re saying!” Tammy kicked Ryan in the butt.

Ryan understood he spoke out of line, so he bore the pain.

“Ryan, when you saw this woman, was she pregnant?” Avery was in utter suspense.

Ryan nodded. “When I saw her, I thought she was you, so I thought nothing much about it. Later, when I met you again in the hotel, I realized that you were two different people.”

The doubts in Avery’s heart were solved. It was Nora! It was truly Nora secretly pretending to be her!

The next day, Avery brought her bodyguard to Sterling Group.

When the receptionist saw her, she did not dare to ask if Avery had a booking or not. That was because the entire company knew that Avery was pregnant with the President’s child.

“Miss Tate, are you looking for Mr. Foster? He is not here yet,” The receptionist said politely.

“I’m not looking for him.” Avery headed to the lift. “I’m looking for a staff of yours in the PR department.”

The receptionist looked at her and pressed the elevator button for her. “Okay.

The PR department is on the seventh floor. Do you need me to take you there?”

“No need,” Avery replied coldly.

Once Avery and the bodyguard entered the lift, the receptionist returned to her desk and dialed Chad. “Chad, Miss Tate has gone up to the PR department. I don’t dare to stop her! She’s about to reach the PR department! Go there quickly to have a look! I got a feeling Miss Tate is here to fight!” Fight? Avery was seven months pregnant. Who could she be a match for?

Chapter 668

At the PR department.

Avery’s arrival stunned everyone.

Everyone looked at her, not daring to breathe. Although they did not know why she was there, from the expressions on her face, they could guess that she did not come with friendly intentions.

Avery looked at everyone and asked, “Is Nora not here yet?”

lly arrives on the dot.” A staff member looked at the time. “She should be here soon.”

Speak of the devil.

Nora entered the PR department with sky-high heels and an LV bag. Seeing a crowd surrounding the entrance, she walked over.

The moment she saw Avery, her nosy expressions immediately stopped.

Perhaps because Chelsea was not there yet, a sense of crisis rose in her.

What if Avery was there looking for trouble? She was all alone. She was not a match for Avery!

“Miss Tate, Nora is here!” Someone said.

Avery turned around to look.

When she saw Nora, her eyes were filled with iciness and disgust.

“Avery, were you looking for me?” Nora forced a smile and asked, “You’re

here early. Is there something important?"

"It's nothing important," Avery said flatly, "I'm just used to being up early, so for you, my arrival might be a little early."

Seeing how there was no threat in her tone, Nora instantly lowered her guard, "Oh, if it's nothing important, then we can talk here."

Avery looked at the face that looked like her. She was getting angrier.

This woman used her face to do disgusting and evil things!

Avery did not bother to say another word. She raised her hand and slapped Nora brutally on the face!

Everyone was stunned!

Logically speaking, when things like this happen, someone would have stood up to pacify the situation, but no one did.

Everyone only stood there silently, watching things unfold.

Nora has done her face up to look like Avery, this was a cold, hard fact.

Everyone could see for themselves. Although they said nothing in public, in private, word has been spread.

No matter who it was in Avery's shoes, they would be uncomfortable about it.

Avery had the child in her as her support. Her coming to look for Nora for trouble was only a matter of time.

Nora clutched her face. She was in so much pain tears fell.

"You hit me! How dare you hit me! What right do you have to hit me!"

Avery looked at her teary and pitiful face. Thinking about the things that she had done she was even angrier!

"Hold her down!" Avery instructed the bodyguard. The bodyguard immediately went forward and held both of Nora's hands.

Nora tried to struggle, but she could not break free! She was so scared she yelled for help!

Before someone could come to her rescue, Avery slapped her once more on the face.

This time, she was slapped so badly she was in a daze!

“When you gouged Zoe’s eyes out, Zoe must have been yelling even worse than you right now, ” Avery said with a sneer, “I have only slapped you twice, yet you can’t take it already?”

Nora was stunned.

“What are you talking about? What nonsense are you talking about?”

Slap!

Avery slapped her once more!

“Do you think that I’m easily bullied, so you can be so brazen?” Avery looked at her swollen face, she was merciless.

“Doing up your face to look like me, mimicking my voice, creating scandals for me. Are you trying to get Elliot to dump me or are you trying to make me have miscarriage from anger?” Half of Nora’s face was in so much pain it was numb. Her ears were buzzing too.

Chapter 669

Nora did not dare to talk back. Avery has got nuts! She was scared to death!

“You underestimate me.” Avery pinched Nora’s painful yet undignified face.

She enunciated, “ I have never relied on a man to live! Even if the skies fell on me, I will give birth to my child successfully. Your schemes might work once or twice. Do you think it will work the third time?”

When Chad rushed over, Nora’s face had already been⁴⁶ swollen.

When Nora saw Chad, she instantly wailed, “Chad! Help! Avery has gone mad! She hit me! She’s going to beat me to death! Woo, woo, woo!”

Chad immediately walked over to her and pushed Avery’s bodyguard away.

“Avery, what are you doing? We’re at the office. You shouldn’t come here making a scene,” Chad helped Nora up and said sternly.

Avery had a cold and calm look. “I’ll teach her a lesson wherever I want to. If you’re not happy about it, get your boss to talk to me.”

Chad was speechless. What would happen if he got Elliot to talk to her? In the end, they would still let her be.

“Chad, quickly call Chelsea. If Chelsea knows that I’ve been bullied, she will help me.” Nora held on tightly to Chad’s arms. She did not dare let go.

Chad looked at her. He pitied her, but his senses told him to get a grip.

Avery was not an impulsive person. There must be a reason she was so angry that day.

“Nora, I’ll get the guard to send you to the hospital,” Chad said, “I think your nose is crooked. Nora yelled and covered her face.

Once Chad handed Nora over to the guards, he led Avery out of the PR department. This incident caused too much of a ruckus. He could not control what the staff would talk about in private.

If Avery was not Avery, if she was someone else, no one would be able to simply enter Sterling Group’s offices, let alone beat up a staff member.

Every floor of the office has guards.

When Avery was teaching Nora a lesson, none of the guards dared to stop her.

Beating Nora up was a small matter. If anything were to happen to the child in Avery, who was going to bear the responsibility?

Avery saw that Chad pressed the button on the top floor. She said, “Are you going to bring me to your boss’s office?”

Chad’s attitude softened much more than before. “I’m taking you to have

some water.”

“I’m not thirsty.” Avery pressed the button for the ground floor.

“If your boss asked, just say that I lost my temper, so I wanted to teach her a lesson. After all, I don’t have concrete evidence that she is mimicking me, so I could only do as I please.”

Chad was unable to restrain a smile.

“Don’t be mad. Whether she impersonated you to do those things or not, don’t let others take advantage of you in the future.”

“It’s easy for you to say. If it were you, will you be mad?” Avery retorted, “I don’t need any reputation, but my children do. Now that school has started. If the other kids in school were to say things about me to my children, can I hold back?”

The smile on Chad’s face disappeared. “I’ll tell Mr. Foster about your difficulties.”

“What is there to tell him about? I fought with him yesterday, don’t you know?”

Chad was speechless. He indeed did not know about it.

“I’m not going to the top floor.” Avery saw that the lift has stopped at the top floor.

“Okay, then I’ll send you down.” Chad closed the doors and accompanied her down.

When the lift was on the ground floor, the doors opened slowly with a ding.

Outside the lift stood Elliot in black and Chelsea in a red dress.

When Chelsea saw Avery, she instantly flared up.

“Avery, what right do you have to hit my cousin!”

Avery said lazily, ‘The next person I’ll hit is you.’

Chelsea was furious, “You...” Elliot heard their conversation. His expressions

instantly darkened.

Chapter 670

Avery walked out of the lift. She did not plan to deal with them. Her intention there that day was to teach Nora a lesson. Now that she has relieved herself of anger, she was feeling much better.

Just when she walked past Elliot, he suddenly grabbed her arm without any warning.

“What are you doing?” Avery looked at him.

Elliot pulled her along and headed out of the office.

Chelsea wanted to follow but Chad stopped her. “Chelsea, go and see Nora. She has been crying nonstop.”

Chelsea gritted her teeth. “Where is she?”

“I saw that her nose was a little crooked, so I got the guards to send her to the hospital,” Chad said, “Go to the hospital and look for her! She’s extremely upset. I’m afraid she might not think things through.”

Chad had already put it that way, Chelsea could only head to the hospital to visit Nora.

Elliot pulled Avery to the entrance of the parking lot of the office. At that moment, there was no one else in the parking lot other than them.

When Chelsea drove off, her gaze at Avery was filled with malicious intent.

Why would she suddenly come to hit Nora? Did Avery find out about something?

After Chelsea drove off, Avery lowered her gaze and saw her reddened right hand.

When she was slapping Nora, she did not hold back, so her hand was numb at that moment.

“Avery, don’t you think you’re acting recklessly?” Elliot’s back was facing the sun. His face was glum, and his tone was cold.

“Look at your tummy. How could you dare to fight with others?”

Avery was not afraid of him.

“If I don’t do it, I will be very angry. Anger is bad for the child.”

Avery has thought about it beforehand. In the end, she still decided to come to teach Nora a lesson. Other than taking her anger out on Nora, it was also a warning to Nora. If Nora still dared to do evil things, the next time would be not only a few slaps!

“Are you sure it’s her?” From how well Elliot understood Avery, if Avery were not sure about the outcome of things, she would never have lost her temper so badly. His words made Avery’s suppressed anger rise again.

“If it’s not her? Could it be me?”

Elliot took a deep breath and suppressed his anger. Avery was late in her pregnancy term. She was a special case. He could not make her angry.

“Avery, what I meant just now was that if you have the evidence that it was Nora who did it, please give me them. I will deal with this strictly.”

“If I have the evidence, why would I hand it over to you? Do you think if I have the evidence, I wouldn’t be able to deal with it myself?” Avery saw that Elliot did not get angry, so she calmed down a lot too.

For the sake of her child, she had to control herself.

Avery’s answer was like a punch to Elliot. It made Elliot in a daze.

Did that mean she went to his office that day just to beat someone up?

“Why are you looking at me that way? Are you thinking about what to do with me?” Avery grabbed his arm and intentionally provoked him.

“What do you plan to do?”

“What can I do?” Elliot retracted his arm. He looked at her coldly. His tone was filled with helplessness.

“Avery, even if today the person that you beat up was not Nora, but me. What do you think I could do to you?”

“When you got mad in the past, you never cared about me. In the end, you only care about your child.” Avery sneered and mocked him.

“I thought you didn’t like children! Who would have thought it was all a show! What happened to that gusto you had before? Elliot, I look down on you!”

Elliot’s body tightened. He clenched his fists tightly. A wave of coldness was emitted from him.

He was indeed reckless in the past. When he got mad, he was not good at managing his emotions.

However, at that moment, Avery’s tummy was so huge. It was so huge he could not ignore it. Even if the child in her tummy was not his, he would not do anything to her either!

Chapter 671

Her misunderstandings against him might not be cleared off in this life.

“Avery, it’s quite windy today. Go back and rest!” Elliot said and strode away.

Avery was stunned, remaining in the same spot. She never expected that Elliot would do anything. He did not even retort. She underestimated his⁴⁶ restraint.

The bodyguard walked over to her and said, “Miss Tate, let’s get you home. It is quite windy today. Don’t catch a cold.”

Avery did not feel that it was windy. At that moment, there was a raging fire burning in her, burning brightly.

Elliot entered the office and Chad immediately followed suit. He reported the

incident that happened that morning at the PR department to Elliot in detail.

“I asked the staff of the PR department. They said that Avery not only thinks that the woman in the video was Nora pretending to be her, but Nora was also the person that gouged Zoe’s eyes out.”

When Chad said that he was frightened because Nora seemed gentle and obedient. Her voice was coquettish. He could not see how she could be so cruel.

Elliot silently turned on his computer.

“However, Avery doesn’t have the evidence. If she had, she would not have been so impulsive “ Chad continued, “Mr. Foster, why don’t you ignore this matter. Just wait for the child to be born in case you have any conflicts with her again.”

Elliot opened his email and said, “Get Nora to resign!”

Chad replied, “What? Why? Before having any evidence that she was the one who did those dirty things, she is currently a victim. Not only did we not care for her, but we also forced her to resign, that’s not very nice, right?”

Elliot said, “Just tell Chelsea that.”

“Oh, okay. When Chelsea returns from the hospital, I’ll let her know.” Chad pondered for a while before asking, “If Chelsea were to ask why, what should I tell her?”

Elliot said, “I can’t accept a woman who looks too much like Avery being by my side. No matter whether Nora naturally looked like her or did it later. I would rather not have Avery than a substitute.”

“Okay, I’ll go and do it right now.”

When Avery returned home, Hayden immediately went up to her.

“Mommy, Uncle Eric came and took Layla away.”

Avery was stunned. “Layla needs to go to school today. Did Eric say why he was taking Layla away?”

“Live streaming.”

Avery opened her phone and saw Eric's message.

[There's a live stream this afternoon. After the session, I will immediately send Layla back.]

Avery immediately replied, [Didn't you promise not to interfere with her education?]

Eric wrote, [I have already asked for a leave from her teacher. School just started. The classes are not that important. I can teach her on the road. It will not affect her studies.]

Avery was stunned. What the hell was this? Doing it first then asking for forgiveness?

Avery could not do anything to them, so she could only accept it.

At that moment, Mike yawned and came out of his room.

“Avery, I heard that you went to beat Nora up. Why are you so amazing?”

Mike had a sleepy look on his face. He was not fully up yet.

“Whoever you want to beat up, just get the bodyguard to do it, why do it yourself? What happens if it affects the child?”

Avery said, “How would it affect the child? Usually being beaten up would affect the child more.”

“Hahaha! You're right. But beating her up won't relieve much of the anger.”

Mike sighed.

“This is only the first step,” Avery said calmly, “They are not the only scheming ones.”

Chapter 672

At the hospital. Once Nora saw Chelsea, she could not stop crying.

“Chelsea, Avery has crossed the line. She dares to beat me without any evidence! She totally has no respect for us!” Nora’s face had medication on it. She looked extremely wretched at that moment.

Chelsea said calmly, “She’s pregnant with Elliot’s child now, which is why she dares to be so brazen.”

“She is so much fiercer than what you said! My nose was crooked from her beating,” Nora said bitterly, “What is Elliot doing? Even if he doesn’t help me, he should reprimand Avery on your behalf, right?”

“What are you thinking?” Chelsea felt bitter too.

“He might say that he hates children, but Avery is pregnant with his child, he cherishes it a whole lot. No matter what Avery does now, he would be able to put up with her. There is no bottom line.”

“Does that mean I took the slaps for nothing?” Nora’s tears fell. She asked in disbelief.

“Of course, I will not let you suffer for nothing! She might be beating you, but she is warning me!” Chelsea recalled what Avery said to her. She was so furious she shuddered.

At that moment, Chelsea’s phone rang. She walked over to the balcony to answer the call. A moment later, she returned to the room with a darkened expression.

“Chelsea, what is it?” Nora felt that something bad had happened.

“Hehe! Guess!” Chelsea held her phone tightly. She was so furious she turned mad.

“Not only is Elliot not helping you, but that’s fine! He wants you to resign too!”

“How did it turn out this way? Did Avery tell him something?” Nora grabbed her sheets tightly. She speculated frantically, “Does Avery have proof!”

“She has nothing! If she had proof, the person that she looked for today would not be you but the police!” Chelsea’s face flushed red. She gritted her teeth.

“Elliot fired you because you look too much like Avery! He said that he did not need a substitute!”

Nora’s heart sank. She suddenly felt that her existence meant nothing anymore.

She has done up to look like Avery. She learned how to mimic Avery’s voice just so that she could replace Avery one day, yet Elliot refused her so determinedly.

“Nora, don’t be sad. You’re so pretty. Even if you don’t marry Elliot in the future, you’ll be able to marry a wealthy man,” Chelsea comforted her, “Get well soon. Let me head back and do some proper planning.”

“Are you unhappy with me?” Nora lowered her head.

“No. You listen to me, and you do things well too. No matter how arrogant Avery is, her reputation has been ruined. No one would believe her even if she explained herself. This is enough.”

Nora nodded. “That’s good. Anyway, I’ll obey what you say.”

“Hmm. I will make her pay for what she did today.” Chelsea patted Nora on the shoulders.

“Rest well, I’ll get the nanny to come to look after you.”

At the Starry River Villa, after Avery said that she was only at her first step, Mike immediately asked what her next step was, but Avery refused to tell him.

“Okay, fine! But you must be careful of your safety!” Mike glanced at her

tummy.

“If I were you, I won’t even be able to move. How do you have so much energy? You could still seek revenge after you have the child!”

“You don’t let me go to the office. Now you’re still trying to limit my other activities?” Avery raised her eyebrows and glared at him.

“If you’re not tired, then go to the office!”

“I’m tired! I worked late last night! I slept at four! If it wasn’t for Chad who called me just now, I would surely not wake up,” Mike said and returned to his room. Avery looked at the time before taking her bag and heading out.

Chapter 673

Avery had asked someone out at noon.

She could not sleep the night before, thinking throughout the entire night.

Chelsea and Nora had been secretly going up against her. If she did not fight back, they would think that she could be easily bullied. They would do even worse things later. Avery did not want to stay passive any further.

Avery might not be able to find evidence to prove her innocence on the video incident for the time being, but she could attack from a different angle!

Avery went to a restaurant nearby Cole’s office. The person she asked out was Cole.

As for this man, she has once truly admired him before. She thought that he was perfect and satisfied her fantasies of Prince Charming.

However, when that filter of perception was destroyed, she suddenly realized that he could not be any more ordinary.

Beneath his pretty face laid cowardice, timidity, selfishness, and greed, consuming his soul.

Avery was drinking some water when Cole pushed the door and entered. He

strode in.

“Avery, why did you think of looking for me?” Cole sat opposite her. He deliberately looked at her tummy.

“You’re going to give birth soon, right?”

“I’m sure you don’t like children, right?” Avery said calmly.

“How is it possible! I’m not my uncle!” Cole immediately retorted.

“Then, how could you bear to kill Zoe?” Avery distractedly glanced at him.

“Cole, I know all about it. What did Nora give you that you would dare help her kill your own child?”

Without Cole’s help previously, how could Zoe’s eyes be so easily gouged by others?

Too bad the Sanfords had no power in Aryadelle, if not, if they were to look into it, Cole would not be able to escape responsibility!

“You...” Cole was tongue-tied. He wanted to ask how she knew but immediately realized that he would be exposing himself if he said that.

“Don’t worry. I came here looking for you just to understand how much they gave you for you to do such cruel things.” Avery’s tone was calm, but every word she said hit the nail on the head.

Cole was provoked that his eyes reddened. “I only wanted to put Zoe in her place, I didn’t mean to kill my child. Avery, why do you have to think of me so cruelly? Zoe killed herself, I didn’t...”

“Put her in her place? You say so easily. Let me gouge your eyes out and see how you feel,” Avery said. She saw his brows furrowed tightly. His expressions darkened.

Thus, Avery poured him a cup of water. “Just tell me how much Nora gave you!”

“Nothing.” Cole picked the cup up and downed the water in one go.

Avery was stunned. "Then, why did you help them? Cole, are you nuts?"

"Maybe! I hate Zoe, which is why I helped them."

"If you hate her, why did you still want to be with her?" Avery found it absurd.

"You would surely laugh at me if I told you the reason." Cole looked at Avery helplessly.

"Back then, I only pleased her because she had money. Who would have thought that she lost all of her money later and even got pregnant with my child? What could I do? I could only let her give birth to it!"

"Avery, the only person I ever gave my heart to is you." Cole was suddenly confessing his love, "When I got together with Cassandra , it was just for excitement and pleasure. None of those women could compare to you."

Avery exposed his lies. "That's because they are both dead. You can't get anything from them anymore, so you find me especially useful."

Cole was so furious his facial expression was distorted.

"Avery, I don't think you look for me just to tell me this, right? Tell me! What are you here for?"

Chapter 674

"I'm here to give you money," Avery said, "I need you to help me do something. If you do what I say, I'll pay you. You can name your price."

Cole never thought that he would be useful to her.

"Money is a small matter. Actually, Nora and I are not even acquaintances. I only flirted with her back then because I thought she was you..."

Although he did not explicitly say if he would help her or not, his intentions were clear.

"How much money did your company make last year?" Avery asked nonchalantly. Cole scratched his head awkwardly.

“A few hundred thousand! I know I’m not capable. What I earn in a year is less than what my uncle earns in a day.”

“Cole, I’ll give you one and a half million.” Avery interrupted him, “If you can accept this price, we’ll continue our discussion.”

“Avery, with how well we know each other, even if you don’t pay me, I’ll still help you!” Cole adjusted his glasses, hiding the delight in his eyes.

One and a half million, of course, he would take it

“I still haven’t forgotten the time when you helped Zoe to hurt me,” Avery warned him, “If you dare to betray me this time…”

“Avery, it was hard for me too! Back then, Zoe was pregnant with my uncle’s child. How could I dare to disobey her?”

The moment Cole mentioned this, memories came flooding Avery’s mind again.

“Cole, do you think that since Zoe is dead, no one will know about the secrets between you two?” Avery changed her mind.

“Don’t think about the one and a half million dollars anymore. If you help me to do it, I’ll help you keep your secret. If not, I’ll tell your uncle about how you had an affair with Zoe. Do you believe me that he’ll send you to hell to be with Zoe?” Cole’s face turned pale.

“Don’t be too pessimistic about it. If you do things well, I’ll consider rewarding you too. If you ruin it, you won’t get anything.” Avery’s tone calmed down a little.

“Avery, you have changed.” Cole’s expressions darkened. He said heavily,

“You are no longer the innocent woman I once knew. You have become like Chelsea. In front of you, I feel like a small ant.”

Avery said, “Have you ever thought that everything is changing, only you are

remaining in the same spot?” Cole sweated profusely upon hearing what Avery said.

In the afternoon, Eric brought Layla to attend their entertainment program’s live stream.

The episode that night was the final episode, so the live stream was considered a bonus.

Once the live stream started, it soon climbed up the charts to be the number one live streamed program.

The live stream was based on their entertainment program. Halfway through, the host produced a card.

“Layla, we gathered the three most-asked questions on the internet. I’ll ask you right now. Are you ready?”

Layla smiled and nodded.

“I’m ready.”

The host asked, “Have your mother and father ever considered letting you continue in the entertainment industry? Everyone likes you very much. They hope that you can be a big star.”

Layla blinked her big eyes and said, “I don’t have a father!”

The host was stunned for a while.

The screen was instantly filled with comments.

[Poor Layla! Her father died at such a young age!]

[I want to be her father! It’s too bad I’m a woman!]

[Thank goodness her father has died, if not some idiot would start saying that Eric is her father!]

Layla could not see the screen, so she continued saying, “My mother loves me a lot. As long as I want to stay in the entertainment industry, she would

agree to it.”

The host smiled and said, “Your mother must be very pretty, right?”

“I’ll let Uncle Eric answer this question,” Layla said cheekily, “It doesn’t count if I answer it.”

The staff there burst out in laughter.

Eric’s handsome face had a shade of blush. “Layla’s mother is indeed very pretty. I have once said that she is my goddess.”

Chapter 675

The screen exploded with comments once again.

[Goddess? Avery Tate? Layla’s mother is Avery Tate?]

[F*ck me! What right does Avery Tate have! She does not deserve to be Layla’s mother!]

[When I see Avery Tate’s name, I think of that video! It’s nauseating!]

[Am I the only one who wonders whether Eric still thinks of her as his goddess?]

The host did not expect that Eric would suddenly bring Avery up. The host panicked and was in a daze.

“Eric, are you announcing a new goddess?”

Eric shook his head a little. His tone was firm. “I only have one goddess. She is Layla’s mother.”

He only did not explicitly say that Layla’s mother was Avery!

Once Avery was brought up, Eric did not think of burying it down. On the other hand, he took the initiative to talk to them about her.

“All this while, my fans have been concerned about my love life. I can share with you all,” Eric smiled at the camera. His smile was gentle and dazzling.

“I have confessed to Layla’s mother before, but I was rejected. If you all have

seen the video not long ago, I'm sure you can see what type of body the man has. Layla's mother would never have such a weird kind of liking ugly bodies."

Eric brought Layla to the live stream mainly to help Avery clear her name. Ever since this thing happened, he had tried to think of a way to help share Avery's burden. However, after thinking for a long time, without any concrete evidence, it was hard to help her.

In the end, he could only use his fame once again. At least his fans would believe her.

[My dream hunk has been rejected! Woo! Big hugs! You still have us!]

[Does Avery not have an ugly fetish? If not, I don't understand why she would reject Eric.]

[Eric is trying to help Avery! Although Avery rejected him, they are still good friends! Those who diss Avery again, leave this chat room!]

[Actually, I think that Avery has been tricked because the video is so blurry! It looked like it was taken with an old phone! If the woman in the video is really Avery, why would the culprit not put an HD version?]

In the chat, everyone was in heated discussions.

In front of the camera, Layla tugged on Eric's hand and asked softly, "Uncle Eric, what video? Let me have a look!"

Eric's eyes sparkled troublingly. "It's not suitable for small children."

"I'm not a small child, I'm a big one! Just let me secretly have a look!"

"I don't have it on my phone."

"Then, look on the internet and show me! If you don't show me, I'll go home right now and ask Hayden to look for me," Layla pouted and threatened him.

Eric could not win over Layla, so he could only take his phone from his assistant and show Layla the video. He knew it was not good to do so, but he

did not dare to make Layla angry.

Layla looked a lot like Avery. Sometimes, when he saw Layla, he saw Avery in her too.

Layla took his phone over and watched the video from beginning to end over and over again.

In the end, she furrowed her brows and returned it to Eric.

“This woman is not my mother! My mother’s belly button does not look like that!”

Layla’s words were like a revelation because no one has ever seen Avery’s belly button before, so they had no way to prove it.

At Sterling Group. Chad hurriedly knocked on Elliot’s office door and entered. He told Elliot what Layla said in the live stream.

Chapter 676

“Sir, I watched the video again. I zoomed into the woman’s belly button and printed it out!” Chad pulled out a photo and handed it to Elliot.

“You must know what Avery’s belly button looks like, right? Take a look and compare them.”

When they first watched the video, they only focused on the woman’s looks, voice and pregnant belly. None of them noticed the shape of her belly button. They overlooked this point. Everyone’s belly button was shaped differently. Whoever was impersonating Avery may be able to copy her looks, voice and appearance, but since Avery had never exposed her body in public, that person had no way of copying her belly button.

Chad especially admired Layla.

A child was able to observe certain things that adults would easily³⁴ overlook.

Elliot glanced at the photo Chad handed to him, then put it down.

“What do you think, Sir?” Chad thought that Elliot had figured it out.

However, Elliot’s brows furrowed as he asked, “Why do you think I would remember what her belly button looks like?”

He might have slept with Avery, but who would go out of their way to notice someone’s belly button?

“Are you telling me you remember what Mike’s belly button looks like?” he asked as he stared at Chad.

Chad let out an embarrassed cough, then said, “I remember, because his belly button is pretty sexy...”

Elliot was speechless.

The atmosphere in the room instantly turned a little delicate.

“She has a C-section scar on her abdomen,” Elliot said after a moment of silence.

“My attention is always drawn to that scar, so I never noticed her belly button.”

Chad nodded in understanding, then said, “It’s too bad that the woman in the video had the area below her belly button covered in cash... Sir, if you go see Avery right now and take a look for yourself, then wouldn’t you have your answer?”

Elliot clenched his fists as a chill washed over his eyes.

“Do you think she’d let me see it? Do you have too much faith in me, or do you not know her that well?”

Chad’s lips pursed into a thin line.

He knew that Elliot and Avery had a fight over the video, but now that they have a clue, Avery could use this to prove her innocence. Why wouldn’t they

want to quickly solve this mystery?

“I don’t need to verify it,” Elliot said in a low, hoarse voice moments later.

“I believe Layla.”

If Layla said that the woman in the video was not her mother, then it was not her mother.

Layla would not lie.

Over at the Starry River Villa, Avery was watching the live stream the entire time.

When Eric mentioned her, she felt slightly dizzy.

If the matter with the video had not happened, she would not mind people finding out that she was Layla’s mother.

She was not mentally prepared to let the children know about this right now.

However, Eric had brought up the matter during the live stream without discussing it with her. Not only that, he even showed Layla that kind of video!

Avery was so furious that her blood pressure was rising. She turned off the live stream on her phone, then dialed Eric’s number.

The moment Eric saw that Avery was calling, he immediately moved out of the camera shot.

Avery took a deep breath, then could not hold back and snapped loudly, “Eric Santos! What are you doing?!”

Eric glanced over at Layla, then whispered softly, “I’m sorry I didn’t talk about this with you first...”

“That’s not it. Why did you show Layla that kind of video? She’s still a child! You’ve been getting more and more insolent these days! You’ve been using the fact that Layla likes you to do things before any type of discussion!” Avery complained.

She was right.

Eric was relying on Layla's fondness of him, so he stopped discussing everything with Avery beforehand.

This was because the result of any discussion with her would likely end up limiting his opinions. He wanted to help her. If he discussed it with her, she would definitely refuse his help.

Chapter 677

Since that was the case, Eric could only take action first, then let Avery find out about it.

"Don't take Layla for an ignorant child," Eric argued.

"Even if she didn't know about this now, she will find out about it later. Didn't you notice that her mental capacity is way beyond your expectations?"

"She will forever be a child that needs to be protected in my eyes." Avery refused to accept his reasoning

"I'm sorry," Eric apologized once again.

"Avery, I just wanted to do my best. With Layla's current popularity, someone would definitely dig up her family background. Instead of letting her find out about this from an outsider in the future, isn't it better to make things clear⁴⁶ now?"

Avery felt like there was a lump in her throat and could not say a word.

"The live stream is almost over. Let's talk when I send Layla home later," Eric said, then hung up the phone.

Avery held onto her phone and sat on the couch.

Layla's words during the live stream echoed in her mind.

Ever since Avery's belly grew, Layla liked lying on it to listen to what was going on inside. She also liked talking to her little brother who was inside of Avery. So, Layla would know very well what Avery's belly button looked

like. She never noticed it before herself.

Naturally, she did not pay attention to the belly button of the woman in the video 23 either.

Avery rushed up the stairs with her phone and returned to her room.

Two hours later, Eric arrived at the villa with Layla.

Mike and Tammy were also there.

“Why didn’t you go to work, Uncle Mike?” asked Layla. Then she flashed a sweet smile at Tammy and said, “Aunt Tammy, are you here to see Mommy?”

“I am!” Tammy said.

“I watched your live stream earlier, so I came to see your Mommy’s belly button! She’s still sleeping, though.”

“Oh, I’m tired, too! I feel like sleeping,” Layla said as she yawned.

Eric immediately carried her upstairs.

At that moment, Avery appeared at the bottom of the stairs.

Mike and Tammy approached her together and helped her over to the couch.

“Is what Layla said true, Avery? Surely you’ve made a comparison with the woman in the video?” Tammy peeled a banana and handed it over to Avery.

Avery took a bite of the banana, then turned to Mike and said, “Don’t tell me you came back because of this, too?”

Mike’s pale blue eyes blinked.

“That’s right! This is way too interesting! It’s more important than work, so I came home to take a look.”

“Leave,” Avery said mercilessly. “I definitely won’t show it to you.”

Tammy pushed Mike toward the front door and said, “This should tell you who Avery’s true best friend is, right?”

Mike was disgruntled as he said, “You’re breaking my heart, Avery!”

“I’m not an exhibitionist,” Avery said.

Once Mike left, Tammy returned to the living room.

“I compared it, and it was indeed different. My daughter’s observational skills sure are meticulous,” Avery said, answering Tammy’s earlier question.

This was solid evidence.

Tammy hugged Avery in excitement and said, “Avery! You can finally prove your innocence now!”

“Do you expect me to hold a press conference and reveal my belly to the world?” Avery’s voice was cool and calm.

“I won’t do that.”

Tammy released her and said, “They won’t believe you if you don’t do that.”

“I would feel violated if I did that,” Avery said.

When Layla said that the woman in the video wasn’t me, I saw how calm and collected she was. I believe that she won’t be affected by gossip.

Chapter 678

This was the decision that Avery made after careful consideration.

Tammy very quickly accepted her decision.

“I support you, Avery. If it were me, I don’t think I’d be able to open up my clothes in front of a bunch of strangers either. You didn’t do anything wrong, so why do you need to prove anything?” she said.

“You can make a police report, though. Let the police prove your innocence for you.” Avery accepted Tammy’s suggestion.

That evening, the police issued a statement online. The post stated that police investigations revealed that the woman in the explicit video that went viral recently was not Avery Tate, and that the case was under further investigation at the moment.

Once the statement was released, Eric immediately reposted it on his own

social media page with the caption: [The internet is not beyond the law. The truth needs to be known!]

His fans quickly reposted his post and spread the news.

The mountain of public opinion that was pressing down on Avery instantly collapsed.

As Chelsea scrolled through social media and saw many of the users that cursed at Avery before issuing apologies to her, she was filled with a mess of feelings.

D*mn it!

All it took was one word from that little brat, Layla, for her carefully orchestrated plan to be shattered!

This feeling was worse than being punched in the face!

When her phone suddenly rang, she thought it was Nora and did not want to answer, but the relentless ringtone was so noisy that it gave her a headache.

Chelsea picked up her phone, saw Wanda's name and immediately answered the call.

"You were too soft on her, Chelsea." Wanda imparted her own experience as she said, "After I got her mother killed, she still can't touch me. You have to be ruthless when it's called for! Of course, you can't do it yourself."

Chelsea took a cold breath and said, "Of course I won't do it myself. I'm not an idiot."

"I know you're not. You managed to stay by Elliot Foster's side all these years, so I'm sure you're smarter than me," Wanda snickered.

"Spend a bit more money and hire people who don't care about their lives to work for you."

"Recommend some to me!" Chelsea said.

“I don’t have many people I can rely on by my side.”

“Sure,” Wanda responded.

“I’ll look into it for you.”

At seven in the evening, the lights in the president’s office at Sterling Group were bright as day.

Elliot stood by the window and watched as the sky gradually turned dark while the lights in the city began to sparkle.

His eyes were covered by a layer of frost and emanating coldness.

“Ben went to see Avery, Sir,” Chad said when he walked in and stood behind Elliot.

“He went to apologize to her.”

Elliot’s Adam’s apple bobbed in his throat. He turned around, and obsidian black eyes were cold as ice.

“This is why Avery hates me,” he said.

Chad lowered his head and said, “Sir, Avery might have been wronged this time, but I don’t think you’re guilty of anything.”

“Eric Santos spoke up for Avery during a live stream this afternoon. Even he could do something like that for her, but I didn’t do anything.” Elliot said as he reflected.

“It’s not Avery’s fault she doesn’t love me. It’s my own fault.”

“You believed Avery at the beginning, Sir. Ben was the one who got too worked up and kept forcing you...” Chad comforted him.

“Otherwise, he wouldn’t be blaming himself so much right now.”

“That’s all just excuses. If I truly trusted Avery, I wouldn’t waver no matter who forced me.”

“You didn’t completely listen to Ben, though. He even complained to me because of this. He said you gave your soul to Avery and that you were a lost

cause... When Ben gets back, you should go and see Avery to talk things out!" Chad suggested.

"If I went to see her, it'd be like putting my face on a silver platter for her to slap."

"Once she slaps you and gets it out of her system, it'll be fine. You'd be suffering more if you didn't go and see her."

Chad's words made Elliot feel even more depressed. Meanwhile, at the Starry River Villa.

Chapter 679

Ben's arrival made the warm and happy atmosphere in the house come to a pause.

Tammy was upset with him before, so the way she was looking at him now was especially furious.

"What are you doing here? Did you come to celebrate with us?" Tammy asked in an enigmatic tone.

Seeing this, Jun immediately pulled her away and said, "I'm sure Ben's here to see Avery, Tammy. Don't get in the way."

Then, he hurriedly dragged her away.

Ben coughed awkwardly, then walked over to 34 Avery.

"I'm sorry, Avery." His expression was uneasy, but his tone was filled with sincerity.

"I was ignorant. I've never seen anyone imitate someone's voice that perfectly, so I insisted that the woman in the video was you. I should've just kept my bias to myself, but I even threatened Elliot to break up with you... You can be upset with me, but please don't blame him."

"Did you ask you to come here?" Avery raised her brows slightly.

“He doesn’t know I came.” Ben’s cheeks flushed a crimson red.

“This entire thing is pretty embarrassing. I don’t know how to face him yet, so I came to apologize to you first.”

“I don’t need your apology,” Avery said as she looked him in the face.

“You were always kind to me. It was a kindness that could take someone up to cloud nine. What you did this time didn’t do any substantial damage to me, so you don’t need to apologize.”

“That’s good. Then, about Elliot...”

“That’s between him and me,” Avery said, enunciating each word clearly.

“I don’t need anyone else to get involved.”

A wave of embarrassment washed over Ben’s eyes. He took a breath and said, “Got it. Are you in the middle of dinner? I won’t bother you, then,”

Once Ben left, Tammy walked over to Avery and gave her a thumbs up.

“You’re amazing, Avery! These b*st*rds were acting all high and mighty before! Now’s the time for them to taste defeat! Otherwise, they will always be this self-righteous! They should learn a thing or two from Eric!”

Eric had joined them for the celebrations that night.

After meeting him that afternoon, Avery instantly understood all of his kindness and held back every criticism she had wanted to vent out.

One could more clearly see a person’s true colors when faced with troubles.

Not only did Eric not suspect her, he even spoke up for her.

As for the behavior of some other men, she did not want to recall it.

As Ben drove out of the Starry River Villa, his mind was a complicated mess of thoughts and he felt awful. So, he dialed Elliot’s number.

“Elliot, I went to apologize to Avery. She said she’s not angry at me, but I could tell that she’s upset with you,” he said frustratedly.

“This was all my fault. If it weren’t for me, you would’ve believed her without hesitation. That way, she wouldn’t be mad at you.”

On the other end of the line, Elliot’s breathing was a little heavy.

“If you’re thinking of seeing her, don’t go now. Tammy Lynch and Eric Santos are there tonight. They’re celebrating and having fun,” Ben warned.

As Elliot held his phone, his deep eyes flickered slightly. He was on the way home at that moment. He had no plans to go see Avery tonight.

However, Ben’s words made him change his mind.

The more afraid one was of something, the more reason one had to face it head on.

If he did not go see Avery tonight, he would go tomorrow or the day after that.

In that case, he might as well just go now.

At the Starry River Villa, Avery was feeling a little sleepy after chatting with everyone in the living room.

“Go to bed, Avery! Chad said Elliot Foster’s gone home. He won’t come to apologize to you tonight,” Mike teased.

Avery’s cheeks flushed slightly. She got up from the couch and said, “I’m not waiting for him.”

A beam of light shone in from outside the front gates. A black Rolls-Royce slowly came to a halt.

Chapter 680

“Isn’t that Elliot’s car?” Tammy said when she saw the luxury car outside the front gates. “Looks like your intel was wrong, Mike!”

Mike sighed and said, “This man sure is elusive! He’s so unpredictable!”

“Don’t see him, Avery. You should leave him hanging. Let him be restless and stay up all night. Let him have a taste of pain!” Tammy said excitedly.

Mike completely agreed with her, so he walked to the front door and was about to shut it.

Avery grabbed his arm and said, "Let him in."

The baby was going to be born soon.

There were still things that she needed to discuss with Elliot. She wanted to take this opportunity to settle things once and for all.

"Have you forgotten how you were wronged, Avery?" Mike was furious.

"If you forgive him this easily, then he won't learn his lesson. He'll just be even more ruthless in the future!"

"I know what I'm doing, Mike." Avery gazed at Mike with clear eyes.

"Don't worry. I won't lose."

Jun quickly tried to smooth things over and said, "Since Avery's decided, let's not worry about it! When it comes to relationships, it's better for outsiders not to step in."

Tammy glared at him and snapped, "Whose side are you on? Look at Mike. He might be dating Chad, but he's always on Avery's side."

"You've got it wrong!" Jun said.

"I'm just respecting Avery's decision. I'll agree if she wants to see Elliot, and I'll agree if she doesn't, too!"

"Then, you're just spineless and don't have an opinion of your own," said Tammy.

Jun smiled warmly and said, "You're the only one who needs to be opinionated in our home... Ah, Eric made some tea. Let's go have some!"

They sat on the couch and began to have tea.

When Hayden saw Elliot enter the front yard, he immediately dragged Layla upstairs to their room.

Moments later, Elliot arrived at the villa's front door. His deep set eyes glanced over at the living room.

Avery handed him a pair of clean house slippers.

"Thank you," he said, then took the slippers and changed into them,

The group sipping tea in the living room had their eyes fixed on the two of them.

Avery led Elliot past the living room and up the stairs.

"Holy crap! Avery's taking him to her room! What's she trying to do?" Mike did not understand and was greatly shocked.

Mike had thought that, with Avery's temper, she would definitely humiliate Elliot both mentally and physically.

Did he guess wrongly?

"If I remember correctly, I don't think Elliot did anything wrong, right? It's not like he chastised Avery over the video," Jun said thinking he was being fair and just.

"He didn't do that, but he didn't help her either," Tammy mocked. "Why would any woman want to have a child with a man like that?"

Jun instantly shut his mouth.

Upstairs, Elliot followed Avery into the bedroom. He did not expect her to be this calm.

It felt like the calm before the storm.

The moment the door to the room was closed, He could no longer hold back.

He grabbed onto her arm and croaked, "Do you have something to say to me, Avery?"

Avery indeed had something to say, but she did not plan to be the one to speak first.

“You came to me. Shouldn’t you talk first?” She raised her brows and looked at him.

Elliot’s Adam’s apple bobbed in his throat as his breathing turned hot.

“I’m sorry about the video.”

“What’s the use of being sorry?” She rejected his apology.

“We’re not children. If you truly want to apologize to me, then give me something practical.”

Her words piqued Elliot’s curiosity.

“What do you want?”

“I want custody of the baby I’m carrying.”

The moment she said those words, Elliot suddenly released his grip on her arm.

Chapter 681

Elliot knew that the unexpected calmness was because there was an even larger storm that was waiting for him!

Avery already had two children, but she still wanted to take custody of the third child away from him!

She did not want to give even one child to him! She was cruel!

“You’re not willing?” Avery did not want to give Elliot too much time to think.

“If you’re not willing, then you can leave right now, Elliot. Don’t show up in front of me before the baby’s born.”

The resolution in her voice stabbed at Elliot’s heart.

When he had asked her what she wanted before, there was another thing he almost said at the end.

He almost told her, “I’ll give you anything as long as I have it.”

“Do you think the baby would suffer with me?” he asked with reddened eyes.

“I just want my child to be by my side.” In comparison with Elliot, Avery’s tone was a lot calmer.

“We all suffer in life. That’s not what’s scary. What’s scary is for there to be no love.”

“How could you be so sure I can’t give the child love?” Elliot retorted.

“I don’t want to argue about this with you,” Avery said, then pestered once again, “Give me your answer. If you can’t answer me, then I’ll take it that you disagree.”

“Of course I disagree,” Elliot said as his hot breath gushed onto Avery’s cheeks.

“Even so, what can I do? There are plenty of things I can’t change.”

“You don’t need to suffer. If the baby is willing to acknowledge you as his father, then I won’t get in the way,” Avery said.

Elliot let out a cold chuckle and said, “You know that’s impossible.”

Hayden hated him to the core. If Hayden refused to acknowledge him, then he would convince the other two children to do the same.

“Do you need the baby to call you ‘Dad’ for you to carry out your fatherly duties?” Avery mocked.

“A lot of times, there’s no such thing as a so-called dead end. If the road is cut off, can’t you just build a new bridge?”

Her words stunned Elliot.

In the living room, Mike glanced at the time once they finished their tea.

“It’s been an hour. What are they talking about? Are they still not done yet?”

Jun yawned, then said, “It’s quiet. I wonder if they’re asleep.”

Tammy and Mike simultaneously shot a cold glare at him.

“Aren’t you guys tired? I’m beat...” Jun got up from the couch and stood

Tammy up.

“Let’s go home, dear. You can just ask Avery in private if you want to get the scoop. There’s no need to wait around here.”

Once they left, Eric also got up.

“I’ll take you!” Mike said as he stood up.

“It’s fine. You should go check on the kids.”

“Okay. Thanks a lot for everything, Eric,” Mike said gratefully.

“It was all Layla’s doing.”

“Don’t argue with me. Everyone is well aware of the situation.” Mike patted Eric on the shoulder and said, “Come over more often if you have time.”

“Sure.”

Once Eric left, Mike went upstairs.

He first walked over to the master bedroom and tried to eavesdrop through the door.

In the end, he didn’t hear a thing! It was as if Elliot and Avery really were asleep.

In the master bedroom, Avery was scrolling through her phone after a shower. The sounds of water splashing coming from the bathroom was Elliot taking a shower inside.

He gave up custody of the baby, and was given permission to stay the night. Avery replied to Mike and Tammy’s text messages. She was about to check the news when the bathroom door burst open, and Elliot stormed over to her with a towel wrapped around his waist.

A dangerous aura and hot steam filled the air.

Avery put down her phone, then nervously warned him, “I’m in my third trimester. I can’t sleep with you.”

Chapter 682

Elliot strode over to the side of the bed, then loomed over Avery and said, "I can settle my own needs."

Avery was instantly relieved and the tightness in her chest loosened.

"Why won't you go home, then?"

Two people squeezed together in bed would be less comfortable than sleeping alone.

"I don't feel like it." Elliot sat down on the edge of the bed as his eyes landed on Avery's body.

"This lesson was very memorable."

This kind of thing would not have happened if he knew what every part of her body looked like.

Avery did not guess his thoughts, so she said calmly, "It's in the past."

"I want to truly learn my lesson, though." Elliot's eyes darkened as he said,

"Ben told me that the woman in the video said I couldn't satisfy you. I should've realized it then. When have I never satisfied you? When have I never given into your needs? I was careless."

"You're not careless. It's just your vulnerable masculine pride at work," Avery mocked.

"So what if I said you can't satisfy me?"

Elliot gazed at her provocative little face, and he was calm as he said, "You're right. It was my pride at work. In order to prevent anything similar from happening again, I need to familiarize myself with your body."

Avery was taken aback. She felt like she was on fire and she fidgeted nervously.

Elliot held her leg down and said, "Don't move. Our son will roll around every

time you move.”

Avery was silent.

“Is my request going too far?” he said as his hand pulled up her nightgown.

“Even so, you’ll just have to bear with it. I also put up with your unreasonable request.”

Avery could tell that he was doing this on purpose.

He was upset that she wanted to take away the custody of their child, so he was doing this to humiliate her.

“Ha! Does he think he can humiliate me into breaking down?” she thought.

Avery lay down peacefully, then picked up her phone and saw the text messages from Tammy.

Tammy: [He can’t do anything to do since you’re in your third trimester!

Hahaha!]

Avery sneakily took a photo of Elliot at that moment and sent it to Tammy.

Avery: [He’s observing me.]

Tammy: [Pfft! Hahahaha! This is killing me! How is he such an idiot in private?

He’s completely different from what I imagined!]

Avery: [Did you think he was a god? He’s just like all the other normal men in the world. He’s got his own daily routine, too...]

Tammy: [I know! I just view him through gold-colored glasses ! Nobody asked him to be so rich!]

Avery: [How are you so two-faced? You’re not usually like this when you see him.]

Tammy: [That’s because money can’t solve everything!]

Avery: [Did you guys make it home?]

Tammy: [Yeah. Jun’s in the shower and I’m picking out his pajamas for him.]

Avery: [Okay. Get some rest.]

Tammy: [You two should get some rest, too! Hahaha!]

Avery exited the messaging app and glanced at Elliot. Their eyes met at that moment.

She had no idea when he started looking at her.

“Are you texting Tammy?” Elliot sat down next to her, then pulled the covers up over her.

“It’s none of your business.” Avery put her phone down, then snuggled into the covers and snapped, “Are you done looking?”

Elliot did not really look at the other parts of her body because his eyes were drawn to her belly.

In his memory, her belly was flat.

However, now that it was protruding so much with the baby, he wondered if she was in pain.

“It’s pretty tough being pregnant, isn’t it?” he asked.

“You want to give it a try?” Avery teased as she watched his handsome face.

“How about you make an investment for me to do some research and see if men can end up being pregnant in the future.”

“Do you have to take a jab at me?” Elliot frowned.

“Not really. I wouldn’t do that if you don’t talk.”

Elliot reached out and turned off the lights.

The room instantly fell into darkness.

Avery’s body stiffened, and the earlier wilful arrogance vanished from her voice as she said, “Can’t you give me a heads up before turning the lights off?”

“Didn’t you say I shouldn’t talk?” Elliot retorted.

“Was that what I meant?” Avery asked.

“It was,” Elliot said without question.

“I think you came over just to pick a fight with me.” Avery lifted her leg and kicked him on the side.

“Don’t stick so close to me.”

“I’m about to fall off the bed,” Elliot protested in a muffled voice.

Avery sat up and reached out to feel around the space next to him.

Elliot pulled her into his arms and said, “I’ll give you everything you want, Avery. What else do you want? Tell me...”

“I don’t want anything else.” Avery felt the heat from his body. She struggled to escape his clutches, but Elliot hugged her tightly and refused to let go.

“I want to hug you to sleep.” He gently lay her down on the bed, then croaked, “Avery, as long as you and the baby are healthy, I won’t ask for anything else.”

“Is that so?” Avery’s body heated up as her heart began to race. “Did you become more thick skinned after you turned the lights off?”

Elliot turned the lights back on.

Avery gazed in stunned silence at his handsome face. There was no hint of jest in his deep, black eyes.

“You and the baby need to be healthy,” Elliot said, repeating his earlier words.

Avery’s cheeks flushed. She lowered her gaze and said, “Got it. Turn the lights off and go to sleep.”

Elliot shut the lights, and his long arms pulled her back into his embrace.

When Avery woke up the next morning, Elliot sat up along with her.

“It’s only seven thirty in the morning,” she said.

“Get some more sleep.”

“I’m not tired.” Elliot reached out to pick up his phone from the nightstand, then called his bodyguard.

He had no clothes to wear, so he had to get the bodyguard to bring them to him.

Someone knocked on the bedroom door soon after the call ended.

Avery walked over to open the door, and saw the bodyguard standing right on the other side holding clothes and toiletries.

“Did you already bring these last night?” she asked.

“Yes, ma’am. I went back to the mansion to get them when I saw that Mr. Foster was staying the night.”

Avery was moved to speechlessness by his professionalism.

After breakfast, Elliot followed Avery out.

She wanted to buy a maternity kit and baby products in preparation for the baby’s arrival.

Elliot insisted on going with her after hearing about it.

Avery had made a list on her phone of the things she needed to buy.

At this moment, her phone was in Elliot’s hands, and he was looking at it with an unusually serious expression on his face.

“Did you make this list overnight after getting custody of the baby?” He saw that the list was made at two in the morning.

Embarrassed, Avery took her phone back and said, “I couldn’t really sleep last night. I remembered that I hadn’t prepared these things yet, so I just simply made a list.”

“Is it because you’re too excited?” As Elliot exposed her, an idea popped into his head.

“When the baby’s born, I’m moving into your house and living with you.”

Avery’s brows shot up in surprise as if she did not understand a word he was saying.

“The baby isn’t yours alone. I have the right to take care of him, too.” Elliot’s Adam’s apple bobbed in his throat. He looked resigned as he said, “Since you won’t let me take him away, I’ll just have to move in and raise him with you.”

Avery was distressed.

She did not want this, but she did not want to let him raise the baby by himself even more.

“If you insist, then let’s give it a try!”

“Okay.”

Once they reached an agreement, they began shopping.

Photos of Avery and Elliot shopping were quickly sent to Chelsea’s phone. As she stared at their loving photos, her face gradually turned ominous.

Chapter 684

Chelsea felt like something rammed into her heart and was about to break it into pieces!

Although Avery was proven innocent, how could they reconcile just in one night?

Was Elliot the one who went to see Avery himself?

Was it because he cared about the baby, or was it because he cared about her?

Chelsea was too afraid to guess.

She felt ridiculed and hurt. She felt like she spent all these years living like an idiot.

She no longer held any hope of being with Elliot, but she did not want to see any other woman have him either. She found Wanda's number and dialed it.

"Did you find the people you were supposed to help me find?"

"Do you want to act now?" Wanda asked. "Do you have a plan?"

"Just find the people I need. You don't have to care about anything else,"

Chelsea responded.

"I can't take this for another second!"

"Okay, let me make some calls. I'll get back to you later," Wanda said, then warned, "I'm only responsible for getting the right people for you. I won't get involved in anything else. I won't confess if anything goes wrong on your side."

"Understood."

After she hung up the phone, Chelsea got up from her seat and prepared to leave the office.

At that moment, Ben opened the door and walked in.

Chelsea felt slightly guilty when she saw him, but it did not show on her face.

"Let's talk, Chelsea." Ben closed the door behind him, then went straight to the point and said, "The woman that impersonated Avery Tate was your cousin, Nora, right?"

"How's that possible?" Chelsea denied.

"Nora's not that kind of girl."

"Are you still going to treat us all like a bunch of fools at this point, Chelsea?"

Ben clenched his fists.

"When you made me go to that meeting with you that day, I just happened to hear the impersonated voice... It was too much of a coincidence! Do you think Elliot won't suspect you?"

“So what if he does? Does he have evidence that Nora was behind it? Even if he does, it would prove that Nora did it. What does that have to do with me?”

Chelsea shoved Ben aside, then said, “Investigate Nora if you suspect her! She’s just my cousin. You can’t drag me into it if she messes up, right?”

Then, she strode toward the door.

Ben grabbed onto her arm, then roared, “Chelsea! Stop repeating the same mistakes! If Elliot gets something on you again, you won’t be able to come back to Sterling Group. If you don’t think that’s a big deal, then you might as well just leave now! At least you would still have some dignity left!”

“Ben, you know what kind of person I am. Why would you say something so hurtful?” Chelsea shook her head.

“We don’t know who’s going to get the last laugh just yet!”

Then, she stormed out of the room in her stilettos.

Ben watched her slender back and let out an exhausted sigh.

She was a ruthless snake, but it was the same ruthlessness that Ben admired so much about her.

When Chelsea walked out of the office, her phone rang.

She thought it was Wanda calling, so she stopped in her tracks. She pulled out her phone and realized it was a phone call from someone unexpected. She hesitated for a few seconds, then answered the call.

At the mall, Elliot and Avery had shopped the entire morning. At this moment, the two were about to have lunch at a nearby restaurant.

The maternity kit and things for the newborn were already bought.

After they settled those things, Elliot bought a bunch of other stuff for Avery.

There were clothes, shoes, bags, jewelry...

Avery naturally refused. She was not used to having such an intimate

relationship with him.

It was as if they were dating.

However, Elliot still bought everything despite Avery's rejection.

Once he was done shopping, the driver stuffed all the bags into the car and was going to send them all back to her house anyway.

Avery's refusal was completely ineffective.

After they took their seats in the restaurant, she ordered her food, then handed the menu to Elliot and asked, "Have you decided what to name the baby, Elliot?"

Chapter 685

"I haven't. Did you have anything in mind?" Elliot asked.

Avery's heart tightened in her chest, and she hesitantly said, "Rowan Tate."

Elliot put down the menu. His hawk-like eyes bore into her as he said, "Are you serious?"

"Both Hayden and Layla have my last name. The child would be confused if he had a different last name." Avery's cheeks flushed as she shared her thoughts.

"Of course, I would respect your opinion."

"If you're worried that the baby would be confused, then you could just change Hayden and Layla's last name. I don't mind them taking my last name."

Elliot's response was so casual that it almost felt like he was joking. He ordered his food, then handed the menu to the waiter.

The waiter confirmed their order, then walked away.

"Since you don't agree, then let's just name him Rowan Foster!" Avery compromised.

She was already happy enough that she got custody of the baby.

"I didn't say I disagree." Elliot raised his brows and looked at her with fascination.

"Let the baby take your last name if you want to!"

"Are you serious, or are you teasing me?" Avery could not tell what he was really thinking.

She would be fine if he was being sullen and savage. She was used to seeing him angry.

Instead, Elliot was half smiling and his eyes were cold. His expression was enigmatic and hard to put one's finger on.

It was slightly terrifying.

"I don't like my last name." Elliot pondered for a moment, then said, "I don't have a choice, though."

Avery did not expect him to say that.

She had known him long enough to assume that she knew him well, but he felt like a stranger at that moment.

"You've never mentioned your father before. Did you have a bad relationship with him?" she guessed.

"Yes." Elliot's eyes darkened as he held back his temper. He looked at Avery and said, "Let the baby take your last name! We don't need to discuss this further."

His tone sounded calm, but Avery could feel his patience running out. He was trying his best to endure. One wrong move and he would turn into a monster. Her mood suddenly turned sour.

She was filled with an indescribable sense of helplessness.

He fought for nothing and could give her everything. He looked carefree, but his heart was heavily shackled.

That weekend, Cole asked Nora out to meet.

Nora was abandoned and thrown aside after Avery was cleared of the video scandal.

Cole called her to say that he had a gift for her. She did not overthink it and came out to meet him.

“Open it up, Nora.” Cole handed a large paper bag to her.

Nora opened the bag with an expression filled with anticipation and saw an Armes bag.

“There’s a skirt dress in here, too?” She put the bag away and held the dress.

“Oh? I think I’ve seen Avery Tate wear this before.”

“That’s right. She’s got the exact same one. It’s not cheap! I was sure you’d look more beautiful than her in it, so I bought it,” Cole cooed. “Why don’t you try it on now?”

Nora’s vanity was greatly satisfied by his praises. She felt like she was walking on air. She went to the bathroom to change into the dress, then reappeared in front of Cole.

“You’re beautiful, Nora! You’re even more beautiful than that big-bellied Avery Tate! She looks like a servant compared to you! Come on, I’ll take you out for a feast!” Cole put his arm around her and walked toward a restaurant.

When the person in black who was lurking outside the restaurant saw them, their menacing eyes instantly lit up!

Chapter 686

In the master bedroom of the Starry River Villa, Avery was tidying up the baby’s clothes.

Tammy was sitting leisurely next to her and watching her busy away.

“Do you seriously plan to raise the baby yourself, Avery? That would be exhausting!”

Avery folded each piece of clothing one by one, and said gently, "That's true. My mother was the one who helped me with the kids before. I've never really had to go through that kind of exhaustion."

"That's right. Your mother's gone, and I bet you wouldn't feel secure leaving the baby with the nanny," Tammy said.

"You said Elliot would move in then. Is that for real?"

"That's what he said." Avery placed the clothes in the closet, then said, "I'll let him be then."

"If that's the case, then how would that be different from a normal married couple?!" Tammy exclaimed, then mocked, "Oh, I guess there is a difference. The difference is that he's moving into your house and not the other way around."

The mention of Elliot made Avery suddenly realize that he had not contacted her in a few days.

"I think you're incredible, Avery. You actually got all three of your kids to take your last name." Tammy sighed.

"If I have kids, they'll have to take Jun's last name. I might be an only daughter, but Jun's situation is even more extreme. He's the only son in three generations of the Hertz family... What can I say to that? My parents have nothing to say either!"

Avery's heart sank, and she said softly, "Men should care quite a lot about their children taking their last name, right?"

"You bet! There's only one reason why Elliot would agree to let the baby take your last name, and that's because he loves you. I can't think of any other reason."

"He said he doesn't like his last name."

“Why won’t he change it, then? His parents are gone. He could totally just change his last name if he hated it! Not doing that is proof that he doesn’t hate it that much,” Tammy hypothesized.

“He hasn’t come looking for me for the past few days. Could it be because of this?” Avery could not help but overthink “It’s possible. He might say that he’s willing to let the baby take your last name, but he probably cares about it a lot. He just feels bad about fighting over it with you,” Tammy continued to theorize.

“How about you just go ahead and let the baby take his last name?”

Avery nodded and said, “We’ll talk about it when the baby’s born. It’s still early now.”

“Haha! Give him a surprise, then,” Tammy said, then she stroked Avery’s long hair and asked, “Are you really willing to cut such beautiful hair?”

“It’d be more convenient.” Avery planned to cut her hair short.

“Otherwise, postnatal recovery would be a hassle.”

“You should get a few more nannies to serve you!” Tammy said.

“If I were you, I’d hire ten nannies and have them follow me around all day.” ..

Avery could not hold back her laughter.

“You could hire ten nannies right now, too.”

“I’m not pregnant yet, am I? I’ll really hire ten nannies when I get pregnant,”

Tammy said seriously.

“No wonder Elliot wants to move in. Things would be too hard for you if he didn’t get involved.”

“It’s not as bad as you make it sound.” Avery finished tidying up, then dragged Tammy downstairs.

“Are you hungry? Let’s go out and eat!”

“Sure! I know a new place for barbecue. They’ve got really good ice cream

there.” Tammy was greatly delighted with the subject of food.

“It’s too bad you need to watch what you eat since you’re pregnant.”

“That’s true. I’m a little scared of taking anything too cold, but I can eat meat.”

The two chatted away as they left the house.

On the other side, Cole had ordered a table of delicious food and a bottle of vintage red wine. He continued singing Nora’s praises to her as he inspected their surroundings from the corner of his eye.

When he saw the black figure charging toward them, he picked up his napkin and dabbed at the corner of his lips.

The black figure charged over to Nora’s side, then splashed a bottle of liquid at Nora’s face!

“Ah!” Nora cried out in agony as she covered her face with her hands.

The figure in black escaped the scene during the chaos.

“Nora! Are you okay?!” Cole put down his napkin and hurried over to Nora’s side.

Chapter 687

Cole could clearly see that the areas on Nora’s face that the liquid had touched were turning red and festering

He took a few steps back in fear, then stammered, “Don’t be scared, Nora! I’ll... I’ll call an ambulance right away!”

The other customers in the restaurant scurried away in horror, and the restaurant’s staff hurried over to check on the situation.

Their faces turned pale with terror when they saw Nora’s face.

Nora’s face was covered in tears from the pain. Through her vision blurred by tears, she saw the fear in the eyes that were focused on her. She removed her trembling hands from her face and looked at them...

There was blood... There was also what looked like pieces of flesh...

As if she had gone insane, she let out a blood-curdling scream.

Avery was eating ice cream when she got Cole's phone call.

The restaurant's food was great, and their ice cream was even better.

Avery always watched what she ate, but the ice cream was so good that she could not help but take a few more bites.

"It's horrifying, Avery! My entire body is shaking! I'm sure I'll have nightmares tonight!" Cole's voice was frightened on the other end of the line.

"If the person sitting in front of me just now was you... I wonder what you would do."

Avery's hands tightened around her phone.

"What happened? Don't tell me... Someone's dead?"

Tammy's eyes shot up to her in alertness when she heard Avery's words.

Over the phone, Cole took a sharp breath, then said, "It's not that, but I think this is even scarier. Nora was disfigured! All it took was a few minutes for her face to be completely disfigured!"

Avery felt a strange stinging sensation on her face.

It was not that she felt bad for Nora, but she was astonished at Chelsea's overly cruel tactics!

"Chelsea is terrifying! You should watch your back from now on, Avery! Don't say I didn't warn you!" Cole was gasping for breath, then added, "Nora's already been sent to the hospital. I need to go give a statement at the police station now. I'm guessing Chelsea will come looking for me once I'm done."

"You're Elliot Foster's nephew. She won't do anything to you," Avery said calmly.

"I'm not afraid of her. I just feel disgusted. Please don't get me to do anything

like this ever again, Avery.” Cole was traumatized.

“There won’t be a next time,” Avery said.

She ended the call, then put her phone down and quickly composed herself.

“What’s going on, Avery?” Tammy asked.

“Who called you? What was that about someone being dead? What happened?”

“Nora was disfigured.” Avery picked up her glass of water and took a sip.

“I set it up. Chelsea fell into her own trap this time.”

Chelsea was the one who brought Nora back. Now, she was destroying her with her own hands.

How entertaining!

When Chelsea finds out that the one that got disfigured was not Avery, but Nora, she would probably lose her mind with rage.

When Tammy heard about the setup, she was shocked beyond words.

“Chelsea Tierney sure is scary! You should bring a few more bodyguards with you when you leave the house from now on, Avery. Don’t simply let strangers get close to you!”

“I will,” Avery responded.

“Did she think that Elliot would want her if became disfigured? What a joke!”

Tammy mocked.

“Elliot would definitely get rid of her once he finds out about this.”

“She won’t admit she was the one who orchestrated it. Cole could prove it was her, but Elliot’s trust in Cole is in the negative.”

Tammy let out a heavy sigh, then said, “No matter what, nobody can impersonate you and ruin your reputation now! This was an amazing move, Avery!”

Avery pursed her lips. She had lost her appetite. At that moment, the phone on the table suddenly rang.

Chapter 688

When Avery glanced at her phone, her heart skipped a beat. Then, she answered the call.

“Avery!” Elliot’s roaring voice penetrated through the phone.

Avery was taken aback, then asked, “What’s wrong?”

“You’re alright?” It was as if he was surprised to hear her voice. “You’re alright, Avery!”

“I’m fine. Were you hoping something happened to me?” Avery teased.

“Who told you I wasn’t alright?”

“Someone saw you at a restaurant and said you were in trouble.” Elliot’s voice returned to its usual calm.

“It’s a good thing it wasn’t you.”

“Oh. If that’s the case, the woman must look a lot like me... Could she have been Nora?” Avery deliberately said this.

Elliot was not interested in this at all. “I don’t care who it was, as long as it wasn’t you.”

Avery responded.

“Where are you right now?” Elliot asked after two seconds of the silence.

“I’m eating out with Tammy.”

“Did you bring the bodyguard?” he pestered.

“I did,” Avery said as she glanced at the bodyguard standing nearby.

“Go home once you’re done eating.”

“I’m going for a haircut later. I already made an appointment.” She was not going to change her schedule because of this.

"I'll be fine."

"Send me the salon's address," Elliot said after a moment's consideration.

Avery hung up the phone and sent him the address to the hair salon.

At the police station, Cole strode out of the building after giving his statement.

A tall woman was standing by his car. It was Chelsea Tierney.

Cole's expression instantly turned anxious. He glanced around him, then hurried over.

"What are you doing here, Chelsea?" he asked as he arrived in front of her.

"This is the police station. Don't do anything rash."

Chelsea glared coldly at him and said, "Since you're afraid of me, then why did you set me up?"

"I didn't! How could I possibly do that? I didn't tell my uncle about us working together!"

Cole said with an innocent expression on his face.

"Do you take me for a fool?! I was wondering why you suddenly looked for her the other day... Did Avery Tate make you come to hook me in?" Chelsea gritted her teeth, "This was all Avery Tate's plan, wasn't it?!"

"Why are you getting so worked up, Chelsea?" Cole teased as he calmed down.

"Did you get too used to being treated like a princess? You can mess with others, but they can't do the same to you? You and Nora made plan after plan to set up Avery. It's a blessing that she hasn't hired someone to assassinate you both! Besides, none of this would've happened if you didn't hold ill will against her!"

When Cole called Chelsea the other day, he had told her that he was short on money and wanted to work with her.

The plan was for Cole to coax Avery into coming out, and Chelsea would pay him.

Chelsea had agreed to this without much consideration. She did not expect for the woman that Cole met up with to be Nora instead of Avery.

The man in black that she hired could not differentiate the slight differences between Avery and Nora, so he attacked right away!

Now that tragedy had struck, it was too late for remorse.

Avery's move was despicable!

"This is between you and Avery, Chelsea. If you're really that mad, go and look for her. I won't get involved in any of your affairs from now on, so please don't trouble me!" Cole wiped himself clean of the drama, then got into his car. Chelsea clenched her fists as she held back tears. She was not going to give up this easily!

Half an hour later, Elliot received a call from Chelsea.

"Elliot! My cousin was disfigured! She said Avery Tate did it," Chelsea sobbed.

"I knew she suspected Nora of impersonating her, but how could she do this when she could not find any proof? She's completely ruined Nora's life!"

At that moment, Elliot was with Avery at the hair salon.

Chapter 689

After hearing Chelsea's accusation, Elliot glanced at Avery.

She was in the middle of telling the hair stylist the length she wanted to be cut off.

"I suggest you file a police report immediately and let them handle it." He walked out of the salon with his phone and said in a low and ominous voice, "So what if Avery actually did it? If I were her, I'd be a lot more cruel."

Chelsea felt lightheaded.

He did not expect this kind of answer from Elliot.

“For now, I don’t have evidence to prove that the person who impersonated Avery was your cousin, but that doesn’t mean I don’t know who was behind it,” Elliot roared as he changed the subject.

“I won’t show you any mercy once I have proof, Chelsea.”

Forget about disfigurement, he would not feel bad even if Nora was dead!

The way he saw it, even if Nora died a hundred deaths, it would still not becd enough!

Chelsea hung up the phone out of fear. She might have really messed up this time! She recalled Ben’s warning. She actually was gullible enough to think that she understood Elliot more than Ben did.

Elliot looked like the ruthless man he used to be, but he was a completely different man when it came to Avery Tate.

Once Avery got her haircut, Elliot took her home. Her hair was now shoulder length. It was not long, but it was not considered too short either.

Elliot could not help but glance at her a few more times.

“What have you been busy with the past week?” Avery asked, breaking the silence.

“With work.” His deep set eyes landed on her face.

“I’ll be busy moving forward, too.”

Avery’s face dropped as a hint of disappointment flashed across her eyes.

“I want to finish up my work so I can stay with you while we wait for the baby’s due date.” Elliot revealed his plans.

“I should be able to take a break after a month.”

Avery’s cheeks flushed a scarlet red.

The reason why he did not look for her in the past few days was not because

he was upset about the baby's last name, but because he wanted to quickly finish up his work so he could take a vacation.

She was the one who was being narrow minded.

"I was the one who set up Nora's disfigurement," she said honestly.

"She had it coming." Elliot held Avery's hand in his.

"Stay at home and rest from now on Don't go to crowded places. If anything happens, not only would that put the baby in danger, you will get hurt, too."

"Can't you wish for the best for me?" Avery frowned.

"I hope for the best for you and the baby more than anybody, but I've been having nightmares lately."

"Dreams are the complete opposite of reality." Avery tried to help him relax.

"I'll get really bored if I stay at home every day."

"I'll take you on a trip once I'm done with work."

"I'm afraid you might not have the energy to run around once you're done with work." Avery pondered for a moment, then decided to compromise and let him work in peace.

"I'll stay home as much as I can. It won't be long until the baby's due date anyway."

"Okay. You could invite your friends over if you get bored."

"Got it."

Once she was home, Avery had barely settled in her seat when the nanny brought over a bowl of chicken soup for her.

"Would you like a bowl, Mr. Foster?" asked the nanny with a smile.

Elliot nodded his head.

At that moment, Hayden suddenly barged into his line of vision.

By the time he properly looked over, Hayden had already returned to his

room.

“Didn’t Hayden go to school today?” he asked.

“He said he was tired and wanted to rest at home for a while.” Avery stared at him, then said solemnly, “Please keep your opinions to yourself.”

Chapter 690

Elliot felt that Avery was overreacting, so he sat down next to her.

When the nanny came over with the bowl of soup, she saw that their eyes were glued on each other. She quickly placed the soup on the table and dismissed herself.

“If he really is tired, then he can rest at home for as long as he wants. I have no opinion.” Elliot was worried that Hayden might hear him, so he lowered his voice and said, “It’s been a month since school started. Hasn’t he had enough rest after staying home for a month?”

“I’ll go talk to him later.” Avery picked up her bowl of soup and ate a spoonful of it.

“He might not be tired, but hiding something from you instead.” Elliot took the spoon out of her hand, then continued, “Your son is more complicated than you think.

Avery wanted to snatch the spoon back, but Elliot had already picked up a spoonful of soup and sent it to her lips.

“I don’t want you to feed me.” She got the spoon back with reddened cheeks.

“I called his teacher and asked about it. She told me that he gets along very well with his schoolmates. Everything was normal during summer camp, too.”

“He could be exposed to other things besides his schoolmates.” Elliot was sure about his guess.

“Besides, he wouldn’t stay at home for a whole month if nothing was wrong

ated school.”

Avery did not suspect anything at first, but Elliot’s words instantly filled her with anxiety.

“Finish your soup first.” Elliot picked up his own bowl of soup and casually took a sip.

“You might not get anything out of him if you asked him directly. You’ll have to ask Mike.”

“I got it. I’ll ask Mike when he gets back,” Avery said softly as she finished her soup.

“We’re speaking very softly. Someone might think we’re plotting something.”

“Hayden came out for a second but went back to his room when he saw me,”

Elliot continued to say softly

“Oh... How about...”

“How about I go and talk to him?” He cut Avery off mid sentence.

“If I don’t settle the grudge between us, we’ll have more problems when I move in.”

Avery raised her brows and looked directly into Elliot’s burning eyes.

“Do you think you can settle the conflict between you two? Being confident is a good thing, but you’re obviously blindly confident in yourself.”

“What do you think I should do?” Elliot’s mood turned cold after being insulted.

“He won’t accept any of my good will and avoids me every time he sees me. I’m out of ideas.”

This matter was tricky. He did not blame Hayden. This was all because of his own doing.

“All you have to do moving forward is not make any mistakes.” Avery could

not think of any good ideas, either.

“Hayden takes a while to warm up to people. You need to be more patient.”

“Okay.” Elliot took a mental note of her words.

“You haven’t taken an afternoon nap today. Do you want to go lie down now?”

“It’s a little late now. I’ll definitely not be able to sleep tonight if I take a nap now,” Avery said, then yawned.

“Whatever. I think I’ll go lie down for a bit anyway. Didn’t you say you were busy? Go ahead and work.”

“I’ll leave once you’re asleep.”

Elliot helped Avery up the stairs. He left about half an hour later.

Once Elliot was gone, Hayden walked out of his room. He already found the darknet website that Nora visited before. He used a fake identity to register as a member, then got to know one of the other members.

Through chatting with this member, he basically came to the conclusion that Nora was not a person, but a product.

This was because the function of this website was to provide its users with the type of person they wanted

Users could customize the person’s figure, looks and voice.

It sounded unbelievable.

Hayden would not believe it if he had not seen it with his own eyes,

That night, Avery went to have a heart-to-heart with Hayden.

Hayden spoke up first and said, “I’m going back to school next week, Mommy.”

Avery had prepared a long script in her mind, but her son brought the subject to a close before she could say any of it.

“Did you get enough rest?” Avery blinked.

“Yes, I did.”

Hayden handed over the information he found to Mike and left the rest of the investigation to him.

They wanted to catch Chelsea Tierney through the darknet website.

Nora was merely a pawn.

The one who was controlling her was definitely Chelsea.

Chapter 691

They needed evidence to bring down Chelsea.

“Sweetie, when Elliot Foster came over today, he said you hid in your room when you saw him,” Avery said worriedly. “This is your home. You don’t need to hide from him.”

“I wasn’t hiding,” Hayden said as his brows furrowed.

“I just don’t want to see him.”

“He’s planning on moving in to help with your little brother once he’s born.”

Avery was in a dilemma and let out a sigh.

“Would that make things hard on you?”

Hayden’s brows furrowed even more tightly as he said, “I’ll just ignore him, then!”

“Thanks, sweetie.” Avery patted her son’s shoulder with a pained expression on her face.

“I don’t want him to move in either, but he thinks your little brother will need his care. The baby doesn’t belong to just me, so I couldn’t refuse him.”

Hayden took a deep breath, then promised, “Don’t worry, Mommy. I won’t acknowledge him! Layla also won’t! I won’t let our little brother acknowledge him either!”

Avery wascd stunned.

What was the initial reason for having a heart-to-heart with Hayden again?

It was to mitigate the relationship between father and son, and not to deepen the conflict between them! It seemed like Hayden misunderstood her meaning. It was fine. They can settle in once Elliot moves in!

Two weeks later, Nora's bandages were removed from her face. She was being discharged from the hospital today.

Chelsea helped her over to the bathroom.

Nora felt like her legs turned heavy. She did not dare look in the mirror, However, Chelsea forced her to face her ruined face.

The moment Nora stood in front of the mirror and saw the hideous scars and twisted nose bridge on her face, she could not hold back her shrill cry of shock.

"Monster! Monster!"

She buried her face in her hands, but Chelsea did not let her cover her face.

"Avery Tate was the one who made your face this terrifying." Chelsea gritted her teeth and shoved Nora's face closer to the mirror.

"Look at how hideous you look right now. Nobody will ever love you again!

There's no longer any meaning to your life other than getting revenge on Avery Tate!"

Through reddened eyes, Nora mumbled softly, "Revenge..."

"That's right. Revenge." Chelsea said in her ear, "I'll give you one last chance.

If you succeed, I'll pay for you to get a new face. If you fail..."

"I'll definitely succeed! I won't keep this ugly face for the rest of my life!" Nora clenched her fists and cried, "I want a new face!"

Over at the Starry River Villa, Avery was looking through the calendar and discovered that she was exactly thirty weeks pregnant.

The baby would come to full term in another month.

Full term meant that the baby had reached a point in its development where it could be born at any time.

Mike had asked Avery the night before if she wanted to throw a baby shower. She was feeling a little excited, so she sent a text message to Elliot to ask for his opinion.

In the end, she mistakenly sent the text to Tammy.

Tammy immediately called her after receiving the text.

“Avery! Great minds really do think alike! I was just about to text you! I just got a positive pregnancy test! I might be pregnant!”

“Congratulations, Tammy!” Avery exclaimed happily.

“I’m so nervous right now! I haven’t thought about how to tell Jun about this!”

Tammy cried out in excitement.

“You’re thinking about throwing a party, right? Maybe I’ll wait until the party to tell him! I’m coming over to see you right now!”

Avery waited the entire afternoon for Tammy to arrive, but she never did.

When she dialed Tammy’s number, she received nothing but the cold sound of a prompt telling her that the phone was turned off.

Chapter 692

“Why’s her phone off?” Avery mumbled softly to herself, then walked out of the house.

“Are you going out, Avery?” When the nanny saw her on the move, she quickly followed behind her.

“Tammy said she was coming over but she’s still not here yet. Even if there’s traffic, she should be here by now.” Avery walked past the front gates and looked around.

The nanny comforted her and said, "Maybe she's gone to buy presents! She always brings all kinds of presents when she comes over."

The nanny's consoling words made Avery relax slightly.

"It's windy out here, Avery. Let's get back inside!" The nanny was worried that Avery would catch a cold.

"Mr. Foster especially asked me to take good care of you and not let you get sick."

"I stay at home every day now. I'm like a flower in a greenhouse. I'd get sick easier that way."

"You still shouldn't be out here in this wind!" The nanny helped Avery back into the house. "It's easy to get sick when the seasons change."

"Is lunch ready?" Avery asked.

"It is. How about you eat first? We don't know when Tammy's arriving yet!"

"I'll wait for a bit more." Avery wondered out loud, "She doesn't usually turn her phone off."

"Maybe it ran out of battery when she left the house."

"It's easy to charge your phone nowadays, though. You could find charging stations everywhere," Avery said.

"I'll wait for another thirty minutes. If she isn't here by then, I'll go look for her."

"How are you going to find her if she's out? You should just rest easy and wait at home. You can call her husband if she doesn't show up and ask him to look for her," said the nanny.

"Otherwise, you could also ask the driver to look around."

Avery knew that the nanny did not want to let her leave the house because of the pressure from Elliot.

The more cautiously they treat her, the more uneasy she felt.

“I’ll bring you a bowl of soup. I made corn chowder today.”

The nanny went into the kitchen to get her some soup.

Avery sat down on the couch and continued calling Tammy, but she still could not get through.

She ended up texting Jun to ask what he was doing.

Jun: [I’m at work! I’m extra busy at the end of the year! I heard Elliot’s going on vacation soon. Tammy will nag me again, then. Sigh.]

Avery: [I’ll leave you to it, then!]

Jun: [Is something up? You’re not just asking for fun, are you?]

Avery: [It’s nothing for now.]

She would contact him again if she still could not reach Tammy.

About half an hour later, a black sedan pulled up outside the front gates.

Avery heard the car and immediately walked out to take a look.

When the car doors opened, Wesley and Shea emerged.

Avery was extremely surprised to see them.

“Wesley, Shea, why didn’t you let me know you were coming over?” She strode over to welcome them.

“Avery! I made a cake and brought it over for you!” Shea held up a small cake and showed her.

“Wesley taught me how to make it.”

“You’re amazing, Shea. It looks even better than the ones they sell in bakeries !” Avery took over the cake as she genuinely praised Shea.

“Let me know how it tastes.” Shea held Avery’s hand with a face filled with excitement.

” Wesley said you can’t eat too much cake, so I made it smaller.”

“Okay. I’m sure it tastes great.”

Once they entered the living room, Avery opened up the cake box, cut a small slice of cake and tasted it.

“How is it?” Shea asked with a face filled with anticipation.

Chapter 693

“It’s really good. It’s not too sweet, so I can have more,” Avery praised as she took another bite.

“You’re getting more amazing every day, Shea. What else do you want to learn?”

“I want to learn to drive, but Big Brother won’t let me.” Shea’ brows furrowed as she pleaded, “Could you help me beg Big Brother, Avery?”

Avery lifted her gaze and turned to Wesley.

“Is this why you two came over today?”

Wesley shook his head and said, “Shea came to give you the cake. I don’t agree with her learning to drive either.”

Avery turned to Shea and asked, “Why do you want to learn to drive, Shea? Aren’t you scared it might be dangerous?”

“All of you know how to drive, so I want to learn, too. It won’t be dangerous as long as I don’t drive anywhere with too many people around.” Shea gazed at Avery with a pitiful expression and pleaded with her eyes.

At that moment, Avery’s phone rang.

She picked it up and saw that it was Elliot calling.

She showed her phone screen to Shea, then said, “I’ll talk to him about it, but there’s nothing I can do if he disagrees.”

Shea nodded with a big smile on her face.

Avery answered the phone and put it on speaker.

Elliot's voice instantly filled the room, "Have you had lunch, Avery?"

"Not yet... Tammy said she was coming to see me. I'm waiting for her." She cleared her throat, then said, "Shea wants to learn to drive. Why not let her try it out? You just have to tell her not to drive by herself."

"Is she at your place?" Elliot's voice turned stern.

"She is. She made me a cake." Avery ate another bite of the cake, then said, "It tastes amazing. You should try it when you get back."

"I'll be coming back tomorrow. Let's talk about it when I'm back." It was clear from his tone that he did not want to let Shea learn to drive.

"Sure," Avery said, then was about to hang up the phone.

"It should be half past one there right now. Go and have lunch first," Elliot said.

"Got it." She ended the call and put her phone down.

"It's no use even if I beg him, Shea."

She felt a little disappointed, but she was not angry.

"Wesley wouldn't let me learn to drive, either. You're the nicest to me, Avery."

"They won't let you learn because they're concerned for your safety. I haven't had lunch yet. Let's eat together!" Once Avery said that, the nanny immediately placed lunch on the table.

Time flew by, and it was two in the afternoon.

Wesley and Shea said their goodbyes.

"Shea has class in the afternoon. We'll come see you again another time. You need to get more rest now. Go to the hospital right away if you don't feel well."

"I will. Drive safe."

Once they left, Avery felt a sudden wave of fatigue as her eyelids grew heavy.

As she walked back toward the front door, she suddenly remembered that Tammy still had not arrived since telling her she was coming over! Her back broke into a cold sweat. She hurried into the living room, picked up her phone and called Tammy

“Sorry. The number you have dialed is switched off. Please try again later.”

Why did Tammy have her phone turned off for so long? Could something have happened?

Avery called Jun without further hesitation.

“I can’t contact Tammy, Jun. She said she was coming over at eleven in the morning, but she still isn’t here yet. Her phone’s turned off,” Avery said, explaining the situation to Jun.

“She never turns her phone off!” Jun exclaimed in shock.

“Could she have lost her phone or something?”

“I think something’s weird, too. Even if she did lose her phone, she should be here by now,” Avery said.

“Did you agree to meet at eleven this morning?”

“That’s right. I texted you earlier because I couldn’t reach her on the phone. Wesley and Shea dropped by to see me just now and I forgot about it for a moment. When I tried calling her again, I still couldn’t get through.”

Jun’s brows furrowed tightly as an ominous feeling rose inside of him.

“I’ll call the house and ask.”

Chapter 694

Tammy was missing!

She disappeared after leaving the house at eleven that morning.

Jun was checking the surveillance cameras over at the traffic control department.

The cameras showed Tammy entering a mall in the city center. After she parked her car, she never exited the mall.

This meant that something happened when she was inside the mall.

The mall had countless surveillance cameras, and there were also a lot of blind spots.

Jun left the traffic control department and rushed to the mall's control room.

When he got Avery's phone call, he took a deep breath, then answered it.

"Tammy's car is still in the mall's parking lot. She went missing while she was in the mall."

"How could she just vanish like that?!" Avery took in a sharp breath.

She wanted to ask if Tammy could have been kidnapped, but she was too afraid to say it. Jun felt a lump in his throat.

"She must have been kidnapped! Back when I was hiring bodyguards, I wanted to hire a personal bodyguard for her. She said she doesn't work and sometimes spends all day at home, so she didn't need a bodyguard. I shouldn't have listened to her!"

Tammy was the heiress to Lynch Department Store. She did not take over her father's business, but his estate would definitely be left to her.

With her net worth, it was not a problem at all to get a bodyguard.

People always thought they were the exception when they were not in danger.

"Don't be upset, Jun. Since something happened to Tammy while she was in the mall, let's take a look at the mall's surveillance cameras!" Avery said and prepared to leave the house.

"I'll come over and check with you."

Jun was hurting, but he still had his reason.

“You don’t have to come, Avery. I can check the cameras myself. I’ll let you know right away if I find anything.”

At that moment, Mike walked over and took the bag out of Avery’s hand.

“Stay at home and wait! Wouldn’t it be even worse if something happened to you, too?”

Avery was frozen in place.

“It’s my fault... If I didn’t text Tammy, then she wouldn’t have decided to come see me at the last minute...” she mumbled softly. Then, her voice suddenly rose as she said, “Tammy’s pregnant. She’s pregnant!”

On the other end of the line, Jun exploded in shock as if he had taken a huge blow.

Tammy was pregnant?

“Jun! Hurry up and find Tammy! You have to find her!” Avery was yelling uncontrollably.

” She told me she’s pregnant! Find her right now!”

“I got it! I got it!” Jun let out a raging roar, then hung up the phone.

Avery stood at the doorway as her chest rose and fell rapidly.

Mike saw her flushed face and distressed breathing, and immediately went up to hold her.

“Keep it together, Avery! We’ll find Tammy. Sit on the couch and catch your breath first!”

“It must’ve been Chelsea Tierney... I must’ve been her!” Avery clenched her fists tightly. She could not calm down at all.

“I want to go find Chelsea Tierney!”

Chelsea lost her bargaining chip against Avery when Nora was disfigured.

With Chelsea’s tough character, she definitely would not let this go easily.

Avery had stayed home recently and never left the house, so Chelsea had no way of getting to her.

She must have switched her target to Tammy! That must be it!

When Mike saw that Avery was about to rush out, he quickly picked her up and carried her over to the couch.

“Avery Tate! Calm yourself down! It’s night out. Are you thinking of going over to Chelsea Tierney’s house now? Do you think she would confess? It’d be a waste of time!” Mike sat Avery down on the couch, then loomed over her and said, “If you can’t calm down, then call Elliot Foster! Let him step up!”

“What can he do?! He’s abroad right now!” Avery’s emotions were in a frenzy and she shoved Mike aside.

“If we don’t rescue Tammy tonight, I don’t want to imagine the consequences!” Zoe and Nora’s fates were the best examples!

Chapter 695

Chelsea was vicious and savage. Anyone who fell into her hands would not end up well,

“... I’ll get Chad to get Ben to go find Chelsea Tierney!” There was no way Mike was letting Avery go see Chelsea.

“She wants nothing but for something bad to happen to you. Wouldn’t going to her now be looking for trouble for yourself?”

Mike’s voice echoed through the entire villa.

The expressions on Hayden and Layla’s faces turned sullen.

“Don’t go out, Mommy,” Hayden said in a deep voice

“Listen to Uncle Mike and Hayden, Mommy. Stay at home like a good girl!”

Layla begged softly as she held her mother’s hand.

The appearance of her children made reason return into Avery’s mind.

"I won't go out." She gave in and stood from the couch. "I'm going to take a shower."

She was so anxious that she felt like her heart was on fire. She wanted to do something, but her entire body felt heavy.

When she was anxious to leave the house earlier, the baby kept kicking her as if he knew something was happening.

Avery returned to her bedroom and shut the door. She leaned back powerlessly against the door and breathed deeply. Was there really nothing she could do?

If she were in trouble, Tammy would definitely come up with an idea to save her. She could not just sit at home like this...

Suddenly, Avery's phone rang and snapped her back to reality.

After she answered the call, Elliot's powerful voice came through the phone.

"Don't freak out, Avery. I've already sent people out to search for Tammy!

We'll find her even if we have to turn the entire city upside down!"

His words left her slightly breathless.

"I wanted to text you earlier, but ended up sending the message to Tammy instead. She only decided to come see me after she saw my text..."

"She was abducted, Avery. Even if they did not act today, they would do it tomorrow or the next day. This has nothing to do with you!" Elliot corrected Avery's erroneous thoughts.

"Why don't you think it's got anything to do with me?" Avery retorted hoarsely.

"Apart from Chelsea, I can't think of anyone else who would do this! Tammy would never have been abducted if she were not my best friend!"

"Ben's gone to look for Chelsea..."

"Do you think that would do anything?" Avery's eyes were cold, but her tone

was colder.

“Do you think I don’t know the relationship between Ben and Chelsea? if I weren’t carrying your child right now, you wouldn’t even care about Tammy’s life or death at all!”

Elliot stayed silent for a few seconds and did not argue with her.

“I’m coming back right away. Wait for me.”

Avery took a deep breath, then hung up the phone. She dragged her heavy legs into the bathroom. She turned on the tap and washed her face.

The thought that Tammy might be getting tortured right now made Avery’s heart ache.

Her phone screen suddenly lit up. She glanced warily over at the phone and saw Tammy’s name flashing on the screen!

Avery thought she was dreaming! She quickly picked up the phone and answered the call.

Once the video call was connected, an unfamiliar environment popped up on the phone screen.

It was a dark storage room with a bunch of unbelievably dirty men in it. These men were watching with greedy eyes at a woman who was lying on the ground...

Tammy! The woman on the ground was Tammy!

“Tammy! Wake up, Tammy!” Avery shrieked at the top of her lungs. When she saw that Tammy did not move a muscle, her nails dug into the palm of her hands.

“Let go of Tammy! Let her go! I’ll give you anything you want!”

Chapter 696

What replied to her was endless silence.

The person who kidnapped Tammy seemed to want nothing from Avery. If not, they would not be silent.

Avery looked at the excited and restless men in the video. They were like a pack of wolves rushing toward Tammy. Avery's scalp felt numb. Her blood was boiling. Her body trembled uncontrollably!

A sense of desperation on the verge of death overwhelmed her. It was as if someone held a blunt knife and stabbed her over and over again!

Mike heard her hysterical shrieks and quickly ran over to her room! He rushed into her room and saw Avery bent forward while holding onto the door of the bathroom.

"Avery! Are you alright?" Mike ran over to help her.

Seeing how blue her face was, a bad feeling instantly arose in his heart.

"Are you going into labor? I'll send you to the hospital."

Mike wanted to lift her up, but Avery's body tensed. She spat a few words out with difficulty, "Call an ambulance..."

"Avery, don't frighten me! Stand there, don't move. I'll go get an ambulance!"

Mike said and quickly ran to look for his phone.

Soon after, the ambulance arrived.

Avery was sent into the ambulance. Mike followed them with another car. The two children stay at home. Mike had already called Chad to get him to come to take care of the children.

In fact, the children did not need to be taken care of. They were good children. They went to bed at night every night on their own. However, something had happened to Avery at that moment. They must be frightened. Mike could not take them along to the hospital, it would make things even messier that way.

"Hayden, is our little brother coming out soon?" Layla muttered.

Hayden looked at the dark skies outside with a cold expression. He said in a low voice, "Something has happened to Aunt Tammy."

Avery's hysterical shrieks were still ringing in his ears. Layla thought that Avery was about to go into labor, but Hayden knew that Avery was in so much pain because of Tammy.

"What happened to Aunt Tammy? Hayden, I don't want anything to happen to Aunt Tammy." Layla pouted rather disappointedly.

"Aunt Tammy has been taken away by bad people, but the police will rescue her." Hayden held Layla's hand and took her upstairs, returning to their room.

"In the future, don't just run around on your own. You have to take the bodyguard with you."

"Hayden, why are there so many bad people?" Layla sniffled sadly.

"There are not many bad people," Hayden explained, "It was always only that one person."

"Oh...will they be punished?"

"Yes."

Layla let out a sigh of relief and climbed into bed.

"Hayden, is our little brother coming out soon? When Mike called the doctor, I heard him saying."

Hayden stood by the side of the bed. His dark eyes had mixed emotions.

"Maybe, I don't know either."

"Hayden, hugs!" Layla was suddenly coquettish, "If our little brother comes out, you have to love me the most! You cannot love him more than me."

Hayden hugged Layla. "I will definitely love you the most."

When Chad rushed over, the kids had already turned off the light and gone to bed.

He went to the living area and called Mike. Mike answered the call. He asked, "How are the children?"

Chapter 697

"They went to bed, but Hayden is not asleep yet," Chad said, "I was afraid that I would disturb him, so I didn't talk to him."

"Oh, Hayden is quite mature, he understands a lot. He surely won't be able to sleep." Mike was standing outside the emergency room at that moment. His mind was a mess.

"Avery's mood affected the child. She might go into labor tonight."

"Wouldn't that be a premature delivery?" Chad furrowed his brows.

"Will the child be alright?"

"I'm not worried about that. I'm only worried about Avery. You didn't see how terrible she looked, yet she was still worried about Tammy..." Mike was pacing back and forth in the corridor.

"Give Ben a call, see how he is getting on with Chelsea."

If Tammy could not be rescued, even if Avery gave birth to the child, it would still weigh heavily on her mind.

"I'm guessing nothing has happened." Chad knew Chelsea too well.

"If Chelsea was the one that did it unless we placed the evidence in front of her, she would never admit it. Talking sense into her or playing the friendship card, would never work."

"Avery is adamant that Chelsea was the one who did it. What do you think?"

Mike asked.

"I can understand how Avery feels, but I don't dare to come to any rash conclusions," Chad said cautiously, "You said that child could be delivered tonight. Did you take the maternity kit over?"

"No,"

“Why don’t I send them over right now?” Chad said, “Get the bodyguard to keep watch at home. It should be fine.”

“Okay! The maternity kit is in Avery’s room. Go look for it.”

“Okay.”

In a high-end luxury condominium, Ben was looking at Chelsea seriously.

“Jun is my junior. He respects me a lot and I treat him like a younger brother.

Tammy is his wife, so I have always treated Tammy like my sister-in-law.”

“What is the point of you telling me all this? I am not interested in your relationship with them.” Chelsea brought two wine glasses over. She passed one to Ben.

“Don’t tell me you think that Tammy’s incident has something to do with me?”

“Chelsea, this thing better has nothing to do with you.” Ben’s gaze was sharp. He did not accept her wine.

“If it has anything to do with you, without mentioning Elliot not forgiving you, I won’t forgive you as well. If one does not have a bottom line, what difference is there from a wild animal?”

The word animal made the elegance of Chelsea’s face vanish.

“Why are you suspecting me? Just because I did one bad thing, so the other ninety-nine things were done by me?” Chelsea looked at Ben angrily. “Ben, since when have we become like that?”

“Ever since you brought Nora back. You have always been a smart person, but this move is extremely stupid,” Ben mocked, “If I were you, I would never have let my cousin do her face up to become like Avery. Don’t you feel uncomfortable just by looking at it?”

“She wants to make her face up to become like Avery, what does that have to do with me? That’s her life! It’s her choice! Do you think I could really instruct

her as I wish! If I were that great, why can't I get the man that I want!"

Chelsea downed her red wine in one go. Her eyes were wet.

"He doesn't love you. No matter what you do, he will never love you! This is such a simple thing, why don't you understand?" Ben snatched the wine glass over from her and put them on the table.

"Chelsea, I'm warning you for the last time. If Tammy is in your hands, you better let her go soon! Don't risk your life just for a moment of showing off!"

Ben strode away Chelsea looked at the shut door. She smiled bitterly. Once she has started, there is no turning back anymore. Even if she knew how terrible the consequences were, she could not stop.

She was in pain every day, so how could she let Avery live happily?

At that hospital, after Chad sent the maternity kit over, Mike pulled him out of the ward.

"She is showing signs of premature labor. " The doctor got her to stay in the hospital to observe.

"Oh! My goodness! I thought she was really going to deliver!" Chad breathed heavily.

"She is in a terrible mood. The doctor gave her a sedative for her to sleep."

Mike furrowed his brows.

"Have we found Tammy yet?" Chad shook his head.

"Chelsea said that this has nothing to do with her."

Chapter 698

"You guessed it right. As long as there is no evidence, she will never admit to it," Mike said sarcastically.

"After all, nothing good can come out of admitting to it." Chad looked at the time.

“Why don’t you go and rest a bit?”

“Do you think I can fall asleep?” Mike glanced at the ward.

“Once she’s up, if Tammy is still not found, she will definitely lose it. The doctor has said that she can’t be too agitated right now, if not she will go into premature labor. She has already bled.”

“Bled?” Chad was stunned.

“Yes, bled. The doctor said that this is a sign of premature labor.” Mike crossed his hands on his waist.

“When is Elliot coming back?”

“He’ll reach by tomorrow morning at seven,” Chad said, “I hope that Avery can sleep until the next morning.”

“So, what, if she sleeps until the next morning? The main point is Tammy is missing. What if the people who kidnapped her had done something to her? The consequences are unimaginable. Think of Zoe. Then think of Nora. They were Chelsea’s doing.” Mike gritted his teeth.

“How could Tammy go through such torture?”

Chad’s eyes turned cold.

“I’ll go look for Jun.”

At the mall’s surveillance room. Jun has gone through an entire night of surveillance. He has looked at every exit multiple times, yet he has not seen Tammy leaving.

The mall has been swept from every corner, yet Tammy was nowhere to be found.

When Chad saw Jun, he saw Jun’s reddened eyes and utter sadness.

“Tammy is pregnant. She barely even had the time to tell me...” Jun said with tears flowing.

” Don’t look at her always talking so loudly, she’s especially timid. She must be extremely afraid right now! I really want to bear the pain for her! That bunch of bastards! Don’t let me catch them, if not I will chop them into pieces!”

“Tammy should still be in Avonsville. I asked the train stations and airports. No one has any news on Tammy.”

“Where she is right now is not the main point. The main point is whether those bunch of bastards bully her or not!” Jun turned around and wiped his tears.

“I didn’t protect her well enough. I’m always so busy working that I don’t spend much time with her. I should’ve hired a bodyguard for her.”

“Jun, don’t be too sad. Ben has already gone to warn Chelsea. Chelsea will not dare to hurt Tammy,” Chad said, meaning he was already sure that Chelsea was the one who planned the kidnap

“It was Chelsea?” Jun clenched his fists tightly, rage burning in him.

Chad said, “Avery suspects that it is her.”

“I think that it’s her too! The things that she has done to Avery previously, it’s not something a normal person would do! She must have gone mad from jealousy, which was why she kept doing all these!” Jun said angrily, “She couldn’t find any other way to deal with Avery, so she went for the people around her! On top of that, Tammy has slapped her before, she must be loathing her!”

Chad said, “Mr. Foster will be back soon. Once he is back, he will surely help you look for Tammy.”

Jun took a deep breath and suppressed his heartbroken emotions. “Is Avery still alright?”

“She’s not too well. She’s beating herself up even more than you because he thinks that Chelsea was the one who did it. Tammy and Chelsea had no grudges, it was because of her they fought. She’s at the hospital right now, showing signs of premature labor.”

“She’s not in the wrong! The person who is in the wrong is that crazy woman!” Jun clenched his fist and punched the wall.

“If anything were to happen to Tammy, I’ll kill Chelsea!”

At four in the morning, Avery woke up in alarm.

When she got up, she looked around at the foreign environment. Her memories came back slowly to her. Tammy was missing. She did not know if there was any news about her at that moment.

Tammy furrowed her brows. She flipped the covers aside and got down from the bed. She anxiously walked over to the entrance and opened the door.

Mike appeared before her eyes.

“Why are you out of bed?” Mike said, surprised. He held her arms.

“Go back to bed and lie down. The doctor says you need bed rest.”

Avery shrugged his hand away, unwilling to cooperate.

“Is Tammy found already? How is she?” Avery’s eyes reddened. Her chest heaving quickly.

Chapter 699

Mike has long guessed that Avery would ask this one she was up.

Unless she passed out, if not she would not rest properly in bed.

“I haven’t heard any news yet, but don’t worry, the police are searching for her. She will definitely be found by daylight.” Mike assured her.

When Avery heard that there was no news yet, she fumbled and swayed listlessly, as if her soul has been sucked away.

“Avery, go to bed and lie down. What happens if you go into premature labor?” Mike carried her and placed her in bed.

“Your child is only eight months old. If you were to give birth to it now, although it will survive, it still has to be in an incubator. You’re a doctor, you should know that premature children get sick easily. Do you want to see your child suffer?”

Mike’s words caused her body to stiffen. She wanted to go look for Tammy, but she had to care for the child in her tummy too. She tried to control her own emotions, but she could not do it no matter how she tried.

Tears streamed down her face. Her fingers clenched the covers tightly.

Mike stood next to her by the bed, looking at how much pain she was in. He was heartbroken.

He wanted to comfort her, but Tammy was not found yet, no matter what he said was pointless. He could only sit next to her and wait with her silently.

That night was a very long one.

When it was almost dawn, Avery finally fell asleep. The door was suddenly pushed open. Chad brought breakfast and entered.

“You haven’t slept the entire night, right?” Chad measured him up.

“Have some breakfast then go back and rest! I’ll keep watch here. In an hour or so, Mr. Foster will be here.”

Mike held the cup of coffee. He furrowed his brow and asked, “Is Tammy still not found yet?”

“No. She is almost missing twenty-four hours already. I’m afraid things are not looking good, “ Chad said in a low voice.

“F*ck! If Avery knows about this, she is going to lose it.” Mike instantly lost his appetite.

“I’ll wait for Elliot to come before leaving. I’m afraid that if she suddenly wakes

up and gets upset, you won't be able to help her."

Chad nodded.

"You're right."

An hour later, Elliot rushed to the hospital, looking worn down from traveling.

Once he entered the ward, Avery seemed to have sensed his presence. She immediately opened her eyes.

When Elliot saw her reddened and puffy eyes, it was as if he was being choked. He was so overwhelmed he felt suffocated.

"Avery, don't be sad." Elliot held her cold hands and said hoarsely, "I promise you that we will find Tammy before dark."

When Avery heard the word Tammy, she lost it. "Elliot, Tammy has been bullied with such cruel tactics! It's Chelsea. It must be her! Go and look for her right now!"

"Okay, I'll go look for her." Elliot saw her tears and he completely lost his senses.

"Wait for me here."

Outside the door, Chad received a call.

After the call, he saw Elliot coming out of the ward. He immediately went forward and reported to Elliot in a low voice, "Mr. Foster, we found Tammy. She has been raped. Her body suffered huge damage, also...she had a miscarriage."

Chad's voice was extremely soft, but Avery still heard him. She stood by the door, breathing heavily with a pained expression.

Then, her breathing got quicker!

"Avery! Are you alright!" Elliot was terrified. He picked her up. His palm on her lower half felt something hot, wet, and sticky...

“Go get the doctor!” Elliot barked and carried Avery into her ward. He carefully placed her on the bed. Avery’s pants were wet. Elliot looked at his palms. Thankfully it was not blood!

“Has my water broken...” Avery sobbed terribly. “Elliot, I’m sorry. I’m very sad. I can’t control myself...”

If her water has broken, the child has to be given birth immediately. Avery’s child was only eight months old. If the child was born at that moment, it was considered premature labor. Premature labor came with a series of complications.

She knew that she was late into her pregnancy, she should not be so upset, she should have controlled her emotions to ensure the child’s health, but she could not control herself.:

“Avery, don’t cry. Your water breaking is not a huge thing. We’ll just give birth to the child, that’s all.” Elliot took some tissues and wiped away her tears.

“Tammy has been located. She is not in any danger. Once you’ve given birth to your child, I’ll take you to see her.”

Avery choked up and responded.

Soon, the doctor arrived. Once the doctor checked up on her, they immediately pushed her into the operation theater.

Elliot looked at the shut operation theater doors. His heart constricted tightly.

“Mr. Foster, don’t worry. Avery and the child will be fine,” Chad comforted him.

Elliot swallowed his saliva. He said sternly, “It’s best if that was the case. If anything happens to her and the child, I’ll make sure that the culprit behind this incident will die together!”

Chad said, “Ben has gone to look for Chelsea. She denied that this was her doing.”

“Without any evidence, of course, she won’t admit it!” Elliot said coldly.

“Tammy’s body has evidence of the crime. If we investigate this, we will find evidence!”

They were discussing while Mike was yawning by the side. He had not slept for the entire night.

At that moment he could barely keep his eyes open.

Tammy has been found. Avery was going into labor. The worst stage has passed. He believed that modern medicine would ensure Avery’s and the child’s safety.

“I’ll go back to catch up on sleep.” Mike greeted them.

“When I get up, I’ll bring the children over.”

“Let me send you back! You’re not in a good shape right now. I’m afraid that you’ll get in an accident.” Chad was worried for Mike, so he left together with him.

Soon after they left, Wesley rushed over after hearing the news. Soon after he arrived, the child was born.

Because it was cesarean section labor, after the birth of the child, the surgery did not end there immediately.

The child was a premature baby. After birth, Elliot only managed to take one glance at the child before it was sent to the neonatal unit by the nurse.

The child was small. It was so small Elliot was heartbroken. He even doubted whether the child could survive.

Wesley saw Elliot’s wet eyes. He immediately comforted Elliot, “Eight months old premature babies usually won’t have any huge complications. Let it be in the incubator for a month or two and it will grow like a normal baby. Don’t worry.”

"What can I do?" Elliot muttered softly.

"Take good care of Avery," Wesley said, "Although Tammy has been found, the damage is done. You have to properly talk to Avery, be careful of postpartum depression."

Elliot nodded.

"A cesarean section is more damaging to the mother compared to natural birth. Don't let her leave the ward for at least two days after the surgery. No matter what, you have to let her body heal first," Wesley said, "She can only be discharged once the doctor says so."

After a while, the operation theater doors were open. Avery was pushed out and sent to the intensive care unit.

Chapter 701

Avery's emotions seemed much more stable than before.

Although she was still missing Tammy, because she had just given birth to a small human being, her outlook has changed a little. Her child in her was initially still doing well, but because of this accident, she has to give birth to it earlier.

When the nurse showed her the baby, she wanted to cry, but she could not cry out, as if her tears were frozen.

Looking at the small baby, Avery blamed herself.

When Hayden and Layla were born, they were premature too. That was because twins were usually given birth prematurely, so their pregnancy term was shorter than usual. Robert was even smaller than Layla and Hayden.

Although she knew that he would survive, she was still upset.

"Avery, does it hurt?" Elliot saw her in a daze, so he broke the silence.

Avery shook her head gently. She was injected with anesthesia before the surgery.

The effects have not worn off yet, so she did not feel pain.

"Have you seen the baby?" Avery's eyes fluttered. Her voice was very soft.

"I saw it. He looks like me."

Elliot gently held her hand and said hoarsely, "Avery, thank you."

"The child is still so small..." Avery choked up.

"It's all my fault. I'm a bad mother."

"It has nothing to do with you. Also, premature labor does not mean that our child will not be healthy. Don't overthink this. You need to rest now,"

Elliot coaxed, "I will properly look into Tammy's incident. I will make sure that she gets justice."

Avery has just finished surgery. She was weak at that moment.

Even if she was angry and upset, she could not flare up.

On the other side, the news of Avery's premature labor was spread to Chelsea. Chelsea was elated.

Although premature labor did not mean that the child would die, the risk was there.

Chelsea could not sleep for the entire night. She was thinking of her next step. She handed a card to Nora.

"Leave right now. The money in this card is enough for you to go for cosmetic surgery,"

Chelsea said, "If you were caught by Elliot, I won't protect you."

Nora accepted the card. Nora said gratefully, "I'll leave now, master. I promise I won't get you in trouble."

"Don't call me master. From today onward, I don't need you anymore."

Chelsea took one last glance at her. Her eyes were filled with disgust.

After Nora left, Chelsea took her phone out and dialed Ben.

At that moment, Ben was visiting Avery in the hospital.

When he received Nora's call, he walked out of the ward.

"Ben, I found out who was the one that kidnapped Tammy already" Ben's eyebrows throbbed.

"Are you going to say that it was Nora?"

Other than Chelsea and Nora, he could not guess who else would hurt Tammy.

Other than playing and having fun, Tammy rarely mixed with complicated people.

Avery got into premature labor because of Tammy's incident. He was even more convinced that the culprit kidnapped Tammy to agitate Avery.

"What do you mean by that?"

Chelsea said angrily, "Are you trying to say that I have to bear the responsibility of what my cousin did? Her mental being has been distorted due to her ruined looks, so she did something terrible. How is this anything to do with me?"

"Oh, you're calling me to tell me this, so I'll tell this to Elliot?" Ben derided.

"No need! I'll call him and tell him this myself! I'm calling you because you came to look for me last night! I initially thought that you care about the truth. I didn't expect that you would doubt me!"

"Chelsea, you better don't call him. I don't think he will want to listen to your excuses,"

Ben mocked, "Avery was upset and got into premature labor because of this. He won't let this go just like that. You better pray for luck!"

Chapter 702

Chelsea's body turned cold.

Pray for luck? They could never find the evidence that she was the one who did it! With Nora as her scapegoat, it will never be her.

Even if they all thought that she was the one who did it, as long as they did not have any proof, they could not do anything to her.

Elliot never loved her before. How bad could their relationship turn?

At the hospital, Chelsea brought a bouquet of lilies to visit Tammy.

Visiting Tammy was only one of the reasons.

It was mainly to see how Tammy was doing, at the same time, telling them that it was Nora who did it and she had nothing to do with it. She initially wanted to tell Elliot about this on her own, but she lacked the courage. She indeed called Ben so that Ben would pass the word to Elliot.

However, Ben has completely lost trust in her, so she could only come to visit Tammy.

Jun stopped Chelsea outside the ward.

"How dare you come here!" Jun threw the bouquet of lilies in her hand into the bin.

He clenched his fists, his eyes burning with rage.

Chelsea said calmly, "Jun, I'm sorry. Nora should be the one who did it. Her face was ruined previously, she was agitated, so she recklessly planned this..."

"Shouldn't she seek revenge on you because her face was ruined? Could she not have known that you were the one who did it?" Jun did not spare her any mercy. He revealed her ugliness in this matter.

"You and your dirty tactics. You tried to hurt Avery but ended up ruining your cousin's face. Do you think we won't know about this?"

Chelsea said, "It wasn't me!"

Jun looked at her retorting, he felt disgusted, "Elliot said he would look into this. If you want to explain yourself, do it in front of him. I'm angry just by looking at you right now. If you don't leave any time soon, I'm afraid I won't control myself and beat you up! If I beat you up or make you cripple, I won't be sentenced to death. At most, I'll have to compensate you with money..."

Jun's words scared Chelsea half to death, and she immediately fled.

After she left, Jun returned to the ward.

He saw how Tammy's eyes were open, but they were empty. She was out of focus.

Although she was awake, her mental being was terrible. She said nothing, but tears kept falling.

Jun looked at her and he was heartbroken over and over again.

From the bruises on her body, he knew what torture she went through.

The doctor said that she might not be able to reproduce anymore.

This was a huge blow to him. He could choose not to have children, but his family would not accept that he did not have any offspring. He was the only child of three generations.

Ever since he turned adult, his parents had constantly told him that he could choose not to get married, but he must have children.

Jun was feeling terrible.

He could not abandon Tammy because of this, but when his parents heard how Tammy could not have any children in the future, they left the hospital in sadness.

They would not force him to divorce Tammy, but once Tammy was discharged from the hospital, they would surely force him to do so.

"Tammy, Avery gave birth this morning." Jun sat down next to her bed and

looked at her eyes.

He gently chatted with her, "Her baby was born prematurely, but don't worry, mother and son are safe. Only that her son needs to stay in the incubator for two months."

Tammy seemed to have heard what he said, she looked at him in a daze.

"Tammy, I know it will be hard for you to feel better soon, but you have to know that I, my parents, and Avery, will always love you."

Jun raised his hand and wiped away her tears.

"No one will bully you ever again. I will protect you well."

Tammy looked at his face and heard his voice. Her tears fell even harder.

"Jun, let's get a divorce!" Tammy said hoarsely.

At the same time, she pushed his hand away from her face.

Chapter 703

At that moment, as long as Tammy was awake, she would think back about the incident the day before.

Her last shred of sanity told her that it was not her fault. She could not take her own life, if not, what would happen to her parents? She was a princess born with a silver spoon in her mouth. She has never been bullied. Not because she was fortunate, but because her parents built a castle for her. Her parents would grow old one day. She had to survive to take care of them. This was her only motivation for surviving at that moment.

"Tammy, what are you saying? Divorce? I won't do it! I won't divorce you!"

Jun was hugely agitated. His tone turned harsh.

"I know you're very upset right now, but I will be with you..."

"I don't want you to be with me! I feel like puking at the sight of men right now! Leave! I want my mother to be with me! Leave!" Tammy shrieked.

Her screams attracted the Lynchs' bodyguard.

Soon, Mary, Tammy's mother, rushed over and got Jun to leave.

An hour later, Mary coaxed Tammy to bed before coming out of the ward. Jun has been waiting outside all the while. When he saw his mother-in-law, he immediately went up to her and said, "Mom, is Tammy asleep?"

"Hmm. Jun, let's talk!" Mary's eyes were reddened. She immediately cut to the chase, "Tammy has always strived for perfection. Now that she has been hurt, she can't accept it, so she doesn't want to see you. I think you should get a divorce!"

"No, I can't accept this!"

"You have to accept this. My daughter can no longer have children. Even if you don't mind, your parents would mind. My daughter is my precious child. I would rather her be single her entire life than to be despised by others!"

Mary's tone was firm.

"Go back home. Once Tammy gets discharged, we will contact you."

In the evening, Mike brought the children to visit Tammy. The effects of anesthesia on her have already worn off. At that moment, her wound hurt badly, but she bore through it. She did not want her children to worry.

"Mommy, why can't we see our little brother?" Layla looked around and asked confusedly.

"Your brother is in an incubator right now. I told you when we were coming over!" Mike answered first.

"Where is the incubator? I don't see any!" Layla was searching around the room. She found nothing

"Layla, your little brother is not here. They put him in the place where they especially keep the incubators," Avery explained, "We can't see him yet."

“Oh! He must be lonely!” Layla said before changing the subject, “Mommy, I heard that giving birth to children is painful. Are you in pain right now?”

“I’m not in pain. I can return home in two days.”

“That’s good to hear, Mommy. Let me tell you a secret. Actually, I don’t like that your tummy got bigger because you won’t be able to play with me.” Layla sounded a little aggrieved. “I want you to bring Hayden and me out to play more.”

Avery said, “Hmm, I won’t have any more children. Three of you is more than enough for me.”

“Oh, what is our little brother’s name?” Layla blinked her huge eyes curiously.

“Avery pondered for a few seconds before replying, “His name is Robert. Robert Foster.

The children looked at Elliot in unison. Elliot was taken by surprise.

“Avery, didn’t you say that the child would take your surname?”

“I hope that you can be a good father.” Avery looked at him and explained.

His gaze burned into her. His heart was feeling even warmer. He could not promise that he would be a good father, but he would try his best.

A moment later, it started raining lightly outside. Mike was about to send the children home. At the same time, Elliot’s phone rang.

Chapter 704

Everyone’s gaze landed on Elliot. He took his phone out and saw who was calling.

“It’s Chelsea.” Elliot looked at Avery and said before picking up the call.

On the other end of the line, Chelsea hesitated for two seconds before saying, “Elliot, I heard that Avery has given birth. I thought about it and felt

that I should visit her. I'm at the entrance of the inpatient unit. I wonder which ward she is in."

Elliot strode away. Mike teased, "How dare Chelsea call him. Don't tell me she wants to visit you?"

Avery's expressions turned extremely cold. She did not want to see Chelsea , she only wanted her to die.

"Layla, Hayden, stay in the room. I'll go have a look." Mike's nosy attitude was piqued. Other than prying, Mike wanted to put pressure on Elliot.

Chelsea and Elliot have known each other for more than ten years. They were exceptionally close. If not, Chelsea would not have been able to do so many bad things so brazenly.

Avery was only caused to have premature labor. Thankfully it was only premature labor. If it was a miscarriage, Chelsea would have died a thousand times over!

Chelsea stood in the lobby of the inpatient unit. She looked at the lift. A moment later, the doors to the lift slowly opened and Elliot walked out of the lift with gusto.

Chelsea quickly collected her emotions. When Elliot was in front of her, her eyes reddened, and she looked remorseful.

"Elliot, I'm sorry, I've looked into it. Nora was the one who did it."

Chelsea barely finished her sentence when Elliot slapped her. The slap came unannounced! It was a hard slap too. Chelsea could not bear it. She felt as if her soul left her body from the slap! The love-hate relationship was so comical!

"I didn't do it! Why did you slap me?" Chelsea clutched her face and yelled uncontrollably, "Elliot, when nothing happens, you never see me! When things happen, you blame it all on me! Do you have any conscience!"

“Without your support, how would Nora dare to take action? I never exposed you, but you don’t have to treat me like an idiot!” Elliot’s darkened gaze was glimmering with a thirst for blood.

He went in closer to her. He dug his hands deep into her head and pulled her hair.

“Why are you here? To see my prematurely born son?”

His voice was low and sinister. It sounded like the devil.

Elliot pulled her by the hair and headed out. It was like pulling the lowliest of animals!

Chelsea was in so much pain tears swelled in her eyes. From the corner of her eyes, she could see a crowd watching.

Elliot’s footsteps were quick. Chelsea was wearing heels. She could barely keep up with him. She fumbled and fell to the ground. However, Elliot did not plan on helping her up. Her fall made him even more disgusted with her.

He pulled her even harder, planning to drag her out of the hospital. It was as if her presence there would affect Avery’s recovery!

Chelsea was afraid that her scalp would be damaged by his pulling. She could only wail aggrievedly and quickly crawl with both hands.

When Mike came out of the lift, he saw this scene.

He was so shocked he remained in the same spot. He forgot his intention there.

When Mike checked up on Elliot, the information he got showed that Elliot was cruel and heartless. However, Chad has always reminded him and subconsciously beautified this man, which made Mike think that Elliot was a normal person.

It was until that moment, when he saw Elliot throwing Chelsea into the rain as

if he was taking the trash out!

Chapter 705

Although Chelsea deserved to die, Elliot's cruel actions were still shocking to see. If the hospital guards did not stop him, Mike thought that Elliot would probably beat Chelsea to death.

This was the man that Avery loved deeply. This was why she could not fall in love with other men. If other men were as ferocious as Elliot, she would stay far away from them.

Chelsea was taken away by the guards, vanishing into the rainy night. Mike walked over to Elliot's back and tapped him on the shoulders.

"Today is the birth of your son. You don't need to get so angry."

If Chelsea did not come to look for him, he would not have lost his temper. If

Chelsea were honest about what she has done, he would not have been so angry either. He was furious because Chelsea lied through her teeth and tried to convince him to believe in her lies.

Elliot hated being lied to the most. How dare Chelsea lie to do him!

"Don't tell Avery about the incident just now." Elliot looked less hostile. His emotions resumed normally.

"I won't tell her. Although Chelsea deserves to die, why did you have to do it yourself?" Mike reminded him, "Avery wants you to be a good father. Have you forgotten? If your child were to see what you did just now, it would affect him terribly."

Mike's words made him come to his senses.

"I'll watch my behavior in public in the future."

"I don't blame you. I hate Chelsea to death too. Even if this woman was beaten to death by you, I won't take pity on her." Mike walked to the lift.

"Chad has gone to see Tammy. He said that Tammy has a mental condition,

and she insists on divorcing Jun right now.”

Elliot's expressions darkened.

“Don't tell Avery about this yet.”

“I know. Before she gets discharged, I won't tell her anything. If not, she would be anxiously crying again.” Mike looked at Elliot and said with fear, “You were terrifying just now. If you were to fight with Avery again one day, would you treat her like that?”

“If I treat her that way, do you think she would have given birth to my child?”

Elliot raised his eyebrow and retorted.

“I'm talking about the future,” Mike corrected himself, “The tendency to violence is ingrained in DNA. Did your father have a tendency to violence too?”

Elliot's body suddenly stiffened. His eyes turned cold. It was as if time had stopped. Broken fragments of memories appeared in front of him.

Mike was right. His father not only has a tendency to violence, but also a very serious one.

Could his tendency to violence be passed down from his father?

Mike looked at him. He was terrified. It was as if Elliot had changed into a different person.

“Cough, cough! I'm joking!” Mike realized he had crossed the line. He immediately smiled and explained, “People can change from education. If not, there are so many murderers. Their children can't all be murderers as well, right!”

“Do you think this topic is funny?”

The lift has reached its intended floor. Elliot got out first.

“It's not funny! I'll apologize to you!” Mike chased after him.

“No need. Take Layla and Hayden back. I will send the nanny over to look

after them.” Elliot changed the topic.

“If all things go well, Avery would need a week before being discharged. I might need you to take care of them for the next few days.”

“They are independent. Sometimes, they even buy food for me.” Mike was proud.

“Just take care of Avery. Don’t worry about the rest.”

Returning to the ward, Mike lifted Layla with one hand while holding onto Hayden’s hand with the other. He took them home.

After they left, Avery furrowed her brows, panting a little. “Get me some painkillers.”

Elliot passed her the medicine. After taking the medicine, Avery’s pain instantly vanished. She immediately fell into a deep slumber.

Elliot stayed next to her by the bed for a while. When he noticed her even breathing and how deep in sleep she was, he got up and headed to the neonatal unit.

Chapter 706

The baby was in an incubator in the intensive care unit with a dedicated nurse looking after him.

The intensive care unit was a sterile environment.

Under normal circumstances, premature babies were not allowed visitors.

However, Elliot's status was special.

Once he entered the neonatal unit, the nurse disinfected him, helped him into a sterile suit, then led him into the intensive care unit.

“Your son's overall condition is looking pretty good, Mr.Foster.He's just got some respiratory distress...This is normal for premature babies, so you don't need to worry about it too much,” explained the nurse.

Elliot already found out about the baby's condition from the doctor earlier that afternoon, so he was not too worried. He gazed at his son through the incubator.

The baby was wrapped up in a swaddle while an oxygen tube was connected to his nose.

With his eyes closed and without moving a muscle, he looked like he was asleep.

Elliot's eyes instantly filled with tears.

The baby would not have to suffer like this if he was born at full term. He did not blame Avery.

She had suffered through eight months of pain since she got pregnant.

The torture that she had to endure during that time was severe than Tammy's abduction.

It was already an impressive feat for her to carry the baby for eight months.

The person he hated was the one behind the pain and suffering.

This was also the reason why he attacked Chelsea earlier that night.

Elliot did not lose control of his emotions at the time. He knew what he's doing. He despised Chelsea, and he has never bothered being reasonable toward those he despised.

"The baby looks smaller right now, but he should grow a lot in the next month."

The nurse comforted him when she saw the dejected look on his face.

"If he continues to develop well, he'll be able to go home in a month or so."

"Thank you for your hard work," Elliot croaked.

"It's not hard. We don't usually allow parents to visit here, but the director instructed us to bring you in whenever you came by. The disinfection is a little

troublesome. You may not be used to the smell of the disinfectant," said the nurse.

"We'll send photos of the baby to you every day." Elliot nodded his head.

At another hospital in the middle of the night, Chelsea was sobbing silently as she sat in the lobby. She was holding a bag of medication. She had already seen a doctor gotten her pills, but she did not want to go home. She could see the logo screen on the Sterling Group building from her apartment.

Her dream was to become Elliot Foster's woman and be the boss lady of Sterling Group.

However, that dream shattered to pieces tonight.

Elliot would never marry her.

Not only that, he would not even keep her by his side.

Now that he had a son, Sterling Group would belong to his son in the future.

She had turned into a completely useless pile of trash! Chelsea sat in the hospital until two in the morning.

When she finally ran out of tears, she pulled out her phone and dialed a number.

The call was answered very quickly.

Chelsea sniffled and said, "I'm at the hospital Charlie. Come get me."

"What are you playing at?! I'm abroad! How am I supposed to pick you up?"

Charlie's cold voice came through the phone.

Chelsea took a deep breath and tears rolled down her face once again.

Charlie quickly noticed that something was wrong.

"Why are you at the hospital? What happened to you?!"

Chapter 707

"I got hit," Chelsea said as she began to sob out loud.

"I see. Was it Elliot?"

"Who else would dare lay a finger on me besides him?" Chelsea lifted her head up slightly and refused to let her tears fall. Do you feel like calling me stupid? If I hadn't returned to his side, I wouldn't be suffering this kind of humiliation today.

"What's the point of regretting it? People would just look down on you like that." Charlie checked the time, then said, "Go home for now. If you don't feel like going home, then stay at a hotel nearby. I'll book a flight home right away."

"I want to give up, Charlie." Chelsea was exhausted.

"He almost killed me tonight. I don't want to give him anything anymore, even if it's a single teardrop... He's not worthy!" Charlie teased, "How many times have you said those words before? You won't give up until your life is in his hands." "It's for real this time... He's got a son now. He doesn't need me at all anymore."

"Get some rest for now, Chelsea."

On the phone, Charlie's tone was calm.

"I came across an important piece of information recently. I'll tell you about it when I get back."

The next morning, Avery was feeling much better after a good night's sleep.

The pain had reduced significantly.

After she took her morning medication, Elliot helped her off the bed.

"You don't need to rush getting out of bed if you're hurting." His heart ached when he saw her wince in pain.

"The earlier I get out of bed, the earlier I'll recover. I think I left my phone at home. Could you get someone to bring it over for me?" Avery wanted to leave the hospital as soon as possible and go see Tammy.

"Has Tammy woken up? How is she? I want to talk to her." Elliot held onto her, pondered for a moment, then said, Her mental state isn't great right now. She's never had to suffer before, after all.

Give her some time, Avery. The doctor said that she shouldn't be triggered right now and needs to rest in peace and quiet."

"I just want to talk to her. I won't reigger her."

Avery stopped in her tracks, then lifted her gaze at Elliot said, "Is she severely injured? Look at me, Elliot! Don't lie to me!"

After her surgery the day before, she was so weak and in pain from the wound that she did not follow up on this matter.

"Her body will recover after a period of rest. Her main issue is her mental state. I'm not lying. If you don't believe me, I can call Tammy's mother and you can ask her," Elliot said softly.

"Okay. Please call her right now," Avery requested.

Elliot dialed Mary Lynch's number on his phone in front of Avery, When the call was answered, he said, "Avery would like to speak to you, Aunt Mary."

Then, he handed the phone over to Avery.

Avery took the phone from him, then greeted Mary and asked, "How's Tammy doing, Aunt Mary? I'm really worried about her."

"She's doing alright. She even asked about you after breakfast this morning! Her mood is very low and she's unwilling to talk to anyone. I'll get her to call you once she's better," answered Mary.

"Okay. Please let me know once she gets better, Aunt Mary."

"I will. You just had a baby, so you should rest well. I'll take care of Tammy. Nobody will pick on her again.

".., Aunt Mary, I'm sorry. I dragged Tammy into this," Avery said as her eyes

began to burn and tears rolled down her cheeks.

Elliot pulled her into his arms and used his long fingers to gently wipe her tears away.

"How could you say that, Avery? This had nothing to do with you. You're Tammy's best friend, and I hope you will be best friends for life. Don't tell these messy things affect you."

"Don't worry, Aunt Mary. As long as Tammy doesn't give up, I will definitely be her best friend for life." The phone call affected Avery's mood.

She returned to the room and lay in bed.

Her eyes were blank while her thoughts were a chaotic mess.

When Elliot's phone buzzed, he picked it up and saw a photo of the baby that the doctor had sent.

"Take a look at our son, Avery." He roughly glanced at the photo, then handed his phone to Avery.

She took the phone and inspected the photo closely.

He finally had some color in him.

Elliot sat by the bed and watched along with her.

"Why does he have a rash on his face?" Elliot frowned as he zoomed in on the photo.

"It wasn't there when I went to see him last night."

Chapter 708

Avery also noticed the rash on the baby's face, but she was not particularly shocked.

"Babies have delicate skin, so they get rashes easily." She imparted her experience to Elliot.

"Hayden and Layla used to get rashes all the time before they turned

one. Some ointment usually does the trick." Elliot was relieved.

"Premature babies would get little setbacks like this easier." There was selfblame in Avery's voice.

"It's fine as long as it's nothing serious," Elliot comforted her.

"He was sound asleep when I went to see him last night. He might think he's still inside you! "

"He's sleeping well because of lack of oxygen from the premature birth."

Avery lifted her moistened eyes and said, "I won't let Chelsea Tierney get away with this, Elliot."

Elliot responded and said, "She pushed the blame onto her cousin. Nora's already fled the country."

"How would Nora have the guts to do anything without Chelsea's help?!"

"I know, Avery." He held her hand and said, "I've already sent people to search for Nora. Once we find her, I'll make her spit out the truth."

Avery stared at Elliot blankly and said, "You're not still letting Chelsea stay at your company, are you?"

"I cut things off with her last night," Elliot said.

"She won't ever come looking for me again, unless she's not afraid to die."

"She might just not be afraid of death," Avery muttered softly.

"How could someone who's afraid to die make the same mistake over and over again?"

"I'll make her wish come true, if that's the case." Elliot's tone was cold and indifferent, but his eyes were filled with tenderness as he gazed at her.

Avery knew that people had many faces, but it was rare for someone to have two extremely different faces like Elliot.

No matter which face he had on, she was deeply drawn to him.

A knock came from the door, and Elliot went to open it.

Wesley and Shea were standing on the other side.

Avery was in pain after her surgery the day before, so Wesley told Shea to wait until today to come see her.

"I made some soup brought it over for Avery, Big Brother." Shea showed off the food container she was holding to Elliot.

Elliot was surprised.

"You made it?"

"That's right. Avery must have had a hard time giving birth to the baby, so I wanted to do something for her." Shea's face lit up in a wide smile.

When Elliot noticed that her left index finger was bandaged up, he immediately held her hand and said softly, Don't do it again.

She'll be happy that you came to see her." "It didn't hurt, Big Brother."

Shea retracted her hand as she continued to smile, then walked over to Avery with the food container.

"Hey, Avery. Wesley said you were in pain yesterday and told me not to bother you, so I only just came to see you today."

"It doesn't hurt anymore, Shea. Don't worry about me." Avery watched as Shea opened up the food container and a mouth-watering scent wafted from it.

"That smells amazing. Did you make it?"

"I did. It's fish chowder. Try it out." Shea scooped out a small bowl of soup and handed it to Avery.

"Wesley said it's better for you to have fish right now." Avery took the bowl of soup and noticed Shea's index finger.

"Did you hurt your hand, Shea?"

"It's nothing. It's just a little wound. Wesley just insisted on bandaging it up like

this," Shea said shyly.

"Try the soup and let me know how it tastes.If it's good, I'll make it for you again tomorrow."

"I bet it's good if you made it, but I don't want to see you get hurt."

"I'll be more careful next time." Shea sat down on a chair by the bed, then said, "I really want to see your baby, Avery, but Wesley said that he needs to stay in an incubator right now and I can't see him."

"Your brother has photos on his phone.

"Oh! Show me the photos, Big Brother!" Shea walked over to Elliot and asked for his phone.

Elliot pulled out his phone, picked out a few photos and handed it to her.

Shea took the phone and brought it over to Wesley so they could look together.

Chapter 709

Avery took a sip of soup.It was delicious.

Shea was the one who made it, so the meaning behind it was more important than the taste.

When she was operating on Shea, she never expected for her to recover to this extent.

"The fish chowder is pretty good, Elliot.You should give it a try," Avery said.

Elliot walked over to the table and poured himself a bowl of soup.He took a sip.The chowder tasted light and was not greasy at all.

It indeed tasted good.

His eyes landed on Shea.

She had improved significantly since spending time with Wesley.

Perhaps he should let her try out the things she wanted to do, including learning to drive.

Meanwhile, at the Starry River Villa, Mike had taken a few days off work.

He could not take away Avery's pain from childbirth, but he could take care of her house for her.

In the day, while the kids were at school, he was working at home.

Chad came over for lunch at noon.

"Let's go to see Avery at the hospital after we eat!" he suggested.

"Sure. Elliot asked me to bring Avery her phone." At this point, Mike changed the subject and said, " There's a darknet organization in Bridgedale." Chad was stunned.

"Darknet organization? Every country has those, right?"

"I don't think this is a normal darknet." Mike lowered his voice and said, "It's possible that Nora was a 'slave ' that Chelsea bought from this darknet website." Chad was speechless.

When Hayden was investigating Nora, he discovered that she visited a top secret website.

He hacked into the site and found that it was an underground organization dealing in human trafficking." Mike was telling Chad all of this because he had a new breakthrough.

Chad picked up his glass of water and took a sip.

" That's horrifying! I know about the darknet and underground organizations, but I've never come across any of them in real life." "Hahaha! Would you like to see it?" Mike raised his brows.

"I contacted one of the 'owners' there last night. I sent him a photo of Avery and said I wanted a woman like that. Guess what he said." Chad focused all of his concentration on him guessed, "Don't tell me he was the one who

handled Nora?" Mike shook his head.

"Nora wasn't under him, but he knew that a woman who looked like Avery was sold. None of them have names in there. They use numbers.

"Chad's hand tightened around his glass of water, and his expression turned heavy as he said, "If your guess is right, then Chelsea really is unforgivable!"

"I'm looking for proof. Once I have it, she can't argue anymore! She's blaming the entire thing on Nora right now because nobody knows about the true nature of their relationship."

"That's right. The only worry is not being able to find evidence. Chelsea is a particularly meticulous person. My boss actually pays special attention to her. She was too greedy. She made it look like her goal was Mr. Foster, but what she really wanted was the entire Sterling Group."

"Give me a little more time. I'll make sure to reveal her true colors." Mike was filled with confidence.

At the airport, once Chelsea found Charlie, the two of them hopped into a luxury car.

Charlie took off the cap on Chelsea's head, and she instantly frowned.

A piece of her scalp was yanked off last night, so her head was bandaged.

Charlie's expression was ominous as he asked, "He hit you this hard?"

Chelsea swallowed her tears and said, "He probably would've beaten me to death last night if somebody hadn't stopped him."

"I warned you and told you he wasn't normal, but you didn't believe me!"

Charlie lifted his chin slightly, then said, "I got to know the doctor that diagnosed him back then. He told me that Elliot Foster was indeed mentally ill!"

Chelsea suffered a huge blow. She could not accept this.

Did she actually lose her reason for a wackjob? She would be a laughing stock if this got out! It would make her look even crazier than someone with a mental illness!

"Even so, he's not the kind of nut case you find in mental hospitals!" Chelsea forcibly defended Elliot.

" His illness didn't stop him from becoming the richest entrepreneur! It also didn't stop him from having a child! So what if he's sick in the head?!" Charlie chuckled coldly at his sister's faraway look, then said, "Call me the next time he picks on you, Chelsea. It's not a crime when someone with a mental disability commits murder. Even if you end up dying by his hands, you had it coming!"

"You say such horrible things!"

"The truth is hard to listen to!"

Charlie adjusted his collar, then said lightly, 'Don't you think he'd care if this goes out? If he didn't care, then why can't you find anything about this online? Why has he never mentioned this in public? That's because he's scared! He left school for a while after his father died. Rumor had it that he was the one who killed his father...I think this is most likely true!"

"Don't spread things without proof, Charlie. Do you think his lawyers are a bunch of softies?" Chelsea calmed herself down, then warned, "Whether or not he's sick and whether or not he's ever murdered someone has nothing to do with us. I'm too scared to go looking for him again. I need to come up with a new plan for my life."

"Come back to my side, Chelsea!" Charlie said as he wrapped his arm around her shoulder.

"Why should someone as capable as you work for outsiders? If you come and help me, I'll give you everything you want." Chelsea frowned and said, "I don't want to stick around here, but I also can't leave just yet. I refused to admit defeat! I'm still so young! I can still start over!"

"Of course you can start over! The doors of Trust Capital will always be open for you." That morning, a company-wide announcement sparked heated discussions among the employees at Sterling Group.

It was announced that the manager of the PR department, Chelsea Tierney, was terminated and would never again be hired by the company.

Chelsea entered Sterling Group ever since she graduated from college.

Everyone could see how capable she was at her job.

Besides that, her relationship with Elliot also became a hot topic of conversation between employees.

Many guessed that she was Elliot's woman.

It was not official, but it was only a matter of time until she would become the boss lady of Sterling Group.

Nobody expected the sudden appearance of a certain Avery Tate to toss Chelsea aside.

Now that Avery had given birth to Elliot's son, Chelsea was immediately terminated...

It was clear who was the future boss lady of Sterling Group.

"I think I'm going to miss Miss Tierney. She always buys us snacks."

"I'm going to miss her, too. She's strict, but she's really kind to us female employees."

"Do any of you know what happened behind the scenes? Was Avery Tate the one who knocked her out of the picture? Avery Tate isn't our boss lady yet!"

How could she get involved in our company's affairs?! Does she think she's the queen just because she gave birth to a son?"

"She gave birth to the boss's son. Of course she's the queen now! You can fire whoever you want as well if you give the boss a son!"

"D*man it! I have no idea why the boss would choose Avery Tate over Miss Tierney!"

"I know why. It's because Miss Tierney can't have children, but Avery Tate can." Everyone was engaging in heated discussion in the pantry.

Ben pushed the door open and walked in with a stern expression on his face.

"Chelsea Tierney was terminated because of a grave mistake. It had nothing to do with Avery Tate. Don't you think it's inappropriate to be gossiping like this about a woman who's just given birth?"

"Sorry, Mr. Schaffer! We just feel bad for Miss Tierney!"

"Even so, you shouldn't be speculating maliciously about Avery Tate." Ben continued assuredly, "Avery Tate has never involved herself in our company's affairs. Don't speak ill of her at the office again. You're all finished if Mr. Foster hears about it!"

Everyone lowered their heads.

"You'll get a new manager in a few days. I'll be in charge of everything in the PR department before that," said Ben.

"Also, I came here to distribute some candy. I'm sure you've all heard that Avery Tate's given birth to Mr. Foster's son. This is an incredibly happy occasion, so we should all celebrate together!"

Everyone's faces instantly broke into smiles.

"Will Mr. Foster and Avery Tate get married, Mr. Schaffer?"

"That's between them, so I'm not too sure," Ben said.

"If they do get married, I bet they'll host a grand wedding. You'll all find out about it then."

"Avery Tate really hit the jackpot in life! She gave our boss a child, and it's a son, too!" someone said enviously.

"Exactly! I bet the boss will help her out if Tate Industries ever gets in trouble in the future." Ben teased, "Your boss might be rich and handsome, but Avery isn't a powerless woman who would use her children to earn respect. Do you really think your boss would fall in love with an average woman? Stop watching too many soap operas."

"Huh? Isn't the boss only with Avery Tate because she got pregnant?" "What are you thinking?! How could a mere child tie him down? There are

plenty of women in the world. If he only wanted a child, he could've picked any woman to have a child with." Ben's words enlightened everyone.

Simply put, a woman who was able to stay by Elliot Foster's side was definitely not a gullible idiot.

Even if Chelsea was not fired, she was still no match against Avery Tate.

Three days later, Avery was able to walk around on her feet. She requested to be discharged.

The doctor naturally disagreed.

If she had given birth naturally, then she could have been discharged after three days at the hospital.

However, a C-section was completely different.

"I'll rest properly when I get home. I'll give myself anti-inflammatory shots," Avery said.

"I shouldn't stick around and take up the hospital's resources." The doctor was rendered speechless.

Moments later, the doctor issued a discharge slip for her.

Once they walked out of the hospital, Elliot helped Avery into the car.

"I want to see Tammy," she said.

Elliot knew that the reason why she wanted to be discharged was definitely not to save the hospital's resources.

"What if she doesn't want to see you, Avery?"

"If she doesn't want to see me when I get there, then I'll go home." Of course she would not force Tammy.

Elliot signaled the driver with his eyes.

The driver understood, then drove the car toward the hospital where Tammy was staying.

Once they arrived at the hospital, Elliot walked Avery to the door of Tammy's room.

They first saw Jun.

Jun did not expect them to show up, so his reaction was slightly uneasy.

"Why are you around outside, Jun?"

When Avery saw the haggard look on his face and the stubble on his chin, she instantly became nervous.

Jun's lips parted, then he said bitterly, "I haven't seen her in two days. She wants a divorce. There's no room for discussion at all."

Upon hearing those words, Avery's heart ached so hard that it was difficult to breathe. She knew that Tammy loved Jun very much.

If this had not happened, then she would never bring up divorce.

She not only harmed Tammy, she also harmed Jun.

"Go on in and see her! I'll come again tomorrow," Jun said, then strode away.

When Elliot saw Avery's pale expression, he knew that he could no longer

hide the truth from her.

He held her hand, then said, "Avery, I'm afraid Tammy can't have children ever again. That's why she's insisting on the divorce."

The moment Elliot finished his sentence, Avery burst into tears!

Chapter 712

Avery suddenly did not have the courage to enter the room. She did not know how to face Tammy.

Tammy might have been afraid of giving birth, but it took a long period of internal struggle for her to decide that she wanted children.

In the end, she became infertile.

It must have been such a giant blow to her! It must also have been a massive blow to Jun!

"This has nothing to do with you, Avery. Aunt Mary doesn't blame, and neither will Tammy." Elliot said softly as he reached out to wipe Avery's tears off her face.

"Go on in and talk to her."

"I don't know what to say... Elliot, I don't know how to talk to her..." Avery sobbed.

"I can't face her like this."

At that moment, the patient's room door suddenly burst open.

When Mary saw the two of them standing at the door, she said in surprise, "When did you two get here? Did you already get discharged from the hospital so soon, Avery?" Avery quickly composed herself, then said, "Yes, I've been discharged. That's why I came to see Tammy. I won't bother her if she's asleep."

"She's not sleeping right now. She made me come out here to see if Jun was

still around," said Mary as she glanced around.

"He just left," Avery said.

"Alright. Wait right now. I'll go in and let Tammy know you're here!" Mary turned and walked back into the room.

When Mary reappeared moments later, she gazed awkwardly at Elliot and said, "Tammy only wants to see Avery."

Elliot nodded in understanding.

The moment Avery entered the room, her eyes instantly reddened when they met Tammy's.

"Don't cry." Tammy had a forced smile on her face.

"I'm still alive!"

"I'm sorry, Tammy..."

"Don't say that." Tammy choked, then said calmly, "I don't want to be treated like a victim. It's an awful feeling."

"Alright." Avery walked to the side of the bed.

She saw the IV chart hanging on top of the bed, so she reached out for it.

On the other hand, Tammy reached out and stroked Avery's belly.

"You had to give birth prematurely because of me... Is the baby alright?"

Tammy felt resentment after the tragedy.

She hated everyone wanted to destroy everything... She wanted to destroy herself and everyone around her.

It was only after she cleared her head that she realized that destroying herself would only make her loved ones miserable, and would achieve nothing else. She later heard the news about Avery's premature birth.

That was when the resentment in her heart died down.

The one who harmed her was not Avery.

How could she hate her? A premature birth could be a minor or a major thing. If luck was not on her side, both mother and child might not be able to make it through.

"The baby's fine. He's just a little small, but he'll be fine after a little while."

Avery finished looking through Tammy's chart, then sat down by the bed.

"I saw Jun outside just now, Tammy."

"Oh...I plan on divorcing him. I can't have children, after all. I shouldn't drag him down with me," Tammy said nonchalantly.

"His parents would curse me to death if I don't divorce him." Avery lowered her gaze as her heart began to ache.

"It's not a bad thing. I've always been afraid of giving birth. Now, I don't have to worry about that." Tammy held Avery's hand, then said, "I'll further my studies abroad once I'm discharged. I've decided to take over my father's company and work hard in the future."

Avery wanted to smile at her, but her tears rolled down her cheeks instead.

Tammy was the Lynch family's only daughter. She had never had to suffer even once in her entire life. She never liked studying, nor did she like working.

This was why she never worked even after she graduated from college.

It might seem like a good thing that she decided to work hard now, but it was a sign that the abduction had completely wrecked the old Tammy.

Chapter 713

"Avery, we might not be able to meet all the time again, but I'll still come see you when I have the time," Tammy said.

"Okay. I'll wait for you."

"Go home and get some rest! You look worse than I do," Tammy said, then wanted to get out of bed to send her off.

"Lie down and rest. I'll leave now," Avery said as she held her down.

"Let me know when you leave the hospital."

"I will."

As Avery walked out of the hospital, her thoughts were a chaotic mess. Her head was spinning and she could not calm down.

Things seemed to be getting better, but her heart felt heavy.

Perhaps it was because she could no longer return to the past, and the future was filled with uncertainty.

"Get some rest when you get home, Avery. You don't look too good." Elliot gazed at Avery's cool face and worried that she might get postpartum depression.

"While you were talking to Tammy in the room, Aunt Mary told me that this might have been a tragic experience for Tammy, but it made her mature very quickly."

"That's because she never wants to rely on any man ever again. The only thing she can do is force herself to grow up."

"Don't you think that's a good thing? I'm not saying Jun is unreliable, but you must know that you can be more confident if you depend on yourself."

"You're right, but she's my best friend. Even if I hope for her to become a strong woman, I don't want to see her change because of this type of misfortune." Avery forced herself to hold back her tears.

"Society is reckless. Not many people can stay innocent forever. I want her to be happy, even if it means having to rely on a man to live."

"What's done is done, Avery. She will move on one day."

"Don't try to persuade me! Before Chelsea is brought to justice, don't try to persuade me!" Avery roared loudly.

That night, the temperature dropped along with the arrival of a heavy rainstorm.

The sound of the rain pitter-pattering against the windows felt like a lullaby.

Avery lay in bed and fell fast asleep.

In the living room, Mrs.Cooper served Elliot a glass of wine.

"Go to bed after having a drink, Master Elliot." Mrs.Cooper noticed that Elliot had lost weight.

She was worried that he had not had a good night's sleep since looking after Avery.

"Okay." Elliot drank the wine, then asked, "How have Hayden ACq(JmIJ Layla been the past couple of days?"

"They're very well behaved.They don't need me to control them at all.

" Mrs.Cooper sighed and said, " Avery raised them very well."

Elliot felt relieved, but also very ashamed.

Avery was able to raise the two children so well without his participation...

Did this mean that he was unnecessary? He finished his wine, then went up to the master bedroom.

A warm night lamp was turned on in the room.

Avery's eyes were shut and her breathing was even.

Elliot walked over to the side of the bed and turned off the light.

The room instantly fell into darkness.He sat down by the bed.He had planned to just sit with Avery for a while, then move to the guest bedroom.

Fatigue overcame him in the end, and he fell asleep very quickly next to her.

At 9.30 p.m.that night, Hayden and Layla tiptoed over to the master bedroom.

They opened the room door and took a look inside.

"What are you two looking at? Why aren't you in bed? " Mike was standing

behind them.

He popped his head into the room and snuck a peek, too.

Layla huffed, "I heard the sound of a car driving off, so I thought Daddy already left. Hayden said he was still here, so we argued over it."

Mike caressed the top of Layla's head, then said, " There's no way he's leaving! Your Mommy needs to be taken care of right now!"

"Oh..." Layla responded, then softly apologized to Hayden and dragged him back to their room.

Mike closed the door to the master bedroom, then walked over to the living room.

Suddenly, Chad strode out of Mike's bedroom, grabbed his arm and dragged him back into the room.

"Tused your computer to get into that darknet website you mentioned and found something really scary! F*ck! I'm so scared that I'm breaking into a cold sweat!"

Chapter 714

"Why do you think it's called the darknet? That's because it's filled with all kinds of criminal activity...I don't think you have the mental capacity for it!" Mike teased.

Chad's mental capacity was not as bad as Mike said.

After all, he was Elliot Foster's right hand man. He's been through thick and thin with Elliot, so how could he possibly get frightened easily?

"You'll know what I mean when you see it." The two of them entered the room, and Chad sat Mike down in front of the computer.

Mike glanced at the information on the monitor...

To be exact, his back broke into a cold sweat after he saw the photo on the

screen! It was a photo of Laura Jensen.

Laura was Avery's biological mother. She passed away two years ago, so what was her photo doing on the darknet website? Could it be...

Mike's hand tightened around his mouse as his pale blue eyes turned cold. He finished reading the information on the screen and gritted his teeth.

"It's scary, right? This user named Lilo wants to buy a middle-aged woman who looks like Laura Jensen. What does she want to do with her? I bet she'll use it against Avery!" Chad drew a cold breath.

"Hurry up and look into this Lilo person, Mike. Find out who she is!" Mike lifted his head to look at Chad.

"How did you find this information?"

"I suddenly had an idea in my head! Chelsea had found a woman who looked very similar to Avery and tried to use her to replace Avery. Her plan failed, but she caused countless arguments between Avery and Mr. Foster. I thought about it. If a woman who looked like Avery's mother appeared, wouldn't they have complete control over Avery?" Chad was rambling rather speedily.

He did not expect a simple thought to be true!

"That's why I searched for keywords related to middle-aged women and came across Laura Jensen's photo!" Mike opened up the user named Lilo's account, but there was not much information there.

"I need to check her IP address..." Mike mumbled as his fingers began to tap away at the keyboard.

"Get some rest. I'll let you know when I find something."

"Okay. I'm going to go see my boss. I need to tell him about this," Chad said prepared to walk out of the room.

"He's asleep," Mike called out.

He's pretty knocked out. He didn't even wake up when the kids opened the door."

"Alright, then! I won't bother him," Chad said, then awkwardly adjusted his glasses.

It was as if he was contemplating if he should stay or leave.

"I'm afraid I'm going to have to work through the night. You should sleep here!" Mike leaned back against the chair, then said lazily, "Your boss didn't leave either, right?"

"Ah...It's because he's still here that I feel bad about leaving."

After further consideration, Chad decided to leave.

"Why are you afraid of him? He already knows about our relationship." Mike got up from the chair and pinned Chad down on the bed.

"He has no time to care about us at all. Don't think too highly of yourself."

Chad's face reddened slightly and he shoved Mike aside.

"Hurry up and find out about Lilo! I'll stay and wait for your results tonight."

"That's more like it." Mike was satisfied and returned to the computer.

"What would your boss do if Lilo turns out to be Chelsea Tierney?" Chad was sitting on the edge of the bed with a stern expression on his face.

"He'd either throw her in prison or straight up kill her. The point is that he won't show any mercy. She really crossed the line this time." Mike was suddenly filled with energy, but he was still slightly concerned.

"I'm just worried that she left the country like Nora did."

"It'd be worse than death for her to spend the rest of her life like a coward," Chad said.

"Keep working! I'm taking a shower."

In the master bedroom, Avery woke up in the middle of the night and noticed

the man sleeping next to her through the dim light shining in from outside the window. She recognized him through his blurry features and the smell of his cologne.

Elliot's breathing was deep. He had spent the past few days taking care of her and hardly got a wink of sleep. He was by her side every time she woke up in pain in the middle of the night.

Although the nanny took care of her during the day, he still insisted on doing everything by himself.

Avery had not been in the best mood the past few days, so she did not notice how well Elliot was treating her.

Not only did he have no complaints, he was also obedient and accommodating in every aspect.

It was hard for Avery to imagine how she would overcome this hurdle without Elliot's care.

Chapter 715

Avery could not help but reach out and touch Elliot's face. She was shocked by the coldness of his skin.

The thermostat in the house kept the indoors at a constant temperature.

However, since it got colder outside, it was still necessary to use a blanket at night.

Avery covered Elliot with the blanket that was on her and inched closer to him. He had some wine before bed, so his scent had turned intoxicating.

While Avery was half asleep, she suddenly heard Elliot's hoarse voice.

"Avery...I'll be a good dad...I will..." His voice was low, as if he was talking in his sleep.

Avery opened her eyes and looked directly at his face.

She could not clearly see his features in the dark, but she could see that his eyes were shut.

He was dreaming and talking in his sleep. He was promising her in his dream that he would be a good father.

Elliot was sleep-talking, but Avery was still moved to tears.

One's thoughts during the day would turn into dreams at night. He was only having a dream like this because he remembered her words.

She believed that he would be a good father.

Every time the doctor sent him a new photo of the baby, he would show it to her right away. He would tell her about the tiniest changes in the baby.

It was unlikely for there to be too many changes in the short span of two to three days. He thought that the baby was changing because he was overly serious. He would not repeatedly flip through the baby's photos if he did not love him.

The next morning, Chad woke up to find Mike fast asleep next to him. He had a strong feeling that Mike had found Lilo's background. He got out of bed, walked over to the computer and switched it on.

Lilo's detailed information instantly appeared on the monitor! Chad quickly sifted through the information, and his heart began to race wildly in his chest! It was Chelsea Tierney! It really was her! Avery's hunch was right! It was all a part of Chelsea's scheme! Chad picked up the laptop and rushed out of the room.

He had to let Elliot know about this! He barely took two steps out of the room when he ran into Avery.

Avery saw Chad looking unkempt in his pajamas with a laptop in his arms. He was a nervous wreck. His behavior and actions were very

strange.

"What's up with you, Chad? Did something happen?" Chad scratched his head, then said in embarrassment, "Where's Mr.Foster? Is he still asleep?"

Elliot walked over the moment he finished his sentence.

He frowned when he saw Chad's disheveled appearance.

Chad had no time to explain.

He rushed over to Elliot and handed him the laptop.

"It's Chelsea Tierney, Sir!" Chad was speaking incoherently out of his shock.

"She was the one who did all of it! She's bad to the core! I'm so disappointed in her!" Avery heard his words, then walked over to them and stared at the laptop's screen.

"Simply put, Nora was a slave that she bought on the dark web! Nora listened to everything she said. Not only that, she's also thinking of buying a middleaged woman who looks like Laura Jensen!" Avery's ankles went weak when she heard those words.

Chapter 716

Elliot held Avery in his arms and carried her to the couch.

"Stay home, Avery. I'll go see Chelsea now." He gazed into her eyes and promised, "I will make her pay the most severe consequences." Avery nodded her head.

Elliot and Chad left moments later.

In the car, Elliot dialed Chelsea's number on his phone. It took a few tries for his call to get answered.

In the past, she had always picked up his calls within seconds.

Chelsea did not speak after she answered the call. She knew that something bad must have happened for him to call her.

"Where are you right now?" Elliot asked in a deep voice.

Chelsea felt chills run through her entire body.

"Is there something I can help you with?"

"Yes,"

"What is it? Let's just talk about it on the phone! I'm afraid to meet you."

There was a hint of caution in Chelsea's tone.

Elliot could read her thoughts, and said, "I feel very bad about hitting you before. I'd like to meet and apologize." Chelsea laughed out loud, then said,

"Even if you think you went too far, you would never go out of your way to apologize to me. I know you too well, Elliot."

"You must have misunderstood me. I always apologize when I make a mistake in front of Avery."

"There are no misunderstandings. I said you wouldn't apologize to me, not that you wouldn't apologize to Avery Tate."

Chelsea felt her heart turn cold, then continued, "I've thought about it in the past couple of days, Elliot. We were a mistake from the very beginning. No matter how you treated me, it was all because of my own doing. My brother said I asked for it, and I agree with him."

Elliot's patience was reaching its limit. He did not want to listen to her reminisce the past and sum up her experience at all.

"Are you in the country or abroad, Chelsea?" he asked.

"Do you want to see me that badly?" The gears turned in Chelsea's head.

Then, she said sharply, "Let me guess. You're definitely not in a hurry to see me just so you can apologize. Could it be..."

"I don't recall you being someone who dillydallies."

"Don't tell me that you found evidence to prove that I was the one behind all those crimes?" Chelsea guessed bravely.

"Did Cole Foster tell you about it? He can't be trusted at all! Avery Tate bribed him. Did you forget that they used to date?" There was no way she would admit that she did all those things.

"Chelsea, I want to meet you, so you can see the proof you want with your own eyes." Elliot's every word was cold Jeerie.

"It doesn't matter if you're here or abroad. I will find you." On the other end of the line, the color drained from Chelsea's face out of fear.

"What proof? What proof did you find?!"

"Your transaction records on the Bridgedale Darknet Organization website." Elliot's Adam's apple bobbed in his throat.

Then, he roared furiously, "You sadistic madwoman! I'll kill you with my own two hands! That's the only way to get over the resentment I feel for you!"

Chelsea's grip loosened, and her phone fell with a bang to the ground.

How did he find her transaction records on the Darknet website?! How did he find them?! She had thought that this was a secret that would never be found out! The friends who introduced her to the website guaranteed that everything that happened on it would never be exposed to the public.

She took a deep breath, then bent over and picked up her phone. She stared coldly at the phone screen as her slender finger pressed down on the power button.

Very quickly, her phone turned off.

Elliot wanted to kill her, but she did not want to die! She had to hide! She could not let him find her!

Chapter 717

After Elliot failed to contact Chelsea, he called Charlie instead.

When Charlie answered the phone and heard about what Chelsea did, he

stayed silent for a few seconds.

“Listen, Elliot. You’re half the reason my sister became this way. If I were you, I wouldn’t have let her remain at Sterling Group back then. If you don’t love her, then you shouldn’t have given her any hope at all!”

“I kept her at the company because of her work ethic and capability!”

“I know that, but don’t you think she would start imagining things if she saw you every day? There’s no point in talking about any of this at this point.”

Charlie let out a sigh, then said, “Chelsea is traveling abroad right now. Tell me what you want her to do?”

“I want her dead.”

“Elliot Foster! After all the years she’s been by your side, do you have to be this heartless with her?” Charlie took in a sharp breath, unable to accept this result.

“Can’t you let her live for my sake? We were classmates, after all.”

“Should I let her live so that she can continue to torment Avery?!”

“I guarantee that she won’t ever bother you again! I’ll watch her!” Charlie exclaimed

“You have the love of your life with you and she’s even given you a son. Your life is complete! Forgive and forget! Back when you went insane, life gave you another chance. Why can’t you do the same for Chelsea? I can get proof from the hospital that she’s suffering from mental illness!”

Charlie’s words were a huge blow to Elliot. Proof of mental illness?!

How did Charlie know about that?

Elliot’s silence made Charlie feel relieved, so he added confidently, “Everyone has lost control of themselves at some point, Elliot. I won’t open up your old wounds, but don’t you force my sister to her death! Otherwise, I’m taking you

down along with her! I bet Avery Tate doesn't know about your past scandals, right? You don't want your son to get picked on growing up, do you? If that's the case, then let this entire thing come to an end here!"

Elliot's expression was eerily chilling.

Chad did not know what Charlie had said on the phone for Elliot to look as if he was being strangled.

"Should we still look for Chelsea, Sir?" Chad asked when he realized that things might not be as simple as they had thought.

"I want to calm down a little." Elliot's voice was low ANIMCP:b hoarse, and completely void of its earlier strength.

"You promised Avery that you would severely punish Chelsea," Chad reminded him, "She would be extremely upset if you go back on your word. She just gave birth, so she could easily fall into postpartum depression. It's better not to trigger her."

Of course, Elliot was aware of what Chad was saying. However, Charlie now had something on him.

If he touched Chelsea, Charlie would take him down with her. He was pondering if he was able to handle the consequences of his past scandal going public.

If he were by himself, then he would not care about how the world judged him.

However, he now had Avery and three beautiful children. Besides, Hayden and Layla were still in school. They might not call him "Dad", but he had a feeling that they already knew that he was their biological father...

That evening, the black Rolls-Roice slowly pulled into the front yard of the Starry River Villa.

When Avery saw Elliot return, she immediately became anxious.

He had left that morning saying he was going to find Chelsea and make her pay a painful price, but she did not know if things were already settled or not.

The car came to a halt, and Elliot's tall silhouette appeared in her line of vision.

Under the streetlights, the expression of his face was unclear, and she could not read his emotions.

When he finally arrived in front of her, he held her hand and whispered in her ear, "Let's talk in private, Avery."

Avery looked sharply at Elliot, then asked, "You couldn't bring yourself to deal with Chelsea, right? If you can't do it, then I'll go get my revenge myself!"

Chapter 718

As loathing seeped out of Avery's eyes, she could not hold her voice back.

Mike and the two children simultaneously turned to look in their direction.

Elliot immediately pulled Avery toward her bedroom.

"What happened? Why are they fighting again?" Mike mumbled under his breath as he pulled out his phone and texted Chad.

Chad: [Watch the kids. Don't care about anything else.]

Mike: [No wonder you didn't want to come over tonight. Did your boss decide to let Chelsea Tierney go?"]

Chad: [Watch your mouth. He has his reasons no matter what he decides to do.]

Mike: [D*mn it! I shouldn't have showed you the evidence!]

Chad: [Chelsea isn't in the country right now. How do you expect us to find her? Find her yourself since you're so amazing.]

Mike: [I see. If that's the case, then Avery won't be mad.]

In the bedroom on the first floor, Elliot shut the door, then gazed deeply at Avery and said, "Have you met someone with a mental illness, Avery?"

His words made Avery's brows furrow tightly. "Are you trying to say that Chelsea has a mental illness?"

"No, I'm just asking if you've met someone like that." Elliot saw that she had calmed down, so he led her to sit on the bed.

Avery pondered for a few seconds, then nodded and said, "I have, but why are you asking me about that?"

"If someone had a mental illness, committed murder, and escaped legal persecution, would you hate them?"

"Elliot stood next to Avery. His deep set eyes were fixed on her, so he did not miss even the tiniest of emotion.

"It depends on who they murdered. I won't hate them if it was a bad person. If they killed..."

"What if they killed their own family?" Elliot asked, cutting her off.

Avery felt breathless. She raised her brows and said, "That's a weird question, Elliot. If this person already has a mental illness, then every one of their actions is out of their control. What do you expect me to say, asking me to judge a sick person from the point of view of a normal person? I don't know how to answer that, because I've never come across something like that."

"I see." Her answer was unexpected. His eyes darkened as he said, "Sick or not, killing one's family is unforgivable."

"What are you trying to say?" Avery glared at him. "I just want to know what happened when you went to look for Chelsea today."

"Her brother said she's suffering from a mental illness." Elliot's fists clenched slightly. He did not have the courage to take the risk. Avery's reaction gave him

no choice but to endure Charlie's threat. If she knew that he was once sick murderer his own father, would she be afraid? Would she take the kids and leave him behind?"

"Just because her brother said she's got a mental illness, does that mean it's true?! Do you really trust them that much? You're just accepting it because you don't want to go against Chelsea, right?!" Avery was emotional and tears welled up in her eyes. "Every time I start to believe you, you always let me down! I've already lost count of the number of times this has happened!"

She had had enough of this emotional torture. If she stopped trusting him, then she would no longer depend on him or have any expectations. That way, she would no longer be disappointed! Elliot's Adam's apple bobbed in his throat as seething grief and sorrow flashed across his eyes.

"Other than this, I will give you anything you want, Avery."

"I don't care about anything else but this!" Avery tared at him with resolute eyes and said adamantly, " What do you think you can give me, Elliot Foster? If you can't even do this one thing right, then what else can you do for me?!" Her words stabbed at Elliot's heart like a sharp knife. What else could he do for her?

He could not come up with an answer.

Chapter 719

Without Elliot, Avery could still raise the children well.

Without him, her life and career would go on without a hitch.

"If it weren't for you, Chelsea wouldn't have incessantly come after me, and Tammy wouldn't have gotten hurt because of it! I wouldn't have given birth prematurely either! What else have you given me but pain, Elliot Foster?!"

The negative emotions buried in the deepest parts of her heart completely

exploded.

Avery's criticism left Elliot with nowhere to hide from his shame.

"Avery..."

"Don't say my name!" she cut him off.

"Get out of my house right now! Don't meddle in my business ever again! As for the baby... We'll talk about it when he's out of the hospital!"

Elliot tightly clenched his fists as he watched her emotions utterly shatter.

Reason warned him that he had to leave immediately! If he continued to stay, it would only add to her aggravation. He had already made his decision, and he would not change his mind.

At least Avery merely despised him now, instead of being afraid of him!

Once Elliot left, Mike and the children immediately ran up to Avery's room.

She had already wiped her tears away and quickly composed herself. She was now the mother of three children, so she had to be stronger than she ever was before.

"Did you two fight, Avery? Was it because of Chelsea Tierney? I asked Chad about it..."

Mike wanted to comfort her and tell her not to rush things.

Now that Chelsea had fled the country, it was only normal not to be able to find her. It was not as if she would never return to Aryadelle, right? As long as she returned, with Elliot's connections and tactics, there was no way they would not be able to catch her.

"I'm hungry. Let's go make something to eat!" Avery said, cutting Mike off.

Mike received his intel from Chad, who did not necessarily know about Elliot's decision.

Things between Elliot and her were disastrous. She did not want to tell the

people around her about it, nor did she want them to worry.

“Sure. You’re still recovering from giving birth, so don’t pull a long face... I

might not think that recovering at home is important, but everyone says it is, which means it probably is pretty important.” Mike tried to ease said, “I know

that everything that happened recently was messed up, but at least Baby

Robert was delivered without much trouble. How about we throw him a huge party once he’s discharged from the hospital?”

Avery did not want to rain on his parade, so she agreed.

“Were you the one who kicked Daddy out, Mommy? He didn’t say anything to us when he left. How rude,” Layla said unhappily as she puffed her cheeks.

“Don’t worry about him. Let’s go eat,” Avery said

“Okay... Is he never coming to our house again, Mommy?” Layla’s big, round eyes glistened as she asked curiously, “Didn’t he say he was going to move in and help take care of Robert?”

Mike and Hayden both turned to look at Layla as they tried to make her bring the subject to a close.

Layla, however, obviously did not catch their signal at all.

“Will he come back when Robert’s here?”

Layla’s question almost made Avery lose control of her emotions.

“Robert can’t leave the hospital just yet, Layla. I’ll take this time to properly think about your question.”

“Okay. You look really said, Mommy,” Layla said as she reached out to hold onto Avery’s arm.”

Did Daddy make you mad? Don’t talk to him anymore, and just play with Hayden and me. We definitely won’t make you mad!” Her words filled Avery with immense delight.

“Once I’ve recovered, I’ll take you all on vacation.”

“Sure! We’ll bring Robert and Uncle Mike with us... We’ll all go and have lots of fun!” Layla said excitedly.

The next morning, Avery received a call from the hospital.

“Can you come to the hospital now, Miss Tate? Your baby isn’t doing too well!” The doctor’s voice on the phone was pressing.

“Not only has the rash he developed not gone on, but it’s also now begun to spread... He’s now showing signs of respiratory failure.”

Chapter 720

After calling Avery, the doctor also gave Elliot a call. The two of them arrived at the hospital at the same time.

At the neonatal unit, the doctor explained the baby’s situation to them.

“The traditional treatment we gave him didn’t work. He started sleeping for longer periods of time and his breathing also became weaker... That’s when I realized that his symptoms might not be typical trauma from the premature birth.”

As the doctor spoke, he passed the baby’s chart to them. Avery took over the chart and carefully read through it.

“There’s something wrong with the baby’s immune system.” The doctor’s expression turned heavy as he said, “He’s also severely anemic. I think the most important thing he needs right now is a blood transfusion. I’ve asked the blood bank here, and they don’t have the right blood type available. Your child’s blood type is a little special.”

Elliot’s heart fell to the pit of his stomach as he listened to the doctor’s words.

“His blood type is special?”

“That’s right. We need to find a suitable blood type as soon as possible and start the blood transfusion. Otherwise, his body might not be able to make it past a few days.”

Without hesitation, Elliot immediately said, "Test my blood and see if it's suitable."

The doctor quickly instructed the nurse to take Elliot to get his blood drawn. Avery swallowed back her tears and said, "Neither Elliot's nor my blood are suitable."

"Mr. Foster can check out other hospitals and see if they have this blood type with them," said the doctor.

Avery first thought of Wesley.

She pulled out her phone and called him to tell him about the baby's condition.

"Stay calm for now, Avery. I'll head to our hospital's blood bank right away and take a look," Wesley said as he consoled her.

"Is the anemia genetic or pathological?". Avery took a deep breath, then said hoarsely, "I don't know the reason behind it yet. He'll need additional tests. His body's very weak right now and he needs a blood transfusion right away."

After the phone call, Wesley immediately prepared to make his way to the hospital's blood bank.

Shea went after him and asked confusedly, "What happened, Wesley?"

"Robert needs a blood transfusion," Wesley answered truthfully. "Avery said that he's in critical condition and needs a blood transfusion as soon as possible, but the hospital he's staying in doesn't have the right blood type."

Anxiety and worry instantly appeared on Shea's face.

"What do we do? I haven't met my nephew yet! I don't want him to be sick."

"I'm going to check out the blood bank at my dad's hospital now."

"I'm going with you."

Wesley nodded, then the two got in the car and made their way to Elizabeth

Hospital.

On the drive there, he received Avery's message with the baby's blood type.

When it came to blood types, there was one that was relatively rare and special – RH negative blood types.

Unfortunately, that was exactly what Robert's blood type was.

Wesley massaged the space between his brows after receiving the message.

There was practically no point in him going to the hospital now. He was sure that their blood bank did not carry this blood type.

RH negative blood types were extremely rare in Aryadelle, so it was impossible for them to be found in their blood bank.

Blood stored in blood banks had a shelf life of 35 days. There was no way such a rare blood type would be in stock.

"What is it, Wesley?" Shea saw the obvious gloominess on Wesley's face, then looked down at his phone.

"Who texted you? What did they say?"

Chapter 721

Inspiration struck Wesley's mind when he heard Shea's voice.

If memory served him right, Shea's blood type was RH negative...

When Avery operated on her two years ago, Wesley was the one who was in charge of her pre op checkup-up.

As he gazed at Shea's face, his chest began to rise and fall rapidly.

"Why are you looking at me, Wesley?" Shea asked confusedly as she blinked her eyes.

"Say something! What exactly is going on?"

Wesley wanted to speak, but his words were stuck in his throat and did not escape his lips.

If Shea was a regular person, he would definitely tell her about the situation without reservations.

That was because he knew that she would certainly be willing to help Robert with the blood transfusion.

However, Shea was not a normal person.

Her body had gone through many major surgeries, and she was only able to maintain her current lifestyle with the help of meticulous care and nursing.

Wesley would not be able to handle the responsibility of Shea's body having any adverse reactions to the blood transfusion if she were to go through with it.

Robert was important to Elliot, but so was Shea.

"It's nothing. I'm just very worried about Robert." Wesley averted his gaze from Shea's face, then said, "Let's check the blood bank first to see if there are any suitable blood types there."

Shea nodded and said, "Do you think my blood would be suitable for Robert, Wesley? I want to help him... I'm his aunt. I'd be very sad if there was nothing I could do."

Her words moved Wesley to tears.

After Avery gave birth, Shea learned to cook just so she could be helpful. She did not even complain when she cut her finger.

Now that Robert was in critical condition, she instinctively wondered if her blood could be used to help him.

"Don't be sad, Shea. Let's check out the blood bank first. You never know, we might just find a suitable blood type!" Wesley could not help but reach out and hold Shea's hand. "Have I ever told you that I like you a lot, Shea?"

Shea shook her head and said, "You've never said it, but I know. You didn't

take my brother's money, but you're still kind to me. I like you, too, Wesley. Apart from my brother, Avery, Layla, Hayden, Robert, you're my favorite person."

"Then, let's be best friends for the rest of our lives, okay?" Shea thought about it, then felt slightly troubled.

"That'd be great, but Mrs. Scarlet told me that you'll be just like Avery and my brother one day. You'll find a girl to marry and have children with. I won't be able to see you every day when that happens, because your wife would be upset."

"I won't get married," Wesley said.

Shea's eyes widened as she asked in confusion, "Why not?"

"My goal in life isn't to get married or have kids. I'm happy for every single day that I get to spend with you, Shea." Wesley's eyes were deep with his sincere feelings.

Shea looked at him and said blankly, "Why do you just want to be best friends with me, then? How about you marry me?"

Wesley was speechless. He had never hoped for that much.

Apart from Avery, Shea was the most important person to Elliot. Wesley was certain that Elliot would never let his sister marry any man.

After all, Shea was different from regular people. Elliot would not easily hand her over to anybody else.

Wesley completely understood how Elliot felt. If he were him, he would feel the same way.

"I can't figure out what you're thinking if you don't speak, Wesley." Shea sighed softly.

"You know I'm not very smart."

“Your brother won’t let you marry anyone, Shea. Being by his side is the safest option for you. “ Wesley did not want to lie to her. She would be devastated if he lied and said that he did not want to marry her.

“I’ll talk to my brother about it. If he doesn’t agree, then I’ll go to Avery. She’ll definitely help us,” Shea said, then smiled and continued, “I’ll talk to my brother about it once Robert’s all better.”

The most crucial matter right now was Robert’s health.

Chapter 722

At the hospital, the result had come out that Elliot’s blood was not a match for Robert.

Thanks to his connections, the search for RH negative blood types expanded to all the major hospitals, who then released requests to the public for RH negative blood donors.

When Mike rushed to the hospital and saw Elliot, he asked, “What happened? What’s wrong with Robert? Why does he suddenly need a blood transfusion?”

The doctor, who was standing on the side, replied to his question, “It’s typical for premature babies to have a series of complications from the premature birth...”

“So, this is all because of the premature birth!” Mike gritted his teeth.

“Avery wouldn’t have had to give birth prematurely if it weren’t for Chelsea Tierney! D*mn her!”

The doctor did not understand what he was cursing about, but continued to explain things from a professional point of view, “Robert’s symptoms aren’t quite the same as other premature babies. There’s a possibility that he might still have this disease even if he was born at full term.”

“Bullsh*t! Avery goes to her prenatal check-ups on time every month, and there was never anything wrong with her test results. Robert wouldn’t be sick if it weren’t for the premature birth!” Mike roared furiously.

The doctor stepped back closer toward Elliot and said, “Sir, please. Prenatal check-ups won’t necessarily detect rare diseases.”

“Oh... Robert has a rare disease?”

“That’s right. We’re not sure what caused it, but Miss Tate is investigating it right now,” answered the doctor.

“Those with rare blood types typically develop rare diseases more easily. There are very few people in the medical field that understand these rare blood types.”

“What a f*cking mess! Layla and Hayden are completely fine. How could Robert be sick?”

“Are you saying that Miss Tate has other children?”

Mike placed his hands on his waist and said, “Avery has two more kids who are very healthy. Would they be able to help Robert with the blood transfusion?”

“How old are the children?” asked the doctor.

“I’m afraid that won’t work. Even if the children’s blood types were a match for Robert, they still would not be able to help him. They’re far too young, so their bodies would not be able to getting that large amount of blood drawn,” said the doctor.

“Only those aged 18 and above are allowed to get their blood drawn for this.”

“Then, what do we do?” Mike asked dejectedly.

“How’s Robert doing now?”

“He’s unconscious right now,” answered the doctor.

“If we don’t start the blood transfusion as soon as possible, his body will get weaker and weaker, and there’s a possibility that he might never wake up again.”

Mike gritted his teeth as all the rage he felt got stuck in his throat, rendering him speechless.

He wanted to save Robert, but there was nothing that he could do.

“Elliot Foster! Come up with something, d*mn it!” he hollered angrily at Elliot.

“You’re the one who wanted this baby! You also indirectly caused the premature birth! If you’re not going to think of a solution, then are you just going to stand around like an idiot and wait for your son’s death?!”

Mike’s words were so awful that it made the doctor walk away in fear.

Elliot’s bodyguard was about to charge at Mike and knock him out after hearing what he said, but Elliot stopped him.

“If my blood was a match for Robert, then I’d let them suck my blood dry!”

Elliot said as he endured Mike’s attack. “I’ve already sent people out to find the blood. If I don’t wait here at the hospital, then where do you think I should go?”

Mike did not expect him to hold back his anger, let alone answer his question in such an orderly manner.

“I’ll kill Chelsea Tierney if anything happens to Robert,” he said as he glared coldly at Elliot. “Your fight with Avery last night must be because you didn’t plan to deal with Chelsea. Chad didn’t give me the whole story, and Avery won’t tell me anything, but I could guess that much.

“Chelsea’s brother said she has a mental illness.”

“That’s even more reason for her to die! Are we supposed to leave her be and let her torment even more people?!” Mike mocked.

“Just because her brother said she’s mentally ill, does that mean it’s true?”

You just believed him blindly? I'm starting to suspect that you're the one who taught them this trick! Ha!"

Elliot tightly clenched his fists.

Mike just said that those with mental illnesses deserved to die!

This was his behavior towards mentally ill patients. When Chad arrived at the hospital, he heard from the doctor about Mike and Elliot's fight.

Chapter 723

Elliot was originally waiting at the neonatal unit, but nobody knew where he ran off to after being chastised by Mike.

Chad dragged Mike by the collar and led him toward the exit.

"Are you f*cking insane?! Mr. Foster is worried enough about Robert as it is. Why did you have to bring up that crap with Chelsea?!" Chad had spent all morning contacting blood banks all over the country, and only now managed to find time to drop by.

"Avery wouldn't have given birth prematurely if it weren't for Chelsea Tierney! If he weren't born prematurely, then Robert would probably be completely fine!" Mike was still furious, to the point that his pale skin turned red with rage.

"Mr. Foster didn't plan on letting Chelsea go. It was that phone call with her brother that made him change his mind," Chad said through gritted teeth. "I suspect Charlie has something on Mr. Foster. Otherwise, he wouldn't have changed his mind!"

"Charlie Tierney said his sister has a mental illness. That's why your boss went soft!"

"That's impossible! Mr. Foster wouldn't go soft on her even if she had an incurable disease, let alone mental illness," Chad retorted.

"It's fine if you won't believe him, but are you not going to trust me either?"

Mike clenched his teeth and turned silent.

Moments later, he asked, "Why do you think that someone else might have something on him? Did he do something bad?"

"Can you say you're a saint? You told me that you did a bunch of bad stuff when you were young and only started to turn into a better person after meeting Avery."

"Well..." Mike touched his nose, still disgruntled.

"Avery must really be blind to have chosen that boss of yours!"

"What's the point of saying any of that? The most crucial thing right now is finding the right blood type as soon as possible... If you've got nothing to do, then go and contact the major blood banks in Bridgedale and see if any of them carry it..."

"Got it! I'll start right away."

Elliot met up with Aryadelle's top pediatric and hematology experts.

After analyzing the blood some investigative research, they believed Robert had a rare blood disorder.

With Robert's current condition, there might be a way to quickly relieve his symptoms. It was to completely change his blood type.

The procedure required a large amount of blood.

They could not even get their hands on a small amount of blood, so where were they supposed to find a large amount of it?

Over at Elizabeth Hospital, Wesley and Sheas were sitting on a bench outside the blood bank.

As Wesley had expected, the blood bank did not carry any blood that matched Robert's.

Shea already found out what Robert's blood type was. She heard about it while Wesley was speaking to the blood bank's staff.

“What’s my blood type, Wesley?” Shea asked, suddenly breaking the silence. Wesley was taken aback. He turned to her, and his lips moved, but he did not say a word.

“Don’t you know what it is? Should I go check right now?” Shea asked.

“What if I could save Robert?”

Shea had RH negative Type O blood. It was different from Robert’s, but Shea’s blood type was a universal donor for all RH negative blood types.

“Don’t be hasty, Shea. Let’s first see if your brother manages to find it.”

Wesley’s voice was strained.

“We’ll talk about it if we have no other choice.”

Wesley’s phone buzzed half an hour later. He pulled it out and read Avery’s text message.

[Wesley. Robert’s anemia is pathological. He needs a blood change.]

Wesley dejectedly took in a deep breath and tightly clenched his fists.

Moments later, he heard the unfamiliarity of his own voice as he said, “Are you willing to donate your blood to Robert, Shea?”

Chapter 724

At the same time, Elliot was out in the cool breeze on the hospital’s veranda. It took Chad forever to finally locate him.

He felt awful as he watched Elliot’s lonely silhouette in the night.

“What are you doing here by yourself, Sir?” Chad said after composing himself.

“It’s time for dinner.”

“I can’t eat,” Elliot responded. His voice was cold and hoarse.

Robert needed a blood change, but due to his peculiar blood type, they had yet to find a suitable source of blood. This was only the first of his woes.

The second was that he knew there was a possibility that Shea's blood type could be a match for Robert.

However, he could not reveal this matter. He could not allow Shea to donate blood to Robert.

It took him 20 years to turn Shea's life from that of someone with a mental disability to one where she could gradually begin to care for herself like a regular person.

All he hopes for was for Shea to maintain her current condition and continue to live her life normally.

How could he possibly ask her to donate blood to Robert? What if something happened to her because of that?

However, how could he have the heart to watch as Robert dies from anemia? He had to deal with all of his agonies by himself, and could not speak a word of it to others.

"Even if you can't eat, you shouldn't be out here. It's freezing out here. You have to be careful not to catch a cold," Chad said. "Avery is still recovering from the birth. She and the kids need you to take care of them."

His words woke Elliot up, and he made his way to the neonatal unit.

When the doctor noticed Avery's sickly complexion, he advised her to go home and get some rest.

"You're still a patient, Miss Tate. You would probably still be hospitalized if you hadn't insisted on being discharged," the doctor said sternly.

"You'll get sick if you don't get enough rest now. The experts that Mr. Foster hired will watch over Robert. Once we find the blood, we will immediately start the blood transfusion..."

Elliot was standing nearby when he witnessed this scene. He quickened his

footsteps arrived in front of Avery. He did not speak to her, because she would not listen to anything he had to say anyway. He just picked her up in his arms

and carried her toward the elevators.

"I'm not going home!" Avery's eyes reddened as she pounded his chest with her clenched fists.

"I want to stay here with Robert!"

"Who's going to be with Layla and Hayden if you broke down from fatigue?"

Elliot did not stop walking.

"Don't punish yourself because of my mistakes, Avery!"

Avery almost thought that she had heard wrongly. Did Elliot just say that it was his fault?

He finally admitted that he was in the wrong!

Once they entered the elevator, she pushed herself out of his arms.

"What's the point of you admitting your mistakes now? The baby's already born. He's already a living being. If he dies, then you and I won't meet again for the rest of our lives!" Avery said these brutal words as her eyes glistened with tears.

If it were not for the premature birth, there was a possibility that Robert would have been born as healthy as Hayden and Layla.

Even so, Elliot was still unwilling to punish the person behind Robert's premature birth!

His tolerance is exactly why Chelsea Tierney had the courage to act so insolently!

Avery had seen right through it! Even if she had given Elliot three children, she was still no match for Chelsea who had been by his side for over a decade!

Everything around her was a constant reminder that she was forced into getting pregnant with Robert by the heartless man standing in front of her. It

was also that madwoman, Chelsea, and her incessant harassment that led to Robert's premature birth!

Elliot stared at Avery in stunned silence. His thin lips parted for a moment, but no words escaped them.

Avery met his gaze with fury. When she saw the glisten of tears at the corner of his eyes, the elevator chimed, and its doors opened immediately after.

"I'll get home myself. You don't have to send me."

Chapter 725

Avery left the hospital in her car.

Her tears began to blur her line of vision without warning. She finally could no longer hold back and burst into gut-wrenching sobs.

Before she allowed herself to cry, she brought the car to a halt by the street.

If she had known that a premature birth would lead to such severe consequences for Robert, she would have controlled her emotions and avoided all of this pain.

Seeing how Robert had to endure such torture at a young age was agonizing for Avery. She was willing to give up everything to take the suffering in her child's place!

In a certain mansion, Wanda was holding a glass of wine in her hand. The red liquid swished in the glass along with the movement of her wrist.

She was holding her phone in her other hand and talking on the phone.

"You won, Chelsea." Her tone was especially pleasant.

"Avery Tate's son is about to die. He probably could have been born healthy if it weren't for the premature birth."

Chelsea had already found out about this from Charlie earlier that afternoon.

However, Charlie had only said that the child was seriously ill, and did not

mention anything about him being close to death.

“Is he really dying?” Chelsea was a little excited.

“That’s right. The child’s blood type is extremely rare. It’d take a miracle for them to find a suitable donor!” Wanda said carefreely.

“The heavens must dislike her as well, and decided to let her suffer this retribution! Hahahaha!”

“That’s perfect! Knowing she’s suffering makes the pain I’m enduring feel like nothing!” Chelsea said as she felt relieved.

“What’s going on with you right now? I heard you went abroad,” Wanda asked.

“I’m traveling abroad. Elliot and I had a complete falling out. He wants me dead. It’s too bad he can’t kill me,” Chelsea mocked.

“Why not? Don’t tell me you plan on hiding for the rest of your life?”

“You underestimate me!” Chelsea said arrogantly.

“Without him, I still have Trust Capital and my brother to support me. I’m living a much better life than I was when I was with him!”

“Is your brother that amazing? Set up a meeting for me one day so I can get to know him!”

“Sure. I’ll introduce the two of you when I’m back in Aryadelle.”

“In that case, I’ll do one more thing for you to show my sincerity!” Wanda cackled wickedly.

“It’s no wonder you’re successful, Wanda. Of all the people I know, you’re the only one who’s so considerate of me.” Chelsea was in a fantastic mood.

“That’s because Avery Tate is my enemy. The enemy of my enemy is my friend. Our friendship was meant to be.”

Avery had cried against the steering wheel for what seemed like an eternity

when her phone rang in her bag. She let out a heavy sigh, then wiped her tears away and pulled her phone out. She did not recognize the number flashing on the screen.

Normally, she would think before she answered an unknown number.

Since Robert got sick, she had given her contact information to several blood banks, so she answered the call without hesitation.

“Hello, is this Miss Tate? I have a package delivery for you. Should I drop it off at the package collection point or send it to your home?”

Avery froze for a moment, then said, “Send it to my house. There are people at home.”

She had not purchased anything online recently, so she wondered who the package was from.

Once the call ended, she composed herself, then stepped on the gas and drove off.

Avery arrived at home about half an hour later.

When she got out of the car, she felt a searing pain on her abdomen. She had cried too hard in the car earlier and strained her wound. Her stitches had most likely ripped open.

She walked into the living room and was about to tend to her wound when Mrs. Cooper appeared, pointed at the package on the floor and said, “That’s for you, Avery. I don’t know what’s inside. It’s very heavy.”

Chapter 726

Mrs. Cooper thought about how Avery should not be handling heavy items right now, so she said thoughtfully, “Should I bring it up to your room for you?” Avery stared at the package in front of her, then shook her head and said, “I didn’t buy anything, so I don’t know what’s inside. Please open it up for me.”

“Alright. I’ll go get some scissors.”

When Mrs. Cooper went to get the scissors, Hayden and Layla walked over.

Avery was in incredible pain from her wound, so she sat down on the couch.

“What’s in the package, Mommy?” Layla asked as she arrived next to Avery.

“I don’t know, either,” Avery said.

“I didn’t buy anything recently.” Hayden’s brow furrowed.

“Could it be something scary like the last time?” he guessed.

His words sent alarms ringing in Avery’s mind.

Mrs. Cooper had said that the box was heavy. Could there be things like bricks or cement inside?

“Take your sister to your room, Hayden.” Avery was worried that there really was something horrifying in the package. It would be awful if it scared the children. Hayden glanced at the package for a moment, then grabbed a hold of Layla and dragged her toward the stairs.

“I want to see what it is, Hayden!” Layla huffed quietly.

“You’ll have nightmares if it’s something scary.”

“I still want to see!”

“We’ll take a look after Mommy opens it.”

“Okay! Why isn’t Uncle Mike home yet? Didn’t he say he’d stay at home for the next few days to take care of us? He even said that Mommy needs to be taken care of!”

Hayden also did not know why Mike had not returned. He also had a feeling that something was something off about his mother’s mood. He had originally thought that everyone except Layla and himself would be happy about Robert’s birth. In the end, it felt like everyone was upset apart from him and his sister.

Did they not say that Robert would be able to come home after a month or so? Why was everyone so unhappy?

“I’ll give him a call.” Hayden led Layla into their room, then used his smartwatch to call Mike.

When Mike answered the call, he asked, “Hayden, is your mom home yet?”

“Yes. Why aren’t you back yet?”

“I’m at the hospital. I’ll be back later.”

“What are you doing there? Didn’t they say Robert can’t have visitors?”

Mike hesitated for a few seconds as he felt extremely torn.

Even if he kept things from Hayden right now, he was bound to find out if Robert did not make it through this.

“Your brother’s sick. Things aren’t looking good.” Mike tried his best to keep his tone light.

” Take care of your sister, Hayden.”

“What’s wrong with him?” Hayden’s expression instantly turned gloomy.

“Can’t they just treat him if he’s sick?”

“He needs a blood change. We can’t find a source right now, so they can’t give him a blood transfusion. If he doesn’t get one soon, he’ll die. This isn’t something that can be settled with money, nor is it something that your mother’s medical skills can solve. That’s why you need to be alright. The two of you are the reason for your mother to keep living.

In the living room downstairs, when Mrs. Cooper opened up the package, a black headstone appeared before her eyes.

She let out a scream of horror and stumbled back several steps!

Avery saw the headstone from the couch and shot to her feet.

Who would send her a headstone? Whose was it?! Her blood instantly boiled

as a strong hunch rose inside of her.

Chapter 727

Avery trembled as she walked toward the black headstone...

"Avery! Don't look!" Mrs. Cooper snapped out of her shock and quickly blocked the headstone from view, not letting Avery catch a glimpse.

Avery quickly rushed over to Mrs. Cooper and shoved her aside.

"I want to see it... Show me!"

Before Mrs. Cooper blocked the headstone, she had already clearly seen the white text engraved on it.

The words read "Here Lies Robert Foster"!

Robert was still alive! Who would send such a thing to disgust her?!

"Avery... Whoever sent this must have had cruel intentions! Let's call the police!" Mrs. Cooper held onto Avery's trembling yet rigid body as she consoled her.

"You would be falling for their trap if you got too upset! You have to stay clearheaded, Avery! Robert is still alive! No matter what anyone says, he's still perfectly alive!"

Mrs. Cooper's words instantly shattered Avery's emotions that she fought so hard to control.

She held onto Mrs. Cooper and cried hoarsely, "Robert's in critical condition... I can't save Robert... I can't save him... I let him down... I won't forgive myself if he dies...."

Mrs. Cooper's eyes reddened as she said, "Life and death are unavoidable, Avery. If Robert truly doesn't make it, it must be because heaven awaits him with a better life. Don't blame yourself. Whoever's fault it is, it can't possibly be yours. Nobody loves Robert more than you do."

Over at the hospital, Elliot's emotions instantly crumbled the moment he saw

his son.

With reddened eyes, he held back his tears and found the doctor.

“Why won’t my blood work?” he asked in a strained voice.

“Why would twins have different blood types? Even if they weren’t the same type, the difference shouldn’t be that large...”

“Mr. Foster, twins are categorized into identical and fraternal twins. In the case of the latter, there is indeed a possibility of the twins having different blood types. As long as their blood types are different, there will be huge discrepancies,” answered the doctor.

“I know you are very upset, Mr. Foster, but not every premature child gets to live. Miss Tate are still young, you could still...”

“I won’t give up on Robert!” Elliot snapped, cutting him off.

The doctor pursed his lips and did not know how to continue.

Just because they did not give up, did not mean that a miracle would happen.

If Robert did not get a blood transfusion tonight, there is a possibility that he would not make it to see tomorrow.

At that moment, Elliot’s phone rang.

When he saw that the call was from Mrs. Cooper, he immediately answered it.

“Master Elliot! Someone just sent Avery a headstone with Robert’s name on it! We don’t know who sent it! It’s too cruel! Avery cried so much that she passed out,” Mrs. Cooper sobbed.

Elliot’s fingers tightened around his phone.

A headstone with Robert’s name on it?!

Of course, Avery would not be able to stand it. If he had seen it himself, he probably would be furious enough to kill the person who made it!

“I’m on my way!”

Elliot hurried toward the elevator.

As he approached the elevator doors, a terrifying gut feeling suddenly rose inside of him.

He stopped in his tracks, then turned and walked toward the doctor’s office.

“Doctor, would someone who once had a serious illness and underwent several brain surgeries be able to donate blood?”

He refused to give up on Robert! He was terrified that Avery would not be able to handle his death.

This was why the idea of allowing Shea to donate her blood to Robert materialized in his head.

However, his idea was quickly shot down by the doctor.

“Of course not! The blood donor must be in good health. Someone who’s had a severe illness won’t have the same physical fitness as a regular person. Rashly donating blood like that could cause serious damage to the donor’s body!”

The little light that was left in Elliot’s eyes instantly vanished.

He would not let Shea take that risk.

As for Robert, he felt extremely guilty.

It was his dream to be a good father. In the end, he was the one who would directly cause the death of his own son!

Chapter 728

Perhaps it was just as Avery had said. He was not worthy of raising children or being a father!

With his own life in shambles, how was he supposed to care for a child?

By the time Wesley rushed over, only Mike and Chad were left waiting at the

neonatal unit.

“What’s that, Wesley?” Mike asked when he noticed the case Wesley was holding.

The words “Blood Transfusion Kit” was printed on the case.

“Blood,” Wesley responded, then made his way toward the attending doctor’s office.

Mike and Chad followed him.

“Is that blood that Robert could use? Is it that RH negative stuff?”

“Yes, but there isn’t much,” Wesley said.

Mike and Chad were dumbfounded.

“Where did you manage to get it, Wesley?”

Wesley did not answer that question. His heart was heavy.

When he asked Shea if she was willing to donate blood to Robert, she nodded her head without hesitation.

After that, he ran a series of basic tests to see if Shea was in suitable condition to donate blood.

The results showed that she was not in good shape.

Wesley regretted bringing this matter up to Shea because she had insisted on donating her blood to Robert when she found out that she could save him.

Wesley could not argue against her and ended up drawing a quarter of a pint of blood first.

After getting her blood drawn, Shea’s complexion instantly turned pale.

Wesley quickly took her home before rushing to the hospital with the blood.

After he handed the blood over to the doctor, Mike and Chad surrounded him and asked, “Where did you get the blood, Wesley? We didn’t hear anything about a source being found!”

Wesley gave them the excuse he had come up with earlier and said, "A good samaritan donated it at my dad's hospital."

"A good samaritan? You're saying they didn't ask for money?" Mike was in disbelief.

"We should give them some money even if they didn't want it. How could we just let them sacrifice like that for free? Not only should we pay them, but we should be paying them a lot."

At this point, Chad lowered his voice and added, "If we don't have enough blood, we'll need them to donate more... We should pay them now so they can properly recover their health."

"That's right! Give me the good samaritan's contact information, Wesley. I'll pay them!"

Wesley's heart was heavy as he said, "They specifically said that they did not want any payment. They just wanted quietly to do something kind stay anonymous."

"That's weird. Are they really rich?" Mike said in confusion.

"Do you have their contact information? If the blood isn't enough, then you should contact them again. We'll give them anything as long as they're willing to donate the blood..."

Wesley was not one to easily lose his temper, but Mike and Chad's behavior made him clench his teeth.

"An adult can only donate blood again six months after the first donation! Even if Robert needed the blood, it can't just be drawn from one person... The most urgent matter now is to find more sources!"

"Don't be mad, Wesley. We don't know much about this stuff, so we might say something dumb. We just want Robert to get well soon."

Wesley composed himself, then said, "It's fine. I'm also anxious. I hope Robert recovers soon, too."

"Thank you, Wesley!" Mike said.

"Don't thank me. You should thank the blood donor." Wesley glanced around them, then asked, "Where are Avery and Elliot?"

"Avery isn't in good shape, so she went home to rest. Mr. Foster got a call earlier. It seemed like it was something urgent, so he left," said Chad. "I'll call him right now. He'll be relieved when he finds out we got the blood."

Wesley turned slightly to the side as his expression turned heavy. He did not dare face Elliot. He could not imagine how he would react if he found out that the blood came from Shea.

Over at the Starry River Villa, Elliot's phone rang as he got out of the car.

When he answered the call and heard what Chad told him, the tightness between his brows loosened.

It was as if a ray of light had appeared before him.

He strode into the villa's living room.

"Wesley was the one who brought the blood over. He said a good samaritan donated it at his father's hospital. He left after sending the blood," Chad reported.

"The doctor is testing the blood right now. If it's a match, they'll immediately start the blood transfusion for Robert." Elliot had no doubts, and let out a long sigh of relief.

Chapter 729

Elliot's pace quickened as he made his way up to the master bedroom.

When he opened the door, the lamp on the nightstand was turned on. Avery was sitting with her eyes wide open. They were blank globes of emptiness as

if someone had taken her soul away.

“We found the blood, Avery,” Elliot said as he walked into the room.

This news was more useful than any of his consolation.

Avery immediately sat up when he heard his words.

Elliot quickly rushed over and held her.

“Stay home and rest, Avery. I’ll go to the hospital right now and see.”

He saw the light gradually return to her face and comforted, “Robert will be better.”

“Have they started the blood transfusion?” Avery grabbed Elliot’s arm and gazed at him with an expression of anticipation.

“The doctor is testing the blood right now. Wesley brought it over, so there shouldn’t be any issues,” he said hoarsely.

“You don’t look too good. Get some rest. I’ll let you know right away if I get any news from the hospital.”

Avery let out a huge sigh of relief.

The knot in her heart unraveled slightly.

“Go to the hospital, then!”

“Okay.”

Elliot helped Avery lie down, watched her close her eyes, then left the room.

When he arrived in the living room, a frosty chill appeared in his eyes as he asked Mrs. Cooper, “Where’s the headstone?”

“I threw it in the trash,” Mrs. Cooper answered with furrowed brows.

“Whoever sent it is too vile!”

Elliot strode out of the house. He pulled the headstone out from the garbage bin outside.

Under the streetlights, the white engraving on the headstone stabbed at his

heart.

When the bodyguard saw Elliot pull the headstone out of the trash, he asked in confusion, "Where do you plan on taking that awful thing, Sir?"

He wanted to take the headstone from him, but Elliot did not let go.

"Open the trunk."

The bodyguard immediately opened up the trunk.

Elliot placed the headstone in the trunk, then got in the car.

After that, they made their way to the police station.

Elliot dropped the headstone at the police station requested, "Test this headstone for fingerprints and find out who's behind it."

He was not going to let anyone involved in this go! He arrived at the hospital at ten that night.

The blood that Wesley brought was a match for Robert, and they had already begun the blood transfusion.

Elliot urgently wanted to know who the blood donor was.

"Sir, Wesley said that the good samaritan who donated the blood did not want any payment and did not want to reveal their identity," Chad said.

"Also, after an adult donates blood, they have to wait six months until they can donate blood again. That's why we can't ask the good samaritan to donate again anytime soon."

"Let's hope Robert gets well soon!" Mike said.

"I'm just worried that a quarter of a pint isn't enough," said Chad with concern.

Elliot felt that there was something strange about this.

A regular person probably would not reject a handsome compensation. He could not help but feel uneasy. He found the doctor and asked about the donated blood type.

The doctor answered, "The donated blood is RH negative Type O blood. This blood type is a universal donor for all RH negative blood types."

Elliot did not hear the latter of the doctor's explanation.

It was because Shea's blood type was exactly the one that the doctor mentioned. Could it be that Shea was the blood donor?!

Chapter 730

With furrowed brows, Elliot pulled out his phone and dialed Wesley's number.

A few seconds after the call was made, he heard Wesley's exhausted voice.

"How's Robert doing?"

"Where did you get the blood, Wesley?" Elliot walked over to a secluded corner, then raised his voice and demanded, "You should know what I'm asking about!"

Shea spent every single day with Wesley. There was a high possibility that the blood that he brought belonged to Shea.

Wesley did not want to lie, nor did he want to tell him the truth right away.

"I don't think we have a trusting relationship, Elliot Foster," Wesley said calmly.

"Would you trust what I say? Did you ever believe me back when I explained that there was nothing going on between Avery and me?"

"This is a separate matter entirely."

"I've had a long day." Wesley did not want to continue speaking to him.

"If you want to know if the blood was Shea's, then you can ask her directly.

I'm sure she will answer your question."

"You don't think I'll ask her? It's late. I don't want to wake her," Elliot said.

"That's right. It's late, and I need to rest, too." Before Wesley hung up the phone, he pressured him and said, "I'm afraid the blood that I sent to the

hospital tonight won't be enough. We need to find more as soon as possible.

Robert's sickness can't be dragged on any further."

"Don't you think I want to save my son?"

After Elliot said this, the words he wanted to say afterward got stuck in his throat and did not escape his lips.

He knew that Wesley was working hard to find more sources, so he could not lose his temper with him.

After a moment of silence, Wesley said, "Avery's wound can't handle too much stress. Take care of her."

"Got it."

"I'm hanging out." Wesley quietly sighed.

He knew that Elliot was going through a hard time. Not only did he have to carry the responsibilities of a father, but he also had to prepare for the pain of losing his son at any time. On top of that, there was Avery...

If anything happened to Robert, it would put a strain on his relationship with Avery.

Once the call ended, Elliot opened up his contacts BKMMCW

It was half-past ten, and Shea would usually be asleep by now.

He decided to call her tomorrow instead.

Just as he was about to put his phone away and go check on Robert, his phone screen suddenly lit up

When he saw that it was a call from Shea, his heart began to race.

Was it telepathy? She was still awake at this time of night.

Elliot answered the call.

"Why are you still up, Shea?"

"I had a dream about Robert... How is he? I'm so worried about him!" Shea's

voice was drowsy.

“Wesley brought a bag of blood here tonight. They’re doing the blood transfusion right now,” Elliot said, then asked, “Shea, was the blood that Wesley brought yours?”

Shea never lied to him, so he was very nervous about her answer.

“It isn’t mine,” Shea said, then asked, “Could my blood save Robert? Big Brother, if my...”

Hearing her words, Elliot immediately interjected and said, “That’s not it. Your blood can’t save Robert. Your health isn’t in good condition, so you can’t donate blood. Remember what I’m saying to you.”

Shea responded obediently, then said, “It’s late, Big Brother. You should get some sleep, too. Your health will get worse if you don’t get enough sleep.”

“I’ll see if Robert will wake up tonight. I’ll sleep if he wakes up.” Elliot was much more relaxed than before.

“Go back to sleep, Shea. Turn on the lights if you’re scared.”

“Okay. Can I go to the hospital tomorrow? I’m worried about Robert.”

“You can come if you want.”

“Okay. I’ll go tomorrow morning.”

Chapter 731

Elliot walked over to the intensive care unit and sat on a bench outside.

Mike sat down next to him.

“Go home and get some rest,” Elliot said.

” I’m used to staying up at night. I won’t be able to sleep if I went back now.”

Mike leaned back against the chair and scrolled through his phone.

“I’m looking for sources in Bridgedale... It’s not like people who have this rare blood type don’t exist. Why do you think nobody’s donating? Are we not

offering enough money?"

"Not everyone knows their blood type, and not everyone knows about our needs." Elliot's eyes were cold as he said, "The world's bigger than we think it is. Plenty of people live in areas with no electricity or water. They don't even know what the internet is."

Mike stared at him carefully and said, "That makes sense. I think I know why all those women fall for you. You're capable, but you also sometimes drive people mad."

"Please elaborate. " Perhaps it was because of the silence of the night, but Elliot felt calmer.

"Do you know what I like about Chad?" Mike gave him an example and said, "We tell each other everything. There are no secrets between us. I think most couples are just like us. You and Avery aren't like that, though. Maybe it's because you're someone who sits at the top of the pyramid, so you have more secrets that you can't reveal to others."

Mike's words turned Elliot silent.

"I can tell that you love each other, but you'll only continue to fight endlessly if you don't close the gap between the two of you. She won't marry you no matter how many kids you have and how much money you make," Mike continued.

Elliot's eyes glistened slightly as a hint of helplessness flashed across them.

"I don't need her to marry me, Mike. I just want Robert to get better and raise the children with her. " He lowered his gaze as he said indifferently, " Someone like me is content with just being able to have kids."

"Is that really what you think?" Mike chuckled coldly.

"Yes."

"Then, what if Avery wants to get married? What if she marries someone else

in the future? Would you be able to be so carefree?" Mike said emotionally. Elliot felt a lump in his throat as he found it hard to answer his questions. Of course, it would be impossible for him to be carefree. He won't marry, but he also did not want to see her get married.

Suddenly, the doors to the intensive care unit burst open as the doctor walked out.

"Robert's condition is improving, Mr. Foster," said the doctor excitedly. "The blood transfusion worked!"

Mike shot to their feet as different levels of joy appeared on their faces.

"Was the blood enough?" Elliot asked nervously.

"It's better if we had a little more as back—up. His condition improved because he just got a blood transfusion. We don't know what will happen after this."

"I'll go find more right away," Elliot said.

"Me, too!" Mike exclaimed.

The two men had planned on getting some rest after Robert woke up.

However, now that Robert's condition had improved, they were even more afraid to fall asleep.

The next day, Avery arrived at the hospital accompanied by Mrs. Cooper. After the doctor explained Robert's condition to Avery, he said, "After Mr. Foster found out that the blood transfusion worked last night, he immediately left to find more sources. He's been calling every two hours to ask about Robert's condition. I've never met a father as dedicated as he is."

The doctor's words sent ripples running through Avery's heart.

"Thank you," she said hoarsely.

"I'm just doing my job. By the way, a woman claiming to be Robert's aunt

came to see him this morning, ” said the doctor. “She looked pale, so I asked her to go home and rest.”

“Robert’s aunt?” Avery mumbled.

“Could it have been Shea?” she wondered to herself.

“Yes, her complexion was unusually pale. She looked malnourished and hypovolemic, ” said the doctor. “If she really was Mr. Foster’s sister, you should warn him about this.”

Chapter 732

Avery pulled out her phone, found Shea’s number, and dialed it.

The call went through, but nobody answered.

After the call was ended automatically, she called Wesley.

Wesley very quickly answered the phone and said, “How are you doing, Avery? How’s Robert’s condition?”

“I’m doing well. Robert’s also doing well right now... The doctor said that Shea came to the hospital this morning and that she looked very pale. I tried calling her but there was no answer. I’m a little worried about her.”

Alarm bells began to ring in Wesley’s mind.

“I’ll go see her right now.”

“Okay. Let me know once you’ve seen her. She usually looks just fine, why would she suddenly look pale? If her complexion looks really bad, take her to the hospital for a check-up.”

“Got it.”

Wesley hung up the phone, then immediately called Shea’s bodyguard.

When the bodyguard picked up the phone, Wesley asked anxiously, “Where’s Shea right now? Is she okay?”

“She fell asleep in the car. We’re almost home,” responded the bodyguard.

“Shea’s complexion doesn’t look great today, Mr. Brook. I wonder if it’s because she woke up too early this morning.”

The bodyguard did not know that Shea had donated blood the night before. The blood was drawn in Wesley’s father’s office.

“Take her home to rest. I’m on my way over.”

“Understood.”

At the hospital, Avery was surprised when Henry’s family showed up.

“Avery, my parents wanted to come to see you a few days ago after hearing that you’d given birth, but my uncle said that you were in a bad mood so we didn’t end up coming,” Cole said. “How’s the baby doing?”

“He’s fine for now,” Avery responded.

“That’s good. Why isn’t my uncle here?” Cole asked curiously as he glanced around.

“He’s gone to find blood sources.” Avery turned to Henry and Olivia, then said, “The baby’s in the intensive care unit right now and can’t take visitors. There’s nowhere here to entertain you either.”

“That’s fine. We just dropped by to take a look and will leave soon.” Olivia pulled out a packet of cash and said, “This is a small gift for Robert. We hope he recovers and leaves the hospital soon.”

Avery could not decline the gift, so she accepted it and said, “Thank you.”

“You look a lot more haggard than before, Avery.” With a kind face, Olivia consoled her and said, “Robert will be fine as long as Elliot’s around to take care of him. You shouldn’t worry too much and focus on your recovery.”

“Avery is an amazing doctor. She might be able to help in Robert’s treatment. How could she recover in peace?”

“Ah, I almost forgot about that. Since Elliot isn’t here, then let’s have Cole

stay here with you, ” said Olivia.

Avery immediately declined and said, “It’s fine. There are doctors and the bodyguard here...”

“Let me stick around for a while, Avery! I’ll leave once my uncle gets back,” Cole said, cutting her off.

“Robert is my cousin, after all.”

The word “cousin” made Avery fall silent.

Once Henry and Olivia left, Cole was much more relaxed.

“My parents want to have a good relationship with you and my uncle, Avery. That’s what I want, too. Since my grandmother passed away, my uncle’s never gone back to the old mansion. The entire place is cold and quiet. It shouldn’t be that way. I’ll treat you as my aunt from now on and do whatever you tell me to do...”

Avery raised her brows at him and said, “Is your company in trouble? Do you need your uncle’s help again?”

“How could you say something like that...”

“Didn’t you say I’m your aunt? Is that how you speak to your aunt?” Avery snapped.

“Listen up, Cole Foster. If you want to kiss up to your uncle, go ahead and do it directly. You’ll get nothing doing it through me,” Avery said, then shoved the packet of cash back to Cole and said, “Take this since you’re short on money!” Cole’s temples pulsed with anger, but he could only endure it.

Chapter 733

He picked up his phone and saw a message from an unknown number. He opened the message and the content came into sight.

‘Shea is gone. I will do as she asked and scatter her ashes to the sea. I’m

sorry for the pain we've put you through. I'm really sorry. I will give up everything that I own in Aryadelle as my atonement. – Wesley Brook'

Eliot gritted his teeth as tears welled up in his eyes.

All his hard work on trying to calm himself for the past few days had all been ruined when he saw the message.

Shea was dead. She really was gone. She had given up on her life to have Robert.

Elliot had not put so much effort into protecting her throughout the years just so that she could be someone's blood bag.

His fingers began to turn white from how tightly he was holding onto his phone. When the screen dimmed, he pressed on it again.

He didn't want to accept the reality, but the message was an unforgiving reminder of what had happened.

.

Meanwhile, in Bridgedale.

Once Avery and Robert settled down, she made a phone call to the family member of Adrian in hope to arrange a meeting as soon as possible.

His family told her that she was welcome to visit them at their house whenever she had the time, so Avery handed her child to Mrs. Cooper and headed to the White Family Mansion. She had not looked into Adrian's background before, because it was not important; but now, she was intrigued by him.

Upon arriving at the White Family Mansion, Adrian's sister welcomed her.

"Miss. White, is your family from Bridgedale? Have you been to Aryadelle before?"

Adrian's sister was slightly taken by surprise.

“My dad is from Aryadelle and my mom is from Bridgedale.”

“Oh... What about Adrian? Same as you?”

“Doctor Tate, how is asking about this going to help with the treatment?”

Adrian’s sister was apparently reluctant to mention anything private.

“Of course it would help. We need to know how an illness developed in order to treat it, such as what happened to the patient prior to him getting sick,”

Avery said.

“I will need to get my dad to answer your question, then, because I hardly know much about my brother,” she said, before calling her father.

After twenty minutes, a man in his fifties appeared before Avery.

Avery’s eyes were caught as soon as she saw the man, who resembled someone she knew.

The man sat down on the couch across Avery. “Doctor Tate, I heard that you would like to know more about Adrian’s condition. He was born with the illness I’ve taken him to countless famous doctors, but none of them managed to cure him.”

Avery collected herself and nodded. “Are you born in Aryadelle?”

“Yes.”

“What about Adrian?”

The man remained silent for a few moments, before saying, “he’s born in Bridgedale. Forgive me, Doctor Tate, but I can’t tell you any more than this.

Adrian is a tragedy of our family and we’ve been suffering.”

Avery did not raise any further questions and got up to leave. She had felt odd when she last saw Adrian and that feeling had strengthened when she saw his father this time.

Chapter 734

Elliot's words left a deep impression on Avery's heart. He thought that Robert's sickness was life's punishment for him.

As a doctor, Avery could not agree.

Robert's illness was due to both the premature birth and the fact that his body was weak.

Her entire pregnancy was a rollercoaster ride. She was sick multiple times and had to take all kinds of drugs. She was also partially responsible for Robert's condition.

"I'll try to rush back in the next two hours, Avery."

Elliot decided to book an entire plane once he arrived at the airport.

"Drive safe," Avery croaked.

"I will. The signal here is pretty bad. I'm hanging up."

"Okay."

Perhaps neither of them realized that, before Robert was born, they had fought over the matter with Chelsea, and broke things off completely.

Now, all Avery wanted was for Robert's condition to quickly stabilize. Nothing else was more important than that.

Moments later, Chad arrived with dinner for her.

"Eat something, Avery!" he said. "The police found some preliminary clues on the headstone."

Avery raised her brows and asked, "The police know about that?"

"Yes. Mr. Foster asked the police to search the headstone for fingerprints to see where it's been." Chad handed her a glass of water, then continued, "The police found that the headstone was made in a family-run workshop on the

outskirts of town. The owner is over fifty years old and his son is crippled. His father is also very old. He's usually the one making the headstones while his wife takes care of his father and their son. There are no surveillance cameras there. They heard from the owner that the person who ordered the headstone was a man in his thirties who was dressed in relatively casual clothes. He paid in cash and didn't leave any personal information."

"I see. I figured that they wouldn't dare leave information behind. People like that would only do evil things like this in secret."

"The police have started surveilling the area according to the description that the owner gave," Chad said. "Let's hope we can find who was behind it! Otherwise, none of us would be able to let this go."

Avery did not say anything. She had an inkling about who sent the headstone. It was either Chelsea or.

Both of them had mortal vindictiveness against her.

They must be laughing away seeing her son in critical condition right now.

"It probably wasn't Chelsea," Chad said when Avery stayed silent. "She's fled the country and absolutely terrified right now. I'm sure she wouldn't do something like this to provoke Mr. Foster."

"I'm the one she's provoking," Avery said, correcting him.

"The headstone was sent to my house."

"Robert is Mr. Foster's son, though. Playing this kind of sick joke on Robert is waging war against Mr. Foster. Chelsea definitely wouldn't have the guts to do that." Chad felt that he knew Chelsea rather well.

"Didn't they say she's got a mental illness? We can't know what someone with a mental illness is thinking," Avery mocked as she took a sip of soup.

Chad scratched his head in embarrassment, then said, "Let's eat! We'll see if

the police can find out who did it.”

“I feel bad that you’ve been dragged into this whole thing with Robert, Chad.”

Avery put her spoon down after barely having a few bites of food.

“You don’t need to come by tomorrow. It’s the end of the year, so the company should be quite busy, right?”

Chad explained, “I’m not that busy. Mr. Foster pretty much settled all of this year’s work before he took time off. Besides, the vice president and Ben are there. This won’t affect our usual operations.”

Avery listened and nodded her head.

“If you really can’t eat much, then have more soup, Avery! Mrs. Cooper made it,” Chad said. “Your body’s still weak from giving birth. No matter how Robert’s doing, you still need to take care of yourself.”

Avery picked up her spoon and took a sip of her soup, then asked, “Let me take the liberty to ask you a question, Chad. Have you ever seen Elliot’s medical reports?”

Chad suddenly froze. She changed the way she asked her question and said, “Do you know how his health is?”

Chad responded and said, “I’ve never seen his medical reports. That’s something private, after all. Although I do have an idea about how his health is...”

Chapter 735

Avery stared at Chad and waited for him to continue.

“He has some stomach problems. When he gets busy and nobody is there to remind him, he’ll forget to eat which triggers his stomach issues. He’s got medication in his office and in his car. Other than that, he’s also got mild depression. I heard about that from Ben. You can’t really tell he’s got

depression from your usual interactions with him.”

“I could tell. His mood is unpredictable, which gives people a sense of oppression.

“I’m used to it, so I don’t think it’s that bad,” Chad said awkwardly.

“Does he have any other illnesses?” Avery continued to ask.

Chad thought about it and said, “I don’t think there’s anything serious.”

“Anything psychological, for example?”

“Wouldn’t depression count for that?”

“Medically speaking, depression is considered a mental illness,” Avery responded.

“Oh... Are the psychological issues you’re talking about referring to people in mental hospitals with psychological disorders?” Chad frowned.

“Not all psychological disorders are severe enough for one to be sent to a mental hospital.”

“Why are you suddenly suspecting Mr. Foster of having a psychological disorder, Avery?” Chad asked.

“It’s not a sudden suspicion. I’ve had a feeling for a while,” Avery said softly.

“I’m suspecting this because he’s brought this up to me before. Don’t tell him that we talked about this.”

“Got it. From a doctor’s point of view, does it seem to you like Mr. Foster has a psychological disorder?” Chad’s mood was complicated.

He would never have connected Elliot Foster with a mental health patient.

“He’s always upsetting me, but I wouldn’t take him for someone with a psychological disorder just because of that. Besides, I’m not a psychologist.

My words have no authority.”

After dinner, Avery went to the intensive care unit to check on Robert.

Robert had slipped into a coma once again because of his anemia. Her heart ached at the sight of his tiny body and quiet sleeping face. It looked almost as if he would never wake up again.

Sometime later, the doctor burst into the room.

“Miss Tate! The bag of blood that Mr. Foster brought is being tested right now. If it’s a match, we’ll use it on Robert right away.”

Avery’s heart, which felt like it was dangling in midair, suddenly fell to the ground. She walked out of the intensive care unit with Elliot’s handsome yet haggard face.

He looked like he had not slept for at least two days.

“Thank you,” she said as she lowered her gaze. “You should go home and get some sleep. Don’t exhaust yourself.”

As she spoke, she suddenly noticed that his trousers were dirty where his knee was.

Elliot had always taken care of his appearance and would never show up in public in this state. She crouched down to pat away the dirt on his knee, but suddenly discovered that his other trouser leg was also dirtied in the same spot.

Elliot did not expect to forget to change into a clean pair of trousers, and he did not expect Avery to notice!

He instinctively took a few steps back.

“What happened?” When Avery saw him step back, she grabbed his arm and did not let him escape.

Her almond-shaped eyes were fixed calmly on him.

Elliot pursed his lips. He did not know how to answer her.

“Mr. Foster got down on his knees to beg for that bag of blood!” said the

bodyguard indignantly.

Chapter 736

The moment the bodyguard said those words, everyone in the room was stunned.

People would believe it if someone said that Elliot Foster had killed someone, but saying that he got down on his knees must be a joke! He was a formidable force in Aryadelle. With his status, there would never be the need for him to bow down to anyone!

However, at this moment, Elliot was hanging his head. His silence was his confession.

Avery suddenly recalled what he had said on the phone earlier.

He said that he did not use force, and that he was going to try his best to be a good person so that their son did not have to pay for his mistakes.

Avery felt a tingling sensation in her nose. She pulled his arm and dragged him away from the crowd.

“What happened?” Chad asked the bodyguard once Avery and Elliot were out of sight.

“The person whose blood was a match was a lady in her fifties. She lives in the mountains, so her mindset is relatively ignorant. She thought that donating blood would shorten her lifespan. Mr. Foster offered money, but she didn’t want it. She said she was afraid to die. Mr. Foster tried to reason with her countless times to no avail. In the end, he could only get down on his knees and beg her,” explained the bodyguard as his brows furrowed and his fists clenched tightly.

“I’ve never seen Mr. Foster in that sorry state! There were plenty of ways for us to get that blood, but he insisted on choosing the most ridiculous method!”

he continued.

Chad's face was stern as he said, "He has his reasons for doing that. He has a kid now, so he needs to set a good example for him."

The bodyguard was not convinced, but he could not control Elliot's actions.

"Mr. Foster has gone this far for the sake of the baby. Avery Tate would be going too far if she still treats him badly!" snapped the bodyguard furiously. .

"Avery knows the difference between right and wrong. She won't give Mr. Foster trouble as long as Robert gets better," Chad said, then took a seat on the bench.

Elliot brought back over half a pint of blood this time. It was still uncertain if that amount was enough to help Robert with his blood change.

Avery led Elliot to a secluded corner. She had many things she wanted to say, but she could not say a word when it was time to speak.

Elliot was Robert's father. Everything he did for Robert was his responsibility duty.

Even so, she knew very well that the man standing before her was not someone who was easily shackled.

The fact that he had once almost strangled Hayden to death was proof that he did not have much patience with children.

She never expected him to go this far for Robert.

"Elliot..."

"I did what I had to do," Elliot interjected when he saw Avery's eyes redden.

"If there's a way to help Robert get better, I'll definitely do it. I'm willing to do it no matter what it is."

Avery sniffled and nodded her head. "You should go back and get some rest."

“I booked a room at the hotel next door. The doctor will contact me if anything happens to Robert,” he said.

“The doctors are watching him, so you don’t have to worry. Hayden and Layla should be home by now. You should head home, too.”

“I’ll go home once they start the blood transfusion,” Avery responded in a nasally voice.

“Alright, then. I’ll leave after that, too.” Elliot was exhausted, but he was not in a hurry to leave.

The two of them walked back to the intensive care unit.

After a few steps, Avery suddenly recalled something and said, “I think you should go home and rest! Shea came to the hospital really early in the morning. She must really want to see you.”

Her words reminded Elliot that he had indeed not gone home for several days. In the past, Shea would be throwing a tantrum because of this. Now that she was more sensible, not only was she not pestering him to go home, but she was also able to care about Robert.

He went home after they began the blood transfusion for Robert.

When he arrived at the mansion, he first took a shower, changed into clean clothes, then headed over to Shea’s room. He knocked on the door, and the door immediately opened up.

Shea beamed from ear to ear as she said, “I was about to go to bed when Mrs. Scarlet told me that you were home. I knew you’d come see me.”

Chapter 737

A loving smile appeared on Elliot’s face as he said, “I’ve been busy lately, so I haven’t been able to come home. I heard that you went to the hospital first thing this morning.”

"I couldn't go back to sleep once I woke up, but I slept a lot today." After Shea spent the day resting at home, her complexion looked much better than it did earlier.

"How's Robert doing?"

"I found a bag of blood for him today. He should be fine at least until tomorrow. " As Elliot said those words, he could not help but feel anxious. It would be great if they could find a large source of blood.

That way, they would not have to worry about Robert falling back into critical condition at any moment.

"You're amazing, Big Brother." Shea held Elliot 's hand and gazed at his face without blinking, " You've lost a lot of weight. It's heartbreaking! Mrs. Scarlet went to cook something for you. You have to eat more!"

She dragged him toward the dining room.

"Robert will definitely get better. I still have to teach him how to call me 'Aunt Shea!'"

"Then, you're the best father." Shea flashed him a smile and said, "Wesley said that Robert looks a lot like you, but I couldn't tell from the photos. Does Robert really look like you when you were a kid?"

"He does."

Shea suddenly began to imagine and said, " If I had a baby in the future, would they look like me, too?"

Her words made Elliot' s heart tighten in his chest.

Was she just saying this, or did she truly yearn for marriage and children?

"Who do you want to have a baby with, Shea?" Elliot deliberately asked in a casual tone.

He would never allow Shea to have children. Apart from the fact the giving

birth was a painful experience, he was also worried that her illness could be passed down to her children.

Shea shook her head and said, "I still need someone to take care of me. How would I care for a baby?"

Elliot was relieved.

"Can I get married, Big Brother?" Shea asked unexpectedly.

The relief that Elliot just felt instantly vanished.

"Who do you want to marry? Wesley?"

She was meeting Wesley every day. If she wanted to get married, it must be to him.

When Shea saw the stern look on Elliot's face, she was suddenly afraid to speak.

"I think he's a good man," she said after a long moment of hesitation.

"No matter how good he is, I won't let you marry him," Elliot said sternly.

"The woman he wants the most is Avery! No matter how well he treats you, that isn't love."

His words ruthlessly severed Shea's enthusiasm.

"Wesley likes me."

"That's not the same as love. A person can like many people, but here is only one person they truly want." Elliot refused to let Shea suffer.

"You can be friends with him. I won't stop you from seeing each other, but you can forget about letting him snatch you away!"

Shea hung her head grumpily. She was upset, but she did not dare talk back to her brother. She trusted him from the bottom of her heart. Whatever he said must be right.

He said that the person Wesley loved the most was Avery. If that were the

case, then she could only be a lifelong friend to him.

Why did she feel so sad about that?

"Don't be sad, Shea. I will always love you." Elliot wrapped his arms around her said, "I don't trust anyone to take care of you. Won't you stay by my side?"

When Shea smelled his familiar scent, her sadness quickly vanished.

"Okay. I'll always be with you, because I know you'll always protect me." Elliot woke up at ten the next morning.

When he picked up his phone, a text message caught his eye.

Chapter 738

There were new developments on the headstone case.

The police found the middle aged man that the shop owner said ordered the headstone, and they arrested him at three that morning.

The police sent Elliot a text after they made the arrest.

After Elliot read the message, he called the station. At the same time, he took the covers off of him and got out of bed. His call was quickly answered.

"Mr. Foster, we've arrested the suspect and he confessed to his crimes during the interrogation. He said that his motive was money," said the police officer.

"How did he know my son's name? I'm afraid a regular person would not have the capability of finding that out," Elliot said, bringing up his suspicions.

His suspicion made the officer fall silent for a moment.

"We'll have to continue interrogating the suspect to find that out, Mr. Foster."

"Hand him over to me. I can make him tell the truth."

Once the call ended, Elliot checked his messages. There were no texts from the doctor nor Avery.

Robert should be fine for now. He let out a sigh of relief, then put his phone down and entered the bathroom.

Once he finished washing up and went downstairs, Mrs. Scarlet immediately served up a sumptuous breakfast.

“Where’s Shea?” Elliot could not help but have a heavy heart as he recalled his conversation with Shea the night before.

He did not expect her to have feelings for Wesley to the point of wanting to start a family with him. If he had known this would happen, he never would have hired Wesley to take care of Shea.

“She went to see Wesley. She said she needed to talk things out with him,” Mrs. Scarlet said as she chuckled bitterly.

“I never thought I’d see the day where our Shea would fuss over a relationship. It’s actually a good thing. It means that she’s becoming more like a regular person.”

Elliot responded and said, “I won’t be able to come home every day. Please comfort her.”

“She should be able to get over it. No matter how well Wesley treats her, you’re still number one in her heart,” Mrs. Scarlet said as she poured him a glass of milk.

“Bring some soup over to Avery when you go to the hospital later.”

“I won’t be going to the hospital until this afternoon.” Elliot took a sip of milk, then said, “Mrs. Cooper makes her soup every day.”

“I’ll make some pastries, then. You can bring it to her in the afternoon.” Mrs. Scarlet then sighed said, “If your mother were still around, she would love her. Mrs. Cooper said that her clothes were covered in blood two days ago. A new mother should get proper rest after she gives birth.”

Elliot’s entire body stiffened when he heard those words. He wanted Avery to stay home and rest, but she refused to listen to him.

She would only be able to relax once Robert made it out of this storm.

Over at the hospital, the experts were having a discussion about Robert's condition.

Avery was listening to them in a corner.

"The blood clearly isn't enough. None of his vitals have improved. We're just temporarily relieving his symptoms right now. Things will start to deteriorate again before tomorrow. We can't continue like this."

The attending doctor offered his suggestion and said, "Robert won't have to suffer over and over again if we had a large amount of blood."

"His blood type is far too rare. Aryadelle aside, we might not even be able to gather enough blood if we search the entire world."

"That's right. The biggest issue here is that not many people would be willing to get their blood drawn. Despite Mrs. Foster's wealth and connections, as well as his formidable status in Aryadelle, it's still difficult to find enough blood."

When their discussion came to an end, the group turned to look at Avery.

Her eyes were filled with undisguised misery and disappointment as she said, "Let's drag this out for as long as we can. It's still better than watching him die right now."

When Avery walked out of the meeting room, she bumped into a wall of muscle. She was taken aback for a moment.

It was not until she smelled the familiar scent that she let go of her defenses.

Elliot's long arms wrapped around her in a strong embrace.

Chapter 739

Elliot did not say anything. He just quietly held Avery in his arms. Her broken heart immediately found comfort. She was filled with energy and began to

believe that a miracle could happen.

Once her emotions were stable, Elliot handed the pastries he brought to her.

Avery took the pastries and began to eat.

“The results of the investigation are out,” Elliot said in a deep voice after she had eaten two pieces of pastries.

“Wanda Tate was the one who sent someone to order the headstone.” Avery closed the pastry box, then took a deep breath.

Elliot held her hand and said, “Wait here at the hospital. I’ll go find her.”

After he said that, he immediately got up and left.

Avery consoled herself as she watched his muscular back. This time, he definitely would not be soft hearted! He might have shown mercy to Chelsea because of their past, but he had no such past with Wanda.

Over at Wonder Technologies, Wanda’s face had turned pale as her hand trembled around her phone.

The subordinate she sent to order the headstone was caught. She used her connections in the police force to get more intel, but she found nothing. She was filled with uneasiness. She had thought that nothing could go wrong if the headstone was ordered out in the middle of nowhere with no surveillance cameras in sight. She was careless!

This case struck Elliot right where it hurt the most, so he would see this matter to the end no matter what he had to pay.

Now that her subordinate was in his hands, it was only a matter of time before they find out she was behind this.

Wanda let out a heavy sigh, then pulled out her phone to book flight tickets so she could flee the country.

When the landline on her desk rang, she trembled with fear as she answered

the call.

“Madam Tate, Elliot Foster from Sterling Group is here with a bunch of people... He said he wants to see you.” The secretary gulped, then said, “Are you coming down, or should I send him up?”

Wanda’s teeth chattered as she struggled to answer, “Send security up to my office... Let him come up once security is here...”

Moments later, Elliot arrived at office before security could make it there.

Wanda had already composed herself and was trying her best to maintain the calm expression on her face. Before she could say a word, Elliot’s bodyguard placed the headstone in front of her, then yanked her out of her seat and pushed her down on her knees!”

“Elliot Foster! Let’s talk about this! There’s no need for violence!” Wanda was terrified into confusion.

“It’s true that I was the one who sent someone to order the headstone! You were the ones who forced my daughter Cassandra to her death, so I could not let that go! Even so, I have nothing to do with your child’s critical condition!”

Elliot stared coldly at Wanda as she argued, then said menacingly, “I’m going to use your skull to grind this headstone to dust.”

Wanda screamed in horror, then cried, “I know Charlie Tierney! We’re planning on working together! I know he’s got something on you... Are you planning to just let that be? If you let me live, then I’ll help you deal with him!”

The bloodthirsty hatred in Elliot’s eyes was slowly overtaken by reason.

He did not want to be threatened by Charlie, nor did he want to let Chelsea get away. This was because he did not want to disappoint Avery! Perhaps

Wanda could be a useful pawn.

Elliot dismissed his bodyguard.

Moments later, he and Wanda were the only ones left in the room.

“My life is in your hands now, Elliot. I’ll definitely listen to everything you say.”

Wanda’s eyes were filled with tears and she looked pitiful. “Trust Capital is going to invest in me. I’ll have a lot of interactions with him from now on.”

Elliot sat down on the leather swivel chair, then fixed his dangerous eyes on

her and said, “Charlie has a maroon box with him that belongs to me. I’ll give you three months. If you can’t get me that box by the end of that period, then

I’ll make sure you meet a tragic death.”

Chapter 740

Elliot had no way of confirming that the maroon box he lost was in Charlie’s hands. He also could not make sure that Wanda would follow his orders obediently.

The reason he was telling her about this was so that he could use her to find out the whereabouts of the box.

The theft of the box might have happened a long time ago, but it would still occasionally come up to torment him.

That box was like a ticking time bomb, and he did not know when it would go off. He had thought about it for a long time but was still clueless.

Who was the one who went into his study and took that box?

If someone wanted to bring him down, they could reveal the information in the box at any time and ruin him!

However, the person who took the box had never contacted him nor revealed the box’s contents to the public.

If that person did not want to harm him, then why did they take the box in the first place? It was such a pickle that he wondered if nobody had actually stolen the box, but there was a glitch in the space-time continuum instead!

However, everything that happened in reality continuously reminded him that

there was no such thing.

If there truly was a glitch in the space-time continuum, then why did everything that happened made him feel the true malice of the world? Shea arrived at Wesley's place that morning.

At noon, he personally cooked her a lavish lunch.

"Are you not feeling well, Shea? You're unusually quiet today."

Wesley placed the food in front of Shea, then tenderly examined her. Her complexion was paler than before after the blood donation.

However, it had recovered quite a lot compared to yesterday.

"I can't marry you, Wesley." Shea picked up her fork and lowered her gaze.

"My brother said that the person you like is Avery. You might like me, but you like her more."

Her words made the calmness on his face vanish.

"You told your brother about this?"

"I accidentally told him." Shea sighed, then said, "It's the same no matter when I tell him. If he won't let me marry you, then it must be for my own good."

"That's right. It's indeed for your own good. I've told you before that being by his side is the safest thing for you."

Then, Wesley continued casually, "As for Avery, I've always admired her.

She's a good person and an amazing doctor. I look up to her very much."

Shea lifted her head and gazed carefully at him.

"I'd be happy for an entire day if she looked over at me a few times. I turn into an idiot in front of her."

At this point, Wesley mocked himself and said, "I might like her, but I know that she doesn't belong to me because I can't give her happiness. Which is

why I let go of that wishful thinking."

"Don't say that, Wesley. You're also a good person." Shea felt a little sad.

"I told you before that I won't get married or have kids in this life, Shea. That's why we can be good friends for the rest of our lives."

"Are you not getting married and having kids for the sake of being friends with me?" Shea said dejectedly.

"I don't want that... Other people have kids, but you don't..."

"The meaning of life is not necessarily to reproduce." Wesley placed a smoked rib on her plate, then said, "If I cared about marriage at all, then I would probably have more kids than Avery does by now."

"Alright! I'll still wish you happiness if you ever decide to get married one day," Shea said seriously.

"I've dragged my brother down, but I don't want to drag you down."

"You're not dragging anybody down," Wesley said sternly. "In the time that you've depended on your brother to live, you were also his spiritual support." Shea did not quite understand, but smiled sweetly anyway.

When Elliot arrived at the hospital that evening, the doctor rushed to him before he could find Avery.

"Mr. Foster, the experts have come to a unanimous decision after monitoring Robert's reaction to the blood transfusion in the last couple of days," the doctor said with a heavy expression on his face.

"A blood change would have an effect on Robert's condition. The reason why the last two transfusions aren't showing obvious results is because there isn't enough blood. If you want your son to recover, then he will need a complete blood change..."

"It would take at least an entire pint of blood."

One pint... All they needed was two adults to donate blood.

However, it was hard enough for them to find one donor. Where were they going to find two of them?

Elliot could not allow Shea to donate her blood. He could not allow her to take that risk! Then, what would happen to Robert?

He was the one who let Robert be born into this world. Did he truly have to watch as he died from this illness?

Just as he was standing on the edge of hopelessness, Avery walked over.

"Mike found the blood." She had just gotten off the phone with Mike and immediately rushed over to tell them the news.

"He found close to half a pint of blood. It's been sent to a hospital for testing right now. If it's a match, it can immediately be airflown here."

"We still need over half a pint... I'll go search for it..." Elliot mumbled.

"Where are you going? It's already dark out," Avery said as she grabbed his arm. She did not want him running around anymore.

"We could just send someone to get it if we find a source."

She did not want to see him flustered over this matter any longer.

As Elliot saw the care Avery felt for him, his eyes reddened with guilt.

What would she do if she found out that Shea's blood was a match for Robert? He did not want to tell her about this. He did not want to give her hope, only to disappoint her.

However, all they needed right now was one more donor... As long as they find one person to donate blood, then Robert would be saved!

It was not certain that something bad would happen if Shea donated blood.

Why did he not have the courage to take the gamble?

Elliot felt a lump in his throat, and tears suddenly fell from the corner of his eyes. The doctor was stunned.

Avery was also taken aback.

Why was he suddenly crying with all the people around them? Robert did not have a death sentence just yet. There was still a chance they could save him.

What was he crying for?

"What's wrong, Elliot?" Avery hugged him as she gently stroked his muscular back.

"Is it because you're too tired? I'll take you to the hotel to get some rest, okay? We could still save Robert. Don't be so sad."

Her comforting words sped up Elliot's emotional breakdown.

"I'm sorry, Avery... I let you down... I let Robert down..." He allowed himself to cry out loud.

"I can't protect anybody... I let all of you down..."

"We don't need you to protect us, Elliot. Just take care of yourself." Avery was supporting most of his weight, but it did not feel heavy.

Ever since Robert was born, she had spent every day in insurmountable agony. It was only in this moment, as she held a crumbling Elliot in her arms, that courage soared within her.

Whenever she was upset, she could lose her temper with Elliot throw all of the blame on his head. She had forgotten that he was also a human being who had moments where he could not bear things.

As Chad watched this scene, he took off his glasses and wiped the tears from the corner of his eyes.

When he composed himself, he was shocked to find Shea standing behind Avery and Elliot. She stood frozen in place and stared blankly at Elliot. She

had never seen her brother cry. She was completely stunned by his crying face.

"What are you doing here, Shea?" Chad asked as he approached her.

Shea lifted her gaze in shock and said, "Why is Big Brother crying? Is Robert..."

"The doctors said that Robert still needs a pint of blood. Your brother's stressed out," Chad explained.

Chapter 742

Wesley, who was standing next to Shea, interjected and said, "Is a pint all they need?"

Chad frowned and said bitterly, "It's easier said than done! Even if we find someone whose blood is a match for Robert, we could get at most a little over a pint from them. Mike already found close to half a pint from someone in Bridgedale. We're still over half a pint short."

Shea's chest rose and fell rapidly after hearing his words.

"Do we just need a little over half a pint of blood to save Robert now?"

"That's right, but it won't be easy to find. Not that many people have this blood type to begin with, and the donor needs to be an adult between the ages of 18 and 55..."

Shea grabbed Wesley's arm, then said to Chad, "Wesley and I will go look for it."

Chad was confused, then said, "Go home and get some rest, Shea. You don't need to worry about this. It's already dark outside. If there's any information on a source, we'll be the first to find out."

He understood that Shea wanted to help, but he was always the person who needed to be protected. If nothing goes wrong with her, then that would be the greatest help to everyone.

Shea obediently nodded her head, then dragged Wesley away without another word.

Avery was hugging Elliot as she watched Wesley and Shea leave.

"I know why you're crying, Elliot." Her voice was calm and low.

"It's because of Shea, right?"

She was the one who carried out brain surgery on Shea the last two times.

Wesley was the one who handled the pre-op check-up, but he had also once brought it up to Avery. He said that Shea's blood type was special, and that it would be extremely dangerous if she overbled during surgery. That was why she was especially careful during the operation.

Elliot glanced at her with a pained expression on his face.

"Shea has the same blood type as Robert, right?" Avery said softly.

"You said you couldn't protect anyone because you want to let Shea donate her blood to Robert, but can't bring yourself to do it, right?"

She guessed everything that was on his mind correctly.

Elliot forgot about asking her how she knew Shea's blood type, because he was more concerned with choice right now.

"Don't cry, Elliot," Avery choked as tears escaped the corner of her eyes.

"Even if we can't save Robert, I would never ask Shea to donate her blood.

There's no guarantee that Robert would survive even if we had that blood, but we know for sure that something bad would happen if Shea donated her blood. We can't possibly exchange a life for a life."

Once they were out of the hospital, Shea told Wesley what she was thinking.

"Take my blood, Wesley! They just need a little over half a pint to save Robert now," she said with raised brows eyes filled with joy.

"If I could save Robert, I'd be so happy." Wesley released his arm from her

grip.

His expression was cold and his voice was stern as he snapped, "Do you know what you're talking about right now? You can't donate blood again! Even a regular person needs a downtime of six months!"

"Robert will die if I don't give him my blood."

Then, Shea said cheerfully, "You just need to take my blood and give it to Robert. It's not like I'll die."

"How do you know you won't die?" Wesley retorted.

"What if you do?"

Shea blinked, pondered the question for a moment, then said, "As long as I can save Robert, it's fine even if I die."

She thought of her brother's sobbing face and felt a stabbing pain in her heart.

Elliot was miserable because of Robert's illness. He would be in more pain if Robert died.

Wesley's eyes filled with tears at the sound of her answer.

"If I was the one who was sick, and my brother could save me, I know he would." Shea grabbed his arm once again and said, "He was always protecting me, but I haven't been able to do anything for him. Now that I have a chance to help, I won't be scared even if I die."

"Go see your brother! I won't draw your blood," Wesley refused.

Chapter 743

Shea's brows instantly furrowed. She anxiously approached Wesley and held both of his hands.

"My brother definitely won't take my blood... He knew that I could save Robert, but he never asked for my help... That's exactly why I need to save

Robert. I'm begging you, Wesley."

Her voice was soft as she begged.

"If I die, then I'll marry you in my next life. How's that, Wesley?" She held his hands tightly, then suddenly beamed and said, "I don't think I'll die, though. Mrs. Scarlet says I've got nine lives. No matter what sickness I get, the doctors could always cure me."

As Wesley gazed at the smile on her face and the light in her eyes, his hardened heart gradually began to melt. He asked himself why he liked being with Shea. Was it not because of her pure kindness?

In her European-style mansion, Wanda was wearing a silk robe and, after taking a sip of red wine to calm her nerves, dialed Charlie's number. She got to know Charlie through Chelsea.

They had dinner the night before last and walked about some business matters. The two of them shared many of the same ideas, so their conversation was very agreeable.

"He said he lost a maroon box?" Charlie began to imagine what that maroon box looked like.

"That's right. He said that you took it." Wanda drew a cold breath, then said, "What exactly do you have on him? Can you tell me?"

"Of course I can't tell you. What if you use it to threaten him if I did?" Charlie said shrewdly.

"Don't worry, though. You'll be safe as long as you listen to me."

"How could I trust you?"

"Chelsea did worse things than you did! If I can protect her, then I could naturally protect you!" Charlie said.

"Did he say how he lost that maroon box? Is there anything special about the

way it looks?"

"He didn't say. He said it was with you, but I guess he was wrong." Wanda's eyes twinkled with a hint of slyness.

"I bet his deepest secret is hidden inside of that box. Who do you think could've taken it?"

"I didn't even know about a maroon box before you mentioned it to me. If I knew about it, then I would've already used it to threaten him..."

"Hahaha! He thinks you've got the box. If you revealed that it isn't with you, then he won't be afraid of you anymore." I changed her tone and said,

"We're on the same boat now, Tierney. If you don't guarantee my safety, then I'll tell him that the box isn't with you at all!"

"You truly are skilled and ruthless, Wanda Tate!"

"I don't have a choice. I was forced into this." Wanda's strained mood relaxed.

"Let's look for that box moving forward. I'm looking forward to a great partnership."

At three in the morning, there was news that the city's blood bank received a bag filled with a little over a pint of suitable blood.

The tests found that the blood was a match for Robert, and that it was non-toxic. The blood was immediately sent to the hospital where Robert was staying.

The attending doctor was overcome with joy and quickly sent a message to Elliot and Avery.

Avery had trouble sleeping recently, and she immediately woke up when she received the message.

After reading the text, she thought she was dreaming.

Just as she was about to call the doctor, she received a call from Mike.

When she answered the call, Mike's clear and powerful voice came through the phone.

"I'm sorry Avery! The blood I found was a match for Robert, but it wasn't clean..."

Chapter 744

Avery's heart tightened as she was filled with a sense of loss. She had just seen the doctor's text message before Mike called, but did not even have time to be happy before bad news came her way.

"It's alright," she muttered.

"I'll give the hospital a call."

"Okay. Did I wake you?"

"You didn't. I was already up. Thanks for working so hard the past few days.

"Avery threw back the covers and got out of bed. She planned to go to the hospital right away. "By the way, the blood bank sent over a little over half a pint of blood just now. I think that should be enough."

"That's great! If that's the case, then I'll get ready to head back," Mike said.

"Alright. I'm going to the hospital to check things out now."

"Okay. Please take care of yourself! Don't pass out before Robert gets better," Mike instructed.

"I shouldn't call you at this time, but I wouldn't have been at ease unless I did."

"I wasn't sleeping that well anyway."

Avery said a few more words to him, then hung up the phone. She checked the weather before she left the house.

It was thirty degrees out, and it was going to snow.

Every time she saw snow, or even the word "snow", she would be reminded of the passionate love that she shared with Elliot.

After all the years that had gone by, the two of them were still closely linked. It would be perfect if Robert could get better.

Avery took a long jacket from the closet, wrapped herself up in layers, then walked out of the villa's doors. She was met by the winter breeze and wrinkled her nose from the cold. She opened the door to the car and nestled into her seat. In an instant, the cold air was kept out. She started the car and stared blankly at the darkness ahead of her as she waited for the car to warm up.

It was not every day that she was having trouble sleeping. Her body was weak after giving birth, so she could easily fall asleep most of the time.

The reason why she could not sleep tonight was because Elliot's emotional breakdown at the hospital earlier left her unable to calm down.

Every time she closed her eyes, his miserable sobbing face would enter her mind.

No matter how many times she had chastised him broken up with him, it was still difficult for her to ignore her love for him that was buried deep inside her heart.

How could she bring herself to cruelly blame Elliot for Robert's condition?

How could he possibly hope for his own son to die prematurely? She was half the reason for his breakdown tonight.

At three in the morning, the hustle and bustle had left the city. Avery arrived at the hospital after a smooth journey on the road. She had just entered the neonatal unit when she saw Elliot's tall silhouette. She sent him back to the hotel to rest earlier in the evening. She thought that he could finally get some sleep, but he ended up arriving earlier than she did.

"They've started the blood transfusion." The exhaustion had not vanished from Elliot's face, but his eyes were sparkling.

"Mike said that the blood he found wasn't clean, so we only have a little over a pint of blood for now. The doctor said we could give it a try. Half a pint of blood isn't a small amount, after all."

Avery nodded her head and said, "Did the doctor call you or send you a text?"

"He texted me."

"Were you still awake?"

"I was asleep, but I set up a notification for text messages." Elliot examined her face, then said, "Didn't you sleep?"

"I couldn't sleep." Avery met his gaze and saw how bloodshot his eyes were, then asked, "Are you feeling better now?"

An unnatural embarrassment flashed across Elliot's eyes.

"Are you feeling embarrassed now?" Avery could not help but tease him.

"There were so many doctors and nurses around at the time. Your subordinates, too..."

"Don't remind me." Elliot's Adam's apple bobbed in his throat as his handsome face turned pink. "I'm not usually like that. Besides, they should understand my current situation."

"Nobody was laughing at you." Avery held his hand and led him over to a bench to sit down.

"You've already done your best. Even if the result isn't what we wanted, I won't blame you." It was as if she was saying that she had already prepared herself for the worst. He, however, was not ready.

Elliot could not accept his son leaving this world, because he was the one who forced Avery to have this child.

From the moment of conception, to the countless check-ups and his eventual birth, Elliot had poured in all his

affection to this child.

"If anything happens to Robert, even if you don't blame me, I still wouldn't bother you ever again."

"Nor would I bother the kids," he thought to himself, but did not say these words. Hayden and Layla did not

acknowledge him as their father. Even if there was nothing left but a piece of glass between them, Elliot had a feeling

that the two children might never acknowledge him. His words made Avery feel peculiarly upset.

Robert was still alive! They were talking as if he was already dead.

Avery did not speak, so Elliot turned to glance at her.

When he saw her haggard complexion and lack of energy, he quickly pulled her into his arms and rested her head on

his shoulder.

"Get some sleep. Robert will be fine. There's no use in worrying now," he whispered hoarsely into her ear.

There was something magical about his voice. The moment she heard his words, her heart finally stopped dangling in

midair.

As Avery smelled Elliot's familiar scent, she unconsciously nuzzled against the warmth of his neck, then found a

comfortable position and fell asleep in his embrace.

Elliot wished that time could stop at this moment. It was as if they were a married couple who had loved each other for

many years.

If he had not broken down earlier, then Avery would definitely have asked him about Wanda

She would be furious if she found out that he had not dealt with Wanda.

In the quiet hallway, he heard himself sigh from the depths of his heart.

A nurse walked past them and Elliot's eyes followed her as she headed toward the intensive care unit. He wondered

how Robert was doing. He was willing to endure any torment as long as his son would be alright

The sun came up about four hours later.

When the attending doctor approached Elliot, he first glanced at Avery, who was still asleep in his arms. She was fast

asleep. If nobody woke her up, she could probably sleep for quite a while.

"Would you like to take her to the on-call room to rest, Mr. Foster?" asked the doctor.

"Nobody's in there right now."

Elliot was afraid to wake Avery, so he rejected the doctor's kind offer. "How's Robert doing?"

"He's in stable condition right now. The rash on his face has faded slightly. We'll have to continue monitoring him see

if his condition would suddenly deteriorate at night like it did the last two times." The doctor adjusted his glasses, then

continued, "If his condition doesn't deteriorate tonight, then he probably will gradually get better."

Elliot's chest rose and fell rapidly as excitement took over.

Avery felt the sudden rise in his body temperature and instantly woke up.

"The doctor said that Robert's doing really well right now, Avery." Elliot wrapped her in an emotional embrace.

"Robert will definitely get through this!"

He was hugging her so tightly that Avery found it hard to breathe, but the moment she digested what he had just said,

her mood was lifted.

"Is that true? I'm not dreaming, am I?" she mumbled.

"It's not a dream, Miss Tate," the doctor said with a smile

. "Robert's vitals have improved greatly after this blood transfusion, so we can look forward to him making it through

the night in peace."

Avery was moved to tears.

"I want to properly thank the person who donated the blood. Do you know who the blood donor is, Elliot?" Her

question took Elliot by surprise.

Since last night, he had never once thought about this question.

All he knew was that the blood came from the blood bank.

"I'll go find out right now." He pulled out his phone and called the blood bank's manager.

Chapter 746

When the call went through, the blood bank's manager said, "The staff on duty were the ones who received it. I asked them about it and they said that the person who sent the blood didn't leave their contact information. I'm guessing it was a good samaritan that wanted to stay anonymous!"

Where in the world were all of these anonymous good samaritans coming from?

Once Elliot was done with the call, Avery said, "Let's go find that good samaritan!"

Now that Robert's condition was stable, there was nothing they could do at the hospital.

"The donor didn't leave a name." Elliot's hawk-like eyes rested on Avery as he asked, "Don't you think it's strange?"

Avery seemed to have something on her mind.

"When Wesley brought that bag of blood, he said that a good samaritan donated it anonymously."

"Do you think that this half a pint of blood was also from Wesley?"

Avery's lashes fluttered lightly. She shook her head and said, "I don't know. If it really was from Wesley, then why didn't he just bring it to us? Why did he have to do it through the blood bank?"

Elliot's expression suddenly turned grave.

Avery guessed what he was thinking.

"I'll call him!"

She pulled out her phone and was about to call Wesley when Elliot stood up.

His expression was cold as he said, "I'll stop by the house."

Avery knew that he was going to see Shea. He suspected that she was the blood donor.

She could not help but follow him out of the hospital.

As they walked out of the building, snow fell from the sky and blurred their line of vision.

As Avery watched Elliot walk away by himself, she suddenly stopped in her tracks. She suddenly began to feel afraid.

If the half-pint of blood last night really was Shea's, then how could her body possibly handle the stress?

Her hands and feet turned ice-cold at the thought. She watched as Elliot walked further and further away until he completely disappeared from her sight.

If the blood last night was Shea's, then could the quarter-pint of blood that Wesley sent before also be from her?

Her fear intensified the more she thought about it. She pulled out her phone, found Wesley's number, FNqMDR

Once the call was made, what came through the phone was not Wesley's voice, but the monotonous tone of the system notification.

"Sorry, the number you have dialed has been switched off. Please try again later." Avery thought that she had heard wrongly.

Wesley did not usually have his phone off. She could get through practically

every time she called, but why was his phone turned off now? Could it be that Elliot had guessed right?

Wesley was a medical practitioner. He understood Shea's condition. As long as he had his reason, he would not draw Shea's blood.

Over at the Foster mansion, Mrs. Scarlet was surprised to see Elliot return.

"How's Robert, Master Elliot?" she asked.

Elliot did not change his shoes. He strode into the living room and said,

"Where's Shea?"

"Shea's not home," answered Mrs. Scarlet.

"She called me last night and said that Wesley was taking her to Sacred Hill to pray for Robert's recovery. She said she told you about it!"

Elliot's eyes instantly darkened as his teeth clenched.

"She didn't tell me anything! She lied!"

Mrs. Scarlet was shocked by his furious roar and quickly found her phone.

"I'll call her... I'll tell her to come home right away!"

Elliot clenched his fists tightly, then said, "I already called her. Her phone's turned off!" He did not only call Shea, but he also called Wesley.

Chapter 747

Both Wesley's and Shea's phones were turned off. It was clear that the good samaritan who donated their blood was Shea.

Shea had given Robert close to an entire pint of blood.

An adult could donate at most half a pint at a time. Shea should not be donating blood, to begin with, but ended up donating more than the usual amount expected from a regular person!

How could her body possibly handle that?

There was only one possible reason why both their phones were off, and it

was that something happened to Shea. Wesley must not have been able to handle the consequences of his actions and decided to flee.

"I'll call Shea's bodyguard!" Mrs. Scarlet's eyes reddened as she fumbled with her phone with trembling hands.

If Elliot were not exhausted from this entire ordeal with Robert, she would have called him last night to confirm. He had never allowed Shea to go somewhere far away with someone else.

She should have been alert.

However, Shea had never lied to her!

Mrs. Scarlet was anxious and blaming herself. What would she do if anything happened to Shea?!

After she dialed the bodyguard's number, her call was answered moments later.

"Bring Shea home right away!" Mrs. Scarlet ordered.

"If anything happens to her, neither of us would be able to handle that responsibility!"

The bodyguard immediately got out of bed, then looked around him and said, "I... I think I was set up!"

"What did you say?!" Mrs. Scarlet was dumbfounded. When she saw Elliot from the corner of her eye, she immediately composed herself and said,

"Calm down. Tell me what happened."

"My mind's completely blank! I'm in a completely unfamiliar room and I don't need Miss Shea ... I'm afraid someone knocked me out..." The bodyguard quickly left the room.

"It must've been Wesley Brook. I remember he gave me a glass of water before I blacked out..."

Mrs. Scarlet hung up the phone, then turned to Elliot and sobbed, "The bodyguard said that Wesley knocked him out! Wesley must have taken Shea away!"

A chill washed over Elliot's face. He stormed off to look for Wesley.

At that moment, Wesley's parents were entertaining Avery, who had come to visit them.

"Has Robert gotten any better, Avery?" asked Wesley's mother, "I heard that he's got a rare blood disorder. Wesley and William have been asking around this entire time to see if they could find a suitable source of blood for Robert..."

"Wesley's phone is off, Aunt Sandra. Do you know where he is?" Avery wanted to find Wesley and ask him face to face.

"His phone's off?" Sandra was a little shocked. "He doesn't usually turn his phone off! Let me try."

Sandra found her phone and dialed Wesley's number. Sure enough, she could not get through.

"Is there something urgent you need to talk to him about? How about I take you to his place right now? He moved out after what happened in Bridgedale before."

Avery was stunned.

She had no idea that Wesley had moved out of the house. She constantly troubled him, but she never truly bothered to care about him. She was filled with guilt and self-blame.

Wesley had been working tirelessly since Robert got sick. If the blood he brought really was from Shea... Then, she might not be able to reprimand him about it!

"Please take me to his place, Aunty Sandra," Avery croaked lightly. Sandra

did not know what was going on.

"What happened? What's going on with Wesley? Did... Did he get abducted again?!"

"That's not it," Avery explained.

"I don't think he was abducted. I need to talk to him about something else."

"What is it?" Sandra held Avery's hand, then gazed at her with widened eyes and said, "I only have one son, Avery. I won't be able to handle it if anything happened to him!"

"The hospital received half a pint of blood last night, but the donor did not leave any contact information. I wanted to ask Wesley if he knew anything about it."

After Avery's explanation, Sandra immediately felt relieved.

"You scared me! I thought he was in trouble!"

Then, Sandra took Avery to Wesley's place. When the two arrived at Wesley's apartment, a man was standing at his front door!

Chapter 748

When Elliot saw Avery and Sandra arrive, the cold expression on his face did not change.

There was nobody in Wesley's apartment. He had taken Shea away and nobody knew where they were!

"What are you doing here, Mr. Foster?" asked Sandra.

"Are you also here to ask Wesley about that half-pint of blood?"

Avery saw Elliot almost lose control of his emotions, and quickly walked over to him.

"Calm down, Elliot!" she hissed under her breath.

"Uncle William and Aunt Sandra don't know where Wesley went. I'll think of a way to get in touch with him. Give me some time!"

Elliot's eyes were bloodshot and the coldness on his face was indifferent to the world. It was his meticulous and constant care that allowed Shea to live a peaceful and healthy life until now.

Her condition finally took a turn for the better and she was beginning to live a life that was closer to that of a regular person, but Wesley ruined it all! How dare he draw Shea's blood?! Where did he find the guts to do that?!

Would he have acted this heartlessly if Robert was not Avery's son?

"If Shea's dead, I'll make him pay for it with his life," Elliot said clearly, then shoved Avery aside.

Once he left, Sandra grabbed Avery and said frantically, "What is he talking about? Why would my son have to pay if Shea died?! Wesley didn't take a dime from him and took care of Shea for him. How dare he make my son pay with his life?!"

Avery held Sandra up and said absentmindedly, "We suspect that the half-pint of blood was from Shea, Aunt Sandra."

"Oh... Then, that would be Shea's own will! My son would never force anyone! You know he likes you, but he's never forced you into anything! He's never made trouble for you! You know Wesley. He's the world's most gentle and accomplished man..."

"I know that, Aunt Sandra. I know the kind of person Wesley is, but if the blood really was Shea's, then her body wouldn't be able to handle it. As a doctor, Wesley should've been able to guess that. He shouldn't have listened to Shea even if this was her wish." Avery's eyes filled with tears as she spoke.

"Can you please help us get in touch with Wesley? It's immature for both him and Shea to go off-the-grid like this! If anything happens to Shea, I'm afraid I won't be able to hold Elliot back!"

Back in the day, he had rather broken up with her than reveal the secret between Shea and himself. Shea was a special existence in his life.

The way Elliot had shoved Avery aside earlier was a reminder that she could never take Shea's place in his heart.

However, she would not get jealous the way she used to.

It was not because she no longer cared about him, but because just like him, she also liked Shea very much.

Avery already gave Elliot her answer at the hospital yesterday. If she had a choice, she would never sacrifice Shea's health in order to save Robert's life.

Robert was her baby, but she was like a baby to Elliot, too.

"I'll go look for Wesley... I'll find him right away! You have to help him, Avery! If anything happens to Shea, you have to help Wesley! Even if he really did something that rash, it would only be to help your son!" Sandra's eyes were red with tears.

"Let's find Wesley as soon as possible first, Aunt Sandra. As long as Shea's still alive, I can guarantee his safety."

That morning felt as long as an entire century.

Avery contacted all of her and Wesley's mutual friends, but none of them knew where he was.

The longer she could not contact him, the stronger the ominous premonition she had inside her became.

Why did Wesley need to disappear with Shea if she was fine?

Avery took a deep breath as she felt a chill to the bone. Her fingers trembled

as she opened up the messages on her phone and sent Wesley a text.

[Wesley. Did you ever think about how Elliot might be the one Shea would want to see the most if anything happened to her?]

She was afraid to say that Elliot was about to lose his mind! She was worried that would scare Wesley.

Avery received no reply to her text.

Chapter 749

Wesley's actions this time were in complete contrast with his usual conduct!

The snow was falling harder when Avery emerged from Wesley's house. Her car was covered in a thick layer of white snow.

She loved the snow. If her head was not filled with worry, she would probably take a leisurely stroll in the snow or build a snowman like a happy child.

However, when the snow fell upon her face now, all she could feel was a chill to the bone.

Avery got into her car and drove to the hospital.

At the neonatal unit, there was no sign of Elliot.

She had no idea where he was, but she knew that he was in indescribable pain.

He must be suffering even more than the night before!

It was easier to get over a pain that one could release. It was the pain that one could not talk about that hurt to the depths of your soul.

Outside the gates of Angela Academy was a black Rolls–Royce.

The car was parked quietly as the wipers rhythmically swept off the snow on the windshield.

Elliot was sitting in the car with his deep–set eyes staring blankly ahead.

Shea had spent over a decade here.

The entire time she was here, her IQ was stuck at the stage of a child.

She was afraid of strangers and did not like to talk, but every time she saw him, she would happily call him "Big Brother".

Avery called this place a beautiful prison that limited Shea's freedom, but that was not the case.

It was an environment that Shea was used to and could not leave behind.

Before her surgery, she was even more difficult to take care of compared to a typical child with mental disabilities.

Their father's abuse broke her apart, and she had no sense of security. If they changed the type of towel she used, she would scream and cry. If they changed her hairstyle, she would also scream and cry...

Elliot's mind was filled with the sounds of her screams from various periods of time.

It was because she had suffered a bitter life that he always went with whatever she wanted. He thought he could take care of her forever, but something like this happened because of his carelessness!

It suddenly turned dark outside.

The snow had stopped falling, but the wipers were still continuing to work away. Countless illusions began to appear in front of Elliot's eyes.

It was as if he could see Shea running toward him in the dark calling out for him to get out of the car with a smile.

He grabbed the door handle and was about to open the door when he received a text. The text message notification pulled him out of his imagination and back to reality. He was devastated! His heart throbbed in pain!

Elliot picked up his phone and saw a text from Shea!

She had sent him a video.

The video was recorded while Shea was in bed.

"I might die soon, Big Brother... I'm so scared... I wish you could hug me, but I'm too scared to ask Wesley to take me to you. I'm worried you'd blame me, but I'm even more worried that you'd be sad... That's why I asked Wesley to hide me... If I die, please don't cry, okay?"

"Don't blame Wesley, Big Brother... I was the one who begged for hid help... Apart from you, he's the world's best man... Don't blame him, Big Brother... I'm begging you..."

"There's one more secret I need to tell you... Mother... Our mother was... Cough cough... She was killed by someone..."

Chapter 750

As Elliot's tears fell onto his phone screen, he wiped them away with his fingers, but the video came to an end. He watched the video once again, and his heart ached even more! He immediately dialed Shea's number but was once again met by the monotonous sound of the system notification telling him that her phone was turned off.

This was the first time in her life that she made an important decision behind his back. He would not forgive her, nor would he forgive himself! He should have realized that she was smarter than she used to be. Why did he not notice that at all?

He should have been suspicious the moment Wesley arrived with the first bag of blood.

There were indeed good people in the world who would ask for nothing in return for their good deeds, but they would not so coincidentally bump into him.

At the same time, Avery also received a text message.

She picked up her phone and saw that it was from Wesley.

[I'm sorry.]

The short message made Avery freeze in place.

Wesley was apologizing to her! This meant that Shea truly was behind the two times that they received blood! He drew Shea's blood!

Something definitely happened to her because of this!

That was the only reason why he had to apologize. In an instant, the world spun around Avery. She felt as if the energy had been sucked out of her and she almost lost her bearings.

"What's wrong, Avery?" Chad quickly held onto her.

"You haven't been in good shape since you arrived at noon. My boss hasn't dropped by today either. What's going on?"

Robert was not completely free from danger yet, so Chad thought that Avery was out of her wits because of that.

However, her emotions were obviously triggered by what she just saw on her phone.

Something must have happened.

Avery tried her best to control her emotions. She did not want to lose her composure in front of Chad.

However, she could not stay calm every time she thought about how the blood that extended Robert's life was Shea's!

Her lips moved as she was about to answer Chad's question, but the doctor walked over before she could say a word.

"Robert is in stable condition now, Miss Tate! He's been improving since the blood transfusion last night. He's doing much better than he did the first few

times!"

The doctor's words greatly delighted Chad.

"That's amazing! Mr. Foster would be overjoyed when he finds out about this!

I'll call him right now."

He pulled out his phone was about to call Elliot when Avery reached out and held his hand.

"Don't bother him."

"It's great news that Robert's condition improved. Why would that bother him?" Chad was confused.

"What exactly is going on, Avery? Shouldn't you be happy that Robert's going to be saved? Why do you look so sad?"

Avery withdrew her hand, then hung her head and choked, "Shea's in trouble."

Chad took a sharp breath, then exclaimed, "What happened to Shea?! She was just fine yesterday. She even said that she wanted to go help find sources of blood. How could something suddenly happen to her?!"

This entire thing was absurd! He had thought that they could finally feel relieved now that Robert's condition had improved ... How did Shea get in trouble during this crucial moment?!

Avery wanted to answer his question, but the moment she opened her mouth, her tears rolled down her cheeks as she sobbed, "She did find a source...

That's because... She's the source..."

The expression on Chad's face instantly changed.

The doctor was also stunned. It was sometime later before Chad called Mike and asked him to rush back to Aryadelle.

"Robert made it through the critical period."

On the other side of the line, Mike was ecstatic.

"That's wonderful! Let's have a party to celebrate once I'm back!"

"What's there to celebrate about?" Chad's voice was chilling.

"Shea's dead. She sacrificed herself to save Robert." Mike thought he had heard wrongly.

"Hurry up and get back here, Mike! I can't leave Avery alone, but I need to find my boss," Chad said in a strained voice. "This is a huge blow to him!"

At the Foster mansion, Elliot locked himself inside Shea's room.

Earlier, someone had sent over a package. Inside of it was Shea's phone.

The phone was filled with selfies and videos of Shea. He looked through every photo and watched every video.

Her lively smile made it seem like she was right in front of him, but she would never again appear before him.

During the years that Elliot had taken care of her, Shea was his spiritual support.

That was because he could only guarantee that nobody would pick on her if he lived a good life.

However, she ended up leaving him behind in such a cruel way.

When Mrs. Cooper rushed over, she saw Mrs. Scarlet in tears.

Mrs. Scarlet had taken care of Shea ever since she was a child. Shea was afraid of strangers, and Mrs. Scarlet was the one who spent the most time with her every single day. She treated Shea like her own daughter. How could she possibly accept that this was the end?

"Shea was too kind." Mrs. Coope handed a napkin to Mrs. Scarlet.

"The fact that she made this decision behind Avery's and Master Elliot's back

means that she knew very well that neither of them would let her donate blood, even if that meant losing Robert."

Mrs. Scarlet was beyond devastated. "How stupid of her! She never thought about herself! It's all my fault for now stopping her when she called me! Who would go pray on top of some hill in the middle of the night?! If I'd stopped her then, she wouldn't have hidden away!"

At this point, Mrs. Scarlet cried in agony, "I want proof! If Shea's really dead, then I want to see her body!"

Mrs. Cooper's brows furrowed. "This is Wesley's fault. How could he just go with whatever she said? He knows about Shea's condition! Sigh!"

After a good cry, Mrs. Scarlet's reason gradually began to return.

"You should go take care of Avery."

"She didn't come home tonight," Mrs. Cooper said.

"How could she handle something like this? It'd be fine if Robert recovered, but if any problems pop up later on..."

"No way! Robert will be fine! If anything happened to him..." At this point, Mrs. Scarlet was suddenly out of breath.

"Master Elliot's luck can't possibly get any worse!"

Over at the hospital, Avery was sitting on a bench in the hallway. Her expression was blank and her eyes were lifeless. It was as if she was an empty shell. She had spent every second of every day hoping for Robert to get better soon.

Now that Robert's condition had improved, she felt even more gutted. She did not know with what emotions she should be facing this absurd reality.

Just like night, she was sitting here with Elliot. They were filled with worry over Robert's condition, but at least they could depend on each other.

Now, Avery felt as if she was indebted to him! It was a debt that could never be repaid. She could never pay him back with Robert's life, because he was Elliot's son, too.

This strange and complicated hitch left her feeling deeply powerless!

The next morning arrived in the blink of an eye.

After thoroughly examining Robert, the doctor approached Avery and said, "Robert's in stable condition now, Miss Tate. You can go home and rest. We'll let you know if anything happens again."

Avery nodded her head, then got up from the bench.

"I haven't told Mr. Foster about Robert's condition, Miss Tate. I heard that he was very upset right now, so I didn't want to bother him," said the doctor hesitantly.

"Please talk to him! No matter what happened, the fact that Robert's now out of danger is something worth being happy about."

Chapter 752

Avery did not have the courage nor the heart to tell Elliot about this good news.

After all, this happiness was built on top of the pain of losing Shea. If he felt a strong fatherly love toward Robert before, she was afraid that the love he felt might have changed by now.

Avery did not dare to expect Elliot to continue to love this child. She just hoped that he did not hate him.

She dragged her exhausted body home and was surprised to see Mike had returned.

"If Robert alright now?" Mike approached Avery, pulled her into his arms, then said softly, "Chad told me about Shea. Everyone's upset about this, but

what's done is done."

Avery saw Hayden and Layla standing in the living room, so she maintained the calmness on her face.

"Robert's fine for no. The doctor asked me to get some rest." Her tone was no different from usual. Mike released her.

Avery walked over to the children and asked, "Have you guys had breakfast? Is it time for school?"

"It's the weekend, Mommy!" Layla said. "Uncle Eric's coming over today!"

"Did he say he would?" Avery was not aware of this.

"He told Hayden on the phone." Layla's eyes lit up with joy. "I really miss Uncle Eric. I'll get to spend every day with him again during winter break."

Avery did not say anything.

This entire thing with Robert and Shea drastically changed her mindset.

Even if Layla did not want to go to school and wanted to join the entertainment world, she would support her as long as her daughter was happy.

Life was too brittle, and one's end could come at any time.

Once Avery went to her room to rest, Hayden walked over to Mike and asked, "What were you whispering to Mommy about just now? What happened to Shea?"

Mike pursed his lips as a pained expression appeared on his face.

"What happened to Shea?" Layla also joined them.

Faced with the children's pestering, Mike scratched his head and said,

"Shea... She might have passed away."

Hayden's expression was suddenly stunned and revealed a type of anxiety that fit his age.

"What does that mean, Hayden?" Layla asked seriously as she nudged Hayden's arm.

She knew what the word "death" meant, but she was unfamiliar with the term "passed away".

"Shea's dead. We won't be able to see her ever again." Mike used the most easily understood way to explain things to Layla.

The moment Layla heard the news, streams of tears rolled down her face.

"How is Shea dead?" Layla pouted her lips cried miserably.

"I don't want Shea to die ... She's our friend and she's our aunt!"

Mike's eyes reddened as he said, "She sacrificed herself to save your little brother. She gave too much of her blood to him."The moment he heard Mike's words, all of Hayden's defenses crumbled.He turned his back toward them and wiped his tears away.

Avery heard the sound of Layla sobbing from her room.

She had a splitting headache. In that instant, she wished that the person that the heavens took away was not Shea, but her.

Over at the old mansion, Henry was dressed in a black suit and was getting ready to go see Elliot and discuss Shea's funeral.

He heard about what happened to Shea the night before, but it was too late at night to contact Elliot.

Shea was Henry's sister, too, but she had never called him "Big Brother".

Besides, the number of times that they met was scant.He was not greatly affected by Shea's death.

However, he had to show some sadness considering how much Elliot cared for their sister. Just as Henry was about the leave, a black Rolls-Royce was speeding in the mansion's direction!

Chapter 753

Henry walked to the front yard to welcome the guest.

The car came to a halt in front of Henry. When the car door opened, Elliot's bodyguard was the first to emerge.

The bodyguard got out of the car and threw a cold glance over at Henry.

Henry felt shivers run down his spine from the bodyguard's gaze.

What was going on? He was Elliot's biological brother. How dare a bodyguard look at him in such a provocative way?!

Many times, the way subordinates treated someone represented the way their superiors felt toward that person.

Henry was perplexed. Shea's death had nothing to do with him!

Just as he was feeling uneasy, Elliot emerged from the car. He glanced coldly at Henry, then strode into the mansion.

Henry was puzzled, but followed after him.

"I heard about Shea last night, Elliot. I wanted to contact you right away, but I didn't want to bother you that late at night. If you didn't come by, I was planning on going to discuss this matter with you."

Elliot's voice was chilling to the bone as he asked, "Discuss what?"

"Shea's funeral."

"Who said she was dead?" Elliot tightly clenched his fists as a savage fury burned in his eyes.

Henry realized that he had misspoken, then quickly said in chagrin, "Ah, my bad! I misspoke! Shea is my sister, too. How could I possibly curse her like that... I hope she can live a good life... Elliot ignored him and walked into the living room.

Henry was baffled. If Elliot was not here to talk about Shea, then what was he

doing here?

By the time he entered the living room, Elliot was already at the bottom of the stairs.

He stood right there and did not walk up.

This was the spot where his mother was when she died.

Henry quickly realized this, then said out of guilt, "Do you miss Mother, Elliot?"

"Yes." Elliot's voice was nasally, and his breathing turned heavier. "Why did you kill her, Henry?"

Henry felt like an electric current shot through him.

"I-It wasn't me... I didn't... How could I kill Mother?! She..." he stammered.

"Then, it must have been your son." Elliot gazed at his brother with disappointment in his eyes.

"You hid the truth about our mother's death for your son, which makes you an accomplice!"

"Elliot! Why are you bringing this up suddenly? Who told you such nonsense? Bring them out so we can talk face to face." Henry did not want this matter to be exposed. Once he admitted it, there was no turning back.

Money was one thing, but whether or not he would be allowed to continue to live was another problem.

"This is how you repay her after she left most of the inheritance to you." Elliot did not answer his question, but continued ruthlessly,

"Don't you get nightmares at night?"

Henry's eyes filled with tears. He was not as capable as Elliot was, so their mother had set her will so that he would get seventy percent of her estate, while the rest would go to Elliot. He fell to his knees sobbed.

"I'm sorry! I let Mother down!" Henry cried in agony.

"Elliot, Cole is my only child..."

Elliot raised his hand and cut him off.

"I'm sick of hearing that. Since you can't educate your son, then I'll just end him right now!"

Henry was speechless.

Elliot took a silver handgun from his bodyguard, then said, "Seeing as he's my nephew, I won't let him suffer. I'll send him straight to hell with one shot!"

From the second floor, Cole stared at the handgun in Elliot's hand with widened eyes.

His face was void of color, and he was trembling from head to toe..If he were not holding onto the banister, he definitely would have fallen to the ground.

"Uncle Elliot! I don't want to die... I don't want to die!" he screamed uncontrollably. When Elliot heard his voice, he immediately pulled the gun's sleeve and loaded it. After that, he aimed the gun's barrel straight at Cole!

Chapter 754

Elliot decided the night before that he was going to take revenge for his mother.

If the one who killed her was his brother, then he would kill Henry. If it was Cole, then he would kill him. It did not matter who begged for their lives.

His fingers tightened around the gun as he aimed it at Cole. He began to count in his head, "One, two, three..."

A bang echoed through the entire mansion as a bullet shot in Cole's direction!

Cole was so terrified that he forgot to scream.

All he saw was a black silhouette flash before his eyes. Immediately after, this silhouette let out a blood curdling cry.

Cole watched as his mother fell into his arms, and saw the blood oozing from the corner of her lips! He realized that his mother had taken the bullet for him!

"Mom! Mom!" Cole wailed in agony as he held his mother in his arms.

Downstairs, Henry witnessed the entire thing and instantly rushed up the stairs.

"Olivia! Olivia! You can't die, Olivia! I'll take you to the hospital! I'll take you there right away!"

Henry made it up the stairs and grabbed his wife from his son's arms. As he carried Olivia down the stairs, Cole trailed along behind them.

When they walked past Elliot, not only did they not stop in their tracks, but they also quickened their steps.

Elliot was still holding the gun in his hand.

The one he wanted to kill was Cole. What if he did not give up until he achieved that goal?

Elliot was different from everyone else in their family. He was more coldhearted than any of them.

This was precisely why they all feared him.

"He left, Sir," said the bodyguard to Elliot.

"Should I go get Cole Foster back?"

Elliot glanced at the trail of blood on the floor, then said coldly, "A life for a life."

Since Cole's mother took his punishment in his place, this matter was settled for now. If he ever messed up again, then Elliot would kill him with his bare hands!

When Eric arrived at the Starry River Villa that noon, Layla immediately threw herself into his arms.

"I'm so happy to see you, Uncle Eric, but I can't bring myself to smile... My

aunt died to save my little brother. I really like my aunt... I never even got to call her that... How could she die?"

Eric picked Layla up, then gently wipes her tears away.

"Your aunt isn't dead. She's alive in a different way," Eric consoled. "Her blood is running through your little brother's veins, so she will always be with him."

Eric's explanation made Layla stop crying.

Hayden's mood, however, turned heavier. He quietly returned to his room, shut the door behind him, allowed the tears to fall from his eyes.

Shea had asked him to call her "Aunt Shea" many times before, but he had always heartlessly rejected her requests. He hated Elliot, so the way he had rejected Shea was extremely cruel.

He regretted it now. He wanted to call her "Aunt Shea", but he would never get the chance to do so.

The last time he was this upset was when his grandmother passed away. He might not have called Shea his aunt, but he had already considered her a part of their family in his heart.

Around two in the afternoon, Avery was awakened by the sound of her phone ringing.

She thought it was the doctor calling, so she quickly rubbed her eyes and searched for her phone. When she found it, she saw Cole's name flashing on the screen.

Chapter 755

Why was Cole calling Avery?

Avery lay back down on the bed and answered the phone.

"My mother's dead, Avery," Cole sobbed on the other end of the line.

Avery froze for a moment. This was very sudden.

"Your mother's dead? How did she die?"

"Elliot Foster shot her," Cole choked.

"He wanted to shoot me, but my mother took the bullet for me. I'm in so much pain right now, Avery. I don't know who else to talk to..."

Avery sat up. Why did Elliot do that?

Shea got in trouble because of Robert. It had nothing to do with Cole!

Elliot would not kill someone for no reason. He was not that kind of person!

"Did your uncle do that because you did something horrible, Cole?"

Avery pestered. "What did you do?!"

Cole had simply wanted to complain to Avery, but he did not expect her to be more emotional than he was.

"It's true that I did something awful. I shouldn't blame my uncle for wanting to kill me, but my mother was innocent!" Cole drew a sharp breath, then wiped the tears from his face.

"My grandmother's death was caused by Zoe Sanford and me... I was stupid! I thought that I would never have to work again for the rest of my life as long as I kissed up to Zoe!"

"You killed your grandmother but still won't repent. How could you bring yourself to blame your uncle when your mother died because of you? If I were him, I would want you dead, too!" Avery gritted her teeth.

"One can be incapable, but should still have a conscience!" Cole's tears came to a halt.

"You don't have to speak up for me, Avery, but you don't need to give me this holier-than-thou attitude when I'm at my lowest! My mother's dead! I didn't kill her! I might not have a conscience, but I would never kill my own mother!"

"What about your grandmother, then? Was she unkind to you?" Avery retorted.

"If you could kill your own grandmother with your bare hands, then I can give you a holier-than-thou attitude!"

Cole clenched his teeth, then hung up the phone.

Avery let out a heavy sigh as she heard the sound of the call being ended.

How did Elliot suddenly find out that Cole was the one who killed his mother?

In the span of a day, Shea left him found out that his mother was murdered by his own nephew. Any typical person would not be able to handle this series of blows.

At the thought, Avery pulled off the covers and got out of bed.

After she washed up, she put on a clean cardigan, then walked out of the room.

In the living room, Eric was playing with Layla. When he saw Avery come out, he immediately shot to his feet.

"When did you get here, Eric?" Avery was fast asleep and did not hear him arrive.

"I got here earlier. I heard about Shea. Elliot doesn't blame you, does he?" Eric asked.

Avery lowered her gaze and said, "If he had to blame someone, he would blame the baby. I told him before that I would never let Shea donate her blood to the baby."

"In that case, the baby is even more innocent," Eric said with reason.

"Can the baby talk? Can he make decisions? If he blames the baby, then you should ignore him and take the baby with you."

Eric did not want Avery and the baby to suffer.

Avery understood his good intentions, but she had to go and find Elliot now. She was filled with uneasiness.

He must be in indescribable pain at the moment. Even if she could not truly comfort him, she should still check on him.

When Avery arrived at the Foster mansion, she parked her car outside the front gates.

The bodyguard saw her and immediately opened up the gates. Mrs. Cooper welcomed Avery as she walked into the front yard.

"What are you doing here, Avery? How's Robert doing?"

"Robert's fine." Avery hesitated for a moment, then asked, "Is Elliot home?"

Mrs. Cooper shook her head and said, "He left this morning and hasn't been back since then. What happened to Shea was a huge blow to him. Did you manage to contact Wesley? No matter what, we need proof if Shea's dead or alive!"

Chapter 756

Mrs. Cooper shook her head and said, "He looked really upset when he left this morning, so I was too afraid to ask. How about you give him a call?"

Avery pulled her phone out of her bag and dialed Elliot's number. The call went through, but there was no answer.

"Come inside, Avery! It's too cold out here." Mrs. Cooper led her inside.

"How's your recovery going?"

"I'm doing well," Avery responded casually.

The wound on her abdomen was still aching, but the series of events that were happening constantly made her forget about the pain.

"I'm also a woman and I've also had children. It hasn't even been a month since you gave birth, but you've been running back and forth between the

house and the hospital. That must affect your recovery." Mrs. Cooper sighed, then continued, "Once Robert's condition is stable, you can rest at home in peace. Master Elliot will get through this by himself."

"I know. I just came to check on him." Avery would not be able to rest easy if she did not at least take one look at him.

"He should be back tonight." Mrs. Cooper poured her a glass of water, then said, "He spent all night in Shea's room last night. I'm guessing he didn't get any sleep."

"Could I go see Shea's room?" Avery took the glass of water from Mrs. Cooper and took a sip.

"Sure, but don't touch anything in there. I'm worried Master Elliot might get mad."

"I'll just look." If something had not happened to Shea, Avery would never simply go into her room.

Now, Shea had given up her life to save Robert. Avery felt that it was a great kindness, but she never truly understood Shea.

Mrs. Cooper led Avery to Shea's room.

The room was decorated in a dreamy, princess theme. Every single item in the room, from the dazzling chandelier, to a simple hair brush, was extremely unique. These were not things that one could simply buy on the market.

Elliot had given the best of the best to Shea, and Shea had given up her life to save their son.

Money could be measured, but love could not.

Elliot must be in excruciating agony right now!

Avery took a deep breath, then walked over to the vanity table noticed the photo album on top of it.

Before her fingers touched the album, she asked Mrs. Cooper, "Could I take a look at this photo album?"

Mrs. Cooper was not the master of the house, so she did not dare make her own decisions. However, Avery had just given birth to Elliot's son. Her meaning to him was extraordinary.

"It should be fine. Go ahead and look. I'll wait outside." Mrs. Cooper was worried that Elliot would be home at any time.

Avery sat down on the chair and opened up the photo album. It was the Foster family's old family album.

Some of the photos had turned yellowish with age. There were photos of both Elliot and Henry from when they were children.

Other than that, there were also photos of Shea. She knew that Shea's photos were also in the album because there was an inscription on one of the photos.

There were two adorably chubby children in the photo. The girl was wearing a puffy dress while the boy was dressed in a white shirt and overalls. They were sitting on the couch with a toy in each of their hands as they stared at the camera.

The inscription on the photo read, "One-year-old Elliot Foster and Shea Foster."

Shea Foster!

Avery drew a sharp breath!

Shea's full name is Shea Foster! She was most certainly a member of the Foster family! The Fosters had never publicly announced her existence, nor was she in the family register, but the photo in front of her could not lie!

Not only was Shea a Foster, she was also the same age as Elliot!

The two of them could be... Fraternal twins!

What else could explain the photo they took together when they were a year old? What else could explain the fact that they had the same last name?

Avery burst into tears! She had once broken up with Elliot because of Shea's existence.

Now that Shea was dead, the truth was finally in front of her! She buried her face in her hands and allowed herself to vent her painful emotions.

After crying for some time, she gradually began to calm down. She turned the page on the photo album.

After sifting through a few pages, Avery noticed that Shea was smiling in almost all of the photos before she turned two years old. However, in the photos after that, she rarely smiled and her eyes turned blank. By the time Shea turned four years old, she was no longer in the Foster family portraits.

Chapter 757

However, there were individual photos of Shea.

At the time, Elliot was also just a four-year-old child. Even if he was smarter than others his age, he still would not be able to do anything about wanting his sister to be a part of the family portrait.

Avery guessed that Elliot's father was the main reason behind the fact that Shea was left out of the family register. He could not accept having a mentally disabled child.

Otherwise, he would not leave his own daughter out of their family portraits.

Avery continued to look through the photos. When she turned a new page, she saw a photo of Elliot at five years old.

Looking at a five-year-old Elliot felt like she was looking at him now, but something did not feel right. Her heart tightened in her chest as her hands

began to tremble.

Elliot did not look like this when she was looking at the earlier photos, but the five-year-old Elliot was obviously him!

Avery turned back to the earlier pages and tried to find photos of Elliot at four years old, but could not find any! She clearly remembered seeing individual photos of him before... Where did they go? She continued to flip the album backwards... There were no individual photos of him at three years old either. There was only a photo of him at two years old.

Avery pulled out that photo and compared it with the one of him at five years old.

These were... These were clearly not the same child!

Could it be that the absence of photos of him at three and four years old made it look like there was a much larger difference? Why were there no photos of him between the ages of two and five? What happened in between?

At that moment, Mrs. Cooper walked in and said, "I'm going to make dinner now, Avery."

Avery closed the album shut, then strode to the door and asked, "Isn't Elliot home yet?"

"Not yet. Stay for dinner!" Mrs. Cooper gazed at her eyes, then asked, "Why are your eyes red? Did you think about Shea?"

Avery nodded her head.

"Master Elliot would be upset if something happened to either Shea or Robert," Mrs. Cooper sighed.

"Let's just hope that Robert can live a peaceful and healthy life from now on. That way, Shea's sacrifice wouldn't go to waste."

It was completely dark outside by six in the evening.

Mrs. Cooper called Elliot to ask when he would be home, but he did not answer his phone.

"He's not answering, Avery. You should have something to eat first," said Mrs. Cooper.

"Didn't you say you still had to go to the hospital after this?"

Avery responded, then picked up her knife and fork.

Just as she was about to begin dinner, a car horn came through from outside.

Mrs. Cooper rushed to the front door to take a look, then hurried back to the dining room and said, "Master Elliot's home, Avery!"

Avery immediately dropped her knife and fork, then walked out of the dining room.

When she arrived at the mansion's front door, she saw Elliot getting out of the car into the dark night. His eyes were cold as ice as he gazed at her.

She knew that he would not blame her for what happened to Shea, but she could not help but freeze in that moment. She was not sure what she was afraid of.

Elliot approached Avery. Just as he was inches away from her, she unconsciously took a step back.

"Did you come to see me?" Elliot asked coldly as he gazed at her face. "What is it?"

Was he actually asking her why she was there? Did she need a reason to show up?

"I came to check on you," Avery said after mustering up her courage.

"I'm fine. You can leave." Elliot cut her off, then averted his gaze from her.

He walked away and went straight into his room upstairs.

Avery felt like she could hear her heart breaking into pieces!

She pursed her lips as bitterness spread through her entire body. If Elliot despised her this much, then he probably also did not want Robert anymore!

Chapter 758

The hallways in the hospital were secluded and quiet.

Avery made her way to the intensive care unit in the neonatal unit.

One of the nurses recognized her, then quickly approached her and said, "Robert's doing very well today, Miss Tate! If everything goes well, then you can just rest at home and wait until he can be discharged."

Avery nodded her head.

Since Robert was fine, there was no use for her to stick around.

As she left the hospital, her head began to spin. She knew exactly why she was upset.

She could try to convince herself over and over again to not care about Elliot's behavior. She could pretend to be cool and raise the children herself with no hiccups. However, why did her heart ache this much? She knew very well that Hayden and Layla might have always said that they did not want a father, but they wanted one in their hearts.

Avery knew that she needed him, too.

However, there seemed to always be an invisible pair of claws between them.

Every time they wanted to get closer to each other, those claws would reach out and rip them apart!

Were they destined not to be able to be together?

Avery arrived home at nine that night.

Mike saw the coldness on her face and guessed, "Did you go see Elliot?"

"I came back from the hospital." She did not feel like talking about Elliot.

"I went to check things out at the hospital today. The doctor said that Robert's condition is stable now, and there shouldn't be any issues from now on." Mike helped Avery to the couch, then said.

"Chad told me that it's better for you to leave Elliot alone for now. He was down for a while after his mother died. It's about the same situation right now."

Avery lifted her gaze and looked at Mike.

"He went to the old mansion to kill Cole Foster today, because Cole was the one who killed Rosalie. In the end, Cole's mother took the bullet for him. She died today."

Mike was speechless as he watched her talk.

"Robert was the one who took Shea's life," she continued.

"How does that make sense?! Robert doesn't know a thing right now, you never asked Shea to donate her blood..."

"That's how Elliot would think, though," Avery said certainly.

"I know him... That must be what he's thinking."

"That's his problem! Robert isn't just your child, he's Elliot's too!" Mike placed his hands on his hips.

"You look exhausted, Avery. Shea's already dead. That's something that we can't change. Since that's the case, then all we can do is accept it!"

Avery took a deep breath, then nodded and asked, "Are Hayden and Layla asleep?"

"They're in their room, but I don't know if they're asleep or not. They're pretty upset about Shea's passing, especially Hayden. I've never really seen him cry before this, but he was crying by himself because of Shea."

Avery recalled everything about Shea and her heart began to ache. Shea was

a ray of light that could defeat all darkness.

Now that she was gone, her light disappeared along with her.

Avery returned to her room, washed up, then lay down in bed.

Her wide eyes were fixed on the chandelier above her head.

The light was blinding her eyes, but she endured it and refused to let her tears fall.

She did not blame Elliot. Even if he blamed everything on her and Robert, she still would not blame him.

When a person is at their lowest, they are completely void of reason.

When her mother died, she felt like her soul was sucked out of her body. She was close to madness and abnormally paranoid about everything. Everyone around her must have also suffered back then! She would give Elliot time. She could wait.

Two days later, a grand funeral was held for Cole's mother.

Elliot was not in attendance.

This showed that he had completely cut ties with his big brother.

What Avery did not expect was the fact that, after the funeral, Elliot had gone back to work.

Chapter 759

Avery wanted to return to work, too, but her body still had not recovered.

Even if she wanted to go back to the office, Mike would not allow it.

There was another thunderstorm today.

This winter was much colder than the years before. Mike reminded her not to leave the house before he went to the office earlier.

"You can invite your friends over to the house if you're bored, Avery," he said.

Avery simply grunted in response.

Once Mike left, she suddenly thought about how she did not really have many friends. Tammy's abduction left a permanent scar on her, and Wesley was nowhere to be found. She had no friends to invite over at all.

Mike returned an hour later with a bag of yarn.

"Knit a sweater if you're bored, Avery! You could make sweaters for the kids, or even for me." Mike figured that knitting was not a tiring activity, and it took more time. "You could even knit one for Chad's dog."

Avery put down the book she was reading, then looked at him and asked,

"Do I look that bored to you?"

"All you do is read. Aren't your eyes tired?"

"I can rest when I'm tired." Avery took a look at the yarn Mike bought.

"This amount of yarn would only be enough for a dog sweater."

"Don't you think Robert's about the size of a puppy now, anyway?" Mike teased.

"He won't be that small once he leaves the hospital," Avery said.

"I haven't knitted in a while. I might not remember how to do it."

"Express yourself freely. You don't need to be that serious about it." Mike glanced at the time, then said, "I'm going to the office. Things are busier at the end of the year."

"Watch the roads. It's slippery out there," Avery reminded.

"It's only the snow in our front yard that's thicker. They've got snow shovellers out on the roads to clear it." As Mike was about to leave, he suddenly thought of something.

"By the way, the doctor said that Robert can come home in two weeks."

Avery knew that.

The doctor had already called her to tell her about it.

He probably also called Elliot to inform him, but she did not know if he would go to the hospital when the time came.

Two weeks later, Avery had finished knitting a scarf a tank top for Chad's dog.

Mike was very impressed with her work.

"You're so talented, Avery. I bet Chad's dog would love this," he praised.

"You won't have time to knit when Robert comes home."

"Probably not," Avery answered absentmindedly.

"Are you thinking about whether or not Elliot would go to pick up Robert?"

Mike guessed.

"He probably won't."

"You guessed right." Mike did not have the heart to tell her the night before.

"Chad told me yesterday that Elliot's away on a business trip. He won't be back for a couple of days."

Avery's expression was calm as she said, "He did it on purpose. He doesn't want to face Robert.

"If that's the case, then forget about him." Mike already had a plan.

"Let's have a party to celebrate when Robert comes home."

"I'd rather not have a party. I don't want to show off the joy that came from someone else's pain."

Mike shrugged, then said, "Alright! Then, it should be fine if we celebrate at home by ourselves, right?"

Avery had no reason to refuse.

They arrived at the hospital half an hour later. The nurse had already carried Robert out of the intensive care unit.

He was much bigger than he was when he first entered the incubator, but he was still smaller than an average baby.

Even so, all of his vitals were the same as a regular baby. As Avery took Robert from the nurse's arms, her heart began to race uncontrollably!

Chapter 760

This was Avery's first official meeting with Robert.

When he was in the incubator, he was practically in a coma the entire time.

She had not visited him since he got better. She could not help but smile now as she looked at his glistening eyes.

"Robert! Sweet baby!" Mike stood next to Avery and gently poked Robert's cheek with his finger.

"Come to Uncle Mike!"

Mike carefully took the baby from Avery's arms.

At that moment, Chad walked over with a baby carrier and asked Mike to put Robert in it.

"Don't mess around if you don't know how to carry a baby," Chad warned.

"You have to support this part of his neck back here."

"You're talking like you're experienced. You didn't see how professional I was when Hayden and Layla were babies!" Mike bragged, then placed Robert in the carrier.

They arrived back at the Starry River Villa half an hour later.

The baby carrier carrying a sleeping Robert was placed on the couch.

Layla and Hayden gazed with widened eyes at their little brother.

Robert was asleep at that moment, so the two children's curiosity was quickly satisfied after staring at him for a little while.

Chad held his phone and took a photo of Robert.

Mike walked to his side, then asked, "Why are you taking a photo of Robert?"

Are you thinking of sending it to your boss?"

"Can't I keep it for myself?" Chad said, then put his phone away.

"You could come and see him every day. Why do you need a photo?" Mike said, exposing him.

"Don't send the photo to him. He can come here himself if he wants to see his son. If he doesn't come, then it means that he doesn't care about his son at all. Why do you need to use Robert's photo to bother him?"

Chad was rendered speechless by Mike's words.

As Avery listened to their conversation, her heart turned in her chest. She picked Robert up from the baby carrier, then made her way to her bedroom.

Mrs. Cooper trailed along behind her.

Once they were in the room, Mrs. Cooper shut the door.

"I'll watch over Robert, Avery. Get some rest if you're tired. If you're not tired, then you can hang out in the living room," said Mrs. Cooper.

Avery glanced at her and asked, "Do you plan on helping me take care of Robert?"

"Those were Master Elliot's orders. He talked to me about it before, but he also did not say that he didn't want me taking care of Robert."

Mrs. Cooper was Elliot's most trusted employee. Before Robert was born, Elliot had already discussed things with her.

"I know you have a nanny, but Master Elliot doesn't trust outsiders," said Mrs. Cooper.

"It doesn't matter how he feels about Robert right now, or whether or not he will acknowledge him as his son. In the end, Robert is still his own flesh and blood. He definitely doesn't want anything bad to happen to Robert."

Her words softened Avery's heart.

"You went through a lot during the birth. You first need to take care of your

health. I'll take care of Robert."

Avery nodded and said, "Thank you."

"Master Elliot has always been kind to me. I'll be happy as long as I can be of help to you."

Avery felt much more relaxed with Mrs. Cooper's help to take care of Robert.

She walked out of the room and headed toward the living room.

Once she was out of the bedroom, Mrs. Cooper immediately pulled out her phone, snapped a photo of Robert and sent it to Elliot.

Robert woke up about half an hour later.

As Mrs. Cooper gazed at his glistening black eyes, she pulled out her phone once again, and snapped another photo to send to Elliot.

Anybody would fall in love with such an adorable baby.

Elliot was not a heartless person. How could he possibly not want his own son?

Hartsburg was a tropical city. It was 23 degrees in Avonsville, but it was 72 degrees in Hartsburg.

Chapter 761

Elliot's job was secondary. It was mainly to escape.

As long as he thought about how Shea had sacrificed herself for Robert, his heart would be torn apart again and again.

The phone screen lit up and he tapped the message.

A photo jumped into view—Robert's dark, dark eyes were open, looking adorably at the camera. As if she was looking into his eyes.

His breath hitched as he saw the picture.

He took a deep breath and put the phone down.

His rationality told him that Shea's death had nothing to do with Robert, but

he could not cross the hurdle in his heart.

As long as he thought that Shea would never appear again and call him brother sweetly, his sorrow couldn't help but surge up and destroy all his rationality.

At night, at Starry River Villa.

Mike invited Jun and Ben over to celebrate Robert's discharge.

Babies Robert's age slept more.

Robert was sleeping when they arrived.

When they said that Robert resembled Elliot, Avery naturally thought to herself, Robert doesn't look that much like Elliot.

Because she had seen a photo of Elliot when he was young not long ago.

When Elliot was a baby, he did not look like this. She kept those words to herself.

Because at a glance, Robert did look a little like the current Elliot.

At dinner, Ben poured a glass of fruit juice for Avery.

"Avery, I sincerely apologize for misunderstanding you previously," Ben said.

"And you've worked hard giving birth to Robert!"

Chad asked, "Ben, do you know when the boss will be back?"

"You're his special assistant. If you don't know, how would I know?" Ben said.

"But I know something. He did go to Hartsburg for some business, but he chose the location. He insisted on going to Hartsburg."

"Maybe it's because Hartsburg is warmer!" Chad did not forget to defend his boss.

"He probably just doesn't want to face Robert's discharge." Ben changed the topic.

"Avery, don't worry. He'll be fine after a while. He's been busy dealing with Cole recently and doesn't have the energy to care about anything else."

"Deal with Cole?" Avery was stunned.

Cole's mother had already died for him. Was Elliot still angry?

"That's right! He wants Cole's company to go bankrupt spend the rest of his life in poverty," Ben said.

"If Cole wasn't his nephew, he wouldn't have left Cole alive."

Avery didn't feel sorry for Cole. Cole had brought this upon himself.

"Avery, has Tammy contacted you recently?" Jun suddenly asked, changing the topic.

"She sent me a message," Avery said.

"She went overseas with her family after she was discharged. After she heard about Robert, she sent me a message to comfort me."

Frustrated, Jun picked up his glass and drank from it..

"Jun, don't be discouraged. Look, Avery and Elliot are divorced and haven't remarried... Aren't they still together?" Ben comforted him.

Avery corrected him. "I only have contact with him because of the child."

'I can't have children with Little Sweetie. So it's most likely impossible for me to have children with her.' He drank again to drown his sorrows.

"Jun, live well first." Avery couldn't bear to see him so sad.

"No one can say for sure what will happen in the future. If you two are fated, you'll meet again in the future."

"Thank you," Jun said. "You have a worse problem than I do, but you have to comfort me."

Avery's heart sank. She picked up her juice glass and took a sip. After a while, Mrs. Cooper walked out of the master bedroom on the first floor and

came to Avery's side.

"Avery, Auntie Hong called me just now and said that Sir is back. He must have come back to see Robert! I knew he wasn't such a heartless person!"

Chapter 762

However, Elliot did not come at eleven o'clock at night. If he really wanted to see Robert, he would definitely come over tonight.

"Avery, go back to your room and rest!" Mrs. Cooper looked at the time and said, "Robert is very obedient. If he cries at night, I'll make milk for him."

"Yes, thank you. I'll come and replace you in the morning."

Avery came out of her room and walked toward the master bedroom. She felt much calmer.

People can't get everything. With three children at her side now, as long as they were healthy and safe, nothing else mattered. She was relieved to think it through.

Back in her room, she was wide awake.

With Mrs. Cooper taking care of Robert, she did not have to worry about anything. She suddenly remembered the job she had taken when she was pregnant.

Because the patient was not in a hurry, she put this matter aside after the late pregnancy. She took the patient's chart out of the drawer and started at the beginning.

This patient was highly similar to Shea's condition. Now that Shea was gone, she was determined to treat this patient's illness.

Although curing this patient's illness would not bring Shea back, it would comfort her. She would do more good, so that if there was a reincarnation, she could hope that Shea would be able to live without illness and worry.

It didn't take long. Her eyes stung, but she still wasn't sleepy. She turned on the bedside lamp and a stream of information from the chart came into view. It was probably because of Robert's illness that she was more sensitive to blood types, so she immediately saw the patient's blood type.

Blood type: RH negative blood type o Avery looked at the string of words and felt as if she had been electrocuted.

This patient's blood type was exactly the same as Shea's, and it was similar to her illness... Was this a coincidence? What was even more terrifying was that this patient looked a little similar to Shea... How could there be such a coincidence?

She was suddenly eager to see the patient again. Because their first meeting had been so brief, his features were already blurring in her memory.

At a certain European-style mansion had been suffering from insomnia for the past few days and had a headache.

Elliot had killed Cole's mother. One had to know that Cole's mother was Elliot's sister-in-law!

Not only did he kill his own sister-in-law, but he also planned to bankrupt Cole's company! If this series of operations fell on Cole now, would it fall on him next time?

There was still more than a month until the three-month deadline given by Elliot.

In the past month or so, Elliot had not contacted her, which gave her the illusion that she was very safe.

However, she knew very well that Elliot had never forgotten their agreement!

She dialed Charlie. "Any news on that box?"

"Why? Did he ask for you? Hasn't he been busy with his nephew lately?"

Charlie's tone was neutral. "What did he say?"

Chapter 763

"He didn't look for me. But I don't have much time left! Charlie, have you made any progress?" Wanda said, "We're in the same boat now. If you can't protect me, I'll definitely drag you down with me."

Charlie said, "Wanda, aren't you afraid that I'll kill you? Where did you get the confidence to threaten me?"

"Charlie, I, Wanda, didn't get to where I am today because of my old face!"

Wanda's voice became sinister.

"I have many ways to escape unscathed, but I don't want to hide like a rat! I want to join forces with you to take down Elliot! Only by taking down Elliot can I deal with Avery without any distractions!"

Charlie was silent for a few seconds. He also wanted to take down Elliot.

Therefore, what he had to do now was not to fall out with Wanda.

'I've got a bit of a lead on the box.'

He had wanted to find the box first, but now that Wanda was asking, he could only say it in advance.

"What clue?" Wanda asked nervously.

"Wanda, I'll tell you when I find the box. If I tell you the details now, how do I know that you won't tell Elliot?" Charlie said cautiously. Wanda sneered!

No one who could survive in the business world was a fool.

Wanda had indeed planned to do so.

If Elliot wanted to kill her in three months, she could still betray Charlie. She would do anything to survive.

"In that case, let's talk about it when you find the box! If there's anything I can help you with, feel free to look for me." Wanda expressed her sincerity and

said, "Between you and Elliot, I'm definitely more willing to cooperate with you."

"Okay. If there's anything I can do for you, I'll be in touch."

After hanging up, Charlie walked toward Chelsea's room.

Chelsea was relaxing overseas while avoiding Elliot. During this period of time, Chelsea was mentally and physically exhausted.

She didn't want to hide any longer, so she risked coming back. She didn't dare stay in her apartment, so she came to Charlie's side.

"Who are you talking to on the phone?" Chelsea had just taken a shower and was drying her wet hair with a dry towel.

"WJNFW;ga." Charlie stood at the door and looked at her face.

"Elliot gave her three months to find the dark red box. There's still more than a month left. Wanda is anxious."

"Oh, I've never heard of any dark red box." Chelsea's tone was indignant.

"Although I think I know him very well, I really don't understand him. He's cold and doesn't let anyone enter his heart. Even Avery can't enter.

Otherwise, Avery wouldn't insist on not remarrying him."

At this point, Chelsea smiled sarcastically.

"I don't know if it's because I hate Elliot now, but I actually think that Avery is very impressive. She can resist Elliot's temptation. Although it's very likely that she's playing hard to get, her methods are effective."

"Chelsea, do you know anything about Avery's eldest son?" Charlie wanted to find the dark red box as soon as possible.

Only by obtaining this dark red box could he really threaten Elliot.

"Hayden?" Chelsea put down the towel and began to search for information related to Hayden in her mind.

"This child is a computer genius! He can break through the firewall of the Sterling Group and make the company stop work for a few hours."

Charlie nodded. "I bribed one of the gardeners in Elliot's house. He told me that the year Avery returned to the country, Elliot's house did lose something. At that time, the entire Foster family was searched thoroughly. I suspect that Elliot's dark red box was lost at that time."

"Oh... As long as we know who entered Elliot's house at that time, we can find the person who took the box."

"Yes. But the gardener told me that Elliot doesn't have the habit of inviting guests at home. There are only a few people coming and going from his house," said Donald Johnson.

"You asked me about Hayden just now. Don't tell me you suspect him?"

Chelsea found it ridiculous.

"Hayden is just a child. Although he knows how to hack, it doesn't mean that he's so sharp in other aspects."

"Chelsea, the consequences of underestimating the enemy might kill you."

Charlie had already made up his mind. "I have to think of a way to meet this child."

Chapter 764

In Chelsea's opinion, although Hayden was young, he was smarter than ordinary adults.

And Avery's daughter was just an ordinary silly and sweet child.

So capturing Layla would be a little easier.

Charlie listened to her, lost in thought.

This was a risky move. If he wasn't completely confident, he wouldn't dare act rashly.

The next day, at seven in the morning, Avery came to the child's room.

The child was sleeping, but Mrs. Cooper was already up.

"Mrs. Cooper, thank you for your hard work last night. Go and rest now. I'll take care of the child during the day," Avery said.

"Yes, he drank milk three times during the night. He has a good appetite and is quite energetic," Mrs. Cooper said with a smile. "He's quite obedient. He cries when he's hungry and sleeps after eating."

"Xiaohan was like this when she was young. Rila just caused a little trouble," Avery added.

Mrs. Cooper was stunned for a moment.

"Avery, Rila and Little Han are also Sir's children, right? Although none of you mentioned this, everyone said so in private."

Avery said, "It's not that we don't want to talk about this, but he almost accidentally killed Little Han. If Little Han doesn't forgive him, I won't force the child to acknowledge him."

Mrs. Cooper understood.

"Sir was indeed an impulsive person in the past."

"Everyone has impulses." Avery sat on the edge of the bed and looked at Robert. "No one can do everything perfectly."

"Yes. I'll go and rest first," Mrs. Cooper reminded him. "You can put Robert in the living room so that you don't have to guard here all the time."

"Okay."

Avery carried Robert to the crib in the living room so that she could see Robert at any time and the nanny could help take care of her.

In a flash, it was ten o'clock.

Kinness had driven over to visit her and the baby. He brought many gifts,

some for the child, some for her.

"Avery, it's winter vacation now, and you have to take care of Robert, so..."

Jin Sinian discussed with Avery.

Avery knew what he was going to say.

She looked at Layla. "Layla, tell Mama what you think. Mama has to take care of her brother, but Mama can take care of your brother, too. If you're at home, Mama can play games with you or take you out."

Robert was too young to even turn over. With Mrs. Cooper and the nanny taking care of him, she wasn't worried.

Layla glanced up at Jinnian, her bright eyes shifting, and then she said to Avery, "Mom, I want Uncle Sinian to play with me. Because Uncle Sinian can teach me so much, I want to be like my brother and be a wonderful person."

Jin Sinian quickly added, "As long as I'm not very busy with work, I'll send her back every day.

"Will this affect your work?" Avery asked worriedly.

"I can take care of the children myself."

Eric said, "Layla won't affect me. Just think of it as signing her up for a winter break class. I've hired a teacher to teach her vocal and dance, and if I have to take her on an announcement, I'll be sure to ask your permission."

Avery nodded.

"Thank you."

"It's no trouble. And I'd be happy to if Little Frosty would join Layla," Eric ventured.

Without thinking, Han shook his head and refused.

"Xiaohan has plans for the winter break in school. He won't be off until a week before the Spring Festival," Avery replied.

"Are you resting today? If you are, you can leave after dinner tonight!" Eric inclined his head.

"I see there's a lot of snow in the yard. Han, Rilla, let's have a snowball fight!" Layla pouted.

"You're an adult and I'm a child. My brother and I together can't beat you. I'll get Uncle Mike to help!"

With that, Layla immediately ran to Mike's room and pulled him out.

Finally, Layla and Eric were paired with Han and Mike for a snowball fight.

This game was very childish, but because of the children's laughter, the gloomy and oppressive atmosphere was swept away. She hadn't relaxed like this in a long time.

Chapter 765

Suddenly a cry brought her back to the present.

Robert was probably crying because of the noise outside.

Avery immediately picked him up from the cradle.

As soon as she picked him up, the little guy stopped crying.

"Robert, my brother and sister are playing with the snow outside. When you're a little older, can they take you with them?" She stood by the window with her son in her arms, looking out at the scenery.

Robert could not hug her vertically yet, so he stared at Avery's face with his big dark eyes, entranced.

"Baby, are you hungry? It seems like it's been two hours since you last drank milk... Mommy will make you some milk." Avery carried him to the crib.

The nanny wanted to help, but she realized that Avery was very familiar with everything, be it coaxing the child or making milk. Outsiders could not interfere at all.

"Miss Avery, you're amazing. No matter what you do, you're very good at it," the nanny praised.

Avery accepted the praise and asked, "When do you plan to go home for the new year? You could have just told me in advance."

The nanny said, "I'll take a break on the 29th! Robert is so young. I'm afraid you and Mrs. Cooper will be too busy. I can at least cook and clean for you."

"Thank you for your trouble."

"Not at all," the nanny said when she saw that she couldn't help.

"I'll get lunch ready."

At the Foster residence.

Elliot did not go to the company today. He had a cold, but he did not go to the company because of it.

He knew that Ben and Chad had gone to Avery's house to celebrate Robert's discharge last night.

If he went to the company today, Ben and Chad would definitely not be able to resist telling him about Robert.

Even if they could resist saying it, he would naturally think of it.

He'd toyed with the idea of going over to see the baby last night, but in the end the pain had overcome reason. He could not cross the hurdle in his heart. He felt that he might be ill, not physically, but psychologically.

After breakfast, he took a cold pill and drifted off to sleep.

When he woke at noon, he stared at the chandelier hanging from the ceiling, his spirits sinking further.

Perhaps there was a psychological problem and an element of illness.

Without the bond of a child, he might have allowed himself to be sick.

Evening

Mrs. Cooper picked up a call and did not know what the other party said. Mrs.

Cooper immediately took out her phone and handed it to Avery.

"It's Mrs. Scarlet. She's looking for you."

After Shea's accident, Mrs. Scarlet started to take care of Elliot's daily life.

Avery took the phone from Mrs. Cooper and walked toward her room.

"Avery, Sir asked a psychiatrist to come to the house today," Mrs. Scarlet said in a choked voice.

"He thinks there's something wrong with his mind. But I don't think a psychiatrist can open his heart. He might as well look for you."

Avery's heart sank. She understood what Mrs. Scarlet meant.

However, she might not be able to help Elliot recover from his grief. She had no confidence in herself.

"Avery, since Sir is unwilling to visit Robert, why don't... why don't you bring Robert over for him to take a look?" Mrs. Scarlet hesitated for a moment before saying.

Avery's fingers tightened around the phone.

Forty minutes later Avery carried the child to the Foster family.

Chapter 766

In truth, Avery felt uneasy. Her senses told her that so long as Elliot's issue wasn't resolved, bringing the child over to pressure him would only make things worse.

She regretted it as soon as she stepped foot into the living room of Elliot's mansion, but Mrs. Scarlet was extremely pleased to see Robert.

Mrs. Scarlet accepted Robert from Avery's arms and played with him for a while, before passing him back to Avery.

"Avery, Mr. Foster is upstairs. He's only had some soup tonight. That can't possibly be enough, but he won't even take another bite of food. I'm not sure

if he's resting or in the study room right now," Mrs. Scarlet said as she led the way, "watch your steps while you are carrying the child."

"Mrs. Scarlet, maybe it's best that I don't disturb him," Avery said hesitantly,

"I'm worried that it would only increase his burden if he sees Robert."

Mrs. Scarlet was slightly stunned at her words, but then proceeded to say,

"but what if he finds relief in seeing Robert? He is Robert's father and he is going to have to face his own child one day. Is he supposed to just stay away from his son if he never manages to recover from the psychological trauma?"

The reason Mrs. Scarlet had asked Avery to bring Robert to visit Elliot was because she felt sorry for Elliot for being left alone.

Elliot's mother had passed away, Shea was gone and he had broken ties with his eldest brother as well; he no longer had a family.

Anyone would have had to suffer the same as Elliot would have been traumatized as well, so Mrs. Scarlet wanted Avery and Robert to remind Elliot what it was like to have a family.

"Give it a try, Avery! If he acts out, you can just leave with the child," Mrs. Scarlet said.

Avery nodded and thought to herself, 'I'm already here anyway, I might as well give it a try. What if it actually works?'

Once they were on the second floor, Mrs. Scarlet went to take a look in Elliot's bedroom.

The door to his bedroom was left open with no one to be found inside.

"He should be in the study room," Mrs. Scarlet said to Avery, "go ahead knock on the door directly. I won't follow you inside."

Apart from a bed, there wasn't much in Elliot's bedroom. Mrs. Scarlet would clean the room every day and hence, had so reservation in entering the

bedroom; on the other hand, Elliot had a lot of belongings in his study room. The servants would normally stay away from the study room unless Elliot asked for it to be cleaned.

Avery stepped towards the study room with Robert in his arms. When she reached the door, she took a deep breath and knocked on the door, before listening carefully to the sound coming from inside.

Shortly after, the door was opened.

Avery froze at the sight of the towering figure that appeared before her.

Robert, who had been asleep in her arms, seemed to have sensed something and opened his eyes.

As soon as the child opened his eyes, Elliot's attention was drawn to his bright, shining eyes. It was the first time the father and son met one another's eyes.

Elliot's heart was instantly overwhelmed by emotions at how much Robert resembled him. He couldn't tell if he resented or loved, or felt nothing for the child, but he had yet to find a way to accept Robert's existence.

"Elliot..." Avery called out to him when she saw the dazed expression on his face.

Elliot snapped out of it and looked away from Robert. "Take him away."

His voice was hoarse and his tone was mild; for a moment, Avery couldn't tell what he was truly feeling from the words alone.

Elliot did not want to see their child, but did not seem to resent Robert as well.

Avery felt slightly disappointed. Robert was not at fault, so why did he have to treat their child with indifference?

Avery turned around with Robert in her arms and was about to leave, when she heard Elliot coughing

She immediately stopped on her track.

Elliot didn't cough all that often and would only do so when he was ill.

She strode to the stairs where Mrs. Scarlet was waiting and handed Robert to her, before turning around to head back into the study room. She strolled towards him and studied his flushed cheeks resulting from the constant coughing.

There was a strong emotion in the air that no one could label, but it felt like something would explode at the softest touch.

"Are you sick?" Avery asked and reached up to touch his forehead to test his temperature.

Elliot took a few steps back.

"It's just a cold. I don't have a fever."

Avery closed in on him and asked, "did you ask me to take Robert away because you are sick and don't want him to catch it, not because you don't want to see him?"

He stared at her with dark, brooding eyes and answered honestly, "both. Who asked you here? "

"No one asked me here. I'm just here because I want to," she said wilfully, before circling around his desk and turning off his laptop. She then took him by the arm and dragged him out of the study room."A cold might not be that big of a deal, but your recovery will be really slow if you don't rest. I know that maybe you just want to keep being sick so that you won't have to have Robert, but running doesn't solve any problem."

"And you are here to solve the problem," he summarized and guessed at the

same time, "you want me to welcome the child with joy like everyone else and raise him together with you, is that right?"

"I did think of that before, but I know it's too hard for you. I don't want to put you on the spot, so I will raise my own child, but you don't have to act like you can't even look at him, like he is a murderer!" Avery instantly lost control of her emotions.

She let go of his arm, her chest heaving rapidly. "If Shea was still alive, she definitely wouldn't want your relationship with Robert to be so weird because of her!"

Provoked by the mention of Shea's name, Elliot's expression darkened he started walking back to his bedroom.

Avery followed closely behind. "You have a mild fever, Elliot, your temperature can go up at Knight if you don't take medicine now."

"I already took pills."

"What kind of pills? Show me." She followed him into his room.

Elliot paused and tensed his back; he was breathing heavily as though he was trying to contain himself.

Ignoring his anger, Avery strode towards the nightstand and picked up the box of medicine on it. It was a type of normal cold medicine; four pills were missing from the box, which Avery assumed had been consumed by him.

Out of habit, she glanced at the manufacture date and expiration date. After that, she tossed the box into the trash can.

"Elliot Foster, are you too old to think straight?"

She couldn't believe that an adult would take medicine without checking the expiration date. It was sheer luck that all he took was normal cold medicine, but why if it was something else?

"Where did you even find expired cold medicine?" Her heart sank as she couldn't decide whether he did it by accident or on purpose.

"I don't get sick that often." He swallowed hard as though he could read her thoughts and said, "I didn't take the expired pills on purpose."

"Call your personal doctor right now." She took a deep breath and commanded, "ask him to come over and look after you."

"I will get my driver to buy medicine." Elliot didn't think it was necessary to call his doctor.

"If you don't do as I say, Robert and I will stay here tonight," she threatened, "it's not like you can chase us out."

Her threat had worked and he called his family doctor as she watched.

Bitterness filled her heart as she watched him make the phone call.

'How desperately does he want me gone to actually call his doctor without a moment of hesitation?!' She thought.

After the call, she felt offended and no longer wished to remain in his room for another moment, so she turned to strode towards the door.

Chapter 768

After she left, Elliot called the family doctor once again and said, "I'm fine.

You don't have to come now."

The doctor was slightly confused. "Mr. Foster, I'm already on the way there.

Why don't I come and have a look?"

Elliot hung up. He reached up to touch his forehead and noticed that his skin was slightly hot to the touch.

He did not realize that he had a fever before Avery arrived. Though he did feel unwell, it did not affect his work; after Avery's visit, however, he felt as though all strength had been drained from him. He lied down on the bed and

tried to empty out his emotions, but no matter how many times he tried, his effort ended in failure.

Whenever he tried to forget about what happened earlier, Robert's face would appear in his mind.

Robert's adorable, little face, and his bright, curious eyes were like a blinding ray of light that pierced through the darkness.

By the time the doctor arrived at Elliot's mansion, Elliot's had already drifted off to sleep.

The doctor touched his forehead and realized that Elliot's temperature was exceptionally high. He immediately took out the thermometer and checked Elliot's temperature.

The screen of the thermometer showed that his body temperature had reached 38.9 Celsius.

Normally, one would have to take medication for fever once their body temperature exceeded 38.5 Celsius, but because Elliot was asleep, the doctor could only place him on fluid infusion.

The next morning, Elliot opened his eyes and his fever had been brought down. His body no longer felt heavy and his headache had subdued.

Ever since Shea passed away, he had been drowning in sorrow, which led to insomnia. The lack of sleep had caused the headache in the end.

Catching a cold this time had given him a good night's sleep; he felt more energized and less depressed. He lifted the blanket and sat up, before noticing the medicine and note left on the nightstand by his doctor.

He picked up the note and saw that there was instruction on the dosage of medicine also a reminder for Elliot to take care of himself.

Elliot set the note down and got out of bed to open the curtains at the

window. It was not snowing, and the snow in the yard from before was slowly melting away under the bright, golden light.

He turned around and walked into the bathroom.

After a shower, he changed into loose clothes and headed downstairs.

Mrs. Scarlet saw Elliot coming down the stairs and went up to him.

"Sir, do you feel better now? I should have known that you were sick when you lost your appetite and refused to have nothing but soup last night. This is my fault."

"I'm better now." His throat hurt as though it had been cut when he spoke.

"That's good to hear. I've made some soup. I'll bring you some."

Elliot strode into the dining room and as soon as he sat down, Mrs. Scarlet set a bowl of warm soup before him, before stir-frying some vegetables to serve with the soup.

Right before she was about to leave, Elliot asked, "were you the one who called Avery over last night?"

After a moment of hesitation, Mrs. Scarlet nodded. "There's a saying that a doer must undo what he's done. When I saw how much you've been suffering, I thought that maybe if Avery takes Robert here, you would be able to let go once you see Robert."

"It takes the right medicine to cure someone. My medicine is Shea, not Robert," Elliot said calmly, "I won't neglect Robert, I just can't love him the way a normal father would."

Though Robert did not take Shea's life, he was the reason why she was dead.

Mrs. Scarlet's eyes reddened. "I understand. I won't call Avery here again," she paused for a moment, before continuing, "the doctor told me to remind

you to take your pills. Don't forget to do so."

"Yeah."

After a few moments of silence, Mrs. Scarlet added, "Mrs. Cooper messaged me an hour ago and said that she had traveled to Bridgedale alongside Avery and Robert."

Elliot's hand on the spoon twitched at the words.

"Avery plans to spend the new year with Robert in Bridgedale," she continued, "both Hayden and Layla are still over here! She didn't even wait for those two... Was she provoked in any way when she was here last night?"

Mrs. Scarlet knew that what she said would make Elliot uncomfortable, but she couldn't help

it. After seeing Robert the night before, she had grown to love the child from the bottom her heart.

Chapter 769

Because Robert was identical to Elliot. If Shea was still alive and saw Robert, she would have spoiled the boy senseless.

A young woman as kind as Shea would never want to see Elliot keeping a distance from his son because of her.

Mrs. Scarlet left the dining room after saying what she had to say.

The spoon in Elliot's hand dropped into the bowl at the news that Avery had taken Robert to Bridgedale.

'She must be really mad to leave in such a hurry,' he thought.

Avery told him that she would raise Robert on her own; she took the boy

away with her to Bridgedale so that he wouldn't have to see him. Elliot felt like he was supposed to be relieved, but he simply couldn't feel the slightest

joy.

The thought of rushing to Bridgedale to find her even came across his mind, but was soon rejected.

'It's a good thing that she took him away,' he thought, 'that way, I will have time to cool down and keep check of my emotions.'

It was a spontaneous decision for Avery to take Robert to Bridgedale. Robert was still too young to travel on long-haul flights, but she laid awake all night thinking back to the cold looks in Elliot's eyes.

She didn't care if she was mistreated, but she couldn't allow her son to be mistreated. Motivated by rage, she decided to move her family to Bridgedale and spend new years there. She took Robert with her first, and Mike would take Hayden and Layla to meet with her in Bridgeable before Spring Break. Everyone in her family, including Hayden, Layla and Mike, all respected her decision.

Avery was grateful for their understanding and felt glad that they were willing to accept her, even when she occasionally decided to act rashly. She didn't leave in a hurry simply out of spite, but also because she wanted to see her patient again: a man that shared the same blood type, same condition and even similar looks with Shea.

The man had a wonderful name called Adrian White.

Though his surname was White, his first name Adrian symbolized 'the dark one'; putting the two words together somewhat made his name sound contradicting yet meaningful.

Adrian's looks gave her the same feeling as his name did. He had clear eyes, but often seemed gloomy. He would not have appeared that way without the pain he suffered from the illness.

When the plane in Bridgedale, their bodyguards sent them to the mansion.

Avery had not intended for Mrs. Cooper to tag along, as Mrs. Cooper was not familiar with Bridgedale at all, but she insisted on coming to help taking care of Avery's children.

"I have a nanny that I know from here and I will hire her to help take care of Robert with you. I don't want you to give yourself so much of a hard time," Avery said to Mrs. Cooper.

Mrs. Cooper nodded. "Avery, are you going back after the holidays?"

Avery read between her words and knew that Mrs. Cooper was concerned that she might remain in Bridgedale permanently.

"Of course, I will go back. Hayden and Layla go to school in Aryadelle and my company is there as well."

Mrs. Cooper sighed a breath of relief at her answer.

Meanwhile, in Aryadelle.

The house became extremely empty since Avery left with Robert.

Eric had taken Layla to attend classes for stage performances and Mike was busy with work since it was the end of the year; hence, Hayden was the only one left at home.

Hayden was attending special classes during the winter holidays and did not have class every single day. After completing his class for the morning, he was free for the rest of the day.

He had promised Layla that he would go find her in the afternoon, so after class, he took a taxi from the side of the road.

Not long after the driver started driving, he mumbled, "what's wrong with that black car behind me? Why is it following me?" Hayden's head snapped around to look behind him immediately.

Hayden was immediately alerted because he had been stalked before. He took out his phone and called Eric.

His phone was a gift from Eric; it was a cell phone tailor-made for children and Eric even saved his personal number in the phone.

Hayden told Eric about being followed and Eric immediately arranged a few bodyguards to wait for Hayden where he got out of the taxi.

The black car that was following Hayden raced by him as soon as he got out of the car, as though to make a statement that it was not following him, but simply happened to be driving on the same road.

"Are you here alone? Why didn't you bring your bodyguard?" Eric took Hayden's hand and took him into the building, where Eric and Layla trained for the entertainment company.

"It's new year soon and I told my bodyguard to go on leave," Hayden said.

"Your mom is going to be worried if she finds out." Eric remained thoughtful for a moment, before suggesting, "that person who was following you must have known that you don't have a bodyguard with you, otherwise he wouldn't dare to do such a thing. I will assign two bodyguards to you. Nothing bad can happen to you before you head to Bridgedale to find your mom."

Hayden didn't like being followed by bodyguards, but he knew that Avery had her hands full taking care of his younger brother; if something was to happen to him, it would break his mother's heart.

Hayden nodded in agreement.

"Layla learned a dance sequence today, but she might not be that good at it yet. When she asks you later, compliment her, okay?" Eric reminded him thoughtfully.

Hayden nodded dazedly, as he tried to figure out who sent someone to follow

him. Could it be Chelsea? But Chelsea had been hiding under her shell lately and wouldn't dare to show herself. Could it be Wanda? She was the one behind that incident with the grave, after all. She desperately wanted Robert dead, so naturally, she would want Hayden and his sister dead as well.

'Why hasn't Elliot dealt with her yet? What exactly is he thinking?' He thought, 'Mom took Robert to see him last night decided to go to Bridgedale first thing this morning.

She must have been bullied when she was at Elliot's. That dirtbag!

Rage burnt hot within Hayden. To think that he had expected a dirtbag to make his mother happy, he must have been dreaming.

Eric took Hayden to the dancing room, where Layla was dancing under the teacher's lead.

Hayden felt disoriented when he saw how devoted Layla seemed.

Layla would always be easily distracted when she was doing her homework, but she seemed extremely focused at the moment.

Hayden didn't want his sister to be an idol, but kept his thoughts to himself when his mother did not oppose the idea; and when he saw how much Layla had changed, he had a change in mind.

As long as she is happy, she should be able to do anything she wanted.

Soon, the song was over and the dancing ceased.

Layla immediately ran towards Hayden. "Hayden! How did I do?" She batted her beautiful eyes and asked in excitement.

"It's good."

"I knew you would compliment me, Hayden! Dancing is so tiring, though! I want you to carry me!" Layla clung onto Hayden like a koala.

Hayden took her hand and took her to sit down on a chair on the side. "Stop if

you are tired."

"I have to keep going! The teacher said that I'm still not familiar with a few moves and I need more practice to master them." Layla grabbed Hayden's hand and continued in a soft voice, "Uncle Eric said that he is going to take me to appear on a new year show in a few days. I'm going to perform well, Hayden. Uncle Eric says that Mom will be able to see me on television then."

Chapter 771

Seeing the determination in Layla's eyes, Hayden simply said, "good luck."

Meanwhile, Cole stood in front of the office window and watched as the neon lights lit up the city. The bustling night view outside signaled the start of the night life.

Had it been any time before, he would have left the office and headed out to enjoy the night scene; but today, he wasn't in the mood. He had been forced into bankruptcy by his own uncle and would be bearing a tremendous amount of debt. He did regret what he had done, but mostly, he resented it all. He had been leading a comfortable life as Elliot's nephew, and yet, it was as easy as killing a bug for Elliot to crush him.

For the past few days, Cole watched his own father called Elliot countless times, begging for mercy in order to salvage the situation. His father had hoped that Elliot would forgive him for the sake of their kinship, but Elliot would either refuse the call or transfer the call to his assistant.

'Elliot is merciless! My own mother had already died and I just want to live my life in peace. Why do I have to bear such a high debt? It's worse than killing me,' he thought.

An unknown period of time had passed before the door was opened and Henry stepped in.

"Leave now! Starting tomorrow, this will no longer be your company," Henry said coldly, "your uncle might be ruthless, but you are ungrateful! I wouldn't have been affected if you weren't my son, and I wouldn't have to clean up after a murderer like you!"

"Dad, I know that I've made terrible mistakes, but it's already happened. What's the point of scolding me now?" Cole turned around to face his father.

"I am on the wrong path because you fail at parenting."

Henry's lips trembled as he was rendered speechless.

The two left the company and returned home with red eyes.

The servants served dinner at the table, but Henry had no appetite. He only felt like drinking.

"Let's sell this mansion! This is the only property I own that's worth something. Sell the mansion and clear your debt. After that you are no longer my concern," Henry said as he poured wine into his own glass.

"I don't want to sell the mansion," Cole said with a lump in his throat, "if we sell this.

mansion, where are we going to live? I am not married yet. Without a house, how am I supposed to get a wife?"

"You are still thinking about getting a wife right now?!"

"If I don't get a wife, that means the end to your legacy." Cole drank a whole glass of wine and asked, "Dad, you are Elliot's father. Don't you have anything that you can hold against him?"

"Hold against him?" Henry was stunned for a moment.

"I might be his older brother, but we are too far apart in age so I haven't a clue about his business."

"I'm not talking about business. I mean his private life... I heard that he was

the one who killed Grandpa," Cole lowered his voice and continued, "Dad, you must know something about this, right? Why haven't you ever mentioned it to me? If it wasn't for someone to come to me about this..."

"Who came to you? Who told you that?!" Henry's eyes widened in shock.

"Bringing your uncle down doesn't benefit us in any way!"

"But what if someone is willing to pay my debt for me? Dad, I will never agree to selling the old Foster mansion. The market value of this place will only go up in the future," Cole said in a calculative tone, "have you heard of Charlie before? He used to be Elliot's classmate, and he is also Elliot's competitor."

Instantly, Henry's eyes were filled with complex emotions.

He, too, wanted to keep the old Foster mansion, but it was never a good thing to betray his family with scandal. If his mother was still alive, she would have a heart attack.

"Dad, I don't know what's there to think about. Elliot has left us with no choice. Will keeping his secret do you any good? Right now, all I want is money!"

A stream of tears scrolled down Henry's cheek. "Your grandfather was, indeed, killed by your uncle. Your uncle came close to being thrown into juvenile jail. In order to protect him from it, your grandmother found a psychologist and forged a document stating that Elliot was psychologically disabled."

Chapter 772

Cole listened to his father as though he was listening to an intoxicating story.

"So, is my uncle really mentally ill?"

Henry frowned and sighed. "There are different levels of severity to mental illness. Even if your uncle was ill, he had not had another episode since then.

How else did he succeed afterward?"

"His business took off, but his love life did not. Avery divorced him and refused to hand over the custody of her children. Do you really think it's because they don't love each other? Maybe she's known about his illness the entire time and decided not to be with him!" Cole guessed.

Henry considered his words thoughtfully.

"Dad, we already have nothing. We have nothing else to lose. Even if we side with Charlie, what exactly can Elliot do to us? I don't have any more money that he can take anymore!" Cole found his determination in desperation.

"I have to work with Charlie."

Henry took his glass and drank all the wine in it.

"Tell Charlie about this, and then what?" Henry scowled.

"Even if you tell everyone that Elliot murdered his own father, what's going to happen? Back then it happened, your grandmother's first reaction was to protect him. If even your grandmother wouldn't blame him on this, what gives anyone else the right to punish him for it? Besides, it happened too long ago!"

"Dad, the reason why you are not as successful as Elliot is because you are not as ruthless as him." Cole poured his father another glass of wine.

"He has just enormous influence now and once a scandal like this gets out, it will destroy him! Charlie wouldn't try so hard to find his weakness otherwise."

"Elliot is still my brother!"

"But he killed your wife and forced your son into bankruptcy! Do you still care that he's your brother? Is he going to take care of you when you grow old?"

Cole's words had rendered Henry speechless.

Half an hour later, Henry had too much to drink and started turning red.

"Standing against him won't end well for you... I am going to retire to the

country... Don't come to me for anything from now on... It's up to you if you have a death wish... but I don't... I don't want to die..."

Cole clenched his fists at his father's words.

"Elliot is a god to you, but not to me! Sooner or later, he will be defeated by someone better than him! Maybe he will end up even worse compared to us!"

Cole said, as his eyes glammed with hope for such a day to arrive.

He returned to his room after stepping out of the dining room called Charlie.

Though he was slightly drunk, he was excited and felt as though he could see the Elliot's scandal being printed on tomorrow's headline.

"Charlie, does your offer still stand?" He asked, "I've learnt my uncle's secret, but I need you to pay off my debt."

"Just how much exactly do you owe?" Charlie asked calmly, "I'm not as rich as your uncle, so it depends on how worthy your tips are."

"My tips are definitely worth the money. If you don't intend on working with me, then I will just find someone else," Cole said confidently, "my uncle has plenty of enemies. I can just find the wealthiest amongst them and they would surely pay my 7.5 million debts off for me."

Charlie considered the amount '7.5 million' and hesitated for a few moments, before saying, "I will give you a prepayment. Tell me everything that you know and I will transfer the remaining balance to you."

Cole had not expected that Charlie would agree to it so quickly; it seemed like he really was determined to destroy Elliot.

After the trade, Charlie felt slightly displeased because the information Colt provided him sounded like it was the most shocking news at first, but Charlie had already heard of it before; he simply hadn't been able to put all the pieces together just yet.

Which meant that he had spent 7.5 million on a confirmation from Cole.

The crimson-colored box that Elliot had lost potentially contained information related to his condition. Once he obtained the box, Charlie would be able to make Elliot his puppet.

At that point, 7.5 million aside, Elliot would have to pay him even if he asked for 75 million or 750 million. At night, Elliot was about to rest at eleven when the screen of his phone lit up all of a sudden.

Chapter 774

She felt like there could be some sort of connection between Adrian, his father, Shea and Elliot; not social connection, but biological connection.

Avery was startled by her own thought.

Had she been too tired lately, to come up with such a senseless idea?

Aryadelle and Bridgedale were so far apart that even if Adrian's father was from Aryadelle, there was no way that he was related to the Fosters.

The Fosters were so wealthy that they were untouchable in Aryadelle; though their family relations were a mess, if something did happen, Avery would have at least heard of it throughout the time she spent by Elliot's side.

However, she had not heard of any rumors apart from matters concerning Shea.

The car stopped in front of the mansion and she got out of the car.

As soon as her feet touched the ground, she spotted an elegant figure standing by the door.

"Avery!" The person spotted her as well and immediately greeted.

A smile appeared on Avery's face at the familiar voice. It was Tammy.

Since Tammy had been discharged from the hospital, she had traveled to Bridgedale with her mother. Once she caught news that Avery had come to

Bridgedale with Robert, she immediately hurried over.

"I thought that you said you are coming tomorrow?" Avery was slightly surprised. Had she known that Tammy was visiting, she would not have gone to the White Family Mansion.

"I just really want to see Robert." Tammy hooked her arm on Avery's and pulled her into the living room.

"Robert is a little handsome fellow, and he is definitely going to bewitch countless women when he grows up." Avery couldn't help but chuckle.

"I don't expect that he would. I'd rather he stays healthy and safe."

"He seems energetic, so he's definitely healthy," Tammy said as she strolled towards the crib and played with Robert. "Avery, are you going back to Aryadelle after new years?"

"Yeah. You?" Avery asked.

"I have classes starting in Spring next year, so I don't plan on going back just yet." Sorrow filled Tammy's eyes.

The trauma from the latest incident had affected her, after all; Tammy's eyes used to be filled with spirit, but now, her eyes were no longer as bright.

"Tammy, you Jun..."

"Things between us are over. I told you, his family was pressuring me to give birth."

"Okay. I will support you no matter what your choice is." Avery's lips curled into a smile.

"You and your mom should come over to my place for new years! The more the merrier."

"Sure!" Tammy agreed right away.

"Avery, back when you broke up with Elliot, did he pester you?"

Avery remained thoughtful for a few moments.

"Back when we broke up, he was a successful business man and I was just a college student; if we are talking about pestering, I think I was the one who pestered him. Besides, he is too proud to do that."

"But you didn't exactly pester him as well, right?"

Avery sat down next to the crib.

"It really hurt at first when we broke up and sometimes I would really want to message him, but I know that doing so won't change anything; so, I packed my schedules with activities to keep myself busy."

"Hm. Jun has been messaging me lately and it's quite bothersome." Tammy had decided to forget him and start a new life, but Jun would send long messages every single day to recap on their past.

"You can block him if you don't want to receive messages from him."

"Should I really go that far?"

Avery wasn't sure how to answer. If one refused to do what had to be done and remained involved, it would only be more painful.

"Whatever. I'll block him! It's impossible for us to get back together again anyway." Tammy took out her phone and blocked Jun on every platform.

"If he still manages to find a way to bother me, then I'm going to get a new boyfriend to make him give up."

Meanwhile, in Aryadelle. Elliot remained depressed for two days, before deciding to hold a funeral for Shea.

Chapter 775

He had never publicized their relationship when Shea was still alive. It was a decision he made to keep her from the interference of the outside world; not even Avery understood him and thought that he hid Shea away from others'

knowledge because he was ashamed of her intellectual disability. He had never once been ashamed of Shea; she would have died long ago if he felt ashamed of her.

With Shea gone, he no longer had to worry about someone bothering or hurting her. Upon deciding that he would hold Shea's funeral, he started making arrangements on his own.

When news got out, Hayden told Mike that he wanted to attend Shea's funeral.

Mike immediately called Chad to ask if they could go.

"Mr. Foster is the one who drew up the guest list, you and Hayden are not on the list," Chad said in a troubled tone.

Mike lifted an eyebrow. "Is Avery on it? If her name is on it, then Hayden and I will attend the funeral as her representatives."

"No," Chad said directly, "he only invited some of the managers in the company and some clients that Sterling Group has worked with for years... He didn't invite Avery or any friends, for that matter..."

"Oh... But Hayden says that he wants to see Shea off. Go ask Elliot if Hayden can come, if he says no, he will never hear Hayden refer to him as his father again," Mike threatened, "even if Shea died because of Robert, Hayden has nothing to do with it."

"I get it. Don't get so riled up. I'll go ask right away."

Chad hung up and took a sip of cold water to calm himself. He spent some time preparing himself, before gathering the courage to call Elliot. When the call was answered, he expressed Hayden's will to attend Shea's funeral and started building Hayden's case.

"Mr. Foster, Shea was very close with Hayden when she was alive..."

"Sure," before Chad could finish, Elliot agreed.

Chad felt slightly dazed, as he had not expected Elliot to agree without reservation.

After the call, he conveyed Elliot's response to Mike.

"My boss isn't that narrow-minded. Once Shea's funeral is over, he should be able to slowly recover."

"I don't care about him," Mike said, "now that all three kids belong to Avery, things are great.

"You have no empathy. Shea is Mr. Foster's biological sister. They were fraternal twins." Mike froze.

"Shea's real name is Shea Foster. It's written on her tombstone," Chad continued, "if she was still alive, we would probably never learn her real name."

"Why would he keep it hidden if they were brother and sister? I hate sneaking around most!" Mike mocked and decided to tell Avery about it to see if she would like to attend the funeral.

Avery remained quiet for a few moments when she heard the news. For the past few days, she had been hoping for a miracle; as long as Shea's body was not found, she could still be alive.

However, if Elliot had decided to hold a funeral, it meant that he had obtained intel that confirmed Shea's death.

"I need to take care of Robert, so I'll pass. You should take Hayden and go. If Layla wants to go, take her with you as well," Avery said.

"Alright," Mike said.

"Has Shea's body been transported back?"

A bold thought appeared in Avery's mind: she wanted to run a DNA test on

Shea and Adrian. She wanted to know if the two were related... how else could she explain all the coincidences?

Chapter 776

"I didn't hear anything about the body. What's wrong? You can't possibly be thinking of reviving her from the dead, right?" Mike's mind ran wild. Avery's head started to hurt.

"I was just asking, Mike. If I can revive the dead, then no one will truly die on this earth. Don't you think that's really scary?"

"Oh. I didn't hear that Wesley will be coming back, so there probably won't be a body. Elliot must have gotten news that Shea was dead, though; he wouldn't have arranged a funeral otherwise."

"Yeah."

"Are you really not coming back? Robert is still little. You can hand him over to the nanny and come back for a short trip."

Mike wanted her to attend the funeral. No matter the nature of their relationships with Elliot, they had always been close to Shea.

"I've failed Shea," Avery spoke her mind in a hoarse voice.

"If only I realized what she was thinking earlier on, I would not never have let her do what she's done. I feel like I'm going crazy. I met a patient that has the exact condition as Shea. Not only do I think that he looks like her, I've even gone so far as to imagining that there's a connection between him and Shea simply because they share the same blood type..."

Mike was silenced at her confession. He had not known that she was treating another patient in Bridgedale.

"I've just realized it, but maybe it is their unique blood type that makes them more prone to this illness!" Avery said as sharp pain pierced through her

heart.

The world was never short of coincidence, but the chances of ordinary people being exposed to those coincidences were slim.

It was likely that Adrian and Shea were not related in any way; they simply happened to share the same blood type and were both diagnosed with the same condition.

As for the resemblance in their looks, perhaps it was merely a result of how much Avery missed Shea.

"Avery, it's best that you don't attend the funeral. I think that you are not in right state of mind," Mike said after remaining silent for a few seconds.

"Do you ever feel like everything seems small next to life death?"

Avery hummed in response.

"Since we are still alive, then let's live our lives with joy!" Mike consoled, "I will take the kids to the funeral. Once it's over, I will wrap things up at work as soon as possible and bring the kids with me to join you."

"Okay."

Meanwhile, in Elliot's mansion, all belongings in Shea's room had been organized and packed, before being moved and locked inside the warehouse.

Elliot thought of leaving her belongings as they were, but he couldn't help but wanting to go into her room. He would be reminded of her at the sight of her things and whenever he was reminded of her, he would also be reminded of why she died.

His psychologist told him that he should not consider Shea murdered if she was not forced into donating blood.

There was something more powerful than hatred in this world, and that was

love.

Because of her love for Robert, Shea had saved him with no concern for her own life. He should not turn Shea's love into never-ending resentment, so he listened to his psychologist and tried to overcome it. He did not do it for himself; he simply didn't wish to torture Avery and their children over this.

A day before the funeral, Elliot received a phone call from Wanda.

It was the first time Wanda had taken the initiative to call him ever since they met two months ago.

Seeing the way Cole's company went into bankruptcy, Wanda was concerned that Elliot would have more time to spare and that she would be his next target, and that was the reason for her phone call.

"Elliot, I heard something," Wanda said, "I had dinner with Charlie last night and asked him about the crimson box when he got drunk." Elliot started breathing heavily.

Chapter 777

"He said that he has something to hold against you, but he won't use it thoughtlessly because he needs to reserve it for the right timing," Wanda said hastily, "as for what's the right timing that he was talking about, I have no idea. Charlie is a sly man. I haven't known him for long, so he doesn't really trust me. But we are content with our partnership so just give me more time and I will find a way to get that box back to you."

"You already know that the box contains something that would post a threat to me; why would you give it back to me should you ever get your hands on the box?" Elliot said sarcastically.

Wanda froze. Her mind went blank as she dazedly tried to think back to what she had just said. Why did Elliot sound as though he had been provoked?

"I just wanted to know if Charlie has the box. Now that it's confirmed that he

does, you are useless to me," Elliot gritted out coldly, "Wanda Tate, whatever you are plotting, I know everything."

Wanda was scared senseless at merely the sound of his voice.

"Elliot! I am not plotting anything! I wouldn't dare to! My nemesis is Avery, not you! Your business and your life have nothing to do with me..."

"Avery is a part of my life," he interrupted her and said, "Cole was the one who got your daughter killed; Jack Tate was the one who drafted the will and left Tate Industries to Avery's hands. The only reason you see Avery as your nemesis is because you have been so used to bullying her that your jealousy has consumed you when you see that she was doing better than you."

Wanda's hand on her phone started to tremble.

"I won't kill you now," Elliot drawled, his tone powerful and intimidating, "because death would free you; whereas keeping you alive means you remain tortured. I will make it so that you beg for the sweet release of death in the end."

Wanda's blood ran cold. "Elliot Foster, don't forget that I was the one who brought you and Avery together to begin with! I was her step-mother! I was her family for over twenty years!"

"You killed your mother. I won't give you the pleasure of a happy ending," he said, before hanging up collapsed onto her seat.

Though Elliot had said that he wouldn't kill her for the time being, her fear had only grown.

Indeed, true horror was when one could not tell one's fate. If she wanted to turn the table, she would have to obtain the crimson box before Charlie; that box was the key to staying alive for her.

At night, the looks in Elliot's eyes darkened as he burned through cigarette

after cigarette.

He wanted to be a good man, but the gods had not rewarded him for it; instead, there were always people who tried to challenge his boundaries. If that was the case, he might as well continue being the bad guy. He put out the cigarette and made a phone call.

"Where is Charlie now?"

"He is at a dinner meeting."

"Keep your eyes on him."

"Yes, Mr. Foster. Do you have any further instructions for me?"

"Yes."

At three in the morning, one of the high-end residential buildings in the city center caught on fire, followed by horrifying explosions from where the fire had started.

Instantly, the sky was lit by fire.

The petrifying crimson flame burnt bright through the night and it almost seemed like the world was ending.

Just then, Elliot sat in the empty room that once belonged to Shea in a formal black suit.

As the noises of explosions pierced through the sky, he held a wine glass in one hand and a bottle of wine in another to pour himself a glass.

Chapter 778

If there was one thing Elliot hated most in his life, it would be being threatened by someone.

'So Charlie has something to hold against me, but won't move because he is waiting for the right time?' He thought to himself, 'ha! I won't give him the chance. If he won't act, then I'll destroy him along with the box. Even if the

fire doesn't kill him, his house would be burned into ruins.

The siren of the ambulance echoed in the air through the silent night.

In Starry River Villa, Hayden had been woken up by the noises, and was shocked when he saw the sky painted with red. He crawled down the bed and stepped towards the door in the dark, before opening it and walking towards Mike's room.

Mike had just fallen deeply asleep and had not noticed all the noises on the outside.

"The sky is red." Hayden pointed outside the window to show Mike.

Mike rubbed his eyes and saw what was happening outside, so he took out his phone to check the news

"A fire broke out in a residential building in the city center." Mike yawned.

"Something exploded so the fire was spreading wide."

Hayden stood still after learning what had happened.

Mike noticed that he seemed depressed and tapped him on the shoulder.

"Big H, do you miss your mom? I will take you and Layla to Bridgedale in a few days. It's late now, go back to sleep! By the way, it might look scary out there, but the fire won't spread to our area, so don't worry. Go to sleep!"

Hayden hadn't thought of Avery until Mike mentioned her. He was actually affected by the noises of the ambulance and the light from the fire in the dark night; when he realized that someone might die during the disaster, his heart simply grew heavy.

He had not been this sentimental before, but perhaps Shea's passing had traumatized his young heart.

The next day, the fire that broke out in the city center in the middle of the night had appeared on the headline because it had occurred in a high-end

residential area.

Apart from that, not only did the fire destroy the unit where it first started, it affected all the units on the same floor, along with the floors above and below.

As for the unit where the fire broke out, everything was burnt to ashes except for the load bearing wall.

Luckily, the people who lived in that unit managed to escape during the explosion, and according to the news, two people were found critically injured.

It was one of the most alarming news stories of the community in recent months, but Mike did not bother to look into it because it was the day for Shea's funeral.

He woke up early and took the children to breakfast, before rushing to the funeral venue.

Upon arriving, Chad leaned towards him and whispered, "have you seen the news today? That headline about an indoor gas explosion..."

"You mean that incident that took place at three in the morning?"

"Yeah! Do you know whose apartment that is?" Chad asked mysteriously.

Noticing something unusual, Mike asked, "is it someone we know?"

Chad nodded.

Both Hayden and Layla widened their eyes and leaned closer to eavesdrop.

"That's Chelsea's brother's place. She lived there, too. When the explosion happened, she was in there," Chad immediately told him, "the siblings barely made it, but both of them suffered rather severe injuries."

"Is this the gods' way of punishing them?"

"Not the gods. It's Mr. Foster."

Chad didn't give too many details considering how many people were around them. Mike nodded. "Let me tell Avery about this."

Chapter 779

Mike summarized the incident in simple wordings and sent it to Avery while attaching a photo of Elliot that he took in secret along with the message.

It was ten at night in Bridgedale. Avery had just gotten into bed and had yet to fall asleep.

When she saw the message Mike sent, she tried to picture the reason behind Elliot's action, but her lack of imagination had left her helpless in figuring out why he would suddenly attack the Tierney siblings.

.

If it was done to seek revenge from Chelsea for causing Avery to go into delivery early, why would he burn Charlie's apartment down, and why did he choose to do so at such a time?

There had to be something else going on apart from his history with the Tierney siblings.

Had it been any time before, Avery would have confronted Elliot to ask him what had happened between them, but she no longer had the energy for that.

Her three children had taken up eighty percent of her energy; and what little was left was reserved for treating Adrian's illness.

She had come to an agreement with the White Family that she would perform the first surgery on Adrian after new years. After the first surgery, they would decide if they could proceed with the second surgery based on the outcome. Seeing that she did not reply, Mike took a photo of Hayden and Layla and sent it to her.

This time, she couldn't help but reply, 'why are Layla's eyes so red? Did she

cry?’

‘Yeah. Shea’s photo was displayed at the funeral and she cried when she saw it.’

Avery was overwhelmed with emotions when she received his reply. If she was at the funeral, she wouldn’t be able to hold back her tears as well.

After remaining silent for a while, she sent another message.

‘How is he?’

‘Which one? Are you talking about Hayden or Elliot?’

Avery gasped awkwardly.

Mike was teasing her on purpose, but did not want to enrage her, so he replied right away.

‘Hayden didn’t cry, but has been frowning the entire time. Elliot is the same.

There’s no doubt that they are father and son. They are practically identical.’

Avery held onto her phone slowly began to drift off the sleep.

Shea would rest in peace and all the pain would sooner or later fade.

Meanwhile, in a hospital in Aryadelle.

Wanda rushed to the hospital at the first chance she had to visit Charlie. It wasn’t that she truly cared if Charlie lived or died; she simply wanted to see how miserable he was.

Elliot told her the night before that she would not have a happy ending, and because of that, she had not been able to sleep much since the fire.

She had seen her share of vicious people, and she herself was someone who would do anything to get what she wanted; but Elliot was different from them all.

Because of how powerful and wealthy Elliot was, it would take someone with nine lives to defeat him in Aryadelle.

Inside the ward, Charlie's body was completely wrapped in bandages except for his eyes and mouth.

Wanda set the flowers and fruits she brought down and consoled Charlie's mother.

"Sis, this is not an accident," she said, "Elliot set the place on fire."

When she spoke, Charlie reacted right away from the bed. He tried to nod but his eyes were soon filled with tears from the pain.

His mother felt even worse when she saw her son's reaction.

"Charlie, we just need to protect our own properties. If you focus too much on taking something that belongs to others, you could risk what you have in the end!" Charlie's mother knew how ambitious her son was, and felt helpless when she saw what had happened to him.

"Don't cry, sis. Charlie will get better," Wanda said, "I want to talk to him, alone. I will talk some sense into him."

Charlie's mother nodded and left the room.

Wanda said to Charlie, "I see how you've ended up is like looking into my own future, but I don't want to submit to my fate, so I have to gamble. I thought of a perfect plan and I will surely be able to get that box. However, I will not be working with you any longer, because you have been utterly defeated this time."

Chapter 780

As Wanda was leaving, Charlie's eyes were filled with resentment and tears. 'I'm not dead yet! How dare Wanda look down on me?!' He thought, 'it's bad enough that Elliot doesn't consider me his rival. Who does Wanda think she is to look down on me?'

At the memorial service, personal belongings that represented Shea were

carried onto the car after the ceremony and they were meant to be buried next to Rosalie's grave.

The rest of the guests headed towards the hotel for the lunch service; Mike was about to take the children to the hotel as well, but noticed that both Layla and Hayden were staring at Elliot, who was about to deliver Shea's belongings to the graveyard.

"He is going to the graveyard. Do you two want to go with him?" Mike asked.. Hayden nodded and Layla copied his motion.

"Alright! Let's go with him, then." With that, Mike took them along with him and headed towards the graveyard.

The graveyard was surrounded by mountains and the temperature was extremely chilling.

Once they buried Shea's remains, the gravestone was planted. Elliot kneeled and placed a bouquet of lilies in front of the grave while looking at the smiling photo of Shea. "Shea, if there's a next life, don't be so silly again."

Layla heard him and mumbled, "Shea isn't silly! silly people know nothing, and she knew everything."

Mike gave Layla a look and silently hinted her to stop talking.

"Shea must have known that it's my mom who did her surgery, that's why she likes my mom so much. That's why she likes me and my brother, and also our little brother..." Layla was so depressed; she knew that if she didn't take the opportunity to speak her mind, she wouldn't get another chance again.

"If I have a time machine that allows me to travel back in time, I will definitely stop Shea from giving her blood to our brother. Robert is really cute, but I didn't want to lose Shea as well."

Elliot's body stiffen at Layla's words.

Avery was the one who performed Shea's surgery? It was Avery the entire time.

Elliot felt as though he had been struck by lightning.

Mike watched as Elliot's face turned from white to red, before darkening.

"Layla, why would you spill everything out like that? Your mom didn't even mention this to him," Mike whispered to Layla.

Layla didn't think that she had done something wrong.

"But Shea is already gone! Even after the two surgeries my mom did for her, she still died!"

"Two surgeries!" Elliot thought, "Avery was the one who did both surgeries on Shea!"

Elliot swallowed hard as he stared intently at Layla's face, feeling as though everything before him was a dream.

If Avery was the one who performed the surgeries on Shea, why was he completely unaware of it? He even ended up paying Zoe 300 million like a clown.

He felt like a fool, while Avery watched everything refused to mention this to him even after Shea's death. If Layla hadn't talked about it, was Avery going to keep this from him forever?

Mike could sense that Elliot was emotionally unstable, so he picked Layla off the ground and took Hayden's hand with his other hand, before saying goodbye.

"It's too cold here. I will take the kids and go now."

With that, Mike left hastily before Elliot could react.

The weather was cloudy and it looked as though the sky was about to fall.

The graveyard was surrounded in silence, so one would distinctly hear the

slightest movement.

Elliot looked back at Shea's smiling face in the photo as his state of mind shifted drastically.

It was no wonder that Shea would call out to Avery every time after the surgeries; it was no wonder that Shea said she heard Avery's sound after the second surgery and refused to accept that Zoe was the one who performed the surgery.

Chapter 781

Zoe's story was nothing but an enormous lie, yet he was even more laughable than her. At least Zoe knew that it was a lie from the start, but he had believed her story up until now.

"Avery Tate, why would you do this to me?" Elliot mumbled as he quietly sobbed, "why?"

All he received in response was the sound of the wind blowing.

On the way home, Layla muttered in confusion, "why isn't Dad happy when he finds out that Mom was the one who performed surgeries on Shea?"

"Layla, would you be mad if your brother lies to you?" Mike tried to explain with a metaphor. "Your dad wouldn't have been upset if he had known about
"Why didn't Mom tell him, then?"

"Because your mom didn't want anything to do with him at first. She was afraid that if she gets involved with him, he would come and take you and your brother away from her. By the time their relationship improved, it was too long in the past for her to mention."

Layla still seemed slightly confused by Mike's explanation.

"The adults' world is so complicated!"

"Yeah! Which is why people like Shea are actually rather lucky." Mike glanced

at Layla and said, "your eyes are all swollen now. I thought that you had a rehearsal tonight?"

"It's a rehearsal, not the official live performance." Layla rubbed her eyes and it hurt a little." After the show, I want to go find Mom."

"Sure."

In the evening, Avery made a video call to them.

It was seven in the morning in Bridgedale and that was usually the time they video called one another.

"Shea has been buried and Layla has gone off to attend the rehearsal for the night ball." Mike and Hayden stood before the camera in the video call with Avery.

"Layla told Elliot that you were the one who performed surgeries on Shea and he was really emotional as though he had been struck."

Avery remained silent.

"Did he contact you?" Mike asked.

"No." Avery drew a quiet deep breath and changed the subject.

"Layla's classmate's mother contacted me saying that her child will be having a birthday celebration soon, would like to invite Layla as a guest. That child seems to be quite close with Layla so if you have time tomorrow, take Layla over. If you are busy, tell the bodyguard to send her."

"Oh, I'm busy tomorrow. I will tell the bodyguard to send her there, then."

"Sure." Avery turned her attention to Hayden. "Hayden, do you have class tomorrow?"

Hayden nodded.

"What do you learn in the special classes?" Avery hadn't a clue about what Hayden was studying, as it was a completely different field as her profession.

Hayden briefly went through the content of his curriculum and Avery complimented him as she often did, “you are so brilliant, darling. I am so proud of you.”

It was a simple complement, but Hayden felt especially proud.

After the video call, Mike looked at the time and said, “why don’t we go shop?

You mom said that Layla will be celebrating her classmate’s birthday tomorrow, so let’s go get a gift.”

Hayden didn’t like going out at night and rejected his suggestion.

“Go find Uncle Chad for that!”

“Alright! Layla will get home a little late tonight, so you can go ahead and sleep first if you get tired. Don’t wait up,” Mike reminded.

“I will be out late as well.”

“Okay.”

The next day, Layla arrived at her classmate’s home with a present accompanied by the bodyguard. As the living room was packed with children, the owner of the house invited the bodyguard to a poker game in the multi-function room.

After playing with the others for a while, Layla slowly developed the urge to relieve herself, so she headed to the bathroom.

A woman followed her inside.

Layla, who didn’t want to be watched as she used the bathroom, said,

“Auntie, I don’t need help.”

The woman locked the door from the inside and said, “go ahead and use the bathroom first, Layla. I came in because I needed to ask you something.”

Chapter 782

Layla was not a clueless child. She glanced at the woman who followed her

in with the corner of her eyes. She did not know this person at all, so why would she claim that there was something she needed from Layla?

Layla relieved herself and swiftly pulled her pants back up.

“Don’t be nervous, Layla. I’m not a bad person,” the woman immediately started talking once Layla was dressed.

“I am sent by Elliot.”

Layla instantly lowered her defenses at the mention of Elliot. Though she did not officially admit that Elliot was her father, he had been nice to her; at the very least, she believed that Elliot wouldn’t hurt her.

She sighed a breath of relief and said, “you scared me, Auntie! Why did Elliot sent you here to look for me? Why didn’t he just contact me directly? I saw him just yesterday!”

Guilt flashed by the woman’s eyes. “It’s more of an important matter and it’s peculiar, so he was worried that he might scare you if he talked to you directly; that’s why he told me to come instead.”

Layla was only beginning to let her guards down, but immediately became nervous again at the woman’s words.

“What kind of important and peculiar business do you have to say to a kid like me?” Layla enjoyed pretending to be an adult, but she had never forgotten the fact that she was a child. “My mom is in Bridgedale, but you can call her! You can talk to my brother as well!”

In Layla’s mind, though her brother was the same age as her, Hayden was already a mature individual.

The woman shook her head. “Your mother doesn’t know about this. It’s about a crimson colored box.”

The look on Layla’s face instantly froze in response to the words.

'A crimson-colored box?'

Layla had received countless gifts on every special occasion and they were all wrapped in boxes of different colors, so Layla couldn't quite understand what the woman meant by 'a crimson colored box'.

"There's no rush, Layla. The crimson box I'm talking about belongs to Elliot. Did you and your brother take a crimson-colored box from his house before?" Woman explained in details Layla immediately remembered.

It was the crimson-colored box that she had taken from Elliot's study room when she went to his house.

In truth, her mother had been rather strict on educating them and stealing from someone's home was absolutely forbidden; however, something ticked off in her head that day when she thought of what a dirtbag Elliot was for not raising her and her brother, and making her mother angry. Hence, she took something of his on purpose as a punishment towards her.

She had been younger then and there wasn't much she could do to Elliot even if she wanted to, but she had never imagined that a box that she had randomly taken contained something that important.

"Do you remember it now, Layla? The box contains something really important to Elliot." The woman noticed Layla looking away and instantly knew that there was something to it. If Layla hadn't seen or taken the box, she would have denied it right away.

A child her age could never hide what was truly on her mind.

Layla looked up and scanned the woman up and down.

Her brother had told her that the box contained something important to Elliot and that she was to keep it a secret. None of them had mentioned it to their mother or Mike that the box was buried under a tree in their yard.

Chapter 782

Layla was not a clueless child. She glanced at the woman who followed her in with the corner of her eyes. She did not know this person at all, so why would she claim that there was something she needed from Layla?

Layla relieved herself and swiftly pulled her pants back up.

“Don’t be nervous, Layla. I’m not a bad person,” the woman immediately started talking once Layla was dressed.

“I am sent by Elliot.”

Layla instantly lowered her defenses at the mention of Elliot. Though she did not officially admit that Elliot was her father, he had been nice to her; at the very least, she believed that Elliot wouldn’t hurt her.

She sighed a breath of relief and said, “you scared me, Auntie! Why did Elliot sent you here to look for me? Why didn’t he just contact me directly? I saw him just yesterday!”

Guilt flashed by the woman’s eyes. “It’s more of an important matter and it’s peculiar, so he was worried that he might scare you if he talked to you directly; that’s why he told me to come instead.”

Layla was only beginning to let her guards down, but immediately became nervous again at the woman’s words.

“What kind of important and peculiar business do you have to say to a kid like me?” Layla enjoyed pretending to be an adult, but she had never forgotten the fact that she was a child. “My mom is in Bridgedale, but you can call her! You can talk to my brother as well!”

In Layla’s mind, though her brother was the same age as her, Hayden was already a mature individual.

The woman shook her head. “Your mother doesn’t know about this. It’s about

a crimson colored box.”

The look on Layla’s face instantly froze in response to the words.

‘A crimson–colored box?’

Layla had received countless gifts on every special occasion and they were all wrapped in boxes of different colors, so Layla couldn’t quite understand what the woman meant by ‘a crimson colored box’.

“There’s no rush, Layla. The crimson box I’m talking about belongs to Elliot. Did you and your brother take a crimson–colored box from his house before?” Woman explained in details Layla immediately remembered.

It was the crimson–colored box that she had taken from Elliot’s study room when she went to his house.

In truth, her mother had been rather strict on educating them and stealing from someone’s home was absolutely forbidden; however, something ticked off in her head that day when she thought of what a dirtbag Elliot was for not raising her and her brother, and making her mother angry. Hence, she took something of his on purpose as a punishment towards her.

She had been younger then and there wasn’t much she could do to Elliot even if she wanted to, but she had never imagined that a box that she had randomly taken contained something that important.

“Do you remember it now, Layla? The box contains something really important to Elliot.” The woman noticed Layla looking away and instantly knew that there was something to it. If Layla hadn’t seen or taken the box, she would have denied it right away.

A child her age could never hide what was truly on her mind.

Layla looked up and scanned the woman up and down.

Her brother had told her that the box contained something important to Elliot

and that she was to keep it a secret. None of them had mentioned it to their mother or Mike that the box was buried under a tree in their yard.

Chapter 783

But how did Elliot realize that she was the one who took the box? Unsettled, Layla had no clue as to what to do when there was no one else she could rely on.

"I... I don't know... Auntie, I want to go home." Layla lowered her gaze and tried to exit the bathroom.

The woman stood before the door and stopped her from getting out.

"Layla, I know that you might be a little scared right now. So am I," she lowered her voice, "but if you don't tell me where the box is, not only will Elliot me, he will kill the bodyguard who sent you here as well. You should have heard what kind of a man he is, right?"

Layla shook her head frantically without a moment of hesitation. "Is he going to kill me, too, if I don't say anything? No way! He won't do that!"

"He is definitely not going to kill you. You are his daughter, after all. But do you want to see the bodyguard who sent you here die?" The woman's voice was soft, yet filled with threats.

Layla's eyes reddened as she sobbed, "no... I don't want my bodyguard to die..."

"Layla, that box belongs to Elliot. All you need to do is to return it and nothing bad will happen," the woman coaxed, "it was Elliot's to begin with, so let's return it to its owner, okay?"

Layla's defenses crumbled.

"I... I need to talk to my brother first..."

"Why would you need to talk to him? What would happen if he doesn't

approve? If that happens, both me and your bodyguard would die at the hands of Elliot.” Tears scrolled down the woman’s face as she spoke, “return the box in silence and tell your brother when he finds out. Surely he wouldn’t blame you; he might not even notice it at all.”

Layla raised her hand to wipe away her tears as she struggled. She had never encountered a situation like this before and how could a six-year-old like her possibly made up her mind?

“Layla, is that box at your house? Let me send you back, okay?” The woman continued, “tell you bodyguard to drive the two of us back to get the box.”

Layla reluctantly nodded. “My brother would be mad if he found out.”

“Then don’t tell him. The box belongs to Elliot, not your brother. It was wrong of you to take something that isn’t yours to begin with.”

The woman’s words finally convinced Layla to let her guard down.

She was the one who took the box FJOMGY:c now, she had to be the one to return it; it could be a good thing to pretend that nothing had ever happened.

They drove back to Starry River Villa. The woman and the bodyguard waited in the yard while Layla went into the mansion on her own.

It was the first time she had ever felt so alone. Mike and Hayden were not at home and there were only nannies left to clean the house. Had any of them been at home, she would have rushed towards them to tell them what had happened.

Layla sighed gloomily and took out a shovel, before walking back to the woman and point at one of the trees.

“It’s under the ground.”

The woman accepted the shovel in pleasant surprise.

Hayden was the one who buried the box. Since he was still a child and could

hardly measure up to the strength of an adult, he couldn't bury it too deep; it took the woman a short while of digging before she found the crimson box.

The woman gave Layla an overjoyed smile after getting the box.

"Layla, you are such a good girl! Well then, I don't overstay my welcome," she said happily, before leaving the mansion with the box.

The bodyguard watched the woman left in confusion.

"Layla, what did she just dug up? Why are you giving it to her?"

"That's Elliot's, not mine." Layla pouted.

"Oh." The bodyguard responded, but soon realized that something was wrong.

"But why are you giving Elliot's thing to that woman?!"

Chapter 784

"That lady was sent by Elliot," Layla explained to the bodyguard in all seriousness, "Elliot is a bad person! She said that if I don't give the box up, Elliot will kill you. You protect me every single day, how can I let him kill you?"

The bodyguard felt flattered and surprised at the same time. "Why don't I feel like that's the kind of man Elliot Foster is? If one beats a dog, one has to answer to its master. I am hired by your mother. How is he supposed to explain himself to your mother if he kills me?"

Layla blinked blankly. "So, you are saying that he doesn't dare to offend Mom?"

"Yeah! When has he ever bullied anyone in this house? Whether it's you and your brother, or your Uncle Mike, he has always been quite polite when he sees you all," the bodyguard rationalized, "why would he kill me when I didn't do anything to him?"

“But I stole from him,” Layla mumbled while tugging at the corner of her clothes.

“I stole that box from his house and it contains something really important. Now that I’ve returned it to him, he probably won’t be mad anymore.”

The bodyguard felt like there was more to the story, but since Layla had gone ahead and returned the box, there was nothing much left to be concerned with.

Just then, on the highway outside Starry River Villa, the woman who obtained the box called her employer smugly to report the good news.

She had not expected to accomplish her mission so easily. As she had expected, Layla was a simple-minded little girl who would panic at the simplest threat.

It was also sheer luck that she had succeeded, because Layla’s house happened to be empty and everything went smoothly when Layla had no one else to talk to.

Once the call was answered, the person on the other side of the line asked, “how did it go? Did you get it?”

“I did! It went smoothly!” The woman played with the crimson-colored box while sitting on the passenger’s seat.

“I heard that this box contains Elliot Foster’s secret... It’s no wonder that you are willing to pay such a high price for it!”

“It means death to ordinary people if they get their hands on the box. Don’t even think about keeping it to yourself, or you will die,” the employer warned sarcastically, “don’t take Elliot Foster lightly! If you don’t get me the box, I will send your personal information to him right away! If I can’t have it, you are not getting out of the woods either!”

The woman paled in fear. "That's not what I mean to say... I've never thought of keeping the box to myself. Money is more promising and I don't want to take that big of a risk. Just transfer the money to my account. I'm already on my way."

As soon as the woman finished her sentence, a deafening 'baam!' followed as a white car lost control and ran into them.

The woman screamed as the car was sent flying and the heart-wrenching shout was heard by the employer through the phone...

A smug expression had appeared on Wanda's face as she was assured that she had the box, but when she heard the screaming, she stood up from her chair hastily and shouted at the phone, "hello?! What happened?! What's going on??"

However, there was nothing but static on the other end of the line. She seemed to hear the sound of glass breaking, cars honking frantically and the pained moans of a woman...

All the sounds came together to form a picture of a car crush.

Wanda was stunned.

The person she had sent had obtained the box with such ease that she thought that she would have the crimson-colored box within half an hour, but instead, a car accident took place at such a crucial time.

If there was a car accident, the police would arrive at the scene immediately and all personal effects inside the car would be taken away.

If the police collected the box and realized that the content inside belonged to Elliot, they would contact him right away to return it to him.

Wanda felt like she was going crazy. She could not allow that to happen. She must hurry over and get the box. She grabbed onto her phone tightly and her

brain went into overdrive. The car crash had likely taken place near Starry River Villa because the woman she hired had contacted Wanda immediately after obtaining the box.

Chapter 785

After confirming that, Wanda rushed out of the company and drove towards Starry River Villa.

She arrived at Starry River Villa at the fastest speed she could manage and spotted the scene of the car crash as soon as she drove onto the highway outside the villa.

She got out of the car and stepped towards the crowd that surrounded the scene.

A black car and a white car had crashed into one another to the extent that both were deformed; the scene was chaotic and covered with a terrifying amount of blood. Apart from the blood, the one thing that was most eye-catching had to be the person laying on the ground covered by a large piece of white fabric.

It was not a person, but a body.

Wanda stood amongst the crowd and studied the clothes of the deceased under the white rug... From the clothes alone, she had come to a conclusion that it was the person she had hired.

Her blood instantly ran cold.

'So what if she is dead? Where is the box?! Where is the box??' She thought.

She desperately wanted to rush towards the car to search for the box, but the police officers were taking photos of the crash site and she didn't dare to act rashly. If Elliot found out that she was at the accident scene, he would be able to find an excuse to punish her even if she wasn't there to look for the box.

Her eyes began to turn red as she stared at every single item that the police recovered from the car; when she saw the blood–stained box being taken out, she felt that she was running out of air and was about to suffocate.

‘That’s the box! That has to be the box! That’s the box that contains what I need!’ She thought and pushed her way forward subconsciously.

One of the police officers opened the box to check what was inside.

Wanda held her breath and widened her eyes to the point that her eyes looked as though they were about to pop out of her sockets.

She watched as the officer opened the box to have a look inside, before closing it back up and tossing it aside casually like it was garbage.

Wanda stared at the crimson–colored box DNIŁDV

‘Can...can it be that there is nothing inside that box?!’ She thought, ‘why else would the police officer just toss it on the ground like that?’

If there was something in the box, the officer would have taken it out to inspect it; but instead, he opened the box without taking anything out, before closing it back up. It could only mean that the box was empty.

Wanda couldn’t help but step back.

If there was nothing inside the box, there was no need for her to waste any more time here.

An hour later, Elliot caught the news that the crimson box that went missing from his study room had resurfaced.

The bodyguard brought the box to him and he scowled at the sight of the blood on the box. If it wasn’t for the fact that the box contained his personal belongings, he would have never lay a finger on it.

He accepted the box and opened it...

When he saw that there was nothing inside, he immediately clenched his

fingers and crushed the box in his hand.

“Mr. Foster, they found this box at the scene of a car accident. The couple in the car are both dead,” the bodyguard said, “the police said that the box had been empty from the moment they took it out from the car.”

Chapter 786

Who took the content inside the box?

The truth seemed so close, yet so far. The one thing he could be certain of was that the person who took it was around him.

The car crash took place on the highway outside Starry River Villa, so there was a high chance that the box, or the content inside the box leaked from Starry River Villa, it would be hard to explain why the car crash took place there otherwise.

In the hospital.

Though Chelsea managed to survive, she was suffering excruciating pain because the left side of her face had been burned. The doctor had told her that there would be a scar on her left cheek and it was unsalvageable. She had been tending to her looks with extra care since she was young, and couldn't accept the fact that her face was ruined.

It was more devastating than death, but even death didn't come easy.

“You should realize the reality now, Chelsea!” Mrs. Tierney sat by the bed and said in a cold voice, “I told you to stay away from Elliot Foster long ago and you wouldn't listen. With how you've turned out right now, I truly worry for your life from now on.”

Mrs. Tierney was the biological mother of Chelsea and a step-mother to Charlie, but she favored Charlie because the legacy of the Tierney Family rested in Charlie's hands.

She treated Charlie as though he was his biological son in hope that he

would in turn protect her in the future.

“Just forget that you have a daughter like me from now on!” Chelsea said in desperation, “Charlie treats you well any way. All you need is him.”

“You are still my daughter. Of course, I wouldn’t want you to lead a miserable life.” Mrs. Tierney lowered her gaze.

“Your brother broke one of his legs and will be a cripple for the rest of his life.”

“So what, if he’s a cripple? It doesn’t affect his right to inherit the family properties; my face is ruined. There won’t be any rich man out there willing to take me. There’s no way I can find a proper job like the one I had before either,” Chelsea sobbed, “I’m useless. Is this my karma?”

“Chelsea, your self-pitying is very unbecoming.” Mrs. Tierney scowled.

“Your brother will definitely take care of you. No matter how bad it gets, you will have someone to rely on. Don’t act as though the others owe you something.”

“Mom, I really hate you. Do you really not know why I follow Elliot around? It’s because what he gave me was way more than what you have given me. When I was by his side, you two would never look down on me. Elliot can ensure that I am respected.”

“What gives you the right to be mad at me and your father? Without the Tierney Family, do you really think that you can approach Elliot to begin with?” Mrs. Tierney said sarcastically, “you have such a stubborn and strange character. I wonder who you got that from. I have nothing else to say to you.”

Mrs. Tierney said in contempt, before getting up to leave the room.

If the day she broke all ties with Elliot was the gloomiest day in Chelsea’s life, then today was truly the end to her world.

Fame and money might get her respect from others, but what truly made one

feel safe was a healthy body.

How was she supposed to live out the rest of her life?

Mrs. Tierney stepped out of Chelsea's room and came to Charlie's. She was surprised when she saw someone visiting and it happened to be Elliot.

The fruit basket and flowers he brought oozed a strong fragrance. Mrs.

Tierney walked towards him with despair in her eyes. "Mr. Foster, my son's disabled and my daughter's face is ruined, are you still not satisfied? How is this different from killing them?"

On the bed, Charlie widened his eyes while tears welled up in them. His lips trembled as though he was trying to say something to Elliot, but in the end, he could only manage to make weird gurgling noises.

"They used to be my friends, and it pains me to see them turn out like this,"

Elliot said calmly, "Charlie seems a bit agitated, so I will leave him alone now."

With that, he strode out of the room.

The reason that he came to visit Charlie was to check his current condition.

The content inside of the box was taken and there were only two suspects in his mind: Wanda, or Charlie.

Chapter 787

From what he had seen, Charlie couldn't speak, so he wouldn't be able to make any command or steal the content of the box.

"Mr. Foster, Chelsea is right next door, would you like to go see her?" The bodyguard asked Elliot, "I heard that her face is ruined. For someone who empathizes beauty so

much, a scar on her face would be a living hell for her."

The bodyguard only mentioned it because he knew that Elliot hated Chelsea.

Elliot had no intention of visiting Chelsea at first, but stopped at the bodyguard's suggestion, before stepping towards Chelsea's room and opening the door. Chelsea glanced over

and met his eyes; instantly, her eyes were filled with fear. She covered her bandages-wrapped face and subconsciously avoided eye contact.

"I thought you ran to another country?" Elliot swallowed hard and mocked sarcastically, "how dare you come back?"

Tears welled up in her eyes as she uttered in despair, "I'm not running anymore, Elliot! Just kill me!"

She moved the blanket away and stepped out of bed, before stumbling her way towards him and kneeling. She grabbed onto the corner of his trousers and said, "I'm ruined, Elliot! My whole life is ruined! Just end it already! I don't have the courage to end my own life...so just kill me..."

He

lowered his glance at her expression and felt somewhat sympathetic at how desperately she longed to die.

"The more you wish you are dead, the more unlikely I am to kill you." He stared down at her with his cold eyes and shoved her aside.

"Live the rest of your life crawling and struggling like an ant."

By the time he exited the hospital, the night had fallen over the city, covering it with a mysterious and chilling darkness. The branches whined in the freezing breeze and the snow on them fell onto the ground as they moved. The driver drove out of the hospital once Elliot was inside the car and asked, "where to, Mr. Foster?"

Elliot remained quiet for a few

moments, as he couldn't decide whether to head home or go to Avery's

mansion.

The car crash had taken place near Starry River Villa .He wanted to know if they were involved in the incident.

When he sent

his men to look for Wanda earlier that afternoon, he came to learn that she had already fled overseas; if Wanda was the one who took what was in the box, she wouldn't have to escape and could directly blackmail him with the content instead.

Hence, there was a great chance that Wanda did not possess it.

"Starry River Villa," he muttered.

"Understood, Mr. Foster." The driver turned the car around and drove towards Starry River Villa.

In Starry River Villa, Layla was on a video call with Avery using Mike's phone. They would usually converse in a group in most video calls, but today, Layla had Hayden, on the other hand, had yet to return home because he hadn't finished his homework.

Just then, Layla was whispering sweetly to Avery in the living room.

"Mom, I am never going to any of my classmates' birthday parties again." Layla Avery sensed that Layla was acting oddly. "What's wrong, Darling? Did something happen?" Layla pouted and was about to shake her head when she caught sight of a towel thrown to the ground.

Chapter 788

'Why is he here all of a sudden? I've already returned the box to him!' Layla thought.

Scared that he was here looking for trouble, she immediately ran out of the living room and shouted, "Uncle Mike!"

Layla's scream had frightened Avery.

When Layla dropped the phone to the ground, the camera was faced at the ceiling of the living room so Avery could only attempt to guess what had happened from the noises as she couldn't see anything at all.

One thing that she could be certain of was that Layla was in a dangerous situation.

"Layla!" Avery grabbed onto her phone tightly and stepped out of her room.

Her heart sank; though she was in Bridgedale at the moment, if something was about to happen to her daughter, Avery would not hesitate to travel back to Aryadelle right away.

Elliot scowled when he saw the way Layla ran off in fear. He had met with Layla plenty of times and though she had never been polite with him before, she had never acted so frightened either. He raised his hand to touch his own face and confirmed that there was nothing on his face; what was Layla so scared of? He stepped into the living room and spotted the phone on the ground, so he immediately picked it up

Startled by Layla's scream, Avery was still calling out to Layla.

Elliot looked at the screen and explained, "I startled her. She is with Mike right now."

When Avery heard his voice and saw his familiar face, the anxiety and tension in her heart faded, and was soon replaced by confusion.

"Why is she that scared of you?" Avery questioned sharply with a frown.

Elliot felt helpless, because he was wondering the same thing as well:

"Why are you in my house this late at night?" Avery continued to ask when he did not respond.

"It's not that late." Elliot studied the aggressive look on her face and felt a

lump in his throat when he was reminded of the reason why she had taken Robert with her and left.

"I happened to drive past this place and decided to drop by."

"Neither your company nor your house is in the same direction as my house."

Avery exposed him of his lie asked, "what exactly have you done to Layla?"

Not far away, Mike walked into the living room with Layla in his arms.

Mike had asked Layla the same question as well, but Layla had only shook her head and refused to say anything else.

"Maybe it's because I didn't knock when I came in," he explained, "I parked the car outside the yard so she didn't expect someone to walk in out of the blue."

"You are no stranger to her. Even if you come in unannounced, she wouldn't be this frightened," Avery denied his explanation and continued, "pass the phone to Layla. I am asking her."

Layla lowered her eyes and avoided looking directly at Elliot's face.

Mike took the phone from Elliot and faced the camera at Layla's face.

"Layla, talk to your mom. What did Elliot do to you? Don't be scared. Your mom might not be here, but Uncle Mike will protect you."

Layla didn't have the courage to say a word. If her mother found out that she had stolen something from Elliot, Avery would surely be furious.

"Layla, did I startle you because I didn't knock just now?" Elliot couldn't help but ask when he noticed that Layla was pouting wordlessly.

"Don't speak, or I will suspect that you are pressuring her!" Mike glared at him.

"I've never seen her this scared before." Elliot pursed his lips and waited for Layla's response.

Chapter 789

Layla took the phone and looked at her mother from the screen, before muttering, "Mom, he didn't knock when he came in...so I thought bad people had come inside..."

She did not have the courage to confess to Avery. If only her brother was around.

Layla decided that he would tell her brother about what happened when he got home so that he could help come up with a solution.

Avery relaxed at Layla's explanation and said gently, "Layla, I feel like you are in a bad mood today. Did something happen at your classmate's place? Don't be scared, you can tell me anything."

Elliot stood by the side and felt odd when he heard what Avery said.

"Layla went to her classmate's house today?" He thought, 'it must have something to do with why she is acting odd.'

"I'm fine, Mom," Layla said while sneaking a glance at Elliot's direction.

"If something happened, you have to tell me. You can call me anytime you want," Avery reminded.

"I know, Mom," Layla said and blew a kiss at the screen.

After the video call ended, Layla handed Mike his phone back.

Mike put the phone away and stared at Elliot warily. "Who are you looking for? What do you want?"

"I want to speak with Layla alone," Elliot said, "I want to apologize to her for scaring her just now."

"Apologize right here! There is no need to talk to her alone." Mike wasn't sure what Elliot was thinking, so there was no way that he would allow Elliot to be alone with Layla.

“Layla, please believe me when I say that I would never hurt you.” Elliot turned his attention to Layla and said, “if I ever hurt you, let the gods punish me by never letting me see your mother again.”

Layla had buried herself into Mike’s arms but instantly felt less frightened at Elliot’s words. She struggled to get down and lifted her chin. “I happen to have something to tell you as well.”

Elliot nodded and followed her to the guest room on the first floor. Once they were inside,

Elliot gently closed the door behind them.

“Why are you so scared of me, Layla?” Elliot couldn’t wait to ask, “what happened when you were at your classmate’s house today? Your mom isn’t around right now, so you can tell me.”

Layla frowned at his words. He was the one who sent someone to her classmate’s house, asking for the box. Did he forget about it?

“Layla, I am your father. Even if you won’t admit it, it doesn’t change the nature of our relationship. I will bear the responsibility of a father protect you with everything I have.” Elliot opened up to her when he noticed her hesitation.

“Weren’t you the one who sent a woman there to look for me and threaten to kill my bodyguard...?” Layla clenched her fists angrily and asked.

Elliot’s eyes glammed coldly at the realization that someone had threatened Layla using his name!

‘How abhorrent! It’s no wonder that Layla seems so scared when she sees me,’ he thought.

“It wasn’t me, Layla! Why would I kill your bodyguard? I pay all bodyguards that work here extra every month. I couldn’t possibly send someone to

threaten you as well.” He hastily squatted down and looked her directly in the eyes.

“What did that lady tell you to do?”

Layla’s eyes reddened in fear at Elliot’s explanation. If Elliot was not the one who sent that woman, it meant that she had been fooled and handed Elliot’s belongings to a bad person.

Thinking that Elliot would be furious if he learnt the truth, Layla started crying.

“Boohoo... I am such an idiot...”

Elliot’s heart ached at her tears and lifted her up, before gently wiping her tears away.

“Don’t cry, Layla. As long as you are safe, nothing else matters.”

“But I gave your stuff to someone else...” Layla looked at him through the tears and pouted as she confessed, “it’s the... the crimson-colored box...”

Chapter 790

Layla became even more upset after that.

Elliot was not at all surprised.

Everything would make sense if Layla was the one who took the box; it explained why they couldn’t seem to find out who stole the box because no one would suspect a four-year-old child.

Layla was very dependent at the time, and who would suspect a child who couldn’t take care of herself?

Apart from that, it also explained why the content inside the box was never publicized or used to blackmail Elliot after it was taken.

“Layla, what kind of clothes did that woman wear?” Elliot sat her down on a chair, before wiping her tears away with tissue. When her sobbing had ceased, he continued, “was she a gray coat?”

“How do you know?” Layla looked at him, red-eyed.

“Did you get the box back?”

Elliot remained thoughtful for a while, before he decided to tell her the truth.

“No, that lady who lied to you had died in a car crash. Whatever’s in the box had been taken. Don’t be sad though, what’s lost is lost.”

“But my brother said that the box contains something really important...” Layla snuffled and lowered her lashes.

“I’m sorry. I shouldn’t have taken your stuff.”

Elliot felt exceptionally calm as he listened to his daughter’s apology. Had it been anyone else who took what belonged to him, leading to such an unfortunate outcome, Elliot would have made them pay; but because it was his daughter who did it, he did not intend on blaming her even if the sky was the fall upon them.

Curious to what she was thinking at the time, he asked, “why did you take the box?”

“I hated you, so I took something of yours. I want you to get nervous when you can’t find it.” Layla pouted regretfully.

“If only I knew that it’s that important, I would have never taken it!”

“Don’t cry, Layla. Let’s not tell your mom about this.” Elliot didn’t want Avery to worry, and judging from how scared Layla appeared to be, she must have kept it from Avery.

He had asked Avery about the box when it went missing at the beginning; Avery would have told him if she knew anything about this.

Layla looked at him. “What about my brother?”

“You can choose not to tell your brother if you don’t want to.” Elliot looked at her gently said, “just pretend that nothing happened today. It’s going to be a

new year soon; you and your brother should go have fun with your mother.”

“What about you?” Layla finally let her guard down and felt an indescribable warmth spreading from her chest to throughout her body. Her father didn't seem too bad after all.

“I will be spending new years in my house.” Elliot studied Layla's face, which resembled Avery, and asked endearingly, “what new year gift do you want? I will buy it for you before you leave.”

Layla blinked thoughtfully as she contemplated it.

There were plenty of things that she wanted, but most could be obtained from her mother, Mike or Eric.

“I like hair clips. I already have a lot of pretty hair clips but I will still be very happy if I get new ones.” Layla told him the gift that she wanted most and asked, “what new year gift do you want? I can buy you a gift as well. To tell you a secret, I have a lot of money!”

“I want you to call me Dad,” Elliot confessed his wish, “even for once.”

Layla was stunned. She had never called him 'Dad' before and to suddenly start felt somewhat embarrassing.

However, she had lost something that belonged to him, and not only did he not blame her, but he also offered to buy her a new year gift. It seemed as though calling him 'Dad' was not too much a thing for him to ask. “Dad,” she looked up at Elliot's sophisticated features and muttered shyly.

Chapter 791

The only reason Layla would so obediently call him Daddy was because they were the only ones in the room.

If Hayden was there, Layla would never dare to do so.

Hayden hated Elliot so much. Between Hayden and Elliot, she would surely stand with Hayden.

Elliot's dark eyes instantly turned into a gentle delight.

"If you don't get angry with Robert, I'll call you Daddy once more." Layla saw the smiles on Elliot's face, so she started bargaining with him, "Robert is still young. I have to protect him."

Elliot's eyes reddened a little. He said hoarsely, "Layla, I'm not angry at Robert. I'm angry at myself. I wasn't thoughtful enough. I did not care enough for Shea."

"Daddy, this has nothing to do with you," Layla corrected him sternly.

"Shea wanted to save Robert. Even if you didn't let her do it, she would still secretly do it. Just like how I wanted to steal your things. I knew it was wrong, but I still wanted to do it."

Layla's analogy was somewhat inappropriate, but she called him Daddy, which suddenly made him find a whole new meaning in life.

Mike had been standing outside the door, eavesdropping on their conversation. Unfortunately, he heard nothing because they were talking softly. Furthermore, Mike was sure that Elliot would not dare to do anything to Layla, so he was chatting on the phone with Chad.

Suddenly, the door opened. Elliot and Layla came out of the room.

"Are you done talking? What did you talk about? Why is Layla crying?" Mike saw Layla's reddened eyes. He said nervously, "Layla, did Elliot bully you?"

Layla shook her head. "He said that he wants to give me a gift. I'm so touched I cried."

Mike was baffled.

Elliot changed the subject. "It's late. Is Hayden still not back? Are his classes that heavy right now?"

Mike said, "Since you care for him so much, why don't you go and pick him

up?”

Elliot knew that Mike was taking a jab at him, so he said in restrained, “I’ll make a move.”

After Elliot left, Layla tugged on Mike’s arm and huffed, “Why are you so fierce to my Daddy!”

“Babe, you’re actually up for him! My God! What did he give you? How could you be bought so easily!” Mike exclaimed.

“Uncle Mike, I don’t think he’s that bad. Previously, when Robert was sick, he cared for him a lot.” Layla blushed. She has already accepted Elliot, so when she thought about Elliot she would naturally think of his good side.

“He is indeed not that bad, but Hayden would never acknowledge him. Aren’t you Hayden’s copycat?”

“The copycat will grow up too!” Layla said with puffed cheeks.

“Anyway, I have already accepted his gift.”

“Layla, if you really want to reconcile with Elliot, your Mommy won’t stop you. I won’t stop you either,” Mike said peacefully, “But when Hayden is back, you have to tell him about this yourself. I won’t dare to interfere in between you siblings.”

Soon after, Hayden was sent home by the bodyguard. Hayden already had dinner, so once he returned home, he went straight to his room.

Layla followed behind him. She tugged on the corner of his shirt.

“Hayden, if I were to acknowledge Elliot as our Daddy, will you not play with me ever again?”

Hayden stopped in his tracks. He looked at Layla in surprise.

“Have you reconciled with him?”

“I...” Layla stuttered. She did not know where to begin.

Hayden measured Layla's face and realized that she was no longer the silly little girl in his memories.

"I won't stop you from acknowledging him, but I won't do it," Hayden said coldly, "Of course, now that he has a new son, he won't care about me."

Chapter 792

Layla said confusedly, "Hayden, what do you mean by the new son? Are you talking about Robert? Is there a difference between new and old? You and Robert are all his sons, right?"

Hayden was speechless.

"If he were to have another daughter with Mommy in the future, will I be the old daughter then?" Layla said, "Hayden, I don't think Daddy is the type of person that only likes new things."

"He treats you well so you think he is a good person, but he does not treat me that way!" Hayden did not want to think about anything that has to do with Elliot.

"Don't mention him in front of me, I don't want to hear about him."

"Hayden, when he was bad to you back then, that's because he didn't know that you're his son. It has to be that way." Although Layla was a little afraid of Hayden getting angry, she did not want to see Hayden and Elliot in such a bad relationship.

"Even if he didn't know I was his son, he knows that I am Mommy's son," Hayden retorted, "When he goes mad, he wouldn't think about all these."

"Okay, then. Hayden, I won't acknowledge him anymore, but I called him Daddy twice today," Layla said conflictly.

"Since you have already called him Daddy, that means you have already acknowledged him." Hayden looked at Layla with a betrayed expression.

“You’ve grown up. Let’s not sleep together in the future.”

Layla started crying. “Hayden, I’m scared to sleep alone.”

Hayden looked at her reddened eyes. He turned softhearted.

“What did Elliot give you? Why did you call him Daddy?”

Layla shrugged and scratched her head.

“I didn’t want him to blame Robert for Shea’s incident. He said that he doesn’t blame Robert. He said that he was going to spend New Year alone at home. I thought about how lonely he would be, so I took pity on him. He said for a New Years’ gift, he would like me to call him Daddy...”

“This is just a tactic that dirtbag uses! He often does this in front of Mommy! Which is why Mommy is bewitched by him.”

When Layla heard what Hayden said, she could no longer lie.

“He knows I stole his box.” Layla pouted came clean.

Today, a bad lady came and take the box away, but not only did Daddy not blame me, but he also comforted me.”

Hayden’s face instantly turned serious and cold.

“Daddy said that the bad lady died in a car crash.”

At that, Layla’s eyes turned wet.

“I’m afraid. I don’t dare to tell Mommy or Uncle Mike. It was Daddy who came to comfort me. Hayden, if you were to come back earlier, I wouldn’t be that scared.”

Hayden retracted his defensiveness a little.

“Layla, don’t be afraid. Since he doesn’t blame you, then just treat it like this never happened.

“Hayden hugged Layla and patiently comforted her, “Since you acknowledged him already, don’t regret it. I’m not angry. I won’t blame you

either.”

“Hayden, he said the things in the box are gone,” Layla sniffled, “He said that the things are not important, but if they are not important, why would the bad person come to look for me because of the box? I won’t dare to take his things anymore in the future.”

“Don’t believe what strangers tell you in the future,” Hayden warned, “If Uncle Mike and I are not there, you can tell the bodyguard.”

Layla nodded furiously, “Daddy asks me not to tell Mommy about this.”

“Hmm, Mommy needs to take care of Robert. It’s tiring.”

The next day, Elliot took the photo of the woman who died in the car crash to Layla’s classmate’s house, the one who invited Layla over the day before.

“At my daughter’s birthday yesterday, we invited a group of classmates over to have fun. I do not know the woman in the photo. She said that you sent her to care for Layla, which was why I let her in.” Layla’s classmate’s mother looked at the photo Elliot passed to her and explained, “I only believe her because she said that Layla is your daughter. I thought that not everybody knows about this private fact.”

“Your daughter’s birthday is not yesterday,” Elliot said coldly, “If you’re going to continue to lie to me, we don’t have to continue this discussion!”

“Mr. Foster, my daughter’s birthday is indeed not yesterday, but I decided to hold a party for her at the very last minute because a cake brand contacted me saying that they would sponsor my daughter’s birthday cake and some limited–edition gifts, as long as I invite a few kids over, take some photos, and upload them online.”

“Which cake brand is this?” Elliot suddenly furrowed his brows and questioned sternly.

After knowing which cake brand, Elliot stormed off.

An hour later, Elliot arrived in the main headquarters building of said cake brand. The cake brand, Tarragon Industries, is the leading company in the cake industry.

Chapter 793

Elliot did not know the owner of this cake brand, so he felt that there must be someone else behind this

“Mr. Foster, this event is indeed done by our marketing and promotion department. As for how they pick the kids to work with, I don’t know. I only see results,” The owner of the cake brand said to Elliot honestly, “I’ll look for the person in charge of this activity, please wait a while.”

When Elliot heard the explanation, he took up his cup and took a sip.

A moment later, the owner of the cake brand finished the call and looked at Elliot strangely in surprise.

“Mr. Foster, my manager said that people from your company contacted us and requested that we add that kid to the list of our promotional activities. My manager did it because of you, which was why he contacted that kid...”

Elliot’s gaze instantly darkened. The person behind this was extremely bold! How dare they use his name throughout the entire process. What was unbelievable was how they could trick everyone there.

If he did not find Layla to clear things up, he might have been still in the dark.

In the evening, Elliot came to Starry River Villa. He promised Layla the night before that he was going to give her gifts to celebrate the New Year.

He went to the mall that afternoon and picked a few hair clips. He did not know whether she would like it or not.

Elliot entered the living area. Mike and Hayden walked out. Layla was attending a shoot that night. She was not home.

“This is the gift I bought for Layla. When she returns, please pass it to her,”

Elliot said to Mike.

Mike took over the presents and had a look. Then, he immediately raised his eyebrows. “What else?”

Elliot was a little stunned.

“Don’t tell me that you only bought it for Layla?” Mike exclaimed in disbelief.

Elliot instantly understood what he meant. Hayden too.

“I don’t want his gifts!” Hayden said with a cold expression before storming off to his room upstairs.

Mike looked at Hayden’s defiant figure and took two steps forward to Elliot.

“Did you really not buy him a gift? It’s up to him whether he accepts it or not, but if you didn’t buy anything for him, that’s too much!”

Elliot’s face flushed a little. He took a little box out of his pocket. “I don’t know what he likes, so I just simply bought one. Give it to him!”

Mike accepted the box opened it. It was a gold bar. The gold almost blinded Mike with its shininess.

Mike looked at Elliot in confusion.

Elliot’s face blushed

“Do you think that it’s a bad gift?”

Mike replied, “This is such a random gift!”

“I have my reasons for giving this to him,” Elliot swallowed his saliva and explained.

Chapter 794

After Elliot explained his reason, Mike bawled in a fit of laughter.

“From your gift-picking skills, I have reasons to believe that you only attracted Avery because of your face and your money,” Mike teased him mercilessly.

“She doesn’t like my money,” Elliot corrected him.

“You can earn money, that means you have capabilities. You’re not all useless.” Mike roared in laughter, “By the way, I heard that Layla has called you Daddy last night. You got a daughter for free. I’m sure you’re delighted?”

“You sure don’t mince your words.” Elliot furrowed his brows.

What did he mean by free? Layla was his daughter. This was a fact. If Layla was willing to let him raise her, he would take the time out to do so too.

“The truth is always harsher. How are you and Avery doing? Are you still at a standoff?” Mike changed into a subject that made Elliot feel worse.

“Shea’s funeral has been done. Let her rest in peace! You still have to live your life.”

“Are you asking me to go to Bridgedale and take her home?” There were hints of mockery in Elliot’s tone, “She treated Shea, yet she didn’t tell me. No matter what she does, she always places herself first and I’m at the last.”

“Don’t you think you’re thinking too much into this?” Mike crossed his hands on his waist, trying to talk sense into Elliot.

“Why does she not spend her life with you? Why did she secretly give birth to the children? It’s because you said you didn’t want children! You didn’t want children, but she chose to have kids, so she gave you up! Until now, I still don’t understand why you insist on not having children!”

“I’ll tell you the reason!” Elliot’s gaze darkened. He enunciated, “Shea and I are twins. When I was young, I also had Shea’s condition. Shea is retarded, and so was I! Do you know Shea’s condition is much more serious than

mine? All because she is a girl! My father not only hates retards, but he is also a misogynist! I received the best treatment when I was young, yet Shea got worse after being beaten up by my father over again! I don't want children because I don't want to pass on my terrible genes to the next generation!"

Mike never thought that Elliot would spill out all of the things that have to do with his reputation. He blushed and awkwardly turned around, pouring Elliot a cup of water.

"Is it because Shea is dead, so you have no regard for this anymore?" Mike touched his nose." Don't worry, I won't say a word of this. Chad too."

"You also think this is a shameful matter, huh?" Elliot accepted the cup of water, but he did not drink it. He looked at Mike calmly with a glum expression.

"It's not that shameful. It's just that your identity is rather special. If this were to spread, others would surely talk." Mike analyzed, putting himself in Elliot's shoes.

"No wonder you insisted on not saying this. Are you afraid that Avery would look down on you? She is not this type of person."

"I know that she is not this type of person, I just don't want to have any offspring."

"But you two now have three healthy children," Mike comforted him, "Since the three children are healthy, you don't have to think that your genes are inferior anymore. Also, your condition was healed when you were young, which meant that your condition wasn't that serious."

Elliot did not want to discuss his condition. It was an ugly scar. At that moment, he had the power and wealth to cover up that ugly scar. He did not want others to know about this terrible past.

Mike looked at Elliot in pain. He suddenly had compassion for Elliot.

“I won't give you a hard time anymore.”

“I don't need your pity.” Elliot put down the cup without drinking a single drop.

“I also don't need Avery to take pity on me.”

He turned around and walked into the cold night.

Mike saw him leaving. He took a deep breath and collected his thoughts.

Hayden was standing in his room. He heard the sound of a car engine roaring and immediately ran to the balcony, watching the black Rolls–Royce leaving.

He had mixed feelings toward Elliot. What he was sure of, was that he hated Elliot, yet sometimes he also longed for Elliot's attention.

A moment later, Mike knocked on the door and entered.

“Big H, Elliot bought you a gift.” Mike walked over with a small box. He showed the gold bar to him.

“This gold bar is amazing!”

Mike looked at the gold bar. His gaze instantly lost his previous sharpness.

He was lost and confused.

Why did Elliot give him a gold bar? Did he look like the person that likes gold?

“Look! There's an engraving on it!” Mike said excitedly!

“The words were engraved by Elliot himself!”

What Elliot said as he picked a gold bar because it was huge enough, he could engrave words on it.

Chapter 795

That way, Elliot could pass on what he wanted to say to Hayden.

Hayden accepted the gold bar to see what was engraved on it.

'Happy New Year.'

Hayden harrumphed and put the gold bar back into the box.

"There's still engraving on the back!" Mike placed the gold bar in Hayden's hands once more. Hayden was spirited. He looked at the gold bar closely once more.

'I'm sorry.'

Hayden was speechless. Was Elliot apologizing to him through the gold bar? How comical! Does Elliot not have a mouth? Why did he not apologize in person instead?

"Big H, the gold bar it's quite heavy. It should be worth quite a lot! Why don't you keep it!" Mike placed the gold bar and the box in Hayden's hand.

"Elliot gave you a gold bar because he thinks you're golden. You're shiny and glittery. You burn bright."

"You're describing a star."

"Oh, what he means is that you have a bright future. You'll do great things."

"I will surpass him in the future!" Hayden threw the gold bar aside.

"I don't need his apology! A moment later, Mike came out with the box.

Hayden refused to accept Elliot's gift. Mike did not want Elliot to be upset, so he decided that he would keep it on Hayden's behalf.

At Elliot's mansion. After a shower, Elliot came out wearing a robe to his nightstand. He pulled the drawers open and took medicine out from them.

After Shea passed away, he had been regularly on medicine. If he did not take them, he would not be able to control his negative emotions.

After the medicine, he picked his phone up to see if there were any messages. From what he knew of Hayden, Hayden would never accept his gift, yet the message from Mike wrote, [Hayden doesn't like your gift, but he

kept it. Next time when you pick a gift for him, can you consult me first, please?]

Elliot saw the message and smiled. Hayden accepted his gift! He was not a good father, yet Hayden was willing to give him a chance to make amendments.

His eyes were teary. Just like the night before, because Layla called him Daddy when he went home, tears could not help but fall.

After Shea left, at one point he felt as if he had lost his meaning in life. At that moment, Layla Hayden made him feel as if he was useful.

At that very moment, in the hospital's intensive care unit.

Charlie was lying in bed with a laptop in front of him. Something was playing on his laptop because he was engrossed in it.

He was not that sad anymore. God did not take his life away not because He wanted him to suffer, but to let him rise once again! He has gotten the things in Elliot's box!

Chapter 796

The laptop was playing a video of the funeral of Elliot's father.

At the same time, Elliot's psychiatric diagnosis was also with Charlie.

The day that Wanda came to visit, she deeply agitated him. That was because Wanda said that she was about to succeed, so Charlie sent men to keep watch around Starry River Villa.

He never thought that his men soon got it! This was Wanda's consequence for disrespecting him!

Once he has discharged from the hospital, he would properly plan.

This time, he would surely make Elliot pay a painful price!

The backstage of the gala.

After Layla's performance, she was interviewed by the media. Since her debut was with the help of Eric, her starting point was much further than any child celebrity.

Other than that, she was pretty and tall. She was also rather talented, whether it was singing or dancing. If she underwent professional training in the future, she would surely be famous!

"Layla, what do you think of your performance tonight? Rate yourself from one to one hundred," The reporter said.

Layla smiled. "One hundred."

"Then, how much would you rate Eric?"

"Does he need any rating at all? The screams and cheering from the audience is enough." Layla's animated face made the reporters laugh.

"Layla, do you have any New Years' wishes?"

"I wish to receive a lot of beautiful gifts. Of course, family health is important. No one should get sick," Layla added after thinking for a while.

"Layla, you're so mature. I see that you're always so happy. Don't you have any troubles?" The reporter looked at her as if she was a future celebrity.

If she got even more famous in the future, this video would surely be famous too.

"Of course, I have troubles, but I can't tell any of you," Layla puffed her cheeks and sighed.

"Then, do you have any happy things that happened to you recently? I'm sure you could share happy events, right?" The reporter continued to pry.

"I never had a good relationship with my father previously, but it's getting better with him," Layla could not help but talk about this, "It's great to have a father."

“Is your father in the industry too? Is he here tonight?” Layla shook her head.

“He isn’t in the industry. He doesn’t know that I’m here on a shoot tonight.

Our relationship only got better a little, we’re not there yet! I still have to evaluate his performance in the future!”

“Then, what do you hope he does in the future?” The reporter did not ask who her father was, because it has long spread among the reporters that all of Avery’s children were Elliot’s.

Since Elliot was at the very top of the social pyramid in Aryadelle, no one dared to write any gossip about him without any concrete facts.

“I have never thought about it, but he has to at least not do things that would make me sad.” Layla’s face suddenly turned serious.

“Also, he can’t do bad things. If not, it would embarrass me.”

The interview ended quickly because Eric came over pulled Layla away.

Chapter 797

“Layla, did the reporters give you an interview just now?” Eric asked.

“Hmm, they just asked some questions,” Layla said with a yawn, “Uncle Eric! I’m sleepy! I want to sleep.”

Eric lifted her.

“Go sleep! Once you’re up, you can be with your Mommy in Bridgedale.”

Layla initially had a tired expression, but after hearing what he said, she smiled sweetly.

“I miss Mommy. I have so many things I want to tell her...” Layla said softly and closed her eyes.

In Bridgedale, Avery had been busy preparing for the surgery the past few days. Mrs. Cooper and another nanny had been taking good care of Robert. Avery occasionally came to see Robert, because they had agreed to spend

New Year's Eve together, Tammy was in charge of curating the menu for dinner. She passed it to Avery to have a look.

Avery looked at the menu and said respectfully, "You're much more knowledgeable when it comes to food. I trust you."

"Avery, you won't mind if I bring another person along, right?" Tammy took the menu back. Her facial expressions were rather unnatural.

"Of course, I won't mind, but who are you bringing?" Avery sized her face up. She felt as if Tammy had something to announce

"Uh... I have a new boyfriend. A Bridgedalean. He is good to me, so I agreed to be his girlfriend. I'm only doing this for myself. If not, all I think of is Jun whenever I close my eyes. I'm going crazy," Tammy sighed and continued, "Didn't they say the best way to forget a person is to start a new relationship?"

"Tammy, are you serious?" Avery said heartbreakingly, "Jun sent me a message yesterday. He said he can't forget you. He fought with his parents because he did not want to be only a tool to bear children. I tried to talk him out of it, but I don't think he took my advice."

Avery did not want to upset Tammy, so she did not tell her about this. After all, to completely cut ties with Jun, Tammy has blocked all of his contacts.

The expression on Tammy's face froze. Her eyes instantly reddened.

"Let's call him and ask," Avery picked up her phone. She found Jun's contact dialed him

The call soon connected.

"Jun, you said that you fought with your parents. Are you all fine?" Avery put it on the loudspeaker.

Jun chuckled lightly. "I'm fine! But I'm not sure about my parents. I've blocked

them. Just as cruel as how Tammy blocked me. I'm staying with a friend right now. After the New Year, I will start a business again. I won't rely on them anymore."

Jun's words made Tammy cry suddenly.

"Jun! Are you nuts! What business do you want to do? Hasn't your previous business made you suffer enough? Would it be hard for you to admit that you're a useless rich brat? If you don't rely on your parents, who are you going to rely on?" Tammy snatched over Avery's phone.

She mocked, "Let me tell you, I already have a new boyfriend! I will never get back together with you! My new boyfriend is not only handsome, but he also treats me much better than you! You can't even compare to him!"

Avery saw how Tammy has lost it. She immediately snatched her phone back.

On the other end of the line, Jun lost it too! He said with a thick nasal, croaky voice, "Tammy! Are you not going to get back together with me? Have you really found a new boyfriend?" ,

"Yes!" Tammy roared into the phone. Her words were getting meaner.

"Unless you're willing to marry into my family and take my last name! You'll be the b*tch of the Lynchs! Then maybe I'll consider taking you back!"

"F*ck off!" Jun was so angry he was trembling. He threw his phone out!

A loud sound came through the call. Avery took a deep breath and hung up.

"Tammy, why did you humiliate Jun that way?" Avery choked up.

"He was once the man that you love the most! How could you do that to him?"

"Elliot was also once the man you loved the most! Didn't you also not give him custody of the children? His sister has died. He is grieving, yet you're not

in Aryadelle to be with him, you ran all the way here with your child.”

Tammy looked at Avery coldly. Her tone was even colder.

“People are all selfish. You’re selfish too!” Avery was stunned. Tears immediately fell!

Chapter 798

“You’re right.” Avery looked at her.

“I will always place my children and me first. A selfish person like me has no right to say anything about you.”

Tammy said, “Avery, don’t feel aggrieved. You have nothing to feel aggrieved about. You have never been through hardship.”

Avery said, “Yes, what I have been through is nothing compared to you all.”

Tammy did not want to hear Avery talk about this. Even hearing her voice annoyed her. They were not like that before.

To put it bluntly, Tammy could not get past that incident. Although she said that the humiliation that she went through had nothing to do with Avery, her heart could not let it go.

If she did not know Avery, she would not have been kidnapped. She could have grown old with Jun, instead of hurting each other.

Tammy stormed off. She got in the car and quickly drove off.

She was in too much pain! She has already decided to turn over a new leaf.

Why did Avery have to choose that moment to tell her about Jun?

Tammy cried all the way home. Mary saw Tammy almost crashing into a tree.

She quickly ran out.

“Tammy, what happened?”

“Mom!” Tammy took off her pretense and ran into Mary’s arms.

“Jun fought with his parents because of me! He even blocked them! He said that he was never going to rely on his parents anymore! How comical! He will

die of hunger without his parents! He said that he wants to start up his own company! The last time he tried his hands in a startup, he was so stressed he couldn't eat or sleep. I don't know where he gets the courage to do it!"

"Are you worried for him?" Mary sighed.

"He is almost thirty, yet he is still so naive and arrogant! I scolded him. He must have loathed me to death," Tammy said and cried louder, "Mom, I scolded him terribly! I didn't want him to cut ties with his family! He can't even take care of himself! He is impractical. Without his parents, he would be bullied by society!"

"Tammy, he is the only child. His parents will surely care for him. Just like how you're our only child. No matter what happens to you, whether you upset us or not, we will never give you up," Mary comforted Tammy.

"Mom! Not only did I make Jun hate me forever, but I also fought with Avery. I have no one anymore. I only have you GMVMGP=g Dad."

"Stop crying." Mary gently patted Tammy's back.

"It will pass."

At the Starry River Villa, Layla woke up and found a few pretty boxes next to her bed. She opened them all. It was an array of hair clips. She took all of the hair clips and ran to Mike.

"Uncle Mike! Did Daddy give me these beautiful hair clips?"

Mike had to attend the company's year-end gala that day, so he got up earlier.

"Hmm, he brought them over last night. Do you like it?"

"I like them all! He knows how to pick! All the clips have pretty gemstones on them!" Layla praised Elliot.

Mile thought about the gold bar he bought for Hayden, he could only smile.

“Are you going to stay at home and wait for me together with Hayden or come with me to attend the company’s gala?”

“I want to wear the hair clip Daddy bought for me and attend the gala with you!”

“Then, go get your brother. Ask him to join us,” Mike said, “After the gala, we’ll head straight to the airport!”

Layla obediently nodded and went to look for Hayden. At the Sterling Group, Elliot was busy dealing with work.

Chapter 799

There was a knock on Elliot’s door. Then, it was pushed open.

Ben entered. “Elliot, it’s almost the New Year. How do you plan to celebrate? Will you be home or out on holiday?”

Elliot did not look up. His tone was calm. “I’ll be spending it at home.”

“Then, I’ll come over to your place to have dinner! I’m not going back to see my parents.” Ben walked over to Elliot’s desk and sat down.

“Chad’s culinary skills are quite good. We’ll get him to cook.”

Elliot look at him and said directly, “You all don’t need to accompany me.”

Ben scratched his head. “It’s not only to accompany you. My parent’s house is too cold. They are on a vacation on a tropical island right now! I don’t want to be their third wheel.”

Elliot said, “Your parents have such a good relationship, why don’t you get married?”

Ben sighed. “If I get married, that means I have to bear a huge responsibility. I think being single is quite good. I get to have fun with whomever I want.”

“You still can’t get over Chelsea, right?” Elliot thought for a while and told him, “Chelsea’s face is ruined. She should still be in the hospital.”

"I know, I want to visit her, but I'm afraid she can't take it. She must surely not want to see anyone right now." Ben smiled mockingly.

"I used to admire her a lot, but that was in the past. After she used me to go up against Avery, she no longer has a place in my heart."

Elliot picked his cup of coffee up and had a sip.

"Sometimes, I think that time is cruel. Not only will it change our environment, but it also changes our hearts," Ben teased, "But don't worry, I will never betray you."

"You got it the other way around," Elliot corrected him, "It's because people change, which is why the environment changes according to it."

"You're right. Thinking that one could be friends forever, yet they become enemies in a blink of an eye," Ben said helplessly, "At least the terrible year is coming to an end! Next year will be better!"

"Our financial report is not that bad," Elliot comforted him.

"Haha! Yes! I'm going to get fireworks! We'll have fireworks in your courtyard throughout the entire night!" Ben chuckled left.

At the hospital.

Charlie was discharged that day. He has decided to head home to recuperate. Chelsea was asked to discharge as well, to leave together with him, but Chelsea was unwilling to do so.

If she could, she hoped that she could stay in the hospital forever. That way, she did not need to face her ugly face.

Charlie sat in the wheelchair. He looked at Chelsea on the bed coldly.

"Chelsea, only your face is ruined. There is nothing to fear," Charlie said relaxedly, "Let me see what your face has turned into."

Chelsea's injured left face was wrapped in bandages. She refused to let the

doctors unwrap the bandages or even change them.

“No! Charlie! Don’t force me!” Chelsea’s tensed body started to tremble.

Charlie glanced at the two bodyguards by the side. “Pin her down.”

Then, he instructed the doctor, “Unwrap her bandages!”

The bodyguards disregard Chelsea’s struggle, pinning her to the bed.

The doctor quickly walked over and unwrapped Chelsea’s bandages.

Chelsea has been crying every day. She refused to change her bandages, so not only did her face not heal, but it had turned worse.

Disgusting blood and body fluids mixed together. It was a terrifying sight to behold! No one dared to look at it straight!

Charlie looked at the wound on her face. He was stunned for a while before mocking, “Chelsea, oh, Chelsea! Even beggars on the streets are better than you!”

Charlie’s words broke Chelsea’s heart. Not only did he humiliate her with words, but he also got someone to bring a mirror over, forcing her to see how scary her face was!

Chapter 800

After seeing the wounds on her face, Chelsea was silent.

Then, she let out a maniacal laugh!

Her right face was still smooth and exquisite, but her left face was mulch. It was as if some parts of it were missing, half of her face was caved in!

Her wound was much uglier than she had imagined! A million times uglier!

Her ego was badly wounded. All the grievance she received in the past was not as great as the harm her wounded face brought to her!

No wonder the brother that loved her the most in the past would suddenly have a change of attitude.

Even her mother, Jeanette, could not help but take a step back after seeing the wound on her face.

“Charlie, you get discharged first!” Jeanette retracted her gaze. She did not want to spend another second longer there.

“If she wants to stay in the hospital, let her be! You don’t have to deal with her.”

“Mom, how heartbreaking is it to say this in front of her! Although she is an ugly one right now, I will never forget how pretty she was in the past.” Charlie looked at Jeanette and smiled.

After they left, the doctor cleaned the wound on Chelsea’s face and wrapped it up in bandages once more.

“Miss Tierney, although your face is ruined, you should be glad you’re alive.”

The doctor took pity on Chelsea’s situation.

“As long as you’re alive, your possibilities are endless. If you’re dead, there is nothing you can do anymore. Beauty is not the basis of a person’s success.”

Chelsea looked at the doctor coldly.

“That’s because the person who got humiliated is not you

“How do you know I haven’t been humiliated before?” The doctors said politely, “If you want to discharge, I can prescribe you some medicine. You need to change your bandages three times a day.”

“I want to stay here. I don’t want to go home!”

“You’ll get sick easily if you stay here,” The doctor said, “I advise you to go home and recuperate.”

“Hehe! Fine! I’ll get discharged! Are you happy now! Anyway, I won’t dare to die. I have to face reality sooner or later!” Chelsea flipped the covers aside got down from the bed.

On the way back in the taxi, Chelsea thought a lot. She used to think that

Elliot was mean to her. However, at that moment, she missed Elliot a lot.

Elliot treated her much better than her mother. He was much better than her brother and might look like he loved her, but he was only after her pretty looks.

She was the foolish one for messing it all up.

When she returned home, she was Charlie and their father happily discussing something. Chelsea was stunned.

Charlie's home was set on fire. His legs were crippled. He should be in pain and depression. How could he still laugh?

"Dad, Charlie, I'm home." Chelsea walked over to them and interrupted their conversation.

Frank, Chelsea's father, cast her a condescending glance. He ignored her.

Charlie saw her and his smile vanished.

"Didn't you want to come back? What made you come to your senses?"

Chelsea, although your life is ruined, all you need to do is to care for our parents. I will surely still feed you."

Chelsea forced her tears back. She said docilely, "Charlie, I will listen to Mom and Dad in the future, and you, too."

"Hmm. Are you wondering why I'm in such a good mood?" Charlie could see what was on her mind through her gaze.

"Charlie, I hope that you can defeat Elliot. If not, what if he bullies us again?"

Chelsea lowered her gaze and said worriedly, "This time, my face is ruined, you broke your leg. If there is a next time..."

"There will not be a next time!" Charlie barked fiercely.

"I have gotten a grip on Elliot! If he dares to do anything, I will expose him!"

Chelsea nodded and returned to her room.

In the evening, at Elliot's mansion. After dinner, Elliot received a message on his phone. It was from Mike.

[I'm taking the kids to Bridgedale tonight. Layla told me to send you a text.]

Elliot read the message. His creased brows relaxed. He replied, [Safe travels.]

A while later, Mike sent another message. This time, it was a link.

Elliot tapped on the link that brought him to Tweeter.

Chapter 801

The reporter asked, "Layla, do you have any New Years' wishes?"

"I wish to receive a lot of beautiful gifts..."

"Do you have any happy things that happened to you recently?"

"I never had a good relationship with my father previously, but it's getting better with him. It's great to have a father."

Elliot's eyes were a little wet at that point. He never thought that Layla would mention him in her interview. In her heart, he must be someone important to her already!

The reporter continued, "Is your father in the industry too? Is he here tonight?"

Layla said, "He isn't in the industry. Our relationship only got better a little, we're not there yet! I still have to evaluate his performance in the future!"

"Then, what do you hope he does in the future?"

"I have never thought about it, but he has to at least not do things that would make me sad. Also, he can't do bad things. If not, it would embarrass me."

The video ended there.

Layla's last sentence rang in his mind for a long time. As her father, he should indeed give his children a positive image. He has to work hard not to

embarrass them.

He saved the video and planned to use that to remind himself constantly.

When he headed upstairs, his phone rang. He picked his phone up and saw the incoming call. He instantly furrowed his brows.

How did she dare to call him? He pondered for a few seconds and answered the call because he was curious.

After about more than ten hours of flight, the plane finally landed in Bridgedale.

Mike brought the two children to see Avery.

“Mommy, I have something I need to tell you.” Layla held Avery’s hand with one hand while pointing at the hair clip on her head with another.

“Daddy gave me this as a gift. I have already started calling him Daddy.”

Avery replied, “I know. Uncle Mike told me two days ago.”

“Oh, Mommy, are you angry?”

Avery shook her head. “You call him Daddy because you must have thought that he treats you well.”

“No matter how well he treats me, he won’t treat me as well as you, Mommy. I like you the best, Hayden. Daddy can only come in third.” Layla immediately pledged her allegiance.

Mike heard what she said and felt troubled. “What about me? Where am I placed?”

“You’re placed in two and a half because you are after Hayden and before Daddy,” Layla replied seriously.

Mike did not know whether to laugh or cry. After putting the luggage down, Mike went to Avery’s room to have a look at Robert.

He was sleeping soundly.

“Mike, I have surgery after the new year. Can you wait for me to complete the surgery before returning to Aryadelle?” Avery said.

“Of course. Is this surgery on that person with the same condition as Shea?”

“Hmm.”

“What a coincidence,” Mike said with a sigh, “I think you’ve said it before that this is a rare disease. It’s not a usual case of mental retardation.”

Avery nodded.

“What do you think about Elliot?” Mike thought back about what Elliot told him that he had the same condition as Shea when he was young, so he asked Avery, “Do you think his mental capabilities are normal?”

Chapter 802

Avery thought that she misheard, so she did not answer this question.

Turns out, Mike did not give up on it. He asked once more.

“Mike, why would you ask this question?” Avery was stumped.

“Did he do something that makes him seem that way?”

Mike shook his head. “I’m not close to him, so I’m asking you.”

“If you’re not close to him, then why would you doubt his intelligence? If someone were to doubt your intelligence, would you be happy?” Although Avery was still giving Elliot the cold shoulder, she would not want to see him be talked down upon.

Mike promised that he would not tell Elliot’s secret, so he tried hard to come up with a reason.

“He and Shea are twins. Shea has the condition, would he have it too?”

“They are fraternal twins. You can treat it as if they are two completely different beings. Their blood types are different too,” Avery explained.

Mike might look like he understood it, but he was still filled with curiosity.

Why was Elliot's condition cured when he was young? That great doctor not only cured Elliot's condition completely but there were also no after-effects either.

Elliot could have his achievements at that point, which proved that his intelligence was not only fine, but it was also better than many.

"Did Elliot contact you?" Mike changed the subject.

Avery asked, "Why are you asking me this?"

"You two have three children together. Are you planning to just ignore each other forever?" Mike furrowed his brows.

"He isn't angry with Robert anymore. He is mainly angry that you kept the fact that you were treating Shea from him. If you didn't keep that from him, he would never have treated Zoe as his savior. The other crazy things that happened after that wouldn't have happened too..."

"Mike, if things could be repeated, I would still do it," Avery said calmly,

"Tammy said that I was selfish. I am indeed selfish."

Mike was stunned. "Tammy said that to you?"

"She is right. Selfish people usually live better." Avery looked at Robert who was sound asleep.

"Now that the children are with me, if Elliot doesn't come to look for me, he won't be able to see them. I don't need to look for him."

Mike could not help but applaud what she said.

"Don't wake Robert up." Avery pulled him out of her room.

"Go have some food! Then, rest. We'll go to the supermarket to get some groceries for New Year's Eve tomorrow."

"Okay, will Tammy her mother come too?"

"I don't know." Avery seemed down.

“She might not come.”

“Oh, did you two argue? Since you both haven’t reconciled, then just take time to calm down!” Mike said, “The older we get, the more things I realize that aren’t in full black and white.”

“Why are you so perceptive?”

Mike scratched his head and teased, “Because I know a lot of secrets, but I can’t tell you.”

“Do you think I’m going to ask you what they are? I’m not going to do that. I’ll make sure you suffocate to death with your secrets,” Avery teased.

“Avery! You’re getting meaner!” Mike said loudly, “No wonder men find you so attractive!”

Avery did not take his words to heart because Mike was not a person who could keep secrets. He always had a strong urge to tell her whatever secrets he found out. He would tell her at the first moment.

At night, after Layla and Hayden had fallen asleep, Avery came out from the children’s room.

Mrs. Cooper was carrying Robert in her arms, standing outside the door of her bedroom.

Avery walked over.

Mrs. Cooper said, “Avery, you have been playing with Hayden and Layla the entire afternoon, I’ll look after Robert tonight.”

“I’m not tired. I can look after him for a while.” Avery took over Robert from Mrs. Cooper.” He’s great. He won’t make a fuss.”

Sometimes, she could put him on the bed with a toy and he would play alone for a long time. Robert did not know how to flip over yet, so she was not worried that he would fall to the ground.

Avery returned to her room with Robert. After putting him on her bed, she went to the shower to fetch some water. She planned to give Robert a bath. After fetching some water, she returned to her bed and looked at the time on her phone.

A message appeared. It was from Elliot.

[Has the kids arrived home safely?]

Chapter 803

Elliot called Mike. Mike's phone was turned off. He was worried about the children's safety, so he could only ask Avery.

Avery replied, [Hmm.]

After replying to Elliot, she placed her phone down and took Robert's clothes off.

She wanted to pretend that she did not care about him, but after taking Robert's clothes off, she could not help but pick her phone up again to see if he had sent any new messages.

Naturally, there were none.

Avery disappointedly placed her phone down and carried Robert to the bathroom. An hour or so later, Mrs. Cooper came to take Robert away.

Avery picked up her phone once again. She went through Elliot's messages once more, also going back through their chat history.

The more she saw the more upset she was. She was indeed a little selfish and impulsive.

Shea's passing was a huge blow to him. Perhaps, she should have been more patient and forgiving to him and not gotten into a fight with him and then brought Robert to Bridgedale.

She wanted to send him a message, but she did not know what to send. She accidentally opened the calendar. Two days later, it was the New Year in Aryadelle. She would send a message to him then!

In a blink of an eye, the New Year arrived.

Once Avery got up, she got her children into new clothes before decorating the house together with Mike.

Layla saw how lovely they were before secretly sneaking into Avery's room. It was the New Year that day, Layla thought about how lonely Elliot was, so she thought of sending him a message with Avery's phone.

Avery's phone was placed by the side of her bed. When Layla entered her room, she picked her phone up and easily unlocked it, and opened the chat.

Although she did not know how to spell Elliot's name, she could roughly recognize it.

She sent Elliot a voice message.

At that moment, it was eight in the evening at Aryadelle. Ben and Chad were over at Elliot's to spend the New Year's Eve together.

The courtyard was filled with fireworks. Ben was about to light them up.

Elliot had just finished a call when he saw Avery's voice message. His eyes darkened his chest constricted tightly. He played the voice message with slightly trembling fingers.

"Daddy! Happy New Year! Mommy is decorating the house, so I'm secretly sending you a message with her phone!"

Layla's clear voice could be heard.

Chad heard the message and immediately went over to Elliot. "I heard Layla's voice."

Elliot smiled mysteriously and played the voice message once more. Chad

heard what Layla said. He was happy for Elliot.

“Mr. Foster, do you plan to give Layla some money as a New Year’s gift?”

Chad reminded Elliot.

Elliot keyed in a series of numbers and transferred some money.

Chad coughed and reminded him once more. “Although the other two children didn’t send you a voice message, they are your children too. You should treat them equally.”

After Avery finished everything, she returned to her room to grab her phone.

She was about to call Tammy to come to have dinner.

Although they had fought a few days ago, Avery was worried for her.

Avery unlocked her phone. Elliot’s chat appeared in front of her! There were three huge transfers from him.

Avery was stunned for a while. Her heart was beating fast! On an impulse, she dialed him.

Chapter 804

Chapter 804 The call soon connected. Elliot’s low and mesmerizing voice came through.

“Layla?”

“It’s me,” Avery said awkwardly, “Why did you transfer money to me?”

Elliot said, “Those are for the children.”

Avery was even more awkward.

“If you want to give them money, can’t you give them in person? Why do you have to send it to me?”

Elliot explained, “Did you not see the message Layla sent to me? She sent me a voice message greeting with your phone.”

Avery was speechless. She wanted to dig a hole for herself and hide in it.

She only saw the transfers. She did not scroll up.

She tapped open their chat and scrolled up. She saw that she sent a voice message over. It must have been Layla.

Avery took a deep breath. She was feeling so awkward she was blushing.

She did not know what to do.

“Mommy!” Right at that moment, Layla ran into her room. Seeing Avery

holding her phone, Layla immediately covered her mouth with her hand.

Avery looked at her and passed her the phone.

“Your father.”

After all, Elliot answered the call by saying Layla’s name. Their fatherdaughter relationship was moving

Layla took over the phone and asked, “Daddy, did you see the message I sent?”

“I saw it. I sent you some money, it’s on your mother’s phone.”

“Oh, only for me? Does Hayden have some?”

“Yes.”

“What about Robert?” Layla continued.

“Yes, there is.”

“Hehe, what about Mommy?” Layla asked cheekily, “Mommy has been taking care of us. It’s tiring.”

Elliot responded, “Yes.” He immediately added on for her.

Suddenly, the fireworks in front of him lit up the night skies!

He looked at the brilliant fireworks in the sky. He was suddenly not afraid of the dark anymore. Fireworks would only shine the brightest under the dark skies, so darkness was not that intimidating after all.

“Daddy! Are you having fireworks over there? I can hear them!” Layla yelled excitedly.

“Hmm, do you want to see?” Elliot asked.

“I do! Let’s turn on our cameras!” Layla’s words made Avery, who was changing her clothes by the side, stiffened.

To make it feel more festive, she bought herself a red dress. The three children were in red too, it made it seem more festive that way.

When she had changed into her dress, Layla was already on a video call with Elliot. “Mommy, Daddy is having fireworks! It’s so pretty!” Layla took the phone ran over to Avery

Layla did not even give Avery the chance to hide. She immediately faced the phone with her.

Elliot had the back camera of his phone turned on so that Layla could see the fireworks. Avery could not see him, but he could see her face.

The moment he saw her, his palms started sweating. Although he knew that she could not see him, his heart still skipped a beat.

She was wearing a red dress with her hair down. Her eyes were clear and bright. She was looking at him seriously.

No. She was not looking at him. She was looking at the fireworks on her phone.

‘Elliot took a deep breath to calm himself down, yet he could not help but stare at her.

“Mommy, I want fireworks too!” Layla pouted.

Avery patted Layla on the head. “We can’t put fireworks here. If you want to play with fireworks, we can drive to the outskirts tonight.”

Chapter 805

“Then, forget about it! It’s so cold at night!” Layla gave up on that idea.

“Let’s just see Daddy’s fireworks!”

“Hmm! Go ahead!” Avery moved away from the camera. After she left, the light in Elliot’s eyes vanished too.

Avery came out of her room and found Mike. “Mike, call Tammy!”

“I’ve already done it,” Mike said with an expression that says he understood her.

“I got Big H to call her. She said she would come over soon.”

Avery said, “Thank goodness for you.”

“Hahaha! Tammy might be angry with you, but could she be angry with the children?” Mike measured Avery up in her new dress.

“All of you are wearing red except me. Am I not family?”

“Don’t you hate the color red?” Avery retorted, “It’s because I treat you like family, so I remembered your likes and dislikes.”

Mike was speechless

A while later, Tammy arrived. She came alone.

“Where’s Aunt Mary?” Avery pretended as if the fight never happened. She asked calmly, “Didn’t you say you’re bringing your boyfriend? I even prepared a gift for him.”

Tammy also pretended that the fight did not happen. “I got my mom to return to Aryadelle to be with my dad. I broke up with the new boyfriend.”

Mike exclaimed in shock.

Avery glared at him to shut his mouth.

“Is talking in your sleep a sickness? Can it be cured?” Tammy asked sincerely, “I was talking in my sleep, calling out to Jun. My new boyfriend overheard what I said. He fought with me, and I was annoyed, so I broke it up.”

Avery was speechless.

Mike said, "Tammy! You're amazing! But don't be sad. Your new boyfriend isn't really understanding. If he truly loves you, he should have helped you get past this painful period of loss!"

Tammy said, "I was initially feeling guilty, but after hearing what you said, I think what you say makes sense."

They bonded immediately and decided to drink over it.

A moment later, Layla finished her video call. She came out with Avery's phone in her hands.

"Mommy! How much money did Daddy give?" Layla passed the phone to Avery.

"He made me keep the gift. Hehe, of course, I'll accept it!"

Avery took her phone over look at the screen.

The four transfers have been accepted.

If Layla did not accept the transfer, she would not have accepted money from Elliot.

"Mommy, how much money is that? I can't count that far," Layla asked.

"One hundred and fifty thousand for each of us." Avery placed her phone on the coffee table.

" Aunt Tammy is here. Let's eat!"

"Oh, Mommy. Our money is yours," Layla said generously, "What is ours is yours."

"Hmm, what is mine is yours too," Avery replied gently.

At Elliot's mansion in Aryadelle. The bodyguard was lighting fireworks while Ben and Elliot were drinking.

Mrs. Scarlet was busy in the kitchen while Chad served them dishes.

"Elliot, only the two of us are drinking. Isn't it a little boring?" Ben said,

“Should we get more people over? Or we head out to play?”

“I’m not going anywhere tonight.” Elliot put his wine glass down and said in a hoarse voice.

” I’m feeling a little dizzy. I haven’t drunk in ages. My tolerance has gone down.”

Ben took away his wine glass and warned, “You’ve had alcohol tonight, you can’t eat medicine.”

“Hmm. Get Chad to accompany you! I’ll go lie down for a while.” Elliot left and returned to his room. Plicably worried as if something were about he unbuttoned his collar. He was to happen.

The fireworks were still going on outside. He walked to the bed and lay down. In his pocket, his phone beeped. He took his phone out and saw the threats Charlie sent over.

Chapter 806

In Bridgedale, after Mike and Tammy had a few rounds of alcohol, they started to vent to each other.

Tammy said that she was in a lot of pain. She knew that there was no hope with Jun, yet she still could not forget him.

Thus, Mike spread his hair apart to show her his scar. “I almost died previously. Right when my injuries were the most serious, my boyfriend dumped me. I think I’m worse off than you. After all, you’re not the one that got dumped.”

“Okay, you’re much worse than me. Not only was I not dumped, but I also did not almost die from sickness.” Tammy raised her glass to him.

“How did you come out of it?”

Mike took a sip of wine. “I can now say that I am not afraid of death, but when

I was almost dying, I was actually quite afraid. Avery saved me from the brink of death. What I then thought was not that I had been dumped, but I was still alive. Do you understand the joy of returning from the brink of death?

Hahaha!"

Tammy nodded. "To be honest, although I'm in pain and I can't sleep well at night, I'm still quite satisfied when I have food. I won't die just because a relationship doesn't work out. Being alive is quite good."

Mike said, "Yes! You're so pretty, I'm sure you'll find better men in the future."

Tammy said, "Thank you for drinking with me and comforting me. I feel much better."

"We're friends! Don't mention it! It's the New Year. Let's not be unhappy!"

Mike poured her some wine.

Avery took a bottle of fruit juice over and swapped the wine bottle with it.

"Don't drink too much. You'll get hungover." Mike immediately handed his glass to Avery.

"I'll listen to you. I still want to watch Layla's performance!"

Tammy lifted her cup and downed it. Then, she said to Avery, "Avery, I was too impulsive when we last fought. I shouldn't have lost my temper at you."

"Let the past, be the past. You don't have to bring it up again." Avery saw how Tammy blushed. She took away her wine glass.

"Just stay over tonight! Didn't you say Aunt Mary has returned to Aryadelle?

There's no one to care for you when you get back home. I'll be worried."

"Hmm. Hmm." Tammy burped fumbled around.

"Have I given something to the kids? Where's my bag?"

"Your bag is over on the sofa. Have some food first, the gifts can wait." Avery poured a glass of warm water for her and placed it in front of her.

“Tammy, no matter how painful the past, it will pass. Don’t be afraid. I will always be with you.” Tammy’s reddened eyes sparkled with tears.

“My mom said the same thing too.”

“Because it really will pass. Whether it’s a happy thing or a terrible thing, it will all become memories,” Avery comforted Tammy.

Mrs. Cooper took Avery’s phone over.

“Avery, your phone is ringing.”

Avery accepted her phone from Mrs. Cooper. She saw that it was from Elliot.

It was not a normal call but a video call. She recalled that they have not reconciled yet, why did he video call her?

She accepted the call. Just when she was about to ask if he was looking for Layla, she realized that he was lying in bed. His handsome face had a tinge of redness. His eyes were a little in a daze.

He was clearly drunk. She did not think he was calling looking for Layla.

Avery took her phone and headed to her room.

“Avery, Happy New Year.” When Elliot saw her face, he said to her.

Avery entered her room and closed the door shut.

“Elliot, are you drunk?” She asked, but she thought that if he was not drunk, he would not have called her.

Elliot wanted to prove that he was not drunk, so he sat up.

After sitting up, he said hoarsely, “I’m not drunk.”

“Oh, how much have you drunk?” Avery also sat down by her bed.

“Two or three glasses.” Elliot rubbed his temples and said hoarsely, “You haven’t wished me a Happy New Year.”

Chapter 807

Avery was speechless.

Elliot was already in such a drunken state, yet he said that he was not drunk.

“Happy New Year.” Avery furrowed her brows.

“Did you make a video call just for this?”

“No.” Elliot’s tone was firm. His thoughts were clear.

“Where’s Robert? Can I see him?”

Avery did not expect that Elliot would request that.

“You finally thought about this child?” Avery took a job.

“You don’t blame him anymore?” :

Elliot did not retort. He merely responded, “I have never forgotten him.”

He had tried so hard to protect this child with all his might once, how could he have forgotten about him?

“How did you come to terms with the child?” Avery wanted to know his process of coming to terms.

“Even if I killed him, Shea would not come back to life.” His tone was terrifyingly cold, but his eyes still had a shade of an intoxicated daze.

“Rather than blaming the small and weak child, I should just blame myself.”

“What use is there blaming yourself? You didn’t force Shea to do so,” Avery rebutted, “Elliot, don’t you find it exhausting to live like that? I know that losing Shea is a painful thing for you, but if you don’t put it down, none of us can come out of this trauma.”

Her words silenced Elliot for a short while. He looked at her quietly, and so did she.

After a long time, he broke the silence, “Let me see Robert.”

Avery came to her senses and looked at the huge bed. Robert’s eyes were wide open, docilely looking around. He did not cry nor made a fuss. He was a great child.

“Babe, when did you wake up? You did great today! You didn’t even cry!”

Avery teased Robert before aiming the camera at him.

“Look at who this is? This is Daddy.”

Elliot looked at Robert’s face on his screen. He had mixed feelings. He knew what Robert looked like. Mrs. Cooper sent him pictures of Robert daily, but it felt different seeing him through a video call.

“He does look like me,” Elliot said after looking at Robert for a while.

Avery could not help but retort, “You don’t look like that when you’re young.”

“You’ve seen how I look when I was young?” Elliot asked.

Avery was stunned. Elliot did not know that she had once entered Shea’s room seen photos of them when they were little.

At that moment, she accidentally let slip, but she did not plan to lie.

She carried Robert up and pointed the camera at herself. “After Shea’s accident, I once went to your house to see photos of you when you two were little. I did it secretly. It had nothing to do with anyone else.”

Elliot’s face did not have many reactions. “I rarely look at photos of me when I was young.”

“Hmm, how did you spend the day?” Avery saw Elliot sitting in bed alone, she felt an inexplicable loneliness in him.

“Ben and Chad came over to be with me. They are still here.”

“Oh, do you want to see Robert in person?” Avery did not know why she said that. It seemed like an invitation, “You should have about seven days of holiday, right?”.

Elliot heard what she said. He was tempted.

His head was no longer dizzy. He sobered up quite a bit too. He even wanted to immediately check on flights. If there were no available flights, he would

take a private jet over.

He wanted to be with her. He wanted to be with his children. However, he could not.

Chapter 808

Elliot was afraid that once he saw Avery and the children, he would be too engrossed in the happiness that he would not be able to calmly face the darkness behind him.

He did not want his terrible problems to affect her and the children.

Avery looked at Elliot remaining silent. She could see the complicated gaze he had. She could not read his expressions.

She thought that as long as she took the initiative to invite him and be the first one to admit defeat, he would accept it. However, why was he remaining silent?

What was he thinking about?

"It's fine if you're not free." Avery could not stand such endless silence and speculation, so she said, "Layla said that you were spending the New Year alone, so I..."

"Do you wish for me to come over?" Elliot interrupted her.

If he rejected her, she would be sad. The thing that he did not want to see the most was her being sad.

Avery blushed at his question. She had already openly invited him, yet he still wanted her to express her opinion once more?

"If you want to come, just come. If not..." Before she could say, "Forget about it," Elliot interrupted her.

"I'll look at tickets."

Receiving his answer, Avery's tightly constricted heart relaxed.

"It's time to feed Robert. I'll go make his milk," Avery said, "I'll hang up!"

"Hmm." Elliot was completely sober already.

He knew what he was saying a moment ago. He also knew what he was about to do.

Layla has already accepted him. Hayden was not as resistant to him as before. Avery also did not blame him for getting angry at Robert.

Avery and the children were welcoming him with an open hug. Elliot could not resist such a temptation. Even if it was only a few days of warmth, he has to seize the opportunity.

After booking his flight ticket, he went to shower.

A moment later, he dressed up and headed downstairs with a suitcase.

Ben and Chad saw him coming down. They were rather surprised because he looked spirited. Gone was the exhaustion when he first went upstairs.

"Elliot, are you leaving?" Ben walked over to him sized him up.

"You even took a shower and put cologne? I remember that your shower gel doesn't smell like this."

Chad nudged Ben with his elbow from behind.

"Mr. Foster, are you going far? Are you heading to the airport? I only drank some wine. I'll send you!" Elliot rejected Chad.

"Both of you reek of alcohol. Please stay further away from me."

Ben and Chad never thought that they would be despised by him. They were slightly heartbroken.

"It takes more than ten hours to get to Bridgedale. Even if you don't smell of alcohol, you'll reek of other smells..." Ben tried to retort.

"You two just continue drinking. I'm leaving," Elliot said calmly and left with his suitcase.

Ben saw him leaving. He tutted and sighed.

“Look at how arrogant he is! Once he has a woman, he doesn’t see us!”

“Ben, don’t be jealous of him. Although he has a woman in his life, he fights and argues with Avery every few days. They spend barely one-third of the time together in a year,” Chad comforted Ben.

Ben felt much better when he heard what Chad said.

“How could we compare to him? He already has three children. We have none,” Chad said once again.

This time, Ben was thoroughly heartbroken.

At Bridgedale, after Avery fed Robert, her phone screen lit up once again.

She lifted Robert up straight, in case he puked milk out. Using the other hand, she picked up her phone and saw the flight information that Elliot sent her.

In another ten hours or so, he would appear right in front of her. At that thought, Avery felt the need to inform Mike and the children about this.

Chapter 809

Since she was the one that invited Elliot over when he arrived, he would most likely stay with them. It was easier for him to spend time with the children that way too.

Avery carried Robert to the hall. Mrs. Cooper immediately went forward to take Robert from Avery.

“Mommy, who called you just now?” Layla has finished her meal. She got down from her chair and went up to Avery.

“Your father,” Avery said. She held Layla’s hand and headed to the dining hall.

“He has decided to come to spend the New Year with us.”

In the dining hall, everyone heard what Avery said.

“Avery, are you saying Elliot is coming?” Mike asked loudly.

“Hmm. He is going to board the plane soon.”

“Oh, then what about Chad? Is Chad with him?” Mike was not concerned for Elliot. He only cared about Chad.

Avery said, “I didn’t ask him about this. Why don’t you call Chad and ask?”

Mike replied, “Forget about it. I doubt he will come. He said that he is spending time with his parents during the holidays.”

“Hmm. Try and understand! He has been working all year long. He only has this time to spend with his parents,” Avery comforted Mike.

Mike nodded and walked over to her. He hinted with his eyes to Avery, pointing at Tammy.

” She started drinking again. No matter how I try to talk to her, it’s pointless. Why don’t you call Jun! She’s missing him so much the only thing left she didn’t do is to tattoo his name on her face.”

Avery looked at Tammy. Tammy did not cry or make a fuss, but she drank glass after glass. Things could not go on that way.

Avery turned around with her back facing Tammy. She found Jun’s contact and dialed him.

“I’m sorry, the number you have dialed is not in service.” The cold automated voice rang out.

Avery thought that she had misheard.

How was Jun’s phone number not in service? The phone number was tied to a person’s name. It was also connected to assorted cards and accounts.

Even if one lost their phone, they would immediately get the number back. It was not that easy to change numbers.

Avery dialed Jun once again. The automated response rang again.

Jun has changed numbers! Only by changing numbers would his number be not in service!

Mike noticed Avery's expressions. He had a bad feeling.

"What happened?"

"Jun changed his numbers." Avery pursed her lips. She did not know how to tell Tammy this.

Jun was determined to cut ties with his past. If Tammy did not say those words to him a few days ago, he would not have done so.

Avery did not want to see this happen.

No matter how harsh Tammy's words were, they were only spoken out of spite. She did not want Jun to suffer on her behalf, which was why she was forced to be the bad character.

How could Jun take it personally? However, what else could Jun do other than take it personally?

They were both at a stalemate.

Just like how back then when Avery was pregnant with Elliot's children, but Elliot did not want children, so they broke up.

"What are you two sneakily chatting about?" Tammy has finished the wine in her glass. She walked over to them, holding onto the edge of the table for support.

Avery hinted at Mike with her eyes, asking him not to say a word.

Mike understood nodded.

"Who changed their phone number?" Tammy walked to the middle of them.

She placed her arms around their shoulders and asked them.

Mike let out a muffled snort. He realized that they could not hide it from her,

so he came clean, “Your ex-husband.”

Tammy’s hands retracted from their shoulders as if she had been pricked by thorns.

“Tammy, let me take you to your room to rest!” Avery helped Tammy toward the guest room.

Just when they were almost by the guest room, Tammy stopped in her tracks.

Her eyes were reddened.

“Didn’t you say that Elliot’s coming? I don’t want to see him! I think I’ll go!”

She insisted on leaving, Avery could only get the bodyguard to send her home.

After Tammy left, Mike comforted Avery.

“Everyone has their own adversaries that they need to pass on their own.

She will come out of this. You should think of what you’re going to do when Elliot comes!”

Chapter 810

Chapter 810 Avery did not understand what Mike was trying to say.

“What will happen to me when he comes?”

Mike said, “What do you think? We don’t have any extra rooms in our house.

The room that you brought Tammy to is so small. Tammy might still be able to stay in it, how could Elliot take it?”

Avery said, “If it’s fine with Tammy, why can’t he stay? If he thinks that the living conditions here are not great, he can book a five-star hotel outside.”

Mike raised his brows and looked at her.

Avery turned sheepish.

“What are you looking at me for! We’ll see about it when he comes. Maybe he

won't stay with us. Maybe he'll head to the hotel once he lands."

Mike responded lightly, "Oh," before asking, "How long is he here for?"

"He didn't say. Is this important? He won't be here for the rest of his life."

"I'm only casually asking, why are you so worked up?" Mike continued to measure her up with a meaningful gaze.

"Why did he suddenly decide to come over? Why did he not come yesterday!

Don't tell me you invited him over!"

Avery's face flushed red. It spread to her ears.

"If you're going to say any more on this, you'll stay in the small room in the future. I'll use your room to host guests," Avery threatened.

Mike harrumphed coldly, "I am willing to give my room to others, but I'm not sure if Elliot would be willing to stay in it! After all, he's a clean freak."

Avery's temples hurt. She turned around and headed to the dining hall. She planned to clear the dishes. Mike chased after her.

"I'll do it. Go comfort Big H. He heard that Elliot is coming. I don't think he's too happy about it!"

Avery immediately headed to Hayden's room once she heard what Mike said.

Hayden was indeed unhappy. It was a mood-killer when he heard that Elliot was suddenly coming. He did not want to see Elliot. He did not want to be friendly to him or talk to him.

Avery entered and walked over to Hayden.

"Hayden, I know that you can't accept him." Avery has never forced Hayden to acknowledge Elliot as his father.

"I only invited him over because Shea has passed away. He is in much more pain than us. This year, Shea can't spend the New Year with him. His mother is gone too. He has fought with his brother's family..."

"Mommy, we did not cause his misery." Hayden has never so rudely

interrupted Avery's words before, but he could not accept how Avery took pity on Elliot.

"Shea died because she tried to rescue Robert," Avery said sternly, "Hayden, I don't care how much you hate Elliot. This is something that you can't ignore."

"I have never forgotten about Shea," Hayden suddenly said agitatedly, "I have also never forgotten about how Elliot almost strangled me to death!"

Avery suddenly lost her composure. She hugged Hayden, choked up, said, "I'm sorry, Hayden. I was the one that invited him. He has boarded the plane."

"I never said to not let him come." Hayden let go of Avery.

"Layla likes him a lot. In the future, Robert would like him a lot too. Only I wouldn't like him."

"Hmm, I don't ask of you to like him. Once he is here, just treat him as if he was air. If you think he is in the way, you can stay in your room, or you can ask Uncle Mike to take you out."

"Mommy, don't worry about me. I am no longer a kid." Hayden did not like how Avery had to tiptoe around him.

"Hayden, I can't stop worrying. Whether it's you, Layla, or Robert, you are all my precious babies."

Hayden's eyes turned sore. He choked up a little. "Mommy, do you like him a lot? You give birth to three of his children. You must like him a lot, right!"

If Hayden was an outsider, Avery would have denied it.

"I'm not God. I can't control my feelings. If back then he strangled you to death, I would have killed him to avenge you. No matter how much I like him, I will always place the three of you before him."

Since the children were much weaker than Elliot, she needed to protect them,

so she would stand with the kids.

Hayden smiled a little at her answer.

“Mommy, I’m fine.”

“In Aryadelle, during the New Year, no matter how unhappy things got, people would try to control their anger. That’s because the New Year is the start of a new beginning. If one was calm during the New Year, the year ahead would be smooth sailing,” Avery explained to Hayden, “I hope that you’re healthy and you do well in your studies.” Hayden nodded obediently.

Chapter 811

At five minutes past midnight, Elliot landed at the airport in Bridgedale.

Mike was at the airport to pick him up. It was not Avery that told him to pick Elliot up, but Chad called him to make sure he picked Elliot up at the airport. As for where to send Elliot to after picking him up, Chad said that he was to send Elliot back to Avery’s house, to let Avery arrange the next part, so after Mike picked Elliot up, he sent him back home.

At that moment, the bodyguard, servants, and the children have gone to bed. However, Avery was waiting in the living area.

When Mike saw her, he yawned. “I’ve picked him up, I don’t think there is anything I need to do anymore, right?”

Avery ignored him.

Elliot was looking at Avery closely. There was no one else in his view.

Mike felt as if he was nothing at that moment. He felt awkward and aggrieved at the same time. He said, “So, I’ll go back to my room?”

Still, no one responded to him. He slipped back to his room and planned to complain about it to Chad.

In the living area, when Avery saw Elliot carrying his own suitcase, she

asked, "You didn't bring a bodyguard?"

"Hmm." He was there to spend the New Year with her and the children, so he got the bodyguard to take a leave too.

He was in Bridgedale, not Aryadelle. He did not know many people there.

Avery's mind was suddenly in a mess. It was late at night already. She still had to take him to his room, but the room was indeed a little small. It was previously used as a storage room. After all, their house had not housed so many people before.

After Robert's birth, Avery hired a nanny and a bodyguard, so the house did not have enough space anymore.

During the daytime, she was confident that it would be fine for Elliot to sleep in the small room. However, once he was there, Avery could not bear to let him sleep in the small room.

"Are you hungry? Mrs. Cooper has prepared some food for you. I'll go heat them up." Avery planned to distract him with a meal so that she could return to her room to take out her daily annuities so that he could sleep in the master bedroom.

However, Elliot shook his head.

"I'm not hungry, I've eaten on the plane."

"Oh it's late Let's put you to bed!" Avery led him to the room worriedly. Elliot followed behind her, measuring her long hair slender figure up from a close distance. She was always that thin, as if she would fall if a wind blew by. Arriving at the master bedroom, she opened the door.

When Elliot noticed that Avery brought him to her room, his handsome face flushed an unnatural tinge of red, making him look rather sexy.

Was she letting him sleep in her room? Were they going to sleep together?

“Uh, the room is a little messy. Let me tidy up a little.” Avery blushed, quickly entered, and walked over to the side of the bed.

Elliot placed his suitcase down and helped her tidy up too. His hands were longer than hers, so he quickly tidied the things on the bed.

“Avery, are you really planning to let me sleep in your room?” Elliot gazed at her with his jet black eyes.

Chapter 812

Avery’s room was filled with children’s daily amenities. It was obvious that she cared for her children. If she had planned to let him stay in her room, she would have cleared it up.

Avery hesitated for a few seconds before deciding to be honest with him.

“This house isn’t that big. Now that there is another baby around, so I hired a nanny. Although the security here is not bad, for the sake of safety, I hired a bodyguard. They take turns staying over daily...”

Avery explained so much when she was only trying to say one thing.

“If there isn’t any extra room, I can go to a hotel.” Elliot did not want to trouble Avery.

“It’s not that there isn’t any extra room...” Avery lowered her gaze and said softly.

If it was not that late at night, she would most likely get him to stay at the hotel already. He came over this time without a bodyguard. It was already so late at night. What would happen if something were to happen to him if he went out alone?

Elliot was confused at Avery’s answer. If there was an extra room, why did she let him have the master bedroom?

“You take my room, I’ll sleep in the other room.” Avery was afraid that there

would be a misunderstanding, she immediately added, "The other room is a little small, I'm afraid you won't get used to it."

"As long as they're a place to stay, I'm fine. It's okay if it's small." A hint of disappointment flashed across his eyes, but he quickly collected his emotions.

"I'll bring you to go have a look." Avery headed for the door.

Elliot carried his suitcase and followed Avery to the small room. This room was indeed a little small. Other than the bed and a nightstand, there was no space for other furniture. Even the bathroom was small enough only for one person.

This was the mansion's default design for the nanny's room. However, Avery did not want to feel like she was mistreating the nanny, so she got the nanny to stay in the guest room.

At that moment, she could not just get the nanny to move to the nanny's room just because she had a guest.

If it was only meant for staying one night, like Tammy being drunk for one night leaving the next day, it would be fine.

However, Elliot was not only staying for one night. He was there for a few days, so Avery was a little embarrassed to bring him to the small room right from the beginning.

"I'll stay here." He placed his suitcase in the room.

"As long as there's a place to rest." Avery nodded.

"Then, I'll go get you some toiletries."

"Okay."

Although he brought a suitcase, it could only fit a few sets of clothes. One was because he left in a rush, he did not have the time to pack more

thoroughly. The other reason was that he rarely did such tedious matters.

A moment later, Avery arrived with a full set of toiletries.

Elliot's suitcase was already open. Avery could not help but sneak a peek at it.

"Did you not bring pajamas?" She noticed that his suitcase was filled with formal wear.

"I forgot to bring them." Elliot took his clothes out from his suitcase, planning to hang them on the rack

"Oh. Mike should have an extra one. I'll go get it." Avery said and left.

A moment later, she returned with a clean set of pajamas.

"Go rest after your shower. The children get up early. It would be noisier at home during the day," Avery reminded him.

Elliot nodded. "You go to bed too!"

Before she left, she glanced at the room once more. She finally understood Mike's worries during the day.

Elliot was such a towering figure. He looked out of place standing in such a small room. It felt as if he would knock into the wall if he was not careful.

"Thinking back about his mansion back in Aryadelle, his living area alone was larger than an entire commercial flat. Since when has he stooped to such a low level?"

However, he would not stay in her bedroom. He insisted on staying in the nanny's room! She could not possibly have forced him to stay in her room, right!

Returning back to her room, Avery lay in bed but could not sleep.

She found it unreal. Elliot came just when he said he would. Before seeing him, she always felt that they would surely get into a huge fight every time

they met.

Chapter 813

Chapter 813 Although they did not have any obvious conflicts at the moment, in the past, they could take any single matter and fight for three days nonstop! However, after seeing Elliot, Avery calmed down. He was not there to fight with her. Perhaps the children were there, so they were not like before, losing their temper at any moment.

In the nanny's room, Elliot finished his shower and walked to the bed to sit. He picked up his phone and saw a message from Chad. It was a message regarding the hotel.

[Mr. Foster, I've booked you into a hotel closest to Avery's house. The hotel provides transportation too. It takes less than 10 minutes to and fro. It won't take up much of your time with the kids.]

Chad could not accept that Elliot would be treated this way!

It was fine if Avery did not love him, but could she not torture him?

Elliot replied, [I'm staying at her place. Cancel the booking.]

[Didn't she put you in the nanny's room? Why doesn't she let the nanny stay there? It must be small, right? How could you possibly stay there?]

Chad's reaction made Elliot feel as if he was being arranged by Avery to stay in a dog cage.

Although the nanny's room was a little small, the bed was at least one and a half meters. To Elliot, as long as he could sleep, that would be enough.

He was there to see Avery and the children, not on a holiday.

Elliot did not want to explain much. He merely replied, [I'm going to bed.]

Then, he put his phone down. What was strange was that he had already slept on the plane, but when he lay down in bed, he soon fell asleep. He even

forgot to take his medication.

Usually, when he was home, if he did not take his medication, he would surely lose sleep.

Did that mean that Avery was much more effective than medication?

The next morning, after Avery got up, she immediately went to look for Layla to ask her to be quiet. Elliot had sat a more than ten-hour flight over. On top of that, he needed to adjust to the time difference. Avery wanted to let him sleep in longer.

Just when she was combing Layla's hair, Mrs. Cooper hurriedly rushed in.

"Avery, Mr. Foster knocked his head on the wall! He has a huge bump on his head! Go help him deal with it, please!"

Mrs. Cooper blamed herself very much.

She initially brought Robert to Elliot's room to show him. When she knocked on the door, Elliot knocked himself against the wall because he was too anxious to open the door.

At that time, he was washing up in the toilet. He knocked on the wall when he came out of the washroom. Mrs, Cooper heard a loud sound from outside the door!

Avery never thought that the thing she worried about the night before would happen so fast.

She immediately went to take her medical suitcase rushed over to Elliot's room.

Elliot was sitting by the bed, clutching his head with one hand. His face seemed peaceful enough.

When his eyes met with Avery, he avoided her a little, because he felt a little embarrassed. Not only did she have to care for the children, but now she had

to care for him too.

“Let me have a look.” Avery walked to him and placed her medical suitcase on the bed, opening it up.

Elliot hesitated for two seconds before moving his hand away. He explained, “I’m not bleeding. It’s not that painful anymore.”

“Don’t think that just because you’re not bleeding it’s not serious. There are bruises on your head, which means you knocked too hard. We’ll go do a CT scan at the hospital later.”

Elliot lifted his head and looked at her. “I’m sure that’s not necessary?”

Avery lowered her gaze. “I’m the doctor, listen to me.”

‘Elliot instantly lost all bravado. Not only was she the doctor, but he was also at her place.

“You’ll sleep in my room tonight,” Avery said in a commanding tone while disinfecting his wound with a disinfectant.

Chapter 814

Elliot let out a muffled harrumph. Avery did not know whether it was in response to her, or he was in pain.

There was some shuffling coming from the door.

Elliot looked over to see Mrs. Cooper carrying Robert while Mike carried Layla. Four of them stood outside the door, peeking into the room to check out the situation.

They could actually just enter the room to have a look. Eliot did not know why they had to stand outside the door.

Although it was a little embarrassing that there was a huge bump on his head, it was not that awkward that he did not dare to see anyone.

Avery dressed for his bruise and kept her medical suitcase.

“Go have breakfast. After breakfast, I’ll take you to the hospital,” Avery said.

“I’ll head there myself.”

“Are you familiar with the hospital here?” Avery retorted, “I know people. We can go straight to do the scan. If not, if you wait for the hospital’s procedure, you might not be able to do it today.”

Elliot was speechless.

Although he was rich, he was not at Aryadelle. He also has connections over there, but it was indeed easier to rely on Avery for medical consultations.

Elliot and Avery came out of the room. Everyone’s gaze landed on Elliot’s face.

“Daddy, why did you knock yourself?” Layla looked at Elliot in confusion.

Mike gasped, “Didn’t I tell you the reason already? The room your father is in is too small.”

Layla glanced at the room.

“But I don’t find it small at all!”

Mike said, “That’s because your father is much bigger than you. This room is not small for you, but for your father, it’s too small.”

Layla looked at Elliot once more.

“Oh, Daddy, you poor thing. But I can’t get you to sleep in my room because Hayden would never agree to it. You can sleep in Uncle Mike’s room though. Uncle Mike’s room is huge! The bed is huge too! You two can sleep together. It’s not a problem.

Mike was bewildered.

Elliot’s expressions changed. He immediately said, “I can sleep in your mother’s room.”

Mike let out a sigh of relief.

Layla looked confused. Then, she said out loud, "But you two cannot have another child! We don't have enough rooms at home!"

Avery were dumbfounded.

Because of what Layla said, Elliot was distracted all during breakfast.

Avery's mansion was clearly too small already. It was not that Avery did not have the money to change to a bigger mansion. Why did she not move to one?

He could help her buy a new mansion, but Avery would never accept his kindness.

After having her breakfast, Avery saw how hesitant he looked, she immediately said, "I'll wait for you outside."

Elliot came to his senses. He chugged the milk in one gulp and went after Avery.

On the way to the hospital, Avery broke the silence. "Don't take Layla's words to heart."

"What did she say?" Elliot did not react in time.

Avery's face blushed red. She quickly changed the subject.

"Are you still in contact with Jun? Why is his number out of service?"

"He did send me his new number. Do you want it?" Elliot said and took his phone out. He found Jun's new number and sent it to her.

"It's not for me. He suddenly changed numbers, isn't that a little cruel?"

"Are you standing up for Tammy?" Elliot looked at her.

"Am I missing some crucial information? Wasn't it Tammy that insisted on a divorce?"

Chapter 815

Avery heard Elliot's tone. It did not sit well with her.

“Elliot, do all men think like you? Why would Tammy want a divorce, don't you know why? If Tammy doesn't love him, she doesn't have to worry about him being pressured by his parents

“Avery, if Jun insists on being together with Tammy, no matter who pressures him, this is something that he has thought about and feels that he could bear it. Now, whether it's Jun changing numbers or him getting married, it's his freedom.”

The two of them did not argue over their own matter, but they fought because of Jun and Tammy.

However, Avery soon calmed down quickly. She gave Elliot's words serious thought. After some thinking, she thought that what Elliot said made sense too.

“Why does everyone like to think from their own standpoint and do things that they think are good for the other party when it's actually not?” Avery lamented.

“Because they think that they are right,” Elliot replied.

“This not only applies to Jun and Tammy but us too.”

Avery remained silent. Even if she knew where the problem was, it was still hard to change.

This was not a situation that could be changed by one party alone. Both parties needed to change together.

When they arrived at the hospital, Avery brought Elliot to see a doctor that she knew. The doctor brought Elliot for a CT scan while Avery patiently waited in the office.

About 40 minutes later, the doctor brought Elliot back with the results.

“Avery, your friend's head is fine.” The doctor passed the results to Avery.

“Are you free in the afternoon? I want to buy you a meal.”

Avery looked apologetic. “I’m sorry, I have something on later.”

“Is it important? We haven’t chatted for a long time,” The doctor lamented.

“I have a friend coming over. He just called him and said that he was coming to look for me,” Avery explained, “I’m sorry. I will be in Bridgedale for the time being. I’ll buy you a meal one day.”

“Okay, deal. I’ll wait for your call.”

“Okay.”

Coming out of the office, Elliot asked her, “You have a friend coming? What friend?”

“Eric. He is at the airport. Avery looked at her. “We’re going to the airport to pick him up.”

Elliot was on guard. “Is he staying at your place too?”

“Do I still have a place for him to stay?” Avery was done with Elliot’s imagination.

“I’m guessing he is here to give the children gifts.”

“It’s clear what he is up to by trying to please my children,” Elliot’s cold voice came over.

Upon hearing that, Avery chuckled. “Your head is already so swollen, yet you still have the time to think nonsense. Although you didn’t have a concussion, you still need to rest.”

Elliot pursed his lips said nothing more.

A moment later, they arrived at the airport and successfully picked Eric up.

Eric was a little surprised when he saw Elliot, but he did not care for Elliot.

Once he got in the car, he took a gift box out and passed it to Avery.

“Avery, Happy New Year.”

Elliot was sitting in the passenger seat in front. Looking at the intricate gift box, his eyes were cold.

Avery happily accepted the gift. She opened it and saw a shimmering necklace with precious stones.

“This must be expensive! I’ve already said before to not give me expensive gifts.” Although Avery liked the necklace a lot, she found it too expensive.

She barely finished her sentence when Elliot had already snatched the box over and returned it to Eric.

“Whatever jewelry that she likes, I can buy it for her. She can buy it on her own too. She doesn’t need you to give it to Ker.” There was undisguised aggression in his tone.

Avery furrowed her brows. Just when she was about to say something, Eric said, “Oh, so other than fighting with her, you would also buy her gifts?” His calm jabs infuriated Elliot to no end!

Chapter 816

“Elliot,” Avery called him when she saw his darkened expressions. She immediately said, “It’s the New Year. You don’t have to argue just on small matters.”

He slightly calmed down upon hearing what she said.

Eric said, “I have been giving Avery gifts every festivity, other than giving her a ring, I have given her every other type of jewelry. You usually don’t care for her, now I’m just doing what I usually do, what right do you have to get angry?”

Avery’s impression of Eric was always a gentle one. At that moment, when he was questioning Elliot, she felt it rather strange.

Of course, she did not get angry at Eric because of what he said. Eric was

targeting Elliot because of her.

“So what?” Elliot raised his eyebrows. He said condescendingly, “Are you together with her already? If not, shut up.”

Eric was speechless because of this. It made Avery angry too.

“Elliot...”

“Are you going to drive or not? If not, I’ll drive,” Elliot interrupted her.

He knew that Avery was going to stand up for Eric, but he did not want to hear about it.

Avery took a deep breath and opened the car door. She got out of the car from the driver’s seat and went to the backseat to sit together with Eric.

Elliot calmly moved from the passenger seat in front to the driver’s seat. The moment his hands touched the steering wheel, Avery regretted it.

“Do you have a driving license in Bridgedale?”

Elliot stepped on the gas pedal and calmly replied, “No, but I have been driving for twenty years.”

Avery’s head hurt. Looking at his stance, she doubted he would plan to step out of the driver’s seat.

Eric passed his gift to her once again.

“Take it. Every gift I gave you, I picked on my own. If you refuse this, I’ll be sad.”

Elliot saw Avery’s change of expression from troubled to become softhearted from the rearview mirror. In the end, she accepted Eric’s gift.

“Eric, this is the last time. If you’re going to give me jewelry again the next time, I’m not going to take it. I don’t like wearing jewelry. It’s not convenient whether I’m working or taking care of the children.”

“Then, I’ll give you something else next time,” Eric said softly.

“How many days off do you have?” Avery asked.

“It’s up to me. If I want to work, I could work every day. If I want to rest, it’s the same too.” He smiled teased, “I don’t quite like the New Years’.

Ever since I was cured, my parents have been urging me to have children.”

“They might just be afraid of losing you once more. If you have children, they might feel that your life has been extended,” Avery said, standing from his parent’s perspective.

“I know, but I can’t just live my life according to their wishes.” Eric smiled bitterly.

“Hmm, talk to your parents. Don’t fight with them. No matter what their requests are, they come from a good place.”

“Avery, you sound just like my mother.”.

“Because I have children, so I can understand how your parents feel.”

“Although you have children, you’re still single.” When Eric said this, he rose his voice a little. He meant to say this for Elliot to hear.

Avery was single. Anyone could pursue her, and Elliot had no right to interfere!

A moment later, the car stopped at the parking lot of a mall.

Avery looked out of the window. She was stunned.

“Elliot, why did you bring us here? Are you lost?”

Elliot’s expression was cold. His tone was even colder.

“Get out!”

Avery furrowed her brows. Before getting out of the car, she said to Eric,

“Eric, wait in the car, I’ll go talk to him.”

Then, she got out of the car and strode to Elliot. “Elliot, why are you throwing a tantrum!”

Chapter 817

Elliot grabbed Avery's wrist and pulled her along into the mall without saying a word.

Avery instantly understood his meaning.

"Elliot, I don't want you to buy me gifts! I only want to go home right now!"

Avery tried to break free from his clutch, but he held her tightly.

"Why did you not refuse Eric's gift?" Elliot retorted, "There is no reason for you to accept his gift but not mine."

Avery thought that she had misheard him. How could he possibly say such childish things?

When Eric saw Elliot forcing Avery along, he immediately pushed open the car door and ran over.

"Why are you following us?" Elliot looked at Eric in detest. "You're a big star, aren't afraid that others would recognize you? Don't you drag Avery and me down, lest the paparazzi take photos of us!"

Eric retreated to the car because of what Elliot said. Eric was not worried about the paparazzi, but he knew that Avery did not like her photos being taken.

After Eric returned to the car, Avery glanced at Elliot.

"The next time you want to give me a gift, buy it beforehand. Don't you think it's a little awkward right now?"

Elliot said, "Eric should be the awkward one. He is showing off in front of me."

"How is he giving me gifts showing off?" Avery questioned Elliot, "Who are you to me?"

Elliot's dark eyes met with hers.

"I am whatever you say I am. I am fine with anything."

Avery was speechless. His reply made her short of breath and blushed. She did not know what to do.

Elliot pulled her along to a jewelry store.

“Take your most precious jewelry out,” Elliot said to the salesperson in a hottempered manner.

The salesperson was delighted upon hearing what he said, “Sir, our high-end custom-made selections have to be collected at the flagship store. Please tell me your budget, so I can recommend you accordingly...”

“As long as she likes it, the price is not a problem,” Elliot demanded.

The salesperson immediately took an intricate album to show Avery.

“Miss, this is our high-end custom-made selection. Which one do you like, I’ll immediately get someone to send it over for you to try.”

Avery looked at the album. Before she could look closely, her stomach grumbled.

She did not eat much that morning. It was already noon at that moment. She was so hungry she felt a little dizzy.

Let’s head back to have lunch first! She closed the album tried to discuss it with Elliot.

Elliot was not willing to return home empty-handed.

He passed her the water that the salesperson served him. At the same time, he asked the salesperson, “Do you have some food here?”

“Yes, I’ll get them to send some over.”

Avery was so awkward she slapped her forehead.

Elliot flipped through the album and started to look through it seriously. He was more inclined to a minimalistic style, but he remembered how dazzling the necklace that Eric gave to Avery was. Was it because Avery liked it?

He picked a similar type of necklace and showed it to Avery.

Avery looked at it and asked him seriously, "This is such a dazzling necklace. If I'm going to wear it, I have to make up and dress up nicely. I would need to get a gown too..."

Elliot said, "Even if you don't put on make-up or dress up, you would still look beautiful wearing it."

Avery raised her eyebrow. "Are you trying to say that the necklace itself is very pretty, no matter who wears it, it'll be pretty?"

Elliot corrected her, "You have it the other way around."

What he meant was she was gorgeous. She would look good no matter what she wore.

When Avery understood what he meant, her body heated up. Elliot was giving her gifts and flirting with her. What was he trying to do?

Chapter 818

When they came out of the mall, Eric saw how they were standing closer to each other and seemed more relaxed. They looked like any other couple in the streets.

When they entered the mall, they were still tugging around as if they were fighting.

What made them reconcile so quickly was definitely not the gifts in the mall. If Elliot could resolve their conflict by giving Avery gifts, they would not fight all the time.

It looked like Elliot gave in to Avery.

When they returned to the mansion, Avery kept her gifts in her room. She never thought that Mrs. Cooper had already moved Elliot's things over.

"Didn't you say you were hungry? Go have some food first!" Elliot said.

"Hmm, I'll go pack up a little. Take my room tonight. I'll go to the small room."

"If that's the case, I'll take the small room." Elliot did not want to take up her space.

"This morning was an accident. I'll be careful in the future."

"Are you threatening me?" Avery looked at the bruise on his forehead.

"Are you trying to sleep with me?"

"Forget about trying." Elliot entered the room and shut the door.

"So, what if I sleep with you? Do you think I can do anything to you?"

Avery blushed red. She never thought he would say such cheap words.

"You just had a baby. What do you think I'll do to you?" He walked over to her and loomed over her, looking down at her.

"How could I bear to watch you stay in the small room?"

Her misunderstanding of him immediately vanished. His body warmth overwhelmed him. She pushed him away, troubled.

"Let's have some food!"

When in actuality she was not hungry.

When they were buying the necklace, the salesperson gave her some food. It tasted quite good, so she had quite some of it.

Coming out of her room, they realized that others were already seated at the dining table.

When Mrs. Cooper saw them, she immediately said, "Come eat! Layla said she was hungry, so we have started eating."

Because Eric was there, the children's attention was all on him. On top of that, Mike had more things to talk about with Eric, so naturally, Elliot was being left out.

After lunch, Avery got Elliot to rest.

"Are you coming as well?" Elliot asked.

“I’m not taking a nap. Eric is leaving at night, I’ll spend some time with him now,” Avery did not care about Elliot’s reaction. She said calmly, “You’re hurt. You need to rest more. I don’t want you to return back to Aryadelle with your injuries still unhealed.”

Avery said GLWMCQ;f headed to the living area.

Eric brought gifts for the children. When Hayden and Layla received their gifts, they immediately opened them.

“Avery, this is for Robert.” Eric passed Robert’s gift to Avery.

“I don’t know what to get him, so I bought him a coin of his zodiac.”

Avery accepted the present. “Eric, I think you spend at least half a year thinking about what to buy for me and the children.”

“Haha, at least my life wouldn’t be that boring,” Eric said and changed the subject.

“Have you and Elliot reconciled? I see that he is very jealous.”

“Even if we haven’t reconciled, he is just like that,” Avery said, “He said that he would not get married, but he wouldn’t let me get married to. He is single right now, but he wouldn’t let me have a boyfriend either.”

“What right does he have dictating you?” Anger flashed in Eric’s eyes.

Mike chuckled, “Haha! Eric, you don’t understand. Even if they are not together, that doesn’t mean that they don’t love each other! Elliot knocked his head this morning, he wasn’t bleeding but Avery still sent him to the hospital for a CT scan. If I were to knock my head, I wouldn’t receive this treatment.” Avery glared at Mike. Mike coughed and took his phone out. “I’ll call Tammy and see if she wants to come over.”

Avery said, “Elliot is here. She wouldn’t want to come.”

Mike asked, “Why? Because Elliot knows her ex-husband? But you know her

ex-husband too?"

Avery said, "Elliot and Jun are not just acquaintances. They are close.

Tammy is strong headed, she would not want to let Elliot see her being sad."

"So, what if Elliot sees her being sad? Let's take a step back, so what if Jun sees her being sad?" Mike shrugged. "I don't know whether she is hungover or not. I'll go pick her up."

Chapter 819

"Okay, if she doesn't want to come, don't force her," Avery said.

"Okay."

As Avery expected. Tammy did not want to come, but it was not because Elliot was there. It was because of Eric.

Tammy was a fan of Eric. She wanted to see him badly, but because she drank too much the night before and cried terribly in the night, her face was extremely puffy that day. Her eyes were reddened and puffy that she could barely open them. She could not see anyone under such conditions.

After dinner, Avery sent Eric off. When she returned to the living area, she saw Elliot carrying Robert. This was the first time she saw Elliot carrying a child. She could see that he was a little nervous. His body was tense, especially his arms.

Elliot was tall. He had slender limbs. Robert, on the other hand, was extremely small. Elliot was probably afraid that he might drop the child.

"He knows I'm carrying him, but he is not crying at all." There was a hint of delight in his tone.

Mrs. Cooper smiled and said, "Robert is still young, he doesn't recognize anyone yet!"

Elliot responded awkwardly.

"Mr. Foster, you have to live with the kids, only will they be close to their

parents when they grow up,” Mrs. Cooper advised, “Once you’re back in Aryadelle, you should move to Avery’s house and take care of Robert together! Not only for Robert but also for Layla and Hayden.”

When Avery heard what Mrs. Cooper said, she immediately looked at Elliot. Elliot was engrossed in looking at Robert. It was like he did not hear what Mrs. Cooper said.

Mrs. Cooper saw Avery looking at her, she smiled and said, “Robert just woke up. Mr. Foster wanted to carry Robert, so I passed Robert to him.”

“Hmm. Had Robert had his milk? I’ll go make him some,” Avery said and went to the disinfectant box to retrieve his milk bottle.

Elliot carried Robert and followed her. He wanted to learn how to make milk for his children. Once he knew how to do it, he could make it for Robert too.

“Are you tired, carrying him?” Avery asked.

“He’s so small. It’s not tiring at all.”

“Then you carry him longer.” Avery’s arms were sore from carrying Robert.

Her back was sore too, which was why she always put him on the bed.

Suddenly, an idea appeared in her mind.

” Should Robert sleep with us tonight?”

Elliot understood why Avery said that. She did not want to spend time alone with him.

“Hmm.” Elliot did not mind. He has never taken care of children before. At that moment, he was willing to try anything for his children.

In a blink of an eye, it was nine at night. Avery put Layla Hayden to bed before returning to her bedroom.

Robert was in the middle of the huge bed. Elliot was sitting by the bed, holding a toy and playing with Robert.

After Avery entered, Mrs. Cooper left the room.

“You go take a shower first.” Elliot looked at her exhausted face. He said heartbrokenly, “Just go to bed after your shower. I’ll take care of Robert tonight.”

Avery felt a little moved. If Elliot wanted to be a good father, she would not stop him. She took her pajamas and entered the bathroom.

Half an hour later, she came out of the bathroom and saw Elliot, topless, carrying Robert.

“Why did you take off your clothes?” Looking at this thin-fit body, her face blushed hotly.

Chapter 820

Elliot swallowed his saliva and said confusedly, “He was crying just now, so I fed him some milk, but he puked after drinking. Did I do something wrong?”

Avery understood and walked toward him. She looked at Robert. His mouth still had some white foam.

“Babies puke. Once he grows older, he will be fine.”

“But he didn’t puke when you fed him in the afternoon.” Elliot suspected that he did something wrong.

He was not exaggerating, but when Robert finished the entire bottle of milk, he puked almost all of it out, which completely drenched his shirt.

Seeing how sincere Elliot asked her, she analyzed the problem for him.

When you’re making the milk, make sure that you don’t let too much air enter the bottle. After Robert finishes drinking, he must be upright for a while.

Sometimes, no matter how you pay attention to it, he will still puke. This isn’t all your fault. He is at the age where he would just puke.” Elliot let out a sigh of relief.

“He puked almost all of the milk out. Will he be hungry? Should I make him another bottle?”

“No need. He isn’t crying, that means he isn’t hungry.” Avery took Robert over from him. She saw his chest covered in milk.

“Go take a shower! You reek of puke.”

Not only Elliot, but the entire room reeked of puke.

Elliot went to the bathroom. Avery placed Robert down. She took a wet tissue to wipe his little mouth. Then, she asked tenderly, “Babe, are you happy that your Daddy was carrying you? Your puked scared him! He is not a coward. He cares for you, which is why he was nervous.”

Avery said while changing Robert’s bib. When Robert had a clean bib, he smiled adorably. At that moment, he knew how to smile. Usually, it was not a laugh. He just smiled quietly.

“Did you smile at your Daddy? If you were to smile at him, he would be extremely happy.” Avery carried Robert.

“He said that he wants to take care of you tonight, but I’m a little worried. I’m not worried that he wouldn’t do a good job. It’s just that he hurt his head today...”

Just when Avery said her worries out loud, a knock came from the door. Avery, with Robert in her arms, walked over to the door and opened it.

“Avery, let me take care of Robert tonight!” Mrs. Cooper said, “Isn’t Mr. Foster hurt? I’m afraid that Robert will disturb his rest.”

Robert needed to be fed every two to three hours. Even if Avery were to take care of him, it would surely wake Elliot up too.

Avery did not give it much thought. She passed Robert to Mrs. Cooper.

“He just drank milk, but he puked a lot.”

“Okay. Rest well.” Mrs. Cooper helped Avery close the door.

When Elliot came out of his shower, he saw Avery lying in bed on her phone and Robert nowhere to be found. Thus, he asked, “Where’s Robert?”

“Mrs. Cooper took him away. She’s afraid that Robert will disturb you.” Avery put her phone down and looked at him. She suddenly blushed.

“Why are you not wearing clothes again?”

“I didn’t bring my pajamas.” Elliot walked over to the side of his bed and sat down.

“I didn’t want to sleep on the same bed with you wearing another man’s pajamas.”

Avery was speechless.

“Do you have any water-resistant bandages?” Elliot asked seriously.

“I want to wash my hair.”

“You can do it at the hairdressers,” Avery suggested, “I’ll take you there tomorrow. It’s late. Go to bed!”

She did not nap in the afternoon, so she was extremely sleepy at that moment.

Elliot raised his hand to switch off the light and laid down next to her.

“Avery, hire another nanny!” Elliot did not want to tell her that when he was showering, he realized that his arms were a little sore.

He only started taking care of Robert in the evening for a few hours. How did Avery do it every day?

He works out all year long. His body was quite fit but taking care of children was different than working out. One would not constantly lift weights in the gym but taking care of children requires carrying them for a long time. No matter how small the child was, they would be at least five kilograms.

“I plan to do so too, but I’ll think about it when I return to Aryadelle.” Avery’s

voice got gradually softer as if she was almost falling asleep.

Chapter 821

“You just need to oversee the children, you don’t need to do it all on your own,” Elliot said before she fell asleep. He asked, “How is your recovery?” Avery had a cesarean section. Compared to natural birth, it was much more damaging to the body.

Avery was suddenly awake due to Elliot’s concerns. Why was he suddenly concerned about her recovery? Asking this at that moment was hard to not let overthink.

“Women can’t have sex within three months of giving birth. This is common knowledge.” Avery’s tone tightened.

“What nonsense are you thinking?” Elliot’s breathing turned heavy. He said in a low voice, “I’m asking you how your recovery is. I never said anything about sleeping with you.”

Avery let out a sigh of relief.

“It’s going well!”

Her nonchalant answer made him turn the lights on. Seeing the room lights turned on. It pierced her eyes.

“What are you doing? Are you not tired because you slept in the afternoon? If you’re not tired...”

Elliot sat up and flipped her covers aside. He quickly lifted her shirt up, trying to have a look at her scar.

“Elliot! What the hell are you doing!” she slapped his arms.

However, Elliot was not bothered by it.

After having looked at her scars, he tucked her back in bed.

“Avery, you need at least four nannies.” He wanted to take it easier.

Avery did not know why but she thought back about what Tammy said before, so she teased, "Why not ten instead? Two nannies for each child, one to cook, two to clean the house, and one more to take care of me."

Elliot thought for a while before nodding.

"You do need ten."

Avery was speechless. He could not see that she was joking! If she did not clarify that she was joking, Avery felt that Elliot might hire ten nannies the next day.

"Hayden doesn't need a nanny, and neither does Layla..."

"Then, at least six nannies," Elliot said, "You only have two at home. How is that enough?"

"My God! I can't fit so many nannies at home." Avery was initially extremely sleepy, but when she started talking about that, her head hurt.

"I know, you would surely say to change to a bigger house, but I don't want to. I picked this place together with my mother."

"The cleaning and cooking nanny doesn't need to stay at home. Don't you have an extra small room? I'll call Mrs. Scarlet right now to get her to take a plane over." Avery was speechless.

"Whatever, after all, she's your staff."

Elliot made the call and turned off the lights. He laid down next to her.

"Elliot, you're really noisy. You're much noisier than a child." Avery took a jab at him, "If I were sleeping with Robert, I would be asleep by now already."

Elliot looked at the ceiling. He said, "I've slept in the afternoon. I'm not tired right now."

"Then, don't disturb me."

"Hmm, go to bed."

Although Elliot no longer disturbed her, Avery still could not sleep. After all, there was another person on the bed. She felt rather restricted.

“Elliot, when are you leaving?” Avery broke the silence. Elliot turned toward his side facing her. He saw her in the dark.

“I just came and you’re hoping for me to leave already?”

“Can you stop thinking negatively? I’m asking you when you are returning to Aryadelle, I’m not chasing you away.”

Chapter 822

Elliot’s breathing was a little heavy as if he was thinking about this question.

“A few days later.”

If Avery did not ask him about this, he never thought about it.

“Oh...if you can’t sleep, you could go out.” Avery was afraid that Elliot would be bored.

“If you find it boring to go out alone, you can take Mike with you.”

“Do you think we get along well with each other?” Elliot sneered and asked,

“Aren’t you tired? Am I disturbing you?”

Avery took a deep breath.

“I am very sleepy, but at the thought that you’re next to me...”

“Do you want me to leave?” Elliot did not want to disturb her rest.

“Where could you go?” Avery muttered softly, “It’s not entirely because you’re next to me that’s why I can’t sleep. I feel that we have conflicts that are not resolved yet, but I can’t pinpoint it.”

“Avery, if you keep thinking of unhappy things, you won’t be able to sleep tonight.” Elliot patted her on the shoulders.

“Flip over.”

“What are you doing?” Avery did not understand but she still flipped over

obediently.

“Don’t think about anything, just close your eyes.” He placed his huge palms on her lower back. He started gently massaging her. He heard that after birth, a woman’s lower back would be extremely sore. He could not bear her pain on his behalf, so he could only help her relieve it. His warm fingers were like magic.

It released all of her tensions. She felt as if she was floating on clouds. Her body never felt that relaxed. Avery wanted to ask Elliot who did he learn that from but because she was too comfortable, she forgot to ask. Soon after, she slept soundly.

After she slept, Elliot cuddled her in his arms. He longed for her familiar smell. He missed her soft body and mesmerizing smile. Even if she was sometimes overbearing, he wanted to be with her.

In the other room, Mike was on a video call with Chad.

“I’m suspecting that your boss is using himself to gain pity!” Mike leaned back on the chair and analyzed enthusiastically, “Do you call his injuries serious? But he didn’t bleed. But it’s not light either, he had such a huge bump! Whenever say his injuries, she immediately allowed him to sleep in the master bedroom. Tsk, what a manipulative man!”

Chad adjusted his glasses.

“Can you stop having prejudices against Mr. Foster with your dirty mind?

Isn’t it good that they reconciled? Don’t spoil it.”

“Do you think I’ll dare to do anything? Even if it’s not because of you, I won’t dare to do anything! Avery better not care for him too much!” Mike said sourly,

“I don’t want to talk about them anymore! Let’s talk about you! Did your parents urge you to get married?”

“What do you think?” Chad has a little girl in his arms.

The little girl was about two years old. She looked at Mike on the screen with her big eyes, silently.

“Not only marriage. They are also demanding I have children. This is my cousin’s daughter. Cute, right?”

“Get your parents to give birth to another one then!” Mike teased, “No matter what, you’re mine.”

“Are you nuts? If I were to tell my parents that, they would break my legs,”

Chad suddenly said agitatedly. The little toddler in his arms was frightened by him. She started crying. Chad immediately placed the phone down. He brought her along to look for snacks and toys.

clearly what was going on on the other end of the line.

“Chad, pass me the child! Didn’t I say that I wanted to introduce a girlfriend to you? I brought that girl over! Go and see her!” A woman’s voice came over.

Chad refused. “There’s no need...”

“What do you mean no need? She has already come over! You’re just too shy!” Mike’s expressions sank.

Chad that coward. If he did not dare to announce their relationship, he would do it himself!

“The next day, during breakfast, Elliot told Avery about Mike returning to Aryadelle.

Chapter 823

Avery asked confusedly, “He told you that? Why didn’t he tell me about it?”

Elliot picked up his cup of milk and took a sip.

“Because he asked me about Chad’s parents’ address.”

“Oh, what is he going to Chad’s parents for?” A bad feeling arose in Avery.

“Is he going to visit them or...”

“It’s what you think it is. He plans to announce their relationship to his parents,” Elliot said.

Avery had a complicated gaze.

“He doesn’t know where Chad’s parents’ house is, so Chad definitely did not call him there. If he just goes there to announce their relationship so suddenly, Chad would surely be mad.” Avery wanted to call Mike to get him to come back.

“I’m telling you this not because I want you to interfere with them.” Elliot looked at her.

“I’m just telling you that most couples would stumble upon such difficulties.”

“I know.” Avery retracted her gaze from his face.

“Didn’t you say you wanted to wash your hair last night? I’ll take you to the hairdresser after breakfast.”

“Okay.”

“After you wash your hair, let’s take the children out to play!” Avery said,

“There are many festive places to see in Bridgedale.”

“Hmm, are we taking Robert along? He’s still so young, can we take him out?” Elliot wanted to take Robert out, but he was afraid that it was too cold outside, and Robert would freeze.

“We’re definitely not bringing Robert. He shouldn’t go to places with a crowd.”

Then, Avery looked at Layla and Hayden. Hayden understood what Avery meant, so he said, “Mommy, I have homework to do, I’m not going.”

“Hmm.”

Avery looked at Layla.

“Layla, are you coming?”

“Robert can’t come, Hayden doesn’t want to go. If I’m not going as well, how sad will you two be!” Layla pouted and sighed. Avery was amused by Layla’s conceited reaction.

“If you don’t want to go, I’ll go shopping with your Daddy. Then, we’ll have a good meal. Since Hayden is staying home to do his homework, you can help look after Robert!” Layla pouted.

“I want to go shopping and have a good meal together with you!”

After breakfast, Elliot and Avery brought Layla out. The bodyguard was driving. Elliot and Avery were sitting in the backseat with Layla in the middle of them.

“How good would it be if our family could always be together.” Layla held their hands and smiled.

“Although Hayden doesn’t like Daddy now, who knows if he would change his mind in the future? Hehe!”

Elliot heard Layla’s infectious laughter, he smiled, but his heart constricted tightly. He wanted to be with Avery forever, bringing their children up.

However, he did not know if God would fulfill his wish.

At Aryadelle, at the Tierneys.

Charlie was already used to using a walking stick. He could walk without a walking stick, only that it would be very uncoordinated.

It affected his composure, so he would rather use a walking stick. Chelsea, on the other hand, still could not come to terms with her ruined face. Even if her wounds have already started scarring and no longer hurt. Her ugly face constantly reminded her that she would never have another man fall for her ever again in this life.

Even if she could marry Elliot, she would never have his heart. Yes. She was

about to marry Elliot. It was just like a dream. Charlie used whatever chips he had on Elliot and threatened him to marry Chelsea. Elliot agreed to it.

Chapter 824

Chelsea was of course happy. This was the happiest thing that happened to her after her discharge from the hospital.

However, other than being happy, she was also hurt on the inside. That was because Charlie would openly tell her the reason for doing so.

Chelsea has been the high and mighty spoiled princess for most of her life.

Now that her face has been ruined, she was worthless to Charlie! No, not completely worthless. Charlie could use her to humiliate Elliot.

Elliot had such a respected status. Charlie made him openly marry Chelsea so that everyone would know that Elliot had married an ugly woman that even an ordinary man would not want to!

Chelsea hated Charlie a lot! She hated him to the bones!

“Chelsea, you are nothing but a chess piece right now. If you want a good life, I can give it to you, but you must obey me,”

Charlie warned her, if you dare to betray me, I'll kill you mercilessly. Your face is just too disgusting! Even if I don't look at you, you'll appear in my dreams, disgusting me.

Chelsea's lips quivered. With her temper in the past, she would have slapped Charlie and scolded him before leaving the house. However, with her current condition, where could she go if she left home?

“Charlie, I know how ugly I am right now. I also know I am not worth much. I'm just helping you to disgust Elliot...” Chelsea said self-deprecatingly with a bitter smile.

“Chelsea, you're wrong. Not only that, but you also must spy on his every move. You must honestly report to me his every move. My goal is not just

trading you in as the bride!”

Chelsea nodded obediently, “Charlie, don’t worry. With my looks now, Elliot will never love me. I can only rely on our family. We are in the same boat. I will never betray you.”

Charlie especially liked how docile she was. At the same time, he felt rather a pity.

“Chelsea, how good would it be if you were that obedient in the past.” Charlie sighed.

“Too bad! Your face!”

At Bridgedale’s Disneyland.

Layla always wanted to see the fireworks, so Avery suggested that they went to see the fireworks show. Due to a huge crowd in the theme park, Elliot had been carrying Layla all the way.

At night, the crowd was even more!

Avery was pushed by someone. Elliot immediately reached his out and grabbed her hand tightly.

Avery felt how sweaty his palms were. She looked at his determined-looking side profile.

“You’ve been carrying Layla all this while. It’s tiring, right?”

“I’m fine. There are so many people here. She can see better if I carry her,” Elliot said relaxedly.

If he did not carry Layla, Layla’s gaze would be blocked by the adults.

“Daddy! Put me on your shoulders! Look at the girl in front of us! She’s sitting on her Daddy’s shoulders! I want you to put me on your shoulders!” Layla pointed at a father daughter duo in front and said enviously.

Elliot did not even give it any thought before putting Layla on his shoulders.

Layla yelled excitedly, "Daddy! I'm so tall! I'm taller than her! Hahaha! Will you take me out to play again next time?"

"Sure." Elliot smiled brightly and agreed to his daughter's request.

Avery saw this heart-warming scene. She could not help but take her phone out and capture this beautiful scene forever. The moment she took the photo, bright fireworks tore through the skies!

Instantly, there were cheers all around!

Everyone cheered happily!

"Mommy, mommy! Look! Such beautiful fireworks!" Layla yelled.

"Yes!"

"Daddy, did you see it!"

"I saw it too." Elliot smiled joyfully. If time could stop at this moment forever, he would not have any regrets about it.

Chapter 825

In one of the small towns of Aryadelle.

Mike's sudden appearance caught Chad off guard! Mike brought over a bunch of expensive gifts. He greeted Chad's parents enthusiastically.

They also passionately hosted him.

After exchanging greetings, Chad got Mike to immediately leave, but Mike refused.

"Is that woman that you're on a blind date with still here?"

Mike said nosily, "How dare you go on a blind date while I'm not around!"

Chad said condescendingly, "You came all the way here because of that? How lame! We only met for a while then we left! I did not even ask her for her contact!"

"Who's the lame one? When are you going to come clean to your parents!"

Look at how cowardly you are! I'll help you do it!"

"F*ck! My mom has high blood pressure! I told you about this before!"

Chad could not get Mike to leave, so he could only push him into his room.

"I know your mother has high blood pressure, but this can't be cured. Are you just going to lie to them forever?" Mike raised his eyebrows.

"I know you can't tell them, so don't you stop me. Chad took a deep breath and decided to let Mike have a go. If he did not come clean to his parents, his parents would keep urging him to get married and have children. Previously, he thought that he could just go down this path until Mike appeared in his life, then only he realized that life could be different.

During dinner, Mike sat next to Garrett, Chad's father. They were drinking like buddies.

Chad's relatives were all-praise for Mike.

They thought that he was not only good-looking, but he was also so affectionate and friendly. It was rare to have such a person.

"Chad, is your foreigner friend married? Does he have a girlfriend?"

Tanya, Chad's mother, asked her son.

Chad was a little stunned. He did not know how to answer his mother's questions.

Just when he was hesitating about how to answer, Mike placed his wine glass down and said to Tanya, "Aunt Tanya, I don't have a girlfriend. I only have a boyfriend."

The lively atmosphere immediately came to a halt! Chad found his mouth gone dry. He picked his glass of water up and took a sip.

Once they understood what Mike meant, they chuckled and said, "Aunt Tanya, what he is saying is he swings for the other team. Young people nowadays are

different from the older generation..."

Tanya responded, "Oh."

She was still a little concerned, so she asked, "Why didn't you bring your boyfriend over?"

Chad suddenly coughed violently. He was trying to remind Mike to stop talking, if not his mother might not take it.

However, Mike ignored him.

Mike took the bottle of beverage and poured some for Tanya. He smiled and said, "My boyfriend is sitting next to you!"

The atmosphere was much more terrifying than they expected! Garrett coughed violently and all the other relatives looked at Chad.

Chad immediately covered his face with his hands. He did not know how to deal with them.

The next second, Garrett stood up and picked up a broom! Mike noticed that things were off. He immediately grabbed Chad and ran away!

"Why is your father so rough!"

While talking, Mike has already fished for his car keys and unlocked the door.

"My dad has always been that way! Did you think I was joking when I saw he would break my legs!"

Once the car doors were unlocked, they immediately got in the car.

The car sped off! Chad wanted to look back but did not dare to do so.

"Mike, it's all your fault! I don't think I can return home ever again."

Chad looked up and took a deep breath. He was in pain.

"Not necessarily. Your parents might not come to terms with it yet, but it would be better soon,"

Mike comforted him, "You're such a brilliant son. How could they not want you."

Chad's phone rang right at that moment.

Chapter 826

A minute later, the car stopped by the roadside urgently.

Chad got out of the car and ran home! Mike punched the steering wheel! He could not ask Chad to give up on his family, but he also did not want to be the one that was given up on.

He felt aggrieved, so he took his phone out. He wanted to call Avery to complain.

Before dialing, he suddenly remembered that Bridgedale has a time difference.

At that hour, Avery must have already been in bed. He did not want to disturb Avery's sleep, but it would be fine to disturb Elliot. He sent Elliot a message.

About an hour later, Elliot gave him a call.

"Is Avery asleep?" Mike asked.

"She just fell asleep. What's up?"

Elliot was having the call in the bathroom.

Even so, his voice was very soft.

"Chad's mother fainted due to high blood pressure. I caused it." Mike was smoking gloomily.

"I'm guessing Chad hates me to death right now."

"He told you about this before."

"Yes! But I can't just stay silent about our relationship just because of this right? Is this fair to me?"

Mike let out a puff of smoke.

"He doesn't want to answer my call right now nor reply to my messages. What does that mean? Is he breaking up with me?"

Elliot said, "Give him some time.Maybe his mother is in the hospital, and he needs to take care of her."

"Oh.Before I told them about my relationship with Chad, his parents liked me a lot."

Mike felt terrible.

"After announcing to them, their attitude toward me changed very quickly.I'm very lost right now.He doesn't let me go look for him, but I don't want to see you and Avery being all lovey-dovey."

Mike was waiting at the Starry River Villa at that moment.

"You can't ask others to think like you,"

Elliot said calmly, "His parents are rather conservative.It's normal that they can't accept it.Before they can accept you, you have to bear the so-called unfairness."

"Are you trying to ask me to be Chad's secret lover?" Mike snorted.

"I can't f*cking take it! I won't accepted it!"

"Then, break up."

"F*ck off!"

Mike was already annoyed.

After listening to Elliot, he was even more so.He should have called Avery instead.

Avery would never put it so harshly.

Elliot came out from the washroom.

On the bed, Avery slept peacefully.

There was only a night lamp by the bed, it was dim, so it would not affect her sleep.

He wanted to lay down next to her and fall asleep together, but he could not

fall asleep at all.

From the day before until that day, he felt enormous joy.

The more joyous he felt, the more worried he¹⁸ was. He could lie to himself that this is all a dream.

Once the time was up, he could leave, but what would happen to Avery and the children? He could not imagine what Avery's and the children's reactions would be once she finds out that he was marrying Chelsea. They would be in pain. They would be disappointed, and even in despair.

Elliot has regretted it! He should have succumbed to her temptations to come tocb Bridgedale.

If he was in Aryadelle alone.

Even if he was lonely and unhappy, at least he would not be so conflicted and worried as he was at that moment.

He could have settled his issues before asking for forgiveness from Avery and the children, but it was too late! Elliot walked to Avery's desk and stopped in front of it.

Chapter 827

Having a desk in her bedroom, Elliot guessed that Avery must have spent countless nights there. Her desk was clean and tidy. Her documents were placed in folders.

There was only a laptop on her desk. Elliot wanted to know what Avery was currently busy on, so he casually took a brown envelope out from her folder. The brown envelope wrote 'Case Files'. He slowly opened it and took a stack of documents out.

"Elliot..."

Avery's gentle voice suddenly rang out from behind.

"What are you doing?"

She suddenly woke up and saw a blurry figure standing by her desk. She thought she was hallucinating, so she looked closer at it for a while.

After making sure she was not in a dream, Avery sat up.

Elliot quickly placed the brown envelope back into its original place.

"Don't you have a study room?"

Elliot quickly collected his thoughts and walked over to her.

"I noticed you placed a study desk here."

Avery rubbed her eyes.

"I do have a study room, but I prefer to stay in the bedroom. I could lie down and rest once I'm tired."

"Did I wake you up?"

Elliot said apologetically and explained, "I was on a call with Mike. He said that Chad's mother had passed out."

"That serious?"

Avery took a deep breath. She tugged on Elliot's arm and asked further, "What happened?"

"Chad's mother has high blood pressure. She has been admitted to the hospital before."

"Mike is too impulsive! I'm going to call him now!"

Avery's chest was heaving. She turned around and took her phone.

Elliot pulled her back.

"Are you going to call him just to reprimand him? No need. This is their affair. They will settle it on their own."

"I'm asking him not to be so impulsive in the future."

"Things have already happened. It's pointless for you to say anything right now. Also, sometimes being impulsive is not a bad thing,"

Elliot said, "Knowing Chad, he will never tell his parents about this."

Avery suddenly felt helpless. She wanted to help but did not know how to do so.

Just like Elliot said.

This was their matter.

Only they could solve it.

"Do you think when we fight, they feel that way too? Like they want to help but they can't do anything about it." She smiled helplessly.

"Elliot, you carried Layla the entire day, you must be exhausted! She's much heavier than Robert."

Emot could not lie to her, so he told her honestly, "Yes, but I'm very happy."

"If this goes on, you're going to spoil her rotten."

Avery blushed a little and said, "I just had a dream. More accurately, a nightmare. I was woken up by the nightmare."

"What is it?"

He noticed the sweat on her forehead, so he went to pour a glass of water for her.

"I dreamed that you asked Hayden for forgiveness. Hayden demanded a request. He said that as long as you agree to it, he will forgive you,"

Avery recounted her nightmare to Elliot.

Elliot's back tensed. He asked hoarsely, "What did he ask for?"

If it was real, no matter what Hayden ask for, he would agree to it.

"Hahaha! If I mention it, you won't think that it's a nightmare anymore." Avery chuckled.

"He asked you to stretch your neck out so he could strangle you. Hayden would indeed do such a thing."

Seeing how brightly she smiled.

Elliot brought the glass of water to her and replied, "Then, I'll strangle him tomorrow?"

"I'm teasing you!"

Avery accepted the glass of water and took a sip.

"Don't worry so much about Hayden. If you're as great as today, he will come to accept you sooner or later."

Elliot was in a daze.

"What if I can't?"

"Hmm?"

Avery was stunned.

"What I mean is I'll be busy after this," Elliot explained.

He swallowed his saliva.

"When you go back to work, the children have to go back to school too!"

As long as you can be like how you were today when you are with the children. Avery returned the glass to him.

"You can do it, right?".

Elliot's words were stuck in his throat. He nonchalantly changed the subject.

"It's late. Let's go to bed! I'll hug you to sleep, you won't have nightmares that way."

Chapter 828

Avery was a little stunned.

Elliot did not reply to her question? When Elliot reached his arm over, about to hug her, she pushed him away.

"Why didn't you answer my question? Can you do it or not? If you can't, don't

hug me."

The request she made was not at all too much to ask for.

All she asked was that he spends more time with the children whenever he was free.

If she could do it, why could he not? If he could not do such a simple thing, he should not have children at all.

"They are my children. Of course, I'm willing to do anything for them."

Elliot hugged her around the waist tightly.

"Your questions made me feel guilty."

Hearing his explanations, Avery let out a sigh of relief.

"Elliot, next time when I ask you a question, no matter what question is it, you have to answer me."

Avery looked at him seriously.

"If you don't, my mind goes wild. To others, I can be calm and logical, but to you, I lose control of my emotions easily."

"Hmm."

Elliot did not dare to look her in the eyes. He reached out and was about to switch off the lights.

"Elliot, look at me."

Avery held his face with both hands, forcing him to look at her.

"Why are you being shifty? You didn't do anything bad, why don't you dare to look at me?"

Elliot's body temperature suddenly shot up.

His breathing turned heavy.

"Avery, don't flirt with me at night."

Avery was speechless. She pulled her covers over her head! How awkward!

She thought that he could not sleep because there was something on his mind. She also thought that because he was not answering her questions and his eyes were shifty, he must have done something.

Turns out, he was just thinking about a different matter.

Looking at her covering herself with the covers, Elliot chuckled gently.

After switching the lights off, he pulled the covers off her head.

"Don't suffocate yourself."

"I think you're the one suffocating!"

Avery retorted, le blushing.

After switching off the lights, they could not see each other's face clearly, only the outline of it, so Avery could boldly stare at his face, even if she could not see it clearly.

Elliot climbed on top of her and whispered in her ears.

"I am indeed suffocating from love. Help me out?"

Avery's ears turned hot. She wanted to push him away, but his kiss landed on her.

Instantly, the energy in her was depleted! She stopped resisting pushing him away.

A few seconds later, he hugged his fit body tightly! The next morning, when Avery woke up, she saw Elliot pacing around with Robert in his hands.

The morning glow landed on father and son, making it seem very heartwarming.

Avery thought she was dreaming, so she silently lay there and watch.

When Elliot saw her face, he shattered her illusion.

"You're up? What are you thinking?"

Avery instantly came to her senses.

"Why are you carrying Robert?".

"Tammy is here." He walked over to her and sat down.

"I think she wouldn't want to see me, so I better not make her angry."

"Oh.What time is it now?"

She looked out and the sun was piercing.It did not seem like early morning

Elliot looked at his wrist and saw the time.

"Eleven.Those that don't know might think that we went a little too hard last night."

Avery lifted the covers and said, "Don't talk about such adult topics in front of our baby."

"It's not like he understands."

Chapter 829

"Even if he doesn't understand, won't you be shy?"

"If I'm shy, would he be born?"

His retort made Avery blush.She put on her clothes and quickly entered the washroom.

Downstairs, Tammy and Layla were munching on snacks and chatting.

"Does your father not want me around? After I have arrived, he doesn't even come out,"

Tammy teased.

Layla immediately shook her head.

"Of course, Daddy welcomes you.He must be in Mommy's room watching her sleep!"

Tammy said, "What is there to see? Won't he be afraid that he would wake your Mommy up?"

Layla scratched her head, trying to think of a retort for Elliot.

At that moment, Avery walked over.

"Tammy, since when did you come? I had too much fun last night, so I overslept."

She walked over to Tammy and explained.

"All you did was just see fireworks. Why are you so tired?"

Tammy looked at her interestingly.

"What's going on with Elliot? Why is he avoiding me?"

"He said that he was afraid you might be unhappy seeing him, so he's in the room taking care of Robert,"

Avery said softly, "I don't know what he is thinking."

"Hehe, I know what he is worried about."

Tammy smiled rather tensely.

"I heard that Jun had a blind date. The woman is much better than me. Not only is her family richer than mine, but she looks elegant too..."

Avery's expression was plastered on her face.

"So quick? Didn't he cut ties with his family? Since when did he reconciled with them?"

"After our last fight, he went back home to reconcile with his parents. He should thank me. If it were not for me, do you think he would come to his senses so quickly? If he doesn't come to his senses, would he have such a great fiancée?"

Tammy has made up intricately that day.

Although her tone was rather sour, no one could see how upset she was from her expression.

"Fiancée? He is going to marry this woman?"

Avery found it progressing too quickly. She could not keep up.

"Hmm.They even set the date already."

Tammy smiled and said, "This is the first time since I knew Jun that he does things efficiently.It's an improvement! A good thing!"

Avery looked at Tammy's forced smile.

She felt terrible.

Other people might not understand Tammy, but Avery knew Tammy very well.

How could Tammy let go of Jun? Seeing Jun getting married to another woman, she must be in so much pain! However, it was better to rip the bandaid quickly.

Now that Jun was going to get married to another woman, this would let Tammy give up completely too.

After a while, Tammy might be able to start her new life as well.

"Get your man to come out! It's lunchtime ! Don't stop him from eating just because of me.Jun and I have completely ended things."

Tammy drank a cup of water and said to18 Avery.

Avery immediately got up and went to her room to call Elliot out.

During lunch, the atmosphere was rather awkward.

The two children understood this.

They quickly left the dining table after they finished their meal.

Avery looked at Elliot, then looked at Tammy.

"Are you guys just going to stay silent? Don't you find it strange?"Avery broke the silence."

Elliot, why didn't you tell me that Jun was getting married?"

"Do you want to attend his wedding?"

Elliot asked in retort, "I thought that you wouldn't be interested in it, so I didn't tell you."

Avery said, "Of course, I won't attend his wedding."

"Avery, attend his wedding."

Tammy put down her utensils.

"If he invited me, I would definitely go. But because he didn't invite me, you should go on my behalf!"

Avery looked awkward.

"Why should I attend? I do not want to wish him happiness."

Avery paused for a while before explaining, "Let's swap roles for a while. If Elliot were to get married to another woman, could you calmly wish her?"

Avery's words made Elliot suddenly cough violently!

Chapter 830

Chapter 830 Mrs. Scarlet immediately brought some water for him.

Avery reached out to pat Elliot on the back

"Eat slower. Did you choke?"

Tammy looked at Elliot suspiciously. She found him strange.

Her woman's sixth sense tells her to ask him, "Elliot, I find you shifty. Did you connect fun with his fiancée?"

When Tammy asked this, Avery immediately retracted her hands from Elliot's back.

Elliot was halfway drinking water, because of this question, he was forced to stop.

He forcefully swallowed and denied, "No... I do not know his fiancée."

"Oh, then why are you so worked up?"

Tammy harrumphed and looked at Avery.

"If Elliot were to get married to another woman, of course, I won't be calm! It would be respectful enough of me to not crash his wedding!"

Avery nodded, "I know, so I don't think I could also see Jun getting married to

another woman. Tammy, forgive me!"

"Jun and Elliot are different,"

Tammy said, "I was the one that dumped Jun, which was why he got married to another woman. I don't blame him. You and Elliot are different."

"How is it different? Every time I break up with him, I was the one that called it."

Although it was a little embarrassing discussing this in front of Elliot, her relationship with Elliot was quite good at that moment, so she did not mind.

"Hahaha! You two have children! If Jun and I had children, there would be no other woman!"

Tammy almost laughed in tears.

"No matter how badly you guys fight, if he were to get married to another woman, he is the dirtbag! Unless you get married to another man before him, then only he can get married to another woman."

Elliot downed the remaining glass of water.

He has already calmed down.

From their conversation, he could already guess how big of a sensation this would cause when his marriage to Chelsea was announced.

"Why are you not eating?"

Avery looked at him holding onto his glass. He seemed to be listening to them chatting attentively.

She reminded him, "You have finished your food!"

"Hmm."

Elliot placed his glass down and picked up his utensils once again.

Mrs. Scarlet came over and asked, "Mr. Foster, should I get you another plate?"

Elliot shook his head.

"No need."

"Tammy and I didn't bad mouth Jun, right?"

Avery asked confusedly, "You seem distracted."

Tammy looked at him.

"Don't tell me you were the one who put the idea in Jun's head, asking him to look for another woman to marry?"

Elliot looked at her and enunciated, "I am never interested in another person's personal matters. Whether he wants to get married to another woman or become a priest, it has nothing to do with me."

His cold gaze and tone made Tammy swallow her saliva.

Tammy is only asking casually, you don't have to take it seriously,"

Avery said and looked at Tammy, "When is their wedding? Why are you asking me to attend?"

"First of April."

Tammy lowered her gaze and said, "I wondered who picked the date. First of April, April Fools."

Avery looked at the calendar on her phone.

It was soon the first of April.

It was a little rushed for wedding preparation.

Jun's wedding was rather rushed.

The first of April was not a holiday.

It would make more sense to set it for the first of May.

That meant that Jun was into the wedding.

He only agreed to get married because he wanted to infuriate Tammy, or perhaps his parents pressured him to do so.

In the afternoon, Tammy left.

Avery found it boring staying at home, so he got Elliot to go out for a walk.

Chapter 831

"Shall we take the children?" Elliot asked.

Avery looked at Elliot and asked, "Do you want to take the children?"

She could not understand him.

"I do."

Although carrying them was not easy, it was joyous to spend time with them.No wonder people said that children were a sweet burden.

"But I don't want to take the children along today.I want to take you to a place." Avery said.

"Where are we going?"

He put his hands in his pocket.

"We have to tell the children, right! If they don't want to come with us, we don't have to bring them, but what if they do?"

"Let's go to my college.Wait for me here.I'll go tell the children,"

Avery said and headed to their room.

A moment later, she walked quickly back to him and held his arm.

"Layla wants us to bring good food back for her.Let's go!"

Avery drove and brought Elliot to her college.

Her college was a world-famous medical school.

"When you came here to study, you were quite late in your pregnancy, right?"

Elliot walked next to her on the wide path on campus.

College students on their bicycles passed them by.

School started earlier in Bridgedale.

"More accurately, I only started studying after I gave birth."

Avery held his hands tightly.

"We have too many regrets. Elliot. I don't want us to be like the past. Every time I fight with you, whether it was your problem or mine, I feel like I was skinned alive."

Words were stuck in his throat.

He replied hoarsely, "Me too."

"I was young. I used to be swayed easily by my emotions. I judged everything subjectively,"

Avery said remorsefully, "When I was here studying. Every time I thought about you, I hated you. I brought you here today to put down my previous resentment. I hope that we can start over again."

Elliot's eyes were sore.

Tears seemed like they were on the verge of falling.

He held her hand tight and forced his tears back "Elliot. It's Valentine's Day today."

She pointed at the girl with a bouquet in her arms.

Her tone was rather envious.

"Because today is Valentine's Day, which is why I wanted to spend time with you alone."

Elliot swallowed his saliva and replied, "I'll go buy some flowers."

"Buy it later! I want to see Professor Hough."

Avery led Elliot forward.

"After Professor Hough passed away, he donated some of his estate and books to the school. The school built a statue to honor him."

"Hmm."

"Actually, Professor Hough's passing was not unexpected."

Avery has never said this to anyone before.

"A few months before he passed away, he had an accident in his lab. He was resuscitated."

"What a pity. He was still so young."

"He overworked."

Avery said, "Everyone's energy is limited, so sometimes letting people go is letting oneself go too."

They walked around the campus and exited from the gates.

Elliot's eyes soon locked onto a florist nearby. He quickly ran over and bought a bouquet of red roses. He passed her the bouquet of red roses.

Avery's heart was beating wildly like a little girl in love! He took her right hand and silently placed a ring on her ring finger.

Avery's smiles were replaced by surprise.

"Other men might not dare to give you rings, but I dare to do so."

It was like he was swearing in.

He enunciated, "Avery, no matter what happens in the future, my heart belongs to you."

Chapter 832

Avery looked at the shimmery diamond ring on her hand. Her eyes turned wet. She could not control her emotions. She ran into his arms and hugged him tightly.

"Since when did you buy the ring? We have been together every day. I didn't realize that you prepared a gift beforehand."

Avery thought that he did not know that it was Valentine's Day that day.

From morning until the moment that she reminded him that it was Valentine's Day, he did not look strange or behave out of the ordinary.

"When I bought the necklace for you, I had a look at the rings too,"

Elliot explained, "It's hard to not know what today is."

A few days ago, Valentine's Day promotions started taking place.

This morning, all news regarding Valentine's Day was pushed to his phone.

"If I didn't mention Valentine's Day just now, when were you planning to give me the ring?"

Avery let go of him. She looked at his handsome face with reddened eyes.

Elliot looked at her affectionately.

He said in a hoarse voice, "I know that you will remind me. I have been waiting for it since the afternoon when you saw your calendar."

Avery laughed, but she was a little angry too.

"Can't you be more proactive! Must you wait until I mention it!"

"I took the initiative to put the ring on your finger. Doesn't that count?"

He held her hand in his palms.

"Avery, what's next?"

Avery looked at the people on the streets with happiness on their faces.

She smiled and said, "Just like that. We'll take a walk."

She wanted everyone on the streets to see her wearing a ring with a rose bouquet in her arms, also holding onto the man she loved the most.

She wanted to tell the world that she was the world's happiest woman.

In Aryadelle, Chad transferred his mother to the best hospital for treatment.

After Ben received the news, he immediately came to the hospital to visit Tanya.

Tanya has already come around, but she was not in a good mental state.

"Ben. Why did my son turn out this way?" Tanya said with tears in her eyes.

"Does his boss know about this? I want to look for Elliot to demand an

explanation!"

Chad stood next to her. He wanted to explain it to her, but Tanya refused to listen to him. He was afraid that he would be too agitated and spoke out of line, only deteriorating Tanya's condition.

Ben gave him a look, asking him to not speak Chad turned around and took a deep breath.

Ben held Tanya's hands and comforted her, "Aunt Tanya, this is Chad's private matter. Although Elliot is his boss, he could only deal with matters of work."

"Chad has told me all about it! Mike works for Avery Tate. You don't have to tell me about Avery's relationship with Elliot. My son turned out this way, Elliot has to take responsibility!"

Tanya pushed Ben's hands away.

Ben said, "What do you want Elliot to do? To split Chad and Mike apart? Aunt Tanya, are you not afraid that Chad would hate you?"

Tanya sneered.

"I never said that he can't like men. There are so many men in this world. Why did he have to pick a foreigner? That man doesn't look like he is serious. If Chad were to pick you, I wouldn't be that angry!"

Ben was bewildered.

He never thought that he would be involved in this.

Chad was baffled too! How could her mother say such strange and absurd things?"

Just when Chad and Ben were so stunned, they were at a loss for words, Tanya said something even more shocking, "If Chad were to be with Elliot, maybe I would even praise him for his abilities to bag him!"

Chad did not dare to cover Tanya's mouth, so he could only pull Ben away from the ward.

Chapter 833

"Ben! My mother is a little demented! Don't tell others about what she said just now!"

Chad was almost losing it.

"if Mr.Foster hears about this, he will surely fire me!"

Ben was laughing so hard tears fell.

"Chad, don't get too worked up.Aunt Tanya's mind is clear.She objects to you being together with Mike because she despises him for being poor.Get Mike to earn more money.It will be fine."

Chad shook his head.

"My mom thinks that being friends with Mike is alright, but not as a partner because he looks like a dirtbag.This was what she said."

"Hahaha! Yet you call her demented! I think your mom sees anyone better than anyone else.Don't fret about it.Just take care of her."

"Hmm.Ben, are you free tonight? Can you help me go see Mike? I have ignored him for two days.I'm thinking he might be exploding soon."

Chad furrowed his brows.

"I can't leave the hospital yet and I also don't know what to say to him."

"Don't worry, I'll go check up on him."

Ben came out of the hospital and immediately drove to Starry River Villa.

As expected, Mike was alone, living an unregulated lifestyle.

"Why are you not returning to Bridgedale?"

Ben bought breakfast and put them on the coffee table.

"Avery doesn't let me go back"

Mike lay on the sofa and said, "She said that I triggered Chad's mother's condition, so I have to wait until she gets better."

"Oh.His mother is much better.Don't be too down.His parents don't understand you.They have a misunderstanding.Just buck up and try hard to earn money to appease Chad's..."

"I want to buck up too, but Chad is ignoring me.That bastard!"

"He has been scolded terribly by his parents.Try to understand."

Ben lit a cigarette and changed to a lighter topic.

"Has Elliot and Avery reconciled? I saw Avery show off her ring on social media."

Mike was stunned.

"She didn't tell me! I haven't been looking at my phone either."

"It was Valentine's Day.They spent Valentine's Day together."

Ben exhaled a puff of smoke."

Other than a diamond ring, they took a photo together.

They look so happy as if they were getting married."

Mike unlocked his phone and looked at Avery's social media.He saw the photos that Ben mentioned.

"I think she doesn't want me back just so that I won't disturb them on their honeymoon!"

Mike jabbed, "Hmph.Showing off your love does nothing for me!"

"You're only not showing off your love because Chad doesn't allow you to do so right?"

"Ben, you can just stop talking.I won't think that you're dumb."

"I bought breakfast for you.Have some!"

Ben teased, "Chad told me to come to look for you.If it wasn't for him, I would

be on a date with a gorgeous lady right now!"

"Tsk, then go for your date then!"

Mike took the breakfast, turned around, and returned to his room.

"Close the door when you leave!"

Ben indeed had a date, but it was not with a gorgeous¹⁸ lady.

Chelsea called him that morning to meet up.

Ben did not ask why Chelsea wanted to see him. He immediately agreed to it.

One because he was still on holiday, another reason was that he did indeed want to see Chelsea.

He knew that her face has been ruined but did not know how badly damaged it was.

They met at Chelsea's place.

Chelsea did not have any makeup on. The scars on her face were so terrifying Ben was at a loss for words.

"Why don't you ask me why I moved back?" Chelsea poured him some water.

"Ben, don't look at me with pity. I'm about to become Mrs. Foster. I'm not pitiful."

Ben's hand trembled and the cup of water fell.

"Chelsea, what did you say?"

"I said I'm about to become Mrs. Foster. In three more days, Elliot will announce this marriage."

Chelsea bent down to pick up the cup.

"God is still merciful. Although I'm ugly, Elliot is still willing to marry me."

Chapter 834

Ben drew a sharp breath.

He held back his anger, grabbed onto Chelsea's collar, and roared, "Chelsea

Tierney! What the are you talking about?! Why would Elliot marry you? He's with Avery now! If he had to marry anyone, it would be her!"

Chelsea let out a light chuckle.

"I know he's with Avery. They have children to take care of, after all. I don't mind. If I can't have his heart, I'd be more than happy to have his body."

Ben laughed coldly, released his grip on her, then said, "You must have been traumatized from getting disfigured. You're delusional! If Elliot really wanted to marry you, why wouldn't I know about something that important?"

"It's not like you're the one he's marrying. Isn't it normal for you not to know?"

Chelsea placed her empty glass on the table as she remained calm and said, "I'm only telling you about this because I see you as a friend, Ben. I know you don't want to be my friend, but to me, you're the most important..."

"Shut up!"

Ben cut her off.

"Are you telling me all of this to try to move me, or are you thinking of using me once again?"

Chelsea shook her head with a smile, then said, "I won't use you, nor am I trying to move you. After I was disfigured, I practically have no friends by my side anymore. My family is also disappointed in me and think I'm an embarrassment to the Tierney name. You're the only one I had the courage to meet, because I know you wouldn't mock or provoke me."

"It's true that I won't kick you while you're down. However, if you say you want to marry Elliot, the little sympathy I have left for you will be gone!"

"I'm not crazy, Ben."

Chelsea gazed at Ben's face and said calmly, "I bet Elliot is very happy with Avery right now. Don't tell them about this and ruin their mood. I'll let them

enjoy their bliss for a few more days!"

"Oh, you're not crazy. I'm the crazy one, or maybe Elliot is!"

"You wouldn't be this emotional if I wasn't disfigured, would you? You used to say that I'm worthy of only the best of men. You even said that Elliot and I were a good match."

Chelsea laughed bitterly.

"Now that I'm disfigured, you don't think I'm worthy of him anymore."

"Do you really think your face has anything to do with it, Chelsea? If Avery was the one who was disfigured, I would still think that she's a better match for Elliot! Your d*mned face has nothing to do with it!"

Ben yelled furiously.

"You were cruel and vindictive, and this is your retribution! Even if you really married Elliot, I still wouldn't respect you, let alone be your friend!"

Chelsea remained silent as her eyes filled with tears.

Since she was disfigured, Charlie would use the most cruel words to insult her every day.

However, she had never shed tears in front of him.

She felt that the weaker she came across, the more brutal Charlie's persecution would become.

"Keep me company, Ben! I'm so lonely."

Chelsea took a seat on the couch, then hung her head and sobs, "I know I've done a lot of unforgivable things, but there are worse people in the world. They're all around me. They're still living their best lives, so I can't die."

Her shrill wails gave Ben a splitting headache.

He wanted to leave, but his feet felt heavy and would not move. He wanted to call Elliot to ask what was going on, but Chelsea's warning was still fresh on

his mind. He could sit here for a while and ponder if he wanted to wait and see if what she said would turn out to be true three days later.

Meanwhile, Elliot had trouble sleeping again in Bridgedale.

He spent the entire afternoon out with Avery that day.

Logically, using up all of that energy should make it easier for him to fall asleep.

However, no matter how many times he shut his eyes and forced himself to fall asleep, it made him feel more awake than before.

He was afraid of waking Avery, so he stayed still the entire time.

During the night, Avery turned over and threw her arm over Elliot in her drowsiness. She was shocked to find that his body was rigid. She suddenly woke up, then asked hoarsely, "What's wrong, Elliot? Why are you still awake?"

Elliot could not lie to her, and said, "I forgot my pills."

"What pills?"

Avery immediately sat up, turned on the lights, then looked at him with a stern expression and asked, "Do you mean your antidepressants?"

Chapter 835

"My sleeping pills, too,"

Elliot said through bloodshot eyes.

"Is your insomnia that bad?"

Avery ruffled her disheveled hair.

"How did you sleep last night? What about the night before? Don't tell me you haven't gotten a good night's sleep at all?"

As she spoke, she pulled back the covers and got out of bed.

Since Elliot could not sleep without his pills, then she had to go buy some got

him.

"It started last night."

Elliot did not want Avery to worry, so he said casually, "It's probably because I've been so happy the past couple of days that I keep thinking about Shea."

"I know Shea's passing was a huge blow to you, but we need to move forward in life. If Shea was still alive, she wouldn't want you to be sad."

Avery put on her coat, then said, "Do you remember the name of the pills you take? Or should I follow my own judgement?"

"I'll go with you," Elliot said as he got out of bed.

"It's fine. Lie back down,"

Avery said as she pushed him back down on his back.

"The drugstores would be closed by now. I'll have to get them from the hospital. I'll ask a friend for help, so I'll be right back"

"You have so many connections here in Bridgdale, and life is so convenient. Why didn't you just settle down here before?" Elliot asked.

"No matter how good it is here, it still isn't my hometown."

Then, Avery jeered, "I have a lot of connections in Aryadelle as well, but none of them are as powerful as you are. That's why you don't know they exist."

"Get the bodyguard to go with you."

"Get some rest and don't worry."

Avery picked up her bag and walked out of the bedroom.

As Elliot watched her back, he let out a silent sigh.

His torturous sleepless nights were caused by the fact that he knew happy

days were coming to an end. He knew that was the problem, but there was nothing he could do about it. He had yet to figure out how he could say his

goodbyes to Avery once they returned to Aryadelle. He stared blankly at the

ceiling as the blinding lights stung his eyes.

Suddenly, a cold drop of liquid rolled down toward his ear. He wiped the tear away with his finger, then shut his eyes.

Avery returned with the medication forty minutes later.

Mrs. Scarlet heard her return and came out of her room to ask where she had gone at that time of night.

Elliot heard their conversation clearly from the room.

Soon after, Avery entered the room with a glass of water.

Elliot sat up in bed and felt guilty when he saw her cheeks flushed from the cold.

"It must be cold outside."

"Just a little. It's warm at home."

Avery placed the pills and water on his nightstand, then took off her coat and hung it up.

"Why didn't you mention before that you didn't bring your pills? Would you have stayed up all night if I didn't notice that you had insomnia?"

"I didn't expect to have trouble sleeping."

"You were regularly taking your pills before this, did you really not expect this if you suddenly cut yourself off? Did you think I could cure your insomnia?"

Avery sat down by Elliot's side and gazed at his profile.

"I talked to the doctor for a little bit. He said that curing insomnia greatly depends on regulating your emotions."

"I've tried that, but it didn't work."

Elliot took the pills, then joked, "I'm not old, yet. There's no need for you to take care of me like this in the middle of the night. It'll be tougher when I actually grow old. Maybe you should go find yourself a younger man."

Avery let out a hearty guffaw.

"Sure! I'd like to see if younger men are more obedient, too...However, you might already get better by the time I find a younger man!"

Chapter 836

Elliot's pills took effect half an hour later, and he fell into a deep slumber.

On the other hand, Avery was no longer tired. She thought deeply about all the things that happened between them since Elliot arrived. She had spent every day in bliss.

Not only was she sleeping well, but her appetite had also improved. She had thought things were the same for him. She did not expect that he would suffer from insomnia. She wanted to help him, but there was nothing else she could do other than buy medication for him.

In the days that followed, she could treat him better and love him more.

If one day was not enough, then she would spend the next month or year to finally fill the emptiness he felt from the loss of Shea.

It was ten the next morning by the time Elliot woke up.

The moment he stepped out of the room, Avery immediately led him to the dining room.

"Let's go out after you eat."

She had arranged the entire day's schedule.

"We'll take the kids along with us."

Elliot glanced at the weather outside, then said, "It doesn't look like a good day to go out."

It was foggy outside, which meant the roads would not be as visible if they drove.

"It's normal for it to be foggy here in the winter," Avery said matter-of-factly.

"We'll just drive slowly."

"Is there something going on today?"

Elliot saw how excited she was to go out and did not want to rain on her parade.

"I don't know. We're not going out for fun. We're taking family portraits today," Avery knew Elliot would not refuse, then said, "I already booked a photographer."

Elliot lowered his gaze, then expressed his doubt and asked, "Is Haydenie going?"

"Of course! It's a family portrait, so we can't miss out on anybody."

Avery knew he would feel doubtful and explained, "Hayden might not like you, but he loves me, Layla, and Robert. Whatever the matter, as long as I discuss it with him, he would typically agree to it."

Her words oozed the pride and joy of a mother who was loved by her son. Elliot was envious.

"The wound on my head would make me look bad," he said with concern.

"I can use a skin-colored bandage to rewrap it for you. The photographer can edit the photo later. I actually think you still look very handsome now," Avery praised.

"You have a good looking face. You'd still be handsome even if you shaved your head bald."

Elliot was over the moon after receiving her compliments.

At this point, even the sky falling wouldn't stop them from taking family portraits that day, let alone the wound on his head.

Avery chose one of Bridgedale's most popular professional photographers for the photoshoot.

She was a female photographer.

After she received Avery's call, she canceled all of her other jobs that day and agreed to take family portraits for Avery.

Soon after, two cars came to a halt in front of the photography studio.

Elliot, Layla, and Mrs. Cooper took one car, while Avery, Hayden, and Robert took the other.

After Elliot carried Layla out of the car, he walked over to Avery's car. He wanted to help carry Robert, but Avery shook her head and got out of the car.

Hayden was the only one left in the car.

The father and son duo met eyes.

Elliot wanted to unfasten Hayden's seatbelt on the safety seat for him, but Hayden already exited the car himself by the time Elliot walked around to his side.

They almost bumped into each other.

Elliot immediately reached out to support Hayden, but Hayden shoved him away on reflex.

Chapter 837

Avery witnessed the entire thing.

"Come here, Hayden," she said as she tried to break the awkwardness.

Hayden hurried over to his mother's side.

"You get over here too, Elliot!"

Avery called out when she noticed Elliot was in a daze.

Once they entered the studio, the photographer greeted them warmly.

"I can't believe you already have three children at such a young age, Miss

Tate," exclaimed the photographer with an expression of envy and shock "You have such a great relationship with your husband, but I never heard any

news about your marriage!"

Avery felt embarrassed and said, "We're not husband and wife at the

moment, but it won't stop us from taking a family portrait."

The photographer sensed that she had misspoken, then quickly apologized and changed the subject.

"I've got some samples here, Miss Tate. Please take a look. Otherwise, you can tell me if you have a theme in mind."

Avery looked through the samples, then let Layla and Hayden choose.

"I think they're all pretty good, Mommy."

Layla was having a hard time choosing.

"Uncle Eric said that I look good no matter how I'm photographed, so you should choose!"

Once Avery picked two different styles from the samples, the makeup artist began to style her.

Back in Aryadelle, Tanya's blood pressure had gone down and she was demanding to leave the hospital.

Chad took her to his place in hopes that she would stay with him for a couple of days before sending her home.

"When did you buy this house, Chad? I don't remember your place being this big! Why didn't you tell me you were getting a new place?"

The more Tanya looked around Chad's house, the more satisfied she was with what she saw.

It was a spacious and comfortable place with grated lighting.

There was not much furniture in the house, and it felt slightly empty, but it emanated a minimalistic style.

"I can't afford a place like this on my salary," Chad said guiltily.

"Mike said my old place was too small, so he gave me the money to buy this one."

"Huh?!"

Tanya's cheeks flushed scarlet as her brows furrowed.

"He bribed you with a house? How much could this place cost?"

"This house cost fifteen million dollars, Mom."

Chad poured his mother a glass of water, then added, "It's nothing much, but it's in a good location. I can walk to work from here every day."

The words "fifteen million dollars " echoed in Tanya's mind as her expression turned awful.

"This place cost that much?!"

She stayed in shocked silence for a moment, then asked, "Whose name is on the lease? Was it paid for in cash or did you take out a mortgage?"

"It's in my name."

Chad took a sip of water, then added, "I took out a mortgage. I'm paying it off every month."

"Ha! I knew he wasn't that rich!"

"He wanted to pay for the house for me, Mom. I was the one who insisted on taking out a mortgage. He paid ninety-nine percent of it, and I took a mortgage for a hundred and fifty thousand dollars. I pay fifteen hundred dollars a month in property taxes."

"Are you with him for his money, Chad?"

Tanya calmed herself down, then had a heart-to-heart with her son.

"I've told you that you only need enough money to spend. There's no need to do anything you dislike for the sake of money..."

"I would still love him even if he didn't have money, Mom," Chad said sincerely.

"I know you and Dad can't accept this, and I don't plan on convincing you. Let us be for now. We'll naturally break up if we find that we're not suitable for

each other."

That evening, Chad went to see Mike. Mike opened a bottle of champagne for him.

"How did you convince your mother to go home?" he asked as he clinked glasses with Chad.

"She took my credit card. She said she had to have at least my person or my money with her," Chad said frustratedly.

"I'm penniless right now."

"Haha! I'll take care of you!"

Mike was in a great mood.

"They should've just said they wanted money! It didn't have to lead to someone being hospitalized!"

"I think you might be lovestruck, Mike."

Chad picked up the bottle of wine and poured himself a glass.

"You coughed up the money to buy me such an expensive house, but you're still crashing at Avery's place. You got me a new luxury car, but you're still driving that wreck of a car that's been discontinued."

"You call that lovestruck? I think the way Elliot spends money on Avery is even scarier. Would that make him lovestruck, too?" Mike retorted.

Chapter 838

"Mr. Foster isn't lovestruck, he's just got a lot of love to give!" Chad said.

"Not only is he generous with his money when it comes to Avery, he's also generous with his love! It isn't like there aren't more beautiful women around him, but he's never given any of them the time of day."

"That's because women who are more beautiful than Avery aren't as capable as she is, and the ones who are more capable than her aren't as young and

beautiful."

Mike began to sing Avery praises.

"If I was into women, I'd fall in love with Avery too."

Chad gave him a kick. He had only praised him a little bit, and he already had his head up in the clouds.

"You can't take a joke! Avery and your boss are going to remarry. Once they're back in the country, I won't have a place in this home anymore."

Mike had on a pitiful face, but he was in a good mood.

"I guess I'll just have to move in with you then!"

"Are you sure they're going to remarry?"

Chad had spent the past few days taking care of his mother at the hospital, so he did not hear about this.

"It's highly likely they will remarry. Work begins in a couple of days, but Elliot still hasn't decided on when he's coming back. I bet he's having too much fun there to want to return," Mike joked.

"He's the boss. He can have as much fun for as long as he wants. Even if Avery doesn't come back, you'll still have to be back at work on time, right?"

"That's right. Don't you have to go back to work as usual even if your boss isn't around?"

"Whatever. Let's drink!"

Chad thought of how chaotic the holidays were, and now that things were finally calm, it was almost time for him to go back to the office.

Meanwhile in Bridgedale, it was evening by the time the portraits were done.

The photographer offered a few complimentary couple shots for Avery and Elliot.

"I'll send the photos to you soon. I wish you all the happiness in the world!"

"Thank you. It's been a pleasure," Avery said.

"The pleasure's mine. It's an honor that you chose me."

The photographer walked them to the exit, then said, "By the way, may I post a photo of the two of you on my personal social media account? I think you both did very well during the shoot."

"Sure," Avery answered without hesitation.

"As long as you don't post photos of the children."

"Don't worry. I won't post your family portraits online. It's your privacy, after all!"

"Thanks."

As they walked out of the studio, Avery turned to Elliot and said, "You don't mind that I agreed to her request, do you?"

She did not mind people finding out that she was with Elliot now. She felt that Elliot probably did not mind either.

Elliot was carrying Layla in his arms as he responded plainly, "I don't mind."

The photographer was from Bridgedale, so anything she posted online here most likely would not reach Aryadelle.

It was not a problem even if it reached Aryadelle, since his relationship with Avery was already well known throughout the country.

"You look pretty tired,"

Avery saw the trouble in Elliot's eyes.

He seemed fine then they left the house at noon.

Elliot forced a smile and said, "Layla's falling asleep."

"I'm not tired though!"

Avery opened the car door, then tapped Layla on the shoulder and said,

"Don't sleep, sweetie. We're heading home now!"

"I couldn't go back to sleep after I woke up when you went out to get Daddy's

medicine last night... I didn't get enough sleep..."

Avery glanced at Elliot and said, "Could you hold her?"

"Sure.It's my fault, anyway,"

Elliot said, blaming himself.

"Let's head home!"

On the drive back, Avery received some digital photos from the photographer.

They were photos of her and Elliot.

There was one of him hugging her, and one of him kissing her as he held her face.

Every single photo was oozing with exceptional romance.

Hayden noticed Avery laughing at her phone, then asked curiously, "What are you looking at, Mommy?"

Chapter 839

"I'm looking at photos of me and your father.Would you like to see them?"

Avery asked.

Hayden immediately turned to look out the window and said, "I don't."

"I won't look at them either then."

Avery put her phone down, then turned to her son and said, "Thank you for today, Hayden.I suggested taking family portraits because we haven't taken one since your grandmother passed away.There's also another reason."

Hayden withdrew his gaze from the window.He was willing to listen to his mother.

No matter what Avery said, he could take her seriously.

"Last night, your father told me that he's been depending on medication to fall asleep ever since Shea passed away.He didn't bring his pills, so I went out to get some for him last night.He isn't perfect, but neither am I.I've thought

about it seriously, and I want to spend the rest of my life with him."

Avery was informing Hayden that she would be living with Elliot in the future.

This was something that Hayden had already expected.

Since Elliot arrived, Avery spent all of her time with him, day and night.

Whenever the two of them went on a date, Hayden had to stay home and watch Layla.

He did not like sharing his mother with Elliot, but he could tell how much happier Avery became since Elliot showed up.

"As long as you're happy, Mommy."

Hayden's brows furrowed as he said words way beyond his years, "When Robert, Layla, and I grow up, we might not be able to spend as much time with you."

"I'm not thinking that far ahead, because the future is ever-changing."

Avery held Hayden's hand, then said, "Let's appreciate what's in front of us right now."

After the photographer posted the photos of Avery and Elliot on social media, the photos were immediately spread far and wide.

This was because of their good looks, and also because of their status.

One was the richest man in Aryadelle, while the other was a prominent entrepreneur in Bridgedale and a famed neurologist.

Their photos very quickly made it to Aryadelle.

The entire country celebrated the news of their relationship.

In the eyes of ordinary people, Avery and Elliot were a match made in heaven.

If one were to search their names online in Aryadelle, the first result was a news article about them donating drones to the Border Security Force.

This further deepened the public's admiration for them.

That night, Avery woke up from a nightmare. She dreamed that Elbot left without saying goodbye and returned to Aryadelle.

She reached out her hand, and the uneasiness she felt instantly calmed down the moment she felt his warmth. She checked the time on her phone and ended up noticing that someone had sent her a friend request on social media.

Avery did not normally accept friend requests from strangers, but the verification message that came with the request caught her eye.

[Avery Tate! This is Chelsea Tierney's cousin! You're so shameless!]

Seeing those words in the middle of the night instantly woke Avery up. She accepted the friend request and wanted to ask this person what made her so shameless.

However, before she could confront the person, they sent over a photo of Avery and Elliot with the message: [You're so shameless , Avery Tate! Elliot Foster is my cousin-in-law. Who are you trying to disgust with such a revolting photo?]

Avery was stunned.

[Are you blind? I made it clear in my verification message! I'm Chelsea Tierney's cousin!]

[When did Elliot and your cousin get together? They weren't together before, and they never will be!]

To get the person to stop harassing her, Avery turned on her phone camera and took a photo of Elliot sleeping next to her.

Then, she sent the photo over with the message:

[He's lying down next to me right now. Should I wake him so you can talk to

him?]

Chapter 840

The person texting Avery probably did not expect Elliot to be right next to her and was shocked for a moment.

Avery composed herself, then texted: [You said you're Chelsea Tierney's cousin. Why should I believe you?]

[I really am her cousin! My name is Ruby Sullivan. Call and ask Chelsea if you don't believe me. You have her number, right?]

[I don't. Send me her number.]

Avery had Chelsea's number.

She said she did not so she could check if the person texting her was a liar.

The person sent Avery a series of numbers.

Avery checked it with Chelsea's number and then confirmed that the person did know Chelsea.

Her heart instantly turned cold.

If this person really was Chelsea's cousin, then could what she said be true?

The world began to spin around Avery as her temples suddenly began to throb in pain.

Elliot spent every single day with her and the children.

He had absolutely no interaction with Chelsea.

How was it possible that he was suddenly marrying her? If he was going to marry Chelsea, then he should be by her side right now! Was Chelsea not disfigured? Even with that fact aside, how could Elliot possibly feel anything for Chelsea? Avery's back broke into a cold sweat at this point.

She could not forget all of the pain that Chelsea put her through, nor could she forget how she tormented Tammy! If Elliot dared to date Chelsea, then

Avery would no longer want anything to do with him! However, as long as he still had his reason, Elliot should know that he could only pick one between her andie Chelsea.

Ruby: [Why aren't you saying anything? You're embarrassed and feeling bad, aren't you? You're a homewrecker! You wh*re!]

Avery's eyes stung slightly as she read the text, and her fingers trembled as she typed a response.

[When did Elliot say he was going to marry your cousin? Nobody told me about this. Even if I am a homewrecker, I didn't turn into one knowingly! Watch your mouth!]

Ruby: [Hasn't Elliot told you about it yet? Hahaha! What a sc*mbag! He's still stringing you along when he's about to marry Chelsea. You poor thing, Avery Tate! You got duped!]

Avery held back her rage and retorted.

[Judging by your tone, I'm guessing they've already set a date?]

Ruby: [All you need to know is that Chelsea's family is already preparing for the wedding. My mother said that they'll announce the news in a few days!

The entire Tierney family already knows about this. Could it still be fake?

Avery's hand clenched tightly around her phone.

She could not move her fingers after reading that last text.

This was not a dream! The pain in her heart was too real! She could hear the sound of herself breathing heavily and gritting her teeth.

Ruby: [My cousin is disfigured now, so her self-esteem is pretty low. Just because she won't confront you, doesn't mean the Tierneys are just going to sit back and take this! Listen up, Avery Tate. If you continue to stick to Elliot Foster, I'll make sure the whole world finds out that you're a homewrecker!]

Those words drove Avery's heart to tremble with rage. She was gasping for air like a fish out of water.

There were two voices in her mind.

One was telling them that Ruby would not lie about something like this, and Elliot was going to marry Chelsea! The other voice was comforting her and telling her that Elliot would never marry Chelsea! Why would he? Just because she was disfigured? Just as tears had blurred Avery's vision and she decided not to reply to the text, Elliot suddenly reached out and wrapped his arm around her waist.

He scooped over and pulled her into his arms.

Avery froze. She thought that he had woken up and would call out her name in the next second.

If he did, then she would definitely not be able to stop herself from asking if he was going to marry Chelsea.

However, Elliot did not speak.

He was still asleep.

As his steady breathing fell on the back of Avery's head, she felt his warm body temperature and breath, and gradually calmed down.

She picked up her phone and saw a series of insulting and threatening messages from Ruby, then replied: [Do you know why Elliot wants to marry Chelsea?]

Ruby: [For profit, of course! How could your lousy company compare to Trust Capital? Elliot Foster will only be able to make more money if he joins forces with the Tierneys!]

Avery stared at the jarring text and did not believe a word of it.

Trust Capital was indeed wealthy, but Avery's company was not some lousy company! If Elliot truly was someone who cared about profits, then he would not have spent all of that money on her over the years.

There would also be no reason to waste so much time on her. Avery believed that, as long as Elliot was willing, he could find the richest woman in the world and marry her for the biggest profit.

However, he never did anything like that.

There was also no reason for him to betray himself for Trust Capital. Avery's intuition told her that there was something strange about the entire thing, so she wiped her tears away and decided to find a chance to talk to Elliot about it.

The next morning, Elliot got up, then stood by the bed and watched Avery's sleeping face.

He could not bring himself to wake her. He had to return to Aryadelle today.

Charlie had sent him a text saying that the Tierneys have made all the arrangements for the wedding, and warned him that they would announce the news of the marriage if he did not do it.

Elliot did not want the Tierneys to make the announcement.

It would be a bigger blow to Avery if she found out about his wedding through the Tierneys.

As if she sensed something, Avery suddenly opened her eyes.

When their eyes met, Elliot flashed her a tender smile.

When Avery saw his smile, she smiled as well.

At the same time, she remembered the texts that Chelsea's cousin sent the night before.

She suspected that it was all nothing but a dream! She anxiously picked up her phone and checked her messages... She drew a sharp breath. It was

not a dream. It was all real.

The messages between her and Chelsea's cousin at three in the morning were still there.

"Elliot."

Avery put her phone down and sat up.

She wanted to talk to him about this.

"Hmm?"

Elliot threw Avery's cardigan over her shoulders, then said casually, "I have to go back to Aryadelle today, 18 Avery."

"Oh. I thought work was starting the day after tomorrow? Won't you stay another day?"

Avery was filled with anxiety.

Could he be leaving a day early because he really was going to marry Chelsea? He had given her a diamond ring on Valentine's day, and they promised to love each other forever she could still see those memories in front of her.

Why were they changing?

"There are some things I need to head back earlier to deal with," Elliot said plainly.

"What sort of things?"

Avery pestered as she gazed at his handsome face. She never used to do this. She absolutely respected him and would never overly butt into his matters.

No matter how intimate the relationship, space was still necessary.

"Some business matters and some personal ones."

Elliot did not expect Avery to ask further questions, so his expression was

slightly stunned.

"What sort of personal matters?"

Avery continued to ask nonchalantly.

She wanted to find out if he really had the audacity to marry Chelsea! Elliot gazed at Avery's cold eyes, and his heart tightened in his chest.

Did she know something?

"I haven't visited my mother's and Shea's graves yet," he said as his palms began to sweat profusely.

Adam's Apple bobbed in his throat as he clenched his teeth. He did not have the courage to tell her the cruel truth. If he did not settle this matter, it would continue to haunt him for the rest of his life. He needed to deal with this to give Avery and the children a stable life.

"Is there anything else other than visiting their graves?"

Avery continued to press on, to the point of grabbing Elliot's hand and not allowing him to escape.

Chapter 842

As Elliot gazed at Avery's determined face, he more or less confirmed that she knew about him and Chelsea. She was fine when they went out yesterday, if she had found out the day before, she would not have happily brought him out to take the family portraits. Someone must have told her about it after he fell asleep the night before, "I'll leave tomorrow, then."

Elliot did not know how to answer Avery's question.

All he could do was go along with her. He would rather leave a day late than explain the real reason he was returning to Aryadelle.

Avery let go of his hand, but her eyes continued to stay on him as she said coldly, "When did you and Chelsea make up, Elliot?"

"I haven't seen her in a long time," Elliot answered truthfully.

What those words meant, was that he did not make up with her.

"I see... You didn't see her after she got hurt?"

"I didn't."

Elliot hung his head slightly.

Avery's gaze made him feel like he was enduring the most severe punishment.

"Do you like her, then? Did you ever like her? Answer me!"

Avery clenched the covers tightly, but she could not stop her body from trembling.

"Never," Elliot answered clearly and assuredly.

He never had feelings for Chelsea, not even before he met Avery. If he ever liked Chelsea, then he would not have let her stay by his side all these years with nothing to show for it.

"Tell me, Elliot. Am I a homewrecker?!"

Avery ripped the bandage right off and demanded loudly.

"You are not."

Elliot lifted his gaze to look at her.

"I know what I'm doing, Avery. I remember every single thing I've ever said to you."

Avery laughed out loud, but her eyes were tearing up.

"The ring is real, and so are your promises. Then, is it also true that you're going back to marry Chelsea?!"

Elliot pursed his lips as he watched the tears on her face.

"And you say I'm not a homewrecker ... You're about to marry someone else... Am I the only one in the world who didn't know? What were you

thinking? What do you take me for?"

Since Elliot did not answer her question, Avery was sure that he really was about to marry Chelsea.

Chelsea's cousin would not attack her for no reason.

Elliot might have spent the past few days with her and the children, but she could not help but feel like he had a lot on his mind.

It turns out that she was not overly sensitive or thinking too much.

He truly had a problem! Since he was about to marry Chelsea, why did he come to Bridgedale to see her? His actions were similar to him feeding her poison that he had concocted with his bare hands.

A knock on the door broke the awkward silence in the room.

Elliot watched with an aching heart as Avery quickly wiped the tears off her face and lay back down in bed.

He walked over to the door and opened it.

Mrs. Cooper was standing at the door with Robert in her arms and Layla by her side.

"Why are you and Mommy still in bed, Daddy? Breakfast is getting cold! It's snowing today. Do you two want to play with me?"

Layla lifted her head and flashed a face of anticipation. She was used to her parents spending time with her the past few days.

Since the moment she woke up this morning, she was already looking forward to playing outside.

Elliot turned to look back at the bed.

Avery heard Layla's voice, but she continued to pretend to be asleep.

Elliot felt even worse after seeing what a tough time Avery was having.

"I'm going back to Aryadelle today, Layla."

Avery would only be more upset and furious if he did not leave.

Layla put on a pitiful face and said, "Okay! Why didn't you say anything yesterday? I didn't know you were going back today."

"I forgot to tell you about it yesterday. I'm sorry, sweetie."

Elliot picked Layla up, then said hoarsely, "Your mother's still sleeping. Let's not bother her."

"Mommy never used to sleep in, Daddy. Why has she been sleeping in every day since you got here?"

Layla asked with a confused expression on her face.

Mrs. Cooper's cheeks flushed and she chuckled out loud.

Avery kept her back facing the door as tears escaped her eyes.

The final line of defense in her heart utterly crumbled after hearing her daughter's voice.

Chapter 843

If Layla found out that her father was about to return to Aryadelle to marry another woman, she would be devastated! Once Hayden found out about this, he would definitely despise Elliot even more.

Was Elliot really doing this for the sake of profit? If not, then why was he doing it? He had said himself that he did not love Chelsea.

Was money more important than love and their three children? Avery could not understand Elliot's decision.

He was more than capable of earning his own money, and a lot of it at that.

Her company was also steadily making a profit.

How much money did he need to finally be satisfied? Tears streamed down Avery's cheeks and soaked her pillow.

When there were no longer any sounds coming from outside the door, she

turned on her back and stared at the ceiling as she cried silently.

Downstairs, once Elliot was done with breakfast, he picked Robert up in his arms.

Robert's glistening black eyes were fixed on his father's face, and Elliot wondered what he was thinking in his tiny head.

He gazed at his son with a smile as he thought, "I don't know when will be the next time I'll get to hold you again."

"What time is your flight, Master Elliot? I'll go pack your things for you," Mrs. Cooper said.

Elliot thought of how Avery was crying in the room and then quickly said, "It's fine. It's just some clothes. I'll just leave them here."

Mrs. Cooper beamed and said, "That's true. If you leave your clothes here, you can wear them when you come here again."

She was under the impression that Avery and Elliot were stuck together and completely inseparable.

In the room, after allowing herself to sob her heart out, Avery threw back the covers and got out of bed.

Running away never solved any problems.

Even without Elliot, she still had the children.

She must never be knocked down by hardships.

When Avery walked into the bathroom to wash up and saw her haggard complexion and hopeless expression, she suddenly realized that Elliot Foster was not just a man to her.

She had already engraved his name into her heart and included him in her dreams for a beautiful future.

Without him, her life would be bleak and dark Moments later, she rushed

down to the living room. She saw Mrs. Cooper and Mrs. Scarlet folding the laundry.

Robert was in the crib while Layla was playing with him.

If Elliot was at home, he would be by the children's side.

"Where's Elliot?"

Avery asked worriedly.

"He left. He's going back to Aryadelle today. Didn't he tell you?"

Mrs. Cooper was confused.

"He said you were sleeping and asked me not to wake you."

Ha! Did he not say he was only leaving tomorrow? Was he afraid that she would beg him to stay, so he could not wait to escape?! The more Avery thought about it, the more unwilling she was to accept this entire debacle!

She picked up her car keys and immediately ran out of the house.

Mrs. Cooper watched her leave and wondered out loud, "Did Avery's eyes look puffy to you?"

"They did!" answered Mrs. Scarlet.

"They were red and puffy.

Maybe she didn't want Master Elliot to leave and cried in the room by herself."

Mrs. Cooper suddenly realize something and exclaimed, "No wonder Master Elliot asked me not to bother her!"

Once Avery drove the car out onto the road, the snowfall outside turned heavier. She hated this fluttering blizzard! It was also snowing heavily the last time she and Elliot separated.

However, today's snowfall was obviously heavier than the one back then.

When she reached the city center, traffic was backed up because of the

weather.

Avery was frantic with anxiety as she saw the unmoving traffic in front of her.

All she wanted was to make Elliot stay! Did life really have to go against her like this?!

Chapter 844

Avery never believed in fate.

Even if life wanted to stop her, she would never give in that easily.

She opened the car door then stepped into the cold winter snow without hesitation, She ran frantically toward the airport.

There was only one ending she wanted.

She was not going to let Elliot go just like that! At the VIP waiting lounge at the airport, Elliot lifted his wrist and checked the time on his watch.

His flight was one in the afternoon.

There was another hour until the plane would take off.

He stood by the giant windows and his heart felt as cold as the fluttering snowfall outside.

If there was any other way, he would never do anything to hurt Avery and the children.

Being cruel to her and the children was the same as being cruel to himself. He would be in more agony than them.

Charlie had something on Elliot and was now forcing him to marry Chelsea.

He had no other choice.

If he did not act out this play, there would be no end to the torment he would have to endure in the future.

He did not want the children to be ridiculed because of his scandal.

He also did not want Avery to find out about this.

He could allow his reputation to be ruined and not care about how others viewed him, but he cared about what Avery thought of him.

If it were not for Avery and the children, he would not be pinned down even if Charlie found evidence of his murder case! Elliot was never a good man.

It was Avery and the children who made him want to become a better person.

He was never a coward, but he was terrified of Avery and the children distancing themselves from him out of fear after finding out about this.

He needed to take a gamble.

If he won, he would never have to worry about being threatened again.

Avery ran all the way into the airport departure hall.

She did not have time to brush the snow off of her body or catch her breath.

She found the flight to Aryadelle on the flight information display system, then immediately rushed toward the designated security checkpoint.

She squeezed through the crowds and finally made it to the security checkpoint.

"Elliot Foster!"

Avery immediately recognized Elliot's silhouette in the crowded airport.

He had already gone through security.

If she was even a minute late, she would not be able to see him!

"Elliot! You can't leave!"

She stood on the other side of the security barrier and begged miserably, "I still need to talk to you! You can't leave!"

When Elliot saw how Avery had abandoned her pride and dignity to come to him, he felt like he had a bitter taste in his mouth.

He clenched his fists, then strode toward her.

When Avery saw him heading in her direction, tears finally escaped her eyes

uncontrollably. She knew he was not that heartless.

As long as she pleaded with him, he definitely would not leave.

Elliot hurried over to Avery.

Before he could stand still, she reached out and held his hand."

Listen, Elliot. I know I have a bad temper and that I'm always picking a fight with you. I'm always making things hard on you, but I can change... As long as you don't marry Chelsea, I'll change! You know Chelsea and I don't get along at all. If you marry her, I'll never forgive you! Don't push me and the children to stand against you..."

Avery's emotions were in chaos. She sobbed as she poured her heart and soul out to Elliot.

What if he left if she did not say everything? She believed that he would change his mind once she made the stakes clear.

He loved her and he loved the children.

There was no way that he would abandon them for Chelsea unless the past few days were nothing but an act! However, Avery could not figure out why the man standing before her would pretend to be a good man and father.

"Give me some time, Avery."

Elliot's voice was hoarse.

He withdrew his hand from her cold grip, then brushed off the snow from her hair.

"Go home."

As Avery watched his cold demeanor and heard his familiar voice, she thought she was imagining things.

He told her to go home... He told her to go home without a moment's hesitation! If he did not go home with her right now, then he was choosing to abandon her and the children! "Are you absolutely sure, Elliot?"

Avery asked as she gazed into Elliot's eyes in disbelief.

"You want me to go home, then you'll go back to Aryadelle and marry Chelsea... Is that it?"

Chapter 845

After Avery spoke, the security personnel reminded Elliot that it was time to board the plane.

"I need to head back to Aryadelle to settle some things, Avery. Please give me some time..."

"I won't! If I give you time, then you'll go and marry Chelsea! I won't accept you marrying another woman, Elliot! It doesn't matter if it's with Chelsea or anybody else! As long as I'm not the bride, I won't allow it!"

Avery clenched her teeth, then said, "If you leave today, you can forget about ever seeing me or the kids ever again!"

Since her begging did not work, she could only resort to threatening him.

If the Tierneys were using something to threaten or lure him, then she could threaten him, too! She refused to believe that the Tierneys had a bigger bargaining chip than she did.

Elliot's eyes were reddened and glistening with tears as he gazed at Avery with a pained expression on his face.

He had gone from being forcibly calm to teary-eyed in a matter of seconds.

Avery had pushed him to tears. She did not want things to become this ugly, but she absolutely could not accept him going off to marry Chelsea.

"If I was the one who was about to marry another man, would you also be this nonchalant about it? Would you be able to understand my feelings?"

She lifted her chin and did not allow her tears to escape.

"I'm only giving you one chance. You can come home with me now, or we're

over!"

Elliot's heart ached so badly that it was hard to breathe.

Avery wanted to end things with him! He understood why she was doing this, but it was hard for him to accept it.

There was no way he could agree to end things with her, but it was also impossible for him not to marry Chelsea.

Living was sometimes more agonizing than death.

Right now, he was better off dead than alive.

The woman that he loved the most was standing before him with tears in her eyes. He wanted to pull her into his arms and make her smile again.

Not only could he not do that, but he was also breaking her heart!

"You b*st*rd!"

Elliot cursed himself in his head. He held Avery's face in his hands and planted his thin lips on her coldie ones.

There was a mountain of things that he wanted to tell her, but it was not the time yet.

After knowing each other for so many years, there was unspoken chemistry between Avery and Elliot.

She could easily pick up what his every gaze and action meant.

She shoved him away with all of her might, then turned and left without giving him another look. He had already chosen Chelsea.

What did he think a kiss would change? She refused to completely lose her pride and reason for him.

She would not be a mistress and she absolutely refused to be his puppet.

As Elliot watched Avery leave, he felt like his heart was shattering into a million pieces.

This was broken trust and the end of ancb obsession.

"Are you still boarding the flight, Sir?" asked the airport staff.

"If you are, then you're going to have to hurry!"

When Avery arrived at the airport's entrance, something inside of her was calling out to her and she froze in her tracks. She spun her head around as tears streamed down her face.

Back at the security checkpoint, there was nobody else there apart from the airport staff.

Elliot left.

He left unwaveringly and determinedly! It looked like he did not take anything with him, but he had left with all of Avery's love and trust.

She would never believe in his words again. She would never listen to a word he had to say again. She would treat the sweetness of the past few days as nothing but a dream.

Now that the dream was over, it was time for her to wake up.

She was devastated, but it was better than living a joke! When Avery walked out of the airport, the heavy snowfall practically blocked her line of vision. She reached out, and a few snowflakes fell onto her palm. She stared as the pure white snow slowly melted in her hand, and could not help but burst into gutwrenching sobs.

Why?! Why was she able to melt snow, but unable to warm Elliot's heart?!

Chapter 846

By the time Avery walked her way back home, it was already evening.

The weather was not great today, and it had turned dark outside earlier.

Mrs. Cooper was shocked to see her drenched and in a daze.

"What happened, Avery?"

Mrs. Cooper held Avery's hand.

"Did you not want Master Elliot to leave? Don't be like that. You can go back to Aryadelle whenever you want, right?"

Avery shook her head, then croaked, "Where are the kids?"

"Robert is sleeping. Layla and Hayden are taking a shower. They were making a snowman in the front yard earlier and got soaked," said Mrs. Cooper.

"You're drenched, Avery. Go and take a hot shower. Do you need my help?"

Avery shook her head, then turned away and headed toward the bedroom.

Mrs. Cooper was worried and followed behind her.

"By the way, don't mention Elliot Foster in front of the children ever again."

Avery stopped in her tracks, then turned to Mrs. Cooper and continued, "We broke up. You and Mrs. Scarlet work for him..."

She could not bring herself to continue the rest of her sentence. She wanted to send Mrs. Cooper and Mrs. Scarlet back to Elliot.

Since they were broken up, she could not continue to keep them by her side.

Mrs. Cooper's face turned pale as she could not accept what she just heard.

"This is too sudden, Avery! I... I don't know what to say, but I want to stay here and take care of Robert."

"You work for him, though. From now on, I won't have anything to do with him. I like you, but I don't want to continue to have any connection to him because of you," Avery said, revealing her thoughts.

Mrs. Cooper's eyes filled with tears.

She did not know what to do.

At this moment, Mrs. Scarlet walked over and said to Avery, "I don't know what happened between the two of you, Avery. It's regretful, but I've spent my whole life working as a nanny for the Fosters. I will be leaving tomorrow."

Avery nodded, then turned to Mrs. Cooper and said, "You should go with

Mrs.Scarlet."

Mrs.Cooper could no longer handle the reality at hand and walked away in tears.

"She's developed a liking for Robert, Avery.You should let her make her own choices.If she's willing to stay behind and take care of Robert, then she can quit working for the Fosters and work for you instead," said Mrs.Scarlet.

"She's been working for the Fosters all these years.I don't want to trouble her."

"Are things between you and Master Elliot truly over?"

Mrs.Scarlet could not understand how they were both just fine yesterday but are now broken up out of nowhere.

Avery's lashes fluttered as she said, "He's going to marry Chelsea Tierney.Do you think there's anything left to redeem?"

Mrs.Scarlet took a step back.

She was so shocked that she could not say a word.

That night, Avery tossed and turned in bed.

As the clock ticked away, her body temperature slowly rose.

Her mouth felt dry and she was very thirsty.

When she threw back the covers and sat up, her head started spinning.

She immediately realized that she had acb fever.

The next morning, Mrs.Cooper gave Elliot a call after careful consideration.

At that moment, Elliot had just gotten off the plane.

"Master Elliot, Avery said you're going to marry Chelsea Tierney, so she could not keep Mrs.Scarlet and me by her side."

Mrs.Cooper had spent the whole night thinking about her final decision.

"I don't think you'd do something like that, but Avery wouldn't lie to

me.Mrs.Scarlet will be returning to Aryadelle today, but I won't be going with her."

Elliot grunted in response.

"Robert is still a baby.I'd like to stay by Avery's side and take care of Robert.No matter what happens between you and Avery, Robert is still your child.I'll stay with Avery to repay all the years that you took care of me."

"Alright," Elliot said.

After she hung up the phone, Mrs.Cooper headed to Avery's room.

Chapter 847

Mrs.Cooper was going to Avery's room to get Elliot's suitcase to hand over to Mrs.Scarlet.She figured that Avery would not want to see Elliot's things.

Instead of throwing it out, it would be better to let Mrs.Scarlet take them with her.

Mrs.Cooper knocked on the door, then walked into the room.

"I already gave Master Elliot my resignation, Avery."

She sat by the bed, saw that Avery's eyes were open, then continued, "I'm here to take his suitcase for Mrs.Scarlet to bring back with her."

Avery's complexion was haggard, but her tone was certain as she said,

"Since you've already resigned, don't contact him again from now on.Don't even send him any photos of Robert."

"Alright."

"I've already packed his things.The suitcase by the desk is his."

Avery had a fever the night before and took some medication when she woke up.

When she saw Elliot's suitcase, she stuffed all of his things inside of it.

"You don't look so good, Avery.You should get some more sleep,"

Mrs.Cooper said and then quickly dragged the suitcase out of the room.

After sending Mrs. Scarlet off, Mrs. Cooper was deep in thought. She eventually called Mike and asked him to call Tammy.

"Why are you looking for Tammy? Doesn't Avery have her number?" Mike asked in confusion.

Mrs. Cooper sighed heavily.

"What's wrong? Don't sigh, I was just saying casually. I'll call Tammy right now."

"Maybe you should come back here, Mike!"

Mrs. Cooper's heart ached as she recalled Avery lying in bed with bloodshot eyes and a dazed expression on her face.

"Avery and Master Elliot broke up. She said he's marrying Chelsea Tierney. Everything was too sudden and I didn't ask too many questions."

"What the f*ck?!"

Mike snapped as he shot to his feet.

"Elliot's marrying Chelsea Tierney?!"

"That's right. I wanted to ask you to get Tammy here to be with Avery."

Mrs. Cooper did not want to talk further and hung up the phone once she was done speaking.

Mike's hand clenched tightly around his phone as he quickly digested the information he had just received in his head.

Chad walked over when he heard the commotion.

"What did you say? Mr. Foster is marrying Chelsea? Who were you talking to?"

"Are you telling me that you didn't know your boss was about to marry Chelsea Tierney?!".

Mike stared at Chad and could not help but feel suspicious.

"Are you sure you're not just spewing nonsense?! If I knew about it, would I be able to keep it quiet?"

Chad was furious.

"How could Mr.Foster marry Chelsea? He didn't even want her before she was disfigured.Now that she's disfigured, why would he suddenly want to marry her?!"

"I don't f*cking know! Mrs.Cooper was the one who told me! Would she lie to me?"

Mike shoved Chad aside and said, "That sc*mbag! I'm going to find him and ask him myself!"

Chad grabbed his arm and said, "Can you not be so impulsive? I'll go and ask You stay home! Elliot did not tell anyone that he was returning to Aryadelle, but Ben showed up at the Foster mansion not long after he arrived himself.Ben had spent the past few days holding himself back. After he met with Chelsea the other day, he asked around and found out that the Tierneys truly were preparing for a wedding.

"You should know what I'm here to say, Elliot."

Ben stood in front of Elliot with an expression of worry.

"Why? Tell me why you're doing this!"

Elliot was sitting on the couch and leisurely opening a pack of cigarettes.

"I don't need to explain my actions to anybody."

"Oh, so you don't need to explain yourself to Avery either?" Ben mocked.

"Or did you two break up again?!"

Elliot threw the pack of cigarettes on the table and the cigarettes fell out all over the floor.

"This is my business.It's got nothing to do with you!"

His frosty eyes were filled with an eerie chill.

Ben kicked the coffee table in front of him and roared, "Do you know what Chelsea looks like right now?! Ha! Go ahead and marry her if you're not afraid of having nightmares with her in your arms!"

Chapter 848

"Did you meet her?"

Elliot picked up a cigarette and held it between his fingers.

"I did."

Ben saw that Elliot did not lose his temper, so the rage inside of him calmed down quite a bit. He even lit his cigarette for him when he saw that he didn't have a lighter.

"She was the one who called me."

Ben took a seat next to Elliot, picked up a cigarette from the coffee table, and lit it.

"Does she have something on you?"

Elliot lowered his gaze slightly and then said bitterly, "Not her."

"Oh. The Tierneys have something on you? I was thinking, the Chelsea I know wouldn't have the guts to show up in public with the way she looks right now. Even if she really wanted to marry you, she wouldn't want a big wedding."

Elliot turned to Ben and asked, "What does she look like now?"

"It's hard to describe. I panic every time I think about her face,"

Ben said through gritted teeth as he snapped his cigarette in half.

"All of the love and hate in the past have paled. I can't tell what she's feeling right now. It's scary, but I also sympathize with her."

Elliot ashed his cigarette in the ashtray and then said hoarsely, "I'll go see her

tomorrow."

"She might reconsider once you see her tomorrow."

Ben leaned back on the sofa and let out a heavy sigh.

"I can marry her no matter what she looks like."

Elliot took a puff of his cigarette and exhaled a ring of smoke.

"I've already hurt Avery and the kids. I don't have another choice."

"Did you already decide before the new year?"

Ben interrogated as he gazed at Elliot's profile.

"Why did you go to Bridgedale, then? You spent Valentine's Day with her and even took family portraits. Were you out of your mind?!"

"That's right. I was out of my mind," Elliot answered honestly.

"Even in my dreams, I want to be with her. When she called me over there, all of my reason went out the window."

"You knew that would hurt her even more. Why couldn't you have some selfcontrol? How did you expect her and the kids to feel? You didn't tell her you

were being threatened, did you? I bet you didn't!"

Ben knew him far too well.

Elliot never revealed his pain to anybody.

The closer he was to someone, the more he would hide it.

"Tell her and let her worry?"

Elliot said word after word, "It's my own problem. I'll deal with it myself."

"I know you can handle it, but once you've solved your problems, Avery might not forgive you."

Ben shoved the reality at him and said, "If Shea hadn't sacrificed herself to save Robert, do you really think Avery would have gotten back with you soie quickly?"

His words instantly caused Elliot's brows to furrow tightly.

A beam of light shone in through the windows from outside the door.

The light stung Ben's eyes.

He immediately stood up to see who had the gall to act so arrogantly in front of Elliot Foster's house! Were they not afraid of being beaten to a pulp by the bodyguards? Ben walked over to the window and saw Chad and Mike walking into the front yard one after the other.

He let out a cold chuckle and said, "Mike's here for you, Elliot."

Elliot killed his cigarette in the ashtray.

When the mansion's front door burst open, Chad quickly shouted, "I couldn't stop him, Sir! Don't take anything he says to heart!"

"Chad Rayner! Even if your boss kills someone, you'll still say he was right! You must be f*cking blind to follow such a piece of sh*t who can't tell right from wrong!"

Mike snapped rudely.

Ben was afraid they would fight, so he pulled Chad aside.

Mike stormed over to Elliot and the bodyguard immediately stood in his way.

Mike was afraid to make a move, but he was not afraid to chastise him.

"Elliot Foster! You hurt Avery and the kids because of that nasty business of yours. Are you even human? You're not! You're trash!"

The bodyguard immediately dragged Mike out of the house, and Chad quickly followed them.

"I'll take you to the airport!"

Chad was upset about getting insulted, but he did not take it to heart after thinking of how much Avery must be suffering right now.

Chapter 849

No matter how you looked at it, Elliot was in the wrong this time.

Even if there was something he could not talk about, what did Avery do wrong to deserve this? Mike got into the passenger seat and fastened his seat belt, then remembered what Mrs. Cooper asked him to do.

He pulled out his phone and called Tammy.

Over in Bridgedale, Tammy immediately drove over to Avery's place after receiving Mike's call.

Avery had taken medication for her fever the night before, but her fever only subsided temporarily.

In the morning, her fever came back. She had planned on explaining the change in her relationship with Elliot to the children after she got up that morning.

However, she was worried that she would pass her fever to the children, so she spent the entire time resting in her room.

After Tammy entered the room, she shut the door behind her.

Avery heard her and opened her eyes.

"Are you not feeling well, Avery?"

Tammy approached the bed and touched Avery's forehead.

"You're a little warm. Did you take any medication?"

"I did."

Avery gazed at Tammy and asked weakly, "Who called you here?"

"Mike called me."

Tammy sat by the bed and began to sob a few seconds later.

Avery was stunned.

"Avery, I thought I was having a rough time, but you've got it worse than I do... Why are our lives like this? I'm so upset! I feel like crying every day but I'm afraid to cry in front of other people. I'm worried they would laugh at

me.He's just a man.There are plenty of them in the world.I could just pick any one of them... But my heart aches every time I think of how the man I'll be with in the future won't be Jun."

Avery listened to Tammy's woes and quickly sated up.

"Lie down, Avery.I'm fine."

Tammy helped Avery lie back down on the bed.

"Maybe I had it too easy in the first half of my life, so going through a little bit of hardship now feels like the world is crumbling around me.You're so much braver than I am.I've always been envious of you.Not only can you take care of yourself, you're also so good at taking care of the kids.I can't even take care of myself."

"I'm not as brave as you think, Tammy," Avery said slowly.

She thought of how she had cried her eyes out at the airport when she broke up with Elliot yesterday.She also recalled how she had fallen several times when she ran to the airport in the snow.

If the cars on the road were driving just slightly faster at the time, she would not have a fever today, but would be at the hospital after a car crash instead.

Tammy gazed at Avery's haggard yet flushed face and asked, "Why is Elliot marrying Chelsea Tierney?"

"He didn't say," Avery said coldly.

"It doesn't matter anymore."

Tammy wanted to comfort her, but her mind was18 blank.

"Get some sleep, Avery! I'll go check on Layla and Hayden."

"Alright."

Avery was exhausted, but every time she fell asleep she would wake up shortly after.

It was as if a rock was pressing down on her heart and she could barely breathe.

Her lack of sleep was probably the cause behind her neverending fever.

Tammy walked out of the room and went to see the two children.

Hayden was working on a new puzzle in the living room while Layla sat on a stool next to him and watched intently.

Neither of them made a sound and were very well behaved.

It was slightly different than usual.

Tammy watched them for a bit, then broke the silence and said, "Elliot Foster broke up with your mother."

The children's heads immediately shot up and they stared at Tammy at the same time.

Chapter 850

Tammy felt she was being too cruel.

She could have waited until Avery had recovered and let her tell the children about the matter herself, but she could not bring herself to let the children stay in the dark.

"Hayden told me about it this morning, Aunt Tammy."

The moment Layla spoke, her eyes reddened.

"I won't trust Daddy anymore. He's a bad man!"

Tammy pulled Layla into her arms and cooed, "Don't cry, Layla. Even without your father, you still have your Mommy, your brother, and me. We will always love you."

"I'm mad at Daddy for lying to me."

Layla rubbed her eyes, then said, "I'm also mad that he made Mommy sad. Mommy's so upset that she got sick. I can't cry... Mommy would be even

sadder if I cried."

Tears were streaming down her face as she said those words.

"I'll try to cry softer..." she sobbed.

Tammy's heart was breaking.

"Let's stop crying after this, sweetie. That dirtbag isn't worth your tears. He could be living his best life in Aryadelle right now!"

Layla felt betrayed, then mumbled, "He was so nice to me. When we went out, he would always carry me because he was worried I'd get tired from walking."

"He was also good to your mother."

Tammy had seen the sweet photos Avery had posted on social media in the past few days.

"However, he's about to marry another woman. The world that adults live in is too complicated and you might not understand it right now. You and your brother just need to focus on growing up well and not let anything else bother you."

Layla pursed her lips in distress.

"How about I take you and your brother out to play, Layla?"

Tammy wanted to take the kids out to get some air.

Layla shook her head and said, "I don't want to go out and I don't want to play. I want to stay home. Mommy's sick. I'll wait until she recovers."

"You're such a good girl, sweetie."

"I'm not as good as Hayden. He knew from the beginning that Daddy was a bad man," Layla said, then glanced at Hayden and added, "I'll listen to Hayden from now on."

Back in Aryadelle, after a night's rest, Elliot called Chelsea to set up a meeting.

An hour later, Chelsea showed up in a black face mask and kept a low profile.

Elliot was sitting on the couch reading the latest issue of a finance magazine.

When Chelsea took a seat on the couch across from him, he casually put down the magazine. He lifted his gaze to look at her.

Chelsea hung her head and did not take off her mask. Her eyes were the same as before, but her gaze was different¹⁸ now. She used to be hardheaded and would not show weakness even if she made a mistake.

However, her low self-esteem could clearly be seen in her eyes.

"Take off your mask," Elliot said.

Chelsea slowly lifted her hand and took off her mask.

When Elliot saw the left side of her face, his gaze instantly stayed fixed on it.

It was pretty much as Ben had said.

Chelsea's face was utterly disfigured.

"Do you hate me, Chelsea?" he asked.

Chelsea did not expect him to say that and was slightly taken aback.

"I don't hate you. I hate Charlie."

"I was the one who started the fire."

Elliot was practically saying that he was the cause behind her disfigurement.

After Chelsea realized what he meant, tears instantly began to stream down her cheeks.

"I know! Someone already told me it was you, but you didn't know that I was staying there at the time. You wanted to kill him, not me."

"If I had a choice, I would want the both of you dead," Elliot said cruelly.

"Don't tell me you think I have feelings for you?"

Chelsea let out an embarrassed chuckle, but her tears did not cease.

"Stop crying," Elliot said in a deep voice.

"If you can't carry out the promise you made to me on the phone, you should know what the consequences will be." Chelsea wiped her tears away and quickly composed herself.

"I know. This is my last chance. If I don't seize it, then I'll kill myself even if you don't."

Chapter 851

"Good."

"I'm not the one who wants to marry you, Elliot." Chelsea thought about it, then decided to clear things up with Elliot.

"Charlie wants to use me to humiliate you. I don't want to get married, let alone have a wedding."

"It doesn't matter anymore," Elliot said casually. Chelsea froze for a moment, then stared at his cold expression and asked,

"About Avery Tate..."

"Just do what you promised, Chelsea. You don't need to bother with my personal matters."

"I can help you explain things to her!" Chelsea offered.

"There's no need for that!" Elliot snapped.

"Don't bother her!"

He knew very well how Avery was feeling at the moment.

She would get mad if anyone mentioned him in front of her now. She would be even more furious if Chelsea was the one to do it.

It was better not to bother her before everything was settled.

Once things were handled, he would go to her and admit his mistakes himself.

Two hours later, the news of Sterling Group's president, Elliot Foster, spending a fortune to marry the daughter of Trust Capital, Chelsea Tierney, made headlines and went viral online.

The news was announced based on Charlie's requests.

Not only did he want the entire world to know that Elliot was marrying Chelsea, but he also wanted it to be known that he was going to spend a fortune doing it.

The news article stated that Elliot would give Chelsea seven hundred and seventy-five million dollars as a token of his love.

The article also reported that not only did Elliot not leave Chelsea after she was disfigured from a fire, but he also wanted to throw her a grand wedding.

Of course, Chelsea would never see a penny of that money as it would be directly deposited into Charlie's account. Charlie was using the wedding to justifiably rob Elliot in broad daylight and make him a laughingstock in the eyes of these public.

This was because photos of Chelsea after her disfigurement were also included in the article.

The moment the news broke, it immediately started a heated discussion in Aryadelle.

[Elliot Foster and Chelsea Tierney? Is there a glitch in my memory? Why was I under the impression that Elliot Foster was dating Avery Tate?]

[Why is Elliot Foster marrying Chelsea Tierney? She looks terrifying after she got disfigured!! I'm not looking down on her, but is Elliot Foster really not afraid

of looking at her face?]

[It must be true love, right? Otherwise, I can't understand why someone as rich as Elliot Foster would want to marry a disfigured woman!] [Did Elliot Foster get abducted??]

[I just saw photos of Elliot Foster kissing Avery Tate a few days ago! Now he's marrying Chelsea Tierney? I don't know if he's a dirtbag or a god!] [Could this be some kind of unsolved mystery?! No normal man would choose Chelsea Tierney, right? He even spent \$775 million on her... If it were me, I wouldn't even give her seven bucks !]

Over in Bridgedale, Avery's fever finally subsided. She went into the bathroom to take a shower, changed into some clean clothes, then came out of the room.

"Is something wrong with Elliot Foster?! Is marrying Chelsea Tierney something to show off about? It's even making headlines here in Bridgedale! What a f*cking joke!" Tammy roared angrily.

"Is he worried that Avery won't see it? How could he be so cruel?!" Mrs. Cooper noticed Avery walking over and immediately signaled Tammy with her eyes to ask her to stop talking.

When Tammy turned around and saw Avery, she instantly held back her raging emotions.

"Do you feel better now, Avery?" Avery's face was pale, but she nodded her head. She had heard everything that Tammy said just now.

Chapter 852

"Don't look at your phone for a few days, Avery." Tammy could not help but remind her.

" Elliot bought over the news in Bridgedale. It's disgusting."

Avery did not respond. Her fever had subsided, but she was starving after not eating all day. Besides, her throat was dry and she could barely make a sound.

“Have something to eat first, Avery. I’m going to the airport to pick up Mike. He’s about to arrive soon, so I’ll head there now,” Tammy said, then left the house. Mrs. Cooper brought out a bowl of soup and placed it on the table in front of Avery.

After finishing the soup, Avery recovered some of her energy.

“Layla, Hayden.... Why are you staring at me like that?” Avery forced a smile.

“I just caught a cold. I’ll be fine soon.”

“Were you crying in secret, Mommy?” Layla pouted when she saw her mother’s reddened eyes.

“Don’t be sad. You still have me, Hayden, and Robert. We would never leave you.”

“I know that. Which is why my mood is better now that I’ve recovered.” Avery reached out and gently stroked Layla’s hair.

At that moment, Hayden walked over and, without saying a word, quietly hugged Avery. As Avery held a child in each arm, it was as if she could feel her body being filled with energy.

“I wanted to give all of you a complete family, but I realized that there’s no such thing. Our lives are complete as long as we’re happy. Don’t worry about me. I’m happy as long as you’re by my side.”

“I’ll be good from now on, Mommy. I’ll listen to you and Hayden.” Layla took a huge emotional blow this time. What happened had left her young spirit traumatized.

“I’ll take care of Layla, Mommy. Do whatever you want to do from now on and

don't worry about us," Hayden said maturely.

Avery was so moved that she took a deep breath and forced herself to hold back her tears. She would have no regrets in this life as long as she managed to raise her children well. Once Tammy picked up Mike from the airport, she gave him a once over and asked, "Are you wearing pajamas?" Mike opened the car door, got into the passenger seat, and fastened his seat belt.

"I was in a rush."

"You're not wearing a jacket. Aren't you cold?" Tammy turned up the heater in the car.

"I'm about to lose my mind with anger thanks to Elliot Foster." Mike was wearing a t-shirt, a pair of casual trousers and a pair of house slippers. He and Chad were living in their perfect little world at home when he received Mrs. Cooper's call. When he went to confront Elliot, his bodyguard had thrown him out, then Chad had sent him straight to the airport.

"How's Avery? She must've cried her eyes out, right?" Mike frowned at the mention of Avery.

"Pretty much! Her eyes are all red and swollen as if her soul left her body. She had a fever for a whole day. It just subsided." Tammy drove the car onto the road, then said, "Elliot Foster is a joke."

"Don't even mention that piece of sh*t!" Mike hissed through gritted teeth.

"Before Avery was with him, she and the kids were perfectly happy. They don't need Elliot Foster at all! Being near him would just bring them bad luck!"

"I think you're right," Tammy said. "Don't say those things in front of Avery, though. She shouldn't be triggered right now."

"I know. Thanks for keeping her company. Your own life's still a mess too..."

Would you call yourselves the unlucky sisters now?"

"Shut your mouth," Tammy said as she fired a glare at him.

"Stay with her from now on. I need to go back to Aryadelle."

"Weren't you going to further your studies here? Why are you suddenly going back?"

"Heh, I'm going back to attend that dirtbag's wedding!" Tammy said cynically.

"Who knows? Maybe I'll get a chance to stand up for Avery."

Mike crossed his arms in front of his chest, then said firmly, "It sounds more like you're going back to see your ex-husband's wedding!"

"I'll go to both their weddings!" Tammy refused to shy away.

"I won't miss out on such a once -in-a-lifetime opportunity to join in on the fun."

"Do you have some kind of misunderstanding toward men? How is marriage a once in a lifetime thing? Both of them are marrying for the second time!"

Mike teased.

"After this, they might divorce again and move on to their third marriage..."

Tammy's jaw dropped. Mike's words might be hurtful, but they were not completely unreasonable.

Chapter 853

"I'm still going back to watch the show. You've seen Chelsea Tierney's messed-up face, right? It's terrifying. Elliot can't be marrying her for love! It must be chaos back in Aryadelle! I want to go back and find out why exactly he's marrying her. That's much more meaningful than furthering my studies!"

They arrived at the house moments later. Mike opened the car door and strode into the living room.

Avery was stacking blocks with Layla. Mike walked over to her side and

examined her face.

“What are you doing?” Avery nudged him slightly.

“Isn’t work starting soon? Who told you to come here?”

Mike tutted and said, “I wanted to come so I came. Don’t tell me that the company can’t function without me. I didn’t know I was that important.”

Tammy laughed and said, “Don’t blame him, Avery. He’s still in his pajamas and didn’t even bring a coat. He was obviously in a rush.”

Avery heard that then glanced at Mike and mocked plainly, “It’s not like I died. Can you not be so dramatic?” “I’m not as worried now that I’ve seen you like this,” Mike said.

If she was too sad, she would not have the energy to pick on anybody.

There was a pin-drop silence that night. Avery could not sleep, so she sat at her desk and opened up her laptop. Now that the holidays were over, it was time for her to get back to work. As long as the sky did not fall and she was still alive, life would continue to go on a set course. She needed to quickly get her emotions together. Adrian’s upcoming surgery was no small feat. She had to succeed.

She suddenly recalled how she had woken up in the middle of the night a few nights ago and saw Elliot standing at the desk.

What was he doing at her desk at the time? She remembered that he had hurriedly shoved something into the drawer after she called out to him.

She glanced at the drawer and took up the uppermost folder. The moment she took out the folder and saw the sagging white thread, she went into a trance. Elliot had obviously opened the folder because the white thread was wrapped around it⁹⁴ before.

Avery opened the folder and took out all the documents within.

The documents were all of Adrian's and Shea's medical records. She had depended on her own memory to reproduce Shea's records.

What was certain was the fact that Elliot had seen the files in the folder, Avery just did not know how much of it he saw.

She lowered her gaze and let out a heavy sigh.

It did not matter whether or not he saw the documents or how much he saw.

He was already back in Aryadelle and about to marry Chelsea. He did not care at all what Avery was doing or thinking.

Why should she go through the pain of thinking about him?

Avery flipped through the documents once, then put them down in frustration.

Then, she turned to her laptop and searched Elliot's name online.

News about Elliot very quickly appeared before her eyes.

The keywords on the headlines showed up in bold, red font.

[775 million-dollar marriage.]

[Disfigured but not left behind.]

[True love conquers all!]

Avery violently slammed her laptop shut!

Chapter 854

Back in Aryadelle, once news broke on Elliot Foster and Chelsea Tierney's impending nuptials, details regarding their wedding also began to spread far and wide. Everything from the wedding venue and the number of guests, to the dinner menu, wedding favors, and the bride's jewelry were all made public online. This grand, upcoming wedding was the pride and joy of the Tierney family.

Wanda, who had once mocked Charlie at the hospital, could not help but give him a call when she read about the shocking news, "You sure are

treacherous, Charlie Tierney!" She was slightly angry.

"You were the one who took the box's contents, weren't you? That should've been mine!"

If Charlie had not taken the box's contents away, the person threatening Elliot right now would be her!

The seven hundred and seventy-five million dollars should also be in her pockets!

"Would you like to attend my sister and Elliot Foster's wedding, Wanda? Let's talk face-to face about the question you just asked!" Charlie let out a maniacal laugh.

"I'll entertain you well if you have the guts to show up. I'll even ask my new brother-in-law to go easy on you."

Of course Wanda wanted to watch Elliot marry Chelsea.

The reason this news managed to rock the world was not only because of Elliot's status but more so because he was marrying a hideous monster! How could she not want to watch that with her own eyes? However, Wanda was afraid to die. She was cooped up hiding away in Bridgedale, but at least Elliot could not kill her.

"You sure have guts, Charlie Tierney. If I were you, I wouldn't be able to threaten Elliot Foster this directly." Wanda hesitated for a moment, then asked, "Aren't you afraid he'd kill you?"

"Ha ha ha! Didn't he almost kill me once? When it comes to someone who uses cruel tactics like Elliot Foster, the only way to have a chance against him is to be even more cruel," Charlie said, sharing his experience.

"Now that I have something on him, I'll ruin him if he lays a finger on me!"

"I see. In that case, you better hide what you found well. If he ever gets it

back, you're dead meat," Wanda warned.

"Of course, I'll keep it safe." Charlie snickered menacingly.

"To be honest, I don't even have it with me. If Elliot kills me, then my subordinate will immediately make his scandaled public!"

"You gave it to your subordinate? Aren't you afraid they'd betray you?"

Wanda did not expect Charlie to tell her this much,

"Since I did it, then, of course I'm not afraid. That's because I have another subordinate holding this subordinate's family hostage. If he betrays me, then my other subordinate will kall his entire family. Isn't this kind of mutually restrained relationship so beautiful?" Charlie chuckled excitedly at his ownie scheming.

Wanda wanted to ask what happens if both his subordinates betrayed him, but she calmed herself down and did not say it. Ordinary people would not take such a big risk. There was a knock on the door and Charlie hung up the phone then walked over to the door and opened it.

Chelsea was standing in the doorway with a long face.

"Can I choose my own makeup and hairstyle for the wedding, Charlie?"

Charlie gazed at her face, then said bluntly, "Of course not. Didn't I already tell you? You're just a pawn for me to humiliate Elliot Foster right now. How could a pawn have its own thoughts and opinions?"

"Aren't I humiliating the Tierney name at the same time?" Chelsea retorted.

"It isn't the same. You're not my biological sister. You're humiliating your own mother. From the moment you were born, you never had the right to be the Tierney heir. You can never represent the Tierney family," Charlie said heartlessly.

"How can I turn Elliot into a laughing stock if I don't show off your ugly face?"

Ha ha ha ha!” Chelsea clenched her fists, then turned and walked away. She had heard Charlie’s entire phone conversation in the room just now.

He said that the stuff was with his subordinate.

Chelsea grinned lightly. Some people were killed by their own stupidity, while others were killed by their own arrogance.

Charlie was not stupid, but he was insanely arrogant. The moment he had a taste of power, he immediately treated everyone around him as fools!

Chelsea swore that she would do whatever it took to get the Tierney fortune back!

Chapter 855

Chelsea never used to care about the Tierney fortune. She only wanted to be respected and recognized by her family.

Now, however, she did not need anybody’s respect. She only wanted the entire Tierney fortune in her hands!

It was the first day of work over at Sterling Group.

Nobody expected Elliot, who was about to be married, to show up at the office first thing in the morning.

However, he stayed in his office the entire time and did not step out even once.

The vice president and the Chief Financial Officers were the ones who distributed that year’s annual bonuses. Of course, the employees would not let go of this opportunity to find out the truth behind the gossip

“Is Mr. Foster really marrying Chelsea Tierney, Sir? Why is he doing this?”

The vice president was distressed.

“I really don’t know anything about this. How about you ask Mr. Schaffer?”

“How would I know anything about the boss’s personal life?” Ben said with a

comical expression on his face.

"I only found out after the news broke myself. If you really want to know, you can go to his office and ask him in person!"

The employees waved their hands in the air in refusal.

"You're close friends with the boss, right, Mr. Schaffer? Won't you help him out?"

"I know you're concerned for the boss, but you shouldn't be this pessimistic," Ben said.

"People can get legally married, but they can get divorced, too!" Looks of shock instantly appeared on everyone's faces. Once they were done distributing the bonuses, the vice president pulled Ben aside and asked, "When is Mr. Foster getting a divorce?"

"He isn't even married yet," Ben said.

"How am I supposed to know when he's getting divorced?"

"I thought Mr. Foster told you about his plan!"

"What plan? Why didn't I know he had a plan?"

"Isn't Mr. Foster marrying Chelsea Tierney so we could get into business with Trust Capital?" Ben did not know whether to laugh or cry.

"Even if we do work with Trust Capital, they'd be the ones using us to make more money! Also, the seven hundred and seventy-five dollars was exaggerated in the news. It's already been wired over to Charlie Tierney."

"It looks like Charlie Tierney's really got something on Mr. Foster."

Ben did not comment on that, but said, "It's too bad someone won't sympathize with him because of that."

"Who are you talking about?" asked the vice president, confused. Ben raised his brows but did not say anything.

“Oh! You mean Avery Tate, right?” The vice president understood him.

“If Avery Tate was marrying another man, I doubt Mr. Foster would be able to respect her choice and silently wait for her. I’ll change my last name if he doesn’t murder thatcb man.” Ben had no retort.

Over in Bridgedale, Layla was lying in bed in the children’s room. Her eyes were wide open as she mumbled, “I don’t believe that Daddy is a bad man, Hayden... He didn’t blame me when I lost his stuff last time...”

Layla’s words struck Hayden like an electric shock.

A lightbulb lit up in his mind. Could Elliot’s sudden decision to marry Chelsea Tierney have something to do with the thing that the Tierneys took away?

Hayden despised Elliot but seeing how his actions hurt his mother and sister made him feel very upset.

Was his scandal not just the fact that he had a psychological illness? Elliot was such a proud man and so afraid of people finding out about this that he ended up getting controlled by the Tierneys because of this. Hayden did not want to get involved in his business, but he simply could not accept how arrogantly the Tierneys were behaving!

Chapter 856

It was eight at night in Aryadelle when a social media post exploded online. It was a status update on Charlie Tierney’s private account.

The post read: (Elliot Foster has a psychological disorder.)

It was a short post, but it was enough to leave everyone in horror.

The status was posted on a private account, but online users very quickly used the information from the post to find out that the account belonged to Charlie Tierney.

Elliot Foster was about to get married to Charlie Tierney’s sister, Chelsea Tierney. Since he revealed such appalling news online during such a crucial

moment, was the wedding still happening?

After the post went viral, Charlie's friends called him and told him about the news. Charlie's clenched his teeth and hissed, "I haven't been on social media in forever! I didn't post anything online!"

Then, he logged into the account that he had left alone for years and saw the shocking status update.

Charlie's blood boiled as he stared at the post and his mind turned into a chaotic mess.

Who did this?

Who was the one who logged into his social media account and announced this secret online? Charlie immediately deleted the post, then posted an explanation: (My account was hacked. I was not the one who posted the previous update. A police report has been made!)

After he posted the status, he immediately called the police.

However, it was already too late.

His status update had already been screenshotted and spread all over the internet... When Elliot saw the post, his deep-set eyes were filled with disbelief.

If Charlie was not drunk out of his mind and lost all of his reason, he would never have the guts to announce such a thing online.

This secret was Charlie's bargaining chip against Elliot. Now that Charlie had exposed him, Elliot no longer had to endure his threats. His phone rang soon after. It was Charlie.

The moment Elliot answered the phone, Charlie frantically rambled, "I wasn't the one who posted that status, Elliot! My account was hacked! The website

can prove my innocence! Also, I've already called the police. I've bribed all the news outlets and I'll clear this whole thing up! Don't worry about getting

affected by this! I'll deal with this!"

Charlie was worried that Elliot would beat him at his own game.

After all, the news that Elliot suffered from a psychological disorder had now spread across the country.

This matter might affect Elliot's reputation, but it won't affect his position as the head of Sterling Group. Charlie knew that Elliot had killed his own father, but he had no proof. As long as he had no proof, Elliot could sue him for defamation. Charlie was not willing to take that risk.

"How much patience do you think I have left, Tierney?" Elliot asked hoarsely.

Charlie's face flushed as he said, "It really wasn't me! Wouldn't I be embarrassing myself if I did that?"

"Who else did you tell about this?" Elliot asked casually.

Charlie pondered quickly, then answered, "Chelsea! I've only told Chelsea about it! It must've been her! She doesn't want to marry you because she doesn't want to be ridiculed! She hacked into my account and posted that status to pit us against each other! Don't worry, though. She has no proof! She can talk her mouth off but nobody will believe her!"

Elliot listened to Charlie's words and pondered silently. Chelsea did not do this.

She had a secret arrangement with him.

Chelsea would get back what was Elliot's from Charlie, and Elliot would help her get the Tierney fortune. At that moment, Elliot's office doors burst open and Chad strode in.

Chapter 857

"I just called Mike, Sir. He said he wasn't the one who hacked into Charlie Tierney's account." Chad adjusted his glasses, then continued, "He said it

was Hayden.”

Elliot covered the microphone on his phone, then hung up. It was Hayden It was not surprising! Hayden knew the entire time that Layla was the one who took the box, so he must have already known about the box’s contents. He suddenly recalled that the reason why he almost strangled Hayden to death was that Hayden had said that he was sick. He did not think about why Hayden would say such a thing at the time.

Now that he thought about it, he was a complete idiot! Hayden had known about Elliot’s secret this entire time. Even if Elliot never laid a finger on Hayden back then, Hayden would still never acknowledge Elliot as his father! Hayden looked down on him!

Otherwise, he would not have hacked into Charlie’s account and nonchalantly reveal Elliot’s secret to the public.

“Hayden was just playing a prank, Sir.” Chad only knew that Hayden was behind this, but he did not know why he would say something like that.

“It’s not a prank,” Elliot said with certainty.

“He did it on purpose.”

“Even so, you shouldn’t hold it against him. He’s just a child, after all.

Besides, he probably did it to stand up for his mother.” Chad was guessing from Hayden’s point of view.

Elliot shut his laptop, then walked around from behind his desk.

When he arrived next to Chad, he said in a low voice, “Go home!”

Hayden did what he did to tell Elliot that he knew about everything.

He never took Elliot seriously before, and that was still the case. He could easily make Elliot’s fear public and not be afraid of Elliot taking revenge on him.

Of course Elliot would not be upset with Hayden. It was just as Chad said, Hayden did this to stand up for his mother. The thought of Avery's wrong expression made Elliot feel like punching himself. Once Elliot left, Chad was in a daze.

Elliot's reaction seemed overly calm.

It was fine if he was not mad at Hayden for saying he had a psychological disorder, but how could he be so calm with the news going viral online?

Over in Bridgedale, Mike glanced over at Hayden a few times over breakfast.

Hayden ignored him, finished his breakfast, then returned to his room.

Moments later, Avery's phone rang. Mrs. Cooper handed Avery her phone and said, "It's Tammy."

Avery immediately answered the call.

"I've got huge news, Avery! Elliot has a psychological disorder!" Tammy did not expect to run into such explosive news when she had just returned to Aryadelle.

"I'm not the one saying this! It was Charlie Tierney! He said his account was hacked and that it's not true, though."

The tone and content of Tammy's words took Avery's emotions on a roller coaster ride. She was mortified.

"Nobody believes Charlie Tierney's explanation. Everyone thinks Elliot really is sick. Otherwise, he wouldn't marry Chelsea Tierney. I read some theories online and I think they're right!"

It had been a while since Tammy felt such excitement. Maybe seeing others suffering more than she was made her look less pitiful.

"Did you hear what I just said, Avery?" When Tammy noticed Avery's silence, her own emotions began to gradually calm down.

“Don’t tell me you already knew about this? I won’t laugh at him if he really is sick. I’m just shocked!”

“I don’t know about his business,” Avery said.

“Oh, you scared me!” Tammy felt relieved.

“He hasn’t responded since the news broke. Do you think he could actually be sick?”

Chapter 858

Avery pondered for a few seconds, then responded coldly, “I don’t care.”

Tammy could feel Avery’s resolution toward Elliot from her tone. She was right. Nothing that happened to Elliot right now was worth Avery’s sympathy. All the gossip about Elliot completely disappeared from the internet overnight. People might not be able to discuss the matter online, but everyone was still talking about it in private.

“I think there’s something abnormal about Mr. Foster too,” said one of the employees at Sterling Group.

“I think he might not even be from this world. He could be an alien from another planet. Nothing else would explain how he’s so outstanding at such a young age.” Everyone burst into laughter.

“I think that even if Mr. Foster had a psychological disorder, it’s not something that would make him go on a killing frenzy. I’ve been working here for a long time and I’ve never heard any negative press about him. Our company has the highest yearly salary increment in the industry. You can’t find anything wrong with such a great boss!”

“That’s right! I think Charlie Tierney was trying to spoil Mr. Foster’s reputation on purpose! Saying that someone hacked into his account was just a lame excuse!”

Ben heard the discussion when he walked by the pantry, then strode over to

Elliot's office. He burst into the room without knocking.

Elliot was quietly sitting at his desk with his eyes fixed on his laptop, but it was obvious that he was not paying attention to the screen at all.

"Why aren't you taking a break at home?" Ben took a seat across from him and examined him.

"It's working hours right now," Elliot responded without emotion.

"The news online is true, right?" From the moment the news broke to it now being common knowledge, Ben had a strong hunch.

"Charlie was holding this over your head, wasn't he?" Elliot confirmed blandly. Ben's face turned pale.

"Of all the years we've known each other, why did you never say anything about this, Elliot? What a joke. How could I possibly not know if you really have a psychological disorder?"

"You said the same thing back then," Elliot said. Ben froze for a moment, then immediately understood what he meant. He was talking about Shea.

Before Shea was introduced, nobody around Elliot knew of her existence.

"It's an old illness, right? You're fine now, right?" Ben still refused to believe that this was true.

"You get a medical checkup every year. Weren't the results always pretty good?"

"What does it matter if it was before or now?" Elliot glanced coldly at Ben.

People who simply wanted to join in on the fun would not care about any of this. A short post about Elliot Foster suffering from a psychological disorder was enough for them to have the time of their lives!

"Now that this matter has been exposed, there's no reason for you to marry Chelsea anymore," Ben said resolutely.

“Cancel the wedding and make the Tierneys return the money!”

Elliot shook his head and said, “The show has just begun.”

“What show? What are you planning, Elliot? If you really marry Chelsea, Avery won’t ever forgive you!” Ben exclaimed emotionally.

“Do you think I’m still hoping she’ll love me the way I am right now?” Elliot said as he broke into a bitter smile.

While the news of his scandal was going viral, he saw Eric Santos upload a series of photos on his social media account.

They were photos of him skiing with Avery, Layla, and Hayden. Elliot could see Avery’s smiling face through the protective goggles. She and Eric were a good match.

“She’s a doctor. How could she possibly abandon you just because you’re sick?” Ben said.

” Besides, your illness doesn’t affect your daily life at all. If Charlie hadn’t revealed your illness...

“Hayden was the one who leaked it. He’s known about it this entire time.”

Chapter 859

“Then. What does Avery think.” Ben hesitated for a moment before asking this question Brause the answer was already clearly written on Elliot’s face.

Elhot took out a cigarette and lit it up.

“Don’t smoke so much, Elliot,” Ben noticed the new lighter in Elliot’s hand and guessed that he hai probably smoked a lot in the past few days.

“I didn’t want to embarrass the children,” Elliot said as his bloodshot eyes glistened with deep hatred.

“I want Charlie Tierney to die a horrible death!” When he said that he did not want to embarrass the children, Ben instantly understood what he was feeling

Layla and Hayden were already attending school. They were no longer three-year-olds.

They could find out about any of society's trending news from their classmates and teachers. If things got blown out of proportion, would their classmates view them differently? Would they also think that Layla and Hayden were abnormal? Over in Bridgedale, Eric took Avery and the twins out skiing.

Avery did not feel like going out, but since the children wanted to go, she had to agree to it. She was not very good at skiing, so Eric guided her the entire time.

Experiencing new things could indeed make a person temporarily forget their troubles.

After spending the entire day out, Avery was completely out of energy and had no strength left to think too much.

"Thanks for today, Eric!" Mike said.

"Did you post the photos up on social media to try to p*ss someone off?"

"I just wanted to share my daily life with my fans," Eric responded. Mike especially liked this abouted Eric. No matter what little things he was doing in secret, he could always act as if he had nothing to hide.

After dinner, Avery returned to her room and took a shower.

When she walked out of the bathroom after her shower, she noticed Mike standing inside her room.

"Do you think it's appropriate for a man to be in a woman's room like this?"

Avery threw on a cardigan, then said, "You're beginning to cross too many boundaries."

"Aren't you always barging into my room without knocking?" Mike took a seat on the chair by the desk, then said straightforwardly, "I'm guessing you already know about what's happening in Aryadelle, Avery. I bet Tammy

already told you about it, right?"

"Did you wait around here just to ask me that?" Avery sat down on the bed with eyes cold as ice.

Mike scratched his head and said, "Actually, I already knew about this a long time ago. I didn't tell you since it was Elliot's private matter. I couldn't just blurt that stuff out, right?"

"He told you he's sick and you believed him?" Mike was confused by her words.

"What do you mean? Are you saying he lied to me?"

"Do you think he looks like someone with a psychological disorder?" After hearing about this from Tammy, Avery thoroughly recalled all the moments she had spent withcb Elliot.

Elliot did not have the best temper, but there were no serious issues with the way he did things and treated people. He had his own way of dealing with the world. As long as things went his way, he would not simply hurt anybody.

Mike was stunned.

"Of course, I don't think he looks sick! Maybe he had a disorder once and got cured later."

"Why use the past to torment others?" Avery retorted.

"If he could tell you about his past illness, then why couldn't he tell me about it? If he thinks that breaking up with me is for my own good, then fine. I won't ever get involved with him again!"

Mike walked over to her and patted her on the back.

Chapter 860

Mike held Avery in his arms and comforted her in a low voice.

"Men and women have different ways of thinking. He must have been afraid

that this would affect you and the children. He was wrong to assume your ability to handle these things.”

“I don’t want to know what he was thinking because he has never told me how he truly felt,” Avery sobbed, “I would be a joke if I always had to depend on others, or the news, to find out what he was going through! I can’t sympathize with him! Even if he died from a sickness right now, I still won’t feel bad for him!”

“Don’t cry, Avery.” Mike had a mountain of things he wanted to say to console her, but they never escaped his lips,

Love was not something that could be explained with a few sentences.

Elliot was threatened into having to marry a disfigured Chelsea and become a laughing stock. He had spent the first half of his life in glory and never had to experience this type of humiliation

However, what did Avery ever do wrong? Avery got tired from all the crying and fell asleep. She did not dream that night and had a fairly good night’s sleep. When she woke up the next morning, she was in good spirits apart from her slightly puffy eyes.

Today was the day of Adrian White’s surgery.

Avery made her way to the hospital at ten in the morning.

“Are you alright, Doctor Tate?” Adrian’s father, Nathan White, asked as he gazed at her with shrewd eyes.

“Your issues with Elliot Foster won’t affect the surgery, right?”

Avery did not expect Nathan to say such things.

Her relationship with Elliot had never completely been made public, but Nathan seemed to know quite a bit about it.

“Mr. White, I would be honest with you if I was not feeling well and not fit to

perform surgery. Since I'm here, it means I'm fine," Avery explained clearly as she stared at Nathan's face.

For some reason, once again, looking at him in such close proximity made her feel a peculiar sense of familiarity.

"I'm sorry. I was not doubting you. I just don't think Elliot Foster should treat you like this." Nathan smiled softly.

"That's between him and me, Mr. White," Avery said in astonishment.

"Do you perhaps know him well?"

Nathan shook his head with a grin and said, "How could I possibly know a bigshot like him? I'm just an ordinary businessman. I'm afraid my annual income isn't even as much as how much he makes in a day!"

His teasing came with a hint of mockery and made Avery feel extremely uneasy. She could not help but feel like his words carried a strange vendetta against Elliot.

"You should go and check on Adrian, Doctor Tate! The doctor gave him a checkup and said he was fit for surgery," Nathan said after holding back his emotions. Before Avery walked into the patient's room, she glanced at the man and woman standing behind Nathan

The woman was Adrian's sister whom she had met before. However, this was the first time she had seen the man standing next to her.

"This is Adrian's brother, Doctor Tate. He's normally quite busy, so you haven't met him before. Since today's the day of Adrian's big surgery, our whole family came to support him," explained Nathan.

"I see. Is your wife not here today?" Avery could not help but ask. She typically did not care much about her patient's family's private matters, but Nathan made her uncomfortable and she had to ask.

“We’re divorced.”

“I’m sorry.” Avery’s curiosity came to an end. Once the conversation was over, she entered the patient’s room. After she looked through Adrian’s vitals and test results that day, she pulled out her phone and checked the time.

She was not sure how long the surgery would take. What she could confirm was that, by the time the surgery was over, Elliot and Chelsea’s wedding should already be nearing its end.

They had announced the news of their engagement a few days ago, and could not wait to hold the wedding. It did not matter if Elliot wanted this wedding or not.

Today, he was about to become someone else’s groom! Avery pursed her lips, then pressed down on her phone’s power button until the screen turned dark.

Chapter 861

Back in Aryadelle, it was the day of Elliot Foster and Chelsea Tierney’s wedding.

Charlie was welcoming guests at the hotel’s entrance along with Chelsea’s mother.

Everything was going according to Charlie’s plan without a hitch.

The first reason Charlie wanted Elliot to marry Chelsea was to humiliate Elliot. The second reason was that he wanted the whole world to know that there was a marriage between the Tierneys and the Fosters, and that the Tierneys would have the Foster family’s support in the future.

As long as Charlie had his bargaining chip firmly in his grasp, nothing bad would happen.

Tammy entered the banquet hall and immediately spotted Jun in the crowd.

He was standing with Ben. They were chatting away happily in a relaxed manner.

Tammy picked up a glass of champagne and found a noticeable spot to sit down.

Very quickly, Ben saw her and informed Jun of her presence. Jun saw that she was sitting by herself, then walked in her direction.

Tammy felt uncomfortable when she saw him approaching her.

She wanted to talk to him, but she did not know what to say.

“Didn’t you get a new boyfriend? Why didn’t you bring him along?” Jun snickered as he stood still next to her.

Tammy did not expect him to speak so cruelly, so she retorted, “Aren’t you about to get married? Why don’t I see your fiance around?”

“Since you want to meet her, I’ll go get her to come and say hello,” Jun said, then walked toward a group of women who were dressed to the nines.

Tammy was speechless. Jun actually brought his fiance along with him!

Ha! If she knew this would happen, she would have brought a date no matter what.

Within the next minute, Jun led an elegant woman over to Tammy.

“Hello, Tammy. I’m...”

Just as Jun’s fiance was about to introduce herself, Tammy slammed her glass on the table, grabbed her purse, and stormed off!

Jun did not expect Tammy to be such a sore loser!

She had escaped under the watchful eyes of the crowd without any regard for etiquette or grace. Her actions were completely different from what he had imagined.

“That’s enough, Jun!” Ben walked over and pat Jun on the shoulder.

“How could Tammy handle such a blow? You might be divorced, but there’s no reason for you to come up with ways to anger her.”

Jun was still furious.

“Let’s see if she’ll have the guts to attend my wedding.”

“Don’t you think she came back just so she could go to your wedding?” Ben teased.

“She just attended this one while she was atcb it.”

“I just get so angry whenever I see her.” Jun threw back his drink in one gulp.

“She’s such good friends with Avery. Why can’t she learn a thing or two from her?”

“Avery’s probably feeling about the same as you right now. She must be livid that Elliot’s getting married today,” Ben said.

Jun lowered his voice and said, “We don’t even know for sure if this wedding is actually happening yet. The hotel’s surrounded by bodyguards.”

“Maybe Charlie hired them.”

“I asked around, and there are indeed bodyguards that Charlie hired out there, but most of them were hired by Elliot,” Jun said, then paused for a moment and added, “Things might get rowdy here later. It’s a good thing I chased Tammy off.”

Ben tutted, then sighed and said, “Look at you go. Don’t tell me you’re waiting for Tammy to show up and fight for you on April Fool’s Day?”

Jun crossed his fingers and said, “That’s what I’m betting on. If she doesn’t come, then I’ll really move on with another woman.”

When the clock struck noon and the ceremony was supposed to begin, neither the bride or groom were anywhere to be found.

Chapter 862

Charlie called Elliot, but there was no answer on the phone. On the other hand, Chelsea picked up when he called her. However, her tone was nonchalant as she said, "Hey, Charlie. Have the guests arrived?"

"Chelsea Tierney! What the h*ll are you playing at?! Do you have any idea what time it is? Did Elliot not pick you up? I call him, but he's not answering! Is he regretting this now?!"

Charlie spent the entire morning greeting and entertaining guests, so he was rather tired at the moment. When neither Elliot nor Chelsea showed up, he completely lost control of his emotions.

"Elliot didn't call me, so I'm not too sure what's happening right now."

Chelsea's tone was soft and demure, which was different from her humble demeanor from before.

"I'm still getting my hair done! I wasn't happy with the hair and makeup you chose, so I asked the stylist to redo everything."

Charlie's lips twisted into a snarl as he snapped, "Don't think you're Mrs. Foster now and can act so insolently in front of me, Chelsea!"

"Even if we hold the wedding today, I still wouldn't be Mrs. Foster," Chelsea reminded Charlie.

"It's not like we're getting a wedding license. How would that make me Mrs. Foster?"

"How dare you use this tone with me, then?!" Charlie held his phone and walked out of the banquet hall.

"Who gave your permission to change the hair and makeup? I wanted everyone to clearly see how hideous you are!"

"You used to be so nice to me before I was disfigured, Charlie," Chelsea sighed, "I know you still care about me. If I turned back to how I used to look,

I'm sure you'll still love me."

"Shut up!" Charlie snapped, then huffed heavily but was unable to say another word.

Chelsea was right. He could not accept how ugly she had become now, so he had split the current Chelsea and the old Chelsea into two different people in his mind.

"Is my mother next to you, Charlie? I'd like to talk to her about something."

Chelsea's tone suddenly turned serious.

"Why are you looking for her? She might not want to speak to you!" Charlie said but headed back into the banquet hall anyway.

"Won't she take the call if you asked her to? You might not be her biological son, but she definitely treats you like that!" Chelsea mocked. Moments later, Charlie handed the phone over to Jeanette

"What the hell are you doing, Chelsea?! All of the guests are waiting for the two of you!"

Jeanette snapped angrily the moment she took over the phone.

"Hey, Mom. What do you think will happen to you if Dad died? What would you do if he gave me the entire Tierney fortune before he died?" Chelsea said, then let out a hearty guffaw and added, "Would you beg on your knees for my forgiveness?"

Jeanette's exquisitely made-up face instantly twisted into a scowl. "What crazy nonsense are you spouting right now?!"

"Dad's dead. He just died this morning. It was a peaceful death." Chelsea's laughter turned more and more sinister.

"Before he died, he found his conscience and made the lawyer change his will. He left his entire estate to me! Ha ha ha ha!"

Jeanette suddenly fell back and bumped into Charlie's arms.

"Charlie Tierney is nothing now, Mom! He's no longer the Tierney heir. He's just a penniless piece of trash! He isn't even your biological son! I, your biological daughter, am the one who inherited the Tierney fortune!" Charlie heard every single word of this part of Chelsea's speech through the phone. He snatched the phone open and shrieked at the top of his lungs, "Chelsea! Say that again! Repeat whatever you just said again!"

"It's such a shame to talk about it over the phone! I'll come and see you at the hotel once I'm done with my hair and makeup," Chelsea said.

"It's our father's funeral today, after all. How could I possibly be absent from that?"

The color drained from Charlie's face. "Dad's dead? You killed him?"

Chelsea let out a chilling snicker, then hung up the phone. Hearing the undisguised arrogance in her laugh, Charlie realized something had happened and his back instantly broke into a sweat!

He called his subordinate, but there was no answer. He called his other subordinate, but there was no answer either! Both of these subordinates had already met their deaths and were swimming in pools of their own blood.

Chapter 863

While Charlie and Jeanette were busy welcoming guests at the hotel that morning, Elliot's personal team of bodyguards and manned helicopters surrounded the entire Tierney Villa

Charlie's subordinates had never in their lives encountered such a terrifying battle.

All it took was the time for Elliot to finish one cigarette in the living room for his bodyguards to get back what was his!

This top-secret plan was devised after Chelsea heard Charlie's phone conversation about how he had left his bargaining chip against Elliot with one of his subordinates.

Once Elliot retrieved his belonging, he left.

Chelsea knew that today was probably the last time they would ever meet again in their lives. He did not belong to her, not before, not now, and now ever. She never received love from Elliot, but she learned how to be ruthless and cruel! Over at the hotel, Ben received a phone call, then said to his comrades, "Elliot isn't coming. You can all leave now!"

"Huh? Can we at least stay for lunch?" Jun was hungry.

"There've been some changes in the Tierney family," Ben whispered.

"You should leave if you don't want to get caught up in the mess."

"What about you?" Jun decided to leave immediately. He wanted to stay and watch the show, but his life was more important.

"I'm not afraid to die, so I'm staying to watch the fun." Ben did not expect Chelsea to be this ambitious, so he wanted to see for himself if she was able to snatch the inheritance away from Charlie.

Jun dragged Chad out and left.

When the two of them walked out of the hotel, they decided at the same time to go to the Foster mansion.

Elliot probably already dealt with his situation. Otherwise, the wedding would not have been canceled.

When they walked out, they saw Charlie frantically running around in circles at the doors to the banquet hall in a nervous frenzy. He actually thought that he had a chance against Elliotie Foster! He should have weighed up himself and the situation before acting so arrogantly.

In the living room at the Foster mansion, Mrs. Scarlet had followed Elliot's instructions and lit up the fireplace.

Once the fire was lit, Elliot opened up a heavily folded piece of paper, glanced at it once, then tossed it into the fire.

The flames instantly engulfed the piece of paper and turned it into ash. Mrs. Scarlet stood silently on the side, afraid to say a word.

"Do you know what this is?" Elliot said suddenly, breaking the silence. Mrs. Scarlet looked at the CD in his hand, then shook her head.

"It's a recording of my father's funeral. I take it out and watch it every year on his death anniversary," Elliot said hoarsely, then loosened his grip and allowed the CD to fall into the fireplace.

"I was the one who killed him. You probably still remember that,cb right?" Mrs. Scarlet's expression changed drastically.

"I don't remember anything, Master Elliot! That's all in the past. You should focus on the future. You should've burned all of these things a long time ago. You shouldn't let anything chain you down!"

"You were the person that my mother trusted the most. It's only natural that you don't blame me." Elliot smiled as he watched the CD being destroyed by the flames.

"If I got another chance, I'll kill him myself all over again. He was a monster, but I'm an even more terrifying monster than he was."

Over in Bridgedale, Avery walked into the bathroom and splashed her face with cold water after a long surgery. She turned her phone back on and planned on getting Mike to come and pick her up.

However, her phone blew up with notifications the moment she turned it on!

It read, 'Avery, give me one last chance!' She took a deep breath and put the phone down. One last chance! These three words made her heartstrings tense. She was reminded of Tammy's tears.

When Tammy said she wanted a divorce back then, she was so determined ! Leaving Arydelle after the separation – it was just as decisive. But Jun's remarriage had broken her.

Who didn't want to be a cool person?

If there was something in this world that could drive people crazy, it would be love. Elliot came out of the Starry River Villa, turned on his mobile phone, and swiped through his messaging app.

Avery hadn't replied.

He got an intuition that Avery must have seen his message. Though she had not responded, he wasn't anxious.

Nothing would be a threat to him in the future. He was confident in patiently moving his chess pieces. He was certain that he was able to wait. The next day, Tammy came to the Starry River Villa. She was carrying bags of snacks and gifts. Mrs. Cooper said with a smile, "This feels good. This feels like the heydays."

Avery saw that the expression on Tammy's face was rigid. She said, "Tammy, come and see Robert! He scratched his face twice last night. Now he looks like a kitten."

Tammy followed Avery to the crib. When she saw Robert, she burst into laughter.

"My little darling! Why do you have one mark on each side of your face? It's so symmetrical! You've truly become a cute little kitten.ed Haha!"

"His nails certainly weren't that long." Avery was puzzled.

“Maybe he thinks that his little face was a little chubby and it was fun to pull his cheeks! Haha!” Tammy poked Robert’s cheek with her fingers.

Robert stared at Tammy with his big eyes. This melted Tammy’s heart.

“Avery, don’t you think your son looks exactly like Elliot? Are you sure you don’t think of Elliot when you look at him every day?” Tammy sat down on the couch beside the crib. Avery said, “Indeed, that is quite a bother.”

“This baby is so cute! One look at Robert and my maternal love is all flooding back! If I were you, I’m afraid I won’t even want to go to work.”

Avery was afraid that she would think about her infertility if she continued to talk. So she changed the subject.

“Tammy, let’s go shopping! I’m going to work tomorrow and I want to buy some new clothes. By the way, I’ll get some for my kids too.”

“Cool! It just so happens that I have to buy some new dresses as well. When I attend Jun’s wedding, I’ll make sure that I’m all dressed up.” After Tammy got up, she teased Robert again, “Little baby, Auntie Tammy will come back later to play with you!”

When she got to the door, Tammy suddenly thought of Layla. “Aren’t Layla and Hayden supposed to be at home this Sunday?”

Avery answered, “Eric took both of them out.”

“It’s so nice of Eric to help you take care of your kids when he has the time.”

Tammy was envious.

“If only I were one of your kids.”

“Your dad and mom will be so sad if they hear this.” Avery said, “Although I don’t see them often, I can feel that they love you very much. Don’t be so greedy!”

“I know, I know. Other than the downside in my relationship, I am pretty

grateful in other aspects of my life.”

“The future still has a long way to go! The man who will be by your side in the future – he’ll love you more than Jun. That’s for sure.”

“You have such a sweet tongue.” Tammy took her arm, “Let me be your chauffeur!”

“You cool with high heels?”

“No trouble at all. Even if they were 4 inches tall.” The two went shopping in the downtown business district.

After filling the trunk with the spoils, they went restaurant hunting. Tammy started the engine and looked for restaurants everywhere.

Chapter 865

Tammy: [I don’t blame Elliot, Avery. What happened to me had nothing to do with him. Besides, he wouldn’t have been able to retrieve his bargaining chip if it weren’t for Chelsea’s help this time. I can understand that.]

Avery: [Sometimes, being too understanding makes it easier for you to be wronged.]

Tammy: [Do you know why I’ve come around? It’s not that I’m that forgiving, but it’s because Chelsea’s now disfigured. Her face will never recover. She has to spend the rest of her life with that hideous face. If I became like that, I’m afraid I wouldn’t be able to live for another second longer. She won’t be any better off than we were before.]

Avery: [He who is unjust is doomed to destruction.]

Tammy: [That’s right! Ben texted me just now and told me I must attend Jun’s wedding. What do you think he meant by that?]

Avery: [Do you want to go? Go if you do, don’t go if you don’t. Don’t get influenced by him.]

Tammy: [I wanted to go at first, but I got so mad today that I don't feel like going anymore.]

Avery: [Don't make a decision yet, then. Think about it again once you've calmed down.]

Tammy: [Okay. When are you coming back, Avery? Hayden and Layla need to go back to school soon, right?]

Avery: [Yeah, I'll decide after checking on the patient's post-op recovery. I'll get Mike to take the kids back first. We can't affect their studies.] Tammy: [Let me know once you've decided when to come back, then.]

Avery: [I will.]

Avery put her phone down, then reached up and rubbed her tired eyes.

"Who were you texting? What's with that stern look on your face?" Mike teased.

"It was Tammy. Who else do you think it could be?" Avery shut her eyes, then leaned back on the seat and rested.

"I see. Has Elliot contacted you yet?" Mike asked noisily.

"He didn't really betray you this time, right? He didn't marry Chelsea, but he was being threatened instead. You know the reason behind it,ed too..."

"Who told you to stand up for him?" Avery opened her eyes and glared at him.

"Aren't I just speaking the truth?" Mike shrugged.

"I swear nobody told me to stand up for him. I just thought about things from his point of view. Someone as proud as him definitely wouldn't be able to accept their private matters being exposed."

"You're right," Avery said agreeably.

"He would rather hurt me and the children just to maintain his reputation. Of

course, there was nothing wrong with what he did from his point of view.”

Mike smacked himself on the lips, then said, “I better not talk about him. The more I do, the more you hate him.”

“My hatred for him is constant and won’t be affected by external factors,” Avery said fairly.

“Got it. Get some rest. I’ll wake you when we get home.”

That evening in Aryadelle, Ben arrived at the Foster mansion and brought with him the news of Charlie Tierney’s death.

“I didn’t expect Chelsea to become this ruthless, Elliot.” Ben opened up a bottle of wine, then poured himself a glass and took a sip.

“Charlie was begging on his knees, but she didn’t waver at all. I suddenly find her quite scary.”

“She’s not the scary one.” Elliot’s Adam’s apple bobbed in his throat. Then, he said chillingly, “I was the one who told her that, between her and her brother, only one could live.”

Chapter 866

Ben instantly understood the situation.

“Take some time off and rest, Elliot!” Ben picked up an empty glass and poured Elliot a glass of wine.

“You’ve suffered through a lot lately.” Elliot took over the glass of wine, then said hoarsely, “I didn’t suffer through anything.”

Avery and the children were the ones who were truly wronged,

“I know what you’re thinking, but she’s most likely still furious with you right now. You’ll get kicked out if you hastily run to her now.” Ben could not bear to watch Elliot endure that sort of humiliation.

“Jun invited her to his wedding on the first of April. She should be attending.

That would be a good opportunity to act.”

Elliot did not respond. He was not sure if he would be able to wait that long.

A month was not that long, but it was not short either. It was enough for a lot of changes to happen.

“Hayden and Layla should be going back to school soon, right? She probably will be back in Aryadelle soon, then.” Seeing Elliot’s long face, Ben racked his brain to come up with ideas for him.

If Avery returned to Aryadelle, then there was still a chance. If she continues to refuse to return, things would be trickier to handle. “She picked up a job in Bridgedale.” Elliot recalled the folder he found in Avery’s room before.

“The patient has the same illness that Shea did.”

“Oh? What a coincidence.” Ben was a little shocked.

“Does that mean she won’t be coming back for now? What a shame.

Although, picking up this job probably means that she’s still thinking about Shea!”

It had not been long since Shea passed away. How could Avery possibly have forgotten about her?

Two days later, Mike brought Hayden and Layla back to Aryadelle. Chad picked them up from the airport. When he saw the children, he gave them each a small gift.

“Thank you, Uncle Chad.” Layla accepted the gift, but Hayden turned away andie refused. This was because Hayden knew that Chad was Elliot’s personal assistant.

“Hold on to your brother’s gift for him for now, Layla! It’s nothing fancy.” Chad quickly handled the awkward situation, then turned to Mike and asked, “When will Avery and Robert be coming back?”

"I don't know. Her patient just woke up when we were leaving. "Mike picked Layla up, then said, "Let's talk when we get home! Is there anything to eat at home? Should we get something to eat before heading back?"

"I made a few simple dishes, but I don't mind eating out either," Chad said modestly.

"Since you already cooked, let's just go home and eat!" Mike glanced at Hayden, then cleared his throat and said, "Listen, Hayden. Uncle Chad and your father have a purely business relationship! He's on our side."

Hayden shot him a cold look and said, "Make him quit his job, then."

"Well, I..."

Chad saw how Mike had turned scarlet and could not get a word now, so he quickly smoothed things over and said, "I'm a spy that your Uncle Mike placed by your father's side. Do you know what a spy is? Basically, whatever your father does every day, I have to report it to Mike."

Hayden lifted his eyes, then asked Mike, "Is that true?"

"Of course! Do you think your mother would let him into our house if he wasn't on our side?" Mike decided to use Avery to make his words more convincing.

"Don't worry, Big H. I'll be the first one to deal with him if he ever betrays us."

Over in Bridgedale, Adrian woke up the second night after his surgery. He might have woken up, but his condition was not ideal. Whether it was the doctors or his family speaking to him, he was unresponsive. He seemed to not be able to hear a sound. He stared blankly ahead for a while, then shut his eyes and fell asleep.

Chapter 867

Avery could not slip away and had no choice but to let Mike return to Aryadelle with the twins first.

Adrian's family was not happy with his post-surgery condition, but at least they did not give Avery a hard time about it.

Both parties signed an agreement before the surgery. Avery would treat Adrian's illness, but she could not guarantee that the surgery would be a complete success.

Three days after the surgery, Avery's phone rang at noon. Once she heard the phone ringing, she quickly wrapped up changing Robert's diaper, then picked up her phone and answered the call.

"Adrian's awake, Doctor Tate. He can hear us this time and he's responding."

Adrian's father, Nathan, was the one on the other line. Avery suddenly felt relieved, "I'll head over to the hospital right away."

She hung up the phone, then handed the baby to Mrs. Cooper. Once she arrived at the hospital, she hurried over to the patient's room. "He went back to sleep again, Doctor Tate," Nathan said in confusion with furrowed brows. "Is he still weak from the surgery? He isn't just going to be unconscious this whole time, is he? If that's the case, then he was better off before the surgery!"

"You've never had major surgery before, have you? The week after a major surgery is when the patient is at their weakest," Avery said sternly.

"I see. Don't get mad, Doctor Tate. I'm not doubting you. I just feel like he's still kind of an idiot." Nathan rubs his hands together. He was clearly unhappy with the post-op results.

Avery's heart tightened in her chest.

"Please step outside for a moment. Let's have a private chat."

Once the two of them stepped out of the room, Avery said, "My last patient had the same illness as Adrian. She was only able to recover to the point of

being able to care for herself again until after the second surgery. It also did not happen right away. She slowly recovered with the patience, love and care from her family members. I know you're worried about Adrian, but can you not treat him like an idiot? I can tell you for certain that it's practically impossible that he will turn back into an ordinary person.

A wave of misery flashed across Nathan's eyes.

"I thought you really were a miracle worker! Didn't your last patient pretty much turn into an ordinary person after surgery?"

"I'm not a miracle worker. Whoever told you that my last patient was pretty much normal after surgery, you can take that up with them."

When Avery thought of Shea, she could not help from being emotional.

"Why are you being so emotional? It's not like I'm asking you for compensation." Nathan gazed at Avery with a confused expression on his face.

"Why do you look like you're about to cry? I'm not shouting at you or hitting you. How can you be a doctor with this level of mental capacity?" When a nurse walked by and overheard their conversation, she immediately walked over and said, "How could you speak to Doctor Tate that way, Sir? Do you know how difficult the surgery that she did was? Besides, your son's surgery was rather successful. He just woke up, a surgery is considered a success when a patient wakes up and their life is not in danger." Avery took a deep breath, quickly composed herself, then headed back into the patient's room.

She had yet to see what Adrian looked like when he was conscious, so whatever Nathan said should not affect her mood. When she walked into the room and saw Adrian's pale complexion, her emotions wavered.

The reason why her eyes reddened earlier had nothing to do with the surgery,

but that she actually heard Elliot's voice in Nathan. In her mind, Elliot and the middle-aged man in front of her were gradually overlapping and turning into the same person. She imagined that Elliot was the one chastising her, which was why she lost control of her emotions for a moment.

Soon after, the nurse walked into the room and handed Avery a glass of water. "Don't take Mr. White's words to heart, Doctor Tate. He doesn't really care about his son at all.

I should probably say that nobody in that family cares about Adrian. The nurses are the one who take care of him every day. We were the ones who called them over when Adrian woke up." The nurse's words made Avery's heart sink. Nathan had continuously told her that he loved this son more than anything. However, it was clear from his actions today that everything he said before was a lie!

Chapter 868

If Nathan truly loved Adrian, then he would not call him an idiot.

Elliot never called Shea such a thing, and he would get furious if anyone called Shea an idiot.

This was the difference between loving someone and not loving someone.

"There's an old saying in Aryadelle that you never see a good person standing by the bed of someone with an old illness. I think Adrian's family probably does love him. Otherwise, they wouldn't have spent all that money and effort to treat his illness." Avery took a sip of water, then readjusted her mindset.

"I suppose that's true. Either way, his family still shouldn't be letting out their frustrations on you."

"I was the one who didn't explain things to them well enough before the surgery. They were under the impression that I could help Adrian return to

normal.” Avery lowered her gaze and looked at Adrian.

“Perhaps I said something that made them misunderstand.”

“Their expectations were too high. It would already be a great outcome if Adrian’s condition improves slightly,” said the nurse as she comforted Avery.

“Don’t stoop to their level, Doctor Tate. By the way, don’t forget to collect the payment for the surgery.”

Avery had only collected a deposit from Adrian’s family. They had agreed to pay the rest after the surgery.

However, judging by their attitude, Avery had no plans to collect the rest of the payment. Back when she agreed to take on Adrian’s surgery, it was not wholly because of the money, but also for Shea.

After Avery sat in the room for a while, the patient on the bed suddenly opened his eyes.

Avery shifted her gaze from her phone and met Adrian’s eyes.

“How are you feeling, Adrian?” she asked gently as she put her phone down.

“Your head might hurt a little, but that’s normal. Can you hear me?” Adrian gazed at her face and very quickly responded. Not only did he nod his head, but he also managed to hoarsely say ‘yes’. Avery looked at his eyes and expression. She did not think he was an idiot at all. His reaction was about the same as Shea’s back then.

Apart from once calling Shea an idiot in the heat of a moment during a fight with Elliot, she had never seen Shea as an idiot.

“I’m your attending doctor. My name is Avery Tate.” Avery was introducing herself to him because she never had the chance to do so with Shea before. If she could turn back time, she wished that she could have said these words

the moment after Shea woke up from surgery and made her feel safe.

“Let me know if you don’t feel well. If I’m not here, then you can tell whoever is around about it and ask them to inform me.” Avery held Adrian’s cold hand, then added, “I’ll do my best to help you.”

The space between Adrian’s brows relaxed and he once again responded to Avery.

“If you’re feeling dizzy, you can close your eyes and get some rest,” Avery continued after noticing he was a little quiet.

Adrian shook his head and kept his clear, glistening eyes fixed on her.

Avery flashed a polite smile at first, but his extended staring made her feel slightly embarrassed. “What are you thinking about, Adrian?” she asked.

Adrian hesitated, then asked, “My name is... Adrian?”

“That’s right. Your name is Adrian White. You’re sick, so your family asked me to treat your illness,” Avery explained patiently.

“Your head might hurt right now or your mind might occasionally go blank.

Don’t worry. Things will get better gradually.” Adrian’s lips parted, then he said hoarsely, “Thank you.”

At the doorway to the room, Nathan was stunned to see the scene before him.

Adrian had woken up twice before. He did not seem to be able to hear

anything the first time and had no reaction. He could hear the second time, but his eyes were blank and he ignored everyone. He did not expect him to

wake up this time and be able to speak.

Chapter 869

“Adrian! My dear boy!” Nathan rushed into the room and shoved Avery aside.

Avery did not feel any respect from this man at all.

It was as if he wanted to kick her out of the room.

She stared at the man's profile and wanted to say something, but her reason stopped her from doing so

She felt bad for Adrian, but she had no connection to him at all. Once she was finished with his surgery and his family was happy with the results, her job here was done.

"I was wrong about you earlier, Doctor Tate!" After Nathan got a response from Adrian, he immediately turned around and said emotionally, "Adrian understood when I called out to him. This is a huge improvement! I'll wire over the remaining payment to you in three days, Doctor Tate. As for the follow up... If Adrian doesn't have any other incurable diseases, then we don't bother you again."

Avery was stunned. Nathan was saying that once they paid her off, whatever happens to Adrian in the future had nothing to do with her anymore. He also meant for her not to bother them again. However, Avery really wanted to know how Adrian would recover.

"I don't need the rest of the payment, Mr. White. I just need you to allow me to pay him follow -up visits later on. This is our professional habit as doctors," Avery said.

"Are you this responsible toward every one of your patients, Doctor Tate?"

Nathan flashed a meaningful smile.

"If I receive your call in the future, then of course I will answer it. However, please don't blame me if I get too busy to pick up your calls!" Avery found the smile of his face to be slightly sinister.

She always gave people the benefit of the doubt, but there was something about Nathan that made shivers run down her spine. He was basically telling her that he would never answer her calls no matter how much she tried.

She did not understand why he would not let her make follow-up visits.

Could Nathan somehow guarantee that Adrian's illness would not cause problems again in the future? If it truly was in Adrian's best interest, then he would never be this disrespectful toward his son's attending doctor.

Avery was livid and wanted to chastise him, but she held back her rage when she saw Adrian on the bed from the corner of her eye. It was fine. She had the White family's home address, so she could just pay Adrian a visit there later. Within half an hour of leaving the hospital, Avery received a notification on her phone about a new deposit into her bank account.

She had received the rest of the surgical fees from Nathan. Her fingers clenched tightly around her phone as she stared at the amount of money.

What a strange family the Whites were!

They were extremely respectful toward her before the surgery. They went with everything she said, as if afraid that she would refuse to treat Adrian's illness. However, their attitudes took a shocking turn after the surgery.

Avery decided that she absolutely had to make a follow-up visit to the White's family home to check on Adrian in the future. She did not believe that they would refuse to let her into the house.

When she returned home, Mrs. Cooper saw her long face and asked worriedly, "What's wrong, Avery? Is the patient not doing well?"

Avery shook her head. "He's doing pretty well, but there's something off about his family.

"You're a doctor. You just need to focus on your patient. Whether or not there's something off about his family has nothing to do with you. You'd be exhausted if you also had to care about your patients' families!" said Mrs. Cooper.

"Spending all of that money to hire you for the surgery must mean that they really care about the patient, right? Even if they don't love him, they probably

aren't abusing him," she added.

"I suppose so. I was probably just overthinking it." Avery smiled, then said, "I wonder if it's because I miss Shea so much. I keep thinking that this patient is so similar to her. What's even weirder is that his father reminds me of Elliot."

Chapter 870

Avery was just kidding around, but Mrs. Cooper's expression turned slightly unnatural after she heard what she said. Mrs. Cooper froze for a moment, then forced a smile and said, "Maybe you're not just missing Shea, but Master Elliot, too. Since your work here is done, can we go back to Aryadelle now?"

Avery did not feel like returning so soon.

There was not much to worry about after Hayden and Layla went back to school. Besides, she had spent too much energy on the surgery the past few days, so she was exhausted.

She wanted to take a break, then think about returning to Aryadelle.

Otherwise, if she rushed back now, she would only end up cooped up resting at home.

"You can take a break first if you're too tired. I'm not in a hurry to go back."

Mrs. Cooper was especially talented at reading faces.

"I'm just beginning to miss Hayden and Layla, that's all. My heart feels empty even when I don't see them for just a day."

"I know. I miss them, too, but I've been too tired the past few days. Let's head back after a couple of days of rest," Avery said, coming to a compromise. She could not continue to delay her return just to avoid Elliot.

"Alright, Avery. I made some soup. Have some, then go to bed. You look like you've lost weight these days." Mrs. Cooper placed Robert in his crib, then went to the kitchen to get Avery a bowl of soup.

Robert was a good baby. Even when he's in his crib by himself, he did not cry.

Some children were so used to being held that they could not stand being put down.

"Do you miss your brother and sister, sweetie?" Avery stood by the crib and cooed at Robert.

"I'll take you home in a couple of days, okay? Have you eaten? Would you like Mommy to pick you up?"

She was exhausted at first, but after saying a few sentences to Robert, she could not help but hold him in her arms.

When Mrs. Cooper walked in with the bowl of soup and saw this, she chuckled and said, "You just can't help but want to hold him every time you see him, right?"

"Yes, he's such a good baby. It feels like he understands us when we talk to him." Avery carried Robert over to the couch and took a seat.

"Otherwise, how could such a good baby exist? You don't cry or whine, and you stare right at me every time I talk to you. Are you my little angel?"

Mrs. Cooper placed the bowl of soup on the coffee table, then said, "Have some soup first, Avery."

"Okay." Avery handed Robert over to Mrs. Cooper.

"Did Layla call after I left for the hospital this morning?"

"She did. She said she wanted to see her little brother," Mrs. Cooper took a seat next to Avery with Robert in her arms.

"She said she's going back to school tomorrow and she's a little nervous about it. She said you promised her before that you would take her to her new school when she started first grade." Avery froze in the middle of drinking

her soup. She seemed to have indeed given such a promise to Layla before, but she forgot about it after she picked up Adrian's case.

"I'll check for flights." Avery immediately put down her spoon and checked if she could hurry back now.

"I already consoled her. She said she understood that you were busy with work and won't blame you," Mrs. Cooper said. "I was too careless."

"Who could blame you? If you really wanted to play the role of a mother at one hundred percent, then you would have to give two hundred percent of your energy for it to be enough. Layla isn't a three-year-old anymore. She should learn to be considerate of her parents. That's the only way she's going to grow up."

"I suppose that makes sense." Mrs. Cooper's cheeks turned pink.

"By the way, Master Elliot called, too. Don't worry, it wasn't about the kids and he didn't ask about you. He told me that my things were all packed and wanted to find a good time to hand them over to me."

Things were over between Avery and Elliot, but it was not like her expression would change every time he was mentioned.

"What did you tell him?"

"I told him that Mike was back in Aryadelle, so he could either contact Mike and arrange for my things to be sent to him, or wait until I return and pick them up myself," Mrs. Cooper said honestly.

Avery nodded her head. "He said he'll get the driver to send my things over to the Starry River Villa. I thought that was fine, so I agreed."

Avery nodded once again. At seven the next morning, a black Rolls-Royce slowly made its way into the Starry River neighborhood and eventually pulled up in front of Avery's front gates.

At that moment, the bodyguard had already sent Hayden to school, and Mike was about to send Layla off to another elementary school.

Chapter 871

The elite class for young prodigies that Hayden attends at Central University was unlike any other ordinary elementary school. No matter how much money Avery had, she would not be able to enroll Layla there.

Besides, Layla did not want to join an elite class anyway. She could not understand anything that Hayden was learning about, nor did she have any interest in it. When Mike led Layla out of the house and saw Elliot's car, he immediately froze in his tracks. Elliot's driver opened up the trunk to the car and brought out Mrs. Cooper's suitcases. Mike held Layla's hand and walked over to check on the situation.

"These are Mrs. Cooper's things. She resigned from her job at the Foster mansion, so Mr. Foster asked me to bring her things here," said the driver.

"Your boss let you use the Rolls-Roice to send luggage over?" Mike's intuition told him that it was possible that Elliot was in the car.

After a few seconds of awkwardness, the driver explained, "Mr. Foster is in the car. I was driving him out for breakfast."

Mike chuckled coldly, then let go of Layla's hand, walked over to the car, and tapped on the door to the backseat.

The window rolled down, and Elliot's cold, handsome face appeared in front of Mike. Mike smirked, then teased, "It's seven thirty in the morning. Shouldn't a pampered company president like you still be in bed? What kind of company president wakes up at seven in the morning for breakfast? Did you not have dinner last night?"

Elliot remained silent.

“Give it to me straight. You came over here to have breakfast, didn’t you.

There are some pancakes left. If you don’t mind, then...”

Before Mike could finish his sentence, Elliot opened the car door and got out.

It was Mike’s turn to be speechless now. Was he actually shameless enough to go in and have breakfast? When Layla saw Elliot get out of the car, she immediately frowned. She went behind Mike, grabbed his hand, and dragged him away.

“Get back in the car for now, Foster! Don’t make my sweet Layla cry!

Otherwise, she’ll complain to Avery when she calls her tonight!” Mike threatened. Elliot stopped in his tracks. He missed the children deeply.

That was why he could not help but come over. He would be happy even if he caught a glimpse of one of the children.

Layla hid behind Mike. She refused to see Elliot, and she refused to be seen by him.

She was so happy when she thought that she finally had a father. However, her happiness only lasted for a few days until he turned back into Dirtbag Dad.

She knew that Elliot had his reasons for turning back into a dirtbag, but how could her broken heart possibly recover after only such a short period of time?

“Daddy would like to apologize to you, Layla.” Elliot’s Adam’s apple bobbed in his throat, and his voice was deep and heavy as he said, “It was my fault.

Whatever my reasons, I still hurt you, and that puts me in the wrong.”

Layla’s eyes instantly reddened as she heard his apology. She yanked at Mike’s arm and wanted to quickly leave this place. Mike immediately picked her up and carried her over to the garage.

The moment she was picked up, Layla lowered her head and did not want to be seen by Elliot. A few seconds later, however, she could not help but sneak a peek at Elliot. Elliot was also staring right at her.

When father and daughter met eyes, something snapped inside of Elliot and he called out, "I'm sorry, sweetie! Won't you give Daddy another chance?!"

At that moment, Mike stopped in his tracks. His phone was ringing in his pocket. He put Layla down, pulled out his phone, and answered the call.

"What?! Robert's got a fever? Don't be scared, Avery..."

Elliot heard what Mike was saying from the front gates. Then, he hurried over and snatched the phone out of Mike's hand!

Chapter 872

Mike was so shocked that he thought his soul was about to leave his body!

"What the hell are you doing with my phone?!" he snapped furiously, then snatched his phone back.

On the other end of the line, Avery was stunned.

Who snatched Mike's phone away? Who would dare do such a thing? Elliot's face automatically appeared in her mind.

"Put it on speaker!"

Elliot demanded through bloodshot eyes.

Robert had a fever. He needed to know how he was doing.

When Avery heard Elliot's voice, she drew a sharp breath. What were Elliot and Mike doing together? It should be past seven in the morning in Aryadelle. What was Elliot doing at her house?

"Why should I do what you say? You're not the boss of me!"

Mike could not hold back his bad temper.

Elliot's expression instantly turned dark as his cold eyes emanated a

murderous aura.

Mike, however, was not afraid of him.

Layla stood next to Mike and watched as the two men argued. She thought they were about to start a fight, and she burst into tears.

"I'm gonna be late for school!" she sobbed.

Layla was not the type of little girl who cried for noed reason.

The moment she began to cry, Mike and Elliot instantly let down their guards and looked at her helplessly.

"Don't cry, sweetie! I'll take you to school right away! I promise you won't be late!"

Mike picked Layla up with one arm and hurried over to these garage.

Elliot wanted to run after his father and make her feel better, but he figured that doing that would only make Layla cry even more.

He walked dejectedly out of the front yard.

Once he got in the car, the driver got into the driver's seat and asked, "Where to, Sir?"

Elliot's eyes were turned toward the window as if he did not hear the driver's voice.

The driver knew that he did not want to leave Layla, so he did not say another word.

Mike put his phone on speaker and placed it in the car.

He settled Layla into the child's car seat, then quickly got into the driver's seat and drove the car out onto the street.

"How's Robert going right now? Why did he suddenly get a fever?" he asked while he drove.

"The heater started acting up around noon, so we didn't have heat for a few

hours. Robert probably wasn't used to the change in temperature."

Avery held her phone and walked a few steps away.

"His fever has subsided now, but I probably have to delay my return to Aryadelle."

She had originally booked tickets to return home the next day, but she returned the tickets when Robert suddenly got a fever. She had to wait until Robert was completely recovered. She had called Mike to tell him that she would delay her trip home.

Mike was relieved.

"He should be fine now that his fever subsided, right? He won't go back to how he was when he was first born, right?"

"He won't. He's doing better now that the fever's gone. He's sleeping right now."

Avery had taken Robert to the hospital for treatment.

Once his fever subsided, the doctor allowed her to take him home to rest.

Children's fevers come back easily, so Avery could not say for certain whether or not Robert's would return later on.

She was sure, however, that this was merely a cold, and not another disease.

"That's good. You scared me for a moment there. I thought it was like before..."

Mike let out a heavy sigh.

"That b*st*rd, Elliot Foster, snatched my phone away just now. My soul almost left my body. I thought I ran into a ghost in broad daylight!"

"What was he doing there?" Avery asked.

"He used the excuse that he was sending over Mrs. Cooper's things, but actually wanted to see the kids. He could send the luggage at any time. Why

did he have to come over first thing in the morning? Besides, the driver could've been the one to send the luggage over alone. Why did he have to show up personally?"

Mike poured out his thoughts, then noticed the rearview mirror from the corner of his eye and said, "Huh? He's tailing me."

Avery's brows furrowed. She was not in Aryadelle right now, so she could not stop Elliot from doing anything.

Chapter 873

Avery knew that Elliot would not try to take the children away or force them into doing anything, but she still felt uneasy.

"I'm hanging up, Avery. He's tailing me right now."

Mike's tone made it sound like he wanted to shake off Elliot. Avery immediately snapped, "Don't speed, Mike! Safety comes first. Let him follow you if he wants to. It's not like he can just walk into Layla's school anyway."

"Alright! Maybe he's just worried about Robert! His face looked terrible when he heard that Robert had a fever. I'm guessing his first reaction was the same as mine and he probably thought that Robert was in the same condition as before."

Mike's emotions gradually calmed down.

"Explain it to him later, then! Drive safe. I'm hanging up."

"Okay."

After he hung up, Mike glanced at Layla. She was pouting and her eyes were red. She was not trying, but she looked especially devastated.

"Did we scare you earlier, sweetie? Don't be scared. He won't lay a finger on me. Even if we do fight, I might not lose!" Mike said.

"If he hits you, then I'll never like him again."

"Oh? Are you saying that you're beginning to like him again now?"

Layla frowned and said in frustration, "Didn't he ask for another chance? I'm still thinking about it!"

Mike sighed.

"Why are you forgiving him so easily? You'll be easily taken advantage of in the future like this, sweetie! You should learn from your mother. She's..."

"He's handsome, rich, and is a sweet talker... That's why Mommy gave him three kids,"

Layla said, laying out the reality of things.

Mike was speechless. He stayed silent for a moment, then retorted, "He's a sweet talker? When was he ever a sweet talker?"

"He called me 'sweetie' just now."

Mike was at a loss for words once again.

She was right.

It was not easy for someone as stone-cold as Elliot to call someone "sweetie". It was clear that he was working hard to redeem himself with Layla.

Fifteen minutes later, they pulled up at the school gates.

Once Mike brought the car to a halt, the Rolls-Royce behind him followed suit.

Mike carried Layla out of the car.

Elliot had barely made it out of the car when a handsome silhouette suddenly appeared and took Layla out of Mike's arms.

A delighted smile instantly appeared on Layla's face.

Elliot watched from afar as Layla wrapped her little arms around Eric Santos' neck and gave him a peck on the cheek.

Elliot's fingers instantly tightened around the car door.

Now that Layla had Eric, she immediately forgot about the father standing behind her.

Eric carried Layla into the school, while Mike leisurely strolled over to Elliot.

"Go home! You can come back again when Avery returns."

Mike pat Elliot on the shoulder and said, "As long as Avery forgives you, it doesn't matter how many kids you have, they will all obediently acknowledge you in the end."

"How's Robert?" Elliot asked after he calmed down.

"His fever subsided. It's not like the last time. It was just a common cold," Mike said.

"So Avery won't be coming back anytime soon."

Elliot was relieved, then got back into the car.

"Don't even think about going to Bridgedale to look for her. You'll only trigger negative emotions in her if you do that," Mike said as he held onto the car and bent over.

"If you can't stand the guilt and can't wait to see her, then you should at least give her a call first! Who knows? She might just pick up."

Once Mike was done talking, he closed the door for Elliot.

The black Rolls-Roice drove off and made its way onto the main road.

As Elliot sat in the car, he clenched his jaw in torment.

Of course he had thought of giving Avery a call.

He held his breath, then pulled out his phone and dialed her number.

Chapter 874

When Avery saw the call from Elliot, she hung up without hesitation. With his pride, he definitely would not call back after she hung up on him.

Elliot was taken aback when his call was declined within seconds. He

understood why Avery would not take his calls. He had broken her heart, after all.

Even so, did she really need to decline his call that quickly?! It caught him off guard and caused him to be filled with panic and grief.

Avery was underestimating him if she thought that this was enough to make him retreat in defeat.

Elliot found Mrs. Cooper's number and dialed it. He had already come up with an excuse before he called Avery.

It was that he had heard about Robert's fever and wanted to call to check on things.

If Mrs. Cooper answered the phone, he could use the same excuse.

In the end, Mrs. Cooper also declined his call.

Elliot's face was frozen still as he stared at the rejected call.

It had barely been more than two weeks since Mrs. Cooper resigned from her job with the Foster family.

How could she be this heartless?! They had an employer-employee relationship for decades, after all.

Was that nothing compared to her new friendship with Avery? It was heartbreaking! Over at Bridgedale, Mrs. Cooper saw Avery let out a sigh of relief after she heartlessly declined Elliot's call.

Mrs. Cooper was not a fool. She had clearly seen how Avery declined the call earlier.

Besides, Avery had already told her before to sever all ties with Elliot.

How could she possibly answer Elliot's call in front of Avery's face? Even if she had to stay in touch with Elliot, she would only do it in secret!

"I didn't answer his call, Avery."

Mrs.Cooper slipped her phone back in her pocket.

"Even so, could he be calling about something urgent?"

Avery shook her head and said, "He most likely wants to ask about Robert's cold."

She had told Mike on the phone to explain things to Elliot.She trusted that Mike had already done as shedz asked.

Therefore, there was no need for her to answer his call and repeat Robert's condition to him.

"I see.Don't tell me that he went to your place at this hour to send my things?"

Mrs.Cooper said, then quickly explained, "He never told me he would send them himself when we talked on the phone before."

"We might have broken up, but it's not like there's any deep hatred between us.I can't stop him from using your luggage as an excuse to sneak a peek at the kids, nor will I pick a fight with him about it."

"Okay.I knew you weren't such a heartless person, Avery.What parents won't miss their own children?"

Mrs.Cooper said, then glanced at the time and added, "You should be hungry by now.I'll go put something together."

Once Mrs.Cooper walked into the kitchen and put the stew on the stove, she quickly sent Elliot a text message.

[Robert is fine for now.Avery said she doesn't hate you that much.Give her some time.]

Once the message was sent, Mrs.Cooper put her phone away and began to cook. After Elliot saw Mrs.Cooper's text, his emotions gradually calmed down. After Chelsea was done with her father and brother's funeral arrangements, she organized a press conference as the new head of Trust Capital.Her hair

was styled over her shoulders and she was wearing a simple black suit.

The black mask she was wearing covered part of her face and revealed a pair of cold eyes.

Under the protection of her bodyguard, she walked onstage and took a seat.

Chapter 875

"A series of events occurred in the Tierney family over the course of the past few days. I feel that there is a need for me to give the public an explanation."

Chelsea faced the cameras and said nonchalantly, "After my father was diagnosed with late-stage lung cancer five years ago, he has spent this entire time fighting the disease. His body had long since failed on him, and he had been depending on medication to continue his life. Unfortunately, on the day of my wedding, he passed away."

"Miss Tierney, we're more interested in what happened at your wedding with Elliot Foster."

One of the reporters brought up this sharp question.

Very quickly, another reporter also asked, "Why didn't Elliot Foster show up on your wedding day, Miss Tierney? Will you be holding a makeup wedding after this?"

Chelsea had already expected that these questions would pop up during the press conference.

"I will not. Elliot Foster and I will not be getting married," Chelsea said.

"I'm thankful for his cooperation during our little act. This was all forced onto me by my brother, Charlie Tierney. He wanted the family fortune for himself to the point that he wanted to murder me. If Mr. Foster had not given me a helping hand, I would already be dead by my brother's hands by now."

A wave of sighs from the reporters offstage followed her explanation.

"After my father was diagnosed with cancer, my brother forced him out of his seat. He had always made it seem like my father favored sons over daughters, but my father favored me the most. It was a shame that my father's condition continued to deteriorate as the days went by and could not protect me," Chelsea continued.

"Miss Tierney, your relationship with your brother seemed very good before your disfigurement. Were you staying at his apartment on the night of the fire?" asked one of the reporters.

"I told you that was before my disfigurement. All the men I knew were nice to be before I was disfigured."

At this point, Chelsea tried her best to suppress her heartache.

"That's all in the past. I will be leading Trust Capital from now on onto an even more glorious future."

After the press conference came to an end, Chelsea got into the car and took off her mask. She reached up and stroked the scars on her face.

It felt like she had achieved everything, but at the same time, nothing at all.

Even now that she had Trust Capital and all the money in the world, this was not the life she wanted to live! Elliot did not show up at the Sterling Group offices that day.

Chad called Mrs. Scarlet to ask about him, and was told that Elliot had gotten up early that morning and was now resting at home, Chad could not help but laugh.

He had been advising Elliot to take a break for a while now, but Elliot was not someone who took the advice of others.

It was a good thing that he was resting at home today.

After Chad sent some documents over to the vice president's office, he went

to the financial department to look for Ben.

Ben had just made a cup of coffee, so his entire office was filled with the fragrance of it.

"Let's help Mr.Foster out, Ben!" Chad said.

Ben raised his brows.

"How would we do that? Abduct Avery and send her into his bed?"

Chad was speechless.

"My mother visited me yesterday and is staying at my place.I thought she was an old lady with a modern mindset, but she ended up turning on some romantic movie in the living room and forced me to watch it with her.She wanted me to learn how to conquer women from the leading man."

Chad was very interested in the subject and was all ears.

"I watched the movie with her for a little bit to keep her happy."

Ben took a sip of his coffee, then continued, "The leading man's mother abducted a beautiful woman for him.She had wrapped her up in a duvet.The woman is the leading lady.Once the leady lady was abducted, she was sent straight into the leading man's bed.Then, the old lady shoved the leading man into the room and locked the door behind him.She made them stay in that room together for a whole week."

"Holy crap!" Chad exclaimed.

"What happened, then?"

Ben coughed, then said, "Then, they went from complete strangers to lovers in bed.Pretty awesome, right?"

"Yes! That's crazy awesome!" Chad praised.

"I know you want to help Elliot, but I really don't have any ideas.I'm still traumatized by that TV show," Ben said.

"Alright, then. I'll have to come up with something myself," said Chad.

Evening came in the blink of an eye.

Over at the Starry River Villa, Hayden and Layla arrived home one after the other.

Chapter 876

Chad Rayner put dinner on the table while giving Mike a wink.

Mike got the message and nodded.

"My dears, let's have some outdoor fun this weekend!"

Mike announced after the twins were at the dining table.

Layla was always an ardent supporter.

"Sounds great! Uncle Mike, where would you be taking us?"

Hayden said, "Uh, it's only Tuesday today."

Mike replied, "Well, we can first make plans, can't we? Big H, you won't be free over the weekend right?"

Hayden said, "Nope."

His learning assignment for the semester was quite heavy.

There was no time to spare for any kind of amusement.

"You're only in elementary school! That's so miserable! Once you have entered junior high, would you even have time for home?"

With a long face, Mike said, "I wasn't as exhausted as you when I was a boy. Look at me now. I've still turned out great, haven't I?"

"I will overcome you in greatness,"

Hayden responded with conviction.

Mike felt like he got shot in the knee by an arrow.

If Hayden had said that in the past, he would have shown him his place.

Now that Hayden had said it, he wasn't able to muster up any courage to put

Hayden down.

Layla burst into laughter and gave Hayden a thumbs up.

"I'll get your mother to transfer you out of the elite class," Mike said, exasperated.

"There's no chance mommy would listen to you."

The blow Mike received from the verbal judo was so great that he wasn't able to stand up.

Instead, he ate with his head down.

"Uncle Mike, when is mommy coming back?"

Layla couldn't wait for her mother's return. She wished she could hang out with her.

"Your mother has to come back a wee bit later today. Your little brother is down with a cold, and she has to make sure that he recovers before coming back." Mike explained.

"Didn't you say brother's fever has subsided?"

"Yup, you're right. While the fever is gone, he might still have complications such as coughing! There is no other way than to wait for his full recovery."

"Are you sure my little brother's coughing? I haven't ever heard him cough. Ever!" the curious Layla asked, with one big blink.

As babies don't walk nor talk, she was always under the impression that babies were a different species from them.

"Now does my little brother fart?"

Before Mike could answer, Layla went on, "My brother smells nice, could his fart have the same fragrance?"

Across the table, there was a thud.

Hayden dropped his knife and fork and he left the dining table.

Chad walked past Mike.

While resting his hands on Mike's back, he roared into laughter.

Mike sighed, "Layla, your little brother drinks milk all day every day.

Even if he farts, how smelly would it be? Anyway, are you able to shift your focus to something more meaningful? Say, where are we heading this weekend?"

"Well, I did ask a while ago. You ignored me."

Layla cut a small bit of meat with her knife and hooked some into her tiny mouth.

"What do we do with Hayden if he goes hungry later tonight? He doesn't even take snacks."

"Well, if he is hungry then, I'll pre some food for him,"

Chad promised while whipping out a poster.

It was the promotional poster for Dream City.

After seeing the poster, Layla's eye glittered and she put down her knife.

"What a glorious castle! Uncle Mike, are we going to play here this weekend?"

Layla put her hands on the poster and she studied the myriad of pictures printed on it.

Mike replied, "If you are up for it, we are up for it."

"I wanna go! I wanna go! This place looks breathtaking! I wonder why I haven't been there at least once."

Chad introduced, "It was only open for business near the end of last year."

After pausing for a moment, he went on, "This is the theme park your father has built. At any time you want, you may enjoy your time there."

With an air of indifference, she tossed the poster.

"The last thing I would do is step on daddy's theme park. I haven't forgiven him!"

Chapter 877

"Layla, your dad won't know if you went to his amusement park! I won't tell him."

Chad explained, "Let's check it out this weekend and if it's not fun, we shall leave immediately, okay?"

Layla struggled for a few seconds before nodding with a smile.

"Remember dear, when you're on the video call with your mom later, don't spill this secret, okay? Otherwise, she won't let you go."

Chad remembered, "That amusement park is full of fun yo! I took my niece there once. She had a blast."

By now, Layla's heart had flown to the castle in the poster.

Whatever Chad said, she nodded.

In the blink of an eye, it was the weekend.

A crowd of people was squeezing through Dream City's entrance.

When Chad brought his niece here the other day, the weather wasn't as kind and there weren't that many tourists then. He had completely misjudged the situation.

"Well, it's a good thing that Hayden hasn't joined us."

Mike sighed as he looked at the stream of moving heads.

If Hayden had been amongst this crowd of tourists, he would certainly have turned around and left.

Hayden didn't fancy this sort of crowded place.

Chad was a little apologetic when he said, "It's taking forever to wait in line. I'll go and talk to the manager. Let's go in through the staff hallway."

Mike asked, "Go in through the staff hallway, and then what? There are more people inside, and there must be a long queue for each ride..."

Chad countered, "Then what should we do? We haven't come all this way to give up on playing, have we?"

The reason why Chad had wanted to bring Hayden and Layla over was to tell them which architecture and rides were designed by Elliot Foster.

He wanted the children to adore their father, and to forgive the man.

Layla frowned and pursed her lips.

"I don't wanna go back. But there are a lot of people here, and I don't like it either..."

After understanding Layla's demand, Chad was discreet in discussing it with Mike.

"How about I call Mr. Foster? If he comes over, he will be able to clear the entire park and let Layla play alone."

"If Avery finds out that I brought Layla to see their father, do you think she would spare me? Mike rejected his proposal.

"Let's go in and have a look first!"

Chad used his credentials to quickly enter the park from the staff hallway with Mike and Layla. Once Layla was in, she knew what she wanted to play first.

They had been using VIP cards, but even the VIP lines were full of people.

In the end, they still had to queue up like exemplary park guests.

"Layla, I'm sorry. I didn't know there would be this many people here today."

Chad apologized.

"Isn't this project managed by your company?" Mike asked.

"There is a designated person who manages it directly with my boss. I have only heard that this is more profitable, and it should be able to pay back the

cost in a short time, but I didn't expect it to be so popular."

Chad said, "After all, this is not the city center. I don't usually come here."

"It's cool. We just won't come again next time."

Mike hated queueing.

Layla looked up at them.

"I think it's beautiful and fun here. I like it here."

"Okey-dokey. Then let's pick a good time with fewer people to play next time." He went on,

Or come back after your parents have reconciled."

Mike wasn't letting a chance to tease her go to waste.

Layla held onto his big palm tightly and began to look anxiously at the group ahead.

Suddenly, a middle-aged lady dressed in jewels brought two people along with her to the front of the line.

They were cutting the line.

After someone protested, the lady hollered back at the top of her lungs: "Do you know who my husband is?! He is in charge of this whole stretch of land! If I want to cut the line, I will cut it! All of you had better zip it!"

The orderly environment turned into pandemonium.

The little girl in front of Layla was startled by the ruckus and cried.

Layla patted the little girl on the shoulder and comforted her softly: "Hey little buddy, don't cry. I'll teach that bad lady a lesson!"

Chapter 878

Layla took Mike's hand and marched forward.

Chad saw that the staff in front seemed fearful of the woman.

To avoid blowing things up, he took out his phone and called the person in

charge of the park.

Layla walked up to the haughty woman and exclaimed, "Ma'am! It's not right to cut the queue! You are in the wrong and yet you act so condescendingly. Haven't you learned some manners from school?"

Taken aback by Layla's lecture, Mike pursed his lips.

The little girl had really improved after enrolling in primary school.

Her skill in speaking was discernibly different from when she was three or four.

Layla's words silenced the commotion for two seconds.

The middle-aged lady glared at Layla and scolded, "You pipsqueak! How dare you lecture me?! Which stinky onion were you grown from?"

Keeping her cool demeanor, Layla corrected the lady, "Are you blind? Can't tell the difference between a person and an onion? An onion is green and it's a plant. You haven't even learned the proper way of arguing. What a dummy."

The crowd burst into laughter! The lady's face turned red.

She was about to hit someone as she rolled her hand into a fist.

Instinctively, Mike went in front of Layla to keep her safe.

At the same time, the brawny man beside the lady had Mike in his sight.

The tense atmosphere flared up as if a battle was about to erupt at any time!

Chad lumbered to the battlefront to smooth things over.

"Aren't you Miss Harper? Hello! I'm the assistant to the president of the Sterling Group. Here's my business card. The little girl is with me. Please pardon her language as she's still a kid. Please don't mind what she has said."

Chad handed his business card to the lady.

Moments ago, Chad had contacted the manager of the park to confirm the

identity of the lady.

The queue cutting was indeed sanctioned by the park manager because the husband of the lady was someone not to be messed with.

Nobody saw it coming.

Miss Harper took a quick glance at the business card and she tossed it to her back "You're nothing but a two-bit secretary serving coffee and tea. Nobody is interested in you! The person in charge here agreed to let me go to the front of the queue. Since you brought this little girl, I don't have to teach her a lesson. However, you have to let her apologize to me with that loud voice of hers! Otherwise, I won't let this go!"

Mike looked at Miss Harper's countenance of contempt and couldn't helpie chuckling.

Chiefly, it was due to what Miss Harper said – a two-bit secretary serving coffee and tea.

Undeniably, it was a powerful blow! He sure hoped that Chad wasn't hurt.

"What are you laughing at?! Don't you ever think that just because you are a foreigner, I will be afraid of you! This is Aryadelle – my husband's territory..."

Mike responded, "Your husband is amazing! Your husband is a top dog! But no matter how top a dog your husband is, he won't as great as you as a dog. It's just that for today's queue, I'm afraid that it ends here for you."

Miss Harper frowned.

At this time, the person in charge of the park rushed over.

Chad got hold of the arm of the park manager. He took him aside for a quick chat.

"You see that little girl in the pink coat next to Miss Harper?"

Chad pointed at Layla and said to the manager.

"Yes, I see her. Is this the little girl who argued with Miss Harper? Make her apologize to Miss Harper quickly! It's better to have no issue than an issue. Moreover, Miss Harper doesn't come often."

The manager made up his mind.

Chad swallowed and said, "Well. She is the president's daughter."

The manager sought some clarification, "Huh? You are referring to the little girl?"

Chad replied, "Did I say Miss Harper? Maybe Miss Harper is even older than the boss, don't you think?"

The manager took a deep breath and pressed further, "You mean to say this little girl is Mr. Foster's illegitimate child? Does the boss even admit that she's his? If the boss doesn't acknowledge this child, we don't need to take the risk of offending Miss Harper now, do we? After all, the boss must have more than one love child, am I right?"

Chad was flabbergasted! Was Elliot Foster's private life truly this messy in the eyes of outsiders?

"Let me put it this way, if this little girl feels wronged today, you won't have to report to work tomorrow. That's because you will be fired tonight. It won't make a difference even if you were hired by the boss!"

Chad no longer wanted to parley with him. So he pointed out what was at stake.

Chapter 879

The park manager looked at Chad's serious expression, took a deep breath, and nodded furiously, indicating that he knew what to do.

Miss Harper was taken away swiftly by the manager! While Miss Harper was being taken away, she yelled at the top of her voice, "You pipsqueak! You had

better wait for what's coming! I will be coming for you!"

Layla made a silly face with her tongue out in Miss Harper's direction.

After Miss Harper's exit, the site quickly returned to order.

"Layla, that woman won't step foot here ever again. You don't have to be angry with her no more, you know!"

Chad cheered Layla up.

"I'm not mad at her! It's her who should be embarrassed here, not me,"

Layla answered, taking Mike's hand back to the previous position.

They went on lining up.

The little girl standing in front of Layla gave her the thumbs up.

"You are so cool!"

Layla gave a proud, bright smile.

After sending Miss Harper away, the park manager gave Elliot Foster a call.

"Sir, your daughter has come to our park!"

Since this little girl was the boss's beloved daughter, he wouldn't miss the golden opportunity of ingratiating himself to the boss.

Elliot Foster glanced at the call reminder to make certain who he was talking to.

He said solemnly, "My daughter?"

"Yup! Chad said it's your daughter! He wouldn't be wrong, would he?"

The park manager attempted to sweet-talk, "Would you like to come and play?"

"Are you saying Chad took my daughter to Dream City?!"

Elliot Foster hadn't gotten wind of the news.

Chad had taken her daughter for a fun day out behind his back.

Chad hadn't even reported it in advance. He must have a death wish.

"Yes, you heard me right, sir! That little girl is tall and thin, with long black hair and big eyes. She's very beautiful! It's like a child star I've seen on the telly before..." the park manager described.

Elliot Foster wasn't able to keep his feelings back.

His heart had long since flown to his daughter.

"I'll go over immediately!"

An hour later, Elliot Foster landed in Dream City.

The park manager took him to the ride that Layla was in.

This was Layla's first attraction, and they had queued for close to an 8 hour.

After half an hour, the ride was over.

Layla came out in high spirits.

As soon as she saw Elliot Foster, the smile on her face froze.

"Layla, I am here today to inspect the work."

Elliot Foster made up a lame excuse.

Layla saw through him and questioned, "Isn't it the weekend?"

Elliot Foster: "Yup. Sometimes I work on weekends."

"Alright, you had better get back to work then!"

Layla took Mike's hand and walked toward the next attraction.

Elliot Foster followed them like a drone.

In turn, Chad and the park manager followed Mr. Foster.

Chad asked the park manager in a soft voice, "Did you call Mr. Foster here?"

"Yeah, you bet! Didn't you say that Mr. Foster cherishes her? So I made the call to make certain of this. I couldn't have believed that Mr. Foster truly cared about her! Thank you for today, Chad! If it weren't for you, I would have been asked to pack and leave tomorrow."

Chad rolled his hand into a fist.

He gasped.

If Avery knew that he brought Layla to meet Elliot, she would presume that he had arranged it.

Even if Avery held back her scolding, he feared that she wouldn't let him into her house ever again.

Chapter 880

After arriving at the second park attraction, there was still a long line at the gates. Naturally, Layla queued up at the VIP lane. There was no way that Elliot Foster would let his daughter

Although the outdoor temperature was relatively cool and comfortable today, it was tiring to He hated queueing! He marched forward, pulled Layla's arm, and said lovingly, "Dear, daddy will take you in directly."

Layla frowned, "Are you saying we jump the queue?"

Elliot nodded without thinking. Mike was gearing up, having anticipated what would happen next.

At this time, Brad walked up to Elliot and reported the little episode that took place an hour ago.

"I hate queue jumping the most! A bad lady was cutting the queue just now so I drove her away! It wouldn't be fair if I did the same despicable thing myself."

Though Layla didn't want to queue, she couldn't do what she hated with her conscience.

Even with his daughter's mood, he still couldn't bear to see his daughter suffer in line. So he made a decisive call.

"We won't cut the queue today. Daddy will close the park and let you enjoy all the rides."

The park manager's blood went cold.

If the park were to close for one day, on the weekend no less, how big of a loss would it be? Had Mr.Foster considered that? The park had only been in operation for a little more than three months.

It hadn't even recouped the original investment.

Brad saw Elliot's move coming from miles away.

Elliot Foster avoided crowded places like these plague.

If Layla hadn't come here to play today, he wouldn't have come.

Even if work inspection was being carried out, he would always send his men to do it.

Layla was stunned.

Even before her father had a falling out with her mother, he had always been pampering her like this.

The familiar feeling of being loved was back.

Yet she wasn't at peace.

"I...I don't like playing by myself...I want to play with other kids too."

Layla stammered but finished what she wanted to say.She stood her ground and continued lining up.

Elliot wouldn't force Layla.

All he could do was find a way to keep his daughter from queuing and at the same time a way to take the burden of conscience which was bearing down on her.It was high time to discuss strategy with the park manager.

Mike pulled Brad aside and fretted.

"If Avery finds out about this, she will be blaming me." Brad was ashamed.

"I'm sorry! If Avery finds out, let me explain to her."

"Now what would that achieve? She would still pin the blame on me at the end.Why don't I just take the brunt of the blame myself!"

Mike had already looked the other way.

"As long as Layla has fun today, it would all be worth it." Brad comforted him.

Mike lowered his eyes and asked Layla, "Is it fun here?"

"It's amazing! Don't worry. I won't tell my mother."

Layla weighed it in her heart.

"I have given it some thought. I still can't forgive my father. I promised my mother and brother that I would listen to them. I can't forgive daddy unless they forgive daddy."

Mike joked, "You're just a kid and you think so much. I'm afraid that you wouldn't be able to get any taller from the weight of your thoughts."

Layla said, "No way! Mom said I'd be taller than her!"

On the side, after Elliot and the park manager pieced together their strategy, the manager made haste in implementing it.

Elliot told Brad their solution and asked him to cheer Layla up.

Ten minutes later, an announcement was broadcasted throughout the park.

"Dear guests, good morning! To celebrate this wonderful weekend, the park is offering a half-price promotion today. As long as everyone can let the little girl Layla ride on all of the attractions first, one can enjoy half-price discounts on all the rides in the park. For guests who aren't willing to partake in this promotion, the park will still provide a full refund service. Thank you for your support, and we wish you a happy weekend!"

After listening to the broadcast, Mike sighed.

"Not only was Elliot good at wooing the ladies, but he also seems to have the skills in coaxing little girls!"

Brad added, "If you have money, you can do whatever you please."

Mike agreed, "One can only dream of that kind of money. Anyways, I'm afraid

this promotion is going to make the headlines tomorrow."

Chapter 881

Chad nodded: "You know Mr.Foster's temperament.He ain't afraid of Avery finding out."

A blissful day had gone by in the blink of an eye.

At dusk, Elliot planned to treat everyone to dinner.

Layla had enjoyed her time in the park for the day.

She had a blast and at the same time, she was starving. That was why she had no objection to Elliot's invitation to dinner.

At that moment, Mike's phone beeped.

Mike whipped out his phone from his pocket.

When he saw the number, he made a 'shush' sign with his index finger.

"It's Avery.Everyone, be quiet."

He answered the phone as soon as he saw their nods.

"Hi, Avery.Were you trying to make a video call with Layla? We're outside now! Once we get home, we'll give you a call back, alright? "I'm back in the state and I'm at home now."

Avery's voice was slow and steady, never pushy.

"Bring Layla back, will ya?"

Mike was stunned at the request.

Before he had time to emanate his shock, Avery had hung up.

"F*ck me!"

Mike's face turned red and his heart was fluttering.

"Avery is back! She's at home! She ordered me to bring Layla back! She must have smelled something!"

Chad's heartbeat was picking up as well.

"Hmm...maybe not.She sounded gentle."

Mike reassured himself, "Perhaps she doesn't know anything... Let me send Layla back first.You guys go ahead for dinner."

Mike picked up Layla and headed toward the parking lot.

Chad was worried, so he said to Elliot, "Sir, I'll help you check oned Avery!"

The three of them vanished before his eyes.Elliot turned on his phone.

It was quite the collection of pictures he had taken of Laylale today.

The light emanating from Layla's smile in the photo had brightened the dark world he was living in.

At Starry River Villa.

Avery's sudden return had lifted Layla's spirits.It was a last-minute decision as she wanted to give them a surprise.

That explained the lack of notice.

When Mike got Layla home, Layla nuzzled against Avery.

"Mommy! You're finally back! I miss you so much!"

Avery held Layla tight, and with a motherly smile, she said, "Mommy misses you too.That's why when your little brother got well, 1 came back without thinking twice."

When Mike and Chad saw the smile on Avery's face, they breathed a sigh of relief.

"Mike, where did you take Layla today?"

The smile on Avery's face vanished.

Mike scratched his head.

"Outdoors...an outdoors theme park"

Avery asked, "Which theme park was it? Was it fun?"

Mike was trying his best in crafting his lies.

"A new theme park... I forgot what it's called. It sure was fun. Layla didn't even want to come back!"

Hayden's carefree voice came from somewhere.

"Mommy already knows. That's what you get for not keeping the Dream City promotional poster."

Mike was quiet. "..."

Chad was silenced. "..."

Layla pursed her lips and started apologizing, "Mommy, I'm sorry. I had a day out with daddy today. And it was fun."

Mike defended, "Avery, don't blame Layla. This was all on me..."

"Of course I blame you!"

Avery pointed her finger right at him.

"What did I tell you back then? What did you promise me? Have you suffered from amnesia?"

Chad couldn't bear seeing Mike take all the blame.

He explained, "Avery, this has got nothing to do with Mike. I brought the poster. I wanted to take her to Dream City."

Avery's cold eyes darted towards Chad.

Suddenly, a dazzling white light pierced through the doorway.

After the white light went away, a black Rolls-Roice came into view.

Chapter 882

Everyone was surprised.

Avery hated him and didn't want to see him.

That much was clear in her heart.

His pride was so strong. Why would he have served himself up on a plate to be humiliated? Elliot pushed open the car door and stepped out of the car. He

stood at the gates of the courtyard.He saw Chad striding out of the villa.

"Sir, let's go back!"

Chad opened the courtyard gate and walked to him.

Feeling embarrassed, he said, "She doesn't want to see you.I was kicked out too."

In fact, it was not as serious as Chad put it.

Avery had given him a chance to redeem himself.

As long as he managed to get Elliot to go back, she wouldn't hold him accountable for taking Layla to Dream City today.

The reason why he ramped up the seriousness of the matter was for Elliot to leave quickly.

"She hasn't been blaming Layla, has she?" Elliot was concerned.

"Nope.After all, Layla is still a kid.Even if she made a mistake, Avery wouldn't blame her.You don't have to worry, sir."

Chad advised, "Now that Avery has come back, what you have aplenty in the future are opportunities.You don't have to rush it."

There was a hint of coldness on Elliot's handsome face.

"You sound like I am going to do something to her."

Chad responded, "You do know that Avery won't put Layla in the straits."

"Sir, I won't expose you, but that doesn't mean I'm a fool.You are obviously here for Avery,"

Chad thought Elliot Foster gave Chad the death stare.He turned and went to his car.

After he got in, he slammed the car door with a bang.

Soon, the black Rolls Roice vanished into the night.

In the villa, everyone sat down in the dining room and began to enjoy a warm

dinner.

"Mom, we were planning to go out secretly, but we didn't expect to meet dad."

Layla tried to explain, "I didn't even call him 'dad'. I said I would listen to you and my brother, so I will."

Avery was no longer angry.

"Layla, are you used to the school already?"

"Everyone likes me very much. So it's okay I guess!" Layla said.

The conversation took a turn. "A boy asked me to be his girlfriend and I made him cry."

"Huh? Layla, it's alright to turn down others. But it's better not to be that harsh on others."

Avery guided Layla.

"Nah, I wasn't really scolding the boy. I was only saying that my boyfriend had to be as good looking as Uncle Eric."

Layla said, "I didn't know that he was going to say that he was cooler than Uncle Eric! So I told him just because you are ugly doesn't mean you have to be that shameless. That's how he started crying."

Avery was planning to give some good advice to Layla.

She wanted her to be a gentle soul.

Somehow, after listening to her story, Avery couldn't help laughing.

"Dear, you did a great job. Next time let's be brave and tell the truth."

Mike encouraged Layla.

Layla nodded, then looked at Hayden.

"Brother, you didn't play with us today. It's such a shame. You have no clue how much fun we had."

Hayden sneered, "Then what are you doing here? It would be nice if you had

just lived there."

Layla licked her lips. She had no clap-back.

"Brother, although it's fun there, I still like our home more. My mother and little brother are back and I'm over the moon!"

"Then go play with your little brother!"

Once again, Layla wasn't able to counter the latest attack. She had always thought that she was an eloquent speaker.

Though in front of her brother, she felt like a silly kid.

Hayden had never been an outspoken person at all.

Yet every word he said hit the nail on the head.

Layla didn't want to admit defeat just yet.

After a long breath, she said to Avery, "Mom, I think my brother will definitely not be able to find a wife when he grows up. Boohoo! What should my brother do?!"

Avery was speechless.

Mike interrupted, "Layla, your worries have no basis. Your brother will be making money hand over fist. As long as he can make money, droves of women will come to him."

Layla doubted.

Chapter 883

Mike said, "That's perfectly fine. With your brother's good looks, I'm sure there will be girls who will pursue him. Even if he can't find a girlfriend, you can still find a boyfriend."

Layla was silenced.

Hayden put down the knife and fork with a sullen face.

"Boring."

After Hayden left the table, Avery followed, having completed her meal.

Due to jet lag, she wasn't feeling too well. She tidied up her bedroom and then lay on the bed. She turned on her phone, intending to text Tammy Lynch that she was back. However, dozens of messages from Elliot Foster greeted her instead.

She froze for a moment, before opening up the messaging box.

Everything he had sent was Layla's pictures in Dream City earlier in the day.

In each photo, Layla's smile was bright and she was full of joy.

After browsing through all the photos, she saved the better ones in her gallery. She exited the messaging app. She didn't know what to say to him.

The time they parted at the airport seemed like it was only yesterday. She couldn't shut the pain out of her memory. She phoned Tammy.

"Tammy, I'm back."

On the other end of the line, Tammy was pleasantly surprised.

"You're home?"

"Yup. I made a sudden decision and I hadn't had the chance to let you know."

"Great. I'll meet you tomorrow! By the way, Layla was on the news today. Have you heard?"

Tammy sighed.

"Elliot paid the price this time! Half-price tickets. I wonder how much revenue he has lost, just to make Layla happy. Guests who bought the half-price tickets today were all thanking Layla online."

Avery hadn't seen the news.

Nevertheless, after hearing what Tammy said, she was calm.

Elliot Foster had always been a generous person when it came to money.

But did she want money? No.

"Avery, Jun's family is really preparing for the wedding."

Tammy's voice dropped, "Everything was like a dream. I was too impulsive when I divorced him. Maybe I shouldn't have returned. When I was abroad, I didn't regret things as badly."

"Anyway, would you like to get some fresh air overseas?" Avery asked.

"Not this time. What is to come, will come. Let's talk about it after his wedding."

Tammy suddenly gasped, "I was with him for so many years. In a blink, he said he would remarry and now he's remarrying. I thought he was better than Elliot! Now it seems like he is no better! After Elliot broke up with you, he hasn't even been seeing other women!"

Avery suddenly felt some pain in her temples.

"If you are talking about Jun, just talk about Jun. What has this got to do with Elliot?" she thought.

"I know you're still pissed at Elliot but I have gone through it in detail. Jun was much more ruthless than Elliot! Elliot had to publicly announce that he was marrying Chelsea only when he was under threat. Jun, on the other hand, took his own initiative! He was the one seeking to marry another woman!"

After Tammy uttered that last phrase, she broke down in tears.

Avery didn't know how to comfort her.

Faced with this delicate situation, there was no other choice but to let go.

"Tammy, just find something to keep yourself distracted!"

Avery pondered for a while.

Then she said, "I plan to start work next Monday."

Tammy took a breath.

By now, she had calmed down.

"Where's Robert?"

"He has a nanny taking care of him. I can't keep my children at home all the

time."

"Well. Then we'll see you tomorrow."

"It's good."

After hanging up, Avery put down her phone.

Tammy's voice kept echoing in her mind.

'Could it be that Elliot really isn't as guilty as I thought?' Avery wondered.

She picked up her phone once more.

She opened up the messaging box for Elliot.

After scrolling down a series of photos, she discovered that right before posting the photos, he had texted her.

Chapter 884

It read, 'Avery, give me one last chance!' She took a deep breath and put the phone down, One last chance! These three words made her heartstrings tense.

She was reminded of 'Tammy's tears.

When Tammy said she wanted a divorce back then, she was so determined!

Leaving Arydelle after the separation – it was just as decisive.

But Jun's remarriage had broken her.

Who didn't want to be a cool person? If there was something in this world that could drive people crazy, it would be love.

Elliot came out of the Starry River Villa, turned on his mobile phone, and swiped through his messaging app.

Avery hadn't replied. He got an intuition that Avery must have seen his message.

Though she had not responded, he wasn't anxious.

Nothing would be a threat to him in the future. He was confident in patiently

moving his chess pieces.He was certain that he was able to wait.

The next day, Tammy came to the Starry River Villa.She was carrying bags of snacks and gifts.

Mrs.Cooper said with a smile, "This feels good.This feels like the heydays."

Avery saw that the expression on Tammy's face was rigid.

She said, "Tammy, come and see Robert! He scratched his face twice last night.Now he looks like a kitten."

Tammy followed Avery to the crib.

When she saw Robert, she burst into laughter.

"My little darling! Why do you have one mark on each side of your face? It's so symmetrical! You've truly become a cute little kitten.ed Haha!"

"His nails certainly weren't that long."

Avery was puzzled.

"Maybe he thinks that his little face was a little chubby and it was fun to pull his cheeks! Haha! "Tammy poked Robert's cheek with her fingers.

Robert stared at Tammy with his big eyes.

This melted Tammy's heart.

"Avery, don't you think your son looks exactly like Elliot? Are you sure you don't think of Elliot when you look at him every day?"

Tammy sat down on the couch beside the crib.

Avery said, "Indeed, that is quite a bother."

"This baby is so cute! One look at Robert and my maternal love is all flooding back! If I were you, I'm afraid I won't even want to go to work."

Avery was afraid that she would think about her infertility if she continued to talk.So she changed the subject.

"Tammy, let's go shopping! I'm going to work tomorrow and I want to buy

some new clothes. By the way, I'll get some for my kids too."

"Cool! It just so happens that I have to buy some new dresses as well. When I attend son's wedding, I'll make sure that I'm all dressed up."

After Tammy got up, she teased Robert again, "Little baby, Auntie Tammy will come back later to play with you!"

When she got to the door, Tammy suddenly thought of Layla.

"Aren't Layla and Hayden supposed to be at home this Sunday?"

Avery answered, "Eric took both of them out."

"It's so nice of Eric to help you take care of your kids when he has the time."

Tammy was envious.

"If only I were one of your kids."

"Your dad and mom will be so sad if they hear this."

Avery said, "Although I don't see them often, I can feel that they love you very much. Don't be so greedy!"

"I know, I know. Other than the downside in my relationship, I am pretty grateful in other aspects of my life."

"The future still has a long way to go! The man who will be by your side in the future – he'll love you more than Jun. That's for sure."

"You have such a sweet tongue."

Tammy took her arm, "Let me be your chauffeur!"

"You cool with high heels?"

"No trouble at all. Even if they were 4 inches tall."

The two went shopping in the downtown business district.

After filling the trunk with the spoils, they went restaurant hunting. Tammy started the engine and looked for restaurants everywhere.

While passing by a fine dining place, Tammy's eyes were attracted by a luxury car parked outside the restaurant.

Tammy had an idea.

"Avery, let's splurge on a nice meal!"

Avery was looking at her phone when she responded, "Sure thing. Let me treat you."

Tammy drove the car near the entrance of the upscale restaurant and stopped the engine.

After getting off, she gave the key to the valet.

Avery put away her phone and noticed the restaurant.

"Oh, this place. I've been here before. The food is really good."

"When was it? I haven't had the chance to visit it much! Not only is the price high, but we also have to make a reservation in advance. Otherwise, you won't even get the chance to taste their signature dishes."

Avery thought about it, and her face was hiding her feelings.

"It was with Elliot."

"Oh, no wonder! A person like him would visit all the expensive spots. I guess when the two of you were dating, you have checked in at every single high end place in town."

"Not to that extent. There are only a bunch of restaurants that he likes."

It dawned on Tammy.

"Who knows if Elliot is having his meal right here, right now! After all, this is one of his favorite restaurants," she thought.

She saw his car outside and that was the reason for her choice. She wasn't interested in meeting him.

Rather, she was curious about who he was having a meal with.

Upon entering the restaurant, Tammy wasn't able to locate Elliot.

After some thought, she told herself that it sounded right.

People of his class valued privacy.

Even if he came to a high-end restaurant, he would certainly book a private room.

After the two sat down by the window, the waiter handed them the menu.

"Is the signature dish available?"

"Sorry Ma'am, our signature dish has to be ordered in advance."

The waiter explained with a smile.

Tammy must have been out of her mind. She was craving the signature dish more than ever.

"Why are some guests having them without pre-ordering?"

The waiter blushed.

"I'm not sure about this! Nevertheless, we usually require reservations."

"If Elliot Foster came here without a reservation and he insisted on your signature dish, would you be refusing as well?"

Tammy's question spooked the waiter, who ran to his manager immediately.

"Tammy, do you really want the lobster that badly?"

Avery saw that she was in a foul mood and held her hand.

"Then let's make a reservation now. We can have it when they are ready. How does that sound?"

"I just want to have it now."

Tammy knew that she was spoiled, but she wasn't able to control her emotions.

Soon, the manager came. When the manager saw that it was Avery Tate, his eyes lit up.

"Miss Tate, are you here too?"

Avery didn't realize why the manager had said: 'here too'.

She discussed with the manager, "I'm ordering the little red lobster now. Can we have it today? I can pay more."

Struggling, the manager said, "If it's still available, I would make it for you. Sadly, there is no more. Otherwise, shall I go and have a look again?"
"It's alright. Sorry to bother you."

Less than five minutes after the manager left, he returned with a plate of the signature red lobster.

Avery was confused.

"Didn't you say there's no more? How come it's ready so quickly?"

Tammy looked at the dish in front of her and questioned, "This lobster is gigantic, is it a giant red lobster?"

The manager raised his hands to wipe off his sweat.

"Ma'am, I can assure you that this is the best lobster we have caught this year, and it is reserved for the most distinguished guest..."

"The most distinguished guest?"

Avery looked at the manager and raised her eyebrows.

"Who are you referring to?"

Tammy organized her thoughts.

"Could it be that you brought this from Elliot's table?"

The manager nodded in embarrassment and explained to Avery, "Miss Tate,

we really didn't have any lobster left in the house. So I went to Mr. Foster's

table to ask about the matter. Mr. Foster gave me clear instructions to bring his dish to you right that second. He even said that he hadn't laid a finger on it

yet!"

Chapter 886

Avery's head started to hurt.

"If you didn't have it in the kitchen, you could have just told me that. Why did you have to go to him about it?"

"I'm so sorry! I thought that you were very close to Mr. Foster as you came here with him before. Your friend seemed upset, so I..."

The manager said.

Avery interrupted him.

"How much is the dish?"

"It's been paid for by Mr. Foster," the manager said with a smile, "You can transfer the money back to him if you don't want to accept it. The price of this dish is 58888 dollars."

"???"

Avery had known that this restaurant was famous for the red lobster and that it was more expensive compared to other restaurants, but she had not expected this to cost so much.

Seeing that she was stunned, the manager immediately explained, "This red lobster is different from the rest. It's top tier and we haven't caught a red lobster with such high quality for a really long time now."

Avery took a deep breath and waved at him.

"I get it."

Once the manager left, Tammy said apologetically, "Let me pay for dinner! I didn't think that the lobster would be this expensive because Jun and I came here before."

"I said it's my treat. Did you want the lobster so badly because of Jun?"

Tammy smiled awkwardly.

"Not really. I'm just in a bad mood."

"It's alright. Let it all out."

Avery served her the lobster and said, "Dig in! I will spoil you even when you don't have a man to take care of you."

Tammy took a spoonful of lobster and said, "So are you reimbursing Elliot?"

"Let's decide after we eat!"

Avery knew that Elliot was in the restaurant as well and did not want to cause any drama.

"Let's avoid this restaurant when we hang out from now on. I wouldn't have picked this place had I known that he was here too."

Tammy watched as Avery brooded and she blurted out the truth, "I chose to come in on purpose because I saw his car parked outside. Aren't you curious who he is here with? It's not like he would be here alone!"

"Do you want the manager to take you to the private room and have a look?"

Avery teased.

"Nah, he has to come out eventually, right? Let's just sit here and wait."

Inside the private room, Elliot glanced at his phone to check if Avery was transferring money to him, as the manager had just informed him that Avery would be paying him back for the red lobster.

"Mr. Foster, was the lady the manager mentioned earlier Hayden's mother, Avery Tate?" Elliot's guest asked.

It was the person in charge of the Central University elite class.

Elliot had invited him out to discuss Hayden.

Not only did Elliot plan on impressing Layla with his actions, but Elliot also wanted to take good care of Hayden; even if he didn't know or appreciate it.

As a father, he had to fulfill his responsibility.

"Yes. Have you met her before?" Elliot asked.

"Once. We spoke briefly when she first brought Hayden to the school. She is a

busy woman.though, so I'm afraid she doesn't remember me," the man said,

"Does Miss.Tate know about your investment in the elite class?"

"She is mad at me and doesn't want to see me,"

Elliot said honestly, "Don't tell anyone about me funding your project.If

Hayden finds out, he is probably going to quit school."

"Is your relationship with your son really that bad?"

"Yes.He is my son and I want him to have a better environment to study and grow in,"

Elliot requested, "I hope that you can provide him with more support for his studies."

"Of course.We will be sure to take good care of him," the man said.

Chapter 887

"When I say take care of him, I don't mean to let him do whatever he wants; I mean to increase the level of difficulty in his studies so that he can learn more... He is my son, so he should be just like me, which means the harder it gets, the faster he grows."

"Alright.We will keep you posted on matters regarding Hayden's study from now on."

"Yeah.The tutor I hired will be here tonight.I will provide you with his contact and he will take the elite class to participate in the International Hacking and Programming Contest,"Elliot said.

He had laid out the path for Hayden to become the best on the international scale.

He had no expectation as to how much his son would earn, but he believed that to be Hayden's target as well; as a father, he had to work hard to help him achieve it.

"You are definitely a good father, Mr.Foster.It's a shame that Hayden is too young to appreciate what you've done for him,"

the man said, "He will understand someday when he grows up."

"I hope so!"

Elliot did not expect to be understood by Hayden and only hoped that his son would stop resenting him.

"I have a meeting at school later, Mr.Foster, so I have to leave now.If there's anything, please contact me via my phone," the man checked the time and said.

"Okay.Let me see you out."

The two stepped out of the private room and as they walked past the hall, Elliot couldn't help but scan the place and found Avery right away.

At the moment he looked over, Avery seemed to have sensed it and turned around at the same time; the only difference was that she was looking at the man next to Elliot instead.

"An old man," Tammy said when she saw the man standing next to Elliot.

"That guy... looks familiar."

Avery took a quick glance before looking away.

Being stared at by Elliot made her feel like her entire body was on fire.

"You mean that guy standing next to Elliot looks familiar to you?"

Tammy studied the man further and said, "That guy is fat and bald, are you sure you know him?"

"Yeah, I've seen him somewhere.I just can't remember where," Avery said.

Elliot sent the man out of the restaurant and turned back around shortly after.

"Avery, he came back in.Do you think he is going to say hi to us?"

Tammy said while staring at Elliot.

Avery turned Tammy's face back towards her and asked, "Why are you staring at him? Are you that desperate for drama?"

"I'm just worried that you will lose him and regret it as I did." Tammy shrugged.

"I believe that he won't marry another woman. Men that belonged to other women never seem to disappoint me."

Elliot walked straight to the cashier and paid.

Tammy looked at his tall figure and teased, "I thought that a guest as exclusive as he is would leave directly after finishing his meal and wait for the bill to be sent to his office... I guess he's just like the rest of us! The service of this restaurant is horrible!"

"He didn't pay and only signed something the last time we were here though," Avery said.

"But I saw him taking out his card."

"Oh. Eat up! Don't waste all the food."

Tammy took a bite mindlessly and saw Elliot leaving once he had paid.

"He left just like that without even saying hello. Avery, do not forgive him unless he gets down on his knees begging."

"I'll go pay the bill," Avery said and got up, before walking toward the cashier.

When the cashier saw her, she immediately said, "Madam, your meal has already been paid for by Mr. Foster just now."

Chapter 888

Tammy was just mocking the fact that Elliot had to pay with his card. She had not expected that it wasn't his bill he was paying for, but theirs.

Though he didn't speak to them at all, he had paid their bills.

Avery hurried to Tammy and said, "I'm going to go out for a bit. Wait here for

me."

Before Tammy could react, Avery was already striding out.

As she had expected, Elliot was waiting outside the restaurant.

It seemed as though he was certain that she would come out to find him, and the feeling of being manipulated brought a frown to her face.

Their eyes met and he instantly faced her.

Emotions boiled within her.

'Did he think that sending me my daughter's photos and paying my bills are going to erase everything that had happened?' She thought.

She stood by the restaurant's door and unlocked her phone, before locating his account number and making a transaction.

Once she had completed transferring all the money for the restaurant's bill, she headed back inside without looking back. Elliot was stunned. He had thought that she would at least say a few words to him; even if she told him to go away, it would have felt better than silence.

When Avery returned to her seat, Tammy asked, "What did you do? Was Elliot out there?"

"Yeah."

Avery swiftly calmed herself and said, "He paid for our bill so I transferred the money back to him."

"Oh my! So he was paying for us with the card just now?"

Tammy wasn't sure whether to laugh or cry.

"I was wondering why a VIP guest like him would have to pay like the rest of us. Hahaha! What an interesting man! He doesn't dare to come to say hi, but dares to secretly pay our bills."

Avery's face was slightly flushed as she felt overwhelmed.

Though she didn't speak to Elliot, the look in his eyes was imprinted on her mind. His eyes were unwavering and fierce like he wanted to swallow her whole.

"Why are you back so soon then? Didn't you talk to him?" Tammy asked.

"I didn't know what to say."

"Did he accept your transaction?"

Avery unlocked her phone to check. She had transferred more money than the bill's actual amount and even placed a remark which stated that the extra was for letting them have the dish.

She set her phone down and said, "No."

"It's fine if he doesn't want to accept it since it's not like you didn't try paying him back. He is refusing on purpose so that you will go and find him. Ha! It's a trap!"

"Yeah."

A few moments later, the two of them exited the restaurant.

Tammy wanted to continue shopping, but Avery wanted to head home.

"The trunk of the car is filled, what else are you trying to buy?"

Avery said, "Just wait until next time."

"Fine,"

Tammy said reluctantly, "It's not that there's something I want to buy, I just don't want to stop walking around. My mind starts to wander when I stop."

Tammy found her car in the parking lot and noticed Elliot's branded car parked right next to hers.

What a coincidence.

"Why is he still here?"

Tammy lowered her voice as she unlocked her car.

Avery started breathing heavily and went to open the car door to get in.

Just then, Elliot stepped out of the Rolls-Roice. His eyes rested on Avery's face and with a strong voice, he called out to her, "Avery."

Time seemed to have frozen when he spoke.

"Avery, he is calling you," Tammy reminded.

Avery clenched her fists and took a deep breath, before looking back at him.

"What?"

Chapter 889

He let out a breath of relief when he heard her response. He didn't want anything, he just wanted her to speak to him.

"You didn't reply to my messages." He felt so clumsy when he was standing before her.

"Then don't send me messages." She gave him a cold look and got into the car.

The red BMW's engine rumbled and turned swiftly, before racing off into the distance.

Once they were on the highway, Tammy asked, "Avery, have you fallen for him again? You look just like me when I couldn't sleep for nights in a row."

Avery lowered her head as she was not in the mood for a discussion.

"I checked Elliot out carefully just now and realized that he sure maintains himself well! He looks so handsome for his age that he doesn't even look any different from the first time I saw him..."

Avery interrupted her and said, "Tammy, how old do you think he is?"

"Forty?"

"Probably not that old." Avery scowled.

"Definitely not forty. I should know if he is."

"Why? Is there supposed to be a grand celebration when he turns forty?"

"No. I just don't think he is that old."

"That's exactly why I said he maintains himself well. Not only his face, but he has a great figure as well. Why would you ask him to be a perfect husband when you can just take him as a lover?"

Avery was stunned.

"Do I look like the kind of person who would toy with others' emotions to you?"

"You have misunderstood. I'm not telling you to toy with his emotions; I am telling you to toy with his body!"

Tammy blinked and continued, "Women's urges rise when they turn thirty, don't you need a man?"

It was a topic that she felt far too embarrassed to be a part of.

At night, Eric sent Hayden and Layla back and stayed for dinner.

"Mom, Hayden and I went to where Uncle Eric works today. Hayden helped someone control their drone and they gave him a big envelope of pocket money!"

Layla said, before taking the envelope out.

"What about you? What did you do today?" Avery asked.

"I was filming the music video together with Uncle Eric!"

Layla handed the envelope to Avery and said, "We had fun today!"

"It's a music video for a non-profit NGO and there's no pay, so I didn't tell you,"

Eric explained "Haha, do I look like someone who's that selfish? I wouldn't have let you take my kids out if I didn't trust you."

Avery's lips curled into a casual smile.

Eric, too, smiled in return.

"You should smile more."

"Yeah. I plan on going back to work starting tomorrow."

"That's good. You are never meant to settle for family," he said, "You are capable of far more meaningful things"

"I just don't want Mike to exhaust himself. It's my company and I've cast it aside for so long."

Avery gave Mike an embarrassed look. Mike reacted shamelessly to being mentioned and said, "If that's the case, can I take a leave starting tomorrow?"

"Sure! Never mind.

Chad is so busy lately. I will take leave when he can do so as well."

Mike calmed down "You can take leaves whenever you want."

Avery finished her meal and set down the utensils.

"I will go check on Robert."

She walked out of the dining room and towards the living room, where Robert was sleeping. She sat down by the crib and unlocked her phone to check her messages.

The chat between Elliot and her was at the top of the list and she opened the chat to find that he was yet to accept the transaction she made.

According to what she knew about him, he would never accept the money unless she fixed the amount.

But she wasn't going to because she saw no reason to accommodate him.

Furious, she sent him a message.

"Take the money!" Elliot responded swiftly once she sent the message, and soon, her phone showed that the transaction had been accepted.

Her lashes trembled as she was surprised by how obedient Elliot was.

He was never a man who would listen to her under all circumstances back when they were deeply in love with one another.

Elliot was a man of principle and he would never let her pay or accept her money for whatever they had spent outside, so she didn't think that he would accept her money despite his principle.

But he did, which meant that he was willing to forego his principles for her sake.

If he continued to be this obedient, it would be extremely hard for her to not fall for him.

"Elliot, stop looking at your phone already! Avery isn't replying, is she?"

Ben tapped Elliot on the shoulder and passed him a glass of wine inside the VIP room.

"She did." Elliot set his phone down.

"Did she really? Call her out, then. If you manage to get her here, I will believe that she's replied."

Ben stared at Elliot's phone.

"She has work tomorrow."

"Don't we all?"

Ben exposed his lie boldly and said, "If she really did reply, would you still be sitting here, drinking with us? You would have run off to go find her. Hahaha!"

The others noticed the cold expression on Elliot's face and kept quiet.

Ben instantly stopped laughing.

Elliot looked at Ben coldly and said in a sarcastic tone.

"You have a big mouth. Go on."

Ben raised his glass and clinked it with Elliot's.

"Don't get upset, Elliot. Don't get disheartened even if Avery doesn't want you right now. Once she's dated other men, she will surely realize that there's no other man like you. She will come back to you then."

Elliot couldn't tell if Ben was consoling or teasing him.

"Ben, Elliot has suffered enough so stop teasing him."

Jun changed the topic and said, "Why don't we play a more stimulating game?"

Everyone else brightened up.

Elliot set his glass down and stood up abruptly.

"You guys go on. I'm leaving."

"Don't be a buzz-kill, Elliot! Don't you know what kind of a person Jun is?"

He's been good since he married Tammy, so what exactly do you think he would do? Hahaha!"

Ben pulled Elliot back Jun flushed.

"Let's bet on whether Tammy will come to stop my wedding." Elliot sat back down at Jun's words.

"Look at how scared you made Elliot, Jun... Don't be so vague when you speak the next time around. I bet that she won't!"

Ben said, "Let's bet money on this, or it's no fun!"

"Fine! I bet that she will! I still have fifteen thousand dollars in my account and I'll place it all on the bet!"

"Just like Ben, I bet that Tammy will not interrupt the wedding,"

Chad said, "I'll place a month's worth of my salary on the bet!"

Everyone betted that Tammy would not interrupt the wedding.

Jun felt slightly defeated.

"You all lack confidence in Tammy. Elliot, what about you? What are you

betting on?"

"Same as the others. I bet that she won't."

Jun's confidence began to waver.

"Why? Elliot, do you not support me and Tammy?"

"I saw her this afternoon when she was out eating with Avery. She seems to be doing well."

"At least she is doing better than Avery."

Jun fell into despair and heartache.

Not only had he overestimated Tammy, but he had also lost the remaining fifteen thousand dollars in his bank account.

The next day, Avery saw her children off and drove to the company.

She arrived at Tate Industries at nine in the morning and her employees greeted her.

"Morning, President Tate! You are recovering well, one simply wouldn't be able to tell that you've recently given birth!"

"Yeah, you are looking great, President Tate! Looks like our company is going to do great this year!"

Chapter 891

Avery was overjoyed at the compliments she received.

Upon arriving at her office, she spotted a bouquet of red roses on her table and the smile on her face instantly froze.

It was not an ordinary bouquet; it contained at least ninety-nine roses and had taken up the space of over half of her desk.

Only a man would send a woman ninety-nine roses when he was trying to pursue her.

She placed her purse on the table and ran her fingers through the petals to

find a hand written note, which said: 'you are forever my goddess'.

Elliot's face instantly appeared in her mind when she saw the note.

Who else would send her such an enormous bouquet along with such a cheesy note? She could tolerate him fawning over her in private, but doing so in her office would affect her mood to work. In Sterling Group, it was time for the weekly meeting on Monday.

The managers entered the meeting room once Elliot arrived into the office.

After having too much to drink the night before, Elliot woke up with a mild headache and told the secretary to get him a cup of coffee before heading to the meeting room.

Once the meeting began, Elliot started to hear reports from all departments regarding performance in the prior week.

Shortly after, the secretary came in with the coffee and just as she was about to deliver the cup to Elliot's hand, the screen of his phone lit up with Avery's name displayed on it.

His heart thumped at Avery's call and accidentally bumped his hand towards the cup of coffee his secretary was holding when he reached for the phone.

"Snap!"

The cup fell and the coffee spilled all over his hand, the desk and his clothes.

Terrified, the secretary frantically apologized.

With no regards to the awkward state he was in, Elliot immediately took some tissue to wipe away the coffee on the screen of his phone and accidentally pressed on the button to accept the call on speaker phone.

Avery's voice echoed around the meeting room.

"Elliot Foster! Were you the one who sent me flowers? Do you take me for an eighteen years old teenage girl? Do you think that I would be grateful if you do this? Why are you so childish? Can't you act like an adult? The issues

between us cannot be resolved by a bouquet!"

Avery's throat felt dry from all the shouting and she picked up the glass of at on her desk to take a sip.

Elliot stared at his phone and scowled, feeling as though someone had pressed the pause button on him since he heard her voice in the meeting.

"What I'm saying is that I won't forgive you even if you give me all the roses in the world! Stop doing such meaningless things, or I'll come to look down on you!"

She raised her voice once again.

Elliot cursed under his breath and turned off the speaker mode; catching onto the key information in what she said, he asked, "Avery, someone sent you roses? Who?!"

Avery was taken by surprise.

'It wasn't him?' She thought, 'was I being unreasonable, then, for shouting so harshly at him? But I can't make myself apologize to him.

I need to calm down and decide what to do next after I find out who gave me the roses!' She took a deep breath and hung up without a moment of hesitation.

Inside the meeting room of Sterling Group, everyone was trying their best to suppress their laughter while they observed Elliot.

None of them had expected to hear Avery scold their all-mighty and respected boss for being childish and immature; what came as a bigger surprise was that Elliot did not get mad for being scolded like a small child.

Chapter 892

Elliot's heart sank as he stared at his phone after Avery hung up.

It wasn't that he was upset over being scolded by Avery, but the fact that

someone had sent her roses.

If the bouquet was from Mike or Eric, they would have signed the card; so who was it? Who was trying to pursue Avery in secret?

"The rest of you go on!" Elliot said, before storming out of the meeting room. He told the managers to carry on and leave, when the scheduled meetings on Monday were meant for the others to report to him; who else were they supposed to report to with Elliot gone? Elliot went straight into his office and closed the door behind him after exiting the meeting room.

His secretary stood outside the door, red-eyed and terrified.

It was the first time she had made such a horrible mistake for the years she had worked there.

Though the coffee was not boiling hot, it had spilled all over her boss's phone, hand and clothes.

Even if Elliot did not blame her for what happened yet, she felt like he would punish her once he realized what happened.

"What's wrong?"

Chad walked past and asked when he spotted the expression on the secretary.

The secretary explained everything that happened in the meeting room to Chad.

"Mr. Foster hasn't punished me yet because his mind is occupied by what Avery said to him. Once he calms down and sees his dirty clothes, he will definitely punish me," the secretary said guiltily, "I envy Miss. Tate. If she was the one who made the same mistake as I did, she might even blame Mr. Foster for causing the coffee to spill considering her temper."

Chad couldn't help but chuckle.

"You don't seem scared to me at all, since you are still brave enough to crack jokes about those two."

"I am in shock from what Miss.Tate did, okay? I didn't expect her to be so dominating and rude when she was talking to Mr.Foster."

The secretary lowered her gaze.

"Alright, get back to work! I will help you if Mr.Foster really tries to punish you later.You didn't do it on purpose after all."

"Thank you, Chad! I wish you luck on your romantic relationships.Don't become as lowly as Mr.Foster in his relationship!" She said, before running back to the secretary's office.

Chad shook his head and sighed.

Indeed, Elliot was acting lowly; but it was necessary considering how Avery held three advantages over him.

If Elliot failed to make up with Avery, he wouldn't be able to get close to the three children.

Naturally, Chad believed that Elliot would still try his best to win Avery over even if she didn't have those three children.

There were countless women in the world and plenty would be willing to grow old with Eliot, but the only one he wanted was Avery.

Chad knocked on the door to the President's office and went in to find Elliot on the phone.

"Call her and ask about it, or ask the vice-president in your firm."

Elliot turned around with the phone in his hand and handed his phone over once he spotted Chad.

Chad had already guessed who he was talking to and what they were talking about, so he accepted the phone and cleared his throat, before saying,

"aren't you working today?"

Mike instantly woke up at Chad's voice and said, "haven't I told you already last night? Avery told me to rest at home."

"I thought you were joking! Avery received a bouquet of roses today. Go find out who sent it and call me once you find something."

"There's no need for that. I saw the messages on our chat group,"

Mike drawled lazily, "our vice-president sent it as a representative of all employees. I could just laugh myself to death. Did Elliot freak out? He sounded so bitter when he talked to me just now..."

Chapter 893

Chad hung up and handed the phone back to Elliot.

"Avery's Vice-president got her the flowers." Elliot instantly calmed down.

"Go back and take a shower, Mr. Foster."

Chad stared at the coffee stain on Elliot's clothes.

"Your secretary wanted to apologize to you, but I sent her back to work seeing how pale she looked."

Elliot didn't blame his secretary for what happened. He grabbed onto his phone and left the office.

Meanwhile, in Tate Industries.

When Avery found out that it was the vice-president who sent her the flowers, she shoved the card to his face and said, "if you are representing all employees when you got me the flowers, you should have written you are forever our goddess, not you are forever my goddess. Did you even pass your English test back in school?"

Shaun lowered his head and apologized.

"I just didn't see that big a difference between those two ways of saying it,

President Tate. Everyone sees you as their goddess...."

"You are still arguing? Why didn't you tell me that you are getting me flowers?

I called Elliot and scolded him because I thought that he was the one who sent these, do you know how humiliating that was?!"

Avery flushed and took her glass to take a sip of water, only to realize that it was empty.

Shaun immediately took her glass and filled it for her.

"You are right, President Tate, you are absolutely right! Take this as a warning to him, then. We all remember to send you flowers, so how could he forget to do the same? A bouquet doesn't cost much and considering how rich he is, if he wouldn't even buy you flowers, it means that he doesn't really care. Shaun handed the glass back to Avery respectfully.

"You may go now! Thank you for the flowers."

Avery didn't want to continue the topic.

"Okay. Do you want to hold a meeting? This is the first day that you are back so you might not be that familiar with the current status in all departments. The others can report to you."

"Let's do that in the afternoon! I need to be alone for now."

Avery had not made up her mind on how, or whether to apologize to Elliot.

In the Central University elite class, there was a new teacher who was hired from overseas.

Not only did the new teacher bring a brand new curriculum, but also the news of the international contest.

The International Hacking and Programming Contest was to take place in June and the top of the class would be chosen to participate in the contest, which meant that the entire class would be fighting over the opportunity.

During lunch, Daniel chatted with Hayden.

"Hayden, do you want to participate in the contest? I kind of want to, but I get plane-sick. I hate traveling on air."

"You are too fat. You can try to lose weight."

"My mom said that as well, but I get so hungry even if I skip one meal. My dad is the only one who doesn't say that I'm fat. I haven't met your dad before, Hayden! Why doesn't he ever pick you up from school?"

After spending the past six months together, Hayden had become rather close with Daniel.

"I don't have a dad."

"How can that be possible? Everyone has a dad. Does your mom not know who our dad is?"

Daniel's question had enraged Hayden and he shoved him aside.

"Of course, my mom knows!"

Daniel's face instantly flushed.

"I'm sorry, Hayden. You mentioned that your mom is great and I just thought that she wouldn't keep your dad's identity from you if she knows who he is. That's all."

Hayden realized that Daniel did not say those words out of malice and scowled, before responding in a muffled voice, "I know who my dad is."

"Oh."

Daniel studied Hayden's face and guessed, "did your dad abandon you? It's no wonder that you are sad every day. Oh, that's sad."

Chapter 894

"No way! I abandoned him!"

Hayden glared at Daniel, before grabbing his plate to leave because he didn't

want to have lunch with him any longer.

Daniel immediately grabbed onto Hayden's jacket.

"I'm sorry, Hayden. I – There's a little girl in my neighborhood and her father abandoned her, so now she stays with her mother."

One could tell if someone had good or bad intentions from expressions alone; Daniel was insensitive, but not a bad person, so Hayden sat back down.

"I've made you mad again, Hayden."

Daniel took the drumstick on his plate and placed it onto Hayden's.

"I didn't do that on purpose. My dad is really nice to me, so I just wanted you to have a dad who takes care of you as well."

"I don't need it!"

Hayden stared at the chicken drumstick coldly.

"Why don't you need your dad? Isn't it a good thing to have one more person to look after you?"

Daniel looked at him in confusion.

"I don't need your drumstick!"

Hayden held onto his plate and moved it away.

"It's ins sanitary! Daniel immediately took the drumstick back."

"Even though you act like you don't like me all the time, I still like being friends with you, Hayden. If only there were two spots for the contest, we would be able to go together."

Hayden scowled.

"It's not confirmed that I will lose!"

"But your results for the semester exam were below mine and I came first in the class," Daniel said as he took a bite of the drumstick.

"Of course, I will congratulate you if you become better than me, too. We are

good friends after all."

"You are definitely going to cry if I surpass you,"

Hayden said sarcastically, "I am not holding back even if you cry."

Daniel hummed in disbelief that Hayden would surpass him and said, "it's been a while since your sister came to pick you up from school, Hayden, is she starting elementary school as well? "Are you friends with me just so that you can see my sister?"

Daniel flushed.

"No! I..."

Hayden walked away with his plate.

No one could pursue his sister, whoever they were.

In Elliot's house, he went back for a shower and changed into new clothes.

Soon, it was eleven in the morning. He went into the study room to open his laptop and checked the meeting record his secretary had sent him.

At the same time, he switched on his phone to check if there were any messages from Avery.

All the way until night, he had not received any messages, not to mention calls from Avery.

'Does she intend on ignoring the misunderstanding we had in the morning?'

Hele thought.

He spent the entire day in a dazed state. He couldn't eat or sleep.

If she didn't send him a message before the night ended, he probably wouldn't be able to sleep even if he took sleeping pills.

In Starry River Villa, Avery helped Layla with a shower and realized that Hayden was sitting in front of his computer, looking extremely occupied.

"Hayden, are you doing your homework?"

Avery didn't understand the content of his studies, so Hayden would often seek help from Mike or his teacher when there was something he couldn't understand.

"Yeah. There's a new teacher in class and he has really high standards."

Hayden stared at the computer screen unblinkingly as his fingers danced on the keyboard.

"Your class teacher told me about the new teacher. Does the new teacher hold high standards towards you, or to everyone else as well?"

Avery stood beside him and glanced at the computer screen.

Hayden had returned to his room as soon as he finished dinner.

Finishing his homework had never taken up so much time before and Avery was concerned that he was placed under too much stress.

"He sent me an email with a list of expectations. I'm not sure if he is that way with the others as well."

Hayden spotted the concern on his mother's face and explained, "the new teacher is great and I respect him. I want to be able to fulfill his expectations for me."

Avery patted him on the head.

"I'm just worried that you will be tired."

"I'm not tired, Mom. I'm almost done."

"Okay, then I don't disturb you. Remember to go shower once you are done with your homework."

"Okay."

Avery stepped out of the children's room and walked towards the living room.

Chapter 895

Layla was in her pajamas and had her hair down as she leaped around the

living, dancing like a bird that had been set free while humming some unknown tone.

Mrs.Cooper held Robert and watched her performance; Robert stared unblinkingly and chuckled from time to time.

Avery couldn't help but smile at the sight.She turned around and headed into the master bedroom and took new pajamas, before going into the bathroom.

After a shower, she managed to wash out all the exhaustion she felt and what happened earlier that day came to mind.She had yet to apologize to Elliot for the misunderstanding concerning the roses.

Though he had made other mistakes before, she had to set them apart.

She unlocked her phone and saw a message Elliot sent ten minutes ago.

'Are you going to Jun's wedding?' She remained thoughtful for a few moments, before replying, 'he didn't invite me'

Two minutes later, Jun called.

Avery picked up and heard Jun's flustered voice coming from the phone.

"Avery, are you sure that I didn't invite you to my wedding? I remember that I informed you about it."

"You didn't.I heard about your wedding from Tammy."

"Oh, damn it! I forgot to send you the invitation! Avery, my wedding is on the first of April, you have to come!"

Jun deadpanned.

Avery was slightly upset.

"Jun, are you able to let Tammy go?"

Jun remained quiet for a few moments, before saying, "she was the one who divorced me and blocked me mercilessly.Do you think that all the pain she caused me is not enough? You haven't forgiven Elliot, have you? So why

should I forgive her?"

"I'm sorry..." Avery said guiltily, "since you've now invited me, I will attend your wedding."

"Sure.It's late now, so I won't take up any more of your time."

With that, Jun hung up.

Avery spotted another message from Elliot.

'Call Tammy along when you attend there wedding"

She scowled and replied, 'why?'

"Jun wants her to be there, but he couldn't reach her.Do me this favor and I will overlook what happened this morning"

Elliot had taken the initiative to mention what happened earlier that day and proposed a way to resolve it; both of them were well aware that even if he didn't ask, Tammy would appear at the scene of Jun's wedding.

"Okay" Avery replied.

After that, she exited the chat and opened her calendar to check how long it was until the first of April.

Once she checked the calendar, she received another message from Elliot.

'First of April falls on a weekend, so bring the kids along"

Avery felt slightly irritated at his request.

'Layla and Hayden love Tammy, so they might not be willing to attend a wedding between Jun and another woman!' Elliot read through the long sentence and replied, 'Jun doesn't have to marry another woman"

'What do you mean?'

'Let's talk on the phone!' He wanted to hear her voice.If she was willing to call him, he could tell her that Jun was waiting for Tammy to destroy his wedding.

However, Avery replied immediately, 'I don't want to talk to you"

Elliot stared at the screen with a frown.

Realizing that she might be overreacting, she added, 'I'm going to bed now'

"You are going to bed this early?" Avery flushed.

"It's none of your business"

"Let's talk on the phone, Avery! If you don't feel like talking, answer the call and I will do the talking"

Chapter 896

Perhaps people do become more sentimental at night.

Just as she was contemplating how she should reply to his message, his call came in.

Seeing that she didn't reply, Elliot figured that there was a fifty percent chance she might pick up and went ahead to call.

Avery's heart throbbed at his call; after struggling with the choice of either answering the call or leaving it, she picked up.

"Avery, Jun isn't as hateful as you think he is," Elliot said, hoping to keep her interested by leading with the matters concerning Jun.

He knew that Avery felt like she owed Tammy and had taken an interest in Jun's wedding.

"He just wants to give Tammy a push with the wedding."

Avery immediately understood what he was trying to say.

"But what if Tammy doesn't realize that's what he is trying to do?"

"That means it's really over for them,"

Elliot's voice was both calm and careful, "If you are set on marrying another man, I am definitely not going to let that wedding happen."

Avery retorted furiously, "Do you think everyone is like you? Who do you think you are to stop me from marrying someone else? I didn't do a thing when you

went to marry Chelsea!"

"I was about to talk to you about this."

Elliot switched the topic to the major issue and softened his tone, "Avery, would you look down on me for having mental illnesses? I don't need you to answer that right away. When I first decided to compromise with Charlie's offer, what I thought of was not how the world would see me, but whether or not you and the kids would look down on me, and whether the kids would be affected by others' opinions."

"Elliot Foster, do I seem that fragile to you? Do you really think that the kids and I would care about what the world thinks?"

Avery interrupted him and said, "Stop lying to yourself. You are afraid of being looked down on by the others, not me or the kids! The fact that you gave up on us at the airport hurt me more than you having mental illnesses!"

The other side of the line went silent and after a moment, she continued, "I said it wrongly. The fact that you are mentally ill does not affect me. If your illness is so severe that you are completely out of control and couldn't tell right from wrong, then I wouldn't have fallen in love with you in the first place!"

"It happened when I was young," he explained in a hoarse voice, "I would often get confused as to whether I was mentally ill."

"Then go see a psychiatrist!"

"I did. The doctor said I'm fine."

"Why would you think that you are ill, then?"

She questioned in confusion.

"Why were you even diagnosed to be mentally ill when you were young?"

She immediately realized that he would probably refuse to tell her the truth as soon as she asked the question.

He had chosen to get a divorce instead of telling her about Shea, and she was the last one to know that he was mentally ill.

This was something about him that irritated her the most.

She felt that she was nothing but a pet that entertained him whenever he was in a good mood and that he did not respect her at all. She promised herself that she would never allow herself to be manipulated again.

After a few moments of silence, Elliot asked, "Have you been to Shea's grave? If not, let's go there together!"

"I haven't."

Disappointed, Avery said, "Why are you talking about Shea, Elliot? Do you take her as a shield to hide all your mistakes? I'm in her debt, not yours. Even if she is your biological sister, the two of you are completely different entities. If you still have a heart in there somewhere, you would stop bringing up her name whenever we discuss our issues. She is not your pawn. She is already dead, can't you just let her rest in peace?!"

A sharp pain shot through Elliot's heart and soon spread towards his limbs. She had misunderstood him.

He did not mention Shea to appear innocent, he simply wanted to visit Shea's grave with Avery and tell her the truth about what happened in the past.

Avery asked him why he was diagnosed with mental illnesses when he was young and it had something to do with Shea.

He remembered distinctively that it was a full moon that night because it was the middle of Autumn, and his mother had taken Shea back home to celebrate.

Chapter 897

Shea usually stayed out and would only return home on certain occasions.

Elliot was happy to see his sister that day, but his father seemed to be in a

bad mood.

After having a few glasses to drink, his father suddenly started beating Shea. All the joy and fantasies were shattered at that very moment. The servants in the house ran off and Shea was wailing from being beaten; his mother was pulling his father back in an attempt to stop him, but his father shoved her aside forcefully.

In the end, his elder brother helped his mother back into her room while his father dragged Shea outside.

The moonlight shone through the night, but all Elliot saw was darkness. He wanted to end the misery and the source of it was his father.

If he killed his father, his family would not suffer any longer.

That night, he put an end to his father's life with his own hands.

"Avery, it's not what you think... Shea is my closest family, how could I..."

Elliot tried to explain.

Just then, the door to Avery's bedroom was pushed open.

Layla held a form in her hand and ran towards Avery "Mom! Who are you talking to?"

Layla stared at Avery's phone curiously and said, "Our teachers gave us a form and we are to have our parents fill it out before bringing it back to school tomorrow. I almost forgot about it!"

Avery swiftly hung up the phone and took the form from her daughter's hand.

"I will fill it out right now." Avery set her phone down to look for a pen.

"Mom, what is written on the form?"

Layla followed Avery around.

"It's a form for family information."

Avery sat down by the table once she found a pen.

"I didn't have to fill out this sort of document back when I was a student, though."

"Oh. Why is it necessary now, then?"

"Maybe the teachers are just trying to get to know you better."

Avery did not think that family background had anything to do with the students' performance at school, but if the school said to do so, she might as well fill in the form.

However, she hesitated when she reached the blank that was meant for the father's name.

'Should I put Elliot's name on it?' she thought, "The teachers will definitely take extra care of Layla from now on if I put Elliot's name here"

After thinking it through for a moment, she decided to leave it blank.

Elliot stared at his phone after Avery hung up and felt terribly depressed.

He couldn't explain his past in a few words and decided that he could only wait until Jun's wedding to explain it to Avery in person.

Avery twisted and turned that night, unable to fall asleep.

Elliot did not have the chance to finish what he had to say, but he had not called or messaged her back since she had finished filling up the form for Layla.

If he did not intend on talking, she didn't want to ask about it either because they were already in an argument; she was worried that continuing on the same topic would only bring further damage to their relationship.

At three in the morning, she finally drifted off to sleep restlessly.

She had a dream of Charlie, who had passed away recently.

Inside her dream, she had just met Charlie and he was a respectful gentleman to her; suddenly, he grabbed onto her arm with a vicious

expression and shouted, "Elliot Foster is a murderer! He is a murderer! Avery, stay away from him! Otherwise, he's going to kill you next!"

Chapter 898

Avery woke up from the nightmare.

It was dawn outside the window, and she sat up to switch on the lights.

The room brightened instantly and the fear within her slowly faded as she looked around her familiar surroundings.

She picked up her phone to check the time; it was half-past six in the morning.

Her body felt like it was both freezing and burning at the same time, and when she raised her hand to touch her chin, she came into contact with a thick layer of sweat.

Her heart was still throbbing from the dream and she knew that her phone conversation with Elliot triggered the nightmare.

She had somehow filled in the blanks of what Elliot had not managed to finish.

It was not a random dream; Charlie had indeed said something similar to her in the past.

The only difference was that he had not gone into the details at the time because he had only heard rumors.

In her dream, not only was Elliot a murderer, he was going after her life as well.

Avery felt as though there was a stone pressing against her chest and the suffocating pain overwhelmed her.

She got out of bed and walked toward the bathroom.

She kept consoling herself, saying that it was just a dream.

Though dreams might come true, they were mostly far from reality.

She had not wronged Elliot in any way, so why would he kill her? If Elliot wanted to kill her to obtain custody of the children, he didn't have to wait and could have done so at this very moment; if Elliot was going to kill her during an episode of his mental outburst, then that was what it was and she couldn't possibly resist.

After a shower, she regained her composure and was no longer too frightened.

She stepped out of the bathroom and went to the closet to retrieve a new set of clothes to change into.

During the time she was in the shower, the sky had brightened up. She turned off the lights and went to open the curtains.

Instantly, her attention was caught by the golden-colored winter Jasmine on the wall of the yard.

Her mother had planted those when she was alive.

Ever since she had passed away, Avery would feel her mother's gentle eyes on her whenever she saw the flowers.

If only Laura was still alive, she would help to take care of Robert at home, in the present.

She had always mentioned that she wanted to find a job once Hayden and Layla grew up, or else it would be too boring to remain at home.

Avery had agreed at the time and told Laura to manage her finances in the future, Avery had thought that Laura would be happy to hear it, but to her surprise, Laura completely gave up on finding a job.

She thought that she was too old to catch up with the ever-changing society, and was worried that she would make a mistake and slow Avery down

instead.

Tears welled up in Avery's eyes and soon rolled down her face at the memories.

'It's Wanda who killed my mother!' She thought, 'I want her dead!' In the morning at Tate Industries, Avery called Shaun into her office.

Chapter 899

"I told you to keep an eye out for any movements made by Wonder Technologies. What's going on over there right now?" Avery asked.

"Wanda has hidden away from the public, saying that she has fallen sick. Right now, another stakeholder of the company manages all operations of Wonder Technologies,"

Shaun said, "While you were recovering from childbirth, Wonder Technologies kept making huge moves. They first bought out an online shopping platform that was about to announce bankruptcy, before establishing an alliance with dozens of enterprises... They are switching markets because they know that they couldn't beat us in drones, so now they are trying to develop towards the electronics field."

Avery remained thoughtful for a moment.

"Has Wanda been kicked out of the game?" Shaun shook his head.

"No. The company might be switching to a different field, but the management style still belongs to Wanda. I heard from a friend that their goal is to list."

Avery lowered her gaze and started thinking of ways to counteract.

"Avery, have you ever considered listing the company? Your enterprise has been a huge success overseas but you haven't had it listed yet."

"Yes, I won't consider it," she said, "I can still make money without listing my company. There are far too many restrictions that come with being listed so I

don't like it."

"Hahaha! I knew it. Quite a lot of people have come and asked me if we need investments and I've turned them all down; Wanda is the exact opposite of you, who kept trying to attract assets. She has to keep throwing money into the market if she wants to attract more consumers, so it's kind of like she is paying for consumers... If she manages to become the number one in the industry and have her company listed, everyone else will lose to her."

Avery studied the longing look on Shaun's face and asked, "Do you want to work for her?"

"I won't lie. Their HR did contact me, but I turned down the offer. Making money is important, but so is being happy at work. I prefer your management style, which just focuses on doing what we do best and not getting distracted."

"I can feel myself wavering."

Avery confessed her struggle and said, "I wanted to take an eye for an eye. I want to kill Wanda and have her suffer a horrible death..."

Shaun gasped.

"Avery, I understand how you feel, but there will be consequences if you are caught. The company cannot survive without you, and your children need you. Karma will soon come for a woman as vicious as Wanda."

"But what if she doesn't ever get what's coming for her? My mother has lived her life modestly and carefully, but look at what the gods have done to her!"

Avery sobbed, "If only I had no kids and nothing to lose, I wouldn't have allowed her to live until now! I don't care if it costs me my life, as long as she dies!"

"Calm down, Avery,"

Shaun walked to her side and consoled her, "It's not the right time yet. You are at a stage where you are meant to grow stronger. Work hard on your business for now. Wanda might look like she is having the time of her life right now, but getting listed is not that easy, besides, if I'm not mistaken, Elliot has been keeping an eye on her in the dark as well. She doesn't dare to return to Aryadelle right now because she is afraid of Elliot's retaliation."

Avery instantly calmed down at Shaun's words.

"How do you know?"

"I heard it from someone else. For someone that loves attention as much as Wanda does, she has disappeared for far too long. What illness could she have that requires her to be away for months?" Shaun said with a smile.

"There are plenty of eyes on her! Don't worry."

"What about Trustie Capital?"

"Chelsea took over it. Her face is ruined, so she's keeping a low profile. I'm guessing that she will be busy handling matters of operation these few days! After all, most of the employees in Trust Capital are loyal to her brother."

Avery nodded.

"Avery, everyone in Sterling Group knows that you scolded Elliot over the roses yesterday,"

Shaun reminded her, "I heard that he had accidentally answered the phone on speaker mode, so everyone in the meeting room heard every single word you shouted at him."

"???"

"His vice-president contacted me in private, asking me to talk some sense into you so you would stop being so rude to his boss." Stunned, Avery's face started flushing instantly.

"Ahem. Whoever got you the roses, it was not that big a deal and you didn't have to be that offended. I will go out now if there's nothing else you need from me."

Noticing her embarrassment, Shaun immediately went out.

After the door closed, Avery massaged her temples when suddenly, the phone she had set down on the table started ringing. She picked up the phone and saw an unknown number on the screen that originated from Bridgedale.

After a few moments of hesitation, she answered the phone.

Chapter 900

The gentle voice of a man came through the phone.

"Avery."

Avery immediately recognized the voice.

"Adrian!"

She had not expected Adrian to call her.

"Is this your number, or are you calling me with your family member's phone?"

"My elder brother bought me a phone,"

Adrian said, "He bought it for me because I said that I wanted to call you."

Avery chuckled.

"Have you been discharged? How are you feeling?"

"I-"

Before Adrian could finish, a rough voice of a middle-aged man interrupted him.

"It's late, Adrian, why aren't you sleeping? Who are you talking to? The doctor said you need rest."

It was Adrian's father.

"Give me your phone. I will give it back tomorrow."

Shortly after, the call ended.

Avery scowled at her phone after they hung up.

Although Adrian was ill, it had been days since his surgery and he was not a child anymore; she was surprised that his father would not give him the freedom to make a phone call.

Adrian's father made it appear as though he was doing it for Adrian's own good, but in truth, he was just trying to take full control over Adrian.

Rage boiled within Avery, but she was helpless in this regard.

Thankfully, she had obtained his contact, and judging from his voice, Adrian was doing much better compared to a few days ago.

In the evening, Avery drove home and saw Chad there as well.

She was immediately reminded of what she heard about Elliot from Shaun earlier that day as soon as she spotted Chad.

"Chad,"

Avery leaned closer to him and lowered her voice, "Did Elliot answer my call on speakerphone yesterday?"

"Yeah. He didn't do it on purpose, though the secretary spilled coffee on his phone and the screen got a little slippery," Chad said.

Avery tensed at the confirmation.

"Doesn't that mean he's embarrassed himself?" Chad nodded.

"He sure did! From yesterday up until now, everyone in the company has been talking about that. Mr. Foster might appear like he doesn't care, but I think he is quite upset about it. His image to all his employees has been destroyed."

"I didn't know that he was on speakerphone," Avery explained awkwardly.

"It's fine. Mr. Foster isn't alone; you've embarrassed yourself as well,"

Chad consoled, "Not only have the others been talking about Mr. Foster, they have been talking about you as well."

"What are you two talking about? Come eat!"

Mike walked over and wrapped his arm around Chad's shoulders, before looking over at Avery.

"Chad didn't dare to come when I first called him here for dinner today, Avery. He thought that you were still mad about what happened last weekend. Hahaha! I told him that you act petty when you are with Elliot, but are quite forgiving to practically anyone else. Now he ought to believe me!"

Avery glared at him.

"I can tolerate that you are speaking ill of me behind my back, but can you not repeat what you said in front of me all over again?"

"Does it even count as speaking ill of you? I'm saying that you have courage."

Mike noticed the cold expression on her face and instantly changed the topic.

"By the way, I helped ask Hayden and Layla about the first of April and they both don't want to attend Jun's wedding."

Avery looked at her two children.

"Hayden, Layla, are you really not going? Your Aunt Tammy will be there!"

Hayden shook his head.

"I'm busy."

"Uncle Jun made Aunt Tammy sad, so I'm not going to his wedding." Layla pouted.

Avery recalled the message she received from Elliot the night before.

Elliot wanted her to take the children to Jun's wedding because he wanted to

see them, but since both Hayden and Layla did not want to go, Avery did not intend on trying to change her children's minds for Elliot's sake.

Soon, it was the first of April and April's fool; it was also the day of Jun's wedding.

Once Avery woke up, she called Tammy, but no one picked up.

Chapter 901

She lowered her gaze thoughtfully, before hurrying off to the bathroom to wash up.

Tammy had mentioned to her before that she was going to attend Jun's wedding, but now that she couldn't get in touch with Tammy, Avery was slightly concerned.

Had Tammy changed her mind last minute and decided not to go, or has she been provoked to do something stupid? Shortly after, Avery got dressed and hurried out of her room with her purse.

When Mrs.Cooper saw her running out, she asked, "Avery, what's wrong? It's still early.

Do you want to have your breakfast before heading out? I thought the wedding wasn't until noon? Avery went towards the door and changed her shoes.

"I'll pass on breakfast.I need to go find Tammy."

The bodyguard drove her to Tammy's house and she pushed the door open as soon as the car stopped.

Tammy's mother was watering the plants in the yard and when she spotted Avery, she immediately said, "Avery, Tammy headed out early today.Didn't she tell you?"

Avery froze.

"She went to the hotel?"

"Yes! I'm guessing that she didn't sleep last night! I heard noises from her room even before dawn."

Mrs.Lynch sighed and continued, "Her dad and I didn't want her to go, but she won't listen.She has always been stubborn ever since she was a little girl.Why would she attend that wedding? It's almost like she wants to get hurt.That silly child!"

"Don't worry, Auntie, I will go look for her right away."

"Keep an eye on her, Avery, I'm worried that she might do something out of line," Mrs.Lynch reminded.

After exiting the Lynch Mansion, Avery made another call to Tammy, and it was still not picked up.

Half an hour later, a car stopped in front of the hotel where the wedding took place.

Jun's parents were welcoming the guests by the door.

Avery strode over and handed the gifts to one of the staff, before looking over at Jun's parents.

"Uncle, Auntie, has Tammy arrived?"

Avery had taken a glance at the guests' registration list but didn't see Tammy's name on it.

"She's not here! I thought she would be coming here with you!"

Mrs.Hertzie said.

Avery's blood ran cold.

"Auntie, I will go find Tammy first and come back later."

Avery walked out of the hotel lobby and her attention was instantly caught by the fountain ahead of her.

Next to the fountain, sat a slim woman. It was Tammy.

Avery hurried over to her and sat down next to Tammy.

"Tammy, I called you but you didn't pick up."

Avery held Tammy's freezing hands and hesitated for a moment, before saying, "Elliot told me a few days ago that this wedding was a test Jun prepared for you."

Tammy's makeup melted under her tears. She took a deep breath and rested her head on Avery's shoulder.

"I just suddenly don't care anymore, Avery. Let Jun marry another woman! It's bad enough that I have to suffer, there is no need to drag him into it with me."

"Whatever your decision is, Tammy, you have my full support,"

Avery consoled, "It's too cold out here. Let's go inside."

Avery took Tammy's hand and brought her into the hotel.

Jun's parents spotted Tammy and they both tried to say something but decided against it in the end.

Avery and Tammy walked into the event hall hand in hand and started seeing the photos of the bride and groom at every corner.

Tammy tensed at the sight of the wedding photos.

"Avery... Jun lied to me!"

Tears welled up in Tammy's eyes as she gritted out, "The fiancé he introduced to me before is not the woman in the photos."

Chapter 902

At ten in the morning, most of the guests had arrived.

All the guests gathered in small groups and chatted with wine in their hands at different corners of the hall.

Avery accompanied Tammy and sat down by the table. She could sense

watchful eyes directed at them.

Naturally, the others were not looking at her, but at Tarmy.

A lot of people were surprised to see Tammy attend Jun's wedding as his exwife, everyone was curious as to whether something interesting would

happen when the bride and groom showed up "Mike is here."

Tammy nibbled at the pistachio and glanced at the entrance from the corner of her eyes, informing Avery of each guest they knew when they arrived.

Avery looked over at the entrance and saw Mike coming in with Chad.

"To be honest, I am really jealous of them right now,"

Tammy confessed casually, "What is the conflict between Jun and I when compared to the adversities those two have to go through?"

"If it makes you feel any better, you're right. During new years, Mike went to Chad's hometown and came close to being beaten. Whatever happened between you and June, at least the two of you wouldn't have to come to that."

"Mike is so brave."

"So are you! I didn't even think of attending Elliot's wedding the last time."

"It's different. If it was Chad who dumped me, I probably wouldn't attend his wedding."

"Oh."

"Elliot is here."

Tammy's sharp eyes locked onto the man.

Avery froze.

She did not look over, because she could sense his eyes on her.

Elliot walked over and both Mike and Chad followed.

Mike instantly tried to sit down next to Avery, and without hesitation, Chad pulled him away and sat him down on a seat that was a chair away from

Avery, before sitting down next to him.

Everyone else took the hint and sat down, leaving an empty seat next to Avery for Elliot.

Elliot did not notice anything odd about the arrangement and sat down next to Avery; Avery immediately leaned toward Tammy to protest silently.

"Avery, why did you wake up so early today? Mrs.Cooper said that you went out at around seven in the morning,"

Mike said in an attempt to lighten up the mood.

"Avery called me this morning and I didn't pick up because my phone was on silent mode.She went out early to look for me because she was worried about me," Tammy explained.

"Oh, I was wondering why she left without telling me!"

Mike studied Tammy's face and said, "Did you cry, Tammy? Your eyes are all swollen."

Chad glared at him.

"Shut up if you don't know what's the right thing to say."

"Oh.Today's the best day for fun, why are you all looking so sad..." Mike continued.

Chad stared daggers at him.

"Shut up already!"

Mike took a deep breath and took out his phone to play games reluctantly.

Tammy turned her attention to Ben and said, "Ben, you must have really enjoyed the show when Jun brought his fiancé to come to say hi to me during Elliot's wedding, right?"

"Huh? I wasn't enjoying any show!"

"The woman he brought in front of me isn't even the same woman as the one in the wedding photos! Do you all take me for a fool?"

Tammy felt extremely offended.

"Oh, that! I told him off about it that time."

"Why didn't you tell me about it, then?" Tammy complained.

"Was it important? I didn't think so. You two are divorced, so what difference does it make when it comes to whoever he marries?"

Ben was adding fuel to the fire.

"Ben, stop talking already!"

Chad noticed that Tammy was about to explode and immediately interfered.

Ben took a sip of water, before taking out his phone as well.

Avery felt as though she was suffocating under the atmosphere and subconsciously reached out for the pistachios, before starting to deshell them.

Chapter 903

Elliot noticed and mirrored her motions.

Half an hour later, he placed all the unshelled pistachios into a bowl and pushed it towards Avery.

Avery took one glance and said, "I don't want it."

"Then I won't continue."

Avery passed the bowl to Tammy and Tammy's expression instantly transformed into a face that looked worse than crying.

"Your man gave that to you, so I'm not going to be the third wheel here!

Besides, it's bad to eat too many nuts!"

Avery immediately took the bowl back.

"I'm fine with ruining my health, give it to me!"

Mike snatched the bowl from Avery and said cheerfully to Elliot, "I guess a successful man is just good at everything. You are definitely going to win if

there's a competition for deshelling nuts."

Avery noticed that Elliot's expression had darkened from the corner of her eyes. She took a deep breath and took the bowl back from Mike.

Ben was trying his best to hold his laughter in.

Chad kicked at Mike.

"Why are you kicking at me? Elliot knows to deshell pistachios for the person he likes; you are his assistant, can't you learn from him?"

Mike grabbed a handful of pistachios to place them before Chad and lifted an eyebrow.

"Start right now!"

"You do it, or you are walking home later!" Chad said.

Mike took a deep breath and set his phone down, before starting to deshell the pistachios he grabbed. Tammy leaned toward Avery and whispered into her ears, before getting up to leave.

Everyone watched as Tammy left and immediately erupted into discussions.

"Avery, what did Tammy say to you?" Mike asked.

"She said she is going to the washroom."

"Oh, I thought the two of you were plotting something!"

Mike probed, "Is she going to do something today?"

Mike had heard from Chad that Jun was waiting for Tammy to destroy his wedding.

"She is, but I'm not telling you anything."

"I already know even if you refuse to tell me. Tammy is going to stop the wedding, right?"

"If you are a prophet, why don't you help me check to see when Wanda is going to die?"

"..."

At half – past eleven, the bride and groom arrived at the hotel; and Tammy had not returned since she left for the washroom an hour ago.

Everyone was now certain that Tammy was going to act.

Even if she wasn't going to stop the wedding, she would definitely cause a scene.

Jun did not see Tammy in the hall and sent a message to the chat group asking, 'Where is Tammy?'

"Jun, you are probably going to win"Chad typed.

'Tammy has disappeared for an hour.I think you are going to win as well" Ben typed.

Jun couldn't be more excited.

'I'll start the wedding now, then!'

The wedding ceremony was scheduled to start at twelve, but the groom had moved it ahead of time by half an hour.

The ceremony started and romantic music echoed within the hall.

Jun stood on top of the stage and looked around when suddenly, a figure in red appeared before him.

"Jun Hertz, it's April Fool's Day today."

Tammy stood before him and stared at him with cold eyes.

"Who are you trying to fool? Let me tell you: now that I am here, you are not getting married!"

"What do you want to do then?" Jun asked emotionlessly.

"What do I want to do? I am taking back my own words! You are not living happily ever after if I don't get to!"

Tammy grabbed onto his wrist and demanded loudly, "Come with me!"

Below the stage, the screen of Avery's phone lit up. She brought it closer and saw the message from Elliot.

'Avery, give me another chance!'

Chapter 904

She felt dazed.

They were sitting right next to one another, was it necessary to chat through messages? After sending Avery the message, Elliot opened the chat group while waiting for her to reply.

Tammy is so fierce! What kind of script is that? If this is a TV show, I am definitely going to call whoever directed it a mad man; but why do those words sound so romantic coming out of Tammy's mouth?' Ben typed.

'Jun knows Tammy best, after all! Does this mean we need to make a transaction to Jun now?' Chad typed.

'Jun has earned a fortune this time!' Ben replied.

'Mike is asking me to add him into this group. Should I?' Chad asked.

'You must want it for you to even ask. Go ahead and tell him to send money to Jun as well!'

'System notification: Mike has entered the chat'

Mike sent an animated picture of himself after entering the chat group and no one could dream of being as coquettish as he was.

Elliot, Ben, and Chad all made transactions to the group.

Mike had not expected to be welcomed by so much money upon entering the group and was instantly overjoyed.

He clicked on each of the transactions and took them for himself.

'F*ck! Who told you to accept those?! Those are for Jun! @Mike' Chad typed.

Mike's expression was filled with disbelief.

'Hmph! It's mine now! You can all send him money again! You three are the president, the Chief Financial Officer, and the president's assistant of Sterling Group, you can't possibly be this stingy, can you?! @Elliot' Elliot immediately made another transaction.

'As expected of the professional nut sheller, you sure are fast when it comes to sending money! I wonder if you are this fast in bed as well"

System notification: A member has been removed"

Chad kicked Mike out of the group mercilessly.

After being kicked out of the group, Mike was furious so he sent Avery a message.

'Avery, the guys created a chat group and are talking about you in there!'

Avery saw the message and immediately turned to stare at Elliot.

Sensing her eyes on him, Elliot set his phone down and met her eyes.

Meanwhile, Tammy and Jun were looking into one another's eyes on stage. Everyone thought that Jun would follow Tammy soon, but the reality was different from what they had imagined

"What makes you think I would go with you, Tammy Lynch?! You can just say you regret it? Who do you take me for?"

Jun said proudly, "Back when we were together, I listened to you all the time, but it doesn't mean that you are right about everything! It's just because I love you that I stood by your actions, even when you were wrong!"

"Then keep loving me!"

Tammy felt a lump in her throat and shouted.

Everyone below the stage burst into laughter.

"Just look at you, Tammy Lynch! You are still as arrogant as ever. You have no respect for my ego!"

Jun broke free from her hand and said, "You were the one who insisted on divorcing me and wouldn't listen no matter how hard I begged. Now, you are asking me to ignore all your mistakes just because you say so? Impossible!"

"I'm sorry!"

Tammy broke down in tears.

"I apologize to you, Jun Hertz! I apologize, okay?"

Avery's heart ached when she heard Tammy crying.

Just then, the screen of her phone lit up once again from another message Elliot sent her.

'I can apologize to you in public as well'

Avery's face burned and swiftly moved her fingers across the screen to type.

'Go ahead if you want to embarrass yourself. Don't drag me along'

She didn't think that what was happening between Jun and Tammy was embarrassing; everyone had their own ways to handle issues and there were different degrees to what people could accept.

She did not enjoy having her family and friends as audiences for her private matters.

Jun took the microphone from the emcee and said, "Tammy Lynch, if we get back together, are you going to divorce me again?!"

Chapter 905

He asked his question and directed the microphone at Tammy.

"...Never again! Jun, even if you don't want me anymore in the future, I will never let go again! "

"Are you going to find another guy just to annoy me again?!"

"Never! I won't do that again!"

Tammy cried out and threw herself into his arms, before wrapping her arms

around him.

Below the stage, Mike shouted, "Kiss! Kiss!"

No one else cheered along, because this was not what Jun's parents had hoped to see.

They had sincerely wanted their son to marry again and start a new life.

On the other end, everyone on the bride's side, except for the bride herself, was furious.

Chad regretted sitting next to Mike.

"Can't you use that mouth of yours to eat?"

"Ah! They are kissing!"

Mike shouted in excitement, "Tammy initiated it!"

Had Jun been hesitant and upset before, all the hesitation had faded the moment Tammy kissed him, and he responded passionately.

Shortly after, he took Tammy's hand and went towards his parents.

"Dad, Mom, I'm not getting married. It would be great if you can accept Tammy; if you can't, then I will marry into her family instead."

With that, he dragged Tammy away swiftly.

Avery was relieved to see the two leave together, but at the same time, she looked over at the bride with concern.

"Don't worry, Avery. The bride studied in the same elementary school as Jun. She knows that Jun is still in love with Tammy and has predicted this outcome. This is just her playing along with the plot for Jun. He will thank her properly later," Ben explained.

Avery relaxed.

Though the wedding was called off, all the food was already on the table so there was no reason for the guests to not eat.

After lunch, Avery planned on delivering Tammy's purse but Ben immediately snatched it away from her.

"Avery, Jun told us to go to his place later so I will pass Tammy her purse."

Avery took out her phone awkwardly to send Tammy a message about this; by the time she was done, everyone was gone and Elliot was the only one standing by her side. She went straight towards the elevator.

"Elliot, stop sending me messages like that. I can't give you another chance."

Elliot followed her into the elevator and asked, "Do you have any plans for the rest of the day?"

Avery's original plan was to accompany Tammy as she attended Jun's wedding; with the wedding canceled and Tammy back together with Jun, she planned on heading home to sleep.

"If you don't have any plans, let's hang out for a bit!"

Elliot proposed, "I won't make you do anything or force our children into acknowledging me as their father."

The elevator stopped at the first floor and the two stepped out of the hotel. The weather was great.

Though the temperature was not at all low, it was windy.

Avery was dressed in an emerald green vintage dress with a thin jacket on the outside.

When the cold breeze blew by, she felt frozen to the bones.

Elliot took his jacket off and rested it on her shoulders.

"I'm not cold "

Avery noticed that he only had a shirt inside the jacket and immediately returned his jacket to him.

"Neither am I."

He took her palm into his hands.

His big, strong hands wrapped around her freezing hand with warmth. She instantly blushed.

"You are weak to the cold during winter, why would you come out here baring your legs?"

He placed the jacket on her once again and turned his attention to her smooth, fair legs.

Chapter 906

She had been in a hurry when she headed out in the morning.

Without paying much attention to the weather, she grabbed a jacket and left her house; apart from that, she had not intended on staying outside for long.

"Let's grab a cup of coffee!"

He suggested, "I don't want to."

She had too much to eat at lunch.

"Let's just walk!"

"Sure."

With his jacket on her shoulders, she could sense his scent penetrating into her as he occupied her thoughts. If the man next to her wasn't Elliot, she would definitely not remain out in the cold wind.

"You have misunderstood me the last time we spoke on the phone," he said, breaking the silence.

"I didn't mention Shea to evade the topic. I was sad that you said that."

Avery's heart settled down at his low, husky voice, though she might have argued with him had he mentioned this on the phone.

"Why did you mention Shea then? Elliot, we aren't kids anymore and I don't enjoy guessing around." She raised her leg and kicked at a small rock on the

roadside.

She had forgotten that she was wearing heels and stumbled, so she frantically grabbed onto his arm to steady herself and he immediately wrapped his arm around her.

Their faces were inches away from one another, close enough to easily read the emotions in each other's eyes.

"Are your feet okay?"

He swallowed hard and asked in a hoarse voice.

She immediately shoved his arm away and shook her head after regaining her balance.

"Should be."

"Let's go get coffee."

After a moment of hesitation, he started looking around for a cafe.

"I don't want coffee, Elliot."

She stood still and stared at his back.

"If this was the past and you wanted coffee when I didn't, I might have compromised, thinking that I can make you happy by obeying you on small things like that; but now, I don't want to obey you against my will any longer."

He was stunned by her words.

The reason he insisted on getting coffee was not because he actually wanted coffee, but because he didn't want her to be exposed in the cold or stumble on her feet again.

There was merely a meter between the two, which felt neither distant nor close. She did not walk towards him, and neither did he approach her.

The wind was howling as though it was mocking the dilemma they were in.

"Many years ago, I killed my father and my mother took me to a

psychiatrist. That psychiatrist wrote me a proof of mental illness," he said emotionlessly, "I'm not sure if I really am sick in the head or whether it was my mother who told the psychiatrist to do it so that I can escape from the consequences."

Avery felt her blood freezing at his explanation as the nightmare she had a few nights ago came to mind.

Charlie mentioned that Elliot was a murderer, but she had never believed that it was true.

On top of that, it wasn't a stranger that he killed, but his own father.

Avery couldn't help but clench her fists. Her mind ran wild and she didn't know what to say in response or what to do next.

How could Elliot be someone like that? He noticed the struggle and suffering on her face and strode up to her.

"It's too cold out here. Let's go get coffee!"

She allowed him to drag her into a cafe like a puppet and once they were inside, he helped remove his jacket from her shoulders. The two sat down by the window; he ordered a black coffee for himself and a latte for her.

"Do you think I'm scary?" He reached out and held her hand.

Chapter 907

Startled, she immediately retracted her hand, "Don't touch me, Elliot!"

She stared at him in fear as though she was facing a monster.

He said he was ill and she thought that she could accept whatever illness he had; but now that he said he had murdered someone, and that it was his father no less, she couldn't find a way to accept it.

He felt a lump in his throat at her reaction.

There was so much more that he wished to tell her, but he knew that she

might not want to listen.

The waiter brought over the coffee and set the cups down in front of them.

Avery took the cup and took a big sip; Elliot, on the other hand, looked at her calmly and waited for her to calm down.

"Elliot Foster, if you are capable of murdering your own father, what else are you not capable of in this world?"

She had slightly calmed down, but still felt unsettled. She had thought that she knew the man before her, but he could always surprise or scare her.

"Are you going to judge me without even asking me why I did it?" He responded coldly.

"What kind of reason could you have?!" She lowered her voice furiously.

"No matter the reason, murder is wrong! It's written in law that murder is a criminal act, no matter who you kill! You could have left it to the legal system to punish him if your father had committed a great crime instead of killing him yourself!"

"But what if the law can't punish him?"

He retorted, "If Wanda continues to live her life happily after, wouldn't you want to kill her?"

"It's different!"

Avery's eyes reddened as she gritted out, "Wanda killed my mom! What about your father? What did he do to be murdered by you?!"

"He was going to beat Shea to death!"

He looked directly into her eyes as he tightened his grip on the coffee cup and gritted out, "You told me not to mention Shea, and I don't want to either, because her life had been nothing but a complete tragedy."

All the rage, misunderstanding and resentment within Avery instantly faded.

She panicked to pick up her cup and took a sip of her coffee, while Elliot mirrored her motion.

The two silently sipped on their drinks as they tried to calm themselves.

Avery felt much warmer once she finished her coffee, so she gazed up again to face Elliot.

"Charlie Tierney knows about this, doesn't he? The reason that you were threatened by him was because you don't want others to find out about your mental state or that you've committed murder, is that right?"

"What would you have done if you were me?" He directed the question back at her.

"What happened behind the door should stay inside. My mother might have passed away, but her presence and Shea made me feel like I was not alone. Is it wrong of me to not want this to go public?"

"You're not wrong."

Avery got up and said, "Let's take a walkie outside!"

She felt as though she was burning up and was itching for a taste of the breeze.

He paid the bill and walked her out of the cafe.

Cars were racing through the roads and people were hurrying past them.

"Elliot, I need some time to process all this information," she said.

"Yeah."

He was not in a rush. He had confessed to her so that she would stop misunderstanding him, not so that she would take pity on him.

"Was I overreacting just now?"

She blushed at what she had said earlier inside the cafe.

"I should have asked you why instead of blindly accusing you."

"I don't blame you. I would have probably acted that way, too, if you told me that you've murdered someone."

"Oh... I've never killed anyone before." She lowered her gaze.

"I do want Wanda dead, but there's too much to worry about."

"Don't act rashly. I will find a way to deal with her."

He squeezed her hand once and let go immediately.

Avery hung the jacket on her arm and he was worried that she might feel cold; luckily, her hand was warm when he touched it.

"Elliot, don't ever do stuff like that again."

She grabbed onto his arm and stopped him.

"I know that you are not afraid, but these kinds of things are quite scary."

His lips curled into a bitter smile.

"Do you think that I don't long for warmth and love?"

Chapter 908

If only his father was an ordinary father like any other, he would not have become Elliot Foster, known for being ferocious and cruel.

Avery stared at him dazedly, unable to say a word. She had never imagined that behind his seemingly successful life, hid such a miserable past.

She had thought that she had it hard enough after her father's affair, her parents' divorce and being bullied by her step-mother, she hadn't expected that Elliot had it worse than her.

Her misery was on the outside and everyone knew about it; whereas his could only be hidden away within his heart.

"Don't look at me like that, Avery." He scowled.

"I don't need your pity." She shook her head.

"I'm not pitying you. I am just thinking if we would have saved all the trouble if

only you had told me this earlier."

"My personality made it impossible for me to tell you any earlier than this," he said as he strolled forward.

"My love for you accumulated day after day until it reached a certain level, before I could completely open up to you. Avery Tate, I want to be with you; not because of the children or out of impulse."

"I hate this about you," she complained, "I've told you everything about me in the first year we started seeing each other, yet you have been keeping secrets. You say that you didn't understand the concept of true love until now, when our children are almost at my height. How ridiculous is that? Why don't you wait and tell me all that when I am old and gray?"

He turned around to look at her.

"I'm sorry."

"Apologizing means nothing. It doesn't make me feel any better and it only reminds me of how broken-hearted your fickleness has left me." She handed him his jacket and continued, "The new heels are hurting my feet. I should head home now."

She bought those heels when she went shopping with Tammy the last time. They felt comfortable when she tried them on at the time, but she just realized they didn't fit after walking some distance in them.

It was just like how a couple would attract one another with their strengths, before finally realizing each other's' shortcomings in the long run.

"Avery, do you really think that I am a fickle man?" He asked.

"Believe it or not, Elliot, your absence would have saved me from ninety percent of the pain and trouble I've suffered so far,"

Avery said with certainty, "Of course, the kids are exceptions."

"You are right, but to me, I have not been heartless to you. Other than Shea, you are the one woman that I care most for."

With that, he strode off.

Avery was stunned for a moment, thinking, 'He left just like that? Is he angry? He said that he cares for me and now he is leaving me on the street? I just mentioned that the heels are hurting my feet and he intends on just letting me walk back to the hotel? Though, I wouldn't have let him carry me back even if he proposed to do so...'

Avery sighed a heavy breath and took out her phone to find a message from Tammy.

'Avery, I feel like the colors have finally returned to my world. I knew the gods wouldn't be this cruel to me. Jun is still the man I know. He didn't abandon me. I won't act rashly everie again"

'Yeah! What are you doing now?' Avery replied.

'We are back at our place together. I am cleaning up the room. Jun and Ben are chatting in the living room"

'You are cleaning on your own? Get the maid to do it!" I asked to clean myself.

Regaining what I've lost felt like winning the lottery, you know?' Avery could not understand the feeling Tammy was speaking of because her relationship with Elliot was stuck and rather awkward.

'Why are you replying to my message though? Aren't you with Elliot? You two are not together?' Tammy asked.

'He left and I am getting ready to go home" Avery replied.

Chapter 909

"What is going on with you two right now?' Tammy typed.

"We weren't fighting, but we aren't in the mood to date each other either"

Avery replied.

"My mom said if couples fight too often, even the strongest love would fade"

Avery stared at the message and was not sure how she should reply.

Throughout the years, conflicts between Elliot and her had never ceased. She could still remember how deeply in love she was with him in the past.

However, she simply couldn't fall back in love again, like a moth to a fire.

Elliot must feel the same, otherwise he wouldn't have left her alone on the road after saying that he cared about her most.

Elliot received a message from Ben.

"Tammy said you two went home separately. It's not even dark yet. Is she still having a hard time forgiving you?' She wants to go home. I am staying out here" Elliot replied.

He could sense that Avery was struggling to forgive him for all the things he had done, so he walked away, allowing both of them space to calm down.

'Forget it if it really won't work. Maybe the reason that you two keep fighting is because you just aren't meant for each other. Jun and Tammy are the only couple I know that had the biggest conflict so far; any couples that have it even worse are likely separated"

'I'm thinking about that right now. I've confessed all the details of my past to her just now and she couldn't seem to accept it"

Ben's heart ached at the sight of Elliot's message.

'Elliot, you act too lowly in front of her. No matter what happened in your past, you are still the most brilliant man I know. Of course, she is brilliant too, and she can live a perfect enough life even without you. You are both too dominating to be compatible"

Avery walked back to the hotel and noticed that Elliot's car was still parked inside the parking lot of the hotel when she went to get her car.

She thought that he had left.

The poster for Jun's wedding that was at the hotel entrance had been removed and all the guests had left, so Elliot had no reason to stay.

Where had he gone after leaving her? She stood dazedly next to the car, before being startled by a black figure that appeared out of the blue,

"Miss.Tate, where is my boss?"

It was Elliot's bodyguard.

Avery's chest heaved as she blushed and said, "I don't know.We went our separate ways on the streets.He took off first so I thought he had already left the hotel.I'm a bit surprised to see his car here."

"Oh, did you two fight again?" The bodyguard asked.

"No!"

"That's a lie! Why would you two go separate ways if you didn't fight? If you weren't fighting, Mr.Foster would have come back to the hotel with you."

The bodyguard stared at her furiously.

"You ungrateful woman! You think you can just keep humiliating him simply because you gave birth to his children! I bet that he has never had to put up with anyone's temper this way before!"

If this was any other time, Avery would have been provoked by what the bodyguard said; but after learning about Elliot's past today, her feelings towards him had inevitably changed.

Suddenly, she felt relieved.

"Maybe you are right about me being ungrateful.He has already presented me with his best.I can't take him for a jerk simply because he didn't meet my

expectations."

The bodyguard was rendered speechless. He was good at picking fights, not emotional conversations.

After Avery left, the bodyguard took out his phone to call Elliot, before telling him about what happened.

Elliot could feel the fire within his heart ignited once again.

Chapter 910

"Are you sure that's what she said?" Elliot asked.

The bodyguard's mind went blank and suddenly forgot the exact words Avery used.

"Um... In any case, I scolded her and she didn't get angry," he finally said with certainty.

"You scolded her?"

Elliot scowled as he breathed heavily.

"Who gave you the right to scold her?! What did you say?"

Feeling slightly scared and guilty, the bodyguard said with no regret, "I said she was ungrateful, which she is! You treat her so well and not only is she not grateful, she argues and fights with you every single day! I think she is even more of a drama queen than Tammy Lynch! I wouldn't put up with her if I was you! I would just dump her and take her children from her, so that she regrets it so much that she cries herself to sleep every night!"

Elliot gritted his teeth.

He would have punched his bodyguard had he been standing right next to him.

The bodyguard noticed the heavy breathing on the other end of the line and was instantly alerted.

"Mr.Foster, I wasn't this harsh when I was talking to her! She really isn't angry.Call her if you don't believe me! I am trying to help! If you think that my idea is."

"Doo! Doo! Doo!"

Elliot hung up and thought to himself, 'Just how unfortunate do I seem? It's bad enough that Ben and the others take pity on me, and now, even my bodyguard is fighting my battles for me!'

Elliot did not believe that Avery was not angry like his bodyguard had said, but he did not intend on calling her to explain anything.He had told her enough for the day and she must be having a hard time processing the things he said; the one thing she truly couldn't accept was definitely not what his bodyguard had said.

By the time Avery returned home, it was already four in the afternoon.She went back into her room and changed into loose and warm clothes.She hadn't done much, but felt drained.She laid down on the bed as what Elliot said to her earlier echoed in her head.

All the fights they had so far were finally explained; she knew that she was supposed to feel relieved, but in truth, she simply felt troubled because they both paid heavy prices for the past.

She did not blame Elliot, because he was not wrong.She tossed around in bed thoughtfully for a while, before finally drifting off to sleep.

In the evening, Eric sent Layla backed home.

Eric was holding a few shopping bags in his hands and there was a beautiful bag in Layla's hand as well.

"Are my mom and brother back yet?" Layla asked Mrs.Cooper in excitement.

"Uncle Eric bought me a lot of stuff today! He said that he is getting me early

birthday gifts! He also bought something forie Hayden!"

"Your mom is sleeping in her room, and your brother isn't back yet! The driver is heading over to pick him up so he should be home soon."

Mrs.Cooper patted Layla on the head and helped with the bags in Eric's hands.

"You didn't have to, Eric."

"Why is Avery still sleeping?"

Eric checked the time and noticed that it was six in the evening "She came back at four in the afternoon.She woke up far too early this morning, so I haven't gone to wake her up,"

Mrs.Cooper said, "Eric, stay for dinner if you are not busy!"

"Sure!"

Eric sat down on the couch, while Layla raced towards the master bedroom, wondering if Tammy was upset about Jun's wedding.She tip-toed towards the bed and saw Avery's phone resting next to the pillow.

Layla's eyes glammed as she stared at the phone, and after a few moments, she took her mother's phone and headed out of the bedroom, only to run into Eric.

Chapter 911

"Uncle Eric, I wanted to call Aunt Tammy." Layla passed Avery's phone to Eric.

"Call her for me." Eric smiled.

"I have Aunt Tammy's contact, put your mother's phone back."

"What if she doesn't answer your call? She is the closest to Mommy.If we call her using Mommy's phone, she will surely answer." Layla insisted.

She even unlocked Avery's phone herself.

Eric gave in to her. He accepted Avery's phone from Layla.

Before he opened her contacts, he noticed a red dot on her message icon. He wanted to open it to have a look, but reason told him that it was wrong to look at other people's private messages without their permission. He found Tammy's number in her contacts and dialed. He put the call in loudspeaker mode.

Soon, Tammy picked up.

"Aunt Tammy! It's me!"

Layla's tone was crisp and sweet.

"Mommy is asleep. I just wanted to know if you're doing fine?"

When Tammy heard Layla's concerns, her eyes reddened immediately.

"Layla, I didn't love you for nothing."

"Hmm! I wanted to go with Mommy, but I didn't want to see Uncle Jun! He has crossed the line. He made you sad. He is a bad person!"

On the other end of the line, Jun was almost in tears, "Layla, babe. I'm very sad to hear you say that. I have reconciled with your Aunt Tammy."

Layla was a little stunned.

Tammy chuckled.

"Layla, I'm all good with Uncle Jun. Although there are some places where he was wrong, I made mistakes too."

"Oh." Layla quickly adjusted her mood.

She smiled.

"Aunt Tammy, as long as you're happy! If Uncle Jun bullies you again, tell me! I'll call him and scold him!"

"Okay."

After the call, Layla looked at the phone. She tapped on the message icon.

When she saw the name Elliot Foster, she immediately clicked to see the chat.

Eric smiled and said, "Layla, do you always secretly play with your mother's phone like that?"

"Hehe, I only look at it occasionally! I just want to see if she is chatting with Daddy." Layla smiled widely.

"She is chatting with Daddy again. Although I don't know what they are talking about, at least they are still talking with each other. That means they haven't cut ties."

Layla entered the bedroom and secretly placed Avery's phone back.

When Avery woke up, it was dark outside. She sat up in alarm and picked up her phone to look at the time. She slapped her forehead! She slept until seven in the evening. She quickly got off the bed and went to the living area.

The children were playing in the living area.

Sounds were coming from the dining hall.

"Mommy, Uncle Eric is having dinner with us. He bought Hayden and me a lot of presents today."

Layla pointed at the shopping bags.

Avery nodded and headed to the dining hall.

Mike was chatting with Elliot.

"Avery, you're up! Go have your meal. The food's probably cold. I'll go reheat it."

Mrs. Cooper saw her and immediately went to reheat the food.

Avery sat down by the dining table. She said to Eric, "He didn't force you to drink right?"

Eric shook his head.

"He's drinking. I'm having fruit juice."

"Avery, what happened to the most basic trust between us?" Mike said in dissatisfaction.

"If I were to force him to drink, Layla would be the first one to say no to it." Avery was relieved.

"Right, about you and Elliot, I heard what Ben said." Mike looked at Avery pitifully.

"Don't be too sad. Out with the old and in with the new. Elliot is not the only man on this earth..."

"What are you talking about?" Avery furrowed her brows.

Her heart constricted tightly.

Mike said, "Ben said that Elliot has thought about it. He feels that you two are incompatible, so he has decided to not be hung up on you anymore."

Chapter 912

Avery's heart sank. They were incompatible with each other.

Did Ben say that or Elliot? Elliot decided not to get entangled with her.

In that case, it must be him that felt that they were incompatible with each other which was why he told Ben that!

"Avery, why are you in a daze? Did I say something wrong again?"

Mike was a little nervous. "Chad was there too. He could be the witness that Ben really said that."

"I do believe you." Avery picked up her utensils.

She quickly collected her thoughts, "Since he finds us incompatible, then I'll respect his opinion!"

"Oh, why do I sense a hint of disappointment in your tone? Don't you hate him? Since he has decided not to get hung up over you, shouldn't you be

happy?"

Mike never knew when to hold his tongue. It was not like he had never been in love.

Of course, he knew why Avery was disappointed.

Avery hated Elliot because Elliot did not relieve her of her anger.

If Elliot were to continue coaxing her, once her anger subsided, she could continue to be in love with him.

Avery never expected that Elliot would decide to give up on this so-called mistaken relationship "Whether she is happy or not, this is her own private matter. Mind your own business."

Eric said to shut Mike up.

"I'm just worried she will regret it, okay?" Mike raised his wine glass and took a sip.

"Since Elliot has decided not to get entangled with her, what could Avery do if she regrets it?"

Eric hit the nail on the head.

"You don't have to mock her. If you think that Elliot is great, you can still keep in touch with him."

Mike was suddenly at a loss for words.

"Avery, don't let men affect your mood."

Eric looked at her tenderly and consoled, "Hayden and Layla's birthday is coming up soon. I asked Layla just now. She said she wants a party."

Avery nodded.

"When are you free? Let's find a time when you're available."

"I have already kept the date of their birthday free."

"Eric, you're so considerate and meticulous. If it wasn't for your reminder, I

would have forgotten that it was almost their birthday."

Avery wasie touched.

"Layla was the one who told me.She said her birthday was coming soon.Don't think that the children are still young, she actually knows a lot," Eric said, "They also know about how you and Elliot constantly fight."

Avery lowered her gaze.Her lashes fluttered.

"Hmm, perhaps we are really incompatible .If not, we would not have always gotten into fights.Him and I this way would indeed affect the children."

Mrs.Cooper served the reheated dishes and placed them in front of Avery.

Avery had a few bites when Mike asked, "If you're sure about holding a party, I'll go make some reservations."

Avery replied, "Hmm.I didn't throw a birthday party for them last year.Now that they're in school, I have to do a proper one for them this year."

"Leave this to me! But...are you going to invite Elliot? Although you two have already split up, he still is the children's father," Mike had to get to the bottom of this.

If not, Chad would ask him about this later.

"So what if he is the father of the children? Has he ever cared for them one day in his life?"

Eric said, "Since he has decided not to get entangled with her, then he should cut ties completely."

Avery said, "Eric is right.Since he has already made up his mind.He is surely prepared not to contact us anymore.If I invited him, it would only annoy him further."

Mike thought to himself, 'Elliot said that he doesn't want to get hung up over you, surely that doesn't mean he would be so cruel that he wouldn't even

acknowledge his kids, right?"

After her meal, Avery went to the living area to ask the children what they wanted as their birthday presents.

"Mommy! I want you to love me even more!"

Layla suggested this as her present.

Hayden replied, "Mommy, you have to love yourself even more."

Avery took a deep breath and smiled.

"You two make me feel like the happiest person on earth."

"Mommy, will there be a lot of people at our birthday party?" Layla started looking forward to the party.

"Do you want to invite your classmates?" Avery asked.

Layla shook her head.

"I'm not close to them yet! Let's invite Hayden's classmates!"

Avery looked at Hayden.

"Hayden, I heard from your teacher that you are close to Daniel. Let's invite him!"

Chapter 913

Hayden said, "I'm equally close to all of my classmates."

Avery thought for a while before saying, "Then, let's invite them all! After all, your class isn't that big."

Layla exclaimed, "Oh yeah! It's more fun with more people!"

Hayden saw how happy Layla was. He could not bear to burst her bubble.

After Eric left, Avery and Mike set the first draft of the guest list.

"Avery, Chad would surely want to come. You have to invite Jun too. If we invite Ben and only not invite Elliot, will he feel that we are deliberately picking on him?"

Mike offered his opinion, "Why don't we not invite Ben too?"

Avery's temples hurt. It was initially a happy occasion, but because of her relationship with Elliot, it became so painful.

"I'll let you handle this!"

Avery said and left to see the children.

Mike sent a message to Chad, explaining the situation to him and asking for his opinion.

[Chad: Mr. Foster said that he doesn't want to get entangled with her only because he did not want to annoy her further, right? He didn't say anything about cutting ties with the children?]

[Mike: I feel so too, but that baby face Eric kept persuading Avery to not invite Elliot.]

[Chad: You better do some soul-searching. You and Eric are her patient. Why would she prefer to listen to Eric? You are the one staying with her!]

[Mike: F*ck! How are you blaming me for this?]

Chad was silent for a while.

After calming down, he replied to Mike's message, [Don't invite Ben. If not, you've invited everyone except Mr. Foster. He would surely be disappointed!]

[Mike: ed Ok!] [Chad: Don't spread the word about this yet! What if Avery suddenly changes her mind before the birthday party?]

[Mike: Sure, go worry about your precious boss. I never saw you being so concerned for me before.]

[Chad: F*ck off!]

At ten at night, Avery returned to her bedroom.

The three children were asleep. It was strangely quiet.

She could hear her own heartbeat. She slept through the evening, so she was

wide awake at that moment. She was also extremely confused. She did fight with Elliot that day, but after he came clean to her, she did not say any harsh words to him. She merely said that she needed time to digest what he told her.

Did that hurt him? Did he think that she did not forgive him immediately because she could not accept his past, so he thought they were incompatible? Avery sighed.

They ended too abruptly! She was a little disappointed as if she was in a dream.

Since it was Ben who said it, then it would not be wrong. It was as if her bones were removed.

She lay on the bed like jelly. She opened her eyes and looked at the ceiling. Her mind was blank.

Nothing could pique her excitement.

A long time later, her phone rang. She was pulled back to reality. She found her phone and answered the call. Sobs came from the other end of the line!

Chapter 914

Avery's heart constricted tightly.

It was Tammy's voice.

Did she not reconcile with Jun already? "Tammy, what happened? Don't cry. Tell me what happened."

Avery got off the bed and put on a coat.

She planned to go look for 'Tammy.

"Avery, I...I can't...I'm...afraid..."

Tammy choked up and stuttered.

"Don't be afraid. Are you and Jun still there together? Do you need me to look

for you?"

Avery was worried.

She could roughly guess what happened to Tammy.

Just like how Elliot's father brought him trauma that affected his life later on, the trauma Tammy had after being kidnapped would affect her for a very long time, perhaps even for the rest of her life.

When Tammy cried and muttered the word yes, Avery immediately left her bedroom.

When she left her room, Mrs.Cooper came out because she heard movement.

"Avery, it's already midnight.Are you heading out?"

No matter what time it was at that moment, she had to go.

"Hmm.I'm not sure if I'll be back tonight.Don't wait up," Avery said and strode off into the night.

In a European-style mansion.

Jun poured a cup of warm water.He got down in front of Tammy.

"Tammy, don't cry.Drink some water.Avery will be here soon."

Jun's head hurt.He initially thought the hardships that he and Tammy faced were behind them.Who would have thought!

"Hubby, I'm so sorry..."

Tammy hugged her knees closer to her.Her eyes were red and puffy from crying.

"I don't want to drink water.Don't care about me.Go to bed!"

Jun looked heartbroken.

"How could I not care about you?"

"Woo, woo... I feel terrible just by looking at you..." Tammy cried even louder.

Jun immediately got up, "Okay, babe, stop crying. I'll go wait in the living area."

Jun placed the cup of water down and left the bedroom. He went to the living area. He was extremely glum, yet he could not tell any of his friends about this.

Soon after, the doorbell rang.

Jun walked over to open the door.

Avery barely greeted Jun and immediately headed for the bedroom.

Jun closed the door and returned to the sofa.

He took his phone out and sent a message to the group.

[Jun: You will never believe it if I told you this, but Avery is in my house right now.]

[Chad:???)

[Jun: Chad, you might not believe it but Avery is in pink bunny pajamas tonight.]

[Chad: ...what the hell are you talking about? Are you dreaming? Delete the message, don't let my boss see this!]

[Elliot: What's going on? @Jun]

Chad was silent.

Jun breathed heavily.

His fingers flew quickly across the screen.

[Jun: I don't know either. I'm now on the sofa in the living area. Tammy is in the room crying.]

[Chad: Can you get to the main point? I want to fly over there just to beat you up looking at your message!]

[Jun: Tammy and I...didn't...go well.]

[Elliot: ...]

[Chad: ...]

[Ben: F*ck me! What a scandalous topic for such a late night! Why did it not go well? Can't you get it up? Jun, you're not even thirty!]

[Jun: It's not what you think.I was only making out with her.We didn't even proceed to the next step when she said she was afraid.I said to stop and go to bed, but she suddenly lost it.She cried for half an hour.Sigh!]

[Ben: It seems like her problem is rather serious.It might be psychological trauma.]

[Chad: Jun, take her to the hospital to get a check-up tomorrow! I mean psychologically.]

[Elliot: Be patient with her.Don't give up on her.@Jun]

[Jun: Elliot, I would surely not give up on her, but she doesn't want to see me now.She says she feels terrible seeing me.Sigh! She kept apologizing to me.I feel even sadder at that.]

Chapter 915

[Chad: You'll be fine.]

[Ben: You can do it.]

[Elliot: Yes!]

[Jun: Thank you for being here for me.I feel much better now.Tammy seemed to have stopped crying.Avery sure is great.]

Suddenly, everyone stopped chatting.

[Jun: What's going on? Has Avery become a banned topic? It's unnecessary , no? Even if she has split up with Elliot, we are still friends!]

[Chad: Good night.]

[Ben: Good night.]

[Elliot: Hmm.@Jun]

[Jun: Elliot, I'll go to check on Tammy.Rest well.]

Jun sent the message and placed his phone down.He walked over to the bedroom.

In the bedroom, Avery and Tammy lay in bed.

They were chatting in soft tones with each other, as close as sisters.

Jun immediately left the room and gently closed the door.

Since Tammy and Avery were extremely close, no matter how badly Elliot and Avery fought, Jun was always a little biased toward Avery.

Although Tammy was quite spoiled, she was kind.

Since she could be so close to Avery, that meant that Avery was also a kind woman.

The next morning, Avery brought Tammy to the hospital.

After registering with the gynecology department, Tammy went for a routine gynecological examination.

Avery and Jun were waiting for her outside.

"Avery, thank you!"

Jun passed a bottle of water to her.

"I think Tammy needs a therapist."

Avery accepted the bottle of water.

"Let's see her body's situation first! She thinks that her body is unhealthy."

"The last time after she was discharged, the doctor told her that she had to care for her body.After the divorce, I don't know if she did that or not."

Jun's expressions were serious.

"She drank quite a lot.You have to look after her in the future.Don't let her drink so much anymore." Avery said.

"Hmm.Are you busy today? If you're busy, you can leave.She looks better today.I think it would be fine if I'm with her,"

Jun said, "Or I could get her mother over."

"I'm free.I'll wait for her results, then we'll see."

Tammy went through a series of checkups.

After that, the three of them waited for the results in the hospital.

Avery's phone rang.

When she saw that it was a call from Mike, she did not avoid it.She immediately answered the call.

"Avery, I booked the biggest banquet hall at the Regency Hotel," Mike reported the progress to her.

"Are you going to decide on the menu or am I doing it? By the way, where are you right now? Are you still at Jun's?"

"No.I'm at the hospital.Why don't you decide on the menu! There will be more kids then.See if you want to do two menus or mix them,"Avery said.

"Okay.How is Tammy? Is she alright?" Avery replied, "Hmm.I'll hang up if there isn't anything else."

Tammy and Jun were both looking at her.

"What did you talk to Mike about?" Tammy asked.

"Hayden and Layla's birthday is in half a month.I plan to throw a party for them.I was about to come to inform you two today initially," Avery said with a smile.

Half an hour later, Tammy's results were out.

Avery looked at the results and said, "Tammy, your body is fine.You were so afraid, it's all psychological.Why don't we see a therapist?"

Tammy shook her head.

"I'll try to do it on my own! If I really can't, then I'll see a psychologist."

"Hmm.If there are any problems, you have to let me know," Avery said.

Half an hour later, at the Sterling Group.

There was a new message notification on Elliot's phone.

He opened the message and saw Jun asking everyone in the group what birthday presents they were planning on giving Hayden and Layla.He furrowed his brows.His children's birthdays were coming up, yet he found out about it through others.He was an incompetent father!

Chapter 916

When Chad saw Jun's message, he immediately called Jun, "Jun! Delete that message!"

Jun said, "Why? I didn't talk about Avery.Can I not talk about Hayden and Layla too?"

"No! Avery isn't planning on inviting Mr.Foster, so don't talk about this in the group." Chad took a deep breath.

"Don't you find this absurd!"

"Yes! Absolutely absurd!" Jun touched his nose.

"But I think there is a reason why Avery is doing this.I'll delete the message in the group first."

Jun hung up and opened the group chat.

[Ben: When is Hayden and Layla's birthday? Get Avery to throw them a party!

If she finds it troublesome, let Elliot do it!] Jun secretly deleted his message.

Although he knew it was pointless.Ben saw it, which meant that Elliot saw it too.

[Ben: Why did you delete the message? @Jun]

Jun saw the message but did not dare to reply.

[Chad: Ben, I heard that Avery is planning to throw her children a birthday party. We don't have to worry about this.]

[Ben: Oh. Jun. Why did you delete the message? @Jun]

Jun wanted to brush this off with a lie, but he could not find a proper reason no matter how hard he tried. He decided to ignore Ben's message.

Avery came out of the hospital and realized that she was still in her pajamas.

The weather that day was great.

There was no wind. It was much warmer than the day before.

She hailed a taxi and told the driver her house address.

Once she was in the taxi, she looked at the news on her phone.

[First Public Appearance of Chelsea Tierney, New Head of Trust Capital. Reiterates That She and Elliot Foster Are Just Friends.]

Avery tapped the headline and saw a photo of Chelsea wearing a mask. If she did not see her face after it was ruined, it was hard to imagine that she was the Chelsea she knew back then.

Avery thought about the first time she met Chelsea on a night seven years ago.

Back then, Avery had just gotten to know Elliot.

They were both like ice and fire, Chelsea and Elliot on the other hand were sitting affectionately together on the sofa.

They were clearly a better pair.

When she saw Chelsea, her first impression was that Chelsea was such a cold and sexy woman! She was a great match for Elliot! Avery was ashamed of herself.

She felt that Chelsea should be the real Mrs. Foster.

It was a pity that although Chelsea was beautiful, she had a vicious heart.

That night, Chelsea provoked and intimidated her.

It was not that she was not scared of Chelsea, but she did not know where she found the courage to smash a bottle of wine to force Chelsea back. Perhaps, from that moment onward, her end with Chelsea was already predetermined.

When Avery returned home, she changed into her pajamas.

Mrs.Cooper brought Robert into her room.

"Avery, is Tammy alright?"

"Her body is alright, but mentally she needs some time to get better."

Avery paused for a few seconds before asking, "When did you start working for the Fosters?"

Chapter 917

Mrs.Cooper thought for a while before replying, "For a few years already.When I started working for the Fosters, I was not even thirty years old yet! I'm already forty-five.I can retire in about five years."

"Mrs.Scarlet has worked there longer than you?"

"Yes! She used to care for Madam Rosalie.Later, when Elliot and Shea were born, she helped take care of them,"

Mrs.Cooper said, "I heard this from Mrs.Scarlet."

"Elliot told me about the incident when he was young," Avery was a little depressed, so she wanted to talk about it with someone.

"I never thought that he would be so depressed when he was young."

"What did he tell you?" Mrs.Cooper said in surprise.

"Hmm, he came clean and told me everything."

Avery looked at Mrs.Cooper.

"So that I won't misunderstand him again." Mrs.Cooper suddenly choked up.

"Avery, don't blame him for telling you this only now. It was so hard for him to have his achievements today. God must have pitied him, which cured him of the mental condition he had when he was young. If not, he would have ended up like Shea."

Avery was completely stunned! She heard every word that Mrs. Cooper said, but she did not understand it!

"No, Mr. Foster is different from Shea. Mrs. Scarlet said that when his father was still alive, he valued boys over girls. Although Mr. Foster's father did not like him, he would not hit him. He would only hit Shea because she was a girl. Shea would cry for a very long time after being hit. Mr. Foster's father would hate Shea even more."

At that, tears fell from Mrs. Cooper's eyes.

Avery was shocked. Her eyes widened.

"Elliot had the same condition as Shea when he was young?!"

Mrs. Cooper's expressions stiffened.

"Didn't you say that Mr. Foster told you everything? Could it be..."

"He didn't tell me this!" Avery took a deep breath.

"He said that he killed his father because of Shea..."

"What! Mr. Foster killed his father!?" When Mrs. Cooper heard this, she was so shocked she almost lost her

balance.

Avery immediately took Robert from her and placed him on the bed before helping Mrs. Cooper to a seat by the side.

"Don't you know about this?"

Avery's face was burning hot. Her heart was beating wildly too.

What should she do? She had exposed Elliot's secret! She did not know that

Mrs. Cooper did not know about this incident! Just like how Mrs. Cooper did

not know that she did not know Elliot had the same condition as Shea when he was young! It was as if the world had gone mad.

"Avery, don't worry, I won't tell another soul about Mr.Foster's matters."

Mrs.Cooper quickly calmed down.

"Although Mrs.Scarlet and I are close, she knows how to judge for herself.She knows what to say and what not to say.I will guard this secret till my death.Don't worry." Avery nodded.

Her tensed body relaxed a little.

"If Elliot did not trust you, he would not have let you serve him for so many years."

"Yes, I have long treated the Fosters as my home away from home.If

Mr.Foster is doing well, I'm doing well."

Mrs.Cooper finished her sentence and realized that she had misspoken."That was the past.I am with you now, of course, I'll listen to you."

"It's fine.Elliot and I are not enemies."

Avery sat down on the bed.Her mind was thinking fast.

"Are you sure he had the same condition as Shea when he was young?"

Mrs.Cooper nodded.

"Mrs.Scarlet told me about it.She said that they hired a great doctor to curedz him."

"Then, why didn't they cure Shea?"

Avery thought that this matter was exaggerated.

If there really was such a great neurologist , why has she never heard about it from Professor Hough before?

"Shea's condition was much more serious because she was often violently beaten by her father.Mrs.Scarlet said that it was not easy for Shea to grow

up."

Mrs.Cooper paused for a while.

"It's understandable why Mr.Foster killed his father! If he did not do so, Shea would have long died."

After chatting with Mrs.Cooper, Avery went to the graveyard to visit Shea.She placed a bouquet of white lilies in front of Shea's headstone.She looked at Shea's photo on the headstone and said softly, "Shea, I miss you so much.I should have come to visit you earlier, but because I took in a patient with your condition in Bridgedale, it got delayed.By the way, he has some similarities with you."

At that, Avery pursed her lips and stayed silent.

She could not understand how Elliot had the same condition as Shea but he was completely cured! From her medical point of view, this was something impossible.

Did something go wrong in between?

Chapter 918

Avery and Elliot were once very close to each other.She has seen every single part of his body.She was very sure that he did not have any scars on his head.

That meant that the great doctor did not operate on him, but how did he cure Elliot then? There was no such special medicine in this world.

All of this was contradictory to science.Her perceptions were turned upside down.She was puzzled by it.Her phone rang.She took it out of her bag and saw who was calling her.Her emotions calmed down instantly.

"Adrian."

Avery was surprised that he would call her.

"Avery, when are you coming to see me?"

Adrian's voice was not as sprightly as the previous time. He seemed upset.

"What happened? Are you feeling uncomfortable?" Avery asked worryingly.

Adrian was silent for a few seconds before saying in a low voice, "I don't think they like me. Only you treat me well."

"What happened?"

Avery's chest constricted.

"Adrian, did they say anything to you? Or did they do anything to you?"

"No... I feel that they don't like me," Adrian said apprehensively.

"Your father said that he has brought you to see many doctors to cure you. He has paid me a huge sum too. If he doesn't love you, he wouldn't have spent so much money to cure you."

Avery only comforted him that way because his family did not actually abuse him.

If he said that his family humiliated or physically abused him, Avery would have immediately flown to Bridgedale to help him.

"Hmm. Will you be annoyed at me for calling you?" Adrian asked cautiously.

"No!" Avery smiled. Her eyes were filled with tenderness.

"Adrian, I'm happy that you called. When I return to Bridgedale, I'll go look for you, okay?"

"Okay. You have to come to see me."

"I will."

At Sterling Group.

After Elliot finished his work, he called Jun.

When Jun saw that the call was from Elliot, his heart was beating wildly.

His sixth sense told him that the call would be terrifying. He answered the call

and Elliot's low voice came through, "Jun, why did you delete the message? Why did you not answer Ben's question?"

Elliot called Jun to ask him those two questions because Jun was usually the chatterbox. Even if he had misspoken in the group, he would never delete the message.

No matter who tagged him in the group, he would respond quickly.

"Elliot. Are all successful people like you sensitive and suspicious, which is why you could succeed?" Ben groaned.

Elliot asked, "Who told you that Hayden and Layla's birthday is coming up?"

Jun slapped his forehead.

He was silent for a while before replying, "Didn't Avery bring Tammy to the hospital today? While they were talking, I overheard."

"Hmm."

Elliot did not doubt Jun. He changed the subject.

"Why did you delete the message? Why did you ignore Ben? Jun, do you think you can avoid this now that I've called you?"

Jun felt like he was being on trial for a heinous crime he committed, "Elliot, don't force me. If I were to say it, you would be angry. I don't want you to be unhappy...".

"Where are you right now? I'll go look for you."

Elliot let loose his collar. He was indeed quite unhappy.

"Sigh, no! I'm with Tammy today." Jun took a deep breath.

"Elliot. It's nothing. It's just Avery. She hasn't made up her mind whether she wants to invite you or not... because didn't you say that you would not want to be entangled with her anymore?"

"Have I said such a thing?"

Elliot furrowed his brows. He did not remember saying such things.

"Uh? I'm not sure! I'm only a spectator," Jun said helplessly, "I didn't reply to Ben's message because I'm out with Tammy. Do you want to talk to Tammy? She's right next to me!"

Elliot hung up.

Chapter 919

Elliot came out of his office to look for Ben. Coincidentally, Ben was about to call him for lunch too

"Has Avery invited you?" Elliot asked him.

"Are you talking about the children's birthday party? Not yet!" Ben asked,

"Has she invited you already?"

Elliot shook his head.

"It's fine. It's half a month more to go! By then, she would surely inform us,"

Ben said confidently, "Even if she doesn't invite you, she would surely invite me. After all, we have cleared the air between us."

Elliot did not retort. He was only confused.

"I didn't fight with her. Why did she not invite me? Ben said, "Although you two didn't fight as seriously as in the past, your problems are still serious! She can't accept you. You won't want to deal with her being unappreciative too."

"Can you stop with your nonsense?"

Elliot furrowed his brows.

Ben pouted and changed the topic.

"Should we go buy the children's presents in the afternoon? "Hmm."

It was easier to pick a present for Layla. It was more challenging for Hayden.

"Let's go to a technology exhibition. We'll see if there are any high-tech toys,"

Ben suggested.

Elliot nodded.

A week later, Elliot received a report from Hayden's teacher about his educational progress.

[Mr.Foster, Hayden has huge improvements this semester.Do you want to see a report on each of his subjects? I could bring it for you on his birthday.]

Elliot dialed back.

"Hayden is having a party on his birthday.I'm not free at night.Can you send it over during the day?"

The teacher was a little stunned, "Mr.Foster, Miss Tate invited me to Hayden's birthday party.I will be there.I can hand it to you then."

Elliot was silent for a while.

"When did she invite you?"

Hayden's teacher replied, "A week ago.She also invited all of Hayden's classmates.Didn't she tell you?"

Elliot was speechless.

A week ago, Avery invited Hayden's classmates and teacher, yet she did not invite his father! He was still bitterly waiting for her phone call, who would have thought that she had already informed all the people she wanted to invite a week ago? The teacher felt a little awkward.

"Mr.Foster.Hayden is a rare genius.Even if you don't get along well with Miss Tate, please don't let it affect Hayden.If not, it would be a pity."

Elliot swallowed his saliva.He said hoarsely, "I understand.I will talk to her about it."

After hanging up, Elliot called Ben.

"Did Avery invite you?"

Ben replied, "No! It's not the party yet, right? Maybe in two days, we'll hear

about it."

Elliot could not bear to tell him that Avery did not plan on inviting them.

At Tate Industries, Avery was hosting a client. She was introducing them to a new product their company just released at the end of last year.

At that moment, her secretary came over and whispered in her ears.

"Miss Tate. Elliot is here. I asked him if he had an appointment, and he said no."

Avery raised her eyebrows a little.

"Tell him that I'm busy right now. Get him to leave first. Once I'm done, I'll call him."

Upon saying that, her client immediately stood up.

"Is Elliot here? Miss Tate, go get him then!"

The client suddenly said, "I wouldn't dare fight with Mr. Foster for his woman."

Avery was speechless.

Chapter 920

The client stormed off like the wind.

Avery's secretary said, "Miss Tate, should I get Elliot in?"

Avery looked at her phone and saw the time. She also checked to see if he had called or sent her a message beforehand.

He did not. He came by suddenly.

Was he just on the way or did something happen? Her calm mind was suddenly a mess.

Avery came out of the meeting room to go see him.

When she was in the lobby, she saw her client chatting with Elliot.

The way her client bent down so respectfully was ironic.

Elliot saw Avery coming out from the lift.

His deep-set eyes instantly landed on her face.

"Mr.Foster, I won't bother you two."

When the client saw Avery approaching, he immediately bade Elliot farewell.

Avery walked over to Elliot.She looked at his handsome face.

"What is there that you can't tell me over the phone?"

"Are you blaming me for coming to your office?"

Elliot's sharp gaze sized the surroundings.

The receptionist and the bodyguard were looking over.He believed that not long after, the news of him visiting her would spread throughout her entire company.

"Such harsh words."

Avery walked out of the office.

"If there is nothing, why would you take the trouble to come here? I don't remember us having any business dealings."

"If you want business dealings, I welcome you anytime."

"Elliot!" She stopped in her tracks and looked at him seriously.

"You were the one that said you were not going to get entangled with me anymore.So, why are you here saying all this to me?"

"How strange."

Elliot looked at her flushed face."Jun told me this previously.But I remembered clearly that I have never said

such a thing."

Avery furrowed her brows.

"Indeed, I won't come to bother you because of my own desires, but you didn't invite me for the children's birthday.Isn't that a little outrageous?"

He sternly reprimanded, "I am the children's father.Do I need to remind you again?"

Avery was almost deaf from his shouts.

She tugged on his arm and quickly pulled him out of the office.

When they were out of the office, Avery let go of his arm.

"Why were you so loud back there? Are you afraid that the others won't know that we had children together?" Avery glared at him.

"I heard that you don't want to get entangled up with me. I thought you didn't want any contact with me. What if you didn't want to attend the children's birthday party, but I invited you. Wouldn't that put you in a tough spot?"

"What tough spot?" He mocked.

"If I don't want to attend, I will tell you directly. Are you afraid that I will reject you, so you just didn't bother to invite me?"

Avery blushed from his reprimands.

"If you want to attend so badly, just come directly. Who is going to stop you? Who would dare to stop you?"

"Me going there and you inviting me are two different matters!"

"You only care about your pride!"

"Is this a matter of pride?"

Elliot clenched his fists tightly.

"Avery, is this a matter of pride? You don't respect me at all!"

Avery was silent.

The golden sunlight fell on Elliot's back, casting a silhouette on his handsome face.

Even so, it did not block the regal aura he was emitting.

She was just trying to not put him in a tough position, yet he said that she was not respecting him.

"Okay. I'm inviting you right now."

Avery took a deep breath and enunciated, "The children's birthday is not here yet. I'm inviting you right now. It's not too late, right?"

Elliot looked at Avery's angry face.

He asked, "What are you being angry about? What did I say wrongly? Tell me!"

Avery could see that he was not planning to end the argument anytime soon.

Not only was he not planning to end it, but he was also planning to lay it all out on the table. A car passed them by and stopped in front of them.

Chapter 921

The car window rolled down and Mike's face appeared in front of them.

"Hey! You two! What are you doing in front of the office? Sunbathing?" Mike teased, "It's almost lunch. I suggest that you two find a restaurant to sit down and slowly fight it out. It's bad to fight in front of the office."

Avery's expressions turned a little colder.

Elliot said, "Lunch?"

Avery replied, "I'm not having it with you."

Then, she turned around and headed back to the office.

Mike honked and said to Elliot, "Buy me lunch!"

Elliot swept him a cold glance and planned to leave.

"Buy me lunch and I'll bring back lunch for Avery too!" Mike called out after him. Elliot stopped in his tracks. They found a restaurant nearby and sat down. Mike ordered food for Avery and wrote her number down. He got the waiter to directly deliver it to her. Elliot furrowed his brows.

"You're exposing her privacy!"

Mike tutted. "Avery always orders from here!"

Elliot was speechless.

“Do you think that everyone is like you, getting their assistants and secretary to run around while you hide in your office being the big boss,” Mike would never give up a single chance to mock him.

As long as he thought about how Chad’s job every day was to serve Elliot, he would be extremely unhappy about it.

“Mike, we’re adults. Let’s not beat around the bush. Do you know what Avery is thinking about?” Elliot picked up his cup and drank some water.

Mike replied, “Didn’t you say you wanted to draw the line with Avery? Now you look aggrieved as if Avery did something wrong. You’re funny.”

“Since when did I say that I wanted to draw the line with Avery?” Elliot slammed his cup on the table.

Mike saw the water splashing out of Elliot’s cup. He remained calm.

“Ben said it! The day that Jun got married, after Tammy’s incident. We went to visit their new house. Ben said that you realized that you are incompatible with Avery, so you won’t get entangled with her again in the future...so I told Avery this when I return home!”

“I know you’ll call me a messenger. You can call me whatever you want.

Avery and I are much closer than Chad and you! Whatever I know about, I will surely tell her!” Mike added.

The coldness in Elliot’s eyes faded a little.

“Heh!”

“What are you chuckling about?” Mike glared at him.

“I’m not Avery, don’t try to be strange with me. Of course, I do think it’s a little inappropriate that she didn’t invite you to the children’s birthday party.”

Elliot said, “I didn’t say what Ben said.”

Mike replied, “What?”

Elliot said, “I never said I wanted to draw the line with Avery. We have three

children. Why should I draw the line?"

Mike said, "Tell this to Avery! Why are you telling me this?"

Elliot said, "Didn't you tell her that I wanted to draw the line with her?"

Mike was speechless. Bloody hell! He was only spreading the gossip, yet Elliot treated him as a messenger?

After lunch, Mike returned to the office and went straight to Avery's office.

Avery saw him enter. Her tone was cold.

"I hear you went to lunch with Elliot."

"Yes! I'm happy to spend his money." Mike put both hands on her desk. He cleared his throat.

"Uh. He told me to tell you that he didn't say the things that Ben said."

"Then, why did Ben say those things?" Avery looked at him doubtfully.

"Maybe Ben thought that this was beneath him, so he persuaded him to give up!" Mike patted Avery's head. "He told me to ask what your thoughts are."

Chapter 922

"What about my thoughts?" Avery pushed Mike's hand away.

"Since when has he ever considered my thoughts?"

Mike was a little baffled.

"Why don't you call him and ask?"

Avery said, "Why should I call him? If he wanted to know what my thoughts are, why doesn't he ask me himself?"

Mike said, "Oh, should I get him to call you?"

"Mike, whose side are you on?"

"Yours, of course! If I was on Elliot's side, I would help him pursue you no matter what! If not, he wouldn't be in so much pain now."

Avery did not doubt Mike's loyalty to her.

“I’m planning to go to Bridgedale. The company is doing fine recently. The children are doing quite well. I’ll go there and come back soon,” Avery said.

Mike said, “What? Are you going to see that patient? It takes a day for you to go there and return. The children’s birthday is in a few days. Do you want to go after the birthday party instead?”

Avery thought about this. Adrian has called her twice. She did indeed want to go and have a look and see what was going on with him.

Although it was quite time-consuming going there and heading back, she was used to the flying. She did not find it tiring.

In the evening, at Elliot’s house.

Ben called Elliot a few times, but he did not pick up his calls, so he went to his house, but Elliot was not around.

They had fought in the afternoon. To put it more accurately, it was Elliot scolding Ben. Elliot screenshotted the chat he had with Ben previously and sent it to Ben. He asked Ben since when did he say he wanted to cut ties with Avery?

Of course, Ben tried hard to get him to understand that he said that was all for his own good.

It was just that Elliot did not accept it.

Elliot got Ben to go on a business trip. This business trip was supposed to be done by a manager of the company. At that moment, Elliot got Ben to go.

It was considered a punishment because Elliot was sending Ben to a country with a bad economy. He was sent there for at least half a month. Of course, Ben was not willing to go.

Ben still planned on attending Hayden and Layla’s birthday party! Just because Ben was not willing to go, Elliot fell out with him. Ben regretted it

terribly at that moment. He gave in and planned to go on the business trip. It was just that before going on the trip, he wanted to properly talk to Elliot. Ben was standing in the courtyard, calling Chad.

“Chad, do you really not know where he has gone to? He has never been so angry at me before!” Ben was feeling terrible.

“I was doing it for him. It’s fine if he doesn’t understand, but he even put me in exile because of Avery.”

“Ben, it’s just for half a month. It’s not considered exile,” Chad comforted him.

“How is that not considered exile? You know how terrible the environment there is. How could I take such suffering?” Ben adjusted his glasses.

“Elliot isn’t worried that I won’t make it out of there alive.”

“Ben, it won’t be that bad.” Chad did not know whether to laugh or cry.

“Why don’t you come with me?”

“No can do.” Chad offered him a suggestion.

“Why don’t you apologize to Avery and get Avery to help you put in some good words with Elliot? This is the only solution I can think of for now.” Ben did not feel that he did anything wrong. Why did he have to apologize to Avery?

“Chad, the only reason why Avery could do whatever she wanted was that Elliot and all of you gave in to her, which is why she doesn’t know her place!” Ben stood in the courtyard and gushed, “I have never seen such an arrogant, bossy, and cocky woman like her...”

Chad said, “Ben, they all mean the same thing.”

“I know! It’s important, so I must emphasize it!”

Ben gritted his teeth and said, “I will never apologize to her! I did nothing

wrong! Even if I had to repeat it all again, I'll still say that they are incompatible! They are incompatible, yet they don't let people talk about it. A couple with a strong relationship will never be afraid of people talking behind their back!"

Ben felt much better after saying all those things.

Chapter 923

At that moment, a huge hand patted Ben on his shoulders from behind.

Ben pursed his lips. His body stiffened. He slowly turned around, "Ben, Mr. Foster doesn't like noise. Please be quieter," Elliot's bodyguard gently reminded him.

Ben could see Elliot's darkened expression from nearby. He felt as if someone had shot him in the knee. He wanted to kneel on the ground. He was bad-mouthing Avery and their relationship so loudly just now. Elliot must have heard it! He must have! "Elliot!" Ben forced a wide and apologetic smile.

"F*ck off!" Elliot spat. The bodyguard immediately got Ben to leave.

Ben got in the car. He sighed.

"Ben." Chad's voice came from his phone. At that moment, Ben realized that he did not hang up the call!

When Elliot chased him away just now, Chad heard it all. Sigh! His ego is now deeply bruised. "Are you going to laugh at me?"

Ben was bitterly upset.

"No, but you should consider my suggestion seriously. Avery is quite nice. You haven't spent much time with her, so you might have some prejudice against her." Chad was often at Avery's. On top of that, Mike always brought her up in front of him.

Furthermore, Chad liked her children a lot, so he liked Avery quite a bit.

She was different from other women. Even if she were to meet a man stronger than her, she would never easily bow down.

"I don't have prejudice against her! Chad, you don't understand. I only think that they are hurting each other whenever they are together. I would rather rip the band-aid off quickly! They should just split up, but this won't affect the fact that they are still my friends!" Ben explained.

"They don't see it that way." Chad could not help but smile.

"Don't talk about this in front of them in the future. If not, the next time would not just be a punishment in exile."

Ben was speechless. He could not sleep that night. After a sleepless night, he decided to apologize to Avery. He did not want to go on that business trip, so he decided to bow down. He drove to Starry River Villa.

In the villa, the servants were caring for the children, washing them up, and preparing their breakfast. It was a busy affair.

Ben entered the living area and asked Mrs. Cooper, "Is Avery not up yet? I'm looking for her?"

Mrs. Cooper replied, "Avery left. She went to Bridgedale."

Ben was stunned.

Mrs. Cooper said, "Why are you looking for her? Is it important? Try her phone. Perhaps she hasn't boarded the flight yet!"

Ben said, "Forget about it. Since she's going abroad, I won't bother her." Mrs. Cooper got Ben to stay for breakfast. Ben took her up on her offer and directly headed to the dining hall.

"Mrs. Cooper, why is Avery going to Bridgedale?"

"I don't know, but she said she'll be back soon," Mrs. Cooper said.

Ben picked his phone up and sent Elliot a message.

(Avery has gone to the airport. She's leaving for Bridgedale.)

Elliot just woke up when he saw the message. His heart started beating wildly. He was afraid that Avery was going to run away again!

At the airport, Avery was in line, about to go through security. When she saw Elliot's call, she hesitated for a while before picking up.

Chapter 924

"Avery, what are you doing?" Elliot's voice was hoarse and cold. Avery could hear that Elliot had just gotten up because his tone was rather emotional.

"I'm going to Bridgedale to tend to something." Avery went past security and headed inside.

"It's early. Who told you I'm going abroad?" Elliot did not answer her question, but asked, "It's almost the children's birthday. Do you have to go to Bridgedale now? Is there something urgent?"

If it was as usual, Avery might have said that he was being nosy. However, at that moment, she was strangely calm. She did not want to fight with him over such a small thing. Elliot was asking her all these questions out of concern.

"It's nothing urgent," Avery said calmly, "Elliot, these are my private affairs. I don't need to tell you. I will be back before the children's birthday."

Elliot rubbed the middle of his brow. He calmed down.

"As long as you're fine."

"Hmm, go back to bed. I'm about to board." Avery lowered her gaze. She thought about how long has she not spoken to him properly in that way. Their go-to method was always using the harshest words on each other.

"Okay."

After the call, he flipped the covers and got off the bed. He strode into the

washroom. He turned on the tap and splashed cold water on his face. He looked at himself in the mirror in a daze.

The water droplets flowed down his face, drip by drip!

Turns out, that when one cares for another person, they cannot hide it. When he called her just now, he never considered that they were still not on speaking terms. He also did not consider whether she would pick up his call or not. Neither did he think about what would happen to his dignity if she did not pick up his call.

Fortunately, she did not reject his call or blame him for meddling in her affairs. After more than ten hours, the plane landed in Bridgedale.

When Avery came out of the airport, she initially decided to head straight to Adrian's house, but she thought that it was still early. It would be rude to head over there. She might even disturb their rest.

Thus, Avery returned home. She showered and changed into a clean set of clothes before ordering takeout. While waiting for takeout, she called Mike to tell him about her arrival.

"Avery, after you left this morning, Ben came to look for you at home," Mike said, "He came to apologize. He did not intend to drive a wedge between you two..."

"I know he didn't mean to do it. He was doing it for Elliot." Avery rubbed her temples. Due to the time difference, she was quite tired.

"He said it was for your good too! Hahaha!" Mike could not help but laugh.

"He said he has never seen a couple like you two, tormenting each other for seven years. I thought about it, and he seems to make sense."

Avery pursed her lips. She did not know how to reply.

"But looking at how you two can drive each other crazy and yet still cannot

forget each other, perhaps you two are destined to be! If it were for other couples, I think they would have long given up.”

“Stop mocking me.” Avery took a cup to get some water.

“By the way, tell Ben that I don’t blame him. He doesn’t need to apologize to me.”

“Hahaha! He doesn’t want to apologize to you either. Elliot is angry at him, sending him to exile. He is coming to you for help due to desperation. He wants you to put in a good word for him.”

“Impossible,” Avery said and hung up. She did not want to interfere with their friendship!

A moment later, the takeout arrived. Avery had breakfast and she felt better. At ten in the morning, she went to the garage to get her car and drove to the Whites. She thought about the time after she met Adrian.

Chapter 925

Adrian must be delighted, right? Although his family might not welcome her that happily, they were all polite people. They would most probably not chase her away.

When she passed by a florist, Avery stopped her car by the side of the road. She picked a fresh bouquet of carnations. After paying, she entered her car with the bouquet in her hands.

She was once again on the road. She needed to go past two traffic lights and go forward for another two kilometers or so before she would reach the Whites. She was humming a song. It was green all the way. The traffic was smooth all the way to the Whites. She parked her car outside the Whites’ courtyard.

She got out of the car and saw that the gate was locked. She looked at the

shut door of the mansion too. It seemed like no one was home. She furrowed her brows and fished her phone out. She found Nathan, Adrian's father's

contact, and dialed him. She had thought of the worst-case scenario.

Perhaps Nathan had blocked her number. However, the call connected.

"Mr. White. I'm by your house. I see that your doors are shut. Are you all not at home?" Avery inhaled nervously.

"Miss Tate! I'm sorry! We are out on holiday now. I'm afraid we can't welcome you in!" Nathan could not hide the arrogance in his tone.

"If there is nothing else, I'm going to hang up. By the way, my son is doing well. You don't have to worry."

"Hold up!" Avery said sternly, "Adrian has just finished his surgery. He needs to rest! How could you take him out on a holiday? Even if he wants to go, he can't! Aren't you afraid that something might happen to him on the way?"

Nathan harrumphed coldly.

"Miss Tate. I think I have paid you the surgery fees, right? I don't need you to order me around. It's rude of you!"

Then, he hung up.

Avery heard the disconnecting tone. She clenched her fingers. That old man has crossed the line! She has finally seen his true colors! He never cared if Adrian lived or died! However, she did not understand. If he did not care whether Adrian lived or died, why would he spend so much money to cure him?

Adrian's condition was better now, but he was still treated kindly. What was Nathan trying to do?

Avery held her phone and walked over to the other mansion. The other mansion's door was open. Avery entered the courtyard, and a dog

immediately ran out, barking at her. Avery was so frightened that she stopped in her tracks. Thankfully, the master of the dog heard the barks. She soon

came out to order her dog to leave.

“Hello, your neighbor, Adrian White. I am his doctor. I am Avery Tate,” Avery introduced herself, “I came to check up on Adrian today, but they are not home...”

“Oh, I know you! You’re amazing!” The lady greeted Avery passionately, “But my neighbors have moved houses. They moved the day before yesterday. If you were to come the day before yesterday, you might have seen them!”

Avery was flabbergasted. She recalled what Nathan said to her a moment ago.

“I just called him. He said that he brought his family on a holiday. Are you sure that they moved houses?”

“Yes! I saw them moving a lot of luggage. Who brings so many things on a holiday?” The lady lowered her voice and said, “Doctor Tate, don’t get yourself too close to this family. They are a rather strange family.”

“Strange? In what way?”

“They are a mysterious bunch. We have been neighbors for so many years, yet they have never spoken to us once. Don’t you find it strange?” The lady said confusedly, “They have been staying here for a long time. I wonder why they suddenly moved.”

A bad feeling rose in Avery’s heart. She felt as if she was about to jump into a huge trap!

Chapter 926

Avery returned to her car. She unlocked her phone and dialed Adrian. “Sorry, the number you have dialed is not in service. Please try again later.” She had a strong feeling that it was not Adrian who switched off his phone. Avery’s brows

throbbed. She dialed Nathan.

“Sorry, the number you have dialed is not in service. Please try again later.”

Avery’s heart sank!

What was he trying to do? Before the surgery, she felt that he was still quite normal.

At that moment, with what the neighbor told her, she shuddered.

Did he move houses to prevent her from looking for them or did he plan it a long time ago, waiting for Adrian’s condition to become better then move?

However, why did they have to move right after Adrian’s condition got better?

Where did they move to?

Avery was lost. She picked up her bottle of water and drank some water. After calming down, she looked through her contacts and found the contact of Nathan’s friend who introduced her to Nathan.

This friend was the family member of her previous patient.

She called and he soon picked up. “Doctor Tate, may I help you? Are you in Bridgedale right now?” “Hmm, I am in Bridgedale, I would like to ask you about your relationship with Nathan White. Are you two close? He has moved houses. Do you know that?”

The other person was stunned for a while. “He has moved? He didn’t tell me! We are not close. After you cured my father, he got in touch with me through a friend and told me about his son. I went to see his son and felt pity for him, so I contacted you on his behalf.”

Avery’s heart gradually sunk. “Doctor Tate, didn’t you finish operating on his son? I thought that the surgery went well? Are you looking for them...because he didn’t pay you?”

“No, he paid me. I just wanted to check up on Adrian, but they have moved

houses and he is not answering my calls,” Averyie explained. “Oh! If that’s the case, don’t bother with him. After I helped him, he no longer contacted me. Maybe that’s just his aloof character! As long as he paid you.”

Avery responded and hung up.

She saw the carnations on the passenger seat next to her from the corner of her eyes. She felt even worse. The reason she decided to come to see Adrian, other than checking up on his recovery progress, was also because she wanted to know if Adrian and Shea were related.

Although Shea was no longer around, she could use other ways to make sure. Adrian and Shea had the same condition. This was not something strange. The strange thing was that Mrs. Cooper said that Elliot had this condition when he was young too. Avery did not believe that Elliot had the same condition when he was young. She also did not believe that he would be cured without undergoing surgery. Thus, she wanted to get to the bottom of this. However, she did not know where Adrian was being brought to at that moment. She could only wait for his call. This passive feeling of waiting left her floundering. She could not understand Nathan’s strong desire for control over Adrian. Although Adrian was much better after the surgery, he was still not an ordinary person. He did not have the intelligence of a normal person. Why would Nathan want to control him?

In Aryadelle.

The first day after Avery left, Elliot was feeling antsy. When she was at home, Elliot did not dare to act so presumptuously because he was afraid it would make her angry. When the black Rolls-Roice appeared right in front of Avery’s gate, Mike was conflicted.

Mike did not have any grudges against Elliot. If it were not for Avery, Mike would have welcomed him in.

Just as Mike was pondering this question, the bodyguard walked over and opened the door for Elliot.

Mike was bewildered.

If Avery was home. She would surely loudly question the bodyguard, "Whose side are you on?"

Mike had been questioned by her more than once.

"Avery's not home, so you've become the master of the house!" Mike said

sarcastically to the bodyguard. The bodyguard looked indignant. "Even if I don't open the door, you will open it. We'll just say that you opened it later."

Mike said, "Not only will you act first and ask for forgiveness later, but you also know how to shift the blame!"

The bodyguard ignored him, turned around, and left. Elliot approached Mike and asked, "Are the children home?"

Mike raised his eyebrows. "I knew you came here for the children. Don't you find it embarrassing? You're the high and mighty President of the Sterling Group. If you want to see the children, you can come at any time. Must you sneakily come over when their mother is not around? Do you think I won't tell Avery? Even if I didn't tell her, the children will!"

Elliot ignored Mike's jabs.

He fished out two tickets from his pocket. "These are two tickets to a play that Chad likes. It's at eight this evening. Do you want them?"

"Are you sure that Chad likes them?"

"Why don't you take it and asked him?" Mike pondered for two seconds before taking the tickets. "If I'm going to see a play, the children..." "Mrs. Cooper is around. Don't worry. I'll leave after a while," Elliotie said. Mike was still worried.

“What if Avery video-calls later?” “If she does that, it shouldn’t be something you should worry about.” Elliot had already considered the worst possible scenario. “At most, she’ll give you a scolding. In the end, I’m the only one she94 hates.”

“Oh, it’s not that serious! She said you and her are not enemies. I don’t think she will say anything about you coming to see the children,” Mike consoled him. At the same time, he was

consoling himself. After Mike left, Elliot went to the living area. Mrs. Cooper poured him a cup of water before taking Robert to see18 him. “Layla is doing her homework. She will be out after she’s done,” Mrs. Cooper said with a smile. Elliot took a sip of water and reached his hands out to carry Robert. Mrs.

Cooper immediately passed Robert tod3 him. Robert was almost six months old. He was much bigger than when he was born. Carrying him at that moment, Elliot would not be worried if he fell. Also, his facial features have grown too.

Elliot found Robert getting more and more handsome. He liked him evencb more. “He is sleeping longer through the night. Growing day by day. When he is one year old. He will learn how to talk and walk. It would be even more fun,” Mrs. Cooper said. “Hmm, where is Hayden?” “He has training at night. I heard that there is an international competition in June, but there was only one place in his class, so he is undergoing intense training. He sometimes returns home earlier, sometimes later. The bodyguard will be with him, don’t worry,” Mrs.

Cooper explained. “Does he find it tough?” Elliot was worried that Hayden’s body could not handle the stress.

“No. Even if it is tough, he wouldn’t tell us. He’s like you. He never says that he is tired. No matter what he does, he wants to do it the best he can,” Mrs.

Cooper sighed and said, “ Actually, it’s quite exhausting that way. Avery never

set high standards for him too.” As night arrived, the streetlamps outside lit up. A taxi stopped right in front of the courtyard. Avery opened the car door and got out of the car. When she saw the black Rolls-Roice in the courtyard, she was a little stunned. She immediately quickened her steps toward the villa.

Chapter 928

Avery pushed the door open and instantly saw a heartwarming scene in front of her.

Elliot was carrying Robert, standing in the living area. Layla was holding her new toy, and talking to Robert.

Mrs. Cooper was standing by the side looking at them, smiling. Avery stood by the entrance. Her feet felt like lead. Elliot, who was holding Robert, looked tender and fatherly. If she told others that he was an aloof and violent man, no one would believe her.

Elliot suddenly saw her. His smile instantly plastered onto his face. He never thought that she would return so quickly. No one told her that she would return that day.

If Mike knew that she returned today, he would not have abandoned the children to go for a play. Mrs. Cooper was stunned when she saw her. It was almost a reflex. She immediately took Robert from Elliot.

“Mommy!” A loud sound came from behind Avery. It was Hayden. The bodyguard parked the car, Hayden immediately pushed the car door open and got out of the car. He ran toward Avery.

Avery collected her emotions and smiled gently at Hayden. “Babe, why are you back so late tonight?”

Hayden held Avery’s hand and replied, “There’s a question I didn’t understand, so I got the teacher to explain it to me. Mommy, why did you come back so

suddenly? Why are you not entering the house?"

Avery suppressed her awkward feelings. "I bought a flight ticket back immediately once I concluded things there." She paused for a while before saying, "Let's go in!"

Avery and Hayden changed their shoes and entered the living area. When he saw what was happening in the living area, Hayden's handsome face instantly tensed up. What was Elliot doing here?

"Mommy! Hayden!" Layla was clutching the hem of her shirt. She had a guilty and worried expression. "I-I was playing with Robert just now! I wasn't playing with Daddy." Avery saw it. Layla was indeed playing with Robert. "Layla, I'm not angry." Avery walked over and patted her on the head. "Have you finished your homework?"

"Yes! I've done them!" Layla immediately ran to her room to take her homework

Hayden, with his bag, quickly made his way past the living area. He was about to return to his room.

Elliot saw how his son avoided him. He was heartbroken.⁹⁴ "Hayden!"

When Hayden heard Elliot calling after him, he merely slowed down his footsteps but continued going upstairs. Elliot seemed to be provoked. His eyes instantly reddened. He strode over to¹⁸ Hayden. Avery had a bad feeling when she saw what was happening. Sure enough. Elliot lost control. He grabbed Hayden's arm. "Hayden, I'm sorry. I am willing to do anything to make it up to³ you." Elliot did not want to be like an enemy to his son. Even if Hayden ignored him or treated him as if he did not exist, it was better than hiding away every time he saw him. "Let me go!" Hayden looked at Elliot's hand and^{deb} screamed! His scream reverberated throughout the entire villa. Robert yelped in fright and

started crying. Avery quickly walked over and grabbed Elliot's hand. Her voice was shivering. It had hints of pleading in them. "Elliot, let him go! You're scaring the children!"

Chapter 929

Elliot pursed his lips tightly. Avery's voice made him slowly come to his senses. He let his hand go and Hayden immediately ran upstairs!

Avery did not let go of Elliot's arm. "Elliot, what were you doing! You said you wouldn't force the children! What were you doing there then?"

Elliot swallowed his saliva. His voice was hoarse. He enunciated, "I-I only wanted to apologize to him."

"The way you're doing it is not right. He is a child, not an adult. You were too forceful." Avery pulled him along and pressed him down on the sofa. "Elliot, you were badly affected by your family. The trauma is still there now. Why did you think Hayden would reconcile with you so quickly?"

Elliot lifted his head and looked at her closely. "I'm not blaming you." Avery inhaled rather helplessly. "Don't be so impulsive in the future. You made Robert cry. Layla was surely frightened too." "I'm sorry." Elliot looked in the direction of the children, self-reproaching.

Mrs. Cooper was carrying Robert. Robert was no longer crying. Layla was standing behind her with her homework in her hands. She snuck glances at the living area. She did not dare to head over there.

"Avery, I bought presents for the children. I'll pass it to you to give it to them."

Elliot had already calmed down. He acknowledged his problem. "I'm afraid they wouldn't want it if I were to give it to them."

Avery said, "We'll talk about this tomorrow! Have you calmed down?"

"Hmm."

“Did you drive or did the driver drop you off?” Avery wanted him to leave.

“I drove here.” Elliot understood what she meant. He immediately got up from his sofa. He took two steps before suddenly thinking of a question. He stopped in his tracks. “What were you doing in Bridgedale? You’re back so quickly. It’s like you took two flightsed consecutively.”

“Just think of it as if I was bored!” Avery was not in the mood to tell him about Adrian. “I’m adjusting to the time difference. I’m a little tired.”

“Hmm, go be with these children.”

“I don’t need you to tell me.”

Avery sent him to the door. After he left, she returned to the living area. Mrs.

Cooper carried Robert over with an apologetic expression. “Avery, I’m94 sorry!”

“You don’t have to apologize to me. I knew that he wanted to come over. It’s not that you invited him,” Avery said and looked at Robert. “Babe, did he scare you? Don’t be afraid. No one will dare to bully you.”

Robert pouted his lips, blowing18 bubbles.

His comical look made Avery forget all about her exhaustion. She perked herself up and walked over to Layla. She took Layla’s homework and glanced through it. “Layla, don’t be afraid. Daddy won’t hurtd3 you.” “Mommy, I am a little scared. Although I know that he won’t hurt me, I’m still scared.” Layla looked at Avery worryingly. “Hayden was so angry. I’m feeling bad for him.”

Avery hugged Layla in her arms. “The issue between your Daddy and Hayden is a little complicated. They would not come to terms with each other for the time being but don’t be afraid. Daddy has promised me that this would not happench again.”

“Hmm, Mommy, go and see Hayden,” Layla said understandingly. Avery placed Layla’s homework down. “I’ll look at your homework later.” “Hmm.”

Avery walked upstairs and entered Hayden's room. She saw Hayden sitting on a chair, frowning, and looking at the computer seriously in a daze. She walked over to Hayden and bent down. "Hayden, I'm sorry that I can't give you a good environment to grow up in." "It has nothing to do with you." Hayden's voice sounded depressed. "I don't want to see him."

"Then, I won't let him come to our house again in the future," Avery promised, "But he really wants to attend your's and Layla's birthday party. I promised him before that he could attend. Can we let him attend? I'll look out for him and make sure he won't come close to you." Hayden responded and held Avery's hand. "Mommy, I'm hungry."

Chapter 930

At Elliot's house. He returned home and was about to head upstairs when Mrs. Scarlet called out after him.

"Master Elliot, there is something I wonder if you've heard about?"

Elliot turned around and looked at Mrs. Scarlet. "What is it?"

"It's about the old mansion." Mrs. Scarlet had a heavy expression. "Your brother is planning to sell it."

Elliot's gaze darkened a little. "Who did you hear it from?"

"My nephew is into real estate. He called and told me." Mrs. Scarlet's eyes

reddened and glistened with tears, "Master Foster, your brother surely must have run out of money, which is why he is selling the mansion. Sigh! How could

he bear to do it!"

"Are you trying to ask me to give him money?" Elliot put both hands in his pocket. He looked straight at Mrs. Scarlet.

She shook her head furiously, "Of course you can't give them money! They are ungrateful people. Madam Rosalie treated them so well, yet they killed her! I

thought that you might want to buy the old mansion. Even if you don't stay

there, it's better to not let others move in too. If the old mansion were to switch owners, others will surely talk about the Fosters."

Mrs. Scarlet was doing this for the Fosters' reputation, so she suggested this to Elliot.

Elliot was wealthy. It was not a problem for him to buy the old mansion.

"I'll get someone to go take a look tomorrow," Elliot said, "Go to bed!"

"Have you had your dinner?" Mrs. Scarlet asked immediately, "I've made dinner, but you did not return to eat, so it's still on the table."

If Mrs. Scarlet did not ask him about it, he would not have realized that he had not had dinner

yet.

He went straight to the Starry River Villa after work. When he arrived at Avery's house, they had already finished their meal.

Elliot walked over to the dining hall. Mrs. Scarlet immediately reheated the dishes.

"Master Elliot, how was spending time with the children?" Mrs. Scarlet asked Elliot.

"Not too good." Elliot furrowed his brows. His tone was a little cold. "Hayden hates me. I even made Robert cry. Layla also did not dare to come close to me."

He was feeling utterly terrible.

In business, he had full control of everything. How was he such a failure when it came to his children?

Mrs. Scarlet was a little stunned. She quickly walked over to Elliot and asked, "Master Elliot, how did that happen?"

"I was too impatient." He summed up his mistake. "I wanted to reconcile with

Hayden so badly it made him hate me even more.”

“Oh...Hayden’s character is quite like you. If you rushed it, it would never work,” Mrs. Scarlet comforted him, “Hayden listens to Avery. As long as you maintain a good relationship with Avery, Hayden will come to accept you sooner or later.”

“I understand, but every time I see him, I can’t help but want to get close to him.” Elliot swallowed his saliva and said remorsefully, “I don’t like children, but my children are different.”

Mrs. Scarlet chuckled. “Yes. There are no parents on this earth that wouldn’t like their children.”

Elliot said, “Have you forgotten about my father?”

The smile on Mrs. Scarlet’s face vanished. “I’m sorry. I forgot about him. Master Elliot, you should forget about him too! Don’t think about all those painful memories. You are different from him. I believe that even if you and Avery’s children unfortunately have the condition, you would never abuse your children. You will still love them as much as you do right now.” “I’m not so sure about that.” Elliot’s chest heaved. He said bitterly, “Sometimes, I can’t control my emotions. Just like tonight. I could have gently handled the situation with Hayden, but I grabbed him roughly. Maybe I’m like my father, having a tendency to violence. His blood flows in my vein. I inherited his violent genes. I can’t promise that I will be better than him.” Mrs. Scarlet said, “Master Elliot, stop saying that. No matter what other people say, no matter how you think about it. In the servants’ eyes, you are a thousand times better than your father!

She turned and entered the kitchen.

At the Starry River Villa, Avery was with Hayden throughout his dinner. The lively atmosphere at home soon resumed.

“Robert, why don’t I play some piano for you?” Layla held Robert’s hand. “I learned a new piece this weekend. Let me play for you!” Avery looked at the time. “Layla, it’s late. You should go to bed, if not you won’t be able to get up tomorrow. Play for Robert after school tomorrow!” “But I want to play the piano now.” Layla was not sleepy. She did not want to go to bed. At that moment, Hayden walked over. “Go upstairs, I’ll listen to you.” Layla pouted. She was reluctant. “But I only want to play for Robert.”

Chapter 931

Avery was confused. “Didn’t you say you like Hayden the most?”

“Yes! I do like Hayden the best, but I only want to play for Robert, because Robert wouldn’t know if I played it wrongly,” Layla explained.

Avery smiled. “Hayden doesn’t know if you played it wrongly or not too! He doesn’t know how to play the piano.”

Layla was stunned. “Oh, you’re right! I thought that Hayden was a superhero. He knows how to do everything! Hehe!”

Then, she happily pulled Hayden upstairs. Avery smiled helplessly.

“Avery, didn’t you say you were dealing with the time difference? Go shower and get some rest,” Mrs. Cooper said.

“Hmm.”

Avery returned to her bedroom and went to her closet to take her pajamas, Her abdomen was in sudden throbbing pain. She immediately held onto the closet door for support and slowly bent her back. She gasped for air and her face instantly turned pale!

Although she was in a lot of pain, she was not afraid. That was because the pain was familiar to her.

After giving birth, she has not had her period. The pain in the abdomen was

because of her period.

On the plane, she felt tightness in her chest and her abdomen. Back then, she thought it was because she did not rest well. She never thought it was because her period came.

Once the pain subsided a little, she immediately headed to the bathroom.

At Elliot's house. After the shower, he held Hayden's present in his hands to have aed look The present was a smart cartoon robot tiger because Hayden liked tigers, so Elliot picked this robot.

The day when he and Ben went shopping for presents, they walked around the science museum for a long time but found no suitable presents. In the end, he ordered this robot online. It was delivered only the day before. Elliot turned on the robot and it immediately said, "Master, good evening. What can Tiggie do for94 you?"

Elliot said, "Can you make my son happy?" Tiggie said, "Of course! Not only do I know how to sing and tell a story, but I tell jokes18 too!"

Elliot asked, "My son is seven years old. What do you think he will like?"

Tiggie was silent for a while before replying, "Hisd3 mother!"

Elliot was speechless. He had bought the right robot. It was indeed quite smart.

The robot knew that a seven-year-old child would like his mother the most.

He wondered if Hayden would like thiscb present. The next day, Elliot brought the presents to Tate Industries. He planned on passing them to Avery.

When the receptionist saw Elliot, she was extremely excited. "Mr. Foster, Miss Tate is not coming to the office today. You can call to get her, or I could help you too." Elliot said, "Then, please help me to call her." The receptionist immediately picked up the phone and dialed Avery. Two minutes later, the receptionist put the phone down with a blush on her face. She said to Elliot,

“Mr. Foster, Miss Tate said that she won’t come to the office today.”

The receptionist paused for a while before adding. “She has her period today. Her tummy hurts.”

Chapter 932

At the Starry River Villa, Avery was in her bed, feeling listless. That morning, since her abdomen was in so much pain, she took a painkiller. Previously, whenever she took painkillers, the pain would quickly stop. However, that day, her abdomen was extremely painful. After taking painkillers, it only subsided a little, so she did not go to work that day.

In such a situation, even being in bed was uncomfortable for her, let alone going to work

After the call with her receptionist, she got down from the bed. She wanted to drink some hot water.

She went to the living area and saw Mrs. Cooper hanging up her call frantically. “Avery, why are you out of bed?” Mrs. Cooper asked worriedly. “If you’re not feeling well, you should rest in bed.”

“I’m a little thirsty,” Avery said, “I’m feeling much better compared to this morning.” “I’ll bring you a thermos of hot water.” Mrs. Cooper went to look for the thermos. “By the way, Master Foster called just now. He said he was coming over.”

Avery was exhausted and feeling unwell, so she did not have much reaction when she heard this piece of news.

“He bought Hayden and Layla presents. He wants to pass it to you to give to the children,” Mrs. Cooper explained. “He told me about this yesterday.” Avery accepted the cup of water, carrying it in her hands to warm them up. “No wonder the receptionist called me. I guessed he must have gone to the office

to look for me.”

“Hmm. Avery, do you want to get him to stay for lunch? The children are not at home. It should be fine,” Mrs. Cooper said. Avery said confusedly, “It’s still too early for lunch, right?” “It’s almost ten already. When he arrives, it should be around ten-thirty. He likes my cooking. I haven’t made a meal for him in a long time,” Mrs. Cooper said what she truly felt, “He treated me well when I was working for him.” Avery gave in. “Hmm, I’ll go lie down.” 20 minutes later, Elliot’s car arrived at the Starry Rivered Villa.

He brought the presents into the villa.

“Avery is resting in her room. I’ll go see if she’s still sleeping,” Mrs. Cooper said and quickly headed to the master bedroom. She pushed the door open to have a lookle inside. If Avery was not asleep, when Mrs. Cooper pushed the door open, she would open her eyes in alarm.

Mrs. Cooper gently closed the door and returned to the living94 area. “Avery is asleep. She’s feeling unwell today,” Mrs. Cooper said and brought Robert to Elliot.” Master Foster, please look after Robert, I’ll go make lunch. I have already discussed it with Avery. She agreed to have you stay for lunch.” When Elliot suddenly saw the baby in his arms, his heart melted into a18 puddle.

“Robert, Daddy loves you very much. Do you know that?” Elliot spoke to Robert in a soft voice, “I wish I could carry you every day. If I could be with you

every day, I will feel that all the pain I have suffered in the past will be worth it.”

Elliot muttered softly to Robert. At the same time, Robert looked at him with his huge round eyes, chewing on his littledz hand. “Are you hungry? Shall I make you some milk?” Elliot carried Robert in his arms. He was about to ask Mrs. Cooper if it was time for Robert’s feeding. He merely got up from the sofa when he saw Avery standing behind him. She had heard what he said to Robert a momentcb ago.

She was rather heartbroken. On one hand, she felt a little pity for him. On the other hand, it would be rather hard for her to accept him immediately, so she could only watch. "You don't look well." Elliot furrowed his brows at her pale face. "Did I wake you up?" "I wasn't asleep." Avery walked to him and looked at Robert. "Robert likes to bite things at his age. It's not because he is hungry. If he is hungry, he will cry." Elliot responded, "Do you want to go back to bed? Have you had painkillers? I remember you never used to have a painful period." "How was it in the past?" Avery raised her eyebrows and looked at him. "Even if I was in pain in the past, I might not tell you. Do you think you understand me very well?" Elliot flushed a little. He knew that she was not feeling well, so he would not fight with her.

"Don't fight in front of the child." Elliot's tone was tender. "Don't underestimate Robert. He understands everything."

Chapter 933

"He knows nothing. We can fight in a softer voice, and it would not even scare him," Avery said quickly but in a hushed tone.

Sure enough, Robert still looked adorable. He did not understand what they were talking about.

Avery took a teether and put it in Robert's hand. Robert put the teether in his mouth and munched on it.

"Do you want to carry Robert?" Elliot wanted to cheer her up.

Avery replied, "I'm too weak."

Elliot said, "Do you want some water?"

Avery replied, "I'm not thirsty."

"I brought the presents here. Let me show you," Elliot said, about to go to get the presents.

Avery saw him pacing back and forth with Robert in his arms. He said, "You're carrying Robert, can't you just sit still? If I want to see the presents, I'll go see them myself." Elliot heard what she said and sat down next to her.

"Just say that you bought the presents. Don't mention me," Elliot reminded.

"I will help you pass the presents to the children. Don't you worry about the rest." Avery looked at the boxes and thought that the presents were surely expensive.

Elliot's phone suddenly rang, breaking the silence.

He was carrying Robert. It was hard for him to grab his phone. He initially wanted to pass Robert to Avery, but he remembered that she said she was too weak. Thus, he stood up and got Avery to help retrieve his phone.

Avery could not refuse him. She reached her hand into his pocket and took his phone out. She looked at the caller ID and saw that it was Chad. "Answer it," Elliot said, "Put it oned loudspeaker." Avery answered the call and put it on the loudspeaker. She placed the phone on the coffee table. "Mr. Foster, I got someone to ask the price that your brother asked for. He is asking for fifteen million in full. This price is considered extremely cheap," Chad said, "I'm guessing he is desperate for money right now. It's true too, Cole doesn't have work right now. They have no income. We can only imagine how bad it is forie them."

When Avery heard what Chad said, she immediately looked at Elliot. "Is your brother planning to sell off the old mansion?"

On the other end of the line, Chad heard Avery's voice and was instantly94 baffled.

Elliot said, "Hmm, do you think I should buy it?"

Chad was conflicted. "Mr. Foster, are you talking to me18 or...Avery?"

Avery said, "If you want to buy it, just do it. Why do you need to ask me?" She added, "Also, fifteen million is nothing to you. There is nothing to be torn about."

Elliot said, "Does that mean you're asking me to buy it?"

Avery blushed. "Just buy it if you want to, why are you asking me?" Elliot looked at her. "You're next to me. I'm just casually asking."

Avery said, "Then, I won't stay here." She got up and headed to the kitchen.

Elliot said to Chad. "Chad, go look for Henry and buy it." Chad said, "Okay!"

At night, Elliot drove to the old mansion. It was part of his estate. It was pointless to mention it since this was always his home. He had spent most of his childhood there.

However, after cutting ties with Henry, he had never returned since. At that moment, this mansion belonged to him once again. He walked to the main door and inserted the key. Suddenly, a pungent smell wafted over!

Chapter 934

Back at the Starry River Villa, Avery was feeling much better compared to during the day. Aside from feeling a little exhausted, her stomach did not hurt anymore.

After having a warm and pleasant dinner, she brought the two children to the living room and took out the gifts both she and Elliot had prepared for them.

Elliot asked her not to tell them that those gifts were from him, but she could not fulfill that request of his because she did not want to lie to the children.

"Why are there four gifts, Mommy?" Layla's eyes sparkled as she looked at the four gift boxes. She was very excited to open all the gifts.

"Mommy bought these two, and Daddy bought the other two." Avery made a point to pay special attention to Hayden's expression when she said that.

When Hayden heard the word 'Daddy', his warm expression turned cold in an instant. "Let's open the gifts and see what's inside!" Avery picked up the gift that Elliot bought first because she knew that Hayden would leave if he opened her gift first.

Avery was just as curious as to what kind of gifts Elliot bought.

Given how much importance Elliot had placed on the children, she had a feeling that he bought stuff the children would like.

Avery opened the first gift and took out an exquisite-looking little box.

Before Avery even opened it, Layla immediately exclaimed, "This must be for me! It's definitely a beautiful hairpin inside!"

Avery smiled and handed the box to Layla. "Go ahead and open it then." Layla took the gift box excitedly and opened it.

A pink heart-shaped diamond came into Layla's view, sparkling brightly underneath the light.

Layla opened her mouth in shock and awe!

"What a huge diamond!" Mrs. Cooper held Robert and watched from one side.

The diamond inside the box came as a big surprise to her.

Layla trembled as she took it out of the box.

It was a very huge, raw diamond!

"Why did Daddy give me this diamond? I can't wear it around my neck or clip it on my hair. Is it supposed to be a toy?" Layla joked. She then tossed the diamond in the air like a pebble and caught it.

"What do you want to turn it into? I can always bring it to a jewelry store and let someone turn it into something else," Avery explained. "Don't throw it around!

It's expensive, and you

wouldn't want to break it."

"Oh! I have an idea! Could you bring it to the store and tell them to make a magic wand for me?" Layla allowed her imagination to run wild. "It'll be so cool if this diamond was placed on top of the magic wand!"

Avery was speechless. She opened the gift that Elliot bought for Hayden and took out a tiger shaped robot from it.

The robot was not very big and was about the size of a large piggy bank

"What's this?!" Layla looked at the little tiger robot curiously. Avery took out the instruction manual from the box and read it before handing it over to her daughter. "This is a smart robot."

"Whoa! Hayden likes robots the most!" Layla said as she took the little tiger.

"Put it down, Layla!" Hayden frowned. "I don't want his gift!" Layla pouted. "Suit yourself! If you don't want this cute little tiger, I'll take it!" She had already found the robot's power button and pressed it. "Good evening, Master! I'm Tiggie, the tiger who knows all! Ask me a question!" Layla asked, "Tiggie, Tiggie! My brother doesn't want you. What are you going to do about that?" Tiggie was silent for a few seconds before letting out a burst of screams!

Chapter 935

Everyone was speechless. Just like that, Tiggie had convinced everyone to let him stay. At the old mansion, Elliot caught a whiff of gasoline when he opened the lock of the courtyard door.

It took less than three minutes from the time he noticed the gasoline smell for a roaring fire to appear in front of him.

Elliot was stunned when he saw the sudden burst of fire.

The bodyguard rushed over immediately and pulled Elliot out of the yard. "Mr. Foster! Someone set the place on fire! Please wait outside! I'm going to find

the culprit!" Elliot was pushed to the courtyard by the bodyguard, who then immediately ran in to find the arsonist!

Elliot looked at the raging fire in front of him and immediately took out his cell phone to call the fire department.

It was bold of Henry to set the house on fire simply because he was reluctant to sell it!

The previous day, Mrs. Scarlet even mentioned that Henry was unwilling to sell the house. After all, Henry had lived in the old mansion for most of his life, and it was Cole who owed other people money and left Henry with no choice but to sell it off.

Mrs. Scarlet had probably erred in her judgment, all things considered.

Why would Cole—a man who feared death—be brave enough to court such a disaster?! Henry must have been in on the plan too.

Was Henry betting on the fact that Elliot was afraid to kill him?!

In that case, Henry could not be more wrong! Elliot would not hesitate to go against anyone who angered him, with the only exceptions being Avery and the children. The fire truck came quickly enough and began to put out the fire. The staff from the residential area rushed over as well. When they saw Elliot's gloomy expression, they immediately asked, "Are you alright, Mr. Foster? How was there such a big fire here? No one's living in this villa, so logically speaking, there shouldn't have been a fire!"

The staff had just finished talking when the bodyguard dragged the arsonist out.

Elliot clenched his fists tightly when he saw the arsonist's face!

About 20 minutes later, news of the fire in the old Foster mansion had spread throughout the internet.

Since the property was valued at a high price and the Fosters had always lived in that particular villa, news of the fire quickly made the94 headlines.

Avery was with her children and did not see the news, “Avery! There’s a fire in Elliot’s house!” Mike spoke a little too fast because he was feeling18 anxious. When Avery heard what he said, her expression tensed up and she asked in a solemn voice,” What’s going on? How did the fire happen? Is he alright?!” “I don’t know! I found out about it through the news. I tried calling Chad but he didn’t answer. “Mike showed her the news, “Look how big the fire is! Even the sky is red. This is horrifying! I’m not even sure if Elliot will be able to escape if he’s inside the3 house!” Avery took his cell phone and felt relieved after getting a good look at the picture! “This isn’t his house! It’s the old mansion! He’s probably not insidecb there!”

“Oh, but I read on the news that it’s his.”

“Wait a second!” Avery’s body suddenly turned cold. “He just bought the old mansion today! He’s probably inside it right now!” After saying that, she returned the phone to Mike and ran out in a flash!

“Avery! Wait! I’m coming with you!” Mike chased after her.

Half an hour later, Avery and Mike came to the residential area where the old Foster mansion was located.

She practically ran to the old Foster mansion when she reached the area.

The fire was already put out. However, the cordon in front of the house was still up. There were a lot of people surrounding the place and almost everyone was whispering about the fire and the story behind it. Avery could not be bothered to listen to all that gossip! All she wanted to know was whether Elliot was alright!

“You should give him a call and ask!” Mike caught his breath and reminded. “If

he's fine, he'll answer your call for sure!"

Chapter 936

Avery stepped to one side. She immediately dialed Elliot's number before giving her emotions a chance to calm down.

To her surprise, Elliot answered the phone within seconds.

"I'm fine." His voice was low and firm. She sighed with relief and asked calmly,

"Who set the fire?" "My eldest brother's driver. He's been with my eldest brother for many years now." Avery was overwhelmed with sadness as she looked at the old mansion that had just gone through hell in just one night. Why

burn a house down just because of the enmity that existed between two

humans? "Was it under your elder brother's orders?" She could not help but

suspect it was so. She recalled that Henry and Elliot shared very different

personalities, and the former even seemed extraordinarily honest and sincere

when compared to Elliot. It boggled her why Henry would even do something so outrageous.

"The driver said that it wasn't the case, but I'm still verifying

that." Elliot then asked hoarsely, "Where are you now?"

"L..." She felt embarrassed to tell him the truth. After all, he might think that she cared about him if he knew that she was there.

"You should go home and rest since you're not feeling well today." He did not make her feel awkward.

The fact that she took the initiative to call him was already evidence enough.

"By the way, I gave the children your gifts." Avery changed the topic to ease the atmosphere." Layla loved the diamond, but you shouldn't give her such valuable jewelry in the future. I don't think it's appropriate. You can give as big a diamond as you want, but a child will treat it the same as aed stone."

"As long as my daughter likes it, she can play with it however she wants.

What's wrong with that?"

Avery wasie speechless.

Elliot then asked, "What about Hayden? Does he like that robot?" "I think he does, but he didn't want it because it came from you. Layla loves it though. She brought it back to her94 room."

Elliot expected it already. "As long as you don't return it to me."

"Okay. I'm going back now." She held the phone and walked toward18 Mike.

On the other side of the phone, Elliot's breathing suddenly increased, "You went to the old

mansion to look for me? Why aren't you keen on giving me another chance if I still have a place in your heart, Avery?" Avery clenched her fingers tightly around the3 phone. She had a slip of the tongue and was too careless earlier.

"Okay, you should head back! I'll look for you when I'm done with all this," hecb said. "Why do you need to look for me? Isn't it fine to just keep things as it is?"

She retorted. After being silent for a few seconds, he decided to be true to himself and tell her his inner thoughts. "I want to take the next step with you."

"Anything's possible in your dreams," she sneered, then hung up. Mike crossed his arms and watched her walk over after speaking on the phone. "Elliot's fine, it seems. I knew that he won't die that easily."

"He's human too. Why wouldn't he die that easily?" Avery's hair was messy due to the blowing wind and she tucked a lock of hair behind her ears. "Isn't there a saying that only the good die young?" "Don't misuse those sayings." Avery felt a little cold at that moment because she had rushed out of the house without wearing a coat. Mike was not wearing one either, and he was shivering from the cold too. "How about we hug each other to warm ourselves up?" he suggested. Avery glared at him. "Are all men this shameless? Do you guys have to verbalize your thoughts all the time?"

“Ooooh, someone’s angry! Did Elliot say something shameless to you? I can think of no other explanation for why you would lump all men into one category.” Avery pursed her lips and did not answer.

Chapter 937

However, when she recalled Elliot’s words, she could feel as if a fire was burning in her heart and dispelling the coldness.

At the police station, Henry came as soon as he received a call from the authorities.

The first person he saw when he entered was Elliot, and he immediately lowered his head.

“This is the situation, Mr. Foster. Your driver set fire to the old mansion earlier tonight. Do you know anything about this?” a police officer asked Henry.

Henry shook his head. “Not at all. I gave him a severance payment a few days ago, and we haven’t been in contact since then.” After a pause, he continued, “I need to explain everything to my brother!”

The police officer glanced at Elliot and excused himself when he saw that Elliot did not object to Henry’s suggestion.

Henry walked up to Elliot and explained, “Elliot, please let Joseph go! He’s been my driver for more than half his life! He has been with me since he was still young! It’s because of his loyalty to me that he did what he did. I would’ve stopped him if I knew he was planning this.”

Elliot was unmoved.

“How about this, I’ll pay to repair and maintain the old mansion,” Henry tried negotiating. “I didn’t order him to do this. If my intentions were truly malicious, I would’ve burned your place instead of the old mansion, since it’s basically an empty house with nothing inside.” Elliot looked at Henry’s exhausted face and

opened his thin lips to say, "I'll believe you...for now. You need to restore the old mansion to its original state or I won't let Joseph go."

"Okay." Henry's expression was solemn. He looked like he had something else he wanted to say, but in the end, he merely sighed. "I'll be going then if that's all."

The feud between the two brothers was a very sad sight.

As Henry left, Elliot looked at him from behind and was overwhelmed with compassion as he said, "You should keep the money from the house sale to yourself, Henry. Don't let your useless son spend it all!"

Henry's eyes turned red and he felt choked. "Cole isn't just useless; he's stupid as hell too. But at the end of the day, he's still my son. I won't be able to just wash my hands of him! Aren't you a father too? You should understand how I feel."

If Henry told Elliot that in the past, the latter would have found it difficult to understand what the former meant.

At that moment, he sympathized with Henry aed little. Elliot's love for his three children was beyond the control of reason. He was never fixated on the idea that his three children had to be good people. He just wished for them to be healthy andie safe.

Who knows what path they might take in the future? They may turn out to be mediocre at best, and stray down the wrong path at worst.

If one of his children did eventually go astray, could he be that cruel as to sever his ties with that child? Perhaps⁹⁴ not.

Back at Starry River Villa, Avery took a shower and lay down on the bed, with Elliot's low pitched voice echoing constantly in her mind.

Had that fire not happened, she would not have inadvertently revealed that she

still had feelings for18 him.

Now that he knew about her feelings, she made herself seem a little too passive.

She unlocked her phone and texted Tammy to complain. (Hey, Tammy. Are you asleep? There was a fire in the old Foster mansion tonight. Did you see the3 news?) Tammy replied after about five minutes. [I did.]

Avery's emotions calmed down somewhat when she looked at the two-wordcb reply. Tammy's mood seemed to be off. Avery sent a message and asked, [Are you and Jun alright?] (Yeah. He didn't touch me again after that past failure.) [I knew he won't push you. He loves you very much.) [I love him too. The more time I spend with him, the more I feel like I can't live without him.)

Tammy's eyes were moist when she sent that message

Jun was so kind to her, but she could never love him as she did before. She always felt that she was broken and unworthy of him.

The next morning, Avery was woken up by her blaring cell phone. In a daze, she reached out blindly to find it and answered her call.

"Avery! Do you know where Tammy went? She wasn't at home when I woke up this morning, and her phone was turned off when I tried calling her! I can't find her anywhere right now! God, I'm going to lose my mind soon!" Jun said anxiously.

Chapter 938

Avery sat up from the bed startled after being jolted awake by what she heard.

"I have no idea what's going on with her! She was fine when she slept last night." Jun's voice was low and choking as if he was about to cry. "I have a feeling that she's hiding on purpose! She definitely regrets it and doesn't want to be with me anymore! We already agreed to remarry on the seventh of July

this year...”

“I texted her last night and she told me she loves you very much,” Avery comforted, “She said that she’s finding it more and more difficult to be separated from you, so I’m confident that she doesn’t have any regrets. I’m sure she won’t want to break up with you either. She probably just went off to do something.”

“If that’s the case, why would she be hiding it from us?” Jun calmed down a little. “Could she have gone to see a psychiatrist?” “It’s not impossible.” Avery got off the bed. “Stay calm, Jun. I’ll find her.” “Where?” Jun could not figure out where Tammy could be. “I recommended a psychiatrist to her the other day, so I’ll check if she went there.”

“Thank you for the trouble. Please inform me as soon as you have any news about her. I’m worried sick right now.”

“I will.”

Avery tried calling Tammy after ending the call with Jun.

The voice prompt stated that she had switched off her phone. Avery opened the messages that they exchanged last night and read them again. She did not notice anything unusual when they texted each other the previous night, but as soon as she reread the messages, it was obvious that Tammy was unhappy.

There would usually be an influx of emojis if Tammy was in a good mood.

She did not post a single one of them in the previous night’s messages. Avery rued that she had overlooked Tammy’s unhappiness. Tammy might not have gone and hid somewhere if only Avery had realized it the previous night.

After a while, Avery came out of the room and prepared to headie out.

Mrs. Cooper stopped her at once after realizing that she did not eat any breakfast. “Are you feeling better today, Avery? Where are you going in such a

hurry? Have some breakfast before you⁹⁴ do!” Mrs. Cooper would not have been that worried if Avery was not having that time of the month. “I have no appetite,” Avery said anxiously. “Tammy disappeared to God knows where and I

have to find¹⁸ her.”

“What happened? Did she get into an argument with Jun?” Mrs. Cooper frowned. ^{d3}“No.”

“You don’t look so good, Avery. You should have something to eat or else I’m the one who’s going to be worried if you leave like this.” Mrs. Cooper took her arm. “Tammy isn’t a child anymore. She’s probably taking a walk to calm herself down because she’s in a bad mood. Nothing’s going to happen.” Avery corrected her. “Tammy’s not in a bad mood. Have you heard about posttraumatic stress disorder? It’s a mental illness that often escapes attention. It might be harmless for a normal person to be in a bad mood, but for Tammy, it could put her life in danger.”

Mrs. Cooper realized that she had said misspoke and immediately apologized.

“Okay, Avery. I’ll go get some food and you can eat in the car.”

Trust Capital’s headquarters was in Rosacus City, which was just next to Avonsville.

Chelsea had practically remained in Rosacus City after taking over Trust Capital. One of the reasons was because a clean-up of the headquarters’ personnel was required, and she had not completely started her work yet. The other reason was her disfigurement-she did not want to appear in public too much.

On that day, Chelsea donated to several local charities in the name of Trust Capital. The donation campaign was held in a five-star hotel in the city.

Countless reporters and cameramen had taken their respective places at the

venue.

Chelsea walked into view with bodyguards and executives surrounding her.

She was clad in a black uniform that streamlined her figure and emphasized her capability, and a blue mask was worn to cover her disfigured face.

As long as she did not show her disfigured face, she could still pretend that she was a normal person!

When she took her seat on the stage, a hotel attendant came over to her with a glass of water. Chelsea looked up at the person and realized that she knew the person!

Chapter 939

Chelsea was just about to call her bodyguard when a sharp dagger sliced across her fair, slender neck! Elsewhere, in Avonsville , Avery went to the psychiatrist that she had introduced to Tammy

The psychiatrist confirmed that Tammy never contacted him.

Avery then went to the cafes that she used to go to with Tammy...

After two hours of searching, Tammy was still nowhere to be found.

She called Tammy again but her phone was still switched off. The messages she sent had also elicited no reply. Where could Tammy have gone? Where else could she be? Avery sat in the car and stared blankly ahead. She was at a loss as to which direction she should drive toward.

Just as she was about to lose hope, she received a call on her cell phone! Her heart was beating anxiously! It was a call from Elliot. She grabbed her phone and immediately answered it. "Go home, Avery. We found Tammy's whereabouts."

Her tensed-up heart relaxed immediately and she asked nervously. "Is she alright? Where did you find her?"

“She’s in Rosacus City. I’m going there now with Jun to pick her up,” Elliot said calmly.

He did not want to scare Avery, but he knew that he could not hide it from her either.

Chelsea’s hometown was in Rosacus City and Trust Capital’s headquarters was there as well. Furthermore, Tammy had no relatives or friends in Rosacus City, which meant that there was only one reason why she went there—to find Chelsea!

Avery felt that it was risky enough if Tammy had found Chelsea in Avonsville. After all, Chelsea was a sly and cunning person who had plenty of tricks up her sleeve. Someone like Tammy would never be a match for her.

Tammy’s decision to run all the way to Chelsea’s turf and cause trouble there was no different from digging her ownie grave!

“How is she, Elliot?! Tell me!” she yelled hysterically. She could sense that something had happened to Tammy because there would not have been any reason for Elliot to personally take a trip to Rosacus City. “She’s fine.” Elliot frowned as he tried comforting her. “We’ll bring her back safely. You can go back home and wait for our updates.” She breathed a sigh of relief. “You’d better not lie to me!”

“I wouldn’t dare.” Avery was relieved after receiving Elliot’s answer and drove home. When she reached, Mrs. Cooper immediately served up a tableful of food and urged her to eat.

“I’m pretty sure you didn’t eat the breakfast I packed for you this morning,” Mrs. Cooper said. “You must be hungry right now.” “Yeah, I am a little hungry.” She sat down at the dining table and looked at the sumptuous lunch. Her appetite had returned slightly. “By the way, Mike called and said he was coming

back for lunch, but you don't need to wait for him. Go ahead and start eating."

Mrs. Cooper handed her the utensils. "Thanks."

After eating her fill, she went to the living room and played with Robert. When Mike came back and saw her, he immediately blurted out, "Tammy is one brave girl! Can you believe she went to assassinate Chelsea? She should've just paid someone to do it rather than do it herself. Her resentment must've clouded her judgment to the point where she doesn't even care about her own life!"

The calm on Avery's face disappeared instantly. "Did you just say that Tammy went to assassinate Chelsea?" "Yeah! Didn't you know?" Mike asked in surprise. "Tammy put a knife on Chelsea's neck and took off Chelsea's mask to embarrass her in public. But unfortunately, Chelsea's bodyguards captured Tammy. The whole process was filmed by countless media personnel at the scene, and the complete video is already available online! Tammy is now being held inside a police station in Rosacus City. Elliot and Jun have gone there to get her out!"

Chapter 940

Mike's reflexes were quick and he grabbed her in the nick of time!

"Avery! Elliot and Jun have already picked her up. She's no longer in danger!"

Mike looked at her cold, resentful eyes and took a deep breath. "Don't be impulsive like her! She's already an adult now, not a child! Do you think she did the right thing when she went recklessly to Rosacus City all by herself?"

Avery yanked his arm away. "Her actions are wrong, but what you said earlier was wrong too. Don't tell a person to be kind if you've never experienced what they went through. You've never gone through her pain, so you have no right to judge her." Her words left Mike speechless and there was no way for him to resist. "I'll be frank with you. Elliot was the one who told me to come back and

keep watch over you. He said he'd bring Tammy back unharmed." Mike dragged Avery onto the sofa and sat her down, "It takes two hours to go to Rosacus City and another two to come back. That makes four hours. You're feeling unwell, right? It'd be best for you not to go through all that." Avery's eyes turned red. She pursed her red lips and kept quiet. Mike was helpless when he saw her like that. "Come on, don't do that! If you really want to go, I'll drive you there. It's not a big deal. But I must say that Tammy "No! Don't talk about her!" Avery interrupted. "Tammy wouldn't have chosen to do something stupid if she had other ways to relieve the pain in her heart." Mike raised his hands in a gesture of surrender. "I wasn't going to accuse her of anything. I was just going to tell you to persuade her when she comes back. She can't continue down this road. Aside from the danger she'll bring to herself, Jun probably won't be patient enough to tolerate her all the time."

Avery shot him a cold look.

He covered his mouth and said, "Okay, I think it's better for me not to say anything. But don't just ignore what I said. What she did today was just too dangerous. Chad said that Chelsea would have killed and skinned Tammy on the spot if she still had that temper from before." Avery's expression turned gloomy and she said emphatically, "If Chelsea had the guts to do that, I'd dig up her ancestor's graves in addition to killing her." "...Hey now, take it easy there! I'll get you a glass of water. Calm down." Avery sighed heavily.

All of a sudden, Robert burst into tears in the babyed cot.

She immediately stood up and carried the baby.

"Did I scare you because my tone was too fierce earlier?" she said apologetically, "I'm sorry, Darling. I forgot you werezo there."

"Robert is probably hungry. He last drank milk two hours ago." Mrs. Cooper came over immediately when she heard the child crying. "I'll make him some."

Mike came over with a glass of water and put it on the table. He then took Robert from here⁸ arms,

“Have you eaten lunch yet?” Avery asked.

“I’m not hungry. I’ll eat when I am.” Mike gestured at the water glass on the table with his chin. “That’s for²⁴ you.”

Avery picked up the water glass and took a sip.

“I heard that you went out pretty early today. I’m sure you’re feeling really tired now, so why don’t you get some sleep? They won’t be back until evening.”

Mike said, “Hayden and Layla’s birthdays are tomorrow. What are you going to do if your exhaustion spills over to^{ce} tomorrow?” Mike’s words calmed Avery down successfully. Back at Rosacus City, Elliot and Jun managed to smoothly meet Tammy when they arrived at the police²⁶ station. Her state of mind was beyond what they had imagined. Not only was she not crying, but there were also no signs of fear or remorse on her face either. She did not seem surprised or grateful when she saw them, as if she had yet to exit her resentment-filled mindset.

“Elliot,” Chelsea walked to Elliot’s side. “I didn’t do anything to her. She was the one who almost killed me.”

Chelsea’s neck was tied with gauze.

“Do you think you deserve pity?” Elliot retorted indifferently. “I wouldn’t pity you even if Tammy did kill you. You should have died a long time ago.”

Chapter 941

Chelsea sneered in despair.

“I know. As of now, I can only let myself be hit and I can’t fight back. If I did, everything I have left now will be taken away by you.”

Chelsea’s words jolted Tammy’s memory. With Elliot and Jun lending their

support for her, she was never going to let Chelsea off the hook!

She rushed up to Chelsea and gave her such a fast, tight slap that Chelsea did not even have the time to cover her ears! The slap caused Chelsea's mask to fall off.

"You're a maggot, Chelsea! You don't want anyone to see your face, but that's exactly what I'm going to do! You've got it coming for you! You'll die the most miserable of deaths!" Tammy's anger did not seem to decrease one bit and she raised her hand once more to vent out all the rage that she had in her.

Elliot watched coldly at one side without interfering. Jun held Tammy in his arms and turned her around.

"Tammy! We're in a police station! You can't beat her up here! She'll get her punishment for sure! And besides, if anyone's getting their revenge on her, it should be me! Can you please listen to me?!"

Tammy pursed her lips as two streams of hot tears trickled down her face.

She did not want to talk about it again and so she changed the topic.

"Why isn't Avery here?"

"I didn't allow her to come," Elliot replied.

"Let's head home. She's worried about you." Jun carried Tammy up and left the police station with Elliot.

Chelsea covered her hot face with her hands and watched them leave.

"Ms. Tierney, your mask." Chelsea's bodyguard handed her the mask.

Chelsea threw the mask away and said angrily, "There's no point wearing it! I'm not going to wear it anymore! Everyone already knows how ugly I am anyway!"

That evening, Elliot brought Tammy to Avery's house. Avery hugged Tammy as soon as they saw each other.

“I was too impulsive today, Avery,” Tammy said softly.

“You were worried about me, weren’t you? I’ll try my best to control myself in the future...”

Avery patted her on the back and said softly, “It’s alright. There are times when you need to vent your feelings or else they’ll suffocate you.”

“Yeah... Well, I’ve decided that I’m going to see a psychiatrist.” Tammy let go of her and informed Avery of her decision.

“Okay, I’ll come with you tomorrow.”

“It’s fine, I’ll bring Jun with me.” Tammy had calmed herself down considerably.

“I’m feeling a little tired right now, so it’s about time I go back home.”

“Okay, Rest well when you’re home and don’t overthink.” Avery saw her out.

“You need to let it out next time if there’s something in your mind. Don’t keep it to yourself and carry the burdens alone.”

“Okay.”

After Jun brought Tammy back, Avery and Elliot inadvertently made eye contact.

“You should leave. Hayden’s coming back soon!” Avery tried chasing him away.

“He’ll be back a little later tonight. There’s still time for me to have dinner before I leave.”

Avery was surprised at how he so shamelessly tried to get a free meal.

“You can’t seriously be that against the thought of letting me have a meal, right?” Elliot frowned.

“I skipped lunch just to pick Tammy up. I don’t even know if I have the strength to walk out of your courtyard gate If you don’t let me eat something...”

“Okay! Fine! Just stop talking and eat something!” Avery glared at him. When he saw how reluctant she was, he said, “Maybe I should just leave.” He then turned around and walked to the door. Avery immediately grabbed Elliot’s arm without hesitation!

Chapter 942

“Elliot,” she called out his name.

“Just eat, will you!”

He unconsciously curled his lips into a beautiful smile.

Satisfied, he turned around and followed her into the living room.

When Mrs. Cooper saw the two of them coming in, she immediately smiled and said, “Dinner’s ready. I’ll check and see if Layla has finished her homework.”

Layla had just started elementary school. She had homework every day, and lots of it too.

Avery decided to hire a tutor just to supervise Layla’s daily homework.

Layla was not particularly enthusiastic about learning, and it would be quite difficult for her to keep up if she was not given the necessary push.

Fortunately, Layla was quite obedient and basically worked hard to complete the special exercises Avery gave her. Elliot walked to the crib and hesitated for a few seconds before picking Robert up. Avery chided him, “Didn’t you say you had no energy to step out of my courtyard because you’re too hungry?”.

Elliot took it all in stride and was fine with whatever she said as long as she did not stop him from holding the baby.

“My son is so adorable that I can feel my energy coming back whenever I see him.”

“Oh, since that’s the case, you might as well skip your meals and just replenish your energy by carrying the baby every day! It’d save Mrs. Scarlet the trouble of cooking your daily meals,” Avery continued mocking him.

Elliot hugged Robert and played with the boy while responding to her, “I don’t mind starving to death, but I’m worried that a certain someone can’t bear to see me like that.”

Avery’s cheeks turned red and she retorted.

“Who says I can’t bear that sight? Don’t think so highly of yourself.”

After saying that, she went to the bathroom to wash her hands.

Elliot carried Robert up and stared into the child’s eyes. The boy’s eyes were shining faintly, like a pair of black gems that were particularly dark and glowing

Elliot felt completely drawn to that little life.

His feelings for Robert were not as strong when the boy was just born. That was why it was difficult for him to face Robert after Shea’s accident. There was even a time when he resented Robert.

When he looked back, he felt that he was gravely mistaken!

The little boy never did anything wrong.

Robert looked at Elliot’s face and blew raspberries all of a sudden. He spat out some saliva and made baby noises. Elliot was amused by Robert’s silly yet adorable antics.

“Who’s my silly little boy?!”

Avery came out of the bathroom and was far from amused when she heard his words. Her face turned cold in an instant.

“What did you call the baby?” Elliot realized that he had said something wrong, and immediately changed his words,

“Who’s my good little boy!” Over at the stairs, Layla dashed down.

“Mommy!” Layla called out to Avery before realizing that Elliot was also there. She proceeded to ask her mother loudly without showing any effort to dance around the topic, “Mommy! Didn’t you promise Hayden that you wouldn’t let Daddy come to our house in the future?”

Avery felt guilty all of a sudden.

“He’ll be very angry if he comes back and sees Daddy!” Layla walked downstairs and reminded Avery loudly. Avery immediately asked Elliot, “You said that Hayden’s going to be back a little later today. Are you sure?”

Elliot nodded. “His teacher told me.”

“His teacher? You spoke to his teacher in private? Who did you talk to?”

“All of them.”

Avery was stunned.

That man was insane. He bribed not only her bodyguard but her son’s teachers too

She leaned into his ear and whispered, “Did you also speak with Layla’s teachers in private?”

“Of course.”

Chapter 943

Elliot was afraid that his daughter would be bullied at school and felt worried even though he knew that there was only a very slim chance of that happening. His daughter was very beautiful and had a very assertive character. Everything would be fine and dandy if no one provoked her, but if someone pushed her buttons, she would definitely fight back even though she could not win against them!

As a result, he had a word with the school in private.

“You’re such an awesome father.” Avery teased him.

“I know what I have done is far from enough, but I’ll continue to try my best.”

Avery looked at Layla and explained, “Your brother will be back a bit later today. Your father was out the whole day to pick Aunt Tammy up and just came back. It was a pretty long day for him, so I left some food for him.”

“Oh,” Layla answered after hearing the explanation. Since there was a reasonable explanation, she put away the attitude she had shown Elliot earlier.

“Mommy, I like my magic wand!” Layla took Avery’s hand and walked toward the dining room.

“I’m going to be the most beautiful little princess tomorrow.”

Avery said, “You’ll always be the most beautiful little princess to me.”

Layla’s face blushed after being praised and she said energetically, “Mommy, let me tell you a secret!”

Having said that, Layla turned her head to look at Elliot. The girl seemed worried that he would hear it, but at the same time, worried that he would not hear it.

In the end, Layla said the secret in a voice that only Avery and Elliot could hear.

“Hayden took Tiggie apart last night!” Avery had an embarrassed expression and glanced apologetically at Elliot. Elliot said magnanimously, “It’s fine. The gift is for him. It’s his to do whatever he wants with it.”

Layla then continued, “Harden said that Tiggie is too stupid. He can’t stand such a stupid thing in the room, so he wants to dismantle Tiggie and make Tiggieed smarter.”

Avery and Elliot were both speechless. It turned out that Hayden was upgrading Tiggie instead of destroying it.

Mrs. Cooper brought the food to the table and took Robert from Elliot's arms.

As he looked at the sumptuous dinner on the table, Elliot found it rather depressing that Robert could only drink milk and felt pity all of a sudden.

"When can Robert start eating solid food? Can I give him some meat?" Avery explained, "For now, he can only eat baby cereal, vegetable puree, and fruit puree."

"Can you eat meat puree then?"

"Why do you insist on feeding your children meat?" Avery looked at him in puzzlement.

"Do you think eating meat can make him grow faster and smarter? You know what, it doesn't matter what you think. He still can't eat meat yet." Elliot explained his reasoning, "I just think meat is delicious."

"You should eat more then if it's that delicious." Avery placed a plate of spare ribs in front of him.

"We shouldn't be arguing in front of the children, Avery. It won't be a good influence on them."

Avery asked Layla, "Do you think Mommy and Daddy are arguing, Layla?" Layla blinked her beautiful eyes.

"How is this arguing? Mommy is obviously lecturing Daddy." Avery gave her daughter a piece of meat and told her to close her mouth.

After having a satisfying dinner, Elliot did not stay too long because he was afraid that Hayden would come back anytime and sulk after seeing him.

Avery walked him to the door after seeing how tactful he was.

"Thank you for picking Tammy up today." She thanked him with some hesitation.

"You're welcome." He looked at her awkward little expression and said

hoarsely, "See you tomorrow."

"Okay." She lowered her eyes, turned around immediately, and closed the door before returning to the living room. The driver drove the car over and opened the car door for him. He shifted his gaze away from the closed villa door and got into the car. Half an hour later, the black Rolls-Roice drove through the driveway leading up to the villa.

A sneaky and extremely suspicious black figure was spotted outside the villa fence. Elliot immediately lowered the car window to try and see the person's face.

Chapter 944

Elliot thought that lowering the car window would startle the man. He thought that the man would lower his head or turn around. Surprisingly, the man raised his head and looked at Elliot after the latter lowered the car window. Elliot frowned almost instantly and glared back at the man! In stark contrast to Elliot's angry emotions, the man grinned and smiled at him!

A cold sweat broke out on Elliot's back, not because he was scared, but because the person was just simply bizarre.

No one ever dared to roam near his villa, much less glance at him so boldly! Since it was difficult to see clearly at night, he could only vaguely make out the man's silhouette. It was a tall and slightly chubby middle-aged man. Elliot could confirm that he had never seen that man before!

Why would someone like that appear outside his villa at night?

The car drove immediately into the front yard. Elliot got out of the car and gave his bodyguard some instructions before walking into the villa.

After a while, the bodyguard came into the living room and reported the situation to him, "I didn't see any middle-aged man like you mentioned, Mr.

Foster, but I saw a black car driving away. I'm guessing that person you mentioned was probably inside it."

"Check the surveillance footage and find out what time he came."

The picture of that middle aged man's grin appeared in Elliot's mind and he clenched his hands into a fist.

He wanted to deem that man as a mentally-ill individual because normal people would not dare to be so cheeky in front of him!

However, a voice in his mind was telling him that the man was not mentally ill.

The bodyguard said earlier that a black car had driven off. If that person really was mentally ill, he ought to be wandering around blindly on the road instead of driving away.

Elsewhere, Tammy and Jun returned home to discover that the house was brightly lit and the door was open.

Jun's parents were sitting on the living room sofa and there was some freshly brewed tea on the coffee table.

When the two of them saw Jun returning with Tammy, they kept quiet but looked right at

Tammy's face.

The stir that Tammy created in Rosacus City was all over the internet and the video had gone viral. Eventually, all the Hertz's relatives and friends forwarded the video to Jun's parents.

Although the Hertz's were not on the same level as the Fosters, they were also among Avosville's rich and powerful. Never in their family's history had they ever been associated with such a shameful incident.

Although Tammy and Jun were divorced, they had gotten back together again and were going to remarry to each other. Everyone already regarded Tammy as the Hertz's' daughter-in-law.

“Dad, Mom, why are you here?” Jun was afraid that his parents would blame Tammy, so he immediately said, “Tammy did do some impulsive things today, but I don’t think it’s serious. I don’t think it’s necessary for you to reprimand her.” Jun’s mother, Hilda, sneered.

“You’re going to marry into her family, so of course you think her behavior is not a big deal. After all, she didn’t really kill Chelsea, right?” Jun’s father, Harold, held his wife’s hand and hinted at her to speak a little less.

“Jun, your mother and I have taken these couple of days to calm down. About you and Tammy, we’ve already accepted reality and we’re not responsible for you anymore. Since you’ve already made your decision, we’ll respect your choice.” Harold said in a serious tone.

Tammy thought they came there to scold her and was surprised that they did not. However, it made her a bit awkward and uneasy. Jun said in bewilderment, “Are you sure you’re okay with me staying with Tammy’s family?! Don’t you think that’s really shallow of you? You said that I’m the only third-generation heir in our family and that I’m your most precious son! Guess that’s all a big fat joke, huh! Is this how you treat your precious son?”

He felt stung by how easily his parents gave up on him. To him, Tammy and his parents could never be mutually exclusive. In the past, the only reason Jun dared to shoot his mouth off at the wedding was because he was confident that his parents would compromise.

Chapter 945

Jun's reaction startled his parents.

Tammy was caught between them and she felt lost because she did not know how to ease the tension in their relationship.

Just as she was about to say something, Jun's mother remarked sarcastically, "Precious son? Do you still consider yourself a child when

you're already thirty?" "T could be sixty for all I care and still be your son!"

Jun protested.

His cheeks had turned red.

Hilda picked up the teacup and drank tea leisurely.

Harold sneered.

"Your mother and I agreed to let you remain with Tammy.

Who said anything about asking you to stay with her family?" Jun was speechless.

Hilda turned to Tammy.

"Come here." Tammy's heartbeat quickened as she walked to her mother-in-law.

"Jun's father and I have been reflecting on everything for the past two days.

Our reaction to what happened in the past to you was truly inappropriate.

Jun's persistence has shown us that he is a responsible person and we're very pleased with that.

At the same time, it also made us aware of how selfish we are.

Your lives are yours and we have no business interfering in them.

From now on, the two of you can and should continue living your lives happily with each other." Tammy's eyes reddened after hearing what Jun's mother said.

"However, I'd still like to talk about what happened today.

I know how terrible you must feel, Tammy.

It won't be easy to forget the hurt you've experienced in the past, but you shouldn't let that risk your future.

Your actions will only make Jun feel worried, and you really shouldn't be so impulsive in the future." 5 Tammy nodded.

"Dad, Mom, it's getting late and the two of you should go back and rest.

Tammy and I have to rest too." Jun politely ushered his parents out.

After sending his parents away and returning to the living room, he saw Tammy coming out with a bottle of red wine.

"What are you doing with that bottle of wine, Tammy?" Jun closed the door and walked up to her.

"You're not thinking of celebrating with a drink, are you? We can celebrate differently! Avery said you shouldn't drink." "I'll just have a little sip." Tammy poured a glass for herself.

"I'm drinking, but you don't have to." "Why not? If you insist on drinking, I'll drink with you!" Jun also took a wine glass.

"Okay, let's drink together." Tammy poured him a drink.

"Darling, I don't think I'll be so scared if I'm drunk.

Let's try doing it tonight!" Jun put down the wine glass in his hand. "I don't think that's a good idea..." "Let's just try." "Okay.

We'll try." The next day, Layla and Hayden's birthday party went on as scheduled.

Layla changed into a princess dress early on and knocked on Avery's door.

"Mommy! Why aren't you up yet? It's Hayden and I's birthday today! Aren't you excited at all?" Layla's hair was still disheveled as she came up to Avery.

Avery was feeling sleepy because she stayed up late the previous night to read about treatment for post-traumatic stress disorder.

"What time is it, Layla?" she asked in a hoarse voice.

"Seven!" Layla had an exasperated expression on her face as if the day was already coming to an end, "Mommy, wake up! Hayden did not wake up.

I tried waking him up but he ignored me! Sob!" Avery was forced to get up.

Not long later, Mrs. Cooper pushed the door open and walked in with a

parcel.

"you have a parcel, Avery.

I don't know who sent it though." Mrs. Cooper carried the parcel to the bedside and showed it to Avery.

" Should I open it?" Avery looked at the parcel and frowned.

Chapter 946

It was a parcel from overseas.

She had received an international parcel before.

At that time, she opened it and saw Wesley's finger.

It was a nightmare that would haunt her for the rest of her life.

She took a deep breath and said to Mrs. Cooper, "You can go ahead and help me open it!" "Okay, I'll do it outside." Mrs. Cooper took the parcel and walked out.

Layla liked unpacking parcels, so she followed behind Mrs. Cooper to see what was inside.

"Let me comb your hair, Layla." Avery stopped her daughter.

" Mrs. Cooper will bring in the parcel's contents for us to see later." "Oh, okay!" Layla came back to Avery and said whimsically, " Mommy, do you think the parcel might be a birthday present for me and Hayden?" Avery smiled and said, "Then who do you think sent it." "T don't know." Layla thought for a moment and did not know who it could be.

However, she seemed very confident when she said, "I think it is a gift for me and Hayden because it's our birthday today! Think about it.

Why was that parcel delivered today of all days?" Layla's ideas were rather cute even though they were a little childish.

It was then that Mrs. Cooper came in with the contents of the parcel.

"It appears to be a birthday present for Layla and Hayden." Mrs. Cooper brought the two greeting cards to Avery.

When Avery took the greeting card and glanced at it, the expression on her face froze immediately.

"Whoa! It's so beautiful! I knew it was a gift for me and Hayden! This girly card must be for me!" Layla took the card from Avery.

It was a card with a picture of a little girl and a birthday cake.

The other card featured a little boy and a birthday cake.

Although there were no words written on it, the pictures told a thousand words.

It was undoubtedly a birthday card for Hayden and Layla.

"Bring me the box." Avery had guessed who the sender was but she could not be sure if her guess was right.

Mrs. Cooper immediately went out to get the box.

The box was handed over to Avery.

It was sent from a very small country, DAw%[nMM a 'W' was written on the sender's column.

"It's Wesley," Avery whispered.

Mrs. Cooper felt a pang in her heart.

"Really now! Even though he'll always be linked to that incident involving Shea, Robert's already a healthy and adorable boy now and Master Elliot won't give him a hard time! There's no reason for him to keep on hiding! "

Avery felt a little uncomfortable.

She always regarded Wesley as her eldest brother before that incident involving Shea.

Whenever something sad or happy happened, she felt that she could always

tell him about it.

After he took the initiative to cut off contact with everyone, she felt as though a part of her life was missing.

Although she was sad, she understood why Wesley behaved that way.

Wesley had a good heart and was always kind to everyone.

He must have been particularly distressed when he used Shea's blood to save Robert, and her death must have caused a permanent scar in his heart.

It was so much that he went into hiding and the tragic reality before him had too huge an impact on his emotions.

"Mommy, I remember having an Uncle whom we called Uncle Wesley, but it's been a long time since I've seen him." Layla raised her head and asked Avery, "Where is Uncle Wesley?" "Do you remember Aunt Shea?" Avery asked.

Layla nodded.

"Yeah.

Aunt Shea died to save her little brother.

I miss her so much...and if she was still around, she'd come to celebrate our birthday today." + Tears welled up in Layla's eyes and Avery hugged her.

A Buik Business had parked outside the courtyard gate.

Avery brought Layla out of the room and saw Eric coming in.

Elliot had woken up early back at his mansion.

Aside from having his children's birthday on his mind, he was also preoccupied with that strange person he saw the previous night.

Chapter 947

The bodyguard had checked the surveillance footage from the previous night and discovered when it was that the man came.

That man came after the sun set and waited there for about 20 minutes until Elliot came back.

He left as soon as he spotted Elliot.

His car was parked in the surveillance cameras' blind spot and was therefore not photographed.

Without the car plate number, there was no way to find out his personal information.

The surveillance cameras did not capture a clear shot of his face either, since he kept his head down when he saw Elliot.

It was only when he and Elliot looked at each other that his face was caught by the camera.

However, the lack of proper lighting meant that the picture was very blurry.

The bodyguard took a screenshot of the video and printed it out to show Elliot.

Elliot looked at the photo over and over again but could not quite remember where he had seen that person before.

For some odd reason, however, he felt that the person was quite familiar.

One could not even begin to describe how weird it was that he came over the previous night just to wait there and smile at him before leaving! | Elliot made up his mind to grab that man the next time they showed up.

He came out of the room at eight in the morning.

Mrs. Scarlet said to him, "Coffee and breakfast are ready, Master Elliot." After a pause, she said, "Mrs. Cooper sent me a message saying that Avery and the others are heading to the hotel.

You should go after breakfast!" "That early?" "Well, she said that Eric came very early." Elliot had a scornful look and spoke in an even more disdainful

tone.

"He's very considerate." "He is! He cares very much about Avery and the children, but it doesn't really matter how considerate he is if you're around.

Avery's heart is always with you, and no one can take that away." Mrs.

Scarlet's words made Elliot feel at ease and erased all his exhaustion.

Avery allowed him to stay for dinner the previous night and even thanked him when he was leaving.

Her attitude toward him had changed significantly.

He believed that it would not be long before she accepted him again.

"By the way, Mrs. Cooper also said that Wesley sent a package.

It was a birthday card for Hayden EBx#jjNM Layla." Mrs. Scarlet's face darkened when she mentioned Wesley.

"His whereabouts, and Shea's burial ground, remain unknown." A bonechilling glow appeared in Elliot's eyes and he clenched his fists so tightly that his fingers turned pale.

He hated Wesley, but at the same time, he could not bring himself to hate the man.

Shea was important, and so was Robert.

God must have been playing some kind of practical joke on Elliot when the man was given that 'either-or' scenario.

All Wesley did was make a choice for him.

If he had been asked to choose, he would have chosen Shea.

Then again, choosing Shea would leave him spending the rest of his life feeling guilty for Robert.

How could he blame Wesley when neither of those choices could be regarded as superior to the other?

He might not do anything to Wesley if Wesley appeared in front of him right

then, but it was impossible for him to view Wesley as a friend.

"You should let bygones be bygones, Master Elliot! Today is a festive day, so don't feel sad." Mrs. Scarlet recalibrated her mood and comforted Elliot.

Elliot responded with a deep grunt.

Inside the hotel's banquet hall, guests had begun to arrive one after another., and Avery— being the host— greeted them at the entrance of the banquet hall.

Mike was entertaining the other guests in the banquet hall.

Lots of children came that day and the atmosphere was very lively.

All of a sudden, a boy walked up to Avery and asked, "Will Hayden's father come today, Auntie?" Avery recognized the boy as Daniel— Hayden's best friend at school.

"He will," Avery answered.

Speak of the devil! Elliot strode in wearing an exclusive bespoke suit and looked dazzling in it.

He walked up to her and paused before glancing boldly at her face.

Chapter 948

Avery glanced at him boldly too.

She, like him, dressed up exceptionally well too, for she wore the most expensive dress in her wardrobe.

Her makeup was light and delicate while her hair was tied up naturally, completing her elegantly stylish look.

"Let's go in," he said.

"You go ahead! I'll wait out here." Avery was waiting for Tammy.

Elliot frowned.

"Weren't you waiting for me?" Avery rolled her eyes.

"That's quite the wishful thinking you're indulging yourself in.

Not to mention your shamelessness.

I'm here to welcome my guests, and I'm waiting for all of them to arrive.

But that doesn't include you even though you're on the guest list." Elliot glanced at the guests in the banquet hall and said to her, " You should go on in and rest for a bit.

I'll welcome the guests here.

" "Tammy and Jun are the only ones who aren't here," she said.

" Could you give Jun a call and ask them?" Elliot took out his cell phone and dialed Jun's number, but the call went unanswered.

He dialed Tammy's number again and it was answered in just a few seconds.

Jun was the one speaking.

"Are you and Tammy alright, Jun? We're waiting for the two of you." "Crap!

We overslept! It's all because we had a little drink last night! We're getting up right away! You guys go ahead and start eating.

Don't wait for us!" Jun hung up as soon as he ended his sentence, Elliot walked up to Avery and wrapped his arms around her waist.

"Let's go in! The two of them haven't woken up yet." "Is something wrong? It's already nine and they don't usually sleep that late on normal days!" Avery wondered.

"They overslept after drinking a little last night." "Drinking?" Avery was stunned for a moment.

"Why were they drinking? I told Jun to take care of Tammy and stop her from drinking." "There are times where you're really smart, Avery.

But you can be a bit of adummy sometimes too." Avery did not enjoy him teasing her, so she removed his big palm from her waist.

"Don't think I didn't know that you were secretly trying to put your hFBY(jjLLs around me." It was a blow to Elliot's self-esteem but he did not express any anger or irritation.

"Ever heard of Dutch courage? Try using your noggin a little and think for yourself why they drank last night." Avery immediately understood what he meant when he mentioned that.

"That's a solution in the short-run but it doesn't address the root cause. They can't always drink before they..." She could not bring herself to finish the rest of her sentences.

"It's better than nothing.

And since Jun won't force it on Tammy, it had to be Tammy's idea to begin with," Elliot said while turning to Daniel.

His voice became a little colder and he asked, "What did the little fatty say to you when he ran up to you earlier? He even tried hitting on my daughter again!" Avery was startled by the hostility coming from him.

"Elliot, Daniel is only ten years old.

Do you honestly think a child his age will do anything atrocious to our daughter?" "That's because you know nothing about boys nowadays.

They're precocious." Elliot walked over to where Daniel was without waiting for Avery to persuade him.

Before he even walked up to Layla, Hayden appeared and stood in front of her.

"I've warned you to stay away from my sister!" Hayden frowned and said coldly to Daniel.

Layla grabbed Hayden's arm and explained softly: "Hayden, he asked me if I had a smartwatch, and I said I don't have one." "Don't get mad, Hayden! I'm

not going to bully your sister.

I just...

I just want to be her friend." Daniel's cheeks turned red and he changed the subject.

"By the way, I asked your mom about your dad and she said that he's coming today! Aren't you happy that you can see him?" As soon as Daniel ended his question, Hayden immediately looked up and saw Elliot standing not far behind Daniel.

Layla saw Elliot too.

Chapter 949

Layla nearly blurted out 'Daddy'.

At that point, her arm was yanked and she was whisked away, for Hayden had dragged her to the other side because he did not want to meet Elliot.

Disappointment flashed through Elliot's eyes when he saw his son pulling his daughter away.

"You look like a famous person, Sir," When Daniel saw Elliot, he immediately came to strike up a conversation.

Elliot understood that the fat boy was a social butterfly.

"The famous person you mentioned is over there." Elliot pointed in Eric's direction and turned around to find Avery.

"But I'm not talking about Eric! I don't fancy celebrities!" Daniel ran up with Elliot.

"Are you Elliot Foster, the famous businessman? The tax you pay annually is higher than the GDP of certain countries! I'm such a big fan!"

Elliot was speechless.

"Can I get an autograph, Sir? I'd love to look up to you as my idol, learn from

you in the future, and strive to be a great person like you!"

Elliot looked at Daniel's sincere look and felt a twinge of melancholy in his heart.

Daniel looked at him like he was the greatest thing since sliced bread, but his son avoided him like the plague.

It was ironic.

"Sorry, I didn't bring a pen today." Elliot declined his request.

Elliot knew that Daniel was the best student in Hayden's class, which signified that he was Hayden's classmate and competitor.

As Hayden's father, Elliot did not want to leave Daniel with the impression that he was a kind adult.

"But I brought one!" Daniel said, then he took out a pen and paper from his pocket and handed it to Elliot.

"Could you please sign it for me? Just write down 'To Daniel Lewin, I wish you the best in your studies, and may you have a bright future ahead!' You can sign it off with your name!"

Elliot's expression was cold and his body was a little stiff because he did not want to sign his autograph for the kid.

Avery just so happened to come over and glanced at Elliot.

"Why are you so hesitant? It's not like you're signing a contract to waive your autonomy.

Is it that difficult for you?" 1 After saying that, she took the pen BBo'_sKK paper from Daniel's hand and said, "Could you repeat what it was you wanted him to write down? I'll write it for you and get him to sign it."

Daniel was so excited that he immediately repeated what he just said.

After Avery wrote that string of words on the paper, she handed it over to

Elliot, who shot her a helpless look.

"Don't you know that you shouldn't be revealing your signature on a whim? Have you no sense of vigilance?" She signed her name on the paper barely seconds after he asked that question.

Was it really necessary to be so vigilant against a ten-year-old child? It was fine to have one's guard up against a random child, but Daniel was Hayden's classmate, and his teacher even said that Hayden did not interact much with other students and was only closer to Daniel.

Based on that circumstance, it really should not be that big of a deal to give Daniel an autograph.

"You should limit yourself to spoiling your own children, Avery.

Let the other parents spoil the other children." Although Elliot was chastising her, he begrudgingly took the paper and pen from her and signed his name next to hers.

After handing the paper and pen to Daniel, he took her shoulders and walked away.

"The way you treated that kid was better than the way you treated me," he said unhappily.

"Then why don't you call me 'auntie' and I give you an autograph?" Avery teased him.

"Don't you think it's weird to stare at kids rather than entertain the guests? You'll be making a fool out of yourself in public." He froze for a moment.

"Entertaining the guests? How?" "Your assistant is over there.

Why don't you go and ask him?" she suggested.

Then, she looked at his palm on her shoulder, and asked, "Do you think I'd stop myself from arguing with you just because there are plenty of guests

here today?"

Chapter 950

Avery hit the nail on the head with that statement, because that was exactly what Elliot had been thinking.

In addition, he had also sworn himself to put on a good impression in front of all her close friends.

Although they had not yet fully reconciled, they were almost there.

Other men— especially Eric—had better not hit on Avery again.

He took his hand back and prepared to entertain the guests.

Avery was still worried, so she said to him, "Don't pull a long face today.

Everyone here is a guest.

You may politely refuse if you don't want to toast or drink, but don't make it too blunt.

That applies to everything else.

Like that boy earlier.

He means no harm, so why do you have to make him unhappy?" He committed all her instructions to memory.

"Got it.

Just watch me." Avery saw him walking toward the guests, but she could not bear to take her eyes away from him.

It was not just because he changed, but because he had always been a source of fascination for her.

"Mommy, I want to eat cake! Come and help us cut the cake!" Layla ran over, took Avery's hand, and pulled her to the children's table.

Elliot's watched his daughter drag Avery away and felt that his attention had followed along with them.

"Mr. Foster, Robert's here too.

He's resting in the guest room," Chad said.

"You may check on him whenever you please." Elliot wanted to see Robert, of course, but he did not forget the task Avery had assigned to him.

As the father of the two little birthday kids, he needed to entertain the guests today.

"Do you think Avery has acknowledged me as the children's father when she asked me to entertain the guests, today?" he asked.

Chad had a startled look.

"Even if Avery doesn't acknowledge it, you're still the children's father! This is set in stone.

It's not something that needs her acknowledgment." Elliot looked at him with disdain.

"You have no idea how much her acknowledgment means to me." Chad opened his mouth to say something but kept quiet in the end.

It made sense since the employees all privately regarded their boss as an affectionate man.

Avery was his whole world, ABI" _rNJ her acknowledgment was more important to him than the acknowledgment in the eyes of the law.

"Do I need to toast with them?" Elliot asked.

"I don't know the guests very well and Avery didn't tell me who's who either."

Avery did not tell her who those guests were, only that he should entertain them.

Chad helped him solve his issue.

"You don't need to toast with them.

Just listen to their flattery and don't put on an annoyed expression." "Wouldn't

that offend them? They're all Avery's guests." "But you can't hold your liquor, and if you drink too much, you won't be able to entertain them anymore."

After a pause, he said, " If you listen to me, I can bet that they'll go back singing praises of you to their friends." Elliot followed Chad's suggestion.

Chad was afraid that Elliot would be too tired to entertain guests all alone, so he joined along.

Mike was finally able to get some rest after entertaining them.

He sat down beside Avery and ate something.

"I wonder what's going on in Eric's mind at the moment." Mike put a piece of cake into his mouth and looked at Eric.

Eric had been surrounded by his female fans ever since he entered the banquet hall that morning.

Aside from Avery, every other woman in the banquet hall was by Eric's side.

Eric was a guest too, but it was clear that he did not see himself as such.

Chapter 951

Eric probably felt that he had a responsibility to help Avery entertain the female guests, which is why he indulged their requests for photographs, autographs, and just general small talk.

He did not even have the time to take a sip of water.

"Why don't you call him over to have a bite!" Avery said to Mike.

"Don't try to be funny.

He won't pay attention to me at all," Mike sighed, "He's too handsome, so it's no surprise that Elliot feels threatened." "How do you know that Elliot feels threatened?" Avery failed to see how that was the case.

"Don't you think Elliot dressed up like a peacock today?" Mike teased, "I don't suppose he dressed up so handsomely for all these little kiddos?" Avery

could not help but laugh.

"Stay here and take care of the little kids.

I'll check on Robert." "Bring him here if he's awake!" Mike said.

"Yeah.

He hasn't been in a place with so many people yet! I wonder if he'll be scared." Avery said, then she strode towards the exit of the banquet hall.

By the time she carried Robert and returned to the banquet hall, she met Jun and Tammy who had finally come.

"I'm sorry we were late, Avery," Jun said apologetically.

"You go on ahead!" Tammy let go of Jun's hand.

She wanted to have a private chat with Avery.

Jun understood and walked into the banquet hall.

"Did the two of you..." Avery could not bring herself to look any further when she looked at Tammy's face.

"Sigh! I drank some wine last night because I wanted to try and see whether I wouldn't be that scared when I was drunk, but..." Tammy shook her head.

"Was it that bad?" Avery frowned.

"Don't worry, Tammy, it's normal to have that psychological barrier.

I believe you will be able to overcome it slowly." "It wasn't that bad...

We both drank alcohol last night, so I wasn't afraid.

But I guess his brain short-circuited or something because he played some music to soothe my mood.

You know what, I didn't feel scared anymore when he played that song."

Avery did not expect music to have such a wonderful effect.

"What song was it? I'll listen to it the next time I'm feeling down." "Baby Ducky Boo-Boo-Quack." Avery was speechless.

"It's ridiculous now that I think about it! I don't know how he even thought about playing that song for me, but we had a good laugh when it started playing AEx,_yLK somehow...it worked." Avery gasped.

"That's amazing!" "Even though it worked last night, I can still feel that hurdle inside of me now that I'm awake.

That's why I still need to undergo psychotherapy." Tammy said while poking Robert's face with her finger.

"It's such a pity that I can't have my own little baby." "That might not necessarily be the case, Tammy," Avery said.

"I showed your check-up results to a gynecologist.

She said that you're not infertile but just a little more difficult to conceive a baby compared to ordinary people.

The chances aren't completely zero." Tammy was stunned.

"Why didn't you tell me earlier?" "Isn't it difficult for you to...you know...do it with Jun? I was afraid to tell you because I was worried that you'd be under more pressure," Avery said.

"Uuwaah! Do you know why I was so scared? It's because I feel disgusted... My memories of that incident will be jolted whenever he touches me."

Tammy's eyes had turned red.

"But if I can have my own baby, I'll definitely work harder to overcome it."

"Don't cry, Tammy," Avery coaxed.

"Everything will turn out fine.

Go ahead and get something to eat!" They entered the banquet hall, and Tammy went to eat while Avery carried the child and walked toward Elliot. She had only left for a short while, but when she came back, she saw that Elliot had gone to the poker table.

"Do you even know how to play poker, Elliot?" She could see him holding the cards a little awkwardly.

"Nope!" Elliot looked tenderly at Avery and the baby.

He then comforted her and said, "I just need to be able to pay up."

Chapter 952

One of the players next to him laughed and said, "Mr. Foster's assistant went to get some cash for him.

He's going to bleed a lot today!" Everyone burst into laughter.

Avery's cheeks were slightly red.

She did not expect Elliot to put in so much effort to entertain the guests.

"Don't place your bets too big," she reminded.

"Are you starting to mourn for his wallet, Avery?" Everyone laughed again.

Elliot glanced at her with intrigue and asked, "Would you like to sit next to me and advise me?" Avery avoided his profound gaze and said to the others, "You guys have fun. Bleed him dry, fellas." 1 She then walked away with the child in her arms.

Jun came over to her from the buffet area carrying a plate.

"Don't worry about Elliot.

He's not going to lose money." Avery stubbornly corrected Jun, "I'm not worried about him." "Then why did they laugh so loudly just now?" Jun had seen right through her and exposed her true thoughts.

"By the way, what did Tammy say to you outside? Did she tell you about what happened last night?" Jun felt a little ashamed of what happened and did not want anyone else to know, but from his understanding of Tammy, he felt that Avery had probably been told about it.

"Well...

I didn't expect you to have that kind of playlist on your phone," she teased.

Jun sighed.

"It was the system's automatic recommendation.

I created the playlist." "That's because the system wants to help you." Avery smiled happily.

"Although, you should try to drink less alcohol in the future.

Tammy still has a chance to get pregnant.

You wouldn't want to get pregnant by accident and have something happen to the fetus because of your drinking." Jun's expression froze all of a sudden.

"But I suggest that you don't tell your parents about it for the time being.

I'm worried they might put too much hope on you and assume that it's easy for you two to be successful," Avery reminded.

Jun nodded repeatedly.

"I've made up with my parents, and they have apologized to Tammy too.

She was just a little excited last night GAK%_ tKK insisted on trying it." "T see." "You should find a place to sit down, Avery! I'm sure it must be tiring to carry the baby around all the time.

"I'll watch Elliot play poker after I'm done eating!" Jun then returned to the buffet area.

Avery carried the baby and was about to go to Tammy's side, but Layla suddenly ran over and asked to carry the baby.

Back at home, Layla could carry Robert but for only a short time.

"Mommy, I want to show Robert to Hayden's classmates!" Layla discussed with Avery, "I think Robert looks better than them, so they'll definitely feel inferior when they see him!" Avery could not fathom what Layla was thinking.

"But they all like you very much! Why do you want them to feel inferior?" "T just want to show Robert off! Robert is so handsome, and when he grows up,

he'll be the strongest and most handsome guy in the universe!" Avery understood that Layla's sense of pride was acting up.

"It'll be fine, Avery.

I'll be there to watch over them," Mike came over and said, "I think you should help Eric!" Avery nodded.

Mike put his hand on Layla's shoulder as the little girl carried Robert and walked toward the other children.

All the other children had curious expressions when they saw Robert.

"Ts he your little brother, Layla?" one kid asked.

"You bet! Isn't he handsome?!" Layla had a proud look on her face.

"He looks weird..." Another kid stared at Robert's face without blinking.

'He doesn't look like you at all!" "I didn't give birth to him, so of course he doesn't look like me!" Layla frowned.

"He looks like my dad! My dad is handsome too!"

Chapter 953

Daniel asked Layla, "Why isn't your father here yet?" "My dad's been here since the beginning! He's in the banquet hall now!" Daniel scratched his head and looked around.

2 "Which one's your dad? Why isn't he playing with you here? Is he a lazy bum who enjoys himself all day and slacks off at his job? Is that why your mom isn't with him? Is that the reason you don't like him either?" Daniel allowed his thoughts to run free as he made wild guesses.

Layla was stunned, but she was very much against telling Daniel the truth.

"My dad isn't a lazy bum who enjoys himself all day and slacks off at his job! I just don't wanna tell you who my dad is! You said you're better than Hayden,

right? You should find my dad yourself!" Mike smiled and asked, 'Why do you want to know who Hayden and Layla's father is?" Daniel said, "I'm just

curious! My mom said that Hayden's father is Elliot, but my dad said it's not Elliot.

The two of them argued several times about this." Mike laughed.

"Then do you trust your mom or your dad?" "My dad, I think.

Because he's nicer to me," Daniel said firmly, " Because if Hayden's dad was really Elliot, there's no way he wouldn't want a father like that! Elliot is amazing! He's my idol!" Hayden did not bother to argue when he heard Daniel's words and simply walked away silently.

Not long after, the melodious tunes of a piano were heard inside the banquet hall.

When Layla saw that Eric was playing the piano onstage, she immediately handed Robert over to Mike and ran toward the stage.

Mike carried Robert and stared at Hayden's classmates.

"Do you have any talents? Would you like to go on stage to perform?" Mike was bored silly when he watched over them.

Everyone shook their heads and showed no interest in performing arts.

"Then you won't get a girlfriend in the future." Mike scared them.

"My dad said that anyone who can make money can get a girlfriend!" Daniel said sternly.

"He's right.

You can get a girlfriend if you have money, but you can't get a rich, beautiful, ECp#rLN talented one like Layla." All the little boys were speechless.

Time passed rather quickly and it was already four o'clock in the afternoon The poker game had ended and Elliot won big.

Avery asked him, "I thought you said you didn't know how to play poker? How did you win so much?" "No matter what cards I had, they all folded.

Are they scared of me or something? Do I look like someone who's that

petty?" Avery did not know what to answer him.

"Where's Robert?" He wanted to hug his baby boy.

"He's asleep." "Oh.

And Layla?" he continued.

"With Eric." "What about Hayden?" Elliot knew that Hayden did not want to see him, but he still wanted to know what the boy was doing.

"With Mike." "It's not very different from being at home, is it?" Elliot frowned slightly.

Are the two of them not very sociable?" "You don't seem too bothered about yourself being unsociable.

Why is it an issue when it comes to the children?" Elliot looked at her helplessly and asked in a low voice, "Why are you so angry? I didn't treat anyone coldly today." "Who said you could win all that money? You should have noticed that others were afraid of you and gracefully exited the game to make way for someone else." Elliot was a little aggrieved, but he thought about it and realized that she was right.

"I'll pay more attention next time," he promised.

"There's no point talking about next time when today isn't even over yet." She felt a burst of anger in her heart and turned around to leave.

Elliot's big palm grabbed Avery's slender arm and he spoke in a somewhat urgent tone, "I'm going on a business trip tomorrow.

Let's have a good chat when I get back."

Chapter 954

"About what? Can't we talk now?" Avery asked.

Her conscience was clear.

Their misunderstanding had been resolved and all he wanted to talk about

was to ask her for another chance.

She politely refused the last time, but she still could not bring herself to agree at the present.

It was not so much that she hated him, but more so that she did not feel as though she had calmed down sufficiently.

Moreover, the current relationship between the two of them— where they respected each other and were neither too cordial nor too distant — was actually pretty good.

"If we talk now, we won't be able to reach a conclusion." He could already guess what she was thinking just by looking at her expression.

"Do you think you'll be able to get to a conclusion after you come back from a business trip?" Avery found it incredulous.

"How long is your business trip?" "A week," "Oh, then we'll talk about it in a week!" She lowered her eyes and glanced at his hand holding her arm.

"You didn't wash your hands after you were done playing poker, right?" She viewed his hands with disgust.

He was stunned for a moment, but then led her to the restroom.

"Let's wash our hands together then!" The two of them walked through the banquet hall in full view.

"Didn't you notice that their relationship has warmed up a lot today?" Mike asked Eric.

Eric had a disinterested look on his handsome face.

"I didn't notice anything.

It's obvious that Avery is being forced to do it." Mike retorted, "Do you think she'd let another man do that to her?" Eric raised his chin slightly.

"I don't fancy their chances.

Elliot might look like a man right now, but he won't be able to do that anymore

in a couple of years." Mike gasped, "Why not? Do you write a man off just because they're old? What do you mean he 'might look like a man now', it's not like he'll transform into a woman in two years, will he? I don't suppose Avery knows about your sharp tongue?" Eric looked at him cordially and explained, "I don't look down on old men because I'll grow old one day too. What I look down on is old cows like Elliot who insist on eating young shoots." Mike smiled and patted his shoulder, "Don't be so salty. If Elliot really can't function after two years, Avery might just find a way to treat him instead of abandoning him.

Have you forgotten what's her profession?" Eric frowned at his answer. Chad came over with a smile when he saw the two of them chatting secretly with each other.

"What are you two talking about!" Mike held back his laugh.

"He said your boss won't be able to get up anymore in two years." Being the men that they were, Chad understood Mike's words in seconds.

The smile on Chad's face suddenly turned cold.

"I know you don't like my boss, but you don't need to curse him like that. Who do you think is going to suffer if he can't get up anymore? It's Avery, of course! If you really want what's good for her, you need to pray for my boss. Bless him so his strength increases as he ages, and so he'll always be able to stand tall!" "Rather than pray for him, I'd much rather pray for myself so I'd get Avery sooner." "I guess my boss was right, after all.

You're stubborn." "Your boss is like a frog who wants to kiss a princess."

Chad's face became extremely gloomy all of a sudden.

Mike cleared his throat dryly and reminded, "That frog just hopped here."

Chad and Eric looked to the side.

They saw Elliot coming over with a refreshed look on his face.

His relationship with Avery seemed to have improved by leaps and bounds that day.

"What are you guys talking about?" he asked insipidly.

He did not expect to see varying degrees of embarrassment on all their faces as soon as he asked that question.

"Chad?" Elliot put the pressure on Chad.

Chad immediately cleared his throat and said, "Eric said that it won't be long until you can't get up anymore." After a pause, he added, "He also called you a frog who wants to kiss the princess." Elliot's face soured at once.

The war of words was just about to begin when Avery walked over.

"What are you guys talking about?"

Chapter 955

Avery knew that Elliot and Eric had a bad relationship, so she found it rather strange to see them standing together.

"Nothing to talk about," Elliot looked at Eric coldly and answered Avery.

"Eric is worried about your bedroom life, so he reminded me to exercise a little more." "Don't you guys have anything better to talk about?!" Avery's cheeks turned red and she walked away angrily.

Eric lost his cool when he saw Avery getting angry.

"How shameless can you be, Elliot!" Elliot answered nonchalantly, "Not as shameless as you, I'm afraid.

Words are no indication of a man's prowess.

Instead of worrying whether or not I can still get up, you might as well find a woman to prove that you're still able." Eric left in a huff after hearing that!

"You're toast," Mike said to Elliot.

"When Layla finds out that you pissed Eric off, she'll definitely be mad at you!"

Elliot felt a throbbing in his temple.

He could not possibly chase after Eric.

Then again, he did not want to make Layla angry either.

"I've got a way," Mike said immediately.

"You should leave too.

That way, Layla won't be mad at you." Elliot frowned.

He did not want to leave just yet! He was going on a business trip soon and he would not be able to see the children for a week.

For that reason, he wanted to spend a little more time with them.

After thinking about Mike's proposal carefully, Chad persuaded, " Mr. Foster, I think it's better that you leave, or else Layla will get angry and it'll take a long time to get her to come around.

Besides, Avery's angry now too." A cold chill flashed across Elliot's eyes.

To think that Eric—a defeated rival— would dare to provoke him! If Eric had not started the provocation, he would not have fought back at all.

After he left, Mike went to coax Avery.

"They're gone now.

Don't get mad, alright.

There's still plenty of guests here!" Avery frowned and remarked resentfully,

"You guys have crossed the line." "T swear, that had nothing to do with me or Elliot.

Eric was the one who started it," Mike explained, "It's because he can't win your heart that he's against Elliot.

Of course, you don't have to blame him.

After all, he's young ECw-AxLI hot-headed.

It's normal for him to be a little impulsive." "And does that mean you need to be just as impulsive too?" Avery retorted, "It's not like he'll go further if you don't add fuel to the fire." Mike laughed and changed the subject, "By the way, has your relationship with Elliot improved today? I saw you taking the initiative to look for him a couple of times." Avery had a cold expression and played along with him.

"Sure, it has! We even agreed to get married tomorrow!" The smile on Mike's face disappeared immediately.

"I was wrong.

I shouldn't have joked with you.

Take a deep breath and calm down.

In the meantime, I'll go see what the children are doing." Elsewhere, at Elliot's home, Mrs. Scarlet wondered why Elliot came back so early but did not dare to ask why.

"I suppose you haven't eaten yet, Master Elliot?" "Yeah." Elliot took off his jacket and threw it on the sofa.

"I'll make something for you right now," Mrs. Scarlet said, then walked quickly toward the kitchen.

Elliot picked up a glass and fetched some cold water to drink.

The water was cold, but his body still felt hot.

He loosened his shirt collar and strode toward the second floor.

He walked to the window and closed the curtains after entering the master bedroom.

Then, his slender fingers reached for his shirt placket as he undid his buttons one by one.

At this moment, his eyes suddenly glanced at the paper on the bedside table.

It was the same piece of paper that his bodyguard sent over the previous night.

Printed on it was the surveillance screenshot of the strange middle-aged man the night before.

Elliot walked over, switched on the light, and held up the piece of paper.

Chapter 956

Elliot stared at the photo of the middle-aged man once again, but he still did not have a clue as to who that was.

Perhaps this man appeared near the mansion and smiled at Elliot last night because he really did have a psychological disorder.

Elliot scrunched up the piece of paper, tossed it into the trash, then walked into the bathroom and closed the door behind him.

After Mrs. Scarlet saw Elliot go upstairs, she immediately went into the kitchen and called Mrs. Cooper.

"I heard that Master Elliot got into a fight with Eric Santos," said Mrs. Cooper.

"Master Elliot wasn't the one who started it, though.

They both left after the fight." "I see.

I was wondering why he got back so early!" "How's he doing?" Mrs. Cooper asked considerately.

"He doesn't look too happy, but he seems alright." Then, Mrs. Scarlet said,

"Did things go well between him and the kids today?" Mrs. Cooper laughed on the other end of the line.

"He didn't get to spend time with the kids today.

He spent all day entertaining guests.

Avery was the one who asked him to do it." Mrs. Scarlet's cheeks flushed.

"It looks like they've gotten much closer." "That's right! They look better than

they did before.

Let's hope there won't be any conflicts between them again," Mrs. Cooper said concernedly.

"Otherwise, I'd feel bad for their three children." "Let's hope so.

I'm going to make dinner now." After his shower, Elliot walked downstairs in a tracksuit.

Mrs. Scarlet placed the dishes she just made on the dining room table.

"Dinner's ready, Master Elliot." Elliot headed into the dining room, took a seat, and said, "I'm going on a business trip tomorrow.

I'll be away for about a week.

You can take a break and go home." Mrs. Scarlet's face turned gloomy as she said, "I haven't had a home to go back to since my parents passed away, Master Elliot." Elliot was slightly taken aback.

"Do you want to go on a holiday, then?" Mrs. Scarlet shook her head and said, "Don't worry about me.

I'm quite content just staying here at home." Elliot did not continue to pester her.

After dinner, he went into the study. DDI.wMM did not emerge until about an hour later.

As it began to turn dark outside, he pulled out his phone to check and see if Avery had contacted him.

She had not.

His expression turned glum as he could not help but feel disappointed.

He returned to the bedroom and placed his phone on the nightstand.

He changed into a workout tank and shorts, then headed to the gym.

He refused to admit that Eric's words had got to him.

He had always worked out on a regular basis.

He refused to believe that he would not be able to get it up after a few years.

He once read the news of a seventy- year-old man who had gotten his middle-aged wife pregnant.

If a seventy-year-old geezer had no trouble in that department, then a man in his thirties like him should be able to perform just fine, right? It quickly turned pitch dark outside.

As always, the mansion was eerily cold and silent.

Two guards were surveilling the security monitors in the surveillance room, keeping a watchful eye on any movements outside of the mansion walls.

The strange, middle-aged man better have only shown up by chance last night.

Otherwise, the bodyguards would definitely not let him go if he came again today! In all the years that the bodyguards had worked in the field, that was the first time they had come across someone as odd and as audacious as that.

At 8 p.m.

that night, a dark silhouette slowly approached the Foster mansion.

The moment the dark figure appeared within the surveillance area, the

bodyguards immediately confirmed that it was the same person who had

offended Elliot the night before! One of the bodyguards picked up his walkietalkie and reported to his colleagues, "The target has been spotted outside

the mansion walls! He's alone and doesn't look to be armed!"

Chapter 957

Once the other bodyguards heard the report, they immediately responded,

"Roger that! We're moving in!" About five minutes later, the sound of kicks

and punches as well as a man's shrill howl of pain could be heard outside the

mansion.

When Mrs. Scarlet heard the commotion, she hurried out to check on things.

She saw two bodyguards beating up a man and asked, "What's going on?

Who's this?" One of the bodyguards took a break from hitting the man and

answered Mrs. Scarlet's question., This is the man from last night, Mrs.

Scarlet! He was acting suspicious and wandering by the mansion walls.

Even if he doesn't do anything bad, he still deserves a beating! Otherwise,

he'll be coming back every day and making the boss mad!" "Oh..." Mrs.

Scarlet took a closer look at the middle-aged man who was curled up in a ball

on the ground.

"Do you still remember me, Mrs. Scarlet?" The middle-aged man lifted his

head, brushed the hair off of his forehead, then gazed at Mrs. Scarlet with

clear, bloodshot eyes.

When the bodyguard heard the man speak to Mrs. Scarlet, he immediately

stopped hitting him.

"Does this person know Mrs. Scarlet? If he does, why had he not said

anything earlier?" thought the bodyguard.

"You are?" It was dark out and Mrs. Scarlet could not immediately recognize

the man.

"Perhaps you no longer remember me.

I used to work with you at the old mansion back in the day." Nathan got up to

his feet with a smile.

Nathan had gained a lot of weight, so Mrs. Scarlet did not recognize him.

To make matters worse, he did not reveal his name or previous position,

making it difficult for her to identify him.

"Since you're a former colleague from the old mansion, come inside.

We'll talk there!" Mrs. Scarlet invited Nathan into the mansion.

"What was your name, by the way? Why did you come here?" Nathan's face broke into a faint smile.

"My name is Nathan White.

I used to be a driver at the old mansion." Mrs. Scarlet found the name vaguely familiar.

She froze for a moment as she thought deeply.

Moments later, she exclaimed, "I remember now! There used to be a driver at the old mansion named Nate! Is that you?" "That's right! I'm Nate!" Nathan laughed a manic laugh. "You took really good care of yourself, Mrs. Scarlet.

You don't look much different from when you were younger!" "Nathan White! From what I remember, you were fired! You were a thief and even messed around with the nannies, which was why old Mr. Foster fired you!" Mrs. Scarlet was emotional, and her face was flushed.

"How could I have invited such a despicable man into the house?" she thought.

Just as she was about to ask the bodyguards to kick Nathan out, Elliot had heard the commotion and walked over from the stairs.

"What's going on?" Elliot was wearing a tracksuit when he approached Mrs. Scarlet.

When his eyes landed on Nathan's face, he found the answer to his question.

"Who are you?" Elliot asked coldly as he stared straight at Nathan.

"Who did you come here for?" "I came here to see you!" Nathan flashed a huge grin at Elliot.

Elliot clenched his fists when he saw the hideous grin on Nathan's face.

This middle-aged man came across as sleazy and menacing.

Elliot's instincts told him that he was bad news.

"Master Elliot! He used to be a driver at the old mansion.

Your father fired him for bad conduct!" said Mrs. Scarlet immediately.

" Just get the guards to kick him out! You don't need to waste your time on him!: "You're just a nanny, Mrs. Scarlet.

Why are you acting as if you're the head of the Foster family?" laughed

Nathan as he made himself comfortable on the couch.

Elliot's patience with Nathan hit its limit.

He moved Mrs. Scarlet behind him, then stormed over to Nathan, yanked him off the couch, and socked him in the face! "Who gave you permission to run your mouth in my home?!" Elliot snapped, then raised his fist once again.

"Go ahead and hit me! You better kill me!" Nathan's bloodshot eyes were bulging out of their sockets.

He spat the blood out of his mouth, then hissed through gritted teeth, "You little punk! You're not even going to ask me what I came to see you for?!"

Elliot's fist was still clenched tightly and hanging in the midair.

In the end, he restrained himself and lowered it down.

Just as Nathan let out a heavy sigh of relief and was about to take a seat on the couch, Elliot kicked him to the floor! "The last person who acted this insolent in front of me has been dead for years," Elliot said in a chilling voice.

Chapter 958

Nathan had been a scoundrel his entire life and had never been afraid of anything.

However, now that he was faced with Elliot's savage, malicious expression, he felt fear for the first time in his life! He knew that if he continued to provoke

Elliot, he would be beaten to death right there and then.

He immediately swallowed the words that he had wanted to say.

He had a lapse in judgment! He had mistakenly underestimated Elliot's temper! He should not have recklessly shown up here like this.

All he wanted right now was to be able to walk out of there alive.

"Mrs.Scarlet! My ribs are broken! Hurry and call 911!" Nathan did not dare speak to Elliot, so he howled at Mrs.Scarlet instead.

Mrs.Scarlet saw Nathan lying on the ground with his bloody face and twitching body and got so scared that she began to search for her phone to call 911.

"Don't go soft on this b*st*rd, Mrs.Scarlet!" Elliot roared loudly.

Mrs.Scarlet immediately snapped out of her daze.

"Get the bodyguards to throw him out, Master Elliot! I won't ever let him step foot in the mansion again!" Elliot shot a signaling look at the bodyguard.

The bodyguard quickly approached Nathan and dragged him outside by the arm.

As Elliot watched Nathan's pitiful face as he was being dragged out, he ordered the bodyguard cold-bloodedly, "Throw him out further away!"

Moments later, the living room returned to its earlier calm.

Mrs.Scarlet carried a bucket of water from the bathroom and began to clean up the blood on the floor with a rag.

She apologized to Elliot as she cleaned.

"I was being unprofessional, Master Elliot.

When he said he used to work with me at the old mansion, I invited him into the mansion.

It's my fault that I didn't recognize him right away—" Elliot's mood had yet to

calm down.

"Did he say what he came here for?" "He didn't," responded Mrs. Scarlet.

"I bet he came for money, either from me or from you.

He's a scoundrel with no dignity or shame." "It doesn't look like he's afraid to die either," Elliot said in a deep voice.

"A scoundrel like him doesn't even know what it means to be afraid.

Otherwise, he would not act this recklessly.

If he ever comes by again, we should get the bodyguards to beat him up.

I don't believe he truly isn't afraid to die." Elliot strode over to the bathroom.

He felt like his hands were dirtied after punching Nathan earlier.

After Mrs. Scarlet cleaned up the blood, she disinfected the floor, then used an air freshener to get the stench out of the living room.

While she did all of this, moments from the past replayed in her mind.

Nathan White was not an honest person, but she found him rather strange.

Back when old Mr. Foster had fired Nathan, Rosalie had actually tried speaking up for Nathan and prevented him from getting fired.

Mrs. Scarlet had even asked Rosalie why she would stand up for him, and

Rosalie had said that she would give a second chance to every servant in the household.

However, when the other servants had made mistakes, later on, Rosalie never gave any of them a second chance.

To this day, Mrs. Scarlet still could not figure out why Rosalie was so forgiving toward Nathan.

When Avery and the children returned to Starry River Villa from the hotel, the children immediately crawled into bed and fell asleep.

Once Avery turned off the lights, she dragged her exhausted body out of the

children's room.

She bumped into Mrs.Cooper, who was carrying Robert in her arms.

Robert had taken a nap in the evening, so he was quite energetic at the moment.

However, Avery was too tired to take care of the baby.

Chapter 959

"You must be exhausted, Avery!" said Mrs.Cooper.

"I just wanted to tell you that I've put all of the gifts that Hayden and Layla received today in the storage room on the first floor." "Alright.

I'll deal with them tomorrow." Avery caressed Robert's head, then said gently,

"Did you have fun today, sweetie? I'll throw you a birthday party when you turn a year old, okay?" Mrs.Cooper sighed with a smile, "Time sure flies by.

Our dear Robert is already turning six months old!" "T know." "Take a shower and go to bed, Avery.

You still have work tomorrow!" Mrs.Cooper said.

Avery nodded, then headed toward her bedroom.

She had planned to take a shower before she went to bed, but the bed seemed to be calling her name the moment she walked into the room.

She walked over to the bed in a daze and lay down.

She had planned to rest for a bit and take a shower once she recuperated some energy.

She ended up falling into a deep slumber shortly after.

Avery regularly had nightmares.

They never went away no matter how much she tried to get rid of them.

They were always the same dreams.

The first was her father's final moments.

He had held her hand on his death bed, apologizing to her and begging for her forgiveness.

Her father had taken his last breath before she could say anything.

It was one of her biggest regrets.

The second nightmare was the death of her mother.

Laura had died in a brutal car crash that turned her face into an unrecognizable mess of flesh and blood.

She had never had the chance to say goodbye to her mother.

It was a kind of deep pain that she would never move on from for the rest of her life.

The third was her divorce from Elliot.

The fourth nightmare was the memory of Robert almost dying prematurely.

All of these regrets and agonies continue to torment her every single night.

Tonight, however, she had a relatively peaceful sleep.

Not only did she not dream at all, but she also did not wake up once through the night.

It was not until her phone rang the next morning that Avery awakened.

After she woke up, she reached out next to her pillow to search for her phone out of habit, but the phone was not there.

She instantly opened her eyes and looked by her pillow.

"Where is my phone?" thought Avery.

The phone was ringing incessantly, and it was making her anxious.

Avery got out of bed, noticed that she was still wearing the dress she wore the night before, then took a deep breath and smacked her head.

Once her head cleared, she saw her purse on the nightstand and realized that the phone was ringing from inside her purse.

She pulled the phone out of her purse and saw that the vice president was calling.

She answered the call and was immediately met with the vice president's frantic voice, "Avery! Something's come up at home! I need to ask you for a favor!" Avery frowned, then said calmly, "What happened? Try to calm down. Of course, I'll help in any way I can." "Here's the thing.

Three months ago, I enrolled in a course at Sierra University.

You know about them, right? They specialize in professional training.

They have produced many successful students who have graduated to become successful entrepreneurs.

They are expensive, but I managed to get accepted through some connections.

However...

my son is sick and needs surgery." The vice president's voice was filled with regret.

"I can't go, so I was wondering if you would take my place." Avery was confused.

"I've never heard of Sierra University.

What's the course for?" "It's a training course for company presidents." "Oh.

What kind of training is it?" Avery was still rather muddled.

"You'll learn the thought processes of successful people and how to make more connections.

The instructors are all famous business tycoons, and they'll teach you how to grow your company.

I signed up for it so I could better run our company," explained the vice president, then added with regret, "I would go myself if my son wasn't sick."

"Take care of your family for now.

It doesn't matter if you go for this training course or not." "Of course, it matters! You would definitely benefit a lot from attending it.

By the way, take some notes for me...

Okay?" Avery did not want to attend the course, but it was hard for her to refuse her vice president's request.

"How long is the course?" | "A week," answered the vice president.

"It starts tonight.

You'll have to hurry and book a flight over there."

Chapter 960

Avery was in good spirits after a good night's sleep, but the phone call from the vice president made her frantic with anxiety.

After the phone call, she received the address to Sierra University from the vice president.

Next, she had to book a flight and rush over.

Just as she opened up the airline app, the alarm on her phone went off.

She was so startled that she almost dropped her phone.

She held her chest and let out a long sigh.

"What is there to be anxious about? "It is just a training course.

It would be fine even if I was late." thought Avery.

She had not taken her tardiness seriously while she was a student, and she saw no reason to take it seriously now that she was no longer a student.

Besides, she was not the one who signed up for the course.

She was already doing the vice president a huge favor by agreeing to attend it in his place.

There was no reason at all to be so nervous.

At that thought, Avery fell back onto the bed and planned on getting some rest.

She grabbed her phone and texted Tammy: [I'm going away for a week, Tammy.

Don't forget to tell me how your appointment with the therapist goes.] It was still early in the morning and Tammy was probably still asleep, so she put her phone down after she sent the text and planned on taking a nap before she got up to pack her suitcase.

A week was quite a long time for Avery.

She had never been away for that long since she gave birth.

Just as she shut her eyes and was composing her emotions, her phone rang.

Avery opened her eyes, grabbed her phone, then immediately answered it when she saw that it was Tammy calling.

"Why are you suddenly going away, Avery? You didn't mention anything about it yesterday.

What's the rush?" Tammy was worried after reading Avery's text and quickly called to ask her about it.

"The vice president asked me for a favor.

He signed up for a training course and asked me to attend it in his place.

His son's sick and needs surgery so he can't make it.

I couldn't refuse." Avery yawned, then said, "There are two things I hate the most: meetings CAq)_kNM training courses." Tammy did not know whether to laugh or cry.

"You have to go now that you've promised him." "I know.

It's still early, so I'll lie down for a little longer." Avery stared at the ceiling and said gloomily, "I don't want to leave the kids.

Just the thought of being away for a week makes me feel awful." "A week will fly by.

Treat it like a break," said Tammy.

"I heard yesterday that Elliot was also going on a business trip," mused Tammy.

"That's right.

He's leaving today too.

Do you know what he said to me yesterday? He told me that he wanted to have a talk with me when he gets back from his trip." Avery smirked, then said in frustration, "The more he pushes me, the more I won't tell him what he wants to hear." "I know how you feel.

Don't agree to it so quickly.

Leave him hanging for a while and see how long he can hold on," Tammy suggested.

"Otherwise, he'll make you angry for no reason in the future if you give in too easily." The smile on Avery's slowly vanished.

She recalled her recent relationship with Elliot, then mumbled, "His temper's gotten better recently.

He hasn't lost his cool no matter how much I pick on him." "That's because you haven't agreed to make up with him.

Even if he's not doing this for you, he probably wants to get to the kids through you," said Tammy bluntly.

"Alright! You're right.

He really does care about the kids.

My mom used to say that people grow fonder of children and become more patient as they age.

I guess she was right." "Aunt Laura went through a lot.

Of course, her words would make sense." Tammy pondered for a moment, then said, "If you're not around when he gets back from his trip, he might lose it." Tammy's words made Avery abruptly sit up in bed.

"He's also going away for a week."

Chapter 961

"Really? What a coincidence." Then, Tammy teased, "Could the both of you be going to the same place?" Avery had no idea.

She had not asked Elliot where he was going on his business trip yesterday. She was curious now, but she refused to ask him about it.

After all, what would it matter if they went to the same place? By the time Avery washed up in the bathroom, changed her clothes, and walked out of the room, the twins had already left for school.

Robert was sleeping in the crib in the living room while Mrs. Cooper was busying away in the kitchen.

"I'm going on a trip tomorrow, Mrs. Cooper," Avery said when she arrived at the kitchen.

"I'll be away for a week." Mrs. Cooper was stunned.

"Why are you leaving so suddenly? The kids would miss you if they don't see you at home when they get back in the evening." "I'm going to attend a training course. I promised someone that I would go."

"I see. The kids will understand since it's for work. Are you going alone or is someone going with you?" Mrs. Cooper was a little worried.

"I'm going alone." Avery took a seat at the dining table, then said, "Don't worry. I think it's a restricted area, so it's pretty safe."

"That's good, then." Mrs. Cooper placed breakfast on the table, then asked,

"When are you leaving?"

"I'll book a flight after breakfast. I'll leave in the afternoon at the latest." Avery took a sip of milk, then asked, "Where's Mike?"

"He's still in bed." Just as Mrs. Cooper answered the question, Mike sauntered into the dining room.

"What are you two saying about me?!" Mike's blond hair was a disheveled mess as he took a seat next to Avery.

"Just so you know, I'm leaving for a trip today. I'll be away for a week," Avery said.

"Please watch over things at the house." Mike was immediately awakened by the shocking news.

"Where are you going? Do you want me to go with you?"

"Sierra University. Have you heard of it?" Avery took a bite of her bowl of oatmeal and her stomach instantly warmed up.

"The vice president signed up for a training course there but couldn't make it because something came up at home. So, he asked me to go in his place."

"I see. I've heard of that place. It's a famous private elite university in Aryadelle. They're not known for the main university courses but for their affiliated training course for company presidents. Is that the course you're going for?"

Avery was taken aback, then said, "You should go if you're interested! All you have to do is take notes bring them back for the vice president."

Mike refused without hesitation.

"I hate training courses! I don't mind giving them, but there's no way I'm attending one!" Avery was at a loss for words.

"I don't think you should go either! It's a waste of time! Our company's

successful enough as it is. You can consider it if they're inviting you over as an instructor but wouldn't joining them as a student be lowering our company's standards?" Avery sighed, then said, "I already promised the vice president to take notes for him. He said he signed up for the course so he could run our company better. I can't back out now that I've given him my word. Besides, what if I really do end up learning something?" "Go ahead, then! I'll take care of things here at home."

"Alright, thanks. I'm curious, though. When exactly do you plan on moving out of my house?" A look of disbelief appeared on Mike's face.

He frowned, then said, "I'll consider moving out after you and Elliot become a family!"

"Oh. I was just asking. What are you getting so worked up for? Elliot and I... Anyways, do you know where he's going for his business trip?

Coincidentally, he's also going away for a week."

Chapter 962

Mike heard the meaning behind her words, and he brutally shattered her illusion, "No matter where he's going, it's impossible that he's going to Sierra University. Why would someone as high and mighty as him willingly share the secrets to his success with a bunch of strangers? Take a look online and you'll see that he's never accepted many interviews. Besides, he's a man of a few words. Do you really think that he could stand up on stage and give a lecture?"

Mike's words woke Avery up from her dream.

"I know Elliot. Why the heck am I harboring such delusions?!" thought Avery. Her cheeks flushed with embarrassment, and Mike did not continue to make fun of her.

"How about I give Chad a call and ask him about it? Maybe he really is going to Mount Sierra?"

Mike stopped making fun of Avery, but he could not stop himself from making fun of Elliot.

"Mount Sierra is a nice place. They've got beautiful mountains and fresh air. It's a great place to go on vacation. Maybe he's just saying he's on a business trip but is actually going to Mount Sierra on vacation?"

Avery's temples began to ache.

"Whether he's there on business or pleasure, it's got nothing to do with me. I don't want to know where he's going. Don't ask Chad, and stop talking about it."

She peeled a hard-boiled egg and placed it on Mike's plate.

"What time is your flight? I'll take you to the airport," Mike asked after taking a bite of the egg.

"I haven't even bought my ticket yet!"

Avery lowered her gaze and said, "My mind's a mess. I'm not prepared at all. I was planning on going back to the office today."

Seeing her miserable face, Mike comforted her and said, "Mount Sierra's a great place. It's not open to the public, so it's cut off from the rest of the world and is especially peaceful. Treat it as a one-week retreat!"

"What do you take me for? Do I look like someone who wants to be cut off from the world? If there's no internet there, then I'm leaving right away."

"How could they not have internet? All the attendees of that training course are company presidents. You might not die without an internet connection, but they definitely won't be able to it," Mike teased.

"I can't handle not having an internet connection either. I need to video call the

kids every day."

"Alright, don't be sad. A week will fly by."

"I guess. I'll go pack my things now."

Avery put her knife and fork down, finished her glass of milk, then returned to her room.

Once she left the dining room, Mike pulled out her phone and texted Chad:

[Where's your boss going on his business trip?]

Chad was busy at the moment and did not see Mike's text.

Soon after, Mike drove Avery to the airport.

Mike's phone rang when they arrived. It was a call from the office telling him he needed to head over right away.

"Go ahead! I'll be fine." Avery took her suitcase from him.

She was completely calm. She would not have felt as melancholic if the vice president had called her the day before to tell her about this.

Mike reached out and stroked her head.

"Call me when you land. Come home if you really can't get used to things there. You don't need to stay there all week. The vice president isn't your father, you don't have to do anything that makes you unhappy just because he tells you to." Avery could not help but laugh.

"Thanks for making me feel better. Don't do it like this again, though."

The vice president had worked for her father for a long time. He used to be a lowly manager, but he made some great contributions during the rebuilding of the company.

After Mike watched Avery enter the waiting lounge, he left the airport. He drove the car in the direction of the office. He got a call from Chad while he was on the way.

"I've been busy all day! Why are you asking about Mr. Foster?"

Chad was holding his phone in one hand and a glass of water in the other

and took a sip.

"It wasn't me. Avery was the one who asked."

Then, Mike asked, "' Why isn't your boss taking you along with him on his trip?"

Chapter 963

"It's not like he takes me with him on every business trip."

Chad put down his glass of water, then asked sharply, "Why is Avery suddenly asking about Mr. Foster? Can't she ask him herself?"

"She left for a trip today, too. It's also for a week. Which was why she asked if I knew where your boss was going."

Mike let out a hearty guffaw.

"She was wondering if he was going to the same place as she is. I told her it was impossible! Why would Elliot Foster ever attend some ridiculous professional training course? With that temper, the only thing he is suited for is being the king of hell. He is certainly not fit to be an instructor! I can't even imagine his stone-cold face eloquently giving a lecture in front of a crowd!"

Chad furrowed his brows as he felt that something was off.

"Where is Avery going?"

"Sierra University. What about your boss?"

"Ah! He's going to Mount Sierra too!"

Chad was suddenly in high spirits. Is Avery going to Sierra University to give a lecture too?"

Mike burst into laughter.

"As if! She's going as a student! Why do I feel like this whole thing is a f*cking setup?! Tell me the truth, Chad. Did your boss set this up?!"

"No way! At least not that I know of."

"I guess that's right. Our company's vice president was the one who signed up

for the course. Something came up at home, so he asked Avery to go instead. Your boss could not have possibly gotten to our vice president, right?!"

"It probably really is a coincidence. Even the heavens want to set them up."

"Bullsh*t. It's more like the heavens find them annoying. Why else would they still not be married after all these years? Hercules had to endure twelve labors, but at this point, those two have suffered a hundred labors!"

"Who knows? This trip might have a happy ending," Chad said.

"Let's hope so! Avery went too far today. She asked me when I was moving out of her place. Do you think she has grown tired of me?"

Chad let out a cold chuckle, then said, "I bet you thought you were the popular golden child."

"Are you trying to pick a fight with me?!"

Chad cleared his throat, then said, "I'm really busy right now. Let's talk again when I see you tonight."

Mount Sierra was a natural wonder near the border of Aryadelle that was never subject to commercial development.

Several years ago, a wealthy businessman from the Goldstein family had spent a fortune to build an extravagant mountain villa, that shot Mount Sierra into stardom.

By the time Avery arrived at the bottom of Mount Sierra, it was already evening.

It felt like time passed by quicker on the mountain than in the city.

A staff member picked her up and drove her up the mountain.

As Avery gazed out the window at the swirling mountain roads, she could not help but complain, "Why do the wealthy like living out in the middle of

nowhere? Do they think this shows off their status and positions? Don't they find secluded areas like this terrifying?"

The staff member chuckled and said, "Miss Tate, they say that Mr. Goldstein chose to build a villa out here after listening to the advice of a fortune teller. Mr. Goldstein's health was poor, so the fortune-teller told him to move to Mount Sierra to escape misfortune."

"I see. Did Mr. Goldstein really get better after moving here?"

The staff member continued to smile and said, "He died from an illness not long after moving here. Later, his son took over the villa and turned it into a university that focuses solely on the training of professionals."

Avery was taken aback and at a loss for words.

The car arrived at Villa de Sierra about fifteen minutes later. She opened the door and stepped out of the car.

Chapter 964

"Welcome to Villa de Sierra, Miss Tate."

The staff member handed over an entry pass to Avery, then said, "You may only enter and exit the villa with this pass. Please keep it on you at all times."

Avery took the pass.

Dragging her suitcase, she entered the modern villa that thrummed with the grandeur of modern technology.

When she stepped into the foyer, she suddenly noticed that the villa was much more spacious than it looked from the outside. She felt like she had walked into a majestic maze. She pulled out her phone and found the course schedule that the vice president had sent her. She dragged her suitcase and began to search for the multipurpose training hall.

Soon, she arrived at the hall's entrance, knocked on the door, then walked in.

There were about twenty to thirty men and women seated in the hall.

After Avery entered the hall, everyone's eyes turned toward her at the same time.

Her cheeks suddenly flushed.

Just as she was about to apologize for being late, she heard a familiar voice from the podium say, "Are you not coming in?"

Avery felt shocked, and she felt numb.

"Am I hearing things? Why am I hearing Elliot's voice?" thought Avery.

There was no way she would not recognize his voice! It was Elliot! She turned and looked at the podium. She saw a well-dressed Elliot staring at her with amusement.

"How can this happen? "Why did the vice president not tell me beforehand that Elliot would be here, too?" thought Avery.

If she had known that Elliot would be here to give a lecture, she definitely would not have come...as a student!

"How humiliating!" she thought.

"I'm sorry. I walked into the wrong room."

Avery remembered from the course schedule that tonight's lecturer was a man named Justin Meyers.

"You're at the right place, Avery Tate."

Elliot strode over to her, grabbed her suitcase from her, and said, "Justin Meyers isn't feeling well, so I'm substituting for him."

Avery was at a loss for words.

"Find a spot and take a seat. We can talk about the rest after class," Elliot said, then dragged her suitcase up to the podium.

Avery watched with red eyes as he took her suitcase away.

She had almost gone up to him BAN-JUIN snatched her suitcase out of his

hand. She took a deep breath, then headed toward the back row.

She took a seat, then immediately pulled out her phone and planned to text the vice president to ask if he knew that Elliot was going to be here as a substitute lecturer.

"Phones away, please."

Elliot clearly saw Avery's actions from the podium.

After he sternly reprimanded her, everyone's eyes fell on Avery once again.

Avery was utterly humiliated!

"What the hell is he doing? Does he really think he is my teacher or something? Even Professor Hough didn't use to be this hard on me. How dare he treat me this way?" thought Avery.

"I'm turning on the voice memo on my phone to record your lecture so I can study it when I get back!" Avery boldly stared right at Elliot.

"Is this your first time attending this training course, Miss Tate? Were you not aware that the lecture materials are top secret?" One of the female students seated next to her said to her disdainfully.

"Also, you're not wearing your uniform, and you even showed up with such a huge suitcase. Do you think this is some kind of marketplace?"

"That's right. It's my first time here. Have you been here many times?"

Avery gazed at the student with an innocent expression on her face.

"Are you proud to have been here this much? Didn't they say that this place turns everyone into successful individuals? Have you not found success even after attending the course this many times?"

Some people instantly began to snicker.

"Avery Tate! What are you doing here if you think you're so successful!" snapped the student.

"Do you want to know the truth?"

Avery fixed her eyes on the student next to her, then eloquently dragged Elliot into the conversation by saying, "I'm definitely not here to listen to the lecture. I'm here to see the man up on the podium!"

Chapter 965

The entire hall broke into pandemonium! Up on the podium, Elliot's ears turned red. He knew that Avery was speaking out of rage, but he still had a strange feeling in his heart.

However, this was a public setting, and he could not turn her into the target for scrutiny.

"Come up here, Avery Tate," Elliot said, then stepped off the podium and asked the students at the front row to move back a row.

He had Avery sitting in the front row all by herself.

Without anyone next to her, there would not be any more arguments.

After Avery took a seat in the front row, she shot a glare at Elliot.

Then, she pulled out her phone and texted the vice president right in front of him.

[Elliot Foster is here too. Why didn't you tell me beforehand?]

The vice president: [You wouldn't have gone if I told you about it. I spent forty-five thousand on that course. I couldn't just let that money go to waste.]

Avery: [Can I just send you the forty-five thousand dollars and leave tomorrow?]

The vice president: [Huh? Do you really not want to see him? Or is he giving you a hard time? Come back if it really is that hard for you to be there! You don't need to pay me back. I'm so sorry!]

Avery gradually grew calm after she read the vice president's reply.

Elliot was not giving her a hard time.

"Looks like he did not trick me into coming here, so why am I attacking him" thought Avery.

She took a deep breath and prepared herself to sink into the lecture when she caught sight of her pink suitcase next to him.

That suitcase instantly tossed her reason out the window. She really wanted to get her suitcase back.

"Is he not embarrassed to have the suitcase up there with him?" thought Avery.

At that moment, in one of the luxuriously decorated bedrooms in Villa de Sierra, the villa's owner, Roger Goldstein's phone rang.

Roger answered the call and heard the woman on the other end of the line say, "I heard that Elliot Foster and Avery Tate are at your place."

"Ha ha! That's right! What is it?"

Roger held his cigar ADw!oJK said casually, "I know you don't get along with them, but Elliot is a friend of mine."

"Ha ha! Mr. Goldstein, as a successful businessman yourself, you should know that there are no such things as lifelong friends and enemies, only lifelong profits!" the woman cackled menacingly.

"I have the perfect plan. Are you interested?" Roger's smile faded.

Go ahead and tell me your plan.

I'll be the one to judge whether I benefit from it. I'm not willing to risk anything, and so I will also only act if there is only a hundred percent success rate."

"Don't worry. As long as you do as I say, you will benefit greatly from this!"

That evening's lecture came to an end an hour later.

Avery had been struggling to keep awake.

She had found herself nodding off twenty minutes into the lecture and had

spent the next forty minutes texting Tammy, complaining about the situation.

Elliot walked over to her with her suitcase in his hand. She wanted to take it from him, but he did not let go.

"Was my lecture that boring? You looked like you were about to fall asleep," he said with narrowed eyes and a disgruntled tone.

"You saw me nodding off. Why are you still asking me about it?"

Avery did not want to provoke him on purpose.

"You did well, I just didn't quite understand it."

When the hall was pretty much empty, he lowered his voice and asked, "Are you leaving tomorrow, then?"

Avery glanced at him and said, "Are you kicking me out?"

"I'm just worried you won't want to stay here any longer. It's pretty boring up here, after all."

Then, Elliot changed his tone and said, "Although, it won't be as boring if you had someone keeping you company. Avery gazed at his handsome face which had turned slightly pink.

"Why are you going around the bush, Elliot? You were the one who tricked me into coming here, right? You worked with the vice president—" she said bluntly.

"I think we need some space away from each other," interjected Elliot, then gazed at her with his deep-set eyes and asked hoarsely, "Are you really going to chase me thousands of miles away?"

Chapter 966

"Can you not try and give me a bad name, Elliot?"

Avery was trying her best to remain clear-headed and not get dragged into Elliot's tempo.

"If I really wanted to chase you a thousand miles away, I wouldn't have let you come to the birthday party yesterday." Elliot pursed his lips.

He wanted to say something but ended up keeping it to himself.

"I'll take you to your room to get some rest." He picked up her suitcase and walked toward the door.

"You know my room number?"

Avery watched as he led the way, then said, "Did you really bribe my vice president? Where do you find all your courage, Elliot?"

Elliot stood waiting at the doorway for her, then said, "It's now what you think. Your vice president asked me for help at the hotel yesterday. His son really is sick. He wanted to get a refund on the enrollment fees, but the organizers didn't allow it, so I helped him out with that. When I asked him to ask you to come here, he refused at first, but he changed his mind after seeing how well you and I got along yesterday."

"Are you sure?"

Half of Avery's anger subsided after hearing his explanation.

"You can call him right now. How do you trust him to be your company's vice president if you won't even trust him on this?" Elliot teased.

"Even if you have a reason, it still doesn't change the fact that you're a b*st*rd."

Avery sneered, "Does the great president of Sterling Group really need to go to these tacky lengths just to chase after a woman?"

Seeing through her pretense, Elliot grinned and said, "How would you like me to chase after you, then? I can do anything."

Avery strode over to him, snatched her suitcase back, then said, "' I'm going to my room by myself.

I don't need you to lead me there! w Elliot followed her nonchalantly.

Avery pulled out the keycard to her room and checked her room number.

"your room's right next to mine.I'll take you there,"

Elliot said leisurely.

Then, he took Avery's suitcase from her once again.

"If I'm really that tacky, Avery, I have plenty of ways to subdue you.Would I bother getting a separate room from you?"

Elliot dragged the suitcase over to the elevator doors.

"I think you haven't met a bad man before.Well, it's my fault for spoiling you."

Avery was at a loss for words.

One truly was unbeatable when one was shameless.

A pang of hunger suddenly shot up from her stomach.

She had not had dinner.

Her hunger made her stop bickering with Elliot.

Elliot sent Avery to her room, then pointed at the room next door said, "That's my room.You're welcome over anytime."

Avery opened the door to her room, then snapped coldly, "No, thank you.Don't you come over either."

She entered the room and shut the door behind her.

Even with the door standing between them, they could almost hear the sound of the other's breath.

Avery felt torn.

"Am I being a little too harsh by shutting the door on Elliot's face like that? He did help me with my suitcase," she thought.

On second thought, however, she would not have had to rush over here if it were not for his antics.

Avery took a deep breath, forced herself to calm down, then dragged her suitcase over to the bed.

She was starving and she smelled awful. She planned on taking a shower, then heading out to eat. She opened up the suitcase, took out her toiletries, then took out some clothes, and headed into the bathroom. She emerged after her shower about twenty minutes later. She was beginning to experience some mild stomach cramps, so she did not bother drying her hair. She grabbed her phone and keycard, then walked out the door. She took two steps out of the room, then saw a slender woman standing in front of the room next door.

Just as Avery looked up at the woman, the woman looked back at her, too.

As their eyes met, there was a hint of shock on Avery's face, while a charming yet playful grin appeared on the woman's face.

It was as if she was telling Avery that she was about to walk into the room in front of her and subdue the man inside!

Chapter 967

At that moment, the door to the room next door opened, and the woman sauntered sultrily into the room! Avery's eyes widened.

She could not believe that Elliot was just flirting with her half an hour later and was now messing around with another woman! She instantly felt like the world was spinning around her.

She could understand what was playing out in front of her.

Their rooms were right next to each other, but Elliot had the audacity to openly fool around with a woman in his room.

"Does he really think that the rooms are soundproofed and that I would not be able to hear him having fun?" thought Avery.

Avery was so disgusted that she completely lost her appetite. She turned back into her room and slammed the door behind her!

"What a joke! How could I have not seen Elliot to be the man he truly is?" thought Avery.

She was too gullible and had thought him to be a man of integrity, who would keep his personal life in check! Avery was so furious that her cheeks flushed. She stood frozen in the middle of the room but could not calm herself down. She wanted to immediately leave this place, but there was nothing but the woods and the mountain outside, and there was no public transport.

Even if she wanted to leave, she had to wait until the next day.

Her mental defenses were utterly overwhelmed!

"How could such an absurd thing happen?"

"What does Elliot take me for? Did he trick me into coming here just to show me his true colors?" thought Avery.

Avery crouched down by the bed and tears began to well up in her eyes.

"How could Elliot open his door for that woman?" "Or perhaps he was the one who had called that woman over?"

"Otherwise, why would he let her in like that?"

After thinking it through, Avery wiped her tears away, then pulled out her phone and booked a flight home for the next day.

Suddenly, a text message popped up.

It was from Tammy.

[Avery! I heard you're on Mount Sierra with Elliot. That sounds thrilling!]

The tears that Avery forced herself to hold back streamed down her face once again upon reading the message.

"She's right! It's absolutely thrilling!" whispered Avery to herself.

Avery responded: [Yeah. Our rooms are next to each other. He's having the night of his life in his room with another woman right now. It's very thrilling, indeed.]

After the text message was sent, Tammy immediately called Avery.

Avery hesitated for two seconds, then answered the call.

"Avery! Did you say Elliot BCn\$tLM another woman are..."

Tammy could not bring herself to finish her sentence.

"I saw it with my own eyes."

Avery took a breath, then continued, "The woman was wearing a strappy dress. Her entire upper thigh was exposed... Of course, she has the right to wear whatever she wants. It's got nothing to do with me. I'm just disgusted by Elliot... Before he met her, he was still pretending and telling me he wanted to pursue me."

Tammy cursed for a bit, then suggested, "Don't cry, Avery! Go over right now and knock on the door! Let's see if they'd have the guts to keep going! You shouldn't let him go after he made you upset like this!"

"There's no need for that."

Avery did not want to see that type of scene.

It would traumatize her for life.

"I'm leaving first thing tomorrow morning."

"How did this happen? I can't believe it, Avery! There's no need for Elliot to do something like that in front of you no matter how deprived he is!"

Tammy was baffled.

Avery buried her face in her hands and said hoarsely, "I wouldn't believe it either if I hadn't seen it with my own eyes... It feels like a dream. Tell me if I'm dreaming right now, Tammy."

"This isn't a dream! Don't cry, Avery! That sc*mbag isn't worth it! "

Tammy was thinking of ideas while she comforted Avery.

"My head hurts, Tammy...Let's talk later,"

Avery sobbed, then hung up the phone.

Chapter 968

The doorbell to Avery's room rang a while later.

Avery heard it, but she did not feel like opening the door nor did she want to know who was on the other side.

She felt hollow.

It was as if she was floating on the surface of a body of water but could not drown no matter how much she wanted to.

She wondered for a moment why she felt this hopeless.

She wondered if she still harbored delusions about Elliot.

Despite all the times he had lied to her, she had never really learned her lesson.

Otherwise, she could have immediately left after he revealed his plan.

The doorbell continued to ring and it gave Avery a splitting headache. She had a feeling that whoever was ringing the doorbell would not cease until she opened the door. She held onto the edge of the bed for support, got to her feet, then dragged herself toward the door.

When she opened the door, a tall, familiar silhouette appeared before her.

The moment Avery saw Elliot, she took a step back on reflex.

"Avery! You got it wrong!"

Elliot's heart ached at the sight of Avery's red, swollen eyes.

"I wasn't in the room this entire time. Someone called me out for drinks after I sent you to your room, so that's where I went."

He strode into her room, then shut the door behind him.

Avery suddenly smelled the alcohol on him. She examined him closely as she blinked.

His clothes were clean and had practically no wrinkles on them, but his brows were furrowed, and his expression was serious.

"Tammy called me and gave me an earful! That's how I found out what happened!"

Avery suddenly turned around in embarrassment. It was hard for her to tell if he was telling the truth or not.

"The woman who entered my room was Mr. Goldstein's niece. I've only met her a few times and we're not close at all. We've never had any private interactions before. If I was in the room at the time, I definitely wouldn't have opened the door for her."

Elliot walked over to face Avery, placed his hands firmly on her shoulders, and did not let her escape.

"Who opened the door for her, then? I saw her walk into your room with my own eyes."

Avery's voice was hoarse filled with hurt.

"It was housekeeping."

Elliot's chest was rising and falling rapidly.

"You know what turndown service is, right? I didn't ask for the service. I'm guessing the housekeeping manager arranged for it. The cleaner knows Mr. Goldstein's niece and let her into the room. I'll take you over to check the surveillance cameras if you don't believe me. A weight suddenly lifted off of Avery's shoulders.

It felt as if she had just recovered from a serious illness.

She thought of how she had lost control earlier as his explanation echoed in

her mind.

Suddenly, she understood her true feelings.

She tore off the chains around her heart, then threw her arms around Elliot, and buried her face in his broad, muscular chest.

"I'm sorry I misunderstood you. I should've followed her in and checked things out for myself."

"It's alright. At least we've cleared the air now."

Elliot held her tightly in his arms and rested his chin on the top of her head.

"Give me some credit next time, won't you? I didn't exhaust my efforts to get you over here just to hurt you."

"I don't know what happened either. Something just snapped in my head just now."

Avery took a whiff of his familiar scent, then softly explained, "I care about you, so seeing you mess around with another woman broke my heart."

"I know."

Elliot pondered in silence for a few seconds, then made a decision.

"Let's get married when we get back, Avery!"

Avery's head suddenly shot up, and she gazed at him with bloodshot eyes.

Elliot lowered his gaze to look at her.

"I said, let's get married when we get back. We've known each other for seven years. When would we get another chance again? My feelings for you have never changed. Since you care about me, too, then why should we waste any more time?"

Avery gazed at his loving yet serious expression and wanted to say something a few times, but it felt like something was stuck in her throat and she could not say a word.

All she could do was nod aggressively in response.

Avery abruptly woke up in the night.

It was not until she reached out and felt the warmth of Elliot's body next to her that she finally felt relieved.

She grabbed her phone and sent Tammy a text.

[Hey, Tammy.We decided to get remarried.] Tammy was already asleep at this hour.

Avery stared at her phone and lost all desire to sleep.

She was wide awake, and very certain, that the man next to her was the one that she wanted to spend the rest of her life with.

Chapter 969

Avery opened up her contacts and found her mother's contact card.

She sent a text to the number.

[Elliot and I are back together, Mom.This time, we cleared up all of our misunderstandings.I believe that we won't ever be apart again after this.I hope you're doing well up in heaven.I'll live a good life and raise the kids well.]

After Avery sent the message, she put down her phone and prepared to go back to sleep.

At that moment, something suddenly lit up in the room.She glanced over to the source of light and saw Elliot's phone screen flashing on the nightstand.She could vaguely make out that he had received a text message,

but she could not see who it was from or what it was about.

He had never kept his phone from her.He would not get mad even if she looked through it.

If his phone was by his pillow, she might have taken a look out of curiosity.

However, she did not feel like getting out of bed and waking up, so she

abandoned the thought of checking it out.

She closed her eyes as she was no longer afraid of any unknown terrors.

At seven the next morning, Elliot slowly awakened from his slumber.

When he saw Avery lying quietly next to him, his brows relaxed and a tender smile appeared on his face.

He was afraid of waking her, so he decided to lie down next to her for a while.

He grabbed his phone from the nightstand and saw the new text message.

The moment he finished reading the message, his expression instantly turned frighteningly ominous! An hour later, Avery groggily opened her eyes.

She had trouble going back to sleep after she had woken up the night before, so she was not in a great mood and was still groggy.

The scene in front of her made her even more certain that she was perhaps still dreaming and had not actually woken up yet.

"You're up?"

The one who spoke was Roger Goldstein's niece.

As if she was shocked by an electric current, Avery immediately sobered up.

"What is this woman doing in my room?!" thought Avery.

She instantly sat up in bed and stared in shock at Elliot.

Elliot had a cigarette in one hand, while his other arm was wrapped around the woman.

The pair stood by the bed and gazed at Avery as if she was a monkey in the zoo.

"Didn't you say you were leaving today, Avery? Hurry up, pack your bags and go!" Elliot said as he exhaled a faint ring of smoke.

"What the hell are you saying, Elliot Foster?!"

Avery's hands clenched tightly around the covers as she reprimanded him at

the top of her lungs.

"You and this woman...Didn't you say you weren't close? Why are you holding her?! Didn't you say you wanted us to get married? Am I remembering wrongly, or did you lie to me again?!"

The intense argument could clearly be heard from outside the room.

Soon after, Avery burst out of the room with her suitcase.

With tears in her eyes, she dragged her suitcase and hurried toward the elevators.

"Wait for me, Miss Tate!"

Elliot's bodyguard ran after her.

Avery stood still in front of the elevator doors, then glared at the bodyguard with reddened eyes.

"Why are you following me?! Did your boss tell you to come and humiliate me?!"

In the room just moments ago, Elliot had told her to her face that he would not marry her, and that all the sweet talk from the night before was just a ruse to get her in bed. The humiliation she had suffered in her life was nothing compared to the humiliation Elliot had put her through on this day.

She almost wanted to slap herself in the face!

Chapter 970

"Mir.Foster asked me to take you to the airport."

Once the elevator doors opened, the bodyguard entered with Avery.

"I don't need you to take me there!"

"What are you raising your voice at me for?" snapped the bodyguard.

"I'm just following my boss's orders and doing my job!"

As Avery looked at the dark expression on the bodyguard's face, she

swallowed the words she wanted to say before they could escape her lips.

This entire thing was strange and absurd. She had a hunch that something was not right.

"Did he say anything else when he told you to take me to the airport?" she asked softly.

"First, wipe those tears away. Your crying is frustrating me."

Avery lifted her hand to wipe the tears off her face.

"Is he being threatened?"

"I don't know.

He just told me to take you to the airport as soon as possible."

Avery remained silent.

"From what I know about my boss, I'm guessing this place is most likely not safe anymore. He fought with you to protect you and get you to leave."

The bodyguard had thought that saying this would move Avery to stay and stand by Elliot's side.

In the eyes of the bodyguard, Avery was a loving, righteous woman who was not afraid of death.

Otherwise, Elliot would not love her this much.

However, Avery simply stayed silent, lost in her thoughts.

"Hey, what are you thinking about?"

The bodyguard nudged her with his elbow.

"Did you hear what I just told you? Show some kind of reaction, won't you?!"

Avery took a deep breath, then said, "Should I continue to cry when I step out of the elevator?"

The bodyguard was taken aback.

Avery turned to look at him and asked him sincerely, "What if they don't let

me leave? The only way to avoid the bad guys' suspicion is to put on a pitiful display of heartbreak."

The bodyguard was speechless.

Of all the ups and downs that he had been through with Elliot through the years, he had never come across a professional actress like Avery Tate! It was as if the woman who was crying her heart out just moments ago was a completely different person not the real her.

"Now, she is calmly thinking of an escape plan, and not about how much danger Elliot is in. How heartless can she be?!" thought the bodyguard.

The bodyguard felt like he had misjudged Avery, and he felt bad for his boss!

"Why would Elliot give his everything to such a cold-blooded and cruel woman? Her behavior proved that you truly can't judge a person's character until trouble came knocking,"

surmised the bodyguard in his head.

A staff member from the villa drove Avery and the bodyguard to the bottom of the mountain and then drove the car back up to the villa.

Avery immediately pulled out her phone and called the police.

The bodyguard watched as she resolutely called the police, then watched her call Chad to come up with a way to send people over to Mount Sierra and rescue Elliot.

The bodyguard instantly understood that Avery was not in a rush to escape because she was heartless, but so that she could rescue Elliot.

If she had stayed up on the mountain, not only would she be dragging Elliot behind, but there was also no way for her to help him.

"What do we do next?" asked the bodyguard as he crossed his arms in front of his chest.

"Maybe you should head back up the mountain?"

Avery thought about the situation seriously for a moment, then said,

"Otherwise, it would be too dangerous for him to be up there alone. You'd be able to protect him if you were there with him."

"Do you expect me to walk up the mountain on foot?"

Avery glanced around her surroundings.

The area was secluded and there was no sign of a vehicle.

Chapter 971

"What does Roger Goldstein have against Elliot? Is there some kind of grudge between them? If so, then why did Elliot come here?"

Avery found the entire thing slightly strange.

"They had some drinks together the last time they met." The bodyguard's expression was serious.

"That's the world of the wealthy for you. They're friends one day, and possibly arch - nemeses the next. It's all about profit, not relationships." Avery gazed up at the mountain worriedly.

She suddenly recalled how Elliot had received a text message in the middle of the night.

"Could this have something to do with that message?" she wondered.

Back up on the mountain, Elliot was led to Roger Goldstein's room by Roger's niece. Roger narrowed his sly eyes as he stared at Elliot.

"I underestimated you, Elliot!" he exclaimed.

"Who did you hear the news from?"

Elliot picked up the cigarette case from the table and pulled out a cigarette.

"You sure are brave to send your bodyguard to take Avery Tate off the mountain and stay behind by yourself."

Seeing how at ease Elliot was, Roger greatly admired his courage.

"I heard you got your pilot to fly your jet over last night. What? Are you planning an escape?" Elliot asked in a deep voice as he held the cigarette between his fingers.

"What would happen to me if you really died here today, Elliot?" Roger asked curiously.

Elliot let out a light chuckle.

"If I die, then, of course, I'm taking you with me! You should be asking what would happen to your descendants if I died here today."

Roger's expression instantly darkened. His bodyguards immediately surrounded Elliot and glared murderously at him.

"By the way, your jet won't be able to fly out of Mount Sierra," Elliot said casually without paying attention to the bodyguards at all.

"Things are no longer as backward as your father's time. Whether it's information technology or all kinds of weapons, they've all advanced greatly. If anything happens to even one of the people who showed up here this time, the entire Goldstein family will go down. You actually wanted to blow us all up? Did you take too many supplements messed up your head? Roger was trembling with rage from being reprimanded, but there was nothing he could do about it.

"Go on, then. Who was the one who gave you such an absurd idea? "

Elliot glanced at his watch and said, "You're running out of time."

"What's that supposed to mean?!" Roger gulped nervously.

"Don't tell me you've sent people over?! I didn't do anything!"

Elliot laughed coldly, then snapped his cigarette in half and said, "Don't provoke me if you don't have the guts to go against me! I don't have the best

temper. Is this the first day you've known me?! "

"You're too arrogant, Elliot. My father told me that you were going to be an influential person in Aryadelle before he died. I can't believe he got it right."

Roger sighed and said, "I wouldn't risk my family's lives on a gamble. This is my fault. I'll pay the consequences."

"Spill it! Who told you to do this?!" Elliot demanded.

Roger was slightly afraid of him, but was unwilling to give in.

"Didn't I already say I wasn't going to blow you all up? If I broke the law, then let the law deal with me. There's no need for you to be so domineering! I'm still older than you, after all!"

Elliot's face instantly turned unusually ominous.

"It's someone you know. Someone close to you. Go and find out for yourself! "

Roger said.

He felt the suffocating tension in the room, then got up and hurried out.

At that moment, a crowd had gathered in the courtyard of Villa de Sierra.

Helicopters were flying in the villa's direction and nobody had a clue about what was going on.

Roger's face paled with terror when he saw this.

He lifted his wrist and checked the time.

It had only been less than half an hour between the time Elliot sent his bodyguard and Avery Tate off the mountain and when the rescue squad arrived! Elliot walked over to Roger's side with his phone in his hand and said in a voice that sounded like it came from the very depths of hell, "Get on your knees and apologize to everyone here."

Otherwise, I'm blowing up your villa!"

At the bottom of the mountain, the uneasiness in Avery's heart finally calmed

down after she looked up to see the approaching helicopters.

At that moment, her phone rang and she immediately answered the call.

Chapter 972

"I'm safe, Avery."

Elliot's deep voice came through the phone.

"About this morning—"

"Let's talk when we meet."

Avery's voice was trembling uncontrollably.

"It's a good thing you're alright. You almost scared me to death, Elliot."

Elliot heard the hurt in her voice and said, "Everything's alright now. I'm coming to see you now."

After the call ended, Avery lifted her hand and wiped her tears away.

The bodyguard wanted to console her and calm her down, but ended up saying, 'Mr. Foster isn't dead! I hate seeing women cry and whine.'

Avery looked up at him with teary eyes and asked, "Why weren't you worried that something would happen to him? You seemed really composed the entire time."

The bodyguard chuckled bitterly and said, "This was nothing. There've been countless assassination attempts on Mr. Foster, and many of them were far more dangerous than this. Since you've decided to stay with him, then you'd better prepare yourself for assassination attempts, too."

Avery was taken aback.

The bodyguard was also taken aback when he saw the silent shock on her face.

"Could I have scared Avery into breaking up with Elliot? On second thought, she isn't worthy of Elliot if she can't handle this much trouble," thought the

bodyguard.

"Not only would your life be in danger, but your children's lives would also be in danger, too. You've read the news, right? I'm sure I don't have to tell you the stories about the countless children of wealthy families who were abducted, right?" said the bodyguard.

Avery was speechless.

When Elliot arrived at the bottom of the mountain, he saw Avery's pale expression.

It seemed like she had not gotten over what just happened.

"You got quite a fright this morning, didn't you?" He pulled her slender body into his arms.

"I was afraid that they would use you to blackmail me. I'd act on impulse if that happened."

Avery nodded and asked, "Do you get assassination attempts often, Elliot?"

"Why are you asking something like that so suddenly? This wasn't an assassination attempt. Goldstein was deluded into wanting to blow up everyone in the villa. If that happened, then Aryadelle would undergo a complete change. He thought that he would be able to control the country's economy when that happens, but it was a ridiculously idiotic idea!"

"Why would he think of something this terrifying?"

"He's an idiot. Someone else was controlling him behind the scenes."

"Who?" Avery felt a shiver run down her spine.

"He refused to give me a name. All he said was that it was someone close to me. I'll look into it when I get back."

Elliot took Avery's hand and helped her into the car.

"Let's head home for now. Do you still remember what we talked about last

night?"

"Did we do anything else apart from sleep last night?"

Elliot gazed deeply at Avery and said, "You're still upset about this morning."

"Act all you want, but why did you have to have your hand around that woman?"

Avery was settling the earlier score.

"Do you think you're the only one who can act? I'm a pretty good actress myself. If you told me there was danger and asked me to pretend to get into a fight with you, I probably would've been able to give a much more entertaining performance. Did you really have to use that woman to provoke me?"

Seeing her upset, Elliot lowered his head and explained, "I was frantic at the time. I was worried that you'd get dragged into things and I wanted to get you out of there as soon as possible. I wasn't thinking straight."

Avery accepted his explanation.

"Don't do it again. If you ever hold another woman again, then you're never touching me again."

Elliot wrapped his arm around her waist and swore, "I won't."

"Ugh, my head hurts. I don't know how to tell the kids when we get back."

Avery rested her head against Elliot's shoulder.

"Layla shouldn't be a problem. She's always liked you. Hayden, on the other hand..."

"I don't know what to do either. I can swallow my pride and make up with you after I make you mad, but Hayden despises me too much," Elliot said.

"You reap what you sow."

After a moment's silence, he said, "He probably won't stop us from

remarrying."

"I know.He respects me, but that's precisely why this is hard on me."Avery closed her eyes.

"I'm a little dizzy.I'm going to take a nap."

"Alright."

Back in Avonsville, the news of Elliot Foster and Avery Tate's experience in Mount Sierra spread like wildfire the moment Avery had called Chad for help.

Chapter 974

Without hesitation, Avery immediately opened the car door and got out of the car! She saw Adrian's brother! Back when she went to Bridgedale to see them, their neighbor had told her that they had moved! She had continued to look into their whereabouts, but she did not expect them to be in Aryadelle! Avery got out of the car and ran over to Adrian's brother.

"Mr.White!"

Avery grabbed the man's arm from behind as her breathing intensified.

"Why did you move? Did you move to Aryadelle for good? Where do you live right now? I'd like to see Adrian!"

When Peter White turned and saw Avery, an annoyed and impatient expression instantly appeared on his face.

After his father was sent to the hospital— having received a beating from Elliot, he was out buying breakfast for him.He did not expect to run into Avery!

"Don't you think you're being annoying, Dr.Tate? Do we know you that well? What does my family moving have anything to do with you? Why do you keep bothering my brother?" Peter shook off her grip.

"My father's in the hospital.I'm going to the hospital to take care of him

now. Get out of my way!"

Avery froze for a moment, then asked, "What happened to your father? Are you here in Aryadelle for treatment? I don't want to bother you either, but how could you not let Adrian use his phone?! He's a human being, not an animal. You don't have the right to limit his personal freedom!"

"Personal freedom? What a joke! He's an idiot! If an idiot had freedom, then they'd die in no time!" Peter mocked scornfully.

His words made Avery lose her mind with rage. She clenched her fists tightly and was about to explode.

"Adrian was not an idiot. He has self-awareness now!" thought Avery.

"I suspect you aren't his biological brother," Avery hissed through gritted teeth.

"If you were, then you would never say such barbaric things!"

"How is that any of your business? Do you have too much time on your hands and decided to make a scene out here in public?" Peter said, then began to walk away.

Avery held him back once again "This is Aryadelle! If I can't get a hold of Adrian tonight, then you and your father can sit and wait for my revenge! I'm not just the Dr. Tate that you know! More than anything, I'm the head of Tate Industries!"

Her threat turned Peter's face pale.

Avery might look soft and demure, but she was, in fact, a woman of means. Otherwise, she would not have anything to do with Elliot Foster! Even if she were not the head of Tate Industries, her relationship with Elliot Foster alone was enough to terrify them.

After Peter left, Avery let out a heavy sigh, then turned and looked for her car.

However, despite all the cars driving back and forth on the roads, none of them was hers! Her car...

had been towed! Avery finally arrived to meet with Elliot and the designer at half- past ten that morning.

Elliot could not help but gaze at her and ask, "Was traffic that bad? "

Avery had called to tell him that she was stuck in traffic, but it was impossible for her to be an hour later no matter how backed up the roads were.

He wanted to know what exactly had happened to her.

Avery took a sip of water, then grunted in response.

There were outsiders with them, so it was not the right time for her to explain things to Elliot.

After about an hour of discussion, the designer knew the style of gown and ring that Avery wanted.

Once the designer left, Elliot nudged Avery and asked, "Go on, then.What happened?"

"My car got towed," Avery said honestly with flushed cheeks.

"I went to get it back, so it took me some time to get here."

Chapter 975

"Why did your car get towed?" Elliot's brows furrowed slightly.

"What happened? Why didn't you call me?"

"It was a small matter."

Avery picked up her glass and took a sip of water.

"I bumped into the brother of my patient in Bridgedale.Apart from my patient, there's something strange about his family.I'm upset that they won't let my patient contact me.When I saw his brother on the street earlier, I ran over to talk to him."

Elliot was baffled after hearing her explanation.

"Since your patient's family doesn't want to let you contact him, then why won't you respect their wishes, Avery? He's your patient, not your family. You can't get involved in their personal matters."

"I knew you'd say that." Avery frowned.

"This patient is different from the others."

"I know. He's got the same illness as Shea did. That's why you're paying extra attention to him, right?" Elliot interjected.

"Since his family was able to cough up a huge sum of money to hire you, then that means they're definitely not an average family. They'll naturally take care of him well."

"The weird thing is that they're not taking care of him at all. Otherwise, I wouldn't want to get involved in other people's business."

Avery lowered her gaze and said, "I know you still don't think that's got anything to do with me, but I can't help but want to get involved."

Elliot's heart softened.

"I'm not saying you're wrong, Avery. If they're really abusing your patient, then go ahead and get involved! I'll back you up."

Avery quickly shook her head and said, "I'm a busybody, but I won't do anything beyond my own capability. Besides, you are working on our wedding. You don't need to worry about small matters like this."

"Alright."

"I heard you had this illness when you were younger, too, and that you were cured by a miracle worker. Did you ever go see that person again?"

Avery brought up the question that was bothering her.

"It would be a pity if you weren't cured back then." Elliot's expression turned

puzzled.

"Nobody ever told me about that. I know nothing about this miracle worker, so I never knew how to find him."

"Oh, that's a shame."

Avery glanced at the time, then said, "Let's go have lunch. I'm a little hungry."

"Alright. Tell me right away the next time your car gets towed. You don't have to go DFr!yML get it back yourself," Elliot said.

"There won't be a next time," Avery said, embarrassed.

"I was too impulsive today. It was pretty dangerous."

"Good."

That evening, Avery got a call from Adrian.

"How are you, Adrian? I bumped into your brother today, but he refused to tell me how you were doing," Avery asked anxiously.

"They've locked me up in the house and won't let me leave." Adrian's voice was feeble.

"If I don't listen to them, then they won't let me eat... I get really hungry when I don't eat."

Something snapped in Avery.

How could that happen? How could they do this to you?! Listen to them for now, Adrian. You have to eat! Otherwise, your body won't be able to take it! I'll think of something! Wait for me!"

"you're a good person, Avery."

Adrian chuckled lightly, then said contentedly, "I knew you wouldn't abandon me."

Avery's eyes filled with tears.

She could not understand why Adrian was being mistreated like this.

"Why did Nathan spend a fortune to treat Adrian's illness just to abuse him? What were they trying to get Adrian to do when they forced him to listen to them?" thought Avery.

Avery could not sleep a wink that night.

She thought of a million possibilities to this problem. She even thought of Elliot at one point. She could not help but feel that there was something wrong with him, too.

The next morning, Elliot arrived at the Starry River Villa.

Avery stared at him in a daze for a few seconds, then suddenly thought of a brave idea!

Chapter 976

"Why are you looking at me like that, Avery?"

A pink flush washed over Elliot's handsome face.

He and Avery had made up and were in a loving relationship, but she would rarely stare straight at him like this unless they were in a fight.

He could not tell what she was thinking.

This was also one of the reasons he was so obsessed with her.

"I think you look particularly dashing today."

Avery led Elliot over to the couch, then stroked the hair on his head and said,

"Did you put on hair wax? It's not good for you. You're still very handsome without it."

Elliot was speechless.

He suspected Avery was on some kind of drug. Why else would she be acting this strangely?

"Have you had breakfast yet? Shall I get you a glass of milk?"

Avery said, then went to the kitchen to get a glass of milk before he could answer.

She handed the glass to him and said, "Drink up! "

Elliot held the glass of milk in his hand, then gazed at her with eyes filled with suspicion.

"Avery, you..."

"Don't move! I think I saw a strand of gray hair on your head!"

Avery turned him around, then carefully pulled out two strands of hair off the top of his head.

The pain was nothing to Elliot, but his feelings took a hit.

When did he start turning gray?

"Let me see."

He wanted to see his gray hairs.

A wave of anxiety flashed across Avery's eyes.

Her cheeks flushed as she said, "What's there to look at? I already tossed it on the floor. Do you want to look for it there?"

Then, she yawned.

Of course, Elliot would not get down on the floor to search for the strands of gray hair.

He felt Avery's behavior toward him return to normal after she plucked the gray hairs out.

"You didn't say you were coming over yesterday. Why are you here so early?"

Avery said as she walked toward the master bedroom.

"I'm going to change. Wait here in the living room for me."

Elliot got up from the couch with the glass of milk still in his hand.

Mrs. Cooper walked over to him with Robert in her arms.

"Robert woke up at five in the morning and played till seven, so he's pretty wiped out right now."

Mrs. Coope chuckled said, "He knows how to flip over now. I'm guessing he'll start to learn how to walk in a couple of months.

Elliot gazed tenderly at his son's chubby face, then asked, "Do you think Avery was acting a little weird earlier?"

Mrs. Cooper was taken aback.

"I don't think so! She probably got you some milk because she was worried you'd be hungry!"

"She even called me handsome."

Avery was not such a straightforward person. She rarely praised Elliot like that at all, so he was stunned and over the moon.

Mrs. Cooper laughed out loud and said, "Beauty is in the eye of the beholder. Now that you've made up, of course, she finds you handsome."

Elliot felt embarrassed and took a sip of milk.

"Have you had dinner yet, Master Elliot?" asked Mrs. Cooper.

"Not yet. I'll have breakfast with Avery once she comes out."

"Alright. I'll put Robert in his bed for now."

Mrs. Cooper placed Robert in the crib, then walked toward the kitchen.

Avery emerged in changed clothes very quickly.

"You cased the place before you came in, didn't you?" she teased.

"You arrived right after the twins left for school."

"I didn't want Hayden to be unhappy to see me."

Elliot walked into the dining room with Avery, then said, "I brought the sketches for the ring that the designer sent to me. I also wanted to discuss our lives together."

"The sketches are already done?"

Avery was a little surprised.

"You kept emphasizing that you wanted a simple design and nothing showy yesterday. Even I could come up with something that simple."

"Ha ha! Design something for me, then," Avery teased.

"If your design turns out even better than a professional designer's work, then I'll go with yours."

"Let's have breakfast first. We'll look at it after we're done eating."

Chapter 977

"You mentioned talking about our lives together. Did you have any special requests?"

Avery took a seat at the dining table, then lifted her gaze at Elliot.

Elliot shook his head and said, "I'm worried Hayden would feel uneasy about me moving in."

"Well, I'm definitely not moving into your place! The kids wouldn't move there, and I can't be apart from them," Avery said without hesitation.

"I don't want you to be upset, but the kids take priority over you in my heart."

Elliot had no words.

Even if Avery had not said it, he knew the reality of things.

Hearing it said out loud just stabbed at his heart. He could not come up with a perfect plan, so he turned silent.

Avery thought that her words were too harsh and hurt him.

"How about we don't think about this for now? You could move in here or we could move into your place. As long as we don't make it an issue, it isn't something that would trouble us," she said comfortingly.

"I've given it some thought. I want to give the kids some time to accept the fact that we've gotten back together before the wedding. I won't move in before that,"

Elliot said, expressing his thoughts.

Avery could not help but praise him and said, "We wouldn't have had to go through so many wrong turns to get here if you were this mature and considerate in the past."

Elliot mocked himself and said, "My hair's already turning gray. Could I not be mature?"

"Don't worry. I only saw one. It's not a big problem,"

Avery consoled.

"As long as you keep working out, nobody would think you're my father."

Elliot was speechless.

After breakfast, Elliot showed the sketches to Avery.

One of the sketches was by the designer, while the other was by Elliot.

After studying both sketches, Avery ended up going with Elliot's.

"It's not that your design is better. I just thought that if I wore a ring you designed yourself, I could show off and tell people my husband designed my ring for me. This isn't just a ring, it's proof of his love for me."

Elliot was overjoyed from receiving her flattery.

"Are you going to the office today or staying at home to rest?" he asked.

Avery froze for a moment, then asked, "What about you?"

"I'm stopping by the office for a bit, then going for a meeting with the wedding event company. If you'd like to come with me..."

"I need to go to the office today. You settle things with the event company!"

Avery did not feel like spending her energy on such matters.

With Elliot's perfectionist personality, she was sure that he would be able to give her a satisfactory wedding.

"I'll take you to your office, then," Elliot said.

"It's fine. I'm not in a rush. You should go!"

Avery walked him to the door.

Once Elliot was gone, Avery immediately returned to her room took a look at Elliot's hair samples.

The two strands of hair that she plucked out earlier were not gray hairs. She had said that to not worry him. She was suspicious of his identity. She wanted to check and see if he truly was Shea's twin brother.

The point was that Elliot supposedly had the same illness as Shea when they were little, but he was miraculously cured during a time when medicine had yet to advance.

If there truly was such an incredible miracle worker, then they would not be able to hide from the world.

Avery had to confirm Elliot's identity.

Now that she had his hair samples, all she needed was a sample from someone in the Foster family to carry out the tests.

Shea was gone and Henry was difficult to approach. She was now left with nobody else but Cole.

Avery grabbed her bag, left the house, then gave Cole a call.

"Come and meet me, Cole! I have some good news for you."

She had to get Cole to meet up with her no matter what.

Chapter 978

"Good news? You not driving me to my death is good news enough for me,"

Cole teased with a cold chuckle.

Avery stayed silent for a few seconds, then hit him right where it would hurt and said, "Are you that spineless? If your uncle was the one asking you out, would you be so scared that you would lose your soul?"

"Avery Tate! Why are you provoking me? I've already lost everything. Why are you still looking for me? I don't want to know about you and my uncle, nor do I care. Even if you get married one day, it would have nothing to do with me! My uncle would never invite me to the wedding!"

Avery waited for him to finish speaking, then calmly said, "Your uncle and I are actually getting married. I'm the one who gets to decide if you're invited or not. Your uncle will listen to me."

Cole was stunned.

"Come out and meet me, Cole. There are some things I'd like to talk to you about face-to-face."

Avery used Elliot as bait to get Cole to meet her.

"Your uncle isn't as heartless as you think. Meet me, and we'll talk it out."

Cole felt relieved and agreed to meet.

The two met at a cafe about forty minutes later.

Once they sat down at a table by the window, Avery ordered a latte.

"Are you and my uncle really getting married, Avery?" Cole asked as he gazed at her face.

"Why would I lie about something like this?" Avery said.

"Where have you been living since you and father sold the old mansion? I'll send you an invitation if you want to come to the wedding." Cole was slightly flattered.

"Are you genuinely inviting me?"

"What else would I be doing? If you and your father came to the wedding, it would simply be two extra mouths to feed. It's not like you can eat to a point where you bankrupt your uncle, right?"

Then, Avery pestered, "Where are you living now?"

"We're renting a place right now. We haven't decided on a new place yet. My dad wants to leave this place, but I don't, so we're still arguing over this."

Cole's mood turned gloomy at the mention of this.

"I admit that I'm not a good son caused harm to my dad. I'd like to treat him better from now on."

"It's a good thing that you have that intention." Avery's eyes unconsciously landed on his hair.

"By the way, what are your future plans? In terms of your career, I mean."

"I'm thinking of starting a business and opening up my own company."

Then, Cole said dejectedly, "I've never worked for anyone before, so I won't be able to handle something like that. It's impossible for me to ever work for anyone in this life."

"I see."

Avery expected this answer.

Cole grew up with a silver spoon in his mouth.

On top of that, his elders had spoiled him rotten and turned him into someone who could not suffer a day in his life.

Elliot had a similar upbringing, but because of Shea, Elliot and Cole grew up in completely different environments and went through separate life experiences.

"Did you mean it when you said that my uncle doesn't actually hate me that much?"

Cole spent every single day in regret and wanted to get back on his uncle's good side.

At that moment, a waiter brought over two cups of coffee.

Avery took a sip of her coffee, then looked at Cole's hair once again and

asked, "When did you start getting gray hairs?"

Cole was startled.

"You're kidding, right?"

Avery immediately stood up and walked to his side.

"Don't move. I'll get it for you. Otherwise, you'll get more of them. You haven't gotten married yet. It'd be hard for you to get a girlfriend in the future if all your hair turns gray."

Then, she quickly plucked a few strands of hair from Cole's head.

"Ouch! Ahh!"

Cole grabbed his head and howled in pain.

"Avery! What are you doing?! You didn't just pull a few strands out! It was more like a whole bunch! It really hurts!"

Avery felt the strange looks around them as she quickly put the strands of hair away in a little bag that she prepared beforehand.

At the same time, she thought to herself, "Cole really is a wuss! Elliot didn't even make a sound when I plucked his hair out earlier!"

She was certain that even if she pulled out a whole bunch of hair off of another adult's head, they definitely would not cry out as dramatically as Cole just did.

"I never said there was only one strand of gray hair."

Avery returned to her seat and sat down.

After the pain subsided, Cole released his grip around his head, but the expression on his face was hurt as he said, "Where are they? Let me see them!"

Chapter 979

"What's so interesting about gray hairs? They're just hairs that are gray. Can't

you just imagine it in your mind?"

Avery's answer left Cole speechless.

"Why do I feel like you're messing with me on purpose?" Cole mumbled.

"I'm not complaining about your oily hair, but you're saying I'm messing with you? If I really wanted to mess with you, I could just get your uncle to do it. He won't just pull your hair out. He'll pull your whole head off instead."

The color drained from Cole's face as terror took over.

"Didn't you say that my uncle isn't as heartless as I'd thought?"

"That's right. Otherwise, how would you still be alive? If you weren't his nephew, you'd be dead a long time ago," Avery said.

"I'm leaving after I finish my coffee."

Cole was stunned for a moment, then said, "Didn't you ask me out to talk?"

"What did you want to talk about?"

"We already finished talking!"

Avery took a sip of coffee, then looked up at him.

"I just wanted to know how you were doing. Now that I know how pitiful things have been for you, I can't bring myself to talk anymore."

"Why not?" Cole asked.

"It's because I've been doing very well. Whatever I say would just sound like I'm bragging to you. It doesn't feel right."

Avery finished her coffee, then stood up and said, "The coffee's on me. Enjoy."

Cole watched her leave in a daze.

They barely exchanged ten sentences from beginning to end, and it was a conversation that could be carried out over the phone.

The only thing she could not have done over the phone was pluck his hair out.

Cole was certain that Avery took a big chunk of hair off of his head and not a strand.

He would have thought that this was a dream if it were not for the lingering pain on his scalp.

Avery walked out of the cafe, then got in the car and drove toward the DNA testing center.

Her emotions were all over the place and she felt slightly nervous.

She did not know what the results of the DNA test would be.

There was no way for her to guess.

If Elliot and Cole's DNA matched that of an uncle nephew, then life would continue on its current course.

It would simply overturn her traditional way of thinking.

She would believe that there truly were hidden experts in the world.

However, if their DNA results were not a match...

She let out a heavy sigh! If the results did not match, then it meant that Elliot was not a Foster.

Cole was the spitting image of Henry.

There was no need for a DNA test to confirm that they were father and son.

If news got out that Elliot was not a Foster...

Avery was too afraid to imagine the consequences.

Setting aside the effect this would have on the public, this would also have a huge impact on Elliot. He had loved Shea so much that he was willing to kill his own father for her.

How could he possibly accept it if he ever found out that he and Shea were not biological siblings?! At this thought, Avery dejectedly stopped the car by the street.

For some reason, her intuition told her that truth was just as she thought. The more she thought about it, the clearer it was that Elliot was completely different from the rest of the Foster family. Avery no longer wanted to go through with the test. She was too afraid to face that ending!

Chapter 980

Over at Sterling Group, Ben was sitting in Elliot's chair in his office and grinned widely as Elliot walked into the room.

"You sure act fast, Elliot!"

Ben knew that Elliot would not get mad no matter how much he teased him now, so he was being especially insolent.

"I was only away for two days and you managed to get Avery in the bag. You're even planning your wedding already. If Chad hadn't told me over the phone, did you not plan on telling me anything until after the wedding?" Elliot walked over to his desk, then asked, "Are the Tierneys and Goldsteins close?"

"Which Goldstein?"

"The Goldsteins from Mount Sierra. After old man Goldstein died, his son, Roger took over."

Elliot was still bothered by what happened in Mount Sierra.

"If I hadn't bribed one of the staff members there beforehand, I would probably be a pile of dust by now."

Ben cursed out loud, then shot to his feet in shock.

"Chad didn't tell me about this. He just said that you and Avery were getting married. I'm not sure if the Tierneys and Goldsteins are close because Chelsea rarely talks about her family matters in front of me."

"I remember that Chelsea took time off of work once to attend a banquet that the Goldsteins were throwing," Elliot said.

"You might have forgotten about it. It's been a while since then."

"If that's the case, then she definitely knows the Goldsteins. You're not suspecting her of wanting to kill you, are you?"

Ben was stunned, "Do you really think that's possible, Elliot? You know Chelsea would gladly die for you. Why would she want you dead?"

"She's not the same Chelsea that we knew."

An ominous chill flashed across Elliot's hawk-like eyes.

"She didn't just want me dead. She wanted to wipe out everyone there at the time. She's twisted."

Ben was at a loss for words for a while.

"I can't leave her be any longer."

Elliot turned to look at Ben, then said, "Send her a wedding invitation when you have time and check her out. I need to know for sure."

All of the earlier giddiness vanished from Ben's face.

"What if she says it wasn't her?"

"If she says she didn't do it, then ask her to surrender her phone. I'll check see if she called Goldstein the night before yesterday," Elliot said.

Ben listened to his words, then nodded and said, "Alright. What happens if she really was behind it? Are you really going to kill her?"

"If I don't kill her, then should I just wait around until she kills me?" Elliot clenched his fists tightly.

"I'm about to marry Avery and we have three children together. I can't die, and nothing can happen to Avery and the kids."

Ben sighed woefully.

"Perhaps something really did snap inside of Chelsea. Isn't Tammy Lynch supposed to go and see a psychiatrist? Chelsea should see one, too, but she's too stubborn. Besides, she probably won't bother now that she has no family left around her."

"She's a lost cause."

Elliot took a seat on his office chair, then frowned and said in a deep voice, "I've given her plenty of chances, Ben. She was the reason Avery and I constantly misunderstood each other. I've been more than merciful with her! She's the one who was too greedy and evil!"

"I know. I'll contact her as soon as possible."

Ben's heart felt heavy.

"Leave it to me. You focus on planning the wedding."

"Alright."

Over at the DNA testing center, Avery parked her car in the parking lot outside of the building. She let out a deep sigh before she got out of the car. She could not give up on finding the truth because she was too afraid to face it.

If the results came out against Elliot, then all she had to do was keep it to herself.

She had been troubled by this matter for too long. She could not continue to fuss over this any longer.

Avery grabbed her bag and strode over to the test center's entrance.

That afternoon, she drove over to the office.

The moment she entered the building, the receptionist flashed a smile at her and said, "Congratulations, Miss Tate!"

Avery was stunned.

"Congratulations?"

"Aren't you about to marry Mr.Foster? Someone from Sterling Group came by earlier today to ask the HR department about our employee headcount.They said that they'll be giving out wedding favors when the time comes."

The receptionist was very excited.

"I knew you'd definitely end up marrying Mr.Foster, Miss Tate!"

Avery was embarrassed beyond words.

"Did Elliot think that she could not afford to buy wedding favors for her own employees?"

Chapter 981

Elliot was sending out wedding favors all the way to Avery's company.

How nice of him.

"It's not set in stone yet!" Avery said, embarrassed.

"Huh? Isn't it supposed to be on 12 June?" exclaimed the receptionist in shock.

"I asked the people from Sterling Group and they said you and Mr.Foster are getting married on 12 June!" Avery was speechless.

"D*mn it!" she thought.

Even though she did not know that she was getting married on 12 June, Elliot's employees already knew all about it.

They had only agreed to get their marriage license on 7 July, but the wedding date would depend on the wedding preparations.

However, Elliot decided to hold the wedding on 12 June but did not tell her about it.

The moment Avery stepped into her office, she immediately called Elliot.

Elliot answered the call and said in a deep voice, "I was just about to call you,

Avery. I've sent the design sketch for the wedding gown over to you. Take a look."

"That was fast!"

Avery was so surprised that she forgot the main reason she had called him.

"I'll look at it right now."

Then, she hung up the phone. She opened her messages and saw the few sketches of the wedding gown that Elliot sent over.

Once she was done looking through them, she called him again.

"Did the designer from yesterday design these? They look pretty good."

"Shall I confirm them, then?"

"Sure." Avery was not picky.

She just wanted something simple and elegant.

To her, a wedding is a sacred occasion.

The gown designs that Elliot sent over satisfied her basic requirements.

"My vice president looked into it and said that 12 June is a good day for the wedding," Elliot said.

"What do you think?"

"So it was your vice president who set the date. My entire staff already knows that we're getting married on 12 June now." Avery walked over to her desk and took a seat.

"Let's go with 12 June, then! Although, won't we be short on time?"

"It shouldn't be a problem." Elliot chuckled lightly.

"As long as we spend some money, we should be able to get married tomorrow if we wanted to."

Avery's cheeks flushed slightly.

She changed the subject and asked, "Do you want to invite your brother and

nephew to the wedding?"

"There's no need for us to contact them."

Elliot's tone turned cold.

"Seeing them would remind me that they were the ones who drove my mother to her death. My mother's biggest wish was for me to get married and start a family. It's a shame she isn't around to see it."

Avery was touched.

"Were you and your mother close?"

"She loved me very much," Elliot said hoarsely.

"I know very well who treats me well. Apart from my mother, you're the one who treats me best."

Avery was filled with mixed feelings as she felt her eyes well up, " I'm always picking fights with you. Why do you think I'm good to you?"

"Even if we fight all the time, I can feel that you care about me."

There was a hint of stubbornness in Elliot's voice.

Avery's breathing turned heavy. She no longer wanted to hide her feelings.

"I really do care about you, Elliot. Perhaps even more than you think."

Elliot was very happy with her response.

"You and the kids are all I have left, Avery," he said.

It was a tender moment, but Avery thought of his and Cole's DNA test.

The results would be out in a week. She was curious. If Elliot was not a Foster, then who was his family?

Chapter 982

That evening, Avery saw Elliot and the designer in the living room when she arrived home.

The designer was here to take Avery's measurements.

"I want a pretty dress, too, Mommy."

Layla gazed enviously at Avery.

"I've bought so many pretty dresses for you before, sweetie. There are still plenty of them that you haven't worn yet!" Avery said.

"That's different." Layla frowned.

"How so?"

"Daddy showed me the wedding gown you'll be wearing. It's a lot prettier than any of my dresses,"

Layla said, then suddenly smiled and said, "Daddy said he'll get me the same dress as yours."

Avery turned to Elliot.

"Are you sure you want to get your daughter a wedding gown?"

Elliot was embarrassed.

"As long as she's happy."

Avery felt that there was something very wrong about his behavior.

First of all, the wedding gown was long.

It would be difficult for Layla to move around in such a bulky dress.

Second of all, how could he keep giving in to the children?

"How could you keep going with whatever she wants? Would you act the same way if she simply picked someone to marry in the future?"

Avery had to correct Elliot's mistaken idea of a child's upbringing. He had not even moved in yet, but he was already giving in to Layla's every will.

Would he not end up spoiling her rotten after he moved in?

Avery's question made Elliot frown.

Layla was still a little girl in his eyes. He never thought about her future marriage.

For now, he could not accept his daughter getting married to anybody at all. Just the thought of Layla living with another man in the future made him feel awful.

"Layla can't date before she turns eighteen, and she's not marrying anyone before she turns twenty five."

Elliot decided on these rules after a moment's consideration.

"She wouldn't be mature enough before she turns eighteen and would be easily cheated. She wouldn't be completely mature before she turns twenty five either. I would be too worried no matter who she decides to marry."

Avery found his rules to be absolutely absurd.

"I would completely agree if you had said that she can't get married before she turns eighteen. How could you stop her from getting married before she turns twenty five?"

She disagreed with him. Avery stated the facts.

"I definitely wasn't twenty five when I first married you!"

Elliot recalled the past for a moment, then said, "Our situation was different. I was bedridden and there was no telling if I was going to live or die. I wouldn't have married you if I wasn't in that state."

He had said those words in respect to the facts and held no emotion in his voice. However, his words sparked a rage in Avery.

"Are you saying that you regret meeting me?"

Elliot shot to his feet and immediately explained, "That's not what I meant. I was just speaking hypothetically..."

"Aren't you saying that you definitely wouldn't have taken an interest in me back then if you weren't in a vegetative state?"

Avery slapped away the hand that Elliot was reaching out.

"I'm the one who wasn't interested in you! If my family wasn't in a rut, and if your family didn't offer us all of that money, then I definitely wouldn't have married you!"

Elliot's temples began to throb in pain.

"Maybe you're not aware of the situation back then. After all, you were bedridden for so long that you probably had no idea what was going on. Let me enlighten you, then."

Now that Avery was in a rage, she was not about to let him go that easily.

"Your family doctor said that you were about to die back then. Your mother was searching everywhere in a panic for a woman to have your child, but nobody was willing to marry you!"

Elliot was speechless.

"Even Chelsea, who was so blindly loyal to you, was nowhere to be found at the time," Avery continued to mock him. "You should be thanking me for not abandoning you back then!"

Elliot repented and said, "Thank you for not abandoning me back then, Avery."

His acknowledgement of his mistake made the fury in Avery die down by half.

"It's not that I didn't abandon you. Your bodyguards were the ones who were watching me like I was some kind of criminal. I didn't have a chance to escape at all."

Elliot was at a loss for words.

Chapter 983

Should Elliot be thanking his bodyguards? Once they were done arguing, the designer smiled and said, "It's fate that you ended up together, Miss Tate. No matter how much unhappiness you had to suffer through in the past, what's

important is that your future will be filled with nothing but happiness."

Avery smiled at the designer and said, "I supposed. You're here to get my measurements, right? Go ahead, then! Do I need to take off my clothes?"

"Please take off your coat. It would be best if you're wearing something fitted underneath. The measurements would be more accurate that way."

"Oh, I'll go to the room and change, then."

Avery walked toward her room.

Layla quietly snuck over to Elliot's side, then asked curiously, "What's a vegetative state, Daddy? I know what vegetation is. That's stuff like flowers and trees, right?"

Elliot nodded and said, "That's right. Flowers and trees are vegetation..."

"Oh."

Layla excitedly cut him off mid-sentence and shared her own explanation, "Someone in a vegetative state is someone who sprouts and blooms like a flower."

Elliot was taken aback by his daughter's remarks.

"It's not like that, Layla."

Mrs. Cooper walked over laughing.

"Someone in a vegetative state is someone who can't move, just like vegetation, but they're still alive. It's a very serious illness."

Layla was shocked.

"Did Daddy used to have such a serious illness? "

"That's right. It's a miracle that your father woke up," said Mrs. Cooper.

In the children's room at 9 p.m. that night, Layla was tossing and turning in bed.

She picked up her pillow and crawled into Hayden's bed.

The siblings had been sleeping in separate beds since they turned six, but they still shared a room.

Sometimes, when there was a thunderstorm outside, Layla would be afraid and sleep in Hayden's bed.

"Daddy used to be in a vegetative state, Hayden."

Then, Layla put on a bragging tone and asked, 'Do you know what it means to be in a vegetative state?'

"You don't have to tell me. I don't care," said Hayden.

"Oh...Daddy used to bloom like a flower even grew fruit. That's what a vegetative state means."

Since Hayden did not care, Layla spouted nonsense with a serious expression on her face.

Hayden turned on the lights in the room and said, "There's nothing funny about that joke, Layla. Go back to your bed."

"I'm not done yet! Daddy said that I can't date before I turn eighteen and I can't get married before I turn twenty five. Do you think I should be angry about that?" Layla asked, confused.

Hayden considered her question seriously.

Moments later, he realized that he shared the same opinion with Elliot.

"The point is that you can't get married too early. Otherwise, you'd end up getting tricked and cheated."

He picked Layla off the bed, then said, "Go sleep in your own bed or I'm moving to the next room."

Layla hugged her pillow and unhappily went back to her own bed.

Hayden turned the lights off, and the room fell into darkness once again.

The next day, Ben arrived in Rosacus City and handed Elliot and Avery's

wedding invitation to Chelsea.

When Chelsea opened the invitation and saw their names and wedding date, her expression did not waver, but her fingers turned pale.

"Why are they inviting me? Aren't they worried that I'd scare the other guests off with my face?" she said as she mocked herself, then tossed the invitation onto the table.

"Were you the one behind what happened at Villa de Sierra, Chelsea?" Ben asked straightforwardly.

"No," Chelsea answered without hesitation.

"Give me your phone. I'm taking it back to Elliot."

Ben reached his hand out to her.

"He won't touch you if it really wasn't you. However, if he finds out that you were behind it... He won't let you live."

Chapter 984

Chelsea glared at Ben's outreached hand and refused coldly, "I'm not giving it to you."

Ben's brows furrowed.

"So were you really behind it?!"

"I was not! Why won't you believe me?"

Chelsea angrily walked over to her desk and took a seat.

"Was what you just said to me Elliot's original words, Ben?"

Ben placed his hands on the desk.

"Do you think I came here of my own free will? Of course, he was the one who sent me here! I wasn't even in Aryadelle before this. I only found out about what happened yesterday."

"I see. I heard about what happened at Villa de Sierra. Nothing happened at

all."

Chelsea smirked mockingly, then asked, "Since nothing happened, why is he suspicious of me and won't let this go?"

Ben guessed the truth from her nervous and fearful tone.

Elliot was right.

Chelsea was twisted after her disfigurement. She used to love Elliot more than anything.

If anyone wanted to hurt him, she would be the first one to go head-to-head with whoever it was.

Now, however, she wanted him dead.

Not only did she want him dead, but she was also acting on it.

Her plan failed in the end and did not cause any harm, but if she was kept alive, she would definitely come up with another plan in the future.

"Stop lying, Chelsea, and stop doing such horrifying things."

Ben frowned as he was in agony.

"We have to pay for our mistakes. Your life is a life. Other people's lives are lives, too."

"I won't admit to it, Ben...If I don't admit to it, then what can you do? Are you just going to go ahead and incriminate me?"

Tears began to well up in Chelsea's eyes.

"Did you forget that you once attended a banquet the Goldsteins held? Elliot remembers. He wouldn't have sent me here if he wasn't sure!"

Ben had utterly lost hope in her.

Chelsea's body began to tremble slightly as tears streamed down her face.

"I'm sick..."

She aggressively pulled her desk drawer open and pulled out several bottles

of pills.

"These are all the pills I'm on right now...I've got both psychological and mental issues...I can't control myself...Ben! Please help me!"

The pill bottles she took out were not new, unopened bottles. It was clear that she was indeed taking those pills. It was just as Ben had expected.

Chelsea would not want to kill Elliot if there was not something psychologically wrong with her.

"There's no use, Chelsea," Ben said with furrowed brows.

"We already knew that you were sick. Even so, he still won't let you live. What if your sickness acts up in the future and you try to kill someone again?"

Then, he pulled out a white pill from his pocket.

"I don't want you to die a painful death, so I brought this drug with me. Once you take it, you'll fall asleep right away. After that, you'll die in the next ten minutes."

After Ben calmly finished what he said, Chelsea was completely stunned.

"If you don't do as I say this time, you'll definitely die a much more painful death, Chelsea! Apart from me, nobody else will feel sorry for you!"

Ben placed the white pill in front of her, then roared, "Take it! I'll make sure you'll be buried well!"

As Chelsea stared at the pill in front of her, her tears quickly came to a halt.

In the end, there was no escape.

Her death was imminent.

Even if she did not take this pill today, Elliot would come and kill her himself not long after.

If that's the case, then the only thing she could do was accept her fate.

She picked up the pill, hesitated for a few seconds, then put it in her pocket.

"I'll take it later, Ben. I'd like to talk about old times with you before I die."

Chelsea walked around from behind her desk, then held Ben's hand and said, "I wouldn't have fallen this far if I had married you back then, Ben."

Ben could not bear to see her disfigured face.

"The past is the past. No drug can cure one's regrets. You won't feel any pain after you take the pill I gave you. I found it because I know you're afraid of pain. Be a better person in your next life, Chelsea!"

Chelsea nodded, then wrapped her arms around him.

"Hold me, Ben! Since I was disfigured, nobody ever hugged me again. I've been so lonely it hurts!"

Chapter 985

As Ben heard the hurt in Chelsea's voice, he gave in and held her in his arms.

"I know you've been hurting. You used to be a mighty goddess. You've never had to suffer like this before."

Chelsea's tears rolled down her cheeks.

It was only now that she realized that Ben was the man who loved her most in the world.

However, before she died, she wanted to hurt him one last time.

"I'll marry you in the next life, Ben... Whether you feel like it or not, you have to say yes to me now. I'm about to die, after all. Please fulfill my final wish."

"Alright. I'll marry you in the next life."

Back in Avonsville, Tammy called Avery to tell her that she had just met with her psychiatrist.

After Avery asked Tammy where she was, she immediately rushed over to see her.

The two sat in a restaurant for lunch.

"Why isn't Jun eating with us? Does he feel uncomfortable that I'm around?" Avery asked.

"What's there for him to feel uncomfortable about? Should he be here and third-wheel our conversation? I'm the one who told him not to bother us."

Avery smiled and asked, "How do you feel after seeing the psychiatrist?"

"It's complicated." Tammy sighed.

"I know everyone has their own share of painful experiences. It's rare for someone to go through life living on this earth with no troubles."

"Would you like to see a different psychiatrist, then?"

Avery had a feeling that Tammy's mood had taken a turn for the worse.

Tammy shook her head and said, "This one's pretty good. She told me not to run away from the pain, but to face it and conquer it."

"It's a process," Avery said.

"She told me something interesting," Tammy said, suddenly laughing.

"She said Elliot went to see her once, but never showed up again after just one appointment."

"Why would she tell you that? Isn't that doctor-patient confidentiality?" Avery asked in shock.

Tammy shook her head.

"She didn't reveal anything about Elliot's treatment. She just said that he'd seen her once, then never met her again. She asked her friend to look into it and found out that Elliot was speaking ill of her behind her back."

"What did Elliot say about her?" Avery asked nosily.

"Elliot complained to his friends and said that he was better off talking to a stray dog than a psychiatrist."

Avery was speechless.

"She only told me about this because she knows about my relationship with the two of you. I can't believe that someone as powerful as Elliot Foster would go and see a psychiatrist," Tammy exclaimed.

"He's suffered through difficult times, too," Avery said.

"It'll all pass, Tammy."

"I know."

That night, Elliot realized that he could not contact Ben.

Ben did not answer the phone when Elliot called him once during the day.

Elliot thought that Ben would return his call once he was available, but even when it was already dark outside, Ben had yet to return Elliot's call.

Elliot had an ominous premonition.

Chelsea's psyche was now distorted and Ben had gone to see her by himself.

Could Chelsea have done something to hurt him? At this thought, Elliot's brows furrowed and he dialed Ben's number once again.

Chapter 986

Once the call was made, it went through, but there was no answer.

If Ben saw that Elliot was calling, he would definitely pick up the phone.

Elliot was even more certain now that Ben was in trouble! Just as he was about to leave and look for Ben, he received a text from him.

[I can't talk right now, Elliot.]

After Elliot saw the text, he immediately sent a reply: [What's the situation right now? Are you in danger?]

Ben: [I'm not in danger. Give me a little more time. I'll be back tomorrow.]

Elliot read the text message, pondered for a moment, then responded:

[Alright.] Over at the Starry River Villa, Layla brought over her finished homework for Avery to check.

"Why hasn't Daddy come by today, Mommy?" Layla asked softly.

"Do you want him to come over?"

Avery asked with a smile as she flipped through her daughter's homework.

Layla sighed and said, "Hayden doesn't like him. I'd be betraying him if I said I liked Daddy."

"How could you think that, Layla?" Avery turned to her.

"Whatever is going on between Hayden and your father is between them. You can express it freely if you like your father, just don't do it in front of your brother. That way, Hayden won't be upset, and you won't have to keep your feelings for your father hidden."

A sweet smile appeared on Layla's face.

"You're so smart, Mommy! I'm your daughter, but why am I not as smart as you?"

"Who said you're not smart? You're much smarter than I am. I wasn't as smart as you when I was your age!"

"I love you so much, Mommy! I don't want to get married when I grow up! I want to be with you forever."

"Did what your father said yesterday affect you? You're still young, Layla. It's not the time to think about marriage yet. All you have to do now is be happy and stay healthy. We'll talk about the future later."

Avery stroked Layla's head.

"Your writing is getting better and better. I commend you."

"Hayden said I write well, too. He said he'll buy me a present as a reward once he gets his prize money."

Layla's face was filled with anticipation.

"I already know what I'm going to ask for."

"Prize money?"

Avery was stunned for a moment.

"Did your brother join some kind of competition at school? Why didn't I hear about it?"

"Not right now! Hayden said it's in two months. I don't know what competition it is, but he said he'll definitely win the prize money."

At this point, an expression of deep admiration appeared on Layla's face,

"Hayden's amazing. I want to marry someone like him when I grow up."

Avery gave her a light tap on the head, then said, "Didn't you just say that you wanted to be with me forever? Have you changed your mind already?"

Layla burst into laughter.

Robert was awakened by the noise.

Hearing their laughter, he let out a silly chuckle as well.

"Robert's awake!"

When Layla heard Robert, she immediately picked him up from the crib.

"I want to take Robert out to play, Mommy!"

"Let me change his diaper first."

Avery put down Layla's homework planned to take Robert over.

However, Layla placed Robert on the couch, then volunteered and said, "I'll change his diaper! Something as simple as that is nothing to me!"

After Layla expertly changed Robert's diaper, she placed him into his stroller and pushed him out of the house.

The bodyguard grabbed the baby's travel bag and followed behind the siblings.

A moment later, Layla stopped in her tracks.

There was a man who was walking in their direction with a large dog on a leash.

The dog had its black eyes fixed on Robert.

"Woof! Woof! Woof!"

The dog suddenly began to bark.

In a panic, Layla planned on leaving with Robert.

At that moment, Robert let out an adorably fierce cry from the stroller, "Woof! Woof!"

Layla pushed the stroller and rushed back home.

"Mommy! Robert spoke!" Layla told Avery the news in surprise.

"Robert spoke just now!"

Chapter 987

Avery had just finished checking Layla's homework.

"Really? What did he say?" Avery asked in shock.

The bodyguard next to them could not help but chuckle in secret.

"He said 'Woof! Woof!' and he said it really loudly! Even Uncle Bodyguard heard it!"

Avery turned to the bodyguard, who held back his laughter and said, "Layla's telling the truth. Robert really did pick a fight with a dog! He was very fierce and even chased the dog away."

Avery was at a loss for words.

Could that be considered talking? It sounded more like he was learning how to bark! Mrs. Cooper was teaching Robert to say "Mommy" and "Daddy" every day, but he never once said those words.

"Robert! Say it again for Mommy!"

Layla encouraged Robert and said, "Just like this. Woof! Woof!"

It was as if Robert felt like he had been made fun of.

At this moment, he had a stuck-up expression on his face.

His brows were furrowed and his lips did not move at all.

"Woof! Woof!" cried Layla.

Robert was completely unresponsive.

Avery felt slightly dizzy from the noise, so she said, 'Hayden will be home soon, Layla.'

Layla immediately covered her lips.

Hayden would definitely feel annoyed if he heard her barking like a dog.

At 9 p.m. that night, Avery walked out of the bathroom after taking a shower and drying her hair.

When her phone began to ring on the bed, she immediately walked over and answered the call.

"Why are you just answering the phone now, Avery?"

This was Elliot's third time calling.

"I was in the shower."

Avery sat down by the bed.

"Layla said she missed you when you didn't come over today. Are you happy?"

Elliot let out a light chuckle.

"What about Hayden?"

"Hayden's been coming home a little later recently. He's joining a competition in June. It seems like he's under a lot of pressure, but he seems pretty confident in himself. He's already thinking about using the prize money to buy

Layla a present."

Then, Avery expressed her concern and said, "He'd be very disappointed if he doesn't win."

"Don't worry. I know about it,"

Elliot said, giving her a peace of mind.

"How about I come over to eat tomorrow?"

"Sure. You won't bump into Hayden, anyway."

Then, Avery teased, "I have a feeling you're more afraid of your son now."

"It'd be tough for you Layla to get caught in between if my relationship with Hayden continues to worsen."

"That's true." Avery lay back in bed.

"By the way, how's the progress on what happened at Villa de Sierra? I had a nightmare last night. Would whoever was behind it come up with another plan since they failed in Mount Sierra? I'm worried about you."

"This matter will be resolved soon." Elliot gave her a certain answer.

"You don't have to worry about it." Ben said he would be back by tomorrow.

This meant that Chelsea would be dead by then.

"Oh, it sounds like you already know who's behind it. Who was it? Do I know them?" Avery asked out of curiosity.

Elliot hesitated for a moment, then revealed Chelsea's name.

Avery instantly fell silent.

"This time, her death is certain," Elliot promised.

At 8 a.m. the next morning, Elliot received a text message from Ben.

[Chelsea Tierney is dead. I plan on heading back after she's buried. I'll be pretty busy today. I'll probably be back tomorrow.]

Elliot felt relieved when he read the words "Chelsea Tierney is dead".

However, he vaguely felt like something was off.

Ben was not fond of sending text messages.

When they did not meet face-to-face, they would always talk on the phone.

However, it's been an entire day since Ben answered Elliot's call or gave him a call.

Chapter 988

After a moment's consideration, Elliot decided to head to Rosacus City to check things out for himself.

If Chelsea truly was dead, then he and Ben can bury her together.

The only worry was that Chelsea was still alive and Ben was the one who was in trouble.

At ten in the morning, the vice president of Sterling Group knocked on Chad's office door, then walked in and asked, "Is Mr.Foster not coming in today?

Why haven't I been able to contact Mr.Schaffer since yesterday?"

"Mr.Foster is busy, so he won't be in the office today.As for Mr.Schaffer, I can't contact him either.I don't know what's going on with him."

"Oh, could Mr.Schaffer be in some kind of trouble? This has never happened before," said the vice president worriedly.

"Is Mr.Foster going to look for Mr.Schaffer?"

"Probably! He didn't say for sure."

Chad adjusted his glasses, then said, Don't worry.There's shouldn't be a problem.Mr.Foster would tell us if something really happened."

The vice president nodded, then suddenly thought of something and said,

"That Sierra University that Mr.Foster went to for the training course a few days ago just announced its permanent closure today."

"Oh? I haven't heard about it yet.Where did you hear the news from?" Chad

asked.

"A friend of mine from Mount Sierra told me about it."

Then, the vice president lowered his voice and said, "He said that Roger Goldstein offended everyone who went for the training course a few days ago. Nothing dangerous happened at the time, but everyone saw Goldstein's true colors and cut ties with him. Even if he didn't shut down the course, I doubt anyone would ever sign up for it again."

"That's true. Goldstein must have been out of his mind to have been used as someone's puppet like that."

"Do you know who was inciting him?" asked the vice president.

Chad shook his head and said, "I don't know."

"That person sure has guts. I can't figure out who it was at all! Let me know if you find out," the vice president said, then strode out of the room.

Once the vice president left, a lightbulb lit up in Chad's head.

Could Ben's radio silence have something to do with whoever was behind the Mount Sierra fiasco? Could that person be...

Chelsea Tierney? Chad's entire body broke into goosebumps when he thought of the possibility.

After her disfigurement, it was as if Chelsea had turned into a completely different person.

If she truly was behind the plan to annihilate Villa de Sierra, then Chad would not find it strange at all.

It was as if she was the only person who could come up with such an insane idea.

Avonsville Elementary was the top private elementary school in the city.

It was an excellent school in every aspect, from the teaching staff to the rate

of further education among the students through the years.

Avery did not hesitate in her choice to send Layla here when she was looking at elementary schools, because it was the same school that she wanted to go to when she was younger.

Once morning classes were over, the students made their way to the cafeteria in an orderly manner.

Layla her classmates got their lunch trays and took their seats at the dining tables.

A teacher brought over a few containers of fruit.

"We have fresh cherries today. Everyone gets a share."

The teacher placed the container with the most cherries in front of Layla.

Once the teacher walked away, the little girl who was sitting next to Layla looked enviously at the cherries in front of her.

"You got more cherries than we did, Layla! The teacher's playing favorites!"

Layla handed her cherries over to the little girl and said, "I don't really like cherries. You can have them!"

Excitement washed over the little girl's face as she said, "You're the best, Layla! Cherries are my favorite! Thank you!"

"You're welcome! Eat them if you like them!"

Moments later, Layla finished her lunch, then got up and prepared to return to the classroom.

Just as she had taken a few steps away, someone suddenly screamed, "Kiki! What's wrong, Kiki?! Why did you fall asleep?! You haven't finished your food yet!"

"Kiki! Wake up!"

The moment Layla heard the cries of shock, she immediately returned to her earlier seat.

The girl named Kiki was the one who was sitting next to her just now.

She was focusing on eating her food earlier and did not notice Kiki's condition.

How did Kiki suddenly fall asleep?

"Kiki?"

Layla reached out and lightly tapped Kiki, then asked in confusion, "Kiki!

What's wrong, Kiki?"

The teacher hurried over at that moment.

"Kiki's asleep! She won't wake up! Why is she sleeping so deeply? "

wondered one of the students.

The teacher saw that Kiki had not touched any of her food, but there were two containers in front of her.

One of the containers was empty, while the other still had three cherries in it.

The teacher patted Kiki's shoulder, then called out loudly, "Kiki! Wake up! This is the cafeteria! Let's go to the rest area to rest!"

"Is Kiki dead? She's not moving at all! It's so scary!"

One of the more timid students burst into tears.

The dead people I saw on TV were just like this. They won't wake up no matter how much you try to wake them..."

The student's words instantly caused everyone in the cafeteria to gather around.

The teacher's cheeks flushed in fear.

She placed her finger under Kiki's nose and checked her breathing.

Five seconds later, all the color drained from the teacher's face.

"Out of the way! Everyone get out of the way right now! A student's in trouble!

Out of the way!"

The teacher picked Kiki up and rushed out of the cafeteria.

Layla was standing right next to Kiki just now, so she clearly saw the change in the teacher's expression after she checked Kiki's breathing.

Kiki was not breathing! Kiki was dead! How did Kiki die? Was death not a painful experience? Kiki was happily eating cherries just moments ago...

The entire cafeteria broke into an uproar! The children sobbed as the teachers quickly gathered and led the students out of the cafeteria.

Then, they called each student's parents to ask them to take the children home.

Avery was confused when she received the teacher's call because it should be lunchtime at school right now.

She answered the call, but before she could say a word, the teacher said frantically, "Please stop by the school right away, Miss Tate. Something happened to one of the students today GGk*AxLK we need all the parents to take their children home and calm them down. I will explain things more clearly in the class group text chain. Please keep an eye out for my message."

Avery could already hear the sound of children sobbing from the other end of the line.

It was not the sound of Layla crying, but he could imagine that something serious must have happened. She did not dare delay things further. She immediately rushed out of the office and drove toward the school.

While she was waiting at a stop light, she called Elliot.

Her call was answered very quickly.

"Something happened in Layla's class Elliot," she said.

"I don't know what happened yet, but the teachers are asking the parents to take the kids home right now."

"I'm not in Avonsville. You go ahead and pick Layla up, or I could get the bodyguard to do it."

"I'm already on my way there."

Then, Avery wondered out loud and asked, "Where are you? You didn't tell me you were leaving the city."

"I'm in Rosacus City." Elliot could not hide the truth from her.

"Ben's in a coma. I'm at the hospital right now waiting for him to wake up."

"Did you two go to look for Chelsea? How did Ben fall into a coma? "

"Chelsea abducted him yesterday. He was stuck in her office for over twentyfour hours and fell into a coma."

"What about Chelsea?!"

"Her whereabouts are unknown right now. I don't know where she's run off to," Elliot said.

"I've already sent people after her. Avery's back broke into a cold sweat and suspicion took over."

What happened at Layla's school...Have something to do with Chelsea?!"

Chapter 990

Elliot felt his chest tighten, then roared, "Avery! Stay right where you are! I'll send the bodyguards to go get you and the kids!"

If Avery had not brought it up, Elliot would never have expected that Chelsea could have possibly escaped to Avonsville.

Sometimes, the most dangerous places could end up being the safest refuge.

Moreover, Chelsea might not be thinking about going into hiding right now, but to drag whoever she could down with her before she dies! Elliot was still unclear about what happened at Layla's school, but it must have been

something serious for the teachers to ask the parents to take the children home! Avery's heart raced wildly after hearing his warning.

The stop light in front of her turned green, and she was in a rush to pick Layla up from school, so she could not listen to Elliot.

"I should be fine.If Chelsea really does come looking for me, she might not be able to harm me."

Avery had already made up her mind.

"I'm about to reach Layla's school.I'll pick her up first."

Elliot was also worried about Layla, so he understood her anxiety.

"Be careful."

"I will."

Avery hung up the phone, then stepped down on the gas pedal and sped toward her destination.

There were several patrol cars and an ambulance outside of Avonsville Elementary.

Avery parked the car by the street, then quickly got out and rushed toward the school gates.

"I heard a child died...A first- grader...A girl..."

"How did she die? Was she sick or did something happen?"

"I don't know! Let's wait for the school to let us know! I'm just worried my kid's too traumatized to come back to school now.It's terrifying!"

"I heard that the kid who died was from Class C.Are any of you parents of students from Class C? Do any of you have insider information?"

"My kid isn't from Class C, but they're in Class B next door.

It's so unlucky that all the other classrooms need to stop classes because of this! We don't think when classes will resume yet!"

"What's so unlucky about classes being canceled? The dead kid's family are the unlucky ones!"

Avery's entire body turned cold and rigid after she heard the discussions going on around her.

Layla was a first-grader in Class C.

The little girl who died was possibly Layla's playmate.

Even if she was not, she was a classmate that she saw every day.

This must be a massive blow to Layla! When the teacher handed Layla over to Avery, she explained the situation to her, "The little girl who died today was called Kiki, Miss Tate. Layla was having lunch with her today. Something happened to Kiki before she finished her food. Our initial suspicions are food poisoning. Kiki's health report was normal when she first enrolled in the school and she had no severe illnesses. You should take Layla to the hospital for a checkup right now to see if there are any issues with her health."

Avery nodded and said, "Alright. I'll take her to the hospital now."

Then, she carried Layla, whose eyes were red and swollen from tears, out of the school.

Layla normally had never-ending stories to tell Avery whenever she saw her, but Layla did not say a word even now that she was sitting in the child safety seat in the car.

She did not even call Avery "Mommy" when she saw her.

Avery sat down next to her daughter, then asked softly, "Tell me, Layla. Are you not feeling well anywhere?"

Layla froze for a moment, then shook her head.

"I know you suffered a great shock. I have, too. Once the school and hospital finish their investigation, they'll let us know exactly why Kiki left us," Avery

said patiently as she held her daughter's cold hand.

Layla's eyes filled with tears, which rolled down her cheeks as she said, "Kiki died from eating cherries. She ate my cherries... The cherries must have been poisoned!"

Chapter 991

Avery froze in horror!

"If I ate those cherries, I'd definitely be dead, too!"

Layla burst into gut wrenching sobs.

Avery immediately picked Layla out of the child safety seat and held her in her arms.

"Don't cry sweetie. You're safe now! You'll always be safe! We won't eat at school again! I'll get the driver to send you food every day!"

Layla sobbed breathlessly and said, "Kiki was my friend, Mommy. She died right next to me... I'm scared... I'm so scared!"

Avery's eyes welled up as her emotions slowly crumbled and she burst into tears, too.

According to Layla, if Kiki died from eating Layla's cherries, then Layla was the target all along! If Kiki had not eaten the cherries that were meant for Layla, then Layla would be the one who died today.

Over at Rosacus City, after a few hours on an IV drip, Ben slowly awakened.

He saw Elliot talking on the phone not too far away from him.

"How did a drug meant for euthanasia turn up in a school cafeteria?! How did it end up in my daughter's fruit bowl?! If you don't give me a reasonable explanation, then you can forget about your job as school principal!"

Elliot's fury had reached its limit! He had completely forgotten that he was in a patient's room.

"Elliot..."

Ben called out weakly after hearing about the euthanasia drug.

"What happened? Did something happen to Layla?"

When Elliot heard Ben's voice, he immediately hung up the phone.

He strode over to the bed, then gazed at Ben and said, "How are you feeling?"

Something happened at Layla's school, so I need to rush back. Do you want

to come with me? Or do you want to rest here for now, and I'll get a

bodyguard to take you home later?"

"What happened at Layla's school?"

Ben's instincts told him that things were not as simple as they seemed, so he

sat up and said, "I heard you mention a euthanasia drug."

"Someone poisoned Layla's fruit earlier today. The drug that was used is

usually used for euthanasia."

Elliot gritted his teeth.

"Chelsea escaped! I suspect she was behind this!"

Ben's face turned pale.

He yanked off the covers, then said, "There's no need for suspicion! It was

definitely Chelsea! I was the one who gave her the drug! I wanted to grant

her a painless death, but she ended up abducting me! She actually wanted to

use the drug on Layla! I'm beyond furious!"

Elliot cursed under his breath.

"That vile b*tch! I'm going to kill her with my own!"

"I'm coming with you!"

Ben yanked out the needle in his hand and got out of bed in a hurry.

The two men very quickly emerged from the hospital and rushed back to

Avonsville.

Soon after, Elliot's phone rang and he answered the call.

"Sir! Chelsea showed up in a red dress and is now dancing on the rooftop!

She's really immersed in it!"

Sterling Group's vice president's voice came through the phone.

"She's locked the door to the roof. We can't get up there!"

Elliot was silent.

Chelsea was dancing on the roof of his company's building? Elliot clenched

his fists tightly, then roared, "Call the police! I'm on my way back right now!"

"Yes, Sir! She might be thinking of jumping off the roof! She's dancing

dangerously close to the railing. It looks like she might fall at any second! It's

terrifying!"

"There's nothing scary about her dying. What's terrifying is if she doesn't die!"

If there was a button that would instantly end Chelsea's life, Elliot would press

it right now.

"Even so... It's bad luck for us if she purposely chose to kill herself at our

building! She's doing this just to get back at you!"

The vice president did not want the company to suffer from negative press

because of this.

Elliot's Adam's apple bobbed in his throat.

Chelsea was indeed doing this to get back at him.

Did she plan on turning into a ghost after she dies and haunt him forever?!

Chapter 992

A large crowd had gathered outside the Sterling Group building.

One could vaguely make out the red silhouette swaying up on the roof.

"I heard that the woman up there used to be the PR manager at Sterling

Group! She was by Elliot Foster's side for over a decade but never got

anything out of him. She was so hurt that she decided to die right here! What a stupid woman!"

"Is she one who was disfigured not long ago?"

"That's right! She used to be gorgeous, but she got disfigured in a fire. What a shame! She could not win Elliot Foster's heart before she was disfigured. After her disfigurement, he would want her even less!"

"There are plenty of women that Elliot Foster rejected, but did any of them want to jump off of a roof like this one? There must be something wrong with her, right?"

"Who knows what goes on in the private lives of the wealthy? I just think she's really pitiful and feel sorry for her right now!"

"There's a saying that pitiful people have hateful traits. If I wanted to die, I definitely wouldn't do it at someone else's company building. Everyone in the building is still working right now! Does this woman not have morals at all?!"

As the crowd chattered away, the fire department rushed to the scene.

Once the fire truck stopped in front of the building, the firemen hurried out of the truck and prepared their rescue efforts.

Up on the roof, a savage grin appeared on Chelsea's face as she stared down at the crowd below.

"It's over...It's all over..." she mumbled.

Then, she leaped and jumped off the roof! Over at the hospital, Avery had taken Layla in for a medical checkup.

While they were waiting for the test results, Layla fell asleep in her mother's arms.

Avery sent a text message to Mike and asked him to meet her at the hospital.

Then, she glanced over at the large TV screen at the front of the lobby.

The screen was broadcasting the afternoon news.

"We have breaking news. An individual committed suicide by jumping off the roof of Sterling Tower this afternoon. The incident has caused traffic to back up in the city. Motorists are advised to take an alternate route. We would also like to remind everyone to value your lives..."

Along with the sound of the news anchor's voice, an image of Sterling Tower appeared on the screen.

The front of the building was surrounded by police tape.

On one side of the police tape were nosy onlookers, while there was a censored corpse on the other side.

Since Chelsea was wearing a red dress, all one could see was a red pile after the censorship.

It looked almost like an entire pool of blood.

Avery turned rigid as she felt a chill run through her entire body.

Who was it who died? Why did they choose to jump off of Sterling Tower?

Mike arrived at the hospital soon after took Layla over from Avery's arms.

Avery walked over to the counter to pick up Layla's test results.

When she saw that all of Layla's vitals were normal, Avery felt relieved.

"Chelsea Tierney is dead, Avery," Mike said softly.

"She jumped off of Elliot's office building."

"I saw the news."

Avery's emotions had already calmed down, but she was still furious at the mention of this.

"Good riddance! She tried to poison Layla. She was evil! How could she drag a child into the grievances between adults?!"

Mike gazed at Layla's sleeping face, then said, "It's a good thing Layla was

lucky."

"Layla's classmate was poisoned to death, though. She was somebody's precious daughter, too!"

"Let's head home for now, Avery. There are too many people here," Mike said.

"Barely half the day has passed and a series of terrifying events have happened one after the other. Let's head home to prevent anything else from happening."

When they arrived back at the Starry River Villa, Elliot called. He had just returned to Avonsville.

"Layla's alright. She's asleep. Go settle things at your company," Avery said.

"I'll come over to your place later, then."

Elliot hesitated for a few seconds, then said, "Spend the next few days at home with Layla, Avery."

"I will. This made a pretty huge impact on her. I'll have to wait until she get through this before I'll send her back to school."

"Thank you. This must be hard on you."

Chapter 993

As she listened to Elliot's deep voice, Avery's eyes suddenly began to well up. She did not say anything, but it was as if he could feel it.

"Do you feel like crying, Avery?" he asked hoarsely.

"I'll come see you now! The office isn't important."

Avery took a breath, then said, "I'm fine. I just feel awful thinking about how our daughter almost got poisoned to death. I can't imagine how painful it would be to lose her. I can't..."

"I know. I can't lose her either. She shouldn't eat at the school anymore after

this."

"I know. Go and deal with your company. I'll take a nap with Layla.

"Alright. Call me if you need anything."

"Okay."

That evening, everyone showed up at the Starry River Villa to visit Layla.

Layla was sitting on the couch dressed in a pretty nightgown and holding her favorite doll in her arms.

The expression on her face was a gloominess way beyond her years. She was usually a bundle of joy. She would be warm and welcoming no matter who showed up at the house.

Now that she was sullen and silent, nobody knew how to comfort her.

"Why don't you all go ahead and start dinner? I'll wait for Hayden outside with Layla. I asked the bodyguard to pick Hayden up from school earlier today," Avery said to everyone.

Then, she took Layla's hand and walked outside.

Everyone else took their seats at the dining table.

"Has Chelsea Tierney's body been dealt with?" Tammy asked.

"Her mother claimed it," Chad answered.

"Oh, I thought she didn't have any family left!"

Then, Tammy asked again, "What happens to their family business now? I doubt her mother knows how to run a business, right?"

Chad glanced over at Elliot, then answered, "Mr. Foster will absorb Trust Capital. From then on, Trust Capital will cease to exist."

"Ha ha! I knew she would get what she deserved! I knew she would die a horrible death! I was right on the mark!" Tammy exclaimed.

Jun grabbed one of Tammy's hands under the table, then said, "Let's not talk

about her, Tammy. Layla's gone through enough today. Let's talk about something else!"

"Alright."

Hayden arrived home moments later.

After he heard about the day's events, he gave Layla a hug.

"I almost died, Hayden."

"You're not dead, Layla."

Hayden released her.

"Since you're still alive, don't cry anymore."

Layla's eyes were still slightly red swollen.

"I'm not crying anymore. I'm just scared."

"I'm here. Don't be scared."

Hayden took his sister's hand and led her into the living room.

"Daddy's here, Hayden," Layla warned.

"I know."

It would be weird if Elliot did not show up after what happened to Layla today.

"He said he'll stay here for the next few days to keep me company," Layla said softly.

"You won't be mad, would you?"

"Do you want him to keep you company?" Hayden asked.

Layla lowered her gaze and did not say a word.

"I won't be mad if you want him to keep you company," Hayden said as he compromised.

He would never have compromised if something so serious had not happened today.

Layla was just as important to him as his mother.

Five days later, a package arrived at the Starry River Villa.

Mrs.Cooper quickly brought the package into the house.

Elliot, who was sitting on the couch, asked, "What is it?"

"It's for Avery!" Mrs.Cooper checked the information on the package.

"Public and Judiciary Paternity Test Center..."

Chapter 994

When Avery walked out of the bedroom and heard what Mrs.Cooper said, her back broke into a cold sweat! The DNA test results for Elliot and Cole were out.

Avery had received a text message on her phone.She did not expect the test center to mail the test results to her house.

"Is that for me, Mrs.Cooper?"

She walked over nonchalantly and took the package out of Mrs.Cooper's hand.She could feel Mrs.Cooper and Elliot's curious eyes on her, because the package had come from a paternity test center.

Anybody would naturally wonder if she had gone to a paternity test center and taken a paternity test.

Elliot got up from the couch and walked over to Avery.

"I got this test center to carry out a genetic test on one of my patients.He's got a very strange illness...It's complicated.Besides, the patient's pretty much recovered now,"

Avery said, then looked at Elliot and reminded, "We're going to Kiki's funeral today.Why haven't you changed yet?"

Elliot lifted his wrist and checked his watch.

"Isn't the funeral at ten? It's only eight right now.It's still early."

"Oh, then you should continue to play with Robert! I'm going to help Layla

change."

Avery walked toward the children's room with the package in her hands.

Layla had spent the past few days resting at home.

Avery and Elliot wanted to take her out to play, but she refused. She spent her days playing the piano, watching TV, and playing with her toys. She was much quieter than she used to be.

If she was a lively hummingbird before, then she was now a quiet little dragonfly.

Avery opened the door to the children's room, walked in, then shut the door behind her.

She pulled the documents out of the package, then quickly checked the test results.

Conclusion: According to the results of DNA analysis, it can be ruled out that uncle Sample A and nephew Sample B are related by blood.

Sample A was Elliot and Sample B was Cole.

Avery used the names Samples A and B in order not to reveal their identities.

After seeing the results, her body began to tremble uncontrollably.

She had prepared herself for the worst possible outcome, but she was still deeply affected by the results! Elliot was not a Foster.

It was no wonder that the photos of him in his childhood album looked different before the age of five.

It was because the child was switched out! The real Elliot Foster had the same illness as Shea.

The Fosters had claimed that Elliot's illness was cured by a miracle worker, but there was no such thing.

They simply traded him in for a healthy child! The real Elliot Foster...

Was very possibly...

Adrian White! Avery felt a strange familiarity the moment she first laid eyes on Adrian.

She had always thought that it was because she missed Shea and kept catching glimpses of her in Adrian.

She did not expect...

She took a deep breath, then decided that she would find a chance to test Adrian's DNA with Cole's! She hoped Adrian would be able to escape the White family.

However, she thought of how the Foster family was no longer basking in its previous glory.

Henry and Cole were not that much better off than Nathan White was.

Most importantly, there was a possibility that Elliot could not accept this reality.

"What are you looking at, Mommy?"

When Layla saw the heavy expression on Avery's face, she immediately walked over to her.

Avery folded up the test results, shoved it in her pocket, then quickly ripped up the package that the results came in.

Chapter 995

"Have you decided what to wear yet, Layla?" Avery asked instead of answering Layla's questions.

"People usually wear black clothes to a funeral. How about you wear this black dress with these black tights?" Layla nodded her head.

"You don't look happy, Mommy. What were you looking at just now?"

Avery forced a smile and said, "It's about work."

"You could ask Daddy to help you with that," Layla suggested.

" He's staying at our house now.Could he refuse to help you with a thing or two?"

"I'll handle it myself.Let's get you changed!"

Avery's heart was heavy, but she could not express it.

She changed the subject and asked, "Are you sure you want to go back to school next week, Layla?"

"I am.I want to be braver.If the other kids are going back to school, then I can, too."

"You're amazing, Layla.I'm so proud of you."

Avery crouched down and planted a kiss on her daughter's forehead.

In the living room, Elliot's phone was ringing.

When Robert heard the ringtone, his obsidian black eyes widened.

Elliot flashed a smile at his son, then answered the phone.

"Have you seen Chelsea's mother's interview, Sir?"

Chad's voice came through the phone.

"She was acting like a victim during the entire interview.She said you killed the entire Tierney family and gobbled up all of their property, and that you're trying to push her to her death.She begged for society's help in the interview and hoped that everyone would help her seek justice."

Elliot's face instantly darkened with rage! What a shameless old hag! Did she think that he did not dare touch her?

"Should we make the video disappear, or should we respond to it, Sir?" Chad asked.

"She looked really haggard in the video, but she said some very provoking things."

"All she wants is money, right? I won't give her a dime," Elliot said coldly.

"Did she think that a mere interview would be able to affect me? What a hopeless idiot!"

"That's right! Her behavior was pretty disgusting."

Chad sighed, then said, "It's just like how Chelsea just had to choose our building to jump off of. Both mother daughter sure have the same way of doing things."

When Avery emerged from the children's room with Layla, she heard Elliot talking on the phone.

Her eyes landed obsessively on him.

Elliot was ruthless, untamable, and noble! He was the one who raised the Foster family name to fame.

Nobody dared disrespect him when his name came up.

All of the honor and glory that he worked so hard to get for the Foster name now all seemed like a joke.

Surely, Rosalie knew the truth.

It must have been hard for her to raise Elliot as her own.

However, if Rosalie was not a good mother to Elliot, then he would not still miss her after her death.

When Elliot saw Avery and Layla from the corner of his eye, he immediately hung up the phone.

"Robert was already awake, so I didn't go outside to talk on the phone," he explained.

Avery gazed at his handsome face, then said, "Go get changed, Elliot. Let's head out once I'm changed. It's getting stuffy here at home."

"Alright."

Once Avery returned to her room, Elliot walked over to Layla.

"That's a pretty dress you're wearing, Layla. I've never seen you wear it before."

Elliot thought of ways to praise Layla every day to cheer her up.

This worked pretty well on children.

Layla felt a deeper fondness for him than she did before.

"Mommy's facing some trouble at work, Daddy. You should help her out!"

Layla murmured.

"She said she could handle it herself, but I can tell she's unhappy."

Elliot's brows furrowed slightly.

"Did your mother tell you she's facing trouble at work?" From what he knew, Tate Industries wasn't in any kind of trouble.

Layla nodded.

"Mommy was looking at a few pieces of paper in my room just now. Her whole face changed after she was done looking at them."

Chapter 996

"How many sheets of paper?" thought Elliot.

Elliot Foster thought for a while and asked, "Are those papers she the one she took out of the delivery bag?"

Layla nodded.

"I guess so. Otherwise, I've got no idea where she got them from. Mommy must be in big trouble."

The reason why Layla sounded so serious was because she was trying to get Elliot to help her mother. She could not bear to let her mother suffer alone.

Elliot Foster took his daughter's words to heart.

"Don't you worry. I will surely help her. After the funeral, I'll have a chat with

her..” Layla said, “Don't let her know that I'm the one who told you this. She said she wanted to do things herself.”

Elliot Foster patted his daughter's head and chuckled.

“Your mother’s love for isn’t in vain.”

“Of course! I love mommy the most.”

“Hmm...I thought I heard you say you loved your brother the most the other day.”

Elliot was teasing her.

“Mommy and Hayden are both my favorites!” Layla responded without hesitation.

“What about me?”

Elliot wanted to know where he ranked in his daughter's heart.

Layla stared at his handsome and mature face.

After careful consideration, she replied, “You must be behind Robert.”

Elliot Foster was quite pleased with this answer.

“As long as I can rank ahead of your Uncle Mike, I'm satisfied.” Layla frowned.

“You are definitely behind Uncle Mike! Why do you think you are ahead?”

Uncle Mike is very good to me! He is miles better than you. He is better than you in everything, but you are my dad and he is not, and that is the only place where you are better.”

Elliot Foster was speechless.

In order to make what she said sound more convincing, Layla said to Robert who lay awake in his crib, “Little Robert, ain’t your sis right?”

Elliot Foster was frustrated.

Layla said, “Look, Robert nodded.”

Elliot Foster had seen everything clearly.

Robert had not nodded at all.

At the end of the day, he was not able to refute his daughter's claim.

If he did, she would get mad at him.

He knew that he had been overly impatient.

Layla had spent six years of their life together, and they certainly had a strong bond. It was not something that a father who had appeared from nowhere could replace.

"Let's ask this question again after being with Layla for six or seven years!"

Elliot thought.

Avery was in the master bedroom.

Avery kept the identification results safe in the cabinet.

Then she put on a black spring dress.

After coming out of the bedroom, she strode up to the father and daughter.

"What were you two talking about? You guys were so loud."

Elliot Foster was embarrassed. He did not want to be laughed at for revealing what they had said.

Layla said, "I asked Dad just now who his favorite woman is. He said that he only had one, and he said—"

Elliot Foster sighed helplessly, "Layla, didn't you promise me that you would not repeat what I said?"

Layla blinked her bright apricot eyes, "But I also promised Mommy that I will tell her everything!"

Avery stole a glance at Elliot proudly. Then she asked Layla, "How did your father answer that question?"

"Dad said his favorite woman was Mommy," Layla said.

Avery was taken aback for a moment.

Layla's eyes glittered.

"I asked him if he was talking about his mom or my mom. Mommy, guess what he answered!"

Elliot Foster smacked his forehead with the palm of his hand.

Avery glanced at him with a smile and then turned back to her daughter, "Is he talking about his mother?"

"No! No! No! He said it was my mom, and that's you! Hahaha!"

Layla's laughter filled the entire living room.

Chapter 997

This was the first time she had laughed so happily in the past few days.

At ten o'clock in the morning, Kiki's funeral was held at the funeral parlor.

After the wake, Kiki was sent for cremation.

Elliot held Layla in one hand and gave her a tissue with the other so that she could wipe her tears.

"Let's go home!" Avery said.

"Okay."

After coming out of the funeral parlor, they were ready to head to the parking lot.

At this moment, a shadowy figure emerged and grabbed the microphone.

"Mr. Foster, the annihilation of the Tierney family. That's your doing, isn't it?"

The bodyguard was quick to block off the reporter.

Elliot saw that his daughter was frightened and had planned to take her to the car.

However, Avery's feet were firmly planted in place.

Elliot Foster might not have cared what the outside world thinks of him, but

she cared!

"Do you know how the girl who you had the memorial for died?"

Avery took the reporter's microphone and said loudly, "The girl's name was Kiki. She was only six and a half years old this year. Not even seven. She was my daughter's classmate. She was poisoned by Chelsea Tierney. Do you have children? Would you really want reporters to ask you questions at the memorial service of your dead child?"

The reporter was ashamed.

"Miss Tate, I have no intentions of asking you questions in an effort to clear up the Tierney name. I was only watching Mrs. Tierney's interview—"

"If you aren't clearing up the Tierney name, then how dare you ask if Elliot is the one who destroyed the Tierney family? Do you have any proof?"

Avery's questions were fast and to the point.

"I didn't watch Mrs. Tierney's interview, but since Mrs. Tierney is still alive, why are you saying that the Tierney family has been annihilated? Is Mrs. Tierney not a human being?"

The reporter had no answers to her questions.

"Instead of coming here and asking questions, you might as well spend your time investigating all the illegal and malicious activities that the Tierneys have racked up over the years!"

After making her point, she returned the microphone to the reporter.

Avery's cheeks were slightly red when she got into the car, but she was still extremely agitated.

Elliot uncapped a bottle of water handed it to her.

"Thank you for defending me just now."

"I wasn't defending you. I was only telling him the truth."

Avery took a sip, "I know you won't bother with these reporters, but this is a funeral. How dare these people come here and make a scene?"

"They wanted a headline," said Elliot.

"No matter what, their headlines have to be rooted in facts."

"Don't be mad. Let's get home."

"Alright."

After returning home and having lunch, Elliot led Avery back to her room.

"Why are you pulling me into the room? We just got back!" said Avery as her heart thundered in her chest.

She saw him shutting the door behind them.

"What was in the parcel?" Elliot wanted to help her solve her problems.

She stared at him blankly. She could not figure out his motivation for asking her this question.

"Didn't I tell you this morning?"

"Layla said that you were unhappy after going through the documents inside."

Elliot said frankly, "She was very worried about you, so she told me."

Avery was moved by her daughter, but Layla's inability to keep a secret troubled her slightly.

Avery took a deep breath and sat down on the bed.

"I did a DNA test for a patient of mine. The results show that his genes are rather unusual. He has a strand of DNA that matches that of an extinct species of gorilla..."

Avery's discovery fascinated Elliot.

"Are you now going to accept that you are not who you think you are?"

Avery could tell that he was shocked by her discovery.

"For example, you are not actually the master of the Foster family—"

"Are you trying to tell me that you think I'm an extinct species of gorilla?" he asked rhetorically.

"I didn't say you were a gorilla, I meant—"

"I know what you mean. Humans actually have a common ancestor. This is a fact that scientists have long discovered," he said.

Her temples throbbed.

"Of course, I'm not going to blindly accept that I'm not who I think I am," he said.

He paused for a moment, "I'm also not going to accept that I'm a gorilla."

Chapter 998

She did not expect that answer. She had thought that he had not cared about his identity.

His answer was unequivocal and certainly firm. He could not accept that he was not the real Elliot Foster! She would keep it a secret for him.

"Elliot, I was only joking." She smiled to reestablish the easy-going atmosphere.

"I think your joke is quite interesting," he said, humoring her.

"Let me explain why I won't accept your theory."

Since he wanted to delve into the topic, she was all ears.

"Everything I have is everything that I have built. I did it brick by brick. My career, wealth, friends, you, and the children. Everything. If this isn't me, then it will not change anything. I will just cease caring about this identity of mine, but if I'm not who I am, then I would have lost everything a long time ago. Whether it is a partial or complete loss, I would have still lost, and I haven't lost anything."

Avery nodded after listening to him.

"Indeed. You have it all well thought out," she said, but I have a different way of seeing things."

"Go for it."

"From what I have seen, your personality has far surpassed your public identity— whether this identity is that of the head of the Fosters or your identity as the president of the Sterling Group. I believe that even without these identities, you will be able to regain everything you have lost through your drive," she said firmly.

"Furthermore, no matter who you are, you won't lose me and the children."

The first half of her speech was meant to flatter him, and the second half of her speech was a confession. He was in good humor when he heard it.

"It's your turn.," he smiled, "What if you weren't who you are now?"

"I don't have as illustrious a career as you, and I don't make as much money. Furthermore, my children won't leave me because of who I am. So, even if I wasn't who I am now, nothing really changes," she shrugged.

He nodded.

"Then if nothing changes. Not you, me, or our relationship. Then on the first of June, we will get married, we will never be separated ever again."

She looked at the sincerity flowing from his eyes and nodded with a smile. She said in her heart, "Elliot Foster, even if you weren't the real Elliot Foster, I will always love you."

She loved him as a person. She loved neither his name nor his public persona.

The weekend went by in a flash.

On Monday, Avery and Elliot took Layla to school.

After seeing Layla take her seat in the class, Avery and Elliot left.

"Are you going to the company?" Avery asked.

"What about you?"

"I'll be at the beauty salon with Tammy at noon." Avery blushed.

"The wedding will be in a month, and she said we have to keep our skin all fair and pretty."

Elliot said, "Have you noticed that Tammy has become much more cheerful after Chelsea's death?"

Avery responded, "If Wanda Tate weren't around, I would be more cheerful as well."

Elliot nodded in agreement.

"I did send someone to keep an eye on her. She has gone into hiding abroad. She won't dare return."

Avery said, "Then let her be a tortoise in its shell for the rest of her life!"

Elliot asked, "Which beauty salon have you made an appointment with? Let me take you there."

Avery shook his head.

"It's fine, it's still early. You can drop me off at the company."

Chapter 999

"Okay."

Elliot Foster sent Avery to the Tate Industries' offices. They arrived at a time when most employees were arriving at work.

When the employees saw them, they gathered around to give their greetings.

"Good morning, Ma'am! Good morning, Sir!"

"How many points do you get for calling him, Sir? He is your boss's fiancé now. Just call him Elliot or Uncle Foster."

Mike stepped out from the crowd.

Avery glared at him.

"You are early today?"

"Is it wrong to come early?" Mike asked, glancing at Elliot again.

"Is Mr.Foster's wedding ready? There's only one month left!"

At the mention of the wedding, Elliot felt anxiety increase the beating of his heart.

For the past week, he had been with Layla at Starry River Villa.So he had no clue how the wedding arrangements had been progressing.

"Dear, I'll make a move," he said.

After Elliot Foster left, Avery walked up to Mike and whispered, "I have something to tell you."

"What's the matter? You make it sound so mysterious."

"I want you to help me find out which area my patient lives in now."

Avery said, "I have his number.Can you find his location through his number?"

The two entered the elevator.

There were other employees in the elevator so they fell silent.

After a while, the two got out of the elevator and walked toward Avery's office.

"What are you trying to find out about your patient? Is he in Aryadelle?" said Mike.

"Avery, in a month's time, you will be married.Don't you think you should be focusing on yourself during this time? Knowing Elliot, he won't like you getting involved in your patients' lives."

"I talked to him about this issue.He supports me."

Avery looked proud.

"Elliot is not as petty as you think!"

"Tsk tsk! I seem to have gotten a whiff of something— the sour smell of love!"

Mike walked in front of her, pushed open the door of her office, and walked.

"Can't you contact your patient's family? "

"They didn't want to talk to me.They think I'm annoying," Avery said truthfully.

"My patient called me said that his family treated him badly. He asked me for help.I can't just sit here and do nothing."

"That serious?" Mike frowned.

"You send me your patient's number, and I'll try later to see if I can find where he lives."

"Cool.Keep this matter a secret.Don't tell anyone," she said.

"Don't even tell Chad.This is not something you should be gossiping about."

"Oh, why are you so serious? I won't say a thing." Mike looked at her.

"Avery, sometimes I really don't like when you do these things.You have too much love.You're good to everyone, like the central air conditioning unit."

Avery asked, "You feel uncomfortable if you don't run your mouth for a day, right?"

"I haven't spoken to you for several days, have I?" Mike teased.

"Lately, you and Elliot have been sticking together like glue.Dol even exist? By the way, Layla went back to school today.I suppose that Elliot should go back to his house now?" Avery raised her eyebrows.

"You said he was my fiancé.Why do you think he will go? My house IS his house!"

"Tsk tsk!" Mike was hurt.

"Looks like I should pick an auspicious day to move out."

Avery said, "Help me find out the location of my patient first.Don't worry about moving."

Mike gasped.

"Oh, you remembered that I still have value, didn't you?"

"Get to work. Let me know as soon as there is a result."

Avery pushed him out.

It was three in the afternoon by the time Avery got back from the beauty salon.

Not long after she sat down in her office chair, Mike pushed the door and came in.

Mike handed her a drawing.

Then he stared at her radiant face.

"Why didn't you take Elliot to the beauty salon? He's so much older than you and yet he doesn't feel old. So why should you think you're all rough?"

Chapter 1000

Avery took the blueprint and glanced at him. She replied, "Who said that my beauty is for Elliot? Can't I be beautiful for myself? Can't I be beautiful for you?"

Mike snorted.

"This patient of yours lives very close to Elliot! What a coincidence!"

The drawings that Mike gave her were maps he drew.

The red dot in the middle of the map was Elliot's villa. To the southeast, there was another red dot.

This represented the approximate direction of the phone signal.

"There is no way to get a more accurate position. I only managed to get this one.," Mike said.

"Didn't you say that Elliot supports you? If you ask Elliot to send his men to search the nearby houses, you will find your patient for sure."

Avery put away the drawings and shook his head.

"He is busy with the wedding, I'll find it myself!" "How do you plan on doing so? Let the bodyguards find it."

Mike was afraid that something bad might happen to her.

"Just stay put and count down the days to you becoming a beautiful bride."

"Mike, I know you're worried about me," Avery said to him.

"He's not in danger for the time being, and I didn't say I would go to him immediately. Now that I know where he is, I feel much more at ease."

"Oh, then I'll get back to work." Mike walked out.

After Mike left, Avery unfolded the drawing once more.

She was familiar with the layout of the neighborhood Elliot's villa was located in.

Elliot's villa was a bungalow surrounded by trees for hundreds of feet.

The main road was a mile away from his villa.

The drawings Mike made showed that the phone signal came from a large stretch of land that was next to the main road.

There was a small community living there.

Trying to go door-to-door would be akin to trying to find a needle in a haystack.

Besides, she thought of something even creepier.

When Nathan White and his family had relocated to Aryadelle, they had chosen to live right next to Elliot's villa, and that could not be a coincidence.

It seemed that she had to find a chance to have a good talk with Nathan White.

Nobody knew if he had been discharged from the hospital.

After dinner at dusk, Avery took Layla out for a walk in the neighborhood.

Avery pushed the stroller, and Layla held her arm.

As they walked, Layla told her mother what had happened to her in school today.

"Mommy, we all had counseling this week. Classes will only officially start next week."

"Got it. I know that you had counseling this week. Your teacher notified us about it in the class group chat."

"Mom, I think the psychology teacher looks like Grandma."

"Do you still remember what grandma looked like?"

Avery thought of her mother and said with a hint of melancholy, "If she were still alive, she would be very happy to see how beautiful and brave you are."

"Of course, I remember what my grandma looked like. Mommy is my grandma's daughter, and Mommy looks just like grandma!"

Layla grew silent after that declaration, and they heard a tiny voice come from the stroller.

"Mommy!"

Avery and Layla were taken by surprise.

"Did Robert just speak his first word?!" Avery thought.

Had spoken his first word, and it was Mommy! Elliot was at the Sterling Group headquarters.

In the morning, he had gone to their wedding venue, where the wedding banquet will be held. He had not returned to the company till late in the afternoon, so he was now working overtime.

The executives accompanied him.

The phone on the table beeped. He saw that it was Avery and answered.

"Elliot! Robert just called me Mommy!"

Avery was not able to contain her excitement.

"Hold on, let me see if I can get Robert to do it again! He is very soft, and he sounds just like a little girl!"

Avery turned to Robert, "Baby, can say mommy again."

Robert looked at Avery's gentle face and said, "Mommy!"

Elliot heard the tiny voice and the word 'mommy'.

Chapter 1001

Elliot was so excited that he got up from his chair and walked out of the conference room.

When he reached the door leading out of the conference room, he stopped, turned around, and looked at the bewildered group, "My son can talk! He just said mommy! I'm going back to see my son!"

After saying that, he left.

The executives looked at one another.

"Mr.Elliot's son knows how to call for his mother, but what does that have to do with him?" said one of the people in the room.

"Well, it has nothing to do with him, but this is his first time experiencing fatherhood.You should understand that," said Chad as he pushed his glasses higher up his nose.

When Layla and Hayden appeared in Elliot Foster's life, they had already known how to ride a bike.

Robert truly gave Elliot the complete experience of being a father.

"Oh, okay! It's indeed exciting to be a dad for the first time."

"Let's get on with the meeting!" Chad glanced at the time.

"I'll send the meeting minutes to Mr.Elliot's email later."

The Sterling Group Building pierced the clouds, and even at night, it was a magnificent sight to behold.

Elliot came out of the building and walked toward the parking lot. He saw a familiar figure out of the corner of his eyes.

With his eagle-like eyes, he looked at a group of dark shadows not far away — Nathan White!

"How dare this scoundrel come here!" Elliot thought.

Nathan White did not come alone this time.

There was a tall man beside him.

Although the man was tall, he did not have a strong build which meant he was probably not a bodyguard.

When Elliot stared at them, they stared back at Elliot Foster.

This time, Nathan White did not grin at Elliot.

The last time they had met, Elliot had beaten him to a pulp and was hospitalized.

That memory still lingered in his mind.

"Peter, you go and speak to him. I'm afraid if I went over, he would beat me up," said Nathan to his son.

"Do you see the building in front of you? Elliot is your brother. As long as he recognizes us as his brother, we will have a share of this building! "

Peter took a deep breath and lumbered toward Elliot.

Elliot stood his ground, itching to see what tricks they had up their sleeves!

When Peter finally stood in front of Elliot, he could not squirm under Elliot's piercing gaze.

He unintentionally lowered his voice, "Elliot my dad wants to talk to you. It is private, so let's speak somewhere else."

"In what way is it private?"

Elliot looked at Peter with his sharp eyes and said without a hint of patience, "If you people had something on me, you would have used it as blackmail a long time ago. I'm in a good mood today, and I don't want to dirty my hands. I'll tell you this one last time: Piss off!"

Peter's eyes were red with anger.

"Elliot Foster, you have been a master for a long time. Do you really think you are master of the Fosters? The old hooligan you had beaten up last time is not only my father, but he is your father too! The blood that flows in your veins, flows through the body of that old hooligan too. That's not the blood of the Fosters! That is his blood!"

Bang! Elliot Foster punched Peter in the face! After Elliot Foster made his move, his bodyguards rushed over and pinned Peter down.

Seeing this, Nathan came rushing over! Another bodyguard subdued Nathan! Elliot's eyes were scarlet.

Looking at the men on the ground he recalled what Peter had just said.

"The blood that flows in your veins, flows through the body of that old hooligan too. That's not the blood of the Fosters! That is his blood!"

Those words played on repeat.

"Damn you, Elliot! Let your brother go!" said Nathan.

"What you have today, it's all thanks to me! Without me, there would be no you, you little sh*t!"

He heard those words clearly.

"This is not a dream! How can a dream be this real?" thought Elliot.

Elliot felt the crushing weight of reality. He clenched his hands into fists.

"Am I really not the master of the Fosters? Am I really the son of this old

rascal?"

Chapter 1002

Avery was at Starry River Villa when she received the message from Elliot.

[Something came up.I will see our son tomorrow.]

[Alright.] replied Avery.

After sending the message, Avery looked at her daughter.

"Dear, Dad won't be coming tonight.You don't have to get all dressed up."

Upset, she put down the new dress in her arms.

"Why isn't he coming?"

"Something came up.He said he will come tomorrow."

Avery comforted her daughter.

"Your father— besides being your father— has to manage his company and our wedding.He has been really busy."

Layla nodded with puffed cheeks.

She resented Elliot a little.

"If my Robert said 'dad' today, I'm sure Dad will be here right now, no matter how busy he is."

"Haha, that's true."

Avery did not expect her daughter to have such a robust sense of humor at such a tender age.

Elliot and Nathan sat opposite each other.

The bodyguards were sent away.He wanted to know what story they had cooked up about him and where he came from.

"You do know that there are paternity tests, right?" Elliot looked at them coldly with his eagle eyes.

He could not see himself in Nathan's face.

"How could this old rascal be my father?" he thought.

As for him and Peter White, there was not even a hint of semblance! Nathan stifled his laughter.

"Even if I were f*cking illiterate, I would still have common sense! If I weren't your father, would I dare to approach you?"

Elliot's expression turned gloomy.

Peter said, "If you don't believe it, you can get a paternity test done."

After looking at their determined expressions, Elliot picked up the phone and found just the number to dial.

"I know it's hard for you to accept reality but facts speak louder than words.No matter how bad I've been living or how good you've been living, when you see me, you still have to call me dad! I am your biological father!"

Nathan raised his chin in pride when he said this.

Elliot's eyes flashed coldly, and he forcefully suppressed the anger burning within him.

"If you are my father, who is my mother?"

A terrible thought came to him when he asked the question.

"Could it be that Rosalie is still my mother?" thought Elliot.

"Your mother sold liquor in nightclubs.There are nicer ways to say what she did, but the reality is, she would do anything as long as she was given some money." Nathan revealed a greasy I smile.

"She doesn't know how many men she had children with.So she doesn't remember you at all.She would never have dreamed that Elliot Foster, the famous man of Aryadelle, came out of her womb! Hahahaha!"

Elliot clenched his fist into a ball.

He looked bloodthirsty!

"You don't need to be so angry,"

Peter said when he saw Elliot's expression.

"This entire thing was orchestrated by your Madam Rosalie! The woman you called mother is nothing but a cold-blooded and ruthless woman!"

"It can't be! It can't be Rosalie!" thought Elliot.

All this while Rosalie had known that he was not her biological son, but she had always treated him like he was hers.

"Did she treat me as a son out of regret, or did she just fall into the role after the passing of so many years?" thought Elliot.

"No, Rosalie Foster had always been conscious of her actions."

From the beginning, she had ensured that all her property would be left to her biological son— Henry Foster.

She had told Elliot that she had done so because Henry did not have the capacity to make his own money, and that was why she had left him all her property.

Elliot had never thought that she was being biased, but now it seemed that she had long figured everything out! At the end of the day, the one she loved was still her biological son.

As for why she had treated Elliot like her son? That was simple.

She had done so because he had brought honor to the family.

Chapter 1004

"Mr.Foster had been drinking, and he is drunk.I tried talking to him but he ignored me.It was like he lost his soul."

Mrs.Scarlet was very worried.

"I thought the two of you got into a fight again so I called to find out what happened."

Avery said, "Oh, he probably went to entertain some clients today and drank too much."

That comment reassured Mrs. Scarlet.

"As long as the two of you didn't quarrel, all is well. I'll go upstairs to check on him later."

Avery said, "I'll call him and speak to him!"

"Sure thing."

Avery hung up and called Elliot.

In the master bedroom, Elliot stared at his phone with bloodshot eyes.

His mind was blank.

He had drunk a bit too much, and while his senses were still there, he might not be able to control them as well as he would like.

He was afraid that if he answered the phone now, he would start spouting nonsense. He walked into the bathroom and splashed some water onto his face.

His phone continued ringing.

It looked like she was not going to give up and would continue calling till he answered.

He came out of the bathroom after washing his face, picked up his phone, and accepted the call.

"Elliot, who did you see? Why are you drunk?"

He could hear the concern in her voice.

"Mrs. Scarlet said that you looked like you were having an out-of-body experience. Are you still there?"

He held the phone. He was there, but his eyes were steeped in ice.

"It's still there. I saw a few old buddies of mine today whom I hadn't seen for a

long time.I was happy and had a little too much to drink."

"Oh...you scared the hell out of Mrs.Scarlet.She thought we had a fight.You don't have much tolerance for alcohol.Try not to drink too much next time," said Avery.

"Do you want me to come over? The children are asleep, and I can drive there."

"There's no need."

Without thinking, he rejected her.

He just wanted to be alone now.He did not want to see anyone.He did not want to talk to anyone.

The past thirty years of his life had been a lie.

There was no truth to be found in them.He still could not believe that it was his "mother" who planned all this.

However, he had clearly felt the love Rosalie had for him.

Sometimes she would even show her open support for him to prevent his elder brother's family from holding him back.

"Could she have seen me as her real son after all the years we have spent together?" thought Elliot.

He would not allow anyone to find out about it.

It would be kept a secret as long as the Whites did not reveal anything.

Avery knew there was something different about the way he spoke.

"Elliot, what's wrong? You don't sound very happy."

She had a strong feeling in her heart that he was lying to her.

"If you really had gotten drunk while meeting a friend, shouldn't you be high right now?"

"I have a headache," he said.

"I haven't been this drunk in such a long time, so I'm not quite used to it. Don't worry about me. I'll be fine after a night's sleep."

"Well, I won't come then."

She could not hide the disappointment in her voice. She had offered him her company. She had thought he would be happy. She had not expected him to reject her offer.

"Can he hear how unhappy I am?" she thought.

After a few seconds of silence, he said, "You told me once that irrespective of who I am, neither you nor the children would leave me. Did you really mean that?"

The topic took quite a turn, he was taken aback for a moment.

She said, "Yes. Why are you bringing this up?"

"I suddenly remembered it, and I just wanted to know whether you meant it."

"Why don't I believe that you're drunk?"

He sounded normal to her.

Maybe, just a little colder than usual, but no different than how he usually sounded.

Chapter 1005

"I'm not sure if I'm drunk."

He rubbed his aching temple with his slender fingers.

How he wished he was drunk! If he were drunk, he would not remember anything that happened tonight the next day.

"It looks like you had one too many a glass," said Avery.

"Go lie down. I'll get Mrs. Scarlet to make you a bowl of hangover soup. Drink it before going to sleep."

He agreed to her request and ended the call.

About half an hour later, Mrs. Scarlet came up with a bowl of sour plum soup.

Elliot was lying in bed, and he was still wearing the same clothes.

His eyes were shut.

Only one bedside lamp was turned on in the room, and it was quite dim.

Mrs. Scarlet was not sure if he was asleep, so she stood by the door of the room.

Then she heard his deep voice, "Come in."

He opened his eyes and sat up.

Mrs. Scarlet served the sour plum soup.

Inadvertently, she caught a glimpse of dark red blood on his palm.

"Sir, your hand is bleeding!"

Mrs. Scarlet was shocked.

"I'm fine."

He took a sip of the soup. He sounded relaxed, but his voice held an undercurrent of steel, "

Don't tell Avery anything." Mrs. Scarlet lowered her head

"Okay. Next time I'm worried, I'll ask you."

"I saw Nathan White tonight."

Elliot continued to drink the soup, but his voice was tight.

"Do you know what he said to me?"

Mrs. Scarlet's face turned black.

"No matter what he said to you, don't believe him! No truth comes out of that mouth!"

"He said he was my biological father."

Elliot was completely awake, and he set aside his soup.

"He said that my mother planned everything. My mother trusted you. Tell me

now. Was he telling me the truth? "

Mrs. Scarlet fell to the ground with a plop.

"Nathan White, he must have come to ask you for money, didn't he?"

Mrs. Scarlet said incoherently, "Madam Rosalie didn't tell me anything about this. After all, I'm just a servant...but..."

"But what?"

Elliot looked at her with his eyes that resembled a dark pool.

His dark eyes seemed to penetrate through everything.

"That had to look after a child. That child was taken to see a doctor. He was gone for a while, and when he came back, I knew that it was not the same child that left. The child that came back was a different child," said Mrs. Scarlet as tears streamed down her face.

"We servants who had taken care of the child know this well, but we didn't dare say anything. I'm not sure if this was Madam Rosalie's arrangement."

Elliot breathed a sigh of relief, but the pain he felt did not disappear.

"Sir, don't blame Madam... She treated you like her own and looked after you as she would her own. The reason she might have done such a thing was because she was depressed. Not a day went by where there would not be a fight. They fought over the children, and how they were both unhealthy. Madam probably did such a silly thing because of that..."

"She's already dead, and you still speak for her."

Elliot's voice was cold.

After a moment, he sneered, "I should thank her. If she hadn't chosen me, I would either be begging for food on the streets or rotting in the slammer right now."

"How can you say that, Sir? Gold shines wherever it goes!"

"My biological father is a gangster, and my biological mother is a

bartender...In such an environment, it would be a question of whether I was still alive!"

"Sir! What Nathan said is not necessarily true! Besides, you are currently indestructible. Your position right now prevents just anyone from pulling you down!" said Mrs. Scarlet.

"Don't admit that they are your parents! As long as you don't, you will always be the head of the Foster family!"

The next day, a black Rolls-Roice stopped at the entrance of the Public and Judiciary Paternity Test Center.

Escorted by his bodyguards, Elliot strode into the test center.

This was the test center that had sent some documents to Avery last time.

It was the reason why he had decided to get the paternity test done here.

Chapter 1006

The person in charge immediately invited Elliot to his office.

"Mr. Foster, what brings you here today?" asked the person in charge gingerly as he poured Elliot a cup of tea.

"Do you know my fiancé?" Elliot asked.

Stunned, the person in charge said, "Who is your fiancé?"

"Avery Tate,"

Elliot lowered his voice and said, "You mailed something to her a while back, right? I saw it."

The person in charge brightened at the mention of Avery.

"You mean Miss Tate! I do know her. She is a brilliant woman, and it is my pleasure to know her. I didn't know that the two of you are engaged! What great news! The wedding..."

"The wedding is on the first of June. You can come if you are free on that day."

"Of course, I will be free!"

"What business did she come for the last time she was here?"

Elliot could not help but ask.

Avery had been avoiding his eyes when he had asked her about it, and the way she behaved was somewhat unnatural.

Apart from that, she had also brought up the topic of his identity.

Asking him what would he do if he found out that he was not the person he had thought he was, and she had done this only after she had received the parcel that had come from here.

The person in charge was taken by surprise and said hesitantly, "Mr.Foster, according to our policies, we are forbidden from sharing our clients' personal information.You are about to marry Miss.Tate, so why don't you ask her?"

"She did tell me.I'm just not that sure if she's telling me the truth."

"Why don't you trust her?"

"There are white lies and then there are malicious lies, "

Elliot said with confidence, "I am about to marry her.Of course, I trust her."

Relieved, the person in charge said, "I can talk to you about it briefly.Miss Tate sent us a blood sample of her patient and told us to—"

Elliot interrupted him immediately.

"Alright, I know.You don't have to continue."

If Avery had told the truth about sending her patient's blood sample, it meant that she had not lied to him.

Perhaps he had overreacted thinking that she was avoiding looking at him.

The person in charge, however, could not seem to stop.

"It's really interesting, Mr.Foster, let me finish Elliot's brows twitched.

'You want to tell me about the gorilla?'"

"Oh! I guess Miss Tate did tell you everything, then."

The person in charge picked his mug up took a sip of tea.

"By the way, is there anything we can help you with today? You are Miss Tate's fiancé, so we will be sure to provide you the best service."

"Do I not deserve your best service if I'm not Avery's fiancé?"

Elliot's lips curled into a smile.

The person in charge smiled back.

"Of course, you do. It's just that we have to be even more careful if you are acquainted with Miss Tate."

Elliot took a box from the hands of his bodyguard and took two tubes of blood out of it.

"I want to get a DNA test. How soon can I get the results?"

"Usually a week, but we will usually get a rough estimate within 24 hours. We usually need to perform various checks before we can deliver the precise results to our clients."

"I want to get the rough result tomorrow at the same time."

The person in charge nodded.

"No problem."

"Also, don't tell Avery that I've been here. Nothing is to be said about the blood samples, who they belong to, and what the results are. If anything gets out I will raze this place to the ground."

Frightened, the person in charge sweated profusely.

"Don't worry, I won't tell unless she asks."

"You are not to tell her anything even if she asks."

Chapter 1007

"Well, as long as you don't tell Miss Tate that you've been here, she wouldn't

come asking me about it, would she?" the person in charge said gingerly.

Elliot could not find an issue with what he said.

Meanwhile, Avery and Robert were at Tammy's house.

They were there to keep Tammy company, and because it was that time of the month, Tammy was in a rather foul mood.

Avery's other reason for visiting Tammy was so she could find out who Elliot's drinking buddy was.

"Elliot was drunk?"

No way! I've never seen him drunk before!"

Jun seemed a bit excited upon hearing what Avery had to say.

"I know most of Elliot's friends, but I didn't hear that he was hanging out with friends last night!"

Tammy was playing with Robert and said, "Avery, it's either that Elliot has lied to you, or Jun is not as close to Elliot as he thinks he is."

"Let's go with the second one then!" Jun immediately said.

"I'd rather admit that I'm not as close to him as I thought I was than to see you two fight again!" Avery chuckled.

"I won't fight with him. I'm just a bit worried because he said that he was coming over to see Robert last night but was caught up with something else at the very last minute. Mrs. Scarlet called last night and told me that he was drunk...Jun, why don't you ask Ben and see if he knows who Elliot was drinking with last night?"

"Oh, I'll ask him now."

"Don't tell him that I'm asking."

"I get it. You just want to care for him in secret," Jun said before dialing Ben's number.

Ben picked up immediately.

"Didn't he leave a bunch of managers to go home and see his son?"

Ben was confused by Jun's question.

"Who told you that he went drinking with friends? I haven't heard about that."

Jun had placed the call on speaker and based on Ben's reaction, they had all come to the conclusion that Elliot had lied about last night.

"It's fine, Ben. I'm just asking."

Jun hung up.

Tammy looked at Avery and could not help but reiterate the truth.

"That guy lied to you again."

Avery's lips curled into a smile.

"Maybe he is just trying to keep me from worrying! I could sense that he was in a bad mood when I was on the phone with him last night."

"Why don't you go speak to him, then? I'm just having my period. This happens every month so you don't really have to keep me company."

Tammy simply felt reluctant to part with Robert.

"Baby Robert is so sweet. Do not become a liar like your dad in the future!"

"Elliot probably ran into some kind of trouble after getting drunk. Avery, you should go find him!" Jun said.

Avery took Robert from Tammy's and said, "I'll go now."

After exiting Tammy's house, Avery made a call to Elliot to get his location.

"I'm in the office. What's wrong?"

He sounded composed. He sounded like a completely different person last night.

"Were you drunk last night? Doesn't your head hurt?"

"It's hurting a bit, but it's tolerable," Elliot said casually.

"Did I say anything weird to you last night when I was drunk?"

"You mean to say that you don't remember a thing about last night?" Avery gasped.

"I don't remember much. I just remember talking to you on the phone. I asked you to come over, but you refused..." Elliot furrowed his brows.

He had deliberately eased into a lighter part of last night in order to put Avery at ease.

Avery scowled.

"People say weird things when they are drunk, and you just flip the whole story around? I was the one who wanted to come over, but you didn't want me to..."

"Really?" he said guiltily.

It's my bad. Come over tonight!"

Chapter 1008

Avery carried Robert back into Tammy's house after the call with Elliot.

"Why are you giggling? Everything is fine?" Tammy asked.

"Yeah. I called him just now.

He said that he doesn't remember what happened last night, so I didn't bother asking. I'm about to marry him. If I don't trust him, how are we supposed to spend the rest of our lives together?"

Jun sighed a long breath of relief at Avery's words.

"Avery, I was just talking to Tammy, and I was wondering whether you were planning to take Robert with you when you went to confront Elliot. Tammy said you won't. She told me that you will send Robert home before going to see

Elliot."

Jun was not sure whether to laugh or cry, as they had both been wrong.

Avery chuckled.

In the past, she might have gone straight to find Elliot upon catching his lie as Tammy and Jun had predicted.

"I can be understanding and forgiving to others, but I somehow lose my temper all the time whenever I'm with him."

Avery reflected on her actions and said, "After confessing everything to one another the last time, I realized that all the things he had kept from me were his darkest secrets. He hid them from me because he knew that I wouldn't be able to help him and that they would only burden me. He did not keep them from me out of a lack of trust."

"It's great that you think like this now, Avery," Jun said.

"I believe that you two must have given it a lot of thought before deciding to get remarried, so you will definitely treasure your relationships from now on."

"Aren't you going to work?" Tammy asked.

"I'll get going now."

Jun pinched Robert on the cheek gently before leaving.

"Uncle Jun is going to work now! Let's play next time!"

Tammy shed all pretenses once Jun left.

"Avery, Jun really likes kids."

"Most people do when they reach a certain age," Avery said.

"He has a box filled with his collectibles from the past, which he wouldn't let me touch. I opened the box yesterday and found a love letter inside."

Tammy's expression darkened.

"It was a love letter that he had written for a girl, FFv.ArIL he was fantasizing about having children with that girl."

Avery did not expect the reason behind Tammy's bad mood to be the love letter instead of her period.

"It's in the past. Everyone's done something stupid when they were young," said Avery sympathetically.

"But I checked his phone while he was asleep last night and saw that girl's name in his contact list."

Tammy could no longer conceal the pain she felt.

"I have always thought that I am the only woman in Jun's heart, but I'm not! Are all men this unfaithful? Elliot lied to you last night as well. You might think that he is doing so for your own good, but is it possible that he was with another woman?"

Avery's face instantly flushed a crimson red.

"I'm sorry, Avery. I shouldn't have said that just because my relationship isn't going well..."

Tammy grabbed onto Avery's cool hand and said, "It's just that those two are close, and don't people say that birds of a feather flock together?"

"So what are you going to do?"

Avery held Tammy's hand and asked.

"I'm just going to observe the situation for now. There is no evidence that he is cheating on me with that woman. I pray that there's nothing. I won't stand by and do nothing if I find anything," Tammy mumbled.

"Tammy, why haven't you just talked to him?"

"I'm worried that he would be upset that I went through his stuff." Tammy lowered her gaze.

"He's been great with me and I'm scared to break the bubble that I'm in."

Avery knew that Tammy had not been able to overcome the trauma she had from the kidnapping. She had lost confidence in herself because of it.

"Tammy, let's not think about unpleasant things." Avery smiled and changed

the subject.

"Robert can say the word mommy now, but he hasn't said the word dad just yet."

"That's because Elliot hasn't been around enough."

Tammy swiftly adjusted herself and said, "Once you all start living together, Robert will soon learn to call him Dad."

Avery nodded.

Chapter 1009

Avery video called Jun at four in the afternoon, and when Jun received her phone call, he immediately realized that something was wrong.

"What's wrong?"

Jun felt uncomfortable being the target of her cold glare, and he felt his back grow damp with sweat.

"Did Tammy say something to you? Am I not doing well enough? It shouldn't be! I've been super gentle and patient lately. Elliot told me to give Tammy more time..."

"Elliot said that to you?"

Avery was slightly surprised.

"Yeah! What exactly did Tammy tell you? How am I supposed to fix it if you won't tell me?" He asked.

"Why are you keeping the love letter you wrote for a classmate in a box? Not only did you not destroy it, but you even kept that girl's number in your contact list. When exactly are you two planning to start dating again?"

Avery asked him all the questions that Tammy dared not ask.

"Huh? What are you talking about? I don't understand, can you give me some hints?"

Jun was confused.

"That box you have with all your collectibles; why won't you let Tammy touch it?"

Avery changed the question.

"Oh, that box is filled with fragile items. If Tammy goes near them, those antiques are going to be ruined! " said Jun, finally realizing what Avery was going on about.

"Are you saying that there's a love letter inside that box? Sh*t! When did I put that in the box?"

Avery studied his reaction and realized that he was not acting.

"When was the last time you got in touch with that girl?"

Jun rubbed his chin thoughtfully and said, "Probably a year or two ago! She was about to get married, and she got in touch with all her old classmates. She got my number and invited me to her wedding... That's clearly her trying to scam a wedding gift out of me, right? Do I look that stupid?"

Avery was stunned as she had not predicted that to be the story behind the number.

"I mean I can easily afford a gift that cost a few thousand dollars, but that doesn't mean I want to get her that gift! If I spend money on that and Tammy finds out, she is definitely going to get mad. I know that temper of hers."

An evil smile appeared on Jun's face.

"Which is why when she invited me to her wedding, I asked to borrow money from her instead."

Avery did not know how to respond to how he had gotten out of going to the wedding.

"I was trying to start a business back then, so I was in need of money. She

just stopped replying after she saw my message."

Jun sighed continued, "I wonder if she blocked me."

Avery was not sure whether she should laugh or cry.

"Tammy told you to confront me over this?"

Jun suddenly switched to a more serious tone.

"I did this on my own. She doesn't even dare to ask you about it. She said that she is worried you would blame her for going through your stuff. Go home and communicate with her. Be sure not to blame her for it.

"Oh, I get it! Thanks, Avery! If it wasn't for you, I wouldn't even know that she's been that upset over this!"

In the evening at Starry River Villa, a black Rolls- Royce drove into the front yard.

"Mommy, why is Dad here?"

Layla noticed the familiar car and asked in confusion, "I thought you said that he is not coming here today?"

Avery remembered that they had agreed that she would be going to his house.

"Maybe he has something he needs!"

Avery stepped outside after answering her daughter's question.

Just then, Elliot had gotten out of the car and was rounding to the back car to take something from the trunk.

Chapter 1010

Avery walked up to him.

"What did you buy?"

She had a clear view of what was in his trunk, and she instantly froze.

The trunk was spacious and there was no telling what could be in it.

Currently, it was jammed packed with boxes and bags.

"Elliot, didn't you tell me to go to your place tonight? "

She changed the subject and said, "I thought you weren't coming."

"You coming over, me coming over, aren't they the same thing?"

He took the bags and boxes out of the trunk and said, "I was walking past a street this afternoon and saw some nice things that you and kids might like, so I bought them all."

Avery was stunned for a moment, before finally realizing what he had just said.

"Are you saying that you spent the entire afternoon buying all these for me and the kids?!"

"Yes.

He continued to move the things he bought out of the trunk.

She grabbed onto his arm and said seriously, "Elliot Foster! Are you still drunk from last night?"

He leaned toward her.

Avery flushed and shoved his handsome-looking face away.

"What are you doing? Our daughter is watching! Quit fooling around!"

"I'm giving you a chance to check whether you can smell any alcohol on me," he said seriously.

He then turned to Layla, "Layla, come here. Daddy bought you gifts."

Layla immediately hopped toward him like a bunny as soon as she heard that there were gifts.

Avery noticed that Elliot was acting oddly and pulled him aside.

"Is today some kind of special occasion or anniversary? Why are you buying me and the kids so many gifts?"

Suddenly, she was reminded of what Tammy told her earlier that day.

"Is it that...you wronged me last night and you are now trying to compensate me with gifts?!"

Elliot's expression shifted drastically from her theory.

He had gone and bought this many things after being provoked by Nathan.

Nathan had asked for fifteen million a month as an allowance.

Elliot had spent far less on Avery and the children in the span of a year.

Nathan mentioned that Elliot was so wealthy that he would never run out of money, so Elliot had decided to spend more on his children.

Seeing Elliot's silence made Avery's heart sink. She had chosen to trust him, but judging by the look on his face, she could tell that he was hiding something from her.

"Who exactly were you drinking with last night?"

Avery stared him directly in the eyes and lowered her voice.

"I don't want to suspect you, Elliot, and I don't want to argue with you in front of the kids either, but you have to give me a reasonable explanation, otherwise, how am I supposed to accept all these gifts?!"

Elliot glanced at the children and saw Layla standing next to the trunk while looking at them seriously.

Layla was concerned that her mother would be hurt, so she was observing the situation and was ready to attack Elliot if he dared to upset her mother.

"Darling, I am not fighting with your mom."

Elliot directed an endearing smile toward his daughter.

Layla scowled in disbelief.

"Avery, I did lie to you last night."

Elliot faced Avery and said, "But I didn't wrong you in any way. I lied and said

that I was out drinking with friends, but that wasn't the truth. I was drinking alone last night."

Avery was confused.

"Why would you lie to me? Why were you drinking alone? You said that you were in a good mood last night and that was a lie as well. You weren't happy at all last night."

"Yeah."

He stared at her doe-like eyes and pulled her into his embrace.

"I wasn't upset because of us. I was just reminded that I don't have any family that I can invite to the wedding and that made me a little depressed."

Avery hugged him back tightly.

"It's okay, we can invite more friends."

"Yeah. I'm fine now."

Elliot adjusted himself and let her go.

"I bought gifts for you and the kids to make you happy and to give me more motivation to make more money."

"But you bought too much."

Avery took his hand and walked toward Layla.

"If you buy us this many things every time you come over, there wouldn't be enough space in my house for them."

Chapter 1011

He proposed a solution.

"Then move to a bigger mansion."

"The children and I have gotten used to this place, so we don't want to move," Avery said with resignation.

"Just keep your urge to shop in check! I know you are rich, but money can be

used to elevate our personal lives, and it can also be used for good deeds. You can make donations to poor communities in the mountains or to non-profit organizations."

"I am doing all that as well."

He stepped back toward the trunk and moved more boxes out.

"I bought you jewelry. I know you think it's too troublesome to wear them, but I like them on you."

She opened the box and found multiple smaller boxes.

"Elliot, did you empty the shops?"

"I didn't," he said.

"I didn't buy the ones that didn't look good."

Avery felt helpless. She knew she should be happy to receive such gifts, but she was not in the slightest bit happy.

Her jewelry cabinet did not have the space for this many new pieces.

"What did you buy Layla?"

She suppressed the urge to lecture him and asked.

"Mainly hair clips. There are some other things, but I'm not so sure what those are. They look flashy and seem like the kind of things little girls would like, so I bought those as well."

The urge to lecture him rose again at his response.

"Did you buy gifts for the boys?" She asked.

"I bought toys and snacks for Robert."

"But not for Hayden?"

She scanned the trunk carefully.

"I did." He suddenly lowered his tone.

"Ohe"

Sensing the guilt in his voice, she asked, "What did you buy Hayden? Show me."

He walked toward the back seat and opened the door to take a pile of handwriting practice workbooks out of the car.

Hayden's class teacher had shown Hayden's homework to Elliot during the birthday party, and Elliot had realized that his son's handwriting was horrible.

Therefore, when he walked past the book store earlier, he bought the workbooks in hopes that his son's handwriting would improve.

Avery burst out laughing at the workbooks.

"I will show him these tomorrow morning. If I show these to him tonight, he is going to be so angry that he won't be able to sleep."

Avery accepted the workbooks and then went inside the house to put them away.

Once Avery was inside the living room, Layla whispered to Elliot, "Dad, why are you buying us so many gifts?"

"It's because I'm earning so much money. If I don't spend some, I will lose the motivation to make more money."

Layla tried her best to process what her father said and said, "Oh, don't worry, Dad, I will spend your money for you."

Elliot received a message from the paternity center at eight o'clock the next morning.

He was having breakfast with Avery in the dining room when he got the message. He opened the message when he noticed the screen of his phone lit up. He tapped on the link attached and saw the results of the paternity test.

Chapter 1012

Though it was merely a general analysis that could be different from the final

result, there was a fifty percent chance that it was accurate.

Elliot had never been one to think that fate would favor those who did not believe in it.

"Result: According to the DNA analysis, the results support the conclusion that there was a paternal relation in the DNA combination between sample 1 and sample 2"

Shortly after, another message came in from the person in charge of the paternity test center.

[Mr.Foster, I will send you the refined result in five days.] Elliot suppressed the disgust he felt and replied calmly.

[Sure.]

"Elliot, I told Hayden that you had gotten him some gifts, but he refused to look at them," said Avery when she noticed Elliot staring at his phone.

"Let's just tell him that I was the one who bought the workbooks! Otherwise, he is probably not going to practice at all.By the way, how did you find out that he has bad handwriting?"

Elliot set his phone down to take a sip of milk to calm himself.

"During the kids' birthday party last time, his class teacher said that he was doing well with his studies, but that he hasn't worked on his handwriting.Avery was more informed in regard to the details about her children's performance at school and said, "It's not that he hasn't worked on it.He seems devoted enough whenever I see him writing, his handwriting just comes out that way.Everyone has something that they are good and bad at.I talked to him about it before and gave up afterward because I didn't want to affect his confidence."

"Would it affect his confidence that I bought him workbooks, then?" Elliot's

expression darkened.

"I'll just buy him another gift!"

"It's fine. I'll just tell him that I asked you to buy it."

An idea happened upon her all of a sudden and she said, "That way, he wouldn't be too angry about it."

"Sure. You really are a smart one," grinned Elliot, "By the way, I might be home a bit late tonight; if it gets too late, I won't come over."

"Okay. If you're too busy at work, you should leave it to your vice president AEK. Aull the others for now. After our wedding, you will have more time," said Avery.

The reason she did not get more involved in arranging the wedding was because she knew that Elliot was better at organizing things when compared to her.

He was better at judging the beauty of things, and he was meticulous when it came to details.

If she had gotten involved and submitted her ideas, she would only further delayed things.

"Sure. Are you heading to your company first, or to Tammy's first?"

Elliot set down his glass of milk and took a napkin to wipe his mouth.

"I'll go to the office first. Tammy needs to see her psychiatrist today so we set a time around noon to meet up for lunch."

"Okay. Try talking some senses into her and get her to stop letting her mind run wild. When it comes to relationships, she needs to voice out the issues and resolve them with Jun."

Avery lifted an eyebrow.

"Jun told you?"

"He did.He said that he has no memory of putting the love letter into the box.That's how life works; it just surprises and shocks you once in while."

Elliot's lips curled into a smile, but the warmth did not reach his eyes.

Avery did not notice the look in his eyes and failed to realize the emotions hidden within.

"Just head out first if you are already done! My place is close to the office so I will head out later."

Avery intended on trying on the jewelry he bought.

Since he had already bought them, she should try her best to change her laziness when it came to these things.

"Okay.Call me if you need anything."

He got up to leave and when he walked past the living room, he teased Robert, who was trying the new toys.

"Darling, Daddy is going to work now.I'll buy you more new toys in a few days."

With that, he walked to the porch to change his shoes and stepped out.

As soon as he was out of the door, the gentle expression on his face faded, and the disgust that he tried so hard to suppress overwhelmed him.

Chapter 1013

A voice in his head screamed, "You are not Eason Foster's son! You are not the chosen one! You are not a high-born boy...That creep Nathan White is your real father! There's evil blood flowing in your veins; that's why you are cruel, cold, and vicious! It won't end well for you! Even if you change now, you are still going to have to pay for your father's sins! He will drag you down to hell, and you will stay alongside him for all eternity!"

His stomach twisted and turned with nausea, and he raced toward the

garage.He vomited the breakfast he had just consumed.

Luckily, the garage was located on the right side of the mansion and no one saw him lose his composure.

He stared blankly at his vomit, and tears welled up in his eyes when he realized that his background was as filthy as the vomit on the ground.

It was not that he could not accept that he was nota son of the Foster family; he simply could not accept the fact that Nathan was his father.

Furthermore, he had suffered too much psychological torture at the hands of the Fosters to disentangle himself from them.

"What do my bonds with Shea and mom mean, if I'm not Elliot Foster?" thought Elliot.

The truth had not only robbed him of his identity as Elliot Foster, but it had seized him of all the relationships that were attached to that name.

It pained him to think that he was not the pride of his mother's life or Shea's most respected brother.

No one knew how much he had given throughout the years to satisfy his mother and protect Shea.

A cold breeze blew, and his stomach twitched in response.He sweated profusely, slowly struggling to his senses.He wiped away his tears and swiftly calmed himself, before turning to open the car door and get in.

As he drove out of the garage, he sent a message to Mrs.Cooper.

Shortly after, Mrs.Cooper hurried outside with a barrel of water to clean the vomit in the garage.

Soon the ground was as good as new, it was as though nothing had happed.

The black Rolls-Roice did not move toward the Sterling Group but instead, headed for Elliot's house.He was not in the mood for work or the upcoming

wedding. He probably would not be able to sleep at night or eat properly until the issue with Nathan was resolved.

Upon arriving home, he asked Mrs. Scarlet to make him a pot of tea.

Mrs. Scarlet glanced at him.

"Mr. Foster, you don't look so well. Did you not sleep well last night? Do you need breakfast?"

He found a pack of cigarettes and tore at it with his long fingers.

"There's no need for that," he said coldly.

Only cigarettes and coffee would help calm him down swiftly. He took a puff of the cigarette, exhaled a cloud of smoke, and opened the contact list on his phone.

He soon found Nathan's number and called to arrange a meeting.

"Come alone. I don't want to see your idiot son!"

Nathan had guessed that the results of the paternity test had been released when he received the call from Elliot, and his confidence shot up.

"Peter is my son as well. Calling him an idiot is like calling yourself an idiot!"

If it was before, Elliot would have been furious and lost his temper, however, he simply hung up with composure.

He would never acknowledge Nathan as his father or get involved with any one of his children, so the kind of people they have had nothing to do with him.

After a while, Nathan arrived with a smug smile and sat down on the couch across from Elliot.

"Well? The results are out, right? Even the gods can't change the fact that I am your father!"

His smile grew more and more vicious as he spoke.

Chapter 1014

"All those years ago, I was the one who carried you through the doors of the Fosters' mansion. Without me, you wouldn't have such a glorious life!"

Nathan said arrogantly, as though he was the one who had given Elliot everything he owned.

Elliot glared at him coldly and asked with an even colder tone, "Why didn't you send your eldest son instead?"

An evil smile appeared on Nathan's face.

"Your brother is older and wasn't an appropriate candidate! Besides, the lady took a liking to you right away. She said that not only do you look handsome, but you look witty and smart as well. She had good eyes! Indeed, you've turned out much better than your brother!"

Elliot immediately imagined the scene where he had been picked out like a commodity.

Though disgusted, he realized that if he had not been sent to the Foster family, and did not have access to the lavish lifestyle and well-established education, he would have ended up exactly like Peter White.

"Nathan, give up already. I won't acknowledge you as my father!" Elliot declared sternly.

"Though I don't want to give you a buck, I can consider paying you a sum of money if you agree to leave, given that you disappear entirely from my world!"

Nathan was stunned by the statement and mumbled, "You are only paying me once? Mrs. Foster used to pay me every month! Whatever, she's dead. I can consider it if you give me a handsome amount... How much do you intend on paying me?"

"One—"

"Fifteen million? You are only giving me Fifteen million?!"

Nathan interrupted him angrily before he could finish.

"That's way too little! This might be a large sum of money for ordinary people, you earn millions and billions each year, don't you? How can you be so stingy to your own father? You don't believe that I would sue you? The judge would definitely decide on an even bigger amount!"

Elliot had never seen anyone this shameless in his life.

He suppressed his anger and gritted through his teeth, "Sue me then! Go sue me right now! Let's see which judge dares take your case!"

"Are you threatening me? If I don't obey decide to cause a scene, are you going to kill me?"

Nathan was desperate, but he feared Elliot's power at the same time.

After all, the wounds he got from the last beating still hurt.

"You guessed right."

Elliot's expression darkened into a venomous glare.

"Fight me if you dare," spat Elliot.

Nathan's eyes widened.

Rage burned within him, but he dared not to give voice to his anger.

"Give me the money first!"

"No matter what, I need to get the money first before he goes back on his word," Nathan thought.

Elliot did not waver and stared down at him.

"I never said anything about giving you fifteen million. Look at yourself, do you deserve that much money?"

"Not fifteen million?" Nathan gasped.

"How much then?!"

"1.5 million, at most. Take it or leave it! Go public with our relationship and you won't live to see the next sunrise!" said Elliot.

Nathan had not expected to get so little.

Elliot had underestimated him if he thought that Nathan would agree to such a small sum.

However, it was still money, and he decided that he needed to get his hands on the 1.5 million first.

"Give me the money first! I will go back and consider it!" said Nathan.

Chapter 1015

In Tate Industries, Avery went straight to Mike's office upon arriving at the company's building.

Mike was discussing the details of products with the department manager and immediately walked toward Avery when he spotted her.

"Why are you here out of the blue? You scared me."

Mike entered his office and said, "I thought that you would be at home counting your jewelry!"

Avery ignored his teasing and told him the idea she came up with on the way there.

"We can use the drones to locate Adrian!" Mike's blue eyes lit up.

"I talked to Adrian on the phone just now. He is being imprisoned right now and can't get out, but he can talk on the phone," Avery blurted out in excitement. "I told him to place a red object by the window, and if I send the Seeker Series drones to search—"

"That's one way, but it wastes too much time and effort," thought Mike as he crossed his arms.

"Why don't you just get the address from his family?" said Mike, offering his

own suggestion.

"I wouldn't have come up with this if I could reach his family. They aren't answering my calls." Avery's expression darkened.

"But they don't want to cross me either, so they allow Adrian to call me."

"What about calling the police?" Mike asked.

"I have no right or reason to get the police involved," said Avery.

"Adrian is a part of their family, not mine. It's reasonable that they are restricting Adrian's freedom due to his intellectual disability, so the police won't act, unless..."

"Unless what?"

"Unless Elliot gets involved."

Avery sighed.

"I told him that I would settle this on my own. Besides, he's been really busy lately, and I don't want to trouble him. Let me try with the drones first, maybe it will work!"

"Alright, I will help you! If I manage to find Adrian for you, that ought to serve as a wedding gift from me. I don't really know what to get you, anyway."

Mike cursed, "That b*st*rd Elliot bought you so many pieces of jewelry. So what if he is rich??"

"He was under some kind of influence last night."

Avery collected the labels on the jewelry she had received the night before found that they had cost over seven million and five hundred thousand dollars, and that did not even include the gifts he had bought the children.

Elliot was a fearful man when he lost his mind.

Nathan arrived home with 1.5 million and lit a cigarette gloomily.

"Dad, what should we do next?" Peter asked.

He looked sad.

"The money we received from Mrs.Foster exceeded 1.5 million in total! Elliot is so stingy! Does he take us for beggars?!"

"He's powerful! This is Aryadelle; his territory.To him, we are no more than ants, and it will be as easy to squish us.We can't move against him recklessly, or he is really going to kill us."

Nathan took a puff of the cigarette and started plotting the next step.

"Avery called Adrian this morning," Peter said.

"I don't know what they talked about, but they ended the call pretty soon.Avery sure is an interesting woman.She is about to get married, yet her mind is filled with another man, and an idiot of aman no less! we "That idiot is the last leverage we have,"

Nathan mumbled, "At least Adrian is obedient! Elliot acts as if he would die rather than give us some money.We might as well push Adrian up the corporate ladder and make him the boss of Sterling Group!"

"I'm just worried that the Foster family would fight us over Adrian!" Peter scowled.

"Henry Foster is so broke that he has to sell the old residence. What's to fear from that useless man?"

Nathan retorted coldly.

"I am considering if we should talk to Avery.That brat Elliot seems to listen to her!"

Chapter 1016

At noon, Avery had finished work and drove to meet up with Tammy.It was the second time Tammy had an appointment for a therapy session and she appeared to be much more relaxed compared to the last time.

"Maybe it's because Chelsea is dead now that I don't feel as much resentment within me,"

Tammy said casually as she sipped on her coffee, "My psychiatrist told me not to feel inferior because guilt is something that the person who committed wrong should feel."

"Of course. Did you mention that you want a manicure? Let's go to a nail salon later! I want to get my nails painted."

Avery switched to a more casual topic.

Tammy scanned her up and down and asked, "Since when have you started caring so much about your appearance? You are even wearing a necklace today. I dare say you are not wearing it for me, right? Do you have a date with Elliot later?"

Avery couldn't help her smile.

"He's so busy that he barely has the time to eat these days. How could he possibly make time for a date? I've never thought that weddings would be this complicated."

"That's because he doesn't have his parents to help organize," Tammy pointed out, "Just consider my wedding with Jun. Apart from the menu and guest list, we didn't really have to worry about anything else. Usually when a couple gets married, their parents are the ones making all the arrangements. Sadly for the two of you, neither one of you have your parents to rely on."

Avery was instantly overwhelmed by sorrow at the topic.

"Elliot was drunk the night before because of this."

Avery took a deep breath and her lashes trembled as she continued, "Now that you've mentioned it, I really miss my mom. If she's still alive, she would be so happy to see me marrying Elliot and that we have another child together."

"Of course, Auntie would be happy for you. Do you miss your dad?" Tammy asked casually.

Tate Industries was built from scratch by Jack, and after declaring bankruptcy, it was rebuilt by Avery on her own; though it was wrong of him to cheat, but he had corrected his wrong by leaving all that he owned to Avery before his death. Avery remained thoughtful for a few moments shook her head.

"Not really, because the damage he caused my mom was too great. If only he hadn't married Wanda, all the tragedy in our household would have never happened. I might have made a lot of money with the microchip he left me, but even without running the business, I would have been able to live my life just fine."

"I understand you. I wouldn't be able to accept it if my father cheated. Luckily, my parents are still close and I haven't seen them fight at all for many years now,"

Tammy said in amazement, "Maybe I'm this fragile because they did such a great job at protecting me. Avery, I thought about it before and if you went through what I went through, you've probably overcome it by now."

"You don't understand. I've been tip-toeing in that house up until my father passed away. I can still feel that misery and suffering when I think back to it. Maybe the gods are fair, after all, and try their best to test everyone equally."

"Avery, it's all in the past now. Everything is going to work out for us from now on."

"Yeah. Should I paint my nails pink or just transparent?" Avery asked.

"Do both! Who says that you need to have the same color for all your fingers," Tammy said while chuckling, "Can't we get the best of both worlds? You can even get ten different colors for each of your fingers."

Amused, Avery giggled.

"It's my first time getting married, so I'm a bit nervous. My secretary says that brides usually go for pink nail polish, but I feel like keeping it transparent makes it easier to match with clothes, because I need to change into different sets of clothes that day."

Tammy asked curiously, "How did you get married to Elliot before?"

"I was scared the entire time during that wedding so I don't remember most of it."

Avery had tried to recall the details of the wedding multiple times, but her memory was vague.

"He was a vegetable at the time, so did you need to complete the entire wedding on your own?"

"Yeah. He was bound to the bed at the time."

Avery suddenly remembered something.

"That was the day I found out that he had cheated on me. Maybe it was meant to be, after all. Had I not seen him cheating, I would have probably run from the wedding or resort to extreme actions if I couldn't escape. I was too young and reckless back then."

"Phew! That jerk Cole is miles away from Elliot!"

Tammy was glad that Avery had dodged the bullet, and continued gingerly,

"Say, why exactly is Elliot that much more brilliant compared to the other Fosters? My husband looks up to him, so does my father-in-law."

That question caused Avery's heart to sink.

Chapter 1017

Elliot was not like the other Fosters, because he wasn't a Foster. She couldn't tell Tammy that; because Elliot couldn't accept it, so she intended to keep this secret for him.

"What amazed me most is that Hayden is so smart that he is known as a genius in this country!"

Tammy suddenly raised her voice, "Though Layla is rather ordinary when it comes to IQ, she is a genius in art as well! Also...Robert might not be able to walk yet, but I heard that he's learnt to bark like a dog. That kid is going to be accomplished in the future!"

Avery was quite proud when Tammy was complementing Hayden and Layla, but why did it sound so different when she was talking about Robert? When did learning to bark like a dog mean that someone was going to be accomplished?

After lunch, the two went to a nail salon.

"Elliot has a lot of single friends so it's easy for him to pick the best man." Avery scowled.

"Most of my good friends are married."

"Choose amongst your relatives then!"

"I might well find a female employee from my company!"

Avery responded carelessly, "When my family went bankrupt, my relatives all cut ties with me in fear that I would borrow money from them."

Three hours later, the two walked out of the nail salon and Tammy was on the phone.

Avery waited until she was done with the call and asked, "Do you have a guest?"

"My mother-in-law came. She said she brought a lot of supplements and told me to take them regularly,"

Tammy said, "Ever since Jun spilled that I can still get pregnant, my mother-in-law has become assertive again."

"Go back then! No matter what they say, don't pressure yourself."

"I know. It's late so don't go back to the office now. Go home!"

"Yeh.I am going to go home."

The two went their separate ways and Avery drove back to Starry River Villa.

Along the way, her phone rang and she thought it was Elliot.

She picked up her phone and noticed Nathan's name on the screen, so she immediately stopped the car by the road.

"Avery, you are quite close to Elliot Foster, right? I heard that you two have three kids?"

Before Avery could say anything, Nathan confronted her.

A bad premonition rose within Avery's heart thought, 'Why is he asking all these questions?!'

Chapter 1018

"Nathan, let's meet!" Avery must meet him and find out the real purpose of his coming to Aryadelle, otherwise, he will be a hidden danger! Is a huge fuse!

Nathan laughed out loud then said, "Okay, but you can't tell Elliot about our meeting. Otherwise, it's only Elliot who is unlucky!"

Avery was exhausted and Said, "You also said you didn't know Elliot! I asked you before if you knew him, and you refused that you didn't know him!"

"I didn't lie to you, I didn't know him before but only after we came here."

Nathan's tone was frivolous. Cunningly, "Why are you so excited? Is it strange that I met Elliot? Or do you think he is a high-level immortal, and we ordinary people can't approach him? Hahaha!"

Avery suppressed the discomfort in her heart and said. "Let's meet again!

Where are you now? I'll find you!"

Nathan said, "No need! Give me your address, and I'll find you."

Avery sighed inwardly, this man knows that he is afraid of revealing his location what!

.....

In the evening, Star River Villa.

Hayden came back from school today earlier than usual. He completed the learning tasks assigned by the teacher ahead of time. Besides, he wanted to go home to see what gift Elliot gave him.

When his mother told him about it in the morning, he instinctively avoided it, so he didn't see the gift. In fact, he had something in his heart that he wanted to see.

When he got home, Layla ran towards him as if she saw a surprise!

Layla said enthusiastically, proposing, "Brother! You're back so early today! I'm so happy to see you! Let's push my brother out in a stroller! I take him out to play every day, so He likes me the most!"

Hayden came back early, not to bring the children.

He grimly rejected Layla's proposal.

"Brother, are you going to do your homework? I want to do homework too! Let's do homework together!" Layla watched her brother go upstairs and ran upstairs, "By the way, brother, you still pay for the gift that Dad bought for you. Didn't you see it?"

An unnatural look flashed on Hayden's face, "Mom told me this morning."

Layla held her wrist and said, "I know, but you didn't open it at all. I'll take you with me. Let's go and see!"

The siblings entered the room.

Layla took Hayden to the storage box where the materials were kept. She pointed to the brand-new copybook inside, "Here, this is the gift that Dad bought for you!"

Hayden looked at the copybook. His deep and bright eyes widened and

opened again. He was unbelievable, unexpected, and at a loss! He was furious!

What kind of gift is this? !

Did Elliot dislike his ugly words, so he bought copybooks to laugh at him?

Hayden raised his foot and kicked the storage box!

Layla frowned when she saw the storage box being kicked open, and exclaimed, "Brother, what are you kicking the box for? Don't you like the copybooks that Dad bought for you? But mom bought you copybooks before, you weren't angry before. You don't like Dad, but you can't kick things!"

Hayden's face was gloomy: "Layla, you go out!"

Layla bulged her apricot eyes and shouted angrily: "Go out and go out! I don't want to see you again. Such a fierce brother!"

Downstairs, Mrs. Cooper heard the fierce quarrel between the siblings and hurried upstairs.

Hayden and Layla have always had a good relationship. Although there are occasional bickering, they have never had such a violent quarrel.

Chapter 1019

By the time Mrs. Cooper arrived upstairs, she spotted Layla struggling to drag an enormous box out of the room.

"Layla, what are you doing?"

She hurried over and squatted down to Layla's eye level.

Layla's eyes reddened and tears started rolling down her face as soon as she started talking.

"Hayden is angry. He shouted at me!"

"Don't cry, don't cry! Hayden will calm down soon, so stop crying now or your eyes will start hurting."

Mrs.Cooper frantically wiped away Layla's tears and asked, "Why are you moving this box outside?"

"Hayden doesn't like it..."

Layla murmured sadly and cried even harder.

Hayden felt even more irritated when he heard Layla crying.

Following a 'baam!', Hayden slammed the door shut and locked it from the inside.

Mrs.Cooper was alarmed by the locked door.

Though Hayden was a quiet boy who wasn't good at communicating with others, he had always been very understanding and had never acted out like this before.

She lowered her gaze at the box and immediately came to realize what happened when she saw the workbooks.

"Don't cry, Layla! Let's go downstairs first! I will call your mom right away and your brother won't be mad anymore once she comes home."

Mrs.Cooper carried Layla downstairs with a heavy heart.

Once they were on the ground floor, she found her phone and called Avery.

Just then, Avery heard her phone ringing and picked it up to find Mrs.Cooper's name on the screen; she was just about to answer the call when she saw the smiling face of Nathan and immediately hung up the phone.

"Avery, I heard that you called my younger son today.Do you like him that much?"

Nathan's expression seemed more devilish when he smiled.

"Nathan White, just what exactly are you trying to accomplish by moving your entire family here?"

Avery took a deep breath, but she couldn't seem to suppress the fear she felt

deep within her. What are you trying to do?!"

The fear deepened slowly but surely the more she looked at Nathan's face.

"It's so scary when you stare at me like that!"

Nathan seemed to have seen right through her thoughts teased, "You've suspected it long ago, haven't you? Back when you asked if I knew Elliot Foster in Bridgedale, you started having doubts about this, right?"

Avery's blood ran cold.

Nathan laughed arrogantly.

"You doctors have sharp eyes! You were able to tell that brat looks like me!

Unlike Elliot, not only did he insist on performing a paternity test, he still refuses to acknowledge me as his father even after the test results came back. Haha! "

"You...you two went for a paternity test?!"

She stuttered in a hoarse voice.

"When was that?! When was that??"

Nathan felt satisfied at the anxious expression on Avery's face.

He stretched his back lazily and said, "A few days back. The results came out this morning. If it's up to me, I wouldn't bother with a paternity test! We look so alike that even an outsider like you can tell that we are related, it's not like he couldn't tell the same, otherwise how did he even end up being the boss of Sterling Group? He just didn't want to face reality! Now that the truth is out, there's no way he is getting out of it!"

Avery panted heavily as though she was drowning.

So Elliot had met with Nathan the night he got drunk; Nathan had gone to him with the truth about his background, and that was the reason why he drank on his own.

Elliot had not mentioned a word to her, just like how she had not talked to him

about it since she found out.

He had spent so much money on gifts for her and the children because that was him trying to relieve the pain somehow.

The thought made her feel like someone had tied a noose around her neck.

She picked up the glass on the table and took a big gulp of water, before setting it down.

"You went to him for money, right? How much do you want? How much would it take for you to leave?!" She roared.

Chapter 1020

Nathan's eyes glammed, he was both surprised and pleased that Avery cut to the chase.

"I told Elliot to give me 15 million..."

"15 million?"

Desperate to end the torture, she interrupted him and said, "I'll pay you!"

Nathan burst out laughing.

"You are so short-tempered! Do you hate me this much? If the two of you act like you hate me, it's hard for me to leave."

Avery flushed and threatened, "Stay and see if Elliot would kill you!"

She knew that when facing shameless men like Nathan, the only way to control them was to be more vicious than they were; besides, it was not entirely a threat.

If he overstepped the boundaries, there was a high chance that Elliot would kill him.

The smile faded from Nathan's face.

It was bad enough to be threatened by Elliot, but to be threatened by his soon-to-be daughter-in-law was humiliating.

"Tell him to come kill me then! If he kills me, my eldest son will make sure that

everyone in this country knows what a barbaric beast Elliot Foster is!"

Nathan shouted.

Avery glanced at the door to the private room and was instantly relieved that the waiters did not hear them. She had chosen to meet with him in private precisely to avoid being overheard if they started fighting.

"Once everyone knows, and then what?"

Avery calmed herself and questioned sharply, "With Elliot's power and status in Aryadelle, it's easy to kill you off without anyone knowing! If your son dares to cause a scene in Aryadelle, he would end up just like you! Take the money and leave! That's your best way out!"

"Fine! I agree to take the money and leave! I will leave if you give me 15 million each month!"

Nathan leaned back against the chair with an expression that clearly stated 'pay or I will fight you to the end'.

Avery gasped at his audacity and exclaimed in her mind, '15 million a month?!

Does he think of Elliot and me as ATMs? Even if we have the means to make money, we can't possibly just hand it out for nothing! All money is hard-earned money, so who does Nathan think he is to just take it from someone that

easily? He has never even raised Elliot. He doesn't deserve that much money!

"Tsk ts! You two are so stingy! I did my research I know you are rich!"

Nathan said enviously, "If you two refuse to pay, then..."

"I have one condition!"

Avery swiftly made the decision after a brief moment of thought.

"Give Adrian to me! You don't even treat him like a human-being, so hand him over to me!"

"How are we not treating him like a human-being?"

Nathan gaped and said, "Speak properly. Why are you insulting us? He is my

youngest son!"

"He is Shea's brother. Do I really need to say that out loud?"

Avery no longer wanted to beat around the bushes with him.

"You swapped Adrian with Elliot, otherwise, how would you explain how Elliot ended up as the Foster's young master?"

An evil smile appeared on Nathan's face.

"Nothing goes unnoticed by you, Doctor Tate! If you know that Adrian is the true young master of the Foster Family, then you should know that 15 million a month would not suffice. The young master of the Foster Family is worth a lot; why else would I keep him well-fed up until now?"

Avery's temple started to hurt.

"An extra 15 million and I will hand Adrian over to you. I will take my children back to Bridgedale, how does that sound?"

Nathan summoned up the courage and voiced out the request.

30 million a month would add up to 360 million, that's a better life than some CEOs of small enterprises; it was enough for him to live out the rest of his life in luxury.

"Baam!" Avery slammed her palms onto the table and got up. There was no point in continuing the meeting or the conversation. It was the bottom line for her to offer Nathan 15 million a month; if Nathan had accepted it, nothing would have happened.

She knew that Nathan had called her only because he failed to negotiate with Elliot.

Elliot was much richer than her and the only possible reason that Elliot refused to pay Nathan had to be that he couldn't get past himself, not because of the money.

Chapter 1021

'What kind of a father is Nathan? Is he even a man?! Who does he think he is?!' She thought.

Once Avery left, Nathan took a gulp of liquor gloomily, thinking, 'Have I asked for too much? 360 million each year wasn't much! It's barely a few digits off Elliot's annual income!'

Avery felt even more frustrated by the time she walked out of the restaurant. She had finally gotten the whole story and if she couldn't satisfy Nathan, he would definitely go after Elliot again.

'That old bast*rd, let him get his as* kicked by Elliot!' She thought,

'Though...Elliot must be really troubled right now'

As she drove home, she put on her bluetooth earphone to call Elliot, dying to hear his voice.

She unlocked her phone and was surprised to see a message from Mrs. Cooper.

'Hayden and Layla got into a fight. It's bad. Hurry home once you are free'

She saw stars before her eyes as soon as she read the message.

Avery set her phone down and took her earphones off, before racing back.

In the living room of Starry River Villa, Layla held onto the box while squatting on the floor, sulking as she quietly wiped away her own tears.

Mrs. Cooper remained outside the door of the children's room to talk to Hayden, but there was no response at all.

Luckily for them, Robert was not crying or throwing a tantrum at the moment as he was nibbling at snacks and playing with his toys in the crib.

Shortly after, Avery hurried back. She hadn't had time to change her shoes and strode directly into the living room.

When she saw how upset Layla was, she immediately took her daughter into her arms.

"What's wrong, Darling? Why did you fight with your brother?"

Avery noticed the workbooks as she spoke, and said, "Was it because of these?"

"Hayden didn't like Dad's gift and kicked at the box. I said that's not right so he shouted for me to get out."

Layla lowered her eyes with tears still lingering on her long lashes.

Avery could already pictur

e how furious her son was from Layla's gloomy tone.

"Okay. I will go find Hayden now. Stay right here don't cry anymore. Go eat first if you are hungry and I will catch up with you soon."

Avery put Layla down and strode towards the stairs.

"Mom, Hayden locked the door from the inside," Layla reminded her.

"Yeah. It's okay. I will get him to open the door."

Mrs. Cooper heard the noises from upstairs and alerted Hayden through the door.

"Hayden, your mom is home."

As soon as that was said, the door was opened.

Avery walked up the stairs and Mrs. Cooper approached her, before whispering,

"I will go down first. Try talking to Hayden."

After Mrs. Cooper left, Avery strode into the children's room and saw Hayden sitting in front of his desk with his jaw clenched and his lips pursed.

"Hayden Tate, you are not a three-year-old anymore and I can't keep trying to please you like I would a three-year-old."

Avery was in a horrible mood and her patience for the children had ran out.

"It's up to you to not like your father's gift, but you didn't have to throw a tantrum over something like this."

Hayden froze.

He had not expected for his mother to be this stern and it felt as though Avery had chosen to take Elliot's side instead of his.

Unable to accept it, Hayden grabbed his school bag and stormed out so swiftly that Avery felt a breeze brushing by her.

Chapter 1022

It was the first time Avery had a face-off with her son.

In truth, she had regretted what she said the moment the words were out.

Though her son was not a three-year-old, he was still a child who was not even ten years old; no matter how old a child was, they would always long for their mothers' love and embrace, just like how Avery would still act like a child to Laura when she was alive.

How could she bring home the frustration she felt because of Nathan and vent it on her children? Just as she was about to go after Hayden, he had already left the mansion.

Avery went downstairs to find that the entire living room had erupted into chaos.

"Layla, don't cry. I've already sent the bodyguard after him. He's going to be fine."

Mrs. Cooper held Robert in her arms and consoled Layla.

Avery was completely distraught.

While she was contemplating whether to calm her children down at home first, or to go after Hayden first, Layla came over for a hug.

"Mom, did you scold Hayden?"

Avery felt a lump in her throat.

"Maybe! I'm in a bit of a bad mood tonight, so I might have been a bit too harsh with your brother."

"Boohoo...I don't want Hayden to go! Mom, let's go find him!" Layla wiped away her tears and tried to drag Avery outside.

Just as the two were about to go look for Hayden, their bodyguard called Mrs.Cooper.

Mrs.Cooper answered the call and said, "Yes, yes."

Before hanging up.

"Avery, the bodyguard told you not to worry.He is following Hayden so Hayden's going to be fine.Once he's had some time to calm down, the bodyguard will bring him back," Mrs.Cooper said to Avery.

Avery nodded.

"I was being too harsh on him."

"Don't blame yourself, Avery.Even if you were trying to be strict, just how harsh could you be? Hayden is the one who's overreacting,"

Mrs.Cooper said with a serious expression, 'He probably thinks that his father got him those workbooks to mock him for his handwriting.

The relationship between father and son works differently than that of a mother and daughter.

Avery felt inspired.

Elliot probably did not expect for Hayden to react so dramatically when he bought the workbook; but to Hayden, the action itself felt mostly like a challenge.

"Next time, tell Mr.Foster to ask you before picking out a gift for Hayden to avoid doing the wrong thing with a good intention.It's the first time I've seen

Layla BAK"]sLM Hayden fight like this, my heart just aches for them."

Mrs.Cooper sighed.

"Sure.I will remind him of that."

Avery took Layla to the bathroom to wash her face and the mansion soon returned to its original peaceful silence.

"Mom, you said that you are in a bad mood.Why?"

Layla had stopped crying, but her voice was still hoarse.

"It's just something that happened at work.Don't worry about it."

Avery forced a smile and patted Layla on the head.

"When Hayden gets angry next time, let's give him a hug before we lecture him, okay?" Layla nodded sincerely.

"I'll remember that, Mom."

After dinner, the sky had turned completely dark.

Avery looked up at the pitch-dark sky and decided to go out searching for Hayden.

As soon as she stepped out of the community, she spotted Hayden sitting on a street bench with the bodyguard.

The guilt within her deepened.

Even if the bodyguard didn't follow Hayden, she knew that Hayden wouldn't wander off.

'He's still so young, where exactly can he go?' She thought, 'He's always been a good child and on this rare occasion that he lost his temper, why couldn't I just be more forgiving?' She strode towards Hayden and admitted her mistake.

"I'm sorry, Hayden.I shouldn't have lost my temper, neither should I think that it's a small matter.Hayden's brows furrowed and pursed his lips wordlessly.

"The last time I talked to your dad, I mentioned that you are struggling with your

handwriting. He probably paid attention to that and bought you the workbooks. He's not mocking you or trying to undermine you, he's just trying to help you improve; he just didn't use the correct way and failed to consider your feelings."

Avery knew that Hayden might not be in the mood to listen, but she had to say it.

It was the first time Elliot had the chance to be a father, so he was bound to fail in certain ways; so long as his love for the children was real, Avery would never stop him from trying.

Hayden did not respond, and Avery did not continue to explain.

Chapter 1023

The mother and son sat on the branch quietly and after half an hour, Hayden's muffled voice was heard saying, "Mom, let's go home."

Avery was slightly stunned for a moment, but she immediately got up and held his hand tightly.

The conflict earlier had taken place because of Elliot, who hadn't a clue about it, and Avery had told Mrs. Cooper to not inform him.

Elliot already had his hands full dealing with the wedding and Nathan White, Avery didn't want him to worry over mundane details.

At around ten at night, she walked out of the shower and stared at the empty bed, only to realize that she was not tired at all. She just missed Elliot badly.

When he was here, he would talk to her about what happened during the day and discuss matters of education the children receive, or dream of the future with her.

Though they had been together for a long time, there were simply endless topics that they could talk about.

She sighed quietly and wondered what he was doing.

Half an hour later, she appeared outside the door of Elliot's mansion.

When the bodyguard opened the door for her, she said, 'Don't inform Elliot.'

The bodyguard instantly took the hint that Avery wanted to surprise Elliot.

Avery went into the mansion easily and when Mrs. Scarlet saw her, instead of asking why she was there, she simply let Avery upstairs.

"Mr. Foster is still awake, probably working on details for the wedding."

"Okay, go ahead and rest! I won't be leaving tonight," Avery replied shyly.

Mrs. Scarlet flushed and immediately left.

In the study room on the second floor, Elliot scowled as he relived all the memories he shared with Avery; his long fingers danced over the keyboard and typed.

He was writing their wedding vows. He had long finished his own vow and was stuck on Avery's vow. He had told Avery to write her own vow and she did, but he wasn't satisfied with it. He, a past student of science, wrote close to a thousand words for his vows, while as a past student of literature, Avery wrote only a hundred words.

By the time they read their vows on stage, he wasn't even sure who would feel more awkward, so he intended on her now.

After all, he only intended on getting married this once.

Someone knocked on the door and his thoughts were interrupted.

He had told Mrs. Scarlet to not bother him before he headed upstairs, could something have happened? Just then, the door was pushed open and Avery's smiling face appeared before him.

His world instantly lit up.

His brows relaxed and his lips curled into a smile.

"Why are you here? Did you call? My phone was on silent mode so I probably didn't hear."

He strode towards her as he spoke and took her hand in his palm.

"Luckily, I didn't call you." She glanced at his desk.

"It's late now. What are you working on?"

Chapter 1024

His heart twitched at the question and he immediately tried to pull Avery out of the study room.

Avery noticed he was trying to hide something and released his hand to walk toward his desk.

"How's the wedding venue coming? When's the rehearsal? Have you taken any videos today?" She asked as she went to sit down on his leather chair.

As soon as she sat down, the document on his laptop came into sight.

"Ahem!" Her face flushed as she cleared her throat awkwardly.

"I think your vow is too brief so I'm trying to extend it.

"A faint pink shade crept up Elliot's handsome-looking face as he reached his arm over to close the laptop. Avery stopped him and gazed up.

"I will write it myself! I thought you needed it fast so I didn't put much effort into it. I will be able to write a much longer vow if I try again."

"you don't really need a long vow. Just be sincere enough to move me," he stated his minimum requirement.

Her brows twitched at the request.

"Why? Is that so difficult?" He asked in a hoarse voice when he noticed her frowning.

She smiled and shook her head.

"I just like that it's so easy! I wouldn't want to marry you if I didn't love you,

right?"

"Okay. Carry on, then. I will go take a shower. I hope to see a vow that satisfies me by the time I'm done."

He looked at her gently and tapped her on the shoulder like he was entrusting her with an important mission.

Avery instantly felt that a heavy responsibility had landed on her shoulder.

"Take your time..."

"Sure, I will try my best to slow down."

After he had left the study room, she found his vow out of curiosity.

Ten minutes later, she was utterly moved after reading his vow.

When Elliot came out of the shower, he spotted Avery laying on the bed, playing with her phone.

"You're done with your shower?" She gazed up at him.

"Are you done with your vow?"

He dried his hair with a towel and stared at her in confusion through his fringe.

She took the laptop off the nightstand and showed him the screen.

"The vow you wrote is great. I am so moved that I might cry. I'm a bit worried that your vow is too long though, you will be exhausted to read all of it out, so just split five hundred words to my vow. That way, my vow is considered completed," she suggested.

She did not write a single word down decided to get Elliot to share half of his vow with her so that her vow would be as touching as Elliot's vow.

Elliot had not expected her to come up with such an idea.

At that moment, he wasn't sure if he should compliment her for being smart or get angry at her for being lazy.

"What's wrong? Aren't we getting married? If you won't even share five

hundred words with me, why are we even getting married?"

Avery noticed that he was stunned, and teased.

Elliot tossed the towel aside and lowered his gaze.

"What brought you here tonight?"

"I just felt like it. Do I need your permission to come in here?"

She continued to tease him, "Even your bodyguard knows to open the door without needing to inform you when he sees me. How understanding!"

"Alright, I will give him a raise."

He picked up the watch he set down on the nightstand before he went to shower and checked the time.

"Are the kids asleep? "

"I turned off all the lights, anyway. Not sure if they are really asleep, though. Those two love to chat through the night."

Avery had not tried eavesdropping on them, but Layla had told her about it before.

"By the way, did you pass the workbooks I bought for Hayden to him?"

Elliot scowled and continued, "I thought about it and I feel like it's not really that appropriate of a gift."

Elliot thought back to when he was a student and realized that he would have held a grudge against anyone who gave him workbooks or study materials as gifts.

Avery smiled gently and shook her head.

"It's fine. Just let me know the next time you want to buy something for them. I can give you some ideas."

"Sure."

"Your hair is still wet, let me blow-dry your hair for you."

Avery set her phone down to retrieve the blow- dryer and soon returned from the bathroom with it.

Chapter 1025

She plugged the blow- dryer in and walked towards him.

He opened his arm and wrapped them around her waist.

Her heart throbbed, feeling as though she was being surrounded by a love that was both gentle and heavy.

She could sense the heat on his skin through his clothes, and soon, she started to feel his breath on her as well.

"Elliot, have you been feeling really exhausted?" She asked.

"Yes, but it's worth it," he drawled and breathed deeply as he entered a relaxed state.

"Close your eyes, then, and don't think about anything."

"Okay."

She switched on the blow-dryer and ran her fingers through his hair; the warm wind was sleep- inducing and though his hair dried thoroughly shortly after, she didn't have the heart to turn it off because she could feel like he had fallen asleep while leaning against her.

The weight of his body was pressed against her and she realized that she would have said yes if Nathan had asked for 30 million a month at this very moment, she might have agreed.

She wanted to help Elliot with his problems to relieve him of the stress; but if she paid Nathan behind Elliot's back, he would be mad, so she was stuck at a crossroads.

At night, she laid awake dazedly through the faint moonlight.

Taking into consideration Elliot's power, Nathan had no means to force Elliot

into acknowledging him as his father even if he tried, so Nathan was not the biggest threat.

The biggest threat was Adrian.

It wasn't that Adrian would do anything to Elliot, but once the truth of them switching identities came out, so would the truth of the murder of Eason Foster. Even if Elliot had the power to control Aryadelle, his reputation would still suffer over the publication of scandal after scandal.

Tears rolled down her face silently, leaving behind a cooling sensation.

She took a deep breath to relieve her heavy heart. She had to protect Elliot from facing all these on his own; which was why she had to find Adrian and keep him away from Nathan.

Though Nathan was Elliot's biological father, he only wanted money had no interest in the family.

If Elliot refused to fulfill his requirement, he could go on a suicide mission to destroy Elliot.

In the dark, Elliot instantly woke up to the sound of someone sobbing miserably. He immediately woke up from the daze when he recognized that it was Avery's voice and sat up right away. He turned on the lights and looked over to the woman next to him, who was sobbing while covering her face.

"Avery! Avery, what's wrong?!"

His heart ached at the sight as he pulled her hands away from her face.

"Are you hurt anywhere? Don't cry, talk to me!"

"I...I'm fine...I had a nightmare..."

She had not been asleep at all.

The thought of the possibility that the happiness she finally found with Elliot could be destroyed at any moment had brought her to tears. She didn't want to

wake him, but she simply couldn't help herself.

"What kind of nightmare? You seem so upset."

He gently wiped away her tears with his fingertip and continued guiltily, "Have I been too busy and neglected you?"

Chapter 1026

She shook her head frantically with tears in her eyes.

"No...Elliot, it's not you...It's really just a nightmare."

Seeing how desperately she tried to explain, he nodded and asked, "Tell me then, what nightmare did you have?"

She took a deep breath to slowly calm herself down.

"I dreamt of the day of our wedding. We were standing in the church surrounded by guests and I was really excited. Suddenly, the roof of the church was lifted and following a blinding ray of light, a gigantic black monster appeared and reached its enormous claw out, before taking you away with it..."

She couldn't help but start sobbing once again.

Elliot believed her and studied her empathetically, "Avery, it's just a dream. It's not real. There's no gigantic monster in this world. Even if there was one, I would kill it before it can take me."

She sighed a breath of relief after seeing his face right next to her.

"Yeah. That dream just seemed so real, so I couldn't help myself. I feel much better to see you next to me now."

"I will hold you while you sleep."

He turned off the light and lay down next to her, before pulling her into his arms.

Avery leaned against his chest and the sorrow she felt slowly faded as his familiar scent surrounded her.

She had come to Elliot's house tonight not only because she missed him, but also to see if he was affected by Nathan's threat.

If Elliot felt troubled by Nathan, he wouldn't have been able to conceal it, but she had not been able to pick up the slightest hint of fear or anxiety from Elliot. Did that mean that Elliot did not view Nathan as a threat at all? She drifted off to sleep, but Elliot remained awake.

The sound of her crying still lingered in his mind; it sounded so helpless that Elliot wondered if it was a sign of insecurity.

Was it the normal premarital anxiety, or had she been hiding something from him? He thought back to the recent events of her life.

She did not take part in organizing the wedding, so apart from working at the office and meeting up with Tammy occasionally, all she did was keep the children company.

"No...there's Adrian White" he thought, 'She said that Adrian was in Aryadelle she's looking for him"

Adrian had the same condition as Shea, and Avery had mentioned that his family was cruel to him though she didn't know his family in person.

Elliot had paid Adrian no attention so far, but he suddenly started getting suspicious.

The day he was brought into the Foster Family, the real young master of the Foster Family was taken away.

Where was the young master Foster in the present? Adrian's family name was White and so was Nathan.

A chilling premonition rose within him.

The next morning, one of the Seeker Series drones rose into the air from the ground steadily.

Mike had rented a room in the area where Adrian was in to set up the control panel.

He had made a promise to Avery, and he wanted to deliver it properly.

Chad heard of his plan and took a day off to come help.

"This place is so close to Mr.Foster's house, why don't we just borrow his guest room?" Chad asked.

"I am looking for a guy for Avery, do you think it's appropriate for me to go to your boss's place?"

After testing all the equipment, Mike controlled the drone and flew it towards the residential area swiftly.

"Who's Avery looking for?"

"A patient of hers from Bridgedale.White...I think."

"Oh, how are we doing this? Teach me and I'll help you look."

Chad stared at the screen without sparing a moment to blink.

Chapter 1027

"Avery said that she told her patient to leave something red by the window.Just check to see if you find any red objects next to anyone's window, and I will go find him,"

Mike said and took out a photo, "Here, this is a photo of the guy."

Chad looked at the photo for a few moments and exclaimed, "Why does this person look so familiar?"

"I knew you were going to say that.Don't you think he looks like Shea?"

Mike said, "Avery agreed to treat him because of that."

Chad took the photo into his hand for a closer look.

"They do look kind of similar, but up close, not that alike."

"Let's discuss when we find him! He's a poor guy, being locked in the house

without any freedom." Mike scowled.

"Avery is just too nosy, but that's what I like about her."

"It's not like it's affecting her own life. It's nice to do good deeds that are within one's capability."

In a certain residential area, Peter's sister spotted a drone in the sky when she was hanging the clothes and called out, "Peter, there's a drone out there!"

"What's so strange about a drone?"

"That drone is going really slow. I wonder what it is doing. It's coming over here."

Peter scowled at her words and strode towards the window.

When he saw the drone approaching, he was instantly alarmed and hurried over to Adrian to push the door open.

Adrian was standing by the window, staring at the drone outside while waving at it with all his might.

Peter gasped and rushed over to pull Adrian back.

"You called for that drone?! That drone was sent by Avery, right? Avery's company manufactures drones! I was wondering why a drone would be seen here, so you two have been plotting all along!"

Provoked, Peter shoved Adrian down to the ground and shut the window hastily.

As he was doing so, he spotted the flashy red t-shirt outside the window and opened the window to take it inside.

"Haha! You fool, how dare you play games with me? I was wondering why you've been so obedient, so you have been waiting for Avery to come to find you! It's a good thing that I found out in time!" Peter said kicked Adrian.

Adrian dodged the attack and crawled up to run towards the window.

"Stop running away!" Peter grabbed him.

"You are not getting any food today if you don't listen to me! Starve yourself to death and see if Avery can revive you!"

Adrian panted angrily as he attempted to fight, but he was no match for Peter. He had gone through surgery not long ago and because he had been kept indoors the entire time, his physical state was weaker than most.

Just then, the door was pushed open and Nathan stepped in with a dark expression.

"What are you all fuzzing over?"

"Dad! Did you see the drone out there? Avery sent it here to look for Adrian! Had I not found out in time, she would have found him by now!"

Peter blurted out, "We need to move!"

"That b*tch Avery, it's bad enough that she refused to pay me, now she's trying to take Adrian from me! I've been underestimating her!" Peter agreed.

"People around Elliot couldn't possibly be that easy to deal with. If they take Adrian away from us, they wouldn't have to pay us a penny! So long as they stand firm and deny your identity, no one can make them do anything!"

Nathan's expression darkened and clenched his fists, before punching Adrian in the stomach.

"We are moving tonight!"

In Elliot's house, Avery woke up at noon.

She walked downstairs drowsily in her pajamas, and instantly, countless eyes turned to look at her from the living room.

Chapter 1028

Avery froze. She had not expected Elliot to have guests over.

Elliot had never had the habit of inviting guests over, and because the others weren't speaking out loud, she had not heard them at all before she went

downstairs.

Avery's face flushed three seconds after being stared at by the others and she immediately turned around to head back upstairs.

She had been quiet when she went down the stairs, but extremely loud when she headed back up.

Back in the living room, the others looked away.

"Elliot, that's the woman you are marrying this time? "

"Isn't that the same woman? Have you forgotten that she almost killed you?"

"I was wondering why she looked so familiar? She was the same woman from last time? Elliot, you sure are loyal!"

"It's not like that. That woman gave birth to Elliot's children. Three of them!

That's not bad!"

"But Elliot doesn't like kids!"

"Hahaha! He doesn't like others' kids, but he's bound to like his own, right?"

The others discussed cheerfully in front of Elliot; while Elliot blushed and listened to their comments calmly.

He and Avery had already set aside all their resentment from the past.

Upstairs, Avery had already arrived outside the bedroom door when she came to a sudden realization and stopped.

She remembered that she had seen the people in the living room before, in the mansion in the forest.

Though some of them were strangers, she had seen a few of the men in the mansion before.

'Why are those people here? Did Elliot invite them, or did they show up on their own? What are their relationships with Elliot?' She thought.

Instinctively, she felt that those were not decent people, because there was

someone she knew in their group, but that person wasn't in the living room just now.

That person had gone to Professor Hough for treatment before and she was the professor's assistant during the surgery.

She knew about the man's background: a businessman who benefited from businesses that were in the gray area of the law of Bridgedale.

As a doctor, one couldn't choose whether to treat a patient based on their nature; sometimes, a doctor wouldn't even get to know if their patient was a good person until after the surgery.

She was far too curious about why those people had come to visit Elliot.

She took her slippers off snuck downstairs bare-footed, intending to hide around the corner of the stairs to eavesdrop.

"Elliot, I heard that your two eldest kids are not inheriting your family name, how can you put up with that?"

One of the men raised his voice furiously, as though he was talking about his own children.

"After you and Avery get married, those kids are going to change their surname, right? How can you let them inherit a woman's surname? Everyone is going to mock you if word gets out about this! In our country, when a woman marries a man, she changes her surname to her husband's! It's bad enough that you are not asking her to change her name, but you have to change the kids' names!"

Another man protested out of concern for Elliot.

"I don't care if my kids share my family name, so long as they are my kids," Elliot said.

"How can you not care? You are being taken advantage of! It's not like you don't have money, or have issues finding another woman! Dump her and you can find other women to give birth to thirty children that share your family name!"

".."

Both Elliot and Avery were rendered speechless.

"Yeah! What's with your taste in women? That Avery knows no manners! She didn't even say hi when she saw us just now, who does she think she is?"

"She has no manners! Considering what she's done to you so far, she has always been that arrogant! How can you put up with a woman like that?"

"Elliot, dump her and we will introduce better women to you. You won't even have to delay your scheduled wedding day."

"Yeah! My sister has always liked you. Not only is she prettier than Avery, but her figure is also perfect! She is definitely going to make you happy!"

"It's fine. Avery and I have been in love with each other for many years and I don't want anyone but her," Elliot refused politely.

Around the corner by the stairs, Avery squatted down and heard every word Elliot said.

She knew she should feel touched, but all she could think of was all the hideous comments his friends said.

'What do they mean by saying that I'm rude?' She thought.

Was it called manners to say hi to them when she was in her pajamas and hadn't even washed up? Someone even mentioned that they wanted to introduce their sister to Elliot and asked him to replace the bride.

'How hateful!' She cursed inwardly and gritted her teeth.

'If I don't show them, they are going to think that they can just get away with

bullying me!' She stood up and stomped on the floor on purpose to let them know that she had been eavesdropping.

As she had expected, the living room fell into silence as soon as the others heard the footsteps.

They looked away after the footsteps disappeared into the distance.

"I thought she went up. Whose footsteps were those?"

One of the men said in confusion.

"Is there another woman as rude as her in here?"

The other person pointed out that Avery was the one who made the sound.

"Just wait here. I'll go check upstairs."

Elliot kept all his laughter in and stood up from the couch.

Upstairs, Avery looked through Elliot's closet to look for clothes. She had come over in her pajamas the night before. She remembered putting her clothes here before, but after searching for a while, she could not find any woman's clothing.

"Whatever. My sleeping gown looks good enough. I just need to put my underwear on, wash up and comb my hair, then I'm ready to head down and retaliate!" Elliot entered the bedroom as she was brushing her teeth.

"Avery, did you rest well?"

He walked into the bathroom and asked.

She rinsed her mouth and set the cup down to glare at him.

"What's with all those weirdos downstairs?"

"What weirdos? Those are my friends from the past. They heard that I'm getting married and came to congratulate me," he replied gently while smiling.

"Stop smiling! I heard everything they said just now!"

Avery roared sternly, "Don't think that I've forgotten about who those people are! Those aren't good people! How did you come to know them? Why haven't

you cut ties with them? Do you intend on continuing to be involved in illegal acts?"

"Avery, it's not what you think. Every country has different laws. Something could be illegal in our country but legal in other countries. If they really were criminals, how could they get here safely?"

"But I'm not about to stand idly by while they talk about me like that! If you don't chase them out now, I'm going to show them when I get downstairs,"

Avery warned.

Chapter 1030

A while later, Elliot and Avery walked down the stairs and the others stared sternly at their entwined hands.

"Let's head out to eat!" Elliot walked towards them.

"If we depart now, we will arrive at the hotel in time."

"Sure! But is she going out dressed like this?"

Someone stared at the way Avery was dressed and said, "Elliot, don't you think that it's embarrassing for you if she walks out dressing like that?"

Elliot scanned Avery up and down. She was wearing a sleeping gown that was slightly creased at the bottom and a pair of flat slippers.

Though it was a casual outfit, it was also a refreshing one; on top of that, he didn't have a change of clothes for her and she was hungry, so going out to eat became his first priority.

Elliot glanced at Avery and did not respond to the man.

Avery looked at the man with a smile.

"I don't want to trouble everyone. Whoever thinks it's embarrassing to eat with me, you may be excused from eating with us later."

The others' wanted to argue, but they weren't certain about what to say.

If Elliot wasn't concerned about how she was dressed, what could the others say? Seeing that they weren't speaking, Avery looked at Elliot and said, "Let's go! I'm so hungry."

She had to eat her fill to regain her strength to argue with the others.

Once everyone was in their car, they headed toward the hotel.

Shortly after, everyone arrived at the hotel.

Since they were quite a big group of people, Elliot had booked a small event hall.

Some of them brought their dates, so someone suggested for women and men to be at different tables.

Just then, one of the men dragged Elliot to the men's table and Avery calmly followed, before taking a seat next to Elliot.

"Ever since we've been in a relationship, we have always sat next to each other during meals. It's a promise of love."

Avery smiled sweetly as she scanned the frozen expressions on all the men.

"If you can't bear to see me, you are welcome to sit at the next table. We

Indeed, they all disliked Avery, but none of them dared to say so to Elliot's face.

"Hahaha! I guess Miss. Tate can drink? You will need to drink with us if you sit at this table!"

Once all the men were seated, one of them plucked up the courage said.

Avery smiled confidently.

"Drink? Quit joking around! Elliot would never let me drink with another man. The last time a man passed me a glass of wine, he broke that person's arm. I was so scared back then!"

The expressions on all their faces darkened.

"There's also that one time that a man forced me to drink. Elliot beat him so bad

that he ended up in the hospital."

Avery chuckled cheerfully.

"Those men you were talking about are strangers to Elliot, how could they compare to us?"

A dignified old man shouted.

Avery batted her eyes innocently.

"But to me, you are all the same! No man can make me drink except for Elliot! Or would you all prefer Elliot to feed me the wine you are trying to force down my throat?"

The men resented Avery and turned their attention to Elliot instead, to pressure him into interfering.

Chapter 1031

Elliot looked troubled. He said to everyone, "She has a very low alcohol tolerance and goes berserk once she is drunk. Not only will she swear and scold, but she will also flip tables. If you can bear the consequences...I'll let her raise her glass to you all?"

Avery immediately raised her wine glass in cooperation.

"Hey! Hey! Forget about it! We haven't seen each other in a long time! We finally are able to gather to drink. Avery, place your glass down!"

One of them sternly said.

Avery timidly placed her glass down.

The waiter began to serve food.

Soon, the table was filled with food.

Avery was famished, so once the dishes were served, she immediately said,

"Everyone, the food has been served. Let's feast! Help yourselves!"

Then, she picked up her utensils and took a piece of meat to eat.

Everyone had a good level of living quality.

They were used to eating expensive meat and seafood, but when they saw Avery only going for the expensive meat, they were still a little uncomfortable because their female partners rarely ate meat.

"Avery, you're taking so much meat, aren't you afraid you'll get fat?"

Her actions provoked one of the men there.

"Elliot finds me too skinny.He'll only be happy if I eat meat."

"Oh, I don't find you skinny! I think you have a very ordinary body..."

"You're not my husband.I don't care what you think."

Avery looked at that man.

"Furthermore, I really hate it when a slick man comments on my body.But look, we have two different upbringings, I won't say what I don't like out loud.If you didn't talk about me, I wouldn't have said that about you too."

Avery's words utterly offended every single man there, besides Elliot! Elliot saw how the atmosphere was rather tense, so he raised his glass.

After all, it would be a waste if no one ate the food on the table.

No matter what, he would get them to have some food first.

He would deal with the rest later.

"Avery is still young.She doesn't know how to conduct herself, please bear with me.I'll drink to everyone as an apology!"

Elliot said downed the wine in his glass.

Only then did everyone relax and start to eat.

That meal was rather peaceful, but Avery knew that beneath the harmonious facade, a current of hatred and resentment flowed.

A few of the men kept glaring at her intimidatingly.

Avery ignored them.She was not affected by them at all.

After all, seeing them get angry could only relieve her of the anger she felt at home.

Especially the one who said that he wanted to give a lady to Elliot to serve and pleasure him, he glared at Avery a few times.

Avery finished her meal and put down her utensils.

She took a few bites of fruit and got up to head to the washroom.

After she left, everyone immediately persuaded Elliot to calm down and reconsider whether it was a good choice to marry such a barbaric woman.

Elliot replied swiftly, "I have made up my mind. Stop trying to persuade me otherwise."

In the washroom, Avery just entered when a brunette lady followed her in.

"Avery, Gary wanted me to pass a message to you."

The lady stood next to Avery.

"Elliot is a brilliant businessman, but your thinking is rather narrow. You will only affect him. If you really love Elliot, you should let him be free!"

Avery looked at the lady coldly and enunciated, "Go tell your Gary. I will not let Elliot become like you! No matter how much money you earn, Elliot and I won't envy you all! Stop coming to look for Elliot in the future. As long as I'm with Elliot, I will not host you all."

After the meal, Elliot got the driver to send Avery back home while he went in Gary's car. Avery watched him leave, furrowing her brows.

However, she believed that Elliot had already made a decision.

Chapter 1032

On the way back, the driver asked, "Miss Tate, where are we heading to?"

"My house." Avery had a full meal, so she was rather sleepy at that moment.

She looked at her phone to see if there were any new messages.

Mike sent her a few screenshots taken with the drone.

[Mike: We mainly scouted the first target area this morning.

We found seven units that placed red objects outside their windows.

I checked each of them.

I didn't find your patient.

Will continue in the afternoon!]

Avery did not expect that Mike would work so quickly.

She replied, (Thank you.)

[Mike: Are you finally up? I heard that you spent the night at Elliot's last night.

Where are you now? If you're still at Elliot's, I'll go there for a free meal!)

[Avery: I'm not at his house.

A group of terrible people came to his house today.

I chased them away.)

[Mike: F*ck. Are you that fierce? They are still his guests!)

[Avery: Is this your first day knowing me? It's because I knew that they were not good people. Also, once we are married, his matters will be the family's matters. After we get married, if he doesn't want me to do the things he doesn't like, I will change for him too.]

(Mike: Hmm. After all, once you're married, you are family. If something happens to him, it will affect you too. Did you lecture Hayden last night?)

Avery blushed a little.

She replied, (Who told you?)

[Mike: This morning when the children realized that you're not home, they thought that you left in anger, so I knew that a fight happened last night.

Don't worry about the children.

Mrs. Cooper called Mrs. Scarlet this morning.

We knew that you went to have afun with Elliot.]

[Avery: Don't exaggerate things. I went to look for him to deal with something.)

[Mike: It was so late at night. What could you possibly look for him for?]

[Avery: ...]

[Mike: Hahaha!]

Avery placed her phone down and ignored him.

A moment later, Mike called.

Avery saw his call.

She hesitated for a few seconds before answering it.

"Avery, how are you planning to celebrate the Memorial Day weekend?" Mike asked, "Does

Elliot have time to be with you? f he doesn't have the time, I can take you out!"

Avery had not considered this.

Even if she was not too busy every day, she was not free either.

She had three children to care for.

If she wanted to get busy, she could do it at any moment.

"Didn't you ask Chad?"

"I did! We'll go together!"

"I would rather care for the children at home than go with the two of you."

"Then, I'll bring the children together, so you'll be home alone!" Mike

intentionally agitated

her.

Avery sneered.

"Sure, take Robert along.

Then I can truly spend time alone with Elliot! It's great since I haven't spent time alone with him for a long time."

Mike took a deep breath.

He wanted to retort but he was at a loss for words.

In the end, he could only chuckle and say, "Has Elliot proposed to you yet?"

Avery, he hasn't even proposed to you, yet you already agreed to marry him.

Are you just too easy to pursue?"

Avery blushed.

She said with gritted teeth, "I don't care if he proposes or not! It's just a gimmick! If one is willing to marry, even without a proposal, they would get married.

If they don't want to get married, even if they were proposed to a hundred times, they wouldn't get married!"

"Look at you, I just mentioned it and you have already flared up.

That means that you really want that gimmick, but that man Elliot doesn't understand..."

Before Mike could finish his sentence, Avery hung up.

If Mike was not helping her look for Adrian, she would surely reprimand him.

After the driver sent Avery back to the Starry River Villa, he dialed Elliot.

"Mr. Foster, I have safely sent Miss Tate home.

Where are you right now? I'll pick you up," The driver said.

Elliot replied, "I'm at the airport.

Come and pick me up in an hour."

The driver said, "Okay."

Chapter 1033

An hour later, the driver picked Elliot up from the airport.

Once Elliot got in the car, the driver asked, "Mr. Foster, where to?"

Elliot rubbed the area in between his brows.

He pondered for a while before saying, "To the office!"

The driver said, "Okay."

After driving off, the driver looked at Elliot's face through the rearview mirror.

Coincidentally, Elliot saw him doing that, so he asked, "What's going on?"

"Mr. Foster, when I was sending Miss Tate back, she was talking to someone on the phone.

They were in a fight." The driver hesitated for a while before saying to Elliot,

"The person on the other end said that you didn't propose to Miss Tate.

You missed out on a step.

Miss Tate was so furious her face flushed.

She even hung up on the other person."

Avery constantly bickered that way with Mike, but it was the first time the driver had witnessed this, so he thought that Avery was feeling extremely aggrieved.

On top of that, the driver exaggerated his words, which caused Elliot to think that Avery was feeling aggrieved.

Since other people were mocking Avery for not being proposed to, he should just propose to her during the Memorial Day weekend, right?

At that thought, Elliot immediately started planning his proposal.

However, he had never proposed to someone before.

He was inexperienced, so he decided to tap into the hiveminds.

He opened the chat group and sent a text.

[Elliot: I plan on proposing to Avery during the Memorial Day weekend, do you guys have any good suggestions?]

[Ben: Haven't you two already decided on the engagement date? Why do you need to do the extra step of proposing?]

90[Chad: Mr. Foster just wants to be romantic, right? Proposing in May, getting

married in June, it sounds great.]

[Jun: I proposed to Tammy with the help of my family while on holiday. I just decorated the hotel room then prepared some good lighting and filled it with roses and put on some flirty music. Then, I tricked her into the room and knelt on one knee, taking the ring out. She cried because it was just too romantic!]

[Elliot: Isn't that just too cliché?]

[Ben: Cliche indeed.]

[Chad: Yes.]

(Jun: But Tammy cried! She said that she was super moved!]

[Elliot: Which is why you two are married.]

(Ben: Haha!)

(Chad: Mr. Foster, are you planning to propose outside or at home?)

[Jun: Hmph. Elliot wants a special proposal. He would surely do it outside! If he proposed at home, it would be just as cliché as mine.]

(Elliot: Then, I'll do it outside!]

Ben, Chad, and Jun were speechless.

Elliot was such a prideful person.

Would he not feel embarrassed?

Elliot saw how they stopped responding.

He calmed down.

He considered the consequences of proposing in public.

He found it unbearable, so he quickly added, [I'll book a venue outside.]

Ben, Chad, and Jun were once again speechless.

What was the difference between booking a venue outside and proposing at home?

Ben was much bolder.

He asked Elliot this question.

Elliot replied, (If it's outside, I could hire the best pianist, then hire the best lighting specialist to deal with the lights. Then, I could hire the best chef to make a good meal. I can't do that at home.)

Ben, Chad, and Jun were stunned! Sure enough, this was Elliot's style.

[Ben: Do you need our help?]

[Elliot: To be third wheels? She has already agreed to marry me. The proposal is just another form of us on a date.) After a moment, Elliot texted, (This is a secret between us. I want to give her a surprise.)

Chapter 1034

In the evening, at the Starry River Villa.

During dinner, Mike told Avery his plans for the outing on Memorial Day.

"Why are you telling me this? I'm not going with you anyway," Avery said calmly.

"I know you're not coming with us.

I'm telling you because I'm taking Hayden along," Mike explained, "Will you let Hayden come with us?"

Avery looked at Hayden.

"Do you want to go play with them? Do you have a holiday?"

Hayden said, "I've already agreed to them."

Avery was speechless.

Mike looked smug.

"Since you have nothing to say, I'm taking Hayden out on Memorial Day.

Layla said that she is going out with Eric.

As for Robert, I wanted to take him along, but Mrs. Cooper disagreed."

Avery placed her utensils down and swept all of them a gaze.

"What is the meaning of this? Are you really leaving me home alone?"

“Didn’t you want to spend time with Elliot alone?” Mike teased, “Shouldn’t you be happy?”

“I wasn’t serious.

He might not even be free on Memorial Day.” Avery felt a little sad thinking about how she was left alone.

“Just get him to take you out.

The wedding is in a month! There’s nothing wrong with taking a few days off,”

Mike consoled her, “After all, I have already booked a ticket for Hayden.

We’ll give you a video call every day.”

Avery harrumphed and picked her utensils up once again.

Layla coaxed, “Mommy, why don’t you come with me and Uncle Eric! He said that he wants to bring me scuba diving!”

Forget about it.

I’ll just stay at home.” Avery planned to ask Elliot later what his Memorial Day plans were.

At that moment, Mrs. Cooper came over with a bowl of soup.

“Avery, Mike said that he wanted to bring Robert abroad on a trip.

I think it’s not a good idea, so I refused,” Mrs. Cooper said to Avery, “Robert is still young.

His immune system is still weak.

If you’re not there, what would happen if Robert fell sick?”

Avery nodded.

“Hmm, do you want to take a break for Memorial Day? I’m not doing anything.

I can care for the children.”

Upon Avery’s words, Mike immediately hinted at Mrs. Cooper with his eyes.

Mrs. Cooper saw Mike’s hint, but she was confused.

What did Mike mean?

Avery followed Mrs. Cooper's gaze and looked at Mike.

"Are your eye muscles cramped?"

Mike immediately retracted his gaze.

He coughed.

"I think you should discuss it with Elliot first.

What if Elliot is asking you out?"

Mrs. Cooper immediately understood what Mike meant.

"Avery, I won't take the day off on Memorial Day.

I'll wait for a while."

"Oh, okay then."

After dinner, Avery went to help the children to pack.

In the dining hall, Mrs. Cooper asked Mike, "What was the hint you gave me just now?"

Mike said softly, "Elliot is planning to propose on Memorial Day."

Mrs. Cooper said, "Avery doesn't know about that?"

Mike replied, "That man wants to give her a surprise."

Mrs. Cooper blushed.

"Then, why don't I take Robert along with you two! They indeed have not spent any time together for a long time."

Mike said, "Okay! If you think it's too far to go abroad, we could have a trip in the country too.

Mrs. Cooper said, "Okay! As long as Avery and Mr. Foster have fun on Memorial Day, I'm fine with anything."

In the children's room, after Avery packed for the children, she came out of their room and bumped into Mrs. Cooper.

“Avery, I plan to take Robert along with Mike and the others on Memorial Day.”

Chapter 1035

Avery was stunned.

“Are you sure?”

Mrs. Cooper smiled widely.

“Hmm, don’t worry.

I will take care of Robert.

I will make sure he doesn’t fall sick.”

“Why did you change your mind suddenly?” Avery felt something was off.

“If you were to take Robert out, I would be home alone.”

Mrs. Cooper said, “Get Master Elliot to come and be with you! I’ve already told Mike.”

Mrs. Cooper left.

Avery returned to her room and called Elliot.

“Elliot, do you have any plans on Memorial Day?”

On the other end of the line, Elliot clearly had not thought about this matter.

His tone was rather laidback.

“Memorial Day is not here yet, right?”

“It’s in two days.

Mike is going to take Hayden and Robert out to play.

Eric will be taking Layla scuba diving.

I thought I was the only one who hasn’t planned for the holidays yet.” Avery sounded a little sad.

“I never thought that you haven’t planned for it yet.

Don’t tell me you’ll still be busy preparing for the wedding on Memorial Day?”

Elliot did not answer her question, but asked her, “They are all going out and

leaving you home alone?”

“Yes! Are you trying to take pity on me? Aren’t you alone too?”

“How do you plan to celebrate? I’ll come to be with you.” Elliot chuckled a little.

“Oh...let’s talk about it later! I’ll go think it through while I’m in the shower.”

Avery let out a sigh.

She murmured; “Suddenly the children are leaving me.

I’m not used to this feeling.”

Elliot was just thinking of a way to console her when she added, “But I’m

happy! I can finally not care about the kids.

The next few days will be all about me!”

Elliot was speechless.

“By the way, Avery, your patient, Adrian.

What is his father’s name?” Elliot suddenly asked.

The smile on Avery’s face vanished.

“Why are you suddenly concerned about this?”

“You said that his family treated him badly.

You also planned to look for him.

Tell me about his family, I’ll help you look for him.” Elliot wanted to make sure

Adrian was the young master of the Fosters who was taken away back then.

If it was not him, that was the best.

It was him, he had to act.

He had to make sure this person never appeared in public.

Avery’s breathing suddenly turned heavy.

Elliot already knew that Nathan White was his biological father.

At that moment, when he mentioned Adrian, he must have suspected something.

Avery did not dare to think about what would happen if Elliot knew about Adrian's identity and how he would react.

She was afraid that the outcome would be something she did not want to see.

"You're so busy.

You don't have to help.

It's best if I can find him, but if I can't find him, I won't keep looking for him,"

Avery said calmly, "Let's think of what to do during Memorial Day!"

"Hmm."

After hanging up, Avery sat by the bed with mixed emotions.

From how she understood Elliot, if he wanted to keep his current identity, he would never let Adrian live.

Even if he was very close to Shea, he would not spare Adrian any mercy just because he was Shea's twin brother.

If he was not cruel, he would not be able to climb to where he was that day.

Thus, Avery had to look for Adrian as quickly as possible and transfer him to a safe location.

On the other side, Elliot picked up his wine glass and took a sip.

He was almost sure that namesake-wise, Adrian's father was Nathan.

Nathan would not just bring Adrian up for free.

Rosalie must have been secretly wiring money to him all those years.

After Rosalie passed away, Nathan's source of income dried up, which was why he brought Adrian to Aryadelle to look for Elliot for money.

It was a pity that Elliot would not give in to Nathan's ploy.

Elliot downed the glass of wine and made a phone call.

Chapter 1036

"Go and check if there is a man called Adrian by Nathan's side." Elliot's tone

was cold without any warmth.

“If there is...”

Elliot's words were stuck in his throat.

Adrian was Shea's twin.

He should be Foster's young master.

Although he might not be liked by his father, a comfortable life was guaranteed.

Elliot thought about how he took over his name, family, and life, but at that moment, he even wanted to kill him to ensure that his reputation and life would not be affected.

Was that too cruel?

“Mr. Foster, if this man is there, what should I do?” The bodyguard on the other end of the line asked, “Please tell me what to do.”

Elliot was silent for a while.

He swallowed his saliva.

“Make him disappear from the face of the earth.”

Since he knew that he was going to hell, he was going to be as selfish as he could! God dealt him a bad set of cards.

If he was going to be merciful, he would never win!

At the Starry River Villa, Avery came out of the shower feeling extremely nervous.

Although Elliot and her were about to get married, and everything seemed happy and joyous, Avery could sense that he was still the stubborn, strong – headed man who would never bow down to anyone.

Adrian had become the wedge between them.

This wedge would not only end up hurting them both, but it would also change the sweet relationship they had going on at that moment.

After drying her hair, Avery looked at herself in the mirror, breathing heavily.

Why should she think of the worst possible scenario to intimidate herself when things have barely happened?

Since Elliot was willing to marry her, as long as she could talk to him properly, there would surely be a better solution to the issue about Adrian.

At that thought, Avery felt some pressure disappear off her shoulders.

She got in bed and looked at her phone, checking on where to go during Memorial Day.

She looked at the famous sightseeing places around, but she was not enthusiastic about any of those.

No matter where they went, it would be filled with people.

Elliot did not like to go to places with a crowd.

Even if she got him to go, even if he was willing to do it, he would surely be unhappy.

Thus, she searched for non-famous tourist spots.

There would surely be less crowding in the less famous tourist spots.

Even if it was less famous, it was fine.

She wanted to spend time with Elliot.

The scenery was not important.

The first spot from her search was called the Lover's Eye.

The Lover's Eye was a turquoise lake in the shape of an eye.

It was soothing just by looking at the pictures.

To visit the Lover's Eye, they had to fly to its state, then drive to its city, because the city where the Lover's Eye was located did not have an airport.

After reaching the city where the lake was, they still had to drive to the town.

Once they reached the town, they could find an inn to rest.

That was because to get to the Lover's Eye, they had to enter a village, taking more than an hour.

The most important part came after entering the village because they had to hike through the mountains! There was no modern-day transportation there, they had to go by local horses to reach the Lover's Eye.

Avery observed the transportation route to get to the Lover's Eye before exiting the webpage.

She tried to imagine Elliot on a horse, hiking through the mountains.

If she gave him two choices to pick, he would surely pick a famous tourist spot somewhere easier to get to but more crowded.

"It would be better to sleep at home!" Avery placed her phone down, switched off the lights, and slept.

Chapter 1037

At Elliot's mansion.

It was 15 minutes past midnight.

Elliot came out of the shower.

He was quite busy working that day, so he did not head over to Avery's.

He had some wine in the evening, so his head was rather dizzy at that moment, but he was not sleepy.

He decided to propose to Avery on the Memorial Day weekend, but he had not even picked the venue.

He did not understand romance.

Avery did not demand much from him in this department, so he had missed out on this.

He looked at his phone and found his photos.

He looked at an album.

It was all the buildings he had designed

He wanted to propose to Avery in a building that he had designed.

It was romantic that way.

The next day, at a property sales department, Nathan brought his eldest son, Peter to look at properties.

They moved out of their rented place the day before and moved into a hotel.

Staying at the hotel was not a long-term solution, on top of that, Elliot only gave them one and a half million, they would surely not settle for so little money.

Clearly, the battle with Elliot was going to be a long one, so Nathan and Peter have discussed and decided to buy a house to settle down in first.

The sales staff sized them up and passionately introduced them to different types of housing.

“You want a huge one, right? Just nice, we have a one hundred and fifty-four square meters unit.

This unit faces north and south.

It has good natural lighting and it's on a floor that's not too high or low, it's on the twelfth floor.”

“This is the last unit of its kind.

A customer came to see the unit yesterday.

Do you want to go and have a look?” The staff asked them.

“Let's go have a look!” Nathan wanted to quickly settle their housing problem.

The staff brought them to see the unit and returned to the sales department when another male staff strode over.

“Jody, did you take them to see unit one five four? The customer I brought to see the unit yesterday has booked it.”

Jody looked pitiful, “But my customer is happy with that unit too!”

"I brought the customer to see the unit first.

I have to save it for him," The male staff member said in a justified tone.

Jody walked over to Nathan and Peter and said apologetically, "Mr. White, I'm sorry, the unit has been booked by the customer yesterday.

They plan to come over to pay the deposit."

Nathan swept her a cold gaze.

"They haven't paid the deposit, right? I'll buy that unit! I'll pay for it now! I'll pay for it in full!"

Facing Nathan's arrogance, the staff members were rather helpless.

Right at this moment, the customer, who came to see the unit the day before, arrived.

"Hey! Mr. Foster, you came just in time.

The unit you saw yesterday, another customer wanted it as well.

He said that he would pay for it in full.

Can you pay for it in full? If you could also pay it in full, the unit is yours," The male staff asked Cole Foster agitatedly while walking over to him.

Cole looked over at Nathan.

Nathan smiled maliciously.

"Mr. Foster? Don't tell me you're the failure of the Fosters, Cole Foster?"

Cole furrowed his brows.

"Who are you? How dare you talk to me in that way?"

Nathan looked condescendingly.

"Of course I would dare to talk to you that way.

Even if your father comes over, I will dare to talk that way too! Tell your father that I used to be the Fosters' driver, but right now I am much better than all of you! I'm taking this unit!"

Cole saw how arrogant Nathan was.

He said angrily, "You're just a driver.

How dare you be so cocky in front of me!"

"Because my son is great!" Nathan raised his chin high.

"All my son needs to do is stomp his feet and the entire Aryadelle has to bow down to him!"

"Who is your son?" Cole mocked.

"Boasting has its limits! In Aryadelle, only my uncle has that sort of power! Your son is nothing compared to my uncle!"

Chapter 1038

Nathan was so furious his face flushed.

He almost yelled, "Your uncle is my son!"

At that moment, Peter nudged him with his elbow.

"Mr. Foster, my father has a bad temper.

Please don't argue with him.

I'm only afraid he might use force on you.

My father is not capable of anything else, but he is quite good at fighting," Peter reminded Cole kindly, "If you don't believe me, you can ask your father."

Cole was intimidated.

At that moment, he did not have Elliot's support, so he did not dare to go up against others.

If not, and he was beaten up, he had to bear it.

He timidly left the sales department and took his phone out to make a call to his father.

When Henry heard that his son was being bullied by an ex-driver of the Fosters, his blood boiled!

“Get him to wait there! I’m coming to see him right now!” Henry said and hung up the phone.

Cole returned to the sales department, humiliated by the fact that Nathan swiped his card to buy the unit that he had his eyes on.

When Nathan had successfully signed the deal, Henry arrived.

“Dad, it’s him.” Cole pointed at Nathan and said angrily, “He bought the unit we saw yesterday.”

Henry looked at Nathan fiercely.

Nathan showed off the housing contract to Henry.

He said, “Henry, I’m sure you never expected that this day would come, right?”.

Henry recognized him.

His face flushed.

“You’re Nathan White? Where did you get so much money from? Have you robbed the bank?”

“Hahaha! How funny! How much money can I get from robbing the bank? I’m much better than the bank right now!” Nathan was extremely cocky.

Henry was extremely upset seeing Nathan so arrogant.

Nathan used to be a driver for the Fosters.

He only used to earn minimum wage and yet he was being arrogant at that moment!

How the tables have turned!

He did not understand what luck had been bestowed upon Nathan! He never heard about his news previously, turns out he had struck gold!

Looking at how Henry lowered his head and was at a loss for words, Nathan was extremely delighted

“Henry, if I remembered correctly, you have beaten me up once!” Nathan

passed the contract to his son and walked over to Henry haughtily.

“Yes! I kicked you before! You were causing a scene at my house! Of course I had to teach you a lesson! Don’t think that just because you’re rich you can do whatever you like!” Henry said sternly.

Nathan chuckled.

“Look how I intimidate you.

Let’s go have a drink so you can tell me how miserable you are right now, and I can tell you how great I am right now!”

Henry wanted to know how Nathan got rich, so he followed along.

When Cole saw what was happening, he felt as if the Fosters’ reputation was utterly humiliated, so he left in a huff!

At Tate Industries, Avery had been busy the entire morning.

She looked at her phone and saw Mike’s message.

[I still have not located Adrian.

Are you sure he placed a red object outside his window?]

Avery furrowed her brows and went through her contacts.

She looked at Adrian and dialed his number.

She wanted to confirm with Adrian about that.

Technically, according to their deal, the drone should be able to locate Adrian easily.

Turns out, when she dialed, a cold automated response rang out, “The number you have dialed is not in use.”

Avery’s heart constricted tightly.

She gasped! How was Adrian’s number not in use anymore? Did Nathan do it?

Chapter 1039

Avery immediately dialed Nathan.

“I’m sorry, the number you have dialed is currently unavailable, please try again later.”

Avery looked at her phone in a daze.

The screen of her phone reflected her stunned expression.

Did Nathan vanish together with Adrian? It was best that they left Aryadelle! If they only went into hiding, it would be trouble!

According to Nathan’s sly and sinister character, who knew what he was up to!

At the restaurant, Henry raised his glass to give Nathan a few rounds of alcohol.

When Henry saw how red Nathan’s face was, he asked, “Nathan, how did you get rich? My son told me that your son is someone important in Aryadelle.

How have I never heard anything about your son?

“I don’t blame you.

After all, I have only returned for a few days!” Nathan smiled smugly and said,

“If my son is not an important figure, how could he simply give me one and a half million dollars to spend?”

“How is your son so great? Who is he?” Henry pretended to look envious.

“Is he doing legitimate business?”

The provocation took effect.

Nathan looked serious and yelled, “Of course my son is doing a legitimate business!”

“Oh, since he is in proper business, I should have heard of his name, right?”

Henry said.

“Of course! My son’s name is famous! In Aryadelle, everyone has heard of him before!”

“What is his name?”

“His name is...” Nathan suddenly sobered up.

“This is my family’s privacy.

Of course, I won’t tell you! You only need to remember that I, Nathan White, am much better than you, Henry Foster, right now! The next time you see me, you have to refer to me in respect!”

Henry sneered.

“Unless you tell me your son’s name, igof not, I won’t believe you!”

“What if I told you how my one and a half million dollars came about?”

“What is one and a half million dollars? I have fifteen million!” Henry said,

“Does your son have that much money?”

“Hahaha! You’re trying to kill me with humor!” Tears fell out of Nathan’s eyes.

He even slammed the table.

“Fifteen million is nothing to my son! Hahaha!”

Henry’s ego had been deeply bruised.

If what Nathan said was true, that meant his son was one the wealthiest people.

When he returned home, he was going to look through the list of wealthiest people! He wanted to see who Nathan’s son was!

In a blink of an eye, it was Memorial Day.

Avery got up early and packed for her children.

She was prepared to send them off.

Mike initially wanted to leave the country, but in the end, considering Robert was coming with them, it was inconvenient taking him out of the country, so they changed to somewhere within the country.

After breakfast, Avery sent Mike and the others off.

“Mrs. Cooper, if you don’t feel comfortable, you can take Robert back at any

time!" Avery said, "Hayden, just go and have fun, stop thinking about your studies.

I'll call you every day."

Hayden responded and got in the car.

Mrs. Cooper followed suit with Robert in her arms.

After the car left, the villa was instantly much quieter.

"Mommy, why hasn't Uncle Eric come to pick me up? Hayden and the others have left." Layla was carrying a little bunny backpack, looking out the window.

"Babe, are you so eager to leave?" Avery was a little sad.

"If you leave, I'll be home alone."

Layla raised her chin and smiled, "If I leave, Daddy will come, right? Now that all the third wheels have left, you and Daddy can do whatever you want to do."

"What can Daddy and I do?" Avery said in surprise.

"How could a child like me know?" Layla pouted.

"They said that you were going to do something."

Chapter 1040

Avery was just about to ask Layla who told her that when Eric arrived.

"Mommy, Uncle Eric is here!" Layla said and ran to the courtyard.

"Layla, watch out!" Avery chased after her.

Outside the courtyard, a car came to a stop.

Eric came out of the car.

"Avery, I'm taking Layla.

When she has had enough fun, I'll send her back." Eric walked over to Avery and looked at her tenderly.

You're always helping with the children every holiday," Avery said, "Is this really alright for you?"

"If Layla is not with me, I'll be even more bored." Eric held Layla's hand.

"We'll make a move. We'll call you once we have reached."

"Okay, have a safe journey."

After Avery sent Layla off, the entire villa was truly empty.

The children were not at home, so Avery got the other servants to take off too.

At that moment, there was only a bodyguard at home, ensuring her safety.

Avery headed to the kitchen to clean the dishes and utensils they used that morning.

Then, she went to the storage room to look edfor the vacuum and started cleaning.

She fetched a pail of water and a cloth from the washroom.

She intended to wipe the house down.

Elliot did not contact her.

She did not know when he was coming to look zafor her.

Just when she was thinking about him, her phone suddenly rang.

She immediately placed the pail of water down and went to the living area.

She picked her phone up and accepted the call.

"Avery, the children have left, right? Let's go shopping!" On the other end the line, Tammy's voice came through.

"Didn't you say you'll be spending time with Jun?"

"We're only going out at night! I want to go shopping during the day," Tammy said excitedly, "There are so many events today! Are you 94free?"

"I'm free! Elliot hasn't come to see me yet.

I'm cleaning the house right now!"

"You're amazing! Wait for me at home.

I'll come to pick you up!" Tammy said and hung up

the phone.

Avery looked at herself in pajamas.

She furrowed her brows.

Since Elliot was not coming to look for her, then she should go shopping with Tammy!

She returned to her room and changed into a long dress.

She looked at the weather outside her window before putting on a light cardigan.

After changing into her clothes, she went to her boudoir and started putting on makeup..

After doing all that, she picked her phone up and dialed Elliot.

She was not going to be with him during the daytime anymore since he did not ask her out earlier.

If he was not going to take initiative in asking her out, he should just be alone.

Avery dialed and soon the call was picked up.

“Avery, what are you doing? Have the children left?” Elliot’s calm voice came through.

Avery harrumphed.

“Don’t tell me you’re still sleeping.”

“No.

I’m already up.

I’m having breakfast.”

“Oh, then have a good meal.

I’m about to head out with Tammy,” Avery said, “You have fun with yourself during the day!”

“Okay, we will see each other at night.” His lazy voice had a hint of humor in it.

“I’ll send you the address to meet at night later.”

Avery found it strange.

“You have already decided on a place?”

“Hmm.

Go have fun with Tammy.

I’ll see you at night.” He sounded a little more serious.

“Hmm.” Avery never expected that Elliot had already settled on a place for that night that early.

Chapter 1041

It looked like Elliot was not completely unprepared for the date.

After the call, a honk came from outside.

Tammy had arrived.

Avery took her bag and left her room.

At one of the mid-range neighborhoods in Creekview, Nathan and his children moved into the newly renovated unit they bought a few days ago.

After acquiring the unit, Nathan and his son went to the furniture shop to buy furniture and electronics.

That day was the day they officially moved in.

They should be happy moving into a new house, but Nathan started worrying about the remaining money on his card.

Nathan called Peter over.

He wanted to discuss how they were going to get money from Elliot.

“If this time the deal doesn’t come through, he might kill us in rage, so we have to first contact the media.” Nathan furrowed his brows.

He said in a scheming manner, “We might even need some self-defense tools

with us.

Also, Adrian, that idiot.

We have to make sure he doesn't run."

"It's the twelfth floor.

How could he run? He doesn't know how to take the lift.

Unless he jumps off the building," Peter sneered.

"Although he is an idiot, he is quite afraid of death."

Father and son joked around while looking at Adrian, who was sitting on the sofa in the living area.

Adrian was sitting upright on the sofa, looking at the tv seriously.

The tv was playing a period love drama.

It was turned on by Lilith, Nathan's daughter.

Lilith turned on the tv, but a phone call came, so she went to her room to answer the call.

Adrian's gaze was fixated on the tv.

He was carefully listening to the things they were saying.

"Miss, they locked us in here.

What should we do? If we can't escape, you won't be able to marry Lord Smith!"

"I will never marry into the Smiths!"

"No! What will happen to me if you die?"

"When I die, you can escape! Diana, you have to escape! Get Bill to avenge me!"

Tammy brought Avery to the mall.

They immediately headed for the clothing store.

They

bought the latest model dress from Chavel.

It was a long white dress.

The dress was embroidered with various pleating techniques in the shape of small three-dimensional flowers.

It was also stacked with layers of tassels.

Wearing such a dress made them seem like they were going to go up on stage.

“Aren’t you going on a date with Elliot tonight? You have to dress up!” Tammy com53forted Avery when she saw how troubled she looked.

Avery looked at the dress on her and furrowed her brows.

“I’m just meeting up with him.

I don’t have to dress up this way, right?”

“Why don’t you need to dress up when you’re seeing him?” ;

“I’m not saying I don’t need to dress up, but I don’t need to dress up so lavishly, right?” Avery looked at herself in the mirror.

“If I were to wear this dress to the date, does that mean I have to put on makeup and style myself? If not, this dress doesn’t match me.”

“Yes! Of course you must put on makeup and get styled! We must buy a pair of new shoes too! “Tammy brought Avery to pay.

“Let’s go! We still have a lot of things to do!”

“Tammy, are you not buying clothes?”

“I’ll buy them later! We have to dress you up first.” Tammy’s mission that day was to dress Avery up properly so when Elliot proposed to her that night, it would be even more romantic!

Soon, it was the afternoon.

Avery was made up to the nines.

Tammy sized her up properly and let out a sigh of satisfaction.

“I think the way you look right now, even if you went straight for your wedding, it

would be fine.” Tammy was dazzled by Avery’s beauty.

“Tammy, you have dressed me up so much.

Elliot would surely not like it,” Avery said helplessly, “He said he prefers me without makeup.”

“Don’t listen to the lies men tell you.” Tammy smiled.

“When he sees you tonight, his eyes will surely sparkle!” At that moment, Avery’s phone rang.

She took her phone out and saw a message.

Chapter 1042

(I’m at South Devotion Plaza, F1, 2nd Floor. I’ll be waiting for you.)

Elliot sent her the location of their date that night.

Avery saw the message and could not help but smile.

“Who is it from?” Tammy came over and intentionally asked, “Look at you.

He only sent you a message and you’re already smiling so sweetly.

You two already have three children.

Why does it feel like you’re still on your honeymoon?”

Avery blushed. She placed her phone in her bag.

“So what if we have children? Haven’t you seen those old couples that are still very much in love? I have.”

“Tsk, I haven’t seen them in real life, but in a book.

It was talking about how an old couple was still so much in love that they exchanged dentures.

The author puts it as if they were indirectly kissing.”

Avery furrowed her brows.

“That’s not hygienic at all.”

“Hahaha! You’re not a doctor right now! Does that mean, according to you, if a

man and a woman kiss, it's also unhygienic?"

Avery was speechless.

At the Creekview mid-range neighborhood, Adrian opened a bottle of drugs and poured all the pills out.

It was Nathan's antihypertensive drugs.

He had secretly taken them.

He looked at the white pills in his hands and furrowed his brows.

Adrian wanted to escape, but he could not.

He was on the twelfth floor.

He could not jump.

He could not escape from the front door either.

Lilith was guarding him day and night.

Even if he were to escape from Lilith, he did not know how to take the lift.

The new house was clean and nice, but he was filled with fear.

If he did not find a way to escape, Avery would not be able to find him.

He did not want to be trapped here.

He was constantly in despair.

A person who was just breathing was not living.

One had to have freedom too.

He took a deep breath and stuffed a mouthful of pills into his mouth.

He picked up a cup of water and took a mouthful!

After swallowing all the pills, he immediately lay down in bed.

If he were to die, so be it! After all, there was no meaning in living anymore.

If he did not die

and was sent to the hospital, he would be able to find a way to contact Avery.

In his empty life, only Avery made him feel at peace.

At that moment, Nathan had taken his phone away and forbade him to contact Avery or leave the house.

He also kept calling him an idiot.

If he was a real idiot, he would perhaps be happier.

However, at that moment, when they called him an idiot, he felt terrible.

Half an hour later, his door was pushed open.

“Adrian, stop sleeping! I bought lobsters! Come help me de-shell them!” Lilith walked over to the bed and yelled at Adrian.

Under normal circumstances, when Lilith yelled at him, Adrian would surely wake up.

However, he remained in bed, not moving.

There were no changes on his face.

He was sleeping so peacefully as if he had passed away.

Lilith had not reacted in time, perhaps something had happened to him.

She only thought he was sleeping soundly, so she raised her hand and slapped Adrian on the body!

“Adrian, you lazy pig! Stop sleeping!”

Adrian still had no reaction.

Lilith's hand was numb from the slap.

At that moment only had she realized that perhaps Adrian had died!

She reached her trembling fingers out to place them under Adrian's nose.

“Ah! Dad! Dad! Adrian is dead!” Lilith ran out of the room and yelled.

Nathan was woken up from his afternoon nap.

When he heard that Adrian had died, he was so frightened his expression darkened!

How could Adrian the idiot die? How could he have died!

The ambulance rushed to the neighborhood ten minutes later.

Adrian was being put on the stretcher and entered the lift.

About 15 minutes later, he was sent to the nearby hospital.

It was Memorial Day that day.

The streets were filled with crowds.

Everyone was celebrating their long weekend.

No one paid attention to the fact that a so-called idiot was trying to use this in the search for freedom.

At the emergency room.

After Adrian was pushed in, the doors were shut.

After two hours of resuscitation, the doctor rescued Adrian back from the brim of death.

Just when the doctor was about to inform his parents, Adrian reached his hands out and grabbed the doctor by the coat.

"Doctor..." Adrian said feebly.

"What is it? Are you feeling alright?" The doctor held his hand and asked.

"Help me look for...Avery Tate.

She is my doctor.

I want to see her." Since Adrian was rather weak, talking made him sweat.

"Who are you looking for?" The doctor put his head closer toward Avery.

"A-Avery Tate! I'm looking for Avery Tate!" Adrian coughed violently.

"Avery Tate! I know her! You know her too?" The doctor placed his hand on the bed.

"I'll help you contact her, but I'm not sure if I will be able to get to her.

Rest well."

“If she’s not coming, I’m going to die...” Adrian stopped coughing.

Two streams of tears rolled down his eyes.

If Avery was not coming, even if he left the hospital alive, Nathan would surely beat him up terribly.

The doctor was a little frightened upon seeing Adrian.

“Don’t cry, I’ll go help you get her.”

After shopping, Tammy and Avery went to a cafe.

They planned to finish their cup of coffee and then go looking for their partners.

It was almost half-past four in the afternoon.

The day passed by quickly.

“Avery, did you know that F1 of the South Devotion Plaza was designed by Elliot?” Tammy touched on the subject of the location of their date that night.

Avery was stunned for a while before shaking her head.

“He didn’t tell me.

I don’t know.

How did you know?”

“Jun told me! I told him that you two are planning to have your date at the South Devotion Plaza.

Jun said that Elliot designed that building.”

“Oh, I have never paid attention to that.” Avery was rarely outside.

Whenever she shopped, she was in the commercial area.

She was not familiar with the other areas.

“When you’re there tonight, go have a good look.

Elliot’s aesthetics are quite amazing,” Tammy praised him, “Even if he wasn’t the President of the Sterling Group but a normal designer, he would surely succeed too.”

“I’m not used to you praising him.” Avery blushed and said, “I’m used to you taking a jab at him.”

“Hahaha! I didn’t understand him much back then, so I bad-mouthed him quite a lot.” Tammy looked at her phone.

“Jun is calling for me.”

“I’m done.

Let’s go!” Avery placed her cup down and paid with her phone.

After paying, a call came.

It was a foreign number.

She hesitated for a while before picking up.

Avery listened to it for a while and merely said, “Okay, I’ll go there now,” before hanging up.

“Who is it?” Tammy asked.

Avery hesitated for a while before saying, “Didn’t you say Jun was looking for you? Go! I’ll take a cab to the South Devotion Plaza.

It’s quite close.”

Tammy said, “I’ll drive you there!”

Avery replied, “No need.

You have been with me for the entire day.

Go on your date with Jun!”

After Tammy left, Avery immediately hailed a taxi.

Once she got in the taxi, she told the driver the address of the hospital.

Chapter 1044

A moment ago, a doctor called Avery said that a patient called Adrian White was looking for her. The doctor wondered if she could make a trip to the hospital.

When Avery heard Adrian's name, she did not even think about it before agreeing to it.

She was worried about it during the journey there. Was Adrian sick? If it was not serious, he would not have been sent to the hospital. Why was it the doctor who contacted her but not Nathan?

Who told the doctor to contact her? It was not Nathan. If Nathan wanted to contact her, he did not need to go through the doctor.

At that thought, Avery furrowed her brows tightly.

At the hospital, Adrian was transferred to a normal ward. When Nathan found out that Adrian deliberately swallowed his antihypertensive drugs to poison himself, he was furious.

That idiot knew how to swallow pills to take his life! Nathan was not going to let Adrian die, even if Adrian wanted to!

If Adrian were to die, how could Nathan use him to threaten Elliot? How was he going to extort money from Elliot?

No matter what, he had to get another lump sum of money from Elliot.

Even if Elliot did not acknowledge him as his father, Nathan could ensure that he did not need to worry for the rest of his life.

Forty minutes later, the door to the ward was pushed open. A strong, burly man walked in and chased Nathan away.

"What are you doing? Who are you?" Nathan yelled. He was frightened. "That's my son! Have you mistaken me for someone!"

The bodyguard looked impatient. "Is the patient called Adrian? My boss got me to come to protect him!"

"Who is your boss? Adrian is my son!" Nathan yelled furiously yet helplessly..

If he was younger by twenty years, he might have fought the bodyguard.

However, at that moment, he was old. His bones were not that strong anymore.

He did not dare to fight with the bodyguard.

“My boss, Avery Tate!” The bodyguard stood next to the bed and yelled at

Nathan. “She is in the doctor’s office right now. Go and look for her!

you dare to touch her, I will make sure

you won’t live to see the night!”

Nathan gritted his teeth and rushed to the doctor’s office with a sinister

expression.

Once Avery found out about Adrian’s condition through the doctor, she came

out of the office and bumped into Nathan, who went there looking for trouble.

Seeing him, Avery stopped in her tracks.

“Nathan, let’s talk!”

“Bloody hell! Avery! Are you trying to take my son away from me?” Nathan

barked, “Adrian is my son! It is illegal!”

“If he is your biological son, you would not have said the word legal,” Avery

said, “Adrian is not your biological son. He was adopted, wasn’t he?”

“So, what if he was adopted? He is still my son!” The facial muscles on

Nathan’s face twitched. “If you’re not going to ask your bodyguard to leave, I’ll

call the police!”

Avery was not afraid of his threats. “Okay, call the police right now. When the

police come, I can tell them that you abused Adrian!”

Nathan was stunned for a while. “Abuse? What abuse? I have never abused

him! He was the one who swallowed the pills, trying to take his life...”

“If you didn’t abuse him, why did he try to take his life? Nathan, you better think

this through before coming at me.” Avery pushed Nathan away. “Adrian is not

an idiot anymore. Once he gets discharged, I will take him for an intelligence

test. If he is not an idiot and he doesn't want to stay with you, he gets to decide on his own! I will not let you bully him anymore!"

Avery's words intimidated Nathan so much that he remained dazed in the same spot.

Intelligence test? Letting Adrian decide? If he were to do what Avery said, Adrian would surely not want to stay with him!

Chapter 1045

How could that happen?!

"Avery, hold up!" Nathan chased after her and grabbed her by the arm. "Don't you dare bully me! Don't back me up against a corner! I know all of Elliot's secrets! If you don't want me to go up against him, don't force me! I want Adrian to be with me only so I can get some money from Elliot! I don't want his life! I don't want to kill Adrian too!"

Avery clenched her fists tightly. She said coldly, "If you want to look for Elliot for money, go look for him, but I can't hand Adrian back to you. What if he continues trying to take his life when he is back with you? I treated him with such difficulty. I can't let him risk this."

Her words made Nathan have murderous intentions against her.

However, it was the hospital. There were many onlookers. Nathan could not do it there.

At the South Devotion Plaza.

Elliot has prepared everything. He only needed Avery to arrive. Jun sent him a message saying that Tammy and Avery have parted ways. Avery should reach him soon.

He looked at the time. It was already five-thirty in the evening. Jun sent him the message at five o'clock

Technically speaking, Avery should have arrived in half an hour.

The proposal scene was on the balcony on the second edfloor.

Other than being decorated with assorted flowers, there would be a beautiful light show once it was dark

Other than that, Elliot had also invited a zafamous pianist to serenade them.

The kitchen was almost ready too.

It was getting darker, yet Avery was not there yet.

Elliot stood by the balcony's railings. Looking at the cars passing by below. He hoped that the next second she would appear downstairs, looking up and smiling at him.

When it was six o'clock, he took his phone out and dialed Avery's number.

The call was soon picked up. Avery said, "Elliot, I'll only be able to see you in a little while soon."

She answered his call outside the ward. Adrian had just woken up. He was weak. When he saw her, he was rather agitated. She could not leave him at that moment. She had to wait until Adrian calmed down before going to see Elliot.

Elliot furrowed his brows. "Why?"

"I..." She instinctively wanted to tell him the truth, but she was afraid that if she told him where Adrian was, it would be bad for him, so after hesitating for a few moments, she decided to lie, "I want to pick a gift for you. I'm not done choosing."

Hearing her answer, Elliot's furrowed brows relaxed.

"I also prepared a gift for you. Come quick once you've picked the gift."

Avery heard his melodious voice. She was feeling rather apologetic. "Hmm, okay."

When she met him later, she wanted to see if she could talk about Adrian.

After hanging up, Avery placed her phone back in her bag. She returned to the ward and sat down next to the bed.

“Adrian, don’t worry. I will get my bodyguard to protect you. Nathan won’t dare to come to look for you anymore.” Looking at Adrian’s pale face, she promised him once again, “I won’t let others bully you. Once you get discharged, I will come to pick you up.”

Adrian nodded gently. “Avery, I knew you would come to look for me.”

“I have been constantly looking for you, but I couldn’t find you.” Avery grabbed his huge palms. “You can’t do silly things like this again in the future. If you were to arrive at the hospital any later, you could have died.”

At seven in the evening, at the South Devotion Plaza. Night had arrived but Avery was still not there.

Elliot dialed her phone once more. “I’m sorry, the number you have dialed is not in service, please try again later.”

Chapter 1046

Why was Avery’s phone switched off? Did something happen to her or did her battery run out?

She said that she was picking a gift for him. It would not have taken two hours, right?

Elliot could not get to her, so he could only dial her bodyguard.

The bodyguard picked up his call.

“I didn’t hear Miss Tate’s phone ring!” The bodyguard said, “She’s at the hospital, but she’s not sick. Someone was admitted to the hospital and she’s with them now.”

“Who is it?” Elliot’s voice sounded tight.

The bodyguard hesitated for a while before saying, "It's not for me to say, but it's a man."

"Even if you don't tell me, I'll find it out." Elliot's voice darkened. He said sternly, "Tell me!"

The bodyguard swallowed his saliva. He said hesitatingly, "T-The patient is called A-Adrian White."

When Elliot heard Adrian's name, coldness rose in his heart. Avery went to be with Adrian, which was why she did not come edfor the date.

Also, she lied to him saying that she was picking a gift for him. Turns out, she was with Adrian.

Elliot hung up and sat on the chair.

The skies suddenly started to rain. He saw the weather report that day. It stated that it was a cloudy day but did not say it would rain, which was why he arranged it on the balcony.

A server came over with an umbrella. The server said, "Mr. Foster. It's raining. Let's go in!"

Elliot did not want to move. He only wanted to know if Avery would still come that night or not.

"Mr. Foster, when is Miss Tate coming?" The server said, "Why don't you have some food first, when Miss Tate is here, you can..."

"Leave," Elliot said coldly, "Don't bother me!"

At that hospital, after the call with Elliot, the bodyguard returned to the ward.

Adrian was suddenly vomiting violently. Avery was helping him, patting his back while passing him tissue.. The bodyguard furrowed his brows. Adrian looked miserable if no one were to care for him. However, if Avery was not there, the nurse would care for him too.

At that thought, the bodyguard went over to Avery. He reminded her, "Miss

Tate, don't you have a date with Mr. Foster tonight?"

"Hmm. How did you know?" Avery was a little frantic. She should go look for Elliot, but she could not leave Adrian in that state.

"You're dressed up, so you must be going on a date, right?" The bodyguard said, "Why don't you go. I'll look after him. He'll be fine."

Avery hesitated for a while before saying, "Okay. Then I'll leave now."

Upon saying that, Adrian immediately held her arms tightly. "Avery, I feel terrible. Am I dying

Adrian felt as if he was vomiting his internal organs out. The pain made him feel terribly worried. He was not afraid of death. He only did not want Avery to leave. Avery made him feel comforted.

With her by his side. Even if he vomited to his death, he would be able to bear through it. If she left, he would feel as if he was leaving this world the very next second.

"You won't die. In two days, you'll be much better," Avery consoled him, "Even if I'm gone, the doctors and nurses will care for you."

"Take me with you..." Adrian's eyes were teary. He pleaded to her, holding her tightly.

"You need to be on drips right now. You can't leave," Avery said troublingly, "Adrian, once you're better, I'll take you away. You need to stay in the hospital right now. I have something going on tonight. I must leave. I'll come to see you tomorrow morning."

Avery did not forget about her date with Elliot. If Adrian was not in such a serious condition, she would have long gone for her date.

Adrian kept vomiting from time to time. Seeing him in such a miserable state, she found it hard to leave. However, she had dragged on for long enough. She

had to look for Elliot now.

Chapter 1047

Upon her words, Adrian let her go, but he looked at her with tears falling down his face.

Avery saw him in that state and she did not dare to leave. She went over to grab her bag. She found her phone and wanted to make a call to Elliot.

She pressed the button, but her screen was black. She did not know when her phone battery ran out.

"Please lend me your phone," Avery said to the bodyguard. The bodyguard immediately unlocked his phone and passed it to her. She keyed in Elliot's phone number and dialed.

She was quickly thinking of ways to explain to him why she could not make it for the date. She was afraid it was not possible to lie to him anymore. She could only come clean.

The call was connected but no one picked up. After the system automatically disconnected the call, she returned the phone to the bodyguard.

"Can you help me get a charger from the nurses? My phone ran out of battery," Avery said to the bodyguard.

"I'll go ask and see." The bodyguard left.

Once the bodyguard left, Avery looked at Adrian. "I'm not leaving yet. If you don't feel that nauseated anymore, close your eyes and rest. Only with you getting better can I take you away.

Adrian closed his eyes upon Avery's words.

A moment later, the bodyguard entered with a charger. Avery connected her phone to the charger and turned it on. When she saw missed calls from Elliot, she wanted to return the calls, but she was afraid that she would disturb Adrian's rest.

She had to wait for Adrian to fall asleep before she could leave. She sent a message to Elliot, [I'll come to look zafor you in a while.]

Once Adrian was asleep, she would immediately go to look for him.

Outside, a heavy rain pitter-pattered on the window, making loud sounds. Avery did not hate the rain. Most the time, she liked listening to the rain. It calmed her down.

However, at that moment, listening to the rain, her mind was a mess. Elliot did not reply to her message or her call. He must be angry.

If she was in his shoes, she might not be as forgiving as him too because they had agreed on that date a long time ago. Thus, when she saw him later, no matter how bad his temper was, she was going to bear it.

About 40 minutes later, Adrian's breathing became even. He was sleeping soundly. Avery said something to the bodyguard and left!

The rain outside had not stopped, but it was much lighter than an hour ago. She came out of the hospital into the rain.

At nine at night, she rushed to the South Devotion Plaza. She was at F1. She saw Elliot on the balcony on the second floor.

She instantly understood why Elliot did not reply to her message or calls, because he was sitting in the rain, getting drenched.

"Miss Tate, you're finally here. Mr. Foster has waited for you for the entire night. Since the rain started, he has been sitting there until now." The server had hints of grumbling in his tone. "Mr. Foster has been waiting for you. He hasn't had any food yet!"

Perhaps Elliot heard the server's voice, he slowly turned around.

Seeing how wretched he looked in the rain, Avery was so overwhelmed she could not breathe. She walked over to him. Soon, she was in front of him. She

could not control her emotions. She reached out and grabbed his arm.

“Elliot, I’m sorry I’m late. Please don’t stay in the rain, go in!” She tried hard to get him up, but Elliot pushed her away instead.

Chapter 1048

“Where’s my gift?” Elliot’s hoarse voice rang out.

His voice sounded soft, but it was penetrative. Those three words shocked Avery.

“Why did you lie to me?” Elliot looked at Avery’s stunned face coldly.

It was not as if he could not bear that she put him aside to go to the hospital to take care of Adrian, but it was more about the condition that she was honest with him.

“I’m sorry, Elliot,” Avery took a deep breath. She tried to reach her hand out once again and grabbed his arm. “Don’t stay under the rain. You’ll catch a cold.”

He pushed her hand away once more.

“Where’s that man?” Elliot’s tone was cold and frigid. Under the rain, his expressions seemed even more miserable. “Why don’t you continue staying in the hospital to take care of him?”

“He’s asleep.” Words seemed to get stuck in her throat. She explained, “He swallowed a whole bottle of antihypertensive drugs. He almost died. If he wasn’t rescued in time he would have died.”

“It’s best if he died!” Elliot’s tone was harsh. “Even if he didn’t die now, I’ll still kill him!”

“Elliot!” Avery yelled as if she was being strangled. “I know you’re angry! It’s my fault! I should have called you earlier so that you would not have to wait for me here! Let’s go in! I beg you!”

She grabbed his arm with both of her hands, trying to get him up from the chair, but his body was tense. He refused to get up.

Helplessness and fear spread around her. She was afraid that if he stayed any longer under the rain, he would become sick, but she also knew that he was extremely zafurious at that moment. He would never listen to her.

Under desperation, she cried out loud uncontrollably. He looked at her in misery, his heart constricted tightly.

90What were they preparing to do that night? It seemed like he was...going to propose?

He had fantasized many times that they would listen to the melodious sounds of music while having a delightful dinner, thinking about the future.

He had prepared the proposal ring to be served to her during the fifth course.

When she opened the cover the dish, she would be surprised by the ring!

At that moment, all the surprises he prepared seemed excessive.

“Avery, tears won’t get you what you want.” Elliot got up from his chair and looked at her being drenched under the rain. His tone was cold and lonely.

“Because I’ve tried it before. In the end, I got nothing.”

Then, he pushed her hand away and quickly vanished from her sight. After he left, Avery felt as if her entire world was falling apart.

She knew that he would get mad, but she did not expect him to get so mad.

She was only a few hours late. It was not that she did not show up. Could it be because she was caring for Adrian at the hospital and he found it unacceptable?

Avery slumped onto the chair Elliot was on a moment ago, trying to guess what he was feeling.

A moment later, something lit up in front of her!

Beautiful lights sparkled, changing into assorted shapes and colors like it was dancing in the air.

Avery looked at the lights in front of her in a daze. She suspected that she was hallucinating .

A server came over with an umbrella next to her. “Miss Tate, this is a light show that Mr. Foster prepared for you. Mr. Foster has left, so please enjoy it alone!”

“A light show?” Avery asked glumly.

“Yes. Mr. Foster had also invited a famous pianist to perform. The pianist has been waiting for a long time. Do you want to listen to the performance now?”

The server said.

She looked up at the server. “Why?”

It was only a meal. Why did he invite someone to perform?

The server replied, “Miss Tate, I don’t know why you were late, but Mr. Foster put in a lot of effort on tonight’s date. You shouldn’t have let him down.”

“I wasn’t late on purpose.” She retracted her gaze. Tears in her eyes blurred her sight of the dazzling lights. “I didn’t know that he prepared so much for tonight’s date. He didn’t tell me.”

“Mr. Foster wanted it to be a surprise for you,” The server said, “Have you had your meal? Why don’t you go in to have some food?”

Chapter 1049

“I don’t want to go in. I’ll stay here as long as Elliot waits for me here.” She choked.

The waiter looked at her thin body and worried that she would catch a cold, so he immediately arranged for someone to bring an open-air parasol.

Then the waiter came with a thick blanket and put it on her shoulders.

“Ms. Tate, I have notified the kitchen to serve the dishes. You can leave after

dinner! Instead of staying here, it's better to ask Mr. Foster's forgiveness."

After a while, delicious dishes were served on the table. Looking at the exquisite food on the table, she finally understood why Elliot was so angry.

Tonight's date, she thought it was just an ordinary date, but obviously it wasn't! Elliot invited a piano master to play, and there was such a beautiful light show, and the dinner was sumptuous to the level of a state banquet. How could this be an ordinary date?

"Ms. Tate, please unveil this dish yourself." The waiter pointed to the fifth dish and spoke to Avery.

Hearing this, Avery lifted the lid of the fifth dish.

This was a lotus cake. Next to the lotus-shaped dessert, there was a lifelike goldfish, and the goldfish had a diamond ring in its mouth.

This diamond ring attracted all Avery's attention.

"This..." Avery said in surprise.

The waiter explained, "Ms. Tate, Mr. Foster was going to propose to you tonight. For tonight's date, he had come to set up the scene from the day before yesterday. Everything you could see now is Mr. Foster's expression of love for you."

Her tears fell uncontrollably. She looked around. Against the backdrop of the beautiful light show, all kinds of flowers come into view. The more she found out, the deeper the apology in her heart. She couldn't stay here for a second. She took the diamond ring from the goldfish's mouth to the palm of her hand and strode out of the balcony.

She was going to find Elliot! Ask him to forgive. She had no idea that he would propose to her, after all, she had promised to marry him before.

If she knew that Elliot was going to propose to her tonight, she would definitely

come to him first!

Even if I told him that I was going to the hospital, I would definitely come to see him first.

Foster family.

Elliot returned home, went straight upstairs, entered the bedroom, and locked the door.

Before Mrs. Scarlet could ask a word, she heard him lock the door.

—This was must a conflict with Avery.

Mrs. Scarlet knew that the two of them were going to be alone this holiday, but she didn't expect that the two of them would make such a fuss on the first day of the holiday.

Mrs. Scarlet wanted to call Avery to ask what was going on, but thinking that Elliot was so wet, it must have been very noisy.

This level of quarrel, even if Avery is called on the phone, will not be relieved.

Just when Mrs. Scarlet was about to close the villa door, a stimulating light came from outside the courtyard door.

A car stopped outside the courtyard gate, and after a while, Avery got out of the car.

Soon, she came to the door of the villa.

Mrs. Scarlet brought her shoes.

"Avery, what's the matter with you and your husband? When your husband comes back, you are all wet, and so are you. Are you two dating in the rain?"

Avery's eyes were red and swollen from crying, and she spoke in a hoarse voice: "I made him angry."

Mrs. Scarlet looked embarrassed, "Oh...he locked himself in the room.

Although I have a spare key..."

“Give me the key.” Avery reached out to Mrs. Scarlet

Chapter 1050

Mrs. Scarlet hesitated for a while before turning around to get the key.

If Elliot and Avery were not about to get married, she would never dare to get the key for Avery.

Even though Elliot respected Mrs. Scarlet a lot, he did not treat her as a servant, but Mrs. Scarlet would not dare to do such a thing that crossed the line.

If Mrs. Scarlet made a mistake that crossed Elliot's bottom line, Elliot would surely fire her.

Mrs. Scarlet would only dare to take such a risk to give Avery the spare key because she was sure that Avery was the future mistress of the house.

After Mrs. Scarlet passed Avery the key, she sized her up. “Avery, go take a shower. Don't catch a cold. I'll go get you some clothes.”

Avery held the key tightly in her hands. She glanced upstairs. She did not know what Elliot was doing at that moment. She did not know if she were to enter his room without permission, whether he would chase her out.

At the same moment, in a different place, Henry and Cole were still staying in their rented property after the unit they wanted to buy was taken away by Nathan.

For the past few days, Cole went to look for houses around, but they were all not to his satisfaction

Henry had no desire to look at houses. He only wanted to know who Nathan's son was, the one Nathan boasted about.

This matter was like a thorn in his heart. He was losing sleep over this.

He printed out photos of the wealthy people that were younger than Nathan.

He kept looking through over and over again.

Cole came out of his shower to drink some water when he saw his father looking at the photos of wealthy people. He was instantly infuriated.

“Dad, have you gone mad?” Cole reprimanded, “Do you think we can get rich just by looking at these photos?”

Henry looked up and glared at his son. “I’m looking for Nathan’s son! Other people’s sons are so successful, why is my son such a loser? Rather than standing in my way, why don’t you f*ck off back to your room to think this through!”

Cole said, “How dare you scold me?!”

“I am scolding you! You piece of trash who always loses out on whatever you invest in!” Henry reprimanded, “If we were to finish up the remaining money we have, that would be good too! By then, I’ll go look for a job as a janitor or in security. As for you, I don’t need to worry anymore!”

Cole was provoked by those words, his eyes reddened.

He did indeed always lose on whatever he invested in. but he did not want this to happen either.

However, he was bad at investing.

*Dad, do you really think that I will lose all the money?” Cole was deeply hurt by that

“If it was like the past, if you don’t deal with the company’s affairs, you won’t lose out, but once you do, the company will surely die!” Henry continued saying, “I can’t blame you too. I didn’t teach you well.”

Painful tears fell from the corner of Cole’s eyes.

“Don’t cry! It does nothing good!” Henry put his attention back on the photos.

“Come and help me have a look. How did that bastard Nathan have such a

great son?"

Cole took the photos over and said sourly, "Maybe he is just lying to us. If he really has such a great son, why has he only returned to the country just recently?"

"My instincts are telling me that he isn't lying. If not, where has he got the money to pay for the house in full? If not, how dare he be so arrogant in front of me? When I beat him up in the past, he wouldn't even dare to move." Henry rubbed his temples.

Cole looked through the photos again and said confusedly, "Why isn't Elliot among all these wealthy people?" "Elliot?!" Henry's temples throbbed. "How could he be Nathan's son?"

Chapter 1051

"Oh, you're right. How could my uncle be Nathan's son? Elliot.. At that, Cole went to take Nathan's photo and looked at it closely,

The photo was a screenshot of the surveillance footage at the restaurant when he was with Henry the other day, so the photo was a little blurry. Only a rough facial feature could be seen

"Dad, don't you think that Elliot does look quite a bit like Nathan?" Cole passed Nathan's photo to Henry. "If you don't think about it, you won't find them alike, but once you think about it, they do look quite alike."

Henry looked at Nathan's photo for a while. His expressions froze on his face, Henry had never compared Elliot's looks with Nathan's before. Once he heard Cole mention it, he did feel that they looked alike.

"If Nathan has an especially amazing son that could rule over Aryadelle, why do I feel like Elliot has all the characteristics that he mentioned?" Cole said confusedly, "Other wealthy people don't look like Nathan at all. Only Elliot."

Henry was deeply agitated by those words. He was speechless.

Henry has never heard rumors about Elliot not being part of the Fosters. When his mother was still alive, she loved Elliot the most. If Elliot was not a child of the Fosters, why did his mother love him so much?

However, Henry was suspicious. Elliot's character was not like the family members of the Fosters. Other than that, Elliot also doesn't look like the other family members.

"Dad, even if Elliot is not part of our family and he is Nathan's son? What can we do? The Fosters are completely ruined. Only Elliot is holding up the Fosters' reputation. We can't do anything to him." Cole leaned back on the sofa and sighed helplessly.

"If he is not part of our family, he has to pay us a huge sum!" Henry furrowed his brows. He said with gritted teeth, "Back then when he started Sterling Group, your grandmother gave him a huge sum of money to start up! According to the ratio, one-third of the Sterling Group needs to belong to the Fosters!"

Cole's eyes instantly sparkled. "Dad, if Elliot is not part of our family, does that mean we have struck gold?"

"Hehe. How are you going to make sure that he isn't part of our family?"

"We'll just do a DNA test!"

"Are you going to get him to do it?" Henry jabbed, "Do you think he will listen to you?" Cole was instantly deflated. He did not even dare to look for Elliot, let alone question his identity. "We can only start with Nathan," Henry said glumly, "This is a huge matter. Don't tell anyone yet."

Cole nodded. "Dad, this is God giving us another chance!"

Henry replied, "It might be our deaths too! Don't you know what Elliot is like as a person? If we fight with him, he might just kill us all."

Cole's expressions instantly changed.

At Elliot's mansion. After Avery showered, she took the key EYMmtD=7 headed upstairs to the

main bedroom

She stood outside the door, feeling anxious.

Mrs. Scarlet stood by the staircase, looking at her. She was also afraid and worried. "Avery, why don't you rest in the guest bedroom?"

Upon her words, Avery inserted the key into the keyhole and unlocked the bedroom door.

She pushed the door open and entered, closing the door behind her. The room was in darkness, but she could vaguely see Elliot lying on the bed.

Chapter 1052

Avery sensed that Elliot must not have fallen asleep yet. He was so furious.

How could he have fallen asleep?

At that moment, when she entered his room, he must have heard her. She walked over to the bed. She was thinking that if he was not going to say anything, she would lie down next to him and sleep together with him.

After running about the entire day, she was rather tired too.

Just when she sat by the bed and was about to get in bed, his angry and low voice came through. "Get out!"

"I'm not leaving." Avery got in bed.

Not only did she get in bed. She uncovered the covers and laid down next to him. Before he could do anything, she hugged his body tightly.

His body tensed. His breathing got heavy as if he was about to erupt the next second.

"Elliot, I'm sorry. I was wrong. I know where I went wrong." She buried her face

in the pape of his neck and softened her tone. "I saw the light show that you prepared for me. I also saw the ring."

Her words seemed to have agitated him once more, after calming down with much difficulty.

He pushed her away and roared, "Don't touch me!" "

She was stunned for a while before hugging him tightly once again.

"Elliot, I have never doubted your feelings for me." Avery showed him her heart.

"I have never doubted my feelings for you too. From the very beginning, you were the only person I loved If I knew that you were going to propose to me tonight, I would surely have gone to see you first."

Elliot's chest was heaving rapidly. His breathing turned heavier, but he did not say a single word. His head hurt. His body temperature did not seem normal either.

Avery was clinging onto him like a vine. He found it harder to breathe.

He did not push her away anymore, because he knew that even if he pushed her away, she would continue clinging to him.

"Elliot, I didn't answer your call because my phone was dead in my bag. I didn't know it ran out of battery," Avery rambled on, explaining to him, "I never forgot our date. I was planning to look for you after Adrian felt better, but he kept vomiting. I couldn't bear to leave."

When she mentioned Adrian, Elliot's emotions erupted once again.

"Elliot, please don't get angry." She nestled herself in his arms faced him. "I only

wanted you to know that I wasn't late on purpose. No matter what happens in the future, I will put you first."

His huge hands were planning on pushing her away at first, but after what she

said, he caved in.

What he always wanted was simple: for her to care for him.

She buried her face in his chest, listening to his strong heartbeat. She felt extremely relieved. As long as he did not push her away, she would not let him go.

She really seemed to have realized that she did wrong. She seemed to have taken his love for granted. They had already agreed to a date that night. How could she have lied to him and arrived so late?

Even if it was a normal date, she should not have done so.

His breathing slowly became even, but she had no urge to fall asleep.

Firstly, because she just had an emotional rollercoaster ride. It was hard on her. Second, she did not have dinner. She was famished.

The server said that Elliot did not have any food either. Was he not hungry as well?

Avery took a deep breath. She wanted to wait for him to sleep soundly before getting down from the bed to look for things to eat.

However, a while later, she was burned by the heat coming from his body. She uncovered the covers and touched his face.

“You’re burning!” Avery exclaimed softly.

She realized that he was having a fever. She was about to get up to go look for medicine, but Elliot quickly held to her tightly, not letting her leave.

“Elliot, you have a fever. I’ll go get some medicine for you...” She said softly in his arms.

He grabbed her arm with huge effort. He was definitely awake! He was just not talking. Neither would he let her go.

Elliot felt cold. The moment Avery left his arms, he was so cold he shuddered as if he were about

to freeze to death. He could not let her go.

“Elliot, please don’t torture yourself again in the future?” Avery had lost count of the number of times. “Whether you made a mistake, or I made a mistake, you have to stop torturing yourself.”

His breathing turned heavier. He was like a ball of fire at that moment, constantly emitting heat.

Avery was worried that a fever might cause him further problems.

“Elliot, let me go. I’ll go get medicine for you.” She pushed his arms away, wanting to get up.

He quickly grabbed hold of her, going up against her.

“Elliot, are you trying to die from sickness?!” Her arms hurt from his grab.

She did not want to yell at him, but if she did not sober him up, even if she used force, she might not escape his clutches.

After her yells, his grip on her lightened a little, but he still did not let her go.

She sat in front of him. She could not leave him, but she did not want to continue lying down. They stood in stalemate in the dark.

“...I do want to die.” Elliot’s hoarse voice rang out.

He seemed to be conscious but also delirious from the fever too.

“I’m not going to let you die!” Avery was agitated by him. “If you die, what’s going to happen to me and the children?”

“I’ll pass on my inheritance to you. You all will live a nice life.” His tone was filled with suffocating despair.

“Why do you want to die?! Just because I was late tonight...” Avery asked. She choked up.

"I'm tired," Elliot replied.

It was not because she was late. That incident was just a trigger. He felt that his life was a mistake. From the beginning, it was a mistake.

Avery's eyes were filled with tears. She pried his hand off her and quickly jumped off the bed.

She turned on the lights, stood by the bed, and looked at him coldly. "Elliot, I'll take it as if you're talking nonsense due to the fever. Anyone can die but you! Don't you dare leave the three children alone to me to bring them up! If you dare die, I'll go with you! We'll let our children survive on their own!"

Avery said harshly walked out the door.

Elliot lifted his head, the piercing lights made him close his eyes quickly. His head hurt so badly as if it were about to split apart. Breathing suddenly felt like a luxury.

Without waiting for Avery to come back, he passed out.

The next morning, a phone rang in the quiet room. Elliot opened his eyes. He soon quickly recognized that it was Avery's phone. He turned around to see Avery rubbing her eyes, looking for her phone.

She found the phone by the nightstand and answered the call.

"Miss Tate, Adrian is up! He is demanding to see you!" On the other end of the line, the bodyguard's anxious voice came through.

Avery immediately looked at Elliot. She saw him looking at her coldly. Chills ran down her back. He had a fever the night before. He even passed out.

After feeding him some fever medicine, it did not work, so she called the house doctor to send some medicine in the middle of the night. He put Elliot on drips.

His fever only subsided after two bottles.

She had waited for his drips to finish before falling asleep, so she was

extremely sleepy at that moment

“I can’t go over,” Avery said to the bodyguard, “My husband is sick. I have to care for him.”

Chapter 1054

The bodyguard did not immediately realize who was that ‘husband’ she mentioned.

“Your husband? Who’s your husband?” the bodyguard raised his voice and asked.

Elliot could hear the bodyguard’s gruff voice even though she was speaking with the bodyguard through the cell phone.

Avery blushed immediately. “Who else could it be besides Elliot? We’re getting married soon.”

“Oh! So you’re not married yet but you’re already referring to him as your husband?” the bodyguard teased. “Alright. Go ahead and take care of him. I’ll just ignore Adrian.”

Had Elliot not been standing beside her, Avery would have asked the bodyguard to pass the phone to Adrian and comforted him. His presence made her wary of doing it.

She looked at Elliot after hanging up.

He turned his body to his side with his back facing her.

She placed her cell phone down and leaned toward him.

“How do you feel, Elliot?” she asked, reaching out and touching his forehead.

He remembered what happened the night before and so pushed her hand away out of resentment.

“I’m sorry, okay. I made a mistake yesterday.” She rested her body on top of him and asked in a soft voice. “Are you hungry? Let me bring you breakfast!”

“Why aren’t you taking care of that fool at the hospital?” he asked sullenly.

“Because you’re more important to me than he is.” She flipped him over so that he was facing her. “Look, Elliot. I put the ring on, and it fits perfectly.”

He looked at the diamond ring on her finger and it successfully suppressed the anger in his heart.

He still remembered what she said to him when he had a fever the night before.

He trusted that she did not come late on purpose, but there would always exist that irreconcilableness between himself and Adrian. After all, she could not tell him that she loved him while at the same time leading Adrian on.

It did not matter that she was only doing so out of sympathy and pity.

“I know you can’t accept Adrian,” she opened up when she saw his cold and gloomy face, “Because he’s Shea’s brother. I know everything, Elliot.”

Her words made his expression turn even colder.

“Adrian is my patient, so that information isn’t something that can be hidden from me.” She got down from the bed brought him some water. “I wouldn’t’ve suspected anything if Nathan treated him a little better.”

“When did you know?” Elliot gritted his teeth.

“I knew before Nathan came to you.” She then said honestly and sincerely, “I’ll face this together with you, Elliot. You’re the only Elliot Foster in this world.”

His Adam’s apple bobbed in his throat and he found it hard to describe what he was feeling.

She brought a glass of water to the bed.

“I need to bring Adrian away from Nathan because Nathan wants to threaten you using him. He might be your father, but he only looks at you like you’re a cash cow. Whether you live or die is none of his concern.” She put the water

glass into his hand. "I only have one request, Elliot-don't kill Adrian. We can put him somewhere no one can find him."

"Why would you think that a place like that would exist in this world?" he retorted "The only way to stop anyone from finding him is if he dies."

Avery was startled. "Do you have to kill him, Elliot? What if I don't let you?"

"Don't you think someone would be able to find him and use him to threaten me?" He put the water glass on the cabinet next to him. "Do you want to see me be threatened? Or do you want everyone to know about the baggage that I'm carrying?" "But didn't you keep Shea well-hidden before? We could hide Adrian like that too..."

Chapter 1055

"You found Shea, didn't you?" He frowned and proposed another plan. "It's fine if you don't want to kill Adrian, but just in case, I'll kill Nathan's family."

Avery was speechless.

She could not accept what he proposed because she did not want him to kill anyone.

"You haven't recovered from your cold yet, Elliot. You need to rest. Don't worry about him. I'll get the bodyguards to keep watch over him in the hospital so Nathan can't get close to him for now." She lowered her eyes and persuaded softly, "We'll try and find another way once you've recovered."

"Avoiding a problem won't solve it, Avery." Elliot's voice was cold. "He cannot live under the same sun as me."

"Why not? Adrian won't take anything from you. He's just like Shea-someone whose status is probably less than that of a random person on the street. Were you going to kill Shea too if she was alive?" Avery questioned him with a frown.

"You're being unreasonable. Shea's dead, so there's no basis for your

question,” he retorted.

“Who are you calling unreasonable? Did Adrian do anything wrong? Why can’t you tolerate his existence?” Avery knew for a long time that she and Elliot would have to eventually face that problem. However, she did not expect him to be that determined.

“He did nothing wrong. I’m the one who was wrong!” His face was gloomy. “I took his life and I don’t plan on giving it back to him for the rest of my life!”

“I never said you were wrong, Elliot.” She took a deep, agonized breath. “You didn’t choose your life. You were a victim too.”

He lifted the quilt and got off the bed.

She watched him stride into the bathroom and felt a dull pain in her heart.

She might not be able to convince him, because there was probably no better way to settle the problem.

Elliot was right, after all. If they hid Adrian, Nathan would go all out to find him, the quest of which would last for as long as Nathan was still breathing.

Either one of Adrian or Nathan had to die, or else things could turn from bad to worse at any time! During breakfast, Mrs. Scarlet secretly observed the two of them backed away.

It appeared that the conflict between them had not yet been resolved.

After she left, Avery opened her mouth and initiated a conversation. “I’ve been thinking, Elliot. If Adrian is discovered, the worst that could happen is that your background would be exposed. But why does it matter that you’re not the

Fosters’ young master? It doesn’t affect your company’s operations at all.”

“You’re right when you say that it won’t affect my company, but it’ll also expose my murder of Eason.”

Avery felt choked for a moment. “But you were underage at the time, so you will neither be charged for murder nor sentenced to death.”

“Do you have any idea how cruel it is that you said that, Avery?” He put down his cutlery and had an ashen face. “I don’t want any outsiders to know about my history and my underage murder! But now you’re forcing me to face them!”

“I never forced you to face them. I just...” She sighed and put down her cutlery too. “Please just don’t kill anyone, okay? You had no choice when you killed Eason, but it’s not as if you have no choice right now.”

“You can leave now!” he felt a splitting headache coming on and said hoarsely.

“I want to be alone for a while.”

She felt empty inside when he got up from the dining chair and left the dining room.

The last thing she wanted was for him to suffer, but she was very much aware that she was the one who brought upon him that very suffering.

Without her, he could do whatever he wanted without anyone objecting to him, and no one would be able to threaten him anymore. Avery continued to sit for a moment before coming out of the dining room and leaving the house.

Chapter 1056

At the hospital, Adrian was in rather low spirits because he did not see Avery that day.

The bodyguard sat beside his hospital bed and was absorbed in some mobile game. Meanwhile, Adrian stared at the ceiling in a daze.

It did not take long before the door of the ward was pushed open and Avery walked in.

Adrian looked at her in a daze and thought he was dreaming. After all, the bodyguard had told him

earlier in the morning that Avery was not coming that day.

“How are you feeling today, Adrian?” Avery walked up to the bed and asked.

The bodyguard immediately quit the game and stood up in shock.

“Miss Tate? Didn’t you say you were going to take care of your husband today?” The bodyguard cleared his throat awkwardly. “Why are you here? Is your husband alright? Or did you get into an argument with him?”

“Would it kill you to talk a little less?” Avery seemed to realize that the people around her, such as Mike and the bodyguard, frequently overstepped their boundaries.

It was probably because she had a good temper that they felt they could take things a little less seriously.

Adrian grabbed Avery’s hand and said with a bright smile, “I’m much better. Bring me out!”

“Are you sure you can be discharged from the hospital?” Avery glanced at his medication for that day and saw that it was nearly finished.

“I don’t want to stay here,” he looked at her and pleaded. “I’m worried Nathan might come to me and hit me.”

Avery looked at his uneasy expression and nodded. “I’ll ask your doctor and see if you’re ready to be discharged from the hospital today. If so, then I’ll get you discharged.”

At Elliot’s mansion, Mrs. Scarlet brought breakfast to the master bedroom on the second floor after

Avery left.

“Master Elliot, you need to at least eat something or else your health will get worse,” Mrs. Scarlet said bitterly. “I overheard your conversation earlier. That man named Adrian is Shea’s brother?”

Elliot took the food from Mrs. Scarlet’s hand and answered coldly.

“With all due respect, I don’t think you have anything to be afraid of,” Mrs.

Scarlet said calmly. "No one can undermine the status you have. No one is going to mock you regardless of your history, GXlqkF=0 killing Master Eason was a justified act. Even if the public knew the truth, they won't necessarily scold you."

Mrs. Scarlet's words stunned Elliot. "Do you truly believe so?"

"Whatever the outside world thinks of you is insignificant, because, in my eyes, you are a kind,

hearted and honest person. No man will ever be better than you, and I believe Avery sees you the same way too." Mrs. Scarlet said in all sincerity. "She advised you not to kill anyone because she's afraid that you'd lose your way. You were never wrong in the first place, but that will change if you take a person's life."

Elliot's mood calmed down gradually.

"I know what you're afraid of. You're concerned that your problems will affect Avery and the children. You're also worried that your peaceful life would be disrupted and that everyone will judge you wherever you go in the future." Mrs. Scarlet pointed out his inner fears. "But you have nothing to be afraid of. You're not an ordinary person, which means that the troubles you have to face will be even more complicated than those of an ordinary person."

"I'm not as strong as you think," he said bluntly. "I still can't accept my history."

"Think positively. No matter what kind of history you have, Avery will never hate you. Whatever you have experienced in the past would not affect your happy life with Avery in the future."

An hour later, a black car stopped at the entrance of Elliot's home.

Avery's bodyguard got out of the car first.

Mrs. Scarlet immediately went upstairs to report to Elliot after seeing Avery's

return

“Master Elliot! Avery is here.” Elliot’s mood had improved greatly after Mrs. Scarlet persuaded him.

He would no longer blame Avery for all those problems, and he understood that it was for his good when Avery forbade him from killing anyone.

He calmed himself down and went downstairs. However, he had already spotted Avery with another man before he even got to the first floor.

Chapter 1057

That man was tall, thin, and possessed graceful facial features along with a timid-looking gaze. He was probably Adrian.

Avery took Adrian’s hand and walked to Elliot.

“Adrian, this is your big brother, Elliot,” Avery said to Adrian

Adrian was a little scared when he looked at Elliot’s stern and gloomy face, but he obediently said, “Hello, Big Br-”

“Don’t call me that! I’m not your big brother!” Elliot interrupted him immediately.

At the same time, he looked at Avery and said, “Come up here right now, Avery!”

Avery knew that Elliot would be angry because she brought Adrian there without discussing it with him in advance.

A discussion would have been pointless since he would never agree to let her bring Adrian there.

“Don’t be afraid. He looks fierce, but he’s actually a good person,” Avery reassured him and walked upstairs.

The two of them went to the second floor and entered the master bedroom.

“Don’t be mad, Elliot. Hear me out.” Avery walked up to him and looked gently

at him. "I gave it some thought and realized that the most dangerous place would be the safest place. His safety will almost certainly be guaranteed if he lived at your place. Who would dare to kidnap him from your house, am I right?"

Elliot was speechless.

"I know you don't like him, so if he lived in your house, you could always live at mine in the future." Avery seemed to have arranged everything already. "We're going to get married anyway, and we'll have to live together."

Elliot was speechless after listening to her arrangement.

He was thoroughly displeased because he felt that there was no good reason to let Adrian live at his place!

"If you don't want to live with me, I can always move in and live with you," she continued. "I'll be with you in the future and I'll stand by your side no matter what happens."

Outside the villa, Nathan was red with anger and felt as if his heart had gone up in flames!

He had tailed Avery's car earlier and was surprised that she brought Adrian back to Elliot's villa!

Bodyguards stood guard over the villa 24 hours a day, and the villa was equipped with the most advanced security system! Breaking in was impossible, and the only way to get in was to be let in by someone!

Just as he was scolding and preparing to get into the car, a loud thump was heard and someone had punched him from behind!

The punch was so great that he immediately passed out!

Half an hour later, he was dragged to an unfamiliar room.

He was doused in a bucket of cold water and woke up with a start!

“Guess who’s going to take your life, Nathan?!” a man teased. He was holding a sharp dagger in his hand.

Nathan’s hands and feet were tied with ropes, and he struggled a few times before coming to the shocking realization that he could not break free from them!

“It has to be that goddamn Elliot! Refusing to acknowledge me was bad enough. Now he’s going to kill me?” Nathan remembered that he had been knocked unconscious outside Elliot’s villa, so it was natural for the latter to be the prime suspect.

“You guessed it right! Haha! You said he wouldn’t acknowledge you? Are you his father?” The man with the knife grinned. “Why would he kill you if you were his father?”

“He’s pissed that I cost him his dignity! He can dream on if he wants to be the Fosters’ young master for the rest of his life! If I die, my son will expose all of his scandals, so hurry up and tell him to let me go!”

Outside the room, Henry was listening to every single one of Nathan’s words. Henry’s face was ashen and his fingers clenched tightly! It came as quite a shock to hear that Elliot was Nathan’s son!

Chapter 1058

It was shocking. Hair-raising, even!

That was the first time in all his years as an adult that he found out about such a secret.

He wondered if his mother knew about it, assuming that she did because it was hard to imagine that a woman would be unaware of whether her son was hers.

Henry did not remember his childhood too clearly

All he remembered from back then was Elliot being brought out to receive

treatment from a prodigious doctor.

He was cured sometime later and brought back.

Could the real Elliot have been replaced during the treatment period?

How else could anyone explain why Elliot was Nathan's son?

Judging from Nathan's remark, Elliot probably knew about it already

However, Elliot did not plan on doing anything about it, which showed that he was planning to continue his life as 'Elliot Foster'.

After all, it would be such a privilege to be known as the Fosters' young master!

One could imagine how the public would gossip behind Elliot's back if they knew that he was Nathan's son. Such rumors would be intolerable for Elliot, considering how much he cared about his reputation.

Henry, however, was equally as intolerant of the revelation because he was the rightful eldest son of the Fosters!

He might still be able to let Elliot continue living as 'Elliot' on the condition that something else was given in return.

Henry decided to head back and start planning his heart-to-heart with Elliot. He could ideally achieve what he wanted without angering him.

At Elliot's home, Avery explained her decision to Elliot, who merely looked at her coldly without saying a word.

There was nothing he could do after she brought Adrian to the house. After all, it was not like he could just chase the unwelcome guest out!

That was exactly what he wanted to do, but it was simply too risky!

The consequences would be even more troublesome if Nathan managed to get his hands on Adrian

It was better to let Adrian stay within his sight, because that way, he did not have to worry about anyone using Adrian to threaten him in the near future.

“You just recovered from your fever, so you need to rest.” Avery saw his emaciated appearance GYJUME-8 led him to the side of the bed so he could sit. “Have you eaten breakfast? You need to eat something.”

“I did.” He looked up at her. “Are you sure you don’t hate me?”

That question stunned Avery for a moment.

“Nobody put a gun to my head when I agreed to marry you.” She sat down beside him and reached out to hold his big palm. “You told me everything about you, and I gave it a lot of thought too. I don’t think you’re guilty, and I wouldn’t’ve been half as brave if I were you.”

After she finished speaking, she wrapped her hands around his neck and planted a light kiss on his cheek.

She had previously been ashamed to express her feelings and was always the passive one in the relationship

The previous night's events gave her a realization.

The things he did for her were a lot more than just secretly preparing a marriage proposal to surprise her.

In the same vein, she ought to also let him be aware of her true feelings and not alienate him.

Downstairs in the living room, Mrs. Scarlet looked at Adrian from head to toe.

Adrian was feeling a little awkward when he sat on the sofa, but he still obediently accepted Mrs. Scarlet’s gaze.

After observing him thoroughly, Mrs. Scarlet concluded that Adrian and Shea were very similar, not only in their looks but in their mannerisms and temperament too.

Mrs. Scarlet saw Shea in Adrian and finally understood why Avery protected Adrian so much-the feelings they had for Shea could easily be projected onto Adrian.

Chapter 1059

nary. Adrian?" Mrs. Scarlet took a banana from the fruit bowl and handed it to him."

Here, have a banana! You don't have to be scared. Master Elliot won't chase you away even though he's angry."

Adrian took the banana and said nervously, "He's really fierce. Is he mean to Avery?"

Mrs. Scarlet laughed softly, "Not at all. The two of them are getting married soon. She wouldn't've agreed to marry him if he was mean to her."

Adrian lowered his eyes and peeled the banana quietly.

"Avery told you to address him as Big Brother, so you should call him that if you see him later." Mrs. Scarlet wanted to help ease the relationship between Adrian and Elliot.

"He won't let me."

"Call him that a few more times and he'll slowly begin to accept it. He'll be very nice to you once he accepts you calling him that," Mrs. Scarlet persuaded.

"Enjoy your banana. I'm going to clean up your room."

After Mrs. Scarlet left, Adrian raised his head and looked around him.

He wondered if that would be his home in the future.

That night, Avery took the initiative to pack Elliot's luggage because she planned to bring him back to her place.

She was quite certain that he would not be able to accept Adrian so soon.

Reducing their interactions with each other would be a much safer bet.

Secondly, she was also going to get married soon, so living together in advance would be conducive to their future life together.

Elliot frowned slightly on the way to the Starry River Villa.

“Are you worried that Hayden won’t be happy when he gets home?”

“I’m all but certain that he’ll be unhappy,” Elliot said.

“He ought to learn that not everything in life goes according to what he wants.”

Avery had already prepared for the worst. “I’ll have a good talk with him about this. Just relax and leave this to me.”

“Why is he so smart for his age?” Elliot vaguely remembered that he was never like that when he was Hayden’s age.

“I have no idea. He grew up in the same environment as Layla, but Layla turned out to be a normal child.” Avery postulated, “So Hayden’s intellect is probably a result of genetics, rather than external factors. It’s quite obvious that he takes after you.”

There was nothing Elliot could say to deny it. “I guess, if you put it that way, I am kind of resentful.

“You resent him? How could you?”

I wasn’t talking about him. I was referring to myself. It would be so much better if like you. People would like him more.”

“But I like Hayden as he is. Whenever I see him, I imagine how you must have been like this when you were young. It’s like I traveled through time BQJKID=2 saw you.”

“I wasn’t that smart when I was young.” Elliot lamented. “Your son is probably an upgraded version of me.”

“But I think Robert will be a very lively little boy.” Avery missed her children all of a sudden.

“Wouldn’t that be wonderful?” Elliot was also missing his children a little too.

The Memorial Day weekend went by in a flash and all three children came home.

After the warm reunion, Avery told the news that Elliot would live at home in the future.

Hayden immediately turned around and went back to his room after hearing that.

Avery chased after him.

"I'm having a test soon," Hayden said. "You don't have to tell me about you and him."

"But you don't seem very happy."

"Do you want me to accept him as Layla does?"

Avery hesitated for a few seconds and said, "I won't force you, of course. But I hope you won't treat him like he's your mortal enemy. He's not a bad person, Hayden. Don't you trust me? I can only hope that you'll give him a chance to turn over a new leaf. I won't side with him if he makes another mistake in the future."

Hayden immediately took down his stern facade.

He had an aggrieved and unwilling expression but he still asked stubbornly,

"Promise me that you won't force me. Do you really like him that much?"

Avery hesitated for a few seconds before answering firmly, "Yes. I love him. I can never fall in love with another man."

Elliot just so happened to hear Avery's answer when he carried Layla up.

Chapter 1060

Avery's answer stunned Hayden for a few seconds.

He was still a child, and the most he could express was his 'like' for someone, not 'love'.

However, Avery said that she loved Elliot and could never love anyone else except him.

There was nothing Hayden could do except accept that.

“Fine, I get it!” Hayden yelled as he looked at Elliot at the entrance of the stairs.

He ran into his room soon after.

Avery turned around and saw Elliot walking over with Layla in his arms.

“Don’t you think you were a little too direct earlier?” Elliot blushed slightly.

“What I mean by that is, do you think you are pushing him a bit too much?”

Avery knew that she was a little impulsive earlier.

Then again, they would have to face it sooner or later. It would be better off talking about the elephant in the room instead of pretending that it did not exist.

“Maybe I was a little impatient.” She lowered her eyes slightly and sighed. “I don’t want to have to worry about how he would react when we finally get married. Whether he’s able to accept it or not, at least I don’t have to be so cautious with you anymore after being upfront with him.”

“Daddy, could you put me down?” Layla struggled. “I’m going to talk to Hayden.”

Elliot put her down right away.

“You can do that later, Layla. Hayden said that he has a test, so bothering him at this time might not be a good idea.” Avery held her daughter’s little hand.

“Let’s go down and play with Robert!”

“Oh, is it that important competition that Hayden is going to participate in?”

Layla asked curiously.

Avery looked at Elliot. “It’s in June, isn’t it?”

“Yeah. He has to pass the qualifying round before he can participate in the competition. It’s soon,” Elliot said. “We’ll see how he performs then.”

“The qualifying round? You mean the one where the whole class is fighting for one spot?”

“Yes.”

Avery frowned immediately. “This competition is very important to him. If I knew he was going to be competing soon, I wouldn’t’ve picked this time to upset him.”

Elliot held her by the shoulders comforted her. “Don’t blame yourself. I’m sure he can handle it.”

“He might be smart for his age, but he’s still a child. I’ll find a time to apologize to him later.” Avery felt even more guilty. “It’s all your fault, Elliot.”

Elliot was speechless.

7 wouldn’t need to put him in a tight spot if it wasn’t to make your life at home a little more comfortable.” She made a point to vent her frustration onto him. “You might not have put any pressure on me, but I feel that pressure whenever I see you.”

It’s my fault.” He apologized. “How about I go back to my place and stay there for a couple of days?

“Did you forget that Adrian’s living there now? Are you fine with living with him if you went back?

- she reminded.

Elliot was silent

He had completely forgotten about it!

The past few days had been quite blissful for him and he forgot Adrian’s existence since that man was never mentioned!

“You should just stay here with me. I’ve already had a heart-to-heart with Hayden, and from what I know about him, he wouldn’t treat you as an enemy anymore,” Avery reassured. “I know my son.”

Elliot’s pupils widened slightly. “Really?”

“Yes, really. He’s very obedient.” Deep down, Avery felt a little uncomfortable

when she said that.” That’s why I never wanted to force him because I knew he’d listen to me if I did.”

Elliot was a little excited.

He longed to reconcile with Hayden, and although the process was a little unpleasant when Avery stepped forward and explained things, he could always make it up to Hayden in the future if the results were positive..

“Thank you, Darling,” he said in a low and hoarse voice. He could not resist kissing her on the cheek. Avery blushed shyly.

Chapter 1061

“Ahh!” Their lovey-dovey antics made Layla cringe. She let go of Avery’s hand and ran downstairs at once.

At nine that night, Avery came out of the children’s room and went back to the master bedroom.

Elliot looked at her while carrying Robert. “How did it go?”

“I apologized to him and told him to do his best without letting it get to his head. He just said, ‘ Okay’.” Avery let out a smile. “He wasn’t as angry as I thought he’d be.”

“That’s a good thing.” Elliot breathed a sigh of relief. “Let Robert sleep with us tonight! I want to experience what it’s like to sleep with a child at night.”

Robert was young and looked like him, so he felt like he was holding a miniature version of himself when he carried Robert.

His fatherly love welled up within his heart.

He wanted to carry the baby in his hands all the time, rather than just at night.

“Are you sure?” Avery cocked her eyebrow. “Don’t you need to go to work tomorrow? We enjoyed ourselves for five days at home and completely ignored the wedding preparations. Won’t you be busy tomorrow?”

Elliot did not realize how serious it was and asked, "Are you saying that I might not be able to get up tomorrow if I bring him to sleep tonight?"

"He needs to drink milk at night, and there's a possibility he'll be full of energy and refuses to sleep after he's done. In that case, you'll have to play with him. By the time he's tired and finally falls asleep, it'll be you who might find it difficult to sleep..."

Elliot immediately scrapped the idea of sleeping with the child when she said that.

"I will be really busy tomorrow. Maybe I'll just play with him for a bit right now!"

Elliot held Robert, grabbed an animal book, and looked at the pictures with the boy.

Avery took a book from the study and lay down on the bed to read.

"What are you reading, Avery?" Elliot glanced at her and saw a medical book focusing on andrology.

"Andrology." Her tone was indifferent. "There's no guarantee the three men in our family won't get sick in the future."

Elliot was speechless.

"Have you done your annual checkup?" she asked.

"It's every June."

"Oh, in that case, let's do it together after the wedding!" she said.

"Sure." He saw that the child was flipping through the book without his help, so he went over to Avery GVKppD>5 discussed something with her. "Hey, should I get a vasectomy? We already have three children, and I'm pretty sure we won't have any more children in the future."

Avery looked at him in astonishment. "Aren't you afraid of the pain?"

"It shouldn't be very painful, right? Can't they give me some anesthetics if it

hurts?" He guessed.

"There's no need to do that though." Avery's cheeks were hot. "As long as we use the proper contraceptives, we should be able to avoid any accidental pregnancies."

"What if it still happens?" "If you're expecting it to happen, then it might still happen even if you get a vasectomy," she teased. "I don't want you to go under the knife for this."

Her tone suggested that she felt pity for him.

"I'll listen to your advice," he said, then he kissed her on the cheek.

Avery kissed him back. "That sentence is so much better to hear than 'I love you'."

"Do you want a husband or a slave?" "I want someone like you who both loves and listens to me." She looked content. "I'll let you in on something you might not like to hear-I knew all along that you'd listen to me when it came to Adrian."

"You're crossing the line with that, Avery." Elliot pretended to get angry. "What if I don't listen to you?"

"If you don't listen to me, I'll just kiss you." She hugged his neck and immediately kissed his lips. Even heroes fall for beautiful damsels. You won't be able to escape my charm." The next morning, an oversized package appeared in the living room.

Chapter 1062

Avery opened it and saw that it contained a beautiful red dress

It was the reception dress.

Mrs. Cooper smiled and said, "I thought it was the wedding dress!"

"The wedding dress won't be done so quickly" Avery took out the dress and placed it against her body. "I'll give it a try."

“You should. There’s still time to make modifications if it doesn’t fit,” Mrs. Cooper said. “Don’t you think time passes really quickly? You’ll be married in two weeks.”

Avery smiled and said, “I feel like time actually slowed down! I was hoping to marry him sooner.”

“Hahaha! Your relationship with him has improved a lot since he moved in.”

“Yeah. That just goes to show how important it is to communicate.” Avery took the dress and walked toward the room.

It had probably been too painful for them on Memorial Day, which was why they cherished each other even more from that day onward.

At ten in the morning, a car parked in front of Elliot’s mansion.

The person who got out of it was Henry.

The bodyguard saw him and informed Mrs. Scarlet at once.

Mrs. Scarlet came out.

“Is Elliot home, Mrs. Scarlet?” Henry asked politely

Mrs. Scarlet shook her head. “He’s not. What brings you here?”

“This isn’t something that can be discussed with an outsider. I need to speak to him personally.”

“Oh, well, he’s not at home. He’s been very, very busy with the wedding recently,” Mrs. Scarlet said. “If it’s not something urgent, you can always come back after the wedding.”

Henry smiled awkwardly. “You don’t seem so welcoming toward me, Mrs. Scarlet.”

“That’s a very serious accusation, Mr. Foster. I’m a mere servant in this home and I have no right to invite anyone into the house when my employer isn’t home.” Mrs. Scarlet said politely but coldly, “ You can give him a call if it’s

urgent.”

“I did. But he’s always busy.”

“Yes. He’s been very busy recently,” Mrs. Scarlet said.

Henry looked at the villa.

Adrian stood at the door of the villa and wanted to come out, but he hesitated because there was a stranger outside.

He had been living there for a few days was no longer as reticent as he was at the beginning

Mrs. Scarlet treated him very well and brought him around the place instead of just taking care of him every day

“Who’s that?” Henry stared at Adrian.

Mrs. Scarlet turned back and saw Adrian standing at the door of the villa. She immediately ran over and told Adrian to go back into the house.

Henry was even more puzzled when he saw her hiding Adrian so frantically Elliot was extremely protective of his privacy and would never invite ordinary people to his home, which begged the question of what kind of relationship Elliot had with that man and why was he in Elliot’s home.

After Mrs. Scarlet told Adrian to return to his room, she strode back to the gate of the courtyard and said to Henry, “That’s one of my nephews who came to visit me. You may come back another time, Mr. Foster!”

“How dare you let your nephew come over to Elliot’s home?”

Mrs. Scarlet felt guilty and hurriedly said, “You don’t need to worry about it. I’ve already gotten permission from Master Elliot.” She turned and walked away as soon as she said that.

Henry felt that something was amiss, but he was in no position to pry open Mrs. Scarlet’s mouth and get her to tell the truth.

Henry drove home and told everything to Cole. "There's more to that man than meets the eye," Henry frowned. "If he was Mrs. Scarlet's nephew, why would she be so scared to let me see him? You have no idea how panicked her expression was at the time." "Dad, have you ever wondered where my uncle is if Elliot was Nathan's son?"

Chapter 1063

That question came as a shock to Henry!

He had ignored a very important question.

If that Elliot was fake, then where was the real Elliot?!

As long as they could find the real Elliot, it would be easy for them to deal with the fake one!

"We can spend a bit of money to find out more about that man," Cole said.

"There are plenty of servants in Elliot's home and we just need to bribe one of them."

"I'll leave that to you. I'm going to meet Nathan."

"Why do you even need to meet him again?"

"It'll be good for us if he's on our side," Henry said. "Elliot is too powerful. We'd have a better chance of winning if we have another person helping us." "Why would he join us if he's Elliot's biological father?"

"Did you forget that I asked someone to beat him up a few days ago? I had them say it was done under Elliot's orders, so he probably hates Elliot to death right now." Henry smiled. "Elliot is busy preparing for the wedding, and this is our last chance to turn things to our favor."

Cole nodded. "I don't need to spend my time looking for a house or starting a business. As long as we can overthrow Elliot with this, we won't have to worry about it for the rest of our lives."

Henry contacted Nathan that afternoon.

Nathan's nose and face were swollen after getting beaten up a few days ago, so he was recuperating at home when the call came.

He despised Elliot a lot, but the injuries on his body reminded him that Elliot was not someone he could afford to offend.

He failed to seize the opportunity when he had Adrian, and with Adrian gone, he no longer dared to act on an impulse.

Nathan looked at Henry with disdain when the latter arrived. "Why did you want to meet with me?"

"Who beat you up like this? Didn't you say that your son is at the top of the food chain in Aryadelle?" Henry sat down on the sofa and joked, "Or was it your son who beat you up like this? I don't think anyone would have the guts to beat you up like this, other than your son of course."

Nathan was furious when he heard that. "What does it matter if my son beat me up? It's none of your business! Don't make me ask you twice. Why did you ask to meet?!"

Henry was not amused by his rudeness.

Judging from Nathan's appearance, he would probably not say anything bad about Elliot in public even though he had been beaten to a pulp by the latter.

"I heard some rumors about you FUMquC<6 Elliot..."

"Oh, so you know about that? Like I care. Who's going to get to my son when he's in Aryadelle? Are you here to threaten me, you good-for-nothing? Get the hell out!" Nathan got up from the sofa and strode aggressively to Henry. He had a fierce expression that looked a little like he was going to devour Henry. Henry was so frightened that he immediately ran for the door.

After Henry ran away like a chicken, Nathan paced back and forth in the living

room.

He wondered if it would be bad for Elliot if Henry found out.

Nathan was fine with asking Elliot for money, but he could not tolerate it if someone else did that to Elliot

After his dilemma, he reached for his mobile phone and dialed Elliot's number.

Over at the Sterling Group, Elliot frowned when he saw Nathan's call.

What else could that man be calling for? Was he going to ask for more money after spending everything?

Elliot did not want to answer the call, but he was afraid that Nathan would cause trouble after failing to reach him.

After answering the phone, Nathan's coarse voice came blaring into Elliot's ears. "You little brat! How could you be so cruel? Were you seriously planning on shutting me up for good? All I did was take some money from you, and now you have taken Adrian away from me too. What else did I do to offend you?!"

Elliot frowned because he had no clue what Nathan was blabbering about.

"Did you drink too much, Nathan?"

"Me? Drinking? How am I supposed to drink when I'm badly hurt?!" Nathan said angrily and planned to tell him what Henry discovered.

However, Elliot had already hung up!

Elliot called the bodyguard and asked, "Did you beat up Nathan behind my back?"

"No! I wouldn't dare to do something like that without prior instruction from you."

"Nathan called and said that I wanted to 'shut him up for good'," Elliot said.

"Find out what happened."

That evening at Central University, Avery came to pick up Hayden from school. He had an important test earlier in the morning, and she hoped that he would not make that big a fuss over his result and accept it calmly regardless of whether he got first place.

“How did you do in the test, Hayden?” Daniel and Hayden came out of the classroom together.

Aside from being best buddies, they were also the top scorers in the class. Hayden was very satisfied with his efforts but answered in a rather modest manner, “Let’s wait and see the score tomorrow!”

“Okay! I think I did well.” Daniel cocked an eyebrow. “I know you want to go too, so if you ask nicely, I might consider giving my spot to you. But my dad might not agree though.”

“I’ll rely on my abilities to get the spot. I don’t need you to give it to me.”

“But you’re not as good as I am! We might be good friends, but that’s the harsh truth. I got first when I took the final exam, remember?”

Hayden corrected him, “I just scored a little lower than you in the art and culture subjects. I’m just as good as you in the core subjects, you know.”

“Okay! Let’s stop arguing. When the scores come out tomorrow, you’ll know that I’m still better than you,” Daniel said. He then spotted Avery at the school gate and yelled, “Your mom is here to pick you up, Hayden. She’s becoming more and more beautiful!”

Hayden glanced at the school gate.

Avery waved to him as soon as she saw him.

When Hayden saw the smile on his mother’s face, the unhappiness he felt in his heart faded considerably

He knew that he had no control over the kind of man his mother chose, which left him little choice but to accept Elliot.

At the end of the day, all he wanted was to live with his mother.

“Auntie!” Daniel walked up to Avery right away and greeted her warmly.,”We had a test for the qualifying round of the competition today!”

“I’ve heard. How did you do?”

“I think I’d definitely get the spot. I’ve already told Hayden earlier. Please comfort him when you’re back home. I don’t want to make Hayden sad, but I can’t make my dad sad either. He really wants me to participate in the Hacker Cup competition. Winning an international award will help me a lot in the future,” Daniel said solemnly.

Avery wanted to congratulate Daniel but she could not.

If what Daniel said was true, then Hayden would be utterly crushed.

That competition was very important for Hayden. “Let’s go home, Mommy!”

Hayden took Avery’s and led her away.

After getting in the car, Avery uncapped a bottle of water and handed it to Hayden

“Hayden, it’ll be fine even if you don’t get the spot. You’ll always be the best in my eyes.”

Hayden took the water bottle and drank a sip.

“The results won’t be released until tomorrow.”

“Oh, but Daniel seems to be very confident.” Avery frowned. “Don’t feel too down if he does get the spot, okay? It’s just one competition. There will be other competitions in the future.”

“Trust me, Mommy” Hayden’s expression, and his tone more so, was calm.

Her nervousness disappeared when she saw his confidence.

“Of course! I’ll be waiting for your good news tomorrow.” Avery then added,

“That goes for second place too!”

“I’ll get first place.” Hayden frowned.

“We’ll go out and celebrate if you do!” Avery started the car and dialed Elliot’s number.

‘The number you have dialed is busy. Please try again later.’

Elliot was actually on his way home when he received a call from his bodyguard.

“You were right, Mr. Foster. Nathan was beaten up. The person who beat him said that you sent him to beat him.”

Elliot frowned. “Could you find out who was using my name?”

“It won’t be easy. Nathan already forgot what that person looked like,” the bodyguard said. “He said that Henry came to him today, and he told me to warn you that Henry was going to cause trouble.”

Chapter 1065

Elliot’s expression became slightly gloomy when he heard that. “Why did Henry, meet with him?”

“Henry knows about your relationship with Nathan.”

Although he knew that it was not something he could hide for long, he did not expect Henry to find out that quickly. He had no idea what Henry would do next.

Henry knew everything about him, and things were going to get ugly if Henry were to have a severe falling out with him.

After he hung up, he saw Avery’s call and immediately called back.

“Are you coming back for dinner tonight, Elliot?” Avery asked in a gentle voice.

“Yeah. I’m already on the journey home, but there’s a bit of a traffic jam here.

Did you pick up the kids?”

“Yeah.’ Avery glanced at Hayden and smiled, “Get a cake on your way home!

Hayden did well in the test today, so let’s celebrate in advance.”

“Sure thing. What flavor?”

“Chocolate, but don’t buy one that’s too big.”

After the phone call, Avery looked at Hayden again. “I asked your father to buy a cake.”

Hayden sighed in response.

The next day, the test results came out.

Hayden got first place in the test with a three-point advantage over Daniel, which meant that he qualified for the Hacker Cup.

After the teacher announced the results in class, Daniel collapsed and cried.

Hayden was sitting next to Daniel, and he felt awkward and at a loss when he saw what happened.

Since Daniel’s outburst was affecting the class, the teacher brought Daniel to the office to comfort him.

The other students congratulated Hayden for winning the spot.

Hayden adjusted his mood immediately.

Daniel returned to the classroom sometime later.

He was no longer crying, but he looked at Hayden differently compared to before.

“Hayden! You said that Elliot wasn’t your dad, but I know now that he is! If your

dad wasn’t Elliot, the teacher wouldn’t have been biased in giving you first place! We put in the same amount of effort, so there’s no reason why you’d get

three points higher than me! The only reason my spot had to be given to you is

because your father is Elliot!”

After Daniel roared, he lay down on the table cried again.

Hayden's face turned ashen when he heard that.

He won due to his own ability, not due to Elliot! "I didn't rely on Elliot!" he roared.

"You did! The teacher told me everything, and I was asked not to argue with you because your dad invested money in our school! You got the spot because of your dad, Hayden! You're such a disgrace!" He then grabbed his school bag and ran out.

Hayden's body ran cold and he trembled uncontrollably.

His classmates all stared at him, as if echoing what Daniel said. 'You got the spot because of your dad. You are a disgrace!'

Over at Tate Industries, Avery received a call on her phone.

As soon as she answered it, she immediately left the office and rushed to the school.

The teacher called her and sounded anxious when informing her that Hayden wanted to leave the school. However, the teacher did not elaborate any further on his reasons..

Avery rushed to the school as fast as she could and saw Hayden standing angrily at the school gate. When Hayden saw her, he walked away in the other direction without hesitation!

"Hayden!" Avery chased after him. "Stop!"

The teacher caught up with Avery and explained the reason to her. "Hayden got first place in the test. Daniel could not accept the result and said that he relied on his father to get the spot. Hayden is a proud boy, so he got angry, and truthfully speaking, Hayden did get first place on his own effort, without Mr. Foster's interference..."

Avery looked in Hayden's direction after listening to the teacher's explanation and saw that a truck was speeding in Hayden's direction!

Chapter 1066

"HAYDEN! BE CAREFUL!"

Avery ran as fast as she could toward him.

Hayden stopped as soon as he saw the speeding truck, and the sound of screeching tires was heard as the truck braked abruptly at a distance of less than half a meter away from Hayden.

Avery was so frightened that she burst into tears and ran over to hug him.

After hugging him, she wasted not a single second and carried him from the middle of the road to the sidewalk.

"Let's go home, okay?" Avery held his cold little hand tightly. "I know you've been unfairly accused because you got first place with your own efforts without having anything to do with your father."

"I don't want a father like him!" Hayden frowned and shook Avery's hand away.

"I'm not going to go back home!"

In Hayden's eyes, Starry River Villa was the home of his mother and Elliot. He could not ask his mother to break up with Elliot, so he did not want to go back to that house again!

"Where do you want to go if you're not going home? Tell me. I'll go with you!"

Avery's eyes were wet and she held his hand tightly.

She knew that he would run away again if she let go of his hand.

Not long after, a black Rolls-Roice parked just behind Avery and Hayden.

Elliot got out of the car and walked over to them.

The alarm bells in Avery's mind began to ring when she saw Elliot's arrival.

Hayden loathed him immensely, and it was sure to be an unpleasant endeavor if both father and son encountered each other right then.

“I did invest money in your school because I wanted it to be in line with international standards,” Elliot explained to Hayden. “I also told your teachers to take care of you, but I never asked them to give you extra marks.”

Unfortunately, Elliot’s explanation merely added fuel to the fire.

“You think you’re so great just because you’re filthy rich!” Hayden tensed up and looked at him angrily. “I don’t need you to worry about me! You’re not my father! I’m not your son either!”

Hayden could not accept Elliot’s presence in his school life EPJxxC;2 found it humiliating that the man invested money in the school and told the teacher to take care of him!

Hayden did not want to live under Elliot’s halo.

He wanted to rely on his strength and ability to surpass his father!

“Hayden, your father did that because he has his ways of wanting to treat you better.” Avery felt very heartbroken when she saw how intense her son’s emotions were..

“I don’t want it! If you think he’s so good, you can live with him!” Hayden broke free from Avery and walked away.

Elliot felt as if his heart had been slashed with a knife when he saw Avery crying.

He pulled Hayden back by force and put the boy down in front of Avery.

“Hayden! You can hate me all you want, but you can’t treat your mother like that.” Elliot reprimanded sharply. “Go home with your mother. I’ll go back to my home and I won’t show myself to you until you calm down!”

Elliot strode back to the car when he finished speaking.

Avery watched his car disappear into the distance before reaching out to wipe the tears from Hayden’s face. “Let’s go home, Hayden!”

After they returned home, Mike immediately rushed over after hearing what happened.

Hayden locked himself in his room and refused to see anyone.

Mike frowned and put his hands on his hips. "Hayden is a very proud boy. Does Elliot have nothing better to do? Why did he insist on interfering with Hayden's studies?"

Avery's eyes turned red and she said hoarsely, "You might not understand this, but most of the parents in Aryadelle are like that. They would help to pave their children's future if it was within their ability. I used to be so envious of other parents when they sent their children to the best schools and encouraged them to join classes of the hobbies that they were interested in."

"Makes sense. Hayden wouldn't be so angry if you did that, but he hates Elliot.

When Elliot did that, he felt violated," Mike provided his take. "He might not even participate in the competition."

That was something that Avery was concerned about too.

"He really wanted to join the competition. It would be such a shame if he just gave it up."

"I'll persuade him. Don't worry about it for now," Mike said. "Where's Elliot though? How is he?" Avery lowered her eyes and felt a sting in her heart. "He won't be coming around any time soon.

Chapter 1067

"What a drag! They share the same violent temper, and I think you're the one who has to suffer the most because you're sandwiched in between them." Mike patted her on the shoulder. "Would you like to go to Elliot?"

Avery shook her head. "Even if he's angry, he won't lock himself up like Hayden did. I'll think about that after we coax Hayden."

“You’re right. Well, you go and take a break. I’ll get the spare key to go in later.”

When Elliot returned to the mansion, he saw Adrian pruning the branches in the yard with a pair of pruning shears.

Meanwhile, Mrs. Scarlet was watering the flowers and plants.

It was a very homely and peaceful scene. When Mrs. Scarlet saw Elliot coming back, she immediately took Adrian to Elliot. Mrs. Scarlet gave Adrian a wink, and Adrian immediately said obediently, “Hi, Big Brother.”

Mrs. Scarlet was afraid that Elliot would get angry, so she immediately said, “Master Elliot, Henry came looking for you a few days ago. He said he couldn’t get to you through the phone.”

Elliot’s jaw clenched tightly as he strode into the living room.

“I suppose you haven’t eaten lunch yet? I’ll whip something up for you right now.” Mrs. Scarlet walked toward the kitchen immediately after entering the living room.

Elliot sat down on the sofa. Adrian stood uneasily two meters away from him and glanced secretly from the corner of his eyes.

“If Avery hadn’t stopped me, I would have killed you long ago,” Elliot said, breaking the silence.

Adrian’s face turned pale instantly.

“Are you scared? Would you like to leave now?” Elliot looked at Adrian coldly.

“Well, you should!”

Adrian was terrified and immediately ran toward the kitchen. Elliot let out a little snicker when he saw Adrian flee in fright.

Everyone was afraid of him, so he was not fit to be a good person at all.

He had long gotten used to distancing himself from ordinary people.

After all, being distant from someone was a surefire way to avoid getting hurt.

Adrian was so scared after hearing what Elliot said BVJrWB=4 immediately ran to hide in the kitchen. It was not until Elliot finished eating and went upstairs that Adrian came out of the kitchen.

“Master Elliot was just teasing you on purpose. He won’t kill you,” Mrs. Scarlet coaxed. “He wouldn’t have allowed you to stay here if he really can’t tolerate your existence.”

Adrian lowered his gaze. “He scares me.”

“Don’t be scared. He’ll only come back here every once in a while. He’s going to marry Avery soon, and he’ll live with her after they tie the knot.” Mrs. Scarlet was uneasy when she said that.

Elliot came back rather suddenly, and judging from his expression, he did not look too happy.

Something must have happened again.

At four that afternoon, Henry made a surprise visit. It was as if he found out that Elliot was home and immediately rushed over.

Mrs. Scarlet went upstairs and reported news of Henry’s arrival to Elliot.

“Master Elliot, I don’t think anything good will come out of Henry’s visit. Should I let him go?” Mrs. Scarlet asked.

Elliot walked out from behind his desk. “He already knows about my relationship with Nathan. Avoiding it won’t solve the problem.”

He walked downstairs and saw Henry standing in the living room with his hands behind his back.

Henry turned to Mrs. Scarlet and said, “Elliot and I have something private to discuss, so if you’ll please excuse yourself, Mrs. Scarlet.”

Mrs. Scarlet glanced at Elliot and took her leave.

“Elliot, I came to you today because I wanted to ask you regarding someone,”

Henry went straight to the point.

Chapter 1068

Elliot did not ask 'who do you want' but instead, "What if I don't?"

Henry laughed awkwardly. "I wonder how Mom would feel if she was still alive and saw us turn against each other."

"Don't put pressure on me using Mom's name!" Elliot scolded. "You and your son killed her. You have no right to bring that up!"

"I have no right, you say? Where do you think my right came from?" Henry was breathing noticeably heavily. "At least I'm her biological son! What about you, Elliot? How long do you think you can keep up this lie? You've already taken over my brother's life. Are you honestly going to imprison him illegally for the rest of your life?!"

"Imprison him?" Elliot was stunned by those two words. "And you're saying that I took over his life? Do you think Mom's hands are clean? She was the one who created this in the first place!"

"Even though she switched Adrian with you, I can't continue perpetuating her mistakes. More so now that she's dead. Hand Adrian over to me! He's my brother, and I'm not dead yet! You have no business bullying him!"

"He's just a silly kid. What use would you have for someone like that?" Elliot retorted. "Do you even have the financial ability to be supporting someone who doesn't have a job? You can't even guarantee your livelihood and that of your son's. You only want Adrian so you can threaten me, right?"

Henry saw red. "Ask yourself whether I've ever treated you badly in all my years as your elder brother. I haven't! I just want to reunite with my biological younger brother, so why won't you let me? What grounds are you stopping me on?! You're sitting at the top of the Sterling Group. Why would you be scared of

an ordinary person like me? Do you really think I wouldn't find some other way of threatening you even if I don't bring him back with me?!" He roared.

The atmosphere in the living room was unbelievably tense, as if everything was hanging by a thread.

"It's still possible for you to continue using this 'Elliot' identity, but please just let me bring Adrian home." Henry lowered his voice with the intention of negotiating. "I... I just found out about it two days ago. My mind is all over the place right now, APIMKA;⁷ I don't want to think about anything else for the time being. I just want to bring home my biological younger brother."

Memories of the past appeared in Elliot's mind when he saw Henry's deflated expression.

He had never been close to Henry due to the huge age gap, but they were later able to live in harmony under their mother's guidance.

Although they had long known that they were not biologically related, the affection built up over the past few decades was still genuine.

Elliot could just ignore Henry's request to bring Adrian away, but in doing so he would anger Henry.

If Henry genuinely wanted to threaten him, there was no shortage of methods he could use to do

So.

Avery went to school later that afternoon.

When it came to comforting Hayden, action spoke louder than words.

After Avery arrived at the school, she contacted Daniel's father through the contact information provided by the teacher.

Daniel had suspected that the teacher gave Hayden a high score and deliberately lowered his score, resulting in his grades being inferior to

Hayden's. If that matter was not resolved, Daniel would always use that against Hayden.

The teacher had assured Avery that Hayden was not given such a high score on purpose.

Avery then asked the teacher to provide a breakdown of Daniel and Hayden's answers in the qualifying round in front of the entire class, such as the reasons why Hayden scored higher than Daniel and whether the grading was unfair.

After the teacher explained the reasons for the grading, she said, "Hayden's father, Mr. Foster, invested money in our school to bring our curriculum in line with international standards. This move benefited not only Hayden but every single student in the class. With his financial resources and status, he could've just allowed Hayden to bypass the qualifying tournament and given him a shortcut to the competition."

Daniel's father's cheeks turned red and he said to Avery, "Since the teacher has already explained that the grading was fair and just, I will hereby apologize to you for Daniel."

"Your son's words were very hurtful to my son, and I expect him to give a proper and personal apology to my son. You treasure your son, and so do I. With all due respect, this is a very poor display of EQ by your son. When my son got second place in the past, he never said anything bad about your son," Avery did not mince her words.

Daniel's father's face soured a little. Daniel wiped away his tears and said, "I didn't mean to."

Chapter 1069

"I know you didn't mean it. But Hayden had a severe falling out with his father because of what you said. You should always think about the consequences of

your words before you say anything next time.”

Avery breathed a heavy sigh of relief after coming out of the school.

Daniel promised to apologize to Hayden the next time they met.

It was a positive result.

After Avery got in the car, she took out her cell phone and dialed Elliot's number.

He answered at once.

“You don't need to fret too much over Hayden. I've already explained it to his classmates. I'll send Hayden to school tomorrow, and Daniel will apologize to him.” Avery remembered Elliot's lonely figure when he left that morning and felt especially heartbroken.

He invested money into Hayden's school behind the scenes and hired foreign teachers on a high salary. Those actions were all out of love for Hayden.

Hayden might not have understood it then, but when he becomes a father in the future, he might be able to finally understand Elliot's painstaking efforts.

“That's great news,” Elliot replied curtly.

“Where are you now? I feel like coming to you.”

“You should continue coaxing Hayden.” Elliot was in rather low spirits, and he did not want to show that to her or let it affect her.

“Okay. I'll meet you tomorrow then.”

“I'm going to the wedding venue tomorrow,” he said.

“I'll go with you.”

He hesitated but eventually agreed.

The next morning, Avery sent Hayden to school and left after Daniel had apologized to him.

Her wedding with Elliot would be held at a resort.

She drove to the resort and met Elliot there.

“You don’t seem too happy, Elliot? Are you still feeling down over what Hayden did?” She walked up to him and held his big palm tightly.

Elliot shook his head. “Henry took Adrian away.”

The expression on Avery’s face froze and she released his hand abruptly.

“Why did you let Adrian go with Henry?” She frowned. “Do you know what you’re doing? Do you

think Henry will treat Adrian kindly after bringing him away?!”

“Adrian is Henry’s younger brother.”

“I know that! But I will bet my last dollar that he didn’t bring Adrian away because he wanted to take care of him!” Avery clenched her hGSJvuF;8s tightly and her body ran cold. “If I had known you’d let Henry take Adrian, I wouldn’t’ve brought Adrian to your house!”

“Do you see yourself as everyone’s savior, Avery?” Elliot looked at her coldly.

“You wanted to save both Adrian and me, but are you able to do that?”

“Am I supposed to just sit by and watch you be persecuted?” Avery’s eyes turned red. “Henry might not be a bad person, but Cole will never let this opportunity pass.”

Chapter 1070

“Do you think I’m scared of him?” Elliot held her cold little hand. “Let them do whatever they want. It won’t affect me.”

“Are you sure you’re ready?” The unease in her heart disappeared gradually when she looked at his calm and steady expression.

“I spent a lot of time thinking about it last night. We can’t change the fact that all these things exist. We’ll have to face them sooner or later, so rather than being afraid, we should just face everything as calmly as we can.” He led her

into the resort. “Nothing else matters as long as you and our children are by my side.”

Avery’s tense heart relaxed immediately at that moment.

“I’m glad you think that way, Elliot.” She took a deep breath. “We’ll be much braver if we spend every day as if it’s our last.”

“I don’t want to think that today is my last day,” he murmured. “I haven’t spent enough time with you, and I want to be by your side until my hair turns gray.”

“Hahaha! Let me let you in on a little secret,” she said cheerfully. “Remember that time I told you I was going to pull out your gray hair? I was lying. You don’t have gray hair. I just wanted to pull a few strands of your hair to do a DNA test.”

Elliot had a startled expression. “Should I thank you for just pulling my hair out instead of taking my blood?”

“It would’ve been too obvious if I took your blood. You’re a smart man, so you would definitely figure it out,” she said, then changed the topic, “After I pulled out your hair, I pulled out Cole’s too. He screamed in pain and it’s pretty hilarious now that I think about it.”

“Why didn’t you tell me that you gave me and Cole a DNA test? Were you worried that I couldn’t handle it?”

“You didn’t tell me that Nathan was looking for either.” She brushed her hand across the flowers in the pathway and a flash of white light appeared suddenly in her mind. “Did we forget to take a wedding photo?”

Elliot was stunned.

“Don’t all couples have a wedding photoshoot before they get married? At least that’s what I’ve noticed. Aren’t we going to lay out the wedding photos to show the guests during our wedding?” she asked.

Elliot said, “It’s not too late to have one now.”

“You seriously forgot? Hahaha! Didn’t anyone around you remind you?” Avery laughed at him mercilessly when she saw his bewildered expression.

“I don’t have any experience with this.” A blush appeared on his hAXluKD=2some face. “No time like the present right? Let’s get it done today!”

“Would you like to wait until the weekend comes so we can take the photos with the children?” she suggested

Elliot refused outright. “We’re taking wedding photos, not family photos.”

“Oh, okay! Where are we going to take them?” She looked around when she asked the question.

The resort was facing the sea and had a very beautiful sea view.

“Why don’t we do it here?” She decided on the spot. “We can do our outdoor photoshoot here, and then we’ll take a couple in the studio, and voila!”

“Okay, I’ll get in touch with a photographer right now.” Elliot led her to the villa to sit and rest.

As he was contacting the makeup artist and photographer, she reached out for her mobile phone and sent a message to Tammy.

Avery: [You wouldn’t believe it, but Elliot and I haven’t taken any wedding photos yet.]

Tammy replied with a string of exclamation marks.

[He completely forgot about them and blamed it on his ‘inexperience’. It’s like when I agreed to marry him when he didn’t even propose to me. Don’t you think it’s a little şilly? Haha!]

[Well, you might not have any experience in holding weddings, but you two have a lot of experience making babies! A lot of people who got married earlier than you haven’t even gotten a child!]

Avery sent several ellipses to denote her speechlessness. Tammy then replied:

[I really look up to you both. Hayden can get married in a few years too.]

Chapter 1071

Avery then said: [Elliot and Hayden are arguing again. Elliot was supposed to stay at my house but he's now gone back to his mansion.]

Tammy replied: (All kids argue with their father. Get Hayden's teacher to give him more homework.)

[He has a lot already. I don't think he'll attend my wedding since he needs to be out of the country for a competition.]

[Respect his choice if he doesn't want to attend! His relationship with his father will be better once he's a little older.]

[Yeah. Would you like to watch my wedding photoshoot? It's at the resort.]

[Kays. I'll sort my things out and head there in a bit!] After sending the message, Avery looked at Elliot and asked, "Have you found a photographer, Elliot?"

"Yeah."

"Would you like to take some photos in the water? I've seen other people's wedding photos being taken in the water. They're so beautiful!" Avery allowed her imagination to run wild. "I also saw some couples doing their photoshoot on a cliff."

"Let me guess, you want to do one in the clouds too?"

"Omigosh, how did you know?! You have a plane, right? We can take to the skies with the plane and use a drone to take photos of us."

Elliot frowned slightly. "Are you serious?"

Avery thought for a few seconds and decided to give up. "Nah, forget about it.

Let's just have a quick photoshoot and get the wedding over with. We've already given birth to three children. If we don't get married any sooner,

Hayden might get married before us”

“Do you really think he’ll get married that soon?” Elliot sat down beside Avery. “I don’t think he’s interested in women at all.”

“He might not seem that way because he’s not yet an adult.” Avery trusted that her son was a normal boy. “He’ll start to understand his feelings once he’s an adult.”

“That might not necessarily be the case. You said he was like me, right? Well, I had no interest in women before I met you,” he said bluntly. “If I did, I would’ve gotten married long ago instead of waiting until you came along and picked me up.”

“Me? Picking you up? There should be a limit to your narcissism, Elliot.”

Avery’s cheeks were slightly red AQInvB<3 she instantly recalled the scene of their first meeting. “Okay, fine. I was the one who picked you up. If you hadn’t turned into a vegetable in that car accident, your mother wouldn’t’ve married a random woman to you. I’ll admit that you were better than me when we both first met, but now I’m on par with you.”

He gazed intently at her reddened face.

“You’re better than I am now,” he complimented her without hesitation. “What you do is so much more meaningful than what I do. Your future offers you infinite possibilities.”

“Doesn’t your future offer infinite possibilities too?” she retorted.

“I don’t really know what else I can do aside from just making money.” There was confusion in his eyes.

She leaned her head on his shoulder. “Aside from making money, you can spend your days taking good care of your family! Spending more time with your wife and children is a very meaningful thing too.”

“Okay. Let’s go on a honeymoon after the wedding!” He wanted to give himself a long vacation. Avery did not expect him to get the gist so quickly. “Sure thing! Where do you wanna go?”

“Didn’t Wesley send you a postcard?” he asked. “Don’t you want to look for him? Perhaps we can go and have a visit.”

“You’re thinking about finding Shea, aren’t you?” Avery lifted her head from his shoulder.

His eyes were slightly red. “Do you think there’s a possibility she might still be alive?”

Avery shook her head. “Wesley has no reason not to tell us if she is. It goes without saying that I would give anything for her to be alive, even if it is only in the medical sense of the word. At least there’s still a chance.”

“If Shea was still alive, she wouldn’t have left me even after knowing that I wasn’t her brother,” he said sternly. “Adrian chose to go with Henry.”

Chapter 1072

Avery’s calm heart felt cold all of a sudden.

“He’s extremely afraid of me,” Elliot said, “So he would rather go with Henry than stay with me.”

“Don’t bring that up, Elliot.” Avery felt a little uncomfortable. “We’re having our wedding photoshoot today. Let’s not talk about unhappy stuff, okay?”

She pondered over it briefly. Even though it was still not a good idea for Adrian to return to Henry’s side, it was still much better than remaining with Nathan.

Adrian was Henry’s younger brother and Henry would not go so far as to abuse his younger brother.

Not long later, a team of photographers arrived.

Tammy arrived at about the same time too.

With Tammy's help, Avery chose three different themes. The weather was quite good that day and the outdoor photoshoot went very smoothly.

They originally decided to do one outdoor scene and two studio scenes, but the outdoor scenes were quite relaxing so they did an extra set.

Time passed by in a flash and it was already evening.

It was dinnertime at the Starry River Villa.

"Let's go ahead and eat! Your mom is busy at her wedding photoshoot today and she won't make it in time for dinner." Mike told the two children after calling Avery.

Layla pouted. "Why can't she do it on a weekend? I wanted to watch them do the photoshoot!"

Mike could not help but laugh. "If the two of them don't do the photoshoot any sooner, it'll be too late for them to catch up with the wedding. Your parents might look smart, but they're actually a mess right now."

Layla then said, "But you're still friends with them even though you know they're not smart. That means you're not smart either!"

The smile on Mike's face stiffened. "Hayden is going abroad soon, and you'll only have me as your playmate. You need to be nice to me, you know?!"

"Hmph! I can play with my little brother!" Layla said. She then looked at Hayden and said, "I don't want you to go abroad, Hayden."

"But you already agreed to it last night," Hayden protested. "You can't go back on your word."

"Uuuuwaahh! But Mommy might not agree to let you study abroad. I'm sure she can't bring herself to let you go."

"Layla, this isn't a question of whether your mom can bring herself to let him go or not. If your

brother doesn't go, your dad wouldn't dare to enter the house," Mike teased.

"Besides, Hayden's going abroad to study, EQLOPB<4 by the time he comes back, he'll be even better than your dad!"

Layla shook her head and pouted. "Liar... He said he was just going abroad for a competition... Now he's saying he's going abroad to study..."

Mike had talked to Hayden the previous afternoon.

Hayden said he wanted to leave the house, and Mike-who was always doting on Hayden-agreed to help him figure out a solution.

He came up with the idea that Hayden could do an exchange program and study abroad after the competition.

Hayden agreed without hesitation.

Mike told him to sleep on it and then inform Avery once a decision was made.

Hayden thought about it for a day and still firmly decided on going abroad.

He did not want to see Elliot, nor did he want to attend his mother and Elliot's wedding.

Studying abroad would be a good excuse to leave.

Avery returned at about eight that evening, whereupon Mike told her about Hayden's decision to go abroad.

"Hayden has made up his mind, so you don't need to convince him otherwise,"

Mike said. "But it won't be so convenient for you to meet him after he goes abroad."

Avery's face turned red the instant Mike ended his sentence.

"Don't cry! It's not like he won't come back. He's just going abroad to study."

Mike took a tissue and handed it to her. "Having him argue with his dad all the time is not a good solution."

Avery did not take the tissue from Mike. "It's difficult for me to accept that

Hayden will be separated from me, but I know that he has grown up and that I should respect his decision.”

“The classroom environment overseas will help him improve tremendously,” Mike comforted. “I’ll accompany him there and come back for your wedding.” Avery did not have a choice. They had already agreed on it in private, and it was only a matter of informing her.

That night, Avery could not control her tears as she lay on the bed. She planned to talk to Hayden that night, but he went to bed early.

Chapter 1073

Avery felt that Hayden was deliberately refusing to negotiate with her.

The more she thought about it, the more restless she became. Eventually, she called Elliot because her sadness was too much to bear.

“Elliot, Hayden has decided to study abroad. He’s leaving me.”

Elliot’s breathing became heavier. “Is there anything I can do?”

“No. Don’t do anything, because you can’t,” she felt choked. “He’s made up his mind. Mike said he’d be leaving the day after tomorrow at the latest. He doesn’t want to be in this house anymore.”

“Let him go if that’s what he wants,” Elliot said helplessly. “Don’t cry. Just don’t treat him like he’s a child.”

“I can’t help but treat him as a child, Elliot. I always feel like I’m going to lose him.”

“You won’t. He’s your son and you’ll never lose him,” Elliot comforted her patiently. “He just doesn’t want to face me. He still loves you. You can always visit him frequently in the future.”

Her mood calmed down gradually as she listened to his deep voice.

“Life seldom goes our way. We should always appreciate that Hayden is

healthy and safe," he continued to comfort.

"Okay. I'll get up early tomorrow and talk to him. Even if he wants to leave, I don't want him to leave feeling sad."

"You should rest early." "Okay. What are you doing?" she asked.

"Reading."

"What book?" What she would have given to lie beside him and hug him.

"It's about war."

"...Well, don't read until it's too late or you won't have any energy tomorrow."

"Okay. Good night, Avery."

After hanging up the phone, Avery stared at the dimly lit room in a trance.

Elliot's remark that life seldom went one's way was a phrase that she was wellacquainted with.

He had experienced adversity before, and she also had a long period of adversity too.

However, she was not that vulnerable when she encountered those difficulties in the past.

In any case, she had to be brave to hold her family together.

With Elliot by her side, she believed that it was possible to overcome all difficulties.

The next morning, she went to the children's room ESIIIsF<1 talked to Hayden.

"I respect your decision, Hayden." She cried a lot the previous night so her eyes were very swollen that day. "I just wanted to tell you that I love you always, and that I'll miss you when you go."

Hayden looked at his mother's haggard face and lowered his head. "I'll be back in a year."

"Okay. I'll visit you as much as I can."

"That would be nice."

“And another thing. Your dad won’t interfere with any of your affairs anymore. He wanted me to tell you that, and he also wants to apologize for everything. He won’t bother you again until you decide to forgive him.”

Hayden did not respond to that remark because he did not want to face that problem, at least not for the moment.

A day later, Avery sent Hayden to the airport.

Avery could not help but cry when she saw Hayden go through the security checkpoint.

“Mommy, Daddy’s here,” Layla reminded Avery and pulled her hand.

Avery wiped away her tears immediately and turned around.

Elliot did not tell her that he would be at the airport, so his presence came as a bit of a shock for her.

He strode up to her and embraced her in his arms.

“Don’t cry. I’ll bring you somewhere,” he said hoarsely. Avery asked while sobbing, “Where are we going?”

Chapter 1074

Elliot picked Layla up with one hand and held Avery’s hand tightly with his other hand.

She followed him and left the airport lobby.

At the airport command and control center, Elliot brought Avery and Layla in and led them to the massive floor-to-ceiling windows. The runway could be seen very clearly.

“We’ll be able to see Hayden’s flight taking off in about half an hour.” He took Avery and came to the window. “I chatted with Mike last night and I share the same view as him. It is the better choice for Hayden to be studying abroad.”

Avery stared at him blankly and waited for him to explain further.

“He managed to get only three points higher than Daniel in the qualifying round, which is why Daniel questioned whether the teacher’s grade was fair. If he scored thirty points more than Daniel, do you think Daniel will still question it? He still lacks in ability....”

Avery frowned when she heard him say that. “Don’t you think you’re asking too much of your son? He’s three years younger than Daniel, which means he’s already better than Daniel even though Daniel has been in school for three more years. He’s already good enough.”

“But he collapsed as soon as Daniel questioned him.” Elliot looked at her calmly, “Faced with such a situation, he could either strengthen his abilities or adjust his mentality. He has chosen the former, so we will support him.”

Avery took a deep breath and looked out the window

“It is only when he’s strong enough that he won’t be so easily provoked by others,” Elliot continued, “I hope my son can surpass me in the future, because that way, he can better protect himself and his family. This brief separation will be bearable.”

Avery looked back at him. “You may be right, but emotionally speaking, it’s an uphill task for me to accept that he’s leaving me. I wouldn’t be so uneasy if he was seventeen rather than seven. You weren’t that young during your first time abroad, right?”

“It was his own choice. We didn’t force him to leave.”

“I knew you were going to say that.” She took a deep breath looked at him a little resentfully. “You said before that you have a resentful personality, and you’re right. It is a little resentful sometimes. If your son didn’t take after you that much, he wouldn’t have been so against you.”

Elliot did not retort.

Half an hour later, Hayden's flight slowly took off from the runway and into the skies.

Elliot brought Avery and Layla home.

"Avery, your wedding dress has arrived." Mrs. Cooper smiled. "Would you like to try it?"

Avery looked at the beautifully packaged oversized box in the living room and tried to force

herself not to think about Hayden's departure.

She opened the box and saw the white wedding dress.

"Let me help you put it on!" Elliot lifted the wedding dress from the box and offered.

She accepted and went back to the room with him.

After a while, she put on her wedding dress and looked blankly at herself in the mirror.

It was as if she was already about to attend the wedding.

"How does it feel?" Elliot asked in a hoarse voice when he saw how beautiful she was.

"It's...perfect." She looked at his emotion-filled eyes in the mirror and felt her cheeks become slightly hot. "When the wedding is over, the first thing you should do is bring me to see Hayden."

"Consider it done."

"I don't blame you." She turned around and put her arms around his waist. "My words might seem like it, but I'm not thinking that way."

"I know." He picked her up and walked to the bed, "I'm not angry even if you did blame me."

“Let’s not quarrel in the future, okay? It breaks my heart whenever I quarrel with you.” She sat by the bed, holding his big palm in her small hand.

“Of course.”

Elliot held Avery’s hand in one hand and her nape in the other. He was just about to deliver a kiss on her cheek when an ill-timed phone call came.

Chapter 1075

Avery gave Elliot a quick peck on his thin lips and pushed him away. “You have a call! I’ll change into something else and put the wedding dress away.”

He took out his cell phone from his pocket and answered it when he saw the incoming call.

“Mr. Foster, Henry brought Adrian to do a DNA test,” Elliot’s subordinate said. “I think he has ulterior motives for doing this. He knows that Adrian is his younger brother and he’s already taken him away from you, so there really isn’t any reason for him to do the test.”

Elliot glanced at Avery.

She was looking in the mirror while unfastening the strings of the dress on her back.

“Keep an eye on them and report everything to me at the first instance,” he said before ending the call.

“Who was it?” Avery asked after seeing that he had hung up the phone.

“Henry brought Adrian to do a DNA test. And since you were worried about Adrian, I had my men keep my eyes on them.” He strode behind her and helped her untie the strings.

“Oh. Did Henry ask you anything?” She felt a little uneasy.

“Not yet.”

“Will you give him money if he asks you for it?” she asked casually. “I think

Cole will lose the money they got from selling the old mansion, and when they run out, they'll definitely come to you for more."

"We'll see when that happens." It was useless to worry about something that might or might not happen.

Avery frowned. "They're all a bunch of bloodsuckers! Nathan probably hasn't left either, I suppose?"

"Don't let them ruin your mood, Avery. Even if they ask me for money, I won't just give it to them for nothing." After he untied her wedding dress, he took a nightdress from the side and put it on her head. "You can rest at home today!"

"Okay. I'll get Layla to come around. She's feeling incredibly down now that Hayden's gone."

"Do your best. The pain will be temporary. We just need to get used to it."

Before long, it was already the end of May.

There was one more day to go before Elliot and Avery's wedding.

For their upcoming grand wedding, all major media in Aryadelle wrote extensive reports. 'It has been reported that nearly 1,000 guests were invited to the wedding EVMjnB?0 the entire city will attend the wedding!'

'This wedding of the century is a sensation around the world, and billions were spent just to make Mrs. Foster happy!'

The couple's wedding photos made headlines in all major news sections!

They hogged the limelight in a flash.

When Henry looked at the news reports on Elliot and Avery's wedding, he had an indescribable look of jealousy on his face.

Elliot could spend billions for a wedding, but Henry-despite being the real Foster child-had no choice but to rent a place to stay.

He received no invitation to Elliot's wedding, and even his relatives and friends seemed to have alienated him.

Everyone cut off contact with him just because he had to sell his family home due to financial difficulties

“Elliot is a heartless man!” Henry sighed. “He didn’t even think about compensating us at all.”

Cole snorted coldly. “Do you think he would rise to his position today because of kindness? He won’t give us a single cent if we don’t ask him for it.”

“He’s crossing the line!” Henry put his phone down and rubbed his eyebrows.

“Judging from the situation, a complete fall-out is unavoidable.” “Are you going to look for him today or will you confront him at his wedding tomorrow?” Cole asked.

“He didn’t invite us, so we can’t even be present at his wedding venue!” Henry gritted his teeth and picked up his phone again. “When tomorrow comes, I’ll make him kneel and beg me!”

Chapter 1076

Over at Starry River Villa, Mrs. Cooper placed an envelope in front of Avery.

“Would you like me to open it for you, Avery? Or do you want to open it yourself?” asked Mrs. Cooper

Avery picked up the envelope and carefully read the sender’s information.

The envelope came from a small country she was unfamiliar with.

She opened the enveloped and pulled out a postcard.

The moment she saw the postcard, Wesley’s face appeared in her mind.

“Is it from Wesley?” asked Mrs. Cooper. “Is it the same address as before?”

Avery shook her head. “It’s not the same address. Elliot was planning on checking out the address the last postcard came from after the wedding, but he moved to another country again.”

“Is he traveling the world?!” Mrs. Cooper said with furrowed brows.

Avery carefully looked through the postcard.

It was a handmade postcard with a drawing of a bride and groom on it.

"I never knew he was this good at drawing," she mumbled softly. "I wonder how he's doing right now. There was no reason for him to leave his home because of what happened."

"Exactly! He's an only son. His parents must be miserable, going this long without him!" said Mrs. Cooper. "Are you still unable to contact him?"

"I can't get through to him at all. He isn't using his old number anymore."

"Call him heartless, but at least he remembered the twins' birthday. He even knows about your wedding. It means he's still paying attention to the news in Aryadelle. He's such a contradictory person!"

Avery placed the postcard down, then said, "We'll just have to wait and see if he can let things go in the future."

"Is Mike arriving at noon?"

"He is." Avery checked the time, then said, "I'll go to the airport now to pick him up."

"It's still early. Besides, you could just ask the driver to go. It'd be troublesome if you get recognized at the airport," said Mrs. Cooper. "You're a celebrity now, after all."

"I'll take the bodyguard with me. I really want to know how Hayden's doing."

"Alright, then. Make sure you wear a face mask when you leave."

"I will."

Avery stored the postcard, changed her clothes, left the house.

The next day was her and Elliot's wedding.

Wedding guests from abroad had been arriving in the city for the past couple of

days. Elliot was entertaining the guests at the resort at that moment.

Once Avery picked up Mike from the airport, they would head over to the resort together.

Avery was reading a book in a bookstore at the airport when the bodyguard walked over with Mike.

“What are you reading? You look really engrossed in it!” Mike placed his arm around Avery’s shoulders, then said, “The announcement of your wedding really rocked the world! You even made headlines in Bridgedale. Hasn’t Elliot always kept a low profile? I’m not used to this high-profile side of him.”

Avery took the book she was reading over to the cashier to pay for it, “What’s wrong with going a little over the top for our one and only wedding?” she said in response to his teasing.

“Tsk. Haven’t you heard that showing off your love makes it die quicker? With such a high-profile wedding, if anything scandalous happens after you get married, then you’ll be an international laughing stock.”

Mike could never quite break his habit of being a harbinger of doom. “Can’t you just wish us a loving and happy marriage?”

Chapter 1077

“Of course, I can! But this has nothing to do with whether or not I wish you well. It’s up to the both of you to keep things loving and happy! I wasn’t the one who wished for your constant bickering in the past now, was I?” laughed Mike. “You don’t have to worry about Hayden. He’s pretty much settled down over there now.”

“Did he say anything to you in secret?” Avery asked.

Mike chuckled softly and looked as if he had heard a good joke. “Do you think your son is the type of person to reveal his secrets to others? He barely says

two sentences to you, and you are his mother. He doesn't speak to others at all, okay? The first night he was at the new school, the teacher actually asked me if he had a speaking disability."

Avery was shocked. "Didn't you say he was settled down?!"

"He is! I asked his teacher about it, and she said that she and the other students are used to him now. She guaranteed that he won't get bullied.

Doesn't that count as him being settled down?" Mike let out a hearty guffaw.

Avery shot him a glare and said, "I shouldn't have let him go abroad."

"He's already gone. It's too late for you to regret it now. Elliot told me that the two of you will visit him after the wedding. You can go and see things for yourself, then! I promise that your son hasn't lost weight and is growing up very well."

"That would be best. If he's not doing well there, then I'll take him home with me."

"Stop frowning. You're going to be a bride tomorrow." Mike examined her closely, then asked, "Do you have any thoughts on that?"

Avery thought about it for a few seconds, then said, "I'm wondering why a wedding has to be such a hassle. Elliot's been behaving like a publicist since a few days ago. He's been entertaining guests every day since then."

"I heard about it from Chad. Not only has Elliot turned into a publicist, but Chad and Ben have also been working nonstop. Chad said that there are a bunch of beautiful women from Elliot's old university that are coming. Are you nervous about that?"

Avery opened the car door, got into the car, then said nonchalantly, "Have you not been to his office before? There are plenty of gorgeous women who work there. Every time I'm there, I can't help but think that their HR department is

comprised of former pageant contestants.”

“Ha ha ha! I’ll have to go EPIryC:1 see that for myself next time.”

When Avery and Mike arrived at the resort about an hour later, it was lunchtime.

Avery noticed the group of women who were Elliot’s friends from college.

The women were all in their thirties, but every single one of them had taken good care of themselves and were oozing maturity, sensuality, and elegance.

Avery greeted everyone, then sat down next to Elliot.

“We finally get to see you in the flesh, Avery! You’re even more beautiful in real life than in your photos! Elliot sure has good taste!” praised one of the women.

“I bet Avery’s looks aren’t the only thing that caught Elliot’s heart! He’s met plenty of beautiful women so far, so there is definitely something extraordinary about Avery.” Elliot’s male college mates had a different opinion. “I heard you studied medicine, Avery. Elliot must never have to go to the hospital again once you’re married.”

Avery’s smile was restrained as she said, “I’m not a general practitioner. If he has any andrological medical issues, he’s better off seeing a specialist!”

“What type of illnesses do you specialize in, then?”

“I’m a neurologist.”

“That’s amazing! I don’t know much about it, but I bet you’re incredible!

Otherwise, why would Elliot marry you?”

The man had a slip of tongue and did not consider Avery’s feelings.

Avery was not upset. Elliot’s friends thought that she had climbed the social ladder to nab him. After all, she could not compare to him when it came to finances.

“I’m not with Avery for any of those complicated reasons,” Elliot said

nonchalantly. "I'm with her because she is beautiful."

Avery choked and began to cough.

It was no exaggeration to say that every single one of his female college mates were gorgeous women. Avery did not stand out while amongst them.

"One look was all it took for me to fall for her back then." Elliot casually poured a glass of water for Avery as he continued to casually explain his reason for marrying her. "Not only is she beautiful, but she's also got one hell of a body. Other than that, she's got a good personality."

Avery was stunned by his praises.

She glanced around the table and saw that everyone else was also stunned.

Elliot Foster was an expert at spouting utter nonsense!

Chapter 1078

"She's a good cook and makes me whatever I want to eat. She's very good to me."

"She can also knit. The sweater she knitted me is better than anything that you could get at a store.

"She cheers me up when I'm unhappy.

"She takes me out on dates when I'm happy. You should all know that I've always been a boring person, but she's never held that against me.

"When I'm sick, she would stay up all night and take care of me with devotion. She's an outstanding mother, entrepreneur, and an amazing wife."

It was as if Elliot had too much to drink and was on a drunken ramble. Avery was in a daze from his praise and wanted to dig a hole and hide inside it.

She had never thought of herself as someone that extraordinary.

She suspected that Elliot was describing his dream wife.

"Why are you so talkative today, Elliot?" She poured him a glass of juice in

hopes that he would calm down.

Elliot took a sip of juice and got even more excited. He fixed his deep-set eyes on Avery, then asked, "Why do you want to marry me, Avery?"

Avery was at a loss for words.

She saw what he was thinking through his eyes.

He wanted her to praise him just as he had just done to her.

"Let's hear about why you want to marry Elliot, Avery! You're such a catch, after all. You must have plenty of admirers!" someone in the crowd urged.

Avery awkwardly cleared her throat, then mustered up her courage and said, "I think I'm rather shallow. I'm willing to marry him not only because he's handsome and has a muscular body, but also because of his money. Yes, you heard me right. I love him for his money."

The crowd was speechless.

Elliot gazed at her with misty eyes and encouraged her to continue.

"He's a conceited man with high self-esteem, so he's always pissing me off. Every time I get upset with him, he would buy expensive gifts for me." Avery revealed her true feelings. "He often buys me expensive jewelry. I don't like wearing them, but I like looking at them.

"Not only did he give me all of his passwords to his social media accounts, but he also gave me the passwords to his credit card CVNqyF>3 security deposit box. He was worried that I wouldn't remember all of them, so he wrote them all down in a little notebook and gave it to me," Avery added

At that moment, all the women at the table were drowning in jealousy!

"Also, guess what he said when I asked him how much he would pay me to marry him." Avery deliberately kept everyone guessing for a moment, then said, "He said he would wrap himself up and give himself to me."

“Holy sh*t! Have you always been this generous to women, Elliot? You’re really giving yourself away?” someone gasped in disbelief.

“Seeing how loving Avery and Elliot are makes me believe in true love! This is sweeter than any of the romantic dramas I’ve seen on TV! No script would compare to this!”

“Elliot, if I’d known you were such a loving man, I would’ve worked harder back then to make you mine!” said one of the women regretfully.

“Your hard work won’t pay off. Elliot likes women like Avery who are both beautiful and intelligent. You might be beautiful, but can you cook? Do you know how to knit a sweater? Can you treat sick patients?”

“Fine! I admit defeat! Avery really is incredible!”

After a joyful lunch, Avery dragged Elliot off to rest.

When they returned to their room, Elliot chuckled, “You love me for my money?”

“When did I ever cook for you?” Avery retorted.

“Do you want to know my passwords? I’ll write them all down in a notebook for you.” Then, Elliot walked over to the desk and searched for a pen and paper.

Chapter 1079

“Listen, Elliot. Even if you spout all those wild exaggerations about me out there, I would never become someone like that.” Avery lay down on the bed, then said, “At the very least, I’m never knitting a sweater again.” .

“They don’t know you. I just wanted them to know that you didn’t climb any ladders to get to me.” Elliot wrote down all of his passwords on the piece of paper, then handed it over to her. “For your perusal, Honey.”

Avery accepted his reasoning. She picked up the piece of paper, went through it in detail, then noticed something that stood out. “Is the ‘AT’ at the beginning

of your social media password my initials?”

“That’s right. The pin to my credit card is Layla’s birthday,” he said. “The two of you are the most important women in my life.”

Avery’s cheeks flushed. Then, she asked, “Are your sons not important?”

“Not relatively as important.” Elliot sat by the bed, then added, “You and Layla are much more thoughtful. Our sons just get angry at me all the time.”

“Robert has never gotten mad at you. You can’t just decide that sons aren’t as good just because of your relationship with Hayden.”

“It’s not that I don’t think sons are good. I just think our sons should become independent rather than depend on me.” Elliot walked over to the window and pulled back the sheer, white curtains. “I’ll help them out before they’re of age. Once they’re no longer minors, I won’t coddle them anymore.”

Avery immediately retaliated, “Even if they’re no longer minors, they would still be under twenty years old! Are you sure you won’t care for them anymore once they’re of age?”

“I’ll help them out if they ask for it. If they don’t, then I won’t.” Elliot took off his coat, hung it, and sat next to Avery. “I don’t want our sons to become a loser like Cole.”

Avery folded the piece of paper with the passwords, then kept it in her purse.

“Not every child from wealthy families turns out like Cole. Of course, I respect your decision. If the children don’t ask for our help, there’s no reason for us to get too involved. Hayden’s got a strong personality. I doubt he’d want us to get involved in his life either.”

“That’s true.”

“Are you sure you don’t want to invite your brother to the wedding?” Avery lay down, then wrapped her arms around Elliot. “You invited all your other

relatives. Wouldn't he be upset if he found out?"

"I cut ties with him a long time ago," Elliot said coldly. "I won't invite him just because he knows my secrets."

"I suppose. It doesn't matter even if we don't invite him," Avery said. "Get some rest. I'll wake you in a bit."

Elliot grunted in response, and his breathing very quickly settled down as he drifted off to sleep.

Avery's heart ached as she watched his haggard face, and she hugged him tightly.

She thought of how he had departed from his usual character of a man of few words to one who sang her praises to the moon just so she would not have to suffer their misunderstandings.

From the moment they had cleared things up between them, she could clearly feel Elliot's deep feelings for her.

From now on, she would not disappoint his love for her.

That evening, Avery dropped by Starry River Villa to pick up Mrs. Cooper and Robert.

As they approached the street leading to the resort, she slowed the car down.

She unintentionally glanced out the window and saw a familiar face.

"Do you see that man in the blue shirt, Mrs. Cooper? Doesn't he look like Cole?" Avery asked.

Mrs. Cooper looked out the window and carefully studied the man in the blue shirt.

"I think it's him! Did Master Elliot invite him?"

"He didn't. I just asked Elliot about it this afternoon. Elliot said he didn't invite Henry and Cole." Avery frowned, then mumbled, "What's he doing here? I don't

think I've seen the man he's talking to."

"Henry and Cole won't do something to mess up the wedding tomorrow, would they?" Mrs. Cooper said with furrowed brows as a bad feeling rose inside her.

When Avery heard Mrs. Cooper's words, her calmness instantly broke, and she became a frenzied mess of emotion!

Chapter 1080

"Give Master Elliot a call, Avery. Ask him to get someone to check it out," suggested Mrs. Cooper. "Why would Cole come to such a secluded place? I bet he's got something up his sleeve and wants to cause a scene tomorrow."

"Okay. I'll let him know when I see him later."

"Listen, Avery. Henry might look like a good man, but he really isn't," Mrs. Cooper said as she held Robert with a stern expression on her face. "Don't think that Cole turned into a bad apple all by himself. He was influenced by his parents. His mother was a monster, but his father isn't that far off. Those who sleep in the same bed wouldn't be that different, after all."

Avery pondered this for a moment with furrowed brows, then said, "I vaguely remember how Cole tried to use me to get his hands on Elliot's inheritance back when he was in a vegetative state. I doubt he came up with such a despicable plan by himself!"

"That's right! Didn't Cole come to see Master Elliot after he woke up? Master Elliot threw a huge fit," Mrs. Cooper said as she revealed everything that had happened all of those years ago. "Don't you think Master Elliot knows what kind of people they are? He wouldn't be this heartless if Henry weren't that evil."

Avery was silent.

"We have to keep an eye out for the two of them tomorrow," said Mrs. Cooper, reminding her to tell Elliot that she had seen Cole.

“I agree. I’ll talk to Elliot after this.”

Once the car approached the resort, Avery immediately saw Elliot.

He was chatting with some friends outside while he waited for her and Robert.

When he saw the car approaching, he immediately walked toward them.

Once the driver brought the car to a halt, Avery opened the door and got out.

“Elliot,” Avery said when she stood in front of him. “Send someone outside to check things out. I saw Cole just now.”

Elliot raised his brows and asked, “Are you certain?”

“Mrs. Cooper saw him too. He was speaking to a stranger by the street. I have a feeling he showed up tonight because of some scheme he has planned.”

Avery did not want them to affect the wedding the next day.

“Don’t worry. I’ll send someone to check it out,” said Elliot, placating her. “Even if they’re scheming something, they won’t be able to get into the resort to mess anything up.”

Avery frowned DPLVZA:4 said, “But I don’t want them to ruin the mood at the wedding tomorrow. They can mess things up whenever they want, just not tomorrow.”

Sometimes, the more afraid you are of something, the more likely it would happen.

Seeing how nervous Avery was feeling affected Elliot’s mood too.

It looked like Henry was planning on revealing all of his scandals at the wedding the next day!

Elliot had been waiting for Henry to contact him these past few days, but Henry did nothing of the sort.

Elliot had tried to guess what Henry was thinking, but he could not figure it out.

If Henry wanted money from him, then Elliot would be willing to give him

however much he wanted as long as the price was reasonable.

Henry's lack of initiative made Elliot feel even more uneasy.

He knew that the lack of contact meant that Henry had something much bigger in mind.

Elliot sent his subordinates to check things out, then took Robert from Mrs. Cooper.

Robert had taken a nap in the car, so his black eyes were glistening with energy at this moment.

Elliot could not help but break into a smile as he gazed at his son. "What are you looking at? It's crowded here, isn't it? Don't be scared, they're all Daddy's friends."

Then, Elliot carried his son over to meet his friends.

Mrs. Cooper smiled as she watched the scene. "Master Elliot looks like he's turned a few years younger carrying his child like that."

"He also turns childish. It's as if he's the only one with a son. He probably also thinks that his son is the cutest baby in the universe," Avery said. Then, she grabbed the baby's things from the car and headed up to the room with Mrs. Cooper.

Chapter 1081

Soon after, the bodyguard that was sent to search for Cole returned.

"Sir, I've looked around a few shops in the area but didn't find Cole Foster."

"Leave it," Elliot said.

"Yes, Sir. I'll get the team to guard the resort's entrance. I guarantee we won't allow anyone insignificant to enter."

"Good."

When Avery stepped out of the shower of the resort villa and saw Tammy

holding Robert, she felt slightly bewildered.

“Did you bring Robert back?” “That’s right! Someone was smoking out there, so Elliot asked me to bring Robert back to you when he saw me,” Tammy said.

“I’m guessing that the man who was smoking couldn’t stand Elliot any longer! Do you know what Elliot was doing the whole time he was holding Robert out there? He was praising Robert to the moon. It was as if he would never run out of words to describe how amazing Robert is.”

Avery held back her laughter.

“Have you noticed that Elliot’s been in unusually high spirits the past couple of days? Didn’t he sing your praises at lunch, too? When he had Layla with him this morning, he was giving her ten compliments for each compliment other people gave her. Also, he was carrying Layla in his arms the entire time.

People even began to ask whether she had hurt her legs! It was hilarious!”

Tammy had arrived first thing in the morning, so she had witnessed everything with her own eyes.

“Perhaps he’s been holding it in for too long and now he can’t contain it any longer. He said this is the first time the Fosters invited so many people to a banquet,” said Avery. “Everyone knows how successful his career is. Now that his life is perfect, he wants everyone to know about it, too.”

“He’s in the mood to show off now that he’s perfectly happy with his life. It’s a good thing!” Tammy placed Robert down on the bed, then helped him stand by supporting him by his elbows.” Say ‘daddy’, sweetie. Then, I’ll feed you your milk.”

Robert pursed his little lips.

“Daddy,” Tammy said as she tried to teach Robert to say the word. “Daddy,

daddy, daddy!"

Robert pursed his lips once again.

"Daddy, daddy, daddy, daddy!" Tammy continued to bombard the child with the word 'daddy'. Robert was finally influenced ETLXSC>5 mumbled, "Da... daddy!" His voice was clear and powerful. If Elliot had heard it for himself, he probably would have lost his mind.

"Avery! Did you hear that? Your son just said 'daddy!'" Tammy exclaimed excitedly.

Avery nodded enthusiastically and said, "You're amazing, Tammy. Elliot hasn't been able to get him to say it despite trying his best to teach him the word. Not a day has passed where he had not tried getting Robert to say the word. I can't believe he said it right away with you."

"Ha ha ha! It shows that your son likes beautiful women." Tammy gave Robert a peck on the cheek and said, "Say 'daddy' again, sweetie!"

"Daddy!" Robert was bought over by the kiss.

Tammy wanted to strike while the iron was hot and quickly carried Robert to look for Elliot.

Less than ten minutes later, Elliot returned to the room with Robert in his arms. When Avery saw the smile on his face, she figured that Robert had said 'daddy' for him.

"Avery! Robert can say 'daddy' now!" Elliot rushed over to her excitedly.

Avery took Robert over from him.

"Not only will your son be calling you 'daddy' from now on, but he'll also be causing you plenty of trouble!" She shoved him in the direction of the bathroom, then said, "Go and take a shower. We should go to bed early tonight."

“Alright.” Elliot entered the bathroom, then said, “By the way, I sent the bodyguard to search for Cole but he couldn’t find him.”

“Forget it, then. We can’t stop them if they’re really planning on doing something anyway.” Avery stared calmly at him, then said, “Worst comes to worst, we’ll both become laughing stocks tomorrow.” “Aren’t you afraid, Avery?” Elliot asked as his eyes slowly turned cold.

Chapter 1082

“I am.” There was no reason for Avery to hide her true feelings in front of Elliot.

“I’m afraid that our peaceful lives will be ruined. This has been the happiest time since we’ve been together. I don’t want anything to ruin it, but I know it definitely will be.”

“Cole would not show up here for no reason.

“He and Henry must have some sort of scheme,” thought Avery.

Avery had a strong feeling that Henry would reveal all of Elliot’s secrets tomorrow.

Henry chose tomorrow to do this because the resort will be the most crowded place at the time.

All major media outlets would be present, so revealing things tomorrow would have the biggest impact.

“Our lives won’t be ruined as long as you and the children are by my side.”

Elliot’s voice was low and hoarse but filled with magnetism.

“I know things won’t change between us, but I don’t want you to have to suffer such major scrutiny. Even if the truth is exposed, and a majority of people feel the same as me and don’t think you were in the wrong, there would still be plenty of people who would make you the bad guy.” Avery knew she was being greedy. She knew that Elliot would be greatly affected by the exposure of the

truth, but even then, he would still try to feign nonchalance.

“How can someone as proud as him be able to endure a scandal like this?”

thought Avery.

“I don’t care about what other people think, Avery,” Elliot said as he gazed at Avery. “I’m not that weak. Trust me, alright?”

Avery nodded and said, “I trust you, Elliot. I’ve always trusted you. I’m just not brave enough. I’ll try my best to compose my emotions. Go and take a shower. I’ll keep Robert company for now.”

“Where’s Layla?” Elliot asked as he unbuttoned his shirt. “I haven’t seen her all night.”

“She’s been stuck to Mike! He hasn’t been home for a few days so she’s been missing him a lot.”

“I see. Is Eric arriving tomorrow?”

“He’s got work tonight and said he’ll come over once he wraps up. He’ll probably arrive in the middle of the night, so he asked us not to wait for him.”

Avery placed Robert down on the bed, then pulled out his pajamas from the suitcase.

After Elliot entered the bathroom, Mrs. Cooper returned with Layla. Layla was covered in sweat, but judging from her pout, she probably wanted to have more fun. “You reek of alcohol, Layla.” Avery took a sniff of her daughter, then led her to another bathroom for a bath.

The villa they were staying at had four bedrooms two living rooms. Layla and Robert were staying there with Avery and Elliot.

“Why aren’t you and Daddy going out to have some fun, Mommy? They’re playing games out there. It’s a lot of fun!” Layla was standing obediently in the bathtub as Avery helped her with her bath.

“We have to get up early tomorrow. If we stay up late tonight, we won’t be able to wake up in the morning,” Avery said. “You should go to bed early, too. Daddy and I won’t have much time to keep you company tomorrow.”

“I’m not worried! Uncle Eric will be with me tomorrow!” said Layla. She looked slightly spoilt but fearless. “Uncle Eric said he’s taking me for a movie shoot over summer break. I can’t stay at home with you during summer break now, Mommy!”

“Did you already discuss this in private?” Avery sighed.

“That’s right! Didn’t you say it was up to us? You didn’t say anything when Hayden went abroad, so you should let me shoot a movie, too,” said Layla, negotiating with her mother as she puffed her cheeks.

“The two of you are all grown up now. I can’t, nor do I want to, control you,” Avery said as she accepted her fate. “Your father said we won’t bother with you at all once you’re all of age.”

“He’s not bothering with us now either! He should just focus on himself and not make you mad!” Layla said sharply.

“Alright. When you go for your movie shoot with Uncle Eric in the summer, I’ll go to Bridgedale to see your brother.”

“Hmph. Can’t you just wait until I’m done with the shoot and take me with you to go see Hayden?” Layla mumbled unhappily.

“Do you think a movie shoot is something that will take a couple of days to wrap up? Since you’ve decided to become a celebrity, you have to take every single job you get seriously. Otherwise, people will say you became famous because of your father... Look at how upset your brother is because of that.”

“I won’t get as mad as Hayden!” Layla mumbled softly. “If Daddy is willing to support me, I’d happily announce to the world that he’s my Daddy!”

Avery could not help but laugh.

“You sure are optimistic.”

“Of course! Daddy's incredible. Everyone will be envious after finding out that I'm his daughter.”

The smile on Avery's face instantly froze. “Layla, if your father one day loses his glory, will you still be proud of him?”

Layla was stunned for a moment. “What do you mean by that, Mommy?” “If there comes a day when everyone will criticize him...” .

Chapter 1083

“Why would people criticize him?” Layla took Avery's words seriously, and she looked sad.

Avery did not know how to explain things to her daughter.

She worried that if she revealed everything to Layla tonight will make it difficult for her to fall asleep, so she held her tongue.

“It's nothing. I was just speaking hypothetically. You have to remember that your father is a good man. Don't dislike him no matter how other people criticize him.”

“Okay.” Layla was confused, but she nodded her head and said, “I'll listen to you, Mommy.” Once Avery finished helping Layla with her bath, she tucked her into bed.

It was already past ten by the time Avery returned to the master bedroom.

Elliot pointed at the midnight snack that the butler had sent over and asked,

“Do you want to have something to eat?”

Avery shook her head and said, “I gain weight easily if I eat this late at night. I want to be the most beautiful bride tomorrow. Don't tempt me with food.”

“I'll ask the butler to take it away, then.” Elliot picked up the phone and called

the butler.

Soon after, the butler entered the room and took the food away.

“Let’s go to bed, Elliot. I’m getting pretty tired.”

“Alright. Should I blow out the scented candle?”

“It’s fine. It smells pretty good.”

“Alright.”

Once the lights were turned off, the room fell into darkness.

Avery habitually wrapped her arms around Elliot’s waist and nuzzled her face into his chest.

The mixture of the scented candle and his familiar scent was so hypnotic that it put her straight to sleep.

By the time Avery opened her eyes again, the room was drowning in the light of the morning sun.

“Are you awake?” Elliot saw that Avery’s eyes were opened, so he sat up and said, “Let’s get up. The makeup artist is here.”

“Okay. Did you turn off my alarm?” Avery picked up her phone and checked the time.

She had overslept.

“It’s fine to sleep in a little.” Elliot pulled off the covers and got out of bed. “I’ll get the butler to bring breakfast.”

“Alright.” Avery stretched, then got out of the bed, DXMnpB>7 pulled the curtains apart.

Golden beams of light gleamed and sparkled into the room like flecks of gold.

The beautiful morning sun put a wide smile on her face.

After breakfast, the makeup artist, stylist, and designer all made their way into the villa.

Once the designer helped Avery into her wedding dress, she led her to the makeup table.

Soon after, Tammy and the bridesmaids arrived.

The villa filled with life as the women got their makeup done and their photos taken.

When Avery was done with her hair and makeup, she glanced around but did not catch sight of Elliot.

"Where's Elliot?"

For some reason, she immediately began to feel uneasy when she did not see him.

"I saw him talking on the phone earlier, then he left," Tammy said. "Maybe more guests arrived!" Avery lowered her gaze, picked up her phone from the makeup table, and dialed Elliot's number.

Chapter 1084

Elliot answered the phone quickly.

"Elliot, where have you been?" Avery tense heartstrings relaxed a little. She was so nervous just now that she thought she would not be able to get through to him.

"I'm going to receive guests. You stay in the villa, don't run around." Elliot said calmly.

"Oh, did Henry look for you?" Avery asked in a low voice.

"No."

Henry didn't look for me, but Henry's uncle looked for me.

And uncle was looking for me because of Henry's relationship. His uncle came to the resort yesterday, but now, uncle is outside. His uncle told him that Henry had something to talk with me about, and told me to go out to meet them now.

Henry is willing to negotiate with him privately rather than tearing his face in front of the public.

He didn't want Avery to worry, so he decided to go see what Henry would ask.

In a restaurant outside the resort, Henry, Cole, and several elders of the Foster family were sitting at the dining table.

When Elliot entered the restaurant, their eyes instantly turned to each other.

"Elliot, today is your big wedding day. I wish you a happy wedding, although you didn't invite me." Henry had a fake smile on his face.

Elliot sat down opposite him: "Tell me! What do you want?"

"Don't look like a wronged victim." The smirk on Henry's face disappeared,

"Today, I will come to you to get back what belongs to our Foster family's stuff!"

Seeing his arrogant attitude, Elliot lost the mood to negotiate with him.

What is the Foster family thing?

Is it true that the words 'Elliot' also belong to the Foster family?

"Today is your big day, I don't want to embarrass you too much, but you can't take advantage of our Foster family!" Henry saw that Elliot's face was gloomy, so he raised his voice, "I have already done it with Adrian. The DNA test showed that he is indeed my younger brother! So, you are not my brother, and you are not from our Foster family!"

Elliot noticed that the faces of the elders present were very ugly. They learned the truth from Henry this morning and received a strong blow.

They used to have a good relationship with Elliot, but now that they know that Elliot is not from the Foster family, even if they have feelings for him, they can't continue to stand by him.

"Before you started your business, I won't count the money my parents spent on you! When you started your business, my mother gave you a large amount

of startup money. In order to find out how much this money is. Specially I went to the bank to check, and the amount of money transferred to you by my mother's bank card alone is as high as 10 million!" Henry was very angry. Henry continued, "I went to check the registered capital of your company at the beginning of its establishment, and it was only 50 million! It is equal to the money my mother gave you, accounting for one-fifth of your company! The reason why you can make so much money now is because Don't open our Foster family's financial support for you!" Elliot looked at his indignant appearance, listened to his fierce words, and guessed what he wanted to take back. He didn't expect that Henry's appetite would be so great!

Chapter 1085

No wonder Henry didn't come to him for a while, because to make such a request, it really takes some courage!

"Henry, do you think your request is reasonable?" Elliot looked gloomy and his voice was even colder, "Those who didn't know thought it was you who gave me 10 million. When your mother gave me 10 million, she didn't look for it. I owe me an IOU."

"Looks like you don't plan to repay the money!" Henry's voice trembled with anger.

"If you insist on me paying it back, of course I can pay it back to you. I can pay you 10 million with the interest, but if you want the shares of our company, you might as well just go back to your rental house and dream!"

His finger Clinging tightly, patience has bottomed out.

Henry didn't expect that he could be so arrogant when he had the handle in his hands!

Is Elliot really not afraid of the truth being revealed?

“Elliot! You are indeed the son of a gangster, Nathan. Not only did you stole my uncle, Adrian’s life, but you also stole the property belonging to our family.

Don’t think that your current social status If you are taller than us, you can do whatever you want. When we reveal your true face, wait for your reputation to be ruined!” Cole saw his father’s body trembling with anger, so he shouted.

Elliot had a brotherly love for Henry, so he endured Henry’s lion.

“And Cole, what do you think I am? How dare you yell in front of me?” After saying these words, Elliot got up from the chair, walked to Cole, grabbed his collar, punched him hard in the face!

Bright red blood spurted out of Cole’s mouth, dyeing Elliot’s dress red.

Cole was knocked out by his punch!

Elliot looked at his blood-stained fist, but he didn’t expect such an astonishing power to burst out when he was out of control!

“Killed...killed! Elliot, you murderer! Not only did you kill my father, you even spared my son! You wait! I’ll call the police right away, you wait for me. ” Henry was so frightened that he quickly took out his mobile phone from his pocket. Several elders immediately stepped forward and grabbed Elliot to prevent him from doing it again.

“Elliot, don’t be impulsive! It’s hard to tell who’s right and who’s wrong about the past. As elders, we hope you two brothers can solve this matter well and don’t cause any fatalities!”

“Cole fainted, call ambulance to take him to the hospital first!” Henry first called the police, and then Ask the elders to send Cole to the hospital.

“Today, my feud with Elliot is settled! Even if I can’t get back what belongs to my Foster family, I can’t make him feel better!” Henry said, staring at Elliot

fiercely, "I knew you. The wolf is ambitious, greedy, and won't easily hand over what you swallow, so you can wait for your retribution!"

Henry finished the warning and left the restaurant angrily. He made a twohanded plan.

The first-hand plan, Elliot was willing to give one-fifth of the shares to Henry and Cole, then this series of scandals should not have happened.

Second-hand planning, Elliot rejects their request, then they don't have to give Elliot any face. He has contacted many media privately, and he will expose all the truth in front of the media!

In a hotel closest to the resort, reporters have been waiting for a long time.

After Henry appeared, everyone cheered up and waited for the secrets of the giants to be revealed!

Henry walked to the stage and faced all the reporters. The words are sonorous and powerful, "Just now, Elliot beat my son into the hospital. If the elders hadn't stopped him just now, my son would have been killed by him. My father,

Jaxson Foster, was killed by Elliot! This incident is what I saw with my own eyes! I am willing to bear all the consequences to prove that what I said is true!

The reason for this incident is It has been concealed until now, because I am thinking of the affection of my relatives! Now, I find that his identity is not the young master of the Foster family, but a wild breed born to a driver of our Foster family!"

Chapter 1086

This press conference for countless media was broadcast live on the Internet simultaneously.

Henry is now determined to fight to the death with Elliot, so his emotions are particularly intense. He was at the scene and provided all kinds of evidence.

Including the DNA certificate, as well as the screenshot of the transfer from the

mother to Elliot.

After providing all kinds of evidence, he turned to the camera with tears in his eyes: "Elliot deprived my brother of his life and founded Sterling Group with the money of our Foster family. Now my mother has passed away, I don't know what happened to my brother and the driver back then. How did the child get replaced, but now the truth has come to the bottom. I don't want to be hurt any more! Even if Elliot doesn't want to pay back the money owed to our Foster family and my father's life, he must come out and give an explanation!"

After the live broadcast was synchronized online, it was immediately spread in Aryadelle.

Elliot and Avery's wedding was super talkative, and the blessing comments were instantly replaced by new content.

[Have you seen the live broadcast of Elliot's brother Henry? The news is terrible! Come and see! Search Henry to see it.]

[Everyone, go watch the live broadcast! If you go later, the live broadcast may be blocked! After all, Elliot can cover the sky with only one hand in Aryadelle.]

[Aah! Can anyone summarize what his brother said on the live broadcast? I can't watch the live broadcast at work.]

[Summary:1. Elliot is not the child of the Foster family, but the child of the driver of the Foster family. The civet cat has changed the prince. 2. When Elliot was a teenager, he personally killed Jaxson Foster, the head of the Foster family. 3. Elliot's Sterling Group was founded with the Foster family's money, but now Elliot is not willing to share the money with Henry. In the final analysis, there is a problem with the distribution of benefits. If Elliot was willing to give Henry a little more money, these scandals would not have been exposed.]

[F*ck. Elliot turned out to be the driver's child. It must be his father who replaced him with the real young master of the Foster family. His dad is so

brave. No wonder Elliot doesn't look like the rest of the Foster family.]

[Only I am curious, why did he kill Jaxson Foster? Murder is against the law.

When he killed Jaxson Foster, he must not have known his true background, right?]

[Sure enough, those who can succeed are not ordinary people. Judging from the information exposed by Henry, Elliot is a very scary person! Avery married him today. I wonder if Avery knew these things about him.]

[Know what, they both have had children. Must be bound for life. Moreover, what if Elliot killed someone, and if he killed him when he was a minor, the law can't do anything about him.]

[Although the law can't do anything to him, it would be too sad if society can tolerate such a person to succeed! I hope the state can come forward to manage such bad public figures!]

[Elliot is not an entertainment star. He pays real taxes to the state every year. How do you think the state should manage him?]

[No matter what country you are in, murder is illegal! When he killed Jaxson Foster, can you imagine how helpless and desperate Jaxson Foster must be? Teenage boys, even if they are underage, can never be ignored!]

[I can not stand it any more! On behalf of myself, I would like to boycott Elliot from now on! He is a murderer! Even if he was underage at the time, this fact cannot be erased! Murderers should be cast aside forever!]

[Those who cleaned up Elliot, I hope you will never encounter a murderer in your life.]

.....

Netizens are arguing fiercely on the Internet, while in the resort, there is peace and tranquility.

However, the calm is only an illusion.

After Tammy swiped her mobile phone and saw the news on the Internet, she immediately took the mobile phone and handed it to Avery.

“Avery, what’s wrong with Henry? Is he sick? Why did he spread rumors about Elliot?” Tammy said angrily, “It’s too outrageous! He even said that Elliot was not his own brother, and that Elliot was their driver.”

After Avery saw the news on the Internet, she immediately returned the phone to Tammy, then stood up with her skirt, ready to find Elliot.

Tammy immediately followed her, “Avery! Where are you going? Are you looking for Elliot? Just call him, it’s too inconvenient for you to go out like this!”

Tammy pulled her arm tightly.

“Tammy, what Henry said is true. I’m afraid Elliot can’t stand it! I have to find him!” Avery pushed Tammy’s hand away and continued to walk outside.

Chapter 1087

Tammy froze in place, startled.

Is what Henry said true?

Elliot is not the young master of the Foster family. Elliot killed Jaxson Foster?

OMG!...

If it wasn’t for her holding on to the column next to her in time, she might have fallen down when her ankles softened!

This news was so scary! She was dizzy and felt like she was having a nightmare.

After Avery came out of the villa, the bodyguard immediately caught up with her.

The bodyguard advised, “Boss, calm down! If you run out like this now, you will attract onlookers, Mr. Foster has gone outside, but he shouldn’t have gone far.

If you call him, he should be back soon. “

Avery’s chest rose and fell rapidly. She turned on her phone, found his number

and dialed it.

The phone was on, but he didn't answer.

The bodyguard supported Avery and sent her to the villa, "Boss, you stay in the villa, I'll find him! I'll find him and ask him to call you back. There are many people outside, you are dressed in Going out like this will be discussed by others. And it will also stain the wedding dress."

She told Elliot that no matter what happened today, the wedding must be done.

She took a deep breath and calmed herself down a little.

"Go to him. Find him and bring him back immediately. If he refuses to come back, tell him that I'm waiting for him." Avery's eyes were red, and he explained to the bodyguard.

"Okay." The bodyguard sent her to the villa, then turned around and strode away.

Outside the resort.

Elliot is under investigation by the police.

"Mr. Foster, we contacted the hospital just now. Your nephew is not dead. So you will not be in trouble."

Elliot: "He is not my nephew. I have nothing to do with the Foster family."

The people of the Foster family, the outside world doesn't care so much. The main reason is that Henry said that you killed his father with your own hands...

Is it true?" The police officer asked cautiously.

After Elliot was silent for a moment, his Adam's apple rolled: "Yes. I killed Jaxson Foster."

"You were underage, right?"

"yes."

"Can you tell me why you killed Jaxson Foster? This matter Now is fermenting

on the Internet, and it doesn't affect you very well. If you can give a reasonable explanation here, we can help you publicize it.”

“No.” Without hesitation, he rejected the other party's kindness.

Elliot didn't want to make Shea's incident public, because it was a deep scar for both Shea and him.

If one more person knows, it will hurt him.

He doesn't need the sympathy of outsiders.

Chapter 1088

In the villa.

Avery received a call from the bodyguard.

“Boss, I found Mr. Foster! But it's a little messy outside now!”

The voice of the bodyguard came from the phone. Together, there are loud voices.

“What's the matter?!” Avery jumped up from the sofa.

“I don't know what's going on, but suddenly a lot of people rushed over and called Mr. Foster a murderer! These people don't feel like normal people...

Because the police were also on the scene, they dared to come around and make trouble!” The bodyguard said, and suddenly let out a low roar, as if arguing with someone.

Avery hung up the phone and ran outside immediately.

“Avery! Where are you going?!” Tammy immediately caught up with her when she saw her impulsiveness.

“Elliot is in danger, I'm going to find him!” Avery quickly walked out of the villa gate with her heavy skirt.

After she went out, her footsteps stopped abruptly.

Eric held Layla and stood in front of her.

Eric already knew what happened on the Internet, so he came to see her, “Are

you going to find Elliot? It's very chaotic outside now. I've asked his bodyguard to support him, so don't go."

Avery heard his words, but didn't take them into her heart.

"Bring Layla into the house! I have to go out and see."

With that, she walked around him and strode down the steps.

Eric took a deep breath, handed Layla to Tammy, and chased after her.

There was chaos outside the resort.

A large group of people came from nowhere and surrounded Elliot.

These people not only abused him with fierce words, but also took pictures of him with their mobile phones.

Although the bodyguards were protecting him, they couldn't stretch their limbs because there were so many people around.

"Elliot, You devil with blood on your hands! If you don't spit out the black money, you will be dragged to h-e-l-l by the specter sooner or later."

"Elliot's wife and children won't die!"

Elliot frowned and looked at the source of the sound!

After seeing the middle-aged man who said that his wife and children were going to die, he immediately pushed aside the bodyguards in front of him and strode towards the man!

"Elliot!" An exclamation came from outside the crowd.

Avery, wearing a white wedding dress, strode over.

Everyone was stunned when they saw Avery.

No one expected that the bride would run out of the resort.

Elliot saw her anxious little face and clenched fists, and immediately forgot where to swing.

When the middle-aged man standing in front of him saw him absent-minded,

he immediately raised his fist and smashed his head.

After the first person started, the second person, the third person... also followed suit.

Elliot felt that he was being dragged down by countless pairs of sharp claws. He seemed to have fallen into an endless hell and his body was constantly being tortured and tortured from all directions.

Avery saw when Elliot was pushed down and besieged, her tears fell suddenly.

“Elliot!” She desperately pushed the people around in front of her away and roared, “Let him go. Stop it. You thugs. You lunatics.”

The police and bodyguards rushed to help immediately.

Chapter 1089

Soon, the violent crowd was repelled.

Avery walked through the crowd, ran to Elliot’s side, and hugged his tense body!

“Elliot! Don’t be afraid. They are all ignorant madmen. You are not a sinner.”

After the perpetrator was taken away by the police, the crowd of onlookers did not stop taking pictures with their mobile phones.

The video of Elliot being beaten quickly spread to the Internet. This kind of news of dragging the big man off the shrine has always caused huge heated discussions.

[Oh my God! Is this really Elliot? He looks so miserable. To be beaten up by so many people in the street... If this were me, I would never dare to see anyone again.]

[Have you seen it? He didn’t dare to fight back. It shows that he really killed people.]

[It’s so heartwarming to see. Although the law can’t hold him criminally

responsible. justice is in everyone's heart, let this b*stard die.]

[Isn't he getting married today? It seems that this marriage is impossible to end, right? If I were a bride, I would definitely run away]

...

Mid-range community.

Nathan trembled with anger after seeing the video of Elliot being beaten. This incident made him more angry than Elliot not giving him money.

Although he and Elliot have no normal father-son relationship, Elliot is his biological son after all. Seeing his son being bullied like this, he felt that all those fists were smashed into his face, which made him particularly embarrassed.

If he is not in Aryadelle, he can ignore this matter but now Elliot is being bullied under his nose. How can he just sit back and ignore it?

Zion sneered after watching the video several times and said, "It's really useless. I thought he was so good and he didn't even know how to fight back when he was beaten."

"So many people beaten Elliot, how can he fight back? Have you never been beaten? Zion, You really a useless b*stard." Nathan yelled loudly and reprimanded.

"Dad, what are you yelling at me for? It's not that I beat him... Besides, he had someone beat you before. Now, shouldn't you be happy to see him beaten?"

"Why am I so happy! It's my son! Even if he beats me up, he's still my son!"

Nathan raised his voice, his eyes were scarlet, "The house we live in now was bought with his money! Although he wouldn't give me a lot of money. If you ask him for a little money in the future, he will definitely give it!"

"Why are you so angry, it's true that he killed someone, he deserves to be

beaten!" Zion got emotional and couldn't help but talk back.

Nathan slapped Zion's face and said, ""Shut up your mouth. You b*stard, You know Elliot your younger brother. If you have nothing to do, go back to Bridgedale for me! Take your sister and get out of here! Seeing you two trash, I have a headache!"

Zion covered his face, exhaled heavily and strode back to his room to pack his luggage.

Nathan was so upset that he put his phone in his pocket and walked quickly to the door to change his shoes.

In the resort.

Avery helped Elliot back to the villa.

Footprints were all over Elliot's clothes. The straight suit that had been ironed was now wrinkled, making him look embarrassed.

When The two returned to the villa, the portrait in the villa was pressed to pause.

It wasn't until Avery helped Elliot into the master bedroom, and until Layla's cry came, everyone was relieved.

"Don't cry baby Layla." Tammy picked Layla up and wanted to coax her but she didn't know how.

Eric came forward to take Layla over and carried her away from the depressing living room.

In master bedroom.

Avery unfastened the jacket on him and took it off. Then She went to the bathroom and brought a basin of warm water to wipe the blood and dust on his face and hands.

They had known each other for so many years, and this was the first time she

saw him being bullied.

Avery took a towel and wiped his stern pale face, his voice choked, "Elliot, I know you're feeling very uncomfortable now but... our wedding..."

Avery broke down in tears when she said this.

Do they want to continue their wedding?

Chapter 1090

They agreed before that even if Henry made everything public, they would continue the wedding normally.

But now Elliot mental state makes her heartache. She wanted to continue the wedding, but didn't want to force him.

There were so many guests at the scene, although they were all his friends, but it was difficult to guarantee that everyone was not looking at him with the mood of watching a good show.

Her tears dripped down Elliot's trousers.

Elliot looked at her sad appearance, and his voice was desolate and hoarse, "Don't cry."

Hearing his voice, her reason returned to her body.

"I'm not crying. There's nothing to cry about." she said, carrying the sink to the bathroom and putting it down, then grabbed a brand-new suit from the closet.

"Now that things have spread, we don't have to worry anymore." Avery put the suit down on the bed, and unbuttoned his shirt one by one.

His shirt was not only dirty but wrinkled.

Avery didn't want to see him in wrinkled clothes.

In the past so many years, Elliot had always been a handsome and noble son. Even now everyone called him a murderer, but in her eyes, he was still the noble and glamorous Elliot.

“Elliot, don’t care what others say, it has nothing to do with us. We will get married and live a happy life...” Having said this, the next words choked.

Avery unbuttoned his shirt and saw him covered in bruises.

The tears she managed to hold back burst again after seeing the injury on his body.

Those savage bastards, why did they bully Elliot? Dmn them!

“Does it hurt?” Her fingers trembling slightly, landed on his wound.

“Don’t cry. I promised you that no matter what, it won’t affect our wedding.” Her sloppy reason gradually gathered up after meeting her tears.

Just like what she said, Henry has already laid out all his cards.

Nothing will ever be worse than the present.

“Yeah! Elliot, in this life, I don’t want anyone but you. Even if you’re a really heinous villain, I’ll admit it!” Avery looked at his resolute eyes with tears in her eyes, “wait for me here, I will go and get the medicine.”

Avery turned around, wiping away her tears. When she came out of the master bedroom, everyone saw her and stepped forward.

“Avery, how is Elliot? Is he all right?”

“Should the wedding continue? It will be auspicious in half an hour.”

“Avery, you have finally come this far, but don’t be influenced by the outside world. What happened has already passed, as long as Elliot treats you well now is enough.”

Everyone’s comfort fell in Avery’s ears.

Avery nodded: “We’re fine. The wedding will continue. I’ll go and get him medicine.”

“You stay here and don’t move, I’ll get the medicine.” Mike strode out.

Chad chased after him to get medicine.

“This Henry has such big ambitions.” Chad complained to Mike about the news he had inquired, “I heard that he asked my boss for shares in Sterling Group. Do you think he has a big heart?”

Mike said, “Is he good? It’s easy to get hold of Elliot. If you don’t speak up, you will have no chance in the future.”

“The company was founded by my boss and it is my boss’s hard work. Of course my boss won’t let him be slaughtered. If my boss is such a threat, the company has been torn apart a long time ago!”

“Elliot still have a boss? he has killed people. Don’t you think it’s scary?” Mike teased coldly.

Chapter 1091

Chad replied: “Avery doesn’t think it’s scary. What’s so scary about me? Do you think Avery has no brains?”

Mike said worriedly, “Even if you think he’s okay, but other people don’t think so. I really I’m worried that their children will be affected. If only Elliot could come forward and explain his motive for the murder.”

Chad said firmly, “My boss won’t explain it. He hates talking to others the most. But I believe that he must have justified reasons for doing such extreme things. For example, self-defense.”

“I know your boss doesn’t bother to explain to others. He doesn’t even explain to Avery, let alone other people? Avery can’t stand his stinky temper. Elliot’s dragging him to death and he’s been taught a lesson today!”

“Are you gloating? If my boss is guilty, the law will punish him. What happened today’s Plan which is completely organized? Those people will be punished and no one can escape!” Chad said angrily.

“It is estimated that this is the first time in Elliot’s life that he has suffered such

humiliation. It's tragic."

"Shut up your mouth. Elliot is Avery's husband now. You better bless him in peace, otherwise Avery will cry even more. "

Why do you keep pressing Avery on me?"

"Because only she can hold you down your crow's mouth!"

After a while, Mike took the medicine box and handed it to Avery.

"Why don't the wedding be delayed for half an hour? It will be 12 o'clock soon."

Mike glanced at the time and discussed with Avery.

Avery hesitated for a moment, then nodded: "We'll go when I change his clothes."

"Well. Also, you have to put on makeup because Your face looks like a crying face." Mike reminded.

"Got it." She turned around and entered the room with the medicine box.

Mike came out of the villa and planned to inform the officiant of the wedding that the wedding was postponed.

I ran into a bodyguard and hurried over.

"In a panic, what's wrong?" Mike asked.

The bodyguard wondered, "A middle-aged man came to the door of the resort, saying it was President Foster's father, and he had to break in. I asked him to bring out the invitation, but he said no. He insisted that he was President Foster's father.Why don't you go and see if he is President Foster's father!"

Mike said: "How do I know who his father is... Chad, Go and see! "

Chad pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose, "Why don't I go and inform my boss! Because I don't know who his biological father is...I haven't seen him!"

Today, Henry exposed Before all the scandals, Elliot didn't tell the people around him, except Avery.

"Are you sure you're going to tell Elliot? Elliot didn't invite his biological father which means they have a bad relationship." Mike whispered to Chad, "Why don't you just shoot people away! So that he won't get upset."

Chad thought about it. After checking the feasibility, he nodded.

20 minutes later.

Avery put medicine on Elliot's wounds. She changed him into a new dress, then held his hand and came out of the villa.

When the two came out of the villa, they suddenly heard a sharp scream from the gate of the resort.

Elliot recognized who the voice came from almost instantly.

It's Nathan!

His body tensed instantly, and the big palm conditioned reflex released Avery's hand.

"Elliot..." Avery saw his face ashen, and there was a huge fear in his heart!

There was a strong murderous aura in his eyes!

Avery called his name, but Elliot turned a deaf ear as if he couldn't hear her voice at all.

Elliot took a step forward and strode towards the gate of the resort.

Chapter 1092

The entrance gate of the resort.

Mike and Chad miscalculated Nathan's explosive power.

Some people just rush and leave. And some people can't be driven away.

Nathan has been mixed for most of his life with full of brute force and sloppy skills. He collapsed to the ground, screaming. In fact, the bodyguard didn't

touch him at all.

The bodyguard didn't dare to touch him rashly. Today's situation is too conflicted.

At first, this person said that he was Elliot's biological father.

Second, things are too ugly and will attract a large number of nearby residents to watch, which will inevitably affect the wedding.

After Elliot rushed over, he saw Nathan who was rolling on the ground, the blood in his body 'pumped' and exploded!

In the morning, he became enemies with Henry, which exhausted his patience and completely chilled his heart.

Now Nathan came to his wedding scene to make trouble again, as if God deliberately turned against him, making it impossible for him to get married today!

He has become a villain known by thousands of people, and he doesn't care that his reputation is worse now.

"What are you doing here?!" Elliot strode up in front of Nathan and pulled Nathan's collar up.

Everyone watched him lift Nathan up from the ground, feeling that he was going to send Nathan back to the West in the next second!

"I saw that you were beaten up! So I come here to see you. What's the matter, you b*stard, you got angry outside and put your anger on his head? Hurry up and let go!" Nathan roared.

Avery wanted to ask him to stop, but couldn't make a sound. She knew that he was so angry now that if his emotions didn't come out, he would suppress it in his heart and cause problems!

Nathan hit the muzzle of the gun.

“Avery, go to the auditorium first!” Mike felt that Elliot had lost his mind, and the next scene might be more violent and bloody. He didn’t want Avery to see such a picture.

Mike forcibly took Avery away and walked towards the auditorium.

In the grand and splendid auditorium, there were no empty seats for guests.

When everyone saw Mike and Avery coming in, there were puzzled expressions on their faces.

The wedding ceremony has been delayed by 10 minutes.

Although the master of ceremonies had already informed that the wedding ceremony would be postponed for 30 minutes. But seeing the bride’s dejected look, everyone couldn’t help but guess in their hearts whether the wedding could be held smoothly.

Avery raised her eyes and looked at Elliot’s well-arranged auditorium. She liked pink, so the entire tone of the auditorium was dominated by pink. and She liked flowers, so there were flowers of all colors everywhere in the auditorium.

Originally, she should stand here with Elliot now, and made an oath of love in front of all her relatives and friends, but she was very uncertain.

She didn’t know if Elliot still remembered the wedding, let alone if he would come.

Mike helped her to the front row of chairs and sat down.

“Avery, sit here, I’ll go out and have a look.” Before Mike went out, he asked Tammy to come and accompany her.

At the entrance of the resort, Nathan wanted to break free from Elliot’s restraint, but Elliot refused to let go of him.

And just like that, the father and son fought!

The bodyguard watched, not knowing what to do.

After all, Nathan was Elliot's biological father. The father and son fought, and it was difficult for outsiders to interfere.

Moreover, Elliot had a good physique, so he would not suffer at all in the face of Nathan.

Soon, Nathan was pinned to the ground!

Chad stood beside him and tried to persuade him to fight: "Boss, hand him over to the bodyguard! You go and hold the wedding ceremony with Avery first."

Chapter 1093

Before Chad's words were settled, Nathan scolded and chattered: "Elliot! You bastard! You don't even ask me what I'm here to do! You fcking, you have the ability to beat up Henry. You just saw that I'm your biological father, so you can't really do anything to you..."

Elliot was disgusted when he saw his constantly pursed lips.

What Henry said was even more disgusting!

If Henry hadn't brought Adrian back to Aryadelle to find Elliot to defraud money, the latter series of things would not have happened.

This tragedy was caused by Henry, and he dared to come here to find fault, he didn't know whether to live or die!

Even if today's wedding is over, Elliot has to teach Henry a lesson and let him never dare to jump again!

In the auditorium.

Avery heard hurried footsteps behind her. She looked up to the side and saw Mike coming over.

"What about others?" Avery's voice was uncontrollably cold. She waited so long, and Elliot hasn't come yet. Is he not going to come?

“He was Injured and sent to the hospital.” Mike sighed heavily, “Let’s go eat first!”

Her fingers clenched tightly. She should have gone to the hospital to see Elliot, but she couldn’t move. She just wanted to stay here and not go anywhere.

“Avery, I know you’re sad, but if things are like this today, your wedding will definitely not happen. You go to dinner with us first and don’t let the wedding go and people will starve first.” Mike grabbed her arm, want to take her away.

She stubbornly retracted her arms and refused to listen to Mike.

Tammy frowned and said, “Mike, take the guests to dinner first. I’ll sit here with Avery for a while. It’s not that Avery got married, of course she can’t understand how uncomfortable she is now.”

” Okay, I’ll take the guests away first.” After Mike finished speaking, he turned and invited everyone to the banquet hall for dinner.

In the huge auditorium, only Avery and Tammy were left.

Tammy sat down beside her and comforted, “Avery, even if you and Elliot don’t have this wedding, you will grow old together, Really. All the bad things happened today, and you will never meet again in the future. I’m in trouble.”

Avery lowered her eyes, tears rustling down: “Why can’t Elliot control himself? After saying that the wedding is going to be completed today, why can’t he control his temper a little... ..”

Tammy held her cool hand and said, “The wedding can be done later. What happened today is really scary, not only us but also the other guests were frightened. Avery, Henry chose to expose these today, just to be sure. Let you all have a good wedding. Just wait until today is over.”

“Hopefully!” Avery raised her head slightly to calm herself down quickly, “You go with me and change your clothes!”

“Okay.”

In the hospital.

After the doctor treated Elliot’s wounds on his face and hands, he strode out of the consultation room before he could tell him what to pay attention to.

“Boss, where are you going?” Chad was very afraid at this moment that he would do something even more outrageous.

He beat Nathan with a bruised nose and a swollen face, which was not humanlike.

Although Nathan was weaker than him and Elliot was also a violent temper.

Nathan was beaten hard, and he didn’t care that Elliot was his own son, so he was also injured.

“Go back and get married.” The anger in his dark eyes had been extinguished.

Whether it is Henry or Nathan, the farce they brought can be temporarily forgotten.

Today was his and Avery’s wedding, and Avery was still waiting for him. So he had to rush back to marry her.

Half an hour later, he rushed to the auditorium. The auditorium was empty. Just like his heart at the moment, a piece of desolation.

Didn’t Avery wait for me?

Chapter 1094

“Boss, the guests have all gone to the banquet hall to eat.” Chad asked a waiter outside the auditorium, and got this answer, “Why don’t you go to the banquet hall to eat first! Maybe Avery is also eat there.”

Elliot took out his phone from his pocket. He didn’t know when the screen of the mobile phone crack but still usable.

He found Avery’s number and dialed it. Soon, the call was connected.

“Avery.”

“Elliot.” The two spoke almost at the same time.

“Where are you now?”

“Where are you now?” The two said at the same time again.

They fell silent at the same time. After a few seconds, Avery spoke first: “I’m in the villa. What about you?”

“I’ll go to you now.”

“Well.”

After hanging up, Avery breathed a sigh of relief.

Listening to his tone, she should have calmed down by now.

As Tammy said, after getting through today, their lives will gradually become stable.

After that, no one could break them again.

Five minutes later, Elliot returned to the villa.

The moment the two looked at each other and were shocked.

Elliot didn’t expect that Avery had already taken off her wedding dress, and took off her makeup and styling.

Now she was wearing an everyday long dress, and her face was the plain .

But Avery was shocked that Elliot face was injured and wrapped in gauze.

“Aren’t we going to have a wedding?” he asked nervously.

She took a sad breath: “Elliot, it’s past 2 o’clock in the afternoon...”

“Didn’t you say that no matter what happens, there will be a wedding?”

“You’re like this, are you sure you want to have a wedding? Look at your clothes, it’s dirty again. The injury on your face, are you trying to scare others?

If you really want to have a wedding with me, why don’t you just do the ceremony with me and then fight?”

She I didn’t want to blame him, but he actually questioned her!

While she was waiting for him in the auditorium, Elliot didn't think for a second about how she felt.

Elliot knew that he was wrong, so he didn't say anything.

She took him to the bedroom and said, "You go and change your clothes first. I'll ask the nanny to bring lunch. I figured it out, it's fine even if we don't have the ceremony, anyway, it's our wedding today."

"Do you think that I'm ashamed now?" Elliot asked as he entered the bedroom. Avery took out a set of clean clothes from the closet and put it on the bed, and replied casually: "If you feel ashamed yourself and you are afraid that others will feel ashamed of you. And even if you feel ashamed, you are not alone. We have long been tied to each other together, and our child."

He took off his jacket and untied his tie, "How is Layla?"

Avery said truthfully, "My daughter cried. You don't have to worry about others now, you take care of it. You can do it yourself. You stay at home for the next few days and don't go anywhere. Wait until the limelight is over."

"You just feel ashamed of me." You probably vented all your anger outside, so don't care what Avery said for now What, he is not angry.

"So what if I'm ashamed, what if I despise you, do you want to break up with me?" Avery complained, taking the dirty clothes and put into the dirty clothes basket.

By the time Avery came out of the bathroom, Elliot had already changed his clothes.

"We got married today. You are my wife now." Elliot deep eyes fell on her face. Avery said angrily, "It's better to have a wife in your eyes. Look at how embarrassed you are now. If we are photographed, we can post it on the Internet to make up a big drama."

Chapter 1095

“Don’t care what others say.” Elliot took her small hand, put her in his arms, rubbed his chin on her head and asked, “Have you eaten?”

“I didn’t eat much in the morning, and I was very hungry at noon. So I ate it.” Avery said.

When Elliot saw Nathan at that time, it was as if he had gone crazy.

Avery was afraid that Elliot would strike someone lightly or seriously and cause problems.

Elliot said hoarsely, “I don’t know. Nathan should still be alive. If it wasn’t for him, there wouldn’t be so much trouble at all. Even if he stayed well in Bridgedale and asked me for money, I wouldn’t be so angry.”

“He is indeed not a good father. Elliot, don’t be angry. What happens to him in the future has nothing to do with us.”

“Well.”

....

In the hospital.

Although Nathan was covered with injuries, fortunately, he was not seriously injured. After the doctor treated his wound, he was advised to be hospitalized.

But Nathan found himself able to walk and move, so he refused to be hospitalized.

After coming out of the hospital, Nathan called Zion.

“Hurry up and pick me up at the hospital!”

Zion said, “I’m going to the airport with Gwen now!”

“F*ck! You don’t listen to what I said? Hurry up and pick me up at the hospital!”

Otherwise, you won’t be able to see me in the future!” Nathan said angrily.

It’s not entirely because he was beaten by Elliot.

This chapter is provided by naijdate.com. Visit naijdate.com for daily update.

Because when Elliot beat him, he also punched Elliot twice. After punching Elliot twice, his heart was even more uncomfortable.

Thinking that Elliot is now being attacked by Henry and being scolded by the whole network, he may not be able to hold his head up in Aryadelle in the future, and it may not be so easy for him to ask Elliot for money in the future. It can't go on like this.

Elliot is no longer a member of the Foster family, but a descendant of the White family. Now this whole thing is a game between the White family and the Foster family! How could Nathan let the White family lose?

Nathan dialed the next number.

Now Elliot hates him to the bone so he can't communicate with Elliot. But he can only communicate with the people around Elliot.

Nathan inquired that the person with the best relationship with Elliot was Ben Schaffer.

Ben Schaffer is in charge of the financial power of Sterling Group, and he must have the right to speak beside Elliot.

After he called Ben Schaffer, he reported his identity, and then told Ben Schaffer his plans and requirements.

After listening to him, Ben Schaffer agreed to his request without hesitation.

"My phone has recorded it. If you don't care when you talk, I will let my son make this recording public." Nathan threatened.

Ben Schaffer said, "I promised on behalf of Elliot. The money will definitely be given by Elliot. Your purpose is to ensure that your son and daughter will be safe for the rest of their lives. Of course Elliot can do it. But you will definitely not ask for it. Elliot's money is not from the wind, and at the same time, he is

not a stingy person. If you can do what you say, Elliot will definitely not treat them badly.”

“Hey, this kid looks down on me. They don’t even want to talk to me, and they beat me up when they see me.” Nathan let out a depressing sigh.

“Uncle White, if you were Elliot, you might be more impulsive.” Ben Schaffer said, “If you didn’t come to Aryadelle, Elliot’s life would not be destroyed.”

“Okay! Don’t blame me. I won’t admit my mistake!” Nathan said angrily and hung up the phone.

At night.

Ben Schaffer came to the villa and looked for Elliot.

“Mr Foster, should you rest in the afternoon?” Ben Schaffer looked at the wound on his face and said cautiously, “Everyone cares about you, why don’t you go and meet everyone?”

Elliot glanced at Avery, said in a low voice, “My wife won’t let me.”

Chapter 1096

Avery felt that the injury on his face would scare the children who came to the wedding, so let him stay in the villa, while resting, think about what happened today, if it was better to do it all over again solution.

In fact, she was just resentful. Elliot had half the responsibility for the failure of the wedding today.

“Avery, why don’t you let him go out to meet the guests? Everyone wants to see him.” Ben Schaffer cleared his throat and asked,

“He is covered in injuries.” Avery saw Elliot throwing the blame on him, so he didn’t Save face for him, “It’s all over the a-s-s.”

Elliot was speechless

Ben Schaffer was shocked: “Elliot, are you hurt so badly? If it’s so serious, then

you should rest well.”

Elliot got up from the sofa and said, “I’m fine.”

“Oh.” Ben Schaffer was in a dilemma.

Elliot walked up to Avery and discussed with her, “Today is our wedding, it doesn’t seem good for us to stay in the room all the time. I’ll accompany the guests.”

Avery said, “OK, then go but you must be back before nine o’clock.”

Elliot agreed, then raised his wrist and glanced at his watch.

He has an hour and a half of active time.

Ben Schaffer said, “Avery, do you want to go to the banquet hall with us? In addition to seeing Elliot, everyone also wants to see you!”

Avery felt a little awkward.

The events of the day were like a sharp blade, which carved a deep scar in her heart. She can’t forget the scene when she entered the auditorium wearing a wedding dress and was surrounded by so many eyes. Although these people are obviously friends and relatives of the two of them, she still feels a little ashamed.

“Wife, let’s go together.” Elliot held her hand in the palm of his hand, “After today’s dinner, some guests have left. There are not so many guests now.”

“Yes, some guests have left tonight and some stay here. Yes, they have a good relationship.” Ben Schaffer said, “Although what happened today is sensational, it is not good for Elliot’s reputation, and there is a lot of scolding on the Internet, but it will not affect Elliot’s career. As long as Elliot’s career will not be affected, everything else is trivial.”

After being persuaded by Ben Schaffer, Avery felt better.

Avery worriedly said, “Elliot, bring more bodyguards when you go out in the

future. I don't want to see you bullying others, let alone seeing you being bullied."

"Avery, don't worry, I called a team of bodyguards again. Come here. Specially protect Elliot and you. Today's accident during the day will not happen again."

Avery followed the two of them to the banquet hall.

When everyone saw them coming, they immediately surrounded them enthusiastically.

"Do you two want to recite your wedding vows now?" Tammy knew that Avery regretted not being able to hold the wedding ceremony today, so she coaxed, "It happens that the master of ceremonies is here, so you can go through the process again!"

Avery suddenly Blushing: "Don't make trouble, I didn't bring the draft oath."

"Elliot, you missed the appointment at noon and made Avery cry in the auditorium. Now you must recite your wedding oath in front of everyone!"

Tammy was angry with Elliot.

Avery took Tammy's arm and told her not to embarrass Elliot.

then Elliot took Avery's hand and walked to the stage.

The lights in the banquet hall suddenly dimmed, and the spotlight came on, hitting both of them.

The guests were very tacit and quiet and waiting for Elliot's oath.

Chapter 1097

"Once, I thought I would walk the road of my life alone. Until I met you, Avery. You let me know what love is what righteousness is, and let me I know what completeness is. With you, my life is complete. I can't guarantee that every day will be smooth, but I can guarantee that every day that follows. I will be like this momentarily with all my heart To love you."

Avery looked at him with a surprised expression, in disbelief!

Because the words Elliot said were completely different from the oath he wrote before!

“I know you must be thinking, why is what I said different from the draft?” He looked at her surprised face and said word by word, “Because what happened today has made you wronged, I am very sorry. So there are a lot of things I want to say to you in my heart.”

Avery’s eyes suddenly became wet.

Although this was not a formal wedding ceremony, it moved her even more.

She took the microphone from him and stared at him and said, “Elliot, I know we are very different. You are like a burning flame, and I am like a piece of wood. But you are not ordinary Fire and will not destroy me. What you bring to me is only unforgettable warmth and touching. Although we often quarrel, I will never forget the changes and sacrifices you have made for me. I will always love you, Until the end of life.” The

Audience was boiling.

“Kiss one! Kiss one!” Everyone exclaimed.

Eric immediately covered Layla’s eyes.

Layla raised her little hand and lifted Eric’s hand away, “I want to see them kiss!” After a pause, she pursed her lips and said aggrieved, “I thought my father didn’t come to marry my mother at noon, and my mother must be angry. I thought the two of them were going to quarrel again, and they won’t see each other for a long time without talking...”

Now that her parents were so loving, Layla was also relieved.

.....

In a rental room.

Henry was sitting on the sofa, swiping his phone and watching news on the Internet.

Cole's face was swollen like a bun, and he couldn't sleep because of the pain, so he sat in the living room.

"Dad, things are so big today that it doesn't seem to affect Elliot."

Henry said coldly, "How do you know it didn't affect them? They didn't even get married. That's not an impact? If I can't get the money, I can't make him feel better. "Don't think about waiting for the limelight to pass. After a while, I'll take out these things!"

Cole frowned, "Dad, do we really take his hands from him? Can't I get the money inside? Even if I can get the old house back! These houses outside are not only expensive, but also of poor quality. Our old house is better."

Henry glared at him and said, "It's not that you have no money to spend and you encouraged me to sell the old house? Elliot is so determined that he refuses to give us money, what can we do?"

Cole's brain started to run at a high speed, and he began to think of a way.

At this moment, Adrian came out of the room.

When Cole saw him come out, he reflexively said, "Uncle, you haven't slept yet?"

Adrian replied, "I'm thirsty."

Adrian was with them, although he didn't receive much care, But they were much more polite to him than Nathan and his son.

After all, Elliot is Henry's younger brother and Cole's uncle.

"Uncle, do you have a good relationship with Avery?" Cole suddenly thought of this.

Adrian said, "Avery was very kind to me but I made her angry."

Avery asked him to live at Elliot's house, but Adrian was really afraid of Elliot, so he left with Henry.

After that, they have no contact.

"Oh." Cole had a bold idea in his heart.

Chapter 1098

After Adrian returned to the room after drinking water, Cole looked at his father. Cole expressed his thoughts, "Dad, we can use uncle, Adrian. Avery has a fatal flaw, that is, being soft-hearted."

Henry listened to his words, pondered for a few seconds, and said, "Why Use him? Your uncle is a fool and he can't do anything at all!"

Cole squinted his fox eyes and said, "We don't need him to do anything. We just need to use him to threaten Avery. She must have felt guilt towards my aunt for dying to save Avery's son. When she treated my uncle, she didn't even know his true identity. Maybe she came to give my aunt an apology. My uncle treated her."

Henry said with a solemn expression: "She is sorry to your aunt, but not to your uncle. If you use your aunt to threaten her, it will definitely work. But using your uncle to threaten may not work. Is it possible that we are going to kill your uncle to threaten her?"

"Of course not. Avery will not die. My uncle is dumb, very similar to my aunt. Dad, think about it and this is our last chance. Elliot's temper is not controlled by anyone at all. Even if we kill Elliot, he will not give us a cent of his property. And he listened to Avery's words, If we can control Avery, we will control my uncle."

Henry nodded and agreed with his son's point of view.

Elliot's temper is indeed very different from that of ordinary people. If these

scandals are used to threaten ordinary people, ordinary people will definitely be willing to spend money to settle things down. But Elliot would not give in.

He would rather lose both than give in to threats from outsiders.

It is precisely because of his courage and tenacity, which is different from ordinary people, that he has reached the peak that no one else can reach in his entire life at such a young age!

“This matter needs to be planned well. If you rashly threaten Avery now, Avery may not be obedient.” Henry said, “Today Elliot was beaten, she must be distressed, let’s wait.”

In the Resort.

Avery drank some champagne.

What happened during the day, and what happened at night, made her emotional ups and downs.

She took a glass of champagne as the waiter passed her with champagne.

Elliot saw that she took a glass of champagne and wanted to dissuade her.

Avery was not good at drinking and gets drunk.

Getting drunk is not a good experience, Elliot was afraid that Avery would have a headache tomorrow.

“I’m happy tonight, I won’t drink any more.” After taking a sip of champagne, Avery didn’t forget to remind, “You can’t drink! You have an injury, so you can’t touch alcohol.”

“I don’t drink.” Elliot looked at her and said, “Avery, didn’t you say you will go back to rest at 9 o’clock? It will be 9 o’clock soon.”

“Oh...then you take Layla back to rest. I’ll play a little longer.” Avery drank With a sip of champagne, her cheeks flushed, “You are injured, but I am not.

Whoever hurt you, go back to rest obediently if you are hurt!”

Elliot was worried about her. What if he took his daughter back to rest and she went cup after cup?

Avery looked like she was drunk now.

Tammy said, "Elliot, take Layla back to rest. Avery will be fine. Your performance tonight is not bad. Keep it up!"

"If you return at 10 p.m. and don't go back to the room, I'll come to you." After saying this to Avery, Elliot walked towards Layla.

After Elliot walked away, Tammy took Avery's shoulders and asked, "Avery, what's the matter with you? Don't you hate drinking?"

Avery exhaled heavily, "I really hated drinking before, and I didn't understand why so many people like to drink. Now I understand."

Chapter 1099

Avery was very moved by Elliot's confession to her tonight.

However, she is also very regretful that the wedding they had planned for so long was ruined in a mess.

Even if the wedding was successfully held at noon today, she would still feel uncomfortable.

Henry is too much. He can expose these scandals anytime, but he chooses today!

"I used to think that most people in life are good people. But some people can always refresh my perception of bad people again and again." She raised her glass and took another sip.

Tammy said, "You mean Elliot's eldest brother, Henry, right? He's really disgusting. Even if Elliot isn't his brother, Elliot hasn't been bad to him all these years. I don't remember any old feelings, really It's so hateful."

"If Rosalie Foster was still alive, she would never allow Henry to do this."

“Well, Avery, don’t be angry. After today’s events, I found that I didn’t seem to have known Elliot before.” Tammy recalled that Elliot was on the stage and looked at Avery’s words affectionately, “I only thought he was a successful businessman before, and money must be the first in his heart, but Tonight, I found out that he is actually a man who values love and righteousness.”

“But God is not fair to him. Anything he encounters on ordinary people may not be able to endure.” Avery put the cup, drank the wine in one go, “I feel very sorry for him. Thinking that he will be charged as a ‘murderer’ in the future, my heart is in a mess.”

Tammy asked Said, “Do you know why he killed Jaxson Foster? Everyone is talking about this.”

“Jaxson Foster abused Shea, if he didn’t kill Jaxson Foster, then the person who died would be Shea.” Avery put down the empty glass and said coldly, “Why do I say God? It’s unfair, because Elliot has not been treated well since he was born. Neither his original family nor the future Foster family have given him normal warmth.”

At 10 p.m., Elliot came to the banquet hall to pick up Avery.

Avery was drunk, lying on the table, babbling, not knowing what he was talking about.

Elliot helped her up from the table and looked at Tammy with cold eyes: “That’s what you said you would take good care of her?”

Tammy shrank her neck and looked innocent, “I said I would send her back to the room, She doesn’t come back. She has to wait for you to pick it up.”

“How much did she drink?” Elliot smelled a strong smell of alcohol on her.

Tammy stretched out a finger.

“A cup?” He was surprised.

Tammy shook her head.

“A bottle!” Elliot took a deep breath, his voice uncontrollably irritable.

“She insists on drinking, what can I do?” Tammy had a headache. “Hurry up and take her away. Although she can’t drink enough, her drink is okay. She was lying on her stomach when she was drunk, and she didn’t make trouble. But Tomorrow she will be uncomfortable.”

If eyes can kill, then Tammy is probably killed by Elliot’s eyes now. Elliot picked up Avery horizontally and strode out of the banquet hall.

Back at the villa, he put Avery on the bed.

She suddenly opened her moist eyes, stared at him without blinking, and asked earnestly, “Husband, are we...are we married today?”

Elliot took off her shoes and looked at her with deep eyes: “Well. What’s the matter?”

“Then...Are we going to have a bridal chamber tonight?”

Chapter 1100

Elliot didn’t expect that she was drunk and would think about such a thing in her mind.

His big palm rubbed her flushed cheeks: “Avery, you’ve had too much to drink. Have a good rest tonight. Don’t you feel bad?”

Avery looked at him with tears in her eyes, “I feel bad. Seeing you I’m so uncomfortable.”

“I’ll be fine in a few days. I’ll ask the nanny to bring some sober soup.” Elliot looked at her confused appearance and was very distressed, “You lie on the bed and don’t move around.”

“Where are you going?”

“I’ll call the nanny.” Elliot dialed the nanny’s cornet.

Soon, the nanny answered the phone.

He asked the nanny to bring the sober soup. Before the words were settled, Avery shouted softly, “nanny, I want to eat ice cream!” The nanny was stunned for a moment.

Elliot looked back helplessly at her drunken appearance: “Are you sure you want to eat ice cream?”

“I’m so hot, if you don’t give me ice cream, then I’ll take off my clothes...”

Elliot immediately hung up the call. He went to the bathroom to pick up a basin of warm water and wiped her face.

She lifted his arm, looking impatient: “I’m dizzy...don’t mess with me...”

“Will you drink in the future?” Elliot pinched her chin, forcibly wiping her face, “I know that today’s wedding didn’t go according to our original plan which makes you very uncomfortable. But the wedding is just a formality. Our days in the future are still very long.

After wiping her face, Avery became sober, “You prepared the wedding, how much time and energy did you put into our wedding today... Don’t you feel sorry for it?”

“What’s the use of regret?” Elliot put the towel in the basin, rubbed it, and wiped her face again, “Henry is afraid that he is incompetent at home right now.”

“He deserved it.” Avery suddenly raised her voice, “The more Henry wants to harm us, the better we have to live.”

“Well.” Elliot looked at her scarlet eyes and worried that Avery would have a headache tomorrow, “Is there any painkillers in the medicine bag you brought at noon?”

“What do you want painkillers for? Where are you hurting? I’ll show you.” Avery

grabbed his arm, trying to sit up.

As a result, within two seconds of sitting up, Elliot lay back heavily. "Close your eyes and get a good night's sleep. You can take the painkiller when you wake up tomorrow. You won't be allowed to drink in the future." Elliot covered her with a quilt.

The slender arm was raised high and placed on the head, and a shallow snort came out of his mouth from time to time.

Elliot could see that Avery was suffering, but he couldn't bear it for her. He turned off the lights in the room, leaving only an orange bedside lamp.

After about a quarter of an hour, her eyes closed and her breathing gradually became even.

The door was knocked gently twice, Elliot strode to the door and opened the door.

The nanny brought the hangover soup and ice cream.

Elliot took the things and closed the door.

The hangover soup is packed in an insulated box, and Avery can drink it when she wakes up in the middle of the night.

Just... what to do with ice cream?

Avery did not sleep peacefully. Mainly a headache. After sleeping for a while, she woke up with a headache. She opened her eyes and saw Elliot holding an ice cream under the dim light and eating it gracefully.

She 'jumped' and got up from the bed!

"Elliot! Are you eating my ice cream?" Avery woke up instantly.

She remembered asking the nanny for ice cream. And most of the ice cream in Elliot's hand belonged to her.

Elliot was so frightened by her that a layer of cold sweat broke out on his back.

He was sitting by the bed, eating ice cream in pain, and brushing his mobile phone, but suddenly there was a scream behind him. Who can stand this?

Elliot will eat half of the ice cream and pass it to Avery.

“Why did you wake up so soon?” Elliot looked at her sullen face and coaxed, “I was afraid it would melt, so I helped you eat some.”

“Why didn’t you wake me up?” Avery took the ice cream, and started eating, “I said I’m hot but you still eat my Ice-cream. Wouldn’t you ask the nanny to bring another one?”

“Eat less Ice-cream.” Elliot touched her forehead, “Are you still dizzy?”

“I’m dizzy!” Avery frowned slightly, “Eating Ice-cream will make you feel more comfortable.”

“There was also hangover soup, would you like to drink some?”

“Wait I will drink it later.” Avery looked at Eye insulation box, the box was pink and very beautiful, “What kind of soup is it?”

“I’ll open it and see.” Elliot took the insulation box over and unscrewed the lid,

“It seems to be tomato and tofu soup.”

“I want to drink it.” Avery really wanted something sour right now.

Elliot immediately took out a small bowl and spoon and filled her with a bowl.

Avery gulps down the ice cream, drank two bowls of soup, satiated and lay down again.

Just when Avery thought she could sleep soundly, a disgusting feeling surged up and she couldn’t stop it!

“Ouch!”

Avery stepped on the carpet with her bare feet, and vomited in the trash can.

She vomited all the ice cream and hangover soup as she just ate.

Elliot walked over quickly, holding her in one hand and wiping her mouth with a tissue in the other.

“Will you want to drink in the future?” Elliot frowned and sighed.

Avery lifted him away and strode towards the bathroom.

Elliot immediately called the nanny and asked the nanny to clean up.

After Avery emptied the contents of his stomach, Elliot turned on the faucet and rinsed his face with cold water.

After vomiting, the uncomfortable feeling is much lessened. The hot feeling in her body also disappeared, but it was a little cold now.

By the time Avery came out of the bathroom, the nanny had cleaned the bedroom.

“Awake?” Elliot saw her eyes which much clearer.

Avery went to the bed, lay down and said, “I’ve never been drunk. I remember everything. We have three children, the oldest is almost eight years old and the youngest is less than a year old. We have many children and few old people. My parents are dead, and my grandparents and your parents are also dead... ah no, it’s not your father who died...”

“Avery, stop talking and sleep. ” Elliot lay down beside her and covered her with the quilt. “Be careful, it will be disgusting later.”

“What do people live for? Where do they go when they die? Is it possible that we think we are alive, but in fact they are Already dead? And the people we thought were dead actually went to another world to live?”

Elliot was speechless.

The next morning, Elliot was woken up by the ringing of his cell phone.

Avery drank too much last night and didn’t fall asleep until four in the morning.

She slept very deeply at the moment, and she was woken up with a terrible

headache.

After Elliot answered the phone, he closed his eyes: "What's the matter?"

Chad's voice came from the other side of the phone, "Boss, Nathan turned himself in at the police station this morning. Would you like to go to the police station?"

Elliot opened his eyes abruptly, his eyes filled with chills, "What crime did he commit? Do you want me to get him? Let him die!"

"No." Chad explained, "Nathan said that he killed Jaxson Foster not Elliot."

The expression on Elliot's face suddenly froze.

Chad continued, "The police have informed Henry. The matter has been filed and Nathan should be sentenced to death. Would you like to go and have a look?"

Chapter 1102

12 o'clock at noon.

Avery woke up from hunger. After waking up, she looked at the empty room and was little confused. Her temples were aching, and she recalled what happened last night but her head hurt so much that she couldn't remember anything.

She got out of bed and walked out of the room.

In the living room, Mrs. Cooper was feeding Robert milk.

Seeing Avery coming out, Mrs. Cooper immediately said, "Avery, are you awake? Do you have a headache? Do you want to take a painkiller?"

Avery shook her head. Although the head hurts, it is acceptable.

"Where's Elliot? Why didn't I see him?" Avery looked around. But she wasn't like yesterday, she didn't see him for a while, and she panicked.

After all, the wedding was over and the security had been strengthened, so

nothing should happen to him.

Mrs. Cooper said, "Elliot went out in the morning. He said he was going to the police station. If you are worried about him, you can call him. But are you hungry? Do you want to eat something first?"

Suddenly there was a growling sound in the stomach.

"You were vomiting a few times last night, you must be hungry." Mrs. Cooper finished feeding Robert with milk, then hugged Robert and planned to go to the nanny, "Can you eat something light?"

"Yeah. I was vomiting last night. How many times?" Avery only remembered the first time she vomited.

Mrs. Cooper said, "Yeah! Avery, don't drink so much alcohol in the future. You didn't go to bed until four o'clock in the morning last night. Mr. Foster has been taking care of you and I can't help even if I want to help, because you always mention some Strange request."

Avery opened her apricot eyes: "What kind of weird request?"

"You don't even remember?"

Avery shook her head shyly: "I only remember that I ate ice cream and then vomited."

"I don't know when you ate ice cream. I heard a lot of noise in your room after 1 a.m., so I went over and took a look. You had to make a fuss to go swimming...

You said that life has no meaning, so you have to do what you want to do immediately. You not only go swimming by yourself, but also let your husband go swimming with you."

Avery was speechless.

Mrs. Cooper smiled and continued, "The temperature was still a little low at night, so Mr. Foster gave you a bath. As a result, after you took a bath, you said you were hungry and wanted to eat barbecue. So again I brought you a

barbecue, but it didn't take long for you to eat the barbecue, and then you vomited again. After you vomited, you took your husband to analyze the philosophy of life..."

Avery was still speechless. She didn't remember anything about what Mrs. Cooper said.

Fortunately, She can't remember, otherwise it would be more embarrassing.

Avery swore, "I'll never drink again. I was a little emotional last night, so I drank a little."

"Didn't you say you drank a bottle?" Mrs. Cooper said.

"Oh, maybe drink a bottle, I won't drink it in the future. It's really uncomfortable to be drunk." She said this, and went back to the room to get her mobile phone. If Avery didn't sleep until 4 o'clock last night, then Elliot probably didn't rest well.

Elliot went to the police station this morning. So, Avery found his number and dialed it.

Elliot quickly answered: "Avery, are you awake? Do you have a headache?"

Chapter 1103

Elliot deep voice came, which calmed her down.

Avery said, "I'm okay...I heard you went to the police station early in the morning. What happened?"

Elliot said word by word, "Nathan said that Jaxson Foster was killed by him. He turned himself in at the police station this morning, so I came to see."

Avery was startled.

Was Jaxson Foster killed by Nathan, How could this be?

"I'll be home soon, and I'll tell you when I get back." After Elliot finished speaking, he hung up the phone.

Avery held the phone and came out of the room in a daze.

If Jaxson Foster was really killed by Nathan, then this matter has nothing to do with Elliot. And those who scold Elliot can also shut up.

For Elliot, this is undoubtedly a big happy event, but why is Nathan willing to surrender? When Nathan saw Elliot suffer, did his conscience find out?

Avery shook her head and thought, 'how could Nathan have a conscience like a scoundrel?'

Not long after, Elliot returned to the villa.

Seeing him, Avery immediately asked, "What's the matter? How could Nathan be willing to surrender? Who told him to surrender? What conditions did you give him?"

Elliot looked down at her anxious face, Said: "He is afraid that my career will be affected because of this incident. If my career is affected, I will definitely not give him any benefits in the future."

"Sure enough, it is for money! How much does he ask you?!"

"I guarantee that his son and daughter will have a good life." When Elliot said this, his Adam's apple rolled, "I said he was a scum, but he did his best to his children."

"But Nathan just took advantage of you." Avery was dissatisfied.

"Not really." Elliot loosened the collar of his shirt and sarcastically said, "He said I was the pride of their White family, so he couldn't see me being crushed. He naively thought that this incident would crush me. So he decided to sacrifice himself to preserve the pride of his White family."

"You mean, he carried this crime for you? Actually, Jaxson Foster's death has nothing to do with Nathan?"

"No. He said that Jaxson Foster was indeed killed by him. That night, he

happened to pass by Foster's house. He saw me and Jaxson Foster scuffled together. After I seriously injured Jaxson Foster, he pretended to come over to help Jaxson Foster go to the hospital. On the way to the hospital, he will still have breath but Nathan killed Jaxson Foster on the way."

Avery seemed to be listening to a bizarre story, and was fascinated by it.

"Nathan can never tell this secret, so that he won't have to bear any criminal responsibility." Elliot said, "He asked me to change my surname to White, but I refused."

"So he is a conscience, and he doesn't want you to carry this back. Although you were underage at the time, you do not need to bear criminal responsibility for this matter, but public opinion will also affect you."

"You can say that."

"I never expected that a thug like Nathan would have a day when his conscience would find out." Avery said with emotion, "Henry looks like a man, but he is cruel."

Elliot held her and sat down on the sofa.

"People's hearts are very complicated. If I had no problem with my background, Henry would not be so cruel to me. He always knew that I killed Jaxson Foster, but he never made a public statement. It is estimated that his wife did not know about it." Elliot Although resents Henry, he can understand his behavior, "If I wasn't Nathan's son, Nathan wouldn't turn himself in today. If I wasn't his son, maybe he wouldn't have killed Jaxson."

Avery asked, "So you agreed to Nathan's request to guarantee the lives of Zion and Gwen in the future?"

"Yeah. It's up to me to decide how much money to give them." Elliot now has the initiative, "Nathan will be sentenced to death. Jaxson Foster is not an ordinary person, even if I want to protect Nathan, I can't get past Henry. Also, I

won't protect Nathan."

Avery felt very complicated after hearing his words. She was shocked and sighed!

Chapter 1104

"Avery, do you remember what happened after you got drunk last night?" Elliot changed the topic lightly.

A blush suddenly appeared on Avery's face.

Avery: "Mrs. Cooper told me, you don't need to emphasize it to me again."

"Last night, you said that three children were not enough and you would have thirty children." Elliot looked at her flushed cheeks and chuckled, "You said To live to old age, to be born to old age. Did I say this is not a sow? Then..."

Avery was shocked by his absurd remarks until her scalp went numb.

"Then you started to learn how to croak. You also asked me if it looked like you learned it." Elliot couldn't help laughing when he said this, "If you dare to get drunk again next time, I will record the whole thing for you."

"You just watch it. I don't remember anything, so I started making up stories?"

How could I be willing to have thirty children? Even if I was drunk, I would never say such nonsense!" Avery said firmly.

"Are you still on your honeymoon?" Elliot asked, taking time to relax, "I heard that Wesley sent a postcard from another Rishawaka?"

Avery wondered and said, "Well. A small country far away from us. I checked this country online. It is a very closed and backward country. It is definitely not a tourist attraction. I don't know what he is doing there."

Elliot made a decision quickly, "Let's go and see! Maybe He is still in that country now."

"Are you sure you want to go? I checked the flight, and there is no flight from our Rishawaka to that country. I have to transfer two flights on the way, and

finally I have to take a cruise ship to get to that country. If you leave tomorrow, you will need to take two days to arrive." Avery is not feeling well today, so she can only rest at home today.

"Don't you want to find him?" Elliot's eyes were cold and his tone was even colder, "No matter if Shea is still alive, I want to see him and ask him personally where he is buried! I don't believe he really threw his groans into the sea! I have to ask him for a definite answer."

She looked at his excited emotions and held his big palm with her small hand:

"Elliot, even if Shea is not your sister, do you still care about her so much?"

"Even if I have no blood relationship with her, but these dozens of Years of love is true. Even a dog that you keep by your side can develop a relationship after a few years, let alone a person?"

"Okay, I'll accompany you to find Wesley." With Avery's support, Elliot said

Deep thoughts: "Avery, I always feel that Shea may still be alive. I have dreamed of her more than once. She asked me to find her in a dream."

"Elliot, I know you can't let her go, Me too. But the chances of Shea alive now are very small."

Elliot couldn't listen to her, and still insisted on himself: "Don't you think Wesley's reaction is very strange? If Shea is really dead, why should he keep hiding If he doesn't come back outside? With you protecting him, how can I get revenge on him? Besides, he was not afraid of death for you, so why would he be afraid of me? He was hiding outside, so he must be hiding something!"

Avery became suspicious.

Perhaps, his guess was right.

But everything has to wait until Wesley is found before the answer can be revealed.

After lunch, Avery booked a ticket to go abroad tomorrow.

“How do you plan to arrange the two brothers and sisters of the White family?”

During the lunch break, she asked while lying in his arms.

“I’ll leave this matter to Ben Schaffer.” Elliot closed his eyes and said dumbly.

He didn’t go to bed until 4 a.m. and left at 8 a.m., so he was very sleepy at the moment, “Nathan asked Ben Schaffer to negotiate yesterday, so let Ben Schaffer handle the follow-up.”

“Oh, so Nathan came to see you at the resort yesterday, probably wanting to discuss this matter with you. But you beat him up indiscriminately.” Avery said calmly.

“I asked Nathan what he was doing yesterday, and he said he saw me being beaten, so he came to see me. What do you think I have to do with him? He said he came to see me, of course I thought he was here to see me for a joke.”

“Yeah. I hope they are not like Nathan. If they are not greedy enough, they will often lose more.”

Afternoon.

Gwen appeared in front of Ben Schaffer with her suitcase.

Ben Schaffer was about to explode. “What are you doing? Huh?”

Chapter 1105

Gwen’s crying eyes were red: “My eldest brother has left. He said he didn’t want to stay here for a second. But I didn’t want to go with him. He didn’t care about me at all. I might as well stay here. ...Dad said last night that Elliot would take care of me.”

Ben Schaffer listened to her words, still puzzled: “Since you won’t leave, what are you doing with your suitcase?”

Gwen choked, “My eldest brother sold the house. I don’t have a place to live now. My eldest brother gave me a sum of money, but I am alone, so I’m so

scared! Take me to Elliot, I don't have his contact information."

Ben Schaffer was silent.

Elliot had already handed over this matter to him, so it was impossible for him to bring Gwen to Elliot.

Elliot has absolutely no feelings for the Zion and Gwen. He only planned to pay them both a monthly fee, which was considered to fulfill his promise to Nathan.

"Your second brother, Elliot just got married and is very busy. If you have any needs now, just tell me." Ben Schaffer frowned, feeling solemn.

Gwen was Elliot's sister after all, so Elliot couldn't ignore it.

Gwen: "I don't have a place to live now!"

"I'll take you to the hotel." Ben Schaffer said.

"I've never stayed in a hotel alone. I'm afraid alone." Gwen made his request,

"If you don't take me to Elliot, then take me to your house!"

Ben Schaffer took a careful look at Gwen.

Gwen is tall and thin with beautiful facial features and mature looks. Ben don't know how old Gwen is.

Ben: "How old are you this year?"

Gwen: "I'm 20 this year." Ben: "Then you should still be in college, right?"

Gwen: "No. My grades are so bad that I didn't study after high school."

Ben Schaffer was shocked: "You didn't study, so what are you doing every day?"

Gwen: "Dad asked me to watch Adrian at home."

Ben: "Okay! I'll discuss it with Elliot and find you a school then you go to school for study!"

Gwen: "Where do I live tonight? If you don't let me live in your house, then you can send me to Elliot's house."

“Don’t make fun of him! If you go to disturb him, you will not pay for your monthly living expenses in the future.” Ben Schaffer splashed her with cold water to wake her up, “You stay at my house temporarily, Ok?”

Gwen: “Okay. As long as you take me in, I will never go to him. I know he has a bad temper. Well, I don’t want to die!” The time passed, and it was the next day.

After Elliot and Avery sent the two children back to the Starry River Villa, they started to pack their luggage and prepare to go out.

Today they are going to Pokomo, and after arriving in Pokomo, they will transfer to another Rishawaka. Then take a cruise ship to Rishawaka.

Wesley’s second postcard was sent from Rishawaka.

Elliot saw that Avery put a lot of medical supplies in the suitcase, and felt a little guilty: “Avery, we are going on our honeymoon. We are just looking for Wesley by the way. You just take it easy.”

Avery teased him, “You are injured, How can I relax? I touched you lightly last night and you screamed in pain.”

When the two of them were making out last night, Avery accidentally grabbed his back, As a result Elliot cried out in pain.

Elliot had a relatively strong tolerance for pain, which shown how heavy this injury was.

Chapter 1106

“Are you really not going to the hospital?” Avery looked at him worriedly.

“I’m fine.” Elliot knew about his physical condition, but it was just some flesh wounds.

The reason why Avery cried out in pain last night was because when she grabbed him, it wasn’t a light touch.

“You’d better be fine. Otherwise, when you arrive in Rishawaka, you find that you have a physical problem. It’s you who suffers and your conditions still very poor.” Avery said that, she couldn’t help but continue to pack medicines in the suitcase.

“No matter how poor a small country is, there are definitely rich people there. As long as there are rich people, there must be corresponding medical conditions. Even if it is a private hospital, ordinary minor injuries can definitely be cured.” Avery took out the emergency medicine kit.

Elliot said, “With so many medicines, are you expecting me to get sick?”

She was speechless by his words.

“Bring some more beautiful dresses. The sea over there is very beautiful.” Elliot walked to the closet and asked her to choose clothes. “I’ll be your personal photographer then.”

Avery couldn’t help laughing: “You really took me there for honeymoon?”

“If it’s to find Wesley, wouldn’t I send someone? Although I want to find him and I’m a little afraid to find him. If I don’t find him, I can deceive myself and Shea is still alive. I can’t deceive myself any more.” Elliot changed his words, “Just think I’m going out to recover. I look like this, even if I’m not a murderer, I don’t want to be photographed.”

Elliot is a well-known Wealthy man. During this period of time, because of a series of events such as weddings, scandals and murders, he almost came on the front page news.

Although Nathan surrendered himself and got him out of the ‘murderer’ crime, he is still a hot topic of discussion today.

The civet cat for the prince, the fight for property, and the fact that he was beaten up outside the resort, any one of them can be talked about by

everyone.

Avery nodded, "Yes, before Nathan was sentenced, there were probably many people who believed that Jaxson Foster was killed by you. You can still watch the live broadcast of the press conference held by Henry in the hotel!"

"I saw him at the police station yesterday, and he didn't dare to look directly at me."

"I haven't seen him delete the live broadcast. Even if you didn't kill his father, he must still want to ask you for money." Avery took a few long skirts from the closet, "He doesn't have a job now, and Cole doesn't have the ability to make money. They still have Adrian to support. The last time they sold the old house, I don't know how much they have left."

If you give 100 million to ordinary people, you will definitely be able to guarantee a lifetime of food and clothing.

But Henry his son are used to living extravagant lives, and it is difficult to switch from extravagance to frugality.

"Did Adrian contact you?" Elliot asked casually.

Avery: "He called me yesterday afternoon, and you just fell asleep. He apologized to me and said he didn't listen to me, so I don't get angry. Actually, I'm not angry, I'm just worried that Henry won't treat me well."

Elliot: "How is Adrian now?"

Avery: "Adrian said that Henry is better than Nathan. But they don't take him out very often. He is locked at home now and has no freedom." Avery lowered her eyes and put her clothes on the Suitcase, "After all, Henry and Cole have been busy dealing with you these days and it is impossible for them to hire a nanny for Adrian."

Elliot said coldly: "He should be grateful to Dade now that he can live with

thought. It is impossible for him to fulfill his wishes. Does he think the world revolves around him?"

"He didn't mean to complain. He called me, just apologised to me." Avery packed her luggage and checked the time, "Husband, It's time for us to go out."
"Well."

When going out, Avery looked at the two Child, She was very saddened. Because the place they are going was not a tourist resort and it was too remote, there was no way to take the children.

"Layla, I will definitely take you with me when my parents go on a trip next time."

Layla: "I don't want to be the light bulb for both of you. When my brother comes back and our family travels, I will go.

"Your brother won't be back until a year later."

"I know. If I want to go somewhere to play now, Uncle Eric will take me there. You two go quickly. Uncle Eric will come and pick me up later." Layla waved to both of them.

Avery didn't expect her daughter to be so heartless.

Chapter 1107

Elliot's brows are furrowed, and it is estimated that he is also very uncomfortable.

On the way to the airport, the two of them discussed this issue.

"We can't let Eric have such frequent contact with his daughter in the future. What if he has a thief towards our daughter?" Elliot frowned, with a serious look.

Avery: "Elliot, do you know how much the difference between the two of them is? It's almost twenty years apart!"

Elliot said, "The difference is only fifteen years old. I saw a news last time that a man and a woman registered for marriage. They were 51 years apart in age. Do you think a 15-year-old difference can prevent Eric from having unreasonable thoughts about our daughter?"

Avery was speechless.

"I know you trust Eric, but He is a man after all. And our daughter is so beautiful..."

"Elliot, if Eric really wants to be my son-in-law, I have no problem. I just have to wait until Layla is an adult. If they are related by then. They are still so good, and they decide to stay together for the rest of their lives, I will bless them."

Avery said these words while holding back a smile.

Elliot clenched his fists, and his body was also tensed.

"I'm kidding you! Didn't we send bodyguards to protect Layla? If Eric really did something to Layla, the bodyguards would tell us. And Layla won't let others bully her." Avery comforted.

"It's still necessary to reduce the meeting between the two of them."

"Okay, when the honeymoon comes back, you can tell Layla." Avery threw this problem to him.

Elliot immediately pursed his thin lips.

Two days later, they arrived in Rishawaka.

Rishawaka is one of the smallest coastal countries in the world, with a land area only half the size of Avonsville.

When they arrived in Rishawaka, it was exactly noon.

After arriving at the predetermined hotel, they had a lunch first, and then began to rest to avoid jet lag.

Lying on the soft big bed, Elliot couldn't fall asleep no matter what.

After Avery fell asleep, he got out of bed gently and took out the postcard sent by Wesley from her bag.

On the postcard, there is the postmark of Rishawaka.

Elliot took the postcard and left the room.

About an hour later, Avery woke up.

Seeing Elliot sitting on the balcony blowing air, she immediately got out of bed and walked towards him.

“Elliot, can’t you sleep?” Avery walked over to him and glanced at the sunlight outside, “The weather is really nice today, why don’t we go out for a walk?”

Wander around at will.

Avery stopped when she passed a large pharmacy. She seemed to see a familiar figure.

“Elliot, wait for me here, I’ll go to the pharmacy to buy some medicine.” Avery let go of his arm, “I seem to have forgotten to bring iodophor.”

After that, she strode towards the pharmacy.

Chapter 1108

She entered the pharmacy and saw that familiar figure dodged into the pharmacy’s bathroom. She looked back nervously, wondering if Elliot found out.

Elliot was standing at the door of the pharmacy waiting for Avery. After Avery turned around, Elliot stepped forward and entered the pharmacy.

Avery’s heart was suddenly up and down, and she was uneasy, but she had to maintain her superficial calm. For some reason, she was afraid to let Elliot see Wesley.

In addition to what Elliot said, he said he wanted to see Wesley, but in fact he was afraid of seeing Wesley. Avery always felt that after the two of them met, a

fierce battle was inevitable.

“Get me some medicines for promoting blood circulation and removing blood stasis and relieving pain. I also need a bottle of iodophor.” After Elliot stood beside her, she said to the clerk.

Elliot raised his eyebrows: “I bought so many medicines again?”

“I’ll try the medicine here. How does the medicine work?” Avery smiled, “What if the medicine here works well?”

Elliot: “You? It’s taking me as a guinea pig.”

“I didn’t let you eat, what are you afraid of?” Out of the corner of her eyes, she kept paying attention to the situation on the other side of the bathroom, and said to Elliot, “You go and pay.”

He took out the Money clip, walk towards the cashier.

After Elliot walked away, the phone in Avery’s bag vibrated. Her text messages have no sound reminders, only vibrations. She immediately took out her mobile phone, turned it on, and saw a message from an unfamiliar number.

[Avery, I don’t know how to face you yet, please give me a little more time.]

Looking at the text message, the peace on her face disappeared. Although the text message was not signed, she knew it was Wesley!

The familiar figure just now was Wesley. He is now in the bathroom of the pharmacy.

They are now only separated by a wall.

If Avery didn’t care about Wesley’s feelings, she would rush into the bathroom with Elliot, pull him out, and confront him!

However, she couldn’t be so heartless.

Wesley once almost sacrificed his life for her. She has never forgotten

Wesley’s friendship for her!

And the reason why Wesley pumped Shea's blood was to save Robert. If

Robert wasn't her son, how could Wesley take such a risk?

Every time Avery thought of Wesley and what he had done for her, she couldn't stop her nose from getting sore.

Avery quickly replied: [Hide well, if Elliot sees you, I'm afraid I won't be able to stop him.]

After she sent the message, Elliot just finished the bill and came over with a bag of medicine.

"Why don't we take the medicine back to the hotel first!" Elliot suggested.

Avery quickly adjusted her mood and smiled at Elliot, "Okay. Didn't you say you want to be my personal photographer? We'll buy a camera later."

"Well. Why are your eyes a little red?" Elliot looked at her red eyes were puzzled, "What's the matter?"

The two came out of the pharmacy. Avery looked at the flowers on both sides of the street and casually gave a reason: "My eyes are a little itchy, maybe I'm allergic."

"Would you like to buy some medicine?" Elliot stopped, "Buy some anti-allergy medicine! What if the allergy becomes serious?"

"It shouldn't be so serious. Wait for me here, I'll go in and buy a bottle of eye drops." Avery turned and entered the pharmacy, Bought a bottle of eye drops.

After that, the two returned to the hotel, and the nanny brought afternoon tea.

They booked a honeymoon room with a dedicated nanny, and the current check-in experience is not bad.

Consumption here is much cheaper than Aryadelle, but the comfort is not bad.

During afternoon tea, they took out their mobile phones in a very tacit understanding.

Chapter 1109

Avery sees whether Wesley has replied to her message. She couldn't help sending a message to Wesley just now, asking if Shea was still alive.

How she wished Wesley could answer her question. And Elliot frowned because of the news from Ben Schaffer.

Ben Schaffer asked if they had successfully arrived in Rishawaka.

Of course he didn't frown because of this question, but Ben Schaffer's words below – [I have a showdown! Your sister Gwen lives in my house now. Zion has returned to Bridgedale and she refuses to go with Zion, and I can't let her bother you. But I'm so bored now and Gwen doesn't listen to me.]

Elliot looked at this long paragraph of text, and suddenly lost his appetite. He only promised to give the White family brothers and sisters living expenses, but he never promised to take care of their private lives.

Ben Schaffer: [Elliot, your sister doesn't like to study. I told her to find a school for her to go to, but she disagreed. She is only twenty years old, what can she do if she doesn't go to school? When you come back, educate her well!]

Elliot couldn't bear it any longer and replied: [She is twenty years old, not two years old! You put away your fatherly love.]

Ben Schaffer collapsed: [Hey! I'm not that old, am I? My concern for her is the concern of my brother for my sister. What does it have to do with the love of a father?]

Elliot: [Since you are not her father, you care what she does.]

Ben Schaffer: [Are you sure you don't care about her?]

Elliot: [OK.]

Ben Schaffer: [Then I don't care about her. She said she wanted to go to work to make money, let her go?]

Seeing that he was so indecisive, Elliot sarcastically said: [Just accept her as your goddaughter.]

Ben Schaffer gritted his teeth: [OK! Then let her go to work. Let her go out to rent an apartment when she is more courageous at work. It's okay to stay here all the time]

Elliot put down the phone.

Seeing the chill on his face, Avery put down the phone: "What happened? Who was messaging to you?"

"It's Ben Schaffer." Elliot picked up the coffee cup, took a sip, and said coldly, "He took Nathan's daughter."

Avery: "That's your sister?"

Elliot: "I can't take her as my sister. You can just call her by her name."

Avery: "Oh, what's her name?"

Elliot: "I don't know."

Avery took it and Gave him a piece of dim sum: "Don't be angry. Ben Schaffer took her in, not for you to take her in."

Elliot: "She was taken in because of my face."

Avery: "Then tell Ben Schaffer clearly, if your sister is affecting his life, so let him leave it alone. Your sister is an adult, so you don't need to treat her as a child."

"It's been made clear." After eating a snack, Elliot drank his coffee and looked at her, "Are your eyes better?"

"Eye drops are much better."

"Eye allergy eye drops help!" Elliot was surprised.

"Maybe it's not allergies. I rubbed my eyes at that time, and I may have rubbed the bacteria on my hands." Avery changed the subject with a smile, "Can you

take pictures? I saw a topic on the Internet before, called selfies and boyfriends
The difference between taking pictures.”

“Are you afraid that I will make you ugly?” Elliot looked at her with time, “Give
me your phone, and I'll show my skills first.”

Avery panicked and moved the phone in front of her. She was waiting for
Wesley's reply, so it was impossible to give the phone to Elliot now.

“I took a picture with my phone.” Avery cheeks flushed, and a clear guilty
conscience flashed in her eyes.

Because she is not good at lying, her body is hot and her mouth is dry. She
picked up the coffee cup and took a sip.

“What? You have a secret in your phone, can't you show it to me?” Elliot asked
deliberately with a smile in his eyes.

The more guilty she is, the more Elliot wants to look at her phone.

After all, Elliot's mobile phone had never been set up against Avery. Anytime
Avery wanted to look at Elliot phone, Elliot could show her.

Chapter 1110

Avery saw that although Elliot had a smile on his face and he could hear
sadness and dissatisfaction in his tone. If she hadn't sent a message to
Wesley, she would have given him the phone.

“I'm chatting with Tammy!” Avery found a plausible reason, “Tammy asked us if
we were there, and then we talked about some sensitive topics.”

“What sensitive topics?” Elliot believed her explanation. Still, he was curious
about what they're talking about.

“It's a topic between women.” Avery said, biting her head. “It's about trying to
conceive. She thinks I've had three children and I'm very experienced in this,
so... so I don't want to show you my phone. What if she asks some private

question again, how embarrassing!”

Elliot nodded, understanding and respecting her. He picked up his mobile phone and turned on the camera, wanting to show Avery his photography skills.

Avery immediately raised a hand and compared it.

Elliot pressed the shutter, took a photo, and handed her the phone.

Avery took his mobile phone, and when she saw the photo he took of herself, she pursed her red lips and wrote speechless all over her face.

“What? Not satisfied?” Elliot was a little puzzled, “Isn’t it a good shot?”

After taking the photo, Elliot admired it for himself, and only showed it to her when he felt there was no problem.

“Why did you take my face so big? Is my face so big?” Avery pointed the photo at him and showed him, “Did you look at it and see that the whole photo was my face?”

He clicked Nodding: “Is there any problem? Your face is so beautiful, I’m going to set this photo as the wallpaper.”

Avery felt like a thunderbolt.

The generation gap caused by age difference cannot be ignored.

“Don’t!” Avery quickly deleted the photo and handed him the phone again, “Get up, stay away from me, and try to take another photo! Don’t shoot with my face! No matter how beautiful a face is, take it so close. , there is no aesthetic sense! Are you not an architect? Can you show your professional aesthetics?”

He reluctantly got up, moved away from her, pointed the phone camera in her direction, and after pressing the shutter, he took the photo Show her.

“Elliot, are you on purpose?” She was still dissatisfied after seeing the photo.

“Although this photo makes my face look small, what about my eyes? Are my

eyes so small?"

Elliot was stumped. , "When people smile, don't their eyes get smaller?"

Although this photo does make your eyes look smaller, I don't think it's a problem with my photography skills...it's my phone "

Then let's go out and buy a camera." She didn't like taking pictures that much, but she thought it was fun to have Elliot as her exclusive photographer.

Although his photography skills are a bit lousy, listening to him touting her beauty made her heart as sweet as honey.

"I need to change into a nice dress. Be photogenic." After returning his phone to him, Avery went to the bathroom to change.

Elliot turned on his phone and searched the Internet for shooting tips. He thought that his skills were okay to take pictures of people, but obviously her requirements were a bit high.

Probably her expectations of him were a little high.

Elliot played DSLRs when he was a student, but it's been a long time, and now he's a little rusty.

Suddenly, the phone she placed on the bed vibrated and the screen lit up.

A new message entered her phone.

His eyes were drawn to the past –

if it was normal, he might just walk over to look, but today she didn't want to show him her phone, so he curbed his curiosity.

After about twenty minutes, she came out of the bathroom.

Not only did she get a new dress, but she also put on a light make-up and let down her tied hair.

"So grand?" He walked up to her and held her hand, "If I can't satisfy you with my skills later, I'll hire a professional photographer for you."

“No. We’re here for our honeymoon, Just have fun.” Avery walked over to the bed and put her phone in her bag.

Chapter 1111

Elliot reminded: “You have a new message on your phone.” After a pause, Elliot said again, “But it may be a harassing message.”

Avery’s body suddenly tensed, and she looked at him nervously: “Did you see?”

Elliot shook his head: “I didn’t. Don’t you want me to look at your phone?”

Avery smiled and nodded: “You are so good. I’m not forbidding you to look at my phone. If you want, of course you can. I.. I won’t be angry again.”

Avery said so, but her little hand zipped the bag, obviously not planning to show him her phone.

“Aren’t you going to take a look?” Elliot asked.

“Didn’t you say it was harassing information? I also think it might be harassing information.” Avery carried her bag in one hand and held his arm with the other, “After I bought a house, the information was leaked and people often called me to ask me if I would sell the house and The bank called me to ask if I wanted a loan.”

“I also get harassing calls occasionally.”

“I’m more balanced after hearing that.” She breathed a sigh of relief.

“The harassing calls I receive are usually from the bank manager calling me to wish me a happy holiday.”

Avery: “...”

Can you still chat happily?

From the hotel, they headed straight to the digital store to pick up cameras.

Elliot chose only one reason, that is, the expensive one must be the best.

When he entered the store, he asked the boss to take out the most expensive camera and try it out.

When Avery was looking at the camera, she quietly took out her mobile phone from her bag, opened the message, and saw Wesley's reply!

Avery asked Wesley if Shea was still alive.

Wesley reply was: Are you here to find me?

He didn't answer the question!

Avery frowned, resisting her excitement, and replied: We are here for our honeymoon. Elliot wanted to find you but was worried that he would find you

and learned the exact news of Shea's death from your mouth. He felt that Shea was not dead. Even though he now knows that Shea is not his sister, his

feelings for her remain unchanged.

After the message was sent, she asked again: Wesley, tell me, is Shea still alive? I didn't tell Elliot what happened to you, please believe me too?

"Avery, look here." Elliot held the camera and pointed it at her.

Avery immediately put down the phone, faced him, and pulled out a bright smile.

After Elliot pressed the shutter, Avery strode over to him to check out the photo.

Elliot called up the photo and showed it to Avery.

"So-so, it's alright! It's better than what you took for me with your mobile phone." Avery reluctantly exclaimed.

Elliot told the truth: "Is it possible that it was because you changed your dress and put on makeup?"

"Are you admitting that your photography skills are not good?"

"I am not a professional at all. Since you don't think it is a big problem, Then buy this one." Elliot took out his wallet, ready to pay the bill.

At this moment, her phone vibrated. Because they were so close, Elliot heard

her phone vibrate.

Elliot looked at her: “Your phone rang. Shouldn’t such frequent messages be harassing messages?”

She blushed in embarrassment. Decided to turn off the vibration function immediately.

“You pay the bill, I’ll see if it’s a harassing message.” Avery turned her back and turned on her phone.

Chapter 1112

Wesley is finally willing to answer her question.

His reply was: [Well, Shea’s still alive. But she is very ill, and instead of worrying you, it is better for you to think she is dead. This way you can get back to a peaceful life faster. Don’t tell Elliot about this. Because telling him it won’t do anything but upset him.]

Avery looked at this message, and the whole person seemed to be out of body.

On the one hand, she suspected that she was dreaming, and on the other hand, she remembered the scene when Elliot said Shea was not dead.

“Avery, who sent the message?” Elliot asked immediately after seeing her expression was wrong.

She deleted all Wesley’s messages, and then found a reason: “I bought a set of tableware online before, but because the quality was not good, I gave a bad review. Now the seller is chasing me to change the review.”

“You put the seller information Give it to me, or tell me his shop, and I’ll let someone deal with it.” Elliot saw that her face was very bad, so he wanted to help her solve this problem.

Avery shook her head: “I’ve already negotiated with the seller. Let’s go take pictures! Don’t let this little thing affect our vacation.”

They came out of the store and planned to go to the beach to have a look.

The seascape was the most famous in the country. Because the sea here was pure blue-green, especially beautiful.

After they got to the beach, they looked at the magnificent and splendid sea, and their mood was suddenly relieved.

“It’s so beautiful here! It’s not easy to come here, but it’s worth it.”

“Well. I’ll look for the angle.” Elliot took the camera and walked away.

Avery took off his shoes and held them in his hands, walking into the sea as freely as a bird.

“Elliot, I seem to be taking pictures with you. After you take a single photo for me, let’s take some group photos!” Avery told at him. Elliot still had injuries on his face, so naturally he was reluctant to appear on the scene. But since Avery wanted to take a photo with him, he didn’t want to spoil the fun.

They returned to the hotel after more than an hour of filming at the beach.

Avery compared the single photo taken by Elliot for her and the group photo taken by the bodyguard for them, and found that the bodyguard’s photo seemed to be better.

“Elliot...”

As soon as Avery opened her mouth, Elliot guessed what she was going to say next.

Elliot poured her a glass of water and asked, “Are you trying to say that bodyguards are better?”

“See for yourself, if you take better pictures, can I beat you? You are my husband.” Avery showed him the comparison picture she had prepared.

After looking at the comparison picture, Elliot said in all fairness, “You smile brighter when you are with me. It means that I make you happy.”

“Tsk tsk, you really put gold on your face. You are really happy together.”

Avery said, selected a few photos and posted them to the circle of friends, with the accompanying text: [The sea in Rishawaka is very clear and blue, which is not the same as imagined. I'm in a good mood today because...]

Avery didn't continue. For this reason, Shea is still alive. Wesley asked her not to say it, so she won't say it for the time being.

She has to find a chance to meet Wesley, she must know what Shea is now and see if she can help Shea.

Although the chances of her being able to help are almost nil.

If she could help Shea, Wesley would have looked for her long ago.

Elliot scanned her Moments and asked, “I'm in a good mood, because of what?”

“Because of you! I deliberately didn't say it, for fear that everyone would think I was spreading dog food.”

“You posted nine photos of us together, don't you think this behavior is spreading dog food?” He said, silently giving her a dynamic thumbs up.

“It's disgusting to say it in words! Photos should be restrained.” Avery has her own set of delusions.

“Well. What do you want to eat at night? I'll let the nanny prepare. Or we can go out to eat.” Elliot wanted to try local specialties.

She was worried about meeting Wesley when she went out at night, so she said, “I'm a little tired today. Let the nanny bring dinner to the room to eat! The seafood here is famous, let's have a seafood dinner!”

Chapter 1113

Elliot: “Okay. How about we go out to eat tomorrow?”

“Well. I'm going to take a shower first, and I'm sweating a lot in the afternoon.”

Avery walked over to the suitcase, looking for pajamas, "Are we going out at night?"

Elliot: "Let's go outside after dinner to see the night view. If you're tired, we'll come back after a walk."

Avery: "Okay."

After Avery went to the bathroom to take a shower, her cell phone rang.

It was Layla who made the videocall.

Elliot took over the video and saw his daughter's cute and beautiful little face, tenderness in his eyes blossomed.

Layla: "Dad, where's my mom?"

Elliot: "Your mom went to take a shower."

Layla asked, "Oh...are you having fun over there? Did you have fun?"

"It's too small country but the sea view here is beautiful. Dad has seen many seas, but the sea here is the best." Elliot walked to the balcony and showed her the scenery outside, "Can you see the sea outside?"

Layla: "I can't see clearly, Dad! Why don't you go to the beach to show me."

"Okay, Dad is going to the beach now." Elliot took the phone and walked out.

Before going out, he explained to the nanny.

Elliot was afraid that he would come back late, and Avery would not see him in a hurry after taking a shower.

After going out, he went straight to the sea.

At this point the sun is setting and it is not so hot, so there are many more people on the street.

Elliot was entangled for a while, and decided to have a good chat with his daughter: "Layla, Dad thinks you should have less contact with Eric. I know he treats you very well and you like him very much, but have you ever thought

about it. If he has any plans for you, you will be very dangerous.”

After hearing what his father said, Layla felt a little complicated and profound, so she turned her head and shouted, “Uncle Eric, have you heard what my dad said? Why don’t you come and tell him!”

That’s it, Layla Give the phone to Eric.

Elliot soon saw Eric’s handsome but angry face.

Awkward! Speechless! Scalp tingling!

In order to end the suffocating stare, Elliot hung up the video.

It’s ridiculous, Eric doesn’t have a home, but he stays at Avery’s house, what is this?

Just as Elliot was about to turn back to the hotel, his cell phone rang. He took out his cell phone from his pocket and answered the call.

“Mr. Foster, the results of your inquiry at noon have come to an end. Would it be convenient for you to come over now?”

“Okay, I’ll go there right away.” Elliot hung up the phone and strode towards the post office.

He lost sleep at noon, took Wesley’s postcard to the post office, and wanted to check the day’s monitoring through the time on the postmark.

See if he can find the person who mailed the postcard. He didn’t expect it to come out so quickly.

In the hotel.

Avery came out of the bathroom after taking a shower. She didn’t see Elliot, so she immediately came out of the master bedroom.

“nanny, where did my husband go?”

“Mrs. Tate, your husband asked me to tell you that he will go to the beach and show your daughter the sea.” The nanny replied with a smile, “Your daughter is

very beautiful!”

Avery sighed and went back to the master bedroom.

Chapter 1114

Avery seemed to have been drained of all her strength and almost lost her footing. She also specifically confessed to Wesley in the afternoon, saying that Elliot was looking for him. Since he didn't want to face Elliot, why didn't he hide it?

She looked at Elliot's face carefully to see if there were any new injuries.

“What's your expression?” Elliot supported her and sat down beside the bed, “I took the postcard Wesley sent you to the local post office at noon, and asked the staff to check the surveillance on that day according to the mailing time.

They contacted me just now and said that they found the person who mailed the postcards, so I went over and saw Wesley.”

Elliot's explanation made Avery suddenly open up.

Avery said, “So you said that you saw Wesley from the surveillance?”

“Well, otherwise you think I saw him in reality? If I see him in reality, can I come back alone? Elliot tapped her on the head, “Avery, Why are you so confused?”

Avery chuckled softly: “Maybe I want to see Wesley too much, so when you said that just now, my first reaction was that you saw him in person now.”

Elliot said the reason, “If I see him in person, I will definitely bring him over to meet. Otherwise I'm afraid that I will be alone with him, and I won't help but beat him.”

“Elliot, don't blame Wesley, okay? Without Wesley, Robert would have died long ago. When Wesley was helping Robert, he never expected Shea to have an accident. He wouldn't deliberately want to use Shea's life in exchange for Robert. He's not that kind of person.” Avery held Elliot's big palms in both

hands, her tone imploring.

Elliot looked at her sincere face, his Adam's apple rolled: "That's why I said to bring him to see you, because my reason tells me that I shouldn't blame him for all the faults."

"Well, you go to the post office at noon. Do you want to confirm his existence?"

"Yes. After all, there is no signature on the postcard. You think it was sent by him, but what if it is not? I don't feel relieved if I don't see him with my own eyes." Elliot was always suspicious. Especially since this matter is related to Shea, he is more cautious.

Avery asked tentatively: "Elliot, do you think Wesley is still here?"

Elliot shook his head: "It has been several days since he sent postcards. It is unlikely that he is here now."

"Well, I'm a little hungry. You go take a shower first. After you take a shower, we'll go to dinner." Avery reached out to him for her phone, "I'll send back a video for Layla." With a subtle expression, Elliot took the phone out of his pocket and gave it back to Avery.

"Go and wash! I've already taken out the clothes for you." Avery patted his clothes beside the bed.

Elliot hesitated, but finally said nothing and went into the bathroom.

Avery turned on the phone and made a videocall to Mrs. Cooper.

The video was quickly connected, and Layla's little face appeared on the screen.

Just seeing Layla's expression not very happy, Avery asked. "Baby, why are you unhappy? your mother went to take a bath just now. I heard that your father showed you the sea on our side. Did you see it?"

Layla snorted coldly, "I didn't see the sea. Dad made Uncle Eric angry."

Avery was puzzled, "what's the matter?"

Layla said, "Dad didn't tell you? Humph! He did something bad, he must be embarrassed to tell you."

Avery's face was slightly embarrassed when he thought of Elliot handing her the phone. His expression turned out to be because of what happened.

"What did he say about your Uncle Eric?"

Layla said, "I didn't hear that he was talking ill of Uncle Eric at the time. It was they who hung up the video and Uncle Eric got angry. I just found out."

Avery's temple jumped up suddenly.

"Mom, call Uncle Eric and coax him!"

"Well, Mom, you will call him now."

"Okay, Mom, are you having fun over there? Is the sea really as beautiful as Dad said?" Layla asked curiously.

"Yes, the sea here is very beautiful. It's a little late today, so I can't see it clearly. Will your mother make a videocall tomorrow afternoon to show you?"

Chapter 1115

"Well! Then you call Uncle Eric first!" After hanging up the video, Avery called Eric.

After the call was connected, Avery thought about it and said, "Eric, Layla told me just now that Elliot said bad things about you... Although I don't know what he said, I can probably tell you. You must not know him in the same way. He loves Layla too much, so he is cranky. I think that except him, all men in the world have bad intentions for Layla."

Eric: "I have a bad relationship with him. No matter what he says, it won't affect my relationship with you and Layla."

Avery: "Well, did you have a good time diving today?"

Eric: "Very fun. I'll send you the photo later."

Avery: "Okay."

The bathroom door was suddenly pushed open, and Elliot came out.

Avery didn't expect him to take a shower so quickly today.

"Avery, didn't you say you were hungry? Let's go eat!" Elliot guessed who she was talking to on the phone, so he deliberately walked over to her and asked the person over the phone to hang up.

When Eric heard his voice, he felt that he was deliberately disgusting himself, so he didn't care to say goodbye to Avery, and hung up the phone.

"Elliot, I always thought you had a high EQ. How could you speak ill of him in front of Eric?" Avery asked.

"I didn't know he was there." Elliot grabbed her hand and took her to the dining room. "No matter how I dissatisfied him, I wouldn't embarrass him in person."

"Then you will be more careful next time."

"Well."

The dining room, The seafood dinner has been served. In addition to the delicacies, there are also a bouquet of red roses and two red candles.

The nanny turned off the lights in the dining room after they entered the dining room.

Suddenly, the entire dining room was in a trance.

Avery almost forgot that they had booked a honeymoon suite. Is this a candlelight dinner?

She sat down with a smile and asked him, "How do you feel?"

Elliot said sullenly, "It feels a little dark."

Avery: "It's called atmosphere. You, a straight man of steel, don't understand romance at all."

“Add a few more candles, aren’t you afraid that you will get panicked? I don’t think it’s too dark. Are you afraid of eating into your nose?” As the two chatted, Elliot gradually got used to the red light of the candles.

“Go surfing tomorrow?”

“You are full of injuries, do you want to surf? Are you kidding me?” Avery teased, “You can’t play in the water until your injury is healed. By the way, how did you take a shower just now?”

Elliot looked up to see her nervous, and his heart became nervous: “Shower.”

“Do you want the wound to become inflamed? Your wound can’t touch water, how can you wash it with a shower?!” Avery put down her chopsticks and stared at him seriously.

Elliot peeled a prawn for her and coaxed her: “I forgot that I was injured.”

Avery sighed helplessly, got up from the chair, took him back to the room, and gave him medicine.

“You really don’t make people worry. If I knew earlier, I would have waited until you were healed.” Avery pulled his nightgown to her waist, looked at the bruises on his back, and took out the medicine she bought today.

Her phone on the bedside table suddenly lit up, and a text message came in.

Chapter 1116

Avery turned off the vibration function in the afternoon.

Elliot had his back to her, so he didn’t see her pick up the phone.

Wesley sent her a message saying that she was leaving the Rishawaka tomorrow.

Avery replied immediately: [Let’s meet before you leave tomorrow! You set the time and place, I will find a way to meet you.]

“Avery, can’t I really play in the water? Then what are we going to play

tomorrow? We can't play in the water at the beach, there seems to be nothing left to play." Elliot sat on the bed and said angrily.

"We can walk around and see, as long as I'm with you, I'll be happy."

"Well."

"Let's see what to do tomorrow." Avery felt that Wesley would probably not refuse her request, so tomorrow She had to find a way to free Elliot to meet Wesley.

And Elliot is a more suspicious person, and it is more difficult to reasonably let him go.

Unless he takes a nap.

"Are you sure you can use the medicine you bought here?" Elliot saw her coming with the medicine she bought today, "Why don't you use the medicine you brought? I think the medicine you gave me before is pretty good. I don't feel that much pain anymore. "

I want to see how the medicine here works." Avery opened the medicine, and the smell of medicine spread out.

"You really took me for a guinea pig." Elliot frowned, "Don't you think this medicine smells pungent?"

"This is medicine, not perfume. The clerk said that this medicine works very well. Isn't it at the scene?" Avery wanted to see if the effect was really that good.

Elliot endured the pungent smell of medicine and replied, "a salesman sells melons and brags about it. Have you ever seen a salesman say that what he sells is not good? Avery, you are a serious adult anyway, why are you so naive?"

"Hmph, I'm innocent, at least I won't get hurt. Unlike you, who knows

astronomy and geography, and understands human nature, but ends up with injuries all over the body. This medicine is probably a little irritating, you have to bear it.” Avery reminded.

When finished, she applied the medicine to his wound.

After a few seconds, he took a sharp breath: “What’s wrong with this medicine?!”

“Is it cool?”

“No! It’s burning like fire!”

“Oh, bear with it. Good medicine is bitter and good for the disease, As long as it works well. It’s a good medicine.” Avery spread the medicine all over his body, and then fanned his body with his palm to make the medicine absorb faster.

“Am I really your husband?” Elliot endured the pungent smell and the irritating medicinal effects, feeling that today’s dinner might not taste good.

“Of course you are my husband. I hope you get better soon. Maybe you can go surfing before we leave here.” After a while, Avery put away the medicine and put on her nightgown, “Let’s go, we Let’s go eat.”

The two came to the dining room and sat down in the dining chairs again.

“Did you make videocall to Layla when I was taking a shower?”

“Hmm.”

“Is she mad at me?” Elliot asked as his eyes down, “I wanted to show her our side. Eric, I didn’t see it.”

“Layla is not so angry. As long as Eric is not angry, Layla will not blame you.

When we go back, just buy her a gift. “

After we’ve been here for a few days, are we going to see Hayden in Bridgedale? Will he not see me?” Elliot asked.

Avery was stunned for a moment, “Let’s talk in a few days! Mike said, Hayden

has adapted to the new environment, and I am not so worried about him now.”

Apart from the honeymoon, Avery was most worried about Shea.

After dinner, they held hands and went for a walk outside.

The temperature at night was much lower than that during the day.

The sea breeze whistled past her ears, and Elliot wrapped her arms around her waist and asked, “Is it cold?”

Avery raised her head, smiled and shook her head: “Have you noticed that there are few vehicles on the road here?”

“This way The economy is not good.”

“But everyone seems to be having a good time. I see a lot of people with smiles on their faces.”

“Because of the environment they live in, everyone lives a similar life. There is no comparison, and naturally there is less trouble.”

“Elliot, you said why everyone understands the big truth, but everyone is easily trapped by trivial matters.”

Chapter 1117

“Because we are all mortals.” Elliot made a metaphor, “I know you have always had me in your heart, and only me, but when I see you with other men, I can’t help but be jealous. “

Such a heavy topic can be said so interestingly by you. You are really capable.”

She praised and thought carefully, “Let’s play outside for a while! The night scene here is very beautiful.”

“Are not you tired today?”

Avery was stunned for a moment, and then responded accordingly: “Then let’s go to the beach tomorrow morning to watch the sunrise! It must be beautiful!”

Elliot: “Are you sure you want to get up early to watch the sunrise?”

Avery nodded and said firmly: "I've never seen the sunrise. Let's watch it together tomorrow morning!"

He wasn't interested in the sunrise, but seeing that she wanted to see it so much, he agreed.

After wandering outside for a while, they returned to their hotel room.

Because they have to get up early tomorrow morning, Elliot suggested going to bed earlier.

Avery was so sleepy that she wanted to sleep for a long time. But she made an appointment with Wesley to meet at noon tomorrow, and she had to let Elliot fall asleep at noon tomorrow.

So she can only work hard tonight, pull him to stay up late, so that he can be sure that he can fall asleep at noon tomorrow.

At night, after turning off the lights, Avery tossed in bed.

"Husband, I can't sleep." Avery resisted her drowsiness, hugged his arm, and acted like a spoiled child, "Will you tell me a story?"

Elliot: "...". His mind went blank. Telling stories, he really can't.

"Why can't you sleep?" Elliot wondered.

The two of them played at the beach for a long time this afternoon, and they were very tired.

If she doesn't pull him to talk now, he should be able to fall asleep soon.

"I took a nap at noon, so I'm not sleepy now."

"Would you like to play with your phone? I can't tell stories." Elliot suggested.

Avery said, "Sing to me, I know you sing well."

Elliot felt a little uncomfortable.

The two of them had been together for so long, she slept at night, and never pulled him to tell a story or let him sing.

She would only let him stay up late and rest earlier.

Elliot is like her, but the style of painting suddenly changed tonight. Naturally, he wants to satisfy her.

At 12 o'clock, Avery couldn't stand it anymore, so she let him go. The two quickly fell asleep.

At 5 o'clock the next morning, Elliot's alarm clock rang.

After he was woken up by the alarm clock, he immediately turned off the alarm clock, and then patted Avery, who was sleeping soundly.

"Avery, didn't you say you want to watch the sunrise? Do you still watch it?"

Avery was motionless.

Elliot lay down: "Then don't watch it, just go to sleep."

After a minute, Avery was in a nightmare wake up.

After waking up, she glanced at the time and immediately pulled Elliot up.

Elliot: "..."

He dared to say that the woman who pulled him to stay up late last night to sing, and the woman who forcibly pulled him out of bed now is definitely not the Avery he knew.

His wife Avery will never let him sleep well. But when he looked at her face, it was clearly true.

Chapter 1118

At half past five in the morning, the two came out of the hotel and went straight to the beach. At this point, there was no one on the beach.

Avery pulled him to sit down on the beach, and then wrapped the blanket he brought.

Her head, resting on his shoulder, looked directly in the direction of the coastline.

“Do you feel that it’s very beautiful and romantic now. It’s like a plot in a movie.”

Elliot lacked sleep and his eyes were scarlet. When answering her question, he felt that his soul was outside his body.

“Aren’t you really sleepy? Ann, tell me the truth.”

“Of course I’m... a little sleepy. But it’s all worth it to watch the sunrise. We can watch the sunrise and then Go back to sleep.” Avery was afraid that he would fall asleep, so she reached out and squeezed his shoulder.

As a result, only after Avery pinched it, she realized that he had an injury on his shoulder.

Elliot gasped in pain.

“Sorry, Elliot! I didn’t mean to!” Avery didn’t sleep well, her mind was in chaos.

“It’s okay, it’s not very painful, just a little sore.” Elliot quickly adjusted his mood and felt the injury on his body again, “The effect of the medicine seems to be good.”

“Really? Then I’ll squeeze more?” Another squeeze on the shoulder.

“It’s sore. It doesn’t hurt.”

“It’s good. I’ll wipe it for you at night.” Avery rested her head on his shoulder again, “I’ll squint for a while. Call me when the sun comes out.”

Elliot looked down at her. She had closed her eyes and felt like she could fall asleep in the next second.

Since She was so tired, why do I have to come out to watch the sunrise?

What’s so beautiful about the sunrise?

Elliot sighed lightly.

At six in the morning, the sun rises from the coastline.

Elliot patted Avery’s little face: “Avery, the sun is out.”

Avery fell into a drowsy sleep. After reaching out and rubbing her eyes, she

glanced at the sunrise.

“Elliot, isn’t this the stupidest thing you’ve ever done in your life?” Avery regained her sleep for a while, feeling better, “I know you must think this is meaningless...”

“If I watch it alone, it must be meaningless. Watching it with you is somewhat meaningful.” Elliot looked at the sunrise and said what was in his heart, “You are my wife now, and the meaning of my existence is to make money to support my family and make you happy.”

Avery was instantly ashamed and guilty.

From last night to this morning, Avery dragged him and only let him sleep for five hours.

5 hours of sleep is not enough for an adult.

“Let’s go back!”

“Didn’t you watch the sunrise? The sun hasn’t fully risen yet. The moment when it rises is the most beautiful.” Elliot took out his mobile phone and planned to record this moment.

Avery also took out her mobile phone. But instead of photographing the sunrise, she photographed him.

“Husband, thank you for watching the sunrise with me.” Avery said, “When you get back to the hotel, sleep well, I won’t disturb you again.”

“Well. Why didn’t you let me sleep last night?” Elliot looked at her and said, “You are a doctor, I am a patient now, you have no reason not to let me rest well. You are a bit abnormal.”

Facing Elliot doubts, Avery cheeks burned: “You keep saying that your injury is not serious, so I didn’t take you as a patient. I might have been a little bit of bed recognition last night. I promise I won’t disturb you tonight.”

Elliot was a little dizzy, so he didn't doubt her explanation.

After watching the sunrise, the two returned to the hotel for breakfast.

After breakfast, it was only 7 a.m.

She looked at him and said, "Elliot, Go to sleep after drinking the milk. Your dark circles are a little heavy."

Chapter 1119

Elliot did plan to rest, but listening to her words, she didn't seem to plan to rest with him.

"What about you?"

"I'll go outside to see if there are any waterproof wound patches. If there are, I can go surfing tomorrow." Avery gave a good reason.

Elliot considered it for a few seconds, then nodded: "I'll ask the bodyguard to accompany you."

Avery couldn't refuse. She was unfamiliar with life here, and there was no reason why she wanted to go out alone.

After Elliot went back to the room to lie down, she went into the bathroom, sent a message to Wesley, and asked him to meet at the pharmacy.

After a while, she went out with her bag.

The bodyguard stayed by her side, never leaving.

"Madam, you're in good spirits." The bodyguard teased.

Avery: "If you are tired, then go back to rest."

The bodyguard sarcastically said, "I'm not tired, I just don't understand why you torture my boss. What's so good about the sunrise? If you really want to watch the sun Come out, I'll take a picture for you! Why do you have to drag my boss to get up early and suffer?"

"This is the romance between the husband and wife. Are you single?"

“Sorry, my child is about to enter junior high school. The bodyguard continued to mock her, “My wife is gentle and virtuous. She will do whatever I ask her to do, and never make excessive demands on me. If she dares to let me watch the sunrise with her, I will make her cry.”

Avery said, “So I married Elliot, not you. Because he will do whatever I ask him to do, and he never blames me. Even if I make Elliot cry, It has nothing to do with you either!”

Bodyguard was speechless.

When Avery came to the pharmacy, she asked the bodyguard to wait at the door.

The bodyguard stood obediently at the door and did not go in.

After talking with the clerk for a few words, Avery walked to the bathroom.

After entering the bathroom, she saw Wesley who had not been seen for a long time.

Wesley was much thinner, as if he had taken off his face.

The moment she saw him, her eyes turned red.

Wesley whispered, “Avery, for the sake of safety, let’s keep it short! I didn’t mean to make you sad when I told you about Shea’s death. Her heartbeat did stop before, but she miraculously recovered after a while. Vital signs.”

Avery held back tears and listened to him.

“Although her heartbeat has recovered, various organs of her body have started to have problems one after another.”

“Can I help?” Avery interrupted him.

Wesley shook his head: “It’s not your area of expertise. If you can help me, I will naturally find you. I want to restore Shea to health more than anyone else.”

“What is Shea’s situation now? Where is she? The money that came to give

her treatment?”

Wesley said, “I used to have some savings. Now, while making money from seeing a doctor, I find a suitable kidney source for Shea. I came here because I took a job. The salary is very high.”

“Kidney? What happened to Shea’s kidney?” Avery was nervous, and a layer of cold sweat broke out on his back.

Wesley exhaled heavily, “She has kidney failure. Need a kidney transplant. I’ve been looking for a kidney source for a long time. I don’t know how long her body will last.”

Avery muttered ‘kidney failure’ After several times, I searched for relevant knowledge reserves in my mind.

Suddenly, her eyes lifted: “I remember this disease, it seems that the kidney source match between relatives will be higher?”

“Yes. I originally wanted to go to Elliot, but Shea refused. She spends more time in a coma and less time to wake up. But every time she wakes up, she tells me not to tell you about her illness.”

Avery couldn’t help crying: “Elliot is not her brother, it’s useless to find Elliot. Her brother’s name is Adrian... I can find Adrian.”

Chapter 1120

“What’s the situation with this person named Adrian?” Wesley asked curiously.

“He’s in the same situation as Shea. After I performed an operation on him, he recovered well.” Avery felt hopeful, “If I tell him about Shea, he will definitely be willing to help Shea.”

She would not doubt Adrian’s kindness, but she doubted that Henry would not let her see Adrian.

Henry and Elliot have completely torn their skins, so this matter obviously

doesn't look difficult, but it's actually very difficult. But no matter how difficult it is, she has to work hard for it.

"Wesley, I will definitely help Shea find the kidney source. When you go back, stay with Shea and don't come out to work again." Avery said, took out a bank card from his bag and handed it to him, "It's not your fault that Shea has become like this. So you must not reject me."

Wesley accepted her card and raised concerns: "Adrian is with Henry now, right? You go. Is it convenient to find Adrian?"

"Henry just asks for money. As long as you give him money, he will definitely not embarrass me." Avery wrote lightly, "As long as Shea is still alive, there must be a way."

After Wesley finished talking, Avery came out of the bathroom, and the bodyguard walked up to her in a single step.

"Why did you go in for so long? If you don't come out in another ten minutes, I will rush in to find you!"

Avery glanced at the time: "Do you have to do this? I only go in for 20 minutes. What can happen?"

The bodyguard said and looked at her, "I've never seen anyone take so long to go to the toilet! If you're at home, you can go for as long as you like, but now outside, shouldn't I be a little more vigilant! If you make a mistake, the boss will let me bury you with me! Why did you go to the toilet and cry yourself?"

Avery thought that she might be too good to talk.

When Elliot's bodyguard was by Elliot's side, he never talked too much.

As a result, in front of her, the chatter was endless.

"I just read a piece of news. A middle-aged man your age had a fire in his house. He put his wife out of the window, pulled her by the hand, and he was seriously injured by the fire." Here, she looked sharply at the bodyguard, "You

have to worry about watching the sunrise with your wife.”The bodyguard’s cheeks were flushed by her sarcasm, and he didn’t say a word for a long time.

After Avery bought a medical waterproof bandage, she came out of the pharmacy and returned to the hotel.

Elliot was already asleep. Avery lay down beside him, looking at his sleeping face. Her mind was full of thoughts.

Still Avery can’t tell him about it. If Shea hadn’t been so seriously ill, she would have told him the good news as soon as possible.

But Shea is like this now, and letting him know will only make him more sad.

She could imagine that in order to cure Shea, he would definitely go to Henry.

And Henry will definitely threaten him because of this.

He is a man of arrogance and stubbornness. He would rather burn with his opponent jade than be threatened.

Avery didn’t want to see Elliot suffer any more grievances for Shea.

After taking a deep breath, Avery turned her back. She was very sleepy, but she couldn’t sleep. As soon as she closed her eyes, she remembered the pain Shea was suffering from now.

She should go back to Aryadelle immediately and go to Henry to negotiate. But if she asked to return to Aryadelle immediately, Elliot would definitely be suspicious.

In the afternoon.

When Elliot woke up, she brought the medical bandage and wrapped it on his wound.

Avery discussed with him, “Elliot, let’s go back to Aryadelle after playing one more day tomorrow! There’s nothing fun here. Why don’t we play in Aryadelle!”

Elliot was startled: “Return to Aryadelle the day after tomorrow?”

“Yeah! I miss Layla and Robert very much. I had a dream just now that Robert was crying and calling her mother. It was very pitiful.”

Elliot looked at her red eyes and agreed to her request.

Chapter 1121

“Elliot, I’m sorry. I know you have a half-month leave this time, but we’ve only been out for less than five days. But I really miss the child.” Avery hugged him and apologized hoarsely.

“It’s okay, I miss the child a little too.” Elliot patted her on the back and comforted, “When the child is older, we can take the child out to play together.”

“Well.” Avery breathed a sigh of relief in her heart.

Three days later, they returned to Aryadelle.

The injury on Elliot’s body was almost healed, but the injury on his face was still very conspicuous.

His marriage leave is not over yet, so he decides to stay at home until the marriage leave ends.

“Are you going out?” Elliot asked when he saw Avery carrying her bag and walking to the door to change her shoes.

She smiled and replied, “Yeah, I bought Tammy a present, and I’m giving it to her now. I’ll be back for dinner at night. If I don’t come back at night, you don’t have to wait for me.”

Elliot frowned slightly: “Didn’t you say that you really miss children? Go see your best friend as soon as you come back. No matter how I look at it, I can’t see how much you miss children.”

Robert was in his arms now.

After she came back, she just teased Robert and went to take a bath.

Now get ready to go out after taking a shower. No wonder he said that.

"I'll be back with the baby tonight!" Avery changed her shoes and waved to the father and son.

Before she returned to Aryadelle, she made an appointment with Cole.

Shea things cannot be delayed. The longer she delay, the more danger there is.

Of course she missed the child very much, wanted to hug the child, and wanted to be with the child at home, but she had no energy now.

Half an hour after she left home, Elliot called Jun.

"Is Avery with Tammy now?"

He didn't want to doubt her, but her reaction was very abnormal in his opinion.

So he had to confirm privately that Avery really went to see Tammy.

Jun: "I'm not at home! How about I ask Tammy?"

"Then you ask."

Jun hung up the phone and called Tammy: "Tammy, is Avery with you now?"

Tammy raised her eyebrows: "Why are you asking this?"

"Brother Elliot asked. He may be worried about Avery!"

Tammy hesitated for two seconds and said, "She is with me! Let's make an appointment Let's go shopping together." After talking on the phone, Tammy immediately called Avery and complained: "Avery! Your husband called my husband and asked about your whereabouts! How come you lied to him and didn't talk to me? As soon as I made a slip of the tongue, wouldn't the two of you have to quarrel again?"

"I forgot to tell you, I'll find you later."

"Okay," Tammy asked worriedly, "where are you now? It's not dangerous, right?"

"It's not dangerous. I brought you a gift. I'll talk about it later." Avery hung up the

phone after finishing speaking.

At this moment, Cole sat opposite her, smiling slyly.

“Avery, what’s the matter with you looking for me?” Cole guessed for two days without guessing the reason.

But he had a hunch that Avery must be asking for him.

Avery said, “I want to see Adrian. I want to see how his health is now. After all, I am his attending doctor.”

Cole teased, “Oh, you ended your honeymoon early to see my uncle’s health?”

Avery, don’t take me for a fool, okay?”

Chapter 1122

Avery picked up the water glass and took a sip.

“You are now a famous lady, and I’m just a down-and-out young master of the Foster family.” Cole laughed at himself, “Why do you have to go around in circles with me?”

“I need to see Adrian. I have something to ask him.” Avery put down the water glass and said sternly.

“What do you have to find him for? Although he’s not that stupid, he doesn’t have the ability to take care of himself. Even if I could let you see him, my dad wouldn’t allow it. You are Elliot’s wife, and my dad and Elliot are incompatible.”

Avery sneered, “What’s wrong? Isn’t it because you asked Elliot for his company shares, but he wouldn’t give it? Your father and you are so greedy, and the lions are open to talking. I’m afraid that up to now, you don’t feel that your requirements have anything to do with it. It’s too much.”

Cole raised his mouth and said coldly, “Avery, if you have such an attitude, I don’t think we need to continue talking. Do you really think of yourself as a noble wife? This is Elliot and The matter of our Foster family has nothing to do

with you.”

“I am Elliot’s wife. So I am not an outsider about this matter.” Avery was neither anxious nor annoyed, “This is your grandma’s plan, and Elliot is also a victim, Why do you ask Elliot for money? Besides, your grandma gave the money to Elliot, not your father. What right do your father and you have to ask him for money?”

Cole asked, “My grandma’s money is the property of the Foster family. Besides, why do you think my grandma did the child’s unpacking? You have the ability to show evidence that my grandma did it. If you can’t come up with evidence, my dad and I have reason to suspect that my grandma didn’t know about it. All of this is Nathan’s conspiracy.”

How did Avery come up with evidence?

Rosalie Foster has been dead for several years.

“Avery, what’s the matter with you looking for Adrian? I can tell you clearly that he is in good health and has never been sick. He also eats well and sleeps a lot. After he followed us, he probably gained weight.” Cole wanted to know why Avery was looking for him.

But Avery glanced at him, lowered her eyes, and pondered for a few seconds.

Avery said, “Go back and help me make an appointment with your dad. Didn’t you just say that, even if you wanted me to see Adrian, your dad would not agree. Since you speak completely at home There is no weight, then I’ll talk to your dad directly! You have an appointment, let me know.”

Cole: “...”

The meeting broke up, and Avery drove to find sweet.

The two met at a restaurant near Tammy’s house.

Seeing her sad face, Tammy ordered her a table of food.

Tammy took the gift from her and asked, “What’s the matter? Others go happily

on their honeymoon and come back happily, but you go away happily and come back with a sad face. You go out for a week, and the journey will be short. You have to subtract four days, which equals to three days in total.”

Avery nodded: “Something happened, so I came back.”

“What’s the matter?” Tammy lowered her voice, “I can’t tell Elliot. Is it related to him?”

“It is related to Shea.” She had been in friendship with Tammy for many years, and she trusted Tammy very much, so she did not hide it, “Shea is not dead. But she is very ill. She don’t want us to know, because I’m afraid we’ll be sad. She’s so ill, and she’s still thinking about us.”

“Oh my God!” Tammy’s chest heaved up and down quickly, she picked up the green tea on the table, and took a sip, “So, Who did you go to see just now?”

“Cole.” Avery looked at the table full of delicacies and said blankly, “Shea is going to have a kidney transplant. There is a high possibility that the kidneys of ordinary relatives will be compatible. But Henry and Cole will never give Shea a kidney transplant. So I can only pin my hopes on Adrian.”

“Didn’t you say before that Adrian is the same as Shea, very kind and obedient? Then Adrian should agree to donate Kidneys to Shea?”

Chapter 1123

Tammy gave her an idea, “Would you like to send someone to snatch Adrian! You talk to Henry and his son, they will definitely not let this opportunity to find you to corrupt money. Why not Send bodyguards directly and snatch Adrian?”

Avery was shocked by Tammy’s idea.

“Tammy, this is a society ruled by law. And although Henry has no money now and their Foster family’s connections are still there. Besides, if you send bodyguards to rob Adrian, Elliot will know about it. He will know about it in a

week. I don't want him to be coerced by Henry again for the Shea thing."

Tammy reminded, "Well, they will definitely ask you for money And the number they want. It will definitely not be a small amount. You may not be able to satisfy their appetite."

"Let's talk about it when I meet Henry! If we really can't agree, think of other ways. Although the relatives' kidneys are highly compatible, But the kidneys of strangers also have a certain chance of adapting. In short, Shea is still alive, which is great news." Avery rubbed her temples and comforted herself.

"Well. Don't be too nervous. You are like this. It's easy for Elliot to find something unusual. He called my husband at that time to ask about your whereabouts, and he obviously suspected that you were lying."

Avery said helplessly: "Think in another's shoes, if he left me and my child today, we went out. I will also doubt him."

...

Cole returned home and told his father about his meeting with Avery.

Henry: "Avery doesn't want to say anything?"

Cole glanced at Adrian's room and said, "I don't want to say anything. But it's definitely related to Adrian. From what she looks like, I guess it's not a trivial matter. Dad, let's move Adrian to a place where no one can find him. In case Avery comes hard, we can't do anything about it."

Henry pursed his lips, pondered for a moment, and nodded: "Since Adrian It's so important now, let's find a bodyguard to watch him!"

Cole said, "Yeah! You go to meet Avery tomorrow to see what's going on."

"Okay." Henry agreed, worrying, "Could it be Banquet?"

Cole: "Probably not. She came alone. Maybe Elliot doesn't even know. If Elliot knew, he would definitely not let her come forward. Elliot is so impulsive, if

something happens, he will definitely come to us directly.”

Henry: “Okay. Then you make an appointment with her. See you at noon tomorrow.”

Cole: “Yeah.”

....

Avery returns home in the evening. Layla immediately ran over and hugged her.

“Mom, why did you and dad come back so soon? Didn’t you say you were going to visit your brother in Bridgedale?”

Avery explained embarrassingly: “Mom missed you and your brother, so she came back early.”

Layla blinked her bright and clear eyes asked, “Then you don’t want Brother? I called my brother last time, and I told him that the two of you would go to him. But if you don’t go to him now, he definitely will sad!”

Avery’s body froze, but the pain in her heart kept coming.

“Avery, are you hiding something from me?” Elliot walked up to her and asked.

Chapter 1124

Avery shook her head without thinking, “I just can’t stay in Rishawaka anymore.”

“Why can’t I stay?” Elliot asked.

Avery said with difficulty, “You told me the other day that you saw Wesley, so whether I took a nap or went to bed at night, I would always dream of Wesley and Shea. I should have been happy on my honeymoon, But every time I wake up from a dream, I feel very uncomfortable.”

Elliot took her into his arms and comforted her softly: “You should have told me.”

Avery said, "Telling you will only make you uncomfortable. Elliot, after a while, you can accompany me to visit Hayden in Bridgedale! I feel a little tired these days."

"Okay." Let him explain."

"Yeah."

She took out the things she bought with Tammy in the afternoon one by one from the bag.

I bought clothes for my two children and some snacks.

After Layla glanced at the new clothes, she pulled her and said excitedly,

"Mom, I'll show you a surprise!"

Avery quickly adjusted her mood: "What surprise?"

I saw Layla running to the coffee table, took a banana from it, then walked to Robert who was playing with toys, hugged Robert from the mat and stood up.

"Brother! Did you see the banana in my sister's hand? Do you want to eat it?"

After Layla stabilized Robert, she immediately took a few steps back, "Come over to my sister's place, and my sister will give you bananas!"

Avery Settling immediately understood what the surprise Layla was talking about.

Could it be that Robert can already walk?

Robert stared at the banana in Layla's hand, his bright eyes never blinking. He clenched his small fist tightly, then stretched out his arm, and walked towards Layla with a serious face.

He is still young and cannot walk steadily. Every time he took a step, that rickety little body made Avery extremely worried.

Elliot said, "Don't worry. Even if he fall, it won't hurt. He went to the fruit plate in the afternoon and wanted to eat bananas."

But the living room is covered with carpet, so it won't hurt too much if he fall.

Avery looked at Robert lying on the ground with aggrieved expression, and wanted to go and pick him up, but was stopped by Elliot.

Layla took the banana and put it in front of him, tempting him, and shouted, "Brother, get up quickly! Brother, get up quickly! When you get up, your sister will give you bananas!"

Robert's face With the expression of 'Baby is so bitter', he tried to get up, but he couldn't get up after several attempts.

He grabbed his little head, gave him a 'swish', looked at his parents next to him. His eyes filled with resentment, as if to say, "Why are you two sitting there watching the play instead of hugging me?"

"Baby, help the chair next to you to get up, don't be afraid, try it! If you get up by yourself, your sister will give you bananas!" Avery encouraged softly.

After Robert hummed a few times, his little hand grabbed the chair next to him and stood up with difficulty!

Avery breathed a sigh of relief. But after a week, her son has changed so much!

The next second, Robert ran to Layla and hugged her body tightly.

"Sister!" The little baby raised his head and wanted to eat a banana.

Layla immediately hugged Robert: "Mom, do you think my brother is very good?"

Avery: "Awesome! It's mainly because his elder sister is very good, so your brother is also very good."

Layla usually played with Robert when she came back from school.

Soon after Robert will call his mother and also call his sister.

Layla took Robert and sat down on the sofa, then peeled a banana. One and a

half siblings.

Avery was very moved when she saw this warm picture. She took out her mobile phone and made a videocall to Hayden.

After a while, Hayden received the videocall.

Chapter 1125

Avery looked at her son's sleepy face in the video and said, "Hayden, your mother wants to apologize to you. Mom has returned to Aryadelle because of some things."

"Oh, what happened?" Hayden rubbed Rubbing eyes and asked.

There is a time difference between Bridgedale and Aryadelle. At this moment, Bridgedale is more than 6 in the morning.

"It's not a big deal, you don't have to worry. When mom adjusts her mood, mom will go to Bridgedale to see you. When mom goes there, she will tell you in advance." Avery said.

Hayden: "Well."

"Would you like to see your brother and sister?" Avery said, turning the camera to the sister and brother who were eating bananas.

Layla immediately pointed the remaining bananas at the camera: "Brother, eat bananas for you!"

Hayden: "Childish."

"Layla deliberately angered him, "Brother, younger brother can walk. He will still call his parents, mom and sister, but he won't call you. Are you jealous?"

Hayden: "Boring."

"Brother, do you miss me? If you say you miss me, then I will go to Bridgedale with my mother next time. " Layla took the phone from Avery, "Quickly say you miss me!"

'Dududu'! Hayden hung up the videocall.

Avery took the phone back and said, "Layla, don't be sad. Your brother must miss you, he just hasn't slept well yet. It's only six o'clock on his side."

"Then why did you make videocall so early? "

"Because Mom can't wait to apologize to him."

"Oh, okay! Mom, let's go eat!"

"Well."

After the family had dinner, Avery took the child for a walk in the community.

Elliot stayed at home because of the injury on his face.

Layla was pushing the stroller and walking quickly ahead.

Avery followed behind and reminded aloud, "Layla, don't go so fast. Be careful to bump into someone."

After she said this, the phone in her pocket vibrated. She took out her mobile phone and saw the message from Cole.

Cole told her that Henry was free tomorrow, and asked you to set a meeting place.

She looked at the message, her brain was running at high speed for a few seconds, and she sent him an address.

When Cole saw the address Avery sent, he immediately replied: [Are you sure?]

Avery: [OK. How about it at half past seven tomorrow morning?]

Cole: [Okay!]

Avery chose to meet at a breakfast shop outside the Starry River Villa. She chose to meet at 7:30 in the morning because Elliot hadn't woken up yet, and she could take advantage of the time in the morning to send her children to school, and go out to meet Henry by the way.

The most dangerous places are often the safest places.

The next morning, Avery put Layla in the car, and then said to Mrs. Cooper, “Mrs. Cooper, I suddenly want to eat bean curd. I won’t be home for breakfast today.”

“Okay. What do you want to eat next time?”

“you can tell me in advance, I’ll just go buy it.”

“Well. I’ll go to the breakfast shop outside to buy it.” Avery took her mobile phone and went out.

After coming out of the community, she came to the agreed breakfast shop.

Entering the store, she saw Henry and Cole at a glance.

She walked over and sat down across from them.

The father and son were obviously relieved to see that she came alone.

Chapter 1126

“Are you afraid of me?” Avery teased, picked up the menu and ordered.

Cole said, “This is your territory after all. What’s the matter with you, tell me quickly. Does Elliot live in your house?”

Cole was not only afraid of her, but also of Elliot.

Avery looked at them after ordering a soy milk fritters.

To be precise, looking at Henry.

“Mr. Foster, Adrian is your younger brother, so do you remember that you have a younger sister?” Avery eyes were calm and her tone was calm.

She hopes this matter can be resolved peacefully.

After all, in addition to being very important to her and Elliot, Shea is also Henry’s sister.

Henry listened to her words, thought about it for a few seconds, and then said:

“Did you say Shea? Of course I didn’t forget her. It’s just that she and I are not

very close. What did you mention her for? Shea didn't sacrifice her to save your son. Did you? Telling me about her will only make me more angry with you and Elliot."

Avery retorted him, "What's the use of anger? Do you think Elliot and I want to see Shea die?"

Henry glared and complained, "No matter what you say, Shea died because of you. Did you come out with me to talk about Shea? Did you find Shea's body?"

"No." Avery looked at Henry and said word by word, "Shea is not dead. But she is seriously ill. Henry, you can only save Shea. Are you willing to save her?"

"Shea is not dead? Seriously ill? How can I save her? I don't know medical skills..." Henry was a little flustered.

"Would you like to donate one of your kidneys to Shea? She is in kidney failure now." Avery said, and looked at Cole again, "Cole, if you are unwilling to donate your father's kidney, your kidney can also be used. Shea is your own aunt, so you definitely wouldn't give up on your aunt, right?"

Father and son were speechless.

Donate a kidney!

What a joke!

Not to mention that Shea is estranged from them, even if the relationship is very close, their father and son will not easily donate one of their kidneys.

"Avery, calm down!" Cole took a sip of soy milk to calm his emotions, and then said seriously, "My father and I are not very healthy, so it is impossible for us to donate a kidney to Shea. Although Shea is my aunt and I love her very much, I can't sacrifice myself for her."

Avery had long guessed that the father and son would have such a reaction.

"You two are ruthless. Shea is your blood relative. If Elliot was her brother,

Elliot would definitely be willing to donate a kidney to her.” Avery teased.

Father and son blushed with shame.

“Let Adrian donate. Adrian is her brother.” Cole thought of Adrian.

What Avery was waiting for was this words.

“If you don’t want to donate your kidneys to Shea, you can only go to Adrian.”

Avery said regretfully, and the conversation changed, “But Adrian’s kidneys are not necessarily suitable for Shea. I have to bring Adrian to do it. Take a physical examination to see if he meets the requirements.”

Henry and Cole looked at each other. Both of them were waiting for this opportunity to turn things around, so they quickly came back to it.

Chapter 1127

Cole discovered Avery’s plan, “No wonder you said you were looking for Adrian yesterday! It turned out that you wanted Adrian to donate a kidney. You deliberately asked my father and me to donate kidneys, let us both first Panic, and then lead to Adrian... Avery, I have to say, you have a lot of brains!” Avery said, “Cole, don’t treat a gentleman’s belly with the heart of a villain. Under normal circumstances, You should donate your kidney on your own initiative. But I know that you are greedy for life and fear death, so you definitely don’t want to.”

“Just talk and scold people for what you do. Shea is indeed my aunt, but what has she done for me all these years? She didn’t even tell me a word. You asked me to donate a kidney to her? I don’t give her a kidney until my brain is flooded!” Cole roared.

Henry patted Cole’s arm to calm him down.

Henry had calmed down and said Have a plan, “Avery, Shea is my sister, and I hope she recovers quickly. I can ask Adrian to donate her kidney.”

“Yes! You hand over Adrian to me, and I will take him to the hospital for examination.” Avery didn’t expect things to go so smoothly.

This father and son are quite conscientious.

A smile appeared on Henry’s face, “Avery, I promised Adrian to donate a kidney to Shea, not only because I want to save Shea, but I also have to guarantee their brother and sister’s future life. Shea changed. It’s like this to save your child. So I’m asking, isn’t it too much?”

Avery clenched her fingers. She is naive! How could this father and son have a conscience?

The waiter came with a tray and put the fried dough sticks and soy milk as she ordered in front of her.

“Dad, you’re right. In order to take better care of my uncle and aunt in the future, we should indeed make a request.” The corner of Cole’s mouth rose, in a good mood.

“How much do you want?” Avery held the soy milk cup, her voice tense, “I advise you to think carefully and then quote. I can give you money, but if the price you quote is beyond my range, I can’t satisfy you.”

“You have no money, but your husband has.” Cole reminded.

“Elliot does have money. If you let him know about this, do you think he will give you the money obediently, or will he directly send bodyguards to arrest Adrian?” Avery threatened, “I didn’t tell Elliot about this. I just don’t want to make things bigger.”

“Make trouble!” Henry said ruthlessly, “Avery, I have nothing left now. Don’t try to threaten me with anything! Besides, I have already hidden Adrian. Get up, let me see where you guys go to grab Adrian! Unless you want Shea to die of illness! Otherwise, I want nothing less!”

“What do you want?” Avery said blankly.

Cole said decisively, “One-third of Sterling Group’s shares. It can only be more, not less! You and Elliot owe our Foster family too much!”

Avery sneered, “Why don’t we give it? Do you think that in this world, only your kidneys can match Shea?”

The expressions of the father and son suddenly became extremely gloomy.

This negotiation broke up unhappily.

Avery angrily left the breakfast shop. She walked back to the community. When she got home, she was so hungry that her stomach cramped. She changed her shoes and strode towards the dining room, clutching her stomach.

“Mrs. Cooper, do you still have breakfast? I didn’t go out to eat.”

“Also. Mrs. Cooper hasn’t come for breakfast yet!” Mrs. Cooper looked at her,

“Why didn’t you eat outside?”

“When you were in line, got into a dispute with a customer.” Avery casually found a reason, “I didn’t think of eating out immediately.”

“There are indeed many people in the breakfast shop outside this place.” Mrs. Cooper brought the breakfast to the table and comforted, “Don’t hurt your body because of such a trivial matter.”

“Well.” Avery glanced at the time and whispered, “It’s been 8 a.m, why hasn’t Elliot got up yet? I’ll go take a look.”

Chapter 1128

She came out of the dining room, and Mrs. Cooper followed.

“Huh, Where’s Robert?”

Mrs. Cooper found out that Robert wasn’t in the living room, and immediately became agitated.

“Don’t worry, he can’t walk yet.” Avery comforted Mrs. Cooper and strode

outside.

Although Robert can't walk yet, he is especially good at crawling.

Did he climb out?

The door to the front yard is closed, so the little guy shouldn't be able to get out.

Just when Avery came out of the villa and went to the front yard to look around, Mrs. Cooper's voice came: "Avery! Robert is in the master bedroom!"

Avery breathed a sigh of relief and strode back to the house.

Robert has a stroller for learning to walk. He just pushed his toddler stroller and knocked on the master bedroom door.

When Elliot saw his son knocking on the door, he immediately hugged him and played.

"You're sweating profusely, you look down on your son too much." He reached out to wipe the sweat from her forehead, "He can't get through the gate of the villa at all."

"He can climb!" Avery retorted .

"Even if he can climb out of the villa gate, but he can't climb out of the front yard gate."

"That's because your son is with you, so you don't have back pain when you stand talking." Avery hugged Robert over and touched the little guy with his forehead. "Little boy, why didn't you say anything to your father?"

Robert liked to touch people's heads, so he grinned: "Hee hee hee!"

"Avery, why did you wake up so early today? There are bodyguards to take Layla to school, you don't need to get up early." Elliot looked at her slightly haggard face and said distressedly.

"I can't sleep when I wake up in the morning. I can catch up at noon."

“Well, let’s go have breakfast!”

Mrs. Cooper took Robert from Avery’s arms: “Robert has eaten in the morning, you two go to eat!”

The two went to the dining room, and not long after they sat down, Elliot started
Look at your phone.

Ben Schaffer sent him a message with the name of a model company.

He suspected that Ben Schaffer sent the wrong information, so he returned a
question mark.

Ben Schaffer: Elliot, take a good look at this company!

Elliot: Why should I watch it?

Ben Schaffer: Your sister is going to work in this company. To be precise, she
has already gone to work.

Elliot: [? ? ?]

Ben Schaffer: You also think it’s outrageous, right? ! What do you think she’s
doing bad, she has to be a model... Although she looks a little pretty and has a
tall figure, how deep is this line of water!

Elliot: I haven’t seen her.

Nathan brought Zion to look for him, but did not bring Gwen to look for him.

So he has never seen this sister until now. But the children that Nathan brought
out must be similar to Nathan.

This is also the main reason why he does not want to associate with this pair of
siblings.

Ben Schaffer: Would you like to meet tonight? You educate her well and let her
go to school! Although she looks like a little sister. She is actually not that bad.

After all, she is still a child and is easily affected by her growing environment.

Elliot: No.

Ben Schaffer: Well, I called her this month's living expenses. I asked her what she planned to do. She said that she should save the money to buy a house. As you can see, she has quite a plan. Why don't you give her a suite? Your house is so much.

Chapter 1129

Elliot: No.

Ben Schaffer: Why don't you give her a little more money every month?

Otherwise, this amount of money every month has to be saved in the year of the monkey and the horse month.

Elliot: If you pity her, you can buy her a house with your own pocket and give her money.

"Elliot, who are you messaging?" Avery asked when she saw that he didn't even bother to eat breakfast.

"Ben Schaffer." Elliot put down the phone, picked up the milk cup, and took a sip of milk, "Gwen lives with him, so he often sends me messages about Gwen."

"Gwen? Is that your sister?" Avery pondered for a few seconds, "It's not good for her to live in Ben Schaffer's place all the time? Shall we find her a house?"

Elliot said seriously, "Avery, if money comes too easily, you won't cherish it.

Everyone is responsible for their own life. You can't expect others."

Avery nodded, "You are right. Now that she has left Nathan, it is time to reshape her life values. It's okay to suffer a little."

"When is Mike moving out?" Elliot asked.

Mike had said before that he would move.

Avery glanced at him, "He can move whenever he wants. Don't you want to drive him away? I have a very close relationship with him, so don't do this."

Elliot was suddenly jealous, "You are not only with him. Your relationship with Eric is also close. If Eric also asked to move in, you would definitely not refuse."

Avery didn't expect it to be good, she suddenly took off vinegar.

"We don't have many rooms for Eric to live in. And Eric won't come to our house."

"How do you know he doesn't want to come to your house? Without me and Mike, maybe he would have made this request."

"We're both married, and you still eat this kind of nutritious vinegar." Avery peeled an egg and put it in his bowl, trying to shut him up.

"Don't you think Mike should have moved? He came back at twelve o'clock last night, and I was woken up by him." Elliot woke up late today because of this reason.

Avery moved to the master bedroom on the first floor after her third trimester, and now she has been living in the master bedroom on the first floor.

Living on the first floor, She could hear clearly what was happening in the yard.

"Why didn't I hear it?" Avery really didn't hear it, but she also seriously considered his feelings, "I'll talk to him later!"

Avery's voice was settled, Mike with messy blonde hair, strode over.

"I heard it! You two are too much! How can you speak ill of me behind my back? I'll move today after breakfast! Are you satisfied?" Mike sat down in the dining chair, Looking at Elliot coldly, "Is it because of your age that you are not sleeping well? If your condition is serious, you have to see a doctor and prescribe some medicine."

Elliot put down the milk glass, got up and left with a dark face.

After getting Elliot away, Mike's mood finally improved.

"Why did you come back so late last night? Did you go clubbing again?" Avery

asked.

Mike sighed with a headache, "Working overtime in the company. But even if you don't tell me, I'm going to move out. When Elliot didn't move here, I thought it was a big place. I feel a lack of oxygen."

"One mountain can't hold two tigers."

"Maybe! But why did you end your honeymoon early?" Mike looked at her, "I heard that you are coming back."

Taking a look outside, Elliot was not in the living room, so he might have returned to his room.

Avery whispered, "Mike, can you help me find Adrian? Henry hid Adrian, but I have to find Adrian. Even by any means."

Mike was shocked: "What happened again?"

Avery frowned slightly: "I can't tell you for the time being."

"You didn't tell Elliot?" "I haven't told him yet. But I'm afraid this matter will be hidden soon. " Avery frowned.

Henry wanted the shares in Elliot's hands, and Elliot would never compromise.

This matter would give him a headache.

Chapter 1130

Shea's illness can't be dragged on for too long.

If she couldn't find a suitable kidney next, and Shea's body continued to deteriorate and she dared not imagine the terrible consequences. So Avery must do everything possible to find Adrian as soon as possible.

Henry and his son have no humanity, and Avery doesn't need to talk to them about benevolence, righteousness and morality.

"Does Adrian use a mobile phone now?"

"Yes. I'll send you his number." Avery asked.

Mike sighed, "Yeah. Judging from your expression, it's a big deal! You were able to hide Elliot, your acting skills are really good."

"Don't make fun of me. You don't know what Elliot's temper is. Last time He doesn't not like Henry, and his injuries haven't healed yet."

Mike couldn't help laughing, "Are you afraid that he will make headlines again. Chad said he has never been so embarrassed."

Avery picked up the milk glass and took a sip and said, "Well. Tell me about this. He's useless. Why don't I figure it out myself. If you tell him, things may develop in a more uncontrollable direction."

"Then you can tell me." Mike blinked his pale blue eyes. He especially wanted to know what Avery was talking about.

Avery glanced at him and said, "Aren't you going to move out? I'm afraid that you won't be under my nose, you will be too complacent, and you won't be able to keep your mouth shut.

"If the matter can be solved perfectly, I will definitely tell you immediately."

Avery also peeled an egg for him, "eat slowly, and I will send you the number right away. Don't tell anyone about this. When You find Adrian, let me know immediately."

Mike: "Got it, go and pack my luggage for me."

Avery said, "Okay! You don't have to take all your luggage with you, and you can always come back for a short stay! Even if you don't like Elliot, don't you miss a few children? I'll keep your room for you. It 's okay."

"Avery, you're still good to me. That b*stard Elliot..." Mike gritted his teeth and said here, and Elliot's face suddenly appeared. Frightened Mike immediately shut up.

Elliot came over and held Avery's hand.

“Let’s take Robert out to bask in the sun!” Elliot’s eyes swept across Mike’s face coldly, then pulled Avery away.

Mike asked Avery to pack his luggage, which was a fool’s errand!

Avery is not a servant at home, why should she pack your luggage?

“Mike has already agreed to move out, why are you still sullen?” Avery took Robert’s travel bag from Mrs. Cooper.

Elliot put Robert in the stroller, “Mike asked you to pack his luggage, what does he take him for? What does he take you for?”

Avery took her arm and went out with him and said, “He also helped me a lot! He also helped us bring Where’s the child! What’s wrong with me helping him pack his luggage? Don’t be fussy!”

Elliot: “You are my wife, you can only pack for me and the child.”

Avery squeezed out a smile, looking at the wound on his face and said, “Okay, I won’t pack for him. I guess it will take a few more hours. It will take days to recover.”

His injured area has turned from bruise to yellow, and the color will gradually fade until it returns to normal.

Elliot: “It doesn’t hurt anymore.”

“But it affects your appearance.” Avery turned around to get a mask and put it on him, “This way you don’t have to be afraid of others laughing at you.”

“I wore a mask. Do you not know me anymore?” Elliot was a little worried.

“Probably! When Layla was over a year old, she kissed me when I went out in the morning, and when I came back with a different hairstyle in the evening, she didn’t want me anymore. I was so scared that I cried.” Avery laughed, “Children are really interesting.”

“Then I don’t wear them anymore.” Elliot took off the mask.

Avery: "Aren't you afraid that others will laugh at you?"

Elliot: "What does it have to do with me, what do others think of me?"

Chapter 1131

Seeing that Elliot figured it out, Avery was very relieved.

The family of three came out of the yard and didn't go far when they met two aunties for a walk.

When the aunt saw Avery, she immediately greeted warmly: "Avery, are you back from vacation?"

Avery: "Well, you are taking a walk!"

"Well! Your baby is so cute!" The aunt praised Robert, Suddenly looking at Elliot, "Avery, is this your husband?"

Avery glanced at Elliot and responded with a smile.

"Your husband is very handsome, but what's wrong with his face? Is this jaundice?" The aunt looked worried, and even wanted to touch Elliot's face.

Elliot immediately took out the mask and put it on.

"No, he has some injuries on his face and is already healed." Seeing Elliot restrained, Avery immediately said, "Auntie, let's go for a walk first."

"Good! Bye!" After the two aunties left, Elliot said glumly: "Are you familiar with them?"

Avery said, "Not familiar! Just meet up! After all, from a community, it is inevitable that we will meet."

Elliot: "Then how did she know you were on vacation?"

Avery said, "It's not surprising that they know! Layla takes Robert out to play every evening. Our children are so beautiful and cute. These aunties like our children, so naturally they can't help but talk to each other."

Elliot: "That's it. I thought it was Mrs. Cooper who said it."

Avery said, "Mrs. Cooper won't tell them about our affairs. Mrs. Cooper pays special attention to privacy."

Elliot: "It's okay to talk about such trivial matters."

Avery: "But Mrs. Cooper won't speak out. She is very cautious. Although she is a servant, I think she is more like an elder."

By the time they came back from their walk, Mike's luggage was already packed.

"I'm ready to go." Mike dragged his suitcase and reluctantly said to Avery,

"Don't mess up my room. I'll check back from time to time."

"Don't worry, your room will definitely be reserved. Avery thought for a while

and said, "You come over for dinner at night, otherwise Layla will be sad when she comes back at night and finds out that you have moved."

Mike: "Okay. I can come to eat every night."

"Okay!" Avery sent him to the garage and whispered, "If you have any news about Adrian, tell me immediately."

Mike: "I know. I'll check when I'm settled."

In the evening, Mike came over for dinner. After seeing Avery, he immediately gave Avery a wink.

Avery was relieved to understand.

After dinner, Avery said that she was not feeling well after eating, and asked Elliot to take the two children out for a walk.

After Elliot took the two children out, Mike immediately took back to his room.

"I directly broke through the communication company's system this time, and found the specific location of Adrian's number." Mike put his hands on his hips,

"I'm a bull!"

"I've always known your bull. Where is his specific location? I...I want to go and have a look now." Avery couldn't contain her excitement.

“Do you think Elliot can let you go out with me?” Mike poured cold water on her, “I’ll go take a look alone later.”

“I’ll send bodyguards with you. I’m afraid of danger.” Avery said worriedly, “Henry and his son have long been stunned. I’m afraid they will do something extreme.”

Chapter 1132

Originally, Mike didn’t think how dangerous this matter was. Hearing her say this, he was instantly frightened.

“But you don’t have to worry. Henry is getting old, and Cole’s small body is definitely not your opponent. If you really fight, you shouldn’t suffer too much loss.” Avery comforted.

“Thank you for looking down on me so much. But I think Cole and I are about half a pound!” Mike sighed.

“Don’t be afraid, my bodyguard will protect you.” Avery glanced at him and comforted him. “you can leave now!”

Mike: “Didn’t you tell Layla about my move?”

“Why didn’t you say anything at the dinner table?” Avery raised her eyebrows, “I’ll tell her later. Don’t you want to come tomorrow night?”

After speaking, Avery went to the bodyguard. After sending them away, she went to the community to find Elliot and the children.

“Mom! The gardenias here are blooming! So fragrant!” Seeing Avery, Layla immediately picked a gardenia and handed it to her.

Avery took the flowers and smelled them: “Well, it’s really fragrant! But the flowers in the community cannot be picked! If you like gardenias, we can plant gardenias in the yard.”

Layla pursed her lips and said, “I picked it. Dad said you can pick it.”

Avery raised her eyes to look at Elliot: "Can you teach me something better?"

"Just a few flowers, if the child likes to pick them, or not. I'm... compensated."

Elliot said later, with a serious lack of confidence.

Because Avery's eyes became more and more severe.

"Layla, we won't pick the flowers in the community in the future. Tell Dad what flowers you like, and Dad will let them buy them for you." Elliot changed his words immediately.

Layla took her mother's hand and smiled, "Mom, Dad is so afraid of you!"

"Because he made a mistake. If he didn't make a mistake, he wouldn't be afraid of me!" Avery glared at Elliot.

"Avery, I don't think we need to put this innocuous little thing on the line."

"You don't do this to your own sister. What did you say in the morning, did you forget it so quickly?" Avery reminded him, "As a parent, in addition to caring for children, we also need to teach them correct values."

"Okay." Elliot was educated obediently.

"Elliot, do you feel that we are like this now, especially like a retired life? Every day I eat breakfast and go for a walk, then go back for lunch, take a nap after lunch, eat dinner when I wake up, and come out after dinner. Take a walk... a day has passed."

Avery looked at the darkened sky and said with emotion.

"It's quite different from retirement. When we retire, we won't have children by our side." Elliot looked at Robert with a peaceful face in the cart, and began to imagine the scene when the child grew up.

"When the time comes, we can have a dog." Avery planned.

"I don't like things that shed hair." Elliot was a little disgusted.

"At that time, it's good if the dog like you, but you still dislike the dog." Avery

whispered.

Elliot felt a little sad. He suspected that Avery might start to dislike him.

Elliot suggested, "Avery, let's move to my house! as there is no gym in your house. There is no room big enough to be used as a gym."

Avery knew that he had a habit of exercising, so she thought about the feasibility of this problem.

Avery asked the question, "But Hayden won't come to live at your house."

"Isn't Hayden going abroad? When he comes back, we will move back, or change to a bigger house." Elliot said this and looked at his daughter, "Layla, do you want to move to Dad's house? Dad's house has a big house. How about planting your favorite flowers in your yard?"

Avery teased: "Elliot, you are a scheming old man, you know how to convince your daughter to convince me."

"If I don't know you well, how can I be your husband?" Elliot looked at his daughter again, "Dad's house can set up a piano room for you, a dance room..."

Chapter 1133

Layla was crazy.

Elliot continued, "Besides the master bedroom, you could control all the other rooms in Dad's house. Okay?"

Layla nodded frantically.

"When you chased me, you didn't follow me like this." Avery satirized him.

"My whole being is yours, not to mention a mere house?" Avery blushed immediately after she said these disgusting words in a serious manner.

And Layla was pushed by the two of them and Robert ran away.

At the same time, Ben Schaffer was slightly drunk after being toasted a few

glasses of wine.

“Mr. Schaffer, it’s so boring for us big men to drink! I’ll call a few sensible women here... There are new products tonight.” A fat middle-aged man flattered Ben. North opening.

Ben Schaffer suddenly woke up a little: “No! I should go home after drinking this cup!”

“Mr. Schaffer, don’t rush to leave, someone will bring it soon, You can take a look. I’ve seen the photos. Well, this time the little sister is very pretty!”

Ben Schaffer: “I don’t like too young!”

“Then I’ll find you a more mature one.”

“No! What kind of woman I want, find it myself.” Ben Schaffer has been very sad these days. Gwen lived in his house, he was very uncomfortable. He wanted her to go, but he couldn’t bear it.

Nathan will be sentenced to death soon. Although Gwen is twenty years old, losing her biological father will definitely make her very painful.

Ben Schaffer picked up the glass, intending to finish the glass and leave.

At this time, the private room door was pushed open. A well-dressed middle-aged woman led three slender young women in.

The fat-headed man immediately waved to one of the women: “Gwen, come here! This is Mr. Schaffer, come and accompany Mr. Schaffer for a few drinks!” Gwen and Ben Schaffer looked at each other, and the air quickly wiped out the crackling fire!

Ben Schaffer’s eyes were sharp, looking at Gwen, who was wearing heavy makeup, not only sober, but also on fire.

Gwen said she wanted to be a model, this is her model path?

When Gwen saw Ben Schaffer, a flash of disbelief quickly flashed in her eyes.

Fortunately, she thought that Ben Schaffer was a gentle man and a more

amiable elder brother than Elliot. Haha, I didn't expect his true face to be like this.

Gwen strode to the vacant seat beside Ben Schaffer and sat down.

The fat-headed man immediately poured her a glass of wine and asked her to respect Ben Schaffer.

The moment Gwen took the wine glass, Ben Schaffer grabbed the wine glass from her hand.

"Mr. Schaffer, what's the matter?" The fat-headed man asked in confusion, "Gwen is a newcomer to our company. Not only is she good-looking, but she is also very beautiful."

With a 'bang', Ben Schaffer put the wine glass on the table. He left, then grabbed Gwen's hand and strode out of the private room.

After coming out of the hotel, Ben Schaffer stuffed her into the car and scolded her sternly: "Gwen, this is what you said about going to work? Don't you feel disgusted?! I'm going to call your second brother. Don't think about it from him in the future. Get a cent!"

Gwen was so frightened that his face turned dark blue, "I'm disgusting, aren't you disgusting? You are the cleanest looking for women outside every day!"

Ben lifted his hand and scolded: "What a mess! I'm not like you!"

After he finished speaking, he dialed Elliot's number.

Chapter 1134

Although Gwen has never met Elliot, she is very afraid of him. She desperately rushed towards Ben Schaffer, aimed at his neck, and bit hard!

"Ah—" Ben Schaffer exclaimed in pain.

On the other side of the phone, Elliot listened to his strange cry, and his heart tightened abruptly: "Ben ! What happened?!"

Ben Schaffer gasped in pain and hurriedly brought the phone to his ear.

Gwen stared at him angrily, with her eyes shining like a wild cat. put a lot of pressure on him.

If Ben really complained to Elliot, he believed that Gwen would bite his neck again!

Ben Schaffer lied, "It's okay... I almost hit a wild cat just now! Fortunately, I was a false alarm."

"Why are you calling me?" Elliot had an intuition, and it must have something to do with Gwen.

Since Gwen lived in Ben Schaffer's house, every time Ben Schaffer looked for him, he would talk about Gwen.

Ben Schaffer continued to lie, "I accidentally pressed the shortcut key to call you. Have you eaten? Where are you now? Are you with Avery? Are you having fun after returning to Aryadelle?"

Elliot heard that Ben was speechless and was looking for a call, so he hung up the call.

Avery came out of the bathroom, saw him frowning, and asked, "What's wrong with Ben Schaffer? Could it be your sister's accident?"

"No. He said he made a mistake."

"Oh, I'll put on a mask. "Avery put a mask on his face, then lay on the bed and played with his mobile phone.

Mike sent her a message: F*CK! Adrian's mobile phone is in the house that Henry rented! Cloud Adrian is not in it! They transferred the cloud ink! Now I can't do it.

Looking at the message from Mike, Avery heart sank little by little. She thought that it would be better for Adrian to return to Henry than to stay with Nathan.

But now it seems that she is very wrong. Henry is not better than Nathan. Henry still deprived Adrian of his freedom and locked up Adrian like a beast. Avery eyes were sore, if she had expected Adrian's fate to be like this, she would never have handed Adrian to anyone! Schaffer family.

After Ben brought Gwen home, he locked the door.

"Gwen, I don't need to say more about this job, you can't do it anymore!" Ben Schaffer has calmed down a lot.

Gwen is young and ignorant, and needs someone to guide her.

"My boss only asks me to drink with others, and doesn't ask me to do anything else." Gwen hadn't realized the sinister society, "If you accompany others to drink, you can get paid \$2,000. why don't I make this money? "

"Your boss gave you \$2,000?"

"Yes!" Gwen showed him the payment records, "He told me that he would only drink with the guests..."

"You believe what he says." Ah! If the person you meet tonight is not me, but another man, do you know how dangerous you are now?" Ben Schaffer reprimanded, "You are not allowed to go to work in that company tomorrow. If you insist on Go, then you will move away from my house!"

Gwen frowned at him: "What about you? You come back so late every day, do you play with different women outside every day? Sc*mbag ! Why do you care of me?"

Gwen said emotionally, and went back to her room to close the door with a 'bang'.

Ben Schaffer stood in the living room with his hands on his h-i-p-s. His anger was particularly uneasy.

Chapter 1135

Ben Schaffer wanted to get angry, but didn't know how. What the hell did he do!
He shouldn't let Gwen live in.

Star River Villa.

After Elliot fell asleep, Avery turned on her phone, sent a message to Wesley and asked Shea's physical condition.

Wesley: [Shea may not last long. She has persisted for a long time. This year, I have traveled to many countries, looking for a suitable kidney source but I have not been able to find a suitable one.]

Avery looked at the message sent by Wesley, and her eyes became wet.

The two of them persisted in silence for so long in private, but there was no result. If they continued to search like this, would God really take care of them?

She has a strong hunch that Adrian's kidneys will most likely be able to fit Shea's body. Because they are twins and have the same blood type, this is Shea's last hope!

Henry just wanted money, and she was willing to exchange money for Shea's life!

Thinking of this, she decided to ask Henry to meet again tomorrow.

The next morning, after she put Layla in the car, she returned to the living room and said to Mrs. Cooper, "I want to go out, and Elliot will wake up later. If he ask you, you can say that I went out to buy daily necessities. "

Oh, okay." After Mrs. Cooper came down, she asked, "Are you really going to buy daily necessities?"

"Well, my period is coming soon. Prepare some in advance."

After talking to Mrs. Cooper, she went out. Because she carried a bag, Mrs. Cooper had no doubts.

Avery saw Henry and Cole again at the breakfast shop last time.

The father and son looked at her haggard and thought she had compromised and were very proud.

“Avery, you can figure it out. Elliot gave us one-third of the shares, and he still has two-thirds. He still takes the big money. He has already made so much money, how can he share the shares for us now? He still uses our Foster family’s surname!” Cole said arrogantly.

Avery’s face was cold, and his voice was even colder: “I did compromise, but I really can’t help you find Elliot to ask for his company’s shares. You know what kind of person Elliot is, even if I ask him, he may not be agree.”

“Since you can’t do it, why did you call us out?” Henry looked alert, “I tell you, don’t play tricks, if you dare to play, you will wait for Adrian to starve to death.” “

“You are so vicious!” Avery frowned and looked at Henry, “Adrian is your own younger brother. Yet you treat him like this. Your mother knows it, so I don’t know how chilling you should be.”

“My mother is dead. It’s useless for you to tell me this. I just want money.”

“I know you want money. I’ll give you my company, is that enough?” Avery said word by word, “Although my company doesn’t make money from Sterling Group but the annual revenue is also very considerable. It is enough for your father and son to live and wear for a lifetime. If you think it is possible, then we will trade.”

“Your company?” The father and son were stunned.

“Are you looking down on my company?” This is already the biggest concession Avery can make.

The Tate Industries is her father’s hard work, but now, she has to give it up. She really had no other way.

She couldn't force Elliot to hand over the shares in her hand. She would rather sacrifice her property than force him.

"You may not be able to get my company." Avery handed them a list, "You take Adrian to do these tests first, and I want to determine whether his kidney can be transplanted to Shea."

Henry took the list, glanced at it and said, "I don't know how much your company is worth. I'll study it when I go back."

"Bring Adrian to check first!" Avery gritted her teeth.

"Okay, we'll take him for a checkup as soon as possible. I'll let you know when the test results come out." Cole saw her blushing eyes, so he agreed.

Chapter 1136

Avery came out of the breakfast shop after eating breakfast.

She met Elliot head-on. He was wearing the light gray home clothes she bought for him with a black mask on his face, revealing only those sharp eaglelike eyes. He came out alone, so he must have come to find Avery.

In an instant, Avery was full of thoughts, moved, and... scared.

Henry and Cole stood behind Avery. Following her gaze, the father and son saw Elliot.

Although Elliot was not wearing a formal suit and wearing a mask and the father and son recognized him at a glance.

Cole was very responsive, he pulled his father and ran towards the car.

Avery strode towards Elliot. But Elliot's eyes fell on Henry and Cole.

How could they be here?

Why did Avery meet the two of them?

What did they talk about?

He could hardly control his reason, and before Avery came over, he strode towards Henry.

“Elliot!” Avery immediately stopped him, “Don’t be impulsive! Listen to me!”

At the same time as Avery grabbed his arm, Henry and Cole quickly got into the car.

Cole burned his butt, stepped on the accelerator, and the car roared away!

Elliot watched them leave, and immediately looked at Avery. His Adam’s apple rolled: “Tell me.”

“They came here for Adrian’s business.” Avery looked into his deep but cold eyes, “Adrian has a terrible headache and they took Adrian to the hospital, but it was of no use. So they came to me. “

After listening to her explanation, he frowned slightly.

Elliot: “How did you answer them?”

Avery said, “I introduced them to a doctor. Let them go to that doctor first. If it still doesn’t work, I’ll go check it out for him.”

“You shouldn’t Lie to me.” Elliot accepted her explanation, but he was still angry, “You said to buy sanitary pads, but there are still some at home. You can lie to Mrs. Cooper with such a crude lie. So how can you use it to lie to me?”

Avery was angry when she saw him, immediately grasped his big hand, and explained with a smile: “I know there are still at home but there is only one more package. More than one package is not enough! You think you have solved a major case but I really want to go buy sanitary napkins. Come and accompany me. “

Avery dragged him to the nearby supermarket.

“Have you eaten breakfast?”

“I didn’t. I thought you were lying and couldn’t eat it.”

“Haha, why are you so angry? Even if I lied to you, you still have to eat.”

Avery’s face With a smile but her heart is particularly uncomfortable.

If she told that she concealed Shea's condition, Elliot would definitely be even more angry.

Elliot glanced at her, "It's fine if you don't lie to me. Avery, I don't have any secrets with you anymore, and I don't want you to hide anything from me.

"Absolutely because you don't know is better than knowing." Avery said with a clear conscience.

Chapter 1137

"What does it mean that I don't know is better than knowing? As long as it is something you know and I want to know that" Elliot shook Avery's hand and increased his strength unconsciously.

"I told you just now. I didn't mean to hide it from you. When I went out, you hadn't woken up yet!" Avery smiled, "I can't wake you up, can I?"

"Well."

.....

On the way.

Henry checked the financial report disclosed by the Tate Industries last year. After reading the financial report, Henry said with disgust: "Although Avery's company is profitable and it is far worse than Sterling Group."

"Dad, we can't get the entire Sterling Group! I think Tate Industries is also very good. Isn't it said that this company is No. 1 in the field of drones? Let's think about it." Cole felt happy when he thought of the fact he could easily get.

Henry snorted coldly: "Are you sure you can manage a technology company like this? This kind of technology relies entirely on core technology to win. If the follow-up research and development can't keep up, it may be overtaken by rival companies. Cole, you are What is it, you don't know what it is? Even if the Tate Industries is developing well now. When it falls into your hands, it will definitely

decline at the speed of light.”

Cole didn't expect his father to attack him so mercilessly.

“Dad, I can't beat Elliot, can't I beat Avery? Could it be that the core technology of the Tate Industries was developed by Avery? Don't you make fun of it? Avery takes care of the children at home every day and doesn't care at all. The company.”

“Do you think that Avery will not leave after Avery gives you the company? When her team leaves, she can open another Tate Industries! And her new company will definitely be able to In a short period of time, surpass you!” The more Henry thought about it, the more uneasy he became.

“Then I can sell it immediately after taking over the Tate Industries! With the current value of the Tate Industries, we can get a lot of money!” Cole didn't want to give up the fact of the Tate Industries, “Elliot How could it be possible to distribute the shares to us? It's better to take Avery's company.”

“It's no wonder you can't do great things with your brains! If we get Elliot's shares and then resell them, wouldn't we get more money than we would get from the Tate Industries?”

Henry's words made Cole's blood boil.

“Dad, you're right. It's not safe for us to hold the shares of Sterling Group. It's better to transfer them immediately after we get them. I don't know how many people are greedy for the shares of Sterling Group.”

“Let Adrian do it first . Check it out! In case Adrian's kidney can't be transplanted to Shea, we are excited for nothing now!”

Starry River Villa.

Because it was agreed yesterday that we will move to Elliot's house next, so after breakfast, Mrs. Cooper started to pack up.

Avery doesn't really want to move and is used to living here. But now that she is married to Elliot, she can't just consider her own feelings.

"I knew I would have bought a bigger villa back then." Avery said regretfully as she packed her luggage.

"You like this neighborhood so much?" Elliot asked.

There are too many people in this community, and he can't bear to go out for a walk every evening and be surrounded by a group of old aunties.

"It's not that you like this community, but you're used to it."

"Didn't you live in my house for a long time? Are you not used to living in my house?" Elliot asked back, "If you are not used to living in my house, then we will continue to live there. Here it is. I can find a way to turn your attic into a small fitness room. "

Avery blinked her apricot eyes.

"My attic, are you serious? My attic is not as big as your toilet. How many fitness equipment can I put in it?"

"How about freeing up Mike's room? I think his room is quite big." Elliot suggested her again.

"No!" Avery refused without hesitation, "Let's move to your big mansion. The big deal is to let Mike come to live in your house too."

"You can call Eric to live at my house, anyway, my house is big enough." Elliot sarcastically.

Avery couldn't help laughing: "You're addicted to being jealous, right?"

Elliot said quietly, "Aren't you mad at me on purpose? If I find a few women to live with, you can't just eat dry vinegar like me. I guess you can Peel my skin."

After listening to his words, the discomfort in her heart caused by the move was instantly resolved.

“You’re right, if you have close relationships with other women, I will definitely not make it easier for you.” She gave him a slap in the face, “Twenty-four filial piety is the only way out for you.”

Elliot: “When will you see me? Women other than you have close contact with each other? I think...Tammy? Or, does our daughter count?”

“I think you are free! Come and pack with me.” She led Follow him to the bedroom.

“Wait, I’ll bring Robert here. Otherwise, he will be stay in the living room alone. Don’t look at the child, so don’t care about his feelings. It is because he is small, so we have to take care of him even more.”

Avery teased him, “Then you go to work later. Let’s take him too. Why don’t you just quit your job and take care of your children at home. I’ll give you pocket money for your living expenses every month.”

Elliot took Robert from the living room and followed her words: “Aren’t you afraid that I will spoil the child? If you let me take care of the child at home, it’s not impossible, as long as you don’t care how I take it.”

Avery: “...”

Avery believed that he would take care of the child at home full-time, and he would definitely bring the child into a daddy and treasure boy!

.....

Schaffer family.

At 8:30 in the morning, Gwen quietly came out of the room and planned to go to work secretly.

Regarding Ben Schaffer’s threat, she thought about it all night and came to the

conclusion that she could refuse the escort arranged by the boss in the future.

If the boss forces her, she will resign.

Before Gwen reached the living room, she was attracted by a figure sitting on the sofa in the living room. Her steps stopped suddenly!

The woman sitting on the sofa caught a glimpse of Gwen's figure out of the corner of her eye, and immediately looked over.

"Huh?" Juniper Schaffer immediately got up from the sofa and walked towards Gwen, "Who are you? Why are you at my son's house?"

Gwen snapped her toes in embarrassment: "A... Auntie, Hello."

"Hello, who are you? Did Ben Schaffer bring you?" Juniper looked amiable,

"Don't be nervous, I don't care about his private life."

A few years ago, Juniper was urging marriage every year, and Ben Schaffer was annoyed and directly threatened to cut off the relationship.

"Well...I'm staying here for a while. When I have the money to buy a house, I'll move out." Gwen said crampedly.

"Oh, since Ben Schaffer asked you to live here, then you can live here! How tired is it for a girl to buy a house." Juniper pulled Gwen to sit down on the sofa, and looked at her carefully for a few seconds, the more she looked, the more Satisfied, "You are so beautiful, much prettier than that Chelsea! How old are you this year? Where are you from? Are you going to school or work now?"

Gwen blushed: "Auntie, Ben Schaffer and I are not the kind of relationship you think. I'm only twenty years old, so Ben Schaffer is forty, right? He's too old, I won't find such an old boyfriend."

Juniper: "..."

Juniper was very Uncomfortable, sad, heartbroken. Although her son is old but capable.

The dignified chief financial officer of Sterling Group would be disliked by a girl.

It seems that this girl must have a good family background.

Wait... This girl just said she wanted to buy a house. If her family background was good, she would definitely not say such a thing.

Just when the atmosphere was deadlocked, Ben Schaffer came out of the room. Seeing his mother and Gwen sitting together, he couldn't help having a heart attack.

"Ben Schaffer, which daughter is this girl?" Juniper walked up to her son and whispered, "She hates you for being old and also hates you."

Ben Schaffer sneered: "She is Elliot's younger sister! If it wasn't for this relationship, I wouldn't have taken her in!"

Juniper immediately glowed red after hearing the explanation. She pulled Ben Schaffer and walked quickly into the room.

Chapter 1139

After entering the room, Juniper held her son's hand in both hands and said earnestly: "Ben! This is a golden opportunity! Elliot's sister, how close this relationship is! If you marry her, this is not the case. Have you kissed her?"

Ben Schaffer was struck by lightning: "Mom! Are you crazy?! Me and her...I...I despise her!"

"You despise other people's children. What is the girl doing? She is only twenty years old, what a great age!"

"She graduated from high school, but didn't go to university. She is a scmbag!"

Graduated from a prestigious school in Ben Schaffer, how can she bear that her wife is a scmbag?

Gwen was wiped out in the first round!

"What's wrong with not going to college? Didn't you say she's Elliot's younger

sister? What kind of younger sister or Cousin?" Juniper probably also felt that Gwen's education was too low, and was a little worried.

"Half-sister!" Ben Schaffer said.

"Oh hey! Isn't that the biological sister?" Juniper exclaimed, "What's wrong with Elliot's biological sister who didn't go to college? Even if she is illiterate, I think it would be good for her to be your wife!

" Mom, don't think I don't know what you're thinking. Elliot doesn't recognize this sister."

"If you don't recognize it now, it doesn't mean you won't recognize it in the future. Besides, it's not just her relationship with Elliot that I care about."

Juniper told the truth, "how beautiful she is and has a good figure. What's more important is that she is young, and the two of you are together, she will definitely give you a beautiful child."

Ben Schaffer spit old blood In the heart.

"It's impossible for me and her! You have a heart to die. When she finds the house, I'll let her get out." Ben Schaffer said coldly, pushed open the door and walked out.

In the living room, Gwen was no longer there.

Gwen just eavesdropped on their speech outside the door. She heard Ben Schaffer say that she disliked her because she was a sc*mbag. She was a little angry, but felt that Ben Schaffer was right.

From elementary school to high school, Gwen not only had poor studies, but also had a bad relationship with her classmates. Her father and brother never cared about her, and she never told them about her own affairs. Because from childhood to adulthood, no matter what she said to them, they would scold her in the end.

In such a family, it is a kind of sadness in itself. And looking good will only

accelerate the tragedy.

She will never forget the night when the college entrance examination was over, she was almost raped by some gangsters in the class, and she swore at that time that she would never go to school again.

It's better to stay at home with that fool Adrian. At least not to be bullied.

Had her father not been sentenced to death, she would have continued to live in self-isolation at home.

Foster family.

After the luggage was moved in, Mrs. Cooper and Mrs. Scarlet began to pack up. After Avery helped clean up for a while, Elliot pulled her back to the bedroom to rest.

Robert fell asleep after eating the milk, so they could rest for a while.

"Just let the servants do those little things." Elliot carried her to the bed and put her down. "You are my wife now, and I don't want to see you too tired."

"I'm not tired. It's you, these days of vacation, Instead, you lost weight." Avery held his face and teased, "It seems that you still have to go to work."

"I think so too. If you don't go to work, you have no appetite for food."

"You are working hard." Avery lie down on the bed and soon fell asleep. She had a nightmare. She dreamed that Adrian's kidney could not be transplanted to Shea.

Chapter 1140

When Avery woke up from the great sadness, the sunset outside the window had already set, and the sunset glowed red half of the sky. She picked up her phone and checked the time.

It's half past five in the afternoon.

Elliot was no longer in the room.

She took a deep breath and sent a message to Cole: [Did you take Adrian to check?]

After sending the message, the door was pushed open.

Layla's little face appeared before her.

"Mom, are you awake? Why did you sleep so long?" Layla saw her mother awake and immediately entered the room, "I'm here to call you for dinner."

Avery put down the phone, lifted the quilt, and sat up.

"Layla, are you still used to moving to Daddy's house? We still have a lot of luggage in our house. If you're not used to it, we can go back to our house anytime." Avery got out of bed and put on her shoes.

Layla sighed, "It must be a little strange. Dad's house is so big like a maze. But Dad's house is also very good, and the big house can hold more things. It's even better if my brother likes it here. "

Avery walked towards the bathroom, "I'm afraid it's hard for your brother to accept this place. When your brother comes back, we'll move back in."

"Oh." Layla followed to the bathroom, "Mom, our school is tomorrow. The school conducts a parent-teacher conference. Are you going or my father?"

Avery was stunned for a moment: "Do you want your mother to go or your father to go?"

"Of course I want you to go. How beautiful you are." The corner of Layla's mouth raised a smile, and then she frowned tangled, "But Dad also wants to go. I don't want him to go."

"You want Mom to go because Mom is prettier than Dad? Layla, We can't judge people by their appearance!" After Avery washed her face, she became more sober, "If your father knew that you disliked him, he would definitely be sad."

I hadn't found Elliot's glass heart before. The longer I get along with him, the

more I realize that he is a fragile and sensitive man.

Maybe because he's getting older?

"I don't dislike my father's bad looks. I just think he's a little serious, and he might scare our teachers." Layla begged, "So Mom, you should go to my parent-teacher conference!"

"Well! Mom will wait. Go tell your father."

The mother and daughter came out of the master bedroom and went downstairs.

Elliot hugged Robert and greeted them downstairs with a fatherly smile.

Avery knew what she was thinking by just looking at him.

"Avery, Layla's parent meeting tomorrow, let's go together!" Elliot opened his eyes and said to her.

Avery looked at Layla: "How about I go with your dad?"

"But the teacher said that only one parent is required to participate." Layla wondered.

"I'll just tell your teacher." Elliot really wanted to go to his daughter's parentteacher meeting, but he could see from her daughter's face that her daughter wanted Avery to attend.

So Elliot can solve this problem by going with Avery.

"Otherwise, let your father go! Mom has attended your parent-teacher conference several times. But your father has not participated in his child's parent-teacher conference since he was born." Avery comforted her daughter, "We are pitiful. Have pity on him."

Layla laughed with a 'poof': "Okay, then let's pity him!"

The smile on Elliot's face froze, and he felt an arrow in his knee.

One of the things that he was very happy about was so miserable that Avery said it.

At dinner time, Avery ate two bites, and Cole's message came back.

She picked up her phone and saw the checklist sent by Cole. She forwarded the checklist to Wesley and asked Wesley to see if the check result matched Shea.

"Eat when you eat, don't play with your phone." Elliot said, "Who do you message?"

Chapter 1141

Avery teased: "I told Layla that you will go to the parent-teacher meeting tomorrow. Because when filling out the enrollment information, the father column was blank. I'm afraid that the teacher doesn't know who Layla's father is."

Elliot was severely punished Heartbroken.

"The news of the two of us getting married a few days ago was on the hot search. Do you think your daughter's teacher would not know about it?"

"We got married, so how does the teacher know who Layla's father is? Our marriage doesn't mean me Your children are yours!" Avery continued to pierce his heart.

"Okay, you continue to send messages and explain it to the teacher." Elliot said sadly.

Elliot knew that the teacher had long known about his relationship with Layla, because he had greeted the principal since the beginning of school.

It's just Avery's behavior that makes him a little sad. Does she still want to have children with other men?

After dinner, Elliot offered to go shopping.

"Is the sun coming out of the west?" Avery looked at him, puzzled, "I know you don't like to go shopping."

“I like to go shopping with you.” Elliot corrected her, “You buy things neatly and not picky. It’s the same as me.”

“You just say that I’m going to buy things soon? This is also a manifestation of not like shopping. People who like shopping will choose repeatedly.”

“I want to go shopping for clothes. “I want to be respectful when I go to my daughter’s parent-teacher meeting tomorrow.”

Avery: “???”

“Mom! Let’s go shopping! I’m going too!” Layla said excitedly.

After Avery responded to her daughter, she questioned Elliot in a low voice, “Aren’t those clothes in your closet quite new? Why do you have to buy new clothes?”

“Formal clothes look older.” Elliot explained.

“Oh, I see. You want to look younger.”

“Avery, can you save me some face?” Elliot was helpless.

“It’s okay to pretend to be in front of outsiders. Can you be more real in front of me?” Avery said, asking, “Do you want to take Robert there?”

After thinking about it for a while, Elliot said, “Then go shopping with Robert.”

Avery immediately dismissed the idea: “I won’t bring Robert this time. I’ll buy you clothes first. I’ll take him next time I go shopping. “

After she made the decision, the family of three went out for a walk. Arriving at Commercial Street, they headed straight to the men’s clothing store.

After Elliot tried suit after suit, Layla finally chose her favorite style.

“I saw my classmate’s dad wear it like that!” Layla explained the reason.

Avery couldn’t help laughing: “Layla, your dad doesn’t like to wear the same clothes as others.”

Layla said with an ‘oh’, “But my dad looks better in this suit than my

classmate's dad."

Elliot was overjoyed, take out the card immediately and went to checkout.

After buying clothes, the family of three went to a nearby shopping mall.

After they bought Layla some toys and hair accessories she liked, it was eight o'clock in the evening.

Because Layla has homework to do, she has to go home first.

After arriving home, Avery saw that Wesley had returned the message. She immediately said to Elliot, "Go teach your daughter to do her homework, and I'll play with Robert for a while." After the father and daughter went to the study, she immediately turned on her phone.

Wesley's reply came into view: From the test results, Adrian's kidney should be able to be transplanted to Shea.

Chapter 1142

Avery read the reply several times, and after confirming that she read it correctly, she breathed a sigh of relief!

Shea is saved. Avery immediately sent a message to Cole: Adrian's kidney can be transplanted to Shea. We will meet again tomorrow to discuss the transfer of the company in detail.

Cole replied quickly: [Avery, after I discussed it with my dad, we still insisted on our original request.]

Avery was stunned when she saw the news.

Stick to the original request?

Their original request was for Elliot's shares.

Avery's body suddenly became cold, and she couldn't stop shaking.

They didn't even want her company, they insisted on Elliot's shares. That's abominable!

Avery took the phone and walked outside. Seeing that she was going out, Mrs. Cooper immediately asked, "Avery, where are you going?"

"I'm going outside to talk on the phone." Avery cleared the emotions on her face and explained, "Mike has something to do with me."

"Oh! We moved, and we didn't tell him. We really had to explain it to him." Mrs. Cooper said.

Avery took the mobile phone and strode out. The street lights were on in the yard, but she felt dark.

Obviously everything has turned around, but the road is blocked again.

Avery hated Henry and Cole. Walking to the corner of the yard, she dialed Cole's number.

Cole answered the phone in seconds: "Avery, what I meant with my dad is what I said in my message."

"Are you guys looking down on my company?" She asked coldly, "Give me the reason."

"It's not that I look down on your company. At least I don't have this idea. It's my dad who thinks your company's financial report last year was not very good... The revenue seems to be quite average. Although your company's reputation is very good but this revenue is really a bit low, right?"

"That's because most of the revenue is invested in R&D!" Avery was angry at their ignorance, "The most important thing for technology companies is R&D. This year, the investment is even greater, But the revenue will also be very impressive. This year, it will be at least ten times the basis of last year."

Avery had a headache and wanted to end this painful torture as soon as possible. She didn't expect that she was willing to give in to this step, and their father and son actually disliked that the chips she gave were not enough.

“Well, I believe in you, and I also believe that your company is a very promising company. But Avery, you also know that my ability is limited and I don’t have a reliable team like you. After you give me the company, your core team will definitely follow you. How will I operate then?”

Avery said, “Mike will follow me. As long as you appease the others and give enough money, they will definitely not leave. You only need If you spend more money, you are afraid that you will not be able to hire talents? The most important thing in this society is talents. You have to believe in yourself!”

“Hehe, Avery, thank you for giving me confidence. I was beaten by my father and lost my fighting spirit. If only you were so good to me before...”

“Cole, is it necessary to mention the past? You go to discuss it with your father and show your courage. Your father is not If you want Elliot’s shares, you’re just arguing with Elliot. You can maximize your benefits by listening to me. Don’t end up stealing chickens without losing money.” Avery warned sharply. After being silent for a few seconds, Cole let go: “Okay, I’ll go talk to my dad again. I’ll give you a reply tomorrow.”

Avery reminded, “Cole, I hope you’ll wake up a bit this time. Don’t make the same mistake again. You guys can’t fight Elliot. “

Cole: “I know you really reminded me, but your words still make me support but uncomfortable.”

“Then what do you want me to say? Why do you keep facing Elliot? If he knew about this, I don’t know how impulsive he would act. I can’t guarantee that your father and you will be in danger. So we can resolve this matter privately, without disturbing him.”

Chapter 1143

“Got it!” Cole hung up the phone.

Avery held the phone and breathed heavily.

She hoped the father and son could figure it out. Otherwise, once Elliot was involved in this matter, she would really be unable to control the trend of the matter. She was afraid that the situation would get out of control, that her peaceful life would be disrupted.

After finally getting through the torture of the wedding day, they were stable for less than half a month. Is God really going to be so cruel to them?

After some time, Elliot came out to look for her. Seeing her crouching in a corner of the yard, Elliot frowned, "Avery, why are you squatting? Mrs. Cooper said you came out to call Mike, why did you call for so long?" Elliot helped her up, "Have you quarreled with Mike?"

Avery immediately hugged him tightly and said in a hoarse voice : "Elliot, I'm not in a good mood."

"Because of the move?" Elliot held her face up and looked at her, "What did Mike say?"

"He just moved out, but after he moved out, we also moved away." Avery mind was a little confused, "I feel a little lost when I think that Hayden is not around."

"Isn't that saying that he is fine abroad?" Elliot embraced her waist and patiently comforted, "If you want a child With better development, it is necessary for them to see the wider world. They are not destined to stay with us forever. You have to adjust our mentality in time."

"As for Mike, you don't need to care about him at all. He has his life, it has nothing to do with us. Our life has nothing to do with him." Elliot added.

"Hmm. Has Layla finished her homework?" Avery adjusted her mood.

"It's done. Mrs. Cooper took her to take a bath."

"Well. Let's take a bath too! You have to go to school for a parent-teacher meeting tomorrow morning."

“Avery, You wash first.” Elliot held her little hand, “You are a little cold.”

“Okay.”

Elliot sent her to the master bedroom, and immediately came out of the room after seeing her entering the bathroom. He dialed Mike, intending to teach Mike a good lesson.

The phone was dialed and it took a while to be answered. Elliot said, “I decided to move. What’s your dissatisfaction with me! What’s your anger at Avery?”

Elliot lowered his voice, but couldn’t hide his anger, “Aren’t you too comfortable to be beaten?”

Thinking of Avery squatting in the yard, his fists clenched instantly.

Mike was at a loss: “F*ck! What the h-e-l-l are you talking about? Why can’t I understand? When did I lose my temper with Avery? You’d better explain it to me, or I’ll kill you now.”

Elliot listened With his sharp roar and frowned: “Avery called you just now. Didn’t you complain to her? After Avery finished talking to you, she squatted in the yard alone.”

“Huh?” Mike shouted loudly, and at the same time his brain was running at a high speed, “She called me? Oh! There is such a thing...”

Mike is Avery’s person, so of course he has to lie for Avery!

Elliot had a gloomy face and hung up the phone.

Mike’s reaction was too clumsy, he heard the flaw.

Elliot pushed open the door, entered the room, walked to the bed, and picked up Avery’s cell phone. He wanted to see who she was on the phone with just now.

Chapter 1144

Elliot opened Avery call record, and Cole’s name came into view. Without any

thought, he dialed Cole's phone.

Cole answered the phone quickly: "Avery, didn't I tell you to answer tomorrow?"

Answer?

Elliot's heartstrings tightened: "What answer?"

On the other side of the phone, Cole froze.

What is Elliot's voice? He clearly saw that it was Avery's call, how could Avery make Elliot's voice?

Cole glanced at the screen of his mobile phone, and after confirming that it was Avery's call, he took a deep breath.

Cole felt guilty, "Why did you call me with Avery's cell phone? Don't you have a cell phone? You have something to do with me? We don't seem to have anything to say between us!"

Elliot gritted his teeth and said word by word "What answer do you want to give Avery tomorrow? Say it."

"Go and ask Avery. I..."

"Since you are not afraid of death, I will send someone to find you now." Elliot pinched now Killing Cole is like pinching an ant to death.

Elliot used to worry about their uncle and nephew relationship, but now it doesn't matter, he can do anything.

Cole's face was ashen with fright: "Don't be impulsive. I said."

Elliot suppressed his anger and waited for him to explain.

"That's it." Cole didn't dare to tell him the truth rashly, so he started to make up the story, "Adrian has been feeling unwell recently, because Avery was his attending doctor before, so we talked to Avery. His situation. Then Avery wanted us to give Adrian to her, and she took Adrian for treatment, but my dad was not so relieved..."

“Your dad is worried about me.” Elliot sarcastically .

Cole teased. “I don’t know what he thought. That’s what happened. You look at Avery’s cell phone secretly, won’t she be angry when she finds out?”

After Elliot finished speaking, he hung up the phone. Avery came out of the bathroom after taking a shower, saw Elliot’s cold face, and walked in front of him puzzled.

Elliot said bluntly, “I checked your phone just now. You didn’t call Mike.”

She was startled. Her heart was very flustered, but she tried to maintain the surface calm: “Have you seen my call log?”

“Yes, I did.” Elliot said confidently, “Can’t I read it?”

“Yes!” Her eyes flickered, She picked up the phone on the bed and glanced at the call log. Just now, Elliot and Cole spoke on the phone for two minutes. She was very curious about what Elliot and Cole talked in these two minutes.

Avery asked, “What are you talking about?”

I was afraid that Cole couldn’t help Elliot’s intimidation, so he said it all.

Elliot looked at her face, thought for a few seconds, and replied, “He said what you were talking about.”

“Oh? What did he say?” She was frightened, “Tell me, I’m afraid he will lie.”

You tell me what you said so I know if he’s lying.” Elliot didn’t seem to trust her very much.

She has been playing with her mobile phone a little more frequently these days, and lying too often.

Even if it’s really for Adrian’s business, is that so?

“For Adrian’s business.” Avery took her hand, “Elliot, Adrian is really pitiful. Henry didn’t treat him well.”

“That’s none of your business.” Elliot said sharply, “You can’t save the world,

and you can't save everyone. It's enough to take care of your own life."

Elliot strode into the bathroom and closed the bathroom door.

Avery's nose was slightly sour.

Elliot was angry. After getting married, he has always been very restrained in temper, gentle with her, and patient with children. He was not only a good husband, but also a good father.

Chapter 1145

If possible, Avery hopes that their lives can always be so peaceful and beautiful.

In fact, although Elliot is sensitive and suspicious, he is also very good at coaxing.

As long as Avery puts down her posture and is soft on him, he can usually calm down.

When Elliot came out of the shower, Avery took him to bed.

Elliot's face was still blue and his eyes were angry.

After Elliot lay down, Avery turned off the light.

"Husband, I..."

"Is Adrian more important or me?" Elliot interrupted her.

"Of course you are important." Avery hugged his body tightly, sniffing the familiar breath on his body, "I just want to do something within my power. After all, Adrian is Shea's brother. I promise to do it. These will not affect our lives."

Elliot said, "It has already affected. You said that you are in a bad mood.

Seeing that you are in a bad mood, do you think I am in a good mood?"

"I promise that I will not be in a bad mood in the future. His business has affected his mood." Avery moved to his face and placed a kiss on his cheek, "You have a parent-teacher meeting tomorrow, so you can't wear a mask the

whole time. I'll cover your face with concealer tomorrow."

"Okay."

After the reconciliation, the two fell asleep quickly.

The next day.

Avery got up earlier than usual. She promised to cover the scars on Elliot's face, but when she moved yesterday, she didn't bring concealer.

Elliot opened his eyes and saw that she was busy in front of the dresser.

"Avery, what are you doing?"

"I'm looking for liquid foundation." Avery took out all the liquid foundations she brought, and picked a shade that was more suitable for his skin tone, but she could pick and choose and couldn't find a suitable one, "I forgot to bring concealer, so I could only I covered you with liquid foundation. The liquid foundation is a bit white, I don't know if it can cover you."

Elliot heard the words and immediately lifted the quilt and got out of bed.

"Try first." Elliot put his face in front of her.

"Oh." Avery opened a bottle of liquid foundation, squeezed some out, and smeared it on his cheeks.

After smearing it evenly, Elliot's entire face turned white.

"It's a little white. But the concealer is good, and you can't see the injury on your face." Avery asked him to look in the mirror.

Elliot looked at himself in the mirror and laughed at himself: "Little white face."

"Haha! This is already the darkest shade of foundation I brought over. The others are whiter. If you don't want this white, then I'll let the driver go now and buy it. But it's a little early and the mall may not be open yet."

It's not her fault. She has fair skin, so the liquid foundation shades are all white. Besides, there were almost no other blemishes on her face except dark circles,

so she did not usually use concealer.

“Just use this! As long as you can’t see the wound on your face.” Elliot compromised.

Avery took him to the bathroom to remove his makeup. When he’s done washing, reapply his makeup.

At eight o’clock, she sent the father and daughter out.

After eating breakfast, Avery went back to her room to sleep. Her eyes closed, and after a while, they suddenly opened. She picked up her phone and called Cole.

Cole said last night that he would give her an answer today. Presumably their father and son have already thought about it.

Cole answered the phone quickly.

“Cole, have you discussed it with your father?”

Cole said lazily, “I discussed it with dad. We only need the shares in Elliot’s hands. The rest will not work. Avery, if you really want to save Shea’s life, you should find a way to persuade him. Elliot bowed his head!”

Chapter 1146

Avery was stunned. She did not expect that the father and son would insist on making such a choice.

Where did their courage come from?

“Why didn’t they listen to the persuasion? Why!” Avery’s eyes were red and her fists clenched. She growled lowly.

“Avery, I’m fed up with being fussy. Since I started my business, I have been compared to Elliot. Everyone thinks that I don’t have the courage and ability of Elliot. I admit that I am indeed not as strong as him. So this time, I’m going to take risks and show my courage.”

“It’s ridiculous.” Avery laughed angrily, “You can’t show courage when you should be courageous, and when you shouldn’t be stupid, you have to show your so-called courage.”

“Shut up.” Cole was ridiculed and said angrily, “Avery, I’ve made it very clear. My dad and I have both thought about it. Shea was seriously ill to save your son, Robert. That is your duty. You go to Elliot and no matter what reason you use. Let him give us one-third of his shares. Otherwise, you will never find Adrian.”

Avery knew that there was no room for change, so she was angry and hung up the phone.

How to talk to Elliot?

Avery can’t speak at all. She had never asked Elliot for money, let alone asked him to give up part of his equity.

Although Elliot had always been generous to her in terms of economics, and had said several times that everything he owned was hers, but if Avery really wanted to ask him for money, and Elliot wanted equity, then Avery didn’t dare. Avery knew him very well, and if she asked him for money for her own enjoyment, Elliot would definitely give money. But if Avery ask him for money, whether to transfer it to someone else or to someone he hates most, he will definitely not give it.

The first primary school in Avonsville.

Elliot and Layla arrived at the school in time. Elliot was invited into the classroom by the teacher, and Layla was taken to the group activity by another teacher.

After Elliot found Layla’s seat in the classroom, he sat down.

When other parents saw Elliot, they looked at him one after another.

Elliot is a well-known richest person in Aryadelle, and everyone is more familiar with his name and appearance.

After Elliot started his business, he never sat on the stage at any meeting. He wasn't used to it, but besides that, everyone looked at him like a monkey in a zoo, making him fidgety.

If Elliot knew it earlier, he brought Avery with him. He took out his mobile phone and sent a message to Avery: [Everyone is looking at me, am I too pale?]

Avery endured the pain and pretended to return to him as if nothing had happened: [whoever looked at you, look back. Take out the momentum of your Sterling Group president.]

Elliot always listened to her, so he put down his phone and looked around.

Sure enough, after he met everyone's gaze, everyone was embarrassed to stare at him.

He sent a message to Avery: [I feel that my face is too white. Turned my phone screen white.]

Avery: [A successful man, don't stare at his face all the time.]

Elliot: [...]

But Elliot has nothing to do now.

Sitting in front of his daughter's small desk, it seems like he is back in school days.

What's worse, the teacher just told him that he wanted him to speak on the stage as the parent's representative before the parent-teacher meeting ended.

The teacher said that he sent a message to Avery last night about this.

What's outrageous is that Avery didn't tell him.

Chapter 1147

Elliot continued to send a message to Avery: [Teacher Rayner said he sent you

a message last night and asked me to speak on stage today, why didn't you tell me last night? I have not prepared at all, what will I say when I come on stage later?]

Avery: [Didn't we quarrel last night, so we went to bed early. I also only saw the news of Teacher Rayner this morning.]

Elliot: [What shall I say on stage later?]

Avery: [Say whatever you want! Think of what to say.]

Elliot: [My mind is blank.]

Elliot has never held parent-teacher conferences and has no experience. If it is a meeting in the company, let him say something casually, this will not happen.

Avery: [Just thank the teachers in the class and say that the teachers have worked hard. By the way, I would like to call on the parents to make concerted efforts to assist the teachers and manage their children well...]

Elliot: [You don't think these words, is it hard to tell? I hate this kind of speech that seems to say a lot of words but every word has no meaning.]

Avery: [Then think for yourself. You hurry up and start drafting now.]

Elliot: [...]

After all parents arrive, the parent meeting will begin.

Elliot found a pencil and a notebook from Layla's schoolbag and started drafting.

The teacher saw Elliot's behavior very clearly on the stage. He doesn't know what Ell was writing at his desk.

A successful person like Elliot with his own aura is serious and charming.

The teacher commented on the students one by one. When it came to Layla, Ell finally raised his head and began to listen to the teacher.

"Layla is a beautiful and sensible little girl. It can be seen that her usual home

education is very good. She not only studies well, but also has a good relationship with her classmates. She is very helpful..."

When the teacher said this, a parent raised his hand.

"Teacher Rayner, I don't think Layla is as good as you said. I told you that she beat my son last time, but my son said that Layla has not apologized to him until now. Her temper is so fierce, Her family must be something wrong with education."

When Elliot heard this, he frowned. He hadn't heard of Layla's habit of hitting people at school.

Seeing that Elliot's face changed, Teacher Rayner immediately explained:

"That's right, Layla didn't hit someone for no reason. It was Cohen who first pulled Nina's braid and made Nina cry, that's why Layla started beating Cohen. Cohen has already apologized to Nina, but Layla felt that it was right for her to help her good friend, so she didn't apologize to Cohen."

After hearing what the teacher said, Elliot said solemnly, "My daughter is right. Parents of boys with girls' braids should reflect on how to educate their children well. So as not to grow up and go astray."

Cohen's mother: "???"

Her son grabbed the pigtails of the female classmates, how could she curse her son for going astray?

"Mr. Foster, boys are a bit naughty, I don't think it's harmless to fight with each other..." Cohen's mother said dissatisfiedly.

Elliot said unceremoniously, "You don't have quality. Why should you let other boys take the blame with your son? My son won't pull girls' pigtails. Do you think it's harmless for your son to slap and mess around, but my daughter does. What's the problem?"

“No wonder your daughter is so fierce.” Cohen’s mother couldn’t quarrel, but she could only get angry.

“Let your son be careful in the future, or he will be beaten by my daughter again.”

“Hehehe...your family is rich. Why don’t you go to a noble school? Squeeze with us ordinary people to go to school. Do you seem to have a sense of superiority?”

“Anyone will feel superior in front of a shrew like you.” After Elliot finished speaking, Cohen’s mother ran out crying.

Avery’s jaw almost dropped after hearing about this!

Chapter 1148

Avery rushed to the school immediately.

In the classroom, the parents’ meeting continued to open, and Cohen’s mother, accompanied by a teacher who was standing outside the classroom.

“Mrs. Tate, you’re finally here.” Cohen’s mother looked aggrieved, “Your husband is too fierce in front of so many people. He doesn’t give me any face at all.”

Avery: “My husband is indeed a little fierce . But Teacher Rayner sent me a message to explain the situation, I think you need to calm down. We have talked before about my daughter hitting your son. I thought you let it go, but I didn’t expect you to bring it up again.”

But your daughter did not apologize to my son. My son has apologized to Nina.” Cohen’s mother was not convinced.

Avery reasoned with her, “Your son should have apologized to Nina. If your son doesn’t pull Nina’s braid, my daughter won’t beat him. If my daughter make a mistake, she will be punished. And your son is the one who made the mistake

not my daughter. Of course my daughter doesn't need to apologize to your son. I taught her this."

"It's really unreasonable!"

"Right or wrong, I believe all parents have a decision. If you continue to make trouble, Aren't you afraid that your son's classmates won't play with your son?" Avery suggested.

Cohen's mother: "Are you threatening me? Do you want to join other parents to exclude my son? I want to transfer my son to another school."

"It's good. The little girls don't have to worry about being pulled by your son after all. " Avery smiled.

Cohen's mother left angrily and planned to find the school leadership theory. In the classroom, Elliot waved to Avery.

The parent meeting has come to an end, and soon, it will be the parent representative's turn to speak on the stage.

Elliot decided to let Avery come to stage. Avery entered the classroom, and Teacher Rayner smiled at her: "Next, we will invite Layla's parents to speak on the stage."

Everyone immediately applauded. Elliot smiled gently and applauded with everyone.

After Avery came to stage, she said: "Hello everyone, I'm Avery, Layla's mother and I'm very happy to participate in this parent meeting. Today is the first time Layla's father has participated in his child's parents' meeting and he is very much looking forward to sharing his experience with you."

Avery finished speaking, took the lead in applauding, and welcomed Elliot to the stage.

Elliot: "..."

In the warm applause of everyone, he bravely walked up to the stage.

After he came to stage, Avery stepped down immediately.

“Hello everyone, I’m Layla’s father, Elliot. I’m very happy to be here today for my child’s parent-teacher meeting.” Speaking of which, his mind went blank.

After a few seconds of silence, before Avery appeared in his mind Teach him the formula, “First of all, I have to say to the teachers, you have worked hard.”

Avery: “...”

The lines were very familiar.

“At the same time, parents should help teachers and manage their children well. I hope that things like pulling girls’ pigtails will not happen again in the class in the future. Otherwise, my daughter will not be merciful. My daughter will beat up whoever kid’s mischief at that time, don’t come to us to complain.”

Avery applauded again, indicating with his eyes that Ell could come down.

Ell understood and immediately stepped off the podium.

After the parent-teacher meeting, the two came out of the school.

Avery laughed out loud, “Elliot, it’s the first time I saw you so nervous. You weren’t nervous when you said your vows in public at the wedding.”

“I’m afraid I’ll embarrass my daughter.”

“Layla likes you very much, Even if you’re really ashamed, she’ll stand up for you.” Avery said, changing the subject, “Let’s go out to lunch!”

“Okay. What to eat?”

“Eat hot pot. I haven’t eaten hot pot in a long time. I want something spicy.”

“Are you sure?” Elliot is very picky about food, especially not spicy, “Don’t you like spicy food?”

Chapter 1149

“I didn’t eat spicy food until I was with you. Because you don’t eat spicy food, I changed my taste.” Avery complained, “When I’m not with you, I can eat spicy

food especially.”

“Okay, let’s go eat mandarin duck pot.” Elliot was very moved, so he decided to accompany her to eat.

.....

Cole has been swiping his mobile phone all morning, hoping that Avery can contact him again. He thought that Avery was a woman who valued love and justice, and he thought that Shea’s illness would definitely allow Avery to compromise.

As a result, after Avery hung up the phone in the morning, she never contacted him again.

Cole gritted his teeth and said, “I’m wrong. Isn’t she planning to save my aunt? What a ruthless woman.”

Henry was making tea, feeling restless in his heart. He was a little shaken last night. After taking over the Tate Industries and selling it for money, he could sell a lot, and he also avoided a head-on conflict with Elliot.

After their father and son took the money, they could leave Aryadelle and spend the rest of their lives in other countries in peace.

But last night, Cole didn’t agree with Henry’s idea, and he was willing to give up until he took Elliot’s shares.

Henry couldn’t resist, so he could only follow him.

As a result, it ended up in a situation where nothing could be gained.

“Avery can marry Elliot, which shows that Avery is not a good person at all.

Elliot puts interests above everything else, and Avery is bound to be like him.”

Henry realised, “Avery is willing to take the Tate Industries. Come out and make chips for us, this should be the trump card she can come up with. Don’t think Elliot’s shares.”

Cole gritted his teeth.

Henry drank a cup of tea, his heart was cold and said, "They would rather sacrifice Shea than exchange shares for Adrian's kidney. You should think about how to make a living next. I want to support your uncle."

"Dad, I'm really not reconciled. If we miss this opportunity, we won't be able to turn over again." Cole put down his phone and said solemnly.

Henry glared at his son then said, "Isn't it that you don't want Avery's company? I inquired about it. If Avery's company is resold, it can sell at least \$3 billion. I was told by someone else that you rejected Avery this morning. If I

knew I could sell for so much money, I shouldn't have let you fool around."

"You can also ask her for it again now." Cole blushed.

"Go to her and ask for it."

"I'm not going. Dad you go. I can't afford that shame." Cole refused.

"You bum! You can't afford to lose that face. Can I afford to lose that face?"

"Then don't!" Cole clenched his fists, "Actually, we can be more ruthless.

Anyway, I only support you, I can't support my uncle! So..."

Henry's eyes widened: "What do you want to do?"

...

At restaurant.

Avery's cheeks were flushed after eating hotpot for a while, and after a while, her eyes were also red.

Elliot poured her water and asked, "Is it spicy?"

Avery reached out and fanned her face: "I used to be good at eating spicy food, but now I can't."

"Then don't eat it." Elliot handed the water to her and removed the dishes in front of her at the same time.

Avery took the water, took a sip, and the tears fell down with a 'swish'.

Elliot was startled.

“It’s so hot, it actually made me cry.” Avery put down the water glass and laughed and unable to control her tears, “Elliot, you said before that everything you own is mine, right?”

Chapter 1150

“Yeah.” He handed the tissue in front of her, staring at her, “Why do you keep shedding tears?”

Avery wiped away the tears with the tissue: “It’s probably been too long since I’ve eaten spicy food, so I can’t stand it. Thinking of how good you are to me and the child, I feel like I own the whole world.”

“Shouldn’t I be happy?” Elliot looked at her wet eyes, and there was a thorn in his heart.

“I’m happy! I’m very happy.” Avery held up the water glass and took another sip of water, “Elliot, I was browsing Facebook last night, and I accidentally saw some netizens say that you value money interests more than anything.

Netizens also said that you married me because I am not bad at making money. If I didn’t have the ability to make money, you would definitely not marry me.”

Elliot face paled in shock by these remarks.

Avery continued, “That’s why I asked you that question just now.”

“Do you think what I said to you was to coax you?” Elliot voice was obviously a little colder.

Avery smiled and said, “Of course I believe you. But after reading those words on the Internet, it is inevitable that you will be cranky. I didn’t question you, just chatted with you.”

Elliot said, “Avery, you are questioning me. If you don’t question me, you won’t ask at all.”

Avery said, "Well, if I am questioning you, you can question me too."

Elliot said, "What am I questioning you? I have nothing to question."

"Then you say, money is more important than me?" Avery looked at him seriously, wanting to confirm his answer again, "Is your company more important than me?"

Elliot didn't expect her to pursue this question. It always felt like Avery was being stimulated. Avery tears were not because of spicy, but something else.

"Is it because I can't give you a sense of security?" Elliot stared at her blankly and asked, "We didn't know each other for a day or two, or a year or more.

Would you really not know the answer of your question? Even if I told you the answer, but you are still uneasy."

Ell questioning made Avery eyes wet instantly.

"It has nothing to do with security, I just want to hear what you have to say."

Avery held back her tears and said almost unreasonably, "I didn't ask you 'love me or not' every day."

Elliot was choked by her words. For a moment, he felt that Avery was holding her lifeline.

"If money is more important than you in my heart, then I don't have to waste so much time with you, and I don't have to waste so much time with my children. I can go to work in a company now, thinking about how to make more money, not with You eat hot pot here that I don't like." Elliot used these words to express his attitude.

Avery was quite satisfied with Elliot's answer.

"If I want your company, will you give it to me?" Avery lowered her eyes and asked this 'excessive' question.

"What do you want my company to do?" Elliot thought for a few seconds, then

replied, "You have two companies, aren't you busy enough? If you want money, I can give you all the money you earn. Or you took my company and sold it for money."

Avery: "..."

For a while, Elliot's answer made Avery speechless.

Avery could see that Elliot was really willing to give his the company, but he just needed a valid reason.

Elliot knew Avery didn't love money that much, so Avery couldn't find any good reason to want his company.

Avery mood gradually calmed down and asked, "Elliot, are you nervous? Did my question scare you?"

"It's not your problem that scare me, but I don't understand why you cry." Elliot handed the fruit plate to her, "Avery, Eat some fruit."

"Probably I've been too busy recently. Once I'm free, it's easy to think wildly."

Avery took an apple with a fork and handed it to her mouth, "But I won't doubt it anymore. Elliot, thank you for loving me. I will love you more than me in the future."

Hearing Avery's promise, all the dark clouds in Elliot's heart dissipated.

However, he was still a little worried: "Avery, Are you really okay?"

"I'm okay. I'm about to have my period, so my hormone levels are out of balance and I'm a little emotional." Avery pulled out a gentle smile and continued, "I won't eat spicy food again in the future. Facts have proved that it is better to keep things in the past in memory, and cherishing the present is the most important thing."

Chapter 1151

Avery figured it out.

Shea did not hesitate to sacrifice herself to save Robert's life. Her love for Robert came from Avery's love for Elliot.

Avery's feelings for Elliot are no less shallow than Avery's feelings for Elliot.

If Shea is awake now, she must not want Elliot to be threatened by Henry and his son.

After lunch, Avery took Elliot out of the restaurant.

"Elliot, let's go outside!"

"Well. How do you usually go shopping with Tammy?" Elliot asked curiously.

Avery often goes shopping with Tammy, and doesn't come home until evening.

Sometimes she did hair, or manicures, etc., which was more time-consuming.

Apart from these, there were shopping and eating. Tammy especially liked to buy bags. She had several rooms in her house, which were specially designed for bags.

Elliot said: "Compared to Tammy, you don't seem to have much pursuit."

"Why don't I pursue it anymore? I hold you firmly in the palm of my hand. Isn't it a big pursuit?"

Elliot was in a good mood and held her hand and said, "I'll take you to buy a bag."

Avery: "I don't like bags."

Elliot: "What do you like?"

"I like you." Avery love words came out, and Elliot was caught off guard, the expression on his face a little unnatural .

"You seem to be a different person when you eat hot pot. You made my mood go up and down." Elliot frowned slightly, a little confused, "I still prefer a plain life."

Avery put her arms around his waist and took him to the car and said, "Then

we go buy a bag. I've been with Tammy many times, and I think the store clerks recognize me."

The two of them strolled outside until four in the afternoon point home.

After arriving home, Avery asked Elliot to go back to his room to rest. She took out the loot she bought one by one and took pictures for Tammy to see.

Tammy was shocked when she saw that Avery bought so many bags at one time so she sent a message: [Didn't you say you don't like bags?]

Avery replied: [My husband bought it for me.]

Tammy: [Tsk tsk, it's not to show off the bag, but to show off the husband!]

Avery: [Sweetie, I found out today that he really loves me.]

Tammy: [He bought for you a few bags, and you found out that he loves you?]

Avery: [He said he could give me all his money.]

Tammy: [Oh, then you let him give you all. I only believe that Elliot really loves you so much after giving it all to you.]

Avery: [Anyway, I believe him.]

Tammy: [Avery, something is wrong with you. You don't like money so much, why use money to measure whether he loves you or not?]

Avery: [I like money, but I won't be fooled by it.]

After sending the message, Avery felt a sense of loss in her heart. If her company's market value was higher, maybe Henry and his son would agree to her request.

In the end, it's all about money.

Avery found Wesley's number and sent him a message: [Wesley, I'm sorry. I can't find Adrian. I may not be able to help Shea.]

Chapter 1152

When sending this text message, Avery hesitated for a while, and finally

deleted the text. How could she give up Shea's life?

Is it really desperate?

She took a deep breath, intending to calm herself down first, and then think about countermeasures.

An hour later, Layla came back from school. After she came back, she walked directly towards Elliot and asked:, "Dad, did you quarrel with Cohen's mother in class today?"

Avery immediately came over to her daughter's question and explained, "Layla, your father did quarrel with Cohen's mother, but your father did not Wrong."

"Hey, the teacher told me all about it! I knew that Dad hurt me the most." Layla said, climbed onto Elliot, cupped his face with both hands, and kissed him hard on the cheek.

Seeing the father and daughter being so close, Avery was very relieved: "Did Cohen transfer to another school?"

"No, he moved to another class."

"Well, Layla, don't be affected by this. Friends are bullied, you should stand up and help bravely. It is a good character to be brave."

After Avery finished speaking, Elliot raised a different opinion.

"Your mother is right, but Dad has something to add. If you can beat others, you can do justice. If you can't beat others, don't be impulsive. The premise of doing good deeds is that it won't affect your safety."

Avery took her daughter off Elliot with a smile and said, "Listen to your father. Now, You go to wash your hands and eat some. I'm going to make a videocall with your brother tonight."

Layla shrugged, "Oh...if my brother sees that we live in In Dad's big house, he will definitely be angry. So I'll tell my brother later!"

“Don’t tell your brother, he won’t be angry?” Avery brought her daughter and went to the bathroom.

“Because I’m a kid. I just said I wanted to move in with my dad, so my brother wouldn’t blame you and dad.” Layla said thoughtfully.

When Elliot heard his daughter’s words, he was very moved.

There are women like this, what can a husband ask for?

After dinner, Avery dialed the videocall to Hayden.

After Hayden received the videocall, he saw his mother at first sight, and at second glance found that his mother was not at home.

He had been to Elliot’s house before and had a little impression of Elliot’s house.

Avery saw her son frown, and her heart tensed: “Hayden, have you eaten breakfast? Because you said you were busy these two days, so your mother can tell you now that I moved to Elliot’s house with your younger brother and sister.”

At this time, Layla took the phone and explained softly: “Brother, I want to move here because our family is too small. Now I have to practice the piano and dance every day, and we have nothing to spare at all. Let me practice.”

Hayden was in a complicated mood after listening to his sister’s explanation.

He knew that his younger sister had to learn a lot of talents. Now that he has a younger brother, the house is indeed a bit crowded.

However, in addition to moving to Elliot’s house, She can also buy a big villa!

Avery saw that his son was still frowning, so she took the phone back from her daughter’s hand.

“Hayden, your mother decided to move here. In addition to what your sister said, it’s also because Elliot has the habit of exercising, and we don’t have any

spare room for him to use as a gym. When you return to Aryadelle, your mother will bring your younger siblings back to home.”

“No, you can live in his big house and I can always study abroad.” Hayden felt that he was redundant.

Avery said without hesitation, “If this is the case, then your mother will take your younger siblings to move abroad to settle down. In your mother’s heart, you and Elliot are the most important people. I can’t give up anything for you.”

Hayden’s eyes melted a little.

Chapter 1153

In fact, these days after Hayden went abroad, he had thought about his hatred for Elliot. He hates Elliot’s meddling with his life, and he can’t accept it either in the past or in the future.

But Mike also told him that children have their own thoughts, and parents have their parents’ thoughts.

Although Elliot intervened in his studies, Elliot’s original intention was good.

And after he protested, Elliot immediately stopped interfering.

Elliot is definitely not a bad father.

Chad accompanied Ben Schaffer to a dinner party. Because Ben Schaffer was good at drinking and liked to drink and everyone kept toasting Ben Schaffer.

Chad persuaded several times and tried to keep Ben Schaffer from drinking, but Ben Schaffer rejected the kindness.

“I’ve been very unhappy recently...Why should I take in that woman? Because my brain is flooded.” Ben Schaffer complained to Chad in a low voice, “So I need to drink more!”

“Mr. Schaffer, Don’t do this. If you are really in such pain, you can just tell the boss directly.” Chad comforted.

“What did I tell him? I send him information about his sister now, and he

doesn't reply. I didn't think it would be so difficult when I took her in at that time." Ben Schaffer didn't blame Elliot.

"Mr. Schaffer, What are you whispering to Assistant Rayner." The middle-aged man sitting on the other side of Ben Schaffer raised his glass and wanted to toast, "Let's come to the bar. I've already set up a room for you, go to sleep after drinking. I feel that there are no unpleasant things."

Chad interjected: "I'll take Mr. Schaffer back later. Don't bother you to arrange it."

"Assistant Rayner, you've been drinking and you can't drive after drinking. I'll book a room for you too to Guarantee your satisfaction!"

Chad understood the meaning of the boss's words.

"I don't drink and drive, I'm a driver. So you really don't need to book a room."

Chad clearly refused.

Ben Schaffer was dominated by alcohol: "I'm not going back tonight! I'm going to spend the night outside!"

"Good. I've already arranged it for you. I promise you a good night's sleep."

Chad Get up in the chair and leave the private room. He was afraid that he would not be able to take Ben Schaffer away tonight, but he was worried about leaving Ben Schaffer out for the night.

He dialed Elliot.

Elliot answered the phone, and after listening to him explain the situation, he said, "It's not like he hasn't slept outside. Go home when you've had enough. Don't worry about him."

Ben Schaffer was almost forty years old, and he was not What an innocent boy, what scenes had never been seen.

"Boss, the builder has arranged a woman for Mr. Schaffer. If I don't take Mr.

Schaffer away, Mr. Schaffer will definitely...”

Elliot said calmly, “You don’t like women, it doesn’t mean he doesn’t like women. You don’t know how much he drinks. Since he decides to stay outside, why should you worry about him.”

Chad told the truth, “Mr. Schaffer didn’t want to go home because of your sister. Your sister didn’t seem to be listening his words.”

Elliot: “He could totally drive her away. Since he didn’t drive her away, he could only suffer.”

Chad didn’t expect the boss to be so heartless.

That being the case, he took a step forward.

In the hotel at VIP suite entrance.

The fat head man persuaded Gwen kindly, “Gwen, if Mr. Schaffer didn’t want you last time, I wouldn’t call you tonight. I gave you \$2,000 last time, and I’ll give you \$20,000 tonight. Mr. Schaffer drank a bit too much tonight. He shouldn’t do anything to you. This money is nothing if you don’t earn it. I won’t let you accompany other men but you just need to serve Mr. Schaffer very well.”

Chapter 1154

Gwen calculated in her heart that if she earns \$20,000 for nothing. She won’t earn nothing if she doesn’t make money.

Even if Ben Schaffer didn’t drink too much, she would still earn \$20,000.

She’s not with other men, so Ben Schaffer shouldn’t be too fierce, right?

After receiving the \$20,000 transfer, Gwen entered the room.

The fat-headed man said, “Gwen, You go to bed and don’t turn on the light.

We’ll bring Ben Schaffer over later. You and Mr. Schaffer should be very familiar, right?”

“I’m not familiar with him.” She dodged her eyes and spoke nervously.

The fat-headed man said, looking her at the time, "Ben took you into his car last time. You're still stubborn. If you hug Mr. Schaffer's golden thigh, you won't have to worry about it for the rest of your life. I will go and see the situation of Mr. Schaffer and you are not allowed to run. Ok."

"I have received the money, so I definitely won't run." Gwen said this, and her heart started to panic.

Ben Schaffer will definitely scold Gwen. Because he has always looked down on her job. She doesn't want to be scolded. So in a hurry, she went to the bathroom with her bag.

After a while, she was wearing a smoky makeup. She looked at her bold makeup in the mirror and was very satisfied. Ben Schaffer drank the wine, so he definitely couldn't recognize her anymore.

Just when she was proud of her cleverness, the door was swiped open.

Ben Schaffer was helped in. Tonight was the most he drank in years. He usually claimed to be not drunk after so many cups, but now he can't even see the road.

After being helped to lie down on the big bed, the person who helped him in quickly left.

After the room was quiet, Ben Schaffer faintly smelled a strong scent of perfume. He frowned irritably and looked aside. He saw that in the dim vision. He could vaguely see a person lying beside him.

From her thick hair he could tell that this was a woman. The woman the builder gave him? It's just, why is this woman like a dead fish, lying motionless on the bed?

"Hey, turn on the light for me, I want to drink water." Ben Schaffer was restless, his heart was burning, and he was very thirsty.

Gwen immediately slipped out of bed and went to pour water for him in the dark. When she came to Ben Schaffer with a water glass, Ben Schaffer looked at her dark figure and was stunned!

“Turn on the lights!” Ben roared loudly.

Is this woman out of her mind?

If Ben told her to turn on the light and she didn't hear it but how did she hear that Ben wanted to drink water?

Gwen smelled the alcohol smell coming from Ben and didn't want to pay attention to him.

Ben was very drunk, and he will wake up tomorrow, and he must not remember anything.

Gwen stood still beside the bed and Ben was burning with anger.

Ben forced his body to sit up and dragged Gwen onto the bed.

The water glass in her hand fell to the ground with a 'bang'.

The crisp sound aroused the primitive brute force in Ben Schaffer's body.

.....

Foster family.

After Elliot finished talking on the phone, he began to think about whether he should come forward and take Gwen away from Ben Schaffer.

“Why frown? What are you thinking?” Avery put Robert to sleep and returned to the master bedroom.

“Avery, do you want me to arrange a place for Gwen? She lives in Ben Schaffer, which affects Ben Schaffer's life.” Ell told her his thoughts, “I didn't care about her for a while. She doesn't seem as hopeless as I thought.”

Avery said, “If she seriously affects Ben Schaffer's life, she must be moved out.

If it is not convenient for you to come forward, I will find her tomorrow.”

Chapter 1155

Elliot: "Okay. I'll find a house for Gwen first."

"Yeah." Avery thought for a while and said, "Gwen lives alone with a boy. Elliot, you can find a better neighborhood for her."

"It's great to find her. Will she be reluctant to make progress?"

Avery suggested, "If you are worried about this, you can rent her a house first and pay the rent. If she shows that you are satisfied, you can buy it for her."

Elliot looked Avery: "I don't want to raise anyone other than you and the child."

"I know, but she's your sister. And Nathan is not as heinous as we think. If it wasn't for him to turn himself in..." Avery said and then did not say any more.

"Go take a shower. I'll choose a house for Gwen." Elliot didn't want to talk about it.

Avery: "Okay."

The next day, Avery drove to Ben Schaffer's house early in the morning. The door of Ben Schaffer's house was closed, and they didn't seem to get up yet. Avery took out her mobile phone and planned to call Ben Schaffer, when she heard footsteps behind her. She turned around and saw Gwen.

Gwen had dirty makeup on her face and messy hair. Avery don't know what happened to Gwen.

Avery asked tentatively, "You are Gwen, right? We met in Bridgedale before, and it was your second brother who asked me to come to you. Does your job require night shifts?"

Gwen pursed her red lips, feeling gloomy, Opened the yard lock and entered the yard.

Avery followed in stride.

"Your second brother, Elliot found you a place to live. I'll take you there now. It's

not convenient for you to live in Ben Schaffer's house all the time."

Gwen sneered, "Elliot is so kind? He doesn't recognize me?"

Avery followed her into the living room and said, "Elliot promised your dad that he would still guarantee your basic life. Now You Go and pack your luggage and let's go first. I'll tell Ben Schaffer later."

"Oh ." Gwen entered the guest room and started packing.

"Gwen, I heard that you work in a modeling company. How do you feel?" Avery looked at her dress and wanted to persuade her to resign.

Gwen resisted her question, "It's not so good. Don't worry about me. I don't love going to school, I won't go to school."

"Then save my number. If you have any difficulties in the future, you can follow me. Your second brother, Elliot has a bad temper. If you look for him, he may be impatient."

Gwen picked up her phone, saved her number, and asked casually, "Do you still have contact with that fool Adrian?"

"No...he's not an idiot."

"Don't consider it as an idiot, it's just a nickname. Why are you being so serious? I lived with him for more than ten years. Before you operated on him, I served him every day. He ate and drunk with me but my dad and my brother didn't care about him at all."

Avery was shocked when she heard her words.

"I haven't seen him for a long time, I don't know if he's dead." Gwen packed up the luggage in two swipes, and dragged the suitcase to get up, "What are you doing? Let's go."

Avery came back to her senses, her heart tightening and tugging. She don't know how Adrian is doing now. After she sent Gwen to the rented house, she

called Ben Schaffer and explained the situation.

Ben Schaffer rubbed his aching temples and took a breath: "Avery, thank you.

You solved a big problem for me!"

Avery: "It was Elliot who asked me to pick up Gwen. You've worked so hard during this time."

Ben Schaffer: "It's all right! As long as she's left."

Avery was about to say a few more polite words when a phone call came in.

She held the screen in front of her, saw a Cole's call, and immediately said to Ben Schaffer, "I have a call to receive. Let's talk next time."

She received Cole's call after Hanging up Ben Schaffer's call.

"Avery, where are you now? I have something good for you." Over the phone, Cole's laughter came.

Cole's laughter was evil and frivolous, causing Avery to break into a cold sweat.

"What good stuff?" Avery's vocal cords tightened and her fingers clenched!

Chapter 1156

With Avery's current relationship with Cole, it's not bad that Cole doesn't want to make things difficult for her.

What good could Cole have for her?

Avery's uncontrollable guess was that Cole planned some other conspiracy.

Cole asked, "You'll know when you see it. It's guaranteed to be a good thing.

Where are you now? I'll have someone deliver it to you."

Since Cole wanted her to see this good thing so much, Avery also wanted to see what it was!

After thinking for a few seconds, Avery said, "Send it to my company."

If it was sent to Elliot's house, Elliot would definitely see it.

"Okay." Cole said and quickly hung up the call.

Avery came out of the community and just got into the car when Elliot called.

If Ell didn't call, Avery also intended to call him.

"Avery, Ben Schaffer called me just now and said that you have already dealt with Gwen's affairs." Elliot did not expect things to go so smoothly, "Did she not cooperate or give you a face?"

"No," Avery said in a relaxed tone, "I told her to move, and she packed up and left with me."

"Is she picky about where she lives?" Elliot continued to ask.

"No. In fact, she doesn't talk much." Avery recalled the scene after she met Gwen, "I don't know if Nathan's affair affected her but she feels very depressed. But you don't have to worry, I'll pay more attention to her in the future."

"Wife, you've worked hard for me."

Avery smiled and said, "What's so hard about it. By the way, I happened to pass by the company, so I plan to go to the company to see if I can go back at noon. Elliot, if you stay at home or you're bored, you can go to work. I'm afraid you've wanted to go to work for a long time, right?"

Elliot said truthfully: "I don't want to work with you and my children every day.

But since you've gone to work, I'll go to the company too!"

"Okay." Avery drove to the company after speaking on the phone.

Sterling Group.

At 10 o'clock in the morning, Ben Schaffer came out of the elevator with a cup of coffee. At a glance, he saw Chad was standing and was waiting at the door of the office.

"Chad, why are you standing at the door of my office?" Ben Schaffer's eyes were scarlet and his face was haggard, but the corner of his mouth was smiling, showing that he was in a good mood.

Chad said guiltily, "Mr. Schaffer, were you... okay last night? I called the boss last night, and the boss told me to leave you alone, so I'll leave first."

"What's the matter?" Ben Schaffer pushed open the office door and strode in, "Elliot told you to leave me alone, that's because he did. He asked his wife to go to my house this morning and take Gwen away. Later I don't have to look at that girl's face anymore."

Chad pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose: "Mr. Schaffer, she lives in your house, and will she show you her face?"

"Yes! Because I told her that if she didn't come back after 9 p.m., I wouldn't open the door for her. So she started to show my face. If someone else gave me a face, would I be able to bear it?! Gwen is Elliot's sister, and I can't bully her. Right?" Ben Schaffer sat down in the office chair and took a sip of coffee and said it.

"Oh, I didn't expect you to be so miserable, Mr. Schaffer." Chad sympathized.

"Otherwise, why did I use alcohol to drown my sorrows last night. Because I was so bitter." Ben Schaffer said with a smile on his face, "Fortunately, this trouble has been solved. I'll treat Avery to eat another day for Dinner."

"Well." Chad's eyes suddenly stared at Ben Schaffer's neck, cleared his throat, and reminded, "Mr. Schaffer, it's better not to play with women outside. It's not clean after all."

His words made Ben Schaffer explode.

"Speaking of this, I'm on fire again! The woman the builder arranged for me last night was absolutely amazing. It's the first time I had seen such a stupid woman and I was very angry!"

Chad asked, "What's wrong?"

“I wanted to drink water last night, but she brought me a glass of water in the dark. I asked her to turn on the light, but she refused to live or die... I suspect that this woman must be very ugly. Otherwise, it will not be like this. Forget it, I won't bother her anymore. She's so ugly, I guess she can only make some money by going to the dark. It's not easy.”

Chad was stunned.

“She's so ugly, but the two of you...”

Ben Schaffer coughed and said embarrassedly, “Don't tell me about this. It's too embarrassing. I drank too much last night, and my reason was out of control. Hey. I don't seem to drink as much as I used to.”

Chad: “It has nothing to do with the amount of alcohol. You drank too much last night, and everyone will get drunk.”

“If I get drunk again in the future, I will give you a million.” Ben Schaffer decided to use restrain himself in this way. His voice was settled, and there was a knock on the office door.

The two looked towards the door, only to see Elliot walking in.

“Boss, why did you come to the company? Isn't your marriage leave over yet?”

Chad immediately walked to Elliot's side.

“Avery went to the company today, so I came to see it too.” Elliot strode in front of Ben Schaffer and smelled a pungent smell of alcohol, “How much did you drink last night?”

“It's too much, I can't remember. If I knew you had taken your sister away today, I didn't drink so much last night.” Ben Schaffer said angrily.

“Avery said that Gwen was very obedient.” Elliot didn't understand why Ben Schaffer was in such pain.

“Be obedient. She's pretending to be in front of Avery. If she angers Avery, you

will cut off her source of income.” Ben Schaffer breathed a sigh of relief when he said this, “Actually, Gwen didn’t do anything to me. It’s too much, that is, I always stare at me. It seems that I have done something wrong to Gwen. I look at your face during the day, and go back to see your sister’s face at night, can I feel at ease?”

Elliot: “I haven’t seen her for half a month in the company.”

“I’m making an analogy. Your sister’s temper is definitely not smaller than yours. She is incompetent now, so she bears it. If she has the ability, it is estimated that she will be in heaven.” Ben Schaffer teased.

“Mr. Schaffer, don’t be angry. Gwen has already left, and it is estimated that you will never see her in the future. Seeing that you are not looking very well, why don’t you go back to rest in the morning?” Chad said as he wanted to give

Mr. Schaffer some relief.

“Chad, Your boss didn’t say anything, do you count?” Ben Schaffer teased.

Chad immediately shrank behind Elliot.

Elliot gave Chad a look and told him to go first.

After Chad left, Elliot sat down opposite Ben Schaffer.

Elliot said, “Avery may want my money.”

Ben Schaffer raised his eyebrows and asked, “What does she want your money for?”

Elliot: “This proves that I love her.”

Ben Schaffer asked nervously, “Pfft! Then do you want to give it? How much does she want?”

Elliot: “She didn’t ask me exactly how much she wanted, but asked me if I would give her all my property.”

Ben Schaffer: “Oh, it scared me to death! Women are like this sometimes, she should ask casually. Don’t worry.”

Elliot said, "I'm not worried, I just want you to be mentally prepared. If she really wants it, I will definitely give it."

Ben Schaffer: "..."

Someone is afraid that he has already To the end of the love brain! There is no cure!

Tate Industries.

Avery waited for about half an hour in the lobby on the first floor until the 'good thing' sent by Cole. She took the small and light bag and walked towards the elevator suspiciously. She believed that what was inside would surprise her. So she decided to go to the office and take it apart.

Chapter 1158

Arrived at the office, Avery immediately closed the office door. She quickly opened the bag and glanced inside. There appeared to be a small bag inside. Avery walked to the window, and after seeing what was inside, she gasped sharply. She immediately took out the small bag inside!

–is blood!

This is a small bag of dark red blood.

Avery was suddenly dizzy, her ankles were weak, and she felt like she was going to fall. She didn't faint, but she guessed whose blood it was.

Suddenly, her mobile phone rang. She took a deep breath, strode to the desk, and took out the phone from the bag with trembling hands. She answered the phone, and Cole's evil voice came leisurely: "Have you received the item?"

"You b*stard!" Avery gritted her teeth and cursed angrily, "What do you want to do?"

"You don't even ask this Whose blood is it? Forget it, I won't tell you, just take it for the test. Anyway, the test results will be available in less than half an hour."

Cole smiled and exhaled, "You are so angry. Ohh, Come on, you've already guessed who it is."

"Cole, why didn't I find out that you are a crazy person before?" Avery was already mad with anger, and her body trembled, "Adrian is your uncle. Does your father know about this?"

Cole sneered, "Of course my father does. Now the father and son are of the same mind. Thanks to you and Elliot. If it weren't for you, the father and son relationship would not have been so good. I'll send you ten milliliters of blood today. Think carefully about whether you want to agree to our request!"

"I don't agree?"

"Then I will continue to send you blood tomorrow. I will send you ten milliliters every day until Adr blood is drained! I heard that my aunt seems to have given your son a few hundred milliliters of blood. Let's see if Adrian can last for a few days." Cole's voice sounded like a devil, "We just want money, if you don't give it, then wait for Adrian to collect the body. Not only Adrian will die, but also my aunt will die if she can't get a kidney."

After Cole finished speaking, he hung up the phone.

Hearing the disconnection sound of 'dududu', Avery's tears suddenly fell.

This move by Henry and his son is really sinister.

This chapter is provided by naijdate.com. Visit naijdate.com for daily update.

If Avery had known that they were so mean and cold-blooded towards their relatives, even if she made Elliot unhappy, she would definitely keep Adrian by her side.

Avery was wrong! It's her fault. She actually thought that Henry would treat her own brother well. It's too bad and it's too late now.

The office door was suddenly pushed open, and Mike strode in.

His intrusion surprised Avery.

Avery didn't have time to wipe the tears from her face, and she didn't have time to adjust her mood. So after seeing Mike, the expression on her face froze.

Mike looked at her with tears and grief in his eyes, and stood at the door. He heard that Avery came to the company, so he came to talk with her.

Unexpectedly...

"Avery, What's the matter?" Mike took a deep breath and strode in front of her.

Out of the corner of his eyes, he caught a glimpse of what Avery was holding in her hand, "What are you holding in your hand?"

Avery immediately Held the bag of blood in the palm of her hand.

Chapter 1159

"Why didn't you knock on the door when you came in?" Avery complained.

Mike scratched his head then said, "I knocked the door but you didn't hear it. What happened? you quarreled with Elliot? It shouldn't be. Haven't you two been doing well recently?"

"Talk to him. It doesn't matter." Avery took a few tissues from the tissue box and wiped away the tears on her face, "I just saw a social news, a middle-aged man with disabled legs, set up a stall on the side of the road, repairing shoes, Sending his daughter to school... Every time I see news like this, I think of my mother and feel heartache for the people at the bottom."

"Really!" Mike pointed to her clasped hand, "What are you holding in your hand, show me. If you don't show me, I won't believe what you said."

Avery quickly adjusted her mood and said, "What effect does it have on me if you don't believe it? Why did you come to see me for?"

"Hey, you're saying this too much. I heard that you came to the company and I came to see you. And we don't live together anymore. I haven't seen each

other for several days.” Mike slumped down in the chair opposite her, “Although you invited me to Elliot’s house for a meal. I really don’t want to go to his house.”

“After that, we will meet outside once a week.” Avery Give a solution.

Mike: “Okay! But you haven’t told me what happened. If you let Elliot know...”

Avery looked at him seriously, “Don’t threaten me. You’re not allowed to talk to anyone about what happened just now.”

“It’s okay, I don’t say it. Then you at least tell me a little bit, Otherwise, how much should I worry? Avery, you can’t only think about yourself and not my feelings.” Mike replied with the same seriousness, “If you were me, could you ignore me?”

Avery choked, “Henry and his son threatened me with cloud ink and asked me to go to Elliot to ask for share.”

Mike said excitedly, “D*mn it! I knew that was the case. The father and son looked like dogs but they were actually more rogues than rogues. The last person who gave me this feeling was Charlie Tierney.

“Mike, I don’t know how to talk to Elliot. He won’t give them the shares. I know his temper...he will never give it...”

Mike raised his eyebrows and said, “It’s me, I won’t give it either. Why don’t you find someone to do the father and son?”

Avery looked at him in disbelief: “Do you really want to help me?”

Mike said coldly, “Yes! I really want to help you. If you don’t give them money and don’t kill them, then only Adrian will die. Do you think they will pay the legal price for killing Adrian? No! They will definitely find a reasonable reason to cover up their m-urder.”

Avery’s tears burst the dyke again.

Mike took out a tissue and handed it to her and said, "Don't cry. They just see you as being soft, so they pick you up. You don't even dare to go to Elliot. But Elliot can't give money for Adrian either."

"And if it's Shea?" Avery asked blankly.

Mike was stunned: "If it was Shea...Elliot would not necessarily hand over the shares. He should choose to kill them like me."

Avery: "..."

"Avery, What did you mean just now, is it possible that Shea is still alive?" Mike asked.

"Don't ask. I'm going out. We're chatting, you're not allowed to say it."

"Don't worry, I'm definitely tight-lipped but I suggest you still consider my proposal." Mike sent her out of the office.

"Don't say it, I won't kill them." Avery refused.

After leaving the company, Avery drove to the hospital. She wants to test the bag of blood.

An hour later, she got the test results.

Blood sample blood type: RH negative blood O blood type.

Among the people she knows, only Shea and Adrian are this special blood type. So this bag of blood belongs to Adrian.

Chapter 1160

Avery was sitting in the waiting area on the first floor of the hospital, her eyes were blank and she was shivering. It seems that she has entered a desperate situation, and she doesn't know how to go. She didn't want to tell Elliot, if she did, Elliot would really kill Henry and Cole. She doesn't want to turn Elliot into a m-urderer. But if she doesn't tell Elliot, she can only see Adrian and Shea die one after another.

After thinking about it, there is only one way.

After sitting in the hospital for a while, she dialed Cole's number.

"Have you figured it out?" Cole answered the phone, expecting her reply.

"Let's meet and talk! I'll send you the location, come over as soon as possible."

Avery came out of the hospital quickly to meet Cole.

"You won't set me up, right? Avery, let me tell you, Adrian is in our hands, If you do any tricks, Adrian will definitely die." Cole said nervously.

"I know." After Avery said, she hung up the phone.

40 minutes later, the two met in a private room at a restaurant near the hospital.

Cole cautiously surveyed the private room.

"What are you doing in the private room? There shouldn't be people hiding in the private room, right?" Cole said, looking under the table.

Avery was laughed at by his timid behavior: "Cole, You're obviously timid as a mouse but you want to do all the bad things. If you are a human being, you don't have to worry about who will harm you."

"You think you said this to me but can you change my mind? Have you ever heard a sentence called starvation to death for the cowardly but for the cowardly to persevere?" After sitting down in the chair, Cole picked up the kettle and poured himself a glass of water.

"Cole, do you remember the sweet words you said when you were chasing me?" Avery changed the subject lightly, "You said that you would always be good to me. Although it has passed, it is still very interesting. I miss you who was kind back then."

Cole frowned and looked gloomy: "Avery, I beg you, don't recall the past. Don't you think it's disgusting to say these things? I'm disgusting, and you are

disgusting too. “

“Well, we are all disgusting.” Avery’s hand, under the table, reached into the bag, “then who don’t you think is disgusting?”

“All disgusting! Elliot, my dad and My grandma, they are all bad people.” Cole gritted his teeth and became emotional, “Only my mother is not disgusting, but my mother was killed by Elliot.”

“I think, you may need to see a psychiatrist in your situation.” Holding the phone, Avery calmly got up from the chair and walked towards Cole, “Let me recommend a doctor for you. This doctor may be helpful to you.”

“I don’t need it.” Cole protested, “It’s not me but this perverted society.”

“Really?” Avery walked behind Cole and put the dagger against his neck.

After the cold blade touched his skin, his body suddenly froze.

“Avery! What are you doing?” Cole panicked, his voice trembling.

“What do you think?” Before coming to the restaurant, Avery went to the nearby supermarket to buy this dagger.

Allow Henry and his son to threaten her with Adrian’s life, and she can also treat her in her own way.

“Cole, don’t move. If you struggle and resist, I won’t show mercy.” Avery said, and dialed Henry.

Henry quickly answered the phone.

“Henry, your son is in my hands now. If you don’t want to lose your son in old age, then you can use cloud ink in exchange for your son’s life. Before 6 p.m, If I haven’t seen Adrian, just wait and collect your son’s body.” Avery said coldly, word by word.

Henry was stunned. He didn’t expect Avery to do such an incredible thing. And the fear in Cole’s body turned into humiliation in an instant. He actually fell into

Avery's hands. If the father compromises, then the father and son will have no bargaining chip. Although he is greedy for life and fears death, and is as timid

as a mouse, the poor life is not acceptable to him.

So Cole grabbed Avery's hand: "You killed me. You came to kill me!"

Chapter 1161

Cole's eyes stared like copper bells, covered with red blood.

"Dad! Don't give her Adrian. I'd rather die than let them get their wish." Cole yelled.

Henry choked and said: "Cole...Where are you now? I'll save you."

"No! Don't you come to save me! You look at Adrian. If Avery don't give money, You must not give Adrian to her." Cole stabbed his neck into the blade of the knife because of his violent struggle.

Bright red blood came out of the wound.

Avery looked at the overflowing blood, and the hand holding the dagger suddenly loosened a little.

Did I really dare to kill Cole? Did I really dare? She questioned herself countless times in her heart.

After giving the answer in her heart, her emotions collapsed. She can speak harsh words, but she doesn't dare to kill at all.

As a doctor, she knew where a knife could easily kill Cole but she didn't have the courage at all!

"Avery, if you have the ability, kill me. If you really kill me, then you and Elliot are a perfect match. Hahaha!" Cole laughed frantically.

Avery's hand holding the knife trembled uncontrollably. And the look in Cole's eyes is as if he could die at any time!

Avery didn't expect him to be like this. Isn't he afraid of death? Why is Cole suddenly not afraid?

“Don’t you dare? You say I’m timid, but I think it’s you.” Cole saw that her eyes were slack, and he squeezed her wrist that was holding the knife.

Her bones were pinched as if they were about to be shattered, and the knife in her hand suddenly fell to the ground, making a ‘bang’.

Cole sneered and slapped her face with a slap: “Want to kill me? Don’t even look at how much you weigh. Elliot just threatens me, what are you?”

Avery was stunned by the slap. A few seconds later, flames of anger ignited in her body. She bent over quickly, trying to pick up the dagger on the ground.

Cole kicked the dagger away. At this moment, the private room door opened and the waiter walked in.

“You two, hurry up. My boss is going to call the police.” The waiter said tremblingly, “You are making too much noise and scaring our guests away.”

Cole gave Avery a sarcastic and arrogant glance, then covered the wound on his neck with his hand and strode away.

Avery put the dagger in his bag, and at the same time took out a stack of cash and put it on the dining table.

When Avery came out of the restaurant, Cole was nowhere to be seen.

Avery’s plan failed!

Cole laughed at her for being timid, maybe she was too timid.

As long as Avery was a little cruel, she wouldn’t fall into such a dead end. She endured the burning pain in her cheek and got into the car.

She didn’t know where to go next. The feeling of despair struck again.

After some time, Avery’s cell phone rang. She glanced at the caller ID and answered the call immediately.

“Avery, can you bring Adrian to Bridgedale as soon as possible? Shea may not last long. Her attending doctor said that her body can only last for another

month at most." Wesley said sternly.

Chapter 1162

Avery's vision suddenly blurred, and her heart clenched tightly. She pursed her lips, holding back her grief.

"Avery, why don't you speak? Are you there?" Wesley heard her breathing a little dignified, and immediately changed his mouth, "It's okay if there's nothing you can do. Shea still doesn't know that you found me. She also doesn't know that she is not Elliot's sister, more I don't know that Adrian is her real brother. I don't want her to know this."

"Wesley, I really want to save Shea... I really want to save her. But Adrian is now hidden. It's gone." Avery wiped away her tears and said hoarsely, "I will continue to think of ways."

"Do they want to ask you for money when they hide Adrian?" Wesley was keenly aware of the problem, "How much do they want from you?"

If Wesley can get the money, he can give it.

Avery choked, "They didn't ask me for money. I gave them all my property and they didn't like it. What they want is only Elliot's share."

Wesley listened to her and said decisively, "Then give up. Come on! Avery, let's end this matter! If Shea knew that Elliot was threatened, Shea would rather die than see such a situation. Besides, even if a kidney transplant is performed, will there be rejections later? The reaction is also uncertain. It's unnecessary to take Elliot's share to bet on an uncertain outcome."

"Wesley, do you really think it's unnecessary?" She couldn't believe Wesley would say such a thing.

Wesley said transparently, "If they want all my property, of course I'm willing to gamble. But what they want is Elliot's share. You don't tell Elliot, because you

know it will make Elliot very embarrassed. If that's the case, then don't use it. I tortured myself. Death is not as scary as we thought."

Wesley continued, "There is a saying that is particularly good. Death is not the loss of life, but out of the limitation of time. Avery, you and Elliot live a good life and take care of your children. Don't worry about Shea anymore."

Avery smiled bitterly and said, "Wesley, you will always be like this, for fear that I will be embarrassed or wronged. It is my luck to meet you in this life."

"I should say this. I will let you live a good life and hope that you can do more meaningful things in the future. Although Shea is pitiful, but she can have your love, and she is not pitiful. At least she herself has never felt pitiful."

Listening to Wesley's words, Avery's tears fell again.

....

In the evening, Mike came to Foster's house for dinner.

Avery installed pretended to be nonchalant and joking: "Didn't you say you don't like coming here?"

Mike said, "I'm here to see Layla. I asked Chad to come and eat together but Chad couldn't agree. It can be seen how unattractive your husband is, so you treat him as a treasure. But for a person like him, you don't have to worry about him fooling around outside."

"I'll take it as if you're complimenting me." Elliot said dully.

At this time, Layla suddenly stared at Avery's face and asked with a look of surprise, "Mom, where have you been today?"

"Baby, why are you asking this suddenly?" Avery smirked.

Layla said smartly, "You put powder on your face. You don't usually put powder on. Did you go on a date with dad during the day?"

Elliot listened to his daughter's words and immediately looked at Avery's face.

He remembered well that she didn't make up in the morning.

So when did she wipe the powder on her face? Who did she wipe it to see?

Everyone's eyes fell on her face, and she blushed instantly: "Can't I use powder? Are you so surprised? I passed a beauty store today and bought a bottle of concealer and a darker shade. because I don't have any foundation at home."

Her reason was immediately accepted by Elliot.

Avery continued."The clerk took a sample for me to try on makeup, and I thought it was pretty good, so I bought it."

Every word she said was true, except that she bought concealer and foundation to cover up the slap marks on her face.

Chapter 1163

Cole slapped her very hard. If Avery didn't cover the wound on her face, she wouldn't dare to come back at all.

Because Elliot saw that Avery was being bullied, he would definitely get to the bottom of it and avenge her.

Now that Adrian is still in the hands of Henry and Cole, she can't intensify the contradiction between them.

After dinner, Elliot took the two children to play in the yard.

Mike and Avery walked slowly behind them.

"I told you during the day, how are you thinking about it?" Mike asked in a low voice, "I have already contacted the professional killer. I have been to the residence of Henry and his son last time, as long as you nod your head, The matter can be resolved tonight."

Avery was shocked and asked: "I still don't know where Adrian was hidden by them. If we killed father and son, how would we find Adrian?"

Mike didn't think about this problem. But he didn't think it was a big problem:

“When the father and son are killed, and then let Elliot use his power to send people to search the whole city, are you afraid that you won’t be able to find Adrian?”

“What? Elliot is a human being, not a god. If Adrian cannot be found, Adrian will starve to death.” Avery rejected his proposal.

Mike shrugged and looked at Elliot’s back in front of him and said, “If you look ahead like this, this matter will never be resolved. If you want me to say, you might as well tell Elliot about this and give him a headache. It’s better than you People suffer silently.”

“Did you come here tonight to tell me this?” Avery was in a bad mood at the moment, but she couldn’t show it on her face, “You don’t need to teach me.”

Avery knew very well that she couldn’t bear it anymore. Not only because of the slap in the face today, but also because Cole said that he would give her a bag of Adrian’s blood every day.

Even if she resists the pressure today, she is not sure that tomorrow, the day after tomorrow... she will raise her flag and surrender.

“Look at what you look like now?” Mike pursed his lips and said nothing. He didn’t want to force Avery, but seeing her so sad, he couldn’t help worrying.

“Mike, go back first. I’ll think about it carefully. If it really doesn’t work, I can only find him.” Avery said helplessly, “I can’t watch Adrian die. And I can’t watch Shea die.”

“Why do you have such deep feelings for Adrian? Why can’t you just watch him die? You didn’t kill him, so why do you care about him?” Mike was puzzled. His voice couldn’t help raising his voice. A little bit, just happened to be heard by Elliot in front.

Not knowing what Avery said, Mike turned around and left.

“What did you talk to Mike just now?” Elliot asked after Avery came over.

“Nothing to talk about.” Avery didn’t want to talk to him about this topic, so she took Robert out of the cart, “Robert, will your mother help you learn to walk?” After Robert was put on the ground, her brows suddenly wrinkled up. Elliot’s brows also wrinkled.

Avery is obviously running away. It must be that something happened to Adrian again.

Chapter 1164

It’s just that Elliot won’t lose his temper and question her like before. Since she couldn’t bear to tell him, what else did he have to ask.

“Baby, don’t be afraid, okay?” Avery planned to let go of Robert’s hand, “Go over to sister’s side, try it out, you will definitely be able to walk over.”

Robert’s face was full of fear, but he still bravely spread his arms, opened his little feet, hummed, and walked quickly towards Layla.

He was still walking erratically, feeling like he was going to fall at any moment, but he was brave. He walked up to Layla and hugged Layla tightly.

“Brother, you’re amazing. Go to mom’s place again.” Layla turned him around and asked him to walk towards Avery.

This time Robert was much braver than before. He seemed to know that he could not wrestle, so he quickly walked up to Avery.

“Elliot! Did you see that? Our son can walk.” Avery was immersed in the happiness of this moment, “Come and walk with Robert. I want to take a picture.”

Elliot immediately walked to her place and squatted down, letting the son went to Layla’s side.

Avery took the mobile phone and turned on the video function to record this

warm picture. After filming the video, she showed it to Elliot.

“Did you find that you look so handsome when you smile?” Avery couldn’t help laughing, “Can I post the video on Facebook?”

At the same time, many people flatter Elliot.

Chad: [The boss seems to be getting younger and younger, this is the power of love.]

Mike: [Are you trying to say that your boss was quite old before?]

Ben Schaffer: [Elliot took the baby at home for a few days, and the whole person looks much kinder!] [Fantastic]

Chad: [Brother Ben, the word kindness is often used to describe the elderly.] [embarrassed]

Ben Schaffer: [You said he was old just now, what happened to him when I said he was kind?]

Chad: [I didn’t say it. That b*stard Mike said it!]

Ben Schaffer: [Is there any difference between what he said and what you said?] [Support cheeks]

Suddenly, Ben Schaffer saw that Gwen had liked this post. He immediately sent a message to Avery: [I seem to see that Gwen has liked you, how did you become friends with Gwen?]

Avery: [When you see her like me? It means you have also added her as a friend.]

Ben Schaffer: [She lived with me before, so she added me. But I plan to delete her.]

Avery: [Well. She is Elliot’s younger sister after all. If she has any trouble in the future, I can help her.]

Ben Schaffer: [Has she troubled you now?]

Avery: [No.]

Ben Schaffer: [If only you could persuade her to change jobs. If she goes on like this, she will definitely be in big trouble.]

Avery: [I talked to her about work, but she didn't want to talk to me. She's not a child, and I can't force her to listen to me. Only take one step at a time.]

Ben Schaffer: [She doesn't like me, probably because I treat her like a child.]

[Laughing and crying]

Avery: [Maybe! She will understand your kindness later.]

Ben Schaffer:[It doesn't matter if she understands or not. If Elliot doesn't recognize her, I won't be able to meet her in the future.]

Avery: [Well.]

After she sent a message to Ben Schaffer, she saw that Cole had liked her post.

Her calm heart suddenly aroused thousands of waves.

Cole liked her post to disgust her, or to remind her not to forget the problems between them? No matter what his intentions were, she didn't want to see him lying on her friend list again.

Chapter 1165

The next day, Avery got up early and covered the scars on her face with concealer. Elliot's hoarse voice suddenly came from the bed: "Avery, why did you get up so early? You have insomnia?"

"I went to bed early last night, so I woke up early in the morning." Avery glanced at the time, it was 6:50 a.m., "Elliot, sleep a little longer. It's still very early."

Elliot looked at the makeup on her face and asked, "Are you going out today?"

Avery smiled and said, "I'm going to go to work from today. I can't stay at home

any longer. You said before that I was thinking nonsense. If I go to work, it won't be like this."

"Even if I go to work, I don't need to get up so early. You can sleep with me again." Ell held out his hand to her.

Avery couldn't refuse him, so she went to the bed and sat down.

Elliot's deep eyes suddenly stared at her face and looked carefully.

"You went to work before, and I didn't see you wearing makeup." Elliot knew that Avery didn't like makeup, so he felt that there was a deeper reason for her sudden abnormal behavior.

"The foundation I bought is very moisturizing. It feels better than face cream."

Avery found an excuse, "Would you like to try it?"

Elliot quickly refused.

Avery chuckled softly, "Elliot, have you always been so suspicious? Don't you think I put on makeup to go out to meet someone of the opposite sex?"

"I didn't think so." Elliot put his arms around her Waist, expressing his inner thoughts, "Because I care about you, I will think more if you are abnormal."

Avery did not expect him to express his inner feelings so straightforwardly. Her nose was slightly sour, and she put a kiss on his cheek: "Elliot, I love you. It's not enough to say it many times."

"Me too." Elliot responded to her confession.

"What are the two of us doing? It looks like we are about to die!" Avery smiled and leaned against his arms, hugging his body tightly and said, "Recently, our company's new product development has reached the late stage. Problems can come out."

"I have always known that you are a very professional woman."

"Well. It's been more than a year of pregnancy and childbirth, as if you are

living a different life.” Avery sighed, “But seeing Robert is so smart and healthy, everything is worth it.”

“You can do whatever you want in the future, I will be your most solid backing.”

“Husband, thank you.”

At 8 a.m., Avery finished breakfast and Elliot and Robert said goodbye and went out first.

Half an hour later, Avery arrived at the company.

At this time, the front desk just went to work.

“Ms. Tate, why did you come to the company so early today?” The front desk greeted her with a smile.

“I got up early today, so I came here first. If you have my package later, please notify me immediately.” Avery smiled slightly and walked towards the elevator.

About 20 minutes later, the front desk called her on the inside, saying she had her package.

When she put down the receiver, her hands trembled uncontrollably.

Cole, this be@st. He really did what he said.

Avery strode out of the office and went to the front desk to pick up the package.

After retrieving the package, she tore open the bag and took out a bag of blood.

Looking at the bag of blood she took out, her face turned pale with a ‘swish’.

This bag of blood is clearly more blood than the bag of blood yesterday.

Yesterday was ten milliliters, and today this bag is definitely more than ten milliliters!

She grabbed her phone and dialed Cole.

Cole’s voice came lazily, “Have you received the item? By the way, today’s blood is 20 milliliters. Because I found out that you blocked me contact on facebook, I was very angry.”

“Cole! You Are you sick?”

Cole turned a deaf ear to her roar: “When I drew Adrian's blood today, he foolishly asked me why he was drawing his blood. This fool, laughed at me! Ha! Haha!”

With a ‘bang’, Avery slammed the phone to the ground!

Chapter 1166

The last time Avery was in such pain when she inserted the knife into Elliot's chest. She never liked to escape, but at this moment, she was stimulated to lose all reason.

She didn't want to hear Cole's voice. Hearing his voice, her internal organs were churning, and the pain felt like she was about to die.

On the other side of the phone, Cole only heard a loud ‘bang’, and then there was no sound. He glanced at the screen, and the call was not interrupted but he guessed that Avery smashed the phone in a fit of anger, and there was a gloomy smile on the corner of his mouth.

Avery's psychological endurance, she don't know how many days it will last.

He hung up the phone and said to his father, “I guess Avery won't last long.”

Henry frowned, “Cole, let's change houses. I had a dream last night that Elliot was chasing us. I I'm afraid that if we don't get the money, it will lead to death.”

“I thought about this, and when Avery helps us get Elliot's shares, we will go abroad immediately, and then we will see whether to keep the shares and get dividends, or Sell the shares. I think it is better to sell. Although the money you get in this way is not as much as holding, it is better to have less than one thing.”

Henry whispered, “Well, let's change residence first. I've already decided where to move.”

“Then let’s move. As long as Avery asks Elliot for shares, Elliot will definitely be angry and want to kill. But Adrian is with us. In our hands, as long as Avery still cares about Adrian’s life and death. She will definitely not let Elliot attack us. If we can survive this time, we will have countless glory and wealth in the future.

“Cole said as his face turned cold.

The house here will not be returned, and the things will not be taken away. Let them mistakenly think that we still live here.” Henry said the plan.

“it is good.”

After the father and son packed some luggage casually, they left the rental house.

Tate Industries.

Avery got up and picked up the dropped mobile phone. The screen of the mobile phone was broken, and when she pressed the power button, the main interface suddenly appeared in her eyes. She took the phone with the broken screen and went back to the office chair to sit down.

The blood bag on the table kept stimulating her nerves.

Avery reached into her hair roots with both hands, thinking painfully about how to negotiate with Elliot.

Not only does she know Elliot, she knows herself better. It is absolutely impossible for her to die for Shea and Adrian.

If the money is gone, They can make more money. If the lives of their brothers and sisters are gone, they will be gone forever.

After struggling for a while, Avery turned on her phone and dialed Henry.

Henry quickly answered the phone.

“Henry, I will give you what you want as soon as possible. Don’t hurt Adrian again. If you bully him again, I will let you get nothing. He’s your relative, not

mine. When he died, you buried him, not me.” Avery’s said with a cold voice.

Henry sighed: “When are you going to ask Elliot for equity? Give you some time.”

Avery: “You are in such a hurry?”

Henry said indifferently, “Do you know that strike while the iron is hot? The longer this matter drags on, the worse it will be for us. Since you are unwilling to give time, let me set a time for you. How about a week? Just a week.”

Avery clenched her fist tightly, tears blurred her vision, and the blood bag on the table turned into a big pool of blood in a trance.

“Okay. Take good care of Adrian this week! If he has any mistakes, don’t even think about getting Elliot’s equity!”

“Avery, if you had said that earlier, we would have taken good care of Adrian.”

Henry babbled and kept talking.

Avery had a terrible headache and didn’t want to listen to his nonsense and said, “I’ll contact you in a week.”

After that, Avery hung up the phone.

Chapter 1167

After putting down the phone, Avery lay on the table and cried.

Someone knocked on the door, then pushed the door and came in. Seeing her lying on the table crying, The man was stunned for a moment, and immediately backed out!

The man knocking on the door is the head of R&D.

The supervisor planned to talk to Avery about the new product, but when he saw that Avery was crying, he panicked and embarrassed instantly. He didn’t know what to do, so he could only pretend that he didn’t see it.

The supervisor took out his cell phone and dialed Mike.

After he told Mike what he saw, he asked Mike to come over.

After half an hour, Mike couldn't take it anymore, so he pushed open the door of her office.

Avery stopped crying and was looking at the computer screen intently.

When Mike got closer, he could clearly see her red and swollen eyes.

Mike put the prepared snacks on her table and said, "I heard that you came to the company very early today."

At this time, Mike saw her phone with a broken screen.

"Why is the screen broken?" Mike asked in an understatement.

"It fell accidentally. I'll change the screen at noon." Avery opened the snack and glanced at it, "Where did the snack come from?"

"The secretary gave it to me. I can't eat much, so I brought some for me. You."

He sat down in the chair and asked casually, "Why are your eyes so swollen? Didn't you sleep last night?"

Avery put the snacks in the cabinet and replied, "I had a bit of insomnia last night, but I woke up today. It's early, so my eyes are a little swollen."

"If you can't hold it any longer, go back to rest early." Mike saw her lying, so he got up from the chair, "I have something else to do, so I'll go first."

"Well."

Mike came out of her office and walked towards the elevator with a solemn expression. Back in his department, he entered the office and closed the door.

Avery will be dragged down sooner or later if this continues.

Mike can no longer let her carry it alone.

After a short thought, he dialed Elliot's number.

"Elliot, something happened to your wife." Mike yelled out after Elliot answered the phone.

On the other side of the phone, Elliot's breathing became significantly heavier:

"You said Avery?"

"F*ck! Who else is your wife besides Avery?"

"What's wrong with her? You fcking said, don't give a sht" His emotions Instant explosion.

"It's related to Henry and his son. Oh, it should be related to Adrian. I don't know what's going on, but she's in a lot of pain now. You can either ask her yourself, but she may not tell the truth. Because she doesn't want to bother you with this matter."

Elliot gritted his teeth, "I knew... I knew it was this sh*t again. Henry will definitely use Adrian to blackmail her and wants money."

Mike said, "Yes! And the money Henry wants must be a figure she can't give. Otherwise she wouldn't be in such pain. Elliot, I know you don't care about Adrian's life or death, but Avery always have to worry about it. I don't care what method you use, hurry up and settle this matter. I don't want to see Avery cry to the death for this matter again."

Elliot's mind was buzzing.

Avery cried to death for Adrian's affairs?

In his heart, it was as if the bottle of five flavors had been knocked over—
heartache, irony, and absurdity!

Chapter 1167

After putting down the phone, Avery lay on the table and cried.

Someone knocked on the door, then pushed the door and came in. Seeing her lying on the table crying, The man was stunned for a moment, and immediately backed out!

The man knocking on the door is the head of R&D.

The supervisor planned to talk to Avery about the new product, but when he saw that Avery was crying, he panicked and embarrassed instantly. He didn't know what to do, so he could only pretend that he didn't see it.

The supervisor took out his cell phone and dialed Mike.

After he told Mike what he saw, he asked Mike to come over.

After half an hour, Mike couldn't take it anymore, so he pushed open the door of her office.

Avery stopped crying and was looking at the computer screen intently.

When Mike got closer, he could clearly see her red and swollen eyes.

Mike put the prepared snacks on her table and said, "I heard that you came to the company very early today."

At this time, Mike saw her phone with a broken screen.

"Why is the screen broken?" Mike asked in an understatement.

"It fell accidentally. I'll change the screen at noon." Avery opened the snack and glanced at it, "Where did the snack come from?"

"The secretary gave it to me. I can't eat much, so I brought some for me. You."

He sat down in the chair and asked casually, "Why are your eyes so swollen? Didn't you sleep last night?"

Avery put the snacks in the cabinet and replied, "I had a bit of insomnia last night, but I woke up today. It's early, so my eyes are a little swollen."

"If you can't hold it any longer, go back to rest early." Mike saw her lying, so he got up from the chair, "I have something else to do, so I'll go first."

"Well."

Mike came out of her office and walked towards the elevator with a solemn expression. Back in his department, he entered the office and closed the door.

Avery will be dragged down sooner or later if this continues.

Mike can no longer let her carry it alone.

After a short thought, he dialed Elliot's number.

Elliot, something happened to your wife." Mike yelled out after Elliot answered the phone.

On the other side of the phone, Elliot's breathing became significantly heavier:

"You said Avery?"

"F*ck! Who else is your wife besides Avery?"

"What's wrong with her? You fcking said, don't give a sht" His emotions Instant explosion.

"It's related to Henry and his son. Oh, it should be related to Adrian. I don't know what's going on, but she's in a lot of pain now. You can either ask her yourself, but she may not tell the truth. Because she doesn't want to bother you with this matter."

Elliot gritted his teeth, "I knew... I knew it was this sh*t again. Henry will definitely use Adrian to blackmail her and wants money."

Mike said, "Yes! And the money Henry wants must be a figure she can't give.

Otherwise she wouldn't be in such pain. Elliot, I know you don't care about Adrian's life or death, but Avery always have to worry about it. I don't care what method you use, hurry up and settle this matter. I don't want to see Avery cry to the death for this matter again."

Elliot's mind was buzzing.

Avery cried to death for Adrian's affairs?

In his heart, it was as if the bottle of five flavors had been knocked over—
heartache, irony, and absurdity!

Chapter 1168

At 11 o'clock at noon, Avery got off work early from the company to find a place

to change the phone screen. She searched the mobile phone brand store on the mobile phone map and saw the nearest one, about a kilometer away from her.

She walked over and handed the phone over to the after-sales service. After waiting for about half an hour, the phone with a brand new screen was handed back to her.

After she paid the bill, she came out of the mobile phone store.

It was lunchtime and she dialed Mike.

“I’m out now, what do you want to eat? I’ll bring it to you.”

Mike was very confused when he heard Avery’s voice.

If she was told that he told Elliot about her, she would definitely be furious.

“I’ve made an appointment with someone in the department.” Mike politely refused.

“Well. Then I’ll go back directly.” Avery could clearly feel Mike’s attitude towards her. Somewhat unusually cold, but she had a headache and didn’t have the energy to think about it.

After hanging up, she walked back to the company and drove the car away.

She has only a week left. She had to think about how to talk to Elliot in a week.

Sterling Group.

After thinking for two hours, Elliot decided not to ask Avery. As Mike said, even if he asked Avery, she probably wouldn’t say it.

This incident definitely didn’t happen in the past two days. She endured it for so many days and didn’t say it. How could she tell him the truth now?

Unless Elliot gets evidence that she was threatened.

Evidence is easy to find for him.

As long as he got the content of the call between her and Henry and his son.

He dialed the phone and asked someone to check Avery's call.

After the call, his office door was knocked open.

"Boss, what do you want for lunch?" Chad walked in.

"No appetite." His face was bleak and voice was cold.

Chad's heart skipped a beat, unable to guess what was going on: "Then I'll buy some as you like."

After Chad finished speaking, he quickly left the office.

On the way to buy lunch, he called Ben Schaffer and said, "Brother Ben, something is wrong with my boss."

Ben Schaffer: "What's wrong with him? I saw him in the morning and he was fine."

Chad worriedly said, "I asked him what he had for lunch, and he said he had no appetite. It's mainly because his face is so bad. I don't dare to ask what happened. But I have a feeling that it must have happened."

"You called me because you wanted me to ask him what happened, right?" Ben Schaffer couldn't help crying.

Chad flattered, "Well, I'm just a little assistant. Brother Ben, you are different.

Brother Ben, what do you want to eat? I bought it for you."

"Okay! I'll go see him. Buy me something light, I have a bad stomach recently."

After talking on the phone, Ben Schaffer came to Elliot's office.

Pushing open the office door and seeing Elliot, he immediately understood why Chad was worried.

Elliot's complexion was really bad, completely different from when he saw it in the morning.

"Elliot, it's time for get off work, let's go have lunch!" Ben Schaffer said enthusiastically in the same tone as usual.

“Chad went and bought it for me.” Elliot refused.

“Oh, then I’ll ask Chad to bring me one as well.” Ben Schaffer said, pulling the chair opposite him away and sitting down, “What’s wrong, your face is so bad? I thought about it, the company didn’t go out. What’s the matter!”

Elliot: “Let me be quiet.”

“Okay, if you have something to do, don’t keep it in your heart. Tell me anytime.” After Ben Schaffer finished speaking, he got up and walked out.

About half an hour later, Elliot’s cell phone rang.

At the same time, there was a knock on the office door, and Chad walked in with his lunch.

Chapter 1169

Elliot held the phone and looked straight at Chad.

“Boss, your phone is ringing, why didn’t you answer it?” Chad put his lunch on his desk and reminded with a smile.

Elliot’s expression was indifferent, and his voice was cold: “Go out.”

Chad immediately withdrew after realizing that he didn’t answer the phone because of himself.

Elliot answered the phone.

“Mr. Foster, the call recording you want has been sent to your mailbox, please check it.” A respectful voice came from the phone.

“Got it.” Elliot hung up the phone, entered the mailbox, and clicked on the new email.

At a glance, he saw a recent recording, which Avery had dialed to Henry.

Elliot turned on the recording, and the content of the call immediately spread in the office
Avery: [Henry, I will give you what you want as soon as possible. Don’t hurt Adrian again. If you bully him again, I will let you get nothing. He is your

relative, not mine! When he died, you buried him, not me.]

Henry: [When are you going to ask Elliot for equity? Give you some time.]

Avery: [Are you in such a hurry?]

Henry: [Do you know how to strike while the iron is hot? The longer this thing drags on, the worse it will be for us. Since you are unwilling to give time, let me set a time for you! How was the week? Just a week!]

Avery: [Good. This week, take good care of Adrian. If he has any mistakes, don't even think about getting Elliot's equity]

.....

In an instant, the world went dark.

Elliot looked like someone had pressed the pause button. The body froze, the brain couldn't think, and the eyes stared at the recording on the screen, as if to dig it out.

Avery wanted to give his shares to the person he hated the most for Adrian's sake.

She knew that doing so would anger him, but she still agreed to Henry.

Elliot remembered the last time he asked her, which is more important between Adrian and him. She answered him important.

That's what Avery said he was more important.

Elliot remembered the last time, and she asked him if he could give her everything? Including his company.

He wondered why he was specifically mentioning his company...now he understands. It turned out that Henry asked her for his company.

It turned out that she had already given birth to exchange his company for Adrian.

Does cloud ink match?

Not worthy.

Elliot's eyes were scarlet, his fingers trembling, and he pressed the record and play button again.

He knew that listening to it again would only hurt more deeply, but he wanted to listen.

He wanted to make sure that he didn't have hallucinations just now. He wanted to make sure that the voice in the recording was really Avery's voice.

He even had to make sure that in Avery's heart, Adrian was the most important thing.

After all, Avery always knew that his company was more than a money-making tool for Elliot. It is his relatives, friends, comrades-in-arms!

Without Sterling Group, there would be no Elliot today.

How could Avery agree to Henry's request for Adrian?

She keeps saying that she loves him, is that how she loves him? Oh! no.

At 1 p.m., Avery drove back to Foster's house.

"Avery, have you eaten lunch? If you haven't, I'll make it for you." Mrs. Cooper smiled, "Are you going to the company in the afternoon? We're going to vaccinate Robert today."

Avery said, "Then I'll take him to get vaccinated in the afternoon. I'm not very hungry, you should cook less."

"Okay." Mrs. Cooper immediately walked towards the kitchen.

Avery sat down on the sofa, turned on his mobile phone, and clicked on Whatsapp.

She added Cole back.

After successfully adding, she sent a message to Cole: I have basically settled with your father. But I have a request. If you can't agree to this request, then

don't talk about anything.

Chapter 1170

"Mom!" Robert suddenly came over, hugged her leg, and called out to her.

Avery's heart was instantly melted.

She immediately put down the phone and looked at her son with a surprised expression: "Baby, mom just watched you play with toys alone, so mom didn't bother you. I didn't expect you to come over to find mom."

She held her son in her arms, and kissed him on the cheek.

"Mom will take you for an injection later, don't you cry, okay?"

Robert's black eyes were shining, and he didn't understand the meaning of an injection at all.

He had injections before, sometimes while asleep, and sometimes with toys to attract his attention, so he didn't cry much every time.

But now that Robert has grown up, it may not be easy to fool him.

"Avery, if you're hungry, you can eat some fruit first." Mrs. Scarlet came over and smiled, "If you told me in advance to come back to eat, you wouldn't have to wait."

"I'm not hungry. If I'm hungry, I'll eat outside." Avery smiled and said, "I woke up early today and was a little sleepy. So I decided to come back and take a nap."

"If you are sleepy, you can rest at home. I'll take Mrs. Cooper and Robert for injections later."

"I slept for a while. I couldn't sleep at night after a long sleep."

"That's right. When Elliot went to work this morning, Robert cried." Mrs. Scarlet said with emotion, "If Robert cry in front of your husband, Elliot will definitely not go to work."

"Robert likes his father so much now?" Avery was very surprised, and kissed

his son again, "When mother left, you were still with him. Baby, Why did you cry when Dad left?"

Robert couldn't answer this question. First, he can't speak, and secondly, the children cry when they want to cry, not necessarily for any reason.

"If your father knew that you liked him so much, he would definitely be very happy." Avery said, picked up her phone, took a photo of Robert, sent it to Elliot, and told him about it.

At the same time, she saw Cole's reply.

Cole: [We can agree to your request. After all, Adrian has already registered with our family. If you don't return him to us by then, we will see you in court.]

Avery deletes the conversation with him and clicks on Elliot's conversation.

Elliot didn't reply.

Avery guessed Elliot is resting now?

He would not see the message until after going to work at about 2:30.

After a while, Mrs. Cooper called her to eat.

She had no appetite, so she put down the dishes after eating a little. She then went back to her room with her cell phone to rest.

Before closing her eyes, she glanced at Whatsapp again. Elliot still didn't reply.

She set the alarm clock for 3 p.m. and put down her phone.

Time flickered, it was 3 p.m.

She got up in a hurry and came out of the bedroom.

She put the vaccination book in her bag, and Mrs. Cooper came to her with Robert, who was taking a nap.

After going out, they soon arrived at the community hospital.

Robert was sleeping, but woke up after entering the hospital.

When the medical staff gave Robert an injection, Mrs. Cooper recorded the

process with her mobile phone.

During the injection, his expression suddenly jumped from daze to pain, and the reaction was particularly interesting.

“Look, baby.” Seeing that his son was about to cry, Avery immediately pointed to the camera, “Let’s send the video of your injection to your dad later, okay? Dad will definitely praise you for being a strong and good baby!”

Avery’s tears were immediately held back.

The little guy held back his tears, and the amused medical staff also laughed.

After the injection, Avery glanced at the video and sent it to Elliot.

It was already 3:30 p.m., but Elliot still didn’t reply to her last message.

Is Elliot busy today?

Avery quickly thought that Elliot hadn’t been to the company for a long time because of the wedding. And he used to be a workaholic, so it’s normal that Elliot doesn’t have time to look at his phone today.

Chapter 1171

When Avery got home, her heart was empty.

In fact, Elliot didn’t reply to her messages in seconds every time. If Avery didn’t ask him for shares in the future, she would never be so nervous.

She took the phone and swiped several times, but she didn’t get a reply from him.

She sent a message to Tammy: [Tammy, how are you and Jun recently?]

Tammy: [That’s it! He has been very busy lately.]

Avery: [Then when you send him a message, when does he usually reply?]

Tammy: [He usually returns when he sees it. Why are you asking this all of a sudden?]

Avery: [I messaged Elliot at noon, but he hasn’t gotten back to me yet.]

Tammy: [You can just call him and ask if it's okay. He must be busy and didn't see the messages, or he must reply to you.]

Avery: [I think so too. So I still don't call him. Anyway, he will be back in the evening.]

Tammy: [Well, don't you also go to work?]

Avery: [I took Robert to get vaccinations this afternoon, but didn't go to the company.]

Tammy: [Oh, I haven't seen you talk to me specifically for such trivial matters. I always thought that you were taking Elliot's hands to death, but now it's the other way around haha!]

Avery: [The feelings are mutual. He likes me and I like him too.]

Tammy: [Yes. After I divorced Jun once, I realized that it wasn't that I couldn't live without him, but that I was as lost as I was without him. what a shame.]

Avery: [It's all over. Cherish each other well in the future.]

After chatting with Tammy, Elliot still didn't reply.

Avery took the phone to charge and planned to ask him what Elliot was doing when he came back from get off work.

At 5:30 p.m., the bodyguards took Layla home.

Avery's mobile phone is also fully charged. She unplugged the charger and opened Whatsapp, but Elliot still did not reply to the message.

Her heart suddenly froze. She found his number and dialed it.

The phone was dialed, and a system prompt sounded soon – sorry, the number you dialed is temporarily unavailable, please try again later.

Is his phone turned off?

Is it powered off or the meeting is shut down?

Her heart suddenly beat violently, and an ominous premonition rose in her

heart. She immediately dialed Chad's number, but fortunately the call was quickly connected.

"Chad, is Elliot off work now? I sent him a message and he didn't reply, and I couldn't get through when I called him." Avery asked, "Is he so busy today?" Chad was stunned. He raised his eyes to look at Elliot in the office chair, and then looked up at Elliot's mobile phone on the desk.

Elliot is not busy today.

He stretched out his hand to cover the receiver of his mobile phone, and whispered to Elliot, "Boss, Avery is calling. She said that your mobile phone can't be reached, and the message has not been answered. She asked if you are off work, and asked if you are busy."

Elliot: " Tell her I'm busy and I'll be home late tonight, and tell her not to wait for me."

Chad immediately conveyed the boss's meaning to Avery.

Avery responded in frustration: "Is your boss so busy now? I didn't listen to him."

"Yeah! I've been very busy recently. He didn't tell you, maybe he didn't want to worry you." Chad said .

"Oh, then you ask him to call me back."

"Okay, I'll pass it on."

After talking on the phone, Chad said to Elliot, "Avery asked you to call back."

Elliot: "My phone is out of battery."

Chapter 1172

"Oh, is your charger broken? I have a charger there, I'll bring it to you..."

"No." Elliot's charger is not broken, he just doesn't want to charge it.

His mobile phone was automatically turned off when he heard Avery's call

recording till the phone was out of power.

After listening to the recording all afternoon, he now only needs to think of keywords such as 'Avery', 'Adrian', 'Henry', and his heart hurts and disgusts.

Chad couldn't help it, and he asked loudly, "Boss, what is the reason for you and Avery this time?"

"Don't ask what you shouldn't ask, don't say what you shouldn't say." He raised his cold eyes and looked at him coldly.

Chad immediately shut up: "I see. Do you want to go home tonight? If you don't go back, I'll go buy you dinner now."

Elliot: "I don't think so."

"If you don't give her a Call back, I think she may come to the company to look for you later." Chad reminded, "If you don't neglect her so much, she will definitely think wildly."

"It's precisely because I don't neglect her, so she always don't care about my feelings." Elliot eyes were cold, and his voice was even colder, "I was never afraid of making trouble with Henry before. But now, I'm tired."

Not tired, but tired.

Thinking about being used from birth. Now that he has become famous. he thinks that he can dominate everything, that he has found true love and a destination, but he still cannot escape the end of being used.

Avery said more than once that he would never lie to him again, and Elliot believed it. Now the beautiful illusion is torn apart, revealing the ugly lie.

Elliot is really tired.

Chad had never seen Elliot so depressed.

When Elliot was angry, Chad had seen it, whether it was a rage or coldblooded revenge, but he had never seen Elliot cry tiredly.

Chad especially wanted to know what happened between Elliot and Avery, but

he knew very well that he couldn't find the result if he asked again.

And what he said just now was very clear, don't ask what you shouldn't ask, don't say what you shouldn't say.

Chad not only couldn't ask him what happened, but he couldn't tell everything that happened now.

Foster family.

Avery and Layla are sitting at the dining table and having dinner.

"Mom, our house is so deserted." Layla felt emotionally, "Uncle Mike is no longer living with us. My brother is not at home, and Dad is going to work again. Maybe he will work overtime every day in the future... A classmate told me that she can only see her father two or three times a month, because her father usually travels around for work."

Avery: "Your father will not do this. Even if he works overtime, he will go home at night."

"But if he comes back too late, I won't see him. I go to school early in the morning, and he can't see me." Layla puffed out her cheeks, "My classmate said that her father had a woman outside, so she often Don't go home."

Avery was shocked by her daughter's remarks.

"Layla, your dad isn't that kind of person."

Layla sniffed, "I don't want dad to be like that either. I'll be sad and you'll be sad too. Brother will hate him even more. Then You call my father after dinner and ask him to come back early."

Avery: "I have called your Uncle Chad, and when your father is not so busy, he will call me back. If he does not call I called back to show that he was on his way home."

"Oh!" Layla felt relieved, "Mom, when are you going to see brother? I'm about

to have summer vacation!"

Avery thought for a few seconds then said, "We can visit him anytime after your summer vacation."

Layla put down her tableware and ran out of the dining room with a look of excitement.

Seeing that her daughter was so happy, Avery picked up the phone to see if Elliot had any reply.

As a result, still no.

Half an hour has passed since she called Chad.

It stands to reason that Chad should have conveyed what she said to Elliot, why did Elliot still not reply to her?

Whether it was a message or a phone call, as long as she didn't receive a response from him for a second, she felt uneasy in her heart.

She dialed his number again, and the system beep was still heard.

Chapter 1173

Avery frowned, came out of the dining room, and decided to drive to his company to find him.

She wondered if he was busy with work and didn't have time to look at his phone, or if there were other reasons.

Half an hour later, her car stopped at the entrance of Sterling Group Building.

The lights on some floors of the building are still on. She went straight to the lobby on the first floor.

The security guard saw her and immediately swiped her card to let her in. She took the elevator to the floor where Elliot's office was.

With a 'ding' sound, the elevator door slowly opened.

The lights in the corridor are on, but the door of Elliot's office is closed.

Elliot was no longer in the company. Was he already on his way home?

Her disappointment was greater than her hope. Always feel like something was wrong. Otherwise Elliot wouldn't have contacted her for so long.

They have been very sweet since their marriage, even if they stick together 24 hours a day, they will not get tired.

How could his attitude change?

Did Henry and his son find him?

But she'd already negotiated with them, and they shouldn't have the guts to provoke him. She squatted at the door of his office and dialed Chad.

Chad answered again in seconds: "Avery, what's the matter?"

"Where has Elliot left? I'm at the door of his office now, and he's no longer in the office." Avery's tone couldn't hide her disappointment.

"When I got off work, I told him what you said. However, his mobile phone was out of power, and it seemed that the charger was broken. At that time, a client wanted to invite him to dinner, and then talk about the cooperation in detail, so he may now Let's go to dinner with the client." Chad worked hard to make up the reason.

Elliot was sitting in his car. Because Elliot didn't want to go home, Chad took him to the hotel now.

Chad continued. Avery, why don't you go to the company's ground parking lot. If my boss's car is still there, I'll probably leave with the client."

"Okay, I'll go take a look." Avery got up and walked towards the elevator, "By the way, what kind of person is that customer? Will he drink Elliot or mess around?"

"No. That client and the boss have known each other for a long time."

"Oh. I see. Why don't you send me the client's number?" Avery asked.

"Uh...I don't have the customer's number. Because this customer is in direct

contact with the boss every time.” Chad continued.

After talking on the phone, Chad looked at Elliot in the back seat.

“Boss, if you don’t go home tonight, what about tomorrow night?”

“We’ll talk about it tomorrow night.”

“Avery will probably go to the company tomorrow morning to find you.”

“I won’t go to the company tomorrow.”

“Where are you going tomorrow?” Chad was a little panicked.

“I don’t need to report to you. If she finds you again, you can continue editing.”

Elliot gave him an order.

Chad responded and said anxiously: “Boss, I’m a little afraid of you.”

“Don’t call me boss. Don’t call me boss in the future.” He interrupted Chad.

Avery has decided to put his shares To Henry, if he doesn’t agree to Avery, can their marriage continue?

Chapter 1174

Elliot never speculates on Avery with the greatest malice. But Avery’s conversation with Henry was like stabbed him from behind.

Has she ever thought that Adrian is a human being? Although Adrian is pitiful, should she sacrifice him to save Adrian?

If Avery discussed with him first, got his consent, and then went to talk to Henry about the phone call, Elliot would never be so sad.

After Chad sent him to the hotel, he came out of the hotel.

It’s almost July, and the nights are getting warmer.

Chad was sweating shortly after he came out of the hotel. He got into the car and dialed Ben Schaffer.

The mood of Chad was deeply affected by Elliot, “Brother Ben, I don’t know what to do now. I feel like I’m unemployed.”

Ben Schaffer frowned: "Elliot fired you? What did you do wrong?"

Chad took a deep breath then said, "I don't know. I don't think I made a mistake but he just told me not to call him boss. If I don't call him boss, what should I call him?"

"Then call him President Foster!" Ben Schaffer gave him advice.

Chad explained, "I called him Mr. Foster when I first joined the company.

Once he was with the vice president, I called Mr. Foster, and they both looked at me together. Since then, I have called him Calling the boss. I've been calling for a few years. He won't let me call tonight, what does he mean?"

Chad was one of the people around Elliot who knew him best. But he couldn't guess what he was thinking now, let alone what he would do next. An unknown fear arises spontaneously in his heart.

"If you ask me, I don't know." Ben Schaffer pondered for a few seconds, "I went to him at noon, and he wouldn't say anything. But it's definitely related to Avery."

"I know it has something to do with Avery. He doesn't plan to go home tonight, nor does he want to contact Avery. He asked me to lie to Avery that he was very busy. If she really got into trouble with Avery, I wouldn't let me lie to him." Chad looked dazed, "Brother Ben, I'll just tell you about this, don't tell me. He won't let me tell."

"Where is Elliot now?"

"He's in the hotel. He said that he won't go to the company tomorrow."

Ben Schaffer's breathing suddenly became heavy, "What's wrong? They were all fine yesterday. Didn't Avery just sprinkle a handful of dog food in the circle of friends?"

"Yes, I don't understand either. But I can't ask Avery, so don't ask her either. If I ask, my lie will be no longer true."

“Why don’t you ask Mike?” Ben Schaffer suggested, “Maybe he knows something.”

Chad said, “He moved out of Avery’s house. I’m sure he doesn’t know anything.”

Ben Schaffer said, “Then there’s nothing. Besides, we outsiders really can’t get involved in the affairs of the two of them. When did the two of them quarrel, didn’t they reconcile themselves?”

Chad was depressed, “But in the past, when the two of them quarreled, the boss could go to work normally. As long as the boss can go to work normally, I don’t think it will be a problem. It’s too big. The boss doesn’t plan to work this time. Does he want to stop his work for this company.”

Ben Schaffer said, “Then let him rest for a few days. It’s useless for us to be anxious. You go home first. We’ll talk about it tomorrow.”

“Yeah.”

The Foster family.

After Avery took a bath, she came out of the bathroom, walked to the bed, and picked up her mobile phone.

There were no messages and calls.

Elliot suddenly seemed to have news out of thin air from her world.

When Avery went out yesterday morning, Elliot also kissed her cheek.

Thinking that she called his number again, but still couldn’t get through.

His mobile phone is dead and the charger is broken, wouldn’t he borrow someone else’s charger to charge it?

If Elliot wants to charge his phone, he can charge it anytime. Even, he can change a new mobile phone to contact Avery at any time.

Are customers so important? Is work so important?

Her heart was clear like a mirror that Elliot just didn't want to contact her, and he didn't want to return home.

Chapter 1175

As for why Elliot did this, Avery couldn't guess the reason.

Henry and his son would never dare to look for Elliot. Is there anyone else looking for him?

Avery was lying on the bed, looking at the chandelier, dazed. Suddenly, a terrible thought flashed in her mind.

If Elliot doesn't come back and doesn't contact her, how can she ask him for shares? Although it was not appropriate to think about such a thing at this time, it was a burning eyebrow.

If Avery couldn't fulfill her promise to Henry in a week, Henry and his son may torture Adrian. Thinking of this, two lines of tears fell from the corners of her eyes. She thought she had reached a desperate situation two days ago. Now, what kind of desperate situation was the first two days?

Now is the real dead end.

With Elliot's ignored her today, and he may ignore her in the future. Even if they have children, even if she and the children live in his house now. Once Elliot decides to give up, nothing is going to work for him.

That night, she lost sleep.

The next morning.

Avery came to Sterling Group. When Chad came to the company, he saw Avery standing at the door of Elliot's office.

Chad had long guessed that Avery would come to the company today, so it was no surprise to see her. Only, he had to pretend to be surprised.

Chad: "Avery, why are you here?"

“Do you know where Elliot went? He didn’t come home last night. The phone is still there and didn’t turn on.” Avery’s eyes were full of red, and even with foundation on her face, she couldn’t hide her haggardness.

Chad dialed Elliot’s number in front of her, “Ah this...I can’t get through to him either.”

Avery murmured, “Then I’ll wait here. Yesterday morning, We were all fine when we parted. He suddenly lost contact. Did you find anything unusual about him yesterday?”

Chad immediately shook his head and said, “I was working yesterday and didn’t notice anything unusual about him. His office door is open, now you can go in and sit and wait for boss.”

“Okay, thank you.”

Chad felt very guilty. Because he knew that Elliot would not come to the company today.

If Avery waits any longer, he will just wait in vain.

After Chad sent her into Elliot’s office, he immediately returned to his office. He paced up and down the office, and after struggling for a while, he dialed Mike.

“Hurry up and call Avery to tell her away. She’s in my boss’s office now, and my boss won’t come to the company today.”

“Just tell her.”

“Just tell her! My boss doesn’t want to see her. I can’t tell you the specific reason.” Chad lost his patience, “Hurry up and find a way to get her away! I told you, you are not allowed to tell her.”

Mike held the phone and cursed in a low voice. He asked Elliot to find a way to deal with Henry and his son, but Elliot ignored Avery?

How did it turn into this?

Mike immediately rushed to Sterling Group and pushed open the door of Elliot's office.

"Avery, follow me." Mike grabbed her arm and took her outside.

"What are you doing?" Avery pushed him hard and refused to leave, "I want to wait for Elliot here. Let me go."

"He won't come." Mike roared.

Chapter 1176

This stern roar fell in Avery's ears, and also in Chad's ears outside the door.

Chad suddenly became angry, strode behind Mike, and twisted his back hard.

Mike endured the pain and immediately changed his words to Avery: "I mean you don't have to wait for him here. What a waste of time! Which CEO would come to work so early?"

Avery was not convinced by his explanation.

The phrase 'he won't come' kept echoing in Avery's mind. Like a deflated balloon, she was drained of all her strength.

Mike easily pulled her out of the office and left the Sterling Group.

Avery was stuffed into the car, and Mike fastened her seat belt: "I'll let someone drive your car away later."

After Mike got into the driver's seat, he immediately drove the car out.

Avery looked at the Sterling Group building that was gradually receding out of the window, and murmured, "Mike, you said he wouldn't come, who told you?"

Seeing her in a trance, Mike had a headache.

If he tell her the truth, it will stimulate her deeper.

"I just guessed. Did you forget that I'm a man too?" Mike said, "Chad told me

last night..."

"What did he say to you?" Avery couldn't wait to interrupt him.

Mike looked at the road ahead with a guilty conscience and said, "He told me that you were looking for Elliot, but Elliot didn't seem to be in a hurry. So he guessed that the two of you were quarreling again."

Fortunately, Avery couldn't see his face, otherwise she would definitely see his guilty conscience.

Avery: "I didn't quarrel with him."

"That's why he quarreled with you." Mike said, "The two of you must have had a conflict anyway. Otherwise, why would he?"

"I don't know. I didn't quarrel with him, why did he quarrel with me?" She was puzzled.

"How do I know what he's thinking when he avoids like this? He's so weird this time.

"Strange. But you can't wait in his office like this. Aren't you afraid of his employees laughing at you?" Mike said, "If he wants to see you, you can naturally see him. If he doesn't want to see you, you will never see him in his office."

"How much hatred does it take to see me forever?" Avery murmured.

Mike comforted, "I just said casually, I don't think he will see you forever. I think he will definitely see you tonight or in two days."

"Send me home. I'll go back to sleep." Avery lowered her eyes slightly, Feeling exhausted.

"Okay. Don't think about anything, maybe he'll come back when you wake up."

Avery guessed, "I feel like Elliot knew everything. Otherwise he wouldn't be

like this. He's not a merciless person, and he won't stop going home for a trivial matter."

"If Elliot knew it, I would also know it. Avery, no matter what, you must prepare for the worst. When you are threatened, you should consider it. Let him know, it's not necessarily a bad thing." Mike said calmly.

Avery said excitedly, "But Elliot has ignored me now. You really, Don't you think it's not necessarily a bad thing? I think things are so bad."

The latter words were stuck in his throat and could not be said.

Avery also intends to ask him for shares, and now it seems that she is delusional.

Avery actually thought that Elliot would give what she wanted from him.

Elliot is running away from her now, and the result has already been stated.

Thinking that Avery could not fulfill her promise to Henry, that Adrian and Shea would die one after another, and that she and Elliot might be irreparable, she was miserable.

She should listen. Whether it was Mike's advice or Wesley's advice, if she listened, neither she nor Elliot would have come this far.

It was totally wrong. Avery only considers what she has lost now.

In fact, the result is now good. At least for Elliot, it was good. He didn't have to take out his company's shares, and he didn't have the impulse to kill Henry and his son. He was just angry with Avery alone, and even if he lost this relationship, he still had a decent life.

Chapter 1177

Thinking of this, Avery felt better. Perhaps, she and Elliot still have no fate after all. No matter how many children they have, they will never grow old together.

“Avery, don’t cry.” Mike regretted seeing her weeping. If Mike knew this was the result, he would never have called Elliot.

“I’m fine...” Avery raised her hand to wipe her tears, “I’ll just cry for a while.”

“How can I go to the company at ease like this?” Mike said sadly.

“I want to stay by myself.” Avery choked, “Send me to my own house.”

“Okay.” Mike turned the car at the intersection ahead and drove towards the Starry River Villa.

In the hotel.

Chad pressed the doorbell of Elliot’s room. Elliot’s cell phone hasn’t been turned on yet, and he hasn’t responded to his work emails. He’s lost contact. Chad was very worried, so he came to have a look. As a result, he rang the doorbell three times, but there was no response.

Is Elliot not in the room anymore?

Chad immediately went to the front desk and asked, “Help me check if Mr. Elliot left the hotel today.”

The lady at the front desk said, “Sorry, this is the privacy of the guests, I can’t help...”

“I’m his assistant.” Chad took out his business card and handed it to the lady at the front desk.

The lady at the front desk took his business card, glanced at it, and returned it to him: “Mr. Rayner, I’m sorry. You can go to our manager.”

Chad took back the business card and went to the hotel manager.

When the hotel manager heard that he wanted to inquire about Elliot’s privacy, he immediately said, “Mr. Rayner, I know you are Mr. Foster’s assistant. But I still can’t reveal his privacy casually. Otherwise, he will not come to our hotel in the future.”

Chad expressed his understanding: "I don't want to know his privacy, I'm afraid he doesn't eat well and he has stomach problems."

"You can rest assured. He has breakfast today."

"Okay. Thank you." Chad came out of the hotel after getting this answer.

Elliot was no longer in the hotel, where should he go?

He really worried.

Elliot's sudden visit today was very surprising.

"Mr. Foster, I can go to your place completely, so that you don't have to run."

The lawyer poured Elliot a glass of water.

"I have something to entrust you to do for me." Elliot looked cold and expressionless.

The lawyer sat upright: "Okay, but don't you have legal affairs?"

"I want to ask you to do it." Elliot said.

If you go to the company's legal counsel, then the matter will soon spread to several high-level ears.

Elliot just wanted to end the matter quietly.

The lawyer said, "Mr. Foster, thank you very much for trusting me. I have known you for many years. I will definitely do my best to handle your affairs."

"I want you to find someone." Elliot took out a piece of paper strips on the table.

A person's name and phone number are written on it.

The lawyer took the note, glanced at it, and wondered, "Cole...Isn't this your nephew?" After that, he changed his words immediately, "I'm sorry, I forgot that you are not related to them by blood. "

Chapter 1178

Starry River Villa.

After Avery entered the living room, she saw Mike coming in, and immediately said, "You go. I'll stay here for a while to clean up."

"Then I'll contact you at noon." After Mike finished speaking, he walked out.

After he got in the car, he dialed Tammy.

"Tammy, wait a moment and call Avery. Ask her to go out to play, or you can go to her. In short, find a way not to leave her alone." Mike was particularly worried about Avery.

"What's wrong with Avery?" Tammy noticed from Mike's tone that things were not simple.

"I can't tell you in a few words. You see her, let's see if she will tell you."

Tammy asked, "She quarreled with Elliot? She sent me a message yesterday, saying that Elliot didn't reply to her message. No. Could it be because of this?"

"That's right. She says she wants to be quiet now, you can contact her later."

"Understood."

Tammy finished talking on the phone and immediately took a set of clothes from the closet to change. After dressing up briefly, she dialed Jun.

"Husband, have you heard about the quarrel between Elliot and Avery?"

Jun was in a meeting when he received a call and came out of the conference room with his mobile phone.

"What happened to the two of them? I haven't heard of them quarreling!"

"I just asked you. If you don't know, forget it." Tammy was about to hang up.

"Ask Avery. The two of you have such a good relationship."

Tammy said, "I was going to find her. But I think Elliot caused the trouble.

Yesterday, Avery told me that Elliot didn't reply to her news. I was laughing at Avery. You take the time to inquire."

...

When Tammy drove to the Starry River Villa, he pressed the doorbell at the gate of the courtyard.

Avery came out from inside.

The courtyard door opened, and Tammy entered the courtyard and looked at her at the same time: "Are you planning to move back?"

Avery was wearing plastic gloves and a waterproof apron, and it looked like she was cleaning at home.

"The house is dusty, I'll clean it up." Avery explained lightly, "Why are you here? What did Mike tell you?"

Tammy said straight to the point, "Don't do this kind of rough work. Just leave it to the nanny."

"I can't stop thinking about it when I'm quiet. Doing something can make it less uncomfortable." Avery entered the living room and took off Gloves, "I think I may lose Elliot."

"Don't be so pessimistic. You and Elliot have gone through so many storms, and He has three children. Why would he want to break up with you? Unless he has water in his head." Tammy said firmly.

"Things that often feel impossible will happen. People who think they won't lose are easy to lose." Avery glanced at the house with desolate eyes, "I think I may move back soon. So clean the house."

"Did Elliot say he want to break up with you?" Tammy asked.

"Once Elliot decides to let go, no matter how much I keep it, it's useless."

Avery eyes were red and her voice was sour, "I know him."

"Has Elliot told you to break up?" Tammy was panicked and depressed,

"What about the child? He won't fight with you for custody of the child, will

he?”

Avery shook her head: “He has not heard from yesterday until now. He may still be thinking about the trade-off.”

Tammy sighed heavily, “Avery, even if he is really thinking about trade-offs, he won’t necessarily break up with you!”

“I have a very strong hunch.”

Tammy reassured, “Then can you predict the winning numbers of the next lottery? Avery, don’t scare yourself. Besides, even if he really wants to you If you break up, he must have no face to fight with you for child custody. As long as you hold the child firmly in your hands, other pains can be overcome. You told me before that the child is the number one in your heart. “

Avery: “The reason why I feel so uncomfortable is because I may have broken his heart. I don’t want to hurt him at all...”

“Can you tell me what happened?” Tammy asked.

Chapter 1179

Avery lowered her head and did not answer.

“Avery, don’t be sad.” Tammy patted her back without further questioning and said, “I’ll take you to a big dinner. No matter what happens, you must believe that you can overcome all difficulties. In my heart, no People are stronger than you.”

“I don’t want to eat.”

“What if I don’t eat? Why don’t I order takeout!” Tammy took out her phone and said, “I’ve recently started trying to get pregnant. If you don’t eat, I will too.”

Avery: “If you are planning to get pregnant, ask Jun to quit smoking and drinking.”

“I told him. Now I won’t let him stay up late. It’s just a bit hard at night. I can’t sleep.” Tammy complained.

“It’s good to get used to it.”

“You’re right. It’s good to get used to it. Even if you and Elliot really broke up, don’t think the sky is falling. It has collapsed countless times.”

Tammy’s comfort made Avery unable to help laugh.

At the same time in Foster family.

Elliot’s sudden appearance shocked Mrs. Scarlet and Mrs. Cooper. They knew that he and Avery had a quarrel.

Elliot didn’t go home last night, and he didn’t call Avery, which is an obvious signal. Moreover, although he is back now, his face is also very bad.

Seeing Robert, Elliot didn’t show the gentle and loving smile as before.

“Sir, Avery waited for you for a long time last night.” Mrs. Cooper said anxiously.

Elliot’s expression was cold and his voice was stern. He said, “You can take good care of the children, don’t worry about other things.”

Mrs. Cooper immediately lowered her head.

Elliot strode upstairs.

In the evening, Avery went to the elementary school to pick up Layla.

When Mrs. Cooper saw her. Her eyes were a little dodgy.

After Layla went to Robert’s side, Avery walked up to Mrs. Cooper and asked in a low voice, “Is Elliot back?”

Mrs. Cooper nodded, then shook her head and said, “He came back at noon, and He didn’t even drink a sip of water when he came back and he will leave in a while.”

“What did Elliot do when he came back? Why didn’t you notify me? I have a

question to ask him, and he is completely avoiding me now. If he is like this, how to solve the problem?" Avery whispered.

Mrs. Cooper understood: "I told him that you were waiting for him. But he..."

Having said this, Mrs. Cooper shook her head.

"Then what did Elliot do when he came back?" Avery looked at the two children from the corner of her eyes.

Layla took Robert's hand and wanted to lead him to the bathroom to wash her hands.

Mrs. Cooper said sadly, "Elliot only glanced at Robert, and didn't even hold the child. After he came back, he went upstairs and took some things. I don't know what he took."

Avery, strode upstairs.

Elliot came back to get something?

If the two of them were to break up, what would Elliot take away?

Is it luggage Or important information about work?

Every time Avery took a step upstairs, her heart sank.

Chapter 1180

Reaching the second floor, Avery first entered the master bedroom and opened his wardrobe. In the closet, there were basically no less clothes for him.

"Avery, Elliot didn't come to pack." Mrs. Cooper caught up and saw her standing in front of the closet, so she said, "He used a black bag to pack not many things."

"Yes, daily necessities could be bought at any time. He didn't need to bring these." Avery closed the wardrobe door and walked towards his study room and asked, "Did he say anything?"

Mrs. Cooper: "Nothing."

"Nothing?" Avery Didn't dare to believe.

Mrs. Cooper said truthfully, "That's not true. I told him that you waited for him until late last night, and he asked me to take care of the child and don't worry about other things. Avery, all I can do is take good care of Robert. I can't help you with other things."

"Thank you very much for helping me take care of Robert. We will solve the matter between me and Elliot." Avery walked to the door of his study and wanted to open the door.

Mrs. Cooper said and walked away immediately, "Then I'll go downstairs first."

Avery pushed open the study door and entered the study. She turned on the room light, and the room suddenly brightened like daylight.

On his desk, the clean and tidy notebook was there. The whole wall of bookshelves next to it did not any change. Perhaps what Elliot took away was what was in his safe.

She walked to his desk and saw his safe. She hadn't remembered the password to his safe. He had written her a note with his safe code on it.

If Avery wanted to open his safe, just look for the note.

The note was supposed to be in the interlayer of her bag, but her feet seemed to be filled with lead and she couldn't move at all.

What if it was confirmed that he had taken the contents of the safe?

His heart was no longer in this home, and she can't stop him when he wanted to leave.

She sat down in his chair and couldn't help thinking, what would happen to them if she happened to be home when Elliot came back at noon?

Will there be a heated argument, or will everything be said and then reconciled as in the past after countless arguments?

How she wished it was the latter.

In the dining hall.

Layla was sullen.

Avery had no appetite.

“Layla, are you happy at school today?” Of course Avery knew why her daughter was unhappy, but there was nothing she could do.

“Happy.” Layla said angrily, “Mom, is Dad working overtime again?”

“Well, he’s been busy lately.” Avery didn’t want her daughter to worry. If lying would make her daughter feel at ease, she would do it.

“Did Dad tell you that?” Layla pressed.

“Yeah. Layla, your dad was resting at home because he was on marriage leave. He used to be so busy at work. Actually, mom is also very busy with work, but with your Uncle Mike’s help, mom can go earlier and come back.”

Avery explained patiently.

“Okay!” Layla didn’t doubt what her mother said, so she replied, “If my father is so busy every day, I would suspect that I don’t have a father. Tomorrow is the weekend. Does he have to work overtime tomorrow?”

Avery put down the bowl Chopsticks as her heart was even more uncomfortable.

On weekdays, she could lie to the child that Elliot had to work overtime, but what about weekends? How to cheat?

Avery changed the subject, “After dinner, Layla, let’s make a videocall with your brother. When you have summer vacation, mom will take you and your brother to Bridgedale.”

“Oh.” Layla lowered her eyes. Suddenly, bean-sized teardrops rustled down. Seeing her daughter like this, Avery suddenly became confused. She got up from the dining chair and walked to her daughter: “Don’t cry baby. Mom and Dad just quarreled. It’s not as scary as you think.”

Chapter 1181

“Isn’t it scary enough to take my brother and me to find my brother without taking my father?” Layla looked sad, “Are you two going to divorce?”

“No. I haven’t gotten the certificate with your dad yet. If we separate, it’s just a breakup, not a divorce.” Avery took a tissue to wipe her daughter’s tears and said.

“Oh...isn’t that the same thing? Woohoo!” Layla listened to her Explanation and the tears flowed more fiercely.

Avery said softly, “Layla, don’t cry yet. Listen to your mother. No matter what your mother and father are, we will always love you as well as your brothers and sisters. Your mother will always be with you.”

“I don’t like the two of you arguing. But you two always quarrel.” Layla’s eyes filled with tears of grievance, and roared.

Avery didn’t know how to answer, so she fell silent.

After about a minute or two, Layla looked at Mom’s face and suddenly softened: “I’m sorry Mom. I shouldn’t be talking to you so loudly.”

“It’s okay. Mom and Dad aren’t good enough.”

“Mom, you have to stay with me, Robert and my brother, Hayden.” Layla hugged her mother and choked out the request.

In the evening, after coaxing the child to sleep, Avery dragged her tired body out of the child’s room. She strode towards the master bedroom, and after entering the room, she closed the door.

It can't go on like this. Even if Shea and Adrian were not considered, Elliot's leaving like this would have a great impact on the children.

She found Chad's phone and dialed it.

"Chad, where is Elliot now? I want to see him." Avery said calmly.

Chad said helplessly, "Avery, I'm sorry. I went to look for him today, but I couldn't find him. I also asked Brother Ben, and Brother Ben didn't know where Elliot was."

Avery: "Elliot didn't contact you and didn't care about the company?"

Chad frowned, "No. He's never been like this before."

Avery called out again. "Did he plan to keep running away like this? I already know that I was wrong. Even if he wanted to break up, I could cooperate with him."

Chad said, "Don't talk about it. It's easier said than done when you two break up. Just wait patiently. I have a hunch it's going to come out next week."

Avery: "The result?"

Chad said firmly. "Yeah. He's not the kind of guy who likes to procrastinate.

No matter how serious the problem is between the two of you, he's not going to keep procrastinating. Yes."

"Hopefully." Avery only asked him to give him a good time.

The next day.

Cole was woken up by the phone ringing. He picked up the phone in a daze and saw the unfamiliar number, so he hung up immediately and put down the phone. As a result, a few seconds after hanging up, his phone rang again.

He frowned and answered the phone angrily.

"Hello Mr. Cole, I'm Jeremiah Gordon. I was in charge of your grandmother's inheritance before." The Lawyer Gordon said.

Cole jumped and sat up.

"I remembered you. You and my uncle... have a good relationship with Elliot."

Lawyer Gordon said, "I'm calling you today because it was indeed entrusted by Mr. Elliot. You see when it's convenient, let's meet and talk."

Cole was excited and nervous, "I'm free now. Lawyer Gordon, can you tell me, what is the reason for Elliot to ask you to come to me?"

Lawyer Gordon hesitated for a moment, said bluntly: "Elliot asked me to talk to you about the transfer of his shares."

Cole's legs softened with excitement. He didn't expect Avery to be so powerful.

How could Elliot lower his noble head so easily!

Chapter 1182

Foster family.

Layla cried last night, and today her eyes were red and swollen, and she didn't look very good. So Avery planned to take the two children out to play.

"Layla, didn't you say you wanted to go to the amusement park? Should we go to the amusement park?" Avery wanted to make her daughter happy.

Layla shook her head said, "I don't want to go to the amusement park. My brother doesn't need to go either. He is so young and can't play anything."

"Where do you want to go?" Avery took a sweat towel and put it on her back.

Layla lay on the sofa and said angrily: "I don't want to go anywhere. It's not fun anywhere."

"Then let's go outside. Or if you want to buy something, mom will take you to supermarket." Avery squatted on her daughter. Beside her, she coaxed,

"Didn't you say you wanted new stickers last time?"

"I already have them. My classmates gave them."

“Then let’s go buy some small gifts, and then you can take them to your classmates.”

Layla said shyly, “No need for mom. If you want to go out, I can go out with you. If you don’t want to go out, then we can stay at home.”

Avery gently stroked her daughter’s head with her palm: “Do you miss your father?”

“Hmph, I don’t miss him. I miss my brother.” Layla was duplicitous. She will not admit that she really misses her father.

Over the past few weekends, her father has played with her. Now that her father has suddenly withdrawn from her life, she feels that she is not used to it, and at the same time, thinking that she may not be accompanied by her father in the future, she can’t help crying. But she also knew that if she cried, her mother would be sad, so she could only endure it.

Avery obediently said, “Layla, since you don’t want to go out, then we won’t go out. The weather is fine today, we can play in the yard.”

“What are you playing?” Layla asked.

“Why don’t Mom buy some saplings, let’s plant trees.”

“Mom, let’s buy some flowers and put them in a vase, okay?” Layla suddenly became interested.

“Okay. Let’s go buy it together.” Avery immediately relaxed when she saw that her daughter was interested in something.

Layla nodded quickly: “Then don’t bring my brother? Anyway, we’ll be back soon.”

“Alright.” Avery said, and went to get the bag.

After a while, the bodyguard drove the mother and daughter out. After they went out, after a while, Elliot came back.

Mrs. Cooper was stunned when she saw him coming back. It seemed that he came back specially after Avery went out.

Mrs. Cooper said, "Sir, can you stay at home a little longer today? Layla cried hard yesterday because you didn't come back. She is not in a good mood today. Avery persuaded her all morning, I just took her out."

Elliot was silent for a moment, then asked, "Where is Robert?"

Mrs. Cooper said, "Robert was sleeping in the room. Yesterday he slept in the living room for a while, and was bitten by a mosquito and A little red spot appeared on his forehead."

Elliot immediately walked towards the room and Robert has woken up this time.

The little guy opened his eyes, grabbed the quilt in his hand and stuffed it into his mouth.

Seeing Dad come in, Robert paused when he bit the quilt. Elliot walked to the bed and saw the mosquito bites on his son's forehead, and felt very distressed.

Chapter 1183

Elliot picked up Robert from the bed and touched his forehead with his fingers: "Dad has only been away from home for two days, why did Robert get bitten like this by mosquitoes?"

After a pause, he looked at Mrs. Cooper, "Prepare a mosquito net for the child."

"Mosquito repellent. I bought a mosquito net yesterday and plan to install it later." Mrs. Cooper replied.

Robert's little hands grabbed the buttons of Elliot's shirt, using the buttons as a toy and having a great time.

“Sir, when you didn’t go home the night before yesterday, Layla became suspicious. Don’t look at Layla being young, but she understands everything at her age.” Mrs. Cooper advised, “You must consider your child’s feelings.

Otherwise, in the future It is difficult to win back the heart of the child.”

On the other side.Cole met Lawyer Gordon.

After the two met, Cole looked around cautiously.Lawyer Gordon met at a high-end coffee shop.

At this point in the morning, there were no customers in the coffee shop.

“Lawyer Gordon, is Elliot particularly angry? Look at me and tell the truth, I won’t be in danger, right?” Cole asked in a low voice.

Lawyer Gordon pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose and said embarrassedly, “Mr. Foster, I don’t know how to answer your question.

Because Elliot only entrusted me to promote the transfer of shares with you, I don’t know anything else.”

Cole heaved a sigh of relief: “That’s good. I’m afraid this is a trap. After all, it went too smoothly, a bit beyond my imagination.”

The waiter came over with two cups of coffee and brought it to them.

Lawyer Gordon picked up the coffee cup and took a sip.

Cole was not in the mood to drink coffee, he said, “Lawyer Gordon, about the transfer of shares, what do I need to prepare here? Can you help me make a list? After all, it is not to me, if it is to me, It won’t be so troublesome. After all, Adrian doesn’t even have a bank account.”

When Lawyer Gordon heard the words, he was stunned: “Adrian?”

Cole said slightly, “Yeah! Adrian is my uncle. You should have read the previous news, right? Avery hates me and my dad, otherwise he wouldn’t ask for it. I can only transfer the shares to Adrian. Of course, the same is true for my uncle. After all, my uncle and I are in the same family.”

Lawyer Gordon was stunned.

Elliot didn't tell him this. It only said that the shares would be transferred to Cole, but not to Adrian.

As a result, Cole said that he was going to transfer the shares to Adrian...

Lawyer Gordon was a little dizzy, so he got up immediately.

"Mr. Foster, I'm going to the bathroom. Wait a moment."

Cole said 'oh' and watched Lawyer Gordon walk in the direction of the bathroom.

After Lawyer Gordon came to the bathroom, he immediately took out his mobile phone and dialed Elliot.

"Elliot, Cole said that what he talked to Avery was to transfer your shares to Adrian, not to him. What the hell is going on? Would you like to confirm with Avery now?"

Elliot's expression suddenly froze.

Avery asked to transfer his shares to Adrian?

His shares are his, she really thought she could transfer it to whoever she wanted?

Does she like Adrian that much? Or does she think that he has occupied Adrian's life, and now there is just this opportunity to return what he owes Adrian?

His heart was so painful that it was hard to breathe. He looked at Robert who was playing with toys on the bed, his eyes became moist.

Just five minutes ago, he had already persuaded himself in his heart that although Avery had hurt his heart this time and suffered great grievances, Avery had given him three children and suffered a lot, and they were equal to each other. .

But now, he quickly overturned this idea that had just been established.

He can't forgive Avery. Even if their child is so obedient, it doesn't mean that he can live a good life with Avery.

Avery can exploit his interests and hurt his feelings for other men. Once, there will be a second time.

Chapter 1184

After more than an hour, Avery and Layla returned home. They bought a lot of saplings and flowers at the market.

The bodyguard opened the trunk and moved everything out of the car. Mrs. Cooper came out with Robert in her arms and glanced at it: "You bought so many flowers. It's so beautiful."

"I chose these flowers. The saplings were chosen by my mother." Layla seemed to have forgotten the unhappiness in her heart, with a bright smile in her eyes she said, "Mom also bought fruit tree seedlings."

"What fruit tree seedlings did you buy?" Mrs. Cooper asked.

"I bought a grapefruit tree, a jujube tree, and... Mom, what other trees are there?" Layla looked up at her mother.

"There are also peach and pear trees." Avery added.

"Yes! Peach and pear trees. I like to eat peaches, So mom bought peach trees." Layla excitedly picked up the bag of flowers on the ground, "I'm going to put them in a vase."

"Layla, I put a lot of clean vases on the table, and you can see them when you enter the house. When you take the flowers, pay attention to the thorns! Don't poke your hands." Mrs. Cooper said to Layla.

"I know. I'll be careful." Layla entered the villa with flowers.

Avery was about to move the saplings to various open spaces in the yard. At this time, Mrs. Cooper said, "Avery, after you took Layla out, Elliot came

back.”

“Elliot is back?” Avery caught the question. The point is, “He’s left again?”

Mrs. Cooper said helplessly, “Yes. I persuaded him, but it didn’t work. But today he hugged Robert. And he was very distressed that Robert was bitten by a mosquito. He still loves the child.”

Avery said disappointedly, “Of course he loves the child. No matter how much hatred I have with him, the child does not offend him. Does he plan to do this every day and come back quietly when I go out? What if I don’t go out every day? Will he never come back for the rest of his life?”

Mrs. Cooper: “Today, he came back and hugged Robert. It is estimated that he came to see the child.”

“He made me seem like a dove occupying a magpie’s nest. If I wasn’t here, he wouldn’t have to hide outside.”

Avery was very distressed, “When I plant these saplings, I will take the children back to my own house.”

Even if she concealed that she was wrong and was willing to apologize to him and admit her mistake.

Elliot escaped completely like this, not giving her a chance to speak, which made her feel cold.

“Avery, don’t do this. You wait...” Mrs. Cooper hurriedly persuaded her, “Give your husband some time. When he figures it out, he will definitely talk to you.”

“So does Chad. That’s what he said. He said that Elliot should give me the results next week.”

“Yes, you can wait until next week. Don’t move for now.” Mrs. Cooper glanced at the saplings on the ground and said, “I’ll get you tools and Layla will help to plant the trees.”

Sterling Group.

Lawyer Gordon sat in Ben Schaffer's office and told Ben Schaffer about the matter, and Ben Schaffer's face became extremely gloomy.

"Are you kidding me?" Ben Schaffer frowned.

Lawyer Gordon calmly said: "I'm actually quite busy. If it wasn't for Elliot to come to me, I wouldn't have to come here specially to tell you this."

"Haha! It's impossible! Elliot can't give up what he holds All the shares!" Ben Schaffer angrily rebuked, "Even if Henry asked him for shares half a month ago, he only asked for one-third of the shares!"

"I can explain to you about this." Lawyer Gordon was in no hurry and eloquently said, "Originally, Elliot asked me to transfer one-third of the shares he held to Cole, but Cole accidentally mentioned that he had negotiated with Avery to transfer the shares to Adrian."

Ben Schaffer was shocked when he heard this.

Chapter 1185

"You mean that Elliot transferred his shares because of Avery?"

"I don't dare to guess at random, I just tell you what I know." Lawyer Gordon said rigorously, "Elliot listen After saying that the shares were to be transferred to Adrian. He changed his mind. From transferring one third of the shares to transferring all of them."

Ben Schaffer clenched his teeth and also clenched his fists: "D*mn it. What the h-e-l-l is this Avery doing? What! What is she trying to do!"

Lawyer Gordon advised: "Mr. Schaffer, calm down."

Ben Schaffer said irritably, "Fck you, calm down! I can't calm down! If Elliot quits the company, then this company will no longer be Sterling Group. He

founded the company with all his passion and hard work. Why did Avery let him transfer the shares to Adrian? Avery's brain was flooded, and Elliot also

suffered. Fck!"

Lawyer Gordon continued to persuade: "Elliot has made up his mind, and you can't change the situation if you are angry."

"What about others? I want to see him." Ben Schaffer got up from the sofa.

"I don't know where Elliot is now. We contacted by phone." Lawyer Gordon said.

Ben Schaffer immediately took out his mobile phone and dialed Elliot, but prompted him to turn off the mobile phone.

"You call him. Get through to me. I have to confirm that it was his intention before I can cooperate with your work." The blue veins on Ben Schaffer's forehead angered.

Lawyer Gordon had no choice but to call Elliot.

After the call was made, Lawyer Gordon was about to speak, but Ben Schaffer snatched his cell phone.

"Elliot! Where the h-e-l-l are you hiding?! Are you hiding to give the company to the people you hate. Do you know what you are doing?! Avery is nothing, you listen to her, you are Stupid. Hopelessly stupid. When I scold you for being in love, I didn't mean to see you ruin your career for her now."

Ben Schaffer was chattering and angrily, but the other side of the phone was silent.

"Elliot! What are you pretending to be dumb? Talk to me." Ben Schaffer scolded a little tired.

"You know me. I've made a decision, no matter what you say, it's useless."

Elliot's voice came cold.

Ben Schaffer made a sarcastic sound that seemed to laugh and cry: "What

do you mean is that Avery is more important than everything. She told you to die, do you want to die immediately?"

Lawyer Gordon couldn't listen any longer and reminded: "Mr. Schaffer, please pay attention to your words."

"Get out of here." Ben Schaffer was in a fit of rage and his temper was particularly grumpy.

On the other side of the phone, Elliot changed his calm attitude and said word by word, "Don't worry about my business. What kind of woman I find and how to deal with my property are all my business."

"Okay! Your business, I don't care." Ben Schaffer hung up the phone in a fit of anger.

Lawyer Gordon stretched out his hand in front of him and asked for a cell phone.

Ben Schaffer realized that he was holding his mobile phone and immediately returned it.

"I'm sorry, Lawyer Gordon, I didn't do it on purpose just now."

"It's fine. I'm afraid that you talk too much and cause irreversible results. His mood is not very good, and those words you said will aggravate his Emotions." Lawyer Gordon explained.

"You're right. But I can't stand it. I'm really in pain. I don't want to watch Avery destroy him but I can't help it."

Foster's house, the front yard.

Avery and her daughter were planting trees. Mrs. Cooper came over with her cell phone, "Avery, your cell phone is ringing."

Chapter 1186

Avery took off his work gloves and took over the phone.

It was Tammy who called.

Avery answered the phone, and Tammy's voice suddenly came in a hurry: "Avery, Ben Schaffer is too much. He just scolded you. He scolded you publicly in their small group, although he withdrew after scolding, But my husband saw it. My husband thought Ben Schaffer was too much, so he told me."

Avery was stunned: "He scolded me?"

"But Jun said that the scolding was very harsh. Even if you quarrel with Elliot, it is your business. Who is Ben Schaffer? Why does he scold you." Tammy was indignant as if she had been scolded, " My husband and Chad talked about him in the group, so he withdrew those swear words."

Tammy continued, "But that doesn't mean it didn't happen. Avery, you must ignore him in the future. He is probably in menopause, so he is very irritable."

Avery's mood was relatively calm, and guessed: "Maybe he has contacted Elliot."

"Even if he contacts Elliot, he has no right to scold you. Elliot is this Shrinking turtle, what is his dissatisfaction, won't he stand up and say it himself? Let Ben Schaffer swear in the group, he has no quality." Tammy scolded them together, "I used to think that he was different from other men, Now it seems that men are all the same."

Avery: "It's still good to be accurate."

Tammy suddenly put out the fire: "It's OK to be accurate. But we are talking about Elliot now. I hit him just now. I still can't get through the phone. Didn't he come home?"

"He came back when I took Layla out to buy flowers at noon today."

"Oh, shrewd turtle, I see when he plans to see you. "Maybe next week." Avery

was sure that Elliot would find her next week.

Not long after the phone call with Tammy, Mike's car drove up.

This weekend, so Mike came over to see Avery and the child.

When Layla saw Mike, she dropped the shovel and ran towards him.

"Layla, you are planting a tree with your mother!" Mike handed Layla the gift he bought, and then strode towards Avery.

"Why are you here?" Avery glanced at him and asked.

"Look at what you said, didn't you agree to get together once a week? Now

you think I'm an eyesore?" Michael took her by the arm and led her into the villa, "The sun is so hot outside, aren't you afraid of getting tanned? Studies

have shown that skin aging is mainly caused by ultraviolet rays."

"Aging is inevitable." Avery patted the ashes on her body before entering the villa, "Are you going to stay for dinner tonight?"

"Of course. It's already two o'clock in the afternoon. Don't you want to take a nap today?"

"I didn't plan to go to bed, since you're here... Then I'd better go to sleep."

Avery said with a face Tired, "I really want to have a good night's sleep."

She has insomnia every night these days, and wakes up very early in the morning, resulting in a lack of energy during the day.

Mike: "I'll take you back to your room."

"What's the matter? Do you have something to tell me?" Avery glanced at the two children.

The two of them were unpacking the gift that Mike had brought.

Chapter 1187

"It's not a big deal. I want to talk with you casually." Mike whispered.

"Then go outside and talk." Avery took him to the yard, "Speak! What's the matter?"

“What else can you do... Don't you know?” Mike put his hands on his hips and said, “I know you have special feelings for Adrian, but you can't put Adrian in front of Elliot.”

“I didn't put Adrian in front of Elliot.” Avery said.

Mike sighed heavily, “But everyone thinks so now. Avery, if Elliot doesn't want to take money to save Adrian, you can't force it.”

Avery frowned, “I haven't talked to him about this yet. If I talk to him about this, and he clearly refuses to help, can I force him?”

“Oh? You haven't talked to him yet?” Mike was a little surprised.

“No. I feel that someone has revealed the wind to him.” Avery stared at his face, “Mike...”

Mike quickly changed the subject, “The crux of the question now is, how are you going to solve this problem? I'm here to persuade you. You quickly explain to Elliot, and you say you don't care about Adrian.”

Avery: “Do you think if I tell him this, he will be able to calm down and go home?”

“That's right. He's running away from home now, and there's no news. Isn't he just pranking with you?” Mike said in a tone that he thought he knew a man well, “Apologize to him, admit your mistake, and promise that he will get back to him right away.”

Avery began to think about the feasibility of Mike's method.

After hesitating for a while, she said: “I can't say that I don't care about Adrian. But I can ask him for a cent without taking Adrian's affairs.”

“Why are you so stubborn?” Mike was helpless.

“That's who I am. I don't ask him for money, I go to someone else to borrow money. Anyway, Henry and his son want money. They think I don't have

enough money, so I can borrow it..." Avery sighed with relief for the method he came up with, "What do you think of my method?"

"Not so good." Mike's brows became more and more frowning, "Avery, don't you plan to use it for Adrian's sake? Do you put all your own net worth?"

"You think I have a lot of net worth, but they don't think it's enough." Avery smiled wryly.

"I think you're crazy. You want to give all of your net worth to the Henry and Cole, but you didn't tell me in advance."

"They wouldn't want it. So I didn't tell you." Avery saw Mike's disappointment, she explained with sadness and heartache, "Mike, what I want to save is not just Adrian."

"Oh? Make it clear, you'd better make it clear to me. Otherwise, I have to learn from Elliot and run away from home." Mike With red eyes, he said aggrieved, "I worked hard overtime to upgrade products, and make money for you, not to make you cheap."

Hot tears fell from the corners of Avery's eyes: "Mike, I'm sorry. I didn't play cheap. You, how good you are to me and how much you have paid to the company, I know. I am not only for Adrian... but also for Shea..."

Mike heard 'Shea' Two words, suddenly took a breath.

Avery lowered her head and said, "She's not dead. I met Wesley on my honeymoon last time. Shea's situation is very bad now. This time Adrian's kidney needed to her because She had a kidney transplant, otherwise she would die."

"I see!" Mike sighed lightly, "Then why don't you tell Elliot? If you tell him, he will definitely not be angry with you!"

"If I tell him, he will definitely lose his mind. At the last wedding, he and Henry

and his son had a quarrel like that. I don't want to have such an out of control situation again. Moreover, Shea's situation is very critical now. The kidney transplant is only the first step. Recovery is still unknown. Last time he learned of Shea's death, his depression relapsed, and he wanted to die with Shea at one point. How can I bear to let him suffer like this again?"

Chapter 1188

Mike was instantly discouraged after hearing her words.

What Avery said was true.

Elliot has a manic temper. If he knew that Shea was still alive, he would definitely lose his mind. Even if he was tied, he would tie Adrian to the operating table and give Shea a kidney transplant.

And if the operation fails and he sees Shea's death with his own eyes, how will he face this blow?

Mike said after calming down, "Now there is only one way to solve the problems that Shea's surgery will be successful and you will bring Shea to him."

Avery nodded: "I know. I always thought Rescue Shea and bring her back. If Elliot sees her, he will definitely be very happy."

Mike cursed, "But he has misunderstood you now. Now not only does he hate you, but the people around him also hate you too including Ben Schaffer, Chad..."

"Tammy told me." Avery didn't care about others opinions, although She was a little heartbroken, "Wesley was afraid that I would be embarrassed, so let me don't care about Shea. But I can't do it. Shea became like this because of Robert. If I don't care, I will have a restless conscience for the rest of my life." Mike knew her too well, "I don't know if I can ignore it but you have to plan for

the worst. If Shea still dies in the end, then you and Elliot will be completely cold. Don't think that the two of you have experienced so many ups and downs. You can end happily every time."

Avery said sadly: "I have come this far, and I have no turning back to go."

"Don't be afraid, I still say that, I will always support you in any decision. Save Shea is going to sell the company, and I won't say a word."

"I don't know when Elliot will come to me. My agreement with Henry is next Friday... wait until next Friday first." Avery sweated, "Come in. I'll take a bath."

After Avery went upstairs, Mike walked to the two children.

Layla had been staring at them while they were chatting outside the door just now.

"Uncle Mike, my mom and my dad got into a fight and we're moving back in again. If they do, will you move back in with us?" Layla asked.

Mike patted her head and said, "If you want to your uncle move back, I'll move back. Layla, your parents' business is the adult's business. It's good for children to go to school and grow up."

"Simply put. If only I were as young as my brother."

"When your brother grows up, he will also witness when your mother is unhappy. Life is like this, it is impossible to be happy all the time, and it is impossible to be miserable all the time. Not only your mother, but also same with other people." Mike explained to her sharply.

"But I see you are very happy every day." Layla said.

"When your Uncle Mike was sad, he always hid under the quilt and cried."

Mike teased.

"Hahaha! Show me the next time you cry." Layla smiled.

"You, little naughty!"

“Uncle Mike, my mother said that when I have summer vacation, I will take Robert to see my brother and you have to come with us!” Layla begged, “I miss you so much when we used to be together in life.”

“Layla, I’ll be with you all the time. When you’re on summer vacation, I’ll go with you.”

On Monday, after Layla went out to school in the morning, Avery drove to the company. She had a very strong feeling in her heart.

—Maybe Elliot will come to her soon.

After arriving at the company, she attended the regular meeting on Monday.

The heads of various departments reported to her the work of the last week.

She didn’t express any opinion, only before the end of the regular meeting,

she said: “Although Mike is the director of the technical department, he is the

real boss of the company. I have a lot of personal affairs, and I come to the company very less.

If you have any urgent matters, you can’t contact me and

you can contact Mike directly about the matter now.”

After the meeting, Mike followed Avery into her office.

Chapter 1189

Mike asked dissatisfiedly, “Why did you say that? It’s like you’re leaving us.

Hey, don’t you have any plans?”

Avery explained, “No. I just feel ashamed. You didn’t like to work hard at first,

but I dragged you to become a great businessman.”

“As you say, I should thank you. Don’t be sentimental. If the company is really

sold, we also have the ability to start from scratch. Think about the best in

everything, let’s pray that Shea can live well.”

“Have you told Chad about this?” Avery sat down in the office chair and

asked?

Mike said, “I didn’t say it. I have nothing to say. If Shea can have a smooth

operation, and the operation is successful, then bring Shea back and blind them.”

“Avery: What do you want for lunch? I’m inviting you.”

“Avery, You’ve just finished breakfast, and you’re thinking about lunch. Seeing how enthusiastic you are. I’ll think about what to have for lunch. I’ll tell you after I’ve thought about it.” Mike finished and walked out.

About an hour later, Mike sent a string of dish names.

Avery read the name of the dish, found the phone number of a high-end restaurant near the company, and called to reserve a place.

After booking the place, Avery sent Mike the restaurant name.

When Avery was about to get off work at noon, Mike called: “Avery, you go to the restaurant first, I have a little while to get off work.”

Avery: “Okay, I’ll wait for you at the restaurant. Come over when you’re done.”

Mike: “Well, if you’re hungry. Eat first.”

“I’m not hungry. You should be busy first.” Avery hung up the phone, and when she was about to leave work, she saw a new message from Cole. She opened the message, and a picture jumped into her eyes.

Cole sent a photo of Adrian.

In the photo, Adrian looked at the camera and smiled very shyly.

Avery didn’t understand why Cole sent this photo to herself, so she dialed the phone.

Cole answered the phone in seconds, and laughter came: “Avery, I have known you for so many years, and it was only in the past two days that I really knew you.”

A series of big question marks appeared in Avery’s mind. What does Cole

want to do when he says these words?

“Cole if you have something to say, just say it directly, don’t beat around the bush. I mean I admire you very much. I never imagined that you could make Elliot listen to you like this.” Cole said, “I used to think that he was interested in your face and your ability to have children, but I didn’t expect that I was superficial. Elliot was fascinated by you!”

Avery had an ominous premonition. “Why did you mention him?”

“Haha, then don’t mention him, anyway, I don’t have to be afraid of him anymore. When are you coming to pick Adrian up? I’m going to take him to dinner now.” Cole said this, and couldn’t help laughing.

Avery: “!!!”

In her mind, there was a cloud of suspicion.

Cole asked her to pick up Adrian? Why did Cole suddenly give Adrian to her?

Could it be... Could it be that Cole already got what he wanted?

Avery’s face was dark blue, her lips and teeth were trembling, but she couldn’t make a sound when the words came to Cole’s mouth.

Chapter 1190

Cole said, “I’ll send you a location, you can come directly. The rest, we’ll talk about it when we meet.”

Cole hung up the phone after he finished speaking. Avery’s body froze, and her heart couldn’t stop shaking.

Elliot has disappeared in the past few days. Could it be that he did this?

After this thought came up, Avery quickly got the answer in her mind. If Elliot doesn’t nod, who can take his shares?

Tears quickly blurred vision. No wonder the people around Elliot hated him so much. Because they knew about it in advance.

Elliot transferred the shares, how could they not yell at them?

Avery feels that she is now an unpardonable sinner.

They must have thought that Avery forced Elliot to do this. Although Avery hadn't had time to speak to Elliot but she really wanted to talk to him about it. Process aside, the result is the same.

Whether he knew it in advance or waited a few days for her to tell him, Elliot would definitely be angry. Because she touched his interests, and not a little bit. More because he thought she was forcing him so much for another man. After a while, Avery's phone screen lit up, and Cole sent the location.

Avery raised her hand to wipe away the tears on her face, quickly adjusted the expression on her face, and strode out of the office with her bag in hand. Half an hour later, Avery drove to the restaurant where Cole and Adrian were. When Adrian saw Avery, he immediately showed a docile smile. His eyes were as clear and clean as ever, spotless.

Avery took Adrian's arm and wanted to take him away immediately.

"Avery, are you in such a hurry to leave? When will my aunt's surgery be done? How long will the surgery take? I must ask these questions clearly, after all, my aunt's illness is a trivial matter now, and Adrian can't make any mistakes." Cole grabbed Adrian's other arm and said.

Avery looked at Cole coldly: "You despicable villain."

"What are you scolding people for? Isn't it normal between us? Is it a fair deal? Why don't you have any spirit of contract But with a smile, "your husband has nothing now. In the future, he will take care of the children at home. Will you make money to support the family?"

Avery was stunned: "Didn't Elliot only transfer one-third of the shares? He still has...."

Cole looked at the fool Looking at her with eyes and asked, “Hahaha! D*mn it. You’re so stupid, you’re making me die. Did the two of you quarrel? And it’s the kind of fierce quarrel? Elliot transferred all his shares to Adrian. Now, Elliot has nothing. His name will finally disappear from the rich list. And in the future, my name will appear on the rich list. Haha!”

Avery seemed to have been splashed with a basin of cold water, freezing to the bone. It broke her hearts.

What was Elliot doing? Why did he give away all the shares? ! He did this to get revenge on her.

“Avery, you will take my uncle for today and also I’ll give you half a month. If you haven’t handed my uncle back in half a month, I will go to you.” Cole saw Avery’s eyes filled with tears. Filled with tears, he let go of Adrian’s arm contentedly.

Shame and pain filled Avery’s sanity.

Chapter 1191

Avery took Adrian and strode out of the restaurant. At this moment, her cell phone rang. She sent Adrian to the car and sat down and took out her mobile phone.

The call was from Mike. He has now arrived at the restaurant she ordered, but he has not seen her.

“Mike, I’m outside now with Adrian. I’ve already ordered the dishes in advance. You can ask others to eat together.” Avery suppressed her grief and pretended to speak calmly.

“Are you with Adrian?”

His rhetorical question broke her mood instantly: “Elliot transferred all the shares to Adrian. All transferred. Mike, Elliot hates me. So he stings me in this

way.”

Mike's chest heaved up and down quickly, and his mind instantly turned into white light.

No wonder Ben Schaffer and Chad hate Avery so much. It turns out that Elliot made such an incredible decision.

For Elliot, this is tantamount to another suicide.

Knowing that Elliot would be like this, Mike would never tell him about the relationship between Avery and Henry.

He was very annoyed and wanted to confess to Avery, but was afraid.

“Avery, I'm sorry. I found him a few days ago.” Mike had a headache.

“...I guessed it.” Avery was not surprised, but it has absolutely nothing to do with outsiders at this point. “Even if you don't go to him, I will encounter this problem with him. My relationship with him which seems to be indestructible and is actually very fragile after quarreling again and again.”

Mike gasped sharply. “Then what should I do? Now that he has handed over all the shares. It means that Sterling Group has nothing to do with him. What will Elliot do in the future?”

Avery said, “I don't know. Mike, I'm so sick right now. I don't know what to do with Elliot in the future... Maybe he'll never show up to me again. I thought Elliot'd come to me this week, But now it seems that he will probably not come to me.”

“Don't cry. You take Adrian to Shea to operate as soon as possible. You and Elliot are already like this, now I can only pray for Shea's operation to go well.” Mike tried his best to restrain his emotions.

“But I want to See Elliot first.” Avery burst into tears.

Mike sighed, “No one knows where Elliot is now. Chad and Ben Schaffer

doesn't know either... If he doesn't come to you, you won't find him at all. You're not talking about Shea's situation. Is it very dangerous? Go and save Shea first. If Shea is rescued, he will naturally understand that you are not the kind of person he imagined."

Mike's words made her regain some sense.

"Don't worry, I will help you watch the two children." Mike added.

"Yeah." Avery said and hung up the phone.

A tissue appeared in front of her. She looked along the tissue and saw Adrian's nervous face.

Adrian frowned and blamed himself, "Actually, I can probably understand what you said. My brother and Cole treat me like a fool, thinking I don't understand anything. They are not good people."

"Well, they are using you." Avery took the tissue and wiped away the tears on her face, "Adrian, you have a sister. Your sister is a very kind person like you. We need to take a kidney from your body and transplant it into her body to see if it can save her life. Are you willing to save her?"

"I will. I will do whatever you ask me to do." After a pause, Adrian continued, "I don't want to live with my eldest brother in the future. Can you help me?"

Avery felt unspeakable bitterness. Of course she wanted to help him, but how could Henry and Cole let go?

Chapter 1192

Moreover, the most critical thing right now is Shea's surgery.

"Adrian, let's go to Bridgedale to see your sister first." Avery got into the driver's seat and drove the car towards the airport.

On the way to the airport, she called Mrs. Cooper.

"Mrs. Cooper, I'm in a bit of a hurry. I'm going to Bridgedale now. The return

date is uncertain.”

Mrs. Cooper: “Oh, what do you mean by uncertainty? Didn’t you promise Layla to take her to Bridgedale during the summer vacation?”

“It doesn’t matter. Mike will bring her to Bridgedale at that time.” Avery said.

“Oh...what’s the urgency for you? Layla will definitely ask when she came back from school.”

“There is an operation.” Avery froze for a moment, then said concisely.

“Okay, I get it. Go at ease. You don’t have to worry about the family affairs.”

Mrs. Cooper put down her phone and looked at Elliot sitting on the sofa with a heavy face.

“Sir, Avery.... “

Elliot interrupted Mrs. Cooper, “You don’t need to tell me about her. Wherever she goes is her freedom.”

Mrs. Cooper said sadly: “If she knows about you At home, she will definitely come back to see.”

“I don’t need her to see me.” Elliot got up from the sofa and strode upstairs.

Mrs. Cooper looked at his arrogant and cold back and sighed.

Mrs. Scarlet came over and asked, “Why does Avery want to go abroad? It’s not easy for Mr.Foster to come back, but Avery has to leave again. Shouldn’t the two of them have an appointment?”

Mrs. Cooper said, “Probably not. Avery said there was an operation abroad.”

Mrs. Scarlet, “Oh, when will she be back?”

“Avery said that the return date is uncertain.” Mrs. Cooper said here, suspiciously, “Could it be that the two of them really made an appointment not to meet? No matter what kind of surgery, there is always a time. How could she say that the return date is uncertain?”

“I have suffered for three children.”

“Hayden is okay. He is more self-reliant and has never accepted Elliot. So even if Avery breaks up with her husband, it will not affect Hayden.”

“Hey! I heard that something happened to Elliot’s company. I heard that Mr. Foster transferred the company to someone else.” Mrs. Scarlet asked.

Mrs. Cooper’s face changed greatly: “Why is this?”

Mrs. Scarlet said, “I don’t know. The two of them quarreled this time, probably because of this. Sterling Group is a big company, any changes in the top management will be announced, and I have seen the news recently.”

Bridgedale.

Avery took Adrian out of the airport and saw Wesley who was coming to pick him up.

When Wesley saw Adrian, he immediately said hello to him: “Hello Adrian, I’m Wesley and Avery’s good friend.”

Adrian shyly said, “Hello Wesley. Is my sister there with you?”

Wesley: “She’s in the hospital. You go to rest first and get rid of the jet lag. I’ll take you to see her when the rest is over.”

Adrian: “I want to see her now. Avery said she is the kindest person in the world. I hope she gets better.”

Wesley glanced at Avery and quickly compromised.

After the three got into the car, the car drove towards the hospital.

“Avery, what was Adrian’s state before the surgery?” Wesley asked curiously.

Avery recalled, “It’s a bit like Shea before, but he’s not as afraid of people as Shea. He has a very gentle personality, whether before or after the operation.”

“Well, if Shea didn’t have the experience as a child, she should be with

Adrian.”

“Yeah! Is she still awake now?”

“She has very little time to be awake. And when she is awake, she is usually tortured by illness and is very painful.” When Wesley said this, he couldn’t bear it, so he changed the subject, “How could Henry be willing to hand over Adrian for you?”

Chapter 1193

This topic deeply hurt Avery.

“Elliot transferred all the shares to Adrian.”

Wesley was stunned for a moment and stated, “It’s good to transfer it to Adrian, then it’s fine to let Adrian transfer it back to Elliot.”

Avery said, “Henry and Cole will not Agreeed. Adrian is in their household registration now.”

Wesley said objectively, “Avery, if you treat Adrian as a normal person, you won’t have such a headache. I see Adrian. There is no need for the father and son to be guardians at all. He can completely decide his own affairs. Just like Shea decided to donate blood to Robert at the beginning.”

Wesley’s words gave Avery great encouragement.

Adrian tried to digest what they said, “Avery, although I don’t know what I got, I can give it back to you. As long as you say it, I will listen to you.. I will only listen to you in the future.”

Adrian was transferred from Nathan to Henry. After experiencing them, he found that Avery was the best for him.

“Adrian, thank you. After the operation is successful, I will consider this matter carefully.” Avery was deeply moved.

After arriving at the hospital, they entered Shea’s ward.

Avery who made psychological preparations all the way, but when she saw Shea, she still burst into tears.

Shea was so thin that only a handful of bones remained. If it weren't for the beating curve on the ECG next to her, she wouldn't think that this was a living person at all.

"Avery, don't cry. She has been suffering from illness for a long time. So when you told me that you couldn't find Adrian, and that you might quarrel with Elliot about it, I told you to stop it for this reason. She wants to die because I refuse to give up her life." Wesley's voice trembled slightly, "I'm waiting for a miracle. What if there is a miracle?"

Adrian stared at Shea on the hospital bed and asked softly, "She is my sister?"

"Yes, she is Shea, your twin sister." Wesley turned on his phone, found a photo of Shea before she got sick, and showed him, "Before she was ill, she was very cute, a bit like you."

Adrian took Wesley's phone and stared at the photo for a moment. An emotion that blood is thicker than water gradually spread to his whole body.

"Give her my kidney now." Adrian returned the phone to Wesley and said.

"Are you sure you won't take a break?"

Adrian shook his head.

Wesley's voice was hoarse: "Okay, I'll take you to go through the hospitalization procedures."

Aryadelle.

At 7 a.m., a breaking news dominated the headlines of major news apps.

—Elliot resigned as CEO of Sterling Group and will no longer participate in any affairs of Sterling Group in the future.

Clicked on the news title, the text was almost the same as the title, and there was no extra content to add.

Generally the fewer words in news, the bigger the matter.

After seeing the news, netizens began to speculate boldly.

[In my opinion, Elliot has committed a serious matter, and he has been investigated by the above]

[What a serious thing it has to do to suddenly resign. The melon behind this must be very exciting. I don't know if I can follow him and find out all the interest chains behind him]

[I searched for Elliot on the Internet and found that he has not appeared in public recently. Has he been arrested?]

[He must have been arrested a long time ago. If things are not checked out, he will not suddenly resign. He is only in his thirties this year. If he doesn't break the law, he will be fine until he is seventy]

Foster family.

Elliot got up at 7 a.m. After watching his daughter go to school, he went to the dining room for breakfast. After drinking a cup of coffee, he turned on his phone.

Chapter 1194

There Are Countless information jumped out. He filtered all the useless information, opened the browser, and saw his picture on the front page news. Everything in the past came to an end in this moment. Everything about him and Avery also came to an end.

When Layla came back last night and saw him at home, her eyes were cold and timid.

Elliot really wanted to get close to his daughter, but when he saw her

daughter's reaction, he couldn't say anything, and he didn't dare to approach blindly.

This morning too.

When Mrs. Cooper was combing her hair, she watched quietly beside him.

She combed her hair and immediately ran out of the door with her schoolbag on her back.

He didn't look at him the whole time, and didn't say a word to him. As if he was a beast of a flood.

Only Robert knew nothing. When picked up by him, he would still laugh at him and still call his father. However, he is no longer the radiant Elliot.

His company no longer belongs to him, and his identity, except for the name 'Elliot', has been returned to Adrian. He doesn't think he has much value to the child now.

The phone rang suddenly, pulling him back to reality from his thoughts. He looked at the caller ID on the screen, and after a few seconds, answered the call.

"Elliot, you have been destroyed by that woman now. Have you seen how those people on the Internet in your Aryadelle laughed at you? When you were beautiful, everyone respected you and feared you, so you saw The people who compliment you are those who compliment you, and the voices that compliment you are heard."

"Now you're not the CEO of Sterling Group, everyone looks at you like a drowning dog. Everyone doesn't care if you drown or not. Everyone just laughs at how funny you are when you fall into the water and how funny you look like choking..."

The voice over the phone kept coming.

Elliot's eyes were cold and his fists were clenched tightly.

"Elliot, even if everyone looks down on you, I won't give up on you. Come to my side, I have good wine here, and a more suitable platform for your development." The man was smoking a cigar and leaning on the boss chair and said, "The last time I saw you, I reminded you that Avery is not a good woman. I have seen more women than you have eaten in my life. If you take women seriously, women will ride on your head. If you want a woman to be obedient, you must break her wings first."

The man continued, "Where are you now? I'll send someone to pick you up. Regardless of whether you recognize me as a big brother or not, you come to me for a vacation first and relax."

Bridgedale.

Avery accompanied Adrian to the hospitalization procedures in the hospital, and then took care of him to wash in the ward.

Time flies, and soon it is night.

After Adrian lay down on the hospital bed and fell asleep, she glanced at the night outside the window. She decided to stay in the hospital to guard Adrian.

Before the kidney transplant, she could no longer take any risks.

After a while, Wesley pushed open the door of the ward and walked to her side.

"Avery, Shea woke up. I told her that you were here."

Avery rubbed her sore eyes and walked out with Wesley immediately.

Chapter 1195

Came to Shea's ward, she walked to the bedside and held Shea's hand.

"Shea, I know you are in pain now, but don't give up. Now that you have found a suitable kidney, you will be operated on soon. After the operation, you will be better."

Shea smiled in her eyes. Intentionally, she opened her mouth and said in a weak voice, "How did you find me?"

"Well, I found you a while ago. Your brother always believed that you were not dead, so you must be strong. After the operation, I will bring you with me. Go see him, okay?" Avery encouraged.

"If I'm okay, of course I'm going to see Elliot. I'm going to give him a surprise..." Thinking of this, Shea was excited, "I haven't been this happy for a long time."

"There will be more happiness in the future. Hayden and Layla have never forgotten you. Robert is also very healthy. Now he can call his parents and he has started to learn to walk."

"Avery, did you find the right kidney for me? Wesley searched for a long time, but couldn't find it. Seeing him for my illness, it's so hard, I don't want to live anymore..."

"Don't say such stupid things. You have suffered too much. The days in the future will be smooth and shine."

"Well... I really want to go home and miss my brother." Shea's eyes suddenly lost focus, and she muttered. Shea was in a bad mood, and after saying this, she fell asleep again shortly after.

Wesley covered her with the quilt and looked at Avery: "She didn't say these words before she saw you. She saw you, so she misses Elliot even more."

Avery couldn't wait any longer. She said, "Wesley, when can the surgery be arranged? She's so weak. I'm really worried that she won't be able to wake up at any time."

Wesley patted her on the shoulder and said, "The day after tomorrow. There will be a series of preoperative examinations tomorrow. I know you want to

bring Shea to Elliot quickly and explain the misunderstanding, don't worry, I will explain it to you."

Avery's eyes suddenly became wet and moist: "I'm not afraid that he hates me, but I think that he may be more painful than me now. I want to see him and talk to him."

"Avery, don't think about it for now. Go back and rest. Shea and Adrian have me watching, you don't have to worry." Wesley continued to comfort her when he saw that she was in a bad state. Said, "Elliot will know the truth soon. He won't be in pain for long."

Avery nodded.

Wesley was right. In fact, compared to the pain Shea had endured, what was the pain of the two of them now?

When Avery returned home, she couldn't help turning on her mobile phone, found Elliot's number, and dialed it.

In the past few days, she has called him countless times, but every time she can't get through. Unexpectedly, this time she didn't hold any hope, but suddenly got through.

Her heart was beating violently suddenly. She prayed to God for Elliot to answer the phone.

Before she could finish her inner prayer, the phone was suddenly connected.

She was stunned. She seemed to hear his familiar breathing.

Before opening her mouth, her tears fell down one step at a time.

"Avery, this is our last call." On the other side of the phone, Elliot voice came calmly and indifferently, "Let's say goodbye!"

The last call?

"Elliot! Don't break up! Please, don't break up." Avery emotions were

completely broken, and she couldn't care about any face or dignity, "I have already told Adrian that he will return all your shares to you. You Wait a few days for me, and I'll take him back to find you!"

After Elliot heard her words, he frowned: "Avery, are you addicted to manipulating others? Do you feel a sense of achievement when you see a man fascinated by you and at your mercy? What you take away, I won't ask for it again."

"It's not like this. Elliot, it's not like this." Avery burst into tears, as if someone grabbed her neck, preventing her from saying what she wanted to say.

The head hurts violently, and the heart hurts even more.

Chapter 1196

"I only believe what I see and what I hear." Elliot listened to her cry, and his heart was unmoved.

In the past, as long as Avery's eyes were red, Elliot would unconditionally compromise with her.

It is precisely because he has been soft-hearted and indulgent to her countless times that the current situation is caused.

Elliot has given up everything, and her plan will never succeed again.

"What did you see? What did you hear?" Avery screamed out of control, "The truth is, what you see and what you hear are one-sided. I won't break up.

Wait for me for a few days. I will definitely explain it to you."

If it was before, Elliot might listen to Avery and give her a few more days. But now, let alone a few days, even a few hours, he couldn't wait any longer.

"When you're done with your business, go back to Aryadelle as soon as possible. Don't forget that you still have two children in the country." After Elliot said this, he hung up the phone.

Avery was disheartened when she heard the disconnecting sound of 'dududu'!

It's like hitting an iron plate, it's cold and painful.

Elliot said goodbye to her and handed over the child to her. Not only did he not want the company, he also didn't want her and the child.

She stubbornly dialed his number again—— ——Sorry, the user you dialed has been turned off, please try again later.

The system automatically hung up the phone, and she stared at the screen in a daze.

So Elliot resolutely left her.

Like a gust of wind, a puff of smoke, fluttering, but firmly left her.

After Elliot turned off the phone, he glanced behind him. The past, let it go.

As if Elliot never had what he had lost. His life was just the restart button being pressed. In the future, he will no longer be held back by anyone.

In the evening.

Layla came home and looked around.

"Layla, are you looking for your father?" Mrs. Cooper saw through her thoughts at a glance, "After you went to school this morning, he went out."

Layla put down her schoolbag and lowered her eyes slightly: "Where Dad was going?"

"He didn't say where he was going. But you ignored him this morning. He was a little sad."

"He was arguing with my mother, and I ignored him." Layla said angrily, walking up to Robert. "Idiot brother, you are the only one who still calls him Dad."

Robert was stunned for a moment, then called out clearly: "Dad."

“Don’t call Dad.” Layla glared at him.

“Dad.” Robert couldn’t understand the threat.

Mrs. Cooper immediately advised, “Layla, don’t quarrel with your brother. My brother is still little and can’t understand your words. If your parents quarreled this time, it’s not your father’s fault? Do you want to blame your father too?”

Layla was stunned for a moment: “It’s not my father’s fault, is it my mother’s fault?”

Mrs. Cooper was afraid that Layla thought she was blaming her, so she spoke softly, “I don’t know exactly what happened between them, but your mother told me privately that she was wrong this time. So You shouldn’t be so indifferent to your father. Whether it’s your father or mother, they are the people you love the most.”

“Okay!” Layla pouted With a small mouth, reluctantly, “then I’ll see him later, it won’t be so fierce.”

“Well. Layla, you play with your brother first, I’ll call your dad and ask him if he wants to come back for dinner.” After Mrs. Cooper finished speaking, she went to call Elliot.

Two minutes later, Layla asked, “Is my dad coming back for dinner at night?”

Mrs. Cooper shook her head, “His phone is off.”

“Oh...” Layla was very disappointed, “Then my mother’s phone number Can you get through?”

She was afraid that her mother wouldn’t be able to get in touch.

Chapter 1197

Mrs. Cooper reassured, “It’s only six o’clock in the morning on your mother’s side. Call her in another hour. Your mother is going out to work, and she will come back when her work is over.”

"If my mother don't come back, what should I do with my brother?" Layla was suddenly frustrated.

At this moment, Robert suddenly burst into tears.

Mrs. Cooper quickly picked Robert up and checked why he was crying.

Outside the courtyard, a car stopped.

Layla saw it and went outside immediately. She saw Mike getting out of the car and striding forward.

"Uncle Mike!" Layla cried and ran over.

Mike frowned, walked a few steps to Layla, and picked her up: "Don't cry baby. What's the matter?"

"I miss Mom and Dad." Layla stretched her hands and rubbed her eyes.

"Isn't your father at home?" Mike came over last night and saw Elliot. But Mike couldn't say much to him, so the two didn't speak.

Layla grimaced, "He's left. The phone can't get through either. Grandma Cooper said it was my mother's mistake, but I didn't know it before. I ignored my father from yesterday to this morning. Will he be angry?"

Why is your father mad at you? Your mother and father quarreled this time, and it can't be said that your mother made a mistake. Just wait a little longer, they will reconcile after a while." Mike carried Layla into the villa.

"Really?" Layla wiped away her tears.

Mike: "Of course. When did I lie to you?"

Layla squeezed out a smile, then frowned: "My brother is stinking, take me out!"

Mike immediately carried her to the yard.

An hour later, Mike made a videocall to Avery. After a few seconds, Avery hung up the videocall.

Mike froze for a moment. How did she hang up?

Just when Mike was about to continue dialing, Avery's call came.

Mike answered the phone: "Avery, why did you hang up the videocall?"

"I'm in the hospital, and the internet is not good here, so let's call." Avery made a reason.

The real reason Avery didn't answer the videocall was because she cried all night last night and her eyes were so swollen today. Not only the eyes are swollen from crying, but the voice is also hoarse.

Hearing her voice, Mike heard something unusual in a second.

"Oh, Layla misses you so much. Say something to Layla." Mike handed Layla the phone.

"Layla, you have summer vacation next week, right?" Avery tried to cover up her hoarse voice with a soft tone.

"Well, Mom, if you don't come back next week, I'll ask Uncle Mike to take me to Bridgedale to find you."

Avery: "Okay!"

"Mom, have you seen my brother?"

"Not yet! Mom picks up. I've been busy these two days, so I'll find your brother when I'm done." After the mother and daughter finished talking on the phone, Mike took the phone back from Layla's hand.

After dinner, Layla went to do her homework, and Mike immediately went to the yard and called Avery.

After the call was connected, Mike asked straight to the point: "Shea is dead?"

"What nonsense are you talking about!" Avery raised her voice a few times and roared angrily.

“Since Shea didn’t die, why didn’t you answer the videocall? And your voice is so hoarse, you’re crying? Could it be... Elliot is dead?” Mike asked in confusion.

“If he’s dead, we won’t see each other in the future.” Avery heard him cursing Elliot, and his heart couldn’t stop trembling with anger.

“I’m joking. Please tell me why you’re crying. Layla also cried in the evening, and it took a long time to coax him.” Mike exhaled heavily.

“Elliot broke up with me.” Avery explained the reason. Out, “He doesn’t want anything. I asked him to wait for me for a few days, but he didn’t wait. He didn’t want to see me again, and he didn’t want to hear my voice again. This time, he won’t look back.”

Chapter 1198

Mike said, “Then you just showdown with Elliot and tell him that Shea is still alive. Let him worry and suffer also. It’s better than letting him hate you alone.”

“I can’t get through to him. I haven’t been able to get through to him since last night, until now.... He probably won’t use this number again.” Avery’s voice was heavy, and she made no secret of her helplessness and grief, “Mike, my heart seems to be dead.”

“What to die for? Even without him, you still have three children.” Mike snapped, “When is Shea’s surgery? Is the time determined?”

Avery took a deep breath and said, “If it goes well, then Tomorrow. I talked to Shea last night. She was so innocent and kind. She missed Elliot very much. I promised her that when her surgery was successful, I would take her to see Elliot..but I couldn’t contact Elliot anymore...”

“You can’t contact him, maybe other people can. You need to adjust your

mood first. If Shea's operation can be successful, you are still afraid of him.

Can't you come out? I'll take the child to Bridgedale to find you in two days."

Mike comforted her.

Avery: "Well. I'm going to the hospital."

Mike: "Avery, love is always just the spice of life, not a necessity. Don't be right. Life loses confidence."

"Got it." After talking on the phone, Mike returned to the villa. He stayed until nine o'clock at night and left when Layla fell asleep.

After coming out of Foster's house, he drove to Chad's house.

After Elliot left the Sterling Group, Chad seemed to have been beaten by frost.

Not to mention that Elliot will not step into the Sterling Group again in the future, just thinking that the future boss will be Adrian is not a small blow.

Adrian doesn't understand anything, how can he be the boss of the Sterling Group?

And behind Adrian, there are Henry and his son. It means that the company has now fallen into the hands of Henry and his son.

Just thinking about it makes Chad feel sick.

He has been by Elliot's side for so many years, and he knows how much Elliot hates this father and son.

Asking Elliot to make such a decision is tantamount to cutting the flesh from his body and feeding it into the enemy's mouth.

After Mike came back, Chad said coldly, "Avery hasn't returned to Aryadelle yet."

"I told you, she won't be back for the time being." Mike put on his slippers and led him towards the living room, "You think of a way. Contact Elliot."

“How can I think of a way? How can I get in touch? What if I get in touch?”

Chad pushed his arm away, “I am no longer a boss or subordinate with him.

You let me get in touch. What did he say?”

“Even if you are no longer a boss and a subordinate, but you have known each other for so many years. you are still friends.”

“He has many friends. There is no shortage of useless friends like me.” Chad laughed at himself and said, “Why did you ask me to find him? Are you looking for him, or Avery looking for him?”

Seeing that Chad was so angry, Mike poured him a glass of water: “What if I said Shea was looking for him? Chad, Do you really think that Avery has a vicious heart and turns her elbows out to drive Elliot to a corner?”

Chad’s expression froze, his eyes couldn’t hide his panic: “Shea? Did you just say Shea?”

Mike explained, “Yes Shea is still alive. But she is very ill. Her health is not good. After giving Robert a blood transfusion, she went into shock once, and was rescued later, and then she developed kidney failure...Shea wants a kidney transplant. If she doesn’t, she will die. Whether she will be able to recover after a kidney transplant is unknown. So Avery didn’t tell anyone about this.”

Chad Adam’s apple rolled around, and his mind was in a mess: “Shea’s kidney transplant, why should I let my boss transfer the equity?”

“Because Adrian’s kidney can be transplanted to Shea. And Adrian is held in Henry’s hands. It’s actually very simple, but it’s hard to accept.” Mike sat down on the sofa and exhaled, “Elliot called Avery yesterday and broke up.”

“Oh...you asked me to find my boss, did you want me to tell him about Shea?”

Chapter 1199

“Yes. It’s better for him to know the truth than Avery alone.”

“Why didn’t you tell me earlier.” Chad threw the cup in his hand to the ground and roared, “You early Just got it, right? Why didn’t you tell me earlier? You b*stard.”

Mike blushed after being scolded: “As for Avery’s considerations, I will definitely listen to her...”

“F*ck you.” Chad clenched his fists tightly, extremely angry.

Is it too late to tell the truth now?

“Why are you so angry? Can’t you get in touch with Elliot? If you can’t get through to him, send him an email... He can’t possibly stop using all his social accounts, right?” Mike said angrily. Annoyed, trying to calm him down.

“Even if you tell Elliot about Shea, what can you do? He has already transferred the equity. You and Avery, you two are two sc*mbags.” Chad couldn’t bear it anymore, and swiped his fist at Mike’s face.

“D*mn it. You don’t need to swear, but you still do it. Those who didn’t know it thought it was your equity that was transferred.” Mike covered his face with one hand, and lifted Chad onto the sofa with the other, “Adrian is now in the hands of Avery. Let Adrian transfer the equity to your boss again.”

“It’s easy for you to say.”

“Because it’s that simple. It’s hard for you to think about it, then it’s hard for you to do anything.” They stared at each other with big eyes, and after a stalemate in the atmosphere for a while, Chad finally figured it out.

“Okay, I’ll contact my boss. If I can’t get in touch, I can’t help. Who is to blame for Avery’s stupid things?”

“Can you stop scolding Avery?” Mike begged with the pain on his face, “Avery

hides it from Elliot, it's not because Elliot is irritable and fragile. She wants to deal with the matter and then tell him what's wrong."

Chad: "Even if my boss is irritable and vulnerable, it's better than Avery's selfrighteousness and the heart of the Virgin."

Mike: "It's obvious that your boss's problem is more serious. If your boss is a normal person, Avery doesn't have to worry so much. Avery fell in love with him. It's like raising an eldest son!"

Chad: "You idiot, shut up!"

Mike: "You're the idiot!"

Chad tried all the ways to contact Elliot but there was no result.

Bridgedale.

After Adrian did a series of preoperative examinations, the doctor asked him to sign the operation risk notice.

Although Adrian was a donor and taking a kidney was not life-threatening to the body, there were still risks.

He held the pen and looked at Avery.

"Doctor, Adrian didn't know how to write. Is there a red ink pad? he can press his handprint." Avery immediately spoke to the doctor.

The doctor immediately brought the red ink pad.

Adrian did not hesitate to print his own fingerprints on the notice.

The doctor said to Avery, "The operation is scheduled for tomorrow morning.

Let him have a good rest today, don't be nervous."

Avery nodded. The doctor left the ward with the notice.

Adrian looked at her and asked, "Avery, is it because of me that you broke up with Elliot, right?"

Chapter 1200

Avery came to the hospital in the morning, Wesley saw that her eyes were so

swollen, so he chatted with her for a while.

Adrian heard the conversation between the two of them clearly.

Avery immediately shook her head: "No. I broke up with Elliot because I didn't tell him about finding Shea. He didn't know why I brought you here, so he was angry."

"Then how can I get Elliot not to angry?" Adrian asked.

His question was simple and direct, and Avery was moved by it.

How to make Elliot not get angry, she had no answer in her heart.

Avery sat down beside the hospital bed and talked to him, "Adrian, the shares he transferred to you must not be transferred to Henry and Cole. Because this is a lot of money, if you give it to them, they won't treat you kindly

because of this, and they may use the money to do bad things."

Adrian nodded after hearing her words: "Then I'll transfer it to you, okay?"

Avery shook her head: "Let's talk about it after the operation. Now I just hope that the surgery goes well and that you and Shea are safe and sound."

Yonroeville.

Elliot came out of the airport and saw Kyrie Jobin and his bodyguards at a glance.

Kyrie Jobin strode forward and patted Elliot's shoulder: "Our friendship for so many years, I know that you will not break up with me because of a woman.

You may not know much about my current investment. Next, I will.... I'll show you around."

"I'm going to take you to a good place today to show you the latest results of the projects I invested in! If you see it, it will definitely be an eye-opener.

They drive away quickly.

About an hour later, the car stopped in a remote park.

Elliot looked vigilantly at the sign at the entrance of the park.

There were two signboards, one signboard was Safari Park, and the other signboard was Biological Laboratory.

“Is it legal to open a biological laboratory in a safari park?” Elliot questioned.

Kyrie laughed: “I knew you were going to ask this question. There were many types of biological laboratories. This biological laboratory in a safari park is not the kind of biological laboratory you imagine.”

They went into the park.

Kyrie explained to Elliot all the way what research the biological laboratory was doing.

“We originally had a pair of monkeys in the monkey park. They had a very good relationship. They gave birth to four little monkeys. When the fourth monkey was born, the mother monkey had physical problems, so she was sent to a separate place for treatment.”

“At this time, the staff sent another female monkey. Soon, the female monkey developed a relationship with the male monkey, and the female monkey had a good relationship with the male monkey’s four little monkeys.”

” When the female monkey was pregnant, the original female monkey recovered. The staff sent the female monkey back, and the female monkey found out that the male monkey had a new love, and immediately became unhappy and refused to eat...”

Elliot said Listen intently as if he was listening to a story.

“It’s definitely not going to go on like this, so the team of experts in the biological laboratory transferred the emotionally injured female monkey out and decided to perform an operation on it.” Kyrie raised his eyebrows and asked Elliot, “Have you heard of amnestics ?”

Elliot shook his head without hesitation: “Unheard of.”

“Yes, I have only seen such bizarre things in movies and TV dramas before. But the biological laboratory I invested in did it. They used the latest medical methods to give this mother The monkey underwent amnestic surgery. After the operation, the female monkey’s mental state returned to normal.”

Chapter 1201

“It doesn’t remember the male monkey likes, nor the four little monkeys it gave birth to...let alone the later female monkey... After the operation, it made new friends, got along with other monkeys very happily, and gained a lot of weight.”

Kyrie said, his eyes glowing: “We plan to promote this kind of surgery to the society. Of course, the cost of surgery will be very high, and only the rich can consume it. After all, this technology was developed by our team after a long time of research and development.”

“Why are you telling me this?” Elliot raised his eyebrows and asked, “Are you insinuating me with monkeys?”

Kyrie smiled and shook his head: “Look at you, how can you guess my intentions like this? I brought you here to tell you about this new achievement.”

“I don’t think you have this New results can make a lot of money.” Elliot put forward his own opinion, “The rich cherish their lives the most, who dares to gamble with their memories? Wouldn’t it be ridiculous if the operation fails and becomes a fool?”

“This is our achievement. It’s special.” Kyrie took him to the biological laboratory, “Even if the operation fails, it will not make people a fool.”

“Are you sure?”

“Yes. We have done many experiments, and we have succeed.” Kyrie looked

at him and said, "Elliot, I will bring you here, in addition to letting you know the results, I also want you to think about whether you want to do this surgery."

Elliot: "... "

"Put Avery out of your mind, so that you won't be trapped by love, and you won't do anything stupid for her in the future." Kyrie looked at him seriously, "I was watching You succeeded, but watching Avery destroy you again, do you know how much I hate Avery? Of course, don't worry, I will not retaliate against Avery. I just hope you can forget her completely. "

Elliot's expression froze, Seems to be thinking about the feasibility of this.

"You're still so young, as long as you forget the past and don't have the fetters of love and love, you will definitely achieve greater achievements in the future. Elliot, I believe in you, and you must also believe in yourself."

Bridgedale.

Time flickered, and it was time for Shea's surgery.

After Shea and Adrian were sent to the operating room, Avery's cell phone rang. She was very surprised when she saw Hayden's call.

"Mom, Layla said you came to Bridgedale." After answering the phone, Hayden's voice came from the other side.

Avery: "Well, mom is in the hospital now. Where are you?"

"What are you doing in the hospital? Why didn't you come to find me?"

Hayden's tone was complaining.

"Mom plans to contact you later today. Today is the day of Shea's surgery, do you still remember Shea?" Avery explained.

On the other side of the phone, Hayden was suddenly silent. An hour later, Hayden rushed to the hospital where Avery was from another city.

Hayden was stunned when he saw Wesley, and then politely said, "Uncle Wesley."

"Hayden, you are getting taller and bigger. You are almost catching up with me." Wesley looked at Hayden's face more and more like Elliot, There was an indescribable shock in his heart.

"I saw that Elliot transferred all the shares of his company." Hayden's eyes fell on Avery's face, "Mom, did you let him do this?"

Otherwise, Hayden really can't understand Elliot's suicidal stupidity Behavior.

"Hayden, don't talk to your mother in this tone. Your mother is to save Shea."

Wesley said sternly.

Hayden turned a deaf ear to Wesley's words, and continued to say to his mom, "You don't have to force me to recognize my father, right? Because Elliot won't forgive you."

Chapter 1202

Avery looked at his son's stern and serious face, tears like opening a valve and kept falling.

Wesley immediately pulled Hayden and walked to the side and whispered,

"Hayden, how could you speak to your mother with that attitude? Don't you want Shea to come alive?"

"Of course I want Shea to come alive. But that's two different things. I.. I don't like Elliot, but I don't want to see him become like this. My goal is to defeat him, but now that he has nothing, my goal can't be achieved." Hayden said.

Wesley understood After Hayden's inner thoughts, he hugged him.

Wesley said hoarsely, "I understand your feelings, but don't blame your mother. She's sadder than anyone else these days. She definitely didn't force your father to give up everything, she won't force anyone. But you Dad made this decision because he was really stimulated. Many things are out of our

control, and you are still young, so you may not understand.”

Avery stood outside the operating room, her chin raised slightly, trying to stop the tears from flowing down.

Hayden’s tone just now clearly blamed her.

Avery doesn’t blame him for having such a reaction, it’s all her fault.

Elliot has lost everything now, and his whereabouts are unknown. Avery doesn’t know if she can find him.

In the afternoon, Mike came with Layla.

Layla hasn’t officially had her summer vacation yet, and Mike asked her for three days of vacation, and gave her the summer vacation in advance.

“How’s the surgery?” Mike immediately asked after seeing Avery.

“The operation is over. They are in the observation room now. They need to be observed.” Avery glanced at the time, “Let’s go out to eat first.”

Mike glanced at the two children and asked, “Okay. When did Hayden come here?”

“Morning.”

Mike asked, “Hayden, did you miss class today or did you skip class?”

“I asked for leave.” Hayden’s face was cold.

Mike teased, “Not bad, now I know I’m asking for leave. Why are you so sullen? Did something unhappy happen?”

Hayden: “There is nothing happy about it.”

“Did I come to see your sister? Aren’t you happy?” Mike patted him on the shoulder.

“You are here to see your mother.”

Hayden’s voice was settled, and Layla immediately took her hand: “I clearly came to see you. I wanted to bring my brother too, but Uncle Mike was too

anxious and insisted on bring me here first.”

Avery listened to her daughter’s words and asked Mike in a low voice, “Don’t tell me, you are here to see Shea’s surgery.”

“The results of the operation are not available.” Mike said bluntly, “Ben Schaffer found out that Elliot has left Aryadelle.”

Avery’s heart tightened and asked quickly, “Where did Elliot go?”

Mike shook his head: “Ben Schaffer didn’t know. Elliot left Aryadelle. Ben Schaffer and Chad agreed that Elliot would not come back.”

Avery’s heart suddenly ached: “Why? Why do they think so? Apart from the company’s equity, he has a lot of other properties.”

“Yes, he does have a lot of real estate and other investments. He has a lot of money. But he entrusted all his personal affairs to a lawyer. This means that he may not return to Aryadelle in the future.”

Mike’s words, let Avery was like falling into an ice cave.

“Which lawyer did he entrust? Do you have the contact information of that lawyer?” Avery was reluctant to lose contact with him.

Mike shook his head: “Avery, he is determined to leave you. Even if you beg him, he will not forgive you. I don’t want to see you so humble.”

“Tell me the contact information of that lawyer.” Avery didn’t want to be persuaded. She has already made up her mind to find him, so no matter how others persuade her, it is impossible to change her mind. Her emotions were a little intense, and the two children looked back at them.

Chapter 1203

“I don’t know. I’ll ask Chad later. If I get the lawyer’s contact information, I’ll let you know.” Mike quickly calmed her down, “Avery, don’t be so angry in front of the child.”

“Why don’t you say that earlier?” Avery sniffed and said sternly, “I can’t be like before, keep calm all the time and think about others everywhere.”

Elliot left. Losing him, Avery felt unforgettable pain.

Mike asked, “You don’t regret it later? If you told him the truth earlier, maybe...”

Avery said, “If I told him the truth earlier, things would have gone the other way. But in case is it going to get worse? Instead of regretting it, it’s better to go to him.”

“Well. Haven’t you slept for a few days? Let’s see how haggard you are. If you go on like this, I’m afraid that you find Elliot. I know you.” Mike teased.

“How could he not know me? Even if he doesn’t remember my face, can he still remember my voice?” Avery said stubbornly, word by word, “Even if Elliot turns to ashes, I can still recognize him.”

Mike’s back numb for a while: “You don’t let me curse him, aren’t you cursing him too?”

“I just want to express that no matter what he becomes, I will remember him. Similarly, no matter what I become No matter what happens, he will remember me.”

“I know you have deep feelings for each other. I am afraid that you will continue to be sad and your body will break down. Didn’t you want to find him. The God knows where he went. You’re physically not good, how to find Elliot?”

“Well.”

After dinner, they went home together.

Mike said, “Shea is in the hospital, there is a doctor visiting. Avery, you can stay at home and wait for the results. You stay with Hayden at home tonight,

because Hayden has class tomorrow. and I will take him to school tomorrow morning.”

Avery: “Okay.”

After arriving home, Avery went to clean up the child's room. In the living room, Layla dragged Hayden asked him about his school.

“Layla, didn't you say before that your uncle Eric was going to take you to film?” Mike asked while leaning on the sofa and playing with his mobile phone.

“I want to play for a week first.”

“But your brother's school holiday time is different from yours.”

“Then take me to my brother's school.”

“Yes! But your brother rents a house over there. I'm afraid your mother can't come with us.” Mike said.

“Then, let's go there.” Layla made a quick decision. “I can see mom anytime, but it's been a long time since I played with my brother.”

“Okay. I'll talk to your mom later.”

In the room.

After Avery tidied up the room, he picked up the phone and checked the time.

Whatsapp alerts a new message.

She opened Whatsapp immediately. The message was sent by Gwen.

Gwen sent a picture and a sentence.

In the picture is the early pregnancy test strip. On the test strip, there are two red bars.

The sentence below the picture is: What should I do, I seem to be pregnant.

Avery was stunned for a moment.

She hasn't seen for a few days, how could Gwen be pregnant?

Avery opened the address book, found Gwen's number, and dialed it.

Chapter 1204

The Phone was quickly connected.

Avery was frightened and asked, "Gwen, are you sure you're not joking with me?"

"What's so funny about this kind of thing." On the other end of the phone, Gwen's mood was very low, "Should I go and take the child or Destroyed?"

"You only tested with test strips, haven't you gone to the hospital for a checkup?"

"No." Gwen took a breath, her voice annoyed, "I went to the pharmacy to buy cold medicine today, and I bought a box of early pregnancy by the way. Test paper. I tested both bars, but I didn't expect that I was lucky enough to be hit."

"Who is the child's father?" Avery was a little angry when she heard her understatement.

How could she not love herself so much.

"I don't want to say it." Gwen said firmly.

Avery said earnestly, "Gwen, you should have seen the news about Elliot, right? He is no longer in Aryadelle, and he may not care about you in the future. The living expenses he promised before may not be fulfilled."

"I understand, you mean that I won't bother you again in the future!" Gwen's tone suddenly became cold.

Avery said, "No. You are his sister. As long as you come to me, I can help you, and I will definitely help you. But if you ask me to help you, you must promise me a condition. You can't do it again in the future. Go to work in that modeling company. It's not terrible to make one mistake, what's scary is to

make another mistake again and again.”

“I won’t go to that company in the future.” Gwen had a headache, “Then what should I do with this child in my belly?”

“Gwen, the body is yours, and the child is also yours. Whether you want to kill or give birth, you should think carefully instead of asking other people’s opinions. You don’t even tell me the child’s father, I can give it to you. What’s your idea?”

Avery said here, remembering the scene when she was pregnant with his first child.

At that time, she found out that she was pregnant, so she went to test Elliot’s reaction, but she insisted on not having children.

She still remembered that she had been insomnia for a long time because of the question of where to stay for her children.

“Okay, I’ll think about it myself.” After Gwen finished speaking, she hung up the phone.

Avery looked at the hung up phone, feeling indescribably annoyed.

Regarding Gwen’s situation, she was unwilling to overdo it. But Gwen was Elliot’s younger sister, so she couldn’t care less.

After calming down for a while, she opened Gwen’s dialog box and sent a message.

Gwen received Avery’s message and read it carefully.

Avery showed Gwen two paths. The first way is to give birth to a child. If she decides to give birth, then she should be prepared to work hard to earn money to support the child. The second way is to kill the child and start a new life.

Gwen’s mind was a mess. She had no idea at all. Because she can’t even

support herself, let alone raising children.

As for the child's father... She can't say it.

She and Ben Schaffer spent only one night that night. Ben Schaffer was so drunk that he probably didn't even remember what happened that night.

How is she going to speak? After struggling for a while, she dialed Avery's number again.

"Avery, does abortion hurt?"

Avery: "It doesn't hurt. The operation will be anesthetized. Have you made a decision?"

"Not yet. I'm debating whether to tell the child's father... I don't pay for the operation yourself."

Avery: "The operation fee is not expensive. If you have no money, I can give it to you. If the other party is a sc*mbag, you should not contact him."

Gwen said 'oh', and after hesitating for a while, he continued to ask, "Has Ben Schaffer ever been married?"

Chapter 1205

The alarm sounded in Avery's heart.

Gwen suddenly asked Ben Schaffer's private affairs, could it be that the child in her womb belongs to Ben Schaffer?

Avery said, "As far as I know, Mr. Schaffer has never been married. However, he has always had someone he likes in his heart. Although that person is dead. But his eyes on women should be based on the woman he likes. Type to find."

"Oh...then does he have children?" Gwen continued to ask.

Avery was almost certain that Gwen's child might really belong to Ben Schaffer. Gwen was young, Ben Schaffer couldn't hide things in his heart,

and his mouth was not strict.

If her child is not from Ben Schaffer, she doesn't need to keep asking about Ben Schaffer's situation.

"I haven't heard of him having children. I don't think he has any. Otherwise, his parents wouldn't worry about his life-long affairs." Avery asked, "Is your child from Ben Schaffer?"

"No! I just said it casually. I'll think about it again, and I'll tell you when I think about it." Gwen finished in a flustered tone and hung up the phone.

After hesitating for a few seconds, Avery found Ben Schaffer's number and dialed it.

Ben Schaffer didn't want to answer her phone at first, but he couldn't resist the curiosity in his heart.

After the call was made, Avery spoke first: "Ben Schaffer, something happened to Gwen, I'm not in the country now. Can I trouble you to visit her tomorrow?"

Ben Schaffer frowned: "What happened to her? "

Gwen is pregnant and may go to the hospital for surgery. She has no relatives or friends in Aryadelle. It would be great if you could accompany her.

"Whose child is she carrying? Which b*stard, or which old man's? She has no shame. Ever since she didn't listen to my advice, I knew she would have this day."

"She won't tell me. I can't ask her face to face. I'm worried that she will go to the hospital for the operation alone. Although this operation is not too risky, it's better to have someone to accompany." Avery worried.

"I see. I will contact her." After Ben Schaffer finished speaking, he wanted to hang up the phone. After hesitating for a while, he asked, "How is Shea?"

“The operation is over. We will observe for a few days.”

“Oh.I heard that Elliot broke up with you.” Ben Schaffer couldn't help poking at her scar, “Although it's not kind to gloat in misfortune. I still have to say, you deserve it. You don't deserve Elliot so well. Just live with your pride and arrogance for the rest of your life!”

“Got it.” Avery said lightly and hung up the phone. She turned to come out of the room and saw Mike and the two children standing in the doorway.

They heard her talking on the phone, but they tacitly agreed and didn't ask more.

Avery also did not tell them these trivial matters.

At night, not surprisingly, Avery lost sleep again. With her eyes open, she looked at the chandelier through the moonlight outside the window, and Elliot's appearance appeared in her mind.

Avery don't know where Elliot is now, if he eats on time or sleeps well. It's not that she can't accept breaking up with him.

The source of her pain now is that they didn't make it clear face-to-face, and the equity that belonged to him was not returned to him... How can they just break up like this?

She didn't want to hurt anyone, so how could she hurt him so cruelly?

The sky will soon be bright.

The phone rang, bringing her thoughts back to reality.

Her eyes were dry and astringent, and when she looked at the screen of her mobile phone, a double image appeared.

If it goes on like this, she may fall down before she can wait to find Elliot.

Chapter 1206

Avery has never been so afraid of physical problems. She had quarreled with

Elliot countless times before and suffered from insomnia. She was even more exhausted at work and had trouble sleeping and eating, but every time, she survived.

In her memory, the body was never like this before, as if the organs of various parts were going to stop working at any time.

She answered the phone, and Wesley's voice came.

Wesley: "Avery, Adrian is awake, and his mental state is okay."

Avery: "That's good. Where's Shea?"

Wesley: "Shea hasn't woken up yet. But all her physical signs are within the normal range."

Avery: "Well. I Go to the hospital later."

Hanging up the phone, she heard Mike's voice calling the child to wake up from outside the room.

"Layla, if you don't get up, I won't be able to take you to your brother's place."

Mike threatened, "Then you can only stay at home with mom."

Layla hummed, reluctantly. climbed up.

After a while, Avery's door was knocked. She immediately went to the door and opened the door.

Seeing Hayden, she was a little surprised. She thought it was Mike calling her to get up.

"Mom, I'm sorry." Hayden raised his head, looked at Avery, and apologized, "I shouldn't have said that to you yesterday."

Hayden thought about it all night and felt that what he said to his mother was too much.

He is going to school soon. If he doesn't come to apologize to his mother quickly, it may make her sad for a long time.

Avery said frankly, "Mom isn't angry. It's true that I have a bigger problem with your dad. If your dad didn't know me, he wouldn't be like this. I'll go when Shea's situation improves. Look for him. Before I find Elliot, I may not be able to take care of you and your younger siblings."

Hayden: "I don't need you to take care of me, and my younger siblings are also taken care of. Just do what you want."

"Hayden, Did you disappoint?" Avery felt very guilty.

"You are my mother, as long as you are healthy."

Hayden's answer moved Avery and felt at ease.

After sending them out, Avery went back to her room and sat down on the bed. Her headache was so severe that she seemed to fall down at any moment. In this state, she can't go out.

She picked up her phone, opened her address book, and found a doctor friend's phone number to dial.

"I need some sleeping pills, can you bring them to my house?"

"Are you going to use them?"

"Well. I've been insomnia lately. Taking melatonin doesn't help."

"Are you at home now? I'll send it to you right away."

"I'm at home. Thank you."

After about half an hour, a friend brought the medicine.

"Avery, I saw the news of your husband on the Internet." The friend gave her the medicine and comforted her, "I hope you can take it easy. Even without your husband's financial resources, you can still live well on your own. You don't have to affect your health because of this."

Her friends here don't know how deep the relationship between her and Elliot is for so many years.

Outsiders think that she is sad now because Elliot has changed from a rich man to an ordinary person.

Avery didn't want to explain too much.

"When I sleep well, I should be able to think a lot." Avery said.

The friend said, "Well. I don't dare to give you too much medicine, I'm afraid you will commit suicide. There is only one week's supply. If you still need it after a week, I will take it for you."

"Thank you." She sent her friends away and went back to her room.

Before taking the medicine, she sent a message to Wesley: Brother Wesley, I didn't rest well last night. Going to sleep now. I'll go to the hospital when I wake up.

After sending the message, she took a pill and lay down on the bed.

Chapter 1207

Soon, the effect of the medicine came into play, and she fell into a deep sleep.

After Ben Schaffer got off work, he drove the car towards Gwen's residence.

Coincidentally, after the car stopped at the gate of the community where Gwen lived, he saw Gwen walking towards the community with dinner.

Gwen was playing with her mobile phone, so she didn't notice that Ben Schaffer was standing by the door.

When Gwen was about to reach the gate of the community, a big palm grabbed her arm. She was so terrified that she screamed.

"It's me." Ben Schaffer broke into a cold sweat by her exclamation.

The security guard at the gate and the passers-by around looked at them both.

He pulled Gwen and quickly walked towards his car.

Seeing this, the security guard strode after him: "Let go of this little girl."

Ben Schaffer let go in embarrassment.

The security guard asked Gwen, "Miss, do you know this man? If you don't know, I'll call the police and take him away."

Gwen glanced at Ben Schaffer, wanting to say 'don't know', but was afraid of offending him. Angry at him, it's not going to end well.

"Uncle security, thank you. I know him."

After Gwen explained, the security immediately returned to the gate.

Ben Schaffer opened the car door, and Gwen got in with a blushing face.

After the car drove out, she asked anxiously, "What are you doing here with me? Where are you taking me?"

"Are you still pretending? Why didn't you reply when I sent you a message?"

"You asked me if I was here. I never reply to this kind of news." Gwen opened the bag, took out dinner, and planned to eat it directly in the car.

Ben Schaffer said coldly, "Avery called me and said you were pregnant, and asked me to take you to have an abortion. You can do it! You were killed after a few days' absence. You think your brother is left, Can it be lawless?"

"When did I say I was going to have an abortion? Are you sure Avery told you that?" Gwen hadn't yet considered whether to have an abortion.

What she told Avery at the time was that she still needed to think about it.

"Her words may not be like this, but the meaning is the same. Looking at your reaction, do you want to have an abortion? You want to give birth to this wild species?" Ben Schaffer sarcastically said, "You don't even have the ability to support yourself. How to feed this wild species?"

"Don't worry about it." Gwen listened to him spit out the 'wild species', as if being slapped.

"I don't care who cares about you? Your brother and Avery are not here. Do you think who else will care for you? Will the wild kind's father care for you?"

Ben Schaffer snarled angrily.

"Mr. Ben You're so ugly." Gwen laughed angrily.

If you let him know, he is the father of the wild species, I don't know how he will feel.

"To a woman who doesn't have self-esteem and self-love, of course I speak badly." Ben Schaffer drove the car towards the hospital, "you'll have an abortion later, and I'll allow you to stay at my house for a few days."

"What if I don't fight? The blue veins on Ben Schaffer's forehead were angry:

"It's ok if you don't fight. Then you don't want a cent of living expenses in the future."

Bridgedale.

Avery woke up and saw darkness outside the window. She actually slept from morning to night. She picked up her phone and checked the time.

It was 9 o'clock at night, and she had slept for twelve hours. She was probably full of sleep, and her mind became unusually clear.

She still misses Elliot madly.

And want to find his clues.

She got out of bed and went to the bathroom to wash her face.

The cold water soaked her skin, and a flash of inspiration flashed in her mind, and she suddenly thought of a way to check his whereabouts.

Chapter 1208

Elliot wrote all the passwords of all his accounts to her before.

The paper was in her bag.

When Avery came to Bridgedale, she brought the piece of paper with her.

It was the only personal item Elliot left her. What he bought her doesn't count, bought things without his imprint.

Avery quickly dried her face and came out of the bathroom. After finding the piece of paper, she stared at Elliot handwriting on the paper, remembering the scene when he handed it to her.

What Elliot gave her was more than his account number and password.

Like, Elliot took out his heart and gave it to Avery. It was because he had given everything that he couldn't stand her deception at all.

Avery raised her head and exhaled heavily. Suddenly, the doorbell rang. She put the paper under the pillow and strode out of the bedroom.

Wesley's face was imprinted on the surveillance screen at the entrance.

Avery opened the door immediately.

"Avery, are you alright?" Wesley called her in the evening, but her phone was muted and couldn't hear it.

"I'm fine. Did you call me? I saw it just now and was about to call you back."

Avery smiled and invited him into the room, "I took a sleeping pill in the morning and slept until I just woke up."

Wesley put the fruit he brought on the coffee table and said, "Is insomnia so serious? Then you have to reduce the amount next time."

"You don't have to worry about me, I'll be fine." Avery poured him a glass of water, "You should have a good rest too. I'm going to the hospital tonight to watch."

Wesley said, "You just rest at home. Adrian's body is still quite weak. He woke up for a while after the operation, and has been sleeping since then. Do you have Elliot's whereabouts?"

Avery shook her head, "I plan to wait. Log in to his social account and email

address later, and see if I can find his last login time and ip address.”

“Well. A few doctors met today and said that Shea’s surgery was a success. If nothing else, Shea woke up. After that, her body will gradually recover.” Wesley said with relief, “When she wakes up, the first person she wants to see must be Elliot.”

“I know. But I really can’t find Elliot. When I come to him, I’ll regret it for the rest of my life...” Avery lowered her eyes and continued, “I don’t regret it after Mike asked me. I was able to stubbornly say that I don’t regret it yesterday, but after waking up today, I regret it very much. Obviously I can’t make Elliot angry. I can obviously let him know everything and make a decision...”

“Blame me.” Wesley apologized, “I told you not to tell him about Shea.”

Avery looked at him and said sincerely, “Wesley, how can you blame this? It’s Shea who doesn’t want us to know her situation. You just respect Shea’s wishes. Elliot has told me several times, Let me take good care of my family and don’t always think about other people and things, but I didn’t take his words to heart.”

“Avery, don’t regret it.” Wesley saw her remorse and followed suit, but she kept trapped in This kind of emotion will only make things worse, “Adrian can be discharged after a week of hospitalization, if you return him to Henry, then you may find it difficult to find him to get Elliot’s equity back. Avery nodded: “I don’t plan to return Adrian to them.”

Chapter 1209

Wesley analyzed, “I came here to tell you this. Henry still has a certain influence in Aryadelle relying on the contacts of the former Foster family. If you bring Adrian back to Aryadelle, will be very passive. So don’t let Adrian go back to Aryadelle.”

Avery: “What about Shea?”

“Before finding Elliot, let Shea recuperate in Bridgedale.” Wesley has already thought about it, “Avery, didn’t you say you’re going to find Elliot? Henry and his son can’t find you, and they can’t help you. When you get Elliot back, go back to Aryadelle together and ask Adrian to return the equity to him.”

Avery said gratefully: “Wesley, thank you for thinking so much for me. Your proposal is very good. If I bring Adrian back to Aryadelle, I may really not be able to cope with the entanglement of Henry and his son.”

“God, I’ve lost a lot of weight. It won’t work like this.” Wesley helped her to think so much, so that she could get out of her grief as soon as possible, “It’s better to believe that there are ways than difficulties.”

“Well, Hayden gave it to me this morning . Apologize.” A smile appeared on the corner of her mouth, “After Hayden apologized to me, I suddenly realized that I must take care of my health.”

“You haven’t eaten dinner yet? I’ll go and see what’s in the refrigerator.” Wesley Get up from the sofa.

Avery said embarrassedly: “Wesley, there should be nothing in the refrigerator. Let me order takeout.”

Wesley was even more embarrassed: “Then you order two.”

Wesley hasn’t had dinner yet.

Avery couldn’t help laughing and crying: “Shea has been hospitalized in the hospital, wouldn’t you live in the hospital with her?”

“Not really. I rented a house near the hospital.”

“Wesley, I really want to know, who are you? How can you hold back from contacting your parents?” Avery asked this question because she thought that Elliot had suddenly cut off contact with everyone.

Wesley is a very gentle person in her heart. If Wesley can be cruel and not

contact his family for so long, then Elliot will only be more cruel than him.

Wesley said, "It's really difficult. Especially when I think of my parents' old age, and I'm the only son, I'm particularly ashamed." After a pause, he added, "When I sent you a postcard, I also sent a postcard to my parents too. I told them I'm fine, so they don't care."

Aver: "I knew you wouldn't be so cruel. But your parents will miss you more when they see your postcard."

Wesley said, "Well, I have planned to go back to see them after the Shea's matter is over. Did you think of Elliot? Actually, you don't need to be too pessimistic, because you have three children. Elliot is angry now, maybe he can hold back his ignorance. Get in touch, and you'll be relieved after a while."

Avery nodded, "I hope it's what you said."

Aryadelle.

Last night, Ben Schaffer took Gwen to the hospital to have an abortion. After arriving at the hospital, the emergency doctor told them not to do this kind of surgery at night, and let them come back tomorrow during the day.

Ben Schaffer took Gwen home and planned to take her to the hospital the next morning.

Gwen thought for a night and made a decision.

The next morning, she told Ben Schaffer of her decision.

Ben Schaffer listened, blew his nose and stared: "Gwen, you can be shameless yourself, your second brother is shameful. If you have to give birth to this wild species, you will go to Bridgedale, and you are not allowed to come to Aryadelle in the future. let alone Be sure to talk about your relationship with Elliot."

"I don't want his living expenses in the future, so he can't control me." Gwen

said confidently, "Besides, I never said that Elliot was my second brother. You don't need to worry about it. I've embarrassed him."

Ben asked: "What's your attitude?"

"What's my attitude? I'm pregnant, I decided to have a baby, and I didn't ask you to give me money. What are you doing in such a frenzy?" Gwen said, she decided to test him, "You are so anxious to let me have an abortion. Don't you think I am carrying your child?"

Chapter 1210

Gwen's words made Ben Schaffer laugh. His life for the past few decades has felt like a waste of time. Because it was the first time he met such a foolish and ridiculous woman like Gwen.

"Without ten years of cerebral thrombosis, I can't say such a thing." Ben Schaffer squinted at her with fox eyes, "How do you think you got pregnant? Did you get pregnant through the air? Or should I catch you? Arm, you will be able to conceive my child?"

He said this, and couldn't help laughing again.

Gwen was thinking in her mind how to respond to him.

"Gwen, didn't you say you went to high school? I remember that the educational environment in Bridgedale is very good. You, only studied high school, don't understand this kind of junior high school physiology knowledge?

You, a bad girl who likes to play, should it's right to understand earlier than normal people?" Ben Schaffer not only attacked her with words, but also looked at her with contempt.

Gwen was irritated by him and exploded: "Yeah, how can an old man like you who no one wants have children? According to my experience, a man of your age is basically useless, even if he has a child. If you are a woman, I am afraid it will be difficult to have children."

“Gwen White...!”

Gwen glared at him and said, “Why? You are allowed to scold me, but I am not allowed to talk back? I am Elliot’s sister, not your sister, so you have no right to scold me. It’s okay if you want to scold me, you give me money, and I’ll let you scold me.”

Ben Schaffer looked at her brazen appearance, and was so angry that he took the water cup to fetch water.

“Nothing else, then I’ll go first.” Gwen carried her bag and planned to leave.

“Wait!” Ben Schaffer walked back immediately, “I haven’t asked yet. What are you going for?”

“Then you should ask quickly, and I will go back to sleep after asking. I couldn’t sleep at your house last night, thinking about it. Being under the same roof as you, I feel panic in my heart.” Gwen deliberately angered him.

With a ‘bang’, Ben Schaffer placed the water glass on the coffee table.

“Who is the child’s father?”

“Tsk, weren’t you a wild breed before?”

“Gwen, don’t make me angry!”

“Aren’t you getting angry right now? Could it be that you have a more terrifying fire? ” Gwen looked curious.

Ben Schaffer felt his blood pressure swish up.

Fortunately, Gwen is not his sister, if she is his sister, he will definitely teach her a good lesson.

“Since you have to know who my child’s father is, then I will tell you with reluctance!” Gwen said, “The child’s father is an old man just like you.”

Ben Schaffer: “???”

When talking about an old man, why does Gwen say Ben looks like him?

How many old men in this world can be compared to him?

“When my mother was there last time, didn’t you say, you don’t like old men?”

Ben Schaffer couldn’t understand what she was doing.

Gwen said frivolously, “Of course I don’t like old men, but I like money. Didn’t you say I’m a bad girl? Aren’t bad girls who give money to whoever they play with? If you give me money, I can also follow you...”

“Vogh!” Ben Schaffer was disgusted by what Gwen said.

“Do you have any more questions to ask? Hurry up and ask.” Gwen cleared her throat and said impatiently.

“Do you really plan to give birth to a child?” Ben Schaffer looked at her indifferent face, angered and mourned for her misfortune!

If Elliot knew about this, he would definitely cut off her source of income.

Gwen opposed him, “Not necessarily. It mainly depends on your reaction. You forced me to have an abortion, but I won’t do it. If you don’t force me, maybe one day I will go to the hospital for an abortion.”

“Hahahaha! Are you threatening me? Gwen, your wild seed, you want to live as long as you like it, what does it have to do with me. I’ll take care of you when I’m full and panicked. You won’t have money to support your child in the future. Don’t look for me. I won’t lend you a cent.” Ben Schaffer decided to give up on her completely.

Some people didn’t deserve to be nice to her. Gwen was one, and Avery was also one.

Gwen walked to the door, stopped, and reminded: “Ben Schaffer, you slept with a woman in the hotel a while ago, and that woman happened to be a colleague of the model company I was working for.”

Ben Schaffer: “!!! “

Chapter 1211

F*ck!

What a coincidence?

He seemed to have a handle in her hand, and his momentum was suddenly insufficient.

“That colleague of mine said you can’t do it.” Gwen raised her eyebrows, looking at his face blushing and purple, “Not only can’t you do that, but you won’t give tips. You’ll die if you’re stingy.”

“What’s your colleague’s name? Give me the contact information.” Ben Schaffer was going crazy.

“Are you going to tip her?”

“You...”

“It’s fine if you don’t. I said this not to betray my colleague, but to remind you that I am a bad girl and you are not a good man. If you dare to stand on the moral high ground and scold me again in the future, I will tell you about it.”

Gwen finished the threat and left the Schaffer family in a happy mood.

Bridgedale.

After Avery sent Wesley away, he returned to the master bedroom and took out the paper under the pillow. She first logged into Elliot’s Facebook account.

After logging in successfully, countless unread messages appeared in front of her.

There were messages she sent him, and there were messages sent by Chad.

Elliot didn’t look at a single one.

Avery took a deep breath, logged out of Facebook uncomfortably, and then logged into his mailbox.

After entering the mailbox, she saw his last login time and login ip. Elliot logged

in to his mailbox the day before the equity transfer.

Avery looked at the landing time, and two lines of tears rolled down quickly.

Probably for him, at the moment when the equity was transferred, his heart also died.

Thinking of the change in his mood, Avery was in such pain that she couldn't breathe.

....

At the same moment, in Yonroeville.

Elliot suddenly found that his mobile phone was missing. His phone has been off for a few days. Because the phone has not been used at all in the past few days. He can't remember where the phone was lost.

Maybe it was lost before boarding the plane, maybe after getting off the plane... He has no memory at all.

He has always been proud of his memory that is superior to ordinary people, but now, such an important thing, he does not know when he lost it.

Looking for it now is like looking for a needle in a haystack.

He is no longer the Elliot who used to call the wind and call the rain.

A sense of decadence arises spontaneously.

He suddenly remembered the operation that Kyrie Jobin had talked about when he took him to visit the monkey park.

Sadly, the mother monkey was forced to undergo amnestic surgery, but after the operation, she was given a new life.

Isn't this a good treatment for it?

He suddenly envied the female monkey. He can forget all the people and start a new life, make new friends, and regain his dignity and happiness.

After the bath, he lay on the bed, looking at the ceiling and lost in thought.

There were two voices clamoring in his mind.

The first voice: Elliot, escape can't solve the problem. Avery already knew it was wrong. Give her another chance.

The second voice: Elliot! Don't trust any woman anymore. After that operation, completely forget about Avery. Start a new life again. This is your only right choice.

Chapter 1212

The next morning.

After Avery got up, she went to the hospital. Adrian's condition was much better than yesterday.

Seeing Avery, Adrian immediately showed a smile: "Avery, how is my sister?"

Avery sat down beside his hospital bed, picked up the breakfast porridge she bought, and fed it to him: "She woke up last night. It took a while, but she fell asleep quickly. She is still sleeping at the moment."

"Well. Will she be better?"

"It should be." Avery fed a spoonful of porridge into his mouth, "Adrian, you stay in Bridgedale for now. After Shea is discharged from the hospital, you two, brother and sister will stay together. Wesley will take care of you."

"What about you?" Adrian asked.

"I'm going to find Elliot. When I find him, we'll go back to Aryadelle together.

Okay?" Avery discussed with him.

"Okay, when my sister is with me, I won't be so bored." Adrian began to fantasize about his future life.

Avery looked at the smile on his face and raised the corner of his mouth.

After breakfast, Avery's cell phone rang. She took out her mobile phone and saw the words 'Cole' jumping on the screen, her face suddenly gloomy.

Cole sent her a message yesterday, but she didn't reply, so he couldn't wait to call today.

She took her mobile phone and walked towards the balcony.

After picking up the call, Cole's voice suddenly came: "Avery! Why didn't you reply to my message yesterday? Hehe, you don't want to play disappear, right?"

"If I want to play disappear, I won't answer your phone." Avery looked at the dazzling sunlight outside the window, her voice was cold, "Isn't it time yet?"

"You didn't reply to my message yesterday, so I arrived by plane overnight."

Cole said here and asked, "Which hospital are you in? I'll go over now and take care of Adrian by the way."

Avery's strings were tense: "It's ridiculous, Cole, I know what you're worried about..."

"Since you know what I'm worried about, then tell me to the hospital. If I can't see Adrian today, I'll go to your house to block you. I know where your home in Bridgedale is." Cole came prepared.

After being silent for a few seconds, Avery told him the name of the hospital.

This is Bridgedale, she has enough confidence to deal with Cole.

About half an hour later, Cole came to the ward.

Seeing Adrian resting with his eyes closed, Cole breathed a sigh of relief: "Is he okay?"

"Even if he is okay, he can't be discharged now. If you plan to take him away in the next two days..."

"I didn't say I was going to take him away in the next two days. I will definitely take him away after he is discharged from the hospital." Cole looked at Avery with a triumphant smile on his face, "wait for me to take him back to Aryadelle. Now, the Sterling Group will gradually fall into my hands. Avery, will you regret not being with me at the beginning?"

Avery was disgusted by his greasy smile and asked, "Cole, did you come alone?"

"What! Are you testing me?" Cole approached her haggard and pale face, "How could I come alone? Adrian is now my turn against the wind. Key person. I hired a team of elite bodyguards who live near the hospital and are on call at any time."

"Oh, are they the bodyguards brought from Aryadelle?"

"Yeah! Are you afraid?"

"Afraid, I really am. I'm afraid." Avery said, glancing at Adrian, "Adrian's urine bag is almost full, you can change his urine bag later. If he wants to defecate, you have to help him into the bathroom."

Chapter 1213

Cole's face suddenly turned the color of pig liver.

"It's you who said you were going to take care of him, don't you think you can't bear the pain?" Avery teased.

"Why don't you just take a kidney? Why do you have to insert a urinary catheter?" Cole said in disgust.

Avery mocked, "Would you like to try picking a kidney for you? If you're impatient, then go back to the hotel. Come back when he can be discharged from the hospital in a week."

Cole didn't want to endure hardship to take care of Adrian. But seeing that Avery wanted him to go so much, he decided to stay and take care of Adrian.

Seeing that Cole insisted on his own opinion, Avery came out of the ward.

Adrian is safe until Adrian is discharged from the hospital.

Now think of a foolproof way to ensure that Adrian will not be taken away by Cole.

She found Wesley in the doctor's office and told Wesley about the situation.

“This Cole doesn’t hide his ambitions at all now.”

Avery frowned, “Yes. He told me directly that after taking Adrian back, he will take the Sterling Group into his pocket. So I must not let him take Adrian away. He said he brought a lot of bodyguards from Aryadelle, and these bodyguards are near the hospital now.”

“Avery, don’t worry, I’m here. this is a hospital and his bodyguards dare not break in.” Wesley comforted, “There is a no-contact order in Bridgedale. As long as we make this law take effect, we can make Cole unable to get close to Adrian.”

“I know the no-contact order, but what should we do? Make this law take effect?” Avery’s brain began to run at high speed.

Wesley said: “Just submit the proof to the judge that he intends to harm Adrian.”

Avery: “But he will not harm Adrian.”

Wesley said slowly, “Then we will create evidence that he intends to harm Adrian. To treat people like Cole, we need to put aside kindness and sincerity.”

Avery nodded: “Wesley, just do as you said. How is Shea today?”

“She hasn’t woken up today.” Wesley couldn’t accompany her in the intensive care unit, so he could only wait for news in the doctor’s office .

“She will definitely wake up today, and she will be awake longer than yesterday.” Avery said firmly.

“Well. Have you found Elliot’s whereabouts?” Wesley was most worried about Elliot besides Shea.

It’s not that Wesley cares more about Elliot, but that he worries about Avery.

If Avery can’t find Elliot, her life will never return to normal.

“After Elliot transferred his shares, he never logged into his social account and

email address.” Although she was a little disappointed, she was not discouraged, “I plan to visit all his friends. If I really can’t find him, I will publish ‘The missing person notice’ with a lot of money.”

Wesley chuckled: “I see your determination to find him, but Elliot may want to dig a hole in the ground. If he is so proud, if he sees himself on the missing person notice, he will definitely feel very uncomfortable.”

“I can’t care so much. As long as there is his whereabouts, I am willing to try any method.”

At noon, Shea woke up from a coma.

She woke up this time, much better than last night.

“Wesley, Avery.” Her voice was weak, but she called out their names accurately, “Did my surgery succeed?”

“Your surgery was a success. You will get better and better every day.” Wesley said .

Shea raised the corner of his mouth and breathed a sigh of relief: “Then can I see my brother? Avery, call him. I want to hear his voice... I also want him to hug him.”

An unnatural emotion flashed in Avery’s eyes, and then in front of her, she dialed Elliot’s number.

Chapter 1214

‘This call cannot be connected’.

Her heart ached suddenly, but she had to pretend to be calm.

“Shea, your brother may be busy, I’ll call him later.” Avery really couldn’t bear to tell Shea the truth now. Even if she can hide it for another day, it is better to wait for Shea to feel better than to say it now.

Wesley gave Avery a deep look. He thought Avery would tell Shea the truth, but he didn’t expect her.

“Okay,” Shea’s eyes flashed with disappointment, and then he said nervously,

“Will my brother blame me? Will he be mad at me?”

“No. Shea, not only is he not mad at you but he misses you very much.” Avery

held her hand, “You believe me.”

Shea was relieved, “I believe in you and Wesley the most and my brother.”

“You take a good rest, wait. When you are discharged from the hospital, there

will be a surprise for you.” Avery wanted to tell her the truth after she was

discharged from the hospital.

“Well. I’m a little sleepy. I’ll go to sleep first. If my brother comes, you must

wake me up.” Shea’s voice weakened.

After Shea fell asleep again, Wesley and Avery came out of the ward.

Wesley whispered, “Avery, this matter may not be hidden from her when she is

discharged from the hospital. She will stay in the hospital for at least half a

month. After a week, if she can’t see Elliot, she will definitely be suspicious.”

Avery expressed her opinion, “Then tell her again in a week. She is too weak

now. If she suffers such a blow, I’m afraid it will affect her recovery. My teacher

once told me that when a person is sick, if he is in a bad mood, then he

subconsciously does not want the disease to get better. In such a situation, the

disease will usually take a long time to recover. If the patient is in a good mood

and has a positive attitude, the recovery will be much faster.”

“Yeah. Let’s hide it for now. I thought that Adrian would like to meet Shea.

Adrian is really a very nice person. Every time he sees me, They all smiled at

me.” Wesley smiled and said.

“They are as kind and gentle as brothers and sisters.”

“After they are discharged from the hospital, they must be settled.” Avery said,

rubbing her eyebrows, “My eyes are not very comfortable, these few days. I

didn't rest well, and I saw double images. I'm going to buy some medicine."

"Would you like to have a checkup?" Wesley accompanied her, "I'll go with you."

"No, it's because I didn't sleep well. I Just get some medicine."

"Did you take sleeping pills yesterday?" Wesley asked.

"I took half a tablet. So I didn't oversleep today." She laughed at herself, "The feeling after waking up after taking the medicine is still different."

"It's best if you can fall asleep by yourself."

"Then I won't take medicine tonight. After dinner, I'll go for a run in the nearby park."

"Very good. I'm more relieved to see you gradually becoming more cheerful."

Wesley accompanied her to buy medicine.

In the evening, she came home, changed into her sportswear, and was ready to go out for a run.

Before going out, she suddenly thought about Gwen. After hesitating for a while, she dialed the number to Gwen.

At this moment, it is more than seven o'clock in the morning in Aryadelle.

Gwen answered the phone in a daze.

Chapter 1215

"Gwen, have you thought about it?" Avery asked.

Gwen said before that she had made a decision to tell her, but she hasn't told her yet.

"Avery, why do you tell Ben Schaffer about me? Do you know how that old b*stard Ben Schaffer reacted? He scolded me badly, that's enough." Gwen jumped off the bed When she got up, "Ben also forced me to have an abortion. What kind of thing is he? He forced me."

Avery was startled: "I called him, I'm afraid you will do the surgery alone, it's not at ease. "

I know you are kind, but you are doing bad things. Even if you ask your best friend to accompany me to the hospital, it's better than looking for Ben Schaffer." Gwen complained.

"Well." Avery was actually selfish.

The reason why she told Ben Schaffer the news at the first time was because she suspected that Gwen's child was Ben Schaffer's.

Gwen is young and her mind is not mature enough. It would be better if Ben Schaffer knew about it and they made a decision together.

"Forget it, don't tell your best friend. I don't need help from others." Gwen lay down again and continued, "I haven't decided whether to kill this child."

Avery said, "If you don't want to beat him, then don't beat him. Didn't Elliot give you living expenses every month? If it's not enough, I'll give you more money then."

Gwen listened to these words, and her heart warmed: "Why are you so good to me? Elliot has already no longer the boss of the Sterling Group, and although I am his sister, he did not admit me."

Avery: "You are his sister, it has nothing to do with his status. I said, I will help you as much as possible."

"Okay, I don't blame you anymore." Gwen finished childishly and asked, "How is Elliot now? Is he down and doesn't want to see people? If my dad knew that he had become like this, he would definitely regret it."

Avery: "I haven't found Elliot yet."

"Then you have to find him as soon as possible. What if he doesn't want to commit suicide? Isn't it common in social news that rich people commit suicide because of financial problems?" Gwen was not cursing, but really worried

about him.

Although the two brother and sister had never met, Gwen could feel that Elliot was a cold and arrogant person.

“Avery, you don’t need to worry about my affairs. I’ve calmed down now. It’s just a trivial matter for me. There’s no need to trouble others at all.” Gwen said.

“Well, I won’t go back to Aryadelle for the time being. If you need help urgently, you should still contact Ben Schaffer.” Avery reminded, “ When I first met Elliot, I was often scolded by Elliot.”

“You are so nice, why did he scold you?” Gwen was puzzled.

“I wasn’t that good at the beginning. Everyone has changed little by little. Some people are getting better and some people are getting worse. Gwen, I hope you can get better.”

Gwen’s cheeks Fever: “Do you always nagging like this? I haven’t had a mother since I was a child. You make me feel like I have an extra mother.”

Avery: “...”

“Do you think Ben Schaffer will know that Elliot is going? Where is it? If he knows, I will move to his house and help you find out.” Gwen disliked her nagging, but she was very moved, so she wanted to help her.

“Ben Schaffer and Elliot have an extraordinary relationship... But if you want to move to his house, he won’t let you go. And you are a girl who moved there...”

Avery raised concerns.

“Don’t worry. I’m pregnant now, and he can’t do anything to me. I’ll move in tonight. I’ll contact you when I find out about Elliot.” Gwen said indifferently.

Gwen hung up After getting on the phone, start packing.

Avery looked at the call that was hung up, a little dazed.

Gwen helped her like this, which made her a little embarrassed.

Chapter 1216

It has been almost a week since Elliot came Yonroeville.

After Kyrie took him to understand most of the industries he is now involved in, he asked him for a drink and a chat.

“You shouldn’t have been in contact with people in Aryadelle these days, right?”

Kyrie said ‘people in Aryadelle’, referring to Avery.

“I have missed my phone.” Elliot raised his glass and took a sip, “I told you last time.”

“Yes, I didn’t forget about it. I sent someone to rummage the villa several times, and I also sent someone to the airport. I searched but I didn’t find your phone. You probably didn’t bring it on the plane.” Kyrie said frankly.

“I’m answering your last question.” Elliot put down his wine glass and looked at the night on the terrace in the distance. “I lost my phone, so I didn’t contact anyone.”

“Hahaha! If you want to contact people in Aryadelle, even if you lose your phone, there are many ways to do it. Didn’t I send someone to buy you a new phone? Avery’s number, You must remember? If you want to contact her, you can contact her at any time. As far as I know, she was looking for you.” Kyrie teased.

“How did you find out?” Elliot frowned. frown.

Elliot didn’t like his privacy being offended and he didn’t like being investigated.

Kyrie raised his eyebrows: “I didn’t check any of your privacy. I just called Ben Schaffer and chatted casually. Ben Schaffer was worried about you. He also tested me and asked me if I had seen you before. I asked him if Avery ran away with that fool named Adrian, and he said...” Kyrie said this, deliberately selling out.

Elliot saw him holding up the wine glass, so he picked up the wine glass and touched it with him.

“Ben Schaffer said that Avery was looking for you and wanted to save you.”

Kyrie’s deep eagle eyes looked at Elliot, “Elliot, how are you thinking? Listen to my advice once. If you go back to Aryadelle now, although you still have some assets on hand, but to those real rich people, you are nothing. Even if you and Avery get together again, relying on Avery’s Tate Industries, you can barely make it into the upper class.”

Kyrie continued, “And after a long time, if you fail to make a comeback, maybe Avery will despise you. Women are the most snobbish. Even if Avery is not like that. A woman, but if she can hurt you once, she can hurt you countless times. Elliot, if you fall once or twice in one place, it can be said to be careless. That is truly hopeless.”

Kyrie pointed to the exit, “If you think what I said is wrong, you can leave. If you leave this time, our brothers will return to the bridge road in the future. I will give Others, only give one chance. And I have given you several chances. I treat you differently from others. You should be able to feel it.”

Elliot drank the wine in his glass.

“I’ll give you An answer tomorrow.” Elliot put down his glass and strode away.

Kyrie looked at his tall back and let out a deep breath. “It’s really tough. I gave him such attractive conditions, and he still has to consider it.”

The assistant said, “Don’t you just admire Elliot? If he really agreed to follow you, he would definitely not betray you. “

Kyrie sighed, I’m afraid he won’t bow his head. I pity him, but he refuses to submit to me. I really don’t know what kind of magic and soul medicine that Avery gave Elliot, and he actually made him surrender. Give up your own

country. It's really evil."

Heroes from ancient times have been saddened by beauty."

"What kind of beauty is Avery?"

"You think Avery is not beautiful, but Elliot thinks she is beautiful."

"Hehe, if he forgets Avery and brings Avery to him, do you think he will still be fascinated by her?" Kyrie was very curious.

The assistant said cautiously, "Maybe, maybe not. After all, no one can predict what his temperament will be after the operation. Besides, he hasn't agreed to the operation yet."

Kyrie's expression was inscrutable, "I think Elliot is shaken. I looked at him tonight, and it seemed to be shaken."

The assistant said, "Then don't I want to congratulate you in advance? If Elliot completely lost his memory, wouldn't he be at your mercy?"

What the h-e-l-l are you thinking about? I'm sure I can't mess with his mind. I'm pointing him to make money for me." Kyrie took out a cigar, and the assistant immediately took out a lighter and lit it for him.

In the dark night, the flames rise.

Elliot returned to the villa where he stayed.

Alcohol on top, spread to limbs and bones. There was a dull pain in the temple.

After changing his slippers, he walked towards the living room sofa.

The nanny who took care of his daily life saw him coming back and immediately came over: "Mr. Foster, do you need anything?"

Chapter 1217

"Give me a glass of water." Elliot sat down on the sofa and simply ordered.

The nanny immediately brought a glass of water and handed it to him.

He took the water glass, took a sip, and began to think about the

consequences he would face after the operation.

—Before today, he hadn't really thought about it.

—What Kyrie Jobin said to him tonight made his dead heart ignite a lingering hatred.

—He would not have been lonely here.

—Why did he fall like this?

—Does his life really have to be wasted in such a senseless way?

—He was not reconciled.

—Whether he is Elliot or Nathan's illegitimate son, his life should not be destroyed and defined by anyone.

—He doesn't want anyone to look up to him, what he wants is that others can't look up to him.

After putting the water glass down, he said to the nanny, "Give me a pen and a notepad."

The nanny immediately went to get him a pen and notepad.

Elliot took the pen and notepad back to the bedroom and locked the door.

After turning on the bedroom light, he strode to the desk.

If this operation is to be done, then he needs to put some key information on paper.

In case, after the operation, he really don't remember anything, and he can have a certificate for doing things when he see this notebook in the future.

He hesitated for a few seconds before writing.

After he figured out what to write, he quickly wrote down——

——I have three children, Hayden, Layla, and Robert.

——Both of my parents died, and everyone I cared about has passed away.

Writing here, he suddenly stopped.

There was a sharp pain in his heart.

There seems to be nothing left to record.

Apart from the three children, the person he cared about most was Shea, but Shea was already dead.

And Avery... He didn't want to think of her, let alone record her name.

As long as he thinks of her face and sees her name, he feels like he has been pierced by thousands of arrows and is in pain.

The human body has a stress response. Elliot is holding the pen now and wants to write down the words 'Avery', but his fingers are shaking violently.

He couldn't write this name 'Avery' at all.

The next day, eight in the morning.

Elliot came out of the bedroom.

At a glance, he saw Kyrie Jobin sitting on the sofa in the living room.

You don't need to ask, you can guess that Kyrie is forcing him to answer.

"Elliot, you're up. Let's go to breakfast first. Let's talk about business after breakfast." Kyrie got up with a smile and strode towards him.

Chapter 1218

Bridgedale.

Hospital, inpatient department.

Adrian opened his eyes and saw Cole, his gentle eyes suddenly became extremely cold.

Avery told him that he should treat Cole as air.

Because he is a patient now, even if he ignores Cole, Cole will not be angry.

"Uncle, are you awake?" Cole saw Adrian open his eyes, and immediately said with a smile, "I bought you a tonic soup and put it in a thermos box, and I'll give it to you now. You can drink it yourself. Do you need to feed?"

Of course Cole didn't want to feed him.

Adrian just had one kidney removed, his hands were fine, and he had absolutely no problem eating.

Adrian looked at Cole coldly and shook his head.

"Aren't you hungry?" Cole's smile solidified and persuaded, "You haven't eaten for so long, how can you not be hungry? If you don't eat, it will affect your recovery."

Cole looked forward to his early discharge from the hospital, so of course take good care of him.

Adrian still shook his head.

"Are you really not hungry, or don't want me to feed you?" Cole looked at his haggard appearance and began to think of a way, "How about I let Avery feed you?"

Adrian nodded.

Cole cursed in his heart: 'Saying you are a fool, you know how to pick someone to serve you.'

Cole put down the insulation box, took out his mobile phone, and dialed Avery.

Not long after, Avery came to the ward.

"Cole, you go out first. You are here to affect my mood." Avery sat down beside the hospital bed.

"Ha ha ha! Avery, you are really interesting. It was Elliot who took the initiative to transfer the equity to Adrian, and it wasn't me who forced him with a knife."

The reason why Cole mentioned this was to deliberately disgust her, "Now If you ignore my love, you won't be able to climb high in the future." After Cole finished speaking, he strode out.

After the door of the ward was closed, Avery opened the thermos cup, and a

strong fragrance overflowed, making people greedy.

“Avery, when will he leave?” Adrian asked.

“It’s coming.” Avery raised the head of the bed and fed him soup, “you just need to remember my words and ignore Cole.”

“I ignored Cole. But I don’t want to see him. He’s here, I can only sleep with my eyes closed.” Adrian’s voice was dull, “How is my sister?”

“Shea woke up for a while today, and her body is much weaker than yours. So I haven’t told her about you yet. It’s her brother. I’m afraid she’s too emotional and her body can’t stand it.”

Adrian replied, “Avery, I’ll drink soup myself.”

He took the soup bowl and quickly finished the soup.

After handing her the empty bowl, Adrian looked out the window.

“Avery, go back quickly. It’s getting dark.” While Adrian hoped that she would go home to rest soon, he was reluctant to let her go, “Will you come to see me tomorrow?”

“As long as you don’t want to eat tomorrow, I will come and feed you.” Avery gave him an idea.

The corner of Adrian’s mouth raised a happy smile.

At this time, in Aryadelle, the morning light sprinkled the sky and the earth like gold.

It was seven o’clock in the morning, and the villa area was quiet, as if it had not changed from the dark night.

Gwen dragged her suitcase and appeared at the door of Ben Schaffer’s house.

She took out the eye drops from her pocket and put it into her eyes.

After two lines of tears, she took a deep breath and rang the doorbell.

In the villa, Ben Schaffer woke up from his dream when he heard the knock on

the door, and hurriedly came out of the bedroom with his slippers on.

The sound of 'bang bang bang' was like a drum, clearly reaching his ears.

Ben immediately turned back to the bedroom, picked up his mobile phone, and was ready to call the police at any time.

Chapter 1219

After he got his mobile phone, he strode to the door and saw Gwen's face on the access control display, a burst of fire and black smoke coming from his head.

He has changed the password of the courtyard gate, how did Gwen enter his courtyard?

Apart from jumping over the wall, he couldn't think of any other possibility.

He opened the door in order to figure out the problem.

As a result, the door opened, and Gwen immediately carried her suitcase and entered his living room.

Ben Schaffer: "!!!"

He just watched her blatantly break into his house, not knowing what to do.

Ben Schaffer said angrily, "Gwen, What are you doing?"

"I moved the house." Gwen sat down on the sofa, holding her suitcase in both hands, watching with tears in her eyes. Looking at Ben, "someone kept knocking on my door last night. I checked the surveillance this morning, and that person was a man and a pervert... So I can't continue to live there."

Ben Schaffer suddenly closed Getting angry, he walked up to her and asked, "Have you called the police?"

Gwen shook her head: "I have already cancelled the lease. I thought about it..."

"Don't cry yet. I'll give you a new lease on life. Rent a house." Ben Schaffer

interrupted her.

Gwen shook her head and complained: "I am so beautiful, no matter where I rent, there will be perverts looking for them. I have been attracted to perverts since I was a child."

Ben Schaffer: "....."

"I thought about it, although I hate you very much, but your house is bigger and the security is good, so I'd better live with you." Gwen raised her hand to wipe her tears, "Don't worry, I will pay you the rent. The living expenses that my brother gives me every month, you don't have to give it to me, just treat it as your rent."

Ben Schaffer was stunned: "No... You didn't say you don't want your second brother, Elliot. Do you have the money?"

"I'm so miserable, you still want to severely deduct the living expenses my second brother gave me?" Gwen looked at him in disbelief.

"What do you mean by harsh deduction... You decide to give birth to a child and then give up your living expenses!"

Gwen stared at him blankly and said, "My second brother doesn't know about my pregnancy. Could it be that Have you contacted Elliot? Avery has been looking for him, if you have his whereabouts, then I will call Avery now..."

Ben Schaffer immediately stopped her: "Don't be fooling around. Avery will contact Elliot. If I can't get on Elliot, how can I contact him."

Gwen said, "It's not worth it. My second brother must have given you a lot of money in advance and asked you to transfer it to me every month. My dad will be executed in half a month. My eldest brother doesn't care about me, the second brother's whereabouts are unknown, and I will be an orphan soon."

At this moment, it goes out.

Gwen is indeed quite miserable, but also quite irritating.

As long as Ben thinks that Gwen has a wild seed of an old man in her belly, he will be dismayed.

And Gwen will live in his house in the future, and Ben will be in pain every day.

Ben: "If you don't, go and kill the child first..."

"I won't." Gwen said firmly, "Why are you not able to get along with the child in my womb? I haven't even given birth to my child yet. It doesn't take up any space in your home, could it be that you want to charge rent for two people?"

Ben Schaffer was speechless. He turned back to the room.

Gwen sighed heavily. The first move in the plan, success!

The second step is to inquire about Elliot's whereabouts.

As long as there is news about Elliot from Ben Schaffer's side, Gwen believes that he will know it immediately.

.....

Yonroeville.

In the hospital, the doctor handed a surgical risk notice to Elliot.

"Mr. Foster, you can rest assured that even if the operation fails, you will at most maintain the status."

Elliot took the risk notice and read it carefully.

Chapter 1220

"Elliot, do it." Kyrie stood beside him and urged, "There have been 300 clinical trials, all of which have been successful."

"Mr. Kyrie, to be precise, there are 301 successful cases. Did you forget that you also had this operation?" The doctor said with a smile.

Elliot immediately looked at Kyrie.

Kyrie laughed suddenly: "Of course I didn't forget it, I just didn't want to

mention it.” He looked at Elliot, “Do you know Rocky? I heard that he is a golden retriever who has been by my side for 20 years.”

“I know, Rocky is died.”

“Yes, people around me told me the same. I had surgery to clear the memory of it. So I don’t remember my feelings for it now,” Kyrie said, his face was slightly red, “I didn’t expect that I would have such deep feelings for a dog. It’s a shame to say it, so I didn’t tell you about my surgery.”

“You really don’t remember Rocky?” Elliot was shocked and look at him.

Kyrie nodded: “Do you think I’m smiling so happily, like pretending? I hate dogs now, and I would never keep a dog, let alone develop feelings for a dog.”

Elliot looked at the smile on his face not as pretentious.

Afterwards, Elliot signed his name on the risk notice.

.....

Time flies, three days have passed.

Adrian can be discharged from the hospital in another day.

Cole’s spirit was obviously high. Today he ordered a luxurious lunch for Adrian.

After lunch was delivered to the hospital, he immediately called Avery and asked her to feed Adrian.

Cole is now inseparable from Adrian. The more critical it is, the more it is necessary to ensure the safety of Adrian.

Cole knew that Avery was not willing to return Adrian to him, so he had to guard Avery strictly.

Adrian frowned, “Avery, Cole said just now that I can be discharged from the hospital tomorrow. But I feel that my body is still very weak, can I really be discharged from the hospital?”

Before Avery could speak, Cole took the lead and Answered: “Of course you

can be discharged. You have been in the hospital for a week. If you feel very weak, when I take you back to Aryadelle, I will hire a super nannie to take care of you. Or you can go to the hospital if you want. I'll arrange an intensive care unit for you."

Adrian looked at Avery.

Avery reassured, "Adrian, don't be afraid. Cole is your nephew, he will definitely not harm you. You will have an examination tomorrow, and if the result of the examination is ok, you can go back to Aryadelle with him."

"What if there is something wrong with my test results?" Adrian asked.

Cole comforted, "Uncle, you won't have a problem. If you have a problem, the doctor would have treated you long ago. I know you can't bear Avery. Don't worry, her home is also in Aryadelle. Wait for her in the future. When you return to Aryadelle, I will arrange for the two of you to meet."

Adrian lost his appetite immediately: "I'm full."

Cole glanced at the rest of the lunch on the table: "Uncle, how much do you want to eat? If you can't eat it, forget it, and when you return to Aryadelle, I will let someone cook you delicious food from the mountains and seas every day."

Avery packed up the leftovers and left the ward with a garbage bag.

Cole's cell phone rang. Seeing that it was his father's call, he immediately took it: "Dad, don't worry, everything is normal here. I will bring Adrian back to Aryadelle tomorrow."

"What is Avery's attitude?" Henry asked.

"What attitude can she have? Could it be that she can still kidnap Adrian?"

Haha! I think she has already accepted her fate. It's not good if she doesn't accept her fate." Cole smiled wickedly.

"That's right, now that she doesn't have Elliot's backer, what else can she do?"

Henry laughed.

Cole suddenly changed the subject: "I don't know what my aunt's situation is now."

"Aren't you going to visit her? Anyway, she's your aunt." Henry smiled restrained.

Cole said, "They won't let me see. At first they said she was in the intensive care unit and she was not allowed to visit. I thought that after so many days, it is impossible for her to be still in the intensive care unit."

"It's easy to say. But don't worry about other things, the most important thing right now is to bring Adrian back to Aryadelle safely." Henry was eager to learn, "I've already ordered a big meal for you."

"Okay!"

Avery went from Adrian's ward After coming out, went to Wesley.

Wesley was in the intensive care unit and was taking care of Shea.

Shea was transferred from the intensive care unit yesterday.

Chapter 1221

Shea's body is very weak, but her consciousness is much clearer than a few days ago.

Seeing Avery coming in, Wesley immediately walked to the door: "She just fell asleep, let's go out to talk."

Avery nodded.

The two came to the doctor's duty room and closed the door.

Avery said, "I won't go back tonight. Tonight must be successful. Otherwise, Adrian will be taken away by Cole."

"Well. Don't worry, I have already arranged it. There should be no problem. "

Avery said, "The house needs to be determined as soon as possible. The place

you told me the day before yesterday, I don't think it's safe enough."

Wesley said, "Then according to your opinion. Although this is a bit troublesome for others, but The place you chose is indeed relatively safe."

"Okay."

Avery chose Professor James Hough's former residence.

After Professor James Hough passed away, his former residence was left unused.

His former home is near the medical school, next to the local police station.

This is also the reason why Avery chose here.

She called Professor James Hough's son the day before yesterday, and the other party agreed to let Adrian live in her father's former residence.

At night.

Adrian suddenly woke up from his sleep and shouted. Cole immediately got up from the escort bed and walked to his bedside.

The next morning, Cole opened his eyes and woke up and saw two police officers staring at him. Cole thought he had a nightmare, so he reached out and rubbed his eyes.

"Cole, please come back to the police station with us." The unfamiliar and serious voice made Cole get goosebumps.

"What are you doing?" Cole got up from the bed and saw that Adrian's hospital bed was empty. He was startled and sweated, "What about the patient lying on this bed? Where are the others?"

After he asked aloud, with a 'click' sound, the cold shackles bound his wrists.

"You are suspected of intentional injury and are now officially under arrest."

Cole was stunned.

Who did he intentionally hurt?

what happened?

“Avery, Did you find someone here? You shameless woman. You will do anything to get my uncle. You are extremely shameless. I did not commit a crime. I was wronged. You let me go. Today I have to go back to Aryadelle. I have to bring my uncle back to Aryadelle! Ah!”

Cole’s exclamation ran through the entire corridor of the ward.

At the same time, Adrian was sent to the former residence of Professor James Hough.

Last night, Adrian cooperated with them to perform a play. He was thirsty in the middle of the night, so Cole got up and poured water for him.

The water in the kettle on the table contains poison that can cause death.

After Adrian pretended to drink water for two hours, he was sent to the emergency room.

The nurse on duty called the police, saying that Cole gave poison and wanted to kill Adrian.

Hence the scene that happened in the hospital just now.

“Avery, you can rest assured to find Elliot.” Wesley said to Avery.

Chapter 1222

Avery shook her head: “I don’t have his whereabouts now and I don’t know where to find him. Shea is not completely out of danger yet, so I’m still more worried about her. I’ll talk about her when she’s discharged from the hospital.”

Wesley: “Can’t you log in to Elliot’s account? You can ask his friends.”

Avery: “Are you asking me to use his account to ask his friends?”

Wesley: “You can also use your own thoughts, Elliot is a living person and cannot disappear from this world out of thin air. As long as you inquire more, you will definitely be able to find out about him.”

Avery: "Actually, there is no news of him like this, which is good news. If anything happens to him, it will definitely be in the news. Now I can't find any news about him, which means he is still alive."

"You will comfort yourself." Wesley smiled helplessly.

"I wanted to find him very much at first, and I was so anxious that I was going crazy. It turned out that even if I was so anxious, it was useless." Avery had some problems with her body recently, and she kept insisting without telling anyone. She couldn't push herself too hard. Otherwise, if Elliot was not found, her body would collapse first.

"Even if you can't find Elliot for the rest of your life, you still have to live your life the way you want." Wesley patted her on the shoulder, "Hayden is about to go on vacation, how did you arrange for the children?"

"Where do they use me? Arrangement." Avery smiled, "Hayden's study plan is arranged by his teacher. His teacher has high hopes for him, wishing that he would devote himself to studying 24 hours a day. As for Layla, she's with Eric, I can't do it at all. Be careful."

"Do you miss Robert?" Wesley asked.

Avery pulled out a wry smile: "I'm most worried about him. There were so many people around him before. Now everyone is not around him, I feel so pitiful."

"He has to eat, play and sleep now and would be very happy. He's not pitiful."

"Listening to you, I feel much better."

"Life is too short, there's no need to worry all the time. Are you staying here for a while, or go home to rest? I'm going to the police station now." Wesley said .

"I'm here with Adrian for a while. He is relatively unfamiliar with this place and may be more cautious."

"Okay."

After Wesley left, Avery took Adrian's hand and led him to familiarize himself with the environment here.

"This is my teacher's house. I can perform surgery on you because he cultivated me." Avery said, "There is a small yard in the back. If you stay in the house and get bored, you can go to the yard to get some air. You just finished the operation, and you can't go to crowded places yet."

"Okay."

The police station.

Cole was very emotional and shouted loudly.

"Adrian is my uncle, how could I poison him? I didn't put the pot of water there, someone framed me. The person who framed me was Avery. Go and arrest Avery, I want to tell her Confrontation."

After Wesley came over, Cole was even more excited.

"Where's Avery? Isn't she afraid to confront me?"

Wesley walked up to him and said with a cold face, "Adrian is out of danger. Now I give you two choices, if you refuse to admit it. You voted for the poison, so let's file a lawsuit. We have sufficient evidence in our hands, which is enough for you to go to jail in Bridgedale. The second choice is that you admit that you did it, because it didn't cause a catastrophe, Therefore, the punishment can be lightened."

Cole felt dizzy. He feels like he's been slapped hard.

"Cole, the laws of Bridgedale are different from those of Aryadelle. I suggest you weigh it carefully before making a decision." Wesley threatened in a low voice.

Cole gritted his teeth and swallowed it in his stomach.

This account, he recorded.

....

Aryadelle, weekend.

Ben Schaffer got up at ten o'clock in the morning and heard the sound of a kitchen knife chopping a chopping board.

He strode over and saw Gwen wearing an apron, cooking in the kitchen.

"Gwen, what are you doing?" Ben Schaffer frowned, thinking he was hallucinating.

Chapter 1223

Because Gwen eats takeout almost every meal, Ben Schaffer always thought Gwen couldn't cook. But seeing her chopping vegetables move smoothly, it is clear that Gwen is someone who often cooks.

Gwen put the sliced cucumbers on the plate, "The part-time worker you hired is only for housework, not cooking."

Ben Schaffer teased, "You can order takeout. Don't you eat takeout every day?"

"How do you know that I eat takeout every day?" Gwen has been staying at home for the past few days.

But when Gwen eats takeout every day, Ben is not at home.

Ben Schaffer sneered, "The aunt who collected the garbage told me. Don't you think that you are tired of eating takeaway, so you cook?"

Gwen shook her head, "The takeout is so delicious, how could I be tired of eating it? I saw online saying that pregnant women should not eat takeout, it's not good for the baby, so I decided to do it myself."

The smile on Ben Schaffer's face disappeared.

"I'll make lunch for you later. I have something to tell you." Gwen said seriously.

Ben Schaffer's temple started to hurt.

Ben: "What's the matter with you? Tell me now."

Gwen: "I'm out of work right now..."

Ben: "Well, you asked me to help you find a job, right?"

"No." Gwen looked at him and thought she was right. She interrupted him,

"Didn't you let me go to school before? If you pay me tuition, I'll go to school."

Ben Schaffer: "..."

With a gloomy face, Ben said nothing and went to the living room.

Gwen immediately chased after him.

"Gwen, since you plan to give birth to a child, why don't you go to the child's

father to take over your life?" Ben Schaffer's heart was beating violently, and

he roared out of his heart, "What do you want to do with me? What do you dare

to do with me, and you still want me to be a father?"

Gwen: "Just think that you are lending me money to go to school. When I make

money, I will pay it back to you."

Ben: "Why don't you go to Avery to borrow money?"

"You're so stingy." Gwen couldn't agree on anything. She immediately returned

to the kitchen, picked up the kitchen knife again, and chopped the chopping

board with a bang.

Ben Schaffer changed his mind. Just when Ben was about to take a drink and

go to the kitchen to talk to her again, Chad's phone call came.

"Brother Ben, why are you suddenly looking for Kyrie?"

When Ben Schaffer got up just now, he sent a message to Chad asking for

Kyrie's contact information.

"He called me a few days ago and talked with me a little." Ben Schaffer walked

to the sofa and sat down, "He never called me on his own initiative. Although

we knew each other's existence, we were completely unfamiliar. "

I'm not familiar with him either. Although I saved his number, but I haven't contacted him. I remember you have his number. "Chad said.

"Yes, I saved it before. But he gave it to me last time. The call was from another unfamiliar number. I called last night, but that number no longer exists."

Ben Schaffer became suspicious because of this incident.

When things go wrong, there must be demons.

Elliot's whereabouts are unknown now, and Kyrie suddenly called. Although he didn't talk about anything important, it was abnormal.

"Then can you get through his previous number you saved?" Chad asked.

"Can't get through." Ben Schaffer frowned, "I suspect Elliot is on his side."

Chapter 1224

Gwen heard his voice on the phone clearly in the kitchen. She knew that in addition to Avery looking for Elliot, Ben Schaffer must also be looking for him.

She was lying at the door of the kitchen, eavesdropping openly.

Ben Schaffer didn't realize that Gwen was eavesdropping.

After finishing talking on the phone, he turned his sore neck, and with a 'swish' out of the corner of his eyes, he saw Gwen's head coming out of the kitchen.

"What are you doing?" Ben Schaffer felt that she was sneaking, as if a large monitor was hanging over his head.

Gwen immediately came out of the kitchen, "You don't have millet peppers at home, I like spicy food, and I can't do without millet peppers."

Ben Schaffer raised his eyebrows and said, "Why don't you buy vegetables when you buy them? You shouldn't expect Shall I buy it for you?"

Gwen walked up to him and said, "Let's go buy it together. You twisted your neck just now, isn't your neck uncomfortable? You lack exercise and need to move around more. As you get older, your body will get worse, and if you

exercise more, it will improve a lot.”

She said, reaching out and grabbing his arm, trying to pull him up from the sofa.

Ben Schaffer felt that he was out of touch.

“Gwen, don’t do anything to me. Don’t think I dare to treat you if you are pregnant now.” Ben Schaffer said harshly.

“Why are you like this? How many times have you pulled my arm before? Why didn’t I wiggle like you? Are you still a man?”

Ben Schaffer’s lips moved, and he didn’t know how to refute.

“I don’t want to go out with you, okay?” Ben Schaffer said.

“No. I’m not familiar with this place, you take me to buy it.” Gwen said firmly.

“How did you buy the vegetables in your kitchen?” Ben Schaffer was shocked.

“I bought it on the grocery shopping app but I only lack millet peppers now. I buy a few millet peppers, and no one else will deliver them to me.” Gwen said, forcibly dragged Ben Schaffer out.

Along the way, Ben Schaffer looked around for fear of meeting an acquaintance.

Walking with Gwen, Ben felt... ashamed.

In case someone mistakenly thinks they are a couple, the explanation is unclear.

“Ben Schaffer, my father will be executed soon. My eldest brother said he would not come to collect his body, and my second brother is not here. I am a girl, how can I collect my father’s body?”

Ben Schaffer heard Her words were suddenly serious.

Gwen looked at him sadly and asked, “Can you get my second brother back before my dad dies? I really don’t know what to do, I’m a weak woman, and I

can't help but collect the corpse. How can I do this well?"

"If your second brother can't come back by then, I will help your dad get the funeral done. Don't worry about it." Ben Schaffer frowned, reassuring her .

"Where is my second brother now? I still hope he can come back, because before my dad turned himself in, he said Elliot was the pride of our White family."

Ben Schaffer frowned, "I don't know where he is. I'm also looking for him."

Gwen: "Didn't you just say that you suspected who he was with? Who was that person?"

Ben: "You overheard me talking on the phone?"

Gwen: "I'm not deaf, of course I can hear anything in your house. Ah!"

Ben: "You also heard me say doubt, it doesn't mean that your second brother is really with someone else."

"Then you must have a basis for suspecting that person. Just like you never doubted that the child in my womb was Yours, because you don't think the two of us have done it... right?" Gwen looked at him without blinking.

Ben Schaffer got goosebumps all over: "What does the wild species in your stomach have to do with me? If you can't speak, just shut up."

"If you get my second brother back, I'll shut up. Otherwise I'll bother you every day." Gwen threatened him.

Chapter 1225

After lunch, Gwen sent a message to Avery: Ben Schaffer has a suspect. But he refused to say who that person was. But it doesn't matter, I found that he called Chad and said this, you go and ask Chad.

At that time, when buying millet peppers, Gwen lied that he did not bring a mobile phone and asked Ben Schaffer to pay.

Ben Schaffer took out his phone and unlocked it, and she took it away immediately.

She pretended to accidentally open his call log, and saw that the last phone call was with Chad.

Regardless of Ben Schaffer's image of a mature elite outside, in Gwen's eyes, he is just an elderly man.

There are so many ways for her to deal with Ben Schaffer.

No, within a few days of moving in, she got the first-hand news.

....

In Bridgedale.

Avery's mobile phone received the message, and the screen lit up.

She didn't wake up. She came back late at night and had no time to exercise, so she took half a sleeping pill before going to bed. She can't sleep without sleeping pills. No matter how much she understood in her heart and how relieved she was in her mouth, as long as there was no whereabouts of Elliot for a day, her heart seemed to be missing a large piece.

When she woke up in the morning, she lifted the quilt and got out of bed, found a water glass, and took a large glass of water to drink.

Her throat was so dry that it seemed to burn. After drinking water, she felt better.

She went back to the bedroom, picked up her phone, and first saw the message from Mike: [Hayden is on holiday, I'll take them both to see Shea later.]

She replied immediately: [OK. be careful on the road.]

After replying to the message, Avery casually opened the message sent by Gwen.

After seeing the content, her body froze immediately.

Without any thought, she immediately exited Whatsapp and found Chad's number to dial.

The phone dialed and rang for a while before being answered.

"Avery, I just had no signal in the company's underground parking lot, and I saw your call when I came up." Chad drove into the main road in front of the company building, and put on a Bluetooth headset at the same time.

Avery: "Did you just get off work?"

"Well. You called me, maybe something happened to Mike?" Chad was suddenly nervous.

"He's fine." Avery immediately explained, "Chad, do you have news about Elliot?"

Chad: "No. If I have news about him, I will definitely tell you, don't worry."

"But I heard that Ben Schaffer is the suspect." Avery said bluntly.

Chad let out an 'ah', then asked with a smile, "Who told you? Brother Ben did call me this morning."

"Who does he suspect?" Go to him. I'll be free soon, I'll go to him."

Chad said, "Ben is just suspicious, not sure where the boss is. And where exactly that person is, I and Ben are both don't know."

"Who is that person?" Her heart raised in her throat, "What is the basis for Ben Schaffer's suspicion of this person? He can't just doubt it casually, right?"

"This person and the boss have known each other for many years. Now, I usually only see each other when something big happens. So Ben Schaffer and I haven't met this person a few times in total, and we have never been in contact with him. But this person called Ben Schaffer a few days ago and talked about my boss, I also talked about you."

Chad thought of something when he said this.

He continued, "By the way, you've met this person. His name is Kyrie Jobin, and he came before you got married."

Chapter 1226

Avery felt a sense of familiarity upon hearing this name. She had heard the name, but for a while, she couldn't match the name with a specific person.

"Oh! I remembered." She suddenly whispered, "People call him Brother Carrier."

"Yes. That's him, Kyrie Jobin."

"Because I don't like him, and I told Elliot to stop interacting with him, so he hates me very much. He also asked a woman to talk to me specifically and let me leave Elliot." Avery said this and took a deep breath, "If Elliot is really on his side, then I'm afraid Don't get back to him. Elliot knows that I am incompatible with Kyrie."

Chad looked embarrassed: "Actually, the problem now is whether to find Elliot or not, but to know where he is, whether he is safe or not, and how he is doing. If he's on Kyrie's side, as long as he's doing well, it doesn't matter."

"Well. You don't know Kyrie's specific location. Do you know which country he's in?" Avery planned to find him.

Chad said, "People like Kyrie invest in projects all over the world and have no fixed address. But I know that he made his fortune in Yonroeville. If you want to go to Yonroeville, it is best not to go alone. There Many legal provisions are different from those in Aryadelle, and the law and order is relatively poor. If you go there, you must have bodyguards with you."

"Okay, I see."

In the hospital.

Mike came to Shea's ward with Layla and Hayden.

After the two children entered the ward, Mike took Wesley outside the ward and asked about Shea's situation.

"She is in a stable condition now. But there may be a rejection reaction in the future." Wesley said.

"Oh, I think she's so thin, I almost didn't recognize her." Not only Mike was frightened, Hayden and Layla were also frightened.

The two children stood by the hospital bed, staring at Shea's face, looking carefully to identify whether she was Shea or not.

"Hayden, Layla, I am so happy that you came to see me." Shea looked at them and was very excited, "You have grown a lot taller."

If the two of them didn't recognize Shea's appearance, but Shea's sound has not changed.

"Shea, why are you so sick? You look so pitiful." Layla's little face was wrinkled,

"Why didn't you tell us you were sick earlier? That way we can visit you often! "

"I'm afraid you're worried about me. I hope you're happy every day." Shea didn't regret hiding them at all.

"Shea, when you are discharged from the hospital, you can live with my mother." Hayden said distressedly, "Although you are not my aunty but my mother will take good care of you."

Hayden's words made Shea frown. Suddenly wrinkled.

"Hayden, why am I not your aunt?" Shea asked, "My brother is your father, so I'm your aunt... Isn't that right?"

After she finished, Hayden was stunned.

Hayden walked quickly towards the door of the ward and asked Wesley: "Uncle Wesley, you haven't told Shea that Elliot isn't her brother?"

Wesley: "No. Your mother is afraid that she won't be able to accept it and wants to wait for her. What's the matter?"

"I accidentally told her." Hayden blamed herself, "She's so sad."

Wesley quickly entered the ward and saw Shea's face blank and panic.

Wesley held Shea's hand and said, "Shea, calm down first. We originally wanted to wait until you were discharged from the hospital and then tell you, because you are still relatively weak. Elliot is not your brother, your brother's name is Adrian. It was Adrian who donated a kidney to you and saved your life."

Chapter 1227

Shea burst into tears.

"I know it's hard for you to accept this result, but you don't have to worry. Even if you're not Elliot's sister, he still loves you. After he knows about this, his feelings for you have not changed." Wesley took a tissue and said, Wipe her tears.

"Shea, don't cry. Even if you're not my aunt, I still love you." Layla was very distressed when she saw her cry, "Look at my brother who said you were discharged from the hospital and moved to our house. We I like you all!"

Shea listened to Layla's tender and sonorous voice, her tears stopped: "I like you too...but I still care about Elliot...I have never seen him. I..."

"He's left." Layla answered her, "He didn't know you were here. Because his phone didn't work."

Hearing the words, Shea's tears fell again.

"Shea, didn't you say that you were afraid of letting him see you as you are now? It just so happens that you are recovering well now. When you are healed, Avery will bring him to see you." Wesley wiped her tears again.

Shea asked worriedly, "Why did he disappear? Will he be in danger? Why did this happen? He's not a child anymore, so why did he disappear?"

"He got angry with my mother, so he left. "Layla used her own understanding to tell the reason, "Don't be sad, Shea, I'm not sad. He used to say that he loved me the most, but now people don't know where to hide, hum."

Shea Seeing Layla's angry look, she wanted to cry but couldn't cry.

On the way to the hospital, Avery saw the message from Mike.

Mike said Avery that he was at the hospital with Layla and Hayden.

Avery parked the car in the hospital parking lot and immediately pushed the door to get out. When she got out of the car, a figure immediately stood in front of her.

"Avery, why didn't I find you so sinister and vicious before?" Cole didn't sleep all night.

In order not to go to jail, he could only admit against his will that he had poisoned himself. After he admitted to poisoning, the police immediately made him sign a no-contact order.

Since he signed the no-contact order, he is in Bridgedale and will not be able to approach Adrian.

Once he gets close to Adrian, he will be taken away by the police.

He didn't expect that after admitting poisoning, there would be such a consequence. But he had already signed it, and it was too late to regret it.

Avery pushed his body away and said, "Cole, in terms of insidiousness and viciousness, I'm afraid I'm less than one ten thousandth of yours. You can't touch Adrian anymore, if you violate the ban three times, you will be formally arrested. You shouldn't have spent the money for selling your old house, right? You can't have fun in prison."

“Don’t worry about my heart here. Unless you can let Adrian hide in Bridgedale for the rest of his life. Otherwise, there is a chance.” Cole didn’t want to admit defeat, “I heard that Elliot is left, maybe he has died in some corner now. After all, if he loses the Sterling Group, he loses everything.”

Avery heard him say ‘death’ This word, sanity instantly collapsed.

She raised her hand and slapped Cole.

“Get out of here.”

“Haha! I won’t get out. I can’t get close to Adrian, I will disgust you in front of you.” Cole put on a rogue look.

“Okay, I’m going to find Elliot soon, you can go with me.” Avery grabbed his wrist and wanted to pull him into the car.

Cole felt as if Avery was crazy, and a cold sweat broke out on his back.

He pushed her away and cursed, “Go find him. It’s better to die outside with him. When you all die, the Sterling Group will be mine.”

After Cole left, Avery held the car door, Breathing heavily.

Chapter 1228

Elliot Won’t Die and Avery won’t die either. She won’t let Cole’s tricks succeed.

After adjusting her emotions, she came to the inpatient department. She happened to see Mike coming out of Shea’s ward with Layla and Hayden.

“Mom.” Layla saw her and strode toward her.

Avery opened her arms and took her daughter into her arms.

“Mom, I miss you so much. Do you miss me?” Layla acted like a spoiled child in Avery’s arms.

“Of course mom misses you. If you don’t come back, mom will find you.” Avery kissed her daughter’s soft cheek.

“Mom, we saw Shea. Shea knew my dad wasn’t her brother, and she cried. But

we coaxed her.” Layla told her mother one by one what happened, “Wait for Shea to be discharged from the hospital. Now, let her live with us.”

“Yes. But mom has to go to find your dad first.” Avery frankly told the child, “Mom will go to Yonroeville next. No matter if you can find your dad or not, mom will be there for you. Come back once a month.”

Layla’s mouth shrunk suddenly: “I come back once a month, but only twelve times a year, what if I can’t find my father?”

Avery was stunned for a moment: “If you still can’t find him at the end of the year, then I won’t look for him yet.”

“If you don’t look for him, does that mean he’ll never come back?” Layla suddenly felt uncomfortable. “I finally recognized my father, but it didn’t take long for my father to leave. Was it doomed that I couldn’t have a father?”

“Layla, Mom can’t answer your question. Your dad is an adult, not a child. He might come back, or he might never come back.” Avery said with a stiff smile on her lips. “Mom will take you to dinner first.”

They found a restaurant near the hospital for dinner.

Hayden took out a golden trophy from his schoolbag and handed it to Avery.

“Mom, I give it to you.”

Avery took the trophy and saw the Gold Award of the Hacker Cup Contest written on it.

“Didn’t you reject the competition?” Avery was very surprised.

“Later, the teacher persuaded me alone, So I participated in the finals.” Hayden lowered his eyes and said.

Avery Holding the trophy in her arms and said, “Hayden, you are really amazing. Mom knew that your qualification test was based on strength, and it has nothing to do with your father. Mom is proud of you.”

“Mom, I will become a very powerful person in the future. I also want you to be proud of me.” Layla frowned and said solemnly.

Mike interjected coolly, “Your mother is proud of you every day. Eat first. I’ll take you back to rest after dinner. Your uncle Eric will come to pick you up tomorrow. Your mother will also go to Yonroeville. Now, my brother Hayden and I are left alone.”

Hayden: “I have activities in the summer vacation, so I don’t have time to play with you.”

Mike: “???”

“Don’t you want to go back to the company?” Avery looked to him, “Elliot is left and Wanda will most likely return to Aryadelle.”

Mike: “If you hadn’t told me, I would have almost forgotten about this old woman. She has been hiding in Bridgedale for so long, and there is no sound at all, and she can bear it.”

Avery said lightly, “Otherwise, how could she have achieved what she is now? Before my father died, can you imagine that she had no other hobbies besides beauty and playing cards every day? Widowhood opened her new life.”

Mike gave a thumbs up: “Sometimes falling in love does affect work. Look at how good your career was before you made up with Elliot. After making up with him, you almost have no energy to work.”

She defended, “It’s because of pregnancy and confinement to hold the wedding, and it has nothing to do with falling in love. If there was no accident, my life with Elliot would be back on track now.”

Chapter 1229

“Okay, everything you say is right. But are you sure you want to go to Yonroeville?” Mike looked solemn, “That country is not very safe.”

“I checked the information, and it’s not as scary as you said. Don’t say this in front of the children.” Avery was afraid that the children would be worried.

Mike: “Okay, I’ll shut up. You have to pay attention to safety anyway.”

Avery: “I’ll take the bodyguards with me. I’m looking for Elliot, not death.”

Mike nodded: “If you get him back, I think the two of you should reflect on it. If every quarrel is like this, can the two of you bear it, can the child bear it?

Friends around you, such as me, can bear it?”

Avery: “It’s not what the two of us think about quarrel. Do you think we are not uncomfortable?”

Mike: “Then stop arguing. What’s wrong with the equity transfer? It was given to the fool Adrian, not to Cole. Chad said he has a lot of other things to do. It’s no problem to raise you and three children...I thought about it carefully, you two probably live too well in normal life, so you can’t stand a little blow.”

“You can say that I am alone, Don’t talk about him.” Avery couldn’t stand anyone criticizing Elliot.

“You’re still protecting Elliot, I think you’re used to his bad temper.” Mike complained.

“If you don’t eat, go out and wait. Don’t interfere with our meal.” Avery glared at him.

Mike suddenly shut up.

.....

Avonsville.

Luxurious European-style villa.

Wanda’s face was rosy, holding a red wine glass in her hand, drinking and celebrating with the vice president and several investors.

“Who would have thought that in just one year, Elliot would collapse.” After

Wanda took a sip of wine, her eyes suddenly became sharp, “Next, it’s Avery’s turn.”

“Elliot and we have no competition . relation.”

“But he wants to kill me for Avery’s little slut.” Wanda swallowed her anger for so long, she was suffocated.

“Wanda, you still can’t be careless. Although Elliot has transferred his equity, he can make a comeback at any time. With his brain, he can raise funds and start a business at any time.” the investor said, “If he comes to me, I will definitely be willing to give him money.”

“Oh, you think so beautifully, I’m afraid your wishful thinking won’t work.”

Wanda put down the wine glass, picked up the phone, clicked a photo, and showed it to everyone, “This is my friend in Aryadelle sent it to me. Elliot is now in Yonroeville. He is hanging out with a businessman named Kyrie.”

“Tsk tsk, I didn’t expect him to find an investor so quickly.”

Kyrie’s investment direction has always been in small and medium-sized countries. Not only does it not overlap with our business, but the investment market is also completely different.” Wanda has a strong hunch. She felt that she would never meet Elliot again in her life.

Her life is about to officially set sail.

Next, there will be no strong opponents that can hinder her.

...

After Mike returned to Aryadelle with Hayden, he settled down, and the phone rang rapidly. He drank from a water glass in one hand, picked up his mobile phone in the other hand, and answered the call.

“Have you returned to Aryadelle? Avery didn’t come back with you, right?” On the other side of the phone, Chad’s voice came anxiously, “Major media

suddenly released news, saying that my boss is dead.”

‘Pfft!’ Mike spit out all the water.

Elliot is dead?

How could he die?

Chapter 1230

“I went to ask a media source, and they said it was revealed by an insider. I asked what an insider was, and they said they also heard about it.” Chad said this and exhaled heavily, “They read the news from the “A Morning Post”, so they followed the trend. The source of the “A Morning Post” was sent back by their reporters in Yonroeville.”

Chad was reluctant to believe this news, but when he heard that the news came from Yonroeville, he was struck by lightning.

“Listen to what you mean, is this news true?” Mike’s face was ashen, he couldn’t believe the result.

Although Avery did not return to Aryadelle together, once the news spread, it would soon reach her ears.

How could Avery accept such bad news?

“I haven’t seen my boss’s de@d body, how can I be sure that the news is true?” Chad said with difficulty, “It’s just that my boss may really be in Yonroeville, and now the news comes from Yonroeville, so I’m a little panicked.”

“Don’t panic, I’m going to check the news of Yonroeville now.” Mike finished and hung up the phone.

Hayden stayed in the living room the whole time, listening to Mike’s voice on the phone clearly.

Ever since Mike sprayed water, he’d pricked up his ears, wondering what was going on.

“What happened?” Hayden immediately asked after Mike hung up the phone, “Elliot is in Yonroeville, did something happen to Elliot?”

Hayden didn’t hear what Chad said on the phone. He only heard Mike talking about Yonroeville, so he guessed that it had something to do with Elliot.

“The domestic media are reporting that Elliot is dead. I don’t know if it’s true.

So I’m going to check the news from Yonroeville.” Mike strode towards his room and continued, “Headache! Mom knows this news, but she doesn’t know how sad she should be. You probably don’t know that the two of them quarreled this time because your mother concealed him, which caused him to misunderstand, so she made the matter of giving up the equity.”

“Your mother has always been Very self-blame. If the misunderstanding is not explained clearly, he will die, and your mother will suffer for a lifetime.” Mike added.

When Hayden heard the news of Elliot’s death, the expression on his face suddenly froze. His emotions are very complicated. Even if he hates Elliot again, considering the emotional changes of his mother and sister after Elliot’s death, he would rather Elliot live.

After Mike went to the room, Hayden also returned to his room.

Hayden opened the notebook, and after connecting to the Internet, a news pop-up window popped up——

–The end of a generation of business legends! Click to view Elliot’s ups and downs.

A black and white photo of Elliot was attached to the pop-up window.

Hayden looked dazzling. But he couldn’t help but click in.

This was a press release. The content of the manuscript summarized Elliot’s bizarre and magnificent entrepreneurial experiences.

Hayden couldn’t recognize so many words, so he turned directly to the bottom

comment.

—[Candle] This incident shows that no matter how much money he make, he can't spend it without life.

—He is still so young, why can't he think about it?

—The news did not say that he committed suicide. I think he definitely didn't commit suicide. Who committed suicide and went abroad to commit suicide? Most of them were assassinated abroad.

—Since he knew that someone abroad was going to kill him, he should stay at home. How chaotic is there in Yonroeville, you can find it with a casual search on the Internet! In the end, it was his destiny. D*mn it.

—Didn't he just get married not long ago? Where is his wife?

—He has run out of money, of course his wife ran away. As the saying goes, husbands and wives are birds of the same forest, and when disaster strikes, they fly separately.

—His wife Avery is also one of the top entrepreneurs in the country. Even if he collapses, Avery will have no problem raising her.

—Do you think she could have been so successful without Elliot's help? You are too naive. Just wait and see, Avery will definitely have bad luck next.

...

Mike entered the network of Yonroeville and searched for Elliot's name.

Chapter 1231

It turned out to be all kinds of news about Elliot in Aryadelle.

Mike had an idea, typed Kyrie's name, and a series of related news immediately popped up. The latest news about Kyrie is a photo of him wearing a black suit to buy chrysanthemum flowers at a flower shop.

This posture, at first glance, is to go to the funeral. Could it be that he was

going to attend Elliot's funeral?

Mike glanced at the news time, it happened yesterday. Therefore, Elliot died yesterday, and today the news came back to Aryadelle...

Mike took a screenshot of the news and sent it to Chad.

Chad replied with a long list of periods.

After seeing the news, Ben Schaffer immediately bought a plane ticket to Yonroeville.

Tammy dialed Avery's number immediately. At this time, the time of Bridgedale is late at night.

Avery took half a sleeping pill and fell asleep.

Tammy didn't get through the first time, her heart hung in her throat, and she dialed her number again.

When such a big thing happened, Tammy had to let her know immediately.

Avery was awakened by Tammy's third call. When she woke up, she checked the time first, and then answered the phone in confusion.

"Avery, Elliot is dead. Domestic news has spread all over the country." Tammy exclaimed, "He died in Yonroeville. Of course, this is all from the news. And the news only contains text, no photos. Ben Schaffer has already rushed to Yonroeville. Look at you..."

Avery stared blankly at the dimly lit room, before he could say anything, tears fell first.

"Avery, did you hear what I said?" Tammy raised her voice when she saw that there was no response from the phone.

"Elliot is dead? You said he was dead?" Avery clutched her phone tightly, got up quickly, and turned on the room light.

"Yes, that's what the domestic news said. We have to go to Yonroeville to

confirm the details.” Tammy said, “Why don’t you wait for the news from Ben Schaffer.”

“How could he die... ..Kyrie has a good relationship with him... Chad said so, saying that they have known each other for many years, longer than he and Ben Schaffer have known each other...Kyrie How could you kill Elliot...”

Avery cried and got out of bed, quickly walked to the closet, and looked for clothes to change.

“Avery, don’t worry, it might be fake news.” Tammy listened to her cry and felt very sad, “I don’t think Elliot can’t identify danger. How could such a shrewd person die so easily?”

“I’ll go find him...I’ll go find him now.” Avery hung up the phone and quickly changed her clothes.

Within ten minutes, she came out of the villa. She drove out and headed to the airport.

The car drove forward rapidly, and her tears kept falling. She had long seen that Kyrie was not a good person. That’s why she strongly discouraged him from interacting with Kyrie at that time.

Who knows, he finally ran to find Kyrie.

His death was definitely murder.

Even if Elliot hates Avery, it won’t kill by himself. After all, he still has three children, how could he ruthlessly abandon everything to seek death?

He’s not that merciless, he’s not.

Chapter 1232

Aryadelle.

After the news of Elliot’s death spread, people could be heard talking about it everywhere.

Eric didn't tell Layla about it, but when Layla was in the bathroom, she heard others talking. She came out of the bathroom and came to Eric, unable to hide the grief on her face. "My father is dead?"

Eric was a little surprised. For a while, he didn't know how to answer her question.

"I was in the toilet and heard two aunties say that my father died." Layla's eyes were red, "Why did my father die? I don't want him to die."

Eric immediately picked her up and walked towards the car Go over there.

"Layla, it's not clear whether this is true or not. The news came from abroad, and your mother has gone to confirm it now. I'll let you know when I have the exact news."

There were two lines in the corner of Layla's eyes: "I don't want my father to die. Although he always quarrels with my mother, he is very good to me. He is also very good to my mother, otherwise he will not quarrel and win against my mother."

Eric: "Well, I know he's good. Don't cry yet, what if he's all right? Let's wait for news from your mom, okay?"

Layla: "I want to call mom."

Eric: "She's now in the plane, the phone was turned off."

Layla: "I want to call my brother."

Eric: "Okay, I'll call him now." Eric held her in one hand and dialed Hayden's number with the other.

Hayden quickly answered the phone.

Layla: "Brother, woohoo!"

Hayden knew why his sister was crying, so he calmly said, "Dad is not dead."

Layla: "Really? Brother."

Hayden :”Well, I didn’t see his body, so he didn’t die. When his body is brought back, you won’t cry.”

Layla: “...”

“You stay with Uncle Eric, don’t come back.” Hayden continued, “I’m very busy with my studies, so I don’t have time to take care of you. You can come back when your mother comes back.”

Layla: “.....”

.....

Detention Center.

Gwen came to visit Nathan.

Seeing Elliot’s news today, she felt a little down.

Elliot was dead, and his father was going to die soon. It felt like this family was just scattered.

Originally, she had no feelings for her family, but before that, the family broke up when she broke up. Maybe it was because Avery was kind to her, which led her to have fantasies.

Before today, Gwen had been looking forward to Elliot’s return. In this way, Avery can keep in friendly contact with her all the time because she is Elliot’s sister.

Who would have thought that Elliot would just hang up like this.

“Gwen, What did you say?” Nathan’s eyes bulged when he heard the news of Elliot’s death.

“It was on the news. The news said Elliot died in Yonroeville. Ben Schaffer has already gone to Yonroeville to find him.” Gwen lowered her head and continued, “I came here to tell you. In case you don’t know the news until you die.”

Nathan blushed and roared, "You stinky girl. You are deliberately mad at me. You have hated me since you were a child, and now I am dying, you can't let me die without regrets?!"

Gwen raised her head: "Yes, I'm just here to anger you. Although I hate you so much, I have already contacted the staff of the crematorium for you. They will drag you to be cremated by then. I will let them Throw away your ashes, after all, I don't have the money to buy you a cemetery, and I don't have a house to store your ashes."

"You..." Nathan trembled with anger and coughed violently.

"Would you like to tell me before you die, who is my mother?" Gwen asked the question that was hidden in her heart.

Chapter 1233

"I can't even remember who the mothers of your two brothers are, how can I remember who your mother is? Don't be delusional, the women I played with when I was young were all the meanest chickens, if you ran away You won't get any benefit by recognizing relatives, but you will be sucked blood by your trash mother."

Gwen felt a chill in her heart after hearing his father words.

"Everyone has the right to hate me, but you and your eldest brother have no right. How can you two survive until now?" Nathan still thinks he has a clear conscience for these two children.

"Visit time is over." After the police spoke, they took Nathan away.

Gwen looked at Nathan's slightly hunched back, his eyes couldn't help but get wet.

Nathan is no longer the tall, violent and frightening man in her eyes. He is not a qualified father. He has never loved her like a normal father, but it is undeniable

that she was raised by him.

Gwen lied to him when she said she would throw away his ashes just now. She did not contact the crematorium staff at all. She said that on purpose to make his father angry. She wanted to see if he would be frightened and came to beg her.

After coming out of the detention center, Gwen stopped a car on the side of the road and reported the address of Ben Schaffer's home.

After she told Ben Schaffer that she wanted to go to school, Ben Schaffer found her the admission brochures of two universities and let her choose.

Although she has been quarreling with Ben Schaffer, Ben Schaffer took what she said to heart, which moved her very much. She was determined not to live the same life as before. Avery said that life is yours, and the path you choose to take is entirely up to you.

Back at Schaffer's house, Gwen entered the door code. After the courtyard door opened, the black car parked in the courtyard attracted her attention.

This was not Ben Schaffer's car.

When Gwen came out of the house, the car was not in the yard. She crossed the yard anxiously and walked to the door of the villa.

Before she could press the code, the door was pulled open from the inside. A man with kind eyes and facial features like Ben Schaffer appeared in front of her.

Gwen immediately guessed that this was Ben Schaffer's father.

Gwen: "Hello, uncle."

"You are Gwen, Come in." Russell Schaffer invited her into the room.

After entering the house, she saw Juniper sitting on the sofa and was drinking tea.

“Gwen, come here.” Juniper glanced at Gwen calmly, “I came over today with your uncle and saw a woman’s luggage in the guest room, we didn’t know you lived here, Ben Schaffer last time Said that after you moved out, you didn’t tell me that you moved back again. So I accidentally flipped through your luggage and saw this.”

Juniper picked up a color ultrasound form from the coffee table.

This is the color Doppler ultrasound that Gwen did when she went to the hospital for an examination. It was confirmed that there is a gestational sac in the body.

“Auntie, this is mine.” Gwen walked over and took the ultrasound form.

“Well, your name is written on it. Gwen, can you tell me about the child in your womb...”

“I can’t tell you.” Gwen didn’t want to lie to her or tell her frank.

Her relationship with Ben Schaffer was too embarrassing. If Ben Schaffer knew that the child belonged to him, he would definitely be tougher to let her get rid of it.

“Oh... Does Ben Schaffer know about this?” The smile on Juniper’s face disappeared.

“he knows.”

“He knew you were pregnant, and he let you live in. It seems that you are pregnant with his child. Haha! That’s great. I knew you two were having fun.”

Juniper laughed excitedly, suddenly remembering the news of Elliot’s death,

“Hey, I heard about your brother, don’t be too sad, don’t move the fetal gas. If you give birth to this child, everything in Ben Schaffer will be your child’s in the future, and your child’s will be yours.”

Chapter 1234

Auntie, no, I didn't want to use the child to get his property. Everything was an accident." Gwen seemed to be on trial. She had never been so ambitious.

"You two are alone in the same room, of course accidents are prone to happen. Hahaha!" Juniper couldn't hide her joy, "You are Elliot's sister, and his father and I will definitely not treat you badly. I know You have suffered a lot in the past, and we will take care of you as our own daughter."

Gwen looked at the kind faces of Juniper and Russell, the rebuttal words were on her lips, and she could not say them.

She had never felt such warmth from her elders. She seemed to be drowning in a honeypot and was reluctant to come out.

She knew it was bad, but She couldn't control it.

Yonroeville.

Ben Schaffer went to and from several times and found one of Kyrie's subordinates.

"Mr. Foster died in a car accident."

"Did in a car accident? Are you sure it was an accident and not a murder?" Ben Schaffer was furious, "Bring Kyrie here. I want to confront him."

His hand lowered his head: "Mr. Schaffer, Don't embarrass me. After Mr. Foster's accident, Brother Kyrie was heartbroken, and now he is in the hospital."

"Are you sure he is too sad, not hiding in the hospital and afraid to come out?"

Ben Schaffer roared.

The subordinate said, "This is Brother Carrier's territory, and Brother Carrier is not afraid of anyone. Brother Carrier and Mr. Foster are friends, how could he murder Mr. Foster? Besides, didn't Mr. Foster already take over the Sterling

Group's equity in the company been transferred out? What benefits will Brother Kyrie get from murdering him at this time?"

Ben Schaffer couldn't answer.

"Mr. Foster came here by plane. It means that in his heart, he still regards Brother Carrier as a friend. And there is no interest between them for a long time. How could Brother Carrier attack Mr. Foster?"

"Mr. Schaffer, I understand that you are very sad and also We are too." The man's face was heavy.

"Where did he get into the car accident? Where is his body?" Ben Schaffer thought for a while, and it was true that Elliot and Kyrie had long since lost interest.

Kyrie shouldn't kill Elliot.

"Mr. Foster was involved in a car accident on the winding mountain highway. That day, Brother Kyrie invited Mr. Foster to listen to the scriptures on the mountain. Because Mr. Foster was in a bad mood, Brother Kyrie specially invited a high-ranking monk, hoping to make Mr. Foster feel better. It was raining lightly that day, and the road was a little slippery, so there was an accident."

Said his subordinates, and took Ben Schaffer out.

"That section of the winding mountain road is a bit steep, but it's no problem for an experienced driver to drive. Brother Kyrie goes up the mountain to listen to scriptures every half a month, and has never had a problem."

Ben Schaffer heard a burst of pain in his heart: "Has his body been found?"

"Not yet. You can see why after seeing that mountain. "

His subordinates drove Ben Schaffer to the place of the accident.

The railing next to the winding mountain road was knocked off, and standing on

the side, you can see obvious traces of the car rushing down.

At the bottom of the mountain, there were endless rocks and abyss.

This mountain was relatively high. Falling from here, there will be absolutely no possibility of surviving.

And because of the special geographical location, it was difficult to carry out search and rescue work.

“Brother Kyrie asked several groups of rescuers to search and rescue. The person in charge of the search and rescue work said that there are too many dead corners below. If you unfortunately fall into a dead corner, there is no way to find the body. Unless the entire mountain is razed to the ground. But This is unrealistic. The temple on this mountain is one of the oldest temples in Yonroeville, and it can't be moved at all.”

Today's weather in Yonroeville is very gloomy, and there is a dull feeling that the mountains and the rain are about to come and the building is full of wind.

Ben Schaffer loosened his neckline, but still felt that he could not breathe.

“Mr. Schaffer, let's go back first. It's going to rain heavily.” The subordinate reminded, “The weather is too bad, it will be very inconvenient to drive. There was only a car accident here, let's be careful.”

Chapter 1235

After the two came down from the mountain, as expected, it rained heavily.

It's getting dark.

It's only three o'clock in the afternoon, and the sky is dark, as if the end of the world.

Ben Schaffer looked at the rain that was constantly beating on the car window, and his eyes were wet.

It's summer, and the body was exposed to the wild, and within a week, it's

completely decomposed. There was such a strong rainstorm now... let alone a week, after today, the remains would definitely be completely destroyed.

When the phone rang, his emotions pulled away from his grief. He took out his phone and reached out to wipe the tears from his eyes.

He answered the phone, and Avery's voice came from the other side: "Ben Schaffer, where are you? Have you found the news about Elliot? I just got off the plane, and I'm going to find you now."

"You're staying at the airport. Don't move, I'll pick you up." Ben Schaffer quickly adjusted his mood and began to think about how to settle her.

If Avery was told of Elliot's car accident on the mountain and her body could not be found, she would definitely collapse.

.....

Avery stood at the gate of the airport, looking at the pouring rain in front of her, feeling restless in her heart. She never dared to think about what would happen if Elliot really died.

But now, looking at the sky that seemed to be falling down, she couldn't restrain her pessimism and frustration.

If Elliot is really dead...what should she do...

In her heart, there was no answer.

The strength in the body seems to be drained, and the body seems to fall down at any time.

She was now hanging on with one breath, she was still alive in gambling Elliot.

About half an hour later, Ben Schaffer appeared in front of her with a black umbrella.

"Why hold a black umbrella?" Avery is now sensitive and vulnerable. Seeing something black was like seeing Elliot's body.

Ben Schaffer made an excuse, "I bought it on the side of the road. Let's go in and sit."

Ben Schaffer put away the umbrella and pulled her into the airport lobby.

Avery was puzzled and said in confusion, "Have you found Elliot's whereabouts? You take me to see him. Even if it is his body, I will see him with my own eyes."

Ben Schaffer: "Avery, calm down first."

"I can't calm down." Avery frowned and almost cried, "How can I calm down? I planned to bring Shea to him after the operation is successful, and explain to him clearly... Now Shea is recovering very well and will be discharged soon, how can Elliot die?"

"I don't want him to die either." Ben Schaffer's strong reason was instantly disintegrated, "But is this something we can't do if we don't want it? Avery, you are not a child anymore, not everything can happen according to our wishes." Avery's eyelashes trembled and tears rolled down. She was startled by his roar.

After a while, she made a hoarse voice from her throat: "He... is gone?"

"This is the situation I have at the moment. Elliot fell from a mountain of thousands of meters with people and car, and he didn't survive. Possibly. I won't let you go to that mountain, it's too dangerous. Elliot has already had an accident, if you have another accident, what will happen to your children?"

Ben Schaffer said here, tightening her wrist hold.

Avery burst into tears and her faith collapsed. She didn't cry like Ben Schaffer imagined, nor was she heartbroken to find Elliot's body.

Because after a brief silence, her body softened and she fainted.

Aryadelle.

Chad drove to the Starry River Villa.

Mike was home alone.

After returning home at noon today, Hayden was called away by the teacher.

Mike took a nap at home and woke up in the evening.

"Avery fainted." Chad told him the news.

Mike suddenly sobered up: "Elliot is really dead?"

Chad nodded: "Brother Ben said that my boss was on the way up the mountain by car, and the car fell down the mountain...even the body can't be found."

Mike: "F*ck, so Miserable!"

"That's why Avery fainted." Chad had a headache, "I can't believe it, and I can't accept the result."

Mike: "Didn't you say you suspected murder? Are you sure it wasn't murder?"

Mike almost forgot When was the last time he saw Elliot?

Mike didn't even say goodbye to him. He felt very regretful and absurd.

Knowing that Elliot would leave this world so early, Mike would never oppose him again and again.

Chad said after thinking, ""Brother Ben said that my boss and Kyrie have no entanglement of interests for a long time, and my boss has nothing to do with the Sterling Group now. Kyrie has no motive or purpose to hurt my boss at all. Before my boss, whether it was an injury or a happy event, Kyrie would come to visit and celebrate. I think their personal relationship should be fine."

"Is that an accident?" Mike frowned and sighed heavily, "No, I..I have to go to Yonroeville. I'm afraid that Ben Schaffer won't be able to bring Avery back."

"You can go tomorrow. When Hayden comes back, you can tell Hayden and Layla... If you leave, I don't know how to tell them." Chad was very

embarrassed.

“Just say what you want to say. Do you think this matter can be kept from them?” After Mike finished speaking, he saw Mrs. Cooper walking out.

Mrs. Cooper heard their conversation. When she heard the news of Elliot's death, she was deeply saddened.

“Mike, go and bring Avery back. What if she did something stupid, what would the three children do.” Mrs. Cooper's eyes were scarlet, “Oh, it's really uncomfortable. Fortunately, Robert doesn't understand anything now.”

Mike walked over and comforted: “I know you have served by Elliot's side for many years, and now you may be sadder than us.”

“Mike, Elliot is a very good person.” Mrs. Cooper was emotionally broken.

“I know. That's what Avery said, and so did Layla. I believe he was a good guy.”

“But they didn't remember him being nice until he died. If they were nice to him before he was alive, they might have not the result.” Mrs. Cooper complained in her tone.

“How can a couple not quarrel. Elliot's death was an accident, and it has nothing to do with Avery.”

“I know... I'm just too uncomfortable, so I said casually, don't tell Avery this.”

Mrs. Cooper Turn back to the room.

Chad took his mobile phone to check the air ticket to Yonroeville, and then said, “Listen to Mrs. Cooper, you should go to Yonroeville now. It just so happens that there is a flight going there tonight.”

“Yeah. I'm going to the airport now, You stay at home and wait for Hayden to come back.” Mike said.

“Do you want me to tell him the truth?”

“Now that Elliot is gone, I can no longer treat Hayden as a child. He should

learn to take on the responsibilities. He has to bear.”

Soon after Mike left, Hayden was sent home by a bodyguard.

When Hayden saw Chad, he politely greeted him.

Chad asked with a smile, “Hayden, you just returned to Aryadelle, are you so busy?”

“I’m behind my classmates in culture class. I have to make up for it.”

“I must be very tired, right?” Chad said.

“Not tired.” Hayden said lightly, “Are you looking for Uncle Mike?”

“No, he just went out and is going to pick up your mother.” Chad asked him to sit down on the sofa, “I want to talk with you.”

Chapter 1237

Hayden looked at his face and asked keenly, “Is Elliot dead?”

Chad was stuck in his throat and replied, “Hayden, as the eldest son in the family, you need to take care of your sister’s emotions at this time. Because your mother...”

“What happened to my mother?” Hayden frowned, worried.

“Your mother fainted. When she wakes up, I’m afraid the real pain will begin.”

Hayden suddenly lowered his eyes, unable to hide the sadness in his eyes.

Chad watched him carry his schoolbag and silently went upstairs to go back to his room, a feeling of grief arose spontaneously.

How hopeful that something can be done to alleviate the damage caused by this bad news.

But when I calmed down, I found that my heart was also riddled with holes.

After Elliot transferred the shares of the Sterling Group, Chad never really felt that Elliot left the Sterling Group. So he still works normally every day. He believed that Elliot would definitely come back in the near future.

Unexpectedly, this is the result. He didn't know if he could return to the Sterling Group to work normally as usual.

If parents and teachers shaped him when he was a student, then Elliot shaped a brand new him when he was working.

Many people say that Elliot is indifferent, ruthless, and arbitrary towards people and things, but only those who really get along with him know that he is a man with flesh and blood.

.....

Yonroeville.

Avery woke up slowly after falling asleep for several hours. She looked at the unfamiliar room, a little lost.

Her mind was blank, She can't remember what happened, but she can clearly feel the pain from her heart.

After Ben Schaffer made a phone call, he returned to the room from the balcony.

Seeing Avery's eyes open, Ben Schaffer immediately walked to the bed.

"Avery, Mike is here to pick you up. When he arrives, you can go back to Aryadelle with him."

"Why did he pick me up?" Avery stared at Ben Schaffer, "Where am I? Why are you in the same room as me?"

Ben Schaffer gasped sharply. He held the phone, his arms raised and lowered. Here is the hotel.

After she fainted, he took her to the hospital emergency room. After the doctor took a look, he asked him to take her to rest, and she would wake up when the rest was over.

But although she wakes up now, her mental state is worrying.

Is she amnesia?

Ben Schaffer said sharply, "Avery! Please cheer up. Chad called me just now and said that your child is very sad, and you must return to Aryadelle as soon as possible to soothe the child's emotions. "If Elliot was still alive, he would definitely not want to watch it. You look so sluggish."

Ben Schaffer's words made Avery remember everything.

The memory loss just now seemed to be a self-protection mechanism activated by the body.

"I see. I'm sober. I can go home... I'm taking him home with me." She quickly got out of bed.

Ben Schaffer pressed her back.

"Look at the weather outside. It's still raining. The weather forecast shows that it will rain for the next three days." Ben Schaffer would never let her leave the hotel, "You still have three If you die too..."

"Shut up. Ben Schaffer, shut up for me." Avery's cheeks were flushed, and she bit her every word, "I don't want to die for love. I'm not going to die. I just want to see his body to believe he really left me."

Chapter 1238

Ben Schaffer clenched his fists in both hands and clenched his teeth, not knowing how to convince her.

"Elliot is a living person. He is neither a gust of wind nor a shower of rain. Don't say he is dead before finding his body. What if he is still in a corner, waiting for rescue? Do you think this is not possible?" Avery's eyes were scarlet, and the words came from the bottom of her heart.

Ben Schaffer cried bitterly when she was questioned: "I didn't want to give up on him. Avery, I'll take you to the scene to see it. I just find it difficult..."

“I will find him no matter how difficult it is. Avery’s eyes were firm, and his tone was firmer, “Even if I look for him inch by inch, even if the mountain is leveled, I will find him.”

In a luxurious European-style villa.

A subordinate quickly entered from the door.

“Brother Kyrie, Avery and Ben Schaffer went to the mountain. They are not afraid of death. It’s still raining outside. I don’t think Elliot had a car accident on the mountain, but the two of them are afraid that there will be a car accident on the mountain. .”

Kyrie was smoking a cigar, and a thick ring of smoke came out of his mouth.

“I didn’t expect this Avery to be quite strong. I didn’t see what Elliot liked in her before, but now I see it. She and Elliot have similar personalities, and they are both stubborn.” Kyrie frowned, squinting his eagle eyes, “Let her find it. I think she can last a few days.”

“We don’t care about her?”

“I don’t care about her. As long as she doesn’t come to trouble me, treat her as non-existent.”

“Okay! Brother Carrier.” The subordinate nodded, and after two seconds of silence, he asked, “Brother Carrier, how is Elliot? Is he awake?”

Kyrie stared at him and snorted: “Don’t ask about things that shouldn’t be asked. When he can do things for me, you will naturally see him.”

“Brother Carrier, I don’t mean anything else. I’m just worried that Avery will find him.”

“This is my territory. Even if Avery really finds him, it is impossible to take him away from me.” Kyrie sucked After taking a breath, his deep eyes flashed darkly, “We don’t have to take her seriously at all. Just like when I went to

Aryadelle a while ago, she didn’t take me seriously.”

“She’s still too young, I’m not sensible. When did Elliot meet you, he was not very respectful...I really don’t know how he adjusts and teaches his wife on weekdays.” His men teased coldly.

“There is no need to mention the past. Elliot will not be entangled in love again in the future. I believe he has this determination himself.” Kyrie said, and took out a notepad, “This is what he gave me. Reply to the notepad that the nanny asked for the night before. He was probably afraid of forgetting some key information after the operation, so he wrote down what he thought was important.”

The subordinate looked at the notepad and was very curious.

“His three children are written on it, but Avery is not written. It shows that he hates Avery deeply. Even if he doesn’t have this operation, he will never have anything to do with Avery again.”

.....

Ben Schaffer held an umbrella and pointed out the incident to Avery.

“All the railings here were destroyed. Kyrie asked a rescue team to search and rescue. The search and rescue team recovered some auto parts, but other than that, nothing was found.” Ben Schaffer Road.

“Did you find the driver who was killed together?”

“No. It’s such an unfortunate rain. When I came to visit in the morning, I could still see bloodstains, but now the bloodstains have been washed away by the rainstorm.” Ben Schaffer said When he got here, he took a deep breath, “Avery, do you really think there is a chance of surviving if you fall from here?”

Avery choked: “It’s theoretically impossible. But I haven’t seen his body, so I don’t think so. I will give up. If the rescue team here can’t be found, I will go to rescue teams from other countries. Even if he really dies, I will take his ashes

home.”

Ben Schaffer was moved by her sincere feelings: “Okay, I’ll contact the best search and rescue team. It’s already dark, let’s go down the mountain first. If you still want to come, I’ll accompany you tomorrow.”

Avery is like a puppet As usual, she was pulled into the car by Ben Schaffer.

Back at the hotel, she didn’t take a bath and just lay down on the bed.

It was probably due to the wind and the rain, her body and bones were cold.

It was summer, and the air conditioner in the hotel room was running at 24 degrees, and she was huddled with cold.

She can turn off the air conditioner and cover up to keep herself warm. But she was rigid and motionless.

Chapter 1239

Avery imagined in her mind that Elliot was lying in a barren forest and waste rocks, with no food and no water, covered with bruises and bruises, but could not be treated.

The more she thought about it, the more her heart ached. Tears kept pouring out, soaking the hair on the temples. After a while, she fell asleep in a daze.

In the second half of the night, there was a strong wind blowing outside.

She was awakened by a nightmare, and when she woke up, she saw that the curtains were constantly beaten against the wall by the strong wind.

Fortunately, the light in the room had never been turned off, otherwise she would have been scared out of her head by the terrifying sound.

She walked quickly to the window, ready to close it.

Surprisingly, the rain stopped outside.

The rain stopped...She don’t know how Elliot is now. As if her soul had been hooked away, she walked towards the door of the room without being

controlled by reason.

She wants to find him right now, go find him in the mountains.

What if he was still alive, what if she found him?

She remembered that once before, Charlie set up a bureau and invited them both to Tierney's house. At that time, his leg was just short, and he went to look for her on the wild mountain near Tierney's house and fell.

At that time, she found him. Now, she can find him just as well.

A few hours later, a new day kicked off with the continuous rain.

After Ben Schaffer received Mike, he took him to the hotel.

Because it was still early, Ben Schaffer took Mike to have breakfast first.

"Avery wants to find Elliot's body. She means to keep looking if she can't find the body." Ben Schaffer took a sip of coffee, his eyes heavy with exhaustion, "Mike, take her back to Aryadelle first. I will contact International Rescue. The team will come to search and rescue. If you can't find him within a month, then give up. Because he can't survive a month under the mountain..."

Mike: "I'm afraid Avery won't accept this result."

"No. So what if you accept it? You can continue to look for it, but it is nothing more than a matter of spending more money. But I don't recommend her to do so. In addition to the huge search and rescue fee, the energy and emotion she put in is also a sunk cost. I'm afraid that she will get deeper and deeper and won't be able to get out, which will affect her future life."

"I understand what you mean. But I can't do anything about her at all." Mike frowned, "I have to force her back to Aryadelle and lock her up. But in this way, she will hate me for the rest of her life."

"You persuade her first."

"I will persuade her for sure. If she insists on looking for it, I can accompany her here for a while. Just as you said, I will give her a one-month deadline, if she

still refuses to leave after a month, I will force her to leave here.”

“Okay.”

After the two agreed, they started to eat breakfast.

Half an hour later, Ben Schaffer brought Mike to the door of Avery’s room. Mike rang the doorbell, but there was no response inside.

Mike took out his phone and checked the time.

It’s already 8 a.m. It stands to reason that she should get up at this point.

Mike frowned and pressed the doorbell again—

Chapter 1240

“Mike, don’t press.” Ben Schaffer stopped him, “Avery must have slept all night last night. Let her sleep longer. If she wakes up, she must cry again.”

Mike retracted his hand: “I haven’t slept all night, have you? Why don’t you go back to your room to sleep? You ask the bodyguard to take me to the place where the accident happened.”

“I can’t sleep. As soon as I closed my eyes, I felt like I heard Elliot calling me to help. I’m very uneasy. I really want to save him but I really can’t do anything. If Avery’s feelings for Elliot are the same as before, she must be more uncomfortable than me.”

Mike said, “Then let’s wait for her. I’ll call Chad to report safety.”

“Okay.”

After Mike walked away, Ben Schaffer took out his mobile phone and planned to call the international rescue team he contacted last night.

What we talked about last night was that the rescue team came overnight. After dawn today, the search and rescue work will start immediately.

Because it is still in the golden search and rescue period.

The week before the accident is the most critical moment.

After the golden search and rescue period, the chances of the injured surviving will drop significantly.

In fact, there is no need to wait as long as a month. Generally, the injured person cannot be found after half a month, and it can basically be concluded that they are dead.

Unexpectedly, before he pressed the dial button, the number of the search and rescue team leader called first.

Ben Schaffer answered the phone immediately.

“Mr. Schaffer, there is a woman here. She has to go down with us to search and rescue... We can't take her down. If something happens to her, we can't take the responsibility.”

Ben Schaffer's heart rang a big alarm: “Who is this woman?”

“She said she was Elliot's wife. No matter who she is, we will not take her down. She looks like she has a high fever and must leave here immediately.”

Ben said sharply: “I know her. I'll go over immediately.”

Hearing Ben Schaffer's voice, Mike immediately hung up the phone and came over: “What's wrong?”

“Avery went to the mountain. The rescue team said she had to go down the mountain to rescue together, how could this be possible?” Step towards the elevator.

Mike patted his head sharply: “I knew there was no response when I pressed the doorbell, it must be because she was not in the room. You can't fall asleep when Elliot has an accident, how could she sleep!”

Ben Schaffer said angrily, “I was negligent. The people in the rescue team said she had a fever, and I have to wonder if she ran to the mountain at night.”

“It's definitely possible. She never listens to anyone's orders when she does

things. Can't control her, who can control her?" Mike had a headache.

The elevator stopped at the first floor.

Mike went to the front desk to ask the front desk lady for antipyretics.

Today's rain is a little less than yesterday, but it's still a headache.

If it does not rain, the search and rescue work will be better carried out.

The car drove unimpeded all the way up the mountain, and finally stopped at the point of the accident.

After Mike got out of the car, he rushed into the rain and shouted Avery's name.

Where is Avery? There is no sign of her at all.

Ben Schaffer catches up with Mike with an umbrella.

Ben Schaffer muttered, "I think Avery may have gone down with the rescue team."

"She's crazy. She's really crazy. When she comes up, I'm going to take her

home immediately." Mike clenched his fingers tightly, looking at the terrain down the mountain in horror, his body couldn't stop shaking.

He has a mild fear of heights, so he never dares to climb mountains. When flying, he never dare to look out the window.

If Chad fell down the mountain, he would never dare to take the risk.

Even if there is no fear of heights, it is dangerous to search and rescue in this weather. If Avery didn't love Elliot, he didn't have to take such a risk at all.

"Elliot, I'm here to find you. I know you're not dead. If you hear my voice, you must hold on, and I will find a way to save you."

Avery sat in the helicopter, holding a horn and shouting.

The rescue is divided into two parts.

Chapter 1241

Some people are in the helicopter, searching with special thermal imager equipment.

This kind of equipment can only search for living people or living animals. If Elliot was dead, this equipment would not be able to find him.

Others were placed in various areas under the mountain, looking for them inch by inch.

The search and rescue work started in the morning. About two hours later, the helicopter flew back to the mountain and put Avery down.

The moment Mike saw her, he almost uncontrollably wanted to train her.

“The terrain below is steep, there are many canyons and bushes, and I can’t find his body at all... Mike, if I can’t find him, he will definitely die! What should I do?” Avery’s head was dizzy, so she rested her head on Mike’s shoulder.

Mike was instantly scalded by her body temperature.

“You have a fever, Avery. Are you dying?” Mike took out the antipyretic medicine he brought and stuffed it into her mouth, “Hurry up and take the medicine down the mountain. Leave the rescue to the professional rescue team. Go deal with it. Elliot is alive or dead, you can’t control it.”

Avery swallowed the medicine without saying a word, but tears kept streaming down.

“Avery, don’t cry. I’ll take you back first, and we’ll come back when your fever subsides.” Mike softened.

Avery: “My head hurts... Mike, my head seems to be splitting...”

Mike picked her up and walked towards the car.

“You have a fever, so your head hurts. Go back and have a good sleep. Maybe when you wake up, they will find Elliot.” Mike comforted her.

Mike stayed on the mountain for two hours, and after seeing the surrounding terrain, he almost immediately concluded that there was no way that Elliot was still alive.

Reality is not a novel, not a TV series, and there will be no miracle of resurrection.

With Mike's comfort, Avery finally closed her scarlet eyes.

Back at the hotel, Mike carried Avery to the bed, covered her with a quilt, and waited for her fever to subside.

Mike paced up and down the room, thinking about whether to take her home while she was sick.

Elliot is dead, absolutely dead. Searching further will yield no results. As the saying goes, long pain is worse than short pain. If someone has to be the villain, let him be the villain.

.....

In the hospital.

Today is the fourth day after Elliot's surgery. Typically, patients wake up 24 hours after surgery.

But today is the fourth day, and the nurse came to round the room in the morning, and he was still in a coma.

Kyrie was very dissatisfied with this. After breakfast in the morning, he came to the hospital.

The dean, the chief surgeon, and the nurse who looked after Elliot were all scolded by him.

"If he doesn't wake up today, the three of you must die." Kyrie's roar spread throughout the entire floor, "Speak, Which of you will die first?"

The dean and the chief surgeon stepped back one after another. They don't want to die.

Obviously there were no accidents during the operation, but Elliot didn't wake up. They also don't know what's going on.

The nurse threw a fright and knelt on the ground.

“Brother Kerry, when I scrubbed Mr. Foster’s body this morning, his hands twitched. He didn’t move a few days ago. He moved today. Please give me two more days!” The nurse cried. After saying these words, a bodyguard strode over.

“Brother Kyrie, Elliot is awake.”

Chapter 1242

After the plane landed at the capital airport of Aryadelle, Mike immediately called an ambulance.

Avery had a high fever since yesterday. After taking the antipyretic, the fever only subsided for a while.

On the plane, he asked the flight attendant for antipyretics and gave her a second fever.

As a result, this time the fever subsided was shorter than the previous one.

Avery soon continued to burn again. And the body temperature is higher than the first burn.

When Mike took her off the plane, he felt that Avery’s body temperature had reached over forty degrees. Her body began to twitch and babble, and she lost her mind.

If Mike knew that her fever would be so severe this time, he would never take her home while she was sick.

The ambulance came quickly. After putting Avery into the ambulance, Mike went to the hospital with the car.

Since the news of Elliot’s death spread a few days ago, the rumors about Elliot in the whole city have not stopped.

This time Avery was rushed to the hospital, which made people wonder

whether her illness was related to Elliot's death.

"The Sterling Group has never denied the news of Elliot's death."

"The Sterling Group has nothing to do with Elliot for a long time. So whether the news is true or false, they will not speak out."

"The capital letters of the word Elliot. It turns out that it doesn't belong to Elliot now, so will the Sterling Group change its name next?"

"I don't know if the Sterling Group will change its name, I only know that Elliot should really be dead. Do a search. You can find relevant news on the news of Yonroeville. It is said that he had a car accident on the mountain, and now the rescue team is looking for someone on the mountain... It has been almost a week, and no one has been found. What's worse, from After he had a car accident, it started to rain heavily in Yonroeville. This is God's death."

"What was Avery's condition when he was sent in?"

"It was said that she had been burning for a day and a night, and the high fever could not go down."

Several doctors chatted in the office.

"Avery came back from Yonroeville. Maybe Elliot really died, that's why she became sick."

"They must have really loved each other, otherwise they wouldn't have had so many children."

"But Avery is also a very capable woman. Others say that she relied on Elliot to help her rebuild the Tate Industries, but she did not rely on Elliot for an technology abroad."

"She did not rely on Elliot abroad, but she did rely on other men. There are several men around her who She is so determined! For example, the blond man who brought her to the hospital today."

“Ms. Tate has just been widowed, let’s have some morals!”

.....

The Schaffer family.

Juniper called Ben, but no one answered.

Juniper discussed it with her husband last night and decided to let Ben marry Gwen into the family as soon as possible, so that when Gwen gave birth to a child, it would be justifiable.

But Juniper called her son for two days in a row, but couldn’t get through.

Gwen: “Are you calling Ben?”

“I know, but he doesn’t have time to connect the phone, right?” Juniper put down the phone, “I want to let him give you a place. Didn’t you say you want to go to school again? Your uncle and I think that you should focus on your child now. You can go to school anytime, and if something goes wrong with your child, it will be too late to regret it. “

Gwen waved her hands again and again and refused, “Aunty, I’m not suitable for Ben.”

“I know you despise him for being old...but you are pregnant with his child. If you don’t marry him, who are you going to marry?” Juniper persuaded her heartily, “If your second brother hadn’t died, I’m sure I wouldn’t dare to say that to you. Your second brother is gone now, you have no backer, and others will not look down on you. Only when you are with Ben Schaffer, you will not be bullied.”

“Aunty, I said that I was not suitable for him, not only because I didn’t like him, but also because he didn’t like me.” Gwen said bluntly, “The matter of the child.”

Chapter 1243

“I’ll take care of him. When he comes back, I promise to let him marry you.”

Juniper made a promise to her, “My request to you is that you don’t need to work or go to school for the time being. You just stay at home and raise your baby. I will find a nanny to serve you.”

Gwen looked embarrassed, and an idea came to her mind: “Aunty, although my second brother is dead, my second sister-in-law is still there. I have to tell her about this first.”

“Oh...you said Avery! Will she take care of your business?” Juniper asked.

“Never mind! She treats me very well.” Gwen is now caught between Ben Schaffer and Ben Schaffer’s parents, very embarrassed, unable to make up her mind.

Mainly because Ben Schaffer’s parents were too kind to her. She really didn’t say anything too cruel to make them sad. So she needs to wait for Avery to come back and let Avery help her decide.

After Avery was sent to the emergency room, the doctor immediately injected her with antipyretic and anti-inflammatory drugs.

By evening, Avery’s temperature finally returned to normal. Her face was pale and bloodless, but fortunately she woke up.

“Avery, you’re finally awake. If you don’t wake up again, I’ll collapse.” Mike said excitedly when she saw her eyes open.

Avery had no strength. She glanced at Mike with a dull expression, then began to look around.

“You have a high fever, and you can’t get rid of the fever in Yonroeville, so I’ll take you back to Aryadelle for treatment.” Mike made an excuse with a guilty conscience.

Avery did not doubt what Mike said, because she felt that she was indeed sick.

“Elliot...”

“Looking for it. Ben Schaffer invited the best rescue team in the world to search on that mountain day and night. If they can find it, there will definitely be news. If they can’t find it...then accept the reality. No matter how reluctant you are, you have to accept it.” Mike held her pinned hand to prevent her from breaking down.

Avery pulled her hand back from his big palm.

“Mike, if I die, you will help me take care of the child, right?” After a moment of silence, she said a cool voice.

If Avery did die, of course Mike would help her take care of the children. But if she was trying to find fault with herself, of course he would not agree.

“You think too much. I have my life, and I don’t care about your three children. If you die, I will send your three children to the orphanage and let them be adopted by others. As well-behaved and smart as Layla, she will definitely be adopted by a wealthy family, but not your two sons...” Mike said this deliberately, so that Avery did not dare to die.

“You’re mad at me on purpose.” Avery’s vision was blurred and her voice was choked.

“Avery, I only owe you, not your children. Why should I raise children for you? If you really die, I will really send them to the orphanage. If you don’t believe it, then try.” Mike spoke harshly.

Avery turned her head to the side, not wanting to see him, nor to continue arguing with him about this issue.

For a moment just now, she really wanted to follow Elliot away. But Mike’s words made her wake up.

In life, there are eight out of ten unsatisfactory things.

The pain she is experiencing now is called life and death.

Everyone will meet.

From the time her father left her, she knew that she would be leaving, not just one or two, but everyone.

Chapter 1244

Sure enough, then the mother left, and now Elliot is gone. In the end, she will also leave this world. All the stories and rumors about her in this world will fade little by little with the passage of time. Until the end, all the marks about her existence in this world disappeared.

Like Big Brother said, if death is beyond the time limit, then she hopes that there will never be an afterlife.

About an hour later, Juniper came over after hearing the news.

Mike was a little surprised when he saw Juniper.

“Ben Schaffer called me, I asked Avery, he said she had returned to Aryadelle, and I said I wanted to see her...”

“Oh, Ben Schaffer did call me just now to ask where we were.” Mike said,

“Avery has just gone down with her fever. Because of Elliot, her mental state is not very good. I’ll go and ask her first.”

“Okay, tell her that I’m here for Gwen’s business.” Juniper said.

Mike was at a loss, but he went in and conveyed what Juniper meant.

Within two minutes, Mike opened the door of the ward and let Juniper go in.

Avery leaned against the head of the bed, holding her spirits strong.

“Avery, are you okay?” Juniper put the fruits and flowers she brought on the cabinet, then sat down beside the hospital bed, “You may not remember me, when you married Elliot, I went to your wedding scene.”

“Why don’t I remember you? I talked to you at that time.” Avery put on a smile.

“Well, I heard that you are not feeling well, so I came to see you. Avery, you are

still young, and you still have a long way to go. Don't be defeated by the pain at the moment. Ben Schaffer and Elliot are as close as brothers, even if he is not there. Now, if you have any difficulties in the future, just say something, and Ben Schaffer will definitely help you."

"I know." Avery asked, "What happened to Gwen?"

"Isn't she pregnant with Ben Schaffer's child? Ben Schaffer is not at home now, so I discussed it with his father. Gwen is Elliot's younger sister, we can't treat her badly, So we are going to let Ben Schaffer marry Gwen. I talked to Gwen, what Gwen means is that although Elliot is gone, you are still here, and you have to listen to this matter. "

Avery was startled by this incident.

Gwen's child is indeed from Ben Schaffer.

"Did she really say that?" Avery didn't expect Gwen to leave the decision to her.

Juniper: "Yes, after all, she is not old and has no elders around, so she is more dependent on you now."

Avery: "If she decides to give birth to a child, it is naturally better to live with Ben Schaffer. I believe that Ben Schaffer will look at Elliot. Treat her kindly in the face of her."

Juniper: "Avery, I am relieved to hear your words. You can rest assured in the hospital to recuperate. Ben Schaffer will help with Elliot's funeral. We will come again when this matter is over. Discuss the marriage of Gwen and Ben Schaffer. What do you think? "

Avery nodded.

After Juniper left, Mike strode in.

"What happened to Gwen?" Mike asked.

"Can I go?" Avery glanced at the ward, feeling depressed, and wanted to leave

here.

“You can’t go.” Mike walked over to the hospital bed. “The doctor drew your blood and took it for a test. You have to live here until the results come out.”

Avery sighed and lay down on the hospital bed again.

“Mike, my head hurts... I may not live long.” Avery whispered, “If I die of illness, I will give you all my property, you just need to help me take care of my three children and grow up Just anyone.”

Mike listened to her babbling about this, and his head also started to hurt.

“Does your head really hurt that much?” Mike sat down by the bed and grabbed her arm with his big palms, “It’s a pity that I can’t do the test today, so I can only do it tomorrow. I’ll go and ask the doctor to give you an order first. I’ll take you to do it.”

Avery retracted her arm and changed her frustrated attitude: “I’m fine... I’m a little sleepy, I’ll sleep for a while.”

“Avery, Ben Schaffer let you escape once, I Stay in the ward tonight, you have a good rest, and don’t want to go anywhere.” Mike said firmly, “When you wake up tomorrow, go for a general examination, I want to see if you are really dying of illness.”

Chapter 1245

Avery turned her back to him and didn’t answer his words. She said just now that she had a headache and thought she might die of illness, which was true. Missing Elliot became a heartbreaker, which led to depression and suicide, which is also true.

From childhood to adulthood, every time she encounters difficulties and setbacks, she will do psychological construction for herself in her heart and redeem herself.

But this time, she was so tired. Even though there are still three children to take care of, she is willing, but powerless.

After dinner, Mike asked the doctor for a checklist and put it on the cabinet.

Avery was lying on the bed, looking at her mobile phone.

“Didn’t you say headache? I asked the nurse for some painkillers for you.” Mike handed her the medicine, “Would you like to take one?”

“I’m feeling better now.” Avery said, “You take the medicine Put it on the table, and I’ll eat it later when I have a headache.”

“Don’t play with your phone. The news about Elliot on the Internet is overwhelming, and it’s disgusting. Don’t make yourself unhappy.” Mike stood beside the hospital bed and reminded her.

“I didn’t watch the news. I was replying to a friend’s message.” She showed him the screen of her phone. “Many people send me messages, but I can’t help but reply.”

“There are still many people who care about you. The world is not gone. No one can run.”

“Well, without Elliot, the sun will still rise. Without me, the earth rotates on its own.” Avery seemed to be answering his question seriously, and seemed to be joking.

As soon as his scalp exploded, he always felt that her words meant: I’m going to die with Elliot. After all, the world can’t run without anyone.

“Avery!” Mike shouted angrily.

“Have you taken a shower?” Avery said tepidly. “You smell of sweat. Even if you don’t have any clothes on, why don’t you take a shower? Otherwise, if you stay in the same house for one night, I don’t care. You are dizzy.”

Mike gritted his teeth and turned to go to the bathroom.

Avery put down the phone after replying the message. Pick up the painkiller from the table and swallow it.

She took medicine and got a good night's sleep.

The same moment.

Tammy received Avery's reply message.

"Husband, what does Avery mean when she says she's fine?" Tammy didn't believe Avery was fine now.

"She was afraid that you would be worried, so she said she was fine." Jun translated, "I can't contact Brother Ben right now, so it can be seen that the situation in Yonroeville is definitely not good."

"She said she was going to sleep, I still think Let's call her. Forget it, I'll call her tomorrow." Tammy was worried, "If she was crying, I wouldn't be so worried.

But she said she was fine... ."

"Little sweet, I understand what you mean. But since she said she was going to sleep, it means that she doesn't want to be disturbed now. You can contact her again tomorrow."

"Well."

The next morning.

In ther hospital.

The doctor pushed open Avery's ward door, walked to Mike's side, and patted him awake.

"Where's Avery?" The doctor asked, looking at the empty hospital bed.

Mike slept on the side of the bed.

Hearing the doctor's words, he looked at the empty bed and was shocked.

"The results of her blood test came out yesterday. There are several abnormal data, and further examination is necessary." The doctor said, "Go and find her

quickly.”

Chapter 1246

Mike's brain exploded. It's not that he was shocked by the doctor's words, but that Avery was gone.

D*mn it. Mike promised to guard Avery so that she could not escape, but she escaped again while he was asleep.

Don't think, don't ask, she must be on the flight to Yonroeville by now.

Seeing that Mike didn't speak, the doctor rushed out and grabbed him immediately: “Did you hear what I said just now? She has to come back for an examination...”

“I see. When I find her, I will take her to the hospital for examination. But there should be no way to come to your place for examination. Most of her have already left the country.” Mike said in a hurry.

“Oh, it's fine. As long as she can go for the checkup, she can do it anywhere.”

“Does your hospital not look at patients? How can patients be allowed to walk around?” Mike asked.

“This...we are a hospital here, not a prison. If patients can move on their own, of course they can go wherever they want, but if they go out on their own while in the hospital and something happens, our hospital is not responsible.”

“Okay, I'll give you a discharge order. But you really need to find her quickly.

Not only does she have a problem with the test results, but she also has a lung infection that needs to be hospitalization. If she refuses to be hospitalized, she must take medicine to control her.” The doctor reminded.

Mike patted his head, “Got it. It's a headache. Why the h-e-l-l did I fall asleep last night.”

This time Avery ran away, and Mike wasn't sure he could get her back.

....

Yonroeville.

After Avery arrived at the airport, he took a taxi directly to the mountain.

It's not raining much today, so she won't get wet without an umbrella.

Rescue teams were still continuing to rescue.

Avery stood at the site of the accident, looking at the long bushes and rocks below, her fingers clenched tightly.

At this moment, life and death were between her thoughts.

If she just jumped down like this, she could go to accompany Elliot.

A rescue worker saw her and greeted her immediately, "Ms. Tate, why are you here again? How did you go up the mountain? No one came with you? By the way, are you feeling better?"

People's concern, let her reason back to the body.

"Thank you for your concern. I'm in good health. Is there any progress in the rescue work?" Avery asked.

"Yes... I found a lot of things, including pieces of clothes, a small amount of blood, and car parts..."

Avery heard the words and immediately took out her mobile phone and dialed it to Ben Schaffer.

Whose clothes are the pieces?

Whose blood is it?

How much she hoped it was Elliot's, but she didn't want it to be his.

If it is his, it means that he will not live without seeing people and dead without seeing corpses.

But if it is his, it also means that he may really be killed.

Ben Schaffer answered the phone with an anxious tone: "Avery, have you

come to Yonroeville again? Do you know how anxious Mike is?"

"Ben Schaffer, whose clothes are the pieces found? Who is the blood stain? Is it Elliot's?" Avery asked without answering.

Ben Schaffer answered her question and said, "It's not his. The test results are out. It's from the fellow driver. I haven't found anything related to Elliot yet. Stay on the mountain and don't move, I'll pick you up."

Chapter 1247

Avery held the phone and murmured: "It's not Elliot's... Didn't find anything in Elliot... Elliot is definitely still alive..."

Ben Schaffer listened her heart hurts at her babbling.

A week has passed, and it is almost impossible for Elliot to be alive.

He may have been thrown far away the moment he fell. Because the current search and rescue scope is not large enough, there are several places where it is difficult for search and rescue personnel to enter.

When the search and rescue scope expands, maybe he will be found. But by then, it will be too late.

An hour later, Ben Schaffer met Avery.

Avery stood at the site of the accident, stiff like a petrified statue.

Ben Schaffer grabbed her arm and pulled her into the car.

"It's not long since your fever subsided, don't catch a cold again." Ben Schaffer said sharply, "Mike is very worried about you. After he asks me to find you, he will take you to the hospital."

"I'm fine, why should I go to the hospital?" Avery looked coldly At him, she stubbornly said, "I'm going to find Kyrie. You take me to him."

Ben Schaffer retorted, "What are you doing with Kyrie? Do you think he killed Elliot? It was him. So what? Avery, this is his territory, and we are not his

opponents at all. Calm down and wait for Elliot's body to be found. Let's bring Elliot back to Aryadelle and let him go to the ground for safety."

Avery choked, "I don't want to find him . To take revenge, I'll ask him for Elliot. I think he hid Elliot. Otherwise, how could there be no body? It doesn't make sense. The rescue team has been looking for a week, how could it be halfhearted? No corpse could be found... The corpse must have been transferred long ago."

Ben Schaffer's heart twitched: "Why does Kyrie want Elliot's corpse? Kyrie is a businessman, not a corpse lover. I can't think of a reason for him to do this."

"You can't think of the reason, because you are a normal person." Avery's doubts became heavier, "Don't you think it's strange? We came here, but Kyrie seemed to have disappeared, completely hiding from his face, did he feel Guilty? He has to give me an explanation."

Ben Schaffer: "He explained it to me. His subordinate said he was too sad and was hospitalized."

Avery got into the car, "Oh, let's go to the hospital to see him. Do you have his number? Or you can contact his staff. If he doesn't see me, I'll go to his house to find him."

Ben Schaffer: "Do you know where his house is?"

Avery: "I don't know, but I can ask. I can log in to Elliot's social account, and there are mutual friends between him and Kyrie."

Seeing that she was so determined, Ben Schaffer immediately called Kyrie's men and asked where Kyrie was now.

An hour later, Ben Schaffer brought Avery to Kyrie's mansion.

After layers of security checks, they finally entered the living room.

Kyrie Jobin received them.

Kyrie: "Sit."

Avery sat down near Kyrie.

“Ms. Tate, long time no see. You are much more haggard than the last time we met.” Kyrie said sarcastically, “I am also very saddened by Elliot’s death.”

Avery stared at his face and said word by word, “I don’t think you are sad at all. If he is still alive, you can’t hide him. If he dies and you occupy his body, aren’t you afraid that he will turn into a ghost and ask for your life?”

Kyrie retaliated viciously, “Ms. Tate, you are so angry, I’m really afraid that you will become a ghost and come to me in the future. I was polite to you before, and it was all because of Elliot. Now Elliot is dead, do you think I’ll take you seriously?”

“Kyrie, Avery just wants a truth. Not only her, but I also need the truth. The rescue team has been working for a week, but found nothing. Does this make sense?” Ben Schaffer interjected. Kyrie sneered, “So you came to find the person I want him?” Okay, I’ll give it to you.”

After speaking, he winked at his subordinates.

After a moment, his subordinates held a piece and walked to Avery.

Chapter 1248

This was a black notepad.

Kyrie said, “Avery, I’m not going to mention some things, because you have three children. Elliot is gone, and you still have to live in the future. You should recognize his handwriting. He is the most important person to him, but he doesn’t have your name. No matter whether he is alive or dead, he doesn’t have you in his heart.”

Avery took the notepad, opened it, and saw Elliot’s handwriting at a glance.

She was very familiar with Elliot’s handwriting. After reading what he wrote, she pursed her lips and was speechless for a long time.

Ben Schaffer came over, took a look, and asked Kyrie: “Why did Elliot write

this?"

Kyrie said, "He wrote it if he wanted to, and I didn't force him to write it. Enough is enough, I have been friends with Elliot for many years, and I will never harm him. If you've had enough trouble, go back to Aryadelle."

"Kyrie, where is his body? Even if you don't let us take his body away at least let us see him once." Ben Schaffer said unwillingly.

"Ben Schaffer, I won't go around in circles with you anymore. You take Avery away now and go back to Aryadelle. Maybe you will have a chance to see him in the future. If you continue to bother me here, I can tell you for sure. You guys, you don't want to see him in your life."

Kyrie finished speaking impatiently, got up and left the living room.

Avery wanted to chase after her, but Ben Schaffer grabbed her arm.

Ben Schaffer whispered, "Avery, don't be impulsive. Listening to his tone, Elliot is indeed in his hands now. Maybe Elliot is not dead yet."

"Really, I guess. He told us to go back to Aryadelle now."

Avery stubbornly said, "You go back. I won't go back. I want to be alone. Just before hotel to stay."

"How long do you stay?" Ben Schaffer pulled her out of Kyrie's house, "How can I be at ease when you are alone?"

"Ben Schaffer, I'm no longer a child. I just want to get closer to Elliot. If there is any news about him, I can find him as soon as possible."

Of course Ben Schaffer would not leave her alone in Yonroeville.

Avery changed the subject, "Your mother looked for me. You better go back to Aryadelle. Take advantage of Gwen's belly still not big, hurry up and hold the wedding."

Ben Schaffer: "???"

Avery was talking What? Why can't Ben understand?

"What does it matter to me if her belly is big?" Ben Schaffer vaguely felt that something was wrong, "What wedding? Wouldn't you let me marry her?"

Avery said calmly, "It seems your mother hasn't told you yet. You should hurry back to Aryadelle. Take care of your own affairs first, then worry about me.

Didn't you say Mike is here?"

Ben Schaffer said, "I don't worry about you anymore and what the h-e-l-l are you doing? How is it possible for me and Gwen. The child in her womb is not mine. Why should I marry her?"

"How do you know the child in her womb is not yours?" Avery retorted.

"I've never done it with her. How could her child be mine? I f*cked it up. It must be Gwen who told my mother that the child in her womb is mine, and my mother wanted me to marry her. Mom wants to hug her grandson and she's going crazy. When she sees a woman, she wants someone else to give birth to me. No, I have to go back right away. This woman Gwen is too bad."

Ben Schaffer sent Avery to the hotel, leave for the airport.

Avery didn't check in at the hotel. She took Elliot's notepad and walked aimlessly on the streets, thinking about what to do next.

What is certain now is that Elliot is in the hands of Kyrie.

No matter if Elliot is dead or alive, she will take him back from Kyrie.

Elliot is hers, life is hers, death is her ghost.

Chapter 1249

Even if this is Kyrie's territory, she won't let Kyrie bully her.

About 4 hours later, Mike arrived at the airport in Yonroeville. He turned on his mobile phone and saw the message from Ben Schaffer: Avery was in the previous hotel. There is an urgent matter, so he will go back to Aryadelle first."

Mike cursed lowly: "This guy, why did you leave Avery here alone. She's left alone, who knows what she can do?"

Mike dialed Avery's number. Fortunately, Avery answered the phone.

Her tone was indeed much more relaxed, "Mike, Elliot may not be dead. He's in Kyrie's hands. I'm so comfortable now. So I don't need you to accompany me. Go back and look at the child. Wanda has already returned to Aryadelle, I'm afraid she will do something."

Mike: "You go back to Aryadelle with me."

"As I said, Elliot is not dead. I want to stay here and inquire about his whereabouts. I've called my bodyguard, he'll be here soon. I know what I'm doing. I'm definitely not going to confront Kyrie Jobin." Mike felt her return to normal.

Mike: "You asked me to leave now?"

Avery: "Yes. You go back and look at the company and the children. I will call you every day."

"Okay..." Mike agreed after two seconds, and immediately went back, "No way. Your blood test result is abnormal, the doctor asked you to go to the hospital for further examination."

Avery said, "I can do the examination here. I am a little sleepy today, and when the bodyguard arrives tomorrow, I will ask the bodyguard to accompany me to the hospital."

Mike said, "I will wait. After you have done the examination, make sure it is not a big problem and then go back. In case you are seriously ill..."

"Don't curse me. If I'm really seriously ill, I'll cure it. I won't die until I find Elliot."

Avery said. Her tone softened a bit, "Mike, you know, after learning that Elliot may still be alive, I feel much more relaxed. Now I am more worried about

Wanda's idea of harassing my company, and also afraid that she will hurt my child."

"Don't worry, I'll go back to Aryadelle. I have to go for an inspection tomorrow, and when the results come out, send them to me immediately. If you don't go for the inspection, I will come to you." Mike reminded.

Avery: "Got it."

After the call, Avery stopped a car on the side of the road and reported to a hotel near Kyrie's house.

She was blank to Kyrie. Taking this opportunity, she wanted to inquire more about him. See if she can find Elliot's whereabouts secretly.

After checking in at the hotel, she went to a nearby pharmacy to buy medicine.

Although the fever subsided, her cough did not subside.

She originally planned to take the medicine when she went to the hospital for an examination tomorrow, but she was afraid that her condition would worsen sharply.

The word "death" came out of her mouth lightly, but when she thought that if Elliot really died, she wouldn't even know what the truth was, and her heart was full of unwillingness.

At night, bodyguards came and lived in the room next to Avery.

The next morning, accompanied by bodyguards, Avery went to a nearby hospital for an examination.

After the blood was drawn in the laboratory, the bodyguard stayed here to wait for the results, while Avery went to another department for examination.

When she was looking for the elevator, she heard a commotion in the lobby on the first floor.

At this moment, she was standing by the railing of the corridor on the second

floor, following the sound and looking downstairs—

—She saw dozens of bodyguards in black, protecting the people in wheelchairs, and quickly heading for the exit of the hospital.

Chapter 1250

There are many of them and they walk very fast, so Avery can't see who the person in the wheelchair is at all. Those bodyguards were burly and completely covered the person in the wheelchair.

So Avery couldn't even see the back. She had a strong premonition in her heart that the person in the wheelchair was Elliot. Her heart was beating violently.

She seemed to have smelled Elliot's breath. She ran uncontrollably towards the rolling elevator. She's going to see who's in that wheelchair.

When she came down from the second floor, the person in the wheelchair had been pushed into the RV by the bodyguard.

She saw the RV door slam shut.

She saw nothing.

The bodyguards 'whoosh' and got into different cars.

Soon, several cars rushed out like sharp swords.

She felt like someone had pressed the pause button, no sound came out of her throat, she could only watch them disappear.

After being dazed for a few seconds, a thought flashed through her mind quickly.

The cars were heading in the direction of Kyrie's house.

If the man in the wheelchair is Elliot, then they must have gone to Kyrie's house.

Avery could get the answer now as long as she went to Kyrie's house.

In the hospital.

After waiting for a while, the bodyguard got Avery's laboratory test.

The bodyguard glanced at the list, and there were several data items in red font, which should indicate that these data were abnormal. But he couldn't understand the impact of these abnormal data. He took the list and went to Avery.

Avery originally told him that she was going to have a CT scan of the lungs, but the bodyguard waited outside the CT room for a long time without waiting for her.

He immediately took out his cell phone and dialed Avery.

Avery answered the phone: "I'm outside now, you are waiting for me at the hospital, I'll go back soon."

The bodyguard asked, "Why did you run outside? Where are you now? I'll find you."

"I'm near Kyrie's house. I plan to go back to the hospital immediately." Avery squatted outside Kyrie's house for a while, but did not see the cars she saw in the hospital.

She suspected herself of being paranoid. The person in the wheelchair might not be Elliot.

"Boss, can you tell me something first? You run around like this, it's hard for me to do it. If something happens to you, Mike will trouble me." The bodyguard complained.

Avery said, "I'm your boss, why should I report my whereabouts to you."

"Because I want to protect you. If I don't know where you are, how can I protect you?" The bodyguard's words made Avery silent for a moment: "I was in a hurry to leave. I thought I found Elliot, so I forgot to tell you."

“Are you hallucinating? If Elliot was still alive and he saw the news of his death in the sky, do you think he would be indifferent?” The bodyguard raised his doubts, “There is something wrong with your test results, I will take a picture for you to see. You go back to the hospital immediately.”

Avery: “Okay.”

After hanging up, Avery saw the photo sent by the bodyguard.

She zoomed in on the picture and saw her unusual data.

She was anemic and had coagulation abnormalities.

Chapter 1251

Avery keenly judged that there might be something wrong with her body. She has not been on her period recently, nor has she suffered any trauma or bleeding. How can the data be like this?

She has a severe headache recently, maybe she needs to go to the hospital for a brain CT.

As a neurologist, she is very sensitive to diseases of the brain.

If it is a disease of the brain, it is troublesome.

.....

Avonsville.

Ben Schaffer came out of the airport and went straight to his home. He didn't tell his parents about his return in advance, so Russell was very surprised to see him back.

“Ben Schaffer, you came back just in time. What happened to Elliot?” Russell asked.

Ben Schaffer angrily asked, “Where's my mother? Where is Gwen?! Where are the two of them?”

Russell saw his son's angry face, and immediately said, “Oh, your mother took

Gwen out to buy clothes. By the way, what kind of expression is this? You want to eat people?"

"Who am I to eat? Don't you want to eat me? Who is Gwen, you may not understand. The child in her womb is not mine. You let me. Isn't it a big joke to marry her?" Ben Schaffer sat down beside his father.

Russell: "Gwen said she was pregnant with your child."

"I haven't slept with her before, how could she be pregnant with my child?" Ben Schaffer had a splitting headache, wishing to open his mouth to justify himself, "I will take her now. Call back, I'm going to confront her."

"Wait." Russell was stunned for a moment, and said, "Gwen didn't seem to say that the child is yours. It's your mother who thinks the child is yours. Because Gwen didn't say no, So your mother thinks the child is yours."

"It's really confusing. If the child was mine, how could I not know? If the child was mine, I would have..." Ben Schaffer said.

His mind went blank and he didn't know what to say.

Russell raised his eyebrows: "What happened to you long ago? Married her long ago? How many times has your mother urged you over the years, but you always said that you didn't meet the right one, and would rather not get married than do it soon."

"Yes, It's the same attitude now. Even if the child in Gwen's womb is mine, I will not marry her. She is too scheming and too shrewd. It's clear that the baby in her womb is not mine, why didn't she tell you all? She deliberately misunderstood you and asked you to force me to marry her and treat our whole family as fools?" Ben Schaffer's angry voice spread outside the door.

Juniper and Gwen came back from shopping and heard Ben's words before entering the door.

Juniper looked embarrassed and looked at Gwen: "Gwen, isn't your child from

Ben Schaffer?"

Today, Juniper took Gwen to buy a lot of new clothes and bought her some jewelry.

Gwen pushed and refused several times, but she really couldn't, so she accepted it all.

Unexpectedly, Ben Schaffer came back.

Ben Schaffer looked at the new clothes on Gwen's body and the jewelry on her hands with disgust: "Gwen, I see your second brother's face and tolerate you everywhere, but that doesn't mean I will allow you to be with me. Chaos in front of my parents." After a pause, he shouted sharply, "You move out of my house immediately."

Gwen's cheeks were burning hot.

The new clothes on the body, the bracelet on the wrist, like a burning red iron, has become a shame.

Half an hour later, she took a taxi to the Starry River Villa.

Mrs. Cooper heard the doorbell and came out.

Seeing Gwen, Mrs. Cooper was stunned for a moment, then opened the courtyard door.

Although this was the first time Mrs. Cooper saw Gwen. She had seen Gwen's photos and know that she is Elliot's sister.

Mrs. Cooper led Gwen into the room and introduced Hayden in the living room:

"Hayden, her name is Gwen, she is your father's sister, you should call her Aunty."

Hayden glanced at her, and the word 'Aunty' really shouted Do not export.

"Gwen, don't you live in Ben Schaffer's house?" Mrs. Cooper asked.

"He kicked me out." Gwen lowered her head and choked, "I don't have a place

to go now.”

“Oh, then you should stay here for now. I’ll talk about it when Avery comes back. I’ll make dinner first, and wait a while. I’ll clean up your room.”

After Mrs. Cooper left, Hayden looked at Gwen and asked, “Why did Uncle Russell drive you out?”

Gwen’s grievance broke out in an instant: “I’m pregnant with his child, but he hates me.”

Chapter 1252

Such a bloody thing is beyond the cognition of Hayden’s age group.

“I decided to kill this child. I will never meet him again.” Gwen made up her mind.

The expression on Hayden’s face was stunned, and for a moment, he didn’t know what to say.

“Are you Hayden?” Gwen looked at Hayden’s face, and the more she looked, the more she felt that he and Elliot looked alike.

Hayden: “Yeah.”

Gwen hesitated for a while then asked, “Are you still on summer vacation now? Can you accompany me to the hospital tomorrow? I’m a little scared alone.”

Hayden: “...”

Although this woman was his aunt and this was the first time they met. They don’t know each other at all.

Besides, she went to the hospital for an abortion and brought a child to accompany her, what role could it play?

Hayden instinctively wanted to reject her. But he suddenly remembered that when his mother was pregnant with him and his sister, he didn’t have his father by his side. A woman who is pregnant and lonely is so miserable.

Now Gwen's experience is similar to that of her mother.

Unexpectedly, Ben Schaffer is also a big sc*mbag.

Gwen said, "If you don't want to, forget it. If I can't come back from the operation tomorrow, I'll ask the doctor to find me a nurse..."

"We'll talk about it tomorrow." Hayden said solemnly.

"Oh. Where's your sister?" Gwen was a little restrained.

Although Hayden is much younger than Gwen, Hayden exudes a mature temperament that does not belong to his age group. Gwen had never met Elliot, but she felt that maybe Elliot was the same.

"Layla has her own business." Hayden glanced at Gwen's stomach inadvertently.

Gwen: "I just got pregnant and my belly is not big yet."

Hayden's face suddenly turned red.

Gwen said uncomfortably, "How old are you this year? Why do you look so old and heavy. I wasn't so nervous in front of Ben Schaffer. Why do I feel so nervous when facing you!"

"You can go to the guest room and stay." Hayden showed no emotion on his face and said, "Turn right to the second guest room."

Gwen dragged her suitcase and walked towards the guest room on the right.

Not long after, Mrs. Cooper's cell phone rang. It was from Ben Schaffer.

Mrs. Cooper replied, "Yes, Gwen is here with us. She said you kicked her out."

Ben Schaffer took a breath: "Hey! It's hard to say. It's not what you think."

Mrs. Cooper: "I know you're not that kind of person. There must be a misunderstanding between you."

"No misunderstanding. I don't get along well with her. I can pay her monthly living expenses, but I can't live with her."

"Well. It's fine. Let her live first. We're here. We'll talk when Avery comes back."

“Okay. I’m calling you mainly because I’m worried about her running away... In case she gets lost, I can’t tell Elliot.” Ben Schaffer was in a mood particularly contradictory.

After Gwen dragged her suitcase away, Juniper found that she had left all the new clothes and jewelry she bought today in the room without taking it with her. If she is bad to the end, Ben Schaffer will not be so upset.

The next morning.

Gwen came to the hospital accompanied by Hayden.

After registering, the two went to the gynecology department.

The gynecology waiting area is full of women and their husbands.

When Gwen and Hayden appeared in the gynecology department, everyone’s eyes fell on them.

Gwen was nervous about the surgery, so she didn’t pay attention to other people’s eyes.

And Hayden, the intestines regret green. If he knew it was so embarrassing, he would never sympathize with Gwen. Never accompany her to have an abortion!

After waiting for half an hour, Gwen dragged Hayden into the doctor’s office.

“Let your husband wait outside.” The doctor glanced at them and reminded them in a deep voice.

Chapter 1253

Gwen: “...”

Hayden:”!!!”

Hayden was ashamed to leave, Gwen grabbed his arm and prevented him from leaving.

Gwen said embarrassedly, “Doctor, he’s my nephew. He’s not yet ten years old.

I was nervous when I saw a gynecologist for the first time, so I asked him to accompany me.”

Doctor: “...”

After the awkward atmosphere lasted for a minute, the doctor immediately asked for help: “The child is well nourished and developed.”

“He has good genes. His parents are very picky.” Gwen explained.

“Oh, what’s your problem?” The doctor asked.

“I want to have an abortion.” Gwen handed the doctor the color Doppler ultrasound she had done last time, “The child is a month old now.”

Doctor: “Are you married?”

Gwen: “No.”

Doctor: “Have you thought about it?”

“Well. I haven’t. Money to raise a child and give birth to a child will only make him live a miserable life with me. It’s better to get rid of it as soon as possible.”

Gwen explained her difficulties.

Her words shocked Hayden. He thought that Gwen didn’t want baby because she had a bad relationship with Ben Schaffer, but he didn’t expect it was because she didn’t have the money to raise baby.

After being silent for a few seconds, Hayden pulled her out of the doctor’s office.

.....

Yonroeville.

Avery got the CT film of his brain and fell into a long silence. She doesn’t have to take the film to the doctor. Because she is a doctor herself. She had unexplained bleeding inside her skull.

She sat on the bench outside the CT room, thinking about whether she had

been hit by an external force recently. She thought about it for a long time without getting an answer.

Because she hasn't been hurt by any violence recently. She had to do another MRI to identify the lesions.

"Boss, why don't you show the film to the doctor?" The bodyguard stood beside her and asked, "In a little while, the doctor will be off work."

Avery got up from the chair, glanced at her phone, and said lightly: "I'm a little hungry. Let's go and eat first."

"Okay! Then we can go back to the hotel first, and come back in the afternoon."

The bodyguard said.

"Do you know that I'm a doctor?" Avery asked the bodyguard with her lips curled up.

The bodyguard was stunned for a moment: "I know, you are still a very good doctor."

"Then do you know what kind of doctor I am?" Avery's question stopped the bodyguard.

After the bodyguard scratched his head, he suddenly realized: "I'm really stupid. You seem to be specially designed to show people's brains."

The smile on Avery's face disappeared, "Well. I may need an operation. My situation is not serious illness, don't tell Mike."

"Boss, who performed the operation on you? Although you are very powerful, you can't operate on yourself." The bodyguard was worried.

"I can ask a doctor I know to operate on me. Don't worry, my illness will be fine." She comforted. "And it hasn't been diagnosed yet. I need another test.

Come back in the afternoon."

The bodyguard asked, "Boss, is it really a minor illness?"

“If it’s a serious illness, I’m afraid I won’t be able to laugh at you here. As I’m a doctor, my illness is not a big problem, but to ordinary doctors, my illness is definitely a serious illness.”

It may be that during this period of emotional depression and multiple collapses, intracranial hemorrhage was caused.

The human will can be invincible, but the human body is very fragile.

No wonder the splitting headache the day before yesterday made Avery feel like she might be dying. Her body had already signaled her disease.

It’s just that she was too sad to think about it.

In the afternoon, she came to the hospital for an MRI examination.

An hour later, she got the test results.

Chapter 1254

The moment Avery saw the results of the examination, her body was weightless, and the strength in her body was drained, as if she was about to fall down at any time.

Seeing her face ashen, the bodyguard was so frightened that the alarm bell rang.

“Boss, don’t you have a terminal illness, are you going to die?” The bodyguard considered whether to be more euphemistic before saying this. But he hadn’t thought about it yet, and the words came out first.

Because Avery’s face was so gloomy. It gives the feeling that the sky is about to collapse.

“It’s not a terminal illness.” Avery answered him firmly, “You don’t have to worry. Even if I die, Mike will pay you your monthly salary.”

The bodyguard couldn’t help laughing: “Boss, I’m not worried about my salary... ..hey, well, I do get a little worried. You’re the best boss I’ve ever had

in my career and I don't want you to die. As long as you don't die, I can follow you for the rest of my life."

Avery: "I try to live as long as possible."

"Thank you." The bodyguard supported her and said cautiously, "Would you like to see the doctor? Let's see what the doctor has to say."

"No. The qualifications of the doctors here are not as good as those of my junior brothers and junior sisters."

"Okay. Then What are you going to do? You can't operate on yourself, you have to find a doctor." The bodyguard could not wait to send her to the hospital for treatment as soon as possible.

Avery's face was completely bloodless, and her voice was not as energetic as before. Anyone who looked at her could see at a glance that she was seriously ill.

"I'll contact the doctor. Let's go back to the hotel now." Avery pushed the bodyguard's arm away and said, "I'm fine now, I can walk by myself."

"Oh, what's wrong with you? Are you sure you won't tell me, Is it?" The bodyguard was confused and had no clue.

Avery: "You don't understand when you say it."

The bodyguard: "Okay! Then are you sure you don't tell Mike?"

Avery: "He doesn't understand when I say it."

Bodyguard: "..."

"If you use light, medium, and Let's distinguish the illness again, my illness belongs to 'moderate'." Seeing that the bodyguard was really worried, Avery told him in an easy-to-understand way.

The bodyguard nodded sharply, feeling very disappointed: "It means that there is a possibility of death."

“Any disease has a possibility of death. Even a common cold has a possibility of death.” Avery advised him.

The bodyguard: “D*mn it! Don’t scare me.”

“Let’s go back to the hotel.” Avery felt a little frustrated, “I originally asked you to accompany me to find Elliot, but now I asked you to accompany me to see a doctor.”

“Boss, don’t said that. I’d rather accompany you to see a doctor. After all, I heard that Kyrie is a very scary person. I’m still a little afraid of death.” The bodyguard said what he said in his heart.

Avery sighed. She don’t know if she can still find Elliot.

The medical resources in Yonroeville are relatively backward, and reason told her that she should return to Aryadelle or go to Bridgedale for treatment now, which is the best choice.

But she didn’t find Elliot, she didn’t want to leave here.

There is only one way now, and that is to ask a doctor to come here to treat her.

Furnished in a modern minimalist villa.

Elliot was sent to the bedroom. His sharp eyes like falcons looked at the surrounding environment. Today is the day after he woke up after surgery.

Chapter 1255

Although Elliot woke up late, his physical condition recovered better after waking up.

He should have continued to stay in the hospital for a few days for observation, but he didn’t want to stay in the hospital, so he was discharged today.

“Elliot, the doctor said that it’s normal that you can’t remember things right now. After a few days, your memory will gradually be restored.” Kyrie supported him,

wanting him to go to bed and rest.

After Elliot sat down by the bed, he pushed Kyrie Jobin's hand away.

"Recover my past memories?" Elliot opened his thin lips lightly, and said these words in a hoarse voice, his shrewd eyes rolled darkly, "You mean, I have lost my memory?"

Kyrie looked at his cold expression. The appearance of unabated vigor, drumming in his heart.

Because Kyrie couldn't guess what he remembered now, and what part of his memory he had lost.

After waking up from surgery, Elliot rarely spoke. The doctor asked him questions, and he hardly answered.

But a brain examination was performed on him, and his brain was normal, nothing abnormal. So the doctor privately concluded that he should remember the past, but he may not remember certain things.

This sentence is judged, said is equal to not said.

"You had a minor operation. you did this operation voluntarily. Your signature is on the operation sheet." Kyrie held a chair and sat down in front of him and said.

"What operation?" Elliot's head hurts a little now, and he can't think hard.

"Part of the amnesiac surgery." Kyrie showed him the surgical drape. "This is a state-of-the-art surgery, and it has not been popularized yet. Because you are in pain, you chose to have this surgery."

"Why am I in pain?" Elliot took the surgical drape and glanced at it.

"Do you remember the name Avery?" Kyrie stared at his face, not letting go of any subtle expressions on his face.

Whether the operation is successful or not depends on his answer to this

question.

“I don’t remember. What happened to her?” Elliot answered quickly.

Kyrie sighed in relief. It appears that the operation was very successful.

Elliot loves Avery so much but now, he doesn’t remember it.

Kyrie gritted his teeth and said, “She is your enemy. She ruined you.”

“Impossible!” Elliot clenched his fingers tightly. Knead the surgical drape into a ball. He couldn’t have been ruined by a woman.

“Elliot, do you still remember that you are the boss of the Sterling Group?”

Kyrie took his arm.

Elliot nodded as he remembered. He is the boss of the Sterling Group. He is the youngest and most promising entrepreneur in Aryadelle, and he has topped the list of the richest people in Aryadelle for many consecutive years! Everyone looks up to him.

He is the unattainable god of Aryadelle.

None of those who tried to take his property and assassinate him succeeded.

In the end, they all died under his hands.

“You are no longer the boss of the Sterling Group. If you don’t believe me, you can read the news online.” Kyrie handed him his mobile phone, “Avery took everything from you. She took advantage of your love for her, Swallowed your company and gave it to another man. You were heartbroken and came here to find me. Elliot, I didn’t want to tell you this, I was afraid of evoking your painful memories. But I have to explain it to you Clear your mind, so that you can start a new life again.”

“Are you sure I’m being tricked by a woman?” Elliot clutched the phone tightly, murderous aura in his eyes.

Kyrie reassured, “Of course you’re not that stupid. She gave birth to three

children for you. She used your three children to eat away your body step by step, control your mind, and finally take it away. All of you.”

“Three children...” Elliot murmured, “I have three children?”

“Yes. Now the custody of these three children is in Avery’s hands. If you want to get your children back, You must become strong.” Kyrie opened the bloody reality to him, “You have nothing now. You are not her opponent at all.”

Chapter 1256

Avery returned to the hotel, opened the address book, and found a classmate. As far as she knew, he was now a relatively well-known doctor in neurology. But they haven’t been in touch for many years, She don’t know if he will be willing to come to Yonroeville to treat her.

After hesitating for a while, she dialed the other party’s number.

“Avery?” A pleasant male voice came from the other side of the phone.

“Well, are you Xander Jenkins? I heard Wesley say that you are now a relatively good neurologist. Are you still working in the hospital?” Avery asked softly.

“Yes. You talked to Wesley about me? It’s an honor!”

“Xander, I want to ask you for help with something. I wonder if you have time recently.” Avery asked politely.

“I don’t have time this week. If you have anything to do, you can tell me first. If you have time, you will have it.” Xander smiled and said, “If you ask me for help, I will definitely help you.”

Avery reported the results of her own inspection and told him: “The medical environment in Yonroeville is relatively poor, so I want to find a doctor to perform surgery for me. You can rest assured about the remuneration. If you are willing to come, you can ask for the price, and I will pay you double.”

Xander was flattered: "Let's old classmates, talking about money hurts feelings. I'll ask the hospital for leave next week to find you. We'll decide the surgery plan together, and the payment will be ignored. When your surgery is successful, you can just treat me to a meal. Okay."

Avery said sullenly, "How embarrassing is this. We will discuss in detail when you come over."

Xander: "Okay. You have a good rest these days. I will rush over to find you as soon as possible."

Avery: "Well."

After hung up the call, Avery breathed a sigh of relief. Her condition was discovered early, and now she has no other clinical manifestations except for occasional splitting headaches.

She took a sip of water and dialed Wesley. She don't know how Shea has recovered and don't know if Adrian is doing well now. Since Elliot's bad news came, she has not contacted them.

Wesley answered the phone quickly: "Avery, how are you doing now? Is there a conclusion about Elliot?"

"I'm okay. Elliot...He shouldn't be dead." Avery hesitated After a moment, "Body is still missing. Of course, even if he is not dead, he should not be very good now."

"As long as he is not dead. Even if he is sick, he can be cured. Wait for him to recover. Well, he will come back naturally." Wesley comforted, "You don't have to worry about Shea. She is recovering well. But because she is in poor health, she still needs to be hospitalized."

"Well. Where's Adrian, How is he? "

"I hired a teacher for him to teach him something every day. I go to see him

every night. He is in good shape.” Wesley didn’t send her a message these days, for fear of disturbing her.

“Where’s Cole? Did he trouble you?”

“No. Maybe he has already returned to Aryadelle. After all, it’s useless for him to stay here. Besides, isn’t it said that Elliot is dead in Aryadelle, even if there is something wrong with him? Thinking about it, I think it’s time to go back to Aryadelle and plan again.”

Avery breathed a sigh of relief: “Wesley, you’ve worked hard for you. I don’t know how long it will take me to find you. If Shea discharged from the hospital, you have to bring them both back to Aryadelle...”

Wesley: “She was discharged early. I plan to wait until she recovers before letting her out.”

Avery: “Well.”

Wesley: “Are you still in Yonroeville? Will you be in danger?”

Avery: “No. Although Kyrie is not a good person, I don’t have a deep hatred with him, and he won’t do anything to me.”

Wesley: “That’s good. You don’t have to worry about Shea and Adrian. Take care of yourself.”

Avery: “Well.”

After talking on the phone, Avery took out his film again. She was a little sleepy, but couldn’t sleep.

Xander is coming over next week.

Chapter 1257

Now there are still several tests needed to confirm the condition, and these tests are more important, she plans to wait for Xander to come over before doing it. However, she can now draw several causes of her intracranial

hemorrhage based on her own experience.

In the evening, the golden house.

After returning from Elliot's villa, Kyrie has been frowning.

Seeing this, his subordinates wondered, "Brother Kyrie, didn't Elliot's surgery succeed? He doesn't remember Avery now. Why are you not happy?"

Kyrie took out a cigar from the cigarette case, The subordinate immediately took the lighter and lit him a cigarette.

"F*ck, I remember Rocky." Kyrie took a cigarette and exhaled a thick ring of smoke, "This terrible operation has only been done for half a year. It made me regain my memory so quickly."

"Ah! Have you regained your memory?"

"The doctor said, it's like cutting a piece of your flesh, some people may dent a large piece, and some people will grow back. Everyone is different. Kyrie said in distress, "I f*cking remember Rocky. This beast killed my most beloved woman."

His subordinates: "..."

Kyrie raised nearly two A ten-year-old dog named Rocky. Before the end of the dog's life, Rocky killed Kyrie's favorite woman at that time.

Kyrie did not hesitate at that time, and shot Rocky with one shot.

Every time this memory reminds Kyrie, it is painful. Because he didn't know whether he was suffering because of the death of his beloved woman, or because he killed Rocky on impulse.

Between women and dogs, Kyrie is lost. But as time went by, the woman and the dog didn't bother him so much anymore.

What he is worried about now is that the effect of the operation is so unstable, maybe one day Elliot will think of Avery.

“Brother Kyrie, while Elliot doesn’t remember Avery, you can quickly make him your person.” The subordinate suggested, “When he becomes your person, even if he remembers Avery, he will not be able to. What’s the impact.”

“How do I make him my person? Although he trusts me now, he is still that tough guy. It’s not that easy to conquer him.”

“Didn’t he hate Avery now? He definitely wants to take back the Sterling Group and the custody of his three children, but he doesn’t have the ability to do this now. You just need to give him a little favor... Of course, the favor can’t be given in vain, you can Set some conditions, such as letting him...”

Having said this, the subordinate leaned into Kyrie’s ear and spoke his mind. Hearing this, Kyrie nodded in satisfaction.

.....

In the modern minimalist villa, Elliot couldn’t sleep at night.

He pressed the call bell. After a while, the nanny came.

“Give me a cup of coffee.” The nanny was stunned: “Mr. Foster, you’ve just finished surgery, so I’m afraid it’s not suitable to drink coffee. Shall I warm you up with a glass of milk?”

“Are you teaching me to do things?” Elliot frowned and said impatiently.

“I’m going to make coffee for you.” The nanny was so frightened that he didn’t dare to shout, and immediately exited the room.

After the nanny left, Elliot picked up the phone and turned it on. He typed Avery into the search box of the browser and pressed the search button.

Soon, countless pieces of news about Avery appeared in front of him.

This woman has a gentle and quiet appearance. Although she can be considered beautiful, among the countless stunning beauties she has seen, she is at most average.

Why did he let this woman have three children for him?

Chelsea is much prettier than her, but he has never touched Chelsea.

Until, he clicked on a video about Avery——

Chapter 1258

In the video, Avery's eyes flowed and he was in high spirits. She answered the reporter's questions fluently, with confidence between her eyebrows and eyes.

Looking at her face, listening to her voice, Elliot head suddenly ached. There was a sudden white light in his mind, as if something exploded.

He put down the phone, held his head in his hands, squatted down in pain, panting heavily and unsteadily.

...

Avonsville.

Hayden brought Gwen back from outside.

Seeing them coming back so quickly, Mrs. Cooper was a little surprised: "The surgery is over?"

Hayden didn't want to face Gwen for a second, so he went back to the room immediately.

Gwen shook her head: "I didn't do it."

"Why didn't I do it? The doctor doesn't have time today?" Mrs. Cooper said, "I said why so fast."

"Mrs. Cooper, is Hayden rich? The doctor asked me why I had an abortion. I said I didn't have the money to support the child. In the end, Hayden told me that if I just wanted to have an abortion for this reason, then I could think about it again. Because he is willing to give me money to support the child."

Mrs. Cooper was shocked.

"Does Hayden really have a lot of money? Otherwise, why did he say that to

me?" In Gwen's opinion, what kind of money can a child under the age of ten have?

Even if he has money, it is just the annual lucky money.

"Gwen, Hayden should be quite rich. Since he said he wants to give you money to raise your children, he will definitely do what he says." Mrs. Cooper felt complicated, "Hey, now that Elliot is not here, Hayden has to take on the heavy responsibility of the whole family."

"I feel so ashamed when you say that." Gwen blushed.

"Does your child really belong to Ben Schaffer?" Mrs. Cooper wondered, "Is Ben Schaffer so irresponsible?"

Gwen lowered her head, not knowing how to explain.

"Let's talk about your business when Avery comes back. Also, I didn't expect Hayden to be so kind to you. He has a very slow personality."

"I can see that Ben Schaffer seems to be cold to everyone." Gwen shrugged, "Although he has a dark face, he has a good heart."

"Your brother, Elliot is the same. It's a pity..." Mrs. Cooper paused when she said this.

Gwen knew that she was sad about Elliot, so she changed the subject: "Are you going to make lunch? Let me help you. I'm very good at cooking."

Mrs. Cooper nodded: "Okay."

At this time, Ben Schaffer drove over. He went to the modeling agency where Gwen worked before. He wanted to find out who was the woman he slept in the hotel that night.

Gwen did not deny that the child in his womb was his, this incident pierced his heart like a thorn, making him particularly uncomfortable.

When he arrived at the model company, he didn't explain his intention, but just

asked the boss to call all the female models.

After about half an hour, all the female models lined up in front of him.

The fat-headed male boss said with a flattering smile: "Mr. Schaffer, which one do you like, take it away directly."

Ben Schaffer looked over all the female models one by one, and his heart became a ball.

That night, the lights were not turned on, so he had no idea what the woman looked like. Moreover, the woman didn't say a word that night, and he didn't know what the woman's voice was like.

He only vaguely remember that in the dim vision, He saw that the woman had long hair. But the group of women in front of them basically have long hair.

Ben Schaffer couldn't find any clues, so he could only show off with the fatheaded man: "Who was the woman you sent to my room before? Don't go

around in circles with me, if you lie, I have a way to keep you from hanging out in Aryadelle. "

The fat-headed man was so frightened that his legs were weak: "President Schaffer, how dare I lie to you. You suddenly found the woman that night...Is there something wrong? Was it because she didn't serve you that night? Or... ..She served you so well that night, do you still want it?"

"I'll just answer the fcking question you ask." Ben Schaffer kicked the coffee table in front of him with his feet, furious, " It's all your fcking good work! Even if you want to make trouble, I will only trouble you!"

The fat-headed man was so frightened that he thumped and knelt on the ground: "Mr. Schaffer, the truth is, I will serve you that night. The woman in my hands is no longer under my control. I thought you took care of her."

"She is not under your care? Where has she gone? Tell me, her name." Ben Schaffer stood up from the sofa and glared angrily at him.

The fat-headed man stammered: “She’s been with you a few times, why don’t you know who it is? It’s Gwen.”

Ben Schaffer: “!!!”

Chapter 1259

Gwen!

It turned out to be Gwen!

Gwen, this d*mn woman. She also said that the woman accompanying him was her colleague. Why doesn’t she tell the truth? Why lie to him?

Ben Schaffer took a deep breath, clenched his fists and strode away from the modeling agency.

Coming out of the modeling agency, his cell phone rang. He took out his phone and saw an unfamiliar number.

He instinctively wanted to hang up the phone, but after a closer look, this number was the number of Yonroeville!

His brain was running fast... Just as he was about to answer the phone, the phone suddenly hung up.

.....

Yonroeville.

The nanny took the brewed coffee and entered Elliot’s bedroom.

Elliot hung up the phone immediately. He remembered Ben Schaffer’s number just now, so he dialed it uncontrollably. In fact, he didn’t think about what to say after the phone got through.

Now Sterling Group is no longer his company, and Ben Schaffer is not his chief financial officer. Even if they have been friends for many years, but now things are different, and they are in contact, what can be changed?

Even if Ben Schaffer still regards him as a friend, how can he maintain the

unequal friendship in this relationship?

The nanny brought the coffee to him and put it down: "Mr. Foster, do you need anything else?"

"No, go out." Elliot voice was cold and emotionless.

After the nanny went out, he closed the door quickly. He picked up the coffee cup and took a sip.

The phone screen lit up, and it was Ben Schaffer who called. He looked at Ben Schaffer's number on the screen, and the bitter taste spread from the tip of his tongue.

After the phone rang for a while, it was automatically disconnected by the system because it was not answered.

Ben Schaffer did not call again. His world has returned to peace. After the severe headache just now, some primitive emotions settled in his heart.

For example, he wants to go back to Aryadelle and take back his company.

Also, he wants to take back his three children one by one.

Everyone has their own innate characteristics, these characteristics are integrated into the blood.

For Elliot, his characteristics are: savage, plundering, and dominating everything. Even if he has nothing now, but one day, he will return to the top of power.

3 days later.

Avery got news from Elliot in the hotel. She didn't expect to hear from him so soon. She didn't even expect that the news that Elliot was still alive made her unable to laugh.

"Boss, don't do this." The bodyguard looked at her ashen, and felt very uncomfortable.

Elliot's news was brought back to her by him. He was smoking outside the hotel today and heard what others said.

Now this incident has spread in Yonroeville.

"Boss, you are seriously ill now, you want to open up." The bodyguard continued to comfort.

Avery coughed violently. Suddenly, bright red blood spattered from the corner of her mouth.

Chapter 1260

Avery wanted to say, I'm fine, I'm fine. But the blood on the corner of her mouth made her speechless.

The bodyguards were as anxious as ants on a hot pan, turning round and round.

"Boss, shall I take you to the hospital? Or should I call to get the ambulance?"

In a panic, the bodyguard pulled a few pieces of paper and stuffed it into her hand, "How about I go get you a basin of water first? "

Don't panic." Avery wiped the blood from the corner of her mouth with a tissue, and took a breath, "My friend will be here soon. Wait for him..."

"Wait for him. Wait for him again!" Maybe when he comes, you're already dead." The bodyguard could not wait to send her to the hospital immediately,

"You are coughing up blood, you can't drag it on any longer."

Avery sat down in the chair and calmed herself come down: "If I have an operation on my disease, I want to drain the blood in my brain. Maybe the blood I am coughing up now is the blood in my brain."

Even if the bodyguard doesn't know medicine, he knows she is talking nonsense: "Then keep coughing. Cough up all the congestion."

Avery: "Go get me a basin of water. I want warm water."

Bodyguard: "OK."

The bodyguard went to pick up a basin of warm water and put it in in front of Avery.

Avery glanced into the water: "Where's the towel?"

"You didn't say you wanted me to take the towel. There are several towels in the bathroom, which one do you want?" the bodyguard asked.

"The pink one."

"Oh. Boss, when your awesome classmate is here, can he immediately perform surgery on you?" The bodyguard brought the pink towel and threw it into the basin.

"No. Before the operation, there are still several important examinations that need to be done." Avery twisted up the towel and wiped her face.

The bodyguard looked at her calmly and calmly, as if someone else was coughing up blood just now.

"Can't you go and have the check-up done now?"

Avery said, "I talked to the doctor here, and he said that my disease will not die all at once. He asked me to wait for my friend to come. She said he The teacher knows me, and his teacher told him not to mess around."

Bodyguard: "???"

"Are you relieved now? I won't die for a while." Avery washed her face and felt much refreshed, but there was still a heavy weight in her mouth. Bloody smell.

"What can I rest assured? I can rest assured when you are ill." The bodyguard took the water basin away. "When will your classmates arrive?"

Avery: "Tomorrow."

The bodyguard: "How are you doing today?"

"Stay in the hotel to rest." Avery got up from the sofa and planned to go to bed

for a while. She feels very weak now and can't lift herself up.

There may be a reason for her illness, or it may be because Elliot's news hit her too hard.

The bodyguard told her that Elliot and Kyrie's daughter were married.

The bodyguard put the water basin in place and came out of the bathroom.

Seeing her lying sick on the bed, she couldn't bear to leave her alone.

"Boss, Elliot must have taken a fancy to the money of Kyrie's family." The bodyguard advised her, "He lost power in Aryadelle, so he is now targeting the Jobin family."

"Don't persuade me." Avery's voice was cold, "I know what kind of person he is. I believe he is not the kind of person you said."

"Then why did he marry Miss Jobin? Is it because of love?"

"Can't it be forced? He can't fall in love with another woman so quickly. He can't betray himself for money." Avery's deep eyes seemed to hide a sharp sword, very sharp.

Bodyguard: "Okay, he was forced. It must have been Kyrie who put a knife on his neck and forced him. Then why are you lying on the bed? Why didn't you save him?"

Avery: "I was thinking the way."

Bodyguard: "..."

Avery: "If we both go hard, we will only be thrown out. You go and find out where he lives now. I want to see him."

There are bodyguards in front of Kyrie's house. Where did he go to inquire about such detailed information?

Chapter 1261

But seeing Avery's pale face, the bodyguard didn't want her to force her way,

so he agreed.

Avonsville.

Ben Schaffer drove to the Starry River Villa.

He was very messy inside and didn't know how to face Gwen, but... since she was the woman who was at the hotel that night and was pregnant with his child, he must be responsible for her and the child. Even if he can't marry her, he must support her.

Ben Schaffer got out of the car and strode to the gate of the villa to change his shoes.

Gwen was eating fruit in the living room, and when he saw Ben Schaffer standing at the door changing his shoes, he was completely dumbfounded.

–What is he doing here?

–Certainly not for her.

–In that case, she should go back to her room.

–She can't help but quarrel with him.

The more she thought about it last night, the more unwilling she became.

If his parents weren't there yesterday, she would definitely have to scold him before leaving.

“Gwen, where are you going?” Ben Schaffer changed his shoes, and when he saw her getting up to leave, he immediately stopped her, “I'm here to find you. You go back to the sofa and sit down, let's talk.”

“What? What can we talk about?” Gwen said so, but she still went back to the sofa and sat down.

“Talk about the night we were in the hotel before and what we did that night.”

Ben Schaffer's face was ashen, he walked up to her and stopped, “I already know! If I hadn't gone to your former company and asked about it, what would

you do? Hide me for the rest of your life?"

Gwen retorted, "It's funny, isn't this your own problem? Other men will be like you, no one will know when they sleep at night? If you sleep ugly, you will too.

Do you agree? Or are you saying you've always been so nonchalant?"

Ben Schaffer: "... " Anger! Guilty! Speechless!

"I wasn't like this before." Ben slumped down beside her.

"I don't care about what you did in the past." Gwen said calmly, and said with disgust, "The sofa is so big, you have to sit next to me? You stay away from me."

A sense of frustration, in Ben Schaffer's heart Comes to life. He didn't move because the matter wasn't settled.

"Gwen, tell me, how to solve the problem of the child? What do you want?"

Gwen: "I want you to stay away from me."

Mrs. Cooper heard the movement and immediately poured a glass of water for Ben Schaffer and brought it over.

Ben Schaffer took the water glass, thanked him, and took a sip.

"Gwen, I was wrong about what happened before. I'm confused, I shouldn't question you. I shouldn't drive you away either... It's my responsibility that you are like this now, I'll make up for you. You talk to me first. I'm going back..."

Gwen said uncomfortably, "I won't go to your house. I have already found someone to support me. I don't need you to worry about my child's life."

Ben Schaffer nodded, "It's only been one night, and you found the man who took the order?"

Gwen picked up the cup on the coffee table and took a sip: "Yeah! What are you doing so unexpectedly? Get on me?"

Ben Schaffer grabbed the water cup in her hand, raised his hand and wanted

to throw it –

“Hey! This is Avery’s cup.” Gwen quickly reminded, “If you want to be angry, go back to your house. “

Ben Schaffer left in anger.

Gwen exhaled heavily.

.....

Yonroeville.

Avery’s bodyguard came to Kyrie’s house, gathered up his courage, and pressed the doorbell.

Chapter 1262

It happened that Kyrie was at home. After his subordinates reported the situation, Kyrie was very curious, so he asked his subordinates to let Avery guard in.

The bodyguard did not expect to enter Kyrie’s house so smoothly, and was a little panicked.

But since it comes, it will be safe. If you can help Avery contact Elliot, it will be even better.

During the security check, all the daggers and hidden weapons on the bodyguards were seized.

The bodyguard was extremely regretful in his heart, but he pretended that nothing had happened. He has been with Avery for a long time, and is deeply influenced by Avery’s temperament.

Arriving at the living room of Kyrie’s house, the bodyguard saw Kyrie and greeted him politely: “Hello, Mr. Jobin.”

“Call me Brother Kyrie.”

“Brother Kyrie, hello. I’m Avery’s bodyguard. I came to see you today because my boss Avery has something to ask for.” The bodyguard sat down on the sofa

next to him and said calmly.

“Oh? She’s still in Yonroeville?” Kyrie thought that Ben Schaffer took Avery away, but he didn’t expect her to be obedient at all.

“Yes. But she will go back to Aryadelle soon. She gave up because she heard that Elliot married your daughter.” The bodyguard lied without blinking, “Before she wants to go back to Aryadelle, she will see Elliot and bless him face to face.”

Kyrie raised his thick eyebrows in disbelief. But the appearance of the bodyguard does not look like a lie at all.

“Are you sure she wants to bless Elliot and my daughter, not to make trouble?” Kyrie said sarcastically.

“What’s the matter with her? She’s so small, she has no power to hold a chicken, can she make trouble?” The bodyguard teased, “Furthermore, Elliot has nothing now, and coming here to be your son-in-law is a tall order. The boss is very happy for him.”

“You speak so nicely. It’s a pity, you are Avery’s bodyguard.” Kyrie laughed, “Well, go back and tell Avery, I can let her see Elliot, but after seeing this, she must go back to Aryadelle. Elliot has started a new life with my daughter, and I don’t want to see his ex-wife disturbing their lives from time to time.”

“Okay! I’ll tell my boss when I go back. Did they meet?” the bodyguard asked.

“Tomorrow! He’s not free today.”

“Okay. Then I won’t disturb you.” The bodyguard said and left immediately. He didn’t expect this trick to be so smooth.

He returned to the hotel and saw Avery reading with a black notepad. He knocked on the door and came in, but Avery didn’t notice.

“Boss, what are you looking at?”

Avery closed the notepad: "How is it? Have you heard the news?"

"I went directly to Jobin's house and settled with Kyrie. He said he would arrange for you to meet tomorrow. The bodyguard reminded, "I lied, I said you were going to bless Elliot and Miss Jobin, and Kyrie agreed. So boss, when you see Elliot tomorrow, don't get angry. Don't make trouble. Otherwise, they will definitely be punished by them."

Avery raised a bitter smile: "Should I praise you for being smart?"

"Since working by your side, I have indeed become smarter." The bodyguard poured her a glass of warm water, "If Elliot refuses, Come with you, let's go back to Aryadelle. Kyrie must have given him a lot of benefits, otherwise he wouldn't be willing to stay here."

Avery said hoarsely, "He's pranking with me. He doesn't care money at all. If he cares about money, why should he hand over the Sterling Group to others?"

"Oh...do you have such a big stake in your anger? The world of rich people, I don't understand."

"I will talk to him tomorrow. Explain clearly, if he is determined to break with me, I will respect and bless him." Avery lost her mind.

After all, Avery's physical condition is unclear now, and she still doesn't know what will happen after the operation.

The next morning.

After Avery received Xander's call, he immediately took a taxi to the airport to pick him up.

They met when they were in graduate school. After graduation, Avery returned to Aryadelle, while Xander entered the best hospital in Bridgedale.

Their lives never intersected after that.

So now meeting at the airport, the expressions of the two of them are a little embarrassed and cramped.

Xander said, "I haven't seen you for a few years, and you are still so beautiful but you look quite haggard. Do you have any other symptoms besides a headache now?"

Avery shook her head: "At present, the headache is more obvious."

Xander said, "Well, although you don't have many symptoms now, you should have surgery as soon as possible. I'll do a cerebral angiography today to see the specific situation. By the way, you didn't eat breakfast in the morning, right?"

Avery nodded: "No."

"That's fine. Let's go to the hospital now."

"So anxious? You just arrived, I'll treat you to dinner. Besides, I have something to do today, I'll do it tomorrow..."

Xander looked at her seriously, "Avery, don't make fun of your life. Does Wesley know about your illness? Don't you know? If you don't listen to me, I'll call him now."

Avery raised her hand and surrendered: "Then let's go to the hospital now."

"You are a doctor yourself, even one of the top doctors in the world. Don't you understand how critical your situation is now? You said you didn't suffer from it. If you hit your head, why do you have bleeding inside your skull?" Xander said solemnly, "It must be a disease."

Avery: "Old classmate, don't be so serious. I really have something to do today..."

Xander: "Whatever you have Whatever happens, you must do all the tests that you need to do today. After the cause is diagnosed, operate as soon as

possible.”

Avery took out her mobile phone to see if there was any news. Probably because she was too strong, she actually received news from Kyrie.

Kyrie told her that she could arrange to meet Elliot tonight. She immediately replies ‘OK’ and checks the time.

If the imaging goes well, it will be over in about an hour or two, and it will not affect her going to see Elliot tonight.

Thinking of this, she breathed a sigh of relief.

“Avery, I heard that your husband died.” Xander said suddenly.

Avery said, “No, my husband isn’t dead. He’s still alive.”

“Oh? Then why does the news say he’s dead?” Xander was puzzled.

“Because someone wants to make a clean break with his past life.” Avery saw the bodyguard beckoning to her not far away, and immediately walked over with Xander.

“Then you two got in touch? Does he know about your illness?” Xander asked after the two got into the car.

“I haven’t seen him yet. But I will soon.” Avery fastened her seat belt, “Xander, let’s not talk about this. I’m not sure I can let him go back with me.”

“Okay! I don’t ask about it.”

After arriving at the hospital, Xander took Avery for a routine preoperative examination.

After the routine examination, the two entered the dsa examination and treatment room.

When the anesthetic was injected into her body, she lost consciousness within a few moments.

.....

In the evening, the Jobin family. The front yard was full of luxury cars.

The banquet hall on the second floor was brightly lit.

Today was the first time for Elliot and Rebecca Jobin to entertain guests after their marriage.

They didn't have a wedding.

Because Kyrie wanted to make them husband and wife as soon as possible, there was no time to prepare for the wedding.

"Why hasn't Avery come yet?" Kyrie glanced at the time and said jokingly,

"Should Avery not come?"

Chapter 1264

At the gate of the courtyard, a taxi stopped.

The bodyguard got out of the car first, and then helped Avery down.

Bright lights were turned on in the yard, illuminating the figures of the guests in a colorful way.

Avery recognized Elliot's figure in the crowd at a glance. He was wearing black clothes and black pants, holding a goblet in one hand and a woman in a white dress in the other.

The woman leaned on him like a bird, smiling happily and charmingly. The two were like a golden boy and a beautiful girl, and they were a perfect match.

The bodyguard followed her gaze, and after recognizing Elliot, he coughed dryly: "Boss, why don't we go in? If we go in, aren't we looking for abuse? I think Mr. Foster and his new wife seem to be very affectionate."

The bodyguard's voice was settled, and Avery strode into the yard. To be precise, it was walking towards Elliot.

The bodyguard bravely followed in.

As a result, after entering the yard, the bodyguard was immediately invited to

stay in the entourage area on the other side.

The bodyguard sat down in the chair, and out of the corner of his eyes, Avery caught Elliot's arm and wanted to pull him away.

The bodyguard was stunned. Avery was so fierce, she will definitely be driven away by Kyrie's bodyguards.

"You are Avery, right?" Rebecca grabbed Elliot's arm and pulled it back, "Why are you pulling my husband?"

"He's my husband too." Avery looked at Rebecca coldly.

Rebecca reasoned with her, "I know the two of you got married in Aryadelle, but you didn't get the certificate. Although Elliot and I didn't have the wedding, we already got the certificate. He is my husband now, not your husband."

Since Rebecca wanted to reason, Avery also patiently reasoned with her.

"Elliot is from Aryadelle, not Yonroeville. We don't recognize the marriage certificate of Yonroeville. So in my case, he is not your husband. Unless..."

"Unless what?" Rebecca asked.

Avery said word by word, "Unless he cancels the nationality of Aryadelle and joins the nationality of Yonroeville. As long as he is from Aryadelle for a day, I will not recognize your husband and wife relationship."

"You... hello Bad." Rebecca frowned her beautiful eyebrows and became furious, but she couldn't do anything about Avery, "Elliot, tell Avery whose husband you are now."

Elliot's eagle-like eyes fell on Avery's face .

From the moment she came to him, Elliot began to look at her.

Avery face is exactly the same as what Elliot saw online, but her eyes are not as confident and energetic as in the video. It was this woman who took away his company and occupied his three children.

After Kyrie saw Avery upstairs, he immediately went downstairs to watch the

fun.

From the corner of Elliot's eyes, Kyrie was coming, so he said to Avery every word, "I'm Rebecca's husband. If you dare to speak rudely to Rebecca again, don't blame me for being rude."

Avery felt a pain in her mouth and clenched her fingers tightly, "Okay, Rebecca is your wife, I'm not. Then will you go back to Aryadelle in the future? Or do you plan to stay here forever and love your Rebecca until you grow old."

Elliot looked at her face and said sternly, "Of course I will grow old with Rebecca. I will go back to Aryadelle. I want to get everything I lost back. I will make you pay a heavy price."

Chapter 1265

Avery thought she heard it wrong.

Elliot said that what he lost, he wanted to get it all back.

–What he lost, is the Sterling Group?

"Elliot, since you said so, let's settle the old accounts thoroughly tonight." Avery grabbed his arm again, "I want to talk to you alone. Because this involves our privacy."

Avery said after finishing, she drag him away from the crowd.

This is Kyrie's home, wherever they go, there are Kyrie's eyes and ears.

The two came to the backyard and stopped.

"Elliot, don't talk yet, just listen to me." Avery looked at him with tears in his eyes and explained to him, "I did talk to Henry at the beginning, and I would persuade you to transfer the equity to Adrian. That is Because I found Shea. Shea has kidney failure and needs a kidney transplant. Only Adrian's kidney matches. But they hid Adrian, and I can't find Adrian. And the situation on Shea's side is different. It's more critical."

"I compromised in order to save Shea. The reason I didn't tell you was because I was afraid that you would be forced to act too aggressively by them. Elliot, your equity was transferred to Adrian, not to transfer. To Henry or Cole. Adrian is now in Bridgedale, you come with me, we will pick up Adrian, I will let him return the equity to you. You are still the boss of Sterling Group, you have nothing to lose. We Live as before... okay?"

After she said all she had to say, she waited for him to respond. She was sure she had said all the key information.

She was very sure that after Elliot knew all this, he would not resent her anymore. Because no matter how unpleasant the process was, now Shea has recovered, and the equity he lost can be returned to him.

It means that Henry and his son were happy for nothing and got nothing.

The result was much better than she expected.

It's just that Elliot misunderstood.

"Not good." After a brief silence, Elliot gave a firm answer, "Put away your pretentious good intentions, I will take back my shares myself."

"Elliot, what do you mean? What are you going to do?"

"I made it very clear in the front yard just now. I will make you pay a heavy price." Elli was afraid that she would not hear clearly, so he grabbed her

slender arm with his backhand, squeezed it tightly, and stared at her with black obsidian-like eyes. The voice came from a cold pool, "I won't fall down twice in

one place, and I won't suffer two losses on the same woman. I, Elliot, completely cut off from the past."

Avery looked at his eyes, the body can not stop shaking.

How could he do this? After he came to Yonroeville, what happened?

His face is still familiar, and his voice has not changed, but why did he become so cold-blooded and ruthless?

“Are you going to cut ties with me, or cut off your ties with your children? Or, do you want to cut ties with everyone in Aryadelle?” Avery choked up, tears pouring down, “Elliot! Who owes you? Who owes it? Don’t you want to Shea? You wrote in your notebook that the person you cared about most died, isn’t it Shea? She is not dead. She will be discharged from the hospital soon. Do you want to cut ties with her too? “

Looking at her trembling little face crying, Elliot heart doesn’t seem to hurt at all.

Elliot doesn’t seem to have woken up from his numbness, and is now just a cold-blooded revenge machine.

“My relatives or friends were originally mine, and will be mine in the future.

Only you, nothing.” Elliot said indifferently, and pushed her arm away.

Avery’s body was stressed, and she staggered backwards suddenly, and fell straight down.

Her spine was injected with anesthesia today, and the injection port was still aching. And when she had an angiography today, the femoral artery was punctured, and now the wound is still very painful.

She was supposed to rest in the hospital for 24 hours, but she was forced out of the hospital because she was going to see him.

Unexpectedly, this was the result.

Chapter 1266

Elliot looked at her on the ground with an indifferent expression. His aloof and mighty appearance reminded her of the first time they met many years ago. At that time, he had just woken up from a vegetative state, and he had a cold and ruthless attitude towards everyone. Exactly the same as now.

Why does Elliot do this? Elliot treated Avery like a stranger who had nothing to

do with him. No, he didn't treat her like a stranger. He took her as an enemy. He thought she had caused everything he lost. He said he would make her pay a heavy price.

She was suddenly curious how he would make her pay a heavy price.

His cold gaze was withdrawn from her, his long legs moved away, and he passed by her, bringing a gust of wind.

The fanning night wind was like a slap on her cheek, Make her feel hot.

Avery thought sadly, if she was about to die now, She is afraid Elliot wouldn't look at her more.

After a while, the bodyguards came and helped Avery up from the ground.

"Boss! Why did you fall? you should have listened to Dr. Jenkins and won't let you come." The bodyguard picked her up and hugged her, "Didn't you agree with Elliot? I think he went to his new wife's side again. It's over."

Avery sighed in pain and cried in a hoarse voice: "Elliot seems to have changed..."

"It's like a man has a new love." The bodyguard hugged her and quickly left the Jobin's house, "I have to take you to the hospital first. Dr. Jenkins will definitely not let you come out again when he sees you like this."

"I don't understand...how could Elliot fall in love with another woman so quickly..." Avery said.

The bodyguard carried her to the car, fastened her seat belt, and shoved the tissue box into her hand.

"Boss, I think it's more important for you to get medical treatment now. You fell to the ground just now, can't you get up?" The bodyguard was very distressed when he remembered how she was helpless on the ground just now.

Elliot's heart is too cruel.

In order to show his loyalty to Kyrie, he even treated his ex-wife like this.

Avery had a splitting headache, not knowing whether it was because of her heartbreak or because of her illness. She hugged the tissue box and closed her eyes in tears.

Everything, everything was disrupted. She lost Elliot. Totally lost.

Even if she brought Shea to him, it wouldn't change the situation.

She and Elliot were completely dead.

Jobin family.

Kyrie was very satisfied with Elliot's performance tonight.

"Elliot, I read you right. You are indeed a person worthy of trust." Kyrie patted Elliot on the shoulder, "I am completely relieved that Rebecca will follow you in the future."

Elliot lit a cigarette, Between his fingers: "The surgery is really useful. I can't remember what happened with Avery. I have no interest in women now."

"That's how men should be focus on career." Kyrie took Elliot with him and walked towards the hall, "Your family is stable now and your health has recovered. I have an important job for you to do. As long as you do it well, I will slowly hand over the business to you in the future."

Elliot followed Kyrie and entered the golden hall.

.....

Hospital, inpatient department.

After Avery lay down on the hospital bed, she couldn't sleep.

Elliot's reaction tonight was too weird.

It didn't look like Elliot's being threatened anymore.

Chapter 1267

But Elliot has indeed changed. Become unfamiliar and cold-blooded. It doesn't

make sense to reason with him, and he refuses to talk to him about old feelings.

Avery felt like a stone was blocked in her heart, heavy and painful.

Perhaps, letting go of obsessions is the only way out.

The next morning.

Avery decides to go to Bridgedale with Xander for surgery. It's not that surgery can only be performed in Bridgedale, but it is meaningless for her to stay in Yonroeville.

Elliot was determined to say goodbye to the past completely and start life anew. She stayed here just to get in his way.

When packing her luggage, Avery was holding a black notepad and was dazed. This was Elliot's thing and should be returned to him.

"It seems that the amnestic technique was really good. Elliot didn't remember his ex-wife at all. I heard that his ex-wife went to him last night, but she was overthrown by him..."

"Then don't our hospital want to It's on fire? After all, the vice president personally gave Elliot the chief knife." A conversation sounded into Avery's ears.

Avery was shocked and walked out the door immediately. She quickly caught up with the two nurses who were talking just now, and grabbed the arm of one of the nurses.

"What kind of amnesiac? How can there be an operation to clear memory in this world?" She exclaimed sharply, "Who is your vice president?"

The two nurses recognized Avery and panicked.

"Ms. Tate, haven't you been discharged from the hospital? Why haven't you left?"

“Yes, I do plan to leave the hospital. My friend has gone to help me with the discharge procedures.” Avery took them both into her ward, “you guys tell me now, what happened to the amnestics? Why did Elliot do this surgery? Was he forced to do this surgery?”

“No! It was done voluntarily by Elliot. Ms. Tate, since you are his ex-wife, why don’t you ask him in person?”

“Didn’t you say that he did amnestics, and he didn’t remember me at all.” Avery wanted to cry, but the corners of her mouth twitched, “No wonder he seemed to be a different person last night. It was because of this.”

“Ms. Tate, I know you are very injured now, but this operation was really done voluntarily by Elliot. He wants to forget you. So he did this operation. This operation can only be done in our hospital, because it is a brand-new technology developed by our vice president. I tell you this, I already know everything. Please don’t trouble with our vice president.”

Facing the nurse’s prayer, Avery suddenly released the nurse’s arm. The two nurses ran away immediately.

After a while, Xander completed the discharge procedures and returned to the ward.

“Xander, I’m not out of the hospital. I have to stay here.” She looked apologetic.

Xander looked at a loss: “What happened? Why did you change your mind?”

Avery walked to the door of the ward and put the door closed.

“Have you heard of amnestics? I’ve never heard of it before, but today, I heard about it.” Avery told Xander what the nurse told her just now.

After hearing this, Xander was very surprised: “There is actually such an operation? I have never heard of it. Who researched it?”

“The vice president of this hospital. I will find a way to meet this vice president

someday.”

Xander was amazed, “Take me with you when you meet vice president. It’s amazing. Elliot had this operation, so he didn’t remember you at all?”

Avery nodded: “If he still remembers me , he won’t be so indifferent to me last night. Kyrie must have said a lot of bad things about me in front of him, so he now treats me as an enemy. If I don’t care about him, he will definitely be turned into a puppet by Kyrie. I Don’t let Kyrie’s tricks succeed.”

Xander understood her feelings of wanting to save Elliot, but...

“You better do the surgery first. I’ll make an appointment for the operating room.” Xander said back to business.

“No, if I do the operation now, it will take a long time to recover after the operation... I don’t have that much time to delay.” She made a choice without thinking, “My tumor is not too big, and it can be done again. Delay for a while. I want to help Elliot recover his memory. When he recovers his memory, I will have an operation immediately.”

Chapter 1268

Xander frowned when he heard the words. As a doctor, the health of the patient comes first.

As an old classmate, Avery’s condition is also on top of her relationship with Elliot.

Xander asked her, “What if it takes Elliot a long time to recover his memory? What if he can’t recover his memory? Are you going to keep dragging it on? Your tumor is not big now, when it gets bigger, say It may deteriorate rapidly, and then...”

“I will review it regularly. Once the tumor gets bigger, I will immediately undergo surgery. Xander, I will not joke about my life.” Avery looked at him and said,

“Elliot has just performed amnestics, and now is the easiest time to awaken his memory. Give me a month first, let me try it.”

“One month.” Xander’s Adam’s apple rolled , “If after a month, he still doesn’t have any feelings for you, then you must operate immediately.”

“Okay.” Avery thanked him very much for his understanding, “Xander, I can’t delay you for so long. Go back to work first. I’ll call you back when I decide to have an operation.”

Xander shook his head: “I haven’t been on vacation since I started working. Now I’ll take my vacation from the past few years together. If I don’t perform the operation for you, I will Don’t worry. You are Professor Hough’s most proud student. If something happens to you, Professor Hough will definitely be heartbroken. Although his old man has passed away, he has always lived in my heart.”

Xander’s remarks made Avery burst into tears.

“Xander, I owe you a favor. When you need me in the future, I will definitely be there.”

“You are serious. If our identities change, you will also help me.” Xander frowned, “I think you’re a little irrational. Although Elliot has lost his memory now, he is healthy. It’s the same if you go to him after the operation.”

Avery shook her head: “it’s different. It will take at least a month for me to recover from surgery. There are too many variables in this month. You don’t know what kind of person Kyrie is. He asked Elliot to do this surgery, Just to turn Elliot into his pawn. I can’t let Elliot fall into the quagmire.”

After listening to her detailed explanation, Xander probably understood why she was so anxious to wake up Elliot’s memory.

“Can you approach him now?” Xander asked.

“Difficult.” Avery lowered her eyes, but her eyes were firm, “but this matter can’t trouble me. As long as I want, I will definitely find a way to see him.”

Xander nodded: “I’ll wait for you. If you feel uncomfortable, you must tell me. I will find a way to see the vice president these days to see if there is a way to restore Elliot’s memory quickly.”

“Thank you, Xander.”

“You’re welcome.”

.....

Avonsville.

Ben Schaffer called Chad and Jun out to drink and relieve the boredom.

“Has Avery called you?” Ben Schaffer looked at Mike.

Originally, he didn’t call Mike, but Chad brought Mike here.

It’s like he didn’t call Tammy, but Jun’s general Tammy also brought him.

“Hit.” Mike shrugged, “Every time she glanced at Robert, asked about Hayden, and then hung up the video. She didn’t talk to me at all.”

“Did you ask her about Elliot?” Ben Schaffer still Concerned about the whereabouts of Elliot.

“I said it all, she doesn’t talk to me too much.” Mike said here, the conversation changed, “But I checked the news of Yonroeville every day, and finally found Elliot. He is not only alive, but also alive and well.”

Ben Schaffer pricked up his ears.

“He is married to Kyrie’s daughter Rebecca. I’ll ask you, are you awesome?”

Mike poured a glass of wine and took a sip, “Avery refuses to come back, probably because he wants to win his heart. I think Avery was kicked by a donkey in the head, a sc*mbag like Elliot, what do you want him to do? Isn’t it dirty?”

Chapter 1269

Everyone was silent.

Only Tammy snorted coldly: "You men don't have a good thing."

Ben Schaffer was stimulated by this sentence: "It's boring for you to say that."

"I heard that you made Gwen's belly bigger and still Don't want to be responsible? Is there such a thing?" Tammy blocked his words, "I really sympathize with Gwen. Why did I meet you, a big sc*mbag?"

Jun bumped her with his elbow, Let her stop talking.

"Don't let people talk about it? Even if Elliot is here, I dare to call him a sc*mbag in front of him." Tammy came here today to vent Ben Schaffer.

"I didn't say I'm not responsible for Gwen. I went to her, and she said she found the man who took over. What the h-e-l-l can I say? Am I going to have a showdown with the pick-up man? It's ridiculous." Ben Schaffer held up wine glass, drink it up.

Chad immediately poured wine for him.

"Then you should reflect on it, why Gwen would rather live with the man than with you. It's not because of you." Tammy gave him a hard blow.

Ben Schaffer's eyes were scarlet, and he was scolded and dumbfounded.

Tammy said, "Although I haven't met Gwen, Avery told me that Gwen is a very poor girl. She has been neglected since she was a child and lacks love. Now as long as she is nice to her, she will be very obedient. You must be very bad to her."

Ben Schaffer said in a snarky manner: "How can you be good to her when you say that you are good to her? Marry her? I can't do it. She and I are like people from two worlds."

"Then why are you distressed? Just let Gwen and the man live together. You

don't have to be responsible. After the child is born, it has nothing to do with you." Tammy blinked her apricot eyes, "Still, you don't want Gwen, but want a child?"

Ben Schaffer: "..."

Tammy: "Scmbag! Although Elliot is a scmbag, he didn't rob Avery for the child."

Ben Schaffer: "..."

Mike couldn't bear to see Ben Schaffer's face turning red: "Ben Schaffer, don't you really want a child?"

"Nonsense. Of course I want my own child. Don't you want it when you have a child?" Ben Schaffer retorted.

Mike blinked innocently, "I won't have a child. If you want a child, you can't have a child's mother, right?"

"I said, she has already found a pick-up man. I originally had a good discussion with her, but the discussion couldn't go on." Ben Schaffer picked up the wine glass and slammed the wine into his stomach.

It was the first time Ben Schaffer had encountered such a headache in all his years of life.

"If I told you that the man you were talking about was someone you knew..."

"Who?!" Ben Schaffer threw the wine glass down with a 'bang'.

"The man lives in Avery's house." Mike's reminder was clear enough!

"F*ck! She's on good terms with Avery's bodyguard?"

Everyone: "..."

"In your eyes, Hayden is not that man?" Mike saw him pitiful, so he pointed it out.

"You said that the man is Hayden?" Ben Schaffer's face changed from purple to

pale, and from pale to peach red, “Hayden wants to help her raise a child? How embarrassing is this? He is still a child himself.”

Chapter 1270

“Gwen only need money to raise a child, and Hayden has more money.” Mike saw Ben Schaffer’s embarrassed expression and was overjoyed, “Gwen was going to the hospital to abort the child. She asked Hayden to accompany her to the hospital. After the two went to the hospital, I don’t know what happened, and finally Hayden decided to pay for her.”

Ben Schaffer’s anger disappeared immediately. He was embarrassed and wanted to burrow in the ground.

“Hayden is better than your biological father and Hayden is not even ten years old. Don’t you feel ashamed?” Tammy mocked.

“Don’t say it. I’m already ashamed.” Ben Schaffer sighed, “This Gwen has no other ability, and has a first-class ability to anger people. She didn’t tell me anything clearly, and deliberately made me angry.”

“Hayden’s character is so cold. Gwen can have a good relationship with Hayden but he can’t get along with you. It’s clear at a glance whose problem is.” Tammy scolded Ben Schaffer.

“Okay, I’ll go home and reflect on it. I’ll talk to Gwen when I calm down.” Ben Schaffer was defeated.

.....

Yonroeville.

After Avery left the hospital, Xander contacted the vice president through Avery’s previous doctor.

The two sat down at a restaurant near the hospital and shared lunch.

“Xander, do you have a good relationship with Avery?” The vice president

said.

“It’s okay. I used to go to graduate school with her under Professor James Hough. It’s the same teacher, so she needed me this time, so I came here.”

Xander answered truthfully, “Vice President Lewis, I have an appointment today. You, mainly want to know about issues related to amnestics. Because I haven’t heard of anyone who has done this research successfully.”

The vice president said modestly, “I can’t talk about success. There are only 300 clinical examples. This still includes animal experiments.”

Xander was puzzled, “Then how dare you perform this operation on Elliot? If the operation is not mature, how dare you apply it to the human body?”

The vice president said, “Because there is no huge harm in this operation. Mr. Kyrie, who invested in this research, also performed this operation. You probably haven’t experienced any pain. Some people will suffer from some pain like memory torture in their lifetime. It affects life and affects work.”

Xander affirmed, “You are right. However, after this operation, is there a way to quickly restore memory?”

“No.” The vice president shook his head, “I am only responsible for researching how to make people lose their memory, not how to restore their memory.”

...

Avery asked the bodyguard to send him to Kyrie’s house. Unfortunately, Kyrie was not at home.

“I have something to give to Elliot. Does Elliot live here?” Avery discussed with the Jobin family bodyguard.

The Jobin family bodyguard shook his head: “What do you want to give him? I can help you pass it on.”

“It’s a very important thing.” Avery took out the black notepad, “There are some more important information in it. I have to hand over to Elliot.”

The Jobin family bodyguard: “He doesn’t live here. Don’t come here in the future to find him.”

“Where does he live?” After she asked this question, The Jobin family bodyguard did not return.

Avery’s bodyguard advised. “Boss, let’s go. If someone asks me about your residence, I won’t tell you. Isn’t it difficult for you to be a worker.”

Avery: “You can empathize with others. Why don’t you empathize with me?”

The bodyguard helplessly said, “I empathize with you. It’s just that I can’t empathize. If I were you, I would make so much money every year and I would play with different little meats every day. Why hang on an old tree like Elliot?”

Avery glared at him.

“Let’s go back. The sun is so vicious today.” The bodyguard blocked her from the sun with his palm, “Don’t tan you.”

She lifted his arm: “I’m not going back. I still have a way.”

“What way?” The bodyguard immediately went to open the door for her.

Since Avery didn’t plan to leave here any time soon, they rented a car at the dealership.

Chapter 1271

After getting in the car, Avery turned on her mobile phone and found a number to dial.

The phone was dialed, and it took a while to get through.

“Hello! Nick, I’m Avery.”

The person on the other side of the phone heard her voice and laughed:

“Where did you get my number?”

“I found your number.” Avery said straight to the point, “I want to ask you for a little help.”

“Dr. Tate, we had already settled at the mansion in the forest before. I don’t owe you any more, so I won’t help. You are busy.” Nick simply refused.

Avery said softly, “Yes, we did clear things up before. But how can you guarantee that you won’t ask me in the future? As you get older, the risk of brain disease increases. If you get sick in the future and come to me, and I will treat you for free.”

Avery’s bargaining chip made Nick’s heart move.

“What do you want me to do for you?” Nick’s breathing became heavier, and he laughed contemptuously, “Don’t you want me to help you snatch Elliot? You made a fool of yourself at Kyrie’s house last night. I heard.”

“You invited Elliot to your house, and I have something to give him back.”

“That’s it?”

“That’s it.”

Nick: “Okay, I’ll ask him now.”

After the negotiation, Avery received the positioning from Nick. She sent the location to the bodyguard and asked the bodyguard to drive over.

“Boss, you have some connections.” The bodyguard exclaimed.

“Have you heard of the law of six people? I used to think that the world is so big, how can any two people be connected by just six people?”

“Now you believe it?”

Avery didn’t answer this irrelevant question.

“I’m a little nervous. I’m afraid that Elliot will leave when she sees me.”

The bodyguard also sweated for her: “Boss, have you watched idol dramas?”

Avery: "Huh?"

The bodyguard said, "My wife loves to watch them. I'll follow along Just a little later. If Elliot doesn't want to listen to you later, you kiss him. If he wants to leave, you also kiss him too. As the saying goes, strong girls are afraid of entanglement. In fact, the same is true for men. You have to go out, shameless, I guarantee he can't do anything about you."

Half an hour later, the car stopped at the door of Nick's villa.

Avery entered the villa smoothly and met Nick.

Nick invited her to sit down and poured her tea in person.

"Nick, has Elliot agreed to come?" Avery felt uneasy in her heart.

Nick said slowly, "He will definitely give me his face but he didn't say when he would come, you can wait a while."

Avery: "Well. Do you know about his memory loss?"

Nick: "Yes. Yonroeville is so big, what can you hide from me?"

Avery pleaded in a hurry, "Can you help me, I want to take Elliot out of here. If he stays here, it will be difficult for him to get out of Kyrie's control."

"Avery, you are so naive." Nick looked at her with a deep meaning, "Let's not say that Elliot lost his memory now, even if he recovers his memory, he won't even think about leaving here."

Avery's heart clenched tightly: "Why?"

Nick said, "Because Kyrie won't let him go. If you want to get out of your body, you'd better leave now. Otherwise, I'm afraid you won't be able to leave by then."

Chapter 1272

About an hour later, a black car drove into the front yard of the villa.

Nick reminded Avery: "Your man is here."

Avery smiled bitterly: "He is not my man now, but my creditor."

He said it more than once last night, and wanted her to pay a painful price.

She lost sleep all night because of it. Even thinking about it now, her heart still feels vaguely uncomfortable.

After the car stopped, the door opened and Elliot strode out of the car. He was wearing black clothes and black pants today, which made his figure look tall and slender.

His bodyguard did not enter the living room with him. When he changed his shoes and entered the living room, his eyes immediately fell on Avery's face.

There was a palpable surprise in his eyes.

Seeing Avery during the day was different from seeing her last night.

Probably because people are more calm and rational during the day.

Nick said, "Elliot, sit down. How is your health?"

"It's fine." Elliot's expression returned to his usual coldness. He took the teacup from Nick, took a sip, and put it down.

Nick asked casually, "Do you and Rebecca plan to make up the wedding?"

I've prepared a big gift for you. If you don't make up the wedding, you can take the gift back later."

Elliot treated Avery like air and talked about this issue without a trace of discomfort, "I've been very busy recently, so I don't have time to think about it."

"I know you're very busy. Did Kyrie hand over the mess he couldn't handle to you? Hehe, listen to my advice, do some things if you can, don't be brave if you can't do it. Don't make a mess." Nick said lightly, glanced at Avery, then got up and said to Elliot, "Avery is looking for you. Do you want to talk to her? It's up to you."

After that, Nick strode out.

Elliot picked up the teapot and poured tea into the cup leisurely.

Avery took the black notepad in front of him and said, "Elliot, I'm here to return your things. This is what Kyrie gave me a few days ago. It's your thing, so I'll return it to you."

Elliot looked at the notepad, his eyes retracted: "Do you have anything else to do?"

Avery spoke too fast, afraid that he would get up and leave at any time, "I know you had amnestics. You forgot about me and everything that happened between us. So whether you are right now I don't blame you for my attitude. You take this notebook back and take a look at it."

"Avery, don't do any more fearless struggles. It's already over with you." The moment Elliot put down the teapot, his falcon-like eyes looked at her indifferently.

Avery looked directly at him: "I should have said this. Before you restore your memory, we will not end. As long as I don't admit that we are over, we will not be over."

Elliot looked at her stubborn face and gritted his teeth.

"Also, before I say it's over, you'd better keep yourself clean and don't do anything that's sorry for me." Avery asked him, "No matter how loving you are in front of people with your new wife, you two won't do anything at night. If you sleep together, You can't touch her and you can't let her touch you."

Elliot seemed to hear a funny joke, and a mocking arc appeared on the corner of his lips. He put the teacup down heavily, and the smile on his face instantly turned into a cold face.

"Are you ordering me?" Elliot reprimanded in a low voice, "Avery, do you

believe I killed you?"

After he said these words, murderous intent shot up in his eyes. His words touched the rebellious factor in her body.

Avery walked in front of him and looked at him with red eyes: "Then you do it. If you don't do it today, I will look for you tomorrow, the day after tomorrow... I will look for you every day until you regain your memory."

Elliot looked at her not afraid of death, his Adam's apple rolled, and then he pushed Avery away in annoyance.

Chapter 1273

"How did you get Nick to promise to help you?"

"I have my own way." Avery sat down beside him and said aggrievedly, "Elliot, I can't make you forget me. All Our passion and love are closely related to you. Our past, you can't clear it all up if you want, or I can quit if you want to start a new life."

Elliot clenched his fingers tightly, not knowing how to connect her words.

He threatened her but she was not afraid. He couldn't really do anything to her. Even if he want to do something to her, he can't.

"Do you really have no feelings for me?" Avery squeezed his big palm tightly, "turn your head to look at me."

"Boring." Elliot sneered from his throat.

"I've long known that you are good at covering up your heart, but I don't believe that you completely forgot about me." Avery squeezed his hand with the utmost strength, her other hand wrapped around his neck, her red lips falling on his thin lips.

Elliot familiar breath stirred all the emotions in her heart. Thinking that he is now another woman's husband, thinking of his cold attitude towards himself,

tears fell uncontrollably. Hot tears were printed on his face.

Elliot pushed her away suddenly and glared at her with disgust: "Avery! Did you use such a lowly method to control me before?"

"Yes!" Avery pursed her bright red lips and followed his words, Said, "Would you like to try it to see if you will be controlled by me again?"

Elliot was irritated by her words but he couldn't really kill her. Finally, he turned his anger on the black notepad in front of him. He threw the notepad in the trash. Then get up and get ready to leave.

"Elliot! You really forgot about me." Avery looked at his tall back and laughed at herself, "I thought you were lying to me but I didn't expect it to be true."

His footsteps stopped for a while, and then he decided to leave. After he left, Avery picked up the notepad from the trash can and wiped it clean with a tissue. After wiping, she put the notepad in her bag. Then she picked up the teapot and poured herself a cup of tea.

After a while, Elliot's car disappeared in the front yard of the villa. Avery came out of the villa with a bag.

The bodyguard saw her coming out and immediately opened the car door.

The bodyguard said, "Boss, I saw the two of you kissing. Do you still have feelings for him? Does he have feelings for you?"

Avery: "What do you think?"

"It's not me that you kissed, how do I know?" The bodyguard blushed and drove the car out.

Avery ignored the bodyguard's ridicule. She began to think about how to find Elliot tomorrow.

Elliot didn't take the notepad and Avery could continue to use this reason to go to him tomorrow.

During dinner, Avery was in the hotel and invited Xander to dinner.

“I met with the vice president today. He said there is no recovery method.”

Xander said and smiled, “But he said that the first monkey who underwent amnestic surgery has recovered its memory. Is this a good news?”

“Well. Forget it. I tested Elliot today. I don’t think he completely forgot about me.” Avery stated her basis, “Elliot really hates people touching him. But when I kissed him today, he didn’t push him immediately. Whether he remembers me or not, his body doesn’t resist me that much.”

Chapter 1274

Although the two of them were arguing on the surface, Avery had great confidence in her heart.

“Then what are you going to do next? After all, Elliot has a wife now. Wouldn’t you be embarrassed to go to him?” Xander asked.

“What’s so embarrassing about me? If it wasn’t for Kyrie, Elliot and I would have reconciled long ago.” Avery took a sip of water then continued, “You’ve seen someone get a marriage certificate as soon as they got off the operating table. “Well, but why does Elliot listen to Kyrie so much?”

Xander was a little confused, “You said Kyrie is not a good person, doesn’t Elliot know?”

Avery was silent for a moment, then explained: “It’s a complicated thing to say. Kyrie helped him a long time ago. The good and the bad are not simply distinguished by legal terms. Maybe the people we think are bad but some people good and kind hearted.”

“I see. If Elliot stays by Kyrie’s side, there will be no danger.”

“No. Kyrie is a very dangerous person, as long as Elliot stays with him by his side, even if Kyrie doesn’t move him, Kyrie’s opponents and enemies won’t let him go.” Avery said.

Avery was with Nick today and learned a lot of information.

Xander now completely understood.

Elliot entered a dangerous circle, and Avery wanted to pull him out of this circle. She is not only for Elliot and Rebecca to break up and come back to her, but also for Elliot's future.

Jobin family.

Kyrie invited Elliot and his daughter Rebecca to dinner.

A sumptuous meal was on the table.

After everyone was seated, Kyrie poured a glass of wine, and when he handed it to Elliot, he remembered that he had an operation, so he immediately put the glass in front of his daughter and said, "Rebecca, You drink for Elliot."

Rebecca smiled tenderly: "Dad, you treat Elliot better than me now. Who is your biological son?"

"I treat Elliot well, isn't it for you? Your brothers are not good, no one can do the best. I am also getting old, and we will only rely on Elliot in the future."

Kyrie said, looking at Elliot, "What is the third brother looking for you today?"

Elliot said, "He asked me and Rebecca when to make up for wedding. He prepared a gift for us."

Kyrie said, "Oh, he has a heart. Since the sixth and seventh died, he has refused to see me again. Our seventh brothers had such a good relationship before. Now it's like this, it's also chilling."

"Don't mention the past. I won't like to recall the past." Elliot took an empty wine glass and poured himself a drink, "Kyrie, I'll accompany you to drink some."

"Okay." Kyrie raised it up Clinking glasses with Elliot and said, "Ben Schaffer

and Avery came over last time. They are ridiculous and they wanted to kill you. But I will not kill you. I used to treat you as a real brother. But now you have married my daughter, So let's kiss each other more."

"I made an appointment with the second and fourth brothers to meet in a week. If you don't want to come forward, then I will go alone." Elliot said.

"I'll go with you. I'm afraid you won't be able to deal with them if you go alone." Kyrie frowned and said solemnly, "They think I did the death of the sixth and the seventh. Now the two of them join forces. Come on, you want to kill me. If I hadn't read the past feelings, I would have killed them. Now that they have taken advantage of overseas capital, they want to ride on me, which is really irritating."

Elliot silently sipped wine.

"Although my appeal is to resolve this matter peacefully, if they have to be tough, I will accompany you to the end. In Yonroeville, no one can touch you. It's a big deal that everyone will die together. But they will never have the guts." Kyrie picked up the glass and poured the wine for Elliot, "They all know that you are mine now. As long as you don't leave the country in the future, I can guarantee your safety."

"I will solve this matter as soon as possible. It is impossible to stay in Yonroeville forever." Elliot wanted to take back which he has lost everything before.

"With your words, I'm relieved." Kyrie looked at the ambition in his eyes and was a little worried. If he can always obey himself, that's the best.

Chapter 1275

Kyrie was afraid that one day Elliot will swallow everyone in one bite.

Kyrie changed the subject, "Elliot, I heard that you met Avery today. Why is

she still haunted? or I will send someone to drive her away so that she won't bother you all the time.”

“Avery used to treat Nick. If Nick can stand on our side this time, it will be more beneficial to us.” Elliot didn't directly say, ‘You don't touch Avery but the effect is more convincing.”

Kyrie reminded, “Okay! Then I'll give the third child a face. It's just that she always comes to you, doesn't she want to help you restore your memory? I have entrusted my daughter to you, you promised that you will treat her well in the future. Even if you get your memory back, you can't leave my daughter.”

“No.” Elliot drank the wine in the glass, put down the glass, and held Rebecca's small hand with his big palm, “Rebecca is very good. She's is suitable for my wife.”

Kyrie laughed: “My daughter must be good. I told her that she would obey you. If she makes you angry one day, you tell me, I'll teach my daughter a lesson.”

Rebecca said coquettishly, “Dad, can't you give me some face in front of Elliot. Elliot is my husband, of course I will take good care of him and listen to his words. Don't worry.”

After dinner, the driver drove Elliot and Rebecca back to their wedding room. Their wedding room was in the villa where Elliot lived before. That villa was about five kilometers away from Kyrie's villa.

A few minutes later, the car arrived at the wedding room and stopped.

Rebecca got out of the car first, and then helped Elliot to get out of the car.

He drank and felt a little dizzy.

Rebecca said softly, “Elliot, the doctor said that you can't drink for the past

two weeks. It's my father's indiscretion to allow you to drink. I'll help you go back to your room to take a bath first. Then let the nanny cook you sober soup up."

Elliot was helped back to the bedroom, and Rebecca immediately went to the bathroom to give him bath water.

Rebecca was gentle, considerate, and obedient to him, and would not upset him at all.

Such a wife, save worry and trouble. Elliot couldn't fault it. But why did Avery's face and voice keep flashing in his mind?

Avery asked him to keep himself clean and forbid him to share a room with Rebecca.

In the past few days, Elliot really hadn't been in the same room with Rebecca. Because Rebecca was on her period, so Elliot slept in the guest room very intelligently and did not disturb her.

"Elliot, the water is ready. Do you want me to wash it for you?" Rebecca blushed slightly and walked up to him, trying to help him undress.

"No." Before Rebecca's fingers touched Elliot's body, he got up and strode into the bathroom.

Rebecca watched as the bathroom door closed, her heart pounding non-stop.

20 minutes later, Elliot came out wearing a bathrobe after taking a shower.

Rebecca was sitting by the bed in a sexy nightdress and looked at him affectionately.

Elliot was stunned when he saw this scene.

"Elliot, I'm leaving for my period. We can have the same room." Rebecca said shyly, walked up to him, and hugged his sturdy body with both hands.

Elliot's eyes darkened, and after tangled for a few seconds, he said dumbly,

“Okay.”

Chapter 1276

Avery told him not to sleep with Rebecca, but he chose to sleep with Rebecca. He wanted to prove that he was no longer the Elliot of the past. He could do whatever he wants now, and no one could control him.

“Elliot, I’m a little nervous, can you wait... be gentle?” Rebecca said shyly, pulling away the tie of his nightgown with her fingers.

Elliot held her fingers and frowned: “Have you sprayed perfume?”

“Well, does it smell good?” Rebecca raised her eyes and looked at him tenderly.

Tonight, she especially sprayed the fragrance that men are said to love.

“It doesn’t smell good.” Elliot re-fastened the strap of the nightgown, “Go and wash it off.”

“Oh, well...Actually, I don’t really like the smell.” Rebecca smiled and turned towards the bathroom.

He didn’t know if it was because of the strong fragrance, but he suddenly had no interest in Rebecca. He picked up the phone and checked the time.

It’s still early.

Elliot strode out of the bedroom and asked the nanny to make sober soup.

About a few minutes, Rebecca came out of the bathroom after taking a shower again.

But there was no Elliot in the bedroom.

Rebecca quickly put on her pajamas and came out of the room. It happened that the nanny came upstairs with the hangover soup.

“Have you seen Elliot?” Rebecca asked.

“Sir asked me to cook him sober soup and send it to the study.” The nanny

said, "Miss, why don't you send it to Mr.?"

The nanny had always taken care of Rebecca, so she always considered her.

"Why did he go to the study?" Rebecca muttered, carrying the soup bowl and walking towards the study.

After knocking on the study door, she saw that the notebook on the desk was open, and Elliot was holding his mobile phone, not knowing who he was talking to.

Elliot saw her coming in and immediately ended the call and said, "I have something to do, you go to bed first."

"Okay." Rebecca put the sober soup on the desk and reminded, "You remember to drink the soup. Then I'll go to the bedroom..."

Elliot interrupted her, "I have to go to the guest room to sleep. I'm going to the hospital for a review tomorrow. If I don't get a good night's rest, it will affect the results of the review tomorrow."

"Okay, then don't be too late. You can call me anytime if you have anything."

There was a gentle smile on Rebecca's face. Until she left the study, her smile remained in his mind.

Could there really be such a good-natured woman?

Her character was so well-behaved and docile that it seemed like a dummy.

She Gave him an unreal feeling.

The hot steam from the hangover soup made him recover his mind.

He refused Rebecca not because of Avery's warning during the day, but because the doctor called him and reminded him to go for a review tomorrow.

He drank alcohol tonight and didn't know if it would affect the results of tomorrow's review.

He sat down in the chair, picked up the hangover soup, saw the tomatoes

and tofu in it, a nerve in his mind suddenly tense, and he exhaled violently in pain.

Rebecca came out of the study and did not return to the guest room.

It's too early to fall asleep at all.

She came to the living room on the first floor. The nanny was a little surprised when she saw Rebecca.

Chapter 1277

"Miss, why didn't you accompany your husband?"

"He's busy and didn't need me to serve him." Rebecca sat down on the sofa, picked up the fruit plate, and ate the fruit sullenly, "He didn't seem to be interested in me. Was I not beautiful enough? But the last time I saw his exwife, I think I was much more beautiful than his ex-wife and I was younger than his ex-wife."

The nanny boasted: "Miss, of course you're more beautiful than his ex-wife. Otherwise! How could he marry you so simply?"

"But I took off his clothes for him just now, and he put them on again."

Rebecca whispered and guessed, "Is he not healthy?"

The nanny comforted, "Miss, he only After the operation, his body is definitely weak now. In another month, he should be able to return to normal. He is so tall, and he has three children with Avery, so he must be fine."

Rebecca suddenly felt a lot more relieved.

The next morning.

Elliot came to the hospital for a review.

After the deputy dean asked about his physical condition, he opened a CT of his brain.

"Mr. Foster, I have to remind you that your ex-wife heard from nowhere that you would come for a re-examination today. Before you came, she came to

me once and asked if you were here.”

Elliot suddenly remembered what she said yesterday. .

She said she would come to him every day until he regained his memory.

Elliot took the list and came out of the vice president’s office. As a result, he met Avery head-on.

Avery handed the black notepad to him: “this is your notepad, which contains the notes you took before the operation. If you accept it, I’ll leave right away.”

Elliot took the notepad from her hand without hesitation.

Seeing him accept it, Avery breathed a sigh of relief: “Are you here for a review? The CT room is on the sixth floor. Go!”

“Avery, do you think I’ll fall in love with you again when I restore my memory?” Elliot looked at her proudly, “Although I forgot what happened between us, I can find it through the Internet. I will never do it again. I’ve been tricked by you.”

“Have you been tricked by me? I’ll wait until you recover your memory. The impression you have of me now is the one instilled in you by others. Whether it was instilled by Kyrie or the Internet. It’s all one-sided for you.” Avery deliberately angered him, “You’re half a fool now.”

Her last words successfully angered Elliot. He pushed her body hard into the corner.

“Elliot, you should still remember what kind of person you used to be. You used to hate running away, no matter what happened, you were never afraid to face it. Why did you listen to Kyrie and do amnestics? Do you think you can erase our past by forgetting me? Impossible! Your memory will reappear, just like the wound on your body will heal automatically.”

Avery saw the anger in his eyes disintegrate a little bit, she breathed a sigh of relief in her heart.

Looking at his familiar face and smelling his unique breath, her reason was thrown into the clouds.

How she wanted to hug him tightly.

Suddenly, Xander strode from not far away!

“Elliot! Let go of Avery.”

Xander saw Elliot pushing Avery to the corner, thinking that Elliot was bullying

Avery, so he didn't even think about it, he ran over and grabbed Elliot's arm.

He wanted to pull Elliot away, but he didn't expect that Elliot slammed back with his elbow almost instantly.

Xander's internal organs were hit hard, as if they were about to split.

He let out a pained cry, let go of Elliot's arm, and at the same time squatted down.

“Xander! Are you okay.” Avery saw that Xander was injured and immediately went to check his condition.

Elliot frowned when he saw that Avery was so nervous about this strange man.

What does this man named Xander have to do with Avery?

“Elliot, Come and help me. He's my classmate.” Avery couldn't help Xander, so she sought Elliot's help, “Elliot, you are too insignificant.”

“Anyone who sneaks at me from behind will This is the end.” Elliot looked down at her from a high position, “Avery, don't come to me in the future.

Otherwise, it will not be your classmate but you who will be injured next time.”

After he finished warning in a deep voice, he strode towards the elevator.

Chapter 1278

A nurse passed by and saw that Xander needed help, and immediately pushed a wheelchair.

Avery pushed Xander to the emergency room.

After arriving at the emergency room, Xander's sanity gradually recovered.

His chest still hurts, but what makes him more uncomfortable is why Avery likes a brutal and violent man like Elliot.

"Avery, if he strikes harder, I might not be able to go back to Bridgedale...

Aren't you afraid that he will go crazy and kill you one day?" Xander was deeply worried about Avery's fate.

The main reason was that now Elliot didn't remember Avery, and Avery insisted on saving him in dire straits.

She thought that the water was too hot, and for Elliot, it may be heaven.

"I'm sorry! Xander, Elliot thought someone attacked him, that's why he attacked you so hard. Next time you see him, you can greet him from the front." Avery explained.

"Is there a next time? I don't want to see him again." Xander was about to cry without tears, "I think my ribs may be broken and I will have to be hospitalized."

As a prophecy, the chest X-ray showed a mild fracture of the ribs.

Although it's not serious, it still has to rest for a week.

Aryadelle.

Today, Layla rested and Eric sent her back to the Starry River Villa.

As soon as Layla entered the door, Mrs. Cooper told her that Elliot was not dead.

"Brother told me." Layla wanted to squeeze out a smile, but couldn't. "Brother also told me that my father has a new wife."

Mrs. Cooper knew about this, but Mrs. Cooper felt that There is a misunderstanding.

It's just that she didn't dare to speak for Elliot in front of her.

After all, this thing was outrageous.

"Layla, your aunt lived in our house. Your father's sister." Mrs. Cooper changed the subject.

"My brother told me that this aunt is pregnant with Uncle Ben's child." Layla sighed when she said this, "I haven't been home for a few days, and so many things happened. I feel so tired."

She lay down on the sofa in a bad mood.

The main reason is to think that her father is now in Yonroeville, has a new wife, and her mother refuses to come back there. She must be very angry.

Gwen heard the voice and came out.

When Gwen see Layla, She said 'Hello' to her immediately.

"Hello Layla, I'm your aunt, just call me Gwen." Gwen looked at Layla's pretty little face and liked it very much.

"Aunt Gwen, how are you? I heard that you are pregnant with a baby!" Layla couldn't help looking at her belly.

"Um..." Gwen felt embarrassed talking about this child, so she changed the subject, "Are you going to start school soon?"

"Yes! I don't know if my mother will come back when I start school. Then my brother will also go to school in Bridgedale, I feel so lonely." Layla pursed her lips, "It must be because I am too good, so my mother doesn't care about me. My father always does something to make people angry, but my mother keeps revolving around him."

"Layla, don't think like that. I haven't had a mother since I was a child, and my father and my brother didn't care about me. So I am a very bad person. But you are different, your brother likes you very much, and so many people

around you like you very much. You are much happier than me.” Gwen comforted her.

“Aunt Gwen, I heard from my mother that your father is big bad guy.”

“The big bad guy is dead now.” Gwen sat down beside her, “Even if your father married a new wife outside, it would definitely not be as bad as my father.”

Hearing Gwen say this, Layla suddenly not so frustrating anymore.

“Of course, if your father does have a new wife, you must never forgive him.”

Gwen said.

“I won’t forgive him. I heard that Uncle Schaffer made you angry, so don’t forgive him.”

Chapter 1279

“Yeah!” The two seemed to have found a confidant and chatted very speculatively.

Ben Schaffer changed his shoes at the door and listened to the conversation between the two of them, very heartbroken.

“Gwen, let’s talk alone.” Ben Schaffer walked in front of Gwen, “We’ll solve our affairs in private. Don’t affect others.”

“Uncle Ben, Gwen is my aunt, why are you bullying her?” Layla sees Ben Schaffer being domineering, so she speaks for Gwen.

“Baby Layla, I didn’t bully her.” Ben Schaffer laughed harder than he cried,

“I’m here to solve the problem. Don’t worry, I will definitely not bully her.”

“Oh, then how are you going to solve the problem?” Layla asked curiously,

“Will you be as irresponsible as my father?”

Ben Schaffer felt an arrow in the knee. “Then do you think I’m responsible for marrying your aunt?”

Layla: "It depends on whether my aunt is willing to marry you. If you don't want to marry, my aunt will marry you."

Ben Schaffer: "..."

"My aunt is so young and beautiful, Uncle Ben, are you older than my father?" Layla pierced her heart to the end, "Uncle Eric said that old men are shrewd and realistic, arrogant and sensitive. I feel, a younger man is better."

Ben Schaffer looked at Eric: "Why do you instill such absurd thoughts into Layla? Is it because you are young?"

Eric said casually: "Right."

Ben Schaffer: "..."

"Gwen, since you don't want to talk to me alone, let's talk about it openly" Ben Schaffer took a deep breath, "You've been living in Avery's house, haven't you? What's the matter? Don't you think my house is fine, I'll live in it for you."

"What about you?" Gwen asked.

"Didn't you say you're afraid of living alone? I'll live with you. When your belly is big, what should you do if there is an emergency?" Ben Schaffer had a night of insomnia and decided to take her home.

Regardless of whether she gets married or not, let her give birth to the child smoothly.

"We're not married, it's not appropriate to live together." Gwen said.

"Are you forcing marriage? If you insist on asking me to marry you, it's impossible. But you can't make too many demands on me. I don't like someone taking care of me." Ben Schaffer had a showdown.

Mrs. Cooper came over with Robert.

The driver was there.

The bodyguards also came to watch the fun.

Gwen felt embarrassed, so she dragged Ben Schaffer and walked out.

“Gwen, you must know what’s going on with your second brother, Elliot. Avery is now crossing the river, so don’t bother her with our affairs. There are also Hayden and Layla, they are still children, and they usually study very hard. Don’t you think that as an aunt, it’s not good to bother them so much? You go back with me first, and if you have any requirements, you can ask. I can satisfy you, try to satisfy you.” Ben Schaffer persuaded.

“I know, I know!” Gwen felt ashamed and did not forget to hurt him, “You can talk so much, why didn’t you catch up with your goddess?”

Ben Schaffer mocked: “Because I have done all the bad things, so God sent you Come and punish me.”

.....

Yonroeville.

After Elliot finished the head CT and came out of the CT room, he was shocked to realize that he had been holding the black notepad Avery returned to him.

He stared at it for a few seconds, and out of curiosity, opened the notepad – in addition to his handwriting, there was a beautiful font on it.

It was written by Avery.

The reason why he thought it was Avery’s words was because this text contained all Avery’s secrets.

Chapter 1280

It is not so much a secret as it is privacy.

Avery wrote all her account numbers and passwords in this notebook.

It’s just that Elliot’s not interested. He has no hobby of prying into the privacy of others.

He turned the paper over, and as a result, saw the photo she had pasted on the paper.

This is their previous sweet photo.

In the photo, the two of them are smiling happily.

Even, in front of the camera, Elliot kissed her cheek. His chest rose and fell rapidly, his heart arrhythmia, and his body temperature rose suddenly.

His fingers quickly flipped back...the back was full of pictures of him and her.

There are group photos in the living room, dining room, and bedroom at home, and there are group photos in restaurants, streets, and the seaside.

He didn't look at the photos carefully because he didn't want to recall the past. His past has been judged as a failure, and he does not want to repeat the same mistakes.

With a 'pop', he threw the notepad into the trash can next to it.

"Mr. Foster, your CT results are out." The radiologist handed the printed paper report to him, "You're recovering well, but you should pay attention in the future. Don't overuse your brain or exercise vigorously in the near future. Take more rest."

"Thank you." Elliot took the paper report form, but out of the corner of his eyes fell on the trash can next to him.

Seeing that he was standing still, the doctor wondered, "You can show the results to Vice President Lewis. Let's see what he has to say."

"I'll wait."

"Are you still doing anything?" Didn't move, so I asked.

"It's all right. Go get busy." Elliot said.

The doctor scratched his head, turned and entered the CT room.

After Elliot closed the door of the CT room, he immediately picked up the

black notepad from the trash can next to it. He opened the notebook, tore off the first page, and threw the notepad in the trash again.

Those group photos, Elliot didn't want to see them. He didn't want to keep Notepad.

However, he couldn't expose Avery's privacy. The torn paper was quickly folded by him and put into his pocket.

When he came out of the hospital, the driver saw him and immediately opened the car door for him. After he got in the car, the car quickly drove away.

In the hospital parking lot, Avery's bodyguard threw the cigarette between his fingers on the ground and crushed it with his feet.

Today Avery arranged a task for him – to follow Elliot.

If he can find out where Elliot lives, it's best. If he can't find where Elliot lives, then stare at Elliot's itinerary today to see where he goes and who he sees.

This task was quite arduous. The bodyguard listened to this task in the morning and shook his head directly.

After he shook his head, Avery immediately took out his mobile phone and wanted to book a ticket for him and send him back to Aryadelle.

Of course, the bodyguard can't leave Avery here alone, so he can only take over the task in pain.

Avery comforted him very gently. Although Elliot forgot her now and was ruthless towards her, Elliot's attitude towards others would not change.

What she means is that Elliot is still a good person, and if the stalker is discovered, Elliot will not kill him.

The bodyguard drove and caught up with Elliot's car.

Elliot's driver soon found out that he was being followed, so he reported to

Elliot, "Mr. Foster, the black car in the back has been following us. It came from the hospital."

Chapter 1281

The black Car was in a position diagonally behind them, and they followed unhurriedly.

Elliot looked at the road in front of him, and said, "Stop in a place with fewer people."

"Okay." The driver immediately accelerated and drove the car to a nearby road with fewer people.

The bodyguard turned around behind him.

As a result, the car turned around and saw Elliot's car parked beside him.

The bodyguard slammed into the brakes and slammed the car to a halt.

Elliot got out of the car and strode to the bodyguard's car.

The bodyguard let out a low curse and lowered the car window.

Elliot saw his face, and the emotion in his eyes was unexpected but not unexpected.

Most people don't follow this blatantly.

"Avery asked you to follow me?" Elliot asked with a gloomy expression.

Bodyguard: "Yes! If it wasn't for my boss's order, why would I follow you?"

Wouldn't I sleep well at home? So, please don't trouble me, I'm just a hard worker."

Elliot's jaw tightened, "Why did she ask you to follow me?"

The bodyguard said truthfully, "She wants to know your address. Mr. Foster, can you tell me your address? This way I can leave work early. My boss said, if I can't follow your address, so let me follow you for a day today. You don't want me to be with you for a day, right?"

Elliot's eyes were unpredictable, and he threatened in a low voice, "Avery is not afraid of death, and you are not afraid of death?"

"Of course I'm scared to death. My boss asks her to trouble you if you get angry, don't hit me." The bodyguard confessed, "Mr. Foster, in fact, my boss wants your address, not necessarily to harass you and your new wife. ...She may be afraid that you will be killed one day, so she can collect your body for you."

Elliot's eyelids jumped.

–Did her bodyguard speak human language?

–He is alive and well, why curse him to death?

"Avery has already found out that Kyrie is in great danger now." The bodyguard revealed Avery's good intentions.

"Since you already know that this place is full of danger, why didn't you bring her back to Aryadelle?"

"I wanted to bring her back to Aryadelle too, but she wouldn't listen. She's always been like this. Seriously, if you don't tell me the address, maybe she will drive after you tomorrow." The bodyguard threatened Elliot.

Unexpectedly, the intimidation succeeded.

After the bodyguard got Elliot's address, he whistled and drove away immediately.

20 minutes later, the bodyguard took Elliot's address and showed it off in front of Avery.

"Boss, how is my efficiency?"

"Do you want me to praise you, or give you bonuses?" Avery came out of Xander's ward.

Xander originally came to perform surgery on her, but now she is not

hospitalized, but Xander is hospitalized.

“I want you to give me bonuses while complimenting me.” The bodyguard handed the note with Elliot’s address to Avery, “Boss, although I got his address, it’s not his home, it’s Miss Jobin. If you go there to make trouble, the Jobin family’s bodyguards will definitely not show mercy to you. “

Avery glanced at the address and put it in his pocket.

“Although my skills are good, there is still a big problem with one against ten.”

The bodyguard confessed, “So don’t do stupid things that kill you.”

Avery said, “Do I look like such a brainless person? You did a good job today, and I’ll give you a bonus. You help me watch Xander here. I’ll go to the vice president.”

“Oh, is your classmate so seriously injured? You have to go to the vice president.”

Avery didn’t answer him. She went to the vice president, not for Xander’s business.

Although Xander suffered a fractured rib, it was not serious. Recover in a few days.

She went to the vice president to see the results of Elliot’s review today. She came to the vice president’s office, but the vice president was not there.

She waited outside the office for a while, but she didn’t wait for anyone, so she could only go to the radiology department to see if the radiology department could show her Elliot’s films.

Chapter 1282

The driver sent Elliot to the villa.

After the car stopped, Elliot got out of the car.

Rebecca walked out of the room briskly in a fiery red dress.

“Elliot, how’s the test result?”

Elliot: “It’s okay. The doctor told me to rest more.”

Rebecca took his arm and entered the living room with him.

“Then don’t be so busy next. If you’re embarrassed to tell Dad, I’ll tell him.”

Rebecca frowned slightly, “Dad only knows to let you work, and doesn’t care about your health at all. To me, nothing is as important as you.”

“Rebecca, why are you dressed up so beautifully today?” Elliot glanced at the red dress on her body with deep eyes and pulled the topic away.

Rebecca smiled excitedly: “Because there will be a mysterious guest coming tonight. I won’t tell you first, you’ll find out later tonight.”

Elliot nodded: “It’s your birthday soon, what birthday gift do you want?”

Rebecca’s cheeks were slightly red, and she said with embarrassment:

“There is no one who asks for a birthday present. I want whatever you give me. I am happy with whatever you give me. As long as it is given by you, I will cherish it well.”

Every word of Rebecca made him feel comfortable.

On the contrary, Avery gave him a headache as soon as he opened his mouth.

Intuition told him that he should choose Rebecca, a knowledgeable, docile, docile and virtuous woman, but he thought of Avery more often in his heart.

“Rebecca, do you want to go shopping? Let’s take you out to buy gifts in the afternoon!”

After he made the proposal, Rebecca smiled and stood on tiptoe and kissed his chin: “Thank you husband. I heard that you didn’t eat in the morning. You must be hungry now? I made soup for you and made your favorite dish, go and try it.”

“Well.”

The time flickered, and it was evening.

After Avery had dinner, she drove to Elliot and Rebecca’s residence. She didn’t dare to park the car at the gate of the front yard of their villa. After she parked the car beside the fence, she carried a bag and got out of the car.

She took a deep breath, walked to the gate of the courtyard, passed the railing gate, and glanced into the courtyard.

Under the glow of the sunset, she could see a lot of flowers and trees planted on the left side of the front yard, and an artificial rockery pond on the right side.

The environment was quiet and the scenery was pleasant. It’s not dark yet, but the lights in the yard were all turned on.

The door of the villa was closed, and the lights inside could only be seen through the window, but the scene inside could not be seen clearly.

Avery pursed her red lips, took a deep breath, and then pressed the doorbell.

Soon, the nanny opened the door of the villa and walked out.

Seeing Avery, the nanny frowned.

She couldn’t let Avery in.

“Ms. Tate!” the nanny said with a bit of arrogance and impatience, “the relationship between you and Mr. Foster is in the past. Now Mr. Foster and my young lady are married. And they have already been in the same room and are very affectionate. It’s her twenty-first birthday, and this afternoon, Mr. Foster took our young lady out to pick out gifts.”

Avery said, “they are married, isn’t it normal for them to be in the same room?

Why did you tell me specifically? Could it be that the two of them have not been in the same room for the past few days?”

The nanny was so angry that her temples jumped at her words: "Ms. Tate! You are not welcome here. Please leave immediately!" "I'm looking for Elliot, not you. You let him come out or ask your lady to come out." Avery was not affected at all, his breath was steady, neither humble nor arrogant.

Chapter 1283

Ms. Tate didn't I tell you just now? They went shopping for gifts in the afternoon and haven't come back yet." The nanny glared at her and said, "I have never seen a shameless woman like you. It's been made clear that I don't want you, yet you dare to come here."

Avery pursed her lips and clenched her fingers holding the bag tightly.

"You'd better leave quickly. Otherwise, when our eldest young master comes to see you later, he won't be so patient to reason with you. He may kill you directly." After the nanny said this ruthlessly, Turn around and walk towards the villa.

Master?

The eldest young master of the Jobin family?

Avery's source of information on Kyrie came from Nick.

Nick only told her about the troubles Kyrie was facing now, but did not tell her about Kyrie's family situation.

So she didn't understand what the nanny said about the eldest young master.

She promised the bodyguard that she would not die in vain. She didn't come to die, she came to deliver medicine to Elliot.

At noon, she went to the radiology department to find a doctor, and asked for a CT scan performed by Elliot today. She carefully checked Elliot's film, and after watching it, she found a small problem.

She stood outside the courtyard gate for less than a quarter of an hour, and

two luxury cars came from not far away.

While Avery was looking at the two cars, one of the cars maliciously turned on the high beams and deliberately hit her with the high beams.

The strong light stabbed her to raise her arm to block her eyes.

“Who is that woman?” Cristian Jobin, the eldest young master of the Jobin family, who was sitting in the passenger seat, turned to ask his sister.

Cristian asked the driver to turn on the high beam just now.

Rebecca frowned and said gloomily, “That’s Elliot’s wife in Aryadelle. But Elliot and her only had a wedding in Aryadelle, and they didn’t get a marriage certificate.”

Cristian: “Oh, Avery, right?”

Rebecca whispered, “Yes. I don’t know how she got here. I hate it.”

A look of unhappiness appeared in Cristian’s eyes, and he looked at Elliot:

“Elliot, my sister is the jewel of our Jobin family. She has never been angry since she was a child. Don’t dare to make my sister feel wronged.”

“Brother, Elliot didn’t make me feel wronged. The last time Avery came over, Elliot pushed her down directly. She was shameless and insisted on pestering Elliot. Elliot has already expressed his attitude to her.” Rebecca quickly replied brother explained.

“If that’s the case, then I’ll get out of the car and kill her.” Cristian’s voice settled, and the driver drove the car to Avery and stopped.

The tense atmosphere spread, Rebecca looked at ElliotRebecca immediately stopped her eldest brother: “Brother, this is the marriage

room of Elliot and mine, don’t kill people here. I will kill her.you Just drive away.”

Rebecca got out of the car quickly and strode to Avery.

After the two men got out of the car, Cristian took out a cigarette and handed it

to Elliot.

“Avery, what are you doing at my house?” Rebecca asked arrogantly.

Avery's eyes eyes fell on Elliot.

“You can't smoke.” Avery strode in front of Elliot, snatched the cigarette he took from Cristian's hand, threw it on the ground, and handed him the medicine she brought, “There is something wrong with your re-examination results today.

This is medicine, and the instructions for taking it are written on it. You take the medicine on time and go to the hospital for a review in a week.”

Out of the corner of Elliot's eyes, he saw Cristian's killing intent towards her, and immediately opened the medicine she handed over: “Avery, get out.”

Rebecca heard that there was a problem with the re-examination results, and asked nervously: “Avery, the doctor said that Elliot's re-examination was fine.

Why do you say that Elliot has a problem? Are you deliberately looking for an excuse to see Elliot?

“Rebecca, Please ignore Avery. You bring eldest brother in first, and I'll let her leave immediately.” Elliot's voice was settled, and Rebecca immediately pulled Cristian into the yard.

Elliot looked at Avery with a cold and complicated expression.

The next second, his big palm clasped her wrist tightly. Her body was violently taken away by him.

Chapter 1284

He took her to her car.

“Open the door!” he shouted sharply.

“Your re-examination results are not ideal, did you not go to Vice President Lewis?” Avery handed the medicine to him again. Her tone was more severe than his, “You must avoid smoking and drinking recently, I don't care about the

Jobin family. What's the matter, young master, you can't make fun of your body."

"I told you to open the car door!" He raised his voice and slammed his clenched fist on the car without warning.

'Bang' with a loud bang!

Avery shrank her neck.

"I'm leaving, I'm leaving now!" Avery was suffocated by the powerful aura around him.

She stuffed the medicine into his arms and pushed his body away.

She opened the car door and looked back at him before entering the car.

"Elliot, I won't pester you all the time. I'm afraid that you will regret it after regaining your memory. If you recover your memory someday, come and tell me that the current life is the life you want, and I will leave." Avery After saying these words, she got into the car and closed the door.

After the car disappeared in front of his eyes, he threw the medicine she stuffed into the trash can next to him.

After filming today, the doctor told him that he was recovering well. He believed that the doctor would not lie to him.

He strode into the front yard and into the villa.

Rebecca was talking on the phone with her cell phone.

Seeing him come in, Rebecca greeted the person on the phone and hung up the phone.

"Elliot, I called Vice President Lewis just now and asked about your review. He said you didn't go to him after the examination today." Rebecca frowned worriedly, "He said he listened to radiology. The doctor said your film is fine. But I told him that Avery said there was a problem with your review, so he's

going to adjust your film now.”

After Rebecca finished speaking, Cristian laughed at the side: “Rebecca, you have never cared about me so much.”

“It’s different. Brother, you have so many people who care about you, but Elliot is the only one now.” Rebecca walked up to the big brother and said, “Big brother, how long are you going to stay here this time?”

“My father told me to come back. He didn’t tell me to go.” Cristian said, looking at Elliot, “Elliot, you married my sister, and I want you to stay drunk tonight.”

“Big brother! Elliot just had surgery, he can’t drink now.” Rebecca refused for Elliot.

“But how did I hear that he drank with his father last night? He could give his life to drink with his father, but not with me? Is he looking down on me?”

Cristian’s words, both inside and out, were putting pressure on Elliot.

He was admonishing Elliot that he was the master of the Jobin family.

Moreover, in the Jobin family’s site, the Jobin family’s eyeliner is everywhere.

Elliot’s every move is under his control.

“I’ll accompany you to drink.” Elliot said indifferently and took a sip.

“It’s almost the same. Otherwise, I thought you looked down on me.” Cristian said angrily, leaning on Elliot’s shoulder, and strode towards the dining room.

Rebecca watched the two of them take their seats in the dining room. She held her mobile phone and anxiously waited for Vice President Lewis’s reply.

Today, her father is away, and she can’t find him to help her. The eldest brother has always had a bad temper and doesn’t listen to anyone.

If he gets Elliot drunk and causes Elliot to suffer from physical problems, his father will definitely punish him. And Cristian would definitely hate Elliot for that.

Rebecca didn’t want the relationship between Cristian and Elliot to deteriorate.

After a while, the phone rang, and Rebecca immediately answered the call.

After answering the phone, Rebecca walked towards the dining room in shock.

She snatched the glass from Elliot's hand and said, "Elliot, just now Vice

President Lewis said that there is indeed something wrong with your reexamination results. It may have been caused by drinking with Dad yesterday.

You can't drink today. You drink milk, I'll accompany you. "

Elliot's eyes flickered with a fleeting surprise.

Chapter 1285

Avery didn't just find a reason to see him tonight, but his review result was really wrong.

...

On the way back to the hospital, Avery felt a lot of pain.

She went to the radiologist at noon to ask for Elliot's CT scans. The doctor took out the black notepad and said that Elliot threw it in the trash can. Elliot must have thrown away the medicine she just gave him.

She turned on the car music, and the melody flowed out, making her forget her troubles for a while.

The red light ahead came on and she stopped the car.

A low male voice sang in his ears –

"I want to walk with you in the rain with an umbrella, and walk silently holding hands. You throw the umbrella in the wind and hug the rain and me. We are completely different but irresistible... .You are you, I can be me, each other is a gap for each other..."

She wanted to accompany Elliot through the wind and rain, but he held another woman's hand.

She planned to listen to the song to relieve her pain, but before she finished listening to a song, her mood had completely collapsed.

The red light is dimmed, the green light is on.

She stepped on the accelerator and drove the car out.

The ringtone of the video call rang. She saw that Hayden was calling, so she drove the car to the side of the road and stopped, turned off the music, wiped the tears from her face with a tissue, and adjusted her mood.

After taking the video, she saw her son's face and the corners of her mouth rose.

"Hayden, is Layla going home?"

"Well." Hayden looked at her mother's red eyes. Although Avery was laughing but she clearly cried.

Seeing her mother like this, Hayden's heart was heavy.

Hayden handed phone to Layla and walked away silently.

"Mom! I'm not happy." Layla just got up, a little angry, "I haven't seen you for a long time."

Avery coaxed, "Aren't you going to see mom now? Mom can make videos for you every day. Have you seen my aunt?"

Layla sighed, "Yes! She has been picked up by Uncle Ben. when will you be back? Now that Dad has a new wife, you Don't want him. If he makes one mistake, we can forgive him, and if he makes two mistakes, we can forgive him, but this time, it's the fifth, sixth, seventh, and eighth time he's made a mistake."

Avery said softly, "Layla, Your father's affairs are a bit complicated, and your mother will not explain it to you for a while. Your mother'll tell you when she goes back."

Layla frowned, "Oh... my brother has already run away. He runs like a duckling, but unfortunately you can't see it. I'm not happy, neither is my brother,

only my brother Robert is happy like a little fool every day.”

Avery was silent. She didn't know how to comfort her daughter.

The change in her relationship with Elliot will definitely have a huge impact on the child.

After a while, Hayden took the phone from Layla's hand.

“Mom, are you driving? You drive first, and I'll make a video with you tomorrow.”

“Well.” After the video ended, Avery cheered up and drove the car back on the road.

In the villa.

After Rebecca drank two glasses of wine with her eldest brother Cristian, her cheeks suddenly flushed and her eyes were blurred.

Elliot supported her and said to Cristian, “I'll take Rebecca back to the room to rest first. I'll drink with you later.”

Cristian felt very boring.

“Forget it. Rebecca will definitely blame me if I drink you out.” Cristian put down the glass and sneered, “We will have a chance to fight in the future, so don't be in a hurry.”

Chapter 1286

After Cristian finished speaking, he left from their wedding room.

“Eldest young master, your father called you back, it should be to curb Elliot.”

Cristian's subordinates drove the car and said to Cristian, “I have already inquired about it. President Jobin asked Elliot to mediate the bad debt with the second and fourth masters. If Elliot can handle this matter well, President Jobin promises to hand over the core business to him.”

Cristian's expression was gloomy, his fingers clenched his fists and his teeth

clenched.

“Father doesn’t trust me.”

“Don’t be angry yet. President Jobin calls you back, which means he doesn’t trust Elliot that much either. Although Elliot is President Jobin’s son-in-law, he is a foreigner. Once he swallows up the Jobin family, that’s not a situation that President Jobin wants to see.”

“If my father handed over all the rights to Elliot, how can I stop him? Am I going to use the forehead to block his gun? My Dad is old and stupid.” Cristian scolded angrily.

The subordinate was silent for a few seconds, then came up with an idea:

“Eldest young master, Elliot hasn’t taken off yet, you can take advantage of this time...” The subordinate didn’t say anything after that.

But Cristian understood what it meant.

In the villa, Rebecca was drunk and held Elliot without letting go.

“Elliot... I’m so hot.” Rebecca only had half a glass of red wine, but he drank two glasses tonight, so she was very drunk.

She wanted to take off her skirt uncontrollably.

Elliot carried her to the bathroom, put her in the bathtub, and turned on the cold water switch.

The cold water made Rebecca frown: “Elliot, It’s so cold.”

“Didn’t you say you’re hot?” Elliot looked down at her, “I’ll ask the nanny to serve you.”

“No, I don’t want a babysitter.” Her delicate little face was wrinkled, showing a completely different willful look than usual, and she quickly pulled his arm,

“Elliot, I want you to accompany me. Just stand by my side and stay with me.”

Elliot felt as if she had changed.

Before, she was well-behaved and sensible in front of him and didn’t bother

him, like a mask she wore.

His big palm pushed her little hand away: "Don't make trouble unreasonably."

Rebecca woke up like someone had poured cold water on her.

She put her hands in the cold water with a dull expression on her face: "Then please call the nanny for me. I'm a little dizzy, and I'm afraid I'll fall over later."

"Well." Elliot strode out of the bathroom and went to the first floor and let the babysitter go up to serve.

The nanny went upstairs immediately.

Now the whole villa was quiet and empty, but his heart was beating wildly.

His eyes turned to the front yard –

the bodyguard standing in the front yard smoking met his gaze, and immediately put out the cigarette.

After a while, he came out of the living room, and the bodyguard immediately greeted him.

"Mr. Foster, what's the matter with you?"

Elliot hesitated for a moment, then said, "Come here."

"Okay." The bodyguard followed him to the outside of the courtyard. They saw Elliot stopped in front of the trash can.

The bodyguard was puzzled: "Mr. Foster, do you think that the trash can is more unsightly here? I'll remove it now!"

Elliot rolled his throat: "Open the lid."

The bodyguard was even more puzzled: "It smells bad."

Elliot stared at him coldly: "Open it!"

The bodyguard confessed: "Okay, but can you tell me why you want to open it?"

After opening the cover, what do you want to do? You can make it easier for me..."

Elliot had never seen such a long-winded bodyguard.

Chapter 1287

Elliot stretched out his noble hand and opened the lid of the trash can. Just when he was about to reach in and take out the medicine he had just thrown in, the bodyguard immediately stopped him!

“Mr. Foster! It’s dirty inside. Let me do it.” The bodyguard didn’t dare to push Elliot away, so he could only quickly hold the trash can and turn around.

Elliot retracted his hanging arm, adjusted his mood, and said to the bodyguard, “There is a bag of medicine in it, take it out.”

“Oh! Is that the bag of medicine that your ex-wife sent in the evening?” With the fastest speed, he twisted the bag of medicine out of the trash can.

When Elliot saw the medicine, he immediately stretched out his hand, intending to take it.

“Mr. Foster, this is something I picked up from the trash can. It’s so dirty. I’ll take it to disinfect you before giving it to you.”

“...”

He wanted to replace this eventful and talkative bodyguard.

“Mr. Foster, in fact, I can go to the pharmacy to buy medicine for you again.

These medicines can be bought at the pharmacy.” The bodyguard disliked the bag of medicines picked up from the trash can, but Elliot wanted it, but he didn’t dare to throw it away.

Elliot grabbed the bag and said coldly, “Put the trash can back in place!”

The bodyguard was stunned for a moment: “Oh!”

Elliot took the bag of medicine he picked up from the trash can and strode toward the villa.

The bodyguard touched his nose: doesn’t it mean that he has a cleanliness

addiction? Unclean now? And he kindly reminded him to disinfect, why is he unhappy?

In the hospital.

Avery pushed open the door of the ward and was surprised to see the bodyguard and Xander chatting hotly.

“What are you two talking about?”

The bodyguard: “Your classmate is very interested in the past between you and Elliot, and it happens that I know everything, so I will tell him.”

Avery raised her eyebrows: “I want to go back to Aryadelle.”

“Boss, if you suffer, you will suffer. If you think about yourself, you don’t have to suffer here, Right?”

“Go back to the hotel to rest.” Avery didn’t want to talk about it, “I’ll find you tomorrow if I have something to do.”

“What about you? You can’t stay here with your classmates all night, can you? I’ll wait outside.” After the bodyguard finished speaking, he strode out of the ward.

Xander looked at her red and swollen eyes, not knowing what to say to relieve her.

“Xander, how are you feeling now?” Avery walked to the chair where the bodyguard was sitting and sat down and asked Xander.

“I’m fine.” Xander wrote lightly, “I understand why you can’t let him go after knowing the relationship between you and Elliot.”

She lowered her eyebrows and said angrily: “Actually, if you didn’t have children, it might not be so troublesome. Now my affair with him has a great impact on the child, and I feel very sorry for the child.”

Xander comforted, “You can’t think that way. Few people can really grow up in

a greenhouse. The growth process of most people, all have the negative effects of family. Real life is like this, there are both good things and pains.”

“Thank you for comforting me, I feel better.” Avery raised a smile and cheered up, “It’s going to last for a month, and it’s just the beginning.”

I came out of the hospital and went back to the hotel.

After she showered and changed into clean clothes, she lay down on the big soft bed. She wanted to let herself go, but she started thinking about what happened today out of control in her mind.

Jobin’s nanny said that Elliot took Rebecca to buy gifts this afternoon.

Regardless of whether they have s-e-x or not, their relationship seems to be good.

When she was depressed, the phone rang suddenly, disturbing her thoughts.

She picked up the phone and was stunned when she saw the call reminder.

Chapter 1288

Avery answered the phone, and there was a male voice over the phone.

“Avery, I have something to tell you.” The call was from Nick.

Avery sat up and said solemnly, “You tell me, I’ll listen.”

“Do you still want to see Elliot?”

She was stunned for a moment, and quickly replied, “Yes. Do you want to help me?”

“Haha! You are so persistent. He doesn’t remember you anymore, why don’t you give up?” Nick laughed.

“What he does to me is his business. Whatever I do, I have a clear conscience.” Avery said calmly, “You can’t be looking for me to make fun of me, right?”

Nick said, “Of course not, I’m not so boring. Rebecca’s birthday will be in a few days, and the Jobin family will hold a birthday party for her. Are you afraid of

the sea?”

“Not afraid. Why do you ask that?”

“The birthday party will be at that time. It will be held on a yacht. Kyrie invited me, but I don’t want to go.” Nick explained the reason.

Avery answered immediately, “I can go instead of you. I can bring you any gifts or words you need to bring over there.”

“Hahahaha! Avery, how I wish you were a Doctor, not Avery.” Nick sighed sarcastically, “You should do something more meaningful instead of getting into this muddy water.”

Avery said firmly, “Nick, if I switch with Elliot, he won’t give up on me easily either. I just want him to recover his memory as soon as possible, so as not to make a big mistake.”

“Since you say that, I won’t advise you. Come to my house this Friday morning, I’ll give you the present and let the driver take you there.”

“Thank you.” Avery said sincerely, “If you have anything I can help you in the future, feel free to ask.”

Nick sneered, “Don’t talk about it so far, let’s live until Elliot recovers his memory. Do you know why I didn’t go to Rebecca’s birthday party? Actually, I like Rebecca quite a bit. She is very good, like a tamed canary. No man can resist such a beautiful and docile woman.”

Avery listened to his words, and his heart felt like a bottle of five flavors was overturned.

“Cough cough, let’s go too far, let’s talk about why I didn’t go to her birthday party. Because her brother came back, I couldn’t help but want to kill when I saw her brother.”

“Why? What did his brother do? Are you angry?” When Avery asked this

question, Cristian's fierce and ruffian face came to mind.

In the evening, if Elliot hadn't blocked her, Cristian would probably have done something to her.

"A brother died to save him. As a result, this fool not only did not know how to reflect on his sins, but instead went to cause trouble, and finally killed his brother." Nick said here, his voice was tense, and his anger was transmitted through the radio waves.

"This seven brothers broke up because of this?" Avery seemed to understand.

"No, Elliot has long since left us." Nick gritted his teeth, "Our six brothers broke up because of this incident. No, to be precise, they are the four brothers. The death of the sixth and seventh has given us a great deal of relief. It's a big blow."

"Well, I can understand."

"You understand sht. Don't think that if I call you Doctor Tate, you will really take yourself seriously." Nick is very upset now, so he gets angry, "How good our relationship used to be, how bad our relationship is now. Of course, I'm no longer involved in their affairs, I'm so fcking disgusting!"

Avery didn't expect his mood to change so quickly. Suddenly she did not know how to answer.

"Do you think I have a bad temper? Hehe, you haven't seen the second and fourth children, they are much worse than me. Elliot is now in turmoil, aside from the two thorns of the second and fourth children, just Cristian's. This

b*stard, it's enough for Elliot to have a headache. What's the use of me telling you this, if he dies, you will die with him. I will see that you have saved it. For

my sake, bury the two of you together." Nick said this and laughed.

Chapter 1289

Avery said calmly, "Nick, although you are very ugly, I know you are not bad.

Everyone has the life they want, and the life I want is to stay with Elliot for the rest of my life. If he is in danger, I won't die with him, I will find a way to save him."

"Ha!"

"Nick may need your help then."

"F*ck! Don't look for me." Nick was afraid of her. Keep talking, so he hang up immediately.

Avery put down the phone and lay down again. It stands to reason that she should be worried about Elliot being surrounded by enemies on all sides.

Strangely, she didn't worry about that. What she worried about was whether Elliot would be emotional about Rebecca.

Rebecca looked sweet and beautiful, with a petite and exquisite figure.

According to Nick, Rebecca was tamed to be obedient to men and was good at pleasing men... Could Elliot resist such a temptation?

"Hiss..." There was a sudden sharp pain in her head, causing her body to curl up into a ball.

The frequency of her headaches has been increasing recently, indicating that her condition is getting worse.

She didn't know if her body could last a month. She must wake up Elliot's memory as soon as possible.

As long as Elliot remembered the bits and pieces of their past, she believed that he would definitely make the right choice.

The next day, she took her bodyguards to the mall to go shopping.

The bodyguard was puzzled: "Boss, why are you in the mood to go shopping today? Don't you go to Elliot today? Or...Elliot is also in the mall?"

"I don't go to him today. I need to buy a dress today. In three days, it will be

Rebecca's birthday. Then I will replace Nick to attend Rebecca's birthday party." Avery didn't sleep well last night, today she was looking a little bad.

"Oh! It means that you will be able to see Elliot when the time comes. You are here to buy a dress today so that you will be able to overwhelm Rebecca."

Avery glanced at the bodyguard: "I bought the dress because Nick was this morning. Send me a message and tell me not to wear tattered clothes and lose his face."

Bodyguard: "..."

"I have to buy a handbag and a pair of high heels." Avery planned, "First Buy clothes."

Buy clothes, and then go with bags and shoes, so it's not easy to make mistakes.

"If you can overwhelm Rebecca by then, maybe Elliot will go back to Aryadelle with you." The bodyguard said firmly, "Have you never heard of a man? I know what a man is like."

Avery was stunned.

"Look at you now, you are haggard and simple. If Elliot treated your lover in the past, even if you had a muddy face, he would still think you were the cutest.

But now he doesn't remember you, plus that Rebecca is dressed up every day in front of him, and between you and Rebecca, Mr. Foster must like Rebecca more." The bodyguard's words made Avery's head start.

She was careless.

After a while, the two entered the clothing store to pick out dresses.

The bodyguard took a V-neck halter dress and handed it to her: "Boss, buy it."

Chapter 1290

Avery took over the dress, looked at it, and frowned.

Although this is not her favorite style, she wants to listen to the bodyguard once.

What if it works?

Avery didn't know how to wake up Elliot's memory, so she could try any method.

....

Avonsville.

Ben Schaffer and Gwen send Russell and Juniper to the airport.

The two elders actually didn't want to leave, because Gwen was pregnant with Ben Schaffer's child, and the child would be born in eight or nine months.

It was Ben Schaffer who insisted on asking the two elders to leave.

The main reason why he did this was that the two elders loved Gwen too much. He felt that if this continued, Gwen would have to go to the house sooner or later.

For example, the first day he brought Gwen home, his mother took her to buy clothes, bags, and shoes.

The next day, mother took Gwen to buy a few sets of jewelry.

He doesn't mind that his mother buys clothes and jewelry for Gwen, but can he not buy so many at one time? And his mother swiped his card every time to pay.

The mother has his supplementary card, but the mother does not usually spend his money.

Of course, his headache wasn't the issue of spending money, but his mother's deviant attitude towards Gwen's doting.

Before the child was born, he felt that his family status was in jeopardy. If the child was born, wouldn't this family be in chaos?

He couldn't accept such a change, so after a long talk with his parents last night, he decided to let them go first.

After the two elders boarded the plane, Ben Schaffer and Gwen came out of the airport.

"Forgot to tell you, my eldest brother is here today." Gwen took out his phone and glanced at the time, "Why don't you go first, I'll pick you up later."

Ben Schaffer: "???"

Big brother, Zion?

Ben Schaffer took a deep breath and rubbed his swollen temples: "When will your eldest brother arrive? Why didn't you tell me earlier?"

"That's my eldest brother, not your eldest brother. Why do I have to tell you?"

Gwen's mouth was sharp, but it was because Zion scolded her on the phone yesterday, and she was very unhappy.

She didn't want Ben Schaffer to know that their brother and sister relationship was so bad.

She don't want this to bother him.

"Gwen, you are pregnant with my child now, so you must tell me everything about you." Ben Schaffer wanted to get angry very much, but considering that she was pregnant now, he could only bear it.

Before the mother left, remind him again and again that the first three months of pregnancy are very important. His mother told him not to make Gwen angry.

If the child is gone, the relationship between their mother and son will also come to an end.

"He must be here for my dad's funeral." Gwen said this, unable to hide it, "He knows that I am pregnant with your child, and he may ask you for money."

Ben Schaffer was not surprised at all. After taking a deep breath, he asked,

“How much do you think he will want?”

“How do I know that?” Gwen said angrily, “Why don’t you go outside and hide?”

“Chief Treasurer, will I be afraid of your brother?” Ben Schaffer laughed angrily,

“I’ll wait here with you. I want to see how much he can open his mouth.”

Two hours later, Zion walked out of the station. When he saw Ben Schaffer, his face suddenly sank.

Ben Schaffer glanced at the time and said, “Let’s go to dinner first. I’ve reserved a seat.”

Gwen was afraid that his eldest brother would make trouble with Ben Schaffer at the airport, so he reminded in a low voice, “Brother, father’s ashes are still at Ben Schaffer’s house.”

Zion asked inexplicably, “Why didn’t you bury him? Could it be waiting for me to bury it?”

Chapter 1291

Ben Schaffer was surprised: “Then what are you doing here?”

“You made my sister’s belly bigger, shouldn’t you be responsible for her? Don’t think that if Elliot is not here now, you can bully my sister.” Zion Explaining the purpose, “You must marry my sister.”

Gwen: “???” Her eyes widened, unable to understand what the eldest brother, Zion was saying.

“I understand, you want a dowry. Tell me, how much do you want? Can I give it to you directly?” Ben Schaffer negotiated with him, “I don’t want to talk about the wedding beforehand, aside from the fact that I don’t want to marry your sister. The reason is that your sister doesn’t want to marry me either.”

Zion was furious when he heard this, and scolded: “Gwen, your brain is flooded? Do you know how rich he is? Since you are pregnant with his child,

just Hurry up and marry her. You will definitely not be able to marry a man richer than him in the future.”

Gwen said blankly: “Brother, how much do you want, tell him, don’t yell at me.”

“I can’t figure it out.” Zion finished scolding Gwen and looked at Ben Schaffer, “Let me talk to you alone.”

Ben Schaffer couldn’t bear seeing Gwen’s face turning red when he was being scolded: “Gwen, you take a taxi and go to back home first.”

After Ben spoke, Gwen strode out.

He took Zion to the restaurant he reserved for lunch.

Arriving at the restaurant, the two were seated, Zion couldn’t wait to speak:

“You must marry my sister, or I will take her to the hospital to abort the child.”

Ben Schaffer’s mouth twitched: “Zion, calm down.”

“I I have inquired about it, you have never been married, and you have no illegitimate child. The child in my sister’s womb is your first child. It is also your old child, you must not have the heart to abort this child, right?”

“I’ll give you two choices, either do the wedding now, or do it after the baby is born.” Zion didn’t give him time to think.

“After the wedding.” Ben Schaffer gave this answer without hesitation.

He definitely couldn’t let Gwen kill the child. His parents couldn’t bear the result.

This time, the parents came over and were overjoyed to learn that Gwen was pregnant with his child.

Ben Schaffer hadn’t seen his parents so happy in a long time. With more and more gray hair on his parents’ heads, he wants them to enjoy their old age.

Zion breathed a sigh of relief when he got this result. “Then let’s talk about the bride price.”

Ben Schaffer: "How much do you want? If you're still a man, don't use your sister's life-long event as a bargaining chip for your profit."

"Seeing that you're nervous, I'm not stupid. Just give it as normal." Zion came prepared, "If you marry Chelsea, how much dowry will you give to Chelsea's family?"

Ben Schaffer: "....." F*ck!

"This is my card number. If you're a man, don't fool me." Zion pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose, "Whether it's one million or ten million, as long as it's the number you gave to Chelsea's family, I can Accept it all."

Ben Schaffer kneeled to Zion in his heart, and called him brother by the way.

.....

Yonroeville.

It was Rebecca's birthday today.

On the blue sea, a huge yacht is parked on the sea.

The relatives and friends of the Jobin family came early in the morning to celebrate Rebecca's birthday.

Rebecca was wearing a white princess dress today, as beautiful as a doll in an oil painting.

Elliot wore a black suit, kept a low-key and steady side by her side, and entertained the guests with her.

Not long after, a bright red shadow appeared in their field of vision Avery was wearing a red sexy dress and long skirt, revealing her white and

delicate skin. Her long hair was rolled up, elegant and intellectual. Today she put on a delicate makeup look, radiant and radiant.

She took the gifts and walked towards them.

Chapter 1292

Why is Avery here?" Rebecca saw Avery dressed up, and her jealousy

suddenly burned.

Usually Avery's face is facing the sky, which has led to Rebecca's high selfconfidence.

Rebecca thought that she was more beautiful and younger than Avery, and men would definitely be attracted to her.

But now, Avery is wearing a sexy long dress, which is charming and colorful, making her look like a childish little girl.

Of course Rebecca wasn't happy.

Elliot didn't answer her question because he was attracted by Avery.

"Rebecca, I wish you a happy birthday." Avery handed the gift to Rebecca, "By the way, this is from Nick."

"Third master?" Rebecca took the gift and asked in confusion, "The third master asked you to come?"

"Yes, your third master asked me to come."

"What is your relationship with my third master? Why did he let you come instead of him?" Rebecca wrinkled, frowned and handed the gift to the subordinate beside him.

"Our relationship is a long story, are you sure you want to listen?" Although Avery was talking to Rebecca, the corner of her eye kept falling on Elliot.

Avery noticed that Elliot was looking at her too. And it's a fair look. Could it be that Avery was dressed too beautifully today and attracted him?

It seems that the bodyguards have a good idea. Or men understand men better.

Rebecca also noticed that Elliot was staring at Avery, and immediately panicked: "I don't care about your relationship. Since you are here on behalf of the third master, I can't help but give the third master face. Go to the banquet hall. "

The banquet hall was in the cabin. But most of the guests were hanging out in the sun and chatting on the deck.

Avery came for Elliot, so she didn't enter the cabin. She walked to the corner of the deck, looked at the scenery on the sea, and looked at Elliot from time to time.

Not long after the guests arrived, Elliot and Rebecca walked towards Kyrie.

Kyrie is proud of the spring breeze today, not only because of his daughter's birthday, but also because Elliot has become his fast son-in-law.

In less than an hour, Kyrie blushed and was led by the bodyguard to the guest room in the cabin to rest.

After Kyrie went to rest, Elliot replaced Kyrie and chatted and drank with the guests.

But after he took a glass of champagne, Rebecca quickly replaced the glass in his hand with Coke.

Avery sees all this in her eyes.

It can be seen that Rebecca really likes Elliot. If Elliot lives in Yonroeville, he will be able to live very well.

It's just that Cristian probably won't let him go so smoothly.

Thinking of Cristian, Avery frowned, alarmed in her heart.

After she got on the yacht, she hadn't seen Cristian yet.

As Rebecca's eldest brother, shouldn't he entertain guests with Kyrie today?

Where has Cristian left?

She suddenly worried that if Cristian took advantage of today's crowd and secretly played tricks behind his back, it might make Elliot hard to guard against.

Thinking of this, she immediately began to search for Cristian's figure on the

huge deck.

The red figure suddenly moved quickly within the line of sight, and Elliot immediately fixed his eyes on her.

She stopped and walked around, staring at the guests, as if looking for someone.

Who is she looking for?

Besides him, who else does she know on this yacht?

She looked around on the deck and probably didn't find the person she was looking for, so she entered the cabin and planned to go to the banquet hall to find it.

"Elliot, Kyrie has been praising you for your ability just now, saying that he can retire in peace with you in the future." Someone complimented Elliot.

Chapter 1293

Elliot was absent-minded and made a random excuse to leave: "I don't seem to see Cristian today, I'll go to the banquet hall to see."

After he finished speaking, he strode towards the entrance of the banquet hall.

It happened that Avery hurried out of the banquet hall.

The two collided without warning. All the drinks in Elliot's glass were poured on Avery.

At this moment, the sky is thunder and the earth is on fire.

Both were stunned.

She had just entered the banquet hall and saw that Cristian and the guests in the banquet hall were drinking, so she felt relieved and left the banquet hall in a hurry.

She didn't expect to meet Elliot who came to the banquet hall to look for her.

Of course, she wouldn't know that he came to the banquet hall to find her.

It's like Elliot didn't know that Avery hurried out of the banquet hall to keep

staring at him on the deck.

“You spilled the drink on me.” Avery reacted first and reminded him.

The waiter strode over, Elliot put the empty cup on the tray, then took a dry towel from the tray and handed it to her: “I’m sorry, I didn’t mean to.”

She took the towel and wiped the liquid on her chest. But her dress was wet.

“What should I do? My clothes are wet.” Avery looked at him innocently, waiting for him to give a solution.

Elliot frowned, a little embarrassed.

This is on a yacht, not on land. It’s not like you can just find a clean dress for her to change into.

“What do you want to do?” Elliot looked at her with deep eyes.

Elliot knew she was deliberately making things difficult for him.

“I’m asking you, don’t ask me back.”

“Would you like to dry it with a hair dryer first?” Elliot eyes stayed on the wet clothes on her chest for a few seconds, and then a flush of blush appeared on her handsome face.

His eyes moved unnaturally and landed on her face. As a result, after staring at her for less than three seconds, his face turned even redder.

“Okay! You help me dry.” Avery demanded, “How do I get to the housekeeping department?”

Avery asked him to blow her clothes, which was an undisguised seduction.

The two of them tacitly walked towards the guest room department.

Except for the waiters, there are almost no guests in the housekeeping department at this moment.

Elliot asked: “Did you beg Nick to let you come?”

Avery: “You said the opposite. He invited me to come. I know you don’t want to

see me, after all, your wife is like a flower, and I'm just your ex-wife who has passed the fresh period."

Elliot pushed open the door of a guest room and strode in.

Avery followed him in.

When the door closed, he grabbed her waist: "What do you want to wear today?"

Avery raised her head and looked at his handsome but indifferent face: "No doubt, it's just what you think. It's my freedom to stare at me. If you don't look at me, how do you know I'm looking at you?"

"Avery, I don't remember you anymore. No matter who you were in the past, for me now, you're just a strange woman." Elliot said the most affectionate words, but his big palm grabbed her waist even harder.

"You don't remember me in your mind, maybe your body does. Or... let's try it now?" Avery looked at him and said defiantly, "We have known each other for eight years and have slept together countless times. This time, your body has definitely not forgotten me."

Her words caused a tingling in his head, "I have a wife now."

"Does Kyrie have only one woman? Your second brother, Nick and fourth brother... Do they only have one woman?! Since you choose to fool around with them, how can a woman satisfy you?" After Avery finished speaking, Avery, Without giving him time to think, red lips blocked his thin lips.

Her words made him instantly abandon all the rules and regulations that bound him.

Elliot picked her up and walked towards the big bed next to her.

Chapter 1294

A moment later, Rebecca found that Elliot was left.

She couldn't find him in the banquet hall, and when she went to the deck, she couldn't find him either.

What's even more frightening is that not only Elliot is left, but Avery is also left. Rebecca's heart jumped wildly. Could it be that the two of them had a private tryst?

Avery is so beautiful and enchanting today that even a woman can't help but look at her, let alone a man?

Rebecca immediately took out her mobile phone and dialed Elliot's number.

The phone went out, got through, but no one answered.

In a hurry, Rebecca immediately sent bodyguards to find Elliot.

After a while, the bodyguard led a waiter over.

"Miss Jobin, about 20 minutes ago, your husband accidentally spilled the wine from the glass on a lady. After that, your husband took the lady to the housekeeping department, presumably taking her to deal with her body stains." The waiter explained to Rebecca.

Rebecca frowned and asked anxiously, "Is that lady wearing a long red dress?"

"Yes. That lady is indeed wearing a long red dress." After the waiter answered, there were tears in Rebecca's eyes. she said, "You take me to the housekeeping department to find them right away."

The waiter looked embarrassed and said, "I don't know which room they are in, why don't I ask the housekeeping manager to take you there?"

"Forget it. I'll go by myself and find them." There are dozens of guest rooms on the boat, and she knocked on the door one by one, not afraid of not finding them both.

Rebecca took the bodyguard and walked towards the cabin room.

After she entered the guest room, Elliot and Avery came out one after the other

from the front room.

Rebecca saw their figures and immediately strode over.

“Elliot!”

Her voice was filled with excitement and grievances that were lost and found.

Avery raised her eyes to look at Elliot-

Elliot saw that he was not in a hurry, and without hesitation, walked towards Rebecca. When he was in bed just now, he was not so callous to her. If it wasn't for the phone call from Rebecca, the two of them would have regained their old passion in bed now.

She naively thought that he might be able to remember fragments of the past, even if it was just the memory of the bed.

But after Elliot put on his trousers and buckled the belt, the short-lived warmth in his eyes was replaced by indifference. Now, Elliot has become Rebecca's husband again.

“Elliot, why are you with her?” Rebecca asked with a curious wink, pretending she didn't know anything.

Elliot took Rebecca's arm and took her out of the housekeeping department: “I got her dress wet, so I brought her to dry it.”

“Oh, so it is. Actually, you can find me. I brought a spare and I can put my clothes on for her.” Rebecca, like a bird, snuggled up to Elliot's arm and disappeared from Avery's sight.

At this moment, Avery had a new understanding of Rebecca.

No wonder Nick said that Rebecca was a tamed canary. She is so young, but she is so tolerant of men. Even if Avery was allowed to see Elliot and herself in bed with Rebecca's own eyes, as long as Elliot didn't abandon her, she would definitely forgive Elliot.

Avery came out of the guest room and walked towards the deck.

The purpose of her coming here today has been achieved. She had close contact with Elliot. As for whether Elliot can think of her because of this, it all depends on good luck.

The sun was shining and the wind was strong today. Her hair was blown away by the wind, she simply raised her head and blew the sea breeze happily.

“Ms. Tate, do you smoke?” the bodyguard who brought her asked.

Chapter 1295

This bodyguard was from Nick.

Avery looked at him: “Do you think I can smoke?”

The bodyguard: “I think you are very bored.”

Avery chuckled and stretched out her hand: “Then give me one!”

The bodyguard handed her a cigarette and then set fire to her: “Nick called me just now and told me to go back.”

“Well, go back. I’ll go home by myself later.” Avery looked at the lit cigarette and imitated the bodyguard. Put it to your mouth and try to take a breath.

As a result, the choking smell of tobacco penetrated the air pipe, and she couldn’t help coughing violently.

The bodyguard laughed: “Look at how stupid you are. Don’t take such a big mouth at the beginning.”

Avery was laughed at by him, and was a little annoyed: “If I give you a scalpel and ask you to operate on someone, you will too. You ‘ll become an idiot.”

“Haha! You’re still angry.” The bodyguard laughed. His eyes fell on the red mark on her collarbone, teasing, “Have you gotten along with Elliot so soon?”

“No,” Avery was slender. She put the cigarette between her fingers and took a sip, barely choking this time. “Elliot didn’t recognize people when he lifted his

pants. He wasn't like this before."

"People will change. They will change. What he's like is related to the environment he is in." The smile in the bodyguard's eyes was very aggressive, making people uncomfortable, "Would you like to come with me?"

Avery's smile between his fingers, Frightened and fell into the sea.

"What do you mean?" Avery frowned.

"Literally!" The bodyguard looked at her slyly, "If you don't go, then I'll go. If you don't go with me, be careful to regret it."

"Why do you regret if I don't go with you?" Avery became more and more confused, and even felt that the face of the bodyguard in front of her became distorted. She pushed the hair from the sea breeze on her cheeks behind her ears and asked, "What the hell are you trying to say?"

Seeing that she was so clueless, the bodyguard was reluctant to tell her more.

"Ms. Tate, I'm leaving. Take care of yourself." The bodyguard took a step back and turned around and left.

Hey! Wait a minute." Avery was even more annoyed, "Give me your cigarette and lighter."

The bodyguard didn't expect her to be addicted to smoking, but he gave her the cigarette and lighter generously.

Avery took over the cigarettes and lighters and no longer cared about the bodyguard's whereabouts.

In the banquet hall.

Rebecca held Elliot's arm and refused to let go for a second. When she saw Elliot in the housekeeping department, she saw the bite marks on Elliot's neck.

This is not only a bite mark, but also a gauntlet from Avery to her.

Avery, this b*tch. To be so brazen, openly seduce her husband at her birthday

party.

Rebecca was so angry that she vomited blood, but she couldn't show any unhappiness on her face.

If Avery is a v*xen, then Elliot can't control his lower body, and both have problems.

Rebecca could only endure. Her father had told her that no matter what, he would keep Elliot's people.

Only when Elliot stays in the Jobin family can there be hope for the future of the Jobin family. Rebecca must not let her father down, let alone see the fall of the Jobin family.

After a while, Kyrie's personal nanny came hurriedly, took Rebecca's hand, and whispered, "Miss, something happened?" Elliot immediately pricked up his ears when he heard this.

After the nanny told Rebecca about the matter, Rebecca immediately took Elliot's hand and said anxiously, "Elliot, go see my father with me."

Kyrie got drunk in the morning and was sent to the guest room went to rest.

The babysitter stayed in the room to take care.

Just now Kyrie's cell phone rang. It was from someone important. The nanny wanted to wake up Kyrie to answer the phone, but no matter how the nanny called, she couldn't wake him up.

Chapter 1296

Now Kyrie's situation was that after calling him, he didn't respond at all.

But when he sniffed, he still breathed.

So the nanny did not contact the doctor immediately, but contact to Rebecca first.

"Miss, why didn't you see the eldest young master?" The nanny didn't see

Cristian, so she looked for Rebecca.

“He probably drank too much.” Rebecca muttered, “I saw him drinking a lot of alcohol today.”

The nanny said, “Oh, the eldest young master hasn’t come back for a while. I think he is happy to see so many relatives and friends today. Miss, you don’t have to worry too much. The master is breathing normally. I suspect that he may have fallen into a deep sleep.”

“Did you call a doctor?” Rebecca asked.

The nanny said, “No, why don’t I call now.”

“Well, hurry up and call the doctor.” Rebecca was upset, “Dad must not have an accident.”

Rebecca was worried that her father had not made a will. She knew that her father was waiting to see Elliot’s performance. If Elliot performed well, he said that he would hand over the core business to Elliot.

If his father died suddenly now, then Cristian would definitely occupy his father’s property. Now she and Elliot are on the same boat, so she can’t let her father have an accident.

She and Elliot entered the guest room where Kyrie was resting, and saw Kyrie’s peaceful sleeping face at a glance.

Elliot strode to the side of the bed and reached out to probe Kyrie’s breath.

Breathing was normal.

Rebecca bent down, held Kyrie’s big palm, and shouted loudly, “Dad, wake up! I’m Rebecca, Dad!”

Rebecca’s voice was very high-pitched and heard, even a little sharp.

But Kyrie did not respond. Obviously, Kyrie Jobin was not sleeping normally now. He must have passed out.

Soon, the nanny came with the doctor

On the deck, Avery leaned against the railing and smoked the first cigarette in his life.

In fact, she had already lit three cigarettes.

Every time a cigarette is lit, it is completely burned out by the sea breeze within a few puffs.

As she lit the fourth cigarette, there was a dull sound of footsteps behind her.

Avery didn't look back, because the sea breeze blew the unique scent of the man behind her.

He stopped beside her, saw the cigarette in her hand, and was stunned.

In his originally calm eyes, thousands of waves appeared.

"You can smoke?"

The man seemed unable to believe that she was such a woman.

"I can not only smoke, but also drink. Besides, I will do everything you can do." Avery raised her red lips and teased, "Why did your wife let you out?"

Don't answer, let me I'm guessing...she's the one who asked you to kick me off the yacht?"

She kept her eyes on the bite mark on his neck as she spoke.

This is what she bit, she bit it on purpose.

She wants Rebecca to know who is his real wife and who is the third party in this relationship.

After Elliot heard her words, his expression became more gloomy. He opened his palm, and a hairpin appeared in his palm.

She left it on the bed.

"No wonder my hair is loose." Avery took the hair clip from his palm, tugged the hair on her forehead to one side, and secured it with a hair clip.

Her casual and calm movements easily tugged at his heartstrings.

“Avery, let’s go.” His Adam’s apple rolled, and he said sharply, “Let’s go now.”

Chapter 1297

His words made her stunned for a moment.

Avery guessed it right.

“I knew it was Rebecca who asked you to drive me away. It’s almost time for lunch, don’t you even give me a meal?” Avery said coldly, “I’ll leave after lunch. “

Why do you have to eat this meal?” he retorted. His eyes, his tone, are telling her – now, immediately, immediately!

“I’m hungry, I want to eat before leaving!” Avery clenched her fingers tightly and stubbornly said, “If I have to eat this meal, can you force me to leave?”

Avery was really hungry, but It is not necessary to eat this meal. She couldn’t swallow the breath in her heart.

Because Elliot was lingering with her while being a good husband to Rebecca. He just forgot the memory related to her, not a different person, how could this be?

Before he had Chelsea by his side, why didn’t he see him entangled with Chelsea?

Can circumstances really change a person?

But Elliot had known this group of people many years ago. Could it be that he was such a person before?

Avery’s heart was chaotic, and her mind was even more chaotic.

Elliot said indifferently, “Avery, I can’t keep you for this meal. After getting off the yacht, you can eat whatever you want.”

Avery said, “I’m not leaving. Can you still throw me from here?”

The blue veins on Elliot’s forehead were angered, and the coldness was

clearly visible in his eyes.

Avery could feel that his patience was rapidly diminishing. Maybe, he could really do something about throwing her out of here.

Because Elliot was now the son-in-law of the Jobin family, and now all the relatives and friends of the Jobin family were on this boat.

His ex-wife angered his current wife and refused to leave with a cheeky face.

Elliot had to act, otherwise how would he explain to the Jobin family?

Just when Avery thought of this, her body suddenly volleyed into the air.

Elliot picked her up and lifted her up.

Before Avery could react, Elliot let go of his hands mercilessly and let her fall into the sea like a pebble.

'Bang' with a loud bang. Her body fell into the sea, causing a splash. Despair and pain swept through her entire body in an instant.

Even if Elliot hugged her and drove her off the yacht exit, she would not be so distressed.

There was nothing more grief than death, Avery has completely given up.

After she fell into the sea, her body seemed to be enchanted and could not move.

She could swim, but she didn't want to swim ashore at all.

When people were extremely depressed, it was easy to breed thoughts of suicide.

Avery closed her eyes and let the sea water hit. The sea water quickly poured into her body from her ears, nose, and mouth, she couldn't see anything, couldn't hear anything!

At this time, the lifeguard swam over and picked up her body.

On the yacht, Elliot watched with a worried look on her face as she was

picked up by the lifeguards, and gave the order: "Send her to the hospital."

After his words were settled, Rebecca strode towards him.

When Elliot saw Rebecca's figure, he immediately cleaned up the emotions on his face and walked towards Rebecca.

"Elliot, the doctor said that my father may be suffering from alcohol poisoning, but it's not a serious problem. I'll wake up after a few bottles of fluid."

Rebecca put her arm around him, "The luncheon has begun, let's go eat."

"Yeah." His face was cold, showing no emotion.

From the corner of Rebecca's eyes, she looked at the place where she was standing just now, but there was nothing.

"Elliot, have you seen Avery? I didn't see her in the banquet hall." Rebecca pretended to be calm and said, "Although I don't like her very much, the visitor is a guest, we should treat her to dinner."

Elliot: "She's left."

"Oh? Did you let her go?" A happy smile appeared on Rebecca's face.

Chapter 1298

Elliot didn't want to mention things related to Avery, nor did he want to find an excuse to answer Rebecca's question. So he simply did not answer the question.

Rebecca didn't dare to ask questions at all, and didn't dare to show her face to him.

She smiled and said, "Elliot, I'm really worried about my father's accident today. Fortunately, you are by my side. With you, I feel so at ease."

Elliot: "He will be fine."

" Well. I don't worry about him anymore. I'm just glad that I can marry you.

Being your wife is the luckiest thing in my life."

Avery was rescued by yacht lifeguards to shore. The lifeguards immediately gave her first aid for drowning.

After spitting out the seawater in his stomach, Avery woke up.

The yacht in front of her suddenly reminded her of what happened just now.

“Miss, do you need me to take you to the hospital?” the lifeguard asked.

Avery shook her head in conditioned reflex: “I’m fine...”

A feeling of being resurrected from the dead made her wake up suddenly.

–How can Avery die?

–Avery has kids and so many close friends. Life is not only about love, but also family and friendship.

After the chill in Avery’s heart subsided, she quickly got up.

She was embarrassed at the moment, but fortunately there was no one around.

“Miss, I’ll find the driver to take you out of here.” The lifeguard explained to her, “I can’t get a car here!” She stayed where she was, waiting for the lifeguard to call the driver for her.

About an hour later, she was taken to the hotel where she was staying.

Her hair and clothes were dry. It’s just that the clothes are wrinkled, the hair is messy, and what’s worse, the makeup on her face is spent.

Avery returned to her room and immediately went to the bathroom to remove her makeup. She poured the makeup remover onto the cotton pad, and before she could wipe her face, the phone in her handbag rang.

Her handbag fell into the sea with her. Although it was drenched in sea water, the phone was of good quality and could still be used.

She put down the cotton pad, found her mobile phone, and saw that Nick was calling.

It is estimated that Nick has heard that Elliot threw her into the sea.

She answered the phone and was ready to be laughed at, but Nick didn't laugh at her.

"Have you returned to your residence?"

"Well. I brought your gift, and I have completed what you told me." Avery laughed at herself, "I shouldn't bother you again in the future."

"Listen to your dejected voice, Are you going to listen to my advice and go back to Aryadelle?" Nick said.

"It's not your persuasion. It was Elliot who chilled my heart." She thought of what happened today and felt extremely absurd, "I thought I could warm his heart, but I turned into a clown."

There were a few guests on the deck and Those people definitely saw this scene when I was thrown into the sea.

Although she didn't know those people, she still felt utterly ashamed.

"Oh, I heard that you were thrown into the sea by Elliot." When Nick said this, he couldn't help laughing, "You hate him because of this?"

"If you were me, wouldn't you be angry?" Avery asked back.

"I'm not you, so this kind of thing won't happen to me." Although Nick didn't laugh at her, he laughed lightly, "Are you packing your luggage now? Have you bought the plane ticket?"

Avery Felt a little dizzy.

Chapter 1299

Nick and his bodyguard spoke strangely, which gave her a headache.

"I'm removing makeup now." Avery answered patiently.

"Have you finished removing your makeup and packed your luggage?" Nick seemed to be particularly interested in her luggage.

“Why are you holding on to my luggage? I won’t pack it today.” Avery told him to give up, “My classmate is hospitalized here. I will leave with my classmate after my classmate is discharged.”

Nick suddenly Lost interest: “I thought you would be pissed off today. Since you don’t leave, hang up!”

Dududu! The call was hung up.

“It’s inexplicable.” Avery put down the phone and said to herself, “Why does he have to leave me today? Could something major happen today?”

.....

Aryadelle.

After Nathan’s ashes were buried, Zion went back to Bridgedale.

As soon as Zion left, Gwen immediately asked Ben Schaffer, “How much dowry he asked you for?”

Based on her understanding of Zion, Zion could not have left so easily without getting the money.

Ben Schaffer: “Gwen, although your brother asked me for a betrothal gift. We don’t necessarily want to get married. We’ll talk about everything after you have a baby.”

“I didn’t say I wanted to marry you. I just want to know about my elder brother. How much did you ask for?” Gwen whispered, “If I can make a lot of money in the future, I can give it back to you.”

Ben Schaffer didn’t expect her to think like this, so he said, “1 million.”

She was stunned for a moment and said in surprise, “So much?”

1 million was a lot of money for her.

Ben Schaffer didn’t know how to take her words.

Because he lied.

He gave Zion 10 million.

Zion asked him to give it according to the standard given to Chelsea, how could he only give Chelsea 1 million?

But he couldn't give Zion more, so he gave 10 million.

He was afraid that saying 10 million would put Gwen under psychological pressure, so he said 1 million.

"Everyone says you're rich. Is a million to you, like a dime in our pockets?"

Gwen saw that he didn't speak, so she opened her mind, "Yes, If you don't like me, how can you give a high dowry."

Ben Schaffer's calm heart was irritated by her: "Gwen, if you don't make me angry for a day, you won't feel comfortable, right?"

"Why do you like anger so much? I read on the news that men also have menopause, are you in menopause?" Gwen wondered, "Would you like to buy some tea to reduce anger? My dad also liked to get angry before his death, and the doctor suggested that he drink chrysanthemum Tea. Why don't you buy some to drink too?"

Ben Schaffer: "..."

"Gwen, I don't want you to pay back the money I gave your eldest brother. Just treat it as your hard work for giving birth." Ben Schaffer took a deep breath and calmed himself down.

"What do you mean, the child is yours after birth, and has nothing to do with me?" Gwen's face lost a bit of vitality.

"No. We can raise them together." Ben Schaffer was afraid that her thoughts would affect her body, "Gwen, it's too early to talk about this, wait until you give birth to a child. You are Elliot's younger sister, I will definitely not bully you. "

Oh, then why do you give my eldest brother the hard work of giving birth?”

Gwen stretched out his hand towards him, “That’s a dowry, not hard work. If you want to pay hard work, give it to me directly.”

Ben Schaffer: “???”

is outrageous!

This woman, treat her a little bit better, and she will ride on his head.

.....

Yonroeville.

Xander did a checkup in the afternoon, and his body was no longer in serious condition, so he could be discharged from the hospital.

Avery thought Xander would stay in the hospital for at least two days, but she didn’t expect him to recover so quickly.

Just when she was going to tell him that she and Elliot had completely broken up and could go to Bridgedale for an operation, a doctor passed by her in a panic, and said something to another doctor that shocked her—

“There was a shooting on a yacht over the Marbour Sea, we are going to rescue now.”

Chapter 1300

She quickly extracted the key words in her mind: Marbour, yacht, shooting case.

Today, Rebecca’s birthday party was held on the yacht of Marbour Sea.

So the shooting the doctor said... must have happened at Kim Young Ah’s banquet!

She immediately chased after the doctor, but one step too late.

The two doctors entered the elevator, and the elevator doors closed quickly.

Xander chased after her: “Avery, what are you running for?”

“They said a shooting case just now, did you hear that?” Her cheeks were flushed and her breathing was solemn, “Elliot may be in danger.”

“You mean a shooting case happened at Rebecca’s banquet?” Xander took her arm, “Don’t be nervous... Do you have Elliot’s phone number? Why don’t you try calling him first? “

“I have his number, but he may not answer my call.” Avery frowned, took out her mobile phone, and called Elliot. Just as she guessed, the call went over and was not answered.

“Don’t worry, didn’t the doctor go to rescue just now? Maybe all the injured people will be sent to this hospital later.” Xander comforted her, “How about we just wait here? Otherwise, wait for us to rush. Maybe the ambulance brought them here.”

Xander accompanied her to the emergency room.

If the injured person is brought in, they will go to the emergency channel.

The two sat down in the emergency waiting hall.

Avery’s body was tense, and her brain was running at high speed.

On the yacht today, Nick’s bodyguard asked her if she wanted to go with him before leaving. She didn’t understand what the bodyguard meant at the time, and felt that the bodyguard was inexplicable. Now it seems that Nick’s bodyguard may have long known that there was danger on the yacht, so they called her to leave together.

It’s a pity that Avery didn’t understand the meaning of the bodyguard at that time. If she knew in advance that there would be danger on the yacht, she would definitely take Elliot off the yacht.

Also, after she was sent back to the hotel, Nick called her and kept asking when she would return to Aryadelle, which also confirmed this.

If there was no danger there, why should Nick kindly remind Avery to return to Aryadelle?

Avery tears suddenly and hurriedly fell.

Seeing her sudden tears, Xander was puzzled: "Avery, Elliot may not be in trouble, why are you crying? Guns can't be restrained here, there should be frequent shootings."

She raised her hands to wipe away tears, and choked: "Actually, I came back from there at noon today. It wasn't me who came back, it was Elliot who drove me back."

"Oh?" Xander pondered for a few seconds and guessed, "You mean that he may have known in advance that the yacht was on the boat. There will be a shooting case, so let you go in advance."

Avery nodded sharply: "It must be so. Because his behavior at noon was too extreme. He let me go, I refused to go, he threw me directly into the sea. "

Xander was stunned.

Avery said "I hate him to death at noon. I don't understand why he does this...I understand now. He must know there is danger, so let me go quickly."

Xander took out a tissue and handed it to her: "Are you worried that Elliot is in danger?"

Avery took the tissue and wiped away her tears, her chin raised slightly, trying to stop the tears from falling: "It must be Rebecca's eldest brother who did it. He is afraid that Elliot will rob him of Kyrie's property, so he can't tolerate Elliot."

"Even so, Rebecca will definitely help him, right?"

Rebecca is only 21 years old, and she doesn't have any ability to fight against her eldest brother." Avery became more and more desperate, "No, I

have to call Nick and ask.”

She must immediately know who was injured in the shooting.

.....

Avonsville.

On the laptop screen, a piece of news from Yonroeville appeared in front of Hayden.

The shooting on the yacht appeared on the local news in Yonroeville.

Because Avery is in Yonroeville, Hayden checks the news of Yonroeville every day.

After seeing the shooting, Hayden frowned tightly.

Chapter 1301

Elliot is on that yacht, is it possible that my mother is also on that yacht?

Thinking of this, Hayden immediately picked up his mobile phone and dialed Avery.

Avery answered the phone quickly.

“Mom, where are you now?”

“Mom is in the hospital now.” Avery glanced at Xander and said to Hayden,

“Mom has a classmate who has a broken bone and is hospitalized in the hospital. I’m visiting him in the hospital now.”

“Oh .” Hayden was relieved and at the same time, he wondered, “What classmate?”

“It’s a classmate of your mother when she was in graduate school. He happened to be traveling here in Yonroeville and unfortunately broke a bone.”

Avery explained.

“Got it.” Hayden was silent for two minutes. Later, he said, “Mom, I’m about to start school.”

Avery blamed herself very much: “Hayden, I’m sorry. Mom can’t take you to school in person. Let Uncle Mike take you there, okay? Wait for mom. When you are free, Mom will see you immediately.”

“Yeah.” Hayden knew that this would be the result, but he was still very disappointed.

After hanging up the phone, Hayden held the mouse, exited the news website, and searched for flight information.

Mom can’t come back to see him. So Hayden decided to go to Yonroeville to see mom. Before school starts, he wants to see his mother. He planned to go quietly by himself.

It’s not that he wants to take risks, but that Mike has been busy these two days.

Just when Hayden was about to buy a ticket, the door was suddenly pushed open.

Mike’s face appeared at the door.

“Hayden, I’m going to the company. If you have anything to do, call me.” Mike said.

Hayden’s heart was beating fast, but his face was calm: “Is something wrong with the company?”

“Something went wrong. Wanda didn’t know where to find a very powerful R&D talent... This person is very mysterious. I have been checking the details of this person these days.” Mike said and sighed, “You don’t have to worry, even if the company goes bankrupt, I can support you.”

Mike pretended to say it easily and left.

Hayden is more worried about Avery’s safety now, so he has no energy to worry about the future of Tate Industries.

.....

Yonroeville.

After Avery finished talking with Hayden, she dialed Nick's number again.

She called Nick a few times just now, but Nick didn't answer.

She doesn't know if Nick is busy, or Nick doesn't answer her phone on purpose.

After dialing the phone, she looked outside the emergency room.

It's been almost an hour, and it stands to reason that the ambulance should have arrived long ago.

–Could it be that the injured were not sent to this hospital? Just when she was thinking about it, Nick answered her phone and asked, “Avery, do you want to ask me about the shooting?”

“Nick, is Elliot injured?” Avery took her mobile phone and walked outside the emergency room, “Did Cristian move your hand?”

Nick sneered, “Tsk tsk, even You have already guessed it! Cristian, this brainless thing, no matter how many years have passed, no matter how many beatings he has received, he will not grow his brain. In this wave, Cristian is considered to have lost his mind.”

Cristian planned to kill Elliot today. If Elliot is dead, it is possible for Cristian to take over the Jobin family property.

Unfortunately, his plan failed. The bullet that was going to hit Elliot was blocked by Rebecca's body.

Chapter 1302

At the same time, Kyrie also woke up.

Kyrie was furious when he knew what had happened.

Rebecca was shot in the left scapula and has been sent to the nearest hospital for surgery to retrieve the bullet.

Cristian and Elliot were outside the operating room, waiting for the operation to

end.

Of course Cristian would not admit that the shooting was his own. But Kyrie didn't listen to his explanation at all.

Kyrie directly slapped Cristian in front of everyone.

Kyrie's face was ashen, He said, "Why don't you just kill me? If you kill me, you will inherit my properties directly, isn't it more convenient?"

There are five distinct fingerprints on Cristian's cheeks. "Dad! I really didn't do it. Besides, how dare I kill you, I'm not a beast."

Seeing that Cristian refused to admit it, Kyrie raised his hand and ready to give him another slap.

Seeing this, Elliot blocked Kyrie's arm.

"Since Cristian said he didn't do it, don't be angry." Elliot said coldly.

Kyrie retracted his arms angrily, staring at his son with gloomy eyes: "If you really want to kill, can you f*cking stop being so obvious? Stupid thing without a brain. Why do I call Elliot to help me, it's because I don't see any hope in you. If the Jobin family is handed over to you, do you believe that within half a year our Jobin family will fall?"

Cristian gritted his teeth, his body was tense, and his heart was unwilling.

"Do you know how other people laugh at you behind your back? They call you a stupid pig." Kyrie clenched his fists and cursed angrily, "You are such a fucking stupid pig. Get the hell out of here."

After scolding, Cristian angrily left.

Kyrie sighed heavily and looked at Elliot: "I was careless. I didn't expect him to be so eager to attack you."

Elliot sat down on the bench next to him and said slowly, "Cristian really isn't very good at hiding his inner thoughts."

Kyrie sat down beside Elliot and said, "Otherwise I wouldn't let you stay with me. I said I wouldn't touch you. Elliot, I'm not joking with you. I have four sons in total, besides him and Rebecca, I have two sons. My two sons are much smarter than Cristian, but unfortunately they are both killed by the enemy."

"Rebecca is also very smart." Elliot said calmly.

"I know. I have been very strict with her since I was a child. I didn't let her have her own ideas. I just wanted her to learn my way of thinking and not be as ignorant and ignorant as ordinary women but she seems to have fallen in love with you." He eased a little.

Elliot was noncommittal.

When the bullets flew over today, Rebecca stood in front of him without any hesitation. If she doesn't love him, she doesn't have to risk her life to save him.

"Elliot, you said you would treat Rebecca well, but what you and Avery did on the yacht today disappointed me..." Kyrie did not shy away from having a showdown with him.

The yacht is owned by Kyrie, and every guest room is monitored. Every staff member on board is a member of Kyrie.

So Elliot and Avery's every move was difficult to hide from Kyrie.

"Did you remember Avery? Otherwise, how could you get along with Avery so quickly?" Kyrie looked at Elliot suspiciously.

Elliot said, "We Just went to bed."

Kyrie was stunned.

"I promised you that I would take care of Rebecca, but I never promised that there would only be Rebecca a woman in my life." Elliot used what Avery taught him to bet money on Kyrie's mouth.

Kyrie suddenly burst out laughing: "Elliot, you have changed a bit. You didn't

want this woman before, but now you suddenly think about it?"

"I don't think about it that much. Women are not worth my energy to think about." Elliot tone was cold and indifferent.

"If you can think this way, I won't worry about it. I don't mind how many women you want to play with, as long as your wife now is Rebecca, and you have to take good care of her. I will not interfere in your private life." Kyrie said.

Elliot: "Well."

Chapter 1303

Kyrie looked at the blood on his white shirt and said, "Elliot, you go back to take a shower and change your clothes first. You've been tired all day today. Take a bath and get a good night's sleep. After Rebecca's surgery is over, she won't wake up for a while. So you will come back to the hospital tomorrow morning to accompany her."

Elliot was not polite, got up from the chair, and strode out of the hospital.

Seeing Elliot's figure disappear from sight, the expression on Kyrie's face suddenly became extremely gloomy.

Today was Rebecca's birthday, but Elliot and Avery were on the yacht where the banquet was held.

His behavior, in addition to not taking Rebecca in his eyes, did not take the entire Jobin family in his eyes.

Kyrie couldn't stop him from playing with women outside, but on such an important occasion today, he completely disregarded the face of the Jobin family, which made Kyrie very annoyed.

Did he really think that the Jobin family would die without him?

Kyrie gritted his teeth, and his anger grew stronger.

Cristian won't let him worry, at least he won't betray him. Elliot's ability is strong, which is a good thing, but he may betray him at any time.

If the two of them are compared together, Kyrie is even more afraid that Elliot will become a hidden danger.

After smoking two cigarettes, Kyrie picked up the phone and dialed Cristian:

"I'm giving you a chance to atone for your sins now."

Cristian was drinking at home, and when he heard his father's words, he immediately put down the bottle: "What do you want me to do?"

"What I ask you to do is more risky. But If you do it well, I will definitely not hand over the core business of the Jobin family to outsiders. Do you understand what I mean?" Kyrie threw out the benefits, and Cristian was immediately stunned.

Cristian said, "Dad, I will definitely work hard this time."

.....

Aryadelle.

At 10 a.m.

After Ben Schaffer went to work, Gwen walked out of the guest room. She is now pregnant with Ben Schaffer's child, so Ben Schaffer will not let her do anything.

There were three meals a day. Specially a nanny came and did all the housework everyday.

She didn't have to think about anything other than eating and drinking every day.

Although such a day was boring, it was much more stable than the days when she had eaten this meal and worried about the next meal. At least she won't be too anxious about her future life now.

After Gwen came out of the room, the nanny immediately brought breakfast to

her.

“Miss, did you wait for Mr. Schaffer to go out before you came out?” the nanny said with a smile.

“Yeah.” Gwen glanced at the breakfast and saw the fried browned chicken breast, and suddenly felt a little sick, “I’ll just eat porridge.”

“It seems that you have started to have early pregnancy symptoms. Mr. Schaffer asked me this morning. What about the early pregnancy reaction.”

“Why did he ask this?” Gwen picked up the porridge bowl and took a small bite.

“He said that you eat a lot at every meal, and he suspected that you would not suffer from early pregnancy.”

Gwen said, “Humph! Mr. Schaffer didn’t like me, and he would laugh at me for everything.”

The nanny: “Mr. Schaffer was not laughing at you. He was thinking that if you didn’t have early pregnancy reaction, you didn’t have to suffer.”

Gwen said, “Would Mr. Schaffer be so kind?”

“Gwen, you have a big prejudice against him. If Mr. Schaffer really hates you that much, he won’t take you into the house for good care. “

Gwen blushed. At this time, her cell phone rang, and it was a strange call. She hesitated and answered the phone.

Chapter 1304

After breakfast, Gwen went out.

Someone asked her to meet and she agreed. The person who asked her to meet was a woman she did not know. But the woman said she was a good friend of Ben Schaffer.

Since she was Ben Schaffer’s good friend, she was embarrassed to refuse.

After leaving the Schaffer’s mansion, she took a taxi on the side of the road

and reported to the restaurant that the woman had made an appointment with. About 20 minutes later, the car arrived at the restaurant. Gwen got out of the car and walked towards the door of the restaurant.

As soon as she entered the restaurant, a mature woman sitting by the window immediately waved to her. She walked over and took a seat.

“You are Gwen? You are really beautiful and tall, no wonder Ben Schaffer likes you.” The woman spoke first, and at the same time looked at her carefully.

“Mr. Schaffer didn’t like me.” Gwen corrected her, Strangely, “Didn’t you say that you are his good friend? Since you’re a good friend, why didn’t you know that I have a bad relationship with him?”

The woman was stunned for a moment, and said embarrassedly, “Mr. Schaffer didn’t tell me that you have a bad relationship. Just said that you’re pregnant with his child.”

“Maybe it’s because he didn’t think I’m worth mentioning.” Gwen asked, “Did you have anything to do with me?”

“It’s nothing, I’m just curious. He took you out to meet, but he refused. So I had to ask you out myself.” The woman said, picked up the menu, and handed it to her,

“Oh, what’s your name?” Gwen didn’t take the menu, “I ate it before going out, and I’m not hungry now.”

“You can order it. The milk tea in this store is good, you can try it.”

Gwen picked up the menu again, and in the beverages column, she saw milk tea as expected. She ordered a cup of plain milk tea and handed the menu to the other party.

Gwen said bluntly, “Did you like Ben Schaffer? I didn’t have the kind of relationship with Ben Schaffer. The child was just an accident. His parents

wanted this child, so he took me to his house.”

“Even if the child in your belly is an accident, you are very good.” The woman’s mouth raised a bitter smile, “I have known him since childhood. I have liked him for so many years, and I have never had the chance to conceive his child.”

Gwen: “Because you’re a good woman. You may not know, his private life is very messy. He often sleeps outside with different women.”

“How is it possible. Ben Schaffer is not that kind of man.”

Gwen insisted, “How did the child come from here? If you don’t believe it, forget it.”

The woman said, “You talk about him so dirty, but you stay with his family. You must really want to marry him, right? I was afraid that I would rob him, so I said he was dirty.”

“I didn’t stay at his house, he insisted on taking me to live at his house.

Besides, I didn’t want to marry him, and I didn’t have the right to dislike him as dirty because I’m bad too. I’m telling you this, I just hope you find a man to brighten your eyes.” Gwen said. She didn’t want to quarrel with her, so she kept her tone calm.

“Little sister, you are so interesting.” The woman said.

“I feel You are laughing at me.” Gwen looked helpless.

“Hahaha, no, no. I just think you are different from what I imagined.” The woman also ordered a cup of milk tea and handed the menu to the waiter, “I heard that Elliot is your brother.”

“He hasn’t recognized me yet.”

“Oh, he’s no longer the boss of the Sterling Group. It doesn’t make any sense whether he recognizes you or not.” The woman said.

Gwen said bluntly, “You should stop talking about my family affairs, it has

nothing to do with you. You haven't told me what your name is. I live at Ben Schaffer's house now, I can see him every day, I can help you speak in front of him."

The woman said excitedly, "No need. Don't worry about it."

"Then we don't seem to have much to talk about." Gwen said, took out her phone and read the news.

"Gwen, are you really planning to marry Ben?" The woman quickly adjusted her mood and asked calmly.

"His parents have mentioned this, but everything will be discussed after I give birth to the child." Gwen said, "When I give birth to the child, he should give me a favor and send me away."

The woman couldn't help laughing at her words.

Chapter 1305

After a while, two cups of milk tea were delivered to them.

The woman said, "Try it, the milk tea in this store is very delicious."

Gwen took a sip, feeling similar to the milk tea in the milk tea shop outside.

Because there was no common topic with the other party, and the conversation was not speculative, Gwen finished drinking the milk tea in a short while.

"How did you get here?" the woman asked.

Gwen: "I came by taxi."

"I came by car. I'll drop you back." The woman picked up her bag and got up.

"I don't want to bother you. I'll just take a taxi and go back." Gwen also picked up her bag and got up, "Aren't you going to tell me your name?"

"No.." The woman pulled out a faint smile and walked away first.

Gwen watched her leave and muttered in her heart: This woman is really strange. She asked herself out just to invite herself a cup of milk tea?

Taking a taxi back to Schaffer's mansion, Gwen suddenly felt a cramping pain in her abdomen. She immediately lay on the sofa, moaning uncontrollably in pain.

Seeing the strangeness, the nanny came over immediately and asked about her situation.

"My stomach...it hurts!" Gwen hands tightly covered her stomach.

Seeing this, the nanny panicked: "I'll call Mr. Schaffer right away."

Gwen's face turned pale with pain, her back was sweating non-stop, and the pain in her abdomen became more obvious and severe.

An ominous premonition came out of her heart, her child... will something happen?

Milk tea... There must be something wrong with the cup of milk tea that the woman who didn't want to tell her name invited her to drink.

After Ben Schaffer received the nanny's call, he immediately drove back. When he came back, he saw Gwen curled up in the gray leather sofa.

Gwen seemed to be suffering from a serious illness, her face was pale, her eyes were dull, and the hair on her forehead was wet against her face... She was wearing a long white dress today.

There was blood on the hem of the skirt.

"The child is gone?" Ben asked, clenching his fists.

The nanny immediately came out of the bathroom: "Mr. Schaffer, you and Gwen's child are mostly gone. Gwen shed a lot of blood just now..."

The nanny's voice settled, and Gwen burst into tears uncontrollably.

Ben Schaffer looked at her weak and haggard appearance, and quickly retracted the questioning words to his lips.

No matter how the child disappeared, it was definitely not her intention.

She went to the hospital several times before trying to abort the child, but she was not willing to do so.

Ben walked to the sofa and took Gwen into his arms: "Don't cry, I'll take you to the hospital now."

.....

Yonroeville.

Avery and Xander stayed in the emergency room until 10 p.m.

After coming out of the hospital, they stood on the side of the road to stop the car.

Avery: "Xander, thank you for staying with me tonight."

"You're welcome, I have nothing to do when I go back to the hotel." As Xander said, he saw a black car stop in front of them.

Before the black car stopped, a man in black wearing a black mask got out of the car.

Chapter 1306

The man in black grabbed Avery's arm with lightning speed.

With a 'bang', Avery's mobile phone fell to the ground. Before she could react, her body was quickly dragged to the car by the man in black.

Xander hurriedly chased after him and took Avery's other hand.

"Who are you? Hurry up and let go, Otherwise I'll call the police." Xander yelled at the man in black.

He has just been discharged from the hospital, and his body is relatively weak, so he cannot exert much strength.

Soon, his body reached the door of the car.

And the man in black turned a deaf ear to his threats. Not only was he not afraid of calling the police, but he even threw a punch and hit him in the face.

Xander's glasses flew out instantly. Without glasses, he became blind.

"Xander let go. Go find Elliot. Let Elliot save me." Avery saw that Xander was beaten, but he still held her hand tightly.

Avery was afraid that Xander would be implicated by herself, so she threw off his hand forcefully.

After she let go of Xander's hand, her body was completely dragged to the car.

With a 'bang' sound, the car door was forced closed by the man in black.

The black car, like a gust of wind, quickly disappeared into the dark night.

Xander screamed in pain. He struggled to find the broken glasses on the ground and put them on. After barely being able to see things clearly, the black car had no idea where it was heading.

Xander hurriedly took out his cell phone from his pocket, intending to call the police.

At this time, out of the corner of his eyes, he caught a glimpse of Avery's mobile phone that fell to the ground.

Avery just asked him to find Elliot. So, Xander quickly picked up her phone and pressed the power button.

However, after pressing the power button, the screen prompts that the face does not match, and asks him to enter the password to unlock.

—How would he know Avery's mobile phone password.

—He hadn't been in contact with her for several years, and when he was the same teacher in the past, his relationship was not that familiar.

—He scratched his head straight at the screen of the phone he wanted to unlock. He has no idea where Elliot is now, how can he find him?

—Now, just call the police.

Xander turned on his cell phone and dialed the police. After the phone got

through, he began to describe what had happened to the police.

At this moment, Avery's mobile phone screen lights up.

Xander saw the words 'Elliot' jumping on the screen of Avery's mobile phone, and his eyes were wet with excitement. He hung up the police's call and immediately took Elliot's call.

"Elliot! Avery was kidnapped Just now at the gate of the Hospital. It was a black car, and a man in black got off and took Avery away." Xander's emotions collapsed. He used all his strength to yell at him, "Elliot, F*ck you, hurry up and save her. If she dies, you will regret it for the rest of your life."

On the other end of the phone, Elliot heard Xander's words, frowned and hung up the phone.

He just took a shower and saw several missed calls from Avery, so he called her back.

Unexpectedly, Avery was kidnapped.

His face was gloomy and powerful, and he quickly thought about who was behind the scenes and how to rescue him. He strode to the closet, took out a set of clothes and changed into it, then strode downstairs.

The person who kidnapped Avery was either Cristian or Kyrie, there was no other possibility.

Although Elliot married Kyrie's daughter, his relationship with the second brother, Nick and the fourth brother has not yet officially become hostile.

They would not be so impatient to attack Avery.

Chapter 1307

The black car drove all the way, and finally stopped at the gate of an abandoned factory in the suburbs.

Now it's nearly 11 o'clock at night, there were no street lights in the suburbs, it's

pitch black.

Only in the old factory, there was a faint yellow light. This orange light, in such a night, looked strange and infiltrating.

Avery's heart was trembling. She saw a tall figure standing inside the abandoned factory.

The man turned his back to her, and she couldn't see his face. However, she already knew who he was.

The two of them met at the door of Elliot and Rebecca's wedding room.

He also controlled the shooting on the yacht today. He didn't kill Elliot during the day, so he attacked Avery tonight.

Avery was pushed into a huge abandoned factory building by the man in black.

Immediately, the iron door behind him was slammed shut with a bang.

Avery said coldly, "Cristian, what do you want to do when you arrest me? Elliot still doesn't remember me if you want to use me to threaten him, it's useless."

Cristian threw the cigarette between his fingers to the ground and stepped on it with his foot. He turned around. He was wearing a white tank top, revealing a body of strong muscles.

With a sinister smile on the corner of his mouth, he walked to Avery in two steps and pinched her chin: "I'm looking for you tonight, it's nothing to do with Elliot."

Avery hated the greasy eyes. she looked at him like he was looking at commodities. She reached out and pushed his arm. But she couldn't push him away at all.

"Today during the day, you and Elliot were on our Jobin family's yacht and were doing that shameless thing, and it was all filmed by the surveillance in the room. I'm stronger than Elliot, don't look for him in the future, I'll satisfy you."

Cristian squeezed her chin, increasing his strength, and his tone was frivolous.
Said.

Avery was shocked when she understood his intention.

“Cristian, don’t mess around. Elliot and I were legal husband and wife in Aryadelle, so we...”

“This is Yonroeville and his current wife is my sister.! You seduce my sister’s husband.” Cristian pushed her to the ground and untied the belt around his waist.

“Don’t come here. Don’t touch me.” Avery’s face was pale. I’ll never look for Elliot again. I’ll go back to Aryadelle right away. Please, let me go.” Avery couldn’t help moving her body back.

“It’s too late. Did you see the camera there?” Cristian pointed to the camera on the wall, “Tonight, I must conquer you. Let you be my woman. I heard that you are very capable. Just in time, you stay by my side and help me with the business at home.”

“No. No.” Avery’s blood boiled, and her fingers groped on the ground to see if she could find a weapon to protect herself.

‘Clap’ sound.

Cristian pulled out the belt and slammed it on the ground.

“Avery, there is only one way to resist me, and that is death. Even if you die, I will get you tonight.” Cristian strode up to Avery, straddled her, and gave a big palm with blue veins, to tear her clothes.

At the hospital.

Elliot stopped the car and stepped out of the car.

Rebecca’s surgery had been completed and she was now being sent to the intensive care unit.

Kyrie sat on the sofa in the intensive care unit, drinking tea and waiting. He wasn't waiting for his daughter to wake up. Instead, he was waiting for Elliot. Not long after, the door of the intensive care unit was pushed open.

Elliot strode in.

"Brother, did you kidnap Avery?" Elliot walked up to Kyrie and asked in a deep voice.

"Elliot, your wife has just finished the operation, and she's lying on the hospital bed and hasn't woken up yet. Isn't it bad for you to ask me about other women?" Kyrie put down the teacup heavily and threatened, "The more you care about Avery, the more dangerous Avery is."

Chapter 1308

Kyrie's remarks almost tacitly agreed that he did the kidnapping case tonight.

"Brother, give me Avery, and I'll let her leave the country immediately." Kyrie didn't dare to say more to anger Kyrie.

Now that Avery is in the hands of Kyrie, Elliot doesn't know what kind of torture Avery will suffer.

"Yes! But wait until tomorrow. Not tonight." Kyrie looked at his face and said coldly, "Didn't you say that you didn't focus on women? I promise she won't die, so you can go back and rest in peace!"

"Why not tonight?" Elliot intuitively felt that these words contained great danger. Kyrie said, "Cristian was very angry when he knew that you messed with her at Rebecca's birthday banquet today. So I decided to teach her a lesson. I told Cristian, I can't take her life. So Cristian at most play with Avery and she's not your wife now. You and other men can play with her, right?"

Elliot's forehead bulged, his fingers clenched.

"Brother, it was my fault and you can punish me if you're angry. Please let

Avery go.” Elliot’s jaw tightened. After hesitating for two seconds, he knelt down on one knee and continued, “Avery is the mother of my three children. I don’t want her to be humiliated.”

“Just Two of your three children don’t have your last name.” Kyrie teased.

“When I return to Aryadelle in the future, I can change the child’s surname.”

Elliot said.

“Then how do you know that she didn’t voluntarily have a good time with Cristian?” Kyrie squinted his fox eyes and scolded coldly.

Elliot actually knelt down for Avery. How can he believe that he doesn’t have Avery in his heart?

“You asked me to go over and ask her face to face. If she says she is willing, I will never interfere in her affairs again.”

Kyrie said ruthlessly, “Elliot, You care more about Avery than Rebecca. Even if Rebecca blocked the bullet for you, you still miss this ex-wife. If I destroy Avery, you will only care about Rebecca in the future. This is Yonroeville, my territory. Even if you hate me for this, I must teach you a lesson. Let you know what happens if you disobey me.”

Kyrie got up from the chair and continued, “Elliot, Since you don’t want to go back to rest, then you can just watch Rebecca here.”

After speaking, Kyrie strode out of the ward.

Elliot stood up, looked at the closed door, and gritted his teeth.

This is Yonroeville, the sphere of influence of Kyrie. Even if Kyrie wanted his life, it would be easy.

Elliot couldn’t save Avery at all.

Not long after, the door to the ward was pushed open. The bodyguard came in and reported, “Mr. Foster, a man named Xander is outside and wants to see

you.”

Elliot's Adam's apple rolled up and down. After a pause, he said, “Let him in.

Go buy me a pack of cigarettes.”

The bodyguard took the order and walked out immediately.

Xander came in, looked at Rebecca sleeping on the hospital bed, and came to Elliot tremblingly.

“Didn't I ask you to save Avery? Why are you here?” Xander couldn't unlock Avery's cell phone and couldn't contact Elliot, so he had to inquire about the hospital where Rebecca was hospitalized. Fortunately, Elliot was found successfully.

However, looking at Elliot's appearance, it seems that he does not intend to control Avery's life or death.

“How did you find this place?” Elliot looked at him and asked.

“I asked Vice President Lewis where Rebecca was hospitalized, and he told me that he was here, so I came to see.” Xander looked indignant, “Avery asked me to find you to rescue her. Elliot, even if you don't remember her now, but you can't just watch her die.”

“Avery won't die.” Elliot said.

What Kyrie had promised him would not change.

Chapter 1309

Xander heaved a sigh of relief, “Oh, since you said that, then I'm relieved! You didn't see how fierce the man in black was. My glasses were broken by him.”

Elliot looked at with his red and swollen eyes, he couldn't help thinking of Avery's difficult situation now. He clenched his fists and strode towards the door.

Xander followed him: “What are you going to do?”

“Smoking.” He asked, “Do you want to be with me?”

“I’m not very good at smoking...Let’s smoke together.” Xander wanted to refuse, but was really bored, so Changed his mood.

After a while, the bodyguard handed Elliot the cigarettes and lighters he bought.

Elliot took the cigarette and walked towards the smoking area.

Xander followed behind him. After the two of them lit a cigarette each, the white smoke immediately rose and lingered.

“Elliot, have you really forgotten Avery now? Her bodyguard told me that you used to love each other very much.” Xander asked.

“Her bodyguard didn’t follow her today?” Elliot asked rhetorically.

“No. Didn’t she go to Rebecca’s birthday party today? Nick sent someone to take her there, so she gave the bodyguard a day off.” Xander said this, and was even more annoyed, “I’m sorry I didn’t Use. If her bodyguards were here today, Avery would not have been kidnapped.”

Xander’s words suddenly woke Elliot up.

After Elliot put out the cigarette, he immediately took out his mobile phone and dialed Nick.

In an old factory.

After Avery’s clothes were torn apart by Cristian, she raised her hand and gave Cristian a slap.

“Cristian, you can’t touch me. Because...” Avery eyes were full of tears of humiliation, and when she said this, she hesitated.

Cristian was not afraid of Elliot at all. So Avery could only think of other ways.

Cristian touched the face that was slapped by her, and his anger erupted:

“Because of what?! You b*tch dare to hit me. You’re going to die.”

“Because I am Nick’s woman. Nick! You are familiar with this name. Right?”

Avery shouted.

Cristian was stunned. The anger in his body cooled down immediately.

“You are Nick’s woman? Are you sure?” Cristian seemed to have heard a joke, and he was a little scared at the same time.

“I met him in Bridgedale four years ago. He had an operation in Bridgedale four years ago. Professor James Hough performed the operation, and I was the first assistant. His operation was almost done by me. It was also because of that operation that he treated me well. Love at first sight. Because of his intense pursuit, we had a secret relationship. I didn’t plan to say this, but I didn’t expect you to be such a jerk. If Nick knew that you treated me like this tonight, he would never let him go over you.”

Avery said it carefully, and Cristian was so frightened that he extinguished the fire.

“I’ll call my third master now. If it’s what you said, I’ll let you go right away. But if you lie, hehe... If you lie, I’ll let you suffer to death.”

After Cristian gritted his teeth, he picked up one side of his pants, took out his mobile phone from his pocket, and dialed Nick’s number.

Avery’s heart clenched into a ball. There was a white light in front of her eyes, and everything turned into an illusory halo.

She felt like she might be dying.

After Cristian dialed the phone, it took a while to be connected.

Cristian turned on the speakerphone and wanted Avery to hear the conversation.

“Third Master, I’m calling you so late because I have something I want to verify with you.” Cristian said in a submissive tone, “Is Avery your woman? She said

that she had a secret relationship with you in Bridgedale four years ago.”

Chapter 1310

In the mansion, Nick glanced at Elliot, and then responded to the phone,

“What’s wrong? Did Avery provoke you?”

Cristian seemed to have swallowed a fly, his face was very strange.

“Third Master, how is your relationship with her now?”

“Didn’t I ask her to attend Rebecca’s birthday party instead of me today? Are you stupid to ask this question? I asked you, did she mess with you?”

“Oh...Avery didn’t mess with me. But she was on the yacht today, doing that kind of thing with Elliot, and my dad found out. Dad is very angry. I’m also very angry.”

“Where did you get angry? Didn’t Rebecca get shot by you and was hospitalized?” Nick refuted, “I’m not sure about her and Elliot. I know. They both gave birth to a Nick, what’s wrong with doing that kind of thing?”

Cristian: “???”

Being scolded is not the most uncomfortable thing. Like, what happened to this world?

In his impression, the third master is not such a person.

“Third Master, aren’t you afraid that Elliot finds out and makes trouble with you?”

“It’s none of your business.” Nick said this, and glanced at Elliot again, “With your brain, you must not have thought of it, maybe Elliot had long ago I know about it.”

Cristian: “...”

He was about to crack. Unexpectedly, the third master and Elliot shared the same woman.

“Okay, okay! I’ll send Avery to you right now. My dad asked me to give her a lesson, but don’t worry, I haven’t touched her yet.” Cristian apologized.

“I think your dad is old and confused . It’s over.” Nick said sarcastically, and hung up the phone.

Putting the phone on the table, Nick said to Elliot in a hurry: “Avery is fine, but you came to beg me for her at night, don’t say you haven’t thought of her yet.”

“It’s not important.” Elliot’s expression did not change, but he breathed a sigh of relief, “It’s very late, I won’t disturb you.”

“Cristian said that Avery will be sent to me right away. Are you sure you won’t wait for her to come?” Nick asked.

Elliot shook his head, and then strode into the night.

Half an hour later, Cristian sent Avery to Nick.

Cristian specially bought her a new dress and had her hair combed. So now she has nothing abnormal except for her crying red eyes.

“Third Master, I brought her to you. I didn’t touch her. It’s very late today, so I won’t disturb you anymore.” Cristian promised.

After Cristian finished speaking, he left.

Avery looked at Nick and said gratefully, “Nick, thank you. I will keep your kindness to me in my heart, and in the future...”

“Don’t thank me. I don’t want to help you at all. You really can make up stories.

Why don’t you become a screenwriter? If Elliot hadn’t been sitting here and

staring at me, could I help you?” Nick leaned on the sofa and rubbed his

forehead with a headache, “I would have let him go, but you don’t go. If there is another next time, I will definitely die.”

Avery heard the words ‘Elliot’, and all the haze in his heart disappeared.

Avery smiled slightly and said, “There won’t be a next time. Now everyone

knows that I have a close relationship with you, and they shouldn't dare to bully me. Nick, thank you again. Please ask your bodyguard to send me to the hotel. I don't dare to go out alone."

Nick looked at the smile on her face and shook his head: "It looks like you don't plan to go back to Aryadelle."

"I'll wait for Elliot to go back with him."

"Naive! It's hard for him to get out now." Nick got up from the sofa, walked outside the door, and greeted a bodyguard, "Send her back to the hotel."

Chapter 1311

Avery walked to Nick's side, and said firmly: "I at least want Elliot to give me an explanation before I leave."

"I'm too lazy to care about your business." Nick had a headache when he saw Avery's stubborn appearance.

"You are hard-mouthed and soft-hearted, and so is Elliot." Avery felt a glimmer of light in her heart.

Although Avery was kidnapped and suffered some humiliation, she knew Elliot's intentions. If Elliot had no feelings for her at all, how could he beg Nick for her?

"It's numb, I don't know how to be ashamed." Nick blushed and strode out of the living room.

Nick's bodyguard sent Avery to the hotel and left.

Avery walked towards the elevator, and her bodyguard immediately followed and patted her on the shoulder: "Boss! You're finally back. Xander called me and said that you were kidnapped, which made me anxious."

In Yonroeville, the bodyguard was unfamiliar with the place where he lived and had no connections, so he couldn't get any information at all. He could only

wait for her in the hotel lobby.

“I shouldn’t have given you a holiday today.” Avery pressed the elevator button and said with lingering fears, “Cristian is too arrogant. He kidnapped me directly on the street.”

“This is the Jobin family’s territory, of course Cristian dares to be so arrogant. Well, you’re back, otherwise what am I going to tell Mike and your two children....By the way, who rescued you?”

Avery said, “Elliot.”

The bodyguard sighed, “I guessed it was him. Except for him. When Xander called me, he cried. I have to say, your classmate is quite loyal.”

“Where is he now?” Avery asked.

The bodyguard said, “I don’t know. He called me at that time and said to find Elliot. Now that Elliot has rescued you, I guess he has come back to rest. Why don’t you call him and ask?”

Avery was empty-handed. She said, “I lost my phone. I wonder if Xander picked up my phone.”

The bodyguard glanced at the time and said, “Then go to his room tomorrow to find him. It’s very late now. It’s almost 1 a.m.”

“Hmm.”

Avonsville.

Ben Schaffer sent Gwen to the hospital for a b-ultrasound examination.

The examination showed that the gestational sac in Gwen’s body was gone.

Her child is gone.

Ben Schaffer helped her out of the ultrasound room.

Gwen didn’t cry anymore, but her mood was very low, she didn’t say a word, and her eyes kept down.

Ben Schaffer pulled her to the waiting chair next to her and sat down.

“Gwen, what’s going on? The nanny said that you went out after breakfast.

What are you doing?”

Gwen heard the voice and raised her head: “The woman had shoulder-length hair and was wearing a dark brown skirt. She said she was your good friend.

She invited me to drink a cup of milk tea, and that cup of milk tea killed my child.”

Ben Schaffer frowned as if listening to a bizarre story.

“She said she was my good friend?! What’s her name?”

“She wouldn’t say it. But I have her number.” Gwen turned on the phone and showed him the call record, “Ben Schaffer, I’m really stupid. But it’s alright if the child is gone, you don’t need to be embarrassed anymore. But I can’t give you the dowry gift you gave to my eldest brother for the time being.”

Ben Schaffer felt a pain in his heart: “Gwen, stop talking. I’m sorry for you. I know this woman, I’ll go find her.”

Gwen put away her phone and said, “Send me back first. Send me to Starry River Villa.”

Chapter 1312

When Ben Schaffer sent Gwen to the Starry River Villa, Hayden was about to go out. He bought a ticket at 3 o’clock this afternoon and flew to Yonroeville.

But because of Gwen’s arrival, his travel plans were disrupted.

Ben Schaffer apologized to Hayden, “Hayden, I’m sorry for your aunt. She refused to live in my house, so I sent her over. I’ll call your mother later to explain the situation.”

Hayden looked at Gwen glanced.

Gwen’s eyes were red and swollen from crying, and she looked aggrieved by

being bullied. She lowered her head, carried her luggage, and walked towards the guest room she stayed in before.

“The baby is gone.” After Gwen walked away, Ben Schaffer said to Hayden, “It was made by the woman sister who lived next door to me.”

Hayden didn’t want to hear his explanation anymore after hearing this: “Go away. I don’t want to see you.”

Ben Schaffer looked guilty and wanted to say something, but he knew that what he said was superfluous. After Ben Schaffer left, Hayden took the schoolbag to the room and put it down.

When Hayden came to the living room, Mrs. Cooper asked, “Aren’t you going to Layla’s place? Don’t worry, I will take care of your aunt.”

Layla was taken to the event by Eric.

Hayden agreed to let Layla help lie, and he secretly went to Yonroeville to see Avery.

Layla agreed.

“I’ll go tomorrow.” Hayden said, walking towards Gwen’s room. He didn’t like Elliot, but he knew clearly that although Elliot and Gwen were brothers and sisters, they were completely different people.

He was very sympathetic to what happened to Gwen, so he was willing to be nice to Gwen. Coincidentally, when Hayden was about to knock on the door, Gwen opened the door from the room.

“Hayden, is he gone?”

“Yeah.”

Gwen hugged Hayden, “My child is gone. I’m a little sad, but thinking that I’m giving birth to the child now is just to trouble everyone, so I’m not so sad anymore. I’m fine now. I really want to become a powerful person like your

mother.”

Hayden released her: “I’ll help you.”

After a pause, he said, “But you want to go with me to Bridgedale.”

Gwen didn’t hesitate to think and nodded.

.....

Yonroeville.

Rebecca woke up in the middle of the night and saw a man lying on the table sleeping next to her. She was in a daze, thinking it was Elliot, so she shouted, “Elliot...”

Xander woke up immediately when she heard the voice. He looked at Rebecca, and Rebecca also looked at him.

Seeing that the face in front of him was not that of Elliot, but that of a strange man, Rebecca screamed in fright.

Xander immediately walked to the bedside and covered her mouth.

“Don’t call me. I’m not a bad person. I wanted to leave, but Elliot never came. I can’t leave you in the ward alone, right?” Xander had a headache.

Rebecca heard Elliot’s name, the mood suddenly calmed down. It turned out that this strange man was Elliot’s friend.

Xander introduced himself, “I’m Avery’s classmate, my name is Xander. I came here to find Elliot. But after Elliot left, he never came. Your family didn’t send anyone here. I really want to go, so you should contact your family now, I should go.”

Xander said, took out his mobile phone, and checked the time.

It’s already 3 a.m

Xander didn’t know if Avery returned to the hotel safely. Avery’s mobile phone is in his hand, he should go back and check the situation.

Rebecca's eyes were dull and her voice was very weak, "You and Avery are in the same group. You came here to find Elliot for Avery."

Xander confessed, "Yes! Avery was kidnapped tonight. The situation is very critical, I can only come to Elliot for help. Forget it, I'll call the nurse to watch you."

Chapter 1313

After Xander finished speaking, he strode out of the ward. He came out of the ward and saw Elliot standing not far away. He was leaning against the window smoking a cigarette. Unexpectedly, he had already returned to the hospital.

However, he did not enter the ward.

Xander strode towards Elliot and saw a pile of cigarette butts in the trash can in front of him.

"Is Avery safe?" Xander asked.

"Well. I saw that you were asleep, so I didn't bother you." Elliot threw the cigarette between his fingers into the trash can, "Go away."

"I'm going back. Rebecca wakes up, you go back to the ward. Take a look."

Xander said.

Elliot pursed his thin lips and strode towards the ward.

Xander walked towards the elevator. For some reason, Elliot gave him a terrible feeling.

Although Elliot's face was calm, there were dark waves in his eyes. He always felt that he was like a dormant beast that could wake up at any time!

In a flash, the time came to morning.

Avery came to the door of Xander's room and pressed the doorbell.

Xander opened the door, saw Avery, and immediately invited her in.

"Xander, why are your eyes so swollen? You need to prescribe some

medicine.” Avery was startled by the injury on his face.

Xander said, “I took anti-inflammatory drugs. By the way, your phone is with me, but it’s out of power.”

Xander returned the phone to her and continued, “When did you come back last night?”

“I came back sooner, so I didn’t come to you. What about you?” Avery took the phone and answered then questioned.

“I didn’t come back until after 3 a.m.” Xander took a bottle of water, twisted it open, and took a sip, “I was so sleepy last night that I fell asleep in Rebecca’s ward.”

“Xander, thank you last night...” Avery hardly slept last night, but she was in good spirits at the moment.

Probably because she escaped from death last night, it was too thrilling, and her tense nerves had not yet relaxed.

“I was only going to ask you to invite me to a big meal, but now it seems that there are no two big meals, and you are afraid that you will not pay my favor.”

Xander put down the water bottle and continued, “Have you had breakfast yet? Let’s go together. Let’s eat.”

Avery: “Okay. After breakfast, I’ll accompany you to change your glasses.”

“Well. By the way, before your phone was turned off, a call came in. I didn’t see it clearly, and your phone was turned off.” Xander was afraid that it was an important call, so he said, “Why don’t you go back to your room to recharge first, and I’ll bring you what you want to eat.”

Avery: “Okay, you can bring me a sandwich and a glass of milk.”

Xander: “Yeah.”

Avery went back to the room, charged the phone, and turned it on.

Mrs. Cooper and Ben Schaffer's missed calls jumped out immediately. After thinking for a while, Avery called Ben Schaffer first.

If Ben Schaffer is not in a hurry, he will not call her.

Avery called and Ben Schaffer answered it immediately: "Avery, why can't you get through with your phone?"

She said lightly, "My phone ran out of power last night and turned off. What's the matter with you calling me?"

"Gwen's child is gone. It was done by a woman I know. This matter has a great impact on Gwen, and she has moved to your house now." Ben Schaffer said concisely, and said with guilt, "I want to give her some money, But she doesn't answer my phone now."

Avery frowned, "Since the child is gone, forget it. You don't need to give her money, I will take care of her."

Ben Schaffer: "You blame me."

"That's not true. My own life is a mess, so I don't have the right to blame others." Avery said very calmly.

Ben Schaffer pondered for a moment and asked, "Is Elliot still not remembering you?"

Chapter 1314

"Only he knows about this issue." Avery was in a mess. She felt that Elliot had remembered her but he didn't say it, so she wasn't sure.

Elliot saved her last night, and it may also be because they had an intimate act at noon yesterday.

Ben Schaffer asked, "Then what's your next plan? Do you need my help? Elliot forgot you, but he didn't forget me."

"Has he contacted you?" Avery asked curiously.

“No.” Ben Schaffer was embarrassed, “I had a call from a strange number in Yonroeville before, but I didn’t answer. When I called, he didn’t answer.”

“I know his number in Yonroeville. Avery’s mood suddenly became nervous, “You report the number you said to me, and I’ll see if it’s him.”

“Okay.” Ben Schaffer minimized the call record, clicked on the address book, and found the unfamiliar number.

After he reported the number, Avery’s breathing quickened: “it’s Elliot. Ben Schaffer, this number is the one Elliot uses now.”

“I guessed it was him. He only forgot you, not me, so he not only remember me, but also my number.” Ben Schaffer was breathing heavily, “It’s just that he doesn’t answer my call now. You said that he is unfeeling, so there’s no need to give up brotherhood, right?”

Avery also doesn’t understand Elliot now mental state.

“Do you want me to meet Elliot?” Ben Schaffer wanted to have a face-to-face talk with Elliot now.

If Elliot doesn’t want to talk about Avery, Ben Schaffer can talk to him about the Sterling Group. Although his shares are now under the name of Adrian, the entire company only recognizes him as one boss.

“No.” Avery calmly said without hesitation, “It’s particularly dangerous here, and none of you should come here.”

“F*ck! What you said is a bit scary.” Ben Schaffer suddenly panicked, “Are you saying that your lives are in danger at any time?”

“It’s not as scary as you think. Anyway, don’t come here. I’m here now.” Avery thought about it all night last night, and the more she thought about it, the more uncomfortable she felt.

“Elliot is now Rebecca’s husband, and Kyrie must be staring at Elliot from all

angles. Yesterday, I was careless and did that kind of thing with Elliot on the yacht. Cristian knew about it, and Kyrie must know it too. It is uncertain how Kyrie will deal with Elliot next.”

“Okay, I won’t go there. Then be careful! Even if you want to find Elliot, you will find it secretly. The country is too far away from Yonroeville, and there is nothing you can do to support you.” Ben Schaffer reminded her.

Avery suddenly thought of a question, “Do you know what Mike is busy with recently? He hasn’t called me anymore.”

“It’s better if you call him. I’ve been very busy recently because of Gwen’s affairs. Ben Schaffer sighed, “Actually, I don’t despise Gwen that much but she always thinks that I despise her and I don’t know how to communicate with her normally.”

Avery said, “She has a low self-esteem, that’s why she is like this. Since she chose to cut off contact with you, you don’t have to think about it.”

Ben: “That’s the only way.”

After talking with Ben Schaffer, Avery called Mrs. Cooper.

Mrs. Cooper quickly answered the phone: “Avery, are you alright there?”

Avery: “Alright. How about at home?”

Mrs. Cooper said, “Everything is fine at home. Eric took Layla out to shoot an advertisement. Hayden also wanted to go there. I called you in the morning, mainly to tell you this. But Gwen came over at noon, so Hayden didn’t go. He said he would go to Layla tomorrow.”

“Okay. I’ll call Eric tomorrow night.” Avery said.

“Well. How are you and Mr. Foster?” Mrs. Cooper asked with concern.

She was afraid that Mrs. Cooper was worried, so she reported the good news instead of the bad news: “It’s considered a great progress.”

“That’s good. I knew that the two of you have gone through so much wind and rain, and you will definitely not be separated easily.”

Well. “

She doesn’t actually have a lot of confidence.

Unless Elliot told her clearly that he remembered her and their past, she would feel at ease.

....

In the hospital.

Chapter 1315

Kyrie came to visit Rebecca after breakfast.

Rebecca was in good health. Because Elliot was always by her side, she felt that everything was worth it.

Rebecca coquettishly said, “Dad, I want to go home to recuperate. I don’t want Elliot to suffer with me in the hospital.”

“Yes. I’ll let the medical staff go home to take care of you.”

“Thank you Dad.” There was a smile on Rebecca face, but her eyes were a little nervous, “Dad, where’s eldest brother? Did you punish him?”

Kyrie said, “Shouldn’t I punish him? You just married Elliot, but he wants to kill Elliot.”

“Big brother is just on impulse. You have a good talk with him and don’t punish him. I don’t want him and Elliot to become enemies. Otherwise I will be very sad.” Rebecca begged.

“My silly daughter! Don’t worry about this.” Kyrie said, giving Elliot a look and letting him come out.

The two came out of the ward, and Kyrie patted Elliot on the shoulder and said, “I gave you a small punishment last night because I was afraid that you would

repeat the same mistakes. You still haven't recovered anything that you lost in Aryadelle. I don't want to see you fall twice on Avery."

"Well." The attitude of Elliot is more indifferent than Kyrie, as if nothing happened last night, "I'm about to negotiate with the second brother and the fourth brother, are you sure you want to go with me?"

"You mean, you are going alone?" Kyrie hesitated, "I was thinking about this last night too. If I go over, I'm afraid they won't be able to calm down and negotiate with you."

Elliot: "Let me go alone. If I can't negotiate, then you will come forward."

Kyrie: "Okay. I'll give you a few more bodyguards when the time comes. Whether you can negotiate or not, you must pay attention to safety."

Elliot: "Well."

Kyrie looked at his red eyes and said, "Did you not sleep last night? Go back to rest first and I'll take Rebecca home to recuperate in the afternoon."

Elliot: "Okay."

Aryadelle.

Hayden, wearing a peaked cap and a schoolbag, appeared at the Capital Airport. In another hour, he will board the flight to Yonroeville. He is going to find his mother, and if he can, he wants to take her home.

Hayden watched the news about Yonroeville for a few days and felt that Yonroeville was too dangerous, and he couldn't let his mother stay there. If his mother refused to go home with him, he would stay in Yonroeville to protect his mother secretly. Only he and Layla knew about the plan.

An hour later, he passed the security check smoothly.

The plane took off on time.

After more than ten hours of flight, the plane arrived in Yonroeville.

Hayden came out of the airport, stopped a taxi on the side of the road, and reported the name of the pre-booked hotel.

Half an hour later, the taxi stopped in front of the hotel.

Hayden got out of the car, lowered the brim of his hat, and strode into the hotel.

He intends to stay first, find out about the situation here, and then contact his mother. Otherwise, if he rashly appeared in front of his mother and asked her to go with him, her mother would definitely not agree.

After he went to the front desk to get the key card, he walked to the elevator.

Fortunately, the elevator happened to go down to the first floor.

With a 'ding', the elevator door slowly opened –

Elliot's stern face suddenly appeared in Hayden's eyes.

Chapter 1316

After seeing Elliot face clearly, Hayden almost reflexively walked towards another elevator.

Elliot and his entourage got out of the elevator and strode towards the hotel door. He didn't seem to see Hayden. In other words, he saw Hayden, but did not realize that this was his son.

All in all, this encounter was a surprise.

After Elliot left, the elevator door in front of Hayden opened.

Hayden hesitated for a few seconds, and finally turned around and went to the front desk to check out. If he can meet Elliot today, he is not sure that he will meet Elliot in this hotel in the future.

This hotel was the best hotel in Yonroeville. The reason why Hayden booked here was because it's safer.

However, the owner of this hotel was Kyrie.

...

Elliot came to the hotel today, and it was Kyrie who asked him to come and inspect.

Kyrie is determined to let Elliot take over the industry under his name.

Cristian was too reckless and made many enemies outside. If it wasn't for Kyrie to block Elliot, Cristian would have been cleaned up long ago.

So Kyrie sent him to another city to develop his business the year before.

Obviously it is to develop business, but in fact it is to avoid the limelight.

However, Cristian has been developing business in other countries for several years, but has not achieved any results.

Kyrie can only grab Elliot and let him use it for himself.

The two of them had a little unpleasantness because of Avery the day before yesterday, but luckily it didn't affect the relationship.

Elliot came out of the hotel and strode towards the parking lot. The bodyguard stepped forward and opened the door for him.

He walked to the door, and his footsteps stopped suddenly.

"I'll make a call." He said this to the bodyguard, turned and walked towards the hotel fountain.

At this time, Avery and Xander were in the hospital.

Avery thought that the injury on Xander's face must be rubbed with ointment, and Xander thought that she should come to the hospital for a re-examination to check the tumor in the brain.

Both tried to convince the other, and in the end, they compromised together.

Xander came to buy external rubbing medicine, and Avery came to review.

When Elliot's call came, Avery was in the CT room for an examination. Her cell phone was placed in Xander's hand.

Xander looked at Elliot's call and hesitated to answer it. If he does, how can he explain that Avery's cell phone is in his hand? Thinking of this, he decided not

to take the call.

Elliot is a suspicious and shrewd man. Anyone who lies in front of him will look stupid.

5 minutes later, Avery came out of the CT room. Xander immediately walked up to her and handed her her mobile phone: "Elliot called you three times. Just now, three consecutive calls."

Avery's face changed greatly, and she immediately took the phone and called back.

Elliot answered it in seconds, and the voice came sternly: "Avery, Why did your son come here? Did you allow him or did he come without permission?"

Avery was stunned, and subconsciously supported the wall to support the weight of her body .

"You said Hayden? Where did you see him?" Her panicked tone explained everything. She didn't know Hayden was here. Hayden secretly came here. It's like something he can do. He is reckless and daring.

"DI Hotel." Elliot shouted in a low voice, "Come here quickly to find Hayden and send him away."

"I'll go there right away." After Avery said this, Elliot hung up the phone. He strode towards the car and got into it.

Chapter 1317

Elliot has other jobs next, so he can't stay here forever. But he believed that after Avery came over, he would definitely find Hayden. As long as she found Hayden, she could send Hayden away from here.

Avery hung up the phone, and Xander asked, "what happened? You looked a little worry."

"Xander, I'm in a hurry, I have to go out immediately." Avery looked anxious and

didn't have time to tell him more, "I'll explain to you later."

After Avery finished speaking, she strode towards the elevator. Xander wanted to chase after her, but he thought that her CT results had not come out, so he could only help her here and wait for the results.

As soon as Avery moved, the bodyguard immediately followed her. Since the kidnapping case, the bodyguards have never left Avery.

The two entered the elevator, and the bodyguard asked, "What happened?" "Elliot called me just now and said he saw Hayden." Avery said nervously, and something came to her mind.

Avery turned on her phone and found Eric's number.

When the elevator reached the first floor, she quickly got out of the elevator and dialed the phone.

Eric answered the phone quickly..

Avery asked, "Eric, Mrs. Cooper said that Hayden went to find you and Layla. Is he with you now?"

Eric glanced at Layla, a little embarrassed.

Layla asked him to help lie, but he couldn't lie to Avery.

Avery had a headache, "Why didn't you speak? Did Hayden not go to your side? Hayden has come to Yonroeville."

"He's looking for you?" Eric was completely unaware of Layla and Hayden's plans.

If it wasn't for Avery's call, Eric wouldn't know about it at all.

"No...He didn't come to me."

This is the reason for Avery's headache. "Elliot said that he saw Hayden in the hotel. After Hayden came to Yonroeville, he didn't contact me immediately, but went to the hotel. The more you have your own opinion, the more I'm afraid

that something will happen to him.”

Eric wanted to comfort her, but before he could speak, Avery hurriedly said,

“I’m going to find Hayden now. You must be optimistic about Layla.”

“Well.”

On the phone, Avery and the bodyguard strode out of the hospital.

After getting in the car, the bodyguard drove the car towards the DL hotel.

“Boss, didn’t Elliot forget you? Why does he still remember Hayden?” The bodyguard asked doubts.

Avery was startled for a moment: “Maybe he saw the photos online? The first time he saw me after the operation, he knew who I was. Besides, he just forgot me, not necessarily his three children.”

“Boss, do you think there is such a precise and accurate operation? How can I forget you, but remember the child you gave birth?” The bodyguard teased.

Avery was silent. She couldn’t answer the question.

Moreover, the most important thing now is to find Hayden and send him away.

20 minutes later, the two arrived at the DL hotel.

Avery walked to the front desk and asked, “Miss, please help me find out which room Hayden lives in. He is my son. He is not yet an adult. He came to the Bridgedaley himself. I am very worried about him.”

The lady at the front desk was a little embarrassed: “Miss, can you show your ID?”

Avery: “I’m sorry, I didn’t bring my ID. I’m really his mother, and he’s not ten years old now. Just check it out for me, Does he stay here, don’t tell me his specific room number.”

The lady at the front desk: “Hayden?”

“Yes, Hayden.” Avery typed out his son’s name on his mobile phone and

showed it to the lady at the front desk.

The lady at the front desk checked on the computer, and then shook her head:

“Sorry, we don’t have the name of Hayden staying in our hotel.”

Avery was stunned.

Elliot couldn’t lie to her. But there was no need for the lady at the front desk to lie to her.

Hayden doesn’t live here, so where is he now?

Avery came out of the hotel and found Hayden’s number to dial.

—Sorry, the user you dialed is temporarily out of service area.

Avery squatted down helplessly, her eyes were scarlet, thinking about what to do next.

At this time, Elliot’s phone call came again.

Chapter 1318

Avery answered the phone, but couldn’t adjust her emotions: “Elliot, I didn’t find Hayden. I came to the hotel to ask, and the front desk said Hayden didn’t stay at this hotel.”

“Are you sure you saw him in this hotel?” Avery asked again hoarsely.

“Sure.” Elliot’s voice came firmly.

Avery asked, “You haven’t forgotten Hayden, have you? You haven’t forgotten Layla, and Robert...”

Elliot’s breathing was obviously solemn: “I’m sure he is in Yonroeville. You should go look for him instead of asking me this silly question.”

Avery tears fell, “I can’t find it. I don’t know where to find him. He can’t get through. If he doesn’t contact me, It’s impossible for me to find him at all.”

Hayden was no longer a two or three year old baby. During the half year he studied abroad, his abilities improved by leaps and bounds. Now he was no

longer the Hayden that Avery is familiar with.

Hearing Avery's cry, Elliot brows furrowed: "OK, I'll find Hayden."

Elliot accompanied Kyrie and the others to lunch at the moment. Because he was worried about Hayden and he came to the bathroom and called her.

After hanging up, Avery stood up. She wanted to find Hayden as soon as possible and prevented Elliot from coming forward.

Otherwise, let Kyrie know that Hayden is here. It is hard to guarantee that Kyrie will catch Hayden and will threaten Elliot with Hayden.

Avery wiped the tears from the corners of her eyes and called to Mike.

Mike answered the phone quickly and covered his exhaustion with laughter: "I specifically didn't call you these few days to see if you would call me."

"Hayden has come to Yonroeville. I can't contact him now. Is there any way you can contact him?" Avery held the mobile phone and stood in the hot sun, looking towards the hotel door.

"Pfft! Hayden went to Yonroeville? This kid! How dare he!" Mike jumped up from his chair in shock. "I'll find a way to contact Hayden right away. I'll call you as soon as I have news."

Avery looked away from the hotel door. Seeing her sweating profusely, the bodyguard suggested, "Boss, let's go back first. Hayden is here to find you, and he will definitely call you.

"The family has taken them away." Avery's mouth seemed to be pressing a big rock.

"Boss, Hayden is not that stupid." The bodyguard said his own analysis, "Let's go back to the hotel first, maybe Hayden is in our hotel now."

Although Hayden is young, he knows nothing less than normal adults. Even, his IQ is above 99% of the crowd.

Avery wiped the sweat from her forehead and said, "Go back first!"

The two returned to the hotel where they stayed, but they did not meet Hayden, but met Xander who was waiting in the lobby on the first floor.

Xander held a bag in his hand, and inside this bag was a CT film of Avery's head.

Avery was shocked when she saw the film in her hand. She took the bag and asked casually, "Should it be alright?"

Xander's tone was a little cold: "I hope you are all right, too."

Avery immediately understood that the test results were not good. She didn't watch the film at all and changed the subject: "My son is here. He is not even ten years old this year. He came alone."

Xander was stunned for a moment: "Where are the others?"

"Elliot said he saw Hayden. Maybe it's because they met once, so he is hiding now." Avery took out her mobile phone between words to check for incoming calls and messages.

In her mind, quick memories and Hayden's bits and pieces. And the tone and words Hayden said the last time they talked on the phone.

Until Hayden came here privately, he didn't show any abnormal emotions. He was calm and composed, not like a child. This time, he was able to come to Yonroeville smoothly, and it was organized and planned.

Chapter 1319

Maybe Avery really shouldn't be so pessimistic, now she couldn't find him, and the Jobin family's people were not so easy to find him.

After lunch, she went back to her room.

Hayden still did not contact her.

She took out the film and examined it carefully. The tumor in her brain was a

little bigger than last time.

No wonder Xander's face was so ugly at that time.

If Avery hadn't said that Hayden was here and her whereabouts were unknown, Xander would have reminded her to undergo surgery as soon as possible.

Elliot returned home after lunch. At lunch, he drank some wine. Because Kyrie called some close clients over, Elliot couldn't help having a few drinks with them.

When he got home, he went straight to the bedroom. He was a little dizzy at the moment and had to rest before he could find Hayden at night.

He pushed open the bedroom door and saw Rebecca lying on the bed, he was stunned for a moment.

"Elliot, have you been drinking?" Rebecca put down the phone, looked at Elliot's flushed face, and explained, "My eldest brother came to see me at noon, and he asked me to rest in the master bedroom."

"Well." Elliot sat down beside the bed and looked at her pale face, "How are you feeling today?"

Rebecca said, "Except for the pain in the wound, my spirit is much better than yesterday. Elliot, you shouldn't drink. You've been taking medicine for two days, and you said that you can't drink after taking the medicine, and they can't force you to drink."

"I want to sleep for a while."

Rebecca understood what he meant and set off immediately, planning to get out of bed.

"You are injured, just lie down." Elliot lay down beside her and closed his eyes.

Rebecca didn't dare to breathe, and quietly watched him fall asleep.

She finally breathed a sigh of relief after she breathed evenly. She finally dared to stare at his face and carefully looking at every inch of his face.

It was the first time Rebecca and Elliot were in the same bed.

Elliot didn't know, in fact, Rebecca had a crush on him for many years. It's just that when Rebecca understands that her feelings for Elliot are between men and women, he has returned to Aryadelle to develop his career.

Later, he didn't come to Yonroeville very much.

She didn't expect him to have a bad day. If it wasn't for this opportunity, how could Elliot possibly marry her?

Now that Elliot is Rebecca's husband, she must not let Avery take Elliot away.

About 2 hours later, Elliot woke up from a nightmare. He dreamed that Hayden was brutally murdered by Cristian. After waking up, he found that it was a dream, and he breathed a sigh of relief.

"Rebecca, I suddenly remembered something. I want to go out." Elliot looked at Rebecca, who was resting in bed.

Rebecca: "It's about dinner. Where are you going?"

"Don't ask me what I'm going for, and don't tell others about my itinerary." Elliot got out of bed and explained to her.

"Elliot, I know what you mean. Even if my eldest brother comes to ask about you, I will not tell you everything." In order to reassure him, Rebecca promised, "My eldest brother is not your opponent at all. What you need to pay attention to is my dad."

Hearing Rebecca's words, Elliot was a little surprised.

"Elliot, I want to grow old with you." Rebecca took the opportunity to confess.

A complicated look flashed in Elliot's eyes: "You rest at home, if I come back late, don't wait for me."

Chapter 1320

DL hotel.

Elliot didn't go to the front desk to ask if Hayden's check-in information was available. Avery came to ask during the day. Since the front desk said no, then there should be no.

Either Hayden came to Yonroeville and used fake identity information. Or Hayden went through the check-out procedure after meeting him at the hotel. He wanted to check to see if Hayden was still in this hotel. He went directly to the monitoring room and asked the security guard on duty to call up this morning's surveillance video and show it to him.

"Mr. Foster, what kind of person are you looking for? I'll help you find it."

"A child. But he is quite tall. I can find it myself." Elliot sat down in the chair, holding the mouse to start adjusting the time on the monitor screen.

He only needs to check whether Hayden has checked in at the front desk, as well as check the monitoring of the elevator to see if Hayden has entered the elevator, and then he can determine whether he has actually checked in.

As a result, Elliot entered the approximate time when he and Hayden met, and pressed the search button, but a blank space appeared on the monitor.

His body suddenly tensed, and the fingers holding the mouse became stiff.

Surveillance is hacked!!

Elliot can enter other time periods to search at will, and other time periods are no problem.

It just so happened that Hayden presence in the hotel's monitoring was deleted.

This just proves that Hayden has indeed come to Yonroeville. Elliot immediately got up from his chair, strode out of the monitoring room, and

walked towards the front desk.

“What about the guy on the day shift today?”

Elliot saw that the front desk staff had changed to a woman.

Chapter 1321

Mike teased, “Avery, don’t be crazy. Even if Hayden doesn’t look for you tonight, he should look for you in a few days. Don’t worry too much. At least he’s still safe now.”

With Mike’s answer, Avery felt a little relieved. But she had made an appointment with Elliot to find Hayden together, so she still had to go out.

Avery said to the bodyguard, “I’m going to the DL hotel now. I’ll drive over there. You wait here. Mike said he told Hayden the information of the hotel we stayed in. If Hayden came here to find us tonight, you will immediately give me a call.”

The bodyguard: “Okay, it’s not dangerous for you to go to Elliot, I’m afraid that the two of you will be caught by Kyrie.”

“If there is such a danger, Elliot won’t let me pass.”

Avery drove, heading towards DL hotel. About 20 minutes after she left,

Hayden’s figure appeared in the bodyguard’s sight.

Hayden is not wearing his signature baseball cap, let alone his signature black schoolbag. He walked alone to the hotel lobby where Avery stayed. He was tall and thin, with a particularly tall and straight body, and the bodyguard recognized him at a glance.

The bodyguard strode up in front of him and grabbed his arm.

“Hayden! Your mother has been looking for you for a day, and she’s going crazy. Fortunately you’re all right.” The bodyguard looked at Elliot’s cold face in the light, and breathed a sigh of relief.

“Where’s my mother?” Hayden saw Mike sent him an encrypted message, so

he came here.

“Your mother is looking for Elliot. Elliot is looking for you too.” The bodyguard dragged him to sit down on the sofa in the lobby and said, “Sit and wait for a while, I will call your mother. By the way, why are you roaming alone? It’s dangerous here. Your mother is going to send you home tonight. Don’t you know that she was kidnapped the day before yesterday and almost died.”

When Hayden heard the word ‘kidnapping’, he immediately grabbed the bodyguard’s arm.

“Don’t call my mother yet.” Hayden looked serious, “What’s the matter with the kidnapping case.”

Bodyguard: “Ahem, this is a long story...”

Chapter 1322

Hayden: “You say it short.”

On Rebecca’s birthday, your mother and your father made out on the yacht, and after they were done, they were discovered by the Jobin family, and then that night, your mother was kidnapped by Cristian.” The bodyguard used the shortest text to restore all the facts, “Cristian wanted to insult your mother and stood up for his sister.”

Hayden’s body suddenly exuded a strong murderous aura.

Seeing that Hayden was angry, the bodyguard immediately coaxed: “Don’t be angry yet. Your mother is fine. Your mother is very smart. She lied that night, and of course she couldn’t do without Elliot’s help.”

Hayden wrote down the name ‘Cristian’.

“Yeah! Kyrie’s only son now.” The bodyguard teased, “Because he’s not good enough. He can’t be a leader, so Kyrie wants to keep your father in Yonroeville and be the lackey of the Jobin family.”

“This b*stard, How dare he bully my mother? I want to teach him a lesson!”

Hayden squeezed his fist tightly.

“How do you teach him a lesson? This is the Jobin family’s territory. Elliot doesn’t dare to directly turn against the Jobin family, you little brat, what can you do...and your mother will definitely send you home tonight.”

“Don’t call my mother first.” Hayden didn’t respond to his cynicism, “You tell my mother that I’m safe. Tell her not to look for me. When I’m done, I’ll come to her.”

“Hey! What are you doing? Where do you live now? I can’t let you go.” The bodyguard chased after him.

He looked coldly at the bodyguard grabbing his big palm, threatening: “Believe it or not, I hacked your phone?”

The bodyguard suddenly let go.

This little ancestor, he can’t afford to offend him.

As soon as Hayden left, the bodyguard immediately called Avery: “Hayden came and left again. He said he was going to teach Cristian a lesson. I wanted to stop him, but I couldn’t.”

Avery’s scalp was numb “You can’t even stop a child, how can you protect me?”

“What kind of person is your son, don’t you know? He is a little devil.” The bodyguard was indignant and a little aggrieved.

Chapter 1323

“Hayden said he was going to teach Cristian a lesson? You told him about my kidnapping?” Avery took a deep breath and said, “How could you tell him this? You know that he is a little impatient.”

“I didn’t mean to.” The bodyguard immediately apologized, “Hayden asked me

to tell you that he is safe, so don't worry. He will come to you when he says things are done."

Avery felt that he was being pinched. She slapped her neck and couldn't breathe.

Her breathing is getting heavier... The bodyguard listened to her breathing on the phone and was very worried: "Boss, are you all right?! Elliot is not with you now, you are still DL hotel?"

After the bodyguard asked a series of questions, there was a 'beep beep' sound of disconnection.

Elliot took Avery into his arms and hung up her phone.

"Avery! Cheer up! Hayden will be fine." Elliot saw that she seemed to faint at any moment, so he picked her up by the waist and strode towards the car.

Today, because of Hayden, Avery can't eat or sleep. Physical exhaustion, mental breakdown, so the current consequences.

Elliot carried her to the back seat of the car and lay down, then unscrewed the water bottle, trying to feed her some water.

Avery's lips were a little dry, and Elliot suspected she was suffering from a slight heat stroke due to lack of water.

"Avery, Hayden is no longer a child. He knows what he's doing. You wait for him to contact you. Don't worry." Elliot fed water into her mouth and comforted her patiently.

After she drank some water, she recovered a little.

"Why isn't he a child?" Avery's eyes were wet and her voice was trembling.

"He's only ten years old. Even if he knows what he's doing. He can't be responsible for what he's doing."

"I'll continue to look for him." Elliot rolled his throat, "I'll go to another hotel to

find him. But he doesn't seem to use the identity of Hayden. The front desk at the day shift today said he used a Chinese name. You know his Chinese name? Does he have a Chinese name?"

"Where does he have a Chinese name? He must have used a fake identity."

"He knows how to come here and use a fake identity, and he still has a sense of risk prevention." Elliot continued to comfort her, "Go back to rest first. I'll let you know when I find him."

Avery looked at his familiar face with tears in her eyes, and his low voice as before echoed in her ears, as if everything went back to before he lost his memory.

For a moment, she was in a trance.

She grabbed his arm and couldn't help but ask, "Elliot, have you recovered your memory, Did you?"

He looked at the tears on her face, and after a moment of silence, he said, "Whether I have it or not? Restoring my memory, my plans won't change."

"What plan?" Avery's heartstrings tensed.

"Get back what I lost." Elliot took her hand away from his arm, "When I finish dealing with this matter, I will go back to Aryadelle. When I find Hayden, you will go back to Aryadelle with him. Now you think if you know the questions, there will be answers. Even if you don't come to me, I will find you."

Avery sneered, "Are you looking for revenge? You don't remember our relationship at all. You obviously know nothing. No loss, you have to put yourself in the position of the victim."

Elliot said sharply, "Avery, what's the point of you struggling with this issue now? Now finding the child is the most important thing."

"The business of the two is also important." Avery sat upright and upright, as if

this would make her more dignified, “Rebecca blocked you from bullets, are you moved by her? You don’t want to be with me anymore, so I found the reason for this ‘amnesia’! Otherwise, how can you remember your son so clearly, but you can’t remember me alone?”

Elliot pursed his thin lips as Avery questioned.

“Say it, Have you changed your mind?” Avery persisted and asked him, “You answer me, I have the right to know the truth. I don’t want to be kept in the dark by you anymore.”

“Tell me that you are really amnesiac, Or false amnesia? Tell me, do you plan to spend the rest of your life with Rebecca or do you want to go back to Aryadelle to live with me? Between me and her, you have to choose one.”

Avery wanted to grab the collar of his shirt to put pressure on him, but in the end, her fingers only lightly grabbed the front of his chest.

Chapter 1324

Elliot didn’t want to be so humble and aggrieved, but reality hit her hard.

Avery couldn’t face the pain of losing him, and the confidence and pride she once had had disappeared before she knew it.

“Tell me first, how are you willing to leave here.” Elliot generous palm held her small hand. He wanted to take her hand away, but Avery held on to his shirt tightly.

“You just want to get rid of me? The more you want to get rid of me, the more I won’t leave.” Avery was having a hard time, and she wouldn’t make him feel better, “I don’t believe Kyrie and Rebecca can allow you to keep entangled with me. “

“Don’t you plan to send Hayden back?” Elliot retorted.

The two of them spoke their own words, but they understood what each other was talking about.

“I’ll just take him on the plane.”

Elliot looked at her stubborn face and stubborn eyes, and he couldn’t do anything about her.

“There are no outsiders here, why don’t you tell me the truth?” Avery couldn’t understand him, and she felt like she was going to be tortured mad by him.

Every day she came to Yonroeville, her spirit was under heavy pressure.

If it weren’t for the wonderful memories of the past constantly emerging in her mind, she would definitely not be able to hold on to the present.

Elliot didn’t answer her question.

The car they were in was given to Elliot by Kyrie.

Who can guarantee that there are no bugs in the car?

The bodyguards outside the car were also assigned to him by Kyrie.

Although the bodyguard followed him and obeyed his orders, no one could guarantee that the bodyguard would not betray him at any time.

“You came by car, I won’t take you back.” Elliot wanted to get out of the car, so that she could get off easily, “Go back.”

She still grabbed his clothes and refused to let go.

“I’m not going... Last time on the yacht, you were obviously not like this.” Avery missed his tenderness at that time, she wondered if she was dreaming at the time, she needed to confirm.

“Come up and close the car door.” Elliot looked at her with deep, dark eyes.

Avery had to forcibly pull him into the car and close the door.

“Avery, what do you want to do?” Elliot looked at her helplessly, “I’m going to find Hayden...”

“Didn’t you say he used a fake identity, is it safe now?” Avery quickly unbuttoning his shirt, “Try again... Let’s try again...”

Elliot frowned. He doesn't want to do that right now. He just wanted to find Hayden as soon as possible, so that Hayden would not fall into the hands of Kyrie, which would ruin his affairs.

He couldn't bear to reject her directly, so he shied away: "Next time."

"No! Who knows when the next time will be..." Avery fingers quickly unbuttoned his shirt one by one, revealing his essence With a thin and sturdy chest, "Elliot, I am your wife. Have you forgotten the oath you made in front of all your relatives and friends? You said you would love me forever. Are your oaths irrelevant?"

Chapter 1325

Rebecca lay in bed. She sleeps more during the day, so even if she waits until midnight, she still has no sleepiness.

She picked up the phone several times and wanted to call Elliot, but she held back when she thought of what he said when he left.

Whether it is father, elder brother, or Elliot, they are all men. As long as it's a man, there's nothing to worry about. They can't love only one woman in their entire life.

Since Elliot can remember, to now, my father has changed countless women. When he is with every girlfriend, he spoils each other very much, but when he doesn't love them, he really dislike women.

Not to mention big brother.

The eldest brother got married and had children early, but the eldest brother's private woman never broke.

Big brother even changed women faster than father.

The elder sister-in-law would also quarrel with the elder brother at first. After a few quarrels, she probably knew that nothing could be changed. For the sake

of the child and for Mr. Jobin's status, the elder sister-in-law didn't care about anything and just took care of the child.

Rebecca thought sadly, at least Elliot didn't change for a different woman every day. As long as Elliot wife is her, as long as he treats her well on the surface, she can endure all grievances.

It was about 2 a.m. when a white light came from the yard.

That's a car headlight.

She immediately put down her phone and pretended to fall asleep.

After a while, the sound of footsteps gradually became clear, and then the bedroom door was opened.

A bedside lamp was turned on in the bedroom, and through the dim light, Elliot could see Rebecca's sleeping face.

Elliot checked all the large hotels in the city tonight, but did not find out Hayden's whereabouts.

Either Hayden changed his identity again, or Hayden stayed in a small hotel.

Although Elliot was very worried about Hayden, he also knew that worry would not help.

Hayden said that he would teach Cristian a lesson. If Elliot wanted to find Hayden, he just had to keep an eye on Cristian's movements.

He took the pajamas from the closet and was about to go to the bathroom to take a shower.

At this time, Rebecca opened her eyes, pretending to just wake up, and her voice came softly: "Elliot, are you back? What time is it?"

Elliot raised his wrist and glanced at his watch: "It's 2 o'clock. You Go back to sleep."

Rebecca: "I'm asleep. Go and take a shower."

“Yeah.” Elliot didn’t look back at her, but strode into the bathroom.

Rebecca felt a little sad when she saw the bathroom door closed.

The day they got the certificate was probably the best time for Elliot to treat her.

After Avery appeared in their lives, his attitude towards her became more and more indifferent.

Elliot came back so late tonight, he must have gone on a date with Avery.

Sadly, Rebecca didn’t dare to ask or tell others, so she could only feel aggrieved in her heart.

Her wound is still very painful now, but she didn’t dare to tell him about the pain. Lying on the bed, looking at the crystal chandelier, she suddenly thought of a man’s face in her mind.

On the night of the surgery, there was a man named Xander, who said he was Avery’s classmate.

–Why are Avery’s classmates here?

–What is the relationship between that man and Avery?

After a while, Elliot came out of the bathroom after taking a shower.

Rebecca looked at him with eyes as bright as a deer. She saw the red mark on Elliot’s neck at a glance, and just when she wanted to take a closer look, Elliot quickly turned off the bedside lamp.

“Go to sleep!” Elliot’s voice came.

Just when Rebecca thought Elliot would lie down next to her, he picked up his pillow.

Chapter 1326

“I’m going to sleep in the guest room.” Elliot picked up the pillow and planned to leave.

“Elliot, don’t go, okay?” Rebecca begged softly, “I won’t touch you.”

"I'm afraid I accidentally touch your wound." Seeing her so humble, Elliot explained, "Wait. You'll talk when you're healed."

Rebecca received his explanation and was immediately satisfied.

"Elliot, I want to remind you one thing." Rebecca reached out and turned on the bedside lamp on his side, "I checked Avery's information today, and I finally know why you like her, because she is very good. But Elliot, this is Yonroeville, and my father doesn't like Avery. If you're good for yourself and her, you'd better stay away from her. If you need a woman outside, I won't be angry. I don't want you to quarrel with my father because of Avery."

Rebecca could see the love marks on Elliot's neck.

"I know." Elliot said coldly.

Rebecca asked. "Then why didn't you send her out of here? You could send her off the yacht in the first place, why can't you send her out of Yonroeville? As long as you are cruel, you can do it."

Elliot looked directly at Rebecca's face.

Although Rebecca was lying on the bed, she looked particularly awake.

"Do you think you are very smart?" Elliot raised his lips and sneered, "If you want to keep me, then you'd better be a fool."

Rebecca felt uncomfortable at his words.

It was obvious that everything Elliot said was sincere, and he didn't appreciate it, he was angry with her.

Rebecca: "Elliot, I'm sorry."

"Sleep!" After Elliot finished indifferently, he took the pillow and strode away from the master bedroom.

After a while, the door closed, and Rebecca's tears fell.

.....

Avery drove back to her hotel, and before the car stopped, he saw the

bodyguard squatting outside the hotel door smoking.

Seeing her coming back, the bodyguard immediately strode towards her.

“Boss, why did you come back so late?” The bodyguard put out the smoke,

“Did you go to Hayden?”

“Well.” Avery and Elliot did go to Hayden together.

Avery Continued, “I went to several big hotels, but I couldn’t find Hayden’s whereabouts.”

The bodyguard guessed: “He should live near our hotel. When he came here, he didn’t wear a hat or carry a schoolbag.”

Avery’s eyes suddenly brightened: “Didn’t you tell me earlier?”

“You didn’t give me a chance to say it at all. Ah! You were so sad, did you faint?

I heard you were out of breath...”

“Well, it’s a little heatstroke.” Avery strode into the hotel, “I’ll look around tomorrow.”

“Tomorrow I will accompany you to find it.”

The time flickered, and it was the next morning.

The Jobin family villa was in a park. The environment was beautiful and the scenery was pleasant. The villa where Elliot and Rebecca live was on the right side of the park, and the villa where Cristian lives was on the left side of the park.

At 8 o’clock in the morning, Cristian woke up from the big bed. He used to pick up his phone to check the time.

As a result, a strange picture appeared on the phone screen. His phone screensaver and background were pictures of his young daughter.

Every time he turned on his phone, he would see his daughter’s cute little face.

But at this time, when he pressed the power button, what appeared on the

screen was not his daughter's face, but something similar to a timer.

Above this timer, there is also a line of creepy text: ['Countdown to death.']

Below these words 'Countdown to Death', the most primitive string of numbers

is – 72:00:00

72 hours, equal to three days.

This string of numbers is decreasing every second. It seems that his life is also decreasing every second.

The scene at this time was very similar to the scene in a horror movie he had seen.

–Someone is going to take his life.

–Who is it?

Chapter 1327

Cristian sat on the bed thinking about it for a while, completely clueless. He had been sent by his father to expand his business for two years. In the past two years, he has not communicated with people here.

It's only been a few days since he came back, how could someone kill him?

Is it Elliot?

But Elliot has no real power yet.

Moreover, his father kept staring at him and observed his performance. If he made a half-point error, his father would never hand over the real power to him.

So he shouldn't dare to do it himself at this crucial juncture.

But besides Elliot, who else is there?

When it's time for the Jobin family to negotiate with the second and fourth masters, the second and fourth masters should not make any moves at this time.

Cristian patted his head, very distressed. He looked at the phone screen again,

intending to turn off the death timer, but he found that the screen seemed to be locked, no matter how he pressed, the phone screen did not respond at all. He couldn't turn off the countdown, couldn't go back to the home screen, and couldn't use any features on the phone.

He was immediately stunned.

–Is his cell phone infected with a virus?

-Is this countdown to death a joke made by a hacker? Or maybe he accidentally clicked on a malicious website while playing with his phone last night, so his phone got poisoned?

Thinking of this, he decided to ask a technician to check it out.

....

In the hotel.

The bodyguard made an appointment with Avery last night, and went to find Hayden nearby today.

After the bodyguard got up this morning, he first came to Avery's door and rang the doorbell.

When the doorbell rang, there was no response. The bodyguard took out his mobile phone and dialed Avery. The phone was connected, but she didn't answer.

Is she still sleeping?

The bodyguard waited for a while and decided to have breakfast first.

Arriving at the restaurant, the bodyguard's cell phone rang.

He thought it was Avery calling, but it turned out to be Elliot's call.

Elliot didn't get through to Avery just now, so he called her bodyguard.

The bodyguard said, "I went to ring the doorbell just now, but there was no response. Why don't I go to her room after breakfast? But I think she is

probably resting, because she didn't come back until two o'clock in the morning last night."

Elliot: "Then don't. I'm going to find her."

The bodyguard said helplessly, "Oh, I also said that I would go with her to find Hayden nearby this morning. If I go alone, even if I find Hayden, it's useless. He doesn't listen to me. I can only wait. She wakes up and talks."

Elliot: "Do you know where to find Hayden?"

The bodyguard: "I guess he's near the hotel where we stayed. Because he didn't carry his schoolbag when he came last night."

"I'll go with you now." Elliot had another nightmare last night. He dreamed that Cristian killed Hayden. He must find Hayden tell Hayden not to mess with Cristian.

This is the Jobin family's sphere of influence. Even if Kyrie appreciates him again, for Kyrie, he is definitely not comparable to Cristian.

After all, Cristian is the son of Kyrie.

If something happens to Hayden, he can only break the net with Kyrie. And to tear his face with Kyrie, he may not be able to guarantee Hayden's safety. So Elliot had to stop the tragedy from happening before things got too out of hand. He thought that Avery had already given him enough headaches, but who knew that Hayden would give him even more headaches.

At noon, after the network security technicians checked Cristian's mobile phone, there was absolutely no way to crack the virus in Cristian's mobile phone.

Chapter 1328

But they tracked down a little bit of information.

"Mr. Jobin, your mobile phone was poisoned at 3 a.m. today."

Cristian raised his thick eyebrows: "I f*cking fell asleep at three o'clock in the morning."

"Three o'clock. It doesn't matter whether you sleep or not. What is certain is that your home network or your private information must have been leaked. Otherwise, hackers will not be able to break into your phone."

Cristian said angrily, "Who the h-e-l-l dares to leak my Private information?"

"I don't know. You go home and check. As for this phone, do you think you should take it back, or leave it here and we will continue to crack it?" the technician asked, "This phone You can't use the virus in it until it's cracked."

"If that's the case, what's the use of me taking it back? I don't know which b*stard's prank. Haha. It wants my life." Cristian gritted his teeth and said, "I must find out this murder-seeking thing."

"Mmmm! Mr. Jobin, after you buy a new phone, I suggest you not use your own information to register a phone account. You try with your wife's information. This is safer." The technician reminded.

"I see!"

Cristian came out of the network security center and was about to go to the mall to buy a mobile phone.

On the way, he frowned, still suspecting that Elliot did this. He asked his bodyguard for a mobile phone and dialed Elliot's bodyguard.

"Ali, let me ask you something, you are not allowed to lie." Cristian raised his voice and said harshly, "Is there anything unusual about Elliot these two days? Has he contacted anyone outside to kill me?"

Ali was stunned for a moment, and then replied: "Eldest young master, according to my observation, in addition to accompanying Miss Rebecca at home these two days, he has been inspecting work outside at your father's order. Then he is with your second and third masters. Contact the fourth

master. He is very busy every day, and I haven't seen him meet other strangers, nor have I heard that he is looking for someone to kill you. If he had a different opinion, I would have reported it to your father."

Cristian heard Ali's words, he breathed a sigh of relief: "I forgive him and dare not kill me."

"That is. Elliot is now completely dependent on the Jobin family to live, how dare he make trouble?"

"What is Elliot doing now?" Before Cristian hung up the phone, asked casually. Ali was stunned for a moment, then said: "I heard him call your third master at the time, and I guess he has an appointment with your third master. I guess he wants to draw your third master... "

I see! If there is anything unusual about him, you can tell me immediately."

Ali asked, "Okay. But why did you call from another cell phone?"

"My cell phone is broken. When I get a new one, I will replace it with a new one. I'll send you the number!"

Ali: "Okay, okay!"

...

Elliot and Avery's bodyguards looked around the hotel, but did not find Hayden.

Seeing noon, Elliot invited the bodyguards to dinner.

"Mr. Foster, you invite me to dinner, I'm so sorry." The bodyguard said.

Elliot: "You help me find my son, and I let you go back hungry. I'm also sorry."

The bodyguard: "Oh, if that's the case, then I'm welcome."

They entered and take a seat at a high-end restaurant nearby.

Elliot asked two bodyguards to order food. He held his mobile phone to see if Avery had called him back or sent him a message. Because he called her in the morning and she didn't answer.

If Avery wakes up and sees his missed call, she should call him back.

He turned on the phone and saw the message from Avery.

She said she overslept and didn't hear her phone ringing in the morning, so she didn't answer his call.

When Elliot was about to reply to the message, out of the corner of his eyes, a familiar figure got up from the dining chair.

He immediately looked towards the figure.

–Is he Hayden?

The little ones are here for lunch.

They didn't expect to find someone all morning, but now The little one come here without any effort.

Chapter 1329

Just when Elliot got up and was about to catch Hayden, a group of people came in at the door of the restaurant.

The leader is Cristian.

The moment Elliot saw Cristian, Cristian also saw Elliot. This is the first time the two have officially met since the shooting.

When the enemy met, he was extremely jealous.

When Cristian saw Elliot, a fierce light flashed in his eyes.

But because Kyrie and Rebecca were sandwiched between the two, the apparent peace had to be maintained.

When Hayden saw Cristian come in, he immediately sat down in the chair again. This was the first time he saw Cristian.

This bastard who bullied mom. If it wasn't for her resourcefulness, her mother would have been killed by this bastard now!

He absolutely cannot give Cristian the possibility of hurting his mother again,

so Cristian must die.

“Didn’t you have an appointment with the third master today? Why are you eating here?” When Cristian asked Elliot this sentence, his eyes swept to Ali inadvertently.

Ali is Elliot’s personal bodyguard. To put it nicely, he is a bodyguard, but to put it badly, he is Kyrie’s eyeliner beside Elliot.

Cristian felt that Ali would not be bought by Elliot in such a short period of time. But why is Elliot here?

Ali blushed slightly, restrained and uneasy.

At this time, Elliot spoke first: “Nick is not available this morning, we temporarily changed the time and arranged to meet in the afternoon.”

“Oh! I said! Who is this person?” Cristian sat down beside Avery’s bodyguard and asked Elliot.

The bodyguard immediately reached out to Cristian: “Hello, Master Jobin, I’m Avery’s bodyguard.”

When Cristian heard this, his face suddenly turned pale: “Why are you here? Could it be that Avery is also there?”

He looked around, and after meeting Hayden’s profile, he stopped for a while.

Afraid that he would recognize Hayden, Elliot immediately explained: “I asked Avery’s bodyguard to come out, and I planned to ask her bodyguard to send her back to Aryadelle. Rebecca talked to me last night, and she didn’t want Avery to stay here.”

Cristian sneered: “You finally care about Rebecca’s feelings? If you can’t say anything about Avery, let the third master say it. Isn’t she also the third master, Nick’s woman? Haha!”

Elliot held up the water glass and took a sip.

“Elliot, I really didn’t expect you to play so much in private. Haha! And that

Avery, it opened my eyes.” Cristian talked about Avery, “She is a medical genius and a famous female enterprise. Your identity sounds awesome, but it turns out to be so unrestrained in private. For a while, I didn’t know whether to say that the two of you played with Rebecca, or whether Avery played with the two of you.”

Cristian’s words made Hayden clench his fists. He got up abruptly and accidentally knocked over the water glass in front of him.

The water glass rolled to the ground with a ‘bang’ sound.

Cristian immediately looked towards the source of the sound. Hayden immediately lowered the brim of his hat, then carried his schoolbag, and went to the cashier to check out.

Cristian frowned as he watched Hayden walk to the cashier, and then took his eyes back.

“I can’t get used to seeing someone pull like this in front of me. If he was older, I would have to beat him up.” Cristian said wildly.

Cristian seemed to be talking about Hayden, but he was actually speaking to Elliot. He was warning Elliot not to try to climb on his head.

Avery’s bodyguard saw Hayden walking out, and immediately got up: “I’ll go first, you guys can talk slowly!”

Chapter 1330

After the bodyguard finished speaking, he walked out quickly. He came out of the restaurant and strode up to catch up with Hayden.

“Hayden! Your parents are looking for you. The two of them found you at two in the morning last night.” The bodyguard wanted to take him to see Avery.

“Let go of me.” Hayden is already determined to let Cristian finish.

The bodyguard slammed him a little and said, “your mother asked me to see

you and brought you to her. Otherwise, she will fire me.”

Hayden: “If you don’t let go, I can also ask my mother to fire you. Squid!”

The bodyguard immediately released his hand: “Hayden! Don’t go now! Your parents mean that Cristian is more dangerous, so don’t provoke him.

Otherwise, you will fall into his hands.”

“I won’t fall into anyone’s hands. Before I get rid of Cristian, don’t look for me again.” Hayden shouted at the bodyguard and also said, “Trust me, okay!”

The bodyguard: “...”

Hayden’s facial features are similar to Elliot, and his arrogant, proud and hot temper should also be very similar to Elliot.

The bodyguard was conquered by the confidence and leadership that radiated from him.

The bodyguard only shook his head, and Hayden ran away and disappeared.

The bodyguard returned to the hotel in despair, just in time to meet Avery coming out of the elevator.

“You went to find Hayden with Elliot?” Avery asked. She was completely asleep, so she is in good spirits now.

“I saw Hayden just now, but let him go again.” The bodyguard lowered his head, ready to be scolded, “Boss, I’m really afraid of him.”

Avery said, “Then you’re not afraid of me?”

The bodyguard said, “I thought about it, I seemed to be more afraid of him.

Even if Elliot saw him, he would have no choice. Only you could subdue him.”

Avery was annoyed: “I shouldn’t have overslept.”

“Don’t think like that. You look much more normal today. Hayden let us believe him. He said he would solve Cristian as soon as possible, and then come to see you.”

“He Really?” Avery felt that things were getting more and more out of control.

“Well. I believe in him, boss, you believe in him too. He is not 100% sure, and he will not rashly take action.”

....

Jobin’s Villa.

Rebecca lay in bed for a few days and couldn’t lie down any longer.

Through Vice President Lewis, she invited Xander over.

Elliot went out early and returned late almost every day, so she invited

Xander to come home, and she was not worried at all that she would be bumped by Elliot.

In fact, Xander didn’t want to go to the appointment, but Vice President Lewis treated him well, so he came to meet Rebecca out of Vice President Lewis’s face.

“Xander, I checked. You came here on a tourist visa. And you came here after Avery came. You came here for Avery, right?” Rebecca sat on the sofa, she looked at him calmly.

“You invited me here just to ask this?” Xander asked rhetorically.

“Elliot is my husband now, but Avery is here, which has seriously affected the relationship between our husband and wife. Xander, do you like Avery? Take her away. Otherwise... ..Otherwise my brother and my father may kill Avery at any time.” Rebecca said and warned him.

Xander frowned, “Miss Jobin, I want to take her away too. But I can’t help it.

She wants to wake up Elliot’s memory. Let’s go.”

Rebecca: “Does she think that when Elliot regains her memory, she can go back to Aryadelle with him?”

Xander: “Yes. That’s what she thinks.”

Rebecca analyzed calmly, "She doesn't know Elliot too much. Elliot knew what she wanted and what she was doing from the beginning to the end. Even if Elliot loses his memory and doesn't remember her, Elliot would not be able to remember her. Just found their past from the news. He chose to stay here because there is what he wants here."

Xander was taken aback.

"This is the ticket to leave Yonroeville tonight, and this is sleeping pills."

Rebecca handed the ticket and medicine to Xander, "You knock her out tonight and take her away."

Xander was stunned. If he listened to Rebecca and forcibly took Avery away from Yonroeville, he would definitely be very angry when Avery woke up.

–Avery might break up with him.

–If Xander doesn't listen to Rebecca, Avery may be in danger of staying here.

After thinking twice, he accepted the ticket and sleeping pills.

"I knew you would accept it. You must like Avery, so you must understand how painful I am now." Rebecca picked up the water glass in front of him and took a sip.

"Miss Jobin, people's joys and sorrows are not the same. I only understand the pain of my friend and I...I don't understand you, just like you don't understand that Avery and I are not the kind of relationship you think." Xander said this then said goodbye to her.

Before that, he and Avery had not had much contact for several years. How could there be a relationship between a man and a woman? But their relationship with teachers will never change.

"Oh, then think I don't understand. As long as the two of you leave the country, I don't care about the two of you at all." Rebecca put down the water

glass and said, "I just want to protect my own one-acre and three-point land."

"I'll take the plane ticket and sleeping pills first. But I won't necessarily succeed." Xander finished and got up from the sofa.

Rebecca said, "Xander, please take my contact information. If you need my help with anything, you can call me."

Xander didn't think he needed her help. In his eyes, Rebecca is like a childish child.

Although he has a childish face, he has been learning the tone and appearance of adults, which is a bit funny.

After the two exchanged numbers, Xander walked out of the villa. Back at the hotel, he pressed the doorbell of Avery's guard room.

The bodyguard and Avery returned to the room after lunch. They made an appointment to find Hayden together in the afternoon.

Seeing Xander standing at the door, the bodyguard was a little surprised: "Dr. Xander, are you looking for me?"

"Well." Xander entered the room and closed the door, "How is Avery today?"

The bodyguard said, "She is fine today. She slept until noon and woke up.

Now I went back to my room to take a nap. But I don't think she could fall asleep. She saw me looking for Hayden outside all morning and asked me to come back and take a rest."

"Then Isn't it disturbing your rest?" Xander asked sternly.

"You came to me specially, what's the matter?" The bodyguard looked at him.

Xander was very uneasy, and he didn't dare to talk to Avery directly, so he could only talk to the bodyguard. His purpose is not to talk, but to hope that the bodyguards will join forces with him to take Avery away together.

Otherwise, if Avery was given sleeping pills, he would not be able to get her

to the airport.

Xander whispered, "Let's get out of here tonight. Rebecca came to me just now and said that her father and brother didn't like Avery. If Avery continued to stay here, it would be very dangerous."

The bodyguard: "I know. My boss knows this too. But she doesn't know how to spell fear."

Xander said solemnly, "Besides this, there was also her illness. She needed surgery as soon as possible. The Jobin family didn't deal with her, and her illness would kill her. This was not a trivial matter. You couldn't follow her with everything."

The bodyguards paced up and down the room, undecided.

"I have sleeping pills here. I'll secretly give it to her at dinner later. Then we'll take her out of here." Xander said the plan.

The bodyguard frowned, "What about Hayden? Let's go and leave Hayden here alone?"

Xander analyzed, "I've thought about this. Let's go first and let Elliot find Hayden. Also, if Hayden knew that Avery was no longer here, he would definitely not stay here. Now there is nothing better than this. It's a good way."

The bodyguard nodded: "You are right. But when she returns to Aryadelle, she will definitely be pissed off."

After that, a compromise was made.

After the two reached a consensus, Xander immediately returned to the room. At dinner time, Xander ordered a sumptuous meal at a restaurant in advance.

Avery and the bodyguard looked around the neighborhood in the afternoon, but did not find Hayden.

When Avery came to restaurant and saw the table full of delicious food, she said, "Xander, why do you suddenly want to treat?"

Chapter 1331

Xander has a guilty conscience: "Look at how thin you are. Besides, I will invite you today, and you will invite tomorrow."

"Okay." Avery sat down.

Xander immediately picked up the juice pot and poured her a glass of juice.

The bodyguard opened a can of beer.

Xander did not drink or drink juice, but opened a box of coconut milk.

Avery was quite hungry, so she picked up her chopsticks and greeted, "Eat!

After dinner, I plan to go out for a walk."

"Aren't your feet tired after walking all afternoon?" The bodyguard teased. "It's okay. If you're tired from walking, then I'll go alone later..."

"You forgot about the kidnapping case? Let's eat first! We'll talk about it when we're done." The bodyguard admired her courage.

"Well." Avery took a bite.

At this time, Xander raised the glass, "Let's have a drink. I hope it goes well next time."

Avery raised the juice glass and toasted with him: "Xander, shouldn't it be your birthday today? It's weird at night."

Xander took a sip of coconut milk and shook his head quickly: "If it's my birthday, I'll definitely tell you to buy a birthday present."

Avery couldn't help laughing. Just when she was about to drink the juice, a familiar figure suddenly jumped into her eyes.

After meeting up with Nick this afternoon, Elliot came to the neighborhood to find Hayden again.

At lunch time, he and the bodyguard came in for dinner, but he didn't expect

to see Avery as soon as they came in.

His bodyguard, Ali recognized them and came to Avery's table ahead of him.

Just like that, Elliot and Ali sat down at their table.

Xander, bodyguard were speechless.

Avery asked the waiter to bring two sets of cutlery.

Xander and the bodyguard remained speechless.

After bringing the tableware, Avery took Elliot's cup and poured him juice.

Xander and the bodyguard remained speechless.

Help!

There are sleeping pills in the juice.

They planned to let Avery take sleeping pills and take Avery away directly.

They thought everything would go smoothly and nothing would change, but in the end—

—Why did Elliot come?

—There were countless restaurants nearby, why did Elliot choose this one?

—Moreover, there were countless empty tables in this restaurant, why did he sit down at their table?

Xander has no experience in doing bad things, so at this moment, his face was flushed, his heart was racing, his mouth was slightly open, he wanted to say something, but he didn't know how to say it.

The bodyguard was slightly stronger than him.

The bodyguard started directly and grabbed Elliot's juice cup.

"Master, what juice to drink?" The bodyguard poured out the juice in his glass and poured him a drink.

Avery: "What are you doing? Elliot can't drink."

Avery took Elliot's glass back, poured out the wine in it, and refilled it with

juice.

Xander and the bodyguard remained speechless. The expressions on their faces seemed to be twitching. Their eyes seemed to bulge out.

Elliot noticed something was wrong at a glance.

Chapter 1332

Neither of them seemed to welcome him. Besides, neither of them wanted him to drink juice.

And the reason they didn't want him to drink the juice was definitely not because of how precious this bottle of juice was...

Elliot had suspicions in his heart, so he held up the glass and pretended to drink it.

"Hey! Don't drink it." Xander said, grabbing the juice cup from his hand at the same time.

The expression on Avery's face suddenly became cold.

Avery glanced at the juice in her hand then asked, "Why can't he drink it? Is there something wrong with the juice?"

After Avery said these words, the dining table suddenly fell silent.

Xander and the bodyguard lowered their heads, not knowing how to speak.

Ali took the chopsticks and asked, "Is there a problem with the juice, but the vegetables? I'm very hungry. Are these vegetables edible?"

Xander: "The vegetables are fine, you can eat them."

Ali pushed back: "The vegetables are all right, what's wrong with the juice? You poisoned Avery?"

Xander anxiously explained: "How could we poison Avery. It's just a sleeping pill."

After the truth came out, Avery got up and left immediately.

“Avery, listen to my explanation.” Xander immediately chased after her and pulled her back, “We want to take you away. Seeing that you are here, Hayden is worried about you, so he came here. If you continue to stay here, what if another child of yours comes running?”

“So you’re going to hide it from me and give me sleeping pills?” Avery couldn’t accept that they treated him like this.

The bodyguard said helplessly, “Boss, we tried to persuade you, but you won’t listen at all. If it wasn’t for being forced, we wouldn’t want to use such a method.”

Avery was still angry.

At this time, Elliot said calmly, “They’re right, you really should go.”

Avery glared at Elliot and said to him, “I can’t go now. How can I go with Hayden here? Even if I want to go, I’ll find Hayden go together. You can’t protect yourself if you are a bodhisattva crossing the river yourself, don’t worry about me.”

Seeing that the two of them were about to quarrel, Xander sighed, “Eat first. It’s cold. If you don’t want to go, then don’t go. For tonight, you can blame me alone. It’s my idea.”

The bodyguard immediately said, “Boss, don’t blame Xander. This idea is Rebecca came up with it. Rebecca went to find Xander today.”

After Rebecca was involved, everyone’s eyes turned “sharp” to Elliot.

Elliot was on her back and said, “You guys eat. I’ll go first.”

He got up from his chair and strode away from the table. Ali immediately caught up with him. Soon, they both disappeared from everyone’s sight.

Avery called the waiter to remove the juice.

Xander and the bodyguard lowered their heads and dared not look directly at

her face.

Avery said, "No wonder tonight's dinner is so rich. It turns out that this is the last meal in Yonroeville. You two look up."

Xander and the bodyguard looked up.

"What else are you two planning, tell me." Avery took the coconut milk in front of Xander and filled her glass.

Xander shook his head: "For the time being, I only plan to take you out of here first. When you leave here, you will almost wake up."

"Aren't you afraid that I will break up with you?" Avery asked after drinking a sip of coconut milk.

"I'm afraid, but if you stay here, if something happens, I'm even more afraid."

"Boss, don't blame Xander..." The bodyguard interjected.

Avery glared at him, "You have the guts to talk? You are my bodyguard, but you turned your elbows out. Who pays you?"

The bodyguard shut up.

Chapter 1333

"By the way, didn't you say that Elliot will pay you a salary every month?"

Does he still pay you?"

The bodyguard was stunned for a moment: "I don't know. My salary is in my wife's hands."

"Forget it, this issue is not important. When I go back, I'll give you a bonus."

Avery thought that after the bodyguard came, she never rested or had time to spend with his family as he sacrificed a lot.

When she returns home safely, she will give her bodyguard a large bonus.

"Boss, if you say that, I'm embarrassed to urge you to go back to Aryadelle."

The bodyguard slurred.

“Let’s eat! When I find Hayden, I will consider whether to leave here with him.” Although Avery complained about their plan, this incident gave her a lot of inspiration.

She is not in danger now, which does not mean that there is no danger in the future. She couldn’t implicate the bodyguard and Xander.

At the same time, Cristian was only having dinner at home. His new mobile phone was fine and could be used normally, but when he put down the tableware and picked up the mobile phone again, he found that the mobile phone screen had turned into a countdown to death. There was no way he could quit this countdown.

What’s even more frightening is that the countdown time is connected to the countdown time in the morning.

Now the time displayed on the screen is – 61:05:33

his life, 61 hours left?

‘bang’, he threw the phone to the ground.

His daughter was terrified and burst into tears. His wife immediately carried her daughter back to the room.

“Call everyone out.” Cristian yelled at the nanny, “There’s a ghost in the house. I have to find this ghost tonight!”

The technician said that a top hacker would be a person if he didn’t have his private information, is unable to break into his network and mobile phone.

Therefore, his information must have fallen into the hands of hackers, and his mobile phone will be hacked.

Not long after, all the servants in the family came to the living room and stood in two rows.

Cristian’s eyes swept across their faces one by one.

“Some of you betrayed my information.” Cristian held a sharp dagger in his hand and threatened, “If no one admits it tonight, then I can only use my means to solve this matter.”

Everyone’s face was ashen with fright and didn’t dare to breathe.

“As of 12:00 a.m. tonight, if no one admits it, then I’ll just pick someone out of you to kill.” Cristian sat down on the sofa and put pressure on each word, “I don’t mind killing all of you idiots. Drop.”

The whole villa was shrouded in the shadow of death, and the atmosphere was very depressing and terrifying.

The nanny’s face was ashen, and she glanced at Cristian’s wife not far away.

Cristian’s wife wanted to come over, but the nanny shook her head at her.

...

When Elliot came home, Rebecca was a little surprised to see him. She asked, “Elliot, have you eaten yet?”

She recovered well. The doctor told her to rest in bed, but she couldn’t lie down today, and she ate dinner in the dining room by herself.

“I didn’t eat.” Elliot looked at her pale face and said, “You’re looking better today.”

“Well. The wound isn’t so painful today, so I came down to eat by myself.”

Rebecca accompanies him towards the dining room go.

The two took their seats at the table, and the nanny brought hot dishes and meals to the table.

After the nanny left the dining room, Elliot broke the silence: “Your plan failed.”

Rebecca was stunned for a moment, but did not realize what Elliot was saying.

Elliot continued, "Avery won't leave Yonroeville tonight."

Rebecca understood the meaning of his words, and her cheeks suddenly burned, "Elliot, listen to my explanation."

Chapter 1334

Elliot looked at her quietly, waiting for her to explain.

Rebecca said frankly, "The reason why I want Avery to leave Yonroeville is not only because I am afraid that you will fall in love with her again, but also because I am afraid that she will stay here and affect your career. Elliot, you're my husband and you're the most important person to me. But my eldest brother doesn't think so. He treats you as an enemy."

"If there is only one choice between eldest brother and you, I will definitely choose you." Rebecca confided her heart, "You have nothing left in Aryadelle. I hope you are here and make a comeback. My father relies a lot on you. Don't make him angry until he hands over his rights to you, okay?"

Elliot said, "Actually, I hope your plan will succeed. I also hope she can get out of here."

Rebecca breathed a sigh of relief: "I thought you were angry with me, I thought I was making an assertion."

Elliot said, "You are indeed making an opinion. You should tell me in advance."

Rebecca said cautiously, "Then I have something to tell you in advance next time. Elliot, I am willing to listen to you in everything as long as you don't abandon me."

Elliot lost his appetite when he looked at the table full of delicacies.

Chelsea was obedient to him before, but Rebecca was more obedient than Chelsea.

.....

Aryadelle.

Mike has been very busy lately. This time is different from every time before.

This time he hit the iron plate.

Wanda took advantage of Elliot's accident this time and brought a mysterious R&D staff back.

Of course, Wonder Technologies did not publicize this matter. It was information that Mike secretly found out.

After Mike knew this information, Wonder Technologies products were upgraded one after another, as if they were hanging up.

So Mike is sure that this mysterious R&D personnel must be a super boss.

He especially wanted to know who this person was, but no matter what method he used, he couldn't find out the slightest information about the other

party.

"Chad, I don't dare to call Avery now." Mike raised his glass and drank, "I'm afraid that when she comes back, she will see Wonder Technologies quickly grabbing our market... No, if she comes back later, maybe the company will go bankrupt."

Chad took the wine glass from his hand.

"Is it that serious?" Chad poured him a drink.

"We are a technology company, and the most important thing for a technology company is core technology, and now our core technology is about to lose its edge." Mike rubbed his aching temples and continued, "The person Wanda brought back this time seems to be in my heart. She has an eye on her body. She seems to be holding my life."

Chad said, a layer of cold sweat broke out on his back: "This is the first time I see you showing such a troubled expression. It seems that this time is

difficult. I'm really stumped."

"I don't dare to tell anyone about this now. Of course, the executives in the company can't hide it. Wonder Technologies holds product upgrade releases almost every day. We upgraded with our products and their prices are lower. It means that we have no advantage now."

Chad pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose and said with certainty:

"Your core technology has been stolen. This is the only possibility."

Mike said, "I know. But now the worst thing is, I checked and found no trace of theft. I don't even know what the problem is. If Avery knew about this, she would definitely think I was very annoying. It 's useless."

Chad said, "Don't blame yourself. If you can't get through this, then face the reality. Isn't my boss also nothing now?"

"Are you so comforting?" Mike After taking a sip of the drink, he frowned, "Even if I go bankrupt, I have to find this person. It really doesn't work, I'll tie Wanda and ask."

Chad reminded, "Don't mess around. Now that I don't have my boss to support you, you still shouldn't have a head-on conflict with Wanda. If you take out any of the capital behind Wanda, it will be enough for you to feel uncomfortable."

Mike was unhappy. He said, "I'm so useless now. It seems that it started with Elliot's accident."

"Don't be discouraged, there are lows, there will be peaks. If Avery calls you next time, you should tell her the situation. Come on."

Chapter 1335

"Let's talk when Avery returned to Aryadelle. Although she didn't care much about money, she cared about the Tate Industries. Her father handed over

the company to her before he died. If the Tate Industries collapsed, she would definitely be very sad.”

.....

Yonroeville.

Cristian didn't sleep all night.

At 12:00 a.m., Cristian did what he said and killed a domestic servant with his own hands. He has a hard time, and no one else in this family can think of it.

With his eyes open until dawn, watching the countdown on the screen of the mobile phone, the time passed by every second, he thought of a way.

This hacker is definitely in Yonroeville now. The enemy is in the dark and he is in the light.

As long as he checked the people who have been in Yonroeville in the past few days to see if there was anything suspicious, he could narrow the search scope.

Around noon, the bodyguards handed over a thick stack of documents to Cristian.

“Eldest young master, these are the documents sent by the airport, which are divided according to nationality. Please take a look.”

Cristian first took out the documents of the personnel who came from Aryadelle and looked at them one by one.

Cristian asked, “There is still a day and a half. Do you think I will die in a day and a half?”

The bodyguard said with sincerity, “Master, how can you die? Your father sent a lot of people to protect you in the morning, just because he was worried about your accident. Now there are bodyguards on the third and outer floors of the villa, and they will definitely ensure your safety.”

Cristian: " But I'm so f*cking uneasy. I always think that this hacker has a thousand ways to kill me."

"No, young master. If it's really dangerous, I'll definitely stand in front of you."

The bodyguard immediately show loyalty.

"Do you think my wife's reaction was a little cold after this happened? She doesn't seem to be afraid of losing me at all." Cristian said suspiciously, "She doesn't seem to love me anymore."

The bodyguard didn't know how to answer: "Maybe your wife was frightened. She has been taking care of her children at home, and she seldom goes out to socialize. I guess she has never seen such a thing."

"I'm afraid she has different feelings for me." Cristian gritted his teeth, "You pay close attention to her these two days."

"Okay!"

Cristian turned over the information cards of the inbound personnel from Aryadelle one by one. He mainly looks at the occupation of these people. If it is a career related to computers, he will let his staff focus on the investigation.

After looking at it for an hour, a data card made him frown. Now the information card he is holding in his hand shows a ten-year-old boy.

The reason why this little boy caught his attention was because this little boy looked a bit like Elliot. He knew that Elliot had a son named Hayden. But the boy on the data card was not Hayden.

He put down the data card, opened the notebook, and searched for Hayden's photos.

When he checked Elliot's information on the Internet before, he had seen photos of his two children. He felt that the boy on the data card was a bit like Elliot's son.

Chapter 1336

“Is this a f*cking person?” Cristian carefully compared the photos of Hayden found on the Internet with the photos on the data card, and then let out this exclamation.

The bodyguard looked at the photo and felt like the same person.

Cristian gritted his teeth and said, “If this person is Hayden, it means that this little guy has been in Yonroeville for a few days. Elliot did a good job of hiding it, he didn’t leak any rumors.”

“Of course he wouldn’t dare to leak the rumors. If it falls into the hands of you and Kyrie, it is a good bargaining chip.” The bodyguard said, “You can discuss with Kyrie to see if you want to arrest this child.”

Cristian immediately took out his mobile phone and called to his father.

As a result, when he turned on his phone, and he immediately saw that d*mn countdown to death. So he used the bodyguard’s cell phone to call his father.

After explaining the situation, Kyrie on the other side of the phone was silent for a few seconds, and then said: “You can do this quietly. If you do it well, Elliot will be able to listen to us obediently in the future.”

“I understand. Just send someone to do a carpet search.” Cristian wanted this expectations for him from his father’s words.

Father relied heavily on Elliot. After all, Elliot is a foreigner, how can he compare with himself?

“By the way, have you found the hacker who downloaded the virus on your phone?” Kyrie asked.

“Not yet... This hacker is very powerful. I found a few experts to crack it, but they didn’t crack it.” Cristian was worried, but his tone was calm, he didn’t want his father to feel timid, “Father, you don’t have to worry. I don’t go out

these days, so I'll be fine."

"I'm not worried about you." Kyrie was silent for a few seconds, and said, "I remember Hayden is a genius. I went to Aryadelle before. I heard about it when I was there. He seems to have been admitted to the genius class in a very powerful university in Aryadelle by exception."

Cristian: "You mean that the virus in my phone was caused by Hayden?"

Chapter 1337

Kyrie said irritably, "How do I know who it is? You idiot, I'm giving you this information so you can check it. Catch Hayden as soon as possible. This little thing uses fake identity information. If Elliot asks, you can say that this person is not Hayden."

"Okay!"

This chapter is provided by naijdate.com. Visit naijdate.com for daily update.

After hanging up the phone, Cristian immediately sent someone to check out major hotels.

He had Hayden's identity information in Yonroeville and Hayden's photo, so finding Hayden was only a matter of minutes.

This matter quickly reached Elliot's ears.

Ali said, "Mr. Foster, if your son falls into Cristian's hands, you will be miserable in the future. Cristian is cruel and inhumane. You must know that. Unless you don't want this son."

Elliot did not expect Cristian soon learned the news of Hayden's coming to Yonroeville.

Elliot: "You didn't tell Cristian about this?"

Ali: "If I wanted to tell Cristian, I told Cristian the day before yesterday, why did I tell it today?"

“Why did you help me?” Elliot looked at the bodyguard solemnly.

Ali: “Master Jobin chose to entrust you with the responsibility between you and Cristian. No matter how stupid I am, I know how to choose.”

Elliot glanced at the time: “I must pick up my son before Cristian can find him.

Ali, I can’t come forward in this matter. Just now Kyrie called me and asked me to go out. He deliberately set me aside so that Cristian could catch my son.”

“What do you need me to do?” Ali said, “The premise for me to help you is that I will not be in any danger.”

After Elliot was silent for a while, a flash of light flashed in his mind.

...

Avery came out of the room, and when he went to the lobby on the first floor, he saw a man in black standing next to the lady at the front desk, calling for guest information.

Elliot called her just now and said that Cristian was sending someone to look for Hayden.

Elliot asked her to find a way to contact Hayden immediately.

Once contacted Hayden, he immediately took Hayden to his and Rebecca’s wedding room. The most dangerous place is also the safest place.

Chapter 1338

Avery doesn’t think this is a good way, but right now, Hayden doesn’t have a better hiding place.

No matter where Hayden was hidden, Avery was not at ease.

Put it on Elliot’s place, at least not so worried. It’s just Rebecca...

The bodyguard comforted, “Since Elliot asked you to send Hayden over, it means that he has already discussed with Rebecca. The women in

Yonroeville are quite traditional. Dogs follow dogs. After an ordinary woman gets married, she should change her surname to her husband's. If Rebecca is not the daughter of the Jobin family, she has to change her surname too."

Avery frowned: "But I can't contact Hayden now."

The bodyguard said, "Have you called Hayden?"

Avery: "I called him last time, but his number was not in the service area."

"Try again?" The bodyguard said.

Avery immediately turned on the phone and dialed Hayden's number.

Unexpectedly, it got through this time.

After the call was connected, Avery said excitedly: "Hayden! Where are you now? Cristian already knows you are here, and he has sent someone to look for you now."

"I know." Hayden's tone was understated.

Avery: "How did you know? You can't stay in the hotel now!"

"I'm not in the hotel anymore." Hayden's tone was still light, "Mom, don't worry about me."

"Why don't I worry about you?" Avery Having said this, she choked, "Your father told you to hide in his house."

"I won't go." Hayden refused without hesitation, "In another day, Cristian will die. Then they won't have the energy to find me."

Avery doesn't care about Cristian's life or death, she only worries about Hayden's current situation.

"Then tell me, how are you going to evade their search now? They can't find you in the hotel, they will definitely find you in the major restaurants." Avery said this, her emotions were on the verge of collapse, "Mom, please, you first Go to your father's place to hide. Many people have come to search the hotel

where mom is staying now, Mom can't protect you now."

Avery said here, a car stopped in front of her.

Ali came with Rebecca.

Rebecca lowered the car window. She was seriously ill, and her face was pale.

"Avery, where is your son now?" Rebecca spoke quickly, "It was Elliot who asked me to pick up your son. Bring your son to me as soon as possible.

Otherwise, I can't protect your son."

Avery hadn't hung up yet, so Hayden could hear Rebecca's voice clearly.

Avery opened the car door and got into Rebecca's car.

"Rebecca, I owe you a favor this time."

Rebecca said coldly, "It was Elliot who begged me to do this. Even if I owe it, it is Elliot who owes me. Wait until the limelight passes, you and your son must leave here immediately."

"I know." Avery did not dare to continue the adventure.

When the current storm passes, she will take Hayden out of here immediately.

At 3 p.m.

When Elliot returned home, he saw Hayden in the guest room.

"Elliot, he won't talk to me. I told him to eat, but he ignored me. The nanny brought him lunch, but he didn't eat it."

Rebecca said, "Hayden probably doesn't like me."

Elliot enter the room and close the door.

Chapter 1339

At this time, the father and son were left in the room.

The two of them are rarely alone.

Mainly because Hayden doesn't like Elliot and hide when he see him.

As a result, Elliot didn't know how to face Hayden. If it weren't for an emergency, they wouldn't have this opportunity to be alone.

"Do you know how dangerous it is for you to come here rashly this time?"

Elliot couldn't help but accuse.

Hayden: "Take care of yourself."

Elliot: "If you are taken away by Cristian, guess if your mother will go and fight with Cristian!"

Hayden: "Even without you, I will not be taken away by Cristian. If it wasn't for my mother begging me to come to you, I wouldn't have come."

Elliot raised his eyebrows and mocked: "So you didn't eat because your mother didn't ask you to eat?"

Xiao Leng glared at him coldly: "Don't bother my mother."

"I don't bother her. But you are here, you must be obedient." Elliot looked at his facial features that looked like his own, wanted to be cruel, but not cruel, "I'll ask the nanny to bring you food. If there's nothing wrong, you'd better stay in the room and don't come out."

Hayden frowned, his face was sad.

Elliot knew that Hayden didn't want to see him, so he left the guest room.

After going downstairs, Elliot asked the nanny to bring food to Hayden.

The nanny went upstairs with the hot meal. Rebecca looked at Elliot and said, "Hayden is here, you can rest assured. The nanny is my person, she will not talk nonsense."

Elliot reminded, "Well, Rebecca, you are all right. Don't talk to him. He has a bad temper like me."

Rebecca couldn't help laughing: "Indeed. I was stunned when I first saw him."

He looks so much like you. But his temper should be a little bigger than yours. I think you get along much better than him. “

That’s because Hayden hates me. He doesn’t do this to other people.”

“Why does Hayden hate you? Because you’re with me?” Rebecca asked tentatively.

“Not exactly. I’ve always had a bad relationship with him.” Elliot was upset when he mentioned this, so he changed the subject, “I’m a little sleepy, so I’ll go back to my room to rest first.”

“Okay, go and rest. If there is any situation, I will remind you at any time.”

Rebecca was afraid that his father or elder brother would suddenly come over.

After Elliot returned to the room, he called Avery.

“Hayden is completely safe now, you can rest assured.”

“He told me that Cristian would die in a day’s time. I can’t figure out how he would kill Cristian. You must keep an eye on him, and never let him go out.”

Avery was in the hotel room at the moment, unable to sleep due to a headache.

The villa where Elliot lives belongs to a park with Kyrie and Cristian. If Hayden goes out, it is easy to be found.

“I will be optimistic about him. Regardless of whether Cristian is dead or not, I will find a way to get you out of here. Don’t turn off your phone. When I think of a way, I will contact you at any time.” Elliot whispered.

“Elliot, it’s up to you, are you still unwilling to tell me the answer?” Avery pondered for a moment and asked, “Do you remember me?”

In order to make her feel relieved to leave here, Elliot replied: “ I remember.”

“Oh, then tell me, what was the gift I gave you on our first date?” Avery didn’t

believe what he said. So she excitedly asked this.

Elliot was speechless. He never expected that Avery would give him a test.

Chapter 1340

Avery sneered, "You can't answer. You still don't remember me. But I'm still very relieved. Even if you don't remember me, your attitude towards me is much better than at first. If I continue to stay here, you will still fall in love with me."

Elliot: "Avery, is this the time to talk about this kind of thing?"

"Otherwise what are we talking about? Are we talking about you and Rebecca?" Avery's emotions were on the verge of collapse, "Rebecca really listens to you. I have to suspect that her love for you is not less than mine."

Avery mocked him, "Are you enjoying your current state? The colorful flags are fluttering outside, and the red flag at home doesn't fall down. If days like this continue, it shouldn't be long... I'll give up."

Elliot fingers tightened abruptly while holding the phone.

Avery gave him an ultimatum, "I will stick to it until the end of this month at most. If you still have the same attitude and refuse to come with me, then I will quit. You don't have to fight with me for the custody of the child in the future. After all, your new wife is so young and she is absolutely happy to ask her to give birth to you ten or eight."

"Avery, do you mean that you have to wait until the end of the month?" Elliot ignored her cynicism.

Avery was not happy, so she stabbed him with these words.

"It's not a few days until the end of the month." Avery went cold.

She could sense from his tone that even at the end of the month, it was impossible for him to leave here with her.

His attitude has always been clear that he will not leave the country in the short term. At least until he regained his memory, it was impossible for him to go with her.

In the end, he don't know who hung up the phone first.

Avery tossed and turned on the bed and couldn't sleep, and there was a sudden drop in her lower abdomen. She opened the phone calendar and glanced at the date.

Chapter 1341

Her period was delayed by a week. It is estimated that there are too many things recently, mental exhaustion, leading to endocrine disorders and menstrual disorders.

She got out of bed and planned to go to the supermarket to buy sanitary napkins.

When she got out of the elevator, she saw Xander at a glance.

Xander looked at Avery with a supermarket shopping bag in his hand, and asked her, "Where are you going? Isn't Hayden settled? You don't look very good."

Avery helplessly said, "I have an endocrine disorder. Maybe it's because I'm too anxious these days."

Xander said seriously, "Have you ever thought that it might be caused by your condition? How about I accompany you to the hospital for a checkup? If it wasn't for your condition. It was caused by the endocrine disorder and it must also be treated with medicine."

"Xander, it's not that serious. I used to..." Avery didn't care.

"It used to be before, and now is now. You used to be younger. The body is better, and there is no tumor in the brain. Don't take your body seriously."

Xander said what he suppressed in his heart, "Say something unlucky, if you die, your child will have to live with Elliot. Do you want your child to have a stepmother? No matter how gentle Rebecca looks on the surface, how do you know that she won't abuse your child in private? "

Avery's scalp tingled with excitement at his words. She is not afraid of death, but she is afraid that the child will have a stepmother.

She suffers from it herself.

Wanda is still the shadow in her heart. She must not let her children live with Elliot and Rebecca. Therefore, she must not die.

"Then go for a test." Avery compromised.

The two arrived at the hospital. After the doctor ordered the color Doppler ultrasound, Xander took her to the color Doppler room.

Avery hasn't had a good rest these days, so after lying down on the color Doppler bed, her eyes closed uncontrollably. After a while, she fell asleep.

The doctor handed the results of the color Doppler ultrasound to Xander.

When Xander saw the results, his body couldn't stop shaking.

Chapter 1342

Half an hour later, Xander woke Avery up.

"You fell asleep in the ultrasound room just now."

Avery slept for half an hour and recovered a lot: "It's embarrassing, I can't sleep in the hotel. Maybe the smell of disinfectant in the hospital makes me feel at ease."

"Maybe Come on. I also prefer the smell of disinfectant." Xander said and led her towards the elevator.

"The result?" Avery reached out to him.

Xander said solemnly, "The machine is broken, so there is no way to print the

results. But the doctor showed me the situation in your uterine cavity. You are fine, it should be an endocrine disorder caused by too much stress.”

“I just said Come on. Although I’m not as young as I used to be, I’m still very young now.” Avery was full of confidence, and when she said this, her voice lowered a bit, “I told Elliot today that I’ll wait until he arrives here. The end of the month.”

Xander thought about it, and answered her perfunctorily. “By the way, you don’t need to take the medicine first, you can observe it later.”

“Well. I didn’t intend to come to the hospital for this matter. I went downstairs at that time to buy sanitary napkins. But it was still very difficult. Thank you.”

Avery let out a smile, “You are really a good and responsible doctor.”

“Don’t praise me. I’m usually sick myself, and I don’t like going to the hospital.”

Xander took her out of the hospital and went back to the hotel room.

It’s only 4:30 in the afternoon, so it’s a little early for dinner.

Avery’s bodyguard came out to smoke and chat.

“Don’t you smoke?” The bodyguard handed Xander a cigarette.

Xander said, “I used to smoke when I was young. Then I quit because I was too busy with work.”

“Oh, smoking is not a good thing.” said the bodyguard, lighting him up.

“I’m a little annoyed.” After Xander took a cigarette, his eyes fell into the distance, “Do you think Avery is very stubborn?”

“I know what you’re going to say. If you really want to leave, you can leave at any time. She won’t force you to stay here with her.” The bodyguard said.

Xander shook his head, and said, “Avery’s first child was twins. At that time, she and Elliot had already divorced. She was under so much pressure that she had to give birth to the child. What do you think she wanted?”

“Women are soft-hearted.” the bodyguard said.

“You say If she is pregnant now, will she abort the child?” Xander looked at the bodyguard, and continued, “You also know that she is sick now, she can’t get pregnant and have a child normally...”

“D*mn it. She’s pregnant again?” The bodyguard’s jaw dropped in shock.

Xander calmly said, “I’m using an analogy. Because her character is more stubborn and stubborn than I thought, so I’m very curious, if she is pregnant now, what will she choose.”

Bodyguard said, “Don’t think about it. She will definitely find a way to give birth to the child.” After a pause, he continued, “The premise is that the child in her womb belongs to Elliot.”

“Oh...why are you so sure?”

The bodyguard: “I guess. I don’t know much about her illness, and I don’t know much about women having children...but I know she likes children very much.”

Xander reasoned, “But if she insists on having children, her illness may worsen to the point where she cannot kill her child. This child cannot be wanted.”

The bodyguard said, “Doctor Xander, why are you so excited? Didn’t you say it was just an analogy? You look like she really is Pregnant with a baby.”

Xander: “

The bodyguard teased, “It’s impossible for her to be pregnant again, right? After she came here, she and Elliot haven’t seen each other a few times... I slept twice at most... It’s impossible to get married twice. Right? I remember when my wife and I were trying to conceive, it took me half a year to conceive a child.”

“Indeed, it’s not that easy to conceive a child.” Xander said lightly.

He had already inquired about the information he wanted to know from the bodyguard’s mouth.

.....

At night.

Rebecca couldn’t sleep, so she got up and walked towards Hayden’s room.

She gently opened the door of the guest room, thinking that it should be dark inside, but the lights in the room were on.

Hayden is sitting in a chair with a laptop on the table.

On the laptop screen, there are a bunch of codes that she can’t understand.

Chapter 1343

Rebecca frowned and asked, “Why haven’t you slept yet? It’s almost time. Do you often stay up late like this?”

As Rebecca spoke, she walked towards the desk. Hayden hesitated for two seconds between closing the laptop and not closing it, and finally decided not to close it.

Rebecca hasn’t graduated from university yet. After marrying Elliot, she simply dropped out of school at home.

Moreover, Rebecca studied philosophy. With Rebecca’s knowledge level, she couldn’t understand the things on his laptop at all.

“Who asked you to come my room?” Hayden asked, looking at Rebecca’s face.

“I... I had a nightmare just now, dreaming that you were taken away by my eldest brother. So I came to see you.” Rebecca lied casually.

Hayden asked, “Then you want me to be caught by you. If your elder brother is taken away, do you still want me to be taken away by your elder brother? If

I am captured by your elder brother, Elliot will become a puppet of your Jobin family in the future. He will do whatever you ask him to do.”

Rebecca was speechless. She didn't expect Hayden to say such a thing.

Hayden continued, “Although I hate my dad very much but he still cares to me. Would you like to call your elder brother now?”

Rebecca was a little moved. She thought of the consequences of doing so, and was even more afraid.

Rebecca explained patiently, “Hayden, I know you don't like me, and you may have prejudice against me. I'm not the same as my eldest brother. I'm with your father...”

In the following words, Rebecca embarrassed to say it. After all, she is Hayden's stepmother.

“If I told you that I was going to kill your eldest brother, would you still hide me in your house?” Hayden deliberately angered Rebecca, wanting to see where Rebecca's bottom line was.

Rebecca was stunned by these words.

–The child in front of her wants to kill her big brother...

–Does he have this ability?

Just when Rebecca wanted to question, Hayden reminded her: “Didn't your eldest brother tell you that he received death threats recently?”

“Yes, the countdown to death.” Rebecca looked at Hayden's face, and then looked at the laptop in front of him. The mysterious hacker who hacked into the big brother's mobile phone, is it Hayden?

Just when Rebecca trembled slightly and didn't know what to do, the door was pushed open.

Elliot strode in.

Seeing his face, Hayden immediately closed the laptop, strode into bed, and pulled up the quilt to cover his face.

At 1:00 a.m., the two of them didn't sleep and came to see Hayden, which was really interesting.

Seeing Hayden lying down, Elliot immediately pulled Rebecca out of the room.

"Elliot, I had a nightmare, so I came to see Hayden..." Rebecca explained.

Elliot closed the door of the guest room and asked, "Did Hayden tell you anything?"

"Hayden said he was going to kill my elder brother." Rebecca looked nervous,

"Elliot, can he really kill my elderbrother Cristian?"

"Don't worry, I won't let him go out." Elliot assured her.

Rebecca breathed a sigh of relief: "That's good."

Elliot patted her shoulder, "Go to sleep! I'll go in and talk to him."

After Rebecca left, Elliot opened the door of the guest room and strode forward. He saw Hayden holding the quilt and looking at him with dark and bright eyes. There was a strong hostility in those eyes.

Elliot went to the bed and sat down, and said, "I didn't betray your mother."

Chapter 1344

Hayden did not expect that he would suddenly say such a sentence.

Hayden heard about his amnesia, so after sitting up, he couldn't help but ask,

"You don't have amnesia?"

"Amnesia." Elliot looked at Hayden's face and said word by word, "I forgot me and you. What happened between my mother. But after seeing her, I have a feeling in my heart that she should be a very important person for me."

"Humph! You are not worthy of being my father at all. You're a coward who

avoids problems. The most cowardly b*stard I've ever seen, and I'm not as cowardly as you." Hayden looked at his face and vented his dissatisfaction. Elliot was scolded by his son, and his heart was full of anger.

When people are impulsive, it is easy to make wrong things and decisions. Back then at the mansion in the forest, he almost strangled Hayden himself. He came to Yonroeville, was brainwashed by Kyrie, and performed amnestics, which is also considered one.

But now is not the time to turn the tables.

Elliot frowned and negotiated with Hayden, "Hayden, you go back to Aryadelle with your mother first, and when I settle the matter here, I will go back to Aryadelle to find you. Your mother doesn't listen to me at all, so you will find a way to make it happen when the time comes. She's going with you."

"She's the mother, I'm her son, how could she listen to me?" Hayden felt that this matter was too difficult, he couldn't handle it.

"You act like a spoiled brat with her." Elliot gave his son an idea.

Hayden's brows were so wrinkled that he could catch flies: "I won't be coquettish."

Elliot's deep eyes looked at Hayden's distressed face in front of him... This was the first time he had seen his son at such a close distance.

This was the first time the father and son have spoken so much.

"How are you going to kill Cristian?" Elliot pondered for a moment and asked.

Hayden: "This is my plan. Don't worry about it."

"I'm afraid you can't figure it out, maybe I can help you?" Elliot whispered.

"I can do it myself. I don't need your help." Hayden was determined and confident.

Elliot: "You can't go out next time, are you sure you can kill Cristian?"

"Just wait and see." Hayden's chin raised slightly, frivolous and arrogant.

Elliot looked at his son's high-spirited appearance and had mixed feelings in his heart.

When he was Hayden's age, he was not as good as Hayden at all.

"Since you are so good, then the matter of your mother returning to Aryadelle will be left to you." Elliot glanced at the time, "It's very late, go to bed. I'll leave when you fall asleep."

"If you don't leave, I'm not going to sleep tonight." Hayden stared at him with a look of "neuropathy".

I'm not a little kid, so I don't need parents to watch and sleep next to me, okay?"

"Then I'll go out." Elliot stood up. Before turning off the lights, he remembered something and reminded him, "Don't tell Rebecca everything in the future. After all, she is from the Jobin family."

"Then you have to let me come to hid here?"

"Okay, you can say whatever you like to her."

"Two boats with your feet." Hayden looked at his figure and jumped out word by word, "Sc*mbag!"

His Adam's apple rolled. Go away, trying to explain, but in the end nothing was said.

Although he was scolded by his son tonight, he was not angry when he calmed down.

Hayden used to treat him coldly. Now at least willing to scold him.

With age, Hayden has grown a lot.

After coming out of Hayden's room, Elliot walked towards the guest room

where he slept.

He walked to the balcony and dialed Nick's number: "Nick, I want to ask you for help with something."

"Don't talk about Avery." Nick cut off his words.

"The day Cristian died, lend me your private jet."

Nick: "???"

He was stunned for a moment, and he said in a loud voice, "When will Cristian die?"

Elliot: "Soon."

Chapter 1345

Nick: "What do you mean?"

"My son said soon."

Elliot didn't know Hayden's plan, but he felt that Hayden should have full confidence, "No later than the day after tomorrow. When Cristian is dead, the Jobin family will be in chaos, I want to take advantage of that time Avery and my son sent them off."

Nick sighed repeatedly: "Your son is not yet ten years old, right? Do you believe what he said?"

"Why don't you believe it?" "Let's wait until Cristian is dead." Nick sneered, "If it wasn't for Kyrie protecting him, he would have died a long time ago. By the way, do you want to go back to Aryadelle with Avery?"

"I can't go." Elliot said calmly, "Now the relationship with the Jobin family is too deep, even if I go back to Aryadelle, Kyrie will go to Aryadelle to trouble me."

Nick laughed: "Very good, early. Time to reshuffle."

...

At 7 a.m.

When Avery woke up, she was thinking of Hayden. So after hesitating for a while, she made a videocall to Hayden.

“Hayden, are you still used to living there? Did Rebecca embarrass you? Your father...” Seeing her son’s face, she immediately threw a series of questions.

“Mom, Dad doesn’t remember you.” Hayden took the phone and sat up. He was woken up by the ringing of his cell phone, so his hair was messy. But fortunately his mind was clear.

He remembered everything his Dad said to him last night.

“Did he tell you?” Avery frowned.

“Well.”

Avery was not surprised by the result. If Elliot remembered her, he couldn’t hide his inner feelings.

“Mom, when Cristian is dead, you can go back to Aryadelle with me.” Hayden remembered what Elliot taught him last night and asked him to act like a spoiled child with Avery.

He knew how to act like a spoiled child, after all, Layla likes to act like a spoiled child. But he couldn’t get it out.

“What did he say to you last night?” Avery was particularly curious about the conversation between the father and son, “You didn’t talk to him before, why did you talk to him last night?” Hayden’s

His cheeks were slightly red: “It’s all about Amnesia. I didn’t take him as the old Elliot.”

Avery: “He just forgot me, he didn’t forget you and your younger siblings.”

“Well...I scolded him. I thought he would be very angry, but he was not angry.” Hayden said.

“You scold him, what is his reaction?” Avery asked curiously.

“He didn’t respond. When he asked me to go back to Aryadelle, he would take you home with him.” He said this, speaking more slowly, “Mom, you will go back with me when the time comes, and he said that he will wait until the matter on his side is finished. I will go back to find you.”

Avery hesitated for a while, then nodded: “Okay, mom will go back with you.”

During this time, she tried every means, but couldn’t make Elliot remember her. She continued to stay here, with no use other than torturing each other.

Time flies, it’s night.

Cristian has not gone out for two days. The countdown to death was still on the screen of his new phone.

There were eight hours left until his death. Inside and outside the villa, everything was normal.

Cristian wanted to see who would come to take his life tonight.

“Dad! Drink water!” A cute little girl, holding a glass of water, swayed to Cristian.

Cristian looked at his daughter’s cute little face and immediately took the water glass.

Chapter 1346

When he was holding a water glass to drink water, he kept his mind.

“Baby, why did you suddenly bring water to Dad?”

If it was usual, he would never be suspicious of what his daughter gave him.

But he really couldn’t forget the death countdown on his phone screen. He wanted to keep his eyes open until 3 a.m. to see who will kill him in the end.

If he didn’t die at 3:00 in the morning, it means that the hacker was a trickster who was pretending to be a ghost.

Oh, if he didn't die at 3:00 in the morning, it would prove that the hacker was Elliot's son Hayden.

Hayden is not yet ten years old. Although Hayden is very powerful and can hack into his cell phone, with Hayden's ability, he can only hack into his own cell phone.

If he wanted to kill him, Hayden was still a little tender.

Cristian's daughter blinked her round eyes: "The teacher said that I will bring water to my parents... I want to shoot a video and send it to the teacher."

Cristian noticed that his wife was standing not far away with a mobile phone and was filming.

"So it is!" Cristian laughed.

His daughter is in kindergarten, and the teacher assigns various homework assignments every week.

When Cristian was not at home, his wife and daughter completed it.

Cristian blushed when he thought that he suspected that his wife and daughter would frame him.

He drank the water from the water glass in one gulp, and then handed the empty water glass to his daughter.

"My dear, will Dad stay with you more in the future?" The daughter took the water glass and nodded with a smile.

After taking the video, Cristian's wife walked over to her daughter and said, "Baby, give Dad a kiss."

The daughter was stunned for a moment, then obediently walked up to Cristian and kissed him on the cheek.

"Husband, when are you taking a bath? Do you want to go and get you a bath now?" the wife asked.

“I won’t take a bath first. Take your daughter to take a bath.” Cristian said, and continued, “You and your daughter go to bed after taking a bath, don’t wait for me.”

The wife’s face was solemn: “Husband, I know What are you waiting for? When I put my daughter to sleep, I’ll wait with you.”

“No! I’ll wait until 3:00 in the morning at most.” Cristian had an attitude of ‘I’m not afraid of anything’. I’ll be fine.”

“That was a hacker’s prank. You don’t have to worry about it.”

“Well. Take your daughter to take a bath first. I’ll watch TV for a while.” Start the remote control and turn the TV on.

Like Cristian didn’t sleep and was waiting for 3:00 in the morning.

Hayden did not play on the computer. He lay in bed, waiting to return home with his mother. He doesn’t like this place.

Every minute and every second here makes him upset and disgusted.

Rebecca is completely different from Chelsea or Zoe who appeared beside Elliot before.

Rebecca is the youngest, and her childishness is superficial.

Unlike Chelsea and Zoe, they belong to women who look very powerful at first glance.

And it is this kind of woman who doesn’t seem to have any lethal power, and is often the most able to seduce men’s hearts.

If he and his mother go back to Aryadelle, but Elliot stays with Rebecca in Yonroeville, his mother will definitely be sad.

But long-term pain is worse than short-term pain. If Elliot really fell in love with Rebecca, such a sc*mbag, mother would not want it.

Time passed minute by minute, and soon the hour hand pointed to 3 a.m.

Hayden immediately sat up from the bed and turned on the bedside lamp.

In the living room on the second floor, Elliot was sitting on the sofa, not sleepy.

According to Hayden, Cristian will die today.

He was waiting for the news of Cristian's death. He glanced at the time display on his phone, it was already 3:15 in the morning.

Chapter 1347

He got up from the sofa and planned to go back to his room to rest.

In a few hours, it will be time for him to negotiate with the second brother and the fourth brother on behalf of Kyrie.

Whether Cristian died or not, today was destined to be an unusual day.

Just as his grandfather grabbed the door handle of the guest room, Hayden's door opened.

He heard the voice and looked towards Hayden's room – the father and son looked at each other, and even if they didn't say anything, they could know what the other was thinking.

Hayden didn't expect that Elliot would be like him, waiting until now. It seems that Elliot trusts his plan very much. And Elliot saw the result of this plan on Hayden's face.

"Cristian is dead." Hayden opened his mouth and told the result.

Elliot immediately turned on the phone, there was no incoming call or message on the screen.

"Are you sure?" Elliot asked, his Adam's apple rolling.

"You question me?" Hayden said coldly.

"You murdered with a knife?" Elliot lost all sleep and strode to Hayden, "How

did you do it?"

Hayden has already avenged his mother, so it doesn't matter if he plans to say it. "I found out that his wife and the nanny had an affair. If they don't kill Cristian, they will die."

Elliot understood immediately.

Kyrie sent numerous bodyguards to protect Cristian outside Cristian's villa. Unexpectedly, the person closest to Cristian was the one who killed Cristian in the end.

"Go back to your room to rest first." Elliot glanced at his phone, but there was still no bad news from Cristian.

An ominous omen suddenly rose in his heart.

When Hayden entered the room, he said again: "Have you packed your luggage?"

"I'll pack it now." Elliot said, "Well. I'll go see if Rebecca has received any news."

After speaking, He strode towards the master bedroom. The door to the master bedroom opened, and it was pitch black inside.

He doesn't need to ask, He also knows that Rebecca has not received the news of Cristian's death.

Cristian was dead, and Kyrie's bodyguard would definitely inform him immediately.

-Why did Kyrie not inform him of his death?

==How is Kyrie feeling now, and what is he planning?

Just when he was about to exit the master bedroom, Rebecca suddenly woke up.

"Elliot? Is that you?" Rebecca turned on the light as she spoke.

Elliot's face was gloomy: "Your brother is dead."

Rebecca's eyes were filled with two lines of tears: "How did he die? It's your son..."

"My son was in the room and didn't go anywhere." Elliot defended Hayden, "It wasn't him who did it. This matter has nothing to do with him."

Rebecca nodded while weeping. She quickly picked up the phone, but her father did not call her to notify.

"Did my dad call you and say that?" Rebecca hurriedly got out of bed.

"No." Elliot said inexplicably, "your dad didn't say anything. I suspect your dad will do something next."

"Since my dad didn't call you, how did you know that my eldest brother is dead?" Rebecca Walked up to him and wanted to know the truth.

But Elliot's indifferent expression said it all.

"I'll go see my eldest brother." Rebecca strode to the closet, planning to change clothes and go out.

Elliot: "If you go there without authorization, how do you explain that you knew about your elder brother's death in advance? You go back to bed immediately and lie down. I'll ask the driver to go outside to check the situation."

Rebecca swallowed tears in her stomach. She put down the clothes she took out, walked to the bed, and lay down: "Elliot, if my eldest brother dies, my dad will be crazy."

Chapter 1348

Elliot didn't answer her words. He exited the master bedroom and called the driver. Ask the driver to drive out now and see what's going on.

In this park, there was a main road, which could pass through the villas of

Kyrie and Cristian.

“By the way, let’s take a look at the situation at Kyrie’s house.”

The driver: “Okay, Mr. Foster.”

The nanny, driver and bodyguard of this family are all on Rebecca’s side. And Rebecca is facing Elliot.

“If someone in the park stops the car and asks what you are doing out so late, you can say that Miss Rebecca asked you to go out to buy supper.”

The driver: “Okay!”

After talking to the driver, Elliot went downstairs. He did not turn on the headlights in the living room on the first floor.

He wanted to know the situation of Kyrie, presumably, Kyrie was also watching him secretly now.

Cristian’s death was undoubtedly a huge blow to Kyrie.

Kyrie had a total of four children, three sons and one daughter, and now all three sons are dead. So Rebecca said that Kyrie would go crazy.

It wasn’t that Elliot wasn’t afraid, but it was over, and it was useless to be afraid.

No matter what kind of madness Kyrie goes, he must ensure Hayden’s safety.

After some time, the driver drove the car back to the front yard.

The headlights flashed in front of Elliot’s eyes, and he got up immediately.

After a while, the driver came to him: “Mr. Foster, the park is blocked. Don’t let me go out. I said to buy food for Miss Rebecca, but it’s not OK.”

“Kyrie’s villa and Cristian’s villa...”

The driver said. “Both villas are brightly lit. It looks like something has happened. The eldest young master’s yard is full of bodyguards. There

seems to be crying...”

Elliot’s eyes drooped slightly. He began to think about countermeasures.

After Cristian died, Kyrie blocked the way out of the park for the first time.

This move was really cruel.

“Do you know there are other exits in the park?” Elliot can be trapped here, but Hayden can’t! He must send Hayden out safely.

The driver shook his head: “Mr. Foster, even if there are other exits in the park, there must be bodyguards now. Are you going out?”

Elliot waved his hand: “Go and rest!”

The driver: “Okay.”

The driver left Afterwards, Rebecca walked downstairs. The tears were wiped from her face, but she looked very sad.

“Elliot, my dad just called me. He said that the eldest brother was killed by the nanny. The nanny actually killed my brother.” Rebecca held the phone in her hand, and when she opened her mouth, tears couldn’t help falling.

Elliot walked up to her and said, “I’ll accompany you to see it now.”

“Okay.”

When Elliot stepped out of the villa, he glanced upstairs. He must now meet with Kyrie to see when the park exit will open.

Cristian’s house.

Chapter 1349

The two bodies were covered with white cloth, and beside them, there were people in black kneeling.

Elliot’s eyes fell on the two corpses.

One belongs to Cristian, and the other should belong to the nanny.

Kyrie sat on the sofa next to him, smoking a cigarette.

The smoke lingered, and the expression on his face could not be seen clearly.

Rebecca squatted down and glanced at the two corpses, then squatted beside Cristian's corpse and cried aloud: "Brother... I don't want you to die! What will happen to my father and me if you die? Big brother, Wake up!"

Rebecca's sadness was not faked. Even though she was now Elliot's wife, her 20-year relationship with her eldest brother was also true.

Even if eldest brother's bullet hit her, the first thing she thought of was not to ruin the relationship between eldest brother and Elliot.

Elliot walked up to Kyrie, and before he could speak, Kyrie handed a data card to him.

"Look." Kyrie narrowed his eagle eyes and exhaled a thick ring of smoke.

Elliot took the information card and saw Hayden's registration photo at a glance.

This is the fake identity information Hayden used to come to Yonroeville. The information is fake, but the avatar is real.

"Does this kid look a lot like your son?" Seeing that Elliot didn't speak, Kyrie sneered, "I heard that your son is a computer expert and the number one in the genius class of Central University?"

Elliot put down the data card and said, "This matter has nothing to do with my son. It doesn't matter. He is just a child under ten years old..."

"Although he is under ten years old, his lethality is very powerful." Kyrie put Cristian's mobile phone, press the power button, the death countdown above is gone, and now the screen is: gameover.

Game over!

For Hayden, the game is over.

But for Kyrie, this game has just begun.

“I’m old, but I’m not old enough to be useless.” Kyrie’s voice was very desolate, although there was no ups and downs, it contained great power, “If you accompany Rebecca here, you are not afraid of me Your son caught it?” Elliot’s heart clenched suddenly. The thing he was most afraid of had happened.

“Let’s follow the rules of the road.” Kyrie smashed the cigar between his fingers into the ashtray, and exhaled the last puff of smoke, “Use your son’s life for my son’s life.”

“No!” Elliot clenched his fingers and shouted loudly, “Let my son leave, and I will listen to you in the future.”

“Hahahahaha!” Kyrie laughed wildly, suddenly roared, “Kneel down in front of me.”

After Elliot breathed a sigh of relief, he knelt down in front of Kyrie and also in front of everyone.

In the next second, Kyrie kicked Elliot away.

“How the h-e-l-l do you dare? You even dare to move my son? Do you really think I dare not kill you?” Kyrie’s eyes were scarlet, he picked up the ashtray on the coffee table and smashed it in Elliot’s direction !

Rebecca immediately rushed over and blocked his father’s attack for him.

“Dad...Dad, It’s not what Elliot did.”

“What’s the difference between what his son did and what he did?” Kyrie looked at the blood spilling from the corner of his daughter’s mouth. His fists were clenched, and his body couldn’t stop shaking, “I shouldn’t have married you to him. He has no ambition to swallow everything from me. He can kill your elder brother now, and the next step is to kill me.”

"No dad! I won't let him do this." Rebecca knelt in front of his father and hugged his father's leg, "Dad, please let Elliot go. I can guarantee that he didn't want to kill the big brother."

Kyrie looked at her daughter's tearful face, her heart seemed to be split into pieces.

"Kyrie, let my son go." Elliot looked directly at Kyrie's angry face, "I'll pay for his mistakes."

Kyrie As if hearing a joke, the corners of his mouth twitched, "He owes me a son, do you pay me back? Unless you never leave Yonroeville in your life, stay here forever, and be the dog of my Jobin family."

"Yes." Elliot agreed to his request without hesitation, "as long as you let Avery and my son left together..."

"Hehe! Your life can only be redeemed for one person." Kyrie walked in front of him, crouched down, and smiled wickedly, "Avery and Hayden, You can only choose one."

Chapter 1350

In the villa, after Hayden packed his luggage, he was completely drowsy. He was sitting in a chair with his schoolbag on his back, waiting for the moment to leave.

Just when he thought that Elliot would not come to him tonight, the door was opened without warning.

Elliot's face appeared in front of him.

"Have you packed everything?"

"It's been packed long ago." Hayden got down from the chair, walked up to him, and looked at him, "Can you go now?"

"Well." Elliot hesitated for a moment, and then said, "You go first tonight."

Hayden stopped, "My mother won't come with me? I told my mother, she promised to go back to Aryadelle with me."

"She can't leave for the time being." Elliot Showdown with him, "You go first. I will find a way to send her away in the future."

Hayden looked at his calm face and immediately guessed the reason.

"Did I cause you trouble by killing Cristian?"

Elliot shook his head: "If I were you, I would do the same. So, you're right."

"But my mother can't leave now... ." Hayden frowned angrily.

"I'll find a way to send her away." Elliot grabbed his arm and led him downstairs, "After you return to Aryadelle, don't come back. It's easier to save one person than two."

Hayden lowered his head, No answer.

Although Elliot didn't blame him for being too impulsive, Elliot's words were very clear.

Hayden was able to leave tonight, and it was Elliot who saved him. It was refreshing to avenge his mother, but he lacked thought to leave this mess.

Hayden solemnly confessed to Elliot before getting into the car and leaving, "You must protect my mother and. If something happens to my mother, I will teach you a lesson."

This was the first time Hayden stared at him for a long time.

Elliot looked at his son's face with a very complicated mood. Considering the critical situation at the moment, he closed the door immediately.

Nick was waiting outside the park.

Elliot entrusted Nick to help send Hayden back to Aryadelle, and Nick agreed.

...

The night passed and the sun rose as usual.

Avery stretched her back and opened her eyes. The golden sunlight outside the window shines in through the curtains.

She got out of bed immediately, pulled the curtains back, and opened the window to let in the air.

Suddenly, something came to her mind, and she immediately walked to the bedside and picked up her phone.

Several pieces of messages popped up –

Elliot: [Hayden has returned home safely. You stay in the hotel for now and don't move. I'll try to get you out as soon as possible.]

Bodyguard: [Boss, Cristian is dead. He is really dead. Your son is so awesome.]

Elliot's message was sent just after 3:00 in the morning, and the bodyguard's message was just sent.

The hand she held the phone trembled slightly.

She wanted to call Elliot to ask what happened last night. How did Cristian die, whether Hayden was injured, etc...

But thinking that Cristian was dead, he must be with Rebecca and Kyrie now, preparing for Cristian's funeral, so she dialed the number to the bodyguard.

"Boss, Cristian is dead. It's really heartwarming." The bodyguard said excitedly.

"I know. Hayden has already been sent back to Aryadelle. Originally, Elliot asked me to return to Aryadelle with Hayden, but now he only sent Hayden away alone. Does that mean that I can't leave now?" Avery paced around the room.

It's not that she is in a hurry to leave here, but she guesses that something terrible happened last night.

The bodyguard froze for a moment: "I don't know. I'm having breakfast in the restaurant now. I'll bring you what you want to eat."

Chapter 1351

Avery has no appetite, but next, there is still a long battle to fight:

"Sandwiches and milk."

"Why do you eat this every day?" The bodyguard complained.

"Then you can bring some." After talking on the phone, Avery went to the bathroom to wash up.

By the time the bodyguard brought her breakfast, she had already changed.

Xander came with the bodyguard.

"Close the door." Avery said.

After Xander closed the door, the three sat together and began to express their views on what happened last night.

"I feel that things may be a little serious, otherwise, you two should go first."

Avery put forward her own thoughts while eating breakfast, "I don't want to involve you."

The bodyguard and Xander looked at each other, and the bodyguard answered, "If you leave a patient here at this time, are we still men?"

Xander: "Since you choose to let me operate on you, I will definitely leave here with you."

Avery listened to them, She replied, "I just sent a message to Elliot, but he hasn't replied to me yet. I'm so moved that I can't eat it. While the Jobin family is busy preparing for the funeral, you two should leave quickly!"

The bodyguard leaned on the sofa, and said, "I'm not leaving. What danger can you have? Now Kyrie's last son has also been killed, and he has only one daughter left. This daughter is also married to Elliot, which means that

the entire Jobin family is Elliot's in the end. "

Xander bumped the bodyguard's body with his elbow, telling him not to lift the pot without opening it.

"Do you think Elliot will stay here and live with Rebecca?" Avery lost her appetite.

The bodyguard immediately explained: "Of course I didn't mean that. I just told you not to worry... As long as Elliot is still in the Jobin family, he will definitely find a way to protect you."

Avery: "He doesn't remember me."

The bodyguard: "But he knows that you are the mother of his child!"

Xander glanced at the two of them and said, "Don't argue. There's nothing to quarrel about. We'll just wait and see."

Avery took a bite of the sandwich.

The bodyguard complained that she eats sandwiches for breakfast every day, but brought her sandwiches anyway.

Mainly because she was afraid to bring other breakfasts, she didn't like them.

Jobin family.

After Cristian's body was sorted out, it was placed in an ice coffin for preservation.

Kyrie asked the master to calculate the best time for burial, and the master said that the day after tomorrow is the best.

So the funeral will be held the day after tomorrow.

Kyrie came after the incident at 3:00 in the morning, and has not slept until now. After all, he was getting old, and his body couldn't take it any longer. He was supported by bodyguards and went back to rest.

Elliot and Rebecca entertained the guests of condolences at Cristian's house.

Originally scheduled to meet the second brother and the fourth brother at the hotel this morning, it was changed to meet here.

When the two heard the news of Cristian's death, they were very happy.

Cristian should have died a long time ago. If it wasn't for Kyrie who has been protecting this son, Cristian would have died many times.

"Listen to the third brother that your son did this." The second and fourth took Elliot into the room to chat alone.

Elliot: "That's right."

"What conditions did you agree to Kyrie?" The fourth brother smoked a cigarette, breathing heavily, "Let me guess, did he ask you to stay in Yonroeville in the future and be a role model for him?"

Elliot responded, and with his slender fingers, he took a cigarette from the fourth brother's cigarette case.

Elliot didn't sleep all night, but he wasn't sleepy, but he just didn't know how to send Avery away.

"Kyrie is so wary, he must have made more than just this request to you, right?" The second brother narrowed his fox eyes and said slowly.

Elliot's smoke between his fingers trembled slightly: "He asked me to let Rebecca conceive a child within a year."

Chapter 1352

It's not just Elliot's verbal promise to want Elliot to stay in Yonroeville.

Kyrie is not only selfish, but also very defensive.

The way to turn Elliot into one's own, besides making him his son-in-law, it's best to keep his roots here.

Roots are his descendants.

If Elliot had children in Yonroeville, he wouldn't think about going back to Aryadelle.

"After Cristian's funeral, let's go outside and talk." The fourth elder glanced around and whispered, "In short, your son has done something that none of us have been able to do, and your son will have great prospects in the future"

"Cristian asked for it by himself." Elliot shook the cigarette ashes into the ashtray, "If Cristian hadn't bullied Avery, this would never have happened."

"That's because your son has something to offer. My son is five years older than your son. Now he only play games every day, and I have a headache when I see it. How did your son educate so well?"

The topic suddenly became the exchange of parenting experience.

"I thought you all knew that Hayden was not brought up by me." Elliot only witnessed Robert's birth.

He doesn't know if Robert will be able to solve the problem here on his first birthday.

"Didn't he come back to you when he was four or five years old?"

Elliot said, "He has been living with Avery. I rarely care about him. Mike cares more about him."

"Tsk, you obviously remember everything. Ah!"

Elliot opened his thin lips lightly, "Except Avery, I remember everyone else.

Because of this, I don't think Avery is the bad woman Kyrie said."

"Hahahaha! If Avery is a bad woman, you won't have a first child with her and a second child. You're not a fool." The second brother laughed, "But you did spoil Avery too much before, you seemed a little brainless. It's just a woman, there's no need to catch up with yourself. business!"

"Yeah." Elliot came to Yonroeville this time, and he felt a lot and learned a lot.

A momentary act of anger may be able to vent the unhappiness in his heart, but after the self-willingness is over, life must continue. Only with absolute power and wealth can he protect himself and his loved ones.

In the afternoon, Avery asked Xander to go out for a walk.

Hayden has left Yonroeville safely, which is one of her worries.

Avery smiled bitterly, "I dreamed that Hayden was captured by Cristian every night these few days. Fortunately, there was no danger."

Xander sincerely praised, "Your son has refreshed my understanding of children. You are still so young, and you have such great abilities. In the future, even if you don't find a husband, you can rely on your son for the rest of your life."

Avery frowned, "I'm a little worried that he will go astray in the future. He has a good personality. Elliot is too similar. When something happens, he is more aggressive. If Elliot hadn't been here, he probably wouldn't have been able to leave Yonroeville smoothly."

This time Hayden came here secretly without telling everyone. At such a young age, he already has his own opinions and the ability to implement plans independently.

But his age is here after all, and his mind is not mature enough.

"Elliot hasn't replied to your news yet?"

Avery said, "No. It is estimated that he will not reply to my news before the funeral. Kyrie has been staring at him, and now that Cristian is dead. Kyrie must be staring at him. Keep an eye on it."

Xander comforted, "Don't think so much, wait for him to contact you. It's really not good, I can do the surgery for you first."

Avery shook her head: "Kyrie doesn't let Hayden leave the country so easily,

he must have made unreasonable demands on Elliot. This is what I am most afraid of. Often what I am most afraid of will come.”

“No matter what Elliot agrees to Kyrie’s request, at least your son is safe now. This is the best outcome. otherwise you wouldn’t be in the mood to ask me out for a walk.” Xander continued to comfort Avery.

Chapter 1353

Avery nodded.

“Avery, if you have the opportunity to leave here now, would you like to leave?” Xander raised his head slightly and glanced at the birds flying freely in the sky.

Avery followed his line of sight, glanced at the sky, and said cautiously: “I didn’t take it seriously when everyone told me that this place is dangerous. But now I find that it’s really dangerous here, and it can really kill people. My own life can gamble as you please, but I can’t implicate others.”

Avery called Xander and the bodyguard, so she wanted to take them both out of here.

If there is a chance to leave now, Avery will not hesitate any longer.

Xander said, “You can’t just gamble with your own life. Let’s find a way together and we will definitely be able to get out of here.”

“Well.”

There are fewer people on the street than usual today. Unspeakable depression.

“Do you think someone is secretly stalking me?” Avery suddenly looked around suspiciously.

The bodyguard who followed behind them said, “Boss, even if Kyrie wants to control you, just block you at the airport. If you want to leave Yonroeville, you

can only go to the airport!"

....

In the evening, after Xander returned to his room, he turned on his mobile phone and found Rebecca's number.

After hesitating, he dialed the number. Rebecca said that if he had anything, he could call her.

At this time, Rebecca was resting in the bedroom. She lasted from 3:00 in the morning to noon. After that, her body couldn't hold it anymore, so she came back to rest.

Xander's phone call brought her back to reality from a nightmare.

Rebecca answered the phone and rubbed her aching temples.

"Rebecca, I'm Xander. I heard that your eldest brother passed away." Xander said politely.

"What are you looking for from me?" Rebecca had a heavy nasal voice and her voice became hoarse.

"I want to take Avery out of here, is there any way you can help us?" Xander made his request.

Rebecca sneered: "I begged you to leave a few days ago, but you won't leave. Now my elder brother is dead, and my dad is mad. You want to leave at this time but there is no door to escape."

Xander calmly reminded, "Avery continues to stay in. It's not good for her here. If Elliot recovers his memory, he will definitely find a way to escape with Avery. If he doesn't recover his memory, he will fall in love with her again."

"I don't care about his heart. Whoever loves him is fine as long as he is my husband. He has promised my father that he will never leave Yonroeville in his life." Rebecca had trouble sleeping, had a splitting headache, and

naturally couldn't speak. "Also, he also promised. My father, will have a child with me this year. When I have Elliot's child, he will naturally stay by my side!"

Rebecca's words made Xander stunned.

"Is Elliot agreed?"

"Can he not agree? If he doesn't agree, how did Hayden leave the country? I don't care whether he is willing or not, he will have a child with me anyway."

Rebecca is not afraid of anything now.

The eldest brother died, and she was the only child left in the Jobin family.

In the future, everything about her father will belong to her and Elliot.

"Oh... well." Xander was in a complicated mood, not knowing what to say.

If Avery knew what Rebecca said, she would be saddened.

Moreover, Xander hadn't told Avery yet that she had a baby in her womb.

Chapter 1354

The reason why Xander didn't tell her is that she was afraid that she would have the idea of giving birth to a child.

This idea cannot exist.

Because this child must not be born.

If Avery were to have the baby, she would have to delay brain surgery until nine months later. Nine months later, it's unknown what the tumor in her brain would look like.

Maybe Avery didn't survive nine months at all. Of course, if she's lucky, she might be able to survive nine months before giving birth to a child before undergoing brain surgery.

But the chances of this success are low.

He was afraid that Avery would bet on the odds.

In his opinion, if she insists on giving birth to this child, there are only two

possibilities in the end.

The first possibility is that the child is born and she dies. The second possibility is one corpse and two lives.

So Xander couldn't tell her the news anyway for her life.

For the past two days, Xander has been thinking about how to kill the child in her stomach without knowing it. But he didn't think of a good way.

After all, Avery is not an ordinary woman. She is a medical genius, not easy to fool. Fortunately, Avery is just pregnant now, and he still has enough time to figure out a way.

At the same moment, Avery received a call from Hayden in the room.

After Hayden returned to Aryadelle, because of the time difference, he didn't call his mom to report her safety as soon as possible.

Avery didn't blame Hayden for being too reckless, because Hayden did everything for her.

If Cristian hadn't kidnapped her and insulted her that night, Hayden would never have killed Cristian.

"It's time for you to go to Bridgedale. Don't delay your studies because of your parents." Avery said earnestly, "I'll leave Yonroeville when there is a chance. You don't have to worry about me too much."

"I'll take Gwen with me. Let's go to Bridgedale together." Hayden told her his plan.

"Why?" Avery was puzzled. "Why did you take her to Bridgedale?"

Hayden explained, "She stays in Aryadelle, and no one cares about her. Ben Schaffer despised her. That's why her baby was killed by Ben Schaffer's friend. I have to miscarry. I don't like Ben Schaffer, and I want him to regret it."

Avery sweated on her forehead: "Your uncle Schaffer grew up in a different environment than your aunt, so your personality may not be suitable. It doesn't mean that Ben Schaffer really hates your aunt. Besides, your aunt has a miscarriage, and your uncle Schaffer is also very sad. It's just that he didn't tell you."

After Gwen's miscarriage, Ben Schaffer sent Avery several messages to express his apology. He said that he wanted to apologize to Gwen, but Gwen deleted him and refused to see him.

In order to avoid causing a psychological burden to Gwen, Ben Schaffer did not go to her again.

Avery felt that Ben Schaffer would not act, and Ben Schaffer must really want this child.

It's just that for a child of Hayden's age, the world is black and white, just like he always thought that Elliot was an unforgivable villain.

"Gwen has promised to go to Bridgedale with me." Hayden told her the result.

"Oh, she goes to Bridgedale with you, then what? Can you convince her to go to school like you?" If so, Avery is very supportive.

"She doesn't like going to school, she wants to be a model." Hayden told her his deeper plan, "I will directly open a company for her in Bridgedale and ask a professional agent to take her and make her a supermodel."

Avery was taken aback for a moment.

Hayden added, "I will pay for all the expenses."

Avery: "Since the two of you have discussed it, let's do it. If you don't have enough money, tell me."

Although this plan feels a bit bold, it is better than Hayden sneaking to Yonroeville. As long as it can be solved within the scope of ability, it is not a

big deal.

Chapter 1355

Hayden changed the topic, "Mom, Layla is angry. She thought I would bring you back, but she found out that you didn't come back, so she ignored me."

Avery was in pain: "We called Video!"

Hayden said, "She won't."

Avery urged, "Then I'll call her again tomorrow. Don't tell her everything here. I'm afraid she will be worried."

Hayden said, "Mom, Elliot was beaten."

Avery was stunned.

Hayden continued, "I saw footprints on his clothes, so he must have been beaten by Kyrie. I don't hate Elliot anymore when he strangled my neck before."

Avery had mixed feelings, "I don't know whether to be happy that the father and son are finally separated, or to be uncomfortable with Elliot's current situation."

"Mom, when can you come back? Did he say anything?" Hayden saw that his mother had not spoken, so he continued to ask.

"I don't know. Cristian's funeral is the day after tomorrow. He probably won't be free until the funeral is over." Avery changed the topic lightly, "After you and Gwen arrive in Bridgedale, let me know. Also, Gwen's eldest brother is also in Bridgedale. I don't know much about her eldest brother, so you should pay attention."

"Got it." Hayden didn't take Zion seriously at all.

....

Time turned, and it was the day of Cristian's funeral.

The Jobin family was a well-known consortium in Yonroeville, so Cristian's funeral was broadcast live on TV.

The weather was overcast today with a drizzle in the sky.

Avery could have watched the live broadcast at the hotel, but she still decided to go to the scene.

What if she can see Elliot?

She wanted to know too much what price Elliot paid to send Hayden out of here.

With Kyrie's temper, it was certainly not enough to beat him to relieve his anger.

Because Cristian was the only son of the Jobin family.

She changed into a blue dress, and after taking the elevator to the first floor of the hotel, she went to the hotel store to buy a black umbrella.

She didn't tell the bodyguard and Xander that she would go to the scene to watch Cristian's funeral.

Everyone from the Jobin family went to see Cristian today, and no one would notice her.

Avery walked into the rain with an umbrella, and the cool breeze was blowing, alleviating her inner anxiety.

The memorial service was set up at the JJ Hotel.

The road in front of the hotel is subject to traffic control, and ordinary vehicles are not allowed to pass.

Avery took a taxi to the vicinity of the hotel, and looked at the door of the hotel. She was afraid that it would be difficult to see Elliot. She stretched her neck and looked far into the distance, falling into the eyes of Nick who came to mourn.

Nick asked the driver to stop the car, and then he dialed Avery's number.

Nick teased, "Are you here to see Elliot? How can you see it when you are so far apart? Come over and I'll take you in."

Avery looked around and saw the luxury cars parked on the road ahead here, she saw Nick.

Nick's bodyguard pushed the crowd aside, strode to Avery, and invited her into Nick's car.

"Nick, thank you. I won't go into the hotel, just let me have a look outside the hotel door." She said gratefully after taking her seat.

"I definitely won't take you to the hotel. If Kyrie gets angry and kills you with a gun, how can I tell Elliot?" Nick laughed, "You want to watch the fun, why not? Come early? Look at the people standing in front with their cameras, they were here from last night."

Avery lowered her eyes: "I decided to come here on the spur of the moment. My son told me that Elliot was beaten the night before."

Chapter 1356

Nick grinned, "Oh, are you distressed? What's a beating? Even if he gets a knife and a bullet, he doesn't necessarily take it to heart."

Avery frowned: "Nick, Elliot is not the same as you."

Nick interrupted her: "This is Yonroeville. Don't mention the past, including his case in Aryadelle, it's already over."

Avery's brows tightened: "Elliot will go back to Aryadelle. He said that he will go back when the matter here is resolved."

Nick: "When did he tell you?"

Avery: "A few days ago!"

Nick sneered, "The night Cristian died, he promised Kyrie that he would never

leave Yonroeville again.”

Avery’s expression changed. She was pale, and her eyes were no longer bright.

“I can’t stand it anymore?” Nick didn’t mean to make Avery feel uncomfortable. But sooner or later Avery would know about it.

It was better for Nick to tell her now than when Elliot told her personally, but she was completely unprepared.

“There are more things that you can’t bear, do you want to hear it?” Nick shoved the tissue box into her hand, “If you want to cry, just cry quickly, so as not to get out of the car and cry later, it will be ugly.”

Nick’s voice was settled, and Avery’s tears suddenly fell.

“What’s more unbearable? You say it!” Avery wiped the tears from her face with a tissue and asked while looking at him.

Nick softened. He didn’t want to talk. If he said it, Avery couldn’t cry and burst into tears?

Nick: “Why don’t you ask Elliot? He’s done tonight, so he’ll be free.”

“You tell me now.” Avery squeezed the tissue tightly, her tone was firm, and her eyes were firmer, “Don’t worry, I’m mentally sprepared.”

“Oh... you can actually guess it. If he stays here and doesn’t leave, does that mean he has to have a child with Rebecca?” Nick raised his eyebrows, “If Rebecca gave birth to his child, would Elliot be more inseparable from here? After seeing him today, you can basically give up on him.”

Avery collapsed suddenly, and her tears fell like a flood.

Nick: “Are you mentally prepared?”

Avery cried like this. how could she get out of the car?

Nick can’t get out of the car by himself, So let the driver tow her away.

Nick coughed, "Don't cry, I'm going to get out of the car. If you don't get out of the car, I'll ask the driver to take you to the parking lot."

Avery stopped crying abruptly, but her tears remained fall down.

Holding the tissue box, she opened the car door with one hand, intending to get out of the car.

"Hey! You don't have to be so desperate." Nick stopped her before getting out of the car, "If Kyrie dies, the promise between them can be overturned. But it's not that simple to kill Kyrie. That's it."

Avery took a deep breath and got out of the car. The rain was heavier than before. She opened the umbrella and walked behind the crowd.

In this way, it is convenient for her to see Elliot without being discovered by the Jobin family.

Avery felt like someone had pressed the pause button. She was still breathing and thinking, but she couldn't move.

Elliot wanted to have a child with Rebecca and wanted to settle here permanently.

This was the last thing she wanted to see.

If Avery was in Aryadelle, she could still think of a way, but this was Kyrie's territory, and she couldn't do anything.

She even thought pessimistically, maybe after meeting Elliot today, the two of them will never meet again in the future.

Chapter 1357

Once Avery leaves here, perhaps Kyrie will not allow her to step into this land again in the future.

After a while, a coffin was carried out by relatives and friends of the Jobin family.

She saw Elliot's stalwart figure.

Elliot seems to have become a member of the Jobin family now.

Otherwise, why did Kyrie let him help Cristian to help the spirit?

Soon, a group of people got on the funeral car that transported the coffin.

Countless luxury cars vanished from the sight.

Holding her umbrella, Avery followed the crowd and left quietly. She didn't take a taxi, and strolled leisurely all the way back to the hotel.

The bodyguard and Xander were drinking tea in the lobby on the first floor of the hotel, and they were startled when they saw Avery walking in from outside.

They both thought Avery was resting in the hotel room.

"Boss!" The bodyguard yelled at her.

She was stunned for a moment, but she didn't react. She walked towards the elevator out of inertia.

Seeing that something was wrong with her, Xander strode over and held her back.

"What's wrong with you? You're out of your mind, you shouldn't go to the scene to watch Cristian's funeral, right?"

Avery then came back to her senses, "Well, why are you here?"

"Why didn't you tell us when you went out? Xander took her to the sofa in the hall and sat down, "What if you are in danger?"

"No one will pay attention to me today." Avery gradually became sober, but her voice was cold, "Elliot is for the sake of Send Hayden away and agree to Kyrie's conditions. Kyrie asked Elliot to have a child with Rebecca and stay here for the rest of his life."

Xander knew this for a long time, so his face was calm.

The bodyguard was stunned: "D*mn it. Then why are we staying here? Why

didn't Kyrie let us go?"

Xander explained, "Probably because Elliot cared too much about Avery. To

Kyrie As far as profit is concerned, Avery can handle Elliot's chess piece."

The bodyguard: "You have seen Kyrie through."

"This is a good guess, you can guess it by substituting Kyrie's identity." Xander said, frowned.

I don't know when I can get out of here.

He and the bodyguard just used the ID numbers of the three of them to try to buy tickets on the ticketing app. He and the bodyguard's ID cards can buy tickets, but Avery's ID card cannot.

At 9 p.m.

Elliot and Rebecca left the hotel after entertaining the guests. When they came out of the hotel, Kyrie took advantage of the wine and took Elliot's hand, as if threatening and reminding him that he would wait to hold his grandson next.

A granddaughter is not good, a grandson must be born.

One child is fine, two children are better, three children is not too much, if they can have four, five or six... He can set Elliot free.

There was no expression on Elliot's face from beginning to end. After he agreed to Kyrie's conditions, he seemed to be out of his body.

Rebecca knew that Elliot was reluctant, but she believed that as long as she treated him tenderly, as long as they had children, they would definitely be able to change him.

Back at the villa, Rebecca put the bath water for him and asked him to take a bath.

Elliot did not refuse.

After half an hour, Elliot strode out of the bathroom. His falcon-like eyes

suddenly dimmed. He saw Rebecca in a sexy nightdress standing by the bed waiting for him.

“Elliot...my injury doesn't hurt much anymore.” Rebecca approached him affectionately and untied his nightgown, “I know you've been very tired these days. You Just lie still, and let me do the rest.”

Chapter 1358

Rebecca deduced from Avery's behavior of chasing love for thousands of miles and running to Yonroeville to find Elliot that Elliot might like active women. And Rebecca had been too passive before. So tonight she has to take the initiative. Unexpectedly, Elliot lifted her hand away.

“Rebecca, I forgot to tell you something.” Elliot quickly put on the nightgown and fastened his belt, “I have a problem with that.”

Rebecca was stunned. She suspected that she had heard it wrong, and she frowned.

He discussed this issue with the nanny before, and the nanny said that he could have three children with Avery, and after that there must be problem in that respect.

Rebecca blushed in embarrassment, and withdrew her little hand at a loss:

“Then you used to...”

“It used to be before, and now is now. Once a man turns 30, his physical strength will not be as good as before.” Elliot Seriously admitting that he has a problem, “My problem is more serious than that of ordinary men. I can't tell the world about this kind of thing, and I hope you don't say it. You can have children with other men. I will put yours at that time. The child treats it as if it were her own.”

Rebecca was completely stunned. She shook her head instinctively after being

stunned for a moment.

“If you don’t want to find it yourself, I can help you find it.” Elliot looked down at her and discussed with her, “How about my bodyguard? Although he is your father’s bodyguard. He is very smart. If you find him, he will save a lot of trouble, and your father won’t bother us again and again about having children.”

Rebecca was stunned. She looked pale and said unwillingly: “But didn’t you have a relationship with Avery not long ago? Why can’t you?”

Elliot retorted coldly, “Who told you that I had a relationship with her? you saw it?”

Rebecca shook her head with tears in his eyes: “I didn’t see it...but I always thought you were normal, after all, you and Avery had three children...”

“That was the past. When I saw a beautiful woman like you now, my body would not react.” His fingers brushed against her pretty cheeks.

Rebecca looked down at his private part which was completely down and not responded.

Elliot suddenly retracted his finger and asked her to make a choice, “Go confess to your father, or have a baby with a bodyguard.”

Rebecca was in a particularly messy mood, and she didn’t want to choose either.

“Can I accompany you to the hospital for treatment? What if it can be cured?” she begged.

“Healing? Are you afraid that others won’t know that I have a problem?” Elliot raised his lips and retorted.

“No...I want you to be healthy...”

“I’m healthy, except for that.” Elliot confessed again that he couldn’t satisfy her.

A man wouldn't say such a thing if it wasn't really bad.

Rebecca's face turned ashen and her body went cold.

Elliot sat down beside the bed, and said, "If you want to divorce me, after a while, you can talk to your father. Now that your eldest brother just left and your father is depressed. Don't bother him with our affairs. "

Rebecca sat down beside him, expressing her attitude, "I won't divorce you.

Even if you can't do that, I won't divorce you. Elliot, let's go to bed tonight, please let me think about it again."

"Yes." Elliot raised his hand and turned off the light.

Today in the hotel during the day, Elliot saw Avery when he was sending Cristian to the funeral.

Nick told him that Avery was here. Nick also told Elliot that Avery was wearing a blue skirt today. So he glanced at the crowd and found her figure.

Although Elliot only glanced at her from a distance, he saw the tears streaming down her face.

That picture has always existed in his mind, lingering. Elliot always believed in his inner feelings. Now he understands Whoever loves him and who is using him will give correct guidance in his heart.

He already has three children and he doesn't want any more. If he can't take the responsibility of a father for his child, why give birth to a child?

So he would rather admit that he can't than give Rebecca a chance.

In the hotel.

Avery opened her eyes and looked at the ceiling in a daze.

Chapter 1359

After returning to the room from dinner, she has been in this state until now.

She kept asking herself in her heart, did she really reach a dead end? Is it

really desperate?

No inner voice responded to her.

Because Avery knows better than anyone that in the current situation, she is not only unable to protect herself, let alone save her and Elliot's love.

Even if Elliot recovered his memory now and called her to say that the woman he loved the most in his life was her, it would not help.

In the face of life and death, everything seems so insignificant.

About 2:00 in the morning, when Avery was about to turn off the lights to sleep, the screen of her mobile phone suddenly lit up, and a text message came in.

Seeing the message was sent from Elliot, her heart beat violently, as if she was resurrected from a dying state.

Elliot replied to the message she sent the day before yesterday: [Wait a minute.]

After reading these words over and over several times, 10 minutes passed.

She hesitated whether to reply to him, and 10 minutes passed. Just when she made up her mind to send him a message and ask him about his next plan, half an hour passed.

–It's already 3:00 in the morning, Elliot must be asleep, right?

–Message him now, it's too late.

–Everything is too late.

–If she had told him the truth earlier, he would not have come to Yonroeville in a hurry.

–If he doesn't come to Yonroeville, he won't become Kyrie's pawn.

–Or, if she listened to him at first and left Yonroeville earlier, Hayden wouldn't sneak up to kill Cristian, and Elliot wouldn't be bound here for the rest of his life.

–Really I did a lots of wrong steps?

Her head suddenly throbbed violently. After taking a deep breath, she opened the drawer, found the painkiller and quickly put the tablet into her mouth.

Elliot asked her to wait, not knowing how long it would take.

Perhaps, Avery can do the operation here first. Regardless of whether Elliot can return to Aryadelle in the future, she will live well and raise their three children.

Painkillers work quickly. When the pain in her head subsided, she turned off the bedside light.

A few hours later, it was dawn.

At breakfast, Avery told Xander that she could have surgery first.

Xander was very excited.

“But I didn’t fall asleep last night. I have to go back to my room to catch up after having breakfast.” Avery didn’t fall asleep for a minute last night.

She was very sleepy now.

Xander said sympathetically, “Well, don’t worry. As long as you agree to the operation, you’ll be fine in a few days. I’ll go to the hospital to book a ward and an operating room for you.”

Avery: “Xander, thank you.”

“It’s not too late for you to thank me when the operation is successful.” Xander brought her a glass of warm milk and continued, “Drink the milk first, then sleep well.”

“Well.”

After breakfast, Xander went to the hospital.

Entering the hospital, he was suddenly attracted by a familiar shadow.

Why did Rebecca come to the hospital?

Xander couldn't help but follow in Rebecca's footsteps and followed her.

It was mainly because Avery was not in a hurry to be hospitalized, so he let himself gossip like this.

When he saw Rebecca walking towards the male department, Xander strode forward and stopped her: "Miss Jobin, why are you coming to the male department?"

Chapter 1360

A woman, coming to see andrology, is quite puzzling.

Rebecca winked at the accompanying bodyguard and asked the bodyguard to step back first.

Rebecca asked Xander, "Why are you in the hospital? Are you coming to see the male department?"

Xander scratched his head awkwardly: "No, I came with you."

"You followed me?" Rebecca frowned warily.

"No, you misunderstood me. I came to the hospital today for something. Didn't I tell you before that Avery and I are classmates? I'm also a doctor. I also eat dinner with the vice president of this hospital, ."

After getting his explanation, Rebecca let go of his vigilance.

"I'm not here to see a doctor, I'm here to ask some questions." Rebecca woke up this morning and found that Elliot was no longer around.

The nanny said Elliot left early.

Elliot didn't say where he was going or when he would come back.

Rebecca felt uncomfortable, so she came to the andrology department of the hospital to ask about the men's problems, whether they could be treated well, and the impact on having children.

Rebecca's actually quite shy. Her family education is very strict. Before

marrying Elliot, she had no close contact with the male person.

If she wasn't forced to, she would never come to the male department.

"Consulting questions about andrology?" Xander's mouth raised a smile, "You see there are quite a few patients today, why don't you ask me first, in case I can answer your questions?"

Rebecca glanced at the male department. If she went over, there was need to line up. It's just that there were a lot of male patients queuing outside, which made her a little embarrassed.

Rebecca struggled again and again, walked out of the male department, and decided to ask Xander first. If Xander didn't understand, she would come and ask the doctor.

The two sat down in a breakfast restaurant outside the hospital.

Xander had breakfast, so he ordered a drink and Rebecca didn't order anything.

"Doctor Xander, is it true that a man can't do it after he is 30 years old?"

Rebecca asked in a low voice.

Xander choked abruptly: "No, isn't it? Why do you ask that? Who in your family is not good?"

Rebecca frowned: "Keep your voice down. Who do you think is not good in my family? Could it be my father? Even if my dad is dead, he won't tell me."

"Oh...then you mean...Elliot?" Xander didn't think about him because he should be fine.

Otherwise, Avery wouldn't be pregnant again so soon.

"Don't say it. Otherwise he will be angry." Rebecca took a deep breath, "Last night my dad asked us to have a baby quickly, so when I got home, I wanted to make out with Elliot, but he didn't have no interest on me. He said he couldn't

do that.”

Poof!

Xander wiped his mouth with a tissue.

–This Elliot is very interesting.

–There is absolutely no problem with him, and he was able to refuse Rebecca.

–Rebecca looks sweet and cute, and has a good figure. Most men can't hold her when they see her.

–But when Elliot faced her, his heart was still in the water which could only show that he had other women in his heart.

Rebecca frowned, “Doctor Xander, isn't this disease incurable? Of course, no matter if it is cured or not, he doesn't intend to cure it. But my dad asked me to give him a baby.”

Xander said, “Elliot won't let you touch it? Even if it's not very good in that respect, as long as it's not a problem with sperm quality, it won't affect fertility.”

Chapter 1361

“He won't let me touch.” Rebecca lowered her eyes, “Avery can touch him, but I can't.”

“Then why don't you find a way to send us away?”

Whether you go to Aryadelle or Bridgedale, it is better than staying here.

Rebecca sneered: “Doctor Xander, I didn't expect you to follow me to beg me to help you.”

“You also know that Elliot has Avery in his heart. Only by letting Avery leave here can your relationship with Elliot heat up. I'm really trying to help you find a way.”

Rebecca was in pain, “Hehe, if I have a way to send you away, can I help? I hate Avery more than anyone else. If I can't give birth Child, my father will

definitely blame me. Do I really want to have a child with another man?"

Xander's heart skipped a beat: "You want to have a child with another man, pretending to be you and Elliot?"

"It was his idea. I think this idea is terrible. I don't want other men to touch me."

Rebecca said in disgust.

"Then you can choose IVF." Xander helped her find a way.

Rebecca said sadly, "He won't give me his sperm. He doesn't love me at all."

"Oh..." Xander reconciled, a bold thought suddenly appeared in his mind, "Miss Jobin, if you can conceive Elliot's child, but the mother is not you, would you like it?"

Rebecca: "....."

How can she conceive Elliot's child, and the child's mother is not herself?

She didn't change her mind, so she felt that it all seemed like a fantasy.

"Miss Jobin, did you hear what I said?" Xander reached out and shook his hand in front of her.

Rebecca's eyelashes trembled slightly, and she came back to her senses:

"Doctor Xander, what you said just now is true? You can let me conceive Elliot's child?"

Xander said, "To be precise, it's not that you can conceive his child, but it is to transplant his child into your womb. If you are willing, we will continue to chat, if you are not willing, then treat me as saying nothing."

"I do." In order to show sincerity, Rebecca immediately promised, "As long as you can make me pregnant with Elliot's child, I can promise to send you all out of here."

Xander didn't expect the matter to be resolved at once.

At least for him, all the problems were solved.

He wanted to perform surgery on Avery immediately, and Avery agreed.

The child that Avery had to destroy in her body and transferred to Rebecca could be regarded as saving the little baby's life.

Moreover, in order to keep Elliot, Rebecca will definitely regard this child as his own.

More importantly, they can get out of here.

"Doctor Xander, can you tell me who and Elliot's child are to be transplanted to me?" Rebecca smiled bitterly, "Could it be that Avery is pregnant?"

"Well." Xander didn't want to say more.

Rebecca didn't ask any more questions.

Because Rebecca was so sad.

"Elliot refuted me last night, saying that he had never done anything with Avery.

In order to avoid having a child with me, he would rather admit that he was not good at that aspect, and would rather be looked down upon by me than have a relationship with me. I'm so sad." Rebecca said, tears pouring down like rain.

Xander took out a few tissues and handed them to her.

"Miss Jobin, feelings need to be accumulated over time. You have a short time with him. If you wait for a long time, maybe his attitude towards you will change."

"Thank you for comforting me. Doctor Xander, when can you transplant Avery's child to me?" Rebecca couldn't wait to speak, "As long as it is successful, I will immediately ask my father to let him go."

Xander frowned, "Wait for me. Let me know. The transplant operation has certain risks and may not be successful."

Chapter 1362

Although Xander said so, Rebecca was still full of confidence. If she can succeed, then she can keep Elliot.

As long as Elliot never knows that the child's biological mother is Avery, then

the child is hers.

After Xander completed the hospitalization procedures, he did not immediately return to the hotel to find Avery.

Because he privately decided to give Avery's child to Rebecca, if Avery knew, she would definitely be angry. But if Avery doesn't, the baby in her womb will die.

Between life and death, Xander prefers to let the child live.

–Hayden's face kept appearing in his mind. What if the baby in her belly is as smart and capable as Hayden after birth?

–Moreover, even if the child did not grow up by her side, as long as she told the child the truth about her life in the future, she could let the child choose where to live.

The more he thought about it, the more determined the plan was.

They are now trapped here and cannot leave, but as long as the child is transplanted to Rebecca, they can successfully leave here.

Now operating on Avery and leaving here are the most important things.

Back at the hotel, Xander entered his room. Although he has firmed up his inner plan. He is inevitably uneasy. After all, it was the first time to do such a thing.

Xander walked to the desk and opened the notebook. He opened Avery's surgical plan and checked it carefully. After confirming that it was correct, he frowned and opened the mailbox.

He was sure that he didn't have the courage to tell Avery about this in person in the future, so he planned to write an email to Avery.

Of course, this email will not be sent immediately.

He clicked the timer to send out. After turning on the timing function, he

hesitated when choosing the time. After one year, three years, five years, or when that child is an adult?

After struggling for a while, he chose to send this email eighteen years later.

Chapter 1363

When the child is an adult and when Avery finds the child, he can let the child choose to live with the biological mother or the adoptive mother.

He picked up the water glass, took a sip, and then began to write the text of the email –

Avery: [When you see this email, please think back to the scene when we were in Yonroeville 18 years ago. Because this email was written to you eighteen years ago by me sitting in my hotel room. Please be patient and read it before contacting me. Whether you resent me or understand me, I accept it.

About a week ago, you said that your period was delayed. I took you to the hospital for a check-up, but you fell asleep on the medical bed. The doctor gave me your ultrasound form, and I was speechless in shock.

You have a tumor in your brain, the tumor was pressing on the nerves in your brain, and the tumor was growing, you must had surgery as soon as possible.

You also called me to help you in Yonroeville because of this. How can you get pregnant at a time like this?

Of course it is pointless to pursue this. I thought about telling you this, but your bodyguard told me that you like children very much, and you have a stubborn temper. After knowing the existence of this baby, you may risk your life to give birth to this baby. I feel desperate.

Between you and your baby, of course I choose to protect you. So I decided to secretly abort your child while you were under anesthesia.

As a result, an accident occurred.

You haven't forgotten that your son Hayden came to Yonroeville and killed Cristian with the help of the nanny, so we were trapped in Yonroeville and couldn't leave, right?

Chapter 1364

I met Rebecca in the hospital. She was troubled by her pregnancy. Because Elliot refused to touch her or have children with her.

I think Elliot should have you in his heart, so he refused to touch Rebecca. At that moment, I immediately understood why you came to Yonroeville to look for him regardless of your life. Because the two of you are a match made in heaven, and no matter what happens, it will never let you separate.

At the time of writing this email, I still feel that you will end up together because I believe in true love.

You can probably guess what happened next. I transferred the embryo from your body to Rebecca, who promised to help us leave the country.

I am writing this email to you, firstly, to confess my mistakes to you and ask you to forgive me. The second is to tell you that the children of Rebecca and Elliot are actually the flesh and blood of you and Elliot.

If you want to find this child, then you go to Yonroeville to find him now. It is not known whether the child is a boy or a girl. But I believe that Kyrie should treat him well.]

.....

Finished writing the email in one breath, Xander didn't want to review it, and clicked the send button directly.

The interface is immediately displayed: Successfully sent , there is a prompt attached below: The email will be sent to Avery in 18 years (yearmonth*day).

Closing the notebook, he came out of the room.

Avery slept all day. When it was getting dark in the evening, the bodyguard asked the housekeeping manager to brush open the door of her room.

The bodyguard was worried about her accident.

After brushing the door open, she heard movement and immediately opened her eyes to wake up.

“Boss, are you alright?” The bodyguard scratched his head, “You’ve been sleeping all day, I worried about you.”

Avery immediately sat up from the bed: “What time is it?”

“It’s 6:30 in the evening.”

“Oh...no wonder I’m so hungry.”

“Get up quickly, Xander and I will wait for you at the hotel restaurant.” After the bodyguard finished speaking, he strode out of the room.

At dinner, Xander offered to let her go to the hospital tomorrow.

Avery was eating and seemed to be thinking about something.

“Boss, you’re going to the hospital tomorrow, are you okay?” The bodyguard repeated Xander’s words.

Avery suddenly came back to her senses: “I will be hospitalized tomorrow.”

Xander: “Then when do you want to be hospitalized?”

“Then tomorrow. You can do it anytime, and you can’t go now anyway. Just thinking of the surgery, I’m a little scared.” Avery held up the water glass and took a sip of water. “When you perform surgery on others, you are not afraid of anything. Now it’s your turn, and you can finally feel the patient’s nervousness.”

Xander laughed at himself: “You don’t worry about me. If you were the one who performed the operation on me, I would definitely not panic.”

Avery laughed loudly: “I’m not really worried about your technique. This operation is just a small case for you. I just want to go ahead of time. I want to

buy a wig. But it's very late today, and I don't know the wig store is closed or not."

For craniotomy, part of the hair will be shaved according to the surgery site. In case the surgery shaves off more hair, it is necessary to wear a wig.

Xander smiled, "We'll go buy a wig after dinner, just in case. Don't worry, I'll keep your hair as long as possible."

"Well."

"Boss, you are beautiful, even if you shave your head. I think, you might look a beautiful woman." The bodyguard complimented, "The most important thing is that hair can grow back. Health is the most important thing. When you finish the operation, maybe we can leave this place."

Xander: "Yes, wait. After your surgery, maybe we can go."

"You two really comfort people." Avery was a little depressed, but because of their company, she felt better.

Chapter 1365

On the other side, in the villa.

Elliot and Rebecca were sitting in the dining room and having dinner.

"Elliot, why did you go out so early this morning?" Rebecca spoke cautiously, breaking the silence.

"Your father asked me to accompany him to your sister-in-law's house." Elliot said lightly, and then changed the subject, "What did you think about what I told you last night?"

Rebecca said, "I've thought about it. I won't force you. But I can't have that kind of relationship with your bodyguard. Elliot, I'm your wife. I won't do that kind of thing with other men except you."

Elliot Seeing her stubborn tone, he frowned: "What if I never touch you in my

life?”

Rebecca said sadly, “If that’s the case...I won’t tell my dad. I I went to the hospital today. The doctor told me that I can do test tube babies.”

Elliot’s eyes suddenly brightened: “That’s fine. But don’t let your father find out.”

“I know. I will be very careful. Rebecca heard his tone soften a bit, but she was hopeful, “Can you accompany me to the sperm bank to select?”

Elliot: “Go on your own choice. I will be very busy next time.” After a pause, probably thought she was a little pitiful, so he explained, “If I go to the hospital with you, you might find out.”

“Oh, yes. Then I’ll go by myself.” Rebecca was very satisfied when she got his explanation, “Elliot, in fact, if we can always respect each other like this, I think it’s pretty good.”

“Do you really think so?”

Rebecca said shyly, “Well. Actually, I’m not that keen on that kind of thing.

Hope you can stay by my side. My eldest brother died and now I have nothing but you and my dad.”

“You have a lot to do. Haven’t you graduated yet? You can go to school again. Make more friends.” Elliot was full and put down the dishes.

Rebecca looked at his back and probably understood what Elliot meant.

Elliot didn’t want her to be burdened.

The woman Elliot likes is a capable woman like Avery.

The next day.

Xander and his bodyguards sent Avery to the hospital.

Xander made an appointment for her in the VIP ward. Avery lived alone in a room with an accompanying bed. She looked at the escort bed with an embarrassed look on her face.

After Xander sent her to the ward, he went to help her make an appointment for the operating room.

The bodyguard sat down on the escort bed and said, "Boss, when you have surgery, I'll be here to watch over you."

Avery immediately refused, "I'll find a nurse."

"The nurse will take care of you during the day. I'll watch over you at night." The bodyguard was afraid that she was in danger.

Usually bad people do bad things at night.

There are doctors and nurses in the hospital during the day, so he won't be so worried.

"Don't you worry about me?" The bodyguard shouted when Avery saw the strange expression on her face, "Then let Xander watch over you at night, I'll watch you during the day."

Avery: "..."

"Well, the hospital gown is pretty good-looking, you should put it on quickly."

The bodyguard took her speechlessness as a tacit consent, and stuffed the hospital gown into her arms at the same time.

Avery took her sick clothes to the bathroom and put them on.

Putting on her sick clothes, she looked at herself in the mirror. Although it was a low point right now, she believed that after the low point, life would definitely improve.

After coming out of the bathroom, she lay down on the hospital bed, picked up her mobile phone, and wanted to notify Mike about her surgery.

After the mother died, apart from the child, Mike was her closest friend.

She dialed Mike's phone, and she quietly waited for the call to be connected.

A few seconds later, Mike answered the phone: "Avery, did you know it all?"

Hey, I'm sorry for you this time. I really want to hammer myself to death."

Mike was stunned for a moment, "What happened? What happened? What's the matter?"

Chapter 1366

Avery suddenly forgot to call him to say that she was about to undergo surgery.

"Ah? Don't you know? I thought someone told you about the company, so you came to me to settle the account." Mike said awkwardly.

"No wonder you didn't call me recently. It turns out that something happened to the company." Avery took a deep breath and asked, "The company is going bankrupt?"

"I did it. Didn't I tell you that I was abandoned before? That person came to me. He didn't come to me directly. He unknowingly stole our company's core technology and gave it to Wanda. He didn't ask Wanda to receive a penny. He did it just to get my attention. This sh*t!"

"Your ex?"

"Well. Forgot to tell you, he's also a hacker. And... His skills are better than mine. So I f*cking checked a few nights before I found out that it was him."

Avery was stunned and didn't know what to say.

Mike: "I've already let him go. But our core technology has almost been stolen."

Avery: "Uh..." She really didn't know what to say.

This incident was too bloody and sudden, beyond her comprehension.

"Avery, scold me. I know that the Tate Industries is your hard work, so I never dared to call you..." Mike blamed himself.

"It's okay... don't feel bad. Although it's important, it's not as important as you."

Avery comforted, "I'm not angry. Really."

Mike: "Why aren't you angry?"

Avery: "Because I suddenly found out Nothing is more important than a healthy body."

"Are you... sick?" Mike doubted, "Only sick people would say such things."

"Yeah. I'm calling you to tell you that I'm going to have a minor surgery. I can't make videocall with my child these days."

Mike said, "I'll watch the child, you don't have to worry about it. What kind of minor surgery?"

Considering Mike's current self-blame, Avery didn't want him to worry, so she downplayed it: "A minor gynecological surgery."

Mike didn't ask any further.

Afternoon.

Avery fell into a daze, and suddenly there was a rush of footsteps in his ears.

She opened her eyes suddenly.

After a while, Xander pushed open the door and walked in.

"Avery, are you awake? I made an appointment for tomorrow's examination for you. Before the operation, you will have a detailed examination."

Avery asked, "Well, you are my attending doctor now, and I will listen to you.

What happened outside?"

"Did you hear that?" Xander walked to the bedside, "Kyrie fell at home and fainted. He was rushed to the hospital just now."

...

Emergency Building.

After Kyrie was sent to the emergency room, his men stood outside the door, waiting anxiously.

"I wonder if you have heard of the world's top neurologist? That doctor is now in our hospital." A doctor stood beside him and spoke to Lorenzo Paquette,

Kyrie's confidant.

Lorenzo frowned: "Take me to that doctor."

The doctor immediately took Lorenzo to the ward where Avery stayed.

After a while, Avery was taken to the door of the emergency room. She saw Elliot at a glance.

Elliot also looked at her... to be precise, looking at the hospital clothes on Avery and frowned.

Chapter 1367

"Avery, although my boss doesn't like you very much, if you can cure my boss, I will help you speak nicely in front of him." Lorenzo said in a rough voice.

Rebecca questioned, "Avery, are you really that powerful? However, if you can cure my father, I will also speak for you in front of my father."

Elliot turned sideways and pulled out his phone from pocket and send a message to Avery.

Avery's phone vibrated lightly. She turned on her phone and saw the message from Elliot.

There were only this message – 'No'.

Elliot told her to refuse to see Kyrie Jobin.

She held the phone and said to Rebecca lightly, "I have to go first to check on your father's condition. After that I can say answer of your question."

After her voice was settled, the door of the emergency room opened.

Elliot watched her resolutely stride into the emergency room, his fingers clenched.

Avery clearly saw the message he sent her but—

—why didn't she listen to him?

—Who is Kyrie?

–Hasn't she experienced it during this time?

Not to mention Kyrie's personality, just say Kyrie's confidant Lorenzo, like Kyrie, has a cold and cruel temperament.

If Avery promised to help Kyrie to heal, but failed to cure Kyrie in the end, Lorenzo would definitely kill her.

Elliot asked her to refuse because he didn't want Avery to jump into the fire pit.

Even if Avery could cure Kyrie, Kyrie would never be grateful to her.

About half an hour later, the door to the emergency room opened, and Kyrie was pushed out.

"Doctor, how is my father?" Rebecca asked the doctor who came out first.

The doctor said, "Ms. Tate said you invited her to treat Mr. Jobin..."

"Avery, you promised to treat my father? Is my father seriously injured? Does he need surgery? When will he wake up?" Rebecca asked eagerly.

"How did he get hurt?" Avery asked.

"The servant and the bodyguard said that my father fell down when he went downstairs." Rebecca's eyes were red, "Maybe my elder brother's death made him a little dazed."

"His brain hemorrhage is not too serious . . . However, further examination is needed." Avery glanced at the bodyguards surrounding here, and said, "So many of you are here, affecting other people to see a doctor. Just leave a few people here, others first Go back."

Lorenzo immediately said to Rebecca, "Miss Jobin, go back first. Elliot and I are guarding here, your father will be fine."

Rebecca glanced at Elliot, and then looked uneasy. He glanced at Avery.

"You go back first." Elliot said.

Rebecca immediately nodded meekly: "Then I'll come back tomorrow morning."

After the bodyguard sent Rebecca away, Avery strode towards the elevator.

Elliot and Lorenzo followed.

The elevator door opened, and Avery said to Lorenzo, "Go take care of Kyrie for an examination. After you get the results of the examination, go to the neurology inpatient department to find me."

Lorenzo nodded and gestured to Elliot: "What?"

"He's going to pay the fee, and there are some hospitalization procedures to be done." Avery teased, "What? Are you afraid I'll eat him?"

Lorenzo's face turned black.

Several bodyguards followed into the elevator, and when the elevator door closed, Avery immediately looked at Elliot.

This is the first time they have officially met since Cristian's death.

Avery hasn't seen Elliot for a few days, and Elliot has lost a lot of weight.

Chapter 1368

"The inpatient department is over there, let's go." Ali, the bodyguard, saw that the two of them were standing still, so he opened his mouth to break the silence.

The three walked towards the inpatient department.

Arriving at the neurology department, Avery said to Elliot, "Let your bodyguard pay the fee."

Elliot immediately took out a card and handed it to the bodyguard.

After the bodyguard left, Avery took Elliot into the doctor's office.

There are two doctors sitting in the office. Elliot was a little surprised to see the two of them coming in.

Avery directly pulled Elliot into the bathroom attached to the office and closed the door.

"Didn't I tell you to refuse? Why didn't you listen to me?" Elliot asked Avery first.

“Why should I refuse to see Kyrie?” Avery has her own ideas. “Nick told me that as long as Kyrie dies, your promise to him will not be fulfilled.”

Elliot was shocked by her bold idea. He said, “You want to take this opportunity to kill Kyrie?”

“Can’t you?” Avery raised her eyebrows, “I can do it without knowing it, and I promise not to let others see that I did it.”

Elliot: “Do you think they are reasonable gentlemen?”

Avery was stunned.

“If Kyrie dies accidentally, even if you didn’t kill him, his subordinates would kill you. Not to mention you killed him.” Elliot rejected Avery’s idea.

Avery: “I don’t want to kill him, do you want me to treat him? What a joke...”

Elliot looked at her gown again, and asked, “Why are you wearing a hospital gown? Are you sick?”

Avery blushed nervously, remembering the lie she told Mike, so she said:

“Gynecological disease, I need a minor surgery.”

An unnatural look flashed in Elliot eyes: “Wait when they come over, You just pretend your stomach hurts and say you can’t help. If Kyrie wakes up and sees you, he’ll definitely remember Cristian’s death! He’ll never be grateful to you.

Do you understand what I mean?”

“Oh.... ..” Avery lowered her eyes sadly, and soon raised her eyes to look at

Elliot again, “You promised Kyrie that he would never leave the Yonroeville, and you promised him to have a child with Rebecca, which is against your will,

right?”

Elliot’s adam’s apple rolling up and down sensually.

“Elliot, if you don’t let me kill Kyrie, then you can find a way to kill him.” Avery’s

eyes suddenly turned cold, her tone even colder, “Please give me a happy

answer, If I do it, or you do?”

“Are you forcing me?” Elliot frowned.

If Avery killed Kyrie rashly, her bodyguard and classmate would all have to die.

“Yes, I’m just forcing you.” Avery felt like she was going crazy, if she didn’t force Elliot, life would drive her crazy, “Either you don’t care about my life or death. Kyrie is going to deal with me and talk to me. What does it have to do with you? You have always wanted to protect me from here. Your feelings for me, who can you deceive? Do you think your new wife, Rebecca doesn’t know anything.”

Elliot looked at her aggressive look. His eyes were getting thicker, and the teeth were clenched.

‘Bang bang bang’. There was a knock on the door.

Ali, The bodyguard went to pay the bills and came back. He didn’t see the two of them. After asking around, a doctor told him that the two of them were in the bathroom.

–Two adults in one bathroom?

–Even if the two of them were going to plot something, they won’t run to the bathroom to plot it.

With a ‘squeak’, the bathroom door opened. Avery bent over with a pained face, while Elliot held her arm and helped her out of the bathroom.

Ali was shocked, “What’s wrong? Dr. Tate, are you alright?”

Avery gasped and said intermittently, “I… I’m afraid. I can’t help Kyrie because I am too sick.”

Chapter 1369

Elliot entered the doctor’s office, asked the doctor on duty about Kyrie’s situation, then came out and walked towards the elevator next to him. Entering the elevator, he pressed the number on the next floor.

After a while, the elevator arrived, and he strode out of the elevator.

Instead of going directly to Ward v03, he went to the neurosurgery doctor's office.

The doctor was stunned when he saw Elliot. He sat down opposite the doctor and asked, "I want to know Avery's condition."

"This... This is the patient's privacy, and it is inconvenient for me to tell you."

The doctor looked embarrassed, "If you talk to the patient I know, you can ask the patient directly."

"She said it was a minor operation. Tell me, is it a minor operation?" Elliot changed his question.

The doctor pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose, and after thinking for a while, he let out a sigh of relief: "She can't trust the doctor in Yonroeville, and specially called for an expert in Bridgedale to operate on her. Do you think this is a minor operation or a major operation? "

Elliot frowned, ready to get up to find Avery.

At this time, the doctor said again: "But for Ms. Tate, this operation is indeed a minor operation, and she is not deceiving you."

Elliot sat down again, calmed down, and asked, "She invited him from Bridgedale?"

"Yes, she originally asked me to register and issue a check-up, but after the report came out, she didn't trust my medical skills, so she found the expert from Bridgedale. It is said that she was a classmate in graduate school, Now he is an expert in a large hospital in Bridgedale. It is amazing to be an expert at a young age."

"Xander?"

"Yes. Dr. Xander not only became an expert at a young age but also can deal

with. I made an appointment with Vice President Lewis.”

Elliot: “When did she call you?”

“It happened a while ago. It was not long after your surgery in our hospital”

Elliot’s heart suddenly tightened.

–Avery came here shortly after his surgery. And when he came here, he found out that she was suffering from such a serious disease.

Even so, Avery still insisted on awakening Elliot memory, hoping to take Elliot out of here. Obviously, she could leave here in time and go to Bridgedale to receive better treatment after finding out that she was ill, but she chose to call a doctor from Bridgedale for treatment here.

There was a sudden pain in his head.

Avery loves him. There is no doubt about it. But Elliot questioned it for so long. If it wasn’t for Kyrie who suddenly fell and came to the hospital, he would not have known that Avery was sick and hospitalized.

Avery had no intention of telling him about it at all.

Half an hour later, the bodyguard came to the hospital after taking a shower.

As he approached Ward v03, he suddenly caught a glimpse of a familiar figure.

On the balcony next to the aisle entering the VIP ward area, a tall figure stood.

That seems to be... Elliot.

The bodyguard strode over, and after confirming his identity, raised his hand and patted his shoulder.

“Mr. Foster.”

Hearing the familiar voice, Elliot’s tense nerves relaxed. He snuffed out the cigarette between his fingers and threw it into the trash can next to him, then turned around.

“It’s really you. Why are you here?” The bodyguard smiled, “Did you come to

see my boss? Have you seen her? I knew she let us go to meet you hahaha. “

I didn't see her.” Elliot said calmly, “When is her surgery scheduled?”

“I guess the day after tomorrow. It is said that a detailed examination will be done tomorrow. After the examination is completed, it is estimated that the operation will be performed.” A big tumor was compressing all kinds of nerves in her brain.”

Elliot: “...”

Avery and the doctor spoke to him mildly, which caused him to lose his mind when he heard the bodyguard's words.

“Go and see Avery. Xander said that her illness has a 30% failure rate.” The bodyguard continued, “Maybe she won't be able to get off the operating table. I already saw her handing over the agreement paper to Xander.”

Chapter 1370

The voice of the bodyguard was settled, and Elliot immediately strode towards Ward v03. He didn't knock on the door, just pushed open the door of the ward and went in.

The light in the ward is on, and Avery has closed her eyes and rested. But she didn't fall asleep. She heard the movement and opened her eyes immediately. She thought it was the bodyguard who came after taking a shower, but unexpectedly, it was Elliot.

Seeing him come in, she jumped and sat up.

“You lie down.” Elliot walked to the side of the hospital bed and looked down at her, “A tumor grows in your brain?”

Avery just lay down when she heard the words behind him, and her body suddenly became hot: “Go and ask.”

“What your bodyguard said.” Elliot sat down in the chair next to him, “I know I'm

sick, why don't I treat it well? When I should recover my memory, it will naturally recover."

"I'm afraid you will fall in love with Rebecca. My son, get used to the life here and never want to return to Aryadelle and my illness is not particularly serious, it's okay to delay it." Avery expressed her concerns.

"Yes, delay it, from the early stage to the late stage. When you are dragged to death, even if I recover my memory, I can be with Rebecca with a clear conscience." Elliot followed her words and said calmly.

Avery: "..."

Why is your mouth so poisonous?

"Didn't I plan to have surgery?" Avery blushed slightly and asked sternly.

"Why didn't you keep procrastinating?" Elliot asked back.

Avery sighed: "You've already agreed to Kyrie's request, what else can I do? Unless you want to get out of here, I can't do anything about it."

"Finally, I know how to accept my fate."

"I didn't think about dragging my illness." Avery was alive and well, but she didn't want to die.

"After your surgery, I will find a way to get Nick to send you back to Aryadelle."

Elliot hesitated for a moment, then said, "I may not be able to return to Aryadelle soon. You go back, and live your own life first."

"You might as well not say that." Avery had a headache.

"Go to sleep." Elliot ended the conversation.

Avery: "I can't sleep when you're here."

Elliot: "Then I'll go."

"Don't go." Avery reached out and took his arm, "You stay with me for a while."

Elliot looked directly into her face: "You are now Patient, it's hard to sleep late."

If Avery wasn't sick, Elliot could stay up late with her, but when he thought of a big tumor growing in her brain, he didn't want to let her mess around.

"Then you sleep with me for a while." Avery refused to let go of his arm,

"Anyway, Kyrie will not be awake for a while."

Elliot thought for a moment, and felt that this was inappropriate, but it didn't hurt.

"Have you not had a good rest these days? Look at your dark circles." Avery sat up, moved in, and forcibly pulled him down on the hospital bed.

Although the bed in the VIP ward is a bit more advanced than the ordinary one.

It will still look crowded when the two of them lie down together.

After he lay down beside her, she reached out and hugged his body: "Did you smoke?"

"Did you choke on you?"

"No." Avery put her head on his neck and said hoarsely, "You used to only smoke when you were upset. Although the current difficulties seem difficult for us to overcome. we will definitely overcome them. We have come through so many ups and downs in the past."

"Why are you marrying Rebecca?" Avery suddenly said after a moment of silence.

Elliot was stunned for a moment, not expecting her to mention this sensitive topic.

"Why?" Avery curiosity was piqued. "Even if you don't remember me, you are not someone who can marry a woman casually."

His voice Calmly came, "It was Kyrie who asked her to come to me. Kyrie asked her to reveal to me that if I marry her, with my ability, everything in the Jobin family will be mine in the future."

Chapter 1371

Avery didn't give him time to react, and immediately asked: [What are you looking for from me? I am in ward v03. If you want to come to me, just come directly.]

Of course Avery guessed that Elliot said he had something to do with her, which was a pretense.

Estimated the time, Kyrie should have completed the examination by now and was sent to the inpatient department for treatment.

Kyrie's black-faced subordinate doesn't look easy to mess with, and although he is not Kyrie's son. His level is definitely not low. Otherwise, he wouldn't dare to show his prestige directly in front of Elliot.

It took a while for Elliot to reply to her: [Because someone said you were hospitalized in neurosurgery, I want to know why you lied.]

Avery teased him deliberately: [If you don't care about me, you won't care why I lie.]

Elliot didn't reply. Because Avery was so direct.

Elliot didn't remember every bit of their past, he only knew their past from the mouths of others and her.

Even so, it still affected his judgment of her.

He can analyze anyone rationally and look at them objectively, but every time he faces her, his mind will become a mess and a mess.

Like a spell, he was destined to walk step by step towards the love trap she set.

Eleven at night.

Avery asked Xander and the bodyguard to go back to the hotel to rest.

“I haven’t had surgery yet. In fact, I can go back to the hotel to rest today.”

Avery lay on the bed and smiled lazily.

Since Avery came back from seeing Elliot tonight, the corners of her mouth have always been smiling.

The bodyguard said to Xander, “Doctor Xander, go back to the hotel and I’ll just watch my boss here.”

Xander: “Okay, then I’ll go first.”

Avery said to the bodyguard, “You go with Xander. I’m safe here.”

“Who told you that it’s safe here?” After a pause, the bodyguard said, “You have an appointment with Elliot for a secret meeting tonight? If so, then I’ll go.”

Avery thought he was outrageous, and his words became more and more presumptuous.

“Then don’t leave, stay here and see if Elliot will come to me for a secret meeting in the middle of the night.”

“Okay! I didn’t intend to leave.” The bodyguard said, but went to Xander’s side, “But I Go back to the hotel to take a shower first.”

After speaking, he and Xander left together.

After the bodyguard left, Avery got out of bed immediately and went to the bathroom to wash.

When the two of them were here, she was too embarrassed to wash up.

Even if it was a VIP ward, after all, there was only so much space, and there was no privacy at all.

Upstairs, neurosurgery.

Lorenzo asked Elliot to go back, and Elliot asked him to leave.

“Rebecca will come over tomorrow morning. You can bring her with you. Then I will go back to rest.” Elliot said.

When Lorenzo heard the word 'Rebecca', he was immediately confused.

If Elliot hadn't come to Yonroeville, Rebecca would have become Lorenzo's wife after graduating from university.

This was also the reason why Lorenzo was unhappy with him.

Moreover, Kyrie also intended to let Lorenzo suppress him, so Lorenzo was not afraid of him at all.

After Lorenzo left, Elliot glanced at the time.

It's almost 12 o'clock.

"You guys stay here, I'll talk to the doctor." After explaining to the bodyguards, he strode towards the doctor's office.

The southernmost part of the vip ward, through a corridor, and walking forward, is the general ward and the doctor's office.

Chapter 1372

Elliot entered the doctor's office, asked the doctor on duty about Kyrie's situation, then came out and walked towards the elevator next to him. Entering the elevator, he pressed the number on the next floor.

After a while, the elevator arrived, and he strode out of the elevator.

Instead of going directly to Ward v03, he went to the neurosurgery doctor's office.

The doctor was stunned when he saw Elliot. He sat down opposite the doctor and asked, "I want to know Avery's condition."

"This... This is the patient's privacy, and it is inconvenient for me to tell you."

The doctor looked embarrassed, "If you talk to the patient I know, you can ask the patient directly."

"She said it was a minor operation. Tell me, is it a minor operation?" Elliot changed his question.

The doctor pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose, and after thinking for a while, he let out a sigh of relief: “She can’t trust the doctor in Yonroeville, and specially called for an expert in Bridgedale to operate on her. Do you think this is a minor operation or a major operation? “

Elliot frowned, ready to get up to find Avery.

At this time, the doctor said again: “But for Ms. Tate, this operation is indeed a minor operation, and she is not deceiving you.”

Elliot sat down again, calmed down, and asked, “She invited him from Bridgedale?”

“Yes, she originally asked me to register and issue a check-up, but after the report came out, she didn’t trust my medical skills, so she found the expert from Bridgedale. It is said that she was a classmate in graduate school, Now he is an expert in a large hospital in Bridgedale. It is amazing to be an expert at a young age.”

“Xander?”

“Yes. Dr. Xander not only became an expert at a young age but also can deal with. I made an appointment with Vice President Lewis.”

Elliot: “When did she call you?”

“It happened a while ago. It was not long after your surgery in our hospital”

Elliot’s heart suddenly tightened.

–Avery came here shortly after his surgery. And when he came here, he found out that she was suffering from such a serious disease.

Even so, Avery still insisted on awakening Elliot memory, hoping to take Elliot out of here. Obviously, she could leave here in time and go to Bridgedale to receive better treatment after finding out that she was ill, but she chose to call a doctor from Bridgedale for treatment here.

There was a sudden pain in his head.

Avery loves him. There is no doubt about it. But Elliot questioned it for so long.

If it wasn't for Kyrie who suddenly fell and came to the hospital, he would not have known that Avery was sick and hospitalized.

Avery had no intention of telling him about it at all.

Half an hour later, the bodyguard came to the hospital after taking a shower.

As he approached Ward v03, he suddenly caught a glimpse of a familiar figure.

On the balcony next to the aisle entering the VIP ward area, a tall figure stood.

That seems to be... Elliot.

The bodyguard strode over, and after confirming his identity, raised his hand and patted his shoulder.

"Mr. Foster."

Hearing the familiar voice, Elliot's tense nerves relaxed. He snuffed out the cigarette between his fingers and threw it into the trash can next to him, then turned around.

"It's really you. Why are you here?" The bodyguard smiled, "Did you come to see my boss? Have you seen her? I knew she let us go to meet you hahaha. "

I didn't see her." Elliot said calmly, "When is her surgery scheduled?"

"I guess the day after tomorrow. It is said that a detailed examination will be done tomorrow. After the examination is completed, it is estimated that the operation will be performed." A big tumor was compressing all kinds of nerves in her brain."

Elliot: "..."

Avery and the doctor spoke to him mildly, which caused him to lose his mind when he heard the bodyguard's words.

"Go and see Avery. Xander said that her illness has a 30% failure rate." The bodyguard continued, "Maybe she won't be able to get off the operating table. I

already saw her handing over the agreement paper to Xander.”

Chapter 1373

The voice of the bodyguard was settled, and Elliot immediately strode towards Ward v03. He didn't knock on the door, just pushed open the door of the ward and went in.

The light in the ward is on, and Avery has closed her eyes and rested. But she didn't fall asleep. She heard the movement and opened her eyes immediately. She thought it was the bodyguard who came after taking a shower, but unexpectedly, it was Elliot.

Seeing him come in, she jumped and sat up.

“You lie down.” Elliot walked to the side of the hospital bed and looked down at her, “A tumor grows in your brain?”

Avery just lay down when she heard the words behind him, and her body suddenly became hot: “Go and ask.”

“What your bodyguard said.” Elliot sat down in the chair next to him, “I know I'm sick, why don't I treat it well? When I should recover my memory, it will naturally recover.”

“I'm afraid you will fall in love with Rebecca. My son, get used to the life here and never want to return to Aryadelle and my illness is not particularly serious, it's okay to delay it.” Avery expressed her concerns.

“Yes, delay it, from the early stage to the late stage. When you are dragged to death, even if I recover my memory, I can be with Rebecca with a clear conscience.” Elliot followed her words and said calmly.

Avery: “...”

Why is your mouth so poisonous?

“Didn't I plan to have surgery?” Avery blushed slightly and asked sternly.

“Why didn’t you keep procrastinating?” Elliot asked back.

Avery sighed: “You’ve already agreed to Kyrie’s request, what else can I do?

Unless you want to get out of here, I can’t do anything about it.”

“Finally, I know how to accept my fate.”

“I didn’t think about dragging my illness.” Avery was alive and well, but she didn’t want to die.

“After your surgery, I will find a way to get Nick to send you back to Aryadelle.”

Elliot hesitated for a moment, then said, “I may not be able to return to Aryadelle soon. You go back, and live your own life first.”

“You might as well not say that.” Avery had a headache.

“Go to sleep.” Elliot ended the conversation.

Avery: “I can’t sleep when you’re here.”

Elliot: “Then I’ll go.”

“Don’t go.” Avery reached out and took his arm, “You stay with me for a while.”

Elliot looked directly into her face: “You are now Patient, it’s hard to sleep late.”

If Avery wasn’t sick, Elliot could stay up late with her, but when he thought of a big tumor growing in her brain, he didn’t want to let her mess around.

“Then you sleep with me for a while.” Avery refused to let go of his arm,

“Anyway, Kyrie will not be awake for a while.”

Elliot thought for a moment, and felt that this was inappropriate, but it didn’t hurt.

“Have you not had a good rest these days? Look at your dark circles.” Avery sat up, moved in, and forcibly pulled him down on the hospital bed.

Although the bed in the VIP ward is a bit more advanced than the ordinary one.

It will still look crowded when the two of them lie down together.

After he lay down beside her, she reached out and hugged his body: “Did you

smoke?”

“Did you choke on you?”

“No.” Avery put her head on his neck and said hoarsely , “You used to only smoke when you were upset. Although the current difficulties seem difficult for us to overcome. we will definitely overcome them. We have come through so many ups and downs in the past.”

“Why are you marrying Rebecca?” Avery suddenly said after a moment of silence.

Elliot was stunned for a moment, not expecting her to mention this sensitive topic.

“Why?” Avery curiosity was piqued. “Even if you don’t remember me, you are not someone who can marry a woman casually.”

His voice Calmly came, “It was Kyrie who asked her to come to me. Kyrie asked her to reveal to me that if I marry her, with my ability, everything in the Jobin family will be mine in the future.”

Chapter 1374

“Of course! I will treat the child as my own child.” Rebecca replied without hesitation.

“If the child finds out about his life and wants to return to Avery in the future, can you promise to respect the child’s wishes?” Xander continued to ask.

Rebecca hesitated.

“Miss Jobin, if you limit your child’s freedom, the child will only be further away from you. We can actually manage only ourselves. What do you think?” Seeing that Rebecca didn’t speak, Xander reasoned with her.

“According to what you said, do you think Elliot will also be farther away from me?” Rebecca didn’t like what he said.

Xander: "We are talking about the child now. I don't want to express my opinion about you and Elliot, and I don't care."

Rebecca was afraid that she would regret it, and immediately followed his words: "I promise you. If In the future, if the child knows his life experience and wants to go back to Avery, it means that I'm not doing well enough, and I will respect his wishes and let him choose his own life."

After receiving Rebecca's answer, Xander was considered to have a consolation.

Because if the child is not transplanted, it will only be destroyed.

He didn't want to kill the child.

Now transplant the child out to save the child's life, and the child will have a chance to return to Avery in the future.

Besides, Xander also needs Rebecca to help them leave Yonroeville now.

Xander has been in love with his girlfriend for three years, and promised to meet his parents at the end of this year and get married next year. Now he is trapped here and must leave as soon as possible.

...

Elliot came out of the hospital and did not go home to rest. Last night, he was accompanying Kyrie in the ward. In fact, he could rest, but couldn't sleep.

Avery's condition made him worry.

He was thinking about why he was so afraid of her leaving because of illness.

He had never been so eager to restore his memory. Last night, he had been trying to think back, hoping to remember bits and pieces of their past.

The more he remember, the more blank his brain becomes.

He called and asked the second brother and the fourth brother to go to Nick's house to meet.

The bodyguard drove the car to Nick's house. At this time, several luxury cars were parked in the front yard of the villa.

Elliot got out of the car and strode into the living room of the villa.

"Elliot, what's up with Kyrie?"

The second brother, Nick, and the fourth brother were all there.

The three were sitting in the living room making tea and drinking.

"Drinking tea early in the morning is not good for the stomach." Elliot sat down on the sofa, looking at the tea in front of him.

"You haven't had breakfast yet?" Nick said, and gave the servant next to him a wink.

The servant immediately brought a breakfast and put it in front of Elliot.

"Kyrie's fall is not serious. He can be discharged after staying in the hospital for a few days." Elliot took a bite of breakfast and said, "Cristian's death hit him hard."

"Hahaha! Can it be big?" The second brother laughed, "I'm afraid he will tie you tighter in the future."

"I have to find a way to get rid of him." Elliot thought for a night and came to this decision.

Chapter 1375

"Get rid of him? You put it simply." Nick took a sip of tea, and continued, "He's not dead. Don't try to get rid of him."

"Yes, I called you here today to discuss this matter." Elliot looked at them and continued, "The property of the sixth and the youngest that Kyrie swallowed up will give you all the time. Except for the Jobin Industries, which he founded by himself, you can take everything else you want."

The three ma stared at him blankly, "Are you sure?"

"I'm sure. Jobin Industries is owned by Kyrie, and it will be left to Rebecca."

Elliot picked up a cup of tea and drank it, and continued, "When the matter is settled then I will go back to Aryadelle."

"Elliot, do you really think about it?" Nick patted him on the shoulder, "Although you did a good job in Aryadelle, but Kyrie has a good reputation in Yonroeville. Wealth is no less than that of your Aryadelle. As long as you live with Rebecca, everything in Kyrie will be yours in the future. Your second and fourth brothers only want to return to the property of the sixth and youngest, and the rest of them I didn't want to touch it."

"Second brother, since Elliot wants to go back to Aryadelle, why should we stop him?" The second brother said.

"I also think we should respect Elliot's thoughts. Since Elliot wants to go back to Aryadelle, we should help him." The fourth brother said.

Nick glared at them both: "You two want to divide up Kyrie's industry after Elliot leaves, right?"

"What you said is really ugly. Elliot said that Jobin Industries will leave it to Rebecca. Then we definitely won't touch it. Although I hate Kyrie, an old thing that eats people and doesn't spit out bones. Rebecca is still very young. How can we leave nothing for Rebecca?" The second brother smiled explain.

"Yes, we won't touch the Jobin Industries. But after Elliot left, how could Rebecca manage Jobin Industries by herself? Maybe someone else will be watching. If Rebecca left, let us take care of the company, and we give her a sum of money every year."

Elliot said, "Second brother and fourth brother, don't worry, Lorenzo will take care of Rebecca. As soon as Kyrie dies, Rebecca will gradually grow up. Give her some time."

The second brother said, "Elliot, since you are having said that, we will definitely not mess around for the time being. It's not that easy to just want Kyrie to die. This matter needs to be discussed in the long run."

Elliot: "I called you here today just to talk to you guys. A consensus is reached."

The second brother looked at him, "Of course we have no opinion. Just why did you decide so suddenly? Have you regained your memory?"

Elliot shook his head: "I have also three children in Aryadelle."

"Just for the sake of three A child? Rebecca is so young, she can give birth to as many children as you want."

Elliot: "That's different."

"What's the difference? You are not for the children at all. Are you for Avery?"

Nick pierced his lie, "You are in love with Avery again."

Elliot was silent.

"I didn't expect that among our brothers, there was actually an infatuation seed.

Hahaha!" The second brother laughed, and continued, "Why did we form an alliance in the first place? To make money! Elliot, no wonder you were the first to quit. Because you don't love money that much at all."

Elliot: "Don't laugh at me. I have my hometown in a country, and I will definitely go back."

"Whatever hometown is not hometown, where you have money is hometown. If you want to go back, we won't stop you. But in a short time, it's definitely not easy to start. At least you have to get some rights to Kyrie first."

Elliot: "I know. I'm ready for the long run."

Nick said, "Then you Go back to sleep first. Look at the red blood in your eyes, it's scary. Furthermore, we have to find a way to send Avery away first."

"After Kyrie's discharge from the hospital, I will have a good talk with him. He

should agree to let Avery go.” Elliot said. He finished breakfast and got up.

Nick said, “Well, after all, Kyrie goal is to keep you.”

In the evening.

Elliot came to the hospital. He went to neurosurgery first to see Avery.

Avery lay on the bed, closed her eyes, and slept peacefully.

When the bodyguard saw Elliot’s coming, he immediately explained, “My boss had a general anesthesia this afternoon, but she’s still not awake yet.”

Elliot was puzzled, “Why does she need a general anesthesia? Didn’t she have surgery yet?”

Chapter 1376

“Have you bought breakfast?” Xander put the breakfast he brought on the table.

“Rebecca brought it to my boss. My boss doesn’t eat it, so I ate it.” The bodyguard teased, “Rebecca is a talented person. She said that she can bear my boss when she is big or small.

“What should be big or small?” Xander didn’t react for a while.

“It’s the big wife and the little wife.” The bodyguard picked up the pork ribs soup, took a sip, and made a satisfied voice, “My boss can’t stand Rebecca’s grievance.”

Xander thought it was extremely funny and said, “It really makes me Eyeopening.”

“You said she was a dignified young lady of the Jobin family, and she looked like a flower, so why did she have to hang herself on Elliot’s tree?”

Xander: “Isn’t it the same for your boss? It means that Elliot has indeed been there.”

“Can the two of you stop discussing my personal affairs in front of me?” Avery ate the breakfast brought by Xander and begged, “Or, let me finish breakfast

and then you can talk.”

The bodyguard smiled at her. “Then let’s talk about something to make you happy. Last night, you and Elliot were hugging in bed. Did you two make an appointment to go back to Aryadelle together?”

Avery was about to speak when a voice came from the door of the ward. There was a knock on the door.

The door to the ward was half-open. After the knock on the door, they all looked towards the door.

Avery saw Elliot and his bodyguard Ali standing at the door.

Ali knocked on the door.

“Miss Jobin said she brought breakfast to Ms. Tate, so Mr. Foster came to see.”

Ali said.

Avery immediately asked the bodyguard to return the insulation box.

“Breakfast is not bad. But don’t give breakfast any more in the future. It’s impossible for our boss to agree to Miss Jobin’s request.” The bodyguard stuffed the insulation box into Ali.

“What request?” Elliot said alertly.

Chapter 1377

“She said she is willing to serve you with our boss. Our boss won’t agree.” The bodyguard said.

Elliot’s expression froze: “I will warn her not to disturb you again.”

He said this to Avery.

“Well, go back and rest.” Avery saw that Elliot was not looking very well, and it was estimated that he hadn’t slept much last night.

Elliot nodded: “The surgery time is fixed and let me know.”

“Okay.”

After Elliot and Ali left, Avery took a few bites of breakfast and put it down.

“Why don’t you eat?” The bodyguard saw that the porridge in her bowl didn’t move much.

“I don’t have any appetite.” Avery touched her stomach, “Maybe I’m a little nervous thinking about the surgery.”

Xander gave her milk, and said, “It’s fine to eat less. It’ll be fine after the surgery.”

“Well. What tests are you going to do today?” Avery asked. Then she took the milk and took a sip.

Xander told her about the inspections to be done.

After Avery heard this, she frowned slightly: “Is it necessary to do another angiography?”

Xander said, “The congestion in your brain has spread, and the tumor has grown. Do it again to be safe.”

“Okay! The place where the anesthesia was administered last time still hurts a bit.”

“Then after today’s examination, I will let you rest for two days before the operation.”

Avery vaguely disturbed, “It’s better to have the operation as soon as possible.

The more it drags on, the more panic I feel. How about I still write a suicide note?”

Xander: “...”

Bodyguard: “Hahahaha! Xander, do you know why my boss is like this?

Because I lied to Elliot like this last night. I said that the surgery failure rate is quite high, and my boss has already written a suicide note in advance.”

Xander: “Are you mocking my medical skills?”

Bodyguard: "I just want to see if Elliot cares about my boss."

Xander: "But you not only scared Elliot, but also Avery."

Xander's voice settled, and his cell phone rang. After looking at the caller ID, he said to Avery and the bodyguard, "I'll go out and answer a call."

He walked outside the ward and answered the phone.

"Doctor Xander, I've already come to the hospital." On the other side of the phone was Rebecca's voice.

Xander whispered, "Oh, your dad is sick, you should take care of your dad first. I will take the embryo out of her body today, and it doesn't have to be transplanted into your body immediately."

"My dad has someone to take care of it, I don't care." Rebecca felt a little nervous and excited, "Just transplant it to me today. Doctor Xander, I'm afraid that there will be many dreams at night."

At this moment, Xander's heart beat violently. He hesitated and nervous.

—Could he accept the consequences of doing so?

There was a sound from the phone, and he picked it up to see that it was from his girlfriend.

Xander kept Rebecca's phone and took his girlfriend's call.

"Xander, where have you been these days? If you don't come back and don't let me find you, what do you think of me? I'll give you the last three days, if you don't return to Aryadelle after three days, we will break up." The voice of his girlfriend came angrily.

Dududu!

The phone is hung up.

Xander took a deep breath and turned on Rebecca's call, "Miss Jobin, if I give you the child, can you promise to treat the child well?"

Chapter 1378

“Of course! I will treat the child as my own child.” Rebecca replied without hesitation.

“If the child finds out about his life and wants to return to Avery in the future, can you promise to respect the child’s wishes?” Xander continued to ask.

Rebecca hesitated.

“Miss Jobin, if you limit your child’s freedom, the child will only be further away from you. We can actually manage only ourselves. What do you think?” Seeing that Rebecca didn’t speak, Xander reasoned with her.

“According to what you said, do you think Elliot will also be farther away from me?” Rebecca didn’t like what he said.

Xander: “We are talking about the child now. I don’t want to express my opinion about you and Elliot, and I don’t care.”

Rebecca was afraid that she would regret it, and immediately followed his words: “I promise you. If In the future, if the child knows his life experience and wants to go back to Avery, it means that I’m not doing well enough, and I will respect his wishes and let him choose his own life.”

After receiving Rebecca’s answer, Xander was considered to have a consolation.

Because if the child is not transplanted, it will only be destroyed.

He didn’t want to kill the child.

Now transplant the child out to save the child’s life, and the child will have a chance to return to Avery in the future.

Besides, Xander also needs Rebecca to help them leave Yonroeville now.

Xander has been in love with his girlfriend for three years, and promised to meet his parents at the end of this year and get married next year. Now he is

trapped here and must leave as soon as possible.

...

Elliot came out of the hospital and did not go home to rest. Last night, he was accompanying Kyrie in the ward. In fact, he could rest, but couldn't sleep.

Avery's condition made him worry.

He was thinking about why he was so afraid of her leaving because of illness.

He had never been so eager to restore his memory. Last night, he had been trying to think back, hoping to remember bits and pieces of their past. The more he remembers, the more blank his brain becomes.

He called and asked the second brother and the fourth brother to go to Nick's house to meet.

The bodyguard drove the car to Nick's house. At this time, several luxury cars were parked in the front yard of the villa.

Elliot got out of the car and strode into the living room of the villa.

"Elliot, what's up with Kyrie?"

The second brother, Nick, and the fourth brother were all there.

The three were sitting in the living room making tea and drinking.

"Drinking tea early in the morning is not good for the stomach." Elliot sat down on the sofa, looking at the tea in front of him.

"You haven't had breakfast yet?" Nick said, and gave the servant next to him a wink.

The servant immediately brought a breakfast and put it in front of Elliot.

"Kyrie's fall is not serious. He can be discharged after staying in the hospital for a few days." Elliot took a bite of breakfast and said, "Cristian's death hit him hard."

"Hahaha! Can it be big?" The second brother laughed, "I'm afraid he will tie you tighter in the future."

"I have to find a way to get rid of him." Elliot thought for a night and came to this decision.

Chapter 1379

"Get rid of him? You put it simply." Nick took a sip of tea, and continued, "He's not dead. Don't try to get rid of him."

"Yes, I called you here today to discuss this matter." Elliot looked at them and continued, "The property of the sixth and the youngest that Kyrie swallowed up will give you all the time. Except for the Jobin Industries, which he founded by himself, you can take everything else you want."

The three ma stared at him blankly, "Are you sure?"

"I'm sure. Jobin Industries is owned by Kyrie, and it will be left to Rebecca."

Elliot picked up a cup of tea and drank it, and continued, "When the matter is settled then I will go back to Aryadelle."

"Elliot, do you really think about it?" Nick patted him on the shoulder, "Although you did a good job in Aryadelle, but Kyrie has a good reputation in Yonroeville. Wealth is no less than that of your Aryadelle. As long as you live with Rebecca, everything in Kyrie will be yours in the future. Your second and fourth brothers only want to return to the property of the sixth and youngest, and the rest of them I didn't want to touch it."

"Second brother, since Elliot wants to go back to Aryadelle, why should we stop him?" The second brother said.

"I also think we should respect Elliot's thoughts. Since Elliot wants to go back to Aryadelle, we should help him." The fourth brother said.

Nick glared at them both: "You two want to divide up Kyrie's industry after Elliot leaves, right?"

"What you said is really ugly. Elliot said that Jobin Industries will leave it to

Rebecca. Then we definitely won't touch it. Although I hate Kyrie, an old thing that eats people and doesn't spit out bones. Rebecca is still very young. How can we leave nothing for Rebecca?" The second brother smiled explain.

"Yes, we won't touch the Jobin Industries. But after Elliot left, how could Rebecca manage Jobin Industries by herself? Maybe someone else will be watching. If Rebecca left, let us take care of the company, and we give her a sum of money every year."

Elliot said, "Second brother and fourth brother, don't worry, Lorenzo will take care of Rebecca. As soon as Kyrie dies, Rebecca will gradually grow up. Give her some time."

The second brother said, "Elliot, since you are having said that, we will definitely not mess around for the time being. It's not that easy to just want Kyrie to die. This matter needs to be discussed in the long run."

Elliot: "I called you here today just to talk to you guys. A consensus is reached."

The second brother looked at him, "Of course we have no opinion. Just why did you decide so suddenly? Have you regained your memory?"

Elliot shook his head: "I have also three children in Aryadelle."

"Just for the sake of three A child? Rebecca is so young, she can give birth to as many children as you want."

Elliot: "That's different."

"What's the difference? You are not for the children at all. Are you for Avery?"

Nick pierced his lie, "You are in love with Avery again."

Elliot was silent.

"I didn't expect that among our brothers, there was actually an infatuation seed. Hahaha!" The second brother laughed, and continued, "Why did we form an alliance in the first place? To make money! Elliot, no wonder you were the first

to quit. Because you don't love money that much at all."

Elliot: "Don't laugh at me. I have my hometown in a country, and I will definitely go back."

"Whatever hometown is not hometown, where you have money is hometown. If you want to go back, we won't stop you. But in a short time, it's definitely not easy to start. At least you have to get some rights to Kyrie first."

Elliot: "I know. I'm ready for the long run."

Nick said, "Then you Go back to sleep first. Look at the red blood in your eyes, it's scary. Furthermore, we have to find a way to send Avery away first."

"After Kyrie's discharge from the hospital, I will have a good talk with him. He should agree to let Avery go." Elliot said. He finished breakfast and got up.

Nick said, "Well, after all, Kyrie goal is to keep you."

In the evening.

Elliot came to the hospital. He went to neurosurgery first to see Avery.

Avery lay on the bed, closed her eyes, and slept peacefully.

When the bodyguard saw Elliot's coming, he immediately explained, "My boss had a general anesthesia this afternoon, but she's still not awake yet."

Elliot was puzzled, "Why does she need a general anesthesia? Didn't she have surgery yet?"

Chapter 1380

The bodyguard scratched his head, "I don't understand either. Avery is doing an inspection today..."

Elliot: "Where's Xander?"

"I don't know. Maybe waiting for the result." The bodyguard is just a brick,

Xander Let him do what he does.

"Have you eaten yet?" Elliot asked.

The bodyguard shook his head: "I'm here to guard my boss."

Elliot said, "Then go to dinner. I'll watch her here."

The bodyguard, "Oh! Have you eaten? Do you want to bring it for you?"

Elliot said, "I've eaten. You bring her."

"Okay." After the bodyguard finished speaking, Elliot strode out of the ward.

He sat down in the chair beside the hospital bed. Looking at Avery's sleeping pale face, Elliot always felt as if she was no longer alive.

His big palm couldn't help holding her hand. Her hand was slightly cold, but her fingers moved slightly as Elliot held hers.

Avery is still alive, after confirming this, Elliot felt a lot more relieved. He retracted his hand and glanced at the bedside table.

There were some fruits on the cabinet as well as her bag.

For some reason, when Elliot saw her bag, his heart tightened suddenly, like seeing an old friend he hadn't seen in a long time.

He couldn't help but take her bag and open it.

There were tissues inside, a small bottle of disinfectant alcohol, and a pack of cotton swabs...Avery was so different from other women that there was no makeup in the bag. As Elliot was about to close her bag, he suddenly caught a glimpse of something in the middle of the bag.

He opened the interlayer and took out a piece of paper. He unfolded the paper and saw his handwriting is on it.

His various account numbers and passwords were written on it.

He looked at the note, his Adam's apple rolled up and down.

This is what he wrote to her.

If he hadn't loved her deeply and trusted her, he wouldn't have told her all of his privacy.

Elliot suddenly thought that Avery had written her various account passwords to him on a notepad a while ago. It turned out that he had told Avery his account passwords too.

Just when Elliot was in a trance, the phone Avery put on the pillow rang. Elliot immediately put the note in his hand back on the bag's interlayer and put the bag back on the cabinet. When he hesitated to answer the phone for Avery, Avery suddenly opened her eyes and woke up.

When Avery saw Elliot sitting beside the bed, surprise flashed in her apricot eyes.

"Why are you here?" Avery woke up from the anesthesia, unable to tell the time and place of day and night for a while.

"Your bodyguard went to dinner." Elliot pointed to her phone, "Your phone is ringing."

Avery picked up the phone, and took the videocall.

A delicate girl's voice came: "Mom! Why are you sick again? Are you in pain?"

Layla heard about her mother's illness, and her distressed mother overcame her angry mother's feelings of not going home.

"Mom will be cured by surgery." Avery raised the corner of her mouth and changed the subject, "Are you going to start school? Have you had a good time this summer? Have you finished your summer homework?"

Chapter 1381

Layla sighed: "Mom, don't mention my summer homework. I've already finished it but I don't know if it's correct or not. No one will check my homework when you're not at home."

"Didn't Mom find a tutor for you? Mom called her later and asked her to check your homework for you."

“Oh...” Layla has been playing for two months, and her heart is wild and she doesn't want to bring up homework.

Looking at her daughter's little face, Avery said, “Layla, do you want to see your father?”

Out of the corner of her eyes, she caught Elliot staring at her.

Elliot also have wanted to see Layla.

Layla heard the word ‘Daddy’ like a frightened kitten at first, then quickly frowned: “I don't want to see him. He's a b-a-d. Mom, you wouldn't leave if it wasn't for him. I won't be so happy.”

Avery didn't know how to answer.

“Mom, why did you ask me if I wanted to see Dad? Is Dad next to you?” Layla suddenly asked after scolding Elliot.

“Yeah! He's right across from me.” Avery said, turning the camera to Elliot.

The expression on Elliot's face suddenly stiffened, and his body tensed.

On the other side of the videocall, Layla was also stunned, as if the pause button had been pressed.

Avery walked over to Elliot and looked at her daughter together and asked, “Why don't you two talk? Layla, your father actually misses you. He will go home.”

Elliot calmed down and apologized in a hoarse voice: “Layla, Dad is sorry for you. Dad doesn't ask for your forgiveness, but don't be angry otherwise Dad will feel bad.”

“Humph!” She ran to find Mrs. Cooper and asked, “Grandma Cooper, my mother is with my father. Is Robert awake?”

Robert was sleeping, but when Layla shouted, Robert suddenly opened her jet-black eyes. Mrs. Cooper took the phone from Layla, and when she saw

Elliot, she burst into tears: "Sir, I knew that Avery would definitely find you.

Everything is fine at home. Layla is fine. Robert is fine too. Hayden and Gwen went to Bridgedale together... Look at Robert, he's a little fatter."

Mrs. Cooper hugged Robert and said to Robert, "Robert, look at Daddy. Hurry up and call Daddy."

Robert just woke up with an aggrieved look on his face, his mouth deflated, it's fine if he doesn't cry, don't expect him to call Dad.

Avery looked at her son's aggrieved face, and smiled and coaxed: "Baby, don't cry. Mommy went back to buy you a gift."

"Mom. I want a gift too. You can't just buy it for your brother and not me. "

Layla squeezed into the camera, exasperated.

"Sister...Sister hug!" Robert grabbed Layla's arm and wanted to hug.

"Stinky brother! You are so fat now, your sister can't hold you anymore." Layla disliked him but still hugged her brother.

Robert is almost one year old. He has a good appetite now, not only eating milk, but also eating complementary food and snacks.

When Avery was at home, he would control his children's diet a little.

Now that she is not at home, what Robert wants to eat, Mrs. Cooper will usually give it. So the little guy instantly gained a size.

Elliot's heart melted when he looked at the warm picture of the two siblings.

The door of the ward was pushed open, and Xander came back with her checklist.

"Show me the checklist." Avery walked away from Elliot, came to Xander, and took the checklist.

"Do you have a videocall with your child?" Xander heard the child's voice.

"Well. My daughter called." Avery said with a gentle smile.

Xander was curious and wanted to go see her child.

As a result, before he could reach Elliot, Elliot was already walking towards the balcony with his mobile phone. After he went to the balcony, he closed the door between the ward and the balcony.

Xander shook his head helplessly and returned to Avery: "Why is Elliot here?"

He is so blatantly with you that he is not afraid of what Kyrie would say?"

"Isn't Kyrie in hospital?" Avery explained, "It is because Kyrie is in the hospital, that's why he is so blatant."

Xander said, "Haha! I didn't expect Kyrie to fall, but he made it work for you.

He still concealed his feelings for you before, but now he is concealing it.

There's no hiding it."

Chapter 1382

Avery took the checklist, looked at the results and then frowned, "It seems that our previous plan needs to be changed."

Xander said, "Yes. I was about to tell you this. Your condition has deteriorated too fast. You must operate as soon as possible."

Avery looked over to the balcony glanced at it, then put away the checklist:

"Wait until the evening."

Xander said, "Okay. Have you eaten yet?"

Avery said, "Not yet. The bodyguard went to buy it."

Xander took out his mobile phone and said, "I'll call and ask him to bring one for me."

Avery walked towards the balcony, wanting to hear what Elliot and the child had to say.

She had just reached the door when the door was pulled open.

After Elliot finished the videocall, he handed her her cell phone back.

“What did you tell your daughter?” Avery took the phone and asked.

Elliot’s handsome cheeks were slightly red: “Ask your daughter. I have to go up.”

“You won’t be able to come over later at night?” Avery hesitated and asked.

Elliot’s face turned a little red again: “It depends. I’ll send you a message later.”

“Okay.” Avery sent Elliot out of the ward.

After he left, she went back to the hospital bed and sat down. Xander joked:

“You two are dating in the hospital, I have never seen a patient with such a good mentality as you.”

“This fully shows that I trust your medical skills too much. I think you can definitely cure me. That’s why I’m in the mood to date.”

Xander sat down in the chair next to him and said, “Seeing that the relationship between the two of you has improved, I’m really relieved for you. You paid so much for him, if he insisted on staying here, that’s so unfair to you.”

“It’s not fair or unfair. I came to him voluntarily. Even if I can’t save him, I won’t hate him.” Avery picked up the water bottle and took a sip, “Xander, why did you give me general anesthesia? It’s just for an examination...and I have to have general anesthesia during the operation.”

Too much anesthesia is not good for the body.

Xander was also helpless.

Avery had to be given general anesthesia to get the embryo out of her body without her knowledge.

Xander said awkwardly, “Actually, I didn’t inject you with general anesthesia.

The dose is less than the amount of general anesthesia. In your situation

today, when I'm considering surgery, should I give you a lower dose?"

"If the dose is less and there is no general anesthesia, then it won't kill me?

I'm very afraid of the pain." Avery said, the bodyguard came back with dinner.

At upstairs.

Kyrie had woken up, but he was weaker now.

Elliot entered the ward, saw Lorenzo, and said, "Go back to rest with

Rebecca."

Lorenzo said badly, "Didn't you see that Rebecca was not there? She is not feeling well, so she left long ago."

Elliot: "What's wrong with her?"

Lorenzo: "She's your wife, you ask me?"

Elliot immediately took out his mobile phone and called Rebecca.

Soon, the phone was connected.

"Rebecca, I heard that you are not feeling well, what's the matter with you?"

Hearing Elliot's question, Rebecca smiled softly: "I'm fine. It's just that my stomach hurts a little. Maybe it's time for my period? I'm resting at home now.

You don't have to worry about me."

Elliot said, "If you are not feeling well, go to the hospital for a checkup."

Rebecca: "Well, it's not that uncomfortable. If it's really that uncomfortable, I'll go to the hospital. It's a pity I couldn't take care of Dad in the hospital today."

Elliot: "Don't worry, Lorenzo and I will take care of him."

"Elliot, thank you. Thank you for your hard work." Rebecca said gratefully.

After hanging up, Elliot walked to the hospital bed and looked at Kyrie:

"Brother, how are you feeling now?"

"Dizzy." Kyrie frowned, "Why don't you go back to accompany Rebecca. I...I'll probably go home tomorrow."

Chapter 1383

Elliot: "Treat at home?"

Kyrie: "Well, the doctor said my problem is not serious."

Elliot: "Okay. Then I'll pick you up tomorrow." After Elliot finished speaking, he looked at Lorenzo, "Then I'll have to work hard for you tonight."

Lorenzo didn't speak.

After Elliot left, Kyrie looked at Lorenzo.

"I know you're upset that he stole Rebecca, so there's nothing you can do, who makes you less capable than him?" Kyrie's voice came coldly, "If you don't agree, you should devote yourself to learning from him. If you want surpass him, you can replace him."

Lorenzo said, "I know."

"Why is Rebecca uncomfortable?" Kyrie asked.

Lorenzo said, "Miss Jobin didn't tell me in detail. She just said that she can't come to see you for the next two days. When the matter is completed, she will explain it to you as soon as possible. She should have some plans."

"You don't care about Rebecca's age lightly, She is definitely not a brainless woman." Although Kyrie was weak, his eagle eyes were shining brightly, "As long as Rebecca can put the interests of the Jobin family above love, I don't worry about the Jobin family at all. I'm afraid..."

Kyrie frowned and said to Lorenzo, "Rebecca has fallen into it. She has fallen in love with Elliot. She sent me a message and told me. You need to be there from time to time. Talk to her and remind her."

Lorenzo said, "Okay, I will!"

....

Inside the villa.

Rebecca was very happy while drinking the soup made by the nanny. Now, there was a little life in her belly. Although this little life may not survive smoothly, there was still hope.

Rebecca finished the soup and chatted with the nanny, "I can't let anyone know that this child belongs to Avery. The child is in my body now, and he is my child."

The nanny gave her an idea: "Miss, why don't you find someone to kill Xander? Only when Xander disappears from this world will the truth not be told."

Rebecca frowned. She had a good impression of Xander, but at the moment, Xander was indeed a huge obstacle.

If Xander ever tells the truth, the child in her stomach will be snatched away by Avery.

Rebecca must not let this happen.

"Miss, leave this to Lorenzo. You are now pregnant with a child, take good care of your body and don't think about anything." The nanny said.

Rebecca nodded. She immediately picked up the phone, and dialed Lorenzo.

....

Neurosurgery Inpatient Unit, Ward v03.

The arrival of Elliot made Xander and the bodyguards retreat wisely.

"Why are you here?" Avery was about to discuss the treatment plan with Xander, but Elliot suddenly came in.

"Kyrie will be discharged from the hospital tomorrow. He asked me to go back to accompany Rebecca." He sat down on the chair beside the hospital bed, "I'll stay with you and go back later."

"Go back to accompany Rebecca?" Avery said and also there was jealousy,

“Did you listen to what I told you before?”

Elliot hesitated for a moment and explained, “Rebecca is not feeling well today.”

“I am not feeling well either. I will have surgery tomorrow. Tomorrow, after Kyrie is discharged from the hospital, you can’t come to the hospital and you can’t come to see me.” Avery was not only uncomfortable, but also felt uncomfortable, “You stay with me tonight.”

Elliot softened, “After your surgery, I will take the time to see you.”

Avery: “I want you to accompany me tonight.”

Elliot: “Okay.”

“You have surgery tomorrow, so I’ll go to bed with you.” Elliot thought about it and discussed with her.

Avery got off the bed and said, “I’m going to sleep in the escort bed too. I’m not a patient yet.”

“Have you taken a bath?” Elliot asked.

Avery: “No! How about you?”

Elliot shook his head and suggested, “Why don’t we go to the hotel!”

Avery blinked: “Okay!”

Chapter 1384

Avery changed her hospital clothes, put on a mask, followed behind Elliot, and left the hospital in a low-key manner. Coming out of the hospital, Avery immediately took his arm.

Avery: “Let’s find a hotel nearby. If Xander and my bodyguards know that I’m staying at a hotel with you tonight, they will definitely laugh at me.”

Elliot: “It’s because it’s more convenient to take a bath.”

Avery: “Oh, it’s really convenient to take a bath in a hotel.”

“You’re a patient now, so I’m not that rude.” Elliot defended himself.

Avery couldn’t help laughing: “What are you explaining to me. Are you a beast? I have the answer in my heart.”

“What answer?” Elliot looked at her blushing face.

“Sometimes a beast, sometimes a gentleman.” Avery gave the answer and asked him at the same time, “Elliot, what is your impression of me?”

Elliot replied without hesitation, “It’s the same as your evaluation of me. You seduced me first. “

Avery clenched her palm tightly, “Oh! I don’t believe Rebecca didn’t seduce you. Are you hooked?”

Elliot: “Didn’t I already hook you?”

“You can too in two boats.” Avery fanned her eyelashes.

“Really?” Elliot looked at her innocently.

Avery was irritated by his airy rhetorical question. She pinched him at the waist.

Elliot immediately clenched her hand and gestured forward with his eyes: “Just go to the hotel in front.” Behind them, Lorenzo’s black eyes stared at them until they entered the hotel.

Lorenzo got a call from Rebecca, so he came out of Kyrie’s ward.

Unexpectedly, when they got out of the elevator, they saw Elliot and Avery coming out of another elevator.

They only saw each other in their eyes and didn’t notice him at all.

Rebecca can endure Elliot’s private relationship with Avery to revive but Lorenzo can’t bear it.

Elliot’s behavior simply ignored the Jobin family.

Moreover, Rebecca said that she didn’t care, how could she not care in her

heart?

It's just that the adoptive father relies too much on Elliot, so Lorenzo can't do anything to Elliot.

After Lorenzo smoked a cigarette on the side of the road, he took someone into the car.

The next day, 7:00 in the morning.

The warm sunlight came in from the window.

Avery woke up and saw Elliot lying beside him, as if he was dreaming.

As if the two of them never misunderstood and quarreled, he didn't leave the country, and she didn't get sick.

They slept in the same bed every day and woke up to his familiar face every morning.

His eyes suddenly opened and he saw Avery staring at him.

"What are you looking at?" After Elliot opened her mouth, Avery kissed him on the cheek: "You sleep a little longer, and I'll go to the hospital by myself."

Elliot: "I'll take you there."

"No need. You've been busy these days. I haven't rested well. After my surgery, you can see me again." Avery said and sat up.

"I'll see you at night." Elliot looked at her back and said.

Chapter 1385

"You call my bodyguard or Xander first, and come back when I wake up." Avery said, "There should be no problem with this operation, you don't have to worry."

Elliot: "I won't worry as long as you leave here safely."

"I'm sure I can get out of here safely. You'll get out of here safely, too." Avery put on her clothes and picked up her phone, "I'll go first."

"Well. Be careful on the road. Call me if you have anything."

“...”

Avery came out of the hotel and strode towards the hospital. In less than 10 minutes, she returned to the ward.

Fortunately, Xander and the bodyguard hadn't come yet.

Avery went to the bathroom to wash up, then walked to the bedside, picked up her phone, and turned it on. She saw that Xander sent her a message at 4:00 in the morning: [I can't operate on you. My girlfriend forced me to go back home. So I go first. Sorry.]

This message made Avery stunned.

She knew that Xander had a girlfriend, and she heard him talk about it when they ate together before.

After a while, the bodyguard carried the breakfast, pushed open the door of the ward and walked in.

Avery immediately put down the phone, but the expression on her face did not adjust for a while.

The bodyguard put the breakfast on the table and asked, “Boss, what's the matter with you? I went to call Xander in the morning. There is a ‘Do Not Disturb’ sign hanging on the door of his room. It's strange.”

Avery explained, “Xander is left. He sent me a message at 4:00 in the morning, saying that he couldn't operate on me.”

“Ah?! What's going on? You two quarreled?” The bodyguard was taken aback.

It was agreed that the operation was done today, but the chief surgeon left.

How to do this operation?

“He said his girlfriend forced him to go back, so he left first.” Avery said calmly,

“It's okay, I can find another doctor to operate on me. This operation is not that difficult.”

“Xander is too unkind. Even if his girlfriend forces him to go back, he can go back after the operation on you today. He can’t wait for a day? Don’t you think it’s a little strange? He will be fine if you go back to the hotel with him in the evening.” The bodyguard felt very strange.

Avery looked at the bodyguard: “Maybe his girlfriend had a big fight with him.” The bodyguard sneered, “Even if there was a big fight, he wouldn’t leave you here, right? Either he doesn’t promise to operate on you and he said several times that we can leave here after your operation.”

“He must be involuntarily. Don’t blame him. Wait for my operation. I’ll call him later and ask.” Avery’s mood has calmed down. She took her breakfast out of the bag and took a small bite.

“Boss, he said last night that your condition has deteriorated. Could it be that he couldn’t handle your operation, so he escaped.” The bodyguard opened his mind.

“Impossible. Even if my condition deteriorates, the operation is at most complicated. With his ability, he can completely perform this operation for me. It’s definitely not the reason you guessed.” Avery still knows Xander’s ability very well otherwise she would not have called him to help him operate.

It’s just that Xander left before the operation, which is a bit strange indeed. In fact, he could leave at any time, but he chose to leave the night before the operation, which caught Avery by surprise.

“Then he’s too hateful. Boss, break up with him.” The bodyguard complained, “Let’s go to another doctor after breakfast.”

“Well.”

After breakfast, Avery and the bodyguard Go to a Doctor.

The doctor was very surprised when he heard that Xander had left.

“I thought you had a good relationship. I saw that he was very responsible for your illness before...”

The bodyguard said angrily, “We were also very angry. He didn’t say bye, he just left. What a b*stard! Let’s see if you can perform this operation on my boss.”

The doctor said embarrassedly, “Of course it can be done, but I can’t guarantee that the operation will be successful. After all, I have no medical skills. Xander is amazing. If you can’t trust me, you can find experts from other countries.”

Avery pondered for a moment and said, “Please help me with the operation. It’s already so late.”

Her condition deteriorated faster, and she couldn’t drag it on any longer.

.....

Bridgedale.

Chapter 1386

Wesley called Avery but no one answered, so he dialed Xander’s number, but no one answered.

Today is the day was Avery’s surgery day, and he wanted to know the situation of the surgery.

Just when he checked the flight in Yonroeville and planned to go to Yonroeville, Avery’s phone came back.

“Brother Wesley, my mobile phone is charging in the ward.” Avery discussed the surgical plan with the doctor, and only returned to the ward just now.

“Are you operating today?”

“Well.” Avery was stunned for a moment and told him the matter, “Xander has returned to Aryadelle, so I asked the doctor in this hospital to operate on me.”

Wesley was taken aback: "What's the situation? What's the urgency? Can't you go back to Aryadelle after the operation? When did he leave?"

"He sent me a message at 4:00 in the morning, and he probably left when he sent me a message." Avery's mood has calmed down down.

"Why didn't you have an operation before leaving? Are you in a hurry for this day?" Wesley was puzzled.

"Maybe his condition is in a hurry. And this is not a major operation for me..."

"Craniotomy, why is it not a major operation? Xander is a fool. Either he will not agree to perform the operation for you, since he has agreed. How can he go back on the last day? I'll call him later." Wesley's tone was very serious.

Avery immediately said, "Brother Wesley, don't call him. He must have his own difficulties. I'll call him after my operation is over."

Wesley: "Is the doctor over there okay? "

"I don't think there should be any problem. Kyrie always comes to this hospital to see a doctor every time he is sick." Avery changed the subject, "How are Shea and Adrian?"

"They are fine." Wesley lived with them and waited for Elliot and Avery to return, "Shea is much better, and Adrian takes good care of her."

Avery: "I miss you so much."

Wesley: "You need to have peace of mind. The most important thing is to recover from your illness now."

Avery: "Well."

Wesley: "Then I won't bother you. Send me your bodyguard's number. I'll wait for you tonight and contact to your bodyguard."

Avery: "Okay."

After speaking, Avery sent the bodyguard's number.

At 11 p.m.

Elliot returned to the villa.

In the living room, there was a floor of flowers, and Rebecca sat beside him, putting in a bottle.

Seeing Elliot coming back, Rebecca immediately put down the scissors and flowers in her hands and asked, "Elliot, is my dad coming home?"

"Well. He's home now. How are you?" Elliot sat down on the sofa and glanced at the flowers she had arranged.

Rebecca sat down beside him and said, "It's a little better today. I heard that Avery has an operation today. After her operation is over, you can go and see her if you want. It's a pity that she doesn't want to see me otherwise I would also like to see her. I'll go see her with you."

Elliot looked at the sincere expression on Rebecca's face, and said solemnly, "Don't go to her in the future."

Rebecca: "Okay. I didn't expect you to hate me so much."

Elliot: "Since you are in good health today. It's not that uncomfortable anymore, then you can go see your dad later."

Rebecca said, "Well. I'll put these flowers in the vase and go there. Elliot, are you hungry? Would you like something to eat? The nanny made the soup..."

"I'm not hungry. Since you're fine, I'll go first." His voice settled, a look of disappointment flashed in her eyes, and he immediately explained, "Your dad gave me some work has been arranged, and I have to deal with it."

"Well, you go. I'm just worried that your body can't take it." Rebecca escorted him out.

After he left, Rebecca returned to the living room.

The nanny held a bowl of chicken soup and brought it to Rebecca: "Miss, did you see that Elliot's heart is not at home at all. If Avery was not here, he would definitely not be like this."

After taking a sip of the chicken soup, Rebecca said, "I'll go and talk to my father about this later. However, Avery has an operation today, and it is estimated that she will have to stay in the hospital for a few days before leaving here. Her heart will naturally go home."

"Well. This is the Jobin family's territory. No matter how powerful Elliot was in the past, no matter how good Avery is, no matter how good his arm is, Elliot must be your husband honestly, and Avery must also be an honest husband. Get out of here."

The nanny's words made Rebecca smile.

After drinking the soup, Rebecca went to Kyrie's house, accompanied by the nanny.

"Dad, how do you feel?" Rebecca asked, holding Kyrie's hand.

Kyrie looked at his daughter and asked, "What did you do yesterday?"

Rebecca said, "I now have Elliot's child in my belly. Dad, please let Avery leave here. Wait for Avery to leave. Now, I will definitely let Elliot stay here with peace of mind."

"What happened to the child?" Kyrie was very surprised.

After Rebecca explained the matter, Kyrie frowned, not very satisfied.

"Dad, don't be angry yet. This child's role is to keep Elliot here. When he stays, are you still afraid that he won't have children with me in the future?"

Rebecca's words made Kyrie's brows stretch: "Well. Rebecca, you not only want Elliot to stay here, but also like Avery, hold his heart firmly. Elliot can give up everything for Avery, and you also want him to give everything for you."

Rebecca nodded: "Dad, I will work hard."

.....

In the hospital.

After all the preoperative preparations were done, Avery was sent to the operating room.

The bodyguard stood outside the operating room door, waiting anxiously.

After a while, Avery's cell phone rang, and it was Mike.

The bodyguard answered the phone: "My boss has just entered the operating room. It will take at least an hour to come out."

Mike: "When Avery comes out, you will call me back as soon as possible."

Bodyguard: "Let's talk about it when she wakes up. I still don't know how this doctor's medical skills are... My boss was put out by her classmates. I still can't figure it out, obviously he was fine yesterday, so if he doesn't want to do it, he won't do it."

"Then What's the name of the person?"

"His name is Xander. I had a good impression of him, but who knew he was such a person. Next time I want to see him, I have to scold him to death."

"I'll check this person out." Mike finished and hung up the phone.

The bodyguards were restlessly walking around outside the operating room.

At 3 p.m., the lights in the operating room went out, and after a while, the door of the operating room opened, and Avery was pushed out.

Chapter 1388

After Avery was transferred to the ward, not long after, Elliot came.

"Doctor, when will my boss wake up?" the bodyguard asked the chief surgeon.

Doctor: "She should be able to wake up when the anesthesia is over."

Bodyguard: "How long will it take for the anesthesia to pass?"

Doctor: "It may be soon, it may be at night."

At 7 p.m., Avery woke up slowly. After she woke up, Elliot called the doctor immediately.

The bodyguard called Mike from outside the ward.

After Mike answered the phone, he said, "I checked Xander, but I didn't find out that he bought a ticket from Yonroeville to Bridgedale. He should still be in Yonroeville."

Bodyguard: "How is that possible? Another doctor performed surgery on my boss today. If Xander was still here, why didn't he perform surgery on my boss?"

Mike: "The information I found can't be wrong. He really didn't leave by plane."

The bodyguard said, "D*mn it. But we really can't contact him."

"How is Avery now?" Mike didn't so concern about Xander, he cared more about Avery, "Can she speak now? I want to hear her voice."

The bodyguard walked into the ward with his mobile phone.

The doctor was checking Avery's temperature and blood pressure. Although her eyes were open and were a little dull.

"I'm afraid she can't talk to you now. When she's better, I'll ask her to call you back." After the bodyguard finished speaking, he hung up the phone.

After a while, Wesley's phone call came.

The bodyguard stood outside the door of the ward and answered the phone:

"My boss is already awake, but she can't talk to you on the phone now. I don't think she's very awake."

Wesley: "Well, it's like this after the surgery. She will be tomorrow. It should be much better."

"Wesley, you and Xander should also know each other, right? Didn't Xander

send a message to my boss to go back to Bridgedale? But Mike said he didn't go back to Bridgedale. What do you think he is? What do you mean?" The

bodyguard asked the question.

Wesley: "I called him just now, and his cell phone has been turned off."

The bodyguard: "Then do you know his address?"

Wesley said, "I don't know. Xander should be trustworthy. Otherwise, Avery will not be able to. Call him over."

"Then why did he send such a message to my boss? And if he doesn't go back to Bridgedale now, where is he?" The bodyguard especially wanted to figure out this question.

Chapter 1389

"Are you going to the hotel where he stayed?"

"I went to see it in the morning, and there was a 'do not disturb' sign on it." The bodyguard said and paused, "I'll wait to go down to the hotel to see. A staff said he didn't leave here. If he didn't, then he could only be in the hotel..."

The bodyguard said, trembling in his heart and a cold sweat on his back.

After talking on the phone, the bodyguard returned to the ward.

The doctor checked Avery just now, and she was normal.

The doctor had already left, and Elliot was with her by the hospital bed.

The bodyguard put Avery's mobile phone on the table.

"Boss, rest well and don't think about anything. I'll go buy dinner now." The bodyguard said, and asked Elliot, "Would you like to bring it for you?"

"No, I'm not hungry yet." Elliot said.

"Oh, then I'll go first." After the bodyguard finished, he left the ward.

After the bodyguard left, Elliot looked at Avery.

Elliot held her infusion hand and said, "I know you have a headache right now,

so don't think about anything. Kyrie has promised to let you leave here. When you feel better, you can leave."

"Well. I miss home so much..." Avery said, a sharp pain in her head suddenly came.

"Don't talk yet." Elliot looked at her pained appearance, his heart clenched tightly, "I will be here with you tonight. Before you leave here, I will be with you."

Avery stretched her thin eyebrows and gently responded.

In the hotel.

When the bodyguard came to the room where Xander stayed before, there was still a 'Do Not Disturb' sign hanging on the door.

The bodyguard pressed the doorbell, waited a moment, and got no response.

A strange feeling rose up.

If there are people in the room, after the doorbell rings, the people inside should come to open the door to see.

The bodyguard goes to the hotel manager and said, "My friend lives in this room. I can't contact him now, so you help me open the door to see. I just went to the front desk to ask about my friend if he had checked out, but the lady at the front desk refused to tell me. If something happens to my friend, your hotel will not be able to shirk its responsibility."

The hotel manager took the card and swiped the door open.

The bodyguard pushed open the door, and the sight inside made his hair stand up.

In the hospital ward, Elliot's cell phone rang. Seeing that it was Avery's bodyguard calling, he immediately answered the phone.

"Mr. Foster, This is the bad news. Xander is dead. He died in the hotel room."

The bodyguard was chilling and didn't know what to do with Xander's body.

Hearing this, Elliot walked out of the ward immediately.

Chapter 1390

Avery don't know how long it took, she woke up from a sleep, and saw the ward was empty, Elliot was not there, nor was the bodyguard.

–Didn't Elliot say that he would accompany her here?

Avery took the phone and checked the time. It's already 11:00 p.m. She felt nothing but pain at the moment.

She found Elliot's number and dialed—

On the other side of the phone, Elliot's voice came, "Avery, are you awake? I'll go over to accompany you right away."

Her lips moved, and her voice was very soft: "If it's inconvenient to come here, you can come here..."

"I'm in the hospital, I'll go there right away." After Elliot finished speaking, he hung up the phone.

Xander's body has been sent to the hospital. Now Elliot and the bodyguard need to find out why Xander died suddenly.

Moreover, before Xander died, why did he send such a message to Avery?

Since he was going to leave, why didn't he make it? He felt that his death was not an accident, but...murder.

Elliot returned to the ward with the bodyguard.

Seeing the two of them, Avery asked aloud, "Did you go to smoke?"

"No."

"Yeah!"

The two of them spoke together, but the answers were different.

The calmness on Avery's face was replaced by curiosity: "What are you doing?"

The bodyguard kept his mouth shut and let Elliot speak.

“The bodyguard smoked and I had a late-night snack.” Elliot finished his words concisely, walked to the bed and sat down, “Are you feeling better now?”

“Hmm. Why did Kyrie suddenly agree to let me go?” Avery asked.

“Rebecca went to him.” Elliot said truthfully.

Avery said weakly, “I understand. Rebecca doesn’t want me to stay here at all. If I leave, you will be hers.”

Elliot said, looking at the bodyguard, “Don’t think about it. You go back to rest first.”

“Oh... Boss, then I’ll go first. I’ll see you tomorrow morning.” After the bodyguard finished talking to Avery, he strode out.

The two of them planned to tell her Xander’s death when Avery was discharged from the hospital.

Avery just had brain surgery and couldn’t be stimulated now.

The next day.

After the nurse gave Avery’s medicine today, Elliot went back to rest.

Avery felt better today than yesterday. The pain was lessened and the spirit was slightly better.

The bodyguard thought Avery couldn’t eat today, so he didn’t buy her breakfast.

Avery especially wanted clear porridge, so she asked the bodyguard to buy it.

After the bodyguard went out, her cell phone rang.

It is a strange call, and the attribution shows Bridgedale.

She picked up the phone, and a female voice came: “Avery, I’m Xander’s girlfriend. Where are you now?”

Avery was stunned: “Isn’t Xander returning to Aryadelle?”

“Why didn’t I know he was returning to Aryadelle?” Now tell me where you are now?” The woman over the phone gradually lost control of her emotions.

Avery frowned, feeling that something was wrong. After she reported her ward number, the call was interrupted.

–Xander did not return to Bridgedale, where did Xander go?

–Could it be that something happened to Xander?

Chapter 1391

Within half an hour, Xander's girlfriend came to the hospital. When she saw Avery, she was stunned for a moment.

"Did Xander do your surgery for you? What about others?"

The bodyguard immediately pulled her and wanted to take her out. But she pushed the bodyguard away suddenly, insisting to confront Avery.

"He sent me a message at 4:00 a.m. yesterday, saying that there is no way to operate on me." Avery was afraid that she would not believe her, so she turned on her phone and showed her the text message.

She took Avery's mobile phone, and after reading the text message, her scalp became numb: "What nonsense! He didn't contact me at all, and he didn't tell me that he was going back to Aryadelle."

"You mean he didn't return to Aryadelle to find you?" Avery looked at her inexplicably.

"If he returns to Aryadelle to look for me, why should I come here to ask you for someone? I haven't seen him for half a month." She returned Avery's phone, "I need an explanation."

Avery's brain was about to explode.

The bodyguard immediately reassured Avery, "Boss, stay still on the hospital bed, I'll explain to her!"

Having said that, the bodyguard took Xander's girlfriend's arm and wanted to take her out again.

“What do you want to explain? You explain it here!”

Avery echoed: “What do you want to explain? Do you know where Xander is?”

The bodyguard stammered: “I know...know.”

“Where is he? Say it.” Avery was about to get up from the hospital bed in excitement.

The bodyguard immediately held her down: “Xander was killed...Boss, don’t go crazy. I have already told Elliot about this, and Elliot said he would find out the truth. I found out last night that he was dead in the hotel room...”

All of a sudden, a burst of crying came.

When Xander’s girlfriend heard the news of Xander’s death, she suddenly collapsed.

After the bodyguard pressed Avery, he immediately went to appease her: “don’t cry... or come out of the ward and cry. My boss just finished the operation, and the doctor said she needs to rest.”

Xander’s girlfriend pulled him out.

On the hospital bed, Avery’s tears welled up.

–The murder of Xander must have been done by someone from the Jobin family.

–Except for the Jobin family, no one else will hurt him at all.

–The Jobin family definitely didn’t want him to operate on her, so they killed him.

–Did they think that her illness could not be cured?

–Why not come directly at her? Xander is just an ordinary doctor, why do they want to kill him?

Avery had a headache, and even her heart was in severe pain. She seemed to be strangled, unable to breathe.

...

When Elliot returned home, the nanny immediately went upstairs and called Rebecca down.

Rebecca went downstairs and saw him with a tender and sweet smile.

“Elliot, is Avery okay?”

Rebecca knew that he didn’t go home last night and was accompanying Avery in the hospital. She felt uncomfortable, but she felt better when she thought that Avery was about to leave here.

Chapter 1392

Elliot looked at her face and asked her, “Do you know Xander? How did he die?”

Rebecca’s smile froze: “Is he dead? I don’t know. I’ve been at home.”

Elliot: “You don’t need to go out if you want to kill him.”

“I didn’t kill him. I have no grievances with him, why should I kill him?” Rebecca was anxious Next, she reached out and grabbed his arm, “I knew him. I went to the hospital before to ask about IVF, and happened to meet him at the hospital. He begged me to help Avery get out of here, and I said my father was angry. I can help when my father is not so angry.”

“That’s all?” Elliot pushed her hand away.

“Yes! There can’t be anything else between me and him except Avery.”

Rebecca saw that he didn’t seem to believe in himself, and said, “There’s another. I took the initiative to invite him to be a guest at my house, because I heard that there was a man next to Avery, so I wanted to know the relationship between the two of them.”

Elliot said, “He died, and died of poison. Do you think, except for Who else in your Jobin family might kill him? He’s just a doctor and has no connections

here.”

“I don’t know. Elliot, I really don’t know. I’m not feeling well, I’ve been staying at home.” Rebecca said, tears falling down, “Maybe it was my father who did it... He’s been brooding about the death of my eldest brother. He didn’t dare to directly Killing Avery, I was afraid of angering you, so I killed the people around her to relieve her hatred.”

Elliot had no choice but to throw the blame on Kyrie.

Sure enough, when Elliot heard these words, his face suddenly became extremely cold, but he could do nothing.

In the hospital, no matter how the bodyguards comforted Xander’s girlfriend, they couldn’t calm down Xander’s girlfriend. At the same time, the bodyguards worried that Avery couldn’t stand the blow, so they had to call Elliot and ask him to come over.

After a while, Elliot came to the hospital.

After meeting Xander’s girlfriend, he explained the cause of Xander’s death to her.

Elliot said bluntly, “I can’t explain it to you for the time being, but I can only compensate you. If you go to the murderer, you will only lose your own life.

This is an irrational act. If Xander is still alive, he will never die. I don’t want to see you die for him.”

“I don’t want compensation. I don’t want any money you give me. I just want Xander.”

Elliot: “He has already Dead. I can take you to see his body.”

After Elliot took her away, the bodyguard turned and entered the ward.

Avery was lying on the hospital bed, with the nurse comforting her. She has just finished the operation, and she can’t get out of bed yet, and she is not

suitable for intense emotions, which will affect her recovery.

“Boss, Xander must have been killed by someone from the Jobin family. We have no way to seek revenge from Kyrie, we can only bear it.” The bodyguard stood beside the hospital bed and said these words plainly.

Avery pursed her lips, pressing her inner grief.

“When you are discharged, let’s leave here first. Let Elliot do the rest.” The bodyguard continued.

Before, Avery really thought so. After leaving the hospital, leave here first to prevent Kyrie from blackmailing Elliot with himself.

But now, Avery has changed her mind.

Kyrie killed Xander, she couldn’t leave here just like that. Avery wanted to avenge Xander.

It was Avery who called Xander here, if it wasn’t for her, Xander would never have died. She owes Xander a life, and no matter what, she will avenge him.

.....

Afternoon.

Elliot comforted Xander’s girlfriend and sent someone to take her to deal with Xander’s body.

After the body is cremated, she will take Xander’s ashes out of here.

Elliot returned to the ward and saw Avery lying quietly on the hospital bed.

Her eyes were red and swollen, and the expression on her face was very cold.

“Xander will not die in vain.” He sat down beside the hospital bed, and his voice came calmly.

Avery interrupted him. “He died in vain. Even if you kill Kyrie, he won’t come back to life. If he didn’t know me, he wouldn’t have been killed at all.”

“Even if you blame yourself, he’s the same I won’t come back to life.” Elliot said

word by word, "I know you want revenge, even if you die here, you will not hesitate. Have you ever thought, who will suffer the most when you die?"

Chapter 1393

Avery knew that Elliot said this to calm her down, but she couldn't calm down. She was heartbroken. The more uncomfortable, the more painful the wound on the head.

"Avery, don't think about this anymore." Elliot held her hand tightly and said word by word, "Even if the sky is about to fall, don't worry about it. We'll talk about everything when you are discharged from the hospital!"

She tried and took a deep breath and was trying to calm her trembling body. After a few minutes, her mood finally calmed down.

Elliot voice came in a low voice, "Avery, close your eyes. You can recover quickly only if you have a good rest."

Avery closed her eyes disobediently, she didn't want to.

As long as she closes her eyes, Xander's face appeared in her mind.

When she saw the message sent by Xander, she had no doubts.

It's just that she never expected Kyrie to be so cruel. She couldn't let herself act as if nothing had happened. Even if she temporarily suppressed her anger, she had to stay awake.

"Go out. I want to be alone." Avery pulled her hand out of his big palm, "I will take care of my illness, I won't get out of bed. I want to be alone."

"Okay." Elliot got up and looked at her pale and cold face, "I'm outside, you have something to call me."

"No need." Avery refused, word by word, "Go back and rest. There are bodyguards watching me, I don't Something will happen. I can get out of bed tomorrow."

“Why don't you let me accompany you?” Elliot had to suspect that she had transferred her hatred of Kyrie to him.

“I want to stay by myself. I don't want to hear any advice. I don't want to hear anything. I just want to get well in peace.” Avery's eyes were red and tears were about to roll out at any moment, she choked, “I beg you, go Bar.”

Elliot strode out of the ward.

When the bodyguard saw him come out, he immediately asked, “Mr. Foster, why did you come out? How is my boss?”

Elliot: “She didn't want to be disturbed.”

“But she is a patient now and needs someone to escort her.” The bodyguard scratched his head and said, “How about I go in?”

“Avery's crying now. You can go in later.” Elliot's eyes darkened and he confessed, “After you go in, don't persuade her. She doesn't want to be persuaded.”

“Oh... Is she treating you? Are you angry?” The bodyguard saw that Elliot's face was not very good, so he comforted, “Xander was called by my boss. Now that Xander is dead here, she must think that Xander was killed by her. I think so too. So no matter what she said to you, don't take it seriously.”

“I know.” Elliot wasn't angry with her, but he panicked, “I'll go first, I have something to do. I'll make a call.”

Xander died of a highly poisonous poison which can cause people to die quickly if ingested in a very small amount.

This drug is a forbidden drug, and ordinary people can't get it at all.

Therefore, when Xander died, he did not suffer too much pain and torture.

It's just that a living person just passed away. It will be a painful blow for his family and friends.

Elliot came out of the hospital and asked the bodyguard to drive the car to Kyrie's villa.

Kyrie is recovering well.

When Elliot saw him, he felt better than yesterday.

Chapter 1394

"Elliot, the job I gave you, you did a good job." Seeing him, Kyrie said with kindness, "By the way, how are you talking to the second and fourth brother? They should have been looking for you?"

Elliot nodded: "I have met with them. The preliminary opinion is that the property of the sixth and the youngest..."

"That's my property. The property of the youngest has long been mine. I bought it from their widow in a reasonable and legal way."

After the death of the sixth and the youngest, Kyrie did everything possible to buy out their property at a low price.

It is obviously a buyout, but it is actually a robbery.

The second and fourth broke up with Kyrie because of this.

If Kyrie used this despicable method to deal with outsiders, that's all.

The sixth and the youngest are their allied brothers, how can they embezzle their property? Even if they want to embezzle, they will share it with their brothers. How can Kyrie take it alone?

Besides, the sixth and the youngest were killed in order to settle the mess for Cristian, and it was really disgusting that Kyrie did such a thing for the sake of profit.

"Brother, I propose to donate one third of the income from this part of the industry to the state treasury, and another third for public welfare. In the end, we only get one third of the proceeds." Elliot was afraid that Kyrie would get

angry and explain, "We can donate only a small part of the money through accounting. In this way, we will only lose a small part of the profit."

"Well, even if it is only a small part of the profit, I don't want to lose it." Kyrie grimaced, gritted his teeth and said, "If it wasn't for the sake of me and their former brothers, I would never suffer this loss."

"It's not good for us to fall out with them. Let's take a step back, in order to move forward better."

"Just do as you say." Kyrie said. He asked the bodyguard to hand over cigarettes.

The bodyguard immediately lit a cigar and delivered it to him.

"You haven't recovered yet, so it's best not to touch the cigarette." Elliot reminded to Kyrie.

"I smell it, I don't smoke." Kyrie held the cigarette in his hand, "Now that I have you to help me, my Jobin family will only get better and better. Of course I want to live a good life."

Elliot: "Well."

When the cigar was finished, Kyrie threw the cigarette butt into the trash can.

"Elliot, did you come to me just to talk about this?" Kyrie squinted his fox-like eyes and said, "How is Avery? I heard that she had a major operation."

"The operation is success, but she is not very good."

"Why is she bad?" Kyrie asked knowingly.

Elliot said calmly: "Her classmate is dead. His name is Xander, a neurologist.

He specially called over to let this classmate operate on her. He was killed in the early morning of the day of her surgery."

Oh..." The corners of Kyrie's mouth rose, evoking a sarcastic arc, "I killed him."

Elliot suppressed all his emotions in his heart, and his tone was calm: "How did

he provoke him, Are you?"

Kyrie exhaled, "Of course he didn't offend me. I think about it, but I can't get angry. My son can't just die like this. Otherwise, how lonely he would be on Road. I can't kill your son to vent, let alone Avery, otherwise you will be angry with me. I can only kill the people around Avery to vent my anger."

Elliot pursed his thin lips and did not speak.

Kyrie has done all the bad things in his life. For him, killing someone is as random as stepping on Avery.

Elliot got up from his chair, "You have a good rest, I will see you tomorrow."

After Elliot finished speaking, he strode towards the door.

Kyrie looked at his arrogant back and shouted to Elliot uncontrollably: "Don't

think I don't know you're angry. I promised to let Avery leave, enough to give you face. Don't be shameless. If you dare to betray me, I will not let you leave

the Aryadelle to live."

Chapter 1395

Kyrie looked furious, as if Elliot had done something wrong to him.

"You are ill now, you should rest well and don't think too much." Elliot stopped Kyrie and continued, "Rebecca said that she is not feeling well, I will go back and see her."

His light tone made Kyrie feel like a fist. smashed in cotton.

After he left, Kyrie was very upset.

Kyrie said to the bodyguard, "He is more and more able to hide his feelings. Don't look at how much he seemed to respect me just now, but he actually hated me in his heart."

"Just because of that doctor named Xander. I don't think he is?"

Kyrie frowned, "Of course he's not for Xander...he's for Avery. You didn't hear him say Avery is not good? Avery is in a bad mood because of Xander's

death.”

The bodyguard laughed and said, “If she hates it, she hates it but she has no power, even if she hates you, she and also Elliot can’t do anything. this is your world. If you are willing to reuse him, he is a thing, if you don’t reuse him, he is a piece of sh*t!”

“He is still better than Lorenzo. I need him to do things for me.” Kyrie’s voice was low Come down, “but I don’t have to worry, Rebecca will definitely be able to keep him.”

.....

Avonsville.

Tate Industries.

Mike convened a senior management meeting to truthfully inform everyone about the problems the company is currently facing.

Mike said, “It’s me who has implicated the company. Now that Avery is not in the country, she has no energy to manage the company, and she can’t solve the problems the company is facing now.”

“It means that our company only has the latest models. The product was not stolen.” An executive asked in surprise.

Mike said, “Yes. Except for the latest models, if other old models continue to be produced, there is only one situation, that is, they cannot be sold. Wonder Technologies has not invested any research and development, so they can be sold at low prices. And our cost is placed in front of them, it is impossible to fight a price war with them.”

The vice president wondered, “Then what should we do? Should we cut off the production line and lay off a large number of employees?”

Mike didn’t answer. If he wants to keep the company alive, this is the only way

to go.

“I heard that Wonder Technologies has spent a lot of money to hire a research and development team abroad, and they should have a lot of new products to launch next.”

“I suddenly felt that our company was at a dead end and came to a dead end. How could this be?”

Mike: “Blame me. If it wasn’t for my stubborn ex who came out to make trouble, our company would never have done this.”

The vice president said, “Director Mike, since Avery is not to blame, then we don’t have the right to blame you. If the company really can’t go on, then go bankrupt. It’s not like the company has never gone bankrupt. Although I’m not very good at finding a job at my age, it’s good. I’ve saved a lot of money in the past few years...”

“Hey, are you really going to go bankrupt?” Someone sighed.

“Unless someone invests and changes the direction of development. Why can Wonder Technologies ride on our face? The first and biggest reason is that they have a lot of money. Wanda has made countless investments, even if they burned it in the early stage. A lot of money goes in, but it doesn’t affect the normal operation of their company at all and they continue to attract investment...”

“Who will invest in us? We offended many investors when our company was booming.”

“Yeah! Avery doesn’t accept investment from outsiders at all.”

“Then it can only go bankrupt. But even if the Tate Industries goes bankrupt, it will not affect Avery’s technology in Bridgedale at all.”

“I can come back and rebuild the Tate Industries.”

No one answered.

Because everyone knows it's unlikely.

Wanda's Wonder Technologies almost emptied the Tate Industries this time.

Reality is reality, Avery has no cards.

Chapter 1396

"I see." Ben Schaffer was rarely ordered like this, even if Elliot asked him to do something, he had never had such an arrogant attitude.

He was not angry, after all, he owed Gwen.

"That...you pull me out of the blacklist." Ben Schaffer continued, "I'll talk to Mike later, and if I have any feedback, I can tell you directly. After all, Adrian is not that smart."

Wait until I finish eating to see how I feel." Gwen hung up the phone after finishing speaking.

After returning the phone to Adrian, Gwen breathed a sigh of relief.

Hayden said casually: "Actually, if my mother's company goes bankrupt, it doesn't matter. This way, my mother won't be so tired."

Hayden knew the problems encountered by Tate Industries but Hayden was not in a hurry.

He felt that after the company went bankrupt, his mother could rest at home.

In the future, he can make money for his mother without having to work so hard.

Gwen frowned, "But you and your sister are still in school. You have a younger brother to support. I know you will make money but you are still a child after all. In case you can't make money someday What?"

"I haven't thought about this." Hayden never doubted his own abilities.

Gwen blinked: "Then you can think about it now. Of course, it's fine if you don't

want to. You still have your father. He will definitely support you.”

Hayden was very speechless.

Gwen assured, “Hayden, don’t worry. I will definitely work hard to improve myself. When I can make money in the future, I will definitely take care of you.

Although you don’t want to call me aunt, you and your mother treat me well.

Okay, I keep it all in my heart.”

Hayden was even more speechless.

In front of him, it is better to mock him for not being able to support his family.

At the hospital.

Avery returned to the ward after a series of examinations. When she saw the dinner Hayden bought, she was very moved.

“Hayden has a class tomorrow, so I’ll go back first.” The bodyguard explained to Avery.

Avery: “Well.”

“Boss, are your physical examination results okay?” The bodyguard asked.

“It shouldn’t be a problem. Some test results haven’t come out yet.” Avery felt much better than when he was in Yonroeville.

Presumably because of seeing close friends and relatives, she was psychologically comforted.

“I think you’re in good spirits.” The bodyguard said.

Avery: “This is my second hometown. People will be more relaxed in a familiar environment.”

“Well. Your phone rang just now, and it seems to be your best friend.” The bodyguard reminded.

Avery picked up the phone, saw Tammy’s missed call, and went back immediately.

Avery answered her phone in seconds, "Avery! I heard you went to Bridgedale. Wait for me, I'll fly over to see you right away." Tammy said.

"No, I'll go back to Aryadelle when I'm discharged from the hospital. Let's meet again." Avery didn't want to trouble Tammy to run around.

During her time in Yonroeville, Tammy often sent her messages to persuade her to return to Aryadelle.

"Okay, Avery, you must take care of yourself. I went to see Robert today. Robert is really cute. I really want to take him home and play."

Avery said sadly, "I miss him so much. He's almost his first birthday. I hope Elliot can go back to Aryadelle before his birthday."

"What's going on with Elliot now? Is he in danger?" Tammy asked.

"Even if he's in danger, he won't tell me. He can only come back if Kyrie is dead." Avery's mood suddenly fell. After she calmed down, she didn't even feel that she had to seek revenge from Kyrie.

Chapter 1397

Because there is nothing, it is worth making Elliot pay the price of his life.

Thinking of this, Avery's head started to hurt again.

Tammy said worriedly, "Avery, I heard that Elliot's wife in Yonroeville is very beautiful, so you're not afraid that he will change his mind and dislike the old?"

Avery: "If he really changed his mind, it wouldn't hurt me that much."

Tammy: "Yes. If he's really that sc*mbag, you should be able to forget him soon."

Maybe because of this call Avery dreamed at night that Elliot fell in love with Rebecca and was willing to stay in Yonroeville for Rebecca.

In the dream, the two of them soon gave birth to a baby, and the family was harmonious and beautiful, happy and loving.

And she was in Aryadelle, waiting for him, and when her hair was gray, she couldn't wait for him to come back.

At the end of this dream, she fell ill on the bed and died with hatred. She was in a cold sweat when she woke up from her nightmare.

She picked up her phone and checked the time. It is now more than 3 a.m. in Bridgedale time.

She couldn't sleep, so she sent Elliot a message: [I dreamed of you just now.]

Unexpectedly, he quickly replied: [Only Wesley can control you.]

Looking at the message he sent, Avery couldn't help snorting coldly: [I remembered the fact that you spoke ill of me to Wesley in private. Next time we meet, I'll settle the bill with you.]

Elliot: [Let's talk about it when you recover.]

Avery: [I'm almost recovering. After coming here, I saw Hayden, Gwen, and Adrian. Feeling better in body.]

Elliot: [When you return to Aryadelle and see your daughter and Robert, you will get better sooner.]

Avery: [Not necessarily. Maybe when I go back to Aryadelle, I will be so angry that I have high blood pressure. My company may be going bankrupt. After I left for less than a month, I was slapped by Wanda.]

Bankruptcy is not the biggest headache for Avery, the headache is losing to Wanda.

Elliot: [It's not like you haven't gone bankrupt before, take it easy.]

Avery: [Are you so comforting? And my family went bankrupt before, so it doesn't matter to me. I have never gone bankrupt since I started my business.]

Elliot: [Aren't you going to experience it right away? Failure is also a precious experience.]

Avery: [Thank you for comforting me, I feel better.] [smile] [smile] [smile]

Elliot: [Go on sleeping!]

Avery: [I can't sleep. what are you doing now? How did you and Rebecca sleep at night? Didn't Kyrie force the two of you to have children? How are you going to have children?]

Elliot: [I'm having breakfast. At night she sleeps in the master bedroom and I sleep in the guest bedroom. The child is going to have a test tube.]

Avery: [Who test tube with whom?]

Elliot: [She randomly picked one from the sperm bank.]

Avery was relieved: [Elliot, I thought about it, if you are not 100% sure that you can kill Kyrie, then forget it. Your life is important. When I'm out of the hospital, I'll find a way to get you out.]

Elliot: [You are already like this, and you still want to save me to move.]

Avery: [I feel you are mocking me.]

Elliot held the phone and looked at the message she sent, the corners of his mouth raised slightly.

Rebecca knew that Elliot was texting with Avery.

Elliot only has a smile on his face when he is with Avery.

Rebecca's heart ached slightly, and she opened his mouth to attract his attention: "Elliot, I want to tell you something."

He put down the phone and looked at Rebecca.

"I... I'm pregnant." Rebecca blushed slightly and told him the good news.

Chapter 1398

Elliot heard the words, stunned for a moment, and then said coldly: "It's good."

Rebecca said gently, "Well, I'm also very happy. I wanted to tell you the news last night, but you came back a little late last night, I'm afraid It affects your rest

at night, so I didn't tell you. After breakfast, let's go to Dad's house and tell Dad the news."

Elliot: "Okay."

After breakfast, the two went to Kyrie's house. .

Kyrie is infusing. But when he saw them coming, he had a good look on his face.

"Dad, how is your health? Did the doctor say that you will need to infuse for a few days?" Rebecca walked to the bedside and held Kyrie's big palm.

"Today is the last day. Go to the hospital for a re-examination later. Let's see how the recovery is." Kyrie squinted his fox eyes and asked, "You two come here together, do you have something to tell me?"

Rebecca said with a smile: "I and Elliot have also come to see you together before. The reason why we don't come together is not because you have arranged too much work for Elliot. He doesn't have enough time to rest every day. "

"A man should focus on his career." When Kyrie said this, he glanced at Elliot. Rebecca smiled and said, "Dad, I have good news to tell you. I'm pregnant. I just found out."

Kyrie's eyes lit up, a little surprised: "So soon?"

Rebecca said: "Don't you really want to hug your grandson? Why is it too fast?"

"Hahaha! I just didn't expect you two to be so fast. It's good to be pregnant. I just don't know if it's a boy or a girl." Kyrie smiled and danced, "It doesn't matter if the first child is a boy or a girl. I like them both. You are still so young. You will have more babies in the future."

"Is there anything like you?" Rebecca coquettishly said, "When are you going to the hospital? I'll accompany you later."

Kyrie said, and added, "You're pregnant now, just stay at home and have a good rest. I'll review it, and I'll be fine. If there's nothing wrong with my review, we'll have a party in a week, and welcome baby. It's coming."

"Okay." Rebecca agreed and looked at Elliot, "Elliot, what do you think?"

Elliot: "It's good."

.....

A week later.

Avery felt that her body was almost recovered, so she went for a review.

The inspection results showed that the recovery was good.

"Brother Wesley, can I be discharged from the hospital?" Avery raised her eyebrows proudly, "You can't ask me to stay for another week, right? I lie down every day and my waist is about to break."

"It seems that I don't need to live anymore. But You were making a fuss about being discharged from the hospital a week ago, but the test results at that time were not very good." Wesley turned over the old accounts with her, "I don't even know what you thought at the time. In my heart, you are obviously a very rational person."

"Brother Wesley, please stop talking. I wanted to be discharged at the time because I thought my body was recovering well. I think back now, although I was recovering well at the time, it was far from enough to be discharged from the hospital. I have realized that I was wrong."

"It's good to know that I was wrong. Don't make yourself sick if you don't want to be hospitalized." Wesley asked, "Would you like to rest here for a few days before returning to Aryadelle?"

Avery shook her head: "I miss Layla and Robert so much. I can't wait to buy a ticket to go back to Aryadelle today. But let's go back tomorrow. I'm also

reluctant to leave Hayden.”

Wesley smiled: “Fortunately there are only three children, if there are more

Well, I don’t think you’ll think about it.”

“You don’t understand.” Avery walked towards the ward, “I didn’t understand those who had children before I gave birth. Brother Wesley, after you return to Aryadelle this time, you will be old. Stay in the country honestly, and accompany your parents well. In the years since you disappeared, they have aged a lot.”

Wesley: “Actually, I prefer to stay in Bridgedale.”

Avery: “But you will still go back to Aryadelle. Right?”

Wesley: “Well.”

Avery: “Actually, you can find a woman to marry and have children...”

“Avery, please let me go.” Wesley begged for mercy, “When I return to Aryadelle, My parents will definitely urge me, so I won’t bother you to rush me.”

Chapter 1399

“Hahaha!” Avery looked at him embarrassed and continued to tease him,

“Brother Wesley, how do you feel about Shea?”

“Do you have to ask such a question?” Wesley stopped, and said seriously,

“Avery, do you think it’s possible for me and her?”

Avery’s smile disappeared: “Why is it impossible? As long as you want, as long as Shea is willing, the two of you can be together. Before her accident, I think the two of you got along very well.”

Wesley: “I think it’s enough for me and her to get along as friends.”

“Brother Wesley, when Shea is over, you should ask. Think about it. If she is willing to marry you, and you don’t despise her.”

“How could I despise her?” Wesley interrupted her.

Avery sighed, "Since you don't dislike her, then you can wait for her and let her decide what kind of relationship you two get along with. Have you never been in love? Why are you so passive?"

Wesley frowned.

.....

Yonroeville.

Today, the Jobin family held a party to entertain relatives and friends.

Rebecca was pregnant now, and there were bodyguards by her side all the time.

The bodyguard protecting her was not an outsider, but Lorenzo.

Lorenzo's skills were good. In addition, he and Rebecca have known each other since childhood, and they are as close as brothers and sisters.

Elliot and Kyrie entertained the guests together.

"Today is the first time for our brothers to meet after their relationship broke.

Come, let's have a drink!" The third brother raised his glass and shouted for a drink.

Elliot said to Kyrie: "Big brother can't drink recently. Let me drink with you."

"I'm happy today, I'll drink with you." Kyrie held up a glass of champagne, and after clinking with them, he took a sip.

After a while, he became dizzy.

"Hey, I can't accompany you to drink, I'm going to take a break." Kyrie was supported by the bodyguard and left the banquet hall.

After Kyrie left, the third brother laughed: "Kyrie's body is not as good as before."

"He is almost sixty years old, and he has to do it if he doesn't agree with him."

"Elliot, maybe you don't have to do anything, At that time, everything in the

Jobin family will naturally be in your hands.” The fourth brother said.

Elliot shook his head, “I can’t wait that long.”

The fourth brother said, “Then you must wait until Rebecca gives birth, right?”

“The child in her womb is not mine.” Elliot took a sip of wine.

The fourth brother said, “Don’t say things like that outside. Otherwise, Kyrie will know and won’t let you go.”

“Well.” Elliot glanced at Rebecca.

Rebecca was eating and chatting with the female guests. Although Lorenzo was by her side, Lorenzo’s eyes fell on Elliot’s side.

Elliot withdrew his gaze. He drank and chatted with everyone, and after a while, a slightly familiar face flashed by in front of him.

He looked at the figure, and saw that the person was carrying a tray and was walking through the banquet hall. He immediately put down the wine glass and strode over.

Chapter 1400

Hasn’t she already left? How could she be here?

Elliot had an ominous premonition in his heart.

About half a month ago, Xander was killed, and at the same time, Xander’s girlfriend came.

Naturally, she could not accept the news of Xander’s death, but she still reluctantly cremated Xander’s body.

Elliot sent someone to take her and Xander’s ashes to the airport.

He thought Xander’s girlfriend had left that day. But he just saw a waiter holding a tray, and that waiter seemed to be her.

She may have returned after returning Xander’s ashes.

And why she came, it’s hard to guess. She definitely didn’t come to be a waiter,

she definitely came to seek revenge for Kyrie.

Elliot strode towards the room where Kyrie was resting. Before he could get close, there was a piercing noise.

The men's screams and the women's screams were mixed together.

When Elliot entered the lounge, he saw Kyrie's chest with a dagger stuck in it.

And Xander's girlfriend had been kicked to the ground by the bodyguard, blood dripping from the corners of her mouth.

"Mr. Foster. You came just in time. I don't know how this woman got in. Do you want to interrogate her first, or just kill her?" A bodyguard asked, stepping on the woman's face.

Another bodyguard called an ambulance.

Just when Elliot was about to speak, Lorenzo strode in.

After Lorenzo saw what happened, he immediately drew his gun and aimed it at the woman's head.

"Don't kill her yet." Elliot stopped immediately, "The matter hasn't been investigated yet..."

"What's there to investigate? This woman is Xander's girlfriend. She is here to avenge Xander." Lorenzo recognized her identity after seeing her face clearly.

So Lorenzo thinks that there is no need to investigate, just kill her directly.

Elliot frowned and scolded Lorenzo, "Go to the doctor first to stop the bleeding for your foster father. Didn't you see him bleeding a lot?"

Lorenzo turned back and saw Kyrie's eyes staring like a copper bell, with a painful expression on his face, he immediately said, "Foster father! I'll find a doctor right now!" After speaking, he quickly ran out to find a doctor.

After Lorenzo went out, Elliot looked at the woman on the ground.

The woman gasped for breath, lowered her eyes, and dared not look at him.

Although Kyrie was stabbed, he did not die. His eyes were looking fiercely at the woman on the ground.

Elliot said to the bodyguard, "Take her out. I have a question to ask her. This is the Jobin family's hotel, how did she get in? I think the management should change."

After he finished speaking, he walked out first.

The bodyguard immediately dragged the woman to keep up with him.

Not long after, Lorenzo brought the doctor to the lounge.

Seeing Elliot's absence, Lorenzo immediately asked the bodyguard, "Where is Elliot and that woman?"

"Mr. Foster went to investigate how that woman got in." The bodyguard said.

"Haha! I think he wants to let that woman go." Lorenzo's words were settled, and another bodyguard strode in.

"Where is Elliot?" Lorenzo asked.

"Mr. Foster killed that woman. Waiting for the ambulance outside now."

"Are you sure he killed that woman?" Lorenzo frowned, not quite convinced.

"I saw it with my own eyes. He just broke the woman's neck." The bodyguard said.

Chapter 1401

"I see." Ben Schaffer was rarely ordered like this, even if Elliot asked him to do something, he had never had such an arrogant attitude.

He was not angry, after all, he owed Gwen.

"That...you pull me out of the blacklist." Ben Schaffer continued, "I'll talk to Mike later, and if I have any feedback, I can tell you directly. After all, Adrian is not that smart."

Wait until I finish eating to see how I feel." Gwen hung up the phone after

finishing speaking.

After returning the phone to Adrian, Gwen breathed a sigh of relief.

Hayden said casually: "Actually, if my mother's company goes bankrupt, it doesn't matter. This way, my mother won't be so tired."

Hayden knew the problems encountered by Tate Industries but Hayden was not in a hurry.

He felt that after the company went bankrupt, his mother could rest at home.

In the future, he can make money for his mother without having to work so hard.

Gwen frowned, "But you and your sister are still in school. You have a younger brother to support. I know you will make money but you are still a child after all. In case you can't make money someday What?"

"I haven't thought about this." Hayden never doubted his own abilities.

Gwen blinked: "Then you can think about it now. Of course, it's fine if you don't want to. You still have your father. He will definitely support you."

Hayden was very speechless.

Gwen assured, "Hayden, don't worry. I will definitely work hard to improve myself. When I can make money in the future, I will definitely take care of you. Although you don't want to call me aunt, you and your mother treat me well. Okay, I keep it all in my heart."

Hayden was even more speechless.

In front of him, it is better to mock him for not being able to support his family.

At the hospital.

Avery returned to the ward after a series of examinations. When she saw the dinner Hayden bought, she was very moved.

"Hayden has a class tomorrow, so I'll go back first." The bodyguard explained

to Avery.

Avery: "Well."

"Boss, are your physical examination results okay?" The bodyguard asked.

"It shouldn't be a problem. Some test results haven't come out yet." Avery felt much better than when he was in Yonroeville.

Presumably because of seeing close friends and relatives, she was psychologically comforted.

"I think you're in good spirits." The bodyguard said.

Avery: "This is my second hometown. People will be more relaxed in a familiar environment."

"Well. Your phone rang just now, and it seems to be your best friend." The bodyguard reminded.

Avery picked up the phone, saw Tammy's missed call, and went back immediately.

Avery answered her phone in seconds, "Avery! I heard you went to Bridgedale. Wait for me, I'll fly over to see you right away." Tammy said.

"No, I'll go back to Aryadelle when I'm discharged from the hospital. Let's meet again." Avery didn't want to trouble Tammy to run around.

During her time in Yonroeville, Tammy often sent her messages to persuade her to return to Aryadelle.

"Okay, Avery, you must take care of yourself. I went to see Robert today.

Robert is really cute. I really want to take him home and play."

Avery said sadly, "I miss him so much. He's almost his first birthday. I hope Elliot can go back to Aryadelle before his birthday."

"What's going on with Elliot now? Is he in danger?" Tammy asked.

"Even if he's in danger, he won't tell me. He can only come back if Kyrie is

dead.” Avery’s mood suddenly fell. After she calmed down, she didn’t even feel that she had to seek revenge from Kyrie.

Chapter 1402

Because there is nothing, it is worth making Elliot pay the price of his life.

Thinking of this, Avery’s head started to hurt again.

Tammy said worriedly, “Avery, I heard that Elliot’s wife in Yonroeville is very beautiful, so you’re not afraid that he will change his mind and dislike the old?”

Avery: “If he really changed his mind, it wouldn’t hurt me that much.”

Tammy: “Yes. If he’s really that sc*mbag, you should be able to forget him soon.”

Maybe because of this call Avery dreamed at night that Elliot fell in love with Rebecca and was willing to stay in Yonroeville for Rebecca.

In the dream, the two of them soon gave birth to a baby, and the family was harmonious and beautiful, happy and loving.

And she was in Aryadelle, waiting for him, and when her hair was gray, she couldn’t wait for him to come back.

At the end of this dream, she fell ill on the bed and died with hatred. She was in a cold sweat when she woke up from her nightmare.

She picked up her phone and checked the time. It is now more than 3 a.m. in Bridgedale time.

She couldn’t sleep, so she sent Elliot a message: [I dreamed of you just now.]

Unexpectedly, he quickly replied: [Only Wesley can control you.]

Looking at the message he sent, Avery couldn’t help snorting coldly: [I remembered the fact that you spoke ill of me to Wesley in private. Next time we meet, I’ll settle the bill with you.]

Elliot: [Let's talk about it when you recover.]

Avery: [I'm almost recovering. After coming here, I saw Hayden, Gwen, and Adrian. Feeling better in body.]

Elliot: [When you return to Aryadelle and see your daughter and Robert, you will get better sooner.]

Avery: [Not necessarily. Maybe when I go back to Aryadelle, I will be so angry that I have high blood pressure. My company may be going bankrupt. After I left for less than a month, I was slapped by Wanda.]

Bankruptcy is not the biggest headache for Avery, the headache is losing to Wanda.

Elliot: [It's not like you haven't gone bankrupt before, take it easy.]

Avery: [Are you so comforting? And my family went bankrupt before, so it doesn't matter to me. I have never gone bankrupt since I started my business.]

Elliot: [Aren't you going to experience it right away? Failure is also a precious experience.]

Avery: [Thank you for comforting me, I feel better.] [smile] [smile] [smile]

Elliot: [Go on sleeping!]

Avery: [I can't sleep. what are you doing now? How did you and Rebecca sleep at night? Didn't Kyrie force the two of you to have children? How are you going to have children?]

Elliot: [I'm having breakfast. At night she sleeps in the master bedroom and I sleep in the guest bedroom. The child is going to have a test tube.]

Avery: [Who test tube with whom?]

Elliot: [She randomly picked one from the sperm bank.]

Avery was relieved: [Elliot, I thought about it, if you are not 100% sure that

you can kill Kyrie, then forget it. Your life is important. When I'm out of the hospital, I'll find a way to get you out.]

Elliot: [You are already like this, and you still want to save me to move.]

Avery: [I feel you are mocking me.]

Elliot held the phone and looked at the message she sent, the corners of his mouth raised slightly.

Rebecca knew that Elliot was texting with Avery.

Elliot only has a smile on his face when he is with Avery.

Rebecca's heart ached slightly, and she opened his mouth to attract his attention: "Elliot, I want to tell you something."

He put down the phone and looked at Rebecca.

"I... I'm pregnant." Rebecca blushed slightly and told him the good news.

Chapter 1403

Elliot heard the words, stunned for a moment, and then said coldly: "It's good."

Rebecca said gently, "Well, I'm also very happy. I wanted to tell you the news last night, but you came back a little late last night, I'm afraid It affects your rest at night, so I didn't tell you. After breakfast, let's go to Dad's house and tell Dad the news."

Elliot: "Okay."

After breakfast, the two went to Kyrie's house. .

Kyrie is infusion. But when he saw them coming, he had a good look on his face.

"Dad, how is your health? Did the doctor say that you will need to infuse for a few days?" Rebecca walked to the bedside and held Kyrie's big palm.

"Today is the last day. Go to the hospital for a re-examination later. Let's see

how the recovery is.” Kyrie squinted his fox eyes and asked, “You two come here together, do you have something to tell me?”

Rebecca said with a smile: “I and Elliot have also come to see you together before. The reason why we don’t come together is not because you have arranged too much work for Elliot. He doesn’t have enough time to rest every day. “

“A man should focus on his career.” When Kyrie said this, he glanced at Elliot.

Rebecca smiled and said, “Dad, I have good news to tell you. I’m pregnant. I just found out.”

Kyrie’s eyes lit up, a little surprised: “So soon?”

Rebecca said: “Don’t you really want to hug your grandson? Why is it too fast?”

“Hahaha! I just didn’t expect you two to be so fast. It’s good to be pregnant. I just don’t know if it’s a boy or a girl.” Kyrie smiled and danced, “It doesn’t matter if the first child is a boy or a girl. I like them both. You are still so young. You will have more babies in the future.”

“Is there anything like you?” Rebecca coquettishly said, “When are you going to the hospital? I’ll accompany you later.”

Kyrie said, and added, “You’re pregnant now, just stay at home and have a good rest. I’ll review it, and I’ll be fine. If there’s nothing wrong with my review, we’ll have a party in a week, and welcome baby. It’s coming.”

“Okay.” Rebecca agreed and looked at Elliot, “Elliot, what do you think?”

Elliot: “It’s good.”

.....

A week later.

Avery felt that her body was almost recovered, so she went for a review.

The inspection results showed that the recovery was good.

“Brother Wesley, can I be discharged from the hospital?” Avery raised her eyebrows proudly, “You can’t ask me to stay for another week, right? I lie down every day and my waist is about to break.”

“It seems that I don’t need to live anymore. But You were making a fuss about being discharged from the hospital a week ago, but the test results at that time were not very good.” Wesley turned over the old accounts with her, “I don’t even know what you thought at the time. In my heart, you are obviously a very rational person.”

“Brother Wesley, please stop talking. I wanted to be discharged at the time because I thought my body was recovering well. I think back now, although I was recovering well at the time, it was far from enough to be discharged from the hospital. I have realized that I was wrong.”

“It’s good to know that I was wrong. Don’t make yourself sick if you don’t want to be hospitalized.” Wesley asked, “Would you like to rest here for a few days before returning to Aryadelle?”

Avery shook her head: “I miss Layla and Robert so much. I can’t wait to buy a ticket to go back to Aryadelle today. But let’s go back tomorrow. I’m also reluctant to leave Hayden.”

Wesley smiled: “Fortunately there are only three children, if there are more Well, I don’t think you’ll think about it.”

“You don’t understand.” Avery walked towards the ward, “I didn’t understand those who had children before I gave birth. Brother Wesley, after you return to Aryadelle this time, you will be old. Stay in the country honestly, and accompany your parents well. In the years since you disappeared, they have

aged a lot.”

Wesley: “Actually, I prefer to stay in Bridgedale.”

Avery: “But you will still go back to Aryadelle. Right?”

Wesley: “Well.”

Avery: “Actually, you can find a woman to marry and have children...”

“Avery, please let me go.” Wesley begged for mercy, “When I return to Aryadelle, My parents will definitely urge me, so I won’t bother you to rush me.”

Chapter 1404

“Hahaha!” Avery looked at him embarrassed and continued to tease him,

“Brother Wesley, how do you feel about Shea?”

“Do you have to ask such a question?” Wesley stopped, and said seriously,

“Avery, do you think it’s possible for me and her?”

Avery’s smile disappeared: “Why is it impossible? As long as you want, as long as Shea is willing, the two of you can be together. Before her accident, I think the two of you got along very well.”

Wesley: “I think it’s enough for me and her to get along as friends.”

“Brother Wesley, when Shea is over, you should ask. Think about it. If she is willing to marry you, and you don’t despise her.”

“How could I despise her?” Wesley interrupted her.

Avery sighed, “Since you don’t dislike her, then you can wait for her and let her decide what kind of relationship you two get along with. Have you never been in love? Why are you so passive?”

Wesley frowned.

.....

Yonroeville.

Today, the Jobin family held a party to entertain relatives and friends.

Rebecca was pregnant now, and there were bodyguards by her side all the time.

The bodyguard protecting her was not an outsider, but Lorenzo.

Lorenzo's skills were good. In addition, he and Rebecca have known each other since childhood, and they are as close as brothers and sisters.

Elliot and Kyrie entertained the guests together.

"Today is the first time for our brothers to meet after their relationship broke.

Come, let's have a drink!" The third brother raised his glass and shouted for a drink.

Elliot said to Kyrie: "Big brother can't drink recently. Let me drink with you."

"I'm happy today, I'll drink with you." Kyrie held up a glass of champagne, and after clinking with them, he took a sip.

After a while, he became dizzy.

"Hey, I can't accompany you to drink, I'm going to take a break." Kyrie was supported by the bodyguard and left the banquet hall.

After Kyrie left, the third brother laughed: "Kyrie's body is not as good as before."

"He is almost sixty years old, and he has to do it if he doesn't agree with him."

"Elliot, maybe you don't have to do anything, At that time, everything in the Jobin family will naturally be in your hands." The fourth brother said.

Elliot shook his head, "I can't wait that long."

The fourth brother said, "Then you must wait until Rebecca gives birth, right?"

"The child in her womb is not mine." Elliot took a sip of wine.

The fourth brother said, "Don't say things like that outside. Otherwise, Kyrie will know and won't let you go."

“Well.” Elliot glanced at Rebecca.

Rebecca was eating and chatting with the female guests. Although Lorenzo was by her side, Lorenzo’s eyes fell on Elliot’s side.

Elliot withdrew his gaze. He drank and chatted with everyone, and after a while, a slightly familiar face flashed by in front of him.

He looked at the figure, and saw that the person was carrying a tray and was walking through the banquet hall. He immediately put down the wine glass and strode over.

Chapter 1405

Hasn’t she already left? How could she be here?

Elliot had an ominous premonition in his heart.

About half a month ago, Xander was killed, and at the same time, Xander’s girlfriend came.

Naturally, she could not accept the news of Xander’s death, but she still reluctantly cremated Xander’s body.

Elliot sent someone to take her and Xander’s ashes to the airport.

He thought Xander’s girlfriend had left that day. But he just saw a waiter holding a tray, and that waiter seemed to be her.

She may have returned after returning Xander’s ashes.

And why she came, it’s hard to guess. She definitely didn’t come to be a waiter, she definitely came to seek revenge for Kyrie.

Elliot strode towards the room where Kyrie was resting. Before he could get close, there was a piercing noise.

The men’s screams and the women’s screams were mixed together.

When Elliot entered the lounge, he saw Kyrie’s chest with a dagger stuck in it.

And Xander’s girlfriend had been kicked to the ground by the bodyguard,

blood dripping from the corners of her mouth.

“Mr. Foster. You came just in time. I don’t know how this woman got in. Do you want to interrogate her first, or just kill her?” A bodyguard asked, stepping on the woman’s face.

Another bodyguard called an ambulance.

Just when Elliot was about to speak, Lorenzo strode in.

After Lorenzo saw what happened, he immediately drew his gun and aimed it at the woman’s head.

“Don’t kill her yet.” Elliot stopped immediately, “The matter hasn’t been investigated yet...”

“What’s there to investigate? This woman is Xander’s girlfriend. She is here to avenge Xander.” Lorenzo recognized her identity after seeing her face clearly.

So Lorenzo thinks that there is no need to investigate, just kill her directly.

Elliot frowned and scolded Lorenzo, “Go to the doctor first to stop the bleeding for your foster father. Didn’t you see him bleeding a lot?”

Lorenzo turned back and saw Kyrie’s eyes staring Like a copper bell, with a painful expression on his face, he immediately said, “Foster father! I’ll find a doctor right now!” After speaking, he quickly ran out to find a doctor.

After Lorenzo went out, Elliot looked at the woman on the ground.

The woman gasped for breath, lowered her eyes, and dared not look at him.

Although Kyrie was stabbed, he did not die. His eyes were looking fiercely at the woman on the ground.

Elliot said to the bodyguard, “Take her out. I have a question to ask her. This is the Jobin family’s hotel, how did she get in? I think the management should change.”

After he finished speaking, he walked out first.

The bodyguard immediately dragged the woman to keep up with him.

Not long after, Lorenzo brought the doctor to the lounge.

Seeing Elliot's absence, Lorenzo immediately asked the bodyguard, "Where is Elliot and that woman?"

"Mr. Foster went to investigate how that woman got in." The bodyguard said.

"Haha! I think he wants to let that woman go." Lorenzo's words were settled, and another bodyguard strode in.

"Where is Elliot?" Lorenzo asked.

"Mr. Foster killed that woman. Waiting for the ambulance outside now."

"Are you sure he killed that woman?" Lorenzo frowned, not quite convinced.

"I saw it with my own eyes. He just broke the woman's neck." The bodyguard said.

"Where's the corpse?" Lorenzo was going to see the woman's corpse.

Chapter 1406

"The body was dragged away. There were so many guests today, I'm afraid that the guests will see bad luck." The bodyguard replied.

Lorenzo was speechless.

Not long after, the ambulance arrived, and Kyrie was rushed into the ambulance.

Lorenzo went to the hospital with the car, while Elliot stayed to see the guests and accompany Rebecca.

A party that was going to be good ended because of the attack on Kyrie.

After Elliot sent the guests away, he planned to send Rebecca home.

"My father will be fine, right? I heard that a woman disguised as a waiter came in?" Rebecca frowned, worried.

“Your father shouldn’t be in danger. The dagger didn’t stick to the heart.” Elliot opened the car door and let her get in the car.

“Elliot, I want to go to the hospital to accompany my father.” Rebecca felt uneasy.

It happened so suddenly.

Her father was hospitalized not long ago for a wrestling, and her health was not good. Now she was assassinated. She was afraid that her father would not survive and die suddenly.

Elliot said, “You’re going to the hospital now, and you can’t do anything. Go home first, and then go there when your father wakes up.”

“Okay.” After Rebecca got into the car, she saw several people standing in front of the hotel through the car window so she said to Elliot, “Are they waiting for you? I’ll just go back by myself, you can stay with them.”

After Rebecca left, Elliot strode to the door of the hotel.

“Second brother, fourth brother, go back first.” The second brother was puzzled, “Why did you save that woman? I really don’t understand you and Nick, you two are poisonous.”

Elliot did not kill Xander girlfriend. He hid the woman in Nick’s car and planned to let Nick take her in for a while.

When Kyrie is dead, send her out of here.

Nick shrugged: “Avery promised to treat me free of charge when I was sick.

Elliot promised me that if I had difficulties in the future, I would do my best to help him. I will help them both a little now, and they will reward me even more. Yes, I think I made it. What you make is money, and what I make is the favor they both owe me.”

The second and fourth scoffed.

Elliot said to Nick, "Nick, take her back first and find a doctor to show her. I'm going to the hospital to see Kyrie."

"Okay. Actually, I promised to help you, mainly because I was shocked by this woman's courage. She dared to assassinate Kyrie by herself. It's too awesome. If Kyrie died tonight, it would be funny!" Nick sighed.

Elliot: "I didn't get in the right position."

Nick laughed and said, "How can it be a pity to hear your tone? Even if Kyrie doesn't die tonight, his vitality will be severely damaged. Go to the hospital and see. If there is any movement, tell us anytime."

Elliot nodded, sent them away one by one, and then went to the hospital.

.....

Bridgedale.

After Avery was discharged from the hospital, she first came to Professor James Hough's house to visit Shea.

Shea has gained some weight since the surgery, but she is still thinner overall. She could get out of bed and move around, but she would get very tired after walking for a while and had to stop and rest.

"Shea, your recovery is really good. If Mrs. Scarlet sees you, she will definitely be very happy."

Shea's eyes twinkled a little bit of stars, looking forward: "I miss Mrs. Scarlet so much. I wanted to call her but I want to go to her directly after returning to Aryadelle and give her a surprise."

"Well, we will return to Aryadelle tomorrow."

"I have already packed my luggage." Shea showed Avery the luggage she had packed, "Avery, my brother, Elliot, when will he be back?"

"I also want to know when he will come back." Avery had an idea in her mind,

"Do you want to see him?"

Shea pursed her lips and nodded heavily.

“Then let’s make a video call for him. Let’s see if he answers.” Avery took out her mobile phone, found Elliot’s number, and dialed the video call.

Chapter 1407

Hospital, emergency room.

Elliot saw the video call from Avery, and immediately strode towards the elevator.

Seeing that Lorenzo was not following, Elliot took over the videocall.

Shea’s face instantly appeared on the screen.

“Brother!” Shea couldn’t help shouting when she saw Elliot.

Elliot listened to her familiar voice, looked at her thin face, and infinite thoughts rose up.

“Brother, I’m Shea. Have you forgotten me? Why don’t you talk? I miss you so much... Although I’m not your sister, you will always be my brother.”

Shea said what was in her heart, anxiously waiting for his response.

But a few seconds of waiting seemed like a century to Shea.

“How could I forget you?” Elliot’s Adam’s apple rolled, and he said hoarsely,

“Shea, you have lost weight.”

Shea suddenly shed two lines of hot tears in grievance: “Brother, when are you coming back? I miss you. I miss you so much!”

“You go back to Aryadelle with Avery first. Mrs. Scarlet will take care of you.”

Elliot couldn’t give her an accurate reply, “I still have something to do here, I’ll go back when it’s resolved.”

“I’ll wait for you to come back.” Shea said obediently.

“Well. Is Avery there?” Elliot asked.

“Yes.” Shea handed the phone to Avery, “Brother is looking for you.”

Avery took the phone and looked at his familiar face on the screen, her heart beating wildly uncontrollably.

But she hasn't seen each other for a week, and it feels like a long, long time apart.

"Elliot, you're in the hospital?" Avery saw a nurse pushing a cart behind him.

"Well, Kyrie was assassinated, and is now rescuing." Elliot said lightly.

"Assassination? Who assassinated him?" Avery spoke faster, "How is he injured? Will he die?"

"It should not die. It was Xander's girlfriend who assassinated him. The love between her and Xander is very touching, but her behavior is tantamount to suicide. If I hadn't stopped Lorenzo, she would be dead now."

Avery knew that he said this to warn her .

"How is she now? Can you guarantee her safety?" Avery asked nervously.

Elliot said, "She's with Nick."

Avery: "We have a chance in the future, we have to thank Nick."

"Well. When will you return to Aryadelle?" When Elliot asked this question, he raised his eyes and glanced at Lorenzo.

Lorenzo was standing far away from the door of the emergency room, his dark eyes kept looking at him.

"We're going back to Aryadelle tomorrow. Elliot, can you go back to Aryadelle before Robert's first birthday?" Avery's tone was eagerly eager.

"I'll try my best." After Elliot finished speaking, he hung up the video call and strode towards Lorenzo.

Seeing him coming, Lorenzo said angrily: "Avery was calling?"

Elliot: "Yes."

Lorenzo: "Couldn't you f*cking treat Rebecca well?"

“If I truly love Rebecca, do you think I can make it? Do you approach her every day?” Elliot looked at him coldly, “Do you know why Kyrie didn’t choose you? Because you are stupid. As long as you can learn a little, you won’t treat me as an enemy all day long.”

Lorenzo was black-faced by his scolding, and shouted in a rough voice: “You haven’t got the Jobin family yet.”

Elliot: “I got your Rebecca. It’s only a matter of time before I get the Jobin family.”

Lorenzo was poked In the middle of the pain, the fists are tightly clenched.

Not long after, the door of the emergency room opened and a nurse came out.

Lorenzo grabbed her and asked, “How is my adoptive father?”

“Mr. Jobin has lost too much blood, and now he needs a blood transfusion.”

The nurse said eagerly and strode away.

Chapter 1408

The door to the emergency room was closed again, and Lorenzo and Elliot looked at each other.

Lorenzo: “Are you expecting my adoptive father to die?”

Elliot: “Do you expect me to tell you what’s in your heart?”

Lorenzo: “Haha! Talking to you is just playing the qin to a cow. As long as I am alive, I will never let you hurt my righteousness.”

Elliot: “If I decide to do it, you won’t be able to stop it.”

Lorenzo: “You really have a problem.”

Elliot: “You have a bigger problem. You must be looking forward to my death every day, right? That way you can get Rebecca. It’s a pity that she has fallen in love with me now and you lost her.”

Lorenzo: “Elliot, don’t get too complacent. One day you will lose miserably because you underestimate the enemy.”

Elliot: "I'll wait and see."

...

Aryadelle.

capital Airport.

Avery and Wesley came out of the gate with Shea and Adrian, and saw Mike who was picking up the plane.

"Avery, you're finally back." Mike gave her a big hug, "If you don't come back, I really can't stand it anymore."

After speaking, he let go of her and looked at Shea and Adrian.

"You two brothers and sisters look alike." Mike reached out and squeezed Shea's face, "Shea, you can't mess around anymore. How good it is to live. When you die, you can't see anything. You still haven't seen Robert, you don't know how cute Robert is, not only cute, but also a little naughty."

"Eh, has he become naughty now?" In Avery's impression, her son is a cute little boy.

Absolutely nothing to do with naughty.

Mike sighed helplessly, "He has the ability to destroy now. If we doesn't look at him for a while, he starts to tear down the house. Mrs. Cooper can't control him at all. Mrs. Cooper spoils him too much."

Avery: "Aren't you at home too?"

"When the company encounters such a crisis, why am I in the mood to take children?" Mike scratched his head and took them out of the airport, "By the way, Ben Schaffer asked me if I wanted to invest, and I said I'll talk about it when you come back. The money you gave me will last for a while."

Avery said, "Well. I don't want the Sterling Group's money for now. If the problem can't be solved, I'd rather go bankrupt than pour money into it

endlessly. It doesn't make sense. "

I think so too. Hey, let's not talk about that. Go home first." Mike pointed to the two cars at the airport gate, "Both are ours."

Wesley stood outside and did not get in the car: "Go back, I will take a taxi home myself."

Avery looked at him and said, "Brother Wesley! Come up, we will take you home first. Do you think I can let you take a taxi back by yourself? "

Shea said, "Wesley, I want to see your parents, I want to say sorry to them."

After hearing Shea's words, Wesley's face turned even redder, "Shea, wait for me and my parents. After meeting and obtaining their forgiveness, I will take you to see them again."

Shea pursed her lips and hesitated.

Seeing Wesley's embarrassment, Avery immediately said, "Brother Wesley, take a taxi back by yourself. Please admit your mistake to your parents, and they will forgive you."

.....

After several hours of rescue, Kyrie was transferred to the intensive care unit.

When Elliot returned home, it was already 2:00 a.m.

He stepped into the room with empty steps, and lay down in his clothes. This time, he slept very deeply. The whole person seems to be hollowed out and reassembled again.

When he opened his eyes and woke up, the sky was bright. His eyes were blank, open without focusing, but frames of pictures flashed quickly in his mind.

Chapter 1409

He got up and went downstairs. The nanny saw him and immediately brought breakfast to the table.

“Where’s Rebecca?” Elliot asked.

“Rebecca went to the hospital. She was worried about Mr. Jobin, so she went out early in the morning.” The nanny said.

Elliot took out his mobile phone and called Rebecca.

Rebecca answered the phone quickly: “Elliot, are you up yet? I’m in the hospital now. My father is still sleeping. You can rest at home for a while.”

Elliot: “Well, when he wakes up, you tell me immediately.”

Rebecca: “Okay.”

Elliot went out after eating breakfast. He didn’t go to the hospital, but came to Nick’s house.

Nick thought he was here to see Xander’s girlfriend, so he said, “The person is not dead, but the injury is relatively serious. The doctor said that he can’t get out of bed for at least half a month. The person is on the second floor, if you want to see her, go up and see.”

Elliot shook his head: “Nick, I remember everything.”

Nick was stunned for a moment: “Do you remember everything?”

When Elliot was about to speak, Nick slapped his thigh: “You remember Avery?”

Elliot: “Yes. I remember how we met and how we fell in love. I also remember why we quarreled and why I came here.”

“Then how are you feeling now?” Nick looked at him curiously.

“It feels absurd.” Not only absurd, but also regretful.

“Hahaha! Do you regret coming here?” Nick poured him a cup of tea, “Elliot, you are still young, when you reach my age, you will find that no matter what, whether it is right or wrong. Keep an eye on it, it will all pass. Even if you never return to Aryadelle in the future, just live here for the rest of your life, and the

days will pass quickly.”

“I have to go back.” Elliot picked up the teacup and took a sip, “I can’t live here forever.”

Nick said, “That’s because you have the opportunity to go back. Did you tell Avery?”

Elliot shook his head: “It’s like being drunk and doing stupid things. When I wake up, I still remember my stupid things.”

Nick: “You can say that you are drunk and don’t remember anything.”

Elliot: “I can say that. But I don’t want to be right. She lied. I’ll tell her when I go back to Aryadelle.”

Nick: “Well. Do you still hate Avery?”

Elliot: “She was trying to save Shea.”

Nick: “Even if Avery had difficulties, but in my opinion, what she did at the time it’s still not good. If I were you, I wouldn’t let myself suffer from this kind of uselessness.” Nick comforted him and continued, “Don’t blame yourself. It’s good to let Avery suffer a little bit. I’ll see if she will dare to let her in the future. You are wronged.”

....

Aryadelle.

Star River Villa.

When Avery returned home, he immediately took Robert into his arms and kissed him again and again.

“Mom, Hug me!” Layla was beside her, jealous.

Avery put down her son and picked up Layla.

Layla has grown up, and Avery can’t hold her anymore.

“Layla, mom will never leave you again.” Avery kissed Layla on the cheek.

Chapter 1410

“Okay! If you can do it, then I’ll forgive you.” Layla stretched her hand and pulled the hook with her.

On the other side, Mrs. Scarlet hugged Shea tightly.

“Shea, do you know how sad I am when you die? Do you know how sad your brother is? You are still alive, why didn’t you tell us earlier?” Mrs. Scarlet let go of her and looked at her carefully, “ you lost so much weight and suffered a lot, right?”

Shea explained, “I got sick. I almost died. Big Brother Adrian saved me.”

“You are not allowed to mess around in the future. It’s not good, how can you draw so much blood? You don’t take care of your body like this. Do you know how uncomfortable your brother is?”

Shea lowered her head, took Mrs. Scarlet’s hand, and shook it: “I know I’m wrong. When my brother comes back, I’ll apologize to him.”

Mrs. Scarlet hugged her tightly again: “Shea, it’s fortunate that you’re okay. You’re okay...”

“Well, Mrs. Scarlet, Look at my brother.” Shea stretched out her hand and pulled Adrian to her side, “His name is Adrian, he’s my brother. He is very kind to me.”

Mrs. Scarlet said, “I’ve seen him. Avery brought him back before, yes I took care of him. He is just like you, very sensible. Adrian, thank you for saving Shea. You will live with Shea in the future, and I will take care of you.”

Shea pulled Mrs. Scarlet, walked aside, and chatted alone: “Mrs. Scarlet, I... I like Wesley. I want to be with Wesley in the future.”

Mrs. Scarlet was stunned for a moment: “You want to marry For Wesley?”

Shea nodded shyly.

Mrs. Scarlet, "But your brother, Elliot..."

"I'll tell him when he comes back. If he doesn't agree, I'll beg him." Shea said stubbornly, "I'm sure he'll be soft-hearted."

Mrs. Scarlet was both angry and funny: "Does Wesley know what you're thinking? If Wesley dislikes you, don't you feel ashamed?"

"If Wesley dislikes me, then I will be friends with him." Shea has a set of ideas.

Mrs. Scarlet said helplessly, "I think you like him and pamper you with everything. If he hadn't drawn your blood, you wouldn't have gotten sick at all."

Shea: "Mrs. Scarlet, don't blame him. I begged him. He's very nice, so I like him."

Mrs. Scarlet frowned, "I want to meet him another day. He can't do that.

Otherwise I wouldn't feel at ease to hand you over to him."

Shea smiled at Mrs. Scarlet: "Don't be angry, I'm so hungry, I want to eat your food."

"Go wash your hands." Mrs. Scarlet led her to the bathroom.

After dinner, Mrs. Scarlet took Shea and Adrian back to Elliot's villa.

They entered the door on the front foot, and Henry and Cole came on the back foot.

Henry said strangely, "Mrs. Scarlet, Shea and Adrian are my relatives. You have no reason to stop me from entering, do you? If you insist on stopping, then I can only call the police.

"When the two of them came back, Avery had confessed that Henry and Cole must not see them."

"If you call the police, I can also call the police." Mrs. Scarlet confronted him head-on, "You are just related by blood, it doesn't mean they are your playthings"

“Don’t you think you are the master of the Foster family?” Cole roared arrogantly.

At this time, Shea walked over from the living room with Adrian’s support.

“Shea, I’m your eldest brother.” Henry saw Shea and immediately opened his mouth.

Shea looked at them coldly, “Although I have a blood relationship with you, I don’t recognize you as a big brother. Adrian doesn’t recognize you either.

There is no law that stipulates that you must recognize each other if you are blood related.”

Henry said bitterly, “Shea, did Avery teach you to say that? She deliberately provokes the relationship between our brothers and sisters, you can’t fall for her trap.”

“Henry, I know what you want. .Sterling Group belongs to Elliot, you can’t take it away. I’m not a fool, and I’m not an item. If you dare to call the police and say that I have a low IQ, I have no self-care ability, and you want to control Adrian and me, then we can test it and compare it with one another. Who’s IQ is high, and who’s IQ is low!”

Chapter 1411

“This move will draw wages from the bottom of the pot. Elliot especially likes to do it.” Ben Schaffer explained to her proudly, “Although the initial investment is huge, but after the opponent is killed, the right to speak will be in our hands. “

Can we dig to move others? Wanda must have given others a lot of benefits, and maybe even promised shares...” Avery said.

Ben Schaffer said, “What Wanda can give, we can give. And we can give more. If it were you, would you choose to join the Sterling Group or the Wonder Technologies?”

These two companies are not of the same order of magnitude at all. It is completely incomparable.

“Then...are you going to dig, or me?” Avery asked.

Ben Schaffer said, “Let’s go together. It would be easier if Elliot went to dig. It’s just that I asked when Elliot could return to Aryadelle, and he said he couldn’t come back for the time being.”

Avery’s eyes drooped slightly, “He can only go back to Aryadelle when Kyrie dies. Now Kyrie is in the intensive care unit, maybe he will hang up at some point.”

Ben Schaffer sighed, “Mr Foster didn’t tell me this. He called me and only told me about your company. I feel like a pawn, he doesn’t take me as a brother at all.”

“No.” Avery explained for Elliot, “He just doesn’t want you to worry. In case you run to find him, it will only make it more difficult for him. The various legal provisions of Yonroeville are different from ours, except for a few major power families and the life of ordinary people is like a straw.”

Ben Schaffer said, “I know, I will not go to him. I manage the company for him, which is the greatest help to him. But I also want to know his situation.”

Avery said calmly, “I can tell you about him. His current wife’s name is Rebecca, the only daughter of Kyrie. Rebecca loves him very much, and they plan to have a baby through test tube. Of course, the baby can’t be Elliot’s. This is just to fulfill Kyrie’s request. Because this child will be born with the surname Jobin, and will stay in Yonroeville in the future to inherit Kyrie’s family business. Elliot wants to Find an opportunity to kill Kyrie.”

Ben Schaffer nodded: “Thank you for telling me this. If he told me that, I wouldn’t be afraid. But how easy is it to kill Kyrie? There are a few

confidants...”

Avery said, “Well. But Elliot also has helpers. The other brothers are all on Elliot’s side. Give Elliot a little more time, and he will definitely be able to go back to Aryadelle.”

Ben Schaffer nodded, and after a moment of silence, he said, “Don’t disclose our cooperation for now. We will make it public when we find Wanda’s core team. It will be more exciting to catch Wanda by surprise then.”

Mike brought a glass of water to Ben and said, “Sure enough, You are really bad.”

Ben Schaffer took the water glass, drank it all in one gulp, and put down the empty water glass, and then said, “I have the right to think that you are complimenting me. Now that it’s settled, I’ll go first and find you when I get in touch with Wanda’s team.”

“Okay.” Avery sent Ben Schaffer to the door of the office, then walked back and closed the office door.

Mike sat in the chair that Ben Schaffer was sitting on just now, looking at her with all his time: “It’s still Elliot. Although he is not the boss of the Sterling Group now, the people of the Sterling Group still recognize him.”

“Don’t say such things. Avery walked to the office chair and sat down. “The Sterling Group was founded by Elliot, and Ben Schaffer certainly recognizes him.”

“In the future, your company will not be entirely yours. They can drive them away with a little tricks.” Mike reminded, “You have to think clearly.”

“Is it so clear for me and him?” Avery didn’t care. She said, “If he really wants my company, I can offer it with both hands.”

After saying this, her heart beat faster. She couldn’t help thinking of what Elliot

said in Yonroeville.

Elliot said he was going to take everything from her.

Chapter 1412

A cold sweat broke out on Avery's back. It was one thing that she was willing to give him everything she had, and it was another feeling if he wanted to take everything from her.

Avery immediately understood why Elliot was so angry.

For Elliot, what he lost was not only the Sterling Group, but the collapse of his beliefs.

Avery didn't think she would take away her Tate Industries, and she never thought before that she would let him hand over the Sterling Group to someone else.

In the evening, Avery asked Tammy to come to the house for dinner.

"Avery, does your wound still hurt?" Tammy gently fiddled with the hair on her head.

The wounds are a little shocking. During the surgery, part of my hair was shaved.

—Fortunately, she has a lot of hair, so if she doesn't look carefully, she won't find the injury on her head.

Avery said calmly, "Well. It will take at least a month before it gets better. How are you and Jun?"

Tammy pulled Avery to sit down on the sofa, and said, "I'm just like that with him. The passion fades, and the old couple mode is turned on but I have already taken over my father's work."

"How do you feel? Are you still used to work?" Avery took out a bunch of gifts she brought one by one.

Tammy said sullenly, "It's alright, it's not as difficult as I thought. My dad's request to me is that as long as the company doesn't go bankrupt, it's fine. He said that he has left a pension for himself. Don't worry. I feel so embarrassed to hear him say that."

Avery said, "Uncle said that so you don't have to put too much pressure on you. Running a company takes more energy, and some people naturally like to be bosses. I like that kind of high-intensity pressure and stimulation, and some people can't stand it."

Tammy said, "I don't like to be in charge. But my father has only one daughter, and I have to take this responsibility. Although Jun and I are husband and wife, it is impossible for my parents to give him my family property. The divorce rate is so high now and my parents think that he and I will still get divorced in the future."

Avery said, "Did you two sign a property agreement before marriage?"

Tammy said lightly, "No, but we both agreed verbally that his property is his and mine is mine. , If we get divorced, go back to our own family. I'm not worried about him taking advantage of my family. After all, my family and his family can't tell who is richer than the other."

Tammy's words, let Avery was lost in thought.

In her opinion, Tammy and Jun are very affectionate, similar to her relationship with Elliot.

Avery didn't expect them to divide each other's property so clearly in private.

Tammy complained, "Avery, do you remember when I complained to you about Jun before? He took over his father's company and worked overtime every day.

I complained that he came home too late every day and spent too little time with me, and he in turn blamed me for not being considerate to him. Now I'm taking over my dad's company, sometimes I'm busy and go home late, so he

just calls me one call after another. Not only does he call me, he also has to play with me.”

Avery couldn't help laughing: “He may be afraid that you will suffer.”

Tammy said, “Don't comfort me. I have a bodyguard. If someone really bullies me, I will call the bodyguard. Elliot thinks I shouldn't go out and show my face, just stay at home, play cats, walk dogs, go shopping and spend money every day.”

Avery said, “Isn't he not very professional and not too strong?”

“That's right! He's not very capable. I expect him to support the family in the future, so it's better to work on our own.” Tammy immediately waved to her.

Chapter 1412

A cold sweat broke out on Avery's back. It was one thing that she was willing to give him everything she had, and it was another feeling if he wanted to take everything from her.

Avery immediately understood why Elliot was so angry.

For Elliot, what he lost was not only the Sterling Group, but the collapse of his beliefs.

Avery didn't think she would take away her Tate Industries, and she never thought before that she would let him hand over the Sterling Group to someone else.

In the evening, Avery asked Tammy to come to the house for dinner.

“Avery, does your wound still hurt?” Tammy gently fiddled with the hair on her head.

The wounds are a little shocking. During the surgery, part of my hair was shaved.

—Fortunately, she has a lot of hair, so if she doesn't look carefully, she won't

find the injury on her head.

Avery said calmly, "Well. It will take at least a month before it gets better. How are you and Jun?"

Tammy pulled Avery to sit down on the sofa, and said, "I'm just like that with him. The passion fades, and the old couple mode is turned on but I have already taken over my father's work."

"How do you feel? Are you still used to work?" Avery took out a bunch of gifts she brought one by one.

Tammy said sullenly, "It's alright, it's not as difficult as I thought. My dad's request to me is that as long as the company doesn't go bankrupt, it's fine. He said that he has left a pension for himself. Don't worry. I feel so embarrassed to hear him say that."

Avery said, "Uncle said that so you don't have to put too much pressure on you. Running a company takes more energy, and some people naturally like to be bosses. I like that kind of high-intensity pressure and stimulation, and some people can't stand it."

Tammy said, "I don't like to be in charge. But my father has only one daughter, and I have to take this responsibility. Although Jun and I are husband and wife, it is impossible for my parents to give him my family property. The divorce rate is so high now and my parents think that he and I will still get divorced in the future."

Avery said, "Did you two sign a property agreement before marriage?"

Tammy said lightly, "No, but we both agreed verbally that his property is his and mine is mine. , If we get divorced, go back to our own family. I'm not worried about him taking advantage of my family. After all, my family and his family can't tell who is richer than the other."

Tammy's words, let Avery was lost in thought.

In her opinion, Tammy and Jun are very affectionate, similar to her relationship with Elliot.

Avery didn't expect them to divide each other's property so clearly in private.

Tammy complained, "Avery, do you remember when I complained to you about Jun before? He took over his father's company and worked overtime every day. I complained that he came home too late every day and spent too little time with me, and he in turn blamed me for not being considerate to him. Now I'm taking over my dad's company, sometimes I'm busy and go home late, so he just calls me one call after another. Not only does he call me, he also has to play with me."

Avery couldn't help laughing: "He may be afraid that you will suffer."

Tammy said, "Don't comfort me. I have a bodyguard. If someone really bullies me, I will call the bodyguard. Elliot thinks I shouldn't go out and show my face, just stay at home, play cats, walk dogs, go shopping and spend money every day."

Avery said, "Isn't he not very professional and not too strong?"

"That's right! He's not very capable. I expect him to support the family in the future, so it's better to work on our own." Tammy immediately waved to her when she saw that Layla had been listening, "Layla, you understand?"

Chapter 1413

Layla came over and lay on Avery's lap and asked, "You said your husband couldn't do it, didn't you?"

Tammy said with a smile, "Yeah, if you're looking for a husband in the future, you have to keep your eyes open. Don't look to your uncle, who has no ability, and likes to meddle in his own business. Unless you are particularly good at making money. I want to find a little white face to take care of, so you can be your uncle."

"If you have to find a small white face to take care of, why don't I look for uncle Eric?" Layla blinked and raised doubts.

Tammy laughed loudly: "I'm going to tell your uncle Jun this. Maybe he can recognize how much he weighs after listening to it!"

"Let's eat!" Avery pulled Layla shoulders to get her up from Tammy's lap,

"Layla, everyone is unique, and your Uncle Jun also has advantages that your Uncle Eric doesn't have."

"Avery, how can you raise Jun so much. Is it okay for Eric to hang Jun in all directions? To be ashamed, if I can get Eric, I will go to divorce Jun immediately." Tammy just said these words. Her heart is full Beautiful turned. Avery didn't expect that she would actually have such a thought, and couldn't help laughing along.

"Don't you think about other men besides Elliot?" Tammy asked in a low voice. Avery shook her head: "Even if you have a good impression of other people of the opposite sex, you are only good friends and don't think about anything else."

Tammy: "Yes, your Elliot is so good. If my Jun had half of him, I would n't think about anything else."

Avery said shyly, "Actually, it's not entirely because he is very successful in his career. I think he is very handsome. If he doesn't work in the future and relies on me to support him, I will be very happy."

Tammy: "..."

"Don't you think he's handsome? His handsomeness is different. He's not a handsome guy in the traditional sense..." Avery blushed slightly.

"Is Elliot not a handsome guy in the traditional sense? He is a handsome guy in the traditional sense. We generally don't discuss his face, not because he is

not handsome, but because his ability to make money is too outstanding. In addition to his handsome face, he's also in good shape. Why don't you mention his figure?"

Avery's face turned even redder: "I really want to say Elliot has in good shape, but I haven't had time to say it."

"Hahaha! This is the first time I hear you compliment Elliot. If Elliot heard it, he would be very happy."

Avery shook her head: "I made a serious mistake this time. Elliot still complains a little bit about me transferring his company to someone else. I really owed it too much before. Thinking about it."

Tammy said, "It's not that you transferred his company to Adrian, right? Didn't he transfer it himself?"

Avery blamed herself and said, "He knew about the transaction between me and Henry in advance. It's my problem. I should have told him ahead of time that whether he could accept it or not, he shouldn't let him know about it from someone else's mouth."

Tammy comforted, "If he doesn't know ahead of time, you'll tell him too. It's not a coincidence. It's alright, you rescued Shea anyway, this is a great achievement."

In the dining room, Mrs. Cooper brought the sumptuous dishes to the table.

"Tammy, are you still trying to conceive recently?" Mrs. Cooper lowered her voice when she said this.

After all, this issue is somewhat sensitive.

Mrs. Cooper originally wanted to ask Tammy alone.

Who knew that after Tammy came over, she kept pulling Avery to speak.

Avery interjected, "Mrs. Cooper, why are you asking this all of a sudden?"

Chapter 1414

Mrs. Cooper said kindly, "I have a relative who has been trying to get pregnant for a long time and didn't get pregnant. Later, I found a very good old doctor and prescribed medicine for a few months, and then I became pregnant successfully. I was thinking, Isn't Tammy preparing for pregnancy, why don't you also go to the old doctor? If it works the best, there's nothing to lose if it works."

Avery looked at Tammy.

"Okay! You can tell me the contact information of the old doctor, and I'll take a look at it." Tammy turned her head and said to Avery, "Mrs. Cooper is right. There's nothing to lose if you try."

"You Bring the prescription back and show it to me."

Mrs. Cooper: "Okay."

Avery blushed slightly, "I don't quite understand it but I can check it."

Tammy said, looking at Mrs. Cooper, "Hahaha! I think Mrs. Cooper recommended it. It's definitely reliable. It should be fine. If I can successfully conceive a baby, I will give you a big red envelope."

Mrs. Cooper smiled back: "No, no, as long as It's better than anything that you can conceive a baby. I'll call now and ask for the contact information."

Mrs. Cooper said, and walked out of the dining room.

Layla took a bite of the rice, and then said to Avery, "Mom, I won't have a baby in the future."

"Why don't you want to have a baby?" Avery didn't know why her daughter thought of this, "You still Little, wait for you to think about this later."

Layla pouted, "I don't want my belly to bulge. It's not beautiful. Why don't boys have children?"

“Layla, this question is a great question. Let your mother study it carefully, how to make a man have a baby.” Tammy felt like a mountain in her heart because of the problem of having a baby, “If I can make a man have a baby, I can work hard to become an excellent entrepreneur like Elliot.”

Avery poured cold water on her: “If you kill me, I can’t make a man have children.”

“Then can you help me become the second Elliot?”

“I’ll give you Elliot directly, okay?”

Tammy took the spoon and filled it with After a bowl of soup, “I want it, but I’m afraid you won’t be able to give it. Hahaha! Do you keep in touch with Elliot?”

“Occasional contact. Elliot is still under the surveillance of Kyrie, and he is not very free. So we usually send messages.” Avery took a mouthful of rice and continued, “But Elliot promised me that he would go back to Aryadelle.”

“He would be stupid if he didn’t go back to Aryadelle! Hayden and Layla are so good. If I had two such wonderful children, I wouldn’t need a husband.”

“Little sweet Auntie, and my brother.” Layla reminded Tammy that she missed one.

Tammy: “Haha! Our Robert is super cute, and he will definitely be as good as you and your brother in the future. Your father is probably thinking about your heart and lungs in Yonroeville.”

Layla blinked her big bright eyes and pouted, “But Dad didn’t make a videocall for me. Even if someone is watching over him, is there someone who is watching over him when he goes to the bathroom? If he really misses me, he will definitely have time to make a video call for me. He doesn’t miss me at all and my brother. maybe soon, Dad and his new wife will have many children.”

Tammy: “You think it’s a piglet. Generally speaking, there is only one child at a

time.”

Layla: “My mother gave birth to two at a time. I have a summer vacation. In the TV series that Uncle Eric took me to shoot, the heroine gave birth to four at a time.”

Tammy was speechless.

Avery didn't know how to answer her daughter's words. Only when Elliot comes back and the family is reunited can his daughter's concerns be relieved.

.....

Yonroeville.

After spending a week in the intensive care unit, Kyrie was sent to the general VIP ward.

Chapter 1415

Rebecca and Lorenzo accompany Kyrie in front of his hospital bed every day. Elliot was not idle either. Apart from visiting Kyrie every day, he also helps Kyrie manage his huge business empire.

The Jobin family has a wide range of industries in Yonroeville, from maternal and child products to education, to funerals, as well as high-end hotels, shopping malls and luxury brands across the board.

At the beginning, it took Kyrie a full week to show him these industries.

After Elliot married Rebecca, Kyrie introduced him to the heads of various industries. Although Kyrie did not make it clear that he would hand over the power to him next, the people in charge were all smart people.

This time Kyrie was assassinated, everyone tried their best to please Elliot.

Although Kyrie didn't die, Elliot's position here was stable.

In the evening, when Rebecca came back from the hospital, she was a little surprised to see Elliot at home.

“Elliot, you came back very early today. If only you could go home so early every day. Otherwise, your body will definitely be overwhelmed.” Rebecca walked up to him and smiled.

Elliot: “How is your dad?”

Rebecca frowned, “When dad woke up in the morning, he was weak and was calm. In the afternoon, when he recovered a little, he started to lose his temper. He was very angry that he was attacked in his hotel, so Let Lorenzo clean up the person in charge of the hotel. The doctor said that he is not in a good mood right now, but he doesn’t listen to the doctor at all. He wants to kill the person who assassinated him with his own hands.”

Elliot frowned one hop.

If Kyrie knew that Xander’s girlfriend was not dead, Kyrie would kill her desperately.

Just when Elliot was going to call Nick and ask him to hide Xander’s girlfriend somewhere else, Nick’s call came first.

Nick was so angry that he blew his nose and stared, he said, “Elliot, is Kyrie awake? Otherwise, how would his subordinates dare to come and raid my house? Lorenzo brought a group of people here, and without saying a word, they found her on the second floor. They gott that woman and took that woman away. If you don’t hurry up and stop it, that woman will never live to get dark!”

Elliot glanced outside the door, it was going to be dark soon.

Nick had no slip of the tongue, what he said was dark, it was dark.

But Elliot thought that the woman might be dead.

She is Xander’s girlfriend and came to avenge Xander. She wasn’t sent by someone else, so there’s no need to check her background. Just kill it.

“It’s too late.” Elliot looked away from the outside, his Adam’s apple rolled,

“Kyrie won’t trust me anymore.

Nick angrily scolded, “Kyrie is so suspicious. This old man has a great fate. If he died this time, it would have been easier.”

Elliot’s cell phone rang, he picked it up to see that it was Lorenzo incoming call. He frowned, stared at Lorenzo’s name for a few seconds, and then answered the phone.

“Elliot, that woman has already been killed by me. It’s the same way as Xander’s death.” Lorenzo’s voice came triumphantly, “Also, the adoptive father asked me to inform you that you will take good care of Rebecca at home, and the other don’t need to worry about it.”

After Lorenzo finished speaking, he hung up the phone.

Elliot held the phone tightly, his face gloomy. He wasn’t offended that Kyrie had trumped his rights.

If Avery was told that Xander’s girlfriend was killed, she would definitely be so angry that she lost her mind.

“Elliot, what’s the matter with you?” Rebecca walked up to him and asked worriedly. Just when she looked at his face, a feeling of nausea came up, she immediately grabbed his arm and retched.

Chapter 1416

Elliot immediately helped her to the bathroom.

After the nausea passed, her face turned pale.

“Elliot, I’m sorry. I couldn’t hold back just now.” Rebecca wiped the water droplets from her face with a towel, and then asked, “Who did you talk to on the phone just now, What happened? You look bad.”

“You don’t have to always apologize to me.” Elliot strode towards the living room.

Rebecca followed him to the living room.

Rebecca guessed, "Elliot, did my father lose his temper with you? He felt that the people around him did not protect him, so he lost his temper with everyone, and he also scolded Lorenzo."

The woman who assassinated your father was hidden by me before. But today, Lorenzo found it." Elliot thought it necessary to explain the matter to her, "so your father stopped all my work."

Rebecca's face suddenly turned black: "My father blames you. I'll beg him."

Elliot interrupted her, "Do you think it's useful for you to beg him?"

Rebecca looked at his sullen face, and a fear rose in her heart: "What should I do? My father doesn't believe you anymore, maybe he will help Lorenzo up."

"Lorenzo likes you so much, if Lorenzo likes you so much, It doesn't matter to you that Kyrie is lifted up." Elliot said lightly.

Rebecca frowned, very worried, "Elliot, you are my husband. I can't let my father treat you like this. You hide that woman just because you have a good heart and you can't kill like them."

Elliot corrected her, "You're wrong. I saved that woman because she didn't deserve to die. I even regret that she didn't kill your father."

Rebecca was shocked.

Elliot calmly said word by word, "Rebecca, your dad and I will eventually go to opposite sides. Today is just the beginning of the deterioration of the relationship. I or him, you can only choose one of the two."

Rebecca can't choose this multiple-choice question.

One is the man who raised her, and the other is the man she wants to be with her whole life.

Elliot said, "I'm wrong, it can't be said to be one of two choices. If your father can't kill me, then I will kill him. After he dies, I will go back to Aryadelle."

Rebecca's tears fell, "Elliot, don't go. Don't leave me. If you have to go back to Aryadelle, can you take me with you."

—Just think Elliot was leaving her, and her heart seemed to be torn apart, and it was extremely painful.

—It didn't hurt so much to think that her father would die.

Rebecca finally said, "Between Kyrie and Elliot, I'll chose Elliot."

Elliot rejected her, "Impossible. You and your children stay in your motherland.

Lorenzo will accompany you."

"But I don't want Lorenzo." Rebecca broke down and cried, "Elliot, if the child in your belly is yours, won't you be so cruel to leave me?"

Elliot: "The child in your belly is not mine."

Rebecca choked, "What if it is yours? I can't even assume that Is it?"

Elliot's eyes were cold, and his voice was even colder: "Don't deceive yourself."

"Why do you hate me so much...why?" Rebecca sat on the sofa and was crying into tears.

Elliot picked up the tissue box and handed it to her: "Rebecca, I don't hate you.

I just don't love you. Stop crying, let's eat."

After Elliot finished speaking, he strode towards the dining room.

The nanny immediately came over and wiped Rebecca's tears with a tissue:

"Don't cry, miss. Don't break your body by crying. You are pregnant with a baby now, so think about it. As long as you give birth to your baby smoothly, everything will be fine. "

Rebecca looked towards the dining room.

Chapter 1418

"Elliot is no longer the boss of Sterling Group, don't you know about this?"

Another reporter said, "now the boss of Sterling Group is called Adrian. Do you

want to embarrass Elliot by asking someone to contact Elliot? “

Ah this... I saw that President Schaffer was breaking news with Elliot, so I thought...” The reporter who asked the first question blushed embarrassedly. He thought that although the Sterling Group was not Elliot on the surface, it was still Elliot in private.

Otherwise, why would Ben Schaffer chat with Elliot at the press conference?

“President Tate, please continue to talk about the next layout of the Tate Industries. Regarding the pricing of its products, as well as the next development issues. I believe that everyone is very concerned about this series of issues.” Another reporter put the topic on the topic and get back on track.

Avery took a sip of water, adjusted her mood, and said again: “About our previous products, the pricing will be lowered. After the press conference, everyone will be able to see the new lowered prices.”

“I believe everyone is very concerned about it . The next development issues of our company. After the capital injection of the Sterling Group, we will hire a new R&D team. This is a very mature team, and the team members will be disclosed to you at the right time. I believe their arrival will open the door to everyone. A more exciting technological life.”

...

When Wanda saw this, her temples suddenly ached, and her heart beat violently.

Avery will hire a new R&D team?

Wanda hadn't heard of this at all, so she was a little shocked to know the news suddenly.

“Hurry up and notify the executives of various departments to have a meeting in the conference room.” Wanda couldn't sit still but gave order.

The assistant took the order and immediately went to call to notify.

After a while, the assistant pushed open the door and came in: "Ms. Tate, the R&D department has collectively asked for leave."

Wanda: "What?"

The assistant: "Those people you hired at a high price have collectively asked for leave today."

Wanda's face turned pale and purple. She has realized that the team she hired with high salary was poached by Avery. D*mn it. She didn't expect Avery to do this trick behind her back.

No, Avery doesn't have the brain and the courage at all. It must have been dug by the Sterling Group.

At the end of the press conference, Avery's cell phone rang. She took out her mobile phone and saw that Wanda was calling, and immediately answered:

"Ms. Tate, what are you doing?"

Wanda yelled, "When did you hook up with the Sterling Group? You've done a good job of keeping secrets. You think you can win by poaching my team?"

Haha! I, Wanda, can survive until today, but I won't be defeated so easily by you. Wait for me, I won't let you and those who betrayed me. "

Avery was too lazy to waste her words with her, so she hung up the phone.

"Wanda is calling?" Ben Schaffer came over, saw her frown slightly, and guessed.

Avery: "Yeah. She watched our press conference, so she was furious."

"Don't worry about her." Ben Schaffer put his palm on her shoulder and changed the topic lightly, "Do you have any connection with Gwen?"

Avery: "Why did you suddenly mention her?"

"Uh...she pulled me into the blacklist. Last time she said she pulled me out, but

I haven't been pulled out yet." Ben Schaffer was pulled into the blacklist for the first time. The list is always on my mind, "Why don't you help me talk about it and let her pull me out?"

Avery thought for a few seconds and nodded in agreement, "Do you want to be her friend? Wouldn't you be embarrassed?"

"If she doesn't want to be my friend, I can leave her alone. But she is Elliot's sister after all. I'm afraid that she will have any difficulties in life in the future. Maybe I can help her." Ben Schaffer stated his intention.

Chapter 1419

"Okay. I'll call her at night." Avery suddenly thought of a question, "Are you really messing with Elliot at that time?"

Ben: "Yes! I secretly took a picture of you and sent it to him."

"What did he say?" There was a jumping light in Avery's eyes.

Ben: "He said you were beautiful."

"You lied to me. He wouldn't talk like that." Avery didn't believe it at all.

Ben Schaffer asked, "Then what do you think he will say when he sees your photo?"

Avery thought for a while and said, "He probably won't say anything about my photos."

Ben: "Hahahaha! You still know him. But he didn't say anything, he must have thought something."

"If it was before, I might be able to guess what he was thinking, but now, I can't guess him." Although Avery couldn't guess him, she didn't care.

As long as Elliot comes back and comes back to her side, that's enough.

The two came out of the hotel, got into the same car, and went to the Tate Industries together.

.....

Yonroeville.

Elliot brought Rebecca to the wedding banquet hosted by the second brother.

Today was the day when the second brother's grandson was born. Rebecca entered the banquet hall and went to see the baby.

"Elliot, is Kyrie still ignoring you?" the second brother asked.

Nick laughed, and said, "Not only did he ignore Elliot, he also ignored me. I went to the hospital to see him the day before yesterday and was stopped by Lorenzo."

The fourth brother laughed and said, "Hahaha! You two are so stupid. I don't blame Kyrie for hating the two of you."

Nick said, "He hates me, I don't care. Anyway, I broke up with him a long time ago. It's Elliot, It's not good to deal with him."

"Elliot, Rebecca listens to you like this, so let Rebecca help you." The second brother leaned into Elliot's ear and whispered, "Women are for use. If you don't use her, wait until Kyrie. If you reuse Lorenzo in the future, you will be very passive. Kyrie has been hospitalized twice, maybe he will make a will in advance."

"Rebecca is pregnant now, I can't force her to do such a thing." Elliot said calmly.

"You think you don't get along with Kyrie, how good would it be for her to be caught in the middle?" The second brother patted his shoulder and continued,

"Consider my proposal, if you can't be ruthless, I can help you."

Just when Elliot was about to speak, the fourth brother said first: "Elliot, don't rush to refuse. When dealing with Kyrie, you can't be indecisive. Don't you want to go back to Aryadelle earlier to see your wife and children? You drag on

like this. When Kyrie is discharged from the hospital, you will have less chance to start.”

Rebecca hugged the newborn baby and found a few eyes swept towards her.

She looked over immediately—

the second master, the third master, and the fourth master were looking at her, only Elliot was drinking with a wine glass.

The little baby’s grandmother said with a smile, “Rebecca, they must be talking about you. I guess They were guessing whether the baby in your belly is a boy or a girl.”

Rebecca blushed: “Elliot doesn’t seem to be very happy. “

“I heard that he had a conflict with your father. Rebecca, you have to help him talk more in front of your father, otherwise he will be unhappy here, and he will want to go back to Aryadelle.”

“My father won’t let me.” Rebecca said helplessly, “I don’t know what to do now. Except for the baby in my belly, I don’t seem to have anything to rely on.”

The little baby’s grandmother said, “Don’t think so. How old is the baby inside?”

Rebecca smiled, “The baby is two months old.”

Chapter 1420

Mrs. Cooper said kindly, “I have a relative who has been trying to get pregnant for a long time and didn’t get pregnant. Later, I found a very good old doctor and prescribed medicine for a few months, and then I became pregnant successfully. I was thinking, Isn’t Tammy preparing for pregnancy, why don’t you also go to the old doctor? If it works the best, there’s nothing to lose if it works.”

Avery looked at Tammy.

“Okay! You can tell me the contact information of the old doctor, and I’ll take a

look at it.” Tammy turned her head and said to Avery, “Mrs. Cooper is right.

There’s nothing to lose if you try.”

“You Bring the prescription back and show it to me.”

Mrs. Cooper: “Okay.”

Avery blushed slightly, “I don’t quite understand it but I can check it.”

Tammy said, looking at Mrs. Cooper, “Hahaha! I think Mrs. Cooper recommended it. It’s definitely reliable. It should be fine. If I can successfully conceive a baby, I will give you a big red envelope.”

Mrs. Cooper smiled back: “No, no, as long as It’s better than anything that you can conceive a baby. I’ll call now and ask for the contact information.”

Mrs. Cooper said, and walked out of the dining room.

Layla took a bite of the rice, and then said to Avery, “Mom, I won’t have a baby in the future.”

“Why don’t you want to have a baby?” Avery didn’t know why her daughter thought of this, “You still Little, wait for you to think about this later.”

Layla pouted, “I don’t want my belly to bulge. It’s not beautiful. Why don’t boys have children?”

“Layla, this question is a great question. Let your mother study it carefully, how to make a man have a baby.” Tammy felt like a mountain in her heart because of the problem of having a baby, “If I can make a man have a baby, I can work hard to become an excellent entrepreneur like Elliot.”

Avery poured cold water on her: “If you kill me, I can’t make a man have children.”

“Then can you help me become the second Elliot?”

“I’ll give you Elliot directly, okay?”

Tammy took the spoon and filled it with After a bowl of soup, “I want it, but I’m

afraid you won't be able to give it. Hahaha! Do you keep in touch with Elliot?"

"Occasional contact. Elliot is still under the surveillance of Kyrie, and he is not very free. So we usually send messages." Avery took a mouthful of rice and continued, "But Elliot promised me that he would go back to Aryadelle."

"He would be stupid if he didn't go back to Aryadelle! Hayden and Layla are so good. If I had two such wonderful children, I wouldn't need a husband."

"Little sweet Auntie, and my brother." Layla reminded Tammy that she missed one.

Tammy: "Haha! Our Robert is super cute, and he will definitely be as good as you and your brother in the future. Your father is probably thinking about your heart and lungs in Yonroeville."

Layla blinked her big bright eyes and pouted, "But Dad didn't make a videocall for me. Even if someone is watching over him, is there someone who is watching over him when he goes to the bathroom? If he really misses me, he will definitely have time to make a video call for me. He doesn't miss me at all and my brother. maybe soon, Dad and his new wife will have many children."

Tammy: "You think it's a piglet. Generally speaking, there is only one child at a time."

Layla: "My mother gave birth to two at a time. I have a summer vacation. In the TV series that Uncle Eric took me to shoot, the heroine gave birth to four at a time."

Tammy was speechless.

Avery didn't know how to answer her daughter's words. Only when Elliot comes back and the family is reunited can his daughter's concerns be relieved.

.....

Yonroeville.

After spending a week in the intensive care unit, Kyrie was sent to the general VIP ward.

Chapter 1421

Rebecca and Lorenzo accompany Kyrie in front of his hospital bed every day. Elliot was not idle either. Apart from visiting Kyrie every day, he also helps Kyrie manage his huge business empire.

The Jobin family has a wide range of industries in Yonroeville, from maternal and child products to education, to funerals, as well as high-end hotels, shopping malls and luxury brands across the board.

At the beginning, it took Kyrie a full week to show him these industries.

After Elliot married Rebecca, Kyrie introduced him to the heads of various industries. Although Kyrie did not make it clear that he would hand over the power to him next, the people in charge were all smart people.

This time Kyrie was assassinated, everyone tried their best to please Elliot.

Although Kyrie didn't die, Elliot's position here was stable.

In the evening, when Rebecca came back from the hospital, she was a little surprised to see Elliot at home.

"Elliot, you came back very early today. If only you could go home so early every day. Otherwise, your body will definitely be overwhelmed." Rebecca walked up to him and smiled.

Elliot: "How is your dad?"

Rebecca frowned, "When dad woke up in the morning, he was weak and was calm. In the afternoon, when he recovered a little, he started to lose his temper. He was very angry that he was attacked in his hotel, so Let Lorenzo clean up the person in charge of the hotel. The doctor said that he is not in a good mood right now, but he doesn't listen to the doctor at all. He wants to kill the person

who assassinated him with his own hands.”

Elliot frowned one hop.

If Kyrie knew that Xander’s girlfriend was not dead, Kyrie would kill her desperately.

Just when Elliot was going to call Nick and ask him to hide Xander’s girlfriend somewhere else, Nick’s call came first.

Nick was so angry that he blew his nose and stared, he said, “Elliot, is Kyrie awake? Otherwise, how would his subordinates dare to come and raid my house? Lorenzo brought a group of people here, and without saying a word, they found her on the second floor. They gott that woman and took that woman away. If you don’t hurry up and stop it, that woman will never live to get dark!”

Elliot glanced outside the door, it was going to be dark soon.

Nick had no slip of the tongue, what he said was dark, it was dark.

But Elliot thought that the woman might be dead.

She is Xander’s girlfriend and came to avenge Xander. She wasn’t sent by someone else, so there’s no need to check her background. Just kill it.

“It’s too late.” Elliot looked away from the outside, his Adam’s apple rolled, “Kyrie won’t trust me anymore.

Nick angrily scolded, “Kyrie is so suspicious. This old man has a great fate. If he died this time, it would have been easier.”

Elliot’s cell phone rang, he picked it up to see that it was Lorenzo incoming call.

He frowned, stared at Lorenzo’s name for a few seconds, and then answered the phone.

“Elliot, that woman has already been killed by me. It’s the same way as Xander’s death.” Lorenzo’s voice came triumphantly, “Also, the adoptive father asked me to inform you that you will take good care of Rebecca at home, and

the other don't need to worry about it."

After Lorenzo finished speaking, he hung up the phone.

Elliot held the phone tightly, his face gloomy. He wasn't offended that Kyrie had trumped his rights.

If Avery was told that Xander's girlfriend was killed, she would definitely be so angry that she lost her mind.

"Elliot, what's the matter with you?" Rebecca walked up to him and asked worriedly. Just when she looked at his face, a feeling of nausea came up, she immediately grabbed his arm and retched.

Chapter 1422

Elliot immediately helped her to the bathroom.

After the nausea passed, her face turned pale.

"Elliot, I'm sorry. I couldn't hold back just now." Rebecca wiped the water droplets from her face with a towel, and then asked, "Who did you talk to on the phone just now, What happened? You look bad."

"You don't have to always apologize to me." Elliot strode towards the living room.

Rebecca followed him to the living room.

Rebecca guessed, "Elliot, did my father lose his temper with you? He felt that the people around him did not protect him, so he lost his temper with everyone, and he also scolded Lorenzo."

The woman who assassinated your father was hidden by me before. But today, Lorenzo found it." Elliot thought it necessary to explain the matter to her, "so your father stopped all my work."

Rebecca's face suddenly turned black: "My father blames you. I'll beg him."

Elliot interrupted her, "Do you think it's useful for you to beg him?"

Rebecca looked at his sullen face, and a fear rose in her heart: "What should I

do? My father doesn't believe you anymore, maybe he will help Lorenzo up."

"Lorenzo likes you so much, if Lorenzo likes you so much, It doesn't matter to you that Kyrie is lifted up." Elliot said lightly.

Rebecca frowned, very worried, "Elliot, you are my husband. I can't let my father treat you like this. You hide that woman just because you have a good heart and you can't kill like them."

Elliot corrected her, "You're wrong. I saved that woman because she didn't deserve to die. I even regret that she didn't kill your father."

Rebecca was shocked.

Elliot calmly said word by word, "Rebecca, your dad and I will eventually go to opposite sides. Today is just the beginning of the deterioration of the relationship. I or him, you can only choose one of the two."

Rebecca can't choose this multiple-choice question.

One is the man who raised her, and the other is the man she wants to be with her whole life.

Elliot said, "I'm wrong, it can't be said to be one of two choices. If your father can't kill me, then I will kill him. After he dies, I will go back to Aryadelle."

Rebecca's tears fell, "Elliot, don't go. Don't leave me. If you have to go back to Aryadelle, can you take me with you."

—Just think Elliot was leaving her, and her heart seemed to be torn apart, and it was extremely painful.

—It didn't hurt so much to think that her father would die.

Rebecca finally said, "Between Kyrie and Elliot, I'll chose Elliot."

Elliot rejected her, "Impossible. You and your children stay in your motherland. Lorenzo will accompany you."

"But I don't want Lorenzo." Rebecca broke down and cried, "Elliot, if the child in

your belly is yours, won't you be so cruel to leave me?"

Elliot: "The child in your belly is not mine."

Rebecca choked, "What if it is yours? I can't even assume that is it?"

Elliot's eyes were cold, and his voice was even colder: "Don't deceive yourself."

"Why do you hate me so much...why?" Rebecca sat on the sofa and was crying into tears.

Elliot picked up the tissue box and handed it to her: "Rebecca, I don't hate you. I just don't love you. Stop crying, let's eat."

After Elliot finished speaking, he strode towards the dining room.

The nanny immediately came over and wiped Rebecca's tears with a tissue:

"Don't cry, miss. Don't break your body by crying. You are pregnant with a baby now, so think about it. As long as you give birth to your baby smoothly, everything will be fine. "

Rebecca looked towards the dining room.

Chapter 1423

Elliot sits in the dining chair and eats quietly as usual. Rebecca couldn't tell what magic Elliot had that made her fascinated by him. She wanted to follow him, wherever Elliot went, she wanted to follow him. But Elliot doesn't want her.

"Miss, let's go eat." The nanny helped her up from the sofa, and continued,

"Otherwise, the food will be cold later. After dinner, you can have a good chat."

"Did you hear what we said just now?" Rebecca asked in a low voice.

The nanny nodded.

Rebecca: "Don't say anything."

The nanny: "Don't worry, miss, I won't say anything."

Aryadelle.

Tate Industries held a press conference and officially announced that it would

accept Sterling Group as a shareholder.

The purpose of this in-depth cooperation between the two parties is not only because the Tate Industries needs capital injection to tide over the difficulties, but also because the Sterling Group wants to expand into new fields.

On the computer screen of Wonder Technologies, Wanda was broadcasting the live broadcast of the conference.

As the representative of Sterling Group, Ben Schaffer attended the event. He sat on the chairman's seat and talked freely in front of the reporters under the stage. And Avery sat next to him, smiling.

"Ms. Tate, if Elliot was here, I don't think Elliot would have spent so much money to help Tate's Industries. Now the boss of Sterling Group is Adrian, and Adrian is a fool. This fool is played around by Avery." Assistant, On the side, analyze with Wanda.

"You are so naive. Ben Schaffer is representing Elliot himself." Wanda's face was gloomy and her voice was cold, "Elliot must know about this. Don't look at me saying that Elliot is now a mud bodhisattva crossing the river. With Elliot's ambition, maybe he can swallow up all of Kyrie's assets!"

The assistant suddenly shut up.

If it's really like what Wanda said, then they can't surpass Elliot at all.

"It is estimated that they will make big moves in the future." Wanda stared straight at the live broadcast screen, "The people in the Sterling Group are decided to invest money in the Tate Industries, and they will never let it go. The money is lost."

"Boss, do you want to hold a meeting now to discuss the solution?" The assistant asked.

Wanda: "Wait for me to watch their live broadcast." In the live broadcast

screen, Ben Schaffer finished his speech, and then asked Avery to talk about the next development plan of the Tate Industries.

The camera was given to Avery, and a close-up shot was drawn.

Avery put on makeup today, and her complexion looks very good. Her hair was pulled back, and she was wearing a black uniform skirt, capable and mature.

Ben Schaffer took a sip of water, then took out his mobile phone and sent a message to Elliot: [Today, he is going to sign a contract with Avery. We have 51 shares, and you will be the big boss of the Tate Industries in the future.]

Elliot: [What's Avery's attitude?]

Ben Schaffer turned on the camera, took a photo of Avery's profile, and sent it: [She is very happy. If we don't sell shares, she will only go bankrupt.]

After the message was sent, Ben Schaffer added: [But she can also choose to sell the company. Can also sell for a lot of money.]

Elliot looked at the profile photo of Avery sent by Ben Schaffer and enlarged the photo.

The corners of her mouth were raised, her expression was bright, and she looked really happy.

Under the stage, a reporter suddenly raised his hand and spoke: "Mr. Schaffer, I see you chatting with Elliot. How about we connect with Mr. Foster on the spot and let him express his opinion."

Ben Schaffer suddenly panicked and immediately Put the phone down.

Avery's speech was interrupted, and her mind went blank for a moment.

Chapter 1424

"Elliot is no longer the boss of Sterling Group, don't you know about this?"

Another reporter said, "now the boss of Sterling Group is called Adrian. Do you want to embarrass Elliot by asking someone to contact Elliot? "

Ah this... I saw that President Schaffer was breaking news with Elliot, so I thought..." The reporter who asked the first question blushed embarrassedly. He thought that although the Sterling Group was not Elliot on the surface, it was still Elliot in private.

Otherwise, why would Ben Schaffer chat with Elliot at the press conference?

"President Tate, please continue to talk about the next layout of the Tate Industries. Regarding the pricing of its products, as well as the next development issues. I believe that everyone is very concerned about this series of issues." Another reporter put the topic on the topic and get back on track.

Avery took a sip of water, adjusted her mood, and said again: "About our previous products, the pricing will be lowered. After the press conference, everyone will be able to see the new lowered prices."

"I believe everyone is very concerned about it . The next development issues of our company. After the capital injection of the Sterling Group, we will hire a new R&D team. This is a very mature team, and the team members will be disclosed to you at the right time. I believe their arrival will open the door to everyone. A more exciting technological life."

...

When Wanda saw this, her temples suddenly ached, and her heart beat violently.

Avery will hire a new R&D team?

Wanda hadn't heard of this at all, so she was a little shocked to know the news suddenly.

"Hurry up and notify the executives of various departments to have a meeting in the conference room." Wanda couldn't sit still but gave order.

The assistant took the order and immediately went to call to notify.

After a while, the assistant pushed open the door and came in: "Ms. Tate, the R&D department has collectively asked for leave."

Wanda: "What?"

The assistant: "Those people you hired at a high price have collectively asked for leave today."

Wanda's face turned pale and purple. She has realized that the team she hired with high salary was poached by Avery. D*mn it. She didn't expect Avery to do this trick behind her back.

No, Avery doesn't have the brain and the courage at all. It must have been dug by the Sterling Group.

At the end of the press conference, Avery's cell phone rang. She took out her mobile phone and saw that Wanda was calling, and immediately answered:

"Ms. Tate, what are you doing?"

Wanda yelled, "When did you hook up with the Sterling Group? You've done a good job of keeping secrets. You think you can win by poaching my team?"

Haha! I, Wanda, can survive until today, but I won't be defeated so easily by you. Wait for me, I won't let you and those who betrayed me. "

Avery was too lazy to waste her words with her, so she hung up the phone.

"Wanda is calling?" Ben Schaffer came over, saw her frown slightly, and guessed.

Avery: "Yeah. She watched our press conference, so she was furious."

"Don't worry about her." Ben Schaffer put his palm on her shoulder and changed the topic lightly, "Do you have any connection with Gwen?"

Avery: "Why did you suddenly mention her?"

"Uh...she pulled me into the blacklist. Last time she said she pulled me out, but I haven't been pulled out yet." Ben Schaffer was pulled into the blacklist for the

first time. The list is always on my mind, "Why don't you help me talk about it and let her pull me out?"

Avery thought for a few seconds and nodded in agreement, "Do you want to be her friend? Wouldn't you be embarrassed?"

"If she doesn't want to be my friend, I can leave her alone. But she is Elliot's sister after all. I'm afraid that she will have any difficulties in life in the future. Maybe I can help her." Ben Schaffer stated his intention.

Chapter 1425

"Okay. I'll call her at night." Avery suddenly thought of a question, "Are you really messing with Elliot at that time?"

Ben: "Yes! I secretly took a picture of you and sent it to him."

"What did he say?" There was a jumping light in Avery's eyes.

Ben: "He said you were beautiful."

"You lied to me. He wouldn't talk like that." Avery didn't believe it at all.

Ben Schaffer asked, "Then what do you think he will say when he sees your photo?"

Avery thought for a while and said, "He probably won't say anything about my photos."

Ben: "Hahahaha! You still know him. But he didn't say anything, he must have thought something."

"If it was before, I might be able to guess what he was thinking, but now, I can't guess him." Although Avery couldn't guess him, she didn't care.

As long as Elliot comes back and comes back to her side, that's enough.

The two came out of the hotel, got into the same car, and went to the Tate Industries together.

.....

Yonroeville.

Elliot brought Rebecca to the wedding banquet hosted by the second brother.

Today was the day when the second brother's grandson was born. Rebecca entered the banquet hall and went to see the baby.

"Elliot, is Kyrie still ignoring you?" the second brother asked.

Nick laughed, and said, "Not only did he ignore Elliot, he also ignored me. I went to the hospital to see him the day before yesterday and was stopped by Lorenzo."

The fourth brother laughed and said, "Hahaha! You two are so stupid. I don't blame Kyrie for hating the two of you."

Nick said, "He hates me, I don't care. Anyway, I broke up with him a long time ago. It's Elliot, It's not good to deal with him."

"Elliot, Rebecca listens to you like this, so let Rebecca help you." The second brother leaned into Elliot's ear and whispered, "Women are for use. If you don't use her, wait until Kyrie. If you reuse Lorenzo in the future, you will be very passive. Kyrie has been hospitalized twice, maybe he will make a will in advance."

"Rebecca is pregnant now, I can't force her to do such a thing." Elliot said calmly.

"You think you don't get along with Kyrie, how good would it be for her to be caught in the middle?" The second brother patted his shoulder and continued, "Consider my proposal, if you can't be ruthless, I can help you."

Just when Elliot was about to speak, the fourth brother said first: "Elliot, don't rush to refuse. When dealing with Kyrie, you can't be indecisive. Don't you want to go back to Aryadelle earlier to see your wife and children? You drag on like this. When Kyrie is discharged from the hospital, you will have less chance

to start.”

Rebecca hugged the newborn baby and found a few eyes swept towards her.

She looked over immediately—

the second master, the third master, and the fourth master were looking at her, only Elliot was drinking with a wine glass.

The little baby’s grandmother said with a smile, “Rebecca, they must be talking about you. I guess They were guessing whether the baby in your belly is a boy or a girl.”

Rebecca blushed: “Elliot doesn’t seem to be very happy. “

“I heard that he had a conflict with your father. Rebecca, you have to help him talk more in front of your father, otherwise he will be unhappy here, and he will want to go back to Aryadelle.”

“My father won’t let me.” Rebecca said helplessly, “I don’t know what to do now. Except for the baby in my belly, I don’t seem to have anything to rely on.”

The little baby’s grandmother said, “Don’t think so. How old is the baby inside?”

Rebecca smiled, “The baby is two months old.”

Chapter 1426

Avonsville.

After Avery had dinner, she took Robert for a walk in the community. She was supposed to take Layla out for a walk, but Layla needs tutoring.

After the summer vacation, an exam was first arranged in the school, and as a result, Layla’s ranking dropped.

Without waiting for Avery to talk to Layla, Layla took the initiative to ask for tutoring.

Avery used to worry that her child would not pay attention to learning, but she didn’t expect her worry to be completely unnecessary.

“Boss, when you were in Yonroeville, you gave me a bonus when you said it back.” The bodyguard followed Avery and walked slowly, “I didn’t plan to say that because your company was about to go bankrupt before, didn’t you?

However, you have now invested in the Sterling Group...”

Avery laughed: “I’ve been too busy these days, I forgot. Even if I’m going to go bankrupt, the bonus that should be given to you.”

With that, Avery took out her mobile phone and directly transferred a large sum of money to the bodyguard.

The bodyguard immediately flattered: “Boss, you look so beautiful when you transfer money to me.”

Avery: “Don’t praise me. Every time you praise me, I break into a cold sweat.”

“Can you not be so tired next time? The Sterling Group is a shareholder, and it also takes up the majority of the shares. You can let the people of the Sterling Group take care of it. You just need to receive dividends every year. If I were you, I would retire directly.” The bodyguard chatted with her.

Avery: “If I play at home every day, then I don’t need a bodyguard.”

The bodyguard was shocked then said: “Then you should go to work every day. I think young people still need work to enrich themselves, otherwise it will be boring.”

Avery was amused by his reaction, “You take Robert and I’ll make a call.”

Robert walks a little more steadily now, and is not too willing to sit in the cart.

The bodyguard took Robert over, picked him up, and held it high.

“I’ll take Robert over there to play with the children.” The bodyguard pointed to the fountain.

“Okay, I’ll go look for you after the phone call.” Avery agreed that Ben Schaffer’s matter had to be done.

After the bodyguard carried Robert away, Avery dialed Gwen's number.

The call was quickly connected.

Gwen asked, "Avery, are you looking for me or Hayden? Hayden may have gone to school."

Gwen now lives with Hayden.

First, Gwen was afraid of living alone. Second, the house where Hayden lived was quite big, and Hayden was usually at school, so the house was basically empty.

So Gwen proposed to hold back, but Hayden didn't object.

Avery said softly, "If I'm looking for him, I'll call him directly. Gwen, I'm looking for you because I want to talk about Ben Schaffer."

Gwen felt nervous when she heard his name: "What's the matter?"

Avery said, "Ben Schaffer wants you to remove him from the blacklist. He promised me that he would not harass you. He said he was afraid that you might have trouble in the future and could help you. I think he is sincere. I want to take care of you. It's the kind of care that a brother takes care of a sister."

Gwen teased, "Oh... he's so shameless. He asked you to tell me. With you and Hayden taking care of me, how could I need him to take care of me? But since he found you, then I'll pull him out of the blacklist with reluctance."

Avery said, "If he harasses you and makes you feel uncomfortable, tell me, I'll go find him."

Gwen sighed, "I'm not a child anymore, if he harassed me, I'll block him again.

My life is so good, although Elliot doesn't recognize me and you treat me like a sister."

Avery said, "It's not that he doesn't recognize you, he's a slow person."

Gwen said, "Anyway, I think Hayden is much easier to get along with than him."

"Maybe the two of you have fate." Avery is very pleased that their relationship

is so good, "How is your work?"

Chapter 1427

"Recently, I need to practice my body first. The agent that Hayden hired for me is so strict. First of all, the diet must be completely in accordance with her plan. Second, she stares at me every day when I exercise, for fear that I will be lazy. You know why she is so strict? What Hayden talked about with her was that if I can become popular, then I will give her ten times the salary." Gwen said this and couldn't help but smile bitterly.

Avery: "This can indeed motivate her to be good."

Gwen: "Well, you said Hayden is so small, why is his brain so flexible?"

Avery: "Maybe... born!"

After talking on the phone, Avery went to the bodyguard and Robert. She walked to the fountain and saw Robert standing next to a pink children's bicycle. The little guy grabbed the handle of the bicycle with both hands, pouted, and stared at the bodyguard.

Beside him, a little girl screamed at Robert in a hurry.

Robert was not afraid at all.

The bodyguard coaxed Robert, "Hey little ancestor, this is Miss Sister's bicycle. Shall we give it back to Miss Sister?"

Robert held on to the bicycle tightly and didn't let go. He felt that as long as he got what he got, it was his.

"Hey, this kid's grandma, should I buy this bike?" The bodyguard took out his wallet and planned to use the money to solve the problem.

Avery came over immediately and stopped the bodyguard.

"Robert, this is Miss Sister's bicycle, not yours." Avery walked up to Robert and squatted down, reasoning with him, "You are still young, you can't ride a

bicycle. When you are older, your mom will buy a bicycle for you.”

Because her voice was gentle, Robert let go of the bike after thinking for a while and threw herself into her arms.

“You are really your mother’s good baby.” Avery hugged Robert and looked at the little girl, “Little girl, what’s your name? your Brother, Robert didn’t mean to steal your bicycle. He may think your bicycle is very beautiful, so he likes it very much. Auntie apologizes to you, don’t you get angry, okay?”

The little girl smiled because her bicycle was praised for her beauty.

“My name is Cora, I can take my brother to play with.” The little girl immediately got on the bike and patted the seat behind, “Brother Robert, come up.”

Seeing that Robert wanted to go up, Avery carried him to the The back seat:

“Robert, hold your elder sister, be careful to fall down.”

Robert immediately hugged Cora’s waist tightly.

After Cora rode away in the car, Cora’s grandmother asked Avery: “Does your husband live here now? I haven’t seen you out for a walk in a while.”

Avery: “Well, he will be back after a while. “

Cora’s grandmother: Some people say you broke up, I don’t believe it. You two are in such a good relationship, and the child is so beautiful, even if it is for the sake of the child, it is impossible to break up.”

Avery: “Well, I’m sorry just now. I almost cried.”

Cora’s grandmother: “It’s okay, children are like this. My granddaughter robbed other people’s things before. It’s better to be bigger.”

....

At 8 p.m., Avery took Robert home.

“Mom! Why are you coming back now?” Layla has already finished tutoring,

“Dad just called the video call.”

Avery was stunned: "Did you pick it up?"

"Then I'll call him now." Avery took out her mobile phone and dialed Elliot's number.

Before she can make a video with him, she must first confirm that it is convenient for him to receive the video call now.

The call was made and was quickly connected.

Chapter 1428

"Where are you now? What are you doing? Is it convenient to take the video call?" Avery asked.

"I'm taking a shower." Elliot voice came in a low voice.

Avery froze for a moment, then said, "I'll Change the audio call mode to video call."

After she finished speaking, she hung up the phone and dialed the video call without waiting for him to respond.

Elliot took the video call. Seeing Elliot standing in the bathroom with no clothes on, Avery was stunned for a moment.

Her face turned red with a 'swish', her mind was a mess, and she suddenly forgot what to say.

Elliot's current appearance was not good for children to see, so she took her mobile phone and quickly walked towards the bedroom.

When she returned to the bedroom and closed the door, she found that her face was even redder.

She was very familiar with him, but at this moment, looking at his familiar face across the screen, he always felt a little strange.

"I took Robert out for a walk just now." Avery adjusted her mood and said first, "Why did you make a video call for Mrs. Cooper and not me?"

Although it was a trivial matter, she was angry for no reason.

"I want to see the child. I also made a video call for Mrs. Cooper before." His explanation did not make her quell her anger, but made her even more angry.

Avery: "Don't you want to see me?"

This question made Elliot thin his lips. He sipped suddenly.

"Do you have a problem with me? Because I transferred your shares to Adrian..."

"No."

Elliot said, interrupting her cranky thoughts, "I have no problem with you. You are not today. Have you gone to work? I'm afraid you are working overtime in the company."

Avery teased, "What's the point of working overtime? Now that you are the big boss of my company, why should I work so hard? It's almost eleven o'clock on your side. Right? Why did you take a shower so late?"

Elliot: "Today, my second brother treated me as a guest. I went to drink some wine."

"Are you physically able to drink?" Avery was surprised.

Elliot: "I only drank a little, it's fine."

"You went with Rebecca?" Avery asked casually.

Although Avery knew that he would return to Aryadelle in the future, but thinking of him getting along with Rebecca every day, she couldn't help feeling angry and angry.

Elliot: "Well."

"Isn't she going to be IVF? Did it work?" Avery continued.

Elliot: "Hmm."

"So soon?" Avery exclaimed in surprise.

Elliot: "It seems to have been two months."

"What is it like?" Avery was dissatisfied with his ambiguous answer.

Elliot frowned slightly: "I'm not very clear about her."

His answer finally made Avery feel a little more at ease.

Avery continued: "Where's Kyrie?"

Elliot: "Still in the hospital."

"Why do you feel bad? Are you happy?" Avery stared at his face, always feeling that he was very preoccupied, "Are you busy lately? Every time I take the initiative to send you a message, don't you want to go back to Aryadelle?"

Elliot pondered for a moment, then replied: "Xander's girlfriend is dead."

Why didn't Elliot contact Avery and why didn't he look happy because he felt ashamed.

The expression on Avery's face froze suddenly, and something seemed to be stuck in her throat, making her not know what to say for a while.

"Why did I keep urging you to leave Yonroeville before, because I can't protect anyone." Elliot voice was hoarse.

Avery eyes were scarlet, "Elliot, I don't blame you. It has nothing to do with you. If revenge is more difficult, then don't take revenge. I don't want you to die. You find a way to get out of there. you hurry back."

Elliot: "I'll be fine."

"You told me before that Xander's girlfriend would be fine, but she's dead. How do you know that Kyrie will not kill you? People like Kyrie are moody, and He knew about your protection of Xander's girlfriend, and he will definitely not let it go." Avery felt more and more dangerous the more he thought about it.

Elliot: "Kyrie just stopped my work."

After Elliot said this, there was a knock on the bathroom door.

Rebecca's voice came from outside the bathroom, "Elliot, the nanny has made sober soup, and I'll put it on the bedside table for you."

Avery heard Rebecca's gentle voice, and a thorn suddenly grew in her heart.

Avery asked him aloud, "You find a way to come back. If you don't find a way to come back quickly, I will find a way to save you."

Chapter 1429

Avery was giving him orders, not discussing with him.

After saying this, Avery hung up the video.

Elliot put down the phone, walked under the shower, turned on the switch, and the warm water quickly slid down his body along his short hair.

Elliot was very upset.

Avery said she was coming to rescue Elliot. It's like Xander's girlfriend has to come to avenge Xander.

If Xander was still alive, it would be impossible for his girlfriend to risk her life to avenge herself.

Elliot still remembers Xander's girlfriend's eyes when she was trampled on the ground by the bodyguard after she assassinated Kyrie.

His eyes are very bright. The anger in his eyes is not obvious, some are just relief.

Elliot decided to save her at that time, precisely because of her stubborn eyes, which reminded him of Avery. He thought that if he died in Yonroeville, Avery might be like Xander's girlfriend, running desperately to seek revenge for Kyrie.

Elliot didn't want Avery to save him. Whether he needs rescue or not, he doesn't need Avery.

After taking a shower, Elliot came out of the bathroom. At a glance, he saw Rebecca standing beside his bed.

Rebecca said, "Elliot, my father will be discharged from the hospital tomorrow, let's go to the hospital to pick him up tomorrow. I will ask my father to forgive you. Don't say anything tomorrow, I will make him to forgive you."

Elliot walked to her side, picked up the hangover soup, and took a sip.

The soup is a bit sour, and it is very refreshing to drink into the stomach.

Ellio finished the soup, and Rebecca immediately took the empty bowl. "It's very late, you go to rest. We'll talk about tomorrow's business tomorrow." He looked at Rebecca's unease face, his eyes slid a little bit until it landed on her stomach.

Rebecca followed his gaze and glanced at her belly, and said with a smile:

"The child is still very little."

"Well, I know." Elliot tone was very light.

When Avery was pregnant with Robert, Elliot was always by her side. He knows how hard it is for a woman to get pregnant and how great a child is to be born. So he couldn't live up to Avery.

The next day, 8 a.m.

After finishing dressing up, Rebecca came to Elliot's door and knocked on the door.

Rebecca told him last night that she was going to the hospital today to pick up Kyriee home.

Although Elliot didn't explicitly agree last night, Rebecca didn't think he would refuse.

Rebecca knocked on the door twice, but there was no response. She was heartbroken and opened the door without authorization.

She saw that the quilt on the bed was neatly folded, which was folded by the nanny.

And the nanny told her just now that Elliot was still sleeping and didn't go downstairs.

Explain that this is not what the nanny folded today.

This further shows that Elliot didn't sleep on this bed last night.

Rebecca suddenly felt hypoxia.

–Elliot is not in the room or the villa, where has he been?

–When did he leave?

Rebecca immediately went back to her room to get her cell phone and dialed his number.

Sorry, the number you dialed has been switched off, please try again later.

Shut down!

Elliot turned his mobile off.

This is the first time Elliot has shut down since he came to Yonroeville.

Rebecca suddenly felt like the world was spinning. Don't know what to do.

–Could it be that Elliot... returned to Aryadelle?

Chapter 1430

“Lorenzo, Stop it.” Rebecca shouted loudly. She quickly rushed to Elliot and protected him.

Lorenzo withdrew his hand, but still did not lose his breath.

“If you kill him, I won't let you go.” Rebecca looked at Lorenzo fiercely, “You are just an outsider. It's not your turn to intervene in our Jobin family's affairs.”

Outsiders' the word stabbed. Lorenzo looked at Rebecca's familiar face, as if looking at a stranger. After Rebecca married Elliot, she completely changed.

In Rebecca heart, only Elliot. If Elliot wanted everything from the Jobin family, she would give it away.

As an outsider, Lorenzo could only watch her do one stupid thing after another.

Just when Lorenzo was about to leave the ward, Rebecca looked at his back and whimpered: "Lorenzo, don't go."

Rebecca said angrily, but she didn't want to drive Lorenzo away. Just seeing Elliot bleeding so much, she was very angry.

But what would Rebecca do if she faced such a big mess after Lorenzo left?

Lorenzo stopped and looked back at her: "Didn't you say I'm an outsider?"

"You're not an outsider." Rebecca held back her tears, "But don't bully Elliot anymore. I decided to kill my father myself. Yes I am an adult and I am responsible for everything I do."

Lorenzo sneered: "Okay! You are responsible for yourself."

Rebecca prayed, "Lorenzo, don't go. I need you to help me. We are still the same as before, okay?"

"Okay!" Lorenzo clenched his fists, endured the heartache, and asked, "Then what do you need me to do?"

"Go to the doctor. Go to the doctor immediately." Rebecca roared.

After a while, the doctor came.

Elliot was sent to first aid to stop the bleeding.

After another doctor checked Kyrie's body, he announced: "Mr. Jobin is dead."

Rebecca: "I know... what should I do next?"

"Miss Jobin, we need us Find out the cause of Mr. Jobin's death?"

Rebecca: "No."

"Then...you can hold a funeral for Mr. Jobin." The doctor said.

Rebecca looked at Lorenzo: "Lorenzo, you are responsible for my father's funeral. Also, if there is something wrong with Elliot, I won't let you go."

Lorenzo's face was ugly and he didn't answer her.

.....

Avonsville.

Today, the Sterling Group entertained the executives of the Tate Industries, and Avery also brought Layla and Robert.

The reason why she brought her two children was mainly because several executives of the Sterling Group asked her to bring the children over to have a look.

Elliot has been away for a while, and he still doesn't know when he will return. Everyone misses him a lot.

"Layla, you are a big star now. My eldest and second child like you very much. Originally they wanted to come over to play with you, but I was afraid that they would scare you, so I didn't bring them here." An executive flattered Layla, "I heard that you are also very good at studying, you are amazing!"

"My mother taught me well." Layla said modestly.

"Hahaha! Your mother is great, and so are you." The executive said, and the conversation changed, "Layla, when will your father come back? If your father comes back to accompany you, he can teach you a lot "

Chapter 1431

Layla's mouth is shriveled: "You ask my mother this question."

"I'm not embarrassed?" The executive said with a smile, "I'm afraid to ask your mother, your mother is sad."

"But you ask me, I'm sad too." Layla looked sad.

"You miss your father, right?" The executive was persuasive. "He told me many times before, he said he loved you very much. He said he wanted to make a lot of money and spend it for you."

Layla: "Really, what else did he say?"

"Actually, your dad doesn't like to express his feelings very much, but every

time he talks about you, he is very excited. He said he prefers his daughter.”

Layla’s nose slightly acid.

“Would you like to call your father? If you take the initiative to call him, he must be very happy.” The executive continued, “Your mother will bring her brother tonight, you can ask your mother to get the phone over and give it to your father Make a call.”

“Uncle, are you trying to talk to my dad on the phone?” Layla saw his intentions.

The executive blushed slightly and nodded: “I have joined your father’s company since I returned to Aryadelle. I have a good relationship with your father.”

“Oh...then I will go to my mother for a mobile phone.” Layla After agreeing, she immediately walked towards Avery.

Avery took Robert to chat with other women with children.

“Mom, let me play with your cell phone.” Layla walked to Avery and reached out to her for her mobile phone.

Without thinking, Avery took out her mobile phone and handed it to her daughter.

“What do you want mom’s phone to play with?” Avery asked Layla.

“I’ll call dad,” Layla said, taking her phone and walking away.

After Layla walked away, a female employee of the Sterling Group who was standing next to Avery said, “Do you have such a good relationship with President Foster?”

“Elliot dotes on her very much. It’s just that when I and Elliot quarrel sometimes, she will stand by my side. But she still likes this father very much in her heart.”

“Few people can reject the charm of President Foster. He just stood there, no If

you talk, you can fascinate a lot of people.” The female employee laughed, and continued, “In recent years, many companies have poached me and offered me a higher salary than President Foster, but I didn’t quit.”

“Because you are not short of money?”

“Hahaha! Not lack of money is one aspect, and I feel more at ease working with President Foster. Maybe I’m used to working in my comfort zone, so I don’t want to move.”

“Well, that’s how people are. When Elliot was together at the beginning, he quarreled every day, and it took a while to settle in. After that, he couldn’t fall in love with other men. I think it may be what you said, and he didn’t want to spend any more energy to adapt to new men.”

“Avery, it’s enough for you to have our President Foster. You don’t need to look at other men. You don’t know how much the female employees of our company envy you.”

“Well, it’s enough for me to have him.” She was very content. The only hope now is that Elliot can return home smoothly.

After Layla took Avery’s mobile phone, she walked to the executive.

The executive took Layla to a quiet place to make a phone call.

Layla turned on her phone, clicked on the address book, found Dad’s number, and dialed.

“Layla, you usually play with your mother’s phone, right? You’re very skilled.”

The executive said with a smile, feeling a little excited.

Layla explained, “I have a cell phone myself, I just didn’t bring it. My brother bought it for me.”

Layla frowned, “Outside, my dad’s under control. Every time he calls me secretly. He’s such an idiot, he has to go outside and suffer.”

“Just wait until he returns home.”

Layla responded, staring at the phone screen without blinking.

The phone was dialed, it was connected, but no one answered.

Just when Layla thought the call would not be connected, an unfamiliar voice came from the other end of the phone—

Chapter 1432

“Avery?” There was a female voice over the phone.

Layla was stunned, not expecting a woman to answer the phone.

—Could this woman be Dad’s new wife?

“Who are you?” Layla asked loudly, frowning.

On the other side of the phone, Rebecca was stunned.

She thought it was Avery’s call, but she didn’t expect it to be a girl’s voice.

—Could it be Avery and Elliot’s daughter Layla?

Rebecca quickly adjusted her messy mood and said, “Are you Layla? I’m your father’s wife. My name is Rebecca. I don’t know if your mother has mentioned me to you.”

Layla’s brows were instantly locked, and her face became gloomy.

“I’m calling my dad, not you. Why are you answering my dad’s call?” Layla yelled uncontrollably.

Avery heard Layla’s roar, and immediately hugged Robert and rushed over.

Seeing Layla’s emotional breakdown, Rebecca explained calmly: “Layla, I know you can’t accept me, but I’m your dad’s legal wife now. And I’m pregnant with his child now. I can accept yours existence, I hope you can accept my existence. Otherwise, only you will suffer.”

“When did you become pregnant with my dad. You said you were pregnant with Elliot’s child?” Layla was shocked.

After all, children are children, and their psychological endurance is not so

strong.

“Yes. I’ve been with your dad’s child for two months. Layla, I know it’s going to be hard for you to hear this, but you should respect your dad’s choice. Your dad will stay with me in the future. You are no longer a three-year-old child. I hope you can persuade your mother to let her think about it, and she can find a man again. “

After Rebecca finished speaking, she could already imagine how angry Avery would be when she learned this information from Layla.

“Layla, What’s wrong with you?” Avery saw that Layla was holding the phone, crying with tears, and immediately put Robert down.

“Mom!” Layla immediately jumped into her mother’s arms when she saw her, and cried out in grievance, “I called Dad, his new wife, Rebecca answered. Rebecca said she was pregnant with my dad’s child.”

Listening to Layla With the broken cry, Avery put her arm around Robert and took the cell phone in Layla’s hand with the other.

The call continues.

Avery put the phone to her ear and gave a hello.

Rebecca heard Avery’s voice and immediately responded: “Avery, I didn’t mean to make your daughter angry. She asked me, and I can only answer her truthfully.”

“You told my daughter that you were pregnant with Elliot’s child? Rebecca, do you know what the word ‘truthful’ means? Do you think I don’t know if the child in your womb belongs to Elliot? ” Avery asked her.

“Your self-righteous tone is ridiculous. Well, the child in my belly is not Elliot’s. Elliot is going back to Aryadelle to reunite with you. Is this what you want to hear?” Rebecca laughed and continued, “You just Continue to deceive

yourself.”

Avery seemed to have been slapped twice, her cheeks burning hot.

“Where’s Elliot? Why did you answer his call?” Avery didn’t want to argue with Rebecca.

Avery wants to talk to Elliot and ask Elliot to tell her whether the child in Rebecca’s womb is his. Will he ever return to Aryadelle?

Rebecca asked, “Avery, did you meet Elliot on the first day? Do you think I can use his cell phone to answer the phone without his permission? Let me tell you straight, he said me to took your call.”

Avery felt like she was slapped twice.

This time, her face is not fiery hot, but fiery pain. It was because she knew Elliot that her face hurt.

–It is impossible for outsiders to take Elliot’s mobile phone, He always answered the phone by himself.

Chapter 1433

Unless Elliot took the initiative to ask someone to answer the phone for him.

“Avery, Elliot always let you go back to Aryadelle, not because he was worried about your safety, but because he felt that you were in Yonroeville and hindered our life. After you left, he promised me that he would accompany me in the future. And our children, will not leave us. Please don’t disturb our life in the future. If you need child support, you can ask me for it. I can give you as much as you want. Don’t bother Elliot anymore. I don’t want to contact you again.”

Rebecca’s tone gradually became impatient.

“Give him your phone. If he tells me that, I promise that I will never disturb you again.” Avery shouted every word.

Rebecca: "Sorry, he can't talk to you. Because I asked him to promise me not to talk to you in the future. I'm pregnant now and my mood is unstable, so he loves me very much and doesn't dare to make me angry. If I get angry and cause an accident to the child, no one can take the responsibility."

Avery: "..."

"Avery, I have finished telling you what I should say. Elliot and I are going to rest." After Rebecca finished speaking, she waited for another two seconds, seeing that she didn't speak, so she hung up the phone.

Rebecca put down the phone and looked at Elliot on the hospital bed.

Elliot was seriously injured.

The doctor said he might not be able to wake up for a while.

Even after waking up, it takes a long time for the body to recover to normal.

Lorenzo took half Elliot's life.

Rebecca was very angry. But she now needs Lorenzo to help her with her father's funeral. So she planned to wait until Elliot was discharged from the hospital, and then find Lorenzo to settle the account.

Elliot was laying on the hospital bed. Rebecca looked at Elliot's face wrapped in heavy gauze, thinking in her heart, just to take advantage of the time he was in the hospital, to cut off his relationship with Avery.

If it wasn't for this opportunity, she would have no way to deal with Avery.

As if from the moment she killed her father, the ambition within her awakened.

In order to achieve what she wants, she understands that she has to do anything. She doesn't want others to look down on her, she wants to be like her father, who others will be afraid of when they talk about it.

Even if it can't be done completely, at least it can't be bullied casually.

Aryadelle.

In the banquet hall.

Because Layla was crying too sadly, Avery couldn't care about her emotions and immediately coaxed her: "Layla, don't cry. The child in that woman's womb is not your father's. Your father explained it to me."

Layla was aggrieved, and the tears couldn't stop.

Robert stood next to her, watching her sister cry non-stop, and also started crying.

Avery couldn't coax the two children alone, but fortunately Mike came over in time and picked up Layla.

"Let's go back first." Avery hugged Robert and said to Mike, "Don't affect other people's mood."

"What's going on? I can hear the two children crying from far away."

Avery whispered, "Layla called Elliot, but Rebecca answered. Rebecca said that Elliot would not return to Aryadelle in the future. She also said that the child in her womb belongs to Elliot which is ridiculous."

Mike Stopping: "It wouldn't be true, would it? Otherwise, why would she take Elliot's mobile phone to answer your call?"

Chapter 1434

After Mike asked these words, Layla in his arms cried even louder.

Avery: "Can you stop the crow's mouth?"

Mike immediately shut up.

Avery coaxed her daughter, "Okay, Layla, don't cry. It's no big deal. your father told me clearly that the child in Rebecca's womb is a test-tube baby. It's not her and your father's. We trust Dad, Okay."

Layla buried her head in Mike's neck, her voice muffled: "I don't trust him. I don't trust him anymore."

Avery: "Baby, you don't trust him. It's fine. But don't let this affect your mood.

When you didn't have a father, you were happy every day, right?"

Layla: "That's because I have my brother with me..."

Avery coaxed, "Your brother will back at the end of the year and it will be the end of the year soon. Although you don't have a elder brother to accompany you now, you have a younger brother to accompany you!"

"My brother, Robert is too young." Layla said with disgust.

"But Robert loves you as much as your elder brother. Look at you crying just now, and Robert crying with you."

"That's because I scared him." Layla raised her head with tears in her eyes.

Seeing her daughter's sober and aggrieved appearance, Avery couldn't help laughing.

"Mom, don't laugh at me." Layla blushed.

"Okay, mom doesn't laugh at you anymore. Actually, mom understands your sadness, but mom wants you to be strong. If I can be with your dad, that's the best thing, but if I can't be with him, then we have to live a good life, right?"

Avery reasoned with her daughter softly.

Layla nodded. "Mom, I won't cry anymore."

"You're so good. You cried so loudly just now that the aunts and uncles in the banquet hall came to ask what's wrong with you. They all care about you. We need to see more people who care about us."

Layla was silent for a few seconds, then asked : "Mom, dad won't come back, will you go to him again? Mom, I don't want you to leave me again."

Avery's expression was a little stiff.

Seeing this, Mike immediately settled the situation: "Layla, even if your mother goes to your father, you will accompany your brother. Besides, I think that since your father promised that your mother would return to Aryadelle, he will

definitely not break his promise. Your little head melon seeds, think more about how to bring learning up.”

When she heard the word “learning”, Layla suddenly had a headache.

Bringing the two children home, Avery said to Mike, “It’s still early, you go back to the hotel to play with them. I’ll put the children to sleep, so I won’t go out.”

“Okay, but you should contact Elliot, Let’s see what happened.”

Even if Mike didn’t say anything, Avery would contact Elliot again.

Rebecca’s flamboyant attitude tonight is too arrogant.

After Mike left, Avery took her daughter to take a bath.

Robert was carried away by Mrs. Cooper.

“Mom, I’ll take a shower by myself. I have to do my own business.” Layla said, and began to undress herself.

“Then mother goes out?” Avery knew that her daughter would take a bath. Mrs. Cooper told her.

But in the days when Avery just returned to Aryadelle, Layla asked her to help wash.

Layla pulled her arm and said, “Mom, don’t go. You’re here with me or you can bring my homework in and help me check it.”

“Okay, mommy will get your homework.” Avery Bring her daughter’s homework and open the homework book.

Essay topic – “My Dad”

Layla didn’t let Avery teach her to write this composition.

However, there is a tutor to guide her, so this composition is also written in a relatively long length.

“My dad is a tall man with big eyes. He has deep dimples when he smiles. But he usually doesn’t smile because he’s a serious guy. He likes to smile at me

because he loves me. I..."

Avery felt a pain in her heart after reading the composition written by her daughter, thinking of her daughter crying tonight.

Chapter 1435

"Then kill me first." Rebecca stopped him, "Lorenzo, I did it. You saw with your own eyes the poison I fed Dad."

"You stupid woman. There is no cure." Lorenzo scolded angrily.

Rebecca cried bitterly: "Brother Lorenzo. I'm sorry. I didn't discuss it with you in advance."

"Don't call me brother. You are really stupid this time. Come on! How did the adoptive father raise a white-eyed wolf like you." Lorenzo hated that iron was not steel.

This was the first time Lorenzo scolded her.

Rebecca body softened and she fell to her knees on the ground. She said, "I did it by myself. You want to blame me and don't blame Elliot."

"You're still talking for Elliot at this time. What does he give? What kind of ecstasy did you pour? Rebecca, do you believe that he will return to Aryadelle right away? Do you really understand or fake it? If it wasn't for the adoptive father to block him, he would have left long ago. You shouldn't think it's righteous After my adoptive father dies. Will he live a good life with you? He doesn't love you at all. Stop dreaming."

Rebecca stared at him blankly: "Elliot won't leave, I'm pregnant with his child."

Not long after, the second master and Elliot were came to the hospital.

The second master saw Rebecca kneeling in front of Lorenzo, and Lorenzo's face was not right, so he sent Elliot to the ward and slipped away.

Seeing Elliot, Rebecca immediately choked and said, "Elliot, my dad is dead. I

killed him.”

Elliot strode up in front of her and pulled her up from the ground.

After Rebecca stood firm, Lorenzo raised his foot and kicked Elliot.

“You use Rebecca to kill my adoptive father, what kind of man are you?”

Lorenzo rushed towards Elliot like a beast, wishing to swallow him alive.

Seeing this, the nanny immediately entered the ward and pulled Rebecca out.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Rebecca was crying so hard that she wanted to go in and pull the crazy

Lorenzo: “Lorenzo, don’t fight. I did it all. It’s nothing to do with Elliot!”

The nanny forcibly pulled Rebecca away.

“Miss! What you did is so absurd. You didn’t even tell me in advance. I almost

made Lorenzo drink that soup... Miss, you are so confused. Your father is gone. Who will protect you in the future? Do you expect outsiders to protect

you? You are too naive. In this world, apart from your father, even Lorenzo can’t treat you sincerely.”

“I don’t regret.” Rebecca had tears in her eyes, “My dad doesn’t look down on me at all. He’s alive, and he won’t be nice to Elliot.”

“Elliot, you keep your mouth shut. All he thinks is Avery. Miss, why can’t you figure it out?”

“I am pregnant with his child, and he will definitely not leave me and the child.”

Rebecca cried with scarlet eyes, gasping for breath, “If he wants to leave, I will just tell him that the baby in my womb belongs to him.”

“What if he still has to leave?” The nanny asked her.

Rebecca shook her head. She hadn’t thought about that.

—What happened today was so sudden that she didn’t have time to think calmly at all.

“Miss, your father is dead. Most of his inheritance must be left to you. You have

to think carefully about how you can ensure that these properties will not be taken away by people with ulterior motives." The nanny continued, "I'm talking about people with ulterior motives, including your second master, third master, fourth master, and Elliot... Of course, including Lorenzo."

"Among these people, Lorenzo should be the best for you. " The nanny added.

Rebecca shook her head: "Lorenzo just wants my property. People like Lorenzo are the most dangerous. Elliot clearly doesn't like me, so no matter how bad Elliot is to me, it can't be any worse."

The nanny was speechless. She didn't know what to say.

Rebecca was no longer a child, she had her own thoughts and opinions.

Otherwise, she wouldn't kill Kyrie with her own hands.

"Elliot!" Rebecca suddenly exclaimed and strode towards the ward.

In the ward, Elliot fell in a pool of blood, but Lorenzo's beating continued.

Chapter 1436

"Lorenzo, Stop it." Rebecca shouted loudly. She quickly rushed to Elliot and protected him.

Lorenzo withdrew his hand, but still did not lose his breath.

"If you kill him, I won't let you go." Rebecca looked at Lorenzo fiercely, "You are just an outsider. It's not your turn to intervene in our Jobin family's affairs."

Outsiders' the word stabbed. Lorenzo looked at Rebecca's familiar face, as if looking at a stranger. After Rebecca married Elliot, she completely changed.

In Rebecca heart, only Elliot. If Elliot wanted everything from the Jobin family, she would give it away.

As an outsider, Lorenzo could only watch her do one stupid thing after another.

Just when Lorenzo was about to leave the ward, Rebecca looked at his back and whimpered: "Lorenzo, don't go."

Rebecca said angrily, but she didn't want to drive Lorenzo away. Just seeing Elliot bleeding so much, she was very angry.

But what would Rebecca do if she faced such a big mess after Lorenzo left?

Lorenzo stopped and looked back at her: "Didn't you say I'm an outsider?"

"You're not an outsider." Rebecca held back her tears, "But don't bully Elliot anymore. I decided to kill my father myself. Yes I am an adult and I am responsible for everything I do."

Lorenzo sneered: "Okay! You are responsible for yourself."

Rebecca prayed, "Lorenzo, don't go. I need you to help me. We are still the same as before, okay?"

"Okay!" Lorenzo clenched his fists, endured the heartache, and asked, "Then what do you need me to do?"

"Go to the doctor. Go to the doctor immediately." Rebecca roared.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

After a while, the doctor came.

Elliot was sent to first aid to stop the bleeding.

After another doctor checked Kyrie's body, he announced: "Mr. Jobin is dead."

Rebecca: "I know... what should I do next?"

"Miss Jobin, we need us Find out the cause of Mr. Jobin's death?"

Rebecca: "No."

"Then...you can hold a funeral for Mr. Jobin." The doctor said.

Rebecca looked at Lorenzo: "Lorenzo, you are responsible for my father's funeral. Also, if there is something wrong with Elliot, I won't let you go."

Lorenzo's face was ugly and he didn't answer her.

.....

Avonsville.

Today, the Sterling Group entertained the executives of the Tate Industries, and Avery also brought Layla and Robert.

The reason why she brought her two children was mainly because several executives of the Sterling Group asked her to bring the children over to have a look.

Elliot has been away for a while, and he still doesn't know when he will return. Everyone misses him a lot.

"Layla, you are a big star now. My eldest and second child like you very much. Originally they wanted to come over to play with you, but I was afraid that they would scare you, so I didn't bring them here." An executive flattered Layla, "I heard that you are also very good at studying, you are amazing!"

"My mother taught me well." Layla said modestly.

"Hahaha! Your mother is great, and so are you." The executive said, and the conversation changed, "Layla, when will your father come back? If your father comes back to accompany you, he can teach you a lot "

Chapter 1437

Layla's mouth is shriveled: "You ask my mother this question."

"I'm not embarrassed?" The executive said with a smile, "I'm afraid to ask your mother, your mother is sad."

"But you ask me, I'm sad too." Layla looked sad.

"You miss your father, right?" The executive was persuasive. "He told me many times before, he said he loved you very much. He said he wanted to make a lot of money and spend it for you."

Layla: "Really, what else did he say?"

"Actually, your dad doesn't like to express his feelings very much, but every time he talks about you, he is very excited. He said he prefers his daughter."

Layla's nose slightly acid.

"Would you like to call your father? If you take the initiative to call him, he must be very happy." The executive continued, "Your mother will bring her brother tonight, you can ask your mother to get the phone over and give it to your father. Make a call."

"Uncle, are you trying to talk to my dad on the phone?" Layla saw his intentions.

The executive blushed slightly and nodded: "I have joined your father's company since I returned to Aryadelle. I have a good relationship with your father."

"Oh...then I will go to my mother for a mobile phone." Layla. After agreeing, she immediately walked towards Avery.

Avery took Robert to chat with other women with children.

"Mom, let me play with your cell phone." Layla walked to Avery and reached out to her for her mobile phone.

Without thinking, Avery took out her mobile phone and handed it to her daughter.

"What do you want mom's phone to play with?" Avery asked Layla.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

"I'll call dad," Layla said, taking her phone and walking away.

After Layla walked away, a female employee of the Sterling Group who was standing next to Avery said, "Do you have such a good relationship with President Foster?"

"Elliot dotes on her very much. It's just that when I and Elliot quarrel sometimes, she will stand by my side. But she still likes this father very much in her heart."

"Few people can reject the charm of President Foster. He just stood there, no If

you talk, you can fascinate a lot of people.” The female employee laughed, and continued, “In recent years, many companies have poached me and offered me a higher salary than President Foster, but I didn’t quit.”

“Because you are not short of money?”

Chapter 1438

“Hahaha! Not lack of money is one aspect, and I feel more at ease working with President Foster. Maybe I’m used to working in my comfort zone, so I don’t want to move.”

“Well, that’s how people are. When Elliot was together at the beginning, he quarreled every day, and it took a while to settle in. After that, he couldn’t fall in love with other men. I think it may be what you said, and he didn’t want to spend any more energy to adapt to new men.”

“Avery, it’s enough for you to have our President Foster. You don’t need to look at other men. You don’t know how much the female employees of our company envy you.”

“Well, it’s enough for me to have him.” She was very content. The only hope now is that Elliot can return home smoothly.

After Layla took Avery’s mobile phone, she walked to the executive.

The executive took Layla to a quiet place to make a phone call.

Layla turned on her phone, clicked on the address book, found Dad’s number, and dialed.

“Layla, you usually play with your mother’s phone, right? You’re very skilled.”

The executive said with a smile, feeling a little excited.

Layla explained, “I have a cell phone myself, I just didn’t bring it. My brother bought it for me.”

Layla frowned, “Outside, my dad’s under control. Every time he calls me

secretly. He's such an idiot, he has to go outside and suffer."

"Just wait until he returns home."

Layla responded, staring at the phone screen without blinking.

The phone was dialed, it was connected, but no one answered.

Just when Layla thought the call would not be connected, an unfamiliar voice came from the other end of the phone—

"Avery?" There was a female voice over the phone.

Layla was stunned, not expecting a woman to answer the phone.

—Could this woman be Dad's new wife?

"Who are you?" Layla asked loudly, frowning.

On the other side of the phone, Rebecca was stunned.

She thought it was Avery's call, but she didn't expect it to be a girl's voice.

—Could it be Avery and Elliot's daughter Layla?

Rebecca quickly adjusted her messy mood and said, "Are you Layla? I'm your father's wife. My name is Rebecca. I don't know if your mother has mentioned me to you."

Layla's brows were instantly locked, and her face became gloomy.

"I'm calling my dad, not you. Why are you answering my dad's call?" Layla yelled uncontrollably.

Avery heard Layla's roar, and immediately hugged Robert and rushed over.

Seeing Layla's emotional breakdown, Rebecca explained calmly: "Layla, I know you can't accept me, but I'm your dad's legal wife now. And I'm pregnant with his child now. I can accept yours existence, I hope you can accept my existence. Otherwise, only you will suffer."

"When did you become pregnant with my dad. You said you were pregnant with Elliot's child?" Layla was shocked.

After all, children are children, and their psychological endurance is not so strong.

“Yes. I’ve been with your dad’s child for two months. Layla, I know it’s going to be hard for you to hear this, but you should respect your dad’s choice. Your dad will stay with me in the future. You are no longer a three-year-old child. I hope you can persuade your mother to let her think about it, and she can find a man again. “

Chapter 1439

After Rebecca finished speaking, she could already imagine how angry Avery would be when she learned this information from Layla.

“Layla, What’s wrong with you?” Avery saw that Layla was holding the phone, crying with tears, and immediately put Robert down.

“Mom!” Layla immediately jumped into her mother’s arms when she saw her, and cried out in grievance, “I called Dad, his new wife, Rebecca answered. Rebecca said she was pregnant with my dad’s child.”

Listening to Layla With the broken cry, Avery put her arm around Robert and took the cell phone in Layla’s hand with the other.

The call continues.

Avery put the phone to her ear and gave a hello.

Rebecca heard Avery’s voice and immediately responded: “Avery, I didn’t mean to make your daughter angry. She asked me, and I can only answer her truthfully.”

“You told my daughter that you were pregnant with Elliot’s child? Rebecca, do you know what the word ‘truthful’ means? Do you think I don’t know if the child in your womb belongs to Elliot? ” Avery asked her.

“Your self-righteous tone is ridiculous. Well, the child in my belly is not Elliot’s.

Elliot is going back to Aryadelle to reunite with you. Is this what you want to hear?" Rebecca laughed and continued, "You just Continue to deceive yourself."

Avery seemed to have been slapped twice, her cheeks burning hot.

"Where's Elliot? Why did you answer his call?" Avery didn't want to argue with Rebecca.

Avery wants to talk to Elliot and ask Elliot to tell her whether the child in Rebecca's womb is his. Will he ever return to Aryadelle?

Rebecca asked, "Avery, did you meet Elliot on the first day? Do you think I can use his cell phone to answer the phone without his permission? Let me tell you straight, he said me to took your call."

Avery felt like she was slapped twice.

This time, her face is not fiery hot, but fiery pain. It was because she knew Elliot that her face hurt.

–It is impossible for outsiders to take Elliot's mobile phone, He always answered the phone by himself.

Unless Elliot took the initiative to ask someone to answer the phone for him.

"Avery, Elliot always let you go back to Aryadelle, not because he was worried about your safety, but because he felt that you were in Yonroeville and hindered our life. After you left, he promised me that he would accompany me in the future. And our children, will not leave us. Please don't disturb our life in the future. If you need child support, you can ask me for it. I can give you as much as you want. Don't bother Elliot anymore. I don't want to contact you again."

Rebecca's tone gradually became impatient.

“Give him your phone. If he tells me that, I promise that I will never disturb you again.” Avery shouted every word.

Rebecca: “Sorry, he can’t talk to you. Because I asked him to promise me not to talk to you in the future. I’m pregnant now and my mood is unstable, so he loves me very much and doesn’t dare to make me angry. If I get angry and cause an accident to the child, no one can take the responsibility.”

Avery: “...”

“Avery, I have finished telling you what I should say. Elliot and I are going to rest.” After Rebecca finished speaking, she waited for another two seconds, seeing that she didn’t speak, so she hung up the phone.

Rebecca put down the phone and looked at Elliot on the hospital bed.

Elliot was seriously injured.

The doctor said he might not be able to wake up for a while.

Even after waking up, it takes a long time for the body to recover to normal.

Lorenzo took half Elliot’s life.

Rebecca was very angry. But she now needs Lorenzo to help her with her father’s funeral. So she planned to wait until Elliot was discharged from the hospital, and then find Lorenzo to settle the account.

Elliot was laying on the hospital bed. Rebecca looked at Elliot’s face wrapped in heavy gauze, thinking in her heart, just to take advantage of the time he was in the hospital, to cut off his relationship with Avery.

If it wasn’t for this opportunity, she would have no way to deal with Avery.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

As if from the moment she killed her father, the ambition within her awakened.

In order to achieve what she wants, she understands that she has to do anything. She doesn’t want others to look down on her, she wants to be like her

father, who others will be afraid of when they talk about it.

Even if it can't be done completely, at least it can't be bullied casually.

Aryadelle.

In the banquet hall.

Because Layla was crying too sadly, Avery couldn't care about her emotions and immediately coaxed her: "Layla, don't cry. The child in that woman's womb is not your father's. Your father explained it to me."

Layla was aggrieved, and the tears couldn't stop.

Robert stood next to her, watching her sister cry non-stop, and also started crying.

Avery couldn't coax the two children alone, but fortunately Mike came over in time and picked up Layla.

"Let's go back first." Avery hugged Robert and said to Mike, "Don't affect other people's mood."

"What's going on? I can hear the two children crying from far away."

Avery whispered, "Layla called Elliot, but Rebecca answered. Rebecca said that Elliot would not return to Aryadelle in the future. She also said that the child in her womb belongs to Elliot which is ridiculous."

Mike Stopping: "It wouldn't be true, would it? Otherwise, why would she take Elliot's mobile phone to answer your call?"

Chapter 1441

After Mike asked these words, Layla in his arms cried even louder.

Avery: "Can you stop the crow's mouth?"

Mike immediately shut up.

Avery coaxed her daughter, "Okay, Layla, don't cry. It's no big deal. your father told me clearly that the child in Rebecca's womb is a test-tube baby. It's not her

and your father's. We trust Dad, Okay."

Layla buried her head in Mike's neck, her voice muffled: "I don't trust him. I don't trust him anymore."

Avery: "Baby, you don't trust him. It's fine. But don't let this affect your mood. When you didn't have a father, you were happy every day, right?"

Layla: "That's because I have my brother with me..."

Avery coaxed, "Your brother will back at the end of the year and it will be the end of the year soon. Although you don't have a elder brother to accompany you now, you have a younger brother to accompany you!"

"My brother, Robert is too young." Layla said with disgust.

"But Robert loves you as much as your elder brother. Look at you crying just now, and Robert crying with you."

"That's because I scared him." Layla raised her head with tears in her eyes.

Seeing her daughter's sober and aggrieved appearance, Avery couldn't help laughing.

"Mom, don't laugh at me." Layla blushed.

"Okay, mom doesn't laugh at you anymore. Actually, mom understands your sadness, but mom wants you to be strong. If I can be with your dad, that's the best thing, but if I can't be with him, then we have to live a good life, right?"

Avery reasoned with her daughter softly.

Layla nodded. "Mom, I won't cry anymore."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

"You're so good. You cried so loudly just now that the aunts and uncles in the banquet hall came to ask what's wrong with you. They all care about you. We need to see more people who care about us."

Layla was silent for a few seconds, then asked : "Mom, dad won't come back,

will you go to him again? Mom, I don't want you to leave me again."

Avery's expression was a little stiff.

Seeing this, Mike immediately settled the situation: "Layla, even if your mother goes to your father, you will accompany your brother. Besides, I think that since your father promised that your mother would return to Aryadelle, he will definitely not break his promise. Your little head melon seeds, think more about how to bring learning up."

When she heard the word "learning", Layla suddenly had a headache.

Bringing the two children home, Avery said to Mike, "It's still early, you go back to the hotel to play with them. I'll put the children to sleep, so I won't go out."

"Okay, but you should contact Elliot, Let's see what happened."

Even if Mike didn't say anything, Avery would contact Elliot again.

Rebecca's flamboyant attitude tonight is too arrogant.

After Mike left, Avery took her daughter to take a bath.

Robert was carried away by Mrs. Cooper.

"Mom, I'll take a shower by myself. I have to do my own business." Layla said, and began to undress herself.

"Then mother goes out?" Avery knew that her daughter would take a bath. Mrs. Cooper told her.

But in the days when Avery just returned to Aryadelle, Layla asked her to help wash.

Layla pulled her arm and said, "Mom, don't go. You're here with me or you can bring my homework in and help me check it."

"Okay, mommy will get your homework." Avery Bring her daughter's homework and open the homework book.

Essay topic – "My Dad"

Layla didn't let Avery teach her to write this composition.

However, there is a tutor to guide her, so this composition is also written in a relatively long length.

“My dad is a tall man with big eyes. He has deep dimples when he smiles. But he usually doesn’t smile because he’s a serious guy. He likes to smile at me because he loves me. I...”

Avery felt a pain in her heart after reading the composition written by her daughter, thinking of her daughter crying tonight.

Chapter 1442

Layla was not an ignorant child. In public, she loved face more than anyone else.

She was really sad to cry in the banquet hall. She felt that her father was hers, but Rebecca told her tonight that her father had a new child, and her father would not only be her father in the future.

As if her beloved toy was snatched away, how could she not be sad?

After Layla took a bath, Avery coaxed her to sleep, and then came out of the children’s room.

Robert also took a bath and was eating milk.

“Avery, go take a bath. When Robert eats the milk, I’ll take him to sleep for a while.” Mrs. Cooper said.

Avery: “Well.”

Avery touched Robert’s little head and went back to the room. After closing the door, she took out her phone and found Elliot’s number.

She wanted to dial, but hesitated again. How embarrassing would it be if Rebecca picked up the call again?

After thinking for a while, she found Nick’s number and dialed it.

The phone was dialed, and after a while, it was connected.

Avery: "Nick, it's me."

Nick said depressedly, "There's a caller ID on my phone. You're arguing with me so late, and you're not letting anyone sleep?" "You woke me up just after falling asleep."

Avery: "I'm sorry! I was in a hurry, so I forgot the time on your side."

Nick: "What are you in a hurry for?"

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Avery: "I called Elliot tonight, but Rebecca picked it up."

"Oh, Elliot was beaten. , I guess the injury is not light." Nick was awake, he simply sat up and took a sip of water, "Of course, I don't know the specifics. Rebecca has protected him well and won't let us visit."

"What's the matter? What happened?" Avery's strings were tense, and she frowned.

Nick: "It's a long story... We made a game and let Rebecca kill Kyrie."

"Kyrie is dead?" Avery's back suddenly turned a layer of hot sweat broke out.

"Yeah! This matter was kept quiet, and the funeral was held in a low-key manner. Because it was Rebecca who killed it. She didn't want people to know about it." Nick spoke of this, and his spirit suddenly rose, "I heard that Lorenzo put the Elliot gave him a beating. I just heard that we don't know the details."

Avery: "Can't you go and see him?"

Nick said, "I can't see it. Rebecca won't let me see it. Since she killed her father, she seems to have changed. I've got someone. I also called Elliot, but no one answered. So I guess Elliot's situation is not very optimistic now."

Avery: "I'll go to him now."

"Hey, don't wait. Come." Nick had a headache, "Wait a while. If Elliot is really injured and is in the hospital right now and when he recovers, he will naturally

contact you. Just wait.”

Avery: “Nick, thank you tell me this. Otherwise, I was almost deceived by Rebecca.”

Nick: “When I saw Elliot for the last time, his attitude didn’t change. He was still determined to go back to Aryadelle and didn’t want to stay here.”

Avery: “Yes. What you said made me feel much more at ease.”

After hanging up the phone, Avery thought about it, and it was difficult for me to calm down.

–Elliot can’t be reached now.

–If he is injured, how is he injured?

–If I wait, who knows how long it will take and what will happen?

Avery quickly made up her mind– ‘Go to Yonroeville and find Elliot’.

Chapter 1443

She wanted to go to the airport immediately and take the nearest flight to Yonroeville, but after thinking about it, she held back.

She has to talk to her daughter first. Otherwise, her daughter will definitely be heartbroken.

Before the change, she must have ignored it and rushed to Yonroeville, but now, she can’t do that anymore.

During this time, the things Avery has experienced have made her grow a lot.

She can’t always just focus on her own emotions and ignore the feelings of others.

This is true for children, and the same is true for Elliot.

The next morning.

Avery got up early, went to the children’s room, and called Layla up.

“Layla, your dad is injured, and mom has to go see him.” Avery sat beside the

bed and discussed with her daughter, "I'll bring him back this time when I go there."

Layla's sleepy eyes were open and she didn't react: "Oh..."

Avery continued, "Mom bought a plane ticket this morning. After sending you to school, mom will go out. After mom leaves, Uncle Mike will come and stay. You have What's the matter, you can tell Uncle Mike, you can also tell Uncle Eric..."

"What? Mom, are you leaving?" Layla was completely sober.

Avery: "Yeah, mom just told you that your dad was hurt."

"How did he get hurt? Is it serious?" Layla looked worried.

"Mom doesn't know yet. I'll find out after I've passed it." Avery brought over the clothes that her daughter was going to wear today, "Don't worry, the worst person is dead, and mom won't be in danger."

"Kyrie died?" Layla asked in surprise.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Avery: "Yes! Who told you his name?"

"Uncle Mike told me." Layla's mood suddenly improved, "The bad guy is finally dead. Mom, can I go to Yonroeville too?"

"Haha, baby, you have to go to school." Avery took off her pajamas and put on her skirt, "It's not fun over there. Wait for Mom to go and bring Dad back. We'll never go there again."

"Of course. Mom will miss you and your brother, Robert." After sending her daughter out, Avery returned to her room to pack her luggage.

Mrs. Cooper walked into the bedroom with Robert in her arms.

"Avery, will it be dangerous for you to pass this time?" Mrs. Cooper was very worried.

Avery said, "No. Kyrie is dead. Now Kyrie has only one daughter, Rebecca,

Elliot's wife in Yonroeville. I have dealt with Rebecca, but she is a childish child. I'm not afraid of her."

Mrs. Cooper: "I still have to plan for the worst."

"When Kyrie dies, I don't know how many people are thinking about the Jobin family's property. Rebecca now has wolves and tigers. If she wants to deal with me, I can ask Nick to help me." Avery returned after thinking it over.

Mrs. Cooper: "Well. Call home when you arrive."

Avery: "Okay."

Avery packed her luggage and prepared to go out with her suitcase.

Robert looked at his mother about to leave, and seemed to realize something.

Suddenly, the little guy exclaimed, "Mom! Woo!"

He struggled to get down from Mrs. Cooper's arms, ran to Avery, and hugged Avery's leg.

Avery's peaceful heart was disturbed. She wanted to laugh and coax her son, but her eyes suddenly became wet.

"Robert, mom will be back soon." Avery put down the luggage, picked up her son, and looked at his big eyes, "Mom will pick up dad. Then mom and dad will play with you, okay?"

Chapter 1444

Avery put the bread in Robert's hand. The little guy had snacks, and the tears in his eyes were held back.

Mrs. Cooper returned to the living room and took Robert from her arms.

"Avery, don't worry! Go early and return early."

"Well." Avery strode out of the villa after kissing Robert's forehead.

....

Yonroeville.

Avery came out of the airport and looked at a country that was both familiar and unfamiliar in front of her. Her mood was completely different from last time.

“Boss, let’s go to the hotel to check in first.” The bodyguard said while carrying her suitcase.

“Go to the hospital first. Nick said that Elliot might be injured, but he’s not sure. I want to confirm this.” Avery didn’t fall asleep on the plane because she thought Elliot might be injured, and he wasn’t very injured.

“Boss, you look haggard and vicissitudes of life now. Regardless of whether Elliot is injured or not, I feel that if you don’t get some sleep, you may be hospitalized at any time.”

“Why are the people around me all crowmouths?” Avery sighed. She gave up the idea of going to the hospital immediately, and decided to go to the hotel to take a shower and change her clothes.

“I’m just telling the truth. You should think about it, is it that you usually do your own way.” The bodyguard muttered softly.

Avery: “Are you educating me?”

The bodyguard: “I’m obviously begging you. If you fall ill, I will be very sad.”

Avery: “You will be sad when I die.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

The bodyguard: “Who is the crow’s mouth? Together, Mike and I are no match for the power of your mouth.”

...

The two quarreled and arrived at the hotel.

After checking in and getting the room card, the two took the elevator to the housekeeping department.

The bodyguard sent her to the room and warned: “If you go out, you must call

me. Although Kyrie is dead, Rebecca definitely doesn't want to see you here."

"Got it. I'll take a shower first. Take a shower, go back to your room and rest."

Avery sent the bodyguard out, then closed and locked the door.

About half an hour later, after taking a shower, Avery was about to go to the hospital to inquire about Elliot's whereabouts.

When she came out of the room, she took out her mobile phone and called the bodyguard. Because when the bodyguard let her out just now, he must call him.

According to her previous habit, she felt that there was no dangerous little thing, and she would definitely do it directly.

But now she decided to get rid of her bad habit.

She dialed the phone and got through, but no one answered. She suspected that the bodyguard might have fallen asleep. Thinking of this, she put away her phone and strode towards the elevator.

In the hospital.

Avery found her former attending doctor and presented the fruits and flowers she had bought.

When the doctor saw her, his jaw dropped: "Ms. Tate, haven't you returned to Aryadelle? Why are you here again?"

"I came here to thank you." Avery sat down in the chair and said, "If not With your superb medical skills, how can I be healthy now?"

The doctor got goosebumps: "Ms. Tate, don't mess around with me, what the h-e-l-l are you coming to me, tell me directly."

"Elliot, is injured, right? Where is he being treated?" Avery said nervously.

The doctor shook his head and sighed: "I knew that you came to me, it must be the drunkard's intention not to drink."

Avery: "Just tell me. There are still patients queuing outside."

Chapter 1445

Mr. Foster seems to be injured, but I don't know how. It was the vice president who treated him and kept the whole process confidential. Something happened to the Jobin family, you should be careful. Let's go." The doctor approached Avery and whispered.

Avery got up from the chair, and said, "Elliot is injured, I can't ignore it. Thank you for telling me this. I'll see you next time."

The doctor sighed again, "Will you live well? You have to toss. I've never seen you so afraid of death."

Avery: "Don't worry, I can't die."

After Avery finished speaking, she went to Vice President Lewis. But unfortunately Vice President Lewis was not in the hospital today.

Avery had no sleepiness and didn't want to go back to the hotel, so she called Nick and visited his house.

After Nick received her call, his shocked tone was no less than the doctor's reaction just now.

After the two met, Nick looked at her as if he were looking at a creature from outer space.

"Didn't I tell you not to come?" Nick had a headache.

"Isn't Kyrie dead?" Avery put the bought fruit on the coffee table, "Nick, can you accompany me to the hospital? If you go to Rebecca, she won't rush you. Let's go?"

"What if I don't agree to you?" Nick deliberately made things difficult for her.

Avery: "If you don't agree, then I'll come to see you tomorrow."

Nick frowned, "Are you threatening me? Do I owe you? Do you have to find

me?”

Avery said: “You don’t owe me, I owe you.”

“Come on, I’ll accompany you on a trip. If this trip doesn’t yield anything, don’t bother me next time.” Nick took a sip of tea.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Avery: “Okay, thank you. Your kindness, I will keep it in my heart.”

Nick: “Don’t put a high hat on me. If it weren’t for your medical skills, I wouldn’t bear you.”

Avery: “I don’t think you are such a person. In the relationship between you and Elliot, you will definitely help me.”

Nick: “Ah, you woman. I told you not to wear a high hat.”

“Okay, Nick, let’s go to the hospital now.” Avery Got up from the sofa, walked up to him and took his arm.

As if struck by lightning, Nick immediately pushed her away: “Don’t do anything to me. That trick you did to Elliot is useless to me.”

Avery: “Would you like to call the hospital first?”

Nick glared at her and said, “What are you calling for? So that Rebecca will know in advance that we are going there and stop us at the hospital gate?”

Avery was stunned: “Is the hospital belongs to the Jobin family?”

Nick: “Yes! The Jobin family is the major shareholder of that hospital.”

Avery felt a little pain in her head. How did she dare to operate in that hospital?

If the Jobin family wanted to harm her at that time, they could kill her in minutes.

“Nick, you said on the phone that after Rebecca killed her father, she seems to have changed. What is the specific change?” Avery was more curious.

Because she will inevitably have direct contact with Rebecca next.

Nick said, "What was Rebecca like before? You have come into contact with her. She has a bit of a shadow of Kyrie now. Maybe the second brother succeeded in brainwashing her. In short, don't underestimate her now. Kyrie is dead. After that, everything in the Jobin family fell into her hands."

"Kyrie gave her all the inheritance?" Avery was a little surprised. Because Kyrie didn't pay much attention to Rebecca's attitude before.

Kyrie prioritized sons over daughters. His attitude towards Elliot and Lorenzo during his lifetime was better than that of Rebecca.

"Yes, it must be for his own daughter. And Rebecca is pregnant, and the child will have the surname of the Jobin family." Nick said.

Chapter 1446

Speaking of the child, Avery's eyebrows wrinkled involuntarily: "Nick, do you know whose child is in her stomach? Is it Elliot's?"

Nick strode outside and said, "How do I know this? I didn't install Camera on their bed. When you see Elliot, you can ask him this question directly."

Avery: "Elliot told me that the father of the child was picked by Rebecca in the hospital sperm bank. "

Nick: "Then why do you still ask if it's Elliot's?"

"Rebecca said on the phone that the child belongs to Elliot. It was a serious statement, and it made my daughter cry." Avery followed Nick and got on the car.

Nick thought it was a trivial matter, So he said, "When Rebecca's child is born, you will know whether it is Elliot's."

"I don't think Elliot will lie to me. But I don't think Rebecca needs to tell such a clumsy lie. Because you don't need to wait for her child to be born to know whether the child is Elliot's." After Avery finished speaking, Nick was stunned.

Nick: "How long does it take to check?"

Avery: "You can check after three months of pregnancy. Through amniocentesis..."

Nick: "Oh. Rebecca's child should be almost three months old."

Avery didn't answer.

If Rebecca dared to tell Elliot that the child was his, Elliot would definitely do DNA test with the child.

The biggest question now is how serious Elliot's injury is.

The car drove towards the hospital. After being silent for a while, Nick said to Avery, "I'll go in first. If I can see Elliot, you don't have to go in."

Avery said, "But I really want to see him with my own eyes."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Nick: "Don't you just want to confirm his condition? You see him, it will do nothing but make Rebecca angry. If Elliot is awake, I will tell him you are here.

If he is unconscious, it's no use seeing him."

Avery retorted, "What if I can treat him? If he is really hurt that badly, the doctor here may not be able to cure him."

Nick: "Okay, I'll go check the situation first."

"Nick, how are you going to explore?" Avery was afraid that he would be closed.

Nick narrowed his fox eyes and said one word: "Cheat."

Avery: "???"

When Nick arrived at the hospital, he inquired about the floor of the inpatient department where Elliot was, and went immediately.

The elevator reached the floor and opened.

He came out of the elevator, and two bodyguards stopped him immediately.

“I’m here to find Rebecca. Go and tell Rebecca, and say I have something important to look for. It’s about the interests of the Jobin family.” Nick said to the Jobin family bodyguard.

Hearing the words, the bodyguard immediately went to report to Rebecca.

After a while, Rebecca came out.

“Second Master, what do you want to say to me?” Rebecca looked cold and distant, “Why don’t you just call me directly?”

“Can you get through? I called you last time, but you didn’t take my call.” Nick said teasingly, “Aren’t you going to invite me to sit down? I came to you today, not because I have a good relationship with you, but because I saw Elliot’s face.”

Rebecca thought about it, and then invited Nick. The two were going to the ward.

The two bodyguards followed immediately.

Arriving at the ward, Nick saw Elliot lying on the hospital bed at a glance.

The relaxed expression on Nick’s face suddenly froze.

“What did Lorenzo do?”

Rebecca sat down on the sofa and said, “Well. When Elliot is healed, I will naturally punish Lorenzo. My father just left, and I still need Lorenzo to help me. Second Master, you want to follow me say what?”

Chapter 1447

Nick took his eyes away from Elliot, frowned, and asked without answering,

“Did the doctor say when Elliot can wake up?”

“No.” Rebecca was reluctant to talk about Elliot’s condition.

Nick: “It seems that the injury is too serious, so the doctor can’t estimate when he will wake up.”

Rebecca did not answer this question, but said angrily: "The doctor said that his life is not in danger."

Nick: "He went abroad to seek better treatment?"

Rebecca: "I thought about it but the doctor said that he is not suitable for transfer now."

"Oh...then why didn't a better doctor come to treat him?"

"The doctor said Elliot's illness is not serious enough to ask a doctor outside."

After Rebecca answered this question, her tone became impatient, "Didn't you say you have something to tell me? If it's just an excuse to come to see Elliot, you have also seen Elliot now..."

There was a commotion outside the ward.

"Elliot!" Avery's voice came from exhaustion.

Rebecca heard her voice, and a cold sweat broke out on her back.

-Is it her hallucination?

-How did she hear Avery's voice?

Rebecca quickly walked out of the ward and saw Avery who was stopped by the bodyguard.

"Avery! Why are you here?" Rebecca's voice was deafening.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Rebecca thought she would never see Avery again, but unexpectedly, Avery is here again.

Nick saw Avery come over but he was not surprised. He didn't want to help her, but couldn't help speaking for her.

Nick said to Rebecca, "Rebecca, did you forget that Avery is a relatively good doctor? Avery heard that Elliot was sick, so she wanted to come over to see his condition. Let her go see Elliot Right. Elliot is a living dead now, and he can't

see her, let alone go with her...”

Rebecca looked at Nick and said, “You brought her here, right? You said fake to ask me for something, but it’s real to bring Avery here. You do this, it really makes me sad.”

“Rebecca, since you are pregnant with Elliot’s child, why are you afraid of me?”

Avery said excitedly, Pushing her bodyguard away, “I just want to see Elliot’s condition, in case I can help him and let him recover quickly, okay? You keep saying that you love her, then you shouldn’t stop me from going. Look at him.”

Nick teased, “Rebecca, be generous. She said you were pregnant with Elliot’s child, if that’s the case, Elliot will definitely be responsible for you and the child.”

Rebecca was entangled in her heart. Before she came back to her senses, Avery had strode past her and broke into the ward.

Nick followed her into the ward.

The two stood by the hospital bed and looked at Elliot, who was bloodless and motionless on the bed.

Elliot’s entire body was wrapped in white gauze except eyes. It’s hard to imagine Elliot so much suffered before.

Nick saw Avery’s eyes were scarlet and tears fell, so he took out a pack of tissues from his pocket and planned to hand tissues to her.

Unexpectedly, Avery turned around and walked in front of Rebecca.

With a ‘pop’ sound, a loud slap sound came.

She slapped Rebecca in Rebecca’s territory.

Chapter 1448

Nick was stunned.

Rebecca was also stunned.

The Jobin family bodyguards rushed up immediately when they saw their master being beaten.

Nick walked over and stopped them.

“Don’t worry about their women’s affairs, you two gentlemen. Go to the elevator to guard, don’t let unrelated people break in.” Nick said, and took the two bodyguards out.

The door of the ward was closed, and only Rebecca, Avery and Elliot were left in the room.

“You hit me?” Rebecca covered her face with her hands, her eyes flashing with unbelievable anger.

“Miss Jobin, how did you let Elliot become like this? How dare you use his mobile phone to show off your power with me, and how dare you hide his illness? What are you putting on in your mind? Is he dead? Now, you can still occupy his body and tell me that you two are very loving?”

Rebecca put down her hand and clenched her fist tightly: “He is not dead. The doctor said he will recover. It just takes a little time. That’s it.”

“Who beat him up like this? Is it Lorenzo?” Avery’s eyes flashed with deep hatred, and she asked her, “Why did he beat Elliot? Rebecca, What were you doing? Why were not you stop him?”

Rebecca said, “I didn’t stop Lorenzo.”

“Why do you occupy him now? What face do you have to occupy him? Don’t you feel guilty?” Avery Gritting his teeth.

Rebecca said, “Elliot is not dead. When he recovers, I will treat him well and I will make up for him. If you question me here, how good are you to him? If you are good to him and you are not wrong to him, why would he abandon you and your children to come here? Anyone can accuse me, but you are not qualified.”

Rebecca's rebuttal made Avery suddenly calmed down.

Now arguing about this was useless.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

"Where's his inspection report? Give it to me." Avery reached out to Rebecca.

Rebecca's stiff pestle stayed on the spot and didn't move.

"I asked you to give me his inspection report. If you can't speak, get out." Avery raised her voice a bit and her fingers clenched tightly.

Rebecca blushed when she scolded her face to face: "The inspection report is in the cabinet in front of you. Avery, don't think that I dare not..."

"You are going to kill me?" Avery glanced at her coldly, then opened the cabinet and took out a stack of examination reports, "Rebecca, are you addicted to murder? If you can't control yourself, I suggest you go to a psychiatrist. "

Rebecca slammed the door and left.

Nick smokes outside the ward. Seeing Rebecca coming out, he immediately grabbed her.

"Rebecca, I know you don't want to see Avery, but Avery's medical skills are really good. Let her stay here and treat Elliot." Nick persuaded her nicely,

"Lorenzo hurt Elliot like this, if there is any root of the disease, it will be miserable."

Rebecca: "I want Elliot to wake up and see me, not her."

Nick laughed and said, "Then why don't you stay in the ward all the time. In this way, Elliot wakes up and sees two of you. I really envy Elliot, the two women are fascinated by him."

Rebecca: "I'm annoyed when I see Avery."

Nick: "Avery is even more annoying when she sees you. She can bear it and you also bear it."

Rebecca: "..."

"By the way, isn't the child in your belly a test-tube baby? Why did you tell Avery that it was Elliot?" Nick asked this question in a low voice, "Elliot told me personally that your child is not his."

The corner of Rebecca's mouth raised a mocking smile: "Why do you think I dare to kill my father in a desperate attempt to kill my father? Because the child in my womb belongs to Elliot. Even if Elliot doesn't love me, he will still be there for the child in my womb."

Chapter 1449

Nick didn't think Rebecca was joking.

–Is it true?

–If true, that would be interesting.

Nick should have watched the fun, but his temples hurt.

Elliot and Avery had a conflict. If it was in Aryadelle, it had nothing to do with Nick.

But obviously, their next conflict will be troubled here. They were fighting here, and he certainly couldn't eat melons like the others standing with akimbo.

Avery took Nick one at a time, calling him as affectionate as a brother.

At first, Nick was annoyed by Avery coming to him, but then for some reason, he seemed to get used to it, so he didn't think she was too annoyed.

"Since you have a child in your womb to threaten Elliot, why are you afraid of Avery? Just let her stay here. Let's wait until Elliot recovers."

Rebecca held back her anger: "You said so. I want to kill her."

"If you kill her, Elliot won't let you go. Don't think that if you are pregnant with his child, you will get the gold medal. Rebecca, you are not like your father. If you kill people with ruthlessness, you are still not your father. Don't blame me for speaking badly, I just hope you can cherish the life that you can control and

don't kill yourself."

Rebecca gradually calmed down: "I know... ..I know where Elliot's bottom line is. I just want to keep Elliot by my side, as long as Avery doesn't rob me, I won't hurt her."

Nick laughed and said, "If you can't rob her, you treat Elliot as a commodity. When Elliot wakes up, he can go wherever he wants, and you can't do anything at all."

"If he wants to leave, will you help him leave?" Rebecca's eyes narrowed and wet.

Nick said, "Not only will I help him, but your second and fourth masters will also help him." Nick looked at her lost face with scheming eyes, "One mountain can't hold two tigers. Elliot and we are not the same kind of people. And he is too capable. If he stays here, it is a hidden danger for your second master and fourth master. If you cannot become the same kind, you will become opponents."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

"As you say, if Elliot leaves here, Would you attack the Jobin family?"

Rebecca's heart went cold.

"Elliot has already negotiated with them. Some of the benefits your dad swallowed will definitely be spit out. As for the Jobin Industries, we promised that Elliot would not move. What you need to do in the future is to keep the Jobin Industries from outsiders."

Rebecca lowered her head, tears streaming down her face.

"Do you regret killing your father?" Nick asked.

"So what if I regret it, he won't survive again." Rebecca turned her back.

Nick: "Rebecca, listen to my advice again, don't break up with Lorenzo over

Elliot. In case you can't keep Elliot, it's not bad to keep Lorenzo. At least he's here, it can be much easier."

Rebecca: "Got it."

.....

Avonsville.

In the minimalist villa, the smell of traditional medicine permeates the entire space.

Jun couldn't stand the smell of medicine, so he went up to the second floor.

As a result, the second floor is also this strong strange smell.

Distraught, he glanced at the sky outside.

It was getting dark, but Tammy hadn't come back yet.

It has been half a month since Tammy took over the Lynch Group.

In the past half month, she has been home late for at least ten days.

For at least a week, she spent drinking with others outside.

Because of her new appointment, major dealers and customers invited her to dinner one after another. She couldn't refuse, so her dinner was scheduled a month later.

Jun went to accompany her when he was free, but he also had his own things to do, so it was impossible to accompany her every day.

Chapter 1450

So the two of them often quarrel over this matter.

The medicine that the nanny downstairs boiled was bought by Tammy after she went to seek medical treatment, and she drank it three times a day in the morning, noon and evening.

Tammy insisted on drinking for two days, and today was her third day to drink

the medicine.

She didn't come back for lunch today, and she didn't know how late she would stay up tonight.

Jun stood on the balcony to breathe while dialing her number.

The phone was dialed, and it took a while to get through.

"Husband, I can't leave now... I'll be home later. You can eat alone and don't wait for me." Tammy's answer made Jun feel angry.

"Didn't you say you need to prepare for pregnancy? You didn't drink your medicine? You didn't drink it at noon today." Although Jun was angry, he didn't dare to speak too harshly.

Since Tammy was kidnapped, he dared not allow himself to lose his temper with her.

"I wanted to go back to drink medicine at noon. You said that fatigued driving is not good, so I stayed at the company to rest... You said it's okay to drink less."

Tammy argued with him.

Jun said, "I mean it's okay to have one less drink, but you can't come back tonight to drink, so drink less."

"Then can you bring it to me? Are you at home now?" Tammy asked back.

Jun took a deep breath and said, "Okay! Send me the location and I'll send it to you."

After speaking on the phone, Jun went downstairs and asked the nanny to pack the boiled traditional medicine in a heat preservation box.

While packing, the nanny muttered in a low voice: "Master, you are too indulgent to Tammy. Which woman preparing for pregnancy drinks outside every day? You can't drink when preparing for pregnancy."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Jun: "Tammy said she didn't drink. She drank all the juice."

The nanny: "But the clothes she changes every night smells of alcohol."

Jun frowned, "Other people drink alcohol and it smells like medicine. I don't know about this medicine. Does it work? It's so unpleasant to drink. If you put it away before, Tammy will never drink it."

The nanny: "Young master, you are soft-hearted. Tammy socializes outside every day. If your parents find out about this, you will definitely be angry."

"Don't talk to me. My parents said. Just wait until Tammy has been busy for a while." Jun took the insulation box from the nanny and strode out.

A high-end restaurant, private room.

Jun carried the insulation box, pushed open the private room door, and saw a fat middle-aged man holding a glass of wine and forcibly pouring it into Tammy.

The insulation box in Jun's hand fell to the floor with a 'bang'.

Hearing the movement, Tammy immediately saw Jun, and immediately pushed the man beside him away.

"Husband!" Tammy blushed embarrassedly and explained, "I...I..."

Tammy wanted to say 'I didn't drink', but the truth was that she had just been given a sip liquor.

"Have you been drinking?" Jun strode in front of her and smelled a strong smell of wine.

Jun wasn't sure if Tammy drank or not, but her dodging eyes betrayed everything.

"Drink a little. Just a sip." After Tammy finished speaking, Jun immediately shook off her arm and strode away.

"Husband. Wait for me." Tammy grabbed her bag and quickly chased out.

In the parking lot outside the restaurant, Jun stopped.

Tammy chased after him——

“Husband, today’s guests are special.”

“I’ll just ask you, can I drink alcohol to prepare for pregnancy?” Jun frowned and shouted angrily, “Either you don’t tell me that you want children. You really want children, and you can talk to these old men every day. fooling around outside? Your family does business by relying on women to accompany others to drink outside? Is your mother like this?”

Chapter 1451

Tammy won’t be angry no matter how Jun scolds her.

But when Jun scolded her mother, she instantly exploded. She raised her hand and slapped him in the face.

“Jun, did you forget that when you were socializing before, you often came home drunk and vomited all over the house. Did I scold your mother? You b*stard. You have no right to scold me. And you have no right to scold my mother. Even if I drink, so what? I said that I want to prepare for pregnancy but I didn’t say that I must prepare for pregnancy now. Can’t I postpone the preparation for work?”

A public slap in the face, swept away with dignity.

And what Jun meant just now didn’t say that her mother was out drinking, but that her mother didn’t socialize outside like her, and she didn’t have to.

Tammy misinterpreted his meaning and beat him.

Jun’s chest rose and fell rapidly, his mind was a mess, and then he stopped.

In order not to make this quarrel irreparable, Jun forcibly suppressed the anger in his heart.

Jun opened the door, got into the car, and slammed the door shut. He stepped on the accelerator and drove the car out.

The moment the car drove out, Jun looked at Tammy’s figure in the rearview

mirror.

Tammy didn't look at him. She found the car keys in her bag, unlocked the car, opened the door, and got in the car. After she got into the car, she slowed down to see where Jun was going.

As a result, she drove in the opposite direction back to their house.

Jun suddenly panicked. He immediately stopped the car and called Tammy.

Tammy quickly answered the phone: "What?"

"Where are you going?" Jun suppressed his anger.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Tammy: "I'm going back to my house. Jun, let's calm down."

Jun took a deep breath and said indifferently, "Okay! Then calm down."

Tammy didn't speak, so Jun also didn't speak.

Both of them were angry now, and neither of them would bow their heads.

They often quarreled like this before, but this was the first time after their remarriage.

Tammy listened to the beeping sound of disconnection, tears welling in her eyes.

—It's obviously a very small matter, why are they arguing like this?

While crying, Tammy drove the car forward until the car stopped at the gate of Lynch's house.

When the two elders of the Lynch family saw their daughter coming back, they asked in astonishment.

Turning a deaf ear to their questions, she went straight upstairs to her room and locked the door.

Tammy's father, Thiago Lynch said, "It must be another quarrel about the child."

Tammy's mother, Mary Lynch said, "It's not about the children...it must be

about Tammy's work. Tammy sent me a message and told me that Jun wanted her to stay at home and not go out to socialize."

Thiago said, "Surely Jun wanted the property of our Lynch family?"

Mary frowned, "Okay, keep your voice down. When I married you, didn't you let me quit too work? You men are all virtuous. You have nothing to blame."

Thiago said, "Our daughter has been wronged, why do you still speak for outsiders?"

Mary frowned, "They should solve their problems themselves. Tammy's situation, it's very rare to be able to dislike it."

Thiago said angrily, "How can you say that? Even if your daughter is single for life, it's better than being despised by others. Our Lynch family is not without money, so why should we suffer from that?"

"I'm wronged." Mary sighed.

Chapter 1452

In the room.

Tammy hugged the pillow and lay on the bed. She took the mobile phone, found Avery's number in the address book, and dialed it.

After a while, the phone was connected.

"Avery, I quarreled with Jun. I think it was a mistake for me to remarry him."

Tammy choked, "Men can socialize outside every day, why can't I?"

"Tammy, don't cry. Please communicate this matter well, there must be a compromise solution." Avery comforted.

"I've told him many times. I said that I've been busy for a month or two, so I won't socialize often after that. He promised well but today he lost his temper. He even scolded my mother. I couldn't bear it, so I beat him." Tammy said as she raised her hand to wipe her tears.

Avery: "Why would Jun scold Auntie? He's not such a person."

Tammy: "I heard it with my own ears."

Avery: "What did he say?"

Tammy: "I...I forgot. Because I was too angry. I didn't remember too clearly."

Avery, if you were me, what would you do? I'm so confused right now."

Avery: "If Jun really scolds Auntie, it will definitely be unbearable. But I suggest you to ask clearly, what he said may not be what you think."

Tammy replied in a hoarse voice. she change the topic: "Have you seen Elliot?"
"Well. He was seriously injured. He is still in a coma." Avery was in the ward, escorting Elliot, "but it's not life-threatening, it's just that it takes a lot of effort to recover."

Tammy: "How could this happen? Was it made by the Jobin family? This Rebecca is really incompetent."

"Don't mention Rebecca." Avery glanced at Rebecca lying on the bed with her.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

The ward was very large, and in addition to the hospital bed, there was an accompanying bed.

During Elliot's hospitalization, Rebecca stayed in an escort bed every night.

Tonight, Avery will either go back to the hotel or sleep on the table in the ward.

She didn't want to go back to the hotel. She was afraid that after returning to the hotel, Rebecca would not let herself come to the hospital tomorrow.

But she didn't want to sleep on the table either.

Chapter 1453

At about 10:00 p.m., her sleepy eyelids were fighting, and she glanced at Elliot who was motionless on the hospital bed. She thought for a few seconds, then walked to the side of the hospital bed and lay down carefully.

“Avery! What are you doing?” Seeing Avery go to squeeze the hospital bed with Elliot, Rebecca immediately got up from the escort bed.

Avery innocently said, “I’m sleeping. You took up the escort bed, I can only squeeze with Elliot.”

Rebecca’s scalp was numb, she said, “Come down quickly and don’t touch Elliot’s wound.”

Avery: “I can come down, you can let me sleep in the escort bed.”

Rebecca: “You..”

Avery got off the hospital bed and walked in front of Rebecca, and said, “Rebecca, pregnant women should not get angry too often. Otherwise, it’s not good for the fetus. Also, if you don’t have a good rest here, aren’t you afraid that the child will be miscarried by you?”

Rebecca: “Don’t stay there. Curse me! My child will be fine!”

Avery ignored her and went to lie down on the escort bed, occupying a seat.

Rebecca felt angry when she saw her brazenly occupying her own bed, but there was nothing she could do.

Unlike Avery, she couldn’t squeeze a hospital bed with Elliot.

After standing in the ward for a while, she walked to the bed and saw that Elliot showed no sign of waking up, so she left the ward indignantly.

Hearing the door of the ward closed, Avery opened her eyes. She was very sleepy just now, but as soon as Rebecca left, she lost sleep.

She got up and got out of bed, walked to the bedside, and gently held Elliot’s large palm wrapped in gauze in her hand. “Elliot, wake up soon. I’ll take you home.”

The phone rang, Avery immediately took out her phone and saw the video call from Layla. When she went abroad, she promised Layla that she would make

video call with her every day.

She hesitated and took the video call.

“Mom! Where are you?” Seeing the background behind Avery, Layla seemed to be in the hospital, so her voice suddenly rose.

“Mom is in the hospital. Do you want to see Dad?” Avery hesitated just now, just wondering whether to let her daughter see Elliot as she is now.

After a brief hesitation, Avery felt that her daughter should now be able to withstand such a realistic shock.

“Yes!” Layla replied without hesitation.

Avery took a deep breath and pointed the camera at Elliot on the hospital bed.

Layla opened her eyes wide, and when she saw that the person on the bed was her dad, she suddenly exclaimed: “Is this my dad? Mom! How could my dad become like this?”

Avery retracted the camera and aimed Self: “Your dad is sick. Not only did he not wake up, but he couldn’t speak. What Rebecca told you before was all false.”

The expression on Layla’s face seemed to be relieved, but also as if her brows tightened even more.

–What Rebecca said was false. Dad was not such a merciless person.

Chapter 1454

–But her dad is so sick now that she can’t even speak, she is so worried.

“Mom, can you cure dad?” Layla asked in a nasal voice after being silent for a few seconds.

“Your dad is not a very complicated illness. It just takes a long time to recover.”

Avery comforted softly, “You don’t have to worry about him, he can be hospitalized in a month at most.”

Layla: "Oh... Mom, show me him again."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

After her daughter's request, Avery turned the camera on Elliot again.

Layla looked at Elliot's bloodless pale face, and remembered the picture of her dad being kind to her, and tears rolled down immediately.

Listening to her daughter's sobbing, Avery turned the camera back and said, "Layla, don't cry. Your dad will be fine."

"Mom, I secretly spoke ill of dad. I shouldn't have spoken ill of him." Layla rubbed her red eyes with her hands, blaming herself. .

Avery: "Mom knows you care about him."

Layla: "When dad is healed, will you be able to bring dad back?"

"Well. When he can be discharged from the hospital, Mom will take him home immediately. Don't let him leave us."

When Avery said this, Elliot's fingers moved slightly on the hospital bed.

After talking about the video call, Avery adjusted his emotions, then turned around and looked at Elliot on the hospital bed.

Avery sat down in the chair beside the hospital bed, lightly held Elliot's big palms with both hands, then leaned her head against the edge of the bed, and whispered softly, "Elliot, we have known each other for almost ten years. How many decades can we live? When you wake up, let's stop arguing, let's live a good life, okay?"

—What responded to her was a boundless and long silence.

The next day.

At 9 a.m.

Rebecca entered the ward accompanied by the nanny.

Avery glanced at Rebecca and saw that Rebecca was holding an unknown list

in her hand.

“Avery, didn’t you curse me for a miscarriage last night?” Rebecca arrogantly handed the prenatal check-up form she made today to Avery, “The color ultrasound I just had, the list is still hot. My child is growing very good.”

Avery glanced at the color ultrasound sheet she handed over, then took it and glanced at it.

Avery teased, “You’re less than three months old, so what’s the hurry? In three months, you will have to check for NT, hepatitis B, syphilis, AIDS... If there is any test that fails, the child in your stomach will no longer live.”

Rebecca looks like someone has thrown a basin of cold water.

She had never been pregnant, so she didn’t know that she had to do so many tests. So she suddenly confused.

Avery stuffed her color ultrasound sheet into her hand.

“By the way, you said that the child belonged to Elliot. After three months, you’d better do a paternity test, otherwise this will not end.”

Chapter 1455

“Just do it. Whoever is afraid.” The nanny said, then strode to the bedside,

“Why hasn’t Elliot lost his medicine today? Didn’t the doctor come to the ward?”

“Aren’t you going to check the time now?” Avery was in a bad mood, so her tone was very poor, “I asked the doctor to change the medicine when the doctor came to round the room. They are going to dispense the medicine now.”

The expression on Rebecca’s face was red and white.

Avery is also a doctor, so she can make this kind of decision.

Compared with Avery, Rebecca is like a dispensable waste.

“Miss, you can’t be angry with her. Just let her accompany her in the hospital.

Why should we fight her for such a hard thing? When Mr. Foster wakes up, won’t you come home with us?” The nanny coaxed her and continued, “The

doctor said you need more rest, So I'll take you home to rest.”

Rebecca was not convinced: “What if Elliot wakes up and doesn't see me?”

The nanny: “Let bodyguard stay here. If Mr. Foster wakes up, he will notify us as soon as possible.”

Rebecca pursed her red lips, tangled.

“Miss, let's go. Don't you feel upset watching Avery here?” The nanny continued to persuade.

Seeing that Elliot showed no sign of waking up, it was really pointless to spend time here.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

–It's the most important thing for her to raise her baby at home with peace of mind.

Thinking of this, Rebecca turned and left the ward. After She and her group left, the nurse came in with the reconstituted medicine.

Avery said to the nurse, “Give me the medicine. I'll get it for him.”

The nurse smiled and said, “Doctor Tate, with you here, we won't have anything to do with it.”

Avery : “Look at him.”

“Well. Vice President Lewis said the same thing. But how did you let Miss Jobin go?” The nurse asked in a low voice and continued, “You don't know, she gets angry with Vice President Lewis every day and asks questions. Why isn't Mr. Foster awake yet? Our Vice President Lewis is so annoyed by her that we dare not say anything.”

“You are afraid of her because you live here. I'm from Aryadelle, so I won't be bothered by her breath.” Avery hung the medicine bottle, sterilized the indwelling needle in her hand, and screwed the needle on.

The nurse: "Aren't you afraid that Miss Jobin will trouble you?"

Avery: "If she dared to trouble me, she would have done it yesterday."

"Yes. Doctor Tate, our colleagues all said that Miss Jobin is not as good as you.

Mr. Foster will definitely talk to you when he wakes up. You go back to Aryadelle." Seeing Avery's easy-going personality, the nurse started chatting with Avery.

Avery took this opportunity to ask the nurse, "Do you know who the father of the child in Rebecca's womb is? Rebecca said that the child belonged to Elliot, but Elliot told me not to."

The nurse looked embarrassed: "I don't know very well. Although her child was done in our hospital, it was not done in our department."

Avery nodded, expressing understanding.

"But I can go and find out for you. I have a sister in the reproductive department, and she must know the inside information." The nurse said enthusiastically.

Avery had a smile on her face: "Okay, please help me ask."

The nurse: "Well, I don't have time for work at the moment. I'll ask at noon."

"Thank you so much." Avery was in a mood and Couldn't help but got nervous.

Chapter 1456

Avery felt that Elliot wouldn't lie to her, but looking at Rebecca's confident attitude, she didn't seem to lie to her either.

She needs to know the truth, the sooner she knows the better.

Aryadelle.

After a night of insomnia, Jun was dizzy and very painful.

Before eight in the morning, his parents came.

Jun didn't need to ask to know that the nanny told his parents about him and

Tammy.

“Jun, what do you think?”

Jun looked confused: “Do you two need to be so serious? It’s not the first time Tammy and I have quarreled...”

Mrs. Hertz, “Oh, yes little quarrel?”

Jun’s face was very bad, and said, “Whether it’s a small quarrel or a big, it’s all about me and her. I’m going to make up for sleep, you two go back.”

“Since you don’t want to be talk nice with us, then I and your dad will go to Lynch’s house now and talk to Tammy.” Mrs. Hertz said, getting up.

Jun said immediately, “Hey mom. Don’t do this. Tammy said she wanted to calm down, so don’t go to her.”

Mrs. Hertz said, “What’s so cool about being calm. I think you two just want to avoid the problem. I know you like her and don’t want to break up with her.

Your father and I are very open-minded, and I won’t force you to separate for the sake of the child. We think that the conflict between you and Tammy will be rooted to the end, It’s still the child’s problem.”

Jun: “No! I just don’t like her socializing outside, it has nothing to do with the child.”

Mrs. Hertz: “Why can’t Tammy socialize outside? Isn’t her family’s business important?”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Jun was asked back and was speechless.

Mrs. Hertz said, “Yes, you should understand Tammy more. Don’t blame her blindly. We won’t force Tammy to have children again. Didn’t the doctor say that she is difficult to conceive?”

“You two think about it?” Jun looked at the two elders in surprise.

“No, what I mean to your dad is that you can find other women to have children.” Mrs. Hertz said this way, “As long as you pay, there are many women willing to give birth to you.”

Jun said, “Mom, what nonsense are you talking about?”

Mrs. Hertz said, “Tammy can’t have children, so we won’t make it difficult for her. We will find other women to have children. Is there any problem? You and Tammy are still husband and wife. The woman who gives birth to you is only responsible for giving birth, and will not affect the lives of the two of you.”

Jun: “Mom, I beg you to stop talking. If Tammy hears this, she will must divorce me.”

Mrs. Hertz said, “Divorce means divorce. It’s not that you can’t have children, so what are you afraid of?”

Jun didn’t expect his mother to say such a thing. Although he quarreled with Tammy, he never thought about divorce from Tammy.

He was no longer a young and vigorous man in his twenties. He decided to remarry Tammy, not because of Tammy’s face and figure, nor because of her childbirth.

“Mom, why don’t you work hard with dad to have another son.” Jun thought about it for a while, and then showed up, “I don’t understand your thoughts, and I won’t do as you say. An insult to me, and and also to Tammy.”

After Jun finished speaking, he took the car keys and left.

About half an hour later, Tammy drove over. She tossed and turned awake last night. This morning, her mother enlightened her and asked her to come and have a good talk with Jun.

She ate breakfast and drove over.

The two elders of the Hertz family had already left, and only the nanny was at

home.

When the nanny saw her return, she immediately put down her work and walked in front of her.

“Tammy, if only you came back earlier. Jun and your in-laws just left.” The nanny said.

“My in-laws are here?” Tammy put her bag on the sofa.

“Yeah! They’re here to find out and say one thing...” The nanny said here and did not continue.

Chapter 1457

Tammy’s curiosity was aroused.

She asked the nanny: “What’s the matter? Does it have anything to do with me?”

The nanny said hesitantly: “It’s related! It’s mainly about the child. Actually, it has nothing to do with you.”

“Since it is talking about the child, why doesn’t it have anything to do with me?”

Tammy frowned her beautiful eyebrows, intuition that something happened,

“What did they say?”

The nanny: “If you’re angry, I’d better not say it.”

Tammy: “If you don’t say it, then I’ll ask Jun.”

“Oh no. I’ll tell you.” The nanny took her arm and continued, “Your in-laws want to find a woman to replace You give birth to a child for Jun. Don’t be in a hurry to get angry... You and Jun are in a hurry to get angry about the child. It’s better to let other women suffer. You are still the young lady of the Hertz family. I won’t blame you for socializing outside.”

Tammy turned ashen as she was hit hard, and immediately shook off the nanny’s hand: “It’s good. Don’t tell them that I’ve come back. “

Tammy was so angry that the bag fell on the sofa and forgot to take it away.

At noon, Jun put down his pride and called Tammy, but he couldn't get through.

At 4:00 in the afternoon, Jun dialed her number again, but still couldn't get through.

Jun was a little irritable at first, but he couldn't get through to her twice, and he suddenly panicked. He ended his work early and drove towards Tammy's house.

Mary Lynch was at home.

Seeing Jun coming, Mary immediately invited him into the room to sit and after a while she said, "Quite so, don't blame Tammy for her recent socializing. It's her father who put a lot of pressure on her."

Jun: "Mom, I'm not angry anymore. Tammy's also very professional."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

"I knew I didn't see you wrong. Except for me and her father, you are the one who loves her the most." Mary heaved a sigh of relief.

Jun: "Mom, Tammy didn't answer my call, so I came to wait for her."

"Why didn't she answer your call? Didn't you talk in the morning?" Mary asked in confusion.

"Morning?" Jun was surprised, "We didn't talk in the morning."

Mary : "I asked her to find you in the morning, didn't she go?"

Jun thought about it and said, "I went out very early in the morning. I haven't seen her."

"Oh...I'll call her and ask." Mary got up and looked for her cell phone.

After Mary got the mobile phone, she called Tammy in front of Jun.

Soon, the phone was connected.

Jun was suspicious, and immediately took out his mobile phone and dialed

Tammy's number – sorry, the number you dialed is temporarily unavailable.

Tammy blocked him.

.....

Yonroeville.

After Elliot's medicine was finished, Avery took the empty medicine bottle to the nurse station and threw it into the special medical trash can.

The nurse was no longer at the nurse's station in the morning. It is estimated that she went to find her sister in the reproductive department.

Avery returned to the ward, and after a while, the bodyguard brought her meals.

Because Rebecca allowed Avery to take care of Elliot here, the Jobin family bodyguard had no reason to stop Avery's bodyguard.

"Boss, you're really not afraid of death. I took a look just now and found that the Jobin family's bodyguards are all armed with guns." The bodyguard reminded Avery in a low voice.

"Even if they have bombs, it doesn't matter to me." Avery opened the lunch box and said calmly, "Go back to the hotel to rest. I'll be fine until Elliot wakes up."

Chapter 1458

"I've been resting in the hotel all day, I'll stay here for a while." The bodyguard walked to the hospital bed and stared at Elliot and looked carefully, "He just lays like this every day?"

Avery: "Well."

The bodyguard sighed, "The living dead mentioned in the book are like this, right? Can he still wake up?"

"If it is as serious as you said, then he is not in the ordinary ward, but in the ICU." Avery took a sip of soup and said, "He should be waking up soon."

“Oh, that’s good.” The bodyguard walked up to her and sat down, “Boss, I admire you more and more. You can be in Rebecca’s territory, drive Rebecca away, your courage and courage are indeed the woman who can take down Elliot.”

Avery blushed at his embarrassment: “Rebecca is pregnant now, so she didn’t follow up with him to argue.”

The bodyguard: “Oh, so it is.”

Avery said, “When you bring your meal over at night, bring my suitcase.”

“Okay. I can get it now, I’m fine anyway.” The bodyguard got up and strode out.

After Avery finished eating, she took out the lunch box and threw it away.

She happened to meet the nurse who was going to inquire about the news and walked quickly.

When Avery saw the nurse, her heart beat faster.

“Ms. Tate, is Mr. Foster awake?” Because the Jobin family’s bodyguards were guarding outside, the nurse asked symbolically.

“No.” Avery shook her head.

The two entered the ward and closed the door of the ward.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

The nurse said, “Ms. Tate, I didn’t get too specific information, because my sister didn’t know the inside story. She said that Miss Jobin’s transplant operation was done by the director.”

This result did not surprise Avery too much.

Everything about the Jobin family is private.

The nurse suddenly lowered her voice, “However, I still heard some important news. It takes a period of time to do IVF normally. Ms. Tate, you are a medical student, so you should understand what I mean. But Miss Jobin didn’t. Miss Jobin did it directly. I don’t know where the embryos transplanted into Miss

Jobin's stomach came from. I don't even know who the father of this child is. "

Avery was stunned.

–Direct transplant?

–How could this be?

The nurse said, "Ms. Tate, when Mr. Foster wakes up, you can ask Mr. Foster what's going on. If Miss Jobin's child is indeed Mr. Foster's, then Mr. Foster must know but I am a little puzzled. It's Mr. Foster's, so why did they choose IVF? Miss Jobin is very young and in good health, so they can conceive directly."

Avery couldn't answer the nurse's question. Because she was more confused than nurses now.

After the nurse told Avery what she knew, she took another look at Elliot's situation and left the ward.

When the bodyguard brought her luggage, she sat beside the hospital bed in a daze, completely unaware that someone had entered.

"Boss, what are you doing in a daze." The bodyguard stretched out his hand and shook it in front of her. "Why are you so worried? It was fine just now. After I left, what happened?"

Avery: "I was thinking about what happened in Rebecca's stomach. What's the matter with the child."

"What is there to think about? When Elliot wakes up, you can just ask him if he doesn't." The bodyguard said lightly, "Didn't you say he is about to wake up?"

The bodyguard's mouth seemed to open light. After his words were settled, Elliot on the hospital bed suddenly opened his eyes without warning.

When the bodyguard saw Elliot open his eyes, he jumped back in fright.

"Boss! Elliot is awake." The bodyguard screamed.

Avery saw Elliot.

Elliot woke up!

Avery was too excited and nervous, she was at a loss for words and wanted to speak, but she didn't know what to say.

After Elliot opened his eyes, his eyes were cold and distracted.

Avery don't know what Elliot was thinking.

Chapter 1459

"Boss, don't you have a question to ask Mr. Foster? You ask!" Seeing Avery in a daze, the bodyguard immediately reminded her.

Avery recovered from the shock.

"Don't make a noise. He just woke up, but he's not awake yet." Avery pushed the bodyguard outside. "You stay outside. Don't come in without my order."

After pushing the bodyguard out, she quickly returned to the Elliot but his eyes were closed.

Avery rubbed her eyes, wondering if she had an illusion just now. However, the bodyguard saw it just now.

Avery didn't have any illusions, and Elliot did wake up briefly just now. Just when she hesitated to call his name, he opened his eyes again.

"Elliot!" Avery said quickly, "Elliot!"

Elliot's eyes suddenly focused and looked at her.

"It's me, I'm Avery." Avery choked, "Kyrie is dead, when you are discharged from the hospital, let's go back to Aryadelle together."

—It took him twice as long as usual to digest what Avery said.

"Elliot, I know you're in pain right now. It hurts everywhere. You don't need to answer what I said..." Avery held his big palm and whispered.

"Okay..." Elliot replied hoarsely from his throat.

When he is discharged from the hospital, he will go back to Aryadelle with her.

Avery's eyes suddenly became wet.

As Elliot answered her last sentence, she was satisfied.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

In the evening, Rebecca came with a heat preservation box.

Hearing that Elliot woke up, she immediately asked the nanny to stew soup and porridge.

"Elliot!" Rebecca put the insulation box on the cabinet and walked to the side of the hospital bed. Seeing Elliot's eyes open, she immediately asked gently and eagerly, "Elliot, how are you feeling? I brought you soup and..."

Vice President Lewis interrupted her: "Miss Jobin, he can't drink soup now. He can only eat porridge and light noodles."

"I've brought porridge." Rebecca immediately opened the insulation box.

A strong fragrance wafted across the entire ward.

Avery came out of the bathroom, smelled the fragrance, and strode to Rebecca.

"Avery, the doctor said that Elliot can't drink soup, let's drink this soup."

Rebecca's attitude towards Avery turned a hundred and eighty degrees,

"Fortunately, I brought porridge for Elliot."

Avery took the porridge, walked to the hospital bed, and asked, "Do you want to eat porridge?"

"Hey! Avery, why are you doing this?" Rebecca strode over and took a bowl from Avery's hand. Snatched, "This is the porridge I brought to Elliot, I'll just feed him, don't bother you."

Avery turned to ask Elliot, "Who do you want to feed?"

Rebecca held the bowl tightly, nervously waiting for Elliot's answer.

She saw that Elliot looked at Avery with amber-like eyes, and spit out a word:
“You.”

Rebecca’s hand holding the bowl suddenly lost his persistent strength.

Avery took the bowl from Rebecca’s hand and said, “I’ll stay with him tonight. When he’s not awake, he doesn’t need you. When he wakes up, he doesn’t need you anymore.”

Rebecca’s face turned pale.

“Elliot, do you really need me? Are you planning to go back to Aryadelle with Avery?” Rebecca asked unwillingly.

Elliot said without hesitation, “Yes.”

Rebecca’s heart fell to the bottom.

What she desperately wanted to grasp, she regarded her as a burden, lest it be avoided.

Chapter 1460

The nanny supported Rebecca and persuaded in a low voice, “Miss, don’t be angry. You are pregnant with a child.”

Rebecca took a deep breath and tried to adjust her emotions.

When her father died, Elliot’s attitude towards her was completely undisguised.

The nanny helped Rebecca out of the ward.

“Miss, what do you think you are doing?” the nanny said worriedly, “If you want me to tell you, don’t punish Lorenzo. At least Lorenzo has his heart on you. You can see that Elliot doesn’t take you seriously at all. It’s irritating.”

Rebecca was stuck in his throat: “That’s because he didn’t know that the child in my womb was his. If he knew... His attitude towards me would definitely not be like this.”

Seeing her persistent and unrepentant, Nanny can only let her stubborn.

When the last bump in the head breaks blood, she will know who is really good

to her.

The nanny said, "Miss, you're less than three months pregnant now, so you need to keep your mood stable. Let's go back first. Elliot won't be able to leave the hospital for a while. When he's about to be discharged, you can get the results of the paternity test. Show him and see how he chooses."

Rebecca responded.

The nanny reminded, "Miss, you still have to prepare for the worst. If Elliot doesn't want you and the child, you must be strong."

Rebecca: "What can I do if I'm not strong? My father is dead, and I have no support. I am not strong, do I want to die?"

The nanny shut up and dared not say more.

When she reached the elevator door, the elevator opened slowly, and Lorenzo was standing inside.

When the nanny saw Lorenzo, her eyes suddenly lit up: "Lorenzo, accompany the lady to relax. I'll go back first."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

After the nanny finished speaking, she walked away first.

Lorenzo came out of the elevator, looked at Rebecca's aggrieved face, and explained: "I heard that Elliot woke up, so I came to see. Why didn't you accompany him in the ward?"

Rebecca said angrily: "Elliot doesn't want me to accompany him. He said he wants to go back to Aryadelle with Avery."

Lorenzo sneered: "I already guessed the result."

Rebecca: "Are you laughing at me?"

"I didn't laugh at you." Lorenzo Grabbing her wrist: "It's too boring here, let's go down and talk!"

.....

Aryadelle.

Mary was full of anger after talking on the phone with Tammy but Jun was there, so after she hung up the phone, she could only quickly suppress her emotions and force a smile.

Tammy said on the phone that she and Jun were over.

Jun: "When? Tammy didn't say it to me."

And Tammy heard that Jun was now at her house, she decided not to go home tonight.

"Exactly, have you and Tammy quarreled about anything else?" Mary put down her phone and sat down on the sofa.

Jun shook his head: "No."

Mary frowned, "There should be. Otherwise, Tammy wouldn't be like this.

When I asked her to find you in the morning, her attitude was quite good. I'm a little impulsive, regretting that I shouldn't hit you. It's impossible that nothing happened today, so she changed her attitude."

Jun: "Oh? What is her attitude now?"

Mary told the truth to be honest, "Tammy hates you now. you don't have to wait for her here anymore, she said she won't be back tonight."

Jun felt a thorn in his heart. He got up and strode away.

Driving home, the nanny handed Tammy the bag that Tammy had left at home in the morning and handed it to Jun.

The nanny: "Yes, this is where Tammy landed here in the morning. I don't know if there are any important items in it, I dare not touch it."

Jun took the bag and asked, "Did she meet my parents when she came over in the morning? Did my parents say something bad to her?"

The nanny shook her head: "No. When she came, your dad and mom were left."

Jun opened the bag and found some makeup and a bottle of folic acid.

Chapter 1461

Tammy really worked hard to prepare for pregnancy.

"Lend me your cell phone." He put down his bag and asked the nanny to borrow his cell phone.

The nanny immediately went to get the phone and handed it to him.

He used the nanny's mobile phone to dial Tammy's number.

After a few seconds, the call was connected.

"Tammy, tell me clearly, How did I provoke you, and you want to cut ties with me?" Jun planned to have a good talk with her, but as soon as he called, his temper flared.

"Whose number did you use to call?"

"The nanny at home. You are so naive. Do you think you are still a little girl like Gwen? You can always play the blacklist, you can count it by yourself. After we are together, how many times have you blocked me in total."

Tammy listened to his roar and wanted to laugh: "If I want to block, block me, you can control it? Go and have children with other women, you give What am I doing on the phone? Do you think I'm not enough to respond?"

Jun was silent, then looked up at the nanny and asked, "You said that when Tammy came, my parents had already left, so what my parents said, Did you tell Tammy?"

The nanny immediately lowered her head: "Yes, I just want to persuade Tammy."

"Get out of here." Jun was furious.

Dudu Dudu! On the other side of the phone, Tammy hung up.

With a 'bang', Jun smashed the phone in his hand to the ground.

.....

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Yonroeville.

Elliot frowned after taking a few mouthfuls of porridge.

Avery put the bowl aside and wiped his mouth with a tissue.

Doctors and nurses had left the ward.

Now, besides the two of them, there were Avery's bodyguards in the ward.

The bodyguard came to deliver food to Avery.

The bodyguards of the Jobin family who were guarding outside the ward before have already evacuated, so now the bodyguards can stay here without any scruples.

Avery unbuttoned two buttons of Elliot's hospital uniform, and planned to bring water to wipe his body.

"It's very late, you go back to rest." Avery said to the bodyguard.

"Drive me away so early?" The bodyguard was reluctant to get up, "Okay, I'll go, I won't disturb the world of the two of you."

The bodyguard took the garbage out and closed the door.

Avery walked to the bathroom, took a pot of hot water, and put it on the cabinet.

"Elliot, apart from the pain in your body, how is your head feeling now?" Avery asked because his head injury wasn't serious.

Although Lorenzo was ruthless, he was a bit measured.

"It's okay." After eating a few mouthfuls of porridge, he felt refreshed.

"That's good." Avery picked up the towel from the basin, wringed it dry, and wiped his face, "I want to ask you a question about the child in Rebecca's

belly.”

She saw his calm eyes, and suddenly There were waves.

“Is the child in her womb yours? I won’t be angry if you confess to me now. But if you lie to me, I will definitely be angry.” Avery wiped his face and threw the towel into the basin .

Elliot looked at her sullen face, his voice was flat and hoarse: “It’s not mine.”

Avery didn’t relax because of this: “That child was not conceived normally, it was a test tube. Did you provide her with your?”

“No.” Elliot interrupted her. “Why doubt me?”

Chapter 1462

This was the longest sentence Elliot said after he was waking up.

Avery looked into his eyes, stunned for two seconds, and explained, “I originally believed in you, but Rebecca told me that the child in her womb belongs to you, so I asked you again.”

Elliot: “So?”

“Well, she didn’t tell me directly at first, she told Layla.” Avery rubbed the towel in the basin, wrung it dry, and wiped his body, “Layla was crying. Layla cared about you very much.”

Elliot’s emotions suddenly became agitated.

“Elliot, don’t be angry yet. I’ve explained it to Layla.” Avery held his face in her palm and stroked gently, “Rebecca lied to me, saying that you were determined to make a clean break with me, so I didn’t even listen to my phone. I suspected something was wrong, so I called Nick to confirm. I found out that she really lied.”

“Since you know Rebecca lied, why do you still ask about my child?” Elliot asked her back.

Avery froze for a moment: "Probably because of the child, there is no need to lie. After all, you can know the truth by doing a paternity test. I don't think Rebecca is such a stupid person, how dare she use this to deceive me?"

After her voice was settled, the phone she put on the table rang.

Avery put down the towel, picked up the phone, saw that it was Layla calling, and took it immediately.

Avery couldn't wait for her daughter to see that Elliot had woken up.

"Layla, your father is awake." Avery turned the camera to Elliot.

When Layla saw her father, she immediately said excitedly: "Dad, you finally woke up, I'm so worried about you."

Elliot looked at her daughter's smiling face and listened to her tender voice, with a smile in her eyes: "Dad is fine."

"Dad, why are you being beaten? Who beat you? You tell me his name, and when I grow up, I'll teach that person a lesson." Layla said angrily.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Layla has a notepad. It remembered who and so had asked her to borrow money, and who had made her angry.

If she didn't remember it in a notebook, it would be easy to forget. Because she is not too vengeful, and she doesn't want to suffer, so she uses a small book to remember.

Elliot couldn't help laughing: "Layla, Dad is all right."

"Oh...then when are you coming back?" Layla's words were sharper than the last, "I don't like your new wife, you must talk to that The woman breaks up. Otherwise, I won't let you go back to our house. I won't let you see your brother."

Avery sweated on her back. She didn't expect her daughter to say this.

She turned the camera to herself: "Layla, mom and dad will take care of it.

Don't worry."

Layla: "Then I'm going to do my homework. There's a lot of homework today."

Avery: "Well, baby has worked hard."

After the video call hung up, Avery put the phone on the table.

In order to ease the awkward atmosphere, she asked, "Lorenzo beat you, didn't you fight back?"

Avery remembered that Elliot's skills were not bad. If he fought back, he wouldn't be beaten like this.

"Lorenzo is out of anger, so I can leave here smoothly." Elliot said hoarsely, "If I don't come here, nothing will happen. The consequences are my own."

"Don't say that. Everything has been done. It's over." Avery pulled the quilt up to him and continued, "You are recovering well now, don't think about anything. When your body recovers, let Rebecca do a paternity test to see if her child is yours or not."

"If the child is mine, there is only one possibility." Elliot saw that Avery cared so much about this matter, so he said the only possibility, "After I came here, I underwent a brain operation. After the operation, I was in a coma for three days. What happened in those three days, I don't know."

Avery nodded.

"I haven't touched her since I woke up from surgery." Elliot reiterated.

Chapter 1463

"Elliot, I feel very relieved that you are willing to explain this to me." Avery raised her eyebrows and asked his choice according to the worst outcome, "If the child in Rebecca's womb is really yours, What would you do?"

"I don't want her child, and I can't be responsible for her and her child." Elliot

knew exactly what he wanted.

“It’s enough to have your answer. This time is a painful lesson. No matter what happens in the future, I will not hide it from you again. I will tell you as soon as possible.” In her tone, it was hard to hide the guilt, “Elliot, I love you very much, and I know that you love me very much. I have always known.”

Elliot replied, “I am also at fault.”

“You are right. It is my fault.” Avery looked at him, officially confessing to him, “If I were you, I might do something more impulsive than you.”

Elliot didn’t want to continue this heavy topic.

“Can I get out of bed?” Elliot changed the subject.

“What are you thinking? You’ve broken a leg.” Avery patted his left leg, which was splinted, “but you can roll over slightly. I’ll help you.”

“My leg should be alright?” He tried to move his leg, but he didn’t feel as serious as he said, “My right leg is fine.”

“I want to get out of bed, I’ll talk about it in two days. In addition to your leg injury, your arm is also broken.” Avery took the pillow on the escort bed and put it against his back, so that his body was slightly to the right.

“Is my arm broken too?” Elliot was a little surprised.

“Are you numb from pain? Don’t your left arm hurt?” Avery looked at him in confusion.

“It doesn’t hurt very much.” Elliot felt his body carefully. It didn’t hurt too much anywhere. Otherwise he wouldn’t even want to get out of bed.

“Your arm is not as bad as your leg. When you leave the hospital, you will have to buy a wheelchair.” Avery said, her hand resting on her thigh, rubbing him moderately, “It’s uncomfortable to lie down for a few days, right?”

Elliot: “Well. When did you come?”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“Arrived yesterday. The escort bed is very comfortable, and I live here very well.” Seeing his frown slightly, Avery didn’t know what he was thinking, “What do you think? want to watch TV? Or, you can rest.”

“Let’s watch TV.” Elliot had been lethargic for a few days, but now he is really sleepy.

“It’s not convenient for you to watch TV on your side like this. I’ll show it to you on my phone.” Avery picked up the phone. “What do you want to watch? Domestic news or local news?”

Elliot: “It’s okay.”

“Then I’ll show you. Watch local news.” Avery turned on her phone, found a video showing local news, opened it, put it on the cabinet next to it, adjusted the angle, and asked him, “Will this be too high? I’ll put a bed for you. Raise your head a little bit?”

Elliot: “Well.”

After Avery adjusted the head of the hospital bed to a suitable position, she walked towards the escort bed.

Avery: “Watch TV for a while, I’ll take a shower.”

Elliot: “Okay.”

Avery took the clean clothes and walked to the bathroom.

Elliot looked at the news playing on the screen of her mobile phone, absentmindedly.

He’s not interested in local news. Because there was no local person he cared about. He would rather see the news of Aryadelle.

His broken left hand was temporarily inflexible, but his right hand was fine. He tried to stretch out his right hand and took the phone from the table. The moment he picked up the phone, a call came in. He accidentally touched the

screen and pressed the answer button.

Chapter 1464

The call was from Hayden. After he accidentally pressed the answer button,

Hayden's voice immediately came: "Mom, I heard that Elliot woke up."

Elliot was very moved when he heard his son's voice.

The son cared about him, so he called to inquire about his situation.

"Mom, ask him who he chooses. If he can't bear his new wife, don't want him and go back to Aryadelle." Hayden thought that his mother was on the phone, so he spoke freely.

Elliot's emotion for the last second came to an abrupt end. It turned out that his son didn't care about him, but worried that Avery would be wronged.

It's better for a son to know that he feels sorry for his mother than to have no conscience.

"Mom, why didn't you speak? Did Elliot make you angry again?" Hayden asked in a gloomy voice.

Elliot couldn't keep silent any longer, "It's me. Your mother went to take a bath."

Hayden was silent for a while.

Elliot: "your question, I have already answered your mother."

Hayden didn't want to talk to him about his love story at all. He wanted to ask how his body was, but was ashamed to speak.

Because Hayden didn't speak, Elliot decided to take the initiative: "Hayden, are you busy with your studies now?"

After the question was asked, Hayden didn't answer.

Also, the relationship between their father and son, although not as tense as before, is not good enough to chat about everyday life.

Just when Elliot thought Hayden was going to hang up at any time, a female

voice came.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“Elliot?” Gwen’s voice came.

Elliot was stunned.

The voice was...

“Where’s Hayden?” Elliot asked.

“Hayden gave me the phone and let me talk to you.” Gwen scratched her head embarrassingly, “That...I heard that you were sick and hospitalized, are you feeling better?”

“Well.” Elliot said nothing. the desire to continue.

“Do you know who I am?” Gwen asked.

–It was the first time the siblings spoke on the phone.

Elliot was completely unfamiliar with her voice, but he knew that she lived with Hayden.

“Gwen.” She said her name.

“It’s me.” Gwen heard her name being pronounced by her, her heart pounding, “Avery told me that you are not as cold as you have shown, no matter if what she said is true or not, I hope you can be well Cherish Avery. Don’t be fooled by your new wife in Yonroeville...”

Elliot frowned.

Avery finished the bath as quickly as possible and came out of the bathroom.

When Elliot saw her coming out, he handed the phone to her: “Hayden’s phone.”

Avery strode over and took the phone.

As a result, the call has been dropped.

“What did you say?” Avery asked.

“Hayden gave Gwen the phone when he heard my voice.”

Avery raised the corner of his mouth: “What did you say to Gwen?”

“She talked a lot, I didn’t remember what she said.” Elliot was a little tired .

His body has not recovered yet, and his energy is obviously unable to keep up.

Avery: “Go to sleep if you’re tired.”

Chapter 1465

Avery: [Did he say anything?]

Gwen: [Uh...he didn’t seem to say anything. It’s embarrassing, he probably thinks I’m a talker.]

Avery: [He just woke up today and is not in a good mood. If he wasn’t sick, he’d definitely talk to you.]

Gwen: [Oh, I thought he had always been so reticent to talk. Are you okay with him?]

Avery: [Well, we made up.]

Gwen breathed a sigh of relief: [That’s good! I knew you two would definitely make up. If Elliot doesn’t cherish such a good woman as you, then he is a fool]

Avery didn’t want to talk about this topic, so she sent a message to ask: [how are you? Has Ben Schaffer looked for you?]

Gwen: [On the day I pulled him out of the blacklist, he called me and said to test to see if he was pulled out. He was so boring, not at all like a man of his age.]

Avery: [It’s not interesting to be old-fashioned.]

After sending this message, her eyelids became heavier and heavier. She put down her phone, lay down on the bed, and fell asleep after a while.

...

A week later.

Jun felt that Tammy seemed to have completely disappeared from his world. Tammy especially likes to play with mobile phones. She sends a circle of friends every day. But since the day they quarreled, she never posted on the circle of friends again.

Jun thought he was blocked by her, so he asked their mutual friend, but the friend said that he hadn't seen her post on Moments.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

This time the two of them quarreled, and he didn't think it was necessary to have a cold war for so long.

Because Jun had already explained to her that he was different from his parents, and he couldn't listen to his parents and do such absurd things.

Without waiting for get off work, he drove to the Lynch Group.

He entered the company and was about to walk towards the elevator.

The front desk immediately chased after him: "Ms. Lynch, haven't come to the company for two days."

"What's the matter?" Jun's temple jumped up.

The front desk said, "I don't know. You can call President Lynch and ask."

Jun came out of the Lynch Group and called his mother-in-law.

"Mom, what's wrong with Tammy? The front desk said Tammy hasn't come to the company for two days. Is she feeling unwell or what?" Jun asked anxiously.

Mary looked back at her daughter who was resting on the bed.

"Tammy, it's from Jun, why don't you tell him?"

Tammy snorted coldly, "I don't want to talk to him."

Tammy's voice was particularly loud.

Over the phone, Jun could hear the conversation between the mother and daughter clearly.

Jun's temper was much more restrained now than in previous years.

If it was put on hold, he would definitely hang up the phone as soon as possible.

She had the temper of the eldest young lady, and he had the temper of the eldest young master!

"Tammy, what are you doing with him? It's not his bad idea. Besides, he called me." Mary persuaded her daughter with kind words.

"He's only calling now, it's been a week." Tammy became angrier the more she thought about it, she simply hugged the quilt and covered her head.

Tammy, don't hold your breath. Pregnancy is prone to lack of oxygen." Mary lowered the quilt that her daughter was holding.

On the other side of the phone, Jun froze when he heard the word 'pregnant'.

"Mom! Mom! Sweetie is pregnant?"

The mobile phone in Mary's hand made a super strong external voice.

Mary turned on the speakerphone: "Yes, come here."

"Mom. If you let him come, I'll leave." Tammy sat up from the bed, "His parents are too much. I can't being wronged like this."

Jun understood her stubborn temper, and immediately said: "Mom, tell Tammy, I won't go. Let her rest well and don't get angry."

After talking on the phone, Jun said Immediately call Avery for help, "Avery, Tammy is pregnant. But before she found out she was pregnant, she was very angry with my parents. I wanted to apologize to her but she refused to see me. Her stubborn temper didn't listen to her mother at all. Now only you can help me..."

Chapter 1466

"Ms. Tate, this is a package from your driver." The bodyguard handed the

courier to Avery, "From Yonroeville. Do you need me to open it?"

Without waiting for Avery to speak, Elliot took the first step and said, "Disassemble."

The bodyguard immediately disassembled the courier and took out the documents from it.

The bodyguard shook the document and took it in front of him and smelled it.

Except for the ink smell of the printing paper, there was no other odor.

Avery took the document from the bodyguard and glanced at it.

"The result of the paternity test sent by Rebecca." Avery said and handed the document to Elliot.

She glanced at the title of the document just now, and then at the identification result.

Just as she expected.

The child in Rebecca's womb is really Elliot's.

Although Avery had already prepared for this mentally, She was still in a bad mood. She didn't want to share Elliot with any woman at all.

Even though Elliot's heart is with her, she still has a lump in her heart when she thinks that he and another woman have a child outside.

Avery turned her face away and looked out the window. She didn't want to see Elliot's expression after seeing the result.

Elliot read the document quietly, and looked at Avery calmly. "Avery, I want to go down to get some air."

"Oh...I'm going to get a wheelchair." Avery strode back to the ward and pushed the wheelchair out.

Elliot sat down in the wheelchair, and the bodyguard immediately took the crutches from him.

Elliot handed the document to the bodyguard: "Take it and destroy it."

"Destroy it for what?" Avery snatched the document from his hand, "Keep it."

"Why keep it for me?" Elliot raised his eyes to look at her, "Isn't it happy to keep it for myself? If this child is anything I want on my own initiative, you will definitely turn your back on me."

"Take your anger out." Avery handed the document to the bodyguard, "Take it and put it in the drawer of the ward."

The bodyguard took the document and strode towards the ward.

Avery pushed the wheelchair and walked towards the elevator.

"If she contacts you after the birth of her child, then we will personally go to Yonroeville and do a paternity test again." Avery had some illusions in her heart, "What if the test result is fake?"

"No need to take care of her." Elliot said coldly, "Whether the child is mine or not, don't care about her."

"Are you so cruel?" Avery looked at his profile with a complicated mood.

"I said that the children are not what I want, and I can't be responsible for them. She insists on giving birth to children, and that's her business." Elliot tone was cold and clear.

The unhappiness in her heart dissipated little by little.

Brook family.

Shea came to Wesley, and it happened that Wesley's parents were at home.

Shea saw them, a little surprised and shy.

When she called Wesley, Wesley didn't say that his parents were at home.

"Shea, you are so thin now, you have suffered a lot." Sandra said, she went to the kitchen to fill a bowl of soup and gave it to her, "This is what I stewed for Wesley in the morning. This is his favorite soup."

Shea immediately picked up the spoon and took a sip: "Auntie, it's delicious."
After speaking, Shea quickly drank the soup.

Chapter 1467

"Would you like to add a bowl to you? There is still one in the pot." Sandra asked with a kind smile.

"Mom, she can't eat too much in one meal." Wesley stopped, "I went out with Shea first."

"Your dad and I want to see Shea, why are you taking her away in such a hurry?" Sandra said.

Shea heard the words, and immediately took Sandra's hand obediently:

"Auntie, did you hear me when I called Wesley?"

"Well. You said you wanted Wesley to see your brother." Sandra sat down on the sofa and looked at her with peaceful eyes, "Do you like Wesley?"

Shea lowered her eyes, feeling a little flustered.

Wesley was even more flustered. In fact, he had already confessed to his parents about himself and Shea.

What Wesley said was that if Shea was willing to be with him, he would take care of Shea for the rest of his life.

The parents didn't say anything on the surface, but he knew that the parents actually mind.

After all, Shea is different from ordinary women. As soon as she has a special status, Wesley doesn't want to take advantage of her, and she can only see her face in the future. Secondly, she is weak and cannot conceive and give birth to children like ordinary women.

"I like Wesley very much." Shea suddenly raised her head and looked at Sandra with a firm tone, "Auntie, if you don't like me, I... I will try my best to

make you like me.”

Sandra was stunned. After a moment, she couldn't help laughing: “How could I not like you? From the first time I saw you, I liked you very much. Just liking you and accepting you as Wesley's wife are two different things. “

“Mom, you promised me that you wouldn't mind my personal affairs.” Wesley's eyes blushed. He was afraid that Shea would be sad because of his mother's words.

“I'm talking to Shea, don't interrupt.” Sandra glared at her son and looked at Shea again, “Auntie means that if you like Wesley and want to be with Wesley, then you can't bully Wesley. I know that you want to be with Wesley because he is good to you. But have you ever thought about it, he listens to you in everything, maybe he is wronged?”

“Mom, I am not wronged. I never came. I've been wronged.” Wesley couldn't help but speak.

“I told you to stop talking.” Sandra reprimanded.

Wesley immediately closed his mouth.

Wesley's father, Nolan Brook took his son and left the living room.

Sandra said happily, “Shea, do you understand what I just said to you? You can be with Wesley, but you can't let Wesley be wronged. I'm just such a son, I just hope he can be happy and safe.”

“Auntie, I won't bully Wesley, and I won't let my brother bully Wesley.” Shea answered without thinking.

Sandra nodded with satisfaction: “Shea, I have another request. You can't tell Wesley about this request.”

Shea widened her eyes, looked at the woman in front of her seriously, and waited for her to speak.

Sandra said, "You are not in good health, so you can't have children. But in the future, if your physical conditions allow, I still hope that you and Wesley can have a child."

...

On the way to the hospital, Wesley saw Shea. Shea was a little lost, so Wesley held her hand and asked, "What did my mother tell you? Did she let you leave me?"

Shea shook her head: "Auntie is not as bad as you think. Auntie is very good."

Wesley: "Then what are you thinking?"

"I'm afraid my brother will scold you later. What if I can't persuade him." Shea breathed softly.

"Don't worry. Even if Elliot really wants to scold me, he won't scold me in front of you." Wesley smiled and said, "Just now my dad called me to the study and told me that he and my mother didn't plan to stop us from being together."

"Well! Your parents are super nice people. They are as good as you are." Shea felt how lucky she was to meet him and fall in love with him.

Arriving at the hospital, Shea took Wesley into the ward.

Elliot was resting.

Seeing the two of them, Avery immediately took them outside to talk.

"Elliot was still talking about why the two of you haven't come before he fell asleep." Avery raised her eyebrows, and continued, "He talked about the two of you, and he will talk about it after he is discharged from the hospital. I guess he hasn't figured out what to do."

Chapter 1468

"Well, let's wait until Elliot is discharged from the hospital." Wesley glanced at the time and asked, "Avery, Why did Elliot go to bed so early? Did he eat

lunch?"

"I haven't eaten yet. If he wants to sleep, let him sleep." Avery was a little hungry, "Let's go out to eat. There were nurses and bodyguards watching him here, he would be fine."

Wesley: "Well."

They came out of the hospital and found a restaurant nearby sit down.

When ordering, Wesley took the menu, told Shea what each dish was, and asked her what she wanted to eat.

Avery took the water cup and took a sip: "Brother Wesley, do your parents know what happened to you and Shea?"

"Yes. Shea went to my house today, and my mother talked to her."

"They were right. What was Shea's attitude?" Avery was afraid that Shea would be wronged in the Brook family.

"Avery, my uncle and auntie are very good to me." Shea said actively, "Auntie said she likes me very much."

Avery smiled knowingly: "That's good."

"If I were with Shea, I would not follow me. Parents live together." Wesley thought about their future, "Shea said she wanted to raise a baby."

"Very good. You should go back to work in the hospital next, right?" Avery asked him about his work plan .

"Well. I like this industry quite a bit."

"Brother Wesley, you and Shea will go well next time." Avery was happy for the two of them, "I'm waiting for your wedding."

Wesley's cheeks were slightly red: "Wait until Shea's body recovers. The wedding is just a formality, I don't really care."

"It doesn't matter if you care, you have to ask Shea if she cares." Avery said

with a smile.

Shea was originally willful in front of Wesley, but what Sandra said to Shea this morning, Shea remembered in her heart.

Shea couldn't let Wesley be wronged, she needed to listen to Wesley's opinions and felt Wesley's psychology more.

"I listened to Wesley." Shea said with embarrassment.

"Brother Wesley, Shea is because you said you don't care about the wedding, so I'm embarrassed to say that I want a wedding." Avery analyzed, "If you are afraid of trouble, you don't need to have a grand wedding. You can go to the resort to hold a small and medium-sized wedding. There is still a sense of ceremony, after all, it is only once in a lifetime."

Wesley nodded: "After Elliot is discharged from the hospital, I will talk to him first, in case he disagrees..."

"Don't worry, Elliot has a sharp mouth and a beautiful heart, and Shea has already told him that he wants to marry you, so it is impossible for Elliot to ignore Shea's wishes." Avery knew Elliot too well.

Shea was a special existence to him.

Elliot could quarrel with Avery because of many things, but not to Shea.

After lunch, Avery asked Wesley to take Shea back to rest.

Shea was relatively weak now and was still recovering, so it was not suitable to stay outside for a long time.

After watching them go, Avery returned to the hospital.

Mike and Chad came over.

Mike brought Mrs. Cooper's lunch, and Elliot was eating.

"Avery, go back and rest. Chad is here with Elliot in the afternoon." Mike said to Avery, "Mrs. Cooper has a cold."

Avery nodded, walked to the bed, and asked Elliot, "Do you want me to feed you?"

Elliot left hand was fractured, although it was not serious, but Avery couldn't bear to see Elliot eat with one hand.

Chapter 1469

"Avery, you go back to take care of Robert and let Mrs. Cooper have a good rest." Elliot put down his chopsticks, picked up the soup bowl with his left hand, and demonstrated to her that it's perfectly fine to eat by himself.

Elliot has a comminuted fracture in his left hand and has been resting for more than a week, and should be fine now.

"Then I'll go back first, you can call me if you have anything." Avery leaned over, placed a kiss on his forehead, and quickly left the ward.

Elliot was stunned.

Chad followed the music, "If Mrs. Cooper hadn't been sick, Avery would probably not have gone home."

Mike sat down beside the escort bed and looked at the man who was drinking soup leisurely on the hospital bed: "Elliot, I feel you have changed. I was here just now, I'm embarrassed to say it."

"What do you mean?" Elliot glanced at him.

"Now I am the technical director of Tate Industries, and you are the boss of Sterling Group, let's talk." Mike showed him, "I heard that you used to be generous to Avery, but now you have a large share of the company. The two of you are in a good relationship now, so you can live in peace with each other. If you two break up in the future, wouldn't you do whatever you want?"

Chad gave Mike a wink and told him to stop talking.

But Mike ignored his eyes and continued to question Elliot: "I think your

feelings for Avery have changed. You used to love her unconditionally, but now you are starting to calculate.”

“Mike, shut up for me.” Chad felt that what he said was too much, so he reprimanded.

Even if Elliot and Avery’s relationship changes, it is their private matter, and outsiders have no right to interfere.

“Chad, take the documents in the drawer to the lawyer. I’ll chat with Mike alone.” Elliot instructed Chad.

Chad immediately walked to the cabinet, opened the drawer, and took out all the documents inside.

Before going out, Chad stared at Mike with death eyes for two seconds.

Mike cleared his throat, then reached out and pushed him outside: “Bring the door.”

Chad went out and closed the door.

Elliot packed the lunch box on the small table and put it on the next cabinet.

Then he picked up the water bottle, unscrewed it, and took a sip of water.

“Mike, I have indeed changed.” Elliot admitted, “I am not what I used to be. My attitude towards Avery has changed.”

Mike gasped when he heard what Elliot said.

Avery, an idiot, didn’t feel the change in Elliot’s attitude? Before leaving just now, she even kissed Elliot.

She should have slapped him.

“I’ve known her for almost ten years. Some of the big and small things that happened in these years have been forgotten, but some of them will never be forgotten in a lifetime.” Elliot’s eyes were not focused, and his voice was cold. ”

I can be sure that even though my attitude towards her has changed, my love

for her has never changed.”

Mike was stunned.

Elliot Continued, “The changes I made are just to better protect our relationship. As long as she loves me as always, I will never do anything to hurt her.”

Mike asked back, “What if Avery doesn’t love you anymore?”

If Avery doesn’t love me anymore, then, as you expected, she will lose everything.” Elliot’s Adam’s apple rolled up and down, and his voice was cold, “Not only will Avery lose the Tate Industries, but she will also lose the child.”

Mike instantly understood what Elliot meant: “You want to control her and keep her by your side.”

Elliot: “You can understand that.”

Mike: “You b*stard, it’s too bad! Feeling is your love for me. Wish, how can you force her?”

“You can tell her what I said just now. If she can’t accept it, she can leave me now.” Elliot looked at him indifferently.

Chapter 1470

Of course Mike won’t tell Avery what Elliot said right now. If he said it, and she broke up with Elliot, Chad would have to beat him.

He will observe Elliot’s performance in the future. If Elliot treats Avery badly one day, he will immediately let Avery see the true face of Elliot.

Chad drove the car and sent the documents to the law firm.

The lawyer took the documents from him and said apologetically: “Chad, thank you for your hard work. I originally planned to go by noon, but I was in a hurry...just finished.”

“It’s okay. I’ll drive over too. Not far.” Chad was thinking about the hospital, so

he left after a few polite words.

Mike's violent temper, no matter who he is, doesn't know how to restrain himself.

Chad was afraid that Mike and the boss would quarrel.

The boss is now a patient, how can he withstand Mike's toss?

Chad drove the car on the road. When he was about to arrive at the hospital, the lawyer's phone called.

"Chad, where are you now?" On the other side of the phone, the lawyer's voice was clearly frightened, "You took the wrong documents!"

Chad immediately pulled the car to a stop, "Wrong? My boss asked me to take it."

Because he kept thinking about whether Mike would make the boss angry, he took out the document from the drawer and didn't read the contents of the document.

The lawyer said in a very low voice, "You brought the documents I asked for, but you also took the documents that you shouldn't have. Come over now and take the documents back."

Chad realized the seriousness of the problem. He immediately turned around and drove to the law firm.

He wanted to ask on the phone what kind of documents he should not take, but after thinking about it, he didn't ask.

–Elliot has always been meticulous in his work, how could he be confused this time?

–If it is a document that cannot be seen by outsiders, how can it be put together with the official document?

–How Elliot could not notice when he took the documents?

Chad drove all the way, and drove the car to the law firm at the fastest speed.

The lawyer stood at the door of the law firm, anxiously raising his head.

Seeing Chad's car, the lawyer immediately took the document bag and walked to his car.

"Don't get out of the car. I've packed it in a document bag. Send it back quickly." The lawyer handed him the document bag.

Chad took the document bag, hesitated for a moment, and then asked, "Have you seen the contents of the document?"

The lawyer looked embarrassed: "This... If I said I didn't see it, you wouldn't either."

Chad couldn't help laughing and crying: "Your tone on the phone made me feel uneasy. It's not something scary, right?"

The lawyer: "Terrible."

Chad's expression froze.

"When you return the file later, don't put the file bag back. It's better to return it intact. After all, it's embarrassing...you know what's inside. It's over." The lawyer said, waving goodbye to him.

After Chad drove the car out, he felt even more uneasy.

After driving the car for a distance, he stopped the car, opened the document bag, and took out the documents.

In the hospital.

After talking with Elliot, Mike took out his mobile phone to play the game, but after a few games, Chad hadn't come back.

"Why don't you send a file? It's been almost two hours, it's sent to Mars." He dialed Chad's phone, intending to spit it out.

"I've already arrived at the hospital. I just went to buy some fruit." Chad hung

up the phone after he finished speaking.

Mike was stunned.

About three minutes later, Chad entered the ward with a bag of fruit.

“You can go.” Chad pushed Mike out.

Mike felt rejected and his self-esteem took a hit: “I won’t go now, I’ll stay here.”

Chapter 1471

“I don’t need you here anymore.” Chad put down the fruit and pushed him out with both hands, “By the way, remember to bring meals at night.”

Mike: “What’s the matter with you? I said I won’t leave.”

Chad didn’t want to talk nonsense with him, so after pushing him out, he quickly returned to the ward and closed the door.

“You two quarreled?” Elliot felt that the atmosphere was a little subtle.

Chad: “He must have made you angry?”

“No.” Elliot glanced at the fruits he bought, “Why do you buy so many fruits?”

“Don’t you want to eat more fruits to supplement vitamins when you are sick?”

Chad opened the fruit bag and took out the file bag, “Boss, I accidentally took your paternity test result.”

Chad thought about whether to hide Elliot. He could secretly put the paternity test results back in the drawer when Elliot wasn’t paying attention.

Finally he decided to confess.

Elliot is not a fool, this matter cannot be concealed at all.

Who knows, when Elliot heard his words, he just responded lightly.

“I want to destroy it, but Avery won’t let it.”

“Avery knows about this?” Chad was shocked, “What was her reaction?”

“This was sent to her by Rebecca, of course she knew. Rebecca had long ago told her about it. Even if she was angry, she was mentally prepared in advance.”

“My God. This Rebecca is declaring war on Avery.” Chad put the file bag back in the drawer.

Elliot: “Don’t tell the public about this.”

“Don’t worry, I won’t tell you. I won’t tell Mike.” Chad scratched his head embarrassedly, “I think it’s better to destroy it. Or I’ll take it back for you and put it away.”

Elliot: “Let Avery handle it.”

Chad: “Okay!”

Time blinked, and a week passed.

Elliot was finally approved to be discharged from the hospital. On the day he was discharged from the hospital, outside the hospital gate, there were a lot of reporters who took pictures secretly.

About two days ago, Sterling Group issued an external announcement that the chairman of the company was changed back to Elliot from Adrian.

This means that those who once coveted the Sterling Group have had their dreams shattered.

Elliot is back. His business empire will start a glorious journey again.

Elliot was pushed out by bodyguards in a wheelchair.

The reporter posted the secretly photographed photos on the Internet, with an accompanying text – what happened to Elliot in just three months?

In addition to the photo taken today, there is also a handsome photo of him when he was in high spirits.

The two photos are placed together for a stark contrast.

This Facebook quickly became popular.

Many netizens have left their comments.

–Curious, who broke Elliot’s leg? Is that Avery?

–Hahaha! Upstairs, are you serious? Why did Avery break Elliot’s leg? [laughs and tears] [laughs and tears]

[laughs and tears]

–I also think Avery broke his leg. Because he married a wife in Yonroeville. No one knows about this, right? [Support cheeks]

–What’s wrong with rich men marrying more wives? People’s wives didn’t say anything, I don’t know what some people are sour.

–No wonder Avery didn’t come to pick him up from the hospital. It turned out that the two of them had a relationship problem.

–I don’t know what happened to Elliot, I only know that his company’s thirdquarter earnings report continued to rise. [lemon] [lemon]

...

Elliot was taken to the car, and after sitting firmly, he asked the driver, “Why didn’t Avery come?”

Chapter 1472

Avery told Elliot last night that she would come to pick him up from the hospital today.

But she didn’t come.

The driver said, “Avery is sick.”

Elliot frowned slightly when he heard this.

Avery got up this morning and felt dizzy. She thought it was because she didn’t sleep well, but after eating breakfast, her body temperature was obviously high.

She took a thermometer and checked, and sure enough, she had a low-grade fever.

It was a bit windy outside today, which was one of the reasons why she decided not to go out. Secondly, she was afraid that her illness would be passed on to Elliot.

Elliot was recovering from a serious illness, and his body was still relatively weak and his immunity was relatively low.

When the driver went to pick up Elliot, she packed a guest room for Elliot.

They can only sleep in separate rooms until they get better.

Fortunately, although she was ill, Mrs. Cooper was better.

Mrs. Cooper said that she might have been infected by her illness, but she knew very well that her illness had nothing to do with Mrs. Cooper.

After Mrs. Cooper caught a cold, she stayed home for two days, and only came back when her symptoms subsided. After coming here, I only go out of the room when cooking, and stay in the room to rest at other times.

How could it be contagious to her?

After a while, the car that picked up Elliot drove slowly to the front yard and stopped.

The driver got out of the car and opened the rear door.

After Elliot was helped out of the car, he released the driver's arm.

With a cane in one hand, he strode towards the door of the villa.

He has been able to walk very steadily, but it is a little troublesome when getting on and off the bus.

Robert stood at the door of the villa, watching Elliot limping, and immediately hugged Mrs. Cooper's leg in fright.

"Don't be afraid, Robert, that's your dad." Avery heard the movement in the room and came out immediately. She had antipyretic stickers on her forehead and a mask on her face.

Elliot walked to the door, saw her like this, and sighed helplessly: "Have a fever?"

"38.2 degrees, not serious." Avery walked in front of him with a nasal voice,

“You sleep in the guest room. I’m afraid that the cold will spread to you.”

“You have a good rest, don’t think nonsense.” Elliot reached out and touched her cheek, which was a little hot, “Have you taken medicine?”

Avery: “Took cold medicine. It will be better after two hours of sleep.”

Elliot: “Drink more water.”

“Drink.” Avery was lethargic, “I was a little dizzy. I went to bed. Although you have been discharged from the hospital, you should be careful not to fail the reexamination.”

“Go and rest!, I will accompany you.” After Elliot watched her return to the room, he turned his attention to Robert who was hiding behind Mrs. Cooper.

Robert looked at him curiously and timidly with a pair of jet-black eyes.

“Robert, come here, Dad will give you a hug.” Elliot put on a gentle smile, and his tone was also very gentle.

Of course Robert wouldn’t let Elliot hug him.

The way he walked strangely made Robert a little scared.

“Robert, don’t be afraid. Dad is sick and only uses crutches.” Mrs. Cooper picked up Robert and walked to Elliot, “Dad give you a hug, and Dad’ll get you some fruit puree, okay?”

Seeing the fruit puree’s sake, Robert reluctantly let go of the hand that was holding Mrs. Cooper.

Elliot took him into his arms smoothly, smelling the milky smell of his body that belonged only to a child, and felt peaceful and happy in his heart.

His life seemed to be back on track from a fork in the road.

....

Bridgedale.

After a week of playing around, Ben Schaffer was ready to return to Aryadelle.

Before returning to Aryadelle, he had to visit Hayden and Gwen.

He brought gifts and came to Hayden's residence. He rang the doorbell, and within a moment, someone came to open the door.

It was Gwen who opened the door for him.

Chapter 1473

Gwen was wearing a yoga suit and was sweating. Seeing Ben Schaffer, she was stunned for a moment.

"What? It's such a surprise to see me?" Ben Schaffer glanced at her quickly as he spoke.

But he hasn't seen her for a while, and he feels that Gwen has lost a lot of weight, and her temperament has changed.

"The access control system at home is broken." Gwen took a step back to make way for him.

"Oh, why didn't someone come to fix it?" Ben Schaffer entered the room and changed his shoes at the entrance.

Gwen: "No one usually comes to visit."

"Then how dare you open the door if you don't know it's me?" Ben Schaffer was surprised by her weak sense of defense.

"I know it's you. Hayden told me this morning that you would come over today."

Gwen walked to the living room and put away the yoga mat.

"Then why were you so surprised when you saw me just now?" Ben Schaffer changed his shoes and walked to the living room to watch her clean up.

Gwen said slowly, "I'm not surprised to see you. I was stunned by the speed of your aging. The last time I saw you, I didn't think you were so old. Why haven't you seen you for a while, so old More."

Ben Schaffer: "???"

—How different can he be now from three months ago?

–Why is Gwen speaking so ugly?

Gwen was mad at him on purpose.

“Why don’t you talk? Are you angry?” Gwen cleaned up the living room and turned to look at him, “You don’t look in the mirror every day, do you? You are really aging a lot, are you tired from work? Or play with women? Too much, your body is weak?”

Ben Schaffer gritted his teeth. He had chosen a gift for her carefully, but now he didn’t want to give it to her.

“What’s in this hand?” Gwen saw the bag in his hand, so she asked, “A gift?”

Ben Schaffer took a deep breath and decided not to care about her.

After all, he was ashamed of her.

He handed her the bag: “A gift for you.”

“Oh, is it compensation for a previous miscarriage?” She took the bag and took out a jewelry box from it.

No wonder Gwen said that, ordinary friend, who gave such a precious gift.

Ben Schaffer couldn’t stand being stabbed by her words, “Gwen, can you talk to me? I’m very happy to see you.”

Gwen: “I’m not happy to see you happy.”

Ben Schaffer was left speechless by her, and lost his temper. He walked to the sofa angrily and sat down, changing the subject: “When will Hayden be back?”

Gwen: “Six, seven or eight in the evening.”

Ben: “It’s so late?”

“Is six o’clock too late?” Gwen put the jewelry box Open, and inside was a sparkling bracelet. She put the bracelet on, That was not bad.

“Isn’t he a primary school student? Domestic primary school students leave school at five o’clock in the afternoon.”

“Hayden is an ordinary primary school student but he is a genius.” Gwen teased, “I’m going to the training class to study accounting, shouldn’t it be too late? Wait for me to take the exam. Accountant certificate, maybe I can do better than you.”

Ben Schaffer felt his face being rubbed against the ground by her.

Ben: “Gwen, do you hate me so much?”

“Don’t make fun of yourself. I just don’t like your sh*t and I have to ask Avery to tell me about the big things. You’re not ashamed.”

Ben Schaffer was beaten by her. Powerless to fight back, defeated without a fight.

At 6:30 p.m., Hayden came home from school.

“Let’s eat out. I’ll treat you.” Ben Schaffer got up from the sofa and said to Hayden with a smile.

Hayden has no opinion.

“You guys go eat, I won’t go.” Gwen said lightly.

When Ben Schaffer heard her words, he immediately exploded.

“Gwen, are you so interesting? It’s just a meal, and it didn’t kill you. Are you targeting me like this?” Ben Schaffer blushed with anger, and quickly bullied his chest.

Gwen and Hayden were stunned.

Chapter 1474

“Where did the process go?” Avery asked. She also planned to wait until Elliot was discharged from the hospital

before doing this.

Unexpectedly, Ben Schaffer was already ready.

“It’s over.” Elliot said casually, “Adrian lives in my house now?”

Avery said, "Yeah, Adrian and Shea live in your house. If you mind, I'll arrange another place for him. I see that he

and Shea have a good relationship, so I don't want to separate them."

"I have no opinion." When Elliot said this, the conversation changed, "If this is the case, then I can only go to live your

home."

Avery blinked and froze for a moment: "You are my husband, and you should have lived with me."

"Avery, you said Elliot didn't feel hurt his head. He didn't think he was injured. He used to be smart." Tammy glanced

at the document, put it down, turned around, and laughed.

"Tammy, you need to be virtuous when you are pregnant." Elliot said, his eyes shifted to Jun, "Your mother asked

Ben Schaffer to give me a message."

Jun's mouth twitched: "My mother said What's wrong?"

Elliot: "Your mother asked me to remind you that you can live in Tammy's house, but the child must be surenamed

Hertz."

Jun: "..."

Tammy suddenly got angry: "Originally I didn't want to argue about this, but since my mother-in-law has to fight, then

my child has to have my surname." After a pause, she said again, "Tell my mother-in-law what I said."

Elliot: "Are you going to pass the phone?"

Jun: "Tammy, I'm going to tell my mother...but I won't talk about it for now. I'm afraid she will get emotional and come

to quarrel with you..."

Tammy: "Do you think I'm afraid of her? She's so ridiculous. She's not named Hertz, and I don't know what my child's

last name is, and she won't be named her. What is she excited about?"

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update. Jun: "Okay, stop talking about this."

Tammy: "I have to."

"Then let's go back and talk!" Jun took Tammy left the ward.

Avery chased out and persuaded: "Tammy, pay attention to your emotions, don't get too excited."

"Don't worry. I'm in a good mood. As long as Jun is on my side, I'm not afraid of anything." Tammy smiled at her, "Go

in and take care of Elliot."

"Well."

After watching them leave, Avery returned to the ward.

She put away the documents on the desk and said, "These are for the lawyers, right?"

Elliot: "Ben Schaffer said the lawyers will come to pick them up later."

"Well." Putting the documents in the cabinet, Avery sat down beside the hospital bed, "Are you still used to using the

new phone? Your previous model was discontinued, so I bought you the latest model."

"It's just a phone." Elliot understated and laughed at himself, "I didn't hurt my brain."

"Haha...you have no contact on your phone. That's it, I'll share the business cards of our mutual friends on my phone

with you." Avery took out her phone.

"Avery, don't you know there is a cloud disk? I can log in to the cloud disk and import the contents into the new

phone." Elliot opened the phone address book and showed her, "It's done."

Avery : "..."

"I want to get out of bed and go for a while." Elliot put down his phone and begged her, "Can I go outside for a walk?"

"You can go for a walk in the corridor, if you want to go down, only In a wheelchair." Avery said, giving him the

crutches.

The two came out of the ward and saw a bodyguard head-on, coming with a package of express documents.

Chapter 1475

“Ms. Tate, this is a package from your driver.” The bodyguard handed the courier to Avery, “From Yonroeville. Do you need me to open it?”

Without waiting for Avery to speak, Elliot took the first step and said,

“Disassemble.”

The bodyguard immediately disassembled the courier and took out the documents from it.

The bodyguard shook the document and took it in front of him and smelled it.

Except for the ink smell of the printing paper, there was no other odor.

Avery took the document from the bodyguard and glanced at it.

“The result of the paternity test sent by Rebecca.” Avery said and handed the document to Elliot.

She glanced at the title of the document just now, and then at the identification result.

Just as she expected.

The child in Rebecca’s womb is really Elliot’s.

Although Avery had already prepared for this mentally, She was still in a bad mood. She didn’t want to share Elliot with any woman at all.

Even though Elliot’s heart is with her, she still has a lump in her heart when she thinks that he and another woman have a child outside.

Avery turned her face away and looked out the window. She didn’t want to see Elliot’s expression after seeing the result.

Elliot read the document quietly, and looked at Avery calmly. “Avery, I want to go down to get some air.”

“Oh...I’m going to get a wheelchair.” Avery strode back to the ward and pushed

the wheelchair out.

Elliot sat down in the wheelchair, and the bodyguard immediately took the crutches from him.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Elliot handed the document to the bodyguard: "Take it and destroy it."

"Destroy it for what?" Avery snatched the document from his hand, "Keep it."

"Why keep it for me?" Elliot raised his eyes to look at her, "Isn't it happy to keep it for myself? If this child is anything I want on my own initiative, you will definitely turn your back on me."

"Take your anger out." Avery handed the document to the bodyguard, "Take it and put it in the drawer of the ward."

The bodyguard took the document and strode towards the ward.

Avery pushed the wheelchair and walked towards the elevator.

"If she contacts you after the birth of her child, then we will personally go to Yonroeville and do a paternity test again." Avery had some illusions in her heart, "What if the test result is fake?"

"No need to take care of her." Elliot said coldly, "Whether the child is mine or not, don't care about her."

"Are you so cruel?" Avery looked at his profile with a complicated mood.

"I said that the children are not what I want, and I can't be responsible for them. She insists on giving birth to children, and that's her business." Elliot tone was cold and clear.

The unhappiness in her heart dissipated little by little.

Brook family.

Shea came to Wesley, and it happened that Wesley's parents were at home.

Shea saw them, a little surprised and shy.

When she called Wesley, Wesley didn't say that his parents were at home.

"Shea, you are so thin now, you have suffered a lot." Sandra said, she went to the kitchen to fill a bowl of soup and gave it to her, "This is what I stewed for Wesley in the morning. This is his favorite soup."

Shea immediately picked up the spoon and took a sip: "Auntie, it's delicious." After speaking, Shea quickly drank the soup.

Chapter 1476

"Would you like to add a bowl to you? There is still one in the pot." Sandra asked with a kind smile.

"Mom, she can't eat too much in one meal." Wesley stopped, "I went out with Shea first."

"Your dad and I want to see Shea, why are you taking her away in such a hurry?" Sandra said.

Shea heard the words, and immediately took Sandra's hand obediently:

"Auntie, did you hear me when I called Wesley?"

"Well. You said you wanted Wesley to see your brother." Sandra sat down on the sofa and looked at her with peaceful eyes, "Do you like Wesley?"

Shea lowered her eyes, feeling a little flustered.

Wesley was even more flustered. In fact, he had already confessed to his parents about himself and Shea.

What Wesley said was that if Shea was willing to be with him, he would take care of Shea for the rest of his life.

The parents didn't say anything on the surface, but he knew that the parents actually mind.

After all, Shea is different from ordinary women. As soon as she has a special status, Wesley doesn't want to take advantage of her, and she can only see

her face in the future. Secondly, she is weak and cannot conceive and give birth to children like ordinary women.

"I like Wesley very much." Shea suddenly raised her head and looked at Sandra with a firm tone, "Auntie, if you don't like me, I... I will try my best to make you like me."

Sandra was stunned. After a moment, she couldn't help laughing: "How could I not like you? From the first time I saw you, I liked you very much. Just liking you and accepting you as Wesley's wife are two different things. "

"Mom, you promised me that you wouldn't mind my personal affairs." Wesley's eyes blushed. He was afraid that Shea would be sad because of his mother's words.

"I'm talking to Shea, don't interrupt." Sandra glared at her son and looked at Shea again, "Auntie means that if you like Wesley and want to be with Wesley, then you can't bully Wesley. I know that you want to be with Wesley because he is good to you. But have you ever thought about it, he listens to you in everything, maybe he is wronged?"

"Mom, I am not wronged. I never came. I've been wronged." Wesley couldn't help but speak.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

"I told you to stop talking." Sandra reprimanded.

Wesley immediately closed his mouth.

Wesley's father, Nolan Brook took his son and left the living room.

Sandra said happily, "Shea, do you understand what I just said to you? You can be with Wesley, but you can't let Wesley be wronged. I'm just such a son, I just hope he can be happy and safe."

"Auntie, I won't bully Wesley, and I won't let my brother bully Wesley." Shea

answered without thinking.

Sandra nodded with satisfaction: "Shea, I have another request. You can't tell Wesley about this request."

Shea widened her eyes, looked at the woman in front of her seriously, and waited for her to speak.

Sandra said, "You are not in good health, so you can't have children. But in the future, if your physical conditions allow, I still hope that you and Wesley can have a child."

...

On the way to the hospital, Wesley saw Shea. Shea was a little lost, so Wesley held her hand and asked, "What did my mother tell you? Did she let you leave me?"

Shea shook her head: "Auntie is not as bad as you think. Auntie is very good."

Wesley: "Then what are you thinking?"

"I'm afraid my brother will scold you later. What if I can't persuade him." Shea breathed softly.

"Don't worry. Even if Elliot really wants to scold me, he won't scold me in front of you." Wesley smiled and said, "Just now my dad called me to the study and told me that he and my mother didn't plan to stop us from being together."

"Well! Your parents are super nice people. They are as good as you are." Shea felt how lucky she was to meet him and fall in love with him.

Arriving at the hospital, Shea took Wesley into the ward.

Elliot was resting.

Seeing the two of them, Avery immediately took them outside to talk.

"Elliot was still talking about why the two of you haven't come before he fell asleep." Avery raised her eyebrows, and continued, "He talked about the two of

you, and he will talk about it after he is discharged from the hospital. I guess he hasn't figured out what to do."

Chapter 1477

"Well, let's wait until Elliot is discharged from the hospital." Wesley glanced at the time and asked, "Avery, Why did Elliot go to bed so early? Did he eat lunch?"

"I haven't eaten yet. If he wants to sleep, let him sleep." Avery was a little hungry, "Let's go out to eat. There were nurses and bodyguards watching him here, he would be fine."

Wesley: "Well."

They came out of the hospital and found a restaurant nearby sit down.

When ordering, Wesley took the menu, told Shea what each dish was, and asked her what she wanted to eat.

Avery took the water cup and took a sip: "Brother Wesley, do your parents know what happened to you and Shea?"

"Yes. Shea went to my house today, and my mother talked to her."

"They were right. What was Shea's attitude?" Avery was afraid that Shea would be wronged in the Brook family.

"Avery, my uncle and auntie are very good to me." Shea said actively, "Auntie said she likes me very much."

Avery smiled knowingly: "That's good."

"If I were with Shea, I would not follow me. Parents live together." Wesley thought about their future, "Shea said she wanted to raise a baby."

"Very good. You should go back to work in the hospital next, right?" Avery asked him about his work plan .

"Well. I like this industry quite a bit."

“Brother Wesley, you and Shea will go well next time.” Avery was happy for the two of them, “I’m waiting for your wedding.”

Wesley’s cheeks were slightly red: “Wait until Shea’s body recovers. The wedding is just a formality, I don’t really care.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“It doesn’t matter if you care, you have to ask Shea if she cares.” Avery said with a smile.

Shea was originally willful in front of Wesley, but what Sandra said to Shea this morning, Shea remembered in her heart.

Shea couldn’t let Wesley be wronged, she needed to listen to Wesley’s opinions and felt Wesley’s psychology more.

“I listened to Wesley.” Shea said with embarrassment.

“Brother Wesley, Shea is because you said you don’t care about the wedding, so I’m embarrassed to say that I want a wedding.” Avery analyzed, “If you are afraid of trouble, you don’t need to have a grand wedding. You can go to the resort to hold a small and medium-sized wedding. There is still a sense of ceremony, after all, it is only once in a lifetime.”

Wesley nodded: “After Elliot is discharged from the hospital, I will talk to him first, in case he disagrees...”

“Don’t worry, Elliot has a sharp mouth and a beautiful heart, and Shea has already told him that he wants to marry you, so it is impossible for Elliot to ignore Shea’s wishes.” Avery knew Elliot too well.

Shea was a special existence to him.

Elliot could quarrel with Avery because of many things, but not to Shea.

After lunch, Avery asked Wesley to take Shea back to rest.

Shea was relatively weak now and was still recovering, so it was not suitable to

stay outside for a long time.

After watching them go, Avery returned to the hospital.

Mike and Chad came over.

Mike brought Mrs. Cooper's lunch, and Elliot was eating.

"Avery, go back and rest. Chad is here with Elliot in the afternoon." Mike said to Avery, "Mrs. Cooper has a cold."

Avery nodded, walked to the bed, and asked Elliot, "Do you want me to feed you? "

Elliot left hand was fractured, although it was not serious, but Avery couldn't bear to see Elliot eat with one hand.

Chapter 1478

"Avery, you go back to take care of Robert and let Mrs. Cooper have a good rest." Elliot put down his chopsticks, picked up the soup bowl with his left hand, and demonstrated to her that it's perfectly fine to eat by himself.

Elliot has a comminuted fracture in his left hand and has been resting for more than a week, and should be fine now.

"Then I'll go back first, you can call me if you have anything." Avery leaned over, placed a kiss on his forehead, and quickly left the ward.

Elliot was stunned.

Chad followed the music, "If Mrs. Cooper hadn't been sick, Avery would probably not have gone home."

Mike sat down beside the escort bed and looked at the man who was drinking soup leisurely on the hospital bed: "Elliot, I feel you have changed. I was here just now, I'm embarrassed to say it."

"What do you mean?" Elliot glanced at him.

"Now I am the technical director of Tate Industries, and you are the boss of

Sterling Group, let's talk." Mike showed him, "I heard that you used to be generous to Avery, but now you have a large share of the company. The two of you are in a good relationship now, so you can live in peace with each other. If you two break up in the future, wouldn't you do whatever you want?"

Chad gave Mike a wink and told him to stop talking.

But Mike ignored his eyes and continued to question Elliot: "I think your feelings for Avery have changed. You used to love her unconditionally, but now you are starting to calculate."

"Mike, shut up for me." Chad felt that what he said was too much, so he reprimanded.

Even if Elliot and Avery's relationship changes, it is their private matter, and outsiders have no right to interfere.

"Chad, take the documents in the drawer to the lawyer. I'll chat with Mike alone." Elliot instructed Chad.

Chad immediately walked to the cabinet, opened the drawer, and took out all the documents inside.

Before going out, Chad stared at Mike with death eyes for two seconds.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Mike cleared his throat, then reached out and pushed him outside: "Bring the door."

Chad went out and closed the door.

Elliot packed the lunch box on the small table and put it on the next cabinet.

Then he picked up the water bottle, unscrewed it, and took a sip of water.

"Mike, I have indeed changed." Elliot admitted, "I am not what I used to be. My attitude towards Avery has changed."

Mike gasped when he heard what Elliot said.

Avery, an idiot, didn't feel the change in Elliot's attitude? Before leaving just now, she even kissed Elliot.

She should have slapped him.

"I've known her for almost ten years. Some of the big and small things that happened in these years have been forgotten, but some of them will never be forgotten in a lifetime." Elliot's eyes were not focused, and his voice was cold. "I can be sure that even though my attitude towards her has changed, my love for her has never changed."

Mike was stunned.

Elliot Continued, "The changes I made are just to better protect our relationship. As long as she loves me as always, I will never do anything to hurt her."

Mike asked back, "What if Avery doesn't love you anymore?"

If Avery doesn't love me anymore, then, as you expected, she will lose everything." Elliot's Adam's apple rolled up and down, and his voice was cold, "Not only will Avery lose the Tate Industries, but she will also lose the child."

Mike instantly understood what Elliot meant: "You want to control her and keep her by your side."

Elliot: "You can understand that."

Mike: "You b*stard, it's too bad! Feeling is your love for me. Wish, how can you force her?"

"You can tell her what I said just now. If she can't accept it, she can leave me now." Elliot looked at him indifferently.

Chapter 1479

Of course Mike won't tell Avery what Elliot said right now. If he said it, and she broke up with Elliot, Chad would have to beat him.

He will observe Elliot's performance in the future. If Elliot treats Avery badly one day, he will immediately let Avery see the true face of Elliot.

Chad drove the car and sent the documents to the law firm.

The lawyer took the documents from him and said apologetically: "Chad, thank you for your hard work. I originally planned to go by noon, but I was in a hurry...just finished."

"It's okay. I'll drive over too. Not far." Chad was thinking about the hospital, so he left after a few polite words.

Mike's violent temper, no matter who he is, doesn't know how to restrain himself.

Chad was afraid that Mike and the boss would quarrel.

The boss is now a patient, how can he withstand Mike's toss?

Chad drove the car on the road. When he was about to arrive at the hospital, the lawyer's phone called.

"Chad, where are you now?" On the other side of the phone, the lawyer's voice was clearly frightened, "You took the wrong documents!"

Chad immediately pulled the car to a stop, "Wrong? My boss asked me to take it."

Because he kept thinking about whether Mike would make the boss angry, he took out the document from the drawer and didn't read the contents of the document.

The lawyer said in a very low voice, "You brought the documents I asked for, but you also took the documents that you shouldn't have. Come over now and take the documents back."

Chad realized the seriousness of the problem. He immediately turned around and drove to the law firm.

He wanted to ask on the phone what kind of documents he should not take, but after thinking about it, he didn't ask.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

–Elliot has always been meticulous in his work, how could he be confused this time?

–If it is a document that cannot be seen by outsiders, how can it be put together with the official document?

–How Elliot could not notice when he took the documents?

Chad drove all the way, and drove the car to the law firm at the fastest speed.

The lawyer stood at the door of the law firm, anxiously raising his head.

Seeing Chad's car, the lawyer immediately took the document bag and walked to his car.

“Don't get out of the car. I've packed it in a document bag. Send it back quickly.” The lawyer handed him the document bag.

Chad took the document bag, hesitated for a moment, and then asked, “Have you seen the contents of the document?”

The lawyer looked embarrassed: “This... If I said I didn't see it, you wouldn't either.”

Chad couldn't help laughing and crying: “Your tone on the phone made me feel uneasy. It's not something scary, right?”

The lawyer: “Terrible.”

Chad's expression froze.

“When you return the file later, don't put the file bag back. It's better to return it intact. After all, it's embarrassing...you know what's inside. It's over.” The lawyer said, waving goodbye to him.

After Chad drove the car out, he felt even more uneasy.

After driving the car for a distance, he stopped the car, opened the document bag, and took out the documents.

In the hospital.

After talking with Elliot, Mike took out his mobile phone to play the game, but after a few games, Chad hadn't come back.

"Why don't you send a file? It's been almost two hours, it's sent to Mars." He dialed Chad's phone, intending to spit it out.

"I've already arrived at the hospital. I just went to buy some fruit." Chad hung up the phone after he finished speaking.

Mike was stunned.

About three minutes later, Chad entered the ward with a bag of fruit.

"You can go." Chad pushed Mike out.

Mike felt rejected and his self-esteem took a hit: "I won't go now, I'll stay here."

Chapter 1480

"I don't need you here anymore." Chad put down the fruit and pushed him out with both hands, "By the way, remember to bring meals at night."

Mike: "What's the matter with you? I said I won't leave."

Chad didn't want to talk nonsense with him, so after pushing him out, he quickly returned to the ward and closed the door.

"You two quarreled?" Elliot felt that the atmosphere was a little subtle.

Chad: "He must have made you angry?"

"No." Elliot glanced at the fruits he bought, "Why do you buy so many fruits?"

"Don't you want to eat more fruits to supplement vitamins when you are sick?"

Chad opened the fruit bag and took out the file bag, "Boss, I accidentally took your paternity test result."

Chad thought about whether to hide Elliot. He could secretly put the paternity test results back in the drawer when Elliot wasn't paying attention.

Finally he decided to confess.

Elliot is not a fool, this matter cannot be concealed at all.

Who knows, when Elliot heard his words, he just responded lightly.

“I want to destroy it, but Avery won’t let it.”

“Avery knows about this?” Chad was shocked, “What was her reaction?”

“This was sent to her by Rebecca, of course she knew. Rebecca had long ago I told her about it. Even if she was angry, she was mentally prepared in advance.”

“My God. This Rebecca is declaring war on Avery.” Chad put the file bag back in the drawer.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Elliot: “Don’t tell the public about this.”

“Don’t worry, I won’t tell you. I won’t tell Mike.” Chad scratched his head embarrassedly, “I think it’s better to destroy it. Or I’ll take it back for you and put it away.”

Elliot: “Let Avery handle it.”

Chad: “Okay!”

Time blinked, and a week passed.

Elliot was finally approved to be discharged from the hospital. On the day he was discharged from the hospital, outside the hospital gate, there were a lot of reporters who took pictures secretly.

About two days ago, Sterling Group issued an external announcement that the chairman of the company was changed back to Elliot from Adrian.

This means that those who once coveted the Sterling Group have had their dreams shattered.

Elliot is back. His business empire will start a glorious journey again.

Elliot was pushed out by bodyguards in a wheelchair.

The reporter posted the secretly photographed photos on the Internet, with an accompanying text – what happened to Elliot in just three months?

In addition to the photo taken today, there is also a handsome photo of him when he was in high spirits.

The two photos are placed together for a stark contrast.

This Facebook quickly became popular.

Many netizens have left their comments.

–Curious, who broke Elliot’s leg? Is that Avery?

–Hahaha! Upstairs, are you serious? Why did Avery break Elliot’s leg? [laughs and tears] [laughs and tears]

[laughs and tears]

–I also think Avery broke his leg. Because he married a wife in Yonroeville. No one knows about this, right? [Support cheeks]

–What’s wrong with rich men marrying more wives? People’s wives didn’t say anything, I don’t know what some people are sour.

–No wonder Avery didn’t come to pick him up from the hospital. It turned out that the two of them had a relationship problem.

–I don’t know what happened to Elliot, I only know that his company’s thirdquarter earnings report continued to rise. [lemon] [lemon]

...

Elliot was taken to the car, and after sitting firmly, he asked the driver, “Why didn’t Avery come?”

Chapter 1481

Avery told Elliot last night that she would come to pick him up from the hospital today.

But she didn’t come.

The driver said, "Avery is sick."

Elliot frowned slightly when he heard this.

Avery got up this morning and felt dizzy. She thought it was because she didn't sleep well, but after eating breakfast, her body temperature was obviously high. She took a thermometer and checked, and sure enough, she had a low-grade fever.

It was a bit windy outside today, which was one of the reasons why she decided not to go out. Secondly, she was afraid that her illness would be passed on to Elliot.

Elliot was recovering from a serious illness, and his body was still relatively weak and his immunity was relatively low.

When the driver went to pick up Elliot, she packed a guest room for Elliot.

They can only sleep in separate rooms until they get better.

Fortunately, although she was ill, Mrs. Cooper was better.

Mrs. Cooper said that she might have been infected by her illness, but she knew very well that her illness had nothing to do with Mrs. Cooper.

After Mrs. Cooper caught a cold, she stayed home for two days, and only came back when her symptoms subsided. After coming here, I only go out of the room when cooking, and stay in the room to rest at other times.

How could it be contagious to her?

After a while, the car that picked up Elliot drove slowly to the front yard and stopped.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

The driver got out of the car and opened the rear door.

After Elliot was helped out of the car, he released the driver's arm.

With a cane in one hand, he strode towards the door of the villa.

He has been able to walk very steadily, but it is a little troublesome when getting on and off the bus.

Robert stood at the door of the villa, watching Elliot limping, and immediately hugged Mrs. Cooper's leg in fright.

"Don't be afraid, Robert, that's your dad." Avery heard the movement in the room and came out immediately. She had antipyretic stickers on her forehead and a mask on her face.

Elliot walked to the door, saw her like this, and sighed helplessly: "Have a fever?"

"38.2 degrees, not serious." Avery walked in front of him with a nasal voice, "You sleep in the guest room. I'm afraid that the cold will spread to you."

"You have a good rest, don't think nonsense." Elliot reached out and touched her cheek, which was a little hot, "Have you taken medicine?"

Avery: "Took cold medicine. It will be better after two hours of sleep."

Elliot: "Drink more water."

"Drink." Avery was lethargic, "I was a little dizzy. I went to bed. Although you have been discharged from the hospital, you should be careful not to fail the reexamination."

"Go and rest!, I will accompany you." After Elliot watched her return to the room, he turned his attention to Robert who was hiding behind Mrs. Cooper.

Robert looked at him curiously and timidly with a pair of jet-black eyes.

"Robert, come here, Dad will give you a hug." Elliot put on a gentle smile, and his tone was also very gentle.

Of course Robert wouldn't let Elliot hug him.

The way he walked strangely made Robert a little scared.

"Robert, don't be afraid. Dad is sick and only uses crutches." Mrs. Cooper picked up Robert and walked to Elliot, "Dad give you a hug, and Dad'll get you

some fruit puree, okay?"

Seeing the fruit puree's sake, Robert reluctantly let go of the hand that was holding Mrs. Cooper.

Elliot took him into his arms smoothly, smelling the milky smell of his body that belonged only to a child, and felt peaceful and happy in his heart.

His life seemed to be back on track from a fork in the road.

....

Bridgedale.

After a week of playing around, Ben Schaffer was ready to return to Aryadelle.

Before returning to Aryadelle, he had to visit Hayden and Gwen.

He brought gifts and came to Hayden's residence. He rang the doorbell, and within a moment, someone came to open the door.

It was Gwen who opened the door for him.

Chapter 1482

Gwen was wearing a yoga suit and was sweating. Seeing Ben Schaffer, she was stunned for a moment.

"What? It's such a surprise to see me?" Ben Schaffer glanced at her quickly as he spoke.

But he hasn't seen her for a while, and he feels that Gwen has lost a lot of weight, and her temperament has changed.

"The access control system at home is broken." Gwen took a step back to make way for him.

"Oh, why didn't someone come to fix it?" Ben Schaffer entered the room and changed his shoes at the entrance.

Gwen: "No one usually comes to visit."

"Then how dare you open the door if you don't know it's me?" Ben Schaffer

was surprised by her weak sense of defense.

“I know it’s you. Hayden told me this morning that you would come over today.”

Gwen walked to the living room and put away the yoga mat.

“Then why were you so surprised when you saw me just now?” Ben Schaffer changed his shoes and walked to the living room to watch her clean up.

Gwen said slowly, “I’m not surprised to see you. I was stunned by the speed of your aging. The last time I saw you, I didn’t think you were so old. Why haven’t you seen you for a while, so old More.”

Ben Schaffer: “???”

–How different can he be now from three months ago?

–Why is Gwen speaking so ugly?

Gwen was mad at him on purpose.

“Why don’t you talk? Are you angry?” Gwen cleaned up the living room and turned to look at him, “You don’t look in the mirror every day, do you? You are really aging a lot, are you tired from work? Or play with women? Too much, your body is weak?”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Ben Schaffer gritted his teeth. He had chosen a gift for her carefully, but now he didn’t want to give it to her.

“What’s in this hand?” Gwen saw the bag in his hand, so she asked, “A gift?”

Ben Schaffer took a deep breath and decided not to care about her.

After all, he was ashamed of her.

He handed her the bag: “A gift for you.”

“Oh, is it compensation for a previous miscarriage?” She took the bag and took out a jewelry box from it.

No wonder Gwen said that, ordinary friend, who gave such a precious gift.

Ben Schaffer couldn't stand being stabbed by her words, "Gwen, can you talk to me? I'm very happy to see you."

Gwen: "I'm not happy to see you happy."

Ben Schaffer was left speechless by her, and lost his temper. He walked to the sofa angrily and sat down, changing the subject: "When will Hayden be back?"

Gwen: "Six, seven or eight in the evening."

Ben: "It's so late?"

"Is six o'clock too late?" Gwen put the jewelry box Open, and inside was a sparkling bracelet. She put the bracelet on, That was not bad.

"Isn't he a primary school student? Domestic primary school students leave school at five o'clock in the afternoon."

"Hayden is an ordinary primary school student but he is a genius." Gwen teased, "I'm going to the training class to study accounting, shouldn't it be too late? Wait for me to take the exam. Accountant certificate, maybe I can do better than you."

Ben Schaffer felt his face being rubbed against the ground by her.

Ben: "Gwen, do you hate me so much?"

"Don't make fun of yourself. I just don't like your sh*t and I have to ask Avery to tell me about the big things. You're not ashamed."

Ben Schaffer was beaten by her. Powerless to fight back, defeated without a fight.

At 6:30 p.m., Hayden came home from school.

"Let's eat out. I'll treat you." Ben Schaffer got up from the sofa and said to Hayden with a smile.

Hayden has no opinion.

"You guys go eat, I won't go." Gwen said lightly.

When Ben Schaffer heard her words, he immediately exploded.

“Gwen, are you so interesting? It’s just a meal, and it didn’t kill you. Are you targeting me like this?” Ben Schaffer blushed with anger, and quickly bullied his chest.

Gwen and Hayden were stunned.

Chapter 1483

Ben Schaffer’s roar was deafening.

Gwen was not so afraid of him at first, but seeing his angry look at the moment, her heart suddenly trembled.

“Uncle Schaffer, my aunt doesn’t eat heavy meal every night. She only eats fruit at night.” Hayden said, breaking the silence.

Ben Schaffer: “???”

The corners of his mouth twitched, and the blush on his face became deeper.

Finally, an embarrassed cough started.

Gwen couldn’t help but want to laugh: “Forget it, I’ll go with you.”

After going out, Ben Schaffer was too embarrassed, so he kept walking with Hayden and kept asking about Hayden’s study.

Hayden was annoyed by his questioning, so he walked to Gwen’s side.

Ben Schaffer had to walk side by side with the two of them.

“Gwen, you’re so thin and exercising now, there is no need to skip dinner. You can eat less.” Ben Schaffer finally summoned up the courage to speak to her.

Gwen: “I want to eat too, but my boss won’t let me. You go and tell my boss.”

Ben: “Who is your boss?”

Gwen: “Manager.”

“Who is your manager?” Ben Schaffer asked.

“Do you really want to find her?” Gwen raised her eyebrows and asked him,

“What does it have to do with you if I eat dinner or not?”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

This question stopped Ben Schaffer. He seems to be really busy. But he just wanted to take care of her.

“Hayden, didn’t you invest in the company? You are the big boss behind the scenes. Go and tell the agent that you can’t keep your body by dieting. It’s unhealthy.”

Hayden: “I don’t care.”

Although he invested the money to open the company, he was only responsible for investing the money and nothing else.

Moreover, Gwen just didn’t eat at night, so she could eat a little for breakfast and lunch.

Gwen still does physical exercise every day, which shows that she is not so hungry.

The three went to a restaurant and sat down.

After Ben Schaffer ordered a table of dishes with the menu, he ordered a bottle of red wine with great interest.

Gwen thought he was a bit outrageous: “Are you addicted to alcohol? Would you like to find a few people to drink with you?”

Ben: “No, I’ll drink a little.”

Gwen: “You drink a little but you have ordered a bottle, why?”

“Can I still order a drink? This is not a bar.” Ben Schaffer guessed that Gwen might be distressed about the money, so he explained, “I can take the wine bottle home if I can’t finish it, and drink it when I want to drink in the future.”

Gwen: “I don’t like drinking.”

Ben: “Didn’t you drink well when you accompany you before?”

“Are you sure you want to turn your back on the old account?” Gwen raised her eyebrows, with an attitude of ‘the old lady will accompany her to the end’, which made Ben Schaffer persuade him.

“Bring back what you can’t finish drinking, you can take it to soak your feet.”

Ben Schaffer said seriously, “Maybe it can be sterilized.”

Gwen: “I think you need it more. You can buy more wine, take a bath with wine, and your whole body will be healed. All need to be sterilized.”

Ben Schaffer: “...”

Hayden sat on the side, listening to the two of them coming and going against each other, like sitting on pins and needles. Before eating, he was already half full.

Chapter 1484

Aryadelle.

In the evening.

Everyone came to the Starry River Villa with gifts to celebrate Elliot’s discharge from the hospital and also to celebrate the reconciliation between Elliot and Avery.

After Avery took two doses of medicine, the fever subsided and her head was not so dizzy.

But after Tammy came over, she still put on a mask.

Tammy was pregnant and couldn’t get sick.

Tammy said, “Avery, you must have been too tired recently. When people are too tired, they are easy to get sick. Before I got pregnant, I also caught a cold once. I also took cold medicine. I asked the doctor if the child would be sick. It will be affected. The doctor said that since the baby didn’t bleed, it means that it has no effect.”

Avery: “Well. Why didn’t you come with Jun?”

After heard this question, the calm on Tammy's face no longer existed.

"My mother-in-law was hospitalized because of my high blood pressure. Jun went to take care of him. I haven't seen him for three days, and I suspect my mother-in-law won't let him come to me."

Avery frowned, "Your mother-in-law's condition is very serious. Have you been to the hospital?"

"My mother-in-law has had high blood pressure for many years. Since I met Jun, she has been hospitalized several times. She has to stay for half a month each time. If I go to see her, not only will I not be able to comfort her, but it will only make her blood pressure even higher." Tammy laughed at herself, and continued, "I can't compromise with her. I have already decided what my child's name will be.

"Okay! what's the name?" Avery asked.

"If it's the baby boy, his name will be Enzo, or If it's the baby girl, her name will be Kara. What do you think?" Tammy was very satisfied with the name she came up with.

Avery thinks the name is good, but her mother-in-law is afraid that she will not give up.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Avery: "Tammy, what will you do if your mother-in-law doesn't allow Jun to be with you?"

Tammy: "I've been thinking about it these days. It's enough for me to have children, but men are not necessary. Besides, without Jun, I can still find other men. The most important person in my life is definitely not a man with no blood relationship. The most important people should be my parents, and then my children. "

Avery felt that Tammy was much more mature.

Avery: "If only my mother is still alive. I want her to be happy, but there is no chance."

"Avery, don't be sad. The things we can do are actually very limited. Don't look at how free and easy I just said. In fact Jun didn't come to me for three days, I'm very angry." Tammy pulled out a wry smile and continued, "But I can't be sad all the time because of this, it's not good for the child."

Avery: "It's good for you to think so. Be sure to take care of your own body. It will be a very happy thing to have a child born safely. It is completely different from the happiness of love."

"Yeah! Elliot is almost recovering, right? I see him holding Robert with one hand, so relaxed." Tammy looked towards Elliot.

Avery: "It should be almost the same. I told him not to hug Robert first. After all, he is still recovering, but he doesn't listen. Because Robert doesn't want Elliot but he wants to have a good relationship with Robert quickly."

Tammy: "Haha, I see it. Now, Robert's little mouth is pouting, not very happy."

Avery walked over and took Robert from Elliot's arms.

After Robert got into his mother's arms, he immediately made a 'Owow' in aggrieved, and then called out to his mother softly.

"Robert is so cute. When he grows up, he will definitely be completely different from Hayden. He will definitely be a little warm man." Tammy reached out and teased Robert's little face.

Avery said, "Because they grew up in different environments. In fact, Layla's personality was not gregarious before, but it changed a little after returning to Aryadelle."

The smile on Tammy's face disappeared.

The environment of a single parent family will definitely have a big impact on

the children.

If Tammy can't resolve the conflict with her mother-in-law, her children will grow up in a single-parent family in the future.

Avery: "Tammy, you don't have to worry so much. Although Hayden is not gregarious, he is also very good. Being lively has the advantage of being lively, and being introverted has the advantage of being introverted."

Tammy was delighted, "If my child can have Hayden percent With an IQ of one, I'm going to be so happy."

At 9 p.m., everyone left one after another.

After Avery put Robert to sleep, she came to Elliot.

She stood on tiptoe, approached his face, smelled it, and then frowned: "Elliot, what's the matter with you?"

Chapter 1485

Avery smelled a strong smell of wine in his breath.

Elliot was drinking. He looked at her with slightly drunk eyes, and said frankly:

"I'm in a good mood today, and I drank a small cup."

Avery: "You only stopped taking the medicine today."

"Yes, I stopped taking the medicine today, so I drank a little." Elliot said, wrapping his arms around her waist, "I'm going to sleep with you tonight."

"Okay, you've already been drinking, why are you afraid of the cold virus?"

Avery teased him, "No one will stop you from drinking?"

Elliot looked innocent: "No. They clink glasses with me."

Avery: "..."

Elliot: "Don't be angry. The champagne I drink is not high enough."

Avery: "The alcohol is not high but it's also wine. I didn't stare at you for a while, and you started messing around. Fortunately, I didn't let you go to work."

If you were allowed to go to work, I don't know what you would be like."

Elliot looked at her angry expression, He leaned down and kissed her on the forehead.

"You've been chatting with Tammy tonight, what are you talking about?" Elliot's breath gushed on her skin, intimate and warm.

"I asked her why Jun didn't come, and she said her mother-in-law was hospitalized with high blood pressure. Do you know about this?" Avery was relieved because of his kiss.

Avery helped him and walked towards the master bedroom.

Elliot: "I also found out tonight. Jun was taking care of his mother in the hospital, so he didn't come."

Avery frowned slightly, "Tammy said that her mother-in-law might force them to separate. Do you think we can help them?"

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Elliot said sharply, "Jun's mother wants a child, but Tammy doesn't give it. Their conflicts can't even be resolved. As outsiders, how can we help? You persuade Tammy to do the worst. she must plan to give birth to the child first."

Avery: "That's what I advised her. Tammy really wants to give birth to this child, so she should be able to think about it."

Elliot: "Well."

The two returned to the master bedroom, and Avery helped Elliot to sit on the sofa.

Avery: "You take off your clothes, I'll go get the water."

Elliot fractured his left leg and is still splinted, so he can't take a bath or shower.

"Avery, have you watched the news online?" Elliot unbuttoned his shirt one by one.

Avery responded: "I took a look when I woke up during the day. Are you trying to say that you were secretly photographed when you were discharged from the hospital? You look a little haggard in the photo. Why was your expression so serious at that time? "

"Because I didn't see you, I was a little confused." Elliot explained.

"Haha, I wanted to call you this morning, but I was so dizzy at the time that I fell asleep after taking the medicine." Avery smiled and admitted her mistake, "The netizens look at me too highly, how dare I Break your legs? Even if you marry a hundred wives, I wouldn't dare."

Listening to her teasing, Elliot stopped when he took off his clothes: "One hundred wives, do you want me to die in bed?"

Avery: "Yeah, isn't that easier than breaking your leg?"

"Avery, do you care about me and Rebecca?" Elliot asked, looking at her figure in the bathroom.

Avery came out with the water basin, "Can you believe me if I say I don't care? If I go to get a license with a man, but I don't have a relationship, you can't stand it. A child came out. Elliot, you asked me this question, do you want me to comfort you in return?"

Elliot threw the shirt he took off on the ground, and pulled the belt buckle off with his fingers.

"I'm not wronged, I don't need comfort. I want to comfort you, but I don't know how." Elliot pulled out the belt and put it aside.

Avery put the water basin on the table, then walked up to him and took off his pants.

The trousers Elliot wore were looser, so it was easier to take them off.

Avery: "Just be careful when taking off your left leg."

Avery said lightly, "You better stop comforting me. The more you comfort me, the more cranky I am. people need to be content. Elliot, I am very happy when you are by my side now. Just don't think about Rebecca and that child."

Elliot: "Then don't think about it."

"Yeah." After taking off his pants, Avery picked up the shirt he threw on the ground and put it in the laundry basket.

.....

Bridgedale.

The sun rose slowly from the east.

Chapter 1486

The sun shines through the window and falls into the huge living room.

On the sofa, a man and a woman hugged each other and slept soundly.

Suddenly, a rapid and harsh ringtone came from the mobile phone.

Gwen opened her eyes first.

It was her phone that rang.

Gwen wanted to reach out to find the phone, but her arm was bound by something, so she couldn't move.

She opened her eyes immediately, and after seeing what was restraining her, she immediately raised her feet and kicked Ben Schaffer off the sofa.

"Ah!" Ben Schaffer exclaimed, then opened his eyes.

"You old hooligan!" Gwen jumped off the sofa and scolded Ben Schaffer, "Think about what happened last night."

Ben Schaffer was blank and forgot about the pain.

Last night, he invited Hayden Gwen to dinner.

He ordered a bottle of wine and drank it alone.

Hayden ate children's meals, Gwen ate fruit salad. Ben was boring to drink

alone, but he didn't want to end the dinner so quickly, he could only drink one cup after another... In the end, he was drunk.

He couldn't remember what happened after he was drunk.

"Gwen, can't you? I drank too much last night, it's impossible for you." Ben Schaffer smelled an odor that didn't belong to him, so he raised his arm and smelled it. .

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

It seems to be Gwen's breath.

"You old hooligan, you drank too much last night and kept holding me and refused to let go. Hayden almost called the police, if I hadn't stopped him. You should be in the detention center now."

Ben Schaffer was shocked: "Is Hayden so heartless?"

"Isn't the point that you are playing a hooligan to me?" Gwen was so angry that she ignored the phone call.

"Okay, sorry. I drank too much last night. How did I get back?" Ben rubbed his aching temples.

Gwen: "I hired two big men to drag you back."

Ben Schaffer: "..."

Seeing that Ben really didn't remember anything, Gwen didn't bother him.

Gwen picked up her phone, saw the missed call from her agent, and called back immediately.

After calling, she immediately went to the bathroom to wash her face and was ready to go out.

"Are you going out? I'll take you off." Ben followed to the bathroom with a smell of alcohol.

Gwen: "No need. I'll go to the company myself."

“I just want to see your company. After I deliver you, I’ll go to the airport. I’ll go home with my ticket today.” Ben apologized to her again, “Gwen, I’m sorry.

Next time I meet you, I won’t drink anymore.”

Gwen listened to his sincere tone and sneered: “You better bless me not to be famous, otherwise we will definitely not have the chance to meet next time.”

Ben: “Why? Are you going to leave the earth when you are famous?”

Gwen: “I am famous, and ordinary people want to spend money when they see me.”

Ben: “Then I don’t need to spend money.”

Gwen: “...”

.....

Aryadelle.

Wonder Technologies.

The assistant pushed open the door of Wanda’s office.

“Ms. Tate, there is some exciting news, do you want to hear it?”

Wanda glared at the assistant.

The assistant immediately came to her ear and whispered, “A female cleaner in our company told people everywhere that she was Elliot’s biological mother.”

Chapter 1487

Elliot’s biological mother?

Wanda was stunned for a moment.

Elliot is not a member of the Foster family, and this incident had already started.

His biological father, Nathan, had already been executed.

Nothing about his birth mother has ever been reported online.

“Bring that woman, I’ll take a look.” Wanda said to the assistant.

The assistant smiled and said, "I knew you were definitely interested. I'll call the head of logistics and ask him to bring her."

After two seconds of silence, Wanda confessed, "Keep quiet about this matter."

"Okay! Don't worry." The assistant said and went out to make a phone call.

Star River Villa.

Elliot has a cold fever today.

Avery thought that Elliot had infected, but she thought it was caused by his drinking last night.

"How can drinking cause a cold?" Avery was much better today, but seeing Elliot's ill appearance, she blamed herself, "I infected you."

Elliot: "It's okay, I don't blame you."

"It's useless for you to blame me. I don't dislike you. I'll sleep with you tonight."

Avery went to get him cold medicine, "Don't hold Robert today. The child will be much more troublesome if he has a cold."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

"Well. I try not to go out of the room." Elliot was afraid that when he saw

Robert, he couldn't help but want to get close to him. "Have you noticed that Robert is getting cuter the more he looks?"

Avery handed Elliot a cup of warm water and handed him the pills again:

"Robert is very cute. So you get better soon and bring more children. This way I can go to work too."

Elliot frowned, "Aren't you going to accompany me to work from home? You let me home alone?"

"You want to keep your legs. I don't need them." Avery pushed his hand holding the pills, "You take the pills first."

Elliot put the pills in his mouth, took a sip of water and swallowed them.

Avery took the empty water glass from him and put it on the table.

Avery: "For a hundred days, you have to wait for your legs to be completely healed before you can go to work. I counted the time and waited for your legs to recover, and it will be the end of the year."

Elliot: "I know, I can rest at home. But Why don't you accompany me?"

"Didn't you have children to accompany you? If I was at home, I would not be able to work well." Avery explained to him patiently, "I took your investment, and I can't let you lose money."

Elliot chuckled softly: "You think so?"

Avery: "Yeah! No matter who puts money in, I'll always think that way."

"Mike came to me a few days ago and said I was too much for you. He blamed me for not being able to. I want your shares." Elliot looked at her gently and wanted to know her reaction.

Avery couldn't help laughing: "I understand Mike's thoughts. In his eyes, I'm not a human being, but a god. So it's normal for all unreasonable and unimaginable things to happen to me. If you invest money, you don't want shares. I would rather choose to let the company go out of business."

"Do you want to know what I think?" Elliot asked.

"I know what you think." Avery eyes were clear, and her tone was firm, "Elliot, we have known each other for so many years. Although we have been on and off a few times, I am confident that I know you."

Avery replied, Elliot felt very satisfied. He was not afraid of being guessed by her.

Elliot's just afraid that Avery doesn't understand.

"As long as you stay by my side and be my wife, what's yours is yours, and what's mine is also yours." Elliot expressed his heart to her.

“What’s yours and mine, I don’t care about that at all.” Avery smiled and reached out to touch the temperature of his forehead. “Fortunately, there is no fever. You lie down and rest today. The more rest you have, the faster your recovery will be.”

“You go out today?” Elliot took her hand, not wanting her to go away.

“I won’t go out this morning. There are activities at Layla’s school in the afternoon, so I have to go out in the afternoon.” Avery pulled the quilt up to cover him, “Do you want anything to eat? I’ll bring it back to you in the afternoon.”

Elliot: “No appetite. You come back early in the afternoon.”

Seeing his lack of energy, Avery suddenly didn’t want to go out.

Avery: “I’ll let Mike go to Layla’s school activities.”

“If you agree to Layla, then you should go. I’m not feeling well right now, I should be able to sleep better later.” Elliot afraid that his daughter will be disappointed if he doesn’t go.

Avery exited the room after he closed her eyes.

Chapter 1488

Avery rubbed her eyebrows, then opened her eyes and looked out the window.

The scenery outside the window kept moving backwards, and she could clearly see the tall buildings, flower beds, and the continuous flow of traffic outside.

–Could it be the reason for not having a good rest recently?

–The last time this happened to her was before the surgery in Yonroeville.

–However, after she was discharged from the hospital, she underwent a reexamination, and the results of the re-examination were no problem.

–May be too tired recently.

Now that she and Elliot have also received the certificate, the stone hanging in her heart has fallen, and she should adjust her state well.

Maybe after a few days of rest, the body will return to normal.

The car quickly drove to the Starry River Villa.

When Avery got home, Robert was playing with toys in the living room, and Elliot was taking a lunch break.

Mrs. Cooper asked her to go back to her room to rest, but she was not sleepy.

“She came here today and brought a gift. It was said that Gwen spent a month’s salary to buy it for you.” Mrs. Cooper said, “Gwen is quite attentive.”

Avery was very surprised: “It’s not easy for Gwen to make some money. How can I be embarrassed to spend so much money to buy me a gift.”

“Just give her a gift. She is willing to buy you a gift because of her heart. If you refuse, she will be sad.” Mrs. Cooper laughed.

Avery: “Yeah.”

Mrs. Cooper: “She only brought gifts for you, not for your husband.”

Avery: “The two brother and sister haven’t met. Elliot didn’t say that he wanted to recognize this sister. Gwen is not the kind of flattering person.”

Mrs. Cooper: “I see. Whoever treats her well will treat her well.”

Avery: “Well, where is the gift?”

Mrs. Cooper: “Mr. Foster was afraid that Robert would take it, so he took it back to the bedroom.” After Mrs. Cooper finished speaking, Avery walked towards the bedroom. .

When Avery entered the room, there was not much movement, but Elliot opened his eyes.

“Did I wake you up?” Avery rushed to the bed.

“No.” Elliot sat up and asked worriedly, “What time is it?”

“It’s almost three o’clock.” Avery dialed his forehead messily, “I heard that Gwen bought me a gift.”

“Well, that powder box is.” Elliot said.

Avery looked at the bedside table and picked up the pink box. She opened the box, saw the necklace inside, and smiled, “She has a good eye for gifts. This style is so beautiful.”

“How about Tammy?” Elliot changed the subject.

Avery shook her head: “Not very good. I called Jun, and Jun was heartbroken. The two of them are a bit like the two of us before. No one wants to bow their heads, and everyone thinks they are in control.”

Elliot: “Don’t you make up now?”

“Elliot, do you have any cracks in your heart?” Avery held the box in her hand and looked at him softly, “We used to quarrel all the time, and quarrels hurt our feelings a lot.”

“Is there a crack?” Elliot asked.

Avery smiled and shook her head: “I don’t think there are any cracks. Every time we reconcile, there is a feeling of forgetting the pain after healing. Are you the same as me?”

Elliot looked at her smile and said what was in his heart, “No matter how angry you make me, as long as you come to me, I will rekindle my confidence.”

His answer warmed her heart.

Avery hugged him, breathing the familiar breath on his body, her eyelids darkened a little.

“Are you sleepy?” Elliot said in a hoarse voice, “Go to sleep. I’ll call you in an hour.”

Avery: “It suddenly got dark in front of me, guess what I was thinking at the time?”

Elliot looked her in the eyes: “Why is this happening? Is there a possible

disease?”

Avery: “I thought so too. I suspected I had an incurable disease, and then imagined that after I died, you might find a new wife soon and think of our children, who may be abused by the stepmother.”

Chapter 1489

Elliot was speechless.

“I don’t feel any discomfort, I’m probably just too tired.” Avery rubbed her eyes, “I’m asleep.”

“Well.” Elliot sat beside the bed Walk.

He didn’t leave the room until Avery was breathing evenly.

When he came to the living room, Robert glanced at him.

“Son, do you feel bored when you play at home every day?” Elliot walked over to his son and chatted with him, “Do you want to go to the morning class?”

Robert couldn’t understand, so he looked confused.

Mrs. Cooper said, “Sir, why don’t you wait until Robert’s first birthday to send him to the early education class. He’s a bit boring at home alone. There are no children of the same age to play with.”

Elliot: “I’ll discuss it with Avery then.”

Mrs. Cooper said, “Avery didn’t mention the early childhood classes. I think it’s better for the child to stay at home. I took Robert to play in the community before, and I heard from a mother-in-law that my grandson went to kindergarten and fell ill every day. I never get sick, but when I go to school, I get sick.”

Elliot was stunned for a moment: “Then I won’t send Robert to the early childhood class.”

His original intention was to let his son play with children of the same age, so

that he would have more fun.

Mrs. Cooper said, "Sir, look at Robert, I'll go to the kitchen to see the soup."

After speaking, Mrs. Cooper walked towards the kitchen.

Robert immediately hugged the toy and followed Mrs. Cooper towards the kitchen.

"Baby, what are you doing in the kitchen? Dad wants to play with you." Elliot hurriedly chased after him and picked Robert up, "Dad, will you show you the pictures of your mother and sister? And the picture of your brother... ..You haven't seen your brother for a long time, we will bring him back when you have your first birthday."

Elliot turned on the phone, and Robert was immediately attracted by the screen.

He smoothly carried Robert to the sofa and sat down, and the father and son began to look at the photos and videos on the phone.

The photos and videos on his phone were copied from the cloud drive, and they were all taken several months ago.

"This is a photo of you when you were born. Isn't it a small one... You were sick at that time, and you were taken to the incubator when you were born." Elliot looked at the photo of Robert living in the incubator, the memories of the past flooded in his mind.

Robert looked at the photo on the screen with a serious face.

Elliot looked at his serious little face, and couldn't help but kissed him on the cheek: "Robert, fortunately you're fine. When you grow up, you must be filial to Aunt Shea."

Robert stretched out her finger, He swiped on the screen of his mobile phone, and the photo immediately flipped to the next one.

“Who taught you to turn pages?” Elliot didn’t expect his son to play with his phone, “Did your sister teach you?”

Robert focused on the photos on the phone and didn’t answer.

Suddenly, a notification message popped up in the notification bar of the mobile phone.

–Rebecca asked to add you as a friend.

Seeing the word ‘Rebecca’, Elliot frowned.

Rebecca?

How could she have his facebook ID?

What is she looking for him for?

Thinking of this, he tapped the notification bar information.

Just when he was about to reject Rebecca’s friend request, the verification message she sent came into view.

–Elliot, I saw our child today. I think she looks a lot like Layla.

Elliot’s finger was above the reject button, but he couldn’t touch it. Layla’s little face suddenly appeared in his mind.

He wanted to see if this kid really looked like Layla.

Chapter 1490

In fact, Elliot was more surprised.

It stands to reason that even if he and Rebecca really have a daughter, this child can’t be like Layla.

Because Layla’s facial features are more like Avery.

After agreeing to Rebecca’s friend addition request, Elliot looked at the screen of his phone, waiting for Rebecca to send a photo.

He looked at the word ‘typing...’ next to the word Rebecca, and his heart beat faster.

Unpredictable, Robert stretched out his little hand and slapped his phone sharply.

The phone suddenly fell to the ground.

Robert wanted to see the photo, but Elliot didn't show him the photo anymore, he was angry.

After photographing the phone on the ground, the little guy snorted angrily and struggled to get down.

Elliot held him with one hand and picked up the phone with the other.

"Dad shows you the photo, don't be angry." Elliot whispered, "You little guy, how can you be so angry. Your mother is not so fierce."

Robert seemed to hear that this was not a good thing, so he hummed again.

Elliot picked up the phone and reopened the photo album, Robert was quiet.

At this time, Facebook reminded that three new messages were received.

But Elliot didn't dare to open it immediately.

After a while, Mrs. Cooper came over with two bowls of soup.

"Sir, the soup is ready, you and Robert will try it first." Mrs. Cooper put the soup on the table.

Seeing Mrs. Cooper, Robert immediately slipped off the sofa and walked to Mrs. Cooper.

Elliot smiled and said, "Robert didn't recognize people before. Now he knows how to pick people."

"It means that Robert has grown up." Mrs. Cooper carried Robert into the children's dining chair and sat down, feeding him soup.

Elliot opened facebook and saw the message from Rebecca.

He clicked on the color doppler photo sent by Rebecca.

Now the child is still relatively young, and the facial features are not fully

developed, so at first glance, it is like looking at a little monkey.

Elliot frowned, puzzled, how could this little monkey-like thing be like his lively and lovely little princess Layla?

Rebecca did nothing to add him to facebook.

Elliot glanced at the text she sent –

‘Elliot, the child is still relatively young, so he can’t see clearly. But if you look closely, you can see that the child is more like Layla. ‘

‘Elliot, please don’t delete me, okay? In another month, I can send you clear pictures of the child. I promise not to disturb you. I just want to show you the baby. ‘

Because Elliot didn’t reply, Rebecca sent another message later – I had a hunch that the baby was a girl.

Elliot likes girls very much.

Because of Layla, he has no resistance to girls at all.

But he just has no resistance to himself and Avery’s children, and doesn’t care about other people’s children, as well as his own and other people’s children.

He clicked Rebecca’s avatar, and then clicked the three dots next to her, ready to delete her.

At this time, she sent two more messages.

–[Picture]

–Here’s a comparison of Layla I made with our baby, it’s really a bit similar.

Elliot took a deep breath, returned to the chat interface, and clicked on the comparison picture sent by Rebecca.

If he looks at the ultrasound image alone, he can’t see any resemblance between this little thing and Layla.

When Avery finished speaking, the audience roared with applause. She took her daughter off the stage.

“Mom, you said it well.” Layla looked at her with admiration.

Avery smiled: “When your dad’s legs are healed, let him participate in this kind of activity. Guarantee he can speak better than mom.”

“I don’t want dad to come.” Layla puffed her cheeks, “My teacher knows that. Dad has a wife outside. He came to ask me specifically. I feel ashamed.”

Avery: “Layla, don’t think like that. Everything your dad did before was out of his own hands.”

Layla: “Then I don’t want him either. Just let him take his brother at home.

Avery: “Your father has to go to work after his legs are healed. He can’t stay at home all the time.”

After the event, Layla wanted Avery to take her outside for a while. But Avery didn’t agree.

Avery: “Your father is sick today, and he told us to go back early after the event.”

Layla: “Is he a baby? He needs someone to accompany him when he is sick.”

“He is not yet healed, so let’s treat him as a baby for the time being.” Avery took her daughter into the car.

.....

Weekend.

Eric came over to visit Avery and Elliot, and at the same time he also took Layla to an event.

“Eric, I went to Layla’s school on Friday to watch Layla dance. She has made great progress. I have to thank you for all this.” Avery sincerely thanked her.

“It’s Layla’s talent, it has nothing to do with me.” Eric’s eyes passed over Elliot,

and he said lightly, "Elliot has two wives, you can also consider finding another husband."

As soon as these words came out, the calm living room suddenly became turbulent.

Elliot originally sat quietly on the sofa and listened to them, but Eric was arrogant and rude.

He dared to encourage Avery to find two husbands. He didn't take himself seriously at all.

Not only that, Elliot thought Eric wanted Avery to find him as her second husband.

With a 'teng', Elliot stood up from the sofa.

Elliot didn't use a cane because he was so angry that he forgot that he was lame now.

Seeing that the situation was wrong, Avery immediately pushed Eric out of the door: "Take Layla away first."

Eric didn't want to make it difficult for Avery, so he took Layla and walked out the door.

"Avery, why are you afraid of Elliot? It's Elliot who did the wrong thing to you first. You can do the same to let him feel your mood." Eric's voice was not lowered deliberately, so Elliot could hear it clearly.

Elliot's face was gloomy and cold, with sharp eyes like hawks, staring at Eric's direction.

Avery don't know what she said to Eric. Eric took Layla and left quickly.

After Eric left, Elliot sat back on the sofa again.

Avery walked over to Elliot and sat down. Her face was slightly red, and the corner of her mouth was smiling: "are you so angry?"

“Eric meant you to find a second husband, but he actually asked you to find him as your second husband. ” Elliot translated Eric’s words.

Avery smiled and said, Eric said his opinion, but I won’t accept his opinion.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“Why do I listen to your tone? It’s a bit regretful?” Elliot looked at her face, and his tone was sour.

“Are you jealous? I think it’s time to beat you up so you don’t swell.” Avery looked at him proudly, “Although there are many women who like you, I also have many admirers.”

Chapter 1492

“I’m just afraid I can’t compare to you.” Elliot touted her, “You are young and beautiful, and more importantly, you are outstanding in ability. No matter what you do, you are the best in the industry. Unlike me, half of your feet are already in the coffin.”

Avery was speechless.

Whether Elliot was complimenting her, or mocking her with self-mockery, Avery couldn’t tell.

Avery: “Your IQ has improved a lot!”

“There is no IQ. Every word I say is from the bottom of my heart.” Elliot had a frank face.

“Oh, why didn’t I know you had half your foot in the coffin?” Avery said, raising his right leg to take a look.

Elliot took her hands away and put her legs away.

“Layla said it this morning.” Elliot said with a bit of sadness, “she came to ask me what it meant to put my foot in the coffin. I said this to describe someone getting old and she said, Dad, did you step into the coffin with half of your

foot?"

Avery's tears came out of her smile.

Avery: "Elliot, don't blame Layla."

Elliot: "I don't blame her. I just hate Eric."

Avery: "Don't blame Eric. He just said it casually."

Elliot: "He's obviously trying to test your bottom line and get mad at me at the same time."

"But I won't listen to him." Avery rested her head on his shoulder, overjoyed, "It's been a long time since I saw you jealous, it feels so good."

Elliot put her hand on her, raised her face and looked at her: "It feels good to see me angry?"

"When I was in Yonroeville, I was as angry as you are now every day. Even more angry than you are now." Avery turned her head again leaning on his shoulder.

"I'm sorry." After Elliot calmed down, he reflected on himself, "Did you get angry with me when you had a tumor in your head?"

Avery immediately raised her head and smiled, "How could you have such great magic power. And the tumor also. It doesn't grow in a day or two. The disease develops to a certain extent and it is accumulated over time."

Elliot: "I used to make you angry too."

Avery: "Well, since you insist on saying that my illness is caused by you, then don't make me angry in the future."

Chapter 1493

"Well. I won't leave you and the child in the future." Elliot has tossed enough.

"Retractor." Avery held out her little finger childishly.

Elliot froze for a moment, then pulled the hook with her.

“Husband, when are we going to get the marriage certificate?” Avery said, changing the topic in a relaxed manner.

Elliot: “How was Monday?”

“Okay.” Avery didn’t want to drag it on.

When Avery was in Yonroeville before, Rebecca reminded her more than once that they were legal couples only if they got a certificate, not only if they had a wedding. So Avery was obsessed with the marriage certificate.

In the hospital.

After Mrs. Hertz was hospitalized with high blood pressure, Jun has been taking care of him in the hospital.

This is the first time Mrs. Hertz has asked her son to take care of himself at the bedside.

Mrs. Hertz had been hospitalized several times before, and every time she asked him to work hard, so as not to be affected by her illness.

And this time, she was admitted to the hospital by Tammy. If this matter is not resolved, she will not be able to swallow the anger in her heart.

“Mom, the doctor called me just now, and he said that your blood pressure has not been able to go down He asked me to persuade you to adjust your mood and always be happy. Otherwise, the blood pressure will not be lowered, which is not good for the body.”

Mrs. Hertz sneered: “I don’t want to be angry, do you think I want to die?”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Jun: “Mom, that’s not what I meant.”

Mrs. Hertz”Yes, Tammy doesn’t listen to me, I can understand. After all, she is not my daughter. I have nothing to be angry with her, but you are my son and you have to listen to me.”

“Didn’t I take care of you in the hospital? I haven’t contacted Tammy for almost a week.” Jun was upset, but he didn’t dare to show it.

Mrs. Hertz sneered, “What else do you have to contact? When you said good things at the beginning, she said that they would change. Tammy didn’t take our Hertz family seriously at all. I think all this is her plan. I’m asking you to borrow a sperm to continue the incense for their Lynch family.”

Jun sighed helplessly: “Mom, if you think so, then so be it. Anyway, Tammy is pregnant with my child now.”

Mrs. Hertz: “What’s so strange about pregnancy. Any woman on the road can be pregnant with your child. If you are healthy, you can have a baby with anyone.”

Jun: “...”

After a while, the door of the ward was pushed open.

Seeing the person coming, Mrs. Hertz immediately said enthusiastically: “Jun, this is Mrs. Cooper I told you just now.”

Jun immediately greeted Mrs. Cooper.

Two hours later, this matter reached Tammy’s ears.

Tammy’s calm heart was suddenly turbulent and rushed!

Jun actually had a blind date with a young woman in the ward behind her back.

Absolutely!

O Monday.

Avery and Elliot dressed up and went out to the Civil Affairs Bureau.

After getting in the car, Avery suddenly asked, “Have you brought all the documents?”

Avery: “I’ll check online.”

“No need to check.” Elliot held her little hand, “Even if we don’t bring our documents today, even if the sky falls, we can get our certificates.”

Chapter 1494

Avery opened her bag, glanced at the documents of the two, and breathed a sigh of relief: "I have all the documents. When the sky falls, the genius will not fall."

Elliot: "Why did we not get the certificate until today?"

Avery was stunned for a moment: "If you didn't go to Yonroeville at that time, we planned to get the certificate after the wedding."

Elliot: "That's too late. Hayden and Layla are both eight years old."

"To be precise, there are Eight and a half." Avery corrected him.

Elliot: "You didn't want to get a certificate from me before, so you don't believe me."

Avery thought about this question carefully, and then said: "I think it is very troublesome to go through the formalities. Marriage and divorce are very troublesome. If we have a good relationship, but it doesn't matter whether you have that marriage certificate or not."

Elliot: "But this time it was you who asked for the certificate."

Avery was embarrassed: "Can you not break the stage?"

Elliot: "I just want to know your mental journey."

"My mental journey is very simple. When I don't want to get the certificate from you, I won't get it, but if I want to get it, I will get it." Avery was succinct, with a hint of domineering in her tone, "What's your opinion?"

"No opinion. You want to do it. You can do whatever you want and live as you want, that's fine." Elliot smiled.

Elliot was in a good mood when he got the certificate today.

Avery was also in a good mood.

It seemed like they had waited so long for this moment.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“Actually, getting the certificate doesn’t mean anything.” Avery sighed suddenly, “Look, Tammy and Jun have also obtained the certificate, but they are having a lot of trouble now. Tammy told me that Jun was going on a blind date with another woman in the ward. “

Elliot: “Are you sure this news is true?”

Avery: “I’m not in the ward, how do I know if it’s true. It was Tammy who told me.”

Elliot said, “Jun shouldn’t do such a thing. He really wanted to start a new life with another woman, so there’s no need to hide in the hospital for a blind date.”

“But Tammy has already gone to the hospital and slapped Jun.” When Avery said this, Elliot was very worried about the next development of the two of them.

It should have been a happy thing that Tammy was pregnant, but the two ended up fighting against each other.

“Does Tammy tend to be violent?” Elliot frowned slightly, “Tammy hit it right, but not once or twice this time.”

Avery also felt that it was not very good to do it, but everyone’s temper was different.

Avery: “Tammy is pregnant now, and it’s easier to lose control of her emotions.”

Elliot: “It’s just a matter of understanding.”

“Well. Tammy told me to leave it alone, saying that she had given up.” Avery wanted to control it, but couldn’t.

Emotions are a matter of two people, and outsiders can’t do anything at all.

Avery: “I’ll get the certificate later, you go home first. I’ll go see Tammy.”

“Okay. You make her less excited. It’s time to change her hot temper.

Otherwise, when the child is born, I'm worried about the child. I can't stand it."

Elliot reminded.

Avery: "You're very welcome. Even if Tammy can't take the child, her mother and nanny will help. The child will definitely be well taken care of. Now I'm just worried that Tammy can't think of it."

Tammy always showed a fiery look that she was not afraid of anyone, but in fact she was very sensitive and fragile inside.

Civil Affairs Bureau.

Before filling out the form, the two went to the nearby photo studio to take a registration photo.

This was a very simple photo studio, it won't help with p-picture beautification, and the fee is very cheap.

After the photo was taken, the boss said, "You two really look like husband and wife." Avery took the photo and glanced at it: "Is there any?"

"Yes, you meet every day, you can't see it yourself." The boss handed them the cropped photo, "\$10, scan the code or cash?"

Just when Avery was about to scan the code, Elliot put a \$100 bill. Hand it to the boss: "No need to look for it."

Avery was stunned for a moment.

In the boss's thanks, Elliot pulled Avery to fill out the form.

Chapter 1495

"Just because the boss said that we have a husband and wife relationship, so you give people \$90 more?" Avery teased him.

Elliot: "Today is our big day. It's not too much to give a little red envelope, right?"

"It's not too much, but with so many staff in the Civil Affairs Bureau, do you

want to give everyone a red envelope?” Avery didn’t care about the money, she just thought Elliot behavior, a bit pompous.

“I brought candy.” Elliot turned back and glanced at the bodyguard.

The bodyguard was carrying a black bag in his hand.

Avery didn’t know that he prepared wedding candy in advance. So she walked up to the bodyguard and opened the bag, which was full of candy.

“Elliot, you are really thoughtful. Then, do you want to send candy to your company’s employees?” Avery walked over to him and took his arm.

Elliot: “When we had our wedding before, we sent happy candy to the staff.”

Avery: “Oh, I remembered. In fact, our wedding was only two months ago, but it feels like a long time has passed.”

“Well.” Elliot took the form from the staff and handed Avery a copy.

Avery suddenly remembered something, and immediately asked the staff: “I am remarried with him, is the procedure the same as the first time I got the certificate?”

The staff nodded: “Yes. Fill in the application form too.”

“Okay.” Avery was relieved. She didn’t do it in person for the first time, so today was the first time in her life for her.

She was inevitably nervous, always worried about what went wrong.

After filling out the form, Avery brought Elliot form over and checked it.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

After checking it was correct, Avery handed the two forms to the staff.

Avery: “Husband, are you nervous?”

Elliot explained, “It’s okay. I was even more nervous during the wedding. At the wedding, we were all acquaintances. Now, no one knows us here.”

The staff said with a smile, “Mr. Foster, you don’t know us, but we both know

you and Ms. Tate. As soon as you came in, we all recognized you.”

Elliot: “...”

Avery looked at his flushed face and laughed.

Soon, two freshly-baked marriage certificates were handed to them.

“Didn’t you say you were going to find Tammy? I’ll take the marriage certificate back and keep it.” Elliot took the marriage certificate from her hand.

Avery: “Well, let’s have a celebratory meal when I go back in the evening.”

Elliot: “Okay.”

After the two got into the car, the driver sent Avery to Lynch’s house first.

After Avery got off the car, the driver drove the car to the Starry River Villa.

Elliot held two marriage certificates in his hand and was very emotional. He opened the marriage certificate and looked at their group photo, stunned.

He rarely shares moments of life in the circle of friends, but at this moment, he couldn’t help taking out his mobile phone and took a photo of the two marriage certificates.

He uploaded the photo and attached the text: I only have one wife, and she is Avery.

He pressed the release button, then opened the window and let the air blow.

After a few minutes, he picked up his phone and saw the news just posted, and there were countless likes.

Ben Schaffer Comments: [Come back soon, I’ll be waiting for you at your wife’s house.]

Elliot replied: [Have you returned to Aryadelle?]

Ben Schaffer: [Yes! I came out of the airport and went straight to your wife’s house.]

Elliot: [Is there something wrong?]

Ben Schaffer: [After we met, I'll say.]

Chapter 1496

Starry River Villa.

When Elliot came back, Ben Schaffer was holding Robert and had a good time.

Elliot was greatly stimulated: "My son is so familiar with you?"

"I often come to see him. Of course he is familiar with me." Ben Schaffer saw that Elliot came back alone, so he asked, "Where is Avery? Gwen asked me to brought her a gift."

Elliot sat down on the sofa, said, "Avery went to see Tammy. Did Jun tell you anything?"

"No. The two of them quarreled again? It's about the child's name? I think they are in a hurry, the baby hasn't been born yet. It's not too late to quarrel after the birth."

Mrs. Cooper came over and carried Robert away.

Elliot handed the marriage certificate to Mrs. Cooper: "Take it and put it in the drawer of my study room."

Mrs. Cooper took the marriage certificate and carried Robert to the study room.

Ben Schaffer put the gift. Gwen asked him to bring back to Avery and put it into Elliot's hand: "Open it and see."

"What's there to see?" Elliot put the box on the table.

"This gift cost of a month's salary of Gwen." Ben Schaffer squinted his fox eyes, "Gwen said that the person she is most grateful for is Avery, so she bought this gift and asked me to bring it back. She is very kind. Reported."

Hearing that, Elliot picked up the box and opened it –

there was a necklace inside, the price should not be expensive, but the style should be Avery's favorite.

Elliot closed the box and put it on the table.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Ben Schaffer said, "You haven't met Gwen, have you? She is quite different now. I think you can try to get to know her."

Elliot glanced at him: "You like her? She also likes you, I have no problem."

Ben Schaffer: "Elliot, which eye do you see that I like her?"

Elliot: "As soon as I entered the door, you started to mention her. If you don't like her, don't keep saying it in front of me."

Ben Schaffer sighed: "I didn't think about her in that way, but I've always dreamed to her in these two days. Do you think something is wrong with me? I feel scared myself."

Hearing what Ben said, Elliot immediately moved a little distance from him:

"Don't you want me to come forward?"

Ben Schaffer immediately denied: "Am I that low? If I decide to chase her, I'll definitely do it myself."

"Good luck." Elliot could already see that he was interested in Gwen because of his eyes and tone, The performance is particularly obvious.

Ben said, "I'm old now, and since she's your sister, I don't dare to mess around. Before I'm sure I can be responsible for her, I won't act rashly."

Elliot said, "If you always think she's my sister. Take it to heart, I'm afraid you won't chase her in your life. If you want to chase after her, I won't laugh at you."

Ben Schaffer blushed slightly: "Will Avery laugh at me?"

Elliot: "When she comes back, ask her."

Ben: "Forget it. I'll ask casually."

"It's not unreasonable that you are single now. You don't go after the woman you like, are you waiting for God to arrange a ready-made wife for you?" Elliot picked up the water glass and took a sip.

Ben: "Didn't you just get your license today and ended your single life? As for

insinuating and cynicism at me? If I want to get married, it will only take a few minutes.”

Elliot: “Then go get one now.”

Ben: “Let’s go back to sleep.”

If Ben Schaffer wanted to do it, he would have done it long ago.

After Ben Schaffer left, Elliot picked up the box on the table and walked towards the master bedroom.

.....

Lynch family.

Tammy’s mental state is similar to what she usually looks like. She also has a good appetite.

Chapter 1497

After Avery came over, she peeled at least a pound of pistachios and ate it.

Avery: “Tammy, don’t eat it. Although you won’t get angry if you eat too many nuts, your stomach will feel uncomfortable.”

“Oh...my mother told me to eat more nuts and said that it will nourish the brain for the child.” Tammy wiped her hands with a damp towel.

Avery said, “Nourishing food should be in moderation. Otherwise, the body cannot digest it, and it will have the opposite effect.”

Tammy thought thoughtfully: “It’s like the relationship between two people. It’s too good but not good. Because when we quarrel, it will be more intense than ordinary people.”

“How are you and him now?” Avery said carefully .

“No contact. Calm down first. Let’s wait until the child is born.” Tammy smiled bitterly, “Maybe Jun will have a new love and a child by then.”

Avery: “It’s not like that.”

"I believe. A man might as well believe in himself." Tammy took a sip of water and continued, "I still won't give you any bitterness. You just got your certificate today, congratulations on your hard work. I'll be fine with Jun in the future, and stop doubting each other. Judging from the few quarrels with Jun, the quarrels are very emotional."

Avery: "I understand the truth, but sometimes some things happen, people don't know what to do."

"Avery, you said my heart is broken. Every time I lose my temper with Jun. I feel even more uncomfortable. But if I don't have it, I feel like I'm going to suffocate." Tammy threw herself into her arms and complained, "It was planned that I would have an obstetric check-up in the future. Jun accompanies me. But I don't dare to contact him at all."

Avery: "Should I give him a call?"

Tammy: "No need. Let's solve the matter between me and him. I've done the worst. No matter what, I still have a baby in my stomach."

After a while, Tammy felt sleepy and went back to her room to sleep.

When Avery was about to leave, Mary took her hand and prayed, "Avery, give Jun a call. Even if Jun wants to find a new love or divorce Tammy, she will wait until Tammy is finished giving birth. Let's talk about the child. If he makes any noise now, Tammy will definitely be in pain."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Avery: "Okay auntie, I'll call him later."

On the way back, Avery dialed Jun.

Jun answered the phone quickly.

"Jun, are you taking care of your mother in the hospital now?" Avery asked.

"No, I'm resting at home now." After Jun was slapped by Tammy, the

fingerprints on his face made him unable to see anyone. So he could only stay at home and waited for the injury to recover.

Avery: "I went to see Tammy just now. Auntie asked me to tell you that if you want to get a divorce or find a new girlfriend, wait until Tammy gives birth to a child."

Jun was silent for a moment.

Avery was a little cold: "Do you really want to divorce Tammy?"

"If Brother Elliot always slaps you, do you still want to live with him?" Jun asked.

Avery was silent.

"What you said just now, I will do it. Don't say anything else."

"Okay."

Jun: "I saw Brother Elliot's circle of friends, congratulations on getting the certificate."

Avery was a little surprised: "Are you in a circle of friends?"

"Yeah! Go and have a look. It's very sweet." Jun chuckled softly.

After hanging up the phone, Avery opened the Moments, and sure enough, he saw Elliot's dynamic.

She gave a like, intending to comment, "I only have one husband, and he is Elliot", but at this moment, her eyes suddenly darkened, and the world seemed to suddenly darken.

She quickly put down the phone. Fortunately, she didn't drive, otherwise it would have been dangerous.

Chapter 1498

Avery rubbed her eyebrows, then opened her eyes and looked out the window. The scenery outside the window kept moving backwards, and she could clearly

see the tall buildings, flower beds, and the continuous flow of traffic outside.

–Could it be the reason for not having a good rest recently?

–The last time this happened to her was before the surgery in Yonroeville.

–However, after she was discharged from the hospital, she underwent a reexamination, and the results of the re-examination were no problem.

–May be too tired recently.

Now that she and Elliot have also received the certificate, the stone hanging in her heart has fallen, and she should adjust her state well.

Maybe after a few days of rest, the body will return to normal.

The car quickly drove to the Starry River Villa.

When Avery got home, Robert was playing with toys in the living room, and Elliot was taking a lunch break.

Mrs. Cooper asked her to go back to her room to rest, but she was not sleepy.

“She came here today and brought a gift. It was said that Gwen spent a month’s salary to buy it for you.” Mrs. Cooper said, “Gwen is quite attentive.”

Avery was very surprised: “It’s not easy for Gwen to make some money. How can I be embarrassed to spend so much money to buy me a gift.”

“Just give her a gift. She is willing to buy you a gift because of her heart. If you refuse, she will be sad.” Mrs. Cooper laughed.

Avery: “Yeah.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Mrs. Cooper: “She only brought gifts for you, not for your husband.”

Avery: “The two brother and sister haven’t met. Elliot didn’t say that he wanted to recognize this sister. Gwen is not the kind of flattering person.”

Mrs. Cooper: “I see. Whoever treats her well will treat her well.”

Avery: “Well, where is the gift?”

Mrs. Cooper: “Mr. Foster was afraid that Robert would take it, so he took it

back to the bedroom." After Mrs. Cooper finished speaking, Avery walked towards the bedroom. .

When Avery entered the room, there was not much movement, but Elliot opened his eyes.

"Did I wake you up?" Avery rushed to the bed.

"No." Elliot sat up and asked worriedly, "What time is it?"

"It's almost three o'clock." Avery dialed his forehead messily, "I heard that Gwen bought me a gift."

"Well, that powder box is." Elliot said.

Avery looked at the bedside table and picked up the pink box. She opened the box, saw the necklace inside, and smiled, "She has a good eye for gifts. This style is so beautiful."

"How about Tammy?" Elliot changed the subject.

Avery shook her head: "Not very good. I called Jun, and Jun was heartbroken. The two of them are a bit like the two of us before. No one wants to bow their heads, and everyone thinks they are in control."

Elliot: "Don't you make up now?"

"Elliot, do you have any cracks in your heart?" Avery held the box in her hand and looked at him softly, "We used to quarrel all the time, and quarrels hurt our feelings a lot."

"Is there a crack?" Elliot asked.

Avery smiled and shook her head: "I don't think there are any cracks. Every time we reconcile, there is a feeling of forgetting the pain after healing. Are you the same as me?"

Elliot looked at her smile and said what was in his heart, " No matter how angry you make me, as long as you come to me, I will rekindle my confidence."

His answer warmed her heart.

Avery hugged him, breathing the familiar breath on his body, her eyelids darkened a little.

“Are you sleepy?” Elliot said in a hoarse voice, “Go to sleep. I’ll call you in an hour.”

Avery: “It suddenly got dark in front of me, guess what I was thinking at the time?”

Elliot looked her in the eyes: “Why is this happening? Is there a possible disease?”

Avery: “I thought so too. I suspected I had an incurable disease, and then imagined that after I died, you might find a new wife soon and think of our children, who may be abused by the stepmother.”

Chapter 1499

Elliot was speechless.

“I don’t feel any discomfort, I’m probably just too tired.” Avery rubbed her eyes, “I’m asleep.”

“Well.” Elliot sat beside the bed Walk.

He didn’t leave the room until Avery was breathing evenly.

When he came to the living room, Robert glanced at him.

“Son, do you feel bored when you play at home every day?” Elliot walked over to his son and chatted with him, “Do you want to go to the morning class?”

Robert couldn’t understand, so he looked confused.

Mrs. Cooper said, “Sir, why don’t you wait until Robert’s first birthday to send him to the early education class. He’s a bit boring at home alone. There are no children of the same age to play with.”

Elliot: “I’ll discuss it with Avery then.”

Mrs. Cooper said, "Avery didn't mention the early childhood classes. I think it's better for the child to stay at home. I took Robert to play in the community before, and I heard from a mother-in-law that my grandson went to kindergarten and fell ill every day. I never get sick, but when I go to school, I get sick."

Elliot was stunned for a moment: "Then I won't send Robert to the early childhood class."

His original intention was to let his son play with children of the same age, so that he would have more fun.

Mrs. Cooper said, "Sir, look at Robert, I'll go to the kitchen to see the soup."

After speaking, Mrs. Cooper walked towards the kitchen.

Robert immediately hugged the toy and followed Mrs. Cooper towards the kitchen.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

"Baby, what are you doing in the kitchen? Dad wants to play with you." Elliot hurriedly chased after him and picked Robert up, "Dad, will you show you the pictures of your mother and sister? And the picture of your brother... ..You haven't seen your brother for a long time, we will bring him back when you have your first birthday."

Elliot turned on the phone, and Robert was immediately attracted by the screen.

He smoothly carried Robert to the sofa and sat down, and the father and son began to look at the photos and videos on the phone.

The photos and videos on his phone were copied from the cloud drive, and they were all taken several months ago.

"This is a photo of you when you were born. Isn't it a small one... You were sick

at that time, and you were taken to the incubator when you were born.” Elliot looked at the photo of Robert living in the incubator, the memories of the past flooded in his mind.

Robert looked at the photo on the screen with a serious face.

Elliot looked at his serious little face, and couldn't help but kissed him on the cheek: “Robert, fortunately you're fine. When you grow up, you must be filial to Aunt Shea.”

Robert stretched out her finger, He swiped on the screen of his mobile phone, and the photo immediately flipped to the next one.

“Who taught you to turn pages?” Elliot didn't expect his son to play with his phone, “Did your sister teach you?”

Robert focused on the photos on the phone and didn't answer.

Suddenly, a notification message popped up in the notification bar of the mobile phone.

–Rebecca asked to add you as a friend.

Seeing the word 'Rebecca', Elliot frowned.

Rebecca?

How could she have his facebook ID?

What is she looking for him for?

Thinking of this, he tapped the notification bar information.

Just when he was about to reject Rebecca's friend request, the verification message she sent came into view.

–Elliot, I saw our child today. I think she looks a lot like Layla.

Elliot's finger was above the reject button, but he couldn't touch it. Layla's little face suddenly appeared in his mind.

He wanted to see if this kid really looked like Layla.

Chapter 1500

In fact, Elliot was more surprised.

It stands to reason that even if he and Rebecca really have a daughter, this child can't be like Layla.

Because Layla's facial features are more like Avery.

After agreeing to Rebecca's friend addition request, Elliot looked at the screen of his phone, waiting for Rebecca to send a photo.

He looked at the word 'typing...' next to the word Rebecca, and his heart beat faster.

Unpredictable, Robert stretched out his little hand and slapped his phone sharply.

The phone suddenly fell to the ground.

Robert wanted to see the photo, but Elliot didn't show him the photo anymore, he was angry.

After photographing the phone on the ground, the little guy snorted angrily and struggled to get down.

Elliot held him with one hand and picked up the phone with the other.

"Dad shows you the photo, don't be angry." Elliot whispered, "You little guy, how can you be so angry. Your mother is not so fierce."

Robert seemed to hear that this was not a good thing, so he hummed again.

Elliot picked up the phone and reopened the photo album, Robert was quiet.

At this time, Facebook reminded that three new messages were received.

But Elliot didn't dare to open it immediately.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

After a while, Mrs. Cooper came over with two bowls of soup.

"Sir, the soup is ready, you and Robert will try it first." Mrs. Cooper put the soup

on the table.

Seeing Mrs. Cooper, Robert immediately slipped off the sofa and walked to Mrs. Cooper.

Elliot smiled and said, "Robert didn't recognize people before. Now he knows how to pick people."

"It means that Robert has grown up." Mrs. Cooper carried Robert into the children's dining chair and sat down, feeding him soup.

Elliot opened facebook and saw the message from Rebecca.

He clicked on the color doppler photo sent by Rebecca.

Now the child is still relatively young, and the facial features are not fully developed, so at first glance, it is like looking at a little monkey.

Elliot frowned, puzzled, how could this little monkey-like thing be like his lively and lovely little princess Layla?

Rebecca did nothing to add him to facebook.

Elliot glanced at the text she sent –

'Elliot, the child is still relatively young, so he can't see clearly. But if you look closely, you can see that the child is more like Layla. '

'Elliot, please don't delete me, okay? In another month, I can send you clear pictures of the child. I promise not to disturb you. I just want to show you the baby. '

Because Elliot didn't reply, Rebecca sent another message later – I had a hunch that the baby was a girl.

Elliot likes girls very much.

Because of Layla, he has no resistance to girls at all.

But he just has no resistance to himself and Avery's children, and doesn't care about other people's children, as well as his own and other people's children.

He clicked Rebecca's avatar, and then clicked the three dots next to her, ready to delete her.

At this time, she sent two more messages.

–[Picture]

–Here's a comparison of Layla I made with our baby, it's really a bit similar.

Elliot took a deep breath, returned to the chat interface, and clicked on the comparison picture sent by Rebecca.

If he looks at the ultrasound image alone, he can't see any resemblance between this little thing and Layla.

Chapter 1500

In fact, Elliot was more surprised.

It stands to reason that even if he and Rebecca really have a daughter, this child can't be like Layla.

Because Layla's facial features are more like Avery.

After agreeing to Rebecca's friend addition request, Elliot looked at the screen of his phone, waiting for Rebecca to send a photo.

He looked at the word 'typing...' next to the word Rebecca, and his heart beat faster.

Unpredictable, Robert stretched out his little hand and slapped his phone sharply.

The phone suddenly fell to the ground.

Robert wanted to see the photo, but Elliot didn't show him the photo anymore, he was angry.

After photographing the phone on the ground, the little guy snorted angrily and struggled to get down.

Elliot held him with one hand and picked up the phone with the other.

“Dad shows you the photo, don’t be angry.” Elliot whispered, “You little guy, how can you be so angry. Your mother is not so fierce.”

Robert seemed to hear that this was not a good thing, so he hummed again.

Elliot picked up the phone and reopened the photo album, Robert was quiet.

At this time, Facebook reminded that three new messages were received.

But Elliot didn’t dare to open it immediately.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

After a while, Mrs. Cooper came over with two bowls of soup.

“Sir, the soup is ready, you and Robert will try it first.” Mrs. Cooper put the soup on the table.

Seeing Mrs. Cooper, Robert immediately slipped off the sofa and walked to Mrs. Cooper.

Elliot smiled and said, “Robert didn’t recognize people before. Now he knows how to pick people.”

“It means that Robert has grown up.” Mrs. Cooper carried Robert into the children’s dining chair and sat down, feeding him soup.

Elliot opened facebook and saw the message from Rebecca.

He clicked on the color doppler photo sent by Rebecca.

Now the child is still relatively young, and the facial features are not fully developed, so at first glance, it is like looking at a little monkey.

Elliot frowned, puzzled, how could this little monkey-like thing be like his lively and lovely little princess Layla?

Rebecca did nothing to add him to facebook.

Elliot glanced at the text she sent –

‘Elliot, the child is still relatively young, so he can’t see clearly. But if you look closely, you can see that the child is more like Layla. ‘

‘Elliot, please don’t delete me, okay? In another month, I can send you clear pictures of the child. I promise not to disturb you. I just want to show you the baby.

‘

Because Elliot didn’t reply, Rebecca sent another message later – I had a hunch that the baby was a girl.

Elliot likes girls very much.

Because of Layla, he has no resistance to girls at all.

But he just has no resistance to himself and Avery’s children, and doesn’t care about other people’s children, as well as his own and other people’s children.

He clicked Rebecca’s avatar, and then clicked the three dots next to her, ready to delete her.

At this time, she sent two more messages.

–[Picture]

–Here’s a comparison of Layla I made with our baby, it’s really a bit similar.

Elliot took a deep breath, returned to the chat interface, and clicked on the comparison picture sent by Rebecca.

If he looks at the ultrasound image alone, he can’t see any resemblance between this little thing and Layla.

Chapter 1501

But the picture of Layla posted by Rebecca was an old photo of Layla a few years ago.

Looking at Layla’s old photos and the baby in the color Doppler ultrasound, the more and more Elliot looks, the more similar they are.

Seeing that Elliot had not been deleted, Rebecca immediately sent another message: Elliot, I know that I am not as good as Avery. Since you chose Avery, I have nothing to do. I just hope you don't forget me and the baby. When the baby is born, I hope you can come and see us. I don't blame you if you can't come. Just please don't remove me from your friends list, I want to send you pictures of the child in the future. Please don't be so cruel to your child. I beg you."

After Elliot stared at the comparison picture for a while, a small hand grabbed his trousers.

Robert came over after drinking the soup.

Robert wanted to continue looking at the photos, so he reached out to him for a mobile phone.

Elliot originally wanted to say that child can't keep looking at the phone, it's not good for the eyes, but looking at Robert's stubborn expression, he couldn't harden his heart except to follow his son.

He quickly exited Facebook, opened the photo album, and showed it to Robert.

Mrs. Cooper said, "Sir, drink the soup first. Otherwise, it won't taste good when it's cold. When you drink the soup, I'll ask Robert to return the phone to you."

"Do Robert usually play with the phone?" Elliot was afraid that Robert would develop a bad habit of playing with mobile phones.

Mrs. Cooper, "No. I only give him a touch every time I play a video on youtube."

Elliot: "I think he can use Youtube very well."

"He's very smart, and he'll know after watching Layla's dancing video a few times." Mrs. Cooper went to Robert's side and put the phone away.

In the bedroom.

Avery didn't sleep well. She usually doesn't dream much during the day because she sleeps for a short time during the day.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update. But today she was dreaming.

She dreamed that she had gone to another world.

The reason why she said it was another world was because that world was completely foreign to her.

There was no one she knew there, no place for her, she just kept walking aimlessly on the street.

She wanted to integrate into that world, but found that the people in that world spoke a language she had never heard before.

She was hungry and cold, terrified and frightened.

When the fear reached a certain level, she kept hinting to herself in her heart:

This is a dream! This is not true. When she wakes up from the dream, she will return to the world she is familiar with. End it now. Whether it's death or destruction, it's over now.

When Avery struggled to wake up from her dream, it was already dark outside the window.

The breeze blew in from the screen window, and the screen curtain fluttered in the wind. She looked at the scene in front of her with infinite sadness in her heart.

She had seen in a movie before that dusk was the most emotional time of day.

Avery had already woken up, and she knew that she could not go to another world, but her heart was still very painful.

The door was suddenly pushed open, and Elliot walked in with a cane.

Seeing Avery's eyes open, Elliot wondered, "When did you wake up?"

"Didn't you say that you called me after I slept for an hour? Why didn't you call me?" Avery quickly adjusted her mood, lifted the silk quilt, Get out of bed, "I've been slumbering for a long time. I'm sure I'm going to have insomnia tonight."

Elliot explained, "I wanted to wake you up, but before you went to bed, you said you were tired, so I wanted you to sleep longer. Who knew that you actually fell asleep? In the afternoon. It seems that you are really tired. The child has already eaten, let's go eat."

"Are you waiting for me?" Avery was surprised. The corners of her mouth raised unconsciously.

"Well, we agreed to have a celebratory meal tonight." Elliot held her hand,

"Today's dinner is very rich. Ben Schaffer wanted to come to eat, but I refused."

"Why refuse? I think you may call Shea and the others. It's more lively." Avery helped Elliot out of the bedroom.

Elliot: "I want to eat with you alone."

Avery sighed, "It's okay. Today is our real reunion. What do we call this? One plus one equals five?"

"Well. You can't have children in the future." Elliot said.

Chapter 1502

It's not that Elliot didn't like children, but that having children was too damaging to a woman's body.

Elliot didn't want Avery to suffer any more.

Avery said, "I won't give birth in the future. We have three children, that's enough."

Elliot listened to her words and nodded.

"I'm so hungry...I'll see what delicious food I've made." Avery forgot that his broken leg was still recovering, and she dragged him away quickly.

Elliot was on crutches, trying to keep up with her.

When Avery was in the dining room, she suddenly came back to her senses.

"Husband, I'm sorry. I forgot that your legs are not yet healed." Avery looked

guilty, "Why didn't you remind me?"

"My legs are much better. Actually, I can walk without a cane." Elliot said, Put down the crutches.

Avery helped Elliot to sit down in the dining chair: "I went to bed in the afternoon and had a nightmare. When I woke up, I felt very depressed. But when I saw you and you were waiting for me to have dinner, all my unhappiness suddenly changed and became joy. Have you ever experienced that feeling of great sadness and great joy?"

"I saw your absent-mindedness just now, and I guessed that you must be unhappy. But I didn't expect it to be because of nightmares." Elliot picked up his chopsticks, continued, "What kind of nightmare did you have?"

Avery said her dream with a smile: "I dreamed that I went to a completely unfamiliar place. Everyone there has a cold face and said I don't understand anything at all. But I remember everything in the real world. I want to find you and my child, I want to go back to our home, but I don't know, you and home are not in that world."

—The peace of mind no longer exists. It was obvious that she was not talking about blood and violence, but she felt a chill all over her skin.

—Loneliness and loneliness are often the most terrifying.

"Are you insecure?" Elliot asked.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Avery shook her head: "No. I'm very happy today. At least I'm full of expectations and confidence in our future. Maybe I went to see Tammy today, and I was affected a bit."

Elliot said firmly, "Don't worry, the two of them won't break up. Do you know how many girlfriends Jun had before Tammy?"

Avery slipped the shrimp into her mouth, chewed slowly, and waited for him to continue.

Elliot: "Jun used to change every two months. I thought he would never be sincere to any woman in his life until he met Tammy."

Avery was a little surprised, "Did Jun care so much before? I still I thought he was a very good guy."

"Jun's situation can't be said to be obsessive. When he likes those women, he really likes them. When he doesn't like them, he really doesn't like them. The reason why they break up frequently is precisely because he doesn't want to deceive those women."

Avery persevered, "That's fussing. If you were someone like him, do you think I would like you?"

Elliot pondered for a few seconds and asked, "I remembered Jun told me that Tammy had talked about a lot of boyfriends before."

Avery: "..."

"The two of them are quite suitable. Although Jun was also angry, he could have been obsessed with Tammy for so long, maybe he just liked her hot temper." Elliot spoke calmly, and gave Avery a piece of spare ribs, "Before Robert's first birthday, let's go Bridgedale. Go and see Xander and his girlfriend's family."

I shouldn't talk about this today, after all, it's too painful.

"Okay." Avery's eyes suddenly became a little sentimental, "Why do you suddenly think of them?"

Because Rebecca added Elliot on Facebook today, He remembered what happened in Yonroeville. He was recalling how his and Rebecca's child was born. No matter what he thought, he had no clue.

Finally, he thought of the tragic death of Xander and Xander's girlfriend.

Chapter 1503

This was the second thing that made Elliot feel uncomfortable.

“When you went to bed in the afternoon, I always felt like I missed something and didn’t do it. So I thought of Xander.” Elliot didn’t want to tell Avery about Rebecca looking for him, for fear that she would be unhappy.

Avery: “I’ve never forgotten Xander. You said before that you wanted to accompany me to see his family, so I think we’ll go when your legs are healed.”

“Well. Where is Robert’s birthday?” Elliot asked, “ You can prepare first.”

Avery took a spoon and filled a bowl of soup and said,“Let’s do it at the hotel. The child is too young, and it is troublesome to take it too far. And your legs are not convenient. Just go and find a hotel nearby!”

“How many people?” Elliot continued to ask.

Avery: “You look please! But be sure to do a good job of security.”

Elliot: “Hmm.”

In the room.

Layla made Hayden a video call and showed him the marriage certificates of her parents.

“Brother, I took it out in my father’s study room secretly. The two of them are having candlelight dinner in the dining room now. It’s so romantic.” Layla put her phone on the table, because she wanted to hold her brother and prevent him from making trouble.

“Robert’s birthday is coming soon, have you thought about what gift to give your younger brother?” Hayden asked over the phone.

Layla frowned, then kissed Robert on the cheek: “He’s so young, I’ll just give him a kiss.”

Robert couldn’t help but smile after being kissed by her sister.

“Look at how happy my brother is! If I gave him a gift, he wouldn’t necessarily be

so happy.” Layla laughed.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Hayden was more difficult to do.

Robert was reluctant to call Hayden, and he didn’t like to talk to him about videos.

When Hayden returned to Aryadelle to celebrate Robert’s birthday, Robert would definitely not want to be kissed by him.

“What gift do you think I should buy for Robert?” Hayden asked Layla.

Layla said, “I’ll tell you when you come back. When you come back, I won’t let you go. You promised to come back by the end of the year.”

“It’s not yet the end of the year.” Hayden told her.

Layla: “I don’t care. Our family hasn’t been reunited for a long time. Now that Mom and Dad have finally come back, it’s time for you to come back.”

“I’m going to school.” Hayden didn’t want to continue talking about this topic with his sister, so he hung up video call.

At dining room.

At the end of the dinner, Elliot told Avery about his plan to get ligated.

Avery was shocked when she heard the news and then said, “Because I just said that I won’t give birth in the future, so you want to do this? Elliot, there are many contraceptive methods. We can choose a method that is not harmful to both parties, such as wearing a co*dom.”

“Yes. There are many contraceptive methods, but when we are excited, we may forget contraception. When we were in Yonroeville, we didn’t take any contraceptive measures. Don’t you think it’s dangerous?” Elliot put forward his thoughts.

Avery blushed slightly: “At that time, I deliberately seduced you. I didn’t expect to seduce you successfully... Besides, you lost your memory at that time, and you

don't remember me. It will definitely not be like that again in the future."

"Avery, don't take any chances." Elliot didn't want any accident, "I've made an appointment with the doctor for surgery tomorrow."

Avery looked at him with her eyes fixed: "Tomorrow? Why are you so anxious?"

"I'll have surgery tomorrow. When the operation is successful, my leg will almost recover. It will not affect our lives by then." Elliot told her the plan.

Chapter 1504

Avery took out her mobile phone and searched online: How long can I have s-e-x after ligation?

Online answer: one month later.

Avery blushed slightly, put down the phone, and looked at Elliot, then said, "Are you sure you want to do it? As long as it is an operation, there will be risks."

"It's just a minor operation, what risks can there be. And the doctor said that recanalization can be done in the future." Elliot looked calm, as if he had already considered it.

Seeing that Elliot had made up his mind, Avery could only agree.

Moreover, Elliot used active contraception to reduce the risk of her suffering.

Avery was very moved. She said, "I'll accompany you tomorrow."

"Of course you want to accompany me." Elliot face, under the soft halo of the orange candle light, was extraordinarily gentle, "I'm a little nervous."

"Hahaha...I thought you were not afraid. You are a minor operation, and I should be able to accompany you into the operating room." Avery teased.

"That's not necessary. You are next to me, and I am more nervous. Just wait for me outside the operating room." Elliot exclaimed.

"Okay, I'll wait for you where you asked me to." Avery took a deep breath and asked, "Would you like to go outside to get some air? I'll push you out in a

wheelchair.”

“I want to go out, but I don’t want to be in a wheelchair.” Elliot didn’t want to be mistaken for a lame leg.

“You go out with me on crutches?” Avery raised her eyebrows slightly, “Why don’t you still use a wheelchair? Don’t you have idol baggage? You don’t look good on crutches.”

Elliot: “...”

Avery took out the wheelchair and pushed it in front of Elliot.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Elliot sighed helplessly and sat up. When he was about to go out, he suddenly thought of the two children: “What are they doing? The house is so quiet.”

“Mrs. Cooper will visit them. Don’t worry about Layla bringing the children. She is very measured.” Avery has special trust in Layla.

Because sometimes Robert has bad habits, Layla will be the first to correct him.

“Will it affect Layla’s homework?” Elliot was not worried about Robert, he was more worried about Layla.

Layla is in elementary school, but she has a lot of homework.

Avery: “We’ll come back from a walk later, and I’ll go check her homework.”

Elliot: “Well.”

Avery pushed Elliot out.

The sky has darkened. The street lights in the community suddenly turned on the moment they went out.

Avery’s eyes flashed, and her heart lit up.

In front of them, there was an old couple with gray hair and hunched waists, holding hands and walking forward slowly.

Avery stared at the old couple for a while, wanting to say something, but felt that

any words would break the peaceful beauty of the moment.

She lowered her eyes and saw that Elliot was also staring at the couple in front of her.

“Avery.” Elliot said suddenly.

Avery: “Huh?”

“You look at them.” With Elliot eyes, he motioned Avery to look at the couple in front of her.

Avery: “I saw them, what’s the matter?”

Elliot said, “Look at the old woman in front of you, she is holding her husband.”

Avery was stunned for a moment.

“Every time you go out, you won’t take the initiative to lead me.” Elliot complained,

“You have to study like that old woman.”

Avery: “.....”

–In such a warm and romantic picture, what she thinks of is life and death. What she thinks is holding her hand, growing old with her, what she thinks is wanting to win the heart of one person, and the white head will not be separated.

–And What is Elliot thinking about?

–After walking outside for half an hour, Elliot proposed to go home to see if Layla had finished her homework.

“Didn’t you say you don’t care about your daughter’s grades? Even if she gets zero marks in the test, you can still give her a good life. That’s what you said before.” Avery teased him.

Chapter 1505

Elliot said calmly, “Yes, I remembered. I’m afraid you and your daughter can’t stand it. If your daughter gets a zero in the test, first your daughter will cry, and secondly you will Anxiety. After all, you are a genius, how can you tolerate your

daughter being so bad?”

Avery was speechless.

Because Elliot was absolutely right.

If Layla scored zero on the test, not only would Layla cry, but she couldn't help crying.

When they got home, Mrs. Cooper took Robert to take a bath and Layla was doing her homework.

Avery walked to her daughter's side to watch her do her homework.

Avery: “Playing with your brother tonight will delay you?”

“No! I have already finished my homework. This is the workbook I bought outside the school.” Layla showed the workbook to her mother, “My classmate bought this one, so I also bought.”

Avery was very surprised: “Why didn't you tell your mother?”

“I bought it after school today.” Layla showed a bright and innocent smile, “I just went down to find you and Dad but I didn't find. My brother went to take a bath, and no one was playing with me, so I took it out and wrote it.”

“Layla, you don't need to work so hard.” Avery was afraid that her daughter would work too hard.

“My brother said that if I get full marks in the next exam, he will come back. I must get full marks.” Avery had a determined look on her face.

Avery: “Does your brother really say that?”

Layla: “Well. I called him just now, He said it.”

Avery: “Layla, don't put too much pressure on yourself. It's almost the end of the year, and even if you don't get full marks, he'll be back soon.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Layla: “I want him to come back sooner. A day earlier, and I will too Happier.”

“Well. Mom will accompany you.” Avery brought a chair over and sat down beside her daughter.

The next day, after Layla went to school, Avery accompanied Elliot to the hospital.

When going out, Robert hugged Avery’s leg and wanted to go out with them.

“Baby, Mom and Dad are going to the hospital, not to play, so I can’t take you with me. When Mom comes back, will she buy you toys?” Avery hugged her son and coaxed him for a while.

Finally, Mrs. Cooper carried Robert away, and they were able to go out smoothly.

In the car, Elliot’s mind was still the image of Robert clinging to hug.

“Our two sons, the contrast is too great.” Elliot sighed.

One son is like an iceberg, and another son is like a furnace.

Avery asked, “Hayden is like you, Robert is like me. Which one do you prefer.”

“Both are my sons, and I like both. If you ask me to say which one I like more, it must be more like Your one.”

“Have you put honey in your mouth?” Avery’s face was flushed, “smooth, do you remember what you were like?”

Elliot said, “The past doesn’t matter. I just remember what I am now.”

The two chatted all the way, and the car quickly arrived at the hospital.

When taking Elliot to the operating room, he handed his cell phone to Avery.

“Don’t be nervous, it’s just a minor surgery.” Avery took his phone and comforted him.

Elliot: “Well.”

Avery stood on tiptoe and placed a kiss on his cheek, “You come in, I’ll wait for you outside.”

After Elliot responded, he followed the medical staff into the operating room.

After the operating room door was closed, Avery sat down on the bench outside.

When Avery was bored, she turned on her phone.

When she opened Facebook, she realized that it was his mobile phone that she opened.

Avery accidentally clicked on 'new friend' at the top of the address book.

The word 'Rebecca' came into view immediately.

Next to 'Rebecca', there are three words 'added'.

Who this 'Rebecca' is, Avery hardly has to think.

Ohh...Rebecca from Yonroeville...

Elliot actually added Rebecca!

Chapter 1506

Avery's heart suddenly froze. Her fingers trembled, and she immediately looked for Rebecca's account.

However, it was not found.

She searched for the word 'Rebecca' in his friend list, but no relevant results were found.

She was looking for one by one in his friend list again. In the end, there was no gain.

He added Rebecca, but deleted her again.

Only this was possible.

The friend verification sent by Rebecca wrote that the child in her belly looked like Layla. Elliot must be out of curiosity, so she passed her friend application.

After Elliot saw the photos Rebecca sent, he deleted her again.

Thinking of this, Avery felt better.

—Rebecca was so shameless.

If she didn't mention Layla's name in the verification information, Elliot would not necessarily agree to her friend request.

Otherwise, Elliot would not have deleted her so quickly.

Avery's mood quickly calmed down.

Since Elliot dared to hand over the phone to her, it proves that he has no guilt in his heart.

After about half an hour, the operation was over.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Elliot walked out by himself.

Avery hurriedly stepped forward and supported him: "How do you feel? Does it hurt? Do you want to rest for a while and then go back?"

"It feels fine." Although Elliot said it was fine, his face was a little cold.

It's surgery after all, so it's definitely not comfortable.

Avery: "Then let's go back. You have a good rest these days."

Elliot: "Well."

When Elliot got home from the hospital, his complexion recovered a little.

"Aren't you going to rest in your room?" Avery saw him sitting down on the sofa in the living room, so she sat down with him.

"I slept well last night, and I'm not sleepy now." Elliot turned on his phone and said, "My son's birthday banquet is about to start..."

"I'll take care of this. You have a good rest at home, you don't have to do anything and Don't worry about it." Avery looked at his pale face and explained, "You have surgery, don't do heavy work, don't hold the child for the next two days."

"Holding a child is heavy work?" Elliot was surprised.

Avery said, "Don't you think our child is quite heavy?"

Elliot shook his head: "It might be a little heavy to hold Layla, but it's perfectly fine to hold Robert."

"Well, pay attention to yourself, don't get tired." Avery said, looking eye time.

It's still early for lunch, so Avery plans to go out and book a hotel.

"You don't have to worry about the guest list. I'll make the list on my side. You don't have any relatives on your side. I'll just ask Chad to help. When I've settled on the list and menu, I will send it to Look." Avery was in good spirits today.

Elliot: "Okay. Wife, it's been hard work for you."

Avery: "What kind of hard work is it for me. I hope you'll be in better health by the time of the child's birthday party."

Elliot: "Definitely."

Avery: "Well, then I'll go out first. "

Chapter 1507

Avery asked the driver to drive to a five-star hotel near the Starry River Villa.

The car will drive fast, if there is no traffic jam, it will be there in about ten minutes.

The driver said, "Boss, seeing that you and Mr. Foster have such a good relationship now, we are all happy for you. You don't need to care what those people outside say."

"You saw the news that Elliot's leg was interrupted by me. Right?" Avery asked with a smile.

The driver hesitated for a moment, then replied: "No, I saw that Mr. Foster has a wife outside. This kind of thing, others didn't know what's going on, so they spreaded it randomly."

Avery: "Well, I don't care how it is spread on the Internet. I know what's going on in my mind."

"Yes, that's what I meant. I heard that Mr. Foster will get more benefits if he stays in Yonroeville. He didn't choose to stay outside, but came back to talk to you. The children are reunited... Boss, I can tell you with certainty that he absolutely loves you."

Hearing the driver say this, Avery's face immediately flushed.

The driver usually doesn't talk much.

Probably because Avery knew that she was in love with Elliot and was in a good mood, so she didn't have to worry about anything.

After the car arrived at the hotel, Avery entered the hotel, and the lobby manager received her.

The lobby manager said, "If you book after half a month, we can basically reserve the banquet hall here. It depends on the number of guests on your side. Our largest banquet hall can accommodate five hundred people at the same time. " Avery shook her head: "There are not so many guests. At most one hundred people."

"Then let me show you. Choose which hall you like?" The lobby manager led the way.

At noon, Chad received a call from Avery and asked him to come to the hotel for dinner.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Chad immediately drove to the hotel and said, "I guess you're looking for me for Robert's birthday party."

"You don't know what to expect." Avery poured him a glass of juice with a smile.

"No, my boss called me and asked me to prepare the guest list. He said that Robert's birthday banquet is your responsibility." Chad said, and took out a prepared list, "Look at this list. I will follow the The list of your wedding banquet was listed before. There are 88 people."

Avery put down the juice pot, picked up the list and took a closer look, "Chad, your efficiency is too fast."

There was almost no problem with this list.

"These are all trivial matters. If there is anything I can do to help, you can just tell

me.” Chad took a sip of juice and added, “You are my boss now. It is more important than Mike in my heart.”

“I...I called Mike just now, and he said he was busy, so he didn't come to eat.”

Avery put the guest list in her bag and explained, “Our lunch today is a test dish for a birthday party.”

Avery finished Later, the waiter came in with the dishes.

There were 12 dishes in total.

Two people eat, obviously could not finish.

Chad suggested, “Why don't I call Brother Ben to come and eat together? Or if I can't finish eating, I'll pack it up and bring it back to Mike to eat later.”

“Then you can pack it up and take it back later.” Avery explained the reason why

she didn't call Ben Schaffer, “Brother Schaffer's attitude towards Gwen is a little subtle. If I call him over for dinner, I will definitely ask him.”

“Why is it subtle? Brother Ben didn't tell me these.” Chad pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose and asked gossip.

“He sent a message to Gwen late at night... Because of the jet lag, he sent a message to Gwen late at night, and it happened to be daytime over there.”

Chad was shocked: “My Brother Ben, is it so hard to chase women?”

“Hahaha, why did you say that, I feel a little funny.” Avery couldn't help laughing,

“In addition to sending messages to Gwen late at night, he also harassed Gwen's agent, and asked the agent not to customize too strict training for Gwen.”

“My God. Brother Ben is treating Gwen as his own sister.”

Avery analyzed, “But in reality, when many brothers and sisters grow up, they will not interfere in each other's lives like this. I think Brother Ben may want to pursue Gwen.”

“Didn't the two of them live together before, is Gwen still pregnant with Brother Ben's child? If I knew this earlier, Brother Ben shouldn't have disliked Gwen. Yes,

it hurts too much.”

“I also feel embarrassed, I don’t even know who to help.” Avery sighed.

Chapter 1508

Chad said, “Don’t help anyone. Let them both go tossing. Gwen and Hayden are together and you don’t have to worry about her suffering.”

“Hayden will be returning to Aryadelle soon. Gwen will be there alone by then. I’m still a little worried about her.” Avery replied.

Chad said, “Didn’t you say that the model company is managed by Gwen’s agent? Her agent will definitely take care of her.”

Avery: “Well. The identities of Gwen and Ben are quite different, so it’s really up to Gwen to decide.”

Avery clipped a piece of eggplant clip, took a bite. It was tender, crunchy, sweet, “The meat filling inside seems to be shrimp.”

Chad tasted a piece: “It seems to be a mixture of shrimp and pork.”

Avery: “Well, I’ll wait a moment. Bring one back for Layla to eat. Layla likes to eat this.”

Chad knew this was a trial dish, so he tasted every dish.

“Although the taste was not as good as the chef you invited at your wedding before, it was quite satisfactory.” Chad gave a pertinent evaluation.

Avery: “If you tell Elliot like this, he will definitely invite another chef to take charge.”

Chad sneered, “I won’t tell him. I don’t have to worry about it, it’s settled like this. Come down, you can take care of him at home with peace of mind.”

“We can invite the chef to make some dishes and put them in the buffet area. This way everyone can choose their own way of eating.” Avery suggested.

Chad: “Also. I’ll contact the previous chef later.”

Avery: "Okay. After you've negotiated the cost, give the bill to..."

"I'll just give the bill directly to Brother Ben. My boss won't let you pay." Chad interrupted her, "When the invitation is printed, I will send someone to mail it out. As for the cake, it depends on which brand you want to order. I can accompany you to pick it up later."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Chad said in an orderly manner.

"Chad, your ability to do things is really strong."

"Not one-thousandth as good as my boss." Chad said modestly, "If my boss hadn't broken his leg, he could decide everything by himself, and I would only run errands for him. That's good."

"He wanted to do it himself, I let him rest well. Because he went to the hospital today." Avery stopped the car immediately after saying this.

"He went to the hospital today? Isn't it time for a re-examination?" Chad looked at her and continued, "Is there something wrong with my boss? Otherwise, why did he put you in charge of this birthday party?"

Chad asked a series of questions, and Avery's thought of trying to make excuses disappeared all of a sudden.

Chad is the person next to Elliot. Even if his IQ is not as good as Elliot's, he is definitely higher than ordinary people.

"Uh...he went to the hospital for a minor operation today." Avery said hesitantly.

Chad: "What kind of minor surgery?"

"Ligation."

Chad gasped: "This surgery is not in a hurry, why do you have to do it now? He has not recovered from his serious illness and is still very weak."

Avery picked up the juice cup and drank Juice then said, "He's in a hurry. He

thinks he's pretty much like a normal person. You know, he likes to show off."

"Yes. But is ligation really a minor operation?" Chad asked curiously.

Avery pondered for a while: "That's it. Don't misunderstand me. I didn't ask him to do this operation."

"I didn't misunderstand." Chad froze for a moment, "I don't know how to praise him for his moving spirit of sacrifice for love. It's time to praise you."

Avery: "You praise him, don't praise me."

"Oh... I'm full." Chad ate two bites of each dish, and he couldn't even eat the main food.

"I'm full, too." Avery put down her chopsticks and glanced at the dishes on the table that were barely moving. "I'll ask the waiter to pack."

"You sit, I'll do this kind of trivial matter."

Chapter 1509

After leaving the hotel, Chad planned to accompany Avery to choose a cake.

As a result, as soon as Avery came out of the hotel, she met a familiar face.

Wanda didn't expect to meet Avery here.

She's here to meet two clients. she didn't want to come here because it's a bit far from her company. But after thinking about it, it's still here.

Unexpectedly, Wanda ran into Avery.

"Avery, aren't you at home with Elliot?" Wanda said, looking at Chad, "Are you here for the Sterling Group or the Tate Industries?"

"No matter what it is, This matter is none of your business." Avery said coldly.

Wanda teased, "I really wanted to talk to you. Didn't you plan to use your Tate Industries to break me up? You didn't break me, but you sold the company to Elliot. How can we play our game? You asked me to fight with Elliot, I'm not a fool. In my eyes, you lost. You lost completely."

Facing Wanda's provocation, Avery's face turned red.

Chad patted her arm, reminding her not to have the same knowledge as Wanda.

"Whether it's you or my boss, as long as she can taste the evil, it's the same."

Avery responded.

Wanda sneered, "Chad, you think I'm the air. I'm the boss of Wonder Technologies after all, do you despise me so much? I'm honestly running a business in Aryadelle, I don't believe your boss can What about me?"

Chad said, "Then you'd better be honest, otherwise, my boss will never let you go. My boss would have wanted to deal with you a long time ago, if it weren't for the twists and turns in his relationship with Avery. Do you think you can stand here and show off your power?"

"Haha! Then you'd better bless your boss that there will be no more troubles in the future." After Wanda said this, she and her assistant strode into the hotel.

Chad looked at Avery and said, "Let's go. If you are angry with her, you will be caught in her trap. She hates you and my boss the most. Don't look at her smiling face, I wonder how scared she is!"

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Avery said, "Every time I see her, it's hard for me to keep calm. My mother could have lived in peace."

Chad: "Don't think about that. If Auntie is alive, I'd rather you look forward."

Avery: "Well."

After half a month.

At the airport.

Avery and Mike came to the airport to pick up Hayden and Gwen.

Today is Robert's birthday. Avery planned to go to Bridgedale to pick up Hayden

a week ago, but Hayden didn't want her to pick him up.

And Hayden has been busy with his studies recently, so he didn't come back until today.

Not only Hayden was busy, but Gwen was also very busy.

Soon, Gwen will participate in a model competition. If it goes well, she will make her debut through this competition.

In the past two weeks, her manager was afraid that she would be influenced by Ben Schaffer, so she took away her mobile phone and let her concentrate on training.

After Avery received them at the airport, she couldn't help but sigh, "Hayden has grown taller, Gwen has lost weight, and lost a lot of weight."

Gwen: "It's okay! I lost about ten pounds."

Avery: "Will your body not be able to take it?"

Gwen: "I couldn't take it at first. Now I'm used to being hungry. By the way, am I going to see Elliot today?" Gwen was suddenly a little nervous.

From the airport, they will go directly to the hotel ballroom.

Avery nodded: "Yes. He originally wanted to pick you up together, but I let him stay in the hotel."

Chapter 1510

Gwen took a deep breath, then reached out and scratched her slightly messy hair, "Is it a little bad for me to look like this?"

Avery: "Are you nervous because you want to see him?"

"A bit! After all, he's my brother... and it's the first time we've met." Gwen said from her heart, "I want to make a good impression on him. Of course, I'm not trying to please him, because I like you and your children."

"You're doing fine now, if you don't believe me, ask Hayden." Avery led them

into the car with a smile.

After sitting in the car, Gwen immediately asked Hayden: "Hayden, how do you think I am now? Pretty? Do you want me to go back and wash my hair?"

Hayden mechanically turned his head to the car window.

In his eyes, only his mother and sister are the most beautiful. All other women are the same.

"Gwen, you can go back first if you want." Avery saw that she was uneasy, so she said, "We will take you back first, but you have to go to the hotel by yourself later."

"Okay! Avery, you are so kind to me." Gwen wrapped her arms around her with a pampered smile.

Avery said, "Don't be so polite to me. My house can't live in a bit, so you go to your brother's house. Shea and Adrian also live there."

"Can I really live at my brother's house?" Gwen blinked her eyes, "he agrees?"

Avery was stunned for a moment: "I think Elliot should agree. I didn't tell him."

Because this matter is a trivial matter, and these days are a bit busy, so she forgot to advance Talk to him.

"Then you can call him now and ask. I don't think he would agree to let me live in his house. I can't compare to Shea." Gwen is particularly self-aware,

"Actually, I'm not afraid of staying in a hotel anymore. I can go to the hotel."

Although she was Elliot's sister, she didn't dare to be proud of it.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

She hadn't seen Shea, but she had heard how good Elliot was to Shea.

Avery saw that Gwen was so cautious and worried, so she took out her mobile phone and dialed Elliot.

"Have you received your son?" Elliot's voice was hoarse.

“Yes. Elliot, I want Gwen to stay at your house, because you have more empty rooms there.” Avery told him his arrangements.

As a result, Elliot was silent.

Avery was a little embarrassed.

If Elliot doesn't agree, Avery certainly won't force him to agree.

“Let's arrange another place for her.” After a moment of silence, Elliot said, “To me, she is still a stranger.”

After all, Elliot had never met. How could he possibly agree to let Gwen live in his own home?

“Okay!” Avery looked at Gwen with an embarrassed look after hanging up the phone.

“Avery, I know he won't let me live in his house. If I were him, I would do the same.” Gwen comforted Avery, “Just take me to the hotel. When I make a lot of money in the future, I will first buy a big house.”

“Well, you can definitely do it.” Avery saw her beaming expression, and felt that she was very different from before, “Go directly to the hotel where Robert's birthday banquet is held. Hang up the room fee. It's under your brother's bill.”

Gwen raised her eyebrows: “Will he be angry?”

“No. He just doesn't like other people to go to his house, so he won't care about spending such a small amount of money.”

Gwen: “Okay. Well, I'll listen to you.”

When Avery came to the hotel, she opened a VIP room for Gwen first.

After Gwen got the room card, she said to Avery, “Hurry up and go to the banquet hall. I'll go to you when I'm dressed up.”

Avery: “Okay.”

When Avery came out of the room, Mike leaned into Avery's ear and whispered,

“Sure enough, people depend on clothes and hairstyles. I thought Gwen was a bit dirty before, but now I look at her, not only do I not think she is dirty, but I think she is dirty. There is a supermodel temperament on her body.”

Avery: “Mike, no wonder you didn’t speak just now, it turned out that she was stunned by her supermodel temperament.”

Chapter 1511

“Hahahaha! That’s not the case. I don’t know her very well, so I have nothing to say.” Mike put his hand on Hayden’s shoulder, “No wonder Ben Schaffer’s attitude towards her has changed so much.”

They After chatting, they soon came to the banquet hall.

Elliot and Layla were waiting at the gate of the banquet hall.

As soon as they got out of the elevator, Layla rushed towards them.

“Brother!” The corner of Hayden’s mouth twitched, not quite used to his sister’s warm welcome.

But before he could react, Layla threw herself into his arms and hugged him tightly.

“Brother! I got first in the exam. You promised me that as long as I took the first exam, you wouldn’t leave.” Layla took his arm, for fear that she would say an answer but he didn’t want to hear.

Hayden: “I’m not leaving for the time being.”

“Oh, Temporarily?” Layla picked out the words.

“The world is so big, I definitely won’t stay in the country forever.” Hayden removed his sister’s arm that was holding his body, then held her hand,

“Where’s my brother, Robert?”

“My brother is sleeping. He eats all day long. Sleeping, chubby, like a lazy pig.”

Layla said, and his little hands began to tug at his schoolbag, “What gift did you

buy for your brother? Show me.”

Avery saw the relationship between the two brother and sister like this Intimacy, very pleased.

“Brother, you didn’t just buy a gift for your brother, did you buy it for me?” Layla pulled her brother’s schoolbag down, unzipped it, and rummaged inside.

Avery took a deep breath: “Layla, it’s outside, don’t mess up your brother’s things. Let brother get it for you.”

“Oh, okay!” Layla returned her schoolbag to her brother.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Hayden took out a transparent box from his schoolbag.

Inside this box was a round crystal ball.

“Brother, is this a gift for me? It’s so beautiful.” Layla took the box into her hand.

Hayden: “This is a gift for my brother, Robert.”

“What about mine?” Layla stuffed the box with her mother, then reached out to her brother for a gift.

Hayden zipped up the zipper of his schoolbag, and took out a small delicate box from his pocket.

Layla grabbed the box in her hand and opened it.

Inside was a children’s watch.

The watch featured Layla’s favorite cartoon princess characters, and was studded with diamonds of different colors.

Layla was very excited: “Brother, I knew you would buy me a gift. I also bought a gift for you, but I didn’t bring it at home.”

Elliot stood at the door of the banquet hall, looking at Hayden with soft eyes pull.

He recalled the first time he saw them, they were kindergarten children. At that time they were not so tall, their characters were not so lively and distinct, and

they didn't talk much.

–At that time, they were hostile to him.

–In a flash, they have grown so big.

–More importantly, his relationship with the children has eased a lot.

Avery walked to Elliot with two children.

She was worried that Hayden would turn a blind eye to him, so she took the initiative to break the deadlock that had not yet come: “Hayden, your father woke up very early today, because you are coming back, he is very excited.”

Hayden looked up at Elliot's expectant eyes, Just as he was about to speak, Elliot's mobile phone rang.

Elliot cursed in his heart, took out his mobile phone, and saw a strange call.

Chapter 1512

Elliot really wants to hang up, but today is Robert's birthday, what if a guest calls?

He stepped aside and picked up the phone.

“Let's go first!” Avery took the two children into the banquet hall first.

When the guests saw Hayden, they immediately greeted him.

“Hayden is so tall now! The last time I saw Hayden, he was much shorter than now.”

“Look at President Foster and then look at Avery. They are both tall, and a child cannot be short.”

“Yes, Robert. One year old, but he is already taller than my two-year-old granddaughter. Hahaha!”

“.....”

Hayden was not familiar with these people, so he didn't want to stay here and be watched.

“I want to see my brother.” Hayden said to Avery.

“Okay, I’ll take you there.” Avery greeted the guests and walked towards the lounge with Hayden.

In the lounge, Robert was wearing a prince costume, sleeping on the bed with a sweet face.

Mrs. Cooper sat next to him, taking care of Robert.

Seeing Avery and Hayden come in, Mrs. Cooper immediately got up.

“Hayden, you’re finally back. Layla looks forward to you every day, it’s alright, you don’t have to be separated anymore.” Mrs. Cooper walked up to Hayden, “Hayden is almost taller than me.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Mrs. Cooper’s voice was settled. The little guy, Robert on the bed suddenly moved.

Everyone’s eyes flicked, and they looked towards the bed.

After Robert stretched, his eyes opened suddenly.

Mrs. Cooper immediately held Robert in front of Hayden introduced him: “Look at Robert, this is your brother.”

Robert blinked his big eyes that hadn’t woken up yet, with a blank expression on his face.

Hayden felt that what his sister said was right.

The younger brother is white and fat, with a lazy face, really like a little lazy pig.

He has little patience with children, but not with his own brother.

He took out the gift for his younger brother: “Look, Robert, this is the birthday present that your brother bought for you. This is a crystal ball and a projector.”

After speaking, Hayden turned the projector switch on.

Avery immediately went to the window and closed the curtains.

In the room, a colorful starry sky pattern suddenly appeared.

In the banquet hall.

Ben Schaffer walked up to Mike and asked in a low voice, "Didn't Gwen go back to Aryadelle together? Could it be that she didn't come back?"

Mike: "Take away your hooliganism."

Ben Schaffer suddenly turned dark: "Where am I a hooligan?"

"You're a hooligan everywhere. Gwen will soon become a supermodel, and her worth is different." Mike teased, "In the past you loved her and ignored her, but in the future you won't be able to climb up to her."

Ben Schaffer face turned blue and white, "Why are you talking so ugly?"

"Because I'm telling the truth. You definitely didn't expect Hayden to recognize this aunt. If you had known Hayden would recognize her, you would have been more polite to her." Mike took a glass of champagne from the waiter's tray next to him.

Ben Schaffer smiled instead: "Do you think I'm short of that money?"

Mike: "Who can tell? It's hard to guess the mind of an old man like you."

Ben Schaffer: "..."

Mike: "Do you want to know where Gwen lives now? I know."

Ben Schaffer: "Where does she live?"

"Hahahaha! I won't tell you." Mike was very happy to see Ben Schaffer collapsed.

Ben Schaffer gritted his teeth: "I think you deserve to be beaten."

"Try to beat me!" Mike said, and out of the corner of his eyes, he caught a tall white figure entering the entrance of the banquet hall.

Chapter 1513

Mike and Ben Schaffer looked towards the door –

Gwen was wearing a long white dress with her hair tied in a bun behind her head. Her face was clean and light makeup, and she stepped on a pair of high-heeled shoes, which made her already tall and slender.

She came in with Elliot.

Ordinary people stand next to Elliot, and they will be a bit inferior. But Gwen seemed very harmonious when she was beside him.

Ben Schaffer strode over and said to Elliot, "You two brother and sister have known each other?"

Elliot was stunned for a moment, and their eyebrows knitted together: "What are you talking about?"

Ben Schaffer was also stunned, he said, "You and Gwen! I think you two came in together."

Elliot seemed to realize that there was someone standing beside him.

He looked at Gwen, and his sharp eyes looked at her again.

A group of crows flew over Ben Schaffer's head: "Elliot, you came in with Gwen, but you didn't know who she was?"

"Did I have to know who she was?" Elliot took his eyes away from Gwen.

"Hahahaha! You hadn't met Gwen, it's not your fault." Ben Schaffer said this and looked at Gwen, "Gwen, you didn't call anyone when you saw your brother? You secretly followed him like this... "

"I didn't follow my second brother secretly." Gwen retorted Ben Schaffer's words, "The banquet hall is so big and there are so many people and I want to find Avery and Hayden. If I follow him, I can find them quickly."

Elliot couldn't help but glance at Gwen again.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Gwen was taking him as a guide.

Elliot was very shocked when he finished talking on the phone just now, and after hanging up the phone, his mood didn't come back to his senses for a long time.

So he didn't notice that Gwen was following him.

"Where did Avery go?" Elliot asked Ben Schaffer.

"Hayden wanted to see Robert, so Avery took him to the rest room." Ben Schaffer's voice settled, and Elliot walked towards the rest room.

Gwen originally wanted to follow her, but Ben Schaffer grabbed her arm.

"Gwen, why didn't you reply to my message? I sent you a message for a week, but you didn't see a single one?" Ben Schaffer wasn't particularly angry.

Because Ben changed another number to call her mobile phone, but he couldn't get through. So Gwen shouldn't have blocked him.

"Then don't send me messages." Gwen pushed his hand away, "Also, all you send me is nonsense."

The messages Ben sent to Gwen were like 'what are you doing?' 'Are you tired of training?'

Ben Schaffer was hit hard enough: "Isn't life made up of countless nonsense? Do you think your brother and Avery don't talk nonsense when they are in love?"

"I'm talking about you, what are you talking about when they are in love?" Gwen was inexplicable, "Do you think the two of us are in love?"

Ben Schaffer had something to say, but Gwen blocked him all back.

He had never met a woman with thorns like Gwen.

Chelsea had also rejected him before, but even if Chelsea rejected him, she would not speak to stab him, so his relationship with Chelsea has always been good.

But Gwen was obviously not such a person.

She didn't fight Ben Schaffer to death, she seemed puzzled.

After Ben Schaffer took a deep breath, he glanced at the bracelet on her wrist.

This is what Ben sent her to Bridgedale last time.

“Gwen, although you always hate me, but you wear the bracelet I gave you. You don’t actually hate me that much.” Ben Schaffer squinted his fox eyes and caught the evidence that Gwen ‘cares’ about him.

Gwen raised her wrist and glanced at the bracelet casually: “The box of this bracelet is broken, I can’t store it, so I wear it. If you think wearing this bracelet is because I like you, I will take it off. “

Ben Schaffer: “....”

Chapter 1514

Ben immediately held down Gwen’s movement of picking up the bracelet: “Don’t take it. Just wear it. You look good wearing it.”

Gwen retracted his hand: “Oh.”

Ben Schaffer was still upset: “I bought it for you. This bracelet was bought at the counter. Is the quality of the box so bad?”

“Since you bought it at the counter, it’s not the box, but my strength.”

Ben heard that she seemed to be sarcastic, but there was no evidence. And said, “Then I’ll pick a stronger box next time.”

“Next time?” Gwen asked, “Do you like giving people gifts so much?”

Ben Schaffer denied: “It’s usually others who give me gifts.”

Gwen: “Are you reminding me that I didn’t return the gift to you?”

“Oh no! I’m answering your last question. I mean that people usually give me a little more gifts, and I rarely pick them out myself.” Ben’s cheeks flushed, obviously annoyed by her words, “I’ve basically never given gifts to women now, except for female relatives at home, then Avery, Layla and you.”

“You said that. I don’t dare to accept your gifts. I can’t accept gifts that you

personally choose.”

Ben Schaffer said, “Forget about the gifts. Did your agent come with you? “

Gwen: “No.”

“Then you can eat well.” Ben Schaffer wanted to take her to the buffet area to eat.

“I’m going to participate in the competition next month. Even if my agent doesn’t come, I can’t eat indiscriminately.” Gwen pushed his hand away, “Don’t do anything to me, otherwise people will misunderstand our relationship and it won’t work. Okay.”

Ben Schaffer’s face was stunned: “I don’t care.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“I care!” Gwen looked embarrassed, “If there is a good man at the scene who falls in love with me at first sight and wants to come over to chat with you, but sees that I can’t talk to you clearly, others will definitely not dare to come over.”

Ben Schaffer: “!!!”

“Do you have anything else to ask me about the news? If there is nothing else, then I’ll go first.” Gwen saw Avery and the others coming over, so she finished talking, and walked away.

Seeing Gwen, Avery immediately introduced her friend to Gwen.

“Gwen, this is Shea, this is Shea’s boyfriend Wesley. Wesley is also my senior brother. This is Adrian, Adrian is Shea’s brother.” Avery put the man beside him. After being introduced to Gwen one by one, her eyes finally fell on Elliot, “This is your second brother, Elliot.”

Gwen’s face flushed red: “I met him just now.”

“Well... Your second brother looks serious, but he is actually a very gentle person.” Avery wanted to ease the relationship between the two of them.

“Avery, don’t worry about me and her, don’t worry.” Elliot interrupted her, “I’m a

little hungry, are you hungry?"

"I'm also a little hungry. The food in this buffet, the chef of our last wedding banquet made it." Avery smiled and continued, "I didn't eat at the last wedding, but Chad said the chef's cooking was very good."

"I didn't eat it last time." Tammy said. She looked regretful, "Unfortunately, I don't have a good appetite right now."

"Do you have anything you want to eat? I'll ask the chef to make it for you alone." Avery asked.

Tammy shook her head: "I can't eat anything. I drank some rice soup in the morning, but I didn't dare to eat the porridge, and I felt nauseous. But I'm not hungry, so you don't have to worry."

Avery: "Well, have you met with Jun? He even greeted me when he came."

Tammy said casually, "I didn't meet him. I guess he avoided me. You guys go eat. Don't mind me. I'll find a place to sit for a while."

Chapter 1515

Tammy found a chair next to her and sat down, then took out her mobile phone, intending to play a game.

Gwen couldn't eat, so she walked over to Tammy sat down and said, "Tammy, you can't eat this heavy food, can you eat fruit?"

"I can eat some fruit, but not too much. If I eat too much, I will vomit." Tammy put down her phone and looked at her, "I saw you just now that you chatted with Ben Schaffer."

Gwen said sternly: "Ben sent me a message before and I didn't reply, so he asked me why I didn't reply."

"That's it. Then why didn't you reply to his message? Do you hate him?" Tammy chatted about gossip, and suddenly became energetic.

After thinking for a while, Gwen shook her head and said, "I don't hate him."

Tammy: "I heard from Avery that Ben wanted to chase you."

Ben: "Really? Why didn't I hear about it."

"You can feel whether he is interested in you or not." Tammy is experienced after all, "You should also like him, right? Are you hanging him on purpose?"

Gwen shook her head again: " Hayden asked me not to fall in love now. He said that I have nothing now, and even if I am with a good man, others will look down on me. I think Hayden is right. So I will not fall in love for the time being."

"Hayden really said that?" Tammy was very surprised, "He is too precocious."

"Well..." Gwen knew that Tammy was pregnant, so she looked at her lower abdomen, "How many months is your child?"

"It's been two months. I will endure for another month, and my child will almost have no accidents." Tammy showed a smile, "It's so hard. The main reason is that I can't eat enough every day and I'm hungry every day."

"Me too. I..I'm really hungry right now, but I can't eat. I'm going to race next month, and I have to finish..."

Not far away, Ben Schaffer bumped Jun's elbow: "Gwen and your wife were chatting."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

"I have been in a cold war with her for a month." Jun did not dare to look at Tammy at all.

It's not that I'm afraid of her, but I'm afraid that I will soften my heart when I see her.

"Is it necessary for you to compete with a pregnant woman?" Ben Schaffer advised Jun, "We men should be more open-minded."

"Brother Ben, I know you're chasing Gwen recently, and you're very thickskinned." Jun picked up a glass of wine and clinked with him, "But Tammy and I are

different from you. Even if I make up with her, she and my mother will still quarrel.”

“Then let them fight. Ben Schaffer suggested to him, “I know you are going to talk about your mother’s high blood pressure. Of course you can’t be an unfilial son, but you can also be ‘sick’”

Jun: “???”

He asked suspiciously Eyes, looking at Ben Schaffer.

“Your mother is only your son, and she must think of you more than her grandson. You are healthy now, of course she dares to threaten you. What if you are not so healthy?” Ben Schaffer leaned into his ear and said, “There are so many now. People have depression, etc. This kind of disease cannot be stimulated. If your mother knows that you are depressed, she will dare to force you.”

Jun suddenly realized that he drank the wine in the wine glass.

Buffet area.

After Avery ate something, she suddenly remembered Elliot’s phone call just now. She asked, “Elliot, who called you just now?”

Elliot’s heart beat suddenly faster.

A flustered look flashed across his eyes, and after he took a deep breath, he said, “A sales call.”

Chapter 1516

Elliot’s mood was very messy, he hasn’t figured out how to tell Avery that his biological mother is still alive, and he has contacted him through various channels.

From Elliot’s cold and warm attitude towards Gwen, it can be guessed that Elliot has no expectations for this biological mother.

When Elliot needed mother’s love the most, this woman didn’t give him any

warmth, and now he is strong enough to not need this woman to play the role of a loving mother.

Avery saw that his expression was a little unnatural, so she followed his words and asked, "What are you selling?"

Elliot replied without thinking, "House."

Avery: "Haha, what did you say."

Elliot said lightly, "I said I wanted to buy the house where I live in now. The other party was stunned and then I hung up the call."

Avery: "Didn't he hear your voice?"

Elliot: "I'm not a big star."

"Well, for me, you are more radiant than a big star." Avery looked at Elliot tenderly, and boasted, "You are looking very handsome today."

Avery complimented him so earnestly that Elliot couldn't help blushing.

Elliot looked at her bright and moving face and whispered: "You are also exceptionally beautiful today."

Avery: "Do you mean that I am not beautiful usually?"

"You are beautiful usually, you are beautiful every day." Elliot praised as he touched her, her ears burned.

Hayden and Layla were eating not far from them, but when they heard the two of them were talking about love, the two children moved away immediately.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

"Brother, did you hear Mom and Dad talking just now?" Layla said with a bright smile, "Since Mom and Dad came back from Yonroeville, the two of them have become more and more childish."

This topic made Hayden at a loss.

"Why didn't Uncle Eric come?" Hayden changed the subject.

“Uncle Eric will come later. He is very busy.” Layla looked sad, “I don’t know if I will be as busy as Uncle Eric when I grow up. If I am so busy in the future, then I can’t play with you at home a lot.”

“Layla, everyone has their own business to do when they grow up. When you get married, you won’t play with Robert and me. You will play with your husband.”

Hayden found a chair in the corner and sat down.

Layla stood by his lap and looked at him with a puzzled expression: “My husband doesn’t know where to play in the mud. Mom and Dad said, don’t let me fall in love too early... Did they not I told you this? Brother, when are you going to fall in love? When are you going to get married? What kind of woman will you find as a wife? You have a wife, don’t you love me as much as you do now?”

Layla’s questions were endless, and Hayden’s mind was confused.

“I won’t get married in the future.” Hayden has no longing for marriage.

–After Hayden was born, he lived with his mother and grandmother. Elliot appeared after he had already understood some things.

–Moreover, after Elliot’s appearance, the originally peaceful life was thrown into waves again and again.

–Although Mom and Dad are sweet now, it’s also scary when the two of them fight.

Hayden felt that marriage was too exhausting of energy and emotions, so he decided not to get married in the future. Of course, it’s too early for him to think about it at his age.

“Are you going to become a monk if you don’t get married?” Layla looked at him incomprehensibly, “Even if I support you, your parents won’t support you. Do you know about the quarrel between Auntie Tammy and Uncle Jun? “

Layla told her brother all the gossip she knew.

“Mom and dad will definitely let you have a child and inherit their property in the future.”

Hayden looked at Layla: “You like to have your child. You have a child, and let your child inherit their property.”

Layla blinked her big black and shiny eyes: “But I will become a big star in the future, and I can make a lot of money by myself. I don’t want to have children.”

Mrs. Cooper hugged Robert and chatted with others not far away.

Hayden: “Then let Robert be born.”

Chapter 1517

Layla’s eyes lit up, and she laughed happily: “Okay! Let Robert have children in the future. Hehe! This way parents won’t force us.”

Robert seemed to hear her sister’s silver bell-like laughter, his eyes that were as dark as black gems immediately locked in the direction of Layla.

Robert didn’t know that at his first birthday party, his brother and sister even conspired to let him have a baby.

In the Lunch time.

Gwen accompanies Tammy to eat fruit in the fruit area.

Tammy said, “Gwen, you can eat light vegetables and boiled meat. I used to lose weight and asked a nutritionist for a recipe.”

Gwen explained, “Well, I usually eat vegetables and meat, but I have no appetite today. It’s probably because the jet lag hasn’t settled yet.”

Tammy: “Also, I heard that you came here soon after getting off the plane. Why didn’t you come back a day earlier?”

“Hayden doesn’t have time. After he came back this time, he won’t be there for the time being. I have returned to Bridgedale. So I was very busy a while ago.”

Tammy sighed, “Time flies so fast, in the blink of an eye, Robert is already one

year old. Hayden also stayed abroad for a year. But my life is nothing to Change. It seems to be getting worse and worse.”

Gwen: “Tammy, now that you have a baby, it should be getting better and better.”

Tammy: “Hahaha, my child now is my only comfort.”

Gwen advised her, “It’s better to have comfort than nothing. I just want to stand out now, so that I can live on my own in the future. Instead of relying on Avery and Hayden to help.”

“You can do this. Thinking, it will definitely not be bad in the future.” Tammy rekindled her fighting spirit, “When I give birth to the child, I will also work hard.”

The voice settled, and out of the corner of her eyes, Tammy caught a familiar figure facing this direction.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Tammy looked up and saw that Jun was drunk and his eyes were scarlet.

Ben Schaffer supported him and walked towards Tammy.

Tammy immediately got up from the chair, her heart beating wildly uncontrollably.

“Tammy, is that your husband?” Gwen asked gossip when she saw Tammy’s expression was wrong.

Tammy snorted.

Soon, Ben Schaffer helped the drunk Jun to walk in front of them.

Ben Schaffer pushed Jun into Tammy’s arms: “He drank too much and kept shouting at Tammy...you can do it.”

Gwen pulls away.

“Hey! Let go. What are you pulling me for?” Gwen said angrily.

“The two of you are together, is it appropriate for you to be a light bulb there?”

Ben Schaffer pulled her to the table where he was eating.

At this table, there are Elliot, Avery, Shea, Wesley and Adrian.

But Ben Schaffer pressed her and sat down beside him, as if they knew each other well.

Gwen wanted to sit next to Avery, but unfortunately, Elliot was sitting on Avery's left, and a beautiful young man was sitting on the right.

"You..." Gwen looked at Eric's face and swallowed, "You are Eric."

Eric smiled and nodded: "You are Elliot's sister Gwen"

"I'm not his sister yet." Gwen said with a smile, "I don't deserve it."

The people at the table looked at Elliot.

Chad couldn't help laughing, he said, "Gwen and my boss are really similar.

Before, my boss also said that he was not worthy of Avery."

After one table glanced at Chad, they looked at Elliot again. .

—How could a man so high above say such humble words?

Chapter 1518

"When did I say it to your face?" Elliot knew that he had said this, but he said it when he quarreled with Avery.

Chad saw that Elliot looked a little solemn, and suddenly realized that he had leaked.

If it's in private, he's fine with that.

The key is the people at the table now! He shrewdly told the boss's private affairs, what was the boss's face?

"Maybe I remembered wrong... Boss, you shouldn't have said it." Chad immediately tried to save this embarrassing situation.

Seeing that Chad was frightened, Avery said to save the scene: "He did say such things. And he said it more than once."

With Avery coming out to support, Chad was not so panicked.

Elliot was actually not angry. He used to think that he had a serious physical or

psychological disease, so he always felt that he was not worthy of Avery.

“Don’t laugh at Elliot, who never did impulsive things or said impulsive words when they were in love.” Ben Schaffer saved Elliot’s dignity, “But let me tell the truth, I think Gwen is better than Elliot. I’m more confident.”

Because there were too many people here, Gwen was embarrassed to confront Ben Schaffer in person.

But Gwen gave Ben Schaffer a cold look with her eyes.

Ben Schaffer immediately closed his mouth.

Avery answered, “It’s a good thing to have self-confidence. I think Gwen is pretty good. She’s not blindly confident. She has the capital of self-confidence.”

Gwen was embarrassed to be praised: “Where do I have the capital. Dare to slap Ben Schaffer. Who makes him always bother me.”

“Why does it bother you if I care about you?” Ben Schaffer said in his heart.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Gwen: “Who wants you to care? Do you care more about your parents, okay? You are already this age, and your parents are definitely not young.”

Ben: “My parents have a babysitter to take care of.”

“You are you, and the babysitter is a babysitter. If a babysitter can replace the function of a child, what’s the point of having a baby?” Gwen reasoned with him seriously.

Ben Schaffer was blocked by her words, and there was no room for him to retort.

“Gwen, you can really do it. Ben Schaffer was trained like a grandson by you. He didn’t dare to let a fart. He wanted to beat me just now.” Mike gloated.

Chad raised his eyebrows: “Why did Brother Ben beat you? You’re being cheap again?”

Mike: “...”

Ben Schaffer laughed and broke into a game.

At this time, Tammy came over and said goodbye to Avery: "Jun is drunk and crazy, I'll take him back first. I'll see if I can come over in the afternoon."

Avery got up from the chair and sent them away.

"When he was drinking just now, I persuaded him to drink less, but he didn't listen." Avery called the security personnel, supported Jun, and continued to say to Tammy, "Ben Schaffer said that he was drinking for the sake of drumming. Get up the courage to find you."

Tammy said calmly: "I know. He is outside and cowards to death in front of me."

Avery: "Is he so afraid of you?"

Tammy explained, "It's mainly because I have a bad temper. I'm angry, and I can't help it. In addition, my dad is also violent, so he is not only afraid of me, but also of my dad."

"It's better that he doesn't want to Break up with you. It's so cruel that he wants to break up with you. He doesn't have to be afraid of you and his uncle." Avery looked back at Jun with a smile.

As a result, Jun smiled at her, and extended his hand to make an OK gesture.

Jun's not that drunk, he's pretending to be drunk.

Chapter 1519

Avery understood what Jun meant, and immediately said to Tammy: "Don't come here in the afternoon. You bring Jun back to rest, and when he wakes up, you can have a good talk. It's not only bad for you to continue the cold war like this and it is not good for the children. I still think of ways to solve the problems you are facing."

"Simply put, it can be solved by solving it." Tammy said without restraint, "unless my mother-in-law dies."

Afterwards, Jun coughed violently.

Tammy immediately looked at him.

Jun immediately leaned his head on the shoulder of the security guard, looking like he wanted to die.

“Ha! Even if you’re drunk, you know I’m talking sh*t. What a good son!” Tammy sneered.

Avery knew that she had always been stubborn, so she continued to explain: “If Jun is not filial, you will not look down on him. There must be a solution. You go back first and calm down.”

Tammy: “Where are you going? I don’t want to go to his house!”

Avery said, “Didn’t Jun come to you on his own initiative? Then go back to your house. When the two of you have sorted out the problems, I will solve the problems between you and your mother-in-law.”

“Okay. Jun looks so drunk, I can’t ignore him.” Tammy said with a look of disgust, and pressed the elevator button, “Avery, don’t send him off. With the help of security, I have no problem here.”

Avery: “Well Let me know when you get home.”

Tammy: “Okay.”

After Tammy and Jun entered the elevator, the elevator door slowly closed.

Tammy changed her face in a second, stretched out her hand and pinched it hard on Jun’s arm: “Drunk?”

Jun gasped in pain, “Hey! It hurts! Stop pinching! What are you doing? When did you see it?”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“You drank a total of two glasses of wine... Can you get drunk with two glasses of wine? You can deceive outsiders. Can you deceive me?” Tammy said to the bewildered security guard.

She said, "Thank you!"

The security guard: "It's alright."

The elevator reached the first floor, and the two walked out to the parking lot.

"Tammy, have you been watching me secretly?" Jun's cheeks were slightly red, and he was secretly delighted.

"I'm watching you a-s-s. You came to me within 20 minutes of lunch, how much can you drink in 20 minutes?" Tammy glared at him and continued, "Why are you looking for me? You are shameless and skinless. You can't solve your mother's problem, so don't look for me."

"Brother Ben gave me a solution, and I think it's not bad." Jun leaned into her ear and said the solution.

Tammy's eyes suddenly brightened.

"This method is not bad." Tammy smiled and looked at his face, how she looked pleasing to the eye, "Husband, did I beat you last time? Hey, I came back from the hospital last time, and my hands were numb for a long time."

Jun remembered his experience of being slapped in public in the hospital, and the smile on his face instantly solidified.

"Tammy, are you violent? I said I didn't have a blind date with that woman, why don't you believe me? If you don't believe me, forget about it, you beat me in front of outsiders, you thought about me Do you feel that way?"

Tammy immediately lowered her head and admitted her mistake: "I can't be angry with that girl staring at me."

Jun: "You can't be angry with that girl. What are you hitting me for?"

"That girl's mother is so strong that I can't beat her." Tammy looked cowardly, "If you are really dating that girl, and you won't help me, wouldn't I have to suffer a big loss?"

Jun's temples jumped up suddenly. Originally, he was very angry, but after listening to her explanation, he became angry and laughed angrily.

Jun: "You dare to stand in front of me."

"Who told you to be my husband, you can bear it." Tammy took his arm and yawned, "I'm a little sleepy, come back to my house with me. "

Chapter 1520

"Well, how was the result of your last prenatal checkup?" Jun helped her into the car.

Tammy: "The child is still too young to see anything. I saw a small dot on the color Doppler ultrasound."

Jun: "What did the doctor say?"

"The doctor asked me to have a scheduled obstetric examination, and by the way reminded me to rest and maintain my mood. Stable." Tammy glanced at him, "Jun, if Ben Schaffer doesn't give you this idea, are you planning to never contact me?"

Jun looked embarrassed: "I'm not thinking about that. Is there a way? I can't think of a good way, how dare I contact you? Even if I contact you, you will not give me a good face."

"That's true." Tammy breathed a sigh of relief, "Husband, you really don't care about the child's surname and my surname. "

I care ..." When Jun said this, Tammy's face changed greatly. Jun held back a smile and finished what he said, "I care about you."

"Husband, you deliberately tested me just now!" Tammy hugged his head and gave him a sharp kiss on the cheek, "Husband, thank you for being so tolerant of me. I will keep your kindness to me in my heart. Next time you make me angry, I try not to do it."

Jun's mouth twitched: "Thank you wife, you are so kind."

...

Banquet hall, after lunch, Hayden wanted to go home to rest.

Layla was Hayden's follower today, and she was going home with him.

So Avery simply sent the three children home together.

Elliot stayed in the banquet hall to accompany the guests.

"Elliot, did Hayden call you today?" Ben Schaffer asked.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Elliot: "He was about to call me, but a phone call happened to come in. He was interrupted."

Ben Schaffer said enviously, "It's a coincidence. But since he doesn't hate you anymore, he will call you sooner or later. I didn't envy you before, but now I see your son and daughter being so good, and suddenly I start to envy you."

"It's too early to be envious. Hayden didn't say that he didn't hate me. It was Avery who coaxed him in the middle." Elliot knew very well that without Avery, Hayden would never give him a good face.

"With Avery to help you, it's only a matter of time before your child likes you." Ben Schaffer said, looking not far away.

Gwen somehow caught up with Eric.

After Eric had lunch, Gwen came up to him. The two were chatting, not knowing what they were talking about.

"I really envy Eric. He has a beautiful face. Every woman who sees him has eyes that glow." Ben Schaffer's expression was sour, and his tone was even more sour.

Elliot chuckled: "Now you want children and wife, and you don't hide it at all."

"Yeah, I'm excited by you. We are about the same age, but you have three children and your wife is young and beautiful." Ben Schaffer said more and more sad, "Now I feel that time passes so fast, especially when I see young people like

Eric and Gwen, I feel more and more uncomfortable. It seems to belong to my best era. , it has passed.”

Elliot: “You are too pessimistic.”

“Of course you are not pessimistic. Your wife and children are on the stove, and now you are the happiest person.” Ben Schaffer said that his head became more dizzy, “I’ll take a nap, or else I can’t hold it in the afternoon.”

After Ben Schaffer left, Chad came to accompany Elliot and said, “Boss, do you want to take a rest in the guest room?”

Elliot: “Can’t sleep.”

“Hayden returned to Aryadelle, are you too happy?” Chad asked, “You will have enough time to repair your relationship with Hayden.”

” No. ” Elliot really wanted to drink. When Avery was there, he didn’t dare to drink it, but now that she is home, he wants to drink some, “I want a glass of champagne.”

Chad: “Can you drink now? Probably not.”

Elliot: “It’s fine to drink less.”

“I’ll get it for you.” Chad went to the bar and brought him a glass of champagne, “You drink less, otherwise there will be wine Smell on you, Avery can smell it.”

Chapter 1521

Elliot took the glass and said calmly: “It’s okay. Even if she knows I drink, she won’t say anything.”

Chad sat down beside him and asked, “You don’t look very happy.”

“The woman called me and said she was my biological mother.” After taking a sip of wine, Elliot explained the reason for his unhappiness, “Before Nathan died, he told me that my biological mother was the escort girl in the dance hall.”

Chad Shocked: “How did this woman find you?”

“She still remembers Nathan. And she said that she saw my picture and said that I looked a lot like her when I was young.” Elliot put down the wine glass and turned on the phone.

After the call, the woman sent him an artistic photo of her youth.

The woman in the photo has three-dimensional and delicate facial features, and her eyebrows and eyes are full of charm. She was a very beautiful woman.

Chad took a deep breath and asked, “Boss, what is she looking for you for? Is she asking you for money? Or does she want to meet you?”

“She didn’t say this directly, but said that I might be her son. She can do a paternity test with me.” Elliot took another sip of his wine, “I agree.”

“Well. If you want to confirm her identity, you must do a paternity test. Even if you look at the photos, you and her do look alike, but You still need scientific evidence.” Speaking of which, Chad remembered an important question,

“Where is she now? What kind of work is she doing?”

Elliot: “I didn’t ask. She said she would return to Aryadelle as soon as possible and go to the identification with me.”

“She is in Abroad?” Chad frowned, “How can a dancer have the opportunity to go abroad?”

Elliot: “It’s not difficult for ordinary people to go abroad. Not all people who go abroad have decent jobs.”

Chad: “You are right. Since she has contacted you, she must have a plan. But I can’t say for sure. Gwen lives with Nathan, but Gwen and Nathan are different.”

Elliot said indifferently, “Wait. Let’s talk about the identification results. Even if she is really my mother, I can’t recognize her.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“Well. No matter what you decide, I will support you.” Chad asked, “Have you

said this matter to Avery?"

"I'll tell her at night. She is very happy today, and I don't want to use this kind of mess to affect her mood."

"She is really happy today. She always smiles when she sees everyone. I haven't seen her happy face for a long time." Chad smiled.

At night.

After sending the guests away, Avery helped Elliot into the car.

Elliot didn't use crutches today. His legs have almost recovered, and as long as he does rehabilitation training in the later stage, he can slowly return to normal.

After getting in the car, Avery asked him, "You didn't rest at noon today, are you exhausted?"

Elliot: "It's okay. It's definitely not as tired as you have children."

Avery: "Robert doesn't stick to me anymore after he has older brother and sister."

"Well." After Elliot responded, he was silent for two seconds, and then spoke again, "The call I received this morning was not a sales call."

"Huh?" Avery didn't react for a while.

Today Robert's birthday, Elliot answered a lot of phone calls.

"There is a woman who says she is my biological mother. She wants to come back and do a paternity test with me." Elliot told the business.

Avery: "Your biological mother?"

Elliot: "Well."

Avery quickly adjusted her mood: "Oh, if you are willing to do a paternity test with her, then do one."

Chapter 1522

Avery didn't take this matter to heart. No matter what Elliot's attitude towards

this biological mother is, she respects and accepts it. Because she believed that when he made a choice, he must think carefully.

In the banquet hall, some people were drinking and chatting.

Because Gwen lived in a hotel, she stayed in the banquet hall and played with her mobile phone, but didn't leave.

Ben Schaffer couldn't bear to see her alone, so he walked in front of her.

Ben: "Are you waiting for me?"

Hearing Ben Schaffer's voice, Gwen immediately raised her head and asked inexplicably, "What am I waiting for?"

"I was joking with you. I knew you would frown upon hearing this." Ben Schaffer thought it was funny.

"You're happy to make me angry?" Gwen put away her phone and got up from her chair.

"Aren't you really angry? I'm really joking with you." Ben Schaffer followed in her footsteps, "Where do you live? I'll take you back."

Gwen: "No, because I'll stay in this hotel."

"Oh, no wonder you weren't in a hurry to leave just now." Ben Schaffer followed her out of the banquet hall, "How long will you stay here? When will you return to Bridgedale? Your big brother knows you are in Bridgedale, has he ever looked for you?"

"Why you questioned me so much?" Gwen glanced at him out of the corner of her eyes, "Are you panicking from eating too much?"

"Didn't I hope you could stay for a few more days?" Ben Schaffer scratched his head, "I want the person who caused your miscarriage to come and apologize to you in person."(source: infobagh.com)

"No! I really don't need to. I didn't want that child much. She helped me abort it,

so I could concentrate on my career. I am very grateful to her now." Gwen had already thought about it.

When she miscarried, the child was just budding, and the damage to her and the child was the least.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

"Do you really think so?" Ben Schaffer felt a little uncomfortable. Because he really wanted that child. The child was gone, and he was lost for a long time.

"I didn't think so, what did you think?" Gwen asked back, "Are you going to come to my room with me?"

Ben was stunned for a moment, his face flushed with drunkenness: "I want to chat with you. If you are worried, you can open the door."

"Do you have a serious desire to talk? What are you going to tell me? You are talking outside." Gwen originally wanted to reject him, but looked at him cautiously. Strict look, somehow softened.(source: infobagh.com)

"You didn't answer any of the questions I asked you just now."

"I'll stay for about a week. But if there's nothing wrong here, I might go to the training ahead of time." Gwen entered the elevator and pressed the floor where she lived, "As for my eldest brother, he didn't contact me. Didn't you give him a sum of money? He probably won't remember his sister until the money runs out."

Ben: "Oh oh... So, you two brother and sister don't have a good relationship."(source: infobagh.com)

Gwen gave him a deep look and said, "There is too much age difference, there is a generation gap. It's like I have a generation gap with you."

Ben Schaffer showed a look that was uglier than crying Laughing, "Why didn't I think there was a generation gap between us."

“Are all of you old men so changeable?” Gwen couldn’t understand him, “Didn’t you dislike me before? I’m far away from you, it’s not the right fit. Are you on your mind?”(source: infobagh.com)

“You misunderstood me, really misunderstood me. I never despised you... I regarded you as my sister at first, and hoped that you would listen to my plan, but you didn’t. , so we have differences and contradictions. In fact, this is not a generation gap.” Ben Schaffer explained to her patiently.

“What about now?” Gwen looked at his red face and asked, “What do you think of me now?”

Ben Schaffer didn’t expect her to be so direct, he couldn’t stand it. He pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose and took a deep breath: “Do you want to hear the truth or a lie?”

“If you tell me the truth, I will tell you the truth, if you lie to me, I will tell you the truth. Just lying to you...you choose.” Gwen shifted her gaze to the elevator display.

With a ‘ding’ sound, the elevator reached the designated floor.

Chapter 1523

The two came out of the elevator one after the other.

Gwen took out the room card from her bag, and Ben Schaffer followed her step by step.

Ben: “Gwen, I think I quite like your character...”

“Oh, when I wasn’t Hayden’s aunt, no matter how you looked at me, I was not pleasing to the eye, and I felt bad everywhere, now I’m Aunt of Hayden, you start to like my character.”

Ben Schaffer: “...”

Gwen opened the door, pushed open the door, and walked in.

“If you’re not afraid that I will continue to bully you, you can come in.” Gwen stood in the room and looked at him with a defiant expression.

Ben Schaffer hesitated for a few seconds, then strode towards her.

With a ‘bang’, Gwen closed the door.

“Aren’t you afraid of me?” Ben Schaffer looked at the closed door and smiled.

“What are you afraid of?” Gwen put the bag on the sofa, took a bottle of water from the small refrigerator, and twisted it open, “If we really fight, you are not necessarily my opponent.”

Ben Schaffer feeling insulted.

Gwen saw that Bew was confused, so after taking a sip of water, she took out a bottle of anti-wolf spray from her bag.

“Do you know how effective this spray is?” Gwen took the anti-wolf spray in front of him and gave him a look, “When I was in Bridgedale, an old man touched my b-u-t-t, I took out this bottle, sprayed it on his face, he immediately fell to the ground, rolled left and right, and cried...”

Ben Schaffer’s face changed greatly, and his body became stiff.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“Hahahaha! It scares you. If you don’t mess around, I won’t spray you.” Gwen put the spray down on the table, then sat beside the bed and changed her slippers.

Chapter 1524

“Besides my personality, what other strengths have you found in me? Or, what else do you like about me?” Gwen needs to find confidence from the old man.

Ben Schaffer could see that Gwen was treating him as a toy for pastime when he was lonely.

That’s all, she is willing to play with him, he should be content.

The next day, 8 a.m.

Star River Villa.

All member of the family were sitting at the table and having breakfast.

“Elliot, the temperature has turned cold recently. I plan to take Hayden Layla out to buy autumn and winter clothes later.” Avery said to Elliot.

Elliot: “Well, I’ll go with you.”

“What are you kidding. You told me last night that your legs hurt a little bit, did you forget?” Avery glanced at him, “stay at home and take care of yourself.”

“Did I say last night that my legs hurt?” Elliot couldn’t remember.

“Yes! When I pressed your leg last night, I asked you if it hurt, and you said a little.” Avery told the details to his face.

Elliot suddenly remembered: “That’s because you were a little bit too strong at the time.”

“I didn’t use it.” After Avery finished speaking, she changed her tone, “I only used a little bit of force. If your legs are fine, I can’t use that bit of force at all. I don’t care for you.”

“Okay, you guys go out, I’ll stay at home.” Elliot compromised with grief.

After breakfast, Avery took the two children out the door.

After playing with Robert for a while, Elliot went to the study and opened the notebook. After a while, the phone he put on the table rang.

Elliot picked up the phone and saw the number from yesterday. He frowned slightly and answered the phone.

“Elliot, I’ve already arrived in Aryadelle. When are you free, let’s meet.” A woman’s voice came from the phone.

“Where are you now?” Elliot glanced at the time.

It was 10: a.m. in the morning.

Chapter 1525

"I'm in the hotel. Do you want us to have dinner together at noon." The woman asked cautiously.

"There's no need for that. If you want to meet, then go to the appraisal center." Elliot said indifferently, "I'll send you the location."

On the other side of the phone, the woman was silent for two seconds, then replied, "Okay. "

She didn't say anything other than a 'good' word.

After hanging up, Elliot sent the location of the identification center, then got up and came out of the study, ready to go out.

Seeing that Elliot was going out, Mrs. Cooper immediately asked, "Sir, where are you going? Didn't Avery let you rest at home?"

"I'll tell her." Elliot changed his shoes in front of the shoe cabinet, "I'll look for it later."

Mrs. Cooper: "Okay."

After Elliot went out, Mrs. Cooper immediately called Avery and told her about him going out.

In Mrs. Cooper's mind, Avery is the mistress of the family, and she should know everything about the family.

"Okay, I see. Elliot hasn't contacted me yet. I'll wait and see if he tells me at noon." Avery was in the clothing store, watching the two children try on clothes.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

"Well."

After talking on the phone, Avery took a photo in the direction of the two children and sent it to Elliot.

Avery wanted to see if Elliot would tell her why he went out.

After the photo was posted, she walked up to the two children.

“Mom, who are you calling?” Layla asked.

“Mrs. Cooper called. Said your father was out.” Avery said truthfully.

“Why did he go out? Didn’t you let him rest at home? Why is he disobedient?”

What if his leg hurts again?!” Layla frowned and was distressed and angry.

“Your father’s legs are much better. There is no problem with walking.” Avery

said to Layla with a smile, “How about this coat on you? Do you like it?”

“I like everything, but my brother thinks that the wardrobe told me not to buy so

many.” Layla took off her coat, “Mom, let’s buy that purple coat just now. I like

purple lately.”(source: infobagh.com)

“Okay. Except for that purple one, You can buy two more. Last year’s clothes are probably too small. When you go home, Mom will sort out your old clothes, and we can donate those that can’t be worn.”

“My brother’s clothes will definitely not be able to wear anymore. My brother has grown a lot taller.” Layla glanced at her brother, “Buy some new clothes for my brother too.”

“Yeah.”

The two children continued to choose clothes.

Avery turned on the phone and saw Elliot’s reply: [I’m going to the appraisal center for appraisal now, and I’ll go to you when I’m done.]

Avery: [That woman has returned to Aryadelle?]

Elliot: [Hmm.]

Avery hesitated for a while, and replied: [Do you want to have a meal with her?]

Elliot: [No need for now. Wait until the results come out.]

Avery: [Good.]

Identification Center.

After Elliot arrived at the lobby, he waited for about 10 minutes. A taxi stopped outside, and a middle-aged woman in a brown trench coat and sunglasses got off.

After she got off the station and stabilized, she took off the sunglasses on the bridge of her nose.(source: infobagh.com)

Elliot watched the woman from a distance in the hall. His heart was beating violently uncontrollably!

Chapter 1526

Elliot had a strong premonition in his heart that this woman might really be his biological mother. If it is counterfeit, never dare to come to the appraisal center to appraise it with him.

The woman quickly entered the hall.

After seeing Elliot, The woman immediately walked up to him: "Hello Elliot, my name is Sofia Hertz. I don't know if Nathan has mentioned me to you."

Elliot looked at her face , Word by word: "No."

Nathan has played with too many women, and there are many illegitimate children.

How could he possibly remember the names of those women.

He was able to raise Zion and Gwen, which is a great gift of kindness.

"Yes, he has too many women. It's normal not to remember me." Sofia laughed at herself, "You should dislike him, right? When he was sentenced to death, you didn't help him. According to your ability, you want to save him, he can definitely be saved."

Sofia's question made Elliot frown.

"Aren't you living abroad?" Elliot wondered.

Sofia's face turned red with a swish, her eyes were nervous and guilty: "I, after I

suspected that you were my son, I was willing to check your condition..."

"Let's do the appraisal first." Elliot looked at her.

Sofia's facial features are very beautiful, and it can be seen that she was a beauty when she was young.

Elliot didn't know how old she was now. The wrinkles on her face were a little deep, which seemed to go against the brand-name clothes and big-name bags on her body.

Under normal circumstances, wealthier women are very willing to spend money on beauty and maintenance.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Sofia was carrying the bag, but there was no trace of maintenance on her face.

Sofia followed behind Elliot to take a test sample.

Soon after the samples were taken, the staff informed them that the results would be available in about three days.

"How much is this check? Where do I pay the bill?" Sofia opened her bag and took out her mobile phone, "I'll pay the bill."

Elliot: "I've already paid."

Sofia's face flashed an embarrassed blush, her eyes dodged. She was willing to look away from his face again: "...Aren't you busy? Then go get busy! When the results come out, let me know."

"Well."

When Elliot did, he also looked at her. He already had results in his mind.

The woman in front of him was most likely his mother.

Just like Layla and Avery look alike, even if there is no DNA test, they can know that Layla is Avery's daughter.

If Elliot has nothing to do with Sofia, how could he be similar to Sofia?

After coming out of the identification center, he got into the car.

The driver asked, "Boss, where are you going?"

Elliot looked out of the car window. Sofia was standing on the side of the street and seemed to be waiting for a taxi.

Seeing that he didn't answer, the driver turned around and asked again: "Boss, are you going home?"

Elliot came back to his senses: "Don't go home."

Elliot turned on his mobile phone, dialed Avery, and asked where she was.

"We're still shopping for clothes! Why don't you go to order a restaurant first, and then go look for you when we finish buying clothes." Avery said.

"Okay. Where do you buy clothes? I'll go to order a restaurant near you."

Avery told him the location and asked, "How did you feel when you saw the woman who said she was your biological mother?"

Elliot pondered for a few seconds and Replied: "I'm a lot like her."

Avery was stunned.

Elliot said this, indicating that he had already determined in his heart that the woman was his mother.

"Are you going to take it or..." Avery hesitatedly ask this question.

"I don't know. I'm in a mess right now. She's completely different from Nathan. I need to think about it.

Chapter 1527

Elliot met Sofia today, and the brief contact between the two was different from what he imagined.

Sofia was like a simple old woman, without so much scheming and shrewdness.

She came to him, perhaps not for money, but for that affection.

She didn't want him when she was young, maybe because Nathan forcibly took

him away, or because she didn't have the ability to support him.

If she wasn't like Nathan, he wouldn't have such strong malice towards her.

During lunch, Elliot didn't talk to Avery about Sofia. There is no need to let the child know about this before the results come out.

After dinner, when they got home, and the two children went to take a nap, the two of them started chatting.(source: infobagh.com)

"Do you have her photo? I'm curious, are you two really that similar?" Avery peeled an orange and divided him in half.

"There is no photo of her now." Elliot showed her the photo of Sofia when he was young. "Actually, it is more obvious from the photo of her when she was young."

Avery glanced at her and nodded immediately: "At a glance, it is true. Your eyes and nose are similar to hers."

"Well." Elliot put down the phone and ate the oranges she gave, "After taking the test sample today, she wanted to pay, but I stopped her."

"Okay, it means that she probably didn't meet you for your money."

"I can't tell. It takes a long time to know what kind of person the other party is."

Elliot ate the oranges.

"This orange is sweet and sour. If Sofia is really your mother, and she is a good person, you can actually recognize her. Although you don't say it, I know that you yearn for family affection. You can be seen from the attitude towards Shea. Although Shea is not your sister, but because we grew up together and have feelings, this relationship is stronger than blood relationship. "(source: infobagh.com)

"What I long for is not the relatives who came out halfway." He wiped his hands with a wet tissue.

“Well, I understand your feelings. When the results come out, if she’s really your mother, let’s see what she wants! If she wants to meet you, you can give her a chance and you can get along more.” Avery said, “Anyway, you’re not busy right now.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Elliot was thinking about other things.(source: infobagh.com)

Avery took another orange from the fruit bowl and peeled it slowly: “Elliot, what are you thinking about?”

“She is carrying a Hermes bag. The clothes on her body are also very good.”

Elliot expressed his doubts, “But her words and deeds are submissive, and the skin on her face is very loose, so she may not take care of it.”

Avery analyzed, “Oh...she is submissive, maybe she is a little afraid of you.

Some people Pay attention to maintenance, some people don’t. Also, some people’s skin will be a little tighter, while some people’s skin is easy to loose no matter how well maintained.”

“Well.”

“Elliot, you are so cautious, it shows that you are right She had expectations.

Unlike Nathan before, you were particularly annoyed with him. You didn’t care what clothes he wore or what his skin was like.”(source: infobagh.com)

“Because Nathan came to me and asked me for money. Sofia didn’t.” Elliot smiled bitterly, “Although I’m not short of money, I don’t want to be used as an ATM.”

“Hahaha, don’t worry, no one can use you as an ATM.” Avery wanted to say that his strong personality and With a vigilant personality, ordinary people simply cannot take advantage of him.

Elliot looked at her with deep eyes: “you can be a child.”

Avery: "..."

She was a little confused by his sudden love words.

"Sleepy or not, do you want to take a nap?" Elliot saw that she was stunned, so he changed the subject.

Avery stuffed an orange into her mouth, "I'm not very sleepy, maybe I've had enough sleep recently. I want to go to work at the company next Monday."

Ellio has no objection.

Avery has been with him at home for a long time.

Chapter 1528

By the way, you said before that it suddenly became dark. Has this happened recently?" Elliot kept this matter in his mind, but he didn't ask because she didn't say anything similar in the follow-up.

Now Avery decided to go to work, so Elliot had to make sure she was okay.

"Not lately. It must have been too tiring the previous time."

"Do you still need a re-examination?" Elliot suggested, "Why don't you go for a re-examination next Monday?"

Avery said, "I've re-examined before, no problem. I don't like going to the hospital very much. Although I'm a doctor, I'm a little bit taboo, just like ordinary people. As long as there is no physical pain, I won't go to the hospital if I don't go to the hospital."

Elliot: "But some diseases do not have pain in the early stage. "

Avery raised her eyebrows, "Yes. But I have a physical examination every year. We had a physical examination in the first half of this year, and we did it together."

"Well." Elliot was relieved, "You want to sleep with me, Is it?"

Avery glanced at the shopping bag on the table and said, "Go to bed first. I want

to organize the child's wardrobe. Otherwise there will be no place to put new clothes."

"I'm bored." Avery had no choice but to tell the truth, "Go to sleep. If I'm sleepy later, I'll go to bed."

"Okay." Elliot got up from the sofa, thought about it, and decided to ask. "What is Hayden's attitude towards me now?"

"I didn't talk to him about you. If he didn't take the initiative to talk about you, I'm afraid that if I mentioned you to him, it would make him feel rebellious." After eating the oranges, Avery also stood up, "Don't worry, Hayden is not going abroad now, you can meet every day."

With Avery comfort, Elliot restless mood stabilized.

After Elliot went back to the bedroom, Avery walked towards the child's room.

Hayden and Layla were sleeping in separate beds.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Elliot said that when the children are ten years old, let them sleep in separate rooms.

Avery asked Layla the question, and Layla resisted a little.

Because Layla had slept with her brother since she was a child, it took them a long time to coax them to sleep in separate beds.

But Layla is growing every day, and maybe by the time she's ten years old, she won't resist this question.

Avery entered the children's room. The two children were already asleep. They slept very deeply.

Avery opened the cabinet and took out all the clothes inside. The two of them grew too fast, and almost all of these clothes could not be worn. She carried stacks of clothes out of the room.

There are a lot of clothes in it, even the hangtags are not cut.

In addition to buying clothes for children, Tammy also buys clothes for children.

After carrying the clothes to the living room, she made Tammy a video call.

“Tammy, don’t buy clothes for your children in the future. You see so many new clothes, and the tags are not cut. The two of them can’t wear them anymore.”

Avery said regretfully.

Tammy looked at the piles of clothes and laughed: “You don’t want them to me.”

Avery: “Are you sure you don’t want them?”

“Yes! Didn’t you say that the tags were not cut? But the old clothes of Layla and Hayden are you? It can also be delivered.” After Tammy and Jun reconciled, they were in a good mood.

Avery felt dizzy: “Did you not count the age difference between my child and yours? It will be almost ten years before your child can wear these clothes.

Chapter 1529

Tammy: “F*ck! Ten years later... that’s fine. You donate it. Otherwise it would be too wasteful to throw it away.”

“Well, I plan to go out and organize the donation.” Avery couldn’t help laughing and said, “Jun go home with you and live with you, what’s your mother-in-law’s reaction?”

“Do you think my mother-in-law can’t help but come to her precious son?”

Tammy laughed and said, “I forgot to tell you last night. My mother-in-law hasn’t been discharged from the hospital yet. I heard that Jun was depressed

yesterday, so he came to my house immediately and planned to ask a teacher to ask the guilt. In front of my mother-in-law, Jun said that he’s depressed, my

mother-in-law doesn’t believe it hahahaha!”(source: infobagh.com)

Avery: “Hahaha! Auntie probably knows Jun better, and knows that Jun’s personality is more optimistic...”

“Well, even if the sky falls, Jun will not be depressed. I’ve been with him for so long, and he’s never had insomnia. Every time I quarrel with him, I’m so angry that I can’t sleep, but he slept on the bed without being affected at all. The only time he had insomnia was the first time I talked to him. He said when he was divorced. He said he couldn’t sleep at that time, so he asked the doctor to prescribe sleeping pills. This guy was a little sick, so he went to the doctor. He is so afraid of death, how can he be depressed?”(source: infobagh.com)

Avery corrected her: “Insomnia and depression are two different things.”

“I think it’s the same. Depression manifests itself as being unhappy and pessimistic. But as long as people sleep well, their spirits are not much worse.”

“It makes sense. Many patients with depression have symptoms of insomnia.”

Avery put her mobile phone on the table, organized her clothes.

Tammy spoke eloquently, “Isn’t my mother-in-law not believing in Jun’s depression? Jun knew that his mother wouldn’t believe him, so he was prepared. He directly took out a bottle of treatment. Depression medicine, take medicine in front of your f*cking face.”

Avery immediately looked up at the screen when she heard this: “Do you really take it?”

“Haha, the vitamin tablets in the bottle. Hahaha! He doesn’t have depression, how could he really let him take that kind of medicine. But my mother-in-law didn’t know. My mother-in-law was so frightened that she was stunned. ” Tammy remembered the scene from last night and whispered.

Avery: “So have you reconciled with your mother-in-law?”(source: infobagh.com)

Tammy’s laughter subsided, “No! we can’t reconcile. As long as she doesn’t force Jun, that’s fine. Last night my mother-in-law held Jun and cried for a long time. ...After crying, she didn’t say anything and left with my father-in-law. I don’t

think she would force Jun.”

Avery: “That’s good.”

“Where’s Elliot? Where’s your child? Why is your house so quiet?” Tammy asked.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“They’re taking a nap. I can’t sleep, so I packed the children’s clothes.” Avery was talking, and Mrs. Cooper came over with a few cardboard boxes.

Mrs. Cooper said, “Avery, take a break, I’ll clean up. Robert fell asleep just now.”

Avery was a little tired, so she stood up. Probably after squatting for a long time, she suddenly stood up, resulting in the lack of blood supply to her brain, her head was dizzy, and her body was unstable.(source: infobagh.com)

She quickly held onto the sofa and breathed a sigh of relief.

“Avery, what’s wrong with you?” Mrs. Cooper hurriedly walked to her side and asked.

Tammy also saw that Avery almost fell just now, and asked loudly, “Avery, are you okay?”

“I’m fine...” Avery immediately stood up and looked at the video call, “I just stood up suddenly, So I’m a little dizzy.”

Tammy said, “Are you anemic? You need to make up more for anemia. Let Mrs. Cooper cook you more delicious food.”

Avery: “Well. I’m going to take a nap and hang up first.”(source: infobagh.com)

“It is good.”

After Avery hung up the video, Mrs. Cooper said with a worried look: “Avery, why don’t you go to the hospital to check to see if you are really anemic. The food you usually eat is not bad. If you are really anemic, ask the doctor to prescribe it for you. Order some medicine.”

Avery: "I'm much better now. I didn't pay attention just now, so I shouldn't have gotten up abruptly."

Mrs. Cooper said, "Well. Go to bed! I'll pack these clothes."(source: infobagh.com)

Master bedroom.

Elliot was already asleep, and his sleeping appearance was very quiet and peaceful.

Avery walked to the bed and sat down, looking at his handsome face up close, the more she looked at it, the more she liked it, and the more she looked at the spirit, the better.

Chapter 1530

Seeing Avery sleeping so soundly, Elliot really couldn't bear to call her to get up. Coming out of the bedroom, he saw several large cardboard boxes in the living room.

Mrs. Cooper said, "Sir, these are the old clothes of Layla and Hayden. Avery said to donate these clothes. I forgot to ask her where to donate. I asked the bodyguard to remove the box, otherwise it would take up too much space. It's over." (source: infobagh.com)

Elliot: "Donate to the poor mountainous area. I'll find the contact information."

After that, Elliot sat on the sofa and turned on his mobile phone.

Mrs. Cooper went to prepare a fresh-cut fruit plate for him.

Elliot's company donates money to impoverished mountainous areas every year. But this has always been done by the people in the finance department.

He called the finance department and asked for the contact information over the mountain.

The staff of the finance department immediately called up the relevant

information: “Boss, there are several charitable associations and schools in poverty-stricken areas that our counterparts donate to, or I will send them to you.”

Elliot: “Well.”

After speaking on the phone, Elliot quickly accepted to a detailed table.

He has hardly ever been to impoverished areas, only when Robert was born prematurely and needed blood transfusion, he went to impoverished mountainous areas to ask for blood.(source: infobagh.com)

His thoughts were suddenly pulled far away. Somehow, he suddenly thought that if his child grew up in such an environment, he didn't know what the child would become, and whether the child would grow up alive and well.

In poor mountainous areas, three meals a day were a problem. Not to mention how backward the medical environment was.

The unevenness of this world, Elliot has always deeply understood. So for the sake of his family, he must live well and work hard.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

After he glanced at the form, he felt that it was not enough to just donate some old clothes. He re-allocated it to the finance department, “Is Ben Schaffer here?”

“The chief financial officer is not here today.”

“I'll transfer 5 million from my personal account later. You guys will cooperate with the purchasing department to buy school supplies and donate them to schools in the mountains. I still have some old clothes here, and we will send them over when the time comes.”

“Okay, boss.”

Born in such a place, there was only one way to change one's fate, and that was to study.

3 days later.

Tate Industries.

Avery came out of the conference room after making an exception. Back at the office, she was very thirsty, so she picked up the water glass and took a gulp of water.(source: infobagh.com)

The phone on the table suddenly rang.

Avery immediately picked up her phone and saw that it was Elliot calling.

The corners of her mouth twitched involuntarily and she picked up the phone.

His deep voice suddenly flowed through the electric waves.

“Avery, let’s have dinner together at noon.”

She was stunned for a moment: “Yes! Can you eat outside? Why is he so solemn all of a sudden?”

Avery felt that Elliot’s tone was a little unusual.

“The results of my identification with Sofia have come out.” Elliot replied.

Chapter 1531

At noon.

Avery came to the restaurant ordered by Elliot and met with Sofia.

After she sat down beside Elliot, she couldn’t help looking at Sofia.

Elliot said on the phone that the identification results showed that Sofia was his mother.

“Are you Avery?” Sofia had a kind and restrained smile on her face, “You are so beautiful.”

Avery was also a little restrained, so she tried to find a topic: “Auntie, you live in Bridgedale? When did you go to Bridgedale?”

Sofia lowered her eyes and thought for a moment: “I’ve been there for quite a few years. This matter is a bit complicated... I was smuggled over to work as a

gangster back then, but I didn't expect that I was lucky. I met my future husband there. I didn't use the identity of Sofia there."

Elliot's doubts were explained. He sent someone to check on Sofia in Bridgedale, but found no information.

"Then did your husband come with you?" Avery asked.

Sofia shook her head: "He passed away the year before. In fact, I saw Elliot on the news before. When I saw Elliot, I thought he looked alike to me, but I didn't dare to think about it, because I couldn't climb high. I found out that Elliot's biological father is Nathan, and I started to doubt it."

"Well, let's eat first. Otherwise, the food will be cold." Avery said with a smile.

They eat western food.

Because Sofia came back from Bridgedale, she was afraid that she was not used to Aryadelle's food taste.

Avery picked up the knife and fork, ready to cut the steak.

At this time, Elliot handed her the cut steak.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

The two of them were talking just now, and Elliot was silently cutting the steak.

They both ordered the same meal, so when Elliot handed her the plate, she took it without hesitation.

Sofia picked up the knife and fork and cut the steak seriously.

Elliot looked at her from the corner of his eyes.

Avery sliced the steak with too much force, causing the blade and plate to screech.

She seemed to be in a hurry, her face turned red, and the movements of her hands became more and more awkward.

"Auntie, are you a little nervous?" Avery saw this and broke the embarrassment,

“Don’t be nervous, Elliot doesn’t have any ill will towards you. Otherwise, he won’t agree to eat with you.”

Sofia stopped her hand with the knife. With a stiff smile on her face, she said, “I am indeed a little nervous... After all, I am humble... and Elliot is so... successful.”

“Auntie, don’t said to be like this. We can’t decide our origin, and we can’t change our destiny in many cases. Most people are mediocre all their lives. Elliot will not deny you because of your past.”

“Avery, you speak so nicely. Sofia looked at her with envy, “I heard that you are a very good doctor. It’s amazing that you have such high achievements at such a young age.”

Avery’s cheeks flushed with praise: “Auntie, why don’t you have such high achievements?” I’ll cut it for you.”

“No, no, I can cut it, but today my fingers are not very good.” Sofia smiled and declined, then lowered her head and continued to cut the steak.

“Auntie, take the liberty to ask, how old are you this year?” Avery asked after eating a piece of beef.

“Ah... I just turned 53 this year.” Sofia looked embarrassed when she answered this question, “When I was born, I just dropped out of school and came to work, and Nathan lied with his eloquent words.”

Avery was shocked. She didn’t expect Sofia to be so young.

Chapter 1532

But the wrinkles on her face, she felt weathered and looked older than her actual age.

“After I gave birth, I had to go to work and couldn’t take care of the child. So after Elliot was born, it was Nathan’s mother who took care of me.” Sofia recalled the

past, "After I have saved some money, I went and asked Nathan to see the child, but Nathan refused to show me. Later, Nathan changed his contact information, and I couldn't find him. Fortunately, I knew his name."

"This Nathan die, it's so bad." Avery is also a mother now, so after hearing what Sofia said, she was furious, "A person like him will die."

Sofia's eyes flickered and her lips moved, as if she wanted to pick her up. In the end, nothing was said.

The atmosphere turned cold for a moment.

Elliot looked at Avery: "Would you like something else?"

Avery used a fork to fork the broccoli on the plate: "That's enough. Ask Auntie if she want something else."

Elliot was silent.

Sofia hurriedly said, "I can eat these."

"Auntie, you don't have to be polite to us. I don't think you like steak very much.

There are other main dishes on the menu. You can order whatever you want."

Avery handed the menu to Sofia.

Seeing Avery's enthusiasm, Sofia took over the menu with a smile and ordered a plate of fried rice with eggs.

"Your taste is still a habit here." Avery smiled.

"Yeah." Sofia put down the menu, not wanting to talk more about her eating habits.

"Auntie, what's your plan next? Do you work in Bridgedale?" Avery wanted to know more about her thoughts.

Sofia shook her head: "I mainly live on the savings my husband left behind."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

"Then do you plan to go back to Bridgedale, or stay here?" Avery continued to

ask.

Sofia: "This... Of course I want to stay here, after all my husband is dead."

Avery: "Do you and your husband have children?"

Sofia: "My husband and I have no children, But he and his ex-wife have a daughter. His daughter is already married."

"Oh, if you want to stay in Aryadelle, you can." Avery said in a relaxed tone, "If you have any difficulties in the future, you can tell us."

"I , I don't have any difficulties... The legacy my husband left me is enough for me to spend... As long as I can see you from time to time, I will be very satisfied." A smile appeared on Sofia's face.

It's just this smile that looks a bit reluctant. She has something to say. But every time she felt that she was going to say something important next, what she said was nothing that hurt or itchy.

After lunch, Avery offered to take Sofia back to the hotel, but she refused.

After watching her get into a taxi, Avery looked up at Elliot and asked, "How do you feel?"

"How about you?" Elliot didn't know how he felt.

Because he felt so weird.

Avery opened the door, got in the car, sat firmly, and answered his question: "I feel that Sofia has a lot of thoughts. She said that she had no problem and didn't need our help, but she looked like she was in trouble."

"It's not the same bag as the bag three days ago." Elliot expressed his doubts,

"Today's bag is also from Hermes. If it is genuine, the price is not cheap."

"I finally understand that you were with her three days ago . What you said, you said her skin was not well maintained. She was only 53 years old, but she looked very older."

“She and Nathan may not be as simple as she said.” Elliot pointed out another point of doubt, “She asked me three days ago why I didn’t save Nathan. It’s not like she shows us that she has no shortage of money.”

Chapter 1533

Avery deeply agrees.

Avery: “Although Sofia has many doubts, I don’t think she is a bad person.”

“Well.” Elliot had seen her three days ago.

After these two meetings, although he felt that she was a little suspicious, he also felt that there was a lingering pitiful aura about her.

He wouldn’t deliberately divide people into three, six, and nine classes, but he subconsciously believed that even if Sofia was wearing a famous brand, carrying a Hermes bag, and trying to look like a lady, her words and deeds would not deceive people.

“Elliot, let’s not think about it so much for now. After you meet her a few more times, maybe you will know why she is like this.” Avery thinks that although Sofia is a little strange but she is not the kind of aggressive person.

No matter what was in Sofia’s heart, she should not harm them.

“I’m afraid that she will be used.” Elliot expressed his concerns, “If someone with a heart knows that she is my biological mother, someone will definitely want to use her hands to create trouble.”

Avery nodded: “Tell me your aunt’s number and I’ll talk to her more. Let her be on guard.”

“Well.” After sending her the number, Elliot asked, “Are you going home or going back to the company?”

Avery touched her stomach, she said, “I’m not full.”

Elliot: “Would you like to go to the restaurant just now? You can also change to

another one.”

“I don’t want to eat Western food.” Avery smiled, “I saw my aunt eating egg fried rice just now, I think So fragrant. But I want to eat hot and sour noodles now.”

Elliot has never eaten hot and sour noodles outside, but this simple snack should be able to be cooked in any restaurant.

“I know that there is a shop whose hot and sour noodles are particularly authentic.” After Avery said this, she immediately reported the driver’s address.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

After searching the store name on the mobile map, the driver drove the car towards the destination.

“This store is near the high school I used to study...” Avery said, seeming to think of something, but she quickly brought it over with other words, “Now I think of life in high school, in addition to endless questions, I don’t seem to have any other memories.”

“Your college entrance examination scores seem to be good.” Elliot had investigated her information before.

“My score can be used to get into a better key university. I want to go to a medical school in another province, or go abroad, but my dad doesn’t agree.” Avery still felt a little pain in her heart when she talked about this, “My dad didn’t want to hindering me. He said he was reluctant for me to leave him. Although he usually doesn’t care much about me. I am his daughter after all.”

“I understand. If Layla wants to leave me to study far away, I will also be reluctant. Elliot said, “Jack is usually quite busy.”

Avery: “Well. He is a workaholic. I asked you to spend more time with the children at home because I lacked fatherly love in my childhood.”

The two arrived at the hot and sour noodle shop near the high school.

The store was still there and has been renovated and looks relatively new.

The boss and the proprietress were ready to close.

This store was only doing morning business because of its good business.

“Boss, we came here on purpose to eat noodles.” Avery said with a smile, “I used to go to school here and often came to eat noodles.”

The boss looked at her for a while, and suddenly remembered: “I remembered.

Your mother often wait for you in our store after school at noon.

Chapter 1534

Avery smiled and said, “Yes.”

Elliot immediately understood why she had to come here to eat fans.

She was thinking about her mother.

.....

After Sofia returned to the hotel, she took the room card and swiped the door open.

Entering the room, she was shocked when she saw Wanda.

“You, why are you here?” A layer of cold sweat broke out from Sofia’s back.

Wanda showed a sly smile: “Is the marriage still going well? Seeing that you have been out for so long I think you have a pleasant meal with your son, right?”

“I...I didn’t recognize him. He probably doesn’t want to recognize me.” Sofia put her bag on the table, walked to the sofa and sat down, “Mrs. Tate, maybe he sees that I’m not rich, so he doesn’t want to recognize me.”

“Sofia, He agrees to eat with you, which shows that he has the idea of recognizing you. Otherwise, he will not bring Avery to accompany you to dinner.”

Wanda calculated, “He has so much money, don’t you want to get some? Do you want to start over a business or back to the days of cleaning the toilet?”

“Do you want me to do something by helping me like this? Mrs. Tate, he doesn’t

talk to me at all, so I can't help you." Sofia put the bracelet on her wrist and returned her also she took off the necklace around her neck and put it on the table, "I'm guilty of lying to them. I don't want to be rich anymore."

"Sofia, if you follow the steps I planned for you, then you will get benefits. I will give everything to you. If you listen to me, I promise to give you a villa and give you money that you can spend in the rest of your life. With a house and money, your life will be complete."

Wanda's words, let Sofia was very moved.

If Sofia is relying on herself, she will never be able to get the villa and the endless money in her life.

Furthermore, Elliot's attitude towards her was really cold.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Although Elliot paid for the meal today, how could it compare to the benefits promised by Wanda?

"Sofia, I know you don't trust me very much, so I asked a lawyer to draw up a contract. As long as you listen to me, I will definitely give you the benefits I promised you at that time. If I can't fulfill my promise by then, you can sue me with the contract."

Wanda said, and took out a stack of documents from her bag.

"Mrs. Tate, I haven't decided whether to listen to your arrangement. I'm a little afraid of my son... Although he doesn't recognize me, he is a little serious." As long as Sofia thinks of Elliot's unsmiling face, her heartbeat can't stop speeding up.

"What are you afraid of, he's your son, and he won't kill you." Wanda showed her the top document, "I'll give you a villa in the city center, and 10 million in cash, what do you think?"

Sofia took the document and carefully glanced at the contents.

Because she didn't read much, and she was a little farsighted, it took a while to read the main content of the document.

"Mrs. Tate, if I sign this document, what do you want me to do?" Sofia was moved.

"What I want you to do is very simple. You try to have a good relationship with Elliot and let him recognize you as a mother, but you don't need him to be more filial to you. As long as he can help you when you encounter difficulties. For him, 10 million is about the same as ordinary people's cents. But he is a very stingy person. If you don't want to get close to him, it is impossible for him to give you such a large amount of money."

"Then you will get What?" Sofia is not a fool, Wanda gave her a villa and 10 million, indicating that Wanda will get more at that time.

"I own a company in Bridgedale, and I want to make it bigger, but I need investment. I will transfer the company to your name at that time, and when you have a good relationship with him, you will ask him to invest some money in you." Sofia said, I'm afraid I don't have that ability."

"How do you know you can't if you don't try? Besides, if he doesn't vote, you have nothing to lose." Wanda shoved the pen into her hand, "If you weren't his biological mother, do you think this kind of good thing would come to an end? Is it on your head? Don't be ashamed of your face."

Chapter 1535

In a flash, half a month has passed.

Soon, it will be New Year's Eve.

In order to bring the relationship between Hayden and Elliot closer, Avery proposed that the family take a set of family photos with the theme of New Year. After her proposal was made, Layla immediately agreed with joy, and Elliot also

agreed.

Finally, the family's eyes fell on Hayden.

Hayden was not interested in taking family portraits, mainly because he did not want to take pictures with Elliot.

Although he could accept living under the same roof as Elliot, he still felt a little bit different when he saw Elliot.

This kind of awkwardness seems to be an emotion etched in his bones.

"Brother! Let's go take pictures together!" Layla grabbed Hayden's arm and begged, "Just treat it as a New Year's gift for me."

Layla said, Hayden couldn't refuse.

The family came to the studio. Because the temperature was relatively low recently, Avery chose three sets of themes for indoor shooting.

After the three sets of family portraits were taken, the photographer turned over the original retakes and asked, "Ms. Tate, do you want to take a set with your daughter? There are few photos of you and your daughter. There are also Mr. Foster and..."

Before the photographer finished speaking, Hayden interrupted him immediately: "No."

The photographer wanted him and Elliot to take a photo of father and son, but he didn't want to.

Seeing the embarrassed look on the photographer's face, Avery immediately said, "Let me take another set with my daughter. Everyone says that my daughter looks like me, but I think my daughter is much prettier than me."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Layla merged Elliot and Avery have all the advantages, so they are slim, bright and moving.

“Ms. Tate, you are too modest. Your daughter is beautiful, and you are also very beautiful.” The photographer praised her and took them to the next photo scene. Hayden didn’t follow him, and Elliot also stood still.

Elliot wanted to be alone with his son for a while, but looking at his son’s face, he seemed to be leaving at any moment.

“Aren’t you going to see them take pictures?” Elliot asked secretly. After asking this question, he quickly said, “If you are tired, just sit here for a while, and I’ll go see them take pictures.”

After Elliot walked away, Hayden sat down in the chair.

The staff brought a glass of water and put it in front of him.

“Hayden, do you want Auntie to take you to remove your makeup?”

“Wait a minute.” Hayden wanted to wait for her mother and sister to finish the filming, and then go to remove her makeup together.

After the staff walked away, Hayden turned on his phone and played a game.

He was not addicted to games, so when the screen of a mobile phone on the table lights up, his eyes are immediately attracted.

It was Elliot’s phone that lit up.

Elliot’s phone was right next to his arm, so he could see the content on his screen by looking slightly sideways.

–Elliot, I just found out today that you blocked me.

–I just want to show you the picture of the child, I will not disturb your life with Avery.

–It took me a long time to find out your new number, please don’t block me.

–I had a four-dimensional color Doppler ultrasound today, and I guessed right, our child is really a daughter. Don’t you really want to see what she looks like?

Hayden was attracted by the second text message.

He put down his cell phone, picked up Elliot's cell phone uncontrollably, and opened it.

Elliot's mobile phone was set up with face recognition and password lock.

Probably because he and Elliot looked alike, so when he picked up Elliot's phone, the screen lock turned on automatically.

He didn't notice this detail and clicked on the text message directly.

This strange number did not say who that was, but Hayden guessed from the text message that the owner of the strange number was Rebecca.

Elliot, I know you can read my text messages, let me show you our daughter. I didn't lie to you. Does she look a lot like Layla? She will surely be as cute and smart as Layla in the future.

Rebecca kept sending text messages.

Hayden's eyes fell on the baby's face on the 4D color Doppler ultrasound photo.

Chapter 1536

This little baby really looked more and more like Layla.

However, this baby was the child of Elliot and Rebecca.

'Bang'!

When Elliot heard the movement, he immediately looked towards the source of the sound.

The movement came from Hayden.

Elliot strode towards Hayden.

Hayden handed him his mobile phone immediately after he came over.

He took the phone, but looked at Hayden's cold and hostile eyes in confusion.

"What's wrong?" Elliot asked Hayden, "I heard something fall to the ground just now. Did you drop your phone?"

Hayden replied, "It's your phone. I threw it."

Hayden was very angry just now, so he dropped Elliot phone to the ground.

After throwing it on the ground, he thought his mother might be angry, so he picked it up.

Elliot glanced at the phone in his hand.

Because of the phone case, the phone is intact.

Hayden wouldn't throw his phone away for no reason, so he turned it on and saw a 4D color Doppler photo.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

The baby in the photo looked a little familiar.

This was a color Doppler photo.

Ordinary people didn't send him such pictures... Could it be Rebecca?

He immediately clicked the return button and glanced at the sender, it was an unfamiliar number.

At the same time, Elliot saw that this strange number sent him countless messages.

After glancing at the news, Elliot understood why Hayden was angry and threw his phone away.

Elliot was helpless.

Rebecca found his new number and insisted on sending him a message, which was not something he could control.

"Hayden, this is a message from Rebecca. She added me on Facebook last time, and I deleted her. I didn't contact her behind your back." Elliot explained in a low voice, "I have reached an agreement with your mother. I Agreed that I will not go to Yonroeville again, nor will I recognize this child."

Hayden was still very unhappy after listening to his explanation. He felt that the existence of Rebecca and this child was a shame.

Even if the mother said that she didn't care, but this incident made her a huge grievance.

Hayden couldn't change anything. It is impossible for him to go to Yonroeville to kill Rebecca and that child, so he can only see and not bother.

Out of sight includes not in sight of Elliot.

Hayden got up from the chair and walked towards Avery.

"Hayden! Don't tell your mother yet." Elliot looked at his son's tall and thin back.

His Adam's apple rolled, "If she knew that Rebecca contacted me, she would not be happy. Don't worry, I will block Rebecca's number."

Hayden paused for a few seconds, then continued to walk towards Avery in silence.

He just stood by to watch his mother and sister take pictures, and did not speak.

Elliot turned on his mobile phone again and looked at the 4D color Doppler ultrasound photo carefully.

How could this kid look like Layla?

He don't know what Layla looked like when she took the 4D color Doppler ultrasound.

If there was a 4D photo of Layla, it would be nice to compare it.

Elliot saved the photo, then deleted the text message from Rebecca, and added Rebecca's number to the blacklist by the way.

When he got home after taking pictures, it was already dark.

Mrs. Cooper brought a sumptuous dinner to the table.

Avery and the child went to the bathroom to wash their hands.

"Hayden, why are you unhappy? You're not like this this morning, are you too tired? Or is your father making you angry?"

Avery noticed the change in his son's mood, so he asked in a low voice.

Chapter 1537

After Avery asked aloud, Layla realized later that her brother was sullen.

“Brother, why are you unhappy? If you don’t like taking pictures, then I won’t force you to take pictures next time.” Layla grabbed her brother’s arm and coaxed him.

Hayden didn’t want his mother to be affected by Rebecca’s incident.

Because Elliot said he would block Rebecca.

“It’s a bit tiring to take pictures. It’s more boring than shopping.” Hayden made an excuse casually.

He doesn’t like shopping, but if he compares taking pictures with shopping, he would rather go shopping.

Shopping is at least a breath of fresh air outside, taking pictures and staying in the studio all the time, stuffy.

Avery promised his son, and smiled, said: “I didn’t take a nap today, so I’m really tired. Next time I take a family photo, my mother chooses when the weather is good, so that I can go outside and shoot the location, and it won’t be so boring. I thought you Dad made you angry. At that time, I took a photo with Layla, and I saw that you two were alone for a while.”

Hayden almost couldn’t help complaining.

At this time, Elliot walked to the door of the bathroom: “What are you talking about inside? Are you talking bad about me?”

He was a little guilty, afraid that Hayden would make a snitch with Avery.

Of course, even if this matter is told to Avery, he is not afraid.

At most, explain it to Avery again.

“What are you saying bad about?” Avery came out of it, “If you didn’t do anything bad, you don’t have to worry about us saying bad things about you. Are you guilty?”

Elliot shook his head: "You took your child in to wash your hands, but you didn't even tell me to wash your hands. "

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

"You are so big, do you still need me to call to wash your hands?" Avery couldn't help laughing, "The bathroom can't hold so many of us all at once."

Avery came out and saw that the two children were still in the bathroom, so she whispered to Elliot, "I think Hayden is not very happy, so I asked him if he had a conflict with you."

Elliot raised his eyebrows: "How did he answer? "

Avery: "He said that taking pictures was too tiring, but I think he was mostly perfunctory. I took him to take pictures before, and he was quite happy. It's impossible to suddenly stop taking pictures."

"Maybe it's because of me. Elliot explained the reason, "At that time the photographer wanted me to take a photo with him, and he was very unhappy."

"But Hayden refused, we didn't force him." Avery still didn't quite understand his son's emotional change. "Maybe he's really tired. He studies late every night now, and I'm really worried that his body can't handle it."

Elliot knew why his son was unhappy, so he wasn't worried about his health.

"Let's go to dinner first! I'm a little hungry."

"Well, I'm hungry too." Avery pulled his arm over and glanced at his watch, "It's 7:50 p.m., no wonder I'm so hungry."

It was completely dark outside.

Three children play with toys in the toy area, after having dinner.

Mainly Hayden Layla were playing. Robert was still too young, so she could only hold her own little toy and watch her brother and sister play with curiosity.

Avery took her mobile phone and searched for various gifts on the Internet. She is

preparing a Spring Festival gift for her child, but she has a headache and doesn't know what to give.

Avery: "Elliot, what are you going to give the children?"

Elliot: "Have you started picking now?"

Avery: "Well, it's fine to be idle anyway."

Elliot replied, "Toys for Robert, jewelry for Layla, gifts for Hayden I haven't thought about it yet."

Avery: "Hahaha, I also have a headache and don't know what to give Hayden."

Chapter 1538

Elliot: "Think slowly, it's not that day yet."

Avery asked, "Well, will you attend my company's party then? My company vice president told me that the employees below hope that the party will be organized. You can be present because you are our major shareholder now."

"If you let me participate, I will participate, and if you don't let me participate, I will stay at home." Elliot doesn't like crowded places, whether it's his company or Avery's. He is not very interested in the company's party.

"What you mean is that you don't want to participate! Then I will take the children to participate." When Avery finished speaking, Elliot immediately changed his words: "If you take the children, then come with me by the way."

"Well. Look. I haven't told the child yet." Avery rubbed her stomach, "I still like summer, it's not so dark at this time in summer. Not only is winter cold, but the days are very short. It feels like the day goes by in one fell swoop. "

In fact, every day goes by very fast. Sometimes when I look at Hayden and Layla, I can't believe that this is my child." Elliot sighed in his heart, "Have you recorded their growth?"

Avery: "What Records? Photos or text?"

Elliot: "It's okay. Because I've lost the time before they were four years old, I'm

curious about what they were like before.”

Avery nodded: “I remember I showed you them before. The photos when they were just born. There is an album at home, and there are photos of them when they were young. I’ll get it for you.”

Elliot: “Okay.”

Avery entered the room, took out the album, and handed it to him.

“After returning to Aryadelle, I didn’t print any photos. Another day, I’ll sort out the photos on my phone and print a photo album. It’s better to have a physical photo album. I used to save my baby’s photos on the Internet, and I saved a lot, as well as my pregnancy photos. All kinds of photos, and then the account suddenly couldn’t be logged in, and the password was always displayed. I couldn’t find it back.”

Avery regretted.

“I want to see the photos of Hayden and Layla when they were just born. Only this album has some photos.”

“Where do you exist? What is your account number? I’ll help you find them.” Elliot wanted to see those dusty photos.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

After Avery answered his question, Layla’s voice came: “Mom! Come here! Come and see the castle that my brother helped me build.”

She bought her daughter a box of complicated building blocks a while ago.

It’s Layla’s to buy.

Because after this box of building blocks is assembled, it is a very beautiful castle.

Layla tried to build it a few times, but it was too complicated.

After Avery went to the children’s side, Elliot walked towards the study.

Avery stored the photos in an app of a domestic maternal and child community

platform. Now this app was outdated and not as popular as in previous years.

Elliot called Chad and asked him to continue the boss of the company.

About an hour later, Chad contacted the boss of the company and sent the boss's number to Elliot's mobile phone.

Elliot dialed the number, and the other party answered in seconds.

"Hello, Mr. Foster, I don't know what you have to do with me. As long as I can help you, I will be there."

Elliot responded, "I have an account, but I forgot the password. You can let me know. Can your company's technology help you retrieve it?"

"Where do you have an account? Is it a product of our company?"

"Well."

The boss wiped his sweat: "There are three products in our company, I don't know about you and which one are you talking about?"

Elliot: "Mom and baby."

The boss listened to him saying these words seriously, and couldn't help laughing: "I didn't expect you to register the account of mother and baby."

Chapter 1539

"I didn't register. My wife did." Elliot said Avery's account name, "She forgot the password for this account. There are a lot of photos in it, please ask your technicians to get the account number and photos back?"

"Okay, I'm in charge of technology, I'll come to help you right away. If I don't reply to you before 12 o'clock tonight, then don't wait tonight."

Elliot: "Thank you for your hard work."

"It's okay, it's our honor that your wife can choose to use our products."

After talking on the phone, Elliot opened the photo album on his mobile phone and saw the 4D color Doppler ultrasound photo sent by Rebecca today.

He zoomed in on the photo to see the baby's facial features.

This little guy looked a bit like Layla.

Elliot couldn't help walking towards the bathroom, turned on the light, and looked at his face in the mirror.

Layla looks more like Avery, but why does he and Rebecca's children look like Layla? After looking in the mirror for a while, Elliot reopened the album to find Layla's picture.

Layla's facial features are more three-dimensional now, with some personal characteristics.

Sometimes when he look at her, he feels that she is more like Avery, and sometimes he feels that she is more like myself.

Elliot couldn't help but strain his heart. He didn't have any feelings for Rebecca, and he thought he wouldn't have any feelings for their children either.

But now, looking at this little baby who looked so much like Layla, his heart softened.

Elliot knew why he was soft-hearted. Because this kid is like Layla.

If this child looks like Rebecca, or like him, he will definitely not be soft-hearted.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

About half an hour later, Avery came to knock on the study door.

Avery: "Elliot, what are you doing in the study?"

Elliot strode up in front of her: "I just found someone to see if I can retrieve your account."

"It's so late today, it's nothing to worry about, you can do it tomorrow. Go find someone again." Avery took him out of the study, "Let's go take a bath. Hayden and Layla have already taken a bath."

"Aren't they playing with building blocks?" Elliot glanced at the time, "It's only

been half an hour.”

“The child takes a bath very quickly. They all turned off the lights and fell asleep at the moment.” Avery took his arm and walked towards the master bedroom, “Just now Mike called me and said we were digging The new product developed by the new team is very good. I am looking forward to going to the company tomorrow.”

“Then go to bed early tonight. When you see the new product tomorrow, tell me how you feel.”

“Of course I will tell you. After all, you paid for it, and I will definitely report to you.”

Avery laughed and teased.

After the two entered the bedroom, they closed the door.

Avery went to the closet to get pajamas, while Elliot reached out and unbuttoned his shirt.

His legs hadn't fully recovered yet, and Avery helped him take a bath every night.

For Avery's personal care, Elliot now enjoyed peace of mind. He always knew where his heart was. Where is Avery, where is his heart.

Even if Elliot has different feelings for the child in Rebecca's belly, it is because the child resembles Avery.

He just doesn't know if the child will continue to develop and his appearance will change.

After taking a shower, Elliot came out of the bathroom. He went to bed and sat down, turned on his mobile phone, and checked if the boss of the Mom and Baby APP had replied.

—No.

He doesn't know if the boss can get the account back tonight.

Chapter 1540

Elliot clicked on a financial app and watched the news to pass the time.

Suddenly, his eyes widened.

He saw a familiar company name – Wonder Technologies.

According to the news, they got the gossip that Wonder Technologies will go public in Bridgedale soon.

The news content was very short, but if this news was true, then Wanda's layout was really a bit big. It should be said that she and the capital behind her had great ambitions!

If a company in Aryadelle went to list in Bridgedale, it was impossible for them to do so if there was not enough huge interest to seduce them.

Elliot suddenly didn't understand why Wanda dared to do this.

was she sure she could pass the scrutiny of going abroad for listing?

Or had she found a strong backer who could ignore his presence?

Elliot didn't know if the news was true or not, but he had to find out if it was true.

He took a screenshot of the news and sent it to Ben Schaffer.

Ben Schaffer saw the screenshot and called him immediately.

Ben Schaffer: "Wonder Technologies is going to go public in Bridgedale?"

"How about you go to Bridgedale and investigate." Elliot said.

"Okay! Going to Bridgedale... I'm very happy." Ben Schaffer's tone was relaxed, and he didn't hide his happiness at all, "It just so happens that I have a gift to take to Bridgedale for Gwen. And she's going to be a model soon. The game is over, I will stop by to watch her play before returning to Aryadelle after the game."

Elliot teased: "Dating at public expense?"

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Ben Schaffer laughed at himself: "Thank you for looking down on me so much.

Gwen is not willing to fall in love with me at all. When I asked her why she didn't want to fall in love with me, she said that apart from me being too old, she wanted

to do a good job in her career first, and after she had a successful career, had seen a wider world, and met more excellent handsome guys, she would then decide to have a good career and don't fall in love with me."

Elliot felt that Gwen's choice was wise. Although he has a good relationship with Ben Schaffer, he cannot force Gwen and Ben Schaffer to be together with his conscience.

Whether two people are suitable or not requires constant trial and error to understand what they want before deciding.

"Your son has done a good job." Ben Schaffer couldn't help laughing and crying, "He is not only a strong supporter of Gwen, but also Gwen's spiritual mentor and emotional mentor. Your son is simply a talent."

"It seems that my son does not like me, it is not his wrong." Elliot was a little worried, "He has a good relationship with everyone, but I can't get along."

"Take your time! There will be more days in the future!" Ben Schaffer was originally a violent temper, but now Half of the edges and corners have been smoothed by Gwen.

After the two chatted for a while, Avery came out of the shower.

Elliot hung up immediately.

"Who are you talking on the phone with." Avery heard him talking on the phone in the bathroom, but she couldn't really hear it.

"Ben Schaffer. He said that he bought a gift for Gwen, and he was going to Bridgedale to give it to her. By the way, Gwen would return home after the competition." Elliot put down his phone.

"Gwen? You are calling her so affectionate now. Hahaha!" Avery rubbed some cream and walked to the bed, turning off the light, "Actually, I also want to watch Gwen's game live, but you don't have enough legs. It's convenient, forget it."

“Well. Go to sleep.”

“Husband, I haven’t heard you say you love me for a long time.” Avery put her arms around his waist after laying down, buried her head in his neck, and took a shallow breath.

Elliot: “I love you.”

Avery was startled, raised her head, and smiled warmly, “Uh? Why are you so good?”

Elliot: “Because I love you.”

Listening to his low-pitched and powerful love words, her heart continued to accelerate, as if it was about to jump out.

At 3 o’clock in the night, Elliot’s cell phone suddenly lit up.

The owner of the Mom and Baby app retrieved Avery’s account password and sent it to his mobile phone.

He immediately logged in to the app and saw Avery’s photos that existed in it before.

Chapter 1541

Contained more than three hundred photos. There were selfies of Avery during her pregnancy, as well as photos of the baby when she was born.

These photos were never seen before by Elliot.

He starts with the first photo at the bottom.

The first photo was of her and Laura when they were waiting in the waiting area of the hospital.

In the photo, Avery caressed her bulging belly with one hand and smiled well, and Laura also showed a kind smile.

Elliot’s eyes suddenly became sour.

As long as he remembered that he had not given her and the child any care when

she was Layla and Hayden. He would blame himself.

Pregnancy with twins was much more difficult than pregnancy with singles. At that time, Avery was also very poor financially, and she had to take care of her studies. She don't know how much she suffered.

He turned the photos back –

there were landscape photos of her school, photos of her and her classmates, and photos of her and Professor James Hough.

His finger continued to slide left on the screen, and suddenly, a black-and-white B-ultrasound shot into his eyes.

He zoomed in on the photo and could clearly see two children inside.

This was just an ordinary B-ultrasound photo, and the child's facial features cannot be seen.

He carefully read the diagnostic analysis below the photo. There are many professional words in it, which he does not understand, but looking at the diagnosis results, the development of both fetuses was normal.

Even though the child was born normally, he was still relieved.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Avery even took ordinary B-ultrasound photos and saved them, maybe the 4D color ultrasound photos were also saved.

His fingers flicked through the album quickly.

Sure enough, she kept the four-dimensional color Doppler ultrasound photos of her two children.

After taking a closer look at the two color Doppler photos, he quickly recognized Layla's color Doppler photo.

He saves the photo to his phone, and then finds the color Doppler photo sent by Rebecca.

After comparing the two photos together, his body suddenly became cold.

The chill came from the heart.

Why is he and Rebecca's daughter so similar to Layla.

Before there was no photo comparison, he just thought it was a bit similar. After comparing the two thinking color ultrasound photos together, he found that the two children were simply copy and paste.

Elliot was completely sleepless. He's not in the mood to look at the other photos in the album either.

Holding the phone, he wanted to call Rebecca and ask why this happened.

But after calming down a little, he controlled the impulse in his body.

How could Rebecca know why this happened.

If he contacts Rebecca now, Rebecca will only be more confused.

His mind was very messed up.

This little baby, who looks very much like Layla, is like a hook, hooking his heart.

Reason tells him not to be curious and not to get close to everything related to Rebecca, because doing so will definitely make him lose his current peaceful and stable life.

But this little baby made him go crazy.

In the morning.

Avery woke up, stretched, and got out of bed to go to the bathroom.

After washing her face, she went back to the bed and picked up her phone. She originally wanted to check the time, but was attracted by the news sent by Elliot at night.

Chapter 1542

Elliot sent her account password at night.

Avery immediately turned her head to look at his sleeping handsome face.

It is estimated that Elliot stayed up late last night, which is why he slept so deeply now.

Avery leaned down and pressed a soft kiss to his face.

Not long after Elliot fell asleep, he opened his eyes abruptly after being kissed by her.

“Did you not sleep last night? The red blood in your eyes is a little heavy... Isn't it just one account, even if you can't find it, it's fine.

“I saw your pregnancy photos last night, and I felt very guilty after seeing them.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“Well, I'm getting up. Go to sleep.

Elliot: “Okay.”

Elliot's eyes followed her figure until she left the bedroom

Tate Industries.

Avery came to the R&D department and listened to the R&D team introducing new products.

Time flickered, and it was noon.

“Avery, what do you think?

Avery: “Alright. This is the original design for Wonder Technologies?”

Mike: “Yes.”

“Is there any action from Wonder Technologies?” Avery asked.

Mike sneered: “Elliot is now the big boss of the Tate Industries. If Wanda dares to oppose us, she will oppose Elliot. She is now holding her tail between her tails and has not heard anything.

Avery did not relax her vigilance: “Wanda this people, can bend and stretch, don't look at her as if she has her tail tucked, maybe she is brewing a big move behind her back. She is by no means a timid person.”

“Oh, even if she is brewing a big move, we don’t need to be afraid.

Avery laughed for a while and changed the subject: “Yesterday, we were going to take a family photo.

“Oh, I used to take a family photo with your children, and I could take a corner, but now you don’t take me for a family photo.

Avery: “It wasn’t fun. After taking pictures yesterday, Hayden was not very happy.”

Mike: “Why?”

“I don’t know. Hayden said it was because he was tired, but he is not the kind of temperament that makes him angry because he is tired.

Mike said, “He doesn’t tell you, it means it’s not a big deal but to be honest, he is too cruel. 365 days, is there a month off? I don’t think so. He studied so hard just to surpass Elliot.

Avery: “I know. I also want him to rest more, but he has his own opinion. I can’t interfere.”

Mike gloated, “Haha! I really don’t know if he can find a daughter-in-law in the future. Layla is not a good little ancestor to serve.”

Avery: “If you can’t find a daughter-in-law, let’s live alone. I want to be a big star. If she really becomes a big star in the future, and there are so many fans following her, do you think she will still lack love?”

“I think Robert should be a little warm man. Because he was born in an environment full of love.

Avery said, “It’s easy to be spoiled. But I’m not worried because Robert has older brothers and sisters to teach.”

Bridgedale.

Ben Schaffer came to the house where Hayden lived before with a gift.

After Hayden left, now Gwen lived alone.

Ben Schaffer was here last time and knew the password, so he opened the door and entered directly.

Chapter 1543

About evening, the doorbell rang.

Ben Schaffer thought it was Gwen who came back, so he strode to the door to open the door.

As a result, there was a man standing outside the door.

Ben Schaffer was stunned for a moment, and the man outside the door was also stunned,

The two of them had met before, so they were no strangers.

“What are you doing here?”

“Why are you here?”

“Why can't I be here? This is Hayden's house.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Gwen told him before that her relationship with Zion was not very good, and that Zion would not come to her until the money was spent.

So now that Zion has found it is the money spent?

Ben Schaffer hates things that suck blood. Gwen's current salary can only support basic living, and there is no much money for Zion at all.

Therefore, Ben Schaffer would not condone Zion to ask Gwen for money.

“Hehe, I don't care whose house this is, I only know that my sister lives here!

Where's her?

“Why are you looking for her?”

Zion glanced Zion glanced

“Who did you hear that we broke up?”

Zion's face was flushed, and he was in a hurry: 'I came to see my sister, why did you think I came to ask her for money? I never asked her for money. Didn't I just take some stinky money from you? You gave it to me voluntarily! Now that my sister has a miscarriage, do you want to get the money back.'

"Don't treat a gentleman's belly with your villain's heart. You just came to see her? She has been in Bridgedale for so long. Did you think of seeing her today?"

Zion: "Hehehe, I don't let an outsider to take care of my family's affairs.

Ben: "Gwen's affairs, I'll take care of it!"

The night was as thick as ink.

After Gwen finished today's training, she dragged her tired body back home.

When she opened the gate of the yard, she saw that the lights in the villa room were on, and her heartbeat suddenly accelerated.

Could it be that she forgot to turn off the lights when she went out in the morning?

But she didn't turn on the light at all in the morning.

Who entered her house? Thief?

Gwen immediately took out her mobile phone from her bag and planned to call the police at any time!

Meanwhile, she found a branch from the yard. After picking up the branches, she immediately remembered that she had anti-wolf spray in her bag.

Just as she stood at the door and entered the password, the door was pulled open from the inside.

"Gwen, why are you coming back now?"

The anti-wolf spray in Gwen's hand fell to the ground with a bang.

"You...what's wrong with your face?"

Ben Schaffer touched the wound on his face, and turned his face away with a

bit of shame: "Nothing, I accidentally fell."

"Oh?" Gwen walked up to him and continued to stare at his face, "You throw another one and show it to me."

Chapter 1544

Ben Schaffer: "???"

"I don't know, I have never seen wrestling can fall like this.

Ben Schaffer walked to the sofa and sat down. The medical bag on the coffee table was open, iodophor, cotton swabs, and anti-inflammatory drugs were placed on the table.

"Who was beaten? Gwen sat down beside him so that she could taunt him at close range, "I didn't expect you to have an enemy in Bridgedale."

"Yeah! I didn't expect that I would have an enemy in Bridgedale. And by coincidence, the enemy is Zion.

He was beaten, but he also beat Zion

Otherwise, Zion would not be able to leave easily.

He sure is old. If he was ten years younger, he would never have been injured.

"What do you mean? I didn't beat you up, what does it have to do with me?"

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Ben: "It's nothing to do with you, it's about your elder brother. Didn't he call you?"

"No! My elder brother has been here? He beat you up like this?"

Gwen picked up her bag, looked for her mobile phone, and planned to call Zion.

"Do you feel honored?" Gwen Put down the bag, "Why are you two fighting?"

Ben: "I ask you, did he call you?"

"No! When I was training, the phone was turned off. He couldn't contact me at all.

“No. He doesn’t have the guts to ask me for money. But I think he’s most likely to ask you for money.

“It’s a little bit of money. But I can’t give it to him. I’m not a fool. I want to live myself.

Ben: “You can hire a few bodyguards in the future.”

Gwen: “Oh, yes.”

“You’d better not give him money, not even once. Because if you give it once, there will be countless times later.

Gwen nodded and muttered in a low voice, “Why did he spend the money you gave him so quickly? I can’t make so much in a year, how can I afford him to spend like this. I really don’t know what he’s doing all day long.”

Ben Schaffer coughed: “Gwen, in fact, I didn’t give him one million.”

Gwen was stunned.

Ben Schaffer looked at her stunned little face and waited for her reaction.

Gwen said, “D*mn it. I knew that you couldn’t give me such colorful gifts. After all, you despised me so much before, how could you give me a million. No wonder my brother came to me so soon. Asking for money...because you didn’t give him that much, so he spent it all at once. I said how could he spend money so fast.

Ben Schaffer:””

Ben Schaffer was full of old blood Spray in the heart.

Why did Gwen think he was so stingy?

Even if Ben despised her at the time, but Gwen was pregnant with his child at the time, how could he be so stingy towards her?

“Gwen, in your eyes, I’m an old and cynical person, right?

Gwen did not dare to answer this question.

Ben's injured now and looks pitiful.

What if she pissed him off?

"I gave your brother ten million at the time.

Chapter 1545

Gwen's eyes widened, the light in her eyes scattered little by little, as if her soul was out of her body.

Ten million, ten million, ten million!

She read it three times in her mind before realizing how much money it was.

Ben Schaffer saw her startled expression, afraid that she would not believe it, so he found out the transfer record to Zion.

Ben: "Gwen, I'm not as stingy as you think. You keep saying that I despise you, but I really don't despise you. If we haven't slept before...

"Don't say that." Gwen said, interrupted, "Why are you giving my brother so much money? What are you doing with so much betrothal gifts?"

Gwen had planned to work hard to make money and return him the one million he gave.

But now 1 million has become 10 million, such a large debt, she is afraid that it will be difficult to repay in a short time.

Ben Schaffer took a deep breath: "This money is indeed not a small amount, but if it is a betrothal gift for a future wife, it is not too high. You were pregnant with my child at the time, how could I treat you badly?"

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Gwen sighed, "Oh... it turned out to be given for the sake of the child. It's a pity that the child is gone. If you didn't have a child, it would be a million?"

Ben: "If you weren't pregnant at the time, I don't know how to talk about marriage."

“Yes! It was your parents who wanted this child so much that they forced you to marry me.

Ben: “I’m afraid that you have a burden in your heart, didn’t you say you would pay me back?”

Gwen: “Then you just don’t tell me.”

Ben: ...”

“Don’t explain. If he comes to me later, I’ll ask him to pay him back.

Ben picked up a beautiful shopping bag from the ground.

“Didn’t I say I was going to get you a sturdy box last time?

She don’t know if it’s an iron box or a stainless steel box. At first glance, she can tell that it is a very sturdy box.

“Ben Schaffer... Are you lacking in your roots?

This box was definitely expensive.

“Didn’t you say that the box last time was too easy to break? I asked someone to customize this one, and it definitely won’t break.

Gwen: If you send a box, you can send a box, with so many gems inlaid on it, who would dare to accept it!”

Ben Schaffer said lightly, “This kind of colored gemstone is very cheap, but it looks good, but it’s not worth much, and it’s not worth collecting. You accept. This is what I specially asked the designer to design. There are seven colored gemstones on it, which represent auspiciousness and good luck. If you accept this box, you will be able to get what you want in the model competition. The ranking you want.”

Gwen immediately showed a happy smile and accepted the gift.

“Actually, I lied to you last time.” Gwen held the box and said suddenly, “The box is not broken. I liked that bracelet very much, so I wore it.”

“Is that so.” Ben Schaffer scratched his head. He smiled, “Then why are you lying?”

“I’m afraid you will misunderstand. I like the bracelet you gave, but that doesn’t mean I like you. It’s two different things.

Seeing her troubled appearance, Ben Schaffer comforted: “The gift is not very valuable. It’s a small gift from my brother to my sister.”

“We are not brother and sister. After all, we both slept.

“Oh...well...then you can treat me as your licking dog.

Chapter 1546

Ben Schaffer felt that he was now treating Gwen like a dog licking as described by others on the Internet. However, he was not angry. Rather, it was interesting Gwen’s jaw dropped in shock at his remarks.

Did Ben not understand the meaning of licking a dog, or was he too thickskinned?

“By the way, I didn’t come here specifically to find you. If you have training tomorrow, you can go to training and leave me alone.

Gwen: “What did my second brother ask you to do?”

“Business.” Ben asked, “Can I stay here for a few days? I see Hayden’s room is empty.”

“Don’t sleep in his room. He may come again in the future.

Ben Schaffer glanced at the room: “It’s really small.”

Gwen sarcastically said, “If you dislike it, then you Go to the hotel. You are so rich, you go to the presidential suite. I didn’t ask you to stay here.”

*You misunderstood me again, I said it’s really small, it’s just an objective evaluation, it doesn’t mean me dislike it...I’ll just live here. Let your elder brother come to me tomorrow.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Gwen: "He won't do anything to me if he finds it, you don't have to be wronged here for this reason."

Ben Schaffer sighed helplessly, "Hey... I just want to stay with you for a while. It doesn't matter if you find your elder brother or not. I found out, I can't go around talking to you."

"People are tired enough to live, why? Still going around?"

"Okay! You're right." Ben Schaffer summoned his courage and said, "Gwen, I plan to wait for you to return to Aryadelle after the game is over."

Gwen: "Okay! I don't have time to accompany you anyway, you can stay here as long as you like."

Ben: "Can you speak a little more politely?"

Gwen: "Didn't we say we shouldn't go around?"

"Okay, don't go around. You can't accompany me during the day. But you can stay with me at night."

Gwen: "Lick dog doesn't dare to say that to his goddess. You should say that you accompany me to relieve my boredom, not me."

Ben Schaffer: " "

She actually regarded him as a lick dog.

Aryadelle.

After being silent for a few days, Sofia took the initiative to contact Avery.

"Avery, will I come to see you, will it affect your work?" Sofia looked embarrassed.

"No. I'm not very busy at work."

"I came to you to tell you that this year, I don't plan to go back to Bridgedale during the Spring Festival. Sofia took over the menu, but did not read the contents of the menu."

Avery immediately understood what Sofia wanted to say, "You want to spend the Spring Festival with us, right? I think it's okay, but I have to go back and discuss it with Elliot before replying to you."

Sofia: "Okay, Avery, thank you. You are so kind."

"You're welcome. Are you still staying in a hotel? Will it be more expensive to stay in a hotel? How about I help you find a house?"

Avery looked at it and seemed to see the word Wanda displayed on the screen.

Chapter 1547

Sofia hung up the phone with a guilty conscience, and even turned off the phone.

Avery looked at everything, and asked in a calm tone, "Why don't you answer the phone?"

Sofia picked up the water glass in front of her and took a sip: "I'm not familiar with this person."

Sofia knew that Avery and Wanda were enemies with their relationship.

Sofia has been very entangled these days.

Because Avery treats her very well, and shows a willingness to help her.

In fact, as long as the future life can go on, Sofia doesn't have to have a villa and ten million.

Of course, sometimes she also thinks that she has a villa and 10 million, so she doesn't need Elliot as a son.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

After all, Elliot's personality is too indifferent, and it is definitely impossible to treat him well in the future.

From the last time she met the two. after that Elliot didn't even give her a call, and she couldn't help but contact Avery, and that was the reason for this

meeting.

Avery said, "Auntie, I know this person. I didn't expect her to contact you so soon. She should know that you are Elliot's biological mother, so she contacted you. This is the first time she called you. When was it? Have you met? What did she tell you?"

Facing Avery's series of torture, Sofia was flustered

This time, she took the initiative to contact Avery, but she did not tell Wanda.

If Wanda knew that she was meeting Avery now, it would be impossible to call.

"I've seen... I can't understand her.

Avery didn't force her, and said slowly: "She is my enemy, She killed my mother."

"Why did she do this?" Sofia was shocked.

Avery: "Because her daughter died. I didn't kill her daughter, but she insisted that the murderer was me."

Sofia: "So..."

"Auntie, no matter what Wanda asks you or tells you, you will Don't believe it. If she gave you a lot of money, you should pay her back as soon as possible. If you are short of money, Elliot and I can give it to you. You must not take her. Because she gave you a dollar and she must be trying to get it from you. Take one hundred dollars, or even more."

Sofia nodded: "I didn't take her money."

Avery explained the consequences, "That's good. Wanda definitely wants to use you to deal with Elliot...if Elliot knows If you join forces with Wanda, he will never forgive you. You don't want to turn against your own son, do you? Besides, we can give you the benefits Wanda can give you."

Sofia listened Hearing Avery's words, he was very moved and ashamed.

Sofia sighed, "Of course I don't want to turn against Elliot, but... I don't know how Elliot treats me. I know I'm not qualified to ask him anything, but he is my own son after all, and I definitely want to be at peace with him. Avery, you have children, you should be able to understand my feelings, right?"

Avery: "Auntie, besides Elliot, you also other children?"

This question made Sofia panic even more. She has children, but she dares not speak.

Having said that, it's revealing.

She pretended to be a 'rich man, and she took Wanda's money to buy clothes and stay in a hotel early in the morning, which made her ashamed to say it.

Chapter 1548

"Auntie, if it's inconvenient for you to say it, it's fine. I'm just asking casually. I'll go back and tell Elliot that when the Spring Festival comes, I'll try to bring you over to spend together."

Sofia: "Avery, thank you Ah!"

"These are all trivial matters, you don't have to be so polite. Elliot has a sister, and he hasn't publicly recognized her yet, but he has a much better attitude towards her now. Give him more time." Avery took out a card from her bag and handed it over, "I'll send the password to your phone later. You can spend the money inside as you like."

Sofia immediately rejected it.

"Auntie, accept it. If Wanda comes to you again, please tell her to stop harassing you. If you have any difficulties, we will solve it. After all, we are a family." Avery's words made Sofia put down her card completely.

She accepted Avery's card.

In the evening.

Avery returned home. She told Elliot about her meeting with Sofia today.

Avery complained, "I knew Wanda wouldn't let this opportunity go. She seems to be honest on the surface, but she keeps making small moves behind her back. I know her too well."

"Did Sofia contact you?" Elliot asked.

"Well. Isn't the Spring Festival coming soon? She said that she won't return to Bridgedale for the new year. She wants to celebrate the Spring Festival with us. Elliot, let's pick her up for the festival!" Avery looked at him expectantly, "If we push her away, she might be bought by Wanda. Whether you have feelings for her or not, your biological mother is the only one. We spend some money to settle her well. For us, it doesn't matter at all. It's laborious."

Elliot understood what Avery said, but he felt disgusted in his heart.

Elliot picked up a stack of documents from the table, and said, "Sofia lied to us. I had someone go to check her details. The first time she called me, she said she was in Bridgedale, so I initially sent someone in Bridgedale investigated her. But nothing was found."

Avery took the document and looked at his solemn face: "So you have investigated her information in Aryadelle?"

Elliot: "It's too humble, I was afraid that I wouldn't recognize her, so I forged her identity as a rich lady."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

After hearing his words, Avery looked down at the document in her hand.

"Elliot, what are you going to do? I met her today, and the chat was pretty good. She already knew the grievance between me and Wanda, and she accepted the bank card I gave. As long as she doesn't talk to Wanda next Contact, the thing she lied to us can actually be regarded as never happened. After all, it doesn't

matter.”

Avery scanned the document roughly and put it on the table.

“It is nothing more than that her identity has changed from a rich lady to a very ordinary low-level person. It is precisely because she has lived a very difficult life that she is easily deceived by Wanda’s words. Moreover, her true identity, as you guessed, also There’s nothing wrong. It means that her life is not as complicated as we think.”

Elliot looked at her: “You want me to meet her so much?”

Avery shook his head: “I didn’t force you to meet her. I think we support her. She just did her best. She didn’t make any more demands, she just wanted to spend the Spring Festival with us.”

Elliot didn’t answer. He needed to think about it again.

Avery: “I don’t want her to be controlled by Wanda. I don’t want a simple solution to become complicated.”

“Let’s eat first!” Elliot held her hand and said, “I want to meet her again before inviting her to our house for the Spring Festival. Let’s talk.”

“Okay! But don’t keep your face sullen. People who don’t know you will really be frightened by you.” A smile bloomed in Avery’s eyes.

Chapter 1549

The next day, Elliot received a call from Ben Schaffer from Bridgedale.

Ben: “Elliot, I asked around, but I didn’t hear that Wonder Technologies is going to list in Bridgedale.”

Elliot: “That news has been deleted.”

Ben Schaffer laughed, “Oh, there is only one possibility. Wonder Technologies is indeed listed. But the time is not ripe, so let’s go of the gossip and find out.

Wanda has worked so hard to raise funds, so she definitely wants to go public.

If you hadn't been staring at it all the time, with Wanda's skills, she would definitely want to go public. Social skills, her dream has come true."

"When are you coming back?" Elliot asked.

"Didn't I tell you last time, I'll come back after Gwen's game is over." Ben Schaffer didn't want to go back for the time being.

His relationship with Gwen has eased a lot compared to before. He seemed to see the dawn of hope in front of him.

"Did you not look at the calendar?" Elliot reminded him, "Don't you spend the New Year with your parents every year? The day of Gwen's competition happened to be New Year's Eve."

Ben Schaffer was stunned for a moment: "I really didn't look at the calendar. I'll spend New Year's Eve with Gwen. I've spent so many years with my parents during the Spring Festival, and I've spent it with Gwen this year, so they shouldn't say anything."

Elliot: "Where are you two now?"

Ben Schaffer laughed, the wound on his face was sore, and he gasped immediately.

"Fck, that bastard Zion hurt my face. I don't even dare to go out to meet people."

Ben Schaffer went out with a low cursing, "I wore a mask to go out in order to find out if Wonder Technologies was going to go public. I don't dare to take off my mask when I see people. When people ask me what's wrong, I can only lie and say I'm allergic."

Elliot: "It's serious?"

Gwen: "I know if Gwen will be good on the day of the competition. I plan to go on stage to give her flowers."

After hearing his words, Elliot remembered a piece of news he saw two days

ago.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“There is a kind of tree in this world. I forgot the name of the tree. It is the only one of its kind. It is a male tree and has lived for more than 100 years. Because the female tree has died out, so there is no way for this kind of tree to reproduce. But this male tree that has lived for more than 100 years still blooms and courtes each year...”

Ben Schaffer listened to his voice and savored the story he told, horrified and startled. Got goosebumps all over.

Ben: “Elliot, I beg you not to talk about it. Why does it sound like a horror story when you say something so good.”

Elliot laughed loudly: “That tree has been single for more than 100 years, you’re much luckier than that tree.”

Ben Schaffer snorted coldly, “I knew that your ultimate goal was to hurt me. Just do your best to hurt me. When I finish my single life, you won’t have a chance.”

Elliot: “So confident?”

“I’m not 100% sure. I’m only half sure.” Ben Schaffer said frankly, “You little sister, you don’t play cards according to common sense. I can’t guess what she’s thinking every time, and I also guess. I don’t know what she has to say next.”

“That’s why I got you hooked.” Elliot teased.

“I’m not fascinated. After all, I don’t even touch my hands. What’s wrong with it.”

Ben Schaffer laughed at himself, “Maybe it’s because I met true love. I’m just platonic to her now...”

Elliot: “Didn’t she agree to fall in love with you? You call it unrequited love.”

“D*mn it. You brother and sister are trying to kill me. You don’t understand me at

all.” Ben Schaffer felt that Elliot was too bitter.

“I understand. Don’t you just get older, and your desire in that area has diminished, so you started to seek mental stimulation?” Elliot said.

Ben Schaffer felt guilty and hung up the phone angrily. He didn’t expect Elliot’s mouth to be so poisonous, not only poisonous, but also terrifying.

This weekend, Avery bought red paper and came back. She planned to ask Elliot to write couplets and blessings.

Elliot has been recuperating at home for a while, occasionally practicing calligraphy.

She once saw his calligraphy and was shocked. She felt that the couplets and blessings of this year’s Spring Festival could be contracted by him.

“Buying so much red paper?” Elliot was puzzled.

Chapter 1550

“You can write a few more copies, and we can take them as gifts.” Avery made her plan early, “Brother Wesley invited us to eat dumplings at his house tomorrow, and then give him two copies. “

Elliot: “Avery, are you sure that my level can reach the level of gift-giving?”

Avery: “Of course I can. As long as you don’t show off in front of real calligraphers, others won’t see you as an amateur at all.”

Elliot couldn’t help laughing.

Avery cut red paper and Elliot prepared pen and ink.

Robert watched the excitement with his big eyes that were as crystal clear as gems.

“Elliot, I found some couplets on the Internet, let’s see how they go.” After cutting a few couplets, she brought her phone over and showed him, “I think this is pretty good...”

–The flowers of the sunrise river are red like fire, and the river water is green like blue in spring: Birds chirping and flowers fragrant.

“Ahh..this one is also good.” Avery read it to him, “Red plums are proud of winter snow, and green willows spew catkins to welcome the new year...”

Elliot frowned slightly: “This pair has too many strokes.”

Avery: “I thought you could write anything.”

Elliot: “You can write, but it’s another time whether you can write well or not. It’s a matter.”

Avery: “Then you write first, what if it looks good?”

“Since you have spoken, then I can only be respectful rather than obedient.”

Elliot tidy up the table, then picked up the red paper and began to fold the grid.

Avery stood next to him and was amused, “You seem to be writing couplets with your skillful technique.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Elliot: “It’s fake. Actually, I’m very nervous.”

He practiced calligraphy purely to cultivate his sentiments to take his words to give away.

“Haha, then I’ll let you relax.” Avery said, picked up a writing brush and a piece of white, and wrote the words ‘Elliot’ on the paper.

Because she can’t write with calligraphy at all, so she can imagine how ugly she writes.

“Thank you.” Elliot put the surprise into his stomach, “I really relax a lot.”

“Hahaha! You teach me how to fold a grid, and I’ll help you.” Avery put down the brush and wrote “Elliot” just now. He handed Robert a large piece of waste paper, “This is your father’s name, you have to remember it!”

Elliot taught her origami.

After Avery met, Elliot picked up the brush and began to write the first couplet. The flowers of the Sunrise River are as red as fire, and in the spring the river is as green as blue. He likes this couplet very much. He plans to keep it for his own use after he finishes writing it.

Elliot finished writing on one side, then put what he had written aside, picked up another blank red piece of paper, and wrote another sentence.

Avery concentrated on watching him write.

Elliot's serious look was very charming.

"Husband, your writing is so beautiful. You are as handsome as you are." Avery couldn't help but praise, "I will give this couplet to Brother Wesley when the time comes."

"Okay, it's up to you." He was praised ecstatic.

After writing the couplets, Avery carefully held the two couplets in front of them, intending to enjoy them and put them aside to dry.

The result—

Avery looked at the small dark handprints on the couplet, and everyone was stunned. She immediately looked at Robert and took a breath.

Chapter 1551

"Son, how can you put ink on your face?" Elliot was not angry when he saw that the couplet was destroyed.

But looking at Robert's little black hands, his clothes full of black ink stains, and his mottled little black face, his brows suddenly wrinkled.

"I haven't looked at you for a few minutes, why did you get the ink?" Avery walked up to Robert and undressed him, "How did you get the ink? I didn't see you crawling on the table."

Robert understood what his mother said, and pointed his little hand to the side.

On a chair next to it, there was a bottle of ink.

Elliot explained, "I took it out when I was looking for ink, but I forgot to put it in. I don't blame my son."

"You are protecting your shortcomings. I don't know how he unscrewed the cap of the ink bottle." Avery took off Robert. After taking off Robert, she immediately took him to take a bath.

Elliot looked at the mess his son created and shook his head.

He don't know if Hayden was so naughty when he was a child, but Robert was visibly upset.

The next day, Avery and Elliot came to Wesley's house with their three children as guests.

Avery took out the couplet written by Elliot and showed it to Wesley.

Avery: "Elliot wrote it, isn't it nice?"

Wesley nodded: "It's not bad, it looks like that."

Avery was a little puzzled when she got this evaluation: "Is it just 'not bad'? I think it's very good"

Wesley looked at her puzzled expression, pointed to a calligraphy and painting on the wall, and asked, "What do you think of the calligraphy and painting on the wall?"

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Avery glanced at the wall, and immediately exclaimed: "The clouds and flowing water, the dragon and the phoenix dance, belongs to the kind of master level that I can't understand, but it is very powerful at first glance.

Wesley: "This is written by my father."

"Wow! Uncle is so powerful." Avery's cheeks were flushed, and she suddenly wanted to take back the couplet she sent out.

She had known Wesley for so long, and she had never heard him say that his father had such high attainments in calligraphy.

“What are you talking about?” Nolan came over and asked with a smile.

Avery: “Uncle, Wesley said that the calligraphy and painting on the wall is your work. You are amazing!”

Nolan smiled, “Wesley is better than me. He is not only good at calligraphy, but also very good at painting. He always wanted to learn art, But I forced him to study medicine.”

Avery: “...”

Elliot stood not far away, listening to all this, so embarrassed that his toes were on the ground.

At the same time, he want to take back the couplet written by Wesley's arms.

Amateur players squeaked in front of professional players, and were taught a vivid lesson by professional players.

Today's dumplings, I'm afraid they won't taste good.

“Brother Wesley, you are so secretive. If I knew that your calligraphy is so good, I asked you to write the couplet and send it to us.” Avery said, reaching out and taking back the couplet you sent.

“There is no reason to take back the gift that was sent.” Wesley took it back from the Confederation. “He wrote it well, and if he has time to practice more in the future, he will improve.”

Nolan immediately understood what happened.

“Elliot, are you interested in calligraphy? Come on, let's discuss it.” Nolan took Elliot to the study.

Layla immediately followed the them to watch the fun.

Robert also followed.

Shea came over, took the couplet from Wesley's arms, and opened it.

"My brother's writing is so beautiful." Shea praised sincerely, "I want to hang my brother's words on the wall."

Avery couldn't help laughing: "No, your brother is embarrassing."

"Then I'll take it and hang it in my room." Shea hugged the couplet written by Elliot, like a treasure.

Avery: "Shea, this is hanging on the door."

Shea: "Then I will take it home and hang it on our door."

"This is for Wesley." Avery held back a smile, "Tomorrow I will ask your brother to write more and give it to you."

Chapter 1552

"Then hang it at the door of Wesley's house." Shea blushed slightly and whispered, "I will marry Wesley in the future, and his home will be my home."

Avery pulled Shea to the sofa and sat down: "Shea, you seem to have recovered a lot now than a while ago. Maybe next spring, your brother will promise you two to be together."

Shea: "I weigh 80 pounds now. Wesley said that my height and weight must be normal to reach 90 pounds."

Avery: "Well, you are still very thin now. But you can't overeating, or it will backfire."

After listening carefully, Shea nodded: "Avery, I want to hold a wedding on the lawn."

Avery: "Yes! A lawn wedding can also be very romantic."

The two began to chat about various details of the wedding.

Wesley saw that they were chatting so happily that he couldn't bear to interrupt.

The eight characters haven't even been mentioned yet, but they make it seem

like they are about to hold a wedding.

“Hayden, are you still getting used to it when you return to Aryadelle?” Wesley saw Hayden sitting alone, so he walked over to chat with him.

“This is my hometown.” Hayden said.

Wesley: “Well, you and your father.”

“Uncle Wesley, do you know about my father and Rebecca?”

“Well.” Wesley understood what he was thinking, “You Focus on studying, they will handle their affairs themselves.”

Hayden did not answer this sentence. If Elliot makes his mother unhappy one day, he will definitely not sit idly by.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“Uncle Wesley, you are married to Aunt Shea, so be nice to her.” Hayden said suddenly.

Wesley: “Yes.”

“You can’t make her angry. You have to listen to her.” Hayden continued to demand.

Wesley didn’t reply to him like he did just now: “If her request and choice are wrong, I can’t listen to her.”

Hayden: “You can listen to her first, and then slowly reason with her. Don’t quarrel with her, Don’t accuse her.”

Wesley nodded: “I think you will be a good man in the future. You will be very good to your wife.”

Hayden’s face turned red with a ‘swish’, “I won’t get married in the future.”

Wesley: “Why? “

Hayden: “I don’t know why, I just don’t want to.”

Wesley: “That’s because you haven’t met a girl who makes your heart beat

faster. When you do, you'll change your mind. I thought I would end up alone until Shea entered my life. It was like opening a new world. She is so simple, pure, innocent, and cute..."

Hayden was so numb that he ran away and went to the kitchen.

Sandra thought that Hayden was hungry, so she quickly cooked a large bowl of dumplings for Hayden.

Time flies, and in a week, it will be the New Year of Aryadelle.

Elliot's legs have returned to normal.

Avery was worried, and accompanied him to the hospital for a review. After taking a film, the doctor said that he was recovering well.

Except for not exercising vigorously, daily activities are no problem.

After coming out of the hospital, the driver asked them where they were going.

Their eyes met inadvertently.

Elliot understood what he was thinking, so he said to the driver, "Go home first."

Avery had been waiting for his leg to recover, and then went to Bridgedale together to visit Xander's family.

When Elliot got home, Avery simply packed their luggage, and then rushed to the airport with Elliot.

After more than ten hours of flight, the plane landed at the capital airport of Bridgedale.

They came out of the airport, took their luggage to the villa and put them away, and then went to the dealer.

Chapter 1553

After Xander's death, Avery has been in contact with Xander's family by phone and Whatsapp.

Xander's parents were both highly educated people, and their personalities

were gentle and restrained.

Xander's death was undoubtedly a huge blow to them, but they never complained about Avery.

This made Avery even more guilty.

The two came to Xander's house, and looking at Xander's mother, Sabrina Jenkins's gray hair, Avery's eyes suddenly became wet.

"Auntie, I wanted to visit you and my uncle for a long time, but because my husband was seriously injured, I only came to see you now."

The expression on Sabrina's face was very solemn.

"I told you not to come, how troublesome!" Sabrina poured them two glasses of water, and continued, "Actually, Xander's death is not the most uncomfortable thing for us, the most uncomfortable thing is that Xander's girlfriend, Willa, actually died to avenge him in a foreign land..."

Sabrina said here, weeping.

Avery immediately took a tissue and wiped Sabrina's tears.

Avery: "Auntie, you must take care of your body. If Xander and Willa see you so sad, I don't know how distressed they will be."

Sabrina endured the great grief and choked: "Willa was like my own daughter. Every time she came to see me, she would accompany me to talk for a long time. She also said that she will marry Xander in the future, and will not move out, but will live with us... She was so quiet and well-behaved. How dare she went to avenge Xander alone?"

Avery had never seen Willa, but from Sabrina's mouth, Willa's image instantly came alive in her mind.

"Okay, don't cry. People came all the way to see us, not to see us cry." Xander's father, Maddox Jenkins patted Sabrina's back, "Didn't you say you want to ask

Avery if you have any questions? You ask!"

Avery immediately said, "Auntie, if you have anything to ask me, feel free to ask.

As long as I know, I will tell you the truth."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Sabrina took a deep breath, adjusted her emotions, and asked, "Xander said that the person who was poisoned to death was done by Kyrie, but why did Kyrie kill my son? My son was just an ordinary doctor. Xander lived with you and your bodyguard at the time in the Hotel, why didn't Kyrie kill your bodyguard but killed my son?"

Avery thought about this question.

"Maybe Kyrie doesn't want Xander to operate on me."

Apart from this reason, she really couldn't think of any other reason.

Sabrina frowned, "But Xander isn't the only one who can do your surgery. Your surgery isn't that difficult. Didn't the doctors in Yonroeville do it for you? If Kyrie doesn't want the doctor to treat you, so why didn't he kill the doctor who operated on you? The doctor who operated on you isn't dead, right?"

Sabrina's words caused Avery to think deeply. She couldn't answer the question.

If Kyrie killed Xander just to prevent Xander from giving her treatment, but after Xander died, she underwent an abnormally smooth operation in Yonroeville, how to explain this?

Sabrina looked at her puzzled and let out a long sigh, "I'm afraid I can't solve the cause of my son's death."

"Auntie, I'm sorry. Before Xander was killed, nothing abnormal happened, so I can't guess why it happened." Avery apologized, "but There must be a deeper reason for his death."

“Yeah! If there is no reason, why didn’t someone else die?” Sabrina’s eyes were dark and sad, “Maybe this is Xander’s life.”

Chapter 1554

“Xander must have provoked someone.” Maddox said firmly, “You and your bodyguard are fine, this has already explained the problem. Why we didn’t blame you is also for this reason.”

Avery thought it deeply in her mind: “He usually has contacts with those people in the hospital besides me and my bodyguard.”

After her voice was settled, Elliot added: “He has also met Rebecca.”

“Elliot, you mean, this matter has something to do with Rebecca?” Avery frowned immediately.

Elliot: “I don’t know, I only know that Rebecca has approached Xander.”

Avery asked, “Why did Rebecca approach Xander? what happened to them?”

“She invited Xander to her house, so I know She said that she asked Xander to take you away.”

After listening to Elliot’s explanation, it seemed that Rebecca had no reason to kill Xander.

Even if Rebecca asked Xander to take Avery away, but Xander refused to agree, Rebecca would not kill Xander.

Elliot said suddenly, “Someone knows the reason. Avery, do you remember Lorenzo? Xander probably died at his hands. Because Xander’s girlfriend and Xander died of the same poison and was killed by Lorenzo.”

“How can I contact that Lorenzo? Is he in Yonroeville?” Sabrina was very excited, “Can I go to Yonroeville and ask him?”

Elliot said, “Auntie, don’t be impulsive. Although Kyrie is dead, Lorenzo is not a good person. It will be very dangerous if you go to him rashly.”

“Hey... can you contact Lorenzo? I don't want to take revenge anymore, I just want to know who my son has provoked and what he did to get him to this end.

If I can't know the reason, I can't rest my eyes.” Maddox's eyes were scarlet.

Avery looked at Elliot.

“Avery, it's not that I don't want to help contact Lorenzo, but it's unnecessary. Do

you think he will tell us the truth? No matter who instigated him, he will never say it.” Elliot said about Lorenzo's character that he knows him very well, “Even

if he kills him, he won't say anything.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Avery nodded: “If you ask Rebecca, it is even more impossible to get an answer.

If Rebecca did it, Rebecca would not admit it. If not What Rebecca did, then it could only be Kyrie.”

Sabrina was very desperate after listening to their conversation.

Xander's cause of death, Sabrina was afraid there was no way to know in this life.

After lunch, Avery asked, “Auntie, can I go to Xander's study?”

“Yes, there are a lot of books in his study. I don't know what to do with it.”

Sabrina took her to the study. You can help me to see which ones can be donated. He will never come back, and these books can be of greater significance if they are given to those who need them.”

“Okay, I will organize them and donate them to medical school books. Let's go!”

Sabrina stayed in the study for a while and then went out. Looking at everything in the study, she can't help but think of Xander.

After Sabrina went out, Elliot walked up to Avery: “How long will it take to sort out? If it takes more time, you can come back tomorrow.”

On a shelf above.

Avery stood on tiptoe and took down the portfolio above.

“What are you doing with this?” Elliot was puzzled.

Avery said, “This is marked with ‘surgery cases’. It should be a case of his previous surgeries. I want to see if he has given the patient two general anesthesia before.”

Chapter 1555

Because there was too much information, Avery couldn’t read it at Xander’s house, so she took the portfolio back with her.

“Avery, Ben Schaffer asked us to go out to eat.” After Elliot answered the phone, he said to her, “If you are too tired, I will reject him.”

“Are Gwen together?” Avery is a little tired.

Elliot immediately asked Ben Schaffer on the other side of the phone, “Is Gwen together?”

Ben Schaffer said, “She hasn’t gotten off work yet. She only comes back at 9 p.m. every day recently. Don’t you two come out to eat without her? If Avery doesn’t want to come out, you can come out. You haven’t seen me for so long, don’t you miss me?”

Elliot got goosebumps: “You come directly to us, I can consider inviting you to eat nearby. “

Do you know that I’m an hour’s drive from here to you?” Ben Schaffer exclaimed, “I’m a patient now.”

Elliot sneered, “The injury on your face is still not healed? Don’t you mean the injury is not serious? Zion hurt you so badly, can you bear it?”

Ben Schaffer immediately said: “It’s okay, I’ll go find you.”

“If you come alone, I’m afraid my wife won’t see you.” Elliot gave him a vaccination in advance, “She’s very tired today.”

“I know, I am in your wife’s heart, not as much as Gwen’s finger. I’m looking for

a drink with you, if your wife is here, let's catch up, it's better if you don't, you accompany me for a drink." Ben Schaffer hung up the phone.

Elliot walked to Avery and took away the information in her hand.

Elliot: "Don't watch it. I'll see you tomorrow."

Avery: "Hey, I'm also idle."

Elliot Said, "Aren't you full for dinner? Why don't we go and have some more with Ben Schaffer later? Ben Schaffer will come over later."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

"Go eat with him. I'm not hungry." Avery was really not hungry, or maybe it was because she had something in her heart, so she didn't feel hungry.

Elliot: "Then I'll bring you some back for a late night snack."

They had dinner at Xander's house.

Sabrina cooked a table of hearty dishes, but everyone had no appetite, so they didn't eat much.

"Okay. But I'm a little sleepy. I might fall asleep before you come back." Avery rubbed her temples.

"Go take a shower first." Elliot pulled her up from the sofa and walked towards the master bedroom, "You can sleep when you're sleepy, don't wait for me."

Avery: "Well."

The two returned to the master bedroom, she Open the suitcase, take out the clothes one by one, and hang them in the closet.

"You go take a shower, I'll hang up." Elliot wanted to help.

"I'll do this kind of little thing myself." Avery glanced at him, "Why don't you take a bath first. When you go to see Ben Schaffer later, you have to be clean."

After Avery finished speaking, she brought him a set Come out with clean clothes.

After Elliot entered the bathroom, Avery picked up her phone and tried to call Gwen.

The phone was connected, but no one answered.

She hung up the phone and sent a message to Gwen: [Your second brother and I are in Bridgedale. Let's meet for dinner when you are free.]

After sending the message, she continued to organize her clothes.

After an hour.

Elliot went out and met Ben Schaffer at a nearby restaurant.

And Gwen also ended today's training and called Avery back.

"Avery, I just got my mobile phone. When did you come? Today?" Gwen came out of the company and immediately pulled up the zipper of her jacket, "I can ask for leave tomorrow to see you."

Avery: "Will your request for leave delay your training? I have something to do in the past two days. When I'm done with my work here, I and your second brother will find you."

Gwen: "Okay. It seems that Ben Schaffer has also sent me a message."

"He should have wanted to call you to come to our side with him. He has come over now." Avery explained.

"Oh, it's too late today, so I won't go." Gwen shuddered, "Is it just you and my second brother who came here?"

Chapter 1556

Avery: "Well, we have something to do here."

Gwen: "Okay, then I'll come to me when you're done."

Avery: "Okay. You should rest early in the evening, you shouldn't have to wait for Ben Schaffer. Your second brother and I apply for this. If he drinks late, it must be Ben Schaffer who asked him to drink."

Gwen couldn't help laughing: "My second brother is so cowardly in front of you?"

Avery: "I'll be angry."

Gwen: "Avery, you've trained my second brother so well."

"If I go out so late, I'll make it clear to him." Avery had just taken a shower and was awake for less than a few minutes. Sitting on the bed at this moment, drowsiness struck immediately.

After talking on the phone, she was too lazy to turn off the light, so she just lay down and fell asleep.

Dining room.

Elliot took off the mask on Ben Schaffer's face.

The bruises on his face have not disappeared, and he looks a little embarrassed.

"Can you drink like this?" Elliot asked.

"It doesn't hurt anymore. I don't take anti-inflammatory drugs anymore. You can drink it." Ben Schaffer poured him some wine, "Your legs must be fine, right?"

Otherwise Avery won't allow you to go out."

Elliot: "Well, I told her I 'll have a drink tonight."

Ben: "She agreed?"

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Elliot: "Hmm."

Ben: "Huh? Why is she so forgiving? I thought you could only drink secretly."

Elliot: "Do you think I can drink alcohol secretly? If I drink or not, she can tell by smelling it."

"Hahaha! You used to laugh at me with an old tree that has been single for more than a hundred years on the phone...Look at how you are being controlled by

Avery now. I drink if I want, no one cares about me, and I don't need to report to anyone." Ben Schaffer mocked.

Elliot took a sip of wine: "Don't you want someone to take care of your situation, and no one will take care of you?"

Ben: "Haha, you are being taken care of by a woman, and you are proud of yourself?"

"I drink too much and go back, my wife will take care of me. Of course I'm proud."

Ben Schaffer: "..."

After two glasses of wine, the topic of the two went from fighting each other to opening their hearts.

Ben: "Elliot, I suddenly felt that I was stupid before. But I dare not tell others, I can only tell you..."

Elliot: "Tell me."

"I thought I was waiting for Chelsea, Chelsea will eventually marry me. I've been wrong for more than ten years." Ben Schaffer picked up the glass and continued pouring, "I haven't dared to face this mistake until now. I've lived to this age, but it's not a cloud. Gwen is smart."

Elliot: "Chelsea is already dead, why do you still mention her."

"Because I don't want to repeat the same mistakes. If I chase Gwen, but Gwen keeps hanging on me, I have to stop the loss in time." Ben Schaffer's eyes Scarlet, "I don't have many ten years to waste."

Elliot: "Well."

"Elliot, do you have any troubles now?" Ben Schaffer asked casually.

After asking this question, he wanted to withdraw, but unfortunately there is no withdrawal function in reality.

Elliot can't be troubled now.

“Yes.” Elliot turned on the phone and showed him a picture, “Who do you think this picture looks like?”

Ben Schaffer took the phone, narrowed his eyes, and took a closer look at the picture: “This is not Layla. Is it?”

Elliot: “This is Rebecca and my child.”

Ben Schaffer: “Ah!”

Chapter 1557

Elliot took back the phone, “I don’t dare to tell Avery about this. I want to wait.”

“Wait for what?” Ben Schaffer was a little drunk, but suddenly sober.

Elliot said, “Wait until this child grows up a bit, and see if her appearance will change. How could Rebecca’s and I’s child grow up to look like Layla?”

“Yes! I’m also wondering. How similar Layla and Avery look, anyone with eyes can see at a glance. You and Rebecca’s daughter may be like you, maybe Rebecca but it’s impossible to look like Avery.” When it comes to excitement, Ben Schaffer can’t help but slap the table.

Elliot confessed, “Don’t tell Avery about this. Don’t tell anyone. I promised Avery that I would never go to Yonroeville again, nor would I take the initiative to contact Rebecca. If I keep my promise, Then I shouldn’t even mention Rebecca and that child.” The more Elliot drank, the more sober he became.

Every time he thinks of the child like Layla, he feels very distressed.

“Don’t worry, I’ll be tight-lipped.” Ben Schaffer put the bottle aside and poured a glass of warm water and said, “Suddenly I don’t want to drink anymore.”

Elliot: “Why?”

Ben Schaffer said helplessly, “If I’m drunk, who will comfort you? And I’m drunk, how can I go back later? Besides, I look at you, I’m afraid I’m drinking too much. Maybe I’ll call Avery later and ask her to pick you up.”

Elliot immediately put down the glass: "She should be sleeping. We got off the plane today and went to Xander's house. She didn't sleep on the plane."

Ben: "If I were her, I would feel very guilty."

Elliot: "Xander's parents didn't blame her."

Of course you can't blame her. Who knows what happened to Xander's death."

Ben Schaffer quickly turned the topic back to the child, "You said just now that you can't go to Yonroeville in the future, then what about when Rebecca gave birth?"

Elliot didn't answer his question, just glanced at him. "Well, I can't go, Avery will definitely be angry if I go."

Ben Schaffer shrugged, "If you want to see that child, I can go in your place. I'll go secretly and not let anyone know. When I pass, I'll show you the baby and do a paternity test for you, how about it?"

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Elliot: "It's too early to think about this issue."

"It's not too early. In a few months, Rebecca will give birth. If you don't see it with your own eyes, who knows if the child really looks like Layla?" Ben Schaffer wanted to solve this mystery, "Or when you come to Bridgedale, I'll pick up Rebecca and the child to come to Bridgedale with him and you can meet."

Elliot felt that this proposal was absurd, "If I really want to see that child so much, I can take Avery to see it openly."

Ben Schaffer teased, "Don't talk about it, you don't even dare to tell Avery what to talk about taking Avery to see Rebecca give birth to a child. Do you think Avery can be stimulated by this? No matter how much she says, do you think she really doesn't mind? Even if she only hears the words Rebecca, I guess she is nauseated and want to vomit."

Elliot's thin lips pursed into a line, "According to what you said, wait until the child continues to grow up and see if it will change."

Seeing his gloomy face, Ben Schaffer couldn't bear it, and persuaded, "Don't worry, you and Rebecca's child will only be the same. It will be like you and Rebecca, but it is impossible to be like Avery."

Elliot: "Well."

Ben: "If it is really like Avery, it is a mutation." Ben Schaffer smiled unkindly.

Elliot: "Variation? Is there such a thing?"

"I'm talking nonsense. How can I understand this?" Ben Schaffer touched his chin and said, "When Rebecca has a baby, I'll go to Yonroeville to see. I'll go and see it in your name, I'll see it myself."

"Whatever you want." Elliot couldn't control him.

"You said I'll call Gwen later and ask her to pick me up, will she ignore me?" Ben Schaffer suddenly wanted to drink again.

"I don't know." Elliot gave him an idea, "You can try. If she ignores you, I can take you back to my house."

"Okay, then I'll try." Ben Schaffer picked up the wine bottle with great interest, poured a little wine, "I'll drink less and pretend to be drunk later. If I'm really drunk, I won't know anything."

Half an hour later

Chapter 1558

Gwen received a call from Ben Schaffer. She had taken a shower, was lying on the bed, and was reading a short video to decompress.

Ben Schaffer's call suddenly popped up, and she sat up suddenly.

She picked up the phone, and Ben Schaffer's voice came intermittently:

"Gwen...I...I drink too much...Can you... Come pick me up?"

Along with these words, there was a wine burp.

Gwen seemed to follow the radio waves and smelled the pungent smell of alcohol.

“It’s so cold outside, so I won’t pick you up.” Gwen refused his request without hesitation. After refusing, her conscience was uneasy, and she added, “You can find a nearby hotel to stay in. What are you doing back here at night? It’s unnecessary.”

Ben Schaffer was irritated by her ruthless answer.

“Didn’t you drink with my second brother? Where’s my second brother? Drunk too?” Seeing that Ben Schaffer didn’t say a word, Gwen asked.

Ben Schaffer sighed: “Your second brother wants to take me back to his house. But his legs are not good. How can I ask him to help me with more than 100 pounds?”

Gwen: “Then you can go by yourself.”

Ben: “I’m drunk!”

“Oh...” Gwen thought about it, still reluctant to run dozens of kilometers to pick him up in the cold weather, “Then you ask my second brother to take you into a taxi, I won’t lock the door and wait for you to come back, okay?”

This was the limit Gwen could do for him.

She has to train tomorrow, staying up all night waiting for him to come back is already affectionate enough.

Ben Schaffer was a little discouraged at first, but when he heard her words, he immediately became bloody, “Good, I’ll go back now.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Elliot put Ben Schaffer in the car, and then walked back to the villa.

It was 10 p.m. and the cold wind whistled past his ears. The cold air hit his skin, and there was a kind of pain that a knife had slashed.

Originally a 10 minutes journey, Elliot walked home in 5 minutes.

The bedroom light was on, Elliot pushed open the door, and saw Avery leaning on the bedside, flipping through the materials brought back from Xander's study.

"Why haven't you slept yet?" Elliot took off his coat, walked to the bed and sat down.

Avery smelled the faint smell of alcohol on his body, and her stomach suddenly became hungry.

"Didn't you say bring me a late-night snack?" Avery put down the documents and rubbed her stomach, "Did you forget?"

The expression on his face suddenly froze.

Elliot forgot it.

Because he chatted with Ben Schaffer about the child in Yonroeville, he was very worried, so he forgot to bring her a late-night snack.

"I'll buy it for you now." Elliot immediately got up and picked up his coat, "What do you want to eat?"

"Forget it, I'll just drink some water." Avery lifted the quilt and got out of bed, "It's too cold outside. No matter how many years I stay, I'm not used to the climate here."

Looking at her slender back, Elliot's Adam's apple rolled: "What do you want to eat, I'll buy it. I'm not cold."

"Elliot, I don't blame you for forgetting to bring me a late-night snack." Avery raised her water glass and took a sip, "I just slept and had a nightmare, so I woke up. I wasn't waiting for you."

Chapter 1559

"What nightmare?" Elliot didn't put down his coat.

"A very strange dream, I don't even dare to say it." Avery frowned.

“It’s just a dream, it’s all fake.” Elliot hesitated and guessed, “Did you dream about what happened in Yonroeville?”

Avery nodded and shook her head again: “I dreamed about Xander. Xander used to have a good relationship. Although there was no contact for a few years, the feeling of seeing him again is still the same as before. But I had a dream just now that he had become a bad person.”

Elliot: “Bad person? What did he do in the dream?”

“He didn’t let the two of us be together. In the dream, he was on Rebecca’s side.” When Avery said this, she felt a chill in her heart, “Xander is not Such a person. He will never stand on Rebecca’s side. He is my friend, if he is with Rebecca...”

“Avery, don’t get excited. Dreams are all fake, he certainly isn’t a bad guy. If he is a bad guy, he won’t be killed.” Elliot helped her sit down beside the bed,

“What do you want to eat? I’ll buy it.”

Avery: “I told you not to go out and buy it.”

“I don’t want you to feel hungry.” Elliot looked at her solemnly, “I just came back from outside, I really don’t feel cold.”

“Okay, let’s go out together.” Avery wasn’t sleepy, so she took her coat and went out with him, “I don’t particularly want to eat anything. Let’s have something to eat later. How did Ben Schaffer get back?”

“I called him a taxi.”

The two came out of the villa and walked into the cold night together.

“Is it cold?” Avery put her arms around his waist and pressed her body close to him.

Elliot hugged her, and his laughter spread over her head: “Fortunately, you’re by my side, I’m not cold.”

“No wonder I didn’t feel hungry when I drank water just now.” Avery echoed him, “It turns out that this is the feeling of being full of water.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“I shouldn’t have forgotten to bring you a late night snack.” Elliot solemnly apologized to her.

“I said it’s not your fault, you don’t need to apologize to me.” Avery asked with a smile, “What did you chat with Ben Schaffer?”

“He said he regretted it and shouldn’t have put his mind on Chelsea for so many years. He also said that if Gwen kept hanging on him, he would give up.” Elliot picked out some things that she would know and told her, “He drank a lot, but he was not drunk. I asked him to come to our house to rest, he has to go back to Gwen’s side.”

Avery: “It seems that the two of them are doing well now.”

Elliot said, “Ben Schaffer has changed a lot now. I can see that he really wants to stabilize.”

Avery: “It’s good. If Gwen also likes him, it will be even better.”

Elliot: “Don’t you know Gwen’s attitude?”

Avery shook her head: “She didn’t tell me this. She is now focused on the competition and has no time to think about anything else. “

...

When Ben Schaffer returned to Gwen’s residence, it was just 11:00 p.m.

The light in the living room was on. He entered the villa and saw Gwen lying on the sofa, sleeping soundly.

His body froze instantly. Kind of embarrassing. He felt like he’s so old. He could go to Avery’s villa to stay overnight, but he had to run back. If he doesn’t come back, Gwen won’t wait for him in the living room, let alone fall asleep on the sofa.

Although the heating was turned on at home, there was no need to worry about her freezing, but she was tall and tall, and the sofa couldn't accommodate her at all. Her body was curled up.

If she sleep like this all night, she will definitely have back pain tomorrow.

Ben strode to the sofa, wanting to carry her to the room to sleep. As a result, he picked Gwen up and Gwen immediately opened her eyes.

Chapter 1560

After seeing Ben, Gwen brows furrowed and her arms twitched.

Seeing that he was about to be beaten, Ben Schaffer quickly threw her back to the sofa.

"What are you doing...you want to hit someone?" Ben Schaffer took two steps back, speaking very fast, "I saw you fell asleep on the sofa, so I wanted to take you back to the room, what did you think I'm going to do?"

Gwen immediately rubbed her eyes after hearing his words: "I thought you were going to molest me and scared me to death."

"No... Am I that scary? I didn't force you, did I? I never force women." Ben defended himself.

"It doesn't matter if it's scary or not." Gwen sat up and said slowly, "If Eric's handsome face was in front of me just now, I would definitely not resist."

Ben Schaffer: "???"

"Being with a handsome guy like him, just looking at his face, makes me feel happy. Not to mention any kind of intimate relationship. I will feel that I have taken advantage of him." Gwen finished with a happy face, seeing Ben Schaffer's face was as black as the bottom of a pot, and she immediately closed her mouth.

Ben Schaffer said coldly, "Why don't you say it? Since you like him so much,

then you go after him.”

Gwen: “I like so many handsome men, if I like other people’s faces, I will go after him. Others, can I chase after him? Besides, I still know how much I weigh myself, I’m not worthy of a male god of Eric’s level.”

Ben Schaffer felt his face slapped and it made a sound.

“You’re not worthy of Eric, so do you think you’re worthy of me?” Ben Schaffer felt that he was much better than Eric’s little white-faced man, but Gwen obviously didn’t think so.

“I’m not worthy of you, but I didn’t ask you to come to me, did I?” Gwen’s thoughts were very clear at this moment, “You’re struggling with this problem, why don’t you study the way to keep healthy.”

“You despise me again.” Ben Schaffer was a little aggrieved.

Gwen was also very aggrieved: “I don’t think you’re old, can you be immortal? If so, I won’t talk about you in the future.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Ben Schaffer: “...”

“Didn’t you say you were drunk? I think you are very awake.” Gwen walked up to him and stared at his face for a few seconds, “You deliberately lied to me that you were drunk and asked me to pick you up, didn’t you?”

Ben Schaffer coughed dryly. A few times: “I just want to see if you will pick me up.”

Gwen: “Why are you so naive? Kindergarten children are more mature than you.”

She pushed his body to one side.

“Gwen, thank you for waiting for me to come back.” Ben Schaffer thought of how she had fallen asleep on the sofa just now, and all the unhappiness in his heart

disappeared instantly.

Although Gwen has a knife mouth, her heart is not so hard.

The next morning.

Elliot opened his eyes and woke up, there was no one around. He immediately lifted the quilt and sat up.

The curtains were drawn, and looking out from the floor-to-ceiling windows, a thick layer of snow could be seen in the yard.

The temperature in Bridgedale was worse than that in Aryadelle. Summer was so hotter and winter was so colder.

He looked at the falling snowflakes outside the window, and all the thoughts in his mind were taken away.

At this moment, his soul seemed to be out of the body, leaving only an empty shell.

He didn't think about anyone or anything.

Avery cooked breakfast and entered the room. Seeing him staring out the window in a daze, an indescribable complex emotion surged in her heart.

She always feel that she shouldn't disturb him, but she also feel that his appearance reflects that he is not happy in his heart.

Chapter 1561

"Elliot, what are you thinking?" Avery walked up to him, put a kiss on his cheek and said in a low voice, "I feel like you are unhappy."

"The snow outside reminds me of a lot of things." Elliot eyes fell out of the window again, "I always feel that the snow is the same as before, but we are not what we used to be."

"What do you mean we are not what we used to be? " Avery's eyebrows frowned, unable to guess what Elliot was thinking.

Elliot explained, "We will eventually grow old, but the snow will not change. Every birthday and Spring Festival, it is easy to fall into this emotion."

"Hahaha! Maybe I'm not your age, So on birthdays and New Year, other than being happy, I don't think about these things." Avery pulled him out of bed, "I made breakfast, but it tasted so-so, so don't dislike it."

"What did you cook?" Elliot asked.

"Fried two eggs, and boiled noodles." Avery shrugged, "There are no other ingredients at home. The weather is so bad today, and the takeaway has stopped."

"Well, what time did you get up?" Elliot entered washroom wash.

"I woke up at 7 o'clock. But I didn't get up until 8 o'clock." Avery stood at the door of the bathroom, "I found three cases of the same condition as me in Xander's past surgery cases. I've had general anesthesia twice. I'm going to go to Xander's former teacher and ask."

Elliot: "I'll go with you."

Avery said, "It's snowing so much today, I'll just go by myself. I've passed A former classmate, contacted his former teacher."

"Aren't you a teacher?" After washing up, Elliot walked out of the bathroom.

Avery took his big palm and walked towards the dining room.

"It wasn't before graduate school. Did you forget that I went to a university in Aryadelle? In fact, I also like to miss the past, especially the biggest turning points in my life. I often think, if I hadn't contacted Professor James Hough at the beginning, then I will definitely not have the achievements I have now."

"Even if you don't take the initiative to find Professor James Hough, you will still be a very good person. Wherever gold is, it will shine."

This chapter is provided by INFOBAGH.com. Visit INFOBAGH.com for daily

update.

“You can really praise people. I saw it. Check the weather forecast, there will be heavy snow today and tomorrow, and the flight has been suspended for the past two days, so let’s stay here in peace.”

Entering the dining room, Avery brought the cooked noodles to him.

Avery said shyly, “The noodles are a little bland, and the eggs are a little salty.

You can break the eggs and eat them with noodles.”

She was also helpless about her regressive cooking skills. She had a time before and was a good cook. Later, when she returned to Aryadelle, there were people serving her every day, and she didn’t need to enter the kitchen, so her cooking skills naturally deteriorated.

“I’ll go buy vegetables later and cook for you.” Elliot tasted the eggs, and he was really flustered, so he soaked the eggs in the noodle soup, “Don’t you want to go to Xander’s house to sort out his books?”

“I’ll tidy up with his teacher. With help, I’ll be able to tidy up soon. I should be able to accompany you at home tomorrow.” Avery quickly finished the noodles and wiped her mouth with a tissue, “If you can’t eat it, Don’t eat it. There are noodles and eggs in the refrigerator, you can cook it yourself. I have an appointment with his teacher to meet at 10 o’clock, and I have to go out.”

“Actually, you can make an appointment after the snow stops. Do you have to go out today?” Elliot glanced at the heavy snow outside the window, worried for her safety.

Snowy roads are slippery and more prone to traffic accidents.

“There are cleaners to clean up the snow on the road, but I’ll drive slowly.” Avery walked to the door and changed her shoes, “I’ll call you later.”

After Avery went out, Elliot looked at the noodles in front of him. The eggs were too salty to eat, but thinking that Avery had worked so hard to fry them, he still endured eating the eggs.

Elliot took a deep breath and drank three glasses of water before covering up the salty taste.

Avery and Xander's teacher made an appointment to meet in a cafe.

After the two met, the teacher shook hands with her very enthusiastically.

"Avery, I heard Xander mention you. Before Xander went to Yonroeville to find you, he called me."

Avery was a little surprised: "what did he say?"

The teacher said, "He said you trusted him very much. It made him a little nervous. After he arrived in Yonroeville, I called him to ask about the situation. He didn't want to tell me too much out of the protection of your privacy, so I didn't ask. "

Avery: "I told him not to tell me about my illness."

The teacher: "I understand. After the news of his death, I went to see his parents. They were very sad, and I didn't dare to ask more about it."

"Frankly speaking, we don't know what's going on." Avery took out the examination that Xander had done in Yonroeville, "This is the surgical plan formulated by Xander and me, and these are what Xander asked me to do. The day before my operation, he gave me a general anesthesia. You should know that general anesthesia is harmful to the body. Moreover, we generally do not give patients two general anesthesia in a short period of time, unless connected Two major operations. But we generally don't perform two major operations on patients in a row."

The teacher's face changed greatly when he heard the words.

The teacher: "This is definitely not possible. Why did Xander do this?"

Avery: "I asked, and he said that the dose was less than the dose of general anesthesia. I didn't doubt it at the time, so I didn't ask. After he died, I checked it, and that was The dose of general anesthesia."

The teacher: "There must be a problem. Xander is either threatened or for some other reason. He takes your illness very seriously and is cautious, and he won't want to harm you."

Avery nodded: "yes, I think so too. Before he was killed, his attitude towards me was normal. I really hope that I will get better from the operation soon. I don't believe that it is fake. He will never harm me."

This chapter is provided by naijdate.com. Visit naijdate.com for daily update.

The teacher: "Can't you find the reason?"

Avery shook her head: "If I could find out the reason, I wouldn't come to you. We have no contact with the Yonroeville now."

The teacher: "Then there is no way, I...I can only be sure that Xander will never mess around. He must have had a last resort."

"With your words, I feel more at ease." At least Avery no longer doubted that Xander was on Rebecca's side...

In the afternoon, after she and the Teacher had sorted out the books in Xander's study, Xander's parents kept them for dinner.

Avery couldn't refuse, so she went home after dinner.

She sent Elliot a message in advance that she couldn't go home for dinner, but Elliot was already cooking at that time, so he still cooked a large table of dishes.

When Avery got home, she saw the food he cooked, and her eyes were red with emotion.

"Husband, serve me a meal." Avery sat down in the dining chair and acted

coquettishly with him, "I'm a little tired of sorting books today."

Elliot immediately filled her a bowl of rice and handed it to her: "You met his teacher, is there anything to gain?"

"Yes." Avery took a piece of meat and put it in her mouth to taste it, and it tasted surprisingly good, "His teacher thinks there is a secret behind this incident. I think it has something to do with Rebecca. But I don't want to go to Rebecca. Because Rebecca will never admit that Xander's death is related to her. Go to her, maybe she will take the opportunity to entangle you."

Chapter 1563

"Has Rebecca added your Whatsapp?" Avery asked.

"No." Elliot replied without hesitation.

The second time Rebecca looked for him, it was through text messages on his mobile phone, and he did not add his Whatsapp account.

"If she adds you Whatsapp, do you know what to do?" Avery 'beats' him face to face.

"Ignore." Elliot gave the answer and asked, "How does it taste?"

"It is no exaggeration to say that your cooking skills are comparable to that of a chef." After Avery took a few bites, she gave a very high rating.

"You didn't eat much at Xander's house, did you?" After dinner, he knew the quality of the dishes he cooked.

His cooking skills are not comparable to that of a chef, at best a little better than Avery.

"No, I came back today after I was full." Avery took a mouthful of rice. "Although I have a filter for you, you are doing really well. At least it's a qualified homecooked dish."

Elliot was silent for a moment and asked: "Would you like to go for another checkup? I always feel that Xander did something to you before he died."

"I had a checkup before, and my body is fine." Avery looked up at him, "After he died, I at least I did two comprehensive examinations. Besides, if he really did something to me, my body would definitely feel it. After the anesthesia took effect, I didn't feel any discomfort."

Elliot said firmly, "That's because you told Xander at the time. I didn't have any precautions, so I didn't feel the abnormality of the body carefully. I asked the doctor today. There are many adverse reactions of general anesthesia. Generally, the doctor does not recommend general anesthesia for patients when general anesthesia is not necessary. Yes. Xander must have done something to you."

She was startled by his solemn expression.

"But since you didn't notice anything abnormal, it's too late to say this now." Elliot saw her stop eating, so he changed the conversation, "You eat! Let's make a videocall for the children after dinner. It hasn't snowed in Aryadelle yet. Layla and Robert will definitely be very happy to see the snow."

"Well. We'll build a snowman later, and then make a videocall for them." No matter how old Avery is, as long as she sees snow, the first thing that comes to her mind is to build a snowman.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Avery tasted every dish Elliot made, and when she finally put down the dishes, she smiled contentedly: "Husband, is there anything you can't do?"

"Yes," Elliot replied, "I'm not going to have children."

"Hahahaha. Why do you say such a serious thing?" Avery got up from the dining chair, wrapped the leftovers in plastic wrap, and put them in the refrigerator, "If you can have children, you must have been silent from the start to the delivery."

"Not necessarily. When you gave birth, I checked how painful it was to give birth.

The answer on the Internet said that the pain of natural labor is the same as

surgery without anesthesia. It's almost surgery. I'm sure I can't keep silent." Elliot threw all the dishes in the dishwasher, pressed the power button, and washed his hands with hand sanitizer.

"Do you know what I was thinking when I gave birth?" Avery walked over to him and watched him wipe his hands with a dry towel, then took his arm and walked towards the door, "I saw him during my internship in the hospital. Many terminally ill patients. It only hurts for a few days to give birth to a child, but people who are seriously ill often endure pain for months or even years before they die."

"Why do you suddenly talk about such a heavy topic?" Elliot's Adam's apple rolled.

Avery: "Didn't you talk about the pain of having a baby? I'm here to comfort you. Although having a baby is painful, it's even more painful."

"You're really comforting, my heart is heavier." Elliot couldn't help laughing.

"Tsk, let's go build a snowman. We'll build our own, and let the children see who is more beautiful later." Avery walked to the door, took a coat from the hanging clothes, put it on, and ran into the yard first.

Elliot turned on all the street lights in the yard, looked at her running lightly like a deer, and the corners of his mouth couldn't help rising.

He put on his coat, changed his shoes, and strode out the door.

Twenty minutes later, Avery's cell phone rang. She took off her gloves and took the videocall from Layla.

"Layla, where are your brother, Hayden and Robert? Call them quickly." Avery smiled and turned the camera to the snowman she and Elliot made, "Look, this is the snowman made by mom and dad."

Layla looked at the yard. The white snow scene and the two big snowmen prototypes couldn't help but exclaim: "Mom! It's snowing so hard over there. I

really want to go and build a snowman with you.”

Chapter 1564

“It’s big in the daytime. It’s not much at the moment.” On the other side of the video call, Layla shouted ‘brother’ and ‘stinky brother’.

After a while, Hayden and Robert appeared in the video call.

“Look at the snowmen made by mom and dad. Who do you think is better?” Avery pointed out the two snowmen to the children, “The smaller one is made by mom, and the bigger one next to it is made by dad.”

“Is there any need to ask? Of course, it’s my mother’s good-looking pile.” Layla cheered.

Avery was instantly satisfied: “Mom hasn’t finished stacking it yet. Mom is going to make a beautiful nose for it. When mom’s stack is finished, mom will stack three more small ones, so we have a family of five.”

“Mom, you make me more beautiful! If I am the prettiest little snowman.” Layla asked quickly.

“Of course, Mom will definitely make you the most beautiful.”

After the video call was finished, Elliot walked up to her and touched her hand holding the phone.

“The temperature has dropped a lot. You go inside and I’ll build the remaining little snowmen.” Elliot touched her hand a little cold.

Avery: “I’m not cold, I just wear gloves. With you, everything is very happy.”

Elliot: “Me too.”

Avery teased, “I know. If it weren’t for me. If I ask you to come out and build a snowman, you won’t run out to build it yourself. Those who really like to build snowmen will run out to build them during the day.” stud

“I bought vegetables during the day and studied recipes.” Elliot defended himself .

Avery laughed, "Even if you didn't buy groceries or study recipes, you won't come out and make a snowman. You wouldn't do such a childish thing by yourself."

Elliot: "It's kind of stupid to make a snowman by yourself."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Avery: "I don't think so."

Elliot: "I told me."

Avery: "I know, if you make a snowman by yourself, I will think you are very cute."

.....

After building the snowman, Avery and Elliot took a photo with five snowmen in the snow, and while sending the photo to Layla, she also posted the photo to the circle of friends.

–Avery ate dinner made by her husband today and built a snowman together. Life is so self-evident.

After the dynamic release is successful, it immediately receives numerous likes and comments.

Ben Schaffer: "Coke? Are you drinking Coke?" [Laughs]

Gwen replied below his comment: "You graduated from Y University, right?"

Tammy: "I went to check the second half of this sentence. The second half of the sentence is why it is necessary to be a human being. I don't know the last word, hum!"

Jun: "Don't cry, wife, that word is very difficult, and I don't even know it." [Hug]

At night, after Avery fell asleep, Elliot looked at the news she posted and fell into deep thought.

Chapter 1565

Regarding the cause of Xander's death, Avery was definitely not as light as she appeared on the face.

If it wasn't that she didn't want to have any more contact with Rebecca, she would definitely go to Yonroeville to find out what happened to Xander.

Elliot felt the grievance in her heart from the words 'life is so self-contained'.

But he couldn't do anything about it. He could neither make Rebecca and the child disappear, nor could he get the truth of Xander's death from Rebecca's mouth.

Avery won't let him go to Yonroeville, nor let him contact Rebecca.

The only thing Elliot can do now is to accompany Avery and the children well and stop making them sad.

Aryadelle.

It's 12 p.m.

Jun accompanied Tammy to the hospital for an obstetric examination. After the obstetric examination, they went directly to Lynch's house.

Jun lived here on weekdays and went back to Hertz's house to accompany his parents on weekends.

His mother was hospitalized with high blood pressure last time, and was later discharged, but her blood pressure was still high.

He knew why his mother was unhappy, so he tried to use the weekend to make up for his parents' debt.

Today is Saturday, and he told his parents in advance that he would accompany Tammy for an obstetric examination today, and he would go back in the evening.

Unexpectedly, his car drove to the door of the front yard of Lynch's house, and he saw his father's car parked in the yard.

"My parents are here." Jun's heart was tense, and he said with a guilty conscience.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“It’s coming! It’s coming! What are you doing in such a panic?” Tammy unfastened her seat belt, pushed the door open and got out of the car.

“Tammy, my parents didn’t tell me they were coming to your house today.” Jun didn’t feel flustered, “I always think they came to your house suddenly, there must be a conspiracy.”

“What are you afraid of, this is my house, you Parents still dare to mess around in my house?” Tammy walked over to the driver’s seat and pulled Jun down.

The two entered the living room and saw at a glance that the four elders were divided into two factions, each occupying one side, and there was a great potential for negotiation.

Jun immediately walked up to his parents with a smile on his face: “Dad, Mom, why are you here? Why didn’t you tell me? If Tammy’s parents are not at home, you are not here for nothing.”

Jun said, and sat down beside his mother.

Tammy sat down beside her parents.

The confrontation has not only not disappeared, but has intensified.

Tammy just glanced at her mother-in-law lightly, and then she felt a bad and strong aura from her mother-in-law’s face.

Tammy is almost three months pregnant now. After becoming a mother, her mentality has changed significantly.

She used to think that her mother-in-law was a little possessive towards Jun, but now she understands her mother-in-law’s mood a little bit.

It’s just that understanding comes from understanding. Jun belongs to her, and this will not change.

Moreover, she has also made psychological preparations that if she has a son,

the son will get married and run with his daughter-in-law in the future.

“My dad and I are here to find you.” Mrs. Hertz smirked to maintain a decent appearance, “Didn’t you say you’re depressed? So I asked your dad to contact a foreign psychiatrist. We plan to take you abroad for treatment.”

Chapter 1566

“Mom, Jun’s condition has been brought under control. As long as he follows the domestic doctor’s orders and takes his medicine on time, it will have no effect.”

Tammy answered first.

“Taking medicine every day, how can it have no effect? Did the doctor tell you that taking medicine has no side effects?” Mrs. Hertz’s voice was not loud, but her tone was resentful, “I gave Jun the best doctor I contacted abroad, and it is said that he can cure depression.”

Tammy smiled dryly, “Why haven’t I heard that a doctor can cure depression?”

There is no other way to treat this disease than to take medicine and regulate your emotions. If the doctor you mentioned was really that powerful, he would

have been well-known all over the world long ago”

Mrs. Hertz: “There are so many things you haven’t heard of, if you knew everything, you would be famous all over the world.”

The mother-in-law and daughter-in-law disagreed and quarreled.

“Mom! Don’t get excited. Be careful that your blood pressure rises again.” Jun patted his mother on the back while speaking for Tammy, “Tammy is right, I have never heard that modern medicine can completely cure depression. Besides, Tammy’s belly is getting bigger now. I have to take care of her, so I can’t go abroad for treatment. Let’s talk about it when Tammy’s child is born!”

“I knew you were going to say that.” Mrs. Hertz sighed, opened the bag, and took out a few bottles of medicine, “This is the medicine I asked the expert to prescribe. You can take it and see the effect. If it works, then take this medicine

regularly.”

Jun’s face suddenly changed.

Tammy was so nervous.

The two elders of the Lynch family knew that Jun’s depression was fake, so they sweated.

“Yes, don’t think your mother is too busy. You have been pampered and grown up since you were a child, and you don’t understand our painstaking care for you. She talks about your depression in front of me every day, for fear that you won’t be able to think about it one day and throw it away. Get off us and leave.”

Mr. Hertz said bitterly.

Jun shook his head in embarrassment.

How could he not know the deep love his parents have for him.

If Jun is really depressed, he will definitely take this medicine, and he will take it in front of them and show them.

“Jun, you can take it now. I heard that this medicine is very effective. One thousand dollar for one medicine.” Mrs. Hertz urged.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Jun’s brain exploded: “One thousand dollar for one medicine?”

“Yeah! It cost hundreds of thousands for these bottles of medicine. I’ll bring it to you first and see if it works. If it works...” Mr. Hertz said.

“Dad, Mom, I’m not terminally ill, how can you buy such expensive medicine?”

Jun felt that his parents had been deceived.

Tammy was more direct and asked her own question: “Have you been deceived? He is not cancer. What kind of medicine costs 1,000 dollar? Tell me the doctor’s contact information, and I will check.”

Mr. Hertz and Mrs. Hertz’s face turned dark.

“Tammy, don’t speak so badly.” Thiago said, “Isn’t it only a few hundred thousand dollars? Your mother usually pays this price for a more expensive bag. Even if your in-laws are really deceived, don’t you? Do you think your mother wasn’t cheated? In my opinion, anyone who buys something that is not worth that price is paying IQ tax.”

Tammy couldn’t help but be happy.

Dad said her speech was ugly, and he thought how nice his own words were.

Jun sighed and said to his mother, “Mom, I have taken the medicine today. I will wait until tomorrow to take the medicine you bought. Tammy is going to take a nap. I will take you back.”

Mrs. Hertz: “Jun, do you think you are sick or not? Do you think I and your dad can’t tell? You lied to us with outsiders, has your conscience been eaten by a dog?!”

Tammy’s heart was burning with fire. She felt like her husband is going to be beaten. “Ah...my stomach...it hurts!”

She screamed suddenly, causing the whole room to change faces.

Jun immediately ran towards her and picked her up.

“Husband...take me to the room to lie down for a while...” Tammy gave him a secret wink, lest he think her stomach hurts.

How could Mrs. Hertz not guess that this was Tammy’s plan, but seeing that her son cared about her so much. She suddenly felt that if she continued to make trouble, there would be no good results.

Chapter 1567

“My family, how did you raise Tammy so well?” Mrs. Hertz said with a smile, “My son is like a fool in front of Tammy.”

Of course the two elders of the Lynch family understood what she meant.

“My daughter is really good. We haven’t taught her much, she’s born so good hahaha.” Thiago couldn’t hide the joy and pride in his eyes.

Mrs. Hertz smiled a little: “My family, let’s discuss something. We didn’t expect Tammy to be pregnant so quickly. The doctor said before that she was not easy to get pregnant, but in fact it was bullsh*t. If it is really not easy to get pregnant, how could Tammy be so successful?”

“You wouldn’t want Tammy to have a second child, right?” Mary heard Mrs. Hertz’s intention.

“My dear Mary, what do you mean, Tammy has a family name with your family name, and will not give birth in the future? Then what’s the face of our Hertz family?” Mrs. Hertz’s blood pressure is about to rise.

Mary explained, “No. It’s useless for you to tell us whether Tammy will have a second child. You have to tell Tammy. Although Tammy is my daughter, we all listen to her. Our little sweet eats soft and not hard. If you want her to have a second child, then you have to be nice to little sweet.”

Thiago added: “What is your attitude towards us little sweet. It’s also clear. It’s not that we can’t live without your son. If you arrange a blind date for Jun in private, we won’t welcome you as guests in the future. My daughter will not be wronged, and neither will we.”

“Of course, as long as you are kind to Tammy in the future and don’t do things in person and behind your back, we can still get along well. After all, Jun is very filial to us, comparable to my own son. I am very satisfied with this son-in-law.”

Thiago squinted and smiled with satisfaction.

The hearts of the two elders of the Hertz family were about to be pierced.

The son who raised him so hard, ran away with other women, and even went to filial piety to other people’s parents.

In the room.

Jun wanted to go out and explain to his parents, but was held back by Tammy.

“Are you stupid? Are you going out to fight?” Tammy lay down on the bed, “Your parents are angry now, you should wait for them to calm down before going to them.”

“Yes!” Jun sat down beside her, “I’m just worried about my mother. My mother has high blood pressure.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“I know your mother has high blood pressure. If your mother doesn’t have high blood pressure, I’ll just quarrel with her. Am I pretending to have a stomachache?” Tammy stroked her abdomen, “Jun, do you regret being with me?”

Jun: “How could it be. If I couldn’t stand your violent temper, I would have run away.”

Tammy glared at him: “I really don’t know if you’re praising me or hurting me.”

“Equally divided, but it’s true that I love you.” Jun reached out and touched her belly, and said in a low voice, “Tammy, I know you love me too.”

“Bullsh*t, if I don’t love you, I don’t have to have children at all. I’m bitter and want to have children. Isn’t it all the pressure from your parents?” Tammy glared at him at a glance.

Jun smiled, “I know how good you are to me, I will keep it in my heart. Let’s take a nap. When I wake up, I will go to my parents.”

“You and them are good. Say, don’t really get mad at them.” Tammy put down the phone, “My mother just sent me a message saying that your mother wants me to have a second child.”

Jun replied embarrassedly, “They follow me. I said it, I don’t care. It’s as simple

as pulling a radish to have a child. I asked them why they didn't have a second child in the first place, but they didn't say anything."

Tammy: "Hahaha! You are so bad!"

Jun: "Wife, come and kiss one."

Tammy hugged his head and gave him a strong kiss on the face.

.....

Two days later.

Bridgedale.

The snow stopped and the snow in the yard started to melt.

The temperature has gotten colder.

Elliot and Avery invited Gwen and Ben Schaffer to have dinner together.

Chapter 1568

After eating this meal, the two of them will go back to Aryadelle for the Spring Festival.

"Gwen, it's a pity I can't watch your game." Avery handed a gift to her, "I picked this up with your second brother yesterday. It's a little thought from us. I hope your game will go well and you'll get the ranking you want."

Gwen: "Thank you. when my game is over, I'll go back to find you."

Avery: "Well, when your game is over, you have a good rest. It feels like you have been reborn in just a few months."

"I'm quite satisfied with my current state." Gwen put the gift in her bag with a narcissistic expression, "I think I'm more beautiful now."

"You're an aesthetic deformity. You've had enough before. you've lost weight, and now you're skinny and if I want to say beauty, it's still more beautiful before." Ben Schaffer expressed his views mercilessly.

Gwen: "If you don't like me now, don't."

“I didn’t say I didn’t like you. I’m just worried about your health.” Ben Schaffer explained patiently.

“My profession requires me to maintain such a weight, you keep talking about it, it’s really annoying!” Gwen glared at him, “I don’t have an Electra complex, so don’t always act like my elders, okay?”

Avery held back a laugh, “Do you two always bicker like this?”

Gwen: “No.”

Ben: “Yes!”

The two of them said in unison, but gave completely different answers.

Probably feeling a little embarrassed, so they both took up the water glasses in front of them and took a sip.

“Ben Schaffer, do you want to go back to Aryadelle with us?” Elliot saw that the two of them were not dealing with each other so much, so he asked Ben Schaffer.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“Go back with them. If I can reach the top three in the competition, I will definitely call you to show off. If I don’t get the top three, don’t bother me.” Gwen discussed with Ben Schaffer.

“I’m not going back.” Ben Schaffer said firmly, “I’ve agreed to watch your game, I’ll definitely have to watch it before I leave. I even have the camera ready.”

Gwen: “As you like. Anyway, if someone asks me at that time. What does it have to do with you, I will say that you are my father.”

Ben Schaffer: “Are you polite? Can’t I be your brother?”

Gwen: “We don’t look alike.”

Ben: “Then you say I am your father?”

Gwen: “Stepfather.”

Ben Schaffer was a little angry, but it wasn't enough for him to return home.

"Elliot, have you seen that? This is the true face of your sister. She is so gentle and well-behaved in front of Avery. She was just like that in front of me." Ben

Schaffer made a small report to Elliot in front of Gwen.

Elliot: "What do you want me to say? "

Avery: "..."

The water he just drank almost spit out.

Gwen smiled unkindly.

"Avery, Elliot suffered a lot when chasing you before? I remember it like this."

Ben Schaffer was neither angry nor annoyed.

Avery: "You may remember it wrong. I was more angry before. How could a proud person like him make himself suffer?"

Ben: "Then how did you endure it?"

"I couldn't bear it, I always quarreled with him directly. If you follow me, maybe Gwen will ignore you." Avery held back a smile, "Gwen wants to work hard now, please wait patiently."

After dinner, Elliot and Avery went directly to the airport.

Chapter 1569

They bought tickets for 11 o'clock tonight.

They could have bought a ticket for tomorrow, but Avery missed the child and wanted to go back earlier.

Arriving at the airport, the accompanying bodyguards go to check-in.

Avery and Elliot rested in the VIP lounge.

She rested her head on Elliot's shoulder and whispered, "I'm a little dizzy."

"Go to sleep first if you're sleepy. I'll call you later when we board the plane."

Elliot looked at her sideways.

Avery has closed her eyes.

“Is it cold?” Elliot reached out and shook her hand.

Her hands were warm, but she said, “It’s a little cold.”

Elliot raised his hand and touched the temperature of her forehead: “Do you have a fever? The temperature is a little high.”

Avery heard this, reached out and touched her forehead, Elliot touched his forehead and said, “It seems that the temperature is a little higher than yours. But I’m a little dizzy…”

“You wait for me here, I’ll find a thermometer to take your temperature.” After speaking, Elliot strode towards the service desk.

Soon, he came back with a thermometer.

Avery took the thermometer and put it under her armpit.

A waiter came over with hot water and put it in front of them.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“Thank you.” Avery picked up the water glass and wanted to drink some hot water.

“When did you start to get dizzy? If we knew you were not feeling well, we didn’t need to go to them to eat.” Elliot touched Avery’s forehead again, and was more certain that she had a fever.

“It was fine when I ate just now, but only when I came to the airport by car, I feel dizzy.” After taking a sip of hot water, Avery put down the water glass, “Keep away from me, be careful that I infect you with a cold.”

“I never catch a cold.” Elliot said, “Avery, you are still too weak.”

“You’re someone who has just recovered from a serious illness, so you have the nerve to say that I’m weak?” Avery bickered with him, “I don’t like the weather here. If I was in Aryadelle, I wouldn’t catch a cold.”

Elliot: "Would you like to wait for your cold to heal? Or Go back to Aryadelle now?"

"No. I'll take some medicine and I'll sleep on the plane, and go back to Aryadelle." Avery was in good spirits, "Even if I have a fever, it's not a high fever. It shouldn't exceed thirty-nine degrees."

After five minutes, she took out the thermometer.

The temperature was exactly thirty-nine degrees.

Elliot took the thermometer and returned it to the service desk.

At the same time, Elliot took the antipyretic and cold medicine from the front desk.

When Avery boarded the plane, her temperature wasn't as high, but she was more sleepy than before.

After getting on the plane, she lay down and went straight to sleep.

The flight attendant knew she had a fever, so she brought a blanket and antipyretic stickers.

"After Ms. Tate's fever subsides, cover her with a blanket." The flight attendant reminded Elliot.

Elliot: "Thank you."

The flight attendant: "You're welcome. Let us know if you need anything."

Avery slept directly to her destination. She woke up as the plane taxied.

"Avery, you slept for 10 hours. How do you feel now?" Elliot sighed.

Her fever has subsided, and she was a little confused because she slept for too long.

Avery: "Are we in Aryadelle?"

Elliot: "Yes."

"I'm so thirsty." Avery pursed her dry lips.

Elliot immediately opened the thermos cup and gave her water.

Chapter 1570

At the airport, Mike brought Layla and Hayden to pick up the plane.

“If Mom knew that Robert was sick, she would definitely die of distress.” Layla muttered softly.

Robert had a fever last night, and after taking antipyretics, the fever subsided, and after a few hours, the fever started again.

Robert is a premature baby, and his body will be slightly weaker than normal children.

“Isn’t it no longer burning? It’s just a common cold. Your mother is a doctor, so you won’t be scared.” Mike said.

“But Robert’s voice has become the voice of a duckling.” Layla remembered that Robert’s voice had become rough now, and couldn’t help but want to laugh.

During their conversation, Elliot and Avery came over.

“What are you talking about? I can see you laughing all the way.” Avery walked up to Layla and touched her head, “Why don’t you rest at home so late?”

“I’m on winter vacation now, I don’t need to get up early. My brother is coming to pick you up, and of course I will too.” Layla took her mother’s hand and said,

“Mom, Robert has a fever.”

Avery: “I also have a fever but it subsided on the plane.”

Layla said, “Mom, why don’t you take good care of yourself? But my younger brother is worse than you. My younger brother’s voice has become rough.”

“Did he go outside for a hair dryer?” Avery said in pain, “The last time my brother had a fever, he caught a cold.”

“I don’t know. My brother and I were playing outside, and we didn’t catch a cold.” Layla whispered, “Mom, how did you catch a cold?”

Avery scratched her head: "I don't know, but your mother is already well."

Back home, Avery looked at Robert, who was languid, and immediately picked him up.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

"Little baby, do you have a cold? Have you taken the medicine?"

Mrs. Cooper smiled and said, "The medicine prescribed by the doctor this time is very sweet, and he likes to drink it."

"Avery, you also need to take medicine." Elliot reminded, "Go take a bath first."

Elliot: "Mrs. Cooper, it's already very late, take Robert to rest."

Mrs. Cooper explained: "Robert slept all day during the day, so I can't sleep right now. But it's really late now, so you should go to rest early! I'm taking Robert back to the room."

After Mrs. Cooper took Robert away, Avery sent Layla and Hayden back to the room.

"Babies, you are going to pick up mom tonight. Mom is very happy, but if it's too late next time, don't pick up mom."

"Mom, it's my brother who has to pick you up. I'm very sleepy." Layla said, climbed onto the bed and lay down, "Mom, you also go to bed earlier."

"Yeah!" Avery wanted to give her daughter a good night kiss, but thought that she had a cold now, so she gave up.

From the children's room, she went back to the master bedroom.

Elliot was running hot water for her in the bathroom.

Avery took the medicine out of her bag and took two.

"Elliot, wash up first. I'm not sleepy." Avery slept enough on the plane, and now she is in good spirits, "Gwen sent me a message, I'll text her back first."

"Okay." Elliot Close the bathroom door. He hadn't slept on the plane, for fear

that Avery might get sicker or wake up suddenly, so he's more tired now.

Avery sat down on the small sofa and read the message from Gwen.

Gwen: [Avery, Ben Schaffer took me out to go shopping. I thought he was going to buy me something, of course, if he did buy me something, I certainly wouldn't. The result... he wanted to buy it himself, and he asked me to pick it for him. Suits, shoes, ties... I can choose anything, I'm drunk]

Avery: [Hahaha! He's here to watch you play, so buy new clothes.]

Gwen: [Maybe. He said he was going to do a look. With that hair on his head, I'm really worried that the stylist isn't doing enough.]

Avery: [Gwen, do you like him? I was quite happy when I saw you hurt him.]

Gwen: [A little bit. I thought about it a little bit, and in fact, he's been pretty good to me all along. It's my own personality that is too aggressive, and I often go against him.]

Avery: [You have a game tomorrow, so have a good rest tonight.]

Gwen: [Ben said he would invite me to a big dinner tonight. After I have a big meal, I will go home to rest. You wait for my good news.]

Avery's fingers jumped on the screen, trying to type 'OK', but as a result, his eyes went black, and the mobile phone in her hand fell to the ground with a 'bang'.

Chapter 1571

Her body was tense, she closed her eyes and opened them again.

Brightness reappears.

But just now, it suddenly became dark, and she couldn't see anything. It was definitely not an illusion.

She reached out and rubbed her eyes, carefully feeling the condition of her eyes.

Eyes were a little bit up.

She didn't know if it's a psychological effect, but now she felt a little pain in her head, and her vision was not as clear as usual.

She sat blankly by the bed, forgetting to pick up the phone that fell on the ground.

.....

Bridgedale.

After Ben Schaffer swiped his card to pay the bill, he took a shopping bag and glanced at Gwen.

Gwen held her cell phone, not knowing who she was messaging. She frowned and was completely forgetting herself.

"Who are you talking to? I've settled the bill. Let's go out first." Ben Schaffer glanced at the screen of her phone.

Gwen immediately took the phone away: "I'm talking ill of you to Avery."

"Oh, I know what you're talking about." Ben Schaffer saw through her thoughts,

"However, Avery probably didn't talk to you about me. What a bad word."

Gwen: "Avery didn't reply to me."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

"She should have just arrived home. Please let her have a good rest." Ben

Schaffer pulled her out of the store, "Let's go see women's clothing next."

"Wow! You're actually wearing women's clothes? I can't tell, you're actually a big boss in women's clothes." Gwen was shocked.

Ben Schaffer had a headache after hearing her words.

Ben: "If I go to buy milk powder someday, do you think I can have a baby?"

Gwen: "No! There is milk powder for the elderly on the market."

Ben Schaffer: "..."

The next day.

Spring Festival in Aryadelle.

Because the Starry River Villa was relatively small, the Spring Festival was celebrated at Foster's villa.

Early in the morning, Elliot and Avery took their three children back to Foster's villa.

Avery asked, "Elliot, are you going to pick up your mother, or let the driver pick it up? Be more lively, let's not be so stingy."

Elliot said, "Let the driver pick her up. I met her last time, she didn't tell me anything. I think she's still hiding something from us."

Avery smiled and said, "It's just that she took the benefits of Wanda and didn't dare to tell you. I already told her to let her go back. Let's not talk about unhappy things. Let's go make dumplings."

Elliot looked embarrassed: "I don't know how to make dumplings."

"Then go take the children." After saying that, Avery walked towards the kitchen.

At this moment, the bodyguards posted couplets outside the villa and hung red lanterns.

Layla followed the bodyguards to watch the fun.

Hayden was not interested in everything here, so he sat on the sofa and used his mobile phone.

Robert wanted to go out with Layla just now, but Layla refused.

So he could only follow his brother eagerly and watch him play games.

Elliot walked to Robert's side and picked him up: "Robert, will Dad play with you?"

Robert immediately pushed him without thinking, not wanting to play with him.

Like magic, Elliot took out a big red envelope from his pocket.

Robert's eyes were immediately attracted, and he reached out to get the red envelope.

"You give this red envelope to brother, and Dad will give you another one, okay?" Elliot wanted to give Hayden the New Year's money, but he was afraid of giving it directly, and Hayden didn't want it. So he wanted to borrow Robert's hand to give Hayden the New Year's money.

Robert understood what his father said, and immediately handed the red envelope to his brother.

Of course Hayden didn't want the red envelope from Elliot.

But Robert's cute little face, coupled with the voice that became thick after a fever, called his brother, and his heart suddenly softened.

Chapter 1572

"Brother!" Robert called out to his brother, Hayden and the little hand holding the red envelope almost reached his face.

Hayden was moved by his younger brother, Robert's persistent spirit, so he accepted the red envelope.

Elliot immediately took out another red envelope and gave it to Robert.

"Do you want to go out with your sister to see hanging lanterns? Can Dad take you out?" Elliot noticed that Hayden was very embarrassed with the red envelope, so he hugged Robert and walked away.

Just now Robert wanted to go out, but Avery wouldn't let him, so Layla refused him to go out with him.

Because Robert had not fully recovered from the cold, Avery was afraid that he would catch a cold when he went out and the cold would worsen.

Elliot put a hat on Robert, added a scarf to him, wrapped him tightly, and then went out with him.

Not long after, Shea trotted to the yard.

“Brother, these are the dumplings I made.” Shea took the dumplings she had made after working hard for a while, and identified them to Elliot, “When the dumplings are ready, you can eat the ones I made. Because the bread inside I got the coins.”

Elliot looked at the dumplings made by Shea, and a warm current swept through his heart.

“How many did you pack in total?” Elliot asked.

Shea said sullenly, “Just this one. Because I have to wrap coins in it, it took me a long time to wrap this one.”

“Then I’ll cook it for Mrs. Scarlet.” Shea said excitedly, and took the dumplings into the house.

In the kitchen.

Seeing Shea coming back, Avery smiled and said, “Are you going to show it to your brother and let him eat the dumplings you made later?”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“Yeah! I’ll make another one for you to eat.” The smile on Shea’s face is gentle and warm, with pure and strong love.

Avery couldn’t resist Shea’s kindness: “Okay! I hope your brother and I can find your dumplings later.”

“If you can’t find it, I’ll help you find it.” Shea took the dough and scooped the meat filling with a spoon in one hand, “I can definitely recognize the dumplings I made. Because the dumplings I made are big, fat, and the cutest.”

Half an hour later, the driver picked up Sofia.

After Sofia came over, she only glanced at Elliot timidly, and immediately went into the kitchen to help Mrs. Scarlet.

This day has been busy and fulfilling.

Time passed, and it was evening.

After the reunion dinner, the driver was ready to send Sofia away.

Before Sofia left, she gave Hayden, Layla and Robert New Year's money respectively.

"Avery, I want to tell you something." Shea took Avery's arm and walked aside,

"Valentine's Day will be in a few days. I want to get a certificate with Wesley that day."

Avery: "Your brother..."

"I don't want to tell him, because he may not agree." Shea leaned into her ear and said her thoughts, "I want to get the certificate and then tell him. "

Avery: "Aren't you afraid that he will get angry?"

Shea: "Afraid. But I really want to marry Wesley."

Avery looked at the sincere light in Shea's eyes and nodded: "I support you. If Elliot gets angry then, I will persuade him."

"Thank you Avery." Shea hugged Avery happily.

Not far away, after Elliot watched Sofia leave, he turned around and saw the two of them hugging each other. He was about to go over and ask them what they were talking about when the phone rang.

He picked up his mobile phone and saw that it was an unfamiliar number.

He hesitated, then answered the phone.

"Elliot, I'm coming to your city. Can you come out and meet me?"

It was Rebecca's voice.

Rebecca was here.

Elliot took his mobile phone and strode towards the gate of the courtyard.

If Avery heard Rebecca's voice, she would definitely be angry.

“What do you want to do?” Elliot whispered.

Rebecca prayed softly, “I have a big belly now. This is the last time I will go out before giving birth. I just want to see you once. After seeing you, I will leave immediately.”

Chapter 1573

Afraid of his rejection, Rebecca hurriedly said: “Elliot, please don’t be so cruel. I won’t come again in the future. When the child is born, I will take care of the child...”

Elliot stood in the yard Outside the door, he turned slightly sideways and looked towards the door of the villa.

Avery was looking at him. But she didn’t come.

Shea’s hand took her arm, rambled about something to her.

When Avery found that Elliot was looking at her, she immediately turned her eyes back to Shea’s face.

“I won’t see you. Rebecca, don’t contact me again. You will only make me hate you more.”

Rebecca burst into tears and choked: “I didn’t mean to come to you, I really can’t control myself... The child always kicks me now, every time she kicks me, I want to tell you... She is already a healthy and lively life, she will be as smart and lovely as Layla in the future. Elliot, I don’t ask you to give her normal fatherly love, as long as we meet occasionally and it’s good to meet her once. Even if we can’t meet upright, it’s fine to meet in secret.”

Rebecca’s cry made him grit his teeth.

His fists were clenched tightly, and the child’s little face that looked very much like Layla appeared in his mind.

“Elliot, I’m at the Regent Hotel near your house, and I’ll leave tomorrow

morning.” Rebecca saw that Elliot didn’t speak, so she held a glimmer of hope, “Will you come and see our children? Knowing that when I have a baby, you can’t go to Yonroeville to see me, and I won’t have the strength to bring the baby to come to you, so you can come and see us tonight? I brought a lot of photos of the baby to show you, It was taken this month.”

The Regent Hotel is only a ten-minute drive from Elliot’s home. After going back and forth, plus the time to watch Rebecca, it can be done within half an hour.

The child softened Elliot’s heart.

When Rebecca gave birth, it was impossible for Elliot to see Rebecca and the child.

It is impossible to see them in the future.

When the child is born, Rebecca’s attention is shifted to the child, and she should not come to him again.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Thinking of this, Elliot decided to see Rebecca for the last time. He hung up the phone and walked towards the villa.

Avery accompanied Shea and Adrian to watch the Spring Festival Gala in the living room.

Hayden and Layla were also there.

Robert felt asleep in Mrs. Cooper’s arms.

Elliot walked to Avery. Before Elliot could speak, Avery immediately got up from the sofa and walked aside with him.

“Who did you talk to on the phone just now?” Avery didn’t think much of it when she asked this question.

“A friend.” Elliot didn’t say much, “I’m going to go out now and come back in half an hour.”

Come back in half an hour, which is equivalent to where Elliot is going, which is nearby.

Avery said, "Is half an hour enough? Meeting friends, don't you invite them to have a meal? It's fine if you come back later, but drink less alcohol."

Elliot nodded: "You'll be sleepy before you go to bed, and don't wait for me."

"Well." Avery sent him out the door.

After Elliot left, Avery went back to the living room.

"Mom, where is Dad going so late?" Layla lifted her heavy eyelids, "We're going to set off fireworks later."

"Your dad has a friend here, he's going to see his friend." Avery explained to her daughter, "He said he'd be back soon. But if you want to set off fireworks, we don't have to wait for him."

Layla: "Let's go set off fireworks now!"

"Okay!" Avery put on the jacket for the child, "Put on the jacket first, it's a little cold outside."

The two children put on their jackets, and Shea and Adrian also put on their jackets.

Adrian took the lighter and walked out first.

Shea and the two children quickly ran out.

When Avery was about to go out, the phone rang.

Chapter 1574

Gwen called Avery.

Avery picked up the phone immediately.

Gwen's excited voice came: "Avery! I ranked second in the preliminary round. I was second."

Avery's heart beat with excitement: "You are awesome. I knew you could do it."

“I’m so happy! I originally set my goal to be in the top ten and successfully enter the semi-finals, so I’m satisfied. I didn’t expect that I was second in the preliminary round. It’s only a little bit lower than the first place.”

Avery: “Gwen, you really amazing. If your second brother knows this news, he will definitely be happy for you.”

“I also hope he can impress me. I will continue to work hard in the future.” Gwen said, Ben Schaffer’s voice came, “Gwen, are you calling Avery?”

Gwen: “You know it but you are still asking.”

“Let’s talk when we go back. I have already booked a flight back to Aryadelle, let’s go home.” Ben Schaffer said.

Fireworks bloomed in the air, and the night was suddenly decorated with colorful lights.

Avery looked at the dazzling light in the sky, and his thoughts were pulled far away.

In the living room, Robert was awakened by Layla’s cheerful scream.

Mrs. Cooper hugged Robert and walked to Avery: “Robert didn’t blink. This was the first time Robert has seen fireworks.”

Avery looked at her son’s wide eyes in shock, and couldn’t help but laugh:

“Baby, aren’t the fireworks so beautiful?”

Robert stretched his arms out, wanting to go out.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Mrs. Cooper looked at Avery’s face.

“Take him out and see. It should be fine after a while.” Avery finished and walked out with Mrs. Cooper.

The fireworks were on for about half an hour.

When the night returns to tranquility, Shea leads Layla, Adrian leads Hayden,

and prepares to go back to the living room.

“Mom, I’m going to set off fireworks tomorrow.” Layla said to Avery.

Avery: “Okay! Let’s go buy fireworks tomorrow.”

Layla: “Our yard is too small, but Dad’s yard is big enough. So many fireworks, if they are placed in our yard, there is not enough space to put them.”

“Then I’ll stay at my father’s house tomorrow.” Avery said, adding, “But you have to discuss it with your brother first. Mom and Dad will listen to you.”

Layla immediately grabbed Hayden’s arm and discussed with him in a low voice.

Regent Hotel.

After Rebecca waited for Elliot in the hotel lobby, she was moved and happy tears.

Rebecca was wearing a loose long coat, which couldn’t hide her bulging belly.

“Elliot, thank you for coming to see me and the baby. There are too many photos of the baby, so I put them in the room.” Rebecca grabbed his arm and pulled him towards the elevator.

“I asked the doctor why our children look like Layla. The doctor said that the child should be like you. Layla should be like you.” Rebecca explained to Elliot why the child resembled Layla.

Foster family.

After the children put off the fireworks, they went back to the room and went to sleep, and Mrs. Cooper carried Robert back to the room.

After watching TV in the living room for a while, Shea couldn’t hold it anymore, so she went to rest.

“Adrian, are you sleepy? If you are sleepy, go to bed. There was a whole day of noise at home, and you didn’t take a nap.” Avery wanted to wait for Elliot to

come back.

Avery glanced at the time. It has been 40 minutes since Elliot went out.

She didn't know when Elliot will come back.

Adrian said warmly, "Avery, I'll accompany you. Are you waiting for your husband? Why didn't he come back so late? Do you want to call him?"

Chapter 1575

Avery shook her head: "Elliot said he was going to see his friend, and he would come back after seeing his friend."

"Why didn't Elliot take you to see his friend?" Adrian asked in confusion.

"Maybe his friend just wants to see him, not me." Avery replied casually and continued, "Are you hungry? I'm a little hungry. If you're hungry too, then I'll cook something to eat."

"What to cook?" Adrian was a little hungry, so he got up.

The two walked towards the kitchen.

Too many dumplings were made in the morning and they were not cooked.

"Let's cook dumplings and eat them." Avery took out the dumplings from the refrigerator.

Adrian: "Okay! I like to eat dumplings."

"Do you have anything you don't like?" Avery asked with a smile.

Chatting with Adrian will naturally relax her mood.

"I don't like to eat bitter melon." Adrian pulled his face, "Bitter melon is really bitter.

But Mrs. Scarlet likes to eat it."

"I don't like bitter melon either. But bitter melon is a good thing." Avery told him about science, "But if you really don't like it, then don't eat it."

"Well, can you let me cook? I want to try it." Adrian hasn't cooked yet.

"Okay! I'll teach you." Avery stepped aside and continued, "Let's turn on the stove

first. Press the switch and then turn the switch. No, we need to use a clean pot first and connect the right amount of water. It's about this The water on the scale line is enough. After connecting the water, we put the pot on the stove, and then turn on the switch. Wait for the fire to boil."

"How does the water boil?" Adrian stared at the water in the pot, ask.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Avery taught patiently, "Wait a while when the water boils, and then it's boiling. At this time, you can throw the dumplings or noodles into the pot. Like this kind of dumplings that have been frozen in the refrigerator, it usually takes ten minutes to cook. When it's almost cooked, you can taste it."

Adrian nodded: "It doesn't seem to be that difficult."

Avery boasted, "It's not that difficult. Plus you're smart, you can learn anything.

Shea can even make soup. If you want to learn this, Usually, I can ask Mrs.

Scarlet to teach you."

Adrian: "Mrs. Scarlet is afraid that my clothes will get dirty, and afraid that I will cut my hands with a knife."

Avery: "You can tell her that you will be careful. Mrs. Scarlet is soft-hearted."

Adrian: "Yeah."

Soon, the water boiled.

"Now you can put the dumplings in. The water is boiling, you have to put it in gently, otherwise it will be very painful if you get scalded by the boiling water."

Avery was instructing.

Adrian took the dumplings and carefully put them into the pot.

"Yes, that's it. Look how smart you are!" Avery boasted.

At the door of the kitchen, Elliot stared blankly at the harmonious and warm picture of the two of them. He didn't want to go in and break this beauty.

When all the dumplings were in the pot, Avery caught a glimpse of Elliot out of the corner of his eye.

“When did you come back? Why didn’t you make a sound?” Avery wiped her hands with a dry towel and strode to him.

Elliot didn’t smell of alcohol, but there was a faint, unfamiliar smell of perfume.

Elliot should have gone to see the woman.

“I Just got back. Avery, are you cooking dumplings?” The expression on Elliot face was calm.

Avery: “Well, do you want to eat some? If you want to eat, I’ll ask Adrian to put more dumplings.”

Elliot: “I’m not hungry. Can Adrian cook?”

“I taught Adrian just now, it should be fine.” Avery said and walked over to Adrian and asked, “Is there anything else you don’t understand?”

“Yes,” Adrian asked, “How to turn off the fire?”

Avery pointed to the stove switch, “Just screw it back to the original position. Then turn off the power switch here.”

Adrian: “Okay, I see. Go watch TV with him. I’ll call you when it’s done cooking. “ Well, if there is anything you don’t understand, please call me at any time.” Avery finished with a smile, and went to the living room with Elliot.

A chorus was playing on TV.

Chapter 1576

A total of six artists chorus, followed by countless dancers.

The scene was very lively and the melody was very festive.

Avery and Elliot sat down on the sofa, and both of them looked at the TV screen at the same time.

Elliot said proactively, “Ben Schaffer called me. He said that Gwen won the

second place in the preliminary competition.”

Avery: “I know. Gwen called me.”

Elliot: “They will go back to Aryadelle tomorrow.”

“Well.” this topic made Avery forget to ask who Elliot went to see just now, “Let Gwen continue to stay in the hotel then? It’s not good?”

“Do you want Gwen to stay at my house?” Elliot asked.

Avery: “It’s okay to stay at my house. It’s the Spring Festival, everyone is back home to reunite with their families, but we let Gwen come back to stay in the hotel. I think it’s too indifferent.”

“Listen to you. You can live wherever you arrange for her.” Elliot compromised, looking at her clear eyes with deep eyes. After hesitating again and again, he said again, “I just...”

“Avery, come and see if the dumplings are cooked.” Adrian sound came from the kitchen.

Avery immediately got up from the sofa and strode towards the kitchen.

Elliot got up very early today and was very sleepy now. He walked to the kitchen and said to Avery, “Avery, I’ll go back to the room to wash first.”

“Okay! Go!” Avery was holding a bowl, and in the bowl was a steaming dumpling, in the sweltering heat Under the steam, her eyes gleamed faintly.

After Elliot returned to the room, Avery and Adrian filled dumplings and went to the living room to eat while watching TV.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

20 minutes later, the two finished eating dumplings.

Avery took the bowl into the dishwasher and came out of the kitchen.

Avery: “Adrian, go back to your room to sleep. I’m going to bed too. It’s very late now.”

Adrian scratched his head: "I want to wait for the New Year's Eve."

Avery glanced at the time, and it was just over an hour before the New Year.

"I'll wait for New Year's Eve with you." Avery sat down beside him, "Actually, I'm not that sleepy."

A sketch was playing on the TV.

In order to make herself not so sleepy, she took a serious look.

After some time, Avery's phone screen lit up.

She picked up her phone and saw that it was 11 o'clock at night. Elliot should have fallen asleep.

She clicked on the message from the unfamiliar number, and saw a candid photo.

In the photo, Rebecca has a big belly, holding Elliot's arm, and was about to enter the elevator.

In the photo, Elliot was wearing the new coat he wore today.

–He said he was going to see a friend, but it turned out to be Rebecca.

–The faint scent of perfume on his body naturally came from Rebecca.

–Didn't he say he'd never meet Rebecca again?

–No, what he promised was that he would never go to Yonroeville again.

–He didn't say that Rebecca came to Aryadelle to see her.

[Miss Tate, we photographed your husband having a tryst with a woman with a big belly for nearly an hour tonight. If you don't want this news to be in the headlines, then you need to pay a buyout fee. I still have a lot of these photos in my hand, and if I release any of them, it will definitely make it impossible for your family to celebrate the New Year.]

Avery read the text message sent by the other party, and her heart sank into a cold pool.

She wanted to say, let the photos go out, because it wasn't her who was secretly

photographed anyway.

But thinking about how big this incident would affect the child, she could only endure her unhappiness and sent a message to ask: [How much do you want?]

Chapter 1577

The other party immediately replied: [Five million. This number is not much for you, is it? As long as you call the money tonight, I promise to destroy all the photos.]

Avery looked at the word 'Five million' and thought it was ridiculous.

–Is the photo of Elliot and Rebecca worth so much money?

Avery wanted to grit her teeth and said to the person on the phone, go and expose it. Expose now. Not to mention that Elliot and Rebecca were photographed going to the hotel for a tryst, even if she took a picture of the two of them on the bed, she wouldn't be afraid.

Elliot was not afraid, what was there to be afraid of.

Avery just felt disgusted, and she was afraid that the child would be disgusted.

In the end, it was still getting older, and the temperament was more calm than before, and it was more able to bear the pain that was unbearable before, or it was too much, and people were a little numb.

Avery copied the bank card number sent by the other party, opened her own bank app, and transferred five million.

After receiving the money, the other party sent a message: [Miss Tate, I didn't expect you to be so refreshing. I didn't expect you and your husband to be so good looking. But still, I wish you a Happy New Year]

Avery clenched the phone tightly, and the expression on her face couldn't be concealed.

“Avery, what's wrong with you?” Adrian asked, looking at her cold expression.

“Someone wishing me a happy new year,” Avery explained, putting the phone down, “the one I hate.”

Adrian: “Oh... the hater, just ignore it.”

“Um.” Avery took it from the table and picked up the glass and took a sip.

Time will soon come to the countdown to New Years Eve.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

On the TV, the host and everyone on the scene counted down together: “Ten, nine, eight, seven...”

“Adrian, what do you wish for in the new year?” Avery looked at Adrian.

Adrian: “I hope I can become smarter and smarter and can take care of myself.”

Avery: “You can definitely do it. I believe in you.”

“Avery, thank you. What is your wish?” Adrian asked rhetorically.

Avery thought for a moment, then the corners of her mouth rose: “I hope my three children are healthy and happy.”

“No.”

“No.”

“No one said that you can only make one wish, but you can make many.” Adrian reminded her, “You can also wish that you and your husband are also healthy...”

“If you wish too much, it won’t work.” Avery smiled and said, “The most important thing is that the child is healthy and happy.”

Adrian: “Okay! Then Am I being too greedy? My wish is so big.”

Avery: “Don’t be greedy. God has already accepted your wish. We will celebrate New Year’s Eve together at the end of the year.”

Adrian: “Okay!”

Avery returned to the bedroom and Elliot gave it to her. Left a bedside lamp.

He was fast asleep, breathing evenly and looked really tired.

Avery walked to the bed and turned off the light before she went to bed. The room suddenly fell into darkness.

She lay down on the bed with her back to Elliot.

–Elliot went out to see Rebecca, but he didn't tell her in advance. Today is New Year's Eve, a day to reunite with family. On such an important day, he secretly went out to meet Rebecca.

For Avery, this was a spiritual betrayal.

–If Elliot can sneak to see Rebecca once, there will be a second time, a third time...

–It's the same thing as physical betrayal.

–Is Elliot not letting go of Rebecca or the child in Rebecca's womb? Or, both?

–After all, if Elliot doesn't have feelings for Rebecca, how can he have feelings for the child in Rebecca's belly?

Suddenly a deep rift arose in her heart.

No wonder people say that after being together for a long time, it is easy to lose freshness and passion. She thought that she and Elliot would be exempt from the commonplace, but unexpectedly, they were also common people.

Chapter 1578

This was not the life Avery wants.

If she and Elliot really got to the point where they were separated from each other, she would rather not have this relationship.

She lives with her own children, and she will never have such troubles. She didn't want to be pitied by anyone, and she didn't want to be put on emotional shackles.

The more Avery think, the more awake her mind becomes, and the more she can't sleep.

After an unknown amount of time, she seemed to have fallen asleep in a daze, or

even had a dream. Only when she was dreaming, she knew she was dreaming. She didn't sleep very well, a dream started soon, then ended quickly and entered another dream.

This lasted for about two or three hours, and she woke up completely. She picked up her phone and checked the time. It's almost 5 a.m.

She breathed a sigh of relief. After a while, she got up.

At 7:30 in the morning, the calm of the villa was broken.

Layla and Hayden got up.

The two of them came out of the room and went to see Robert first.

After Hayden returned to Aryadelle, he got along with Robert for a period of time, and the relationship between the two brothers improved.

Looking at Robert at his current age is like looking at low-level animals, but his younger brother is slightly different from ordinary small animals.

That is his younger brother is cuter.

Robert also liked Hayden more, because the things he plays with him make him feel novel.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Layla pushed open the door of the children's room, Robert was sitting on the bed, holding the bottle in both hands, drinking milk.

"Hayden, Layla, Happy New Year." Mrs. Cooper immediately took out two red envelopes and gave them to Hayden and Layla.

"Grandma Cooper, aren't you going home to spend the New Year with your family?" Layla sat down beside the bed and asked.

Mrs. Cooper smiled and said, "I'll take a vacation when Robert is completely healed. He's still coughing a little."

Layla: "Oh...the cough is fine, he'll be fine when his mother is here."

“Well. Your elder brother is looking at your younger brother, and I will go to see if I need help in the kitchen.” Mrs. Cooper said and walked out.

Robert finished drinking the milk, put the bottle aside, and then stretched out two small arms towards Hayden and Layla, wanting to hug.

“Stinky brother, you are already a big baby, come down and go by yourself.” Layla carried her brother to the ground and put on shoes for him.

When Robert put on his shoes, Robert immediately took his red envelope and walked to Hayden.

He handed the red envelope to Hayden, who was puzzled: “I don’t want it, you give it to my sister.”

Robert pouted, stubbornly giving the red envelope to Hayden.

Layla was a little angry: “You gave the red envelope to my brother, but you didn’t give it to me, I’m angry!”

Hayden felt a little smug when he saw that Layla was jealous.

Hayden didn’t expect Robert like him so much.

He took the red envelope given by his brother, and as a result, the little guy immediately hugged his leg and said in a coquettish voice, “Brother hug!”

Layla: “Haha! Brother, he gave you a red envelope because he wanted you to hug him. Haha! Haha!”

Hayden’s face changed slightly, and after scolding ‘stinky brother’ after learning from Layla in his heart, he reluctantly picked Robert up.

At 8:00 a.m., Elliot got up. After washing up, he went downstairs.

When he came to the first floor, he immediately searched for Avery in the living room.

“Layla, where’s your mother?” Elliot slept well last night and was in good spirits today.

Layla looked shocked: "Isn't mom sleeping with you?"

Hayden also looked at Elliot with a puzzled face.

Elliot: "She's not in the room. She's left when I wake up."

After Elliot finished speaking, he looked at Mrs. Cooper.

Mrs. Cooper shook her head: "I didn't see Avery when I got up. I went to ask the bodyguard at the gate."

Mrs. Cooper strode out of the yard.

After a while, Mrs. Cooper got the news and returned to the living room.

"The bodyguard said that Avery left at 6:00 a.m. She drove away."

Chapter 1579

"You two are going to fight and go outside! Don't quarrel with my mother." Hayden supported Avery and walked towards the master bedroom.

Mrs. Scarlet immediately called a bodyguard and sent Mike away.

After Mike was sent away, Elliot was completely awake. He stood at the door of the master bedroom, not daring to go in.

Avery was sitting beside the bed, and Hayden was checking if his mother was injured.

"Mom is fine... Mom is just a little tired." Avery was afraid that his son would be worried, so she lightly said, "the two of them drank too much, so they quarreled. Don't worry."

"I'm not worried. Where are they?" Hayden said angrily, "Mom, let's go home tomorrow. I don't want to live here."

"Okay." Avery agreed.

The punch Elliot punched Mike landed on the left side of her head.

She had no injuries on her face, and there was hair blocking the place where she was hit, so no one could see any wounds at a glance.

“Did Layla wake up?” Avery asked worriedly.

“No. Layla slept soundly.” Hayden replied.

“Go to sleep too. After playing all day today, you must be tired.” Avery wanted to get up and send Hayden back to the room.

“I’ll go back to the room by myself.” Hayden pressed her, not letting her send him off. “Mom, if you’re uncomfortable, you must tell me.”

Hayden didn’t see his mother being hit by Elliot’s fist, only that his mother was caught between two men.

And the two men drank too much, and it is very possible that they accidentally hurt their mother.

“Well, I’m really fine.” Avery still got out of bed and sent Hayden out of the room.

Avery came from Elliot and stood at the door, and she saw it.

After Hayden left, she turned around and met Elliot’s fiery, deep eyes.

She glanced at Elliot and entered the house.

Elliot followed into the house and closed the door.

“Would you like to see a doctor?” Elliot followed her to the bedside.

Avery had a headache, but not as bad as before.

She felt that there should be no major problems, so she did not want to go to the hospital.

Take a night off and see how things go tomorrow.

Besides, if Avery appeared in pain, Elliot didn’t know what to blame himself.

She didn’t want to use this little injury to win his attention.

“I’m a little sleepy. Let’s talk about other things tomorrow.” Avery pulled the quilt and lay down on the bed.

Elliot immediately reached out and found the wound on her head.

“Don’t touch me.” Avery pushed his hand away angrily.

“Let me see.” Elliot pleadingly said, “Avery, I’m sorry.”

“I don’t want to hear these words. If you really feel sorry for me, just be quiet.”

Avery stared at him coldly.

“Let me see.” Elliot repeated his request.

If Avery didn’t show him, Elliot probably wouldn’t be able to sleep tonight.

Avery pulled down the rubber band that tied her hair and let it loose.

Elliot immediately pushed her hair away, and saw the swollen.

“It’s swollen.” Elliot’s Adam’s apple rolled, “I’ll take you to the hospital.”

Avery: “It’ll be fine in two days.”

Elliot: “Are you sure?”

“Do you know more or do I know more?” Avery lay flat and looked at him calmly,

“Are you sober?”

Elliot: “Yeah.”

“Go take a bath and then go to sleep.” Avery was smoky from the alcohol on his body, “You drink so much tonight, think I’ll take care of you? Elliot, I won’t take care of you in the future.”

Chapter 1580

Elliot drinks as much as he likes to drink, and sees whoever he likes to go out.

Avery needed to calm down for a while and thought about her future direction.

“Avery, let’s not do this.” Elliot frowned, very dissatisfied with what she just said.

“You go take a shower first. If you have anything to say, we’ll talk about it tomorrow.” Avery didn’t want to talk to him about it.

Avery has a headache now, and Elliot drank too much. Even if Elliot is a little more awake now, he is definitely not rational.

No matter what the two of them talk about now, there will be no result.

Elliot sat beside the bed and didn’t answer her.

He wanted to talk to her, but seeing that she had closed her eyes, he had to give up.

He drank too much tonight, and although his reason was sober, his body was still dominated by alcohol. He was terribly dizzy.

After Avery was breathing evenly, Elliot lay down beside her.

After lying down, his heart was always uneasy, so after hesitating for a few seconds, he stretched out his arms and wrapped his arms around her waist.

Avery was already asleep, but his arm stretched over and hugged her tightly.

If Elliot wasn't drunk, he wouldn't have hugged her so hard.

In addition to waking her up, this kind of force made her uncomfortable.

Avery opened her eyes and stared at the hazy yellow light reflected in the window, stunned.

After an unknown amount of time, there was a murmur behind him: "Avery...don't leave me...don't go..."

Elliot had a nightmare. His body was hot, and Avery felt like she was about to melt.

She tried to take his arm away from her waist.

Elliot held her like this, and Avery couldn't sleep at all. But she tried, and she couldn't move him at all.

Fortunately, She slept in the afternoon. Except for the pain on the head, there is no other discomfort.

Avery simply picked up the phone and passed the time.

Tammy sent her a photo of tonight's dinner: [the chicken soup was stewed by my mother-in-law herself. The pie was made by my mother-in-law herself. My mother-in-law treated me today, that's called an intimacy... How can people have two faces?]

Avery replied: [Some people have more than two faces. There may be countless

faces.]

Tammy: [Are you talking about my mother-in-law or someone else?]

Avery: [Talk about this phenomenon.]

Tammy: [I'm really not used to it today. Although my mother-in-law called me a few years ago to show her goodwill, she saw me today and treated me better than her own daughter. My mom has never been so sticky to me.]

Avery: [Since the old man is courting you, you should also take a step back. It's better to be peaceful than noisy.]

Tammy: [She is waiting for me to give birth to my second child.]

Avery: [You give birth to this baby safely first, and the second child is not in a hurry. The big deal is that if you don't want to give birth in the future, you can't get pregnant.]

Tammy: [I told Jun the same. He said never let his parents know about this idea.]

Avery: [Well. In many cases, difficulties can be resolved slowly.]

Tammy: [Avery, I am so satisfied now! I am now waiting for my baby to be born so I can live a life like yours.]

Tammy has always envied Avery.

Their children are well-behaved and sensible, and Elliot loves her very much.

Although the relationship between the two of them has twists and turns, the end result is good. And they are still very young, and there will be decades to come to each other.

Avery looked at the message she sent and was happy for her.

Looking at the phone screen, Avery suddenly fell silent. She should have replied to Tammy, but after typing a few words, she deleted it.

Tammy was happy now, she didn't need to tell her unhappy things to influence others.

Chapter 1581

Avery suffered so much grievance, Mike must scolded Elliot severely.

Otherwise pissed off.

Moreover, he has to figure out what Elliot's attitude towards Rebecca is!

If Elliot intends to get entangled with Rebecca, he must persuade Avery to divorce.

The phone was dialed and was quickly connected.

"Avery said he went to the grave with you, where are you now?" Elliot's voice was the same as usual, calm, without ups and downs.

"Avery told you to take me to the grave?" Mike was startled.

"You didn't go with her?" Elliot was also shocked.

Mike scolded, "Hehe, Elliot, it's not the point of going to the grave now. The point is, you f*cking met with Rebecca last night and were found out. What do you want to do? If you don't want to live with Avery Now, divorce her. Don't hang her and mess around outside again."

"What did Avery tell you?" Elliot didn't expect his suspicions to come true, "I went to see Rebecca last night and I didn't have time to tell Avery."

When Elliot was about to tell Avery last night, she was called by Adrian to the kitchen. Then he fell asleep because he was so sleepy.

When Avery woke up in the morning, she was no longer at home.

Elliot didn't deliberately hide it. His fault, at most, was that he didn't tell her the truth when he went out.

After all, there were so many people in the family at that time that it was not convenient to speak directly.

Mike sneered, "You've been discovered now, so there's no time to talk about the reasons. Elliot, you are really disappointing. If you can't let go of Rebecca and

can't end your relationship with Avery, don't talk to Avery. Together! You are like this, not only tarnishing your feelings, but also hurting your three children even more."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

"I can't let go of Rebecca." Elliot retorted him.

Mike scolded, "Then why did you run to see Rebecca? Yesterday on New Year's

Eve, you went to see Rebecca secretly. Who are you trying to disgust? If I were Avery, I would never run out in anger! What a bummer!"

"Mike, there are some things I dare not say to Avery." Elliot decided to respond to

Mike's question after a moment of silence, "I have no feelings for Rebecca, otherwise, I would not have left Yonroeville. However, I was also at fault. My fault was that I had feelings for the child in her womb."

Mike gritted his teeth: "You and Avery already have three children, isn't it enough that your father's love is overflowing? That child of Rebecca, give up the three children in your country? You either have no brain or lie. You just have feelings for Rebecca."

"I would rather admit that I have a brain hole than that I have feelings for Rebecca. "

Elliot's answer made Mike sigh heavily: "Then what the h-e-l-l do you want to do? Take Rebecca's child? Let Avery won't live in peace? Do you mean that?"

Elliot: "Do you think there is such a thing? Is it possible?"

Mike sneered, "Why is it impossible? I think it's possible for you to do something outrageous. If you go and tell Avery, you are for the child in Rebecca's womb, so you are with Rebecca. Rebecca is confused, guess what Avery will react to."

Elliot: "So I dare not tell her."

Mike scolded loudly, "Sc*mbag, Avery's remarriage with you will definitely be her life is the stupidest thing ever."

Mike's roar was deafening.

Avery was woken up by his roar in the guest room. She clearly heard what Mike just said.

Elliot turned out to be for the child in Rebecca's womb, so he went to see Rebecca last night.

Elliot actually had feelings for the child in Rebecca's womb!

Avery was stunned, as if she had suffered a head-on blow.

The child in Rebecca's womb is also his child, how could Avery forget it? How could he really give up his own flesh and blood.

Chapter 1582

If she stopped him and prevented him from seeing Rebecca and Rebecca's children, it would be dehumanizing and inhumane.

"Mike, the child in Rebecca's womb looks a lot like Layla." Elliot explained the reason, "I can show you the photos, but don't tell Avery. I'm afraid she will be sad."

"Hehehe! I don't see it. You have made things like this now, of course you have to find an excuse to cleanse yourself. It's just that you made a mistake, I'm on Avery's side. If you don't make a clean break with Rebecca and that child, Avery will break with you sooner or later. You can't have both fish and bear's paws."

Hearing Mike's rebuke, Elliot swallowed what he said to his mouth.

Even Mike had such a big reaction. If Avery knew about it, it would definitely not be less than his reaction.

Because Elliot didn't speak, Mike's reason returned to his body a little: "You said that the child looks like Layla? Are you sure you are not joking? How can you and Rebecca's child resemble Layla?"

"Rebecca showed me the child's color Doppler." Elliot explained.

Mike: "Oh! She showed you a color Doppler photo like Layla's... Don't you know that the photo can be Photoshopped? How can you be sure that the photo she shows you is real? You use your daily schedule. Think carefully, how can you and Rebecca children be like Layla?"

Elliot was silent.

"This is the funniest joke I've heard recently. You're being played around by Rebecca. I know Layla is beautiful and talented, and you like her very much, but you can't think that Layla is just because of that. You can copy and paste at will."

Mike laughed.

Elliot was like a dick.

Mike was right.

–Why can't color Doppler photos be faked?

–Even the paternity test sent by Rebecca might be fake.

–Before a child is born, everything is empty.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

He can't believe it unless the child is born and he really sees the child like Layla.

"Mike, is Avery at your house now?" Elliot asked hoarsely.

"What are you doing? She's sleeping now. Judging from her appearance, she probably didn't sleep last night." Mike didn't want Elliot to come over to disturb her.

But Elliot couldn't control his emotions. He wanted to see her right away, explain to her, apologize to her.

...

After Mike finished talking on the phone, he walked to the door of the guest room, opened the door lightly, and glanced inside.

Avery turned her back to the door and couldn't see his face clearly.

But Mike thought she should have fallen asleep. Because he stood at the door and watched for a while, she lay quietly, motionless.

He closed the door of the guest room and returned to the living room, making tea while waiting for Elliot.

Elliot didn't say he was coming on the phone just now, but Mike felt that Elliot would definitely come.

Sure enough, within half an hour, Elliot appeared at his door.

Mike opened the door for him, and said strangely: "Is Rebecca still in Aryadelle now?"

"She's left." Elliot strode into the living room, "Which room is Avery in?"

"I said she was resting, do you want to wake her up?" Mike hurried forward and pulled him back.

At this time, Avery pushed open the door of the guest room and walked out.

Chapter 1583

After Avery was woken up, she never fell asleep. She was very depressed.

When Elliot saw Avery come out, he immediately strode towards her and took her into his arms.

"Avery, I'm sorry." Elliot hugged her tightly and apologized to her.

Avery's eyes were scarlet, and out of the corner of her eyes she caught a glimpse of Mike's figure.

No matter what Elliot say to her, it's not good at all.

Avery pushed Elliot and wanted to talk to him elsewhere, but Elliot hugged her tightly and didn't let go.

"Go to the room and talk." Avery looked at his handsome face with remorse and whispered.

Elliot took a deep breath, grabbed her arm, and led her into the room.

The two entered the room and closed the door.

Mike frowned, let out a gloomy sigh, and walked to the door of the guest room, wanting to eavesdrop.

It's a pity that the two of them didn't make a lot of noise in the room, and Mike couldn't hear anything.

Mike turned on his phone, sent a message to Chad, and complained wildly: [Your boss is such a big sc*mbag! Do not agree to argue.]

Chad: [Are you sick? New Year's Eve, do you want me to scold you?]

Mike: [Ha ha ha! I knew you were indiscriminate, you must protect your boss first.]

Chad: [You tell me, why did my boss provoke you? Could it be that you went to eat and was kicked out by him?]

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Mike: [What are you farting! Just based on my friendship with Avery, do you think he dares to treat me with such disrespect?]

Chad: [Then you are sick! When I finish my New Year's greetings today, I will take you to see a doctor tomorrow!]

Mike: [You may not know what the big news is! I really don't want to tell you, I'm dying of curiosity] Chad: [? ? ?]

Mike: [Your boss is probably going to kneel down to admit his mistake. Are you saying I'm going to buy a washboard or a durian now?]

Chad was worried when he read the news, so he dialed Mike's number.

Without thinking, Mike hung up the phone. Then send him a message immediately: [I'm eavesdropping on them outside the door]

Chad: [Oh...have you overheard anything?]

Chad: [Wait! Are they both at their house or yours now?]

Mike: [At my house! Your boss ran Avery away from home angrily. You said that

your boss is not a scmbag! In my heart, he is the second biggest scmbag besides my ex!]

Chad: [What the h-e-l-l happened? If you don't tell me again, we'll break up. My patience can only count to five.]

Chad: [5,4,3]

Mike: [Shit! Slow the fuck up!]

Chad: [2]

Mike: [Rebecca!]

Chad: [What happened to Rebecca? Isn't she in Yonroeville?]

Chapter 1584

Mike: [She came to Aryadelle to find Elliot. And Elliot, a scmbag, even secretly ran to see her. I'll ask you, never give up! Scm is not sc*m.]

Chad: [... sc*m!]

Mike: [Hahahaha!]

Chad: [How can my boss do this? Is he worthy of Avery like this? Is it worth three kids?]

Chad was a little sad.

Mike: [When he's smart, he's pretty smart, but when he's stupid, he's really stupid. He was deceived by Rebecca.]

Chad: [My boss was deceived? Oh my God! Rebecca cheated on my boss's body?]

Because Avery had run away from home, Chad took this matter more seriously.

Mike: [Pfft! If your boss slept with Rebecca, I wouldn't say he was cheated. I'll just say he cheated.]

Chad:[Oh, how did you get deceived? You f*cking talk half way, it makes me sick to death. I really want to kill you.]

Mike: [Rebecca said that the child in her womb looks like Layla, your boss believed it. You say it's not funny. I'am happy!]

Chad: [What's so good about this? You are laughing weirdly.]

Mike: [You idiot. Layla looks like Avery, but Rebecca lied to Elliot and said that their children look like Avery. Don't you think it's funny?]

Chad: [...I'll go! Isn't Rebecca a bad brain? Telling such a lie can deceive for a while, but not forever!]

In the guest room.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Avery sat down beside the bed, while Elliot squatted in front of her and looked at her reverently.

"Rebecca came to me last night and said that he would see me for the last time and would never come to Aryadelle again, so I went." Elliot explained what happened last night to her.

Avery said firmly, "Why do you believe what Rebecca said? After she gave birth, she brought the child to you, and you would still go to see her. Elliot, I underestimated Rebecca's threat to our relationship. "

Elliot: "Avery, I'm sorry. I shouldn't have gone to see her...I shouldn't have believed her. She said the child was like Layla, so I went to see her out of curiosity. I have absolutely no personal feelings for Rebecca."

"I know. I believe that you have no feelings for Rebecca. But I also believe that you have feelings for your children." Avery held his face in both hands, "You can't ignore your children. Just like you clearly hated children before, but when you saw Hayden and Layla, you naturally assumed the responsibility of a father."

Elliot lowered his eyes and didn't dare to promise her that he would never see that child again.

If Rebecca brings the child to his door in the future, how can he keep the door behind him?

He felt that Rebecca could definitely do such a thing.

It's like Rebecca has been deceiving Elliot with fake color ultrasound photos!

Rebecca can do anything!

"Avery, I won't divorce you, and I won't give up our children." After pondering for a moment, Elliot said his determination, "You don't want to separate from me, and don't want to take the children away."

"Are you here to quarrel with me?" Avery withdrew her hand, her body trembling with anger.

"No." Elliot got up, took her into his arms again, his voice choked up slightly, "I don't want to make you angry, I don't want to see you sad. I'm just afraid that you will make up your mind to leave me silently."

"Elliot, let me be quiet...I want to be quiet." Avery's eyes were red and tears were swirling in her eyes.

"No. I can't leave you alone." Elliot knew her character too well. If she was left alone, she would definitely think wildly and go slanted.

"Then what do you want me to do?" Avery raised her fist in tears and slammed her fist on his shoulder, "Will you let me endure it? Will you endure it for the rest of your life? You want that child of Rebecca and you."

"I don't want it. Avery, I don't want that child." Elliot held her angry little face tightly with both hands and pressed his forehead to hers, "I swear, I will never see Rebecca again, but if that child comes look for me, I can't promise you not to see her."

"You met the child, and then what?" Avery looked at him with hard eyes, "If the child wants to recognize you, if she is crying and begging you, kneel down and

beg you. What? Elliot, how dare you tell me you don't want it. You promise me now, coax me well, and when the child is born in the future, if you recognize her, what can I do to you."

Elliot tightened his body and didn't say anything.

"The most worthless thing in this world is a promise." Avery squeezed his wrist tightly with both hands, trying to pull his hand away.

Chapter 1585

Mike stood outside the door of the guest room. He originally heard the two of them quarreling fiercely. He hesitated to push the door and go in to help Avery.

As a result, the fierce quarrel began to calm down within 2 minutes.

After a while, the door to the guest room opened, and the two of them were ready to come out.

"Are you finished talking?" Mike scratched his head, "So soon?"

"Mike, let's go back first." Avery seemed to calm down, but the redness in her eyes became heavier.

"Oh, are you guys going to move the battlefield and have another quarrel?" Mike followed them and walked towards the door, "Avery, you must not be brainwashed by him. You are a woman in the new era, and you have to stand your ground. What can't be tolerated, no matter how Elliot begs you, don't swallow it. I know Elliot, if you endure this time, he will definitely have another time."

Avery was very moved when she listened to his rambling reminders.

"You go to our house for dinner at night. Gwen will be back at noon." Avery changed the topic slightly and spoke to Mike.

Mike: "Oh, yes! Is yours or Elliot's?" Mike asked.

Avery: "Let's celebrate the New Year at Elliot house."

"Okay! I'll see the situation at night. If I'm free, I'll go there." Mike sent them out.

Elliot followed Avery into a car, and the driver drove another car.

After the two cars drove away, Mike sent Avery a message: [What did you two talk about? Did you just let him go?]

After Avery got home, she replied: [New Year first. After the Spring Festival.]

Mike: [Oh, yes, it's New Year now! It's just how aggrieved you are! There are only six days until the end of the New Year]

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Avery: [Elliot refused to separate.]

Mike: [I knew he would not be separated. If he were to be separated from you, none of the three children would be with him. He even wants Rebecca's children, let alone your three children. In fact, he is very ruthless towards women, all he wants is his children]

Avery: [I'm a little sleepy. I'll go to bed first. You come over for dinner tonight.]

Mike: [Since you want me to go so much, I'll definitely go.]

Avery didn't reply. She didn't sleep last night, she was very dizzy. Every time she took a step forward, it felt like she was going to fall down the next second.

Seeing that her mental state was not right, Elliot immediately supported her arm.

After Avery entered the bedroom, she went straight to the bed and lay down.

Elliot did not leave. He sat on the edge of the bed and watched her sleep.

Not long after, Ben Schaffer sent Gwen to Foster's house.

There was laughter and laughter downstairs, it was very lively.

"Auntie, you are amazing." Layla blew the rainbow fart to Gwen, "When you are in the finals, I want to see you perform."

"Okay! As long as you don't delay your studies, of course I welcome you to the scene." Gwen opened the suitcase in the living room and took out the New Year's gift she bought for them, "Layla, where is your mother? I bought her a super

beautiful bracelet. She will definitely like it.”

“My mother this morning went to my grandmother’s grave and After returned she is sleeping.” Layla looked at Gwen’s suitcase without blinking, “Auntie, is your suitcase full of gifts?”

The reason why Layla asked, It was because there were few clothes in the box.
v: “Yes! My clothes are in my satchel. This box is full of gifts for you.”

Adrian also came over.

When Gwen saw him, he immediately shouted at him, “Adrian! I bought you a gift.”

“If you don’t call me a fool, it’s the best gift.” Adrian had a shy smile on his face.

“My conditioned reflex wanted to call you a fool, but with so many people in my family, I held back. I must give you some face.” Gwen took out a box and handed it to him, “This is a drawing board for Drawing. When you are bored, you can use it to write and draw.”

Adrian took the gift, a little worried that he would not use it.

“I’ll send you a tutorial later, and you can watch the video more. If you really can’t, I’ll find a way for you.” Gwen asked, “Do you like it?”

Adrian nodded implicitly: “I like it...”

Chapter 1586

“Adrian, I’m a very good model now. When I become a professional model, I’ll be able to make a lot of money.” Gwen said to him in a showy tone, “I hope you can become a model one day. A normal person can marry a daughter-in-law.”

Adrian’s face turned red.

This question, he was embarrassed to answer.

“Gwen, you are so funny.” Ben Schaffer couldn’t help laughing beside him.

“Why haven’t you left yet?” Gwen heard his voice and looked at him immediately,

“Didn’t you say you want to go back to make up for sleep?”

“I can make up for sleep here too. I’ll go back after dinner.” Ben didn’t want to leave for the time being because it was too lively here.

After a while, Elliot walked downstairs.

“Elliot, your sister brought you a gift.” Ben Schaffer sat on the sofa with a look on his face watching the show.

Gwen glanced at him, then took out the gift she bought for him from the suitcase.

When she bought gifts, Ben Schaffer was there for her reference.

For example, the drawing board for Adrian was Ben Schaffer’s suggestion.

But when picking gifts for Elliot, Ben Schaffer didn’t make any suggestions.

Ben Schaffer asked her to buy whatever she wanted, because Elliot would not like it no matter what she bought.

Elliot lacks everything, everything he has is the best, and Gwen has limited funds, so it is impossible to buy too expensive gifts for Elliot.

Elliot saw the three children surrounding Gwen’s suitcase, so he walked in front of Gwen.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Gwen handed him the gift, her voice a little lower than before: “Happy New Year.”

Elliot glanced at the gift she handed over, and then continued: “Thank you.”

The gift Gwen gave him was a very handsome cartoon character holding a golden sign that read: Twenty-four filial piety, good husband.

Ironic.

He just made Avery angry. If it’s not New Year’s Eve, Avery is afraid to divorce him.

How dare he bear the label of twenty-four filial piety and a good husband?

“Elliot, do you know what this cartoon character is called?” Ben Schaffer asked.

Of course Elliot didn't know.

"This is the male protagonist of a girl's comic. Gwen likes this cartoon character very much, she thinks you are very similar to this cartoon character. Domineering and rich, love from one to the end..." Ben Schaffer added.

Elliot felt that this gift was ironic and hot. His face darkened instantly.

Ben Schaffer noticed the abnormality and immediately closed his mouth.

"I'm going to make up for sleep." Ben Schaffer got up from the sofa and pulled Hayden away.

Entering the guest room, Ben Schaffer asked Hayden: "What's wrong? Your dad is in a bad mood."

Hayden: "Why didn't I see it?"

Hayden didn't know that his parents were arguing, so he didn't think Elliot was abnormal.

"They didn't quarrel?" Ben Schaffer asked.

Hayden: "My mother went to the grave before she came back."

Ben: "Oh, did your mother take your father to the grave?"

Hayden: "No."

Ben Schaffer slapped his head: "the two of them quarreled. If they don't quarrel, your mother definitely take your dad to the grave with you."

Hayden's face suddenly gloomy.

The two of them quarreled, it must be Elliot's fault.

Chapter 1587

At 4:00 in the afternoon, Avery woke up.

Everyone looked at her as she came downstairs.

She was a little flattered.

"Why are you all looking at me?" Avery touched her face.

When she woke up, her face was a little red.

In the afternoon, she slept well, so she is in good spirits now, and she is not as distracted as before.

No matter what, her life will go on.

And now so many friends came to the house, she was very happy to see them.

“Avery! I brought you a gift.” Gwen brought the gift she bought to her in front of her, “I got a good place in the preliminary round, and my agent gave me an extra bonus. For this, I bought it for you at a jewelry store near the airport.”

Avery opened the box, and inside were several bracelets of different thicknesses with decorative beads of different colors.

These bracelets look great on the wrist together.

“Gwen, thank you, I like it very much.” Avery smiled brightly.

Elliot, Ben Schaffer, and Hayden looked at the smile on her face together.

“Let’s have a drink tonight.” Mike came over, stood beside Elliot, and put his hand on his shoulder, “Do you dare to drink with me?”

Elliot knew why Mike asked him to drink.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

He wanted to vent his anger for Avery.

“You drink less, or you will all get drunk. There can’t be so many people here.”

Avery didn’t stop her clearly.

Mike: “Isn’t there a driver at Elliot’s house? We are drunk and let the driver deliver it.”

Avery: “There is only one driver working during the Spring Festival.”

“Oh, okay, drink less.” Mike took Elliot to the dining room.

Seeing this, Ben Schaffer immediately followed, “How can I be without me drinking!”

If Ben Schaffer didn't come to help, Elliot would definitely be half-killed by Mike.

Gwen didn't know that Avery and Elliot were in conflict, so he was puzzled:

"Avery, why didn't you stop them? Where can someone start drinking during the day? If they drink it at night, they will definitely get drunk."

Immediately It was 5: p.m., and although it wasn't completely dark, it would soon be dark.

Avery sat on the sofa and ate fruit: "Let them drink if they want."

"Ben Schaffer and Mike have no problem drinking, but isn't my second brother seriously ill?" Gwen was worried about Elliot's body.

Although Elliot has not officially recognized her sister, he accepted the gift from her today and agreed to let her live in his house.

Gwen was happy and grateful.

A feeling of finally being at home came spontaneously.

"His body has recovered." Avery peeled a longan and put it in her mouth, "Don't worry about them, if something goes wrong, you can send him to the hospital."

Gwen felt that Avery seemed to have changed, but she looked at her. Her eyebrows were raised slightly, and she looked like a cloudless wind, but it didn't seem to have changed.

She used to be very strict with Elliot, but now she is much more relaxed towards him

Chapter 1588

"Avery, should I call you sister-in-law instead?" Gwen also took a longan and peeled it off, "But I think calling you sister-in-law will make you old. If the two of us go out shopping, others will see, maybe we will think that I am an older sister and you are a younger sister."

Avery: "Gwen: you should call me Avery. It sounds more affectionate."

“Tell me, let me call you sister-in-law when I come back this time.” Gwen said in a low voice, “Ben always relies on his age and feels that he eats a little more salt than me and knows more than me, so he likes to teach me. The truth of life.”

“Ben Schaffer is kind. If you call my sister-in-law sweetly, your second brother can accept you faster.” Avery expressed Ben Schaffer’s thoughts.

“I know. I don’t think it’s necessary to be as glib and cunning as he is. I just like to call you Avery, I have a good relationship with you, you can call me whatever you want. If Elliot is willing to accept it, I will accept it, and if I don’t want to accept it, I will pull it down. I can support myself.” Gwen said confidently.

“You can say that Ben is slick, but he must be sad when you say that he is cunning and cunning. If he hears it, he must be sad.”

“His mental capacity has improved a lot recently. In Bridgedale, he lives with me, and we bicker every night.” Gwen recalled the short period of time in the past, and a sweet smile appeared on the corner of her mouth.

Avery smelled the gossip: “You two... live together?”

Gwen shook her head hurriedly: “I share a house with him. It can only be counted under the same roof, not living together. I am with him. I haven’t decided to fall in love yet, how can we live together.”

Avery: “Well. It’s better to be cautious.”

“I must really want to marry him before I agree to be with him... Huh? Where’s Shea?” Gwen suddenly remembered Shea, “I brought her a gift too, but I never saw her.”

Avery whispered, “She should go to Wesley’s house. She is going to marry Wesley.”

Gwen: “Wow! When are they getting married? Can I attend their wedding?”

Avery smiled, “The wedding date has not been set yet. They will get the certificate

first. This is the first good news in the new year.”

“Really I envy them. Shea and Wesley are very pure. They are really suitable.”

Gwen diverged her thoughts, “The two of them will definitely not quarrel.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Avery: “Brother Wesley has a very good personality, I have never met him. Shea is also more gentle.”

“Then the child born by the two of them will definitely be more gentle.” Gwen said casually.

The smile on Avery’s face suddenly froze.

Gwen also suddenly thought of this question, “Avery, if Shea gives birth to a child, will the child have a certain chance of inheriting bad genes?”

Avery: “Well. Putting this aside, Shea’s body is too weak. She will have children.”

“Ah! I envy them more and more! I don’t want to have children either.” Gwen was madly envious, “The pain is one aspect, and on the other hand, I heard that postpartum training is particularly painful.”

Avery: “You keep your current training and you’ll be able to recover soon.”

“I don’t even have a partner, so giving birth is far from me.” Gwen wiped her hands with a tissue, “Avery, let’s go eat. I can smell it all. It smells good.”

“Yeah.” Avery got up and walked towards the dining room with her.

Several of their men have already drank.

Avery glanced at Elliot’s reddened face.

Mrs. Cooper divided two tables, one for drinking and one for not drinking.

After Avery finished eating, he accompanied Gwen to the guest room.

Because Gwen was about to suffer from jet lag, Avery didn’t stay in the guest room too much.

“Avery, you look a little tired. Did you go to the grave today to catch the cold?”

Mrs. Cooper came over and picked Robert up after finishing her kitchen work.

"It's okay." Avery forced a smile, "Robert is already well, you can start your vacation tomorrow!"

"This... Mr. Foster drank a lot of alcohol tonight, and it is estimated that he will have a headache tomorrow. I will wait until the day after tomorrow." Mrs. Cooper said sympathetically, "Mike has been drinking alcohol, why don't you take care of it?"

Chapter 1589

Avery heard the words and walked towards the dining room.

"Okay, stop drinking." Avery said this to Mike, "you should go back."

Ben Schaffer immediately stood up when he heard this: "Didn't you say there is only one driver? Let the driver take me back first. I'm so sleepy, I have to go home."

Ben Schaffer immediately rushed out of the dining room after getting off the table.

Mike blushed and strode after him, "Send me back first. I don't want to live here. This is not Avery's home."

"Do you understand? I said it first, so send me back first." Ben Schaffer pushed Mike away.

Mike drank too much, was top-heavy, staggered and almost fell.

Avery quickly supported him: "I'll take you back."

"Avery, you still treat me well." Mike moved his hand and put it on her shoulder.

Behind them, Elliot looked at them with scarlet eyes.

Elliot drank the least, but he was the worst, so he was more drunk than Mike and Ben Schaffer.

When Avery was helping Mike to leave, Elliot strode forward and grabbed Avery's arm.

Elliot: "You take care of me at home."

He drank too much and felt uncomfortable, but Avery didn't even give him a look.

Now that all three children have returned to the room, Avery no longer has to hide her anger and dissatisfaction with him.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

If it wasn't for what happened last night, Avery would never let him drink so much alcohol today, and she would never send Mike home when he was drunk, regardless of his feelings.

Avery felt that her arm was about to be broken by him.

Seeing this, Mrs. Scarlet immediately came over and persuaded: "Avery, you can ask the bodyguard to take Mike back. Go and take care of Mr. Foster."

Avery nodded, then looked at Mike: "The bodyguard will take you back."

"Avery, I want you to take me back." Mike was stubborn and deliberately competed with Elliot secretly.

From the corner of Avery's eyes, she saw Elliot's face gloomy.

They both drank too much and had no sense at all. Avery was sandwiched between them, as if wrapped in two flames.

Under normal circumstances, she would not have such a headache.

"I have to ask you to take me there. Isn't there a servant at home? You can let the servant take care of him!" Mike and Avery argued for it, and grabbed her arm, wanting to pull her away.

Elliot, like a gust of wind, quickly walked in front of them, blocking their way.

"Let go of her." Elliot warned Mike, "She is my wife."

"Haha! She is your wife today, maybe not tomorrow." Mike not only did not let go, but also provocatively said, "The marriage certificate counts. What a piece of sh*t! It's just a piece of paper."

Elliot was instantly furious. He raised his fist and waved it in Mike's direction.

Avery didn't even think about it, and immediately blocked in front of Mike.

When Elliot realized the problem, it was too late.

He punched Avery on the head.

This punch caused a white light to explode in Avery's mind. Then the pain spread to the limbs and bones!

"F*ck! Elliot, you idiot. Who the h-e-l-l are you beating. You're going to die." Mike was half sober, and immediately pushed Avery away and rushed towards Elliot.

And Elliot's wine has completely woken up.

He ignored Mike and directly pulled Avery's swaying body.

Mike's fist quickly swung towards Elliot. Elliot's feet were unstable, and when he fell to the side, he dragged Avery and fell over together.

Fortunately, Elliot quickly stabilized his body, and Avery bumped into his arms.

Mike was not relieved, he chased after him, grabbed Avery's arm, wanted to pull her away, and continued to teach Elliot a lesson.

Just when Avery was about to say 'don't fight', a loud voice came: "What are you doing!"

Hayden's voice was low and powerful.

His voice was settled, and he strode towards his mother.

Chapter 1590

"You two are going to fight and go outside! Don't quarrel with my mother." Hayden supported Avery and walked towards the master bedroom.

Mrs. Scarlet immediately called a bodyguard and sent Mike away.

After Mike was sent away, Elliot was completely awake. He stood at the door of the master bedroom, not daring to go in.

Avery was sitting beside the bed, and Hayden was checking if his mother was

injured.

“Mom is fine... Mom is just a little tired.” Avery was afraid that his son would be worried, so she lightly said, “the two of them drank too much, so they quarreled. Don’t worry.”

“I’m not worried. Where are they?” Hayden said angrily, “Mom, let’s go home tomorrow. I don’t want to live here.”

“Okay.” Avery agreed.

The punch Elliot punched Mike landed on the left side of her head.

She had no injuries on her face, and there was hair blocking the place where she was hit, so no one could see any wounds at a glance.

“Did Layla wake up?” Avery asked worriedly.

“No. Layla slept soundly.” Hayden replied.

“Go to sleep too. After playing all day today, you must be tired.” Avery wanted to get up and send Hayden back to the room.

“I’ll go back to the room by myself.” Hayden pressed her, not letting her send him off. “Mom, if you’re uncomfortable, you must tell me.”

Hayden didn’t see his mother being hit by Elliot’s fist, only that his mother was caught between two men.

And the two men drank too much, and it is very possible that they accidentally hurt their mother.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“Well, I’m really fine.” Avery still got out of bed and sent Hayden out of the room.

Avery came from Elliot and stood at the door, and she saw it.

After Hayden left, she turned around and met Elliot’s fiery, deep eyes.

She glanced at Elliot and entered the house.

Elliot followed into the house and closed the door.

“Would you like to see a doctor?” Elliot followed her to the bedside.

Avery had a headache, but not as bad as before.

She felt that there should be no major problems, so she did not want to go to the hospital.

Take a night off and see how things go tomorrow.

Besides, if Avery appeared in pain, Elliot didn't know what to blame himself.

She didn't want to use this little injury to win his attention.

“I'm a little sleepy. Let's talk about other things tomorrow.” Avery pulled the quilt and lay down on the bed.

Elliot immediately reached out and found the wound on her head.

“Don't touch me.” Avery pushed his hand away angrily.

“Let me see.” Elliot pleadingly said, “Avery, I'm sorry.”

“I don't want to hear these words. If you really feel sorry for me, just be quiet.”

Avery stared at him coldly.

“Let me see.” Elliot repeated his request.

If Avery didn't show him, Elliot probably wouldn't be able to sleep tonight.

Avery pulled down the rubber band that tied her hair and let it loose.

Elliot immediately pushed her hair away, and saw the swollen.

“It's swollen.” Elliot's Adam's apple rolled, “I'll take you to the hospital.”

Avery: “It'll be fine in two days.”

Elliot: “Are you sure?”

“Do you know more or do I know more?” Avery lay flat and looked at him calmly,

“Are you sober?”

Elliot: “Yeah.”

“Go take a bath and then go to sleep.” Avery was smoky from the alcohol on his body, “You drink so much tonight, think I'll take care of you? Elliot, I won't take

care of you in the future.”

Chapter 1591

Elliot drinks as much as he likes to drink, and sees whoever he likes to go out.

Avery needed to calm down for a while and thought about her future direction.

“Avery, let’s not do this.” Elliot frowned, very dissatisfied with what she just said.

“You go take a shower first. If you have anything to say, we’ll talk about it tomorrow.” Avery didn’t want to talk to him about it.

Avery has a headache now, and Elliot drank too much. Even if Elliot is a little more awake now, he is definitely not rational.

No matter what the two of them talk about now, there will be no result.

Elliot sat beside the bed and didn’t answer her.

He wanted to talk to her, but seeing that she had closed her eyes, he had to give up.

He drank too much tonight, and although his reason was sober, his body was still dominated by alcohol. He was terribly dizzy.

After Avery was breathing evenly, Elliot lay down beside her.

After lying down, his heart was always uneasy, so after hesitating for a few seconds, he stretched out his arms and wrapped his arms around her waist.

Avery was already asleep, but his arm stretched over and hugged her tightly.

If Elliot wasn’t drunk, he wouldn’t have hugged her so hard.

In addition to waking her up, this kind of force made her uncomfortable.

Avery opened her eyes and stared at the hazy yellow light reflected in the window, stunned.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

After an unknown amount of time, there was a murmur behind him: “Avery...don’t leave me...don’t go...”

Elliot had a nightmare. His body was hot, and Avery felt like she was about to melt.

She tried to take his arm away from her waist.

Elliot held her like this, and Avery couldn't sleep at all. But she tried, and she couldn't move him at all.

Fortunately, She slept in the afternoon. Except for the pain on the head, there is no other discomfort.

Avery simply picked up the phone and passed the time.

Tammy sent her a photo of tonight's dinner: [the chicken soup was stewed by my mother-in-law herself. The pie was made by my mother-in-law herself. My mother-in-law treated me today, that's called an intimacy... How can people have two faces?]

Avery replied: [Some people have more than two faces. There may be countless faces.]

Tammy: [Are you talking about my mother-in-law or someone else?]

Avery: [Talk about this phenomenon.]

Tammy: [I'm really not used to it today. Although my mother-in-law called me a few years ago to show her goodwill, she saw me today and treated me better than her own daughter. My mom has never been so sticky to me.]

Avery: [Since the old man is courting you, you should also take a step back. It's better to be peaceful than noisy.]

Tammy: [She is waiting for me to give birth to my second child.]

Avery: [You give birth to this baby safely first, and the second child is not in a hurry. The big deal is that if you don't want to give birth in the future, you can't get pregnant.]

Tammy: [I told Jun the same. He said never let his parents know about this idea.]

Avery: [Well. In many cases, difficulties can be resolved slowly.]

Tammy: [Avery, I am so satisfied now! I am now waiting for my baby to be born so I can live a life like yours.]

Tammy has always envied Avery.

Their children are well-behaved and sensible, and Elliot loves her very much.

Although the relationship between the two of them has twists and turns, the end result is good. And they are still very young, and there will be decades to come to each other.

Avery looked at the message she sent and was happy for her.

Looking at the phone screen, Avery suddenly fell silent. She should have replied to Tammy, but after typing a few words, she deleted it.

Tammy was happy now, she didn't need to tell her unhappy things to influence others.

Chapter 1592

After chatting casually with Tammy, Avery opened Chad's dialog box and messaged: [Chad, Mike drank too much tonight. When will you be able to go back?]

Chad replied in seconds: [I will go back tomorrow morning. If he drinks too much, he usually falls asleep, so you don't have to worry about it.]

Avery: [Well, happy new year!]

Chad looked at the blessing she sent, and wanted to say Happy New Year, but couldn't type these words.

After a while, he replied: [Avery, will you divorce my boss? I know that it is not good to say this during the New Year, but from what I know about you, I think you will definitely not wrong yourself.]

Avery: [I didn't think so.]

Chad: [Then think about it carefully, and be careful again and again. If you insist

on divorce, you will definitely not get child custody, and your company.]

Chad was not threatening her, but reminding her.

Avery: [I will consider it carefully.]

Chad: [Avery, no matter what happens to you and my boss, we will always be friends, okay?]

Avery: [Of course. And I'm not determined to divorce him either. He apologized to me today, saying he wouldn't recognize that kid. I'll talk to him in a few days.]

Chad breathed a sigh of relief.

Avery had a terrible headache, so she put down her phone and closed her eyes to rest.

After Elliot was completely asleep, Avery took his hand from her waist and got out of bed gently. The wound on her head was so painful that she had to deal with it.

If it still hurts so much tomorrow, she has to go to the hospital.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Elliot hit it too hard.

Avery found the medicine box, and after treating the wound casually, put the medicine box back in place.

The mood suddenly became very heavy.

She suspected that she was sick. Maybe it's a new disease, or maybe the last surgery wasn't done well, leading to complications.

Something was wrong with her eyes.

Normal people would not experience the symptoms of a sudden darkening in front of their eyes when they had enough rest.

Her eyes had never had any problems before. She had been studying for so many years, and she was not even short-sighted. Because her condition was not serious now, and she was going to celebrate the Spring Festival, she planned to

go to the hospital for examination after the year.

As a result, she received the punch tonight, and she suspected that it might make her condition worse.

If it really got worse... Thinking of this, her heartbeat suddenly quickened.

Now because of the estrangement with Elliot, she still didn't know whether the marriage should continue, so she was unlikely to tell him about her condition.

If her condition worsened because of his punch, she would be even less likely to tell him.

She didn't want him to feel guilty about it.

After sitting in the living room for a while, there was a sudden sound of hurried footsteps behind him.

Avery immediately looked back –

Elliot appearing at the entrance of the stairs with a flustered face.

“Avery! Do you want to leave?” Elliot asked angrily.

Elliot woke up just now and found that she was not in bed, so frightened that his body was cold and his soul was out of his body.

“I came down for a drink.” Avery got up from the sofa and walked towards him.

“Where am I going? What are you thinking about? I said that after the New Year, I'll talk about other things, then I won't go now.”

After listening to her answer, Elliot suddenly relaxed.

“Didn't I ask you to take a bath? It just so happens that you are awake now, go take a bath. There is a smell of alcohol in the room, and I can't sleep.” Avery strode in front of him, her tone disgusting.

Elliot grabbed her arm and explained, “I was dizzy at the time.”

Avery: “I'm not dizzy now?”

“It's better.” Elliot followed her steps and went upstairs, “Avery, don't leave me.

You Understand my heart?"

Chapter 1593

Avery replied, "I understand, I understand now. But it doesn't mean you won't change in the future. Don't think about it that far. Let's talk about it after today."

She had a severe headache and it hurt to speak.

After going upstairs, Elliot suddenly stopped.

"Have you seen Shea tonight?" Elliot said, letting go of her arm, "I haven't seen her all day today."

Avery: "Didn't she call you at night?"

She thought Shea didn't come back tonight and called him.

"No." Elliot said firmly, "Where is my cell phone?"

The two went back to the room and looked for his cell phone. As a result, Elliot searched the room and couldn't find his mobile phone.

"I'll call you." Avery picked up her mobile phone and dialed his number.

There was no sound in the room. His cell phone was not in the bedroom. So the two went downstairs.

Avery continued to call his number, and finally, the phone was found under the sofa. It probably fell to the ground during a fight with Mike at that time.

But the two of them tacitly did not mention it.

Elliot turned on the phone and didn't see Shea's call, but Shea sent him a message.

——Brother, Auntie stayed with me for the night, so I will be staying at Wesley's house tonight.

After reading the text message, Elliot's face turned gloomy.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

"Shea spent the night at Wesley's house." Elliot's voice had an incredible tone.

Avery: "she is not your pet. Sooner or later, she will have her own home and leave you. Accept this reality as soon as possible."

Avery's words made him stunned for a moment.

"Elliot, it's 3:00 in the morning now. If you're not sleepy, you can play by yourself. I'm tired." Avery glanced at the time and sighed tiredly.

"Go to bed. I'll go to the guest room to sleep later." Elliot remembered that he was drunk and hadn't showered yet.

If Avery goes to sleep in the master bedroom, it will definitely make her sleep well. She went straight upstairs.

Elliot looked at her back disappearing line of sight, and his heart was indescribably lost.

Avery said that Shea would leave him, and her tone when she said this was as if she was saying 'I will leave you too'.

The next day.

Brook family.

Shea came out of Wesley's room, and by coincidence, she met Sandra and came out with the cooked porridge.

"Shea, you last night..." Sandra was speechless in surprise.

Sandra arranged Shea in a guest room next to Wesley's room last night.

"I..." Shea blushed and explained in a low voice, "I was a little scared last night, so..."

"Haha! It's okay. It's me being careless, I didn't expect you to be scared." Sandra put down the bowl, took Shea's hand, and asked, "Is Wesley still sleeping?"

Shea shook her head and said shyly, "He's helping me with laundry."

"Isn't there a washing machine?" Sandra was puzzled.

Shea was even more shy: "Auntie, it's underwear. He said hand washing is

better.”

Chapter 1594

Sandra: “...cough! Are you hungry? I cooked millet porridge with red dates, wolfberry and longan. Come and try it.”

“I’ll eat together when Wesley comes out.” Shea walked towards the kitchen with Sandra.

“Then eat a boiled egg first. Wesley asked me to get up early to make breakfast last night, and said I must not starve you.” Sandra gave her a boiled egg, and then put the steamed buns in the pot. She brought out the dumplings, “I also cooked noodles, you can eat whatever you want. Don’t feel restrained.”

“Auntie, I’m not hungry. You can sit and rest for a while.” Shea said politely.

“Shea, you are such a gentle person. No wonder Wesley likes you so much.” The more Sandra looked at her, the more she liked it. “Shea, you didn’t go home last night, did your brother say anything?”

“Wesley has a good relationship and won’t say anything.” Shea sat down at the dining table, tapped the boiled egg on the table, carefully peeled the shell,

“Auntie, Wesley and I are going to collect the certificate on the seventh day of the new year. He told you that Are you ready?”

“Ah? He didn’t tell me.” Sandra sat down beside her, “Have you made an appointment?”

“Well, I brought out the household registration book.” Shea said here, Wesley finished washing the clothes and came out of the room.

“What are you talking about?” Wesley walked to the dining table and sat down and asked with a smile.

Shea immediately handed him the peeled egg: “I told my aunt that we went to collect the certificate on the seventh day of the first year.”

Wesley nodded, then looked at his mother: "Mom, I will officially tell you now, I will tell Shea has already decided to get the certificate."

"Of course I have no problem with your father, mainly Elliot's side..." Sandra was a little worried.

"Auntie, I have already told Avery. If my brother is angry, Avery will help me." Shea was not worried that her plan would be hindered.

Even if Avery didn't help her, her brother would agree to her and Wesley being together.

After breakfast, Sandra took Wesley to the kitchen to wash the fruit for Shea.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Shea was watching TV in the living room.

Sandra whispered to her son: "You and Shea last night...you two..."

"Mom, I didn't have the kind of thing you think happened to her." Wesley guessed her at a glance. The question to ask is, "Even if something like that happens to her, we can't have children. You die!"

Sandra's face suddenly turned gloomy: "I don't think Shea is stupid at all. Why can't she have children? In the past, stupid women in our hometown could have children, and the children born were very healthy..."

Wesley warned, "Mom, if you bring this up again, I'll take Shea away immediately. Don't say these words in front of Shea. She is very sensitive, and I don't want her to think wildly."

"I'll tell you privately. If I want to tell her. Why are you talking behind her back?"

Sandra said with a guilty conscience, "I see that the two of you are in such a good relationship, it would be a pity if you didn't have a child."

"Mom, I don't think it's a pity. As long as I can take care of it well in my life and it's enough for me and her." Wesley washed the fruit, put it in the fruit bowl, and

brought it to the living room.

Foster family.

At 10:00 in the morning, Avery woke up and walked downstairs. She glanced at the family doctor sitting on the sofa in the living room.

When the family doctor saw Avery, he immediately strode towards her: "Miss Tate, happy new year. I heard that you have a head injury. I'll take a look."

Avery's eyes felt on Elliot.

Elliot changed his clothes, his expression was condensed, his eyes were like torches, and he looked at Avery.

"It's okay, I applied the medicine last night." Avery said lightly and asked Elliot, "Where's the child?"

Elliot replied, "I asked Mrs. Cooper to take them out for New Year's greetings. I said you were injured, I want to with you at home."

Avery: "..."

The family doctor looked puzzled: "Miss Tate, let me see your wound. If your wound is okay, Mr. Foster doesn't need to worry so much."

Today At 7:00 in the morning, Elliot called the family doctor and asked him to come.

The family doctor arrived at 8:00 in the morning and waited until now.

Avery didn't want to embarrass him, so she went to the sofa and sat down, showing him the wound.

"It's...a bit serious." After seeing her wound, the family doctor exclaimed, "Miss Tate, why don't you go to the hospital now?"

Elliot was afraid that she would not believe it, so he used his mobile phone, took a picture of the wound and showed it to her.

Avery took his phone and carefully checked the photos of her wounds.

Chapter 1595

The wound was a bit scary at first glance.

“I rubbed the medicine last night, and the medicine was dark, so it’s a bit scary to look at the wound.” Avery returned the phone to Elliot, “Today is not as painful as yesterday.”

“Let’s go to the hospital.” Elliot insisted, “It’s not convenient for you to apply the medicine yourself at home.”

“I don’t think it’s inconvenient.” Avery found a random reason, “My mother said that during the New Year, it is best not to go to the hospital.”

Elliot: “...”

Doctor: “???”

If Elliot remembers correctly, Avery is also a doctor. How could she say such superstitious words?

Whenever She’s sick, she has to go to the hospital.

But Elliot obviously didn’t question her words.

“Did you bring medicine?” Elliot asked the family doctor.

The family doctor immediately took out the medicine he brought.

“Help her deal with it again.” Elliot said.

“Yeah.” After the family doctor responded, he said to Avery, “Miss Tate, I can come to rub the medicine for you every day. You should not wash your hair these days, and it is best not to travel far. When the Spring Festival is over, you will be the best. But it’s good to go to the hospital for a check. By the way, how did you get injured?”

This question instantly brought the atmosphere to freezing point.

Elliot’s Adam’s apple rolled and was about to speak, but Avery answered first, “I accidentally fell.”

“Oh! Then you fell very hard. Did you fall in the bathroom?” The doctor took the iodine and came out and sterilized her, “Don’t underestimate the sequelae of wrestling, I have seen people who fell into hemiplegia, and I have also seen wrestling and broken legs, and it took several months to rest...”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“Didn’t the elder tell you about the taboos during the New Year?” Avery answered lightly, “It’s best not to say unlucky words during the New Year.”

Doctor: “...”

Elliot looked at her calm appearance and asked, “Is it really not painful anymore?”

Avery glared at him and said: “I said it didn’t hurt as much as yesterday, but I didn’t say it didn’t hurt at all.”

The doctor followed up and asked, “Miss Tate, are you injured anywhere other than the head injury?”

Avery: “No.”

The doctor was stunned for a moment: “Ah, then you fell very well. You just knocked on the cabinet.”

Avery: “Yeah.”

Elliot looked at her and lied, knowing that she was doing it for himself Save face.

But the more she did this, the more guilty Elliot felt.

“It was I who drank too much last night and got into a fight with someone, and accidentally injured her.” Elliot told the truth.

Doctor: “...” The doctor shook his hands, regretting that he was talking too much.

If Elliot knew it earlier, he wouldn’t ask the bottom line.

“That...Mr. Foster, you were fighting with someone, are you not injured?” The doctor glanced at him, “It seems to be fine.”

Elliot: “I was punched hard. I also have pain.”

After the doctor treated Avery's wound, he immediately glanced at the place where Elliot was beaten.

His injury is a little lighter than Avery, but he also needs medicine.

Avery didn't look at his injury because she was very hungry. She walked towards the dining room.

Mrs. Scarlet immediately brought breakfast to the table.

The doctor glanced at her, and then whispered to Elliot: "Is Miss Tate angry with you?"

Elliot: "Did you see it?"

"It's quite obvious. Miss Tate used to care about you. But she gave herself medicine, but she didn't give you medicine. If you left it before, you wouldn't need me for this injury on your head. I'll deal with it for you." The doctor explained it bluntly and rationally.

What the doctor said was too reasonable, and Elliot didn't know how to refute it for a while.

At dining room.

Chapter 1596

Avery was not used to eating breakfast alone. So she asked: "Did Adrian also go out to pay New Year's greetings?"

Mrs. Scarlet said, "Shea and Wesley came to pick him up in the morning to go out to play."

Avery: "Shea and Wesley have been here?"

"Well. They are going to go skiing today, so they Call Adrian to play together."

Mrs. Scarlet said this, with pity in her eyes, "Otherwise Adrian is alone and looks a bit pitiful."

Avery: "He can also go to New Year's with Hayden and the others."

Mrs. Scarlet: " Do you know where they are going to celebrate the New Year today?"

"Where?" Avery asked in surprise.

"Mike's place." The smile on Mrs. Scarlet's face could not hide the sadness in her eyes, "Where do you have relatives? sir, and your relatives don't have much contact there?"

Mrs. Scarlet's words made Avery stunned.

"Adrian does have a brother, but unfortunately his eldest brother is not a thing."

The smile on Mrs. Scarlet's face disappeared completely, "but fortunately they are a little self-aware. After the husband came back, they didn't come back to ask for trouble."

Avery answered After speaking, she said, "Mike drank too much last night. They went to Mike's place to celebrate the New Year today..."

Mrs. Scarlet said, "The child can't stay at home. Layla is making a fuss about going out to play, Hayden only Take her out. Mrs. Cooper will come with you, at least to have food. You don't have to worry."

Avery: "Well."

"They will go to Eric's house tomorrow to pay New Year's greetings." Mrs. Scarlet said, "Layla called Eric this morning. Do you want to go with the child tomorrow?"

Avery thought of the injury on her head...

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

She can't wash her hair now, and she needs to rub medicine on her head, which has a pungent smell of medicine, and really doesn't want to go out to see people.

Avery: "let's talk tomorrow!"

Mrs. Scarlet: "Well, is the injury on your head okay?"

Avery: "It's alright."

Mrs. Scarlet whispered, "Avery, Mr. Foster blames himself. I came out at seven in the morning and saw Mr. Foster was drinking coffee in the living room. I guess he didn't sleep all night. He blamed himself more than anyone else for hurting you."

"I know." After Avery finished speaking, Mrs. Scarlet saw Elliot approaching, so she immediately retreated.

After breakfast, Avery went back to the room.

Elliot followed closely.

"You didn't sleep last night?" Avery asked.

Elliot: "Sleep."

"You lied. Mrs. Scarlet said she saw you drinking coffee in the living room early in the morning." Avery exposed him.

Elliot: "Didn't you lie to the doctor too? I did the wound on your head, you don't have to save face for me."

Avery: "Are you proud?"

"Do you look proud of me?" Elliot tone was soft Come down, "what are you going to do today?"

Avery: "don't worry about what I do, you go to bed now."

"Oh." Elliot planned to go back to his room to sleep, but he was thinking about her, "Avery, did you go to bed last night? You said we'll talk today."

Avery retorted, "Did I say that? Didn't I say we'll talk after the New Year? But you can talk now if you want."

Elliot: "Then let's talk now."

If Elliot doesn't talk about it, he won't sleep well. After taking a bath last night, he wanted to go to the guest room to sleep, but he never felt sleepy.

On the one hand, he had a conflict with Avery and felt guilty. On the other hand, Avery was accidentally injured, and the guilt doubled.

Back in the bedroom, Avery opened the window to let in the cold air.

“Aren’t you afraid of catching a cold?” The two of them were wearing thin clothes, and the moment the cold air came in, they could clearly feel the coldness.

“I’m afraid you won’t wake up.” Avery teased.

“I’m very awake.” Elliot sat down beside the bed and looked at her with scarlet eyes. “We will not divorce or separate, but we will raise three children together.”

Avery: “If that kid Rebecca came to you in the future, what would you do?”

Chapter 1597

“In the future, if things related to them are unavoidable, then let you come forward.” Elliot thought about it all night and made up his mind.

–He is affectionate towards Rebecca and that child, but he is affectionate towards Avery and their three children.

–Avery didn’t make it a big deal, and now the three children don’t know about it, so Elliot can still remedy it.

–If things get really messed up, Hayden and Layla will hate Elliot to death.

–What Elliot fears most is not that the child hates him, but losing Avery.

Avery only had a cold war with him for a day, and Elliot suffered so much that he could not sleep. If Avery really disappeared from his world, Elliot didn’t know how to live in the future.

Elliot’s answer gave Avery a heavy sigh of relief.

If Elliot did it on New Year’s Eve, Avery would never be angry.

If Elliot answered this yesterday, Avery would not continue to lose her temper with him.

“Have you thought about it?” Avery asked, taking a breath.

“It’s very clear.” Elliot replied firmly.

With his definite answer, the haze in Avery’s heart was instantly dispelled, and the

world suddenly became brighter. But it felt a little unreal.

Avery: "Go to sleep first. When you are asleep, talk about it."

Elliot: "You don't believe my answer just now."

Avery closed the window and said, "I have nothing to do today, I can't go out with my head like this, I'll just stay at home."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

"Then you sleep with me." Elliot invited.

"Having a headache from sleep." Avery didn't want to lie down. "I don't mean the wound hurts, but I slept enough last night. Go to sleep, I'll go downstairs and wait."

Avery went downstairs to find Mrs. Scarlet. She found that Mrs. Scarlet was packing things in Shea's room.

Avery: "Mrs. Scarlet, what are you packing?"

Mrs. Scarlet sighed: "Isn't Shea going to marry Wesley? I'll help her pack up the things she uses and bring it with her."

"You must be very reluctant to Shea." Avery walked into the room and sat down on the chair in front of the vanity mirror.

Mrs. Scarlet showed a kind smile: "Of course I can't bear it, but I'm more happy for her. I'm too old to take care of her for the rest of my life. It's good to have Wesley to take care of her in the future. I also hope that Adrian will be able to take care of her in the future. I have a good home. In this way, I can also be worthy of the old lady's kindness to me."

Avery said, "Mrs. Scarlet, Mrs. Foster always knew that Elliot was not her son. She always paid Nathan before her death, which was considered as Adrian's living expenses."

Mrs. Scarlet said calmly, "Avery, do you think Mrs. Foster is cruel? She was in that

environment, and she was helpless. You haven't seen Jaxson Foster, you don't know how depressed the Foster family was before."

Avery listened quietly.

"Jaxson Foster was a very typical businessman. He was all about making money and didn't care about his family. He didn't respect his wife very much. He only treated his wife as a tool to give birth and take care of children. He never cared about children, but if Madam didn't take good care of the child, he scolded and abused her... Madam seemed to live a bright and beautiful life on the surface, but she was actually very aggrieved in private."

Mrs. Scarlet lowered her head.

"If Madam hadn't done this in the first place, her life with Adrian and Shea would have been even more difficult. So I never blame Madam for being cruel."

"But after Jaxson Foster died, she didn't bring Adrian back to her side." Aver raised her own doubts, "If it were me, I wouldn't be able to separate myself from my own children. Even if I secretly raised it outside, like Shea, it would be better than giving it to an unreliable person like Nathan."

Chapter 1598

Mrs. Scarlet explained, "Avery, you're right. Elliot is too good. Since kindergarten, he has been smarter and more sensible than other children. He is the pride of his wife. Jaxson Foster was also very proud of it. The atmosphere was also much better than before. After Jaxson Foster's death, Elliot was also grown up, can Elliot accept his real life experience? Certainly not. This kind of peace that has come so hard, Madam is afraid of being broken. I understand her mood."

Avery also understood. Just like she knew that it would be very cruel to separate Elliot and the child from Yonroeville, but she had to separate them.

—What qualifications does Avery have to say that Mrs. Foster is cold-blooded and

ruthless?

In the evening, Mrs. Cooper came back with three children.

Hayden and Layla brought Avery a lot of delicious snacks and specialties.

Mrs. Cooper said, "Chad brought these specialties from his hometown. Chad made today's lunch and dinner. Seriously, Chad's cooking skills are really good. Pretty."

Avery: "He's really good at cooking. Where's Mike?"

Mrs. Cooper smiled, "Mike helped him today. We went over in the morning, and Chad entertained us. Mike was sleeping. Then Robert fell and cried loudly and woke him up. Have you eaten?"

"I did." Avery glanced at the stairs, "Elliot's still sleeping."

"Why is Mr. Foster still sleeping? Do you want to wake him up? If he continue to sleep, he won't be able to fall asleep later at night." Mrs. Cooper reminded.

"I'll go up and have a look." Avery went up to take a look before dinner. Seeing that Elliot was sleeping soundly, so she didn't wake him up.

But it was getting dark now, and Avery couldn't let Elliot sleep any more.

She pushed open the bedroom door.

On the bed, Elliot heard a slight noise and opened his eyes.

Elliot slept well, and now a little sound can be heard very clearly.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Avery saw that Elliot was awake, so she turned on the headlights in the room.

Elliot looked out the window. Outside the window, the twilight was getting darker, and his eyes suddenly dimmed. He slept for so long.

"What are you thinking?" Avery stood in front of him and looked at him, "You've slept for so long, you must be hungry now, right?"

Elliot felt it carefully and took a breath: "My head hurts a little."

Avery: "The wound still hurts. Pain after sleeping for a long time?"

"All." Elliot lifted the quilt, "It's a little hot."

Avery: "The children are back. Go eat! I've already eaten."

"Not very hungry." Elliot looked at her, then The topic before going to bed, "Didn't you tell me to answer your questions when I wake up?"

Avery: "Are you sure you're awake now? Don't you mean headache? When you don't have a headache..."

"I'm awake, and my head doesn't hurt anymore." Elliot held her hand and said word by word, "I never liked Rebecca from beginning to end, nor did I have feelings for her. That child has compassion, not only because Rebecca told me that the child looks like Layla, but also because I have become a 'father' and have a more compassionate heart."

His thoughts are clear and his expressions are powerful, Avery believed what Elliot said came from the heart.

Elliot added, "I realize now that I have pity for that child and it hurt you and our three children so much. So I won't face it directly. It's up to you to decide what to do for me. I trust you I'll handle it rationally."

Elliot's putting a high hat on her. Elliot looked out the window. Outside the window, the twilight was getting darker,

and his eyes suddenly dimmed. He slept for so long.

"What are you thinking?" Avery stood in front of him and looked at him, "You've slept for so long, you must be hungry now, right?"

Elliot felt it carefully and took a breath: "My head hurts a little."

Avery: "The wound still hurts. Pain after sleeping for a long time?"

"All." Elliot lifted the quilt, "It's a little hot."

Avery: "The children are back. Go eat! I've already eaten."

"Not very hungry." Elliot looked at her, then The topic before going to bed, "Didn't

you tell me to answer your questions when I wake up?"

Avery: "Are you sure you're awake now? Don't you mean headache? When you don't have a headache..."

"I'm awake, and my head doesn't hurt anymore." Elliot held her hand and said word by word, "I never liked Rebecca from beginning to end, nor did I have feelings for her. That child has compassion, not only because Rebecca told me that the child looks like Layla, but also because I have become a 'father' and have a more compassionate heart."

His thoughts are clear and his expressions are powerful, Avery believed what Elliot said came from the heart.

Elliot added, "I realize now that I have pity for that child and it hurt you and our three children so much. So I won't face it directly. It's up to you to decide what to do for me. I trust you I'll handle it rationally."

Elliot's putting a high hat on her.

How could Avery possibly handle this rationally?

Chapter 1599

Avery didn't want to see Rebecca at all, and she didn't want to see their child born, and then came here.

If the child is really found in the future, Avery should not be able to turn her away cruelly. However, she would never let Elliot see the child. At least now she's not so generous.

"Let's turn the matter over here. In the future, you'd better do as we said earlier."

Avery put an end to the matter, "Elliot, if you were me, you wouldn't necessarily be as generous as me."

"I know. Avery, thank you." Elliot looked at her gratefully, "I won't be confused in the future."

“Well. Get up, let’s go down together.” Avery planned to accompany him to eat more.

At that time, Avery ate alone and didn’t have any appetite. Now that she has resolved the conflict with him, she feels a little hungry.

After Elliot got up, he walked to the bathroom and washed his face.

“Did the kids have fun today?” Elliot asked.

Avery teased, “Do I need to ask this question? Their relationship with Mike is much better than with you. Tomorrow they will go to Eric’s place, will you go?”

“What about you?” Elliot washed his face and came out of the bathroom , “I’ll go wherever you go.”

“How can I go out like this?” Avery looked distressed, “I want to go out to play, but I also want to save face. I’m still not going out.”

Elliot asked, “Your mother’s side Relatives, do you need to go to New Year’s greetings? If necessary, I can go there instead of you.”

Avery: “I have an uncle. After my mother and my father divorced, I lived in my uncle’s house. Although my mother and my aunt have a bad relationship, but after all, my mother has lived in their house for many years...”

Elliot said, “Okay, I will go to pay their New Year’s greetings tomorrow. Do they have children? What should I pay attention to?”

Seeing that Elliot was a little nervous, Avery couldn’t help laughing: “No need to pay attention. Just bring some gifts over there. He seems to have a granddaughter... It seems that he has another grandson. Just prepare a few red envelopes. Now.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Elliot: “Okay.”

Avery wanted to say ‘if you don’t want to stay there for dinner, you can come back with a gift’, but she held back and didn’t say so.

“My uncle should let you eat.” Avery reminded, “If you don’t want to...”

Elliot said, “It’s fine, I can eat at your uncle’s house. Besides your uncle, there are other relatives who need it. New Year’s greetings?”

Avery shook her head: “My grandparents have passed away, my father’s relatives like Wanda very much, so I don’t communicate with them anymore.”

The two talked and quickly went downstairs.

“Mom! I heard that you have an injury on your head. Hurry up and show it to me.”

Layla felt depressed when Mrs. Scarlet and Mrs. Cooper said about Avery’s head injury.

Avery blushed, and quickly explained: “Layla, mom is all right. I took the medicine this morning, and it doesn’t hurt much now.”

“What’s the matter, Mom?” Sitting down, Layla pulled her hair a bit, and soon saw the wound, “Woooooo! Mom, how did you grow such a big bump.”

Layla cried as she spoke.

Avery hugged her daughter into her arms in pain.

“Don’t cry, baby. Mom accidentally bumped into the wall. The doctor came to see you Mom today, and the doctor said that it will be cured by rubbing the medicine.”

“Which wall did you hit? I’m going to remove the wall.” Layla angrily said.

Avery couldn’t help laughing, “It’s your mom who was careless, I don’t blame the wall.”

Elliot wanted to admit that he did it by himself, but when he heard his daughter say that he was going to ‘remove the wall’, he immediately shut up.

“Elliot, what are you doing standing here? Didn’t you say you were hungry?”

Avery looked at Elliot and asked him to eat.

Chapter 1600

Elliot: “Didn’t you say you would eat with me?”

“I’ll play with the child for a while.” Avery looked at her daughter’s tearful eyes, and her heart melted.

Elliot nodded and went to the dining room. After he walked away, Hayden immediately said gloomily: “Mom, why are you lying? It was Elliot who hurt you.” Avery explained, “Hayden, he didn’t do it on purpose. If we told him to his face, he would be very sad.”

“Let him teach him a lesson.” Hayden’s voice did not decrease deliberately, so Elliot could hear it clearly in the dining room.

Layla pursed her lips, clenched her fists, and cried in her voice: “Dad is such a careless scoundrel. Mom, you also knock a bump on his head.”

Avery sighed: “You, Uncle Mike, knock him for me. Yes. Your father also has a bump on his head.”

Layla stopped crying: “It’s not too bad.”

“Mom, if you’re not full, then go eat.” Hayden said.

“Well...how do you know it was your father who did it?” Avery remembered that she didn’t tell her son about her injury last night.

“Uncle Mike said that Elliot punched you last night. They said you had a head injury just now, so I guessed it naturally.” Hayden said the reason.

“He didn’t do it on purpose. Don’t blame him.” Avery looked at Hayden and Layla with a pleading tone, “Now for the New Year, let’s not be unhappy about such trivial things. Tomorrow you go to Uncle Eric’s house, and I won’t go. Your father won’t go with you either, he’s going to pay my uncle’s New Year’s greetings for me.”

Avery said that for this reason, the two children could only endure this matter and not go to Elliot to settle accounts.

Because Avery was injured, Layla became extra sensible.

After she took a bath, she ran to find Avery.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Layla: "Mom, your injury is on the back of your head. You must not have enough medicine. Let me help you."

Avery was very relieved: "Baby, the smell of medicine is rather pungent. Mom can ask Dad to help."

"Oh, Mom, I feel so hurt. You must be lying to me that you don't hurt." Layla looked at her distressed.

Avery couldn't continue to lie to her daughter: "Mom whispered to you, mom does have a little pain. But mom doesn't want you to worry. Don't tell your brother, okay?"

Layla pursed her mouth and snorted. She doesn't know whether to agree or not.

After a while, Elliot came out of the bathroom after taking a shower, and Layla immediately ran out of the master bedroom. She went back to the children's room, closed the door, and immediately told her brother: "Brother! Mom said her head hurt. Mom didn't want us to worry, so she said she didn't have a headache."

"Mom was lied." Hayden frowned.

Hayden saw his mother's injury in the evening, and he could see that it was very painful by looking at the wound.

"Brother, what should we do? Mom won't go to the hospital, what if the wound gets worse woohoo?" Layla was anxious.

"Elliot will go out for New Year's greetings tomorrow, and I will take my mother to the hospital." Hayden said, "I can't accompany you to Uncle Eric's house tomorrow."

Layla nodded obediently: "Okay brother. You must take your mother to the hospital for a good checkup. My mother is really ignorant, so she wouldn't go to

the hospital if it was so serious.”

“She was afraid that Elliot would feel guilty, so she pretended that she didn’t feel any pain.” Hayden expressed her mother’s thoughts.

Layla sighed: “Being an adult has to think about so many things, it’s really tiring... It’s better to be a child. If you’re not happy, you can cry.”

“Go to sleep first. I’ll help mom register.” Hayden moved the room, Turned off the light, turned on the small light on his side, and then turned on the phone.

Chapter 1601

The next morning.

Layla got up at 7:00 a.m., washed and dressed, and went downstairs for breakfast.

At 7:30 a.m., Eric’s car stopped outside the courtyard gate.

“Eric, why are you here so early?” Avery just got up, and the sky was still not completely clear.

“I came over as soon as I finished work.” Eric has been busy these days.

Every Spring Festival, the announcement activities were quite full.

This year, Eric wanted to bring Layla along, but this year, Hayden returned to Aryadelle, Layla prefers to stay at home.

Avery tangled, “Did you not rest last night? Will it make you too noisy when Layla goes to your place today?”

Eric: “No, I often stay up late, I’m used to it. And I slept during the day yesterday. Now, I’m not sleepy at all.”

Eric handed her the gift, “Where’s Hayden?”

Layla glanced at Eric, and then looked at Avery with a guilty conscience: “Brother is not feeling well today.”

“Why is your brother unwell? Did he have a cold?” Avery said, and immediately

walked towards the children's room.

Layla didn't follow, nor did Eric.

Eric whispered to Layla: "What happened to your brother?"

Layla whispered back: "My brother has important things to do today. So he can't accompany me to your house. But my brother can go with me."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Eric nodded and continued to ask: "Why does your mother smell like medicine?"

"Because my mother was injured in the head. She was accidentally beaten by my father." Layla said the whole thing, "My father was also injured. So they both have to rub the medicine, and they both smell like medicine."

Eric: "..."

"If my mother wasn't injured, she would definitely come to your house with us to play." Layla regretted, "It's all my dad's fault."

When Layla said this, Elliot came downstairs and came over.

Elliot knew that the child blamed him, and he blamed himself.

"Happy New Year." Elliot walked up to Eric and said, "Layla and Robert will take care of you today."

Eric glared at him angrily: "Why do you become more impulsive when you get older? Laugh at me being young and unstable, how stable are you!"

Elliot: "Accident."

Eric: "I punched you, which can also be explained as an accident."

"Don't quarrel." Layla smelled the smell of gunpowder and immediately pulled Eric away. Stay, "Uncle Eric, let's go. I like your big dog, and my brother must like it too."

When Elliot heard that he had a dog, he immediately frowned: "Dog? How big is it?"

Layla immediately gestured with both hands: "It's so big!"

Elliot frowned even more, and asked Eric: "What breed are you raising? Are you aggressive? Will it bites people?"

Eric: "Labrador. It's definitely not aggressive when it sees Layla and Robert, but if it sees you, it's not necessarily."

Elliot: "..."

"Hahahaha! Dad, Uncle Eric has a big dog which is very good, it likes me very much. We are good friends." Layla assured Dad, "I will look after my brother, don't worry."

Elliot was of course worried. He called the bodyguard and asked the bodyguard to go to Eric's house with the child later.

Not long after, Avery came out of the children's room.

Eric has left with Layla and Robert.

Elliot asked her, "What's wrong with Hayden? Layla said he was not feeling well."

Avery said, "Well. He said that his stomach was not feeling well, maybe he ate too much yesterday. Let's go to breakfast first. After breakfast, I will take care of Hayden at home for New Year's greetings."

"Would you like to take him to the hospital for a check-up?" Elliot saw Hayden for the first time and said that he was not feeling well.

"If he doesn't get better in a while, I'll take him to the hospital. You don't have to worry too much, just take some medicine for gastroenteritis."

Elliot wanted to see his son, but he thought that he had made an unforgivable mistake, he definitely didn't want to see his son, so he gave up.

After breakfast, he went to Avery's uncle's house with gifts.

Shortly after he left, Hayden came out of the room.

“Hayden, let me take you to the hospital for a checkup.” Avery said.

There were stomach medicines at home. Because Elliot had stomach problems, he always kept stomach medicines at home.

But if Hayden can take the initiative to say that he is uncomfortable, it means that he must be in great pain, so it is best to go to the hospital for an examination, so that Avery can rest assured.

She thought Hayden would refuse, but she did not expect him to agree.

The driver took Elliot out, so Avery drove and took Hayden to the hospital.

On the way, Hayden explained honestly: “Mom, I pretended to be sick.”

Avery: “Huh?”

Hayden explained, “I registered for you. Go and see your illness. If you don’t want Elliot to know, I can help you hide it.”

Avery couldn’t help laughing, but she didn’t expect that his son would actually act to trick her into going to the hospital.

Avery: “What department did you help mother with?”

Hayden: “Brain department.”

Avery warmed her heart, “Okay, let’s go to see mother. Hayden, it’s not that mother refuses to see a doctor, mother plans to go to the hospital after the new year. “

“Don’t delay.” Hayden said solemnly.

“Mom knows what to do.” After Avery said this, the carriage fell silent.

She has a number in her heart, and she doesn’t count. If she didn’t consider anyone’s feelings, she should have gone to the hospital the other day.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

The car arrived at the hospital, and the mother and son got off.

Hayden showed Avery the registration information.

Avery said, "You actually registered an expert number for your mother. Mom's illness, it's fine to register a normal number. The main thing is to take a picture first. But since you have an expert number, let's look at the expert number."

When Avery came to the brain department, there were more than a dozen people waiting under the expert number.

There were not many patients.

After waiting for about 40 minutes, it was Avery's turn.

Hayden wanted to accompany her in, but she asked Hayden to wait outside.

Soon, she came out with the list.

She asked the doctor to prescribe a CT of her brain.

Went to the CT room and waited for about 20 minutes before it was her turn.

Wait for the CT to be done, and the results will be available in half an hour.

Time flies, and when she got the results, it's almost the doctor's off-duty time.

Avery glanced at the CT results, no surprise, there was a shadow in the skull.

Elliot's punch was too heavy.

Avery had only had brain surgery not long ago, so she couldn't take such a heavy blow at all.

"Mom, how's it going?" Hayden glanced at the film and couldn't understand it.

Avery remained silent, which made Hayden a little flustered.

Avery whispered, "It may be necessary to do another CT scan. Hayden, don't tell anyone about taking your mother to see a doctor, including Layla and your uncle Mike."

Hayden pursed her thin lips and did not speak. His mother's tone gave him the feeling that his mother was very ill.

Avery took the results to the doctor. After the doctor read it, he pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose: "Intracranial hemorrhage, you have to be

hospitalized immediately.”

“Can I take medication first? I want to go to the ophthalmologist for an examination.”

“What’s wrong with your eyes?” The doctor asked.

Avery: “Suddenly darkened and blurred vision.”

The doctor took her film and looked at it a few more times: “It may be that you have an intracranial hemorrhage, which compresses the retinal nerve. You must be hospitalized as soon as possible, and receive a more comprehensive examination to find out the cause. Otherwise, it may cause you to double Blind.”

Chapter 1603

Hayden was waiting outside the clinic. Because doctors were getting off work soon, there were fewer and fewer patients.

When Avery came out, there was no one around.

Hayden asked, “Mom, do you still need an examination? If you still have an examination, let’s go back first and come back in the afternoon.”

“I’m done.” Avery didn’t want him to run around with her to get tired.

“I’ll accompany you.” Hayden said stubbornly.

Avery asked, “Okay! Shall we go out to eat? Mom invites you to a big meal.”

Hayden: “It’s fine.”

Avery: “Then let’s eat outside!”

Avery took Hayden to a high-end restaurant in the city center.

“I don’t know how Layla and Robert are at your uncle Eric’s house.” Avery thought of the other two children, “Let’s make a video call for them.”

Hayden: “Okay.”

Hayden walked to Avery’s side and sat down on the sofa.

Hayden has grown very tall now, it would be a little strange if he and Avery sat

next to each other to eat together. So he was sitting opposite Avery just now.

Avery dialed the video call to Eric, and the video call was quickly connected.

“Avery, have you eaten?” Eric asked.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

His main task today was to take care of the children. His parents and babysitter were in charge of cooking.

“I’m eating outside with Hayden. How about you?” Avery turned the camera to Hayden’s side.

“We’re ready to eat too. Show you our lunch.” Eric pointed the camera at the table.

Inadvertently, the camera caught Layla playing with a boy with toys.

“Eric, who is that boy in your family?” Avery asked with a smile.

Eric said, “It’s my cousin. His parents didn’t have time to take care of him, so he was at my house during the New Year. He is three years older than Hayden.”

Avery asked, “No wonder he looks so tall! Where is Robert?”

Eric: “Robert drank milk and fell asleep. He was tired from playing in the morning.”

Avery: “Where’s your dog?”

“In the kitchen.” Eric said, “Elliot’s bodyguard is guarding Robert’s room. Don’t let my dog get close to Robert at all.”

“Hahaha!” Avery couldn’t help laughing, “He doesn’t like animals, and your dog is indeed a bit big.”

“Well, my dog follows me, has a gentler character. If you don’t bite, Layla can testify.” Eric defended his dog.

Avery: “I trust you.”

Eric sat down in the dining chair, “You and Hayden are outside, why don’t you come to my house. Why don’t you two come over in the afternoon? or you two

come now, my mother made a big table od dishes. The dishes she made are very delicious.”

“We have already ordered. I’ll go to your house next time to eat rice.” Avery said, seeing the waiter approaching, and immediately said to Eric in the video call, “I’m serving the food here, let’s hang up first.”

Hayden returned to the opposite sofa and sat down.

“Mom, Layla played with that boy, and didn’t tell us about the video call. Uncle Eric’s voice was not small, she must have heard it.” Hayden was chilled because his sister didn’t respond.

Avery laughed dumbly: “Your sister may be playing with her new friend.”

“Why does Robert sleep all day. Yesterday he slept at Uncle Mike’s house and slept for a long time.” Hayden continued to complain.

Avery: “That’s what a baby is like. When he was younger, he slept more.”

“Mom, you only had brain surgery in the second half of last year.” Hayden suddenly remembered this incident, “Now that Elliot beat you so badly, are you going to have another surgery?”

Chapter 1604

Avery pondered for a few seconds and decided to explain frankly to his son:

“Hayden, mother’s situation is more complicated. Before your father accidentally hurt me, something was wrong with me.”

Hayden: “Since you were wrong before, why didn’t you go to the doctor before? “

Avery said, “Mom is planning to go for a checkup after the New Year. Otherwise, if the doctor says that she is going to be hospitalized, wouldn’t she have to go to the hospital for New Year? Mom is fine when she goes to the hospital for New Year.

Mom is afraid that you will not have a good New Year too. And the Spring Festival is only seven days away, and it will soon pass.”

Hayden lowered his head gloomily. 'My mother said the word 'hospital', it seems that my mother's illness is definitely not serious.'

After the waiter served the dishes, Avery immediately picked up his chopsticks and served his son.

Avery: "Hayden, your mother wants to discuss something with you."

"Mom, you don't need to discuss it with me." Hayden took the chopsticks and said dully, "I will do whatever you want me to do."

"Hayden, your mother will be fine. Mother's illness can be cured, it just takes a little time." Avery forced a smile, "If my problem is really serious, I will definitely not be able to eat and sleep like a normal person."

In the afternoon.

The mother and son came to the hospital again.

Avery did a more detailed brain examination this time.

Tests revealed a hemorrhage in her brain, compressing the optic nerve.

The doctor said, "Miss Tate, you should be aware of your situation, it's still quite serious but it's not impossible for you to delay the hospitalization for a few days.

I'm afraid that your condition will suddenly deteriorate in the past few days...

What's the matter with your head injury this time? You have had a craniotomy within half a year, and your head is very fragile, why don't you protect it?"

Avery didn't want this, everything was an accident.

"In your current situation, it is definitely not suitable for another craniotomy. You can only do puncture and drainage first to see how the situation is." The doctor discussed the treatment plan with her, "First drain the blood in the brain, and then use the drugs that nourish the nerves, to see if the optic nerve can recover."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Avery said, "Please prescribe some medicine for me first. If I am not feeling well, I

will definitely receive treatment immediately.”

The doctor: “Yes. You pay attention to your diet these days, try to eat lightly.”

Avery: “Well.”

The doctor: “The tall, thin boy outside the door...”

“That’s my son.” Avery looked towards the door, only to see Hayden staring at her side.

“Your husband didn’t come with you?” The doctor prescribed medicine for her with a smile.

Avery: “He went to pay New Year’s greetings.”

“Oh...no wonder you don’t want to be hospitalized now. Your family must be very busy during the Spring Festival.” The doctor gave her the prescription and handed it to her, “If you have any questions, come to the hospital immediately.”

Avery: “Well. Thank you. Please help me keep it a secret.”

The doctor: “Don’t worry, even if your husband asks, I won’t tell you.”

At this time, Avery Received a call from Elliot.

“How is Hayden?” Elliot asked.

“Bring him to the hospital today.” Avery replied, “No big problem.”

Elliot: “Is he feeling better now? Does he still hurt?”

Avery: “It’s better. The doctor said to eat lightly.”

Elliot: “Well. I’m here. It’s almost dinner time, I’ll go back after dinner.”

Avery: “My uncle should be very happy, right?”

Elliot: “Well. He wants me to bring you and the children to play next time.”

Avery: “We’ll talk about it later.”

“Where are Layla and Robert?” Elliot continued to ask.

Avery got in the car and fastened her seat belt: “I made a video call for Eric at noon, and Layla met a new friend today. It’s Eric’s cousin. The boy was three

years older than Hayden, and Layla played with him very much. I'm happy."

Elliot said vigilantly: "I'm really worried that this b*stard has bad intentions for our Layla. I'll go pick Layla home now."

Chapter 1605

Hanging up the phone, Avery laughed dumbly: "your father is jealous. He was going to have dinner, but he heard that Layla and your uncle Eric's cousin were having a good time, so he went to pick Layla immediately."

Hayden: "Mom, I don't think Elliot cares about you at all."

Avery: "Hayden, why do you say that?"

Hayden questioned, "He didn't even take you to the hospital for examination. You are so seriously injured. Doesn't he have eyes?"

Avery knew that her son felt sorry for her, but she didn't want her son to treat Elliot like this.

Avery: "Your father wanted to take me to the hospital, but I insisted on not going to the hospital. I pressed him as a doctor, but he couldn't beat me."

Driving home, she saw Ben Schaffer sitting in the living room making tea and drinking.

"Brother Schaffer, when did you come?" Avery put the car keys in the drawer and asked.

Ben Schaffer: "It's only been a while. I'm here to pick you up and play at my house tomorrow."

Avery sat down on the sofa and asked, "Did you tell Gwen?"

"Gwen hasn't gotten up yet." Ben Schaffer asked Mrs. Scarlet to see her just now.

Mrs. Scarlet said that she was still sleeping, "She has slept for two days, but she can really sleep."

Avery teased, "It shows that she suffered a lot in Bridgedale. Let me sleep at

home for two days, but I can't sleep."

Ben Schaffer: "Well, you must take her to my house tomorrow."

Avery: "I will call her. The premise is that she is willing."

"I didn't talk to her for a few days. She quarreled, she should not refuse." Ben Schaffer said here, his voice suddenly lowered a little, "My parents are here. I told my parents that she has changed a lot now, and my parents want to see her. "

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

"Understood. Shall I make it clear to Gwen?" Avery was quite willing to help Ben Schaffer.

After all, they were acquaintances and knew the bottom line. If Gwen was with him, Ben shouldn't suffer any grievances.

Avery: "Don't talk about it yet. I'm afraid she's nervous."

Ben Schaffer: "Okay."

About an hour later, when night fell, a black Rolls-Royce appeared at the gate of the courtyard.

Elliot brought the two children back.

Ben Schaffer got up from the sofa and said, "Elliot, take the children to play at my house tomorrow."

Elliot: "Did you tell Avery?"

"Tell me. Why, if Avery doesn't agree, you won't come to my house?" Ben Schaffer mocked him.

"Yes." Elliot hadn't eaten dinner yet, so he didn't have the energy to argue with Ben Schaffer.

"You're entering the mode of apology? No wonder Avery is in a good mood. She kept smiling at me just now." Ben Schaffer patted Elliot on the shoulder, and said in a low voice, "It's worth it to have wronged you alone and be happy for your

whole family.”

Just when Ben Schaffer was about to leave, Gwen came out of the room wearing pajamas. She was going to go to the dining room to find something to eat, but Layla said to her, “Auntie! Uncle Schaffer is here. He must be looking for you.” Gwen was stunned for a moment, then looked towards the door.

It happened that Ben Schaffer was also looking at her.

Gwen was wearing pajamas, her face turned upside down, and her hair was tied into a ball. She really had no image at all.

She was so hungry. She ate one meal yesterday and only one meal today. She was so hungry that she couldn't take it anymore.

“Gwen, you've slept for two days, should you have enough sleep?” Ben Schaffer walked up to her and looked at her face that seemed to be still awake, “Is it okay to play at my house tomorrow?”

At this time, Avery's cell phone rang.

Chapter 1606

Avery answered the phone, and Tammy's voice came: “Avery, you bring your children to my house tomorrow to play. I've rejected all relatives.”

Avery went to Ben Schaffer and Gwen's side Glancing at it and then she agreed immediately.

“Tomorrow we will go to Tammy's house and let Gwen go to Ben Schaffer's house.” Avery discussed with Elliot, “Ben Schaffer's parents want to see Gwen.” Elliot listened to Avery's arrangements.

Elliot: “Didn't you say that you have an injury on your head and don't want to go out?”

“It doesn't hurt that much today, and I can go to Tammy's house, so I don't have to look at it.” Avery said and asked Elliot to go to the dining room for dinner.

After Elliot left, Avery walked up to Ben Schaffer and Gwen and discussed with them: "Tammy called me just now and asked me to take the children to her house tomorrow. So..."

Gwen interrupted her, "Avery, let's go to Sister Tammy's house with you tomorrow. Otherwise I would go to Ben Schaffer's house alone, how embarrassing!"

Avery pulled her aside.

"Ben Schaffer told me just now that his parents want to see you. You should think about it tonight. If you go to Tammy's house with us tomorrow, then we will go to Ben Schaffer's house the day after tomorrow. Ben Schaffer specifically explained to me and I'm afraid you can't avoid calling you to his house."

Gwen frowned: "Today my agent called me and asked me to return to Bridgedale for training as soon as possible. Then I'll go to Ben Schaffer's house tomorrow. I'll leave after the day after tomorrow."

Avery: "Okay. You go to dinner first."

"Didn't my second brother go to dinner? I'll eat later. I'm afraid I'll go over and he will be embarrassed." Gwen said, walking to In front of Ben Schaffer, "I'm going to your house tomorrow. But not as a girlfriend, I didn't promise to be your girlfriend."

Ben Schaffer pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose and blushed: "It's just a New Year's greeting, you don't need to be so nervous."

Gwen said: "Oh, no matter how simple things are, if they come out of your mouth, they won't be simple anymore."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Ben Schaffer: "I said why I've been so tired these past two days, it's because I have less fun arguing with you."

Gwen: "If I weigh three hundred pounds and have a toad face, Is there any fun?"

Ben Schaffer: "Gwen, just like your mouth, ordinary men really dare not marry

you.”

Gwen: “Who rarely gets married? When I’m rich, as long as I want, there will be more men than ordinary men. Come kneel and lick me.”

Ben Schaffer: “...”

Avery couldn’t help laughing.

Ben Schaffer was defeated and left with a sigh.

In the evening, after taking a bath, Avery helped Elliot to apply the medicine.

Elliot’s head injury was recovering well.

When Avery’s fingers touched his wound, Elliot said it didn’t hurt much anymore.

“Avery, you took Hayden to the hospital today, did you check your injury by the way? It’s better to take a film.” Elliot said, “Isn’t there a hospital near Tammy’s house? We’ll go to her house tomorrow and wait. After dinner, I’ll take you over to check.”

Avery remembered that Hayden said during the day that Elliot didn’t care about her.

She never felt that way. At least from the beginning to now, she has always felt his feelings for her.

“I really want to be beaten by you to have a concussion, and I’ve recovered now.”

Avery laughed at herself, “Let’s celebrate the New Year first!”

“Avery, I’m sorry.” Elliot blamed himself, “I’ll drink less alcohol in the future.”

“The problem is that you did it wrong.” Avery wiped the medicine for him and put it away.

“If I didn’t drink, maybe I could control myself.” Elliot explained.

The corners of her mouth twitched and she sneered: “You think too highly of yourself, whether you are drunk or not, as long as someone provokes you, you will be impulsive.”

“Really?” Elliot took a breath, “I beat Mike, why did you block him?”

“If Mike hit you first, maybe I’d block you too.”

“Just maybe?” Elliot replied to her. He was not satisfied, but soon, he said again,

“Whether you help me or not, I don’t need you to help me. Avery, if my punch seriously injured you, what would you like me to do to you?”

Chapter 1607

“You didn’t beat me seriously. You see I’m fine now.” Avery listened to his selfblaming tone, looked at his guilty eyes, and became more and more afraid to tell

him about her illness.

Elliot: “Don’t block other men’s fists in the future. No one deserves this except children.”

“I see.” Avery did regret it.

Avery didn’t think about it that much when she blocked Mike’s fist. If she could have thought at the time that she had undergone surgery and could not have been hit hard, she would never have done that.

After turning off the lights, she lay in bed, unable to sleep.

Elliot fell asleep quickly. He played playing-cards at his uncle’s house for a day today. He said that he was very sleepy at the time and kept his spirits high.

Mainly, the people from his uncle’s side were strangers to him.

Besides, he didn’t like playing playing-cards much at all. He could play with acquaintances for a while, and it was boring to play with unfamiliar people.

Avery opened her eyes and looked into the dimly lit room, replaying what happened in the hospital today in her mind.

Her psychological endurance is actually quite strong, especially for birth, old age, sickness and death, she has already made sufficient psychological preparations.

She also knew very well what her illness was like.

Her current brain hemorrhage was caused by a severe blow, not a tumor, so she

may not need a craniotomy.

Her eyes suddenly darkened before because the optic nerve had been compressed before, but she didn't find it, and the optic nerve never returned to normal.

–She thought about the worst, no matter how bad it was, her life was not threatened.

–Blindness at most.

–Blindness sounds scary, but it's actually not that scary.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

–Even if She's blind, She can restore light with a cornea transplant.

After sorting out the matter in her mind, she felt that there was no need to tell Elliot about it.

If Avery told him, Elliot would definitely feel that everything was caused by him, and he would definitely blame himself even more.

The next day, Avery got up early and went to the children's room to choose clothes for Layla.

“Mom, are you happy to go to Auntie Tammy's house today?” Layla, with long messy hair, sat beside the bed, and said leisurely, “I went to Uncle Mike's house before, and went to Uncle Eric's house, you both Not so positive.”

Avery was a little embarrassed when her daughter saw through her mind: “Auntie Tammy is my best friend.”

Avery: “Aren't Uncle Mike and Uncle Eric your best friend?”

“It's different. Tammy Auntie is my best friend, and your Uncle Mike and Uncle Eric are also my good friends, but they are not best friends.” Avery brought out a new dress and put it on for her daughter.

Layla: “Mom, if you say something like this, if Uncle Mike and Uncle Eric find out,

they will be sad.”

Avery: “It’s better if you don’t tell them.”

“Then give me a kiss, and I’ll help you keep it a secret.” Layla demanded.

Avery immediately kissed her soft cheek.

Schaffer family.

Gwen came to pay New Year’s greetings with a generous gift.

When the two elders of the Schaffer family saw her, their eyes suddenly lit up.

Gwen’s hair was tied into a high ponytail, revealing a clean and confident face.

It was completely different from the last time they met.

The two elders had heard that Gwen was living in Elliot’s house now, so they assumed that Elliot had already recognized this sister.

They naturally hope that Ben Schaffer can form a family with Gwen.

“Uncle, aunt, Happy New Year.” Gwen said cautiously.

Chapter 1608

“Gwen, you are so beautiful now. I suddenly feel that my son is not worthy of you.”

Juniper complimented.

Ben Schaffer coughed sharply.

“Auntie, you’re joking, for things like relationships, the main thing is fate. There’s nothing worthy of it.” Gwen said politely.

“Gwen, what you said is really good. I think you and my son have a good relationship.” Juniper said with a wily attitude.

Gwen had a calm smile on her face: “Auntie, when do you think I will be popular?”

Juniper: “...”

Russell whispered to his wife: “Don’t talk nonsense, look What Gwen means is that I don’t look down on our son.”

Gwen heard Russell’s words clearly, and decided to ease the embarrassment:

“Uncle, no. I don’t look down on Ben Schaffer. Ben Schaffer is so good, he is not only rich, but...”

The three members of the Schaffer family stared at Gwen at the same time. They were waiting for her to continue complimenting.

But her brain was short-circuited. Apart from her wealth, she couldn’t think of any other advantages she could boast about.

“Anyway, he’s very rich, that’s enough.” Gwen forced her own words.

The two elders of the Schaffer family looked at their son with undisguised disappointment in their eyes.

They had the same idea as Gwen.

Ben Schaffer was nothing but money now.

Ben Schaffer was a little angry: “Gwen, how can you join my parents’ camp? The two of them told me, I’m already heartbroken...”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Gwen: “I thought I was complimenting you, you will be happy.”

Ben Schaffer: “You are exaggerating and demeaning! Don’t think I can’t hear it.”

Gwen shrugged helplessly: “If you have to think so, I can’t do anything about it.”

At 10:00 in the morning, Avery’s family came to Tammy’s house.

“Is Jun not here?” Avery didn’t see Jun, so she asked.

“He went to pay New Year’s greetings to his relatives. There were so many relatives in his family that his parents couldn’t come to pay New Year’s greetings.”

Tammy explained, “Avery, my nausea has been relieved a lot these past two days. I couldn’t help it this morning. I ate two bowls of porridge.”

“Even if you have a good appetite, you should eat less. Otherwise, what if you eat too much and vomit?” Avery said.

“Okay, I’ll eat less at noon.” Tammy pulled her and turned her around, “I heard

that you were punched by Elliot, let me see...F*ck! It's serious! Ah!"

Tammy exclaimed when she saw the wound.

"Tammy, don't be surprised, be careful to scare the baby in your belly." Avery glanced at Elliot out of the corner of his eyes.

He was already starting to get embarrassed. Originally he was sitting and drinking tea with Thiago, but now his eyes are looking straight at them.

"The little guy in my stomach has just formed. How could it hear what we said?"

Tammy said nonchalantly, "Your injury is so serious, did you go to the hospital?"

"The doctor has seen it. I also applied the medicine. It looks serious, but it doesn't hurt anymore." Avery said this lightly, and shifted the topic to the baby again, "Do you want it to be a boy or a girl?"

Tammy: "Of course I hope it's a girl. What a beautiful girl! your daughter is cute and sensible! If I had a son and quarreled with me, I wouldn't be mad at him?"

Avery saw Hayden's face changed.

Tammy followed her line of sight, met Hayden's gloomy face, and immediately explained: "Hayden! Don't think about it! You are arguing with your father to protect your mother, if I have such a good son, I would wake up laughing in my dreams."

At this time, Elliot said, "Hayden has always been my pride."

Hayden said, "Unfortunately, you are not my pride."

Chapter 1609

The father and son just got tough in front of someone else's house.

Hayden felt that it didn't matter, he had always been ruthless when he spoke to Elliot.

Elliot was a little embarrassed.

Being so disrespectful to his son in front of outsiders... that's all, his son has

never given him face, he'll just get used to it.

Seeing Elliot's embarrassment, Thiago comforted: "This is the case with families that have a son. It will be fine when he is older." After a pause, Thiago continued, "My in-laws told me that Jun was always naughty when he was a child. The two still fight often. How good are you now?"

Before Elliot could speak, Thiago added: "But I still think my daughter is good. Our little sweets have always been our family's pistachios since she was a child. She didn't make us angry. She's very good!"

Elliot: "My daughter Layla is also very good."

"I can see it. Your daughter is not only good, but also versatile. It's amazing. I heard that her academic performance is also very good."

Elliot said, "Don't be envious, when Tammy has a daughter, maybe she will be so good."

Thiago said, "Although my daughter is good, I still hope she can have a son..."

"Dad! New Year's Eve, please don't make me angry." Tammy frowned.

"Why did I make you angry when you gave birth to a son?" Thiago smiled, "Of course, I'm also happy when you give birth to a daughter. I'm happy with anything you have, haha."

Avery comforted Tammy in a low voice: "You don't need to be angry with your father. The old people are all thinking of the older generation, you can't change their thinking, and they won't treat you with their ideas."

"I know, it just sounds annoying." Tammy murmured softly, "Don't they regret not having a son? Besides, I'm not a tool person to give birth to a child."

Avery: "Why does your father treat you as a tool for giving birth? Don't think too much about it. You are pregnant now, so you need to maintain a stable mood."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Tammy: "Aren't you angry that Elliot beat you up like this? If Jun beat me up like this, I'd have to peel him off. Even if it wasn't intentional, it wouldn't work."

Avery: "Elliot apologized to me."

Tammy: "What's the use of apology, you're really soft."

"You're hard-mouthed. If it really happened to you, you wouldn't really take the skin off." Avery pierced her words, "Yesterday he went to my uncle's house and played playing-cards all day. He took a bath and fell asleep at night. He said that playing playing-cards is more tiring than shopping outside."

Tammy said, "Hahaha! Do you want me to arrange a game for him? Yes. I will accompany him to fight. I'll call two people to fight after dinner!"

Avery: "Yes."

Tammy: "Would you like to ask him first, if he doesn't "

"I told him to hit them. He has been listening to me these days." Avery glanced at Elliot, "My head injury is not good for a day, and he won't feel at ease for a day."

Tammy: "Understood. Then I'll make arrangements later. What about you? Do you want to fight?"

"I want to watch the child. Robert is more noisy now." Avery said.

Tammy: "I think Robert is very good."

Tammy's voice was settled, and Robert picked up the small teapot on the coffee table. Because he couldn't hold it firmly, the teapot accidentally fell to the ground.

Avery sighed: "I said it, he didn't look at him for a while, and he started making trouble."

"Hahaha! Children are curious about everything, so it's not making trouble. I think it's cute." Tammy took the lead and walked in front of Robert, "Robert baby, Auntie

Tammy will take you to get a lighter teapot. This teapot is too heavy!"

Thiago loves to drink tea and has a collection of tea sets at home.

Robert immediately followed Tammy to find the teapot.

Avery sighed helplessly and said to her daughter, "Auntie Tammy is too used to your brother."

Layla: "Because Auntie Tammy is our godmother. Of course she spoils us."

Avery: "Well, your father will call you later. Mom will play playing-cards with you."

"Mom, if you want to play playing-cards, you can play it too! My brother and I can bring Robert to play." Layla said.

Avery: "Mom isn't very good at playing playing-cards."

Layla: "It's fine if you don't know how to play playing-cards. If it's a big deal, just lose some money. I'll give you all my New Year's money." Layla said proudly, and from her small bag, Take out the red envelope that Tammy gave today.

Chapter 1610

Avery was so happy that she was dizzy.

At lunch, Jun returned from his New Year's greetings.

"I said that there are distinguished guests at my house today, and they don't dare to keep me, hahaha!" Jun sat down beside Tammy with an expression of 'how witty I am'.

Tammy said, "Call two people to play playing-cards with Elliot later. I am one, he is the other, and I will call for two more powerful players."

Jun: "Are you sure you can sit for a long time? Or me? Come on!"

Tammy: "If you go, you must have deliberately poured water on him. I won't let you go! I want to win his money!"

Jun: "Tammy, Brother Elliot is a guest today..."

Tammy: "Avery and the three children are the guests, and he was brought by Avery."

Jun closed his mouth.

If he goes on, he will make Elliot more embarrassed.

After lunch, Jun called for two people to play cards with Elliot.

Elliot knew that this was Avery's game, so he happily went to the poker table.

Avery watched Elliot's play for a while by his side, and found that he was skilled, but... he was not very lucky.

He can't always get a good card.

Avery couldn't help saying to Tammy, "Tammy, your wish will definitely come true.

His hands are too dark haha!"

"Avery, your husband lost money, are you so happy?" Jun answered. He sat beside Tammy and watched Tammy play cards.

"As long as Tammy is happy, as long as she can lose." Avery said with a smile, then walked to the sofa next to her and sat down.

Robert fell asleep.

Layla took Hayden to play outside. She was not worried at all because there were bodyguards with her.

She took out a magazine from the beside the sofa. It was a travel magazine. The picture on the cover was very beautiful, which instantly attracted her.

At 2:00 in the afternoon, Avery fell asleep on the sofa.

After a while, Robert woke up, crying.

Jun was afraid that Robert would wake Avery to sleep, so he immediately carried Robert upstairs and took him to play.

Fortunately, Robert was very generous, so Jun gave him something to play with, and he stopped crying.

"Robert is such a good baby. Uncle brought you baby biscuits. Your auntie Tammy went to buy it for you last night." Jun quickly took the baby biscuits and opened them.

Seeing the baby biscuits, Robert immediately put down the toy in his hand.

Jun laughed as he watched Robert reach into the cookie box and skillfully grab the biscuits to eat.

Jun: "Robert, you are so satisfied."

Robert concentrated on eating biscuits and didn't answer.

"Robert, do you like your father or your mother most?" Jun deliberately chatted with him and made fun of him.

Robert finished eating the biscuits in his hand, and replied in a milky voice:

"Mom."

"Then do you like mom or sister the most?"

Robert opened his eyes as bright as black gems, then answered: "Sister."

Chapter 1611

Jun thumped the bed and laughed: "If your mother heard your answer, she would be heartbroken."

Robert didn't know what he was talking about, so he stared blankly at him, and then he grabbed the small biscuits to eat.

After a while, Avery came upstairs.

Jun told Avery what happened just now, and Avery explained with a smile: "he still doesn't understand such a complicated question. He can only understand whether to eat or drink, this kind of simple. "

"I see. No wonder Robert looked at me like a fool when I was laughing just now."

Jun blushed.

"Hahaha, he doesn't have so many inner dramas yet!" Avery put away the biscuits in Robert's hand, and then picked up his son, "Let's go down and play!"

Avery went downstairs, and Elliot immediately looked at her: "Avery, why don't you come and play! I'll take the child."

Tammy laughed: "Avery said that you want to sleep when you play cards. Is the hypnotic effect so good?"

"Once you lose, what should you do if you get angry?" Elliot told the truth, "Forget it, let me play. Avery comes up, and I don't dare to mess with your cards."

"I really don't like listening to you, the money I won. I won it all by my strength."

Tammy was indignant, "I'm an expert in playing playing-cards!"

Jun said, "Tammy, why don't I play! You've been sitting for a long time, so you should be tired. You go lie down and rest for a while."

Tammy's interest was almost defeated by Elliot, so she stood up from the chair:

"Jun, you are not allowed to let the water go! You will sleep on the sofa tonight or on the bed, You can figure it out yourself!"

Mary, who had been watching Elliot playing cards, interjected at this time:

"Tammy, Elliot has indeed not played your cards many times. You can win money, and it's all because of him."

Tammy : "..."

Tammy was a little sleepy at first, but after listening to her mother's words, she suddenly felt refreshed.

"Tammy, come and eat some fruit." Avery called her over.

"Avery, didn't you sleep last night? It's so noisy here, how can you sleep at noon?"

Tammy walked over to her and sat down, taking the cut fruit to eat.

Avery: "I slept pretty well last night. Maybe I didn't work recently, so I slept a little too much."

"Me too! You guys are here today, so I'm not very sleepy. I'll definitely have to take a nap if I change my usual schedule." Tammy said.

"Who bought your travel magazine? It's pretty good." Avery picked up the magazine and showed it to Tammy.

Tammy: "My mom ordered it. My mom likes to travel. She has a sister group, and when my dad is busy, she goes out with the sister group."

In the evening, Avery's family returned home.

Avery asked Elliot to take a bath.

"Washing so early?" Elliot glanced at the time, it wasn't 8 p.m.

Avery: "You said you were sleepy during the day, aren't you sleepy now?"

"You won't be so sleepy after the poker table. Where did Layla and Hayden go during the day today?" Elliot asked.

Avery: "I went to a nearby wetland park to play. There were many wild birds in that park. They took a lot of photos. The park was very big. They entered through the main entrance, exited through the other door, and went far away."

Elliot: "Then they were probably tired from walking today."

"Layla was tired from walking, Hayden was okay." Avery said this, and immediately walked towards Robert who was pulling Layla to play, "Robert, mother wanted to play you. Your sister is too tired today. I asked her to take a bath and rest."

Layla shrugged, "My brother asked me to play with him with his toys. His toys are too childish, and my brother doesn't want to play with his toys with him."

Avery: "Well, Layla go and take a shower!"

"Mom, I want You help me take a bath. I'm so tired woohoo!" Layla grabbed Avery's arm and acted like a spoiled child.

Elliot immediately came over and picked Robert up: "Avery, you go and take Layla for a bath! I'll take Robert."

Robert wanted to play with toys and played with Elliot for a while.

After that Avery took Layla to take a bath.

Robert struggled to get to the ground, picked up his little ball, and handed it to Elliot.

Elliot couldn't understand what Robert meant, so he asked Mrs. Cooper.

"He wants you to throw the ball out, and he picks it up." Mrs. Cooper explained.

Elliot suddenly thought of others raising pet dogs and playing such childish games with pet dogs.

Others are the owner throwing the ball out, let the dog take it back.

Unexpectedly, Robert also likes to play this. However, he played the role of a dog.

Elliot glanced at his son helplessly, then threw the ball out.

The little guy immediately pouted his little butt and ran to pick up the ball.

After a while, Ben Schaffer sent Gwen back.

Ben Schaffer saw their father and son playing with a ball, and couldn't help but tease: "It's so warm and touching! Elliot, you're taking your child to walk the dog better than my mother."

Elliot's face suddenly turned gloomy.

"Ben Schaffer, you can call Elliot a dog, but you can't call Robert a dog." Gwen's face was colder than Elliot, "I said why I don't like you so much, because I hate it when you open your mouth. "

After Gwen finished speaking, she hurried back to the guest room.

Ben Schaffer watched her back disappear in front of his eyes, with a confused and aggrieved face: "Your sister's temper is too big? What I said to you just now was a joke... How could she take it seriously. The two of us often joke like this."

Elliot's face was still solemn: "How can you say my son is a dog?"

Ben Schaffer opened his mouth, trying to explain that he didn't want to insult Robert.

Elliot: "My son is much cuter than a dog."

Ben Schaffer: "...Goodbye!" Just talk, why do you suddenly dazzle your son?

After Ben Schaffer left, Mrs. Cooper took Robert to take a bath.

Elliot went upstairs.

Layla and Hayden were already asleep.

Avery took pajamas in the master bedroom, ready to take a bath.

Seeing Elliot come in, Avery immediately gave him his pajamas: "How does it feel to play with Robert? I can hear Robert's laughter from upstairs."

"No wonder Hayden doesn't want to play with Robert. Childish." Elliot couldn't imagine himself throwing the ball with Robert for half an hour, "It's just my own son, so I'm very happy."

"Well, go and take a shower. After the bath, I have something to say." Avery pushed him to the bathroom.

Elliot stood at the door of the bathroom and looked at her: "Can you tell me in advance?"

Avery: "No. Go and wash! I'm a little tired."

Elliot entered the bathroom and closed the bathroom door.

Because Avery said she was a little tired, Elliot came out of the shower within 15 minutes.

Seeing that the water droplets on his body were not dry, Avery immediately wiped him with a dry towel.

"It's hard not to wash your hair these days, isn't it?" Avery asked.

Elliot: "Well, when can I wash? My wound doesn't hurt anymore."

Avery: "Wait a few more days."

"Then I won't go out next." Elliot couldn't stand his image anymore.

Avery: "You go to work on the seventh day of the first lunar month, right?"

"You want me to go to work so much?" Elliot planned to go to work after the

Lantern Festival.

“You don’t go to work on the seventh day of the first day?” Avery looked at him with a puzzled face. “If you don’t go to work on the seventh day of the new year, then you will be home alone.”

Chapter 1613

Elliot: “Avery, are you going to go to work on the seventh day of the first year? Your head injury is much more serious than mine, do you think I can let you go to work?”

“I won’t go to work. I made an appointment with Hayden, let’s go on a tour.” Avery told him her plan, “When you go to work, I’ll take my son to play.”

Elliot looked abandoned in surprise: “You guys go on a tour, don’t you take me?”

Elliot has already rested and it’s been half a year, and if he’s on a tour for a few more days, the company will not go bankrupt.

“My daughter isn’t going either. My daughter wants to play with Eric for a few days.” Avery explained.

Elliot raised her eyebrows high: “What’s wrong with letting me on a tour for a few more days? Why don’t you plan me in your itinerary?”

“Then you and your daughter go on a tour with Eric.” Avery said calmly, “You also know that my son doesn’t want to travel with you. If he knew you were going, he would definitely not want to go out to travel.”

Elliot took a deep breath.

“Elliot, this time it was my son who took the initiative and asked me to go out with him.” Avery continued, “I don’t want to spoil him.”

Avery refused so bluntly, how could Elliot have the nerve to forcibly spoil their fun.

“Okay, since Hayden took the initiative to travel with you, let’s go!” Elliot quickly adjusted his emotions, “Where are you going to travel? How long are you going to

travel?”

“Don’t go too far, just a week. then Hayden will start school.”

“Mm.” Elliot pondered for a few seconds, and said, “Since I’m superfluous, then I’ll go to work!”

Avery: “If you don’t want to go to work, you can play with Robert at home. “

“I can play with him when I come back from work at night.” Elliot made a decision.

“After playing for so long, it’s time to calm down.”

“Well. I’m going to take a shower first.” Avery took her pajamas and walked towards the bathroom.

About half an hour later, she came out of the bathroom.

Elliot was already asleep.

Looking at Elliot’s peaceful sleeping face, Avery couldn’t help picking up her phone, took a photo, and sent it to Tammy: [Play playing-cards during the day, and sleep on the bed at night. It Works better than sleeping pills.]

Tammy: [Hahaha! He is somewhat comical! My husband and I are having supper. Do you want to continue the appointment tomorrow? If you don’t want to go out, I can bring someone to your house to fight.]

Avery: [When he wakes up, I will ask him how to arrange it.]

Tammy: [Good! Gwen went to Ben Schaffer’s house today, is there any progress? I sent her a message and she didn’t reply!]

Avery: [She’ll leave tomorrow, maybe she’s sleeping!]

Tammy: [She is really busy now, and she plans to invite her to play. I don’t know when the next meeting will be.]

After chatting with Tammy, Avery came out of the room and planned to see Gwen. If Gwen slept, Avery won’t disturb her and if she didn’t sleep, she could chat with her.

Avery came to the door of the guest room and hesitated for a while when she was about to knock on the door.

–If Gwen fell asleep, knocking on the door would wake her up.

But if she go in directly without knocking on the door, she will look like a pervert.

After tangled for a while, the door suddenly opened.

Gwen was holding an empty water glass in her hand, ready to come out to get some water to drink.

Seeing Avery standing at the door, she was surprised, and then pulled her into the room with a smile.

“Avery, why are you here? Are you looking for me?” Gwen put down the empty water glass, but she was no longer thirsty.

“You’re leaving tomorrow, and you didn’t have a good time when you came back this time.” Avery looked at her packed suitcase, “Tammy sent you a message just now.”

“Oh, I’m packing. I didn’t look at my phone. Mrs. Scarlet prepared a lot of food for me and filled my suitcase.” Gwen smiled and said, “It feels good to have someone in pain.”

Avery: “Then come back when you have time.”

Chapter 1614

Gwen: “Of course. As long as you don’t dislike me, I will definitely come back.”

Avery asked, “How could we dislike you? You went to Ben Schaffer’s house today, are you okay?”

“Hahaha, it’s alright! I was the only guest at his house today. Except for being a little bored, there was no other problem.” Gwen recalled what happened today, “His parents told me about his scandals from childhood to adulthood, He’s about to faint hahaha!”

“What’s wrong with Ben Schaffer?” Avery asked curiously.

“For example, when he was ten years old, he even peed his pants. He also secretly wore his mother’s high heels. When he wrote a love letter to a girl, he stole his mother’s lipstick and drew hearts on the love letter...” Gwen smiled and turned back and forth.

Avery sighed: “Ben Schaffer’s life when he was a child was really colorful.”

Gwen: “I don’t think he was very smart when he was a child. My second brother is definitely not like that.”

“No one has told me about your second brother’s childhood’s scandal. Every elder mentioned him and said he was very good...but it was also very boring.”

Avery thought that Ben Schaffer was more interesting.

“My second brother’s good looks hang Ben Schaffer. Just because of this, women will choose my second brother instead of Ben Schaffer.” Gwen now pays more attention to a man’s appearance.

Avery: “Ben Schaffer doesn’t look bad.”

Gwen: “Ordinary! He didn’t inherit his mother’s beauty gene at all.”

Avery: “Inheritance is metaphysics.”

“Yeah! If I’m with him, the child will look like him, I’m going to die of anger.” Gwen said these words quickly.

Avery couldn’t help laughing and said, “Although you always pick on Ben Schaffer’s thorns, you still like him.”

Gwen sighed, “One thing! It’s mainly because other than him, no other man is chasing me. Why isn’t a decent handsome guy chasing me for a beautiful woman like me?”

Gwen was in Bridgedale every day. With busy training, She had no chance to met strangers, and had no time to fall in love.

Avery: "If you make it to the top three in the final, you'll know a lot of people."

Gwen: "Well, I'd better focus on the competition first. I'll talk about other things later."

.....

In a blink of an eye, it was the seventh day.

The Spring Festival was completely over for office workers.

In the morning, Eric came over and picked up Layla.

Afterwards, Avery took her and Hayden's luggage and prepared to go out.

Elliot stood alone in the huge living room, watching them leave.

"Sir, a week has passed quickly. They will be back soon." Mrs. Cooper hugged Robert and persuaded.

After the car drove out of the yard, Elliot replied, "Hayden hates me more and more."

Mrs. Cooper: "It will be fine when he grows up."

"Why do you all say that?" Elliot said indifferently.

Mrs. Cooper: "In the process of growing up, people will gradually understand the efforts of their parents, and will gradually understand the value of family. If he has children in the future, he will understand more thoroughly."

Elliot: "I don't dare to ask for it."

Civil Affairs Bureau.

Today was the first day of work, and many new people come to collect the certificate.

Wesley and Shea waited in line for a while, and finally got their marriage certificate.

After getting the freshly released marriage certificate, Shea immediately took a photo and sent the photo to Elliot.

She came to get the certificate from Wesley without telling Elliot.

She don't know if Elliot will be angry.

But it's no use getting angry now.

The phone rang, Elliot took out his phone and saw the marriage certificate sent by Shea.

Chapter 1615

Elliot zoomed in on the picture, and after seeing what was going on, he frowned.

He dialed Wesley.

Wesley took it in seconds.

Elliot scolded angrily, "Wesley, you are like a despicable villain now! I always thought you wouldn't do such an unprofessional thing, but I didn't expect..."

Wesley interrupted him, "You're right. You can scold me, but don't blame Shea."

Elliot's breathing became heavier and his teeth were clenched.

"Today is Valentine's Day, Shea wanted to get the certificate today, so I agreed to her." Wesley explained the reason for their actions, "We came to the Civil Affairs Bureau to line up at six this morning."

Elliot's anger was swallowed back in his stomach.

Everyone has the right to pursue happiness.

Shea also has.

If this matter was really brought up by Shea, what's the use of Elliot blaming Wesley.

"Wesley, did my brother call you?" Shea's voice came from the other side of the phone.

Elliot was in a fit of anger now, and in order to prevent himself from saying more exaggerated words, he hung up the phone.

He needed to calm down.

In the past few days, Shea had been with Wesley. They went skiing and didn't come back until last night.

And because it was too late last night, she didn't come back and went directly to Wesley's house.

Shea had Wesley, and now Elliot was no longer needed.

Avery had reminded him a long time ago to face up to this emotion.

Mrs. Scarlet came over and asked, "Sir, what happened to Shea and Wesley?"

Mrs. Scarlet heard Elliot calling out Wesley's name just now, so she pricked up her ears and listened.

"They got the marriage certificate." Elliot said the result, "They didn't tell me in advance, they went to get the certificate today."

When Mrs. Scarlet heard the words, her face changed slightly: "Shea is really ignorant. It's too willful! How can she hide important things from us?"

Elliot questioned, "Are you sure Shea didn't tell you in advance? I think you have packed her luggage."

Mrs. Scarlet quickly explained: "She didn't tell me to get a certificate from Wesley. I don't think you objected to her going to Wesley's house during the New Year, so I don't think you would object to their marriage. Shea told me more than once that she wanted to marry Wesley. This is the first time I saw it. She is so persistent about one thing."

Elliot believed this explanation.

Elliot: "Today is Valentine's Day, so they chose to get the certificate today."

"It's quite romantic." Mrs. Scarlet laughed dumbly, "Sir, since they have already received the certificate, don't be angry. With you here, Wesley Don't dare to bully Shea. Besides, with Wesley taking care of Shea, you can relax too."

Ellot: "I never felt that Shea was a burden."

Mrs. Scarlet explained, "I didn't mean that. I think Shea is a burden. Shea and Wesley may be happier together. It's like you are happiest when you are with Avery and your three children."

After Mrs. Scarlet said this, Elliot's anger disappeared halfway.

Although Elliot can take care of Shea, he has Avery and three children, so the energy allocated to Shea is definitely not as much as before.

Shea may feel more secure with Wesley.

...

At 10:00 a.m., Elliot came to the company. This was the first time he has returned to the company after he transferred his shares last year and quit Sterling Group. Everyone knows that Elliot will come to the company today, so he came earlier.

Chapter 1616

Elliot entered the first floor of the building. All the employees on the first floor shouted in unison:

"Mr. Foster good morning!"

"Mr. Foster Happy New Year!"

"Welcome to the return of President Foster!"

"Boss, it's Mr. Schaffer who asked us to shout slogans to welcome you." The vice president came over and explained.

Elliot: "I see. Is he here?"

The vice president said, "Here. I'll be waiting for you in your office. Do you think we should have a meeting first, or send red envelopes to employees first?"

Elliot: "Send red envelopes first. Let's go!"

"Boss, everyone is looking forward to seeing you, so this year's red envelopes, can you personally send them out?" The vice president suggested.

Elliot: "Yeah."

He strode towards the elevator. When he came to the office, he saw Ben Schaffer who was drinking coffee at a glance.

Ben Schaffer gestured to the big bag with red envelopes on the table with his eyes and said, "The vice president told me that the employees below are crying out to see you, so you will send the red envelopes this year."

"Got it." Elliot walked to the desk and sit down there.

The familiar feeling returned to the body little by little.

His career, his ambitions, all came to the fore.

Ben Schaffer sighed, "I stayed up late last night talking to your sister on the phone, and now I can't open my sleepy eyes. The long-distance relationship is really hard. It's even harder than the coffee I drink now. Gwen is free every day at noon, I can only stay up all night to call her."

Elliot was deeply moved by his spirit: "She has nothing now, you chase her so hard, don't you think she can really become a supermodel? She didn't become a supermodel..."

"Elliot, you think me too superficially. I don't want her to become a supermodel at all... If she becomes a supermodel and makes a lot of money, do you think she can still like me? Now I have no fame, no money, and not much knowledge, so I have a money filter for me."

"Your analysis is good." Elliot said sharply, "I can see that you have been PUA by Gwen during this period of time."

"What do you mean? I was PUA by her?" Ben Schaffer put down his coffee cup with a 'bang', "Why didn't I find out?"

Elliot narrowed his eagle eyes: "Why are you so humble as the chief financial officer of Sterling Group? Gwen will be a supermodel in the future, she is just a beautiful vase in front of you."

Ben Schaffer couldn't help laughing. And said, "She's your own sister, why do you

say that to her? Besides, if I'm being PUA like this, I think you're being PUA by Avery too. You are the big boss of the dignified Sterling Group. She is just a doctor, so why do you suffer from her anger?"

Elliot: "Since you don't listen to my advice, then you can continue to endure it."

Ben Schaffer asked, "Hey, when did you advise me? Do you want me to give up Gwen? But my parents like her very much."

Elliot: "You are looking for a wife yourself, not for your parents."

"But I also like her very much." Ben Schaffer blushed, "Gwen is quite unique.

Every time she hits me, I feel refreshed, more effective than taking tonics."

Elliot raised his brows and questioned. "You've already started taking tonics?"

Ben Schaffer: "Aren't we talking about Gwen? Can your focus not go astray?"

"I think your taking tonics is more serious." Elliot tapped his fingers on the table, "You... can't do it?"

"No! I didn't take tonics. It's my mother who thinks I should make up at my age.

She stewed me some strange soups that I don't know what herbs were put in it, and it was very refreshing to drink." Ben Schaffer said here, his face With a smirk,

"Why don't I ask my mother to cook it for you next time?"

"No, I'm fine." Elliot rejected his kindness.

"By the way, I almost forgot to tell you something important!" The smile on Ben Schaffer's face disappeared, and he suddenly became serious.

Chapter 1617

"Wonder Technologies intends to be listed in Bridgedale. Their application report has been submitted to the Aryadelle Securities Regulatory Commission." Elliot looked at him, puzzled: "I asked you to go to Bridgedale before, At that time, I hadn't heard any rumors. It's only been ten days, and they have already prepared everything?"

–It has to say that their movements were too fast.

–Based on this calculation, they were suspected of deliberately concealing the news that they were going to be listed.

–If it is going through the normal listing process, why cover it up?

–What have they done privately in the past few days?

“Elliot, let’s send red envelopes to the employees first! Let’s check the information they submitted later.” Ben Schaffer glanced at the time, it was 10:30 a.m.

If he doesn’t send red envelopes again, he doesn’t know if he can finish it in the morning.

...

Avery took Hayden to the tourist Cafjell, which was relatively close to Aryadelle.

There were mountains, seas and beautiful scenery here. But they were not here to travel.

After the two came to Cafjell, they went straight to the hospital.

Avery handed over his medical records to the doctor.

The doctor arranged for her to go for an examination after reading her medical records and the examination reports of the previous days.

“Ms. Tate, why did you come here for treatment? The medical level in Avonsville is obviously more advanced than ours.” The doctor gave her an order and asked.

Avery: “it’s just a small operation, I don’t want to worry my family.”

“Oh, it’s a pity you can’t operate on yourself. For you, it’s a small operation, but for an ordinary doctor, it’s not a small operation. ” The doctor smiled wryly, “You have to be hospitalized, I will give you a hospitalization order, you go for an examination, and your son goes to the hospital.”

Avery knew that she was going to be hospitalized.

Even if the craniotomy is not performed and only puncture and drainage are

performed, the patient must be kept in the hospital for observation.

But she definitely couldn't stay in the ward all the time, and Elliot would definitely make a video call for her at night.

"I'll do it with my son later." Avery didn't want to separate from Hayden.

"Then go check it out first. Let's see how the condition has developed now." The doctor said.

Avery: "Well."

She took her medicine on time these days.

In order not to let Elliot find out, she always got up early in the morning to take medicine, and then secretly took medicine at noon and at night when Elliot was playing with the children.

Because of taking the medicine, her body has not felt unwell these days.

But the CT scan showed that the blood accumulation in her brain not only did not decrease at all, but showed signs of increasing.

She had to be hospitalized immediately for surgery.

After the inpatient operation, Avery looked solemn: "Hayden, your father may call over the video call at any time. After my operation, I will not be able to receive the video call for at least several hours."

"If he calls the video call, I will come and take it." Hayden now just wants her mother to receive treatment with peace of mind and not be affected by other things.

Even if Elliot knew about his mother's condition and made Elliot feel guilty, it would be better than if his mother's condition continued to deteriorate.

"If he calls, don't pick it up in the ward when you pick up the video call. It's better not to pick it up from the hospital. Otherwise, he will be suspicious." Avery said.

"Mom, don't think so much. I will adapt accordingly." Hayden reassured her.

“Well. Mom’s illness is not serious. As long as the blood in the brain is cleaned up, it will be fine.” Avery did not forget to comfort his son.

Hayden is not as optimistic as she is: “It’s only been less than half a year since your last operation... If you hadn’t gotten sick earlier, this time shouldn’t be so serious. Should you be more careful in the future?”

Chapter 1618

Avery said: “It’s hard to say. But don’t be so pessimistic. Mom will just be more careful in the future.”

Avonsville.

After Elliot sent the red envelopes to the employees, it was past twelve noon.

Ben Schaffer called him to have lunch together.

He held the phone, as if he hadn’t heard Ben Schaffer’s words.

“What are you looking at? Did your wife send you a message?” Ben Schaffer asked, looking at Elliot’s phone screen.

Avery did send a message to Elliot.

When they arrived in Cafjell, they sent Elliot a message of safety.

Also posted two photos of them in Cafjell.

In the photo, Avery was smiling, while Hayden looked away with a sullen face.

The text message Avery sent made him unhappy.

Avery texted: [I keep sending you messages, my son is not happy. So I probably won’t be texting you very often. I came out to play with my son, so his happiness should be put first. Let’s talk when I get back.]

What Avery means is that she wants to cut off contact with her son during the few days she is traveling with her son?

This made Elliot very unhappy.

She just doesn’t take him out to play, and even disconnect from him.

“Hayden’s stinky face looks just like you. You sometimes lose your temper, just like Hayden’s expression.” Ben Schaffer’s eyes fell on the photo of Hayden and Avery, “Elliot, I suspect that your son was sent by God to Punish your bad temper.”

Elliot put away the phone: “My bad temper was cured by Avery and Hayden is here to collect debts.”

Ben Schaffer: “Hahaha! Let’s go eat first! Hayden has been busy. He hasn’t had a good rest in his studies, so let him have a good time for a few days!”

Elliot: “Well.”

In the Afternoon.

Elliot obtained various information photos submitted by Wonder Technologies to the Aryadelle Securities Regulatory Commission. When he was looking at the materials, Ben Schaffer was talking to someone on the phone beside him.

Ben Schaffer was too lazy to read those dense texts, and it was more convenient to ask acquaintances of the ASRC directly on the phone.

“They are more eager to go public this time, and they are relatively low-key. Our boss speaks directly, and we must do a good job of reviewing. In addition, their company changed the legal person...” The person on the other end of the phone said.

“Changed the legal person? When did they change the legal person?” When Ben Schaffer asked this sentence, Elliot’s eyes turned to him.

“In the information I gave you, it was written that the legal person was Wanda, but now she has become a woman named Sofia. This woman is older than Wanda, and I don’t know why.”

Ben Schaffer heard this and walked quickly towards Elliot.

Elliot found the changed legal person in the company information: Sofia.

With a 'bang', Elliot patted the phone on the table.

"Elliot, Sofia is mostly used. Sofia is a person who has not attended school for a few days. She doesn't understand anything. How could she understand what a legal person means." Ben Schaffer analyzed, "Wonder Technologies definitely has a big problem. If the legal person is not replaced, it is estimated that there is no way to pass the security review. Now Wanda has replaced the legal person with your biological mother, so that you want to cover the successful listing of Wonder Technologies?"

"Wanda is dreaming." Elliot scolded coldly, "No matter who she replaces the legal person with, it is impossible for me to let her plan succeed."

"Now the Securities Regulatory Commission is conducting a security review of Wonder Technologies, let's wait for the results. I think Sofia probably doesn't know anything, otherwise you are now Call her to ask?" Ben Schaffer pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose.

Elliot gritted his teeth and picked up the phone.

Ben Schaffer felt dry: "I'm going to buy two cups of coffee."

After Ben Schaffer left, Elliot dialed Sofia's number.

Chapter 1619

Sofia received a call from Elliot, very surprised and very happy.

"Elliot..."

She spoke, but Elliot interrupted her immediately: "Don't call me!"

Sofia didn't know what happened, but she could feel that Elliot was very angry:

"What's the matter? Did I make a mistake? "

Did you know that you are now a legal person of Wonder Technologies?" Elliot took a deep breath after listening to her aggrieved and innocent tone.

Maybe as Ben Schaffer said, Sofia didn't know what happened.

Wanda is as cunning as a fox. She has so many ways to deceive Sofia.

“Elliot, what are you talking about, why can’t I understand? I don’t know what happened, but I can tell you the truth... I used to work as a cleaner at Wonder Technologies.” Sofia realized something very serious happened, so she confessed everything, “Wanda asked me to sign some documents last year... those documents... I didn’t read them carefully...”

“You didn’t look carefully, you dare to sign?!” Elliot was furious.

“I...I don’t know much. She said that she transferred a foreign company to my name first, and then gave me some benefits...” Sofia doesn’t quite remember what Wanda said at that time.

She only remembered that Wanda said she would give her 10 million in cash and a villa in the city center.

She was ashamed to say it. If Elliot knew, Elliot would definitely be more angry.

“Since you and Wanda have reached a cooperation, then you can cooperate with her!” After Elliot finished speaking, he hung up the phone.

Before the New Year, he met Sofia alone, and Sofia did not tell him this at the time.

As a result, after the Spring Festival, such a sensational incident broke out, which was really a ‘surprise’.

Facing the hung up call, Sofia was stunned.

Knowing that such a big thing would happen, how dare she sign those documents!

It’s all Wanda’s fault for deceiving her!

She dialed Elliot’s number again and wanted to explain it to him, but what came was a cold system prompt: Sorry, the number you dialed is temporarily unavailable!

She was blocked by Elliot.

Elliot seldom blocks others, because his number is only available to people who are very close.

He was extremely disappointed with Sofia.

From the very beginning, she was on the enemy's side.

Deception has always been with her, and lies have always been with her.

Elliot was deceived by her seemingly simple illusion.

Sofia was very flustered and very uncomfortable. She dialed Wanda's number and wanted to ask what happened to Wanda.

What they said at the beginning was clearly not what happened now.

Wanda answered her call with a pleasant tone: "Sofia, did you have a good New Year? I saw the news that you went to your son's house for the New Year."

"Wanda! How could I become a legal person of Wonder Technologies? What are you doing? Are you trying to hurt me?" Sofia said in a rage.

Wanda laughed: "Did Elliot look for you? His news is really well-informed! The country is indeed his world."

"What do you want to do? " Sofia roared.

"Who wants your life! Don't put gold on your face. If you weren't Elliot's biological mother, you wouldn't be able to live in a five-star hotel in your life, let alone carry a Hermes bag."

Sofia's eyes were red and her cheeks were hot.

Chapter 1620

Wanda can't really be blamed for this matter.

If it wasn't for her interests and wanting to recognize Elliot, she would not be used by Wanda at all.

"I'm the legal person of your company now, what do you want to do with this?"

Sofia couldn't help shaking, "Will I go to jail?!"

“It depends on your son.” Wanda laughed out loud, “ If you hug your son’s thigh tightly, nothing will happen. If your son doesn’t care about you, then you will be miserable!”

After Wanda finished speaking, she hung up the phone.

Sofia listened to the beeping and disconnecting sound from the phone, her ankles softened and she almost fell down.

She held on to the wall and stood firm.

Elliot has blocked her, and Elliot will never care about her.

.....

Cafjell.

Avery’s cell phone rang.

Hayden thought it was Elliot who was calling, and his face suddenly turned cold.

His mother just had surgery and was still in a coma.

He picked up his mother’s mobile phone and saw the words ‘Sofia’ on the screen.

After thinking for a while, Hayden answered the phone.

“Avery, I made a mistake. Elliot is ignoring me now. Can you help me? I don’t know what to do, I’m scared now... Wanda said I’m going to jail.” Sofia’s brain was in a mess, and she choked up when she spoke.

Hayden didn’t know what happened, but when Sofia asked her mother for help, her brows naturally wrinkled.

Mom was lying on the hospital bed now, and Hayden didn’t want anyone to disturb Mom with anything.

“My mother is not available.” Hayden said lightly, “You have something to do to find Elliot, don’t disturb my mother.”

Sofia was stunned when she heard Hayden’s voice: “Who are you?”

Hayden didn’t want to waste any more words and hung up the phone.

After Sofia was hung up, she remembered that it was Hayden's voice.

–That cold boy was the same as Elliot.

–Did Avery give Hayden the phone?

–Avery didn't want to care about her, so she gave Hayden the phone on purpose, right?

Thinking of this, Sofia seemed to have entered a desperate situation.

Hayden glanced at his mother on the hospital bed.

Avery hadn't woken up from anesthesia, so she slept very peacefully.

Hayden turned on his phone and searched for news from Avonsville.

But no relevant news was found.

He came out of the ward and dialed Mike.

“Didn't you go on a trip with your mom? Why do you have time to call me?” Mike's voice came lazily, “It's cold, you take your mom on a trip. Even if you have to go on a trip in winter, choose one in the tropics, what do you think about going to Cafjell to climb the mountain?”

Hayden automatically ignored his words and asked, “What happened to Sofia?

She called my mother just now.”

Mike said excitedly, “I just heard about it, but it's pretty cool. Wanda transferred the position of the company's legal person to Sofia a few years ago. It means that

Sofia is now the company's legal person. I guess the contract Wanda signed with Sofia must be for Sofia. Acknowledging all legal risks, Sofia will not be able to earn a dime of the company's profits.”

Hayden: “Sofia became a legal person of Wonder Technologies, and then what?”

He wanted to know what Wanda wanted to do.

Mike said, “Wonder Technologies plans to go public. It has already submitted the materials and is waiting for the review by the Aryadelle Securities Regulatory

Commission. I was just talking to the vice president about this! The reason why

Wanda changed the legal person must be because the listing review failed. Moreover, it is very likely that it is not just that the review cannot be passed... Now the legal person has become Sofia, if Wonder Technologies is investigated, then all the responsibilities will be shouldered by Sofia alone.”

Chapter 1621

When Avery woke up from the anesthesia, she was a little dizzy.

For a while, she couldn't tell where she was, couldn't tell the day and night, let alone what year it was.

“Mom, how do you feel?” Hayden said immediately when Avery woke up.

Avery looked at her son: “Hayden...Why are you here?”

“Mom, you are in the hospital now. You were given anesthesia and had a minor operation, and you just woke up now.” Hayden told her situation she.

She suddenly woke up a lot, but still couldn't remember too many things.

“Oh...no wonder I feel a little dizzy.” Avery frowned and sat up.

“Mom, do you want to sleep a little longer?” Hayden was afraid that she would faint, so he held her arm.

“Have I slept for a long time? What time is it?” Avery didn't want to sleep anymore.

Mainly because her son is by her side, she wants to accompany him.

“It's after nine o'clock at night.” Hayden replied, “Mom, are you hungry? I can order takeout.”

“I'm a little hungry. Let's go out to eat.” Avery looked at the table, her phone was on it .

She took the phone and asked, “Did your father call?”

“No.” Hayden replied, “Mom, the doctor told me that it's better for you to stay in the hospital.”

They booked a hotel near the hospital...

It was Avery who insisted on ordering.

"I'm not so dizzy anymore." Avery didn't want his son to be in the hospital ward with him. If so, she might as well find a nurse to take care of herself.

"Why don't you listen to the doctor?" Hayden said solemnly, "It's so late, Elliot will definitely call."

"Did your sister also make the video call?" Avery glanced at the phone number. For the record, during the time when she was in a coma, no one was looking for her.

"Layla called me. She hung up when she saw you were sleeping." Hayden said. Avery couldn't help laughing: "You hung up first, right?"

"Layla hung up. She went to an event with Uncle Eric tonight. She wanted you to see how she looked like a goblin tonight." Hayden said lightly .

Avery immediately thought of the picture.

Layla must have asked him if she was beautiful, and he must have poured cold water on Layla, so Layla hung up the video call.

She put on her shoes and stood up. She felt the wound on her head, except for a little pain, there was no other discomfort.

"Mom, listen to me first today." Hayden looked at her and said solemnly, "The doctor said that you will have to do a puncture next. Because the blood in your head has not been cleaned up. After the second operation, I'll listen to you again."

Avery was not an unreasonable person.

Hayden was all for her health, so she sat down on the hospital bed: "Okay! Let's have takeout then! I'll have some."

"Well."

"Can you go back to the hotel to sleep alone at night?" Avery didn't want to let

Hayden accompany her in the ward overnight.

“I’m not going back to the hotel. I’ll be where you are.” Hayden said calmly, “The nurse said that she will bring me the escort bed later.”

Avery: “Is it a folding bed?”

“As long as you can sleep.” Hayden said nonchalantly, “I just want you to get better soon.”

Avery looked at his son’s increasingly three-dimensional facial features. He was obviously not yet ten years old, but he was already a little adult.

At night, Avery was lying in bed, unable to sleep.

It was about 1:00 a.m. when the nurse came in, took her blood pressure and checked her temperature.

Chapter 1622

“Miss Tate, your son is really filial.” The nurse talked to her in a low voice, “When I came to work the night shift, the word of our nurse station spread. After your surgery, your son will go to the doctor to discuss It’s been half an hour.”

Avery didn’t know about this, but after hearing what the nurse said, she was very curious.

Avery: “What did he talk to the doctor about?”

“Talking about your condition. He cares about you very much.” The nurse said, “It looks like you have a good education. Many boys at this age are not so sensible.”

After Checking temperature and blood pressure, The nurse left the ward.

Avery couldn’t sleep anymore. She picked up her phone and saw a message from Elliot: [I’ve been busy all day today, and I just finished taking a shower. Where are you and your son playing today? Send me some pictures!]

–If Avery had a photo, she would definitely send it to him right away.

She glanced at the time, it was already 1:00 a.m., so she replied: [Were you so

busy on the first day? Hasn't it officially started yet? what are you busy with?]

Elliot: [Why haven't you slept yet?]

Avery: [I slept and woke up again. Maybe a little bit of bed recognition! Why are you so busy coming home so late?]

Elliot: [Typing is troublesome, we can make a video call.]

Avery: [No, I share a room with my son. He is already asleep.]

Elliot: [You share a room with your son? He's so old, you two should share a room.]

Avery: [I share a room with him, but one bed per person! What are you thinking about?]

Elliot was silent for a while, because he was too tired, and his mind was blank for a moment.

Avery: [What are you busy with today? It's only the first day of work, and you're so tired. Are you going to live in the office next?]

Elliot saw the long string of text she sent and immediately replied: [Wanda made Sofia a legal person of Wonder Technologies. She submitted the listing materials today, and this matter came to light.]

Avery read the message several times, and when she replied to the message, her fingers were shaking: [What does she want to do?]

Elliot: [Wonder Technologies has a problem, she wants Sofia to take the blame. It is also testing me to see if I can help my biological mother. If I help, and finally Wonder Technologies successfully goes public, Wanda's net worth will be multiplied countless times.]

Avery: [She is still as disgusting and vicious as ever. She has never changed. I know that her nature is like this, and it will not change.]

If it's on the phone, she's definitely starting to growl now.

Elliot: [Don't be angry, I won't fall into her trap. Send me the pictures you took with your son during the day today.]

Avery: [During the day, the phone was out of power, so I didn't take pictures. And my son doesn't like taking pictures.]

Elliot was stunned for a moment. He knows that his son doesn't like to take pictures, but Avery loves to take pictures.

Elliot: [Then send me your photo.]

Avery: [My phone was out of power, so I didn't take pictures.]

Elliot: [Didn't take a picture?]

Avery: [Why do you have to look at my photos? We used to be together every day, haven't you been tired of seeing it?]

When she sent this message, she felt very guilty. She was afraid that Elliot was thinking about it and came here.

Elliot: [I'm afraid you don't miss me at all.]

Avery couldn't help but raise the corner of her mouth: [Of course I miss you, but I'll go home in a few days. It's very late, you should go to bed earlier. If there is any change about Wanda and Wonder Technologies, you can tell me at any time.]

After the message was sent, she added: [It is better to send a message.]

Elliot: [Got it. sleep too! Where are you going to play tomorrow?]

Avery: [It hasn't been decided yet! I will discuss it with my son when we have breakfast tomorrow.]

Elliot: [Did you have no plans at all? It's not like your style of doing things.]

Chapter 1623

Avery: [After I'm with you, I don't have so many opinions anymore. Every time I go out to play, don't I listen to you?]

Elliot:[Next time I will take you out.]

Avery: [Good! Next time we go out as a family.]

Elliot: [Well, go to sleep! Send me pictures tomorrow.]

Avery: [Good.]

After sending the message to Elliot, her heart suddenly calmed down.

Not long after putting down the phone, she fell asleep in a daze.

The next morning, the doctor came for rounds.

“How do you feel?” the doctor asked.

“I feel fine.” Avery said truthfully, “I have to go out for a walk today.”

The doctor said, “You have less than 24 hours of surgery! At least 24 hours of observation.”

“I’ll go out at noon, okay?” Avery asked, “If I don’t have any abnormality by noon, I will take my son out for a walk. If I don’t go far, I will go shopping near the hospital.”

The doctor glanced at Hayden and nodded: “It should be your first time to come to Cafjell? There is a lake behind the hospital, and the scenery is not bad. You can go and have a look. You can stay in the hotel tonight, but you must come to the hospital for re-examination tomorrow.”

Avery: “Well.”

At noon, Avery and Hayden came out of the hospital, When she was looking for lunch at a nearby restaurant, Elliot’s message came.

Let her post pictures.

She has no makeup and her face is not very good, so she turned on the beauty camera.

After taking a random photo, she sent it over.

Elliot was eating lunch at this time, and when he saw the beautiful photo sent by Avery, the food in his mouth choked directly into his esophagus.

He put down the phone and coughed violently.

Ben Schaffer immediately poured him a glass of water: "What's wrong? So excited?"

Elliot covered his mouth and nose with a tissue, then picked up the phone again and glanced at the photo again.

Ben Schaffer followed and looked at the screen of his mobile phone.

"My God! Who is this? This awl can stab people to death." Ben Schaffer complained and glanced at the name on the dialog box: 'wife'

Ben Schaffer was speechless: "Avery what is this doing? Is it a spoof photo?"

Elliot held up the water glass, took a sip of water, and was shocked: "It should have been taken with a beauty camera."

"Other people take a photo with a beauty camera, and the photo can be turned into a 'photo cheat', she took it with a beauty camera. The photo has turned into a 'ghost movie'! Hahahaha!" Ben Schaffer laughed ruthlessly, "You also take a picture with your beauty camera and send it to her."

"Avery didn't say she wanted to see my photo." Elliot put down the phone, "She Being with Hayden, she doesn't miss me at all. Last night, I took the initiative to send her a message."

"Why don't you guys make a video call?" Ben Schaffer felt that sending a message was a bit of a waste of his fingers.

"Avery doesn't allow video calls or calls. She said Hayden doesn't want to see me." When Elliot said this, he lost his appetite.

"It hurts Avery to say that. It's one thing that Hayden likes you or not. Avery should find a way to win over the relationship between your father and son. It's not that

Hayden doesn't want to see you, so Avery takes Hayden away from you." Ben Schaffer said, "I remember that Avery was very protective of you, why has it

changed now?"

Elliot: "Is there any?"

Chapter 1624

"Elliot, if you don't think so, then you don't have it. Anyway, the two of you have already been twisted into a hemp rope. Wonder Technologies will definitely not be able to go up. I didn't expect Wanda to be so courageous." Ben Schaffer's own feelings are not yet in sight, so he doesn't bother to worry about their already-completed feelings.

This morning, Ben Schaffer received news that the drones produced by Wonder Technologies have great potential safety hazards.

It's not that there was a problem with the quality of the drones, but the drones of Wonder Technologies. Because the price was cheap and the quality was not bad, they were all over the Aryadelle in various fields and regions, from remote mountainous areas to the army. The drone flew all over Aryadelle.

If there was a special device in the drone, it could transmit the obtained pictures to Wonder Technologies, and Wonder Technologies would then transfer the information to other countries, which would be a serious security problem for Aryadelle.

"Avery has always said that Wanda had great ambitions and would not give in to anyone easily." Elliot had a deeper understanding of Wanda after this incident. Ben Schaffer said, "After all, they have been together for so many years. Although Wanda has not shown her edge before, it is difficult to change a person's temperament. It's a pity that Sofia was caught by her this time as a shield. What are you going to do?"

Elliot picked up the water glass and sipped: "Let the ASRC continue to investigate. Even if Sofia is the legal person of her company now, if she can find evidence of economic crimes in her company before this year, she can't get rid of it!"

Ben Schaffer: " Elliot, I have already guessed the follow-up direction. If you don't care about Sofia's life or death, Wanda will definitely buy a press release and disclose your relationship with Sofia. The reporter who took pictures at your house a week ago was probably sent by Wanda. "

"What's wrong with being public? When my relationship with Nathan was public, no one could do anything to me." Elliot said so, but his face turned gloomy, "It's not that I didn't give Sofia a chance. She doesn't cherish it herself."

After lunch, Elliot received a call from the police station.

"Mr. Foster, we received a call from a lady named Sofia. She said that she was deceived and that she was your mother. I hope we can help her for the sake of your relationship."

Sofia will now take advantage of their mother-son relationship.

When Wanda asked her to sign a contract before, why didn't she remember that Elliot was her son?

"Mr. Foster, is she really your mother? I think she took out the photos of your paternity test."

"She is." Elliot replied, "I will ask the lawyer to find her."

"Okay. Yes!"

Ben Schaffer raised his thick eyebrows after he hung up the phone: "What's wrong?"

"Sofia ran to the police station and called the police." Elliot put down the phone and rubbed his temples with his fingers, "I won't help her, really But I can't ignore her completely."

"Then as you said just now, let the lawyer help her which step can be helped."

Ben Schaffer advised him, "If you are soft-hearted and intervene, That's what Wanda wanted. This time is a good time to continue Wonder Technologies.

Whether it's to avenge Avery or the future development of the Tate Industries, this step is very important."

...

Avery walked with Hayden by the lake behind the hospital for a while, took some selfies and landscape photos, and then returned to the hotel.

The weather was rather cold today, and the wound on her head from the wind was a little unbearable.

Back at the hotel, she edited the photo with retouching software and sent it to Elliot.

Then, Avery opened the circle of friends and saw the news that Eric posted an hour ago.

Eric: Next stop, Yonroeville~

–Below were the photos of two tickets.

–These two tickets... Were these two tickets his and Layla's?

–Eric actually took Layla to Yonroeville.

–Doesn't he know the grudge between her and Rebecca?

–How dare he carry Layla and take her to Rebecca's place.

If Layla falls into Rebecca's hands... Thinking of this, Avery gets chills all over her body.

Chapter 1625

"Mom, what's wrong with you?" Seeing that Avery was in a bad mood, Hayden immediately walked to her.

"Your uncle Eric has gone to Yonroeville. He posted two air tickets... Is it possible for him to take Layla to Yonroeville?" Avery said with anxiety.

Hayden replied without hesitation: "Uncle Eric is not such a person. If he wants to take Layla to a far place, he will definitely tell you in advance."

Avery felt that what his son said made sense, so he found Layla's number and dialed.

The phone was on, but no one answered.

–If she's on the plane, her phone must be off.

Avery breathed a sigh of relief.

Avery: "Why did your Uncle Eric go to Yonroeville? He clearly knows what happened to us in Yonroeville."

Hayden: "Uncle Eric is a kid older than me. He may be trying to take advantage of his work and go to Yonroeville to see Rebecca."

Avery was speechless: "You really know your Uncle Eric."

Hayden replied, "I have a good relationship with Uncle Eric."

"I know, although you don't talk much, you have a good relationship with everyone." Except for Elliot. Avery didn't say this sentence, "Hayden, you help your mother to cover and accompany her to see a doctor. Mommy thanks you very much."

"Mom, don't say thank you to me." Hayden frowned, "This is what I should do. Do it."

...

Wonder Technologies.

The assistant inquired about the news and tell Wanda.

Wanda sneered, "I knew that Elliot would not ignore Sofia. If Elliot just asked a lawyer to help Sofia, it would be of no use. The contract signed by Sofia in black and white cannot be denied."

The assistant nodded: "Boss, Aren't you afraid of Elliot's revenge?"

Wanda laughed: "I'm not afraid to tell you, my assets have already been transferred abroad. If Wonder Technologies can't go public, what am I doing here?"

The assistant gave Wanda a thumbs up.

“Avery lost to me a long time ago. The current Tate Industries should be renamed the Sterling Group.” Wanda leaned back in the chair with a triumphant smile, “I made a reservation for tonight. After I leave, every move in the country will be reported to me at any time.”

The assistant was stunned for a moment, and then asked nervously: “Boss, will you not take me with you? You are leaving... I will. Wouldn't there be any danger?”

“You're a little assistant, what danger could there be! If something happens, Sofia will bear it. If Sofia can get out of her body, you will be fine.”

“Oh... “

Three days later.

Regarding the review of Wonder Technologies, a major discovery was made. In the past three years, Wonder Technologies has illegally collected user information and sold the information to overseas organizations several times.

“Wanda escaped three days ago.”

“How did she let her escape during the security review?”

“She took a private jet.”

Wanda's assistant, as well as all the executives of Wonder Technologies, were arrested by the police at the same time. They were controlled, taken away and investigated.

After clarifying the situation, the lawyer pushed open the door of Elliot's office.

The lawyer said, “Mr. Foster, the matter of Sofia is more difficult. Sofia signed a series of unequal contracts with Wanda. Now that Wonder Technologies has an accident, she can't get rid of it.”

“What will happen to her?” Elliot's face was ashen.

“I can try to help her get a lenient treatment. She’ll probably have to pay some fines... She’ll definitely go to jail.” The lawyer bowed his head slightly, “Do you want to see Sofia? She really wants to see you.”

Elliot’s Adam’s apple rolled: “When Sofia signed those contracts with Wanda, why didn’t she say she wanted to see me? Now begging me, it’s too late.”

“Well, Sofia regrets it now. It looks pitiful.” the lawyer said.

“Poor people must have something to hate.”

“She is indeed ignorant.”

Chapter 1625

“Mom, what’s wrong with you?” Seeing that Avery was in a bad mood, Hayden immediately walked to her.

“Your uncle Eric has gone to Yonroeville. He posted two air tickets... Is it possible for him to take Layla to Yonroeville?” Avery said with anxiety.

Hayden replied without hesitation: “Uncle Eric is not such a person. If he wants to take Layla to a far place, he will definitely tell you in advance.”

Avery felt that what his son said made sense, so he found Layla’s number and dialed.

The phone was on, but no one answered.

–If she’s on the plane, her phone must be off.

Avery breathed a sigh of relief.

Avery: “Why did your Uncle Eric go to Yonroeville? He clearly knows what happened to us in Yonroeville.”

Hayden: “Uncle Eric is a kid older than me. He may be trying to take advantage of his work and go to Yonroeville to see Rebecca.”

Avery was speechless: “You really know your Uncle Eric.”

Hayden replied, “I have a good relationship with Uncle Eric.”

“I know, although you don’t talk much, you have a good relationship with everyone.” Except for Elliot. Avery didn’t say this sentence, “Hayden, you help your mother to cover and accompany her to see a doctor. Mommy thanks you very much.”

“Mom, don’t say thank you to me.” Hayden frowned, “This is what I should do. Do it.”

...

Wonder Technologies.

The assistant inquired about the news and tell Wanda.

Wanda sneered, “I knew that Elliot would not ignore Sofia. If Elliot just asked a lawyer to help Sofia, it would be of no use. The contract signed by Sofia in black and white cannot be denied.”

The assistant nodded: “Boss, Aren’t you afraid of Elliot’s revenge?”

Wanda laughed: “I’m not afraid to tell you, my assets have already been transferred abroad. If Wonder Technologies can’t go public, what am I doing here?”

The assistant gave Wanda a thumbs up.

“Avery lost to me a long time ago. The current Tate Industries should be renamed the Sterling Group.” Wanda leaned back in the chair with a triumphant smile, “I made a reservation for tonight. After I leave, every move in the country will be reported to me at any time.”

The assistant was stunned for a moment, and then asked nervously: “Boss, will you not take me with you? You are leaving... I will. Wouldn’t there be any danger?”

“You’re a little assistant, what danger could there be! If something happens, Sofia will bear it. If Sofia can get out of her body, you will be fine.”

“Oh... “

Three days later.

Regarding the review of Wonder Technologies, a major discovery was made.

In the past three years, Wonder Technologies has illegally collected user information and sold the information to overseas organizations several times.

“Wanda escaped three days ago.”

“How did she let her escape during the security review?”

“She took a private jet.”

Wanda’s assistant, as well as all the executives of Wonder Technologies, were arrested by the police at the same time. They were controlled, taken away and investigated.

After clarifying the situation, the lawyer pushed open the door of Elliot’s office.

The lawyer said, “Mr. Foster, the matter of Sofia is more difficult. Sofia signed a series of unequal contracts with Wanda. Now that Wonder Technologies has an accident, she can’t get rid of it.”

“What will happen to her?” Elliot’s face was ashen.

“I can try to help her get a lenient treatment. She’ll probably have to pay some fines... She’ll definitely go to jail.” The lawyer bowed his head slightly, “Do you want to see Sofia? She really wants to see you.”

Elliot’s Adam’s apple rolled: “When Sofia signed those contracts with Wanda, why didn’t she say she wanted to see me? Now begging me, it’s too late.”

“Well, Sofia regrets it now. It looks pitiful.” the lawyer said.

“Poor people must have something to hate.”

“She is indeed ignorant.”

Chapter 1626

Cafjell.

Avery made a second puncture.

This time, the congestion in her brain had been basically cleaned up, and there was no further bleeding. As long as she took a good rest in the future, she could slowly recover.

She was a little surprised by the effect of these two operations.

The doctor said, "If you had received treatment earlier, you might not have to do two punctures, maybe not even one. The disease will get worse and worse."

"You must have a good rest when you go back, and don't be careless." The doctor explained.

Avery: "After my operation last year, I had a re-examination. The results of the reexamination were normal."

The doctor said, "Didn't you say that your vision was affected? It means that the examination was not careful enough. Go to the ophthalmologist and have a good examination."

Avery: "Well. Thank you."

The doctor: "You're welcome."

After coming out of the brain department, Hayden held her wrist tightly.

Avery felt Hayden's nervousness, and immediately said, "Hayden, don't be afraid. Mom will be fine."

Hayden nodded.

Avery: "I told you before that although your mother has a brain hemorrhage, as long as the blood in the brain is cleaned up and the bleeding is stopped, it will be fine."

"But your eyes..." Hayden looked at his mother eyes and was afraid that something would happen to her eyes.

"Mom's eyes are fine now and can see you very clearly. I'm going to have a test just to make sure it's okay, not because I think I'm going blind soon." Avery smiled brightly, "I'm now Feeling better than a week ago."

The mother and son came to the ophthalmology department.

Hayden waited outside, and Avery went inside for inspection.

After a series of meticulous examinations, the doctor told her the truth: "Your optic disc is bleeding a bit, and your cornea is also a problem, but at present, the problem is not very serious, first treat with drugs, and then regularly review."

Avery breathed a sigh of relief.

When she came out with the doctor's order, she had a very relaxed expression on her face.

Hayden saw the smile on her face, and the tense heartstrings loosened.

Hayden: "Mom, are you okay?"

"It's okay. The doctor said that it's a small problem and said to treat it with medicine first." Avery showed the list to her son and said, "Let's go get the medicine now."

Hayden couldn't understand what these medicines were for, but he felt that his mother's illness was not a small problem she said.

...

Yonroeville.

After Eric came over, he met Rebecca very smoothly.

Because of the activities that Eric participated in this time, Rebecca also participated.

A celebrity in Yonroeville was a fan of Eric. On this celebrity's birthday, he was asked to sing by name.

The price offered by the other party was very high, so Eric came over.

At the celebrity's birthday party, Eric met Rebecca.

Rebecca was wearing a dress skirt, her belly was bulging high, and she looked like she was about to give birth.

It was the first time the two of them met, but the two seemed to have seen each other a long time ago.

When Eric was drinking in the audience, Rebecca naturally came to him.

“I heard that Layla made her debut.” Rebecca held her stomach in her hands, unable to hide the pride on her face and continued, “The child in my belly looks very much like Layla. When my child is born, you are welcome to have a wedding drink!”

Chapter 1627

A look of disbelief flashed in Eric’s eyes.

Eric asked, “Your child looks like Layla?”

“Yeah! When my daughter is born, you are welcome to come and play.” Rebecca had a decent smile on her face, “You can tell Avery when you go back, although she has occupied Elliot, But I’m doing well. I will take good care of my and Elliot’s children. When the children grow up, I believe there will be a new situation.”

Eric: “Why don’t you tell Avery yourself? Do you think what you said is ridiculous?”

The smile on Rebecca’s face disappeared.

Eric said slowly, “When I saw you today, I’m finally no longer curious or worried.

Elliot can’t fall in love with you, even if you give birth to ten and a hundred children to Elliot, it won’t change anything.”

Rebecca’s self-confidence was hit, and her brows were frowning to kill flies.

Rebecca: “Then wait and see. Until the end, I will never admit defeat.”

“See for yourself! No one will play such childish tricks with you.” After Eric finished speaking, he walked towards the agent.

His work is over and he can now return home.

“Avery called you twice.” The agent gave him his cell phone, “You came to Yonroeville and didn’t tell her, she probably worried about you.”

Eric shrugged: "She will scold me."

The agent said, "Hahaha! Are you so afraid of her? But I don't think she will scold you. She has always been kind to you, and has never lost her temper with you.

You give her a call back. Let's go!"

"Well." Eric came out of the hotel, got into the car, and dialed Avery's number.

Avery answered in seconds.

Eric spoke first, "Avery, I was afraid you wouldn't let me come to Yonroeville, so I didn't tell you beforehand. I saw Rebecca just now and chatted with her a few words."

"Then can you go back to Aryadelle?" Avery worried about his safety.

"Well, I'm flying home tonight. Is your trip with Hayden over?" Eric asked back.

"It's over." Avery was waiting for the wound on her head to recover a little.

If she went back, Elliot would definitely see the injury on her head.

The day before Hayden started school, the two of them set off from Cafjell.

On the way back, Hayden told Avery what happened a week ago. "Sofia called you, but I ignored her."

Avery was stunned for a moment: "She will definitely ask me for help."

Hayden: "May be."

Avery: "I can't control it if I want to. This matter is too serious. The main reason is that Wanda's layout was too early! By the time we found out, it was too late. She couldn't deal with me and your father directly. So I tried every means to deal with the people around us."

Hayden: "She ran away again."

"Well. This time, she won't dare to go back to Aryadelle." Avery felt a little ironic,

"She is already a wanted criminal in Aryadelle. When she returns to Aryadelle, she will be arrested before she leaves the airport. She can only hide abroad for

the rest of her life.”

“Mom, I will not forget how my grandmother died.” Hayden said this, gnashing his teeth, “wait. When I grow up, I will avenge my grandmother.”

Avery was very relieved, but reminded: “Hayden, your mother only wants you and your younger siblings to be healthy and happy. I don’t want you to bear my revenge with Wanda.”

Hayden pursed his lips and said nothing.

The plane landed at the airport in Avonsville, Avery was carrying a bag, Hayden was carrying a schoolbag and dragging his mother’s small suitcase.

The mother and son came out, and immediately saw Elliot coming to pick up the plane, as well as Layla and Robert.

Avery hasn’t had much contact with Elliot in the past few days.

Before going to bed every day, send a message to chat.

The most talked about is about Wanda and Wonder Technologies.

Chapter 1628

Avery told Elliot last night that she was coming back today, but Elliot didn’t say that he would come to pick her up.

Layla sensibly took the bag that Avery was carrying.

Inside were some small gifts bought by Avery.

“Why did you lose weight?” Elliot wrapped her arms around her waist and stared at her face carefully.

Avery blushed when Elliot saw her: “Probably travel and exercise a lot.”

“I want to see the injury on the head.” Elliot raised his hand to brush her hair.

Avery immediately blocked his hand: “This is the airport, can you pay attention to your image.”

“I have no image to speak of.” Elliot laughed at himself.

When the Wonder Technologies scandal broke out, someone posted a press release on the Internet called “Sofia’s Identity has come to the Bottom”.

It details the true identity of Sofia, and how Sofia was taken as a scapegoat and pushed out to take the blame.

Netizens who don’t know the truth have accused Elliot of planning all this just to send the humble biological mother to prison.

In fact, the accident of Wonder Technologies has nothing to do with Elliot.

It was the Aryadelle Securities Regulatory Commission that found out the problem with Wonder Technologies, not Elliot.

But because he and Nathan were too ugly back then, netizens insisted that it was Elliot’s conspiracy.

“Elliot, don’t care what others think. That’s not important.” Avery also saw the press release.

But Avery didn’t talk to Elliot about this specifically. She believed that Elliot’s current psychological quality could completely resist the rumors from the outside world.

Elliot said indifferently, “If I care, I will directly block relevant news on the Internet.

I couldn’t accept that I had such a humble background before, which actually shows that my heart is not strong enough.”

“Elliot, you have done a great job. Okay. I’ve never seen anyone as tough and brave as you.” Avery looked at his face and spoke affectionately.

Elliot said with grievance, “In the past few days, no video, no phone calls, I thought you didn’t love me anymore. If Robert hadn’t filled my empty heart, I really don’t know what to do.”

Avery couldn’t help laughing at this complaint: “Next time, I’ll go out with you alone without children.”

Layla, who was walking in front of them, heard it, and immediately turned her head back and glared at them resentfully.

“Ahem, Layla, you’re going to school tomorrow, have you finished your winter vacation homework?” Avery asked.

Layla groaned even more resentfully.

Elliot didn’t expect Avery to be so incapable of looking at his daughter’s face.

Elliot: “Her homework is all done, I checked it.”

Avery: “Good father. If it wasn’t for me, I guess you could take good care of the child.”

Elliot: “You are complimenting me or are you taunting me?”

They came out of the airport and got into the car.

Avery smiled and said, “Of course I’m complimenting you. By the way, when I was in Cafjell, I had a brain examination. My head is fine. You don’t have to worry anymore. You can ask your son if you don’t believe me.”

Elliot glanced at Hayden.

Hayden was sitting in the passenger seat, staring straight ahead, and didn’t intend to turn his head to talk to him at all.

“I trust you.” Elliot breathed a sigh of relief, “You’ll be fine.”

“I’ve been very tired from traveling these days. I want to rest at home for a few days before going back to work.” Avery applied to him.

“Wanda won’t go back to Aryadelle. You can rest as long as you want in the future.” Elliot said dotingly.

Chapter 1629

Avery rested at home for about half a month.

After this period of recuperation, the injury on her head has basically recovered.

She originally planned to go back to work in the company, but Elliot asked her to

help with Shea's wedding.

She called Tammy out and accompanied Shea and Wesley to see the venue.

Shea wanted a lawn wedding, and Tammy recommended a garden.

"There was also grass in the garden. I took pictures of the flowers there, and they were very beautiful. I promised you would like it when you saw it." Tammy said.

"I also think the garden is good, but let's go and have a look first. It depends on whether Shea likes it or not." Avery glanced at Tammy's belly, "Tammy, your belly is so pretty. You are only four months, right?"

"Because I ate a lot. Didn't I eat before, when my appetite improved a little, I wanted to eat everything I saw. It's called revenge eating. I know it's not good, but I can't control it." Tammy said distressedly, "I'm only four months old, and I've already gained five pounds of flesh. When I'm ten months old, I estimate that I will weigh more than one hundred pounds."

"It's okay to exceed one hundred pounds. Your child's weight will naturally drop throughout his life." Avery has experience, "In the third trimester, the child will weigh more than ten pounds with amniotic fluid."

"My mother persuaded me the same way, so my appetite is getting better and better. If I don't lose weight after giving birth, I will cry with you two." Tammy grabbed Avery's arm and put her head on her shoulder to act like a spoiled child.

Shea asked with a smile, "Tammy, is the baby in your belly a boy or a girl?"

Avery replied, "Shea, she won't know until she is born."

Tammy said with a mysterious face: "It's most likely a daughter."

Avery: "Your dream has come true."

"Yeah! I just want a daughter, who will be as good as me, how wonderful!"

Tammy's happiness was undisguised, "When the time comes, our family will have a baby kiss!"

Avery: "Okay! Let's kiss and kiss like this!"

"Hahaha! That's it. When my daughter is born, I will often take my daughter to your house and cultivate more feelings with Robert." Tammy was overjoyed.

Avery: "It should be me taking Robert to see you and your baby. It's more sincere."

Tammy smiled.

Shea sat next to them and saw them smiling so happily, and was happy for them.

It's just that she didn't dare to say that she also wanted a baby.

Whether it's a boy or a girl, as long as shea can have a baby, that's fine. After getting the certificate, she mentioned to Wesley about wanting a child, and Wesley was very firm and told her to dispel the idea.

Wesley was worried that her body could not bear it, but she felt that she was no different from a normal person now.

"Shea, what are you thinking?" Avery noticed that Shea's mood seemed a little down, and immediately reached out to hold her hand, "Are you nervous about having a wedding?"

Shea nodded.

Tammy said, "Shea, you shouldn't listen to Avery's talk about having a baby, are you scared? You don't need to have a baby, so you don't need to be afraid."

At this time, Wesley in the driver's seat said, "Shea is not afraid, she wants to have a child."

Wesley's voice was settled, and Shea's face suddenly turned red.

The smiles on Avery and Tammy's faces disappeared.

They didn't expect that Shea had this idea.

"Wesley won't let me." Shea explained to Avery shyly.

"Of course Wesley can't let you have a baby. Shea, you've never seen a baby, so

you don't know the risk." Avery looked at her seriously, "Don't make your own decisions like last time, Otherwise, your brother will be very angry."

Avery moved Elliot out, and Shea was immediately startled and nodded sharply.

"Haha! Avery, you scared Shea." Tammy's laughter resounded, "Oh no, it should be said that Elliot scared Shea."

Chapter 1630

Wesley said helplessly, "There must be someone who can control Shea. she is not afraid of me."

Tammy said rudely , "Wesley, with your temper, I guess no one will be afraid of you. You are the man with the best temper I have ever seen."

Wesley said ashamed: "My parents are very afraid of me. Because I often don't listen to them."

They came to the garden that Tammy said.

Before entering the garden, They saw a large sea of flowers through the wooden fence.

Shea's eyes were immediately attracted.

After Wesley bought the tickets, he entered the garden under the leadership of the garden owner.

"Can a wedding be held here?" Avery saw that Shea seemed to like it here, so she asked the garden owner directly.

"Yes. Several couples had an outdoor wedding with us last month. Do you want to watch the video?" The owner of the garden said.

Avery: "Okay, let's see it."

The owner of the garden turned on his phone, found the video, and showed it to them.

"It's so beautiful!" Shea couldn't help but marvel when she saw other people's

wedding videos.

Avery asked the garden owner: "How is the fee calculated?"

"It depends on how many guests you have and what kind of services you need.

We can provide wedding services, and you can also contact the wedding company outside, and the corresponding charges will be charged. The standards are different." The garden owner said, "May is the peak wedding season. If you are sure to be in our garden, you need to book as soon as possible."

Avery nodded and looked at Wesley and Shea: "Let's go inside and take a look!"

They walked into the depths of the garden, and the colorful flowers inside were dazzling, making people's mood fly instantly.

"Just here!" Shea grabbed Wesley's hand, her eyes bright.

"Okay."

After choosing the location, start choosing the time.

Avery suggested, "Why don't you choose two days during the May Day holiday?

Everyone will have time, and the wedding will be more lively."

Wesley: "Yes. Let's go on May 1st and 2nd!"

Before paying the deposit, the owner of the garden asked them if they wanted wedding services.

Avery discussed with them, "Why don't I go back and discuss with Elliot! He definitely wants to find the best wedding company for Shea."

Wesley shook her head: "I will bear all the expenses for my wedding with Shea.

We will decide our own wedding. Just use the wedding service here. I just watched the video, and it feels pretty good."

Shea nodded in agreement.

"Okay! I respect your opinions." Avery smiled.

After watching the venue, Shea was sleepy, so Avery asked Wesley to send him

to Tammy's house.

The car stopped at Tammy's house.

Avery and Tammy watched Wesley's car drive away.

"Avery, I just thought of a question, but I'm too embarrassed to say it. Now it's just the two of us..." Tammy said and was hesitating a little, "Rebecca's due date should be around four May?"

Avery was stunned for a moment, calculated the time in her heart, and nodded, "If you don't mention her, I'll almost forget about it."

Tammy: "Blame me..."

"It's okay. Elliot promised me that he wouldn't want that child." Avery said so, and her heart was still uncontrollably heavy.

Chapter 1631

Time flies by in the blink of an eye.

Shea's wedding came as scheduled.

Gwen ended the three-month competition and returned to Aryadelle. She got second position in the final. Although this result was not very satisfactory, after the loss, she quickly accepted the reality.

Seeing Shea wearing a beautiful white gauze, Gwen was envious.

Gwen: "Shea, you are so beautiful today. Wesley is so lucky to be able to marry such a beautiful bride."

Tammy joked, "Gwen, you can get married too. Your competition is over, Now you can relax. Also you and Ben Schaffer is a good match."

Gwen said with a headache, "Forget it. I broke up with Ben. Didn't Avery tell you, last time he sneaked away to Bridgedale look for me, and when I was with my agent's son, he turned green on the spot and turned to leave."

Tammy: "Avery didn't tell me. When did this happen? What happened to your

agent's son?"

"It was just a while ago. Before my finals." Gwen brought up this matter, frowning tightly, "My agent's son is two years older than me. He is now a graduate student. I think he is very knowledgeable and likes to listen to his speech, and it happens that he is also interested in me... So we have a good relationship."

Tammy suddenly understood why Ben Schaffer's face turned green. If she was Ben Schaffer instead, she would have to turn green too.

"Since you and your agent's son are in love with each other, then you and Ben Schaffer have nothing to regret. For you, Ben Schaffer is a little bit older." Tammy joked.

Gwen sighed: "In this way, it makes me look like a sc*mbag. Actually, my brother and I don't have that kind of relationship... just a little bit of affection for each other, but it hasn't risen to the point of getting married. He hasn't gotten married yet."

Tammy said, "Gwen, you are still young. It's too early for you to get married. Let everything take its course."

"Ben Schaffer is here." Tammy said these words to Gwen, "Would you like to chat with him? I think he is in a good mood."

y's wedding today, they only invited relatives and friends who were close to each other.

So there are not many guests.

Hayden and Adrian sat on a bench on the side, watching the flowers and plants and guests around them.

Suddenly, Hayden noticed that Ben Schaffer took out his mobile phone.

Ben Schaffer didn't know what he saw on the phone, and his face suddenly became cold and heavy.

Chapter 1632

Hayden's eyes looked straight in his direction until Ben Schaffer walked to Elliot's side and patted Elliot on the shoulder.

"Elliot, I have something to do." Ben Schaffer whispered in Elliot's ear.

Elliot was taking pictures of his daughter, so he didn't take his words seriously.

Ben Schaffer turned around to look around, and finally pulled Hayden out of his chair.

"You go take pictures of your sister, I have something to do with your father." After Ben Schaffer said this to Hayden, he pulled Hayden to Elliot's place, and then pulled Elliot away.

"What's the matter? The sky is falling or the ground is sinking? It's rare that my daughter doesn't dislike my photography skills." Elliot frowned and was very unhappy.

If Ben Schaffer can't tell what major incident happened, he can't spare Ben Schaffer.

Ben Schaffer turned on the phone and ran in front of him.

"Rebecca didn't know where she got my mobile phone number." Ben Schaffer said, "The child is born."

Rebecca knew that Elliot would not take care of herself, so she found Ben Schaffer's number and took the child's photo, Sent to Ben Schaffer's mobile phone.

Elliot frowned, his face gloomy. After he glanced at the photo, his face became even more gloomy.

Ben Schaffer gasped, "Have you noticed that this little baby is a bit like our Layla? If it wasn't for Rebecca holding this child, I would really think this was a photo of Layla when she was a child."

After Elliot looked at the photo for a few seconds, his eyes moved to the text below the picture: [Ben Schaffer, I am Rebecca. I gave birth to Elliot's daughter and I hope you can help to show Elliot the photo.]

"What do you mean by showing me?" Elliot gritted his teeth, "Do you want me to find her? Or do you want me to break up with Avery?"

Ben Schaffer took back the phone, his cheeks flushed, "This is your daughter, do you really plan to never look at her for the rest of your life? I just showed you the photos, I didn't let you go to Yonroeville to see her. Why are you so excited?"

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

"I have no chance of making mistakes." Elliot explained why Ben was excited, "If Avery knew that I saw this child, Avery would divorce me."

"I didn't show you in front of her. Rebecca said these things!" Ben Schaffer felt that he was not trusted by him, "I'm just showing you the photos, can't you just look at the photos? This kid looks a lot like Layla!"

Elliot clenched his fists, wanted to see the photos, Resist this curiosity.

Not far away, Hayden glanced at them from the corner of his eyes. He don't know what happened, but the two of them seemed to be arguing.

Another message came in from Ben Schaffer's cell phone.

It was still from Rebecca: [Ben Schaffer, I originally wanted to take my child to find Elliot, but this plan could not be realized for the time being. Because after the child was born, he accidentally contracted pneumonia. It has been a week of treatment, and the situation is only slightly better now. I don't dare to take my baby out of the house for the time being.]

"F*ck! This poor little guy has pneumonia since birth." Ben Schaffer cried out when he saw the news.

[Pneumonia means: Lung inflammation caused by bacterial or viral infection, in

which the air sacs fill with pus and may become solid.]

Elliot's pity was aroused.

"Elliot, Rebecca wants you to help name this child. Do you want to name the child?" Ben Schaffer asked.

"No." Elliot refused without thinking.

"You're too cruel to your child!" Ben Schaffer glared at him and continued to say, "If you don't take it, I'll take it. Rebecca has just given birth to a child and is prone to postpartum depression. If she is depressed, the Child will be yours in the end."

"Since you love this child so much, then you can take care of her." Elliot gritted his teeth and said angrily.

Ben Schaffer punched him in the chest: "You are such a b*stard!"

Elliot pushed his arm away, clenched his fist, and turned to leave.

Chapter 1633

Ben Schaffer stayed where he was, watching Elliot walk away coldly, followed closely, turned and walked towards the exit.

After Ben Schaffer left, Wesley found Elliot.

"Ben Schaffer is left." Wesley didn't understand what happened.

Ben Schaffer's face was ugly, and Wesley asked why he left, but didn't speak.

"Don't worry about him." Elliot's face was no better than Ben Schaffer's.

Wesley saw everything in his eyes and knew that the two of them must have quarreled.

"Would you like to come in and sit?" Wesley asked when he saw that he was standing outside alone and was a little lonely.

"Don't worry about me." Elliot wanted to be quiet.

Wesley walked away and entered the room.

Gwen was holding Robert for a group photo. Even if Robert didn't like being

hugged by someone he didn't know well, he wouldn't cry, he would only frown and look unhappy.

Now the little guy is used as a mascot, and everyone takes turns to take pictures.

Wesley walked up to Shea and told her that the ceremony would not begin in an hour, so that if she was tired, she could lie down and rest for a while.

Shea shook her head, indicating that she was not tired.

Wesley immediately walked up to Avery and whispered, "Elliot and Ben Schaffer had a quarrel. Ben Schaffer left, and Elliot looked very unhappy. I told Elliot to come in, but he didn't come in."

Today is Wesley's wedding. Of course, Wesley didn't want to see the guests quarreling.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Avery said in surprise: "They are in conflict?"

Wesley: "Well. They didn't quarrel loudly. It was Ben Schaffer who left, and I found out."

Gwen heard their conversation, immediately put Robert down, and strode over and asked, "Ben Schaffer quarreled with my brother?"

Wesley nodded: "Ben Schaffer has already left."

Gwen said angrily, "Today is the day when you and Shea are overjoyed, why did he choose to quarrel with my brother today? Does he have a bad mind?"

Avery saw that Gwen was a little excited, and immediately said: "Gwen, don't be angry, I will go to your brother and ask."

Avery said on, going out.

Robert immediately trotted to keep up, hugging Avery's leg.

The little guy is a little follower. Now he walks more steadily and runs fast.

"Robert, the sun is shining outside, so go to the godmother's place." Tammy came

over and pulled Robert back.

If Robert went out, Avery and Elliot couldn't talk about things.

"Godmother gave you something delicious." Tammy took out a packet of snacks from her bag like magic.

Robert immediately smiled and drove away.

Avery strode outside.

Just happened to bump into Layla holding Elliot's hand and walking towards him.

Layla wanted to take pictures with Shea, so she pulled Elliot over and asked him to help take pictures.

When Elliot was with his daughter, he naturally didn't dare to show any real unpleasant emotions.

Chapter 1634

Avery walked quickly to them and took Layla's hand.

"Layla, mom has something to tell your dad, you go inside the house! Your brother is inside."

Layla: "I'm not looking for my brother. I'm looking for my two aunts..."

"Well, they are inside, you go in!" Avery watched her daughter enter the house, and then her eyes fell on Elliot's face.

It was a fine day today, and the sun fell on Elliot's shoulders like shards of gold. If Avery hadn't heard about his quarrel with Ben Schaffer, her mood would be brighter than this sunshine.

"Why did you and Ben Schaffer quarrel?" Avery took Elliot's big palm and walked towards the less crowded place.

This garden was very large, and the roads in it extended in all directions, which was especially suitable for strolling.

"He's in a bad mood." Elliot clenched her hand tightly and replied, "I had a casual

chat with him about work, but because we disagreed, he lost his temper and left.”

“Shea wedding today, you guys were talking about work here? Did you think I’m so perfunctory?” Avery retorted, “Tell me the truth.”

Without thinking, he decided to tell a white lie, “What I told was the truth. He told about Gwen.”

“Oh...even if you can’t be a couple, you don’t need to be enemies, right?” Avery was a little puzzled, “Why is Ben Schaffer so disgusted? Did he not participate when Gwen was there?”

“Don’t worry about them.” Elliot said calmly and changed the topic, “Do you want to take a picture? I’ll take it for you? My daughter said that I took her beautiful.”

“That is Because my daughter is beautiful, anyone who takes pictures of her can make her beautiful, and it has nothing to do with your photography skills.” Avery told the truth mercilessly, “Unless you make me beautiful, I can only praise you. The technology is good.”

Avery handed the phone to Elliot and asked him to help take pictures.

“Elliot, I don’t think there’s any need for you and Ben Schaffer to be unhappy about Gwen. The friendship between the two of you for so many years is not so fragile, right?” Avery found a peony bush and stopped beside him.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Elliot turned on the camera function of his mobile phone and said lightly: “I didn’t quarrel with him, I suspect that he just didn’t want to see Gwen, so he deliberately quarreled with me, so that he had a reason to leave here.”

“Oh, then go back and persuade him and let him think about it.” Avery tried to touch the petals with her fingers, “Is this posture okay?”

“Yes.” Elliot looked at her under the camera and said, “Look at the me here.”

“I’m going to pretend to look at the flowers. It will be more artistic in this way.”

Avery gave him a lesson, "If I look at you, it will be too blunt. When I look at flowers, there will be a feeling that the photos are taken by others. How dare you say that you are good at taking pictures. What?"

Elliot blushed: "Then you smile."

"Forget it, I'll look at you. It's more funny to see you." Avery couldn't help laughing.

"Can't you hit me? Give me some confidence. I'm learning now, and maybe I will become a professional photographer in my later years." Elliot pressed the shutter and took a few pictures of her smiley.

No matter how he looked at it, he felt that Avery's smiling face was prettier than the peony blooming next to her.

"I'll take a look." Avery walked up to him, took the phone, and looked at the photos he took. "It's not bad, mainly because I'm naturally beautiful."

"You just can't bear to praise me." Elliot said helplessly.

"You're awesome. You don't have to wait for your old age, your level will definitely improve by leaps and bounds, comparable to a professional." Avery complimented him countless times, then leaned into his arms, "Let's take a photo!

It's been a long time since I took a photo with you. Now it's time."

After taking a photo for a while, the two saw that it was almost time for the wedding ceremony, so they walked towards the venue for the ceremony.

Their eyes unexpectedly saw Ben Schaffer, and expressions of surprise appeared on their faces.

Ben Schaffer saw their eyes and looked back at them boldly.

Avery forced Elliot to walk towards Ben Schaffer, trying to ease their relationship.

Avery: "Brother Schaffer, today is a day of great joy, no matter what unhappy things you have with Elliot..."

"I just went out to smoke a cigarette, what am I unhappy about." Ben Schaffer explained Here, he asked Elliot coldly, "You spoke ill of me behind your back just

now, didn't you? Everyone thought I was left."

Avery couldn't help laughing: "Elliot didn't say you were left. It was Brother Wesley who thought you were left and was a little worried."

Chapter 1635

"I have nothing to worry about. Your husband knows I'm fine." Ben Schaffer glanced casually at Elliot.

"He did say that the two of you didn't quarrel." Avery saw the matter open, so she smiled, "The ceremony is about to begin, let's go to our seats!"

Ben Schaffer: "Will you not lead Elliot down the red carpet later?"

Avery explained, "Adrian leads her. Because Adrian is her real brother. We want Adrian to know that he is not worthless."

"Oh. I think Hayden has been staying with Adrian this morning." Ben Schaffer was looking for Hayden in a group of guests.

Sure enough, Hayden still stayed with Adrian.

The two were talking, not knowing what they were talking about.

"Hayden takes more care of Adrian. Didn't Gwen give Adrian a drawing board before? Adrian was not very good at using it. Hayden specially watched the tutorial on the Internet and went to teach Adrian." Avery realized that Ben was after finishing speaking. Gwen was mentioned just now.

"I asked Gwen to buy the drawing board." Ben Schaffer recalled the sad past, "How is she progressing with that graduate student?"

Avery: "No progress! She said that she should focus on her career now. Although the competition's over, but it's time to start the official work."

"Oh... I saw them hugging each other very closely last time, really hot eyes." Ben Schaffer finished sneering and walked towards the guest seat.

Avery glanced at Elliot: "I don't think he can't think too much about Gwen."

Otherwise, he won't mention it."

Elliot: "That's because you said that Gwen should focus on work."

"Okay! Gwen does. That's what I said. In fact, appreciating a person does not necessarily mean falling in love with that person and marrying that person but they can handle their affairs themselves!" Avery took Elliot towards the guest table.

"Well. You go and sit first, and I'll carry the child." After Elliot took her to the seat and sat down, he went to find Layla and Robert

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Avery sat in the first row, and Ben Schaffer was in the second row.

The two were in tandem, but it didn't affect their chatting.

"After I left in the morning, what did Elliot tell you?" Ben Schaffer asked in a low voice.

Avery: "Elliot said you were in a bad mood because of Gwen..."

"How can Elliot talk nonsense?" Ben Schaffer burst out because he was so excited.

Avery stared at the blue veins on his forehead without blinking, and asked: "So what's the real reason for your quarrel?"

"Uh... this... come on. It's a long story." Of course Ben Schaffer couldn't tell Avery the real reason.

If Avery knew that Rebecca was born and that Elliot saw the picture of the child and if she really quarreled with Elliot because of this, Elliot would never let him go.

"There is a project in our company, I don't think it is necessary to invest, but he has to do it... We quarreled several times about this." Ben Schaffer made up a random reason, "Don't think that my temporary job is finance. In fact, I am also a

shareholder of Sterling Group.”

“I know.” Avery did not question his words, “You don’t need to quarrel over business affairs in such public places.”

“Before you, we talked about business affairs no matter what the occasion. When I’m busy, I may be talking about business at one or two o’clock at night.” Ben Schaffer explained.

Avery: “But today is Shea’s wedding. Everyone is very happy to be here today.”

Well, after I was pissed off by him, I realized this, so I came back.” Ben Schaffer let out a smile, “I’m still very happy to see Shea getting married.”

Avery frowned slightly: “Although I think the reason you gave is a bit far-fetched, I can’t guess why you quarreled. The relationship between the two of you may sometimes be better than the relationship between me and him. I mean tacit understanding and trust.”

Ben Schaffer blushed and said sternly: “You look down on me too much. In his heart, I can’t even compare with your finger.”

Chapter 1636

“Don’t belittle yourself. Your meaning to him is different from other people’s.”

Avery thought of a suitable metaphor when she said this, “You two are not brothers, you are better than brothers.”

Avery’s gentle eyebrows and friendly voice made Ben Schaffer feel a little uneasy.

“You’re right. I have a strong relationship with him. So I can tell you for sure that he has only you in his heart from beginning to end, and he only wants to grow old with you in the future.”

Avery didn’t understand why Elliot suddenly said these words. His words reminded her of Rebecca.

Today is May 1st, Rebecca’s child, even if the child hasn’t been born yet, should

be born soon.

Seeing Avery's darkened eyes, Ben Schaffer asked with a guilty conscience,

"What are you thinking?"

"I don't know if Rebecca has given birth." Her voice was as low as a mosquito.

But Ben Schaffer heard it really. As if possessed by a demon, he naturally took her words: "Rebecca gave birth to a child and it's a girl."

Avery didn't expect to get this definite answer from Ben Schaffer's mouth.

All of a sudden, the wandering thoughts all returned to their places. She looked at

Ben Schaffer in shock and asked, "How do you know? Was it Elliot who told you?"

Ben Schaffer knew that he had missed the point, and quickly corrected: "No. Elliot has absolutely no contact with Rebecca. Otherwise. Rebecca won't find me either."

"Rebecca asked you to say that the child was born?" Avery looked at Ben Schaffer without blinking, "What else did she say?"

Ben Schaffer saw not far away, Elliot came over with Robert in one hand and Layla in the other, and immediately responded to Avery: "Elliot is here. Let's not talk about this for now, he is not happy."

Avery immediately sat upright.

"Mom! I want to tell you a secret." Layla quickly ran to Avery, looked at Ben Schaffer, and said this.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Ben Schaffer felt that the secret that Layla was going to tell was related to him, so he leaned forward deliberately, pricked up his ears, and wanted to eavesdrop.

"Uncle Ben, don't eavesdrop!" Layla held Avery's neck with both hands and spoke to Ben Schaffer.

Ben Schaffer leaned back in the chair, "I don't listen. Tell your mother a secret!"

Layla leaned into Avery's ear and said a word in a super low voice.

Avery blushed in embarrassment: "Baby, your voice is too low, mom didn't hear what you said."

Layla hummed and increased the volume: "Aunty Tammy told Aunty Shea to let her When you lose your bouquet later, throw it to Uncle ben."

Avery heard what Layla said this time.

Ben Schaffer also heard clearly.

He is now arguing with Gwen, and his anger has not subsided. So this d*mn bouquet, he didn't want it.

The wedding ceremony was over soon, and it was time to lose the bouquet.

Because there are not many guests, and most of them are married people, there are not many people grabbing flowers.

Before throwing a bouquet of flowers, Shea glanced at Ben Schaffer very directly, trying to determine the direction.

After she was optimistic about the direction, she accurately threw the bouquet towards Ben Schaffer.

Ben Schaffer didn't even think about it, and immediately avoided it.

Chapter 1637

Elliot stood not far from Ben Schaffer, and when he saw Ben Schaffer dodging the bouquet, he immediately walked over and took the bouquet.

He didn't want other people's weddings to grab bouquets, but Shea's wedding was despised by others.

After Elliot caught the bouquet, before everyone could react, he immediately handed the bouquet to Ben Schaffer.

Ben Schaffer didn't even think about it, he refused.

The two seemed to fight for the sake of holding flowers.

Hayden felt ashamed.

These two people who were a few decades older together were more naive than the elementary school students in their school!

He walked over immediately, trying to keep them from pushing around.

At this moment, Ben Schaffer caught a glimpse of him out of the corner of his eye, and immediately thrust the bouquet into his arms with lightning speed.

Ben Schaffer said succinctly, "Hayden, you are not too young anymore, don't just focus on studying all day long. You find a girlfriend earlier, I believe that your relationship will not affect your study and you find a girlfriend Now, you can also ask your girlfriend to help take your brother. Now that you have received a bouquet from your aunt Shea, you will definitely have a good luck next time!"

Elliot: "..."

Hayden: "..."

"Okay, let's go to the feast. I heard that they are all farmhouse dishes, I especially like to eat farmhouse dishes." Ben Schaffer was in a good mood when he saw the father and son's slumped faces.

Gwen didn't expect Ben Schaffer to be so shameless. She immediately took the bouquet from Hayden's arms: "Hayden, don't listen to your uncle ben's nonsense. You are still young, you have to study hard. If you don't study hard, how will you inherit your father's property in the future? Wait until you have the ability. What kind of girlfriend can't find in the future?"

Hayden was speechless. Whether it's Ben Schaffer's words or Gwen's words, he doesn't like to hear them!

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

He was not yet ten years old, what kind of girlfriend was he looking for! Moreover, he never thought of inheriting Elliot's property! How ridiculous!

Seeing that his son was about to get angry, Avery walked over immediately, took his hand, and held it tightly: "Hayden, mother knows that you don't depend on anyone, and will make money to support your family in the future. Mother believes that you will be more powerful than your father in the future."

The fire that Hayden raised was extinguished by Avery in an instant.

After lunch, everyone went to the hotel together.

This was what Elliot requested.

In the afternoon, he was responsible for the venue expenses and dinner in the hotel banquet hall.

Wesley took Shea to the hotel wedding room to change clothes and rest.

Elliot and Wesley's parents entertain other guests together.

After Robert fell asleep, Avery came out of the room and went to find Ben Schaffer.

Ben Schaffer was drinking and chatting with several young ladies in the banquet hall, like a friend of women.

Gwen was sullenly eating fruit with Adrian.

Avery installed as if nothing had happened, walked up to them, and asked, "Aren't you going to take a lunch break? You got up so early today, are you still sleepy?"

"Didn't you go to bed either, Is it?" Gwen was a little sleepy, but because there were a lot of guests, her nerves were a little excited, "Avery, look, Ben Schaffer seems to be insane, chatting with those women non-stop."

Gwen sneered, "He thought I couldn't see that he was doing it on purpose. Does it irritate me? If I go to my lunch break, who will he act for?"

Avery held back a smile: "Go to your lunch break! I just happened to be looking for him. Let him also go back to his room to sleep. I think he drinks a lot at noon."

"Okay! Then I'll go to bed." After Gwen got up, she pulled Adrian and stood up,

“You are going to take a nap together. Or go to Hayden?”

Chapter 1638

“I’m afraid Hayden will bother me.” Adrian said sternly.

“Why is Hayden bothering you? He doesn’t have the habit of taking naps.” Avery finished speaking to Adrian, and then said to Gwen, “Hayden is in Robert’s room, take Adrian there.”

The two of them walked away Afterwards, Avery was about to find Ben Schaffer, but Ben Schaffer saw her and came over.

Ben Schaffer was dizzy, but he knew that Avery would definitely find a chance to come to him, so he kept waiting in the banquet hall.

“Where’s Elliot?” Ben Schaffer was worried that Elliot would find out that he was chatting with Avery.

Avery said, “He went to have tea with the guests. What did Rebecca send you a message? Can you show me the message?”

Ben Schaffer knew that Avery would make such a request, so he took out his mobile phone and put information to her.

Ben Schaffer deleted the photo of the child sent by Rebecca.

She only showed Rebecca’s talk about the child’s pneumonia and Elliot’s name for the child.

Ben Schaffer explained, “Elliot doesn’t agree to name the child. So the name I sent was mine. You can understand that I pity the child, so I named her.”

Ben Schaffer gave the child was named Hazel Foster and nicknamed Haze.”

“You pity her.” Avery returned the phone to Ben Schaffer and murmured, “What about me?”

“I know you will be angry, so I don’t want to tell you this. Elliot is even more resistant to this child and even blames me. Tell him about it.” Ben Schaffer said

helplessly, "You have your thoughts, and I have mine. If you don't ask me, I won't take the initiative to tell you this."

Avery trembled slightly, "Why did you give her the surname 'Foster'? Are you afraid that this child will not come to see Elliot in the future? If Rebecca gave this child this name, I can understand. Why do you want to help Rebecca?"

Ben Schaffer was stopped by her questioning.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Why did Ben Schaffer name the child 'Foster' because the child belongs to Elliot.

Avery can't accept the child, but Ben Schaffer can.

"Avery, you can't ask me like that because you take Rebecca as a thorn in your side. I'm not Elliot. I'll name that child, because that child is Elliot's child, as long as the child calls me uncle, I will treat her as a niece."

Ben Schaffer's words were like a basin of cold water pouring on Avery's head.

After Avery understood his intentions, she clenched her fists tightly and turned to leave.

Ben Schaffer sneered, "Just take care of Elliot, why do you want to take care of others? Avery, do you take care of yourself a little bit? If you look like this, don't say that Elliot doesn't dare to mess around, and I won't either. I'll bring that child to you!"

Avery strode towards the bathroom. She actually didn't care about Ben Schaffer's attitude, but was afraid that Ben Schaffer would help Rebecca and the child come to Elliot.

Every word of Ben Schaffer kept replaying in her mind.

She realized that she really couldn't control anyone except Elliot.

In the banquet hall, Ben Schaffer reached out and rubbed his face after Avery left.

He drank too much at noon, alcohol was on top, and he couldn't control his

emotions.

His sanity was also in a state of laxity. He didn't even remember what he said to Avery just now, only the heartache and disappointment in Avery's eyes when he walked away. He wanted to go to Elliot to confess, but he was afraid that Elliot would get angry with him.

In the end, he decided to go to sleep and apologize to Avery when he woke up.

Chapter 1639

"Avery, have you been in the bathroom?" Elliot strode up to her and grabbed her arm, "Layla said she couldn't find you anywhere, she was about to cry."

Avery saw his worried appearance that it re-established his love for her.

"My stomach is not feeling well. Where's my daughter?" Avery was in the bathroom just now, completely forgetting the time.

"Layla sprained her foot when she was looking for you, and she's staying in her room now." Elliot took Avery to see her daughter and also questioned, "Why is your stomach suddenly uncomfortable?"

"I suspect that I have eaten spicy food at noon. My stomach may not be able to handle it." Avery casually said, "Is Layla's foot injury serious?"

"The doctor has seen it and said it's fine." Elliot said, and asked, "Would you like to take some medicine?"

"No. I'll just eat lightly at night. Okay." Avery was thinking about her daughter, "Why didn't she call me when she was looking for me?"

"You didn't bring your cell phone." Elliot took out her cell phone from his pocket, "Daughter is looking for you everywhere with your cell phone. It's because you didn't bring your mobile phone that your daughter was in a hurry."

Avery blamed herself even more: "I originally went to the lobby to chat with Gwen and Adrian, but I ended up having a stomachache, so I went to the bathroom."

The two came to the guest room .

Layla's ankle was rubbed with medicine, and the room smelled of medicine.

"Layla, mom didn't know you were looking for me. Does your foot hurt? Mom'll take a look." Avery strode up to her daughter, squatted down, and looked at her daughter's injury.

"Mom, I don't have that much pain anymore." Layla's eyes were red and she was crying, "I thought you were taken by the bad guys."

"How could Mom be taken by the bad guys? There are so many security guards in the banquet hall, the bad guys can't come in." Avery saw that her daughter's feet were a little red, but not swollen, so she felt a little relieved.

"Layla, your mom was in the bathroom just now, and her stomach is not feeling well." Elliot looked at his daughter's pitiful appearance and was very distressed.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

But for some reason, looking at Layla's face, he couldn't help thinking of the newborn child.

That kid looked a lot like Layla when she was a kid.

This also broke the assumption that the color Doppler photos sent by Rebecca were PS.

"Mom, take your phone wherever you go! That way I can call you when I can't find you." Layla frowned and muttered.

"Well, your mom will definitely bring her cell phone in the future. Are you sleepy?

Will mom sleep with you?" Avery was a little tired, but she couldn't fall asleep.

She wanted to lie still.

After the mother and daughter lay down, Elliot exited the room.

Avery's hand gently patted her daughter's back.

After a while, Layla's voice came softly: "Mom, I can't sleep."

Avery: "Baby, why can't you sleep?"

"I don't know, I just can't sleep." Layla rolled over and said while looking at Avery, "Mom, I don't want to marry in the future. Aunt Shea originally lived at my father's house, but she will live at Uncle Wesley's house in the future. I don't want to live in someone else's house in the future."

Avery couldn't help laughing: "Aunty Shea and your Uncle Wesley live alone outside."

"I don't want to be separated from you. I want to be with you forever." Layla pouted and looked aggrieved.

"Of course you want to live with us now. Whether or not you want to marry in the future will be discussed when you grow up? Mom and dad will definitely listen to you." Avery's voice was as gentle as the wind.

Chapter 1640

After Elliot stood outside the door for a while, he went to find Ben Schaffer.

Although Avery said just now that she stayed in the bathroom for so long because her stomach was uncomfortable, he always felt that things were not that simple. Before the wedding ceremony, he clearly saw Avery chatting with Ben Schaffer. He didn't know what they were talking about. He found the room where Ben Schaffer was resting and entered.

Ben Schaffer was already asleep, and there was a slight snoring.

About an hour later, Ben Schaffer was suffocated by urine. He opened his eyes, saw Elliot's figure unexpectedly, and was inadvertently startled.

"D*mn it! Why are you here?" Ben Schaffer wiped his face, still in shock, "When did you come in? Why didn't you call me when you came in? Are you watching me sleep?"

"What did you talk to Avery at noon? I always think your mouth is not reliable."

Elliot asked.

Ben Schaffer suddenly sighed with a guilty conscience: "I'll go put some water first. You came here specifically for this matter. What's the matter, Avery slapped you?" He entered the bathroom without closing the door.

Elliot sullenly walked over and closed the bathroom door.

Three minutes later, Ben Schaffer washed his face and walked out.

"Avery was the one who mentioned Rebecca first, and I definitely didn't mention it first. She was curious about whether Rebecca had a baby, and I said something along the way...and then...she ask me for a mobile phone and read the text messages from Rebecca... I deleted the photo from Rebecca, so she didn't see that photo." After Ben Schaffer finished speaking, Elliot immediately understood.

"Elliot, I can guarantee that I will speak for you. I said that you have absolutely no feelings for Rebecca and that child." Ben Schaffer added.

"Then why is she unhappy?" Elliot retorted, "She stayed in the bathroom alone for a long time."

"Oh...she may be mad at me. Because I said you don't recognize the child, it doesn't mean me Also be ruthless to that child. She can ask you, but she can't ask me, right?" Ben Schaffer said with a confident attitude.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Elliot's face suddenly gloomy: "Ben, you can think so in your heart, but you don't need to tell her! I think you are drinking, and you lost your mind."

Ben Schaffer's face turned dark red, and he stammered: "I ...Can I go and apologize to her?"

Elliot: "Can the water that I spilled be taken back?"

"Okay, I won't express any opinions in the future, so as not to harass you." Ben Schaffer confessed and suddenly sobered up, "Avery said that I have a different

meaning to you, not a brother is better than a brother... I guess she took my attitude as yours."

"You just understand." Elliot looked gloomy.

"Elliot, you don't need to be too depressed. I know that as an outsider, it is a bit cruel to Avery to say these words, but I still have to say that the child is innocent. I don't sympathize with Rebecca, I don't sympathize with anyone, I only sympathy for that child." Ben Schaffer calmed down and made a decision, "I'm going to Yonroeville to see that child."

Elliot frowned: "Ben, what are you trying to do?"

Ben Schaffer: "That child looks like a Layla...you have to be a good husband, you can't go to Yonroeville, so I will. Of course, I won't tell anyone about my going to Yonroeville even if you don't let me go, I'm going too. Don't stop me."

Elliot clenched his fists, his dark eyes rolled with chills.

"By the way, I gave the child's name, and Rebecca agreed. Your child's name is Hazel Foster." Ben Schaffer said, "The nickname is Haze."

"Ben Schaffer, you can just kill me!" Elliot clenched his teeth and felt a heavy sense of powerlessness in his heart.

Chapter 1641

"Avery changed her face with me because I named my child 'Foster'. I guess she won't consider me a friend in the future." Ben said. Avery's angry face appeared in Ben Schaffer's mind.

Elliot couldn't take this sentence. When he came out of Ben Schaffer's room, his body was as uncomfortable as a fire.

It feels like everything is wrong.

The hurt never stops. Apart from this time, there will be countless times in the future...

“Elliot! What are you doing here?” Mike came out of the bathroom and saw Elliot’s lost soul, puzzled, “Shea is married, are you reluctant? Can’t you? Are you so sentimental?”

Elliot pushed his arm away: “Avery looked bad just now, tell me that her stomach is uncomfortable, she is lying to me. If I tell you, it is because I am reluctant to cry. Shea is getting married, and I’m lying to you.”

The relaxed expression on Mike’s face dissipated, and he asked solemnly: “What happened to the two of you? Today is the day when Shea and Wesley are overjoyed, can you not be so disappointing? Aren’t you afraid that you will ruin Shea’s wedding and make Shea unhappy in the future?”

Elliot frowned: “What nonsense are you talking about? No matter what happens to Avery and I, Shea will definitely be happy. Yes!”

Mike realized his crow’s mouth, and immediately patted his mouth: “I’m talking nonsense! Didn’t I want you not to lose that face? What about Avery? At lunch, she was fine. “

“She pretended.” Elliot didn’t take Mike as an outsider, “She’s acting is getting better and better.”

“Oh, isn’t she afraid of affecting everyone’s mood? I don’t even act like you.” Mike teased him, “Tell me, what happened to the two of you?”

“We’re both fine.” Elliot walked to the bar and took a glass of champagne, “If I have anything to do with her, I will only have that matter.”

Elliot didn’t say it clearly, but Mike understood.

“Rebecca is here? Or did she find Avery?” Mike also took a glass of champagne and gently shook the liquid in the glass.

“Rebecca didn’t look for me or Avery, she went to Ben Schaffer.” Elliot took a sip of wine and said in a low voice, “She gave birth.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“Oh.” Mike’s face was ashen, and his voice became colder. “Do you really want that child?”

“Can you have some brains?” Elliot scolded coldly.

“Since you don’t want that child, and you don’t want that child to affect your relationship with Avery, why don’t you get rid of that child?” Mike’s voice turned cold and evil, “Rebecca is not a good person, You are not a good person either, you either kill that child or Rebecca, and then send that child to a place where no one can find it, so that you will have no worries.”

Elliot was shocked by his remarks and was speechless.

“Why are you staring at me like that? Elliot, don’t you think I’m vicious?” Mike sneered, “Because that child is your own flesh and blood, so you have the heart to keep this shame and keep her. It will hurt Avery and your three children for a lifetime! You are such a good husband and father!”

“It was a mistake for you to let this child be born.” Seeing that Elliot was speechless for a long time, Mike continued, “Of course Now that you are determined to change, there is still a chance! If you can’t bear to do it, do you want me to find someone to do it?”

“Don’t be impulsive!” Elliot put the wine glass on the marble table again, “Did you know that what are you talking about? Are you drinking too much?! Let’s talk when you wake up!”

“I’m not f*cking drunk! I’m not drunk!” Mike touched the bottle of champagne in front of him with a wine glass. The glass made a crisp sound, “After drinking this bottle, I won’t get drunk!”

Mike’s voice was too loud, which successfully attracted Chad.

“What are you yelling at? So loud!” Chad dragged Mike away from Elliot’s close

range, "Drinking a little wine and going crazy! Shame on you."

Mike threw the wine glass on the bar and pushed Chad away: "I didn't Drunk! I can't get used to Elliot's coward! He's not a man. He's not a thing. I think he's been upset for a long time! I..."

Mike's shouting attracted many guests to watch.

Chapter 1642

Chad saw Elliot's face getting more and more gloomy, so he raised his hand and gave him a punch on face.

"Are you awake? This is not a bar. This is Shea and Wesley's wedding." Chad dragged Mike to the guest room.

After Chad took Mike away, the two elders of the Brook family immediately walked to Elliot.

"Elliot, are you alright? Why did the two of you quarrel?"

Elliot shook his head: "I'm fine. He drank a lot, and he's a little over the top."

Nolan said, "I think they drank a lot at noon. You've been busy for a long time, so it's time to take a rest."

Elliot: "Well."

About half an hour later, when Layla woke up, Avery brought her to the banquet hall to eat fruit.

Wesley walked up to Avery and called her, "Mike and Elliot had a conflict about half an hour ago."

A series of big question marks appeared in Avery's mind.

It was only in the morning that Elliot had a conflict with Ben Schaffer, and he had a conflict with Mike in the afternoon.

Today's wedding, can you calm down?

"Where did Elliot go?" Avery asked.

Wesley said, "Go to Robert's room. Go and see, don't quarrel with him. I feel that they are a little strange today."

"Brother Wesley, don't think too much, it's actually nothing. They all drank today, Usually at my house, they often quarrel." Avery let out a faint smile, and then said, "Layla will be handed over to you."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Avery walked towards Robert's resting room.

Robert woke up and was drinking milk while holding a milk bottle.

Elliot looked at Robert kindly. From his face, it was impossible to see that unpleasantness had happened.

"Elliot, didn't you take a nap?" Avery walked over to him and took hold of him,

"Why don't you go to sleep for a while?"

Instead of asking him, Avery pulled him out directly to the Room.

"I'm not sleepy." Elliot replied, "Robert woke up just now. He cried when he saw me.

Avery: "He didn't want you to hug him. What is Mike arguing about? Let me guess, is it because of Rebecca?"

Avery's expression was calm and her tone was calm.

"Well." Elliot looked into her eyes and asked in a hoarse voice, "Avery, tell me what I should do?"

"Why do you ask? Didn't we agree before? Just do as we said before." Avery wrapped her arms around his waist and rested her head on his chest, "Elliot, I'm a little uncomfortable this morning, but I've already thought about it."

"I'm sorry." Elliot apologized.

"You don't have to apologize to me. It's not because of you that I feel bad." Avery put her hand over his lips.

Elliot held her hand, his eyes were cold, and his voice was even colder: “Last year, before I left Yonroeville, I should have killed the child. Now that the child is born, I can’t kill that child.”

Chapter 1643

Avery was startled by these remarks.

“Elliot, I never thought of asking you to kill that child. Whether it was before or now, I have never had such an idea. I will not let you kill.” Avery held him tightly with both hands.

“I know you won’t force me like this...” Elliot’s Adam’s apple rolled up and down, looking at her with scarlet eyes, “Avery, I’m willing to do anything for you, because I know you love me a long time ago better than anything else.”

“Of course. Elliot, I couldn’t think of it this morning. I always knew in my heart that she would give birth to a child, raise her child, and come to you. I will accept it tomorrow. All this, I shouldn’t be angry again and again for this.” Avery whispered.

Elliot: “Avery, thank you for forgiving me.”

Avery said firmly, “Elliot, don’t thank you. Because you are forgiving me as well. No one can separate us, I want to be with you in my life, and I will die. I want to be buried with you.”

“Me too.” Elliot said emotionally, wrapping her arms tightly in his arms.

...

Yonroeville.

11 o’clock at night.

Haze let out a sheep-like cry.

Rebecca woke up from a light sleep.

“Miss, go to sleep, I’ll make her milk powder.” The nanny in charge of taking care of Haze said softly.

Rebecca reached out and rubbed her eyes: “Come on! I want to take good care of

Haze. Whether I can see Elliot again in the future depends on this little guy.”

Rebecca got out of bed and took the bottle from the table and was cleaning.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

The nanny: “Miss, you are so burdened for this child. Elliot can’t see it. Even if he does, he won’t feel sorry for you.”

Rebecca froze for a moment.

After sterilizing the bottle, she skillfully prepares the milk for the child.

“I have never been loved by Elliot, so I have never felt what true love is like. The reason why I hope he can come back to me is because this is the only good man I can possibly catch.” Rebecca said willingly, “Only a good man like Elliot is worthy of me.”

The nanny sighed: “What about Lorenzo? Lorenzo is also very good. These days when you gave birth, he has been taking care of you and your child with all his heart. “

Rebecca said disdainfully, “He’s far from good enough. If it wasn’t for everything our Jobin family gave him, he would be just an orphan. He doesn’t deserve to be compared with Elliot.”

The nanny: “But Elliot’s background is not good. I heard that he is not the real young master of the Foster family. His biological parents are just low-class people.”

These words deeply stimulated Rebecca.

“His biological parents are lowly, what does it have to do with him?” Rebecca hugged Haze, while nursing the child and refuting the nanny, “He entered the Foster family at a very young age and received the best education since he was a child. The noble temperament on his body can be seen at a glance. He is different from ordinary people.”

The nanny said, "Okay, miss, since you say so, then you should let Lorenzo give up! Otherwise, he has been fantasizing...I talked to him and he said he doesn't mind taking care of Haze with you."

Rebecca sarcastically said, "Hehe, he doesn't mind me, I mind him. But I Reject him directly. Dad is gone, I need him to help me with things. He'd better stay by my side all his life and be a cow and a horse for me. Although he is not a good husband, he is definitely a good man."

Nanny: " Miss, if you let Lorenzo know about your thoughts, he will definitely be sad."

"If you don't tell me, I won't tell him, how would he know. I'll definitely give him a little sweetness occasionally..." After watching the child finish the milk, Rebecca handed Haze to the nanny, "It's up to you to bring it. I can't make myself a yellowfaced woman because of this little thing."

The nanny took Haze and planned to take her out.

"I still have hope." Rebecca couldn't help showing off, "Ben Schaffer said to come to see me for a while."

The nanny said unexpectedly, "Really? That must be Elliot who asked him to come, right?"

"Yes, I thought so too. Although I asked him, he said no. If Elliot hadn't asked him to come, why would he have come all the way to see me and Haze? So we have to take care of Haze. She is my only bargaining chip." Rebecca said.

Chapter 1644

After about a week or so, Ben Schaffer set off from the airport of Aryadelle and appeared at the capital airport of Yonroeville in a low-key manner.

On this trip, he didn't specifically report to Elliot again. But when he called Elliot to ask for leave, Elliot didn't ask anything. The things they said at Shea's wedding before were like mirrors in their hearts.

Ben Schaffer strode out of the airport, and a figure immediately swayed in front of him.

“Are you Mr. Schaffer?” A middle-aged man asked politely.

Ben Schaffer nodded.

“My lady sent me to pick you up. Please come here.” The middle-aged man said.

Ben Schaffer saw that the other party was polite, so he followed. He originally wanted to contact Rebecca after he came over, but Rebecca kept asking him when he would come.

So before boarding the plane, he sent Rebecca flight information.

Half an hour later, the car stopped in front of a villa.

Ben Schaffer got off the car, and the nanny came out immediately and invited him into the house.

“Our lady is still in confinement and is not suitable to go out. Please forgive me.”

The nanny explained.

“Is Hazel okay?” Ben Schaffer was more concerned about the child.

“The doctor comes every day. The doctor said this morning that Hazel is fine. As long as there is no recurrence within a month, it will be fine.” The nanny brought Ben Schaffer into the house.

After changing the shoes, Ben Schaffer saw Rebecca holding Hazel in the living room.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“Hello Ben Schaffer.” Rebecca walked to Ben Schaffer and greeted him gently,

“Thank you for coming to see me and Haze. When Haze grows up, I will definitely tell Haze that Your Uncle Ben has given this name to you.”

Ben Schaffer looked at Haze in Rebecca’s arms.

The little guy was much smaller than expected.

She slept soundly with her eyes closed.

“Do you want to hug Haze?” Rebecca asked.

Ben Schaffer coughed lightly: “she’s too young, I can’t hold her. And she’s sleeping, I’m afraid to wake her up.”

“She won’t wake up. She has 24 hours a day, about 20 hours of sleep.” Rebecca took the initiative to hand the child to Ben Schaffer, “Elliot can’t come here. If you hug her, it counts as Elliot hugging her too.”

Ben Schaffer was afraid that Haze would fall to the ground, so he immediately stretched out his hands and took the child over.

Probably because his posture was too rigid, after the child was held in his arms, he opened his big bright eyes shortly after.

The moment Ben met the child’s dark eyes, Ben Schaffer’s heart was struck like an electric shock!

This child, this living child...isn’t it Layla?

Ben Schaffer stared blankly at the child’s little face, speechless in surprise.

Rebecca noticed ben’s abnormality. She smiled sweetly and said, “Do you think Haze is very similar to Layla? Because she is Elliot’s child, she and Layla are a bit similar. If Elliot could see her with his own eyes, definitely not willing to abandon her.”

Chapter 1645

After about a week or so, Ben Schaffer set off from the airport of Aryadelle and appeared at the capital airport of Yonroeville in a low-key manner.

On this trip, he didn’t specifically report to Elliot again. But when he called Elliot to ask for leave, Elliot didn’t ask anything. The things they said at Shea’s wedding before were like mirrors in their hearts.

Ben Schaffer strode out of the airport, and a figure immediately swayed in front

of him.

“Are you Mr. Schaffer?” A middle-aged man asked politely.

Ben Schaffer nodded.

“My lady sent me to pick you up. Please come here.” The middle-aged man said.

Ben Schaffer saw that the other party was polite, so he followed. He originally wanted to contact Rebecca after he came over, but Rebecca kept asking him when he would come.

So before boarding the plane, he sent Rebecca flight information.

Half an hour later, the car stopped in front of a villa.

Ben Schaffer got off the car, and the nanny came out immediately and invited him into the house.

“Our lady is still in confinement and is not suitable to go out. Please forgive me.”

The nanny explained.

“Is Hazel okay?” Ben Schaffer was more concerned about the child.

“The doctor comes every day. The doctor said this morning that Hazel is fine. As long as there is no recurrence within a month, it will be fine.” The nanny brought Ben Schaffer into the house.

After changing the shoes, Ben Schaffer saw Rebecca holding Hazel in the living room.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“Hello Ben Schaffer.” Rebecca walked to Ben Schaffer and greeted him gently,

“Thank you for coming to see me and Haze. When Haze grows up, I will definitely tell Haze that Your Uncle Ben has given this name to you.”

Ben Schaffer looked at Haze in Rebecca’s arms.

The little guy was much smaller than expected.

She slept soundly with her eyes closed.

“Do you want to hug Haze?” Rebecca asked.

Ben Schaffer coughed lightly: “she’s too young, I can’t hold her. And she’s sleeping, I’m afraid to wake her up.”

“She won’t wake up. She has 24 hours a day, about 20 hours of sleep.”

Rebecca took the initiative to hand the child to Ben Schaffer, “Elliot can’t come here. If you hug her, it counts as Elliot hugging her too.”

Ben Schaffer was afraid that Haze would fall to the ground, so he immediately stretched out his hands and took the child over.

Probably because his posture was too rigid, after the child was held in his arms, he opened his big bright eyes shortly after.

The moment Ben met the child’s dark eyes, Ben Schaffer’s heart was struck like an electric shock!

This child, this living child...isn’t it Layla?

Ben Schaffer stared blankly at the child’s little face, speechless in surprise.

Rebecca noticed ben’s abnormality. She smiled sweetly and said, “Do you think Haze is very similar to Layla? Because she is Elliot’s child, she and Layla are a bit similar. If Elliot could see her with his own eyes, definitely not willing to abandon her.”

Ben Schaffer recovered from the shock.

“Rebecca, Layla looks like Avery, not Elliot.”

“I’ve seen photos of Layla, and I think Layla also looks like Elliot otherwise, how would you explain it? Elliot’s child and I look like Layla?” Rebecca argued with him.

Ben Schaffer was speechless when Rebecca questioned him.

He didn’t know how to answer, and he couldn’t explain it.

“The doctor said that the child may become more and more like me when he grows up.” Rebecca continued, seeing that he did not speak, “I don’t want her to look like me. I hope she can look like Elliot.”

“Rebecca, the name I gave your child... Why don’t you change it?” Ben Schaffer’s eyes fell on Rebecca, “I came here this time not only to visit the child, but also to tell you Elliot’s thoughts.”

Rebecca quietly waited for him to say the following words.

“Elliot won’t recognize this child. He don’t want this child to have his surname. So you can change the child’s surname to Jobin.” Ben Schaffer looked at her, “Hazel Jobin, it sounds very nice.”

Rebecca’s eyes were slightly red: ” Do you have to change it?”

Ben Schaffer said, “I suggest you to change it. If you choose to give this child the surname Foster, believe me, Elliot will only hate her more. If her surname is yours, Elliot may not hate her so much. Because of this incident a few days ago, he was very unhappy. I showed him the pictures of the child, and he also knew that the child looked like Layla, but this will not change the fact that he will be loyal to Avery and his marriage. “

Rebecca felt like she had been beaten by frost, and her whole body wilted.

“He won’t come here to see me and the child... If I take the child to Aryadelle to find him.”

“Don’t do this.” Ben Schaffer continued to persuade her, “At least not now. Until his relationship with Avery changes, he will never see you and Haze. If you insist on doing your best, only you and your children will be hurt. “

“I see.” Rebecca had tears in her eyes, “Ben Schaffer, when are you going to leave?”

“I don’t know. But I won’t stay here for long.” Ben Schaffer replied.

“Can you stay here for a few more days? Spend more time with Haze? I feel like you’re gone this time, and you’ll never come again.” Rebecca choked, “Maybe I gave birth to Haze, just one Wrong.”

Seeing her so pessimistic and painful, Ben Schaffer couldn’t bear it and said, “I’ll stay for three days at most.”

“Thank you. Can you stay at my house? After my father died, I was the only one at home. I often feel like a dream.” Rebecca and the child now lived in the house where Kyrie lived before.

Ben Schaffer looked around.

In this house, in addition to Rebecca and Haze, there were several nanny and bodyguards. He’s not too embarrassed to live here. In addition, he came here to see Haze, so living here makes it more convenient to see Haze.

Ben: “That’s bothering me.”

“Why bother? It would be great if you could come to see Haze every year.”

Rebecca said gratefully.

“As long as you don’t mess around, I can come to see you every year.” Ben Schaffer’s eyes fell on Haze’s face and couldn’t help but praise, “Haze is so cute. As cute as Layla.”

.....

Aryadelle.

p>The series of events involved in the listing review of Wonder Technologies was dubbed the black swan event by netizens.

No one would have imagined that such a large company would fail. Not only did it go down, but it was also implicated in more serious economic crimes.

Even Elliot was involved.

At the Tate Industries’s new product launch conference, reporters raised their

hands and asked Avery questions.

“Ms. Tate, some people said that Wonder Technologies was destroyed by Tate Industries. I wonder if you have anything to explain.” The reporter asked.

Avery looked at the camera calmly: “You should ask this question to the person who said Wonder Technologies was destroyed by Tate Industries. Because I don’t know anything about it. My team doesn’t know either.”

The reporter continued to ask : “Ms. Tate, I heard that the new product you launched this time was originally planned by Wonder Technologies... You poached the R&D team of Wonder Technologies before Wonder Technologies was ready to launch the new product. Is this something?”

Avery: “I don’t know if everyone skips the slot. If you skip the slot, then you should be able to understand other people’s job-hopping behavior.”

“Ms. Tate, now the Tate Industries is affiliated to the Sterling Group, Is it under the control of Sterling Group, or is it operated independently?”

Avery: “Up to now, the management has been with the original team.”

“Ms. Tate, is it true that Sofia, the legal person of Wonder Technologies, was sentenced to five years in the first instance? She is really Elliot’s mother. Is the relationship between their mother and son not very good? The Internet said that Sofia was framed, if it wasn’t for Elliot, why didn’t Elliot help her?” The reporter threw more tricky questions.

Mike directly took the microphone from Avery and answered for her: “Do you think Elliot is a god, or do you think Elliot is a law maker? Sofia has committed a crime, so she must be punished by the law. In Aryadelle, you must abide by the rules of Aryadelle. The law, I thought it was common sense that everyone knew, but I didn’t expect you to understand it.”

The reporter who asked questions from the audience turned pale and red.

“Also, you care so much about Elliot’s relationship with the f*ck, why don’t you leave me a number, and when the press conference is over, I’ll let him call you directly, okay?” Mike’s tone carried Strong smoke smell.

Avery brought the microphone over to ease the atmosphere of the scene.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“I hope all journalists and friends will ask more questions related to the press conference. I will not reply to any irrelevant questions in the future. Thank you for your understanding.”

After half an hour, the event ended.

Mike unscrewed a bottle of water and handed it to Avery.

“Is there a sense of emptiness?” Mike picked up his water bottle, took a sip, and asked.

“You mean Wonder Technologies has collapsed, and I have no rivals, so it will be very empty?” Avery took a sip of water and began to think about this question carefully, “There is no emptiness. Because Wanda took so much money, I don’t know now. Where are you going to be happy. Every time I think about it, my heart aches.”

“It’s not your money that was taken away.” Mike quipped, “Look at it!”

“Wash your face with tears!” Avery picked up the phone and glanced at the time,

“No wonder I feel hungry, let’s go eat!”

Mike: “Well.”

“I want to see Sofia in the afternoon.” Avery walked from the hotel with him,

“Sofia called me once before, and Hayden answered.”

Mike teased, “Sofia wants to ask you for help, right? It’s useless for her to ask you. But it’s okay for you to visit her, anyway, Elliot won’t look at it.”

“Why do you have such a big opinion on Elliot? It’s okay for you to say that in

front of me, but don't do it in front of him." Avery looked up at Mike, and quickly changed her mind, "Don't say it in front of me either. I also feel sad."

Mike pursed his lips, looking sullen.

"I'm very good with him now. The past is over." Avery continued, "Mike, people move forward. I let him go, and I let go of myself."

Mike was greatly touched when he heard her words.

Mike: "I see. As long as you are really happy, I don't have to be so careful."

"I am really happy. Elliot is very good to me and to our children." Avery recalled the relationship between himself and Elliot. Along the way, the corners of her mouth couldn't help but rise, "But I'm going to see Sofia, and I don't want to tell her for the time being. I'm afraid he's in a bad mood."

Sofia was a little surprised when she saw Avery.

"Did Elliot ask you to come?" Sofia wore handcuffs on her hands, her eyes flashing with hope.

Avery shook her head: "Auntie, he's been a little busy recently. When he's not so busy in the future, I'll bring him to see you together."

"I know he's a busy man. Don't ask him to come to see me, I don't want him to come to see me. The children I brought up feel that I am a shame and have never come to see me." Sofia said sadly, "It can be considered that I am selfinflicted and deserved."

Avery didn't know how to answer.

"Auntie, you still have the opportunity to commute your sentence. If you can commute your sentence, you must be careful when you come out later, and don't be deceived by unfamiliar people again."

"Thank you for comforting me." Sofia was a little moved. Also a little uncomfortable.

Avery said, "If you need anything in the future, you can call me and I'll bring it to

you. I can't help you, I can only do small things for you.”

Sofia: “You can have this heart, I'm very touched.”

Visiting time soon arrived.

Avery watched Sofia being taken away with a heavy and complicated mood.

Five years, for young people, may have passed in a flash, but when Sofia is old, after spending five years in prison, she may feel that the world has changed.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

After coming out of prison, Avery quickly adjusted her mood. She planned to talk to Elliot about Sofia at night. Probably because her parents had already left her, she didn't want to see Sofia's death tragic.

On the way back to the company, Avery received a call from Wesley. She slowed the car, put on a Bluetooth headset, and answered the phone.

“Avery, can you come to my house now?” Wesley's voice seemed to be choked with pleading.

Avery immediately pulled the car to the side and stopped.

She frowned and said worriedly, “Brother Wesley, what happened?”

Over the phone, Wesley took a deep breath: “Shea is pregnant.”

Avery was stunned.

.....

Brook family.

Shea sat on the sofa, crying with tears all over her face.

Elliot stood in front of her with a solemn expression, his body tense.

Before getting close to him, Shea could feel the chill emanating from him.

Wesley stood beside Elliot, as if he was afraid that Elliot would get angry and attack Shea.

After Avery arrived, Wesley immediately pulled Elliot away a few steps.

“Brother Wesley, what’s going on? Why is Shea pregnant?” Avery stood in front of Elliot and asked Wesley.

“Avery, it was me... I did it on purpose.” Shea cried with red eyes and her voice was intermittent, “I want children... I see you have children, I am very envious.So I...”

Shea said here, crying out of breath, and the words that followed were stuck in her mouth and couldn’t come out.

Wesley stretched out his hand to pat her on the back, and by the way continued her words: “She didn’t know where to learn the method, but she punctured the condom.”

Avery was silent.

Shea actually did such a bold thing. She clearly knew that she was weak and it was best not to have children.

Elliot reminded her, and Avery also reminded her.

And when they reminded her, their attitude was very serious.

Shea promised well at the time, but behind the scenes, she did such a thing!

“Where did you learn it?” Elliot clenched his fists and roared furiously, “Who taught you to do this?!”

“No... no one taught... I have it on my phone. Look...” Shea hugged Wesley’s arm and looked at Elliot with a look of fear, “Brother, I’m sorry...I’m not obedient again...but I’m really sorry. I want to give birth to a child for Wesley...”

“No!” Elliot interrupted her, “Before the child is formed, hurry up and destroy it. This will do the least damage to you.”

Shea tears, Immediately burst the embankment.

Wesley wiped her tears with a tissue and comforted her: “Shea, listen to your brother. This time it’s my fault. When you knock the child off, I’ll tie it up.”

Elliot accused, "You shouldn't have a relationship with her at all. I didn't agree with the two of you at the beginning, because I was worried about this! Wesley, you can't take care of Shea at all!"

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Facing Elliot's accusation, Wesley was Silent.

For Shea to be pregnant, he felt guilty and deserved death and was to blame.

"Elliot, don't blame Brother Wesley. Brother Wesley definitely doesn't want Shea to get pregnant." Avery immediately spoke to ease the atmosphere when she saw the conflict intensifying.

"If he doesn't want Shea to get pregnant, in addition to not having s-e-x with Shea, he can get sterilized before having s-e-x! But he didn't do that! Even if he wears a condom, there is a risk of unintended pregnancy. I really see it. He doesn't have the sincerity to take good care of Shea." Elliot looked at Avery and raised his doubts.

"Elliot, just let Shea kill the child. Don't make such a big fire. You scared Shea." Avery glanced at Shea.

Shea crying eyes were swollen. Avery hasn't seen her so sad in a long time.

"Okay, I'm not angry." Elliot rolled his Adam's apple up and down, and looked at Shea with sharp eyes, "Shea, I'll take you to the hospital. After the operation, you can go home with me. This matter is nothing to do with it."

Hearing the words, Shea immediately hugged Wesley's body, unwilling to go to the hospital with Elliot, and unwilling to separate from Wesley.

Wesley didn't have the confidence to confront Elliot. He really didn't take good care of Shea, so it was the best choice for Shea to return to Elliot.

Wesley: "Shea, listen to your brother."

"Don't... Wesley, you're not wrong... I don't want my brother to blame you."

Shea cried, got off the sofa and walked to Avery, "Avery, please help me and Wesley! I don't want to kill the child, and I don't want to be separated from Wesley. I love Wesley, and Wesley also loves me."

"Shea, don't cry." Avery took a tissue to wipe her tears gently, and said softly, word by word, "Your body is not suitable for having children. You may not be able to have children by then, and you will lose your life. Don't gamble. There is only one life, and if you lose the bet, you will have nothing."

Shea thought about these words seriously and said, "In the end, she made up her mind and said, "I still want to give birth to this baby. Avery, can I live according to my own ideas like a normal person... If I die accidentally, I won't regret it either."

"You don't regret... You don't regret it! You don't regret it when you die, so what about me?!" The expression on Elliot's face became more and more fierce.

Avery should speak for Shea, but she can't.

Shea only thinks about herself, not Elliot's mood at all.

Elliot has protected her well, and has protected her so far, how can she see her finding her own way?

It was as if he was holding a knife into his heart.

"Brother, I think I can have a baby. You see I'm fine now, I'm almost like a normal person." Shea wanted to gamble.

She dared not tell anyone that the reason why she wanted to gamble was not because she had an obsession with children, but because Wesley's mother asked her to have a child for Wesley, and she agreed.

For her, if shea promised something to others, she must do it.

Otherwise she will have a bad conscience.

"Where are you like a normal person? You're far from a normal person!" Elliot

was never willing to scold her, but now, if she didn't wake her up, she would insist on doing her own thing, "Normal people have brains, do you have any brains? Normal people would not seek death, how about you?"

"Don't scold her." Wesley couldn't listen anymore, so he interrupted him sharply, "It's all my fault, it's because I didn't take good measures."

Avery looked at the soaring blue veins on Wesley's forehead.

She has never seen him so angry.

"Elliot, I believe Big Brother Wesley will persuade Shea. Let's go first! Let them calm down." Avery held Elliot's big palm tightly and wanted to take him out of here.

His palms were a little stiff, and when Avery held his hands, she could clearly feel his body trembling slightly.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

The stalemate between Elliot and Shea would not solve any problems at all. It was impossible for Elliot to deal with Shea the same way he dealt with her at the beginning.

Elliot looked at Shea hiding in Wesley's arms, looking frightened, as if he was a beast of a flood.

Shea used to be wronged and hid behind him. Now, she has Wesley and no longer listens to Elliot.

Elliot's heart was like falling into an ice cellar. He took his eyes away from Shea's face, turned and walked towards the door.

Seeing that he was leaving, Shea almost shouted out, "Brother! I'm sorry! I made you angry again!"

Shea used to say this to Elliot, and Elliot would be soft-hearted, but now, his heart is as hard as iron.

Elliot didn't stop. Soon, he disappeared from Shea's sight.

Shea cried into tears: "Wesley, my brother doesn't want me anymore. I made him sad."

Wesley looked at her pained appearance and was very puzzled: "Shea, tell me, why don't you listen to him?"

It was Wesley who called Elliot.

Because Wesley asked Shea to give up the child, but Shea would not listen.

Wesley could only call Elliot.

Unexpectedly, Shea didn't even listen to Elliot's words. Not only did she not listen, she also fought against him.

Wesley replaced Elliot and could understand why Elliot was so angry.

"I want to have a baby for you... Wesley, I just want this baby." Shea's voice became hoarse.

"I don't want children. Shea, I never told you that I like children." Wesley said cruelly in order to make her give up the child, "On the contrary, I hate children very much. It's enough for me to have you, I have no patience or energy to take care of children."

"But I gave birth to a baby, and I don't need your care. I can take care of the baby, and your mother can help take care of it..." Shea explained to him.

Wesley suddenly heard the mystery: "My mother said she could help to take care of our baby?"

"It was my mother who made you have a baby... It was my mother who taught you to pierce the condom... It was my mother who forced you..." Wesley speculated here, his face was ashen, and his footsteps were unstoppable and walked towards the door.

Shea was stunned.

Wesley's going to find his mother. If it was really his mother who put pressure on Shea, he would not hesitate to cut ties with her mother and stop Shea from continuing to make mistakes.

"Wesley!" Shea quickly walked in front of him, blocking his way, "Don't go to your mother...it has nothing to do with your mother. It's me who wants to give birth to you... I want to repay you."

"I don't want you to repay!" Wesley couldn't help hysterical, "If you marry me to repay me, then let's get a divorce now."

"I don't want divorce." Shea hugged him and cried bitterly again, "Wesley, each of you has your own wishes and dreams, and I have them too! My wishes and dreams are for you. I want to have a child. If I can't fulfill this wish, I will regret it for the rest of my life..."

Avery and Elliot came out of the Brook family and got into the car.

Avery looked at his resolute and stern face and the faint tears in his eyes, and felt a colic in his heart.

"Elliot, don't be sad. I will persuade Shea well." Avery wanted to give him a hug.

"She won't listen. She's stubborn, more stubborn than anyone else." Elliot said in a hoarse voice, started the engine, and drove the car out and said, "Avery, I'll take you home."

"What about you?" Avery asked.

"There is something in the company. I have to go back later today." Elliot was very busy today, Wesley called him, and he came here after leaving his job.

Avery said, "Then stop. I'll drive back by myself later. I want to stay with Shea for a while."

Elliot gritted his teeth, took a deep breath, and stopped the car.

After Avery got out of the car, she watched him drive the car away before

turning around and walking towards the community.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

At 4:30 in the afternoon, Elliot drove back to the company. He stepped into the office with the front foot, and the phone rang on the back foot.

He took out his mobile phone and saw a video call from Ben Schaffer.

–It should be late at night in Yonroeville now.

–Ben Schaffer made a video at this point, what's the matter?

Elliot closed the office door and took the video call.

He thought that after taking the video call, he would see Ben Schaffer's familiar face, but otherwise, what appeared in the video was not Ben Schaffer, but...

Rebecca!

During dinner, Rebecca prepared a good wine for Ben Schaffer.

And called Lorenzo to accompany Ben Schaffer to drink.

After Ben Schaffer drank too much, he vomited in a mess. Until just now, he fell into a deep sleep.

So Rebecca got his mobile phone and made a video call to Elliot.

Rebecca wanted Elliot to see Haze with his own eyes.

She was very sure that as long as Elliot saw Haze, he would definitely have feelings for this child. Maybe, he will come to Yonroeville for Haze.

“Elliot, don't hang up the video call... Please don't hang up!” Rebecca said, tears falling, “Ben Schaffer is sleeping now, I secretly took his cell phone and called you. I just want you to see our child. Ben Schaffer said that Haze looks very much like Layla... Also, I have changed Haze's name. Her name is Hazel Jobin.”

Because of this sentence, Elliot didn't hang up the video call immediately.

Rebecca adjusted the camera to be a rear camera.

Haze in the crib immediately caught Elliot's sight.

Rebecca woke Haze ahead of time, so Haze opened her big eyes and looked at the camera.

Elliot looked at the child's lively and cute little face on the screen, and his heart was instantly pinched!

"Haze, look, this is your Dad!" Rebecca picked Haze up from the bed, then turned the camera to the front, aiming at herself and the child, "Haze, you have to remember Dad! Oh! Your father is a very powerful and excellent person."

Elliot didn't listen to what Rebecca said. His eyes fixed on the child in her arms. Haze is too young now and doesn't understand anything. It happened to be that innocent and ignorant little face, which made his tough and cold heart break his defenses.

He had never seen Layla when she was born, but he could clearly see Layla's shadow from Haze's face.

"Elliot, our daughter is very good. After she was born, because of her weak body, she accidentally contracted pneumonia. For about a week, the doctor did not allow me to visit. But the doctor told me that she was very good and seldom cried. It's troublesome, so she can recover quickly." Rebecca said here, her voice choked again, "She is really good... Elliot, I know you can't come to see her, but can you talk to her once in a while? I pass a video and let Haze see you?"

"No." Elliot refused her request without thinking.

"I know...I know...Ben Schaffer told me. It was Avery who didn't let you meet me, nor did you want Haze. It was Avery who forced you to become a So..." Rebecca's tears fell on Haze's face, and Haze was startled and immediately looked up at her, "Elliot, I won't force you. Ben Schaffer asked me not to go to Aryadelle to disturb you because this will only make it difficult for you, so I won't

take the child to find you. You can rest assured..."

Elliot's expression was cold and solemn: "Avery didn't force me. All my decisions, it's all the result of my own deliberation. Rebecca, I don't have any feelings for you, and there is no need for us to contact. As for this child, if you don't want to raise her, I can raise her. "

"Elliot, why did you say such cruel words?" Rebecca sobbed.

"Then don't use Hazel as a pawn to blackmail me in the future. If you do, it will only be counterproductive." Elliot gave her a vaccination in advance, "Either you raise her well, and I can give you child support."

"I'll support her by myself...I don't want child support!" Rebecca quickly made a decision, "Elliot, it seems that you are really tough. I don't want me and this child anymore..."

"I didn't want a child." Elliot corrected her, "I don't want to repeat what I said.

You won't get anything with me."

Because Elliot had already given everything to Avery.

Even if he see Haze now and feel pity for this poor little guy, he will never change his attitude towards Rebecca because of this.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

"Will you really never come here to see me?" Rebecca's face was cold and pale, and her voice trembled.

"No." Elliot said. He would never go to Yonroeville, and he did what he said.

"If I don't bring my daughter to find you, will I never see you in my life?"

Rebecca asked, "Even if the child is one year old, ten years old, coming of age, graduating from college, getting married and having children, won't you come?!"

"Yes." Elliot was heartless to the end, breaking Rebecca's thoughts.

"Okay, okay...I know...I really know..." Rebecca hugged Haze, and burst into

tears.

Haze was frightened and started crying.

Elliot looked at his daughter's crying face, and said with almost uncontrollable anger: "Rebecca! Can't you hear your daughter crying?! If you can't take good care of the child, then give her to me!"

Elliot cared about Haze! If he didn't care about Haze, he wouldn't be angry and scolded Rebecca for crying.

Rebecca immediately wiped away her tears, picked up Haze, and coaxed a few words softly.

After Haze stopped crying, she looked at the camera again.

Chapter 1646

Elliot hasn't ended the video call yet.

Rebecca was even more certain that Elliot had feelings for Haze and had deep feelings.

This bond of flesh and blood couldn't be stopped by anyone.

"Elliot, I didn't mean it just now. I won't lose control like this in the future. I will take good care of Haze and bring her up." Rebecca assured him.

"It's very late, put her to bed!" After Elliot finished speaking, he hung up the video call. He clutched the phone tightly, in a mess.

Before looking at the photos alone, it was not so intuitive and strong impact.

When he saw Haze in the video, her frowns and movements attracted his attention and easily tugged at his heartstrings.

If it wasn't for a reason to stop him, when he saw Haze crying just now, he would have wanted to fly to her side immediately and carry her back.

There was a knock on the office door, pulling his sanity back to reality.

Chad pushed the door open and put a cup of coffee on his table, "Boss, are you

okay?"

"Shea is pregnant." Elliot picked up the coffee cup and took a sip, "I don't want to kill it, I have to give birth."

Chad's face changed greatly: "Why is Shea like this? Wesley also... How can he be so careless?"

Elliot gritted his teeth: "Wesley followed her in everything!"

"...Yes. If Wesley treated her badly, how could shea be willing to leave your side."

Chad Sighing, "What should I do? I can't really let her give birth to the baby, right?"

"She won't listen to me." Elliot felt a throbbing pain in his heart at the thought of Shea crying and asking him to treat her as a normal person. " Avery is persuading her."

"Then let Avery persuade her.! I'm afraid she can't bear your temper." Chad said here, the conversation changed, "Brother Ben is going to Yonroeville?"

"Well." Elliot's expression darkened, "Ben is very Sympathy for Rebecca and that child."

"It's understandable that he sympathizes with that child, but why should he sympathize with Rebecca?" Chad was greatly puzzled, "Isn't Brother Ben so unclear?"

Elliot did not expect Ben Schaffer will do this.

"Then how do you explain that he lives in Rebecca's house? Is there no hotel in Yonroeville?"

Chad was surprised: "He lives in Rebecca's house?! He is crazy, what the h-e-l-l is he thinking? Shouldn't he think that Gwen doesn't look down on him and is ordered by Avery? Otherwise, why would he stand on Rebecca's side?"

Elliot: "It's not as complicated as you think. He advised Rebecca not to come to

me and persuaded Rebecca to change the child's surname."

"Oh...it scared me to death. I thought he was going to be with Rebecca and against us!" Chad breathed a sigh of relief.

Elliot: "It's not."

"Well. It should be late at night on his side. I'll call him when it's dawn on his side and ask him to come back as soon as possible. Otherwise, I'm really worried about what Rebecca will do to him." Chad said.

Elliot: "Rebecca needs Ben to help her, so he won't be in danger."

Chad coughed lightly: "I'm worried that Rebecca will use a beauty trick on Brother Ben."

Elliot couldn't help admiring his imagination, "What do you have in your head? Is Ben Schaffer so hungry?"

Chad scratched his head: "Although I have never met Rebecca, I feel that

Rebecca is a ruthless character. First of all, she is just married to you. When she wer Chad.What Chad just said was just an

assumption.If Rebecca treats Haze badly, Elliot will do this. But Rebecca promised him in the video call that he would take good care of Haze. So this

assumption should not become reality.

After coming out of Elliot's office, Chad went to the tea room to take a breath.

–Why does Shea's pregnancy make Elliot suddenly have feelings for the child in Yonroeville?

–Obviously, Elliot didn't have such an attitude towards Rebecca and the child before.

After Chad poured a large glass of cold water into his stomach, he pressed Curiosity and walked out of the tea room.

In the evening, he couldn't help but chat with Mike about it.

"I think the fact that Shea's pregnancy has stimulated my boss. Otherwise, he

would not have the idea of taking Rebecca's child over." Chad said.

"Haha, scumbag!" Mike picked up the bottle and poured the wine himself, "I promised Avery, and I will treat him well in the future. Because Avery told me that she is now very happy with Elliot, a scumbag. Whoever wants to look forward, the past is gone..."

Chad was not in a hurry to defend Elliot.

"He coaxed Avery well on the surface, but in private he told you that he would take back that illegitimate daughter. He only dared to tell you the truth, do you think he dared to tell Avery that?" Mike fought for Avery.

"Mike, people who become fathers may think differently." Chad did not defend Elliot without thinking, but expressed his feelings, "No matter how naughty I was or how angry my parents were when I was a child, they would forgive me in the end. The feelings parents have for their children are constantly giving up."

"Sorry, I don't have such tolerant parents, and I have never been loved by my parents. So Elliot's behavior is disgusting in my opinion. What's the difference between him and stepping on two boats?" Mike drank the wine in one gulp and put the glass down heavily, "I can't move Elliot, but I can go and teach Rebecca a lesson!"

Chad was startled: "I think you want to court death! Yonroeville belongs to the Jobin family. The site..."

Mike sneered, "Kyrrie is dead! Yonroeville is no longer the site of the Jobin family. The era of the Jobin family is over!"

"Even so, you can't go there. Trouble with Rebecca! Rebecca is not alone now, she has a newborn baby. They will solve their business themselves. If my boss really decides to take back the child, this matter must be concealed she can't live with Avery. Avery will make his own decision at that time."

“F*ck! Avery will always be wronged, Why?” Mike jumped out of his chair and stood up.

Chad was afraid that he would mess up, and immediately pushed him back into the chair.

“Mike, don’t be impulsive. If you tell Avery what I said to you, and they break up, what good will it do for us? Besides, my boss didn’t really pick up the child. He just said that He will pick up that child only if Rebecca harm that child but that child is also Rebecca’s flesh and blood, and Rebecca will not do such cruel things.”

Chad reassured him.

Mike rubbed his eyebrows with his fingers, very confused.

Foster family.

8:00 p.m.

The black Rolls Royce slowly drove into the front yard.

Elliot went upstairs and passed the children’s room when he heard Avery telling Layla a bedtime story. So he went back to the room to take a shower.

About half an hour later, Avery came out of the children’s room and strode towards the master bedroom.

Elliot had already taken a shower and was blowing his hair.

Avery stood at the bathroom door, looking at him.

Elliot quickly dried his hair and put the hairdryer in the cupboard.

“Elliot, I talked to Shea, but as you said, she insisted on giving birth to a child.”

Avery’s face couldn’t hide the tiredness, “Even if I told her that giving birth to a child might lead to death, she said she was not afraid. “

Of course she’s not afraid. If she was a little bit afraid of death, she wouldn’t foolishly give blood to Robert.” Elliot was not surprised by this result.

“What should I do?” Avery was worried, “I talked to Brother Wesley, and Brother Wesley said that he had nothing to do with Shea.”

“He’s a bum!” Elliot couldn’t help scolding, “Since he can’t control it. Shea, you shouldn’t promise to take good care of Shea! Shea is a fool, is Wesley also a fool?”

Avery looked at the angry blue veins on his forehead, and the words he just said echoed in her mind.

Elliot hated the most when others said Shea was a fool. But now, the words came out of his mouth. This means that he lost his mind in anger. He also quickly realized that he had said something wrong, but he didn’t want to correct it.

Because Shea’s current behavior is simply hopelessly stupid.

“You ask me what to do, I don’t know either. If I force her to have an abortion, she will hate me for the rest of her life. And maybe she will secretly get pregnant in the future and won’t tell me anymore...” Elliot said.

“Elliot, let her give birth!” Avery grabbed his arm and looked at him fixedly, “I know you won’t force her. In that case, don’t force yourself.”

Elliot’s mood relaxed a little.

The two went to bed and lay down, Avery turned off the light. Her eyes were open and she couldn’t sleep. She knew that Elliot couldn’t sleep either.

This afternoon, she failed to persuade Shea. When Wesley sent her away, she told her that Shea was like this because of his mother. Her mood was more complicated.

Although Wesley said that she would go to her mother and let her persuade Shea, she felt that there was little hope. Moreover, she did not dare to tell Elliot the truth.

If she told to Elliot, Elliot might find trouble with her.

If this happens, it will become more and more out of control.

“Avery, what are you thinking?” Elliot saw her eyes open by the moonlight outside the window.

The way she opened her eyes and didn’t speak made him vaguely uneasy.

Avery turned to him and whispered, “Thinking about all kinds of things... my mind is very messy. When I was young, I always thought that I could change everything, but in just ten year , the mentality has undergone earth-shaking changes.”

“Don’t be pessimistic about it.” Elliot comforted.

“It’s not pessimism. It’s that I feel that I can do very little. I thought that after I studied medicine, I could take good care of my mother and let my mother live a long time, but in the blink of an eye, she left me. I thought she was like Tammy. The princess who is held by her parents will be carefree in this life, but her fate has made her experience pain that ordinary people can’t bear. I also thought that Shea would die and be safe and happy in the second half of her life, but...”

Hearing her murmuring beside the pillow, his mood became extremely heavy and depressed. She thought Elliot would say something, but he said nothing.

The sudden silence made her heart pound violently.

“Elliot, I was going to see your mother.” Avery changed the subject.

Elliot responded with a sound from his chest.

“I asked the prison administrator how the sentence could be reduced.” Avery told him her thoughts truthfully, “Sofia is getting older, and she fell to this point because she was framed by Wanda. Let’s help her!”

Elliot’s breathing was a little heavy, and his voice was calm: “How can we reduce the sentence?”

“Performed well during the sentence, or made meritorious contributions, or made

outstanding contributions to society.” Avery told him the method she inquired about, “We can let Sofia Donate a large sum of money to social charities, or repair the prison.”

“Avery if you’re sure you want to help her, then help her!” Elliot had no objection to this, “I will pay for how much money you need.”

“Okay.” Avery stretched out her arms and hugged his body, “Elliot, the reason why I dare to tell you is because I know you won’t refuse.”

“She’s not guilty of this, but I feel bad for her.” Elliot said.

Avery: “Then I’ll handle the matters related to her. If there are no special circumstances, I won’t tell you about her.”

Elliot: “Well.”

“Elliot, let’s sleep, if Brother Wesley can’t solve it, and we certainly can’t.” Avery put her head in his neck and rubbed lightly.

“You go to sleep first.” Elliot’s big palm landed on her back and patted her back lightly, “I’ll sleep when you fall asleep.”

His palm patted her back, as if Magic, she fell asleep quickly.

.....

Yonroeville.

When Ben Schaffer woke up, the sky was already bright. He took a deep breath with a headache.

“F*ck! Why does my head hurt so much?” Ben lifted the quilt, found his phone, and turned it on.

No missed calls, no unread messages. No one in the country was looking for him. Ben’s heart was a little lost, a little sentimental. He has been in Yonroeville for a whole day and night.

–Doesn’t Elliot care about him at all? Even if he doesn’t care about him, doesn’t

he care about Haze?

Ben went to the bathroom to wash his face and came out of the room.

Rebecca was playing with the children in the living room.

Haze was lying in the crib with her eyes open. Rebecca took a small toy and dangled it in front of her.

The scene was very warm.

“Brother Schaffer, are you up yet?” Rebecca saw Ben Schaffer come out and immediately put down the toys, “I asked the nanny to boil the soup, you should drink some soup first!”

“Where’s Lorenzo?” Ben Schaffer walked over to the baby. At the bedside, he glanced at Haze.

Haze is still like yesterday, cute, innocent, soft, and small. If it weren’t for the smell of alcohol on his body, Ben Schaffer really wanted to hold her in his arms.

“I asked the driver to take Lorenzo back last night.” Rebecca replied, “He doesn’t live with me.”

“Oh...actually you can stay with him. I heard that he is very I like you.”

“Brother Schaffer, Elliot asked you to come here, right? Although you don’t admit it, I can see it.” Rebecca pulled out a humble smile, “Yesterday you persuaded me to change the child’s surname and I don’t take the child to Aryadelle, I promise you. Ben, you started to persuade me to marry Lorenzo.”

Ben Schaffer scratched his head embarrassedly: “It’s not that he asked me to come. I came here mainly to see Child.”

Rebecca: “If you want to see the child, I’ll show it to you. You don’t have to persuade me to marry Lorenzo. You make it seem like I can’t get married.”

“Rebecca, that’s not what I meant. If you want to marry another man, you can. I don’t think you need to spend your youth on Elliot. He and Avery have three

children, even if he is not for Avery, It's impossible to choose you just for those three children." Ben Schaffer reasoned with her.

Rebecca: "Understood."

"Also... if you bring Haze, will it affect your future mate choice?" Ben Schaffer said about the purpose of his trip, "I can take Haze, and you want to see it later. Haze, you can come and see at any time."

No matter how good Rebecca was in disguise, her temper couldn't help but explode at this time.

"I called you Big Brother Schaffer, I respect you so much, yet you want to take away my child." Rebecca blushed and was furious, "You are going too far! Since you hit my daughter's mind, I can't let you continue to live here. Let's go!"

Ben Schaffer saw the ferocious bodyguard next to him, and immediately went back to his room to pack his luggage.

After coming out of Rebecca's house, Ben Schaffer glanced at the time. He originally wanted to call Elliot to tell him about his trip, but because it was late at night in Aryadelle, he could only give up.

But he didn't vomit unpleasantly, so he sent a message to Elliot: [I tested Rebecca just now, and I asked her if she could take Haze away with me, so that she could start a new life in the future.]

Foster family, master bedroom.

Ben Schaffer's news got into Elliot's phone. The moment the screen of the mobile phone turned on, Avery was awakened by the white light.

She slept lightly, so she woke up now with a particularly clear mind. She stared blankly at Elliot's bright mobile phone on the bedside table. After thinking for a few seconds, she got out of bed to drink water, and took a look at his mobile phone.

Ben Schaffer's message immediately caught her eye.

Ben Schaffer tested Rebecca and asked if he could take Haze...

Why did Ben Schaffer test Rebecca? Why do you want to take Haze away?

The child belonged to Elliot, not Ben Schaffer, so Ben Schaffer did what Elliot meant, right? !

——Elliot wants that child!

Avery put down his mobile phone and went back to the bed to lie down.

Her mind was in chaos. She didn't expect that Elliot promised her that he would not want the child, but in private, his best friend was trying to find a way to have the child.

It's just a pity that Rebecca refused to give the child to Ben Schaffer.

She doesn't know if Elliot wants a child and Rebecca will give it. In her heart, like a needle pierced, there was a dense pain.

She thought that she and Elliot had overcome all difficulties. In the future, if the husband and wife are of one mind, no difficulty will be able to stop them.

Unexpectedly, everything good is just an illusion. The two of them have different dreams in the same bed.

Avery fell asleep.

She opened her eyes and looked out the window. She didn't know how long it took. The dark night like thick ink seemed to be mixed with water, and it melted and faded little by little until it turned white.

Her eyes were sore, and the pain in her heart did not ease in the slightest. She closed her eyes and forced herself to fall asleep as quickly as possible.

At 7:00 in the morning, Elliot woke up.

His conditioned reflex glanced at Avery. She slept soundly, and she was probably too tired yesterday.

Elliot picked up the phone and saw the message from Ben Schaffer.

Ben Schaffer: [I tested Rebecca just now, and I asked her if she could take Haze with me, so that she could start a new life in the future, my good fellow, she was blown away!]

Half an hour after this message, Ben Schaffer sent several more messages.

Ben Schaffer: [When I asked her to be with Lorenzo, not only did she not listen, but she felt that I had insulted her. She just kicked me out of her house. I am now ready to go to the airport and go home]

Ben Schaffer: [By the way, I forgot to tell you that after I came here, I originally booked a hotel, but Rebecca kept me at her house so that I could see Haze. You never know how cute Haze is! If I didn't say that this child was born by Rebecca, I would have thought it was your and Avery's child. Really f*cking like Layla! I took a lot of photos of Haze, and I will show you when I return home.]

The latter two messages were sent later, so Avery didn't see them.

After Elliot read the message he sent, he glanced at Avery.

Ben Schaffer said that Haze is like his and Avery's child, if this child is really his and Avery's child... that's great!

Then there will be no contradiction.

It is a pity that God did not wish.

Elliot got out of bed and went to wash. When he went downstairs to finish breakfast and came up again, Avery was still sleeping. And slept very deeply. He reached out and touched her cheek, which was soft, warm, and nice to the touch. Her body temperature was normal and her breathing was normal, just didn't know why she was still sleeping.

—She usually wakes up with him.

—Did she not sleep last night?

After Elliot changed his clothes, he sat down beside the bed, not in a hurry to go

out.

About half an hour later, Avery turned over, Elliot glanced at the time, it was almost 9 o'clock. So Elliot tried calling her out.

Avery heard the sound and opened her eyes immediately.

Elliot said, "Avery, didn't you sleep last night? Did you wake up at night?"

Avery reached out and rubbed her eyes, recalling what happened last night in her mind.

"No...I probably didn't take a nap yesterday." Avery propped herself up and sat up, "What time is it? Are you going to work?"

"I don't think you're awake yet, I'm afraid your body uncomfortable." Elliot said.

Avery smiled and shook her head: "I'm fine...you go to work!"

"Well, if you haven't slept well, continue to sleep. Company affairs are secondary."

Elliot stamped on her forehead With a kiss, "I'm leaving."

Avery responded and watched him leave the room. After Elliot left, she immediately lay down on the bed. She didn't get enough sleep and was a little dizzy. But continued to sleep and couldn't sleep. She picked up the phone, but didn't know what to do. She want to talk, but doesn't know who to talk to, and doesn't think it's appropriate to talk to anyone.

After all, Elliot hasn't had a showdown with her yet.

But what is certain is that Elliot has feelings for the daughter of Yonroeville.

.....

Sterling Group.

Not long after Elliot arrived at the company, Ben Schaffer pushed open the door of his office and broke in directly.

"I went home to take a shower after I got off the plane, and I came over after taking a shower." Ben Schaffer sat down in the chair opposite him and tapped his

fingers on the table, "Take me a cup of coffee, and I'll show you a picture of your daughter."

Elliot: "You were drunk at Rebecca's house, and Rebecca took your mobile phone and made a video call with me."

Ben Schaffer: "!!!"

"In a stranger's house, you are so unprepared, I don't know. You should say that you have a big heart, or you should say that you are getting more and more stupid." Elliot said, picked up his mobile phone, called Chad, and asked him to order coffee.

Ben Schaffer raised his hand and rubbed his temple: "Rebecca took my mobile phone secretly! Where did she get the face to drive me away!"

"You and Lorenzo are drinking, how dare you get drunk? You don't know who Lorenzo is. What kind of person?" Elliot said sharply.

"I know he's not a good person, but I have no grievances with him." Ben Schaffer expressed his thoughts, "I want to do work for Lorenzo and let him be with Rebecca well. I won't come to you again."

Elliot: "Rebecca hasn't liked Lorenzo for so many years, how could it change because you work for them."

"Whether it's useful or not, I said that I feel at ease." Ben Schaffer said, "Since you have a video call with Rebecca, you must have seen Haze, right?"

Elliot: "Well."

"Is it very similar to Layla? Isn't it?" Ben Schaffer turned on the phone and showed him Haze. "I really want to bring this child back, but unfortunately Rebecca won't let it."

"What are you going to do with it? Before you make a plan, if you bring her back, you will bring her back with a ticking time bomb."

"Bring it back first! Yonroeville is too far away. It's not easy to see her once." Ben

Schaffer saw that he was watching Haze's video with a serious face, and teased, "I thought I was going to see Haze, you would Angry!"

Elliot turned his ridicule on deaf ears: "How would you feel if Avery saw Haze?"

"I don't know...but I don't think she should be so angry. Because this child, is a replica of Layla." Ben Schaffer guessed, "If Haze looked like Rebecca, I wouldn't go all the way to see her."

Elliot quickly calmed down and returned the phone to him, "I promised Avery's matter, which cannot be overturned."

"Whatever you want. I will visit her every year. I will visit her in my own name."

Ben Schaffer said.

.....

The Brook family.

Wesley had an in-depth chat with her mother yesterday about the dangers of Shea's pregnancy and the consequences of Shea's accident if she forcibly gave birth to a child. Sandra was frightened.

Wesley said that if Shea died because she gave birth to a child, he would not live alone.

"Shea, it's my fault. I thought that now with the advancement of medicine, your body will be the same as a normal person, but Wesley told me that your body can't return to the state of a normal person." Holding Shea's hand, Sandra persuaded, "You should listen to Wesley's words and go and kill the child!"

With Sandra's words, Shea lowered her head, and the burden in his heart was not so heavy.

Wesley felt relieved when he saw that Shea was not so stubborn.

Sure enough, it was the mother who put pressure on Shea, so that Shea would not hesitate to resist Elliot and have children.

Shea listened to her mother's words so much out of love for him. Otherwise, she wouldn't have to take her mother's words as instructions at all.

"Although I really want to hold my grandson, my son is more important." Sandra looked remorseful, "I knew that Wesley took you more than life, how dare I do more things?"

Shea listened to her mother-in-law's words, Immediately looked up at Wesley.

"Shea, we'll go and apologize to your brother later." Wesley took her hand and continued, "You hurt his heart yesterday. I also want to apologize to him solemnly, I promised him that he would take good care of him but I didn't do it."

"No." Shea shook her head and said stubbornly, "I apologize to my brother, but he don't."

Wesley knew that Shea didn't want him to be wronged.

"Okay." Wesley agreed.

He can ask Elliot to apologize in private.

At noon, Avery received a call from Wesley.

"Avery, I have persuaded Shea. When Elliot gets off work in the evening, I will bring Shea over and apologize to him."

Avery: "It's okay to apologize. How did you persuade Shea?"

"Mom persuaded me." Wesley said helplessly, "It was indeed my mother who put pressure on Shea."

"It's fine." Avery pondered for a few seconds, "It's a pity to kill the child."

Wesley: "She is in a bad mood. She shut herself in the room. I called her for lunch, but she refused to eat it."

"It is estimated that in addition to the pressure your mother put on her, she also wants to give birth to this child." Avery said this, with a little heartache, "Brother Wesley, there is actually another way."

“Do you mean to transfer the embryos?” Why doesn’t Wesley know this method?

Just after the embryos are transferred, where are they placed?

“Well.” Avery didn’t go to the company this morning because of a headache.

Although she had a headache, she still took some time to think about Shea’s question, “I checked today, and someone abroad has developed a nutrition bag suitable for embryo growth, also called an artificial uterus. Animal clinical trials have been successful. There are cases. But there are also cases of failure.”

Wesley: “I’ve heard of it. It’s only in the experimental stage, and it hasn’t been brought to the market.”

“Ordinary people can’t afford it at all.” Avery said, “Instead of killing the child, let’s try this method. Elliot will pay for the money.”

Wesley was puzzled by her last sentence: “If I don’t have enough money, I can ask My dad borrows it.”

“No, let Elliot pay.” Avery said firmly, “Brother Wesley, I want him to spend money. Don’t argue with me, okay?”

Wesley heard something wrong with her tone: “Didn’t he have a conflict with him?”

“He didn’t have a conflict with me. He was very good to me, at least on the surface he was very fond of me.” Although Avery didn’t say anything, Wesley understood her overtones.

Wesley: “Avery, if you are unhappy with him, you can separate from him at any time.”

“I will not separate from him.” Avery said decisively, “He hasn’t changed his mind, he just has compassion for that child. It’s constant giving up. He’s also a mortal, and I shouldn’t be too harsh on him.”

Wesley: “You can figure it out. Don’t make yourself too tired because of this.”

“Well, I’ll adjust it.” Avery took a deep breath and spoke again with a more relaxed tone, “Are you at home? I didn’t go to the company today, why don’t I go to you now?”

Wesley: “Okay! You have dinner. Are you ready? If you haven’t eaten, then I’ll do it now.”

“Okay!” After hanging up, Avery went back to the room and changed clothes.

Afternoon.

Avery called Elliot and asked him for 10 million.

Elliot didn’t ask why, just agreed.

“Why don’t you ask me for money?” Avery couldn’t help asking, “Ten million is not a small amount.”

“I don’t have much cash left on this card in my hand. I’ll let Ben Schaffer give it to you later. ” Elliot said calmly, “Is ten million enough?”

“Aren’t you curious what I want the money for?” Avery repeated her question.

“It must be useful for you to ask for money. I don’t have to ask why. If you want to tell me, you will definitely tell me.” Elliot said slowly, “We have been together for so many years, and you have never asked me for money. Now I’m very happy to ask me for money.”

Avery: “...”

“If you insist on asking me why, I’ll ask.” Seeing that she didn’t speak, Elliot added.

Avery interrupted him: “Don’t ask. Just give me 50 million.”

He was startled: “Okay.”

After the call, Elliot called Ben Schaffer and asked Ben Schaffer to give Avery from his account 50 million.

Ben Schaffer: “Why did you give her so much money? She asked for it from you?”

Elliot: “I gave money to my wife, do you need a reason?”

Ben Schaffer almost spit out the tea he just drank, "Then you just hand over all your money to her, and don't let me take care of it."

"Okay, then you transfer all my money to her." Elliot's tone was understated, as if he was saying something unimportant little things.

Ben Schaffer held back his internal injuries: "You really didn't ask her what she wanted 50 million for?"

"She really wanted me to ask, but I didn't." Elliot felt that this question was not important, "She can't hold back and naturally follow me."

"I think you need to be beaten a bit. If I were Avery, I would cheat you for 100 million directly." Ben Schaffer sneered.

"Maybe I'm a little bit beaten. She originally wanted 10 million, because I didn't ask her why, so..." Ben couldn't help laughing and crying: "I've convinced you. I'll call her and ask!"

After Ben transferred the money to Avery, he dialed her number.

Avery answered the phone and said politely, "I received the money."

"Well. Can I ask what you want the money for?" Ben Schaffer asked, "I asked Elliot, and he said he didn't know. So I'm curious."

Listening to Ben Schaffer's smiling voice, Avery remembered the message he sent to Elliot last night.

She really couldn't pretend that nothing happened.

Avery: "I'll explain the reason to him at night."

"Oh, okay." Ben Schaffer felt that her attitude towards him was a little indifferent, but it wasn't easy to say it directly.

In the Evening.

Elliot returned home early.

Unexpectedly, Avery was not at home.

"Avery went to see Shea today. She should be back soon." Mrs. Cooper

explained.

“She didn’t tell me. I’ll give her a call.” Elliot took out his mobile phone and dialed her number.

After Elliot dialed her number, Mrs. Cooper saw the courtyard door open and a car slowly drove in. “Sir, Avery is back.”

Elliot hung up the phone and strode into the yard.

Avery got out of the car and was blocked by him.

“You got off work so early today?” Avery took his arm and walked towards the door of the villa together, “I’ve already spent 10 million for the money you gave me this afternoon.”

“How did you spend it?” Elliot learned to behave, and asked her why.

p>“I went to discuss with Wesley today, and I also agreed with Shea. We plan to remove the child in Shea’s stomach and put it in an artificial nutrition bag.” Avery told him the reason, “This nutrition bag is quite expensive. In addition, it needs a special person to watch it 24 hours a day, so it will also cost a lot in the later stage.”

Elliot nodded: “Is the success rate high?”

“It’s hard to say.” Avery replied, “It’s better than just killing the child. Shea really wants this child.”

“Well. This method is very good. Why didn’t you tell me earlier?” The tight string in his heart loosened.

“Didn’t I tell you as soon as you came back?” Avery explained, “It’s better to talk face-to-face about such an important matter.”

Elliot nodded: “Ben Schaffer told me that you were a little cold to her today.”

Saying that, he added, “When he called you and asked what you wanted the money for.”

Avery didn't expect Ben Schaffer to be so sensitive.

Not only sensitive and suspicious, but also likes to make small reports.

She used a smile to hide her true emotions, "I didn't even tell you about Shea at the time, so how could I tell him? After all, this is Shea's privacy."

Seeing the bright smile on her face, he completely let go. Come to the heart.

"Wesley and Shea were going to come over tonight to apologize to you, but I told them not to apologize." Avery said, "Shea's pregnancy was originally a happy event. We don't need to make an event that should be celebrated. Great tragedy, what do you think?"

Elliot: "Well. As long as Shea is not in danger, there is no need for them to come and apologize to me."

"You came back so early today because Ben Schaffer told you that I was indifferent to him? Avery couldn't help laughing, "You two are talking about me like this behind your back, do you care about me, or are you careful?"

Elliot raised his hand and touched her head: "It's probably because you were too polite to him before, so you didn't talk on the phone." Ben told him the reason directly, and he panicked."

"Oh, yes, after all, it was he who transferred the money to me. He didn't ask the purpose of such a large sum of money. If I changed it, I would be suspicious."

"It's not suspicious. He's just curious." The two entered the villa and changed their shoes at the door.

Robert immediately walked towards them quickly and hugged Avery's legs.

"Mom, sister...sister is angry..." Robert looked at Avery anxiously, her tone a little hurried.

Avery immediately picked up her son and coaxed softly, "Why is your sister angry with you?"

Robert pointed her little hand in the direction of Layla's room, trying to find her sister.

Elliot looked at his son anxiously, thinking that the sister and brother must be having a fight.

Mrs. Cooper came over and explained, "Layla locked herself in the room when she came back today. Robert wanted to play with her, but Layla refused to open the door, so Robert was a little sad."

Elliot looked at Avery and said, "I'll go up and have a look."

"Okay, if she doesn't want to open the door for you, let me go." Avery hugged her son, and it was inconvenient to talk to Layla, "The teacher didn't send me a message. Message, have I sent you a message?"

Elliot took out his phone, glanced at it, and shook his head.

Avery said, "Then go up and ask! My daughter is getting older and has something on her mind."

Elliot strode upstairs.

When he walked to the door of his daughter's room, he knocked on the door and said in a low voice, "Layla, open the door, it's Dad."

He thought that his daughter might just want to see Avery now, but he didn't expect that after his voice was settled, Layla opened the door immediately.

Seeing that he was alone, Layla immediately grabbed his arm and dragged him into the room.

"Dad, sign for me." Layla walked to the desk and handed a blank piece of paper to Elliot.

Elliot took the paper handed by his daughter and found that it was blank. Almost immediately, he blurted out: "What is this paper for? Why do parents need to sign."

But seeing the embarrassed look on his daughter's face, he swallowed the words

he said to his mouth.

Elliot took a pen from his daughter's pen holder, and signed his name under the blank sheet of paper.

After signing the name, he handed the paper back to his daughter: "Layla, what happened? Your teacher didn't tell me."

"I told the teacher not to tell you." Layla held the signed paper on the desk. Before sitting down, he was gloomy, "The teacher asked me to write a review letter."

Elliot was shocked, and immediately took a bench to sit next to his daughter, and asked in a low voice, "Why do you want to write a review? What did you do wrong?"

Elliot didn't believe that his daughter would make a big mistake, but if Layla didn't make a big mistake, the teacher wouldn't let Layla write a review.

"There's a nasty boy in our class who always follows me like a follower. I was so angry that he wanted to follow me to the bathroom today, so I beat him up." Layla said, her voice changing. "His parents came to school and were very angry. They asked me to apologize to that annoying guy, but I didn't want to, so the teacher asked me to write a review."

Elliot immediately took his daughter's hand and looked at it carefully: "Baby, Are you not injured?"

Layla blushed in embarrassment, and retracted her little hand: "I beat him with a stick."

Elliot: "..."

No wonder the boy's parents insisted on Layla's apology.

It seems that Layla injured the boy.

"Then you should listen to the teacher and write a review!" Elliot said, "If you don't want your mother to know, I won't tell her."

“Don’t tell her, I don’t want her to know about such a shameful thing.” Layla looked nervous.

Elliot: “Yeah. Dad will help you keep it a secret.”

Layla’s eyes fell on the white paper, she bit the pen, and said distressedly: “Dad, I can’t write a review book... can you help me write it?”

Elliot: “.....”

He also did not write a review letter.

From childhood to adulthood, he has been well protected by the Foster family bodyguards, and he has always been excellent in his studies, so he never had the opportunity to write a self-criticism.

But since his daughter made this request, he could only bite the bullet and agree.

“Dad wrote it to you on the draft, and then you transcribe it into this review.” Elliot said.

Layla opened her eyes wide: “Just learn my handwriting! I don’t want to write a review, and I don’t want to transcribe it.”

Layla said, handing him the paper and pen.

“The review book is for the teacher, even if the teacher knows that you wrote it, it’s fine!”

Elliot couldn’t refute.

Half an hour later, Elliot helped his daughter complete the review and led her downstairs.

Avery saw that the father and daughter were holding hands, and the daughter smiled brilliantly, so she asked, “Layla, what did your father tell you, you are so happy?”

“The homework is a bit difficult today, and my father taught me to do my homework. “Layla gave a random reason.

Avery doubted him: “your brother will be back later today. Let’s eat first, without waiting for him.”

The next day.

Avery arrived in Aryadelle with a nutrition bag ordered from abroad at a high price and was transported to the third hospital.

Elliot was shocked when he saw this device called a nutrition bag.

It is composed of various sophisticated medical instruments connected to a large transparent bag.

“When is the surgery?” Elliot asked.

“Half a month!” Avery explained, “These instruments are delivered now, but we won’t use them. The doctor who invented this machine will be free to teach us how to use it in a week.” “Isn’t it too late?” Elliot raised concerns, “When the child is older, will the operation become more difficult and risky?”

“She just got pregnant. In half a month, the child won’t be very big.” Avery said,

“Don’t worry, with Wesley and me, we will try our best to ensure Shea’s safety.”

“I trust you.” Elliot calmed down, “If the child can grow up smoothly, it will be even better.”

Avery was listening to what Elliot said, she said: “Elliot, you still like children very much. Although you look very scary when you force Shea to have an abortion.

Just like when I was pregnant, you had to force me to abort the child. You did not like children, but I am afraid that my hidden disease will be passed on to them.”

Elliot said, “When we first met, even if it wasn’t because of the hidden disease, I didn’t like children very much. I like children because I fell in love with you first. If you have feelings for you, you will have feelings for our children.”

Avery looked into his eyes and felt that he was talking nonsense.

He also has feelings for Rebecca’s child now, is it because he also has feelings

for Rebecca? !

Avery could not accept the result.

“You may not be able to understand your own feelings.” Avery said coldly and walked towards the delivery worker.

Elliot repeated her words in his mind several times.

At the same time, she recalled the expression on her face when she said this.

–She was angry.

But Elliot didn't think there was anything wrong with what he just said.

It is true that he first fell , and then he fell in love with children.

After Avery paid the workers, the workers left.

“Avery, Dr. Simon sent an assembly instruction video.” Wesley showed Avery the video he received.

Avery glanced at it and said, “He sent it to me yesterday. But I haven't had time to look at it. After all, I haven't seen the real thing, so it's no use watching the video.”

“Well.”

Avery said, “Don't you have your own job? You go to your work first. I'll watch the video to see if I can pretend. I'm fine if I don't go to work. Shea's matter is the most important now.”

“I've already asked for a good leave.” Wesley Saying that, he looked at Elliot, “Go to work! Shea will rest at home for a while. When Avery and I make progress, Avery will tell you at any time.”

Elliot's eyes always fell on Avery. he doesn't understand why she gave a face just now.

“Avery, send me off!” Elliot said.

Avery responded, walked towards him, and sent him out of the hospital.

“Avery, aren't you too happy?” Elliot looked at her profile and wondered, “I did fall

in love with you first before I like our children.”

Avery clenched her fists.

If Elliot didn't repeat this sentence, her anger might subside after a while.

–Is it necessary to say it again to poke her heart?

“Okay, I get it. You fall in love with your child's mother first before you fall in love with her child.” Avery spoke quickly, obviously unhappy.

Elliot quickly understood the reason for her anger from her words. He wanted to explain that even if he liked Haze, he would never like Rebecca.

But in this way, wouldn't it overturn what he said earlier?

He simply shut up, so as not to say more and more wrong.

“I'm here, you go back to the ward!” Elliot immediately went to the parking lot.

“Hmm.” Avery turned and walked away.

She was disappointed. She knew that Elliot had understood why she was not very happy, but he didn't bring it up, nor did he explain it.

Because Elliot could promise her as before that he didn't want that child.

Back in the ward where the equipment was stored, Wesley saw that her face was not very good, and immediately walked in front of her.

Before he could ask, Avery quickly adjusted her mood.

“Let's get to work! Instead of waiting for Dr. Simon to come over, let's try it out ourselves.”

“Okay.”

Elliot returned to the company, but his heart still couldn't calm down. He secretly sees Haze's photos every day. He didn't go to Yonroeville to find Haze, but he couldn't let this daughter go in his heart.

Because this child was so similar to Layla. He felt that he was sorry for Avery, and also for the child.

But what is certain is that as long as there is no change on the child's side, he will fulfill his promise to Avery.

In the Afternoon.

Shea came to the hospital.

"Avery, will my baby grow up here?" Shea squatted in front of the nutrition bag, staring at the transparent bag without blinking.

Avery: "Well. Then we can see its daily changes and growth."

Shea nodded and said in a loss: "I really hope it can be healthy and healthy like Wesley."

"It will definitely be." Avery knew what she was worried about, "Shea, you have to relax. The child is important, but you are more important."

Shea showed a sweet smile and nodded: "Avery, I will listen to you."

"When the time comes The operation may be a little painful. Wesley told me that you are afraid of pain, so after we discussed it, we decided to give you anesthesia at that time." Avery helped her to sit next to her, "Don't squat for a long time now."

Shea: "Yeah. Wesley scared me the day before yesterday, saying that having a baby hurts and hurts. I said that I'm not afraid, but I'm really afraid in my heart."

"You don't have to be afraid now. Even if you gave birth yourself, there is still anesthesia, so it won't hurt too much." Avery said the word 'anesthetic' and immediately thought of Xander.

Xander gave her one more anaesthetic, and she never forgot.

It's a pity that people can't be resurrected from the dead, and she's afraid that she will never be able to solve this mystery.

Ten days later, Dr. Simon came to the Third Hospital.

He first checked the equipment assembled by Avery and the team. After confirming that there is nothing wrong, Shea's surgery is on the agenda.

During Shea's surgery, Wesley accompanied her in the operating room.

Avery and Elliot were waiting outside the operating room.

Avery took Elliot and sat down on the bench.

Their relationship had been lukewarm these past few days. His company was very busy, and she was also very busy at the hospital, so there was not much communication.

But the thorn in Avery's heart never disappeared.

"Elliot, you should have met Haze, right?" Avery said, breaking the silence.

Elliot heard her say Haze's name, and his heart skipped a beat.

The two of them never talked about Haze directly.

But now that Avery took the initiative to mention it, Elliot could only answer truthfully: "Well. I have seen the photo."

Avery: "Oh... Rebecca sent it to you?"

Elliot: "No. She sent it to Ben Schaffer, and Ben Schaffer gave it to me for Look."

"Well...show me." Avery held out her hand to him.

Elliot was startled for a moment, then took out his phone, opened the photo album, and put the phone in her palm.

He saved a photo of Haze in his mobile phone.

Haze in this photo, with bright eyes, looks not only like Layla, but even a bit like Robert.

He deleted the photo once and later restored it from the recycle bin.

Avery looked at the baby photos in his mobile phone, as if someone had taken away his soul.

The moment she saw Haze's photo, she almost screamed uncontrollably: Isn't this Layla?

"Avery, she looks a lot like Layla." Elliot saw her with a startled expression, and

said, "I kept her photos on my phone for this reason."

She took a deep breath and put his phone back to him.

There were so many things she wanted to say to him, but now she couldn't say a word.

She understood why Elliot had feelings for this child. After she saw the picture of the child, she was stunned.

She walked quickly towards the bathroom, and Elliot followed her with strides.

About half an hour later, Shea's surgery was over and she was transferred to the VIP ward.

Wesley saw Elliot in the ward, so he said, "Shea's anesthesia will take a while to wake up. You watch her here. If she wakes up, call the doctor immediately. I'll go to the laboratory first."

"Well." After Elliot responded, he hesitated for a moment, and finally said,

"Wesley, Avery saw Haze's photo."

Wesley frowned: "You showed her?"

"No, it was her. I took the initiative to see it." Elliot felt a pain in his head, "After seeing the photo, she was stimulated. But now she refuses to talk to me about this topic."

"What do you want me to do when you tell me?" Wesley I already knew that Avery was unhappy because of this.

"I'm telling you, I don't want you to help me." His Adam's apple rolled up and down, and he said hard, "Avery doesn't want to listen to me, so please comfort her!"

"You don't need to say it, I will naturally do it." After Wesley finished speaking, he left the ward.

Laboratory.

After the embryo was moved into the nutrition bag, Wesley patted Avery on the shoulder.

Wesley: "Let's talk alone."

"What are we talking about?" Avery followed him out of the laboratory even though he asked.

The two came out of the laboratory and took off their masks.

"Elliot said you saw the photo of Haze." Wesley asked, "Why did you take the initiative to look at the picture of that child."

"No, I just wanted to see it." Avery lowered her head, "I didn't expect it to be more uncomfortable. That Child, looks like Layla. Elliot loves Layla very much, so he naturally has feelings for that child."

Wesley frowned, "If you keep thinking this way, you will never come out."

"Brother Wesley, I don't want to make any decisions for the time being. I'm too confused. Let's talk about other things after you and Shea's children have stabilized!" Avery put on her mask again, "Dr. Simon will only stay here for three days, let's go first! Let's see what needs to be paid attention to in the future."

In the evening.

Elliot came to the hospital after get off work and planned to take Avery home.

Wesley came out of the laboratory and walked in front of him: "She went home in the afternoon and brought the daily necessities. She said that she would be here for the week first."

Elliot frowned, "What do you mean? Is there any other than that? She, is there no one else to watch here? Is she running away from me on purpose?"

"Well. She said she wanted to be quiet. Since you know she was running away from you on purpose, you should go back first. In a week, I will definitely persuade her. She will go home." Wesley sent him out.

"Wesley, tell me the truth, doesn't she want to be with me?" Elliot's face was

ashen, and his voice was cold.

Wesley shook his head: "If she didn't want to live with you, she would have torn her face with you long ago, instead of being patient again and again. She is in so much pain today because Rebecca's child looks like Layla. She saw Photos, she herself has softened."

After Elliot heard his words, his heart was even more painful.

p>"Go back! I won't send you away." After Wesley left these words, he returned to the laboratory.

A week passed in a blink of an eye.

The door of the laboratory was pushed open, and Avery came out.

Wesley took her luggage and followed behind her.

Elliot stood outside the door and saw her coming out, he immediately strode in front of her, stretched out his long arms, and took her luggage from Wesley.

"How is the child?" Elliot asked Avery.

"Everything is normal now." Avery's tone was calm.

There seemed to be no estrangement between the two.

Elliot carried her luggage with one hand and her hand with the other, and took her out of the hospital.

On the way home, Elliot looked at her secretly several times.

"What do you see me doing? Say what you want to say." Avery broke the deadlock.

"Avery, I'm sorry." Elliot pondered for a moment, and then said, "I thought about it for a long time, but I couldn't figure out why that child looked like Layla. I looked at her photos, and I was often in a trance, always thinking that the child might be me and my wife. If I show any affection for that child, it's because of you and Layla, not Rebecca."

“Yeah.” Avery replied softly, “I’ve been thinking about this for the past few days too. We won’t have a good outcome if we continue to struggle like this. So…”

His heartstrings tightened, waiting for her next words.

“If you want to go to Yonroeville to see that child, go! Elliot, I won’t stop you, but in the future, I don’t want to hear anything about that child. You avoid me, okay?”

Avery make a compromise.

‘Hiss’ sound! The car braked suddenly, rubbing on the ground, making a highpitched sound.

Avery held the seat belt tightly with both hands. After the car stopped, she looked at the man in the driver’s seat in shock.

“Avery, I promised you that I would not go to Yonroeville! Even if I feel pity for that child, I will never break my promise to you.” Unless the child is in danger.

But he didn’t say that.

Because he believed that Rebecca would not hurt that child.

Avery looked at Elliot’s thin face, her deep eyes, and some self-sacrificing heart, and was comforted at this moment.

“I have already warned Ben Schaffer not to send me information and photos of Rebecca and Haze in the future.” He had a hard time this week.

Avery didn’t go home. Elliot finished work every day and left work early to take care of the children.

After coaxing the children to sleep, Elliot went back to the room and took a shower, tired and sleepy, but he couldn’t sleep.

“I can’t let you be wronged again because of this.” Elliot said hoarsely, “Avery, I don’t want to say sorry to you again, so I will never do anything wrong to you again.”

Avery’s nose was sour, The grievances and estrangements in her heart disappeared in an instant.

Back home, Avery went back to the room to take a shower, put on clean home clothes, and went downstairs.

Mrs. Cooper prepared a sumptuous lunch to treat her.

The three children and the servant at home didn't know the conflict between the two of them, and they all thought that Avery didn't go home this week because of the Shea's child.

After all, this technology is relatively rare, and to ensure that everything goes smoothly, doctors will definitely need to maintain monitoring 24 hours a day.

After lunch, Elliot took Avery upstairs.

She had just eaten, and she couldn't keep up with his pace.

p>Robert frowned as he watched his father pull his mother away.

"Mom..." Robert pointed to the direction where Avery disappeared, pouted his mouth, and said to Mrs. Cooper, "I want to play with my mom..."

"Your mom has worked hard outside for a while. She needs a good night's sleep now, let's not disturb her for a rest." Mrs. Cooper led Robert to the living room,

"When your mom is asleep, she will naturally come down to play with you."

The master bedroom.

After everything was calm, Avery fell into a deep sleep. She hasn't rested well for the past few days.

In addition to the matter with Elliot that made her sleepless, she was also worried about Shea's child.

It was Avery who proposed to transplant the child into a nutrition bag. If something went wrong, she would definitely blame herself.

However, Elliot opened his eyes and was not sleepy. He actually thought nothing of it, because Avery had already forgiven him.

As long as he could keep his promise to her next, she won't turned his back on

him again.

Just didn't know why, his heart was pounding, breathing was a little difficult, as if someone was strangling his neck.

He wondered why this strange feeling came about.

The next day.

Tammy called Avery.

She wanted to go to the hospital and saw Shea's child.

Avery drove to Lynch's house, picked up Tammy, and set off for the Third Hospital.

Tammy's stomach was getting bigger and bigger, and she had been banned from driving.

In addition, she usually liked to play, and now in the third trimester of pregnancy, Mary was staring at her almost 24 hours a day, not letting her went out casually.

After Tammy got into Avery's car, she felt bitter: "I really don't know what my mother thinks. She was not so nervous in the first three months of my pregnancy..."

"Auntie in the first three months I'm also very nervous about you. Did you forget that you basically lay down at home for the first three months to rest?" Avery remembers it clearly.

Tammy said with an 'oh': "At that time, my stomach didn't bulge, and I could lie down on the bed. I really can't stand it anymore! As long as I calm down, I will feel uncomfortable all over... Why don't you let me go shopping and distract yourself."

Avery: "When I take you back later, I'll persuade auntie. Exercise in moderation, and it will be easier to give birth when the time comes."

Tammy: "Let me have a caesarean section! Since I was pregnant, my mother has arranged it for me. She said that when she gave birth to me, at the strong request

of my grandmother, she had to give birth naturally. As a result, my head was too big, She got stuck during the birth, which made her almost die in childbirth! As luck would have it, my daughter also has a big head.”

Avery: “If your baby’s head circumference is too big, you should really choose a caesarean section.”

Tammy: “So my mother asked me to stay at home. and she doesn’t let me run around. She thinks my health is too bad, if something happens at this time, the child will die, and one corpse and two lives will not be worth it.”

Avery: “...”

“Avery, you have to come and take me out to play often. Otherwise, I will really suffocate to death.” Tammy begged.

Avery: “What about it?”

“He’s been very busy with work recently. He failed to start a business before, and he went home to take over his father’s company, and he didn’t work very well. I didn’t expect that this year, the business would flourish.” Tammy is not an ignorant person, Now even if she is uncomfortable in the third trimester, she doesn’t have too much trouble with Jun.

“You have been complaining before that you are not as accurate as Elliot, maybe he will be more powerful than Elliot in the future.” Avery boasted.

Tammy smiled, “Avery, if you really want to make me happy, please help me pray that my daughter is a beautiful woman. I know how much Jun is too! Even if he moves his luck in his next life, he will still be in this life. It’s impossible to surpass your husband. Now that I have a daughter, I don’t pay much attention to Jun.”

Avery: “It’s good. I don’t want to put too much pressure on Jun.”

Tammy complained, “Well... .I wanted to see Shea’s child a few days ago. But my mother wouldn’t let me. My mother felt that the nutrition bag would not work. She

said that Shea's child would not survive for a week after being transplanted...My mother's concept is too outdated."

Avery: "Auntie's worry is not unreasonable, because we are not sure. It's just that compared to directly killing the child, now there is at least a chance."

"Well. You have been in the hospital for a week, is Elliot okay?" Tammy asked.

Avery blushed slightly: "what can he have an opinion? I'm not hiding and playing alone."

Tammy: "You can lie to other people, can you lie to me? But I see how you look now, the two of you, reconciled again."

The two laughed and chatted all the way, and the car quickly arrived at the Third Hospital.

.....

Sterling Group.

Elliot was talking with several executives about a new project, At this time the office door was suddenly pushed open.

Ben Schaffer appeared in everyone's sight.

After several executives saw Ben Schaffer, they almost didn't think about it. They all got up and withdrew.

Because of Ben Schaffer's expression, they were terrified.

Seems like something big has happened.

Elliot couldn't help but stand up, walked to the door of the office, and closed the door.

"Elliot, something happened to Rebecca." Ben Schaffer held the phone tightly with a threatening expression on his face, "She called me just now, calling for help... I heard gunshots over the phone."

After Elliot heard his words, his body suddenly became cold: "Are you sure you

heard gunshots?”

“I’m not sure! I think I heard gunshots, maybe it was the sound of a crash...

Anyway, it’s very Terrible voice! Rebecca called me for help. She called for help.

I’m sure, she called me for help.” Ben Schaffer’s face turned blue and his body couldn’t stop shaking, “After I hang up, I will call again and no one answered...I have a very bad feeling...”

If it is true as Ben Schaffer said, Rebecca has an accident, then Haze... Elliot immediately Go to the desk and pick up the phone.

“Elliot, don’t worry.” Ben Schaffer suddenly calmed down a bit when he saw his solemn expression, “this may be Rebecca’s plan. She has never given up on you. Maybe this is a conspiracy she planned. I want to seduce you.”

Elliot thought for a few seconds, then said, “I’ll call the Nick and let him come over to see it.”

The guards, and they are all equipped with guns. Even if there are gangsters who are not afraid of death, they are not necessarily the opponents of professional bodyguards.” Ben Schaffer said this, and his mood was much relaxed.

Elliot called Nick and asked him to visit Rebecca’s house now.

Nick blamed him for disturbing his dreams, but he still promised to send someone to check it now.

Elliot finished the phone call and waited stiffly for the result.

Ben Schaffer continued to call Rebecca’s number over and over again.

The phone was on, but no one answered.

“Elliot, do you want to try calling her with your cell phone?” Ben Schaffer suggested.

“If this is what she did, then she will definitely not answer my call. If she is really killed, it is even less likely that she will answer my call.” Elliot analyzed in a deep

voice.

"Hey...Although I feel that Rebecca is unlikely to have an accident, why am I so panicked? I don't care about Rebecca's life or death, I'm mainly worried about Haze." Ben Schaffer shouted heavily.

Chapter 1647

She rubbed her eyes and recalled what had happened last night.

"Nothing...It's probably because I didn't take a nap yesterday."

She sat up in bed.What time is it? Are you going to work now?"

"You overslept so I was worried that you weren't feeling well." She shook her head with a smile.

"I'm fine...Go to work!"

"Okay.If you didn't sleep well, you should go back to sleep.Leave work behind for now."

He planted a kiss on her forehead.

"I'm going now."

She hummed in response and watched as he left the room.

After he was gone, she lay back down in bed.Her head felt dizzy from lack of sleep, but she simply could not go back to sleep.She picked up her phone, but she was not sure what to do.She wanted to talk but was not sure who she could talk to because it did not seem appropriate to mention what had happened to anyone.

After all, Elliot had yet to tell her the truth.One thing she was certain of was that Elliot had developed feelings for his daughter in Ylore.

In Sterling Group, Ben barged into Elliot's office shortly after Elliot's arrival.

"I went home for a shower after my flight and came straight here once I was done."

Ben sat down on a chair across from him and tapped his finger on the table.

"Buy me coffee and I'll show you photos of your daughter."

"When you were drunk at Ruby's place, she stole your phone and video called me."

Ben stared at Elliot in shock.

"You are so defenseless at a stranger's house that I don't know whether to call you brave or stupid," Elliot said, before calling Chad to ask him to buy coffee for them.

Ben massaged his temples.

"Ruby took my phone?! How dare she even chase me out after that?"

"How dare YOU get drunk while drinking with Paul? Do you not know what kind of man he is? I remember telling you about him," Elliot said sharply.

"I know he's not a good person, but I have no grudge against him, " Ben said.

"I just wanted to plant the idea of dating Ruby inside his head so Ruby won't come looking for you."

"Ruby has not fallen for Paul through the years they have known each other, so what makes you think that you could change that?"

"Doesn't matter if it works. I just wanted to speak my mind," Ben said.

"If Ruby video called you, you must have already met Ivy, then?"

"Yeah."

"Doesn't she look a lot like Layla?"

Ben unlocked his phone showed Elliot the video he took of Ivy.

"I really wanted to bring her here. It's a shame that Ruby won't let me."

"Why would you bring her here? Without a plan, it would be like bringing a ticking time bomb back"

"We will just see how it goes from there! Ylore is too far, and it's too much trouble

to see her."

Seeing how serious Elliot was when he looked at the video, Ben teased, "I thought you would be mad at me for going to see Ivy!"

Elliot ignored his tone.

"How would Avery feel if she sees Ivy?"

"I'm not sure...But I don't think she would be too mad about it, because she's the exact replica of Layla," Ben said.

"I wouldn't have traveled that far if Ivy looked like Ruby." Elliot regained his composure immediately and gave Ben the phone.

"I won't break my promise with Avery."

"It's up to you! I can go see her every year for myself.If I were you, I wouldn't give Avery and your three children up for Ruby and Ivy either."

In Wesley's house, Wesley had discussed the risks for Shea to get pregnant with his mother the night before and informed her of the consequences of insisting to give birth should something go wrong.

Sandra was terrified because Wesley stressed that he would not live if Shea died trying to bear his child.

"Shea, this is my fault.I thought that with how advanced the medical industry is lately, you would be like any ordinary person as long as you get treatment.Wesley told me that your body would never be normal."

Sandra held Shea's hands and continued, "Listen to Wesley and get an abortion!"

Chapter 1648

Shea lowered her head at Sandra's words.

The burden she had been carrying felt slightly lighter.

Wesley was relieved when he noticed that Shea was not as stubborn as she was earlier.

As expected, it was because of his mother that Shea had risked crossing Elliot to bear him a child.

He understood that her obedience to his mother was out of her love for him, or she would not have taken his mother's wishes as commands.

"I do really want grandchildren, but my son is the most important of all," Sandra said with regret.

"Had I known that you are more important than life itself to him, I wouldn't have done something like that." Shea lifted her gaze to look like Wesley.

"Shea, let's go and apologize to your brother later." Wesley held her hands.

"You hurt his feelings yesterday. I need to apologize to him as well. I promised him that I would take good care of you, but I failed to fulfill said promise."

"No." Shea shook her head stubbornly.

"I will apologize to Big Brother, but you shouldn't." Wesley knew that Shea did not want him to take the blame, so he agreed.

"Alright." He could always apologize to Elliot in private.

At noon, Avery received a call from Wesley.

"Avery, I've managed to convince Shea. Once Elliot is home from work, I will bring Shea over to apologize to him."

"You don't need to apologize. How did you manage to convince her?"

"My mom did," Wesley explained with resignation.

"It was my mom who pressure her into getting pregnant to begin with."

"As long as she got Shea to give up."

Avery fell into silence for a few moments, before continuing, "It's a shame that she has to get rid of the baby, though."

"She's in a bad mood right now. She locked herself in the room and refused to come out when I tried calling her out for lunch."

"I guess apart from being pressured by your mom, she wanted the child herself."

Avery felt sympathetic.

Wesley, there is another way.

"You mean to take the embryo out?"

Wesley had heard about it before, but where were they supposed to implant the embryo after taking it out?

"Yeah."

Avery had not gone to the office because she had a headache.

Despite the pounding pain in her head, she spared some time to consider Shea's situation.

"I did some research today found that there are people overseas working on creating an environment that is suitable for the embryo's growth. It's called an artificial womb. They have tested it on animals, and there were successful cases, but there were failed ones as well."

"I've heard about that before. It's still under testing and has yet to be advertised to the market."

"It's only not advertised because the method itself is not widely accepted by the general public. Besides, it's too expensive for normal people to afford it," Avery said.

"We might as well try this instead of an abortion. Elliot can pay."

Wesley was confused by her last sentence.

"I can borrow it from my dad if I don't have enough."

"It's fine. Let Elliot pay for it," Avery said firmly.

"Wesley, I want him to pay. Don't fight me on this, okay?"

Wesley noticed something from her tone and asked, "Are you two fighting?"

"No. He has been great to me, at least on the surface."

Though Avery did not say it out loud, Wesley took note of what she meant.

"Avery, if you are not happy with him, you can always walk away."

"I am not leaving him," she said in a determined voice.

"He's not cheating on me. He has simply started taking pity on that child. You can't sever the bond between families. He is just human after all, and I shouldn't ask too much of him."

"As long as you've thought it through. Don't exhaust yourself over this."

"Yeah, I'll adjust myself."

She sucked in a breath and her tone became noticeably more relaxed.

"Are you guys at home? I'm not going to work today. Why don't I come see you?"

"Sure! Have you eaten? I can make something if you haven't."

"Okay!"

After hanging up, Avery returned to her room to change.

In the afternoon, Elliot received a call from Avery asking for 1.5 million dollars. He agreed to it right away without asking for a reason.

Chapter 1649

"You aren't going to ask what I'm using the money for?" she asked.

"1.5 million isn't a small amount."

"I don't have much cash on the card I'm currently using so I'll get Ben to transfer the money to you," he responded calmly.

"Is 1.5 million enough?"

"Are you really not curious about what I need it for?" she said.

"You must have a reason. I don't need to know why. If you want to tell me, you would," he drawled.

"You've never come to me for money through the years we've been together, so I'm quite happy that you are asking for money now." Avery fell silent when she

heard what he said.

"If you really want me to ask, I can ask why," he added.

Avery interrupted him.

"Don't ask. Just give me 7.5 million!"

He was stunned for a moment.

"Okay."

After the call, he called Ben and told Ben to transfer 7.5 million into Avery's account.

"Why are you giving her so much money? Did she ask for it?"

"Do I need a reason to give my wife money?"

Ben came close to spitting the tea he was sipping on.

"You might as well just hand her all your money, then, instead of having me manage it."

"Sure. Transfer all my money to her, then," Elliot said casually.

Ben felt defeated.

"You really didn't ask her why she needed it?"

"She kind of wanted me to ask, but I didn't."

He did not think it was important.

"She will tell me when she can't hold it in any longer."

"I think you had it coming. If I was Avery, I would just straight-up ask for 15 million,"

Ben sneered.

"Maybe I did have it coming. She was asking for 1.5 million earlier, but changed her mind because I didn't ask her why..."

Ben was not sure if he wanted to laugh or cry.

"I admit defeat. I'll just call her and ask!"

He called Avery after completing the transaction, and she responded politely, "I

got the money."

"Yeah. May I know what you need it for?" Ben asked.

"I asked Elliot about it and he said he doesn't know, so I'm curious."

Avery was instantly reminded of Ben's message to Elliot the night before at the sound of his voice, and she simply could not bring herself to pretend as if nothing had happened.

"I will explain it to him at night."

"Oh, okay."

Ben could sense that she was distancing herself but knew better than to ask about it.

In the evening, Elliot arrived home early, only to realize that Avery was not home.

"Avery went to see Shea. She should be back soon," Mrs. Cooper explained.

"She didn't tell me about this."

He took out his phone to call her.

"Let me call her."

As soon as Elliot dialed the number, Mrs. Cooper noticed the door to the front yard opening a car was moving in slowly.

"Mr. Foster, Avery is back."

Elliot hung up and strode outside to the yard so that Avery would run directly into him once she got out of the car.

"Why did you get off work so early today?"

She held his arm and they walked back to the mansion together.

"I've already spent 1.5 million out of the money you gave me this afternoon."

"How?"

Learning his lesson, he immediately asked the question Avery wanted him to ask

"I spoke with Wesley and Shea today, and we plan to take her embryo out and place it into an artificial womb," she said.

"It's a bit expensive and we will need someone to monitor it 24/7, so it will cost more in the months to come." He nodded.

"What are the chances?"

"I can't say, but it's better than getting rid of the baby altogether. Shea really wants a child."

"Yeah, it's a great idea. Why didn't you tell me earlier?"

He felt the pressure on his chest finally lift.

"I'm telling you right now, and I just got back. It's a very important decision, and I wanted to tell you about it in person."

He nodded again.

"Ben told me you were a little cold to him today when he called you to ask what you needed the money for."

Avery had not expected Ben to be this sensitive.

Not only was he sensitive and skeptical, but he seemed to enjoy telling on people. She shielded her true emotions with a smile.

"I haven't even told you about Shea at that point, so how could I tell him about her? It's Shea's private matter, after all."

He completely relaxed at the beaming smile on her face. Wesley and Shea wanted to come and apologize to you, but I told them not to," Avery continued.

"Shea's pregnancy is supposed to be good news. We don't have to make it look like a tragedy, now, do we?"

"Yeah. So long as Shea's life isn't in any danger, they don't have to apologize to me."

"So did you come home early because Ben said I was being cold to him?" She

could not help but chuckle.

"You two always talk about me behind my back. Is that a sign of you caring about me, or simply that you are both sensitive men?"

Elliot patted her on the head.

"It's probably because you have been too nice to him, so when you refused to tell him why you wanted the money, he panicked."

"Oh, I see. He was the one doing the transaction, after all. I would have been skeptical as well if someone asked me for that much money without providing an explanation as to why they needed it."

"He's not skeptical, just curious. He loves poking his nose in other people's businesses."

The two went into the mansion were changing their shoes when Robert rushed toward them and attached himself to Avery's leg.

"Mommy, Sister...Sister mad..."

Robert blurted out hastily while looking up at Avery.

Avery immediately lifted him up and cooed gently, "Why would your sister be mad at you?"

Robert pointed his finger in the direction of Layla's room, wanting to go to his sister.

From the anxious expression on Robert's face, Elliot realized that perhaps the siblings got into an argument.

"Layla shut herself in her room after coming home earlier today. Robert wanted to play with her, but she won't open the door so he's a little upset,"

Mrs. Cooper came over and explained.

Elliot glanced at Avery.

"I'll go upstairs and have a look."

"Sure.If she won't let you in, I'll go instead."

Avery did not deem it appropriate to talk to Layla while still holding Robert in her arms.

"The teacher didn't notify me about this.Did you receive any messages?"

Elliot took out his phone to check, before shaking his head.

"Go upstairs and ask her about it, then!" she said.

"Our daughter is growing up now so maybe she is struggling over something."

Elliot strode upstairs to Layla's door and knocked, before calling out in a low voice, "Layla, open up.It's Daddy."

He had thought that perhaps Layla would only want to see Avery at the moment, but Layla opened the door right away.

Seeing that he was alone, she grabbed his arm and pulled him into the room, before going over to her desk and handing Elliot a piece of paper.

"Dad, sign here for me."

Elliot took the paper and noticed that it was completely blank.

He came close to asking what the paper was for and why did she need her parents to sign it, but when he noticed the troubled expression on Layla's face, he swallowed all the words that were rolling on his tongue.

Chapter 1651

Elliot took a pen from Layla's pen holder and scribbled his signature on the piece of white paper.

After signing it, he returned the paper to Layla.

"Layla, what happened? Your teacher didn't tell me about it."

"I told my teacher not to tell you all about it."

Layla took the signed paper and sat down by her desk.

She said glumly, "She told me to write a self-review."

Elliot was stunned.

He immediately pulled a stool over and sat down next to Layla. He asked in a low voice, "Why do you have to write a self-review? What did you do?"

He did not believe that his daughter would make any huge mistakes.

However, if she did not make a huge mistake, her teacher would not have asked her to write a self-review.

"There's an annoying boy in our class. He keeps following me around. Today, he wanted to follow me into the toilet. I was so angry, so I beat him up,"

Layla's voice faltered, "His parents came to school. They were angry, and they wanted me to apologize to him, but I did not want to, so my teacher told me to write a self-review."

Elliot immediately took Layla's hand and looked at it closely.

"Baby, are you hurt?"

Layla awkwardly flushed.

She retracted her hand.

"I hit him with a stick."

Elliot was speechless.

No wonder the boy's parents wanted Layla to apologize. It looked like Layla had hurt the boy.

"Then, you should listen to your teacher and write a self-review!" Elliot said.

"If you don't want Mommy to know, I won't tell her."

"Don't tell her. It's such an embarrassing thing. I don't want to know."

Layla had a nervous expression.

"Hmm. I will help you keep your secret."

Layla's gaze fell on the piece of white paper. She bit her pen and said frustratedly, "Daddy, I don't know how to write a self-review."

Why don't you help me write it!"

Elliot was speechless. He too had never written a self-review before. He had been protected at a young age by the bodyguards hired by the Fosters. He had always gotten good grades, and he had never had to write a self-review. However, since Layla had asked him to do so, he forced himself to agree to it.

"I'll write a draft for you, you can copy it for your review," said Elliot.

Layla widened her eyes.

"Just imitate my handwriting! I don't want to write a self-review. I don't want to copy it either," Layla said while handing the pen and paper to Elliot.

"The self-review is for the teacher to see. Even if my teacher knows that you wrote it, it will still be fine!"

Elliot had nothing to say.

Half an hour later, Elliot had finished helping Layla write her self-review. He held Layla's hands and headed downstairs.

Avery saw Elliot and Layla holding hands and Layla was smiling widely, so she asked, "Layla, what did Daddy say to you to make you so happy?"

"Today's homework is a little tough, so Daddy taught me how to do it," said Layla. She had smoothly come up with a believable excuse.

Avery did not doubt her.

"Hayden will be back a little later today. Let's eat first. We don't have to wait for him."

The next day, the artificial womb that Avery ordered from abroad arrived in Aryadelle. It was sent to Elizabeth Hospital.

When Elliot saw the equipment required for the artificial womb, he was stunned.

There were many sophisticated pieces of medical equipment connected to a large transparent bag.

"When is the surgery?" He asked in a daze.

Chapter 1652

"In about half a month!" Avery said.

"The equipment is here, but we don't know how to use it. The professor that invented this machine only has time to teach us how to use it next week."

"Won't it be too late by then?" Elliot voiced his concerns.

"The child will be big then. Will the risk and difficulty of the surgery increase?"

"She just got pregnant. In half a month, the child won't be big yet," Avery said.

"Don't worry. Wesley and I are here. We will ensure Shea's safety as best we can."

"I trust you."

Elliot was relieved.

"If the child could grow up healthy, that would be even better."

Avery heard what he said, and she got distracted.

"Elliot, you still like children a lot. Although you were terrifying when you tried to force Shea to get an abortion and when you tried to force me to get an abortion, it's not like you hate children. You're just afraid that they will inherit your sickness."

"When we first got together, I did not like children, sickness or not," said Elliot.

"I like children because I liked you first. I had feelings for you. It is only after I developed feelings for you did I start to care about our children."

Avery looked at his eyes and felt that he was spewing nonsense. He had feelings for Ruby's child at that moment.

Was it because he had feelings for Ruby too? 2 Avery could not accept this.

"You might not be very in touch with your feelings," Avery said coldly and walked over to the delivery men.

Elliot repeated her words in his mind a few times.

At the same time, he thought about what she was trying to say. She was mad, but

he did not feel that what he said was inappropriate.

He did indeed have feelings for her first before liking his children.

After Avery paid the delivery men, they left.

"Avery, Professor Simon sent a video of assembly instructions." Wesley showed Avery the video he received.

Avery had a look and said, "He sent it to me yesterday, but I haven't had the time to look at it.

After all, without seeing the real thing in person, it's useless to watch the video."

"Hmm."

"Don't you have your main job? Go, I'll see if I can assemble it with the help of the video," Avery said.

"I don't need to go to work FCq,] rLI I have nothing to do. Shea's matter is the most important thing to me now."

"I've already taken leave," Wesley said and looked at Elliot.

"Why don't you head to work? Shea will rest at home for the time being. Avery will update you on our progress...if we have even made any."

Elliot's gaze fell on Avery. He did not understand why she was unhappy with him a moment ago.

"Avery, why don't you send me off!" Elliot said.

Avery nodded and walked over to him, sending him off from the hospital.

"Avery, are you unhappy?"

Elliot looked at her side profile and said in confusion, "I had indeed fallen for you first before loving our children."

Avery clenched her fists tightly. If he had not repeated what he had said, her anger might have evaporated after a while. Was it necessary to repeat what he said to hurt her?

"I get it.I know.You will first fall in love with the children's mother before falling in love with her children," Avery said quickly, clearly unhappy.

Elliot soon understood why she was angry.He wanted to explain that even if he liked Ivy, he would never fall for Ruby.

However, in that case, would that not just go against what he had said? He kept his silence, in case he made matters worse.

"This is me.Go back to the ward."

Elliot was about to reach the parking lot.

"Hmm."

Avery turned and left.She was disappointed.She knew that he understood why she was unhappy, but he did not explain himself nor face this issue head-on.

That was because he could not promise her as before that he would not want the child.She returned to the ward with all its equipment.

Wesley immediately noticed that she did not look too happy.He quickly walked over to her.

Chapter 1653

Before Wesley could ask her anything, Avery had already collected her emotions.

"Let's start working! Rather than waiting for Professor Simon to come over, we should try assembling it ourselves first."

"Okay."

Elliot returned to the office, yet he could not calm himself down.He would secretly look at Ivy's photo.He did not go to Ylore to look for Ivy, but he could not let her go either.He could not let her go because she looked a lot like Layla.He felt sorry for Avery and the children too, but he was sure that he could keep his promise to Avery if nothing happened to Ivy.

In the afternoon, Shea came to the hospital.

"Avery, is my baby going to grow up here?"

Shea bent down in front of the artificial womb. She blinked and looked at the transparent bag.

"Hmm, by then, we can observe its growth every day."

Shea nodded and said, "I really hope that it can grow up healthy just like Wesley."

"I'm sure it will."

Avery knew what she was worried about.

"Shea, you have to relax. The child is important, but you are even more important."

Shea smiled sweetly and nodded.

"Avery, I'll listen to you."

"During the surgery, it might hurt a little. Wesley told me that you're afraid of pain, so after a discussion, we have decided to put you under anesthesia."

Avery helped Shea to the side and sat her down.

"Don't bend down for too long now."

"Hmm. Wesley frightened me the day before. He said that giving birth to a child will be super painful. I said I wasn't scared, but actually, I am scared," Shea said honestly.

"Now, you don't have to be scared. Even if you are giving birth on your own, there is anesthesia too. It won't be too painful."

When Avery mentioned anesthesia, she instantly thought about Jed. She had not forgotten that Jed had given her an extra dose of anesthesia.

It was a pity that the dead could not be revived. She guessed that she would never solve this mystery.

Ten days later, Professor Simon arrived at Elizabeth Hospital. He first checked on the equipment that Avery had assembled.

After he made sure that there were no problems, he arranged for Shea's surgery.

Wesley was in the operation theater with Shea while she was having her surgery.

Avery CCs&AnIJ Elliot were waiting outside.

Avery pulled Elliot over to sit on the bench.

For the past few days, their relationship was not too warm nor too cold.He was

busy at his office while she was busy at the hospital, so they did not talk

much.However, that prick in Avery's heart had never once vanished.

"Elliot, you must have seen Ivy, right?" Avery broke the silence.

When he heard her mention Ivy's name, his heart skipped a beat.

They had never directly spoken about Ivy, but she had brought the topic up, and

he had to answer that question honestly.

"Yes, I've seen her photos."

"Oh...Ruby sent them to you?"

"No.She sent it to Ben.Ben sent it to me."

"Hmm.Let me have a look."

Avery stretched out her hand to him Elliot was a little stunned.

Then, he immediately took out his phone and found the photo album before

placing his phone in her hands.

He had saved a photo of Ivy in his photos.

Ivy, in the photo, had bright eyes.

Not only did she look like Layla, but she also looked a little like Robert.He had

deleted this photo once before, but later, he recovered it from the bin.

Chapter 1654

Avery looked at the baby photo on Elliot's phone.It was as if someone had sucked

her soul away.

The instant she saw Ivy's photo, she almost involuntarily yelled out, "Isn't this

Layla?"

"Avery, she looks a lot like Layla,"

Elliot saw her stunned expression and said, "I saved her photo on my phone because of this reason."

Avery took a deep breath and returned Elliot's phone to him. She initially had many things she had wanted to say to him, but at that moment, she could barely say a single word. She finally understood why Elliot had feelings for this child.

After she saw the child's photo, she fell into a daze. She quickly walked to the washroom.

Elliot followed her closely.

Half an hour later, Shea's surgery ended. She was transferred to a VIP ward.

Wesley saw Elliot in the ward, and he said, "Shea's anesthesia needs some time to wear off. Stay here and look after her. If she comes around, immediately call the doctor. I'll head to the lab first."

"Hmm," Elliot responded.

He hesitated for a while before saying, "Wesley, Avery saw the photo of Ivy."

Wesley furrowed his brows.

"You showed it to her?"

"Yes. She asked to see it."

Elliot's head hurt.

"After she saw the photo, she was agitated, but she refuses to talk to me about it."

"Tell me. What is it that you want me to do?"

Wesley long knew that Avery was unhappy because of this issue.

"I'm letting you know not because I want you to help me."

Elliot swallowed and said bitterly, "She refuses to listen to me, so you should console her!"

"Even if you had not asked this of me, I would still do it," said Wesley, and he left

the ward.

In the lab, after the embryo was placed in the artificial womb, Wesley patted Avery on the shoulder.

"Let's talk."

"What do you want to talk about?"

Although Avery had asked him that, she still followed him out of the lab.

They exited the lab and took off their masks.

"Elliot said that you saw Ivy's photo," Wesley said.

"Why did you want to see the child's photo?"

"No reason. I just wanted to have a look."

Avery lowered her head.

"I never thought that I would feel even more terrible. That child looks so much like Layla. Elliot loves Layla a lot. Naturally, he would have feelings for that child."

"If you keep thinking about it, you will never get better." Wesley furrowed his brows.

"The amount of tolerance you have is going to torture you."

"Wesley, I don't want to make any decisions for the time being. My mind is a mess. Once your child is stable, then I will talk about this! "

Avery placed her mask back on.

"Professor Simon is only here for three days, let's go in! Let's see if there is anything we need to pay attention to in the future." That night, Elliot headed to the hospital after work, planning to take Avery home. Wesley came out from the lab and walked over to him.

"She went home in the afternoon. She wanted to get some of her clothes and toiletries. She said she will keep watch over the baby this week.

"What is the meaning of this?"

Elliot furrowed his brows.

"Don't tell me that besides her, there is no one else to watch over the baby? Is she deliberately trying to avoid me?"

"Hmm. She said she wants some quiet. Since you know that she is deliberately trying to avoid you, why don't you head back first? I'll persuade her to return home after a week," said Wesley.

"Wesley, tell me the truth. Is she trying to break up with me?"

Elliot's face turned blue. His tone was cold.

Wesley shook his head.

"If she wanted to break up with you, she would have long confronted you. She would not have suffered in silence. She was in so much pain today because Ruby's child looks a lot like Layla. She saw the photo and she turned a little softhearted too."

When Elliot heard what Wesley said, he felt even worse.

Chapter 1655

"Why don't you head home first? I won't send you off," Wesley said and returned to the lab.

A week flew by in the blink of an eye.

The doors to the lab were pushed open and Avery exited the lab.

Wesley took her luggage, following her.

Elliot stood outside the door.

Seeing her coming out of the lab, he immediately walked over to her and stretched his long arm out. He took over her luggage from Wesley.

"How is the child?" he asked Avery.

"Everything is normal for now." Avery sounded calm. It was as though they had not been fighting.

Elliot took her luggage with one hand and held her hand with the other, leading her out of the hospital.

On the way home, Elliot secretly snuck glances at her.

"What are you looking at me for? Just say what you want to say," said Avery, breaking the silence.

"Avery, I'm sorry."

After a moment of silence, he said, "I have thought about it for a very long time.No matter how I think about it, I don't understand why Ivy looks so much like Layla.I look at her photo, often in a daze.I have this unshakable feeling that that child is ours.If I had such feelings for the child, it is because of you and Layla and not Ruby."

"Hmm," Avery gently responded.

"For the past few days, I have been thinking about this too.If we continue to be in such a conflict, it will not end well for the both of us, so..."

Elliot's heart constricted tightly, waiting for her to continue her sentence.

"If you want to go to Ylore to see the child, go! Elliot, I won't stop you from doing it, but in the future, I don't want to have anything to do with the child.Please stay away from me, okay?" said Avery, compromising.

The car came to a halt with a piercing screech.

Avery held her seatbelt tightly.

After the car stopped, she looked at Elliot in panic.

"Avery, I have promised you that I will never go to Ylore! Even if I pity the child, I will never break that promise I made to you!"

"Unless the child was in danger," he thought.

However, he did not say that, because he believed that Ruby would not harm that child.

Avery looked at Elliot's skinny face EAo#vll deep gaze. Her self-loathing heart was instantly comforted.

"I have already told Ben to not send me any messages or photos that have to do with Ruby and Ivy."

Elliot had not had a good week.

Avery had not returned home.

Every day, he was busy with work. He ended work early to care for the children.

Once he had put the children to bed, he would return to his room and take a shower. He was tired and sleepy, but he could not fall asleep no matter how hard he tried.

"I will never let you feel aggrieved due to this issue again," Elliot said in a hoarse voice.

"Avery, I don't want to say sorry to you anymore, so I won't do anything wrong to you again."

Avery's nose turned sore.

The grievances she felt instantly vanished.

When she returned home, she went to her room, took a shower, and changed into clean loungewear before heading downstairs.

Mrs. Cooper had prepared a wonderful lunch to reward her for her hard work.

The children and the servants at home did not know about Elliot's and Avery's argument.

They thought that Avery had not returned home for the past week because of Shea's child.

After all, the technology was rather rare.

To ensure its success, it needed a doctor to be there 24 hours, watching over it.

After lunch, Elliot took Avery upstairs.

She just had a full meal, so she could not keep up with him.

"I want to go play with my son for a while..." She could already guess why he was so anxious to take her to their room.

Chapter 1656

Robert frowned as he watched his father pull his mother away.

"Mom..." Robert pointed to the direction where Avery disappeared, pouted his mouth, and said to Mrs. Cooper, "I want to play with my mom..."

"Your mom has worked hard outside for a while. She needs a good night's sleep now, let's not disturb her for a rest." Mrs. Cooper led Robert to the living room, "When your mom is asleep, she will naturally come down to play with you."

The master bedroom.

After everything was calm, Avery fell into a deep sleep. She hasn't rested well for the past few days.

In addition to the matter with Elliot that made her sleepless, she was also worried about Shea's child.

It was Avery who proposed to transplant the child into a nutrition bag. If something went wrong, she would definitely blame herself.

However, Elliot opened his eyes and was not sleepy. He actually thought nothing of it, because Avery had already forgiven him.

As long as he could keep his promise to her next, she won't turned his back on him again.

Just didn't know why, his heart was pounding, breathing was a little difficult, as if someone was strangling his neck.

He wondered why this strange feeling came about.

The next day.

Tammy called Avery.

She wanted to go to the hospital and saw Shea's child.

Avery drove to Lynch's house, picked up Tammy, and set off for the Third Hospital.

Tammy's stomach was getting bigger and bigger, and she had been banned from driving.

In addition, she usually liked to play, and now in the third trimester of pregnancy, Mary was staring at her almost 24 hours a day, not letting her went out casually.

After Tammy got into Avery's car, she felt bitter: "I really don't know what my mother thinks. She was not so nervous in the first three months of my pregnancy..."

"Auntie in the first three months I'm also very nervous about you. Did you forget that you basically lay down at home for the first three months to rest?" Avery remembers it clearly.

Tammy said with an 'oh': "At that time, my stomach didn't bulge, and I could lie down on the bed. I really can't stand it anymore! As long as I calm down, I will feel uncomfortable all over... Why don't you let me go shopping and distract yourself."

Avery: "When I take you back later, I'll persuade auntie. Exercise in moderation, and it will be easier to give birth when the time comes."

Tammy: "Let me have a caesarean section! Since I was pregnant, my mother has arranged it for me. She said that when she gave birth to me, at the strong request of my grandmother, she had to give birth naturally. As a result, my head was too big, She got stuck during the birth, which made her almost die in childbirth! As luck would have it, my daughter also has a big head."

Avery: "If your baby's head circumference is too big, you should really choose a caesarean section."

Tammy: "So my mother asked me to stay at home. and she doesn't let me run

around. She thinks my health is too bad, if something happens at this time, the child will die, and one corpse and two lives will not be worth it.”

Avery: “...”

“Avery, you have to come and take me out to play often. Otherwise, I will really suffocate to death.” Tammy begged.

Avery: “What about it?”

“He’s been very busy with work recently. He failed to start a business before, and he went home to take over his father’s company, and he didn’t work very well. I didn’t expect that this year, the business would flourish.” Tammy is not an ignorant person, Now even if she is uncomfortable in the third trimester, she doesn’t have too much trouble with Jun.

“You have been complaining before that you are not as accurate as Elliot, maybe he will be more powerful than Elliot in the future.” Avery boasted.

Chapter 1657

Tammy smiled, “Avery, if you really want to make me happy, please help me pray that my daughter is a beautiful woman. I know how much Jun is too! Even if he moves his luck in his next life, he will still be in this life. It’s impossible to surpass your husband. Now that I have a daughter, I don’t pay much attention to Jun.”

Avery: “It’s good. I don’t want to put too much pressure on Jun.”

Tammy complained, “Well... .I wanted to see Shea’s child a few days ago. But my mother wouldn’t let me. My mother felt that the nutrition bag would not work. She said that Shea’s child would not survive for a week after being transplanted...My mother’s concept is too outdated.”

Avery: “Auntie’s worry is not unreasonable, because we are not sure. It’s just that compared to directly killing the child, now there is at least a chance.”

“Well. You have been in the hospital for a week, is Elliot okay?” Tammy asked.

Avery blushed slightly: “what can he have an opinion? I’m not hiding and playing

alone.”

Tammy: “You can lie to other people, can you lie to me? But I see how you look now, the two of you, reconciled again.”

The two laughed and chatted all the way, and the car quickly arrived at the Third Hospital.

.....

Sterling Group.

Elliot was talking with several executives about a new project, At this time the office door was suddenly pushed open.

Ben Schaffer appeared in everyone’s sight.

After several executives saw Ben Schaffer, they almost didn’t think about it. They all got up and withdrew.

Because of Ben Schaffer’s expression, they were terrified.

Seems like something big has happened.

Elliot couldn’t help but stand up, walked to the door of the office, and closed the door.

“Elliot, something happened to Rebecca.” Ben Schaffer held the phone tightly with a threatening expression on his face, “She called me just now, calling for help... I heard gunshots over the phone.”

After Elliot heard his words, his body suddenly became cold: “Are you sure you heard gunshots?”

“I’m not sure! I think I heard gunshots, maybe it was the sound of a crash...”

Anyway, it’s very Terrible voice! Rebecca called me for help. She called for help.

I’m sure, she called me for help.” Ben Schaffer’s face turned blue and his body couldn’t stop shaking, “After I hang up, I will call again and no one answered...I have a very bad feeling...”

If it is true as Ben Schaffer said, Rebecca has an accident, then Haze... Elliot immediately Go to the desk and pick up the phone.

“Elliot, don’t worry.” Ben Schaffer suddenly calmed down a bit when he saw his solemn expression, “this may be Rebecca’s plan. She has never given up on you. Maybe this is a conspiracy she planned. I want to seduce you.”

Elliot thought for a few seconds, then said, “I’ll call the Nick and let him come over to see it.”

The guards, and they are all equipped with guns. Even if there are gangsters who are not afraid of death, they are not necessarily the opponents of professional bodyguards.” Ben Schaffer said this, and his mood was much relaxed.

Elliot called Nick and asked him to visit Rebecca’s house now.

Nick blamed him for disturbing his dreams, but he still promised to send someone to check it now.

Elliot finished the phone call and waited stiffly for the result.

Ben Schaffer continued to call Rebecca’s number over and over again.

The phone was on, but no one answered.

“Elliot, do you want to try calling her with your cell phone?” Ben Schaffer suggested.

“If this is what she did, then she will definitely not answer my call. If she is really killed, it is even less likely that she will answer my call.” Elliot analyzed in a deep voice.

“Hey...Although I feel that Rebecca is unlikely to have an accident, why am I so panicked? I don’t care about Rebecca’s life or death, I’m mainly worried about Haze.” Ben Schaffer shouted heavily.

Chapter 1658

Ben Schaffer’s words made Elliot even more uneasy.

Why wasn't he worried about Haze.

Originally thought that Rebecca would take good care of Haze because Haze was her own flesh and blood.

If Rebecca used Haze's game this time, he would find a way to take Haze away from Yonroeville.

But if Rebecca was killed...

he dared not make this assumption.

Rebecca can die, but Haze can't!

"Elliot, do you want to listen to the recording of the call?" Ben Schaffer had lingering fears, "I'm going to find someone to tune up the recording of the call between me and Rebecca just now. Because I'm not sure what the sound was at that time. "

Elliot looked up at him: "Tune in!"

"Well." Ben Schaffer stepped aside and made another call.

Elliot glanced at the time.

It takes half an hour to drive from the Nick's house to where Rebecca lives.

It's only been five minutes...

Ben Schaffer finished the phone call, took a cup of water, took a glass of water, and gulped it down.

The atmosphere in the office became quiet and eerie.

None of them spoke, they were all waiting for a reply.

About ten minutes later, Ben Schaffer received a reply.

The recording of his phone call with Rebecca has now been sent to his cell phone.

He walked up to Elliot and planned to listen with Elliot.

With trembling fingers, he pressed the play button, and Rebecca's voice suddenly

came: Ben Schaffer, help... help me!

Rebecca's voice was sharp and shrill, and along with her cry, there were other voices.

"Immediately! There will be a loud noise soon." Ben Schaffer's face turned pale, reminding Elliot.

Not long after he finished speaking, a loud 'bang' came.

This was the sound of gunfire.

"It's the sound of gunshots. Elliot, did you hear it? It's really the sound of gunshots!" Ben Schaffer's body trembled, "I don't think it was an act. Her screams sounded weird... If it's acting, then she can become an actress!"

Ben Schaffer's voice was settled again, and Rebecca's heavy and frightened breathing came clearly... along with the baby's cry Voice.

"It's Haze's cry.. It's Haze..!" Ben Schaffer had seen Haze and heard Haze's cry, so he heard it right away.

When Rebecca called him at that time, he didn't notice Haze's cry because of Rebecca's messy voice and Rebecca's cry for help.

Hearing Haze's cry now, his sanity suddenly disappeared.

Elliot's mood was more depressed than Ben Schaffer!

Ben Schaffer asked Elliot to call Rebecca just now, but he didn't call. Now that he listened to the recording of the call, he couldn't hold back his breath.

Elliot dialed Rebecca's number. The phone was on, but no one answered.

Chapter 1659

What was going on with the Jobin family now?

"Rebecca didn't answer your call...I feel stuck." Ben Schaffer frowned, an ominous premonition arose in his heart, "Wait! There should be news soon from the Nick."

Ten minutes later, Nick's phone call came.

"Elliot, the person I sent out said that the door of Jobin's house was closed, and nothing was found." The Nick yawned, "Do you know what time we are here, why are you calling at this time? Everyone is here now and sleeping!"

Elliot: "Nick, Rebecca called for help about an hour ago. I recorded the phone call and heard gunshots over there."

Nick suddenly looked serious: "But the subordinate I sent over there already back. He said he didn't find anything unusual. You also know that the Jobin family has bodyguards, and my bodyguards wouldn't dare to disturb me unless I go there in person."

Elliot said, "Then please come over in person. I'm sure, I heard gunshots."

Nick comforted, "Tomorrow morning. I'm out of town now. I drank a lot tonight, and I have a headache. If something happens to Rebecca, I will receive news. When I receive the news, I will tell you as soon as possible."

Nick said so, and Elliot was helpless.

Haze was his daughter, not Nick's, so Nick was naturally not in a hurry.

Elliot can't wait to fly to Yonroeville in person at this moment.

"What did Nick comforted, say?" Ben Schaffer stood beside him, unable to hear the Nick's voice over the phone.

"Nick's out of town, so he can't go to the Jobin's house." Elliot looked solemn,

"Wait, there should be news in a few hours."

"Hours." Ben Schaffer sighed, "I can only hope this is Rebecca's prank."

....

The Third Hospital.

After Avery brought Tammy to the laboratory, Tammy stared at the nutrition bag for a while, sighing from time to time.

“Avery, why didn’t you tell me earlier that you can have a baby like this?” Tammy touched her bulging belly, “Do you know how uncomfortable I am every day now? When I sleep at night, my legs always cramp, and the cramps hurt to death. And my legs are starting to swell. I don’t know if I can come out to play with you in a few days.”

Avery: “This technology is not 100% safe.”

Tammy: “But the child in my stomach is not 100% safe.”

“Even if I mentioned it to you, your mother wouldn’t let you do this. Don’t regret it. If Shea was healthy, we wouldn’t have come up with this last resort.” Avery coaxed her, “Actually, I have personally experienced the process from pregnancy to delivery, which is also a rare experience in my life.”

“Are you comforting me? If you can choose to remove this painful experience, I will remove it without hesitation.” Tammy’s face collapsed, “I’ve gained twelve pounds. I’ve never been so fat in my life. I compared my current and previous photos, and I’m as fat as two people.”

Avery couldn’t help laughing: “Tammy, Don’t panic, you will lose weight when your baby is born. Besides, when your precious daughter is born, you will feel that the pain is worth it.”

Tammy: “I hope it is what you said.”

“Of course, I...I have given birth to three children, and I don’t regret it at all.” Avery thought of her three children with a happy and contented face.

“If I were you, I should have no regrets. The main reason is that you and Elliot’s genes are too strong. You two should have more babies.” Tammy said, her eyes fell back to the nutrition bag, “You and Wesley take turns guarding this bag every day?”

Avery: “Well, I guard it during the day and Brother Wesley guards the night. His

dad comes to guard it on weekends.”

“Oh my God, it’s so troublesome. It feels more troublesome than my own. It’s equal to ten of you and Wesley. I can’t work for a month.” Tammy exclaimed.

Avery: “Yeah! I owe Shea. If Shea hadn’t donated blood to Robert, Robert would have died. So I must do my best to ensure that Shea’s child is born safely.”

Tammy said: “I’ll be here with you today.”

Avery said, “No, I’ll treat you to dinner later and take you back. It’s too boring here, and you need to rest now.”

“You dislike me here. Is it in the way here?” Tammy pouted and said that on purpose.

“Then don’t leave, just stay here with me. When you’re sleepy later, go to that cot. I accidentally rolled out of the bed the other night, so be careful when you sleep. Point...” Avery frightened her.

Chapter 1660

Tammy burst into laughter. “Avery, I feel much happier chatting with you.”

“If you are bored next, come to me. I can’t go shopping with you, but I can relieve your boredom with you.” Avery took out a bag of fruit from the side and put it on the coffee table, “What do you want to eat, I’ll cut it for you.”

“My blood sugar is high, and my mother told me not to eat fruit.” Tammy was puzzled, “Avery, you said that I’m not really fat. Why? Why did I have so many problems after I was pregnant? Not only did I have high blood sugar, but my blood pressure was also high. Not only that, but the baby in my belly had small growth in the early stage and large growth in the later stage. I suspect that when I’m about to give birth, she won’t go into the basin.”

Avery: “What kind of problem do you have? It’s all a small problem. Even if you don’t go into the basin, it’s fine. Didn’t you decide to have a caesarean section? If

the child really has a problem, The doctor will put you in the hospital.”

Tammy: “Oh... too. I’m probably a little nervous.”

“Have you read the book I recommended to you before?” Avery peeled a banana and bit it. After a sip, “I was also very scared when I was pregnant for the first time. At that time, it was through reading books to ease my fear.”

“I bought it, but I haven’t read it yet. I’ll go back and read it later. I haven’t read the paper for many years. The book is out.” Tammy looked around and walked towards the bathroom.

“Tammy, do you want me to help you? The toilet here is not a toilet, it is little bad.”

Avery immediately put the banana in his mouth, wiped his hands with a tissue, and walked over.

“No, no, I’m not ready to give birth yet! You don’t have to be so nervous.” Tammy smiled and closed the bathroom door.

Avery walked into the room, picked up the phone, and planned to see which restaurant to eat at noon.

As a result, a news feed caught her eye.

Soon, Tammy came out of the bathroom.

“Avery, how did you take a shower when you lived here before?” Tammy walked in. “The bathroom is so small, I feel like I’m going to hit the wall when I turn around. And there’s no shower in it.”

Avery: “This ward used to be an ordinary ward. I went to Uncle Brook’s lounge to take a bath.”

Tammy complained, “It’s really troublesome. If only I could put this thing at home. But it’s not easy to put it at home. If something happens, there is no way to rescue it.”

Avery: “Well.”

An hour later, Avery took Tammy to dinner near the hospital.

Tammy put down the tableware after eating a little.

“Is the food not to your taste?” Avery said, picked up the menu again, and wanted to order more food for her.

“Avery, you don’t need to order any more. I’m deliberately controlling my diet.”

Tammy looked at her and felt ashamed, “You have given birth to three children, but you are now as slender as a girl. You want to control my mouth.”

Avery: “Don’t starve the child in your belly.”

Tammy: “Don’t worry, my mother is always watching me when I get home.”

After lunch, Avery sent Tammy to Going home, after chatting a few words with Mary, Mary sent her out.

“Avery, I’m not forbidding her to go out. If she’s with you, I’ll be relieved.” Mary explained with a smile, “She’s too playful. If she goes out with other friends, it’s not what she says or what she says. She is with you, you can control her.”

Avery said, “Auntie, Tammy has become a mother, she is different now. She has a sense of proportion.”

“In my eyes, she will always be a child.” Mary smiled and sent her to the car, “I will take care of her for two more months, and I will be relieved when the child is born.”

“Well. Very busy, does Jun go home every day?” Avery asked before getting in the car.

Mary said, “No matter how late Jun is, he will come back. His company recently received a big order. He wants to do things well and prove himself, so he is more attentive. He explained it to us.”

“That’s good. No matter how busy you are now, when Tammy is about to give birth, you must find time to accompany Tammy.”

“We said that Jun will start to accompany Tammy after another month.”

Avery was relieved.

Chapter 1661

Avery drove the car out of Lynch’s house. Suddenly, she remembered the news she saw in the laboratory at noon.

[A middle-aged woman saw a young girl on the street by chance. She thought the girl looked a lot like her, so she approached her. In the end, it was discovered that the girl turned out to be her own daughter.]

The news did not specify why the mother and daughter separated in the first place, only that the middle-aged woman had never known that she had a daughter who was living abroad.

The moment she saw this news, she couldn’t help thinking of Haze in her mind. Although the idea was crazy and whimsical, when she saw Haze’s photo a few days ago, she really thought it was her child.

There was a brainstorm in her mind.

–Is it possible that Haze is her child?

–If Haze is her child, then the misunderstanding between her and Elliot will disappear automatically.

–Just, is this possible?

She was at a loss.

But as soon as this idea came up, it was like a wild weed that could not be stopped.

She even wanted to go to Yonroeville to see the child with her own eyes. If she still felt so strong, it was not impossible for her and Haze to do a paternity test.

Just like a middle-aged woman in the news, seeing a woman who is very similar to herself on the street, she will do a paternity test with the other party.

It sounds like a made-up story, but it's actually what happened in reality.

It's just that Rebecca would never give her the child and ask her to do a paternity test.

After driving the car to the hospital, Avery returned to the laboratory in disbelief. She wanted to see Haze's photo again, but she didn't want to ask Elliot for a photo.

She took out her mobile phone and sent a message to Mike: [Have you seen the photo of Haze?]

Mike quickly replied to her: [I have seen it!]

Avery wondered: [how did you meet? who showed you?]

Mike: [You asked this question... Haze's photo has long since spread in private! It was Chad who showed it to me. Ben Schaffer went to Yonroeville before and took a lot of photos. It is estimated that Ben Schaffer spread it. Why are you asking this all of a sudden? Haven't you also seen Haze's photo? I have to say, this kid looks so f*cking like our Layla!]

Avery: [I took a look. I want to see her pictures again now. Do you have it on your phone?]

Mike: [Haze photo.jpg]

Avery:[...]

Mike: [I look at it a few times every day, and the more I look at it, the more it looks like it.]

Avery opened the photo, enlarged it, and checked it carefully.

This child, whether it is eyes, nose or small mouth, looks like Layla.

The more she looked, the more excited she became.

With her fingers, she couldn't help but type out a sentence: [Do you think she could be my daughter?]

Avery dared not say this to anyone. When others heard it, they would surely think she was insane.

When Mike saw the message she sent, he was shocked and replied: [Ah, don't say it, it's really possible!]

Chapter 1662

Looking at Mike's reply, her uneasy mood gradually calmed down.

Now that there is doubt, try to find a way to confirm it, whether it is what she thinks or not, at least after the confirmation, she will no longer think about it.

It's just that she has to guard Shea's child now and can't go to Yonroeville.

Everything has to wait for Shea's child to be born smoothly before making plans.

Probably because she thought about it too deeply, she had a terrible headache.

She went to the single bed next to her and lay down, planning to sleep for a while to see if she could relieve it.

.....

Sterling Group.

After Ben Schaffer received Rebecca's distress call in the morning, he called Rebecca almost every other moment.

Because Rebecca's phone was able to get through, but no one answered.

–Under normal circumstances, when everyone sees an incoming call on their mobile phone, they either answer it or reject it.

–If they really don't want to answer, they can put the other party's number on the blacklist, so that the other party can't call.

–But Rebecca didn't put him on the blacklist, how could Rebecca ignore his calls all the time?

–Didn't see it?

But Ben called her back immediately after she called him for help. He didn't

believe in any case that Rebecca could sleep peacefully after calling him for help.

As time passed, Ben Schaffer became more and more sure that something happened to Rebecca.

“Elliot, Rebecca’s phone is turned off.” Ben Schaffer called Rebecca’s number again, and his face turned gloomy when he heard the shutdown beep, “Something happened!”

Elliot and Ben Schaffer thought the same.

Since he made a few calls to Rebecca but no one answered, he had this guess in his heart.

It’s just that it will soon be dawn on the Yonroeville side. Nick said that he would give him the exact news when it was dawn.

“Elliot, if Rebecca was really killed, who would do it?” Ben Schaffer couldn’t help but start to think.

“I can’t guess.” Elliot felt like a rock weighing thousands of pounds in his heart. He worried about Haze, “Nick promised me that they would not touch the Jobin Industries.”

“That being said, you are too far away from them. If they want to join forces to carve up the Jobin Industries, they will not necessarily abide by their verbal promises to you.” Ben Schaffer felt that Rebecca was killed, only the second brother and the fourth brother.

The reason why Ben don’t doubt Nick, Nick is because Elliot has always had the best relationship with Nick.

Elliot said, “If they did it, then I don’t need to worry too much about Haze’s safety. They won’t kill my daughter.”

“That’s true! After you say that, I suddenly don’t worry so much.” Ben Schaffer He breathed a sigh of relief, “Elliot, why don’t we go to Yonroeville! If you don’t go, I

can go alone. But you have to arrange some bodyguards for me. Who knows what's going on in Yonroeville now? The ghost situation.”

Elliot pondered for a moment and said, “I will go with you.”

Ben Schaffer was shocked: “Are you sure? “

Now Haze is in danger, she will understand me.” Elliot said, closing the computer on the desk.

“Don't be impulsive. Why don't you wait for Nick's reply! We're going to the airport now, and we won't receive any news for so long after boarding the plane. It's too torturous.” Ben Schaffer sat down in the chair and comforted him, “Everyone knows that Haze is your daughter. Whether it's the second brother and the others, or other enemies of the Jobin family, they should not dare to hurt Haze.”

“I'm afraid of an accident.” Elliot gritted his teeth and expressed his inner thoughts, “Mike told me before that I was going to kill Rebecca and Haze.”

Ben Schaffer: “!!!”

Mike?

At this moment, a bell rang. The abrupt ringtone pushed the tense atmosphere to a climax.

Elliot picked up the phone and saw that it was Nick's calling.

Ben Schaffer immediately got up from his chair and strode to Elliot's side, wanting to answer the phone.

Chapter 1663

Elliot clicked the speakerphone and answered the phone.

Nick's voice suddenly flowed out: “Elliot, something big has happened! The Jobin family has been wiped out.”

Although only Rebecca was left in the Jobin family, the criminals also killed all the servants of the Jobin family.

When Elliot heard, his body suddenly became cold, and a chill spread from his heart to his limbs.

Ben Schaffer roared angrily: "Who did it?! Who the fck did it?! Haze was just born! Don't you spare the newborn baby?!"

Nick's voice was filled with regret and doubts: "I don't know who did it now. I asked the second brother, and he said he didn't know anything about it. After Kyrie died, he went abroad to develop new projects and was no longer in Aryadelle for many years. So this matter is nothing to do with him. It was done by outside."

Elliot and Ben Schaffer were shocked by the bad news for a while, but they couldn't take it easy.

It wasn't made by the second brother, who was that? ! Is it really Mike? How could Mike dare to do this?

"Haze...I haven't seen Haze for a while...I'm in Jobin's house now, there is blood everywhere...I'm looking for Haze..." Nick said, swallowing the air, "Don't hang up the phone... I'm fucking terrified. I came to ring the doorbell in the morning, but no one came to open the door. I realized something was wrong. How could no one get up in the morning? ? So I let the bodyguard break the door lock with one shot, but I didn't expect such a tragedy to happen! Sure enough, Kyrie died, and those secret enemies couldn't sit still!"

When Kyrie was alive, the security level was higher than before.

Moreover, Kyrie has a lot of eyeliner, and often he knows the news in advance before the enemy has come to his territory. And Rebecca is much weaker than her father.

Rebecca thought that by killing her father, she would be able to control everything about the Jobin family, but in fact, her stupid behavior had laid the root of her

troubles.

If she really had the ability to control the Jobin family, Kyrie would not have done everything possible to keep Elliot behind.

“Book a flight.” Elliot said to Ben Schaffer.

Ben Schaffer immediately took out his mobile phone and booked a flight.

Soon, the flight will be booked. They strode out of the office.

Nick’s phone has not been hung up.

Nick searched everywhere in the Jobin family villa for about ten minutes, but did not find Haze’s body.

“I didn’t see Haze... I saw that the surveillance was destroyed... Elliot, come as soon as possible! If you don’t come, I can’t handle this matter.” Nick roared.

“Well.” Elliot endured the heartache and hung up the phone.

–Nick didn’t see Haze’s body, where did Haze go?

–Dead or alive?

–She was just born, such a small baby who can’t even walk, even if she sensed danger at the time, she couldn’t escape at all.

Thinking of this, Elliot’s eyes became moist.

.....

Third Hospital.

Avery didn’t sleep well this night.

Her Head hurts too much! Although she closed her eyes, she couldn’t fall asleep.

When she wanted to get up and took painkillers, her body felt like something is pressing down and she couldn’t move.

When she woke up in a daze and opened her eyes, the world in front of her was blurry.

She thought she was still in a dream, but the fear of not seeing things was so real.

She stretched out her hand and shook it in front of her eyes.

She could only vaguely see the shape of her hands, but she couldn't see the texture on her skin. She was Confused. she pinched her arm hard.

pain!

She feels pain!

Not dreaming! But she still can't see the world in front of her.

Chapter 1664

Avery almost didn't think about it, and while she could still see a vague shadow, she immediately looked for her mobile phone. She found her phone under the pillow and pressed the power button.

The screen was right in front of her, but the pictures and words on it were actually blurry.

She fumbled to open the address book, there were a lot of contacts in it, she couldn't see which line the three words Elliot were in.

–Powerless fear enveloped her.

–Two lines of hot tears fell down... Is she going to be blind?

–Is it because the last illness has not recovered, has it worsened?

After crying desperately for a while, she reached out and wiped away the tears.

The moment she opened her eyes again, her vision was a little clearer than before.

She brought the phone closer and could roughly see the words on the screen.

Taking this opportunity, she quickly found Elliot's number and dialed it.

At the same time, Elliot and Ben Schaffer arrived at the airport, ready to fly to Yonroeville.

The phone rang, Elliot saw her call, his Adam's apple rolled.

If Avery doesn't call, Elliot's ready to call her too.

In a little while, Elliot will be boarding the plane.

He had been thinking just now how to tell her about it. He wasn't going to hide her, but even if he didn't, he was afraid that Avery would be sad.

"Who is it?" Ben Schaffer heard his bell ringing but didn't answer the phone, so he leaned over to take a look. Seeing Avery's name, Ben Schaffer suddenly took a deep breath, "You better tell her! Otherwise, if you don't go back tonight, she will be in a hurry."

After Ben Schaffer finished speaking, he walked to the side consciously. He speaks on the phone.

Elliot picked up the phone and spoke first: "Avery, I'm going to Yonroeville."

On the other side of the phone, Avery's words stuck on her lips.

–Is he going to Yonroeville? !

–He said he was going to Yonroeville!

Avery's eyes were hazy with tears, and for a while, she couldn't tell whether her vision was blurred by her tears or the reason for her condition aggravated.

"Why?" Avery asked quietly.

"Avery, I'm sorry. I promised you that I would never go to Yonroeville in my life. I never forgot my promise to you. But this time, it happened for a reason." Elliot said here, the other side of the phone came, she suppressed a restrained cry. Avery cried! Elliot just said that he was going to Yonroeville, and before Elliot could tell the reason, she cried.

–How could Elliot dare to continue on the flight to Yonroeville?

"Did Rebecca threaten you with a child? I knew it would be like this... Elliot, your promise is worthless!" Avery said this while crying, and accidentally touched the screen with her finger. the 'Mute' button.

From this moment on, her calls were set to mute.

She could hear Elliot's voice, but Elliot could no longer hear her voice.

Hearing her cry, Elliot felt a sharp pain in his heart.

"Why didn't you ask me, why I called you?" Avery thought that she had become a 'blind woman' and that she needed Elliot's care and care the most, but Elliot went to Yonroeville to see Rebecca and Rebecca's child.

She was afraid of the dark and afraid of him going.

So she cried and threatened: "Elliot, I can't see anymore, I might be blind. Do you still want to go to Yonroeville? If you think Rebecca and that child are more important, then you go!"

Thinking that after she said so, Elliot would definitely give up going to Yonroeville, he would definitely come to her and take her to the hospital.

Elliot held the phone, and the words Avery just said echoed in her mind. She didn't notice the phone, she suddenly lost her voice, not even crying.

Elliot only heard her say that his promise was worthless.

Chapter 1665

"Avery, I'm sorry, I broke my promise. But now I have to go to Yonroeville." Elliot told her his choice and the reason, "Rebecca died, and her children and she are gone. I must go and see."

Avery was hit hard!

She didn't expect Elliot] to give her such an answer.

She said she was blind, but Elliot said sorry, he was going to find his and Rebecca's children.

It seemed like the first time he had said 'me and her child'.

Elliot stamped it himself, and Haze was his and Rebecca's child.

Avery finds it so ironic! Before the accident happened to her eyes, she even wondered if the child might be hers and she also wanted to wait for Shea's child

to go to Yonroeville to find a chance to do DNA test with that child!

–How ridiculous! How absurd!

–Although that child looks like Layla, that child is indeed his and Rebecca's. Elliot just said it himself.

Her fingers holding the phone suddenly loosened a bit.

–Rebecca died, and the child was gone.

–Elliot is now going to Yonroeville to find that child.

If Elliot can't find it in one day, he can find it in a month. If he can't find it in a month, he can find it in a year until he finds it.

Avery's breathing became more and more solemn, and the tears flowed from her cheeks more and more urgently.

"Elliot, if you told me today that you were going blind, no matter what happened, I would come to you first." Avery burst into tears, "Are you being too ruthless to me? Why didn't you tell me before? That child of you and Rebecca is more important than me? If you had told me earlier, I would never have pestered you!"

Because her phone was on mute, Elliot couldn't hear what she said.

Seeing that she had been silent, Elliot apologized again: "Avery, I'm sorry. Haze's life is uncertain now, I can't leave her alone. I've already bought a ticket to Yonroeville, and I'll be boarding soon."

Avery : "..."

In front of her eyes, darkness!

"I will go back to Aryadelle immediately when I go over and deal with the matter over there." Elliot said this, and the radio sounded behind him. The flight he was going to take has started to check.

Ben Schaffer strode towards him, reminding Elliot with his eyes that he was going to check the ticket.

“Avery, give me some time. I’ll be back in a week at the latest. When I get back, I’ll apologize to you again.” After Elliot said this, he waited for her reply.

But over the phone, there was only boundless silence.

Elliot couldn’t hear anything from her side. He realizes that she may have put her phone away and was not listening to him.

–Since Elliot insisted on going to Yonroeville, Avery has stopped talking.

–She was angry.

Ben Schaffer saw that Elliot didn’t hang up and didn’t speak, so he whispered: “If Avery doesn’t let you go, then I’ll go alone!”

Elliot thought Avery was not listening, so he returned to Ben Schaffer: “Haze is me Child, now her life and death are unknown, I will definitely go there in person.”

Avery answered Ben Schaffer’s words and heard him clearly.

The phone slipped from her hand and fell to the ground.

She was so cold, she put her hands on her knees and let the darkness devour herself.

About two minutes later, Elliot hung up the call and went with Ben Schaffer and they walked towards the ticket gate.

Ben Schaffer saw that Elliot’s face was cold and gloomy, and knew that Avery was angry with him.

“Elliot, didn’t you tell Avery that Rebecca was dead?”

Elliot said bitterly, “Yes. She said I broke my promise. Even if she won’t forgive me, I have to go to Yonroeville.”

Chapter 1666

Ben Schaffer was a little puzzled, “Since you told her that Rebecca was dead, why is she still angry with you?”

Elliot: “Because I didn’t say that Haze was dead.”

If Elliot said that Haze was dead, maybe Avery wouldn't be so angry?

When Elliot said this, Ben remembered what Mike had told him before.

Mike said that the existence of Rebecca and Haze was a shame, which would make Avery feel wronged all the time.

Only when Rebecca and Haze died would this shame be over.

Mike thinks so, does it mean that Avery thinks the same way?

This was also one of the reasons why Elliot had to go to Yonroeville even though he knew that Avery was angry.

Rebecca should be d*mned, but Haze is innocent.

How can the fault of adults be blamed on children?

If Elliot and Avery have a disagreement over this issue, then he will listen to his heart.

.....

6:00 p.m.

Third Hospital.

It was summer and the daylight hours were relatively long. At this point, the sunlight outside was still dazzling.

Wesley came to the laboratory and saw Avery sitting on the bed at a glance.

"Avery, my mother made a snack and let me bring it to you. You can bring it back to the children to taste." Wesley walked to Avery and planned to give her the box for the cake.

As a result, Wesley saw the phone dropped on the ground at a glance.

"Avery, why didn't you pick up your phone when you dropped it?" Wesley noticed something strange.

Wesley picked up her phone and saw that the screen was broken.

"Avery, the screen of your phone is broken. You don't need a phone case. It's

easy to break the screen if you drop it.” Wesley put the snack on the table and asked, “The screen on the back is also broken, you can either replace it with a

new screen now or buy a mobile phone case and change it tomorrow.”

Avery responded in a low voice and said nothing else.

Wesley immediately looked at her face.

The tears on her face were dry, but her eyes were still wet.

“Avery, what’s the matter with you?” Wesley hurriedly brought the tissue box over and handed it to her, “What happened?”

Avery’s vision was more blurred now than when she woke up.

She could only vaguely see Wesley handing over something.

“Brother Wesley, I can’t see anymore.” Avery choked, resisting her collapse, “It should be the sequelae left from the last operation. I thought it would be cured with medication, but I didn’t expect that I woke up today and suddenly couldn’t see clear things.”

Wesley heard the words and was stunned for a few seconds. Immediately, he took out a tissue and wiped her tears: “Don’t be afraid. Avery, don’t worry, you can’t see clearly now, it’s only temporary. I’ll take you to the ophthalmologist, and the doctor will definitely find a way to restore your light.”

Avery responded with a dull voice, gritted her teeth, and said word by word, “Elliot and I... have no future.”

She couldn’t say ‘break up’ or ‘divorce’.

Because the two of them have broken up and divorced over the years, it is painful every time they separate, but there will be no pain this time.

When she broke up before, she still had a healthy body, but now, she is blind, and her whole world is dark.

In addition to the pain caused by the disease, it is more psychological torture.

Now Avery can't see anything and can't move an inch.

The psychological gap from a normal person to a disabled person made her collapse.

"Did you tell Elliot that you can't see?" Wesley looked at her distressedly, "Didn't you tell him? If you told him, he would definitely not dislike you, he would definitely take good care of you."

"I told Elliot. He went to Yonroeville. He said that Rebecca died and their daughter has also gone. He went to find their daughter." Avery lowered her head, her nasal voice was heavy.

"Maybe Elliot thinks your illness can be cured, but if he doesn't find Haze now, he may die." Wesley said it from Elliot's point of view, "Avery, I'll take you to the ophthalmologist for an examination first! We'll talk about you and Elliot when he returns from Yonroeville."

"Brother Wesley, don't you think he's too much?" Avery felt a chill in her heart, "I'll talk to him. I said that I can't see, but he only said sorry to me. He said he must go to Yonroeville. He didn't even say a word to comfort me."

Wesley: "Maybe he is more worried about Haze."

"Well. Let me know too, how much catty and tael do I have in his heart." With Wesley's help, Avery got out of bed.

"Avery, don't be so pessimistic now. No matter what Elliot treats you, Mike and I, as well as your three children, will always be on your side. Get your eyes healed now, and then talk about other things. It's a matter." Wesley knew that Avery was in despair and collapsed, but she was blindly trapped in this pessimistic mood, which did not help her condition.

Avery understood the truth, but she couldn't control her emotions now, she couldn't calm herself down.

“Avery, wait for me here. I’ll push a wheelchair.” Wesley saw that Avery really couldn’t see clearly, and his heart was twisted.

Wesley didn’t want to see her like a blind woman, taking every step forward cautiously, even if someone helped her, he didn’t feel safe.

In his heart, Avery has always been like a shining star, but now, the light on her body has gone out.

Wesley took pity on Avery and wished to give her his eyes.

He quickly found a wheelchair, helped her to sit down in the wheelchair, and then pushed her to the ophthalmologist.

When Wesley went looking for a wheelchair, Avery didn’t know what method she used to regain her composure on the surface.

“Brother Wesley, after you send me to the ophthalmology department, give Mike a call. After he comes over, you don’t have to worry about me.” Avery said.

“Avery, don’t think so much. I’ll be fine with Shea’s child. I’ll accompany you to finish the examination first.” Wesley said here, thinking of Rebecca’s death.

How did Rebecca die?

The news was too sudden.

Don’t know what happened in Yonroeville.

Now that such a serious thing is happening over there, Elliot has to go, which is understandable. But now that Avery is suffering from this change, how can he not have a word of comfort?

He could send someone to Yonroeville first, he would take care of Avery first, and it would not be too late for him to go to Yonroeville when her mood stabilized.

Could it be that Rebecca will come back to life because he rushed to Yonroeville in time? Or if he rushes to Yonroeville now, Haze can be found immediately?

After an hour.

Mike received a call from Wesley.

Wesley didn't say anything about Avery's condition on the phone, and only asked him to come to the hospital once.

Mike made an 'oh' and didn't ask why he was sent to the hospital.

It wasn't until he got to the hospital and called Wesley, who asked him to come to the ophthalmology department, and he wondered and asked, "Ophthalmology department? Who has a problem with his eyes?"

After Wesley said Avery's name, Mike cursed in a low voice, then strode towards the ophthalmology department with his phone in hand.

Soon, he saw Avery who was arranged in the eye ward.

Her eyes were not treated in time when the tumor in the brain was first discovered, which affected her eye function.

Doctors put her in the hospital immediately.

Chapter 1668

She is like this now and she does not dare to go home.

If she let the child know that she is blind, the child doesn't know how to be sad.

"Avery, don't be afraid. I will find the best doctor for you, and I will definitely cure your eyes." Mike walked over to her and sat down, holding her hand tightly, "If the best doctor of Aryadelle fails, I'll take you abroad for treatment."

Avery responded, and then said to Wesley: "Brother Wesley, don't worry about me, you can watch your child! I'm fine."

"Mike is not an outsider." How could Wesley believe what she said was okay, so

he said to Mike, "Elliot has left to Yonroeville. He said that Rebecca was dead and Haze was gone. He also knew that Avery was blind, but he insisted on going to

Yonroeville. Mike, you are optimistic about Avery, I will contact an ophthalmologist."

The expression on Mike's face became extremely gloomy.

Avery was blind, but Elliot left her behind and went to Yonroeville to find the illegitimate daughter! The scmbag is worthy of being a scmbag! Simply ridiculous! After Wesley left, Mike walked to Avery and sat down.

“Avery, does Elliot dislike you for being blind?” Mike looked at her haggard and cold face, knowing that talking about this topic would only hurt her, but there should be an outcome to this.

“I don’t know what Elliot thinks, and I don’t care what he thinks. I just want to heal my eyes. Otherwise, I will not only be unable to take care of anyone, but also drag you down.” Avery was disheartened.

“How can you say that? Who are you dragging down? You aren’t dragging anyone down!” Mike frowned, and his pale blue eyes were full of distress, “Avery, let me take you abroad. Stay in this place will only make you sad.”

Since Elliot is so cruel, when he returns from Yonroeville, I don’t know how he will hurt Avery’s heart!

“Let’s see what the doctor says here!” Avery has a headache now.

“Well, do you want to lie down? It might be more comfortable to lie down.” Mike said.

“I’m going to have an infusion tonight. The nurse has gone to dispense the medicine.” Avery sat blankly, like a body without a soul.

Seeing her like this, Mike was in a terrible mood.

“Are you hungry? Did you eat tonight? Did you miss it?” Mike suddenly thought of this question, “What do you want to eat? I’ll buy it for you.”

Avery: “Don’t go away.”

“I won’t go away. I’ll order it.” Mike held her hand even harder, “Avery, I know how you are feeling now. I used to be terminally ill and thought I was going to die. I was lying in the hospital bed, and I should be in the same mood as you are now.

There is someone who can accompany me by the hospital bed all the time. But my so-called family, lover, they don't care about me at all. It was you who accompanied me and gave me the courage to live. So I will accompany you now."

"Mike, thank you." Avery grabbed his arm and leaned on his shoulder, "I can't give up on myself. I want to get better, I want to watch my children grow up, and I want to attend your wedding .. "..."

"Don't think about others first. You think more about yourself. When you are well, you can go wherever you want, and you can see the beauty of the world. When your eyes recover, we will come again and travel the world." Mike encouraged her.

"Well."

The nurse came in with the medicine and was stunned when she saw the two of them leaning against each other.

.....

Yonroeville.

After several hours of flight, the plane landed at the capital airport of Yonroeville.

After Elliot and Ben Schaffer came out, Nick immediately rushed to Elliot and

shook his head: "I have sent someone to turn the Jobin's house up and down several times, but I didn't see your daughter."

Elliot: "Who did it?"

Nick said, "It can be roughly guessed. It is Kyrie's old enemy. This man hired a group of international killers abroad. Their purpose is not the Jobin family's property, but simply want to make money."

Chapter 1669

Elliot's face was ashen, his thin lips moved, but he didn't make any sound.

"Except for Rebecca, the other servants of the Jobin family, I have sent someone to inform their relatives that their remains have been taken away by the family."

Nick said, "The scene was not cleaned up, you go and have a look first!"

Elliot suddenly remembered a person: "Where's Lorenzo?"

Nick exhaled: "Lorenzo is Kyrie's adopted son, he killed a lot of people for Kyrie... and offended a lot of people. Including the old enemy who attacked this time."

Elliot understood.

What Nick meant was that Lorenzo was also killed.

Nick said, "The second brother and the fourth brother have come back. But they won't take revenge for Kyrie, they are trying to figure out the Jobin family's property. I told them you were coming, so they were honest. No matter where Haze is now, the Jobin family's property belongs to this child."

As long as Haze's body was not found, Elliot could imagine that Rebecca might still be alive.

"No one wants to touch the Jobin family's property." Elliot said coldly, "Haze might still be alive! Even if all the Jobin family's property is donated, it will not be taken away from anyone!"

"I understand you. To bully Haze is to bully you. It's okay to bully outsiders, our brothers can't mess around." Nick opened the car door for him.

After getting in the car, the car drove towards Jobin's house.

In the past few days, the destruction of the Jobin family has become the biggest news topic in Yonroeville.

The Jobin family, once the most brilliant, fell within a year, which makes people sigh!

Everyone sighed that if Kyrie could have more children, he might not have reached this point.

It's a pity that people are already dead, and it's just in vain to say more.

After the accident at Jobin's house, the door was cordoned off, and a special

person was on duty 24 hours a day.

Elliot got out of the car, crossed the cordon, and strode inside.

Rebecca's body was placed in an ice coffin. She was wearing the white silk nightdress she wore the night of the accident. The nightdress was stained with blood. he looked closer and he could see several gun holes.

The killer was brutal.

Even if Rebecca deserved to die, she wouldn't let her die so miserably.

Elliot's eyes were scarlet, and he looked away from the ice coffin, looking around the whole house.

The holes left by bullets can be seen almost everywhere.

"These killers brought Gatling, so there are bullets everywhere. I can't imagine the scene that night..." Nick sighed, "It's f*cking scary!"

"Is Haze still alive?" Elliot saw the gun holes and the dark red bloodstains everywhere, and there was a smell of blood in his breath.

At this moment, his heart is very desperate!

Nick lowered his head and took a breath: "Elliot, condolences! It is unlikely that Haze is alive."

"What about her body? I haven't seen her since she was born. Even if I can't raise her, at least let me see her body and let me bury her!" Elliot said.

Nick said, "Elliot, I've seen Haze. Haze is very small. Those killers just threw her wherever. It is impossible for us to find her in the corner. They took Haze's body away, probably because you were afraid that you would see the child's body and seek revenge from them. As long as you can't find Haze's body."

Chapter 1670

Although Nick said it for this sake, Elliot still didn't want to believe that Haze was dead.

As long as a person's conscience has not been completely wiped out, how can he bear to attack a newborn child?

Furthermore, almost everyone knew that Haze was his daughter.

How dare the murderer?

He must find out the mastermind behind this tragedy!

In the afternoon, Rebecca's body was sent away.

Nick sent someone to clean and disinfect the Jobin family up and down.

Because Elliot decided to live here tonight.

In the evening, the second brother and the fourth brother came over. The fourth brother sat in the living room and talked about it.

"Don't we suspect that the Eagle did it? In the afternoon, the Eagle called me a video and said he didn't do it." The fourth turned on the phone and pulled out a picture. "The Eagle (an enemy of Kyrie) said that his investment in the past two years has failed. On the surface, it seems that He looks good, but he actually owes a lot of debt. He said he didn't have that much money to hire an international killer. This is his asset map sent to me by Eagle."

The second brother and Nick took a look at the picture, and finally was sent to Elliot.

Elliot glanced at the picture, and then asked, "Besides Eagle, who else does Kyrie have enemies with?"

Yonroeville.

Don't look at the fact that Kyrie seems to be in tune with the powerful and powerful in Yonroeville. In fact, many people secretly see him as unhappy, but they want to make money with him, so they endure him."

"But Kyrie is dead, why they want to kill Rebecca? Do they think that if Rebecca is dead, the Jobin family's property can be divided among them?" Elliot questioned.

The second, the third, and the fourth looked at each other, not knowing how to answer.

Because they had no clue, they couldn't guess who had killed Rebecca.

"By the way, Elliot, a driver of the Jobin family, has disappeared." Nick remembered this, so he said, "I didn't know who was in the Jobin family. It was the driver's family early this morning. They said that they saw the Jobin family had an accident on the news, and they couldn't get in touch with the driver, so they came here specially."

"The driver?" Elliot asked cautiously, "Show me the driver's information."

"Let me tell you directly! This driver worked in the Jobin family for two years, and was brought in by the chef who worked in the Jobin family. They are from the same village. The chef was killed, but the driver's body was not found, maybe he escaped. Because he was young, only 29 years old. He was strong enough."

Elliot thought of a possibility almost immediately: "Is it possible for him to escape with Haze? "

Nick shook his head: "It's possible, but I'm not sure. The surveillance inside and outside the house has been destroyed, and no clues can be found at all."

"Then go to the driver! Just find the driver." Elliot said.

"Okay, it's too late today. I'll send someone to look for her tomorrow. Elliot, let's go have dinner! As long as Haze is still alive and in Yonroeville, we will definitely be able to find out her whereabouts!" Nick comforted him.

The second brother echoed, "The fourth brother and I will also send someone to help you find Haze. I thought you didn't have any feelings for this child, but I didn't expect you to take her so seriously. In that case, when she was born, why don't you take her away? If she is in Aryadelle, no one will dare to touch her. Your influence in Yonroeville is definitely not as strong as that in Aryadelle."

Elliot explained the reason, "I didn't expect Rebecca to die. I thought she would take good care of Haze. You all know my situation, when I came here this time, my wife was angry."

The three cast pity on Elliot.

"Avery is too ignorant. Rebecca is dead, and she is still stuck with you. Her mind is too small." The fourth brother complained.

"Elliot, if you find Haze, I'm afraid you won't be able to raise Haze by your side, right? Avery will definitely not be able to tolerate this child." The second brother answered.

"Why don't you raise Haze to me. As long as Haze recognizes me as a godfather." Nick said righteously.

Elliot: "If I can find Haze, if she is still alive, I will definitely take her back to Aryadelle. Even if Avery doesn't like Haze, I must keep Haze within my control."

Chapter 1671

This is Elliot's due protection and responsibility as a father to his children.

.....

Aryadelle.

The painful night passed, and the next morning, Avery woke up and opened her eyes.

Her mind was chaotic. She couldn't remember what happened for a moment, she only knew it was painful.

It wasn't until she saw everything in the ward that she was stunned.

She saw everything in the ward, clearly!

She stretched out her hand and shook it in front of her eyes, it was true! She can really see.

She immediately lifted the quilt and hurriedly got out of bed.

Next to him, Mike woke up immediately after hearing the movement.

He woke up at six o'clock this morning. After waking up, he played with his mobile phone for a while, and simply fell asleep on the table next to her hospital bed.

So as soon as Avery moved, Mike woke up.

"Avery, why did you get out of bed?" Seeing her getting out of bed, Mike immediately reached out to support her.

"Mike! I can see things now! I can see!" Avery's cheeks flushed with excitement, "I thought I was completely blind..."

"Great! But you suddenly couldn't see yesterday. It means that your condition is quite serious. After you fell asleep last night, I asked Wesley, Wesley said that your illness is very complicated and you may be going abroad for treatment." Mike pressed her shoulders and asked her to sit down, "I can accompany you abroad at any time."

Avery looked complicated. She didn't expect that her eyes would sometimes see and sometimes not.

Although she can see things now, her illness must not be delayed.

She can't be like last time, this time she has to put herself first.

"I have to wait for Elliot to come back. When he comes back, I want to divorce him first." Avery told her plan, "He said he would come back in about a week."

"Oh, did you talk to him on the phone about divorce? How did he react?" Mike supported her divorce.

Rebecca and Haze have always made him feel uncomfortable.

With Avery's conditions, why should Elliot suffer such grievances?

"No. Tell Elliot when he comes back." Avery didn't think too much about whether to do it or not, because she already had a very definite answer in her heart.

"What if he won't divorce you?" Mike asked.

“As long as I insist on divorcing him, he will have to leave if he doesn’t want to.”

Avery knows Elliot too well.

Although Elliot was domineering, he had a strong self-esteem.

As long as she spoke ill of him, he would definitely divorce her.

“Mike, why do you think he doesn’t want to divorce me? I called him yesterday, and he doesn’t care about me anymore... Believe it or not, when he comes back, I ask him for a divorce, he will definitely care. It’s not that I want to divorce him, what he cares about must be the custody of the three children and the management of my company.”

Mike was horrified: “As for what? Are you two making trouble like this?”

“He said, if I propose divorce, don’t want custody of the children. He will settle everything with me.” Avery had already prepared for the worst.

Chapter 1672

Mike shrugged, “The company can but the child can’t. I think the two of you will probably be inseparable from this marriage.”

Avery didn’t answer.

She didn’t want to be separated from her children. She didn’t want to lose any of her three children. But she couldn’t continue to live with Elliot.

In particular, her eyes will be treated next, and there is no way to take care of the child for the time being.

So she can’t fight for the custody of the child now.

Seeing that she didn’t speak, Mike stood up: “I’m going to buy breakfast. You stay in the ward and don’t move. I’ll call the nurse to see you.”

After Mike finished speaking, he strode out.

After a while, the nurse came to check on her condition.

“Miss Tate, your attending doctor won’t go to work until 8 o’clock. When he gets to

work, I'll ask him to come over immediately." The nurse said.

Avery: "Well."

The nurse: "You'd better stay on the hospital bed, because you still might not be able to see suddenly."

"Well." Avery raised the head of the hospital bed and leaned on her body relaxedly.

Not long after, Mike came back with breakfast.

"Mike, don't tell anyone about my illness. I don't want to worry about others."

Avery took a sip from the milk cup and said this.

"You have to tell Wesley. Elliot doesn't care about you. I don't need to tell Chad about being sick. If you accompany me to go abroad for medical treatment, what will Chad do?" Mike was very resentful.

After breaking up with Elliot, he and I will most likely have to become enemies.

You don't need to worry about me, I can feel at ease as long as you are fine."

Mike thought about it last night.

Avery couldn't help but ask: "Are you afraid that your condition will recur in the future?"

"You can understand that. If you don't have a good time, I will feel very uncomfortable." Mike picked up breakfast and wanted to feed, and said, "Eat it!

The devil knows Elliot will come back. If he doesn't come back in a week, we'll go first."

"Okay." At the door, the nurse immediately became embarrassed when she saw Mike feeding Avery.

"Miss Tate, Dr. Hu is here."

Avery immediately put down the milk glass.

After Dr. Hu entered, the nurse came out.

“Avery was sick and was hospitalized here. Why didn’t her husband come?” The nurse chatted with her colleagues.

“I don’t know! How dare we inquire about the private affairs of people like them. Last night, I saw Avery hugging the man who took care of her. They were very close.”

“I saw that man just now. Feed Avery breakfast! Avery can already see today, and she even asked a man to feed her breakfast. The relationship between the two of them is definitely not easy.”

“It is estimated that the relationship between Avery and Elliot is in crisis! It must be Avery who cheated on him. This male junior, how could Elliot tolerate Avery cuckolding him?”

“It seems that the two of them will announce their divorce soon.”

“I think Avery has a bad eye. Wesley chased her before, but she didn’t agree. Wesley is so good!”

“That’s right. Wesley is my male god, but unfortunately the male god seems to be pure-hearted and has no such worldly desires. Otherwise, he wouldn’t marry a fool.”

“Shh! Loud! If Wesley hears you say that to his wife, he will definitely be angry! His wife has recovered almost like a normal person now. And she can get pregnant...”

“Maybe she will give birth to a little fool. Wesley is stupid. How many female doctors and nurses do our hospitals pursue him?”

“Wesley should have been stimulated because he couldn’t pursue Avery. He couldn’t handle Elliot, so he married Elliot’s sister.”

Chapter 1673

“You said that, I suddenly feel that it makes sense!”

.....

Starry River Villa.

In the evening.

Chad drove over and gave gifts to the three children.

“Uncle Chad, why didn’t Uncle Mike come with you?” Layla grabbed her head and looked behind him, “I feel like I haven’t seen him for a long time.”

Chad scratched his head: “Is Mike not here?”

Hayden answered: “No! Isn’t he with you?”

Chad was puzzled, “Mike hasn’t been home for two days. He said he came here to stay for a few days, and he wouldn’t follow me after that.”

Layla puffed her cheeks and said sternly: “Uncle Mike lied to you! He has never been to our house!”

“What the h-e-l-l is going on!” Chad took out his phone, After dialing Mike’s phone, he said angrily, “Mike don’t answer my call again!”

“Then call my mother! You ask my mother to find him! He is most afraid of My mother.” Layla gave Chad an idea.

Chad thanked Layla and immediately called Avery.

In the ward, Mike saw Chad call Avery’s cell phone, and without thinking about it, he pressed the silent button and ignored the call to pick up.

“If you don’t want to pick it up, let me pick it up! I once promised him that even if I break up with Elliot, I will continue to be friends with him.” Avery reached out and wanted to get his phone.

Mike pushed her hand away: “I didn’t answer when he called me. He called you, and he should have been looking for me.”

After that, Mike took her phone and walked out.

He walked outside the ward and answered the phone.

When Chad heard his voice, he immediately scolded: "What the h-e-l-l are you doing? Are you with Avery? Or are you kidnapped by Avery?"

Mike replied, "Elliot has gone to Yonroeville, you must know very well. He's sorry for Avery. When he comes back, Avery will divorce him. Then I will take Avery out of here."

Chad was stunned: "Do you plan to spend time with Avery in the future? Ah, my boss went to Yonroeville because Rebecca died... Couldn't my boss have a look at Rebecca's death? Avery wants to divorce my boss because of this? It's outrageous, is it necessary to make it so ugly?"

"You should ask your boss this question. He knows it!" Mike finished and hung up the phone.

Chad looked at the call that was hung up, his cheeks flushed with anger. He really didn't expect that Avery would get divorced because Elliot went to Yonroeville.

He thought that Rebecca died and that child's whereabouts were unknown, Avery should be relieved.

After all, the obstacle between her and Elliot disappeared.

Now Elliot goes to Yonroeville to investigate, and this matter is over.

"Uncle Chad, what's the matter with you? You've been scolded?" Layla looked at Chad's bad face, so she dared to ask with concern.

Chad shook his head: "Has your mother been home these two days?"

Layla explained, "No! My mother wants to watch my Aunt Shea's baby. Wait until Aunt Shea's baby comes out of that bag, then my mother won't be so busy."

It seems that Avery has not told the child that she is going to divorce Elliot.

After coming out of the Starry River Villa, Chad felt uncomfortable all over his body, and was so overwhelmed that he couldn't breathe.

He took out his mobile phone and looked through the address book, trying to find someone to talk to, but he didn't know who to call.

Chapter 1674

It was 5 o'clock in the morning in Yonroeville at this time.

Elliot was awakened by the ringing of his mobile phone, and when he saw that it was Chad's call, he answered the phone immediately.

"Boss, how are you doing? Have you found Haze's whereabouts?" Chad asked.

Elliot didn't expect him to call, just to ask this.

Elliot: "Do you know the current time on my side?"

"Yes. Did I wake you up?" Chad's tone contained a little self-reproach, but not much guilt, "I went to the Starry River Villa just now. That's it."

Elliot rubbed his brows and sat up.

Although it was only 5:00 in the morning, it was already starting to light up outside the window.

"What do you want to say, just say it." Elliot's tone was sullen.

Chad said, "Boss, have you and Avery broke up? Mike said she was going to divorce you. If you have nothing to do in Yonroeville, come back quickly! You can let Brother Ben Stay over there to deal with the funeral."

"Deal with the funeral? Haze hasn't found it yet! Who's to deal with!" Elliot's voice rose a few times, "When you mentioned Mike, it reminded me that he said he was coming. Killing Rebecca, I now have a reasonable suspicion that he may have done this!"

Chad: "..."

Chad wanted to defend Mike, but he couldn't explain it.

Because Mike had said the same thing to him.

Could it be that this tragedy was really caused by Mike?

Elliot asked, "Why don't you talk? Do you know the inside story?"

"I don't know. Boss, Mike didn't tell me anything. Otherwise I wouldn't call you.

He's been with Avery for the past two days, and he didn't go back to me or Starry River Villa." Chad was confused, there was a mess in his mind.

"Where are they?" Elliot became more and more suspicious that this matter had something to do with Mike.

For Avery, Mike could leave everything behind and do anything for Avery, even if it was against the law.

At this point, Elliot really can't compare.

Chad said, "I don't know. Maybe it's in the hospital. Boss, I'm going to find Mike now. I'll ask him if he did Rebecca's death."

"Now..." Elliot said sharply, "All the bodyguards of the Jobin family were killed. Dozens of people died!"

Chad was horrified: "I'll go find him now. If he did it, I definitely wouldn't forgive him."

This phone call made Chad feel the pressure and fear that he had never felt before.

Mike is crazy. He really is the kind of guy who can do anything.

If it wasn't for Avery to live with him, he would have gone astray long ago.

Chad drove the car to the Third Hospital.

He didn't call Mike or Avery, this time he dialed Wesley's number.

Wesley answered his phone, learned that he was in the hospital, and immediately came down to pick him up.

Chad: "Mike doesn't answer my call, I'm here to find him."

Wesley didn't seem surprised.

Chad sneered, "He is very obedient when he is obedient, and he is especially ruthless when he is ruthless. My boss now suspects that Mike killed Rebecca, so I came to him."

Chapter 1675

Seeing that the situation was serious, Wesley went to Mike immediately.

Not long after, Mike came downstairs and saw Chad at a glance.

When the two met, it was like an enemy meeting, and they were extremely jealous.

Ophthalmology Inpatient Department.

Wesley chatted with Avery in the ward.

“Chad said that Elliot suspected that Mike killed Rebecca.” Wesley held an apple and slashed slowly, “I think Chad is in a hurry. Shouldn’t Mike really do this, Right?”

Avery looked surprised: “Impossible. Mike wouldn’t do such a thing. If he did, he should have told me.”

“If he really did, he probably wouldn’t tell you. I told you, have you been scolded?”

Wesley heard the uncertainty in her tone, “Rebecca died, but Haze is innocent.

He won’t even kill Haze, right? If so, that would be too much.”

Avery shook her head violently and wanted to get out of bed: “I’ll ask him... I don’t believe he would do such a thing! He won’t kill anyone casually.”

Wesley put down the apple and the fruit knife, “Don’t go down. After he and Chad meet, he will naturally come back.”

“Brother Wesley, why do you think Mike will kill?” Avery’s body was tense and with some intense emotions, “He’s not that kind of person.”

Wesley: “Mike is good to me. Of course I hope he is a law-abiding person. But Mike is different from us. He has an impulsive personality. He won’t take laws and regulations seriously.”

“Brother Wesley, why do you say that about him? After he came to Aryadelle, he has never done anything illegal. Why do you say he doesn’t take laws and

regulations seriously?" Avery can't stand Wesley belittling Mike like this.

As if Mike was born a sinner.

"I didn't know him until he came to Aryadelle. We met when we were in Bridgedale. What he did in the past, no one knows, I know. Avery, I didn't say that the Jobin family tragedy must be caused by him, I'm just afraid that he did it. If he did it, Elliot would definitely not let him go." Wesley analyzed the seriousness of the incident with her.

Downstairs in the inpatient department.

After Chad and Mike said a few words, they quarreled.

"I didn't even go to Yonroeville, why did I kill someone?" Mike said that he was angry, and stretched out his hand and pushed Chad back.

Chad almost lost his footing.

"Who said it was you who killed yourself? You hired a professional killer to do it!"

Chad walked up to him again, looking at him with a strong look in his eyes, "You told me before that you want to get rid of Lose Rebecca!"

Mike's cheeks were hot: "Yes! I not only said that to you, but also to your boss!"

Chad: "Heh! Why don't you go and tell the world! Even if you really want to do this kind of bad thing, can't you do it secretly? You have to say it everywhere! I'm afraid others won't know that you did it!"

Mike: "I just said it, didn't do it! I didn't do it!"

Chad breathed a sigh of relief: "You really didn't do it?"

Facing Chad's repeated questioning, Mike frowned: "I did it. Go and call the police to arrest me." After shouting these words, Mike pushed Chad away again with his hands, "Get out of my way!"

After the two quarreled, Mike turned and left.

Chad stood there, watching him disappear, feeling even more irritable.

What's more annoying is that he got a call from Elliot not long after he came out of the hospital.

He took a deep breath, adjusted his mood quickly, and answered the phone.

"Did you find him? What did he say?" Elliot got up after being woken up by the phone.

"He said he didn't do it at first, and then he said he did it. I don't know if he did it."

Chad wanted to help Mike, but Mike's behavior just now completely annoyed him,

"You Go investigate him. If he really did it, if you want to kill or cut anything, just pretend that I never knew him."

Chapter 1676

After saying these words, Chad regretted it.

He felt that this was not what Mike did, because Mike denied it the first time. But Mike ignored him these days, which made him very angry.

—No matter how the relationship between Avery and Elliot changes, what does it have to do with other people?

—Why should Avery and Elliot divorce, and they should be implicated?

When Mike returned to the ward, Wesley immediately stood up from the chair:

"You two, let's talk, I'll go out first."

When Wesley walked out, he closed the door of the ward.

Avery looked at Mike. Although he didn't say anything, Mike already knew what Avery wanted to say by the look in her eyes.

"I didn't do it. I did think about killing Rebecca and throwing the child where no one could find it, but I didn't implement this plan." Mike sat down in the chair and said, "Later I looked at Haze's photos, and the more I looked, the less cruel I became, so I didn't do anything."

"I trust you." Avery was relieved after receiving his answer, "this kind of thing you

can't do it. This is the bottom line."

Mike complained angrily, "Chad doesn't believe me. He only believes in his boss.

Elliot said I did it, so even if I told him I didn't do it, he still didn't believe it."

"Don't be angry. Even if Elliot suspects that you did it, you have to show evidence." Avery comforted him, "You are not afraid of the shadow, you don't want to be angry."

"Don't worry about me, It's alright." Mike felt that compared with the problems Avery encountered, it was like a pediatric problem, "Are you hungry? What do you want to eat, I'll buy it."

Avery stayed in the ward for a few days, feeling bored.

At 5 o'clock in the afternoon, Mike asked Avery if she was hungry and wanted to buy dinner. She didn't let him buy it because she wasn't hungry.

She wasn't very hungry now, but she wanted to go out for a walk.

Avery: "Let's go out to eat! I want to go for a walk."

Mike also felt bored, so he agreed.

The two came out of the hospital and walked nearby while looking for a restaurant.

After choosing the restaurant and taking a seat, Wesley called.

Mike complained to Avery when he saw the call, "Wesley must have told us to go back. He was afraid that you would have an accident, so he explained it to me every day and told me to take good care of you."

"Give me the phone, I'll talk to him. " Avery reached out and asked him for a mobile phone.

Mike handed her the phone.

Avery answered the phone, and Wesley's voice suddenly came: "Mike, where did you take Avery? Hayden is here. You two quickly go back to the hospital."

Avery was stunned.

Hayden came to the hospital?

“Okay, we’ll go back right away.” Avery answered, hung up the phone, and said to

Mike, “Go back. Hayden is here.”

Mike: “Why is Hayden suddenly here?”

“I don’t know.” Avery was a little nervous.

As Hayden gets bigger and bigger, she can no longer treat Hayden as a minor child like before.

“Why are you so nervous? Let’s eat first. Are you still hungry? I’m all hungry.”

Mike touched his stomach, all deflated.

Chapter 1677

“Order takeaway! I’m afraid Hayden has something to do with me.” Avery hadn’t seen the child for a few days, and had experienced blindness the day before yesterday, so she especially wanted to take advantage of the fact that she could see things clearly now and take a look at the child.

She has been more troubled these days.

The doctor put her in the hospital, so she was hospitalized obediently.

She wanted to see the child, but was afraid to tell the child about her condition, and the child was worried. Now that Hayden came to her, she probably couldn’t hide her situation.

The two returned to the ward, and Avery immediately walked to Hayden.

Wesley didn’t speak, only coughed lightly, reminding Avery that Hayden already knew.

Avery understood what he conveyed.

“Hayden, mother’s illness can be cured. It just takes a little time.” Avery comforted Hayden, “Did you come alone? How did you come? Did you tell your sister when

you went out?"

Hayden: " Uncle Chad went to our house today. I heard what he said and thought it was a little strange. So I came to find you two."

Hayden said here and looked at Mike.

Mike cleared his throat in embarrassment: "Your mother is sick, and your father still went to Yonroeville even when he knew your mother was sick. He and Rebecca's illegitimate daughter disappeared, he felt that the illegitimate daughter More importantly, it's that simple."

Hayden had heard this from Wesley in advance. But now listening to Mike say it again, the anger in his heart suddenly burned.

"Mom, divorce him!" Hayden looked at Avery and demanded seriously.

Avery knew that his son was very angry, so he followed his words and replied,

"Hayden, have you eaten dinner? If you haven't, let's go out to eat together!"

"Didn't you ask me to order takeout?" Mike murmured softly.

"I ate." Hayden grabbed Avery's hand and helped her to sit down by the hospital bed, "Mom, Uncle Wesley said you lost your eyesight the day before yesterday.

Can you really be cured?"

"It should be That's what the doctor said. But I'm going to Bridgedale for treatment." Avery's tone was very gentle, "Mom is infusion every day now, and her condition is temporarily stable."

Hayden said quickly, "Why don't you go to Bridgedale for treatment now? I'll take you to Bridgedale."

"Mom has to divorce Elliot before going to Bridgedale. He will be back in a few days."

After listening to his mother's explanation, Hayden Nothing more.

The atmosphere in the ward instantly became a little gloomy.

Avery: "Hayden, please don't tell Layla about your mother's illness. Wait until I go to Bridgedale for treatment and decide when to tell her according to the situation. If it can be cured quickly, then you don't need to tell her."

Layla suffered psychologically. The ability was not as strong as Hayden, so Avery didn't want to put her daughter under such a lot of pressure.

Hayden waited for Avery to eat dinner in the ward before leaving the hospital. He came by taxi, and it was a bit late now. Wesley was worried that he would go back alone, so he insisted on driving him home.

The car drove on the road, Wesley hesitated for a moment, and then broke the silence.

"Your mother is sure to divorce your father. At that time, the issue of custody of your three siblings will inevitably be involved." Wesley and Hayden raised this upcoming problem, "Your father will definitely fight for your custody. Haze's attitude shows that he cares about his children."

"It's impossible for me and Layla to live with him." Hayden almost blurted out.

"I know. But Elliot probably won't let go." Wesley thought of this problem and felt very difficult, "No matter whether Layla's custody can be obtained or not, you must find a way to follow your mother. Otherwise, she will be alone and sick again, how sad!"

Hayden listened to Wesley's sad tone and gritted his teeth: "I will never forgive him. When I grow up, I must surpass him. Then I will take my younger siblings back."

Chapter 1678

Hayden said this because he felt that Elliot might want Layla and Robert, but not necessarily him.

The father and son have a bad relationship and have never reconciled.

“Hayden, don’t be angry yet. I just planned for the worst, your father may not be so tough.” Wesley felt distressed when he saw Hayden as an enemy.

A child of his age should have grown up happily under the protection of his parents. But he has been suffering from troubles his age should not bear.

“Uncle Wesley, you don’t need to comfort me. I don’t know other people, don’t I know him? He’s a bad guy.” Hayden said coldly.

Starry River Villa.

When Hayden came back, Layla immediately pulled him and asked, “Brother, have you seen my mother? Have you seen Uncle Mike? Are they both in the hospital? How is Aunt Shea’s baby? Take me to see it! I miss my mother.”

Layla wanted to go with Hayden tonight, but Hayden refused. Because Hayden wasn’t sure if his mother was really in the hospital.

“Layla, brother has something to tell you.” Hayden took Layla’s hand and led her into the room.

Layla looked at her brother attentively and babbled: “Brother, you are so serious! Aren’t you happy to see your mother? Who made you unhappy?”

Hayden: “Your father, Elliot.”

“Ah? Also he is in the ospital?” Layla asked in a clear voice.

“He went to Yonroeville to find him and Rebecca’s daughter.” Hayden pushed open the door and led Layla into the house.

After the siblings entered the room, they closed the door.

Mrs. Cooper hugged Robert, followed her, and stood at the door to see if she could overhear their whispers. It wasn’t that Mrs. Cooper wanted to eavesdrop on the brothers and sisters’ speech, but Robert pulled her up.

Robert was a little angry, his brother and sister whispered, but he didn’t even bring him.

“Dad b*stard!” Layla blew her nose and stared at her brother’s words.

“Layla, you still called Dad?” Hayden said angrily.

“Elliot is a big villain. I won’t call him Dad!” Layla immediately changed her tune,

“Did he go to Yonroeville to get mad at us? Why did he do this? Didn’t he promise my mother that he would never go to Yonroeville again? Why doesn’t it count?”

Hayden said the reason: “The bad woman Rebecca died. Elliot and her child are also gone. So Elliot went to Yonroeville to find the child.”

“That bad woman, How did she die? Did she die of illness?” Layla’s eyes widened with curiosity.

Hayden: “She was killed.”

“Oh... what about her little baby? Where did the baby go?” Layla sent out a series of doubts, “If Dad... ah, if Elliot finds that Little baby, do you want to bring that little baby back?”

Before Hayden could answer, Layla said to herself, “If he did this, I would never call him dad again. I’m really sad.”

“Layla, Mommy said that when he comes back, he will divorce him. Then he will definitely compete with the mother for our custody. I will definitely follow my mother. Layla, I hope you can follow my mother too.” Hayden said this to Layla, in order to make Layla stand firm on her mother’s side.

“Of course I want to follow my mother.” Layla grabbed Hayden’s arm anxiously, “I want to be with you. I don’t want to be stay with the bad father. He has another baby, and he will definitely not love me like he used to!”

Hayden pondered. After making this decision, he said, “If Elliot insists on the custody of Robert, then when I am more powerful than him in the future, I will snatch Robert back.”

“Woooooo...I don’t want to give Robert to him. Brother, my brother is ours.” Layla

thought of breaking up with Robert and tears suddenly flowed out, "If he treats Robert badly What should we do? If we don't live with him in the future, the bad father will definitely not be nice to Robert."

Chapter 1679

In Layla's heart, Elliot has changed from a peerless good father to a heinous devil.

"With grandma Cooper taking care of Robert, Robert will be fine." Hayden comforted Layla, "At that time, my mother will definitely fight for the custody of Robert, but I don't think Elliot will be so kind!"

After a while, the door opened.

The brothers and sisters were stunned when they saw Robert standing at the door. Layla burst into tears when she thought about her separation from Robert.

"Stinky brother! Big sister really doesn't want to be separated from you. Big sister really wants to take you with me." Layla hugged Robert and cried out of breath.

Robert was hugged by Layla, listening to her sister's cry, his small mouth shrunk, and he wanted to cry too.

Mrs. Cooper looked at Hayden with a look of fright and said, "Hayden, what happened?"

"My mother is going to divorce Elliot." Hayden told the story, "Layla and I will definitely follow my mother."

Mrs. Cooper's face was ashen: "You went to see your mother tonight, what did your mother say?"

"Yes. My mother has made up her mind to get rid of that sc*mbag. Grandma Cooper, if my mother can't get custody of Robert, will you Please take good care of Robert?" Hayden asked.

Mrs. Cooper felt sad for a while, there were a lot of things that she wanted to say,

but she couldn't say it.

Hayden said that Avery had made up her mind, and since this was the case, there must be no room for change in this matter.

Yonroeville.

After three days of blanket searches across the country, there was finally a clue.

The driver who was missing that night has been found.

However, when the driver was found, the driver was also dead.

He wasn't killed by the international hitman that night, he died from a blunt blow to the head and blood loss.

He has multiple traumas on his body, and it can be judged that before his death, he had a fierce fight with people.

Two kilometers away from the grove where his body was found, the police found the first scene of the murder.

The blood at the scene matched the driver's DNA.

At the first scene, police recovered a broken mobile phone.

Nick said to Elliot, "The mobile phone has been taken over for maintenance. The technician said that it is very likely to be repaired, but it will take a while. It is certain that the driver escaped that night, although he is still dead, but it means that Haze still has the possibility to survive."

–What if the driver escaped with Haze that night?

–Otherwise, why can't we find Haze's body?

"When his mobile phone is repaired, he may be able to find useful clues." The second brother smoked a cigar and exhaled a puff of white smoke, "Elliot, when are you going to return to Aryadelle? It's been almost a week since you came here, didn't you say Is Avery angry?"

Elliot's expression darkened. He never forgot that Avery was angry.

He thought about calling Avery, but Chad and Mrs. Cooper called him back and forth, saying that Avery had decided to divorce him.

Elliot: "I'll go back when the phone is repaired."

Nick said, "Yeah. You can leave it to us with confidence! As soon as there is Haze's whereabouts, I'll let you know as soon as possible."

Chapter 1680

The third hospital.

Avery leaned on the head of the bed and infused.

The door of the ward opened, and Mike strode in.

"Mike, what are you holding in your hand?" Avery's eyes fell on his hand.

Mike handed the document to her: "Didn't you say you want to divorce Elliot? So I printed the divorce agreement for you. After you sign it, when he comes back, sign it for him directly."

Avery took the document and read it carefully.

"You prepare first, and then you can directly sign it to him, which will be the biggest blow to him." Mike analyzed with her, "He is so proud, when he sees the divorce agreement you took the initiative to hand over, don't you get angry? "

"There's no need to play this kind of psychological tactics. He and I are both adults, and he must already know that I'm going to divorce him now." Avery quickly flipped through the documents Finish.

On the last piece of paper is a form.

There are two large spaces above, one is the man's request, and the other is the woman's request.

"You can fill it out after discussing it with him." Mike saw her staring at the blank form in a daze, so he spoke.

"Well." Avery asked him for a pen.

Mike immediately took out a pen from his pocket and handed it to Avery.

She took the pen and wrote her name on the signature. Then put the file on the side cabinet.

“Has he been gone for a week?” Avery calculated the date in her mind.

“Have you got it?” Mike muttered, “I didn’t hear that he was coming back.

Shouldn’t he not come back for a while?”

Avery didn’t know how to answer.

Elliot called her before he left, saying that he would come back after a week’s stay there.

But now that their relationship has been shattered, there is no need for him to abide by any promises to her.

“Wait two more days.” Avery quickly made a decision. “If he doesn’t come back in two days, we’ll leave.”

“Okay.” Mike saw an unusual determination on her face.

Avery was really hurt by Elliot. In her eyes, she couldn’t see any feelings for Elliot.

“Avery, you’re doing fine now.” Mike comforted her, “Cut off the root of love and be beautiful alone.”

Avery: “You just let me go to the monkhood, the six roots are clean, isn’t it better?”

“I don’t have that thoughts. I want you to stop giving so much affection to men.

You are such an excellent woman, aren’t you good at playing in the world?

Without Elliot, there are countless men waiting for you.”

Avery: “You asked me to be a sc*mbag, right?”

Mike: “What’s scmbag or not, as long as you love me, who would dare to call you scmbag.” “

Avery: “Mike, don’t instill your feelings on me. Maybe my eyes can’t be cured, and I’ll be blind later. What kind of world are you playing!”

Mike: "You still say that I have a crow's mouth. I think you are the biggest crow's mouth. Wesley said that your eyes can be cured. You can't go blind. Wesley won't lie to me."

"Anyone who cuts their double eyelids can die on the operating table." Avery told him the truth and told him Reason, "Wesley told you that I could be cured because I was afraid that you would be in a hurry. You also know that Wesley is very kind."

Chapter 1681

"Avery, you can't think about yourself, okay? You have to get rid of the sc*mbag, and your illness will definitely be cured." Mike comforted her.

Avery frowned, "You don't have to put everything on Elliot. The more you mention him, the harder it is for me to forget him. I'm not pessimistic, I just planned for the worst. If I become blind in the future, I want to live well."

Mike had a headache when he heard her say this, he quickly said, "If you are blind, I won't fall in love in the future and will take care of you at home."

Avery: "Just hire me a nurse."

Mike: "You really plan for the worst."

"Well, you've never been blind, and you don't understand my mood." Avery will never forget the fear in her heart when she suddenly lost her light a week ago.

Mike: "Tammy will come to see you later. She sent you a message, didn't you see it?"

Avery: "I didn't check my phone."

The doctor told Avery to check her phone less and try not to, but Avery used her phone as a watch. Just pick it up occasionally to check the time.

"She called me and said she wanted to come to play with you. I said it was inconvenient for you, but she insisted on coming. She was not so unreasonable

before, but now she is pregnant with a child, and she is very willful." Mike picked up the water bottle and unscrewed the lid, took a sip of water.

Avery: "She's not willful, I promised her before that she can come to me anytime she wants."

Mike: "Oh, she heard that you and Elliot are going to divorce, so she came to you. She asked me about you on the phone. Why is the determination so strong, I didn't say. Tell her yourself when the time comes!"

"Well. Why don't you change the place. The atmosphere in the ward is too depressing." Avery got off the bed, and continued, "I'll talk to you later. She went for a walk in the yard below."

About half an hour later, Tammy came over.

Tammy's belly was getting bigger and bigger, and walking was a little difficult.

Avery and Tammy found a bench in the yard below and sat down.

Seeing Mike not far away, Tammy wondered, "Why is Mike following you? Is he with you now?"

Avery: "Isn't I about to divorce Elliot, he has been with me these days."

"Oh...If only I wasn't pregnant. I'm definitely more caring than him." Tammy took her hand and told her what was in her heart, "Avery, Elliot's sin is unforgivable this time. As soon as he left, there's nothing to regret, it's just a child."

"Let's talk when he comes back! Now that he hasn't come back, I don't know what he thinks." Avery's tone was calm and changed. There was a topic, "Tammy, if I divorce Elliot and you have a baby, I don't know if I will come back to congratulate you."

Tammy said Reluctantly, "Are you going to leave here after you get divorced? Are you going to settle in Bridgedale? In this way, we won't see each other several times a year."

Avery sighed: "Not necessarily. But I will leave here for the time being."

"I understand how you feel. If you can't come back then don't come back. I have a baby, Jun will definitely invite Elliot... If you don't want to see him, then don't come. You can choose to come and see me and the baby at another time."

Avery: "Okay."

"By the way, I heard that Haze couldn't be found." Tammy told her the gossip she knew, "This morning, Jun summoned the courage to give Elliot the courage. I made a phone call and asked him how the situation was over there. The main thing was to ask if the child was found. Elliot said no."

"Oh... If he is not found, it may be worse." Avery murmured.

Avery did not curse the child, but deduced from what had happened that the child was unlikely to survive.

Because the child was too young and the Jobin family was destroyed again. Now that the child cannot be found, it means that the child was either killed, destroyed, or taken away by the bad guys.

If it wasn't taken away by the bad guys, then after Elliot arrived in Yonroeville, the child should have been handed over to Elliot.

Chapter 1682

"Avery, I want say something that you shouldn't say, I think this is a good thing for you." Tammy lowered her voice a bit, "Rebecca and that child are both dead and you wanted divorce. Isn't there any obstacle between them? Elliot went to Yonroeville this time, maybe just to collect their bodies. After all, there is no one else in the Jobin family."

Avery did not tell Tammy that she was going to divorce Elliot, no Just because Elliot went to Yonroeville.

It was because she was blind at the time and hoped that he could come to her,

but he still decided to fly to Yonroeville.

“Tammy, I have already thought about it. This time I really thought about it.” Avery told Tammy of her decision.

“I see. You’re here for real this time. No wonder Mike has been with you all the time. You must have been very uncomfortable the past few days? Why didn’t you tell me?” Tammy regretted that she was not the most saddened by her. time to comfort her.

“It’s not as sad as you think. Maybe it’s because I’m older, and I see it more openly than before.” Avery smiled.

“You think I’m pregnant, so you don’t tell me the truth, right?” Tammy raised her head and looked at the sky, “Sometimes I feel that life is really boring. It was more carefree when I was a student.”

Avery: “Wait. When your baby is born, you will be very fulfilled.”

“But you are so far away from me that I can’t play with you casually in the future. I feel so sad.” Tammy reluctantly gave up.

Avery: “Tammy, I won’t be abroad all the time, I will still come back.”

Tammy: “I’m relieved with your words. I’m afraid that you won’t come back if you leave. Because your company is there...”

Avery: “Aryadelle has always been my hometown, and I still want to retire in Aryadelle in the future.”

Mike leaned against a big tree to enjoy the shade, and while playing with his mobile phone, he glanced at Avery from time to time.

After he and Chad quarreled in the hospital, they stopped contacting each other.

In two days at most, Mike will accompany Avery to Bridgedale. He wondered in

his heart whether he should say goodbye to Chad. After all, it’s gone, he doesn’t know when he’ll be back.

If Avery’s eyes are not cured, Mike may stay abroad. After hesitating, he sent

Chad a message.

The message was a smiley emoji.

When Chad saw this news, he immediately became angry, and immediately replied: [Get out!]

Last time Mike asked him to get out, he was very angry.

So Chad will fight tooth for tooth and blood for blood.

Mike: [Still angry! I have to go. You can go to Bridgedale to find me in the future.]

Chad: [Think beautifully! Didn't she say she wanted to divorce my boss? My boss hasn't come back yet, are you leaving?]

Mike: [Your boss should be back soon, right? Wait for him to come back and go through the divorce formalities.]

Chad: [Oh, won't you come back in the future?]

Mike: [I don't know, look at her.]

Chad: [Alright, got it. You messaged me just to say this?]

Mike: [You can go to Bridgedale to find me in the future!]

Chad: [No.]

Mike looked at these words, frowned, and did not reply.

After Avery and Tammy chatted for a while, Tammy's phone rang, and it was Mary who called her.

Tammy's belly is getting bigger and bigger now, and Mary strictly controls the time she goes out, for fear of an unexpected premature birth.

"Avery, I'm going back." After Tammy answered the phone, she said to Avery, "I'll come to see you tomorrow. Are you still in the hospital tomorrow?"

Avery: "Yeah."

"You're going to divorce Elliot, why are you still working so hard? Look at how haggard you are now, and you haven't seen Elliot come to guard Shea's child."

Tammy said distressedly.

Chapter 1683

Avery sends Tammy to the parking lot.

After Tammy left, Mike sent Avery back to the ward.

Mike: "Avery, you didn't tell Tammy about your illness, did you?"

"She is about to give birth, let her have a baby in peace." Avery said, "Elliot will be back soon."

Mike: "Are you nervous?"

Avery: "It's okay."

On the plane back to Aryadelle.

Ben Schaffer saw that Elliot was not sleepy, so he chatted with him: "If this driver hadn't died, he must have known a lot of things. Even the shooting case that night, he must have seen everything."

Elliot pursed his lips and did not speak.

The driver who was lucky enough to escape and eventually died, the contents of his mobile phone have been repaired.

In his mobile phone, there was nothing unusual about the text messages and call records.

There are many photos in his album. These photos are basically candid photos, and they are all candidly taken by the same person.

The driver secretly filmed Rebecca. From these secret photos, it can be seen that the driver has a bad idea of Rebecca. It's just that there are bodyguards at home, so the driver has no chance to do anything other than secretly take pictures of Rebecca.

"Ben Schaffer, I always think that Haze is Avery's child." Elliot's face was solemn, "I don't have any proof, I just have this hunch."

“If you just look at Haze’s photos, she does look a lot like Avery’s child. It’s a pity that I can’t find that child now, so I can’t tell if she is yours and Avery.” Ben Schaffer sighed, “In this accident, the most miserable and innocent child is this child.”

Elliot looked out the window. He was afraid he won’t be able to find the child.

Moreover, Avery wanted to divorce him because of this. Not only did he lose his children, he also lost his marriage. Does it worth?

If he had known this was the result, he might have hesitated when he was at the airport. But after hesitating, he will still set foot on the flight to Yonroeville.

He never wanted to understand that when he went to Yonroeville, it wasn’t for a rendezvous with Rebecca, let alone to meet Haze’s father and daughter, but because such a tragic tragedy happened in Yonroeville, why couldn’t he go and see it?

–Why Avery made such a big fire, he still didn’t understand.

–As for her request for a divorce, it’s not that he can’t agree, as long as she can agree to his divorce request.

After nearly ten hours of flight, the plane landed slowly at the capital airport of Aryadelle.

Chad picked him up at the airport.

After Elliot and Ben Schaffer came out, Chad immediately came out of the airport lobby with them.

“Brother Ben, take another car.” Chad said.

“Oh... do you have any arrangements?” Ben Schaffer asked.

“You must be tired after taking the plane for so long. So I prepared two cars to take you home separately.” Chad returned.

“I’m not far from Elliot’s house.” Ben Schaffer gave Chad a meaningful look,

“Could it be Avery waiting to find Elliot?”

Elliot listened to Ben Schaffer. If so, look at Chad.

Under the double pressure of the two of them, Chad had to recruit from the truth:

“That’s it, Mike said that Avery is very anxious, I don’t think this matter needs to be delayed, so boss, I will send you directly to Avery. Let’s negotiate.”

“Well.” Elliot didn’t fall asleep on the plane and was extremely tired, but when he got off the plane, he was more awake when he thought about seeing Avery and discussing divorce.

Chapter 1684

Avery and Mike were now in a cafe near the Starry River Villa.

After Chad delivered Elliot, he took Mike and walked out.

Mike: “Why did you pull me out? What if Elliot bullies Avery when I come out?”

Chad pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose: “My boss suspects that you did what happened to the Jobin family, You’d better stay away from me and in front of the boss!”

Mike: “Oh, what if he suspects me? Does he have evidence that I did it?”

Chad: “Now he wants to settle the matter between him and Avery, so don’t make trouble there! “

“Chad, I don’t care what your boss thinks of me, but you doubt me with your boss, I can’t forgive you.” Mike’s face was frosty, “Why do I like to be with Avery, because Avery Believe me. Avery believes me as long as I say it!”

Chad pursed his lips, not knowing how to answer. He did suspect that Mike did it. After all, the time he knew Mike was not as long as the time Avery and Mike knew each other.

In the cafe.

Avery pushed the divorce agreement and pen she brought to Elliot.

After Elliot saw the two words of 'divorce agreement', all the words in his heart were blocked.

With his slender fingers, he picked up the agreement.

Avery watched him flip through them one by one, and when she reached the last piece of paper, her heart tensed.

On the last piece of paper, there are two lines of blank grids, which are the man's request and the woman's request.

Avery wrote his own request in the woman's request. She didn't negotiate with Elliot in advance, she hesitated and decided to write it down first.

Because she knew that Elliot would probably not agree to this request. If she made it in front of him, they might argue violently.

"Avery, do you think it's possible?" Elliot read her request and put down the agreement.

"Why is it impossible?" Avery tried to use a calm tone to argue with him, "I gave birth to all three children, why can't I ask for their custody?"

"You can give birth these three children alone without me?" Elliot retorted, "Aren't you too greedy to have them all?"

Avery heard his thoughts from his words.

"You want Robert's custody?" Avery asked tentatively.

The three children, Hayden and Layla, both grew up with Avery, and they must have been towards Avery.

Only Robert was born in the company of Elliot. And Robert also has feelings for Elliot.

Avery wouldn't be so worried if Elliot really wanted Robert's custody and kept Robert by Elliot's side.

"Robert's custody, I definitely want it." Elliot's Adam's apple rolled, and his voice

was low and powerful, "And Layla, she must follow me."

Avery's face changed greatly: "You are too greedy! Layla grew up with me! She won't agree to live with you!"

"As long as you don't provoke my relationship with Layla, even if Layla can't accept staying by my side for a short time, she'll be sure after a long time. You can accept this reality." Elliot said here, his words became more intense, "It's you who don't want children, it's you who insists on breaking this complete family."

"Elliot, do you think you can change anything by saying this? If you speak ill of me in front of the child, the child will judge for himself! Sign this divorce agreement!"

Avery looked at his stern and serious face, and recalled the day when she couldn't see and called him for help. But he was indifferent.

Now that the two of them met, Elliot didn't care what happened to her eyes at all. He doesn't care about her, he only cares about the custody of several children that can be obtained by divorce.

Chapter 1685

Such a cold-hearted man, a marriage that is as fragile and vulnerable as paper, don't worry.

"You agreed to my request?" Elliot didn't expect Avery to compromise so quickly. Avery obviously likes Layla so much and loves Layla so much, but in order to divorce him, she is willing to give up Layla's custody.

"If I don't agree, can you let me take Layla away?" Avery thought it was very funny, "You don't need to tell me, I know I can't. So what can I do if I don't agree?"

Thousands of arrows pierce the heart.

Being with him makes her so miserable?

What heinous thing did he do? Killed or set fire?

"Avery, I don't understand." After Elliot finished saying this, he picked up the

signature pen, but did not rush to sign.

His eyes looked at her ruthless face like a torch.

“I don’t understand either.” Avery looked at him coldly, “I will probably remarry you when I have water in my head. Now the water in my head is poured out, so I can see everything clearly.”

“Look. Clear everything?” Elliot listened to her cynicism, and he didn’t understand, “Tell me, what did you see clearly.”

“Elliot, I don’t want to quarrel with you. So don’t force me to say those ugly words.” Avery took a deep breath, picked up the water glass in front of him, and took a sip.

Elliot held the pen’s finger and clenched it tightly: “I went to Yonroeville because Rebecca is dead. Can’t I go even if she dies?!”

“About Rebecca and your child, you Don’t mention it any more. It’s reassuring when someone dies!” Avery stopped him from what he said later.

The two of them divorced, and Rebecca and that child were just a fuse.

Avery really made up her mind to separate from Elliot because of his indifferent attitude towards her!

She thought Elliot knew this in his heart, but it seemed that he didn’t understand.

Did Elliot really not understand, or was he pretending to be confused?

“You don’t even need a reason to divorce me.” Elliot looked at her cold face and understood her intention.

Once a woman changes her mind, she doesn’t need any reason at all. She doesn’t love him anymore, so in her opinion, he has problems and mistakes everywhere.

Avery felt like Elliot was throwing sewage on her!

–What does he mean without a reason?

–Has he hurt her enough? If it was Avery who ignored his pain like that, Elliot would definitely not wait a week and find a way to divorce her directly.

“Sign it! Hayden belongs to me, Layla and Robert belong to you.” Although Avery couldn’t accept such a result and Elliot still couldn’t accept that he would continue to live the rest of his life in the name of ‘husband and wife’.

Not a minute or a second.

“Have you talked to Layla?” Seeing that things were irreversible, Elliot could only try to calm himself.

Looking at Avery light-hearted look, it seems that the two of them are not breaking up at all.

If Elliot is too embarrassed, he will only make her laugh.

“No. Layla said she wanted to follow me. But you forcibly took Layla’s custody, so you went to coax her.” Avery said coldly, “You sign first!”

Elliot endured her heartbreak and put her request into the column Layla and Robert’s names are crossed out.

Then write the names of the two children in his request column.

Avery looked at the words ‘Elliot’ under the the divorce agreement, and tears welled up.

Chapter 1686

After seeing Elliot signed, Avery’s mood was actually quite calm. Because the divorce was brought up by her, she had been fully prepared before Elliot returned to Aryadelle.

But when she really faced him, she saw with her own eyes that the relationship between the two of them came to an end, and that they were divided into two.

From then on, there was no connection anymore, a tear-like pain that made her breathless.

No matter who is responsible for who, from now on, the grievances and grievances between the two of them will be severed.

“My boss signed it.” Chad stood by the floor-to-ceiling window outside the cafe and saw Elliot signing the document, “Why did they settle it so quickly?”

Chad was puzzled.

Because based on what he knows about Avery, Avery will definitely fight for the custody of the child.

“Avery can give up the custody of Layla and Robert, and Elliot knows that he can’t get Hayden’s custody, so they have nothing else to dispute.” Mike also saw Elliot’s signature.

He couldn’t tell how he felt.

Everything is over.

It went so smoothly, which was unexpected.

He didn’t even expect Avery to come out so quickly.

When Avery appeared in front of him, he thought he had hallucinations.

“Do you have anything else to say to Chad? Then I’ll wait for you in the car first.”

Avery carried her bag, left these words, and strode towards the parking lot.

It’s scorching hot right now, and I’m sweating just standing outside for a while.

Mike watched Avery get into the car, and then looked into the cafe.

Elliot was still sitting there, holding a cup of tea in his hand, as if frozen.

“Mike, what’s Avery’s plan next?” Chad looked at his face and asked.

Mike: “Why are you asking this? Are you going to the airport to drop us off?”

Chad shook his head: “I won’t deliver it, I just asked casually.”

“If that’s the case, then I’ll leave.” Mike said, “Call and text me if you have something to do. Contact.”

“Okay. Let’s go!” Chad said lightly.

Mike strode towards the parking lot.

Chad watched Mike enter the car, closed the door, and sighed silently in his heart.

He used to think that Avery and Elliot were a match made by nature. No matter how hard the two of them go, they will always be together in the end.

Now it seems that he was still too naive.

Life is so long, and variables always exist. No matter how deep it is when they love, when they don't love it, it will be more embarrassing than being an enemy.

The two of them were in there just now, and they didn't make a lot of noise, and it was considered a decent division.

The more decent they are, the less likely they will be in the future.

On the contrary, it is the kind of noisy and noisy, which is easy to be disconnected, and the old love is rekindled.

Chad strode into the cafe and sat down opposite Elliot.

"Boss, they're left. I'll take you back to rest!" When Chad spoke, he carefully looked at Elliot's expression.

His expression was the same as usual.

However, it can be seen that he is a little bit stubborn.

"Boss, did you get the custody of Robert and Layla?" Chad changed the question.

"Well." Elliot handed his agreement to Chad, "Take it to a lawyer."

"Okay." Chad accepted the agreement, "Didn't you explain to her about your trip to Yonroeville this time? Why did you sign it so quickly?"

"Avery doesn't want to hear it. She is determined to divorce me. I don't want to humiliate myself. Even if I humiliate myself, it won't change anything."

Chad listened to his calm and restrained tone, as if he had knocked over a fiveflavor bottle.

"Boss, you want to open. At least Layla and Robert are still there." Chad comforted.

Chapter 1687

Chad's words made Elliot suddenly stand up from his chair.

Layla refused to talk to him, now Avery should go back and tell the child the result.

Avery said that he would not coax Layla, so he must go back now to appease the child's emotions.

Starry River Villa.

Elliot got out of the car and heard Robert crying.

–Why is Robert crying?

Elliot's heart clenched into a ball and strode towards the villa.

In the huge living room, Mrs. Cooper hugged Robert, who was crying, and kept coaxing him.

Elliot didn't change his shoes, he walked in directly and came to Mrs. Cooper, his eyes fixed on his son who was crying.

Elliot: "What's wrong with Robert?"

"Sir, go upstairs to see Layla! Layla is crying even more sadly." Mrs. Cooper's voice was a little choked, "Avery and Hayden are left. Layla can't take this blow. Robert didn't understand anything, so he cried when he saw Layla cry."

"They just left without coaxing Layla?" Elliot frowned. He didn't expect Avery to be so cruel.

Mrs. Cooper said, "They're going to catch a plane. So they're in a hurry."

"To catch a plane? Are they leaving today?" Elliot was astonished.

Elliot thought that he broke up peacefully with Avery. Is Avery hiding from him like the god of plague?

Mrs. Cooper sighed, "That's what Avery said. She coaxed Layla, and Hayden coaxed too. If the two of them didn't coax Layla, Layla would have run away long

ago.”

Layla thought she could live with her mother and her brother, but now Avery told her to live with her father in the future.

Even if she had a good impression of her father before and felt that her father was the best father in the world, compared with her mother and brother, her father was not worth mentioning at all!

Elliot strode upstairs to coax his daughter.

Layla locked the door, but Elliot couldn't open it, so he could only stand outside and call her: “Layla, open the door, Dad wants to talk to you.”

“Go away! You bast*rd!” Avery smashed everything in the room that could smash.

Her voice was also hoarse. She felt abandoned by her mother and brother.

After Elliot's voice came, she picked up a book from the ground and smashed it towards the door.

The sound of 'bang' came suddenly, and this muffled sound seemed to hit Elliot's heart.

His daughter's disgusting voice made him very sad.

The daughter cried upstairs and the son cried downstairs. Elliot has absolutely nothing to do with these two little ancestors.

At this moment, his proud self-esteem was completely crushed. He suddenly realized that he could not do without Avery.

Apart from Avery, he was also unwilling to lose Hayden.

He regrets it. He shouldn't have signed that divorce agreement, he should have explained it to Avery and won her forgiveness, instead of letting things develop into the situation he least wanted to see for the so-called face.

He took out his mobile phone, and without any hesitation, dialed Avery's number.

Can Elliot keep her if he begs her to come back?

Airport.

When Avery was about to shut down, Elliot's name popped out unexpectedly.

She thought she was wrong.

Hayden reminded, "Mom, your phone is ringing. We're going to board the plane."

"Okay, mom answered a call and will be here soon." Avery said, walking to the side with her mobile phone.

After Avery walked away, Mike turned back and asked Hayden, "Who called?"

Hayden caught a glimpse of the name on the screen of her mobile phone from the corner of his eye just now, so he said glumly, "The b*stard surnamed Foster."

Chapter 1688

Avery answered the phone, and Elliot's low voice was a little anxious: "Avery, the daughter and the son is crying. Don't you go, okay?"

"What do you think of me?" Avery asked back, "If you don't want Layla and Robert to be sad, you can give me the custody of the child. If you agree, I'll pick them up now."

On the other side of the phone, Elliot's breathing aggravated. He still had a lot of things to say to her, but because of her attitude, he couldn't say anything after that.

"I'm about to board the plane." Avery started the countdown in her heart, "Elliot, do you want to give me the child? After giving me the child, you can go back to find women, and you can have as many children as you want."

Elliot became angrier the more he heard it.

Avery didn't scold him with swear words, but she insulted him severely.

Elliot's face was ashen, then turned pale, and his body couldn't stop shaking.

When he hung up the phone, his fingers seemed to be frozen, extremely stiff.

He pressed the red hang up button several times before hanging up.

Avery took a deep breath and adjusted her mood when she heard the disconnecting sound of 'beep beep' on the other side of the phone.

Elliot refused her request.

So he called her to want her to go back and live as usual as if nothing had happened between them?

She don't know whether to call him naive or smart.

Starry River Villa.

After Elliot hung up the phone, the expression on his face was as cold as frost. He strode downstairs and took Robert from Mrs. Cooper's arms.

Robert didn't cry anymore, but the little guy's eyes were red and swollen from crying. Because he cried too hard just now, his body twitched from time to time.

Elliot said to Mrs. Cooper, "Do you have a spare key at home? Layla locked the door. Go and coax her!"

Mrs. Cooper nodded and looked for the spare key.

Chad saw Elliot hug Robert, and couldn't help sighing: "It's good that Robert is small, not like Layla and Hayden, otherwise I don't know what the trouble will be."

"Even if they quarrel, I won't take it seriously. Their custody is given to Avery."

After Elliot's heart was completely broken, it became harder than a rock.

"Boss, why don't you give Robert to me, you can take a rest!" Chad saw that Elliot was tired, so he wanted to take Robert over.

Elliot shook his head: "I'll go to rest when Layla calms down."

"Layla estimates that it will be difficult to accept this result for a while." Chad replaced Layla's mood and became sad, "Although I always knew that my parents were divorced, The impact on the child will be great, but because it didn't fall on him, it's hard to experience such emotions."

Elliot paused for a while.

“Now I can’t bear to hear the child’s heart-wrenching cry. I don’t understand why Avery is so cruel all of a sudden. I always feel that there is some misunderstanding.” Chad guessed, “Boss, didn’t you ask? Are you clear?” Elliot sat down on the sofa with Robert in his arms, his mind buzzing. As long as he thinks about things related to Avery, his body functions are abnormal, he can’t think normally, and he can’t give normal reactions. Chad saw that his expression was not quite right, and realized that he could not continue talking about this topic.

Chapter 1689

“Boss, I’ll go upstairs to see Layla.” Chad wanted to help Elliot coax Layla. He and Layla usually have a good relationship, although not as good as Layla and Mike, but now that Avery, Hayden and Mike are not around, he thinks he can still speak in front of Layla.

Upstairs.

Mrs. Cooper opened the door with the spare key.

There was chaos in the room, like a gust of wind crossing the border.

Layla was sitting on the bed, her hands on her knees, her cry not loud, but hoarse and sad.

Mrs. Cooper couldn’t blame her.

“Layla, don’t cry. Your brother told me before he left that he would come to pick you up in the future.” Mrs. Cooper walked to the bed and wiped the tears from Layla’s face with a tissue, “You believe your brother Okay?”

“I don’t believe him anymore...he said that as long as I stick with Mommy, I can go with them.” Layla cried out of breath, “they said they would go, they didn’t love me at all.”

Chad went upstairs and heard Layla’s accusation.

He walked to the door of the room and saw the mess on the ground, and his heart became even more heavy.

He entered the room and picked up the items on the ground one by one.

“Chad, I’ll take care of these later.” Mrs. Cooper saw him coming in and immediately spoke up.

“It’s okay, I’m idle when I’m idle.” Chad saw that Layla was looking at him, so he smiled at her, “Layla, I know you’re sad now. But don’t worry, your brother is so good, he will definitely surpass your father in the future. When he surpasses your father, he will definitely pick you up.”

“Then what should I do now?” Layla thought of the days to come without her mother and brother, and tears poured out again.

“You still have a younger brother. Although your mother and elder brother are not with you, you can make videoall with them every day. If you miss them, you can go to Bridgedale to find them. Or you can ask them to come back to see you.”

Chad walked up to her and looked at her sincerely, “I will help you get back to your mother and brother. As long as there is a chance in the future, I will definitely help you.”

Layla was greatly encouraged: “Uncle chad, did uncle Mike ask you to help me?”

Chad’s eyes flashed an embarrassing look, but his face was gentle and drizzle:

“Yes, it was your uncle Mike who asked me to persuade you. And let me tell you why they left like this. Anxious, because your mother is very sad. When your mother is not so sad, he will come back to see you anytime.”

Layla’s tears still kept falling. But she didn’t cry anymore.

Mrs. Cooper hugged her and patted her back gently with her palm.

After Chad picked up all the things on the ground, he looked at Layla again.

She fell asleep in chad’s arms.

Probably tired of crying.

Chad went downstairs and saw that Robert was also asleep in Elliot's arms.

"Boss, Layla is asleep." Chad walked up to Elliot, "Put Robert on the bed, and you can go to sleep too!"

"How did Layla calm down?" Elliot asked.

"I told her that Mike and Hayden will come to pick you up in the future. Give her some hope first and make her feel better. In the future, whether Hayden comes to pick her up or not, she has a deep relationship with you, and it won't be so painful."

Elliot pondered. After a while, he said, "Chad, I'm pretty sure that I have no other conflict with Avery. The day I went to Yonroeville, she called me, and she complained that I shouldn't go to Yonroeville and that I shouldn't break my promise to her. I told her that Rebecca was dead, and I told her everything."

Chad said angrily, "Boss, if that's the case, then don't be sad. She doesn't deserve your pain. She's vexatious, doesn't know how to be flexible, and is coldblooded. She's left so easily today, you don't want to give her in the future. She looks after the kids. I see if she can really let go of everything here."

Chapter 1690

In the evening, Ben Schaffer sent a message to Gwen, telling her that Avery went to Bridgedale.

Gwen immediately replied to him: [Are you sure that Avery has come to Bridgedale? She didn't tell me!]

Ben Schaffer: [She may not have gotten off the plane yet. But I'm sure she went to Bridgedale. She divorced Elliot today. Elliot signed the divorce agreement, and Avery took Hayden away.]

Gwen: [What did I miss? ? Why is this so?]

After Gwen won the second place in the modeling competition, her agent took

over some activities for her.

These activities often required running in various cities, so she was usually very busy.

Ben Schaffer: [Is it convenient for you to talk on the phone now? I'll call you to say.]

Gwen: [Send a message and say it! If you don't want to type, you can speak.]

So, Ben Schaffer sent her a voice: [Rebecca is dead, Haze is gone. Elliot went to Yonroeville to look for Haze, but he didn't find it. Avery divorced Elliot because Elliot went to Yonroeville.]

Gwen was stunned.

Ben Schaffer's voice continued: [I really don't understand her. Isn't it nice that Rebecca is dead? Why is she so angry? Besides, Haze, even if Elliot really confesses to Haze, he won't die. Is she going to tear her face off? She lost the custody of Layla and Robert, and she would rather give up her two children than divorce Elliot.]

Gwen was a little confused.

If it was really what Ben Schaffer said, Avery would not be so angry.

Gwen dialed the phone directly.

Ben Schaffer answered the phone and asked, "Didn't you say it's inconvenient to answer the phone? What are you doing now?"

Gwen: "I'm in the bathroom now. There are a lot of people here."

"Oh, when Avery arrives in Bridgedale, Take the time to visit her." Ben Schaffer said.

"I know. How is my second brother?" Gwen asked.

"I didn't go to see him. But Chad told me that he was not very good. First of all, Layla didn't want him and made trouble at home. Second, this marriage is not for

your second brother to leave. It means that he was dumped by Avery.” Ben Schaffer didn’t want to make Elliot’s words so miserable, but he couldn’t ignore the facts.

“Oh... Avery divorced him. My second brother must have made a big mistake. It must not only be because he went to Yonroeville...”

“You don’t believe what I said? Then you will be there. You can directly ask Avery why she wants a divorce. If you find out the result, let me know.” Ben Schaffer was also curious, if Avery insisted on divorce, is there any other reason.

Gwen: “Well. I’ll hang up if I have nothing else to do.”

“Hey, we haven’t been in touch for so long, let’s talk more!” Ben Schaffer was actually very sleepy at the moment, but he slept in the afternoon, and now he can’t sleep again.

Gwen: “If I don’t go out again, my agent will think I’ve fallen into a ditch.”

Ben Schaffer said, “Then you should go out of the bathroom first! If you chat with me in front of your agent, what can she do to you? If she dares to embarrass you, I’ll ask Hayden to fire her.”

Gwen laughed: “Are you sure Hayden will listen to you now? You can just brag with others, don’t brag in front of me.”

Ben: “Fake? I’ll go and play with you.”

Gwen: “I don’t want to play with you if I’m on holiday. I’ll go to Avery and Hayden after the holiday.”

Ben: “Okay, you can find them first. Remember to contact me when you have time.”

“Let’s talk about it.” Gwen hung up the phone and came out of the bathroom.

A few hours later, Gwen finished work and allocated Hayden.

Hayden answered the phone.

“Hayden, where are you and your mother now? I’m done working today, I’ll go and find you.” Gwen wanted to ask Avery what was going on.

“No time.” Hayden replied concisely, “You work hard, don’t think about anything else.”

Gwen was stunned for a moment: “Where’s your mother? I called her, but I can’t get through.”

Hayden: “Don’t look for her. She wants to be quiet.”

“Oh...” Gwen was at a loss, and she didn’t know how to ask the question she wanted to ask for a while.

Chapter 1691

Hayden hung up the phone and looked up at the door of the operating room.

After Avery got off the plane, he went directly to the hospital and entered the operating room.

Her medical records were sent when she was in Aryadelle.

Everything here is ready, just waiting for her to come.

“Did Gwen call?” Mike asked.

Hayden: “Well.”

Mike walked to the bench and sat down, took out a box of chewing gum from his pocket, put two in his mouth, and then handed the box to Hayden.

“Why don’t you go back and rest first! I’ll just wait here.” Mike chewed his gum with a calm face, “Your mother will be fine. The doctor who operated on her is an expert ophthalmologist in Bridgedale.”

Hayden shook his head. He wanted to wait here for his mother’s operation to be over.

Mike looked at him, and said, “You have to report to the new school tomorrow. Do you want to go to school with two dark circles under your eyes? You signed a fiveyear contract with the school this time, and within five years, you cannot transfer

schools.”

“Do you think it’s possible for my mother to be with that b*stard?” Hayden sat down beside Mike.

“I didn’t say anything about Elliot. Your mother said that when her eyes recover, she will still go back to Aryadelle. That’s her hometown, her best friends are there, she can’t live in Bridgedale. Even if you settle down, it’s only a short-term settlement.” Mike kept talking, the chewing gum in his mouth suddenly fell onto Hayden’s arm.

Mike was stunned.

Hayden was also stunned.

Before Hayden could react, Mike quickly picked up the chewing gum on his arm and put it back in his mouth.

Hayden: “...”

Mike was chewing gum with a smile on his lips, but he didn’t dare to continue speaking.

Hayden glared at him with disgust, and then quickly walked to the bathroom.

Avery’s surgery took two hours.

After the operation, she was sent to the ward.

Her eyes were wrapped in white gauze, she didn’t speak, and she didn’t know if she was awake.

Mike looked at the time and said to Hayden, “Go back first! Your mother doesn’t know when she will wake up. When she wakes up, I’ll call you. Go back to the room and rest.”

After Hayden left, the attending doctor entered the ward, walked to the bedside, and asked Avery, “How are you feeling now? If it hurts very much, I can give you painkillers.”

Mike was shocked: "Avery, are you Awake? I thought you weren't awake under anesthesia! You heard me talking to Hayden just now, why didn't you say anything?"

Avery: "I'm afraid that Hayden won't leave if I speak."

Mike: "Okay. Well, how are you feeling now?"

"It's okay. It hurts a bit, but it's acceptable." Avery couldn't sleep because of the pain, and she couldn't see anything now, which was a bad feeling.

But she has to get used to it.

Mike: "Then you have a good rest. I have something to call the nurse. I'll get off work first."

Avery: "Thank you."

Mike: "It's okay."

After the doctor left, Mike sat down in front of the hospital bed and asked her, "After this operation, you will be able to recover?"

Chapter 1692

Avery replied: "No."

"Why? Do you need another operation? Why is it so complicated? Is the doctor confident to cure your eyes?" Mike became anxious.

She thought she would recover after the operation. Unexpectedly, it can't be.

Avery said, "If the recovery is good after this operation, the cornea will be replaced later. After the cornea is replaced, the light can be restored. As long as there are no major problems with this operation, the subsequent operation will be very simple."

"Oh... cornea replacement... Where can I find corneas? Does the hospital have a cornea bank? Is there any specific requirements for corneal transplantation?"

"Mike, don't be nervous." Avery's tone was calm, "The hospital has a cornea

bank. The doctor will help me find it. These are all trivial matters. Now wait for the operation to see how the recovery is going!"

"You will definitely recover very well." Mike encouraged her, "You can't see anything right now, aren't you scared? Don't worry, I'll stay by your side every step of the way."

"I asked you to hire a nurse for me, did you?" Avery asked.

It's inconvenient for Avery to do anything now, and since she and Mike are different from men and women, it's more convenient for her to ask a carer.

Mike: "Please, do I need to call the nurse now?"

"How much medicine do I have?" Avery is infusion now.

Mike: "There is still a small bottle."

"When the medicine is over, call the nurse in. The nurse will be with me. You can go back and rest." Avery said.

"What are you thinking. How can I trust a stranger to look at you? I must be here with you." Mike replied without hesitation.

Avery: "Hayden is at home alone, how can I rest assured?"

Mike reassured her, "There are bodyguards to accompany him. It really doesn't work, I'll hire another nanny to serve him. You can recuperate now and don't think about anything. And there's Layla, don't worry too much. Layla is almost ten years old, she should be stronger."

Avery pursed her lips and didn't answer.

For Layla and Robert, she is very apologetic. But now, she really can't take care of them.

Mike comforted her, "I asked Hayden to make a video call to Layla every day. If you want children, you can call them. When your illness is cured, you can go back to Aryadelle to take care of the children at any time. Elliot didn't say that you

would not be allowed to take care of the children, right? “

Avery: “He’s not so heartless.”

Mike gave her a advice, “If Elliot doesn’t show you Layla and Robert, you won’t show him Hayden. Besides, he can control Robert now but can’t control Layla.”

“Don’t think about it so much.” Avery’s eyes were particularly painful, and the wounds in the eyes involved the nerves in the whole head. I couldn’t bear the pain if I didn’t want to, and it would hurt even more if I wanted to be sad.”

It felt like everyone was going to explode.

“Would you like a nurse to give you painkillers?” Mike asked.

“No need... just get over it after a while.” Avery couldn’t forget how Layla broke down and cried when she left.

No matter how painful Avery is now, she can’t make up for the debt she owes to her daughter.

.....

Aryadelle.

Starry River Villa.

3:00 in the morning.

Elliot was not sleepy. He came out of the bedroom and walked towards his daughter’s room.

Tonight, Mrs. Cooper took Robert to sleep in Layla’s room.

He didn’t need to worry about it at first, but he was thinking about his daughter, and he always felt that her daughter was too sad this time, and she might not be able to sleep well at night.

He pushed the door of the room lightly open –

only the orange warm light was on inside, and the sound of Layla’s sobbing could be heard clearly.

Mrs. Cooper sat next to Layla and coaxed her in a low voice: "Your brother and I will accompany you, we will always be with you."

Elliot strode into the room and saw the antipyretic sticker on Layla's forehead, her brows taut. She frowned and asked, "Does Layla have a fever?"

Mrs. Cooper saw Elliot coming in and immediately replied, "Well, I took her temperature and it didn't exceed 38.5 C., so I just put a fever-reducing patch on her."

Layla saw Elliot, the switch of the lacrimal gland seemed to be turned off.

Chapter 1693

"I don't want you! Go away! You're a badss! You badss dad! I hate you!" Layla exclaimed suddenly.

Robert, who was on the bed next to him, was awakened instantly.

After Robert was woken up by the screams, he cried with a 'wow'.

In an instant, the cries were endless and deafening.

Mrs. Cooper looked embarrassed and didn't know whether to coax Robert or continue to coax Layla.

Elliot said to Mrs. Cooper, "Take Robert away. I'll talk to Layla."

Mrs. Cooper, "Okay...Sir, be patient, Layla is sick now..."

Elliot: "Yeah."

After Mrs. Cooper carried Robert away, who was crying, only Layla's cry was left in the room.

Layla cried so hard today that her voice was hoarse.

In addition, she was ill at the moment, and her face looked flushed, not only the skin on her face was red, but her eyes were also red.

Elliot stood in front of the bed and looked at his daughter helplessly: "Layla, I'm sorry. Dad didn't mean to separate you from your mother. Your mother insisted on

divorce from me, I have no other choice.”

“It’s all yours. Wrong! You made a mistake and my mom divorced you!” Layla looked at him with broken eyes and shouted, “I hate you!”

After the last sentence, Layla coughed violently.

Elliot listened to her heavy breathing and felt that she might be seriously ill.

He reached out to touch Layla’s forehead, but before he could touch her, she slapped his arm hard.

“Don’t touch me!” Layla looked like an angry little lion. “If you don’t give me back to my mother, I won’t eat again! I’ll starve to death!”

“Layla, dad will take you Hospital first. You have a bad burn.”

When Elliot stretched his hand and patted her arm just now, he felt that his daughter’s arm was hot.

“I want my mother! If you don’t send me to my mother, let me die!” Layla hugged her little pillow and cried very sadly.

Elliot looked at his daughter’s grievance and grief. His heart was as hard as a rock, but also softened.

“Okay, I’ll call your mother. But don’t cry yet.” Elliot compromised.

Layla stopped crying immediately and looked at him with tears in her eyes.

Elliot went back to his room to get his phone.

Layla got out of bed quickly and followed him.

When Elliot arrived at the door of the master bedroom, Elliot heard a ‘bang’ behind him. He immediately turned around and saw Layla fell to the ground.

“Layla!” The blood in his body boiled violently.

He quickly picked up his daughter. Her hot body temperature seemed to burn at any moment.

He carried his daughter back to the room, called ambulance with his mobile

phone, and then carried his daughter downstairs.

The ambulance came quickly.

After Elliot took his daughter to the ambulance, he turned on his mobile phone, found Avery's number, and dialed it.

His mental defenses collapsed. He wants custody of the child, the main purpose is to prevent Avery from leaving. But Avery would rather give up the custody of the child and leave now, he seems very passive.

Besides, Elliot didn't want to see his daughter in such pain. If his daughter is really on a hunger strike and is clamoring to go to Avery's side, he can only let go.

—Sorry, the user you dialed is temporarily unavailable, please try again later.

Elliot listened to the cold system prompt sound, and his mind went blank.

Chapter 1694

Elliot calculated by time, Avery has now arrived in Bridgedale.

—Why is her phone still not working?

—Shut it down, or block him?

“Mom...” On the stretcher, Layla burned in a daze, muttering in a low voice, “Mom brother...don't go...don't leave me...woo woo...”

Elliot looked at his daughter's painful little face and whispered, and tightened his fingers on the phone.

—Why is Avery so cruel?

—She was just cruel to him, how could she be so cruel to the child?

—Does she plan to cut the child off?

—She suddenly became so unfamiliar to him!

—He couldn't help but wonder, did he really make a big mistake?

Elliot dialed Avery's number again, and got the same response just now.

It seemed that she didn't plan to contact them again.

When the ambulance arrived at the hospital, Layla was pushed out of the car and had her temperature taken.

At home, her body temperature did not exceed 38.5 degrees but now, her temperature has exceeded 40 degrees!

The doctor immediately prescribed Layla's fever-reducing medication.

Elliot went to buy medicine for Layla to take, and then the doctor handed him two lists.

"Go get the medicine, infusion."

The bodyguard took the order and went to pay the bill.

Elliot took Layla into his arms.

Layla's body was shaking, sweat was all over her forehead.

She was like a fireball, blazing brightly.

After the bodyguard brought the medicine and the nurse gave Layla an injection, Elliot's tense heart relaxed.

This was the first time in his memory that Layla had a high fever.

Before Avery was there, the child was by her side, and she was well taken care of. Even if there was a minor illness or pain, she could help the child heal without going to the hospital.

Now as soon as Avery left, the child was sick, as if it was God's punishment for Elliot.

After about half an hour, Layla started to sweat like crazy.

Her hair was wet and her clothes were soaking wet.

Elliot went out in a hurry and did not bring clean clothes and tissues for the child.

After a while, Layla's fever subsided, and she was a little cold from sweating too much.

It's four in the morning.

Elliot asked the bodyguard to buy tissues and water nearby.

After Layla's fever subsided, she fell asleep peacefully in his arms.

Although the daughter is not noisy now, her brows are still wrinkled.

Elliot was very afraid, if his daughter woke up and found that he had not contacted Avery, and found that she still had to stay by his side, would she continue to make trouble.

–Can her body stand up to such a commotion?

Elliot held his daughter in one hand, opened his mobile phone with the other, and sent Avery a message: Avery, Layla has a fever. Just took a temperature of 40.5 degrees. I didn't take good care of her. Maybe she's following you. She already has her own thoughts and opinions, and she needs you and Hayden. Avery, can you not be so cruel for the sake of the child? D*mn me, but the child is innocent.

You said before that you will raise the children with me.”

After sending the message, he knew Avery would not reply, but he still turned on his phone from time to time to see if there were any new messages.

Before Elliot knew Avery, he had never been so humble. But now, doing such a thing, he doesn't feel unaccustomed at all.

Because he and Avery have known each other for all these years, he has confessed, repented, apologized, and begged her to forgive her more than once.

Sometimes Elliot begs Avery, she will be soft-hearted, sometimes she won't.

He had a very strong premonition in his heart that Avery would ignore him this time and would not come back. Even, the two of them will never meet again in the future.

Chapter 1695

After Layla's general check-up was finished, the doctor prescribed some medicine to eat.

When they got home, it was 4:40 in the morning.

The door of the villa was open, and the lights in the living room were bright as day.

After Mrs. Cooper coaxed Robert to sleep, she kept waiting in the living room. Seeing Elliot coming back with Layla in his arms, Mrs. Cooper immediately greeted him.

“Layla’s fever has subsided. I need to wipe her body and change her clothes.”

Elliot hugged Layla and went back to the room.

Mrs. Cooper replied, “Sir, go back to your room to rest. I’ll take care of Layla.

Otherwise, when Layla wakes up and sees you, she might cry again.”

Elliot looked at his daughter’s pale and haggard sleeping face, murmured in a hoarse voice: “Should I not want Layla’s custody?”

“You like Layla, and if Layla lives by your side, you will definitely treat her very well. She is not used to it now, so she will get used to it. That’s good. But it will take some time to adjust.” Mrs. Cooper said, “When Robert is older and can play with her, she will feel more attributable.”

“But if my daughter keeps crying like this, I will definitely suffer. No.” After what happened tonight, Elliot was exhausted, and his inner persistence was completely destroyed.

If he can contact Avery now, he may send Layla directly to Avery.

It’s a pity that Avery’s phone can’t get through, and sending messages is also in vain.

In fact, he can call Mike and let Mike convey his meaning, but he is unwilling to do so.

This is a matter between him and Avery. If Avery keeps avoiding him, he will not contact her through others.

Elliot wanted to see how hard her heart was!

“Sir, why don’t you go back to your place for a few days first! You can meet again when Layla’s mood calms down a little.” Mrs. Cooper suggested.

Elliot hesitated again and again, and said, “We’ll see how Layla is doing in the morning.”

Mrs. Cooper: “Okay. You go to rest first.”

Putting Layla on the bed, Elliot came out of the room and returned to the master bedroom. He kept his eyes open until dawn. He tried to close his eyes and force himself to sleep, but he had a splitting headache and couldn’t sleep.

There was clearly Avery’s breath in the room. He couldn’t sleep, so he got out of bed and opened the closet.

Her clothes, bags, shoes, and all kinds of jewelry were still there.

Except for her people gone, she didn’t move anything else at all. It’s as if she’s just going on a trip, not saying goodbye.

If it weren’t for the intense heartache reminding him that she was gone, he would really suspect that everything was a nightmare.

At 6:30 in the morning, he went to the bathroom to wash up.

After a little sober, he picked up the phone and turned it on.

Avery didn’t call him back or reply to his messages.

He read the message he sent last night in his mind.

....

Bridgedale.

Ten hours after Avery’s operation, she couldn’t sleep because of the pain.

Mike stayed by the bedside the whole time. It was really painful to see her tossing and turning, so she made up her own mind and asked the nurse to add painkillers to her anti-inflammatory medicine.

When the painkillers entered her body, the pain sensation quickly subsided.

She suddenly felt light, and drowsiness followed. After she breathed evenly, Mike breathed a sigh of relief.

Mike was going to rest for a while in the escort bed next to him.

At this moment, the phone she put on the cabinet rang.

Mike picked up her phone and saw a system alert: The phone battery is low.

He took out his charger and charged her phone.

Out of curiosity, he turned off her phone's airplane mode. Suddenly, Elliot's missed calls and messages came out.

Chapter 1696

Mike read the text message he sent several times, but didn't understand what he meant.

Does he want to give Layla's custody to Avery, or does he want Avery to go back and live with him again?

What he meant between the lines was ambiguous and puzzling.

Mike lay down on the escort bed holding Avery's mobile phone. After hesitating for a while, he texted him back: [Are you willing to give me the custody of Layla?]

After the message was sent, Mike kept an eye on his phone, waiting for a reply.

If Elliot is willing to give Layla's custody to Avery, Mike can promise not to scold him in the future.

About ten minutes later, Elliot's message came back: [your daughter is ill, you don't care about her current situation at all, you only care about her custody.]

Seeing this reply, Mike was so angry that blood rushed to his head, and his fingers quickly typed on the screen: [Whose fault is Layla being sick? It's you! You didn't take good care of her, what right do you have to accuse me?]

After typing this string of text, Mike took a deep breath and pressed the send button.

If Avery hadn't seen things now, he wouldn't have dared to impersonate her with her mobile phone.

Elliot saw 'her' reply and was heartbroken.

He wanted to have a good talk with her, but she didn't mean it.

Still, he wanted to have a good chat with her about Layla.

He was afraid that she would not answer the phone, so he sent her a message:

[Let's talk on the phone about Layla!]

When Elliot edited the text message and was about to send it, Mike yawned sleepily. Because he didn't receive his reply immediately, Mike turned off Avery's phone.

Before Avery's eyes returned to light, she couldn't use her mobile phone.

The doctor said she was going to recuperate, so her phone didn't need to be turned on.

Elliot sent the text message, and after about two minutes, he dialed her number.

—Sorry, the user you dialed has been turned off, please try again later.

His face suddenly turned ashen!

He had made it so clear in the text message that he called her for Layla's business, but not only did she not reply to his messages, she even turned off the phone to avoid his calls.

Avery almost said: don't bother me!

Although she didn't say this, her actions deeply hurt him.

Layla slept until noon and woke up.

After she woke up, Mrs. Cooper immediately poured medicine for her to drink.

Layla sat on the bed and looked around.

Seeing herself in the room, she remembered the scene when her mother and brother left.

“Layla, do you remember your high fever at night?” Mrs. Cooper saw that Layla was a little confused, so she said, “Your fever reached 40 degrees, and your father took you to the hospital. You still have needles.”

Layla was not impressed. All she knew was that she was powerless and uncomfortable.

“He promised to take me to my mother’s place.” Layla vaguely remembered that her father had agreed to her request.

“You drink the medicine first, your father is resting. When you finish the medicine, I will call him.” Mrs. Cooper said calmly, “Layla, no matter where you live in the future, I hope you are healthy. How uncomfortable it is to be sick. Not only you are suffering, but your parents are also suffering.”

“I have been living with my mother and brother since I was born, and I can’t be separated from them.” Layla opened her bright apricot eyes and said seriously. Mrs. Cooper frowned, “Well, tell your father well, don’t quarrel with him. You don’t know how sad he was when you said you didn’t want him last night. It’s hard to say who is right and who is wrong about their affairs. You’ll know when you’re older.”

Layla finished drinking the medicine, and Mrs. Cooper went out with an empty bowl.

After a while, Elliot entered the room. He closed the door and walked over to Layla’s bed, looking at his daughter’s weak face.

“Layla, I called your mother, but she didn’t answer.” Elliot explained the matter to his daughter truthfully, “I sent her a message, but she replied.”

Layla looked at him intently.

“I told her, let’s talk about you on the phone, but she turned off her phone again.”

In order to make her daughter believe what she said, Elliot handed the phone to

Layla.

Chapter 1697

Layla took his mobile phone, opened it skillfully, and saw the messages they exchanged.

“Layla, your mother refuses to talk to me now, including about you.”

When Elliot said this, Layla’s finger dialed Avery’s number.

In an instant, an icy system prompt sounded.

“Mom doesn’t answer your call, she will definitely answer my call!” Layla returned his mobile phone to him, then found her own and dialed Avery.

she listened same system prompt tone.

Layla burst into tears.

Elliot took her into his arms: “Layla, don’t cry. Dad will take good care of you and your brother. Dad will work harder to be a good dad.”

Layla instinctively wanted to push him away, but she knew clearly that now There is no one else to rely on except her father.

So she didn’t exert much effort.

The summer vacation has not yet started, although Layla is sad, but staying at home makes it easier for her to think wildly.

So she went back to school after a day off at home.

As for Robert, the departure of Avery and Hayden did not have much impact on the little guy’s life.

As long as there is an acquaintance around to take care of him, he can live in peace.

After all, there are some food, some drink, and some people to play with every day, that’s enough.

After Layla went to school, Elliot took a day off at home.

After regaining some energy, he reconsidered his thoughts in his heart.

Avery and Hayden left. Probably won't come back in the future.

Layla and Robert stayed by Elliot side. According to the current situation, as long as Avery didn't take the initiative to come to Layla, Layla should be able to live by his side with peace of mind.

As long as he completely crossed out Avery's name in his heart, his life could get back on track.

It's just that some things are easier said than done.

In order to match the living habits of Layla and Robert, he now accompanies the children to live in the Starry River Villa.

And this is Avery's villa.

In this house, there is Avery's shadow inside and out.

No matter what Elliot does here, he can always think of Avery's face.

After coming out of the villa, Elliot went to the Third Hospital.

He feels like he hasn't visited Shea's child for a while, and he doesn't know how that little guy is doing now.

In the laboratory, Wesley and Shea were both there.

Seeing Elliot coming over, the two of them were a little surprised.

"Brother." Shea walked to Elliot and pulled his arm.

After he and Avery divorced, Shea wanted to see him very much, but Wesley told her not to go.

Wesley was afraid that if she went, not only would she not be able to help, but instead it would make the chaotic home more and more chaotic.

"Well, how is the child?" Elliot asked Wesley.

"Everything is normal now." Wesley replied.

Elliot: "That's good."

“Is Layla okay?” Wesley asked, “You can send her to our house and let Shea stay with her for a few days.”

Elliot: “I’ll ask her on the weekend.”

Wesley: “Well.”

“Wesley, Avery stayed in the hospital until she left. You two meet every day. Did she tell you anything?” Elliot asked unwillingly.

Chapter 1698

Wesley looked at his face, hesitated for a few seconds, and said, “She asked me to take care of Shea.”

Elliot: “Besides that, did she say anything else? Did she say anything about me?”

“No.” Wesley’s answer made Elliot cut off all thoughts.

After Elliot left, Shea looked at Wesley and stared at his face.

“You have a bad attitude towards my brother.” Shea expressed her feelings.

Wesley was usually a gentleman and polite, but he was a little cold to Elliot just now.

Wesley didn’t argue: “Elliot obviously knows everything. If it wasn’t for him who hurt Avery’s feelings, how could Avery divorce him? He can’t find Haze now, and wants to make up for Avery, it’s too late.”

Shea: “There’s something wrong with my brother, Avery can blame him, but don’t say that about him. He’s one of the best people in the world to me.”

“Well, I’ll pay attention to my attitude next time.” Wesley said.

Bridgedale.

After Avery stayed in the ward for three days, he really couldn’t stay, so she asked Mike to help her out of the ward and walk outside.

She was getting used to seeing nothing now, and she had gradually overcome that fear.

“The sun is so good.”

After Mike helped her downstairs, she was bathed in the sun and stretched out a hand, as if she could hold the warmth in her palm.

“I can take you out for a walk every day. When the sun is out, let’s bask in the sun. When it’s raining, we can walk in the rain.” Mike looked at the smile on her mouth and spoke to her.

Avery: “Forget it if it rains.”

Mike: “When it rains lightly!”

“Um... Mike, is Hayden still getting used to school? Have you contacted Layla? How is Layla? Where’s Robert?” Avery hasn’t contacted her children these days. She also wanted to contact the child, but after the operation, her eyes were sore, and she used to contact her child through video call every time.

She looks like this now, and doesn’t know how to communicate with the child through video call.

“Hayden is okay. As for Layla, I plan to contact Layla when you are discharged from the hospital.” Mike explained the reason, “I’m afraid that Layla will get emotional and you will feel uneasy. Avery, put the child aside for now, you should take good care of your illness first. When you are healed, you can do everything you want to do.”

Avery gritted her teeth silently, swallowing all her thoughts and reluctance.

“By the way, there is something I want to ask you,” Mike took her to a stone bench to sit down and rest in the shade. “What do you plan to do with your domestic company? When you divorced Elliot, you talked about it. Do you have this problem?”

Avery: “No. What Elliot and I care about most is child custody. In terms of property, I am mine and he is his.”

Mike asked, "Oh, then do you want to transfer your equity? If you don't quit, you and Elliot will inevitably have the possibility of entanglement again in the future."

Avery hadn't thought about this issue. But this was indeed a problem.

Now that Mike mentioned it, she started to think.

"I'll quit!" After thinking for a while, Avery said, "My equity is given to him. Treat it as child support."

Mike couldn't help laughing: "Yes! But if Elliot heard you say that, he would definitely pissed."

"I don't care what Elliot thinks." Avery looked cold, "I used to care about the Tate Industries, and I thought that by defending the company, I was defending the Tate family in my heart. So he thought that if he controlled my company, he could control me. In fact, when you're really frustrated, you can give up anything."

Mike comforted her, "It's okay, without the Tate Industries, you still have an Technology. Without Layla and Robert, you still have Hayden and me. And, you will not lose Layla. When Layla becomes an adult, she can choose to come back to you."

The next day.

Shaun Locklyn, the vice president of Tate Industries came to Sterling Group to find Elliot.

Elliot saw him.

"Vice President Locklyn, what's the matter?"

"Well," Shaun looked complicated, took out a document and handed it to Elliot,

"Avery asked me to hand it over to you. I just found out about your divorce."

Elliot raised his eyebrows and took the document. he glanced briefly at the contents of the document.

Chapter 1699

Avery voluntarily gave up 30% of the Tate Industries's equity.

Mike voluntarily gave up 15% of Tate Industries's equity.

The equity they voluntarily gave up was disposed of at will by Elliot.

...

He picked up the pen and signed his name under the document.

"Aren't you going to call Ms. Tate to confirm?" Shaun did not expect him to sign so neatly.

"She doesn't answer my call." Elliot put the pen back in the pen holder, "Does she have anything else to tell you?"

Shaun shook his head: "No more."

"Did she call you or Mike? What did you say on the phone?" Elliot looked at Shaun with deep meaning, "After I divorced her, I can't get through to her again."

Shaun was embarrassed: "She called me and told me."

"So She doesn't want to answer my call because she doesn't want to. Also, after divorce, there is no need to keep in touch." Elliot laughed at himself, "Not only does she not want the company, but she also doesn't want children."

Shaun was shocked: "Avery is not like this kind of lady."

Elliot: "Do you think I'm lying to you?"

Shaun shook his head sharply: "I watched Avery grow up, she has always been very well-behaved and sensible..."

Elliot: "She completely changed now. "

Shaun nodded, not daring to speak for Avery again.

When he came out of the office, Shaun met Chad, who was reporting his work.

When Chad saw Vice President Locklyn, he immediately chatted: "What's the matter with you coming here?"

Shaun told him in a low voice that Avery and Mike gave up their shareholdings in the Tate Industries.

“Is it so outrageous?” Chad couldn’t believe the news.

Because the Tate Industries has always been a very important existence to Avery.

The company was founded by Jack Tate. For Avery, it is not so important that the company earns more and less. Its existence is the greatest significance.

“I don’t think Mr. Foster’s face is very good. If you don’t want to cause trouble, then you can go in later.” Shaun reminded in a low voice, and then strode away.

Chad took a deep breath and returned to his office. He took out his mobile phone, found Mike’s number, and dialed—

—The user you dialed is busy, please try again later.

Chad gritted his teeth.

—Is the mic turned off, or is there something else set up?

Now they don’t want the company, and they don’t care about Layla and Robert, what do they want?

Chad couldn’t get in touch with Mike, and his mind instantly became a mess, and his fingers were clicked randomly on the phone screen.

Suddenly, he clicked on the location.

He had previously opened GPS location sharing with Mike.

He can see the real-time location of Mike’s phone, and Mike can see the real-time location of his phone.

When he saw Mike’s cell phone signal, he almost didn’t think about it, and immediately clicked in!

He kept zooming in on where Mike was.

Finally, the name of a hospital appeared before his eyes.

Aprilia Hospital.

This hospital is a relatively well-known private hospital in Bridgedale.

His mobile phone showed that Mike’s location in the past few days was in this

hospital!

Chapter 1700

Why is Mike always in the hospital?

Who is sick?

Chad took a screenshot of the location and sent it to Mike, and then sent a string of question marks.

About half an hour later, Mike turned off the positioning and called Chad at the same time.

"I'm sleeping! The phone was set to Do Not Disturb at night just now." Mike said, yawning.

Chad asked, "You're in the hospital? Who's sick? It's impossible that you're sick, right? Could it be that Avery is sick?"

Mike sneered: "Did Elliot tell you nothing?"

"What are you? What do you mean? What did my boss say to me?" Chad was at a loss.

"Also, he probably wouldn't be embarrassed to tell outsiders about such a shameful thing." Mike teased, "Whether Avery is sick or I am sick, so what? Will Elliot come to see Avery? Will you come to see me? Neither of you! So what do you have to ask?"

Chad was speechless.

Mike continued, "Avery has given up everything in the country, please let us be quiet. It's very late, I continue to sleep."

Chad: "Oh... you sleep! But can you not Off location?"

"It's already closed." Mike said, "When you resign and come to me, I'll turn it on again."

Chad snorted coldly and hung up the phone.

3 days later.

Avery removed the gauze from her eyes.

Although the gauze was removed, the world in front of him was still unknown.

“Avery, how do you feel?” Mike asked her looking into her eyes.

“It doesn’t hurt much anymore.” Avery felt the world with her heart, “There is a red light in front of her.”

“It’s fine if it doesn’t hurt. I’ll take you for an examination.”

“Well.” Mike supported Avery and walked out of the ward.

After the doctor checked Avery, he said to her, “The recovery is okay. But it will take a while for the wound to recover properly before corneal transplantation.”

Mike couldn’t wait to ask the doctor: “Find a suitable one. Do you have the cornea?”

The doctor shook his head: “Not yet. But you don’t have to worry...”

“How can I not worry? Why can’t you find a suitable cornea?” Mike burned his eyebrows and his tone became anxious.

Because Avery told him that there are no blood vessels in the cornea, so there is no need to match.

As long as the cornea donor is within the appropriate age range and the cornea is healthy, it can be transplanted.

“The laws of our Bridgedale do not allow the illegal acquisition of other people’s corneas. Only corneas donated voluntarily by others can we use them for transplantation to patients in need and those who donated corneas voluntarily.

There are actually very few people. And there are a lot of patients waiting for corneal transplants... So corneas are basically in short supply. The doctor explained to Mike patiently.

“What do you mean? Are you planning to arrange a team? This will be in the year

of the monkey and the horse month?" Mike asked.

"Avery has a special status and is a rare talent in the medical field. The dean speaks in person, and she must be given priority. As long as there is a healthy cornea, I will keep it for Avery immediately." The doctor promised Mike, "This point

Don't worry!"

Mike breathed a sigh of relief: "What if no one donates?"

The doctor said, "If there is no local donation, we can contact a hospital in another place. It is impossible that the whole Bridgedale does not have one."

"In the end, if there is none, Then use mine." Mike sighed and decided.

Avery was very calm, and after listening to Mike's words, his fingers tightly clasped him: "don't talk nonsense. Even if I'm blind for the rest of my life, I won't use your cornea. Well, let's go back!"

....

Aryadelle.

Layla got a video call from her brother after a week of doom and gloom.

Seeing the video call from her brother, Layla should have been cheering and screaming with excitement, but she couldn't laugh.

Finger conditioning wanted to take the video call immediately, but she hesitated before taking the video.

Chapter 1701

Layla was very angry. But she was a child after all, and she took over the video call after only three seconds of anger.

Layla angrily stared at Hayden in the video, and said, "Why are you making a video call for me? You ignore me!"

Hayden looked at Layla's anger and explained, "I just transferred over here, very busy. And mom..."

"What's wrong with mom? Didn't she want me? I called her and she didn't

answer! I'm mad at you!" Layla's voice was loud, Attracted Elliot.

Today, Elliot took Layla and Robert out to go shopping.

Layla's school, before summer vacation, has a party.

Elliot took Layla out to buy new clothes and gifts for classmates.

When Elliot's figure appeared in the video call, Hayden swallowed the words that came to his mouth.

"We didn't want you. I told you before I left that I'll make you a video call when I'm not that busy here." Hayden explained here, and didn't want to continue. "Go shopping with your dad!"

Hayden hung up the video call.

Layla looked at Elliot: "My brother said he didn't want me."

"What about your mother? Did you see your mother?" Elliot's question made Layla drop her head.

She didn't see or hear her mother's explanation.

Still heartbroken.

"Layla, I did want to send you back to your mother before, but your mother's attitude has already said everything. If she regrets it later and comes to ask for your custody, I will not give it to her." Elliot was patient with his daughter and said, "Dad will take care of you."

"My mother doesn't believe you, how can I believe you? But my mother ignores me, and my brother just coaxes me casually. If I can choose, you two, I don't want either." Layla said, Turning around and walking in front of Robert, "If I hadn't let go of my brother, I would have gone to Uncle Eric's place!"

Elliot almost forgot about Eric!

"Layla, you can go to him during the holidays, but in normal times, you have to live with Dad." Elliot said sternly.

Layla took Robert's hand and walked forward without answering the question.

.....

Yonroeville.

After Hayden hung up the video call, he walked over to his mother.

Hayden: "Mom, Layla is a little angry. But don't worry, I'll coax her."

Avery: "Hayden, should you go to school?"

It's seven in the morning.

Before Avery's eyes were in trouble, She usually got up so early. Now that her eyes are in trouble, she can't see anything, so she sleeps a lot every day.

This caused her to wake up very early every day.

Although Mike invited the nurse home, he did not share a room with her.

Mike asked the nurse to come to her room at 6:30 every morning to take care of her.

But every morning, before the nurses came into her room, Avery was awake for a while. She didn't dare to get up rashly by herself, let alone go to the bathroom by herself.

She was afraid of the dark, afraid of wrestling, afraid of causing unnecessary trouble to others.

After being discharged from the hospital, her mood became more sensitive and inferior.

She didn't dare to show it, for fear that they would be worried.

Hayden's heart sank, and he said distressedly: "Mom, today is the weekend. I'm not going to school."

Hayden's words were very light, but they caused thousands of waves in Avery's heart.

Avery can't even know the most basic time and date now, she's really useless.

Chapter 1702

Hayden saw the expression on his mother's face solidified for a moment, and heard her sigh very shallowly.

Hayden's eyes suddenly became wet.

The mother, who was once invincible, has now had her wings broken, and can no longer spread her wings as proudly as she once did.

From now on, Hayden will protect his mother.

This idea took root in his heart and grew rapidly!

Blink, a month has passed.

Aryadelle.

Summer vacation is coming.

Tammy asked Jun to go to Foster's house and bring Layla and Robert to play at home.

If it wasn't for her belly fat in the third trimester and inconvenient to move, Tammy would pick up the two children in person.

Elliot wanted to go to Lynch's house with the two children, but Layla refused.

After Jun took the two children into the car, he asked Layla, "Why don't you let your dad play with you?"

Layla: "I don't want him to follow me, I'm not a child anymore."

"Haha, Layla, you don't know how to live in happiness. If your dad could accompany me like this when I was young, I would be very happy."

"My dad gave it to you, do you want it?" Layla looked serious, "I hope he goes to work every day, and doesn't always ask me about my homework, and doesn't always see me being unhappy."

Jun: "He cares about you."

"The more he cares about me, the more he reminds me that I am a child living

without a mother.” Layla said, turning her face away from the car window, “Uncle Jun, don’t talk to him.”

Jun: “Okay, I will persuade him to work more and not stare at you all the time.”

Layla: “Well.”

At home, Tammy immediately hugged Layla intimately.

“Layla, you’ve grown taller again! So is your brother!” Tammy wanted to hug Robert, but her stomach was too big to hold, so she could only reach out and touch Robert’s head.

Robert was a little reserved, hiding behind Layla, staring at Tammy’s belly without blinking.

“Auntie Tammy, is my sister coming out soon?” Layla touched Tammy’s stomach with her hand.

The moment her little hand touched Tammy’s belly, the little baby in her belly kicked her belly violently.

“Ah! She’s moving! My sister is moving.” Layla exclaimed.

Tammy laughed: “Your sister definitely wants to come out and play with you.”

Layla: “When will she come out?”

“Come on! There’s still a week at most.” Tammy lived like a year.

The baby was already full-term, and in three days, it would be the due date.

Tammy was originally determined to have a caesarean section, but her mother-in-law told her that a caesarean section was better than a natural birth. As a result, a

caesarean section leaves a scar on the stomach that will never go away. Second, vaginal delivery is less harmful to the body than caesarean section. The third point is that if you have a caesarean section, you will have to postpone it for at least two years if you want to have a second child.

Of course, Tammy will not decide whether this pregnancy is straight or cut because of the third point.

At the latest obstetric examination, the doctor said that her child's head circumference was within the normal range, and natural delivery was also possible.

So she was more confused.

"Auntie Tammy, will my mother come back to see you when you give birth?" Layla suddenly asked this question, "Are you in touch with my mother?"

Tammy's smile froze: "Your mom told me before that she won't come back when I have a baby."

"Oh...she didn't give me a single call. Do you think she did the right thing?" Layla felt aggrieved, so she asked for justice.

Tammy looked distressed, took Layla's little hand, and sat down on the sofa.

"Of course it's not right for your mother. Maybe she has an agreement with your father. After all, your custody is with your father..." Tammy guessed.

Chapter 1703

"Tammy, I heard that Avery's phone was turned off, and Brother Elliot couldn't contact her. Brother Elliot didn't let her contact the child." Jun corrected.

"How do you know that they didn't have a similar agreement when they divorced?"

If there is no such agreement, how could Avery not contact the child? Don't believe what Elliot says. I hate men the most who put on the face of a victim to accuse Woman. It's obviously the man's fault, so why does it seem like a woman is cold-blooded and ruthless in the end?" When Tammy talked about this topic, she couldn't control her emotions.

Jun: "Tammy, don't get excited. I didn't want to quarrel with you, I just don't think you need to speak ill of Elliot in front of Layla... Originally, Layla didn't like Elliot..... "

Tammy: "He did it for himself. Why do you feel bad for him? Don't you think he's innocent and pitiful? You won't be able to follow suit in the future and find women

outside to give birth to illegitimate children..."

Jun: "Tammy, what are you talking about! I just told you not to make your unfair remarks in front of your children..."

"What is unfair? You are unfair. All I say is big The truth." Tammy was excited, her face flushed, and her chest heaved sharply.

When Jun saw that she seemed to be out of breath, he immediately supported her.

Jun: "Tammy, don't get excited! Do you want to drink some water? You are sitting on the sofa, and I'll pour water for you!"

Opening her mouth, Tammy's eyes suddenly widened, and then she screamed.

Tammy: "Jun! My amniotic fluid seems to be broken!"

Layla was so frightened that she quickly took two steps back, for fear that she would affect Auntie Sweetie's baby.

Jun put down the water glass, ran to the sofa, and laid Tammy's body flat.

Mary dialed a number xxx and called an ambulance.

Within a quarter of an hour, the ambulance came to the door of the villa.

When Tammy was carried out, she looked at Layla with a guilty face: "Layla, I didn't mean to give birth today, you wait for me to give birth, and I will invite you to play with the baby again!"

Layla couldn't help laughing and crying : "Auntie Tammy, you can go and have a baby at ease! I will go to the hospital to see you!"

"Yeah!"

After Tammy was sent away, only Foster's bodyguard and two children were left in the Lynch family.

"Sister." Robert suddenly shouted.

"What?" Layla looked down at him. "Do you want to go out and play? Okay, I'll

take you to play!”

“Okay!”

The Third Hospital.

Wesley was very surprised when he saw Layla and Robert coming over.

“Uncle Wesley, I’ll take Robert to see Aunt Shea’s child.” Layla explained her intention.

Wesley was very welcome.

Wesley: “Are you on vacation?”

“Yeah. But I only have three days off.” Layla explained, “My dad signed me up for summer camp. and also Dad is going to send Robert to the early childhood class.”

Wesley: “Well, that’s fine, otherwise Robert would be bored at home alone. Are you getting along better with your dad?”

“That’s it! Auntie Tammy said that my parents must have signed a contract when they divorced. My dad won’t let my mom contact me, what do you think?”

Wesley: “I don’t know this, but I can tell you one thing, your mother never gave up to you and Robert. You should be obedient first, and wait until the end of the year to see if your mother will come to you.”

“Oh... Auntie Tammy gave birth to a baby today.” Layla opened her bright eyes, “If mom can call Auntie Tammy, Auntie Tammy will be very happy.”

Wesley nodded.

“Then you call my mother and tell her.” Layla looked expectant. Robert also looked expectant.

Chapter 1704

“Your mother doesn’t seem to use her mobile phone now. I’ll call your Uncle Mike, and he will tell your mother.” Wesley picked up the phone and spoke to the two

children.

A flash of disappointment flashed in Layla's eyes.

Wesley dialed Mike's number and told him about Tammy's childbirth.

Mike said, "Oh, I'll tell her tomorrow. She's probably asleep by now."

Wesley: "Well. Layla and Robert are by my side, do you want to talk to Layla?"

"Yes. Let's make a video call." Mike finished and hung up the phone.

Within five seconds, Mike's video call came.

Wesley took the video call and handed the phone to Layla.

Layla looked at Mike's smiling face in the video call, her mouth pouted to the sky.

"Where's my mom?" Layla asked, frowning.

Mike: "Your mother is sleeping."

"I don't believe it. My mother must be missing. Otherwise, why would she not contact me? Go to my mother's room, I want to see if my mother is really sleeping." Layla said to Mike made this request.

Mike hesitated for two seconds, then took the mobile phone and walked towards Avery's room.

He pushed the door open a little, set the camera to the rear, and let Layla look at the big bed in the master bedroom.

Avery was really lying on the bed. It's just that the room was very dark, and Layla couldn't see her mother's facial features clearly, only saw vaguely familiar outlines.

When Layla recognized her mother, she lost control of her emotions.

"Woohoo!" Layla's cry came and Mike immediately closed the door, afraid of waking Avery.

"Layla, don't cry. Doesn't your brother often make video calls for you?" Mike looked at Layla's crying wrinkled face, and it was a lie to say that he was not

distressed.

If Avery heard her daughter's cry, she might be impulsive and go back to Aryadelle immediately.

During the day, Mike took her to the hospital to have her eyes checked.

The doctor asked her if Avery had cried because her recovery was not very good.

She pursed her lips and said nothing.

"My brother doesn't make me video calls too often! The last time he made me a video call was last month..." Layla thought for a while, and cried until she burst into tears.

Robert stood beside Layla, hugging her sister's legs tightly with both hands, trying to comfort her, but he didn't know how.

Mike had a headache, and then said: "It's only the beginning of July, and it's not a few days until last month!"

"You go and wake up my mother now and let her talk to me." Layla's eyes were flushed, and she said and gave an order to Mike.

"Layla, I can't wake your mom. She didn't take a nap today. She was more emotional than you after the divorce from your dad. She's always crying secretly. If she sees you, she'll cry like crazy again." Mike explained to Layla.

Layla suddenly softened. She didn't want her mother to cry.

"Uncle Wesley said that my mom will come to me at the end of the year, is it true?" Layla stopped crying.

Mike coaxed Layla, "It's hard to say, but it's possible. Layla, you have to be obedient, we will go back to you and Robert when we have a chance."

"Oh..." Layla looked down. When she got to Robert. She immediately squatted down, hugged Robert and looked at the camera together.

Robert thought her mother was on the screen, so before she saw the screen, she

sweetly called out 'mom'.

Mike didn't know whether to laugh or cry: "Who's mom? I'm your uncle Mike!"

Seeing Mike, Robert immediately turned around and threw himself into his sister's arms, unwilling to look at the camera again.

"Stinky boy, why are you so ruthless!" Mike was indignant.

Robert hugged Layla's neck tightly and muttered softly: "Sister go! Let's go!"

About two hours later, Tammy gave birth to a little princess by caesarean section in the hospital.

Chapter 1705

Tammy gave the child a name before.

The little princess is called Kara.

The doctor picked up the child, wiped her, and then showed Tammy.

When Tammy saw her daughter, she couldn't help shedding sad tears.

–Why is it so ugly?

–How could her daughter be so ugly?

–She made an appointment with Avery to kiss the baby, but she was afraid that it would be yellow.

–Robert is so handsome, how could he possibly like her ugly daughter?

When Tammy came out of the operating room, her anesthesia hadn't subsided, so she didn't feel any pain.

Tammy complained to Mary with a sad face: "Mom, have you seen Kara? She's so ugly!"

Mary looked calm: "You were even uglier when you were born. I had a big fight with your father at the time. I said he had the wrong child, but he said he didn't.

We were almost divorced at that time."

Tammy: "..."

“Don’t worry, our little princess can’t be ugly. Dad is handsome, and Kara’s looks will definitely be better than yours.”

“Mom, thank you for comforting me. I feel much better.” Tammy took a breath.

Mary: “You haven’t had the anesthesia yet. When the anesthesia is over, you can cry easily.”

Tammy: “...”

Before she gave birth, her mother treated her like a child very gentle and friendly.

For fear that she would move the fetus and cause premature birth.

Now that the child is alive, instantly...the truth is revealed.

As expected of her mother.

“Mom, what about it?” Tammy asked.

Mary: “The doctor took Kara to take a bath. There were other procedures. Tammy, you can take care of it, and the baby will be brought to you naturally. It’s still waiting for you to breastfeed!”

Tammy: “Ah?”

“You’ ah ‘What, don’t you think that your daughter can eat rice directly?” Mary was a little helpless, “Although I have prepared milk powder for the child, how many times do you feed it symbolically. It still hurts to have a baby.”

“Mom! Why didn’t you tell me before?” Tammy was not mentally prepared and a little nervous.

“Didn’t you have a baby before?”

“Hahaha, my in-laws, don’t scare Tammy. In fact, breastfeeding also varies from person to person. I also had a lot of pain at the beginning, it’s almost like having a baby! But It’s not that I can’t bear it. My sister is even more exaggerated, and she has adenitis directly.” Mrs. Hertz spoke to ease the atmosphere.

Tammy: “...Is there any case that doesn’t hurt?”

Mary and Mrs. Hertz said in unison, "No."

At this moment, Tammy missed Avery very much.

If Avery was by her side, she would definitely not be so uneasy.

After being transferred to the ward, Tammy picked up her mobile phone, took a selfie, sent it to Avery, and told her that she had given birth.

By the next morning, Tammy received a call from Avery.

Tammy: "Avery, have you seen the photo of my daughter? Her current appearance really hits me. But my mother and my mother-in-law both said it would be fine to keep them up."

Avery's laughter came: "She will be much better in the next month."

"Well, Avery, how are you doing now? I'm so worried about you. I haven't heard from you, it's never been like this before." Tammy didn't feel as bad as yesterday, so she asked her with concern.

"I'm fine." Avery changed the subject, "When are you going to hold a full moon banquet for your baby?"

According to the customs of Avonsville, the full moon banquet is usually held before the child's real full moon.

"Let's discuss it after my baby and I are discharged from the hospital!" While Tammy was talking, the door of the ward was suddenly pushed open.

Elliot brought Layla over to visit her.

Tammy's brain short-circuited, and she said to Avery, "Elliot is here."

Chapter 1706

Over the phone, Avery's breathing suddenly became solemn.

Elliot heard Tammy's words and almost immediately noticed that she was talking to Avery on the phone.

Without waiting for the others to react, he strode to the side of the hospital bed

and grabbed Tammy's cell phone.

"Avery, do you think it's interesting that you've been shutting down and everyone can't contact you? What are you doing?!" He took her mobile phone and strode towards the balcony.

Layla heard him calling her mother's name and ran after him.

But after Elliot entered the balcony, he closed the door in the middle.

Layla was kept out.

Avery listened to Elliot's voice, and her chest suddenly heaved violently.

"I didn't play any tricks." Avery forced herself to calm down, "You really want to contact me, you can contact me no matter what. You said you couldn't contact me, is it possible that you didn't want to contact me at all? Besides, we are divorced, there is no need for contact."

Elliot snorted coldly: "You are right. In the future, you will be you, and I will be me. I can't give you the custody of Layla. You want to see children in the future, unless Come and beg me, otherwise I won't let you see them."

Avery was a little confused by what he said.

He said 'I can't give it to you again', did he ever think about giving her child custody?

Elliot was full of heartache, he said, "Avery, I have to say, you are very skillful. You deliberately turned off your mobile phone and didn't contact anyone, which caused others to suspect that we signed an agreement not to let you contact the children when we divorced. Layla hates me and blames me. Do you think this will destroy the relationship between our father and daughter and let you get Layla smoothly? When I want to talk to you, you ignore me, and no matter what means you use in the future, You can't get what you want!"

Hearing Elliot's stern and reproachful tone, Avery felt that something might have

happened during the time she couldn't see. But she wasn't particularly curious. If Avery could see, she might get to the bottom of it, but now she can't take care of herself and can't fight for anything.

Her unusual silence made Elliot feel even worse.

"You're like this again. You were like this last time too! Don't say anything!" Elliot clenched his fists tightly, his anger reaching a critical value.

He couldn't even remember when Avery became like this.

In the past, when the two of them quarreled, they would say whatever they had, and only when the conflict was spoken could there be a solution.

Avery doesn't want to solve the problem at all now, so she always keeps silent to him.

"What are you talking about? What happened last time?" Avery didn't understand what he meant. "Elliot, I don't use my cell phone very much now. If the child has any problems, you must contact me. You can contact Mike, Mike'll pass it on to me."

Elliot was about to answer her previous question, but after she said half a sentence later, he was so angry that his veins skyrocketed.

If he needs to go through Mike to find her, then he won't find her again!

After he couldn't get through to her several times, he didn't plan to call her again.

Today, Elliot accidentally bumped into her and Tammy talking on the phone, and he couldn't hold back.

He grabbed the phone mainly to tell her that he would not show mercy to her in the future.

The balcony door opened, and Elliot walked in with his phone.

The phone screen has gone black.

The mobile phone was handed to Tammy. Tammy raised her eyebrows when she

saw that the call was over: "Why did you grab my mobile phone?"

Elliot: "Sorry. Because I have been unable to contact Avery, I borrowed your mobile phone."

"Oh ...then what? What did you two talk about?" Tammy put down the phone and asked him.

Elliot: "I told her that in the future, we will return to the bridge and the road will return. I will not go to her, and she will never see my child."

The people in the ward were stunned.

Everyone could see that this time, the two of them really broke up.

A few days later, Chad asked for leave and decided to go to Bridgedale.

The night before going out, Ben Schaffer invited him to drink.

"I also want to go to Bridgedale, but I don't want to be cheap." Ben Schaffer poured his wine and said bitterly, "Gwen is now a rising star in Bridgedale's modeling world. Her agent asked me not to disturb her, saying She's in a career boom now."

Chapter 1707

Chad said, "Brother Ben, since Gwen doesn't have time to fall in love with you, then you should stay at home. I never believe in transnational love."

Ben: "Then you go to Bridgedale to break up with Mike?"

Chad responded, "I've already thought about it. It would be better if I could see Avery."

Ben Schaffer said, "You want to help Elliot find Avery? Chad, it's not necessary. It's hard for outsiders to get involved."

Chad: "I don't want to interfere. I don't spit out some words."

Ben: "Okay, whatever you want."

A day later, Chad's flight landed at the capital airport of Bridgedale.

Mike picked him up.

Mike knew in advance that Chad was coming, so he called Eric and asked him to temporarily help take care of Avery for a few days.

After Eric answered his call, he came as fast as possible.

Of course Avery didn't want to trouble Eric, but Eric refused to leave and was very stubborn.

It was lunchtime when Eric came.

The nanny brings the meal to the table.

Eric patiently fed her.

Eric: "Elliot reported Layla for the summer camp, probably because he was afraid that Layla would be with me. So I really have nothing to do recently."

"Has Layla called you?" Avery asked.

"Yeah. She said she couldn't get through to your phone. You probably don't want her anymore. It was very uncomfortable to cry." Eric said.

Avery: "how did you comfort her?"

Eric: "I said you've been very sad recently, you'll be fine after a while."

Avery didn't answer.

Eric asked, "Avery, why don't you tell everyone about your situation? If you hide it like this, everyone is worried about you."

Avery: "I don't want the children to worry."

Eric asked, "Does Elliot know?"

Avery: "He knows."

Oh...he knows?!" Eric suspected that he had heard it wrong.

"Well." Avery's tone was indifferent, "I called him immediately and said that he was in a hurry to go to Yonroeville and ignored me."

"I see! No wonder you are so determined to divorce him." Eric is worthless for her.

“When your eyes are healed, don’t be fooled by his sweet words.”

Avery: “I have completely broken with him. I don’t love him, and he doesn’t love me anymore. I’ll talk about it later. No sweet talk and coaxing.”

Eric: “Don’t be sad. It’s your priority now to get your eyes healed.”

Avery: “Hmm.”

Airport.

After Chad and Mike met, they found a nearby cafe and sat down.

Chad: “I want to meet Avery.”

“No.” Mike refused directly.

“Why?” Chad looked at him, and said, “You didn’t even ask her if she would like to see me, so why did you reject me for her?”

After speaking, Chad picked up the coffee cup and took a sip.

Mike’s pale blue eyes suddenly turned cold: “She’s blind, how can she see you?”

Chad made a ‘puff’, and the coffee in his mouth spurted out.

Chapter 1708

“Why are you so stunned?” Mike pulled out two tissues and handed them to him,

“Elliot knows about this.”

Chad took the tissues, wiped the corner of his mouth hastily, and said in shock,

“Are you sure my boss knows this matter? He never mentioned it!”

Mike teased, “When Avery told Elliot about it, it happened that Rebecca had an accident and he had to go to Yonroeville. How would he tell outsiders? If he did, no one would speak for him.”

Chad felt that what Mike said was wrong.

Elliot never asked others to stand in line.

But looking at Mike, it didn’t look like he’s lying.

“Mike, is what you said true?” Chad still didn’t believe it, so he wanted to confirm.

Mike: "Avery told me personally, unless she lied to me."

"Oh...is my boss so confused?" Chad frowned and said naively, "What did he think at the time, I really don't know."

"It can be seen from this incident that your boss has no love for Avery, only use."

Mike took a sip of coffee, and continued, "He used Avery to bring him children.

Otherwise, normal men can do such a ruthless thing?"

Chad did not dare to refute.

If what Avery said is true, then the boss is indeed a bit sc*mbag.

"Do you know how fragile Avery is after an accident happens to her eyes?" Mike

looked at his eyes, "You usually feel anxious when you can't find your glasses.

You say that you are blind without glasses, but it's actually different. At least I can see a blur, Avery can't see anything."

Chad pursed his lips, his face was a little cold.

Mike gritted his teeth, "I hate to see Avery being bullied, but Elliot always bullies her. If she listened to my advice before and didn't go back to Aryadelle. We will have a good life here. We don't need to be separated."

"It's pointless to say this." Chad stirred the coffee in the cup with a spoon, and had no appetite to drink it. "Now that the two of them have completely broken up, it doesn't make sense to say anything."

Mike: "But Layla and Robert followed Elliot every time. The second time I think about this, I get angry."

Chad: "What's wrong with being angry. Even if my boss is ruthless towards Avery, he is very kind to the two children. The two children are fine."

Mike: "I just hope that Avery's eyes can recover quickly."

"Can her eyes recover? How can she recover? Is there any difficulty?" Chad wanted to help, but he can't.

Mike said, "She's going to have a cornea transplant. Right now there's no cornea at the hospital. She'll have to wait for her eyes to recover before surgery. Do you know why she doesn't use a cell phone? Except she can't see her eyes. Besides, I don't want her to be sad. She can't cry now. If she contacts her relatives and friends in Aryadelle, she will definitely cry a lot."

Chad couldn't help but sighed, "Why is this happening?"

Mike complained, "The curse left by Yonroeville. When a tumor was found in Yonroeville, I originally called Xander to operate on her, but Xander was killed. The doctors in Yonroeville had limited medical skills and could not cure her, so it caused a series of follow-up lesions."

"I can only be glad that this disease is not a fatal disease." Chad said here, and sighed again, "My boss has never mentioned this at all, and he is very resentful. It seems that he does not know at all about Avery's blindness."

Mike raised his eyebrows: "Avery said she told Elliot. She also begged him at the time, but he said he had to go to Haze..."

Chad: "The matter of Yonroeville was indeed a bit sudden at the time. Maybe after weighing it, he felt that Haze's matter was more urgent."

"So why does Elliot complain about Avery? He is not qualified." Mike teased.

Chad frowned, and after thinking for a while, "I have to ask my boss. He clearly loves Avery so much, why did he suddenly become so cold-blooded and ruthless."

"Then you should be ready to be fired." Mike reminded him, "Do you really think that you and Elliot are close enough to be brothers? Ben Schaffer is, but you are not. Ben Schaffer has shares in Sterling Group, do you have any?"

"I... a little bit." Chad didn't feel that he and Elliot had reached the point where they could be called brothers, so he hesitated, "Do you think that if I ask him

directly, he will be angry?"

Chapter 1709

"Elliot didn't tell anyone about this, which shows that he knows his fault. If you run to question him, he will only think that you are talkative and ignorant."

"Also... I guess he didn't either talk to Brother Ben. If he tells Brother Ben, Brother Ben will definitely tell me. After all, I have a better relationship with Brother Ben."

"Then you should think about it and decide whether to ask him or not." Mike

Glancing at the time, he said, "Since you are here, let's stay for a few more days."

Chad: "Aren't you going to take care of Avery?"

Mike: "I called Eric here. I told Avery that you wanted to come over, she asked I'm

here to see you, don't worry about her. She's very vulnerable now, how capable she was in the past, how inferior she is now. After all, she has no eyes, and even

needs someone to help her to go to the bathroom..."

"Don't talk about it. I feel uncomfortable listening to it." Chad took off his glasses and rubbed his eyes.

...

In the evening.

The nurse helped Avery take a bath, took care of her and came out of the room after she fell asleep.

The moment the nurse came out, she was startled by Eric who was standing at the door.

"Thank you for your hard work." Eric handed the prepared red envelope to the nurse, "I hope you will be more patient with Avery. She can't see now, so she must be very sensitive ."

The nurse quickly rejected: "Mr. Mike gave it. I have a lot of money. Don't worry, I will take good care of her and I will never neglect her."

Mike: "You accept it! When her eyes recover, I will give you additional rewards."

Seeing that he was sincere, the nurse could not refuse, So take it.

After the nurse returned to the room, Eric walked to the living room sofa and sat down. He sleeps very little. In addition, Avery's illness made him worried. He leaned back on the sofa, closed his eyes, and let himself go. But his heart can't be cleansed. In addition to worrying about Avery's illness, Elliot's behavior also made him angry.

About an hour later, Eric suddenly had inspiration. He got up quickly, went to the guest room to get a pen and paper, and wrote down the melody in his mind.

Half a month later, Eric's new song "Blind" was released online.

As soon as the song was released, it immediately topped the top 1 new song charts of major music apps.

This song was completely different from Eric's previous styles.

This song was a sad love song no matter how a person look at it or listen to it in terms of melody or lyrics.

So netizens have speculated: Eric has fallen out of love!

–But Eric has never been in love, so how can he fall out of love?

A week after the song continued to be popular on the Internet, Eric accepted a video interview and sighed for inspiration.

The host asked: "Eric, everyone suspects that you have fallen out of love, so you wrote this song "Blind", are you really broken in love?"

Eric: "No. I wrote this song for a man listen."

Chapter 1710

The host was shocked: "Man? Eric, it's convenient to ask, what is your relationship with this man?"

Eric: "If you have to say what relationship I have with him, it should be... .. enemy relationship."

The host didn't expect him to answer like this.

Tonight's video interview was presented live. Now in the live room, there were millions of people online at the same time. His answer could be heard by all.

Eric: "Some men, although they are not blind, are blind in heart and blind in what they do. The main purpose of my song is to express this meaning."

The host said teasing words in his tone, and asked with a smile: "Eric, who are you fighting for? Because the lyrics of this song seem to be love songs."

"I didn't fight for anyone. I wrote this song, just in my heart. My emotional expression only represents my own." Eric said calmly, "This song is for sc*mbags."

After the live broadcast, Mike, who was sitting across from him, said lazily, "Eric, how can you be so capable? I asked you to take care of Avery, but you took the opportunity to write a new song, if I hadn't called you, maybe your new song would not have a shadow!"

Eric picked up the water glass and took a sip.

Eric explained, "I always work after Avery falls asleep at night. When I wrote this song, I first listened to Avery. Avery said it sounded good."

"Even if you wrote it badly, she would not listen to it. It sounds ugly. How can you take her evaluation seriously?" Mike couldn't help laughing.

"But the market has given me positive feedback. My song is very popular now."

Eric said here, changing the subject, "Chad has returned to Aryadelle?"

Mike shrugged, "Well. His illness is not completely cured. He thinks the doctor here is not good, so he has to go back to Aryadelle for treatment. Actually, he is afraid that his boss will complain after taking so long on leave."

Chad came to Bridgedale the next night and he caught the flu. At that time, he had a high fever and was unconscious. In the end, it took a week to stay in the

hospital, and it was barely better.

When Mike took Chad to the airport, he looked at his back and lost weight.

Eric sneered, "You asked Chad to play my new song to his boss."

Mike: "He doesn't even dare to ask for more vacations. Do you think he dares to provoke his boss in person?"

Eric sneered.

Mike sneered, "You're not cowardly, why didn't you just report Elliot's name on the live broadcast just now? If you dare to say that your song was written specifically to scold Elliot, I guess your song will be banned tomorrow. Taken off the Internet."

Eric: "It's not that I dare not do it, I just don't want to make a big fuss. If it makes a big fuss, besides embarrassing Elliot, Avery will also be involved."

"That's true." Mike thought for a moment, He said, "Thank you for this time, you can leave tomorrow."

Eric: "I have nothing to do next, I can stay here for a while."

Mike smiled, and said, "I'm afraid you don't know how many calls your agent has called me. He said that you are releasing a new song now, there are many publicity activities, and he also said that as long as I let you go, he will pay 10 babysitters for Avery at his own expense."

Eric: "..."

Aryadelle.

Chad took a day off at home, and after the jet lag was over, he returned to the company.

"Mike smiled, , I heard that you were hospitalized with pneumonia in Bridgedale and almost died. Is it true?" A secretary saw him and immediately approached him and asked with concern.

Chad: "Ordinary pneumonia, it won't kill me, right? Who passed it on?"

Chapter 1711

Secretary: "It was the chief financial officer who told us. The chief financial officer was to remind us to pay attention to our bodies and not to go on a diet to keep our body in shape."

Chad wanted to cry without tears: "I am not dying of illness, otherwise I would not be able to back to work now. "

"Mmmm! Chad, you went to Bridgedale, have you met Avery?" the secretary asked in a low voice.

Chad helplessly said, "To be honest, I was in Bridgedale and lived in a ten-day courtyard. This vacation was really a bit miserable."

"Then why don't you rest at home for a few more days? Look at your complexion!"

When the secretary said this, the conversation changed, "Do you know the personnel transfer of the Tate Industries?"

Chad was stunned for a moment, then shook his head: "The Tate Industries has a personnel transfer? When did it happen?"

"Yesterday The boss went to the Tate Industries for a one-day meeting. It was because there was a major change in personnel. I also heard about the specific content." The secretary leaned into Chad's ear and wentssip with him, "I heard, the vice president of Tate Industries was fired."

Chad's heart beat fast.

Shaun Locklyn was always a veteran of the Tate Industries. He's a senior employee who has experienced ups and downs with Jack Tate at the beginning.

Now that Avery quit Tate Industries for only a month, Vice President was fired...

If the boss really decided to do this, then this move was really a bit ruthless.

When the Tate Industries was rebuilt, Avery hired back all the old employees with high salaries. Elliot fired Vice President this time. Were the other old employees

fired?

Chad entered the office with many thoughts and dialed Ben Schaffer's number.

Ben Schaffer picked up the phone and asked, "Chad, have you arrived at the company?"

Chad: "Well, how about you?"

Ben: "I'm on the road. There's a bit of a traffic jam."

"Brother Ben, I heard that the boss fired the Vice President of the Tate Industries. Is that true?" Chad asked anxiously.

Avery and Vice President have a good relationship. If she knew that Vice President was fired, she would definitely feel that Vice President was always fired for her own reasons.

"Yeah, the news will be announced this morning. I didn't expect you to be well informed." Ben Schaffer said, "I wanted to tell you yesterday, but you were resting at home yesterday, so I didn't tell you."

Chad: "Brother ben, is the boss doing this to avenge personal revenge? I remember that Vice President is dedicated to his work, even if there is no credit, he has worked hard."

"Chad, if there is no credit for the position of Vice President, why should the company continue to use him?" Ben Schaffer asked, "Elliot has found someone more capable to manage the Tate Industries. In addition to the limited ability of Vice President Locklyn, his age is also a big problem."

Chad still felt that it was too heartless.

"Chad, let me tell you the truth! It's not that Elliot wanted to lay off Vice President Locklyn. It was Vice President Locklyn who offered to resign." Ben said, "Avery and Mike quit the Tate Industries, which caused the Tate Industries to quit. People in the group are disorganized. So Elliot made a request to Vice President

Locklyn.”

Chad: “What request?”

“Elliot asked him to stabilize the employees’ emotions, and made him promise to lead the Tate Industries to go international and surpass AN Technology.”

Chad: “.....”

Elliot asked Vice President Locklyn so, no wonder Vice President Locklyn wanted to leave.

Wait, Beyond AN Tech? !

Elliot’s goal is to surpass AN technology?

Ben Schaffer asked, “Are you scared? I was also shocked by his determination at the time. But thinking about it carefully, he has always been such a person. He and Avery are destined to be ugly. “

Chapter 1712

Chad didn’t say anything. He was suddenly a little scared.

If he asks Elliot why Avery is blind and cruel to her, will Elliot fire him too?

He had been by Elliot’s side for a long time, and he didn’t want to leave here voluntarily. Even if he doesn’t understand what Elliot is doing now, he still wants to stay by Elliot’s side to see if he can find the reason for the change in the boss.

An hour later, Elliot came to the company.

Chad followed him into the office.

“How is your body?” Elliot glanced at him.

Chad: “It’s already recovered.”

“Why are you so careless?” Elliot sat down in the office chair and looked up at him, “you’ve lost a lot of weight.”

Chad explained, “I didn’t know there was a respiratory disease over there, and I went to eat in a crowded place. After dinner, I was recruited the next day. I heard

that the Tate Industries has hired a new vice president. I don't know what the vice president is."

Elliot took out a file bag, hand it over.

Chad took it, opened it, and took out a resume.

"This person's resume is really beautiful." Chad put the resume back in the bag and returned it to Elliot.

Elliot: "Recommended by a friend."

"Well, if she passes your interview, let her try." Chad said here, paused, "Boss, do you really want to destroy AN Technology?"

Elliot Because of his remarks, his brows furrowed: "I want to develop the Tate Industries well, but that doesn't mean I want to bring down AN Technology. No matter what I do, I want to be the best. Do you have any questions?"

Chad shook his head: "If that's the case, then I understood. I thought you hated Avery, so..."

"When did I say I hate her? What did you hear when you went to Bridgedale this time?" Elliot's voice became a little colder, and his face became gloomy.

Chad lowered his head, not daring to look at his face.

If it was before, what Chad was thinking, he would have said it directly.

But at this juncture, he didn't dare to talk nonsense.

In case Elliot angered him, it would be a trivial matter to fail his job, and it would be miserable if he was banned.

"I got sick the next day over there, and I basically stayed in the hospital." Chad hurriedly explained, "Originally, the doctor over there asked me to stay in the hospital, but I thought it was too many days over the holiday, so I came back first with a random reason. It turns out that Aryadelle is more suitable for me. I came back and rested for a day, and I feel much better."

“Mike didn’t say anything to you?” Elliot asked.

Chad shook his head: “I had a fever of 41 degrees, and everyone fainted.”

“He didn’t say anything to you before you had a fever?” Elliot didn’t believe what he said.

“We chatted casually. The main reason is that he asked me to resign and settle in Bridgedale. I don’t want to. This topic has been discussed and can’t be concluded. Then I drank a little wine that night and said something later, I don’t want to. I remember it too much.” Chad really didn’t have the courage to bring up topics related to Avery.

Just mentioned AN technology casually, and Elliot changed his face.

If he doesn’t know the current affairs and mentions Avery, the consequences will be disastrous.

Elliot was not interested in his affairs with Mike, so he withdrew wisely.

Chapter 1713

Returning to the office, Chad sighed heavily.

But in just half a month, Elliot seemed to be completely transformed into a new person.

Before he went to Bridgedale, Elliot was not like this.

Just when Chad was thinking about his next situation, his office door was pushed open, and Ben Schaffer walked in with a bag.

“Look what good things I brought you!” Ben Schaffer took the bag to Chad’s table.

“My mother gave it to me before, saying it was for my body. Take it back and make it up!”

After thanking Ben Schaffer for his kindness, Chad accepted this supplement.

“Brother Ben, have you noticed that the boss has changed?” Chad closed the office door.

“Divorced man, don’t you allow him to feel low?” Ben Schaffer understood Elliot’s mood better.

Chad walked in front of Ben Schaffer and pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose: “Brother Ben, the boss wants Tate Industries to surpass AN Technology, don’t you think he doesn’t need to do this? Although he can make more money by doing so, but it will also make Avery angry.”

“Chad, you went to Bridgedale this time, did you see Avery? Did she tell you something? I think your heart is completely on her side now.” Ben Schaffer restrained his words, “If you don’t plan to resign, don’t show such an attitude in front of Elliot.”

Chad walked to the desk, picked up the water glass, and took a sip of water to calm his emotions.

“Brother Ben, you should have known about Avery’s blindness a long time ago, right?”

Ben Schaffer’s body seemed to be acupuncture points in an instant, and his whole body became petrified.

Seeing that his reaction was wrong, Chad immediately walked up to him and asked again, “Avery is blind, do you know that? The boss knows, but the boss never told me. Has he told you?”

Ben Schaffer’s face was shocked, as if he was stuck in his throat: “No... He didn’t tell me! Did Mike tell you, or did you see Avery with your own eyes?”

“Mike told me. I said I wanted to Go to see Avery, he said Avery is blind and can’t see me.” Chad was relieved when Ben Schaffer said he didn’t know about it.

The boss didn’t tell anyone.

Confused or what.

“Is it possible that Mike lied to you?” Ben Schaffer couldn’t believe it. He hadn’t

heard anyone say it.

Even Gwen in Bridgedale didn't tell him about it.

"Impossible. Mike will never lie to me. I often scold him for being too straight and not lying. Not only does he not lie to me, he also doesn't like to lie to others.

Because his brain circuit is different from our normal people." Chad assured.

"You just said that Elliot knew about this?" Ben Schaffer was a little confused.

"That's what happened the day you and the boss went to Yonroeville. Mike said that Avery called the boss at the time..."

"Yes! When we were about to board the plane, Avery called Elliot." Ben Schaffer remembered, "I avoided it at the time. When he finished talking on the phone, I saw that his face was very bad. The two of them quarreled at the time, so I was ashamed to ask more."

Ben Schaffer said here, This thing made sense.

"How can the boss treat Avery like this?" Chad was indignant, "Although Haze is his blood and blood, isn't Avery important? He is still planning to become a big Tate Industries and kill Avery's AN Technology. If Avery knew about this, how uncomfortable she would be! I can't take it anymore... Wouldn't the boss want to force Avery to death?"

Ben Schaffer saw that Chad had tears in his eyes, and immediately took his hand and patted on his shoulder.

"Chad, what is Avery's situation now? Can her eyes recover?" Ben Schaffer asked in a deep voice.

"Yes, but an operation is required." Chad took a deep breath and quickly adjusted his mood.

Ben Schaffer breathed a sigh of relief: "If she can recover, that's good. Maybe Elliot also knows that her eyes can recover."

Chapter 1714

“Even if her eyes can recover, what is the difference between her and the disabled now?” Chad still didn’t understand what Elliot did, “Is the boss’s heart made of stone?”

“Chad, calm down first. Ben Schaffer pressed him into the chair and sat down, “Since Elliot knows about this, it means that he and Avery must have had a good conversation in private. As for the result of their negotiation, although it is unbelievable. We can’t change the situation.”

Chad calmed down a little after listening to Ben Schaffer’s words.

Chad sighed, “I almost asked him why he did this to Avery just now. Fortunately, I held back, otherwise I might have to get out of bed now.”

“He is in the anger of divorce now, and he has something to do with Avery. It’s very irrational.” Ben Schaffer said, “Wait until he calms down.”

“I can’t be angry right now. When Avery’s eyes recover, there’s nothing to say about this.” Chad quickly calmed down. “Brother Ben, the old employees of Tate Industries, besides Vice President Locklyn, have they dismissed others?”

Ben Schaffer shook his head: “What are you thinking! Vice President Locklyn is always unable to do the next job himself, so he took the initiative and offered to resign. Other employees have done a good job. If they don’t mention resignation, Elliot will not trouble them.”

“Well.”

“But I think it would be better for the Tate Industries to change its name.” Ben Schaffer put forward his own opinion, “After all, this company has nothing to do with Avery anymore. It would be too embarrassing to continue to bear the name of the Tate Industries.”

Chad couldn’t help but think, “Brother Ben, go and propose to the boss! It is too

strange that the company's name remains unchanged. I don't believe that the boss doesn't respond. If the company name doesn't change, outsiders don't know how to talk about it! If Tate Industries really surpasses AN Technology in the future and causes AN Technology to close down, then It's too ironic! Others thought Avery killed herself."

Ben Schaffer shrugged, "I mentioned it yesterday, and he said he wouldn't change it. He was competing with Avery."

"Scary." Chad pursed his lips and took a deep breath.

Ben: "Chad, if you don't want to change jobs, it's like before, nothing happened. Don't worry about other things. He's just a dynamite keg now. Don't say you dare not mess with him. I don't dare to mess with him now. ."

Chad: "Understood."

In the evening.

Elliot finished his day's work and returned home.

He received a call from Mrs. Cooper this afternoon, saying that Layla was back. So he got off work a little earlier than usual today.

He called and asked the teacher at the summer camp. The teacher said that Layla did not want to continue participating in the next activities, and offered to withdraw from the summer camp.

The teacher wanted to call him to explain the situation, but Layla said she would go home and tell him in person.

When Elliot returned home, he looked around for Layla's figure.

"Sir, Layla was picked up by Eric." Mrs. Cooper walked up to him and reported to him, "It took about half an hour."

No wonder Layla wanted to withdraw from the summer camp on her own initiative, because Eric came back!

Elliot immediately took out his mobile phone and prepared to call Eric.

Mrs. Cooper explained: "Sir, I have asked, and Eric said to take Layla out for a meal, and when the meal is over, she will be brought back." Although Mrs.

Cooper's explanation, Elliot still dialed Eric.

Eric answered the phone quickly.

"Send my daughter back within half an hour. Otherwise, you will never see my daughter again." Elliot demanded sharply.

Eric sneered: "You might as well build a cage and lock Layla."

"There are 29 minutes left!" Elliot turned a deaf ear to his sarcasm.

Eric snorted coldly and hung up the phone.

Half an hour later, Eric sent Layla home.

As soon as Layla entered the house and saw Elliot's face, she suddenly turned pale. She ate half of the meal and was brought back by Eric.

Chapter 1715

If her father hadn't called Uncle Eric, Layla wouldn't have come back hungry.

After Eric sent Layla home, he left without saying hello to Elliot.

Mrs. Cooper had poured a glass of water and was going to give it to Eric, but Eric's car had already driven away.

Elliot took the water cup from Mrs. Cooper's hand and drank it all at once.

"Layla, you didn't discuss with your father about your withdrawal from the summer camp, did you?" Mrs. Cooper took her to wash her hands, "You can't do this next time."

Layla didn't want to talk about this topic.

After washing her hands, an idea came to Layla's mind: "Grandma Cooper, have you listened to Uncle Eric's new song?"

Mrs. Cooper shook her head: "I don't listen to songs very much."

“Uncle Eric’s new song is super nice! I’ll show it to you. Listen!” Layla turned on her phone and played Eric’s new song “Blind” in an external sound box.

After hitting the play button, she turned the song up to the max.

In an instant, the melody spread throughout the first floor.

Elliot didn’t pay attention to Eric’s new song, but Eric accepted a live interview and talked about the new song was written for a man, and he had an enemy relationship with this man.

Ben Schaffer immediately decided that Eric’s song was written for Elliot, so Ben Schaffer pushed Eric’s new song to Elliot.

Of course Elliot didn’t want to listen to Eric’s songs. Ben Schaffer told him that it was written to him by Eric, so he listened patiently.

After listening to about half of it, he turned off the song.

This kind of nonsense song is really bad! Listening for one more second, I feel like I’m wasting time and killing lives.

What’s more hateful is that this song was written to scold him, and he couldn’t listen to it anymore.

Mrs. Cooper didn’t know that Eric wrote this song to scold Elliot, so when Layla asked Mrs. Cooper if the song was good, Mrs. Cooper said it was good.

Elliot’s face was silently gloomy.

“Layla, go and listen to your father!” After saying this to Layla, Mrs. Cooper went to the kitchen to serve dishes.

Layla immediately ran to Elliot with her phone.

“Dad! Have you listened to Uncle Eric’s new song?” Layla had a kind smile on her face.

Elliot hadn’t seen his daughter smile so brightly in a long time.

The daughter must not know that this song was written by Eric to scold him, so

her daughter came to share this song with him.

Thinking of this, he decided not to destroy the warm atmosphere.

Elliot: "Dad heard it just now."

"Oh...you must not have heard clearly, I'll play it for you again." Layla said, turning the song on.

The melody suddenly floated around Elliot's ears.

—Separation seems to be yesterday, my world is dark. In a desolate city, the wind is wrapping my body, I seem to be blind and blind, and I am boundless, you take everything from me, and you laugh at me for not being free and easy... I seem to be blind and blind, The wind dried my tears, I have forgotten the pain you gave me.

Elliot listened to the absurd and uninhibited lyrics and endured to the limit.

He grabbed his daughter's cell phone and paused the song and said, "Layla, this kind of song is not suitable for children of your age."

Layla blinked innocently: "Dad, I played it for you. Uncle Eric said this song was written for you."

Chapter 1716

Elliot looked at the smile on his daughter's face, as if a knife had been stabbed in his heart.

The daughter knew that this song was written for him, which made his heart block, and she took the initiative to play it to him.

Really his good daughter!

"Layla, you left the summer camp, so what's your plan next?" Elliot changed the subject.

Layla: "I want to play with Uncle Eric. He said that he can take me to the event next time."

“If he participates in the event, you go with me, what is this? Even if you want to be a big star in the future, Dad wants you to It’s his own strength, not his popularity.” Elliot taught his daughter hard.

Layla is being preached and is not happy.

“I went to play with Uncle Eric, but I didn’t want to do anything.” Seeing Elliot frowning, Layla didn’t seem to want herself to be with Eric, so she pouted.

“When my mother still lived here, I could go and play with Uncle Eric every year during the long vacation!” Layla said here, her aggrieved eyes reddened.

Suddenly, there was a cry in the room on the first floor.

Robert woke up.

Robert started to attend early morning classes this summer. He came back from school at four o’clock in the afternoon.

Probably because Robert was tired from playing in the early childhood class during the day, he fell asleep when he got home.

If Avery was at home, Robert would never be allowed to sleep at this point in the afternoon, because if he fell asleep at this point, he would not be able to fall asleep at night. This would be messy.

Now that Avery is not at home, Mrs. Cooper is soft-hearted towards the child.

Mrs. Cooper heard Robert’s cry and immediately ran out of the kitchen to hug Robert.

Elliot looked at Layla’s little face with tears in her eyes, and his heart softened.

“Layla, it’s not that Dad doesn’t agree to let you go to Eric’s place. You will be entering the third grade in the second half of the year. Dad has read the textbook for the third grade, and the difficulty has increased a lot. If you also want to take

the first place in the second half of the year, Then you can use the next vacation to review your third grade homework in advance.”

Elliot crouched down and coaxed his daughter softly.

Layla listened to his words, and her small mouth gradually relaxed.

“If I take the first place in the second half of the year, then you will let me see my mother, okay?” Layla made her request.

The expression on Elliot’s face suddenly covered a layer of frost: “Layla, you are the first in the test, it is for yourself, not for others.”

“You mean, I will never see my mother in the future?” Layla frowned.

“Dad doesn’t mean that. If your mother wants to see you, she will naturally come back to you.” Elliot held her slender arms with both hands, “Layla, wait for your mother to come to you, okay?”

Something has caused her to be very rebellious to him recently.

Basically whatever Elliot said, she wanted to confront him. In fact, every time she saw his embarrassed and sad expression, she felt uncomfortable.

Every time she calmed down, she would reflect on herself. Her father was almost obedient to her, and Elliot was very patient and loving towards her.

Whenever her attitude towards her father improved a little, as long as she made a video call with Hayden, she would forget about her father’s goodness and stand up barbs all over again.

In such repeated emotions, jumping around, she felt that her spirit was about to split.

“Sister, have a meal!” After being coaxed, Robert stepped quickly to her sister’s side and held her hand.

Layla quickly adjusted her mood and walked towards the dining room, holding Robert’s hand.

Chapter 1717

Bridgedale.

After Gwen finished her day’s work, she returned to her residence.

Taking off her high heels and putting on slippers, she tied up her long hair as she walked towards the bathroom.

She took over an auto show event today and put on heavy painted makeup on her face. She doesn't know if she's allergic to paint, but her face is a little itchy. After removing her makeup, her face turned red. She put on a mask and walked to the sofa to sit down.

She picked up the phone, turned it on, and saw the message from Ben Schaffer:

[Call me after get off work, I have something to ask you.]

She lazily dialed his number, and Ben answered in seconds.

"You got off work so early today?" Ben Schaffer's voice came.

"You think I'm a machine! I got up at six o'clock this morning. If I don't get off work earlier, I'll be dead outside." Gwen cut to the chase, "What do you want to ask me?"

"Why didn't you tell me about Avery's blindness? If it wasn't for Chad going to Bridgedale this time, I would never have known about it."

Gwen jumped up and stood up from the sofa. The mask on his face fell to the ground with a 'click'.

"Avery is blind!"

Ben Schaffer was on the phone and took a deep breath: "After Avery went to Bridgedale, you haven't met her?"

"No! I told you that I'm very busy, you think I'm lying to you?" Gwen picked up the mask on the ground, threw it into the trash can, and quickly walked towards the bathroom, "How could Avery be blind? What's going on? I wanted to find her before, but Hayden asked me to work hard, so I didn't go."

"It's very late on your side, see if you're free tomorrow, go and see for yourself."

Ben Schaffer said.

Gwen: "I'll call Mike now and ask."

Ben: "Well."

"Does my second brother know about this? Avery is blind, why did he divorce Avery? By the way, when did Avery become blind? Before or after their divorce?"

Gwen was a little dizzy.

"It should be after the divorce. When they divorced, they met. Avery was fine at the time." Ben Schaffer speculated here and paused, "No, she found out that there was a problem with her eyes before the divorce."

"I'll call Mike to ask." Gwen hung up the phone, found Mike's number anxiously, and dialed it.

Mike answered the phone quickly.

"Mike, Ben Schaffer told me that Avery is blind, why didn't you tell me? I haven't seen Avery for so long, I thought she is all right! I want to see her now." She said anxiously .

Mike replied, "She's already asleep, don't come here. Shouldn't Ben Schaffer know about it today?"

Gwen sighed, "Yes! He said that Chad told him. He blamed me for not telling him, but You hide it from me, I don't know anything at all. Why didn't you tell me about such a big thing?"

Mike snorted, "Tell you, can you heal her eyes? Avery doesn't need mercy now. Elliot is really interesting. He didn't even say anything."

Gwen: "My second brother already knew?"

Mike: "Well."

"My second brother already knew that Avery was blind, but he still divorced Avery. How can my second brother do this?!" Gwen gasped in anger, "I didn't expect him to be such a sc*mbag who didn't take responsibility."

Mike: "If you insist on visiting Avery, don't mention these things in front of her. It took a long time for her to calm down."

"Oh... ok. I'll see her tomorrow. I promise never to mention Elliot. I will never call him brother in the future. I don't have such a big brother!" Gwen gritted her teeth angrily.

Mike sneered: "He did disgusting things, but it's not just this. I didn't dare to tell Avery, I was afraid Avery couldn't take it."

Chapter 1718

Mike told Gwen that Elliot planned to use Tate Industries to deal with Avery's AN technology in Bridgedale.

Gwen was so angry that she had a heart attack. Because she was so angry and she couldn't do anything to Elliot, she turned her anger on Ben Schaffer.

Ben Schaffer and Elliot were on the same boat. She hung up Mike's phone and put Ben Schaffer on the blacklist.

.....

Mike finished talking on the phone, his mouth was dry, so he went to find a water glass to get some water.

In the master bedroom, Avery didn't fall asleep. She had to lie down for a long time every night to fall asleep.

It's easier to fall asleep during the day, and at night, bits and pieces of the past always come to mind.

She can control her emotions now, and can't help crying when she thinks of the sad part. She heard what Mike said in the living room just now.

Her hearing has improved dramatically since she lost sight of her eyes. She heard Mike say that Elliot planned to use Tate Industries to deal with her AN technology.

Had she heard the news a month ago, she would have been heartbroken and

disheartened.

But now, there is no ups and downs in her heart.

She even lost her child, what could be more important than a child?

The next morning.

Gwen hurried over. Originally, Mike told her last night that after asking her to come over, he should not radiate negative energy in front of Avery.

But when she saw Avery, her tears could not be controlled.

Gwen: "Avery, I should have come to see you earlier. Is it hard for you to be like this?"

Avery raised the corners of her mouth and said softly and powerfully: "Gwen, are you here today on leave? I heard that you work very hard."

"It's up to me whether I'm busy with work. Although my agent is a bit strict, he still respects me. I want to make more money, so I take on a lot of work." Gwen sniffed, her voice hoarse. "Avery, what are you going to do next? Is Elliot crazy to treat you like this! I'm going to be mad at him!"

Mike reminded sharply, "Gwen, didn't you agree not to mention him?"

"I can't even scold him?" Gwen said, and suddenly realized that it was not appropriate to mention this in front of Avery, "Avery, I won't say anything."

"It's okay. Don't cry, it's all over." Avery wanted to get her a tissue, but couldn't see where the tissue was, so she could only give up.

"When will you be able to regain your light?" Gwen looked at her expressionless eyes. She had such beautiful eyes, but she couldn't see anything.

Avery: "It's almost time."

"Obviously I haven't found the right cornea yet." Mike took off the stage.

Gwen silently kept this matter in mind.

After leaving Avery's house, she immediately pulled Ben Schaffer out of the blacklist. If she can't find the cornea in Bridgedale, she can only try to find it in

other countries.

Chapter 1719

It was impossible that the cornea couldn't be found in the whole world.

She dialed Ben Schaffer's number, and after Ben Schaffer connected, he complained: "Didn't you put me on the blacklist again? Why did you pull me out again?"

"I was so angry last night! I know I shouldn't blame you, but you and my second brother have such a close relationship, and the two of you do everything together..."

"He and I are business partners, it doesn't mean that we both treat our feelings the same way." Ben Schaffer retorted her, "He is indeed a little abnormal to Avery this time. I think he may suspect that Mike did this. You also know that the relationship between Mike and Avery is better than that between me and your second brother. Intimacy."

"My God! What do you mean, my second brother suspects that Rebecca was killed by Avery?" Gwen's jaw dropped in shock.

"I don't know exactly what he was thinking. He is in a low mood and has no desire to talk. Even if I ask him, he won't say anything. I just made this guess based on his attitude towards Avery." Ben Schaffer thought a lot after learning about Avery's blindness.

It was the only answer he felt was close to the truth.

"I don't think so. Avery is not such a person." Gwen couldn't accept the result, even if it was just Ben Schaffer's guess, "I don't think Mike is such a person either."

"Gwen, you only know them. How long? Your second brother and I have known each other for a longer time. I know them better." Ben Schaffer frowned when he heard her crying voice.

Gwen: "Don't say it! I don't want to hear such words!"

"Okay, I won't say it. Did you go to see Avery today? How is she?" Ben Schaffer changed the topic.

"She's not very good...Although she pretended to be good, she couldn't find the cornea she used for the surgery." Gwen said this and couldn't help choking, "Ben Schaffer, go to Aryadelle to see if there is a healthy cornea, Avery can have surgery in half a month... If you can help Avery find the cornea, I..."

"I'm looking for it! I'll look for it right away! You don't have to promise me anything, Avery and I are friends from the beginning. Even if she divorces Elliot, it's still her and Elliot's business, and it won't affect me treating her as her own friend." Ben

Schaffer interrupted Gwen.

Gwen's nose is slightly sour. She felt ashamed that she had blocked him last night.

In fact, some things are not as one-sided as she imagined.

A week later, Ben Schaffer found a healthy cornea in Aryadelle. After he called Gwen to tell him about it, he prepared to send the cornea to Bridgedale in person.

He mainly wanted to see Avery with her own eyes.

After Gwen thanked him, she happily called Mike about it.

Mike's response was a little indifferent: "She may not accept it. After all, Ben Schaffer and Elliot are in the same group."

Gwen seemed to have been poured a basin of cold water: "Mike, persuade her! Do the surgery first! If she doesn't regain her light, what will she do in her future life?"

"It's not as scary as you said. Even if the cornea cannot be found in a short time, it will be found in a while. Even if it is not found, there is still an artificial cornea."

Mike said.

"Oh...but Ben Schaffer has already booked a flight ticket and intends to deliver

the cornea he found in person.” Gwen said.

“Then let him come! When he brings the cornea, let Avery choose for herself.”

Although Mike was displeased with Ben Schaffer, in the face of Avery’s health, all grievances and grievances can be put aside.

Avery’s second eye examination after the operation was not bad.

Doctors put her in the hospital immediately.

Avery wondered: “Isn’t there a donor yet?”

The doctor said, “Didn’t Mike tell you? Your friend from Aryadelle sent a donor for you. Do you want to use a human cornea or an artificial cornea? I suggest you use a human body...”

“What friend?” The expression on Avery’s face suddenly became solemn.

She stretched out her hand and fumbled around, trying to find Mike and ask clearly.

Mike immediately took her hand and explained in a low voice: “It was sent by Ben Schaffer. I didn’t tell you in advance, because I was afraid it would affect your mood.”

“Oh...” Avery got the answer, Her expression quickly returned to tranquility, “I use an artificial cornea.”

Chapter 1720

In fact, whether artificial corneas or human corneas were used, there was a risk of failure.

Because artificial corneas had only been developed in the past two years, in addition to the high price, the risk of failure was greater than that of human corneas.

So the doctor just suggested Avery to use human cornea. But Avery refused.

“Avery, listen to the doctor. The doctor said that the human body is better than the

artificial one.” Mike persuaded her, “Let’s put other things aside. It’s the most important thing to heal your eyes first.”

Avery replied calmly: “I’d better try the artificial cornea first! What if it succeeds?”

The doctor saw Avery’s insistence, so he said, “It’s okay. If the artificial cornea fails, a human cornea will be transplanted.”

Avery cooperated.

“Then you have a good rest today and surgery tomorrow.”

“Okay.” Avery’s heart beat fast and uncontrollably.

The two months of blindness made her experience the hardships and tortures of life that she couldn’t take care of herself. She was looking forward to getting back to light again.

Doctors told her that if the operation went well, she would need four to six months of recovery.

It means that after her surgery tomorrow, if there is no bad accident, it will take half a year to restore her vision.

The doctor gave Avery an inpatient order, and Mike took her to the inpatient department.

“Avery, Ben Schaffer has come to Bridgedale. He wants to see you...”

“No.” Avery refused without hesitation, “I don’t want to see anyone like me now.”

Mike nodded: “Okay. Yes, I’ll tell him. You can just wait for the surgery now, and you don’t have to worry about the rest.”

“Did Gwen ask Ben Schaffer for help?” Avery guessed.

“Yeah. Gwen heard that the cornea couldn’t be found here, so he couldn’t be more anxious. Although Ben Schaffer is quite frustrating, as long as he can help her find the cornea, it’s a good thing.”

Avery didn’t answer.

After completing the hospitalization procedures, Mike sent Avery to the ward to lie down.

Mike sat down beside the hospital bed and looked at her expressionless face:

“Avery, you don’t say anything, but I can feel that you are unhappy every day. You can’t do anything because your eyes can’t see. Once a person has nothing to do, it is easy to think wildly. I hope you can quickly restore your light and your life will be enriched quickly.”

“Mike, I choosed artificial cornea because of Ben Schaffer’s relationship.” Avery confided, “I have given the custody of my two children to Elliot, and the company in our country also gave him, but he actually treats me as an enemy.”

Mike Gritting her teeth, “This shows that Elliot is a narrow-minded villain. Have you seen his true face now?”

Her breathing was suddenly solemn, and she didn’t answer the question directly.

“Has Hayden been very busy recently?” Avery asked.

Every morning, Hayden would take the initiative to feed her breakfast, but he came back late at night.

“Yeah! There is a professor in the university department of their college who insisted on accepting Hayden as a student. Hayden agreed. The reason why Hayden didn’t tell you is because you were worried that he would affect the original course like this.” Mike said to Avery.

“What professor? What’s his name?” Avery’s eyebrows were already wrinkled.

“He’s a senior professor in the School of Mechanical Engineering. I’m not familiar with this field. Anyway, I heard Hayden say that this professor is very good, and Hayden is willing to learn things from this professor.” Mike has been taking care of

Avery, and he has not seen famous professor before.

Although Hayden is not yet ten years old, he has matured precociously since he was a child, and his intelligence is far superior to ordinary people. As long as he is

interested in something, he can get started and master it in a very short time.

Chapter 1721

“Why is he suddenly interested in the field of Mechanical Engineering?” Avery wondered, “He didn’t tell me.”

“No one else can guess what your son is thinking. As long as he doesn’t commit crimes. Let him do whatever he wants to do.” Mike is now completely free to Hayden.

Avery was not at ease. “Mike, go and see that professor. I want to know why Hayden chose to be this professor’s student. Let’s see what they talk about in private.”

Mike said, “Wait after your surgery. Let’s talk about it later! If your surgery is successful, I’ll go and make an appointment with that professor.”

Avery responded. After she took a nap, Mike came out of the ward.

Gwen and Ben Schaffer stood outside the ward, wondering when they came here.

“Has Avery rested?” Gwen asked.

“Well.” Mike looked at Ben Schaffer, “Avery doesn’t want to see you.”

“I guessed it.” Ben Schaffer had already found Avery’s attending doctor just now, and heard that Avery chose artificial cornea.

Although he can understand Avery’s choice, he still feels a little regretful.

Mike: “Although I hate Elliot and you. If the artificial cornea is not suitable, Avery will use the cornea you found.”

Ben Schaffer looked confused, “Why do you hate me? Gwen hates me too. I didn’t do what Elliot did. It’s enough that you hate him, can you not take your anger on me? Even if you have to take your anger out, why don’t you take your anger out on Chad? Me and Chad are both The people around him!”

This question is really tricky.

Mike couldn't answer, so he changed the subject, "Avery is asleep, you two, let's go. She has surgery tomorrow, you don't have to use it."

"Ben Schaffer won't come, I'll come." Gwen has already asked for a good leave.

Ben: "Aren't you busy?"

Gwen said, "I took three days off. Avery operation, I will definitely come. I know I can't help, but I want to be with her."

"Then you Come again tomorrow." Mike said, teasing, "Ben Schaffer came all the way, definitely not just to send corneas."

Mike went to the smoking room to smoke.

Ben Schaffer coughed lightly and said to Gwen, "Let's go and eat! I'm hungry."

"Oh..." Gwen's cheeks flushed, and she followed him towards the elevator, "I'm coming to the hospital tomorrow, so I don't have time to accompany you."

"Didn't you take three days off? Today is the first day, right? I'll go back after your vacation is over." Ben Schaffer smiled when he saw her embarrassed expression.

To ease the atmosphere, "We've known each other for so long, why are you still shy?"

"Long time we've known each other doesn't mean we know each other very well.

The number of times we've actually met can be counted." Gwen retorted him.

Ben: "Isn't that because you have to work hard here? You can obviously go back to Aryadelle with me..."

"Why should I go back to Aryadelle with you? I can go back to Aryadelle alone."

Gwen corrected his words.

Ben: "Then go back by yourself. When you go back to Aryadelle, we can meet every day."

"Are you unconscience?" Gwen frowned and reasoned with him, "When I was at my worst and desperate, it was Hayden helped me. He opened a company for

me, and the company has only one model. If I leave, what will happen to Hayden's company?"

This question put Ben Schaffer in an embarrassing situation.

If Avery and Elliot didn't divorce, he could directly ask Hayden or Avery that he could give Hayden the money for opening the company in private.

But now, neither Avery nor Hayden will pay attention to him.

Chapter 1722

"I will at least let Hayden recover the cost and help Hayden make some money before I can leave." Gwen said his plan, "I will not leave here for at least two years."

The expression on Ben Schaffer's face immediately dignified.

"Ben Schaffer, I know you are getting old, and your parents want to hug their grandson quickly. So I don't want to delay you." Gwen explained the matter to him.

Ben Schaffer secretly said: "My parents began to look forward to holding their grandson when I was 20 years old. After so many years, they have long given up hope."

Gwen: "Oh. I'm serious with you. If you like woman, you just..."

"I'll wait for you for two years." Ben Schaffer interrupted her, "Gwen, I'm very grateful that you confessed to me your next plan today. I'm sober now. It's not without reason that I've been single for so many years. I'm really picky."

Gwen was amused by his words.

"It's pointless to say this now. The plan can't keep up with the changes." Gwen adjusted her emotions and changed the subject, "Although Avery refuses to use the cornea you found, I still want to thank you."

Ben: "You have thanked you several times. No need to thank you any more."

"Because I don't know what to say to you." Gwen frowned, "As long as I think of

what Elliot did to Avery, I'm annoyed..."

Ben Schaffer said patiently, "Let's sort it out for you! The divorce was brought up by Avery, and your second brother doesn't want a divorce. Avery insisted on divorce and took Hayden away, but your second brother couldn't accept it. I didn't favor your second brother, just stand in his point of view and tell you why he changed."

"Avery has already given Elliot the domestic company, why does he still target Avery's company in Bridgedale? Elliot wants to break Avery. Is there a way back?" Gwen worried that Avery would have no source of livelihood in the future.

"As long as Avery's eyes are cured, no one will be able to break her back." Ben Schaffer reassured her, "Even if AN Technology really goes out of business, she can do her old job and be a doctor."

Gwen: "It means that Elliot really intends to bring down AN Technology?"

Ben Schaffer shook his head: "He wants to make the company bigger and stronger. There is also an element of anger with Avery."

Gwen: "Oh..."

Ben: "We are brothers and well known each other for so many years. Elliot can't be so cruel to Avery."

"You're nice but you're not my second brother, how do you know what he thinks in his heart. Do you really want to put Avery to death?"

Ben Schaffer stopped: "If your second brother really does this, then I have nothing to do. No matter what he does with Avery, his three children have a Mother and he can't force Avery to death no matter what."

"You'd better remember what you said now." Gwen had an idea, "If my second brother has any plans to deal with Avery next, you must tell me as soon as possible."

“Okay.”

The next day.

Avery received a corneal transplant. The surgery went relatively smoothly.

After the operation, she was sent to the ward.

“It smells good.” Avery smelled an elegant floral fragrance.

“Avery, I bought the flowers.” Gwen walked up to her, “I felt that the ward was empty and smelled of potion, so I bought a bunch of lilies.”

Avery now has gauze wrapped around her eyes and can't see anything.

The anaesthetic in her eye hasn't worn off, so she doesn't feel any pain.

After the operation, she felt much more relaxed.

“Is Ben Schaffer left?” Avery asked.

“No! He's leaving the day after tomorrow.” Gwen held her cold hand, “He's staying in the cafe outside the hospital. Originally he wanted to come to see you secretly, but I didn't let him come.”

“He actually wanted to come secretly? Does he think Avery's dead?” Mike teased.

“Mike, he is different from Elliot. He is not as bad as Elliot.” Gwen defended Ben Schaffer.

Ben: “Tsk tsk, what did Ben Schaffer do to subdue you so quickly?”

Gwen smugly said, “You're wrong. I subdued him. I will let him stare at Elliot in the future. If Elliot has anything I asked him to tell me immediately about the unfavorable plan for Avery.”

Mike gave her a thumbs up: “Avery didn't hurt you in vain.”

Chapter 1723

Cafe outside the hospital. It was 10 o'clock in the morning and there was no one in the cafe.

After receiving the approval of the coffee shop owner, Mike started smoking by

the window.

It's not that he's addicted to smoking, but the waiting process was really boring.

Ben Schaffer really wanted to call Elliot to chat. Even if he doesn't talk about Avery, he can talk about something else. But he was afraid of disturbing Elliot's rest.

–After Elliot divorced Avery, he not only had to be busy with his work, but also took care of the emotions of his two children.

–Outsiders can't help with these things.

After thinking about it for a while, Ben Schaffer still called Elliot–

–The user you dialed is on a call, please try again later.

Who is Elliot talking to on the phone so late?

Ben Schaffer put down his phone and lit another cigarette.

When Elliot finishes talking on the phone, he should call him back.

He actually knew very well that when he got on the phone with Elliot later, he would definitely not help mentioning Avery.

Although Avery refused to see him, he imagined her current situation and felt particularly uncomfortable.

He can still have such compassion for Avery, how could Elliot not have it at all?

He remembered that when Avery happened something trivial, Elliot could change his face in a hurry. How could the love between them disappear?

About half an hour later, Elliot called.

Ben Schaffer put out the cigarette between his fingers in the ashtray.

“Elliot, who are you talking on the phone with!”

“Norah Jones.” Elliot picked up the water glass and took a sip. “She doesn't understand my rules. I have told her not to call me after 9 o'clock in the future.”

Norah Jones was the new vice president of Tate Industries. She not only had

excellent management experience, but also a proud highly educated.

“Did she fight so hard? Or is she trying to take you down because of your free window?” Ben Schaffer teased.

“We didn’t talk about anything other than work.” Elliot frowned and put down the water glass.

“She wants to gain your trust first. When she gets to know you better, she will talk to you about other things.” Ben Schaffer was afraid that Elliot would be taken advantage of, so he reminded him, “You need someone to comfort you right now. You have to stay awake and don’t be so easily bewitched.”

Elliot felt that Ben Schaffer had been single for too long and his thinking was wrong.

Not to mention that he doesn’t have the energy to take care of personal relationship issues now, even if he has the energy, he can’t find a woman to fall in love with again.

Avery broke his heart.

Elliot didn’t want to talk nonsense with Ben Schaffer anymore, so he hung up the phone.

Seeing that it was 11 o’clock at night, he rubbed his aching temples and turned off his phone.

Norah Jones made a detailed work plan tonight and was very satisfied, so she called him and reported to him.

This report was more than an hour.

Norah Jones’s ambition was to make Tate Industries’s brand of drones the world’s No. 1, so that AN Technology had no place to stand!

When Avery listened to Norah Jones’s report, her face appeared in her mind countless times.

Chapter 1724

Elliot didn't want to destroy Avery's AN technology. But he seems to be doing it. He hired Norah Jones and acquiesced to Norah Jones to set such a huge goal. Regardless of whether Norah Jones can accomplish this goal or not, Avery must have known about it by now.

The funny thing is that even if Avery knew about it, she didn't come to him. Seeing that the phone was hung up, Ben Schaffer dialed his number again without thinking.

But came the system prompt tone that his phone had been turned off.

"What are you doing?" Ben Schaffer looked at the call that was automatically hung up by the system, and he said himself "I haven't said a word of what I wanted to say! If I knew it earlier, I would n't mention Norah Jones."

Ben Schaffer was very tight in his chest, so he came out of the cafe.

He walked to the door of the hospital and called Gwen.

In the ward, Avery heard that Gwen had answered Ben Schaffer's call, and immediately said to Gwen, "Gwen, go accompany him! I just happened to be a little sleepy and I was going to sleep."

Gwen knew Avery was lying. She had just finished the operation, and soon the effects of the anesthesia would wear off.

It was so painful, how could she sleep.

"Gwen, let's go! When she falls asleep, I'll squint for a while." Mike also opened his mouth.

"Okay! Then I'll go first. I'll come to see you at night." Gwen left the ward.

Mike went to the hospital bed and tucked the quilt for Avery.

"Mike, I'm not cold." It's summer, and despite the air conditioning in the ward, she's still a little hot.

Mike pulled the quilt down a little.

“After a week, your eyes will gradually be able to see things... Looking forward to it?” Mike said this sentence, his tone could not hide his excitement.

The corners of Avery’s mouth rose: “I look forward to it, I hope everything goes well.”

Mike: “It will definitely be. The doctor said that your illness is not a serious one.”

“I know.” Avery always knew that her illness was not serious, but it will affect daily life. “I feel much better now.”

“Well, the professor I told you before, I called and contacted him. He heard that you had surgery today, so he planned to come and visit you at night. I know you really wanted to talk to that professor about Hayden, so I agreed.” Mike said.

Avery hesitated for a moment, then responded.

...

Gwen came out of the inpatient department and saw Ben Schaffer who was waiting at the entrance of the inpatient department.

“Didn’t I tell you not to come to the hospital?” Gwen complained.

“I didn’t go in. I was calling you from outside the hospital gate. I heard Avery asked you to come with me, so I walked in.” Ben Schaffer heard Avery’s voice just now, and his heart was very complicated.

Her voice was as soft and quiet as ever.

The blow of divorce, the blow of illness, did not seem to break her down.

“It’s all because you called me. If you don’t call me, she won’t drive me away.”

Gwen glared at Ben, and said, “If something happens, just send me a message.”

“I called your second brother, and he hung up on me. Not only did he hang up my phone, but he also turned off the phone. So I was very annoyed.” Ben Schaffer explained to her, “I originally wanted to tell him about Avery’s surgery today, but

after we got through the phone, we talked about another woman, so we're done."

"Another woman?" Gwen wondered.

"The new vice president of Tate Industries is a very capable woman. This woman is not only capable, but also quite young." Ben Schaffer said in a sour tone, "I have to obey, there are some young people nowadays who are getting more and more incredible."

Chapter 1725

"How old is she?"

"33 years old."

"Oh...isn't this older than Avery? To me, this woman is an old sister." Because Gwen resented this woman, So the tone is very rude.

"Haha..." Ben Schaffer laughed.

Gwen: "Why are you laughing! What are you talking about with Elliot about this woman?"

"She called your second brother for more than an hour. It's late at night in Aryadelle." Ben Schaffer asked her, "A woman called a man late at night to report. Do you think she is really dedicated to her work, or does she have other intentions?"

"There must be intentions. She wants to hook up with Elliot, it's obvious." Gwen said and added, "Although I haven't seen but I really hope the two of them are together. In this way, Avery can be completely freed!"

Ben Schaffer: "..."

In the evening.

A senior professor from the School of Mechanical Engineering brought Hayden to the hospital to visit Avery.

After the professor and Avery greeted politely, Mike immediately took Hayden out

of the ward.

After the door of the ward was closed, Avery said to the professor, "I don't know why you chose my son."

The professor smiled and said, "Miss Tate, it was Hayden who sent me an email first and asked me some questions."

Avery Unexpectedly speechless.

"Let me introduce myself first. My name is Stephen Lewis. I am a professor and vice dean of the School of Mechanical Engineering. I have long stopped taking students. But I like Hayden very much, so I took him as a student." Stephen said, "I'm 66 years old this year. Your country, Aryadelle has a policy of retiring when you reach the age, but we don't have it here. I love my job, so I still work every day."

"Mr. Lewis, what did Hayden say when he sent you an email?" Avery especially wanted to know his son's inner thoughts.

Since Avery lost her eyesight, the mother and son have rarely communicated. Most of the time, it was Hayden who comforted her. If she asked about Hayden's situation at school, Hayden would only choose a good answer to her.

"He told me about his grandfather. He said that his grandfather was an engineer and had been working on driverless cars during his lifetime."

Avery: "Yes, my dad passed away many years ago. Hayden never met his grandfather."

"But Hayden is very interested in driverless systems now. He thinks it's cool. He sent me his resume. I read his resume and thought he was the talent I needed."

Stephen Lewis said frankly, "Unmanned systems are actually a high degree of fusion of mechanical engineering and computer science..."

A week later.

The gauze on Avery's eyes was removed.

She tried to open her eyes and feel the world in front of her.

Before the surgery, she couldn't see anything at all.

During the day there was a red light in front of the eyes, and at night it was a vast darkness.

But now, her eyes were no longer a monotonous red light.

She could vaguely see the figures in front of her, but she couldn't tell who was who.

"Mike!" Avery said excitedly.

"I'm here!" Mike held her arm, "How are you feeling? Can you see? Even if you can't see, it's fine. The doctor said it may take half a year for you to return to normal vision."

"I can I saw something." Avery pushed his arm away, "That's the door over there, right?" Her finger pointed towards the door of the room.

Mike was overjoyed, "Yes! That's the door over there!"

"Don't help me, I'll walk over by myself. I can do it." Avery took a deep breath and walked towards the door step by step.

Outside the door of the ward, a voice of discussion entered her ears.

"Avery is really pitiful. I heard that her ex-husband found a new love, and she is still blind."

Chapter 1726

Avery's footsteps stopped suddenly.

"I can't say that either. After her surgery is successful, she will be able to recover. It can only be said that men have always been fond of the new and disliked the old, and have little affection. Especially rich men."

Another said, "Avery divorced him, not necessarily. What a bad thing! Maybe her

luck is behind.”

Avery heard this and turned back to the ward.

“Doctor, can Avery go home to recuperate?” Mike asked the doctor.

The doctor reminded, “Yes. But you must be careful not to let her go out alone.

She should not be able to see clearly now, so she should ask a nurse to watch. If you feel uncomfortable, contact me immediately.”

Mike: “Okay.”

“Also, Avery has stitches in her eyes, and the stitches will be removed in three months.” The doctor said.

Mike asked, “Okay. Is there anything else to watch out for?”

The doctor continued, “Pay attention to eye cleanliness, keep a good mood, and don’t cry. As long as you hold on for a while, you will be relieved when you fully recover.”

“Well, thank you for your hard work.” Mike sent the doctor out of the ward.

The nurse helped Avery to sit beside the hospital bed.

“Miss Tate, do you want to lie down?”

“I’ll sit for a while.” Avery has been lying down for the past few days with a sore back.

“Your eyes will recover soon, why are you so frowning?” The nurse didn’t seem very happy to see her, so she smiled and comforted her, “I have worked as a nurse for many years, taking care of many patients, and seeing many sick people. How painful. I think a healthy body is more important than anything else.”

“I think so too.” Avery smiled, and continued, “Actually, I’m in a good mood. When my eyes recover, I can do a lot, what I want to do!”

Mike: “Yeah! Would you like some soup?”

Avery: “Help me serve it. I’ll drink it myself.”

Mike: "Okay."

After a while, Mike took the discharge sheet and returned to the ward.

Avery finished the soup and handed the soup bowl to the nurse.

"Avery, the discharge procedures are done." Mike walked up to her, "I want to take you to the resort to recuperate."

Avery: "Is this necessary?"

"The sea view room, it's okay to look at the sea, it's good for your eyes." Mike has already booked the house.

Avery readily accepted: "you don't have to stay at home with me from now on. I'm much better than before."

"I'm fine again..." Mike supported her and walked out of the ward.

"I heard you talking on the phone last time." Avery was silent for a few seconds, then said, "Elliot fired Vice President Locklyn and replaced him with a new. He planned to deal with AN Technology."

These were Mike's original talk.

Mike looked at her in surprise: "Why haven't you told me?"

"I don't know what to say. Even if I asked you to work in the company before, you wouldn't listen." Avery's tone was calm, "AN Technology is me. If you don't have me, you don't have to be so tired at all. You don't have that much interest in starting a business and working."

Mike: "I'm not as wasteful as you said. Although I don't really like work, I also need a sense of accomplishment."

Avery: "Then what do you think?"

"I'll go to the company when your eyes are better." Mike reassured her, "I won't let Elliot hit us."

"Mike, we don't have to fight with him. If we are really not his opponents, then we

will accept the result of failure indifferently.” Avery prepared for the worst, “I will even join the Tate Industries. I’ve given up, and I don’t feel so bad.”

Mike: “It’s not there yet. You don’t have to be so pessimistic.”

Avery: “It’s not pessimistic, it’s to plan for the worst first, so as not to be caught off guard.”

Mike: “Well.”

After leaving the hospital, Mike drove Avery to the beach more than an hour away from the hospital.

This was a famous seaside tourist city in Bridgedale.

After staying at the Sea View Villa, Mike took her to the balcony.

It was 4 o’clock in the afternoon, the sun was not as hot as noon, and the sea breeze blows, bringing bursts of coolness.

Chapter 1727

Mike: “There was a blue-green sea in front, can you see it? The sea is very beautiful.”

Avery tried hard to see the world in front of her. Her eyesight was a little blurrier than when she first removed the gauze. So she didn’t answer Mike’s words.

She could only vaguely see a patch of blue, not the blue-green he was talking about.

“I told Hayden that we are here. It’s too far from Hayden’s school, so I asked Hayden to live at Gwen’s side first, and then come here on the weekend.” Mike changed the subject.

“Well.” Avery wanted to rest her eyes for a while, “I seem to see a reclining chair.”

Mike: “Yes, there is a reclining chair on the balcony. Would you like to lie down for a while?”

Avery: “Okay.”

Mike helped her to the reclining chair Lie down.

She closed her eyes and immersed herself in a new environment.

Time flies, and summer vacation was fleeting.

It was September 1st and the weather was fine.

In the morning, Mike made a video call with Layla, and it was night in Aryadelle at this time.

Layla tells Mike that she and her brother are going to school tomorrow.

Robert took a summer early childhood education class and had already adapted to the life of the nursery.

Avery was very shocked after hearing the news.

–Isn't it cruel to send Robert to a nursery when he is only two years old?

If Avery was there, she wouldn't let the child go to nursery so early.

However, Layla said in the video call that Robert was having fun with the children in the nursery, so Elliot decided to continue sending the children.

After Mike finished the video with Layla, he was ready to go to work in the company.

Avery's eyesight is much better now than when he was discharged from the hospital.

If Mike was standing in front of her, she could see Mike's face clearly, and if she stayed away, she could only see the outline of his body.

Her current condition was similar to high myopia.

The only difference from myopia was that she could feel that her eyes were getting better every day.

Since being discharged from the hospital, she has strictly followed the doctor's orders and has never opened her mobile phone. Occasionally Mike would videotape Layla, and she would sneak a peek at the child.

She plans to wait for the stitches to be removed, and then find a chance to make a video call for Layla.

“Avery, the weather is nice today, let me accompany you out for a walk!” The nurse said.

“Yeah.” Avery would go out for a walk every day, accompanied by a nurse.

The nurse took a large satchel and led her out.

After coming out of the villa, the nurse immediately put on a sun hat and sunglasses for her.

Resorts generally have fewer people in the morning and more people in the evening, so they go out every morning.

After walking for a while, Avery vaguely saw a group of people ahead.

“Miss Tate, someone is playing with a drone in front.”

Avery stopped and looked up at the sky.

The drone had just taken off, and it wasn't flying too high. She could see a shadow moving in the air.

“Ms. Jones, Avery has been in Bridgedale for several months, but I asked, she has never been to AN Technology. It is estimated that she has been locked at home every day for the past few months, and she is very sad. Because I really can't find out about her. What have you been doing for months. She didn't appear in any public places at all.”

A man's voice came.

“The divorce was proposed by Avery, how could she hide at home and cry? If she is so clueless, how could she create AN Technology and Tate Industries?” Norah Jones's voice was cold and rational, “Her relationship in Bridgedale is stronger than in Aryadelle. You can't find out about her, it's normal.”

“Ms. Jones, you mean that Avery is secretly planning?”

Norah Jones said, “Hehe, no matter how she is planning, it will not affect my plan.

I will step on AN Technology sooner or later. In Bridgedale The establishment of a branch is just the beginning of the game!”

“Mmmm! With the support of President Foster and your courage, President Jones, it will be a matter of time before AN Technology will be killed.”

“Yes! President Foster values you so much, and you will take Tate Industries’s large and small affairs are entrusted to you, which shows that he trusts you very much!” Another person boasted, “Everyone in the company guessed that President Foster is after you!”

Norah Jones laughed confidently: “He really treats me. I’m very trusting. But don’t worry about emotional matters. I’ll talk about it when I finish my promise to him.”

Avery stood not far away and heard their conversation clearly.

Norah Jones brought her team to Bridgedale to set up a branch, with the goal of stepping on AN Technology.

Not only that, Elliot handed over the entire Tate Industries to Norah Jones.

Avery’s face was pale, and her fingers clenched uncontrollably.

She told Mike not long ago that she gave up the Tate Industries, and it was not as uncomfortable as she imagined.

It turned out that she was not uncomfortable because she thought that Elliot would make the Tate Industries run well.

Unexpectedly, he directly lost the company to others.

This person may be Elliot’s favorite object.

Otherwise, how could Elliot trust her so much?

“Avery, let’s go back!” The nurse also heard the conversation of the group in front.

She saw that Avery’s face became pale and angry, and without waiting for Avery to answer, she directly supported her and walked back.

“Avery, don’t be angry with those people. You have already divorced your exhusband. What happened to your ex-husband and other women is their

business.” The nurse was afraid of her sadness and tears, so she clumsily comforted her.

Her eyes finally recovered to the current level, and in more than a month, the stitches can be removed.

After the stitches are removed, she can live a normal life.

If because of these things, sadness and tears affect the progress of recovery, it is really worth the loss.

Avery exhaled heavily, her voice desolate and hoarse: “I’m fine... I’m just a little disgusted.”

–Elliot couldn’t wait to suppress her career and wanted her to be completely finished.

–Did he think that if he did this, he would make her impoverished and make her utterly destitute? !

Back at the villa, Avery entered the bedroom and closed the door.

The nurse was worried that she couldn’t think about it, so she called Mike and explained the situation to Mike.

“I see, I’ll go right over.” Mike replied.

It was far from the headquarters of AN Technology.

Mike usually came over on Friday afternoon and left on Monday morning.

Sometimes he came here on Wednesday, sometimes he didn’t.

The nurse regretted it after calling Mike.

Today was Monday and Mike just left in the morning.

It s estimated that he just arrived at the company not long ago.

If Avery knew that she called Mike and asked Mike to run more, Avery would definitely be unhappy.

...

Avery's home in Bridgedale was in the main urban area of the capital of Bridgedale.

Elliot has been here, and more than once.

Elliot decided to come here this time, apparently to inspect the work progress of Norah Jones's team, but in fact, because of the divorce, he still couldn't forget Avery.

They have been completely out of touch for more than two months.

Avery not only didn't contact him, but also didn't contact her friends in Aryadelle, and even didn't contact Layla.

Elliot couldn't figure it out anyway.

–Why is Avery so hard-hearted.

After getting off the plane, Elliot came out of the airport and stopped a taxi on the side of the road.

After getting in the car, he reported Avery's home address.

About 20 minutes later, the taxi stopped at the gate of the wealthy community where Avery lived.

Chapter 1729

The security guard at the gate recognized Elliot and took the initiative to chat with him.

“You are the husband of Miss Tate, the owner of Building 13, right? I still remember you.”

Elliot's eyes flashed with embarrassment: “we are Divorced.”

“Oh... No wonder I haven't seen Miss Tate come back recently.” The security guard Saying that, he took out a visitor registration form, “Do you still want to go in?”

“Avery doesn’t live here recently?” Elliot took the booklet, but did not fill in the information immediately.

Security guard: “I’ve patrolled several times during the day and saw that the door of her house is closed. But it’s hard to say. Maybe Miss Tate has been resting at home all the time. She seems to be sick and may be resting at home.”

After listening to the security guard’s words, Elliot Fill out the visitor information on the brochure now.

“When did you hear she was sick?” Elliot asked casually.

“About two months ago! At that time, there was a new nanny in her family. I chatted with that person a few words. The person said it was a nurse and came to take care of Miss Tate.” The security guard said and wrote him down took a look at the booklet.

Then the door was opened for him.

Elliot listened to the security guard’s words in his heart, and strode into the community.

Avery fell ill two months ago and invited a nurse to take care of her at home.

It seemed that she was very ill at the time.

If she was not seriously ill, she would never ask a nurse to come to take care of her at home.

But Elliot hadn’t heard of it at all.

He strode towards Avery’s villa.

As the security guard said, the door of her villa was closed

The yard looked like it had been left unattended for a long time, and it was relatively deserted.

There was no private clothes drying on the balcony of the courtyard on the first floor and the second floor, and every door that could be seen was tightly closed.

There was absolutely no trace of life to be seen.

Elliot stood in the sun and waited for a while, not knowing what he was waiting for.

Obviously he could ring the doorbell to determine if there was anyone at home.

But he didn't. His intuition had already told him that there was no one at home, and Avery was not here.

Where has Avery gone?

After staying for another ten minutes, Elliot left from the door of the villa.

...

Mike hurried back to the resort from the company, Avery's mood has returned to normal.

"Mike, I'm fine." Avery said calmly, "I just heard someone say that my company will be trampled under their feet, and it's a little uncomfortable."

"Who said that? Who said this?!" Mike roared in anger.

"The people around her call her President Jones." Avery replied, "This woman is now fully in charge of the Tate Industries's affairs, and is planning to open a branch in Bridgedale."

"Norah Jones!" Mike said the woman's name, "She was brought back by Elliot himself. I don't know if the two of them knew each other before. Elliot trusted her very much."

Avery felt a pain in her temples when she thought of competing head-to-head with this woman.

"I didn't expect her to live here too. Why don't we change places!" Mike said.

they don't know how long Norah Jones will stay here. If Norah comes here this time, it is for the purpose of setting up a branch office, maybe ten days and a half months.

If they continued to live here, there was a very high possibility that you would

meet Norah Jones next.

Mike wasn't afraid of Norah Jones, but he was worried that Avery would feel bad when she met her.

Avery was silent for a moment, then replied, "Let's go home! The stitches will be removed soon, so it's time to go back."

"Okay. Let's go back today."

At noon, after having lunch at the resort, they set off for home.

After more than an hour, the car drove into the community.

The car stopped at the door of the villa, and they got out of the car.

Coincidentally, the patrolling security came over in a patrol car.

"Miss Tate, your ex-husband came to look for you in the morning. He didn't see you, so he left something in the security room. I'll bring it to you now."

Chapter 1730

Avery was stunned.

ex-husband?

Come to see her in the morning?

Is it Elliot?

Mike opened the villa door, helped Avery into the house, and called Chad.

"Why didn't you tell me in advance that your boss came to Bridgedale?" Mike felt that Elliot was a bad visitor!

Chad said in surprise: "My boss has gone to Bridgedale?! I don't know! He only said to rest for a few days, but he didn't say he was going to Bridgedale!"

Mike: "D*mn it! This old man is holding back some bad tricks?"

Chad: "Since he didn't disclose his itinerary, it means it's his private itinerary. It's impossible for him to do a private itinerary. Maybe he just wanted to find Avery?"

Mike: "He did find it. He also found a home. The door is coming. Fortunately, we

lived in a resort before, but not at home.”

“D*mn, you live in a resort? Why didn’t you tell me?” Chad was also stunned.

Mike: “What if I told you, you told your boss?”

“You can’t trust me so much?” Chad became even more angry, “Then don’t call me in the future!”

Mike: “Hey! That’s not what I meant, I just wanted Avery to rest well, so no one said anything.”

“You don’t need to explain, I don’t want to hear it.” Chad scratched his head.

It was after four o’clock in the morning. He was woken up by Mike’s phone call.

He already had a headache, and what Mike said was really unpleasant, so the headache was even worse.

“Okay, then you can continue to sleep!” Mike heard his breathing a little heavy, and realized that it was early morning over there, and suddenly softened, “By the way, your boss brought something over and put it at the community security. I don’t know what it is.”

If Mike sincerely wanted Chad to continue sleeping, he shouldn’t have said the latter.

Chad also wanted to know what Elliot had brought to the security guard.

“Don’t hang up, wait until you tell me what it is.” Chad turned on the phone handsfree, then took the phone to the bathroom.

After a while, the security guard brought a document bag over.

Mike took the file bag and walked to Avery.

“Bag?” Avery reached out and took the file bag from him.

Mike closed the door of the villa, worried that Elliot would come again.

Avery opened the file bag and took out a few pieces of paper.

On the paper, there were dense texts.

“Mike, read it to me.” Avery handed the paper to Mike.

At this time, the nurse stepped back wisely.

What if this is a classified document?

Mike took the paper and read it without looking closely: "Today is the third day of Mom and Dad's divorce, and I can't help but cry. It's all because of my dad. He's a bad guy, if it weren't for him, my mom would be won't go. My mother loves me very much. She wanted to take me and my brother away, but the bad father wouldn't let me. What can I do now? I want to go away alone, but Robert is still so young, what should Robert do? What to do? I can't take him with me. He will hug me after a while. If I take him with me, we won't go far."

Mike finished reading the diary and couldn't help laughing: "This is Layla's diary, right? It's really good that Layla can write such a long diary now."

Avery couldn't help laughing. She just felt sad.

"Do you still read the rest? It's all Layla's diaries. There are several!" Mike glanced at all the papers.

It was Elliot who photographed Layla's diary with his mobile phone and then printed it out.

Maybe Layla didn't even know that her diary was secretly photographed.

But what did Elliot want to do?

Did he let Avery see Layla's diary, and wanted Avery to go back to Aryadelle to see Layla?

Didn't he say before that Avery would not be allowed to see Layla and Robert?

Chapter 1731

"Stop reading." Avery stretched out her hand and took back all the paper, "I'll read it myself later."

"Well. You can also wait for your eyes to look better." Mike gave the paper to Avery and said, "Elliot brought this to you to let you know about the child's

situation! Why is he so kind?"

"I don't know." Avery really couldn't guess what Elliot was thinking. She also wondered how Elliot could be so kind.

Avery didn't take a nap at noon today, she was a little dizzy, so she took Layla's diary and went back to her room.

Mike picked up the phone and saw that the call didn't hang up, so he put it in his ear: "Did you hear it just now?"

"Well." On the other side of the phone, Chad's heart was a little heavy, "How's Avery's eyes?"

Mike said, "It can be seen clearly within one meter, and gradually blurred beyond one meter."

Chad: "Oh...it's okay. It should be able to recover slowly next time?"

Mike: "Well."

"When her eyes recover, will she go back to Aryadelle to see Layla and Robert?"

Chad asked.

Chad was very distressed when he heard Layla's diary just now. Usually, he occasionally visited Layla and Robert. The two children looked fine, but Layla was so sad inside.

Mike: "Does Elliot allow Avery to see the child?"

Chad took a breath: "I don't know. I really don't know. I haven't heard the boss mention this at all, and I don't dare to ask. He looks very unhappy every day, who Dare to ask!"

"Wait for Avery, let's see how she decides! I rarely talk to her about the future."

Mike didn't dare to talk at all, for fear that she would cry.

Before her eyesight was restored, Mike just wanted her to rest in peace and recover from her injury.

In the bedroom.

Avery walked to the desk and put her daughter's diary under the lamp. She desperately wanted to know what was in her daughter's heart.

After she struggled to read all the diaries, her mood was not as depressed as at the beginning.

The diary that Mike read just now was the first one written by her daughter after she left, so that diary was the saddest.

In the following diary, her daughter kept cheering herself up, doing psychological construction, and making herself braver.

Avery was very pleased that her daughter was so strong, and at the same time felt sorry for her.

If there was no change in the family, the daughter did not need to be so strong.

Avery lifted her head up to keep the tears from falling.

She needs to recover quickly, and when her eyes recover, whether she returns to Aryadelle to find her child or picks up her child to meet in Bridgedale, it will be better than thinking so hard.

In the living room, Mike and Chad finished talking on the phone. Mike's mouth was dry. When he was looking for a water glass, the phone rang suddenly.

He picked up the phone and saw Elliot's call. At this moment, he was stunned. He didn't expect Elliot to call. After Avery and Elliot divorced, Elliot never called him.

Mike took a deep breath and answered the phone.

Elliot: "The security guard told me that you are home."

When Elliot handed the document to the security guard, he left his number and asked the security guard to give Avery the document and call him back.

The security just called Elliot back. So Elliot dialed Avery's number again, but still couldn't get through.

He resisted the unhappiness in his heart, and the awkwardness in his heart, and dialed Mike's number.

"What are you doing here with Layla's diary? Does Layla know you secretly photographed her diary?" Mike took the phone and went back to his room.

Elliot didn't answer the question, but instead asked: "What kind of illness did Avery have two months ago? He actually needs to hire a nurse."

Chapter 1732

Mike was turned over by him on this question!

How dare Elliot ask this question?

–Avery's eyes are almost healed. Doesn't Elliot feel uncomfortable when he comes back to pretend to care about Avery? Or that Elliot had already found out that Avery's eyes were getting better, so he came here?

–Before Elliot heard Avery say that her eyes were blind, did Elliot think that if he was blind, he could not be cured, so he treated her so ruthlessly?

Various thoughts appeared in Mike's mind.

"Are you caring about her? It's ridiculous." Mike said sarcastically. "If you really care about her, then you give her the custody of Layla and Robert! Give her back her Tate Industries! If you can do When it's over, call me again!"

Elliot was irritated by his rude demands. And said, "Mike, I didn't expect you to be so ignorant."

"Who are you scolding! Did I beg you to call me? Did I beg you to come to Avery's house?" Mike laughed mercilessly, "You are so old. Can you take care of yourself? After you divorced Avery, has Avery contacted you? Is it not? What's the matter?"

"Yes, I'm a jerk!" Elliot gritted his teeth, his face was ashen, and he hung up the phone. Indeed he was rude.

–Elliot and Avery parted ways long ago and drew a clear line.

–Elliot said that he would not show her Layla and Robert in the future unless she came to beg him.

–It is estimated that Avery was furious to death after listening to him. So it is even more impossible to bow to him.

–As for Avery’s illness, she didn’t tell Elliot, and she doesn’t need his extra care.

Elliot put down his phone, walked to the refrigerator, and took out a bottle of ice water. He needed to calm down now.

He drank half a bottle of ice water, and the dry heat in his body finally subsided.

Not long after, there was a convulsion in his stomach, and he immediately leaned on the bed and bent down.

After Elliot came to Bridgedale, he hadn’t eaten yet. Originally, his stomach was not very good. He just drank the ice water, which was like killing him.

He didn’t bring a bodyguard or stomach medicine. Now he can’t move because of the pain, so he can only endure it and wait for the pain to pass.

At 7:00 p.m.

Avery really couldn’t hold back her thoughts about her child. She called Layla for the video call.

Layla saw her mother’s call and took it immediately.

Avery: “Layla!”

Avery saw her daughter lying on the bed, with loose hair and a small face.

Compared with before, her facial features were more three-dimensional, and her daughter seemed to have grown up a lot.

Avery couldn’t hide her excitement, she was happy, but also full of guilt.

Layla: “Mom!”

Layla saw her mother’s familiar face and stood up from the bed excitedly, “Mom,

is it really you? I didn't dream?"

"Layla, you didn't dream. Mom saw what you wrote's diary was brought by your father to show me." Avery tried hard to calm down, "Mom feels sorry for you. So your mom made a video for you and wanted to say sorry to you."

Layla's face was originally With a smile, after listening to her mother's words, her tears burst out instantly.

Feelings of grievance took over her sanity.

"Mom, I miss you so much! I want to live with you, but I don't want to be with my father." Layla rubbed her eyes and pursed her mouth, "Why haven't you called me for so long? I really I'm so angry! But if you call me now, I'll forgive you."

Chapter 1733

Avery wanted to find a reason to answer her daughter, but couldn't find a suitable reason.

Her daughter was no longer a child of two or three years old, and the reason was too false to deceive her.

"Layla, your mother was sick before, and the doctor told her not to play with her phone, so she made you a video call now but now she is also sick too." Avery answered her daughter half-truth, "Mom's illness is not serious, and it is now healed. Originally, your mother wanted to go back to Aryadelle to find you and your brother, but your father won't let me find you."

"Woohoo! Bad dad. He won't let you come to me and Robert, so I'll take Robert to you." Layla frowned. Se said fiercely, "I'm not afraid of him!"

Avery said, "Layla, your studies are more important now. When you have winter vacation, you can come to Bridgedale to find your mother, okay? When the time comes I'll ask Hayden to pick you up, or you can ask your uncle Eric to bring you here. You can study hard now. Robert is too young to take him abroad. Can we

discuss it when you are on winter vacation?”

Layla stretched her hands to wipe her tears: “Okay mom, can you make video call me every day in the future? If you can’t every day, you can called me every two days!”

Avery thought for a while and replied: “If it’s convenient for you in the future, you can call mom. Mom’s phone will be turned on in the future.”

Layla: “You don’t want dad to see our video call, right?”

“Well. I don’t want to quarrel with him.” Avery explained the reason, “Because you and Robert are still living by his side, Mom doesn’t want to conflict with him.”

Layla: “Mom, what can I do?”

Layla really wanted to do something to change the current situation.

“As long as you are healthy, study hard, unite with Robert, and grow up obediently, that’s fine.” Avery knew that her daughter wanted to leave Elliot and come to her side, but there was no way to do that at the moment.

Layla pursed her mouth and felt uncomfortable for a while, and asked, “Mom, do you want to see Robert?”

Avery didn’t think about it: “Well, your mother misses him too.”

“Wait!” Layla took the phone, got out of bed quickly, and ran towards her brother’s room.

Robert was still sleeping.

Layla climbed onto Robert’s bed and pointed the camera at Robert.

“Look Mom, Robert is still sleeping.” Layla straightened Robert’s little face on the side, “Look at him, has he grown up too?”

Avery looked at Robert’s chubby little face and endured it. She could n’t stop smiling: “Layla, let Robert sleep! It’s time for you to get up and go to school.”

“Mom, I can’t bear to hang up.” Layla reluctantly parted.

Avery was reluctant to hang up, but after watching the screen for a while, her eyes began to swell. She can't look at her phone anymore.

"Mom has a stomachache and has to go to the bathroom." After making an excuse, Avery hung up the video.

After she finished the video, Mike pushed open her door. Just now Avery was speaking, and Mike heard it outside.

"I made a video call for Layla." Avery saw him come in and said frankly, "I finished reading Layla's diary, and I couldn't hold back."

"It's okay. I'm worried about your eyes." Mike could understand her videotaping Layla.

It was because his eyes were sick that he couldn't help but start playing with his mobile phone long ago.

Avery: "My eyes are a little swollen. I'm going to rest."

"Then go to sleep. I'll come in and see, it's all right." Mike stood at the door and didn't come in, "By the way, Elliot called me today. I know where I heard the news, and know that our family hired a nurse. He called me to ask me what was wrong with you, and you asked for a nurse. I scolded him. "

Avery was shocked.

"Don't you think I shouldn't scold him?" Mike scratched his head, "I couldn't be mad at the time! While he was going to ruin your career, he pretended to care about your health. I've never seen such a bad man."

Chapter 1734

"Mike, now Layla and Robert are still living by his side, I want to avoid conflict with him as much as possible." Avery expressed his thoughts, "If he can really ruin my career, then I admit it. You don't have to curse him for that."

"You are so cowardly!" Mike complained, "Don't underestimate Layla! If Elliot

makes Layla anxious, Layla will resist. Don't think Elliot will treat the child badly because of your grievances and grievances with you, and that's his child too!"

Mike's words made Avery wake up a bit. In fact, Avery knew in her heart, she just didn't want to gamble.

It's like Avery didn't expect Elliot to be so unfeeling towards her, and she was bent on ruining her career. She was worried that Elliot would go crazy and lose his mind.

"You have a good rest! Don't think too much about it. If he really treats Layla and Robert badly in the future, I will find a way to grab the two children. You can rest assured that I am here." Mike saw her hesitant expression , so comfort.

"Mike, thanks to you for this period of time." Avery thanked him and continued, "it was very difficult, because with you by my side, I'm always full of hope."

Mike: "What's there to thank. If I get sick? Now, you will also take care of me."

Avery: "Well."

"That's okay, don't say thank you to me in the future. If Elliot finds you again, you don't have to be polite to him. Even if AN Technology goes bankrupt, we don't need to look at his face. I am so much the way to make money, I will support you."

Mike gave her confidence.

She couldn't help laughing: "I'll be able to support myself when my eyes are healed. I won't be so miserable."

Mike: "I know. I Just wanted to know what you have in mind."

Bridgedale.

At 1:00 a.m.

Elliot was rushed to the hospital closest to the hotel. He had a stomach attack in the afternoon and fainted in the room. Because he came alone, no one knew his situation in time.

After Chad found out through Mike that he was going to Bridgedale, he called him, but he didn't get through. Chad then called his bodyguard. Knowing that Elliot went to Bridgedale alone, he inevitably began to worry about his life in Bridgedale.

In the evening, Chad called him again, but he still couldn't get through.

Thinking that Norah Jones was on a business trip in Bridgedale, Chad called Norah Jones and asked Norah Jones to find him.

Norah Jones immediately went to the hotel where Elliot was staying. Because he couldn't get through to Elliot's phone number. Norah Jones found the manager of the housekeeping department and hoped that the manager could open Elliot's door.

Of course, the room manager did not agree to Norah Jones's request.

Elliot was the VIP of the hotel. Without his permission, the manager would not dare to open the door of his room casually.

Norah Jones grinded with the manager of the housekeeping department for several hours, and finally Norah Jones got angry and said that if something happened to Elliot, the manager should be fully blamed.

The manager turned pale with fright, and then opened Elliot's room.

Unexpectedly, Elliot really had an accident.

The manager called an ambulance, and Elliot was quickly taken to the hospital.

After Elliot was sent to the emergency room, Norah Jones had time to call Chad back.

"Chad, it's fortunate that you called me, otherwise Elliot would be in trouble."

Norah Jones had a lingering fear, "Elliot fainted in the hotel room. I don't know why he fainted. When I was in the ambulance, When I touched his hand, it was cold. But don't worry, he is still breathing."

Chad was frightened: "How could this be?! Why did he faint? Could it be

hypoglycemia?”

Chapter 1735

“Why did Elliot come here alone? If you didn’t call me and if I didn’t open his room in time...I can’t imagine the consequences.” Norah Jones was frightened.

Chad’s face was heavy, “He went to Bridgedale this time to find Avery, so he didn’t let anyone follow him.”

Norah: “No wonder! Then did he find Avery? I heard that Avery has disappeared for the past few months. ...”

Chad wanted to say that Avery was sick, but held back.

Now the whole company is spreading gossip about Elliot and Norah Jones.

Although this is all nonsense, Chad thinks that Norah Jones may not have this heart.

So Chad didn’t need to tell Norah Jones about Avery.

Chad: “I also heard that he was looking for Avery. I’m not sure if he really did.

After he divorced Avery, he never mentioned Avery to me again.”

“Oh... ..Do you think his fainting might have something to do with Avery?” Norah Jones guessed, “He seems to be in good health, why did he faint for no reason?”

Chad corrected her: “My boss is not as healthy as you think. He just looks strong, but he actually has a lot of hidden illnesses.”

Chad said this deliberately, hoping to persuade Norah Jones to quit.

Although the boss and Avery have divorced, Chad can feel that the boss has no interest in women and will not marry any woman again.

“What hidden illness does he have?” Norah Jones asked.

“This is his privacy, and it is not convenient for me to disclose it.” Chad made excuses to prevaricate.

“Okay! But he can have so many children with Avery, which shows that he is a normal man.” Norah Jones was having fun, “this is already a good advantage.”

“Ms. Jones, the man you have experienced before is a bad?” Chad teased.

“Maybe I’m out of luck! I’ve never met a normal man before.” Norah Jones said here, and changed the subject, “I’m a little sleepy, I’m going to have a cigarette. I’ll contact you when Elliot wakes up. “

“Okay, thank you for your hard work.” Chad always felt that something was wrong, and when he was about to hang up, he recalled, “Ms. Jones, did my boss allow you to call him by his first name?”

Norah Jones was stunned for a moment: “I haven’t discussed this issue with him. Because I think I’m the same age as him, so I called him Elliot directly, and he didn’t correct me. What’s the matter? Can’t I call him that? It was he who told you in private Have you mentioned this?”

“Not really. It’s just that recently our company has been spreading gossip about you and my boss. If these gossips get to the boss, he will definitely be angry. He hates gossip with female subordinates the most. I told you this because I was afraid that these little things would affect your future.” Chad reminded her.

Norah Jones: “Chad, thank you for reminding me. But I think you think too much. It’s their business to talk about the employees of your company. Is it possible to keep their mouths shut? Besides, didn’t the former manager of the PR department of your company have been ambiguous with Elliot for many years?”

Chad’s voice was a little cold: “Then do you know how she died?”

Norah Jones: “I would like to hear the details.”

“It’s better that you don’t know. I’m afraid to scare you.” Chad didn’t want to tangle with her on this topic anymore, “No matter what. Thank you for taking my boss to the hospital so late.”

Norah Jones teased: “He is not only your boss, but also my boss. If you have to thank me, it is he who is thanking me, not you.”

This phone call was in an unpleasant atmosphere. end below.

...

Morning, six o'clock.

Elliot opened his eyes slowly, and a woman's face appeared in front of him.

Chapter 1736

"Mr. Foster, you're awake! I'll call the doctor." Norah Jones stayed up all night, guarding Elliot by the hospital bed.

The doctor said he had a stomach attack that caused him to faint.

The problem was not serious, but it needed special attention in daily life.

"Why are you here?" Elliot asked hoarsely. After asking the question, he glanced around.

—Is this in the hospital?

"Mr. Foster, you had a stomach ailment and fainted in your hotel room." Norah Jones explained to him.

Elliot gradually regained his memory.

Yesterday he drank half a bottle of ice water and had a stomach attack. He thought he could get through the pain for a while, but he finally fainted.

"Who called you?" Elliot asked cautiously.

"Chad called you, but couldn't get through. So he called me and let me come to you." Norah Jones continued, "He told me the hotel you stayed in. The hotel manager didn't want to open your room without authorization but because I couldn't get through to your phone, I was worried that you had an accident, so I forced the manager to open the door."

"Thank you." After saying these two words, Elliot closed his eyes.

Norah Jones said, "I'm going to call the doctor" and left the ward.

After a while, the doctor came over to check his condition.

“Mr. Foster, your stomach problem was a little serious. It shouldn’t be after you came to Bridgedale. In your case, you should take long-term medication. Did you not take medication yesterday?” The doctor asked, “You must eat on time, small and frequent meals. Take medicine on time, so that you can gradually recover.” Elliot listened to the doctor’s words, his face was very cold: “Prescribe me some medicine.”

“You are hospitalized first. When you are discharged, I will prescribe medicine for you. “

Hospital?” Elliot frowned.

“Mr. Foster, you need to be hospitalized for at least a week. You have acute gastritis, gastric ulcer, duodenal ulcer...”

“Stop talking.” Elliot didn’t want to hear it.

Norah Jones stood beside him and saw his impatient face, so she comforted him:

“Mr. Foster, you should listen to the doctor! You fainted yesterday...”

“I’m already awake and I am feeling very good now. OK.” He wanted to leave the hospital.

Doctor: “That’s because you lost the medicine all night. Your lady friend took care of you all night.”

Elliot didn’t refute any more. He came here alone. If he was forcibly discharged from the hospital and something happened later, it would only be more troublesome.

...

After Avery made a video call with her daughter last night, her whole mental state was turned on.

When eating breakfast in the morning, Mike saw the corners of his mouth rise and couldn’t help teasing her: “Layla doesn’t blame you, right?”

“Well. My daughter is obedient, sensible, and considerate.” Avery was particularly moved.

“What does it have to do with you. If Elliot hadn’t relied on his power in Aryadelle to occupy Layla and Robert, how could you have given up on them?” Mike comforted her, “By the way, Eric called me last night and said he had a job to come here.”

Avery: “That’s good! But why did he call you?”

“Haha, because he didn’t know you started using your cell phone. He called me just to let me tell you.” Mike held up the milk cup, and continued, “He said he had a cooperation with Gwen. I don’t know the specifics. You can ask him when he comes.”

“Gwen has a cooperation? ” Avery was surprised. The two of them were people in two fields, and she never thought that the two of them would cooperate.

Chapter 1737

Mike guesses: “It must be Eric who wants to help Gwen. You can think of it with your toes. Eric is very popular in Bridgedale. Gwen is just a newcomer model who has just debuted for half a year. Now Eric has come to work with her and can help her improve several grades. “

Avery nodded.

“Did Elliot call you?” Mike asked.

“No.” She said, then changed her words, “He called yesterday morning, when my phone was off.”

Mike: “Don’t call him back. I scolded him yesterday, and he was so angry that he hung up. If you take the initiative Go and contact him, he will definitely not give you a good attitude.”

Avery: “Well.”

In the afternoon, Eric arrived in Bridgedale.

He carried his luggage directly and checked into Avery's house.

He was more worried about Avery's eyes.

"I'm much better. I made a video call for Layla yesterday." Avery gave him a point of concern, "Look, I can take care of myself now."

"Don't listen to Avery so good. She can only watch to you now. she can't see me clearly." Mike sat far away from Avery, so he joked with Eric.

"Mike, is it time for you to go to work?" Avery said.

Mike sighed and got up from the sofa: "As soon as Eric comes, you think I'm superfluous. I'll go, I'll go."

Mike went to the door to change his shoes, and then shouted: "Let's go out to eat later in the evening. It's been a long time since I ate out, so I'll book a seat. Avery, how are you?"

Avery is fine, but it depends on Eric's inconvenience.

After all, Mike said that he is very popular in Bridgedale. If he doesn't want to go out to eat, he must respect his intentions.

"I'm fine." Eric saw Avery's eyes on him, and immediately said, "You haven't been out for a long time, haven't you? Go out to eat that night."

"Okay."

After discussing it, Mike went out.

Eric walked to where Mike was sitting and asked, "I'm sitting here, can not you really see me?"

"I can. It's just not so clear." Avery changed the subject, "You come here this time to cooperate with Gwen, did you deliberately want to help Gwen?"

"It's just an effort." Eric took a fork from the fruit plate and ate the fruit, "Gwen's agent came to me and said that there is a car brand that wants to cooperate with

Gwen, but she feels Gwen doesn't have enough influence, so it's best to find an influential male artist."

Avery said, "Eric, if you want to refuse..."

"I've already agreed. The spokesperson is Gwen, and I'm just shooting a film promotion with Gwen. f" Eric said in a relaxed tone, "I also hope that Gwen can become an international supermodel soon, so that she doesn't have to be angry with the old man anymore."

Avery couldn't help laughing: "You mean Ben Schaffer?"

"Well. The matter with Ben Schaffer is still fresh in my memory." Eric teased, "My first impression of Ben Schaffer is not good. He looks older and more shrewd than Elliot."

Avery: "You will also grow old in the future."

Eric: "At least I won't lie to women like them. What I despise the most is the kind of people who treat women as reproductive tools and don't respect women at all."

Avery said, "Eric, although I divorced Elliot and we were having trouble with child custody, he didn't force me to give birth to the child. He didn't use me as a reproductive tool.

Eric: "It's more clever. He made you have so many children, but he didn't make you feel that he forced you to have them."

Avery: "I only gave birth to a second child."

Eric said, "He forced you to give birth to your second child. I think you are habitually remembering his goodness and ignoring when he treats you badly."

Chapter 1738

Avery did not refute. There was no need to argue about this issue.

At five o'clock in the afternoon, Mike called Eric and asked him to take Avery to the restaurant he ordered.

After Eric finished talking on the phone, he took Avery out of the door.

Eric asked, "What about the nurse before? Can you really do without a nurse?"

"The nurse has something to do at home. Plus my eyes will get better and better in the future, so I gave a sum of money to her and let her go back to work at home."

Eric said, "You should be fine staying at home now, don't go out alone."

"Well."

The two came to the high-end restaurant that Mike ordered.

There were not many customers in the restaurant.

Mike chose the window seat.

Actually Mike wanted to choose a private room, but unfortunately the private room was already fully booked tonight.

"I used to eat at this restaurant with Mike often. Because this restaurant has more authentic national dishes." Avery explained to Eric.

"I've heard of this restaurant, but I haven't eaten here. If it's not with my good friends, I don't really like to eat out." Eric took off his hat and sunglasses at the same time.

Looking at his handsome face close at hand, Avery couldn't help sighing: "Eric, you don't seem to have changed much. You have always been so young and handsome."

Avery felt that she had been mentally tired in the past two years.

Especially after giving birth to the child in autumn, she felt that the physical function had decreased significantly.

"It's important to stay in a good mood." Eric told her the secret of staying in shape.

"I'll try my best not to worry so much." Avery said with a smile.

At this time, the waiter came over and asked if the food needed to be served

immediately.

“Have you ordered all the dishes?” Avery asked.

“Yes. The gentleman who made the reservation ordered the dishes in advance.”

The waiter showed Avery the menu that Mike ordered.

“I’ll call and ask.” Avery took out her mobile phone and dialed Mike.

Mike answered the phone quickly: “Have you been to the restaurant? If you are, then you should eat first. I’m picking up Hayden. It may take a while.”

“Have you received Hayden?” Avery asked.

Mike: “Not yet. There’s a bit of traffic jam on the road today. You eat first. When Hayden and I arrive, we can order food.”

From Mike’s side, there was a constant whistle blowing. It seems to be really crowded there.

After talking on the phone, Avery asked the waiter to serve the food first.

Soon, the waiter came to serve the dish with a tray.

At this time, at the door of the restaurant, a group of people walked in and prepared to eat.

After they sat down in the window seat, a woman spotted Eric with sharp eyes.

Eric and Avery are sitting right in front of them.

Eric was facing them, while Avery was behind them.

So at a glance, The woman can clearly see Eric’s face.

His facial features are really outstanding! Like a prince in a comic book coming out of the book.

“Look, it seems to be Eric!” The woman whispered, reminding her companion, “He is actually dating a woman! Is that woman his girlfriend?!”

Everyone’s eyes turned to Eric.

They saw that Eric stood up from the sofa and walked towards the woman he was

dating.

The two sat together.

Not only that, but Eric actually picked up chopsticks and served vegetables to the woman beside him, and even wanted to feed them to woman.

Chapter 1739

“F*ck! They actually feed in public... This is too blatant! Isn't Eric afraid of being photographed?”

“I really want to see what his girlfriend looks like. Look at the back, so simple.”

“I pretended to pass over there to see what his girlfriend looked like.” A woman stood up, “I can't accept Eric falling in love. Unless his girlfriend is very beautiful... .”

After that, the woman pretended to pass by, passing by Eric and Avery.

After seeing Avery's face, the woman was startled.

This woman... why is it so like... Avery? !

Avery didn't want Eric to feed it, but Eric insisted to feed her for fear that she could not see the dishes on the table.

After Avery was forcibly fed a few mouthfuls of vegetables by Eric, she asked him to put the vegetables into her bowl.

“Eric, it's almost time for dinner. There will be more and more guests coming to dinner. You should pay attention to your image.” Avery said, and moved into the sofa to keep a distance from him.

“This is Bridgedale, and not many people know me.” Eric said modestly.

“But Mike said that you are very popular in Bridgedale. You should go and sit opposite! When Hayden comes, Hayden will sit next to me.” Avery said so, and Eric had to go back to the opposite side and sit again.

.....

In the hospital.

Elliot leaned on the hospital bed and closed his eyes.

Chad took the dinner he bought out of the bag and opened it. He received a call from Norah Jones last night. After hearing that Elliot had fainted, he immediately came with his bodyguard.

Chad: "Boss, please have some porridge!"

Chad held the porridge and asked, "Do you want me to feed you?"

Elliot opened his eyes: "My hands are fine. Leave it alone, I'll eat it later."

"The warm porridge I bought will probably get cold after a while." Chad glanced at the time, and said, "It's half past six."

Elliot sat up straight and picked up the porridge bowl: "Did you tell Mike when you came over?"

"No." Chad took out his dinner from the bag, "I'm here to see you, I don't need to tell him. Why are you thinking of going to Avery? Didn't you really break up with her?"

Elliot: "Mike told you?"

"Well." Chad lowered his eyes, "When the security guard gave them the diary, I...I happened to be talking to Mike on the phone."

Elliot's posture of holding the bowl stiffened.

"Avery has never contacted Layla. Layla is very sad. Layla is my daughter, and I feel sorry for her." Elliot explained the reason.

Chad: "But don't you want Avery to see Layla and Robert?"

"Have I ever said such a thing?" Elliot raised his eyebrows, his pale face showed an angry blush, "I seem to have really treated her to her. You said something like that."

Chad saw that Elliot was angry, and immediately unscrewed a bottle of water and

handed it to him: "Boss, I know what you are saying is angry. You drink the water first, and you will be smooth."

"You know. What I said was angry, but she really came with me. She said that if she didn't see the child, she couldn't see the child, how cruel she is!" Elliot was already full of anger.

Chad put the porridge bowl in his hand on the cabinet. he immediately took back the water that was handed over.

If he knew it earlier, he wouldn't talk about Avery.

He doesn't eat in a mood now, and he can only ask the doctor to prescribe him nutrient solution later.

Chad lowered his head silently and ate. Out of the corner of his eye, he was always watching Elliot.

Chad saw that Elliot picked up the phone with a solemn expression on his face.

Looking at Elliot's face, it seems that he intends to block Avery's contact information!

Elliot turned on the phone and didn't want to do anything. Because he's too angry, he used his phone to dispersed his anger.

Unexpectedly, after turning on the phone, Elliot saw a message from Norah Jones.

Norah Jones sent him a few photos and asked him if the woman in the photos was Avery.

Elliot hadn't seen Avery for several months. But the moment he opened the photo, he immediately recognized Avery's figure.

Chapter 1740

In the photo, Eric was sitting beside her intimately, holding chopsticks and feeding her.

Ah!

He finally understood why Avery insisted on a divorce, and was so heartless towards him and the child! Because she was getting along with Eric!

“Boss, don’t block Avery yet!” Chad thought that his face was so ugly that he was blocking Avery, so he advised, “Anyway, Avery is your child’s biological mother. In the future, for the sake of the child There will be times when you need to get in touch.”

Elliot had blue veins bulging on his forehead and gritted his teeth: “Thank you for reminding me.”

Chad: “???”

“Since Avery is divorced, I have no right to interfere with her anymore. She wants to be with whomever she wants! I don’t care! A woman who can easily empathize and leave love is not worth my sincerity!” Elliot said excitedly, his fingers trembling and he opened the address book and added Avery’s contact number to the blacklist.

Afterwards, he opened major social accounts and moved Avery to the blacklist one after another.

Chad was stunned when he watched his series of operations!

If there was no one in the ward now, Chad really wanted to slap himself to death!

Originally, the boss didn’t want to block Avery, but it’s all his fault that he mentioned this sentence in a whim, which inspired the boss to block Avery!

“Boss, you...” Chad’s heart was cut like a knife, like a sting in his throat.

“Chad, get out!” After Elliot blocked all contact information of Avery, the whole portrait was hollowed out.

He wanted to be alone and quiet.

Chad didn’t want to provoke him, so he immediately took the lunch box and

walked out.

Dining room.

After Norah Jones sent Elliot a message, he did not receive any reply.

She didn't know if Elliot didn't see it, or if he saw it and didn't want to go back.

From Norah Jones's observation, Eric seems to be pursuing Avery, but Avery doesn't mean that to Eric.

In fact, as soon as Norah Jones entered this restaurant, he recognized Avery.

She has seen Avery's photos on the Internet and a series of interviews with Avery, so even if she has never seen Avery in real life, she will feel familiar when she sees it in reality.

When the others in the group were surprised who the woman beside Eric was, she had secretly photographed the moment of their intimate feeding.

She admits she's scheming, but doing so makes her happy.

Avery has been by Elliot's side for so many years, and gave birth to three children for Elliot, but she still failed to stay by Elliot's side in the end.

What does this mean? Show that they are not the right people.

A successful man was bound to experience many women.

But in the end, there was only one person who accompanied him to his old age.

Norah Jones felt that she would be the woman who would accompany Elliot to his old age. Because she was smarter, wiser, and understands what men need.

3 days later.

Gwen and Eric finished filming the promotional video of the car brand, and then successfully got the endorsement contract of the car brand.

After signing the contract, Gwen paid out of her own pocket and invited everyone to dinner.

The security guard at the gate recognized Elliot and took the initiative to chat with him.

“You are the husband of Miss Tate, the owner of Building 13, right? I still remember you.”

Elliot’s eyes flashed with embarrassment: “we are Divorced.”

“Oh... No wonder I haven’t seen Miss Tate come back recently.” The security guard Saying that, he took out a visitor registration form, “Do you still want to go in?”

“Avery doesn’t live here recently?” Elliot took the booklet, but did not fill in the information immediately.

Security guard: “I’ve patrolled several times during the day and saw that the door of her house is closed. But it’s hard to say. Maybe Miss Tate has been resting at home all the time. She seems to be sick and may be resting at home.”

After listening to the security guard’s words, Elliot Fill out the visitor information on the brochure now.

“When did you hear she was sick?” Elliot asked casually.

“About two months ago! At that time, there was a new nanny in her family. I chatted with that person a few words. The person said it was a nurse and came to take care of Miss Tate.” The security guard said and wrote him down took a look at the booklet.

Then the door was opened for him.

Elliot listened to the security guard’s words in his heart, and strode into the community.

Avery fell ill two months ago and invited a nurse to take care of her at home.

It seemed that she was very ill at the time.

If she was not seriously ill, she would never ask a nurse to come to take care of

her at home.

But Elliot hadn't heard of it at all.

He strode towards Avery's villa.

As the security guard said, the door of her villa was closed.

The yard looked like it had been left unattended for a long time, and it was relatively deserted.

There was no private clothes drying on the balcony of the courtyard on the first floor and the second floor, and every door that could be seen was tightly closed.

There was absolutely no trace of life to be seen.

Elliot stood in the sun and waited for a while, not knowing what he was waiting for.

Obviously he could ring the doorbell to determine if there was anyone at home.

But he didn't. His intuition had already told him that there was no one at home, and Avery was not here.

Where has Avery gone?

After staying for another ten minutes, Elliot left from the door of the villa.

...

Mike hurried back to the resort from the company, Avery's mood has returned to normal.

"Mike, I'm fine." Avery said calmly, "I just heard someone say that my company will be trampled under their feet, and it's a little uncomfortable."

"Who said that? Who said this?!" Mike roared in anger.

"The people around her call her President Jones." Avery replied, "This woman is now fully in charge of the Tate Industries's affairs, and is planning to open a branch in Bridgedale."

"Norah Jones!" Mike said the woman's name, "She was brought back by Elliot himself. I don't know if the two of them knew each other before. Elliot trusted her

very much.”

Avery felt a pain in her temples when she thought of competing head-to-head with this woman.

“I didn’t expect her to live here too. Why don’t we change places!” Mike said. they don’t know how long Norah Jones will stay here. If Norah comes here this time, it is for the purpose of setting up a branch office, maybe ten days and a half months.

If they continued to live here, there was a very high possibility that you would meet Norah Jones next.

Mike wasn’t afraid of Norah Jones, but he was worried that Avery would feel bad when she met her.

Avery was silent for a moment, then replied, “Let’s go home! The stitches will be removed soon, so it’s time to go back.”

“Okay. Let’s go back today.”

At noon, after having lunch at the resort, they set off for home.

After more than an hour, the car drove into the community.

The car stopped at the door of the villa, and they got out of the car.

Coincidentally, the patrolling security came over in a patrol car.

“Miss Tate, your ex-husband came to look for you in the morning. He didn’t see you, so he left something in the security room. I’ll bring it to you now.”

Chapter 1741

The security guard at the gate recognized Elliot and took the initiative to chat with him.

“You are the husband of Miss Tate, the owner of Building 13, right? I still remember you.”

Elliot’s eyes flashed with embarrassment: “we are Divorced.”

“Oh... No wonder I haven't seen Miss Tate come back recently.” The security guard saying that, he took out a visitor registration form, “Do you still want to go in?”

“Avery doesn't live here recently?” Elliot took the booklet, but did not fill in the information immediately.

Security guard: “I've patrolled several times during the day and saw that the door of her house is closed. But it's hard to say. Maybe Miss Tate has been resting at home all the time. She seems to be sick and may be resting at home.”

After listening to the security guard's words, Elliot fill out the visitor information on the brochure now.

“When did you hear she was sick?” Elliot asked casually.

“About two months ago! At that time, there was a new nanny in her family. I chatted with that person a few words. The person said it was a nurse and came to take care of Miss Tate.” The security guard said and wrote him down took a look at the booklet.

Then the door was opened for him.

Elliot listened to the security guard's words in his heart, and strode into the community.

Avery fell ill two months ago and invited a nurse to take care of her at home.

It seemed that she was very ill at the time.

If she was not seriously ill, she would never ask a nurse to come to take care of her at home.

But Elliot hadn't heard of it at all.

He strode towards Avery's villa.

As the security guard said, the door of her villa was closed.

The yard looked like it had been left unattended for a long time, and it was

relatively deserted.

There was no private clothes drying on the balcony of the courtyard on the first floor and the second floor, and every door that could be seen was tightly closed.

There was absolutely no trace of life to be seen.

Elliot stood in the sun and waited for a while, not knowing what he was waiting for.

Obviously he could ring the doorbell to determine if there was anyone at home.

But he didn't. His intuition had already told him that there was no one at home, and Avery was not here.

Where has Avery gone?

After staying for another ten minutes, Elliot left from the door of the villa.

...

Mike hurried back to the resort from the company, Avery's mood has returned to normal.

"Mike, I'm fine." Avery said calmly, "I just heard someone say that my company will be trampled under their feet, and it's a little uncomfortable."

"Who said that? Who said this?!" Mike roared in anger.

"The people around her call her President Jones." Avery replied, "This woman is now fully in charge of the Tate Industries's affairs, and is planning to open a branch in Bridgedale."

"Norah Jones!" Mike said the woman's name, "She was brought back by Elliot himself. I don't know if the two of them knew each other before. Elliot trusted her very much."

Avery felt a pain in her temples when she thought of competing head-to-head with this woman.

"I didn't expect her to live here too. Why don't we change places!" Mike said.

they don't know how long Norah Jones will stay here. If Norah comes here this

time, it is for the purpose of setting up a branch office, maybe ten days and a half months.

If they continued to live here, there was a very high possibility that you would meet Norah Jones next.

Mike wasn't afraid of Norah Jones, but he was worried that Avery would feel bad when she met her.

Avery was silent for a moment, then replied, "Let's go home! The stitches will be removed soon, so it's time to go back."

"Okay. Let's go back today."

At noon, after having lunch at the resort, they set off for home.

After more than an hour, the car drove into the community.

The car stopped at the door of the villa, and they got out of the car.

Coincidentally, the patrolling security came over in a patrol car.

"Miss Tate, your ex-husband came to look for you in the morning. He didn't see you, so he left something in the security room. I'll bring it to you now."

Chapter 1742

Avery was stunned.

ex-husband?

Come to see her in the morning?

Is it Elliot?

Mike opened the villa door, helped Avery into the house, and called Chad.

"Why didn't you tell me in advance that your boss came to Bridgedale?" Mike felt that Elliot was a bad visitor!

Chad said in surprise: "My boss has gone to Bridgedale?! I don't know! He only said to rest for a few days, but he didn't say he was going to Bridgedale!"

Mike: "D*mn it! This old man is holding back some bad tricks?"

Chad: "Since he didn't disclose his itinerary, it means it's his private itinerary. It's impossible for him to do a private itinerary. Maybe he just wanted to find Avery?"

Mike: "He did find it. He also found a home. The door is coming. Fortunately, we lived in a resort before, but not at home."

"D*mn, you live in a resort? Why didn't you tell me?" Chad was also stunned.

Mike: "What if I told you, you told your boss?"

"You can't trust me so much?" Chad became even more angry, "Then don't call me in the future!"

Mike: "Hey! That's not what I meant, I just wanted Avery to rest well, so no one said anything."

"You don't need to explain, I don't want to hear it." Chad scratched his head.

It was after four o'clock in the morning. He was woken up by Mike's phone call.

He already had a headache, and what Mike said was really unpleasant, so the headache was even worse.

"Okay, then you can continue to sleep!" Mike heard his breathing a little heavy, and realized that it was early morning over there, and suddenly softened, "By the way, your boss brought something over and put it at the community security. I don't know what it is."

If Mike sincerely wanted Chad to continue sleeping, he shouldn't have said the latter.

Chad also wanted to know what Elliot had brought to the security guard.

"Don't hang up, wait until you tell me what it is." Chad turned on the phone handsfree, then took the phone to the bathroom.

After a while, the security guard brought a document bag over.

Mike took the file bag and walked to Avery.

"Bag?" Avery reached out and took the file bag from him.

Mike closed the door of the villa, worried that Elliot would come again.

Avery opened the file bag and took out a few pieces of paper.

On the paper, there were dense texts.

“Mike, read it to me.” Avery handed the paper to Mike.

At this time, the nurse stepped back wisely.

What if this is a classified document?

Mike took the paper and read it without looking closely: “Today is the third day of Mom and Dad’s divorce, and I can’t help but cry. It’s all because of my dad. He’s a bad guy, if it weren’t for him, my mom would be won’t go. My mother loves me very much. She wanted to take me and my brother away, but the bad father wouldn’t let me. What can I do now? I want to go away alone, but Robert is still so young, what should Robert do? What to do? I can’t take him with me. He will hug me after a while. If I take him with me, we won’t go far.”

Mike finished reading the diary and couldn’t help laughing: “This is Layla’s diary, right? It’s really good that Layla can write such a long diary now.”

Avery couldn’t help laughing. She just felt sad.

“Do you still read the rest? It’s all Layla’s diaries. There are several!” Mike glanced at all the papers.

It was Elliot who photographed Layla’s diary with his mobile phone and then printed it out.

Maybe Layla didn’t even know that her diary was secretly photographed.

But what did Elliot want to do?

Did he let Avery see Layla’s diary, and wanted Avery to go back to Aryadelle to see Layla?

Didn’t he say before that Avery would not be allowed to see Layla and Robert?

Chapter 1743

“Stop reading.” Avery stretched out her hand and took back all the paper, “I’ll read

it myself later.”

“Well. You can also wait for your eyes to look better.” Mike gave the paper to Avery and said, “Elliot brought this to you to let you know about the child’s situation! Why is he so kind?”

“I don’t know.” Avery really couldn’t guess what Elliot was thinking. She also wondered how Elliot could be so kind.

Avery didn’t take a nap at noon today, she was a little dizzy, so she took Layla’s diary and went back to her room.

Mike picked up the phone and saw that the call didn’t hang up, so he put it in his ear: “Did you hear it just now?”

“Well.” On the other side of the phone, Chad’s heart was a little heavy, “How’s Avery’s eyes?”

Mike said, “It can be seen clearly within one meter, and gradually blurred beyond one meter.”

Chad: “Oh...it’s okay. It should be able to recover slowly next time?”

Mike: “Well.”

“When her eyes recover, will she go back to Aryadelle to see Layla and Robert?”

Chad asked.

Chad was very distressed when he heard Layla’s diary just now. Usually, he occasionally visited Layla and Robert. The two children looked fine, but Layla was so sad inside.

Mike: “Does Elliot allow Avery to see the child?”

Chad took a breath: “I don’t know. I really don’t know. I haven’t heard the boss mention this at all, and I don’t dare to ask. He looks very unhappy every day, who Dare to ask!”

“Wait for Avery, let’s see how she decides! I rarely talk to her about the future.”

Mike didn't dare to talk at all, for fear that she would cry.

Before her eyesight was restored, Mike just wanted her to rest in peace and recover from her injury.

In the bedroom.

Avery walked to the desk and put her daughter's diary under the lamp. She desperately wanted to know what was in her daughter's heart.

After she struggled to read all the diaries, her mood was not as depressed as at the beginning.

The diary that Mike read just now was the first one written by her daughter after she left, so that diary was the saddest.

In the following diary, her daughter kept cheering herself up, doing psychological construction, and making herself braver.

Avery was very pleased that her daughter was so strong, and at the same time felt sorry for her.

If there was no change in the family, the daughter did not need to be so strong.

Avery lifted her head up to keep the tears from falling.

She needs to recover quickly, and when her eyes recover, whether she returns to Aryadelle to find her child or picks up her child to meet in Bridgedale, it will be better than thinking so hard.

In the living room, Mike and Chad finished talking on the phone. Mike's mouth was dry. When he was looking for a water glass, the phone rang suddenly.

He picked up the phone and saw Elliot's call. At this moment, he was stunned. He didn't expect Elliot to call. After Avery and Elliot divorced, Elliot never called him.

Mike took a deep breath and answered the phone.

Elliot: "The security guard told me that you are home."

When Elliot handed the document to the security guard, he left his number and

asked the security guard to give Avery the document and call him back.

The security just called Elliot back. So Elliot dialed Avery's number again, but still couldn't get through.

He resisted the unhappiness in his heart, and the awkwardness in his heart, and dialed Mike's number.

"What are you doing here with Layla's diary? Does Layla know you secretly photographed her diary?" Mike took the phone and went back to his room.

Elliot didn't answer the question, but instead asked: "What kind of illness did Avery have two months ago? He actually needs to hire a nurse."

Chapter 1744

Mike was turned over by him on this question!

How dare Elliot ask this question?

–Avery's eyes are almost healed. Doesn't Elliot feel uncomfortable when he comes back to pretend to care about Avery? Or that Elliot had already found out that Avery's eyes were getting better, so he came here?

–Before Elliot heard Avery say that her eyes were blind, did Elliot think that if he was blind, he could not be cured, so he treated her so ruthlessly?

Various thoughts appeared in Mike's mind.

"Are you caring about her? It's ridiculous." Mike said sarcastically. "If you really care about her, then you give her the custody of Layla and Robert! Give her back her Tate Industries! If you can do When it's over, call me again!"

Elliot was irritated by his rude demands. And said, "Mike, I didn't expect you to be so ignorant."

"Who are you scolding! Did I beg you to call me? Did I beg you to come to Avery's house?" Mike laughed mercilessly, "You are so old. Can you take care of yourself? After you divorced Avery, has Avery contacted you? Is it not? What's the

matter?”

“Yes, I’m a jerk!” Elliot gritted his teeth, his face was ashen, and he hung up the phone. Indeed he was rude.

–Elliot and Avery parted ways long ago and drew a clear line.

–Elliot said that he would not show her Layla and Robert in the future unless she came to beg him.

–It is estimated that Avery was furious to death after listening to him. So it is even more impossible to bow to him.

–As for Avery’s illness, she didn’t tell Elliot, and she doesn’t need his extra care.

Elliot put down his phone, walked to the refrigerator, and took out a bottle of ice water. He needed to calm down now.

He drank half a bottle of ice water, and the dry heat in his body finally subsided.

Not long after, there was a convulsion in his stomach, and he immediately leaned on the bed and bent down.

After Elliot came to Bridgedale, he hadn’t eaten yet. Originally, his stomach was not very good. He just drank the ice water, which was like killing him.

He didn’t bring a bodyguard or stomach medicine. Now he can’t move because of the pain, so he can only endure it and wait for the pain to pass.

At 7:00 p.m.

Avery really couldn’t hold back her thoughts about her child. She called Layla for the video call.

Layla saw her mother’s call and took it immediately.

Avery: “Layla!”

Avery saw her daughter lying on the bed, with loose hair and a small face.

Compared with before, her facial features were more three-dimensional, and her daughter seemed to have grown up a lot.

Avery couldn't hide her excitement, she was happy, but also full of guilt.

Layla: "Mom!"

Layla saw her mother's familiar face and stood up from the bed excitedly, "Mom, is it really you? I didn't dream?"

"Layla, you didn't dream. Mom saw what you wrote's diary was brought by your father to show me." Avery tried hard to calm down, "Mom feels sorry for you. So your mom made a video for you and wanted to say sorry to you."

Layla's face was originally With a smile, after listening to her mother's words, her tears burst out instantly.

Feelings of grievance took over her sanity.

"Mom, I miss you so much! I want to live with you, but I don't want to be with my father." Layla rubbed her eyes and pursed her mouth, "Why haven't you called me for so long? I really I'm so angry! But if you call me now, I'll forgive you."

Chapter 1745

Avery wanted to find a reason to answer her daughter, but couldn't find a suitable reason.

Her daughter was no longer a child of two or three years old, and the reason was too false to deceive her.

"Layla, your mother was sick before, and the doctor told her not to play with her phone, so she made you a video call now but now she is also sick too." Avery answered her daughter half-truth, "Mom's illness is not serious, and it is now healed. Originally, your mother wanted to go back to Aryadelle to find you and your brother, but your father won't let me find you."

"Woohoo! Bad dad. He won't let you come to me and Robert, so I'll take Robert to you." Layla frowned. Se said fiercely, "I'm not afraid of him!"

Avery said, "Layla, your studies are more important now. When you have winter

vacation, you can come to Bridgedale to find your mother, okay? When the time comes I'll ask Hayden to pick you up, or you can ask your uncle Eric to bring you here. You can study hard now. Robert is too young to take him abroad. Can we discuss it when you are on winter vacation?"

Layla stretched her hands to wipe her tears: "Okay mom, can you make video call me every day in the future? If you can't every day, you can called me every two days!"

Avery thought for a while and replied: "If it's convenient for you in the future, you can call mom. Mom's phone will be turned on in the future."

Layla: "You don't want dad to see our video call, right?"

"Well. I don't want to quarrel with him." Avery explained the reason, "Because you and Robert are still living by his side, Mom doesn't want to conflict with him."

Layla: "Mom, what can I do?"

Layla really wanted to do something to change the current situation.

"As long as you are healthy, study hard, unite with Robert, and grow up obediently, that's fine." Avery knew that her daughter wanted to leave Elliot and come to her side, but there was no way to do that at the moment.

Layla pursed her mouth and felt uncomfortable for a while, and asked, "Mom, do you want to see Robert?"

Avery didn't think about it: "Well, your mother misses him too."

"Wait!" Layla took the phone, got out of bed quickly, and ran towards her brother's room.

Robert was still sleeping.

Layla climbed onto Robert's bed and pointed the camera at Robert.

"Look Mom, Robert is still sleeping." Layla straightened Robert's little face on the side, "Look at him, has he grown up too?"

Avery looked at Robert's chubby little face and endured it. She could n't stop smiling: "Layla, let Robert sleep! It's time for you to get up and go to school."

"Mom, I can't bear to hang up." Layla reluctantly parted.

Avery was reluctant to hang up, but after watching the screen for a while, her eyes began to swell. She can't look at her phone anymore.

"Mom has a stomachache and has to go to the bathroom." After making an excuse, Avery hung up the video.

After she finished the video, Mike pushed open her door. Just now Avery was speaking, and Mike heard it outside.

"I made a video call for Layla." Avery saw him come in and said frankly, "I finished reading Layla's diary, and I couldn't hold back."

"It's okay. I'm worried about your eyes." Mike could understand her videotaping Layla.

It was because his eyes were sick that he couldn't help but start playing with his mobile phone long ago.

Avery: "My eyes are a little swollen. I'm going to rest."

"Then go to sleep. I'll come in and see, it's all right." Mike stood at the door and didn't come in, "By the way, Elliot called me today. I know where I heard the news, and know that our family hired a nurse. He called me to ask me what was wrong with you, and you asked for a nurse. I scolded him. "

Avery was shocked.

"Don't you think I shouldn't scold him?" Mike scratched his head, "I couldn't be mad at the time! While he was going to ruin your career, he pretended to care about your health. I've never seen such a bad man."

Chapter 1746

"Mike, now Layla and Robert are still living by his side, I want to avoid conflict with

him as much as possible.” Avery expressed his thoughts, “If he can really ruin my career, then I admit it. You don’t have to curse him for that.”

“You are so cowardly!” Mike complained, “Don’t underestimate Layla! If Elliot makes Layla anxious, Layla will resist. Don’t think Elliot will treat the child badly because of your grievances and grievances with you, and that’s his child too!”

Mike’s words made Avery wake up a bit. In fact, Avery knew in her heart, she just didn’t want to gamble.

It’s like Avery didn’t expect Elliot to be so unfeeling towards her, and she was bent on ruining her career. She was worried that Elliot would go crazy and lose his mind.

“You have a good rest! Don’t think too much about it. If he really treats Layla and Robert badly in the future, I will find a way to grab the two children. You can rest assured that I am here.” Mike saw her hesitant expression , so comfort.

“Mike, thanks to you for this period of time.” Avery thanked him and continued, “it was very difficult, because with you by my side, I’m always full of hope.”

Mike: “What’s there to thank. If I get sick? Now, you will also take care of me.”

Avery: “Well.”

“That’s okay, don’t say thank you to me in the future. If Elliot finds you again, you don’t have to be polite to him. Even if AN Technology goes bankrupt, we don’t need to look at his face. I am so much the way to make money, I will support you.”

Mike gave her confidence.

She couldn’t help laughing: “I’ll be able to support myself when my eyes are healed. I won’t be so miserable.”

Mike: “I know. I Just wanted to know what you have in mind.”

Bridgedale.

At 1:00 a.m.

Elliot was rushed to the hospital closest to the hotel. He had a stomach attack in the afternoon and fainted in the room. Because he came alone, no one knew his situation in time.

After Chad found out through Mike that he was going to Bridgedale, he called him, but he didn't get through. Chad then called his bodyguard. Knowing that Elliot went to Bridgedale alone, he inevitably began to worry about his life in Bridgedale.

In the evening, Chad called him again, but he still couldn't get through.

Thinking that Norah Jones was on a business trip in Bridgedale, Chad called Norah Jones and asked Norah Jones to find him.

Norah Jones immediately went to the hotel where Elliot was staying. Because he couldn't get through to Elliot's phone number. Norah Jones found the manager of the housekeeping department and hoped that the manager could open Elliot's door.

Of course, the room manager did not agree to Norah Jones's request.

Elliot was the VIP of the hotel. Without his permission, the manager would not dare to open the door of his room casually.

Norah Jones grinded with the manager of the housekeeping department for several hours, and finally Norah Jones got angry and said that if something happened to Elliot, the manager should be fully blamed.

The manager turned pale with fright, and then opened Elliot's room.

Unexpectedly, Elliot really had an accident.

The manager called an ambulance, and Elliot was quickly taken to the hospital.

After Elliot was sent to the emergency room, Norah Jones had time to call Chad back.

"Chad, it's fortunate that you called me, otherwise Elliot would be in trouble."

Norah Jones had a lingering fear, "Elliot fainted in the hotel room. I don't know why he fainted. When I was in the ambulance, When I touched his hand, it was cold. But don't worry, he is still breathing."

Chad was frightened: "How could this be?! Why did he faint? Could it be hypoglycemia?"

Chapter 1747

"Why did Elliot come here alone? If you didn't call me and if I didn't open his room in time...I can't imagine the consequences." Norah Jones was frightened.

Chad's face was heavy, "He went to Bridgedale this time to find Avery, so he didn't let anyone follow him."

Norah: "No wonder! Then did he find Avery? I heard that Avery has disappeared for the past few months. ..."

Chad wanted to say that Avery was sick, but held back.

Now the whole company is spreading gossip about Elliot and Norah Jones.

Although this is all nonsense, Chad thinks that Norah Jones may not have this heart.

So Chad didn't need to tell Norah Jones about Avery.

Chad: "I also heard that he was looking for Avery. I'm not sure if he really did.

After he divorced Avery, he never mentioned Avery to me again."

"Oh... ..Do you think his fainting might have something to do with Avery?" Norah Jones guessed, "He seems to be in good health, why did he faint for no reason?"

Chad corrected her: "My boss is not as healthy as you think. He just looks strong, but he actually has a lot of hidden illnesses."

Chad said this deliberately, hoping to persuade Norah Jones to quit.

Although the boss and Avery have divorced, Chad can feel that the boss has no interest in women and will not marry any woman again.

"What hidden illness does he have?" Norah Jones asked.

"This is his privacy, and it is not convenient for me to disclose it." Chad made

excuses to prevaricate.

“Okay! But he can have so many children with Avery, which shows that he is a normal man.” Norah Jones was having fun, “this is already a good advantage.”

“Ms. Jones, the man you have experienced before is a bad?” Chad teased.

“Maybe I’m out of luck! I’ve never met a normal man before.” Norah Jones said here, and changed the subject, “I’m a little sleepy, I’m going to have a cigarette. I’ll contact you when Elliot wakes up. “

“Okay, thank you for your hard work.” Chad always felt that something was wrong, and when he was about to hang up, he recalled, “Ms. Jones, did my boss allow you to call him by his first name?”

Norah Jones was stunned for a moment: “I haven’t discussed this issue with him. Because I think I’m the same age as him, so I called him Elliot directly, and he didn’t correct me. What’s the matter? Can’t I call him that? It was he who told you in private Have you mentioned this?”

“Not really. It’s just that recently our company has been spreading gossip about you and my boss. If these gossips get to the boss, he will definitely be angry. He hates gossip with female subordinates the most. I told you this because I was afraid that these little things would affect your future.” Chad reminded her.

Norah Jones: “Chad, thank you for reminding me. But I think you think too much. It’s their business to talk about the employees of your company. Is it possible to keep their mouths shut? Besides, didn’t the former manager of the PR department of your company have been ambiguous with Elliot for many years?”

Chad’s voice was a little cold: “Then do you know how she died?”

Norah Jones: “I would like to hear the details.”

“It’s better that you don’t know. I’m afraid to scare you.” Chad didn’t want to tangle with her on this topic anymore, “No matter what. Thank you for taking my boss to

the hospital so late.”

Norah Jones teased: “He is not only your boss, but also my boss. If you have to thank me, it is he who is thanking me, not you.”

This phone call was in an unpleasant atmosphere. end below.

...

Morning, six o'clock.

Elliot opened his eyes slowly, and a woman's face appeared in front of him.

Chapter 1748

“Mr. Foster, you're awake! I'll call the doctor.” Norah Jones stayed up all night, guarding Elliot by the hospital bed.

The doctor said he had a stomach attack that caused him to faint.

The problem was not serious, but it needed special attention in daily life.

“Why are you here?” Elliot asked hoarsely. After asking the question, he glanced around.

–Is this in the hospital?

“Mr. Foster, you had a stomach ailment and fainted in your hotel room.” Norah Jones explained to him.

Elliot gradually regained his memory.

Yesterday he drank half a bottle of ice water and had a stomach attack. He thought he could get through the pain for a while, but he finally fainted.

“Who called you?” Elliot asked cautiously.

“Chad called you, but couldn't get through. So he called me and let me come to you.” Norah Jones continued, “He told me the hotel you stayed in. The hotel manager didn't want to open your room without authorization but because I couldn't get through to your phone, I was worried that you had an accident, so I forced the manager to open the door.”

“Thank you.” After saying these two words, Elliot closed his eyes.

Norah Jones said, “I’m going to call the doctor” and left the ward.

After a while, the doctor came over to check his condition.

“Mr. Foster, your stomach problem was a little serious. It shouldn’t be after you came to Bridgedale. In your case, you should take long-term medication. Did you not take medication yesterday?” The doctor asked, “You must eat on time, small and frequent meals. Take medicine on time, so that you can gradually recover.”

Elliot listened to the doctor’s words, his face was very cold: “Prescribe me some medicine.”

“You are hospitalized first. When you are discharged, I will prescribe medicine for you. “

Hospital?” Elliot frowned.

“Mr. Foster, you need to be hospitalized for at least a week. You have acute gastritis, gastric ulcer, duodenal ulcer...”

“Stop talking.” Elliot didn’t want to hear it.

Norah Jones stood beside him and saw his impatient face, so she comforted him:

“Mr. Foster, you should listen to the doctor! You fainted yesterday...”

“I’m already awake and I am feeling very good now. OK.” He wanted to leave the hospital.

Doctor: “That’s because you lost the medicine all night. Your lady friend took care of you all night.”

Elliot didn’t refute any more. He came here alone. If he was forcibly discharged from the hospital and something happened later, it would only be more troublesome.

...

After Avery made a video call with her daughter last night, her whole mental state

was turned on.

When eating breakfast in the morning, Mike saw the corners of his mouth rise and couldn't help teasing her: "Layla doesn't blame you, right?"

"Well. My daughter is obedient, sensible, and considerate." Avery was particularly moved.

"What does it have to do with you. If Elliot hadn't relied on his power in Aryadelle to occupy Layla and Robert, how could you have given up on them?" Mike comforted her, "By the way, Eric called me last night and said he had a job to come here."

Avery: "That's good! But why did he call you?"

"Haha, because he didn't know you started using your cell phone. He called me just to let me tell you." Mike held up the milk cup, and continued, "He said he had a cooperation with Gwen. I don't know the specifics. You can ask him when he comes."

"Gwen has a cooperation?" Avery was surprised. The two of them were people in two fields, and she never thought that the two of them would cooperate.

Chapter 1749

Mike guesses: "It must be Eric who wants to help Gwen. You can think of it with your toes. Eric is very popular in Bridgedale. Gwen is just a newcomer model who has just debuted for half a year. Now Eric has come to work with her and can help her improve several grades. "

Avery nodded.

"Did Elliot call you?" Mike asked.

"No." She said, then changed her words, "He called yesterday morning, when my phone was off."

Mike: "Don't call him back. I scolded him yesterday, and he was so angry that he

hung up. If you take the initiative Go and contact him, he will definitely not give you a good attitude.”

Avery: “Well.”

In the afternoon, Eric arrived in Bridgedale.

He carried his luggage directly and checked into Avery’s house.

He was more worried about Avery’s eyes.

“I’m much better. I made a video call for Layla yesterday.” Avery gave him a point of concern, “Look, I can take care of myself now.”

“Don’t listen to Avery so good. She can only watch to you now. she can’t see me clearly.” Mike sat far away from Avery, so he joked with Eric.

“Mike, is it time for you to go to work?” Avery said.

Mike sighed and got up from the sofa: “As soon as Eric comes, you think I’m superfluous. I’ll go, I’ll go.”

Mike went to the door to change his shoes, and then shouted: “Let’s go out to eat later in the evening. It’s been a long time since I ate out, so I’ll book a seat. Avery, how are you?”

Avery is fine, but it depends on Eric’s inconvenience.

After all, Mike said that he is very popular in Bridgedale. If he doesn’t want to go out to eat, he must respect his intentions.

“I’m fine.” Eric saw Avery’s eyes on him, and immediately said, “You haven’t been out for a long time, haven’t you? Go out to eat that night.”

“Okay.”

After discussing it, Mike went out.

Eric walked to where Mike was sitting and asked, “I’m sitting here, can not you really see me?”

“I can. It’s just not so clear.” Avery changed the subject, “You come here this time

to cooperate with Gwen, did you deliberately want to help Gwen?"

"It's just an effort." Eric took a fork from the fruit plate and ate the fruit, "Gwen's agent came to me and said that there is a car brand that wants to cooperate with Gwen, but she feels Gwen doesn't have enough influence, so it's best to find an influential male artist."

Avery said, "Eric, if you want to refuse..."

"I've already agreed. The spokesperson is Gwen, and I'm just shooting a film promotion with Gwen." Eric said in a relaxed tone, "I also hope that Gwen can become an international supermodel soon, so that she doesn't have to be angry with the old man anymore."

Avery couldn't help laughing: "You mean Ben Schaffer?"

"Well. The matter with Ben Schaffer is still fresh in my memory." Eric teased, "My first impression of Ben Schaffer is not good. He looks older and more shrewd than Elliot."

Avery: "You will also grow old in the future."

Eric: "At least I won't lie to women like them. What I despise the most is the kind of people who treat women as reproductive tools and don't respect women at all."

Avery said, "Eric, although I divorced Elliot and we were having trouble with child custody, he didn't force me to give birth to the child. He didn't use me as a reproductive tool."

Eric: "It's more clever. He made you have so many children, but he didn't make you feel that he forced you to have them."

Avery: "I only gave birth to a second child."

Eric said, "He forced you to give birth to your second child. I think you are habitually remembering his goodness and ignoring when he treats you badly."

Avery did not refute. There was no need to argue about this issue.

At five o'clock in the afternoon, Mike called Eric and asked him to take Avery to the restaurant he ordered.

After Eric finished talking on the phone, he took Avery out of the door.

Eric asked, "What about the nurse before? Can you really do without a nurse?"

"The nurse has something to do at home. Plus my eyes will get better and better in the future, so I gave a sum of money to her and let her go back to work at home."

Eric said, "You should be fine staying at home now, don't go out alone."

"Well."

The two came to the high-end restaurant that Mike ordered.

There were not many customers in the restaurant.

Mike chose the window seat.

Actually Mike wanted to choose a private room, but unfortunately the private room was already fully booked tonight.

"I used to eat at this restaurant with Mike often. Because this restaurant has more authentic national dishes." Avery explained to Eric.

"I've heard of this restaurant, but I haven't eaten here. If it's not with my good friends, I don't really like to eat out." Eric took off his hat and sunglasses at the same time.

Looking at his handsome face close at hand, Avery couldn't help sighing: "Eric, you don't seem to have changed much. You have always been so young and handsome."

Avery felt that she had been mentally tired in the past two years.

Especially after giving birth to the child in autumn, she felt that the physical function had decreased significantly.

"It's important to stay in a good mood." Eric told her the secret of staying in shape.

"I'll try my best not to worry so much." Avery said with a smile.

At this time, the waiter came over and asked if the food needed to be served immediately.

"Have you ordered all the dishes?" Avery asked.

"Yes. The gentleman who made the reservation ordered the dishes in advance."

The waiter showed Avery the menu that Mike ordered.

"I'll call and ask." Avery took out her mobile phone and dialed Mike.

Mike answered the phone quickly: "Have you been to the restaurant? If you are, then you should eat first. I'm picking up Hayden. It may take a while."

"Have you received Hayden?" Avery asked.

Mike: "Not yet. There's a bit of traffic jam on the road today. You eat first. When Hayden and I arrive, we can order food."

From Mike's side, there was a constant whistle blowing. It seems to be really crowded there.

After talking on the phone, Avery asked the waiter to serve the food first.

Soon, the waiter came to serve the dish with a tray.

At this time, at the door of the restaurant, a group of people walked in and prepared to eat.

After they sat down in the window seat, a woman spotted Eric with sharp eyes.

Eric and Avery are sitting right in front of them.

Eric was facing them, while Avery was behind them.

So at a glance, The woman can clearly see Eric's face.

His facial features are really outstanding! Like a prince in a comic book coming out of the book.

Look, it seems to be Eric!" The woman whispered, reminding her companion, "He

is actually dating a woman! Is that woman his girlfriend?!"

Everyone's eyes turned to Eric.

They saw that Eric stood up from the sofa and walked towards the woman he was dating.

The two sat together.

Not only that, but Eric actually picked up chopsticks and served vegetables to the woman beside him, and even wanted to feed them to woman.

Chapter 1751

"F*ck! They actually feed in public... This is too blatant! Isn't Eric afraid of being photographed?"

"I really want to see what his girlfriend looks like. Look at the back, so simple."

"I pretended to pass over there to see what his girlfriend looked like." A woman stood up, "I can't accept Eric falling in love. Unless his girlfriend is very beautiful... ."

After that, the woman pretended to pass by, passing by Eric and Avery.

After seeing Avery's face, the woman was startled.

This woman... why is it so like... Avery? !

Avery didn't want Eric to feed it, but Eric insisted to feed her for fear that she could not see the dishes on the table.

After Avery was forcibly fed a few mouthfuls of vegetables by Eric, she asked him to put the vegetables into her bowl.

"Eric, it's almost time for dinner. There will be more and more guests coming to dinner. You should pay attention to your image." Avery said, and moved into the sofa to keep a distance from him.

"This is Bridgedale, and not many people know me." Eric said modestly.

"But Mike said that you are very popular in Bridgedale. You should go and sit

opposite! When Hayden comes, Hayden will sit next to me.” Avery said so, and Eric had to go back to the opposite side and sit again.

.....

In the hospital.

Elliot leaned on the hospital bed and closed his eyes.

Chad took the dinner he bought out of the bag and opened it. He received a call from Norah Jones last night. After hearing that Elliot had fainted, he immediately came with his bodyguard.

Chad: “Boss, please have some porridge!”

Chad held the porridge and asked, “Do you want me to feed you?”

Elliot opened his eyes: “My hands are fine. Leave it alone, I’ll eat it later.”

“The warm porridge I bought will probably get cold after a while.” Chad glanced at the time, and said, “It’s half past six.”

Elliot sat up straight and picked up the porridge bowl: “Did you tell Mike when you came over?”

“No.” Chad took out his dinner from the bag, “I’m here to see you, I don’t need to tell him. Why are you thinking of going to Avery? Didn’t you really break up with her?”

Elliot: “Mike told you?”

“Well.” Chad lowered his eyes, “When the security guard gave them the diary, I...I happened to be talking to Mike on the phone.”

Elliot’s posture of holding the bowl stiffened.

“Avery has never contacted Layla. Layla is very sad. Layla is my daughter, and I feel sorry for her.” Elliot explained the reason.

Chad: “But don’t you want Avery to see Layla and Robert?”

“Have I ever said such a thing?” Elliot raised his eyebrows, his pale face showed

an angry blush, "I seem to have really treated her to her. You said something like that."

Chad saw that Elliot was angry, and immediately unscrewed a bottle of water and handed it to him: "Boss, I know what you are saying is angry. You drink the water first, and you will be smooth."

"You know. What I said was angry, but she really came with me. She said that if she didn't see the child, she couldn't see the child, how cruel she is!" Elliot was already full of anger.

Chad put the porridge bowl in his hand on the cabinet. he immediately took back the water that was handed over.

If he knew it earlier, he wouldn't talk about Avery.

He doesn't eat in a mood now, and he can only ask the doctor to prescribe him nutrient solution later.

Chad lowered his head silently and ate. Out of the corner of his eye, he was always watching Elliot.

Chad saw that Elliot picked up the phone with a solemn expression on his face.

Looking at Elliot's face, it seems that he intends to block Avery's contact information!

Elliot turned on the phone and didn't want to do anything. Because he's too angry, he used his phone to dispersed his anger.

Unexpectedly, after turning on the phone, Elliot saw a message from Norah Jones.

Norah Jones sent him a few photos and asked him if the woman in the photos was Avery.

Elliot hadn't seen Avery for several months. But the moment he opened the photo, he immediately recognized Avery's figure.

Chapter 1752

In the photo, Eric was sitting beside her intimately, holding chopsticks and feeding her.

Ah!

He finally understood why Avery insisted on a divorce, and was so heartless towards him and the child! Because she was getting along with Eric!

“Boss, don’t block Avery yet!” Chad thought that his face was so ugly that he was blocking Avery, so he advised, “Anyway, Avery is your child’s biological mother. In the future, for the sake of the child There will be times when you need to get in touch.”

Elliot had blue veins bulging on his forehead and gritted his teeth: “Thank you for reminding me.”

Chad: “???”

“Since Avery is divorced, I have no right to interfere with her anymore. She wants to be with whomever she wants! I don’t care! A woman who can easily empathize and leave love is not worth my sincerity!” Elliot said excitedly, his fingers trembling and he opened the address book and added Avery’s contact number to the blacklist.

Afterwards, he opened major social accounts and moved Avery to the blacklist one after another.

Chad was stunned when he watched his series of operations!

If there was no one in the ward now, Chad really wanted to slap himself to death!

Originally, the boss didn’t want to block Avery, but it’s all his fault that he mentioned this sentence in a whim, which inspired the boss to block Avery!

“Boss, you...” Chad’s heart was cut like a knife, like a sting in his throat.

“Chad, get out!” After Elliot blocked all contact information of Avery, the whole

portrait was hollowed out.

He wanted to be alone and quiet.

Chad didn't want to provoke him, so he immediately took the lunch box and walked out.

Dining room.

After Norah Jones sent Elliot a message, he did not receive any reply.

She didn't know if Elliot didn't see it, or if he saw it and didn't want to go back.

From Norah Jones's observation, Eric seems to be pursuing Avery, but Avery doesn't mean that to Eric.

In fact, as soon as Norah Jones entered this restaurant, he recognized Avery.

She has seen Avery's photos on the Internet and a series of interviews with Avery, so even if she has never seen Avery in real life, she will feel familiar when she sees it in reality.

When the others in the group were surprised who the woman beside Eric was, she had secretly photographed the moment of their intimate feeding.

She admits she's scheming, but doing so makes her happy.

Avery has been by Elliot's side for so many years, and gave birth to three children for Elliot, but she still failed to stay by Elliot's side in the end.

What does this mean? Show that they are not the right people.

A successful man was bound to experience many women.

But in the end, there was only one person who accompanied him to his old age.

Norah Jones felt that she would be the woman who would accompany Elliot to his old age. Because she was smarter, wiser, and understands what men need.

3 days later.

Gwen and Eric finished filming the promotional video of the car brand, and then successfully got the endorsement contract of the car brand.

After signing the contract, Gwen paid out of her own pocket and invited everyone to dinner.

Chapter 1753

“Eric, are you leaving tomorrow?” Gwen poured wine for him.

Eric’s agent was here tonight. Originally, his agent would not let him drink, but Eric was in high spirits and insisted on having a drink.

“Tomorrow I’m going to start a revolving life again. If I don’t let me drink this glass of wine, I won’t return to Aryadelle tomorrow.” Eric threatened his agent.

“Aren’t you afraid that your face will be swollen tomorrow?” The agent sighed.

“On the plane tomorrow, don’t be afraid.” Eric picked up the glass and took a sip.

“Avery, take care of Eric as he’s a bad drinker.” The agent had no choice but to ask Avery for help.

Avery didn’t want to force Eric. She said to the agent, “If Eric doesn’t work tomorrow, let him drink some if he wants! As long as he doesn’t drink too much, it’s actually fine.”

“Did you hear? Avery said it’s fine.” Eric said to the agent with a smiley face.

At this time, Gwen poured herself a glass of wine, raised the glass, and wanted to pay respects to Eric: “Eric, thank you very much for flying over to help me out of your busy schedule. This is the first endorsement contract in my life. I’m really excited.”

“Gwen, you have a job tomorrow.” Lexie, Gwen’s agent, said and reminding, “But you really should respect Eric. If it wasn’t for Eric’s help, it would be difficult for your contract to do so. Hurry up and talk.”

“Gwen, do your best, we will have the opportunity to cooperate in the future.” Eric encouraged her.

“I will work hard. Working with you these past few days, I have learned a lot from

you. You are already so good, and your attitude towards work is so serious and dedicated..." Gwen was expressing her emotion. On the table, the screen of her mobile phone suddenly lights up.

Avery sat beside her and saw the call from her mobile phone for the first time.

"Gwen, Ben Schaffer is calling." Avery said.

Mike teased: "Did you two talk on the phone every day? When did you establish your relationship? This old guy Ben Schaffer has two brushes!"

"Mike, there's no need for you to mock Ben Schaffer. In case Gwen really associates with him, how embarrassing Gwen is when you say that about Ben Schaffer!" Avery said strangely.

"If Gwen told me that the two of them were dating, I would definitely keep my mouth shut. I haven't heard of this yet!" Mike looked in the direction where Gwen was walking, "Look at her shy look, shouldn't the two really date?"

"To be honest, I'm very annoying to Ben Schaffer. This person sends me messages almost every day, asking me to take good care of Gwen. He really thinks he is Gwen's father. But Gwen seems to be really like this." Lexie helplessly said.

Gwen took the phone, walked out of the restaurant, and answered the phone:

"Didn't I send you a message that I want to treat you tonight? What are you calling me for? They're all laughing at me."

Ben Schaffer: "They laughed at you? What are you doing? I will call you if I want to, why are you afraid they will know? Am I embarrassed?"

Gwen lowered her head speechlessly, kicking the small stone in front of her:

"Ben, you are so boring. Just hang up if you have nothing to do. "

"I have something to do." Ben Schaffer said, "Didn't you let me stare at your second brother before, if he does anything to Avery, will I tell you in time?"

Gwen was stunned: "What is my second brother's action?"

Ben Schaffer said solemnly, "He gave Norah Jones a lot of money to build a new company in Bridgedale. I thought he was releasing the news that he was going to deal with AN Technology, just to scare Avery, but I didn't expect it. He wants to play for real. I don't know what stimulated him."

Gwen frowned and said anxiously: "What should I do? How can I stop him? Ben Schaffer, can't you persuade him?"

Ben: "Elliot didn't listen to me at all."

Ben Schaffer's words made Gwen feel cold.

She finished talking on the phone and went back to the restaurant.

Seeing Gwen's sadness face, Mike immediately teased: "I said just now that you and Ben Schaffer have already established a relationship, but looking at you now, this is a breakup?"

Gwen pursed her red lips and shook her head vigorously: " Ben Schaffer said that my second brother gave Norah Jones a lot of money to deal with AN Technology."

Chapter 1754

In an instant, the atmosphere at the dinner table changed suddenly.

"Gwen, we are here today to celebrate for you. There is no need to talk about other unhappy things." Avery's mood was relatively calm. "Didn't I say before that Elliot was going to deal with AN Technology? Now he is giving money to Norah Jones, just starting to implement his plan."

Mike's mood was also very calm, after all, he had scolded Elliot for this matter before. Now he didn't want to waste any energy on Elliot.

"Are you all with sullen faces? The sky hasn't fallen yet. Don't you believe me and Avery?" Mike raised his glass, and said with changing his mood, "Come on, let's have a drink together, I wish Gwen a supermodel soon! Please invite us next time and we'll go to a more upscale place to eat a big meal."

Gwen blushed and said: "If I really become a supermodel, I don't know where to invite you to eat. I have never been to a more upscale place than here. "

"It's alright, I'll take everyone there when the time comes. You can just settle the bill." Mike joked, shouting for everyone to drink.

The atmosphere was pulled back immediately.

"Avery, I said something bad. If your AN Technology fails to keep and goes bankrupt, you don't have to be afraid at all." Eric's agent said to Avery, "I especially want to sign Layla. Layla's conditions are really good! Not only she is beautiful, but she is also good at singing and dancing. She seems to be born for the entertainment industry. As long as you agree with Layla to enter the entertainment industry, she will make more money than yours."

Lexie reminded: "Layla followed Elliot. What did you tell Avery about this?"

"I know that Layla followed Elliot, but Layla prefers her mother. In the future, when Layla makes money, she is still afraid. Will she not give her mother flowers?"

Eric's agent said schemingly.

An embarrassed blush appeared on Avery's face: "Thank you for liking my daughter. Her future development depends on her own arrangements. Besides, even if AN Technology goes bankrupt, I will not live on my daughter."

"Hey, that's not what I meant. I'm not saying you've been reduced to living on Layla...I just want to comfort you that you don't have to worry about your future life. No matter what, you have such a great child."

"Don't talk if you can't speak." Eric picked up the bottle and poured wine for the manager.

Avery smiled gently, and said, "Well, I know you are kind enough to comfort me.

Thank you! If the company accidentally goes bankrupt, I should take a good rest for a while, maybe consider raising a cat or a dog, by the way. Plant some flowers

and plants.”

Lexie envied, “You are planning to start your retirement life directly! But if I were you, I would retire directly. I don’t know how good your daughter is, all I know is that your son is amazing. I’ve seen countless people in my life, and I’ve never seen someone as smart as your son.”

Avery was a little overwhelmed by the praise.

When others praise her child, it makes her feel more happy than complimenting her directly.

After the meal was over, it was 10:00 P.M.

Mike helped Avery out of the restaurant.

Eric walked with his agent.

Eric wanted to stay at Avery’s house for another night tonight, and the agent showed him tonight’s ticket.

“You have to come to help Gwen, I didn’t say anything, right? The announcement I received before has been delayed for three days. We have to hurry back. You don’t need to take your luggage at Avery’s house, and let Avery send it to you home. It’s alright.”

Eric got a headache from being talked about, and compromised: “I see, I’ll go and tell Avery.”

“When you went to the bathroom just now, I already told her. Let’s go directly!”

After saying, the agent pulled Eric into the car.

After they left, Gwen was also taken away by her manager.

Mike and Avery got into the car, because Mike was drinking, so the bodyguard drove now.

Chapter 1755

After the car drove out, the bodyguard and Mike spoke in unison, they only

started and stopped.

“You speak first.” Mike said.

Avery: “Hayden is too busy, I’m worried that his body can’t take it. After all, he is still a child.”

Avery planned to call Hayden for dinner tonight, but Hayden said that he had something to do and couldn’t come.

Mike: “Then when you wait for him to rest, have a good talk with him. Set a time to go home every night.”

Mike also felt that Hayden was working too hard recently. He knew why Hayden did this.

Because of Elliot’s various blows to Avery, Hayden saw it in his eyes and kept it in his heart. He has a strong personality and stronger self-esteem. He must want to do something to deal with Elliot’s blow.

“Well.” Avery answered and asked, “What did you want to say just now?”

Mike shook his head: “I have nothing to say. I think it’s good to have a complete tear with Elliot. I don’t bother anymore. I’m wasting my words for scolding him.”

Avery looked at the neon flashing outside the window and asked, “Do we have no chance of winning?”

“If Elliot wants to kill us, then we really have no chance of winning. After all, his Sterling Group has a lot of blood. He can continue to provide strong financial support for Norah Jones. In addition, the Tate Industries has already been done very well by us. If we knew that he was so unscrupulous, we should not have given up the equity directly.”

Mike regretted a little.

“I said it was child support.” Avery did not regret the decision.

Mike: “Forget it, I’m just talking casually. If you’re sleepy, close your eyes and I’ll

call you when you get home.”

Avery: “Well.”

The days that followed were plain and fulfilling.

Mike bought Avery a record player, and bought many old records, so that when she was bored, she could listen to music.

Gwen also bought Avery a lot of new autumn styles. If she hadn't received the clothes from Gwen, she wouldn't have known that autumn had come quietly.

On this day, Avery was lying on the sofa listening to songs and taking a nap. The sound of the phone vibrating woke her up from her light sleep. She got up lazily, picked up the phone from the coffee table, and answered the call.

“Avery, I brought the child to see you!” Tammy's happy voice came over the phone.

Avery: “You brought the baby?”

“Yes! If you don't go back to Aryadelle, then I can only bring the child to see you.”

Tammy laughed, and said, “I didn't tell you in advance, I just wanted to give you a surprise.”

Avery held the phone and immediately went back to the room to change clothes.

She didn't go out every day recently, and she wore home clothes at home.

Avery: “Isn't Jun coming with you?”

Tammy: “I didn't want him to come. He couldn't worry about his daughter. He insisted on sending us here.” Tammy said embarrassedly, “If you don't want to see it When I get to him, then I'll let him stay in the hotel.”

“Jun'll welcome here.” Avery turned on the speakerphone and put it on the bed,

“Tammy, did you make a special trip to see me? I'm so embarrassed.”

“Why are you being polite to me. If it wasn't for the fact that the child was too young, my mother and my mother-in-law wouldn't let me go out, I would have

come to you a long time ago.” Tammy said, Her laughing was disappeared, “Elliot seems to be a different person now, and Jun thinks he is too weird, so he doesn’t interact with him anymore.”

Chapter 1756

About half an hour later, Tammy’s family came to Avery’s house. Avery warmly welcomed them. She saw Kara for the first time, so she wrapped a big red envelope for her.

“Kara’s so young now, why are you giving her the red envelope?” Tammy couldn’t refuse, so she could only accept it, “My daughter is stupid, she sleeps all day besides eating. She doesn’t recognize birth now, so give her only a hug!”

Avery wanted to hug her, but she was a little worried that her eyesight had not returned to normal, what if she accidentally fell the child?

But looking at Kara’s obedient little face, she couldn’t hold back and took Kara from Tammy.

“Newborn children are like this. When she grows up, she won’t sleep so much.”

Avery sat down on the sofa with Kara in her arms, looking at the little guy’s chubby face, smiling and teasing, She said, “Kara, have you gone to play with Layla’s brother Robert?”

Tammy said, “Robert and Layla have both gone to school, so I can only bring Kara to play on weekends. But on weekends Elliot is also at home, so I don’t dare to stay there. The atmosphere is weird, you know?”

Avery: “You can ask Mrs. Cooper to bring Layla and Robert to your house to play.”

Tammy complained, “Layla has training classes on weekends. I’m not that familiar with Mrs. Cooper, why would I be so embarrassed to make such a request?

Anyway, it’s inconvenient if you’re not here.”

Avery’s eyes slid with discomfort.

Tammy can at least see Layla and Robert, but she hasn't seen the two children for a long time.

"Avery, why are your eyes red?" Jun was on the sofa opposite Avery and saw that her eyes were red.

Avery's eyes were a little red just after the stitches were removed.

"Maybe I didn't rest well." Avery found a reason casually.

Tammy said angrily, "Jun, didn't you ask this knowingly? Can Avery sleep well? Not to mention that Elliot, that b*stard, did a bad thing, he just took away the custody of Layla and Robert, Can Avery feel better?"

Jun reached out and covered his mouth.

"Tammy, I'm much better now. As long as Layla and Robert are fine by his side, I'm not so worried." Avery smiled, and added, "Let's take a step and see."

"Well, how is Hayden?" Tammy looked at the living room, "You really don't see any children living in your house."

Avery explained, "Hayden's things are in his room. He has a lot of schoolwork now. I'm still busy. Usually I'm alone at home."

"Didn't you go to work?" Before Tammy came over, she didn't know Avery's current living condition.

Avery's mobile phone has never been turned on, and she didn't tell her the first time after turning it on. In addition, Tammy has just given birth to a child and is busy taking care of the child, so she doesn't have that much energy.

In addition to visiting Avery this time in Bridgedale, it was also because she wanted to come out and get some air. Taking children at home every day, her mental state is about to collapse.

Avery shook her head: "I've been resting at home recently."

Tammy: "I thought you would do a lot of things like before, so that you wouldn't

think about it.”

Avery said calmly, “Actually, it was an escape. If you want to open it, you won’t be thinking wildly.”

“Avery, why are you so open-minded now? How did you want to open it?” Tammy felt that she had changed her personality.

Avery asked, “How long are you going to stay here? I’ll show you around with Mike then.”

“My mother only gave me a week. I’ll stay at your house for a week. It’s too cold here. I dare not take my daughter out. I can still wear skirts in Aryadelle. It’s all about wrapping coats here.” Tammy complained.

Jun suggested: “Tammy, you can go out with Avery. I’ll just take care of the children at home.”

“Are you sure?” Tammy felt agitated in her heart.

Jun said to himself, “your mother said that I can do better, have you forgotten?”

Chapter 1757

Jun is definitely a qualified dad. Feeding the baby milk powder, changing diapers, bathing, everything is skillful.

“Sure, you are so powerful?” Avery looked at him with admiration.

Jun took his daughter from Avery’s arms, “If you two want to go out, you can go now. Bring me something to eat in the evening and come back. That’s ok.”

Avery is fine, but worried about Tammy’s jet lag.

Avery: “Would you like to take a break, let’s go out tomorrow?”

Tammy excitedly took Avery’s arm and walked towards the door: “I want to go shopping for clothes. It’s been almost a year since my second pregnancy. I’ve hardly ever bought normal clothes. I’m going crazy!”

“You can also buy it in Aryadelle. If you buy it here, it’s hard to take it back.” Avery

took her coat and mobile phone and went out with her .

After the stitches were removed, her eyesight recovered 70%.

Now she don't need someone to help her when she walk, and she can see the dishes on the table when she eat.

"I can buy a package here and send it back." Tammy said, "I don't have any friends to accompany me shopping in Aryadelle. My previous best friends are all married. After they get married, they either go on their honeymoon or get pregnant. I called someone out to go shopping, but no one responded."

After the two went out, Kara fell asleep in Jun's arms.

Jun first put his daughter on the sofa to lie down, and then went to the guest room.

Jun had asked Tammy to tell Avery in advance, but Tammy had to come over to surprise Avery without saying hello.

As a result, now the guest room has to be found and cleaned.

"Don't Avery have a nanny?" Jun looked at the empty house and wondered.

This was the first time he came to Avery's house, and he was not familiar with the layout of the house, so he found a door at random and pushed it open directly.

Because the child was too young, it was more convenient to live on the first floor.

Unexpectedly, the first room he entered was Avery's room.

He didn't know that this was Avery's room. He was attracted by the record player inside, so he walked over.

Next to the record player was a shelf with countless discs on it.

"I didn't expect Mike to look so carefree and artistic in private." Jun chuckled and glanced at the records on the shelf.

He thought it was Mike's room.

Because the cleaning in the room was very simple, unlike a woman's bedroom.

He came out of the room, walked to the sofa in the living room, picked up his daughter, carried it to Avery's room, and put it on the big bed.

"Baby, you come here and sleep obediently. Dad finds an empty room." Jun whispered to his sleeping daughter.

After that, Jun went to the record player and picked out a record and put it on it. Suddenly, an elegant and soothing melody flowed out.

Jun glanced at the peacefully sleeping baby with satisfaction, and walked out of the room happily.

After half an hour.

Jun simply packed up the guest room he was going to stay in tonight and went back to 'Mike' room. He saw that his daughter's eyes were wide and she was holding a list in her small hands.

She probably grabbed it from under the pillow.

Chapter 1758

"My little darling! Why did you wake up so quickly? Are you hungry? Dad will go make milk for you right away... What are you holding in your hand, show it to your Dad."

Jun carefully took out the paper in his daughter's hand.

The paper has been scratched and wrinkled by the daughter, but the content on it can still be clearly seen.

After Jun saw the content above, the kind smile on his face disappeared.

He re-examined the room—

on the bedside table, he saw a black rubber band and so many long hair wrapped on it.

This doesn't seem to be Mike's room.

In order to confirm his guess, he strode towards the wardrobe.

Opening the wardrobe door, the wardrobe full of women's clothes made Jun gasp. Without thinking, he immediately picked up his daughter from the bed and quickly left the room.

If he had known that this was Avery's room, he would not have carried his daughter in to sleep.

He carried his daughter to the guest room and fed her milk, his heart was in chaos.

On that piece of paper just now was a simple form.

The first row of the table is the names of several companies, the middle row is a brief company introduction, and the latter row is a few strings of numbers.

The line above these numbers is the word 'quote'.

The more Jun thought about it, the more suspicious he became. Is Avery planning to sell AN Technology?

Otherwise, why would there be a quotation sheet under her pillow?

At four o'clock in the afternoon, Avery and Tammy came back from shopping.

Tammy's fighting ability was still strong, and the trunk was full of shopping bags.

The back seat compartment was full of various snacks and toys as if she was going to live here forever.

"Avery, after Kara fell asleep at noon, I took her to your room to sleep for a while. I didn't know it was your room, I thought it was Mike's room." Jun scratched his head and told Avery Confess, "When I was cleaning the room in the guest room, Kara woke up and scratched a piece of paper under your pillow... I'm sorry!"

When Jun spoke, he carefully observed the expression on Avery's face.

Avery saw him with a light face and a smile on her lips: "It's okay! You guys come, you should tell me earlier, so I can prepare in advance. I'm so sorry to ask you to clean up the room yourself."

“It’s all trivial matters. But why don’t you have a nanny? Do you usually do everything at home by yourself?” Jun asked in confusion.

Avery explained, “There used to be a nanny. But I had been living in Aryadelle before, and the nanny resigned. Now I don’t go to work, and I have housework at home, so I don’t have a nanny. Sometimes if I don’t want to cook, I just order food.”

“You’re so cool right now! No one cares about you, no one bothers you. It’s like a fairy!” Tammy looked envious.

Jun coughed: “Tammy, do you think it’s too restrictive to be with me?”

Chapter 1759

“Jun, You still call him Brother Elliot?!” Tammy stared at him and asked, “Didn’t you say that you have no contact with him?”

Jun blushed: “Actually, it was because of him. Ignore me, that’s why we stopped contacting.”

Tammy: “Hehe, people have ignored you, and you are still acting like a dog!”

“Tammy, stop scolding. There’s a saying that goes well, stay a line in everything in the future. We don’t need to cut ties with Brother Elliot because of their divorce.

What if the two of them reconcile in the future? If that’s the case, then how embarrassing we are!” Jun expressed his thoughts “It’s not like this happened.”

Tammy couldn’t help laughing, “Do you think the two of them can get back together? How dare you think about it! Elliot almost put the knife on Avery’s neck.”

Jun cleared his throat: “I remember that Avery stabbed Brother Elliot with a knife before, and stabbed Brother Elliot directly into the ICU. Didn’t the two of them reconcile later? “

Tammy blinked, and the memory gradually emerged.

“Have you watched ‘Journey to the West’?” Jun teased in a relaxed tone, “Look at

Tang Sanzang(Tripitaka or Tang monk), master and apprentice, Sun Wukong(Monkey King) how many times they broke up and broke up in the process of going through ninety-nine-eighty-one hardships. Are you all right?"

Tammy looked at him with a startled expression: "Then who do you think is Tang Sanzang(Tripitaka or Tang monk) and Sun Wukong(Monkey King)?!"

Jun: "I didn't think about it specifically. I just thought they were a bit similar."

"I...I think Elliot is the Monkey King and Avery is the Tang monk." Tammy followed this topic, her mind widened, "No, every time the Monkey King is right, it is the Tang monk who misunderstands the Monkey King... So Avery is the Monkey King, Elliot is a Tang monk... and that's not right! How could that b*stard Elliot be a merciful and compassionate Tang monk? Tang monk dumped him a hundred streets!"

"Okay, don't be angry. I just said it casually. We still think What food do you want to buy!" Jun avoided the topic.

Tammy: "Eat mutton hot pot! I want to cook mutton as soon as it's cold."

Jun said, "Does Avery and Hayden like it? Don't just the two of us like it. Anyone likes it if we buy whatever we want to eat."

"Avery is not a picky eater, she can eat anything except spicy." Speaking of which, Tammy was moved, "Avery's personality is also the same, she treats the people around her like this. People are very tolerant. It must be Elliot's fault that she doesn't get along with Elliot."

Jun said weakly, "Brother Elliot is also nice to the people around him."

Tammy: "He ignores you, and you still speak for him! "

Jun: "Didn't Avery ignore you for a few months before? Allow Avery to heal in silence, but can't let Brother Elliot be quiet?"

"You want to be mad at me?" Tammy resisted the urge to tug at his ears, to

reason with him, “Elliot stole Avery’s Tate Industries, and now he is going to destroy Avery’s AN Technology. Is this something normal people can do?”

Jun: “This’s not true. But I think Brother Elliot must be mad, otherwise he wouldn’t be so cruel.”

Tammy: “He’s mad? He left his wife and children and went to Yonroeville to find a mistress and an illegitimate daughter, and he was still mad. “

Jun: “Stop! Let’s stop talking about this...”

“I have to. I can’t stand it anymore. I have to scold him!” Tammy took out her phone and planned to find Elliot “He doesn’t answer the phone, right? Then I’ll text him!”

Tammy opened whatsapp, found Elliot’s avatar, opened the dialog box, and turned on the crazy voice mode.

——Elliot, you are f*cking human! When Avery met you, it was like eight lifetimes of blood mold! Poisonous bees are not as poisonous as you! The Tate Industries is not yours alone, why did you hand over the company to the new person in charge without Avery’s consent?

——You still want to bring down AN Technology? ! What good is it for you to kill Avery for nothing? ! What you do, the whole world is watching! Including your three kids! When I return home, I will tell Layla how bad you are to Avery! When Layla grows up, Layla will definitely leave you as soon as possible!

After Tammy made two long speeches without panting, Jun pulled the car to the side of the road and stopped.

“Tammy, that’s enough!” Jun frowned and stopped her.

Just when Jun was going to tell Tammy to stop being so impulsive, Tammy’s cell phone rang.

Chapter 1760

Elliot replied to her!

She picked up the phone, saw Elliot's reply, and immediately put the screen in front of Jun.

"Elliot ignored me, but he ignored you. This shows that you can't be too obedient to him!" Tammy said, put the phone back, and clicked on the video call.

Elliot gave her two question marks just now.

Now that he sees the voice message and replies, he should pick up the video, right?

Jun watched Tammy's operation in awe, and was about to grab the phone to apologize when Elliot received the video.

However, Tammy's actions were too fast.

After Elliot received the video, Tammy immediately opened the car door and got out of the car.

Jun couldn't stop her, so he could only wait in the car.

He reached out and touched his pocket, looking for a cigarette, but suddenly remembered that after his daughter was born, he was forced to quit smoking.

Tammy got into the car in less than five minutes.

Jun looked at her face and asked, "So calm? You didn't quarrel?"

"Quite! I told him not to be so despicable and shameless, and Avery didn't dig up his ancestral grave, so he didn't need to hold Avery. "Tammy took out the thermal water bottle she carried with her from her bag, took a sip of water, and continued, "Guess what he said?"

Jun: "What did he say?"

"He said that Avery was dissatisfied, let Avery talk to him. Hahaha! I said Avery had already crossed out you, an unscrupulous b*stard from his life!"

Jun wiped his face and took a breath: "Can you vent? Then let's go grocery shopping?"

“I didn’t scold him enough and he hung up the video.” Tammy fastened her seat belt, “I think he blocked me, and he will block you as well. Don’t take the initiative to find him in the future. That’s it.”

Jun dared to look for Elliot.

At night.

Everyone sat around the table and ate hot pot.

Hayden came back early today. He was very happy to see Tammy’s family.

“Hayden, come and see my sister.” Tammy took him to the room and looked at Kara who was sleeping, “Is my sister cute?”

“Cute.” Hayden said honestly.

“Kara or Layla, which one is cuter?” Tammy deliberately ‘made things difficult’ for him.

The smile on Hayden’s face suddenly froze, and his mind went blank.

“Haha! You just said that the two sisters are cute!” Tammy finished teasing him, and the smile on her face subsided, “I made a video call with your father today. I didn’t tell your mother.”

Hayden: “You fight. What’s the video call for?”

Tammy said, “I scolded him. Did your mother tell you that she wants to sell the company? Hayden, I hope you can always stand by your mother. Even if your mother won’t be so powerful in the future, and you must not be deceived by your father’s power.”

Chapter 1761

“Hayden, Your mother is only with you now. I’m afraid your father will think of various ways to tempt you to go with him in the future.” Tammy worried that Avery would end up losing everything in the end.

If she was Avery, she would definitely not be able to take such a blow.

“My surname is Tate, not Foster. I will never recognize Elliot in my life.” Hayden’s face was cold and proud, “If my mother decides to sell the company, I will make money to support her in the future.”

“As long as you don’t leave your mother, I’m relieved.” Tammy breathed a sigh of relief, “You have to keep in touch with your younger brother and sister. They are still young, so maybe they don’t understand your mother.”

“Layla made video calls with her mother every two days.” Hayden said.

“Then I’m more at ease! Your mother didn’t hurt the two of you in vain.”

In the dining room, Jun saw that Tammy had brought Hayden into the room for too long, so he shouted, “Tammy! You’re not hungry, Hayden must be hungry! What are the two of you hiding and whispering!”

Tammy and Hayden came out of the room.

“I asked Hayden whether it was Kara’s cuteness or Layla’s cuteness. I asked Hayden to stop haha.” Tammy said, and sat down beside Jun, “By the way, Hayden and Layla should prepare a birthday banquet?”

Jun: “They are only nine years old this year.”

“Generally, birthday banquets are held in advance.” Tammy wanted to liven things up, “but I’m afraid they can’t hold it together. Avery, you can do it at Bridgedale and in this country, you will make one for Hayden. I will definitely come when the time comes.”

Avery looked at Hayden.

Anything related to Hayden depends on his opinion.

“I don’t want to do it.” Hayden thought that he would celebrate his birthday with his sister every year, but from this year onwards, they couldn’t have a birthday together again, so it would simply be no birthday in the future.

Avery knew what his son was thinking, so she fully respected his son’s wishes.

“How is Shea’s child?” Avery changed the subject.

“You have such a good relationship with Wesley, haven’t you two been in touch?”

Tammy was a little surprised, “I haven’t heard that the child is not good, so it should be fine?”

“Didn’t Wesley go when Kara was full moon?” Avery asked.

“He asked his parents to come. At that time, my parents pulled his parents to chat and didn’t ask about the child.” Tammy recalled, “I think his parents were in good spirits at the time, so the baby should be good.”

“Avery, your eyes...” Mike wanted to say, your eyes are good now, can’t you see Shea’s child directly by making a video call to Wesley?

As soon as the words came out, Mike immediately realized that he had missed his mouth, so he coughed.

“What’s wrong with Avery’s eyes?” Jun keenly caught the key point.

Mike cleared his throat and became wise: “She had conjunctivitis before her eyes, and the doctor told her not to play with her cell phone, so she hasn’t played with her cell phone for a long time.”

“Conjunctivitis?” Jun didn’t quite understand whether the disease was serious or not.

Avery didn’t expect Mike to be so capable.

“Conjunctivitis is commonly known as pink eye.” Avery said.

“Oh! I know pink eye... With this disease, your eyes will turn red.” Jun looked at Avery’s eyes, “No wonder I see your eyes are still a little red! So it is. “

It turns out that your mobile phone has been turned off because your eyes are sick.” Tammy looked distressed, “Why didn’t you tell me?”

“The minor illness is already healed.” Avery smiled and said, “Here the mutton doesn’t seem to be as delicious as the domestic one.”

Jun said, “It’s not the mutton problem, but the soup base we cooked is not tasty

enough. Next time you come back to Aryadelle, I'll treat you to authentic mutton soup."

Everyone was very tacit silence.

Will Avery return to Aryadelle? At least not anytime soon!

About a month ago, Elliot moved back to Foster's house with Layla and Robert.

Avery's home in the Starry River Villa was completely vacant.

This also shows that the two of them are completely separated.

"Avery, when do you plan to return to Aryadelle?" Tammy asked especially because she wanted to know this question.

Chapter 1762

"I have no plans to return to Aryadelle for the time being." Avery took a piece of mutton and put it in the Hayden bowl.

Tammy: "Oh... During the winter vacation, let Layla come to Bridgedale to find you."

Tammy understood her reluctance to return to Aryadelle.

Avery: "I'm afraid Elliot won't let me."

When Avery mentioned Elliot's name, she was a little tongue-tied. Probably because the relationship with him is so bad now that every time she thinks of him, she wonders if they ever really loved him. But she seldom thinks of him now.

It's not like she quarreled and broke up with him before, when she thought of him, her heart felt a lot of pain. Now she didn't feel too sad, except that she rarely thought of him.

As long as Hayden was still by her side, as long as Avery could see Layla and Robert occasionally, she would feel satisfied.

This was all she could get.

"Mom, I'll pick Layla up when she is on her winter vacation." Hayden said.

Elliot didn't let Avery get close to Layla, could it be possible to keep Hayden from getting close?

Avery has scruples in her heart.

She didn't want Hayden to go back to Aryadelle.

What if Elliot used despicable means to rob Hayden?

"I'll ask your Uncle Eric to pick up Layla when the time comes. You stay by your mother's side and don't go anywhere." Avery urged.

"Yeah." Hayden replied obediently.

Aryadelle.

This weekend, Elliot was going to school as Layla's teacher called him last night to talk to him about Layla's studies.

The teacher told him not to tell Layla about it.

Because Layla is a girl with a very strong self-esteem.

Elliot waited for Layla to go to the training class before going out.

The teacher didn't tell him how Layla's study was on the phone last night. In the usual quizzes, Layla didn't tell him about the test results.

So the teacher had a bad feeling in his heart. If Layla's grades are good, the teacher will come to him alone to talk about Layla's study problems.

Arriving at the school, Elliot saw at a glance the head teacher who was waiting at the school gate.

There was hardly anyone in the school this weekend.

Elliot stopped the car, got out of the car, and walked towards the head teacher.

"Mr. Foster, looking for you today won't affect your rest, right?" The head teacher is a middle-aged woman in her forties. She said with kind eyes and straight to the point, "I came to you, mainly because of Layla's academic performance, which has fallen too badly. If she doesn't adjust it again, I'm afraid it will affect her next

final exam.”

Elliot guessed right.

“How far has my daughter’s grades slipped?” Elliot narrowed his eyes coldly and asked in a serious voice.

“This time, she scored 55 points in the English language test, but she didn’t pass the pass mark. Her composition was a strong point before, but this time the composition is not only off-topic, but also…”

“And what?” Elliot heard ‘55 points’ At this time, he was in a terrible mood.

In the past, Layla’s language was generally above 90 points, and the total score of 100 points would not be lower than 85 points.

“The subject of the essay was to write about ‘The person who has influenced me the most and what I have learned from him/her’ and Layla wrote about you.” The teacher said embarrassedly, “She wrote she hated you and you broke her home. You learned how to be a bad*ss.”

Chapter 1763

The head teacher was her English teacher in the class.

After seeing Layla’s composition, she didn’t dare to give points at all.

If this was awarded points, wouldn’t it slap Elliot in the face?

Therefore, Layla failed to pass the language this time.

“Show me her test paper.” Elliot’s blood pressure had soared, but he still wanted to see his daughter’s original composition.

“Come with me.” The head teacher took Elliot to the teacher’s building. “Layla didn’t do well in every subject this time.”

Elliot: “Show me all her exam papers.”

The head teacher: “Good.”

Arriving at the classroom office, the head teacher took out Layla’s exam paper

and handed it to Elliot.

“The questions on the test paper are basically taught in class. Even if the later big questions are a little more difficult, there is no reason to have so much time.” The head teacher took the mathematics test paper and showed it to Elliot, “There are some simple questions, she’s also wrong.”

“The most outrageous thing is foreign language. Before, her foreign language was basically full marks because she grew up in Bridgedale, she has a good foundation. But this time, her foreign language just passed.” When the head teacher said this, Elliot picked up Layla’s foreign language test paper and took a look.

The above topics are basically not empty. Although she wrote it all, at least half and it was wrong.

“She did it on purpose.” Elliot read the test paper and came to a conclusion, “I divorced her mother, and her mother took her brother to live abroad, so she was dissatisfied with me. She deliberately scored low on me.”

The head teacher nodded: “Me and other subject teachers also think the same. Now that the cause has been determined, we must solve the problem in a targeted manner. Otherwise, she will take the exam with such a mentality in the future, which will definitely not work.”

Elliot didn’t know what to do. There was no way he could guarantee that he could convince Layla to take every exam seriously in the future.

Layla has a strong self-esteem and a stubborn temper. She became stubborn and did not lose to Avery at all.

Layla was forcing him to compromise, asking her to go to Bridgedale to find Avery, or simply asking her to return to Avery.

Elliot couldn’t agree with either.

Returning home from school, Elliot stood at the door to change his shoes.

Robert took Lego-made car and ran in front of him.

“Dad, look! Car!” Robert’s Lego-made car is quite cool.

“Son, you are awesome.” Elliot took the car that his son put together, and boasted, “You like cars, Dad will buy you a lot of cars in the future.”

Robert listened to his father’s words, and a bright smile suddenly appeared on his face. Because Robert has always lived by his side, Robert loves him.

Only every time Elliot sees Robert, Elliot could feel that he is needed and feel a touch of warmth.

At noon, Layla finished today’s training session and was sent back by the driver.

Mrs. Cooper brought the lunch to the table, and then went to feed Robert.

In the dining room, only Elliot and Layla were left.

Layla didn’t like to eat alone with Elliot. Every time she ate alone with him, she would quickly finish eating and put down the dishes.

She would rather eat fruit snacks when she is hungry than eat her favorite dishes on the table.

This time was no exception. She hurriedly put the rice in the bowl into her mouth, then put down the tableware and prepared to leave.

“Layla, come with me.” Elliot also put down the tableware.

The rice in Elliot’s bowl barely moved.

Chapter 1764

After Elliot finished speaking, he left the dining room first.

Layla’s heart began to beat when she saw Elliot grim face.

Elliot’s sudden seriousness made her a little uncomfortable.

Mrs. Cooper saw that Layla was stunned, so she spoke to her, “Layla, your father is looking for you, maybe it has something to do with your mother.”

Layla murmured in a low voice, "That's not it."

From the expression on Elliot's face just now, Layla had roughly guessed that it was because of her academic performance.

Now that Layla did, she was already mentally prepared.

If Elliot dared to scold her or beat her, she would run away from home immediately and go to Bridgedale to find her mother and brother.

After Elliot waited for Layla to come in, he closed the door.

"What are you closing the door for? Open the door." Layla ordered sharply, staring at the door.

Elliot had to open the door.

Outside, he is the high-ranking president of Sterling Group, and no one dares to be presumptuous in front of him. But at home, he didn't live without seeing his daughter's face every day.

"Layla, do you know what ordinary people use to change their fate?" Elliot didn't tell his daughter directly about her academic performance because he looked angry at the moment.

Sure enough, Layla didn't answer his question.

"Ordinary people change their destiny by reading." Elliot's deep eyes looked at his daughter's face that looked like Avery, "In Aryadelle, there are still many children who have no chance to study because of poverty. Since you have the opportunity to study, just You should cherish it. Don't take your study as a joke."

"You know I failed the exam?" Layla held her chest out, plausibly, "In the past, my mother taught me to study, but now I don't have my mother to guide me, so My grades have naturally declined."

Elliot didn't expect his daughter to come out with this rhetoric.

"After that, Dad will personally guide you." Elliot gave a way to deal with it.

“You can’t.” Layla simply refused, “My mother is a genius, aren’t you? Don’t teach me more and more stupid.”

Elliot felt as if he had been poured a basin of ice water, and his heart was cold.

After all, he also graduated from a prestigious university. Although he has graduated for many years, he can definitely do his primary school homework.

But his daughter disliked him so much.

“Then I’ll invite your teachers from various subjects to come and help you.” Elliot thought that her daughter would not be so rebellious that she didn’t take the school’s main teacher seriously.

“No!” Layla refused again, “No one can teach me except my mother.”

The cellophane between father and daughter was completely pierced.

Layla was threatening him with academic performance.

Elliot picked up the water glass on the table, took a sip of water, and then said slowly: “Layla, since you don’t think you are good at reading, and you can’t be a genius like your mother, then let’s face the reality and become a mediocre person!”

Layla: “???”

“In the future, you can take the exam as you like. If you do well, your father will reward you. If you do not do well, your father will not criticize you. With your father’s ability, even if you do In the next big exams, all the exams will be zero points, Dad can also spend money to let you graduate from a famous university in Aryadelle.”

Layla was stunned.

“So then you can study if you want, and play if you want. Dad doesn’t force you.”

Elliot looked at his daughter’s stunned face, and his tone became more gentle,

“When you graduate from college, if you don’t want to work, you can play at

home. If you don't think it's fun at home, you can travel around the world. Dad has money, and it's not a problem to support you for a lifetime."

Layla cried with a 'woo'.

Her threats were completely useless to Dad!

She was so angry!

Seeing his daughter run out of the study, Elliot planned to follow him out.

At this moment, the phone on his desk rang.

He walked to the desk, picked up the phone, and glanced at the caller ID—

Chapter 1765

It was Norah Jones's call.

Norah Jones ran in Aryadelle and Bridgedale these days.

In order to destroy Avery's AN technology, she worked very hard.

If Elliot really had a deep hatred with Avery, he would definitely praise Norah Jones.

He stared coldly at the name on the screen, hesitated for a few seconds, and then answered the phone.

"Mr. Foster, preparations for the new company in Bridgedale have been completed. It is expected to start construction in a week. Can you come to the ribbon-cutting event at that time?" Norah Jones asked.

Elliot frowned. He doesn't want to go to Bridgedale again in a short time.

It should be said that if there is no reason to go, he never wants to go to Bridgedale again.

"Mr. Foster, we have invited many politicians and business friends from Bridgedale to participate in the ribbon-cutting event. If you can come..." Norah Jones said.

Elliot interrupted her: "You call Ben Schaffer and ask him to come if he has no

time.”

After speaking, Elliot hung up the phone.

Norah Jones did not expect that he would not care about the opening of the new company at all. She worked so hard, she thought Elliot saw it all.

Elliot put the phone on the desk, then went downstairs to find his daughter.

Layla was sitting on the sofa in the living room, with Mrs. Cooper and Robert surrounding her.

Mrs. Cooper coaxed and persuaded her, while Robert took her favorite snack and handed it to her sister, hoping to comfort her.

“Layla, your dad must love you very much. If he says bad things to you, it’s because he wants you to be better. You are still young and don’t understand what I’m saying. When you grow up, you will definitely understand his painstaking efforts.” Mrs. Cooper still had a bit of weight in her words in front of Layla.

Layla knew very well that her father was obedient to her. She was just angry that her father had torn apart her originally complete home.

“Sister, I’ll give you something to eat!” Robert’s bright and clean eyes were filled with care and love for her sister.

“I won’t eat it!” Layla pushed away the snacks that her brother handed over, “I miss my mother.”

“Then you can make a video call for her!” Mrs. Cooper coaxed, “Didn’t you say that you will be able to wait until your winter vacation is over? Have you gone to see your mom? Winter break is coming soon.”

Layla took a breath, reached out and rubbed her eyes: “It’s night over mom’s side. I can’t make mom sleep.”

“Oh, too. You can wait for the night. Make a video call for her again.” Mrs. Cooper asked in a relaxed tone, “Is your mother okay?”

“Of course my mother is okay! She is getting better and more beautiful without her father being angry with her!” Seeing Elliot coming downstairs, Layla said that on purpose to anger him.

Mrs. Cooper also saw Elliot, so she changed the subject: “Layla, your brother has a handicraft class, teach him how to do it! I’m clumsy, I’m afraid I’m not good enough.”

“Oh! Brother, let’s go. Layla got up from the sofa, took her brother’s little hand, and left the living room.

The siblings have a very good relationship.

Layla pinned her thoughts on her mother and brother on Robert.

In the past, when Avery and Hayden were still around, Layla would occasionally bully Robert, but now Layla not only does not bully Robert, but also worries that her younger brother will be bullied in kindergarten.

After the siblings left the living room, Elliot walked up to Mrs. Cooper.

“Did you criticize Layla?” Mrs. Cooper asked in a low voice.

“Do I dare to criticize her?” Elliot sat down on the sofa, “Layla deliberately got low grades and threatened me.”

“Ah?” Mrs. Cooper couldn’t believe it, “How could she make fun of her own studies? That’s not good! “

Mrs. Cooper was very worried, afraid that Layla would go astray.

During the lunch break, Elliot and the two children went back to their rooms to sleep.

Mrs. Cooper took her mobile phone and decided to send a message to Avery. Elliot definitely couldn’t control Layla, and Mrs. Cooper couldn’t let Layla make such a mistake.

....

Bridgedale.

Chapter 1766

The sun was rising. It was early morning.

Avery got up, walked to the bed, and opened the curtains.

The bright sun outside the window made her feel better.

She couldn't help opening the window, and a biting chill came in.

The good mood brought by the extra sunshine disappeared instantly.

She closed the window, walked to the bed, picked up her phone, and checked the time.

Mrs. Cooper's text message immediately came into view:—

—Avery, I wonder how you are doing lately? Layla says you're fine, I hope it's true. Layla had a fight with Mr. foster today. Layla misses you so much that she deliberately gave a low score on the exam, hoping to threaten Mr. Foster to get you back, or to get him to agree to let her go to you. As a result, they broke down. Mr. Foster did not criticize her, but Layla cried very sadly. I know you have always valued Layla's studies, and I hope you can persuade Layla in private. Also don't tell her, I'm telling you this.

After reading this long text message carefully, Avery felt as if her heart was burning with anxiety.

Her sanity has been thrown into the clouds, and now she just wants to go back to Aryadelle immediately, meet her daughter, and have a good talk.

She was the last thing she wanted to see her child suffer so much from her failed marriage with Elliot.

She pressed the back button, opened the address book, found Elliot's number, and dialed it without hesitation.

—Sorry, the user you dialed is temporarily unavailable.

Her heart sank suddenly and kept sinking.

A thought rose in her heart: Elliot blocked her.

She put down her phone and strode towards the bathroom. She turned on the faucet and washed her face with water. She looked at her pale, bloodless face in the mirror, her breathing gradually steady. If she can't get through to Elliot, she can call Layla. Thinking of this, she took a towel to dry the water droplets on her face, and strode out of the bathroom.

She picked up her phone from the bed, found Layla's number, and dialed the video call.

After a while, Layla took the video call.

Avery saw her daughter's face sullen and aggrieved, and her nose suddenly became sore.

Thinking of Mrs. Cooper's reminder, Avery could only ask knowingly, "Layla, what's the matter with you? Mom doesn't see you very happy."

Layla: "Mom, I miss you."

Avery: "Baby, mom misses you too."

"Mom, Why can't I go to you now?" Layla pursed her lips and said angrily, "If I go to you now, what can he do to me?"

Outside the door, Robert refused to sleep, so he ran to his sister Play.

The little guy pushed open the door, got into Layla's room, and shouted in a clear and clear voice, "Sister!"

"Brother, look who this is?" Layla's expression relaxed a little when she saw Robert coming.

She squatted down, picked up her brother, and turned the camera on her and Robert's face.

Robert's dark and bright eyes stared at Avery on the screen.

He knew it was his mother, but he was a little shy because he hadn't been in contact with his mother for too long.

He refused to call his mother, and he didn't dare to look at Avery's face.

"Brother, call her mom!" Layla turned her brother's face toward the camera.

...Mom." Robert was shy and sounded like a mosquito.

"Brother, speak up!" Layla asked, frowning.

Robert's brows were slightly wrinkled, his face flushed red, and he opened his throat: "—Mom!"

In the study on the second floor, Elliot clearly heard his son calling his mother.

Chapter 1767

Elliot knew that Layla had been secretly videotaping with Avery.

His daughter didn't contact Avery in front of him, and he didn't want to interfere.

As long as his daughter is by his side, he doesn't care about the rest.

But now, hearing his son's loud voice calling for his mother, Elliot's heart was pounding.

He got up from his chair uncontrollably!

Avery saw her son appearing in the video, so it was inconvenient to tell her daughter about her studies.

And she saw that Robert was a little unfamiliar with her, and she felt very uncomfortable.

Avery wanted to hug her two children through the screen.

But everything is delusional.

Now that Avery and Robert have been separated for less than half a year, Robert feels unfamiliar with her. If they leave for a longer time, will Robert treat Avery like Layla treats Elliot?

After about twenty minutes of talking, Robert became irritable and started to make

trouble with Layla, so Avery hung up the video.

From the bedroom, Avery walked towards the kitchen and got ready to make a simple breakfast.

“Avery, I bought you breakfast.” In the living room, Mike’s voice came, “Are you talking about a video call with Layla?”

“Why did you get up so early?” Avery walked towards the living room and asked worriedly, “I’m afraid you won’t believe it. Layla got angry with Elliot and deliberately smashed the exam.”

“This really seems like something Layla dared to do.” Mike picked up his coffee and took a sip, “You don’t have to worry about it, even if Layla usually does poorly in the exam, as long as she takes the high school entrance exam well in the final exam, it will be fine.”

“Well. When I see her during the winter vacation, I want to have a good chat with her. She is so angry that she lacks consideration.”

Mike finished his coffee and asked, “Do you know why I got up so early today?”

Avery: “Have you had a nightmare? Or is Chad coming to see you?”

Mike: “Hehehe... Chad won’t come, Ben Schaffer is here.”

At 7:30 this morning, Ben Schaffer called Mike and asked him to meet.

Mike slept in a daze at that time, and he thought that Chad was coming together.

After careful inquiry, he found that it was not what he thought.

“Is Ben Schaffer looking for Gwen? What is he calling you for?” Avery began to think.

“He said he was going to visit AN Technology. I guess it wasn’t for personal matters.” Mike glanced at the time, “I made an appointment with him at ten o’clock, and I should go out now.”

Avery was stunned and reminded him: “Mike, What to say and what not to say,

you know what?”

“Of course I know. I have a boat with you, and he and Elliot have a boat.” After Mike finished speaking, he pointed to the kitchen, “I bought it. The dishes are in the refrigerator. You can order at noon if you want, and you can make your own if you don’t want to.”

Avery: “Okay.”

After Mike went out, Avery glanced at the breakfast on the coffee table.

A sandwich, a glass of room temperature milk.

Avery and Mike were not picky eaters, they could eat the same food for a lifetime.

.....

AN Technology.

When Mike arrived, he saw Ben Schaffer standing in the lobby on the first floor, not knowing who he was talking to.

Chapter 1768

Ben Schaffer saw Mike and immediately hung up.

Mike walked up to Ben and looked at him: “How about we go outside and talk? I always think you have bad intentions.”

“If I have bad intentions, I will not come to your site.” Ben Schaffer Pull Mike and walk to the elevator entrance, “Do you have any good tea here? Let’s chat while drinking tea.”

“It’s just that you old man like to drink tea.” Mike did not let go of any complaints. he said, “Who asked you to come here? Elliot?”

“Well, why did you mention Elliot?” Ben Schaffer didn’t care about his sarcasm, “Then what do you have to drink here? I’m a little sleepy.”

“Don’t you just get off the plane?” Mike glanced at his face, “What’s the urgency for you to find me? As for coming over as soon as you get off the plane?”

"It's nothing urgent, I just feel sorry for Avery, and I'm embarrassed to go directly to tell Avery." Ben Schaffer pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose, "You also know that Elliot and I are deeply tied up in business. In terms of company decision-making, we basically listen to him."

"Oh..." Mike understood what Ben Schaffer was talking about, "Is the Tate Industries's branch in Bridgedale about to open? You came here this time for the opening, right? Elliot is also here?"

"He didn't Come. Because he didn't come, I have to come." Ben Schaffer said helplessly, "There will be a grand ribbon-cutting event at that time."

Mike: "Are you afraid that Avery will blame you? Don't worry, her grievance with Elliot is not to blame on your head."

The two entered the elevator, and after a while, came to Mike's office.

"I came to you in my personal capacity." Ben Schaffer entered Mike's office, saw the refrigerator, and immediately walked over to pull it open, "Why so much milk? Aren't you so healthy?"

Mike: "Avery asked the secretary to order it for me."

"Avery treats you so well? Why do I think she's not so careful with Elliot?" Ben Schaffer sneered, "No wonder you are so committed to her."

"You don't understand people like us who have no parents." Mike took out a bottle of milk from the refrigerator and handed it to him, "I don't have any tea, you can drink it!"

Ben Schaffer took the milk, "It's good for you to take care of each other like this.

But I want to know what your company will do next. And, I have some ideas, I don't know if you want to listen."

"Stop.." Mike stopped, "of course I won't tell you what we plan to do next. I don't want to listen to your advice."

Ben Schaffer regretted, "It seems that you are planning to fight against Norah

Jones. Norah Jones has Elliot's support, it is very difficult for you to beat her."

Mike: "Norah Jones is just a pawn of Elliot. It's not so much that it is difficult for us to win her. Let's say it is difficult for us to win against Elliot."

Ben: "That's the truth. In fact, as long as Avery goes to Elliot to have a good talk, Elliot will definitely not continue to target you."

Mike said lightly, "Let him give up his fantasy. Avery will never go to find Elliot.

She can even let go of the child, just a company, she has nothing to let go."

"I really don't want to see this situation." Ben Schaffer regretted.

Mike; "Are you afraid that Gwen will stand on our side and ignore you?"

Ben Schaffer shook his head: "I've been single for most of my life, do you think I'll be afraid of dying alone? I'm here to tell you this because I think Elliot has gone too far. If it were me, I would never have done this to my ex-wife."

Five days later.

Tate Industries Bridgedale branch was grandly opened.

The company's ribbon-cutting event was broadcast live by many well-known media in Bridgedale.

Mike was with Avery at home today.

Mike ordered a big cake without telling Avery in advance.

When the cake was delivered to the house, Avery smiled in surprise: "Can we both eat such a big cake? What festival is today? Why did you order the cake?"

The figure of Ben holding scissors and participating in the ribbon-cutting event of the new company.

Chapter 1769

"The company opened, let's celebrate?" Avery couldn't understand what Mike said.

"Why don't you laugh?" Mike opened the cake, cut a piece, and handed it to her.

“Eat more, think less. I suspect that when I’m not at home, you don’t have a good lunch at home every day. Have you lost weight?”

“You’re saying the exact opposite. I cook and eat well at noon every day.” Avery took the cake and fork, and took a small bite, “Gwen said she came to eat tonight, shouldn’t it be the same? To comfort me, right?”

“If I had known you were so late, I wouldn’t have reminded you.” Mike took the remote and turned off the TV.

“I didn’t think about that. Tell me or not, I know they will build a new company.” Avery removed the cream from the cake, “Why buy a cream cake? I still prefer tiramisu.”

“You asked the question before. Of course, I don’t mind answering you again.”

Mike shrugged, “Layla and I prefer cream cakes. I miss Layla a bit, so I ordered cream cakes.”

Talking about Layla, The expression on Avery’s face sank a little.

Mike said, “Avery, I plan to go back to Aryadelle to see Layla and Robert. What do you think? Do you want to go back to Aryadelle with me? I will never reveal the information about your return to Aryadelle.”

“It’s winter vacation, I’ll wait until Layla comes over here!” Avery said this because she didn’t think she would be able to see two children when she returned to Aryadelle.

She was afraid that she would go back hastily, secretly go to see the child, be discovered by Elliot, and cause unnecessary disputes.

She didn’t want to quarrel with Elliot. The quarrel not only consumed the emotional energy of both parties, but also tortured the three children.

“Okay, then I’ll go back to Aryadelle alone.” Mike couldn’t let Layla and Robert go.

“You’ll be home alone, will you?”

Avery: "Isn't there Hayden?"

"Hayden can't see anyone all day long, and he can't be at home with you." Mike pondered, "Should you let Gwen live here?"

"Gwen is busier than Hayden? Besides, Gwen is in love with Ben Schaffer now, if Gwen is in a relationship and living with me, does Ben Schaffer still dare to come to Gwen?"

Avery hit the nail on the head, and Mike dismissed the idea.

"Don't worry, go back to Aryadelle! I'm going to review soon. I planned to do a PhD. I'll apply to the university next to Hayden School." Avery told her plan, and Mike was stunned.

"Do you still need to continue reading?" Mike's tone had already said the answer. Mike thinks that Avery is good enough, and there is no need to study for a PhD. Avery said seriously, "Mike, medicine is a very broad field. What I know about it now is only scratches. If I want to learn, I may never finish it all my life. I have already thought about it. I am at home every day. Wait, it's too boring. I want to be closer to Hayden. What's the matter, we mother and son can take care of each other."

Mike: "..."

It turned out that Avery wanted to study for a fake, and she wanted to go to school with Hayden is true.

Aryadelle, the master bedroom of the Foster family.

Elliot was lying on the bed, unable to sleep.

Tate Industries's branch in Bridgedale opened, and a grand opening event was held today.

—He don't know how Avery was feeling.

—She must hate him?

–Since he blacklisted Avery’s number, the world has become a lot cleaner.

–But tonight, he began to think of her uncontrollably, of their past.

–He also wondered if it was too much for him to target her like this.

–But whenever this thought arises, he will think of her indifferent decision when she desperately divorced him.

–A normal person would not be so heartless even with a toy that has been around for ten years.

–He really couldn’t forgive her!

When a faint white light appeared outside the window, Elliot finally fell asleep.

Chapter 1770

At 7:30 in the morning, Layla received a video call from Mike.

“Layla, I’m going back to see you and Robert! Are you having a good time?” Mike was packing.

“Ah! Really?!” Layla jumped up excitedly, “Is my mother back too? Are you two coming back together?!”

Mike knew that Layla would ask.

Mike: “Don’t tell anyone when I go back to see you alone? I’ll be sad if you do this.”

Layla’s joy diminished sharply: “Why didn’t my mother come back with you?”

Mike: “Because of your father. She doesn’t want to see your father or quarrel with him. So I’ll go back to see you and Robert first. After your winter vacation, I’ll take you to see your mother.”

“Okay, okay! I told Uncle Eric as well. Well, he can take me to Bridgedale too!

Can he take Robert with me?” Layla couldn’t let Robert go, “If I left alone, Robert will be alone at home, how lonely! He must be think of crying!”

Mike: “Let’s see if your father will allow us to take Robert to Bridgedale. After all,

he is relatively young and has never traveled far, so I guess your father won't be relieved."

Layla: "Humph! I'll put Robert in my suitcase and take it away!"

"Layla! Don't do that! You'll choke your brother to death!" Mike said.

Layla: "I'm talking about that kind of bag for pet dogs! That kind of bag won't suffocate Robert!"

"You take your father for a fool. Do you know that your every move is under your father's surveillance? Every time you secretly make a video to your mother, do you think he doesn't know? How naive!"

Layla immediately raised her head. There are cameras everywhere in the room.

Layla: "I don't have a camera in my room!"

Mike: "Don't you know about the hidden camera? As long as he wants to control your life, he will definitely not let you discover the existence of the camera."

Layla's anger suddenly burned.

Mike: "Layla, be nice these days! Don't let your dad stare at you. It won't be convenient for us to meet then."

Layla: "Okay! I promise I won't be mad at him today!"

After the video call, Layla was in a good mood.

After washing up, Layla was ready to go to breakfast as usual. But today, before going to breakfast, she especially wanted to see her father.

She quietly walked to the door of the master bedroom and gently opened the door a crack.

On the big bed, Elliot slept soundly, completely unaware that his daughter was peeking at him.

"Slacker!" Layla murmured and went downstairs to breakfast.

Time flickered, it was noon.

Elliot was woken up by the phone ringing. When he opened his eyes, he was groggy and hadn't slept enough.

His long arms reached to the bedside table and picked up the phone.

Seeing that Ben Schaffer's call, he immediately connected and closed his eyes.

"Elliot, I heard some news just now." Ben Schaffer's voice was a little tight, and his tone was a little horrified, "Avery seems to have sold AN Technology!"

Elliot's closed eyes opened immediately!

Avery sold AN Technology?

Ben Schaffer spoke quickly, "The accuracy rate of this news is at least 80%! It is said that it was sold at a low price. Because the Tate Industries branch opened, everyone is not optimistic about AN Technology. Avery's shot at AN Technology at this time will definitely not sell good price but she still chose to sell it. Elliot, do you regret it?"

Chapter 1771

Regret?

Elliot was a little confused for a moment.

Avery quietly sold the company.

In the eyes of outsiders, Elliot definitely forced her to do this.

"Elliot, are you satisfied that you pushed her to this point?" Seeing that Elliot didn't answer, Ben Schaffer spoke again, "She has already fled to Bridgedale, you two are clearly not guilty of water, so you have to go. Bridgedale has to tell everyone with great fanfare that you will continue to work on AN technology... Although

Avery will not starve to death in the future, have you ever thought that it is really low for you to do so? Hayden is not yet an adult. You broke Avery's back. Do you

want your son to suffer too?!"

Elliot listened to Ben Schaffer's accusations quietly and did not refute. He never thought that Avery would sell the company.

But what Ben Schaffer said was right, since Elliot replaced Vice President Locklyn of Tate Industries and let Norah Jones take over, the relationship between him and Avery was destined to deteriorate all the way.

“You treat Avery like this, don’t you want Hayden to come back to you after Avery has nothing?” Ben Schaffer diverged his thoughts, “Hayden’s personality is like yours, if you treat Avery like this, Hayden will starve to death, I won’t choose to come back to you.”

“Have you said enough?” Elliot’s Adam’s apple rolled up and down, “I don’t regret it!”

On the phone, Ben Schaffer was stunned for a moment. Tonight, he drank a lot of wine. He was taking advantage of the alcohol, so he made this call to Elliot.

Hearing Elliot saying that he had no regrets, anger burned in his chest.

“Elliot, why did you become like this?” Ben Schaffer no longer cared about his feelings, and told his whole heart, “Why do you keep pretending that Avery owes you?! It’s clear that neither of you owe you anything. Who is it, at least in my opinion! Can you not always regard yourself as the center of the world, whoever does not listen to you, you will take revenge on someone, you are really naive!”

“I regard myself as the center of the world. I’ll take revenge on her?” Elliot was startled by his words.

Ben: “Isn’t it? I always think you are a reasonable person, but you are unreasonable to Avery! You think she gave you three children, so you can bully her casually, and she will end up doing it for the children. Stay by your side! You didn’t expect that you made the wrong abacus! So you became angry!”

Ben Schaffer’s words made Elliot really angry.

This chapter is provided by naijdate.com. Visit naijdate.com for daily update.

Elliot: “In your eyes, she is so pitiful?”

Ben Schaffer angrily said, “Isn’t she pitiful? Elliot, your conscience won’t hurt? I

didn't know why she insisted on divorcing you, but she was still with you. I scolded her in front of me. Later, I learned the truth, your actions subverted my imagination more and more! You..."

Before Ben Schaffer finished speaking, Elliot interrupted him and asked coldly: "What truth do you know?"

How could he not know the so-called truth?

"You really want me to say it? I didn't mention a word because of your face..."

"Speak!" Elliot shouted angrily, "Tell me the f*ck!"

"Okay! Since You are shameless, then I don't have to worry anymore!" Ben Schaffer also roared, "When something happened to the Jobin family, when we were going to Yonroeville, you received a call from Avery at the airport, why didn't you say Avery? An accident happened too? After all, you don't care that much about Avery! You f*cking told me, I can let you go to Yonroeville?"

Elliot seemed to be given a sap in the head. He clenched his fingers tightly holding the phone, a thin layer of sweat on his palms.

"You said just now... Avery had an accident at the time?" Elliot heard his heart pounding. There were countless noises in his mind, mixed with a clown-like laugh.

Ben Schaffer listened to his rhetorical question and scratched his head: "Avery said you know, do you have to pretend here?"

Elliot: "What happened to her? Ben Schaffer, make it clear!"

His face turned red and white, There was a layer of hot sweat on his forehead, but his body was shivering with cold.

"You're still pretending?! Elliot, you feel guilty, don't you?" Ben Schaffer sneered, "Avery couldn't see and called you, but you left her alone and ran to Yonroeville. I will insist on divorce from you!"

With a 'boom', Elliot felt something collapsed.

“She can’t see? You said she can’t see?” Elliot murmured and repeated Ben Schaffer’s words.

“What do you mean? It’s boring for you to pretend!” Ben Schaffer said angrily.

Dudu Dudu!

Call disconnected.

Chapter 1772

Elliot hung up the phone. He held the phone and his eyes were deep, but not focused. He quickly recalled in his mind the scene when he received a call from Avery at the airport.

He remembered very well when she said on the phone that he had betrayed his promise, but Avery didn’t say anything else!

He was thinking too hard, his eyes were spinning and he was dizzy. He really couldn’t remember when Avery said she couldn’t see...she really didn’t say that!

But why did Ben Schaffer say ‘Avery said you know’?

Elliot wanted to get out of bed, but the moment he got out of bed, his ankles softened and he fell back onto the bed again.

He didn’t care about getting dizzy, he immediately turned on his phone, found Mike’s number, and dialed it.

If what Ben Schaffer said was true, then Avery would be forgiven for ignoring him.

Moreover, Avery ignored him for a long time.

He wanted to verify now, so he could only find Mike. As a result, the phone was dialed, but Mike’s phone was turned off.

He didn’t know if Mike turned off his phone, or blocked him like Avery.

He sat on the edge of the bed with confusion in his head.

After he divorced Avery, Ben Schaffer had been to Bridgedale several times, so what Ben Schaffer said should be true.

What went wrong... Why did Avery feel that she told him what she couldn't see, but he didn't know it?

After a while, a sound came from downstairs.

"Tammy, why didn't you tell me in advance when you came over? You guys stay for lunch!" Mrs. Cooper said enthusiastically, "Mr. foster is still resting upstairs, I guess he slept late last night."

Tammy took the children to go today After getting vaccinated, She went to the mall and bought some gifts for Robert and Layla.

"We won't stay for lunch. I'll come to see the children on the weekend." Tammy said, turning around and preparing to leave.

At this time, Elliot walked downstairs.

When Jun saw Elliot, he immediately showed an embarrassed smile: "Brother Elliot, did we wake you up?"

Because Tammy scolded Elliot last time, Jun didn't want to come over.

Even if he bought gifts for Layla and Robert, Jun was a little flustered.

Who is afraid of what will come.

Today's working day, Elliot actually slept at home.

"Let's stay and eat. I just have something to ask you." Elliot walked up to them and looked at Kara in Jun's arms. In the end, his eyes fell on Tammy.

Tammy must know everything about Avery.

Chapter 1773

Tammy felt uncomfortable looking at him.

The main reason was that she scolded him last time with a voice, and then made a video call to attack him.

Although Tammy knew that Elliot would not care about her, but Elliot's eyes at this time made people feel anxious.

“Let’s go eat first!” Elliot didn’t eat breakfast, and there was a sudden pain in his stomach.

Mrs. Cooper immediately walked up to Jun: “Give Kara to me, You go and have a dinner!”

Jun gave his daughter to Mrs. Cooper and said, “If Kara wakes up later, call me.”

“Okay.” Mrs. Cooper stayed in the living room holding Kara.

Elliot said just now that he had something to talk to them about, so after the cooking servant brought the dishes to the table, Mrs. Cooper gave him a look.

The servant immediately retired.

In the dining room, Jun and Tammy were sitting on pins and needles.

Looking at Elliot’s appearance, he didn’t seem to have any appetite.

“Brother Elliot, did you sleep late last night?” Jun had nothing to say.

“It’s 12 o’clock now. I usually don’t sleep at night, so I can sleep so late during the day.” Tammy answered, and then asked Elliot, “You said you were looking for us just now, but you said so!”

Elliot Put down the dishes.

“When the accident happened to the Jobin family, Avery couldn’t see?” Elliot threw the question and looked at Tammy’s face.

Hope to tell from the slightest change in expression on her face whether she is lying or not.

“Can’t see?” Tammy repeated his words, “I haven’t heard of it!”

Jun’s brain responded faster: “Conjunctivitis! Didn’t Avery say that he had conjunctivitis a while ago?”

“But Elliot said that Avery can’t see! Could it be that conjunctivitis can make her eyes invisible? Is it impossible?” Tammy also put down the tableware, “Although I have never had pink eye disease, some of my classmates have it. Isn’t this

disease a minor disease?"

"I also remember that this disease is a minor disease! I haven't had it either, but my junior high school teacher had it. At that time, my teacher didn't ask for leave after the disease, and still taking us to class while sick!" Jun said excitedly, took out his mobile phone, and checked online whether conjunctivitis can cause blindness.

Elliot looked at them and said, "what you said and I couldn't get in the way!"

Does Avery have conjunctivitis? Pink eye?

"It is said on the Internet that this disease did lead to blindness when medicine was underdeveloped in the past. But with the development of medicine, conjunctivitis will no longer cause blindness." Jun read out the answer on the Internet.

"So this disease also has no risk of blindness." Tammy concluded.

"That's it!" Jun said, looking at Elliot, "Brother Elliot, has Avery ever lost her sight because of this disease? Tammy and I have never heard of it! Did it happen when the Jobin family had an accident?"

What Ben said. I don't know the specifics." Elliot's mood was up and down, and his voice was dull and he continued, "The last time you went to Bridgedale, how was Avery's eyes?"

Jun replied, "Avery's eyes are all right, but a little red. We asked Avery about her. She said it was a minor illness, so she didn't tell us. If she was blind, she wouldn't say it was a minor illness, right? Blindness isn't so easy to cure, right?"

"Not believing, Jun asked Tammy: "Tammy, am I right? I remember that Avery did say that her illness was a minor one."

Tammy: "Yes. That's what Avery said. She said that because of her illness, the doctor told her not to use her cell phone, so she didn't use her cell phone during

that time.”

“Conjunctivitis...” Elliot drooped his eyes slightly and whispered.

“Yeah! I checked the disease online, and it’s really not a serious disease.” Jun put down his phone and added, “Brother Ben said that she is blind, is it possible that she has passed on several news? Tammy and I are visited Avery’s house and Avery and Mike told us personally.”

Elliot couldn’t contact Mike and Avery, so he couldn’t determine the truth.

Chapter 1774

But Jun and Tammy met Avery with their own eyes, so he was more inclined to believe their words.

Moreover, Avery’s eyes have recovered now, and it can be regarded as a near miss.

Tammy teased, “Hey, you asked us to stay for dinner, just to ask this question? Both of you are divorced, and you are planning to bring down Avery’s company, and now you show that you care a lot about her. It looks like you are not contradictory?”

Elliot said, “Avery sold the company and Ben Schaffer blames me for being too hard on her. Ben Schaffer is right. I was really hard on her this time. If I...”

Elliot wanted to say that if he knew about her illness, he wouldn’t be so hard on her. But before he could say what he said later, Tammy jumped up and stood up.

“Elliot! You are an absolute b*stard. I wish you the best of luck in the future!

People like you don’t deserve anyone’s love.” Tammy said angrily, and strode out of the dining room.

Jun saw that his wife was left, and Elliot’s face was ashen, caught in the middle, it was very difficult.

Jun: “Brother Elliot, don’t take it to heart...”

Elliot: "Jun! Are you still leaving?!" Tammy had already carried her daughter from Mrs. Cooper's arms, Yelling across the dining room.

"Wait for me, wife! I'm here!" After Jun said goodbye to Elliot, he immediately walked out of the dining room.

After the family of three left, the entire villa fell silent.

Elliot reached out and rubbed his eyebrows, but his heart couldn't calm down.

Elliot began to wonder if it was possible that he was at the airport at the time.

Avery did tell him that she couldn't see clearly during the phone call, but he was thinking of going to Yonroeville to find Haze, so he didn't hear her clearly.

Avery was not a very unreasonable person. It must have been something wrong with her eyes at that time, but he insisted on going to Yonroeville, so she was so angry that she didn't hesitate to give up Layla and Robert, and also divorced him.

To prove this, there was another way.

That was to check the call recording.

Elliot turned on his mobile phone and found the call record between him and Avery at the airport a few months ago.

He glanced at the call time. When he was talking on the phone at that time, he always felt that he had been talking for a long time, but he didn't expect it to be more than three minutes.

It had only been a few months, and his memory had begun to deviate.

Therefore, the content of the call may also be biased.

He hurriedly finished his meal and went out with his cell phone.

He went to the communication company and asked to tune up the recording of the call.

The staff said, "Mr. Foster, because the recording of the call you want to check has been recorded for a long time, it may take a while to check. You can go home

first. If we find the recording, we will notify you as soon as possible.”

“The recording will be sent directly to my mailbox.” Elliot wrote the mailbox on a piece of paper and handed it to the other party.

The staff: “Okay.”

After coming out of the communication company, Elliot drove to the company.

The world around him seemed to be paused, and he felt as if he was in a dead city.

He unscrewed the car music, and felt a headache again.

–What was the truth?

Chapter 1775

Lynch Family.

After the car stopped in the yard, Jun got off with Kara in his arms.

Kara woke up suddenly. She woke up without saying a word, opened her mouth and cry.

In the villa, Mary heard her granddaughter’s cry, and ran out quickly and took Kara away.

In the past, Mary often traveled with three or five best friends on beauty and card trips. Since she had a granddaughter, she never went out to play.

Tammy looked at the way her mother spoiled her daughter, and shook her head helplessly.

After Jun took out all the things in the trunk, the two entered the room and walked straight to the dining room.

“I starved to death. In fact, I really wanted to eat at Elliot’s house, but Elliot is so annoying!” Tammy sat down on the dining chair.

Jun served her a meal and handed it to her.

“Wife, don’t be angry. Brother Elliot doesn’t seem to know about Avery’s illness at

all.” Jun carefully observed Elliot’s expression today.

There was no need for Elliot to know and pretend not to know.

“But Avery said Elliot knew!” Tammy wondered.

Jun said firmly, “There must be a misunderstanding between them. Tammy, tell Avery! Let’s just say we went to see Elliot today. Elliot said he didn’t know about her illness.”

“I don’t want to help him speak. Who knows if he really doesn’t know about Avery’s illness! I still believe Avery more.” Tammy was reluctant to help.

Jun didn’t force her: “Then I’ll tell Avery. Sweetie, have you ever thought about it, if there is really a misunderstanding between them? After all, they still have three children, no matter what, they really don’t need to make trouble. It’s the same as the enemy but not good for children.”

“Whatever you want. If you want to tell Avery, you go. But it’s late at night in Bridgedale. You can tell her when it’s dawn over there.” Tammy reminded.

Jun: “Good.”

Sterling Group.

Because of insomnia last night and not enough sleep in the morning, Elliot was not in a good mood all afternoon.

Until the end of get off work, a new email pops up on the computer screen.

The subject of the email: ‘Please check the call recording’.

A gleam of light flashed in his eyes. He opens the email and downloads the attachment.

Before hitting play, he glanced at the office door.

Afraid that someone would break in suddenly, he strode to the door, locked the door, then returned to the desk and pressed the play button.

—Avery, I am going to Yonroeville.

This was his voice! He took a deep breath, clenched his fists, and listened carefully to her tone.

Avery: Why?

Elliot: Avery, I'm sorry. I promised you that I would never go to Yonroeville in my life. I have never forgotten my promise to you. But this time, there was a reason...

His voice stopped here, and Avery's restrained cry came.

At this time, listening to her original cry, Elliot eyes were also wet.

Avery: Did Rebecca threaten you with the child? I already knew this would happen... Elliot, your promise is worthless!

Elliot: Avery, I'm sorry, I broke my promise. But I have to go to Yonroeville now.

Rebecca died, and her children and I were gone. I have to check it out.

A suffocating silence, so familiar.

He remembered well that after Avery said 'your promise is worthless', she never spoke again.

The same is true!

Next, is his apology: Avery, I'm sorry. Haze's life and death are uncertain now, and I can't leave her alone. I have already bought a ticket to Yonroeville and I will be boarding soon. When I go over there and get things done over there, I'll go back to Aryadelle immediately.

The apology was settled, and the sound of the broadcast reminding to check the ticket came.

Hearing this, Elliot glanced at the time left in the audio.

58 seconds left.

Chapter 1776

But he remembered that there was nothing substantial after the call.

—Avery, give me some time. I'll be back in a week at the latest. I'll apologize to

you when I get back.

After Elliot finished saying these words, there were the noisy voices of the airport, and the voices of him and Ben Schaffer talking in a low voice.

Ben Schaffer asked him if Avery didn't let him go to Yonroeville.

Ben Schaffer said that he could go to Yonroeville by himself.

Elliot said that Haze was his daughter and he had to go there. If he just listened to this recording of the phone call, he would still make such a choice.

Avery didn't say on the phone that she couldn't see! absolutely not!

He really wanted to play this recording to Ben Schaffer. He didn't blame Avery at all. If there was a misunderstanding, it was not his fault.

Why do they all blame him for being ruthless and ruthless?

Elliot put his hands on his forehead, and the heaven and man were fighting in his mind.

Bridgedale.

Avery got up according to Hayden's schedule.

If she can successfully apply for a Ph.D., then she will go to school with Hayden next.

During breakfast, Mike's phone calls.

Mike: "Avery, I'm in Bridgedale. Everything is fine."

Avery: "Well. My house hasn't lived in for a long time, so it's probably quite dirty. If Chad doesn't dislike you, you can go and live with Chad."

Mike: "I don't. It's not bad to dislike him as a lackey by Elliot's side, but where does he have the face to dislike me?"

Avery: "You speak so nasty, be careful to be beaten."

"He's right next to me. He didn't beat me." Mike smiled smugly.

Avery asked, "How are you going to meet Layla?"

Mike: "I will meet Layla outside on the weekend."

"Isn't it possible that you won't be able to see Robert?" Avery asked.

"I don't know! I'll think of a way when the time comes! It really doesn't work, I'll ask Chad to bring Layla and Robert out to play."

"Then you can try it when the time comes. If Elliot doesn't let you see the child, then forget it. Don't be hard on him." Avery considered it for a while, and spoke cautiously.

Mike: "Got it! I'll be home soon, so I won't talk."

After the call, Avery put down the phone.

After Hayden finished breakfast, he looked at his mother: "Mom, are you really planning to study for a Ph.D.? You might as well rest at home!" Such words. You will get sick again."

Seeing that his son was serious, Avery smiled and said, "Mom will take good care of her body in the future. She will definitely not get sick. It's just a way to mediate life. Mom won't be too tired."

Hayden: "Well. Then I'll go to school first."

"Come back early in the evening." Avery sent him out.

After Hayden left, Avery returned to the villa and heard the phone ringing. She strode towards the dining room, picked up her phone, and was a little puzzled when she saw Jun's call.

—It's late at night in Aryadelle. Jun called at this point. Did he quarrel with Tammy?

Avery answered the phone: "Yes, what happened?"

"Avery, I have something to tell you. Tammy and I bought a toy sports car for Robert during the day today, and happened to meet Brother Elliot at home. Then we chatted. For a moment... He doesn't seem to know about your eye conjunctivitis at the beginning. Also, did your eye conjunctivitis cause blindness?"

He heard from Brother Ben that you were blind at the time, so he asked us.”

Avery was shocked and took a deep breath: “Elliot said he didn’t know?”

“He didn’t say he didn’t know, but he looked like he didn’t know. Otherwise, why would he ask us specifically? This thing?” Jun replied.

Chapter 1777

How did Avery know that Elliot wanted to ask them about it.

Avery only knew that she was on the phone and told him clearly, she said that she couldn’t see, but Elliot didn’t respond.

–He never responded.

Now he pretended not to know, and went to ask their mutual friend, not knowing what he was thinking.

But none of that matters anymore.

Her eyes are already healed.

So there was no need to investigate whether Elliot even knew about it.

–Besides, if Elliot really cares about her illness, why doesn’t he come and ask her directly?

Last time, because of Layla’s deliberately low score, Avery pulled him out of the blacklist in order to call him.

If Elliot called her now, Avery could see it.

But Elliot didn’t call her.

“Jun, he and I have been divorced for almost half a year. Whether we misunderstood or not, everything has changed now. We can’t go back. Now it’s very late, you should rest early!” After thinking carefully, Avery said to Jun.

Although Jun felt very sorry, after thinking about it carefully, he felt that what Avery said made sense.

They have been divorced for so long, and now the troubled Avery has even sold

the company. It is indeed difficult to reconcile.

In the first snow of this year, the daughter of Wesley and Shea was born. This kid looked very much like Wesley.

Nolan and Sandra were very excited because the child was born safely.

They all knew that this would be Wesley and Shea's only child and their only granddaughter.

"Shea, give your child a name!" Wesley said.

Shea said, "It's up to you to choose! I'm afraid the name I'll give her will not sound good."

"As long as it's your name, it will sound good." Wesley encouraged, "Don't worry about getting your child's birth certificate today, you can think about it."

"Yeah, Shea, it's up to you to name the child. This is the child you are trying to conceive, so you should name the child." Nolan thought of Shea's insistence, I have to protect this child, and I have suffered a lot of grievances.

Shea blushed slightly: "Maria Brooks, how is it?"

She thought the word 'Maria' is very cute.

Nolan and Sandra couldn't react in time, and Wesley immediately said: "It sounds so nice. Then call it Maria!"

"Maria's born was very smooth we should thank to Avery. If Avery hadn't come up with this good way, maybe Maria would have been knocked out long ago." Sandra sighed.

"Wesley, you called Avery and said that you are young and one year old. I hope she can come back." Nolan said to his son, "It seems that she never came back after her divorce. If she doesn't want to come back, don't force her."

"Well. I'm going to call her now." Wesley said and walked to the balcony.

He found Avery's number and dialed it.

At this time, it was daytime in Bridgedale, and Avery quickly answered the phone.

Avery was very happy to hear that their child was born smoothly, "Let's switch to video call! I want to see your child."

"The child is taken to care." Wesley said, "Avery, about this month, Can you come back when I have a birthday banquet for my child?"

Avery hesitated for a while.

"If you don't want to come back, then you don't come. When the child is brought back, I'll show you the video." Wesley is always like this, and will never force her to do something she doesn't want to do.

"Brother Wesley, I told you that I plan to study for a Ph.D. I submitted the application materials a few days ago, and I received a reply today. The tutor I applied for agreed with me to study for a Ph.D." Avery explained the reason.

"Congratulations, Avery! It's good to have a job you want to do."

"Well. It's just a pity that I can't see your child in person." Avery regretted, "Have you given your child a name? "

Chapter 1778

Sandra saw Elliot's face suddenly gloomy, and immediately said to Wesley and Shea: "You guys take Elliot out to dinner! Let's watch the children."

Wesley and Shea immediately invited Elliot out ward.

After they left the ward, Sandra immediately accused her husband: "What happened to you today? Didn't you bring your brains out at home? Which pot can't you lift? You clearly saw Elliot coming, but you asked your son. Can Avery come back? Forget it, you still asked Elliot about Haze... Oh my God! I'm going to be mad at you!"

Sandra said, taking her granddaughter from her husband's arms. come over.

Nolan also realized that his behavior was a little unusual just now. Not a bit, but

very unusual.

He wasn't usually like that.

Nolan: "I... I may be too happy and excited, so I can't control myself." When Nolan said this, he showed a naive smile, "I feel like a dream. I thought our son won't get married and won't have children. In the end, they were confused, and the son got married and had a wife. Now even the child is alive in front of me, it's like a dream!"

"No wonder you are so bold! It's because of you. I thought I was dreaming. Didn't you see Elliot's face?" Sandra was frightened when she thought of it.

"I see! That's why I'm beating drums in my heart at the moment! Fortunately, he has a good relationship with Shea, and he will definitely forgive me for Shea's face."

"Husband, Haze is probably gone, you don't want it in the future. Let's use this incident to poke other people's wounds." Sandra urged, "If Haze is still alive, it is impossible for our son to not know about this incident. If we haven't heard about this child at all, then we must not have found it. A small child, if she is not with her parents, must be more fortunate!"

Nolan sighed, "It used to be a good home because of this child. Of course, Haze is innocent. You can only blame Rebecca. This bad woman. Fortunately, God has eyes, and she was taken away early."

...

outside the ward.

Elliot stopped Wesley and Shea and said, "It's very late, I'll go back first."

"I'm sorry. My father may be a little emotional, so it's a bit abnormal." Wesley apologized to Elliot on behalf of his father.

"Understood." Elliot's mood has calmed down, "Shea, let them take care of the

children, you go back to rest or I will take you back.”

Shea was a little reluctant to leave the baby.

Wesley said: “Shea, you go back to rest first. Otherwise, so many people will stay in the ward, and the ward will not be able to stay. I will go back later.”

“Okay.” Shea left the hospital with Elliot.

Shea got into Elliot’s car and fastened his seat belt.

“Brother, didn’t you find Haze?” Shea asked the doubts in her heart.

“Well.” Elliot knew that she asked this question and had no other meaning.

“I really hope she’s still alive.” Shea murmured softly, “I always remember what she looked like. She looks a lot like Layla. I like Layla very much, so I hope she’s still alive.”

“It’s possible that she’s alive.” Elliot drove the car out and said in a low voice,

“There are many good people and bad people in this world. Instead of thinking that Haze might fall into the wrong hands, I would rather she is dead.”

This topic is too deep, Shea didn’t know how to answer.

“Brother, I haven’t seen Avery for a long time. Is she never coming back?” Shea looked at the passing scenery, and said sadly, “I miss her so much and Hayden, but I don’t even have a phone call and don’t dare to call them.”

“Call them if you want, and they won’t ignore you.” Elliot stared at the endless night ahead, his soul seemed to be separated from his body.

He’s been in such a trance lately. Since his divorce from Avery, his life seems to be getting better and better, but it’s actually not going well.

This final exam, Layla failed again. Not only did she fail the exam, but she also told him that she was going to play outside during the winter vacation. Not going home anytime soon.

Layla almost didn’t say it outright, ‘I’m going to Bridgedale to find my mother.’

Of course Elliot didn't allow her to play outside for too long.

So the father and daughter broke out in a violent quarrel.

Chapter 1779

Layla is going out to play for a month and a half, Elliot said it can only be half a month at most.

He didn't yell at his daughter, he just told her the time she could go out that he could accept, and then Layla cried endlessly.

After delivering Shea to Brooks villa, Elliot drove home.

When he got home, the snow had stopped.

The yard was covered with a layer of silver-white snow, filling the night with a bright color.

—Avery likes to build snowmen very much. If she was there, she would definitely pull Elliot to build a snowman in the yard.

The thought suddenly appeared uncontrollably, and Elliot couldn't help frowning.

Entering the villa, Elliot stood at the door to change his shoes.

Mrs. Cooper came over and reported, "Sir, Layla has left. Eric picked her up an hour ago."

"Did the bodyguards follow her?"

"Well." Mrs. Cooper said, "I'm really worried about Layla. She came back from playing outside for half a month and became more and more rebellious."

Layla didn't say where she was going, but everyone knew that she would go to Bridgedale to find Avery.

Elliot didn't want to think about the problems that haven't come yet.

"Where's Robert?" Elliot changed his shoes and entered the living room.

"Robert is sleeping. Originally, Layla and Eric also wanted to take Robert away, but I didn't let him to take Robert" Mrs. Cooper said, "Winter is too cold.

Bridgedale is even colder. What if Robert catches a cold?"

Elliot went to the child's room and glanced at his son.

"Sir, do you want to go to Bridgedale to see Hayden?" Mrs. Cooper followed behind him, "Hayden won't take the initiative to come to you. You can take the initiative to find him. Anyway, he is your son after all..."

"Hayden won't see me. I don't need to make him unhappy." Elliot knew himself. He did not appear in front of Hayden, and the father and son could still maintain a calm state. If he went to Hayden, he would just bring himself to shame.

"Okay! Sir, the Spring Festival is coming soon. Do you have any plans?" Mrs. Cooper asked.

"There is no plan." Elliot felt that Layla would probably not come back during the Spring Festival. At that time, only he and Robert will celebrate New Year's Eve together.

From the kid's room, Elliot went back to the bedroom.

On the bedside table, there is a calendar table.

He picked up the calendar to see how many days until the Spring Festival.

He only allowed Layla to go out for half a month, and the Spring Festival was only ten days away.

So Layla really won't come back to spend the Spring Festival with him.

He held the calendar, his body motionless. The whole figure resembles a hollowed-out body.

The time on the calendar, In the blink of an eye, becomes two years later –
Bridgedale.

Avery ended his doctoral career a year early because of his excellent performance during his Ph.D.

In the evening, she invited her mentor and several friends from her classmates to

dinner.

“Avery, what’s your plan next? Go to a hospital or a university? Or go to a research institute?” Someone asked.

Everyone’s eyes turned to her, waiting for her answer.

Avery smiled and said, “I haven’t thought about this issue yet.”

Chapter 1780

Avery really didn’t think about this issue. When she started her Ph.D., She wanted to go to school with Hayden.

In the past two years, she has been very fulfilling and very tired. So she will take a short rest for a while.

“Avery, you are the only person I know who has successfully graduated with a doctorate after two years of study! I really envy you!” Someone raised a glass and wanted to toast her.

She immediately picked up the glass and touched it.

“I wish you all a smooth graduation too.”

“Good luck with you!”

...

In the open-air restaurant on a summer night, after a few glasses of wine, the breeze blows, and the wine is not intoxicating.

At ten o’clock in the evening, Mike drove over and took Avery home.

She was not good at drinking, and started talking drunk after drinking half a bottle.

“Mike... is it dawn? I have... something very important today...” Avery raised her head and narrowed her eyes, unable to tell what year it was. Day and night.

“Your instructor said that you only drank half a bottle... How come your alcohol intake is getting worse? I remember you used to drink a bottle to get drunk.” Mike turned the air conditioner low, and the air conditioner instantly filled the whole car.

Avery's breathing was heavy. She reached out and rubbed her face, trying to wake herself up a bit.

"I'm not drunk...I can still drink..." Avery murmured, "Wine is such a good thing... why didn't I find out before? I'm so happy now. uh..."

Mike heard that she seemed to vomit, and immediately braked suddenly and stopped the car on the side of the road.

As soon as the car stopped, Avery immediately opened the door, got out of the car quickly, and vomited.

Mike got out of the car right after, and went over with water and a tissue.

"Don't drink in the future! Look at what you look like now... I'm going to record it and send it to you. Watch it when you wake up." Mike took out his phone and turned on the recording function.

Avery became more awake after vomiting. She took the water and rinsed her mouth, then wiped her face with a tissue.

"Mike, what time is it?" Avery felt as if her body was empty.

"It's half past ten. Let's go back quickly! Hayden is waiting for you at home." Mike helped Avery into the car, "Do you remember what you just said in the car?"

Avery replied, "I'm really not drunk. If I'm drunk, I won't remember what I just said."

"You're drunk, but not to the point." Mike returned to the driver's seat and fastened his seatbelt, "Next time there's a liquor bureau, you call Me! I'll help you drink."

Avery: "I don't know them."

"You don't know them after two drinks? Are you doubting my social skills?" Mike boasted, "But after you graduate this time, you won't have much alcohol. It's over."

“Well. They didn’t force me to drink, I wanted to drink with them myself. In the past two years, they have taken special care of me. I am the youngest under our mentor, but they all call me Sister Avery.”

Mike sighed, “Because you are better than them, they will naturally respect you. This is how society is, either you have power or ability, or others won’t look at you at all.”

Regarding his concept, Avery disagreed.

She believed that there were truly kind people.

This world was far bigger than what they see, and there were far more people in this world than they could imagine.

She didn’t refute Mike. After she vomited just now, although she was a little more awake, she was in a daze and couldn’t keep her spirits up.

When Avery got home, she saw Hayden who was waiting for her in the living room.

“Mom, I bought you a sour plum soup.” Hayden pointed to the soup on the table,

“You drink some!”

“Well, mother will drink it. But mother is not drunk! It’s very late, you go to bed.

Let’s go!” Avery walked to the sofa with a smile and sat down, holding up the soup bowl.

There was a smell of alcohol on Avery’s mouth, and she said that she was not drunk, which was really unconvincing.

Chapter 1781

But it seems that she was in good condition, so Hayden was not so worried.

After Hayden returned to the room, Mike watched Avery finish the soup, helped her back to the room, and then left with peace of mind.

Avery felt more comfortable in her stomach after drinking a bowl of sour plum

soup. She was lying on the bed, her body falling apart, unable to move.

Forget it, I won't take a shower tonight, and I'll take a shower tomorrow morning.

Thinking of this, Avery kicked off her slippers and moved her long legs onto the bed.

The bedside lamp was on, she wanted to turn it off, but her body was limp and she had no strength at all. She felt that she could fall asleep. The next second she closed her eyes.

Just sleep like this!

After reciting this sentence in her heart, she fell asleep in a daze.

In the middle of the night, she was awakened by the urge to urinate.

She got out of bed immediately and went to the bathroom.

After a while, she returned to the bed and lay down. The bedside lamp pierced her eyes and couldn't open her eyes, and there was a sharp pain in her temples.

After she took a deep breath, she found her mobile phone and checked the time.

She thought She had slept for a long time, but it was only 2:00 a.m.

There was an unread message in the notification bar of the mobile phone. She opened it and saw a news.

The news headline is: Neti Group will shut down mailbox services.

The Neti mailbox was the mailbox they used frequently in the past few years, but it was unexpectedly closed now.

This incident touched Avery a lot.

Through this incident, she remembered the company she had founded. When she was brilliant, she thought that the company would accompany her for a long time, but it turned out that she gave up.

She looked at the text of the news, which was the official notice issued by Neti Group early this morning.

Dear Neti mailbox users:

Due to business adjustment, we regret to inform you that Neti mailbox will be out of service in one week. In order to ensure that you can continue to access the historical mail information of Neti mailbox, please save the data migration within a week. If you forgot your email login password, you can [click here](#) to retrieve it.

After one week, all data in Neti mailbox will be cleared. We apologize for the inconvenience this has caused you. Thirteen years of wind and rain, thank you for having you.

After reading the news, Avery specially logged in to her Neti mailbox.

There was a lot of spam in it, and there were also many study emails from her previous master's degree.

After migrating some emails to another company's mailbox, she was about to uninstall the Neti mailbox, but when she pressed the uninstall button, her heart softened.

In another week, Neti mailbox will be shut down, so wait a week and then uninstall it.

She reached out and rubbed her temples, then glanced at the time, it was 3:30 a.m.

If she doesn't sleep, she won't be able to get up tomorrow morning.

If there was any big change in her in the past two years, it is that she used to stay up all night and sleep the next day. But now she stays up all night, and she has to sleep for a few days to recover.

The next day.

Avery slept until 10:00 in the morning.

If it weren't for the rumbling of hunger, she would probably still be able to sleep.

When she came out of the bedroom, she saw Mike playing games on the sofa in

the living room.

“Are you so busy today?” She walked towards the kitchen.

“Breakfast must be cold. You put it in the microwave to warm it up.” Mike stared at the screen of his phone and spoke intently.

“Well.” Avery put the sandwich in the microwave, then looked at Mike, “I’m going to rest at home for a while. You don’t have to stay with me at home.”

“I’ll leave later.” Mike moved his fingers flexibly on the screen and didn’t forget to ask Avery, “What’s your plan next? Why don’t you travel around the world! Anyway, we’re not short of money now.”

“Do you think traveling is not tiring?” Avery hesitated for a while, and said her thoughts, “I kind of want to go back to Aryadelle.”

Chapter 1782

As soon as these words came out, Mike’s hand shook, and the phone in his hand fell to the ground with a ‘bang’.

“Ah...F*ck!” Mike quickly picked up the phone from the ground, and no accident, he was killed in the game.

Throwing the phone aside, he looked at Avery again.

“You really plan to go back to Aryadelle? Why did you suddenly have this idea? I want to know what you think.” The reason Mike was so surprised was that in the past two years, friends in Aryadelle had often called her back to Aryadelle, and she never wavered. The decision of ‘not to return to Aryadelle’.

But now, Avery suddenly wanted to go back to Aryadelle, not just because of graduation.

“Every year I can only see Layla during the winter and summer vacations, and Robert...I haven’t seen him for almost three years. Video meeting doesn’t count.”

Avery said this, her tone was a little choked, “If I go back to Aryadelle, I’ll definitely

have the chance to see Robert.”

“Oh! I really miss children! But after you return to Aryadelle, Elliot won’t necessarily let you see Robert. I think Elliot deliberately didn’t let you see Robert. Because he hasn’t seen Hayden for almost three years. He’s not in a hurry, and you don’t need to be in such a hurry.” Mike was afraid that Avery would lose to Elliot in terms of momentum.

Avery thought about this question.

“Elliot has no right not to let me take care of the children. When we divorced, there was no such rule.” After she finished speaking, the microwave behind her made a ding, and the sandwich was hot.

Avery turned on the microwave, took the sandwich out, and put the milk in to warm it up.

“Then what do you mean, when you return to Aryadelle, go to Elliot to negotiate visitation rights first? Are you sure you want to see this nasty man? Aren’t you afraid that he will make you angry?” Mike thought it was incredible.

Avery took the sandwich and left. to the living room.

“I didn’t say I was going to find him.” Avery sat down beside him, took a small bite of the sandwich, which was a little hot, so she could only let it cool down first, “Since Elliot can let Layla come to me every winter and summer vacation, I don’t think he will let me see Robert.”

“Don’t speculate on his mind. How did he treat you before, you forgot? Would you like me to review it with you?” Mike teased.

“No.” Avery frowned, “I definitely won’t go directly to his house to find Robert. I’m not stupid.”

“Okay, since you’ve thought about it, then you can go back to Aryadelle.” Mike suddenly thought of a question, “You have to tell Hayden about this, right? What if

Hayden doesn't let you go back to Aryadelle?"

"Do you think Hayden will stop me?" Avery blinked, not having any trouble at all.

Hayden never stopped her from doing anything.

Whenever she decides to do something, Hayden basically supports her fully.

Even if there is something Hayden doesn't want her to do, Hayden just feels unhappy for a while, and then asks her to do it.

Mike couldn't help laughing: "Hayden is going to spoil you!"

"You too." Avery didn't worry about anything in the past two years, only doing experiments and writing papers with peace of mind, not only because Hayden is more sensible, but also because Mike helped her.

Mike's cheeks were flushed: "Don't be so nauseous. Did you know that Neti mailbox is going to be closed? You must not know! You just woke up."

"I got up at 2:00 a.m. to go to the bathroom, and I saw it on my phone. I also specially logged into my Neti mailbox and transferred the emails in it. There are many emails between me and Professor Hough, these are my precious memories." Avery picked up the sandwich again, and it was not so hot anymore.

The microwave dinged again.

Mike got up from the sofa and went to get her milk.

"Do you know why the Neti mailbox is closed?" Mike asked.

"Because everyone uses Set mailboxes now." Avery replied, "No matter what product, as long as it can't keep up with the development of the times, it will be eliminated. This is the law of the market."

Mike: "Well, just a little emotional."

Avery: "What do you feel? Did you set up the Neti mailbox in the first place?"

Avery said casually.

Mike: "It's not Neti mailbox. It's my ex."

“Oh... No wonder! Did your ex-wife with a clear mind come to you again?” Avery teased.

Chapter 1783

Mike raised his eyebrows: “What do you think?”

“It’s fine if you don’t.” Avery finished the sandwich and wiped her mouth with a tissue, “I told you that I want to go back to Aryadelle, so don’t say it. I haven’t thought about it yet.”

“Then think about it, don’t worry. If you don’t go back to Aryadelle now, Layla should come to find you in a few days.” Mike picked up the phone from the sofa, “I’m going out first. “

Well.”

After Mike left, Avery sat on the sofa and drank milk slowly.

Avery felt that her brain was a little hot now.

If She really wants to go home, she has to calm down and talk about it. After breakfast, she went back to the bedroom, lay down on the big bed, and picked up her phone.

Today’s hot news was the news that Neti mailbox is about to shut down.

Everyone posted the first and last mailboxes in their Neti mailboxes on the Internet.

Avery thought it was very interesting, so she saw many pictures posted by netizens on the Internet.

A picture posted by a netizen made her fascinated.

The first picture posted by this netizen was that after registering her email address, she sent a love letter to the boy she had a crush on.

Because she was afraid of being rejected, she did not sign her love letter.

And the boy she had a crush on saw her email and quickly replied to her email.

The boy replied: Who are you?

After that, they used Neti mailboxes, sent hundreds of emails, and finally, they were together.

Seeing this result, Avery was sincerely happy for them.

After playing on the phone for more than an hour, she fell asleep.

In the evening, Gwen came over and was about to grab a meal, but seeing that Avery had just woken up, she took her mobile phone to order food.

“Avery, didn’t you sleep all day?” Gwen finished her meal, looking at her messy long hair and nightdress on her body.

“Forget it! I didn’t sleep well last night.” Avery took a glass of water and drank it all in one gulp, “Gwen, do you want to drink water?”

Gwen: “I’m not thirsty.”

Avery: “Oh, I’ll call Hayden, Let’s see if he wants to come back for dinner at night.”

“I called, but he won’t come back for dinner. He has a class at night.” Gwen took a lychee from the fruit plate and peeled it with difficulty, “Mike won’t come back for dinner.”

“Why didn’t you tell me earlier? If you tell me in advance, I won’t be able to sleep until now.” Avery said sternly.

Gwen: “I know you drank too much last night, and you must be uncomfortable today.”

“How do you know that I drank too much?” Avery woke up in the morning with a headache, but now she was much better.

Gwen easily betrayed Mike: “Mike sent me the video of you throwing up on the roadside when you were drunk last night.”

“This guy!” Avery cursed in a low voice, but was helpless.

“Avery, I plan to go back to Aryadelle.” Gwen told her planto Avery, “Two years ago, Ben Schaffer said to wait for me for two years, now the time is up.”

Avery’s mouth rose: “If you think about it clearly, then Go back! You are a famous supermodel now, and no one dares to look down on you.”

Chapter 1784

Gwen was amused by the word ‘supermodel’.

“Avery, thank you for making me a supermodel. To be honest, I really don’t want to go back to Aryadelle. You and Hayden are here, and I especially don’t want to leave you.”

“Hayden and I may not always stay here. You go back first and see how the working atmosphere in Aryadelle is. Didn’t you say that even if you marry Ben Schaffer, you will not quit your job? ” Avery gave her advice.

“Yeah. My agent, Lexie, couldn’t go to Aryadelle with me. She introduced me to her friends in Aryadelle. I’ll try it first. Sister Li said that the company here will be kept first, in case I My work in Aryadelle is not going well, I am welcome to come back at any time... The people around me are super nice to me, I am really touched.”

Gwen said about the moving parts, her eyes couldn’t help but get wet.

“Gwen, what you have achieved now is the result of your own efforts. The person you want to thank most is yourself.” Avery handed her a tissue, and continued,

“You went back to Aryadelle to live a better life. So don’t cry. If after returning to Aryadelle, life is not as good as here, then come back.”

Gwen responded.

Gwen said, “Avery, I’m going back to Aryadelle this time, and I won’t bring Adrian back. I don’t know if I can settle down when I return to Aryadelle. Plus it’s good for Adrian to live here, so after I leave, Remember to visit him when you have time.”

Gwen took Adrian over a year ago.

At that time, with the increase of exposure, Gwen's popularity greatly increased.

Appearance fees for various endorsement events have increased a lot.

Gwen used the money she earned to buy a villa in Bridgedale.

Considering that Shea was married and had children, she couldn't take care of Adrian very much, so she went to Adrian to talk, and asked Adrian if she would like to come to Bridgedale with her.

Adrian agreed.

After all, he and Gwen have had a relationship for 20 years. Although they are not brothers and sisters, they are now better than brother and sister.

After taking Adrian over, Gwen hired an art teacher for him to teach him how to draw.

Avery visits him once a month, and every time she sees Adrian, she is in good shape.

"Don't worry! Even if I can't see Adrian, I will let Mike or Hayden see him." Avery said.

After the two chatted for a while, the ordered dinner was delivered.

Aryadelle.

At 10:00 a.m.

Sterling Group.

Ben Schaffer pushed open the door of the president's office.

"Elliot, I'm going to ask for leave next." Ben Schaffer walked to the desk with a smug look on his face, "Gwen is going back to Aryadelle. It's for me!"

Elliot knew that the two of them had been in a foreign relationship.

Ben Schaffer would fly to Bridgedale to see Gwen almost every month. This perseverance, if not true love, what is it?

"You two are going to get married?" Elliot asked, looking at Ben Schaffer's

blushing face.

“No! I haven’t proposed yet! The two of us haven’t reached this stage yet. After Gwen returns to Aryadelle, let’s get along well first. If there is nothing wrong with it, I will propose to her again.” Ben Schaffer has already made his plan, “So I will take at least half a month’s leave next.”

“Please stay with her for half a month?” Elliot asked doubts.

“Yes! Gwen has just returned to Aryadelle and is not very familiar with the country. I will accompany her to get used to it.”

Elliot: “Hasn’t she been here before? She is in her twenties, not a three-year-old child...”

“You mean don’t approve me for being fake?” Ben Schaffer frowned.

Chapter 1785

“Early retirement and one week leave, choose one.” Elliot didn’t disapprove, but felt that half a month was too long.

Right now, the company’s business is heavy. Ben Schaffer doesn’t want to help share the pressure. Instead, he chases women so happily. How does Elliot balance his heart?

Don’t say Gwen is his sister. Since he divorced Avery, Gwen has stood by Avery unswervingly, and she has long lost his brother in her eyes.

Ben Schaffer pursed his lips, unable to decide.

Sometimes he really want to retire early... After all, he has worked for half his life, and the wealth he has now can also support his early retirement.

“Or...” Ben Schaffer wanted to talk to him about early retirement.

“Retire early, don’t even think about it.” Elliot didn’t expect that Ben really wanted to retire. “One week off, not even one more day.”

Ben Schaffer sighed heavily: “Why did you go back on your word?”

Elliot: "Let's take a break from today!"

"No! Gwen hasn't arrived yet. I'm fishing for a day today, and I'll start a vacation tomorrow." Ben Schaffer deliberately angered him, "It's summer vacation, is Layla going to Bridgedale again?"

"You just speak well, why do you laugh?" Elliot looked at the smile on his face and asked.

The smile on Ben Schaffer's face froze: "I... just heard a gossip about Avery. Don't rush to interrupt me, what I'm about to say is not important! It's just a little funny. Haven't I been to Bridgedale many times before, but I never saw Avery, and several times I asked to see her, but she didn't see me either. People around her didn't tell me anything about her... ..I didn't know until yesterday that she went to study for a doctorate in the past two years."

"Hahahahaha! Isn't it particularly funny?" Ben Schaffer saw the indifferent expression on Elliot's face, so he laughed to himself.

The expression on Elliot's face became more serious. He really didn't understand where Ben Schaffer thought was funny.

"Don't you think it's funny?" Ben Schaffer rubbed his hands embarrassedly, "I think her IQ surpasses that of ordinary people. If you want to study for a Ph.D., go for it, and graduate casually. It's as simple as buying cabbage. "

Who buys cabbage for two years?" Elliot retorted, "Aren't you also a doctor?"

"I have no comparison with her. My major is a good graduate, her major is much more difficult, and the general medical major is better than other majors. The school system is long, so she finished her doctorate in two years, which is really good." Ben said, "If you are not convinced, you can also go for a doctoral test."

Elliot: "It's boring."

Ben Schaffer whispered, "Well, you should be right now. She is no longer interested in news. Are you interested in Norah Jones? As far as I know, she has

been waiting for the top! I think Norah Jones is not bad. She is outstanding in every aspect. But the most important thing is that she is very professional and works just like you. If the two of you are together, it will be a strong alliance.”

Elliot: “Not interested.”

Ben Schaffer: “Don’t you plan to remarry? Elliot, your future is still very long, you don’t have to resist women and marriage because of your last failed marriage.”

Elliot: “I don’t need it.”

Ben: “Uh...don’t you have that need? It’s easier to find a woman...”

“I can solve it myself.” Elliot was reluctant to continue this topic, and said sharply, “You go out.”

Ben Schaffer didn’t expect to talk to him about women after two years. He is still so resistant to marriage.

When the office door was closed, Elliot reached out and rubbed his eyebrows.

After the divorce, he never returned to Aryadelle. He didn’t expect her to go to a blog.

Now that Avery has graduated, will she go back to Aryadelle to take care of the children?

Chapter 1786

Bridgedale.

Avery and Adrian took Gwen to the airport, and after Gwen passed the security check, the two came out of the airport.

“Adrian, I’m afraid Gwen won’t be back in a short time. Would you like to move to my house?” Avery asked, “I have a lot of empty rooms in my house, and I usually stay at home alone.”

Adrian shook his head: “I don’t want to move here. I can take care of myself.”

“Adrian, I don’t think you need someone to take care of you. I want more people

to talk to.” Avery explained, “I know you can not only do housework, but also cook now. I don’t need a nanny anymore.”

“The teacher Gwen hired for me lives in a community with me. My teacher is very old and has a lot of time every day. So he often comes to me.” Adrian said this matter, “I like to learn to draw with him.”

Avery: “Well. Do you want to learn to draw with him today?”

Adrian: “We made an appointment in the afternoon.”

“Okay, we have dinner together at noon, and I will send you back.” Avery was happy for Adrian, “Not everyone can find something they like to do, you must persevere well. Maybe in a few years, you will be able to open a solo exhibition.”

Adrian: “I will do my best.”

After lunch, Avery sent Adrian home.

Avery specially waited for the old gentleman who taught Adrian to draw and chatted with him for a while before leaving.

The old man had just retired and was relatively leisurely. Before retiring, he was a college art teacher.

The old man liked to teach people how to draw. Although Adrian had zero foundation and lacks talent, but was careful and diligent enough, and the old man was very willing to teach him.

Avery drove home and walked straight to the bedroom.

Just as she was about to lie down, a phone call came.

She saw Eric’s name and immediately answered the phone.

Eric: “Avery, I took a show, and there was a very important supporting role in it, which was very suitable for Layla. I showed it to Layla, and Layla liked it very much. I want to bring her into the show. She is more confused now. Because she really wants to go to your side, she hasn’t made up her mind yet.”

Avery listened to Eric’s words, and her brain began to run at a high speed.

Seeing that Avery didn't speak, Eric continued, "This role has a lot of scenes. If you are in the group, it will take at least a month. If you agree to Layla going to film with me, then I can take her to find you after mid-August. What do you think?"

"Eric, does Layla really want to try?" Avery is all based on Layla's wishes.

"I think she likes it. It's just that the shooting time is a little long. She said that she had made a summer vacation plan before, and if I went to film without Layla, the plan would be disrupted."

Avery: "Then I will talk to Layla tomorrow. Now that I'm graduating, I can go back to Aryadelle to see her at any time."

Eric: "Are you sure you can go back to Aryadelle?"

"Why can't I go back to Aryadelle? I'm not a wanted criminal in Aryadelle." Avery couldn't help laughing, "I didn't go back to Aryadelle before because I...I'm quite busy with the subject, and I really can't get away."

"I thought you were planning to never return to Aryadelle because of some people!" Eric laughed.

Avery: "Do I look like such a coward?"

Eric said bluntly, "I don't think you are, but your behavior sometimes makes people incomprehensible. Do you know how the country talks about you?

Netizens who were full and panicked said that you took sky-high alimony from

Elliot, and at the same time promised Elliot that you would never return to Aryadelle. If I were you, I would definitely kill and return to Aryadelle as soon as possible."

Avery said calmly, "Eric, there is no need to spread rumors. Take it to heart. Now, I'm a little sleepy, so I'll take a nap first. I'll call you back after I chat with Layla."

Eric: "Okay. If you go back to Aryadelle someday, remember to tell me in advance."

Avery: "Well."

After hanging up, Avery closed her eyes.

She thought she could fall asleep quickly, but she tossed and turned on the bed for an hour and still couldn't fall asleep.

All kinds of people and things flashed in her mind. Her head seemed to explode, and her heart couldn't settle down.

She scratched her messy hair, got up and got out of bed, walked to the window, and opened the curtains.

The scorching sun did not know when to hide in the dark clouds. Looking at the gray-blue sky outside, she suddenly wanted to go out to get some air.

In the past two years, she has been avoiding all news related to Elliot, and the people around her have a tacit understanding, never mentioning him and everything in front of her.

Now, Avery suddenly wanted to see the Tate Industries branch built in Bridgedale.

Chapter 1787

Avery searches for the company address on her mobile phone, and after finding the address, she drives out.

It takes about half an hour to drive from home. In terms of her usual living radius of no more than 10 kilometers, this part of the road is a bit long.

But at this time, she had an obsession in her heart. Even if his branch opened further away, she would drive to see it.

This point was not during the rush hour, and the road was unobstructed.

About half an hour later, she came to the address found on the Internet.

She got out of the car and stood in front of the company. She frowned tightly.

–This is Tate Industries Aryadelle branch?

–How does it feel weird.

The building was quite new, but it didn't have any relevant signs on it.

Moreover, looking in from the door on the first floor of the entrance, She could see that the inside seems to be emptied, and there was no one inside at all.

–What happened?

–Could it be that the Tate Industries branch... has closed down?

Avery took a deep breath and walked towards a restaurant next to her.

“Excuse me, is the next office building the Tate Industries’s Bridgedale branch?”

Avery walked to the cashier and asked the cashier.

The cashier: “Did you say that silver building?”

Avery: “Yes.”

“It used to be, but not now.” The cashier replied to her, “The company moved out two months ago. I heard that the company makes a lot of money every year. We have bought a whole building in the city center for office. After they moved out, our restaurant business now out of business.”

Avery breathed a sigh of relief when she got the answer.

–That makes sense.

–How could Elliot fail?

When Avery came out of the restaurant, the sky turned gloomy overnight.

Black clouds weighed down, as if the entire sky was about to collapse.

She ran quickly towards the car. Just as she ran to the side of the car, the pouring rain crashed down.

She was only a few seconds late to get in the car, and her skirt was actually wet by the rain.

She sat firmly in the car and wiped the water droplets from the hair on her face with a tissue.

The coolness brought by the rain pierced from the surface of the skin to the bottom of her heart.

She looked through the windshield, but couldn't see the road ahead.

She sat quietly in the car, listening carefully to the sound of the rain outside the window. Inside and outside the carriage are two worlds.

3 days later.

Avery planned to follow Mike's advice and go on a long trip first to change her mood.

Because Layla has already joined the group, she will not come to her for the time being.

Mike took her to the VIP business lounge at the airport. Later, she can go through the security check directly from the VIP channel without queuing.

"Let's go! It's time for me to play with my phone." Avery said to Mike.

After Mike left, Avery turned on the phone.

Her notification bar, showing a new email. And this email notification was sent by Neti mailbox!

Chapter 1788

Seeing the reminder of Neti's mailbox, she clicked into the mailbox in confusion!

But suddenly, She saw a familiar name, Xander.

Almost instantly, Avery burst into tears.

-Is Xander not dead? Otherwise, why would Xander send her an email?

Tears blurred her vision, and her fingers trembled so much that she clicked several times before clicking on the email from Xander.

Probably too excited, she accidentally touched the return button.

Looking at the main interface of the phone, she couldn't help but doubt the authenticity of the matter.

She wanted to call Xander to make sure it was real, not a prank.

She opened the address book, found Xander's number, and dialed it.

Although Xander died, she did not delete his contact information.

It's like her mother has been dead for several years, and her mother's contact information has always been in her phone.

When she called, she thought she would hear the system alert tone that she couldn't get through, but the phone got through!

She stood up from the sofa with a 'jump', tears sliding down silently.

–Is Xander really not dead?

A strong excitement surged from the bottom of her heart.

"Hello, is that Avery?" A male voice came from the phone.

But this male voice was not Xander's voice.

This was an old male voice. This was the voice of Xander's father.

After Xander's death, the relic was brought back to Bridgedale by his girlfriend and handed over to Xander's parents.

Now Xander's mobile phone can be connected, because Xander's parents keep it.

"Uncle...I...I thought Xander was still alive..." Avery choked up and raised her hand to wipe the tears from her face, "I just received an email, It was sent by Xander. So I called him to try..."

Maddox sighed deeply: "Xander died. He died three years ago."

Avery: "Uncle, I'm sorry, it was my imagination."

It's alright. You said that Xander sent you an email, what's the matter?" Maddox asked.

"I haven't checked the email...but I saw that the email was sent by Xander. Do you know the Neti mailbox? This mailbox is about to be shut down. I don't know if the system is down. I look at the content of the email later."

"Well." Maddox heard the voice of the airport broadcast coming from her side, "If

there is nothing else, hang up first.”

Avery: “Okay.”

Click on Neti mailbox.

The unread email from Xander caught her eye.

After taking a deep breath, Avery immediately clicked into the email.

Avery:

When you see this email, please think back to the scene when we were in Yonroeville 18 years ago. Because this email was written to you 18 years ago by me sitting in my hotel room. Please be patient and read it before contacting me.

Whether you resent me or understand me, I accept it.

About a week ago, you said that your period was delayed. I took you to the hospital for a check-up, but you fell asleep on the medical bed. The doctor gave me your ultrasound form, and I was speechless in shock.

You have a tumor in your brain, the tumor is pressing on the nerves in your brain, and the tumor is still growing, you must have surgery as soon as possible. You also called me to come to Yonroeville to help you because of this. How can you get pregnant at a time like this?

Of course it is pointless to pursue this. I thought about telling you this, but your bodyguard told me that you like children very much, and you have a stubborn temper. After knowing the existence of this baby, you may risk your life to give birth to this baby. I feel desperate.

Between you and your baby, of course I choose to protect you.

So I decided to secretly abort your child while you were under anesthesia.

As a result, an accident occurred.

Chapter 1789

You shouldn't have forgotten that your son Hayden came to Yonroeville and killed Cristian with the hand of the housekeeper, so we were trapped in Yonroeville and

couldn't leave, right?

I met Rebecca at the hospital. She was troubled by her pregnancy. Because Elliot refused to touch her or have children with her.

I think Elliot should have you in his heart, so he refused to touch her. At that moment, I immediately understood why you came to Yonroeville to look for him regardless of your life. Because the two of you are a match made in heaven, and no matter what happens, it will never let you separate.

At the time of writing this email, I still feel that you will end up together because I believe in true love.

You can probably guess what happened next. I transferred the embryo from your body to Rebecca, who promised to help us leave Yonroeville.

I am writing this email to you, firstly, to confess my mistakes to you and ask you to forgive me. The second is to tell you that the children of Rebecca and Elliot are actually the flesh and blood of you and Elliot.

If you want to find this child, then you go to Yonroeville to find him now! It is not known whether the child is a boy or a girl. But I believe that Rebecca should treat him well.

.....

With a 'bang' sound, the phone fell to the table, making a crisp and deafening sound!

Avery was like being cursed by someone, and the whole person stood still.

Her face was ashen, her lips pursed, as if she wanted to say something, but she couldn't.

Seeing her distraught expression, the waiter immediately stepped forward and handed her a tissue.

"Miss Tate, do you need help? Is there anything I can help you with?" The waiter

asked in a low voice.

Avery held a tissue and quickly wiped the tears from her face.

“It’s fine...I’m fine...you don’t have to worry about me...” Avery said quickly, picking up the phone on the table with one hand, dragging the suitcase with the other, and quickly left the Vip waiting room.

When she came to the airport lobby, she found a corner with few people to stop.

She turned on her phone again and checked the email just now.

Mail is still there. She saw clearly this time.

It was sent by Xander. It was a regular email sent by Xander 3 years ago.

If Neti’s mailbox hadn’t been shut down, the email would have been sent to her 18 years later.

Now 15 years ahead.

She couldn’t help but burst into tears!

Haze is her daughter! No wonder Haze looks so much like Layla!

Xander actually did such a thing behind her back! No wonder Xander injected her with general anesthesia twice! She has always suspected Xander’s motive for doing this. It is because of this.

How could Xander do this? How could he do this!

She felt that her internal organs were about to cough up, and her heart was aching to death.

The last trace of reason was pulling in her mind, telling her that Xander was dead, and it was pointless to blame him now.

But her daughter Haze...Where did Haze go? Is she still alive?

If Avery knew from the beginning that Haze was her daughter, she would bring Haze to her side immediately, and Haze would not suffer with the Jobin family.

5 hours later.

Mike's alarm clock went off.

He turned off the alarm clock and dialed Avery.

The country Avery is going to is a five-hour flight from Bridgedale.

The alarm clock he set was when Avery got off the plane.

This time she went on a trip alone, and Mike would inevitably be worried.

She called, but prompted her to turn off her phone.

Mike put down his phone and planned to call her again in 5 minutes.

But 5 minutes later, her phone was still off.

Chapter 1790

Avery changed the itinerary.

After seeing Xander's email, she booked a flight to Yonroeville.

Now, she was on a flight to Yonroeville. She sat on the plane, looking at the scenery outside the window, tears kept falling.

The flight attendant called her, but she didn't answer.

After a while, the purser came over.

"Miss Tate, do you need help?" the steward said softly, "Are you feeling unwell?"

Or..."

Avery quickly wiped away her tears and looked at the blanket in the steward's hand : "It's a little cold, you can just give me the blanket."

"Okay. Do you need hot water?" The steward gave her the blanket and continued to ask.

Avery saw a stewardess next to her holding a glass of water, so she said, "Thank you."

The stewardess immediately handed her warm water.

"Miss Tate, the plane will land in four hours. If you have any questions during this period, you can call us at any time."

“Thank you.”

Avery drank the warm water, spread the blanket over her body, and closed her eyes. She wanted to force herself not to think, not to cry. But there was not a second in her mind that she stopped thinking about the bits and pieces that happened in the Yonroeville.

If it's really weird, it's up to her to blame herself.

Back then in Yonroeville, she had to have a relationship with Elliot. Even though she knew she didn't take contraceptive measures, she still took a fluke and didn't take the morning-after pill. caused an accident.

And Xander's death was probably also because of this child.

Rebecca wanted to completely occupy the child, so he killed Xander who knew the truth.

It's just that Rebecca never dreamed that Xander sent Avery an email before she died.

Thinking of this now, Avery heart still hurts in addition to pain.

Not only Xander and his girlfriend died, but everyone in the Jobin family also died.

All this, what a terrible death game.

And now, she's going to enter this terrible game to find her missing daughter.

She was not afraid, not at all.

If she is afraid, she will not go to Yonroeville alone.

What she is most afraid of now is that her daughter died three years ago.

...

In the evening, Maddox called Avery and wanted to ask what email Xander sent her.

As a result, she didn't get through.

Maddox felt uneasy in his heart, so he found Wesley's number and dialed it.

Wesley was very surprised when he received a call from Maddox.

“Uncle Jenkins, what’s the urgency for you to call so late?” Wesley calculated the time in Bridgedale, it was already very late.

Maddox sighed: “Today, Avery called and said that Xander sent her an email.

Then I called her to ask what email Xander sent her, but I couldn’t get through to her. Xander has been dead for three years, how can he still send her an email? your aunt and I are confused about this!”

“Xander sent Avery an email?” Wesley Shocked by this bizarre thing, he said,

“Don’t worry, uncle, I’ll contact Avery now to see what’s going on.”

Wesley hung up the phone and turned to Avery.

Just like what Maddox said, Avery’s phone couldn’t get through.

Chapter 1791

Wesley had to call Mike.

Mike’s phone got through as soon as he called.

“Mike, why can’t I get through to Avery’s phone?” Wesley asked.

“I can’t get through either. I took Avery to the airport at noon, and I haven’t contacted her yet. She was quite normal when she was at the airport. There’s no reason to get off the plane and never turn it on!” Mike was bald for most of the day.

He planned to fly to the country to find Avery where she traveled, if he couldn’t contact her after tonight.

“Avery received an email from Xander today. Didn’t she tell you?” Wesley told Mike that Maddox had called him just now.

“No! Isn’t Xander dead? He sent her emails? This is too strange! Is it possible that someone faked Xander’s account and sent her emails?!” Mike started the conspiracy theory, “Should she not be deceived?”

Wesley: "..."

Wesley didn't think like Mike. He thought that Xander might still be alive...

"Stop talking! Avery called me back!" After Mike exclaimed, he hung up Wesley's phone.

Avery got off the plane now and found a hotel to stay first. After turning it on, she saw Mike's serial deadly calls. She immediately called him back.

Mike was in a hurry, if he didn't make it clear to him. He may fry the pot in a hurry.

"Avery!" Mike shouted anxiously after getting on the phone, "Did you receive an email from Xander today? Where are you now? Tell me clearly! Send me the location!"

"I'm now in Yonroeville." Avery sat by the bed, exhausted physically and mentally, but couldn't close her eyes.

Mike: "What are you doing in Yonroeville? Is Xander still alive? Isn't the ashes sent back to Bridgedale? Avery, you..."

"Haze is my daughter." When Avery said this, her emotions broke down again,

"Mike, Haze is my daughter. Do you still have a picture of Haze in your phone?

Can you send me the picture? "

Mike was stunned.

"Xander sent me a timed e-mail three years ago. Neti's mailbox went bankrupt, so he sent me the timed e-mail he sent me in advance." Avery choked out the matter,

"Mike, I hate it! When I saw Haze's photo at the time, I clearly thought she and Layla were carved out of the same mold, but I didn't dare to think that she was my daughter at the time! Obviously Layla was like me! Not like Elliot! Why did I then Why don't you come to Yonroeville to find Haze?"

"Avery, don't cry!" Mike's mind was a little confused, "Isn't Haze already dead?

What can you do when you go to Yonroeville now?"

“Who said Haze died? Has this matter been confirmed? Haze’s body has been found?” Avery had never heard of this incident, so she was stunned.

The news she heard at the time was that Haze’s body could not be found, and Haze was missing.

Mike was also stunned, “I haven’t heard the exact news either. After you divorced Elliot, we both came to Bridgedale...”

“So Haze may not be dead.” Avery emotionally said, “I want to find Haze. I will definitely find her!”

“Avery, don’t be stubborn! If Haze was really still alive, she would have been found by Elliot! Even Elliot couldn’t find her, think you can find it?” Mike decided to go to Yonroeville to find her now.

Avery’s tone indicated that she was extremely unstable now.

Mike was worried that something would happen to her impulse.

“You subconsciously think that he is better than me, why do you look down on me? Why can’t he find it, so I can’t find it? I have to find Haze!” Avery said angrily and hung up the phone.

Mike was speechless. He knew he was wrong.

In his eyes, Elliot was a very powerful character. But Avery was equally powerful.

Just when Mike was struggling to call her to apologize, Avery called Mike again.

Mike picked up the phone immediately.

“Mike, Haze is my daughter, don’t tell me first.” Avery confessed, “If I can find Haze, I will definitely raise her myself.”

Chapter 1792

The reason why Avery called Mike to remind him was because she was afraid that Elliot would follow her to grab her daughter after knowing it.

Avery hadn’t seen Robert for three years. She doesn’t know if she will be able to

meet Robert successfully when she returns to Aryadelle. She couldn't give him custody of Haze because she was worried that it would be difficult to see Haze in the future.

Although Haze may not be alive, it is better to have hope than to directly sentence the child to death.

Mike understood what was on Avery's mind. The reason for her divorce from Elliot was Haze.

If it was known early on that Haze was the child of the two of them, there would not have been so many incidents in the future.

Now they know that Haze is their child, but their relationship has long since broken.

After hanging up, Mike went to the bathroom to wash his face with cold water. Suddenly, Avery wanted a photo of Haze in his mind. He had saved Haze's photos in his phone before, but he didn't deliberately delete the photos, so he should still have them in his phone.

Mike came out of the bathroom, found Haze's photo on his mobile phone, sent it to Avery, and dialed Chad's number. He wanted to inquire about Haze's situation. Mike called Chad, and after a while, Chad answered the phone.

Chad: "Mike, I'm very busy today..."

Mike had never called at this point before.

"Chad, I have something very important to ask you, you go to the bathroom to hide first!" Mike demanded.

"What's wrong with you! Hurry up and say, what's the important thing?" Chad listened to him and went to the bathroom.

"I want to ask about Haze. Would it be convenient for you to tell me directly?"

Mike asked, "Didn't Elliot go to Yonroeville to find Haze? What was the final result?"

Chad didn't expect that he would ask this question.

"Why did you ask me this question during my time at the company? Who asked you this question?" Chad walked towards the bathroom.

In the past two years or so, Mike had not asked Haze any questions, but now he was suddenly anxious to ask this question.

"It just suddenly occurred to me that I don't seem to know whether the child has been found or not. You can think that I am too busy." Mike remembered Avery's reminder to him.

If he can't let Elliot know, then it's best not to tell Chad.

After all, the two of them work together every day, even if Chad can't stop telling Elliot when he's sober, what if the two of them drink together one day and Chad misses the point?

"Are you joking? What does this have to do with you! You're embarrassed to say it's important!" Chad scolded and chattered out of the bathroom, "I'll answer you now, I don't know. Because I didn't go to Yonroeville at that time, I didn't ask them."

Mike: "They?"

Chad: "Besides my boss, Brother Ben also went. If you really want to know the whereabouts of that child, go to Brother Ben and ask."

Mike: "Humph! I wouldn't ask Ben Schaffer directly! I'll let Gwen ask."

"You are so smart." Chad boasted, "but I think my boss didn't found Haze. I didn't hear any news or anything at all. If there is news, I am not completely unheard of."

Chapter 1793

"I remember that you didn't seem to have told me the follow-up of this matter. I thought I had messed up!" Mike's voice gradually decreased.

Now Avery ran to Yonroeville to find Haze. If she couldn't find the whereabouts of the child, she would definitely not stop.

If there is definite news that the child is dead, it's nothing, long pain is worse than short pain! I am afraid that there is no news, no whereabouts, and people have no direction, so they can only look for them like a headless fly.

Yonroeville.

After Avery rested overnight, the next morning, she took a taxi to the door of Nick's house. She didn't call Nick because the hotel she stayed in was not far from Nick's house.

When she came to the door of Nick's detached villa, she rang the doorbell.

Soon, the servant in the villa stuck his head out.

Seeing Avery, the servant strode to the gate of the courtyard.

"Who are you?" The servant looked at Avery's face and didn't recognize it for a while.

"I'm Avery. I've been here three years ago." Avery explained her purpose,

"because it's too early, so I didn't call Nick. I don't know if he's at home or not."

The door opened to let her in: "you came by coincidence. Our master went on a business trip for a while and only came back yesterday. He hasn't got up yet, so go to the living room and wait for a while!"

Avery: "Okay, thank you."

The servant looked at her and asked, "Why did you come alone?"

Avery sighed, "I divorced Elliot."

"Oh, I know! I'm asking why you didn't bring a bodyguard?" After Avery entered the living room, The servant poured her a glass of water, "Have you eaten breakfast?"

Avery: "I've eaten, you can do your job, don't worry about me."

At 10:00 a.m., Nick came downstairs slowly.

Seeing Avery sitting on the sofa in the living room, Nick's eyes widened, thinking that he hadn't woken up from his dream.

"Third brother." Avery got up from the sofa and walked towards the stairs, "I take the liberty to come to disturb you, I have some questions to ask you."

Nick looked at her in shock: "No, are you looking for Wrong person? Didn't you and Elliot never get along with each other? Elliot and I are still good brothers!"

Avery took Nick's arm and whispered: "Third brother, let's go to your study to talk " But I haven't eaten yet! I'm so hungry." Nick let go of her hand, "If you have something to say, just tell me! My family is full of people I can trust, and I promise not to let our chats go to waste or leak it out."

Nick said as he walked towards the dining room.

Avery followed him to the dining room.

Avery: "Third brother, I want to ask you about the Jobin family being destroyed three years ago."

The two sat down in the dining room, and the servant immediately brought the food to the table, and then retired.

"It's been three years since this matter, why did you suddenly care?" Nick looked at her in confusion, "Didn't you divorce Elliot three years ago because of this matter? Logically, you shouldn't want to the right thing to mention."

"I mainly want to know Haze's whereabouts." Avery explained her purpose, "I have been having nightmares recently, dreaming that Haze begged me to save her in a dream, I felt that I had to come over. You can't go, otherwise it will be very uncomfortable to have nightmares all the time."

"Is there such a strange thing?" Nick's appetite dropped sharply, "Haze didn't give you dreams three years ago, but now she gives you dreams? Did she just die recently?"

Avery: "What do you mean? Have you never found Haze?"

"That's right! Haze was taken away by the driver of the Jobin family at the time, and he managed to escape. But the driver was a gambler... After he rescued Haze, he sold Haze directly. After digging up this clue, Elliot took the entire criminal gang, but still couldn't find Haze." Nick told her the whereabouts of Haze. Avery's body became cold, and she held the chopsticks in her hand were nonstopable trembling.

Chapter 1794

–Sold!

–Her daughter was sold!

This made Avery more worried than hearing that her daughter was dead.

Haze was sold as soon as she was born, who was she sold to? No matter who it is sold to, She was afraid that the child would have to suffer a lot. She couldn't accept the result.

Nick was very puzzled when he saw her tears falling like a broken thread.

Nick: "Why are you crying? Isn't it good that this child is gone? You and Elliot divorced because of this child!"

Avery looks like Haze is someone very important to her.

She remembered that Elliot didn't cry in front of outsiders because of Haze.

"What? I divorced Elliot, not because of this child. This child is innocent." Avery said, choked up and asked, "Didn't you find out where this child was sold? Is it still there? Yonroeville, or was it sold to another country?"

"I think this child may have been sold to another country. Because we sent people to search across Yonroeville and couldn't find her. Either she died or went to another country." When Nick said this, he felt that Avery's mood was too wrong,

"Why are you so sad? You came to me, does Elliot know?"

Avery said, "He doesn't know. I haven't contacted him for a long time. Don't tell him that I came to you."

"Oh..." Nick narrowed his eyes, "Avery, I think you are hiding something to me. Haze is not your Child, even if this child entrusts you with a dream, you can completely ignore it. How can you take the dream seriously?"

"Because Haze and my daughter Layla look very similar. You have seen Layla and Haze, you should know How similar they are." Avery replied.

Nick suddenly realized: "It's because of this reason. The two children are indeed a bit similar. But I can't remember what Haze looks like. It's been so long, even if Haze is still alive, I'm afraid ..."

When Nick said this, he couldn't bear it in his heart, and he didn't continue to say the next words.

Avery's eyes were wet, and she held back her tears: "I'm afraid what?"

"Avery, I heard that your parents divorced when you were very young, and your stepmother passed the door soon. You had a hard time when you were young, right?" Nick's mouth curled into a smile, "You are still by your biological father's side, no matter where Haze is sold, it will definitely not be as good as your childhood life."

Avery's heart sank one by one.

Avery: "Where do the criminal gangs usually sell their children?"

"What are you asking about?" Nick was puzzled, "Avery, don't you want to find this child?"

"Didn't Elliot continue to look for this child?" Avery didn't answer and asked, "This is his own daughter, has he stopped looking for this child?!"

Avery's eyes were sharp and her tone was stern, as if she was going to slap the desk in the next second.

Nick had no appetite to continue eating, so he put down the tableware.

“After Elliot returned to Aryadelle, I didn’t ask him this question. After all, I think most of this child will never be found. Wouldn’t asking him pierce his heart? If he finds the child, I can’t be without any news! “

Nick’s voice was settled, Avery got up from the chair with a ‘teng’.

“You haven’t told me where that criminal gang usually sells children!” Avery’s voice was cold and she seemed determined.

Nick picked up the water glass and took a sip: “It’s usually sold to neighboring big countries. In countries with a good economy, children can also sell at higher prices. Aryadelle is also a big country closer to us.”

“Thank you.” Avery took a breath and was ready to leave.

“You came here specifically to ask me this question?” Nick also stood up from his chair, “Don’t you think Haze is your daughter?”

Avery stopped, but did not look back: “I want to To determine if she is my daughter, a paternity test is required. But I have never met her, so how can I be sure that she is my daughter?”

Avery: “Oh, I understand, you want to find this child and do a paternity test.”

Chapter 1795

“Third brother, how are you feeling recently?” Avery didn’t want to continue this heavy topic, so he changed the topic.

“I’m feeling a little bad. At present, the doctors in Yonroeville can still solve my medical needs.” Nick laughed, “I heard that you have been studying for the past two years... Now you are a doctor. “

Avery: “Huh.”

Nick said, “Would you like to spend a few more days here? I’ll show you around. You’re going to leave as soon as you come, right?”

Avery asked, "I want to go to Jobin's house to see."

Nick said, "What's so good about Jobin's house? After the killing of the family, the house has been vacant for three years."

Avery asked, "Then take me there. Look at the den of that criminal gang. Are there any people in that gang still alive?"

"It seems that you still want to find Haze." Nick narrowed his shrewd eyes and said, "The felons in that gang are all felons. They're locked up in jail. But he doesn't know anything about misdemeanors. You can't get any results if you ask."

Avery: "Then please take me to the prison to see if you have any questions in the future. If something needs my help, I must define it."

Aryadelle.

7 a.m.

Elliot was woken up by the phone ringing. Before he could reach for his phone, Robert next to him climbed to the bedside table and picked up his phone.

Layla was not at home recently, so Robert was very attached to him and always slept with him at night.

Of course Elliot would not refuse his son's request. Because Elliot has been sleeping with Robert recently, the relationship between father and son is getting better and better.

"Baby, give your phone to Dad." Elliot said in a hoarse voice.

Robert immediately held the phone and handed it to his father.

Robert: "Is it my sister?"

Elliot took the phone, glanced at the screen, and replied, "No. It's an uncle that you don't know."

"Which uncle?" Robert lay in his father's arms, looking curious.

Elliot: "It's your elder."

Elliot put his arms around his son and answered the phone with the other.

“Elliot, have you woken up yet?” Nick had just eaten dinner, and now he was lying in a rattan chair with a bird cage in his hand, talking on the phone while teasing the birds.

“It’s only seven o’clock. What’s the urgency, you have to come to me at this time?”

Elliot got out of bed with his son, planning to take his son to Mrs. Cooper.

“I also wanted to find you later, but I couldn’t help it! Something big has happened, you mustn’t guess hahaha!” Nick deliberately sold off.

Elliot frowned, and his brain opened wide: “Kyrie has been resurrected?”

“Pfft! How dare you guess!” Nick took the bird cage and got up from the reclining chair, “But I think this matter is more Kyrie’s resurrection is more interesting. You can continue to guess.”

“No guessing. You will hang up if you don’t say anything.” Elliot was awakened and felt dizzy.

“Hey, you’re boring like this.” Nick complained, “Avery told me at least twice, let me not tell you.”

Chapter 1796

The friendship between Nick and Avery came through Elliot. So of course Nick would not put Avery’s words first.

If Nick listens to Avery and doesn’t tell Elliot about her coming to Yonroeville, others will tell Elliot about it.

Nick didn’t want Elliot to know this news from others!

“You went to Bridgedale?” Elliot carried his son downstairs.

Mrs. Cooper heard the voice and came out, and immediately took Robert over.

Elliot took the phone and went upstairs again.

“Where do I have the energy to go to Bridgedale? I just came back from a

business trip, and I didn't have enough rest for a day, so Avery came here!" Nick laughed, and continued, "Don't you know that I woke up this morning and saw her at my house, I...I thought I was dreaming!"

Nick deliberately exaggerated how shocked he was about this, but he didn't say what Avery was doing.

Elliot had an intuition that this was a bit strange, so he didn't care about his face, and asked in a deep voice, "Why is she looking for you?"

"I'm afraid you won't believe it... She came to me for Haze's business." Nick squinted his fox eyes and asked, "Did you continue to look for Haze after you returned to Aryadelle? Are there any new clues?"

"She came to you for Haze's affairs?" Elliot's Adam's apple rolled up and down, and he felt more Strange, "What does Avery want to do?"

"You haven't answered my question. You answer my question first, and then I answer yours." Nick said lazily.

"I didn't find Haze." After hesitating for a few seconds, Elliot replied, "What exactly does Avery want to do?"

Nick stopped going around in circles: "Avery said that she has been having nightmares recently, and that Haze asked her for help. So she came over to find Haze. Do you think her words are credible?"

Elliot said without hesitation, "No."

Avery hated Rebecca and Haze deeply, otherwise she would not have divorced him.

How could she come to Haze now because of a nightmare? Or, she came to Haze for another purpose?

"I haven't been in contact with her for nearly three years. Maybe she's changed now." Elliot corrected after a brief silence.

“But I don’t think she has changed. She still feels the same to me as before.

But...” Nick said here and paused.

Elliot was standing at the door of the master bedroom. Because of the pause on the phone, his footsteps also stopped.

He quickly thought in his mind the real reason why Avery did this.

“When we were talking about Haze this morning, she couldn’t help crying.” Nick would say from what he thought was strange, “It’s quite sad to cry. At least it took longer than your biological father to find out about Haze’s misfortune. It’s even sadder.”

Elliot frowned tightly: “Are you sure what you said is true?”

How could Avery cry for Haze?

This thing was outrageous!

“I don’t need to lie to you about this. I asked her why, and she said that Haze and Layla look alike, and she might suspect that Haze is her daughter. So she wanted to find Haze and do DNA with Haze. ” Nick explained.

“But now I can’t find Haze at all.” Elliot strode into the master bedroom, “Why did she doubt this issue now? Why didn’t she doubt it before?”

Nick: “I don’t know about that. Maybe Haze really gave her to her recently. It’s a dream. I thought about it, if I have the same nightmare every day, it’s really infiltrative.”

Chapter 1797

Yonroeville.

A five-star hotel.

After Avery parted with Nick, she returned to the hotel and saw Mike in the lobby at a glance.

Mike saw her and immediately got up from the sofa.

“Avery, didn’t you see I sent you a message?” Mike waited for her in the lobby for three hours, “I’m going to starve to death, let’s go to dinner first!”

“I was going to the prison, and the signal was not good there.” Avery saw that he was carrying his luggage, so she asked, “Have you reserved a room?”

Mike replied, “No. You didn’t tell me your room number. I want to live next to you. Or we live in one Presidential suite.”

Avery took him to the front desk and booked a suite for him and the bodyguard.

Avery: “You two live together. I won’t change rooms.”

Mike: “Is it on the same floor as you?”

Avery: “Yes.”

They booked a room, took their luggage to the room and put them away, then went to the hotel restaurant for dinner.

“What were you doing in prison? Haze couldn’t be in prison, right?” Mike chatted casually, “I asked Chad, and Chad said that Elliot probably didn’t find Haze.”

“Have you cried? Your eyes are swollen.” Mike sniffed and comforted her and continued, “Don’t be sad. It’s best to find that child, and it’s not your fault that you can’t find it. After all, this has already passed. It’s been three years. It’s been too long.”

“If we do everything, we start to find reasons for ourselves before we start doing it, and we can’t do anything.” Avery glanced at the menu and really lost her appetite, so she passed the menu to Mike.

“Then you can’t stay here all the time, can you?” Mike took the menu and glanced at her, “You set a deadline, if you can’t find it after a long time, forget it.”

“I won’t stay here for a long time.” Avery picked up the kettle and poured herself a glass of water, and said, “Haze should not be here anymore.”

“Oh? Do you know where she went?” Mike asked, and also handed her a glass of

water.

"I don't know. I can only go to the nearby countries to find them one by one."

Avery said his plan, and continued, "I don't know how long I will be looking for, but I'll talk when I can't find it!"

"Okay, anyway, It's okay now...but we can send someone to look for it. We don't need to run around by ourselves." Mike suggested, "As long as we pay, more people will work for us. We can find better detectives."

Avery said, "We can use any method. First of all, we have to find out whether she is still alive."

"Well...you haven't said what you are going to do in prison today." Mike picked up the water glass, took a sip of water.

"When the Jobin family had an accident, the driver of the Jobin family took Haze away. So Haze didn't die in that shooting. But the driver was a gambler, and he sold Haze to a criminal gang. I was going to jail today, went to meet the people of the criminal gang."

"Oh... did you ask for any useful information?" Mike pressed.

Avery shook her head, "The felons are all dead. The people who are now in prison are all insignificant people in the gang. For example, I went to see today, there are very old people and middle-aged women who are in charge of cooking, and teenage children..."

Mike listened to her words and chuckled: "Avery, your thoughts are too naive. You said they were insignificant people, who told you that The guards in the prison?"

Avery: "Nick said the same thing."

"He's an a\$\$! They all talk about people and ghosts, you trust them, it's better to trust the roadside fortune-tellers.." Mike drank the water in the glass and put down the water glass, "Do you know what needs to be done in a criminal gang to join

the gang?"

Chapter 1798

Avery has never been a member of a criminal gang, so naturally she doesn't know what to do when she joins the gang.

Mike whispered, "If you want to join the gang, you must show sincerity. Sincerity is to do a bad thing and prove that you are a bad person. So the old people and women in the prison are not insignificant people. Moreover, the criminals in a gang are not insignificant. Why do you think some people know and some don't?"

Join Telegram Group For Fast Update And Novel Query

Avery felt that what Mike said was very reasonable, but she was a little puzzled:

"Why did Nick lie to me?"

Mike: "Then how do I know?"

"I understand why Elliot doesn't understand? This criminal gang was destroyed by Elliot." Avery continued to raise doubts.

"Maybe these people are more strict and refuse to confess!" Mike wrote lightly,

"From my experience, it is impossible to keep secrets in a gang."

"It's like you have been in that kind of gang." Avery saw that his water glass was empty, so she picked up the kettle and poured water for him.

"You forgot what I do? As the world's top hacker, I know a lot of unknown secrets in this world." Mike said eloquently, "What you can usually see on the Internet is not in the online world. Ninety-five percent of the content is invisible to ordinary netizens."

Avery asked, "Why can't ordinary people see the remaining ninety-five percent?"

"Because It's all things that the law does not allow ordinary people to see." Mike explained lightly.

Avery: "I see, you're talking about the dark web."

Mike: "Yes, you can understand that."

"Can you find Haze on the dark web?" Avery wanted to use all available methods to find the child's whereabouts.

Mike replied, "I'll try it later. I didn't tell Hayden about Haze. Then you can tell him!"

Avery: "Well."

Aryadelle.

Today was Gwen's first day of work after returning to Aryadelle.

Ben Schaffer drove her to the company.

Hendrix, Gwen's domestic agent, is Lexie's friend. Lexie explained the situation of Gwen to Hendrix on the phone. Hendrix said that he would definitely try his best to bring Gwen.

The car stopped at the entrance of the company, Gwen got out of the car and saw Hendrix standing in the lobby on the first floor.

They had seen each other's pictures, so they recognized each other at a glance.

"Brother Hendrix, hello. I'm Gwen." Gwen greeted Hendrix generously.

Hendrix took a look at Gwen and was quite satisfied with her appearance, body and temperament.

"Hello, you will follow me from now on. If there is a job that suits you, I will arrange it for you. If you have anything, you can communicate with me at any time. I have been friends with Lexie for decades, you follow me, no need Restraint." Hendrix said, looking at Ben Schaffer who came in with Gwen, "Who is this?"

"Hello, this is my business card." Ben Schaffer handed the business card over and introduced himself, "I'm Gwen's boyfriend."

Hendrix took a careful look at the business card he handed over.

After seeing the position of Chief Financial Officer of Sterling Group, Hendrix's

eyes flashed with panic.

Lexie didn't tell him that Gwen had such an awesome boyfriend, could it be that Lexie didn't know?

"Are you guys a serious boyfriend or girlfriend?" Hendrix pulled Gwen aside and asked in a low voice, "Lexie didn't tell me."

"Because my relationship with him has not been settled yet." Gwen was embarrassed explain.

Ben Schaffer heard their conversation clearly.

Chapter 1799

"Oh, your boyfriend must be quite old, right? Is he married or unmarried? Do you have a future with him? You are young now, and it's time to fight for your career..." Hendrix said.

Ben Schaffer walked over and interrupted him.

"Mr. Hendrix, I'm not married, and Gwen and I are in a serious relationship. We are going to get married." As soon as Ben Schaffer said this, Hendrix looked at Gwen with a bewildered face.

"You go first! You don't have to pick me up later, I'll go back by myself!" Gwen sent Ben Schaffer away.

After Ben Schaffer left, Gwen walked up to Hendrix again: "Brother Hendrix..."

"Don't call me brother. I can't afford it!" Hendrix wondered, "Your boyfriend is so good, Did you come out to work to pass the time?"

"No... I'm really in a relationship with him, but I don't know if we can get married! Who can say better in the future, relying on men is better than relying on yourself. In the future, you can arrange the work for me. I am not afraid of hardship or fatigue." Gwen assured.

Hendrix breathed a sigh of relief: "If your work is just for ticketing, then I can give

you to someone else to take you. Because I don't have time to play with you."

"Brother Hendrix, trust me, I will never treat work as a child's play."

Ben Schaffer drove to Sterling Group. He originally asked for a week's leave, but Gwen only took three days off, so Ben couldn't play any more and had to come to the new company to report.

He can only take leave early and go back to the company. Back at the company, he came to Elliot's office.

"Elliot, I have a question and I want to ask for your advice." Ben entered the office and saw the vice president was there."

The vice president smiled: "We're done talking. I'll go out first."

After the vice president went out, Ben Schaffer immediately walked to the chair opposite Elliot and sat down.

"Gwen has gone to work. I checked her new company in Aryadelle. It's not a big company, but its strength is not bad." Ben said, "Do you want me to directly buy shares, so that I can take care of Gwen."

Elliot glanced at him: "Why don't you just transfer the money to her and tell her not to go to work."

"Gwen doesn't agree. She said I used money to insult her." Ben Schaffer looked helpless, "I just don't want to let her go to work. She worked so hard, but she felt that I had ulterior motives. She said that I wanted to destroy her."

Elliot: "Is it so serious?"

Ben Schaffer explained, "Gwen said that their business is to eat young people. If she doesn't make money now, she will be old in the future. It's even more impossible to get ahead. She also makes sense. So I can only let her go to work."

"Since you respect her so much, you should ask her directly to see if she is willing to let her go to work. You are her boss." Elliot said.

Ben: "Oh...Gwen definitely doesn't want to."

"Since you know the result, why bother to ask me?" Elliot picked up the coffee cup and took a sip.

"Drinking coffee early in the morning, didn't sleep well last night?" Ben Schaffer leaned back in his chair and looked at him, "I asked Gwen about Avery, do you want to hear it?"

Elliot concentrated on drinking coffee, and said to him, Turn a deaf ear.

"There are no outsiders here, as long as you say what you want, I will..." Ben Schaffer teased.

"Avery is in Yonroeville now." Elliot put down the coffee cup and looked at him, "Gwen shouldn't know, right?"

The smile on Ben Schaffer's face disappeared: "Why did Avery go to Yonroeville? Gwen only told me about her. Now that she is rich, she will not have to work for the rest of her life. Gwen doesn't know how she got her money."

"Very rich?" Elliot murmured, "Gwen said that she is very rich. What we think is very rich is a concept?"

Chapter 1800

These words made Ben Schaffer slap the table and laugh.

"At first, I didn't suspect anything wrong with her words. I thought I knew a big secret. Now that you say this, I realize that I may be a little stupid. Gwen is very rich, how much money can she have? Ha? Haha! One million is a lot of money for her."

Seeing Ben laughing at himself, Elliot could feel that he was in a good mood.

"Elliot, you just said that Avery went to Yonroeville, what's the matter? You talk about it!" Ben Schaffer thought of this question and sat upright, "Well, why did she go to Yonroeville? I remember she was in Yonroeville has no relatives or friends!"

“She wants to find Haze.” Elliot said, and rubbed his eyebrows, “She suspects that Haze is her child. She wants to find Haze for a paternity test.”

“This...” Ben Schaffer had an unbelievable look on his face, “Haze has been missing for three years. Why did she only think of looking for Haze for a paternity test? Actually, when I saw Haze’s photo, I thought Haze looked like her, but I didn’t dare. After all, the child’s appearance is quite metaphysical. I heard that she can grow and change... It may be like her father and mother at a certain stage.”

Elliot whispered, “Why did Avery suddenly have this idea? She has seen pictures of Haze before. It stands to reason that if she wants to doubt, she can’t doubt it now.”

“Yeah! It’s been three years, and I almost forget what Haze looks like. Does Avery look at Haze’s photos every day?” Ben Schaffer wondered, “She is looking for Haze in Yonroeville now, who told you? Is it Nick?”

Elliot: “Well.”

“Then do you want to go over there?” Ben Schaffer raised his eyebrows and asked, “Didn’t we find Haze at the beginning? You must not have let go of this daughter. Since Avery is also looking for this child, you can go and find her together. Haze is really the daughter of the two of you...”

Ben Schaffer paused when he said this.

This thing is so exciting!

If Haze is really their daughter, Ben doesn’t know how they will end up. After all, the two of them got divorced for this child in the first place.

“Do you think this is possible?” Elliot was shocked by his assumption.

“Isn’t there a saying that aside from all the impossible, the rest, no matter how unbelievable, are facts. Haze is like Layla, and Layla is like Avery. After reasoning like this, how can Haze be Avery? how can Haze is Avery’s child?” Ben Schaffer’s

tone became more serious, "Furthermore, Avery will not doubt Haze's life experience for no reason, is it possible that she knows some facts that we don't know?"

Elliot's eyes were deep, and his brain was running at a high speed.

"Elliot, you'd better go to Yonroeville to see! Whether Haze is Rebecca's daughter or Avery's daughter, this child has already been determined to be your daughter anyway." Ben Schaffer said.

"I can't let Robert go." Elliot thought about how lonely and pitiful Robert would be after he left, Robert was left alone.

"There's nothing to let it go. He's three years old now, and he can say that he can run. If you think he's too lonely, you can ask Shea to bring the child to accompany him more! It's really not good but I'll help you take care of the child that's fine."

"You help me take care of the child?" Elliot thought this sentence was ironic, "You can't even handle a woman, can you handle my son?"

Ben Schaffer shrugged helplessly, "Your son is much easier to handle than your sister. I'll take Robert to eat and drink. Having fun, I guarantee that Robert will like me. I am good to Gwen, and Gwen always thinks I have other plans. I know your heart has been shaken. You go first and see if you can figure out Avery. Why did Avery suddenly pay attention to Haze's affairs?"

Yonroeville.

The sun was rising, and the sun shone through the light-colored curtains into the hotel room.

Avery woke up from a nightmare. After waking up, she stared blankly at the strange things in the room, and beads of sweat fell from her forehead.

After a while, the doorbell rang.

She walked to the door and opened the door.

“Have you had a power outage here?” Mike was sweating profusely, and pressed the switch in her room, but the light didn’t turn on, “This is a broken hotel, and the power is still out! It’s killing me!”

Mike’s voice settled, There was a sound of fire truck sirens downstairs.

Chapter 1801

“Fire.” After Avery finished speaking, he immediately pulled Mike and ran outside.

Other guests on the same floor also came out of the room one after another.

Because of the power outage, the elevator was unavailable, and everyone had to leave through the safe passage.

Fortunately, there was no crowding.

When everyone descended to the first floor in an orderly manner, they smelled a pungent burnt smell.

“It’s a fire on the first floor.” Avery took Mike out of the hotel, and after breathing in the fresh air, he breathed a sigh of relief.

“It seems to be the restaurant we ate at last night.” Mike took a breath and coughed a few times, “Fortunately, it wasn’t a fire when we ate last night, it’s f*cking terrible!”

Avery: “Such a big fire, if it wasn’t made by humans, then there would be a big problem with the hotel’s firefighting.”

“I was sleepy to death in the early morning, but now I am completely awake.”

Mike said, looking at Avery, “Isn’t that the clothes you wore last night? You didn’t take a shower last night?”

Avery blushed: “I was so sleepy last night, I plan to get up this morning to wash.”

“Then why don’t we change hotels!” Mike thought Change hotel to catch up.

Avery: “But our luggage is still in this hotel. Let’s take our luggage out when the fire is out!”

“Okay! Let’s have breakfast first!” Mike dragged her away from the hotel door.

Now there are crowds of watchers and guests who escaped from the hotel at the entrance of the hotel.

They found a breakfast shop near the hotel and sat down.

Avery was hot and stuffy, worried about the fire in the hotel, so she had no appetite.

Mike brought her a bowl of porridge and put it in front of her.

“Many people came over for breakfast today, and there’s nothing left in the store.”

Mike was having fun, he continued, “We’re not too late, at least we still have porridge to drink. The people who come later have no more porridge to drink.”

In response, Avery lowered her head and drank the porridge.

At the next table, someone chatted about the hotel fire.

“I heard that the hotel wanted to fire an employee in the restaurant, but the employee didn’t want to leave. The two sides didn’t reach an agreement, so the employee deliberately set fire to it.”

“Why is this person so extreme? There is a place to stay, can this person find another job after leaving this hotel?”

“Yes! This person entered the restaurant by relationship. Because she looks a bit handsome, and she is with the chef. , so the head chef opened the back door for her.”

“Since this person looks a bit good-looking, why can’t she go and stay in this hotel?”

“Because this person has no identity and came from a criminal gang which is escaped from the criminal gang... More than two years ago, the criminal gang was wiped out, and only she survived and escaped.”

“D*mn it! No wonder the hotel wants to fire her! No wonder she was able to

deliberately set fire to it. Such a terrible thing!"

...

Avery got up from the chair when she heard this. She quickly ran towards the hotel.

Chapter 1802

Mike tried to chase Avery, but didn't catch up.

She runs too fast.

When Mike ran to the door of the hotel, he saw Avery getting into an ambulance!

The bodyguard stood behind Mike and asked, "Should we chase her?"

"How? Chase four wheels with two legs, you can't figure it out." Mike turned around and walked towards the breakfast shop and said, "In the ambulance, There are doctors and police, so she will be fine. When she is done, she will come back naturally."

The bodyguard: "Oh, the boss is getting more and more self-willed."

Mike said, "Avery thinks Haze is still alive. So she wants to find this child quickly. Do you think this child is still alive?"

The bodyguard said firmly, "Of course not. But this is not ruled out. The child may still be alive. If I can imagine things like God, I will be a bodyguard. I will go directly to be the big boss."

Mike: "Actually, I also really hope that this child is still alive. If this child is still alive, it must be Layla 2.0. , when the time comes, there are four children, two on each side, so it will be fair."

The bodyguard: "You think this is dividing pork! What is fair and unfair, whoever raises the child should give the child to whomever. Obviously, Layla should be raised by our boss. Elliot is completely bullying others!"

Mike looked at him: "You can say that, why don't you go to Elliot to reason?"

The bodyguard confessed: "I don't dare."

The hospital.

After Avery followed the ambulance into the emergency room, she quickly learned from the police who the arsonist was.

After a series of rescues, the killer was sent to the ward.

About two hours later, the killer woke up.

Avery entered the ward with the attending doctor.

"Miss Tate, if you have anything to ask, ask quickly. Otherwise, it won't be easy if the police come in later." The attending doctor said to Avery.

"Thank you." Avery said thanks, walked to the hospital bed, and looked at the woman with gauze on her face, "Hello, my name is Avery. I am a doctor and a mother. About three years ago, Jobin's family was destroyed, but Rebecca's daughter was taken away by the driver and escaped. But the driver later sold the child to a gang... That child, not Rebecca's daughter, She is my daughter."

The woman on the hospital bed listened to her words, her eyes remained cold, until she said the last sentence, the expression in the woman's eyes changed slightly.

"I only recently learned that the child is actually my child. I missed that child for three years, and now the child may be long gone, but as a mother, I have to go to her, what if she is still alive? Avery said here, her eyes were wet, and she choked, "Can you tell me where The child was sold?"

"I know. But If I tell you, what benefits can I get?" The woman's voice on the hospital bed was weak.

"What benefits do you want?" Avery heard that she knew Haze's whereabouts, and her eyes lit up instantly, "As long as I can do it, I will satisfy you."

"Come closer."

Avery immediately put her head close past.

The attending doctor watched them beside them, curious about what they said.

But pricked up his ears, he couldn't hear what they were saying.

But it can be guessed that this arsonist must have asked Avery for money, or asked Avery to find a way to bail her and send her out of Yonroeville.

After listening to the woman's request, Avery looked embarrassed.

But in order to find out Haze's whereabouts, Avery nodded after thinking for a while.

Chapter 1803

"What you want, I will bring it to you before dark today." Avery promised her, "But now you must tell me, where is my daughter Haze sold? If you know more details information, it would be better."

"I don't know more detailed information." The woman answered quickly, "I just heard them talk about this child being Elliot's daughter...it should be the child you're talking about?"

"Yes! That's the child." Avery leaned over to her and asked, "Where has she been sold to?"

The woman told Avery the answer.

Avery seemed relieved after getting the answer. She turned around and walked towards the attending doctor.

The two came out of the ward.

Before waiting for the doctor in charge to ask, Avery said first: "Is euthanasia legal on your side?"

The doctor in charge was stunned for a moment: "Why do you ask this all of a sudden? That arsonist wants to be euthanized?"

Avery nodded: "She doesn't want to go to jail, She just want to die without pain. In

our country, euthanasia is illegal. I don't know your side."

"Our side is not legal at the moment. Only conscious and critically ill patients can apply for euthanasia. This arsonist definitely does not meet the application requirements." The attending doctor said, "If she tells you the answer you want to know, then you should leave her alone."

Avery was very entangled in her heart.

But since it is illegal, she will definitely not do illegal things.

"Inject her with a small dose of sleeping pills and let her get a good night's sleep!"

Avery quickly made a decision, "Thank you very much for helping me. If you go to Bridgedale in the future, I will invite you to dinner."

The attending doctor: "You are going to leave. already?"

Avery nodded: "I hope you can keep it a secret about my visit to the hospital. I don't want too many people to know about it until the child is found."

"Okay. Then we will have a chance to see you later."

Attending doctor watched Avery. After Avery left, He went and prepared sleeping pills.

Avery came out of the hospital and took a taxi to the hotel. She came out in a hurry in the morning and did not bring her mobile phone.

Mike and the bodyguard were waiting for her in the lobby on the first floor of the hotel.

Seeing the two of them, Avery immediately grabbed her phone from Mike and went to pay for the taxi.

"I'm done? What's the result? Did you find any news?" Mike followed behind her and asked.

"Well. That person told me that the child should have been sold to Aryadelle."

Avery paid the bill and looked at Mike, "We will go back to Aryadelle now."

Mike reacted and went to the lobby to pick up his luggage.

Mike: "I've packed your luggage for you. I don't know if you missed anything.

Would you like to go back to your room?"

"No need. Except for my mobile phone and documents, nothing else matters."

Avery checked herself that the documents were all there, so she went to check out immediately.

"Why do I feel so smooth? It's really easy to come by! Avery, you are too good!"

Mike was beside her, blowing rainbow farts, "I thought Elliot was so good! Looking at it this way, he can't compare to you! He didn't bother to find Haze at all!"

Avery whispered, "Don't worry about others. Just do your own thing. I also think it's a little too smooth. I feel a little bit that it's not true."

"Yeah! It's really going well! We just came over and found out Haze's whereabouts." Mike said proudly, and said doubtfully, "Hey, if Haze is in Aryadelle, then what will we do? Definitely can't hide it from Elliot."

Chapter 1804

"Mike, if anyone can bring Haze to me safely, but the custody must be given to Elliot, I have no complaints." Avery's first concern was Haze, not the followed-up child custody issue.

"Since you said that, then we can look for it together with Elliot! There are many people and great power." Mike put forward his own suggestion, "After all, Aryadelle is Elliot's territory."

"I think Elliot should have looked for it in Aryadelle. He cares about this child very much." Avery put the fee returned by the front desk into her bag, turned and walked towards the hotel door, "Let's go back to Aryadelle first. If there is something Elliot can help in the future, it's not too late to find Haze."

Hospital.

According to Avery's request, the doctor injected a small dose of sleeping pills into the arsonist.

The arsonist quickly fell asleep.

In the evening, the arsonist woke up and looked at everything in the ward, stunned!

–Am I not dead? How come am I alive again?

She wanted to move, but the burns on her body hurt badly.

She was not dreaming! She really didn't die!

Avery lied to her!

After a while, the nurse came in to check her temperature and blood pressure.

When she saw the nurse, she immediately screamed, "Where is Avery?! Go and call her!"

"Don't scream, the police are outside!" The nurse voice was settled, and the policeman who was guarding the door of the ward walked in.

The arsonist immediately pursed her lips and did not dare to call out again.

"Miss Tate is not a doctor in our hospital. She has long since left." The nurse answered her question when she saw that she was quiet.

"Where's the doctor who came to see me at noon? Is she still in the hospital?"

The arsonist wondered why she didn't die.

She was now desperate for death!

The fire left her devastated. When she was discharged from the hospital, she would not only be disfigured, but also face a terrible prison. She would rather die than face such a result.

"I'm going to see if the doctor is here. Don't call me again!" The nurse said, and went out.

About five minutes later, the attending doctor entered the ward.

When the arsonist saw the doctor in charge, her eyes suddenly burst into flames:

“You lied to me with Avery! I want to die, why not let me die?!”

“We have no right to kill you. If we do, then we are breaking the law. I hope you can understand.” The doctor explained, “Miss Tate has something to do, she has already left.”

“Hahaha! I knew no one could believe it!” The arsonist laughed in despair, and said, “Fortunately, I’m not stupid. I didn’t believe her nonsense at all. I’m just using her.”

Although the use failed. Avery didn’t know where Haze was sold. The arsonist told Avery that Haze was sold to Aryadelle, which she said casually.

She lied to Avery that she knew, but just wanted to die.

“What are you talking about?” The attending doctor could hear an overtone in her words.

“It’s nothing... don’t talk to me anymore! I don’t believe anyone!” The arsonist gave the doctor a disgusted look, and then closed her mouth.

Aryadelle.

When Elliot came home from get off work, Robert hugged him warmly.

Children are like this, whoever spends more time with him will stick to him more.

Elliot: “Robert, did you have fun at home today?”

“Happy! Dad is home, I’m even happier!” Robert put his arms around Dad’s neck and kissed Dad’s cheek.

Elliot’s heart was about to melt.

Robert and Hayden are both his sons, but Robert and Hayden have very different personalities.

Robert is very lively and warm. Since he can talk more and more, he often asks for kisses and hugs to his father, and he will also say nice things to coax his

father.

This is also an important reason why Elliot couldn't bear to leave his son to go to Yonroeville.

Chapter 1805

Among all his children, only Robert really likes Elliot, and the reason is with him.

Before the winter and summer vacations, Layla wanted to take Robert to find Avery in Bridgedale, but Robert was unwilling to go.

Robert prefers to stay at home and be by his father's side.

"Robert, Dad is very happy to see you every day." Elliot hugged his son and sat down on the sofa, "But Dad will be away from home for a few days. Dad is going to a distant place..."

"No!" Robert didn't think about it, frowned, and got angry, "Don't let Dad go!" Elliot knew that his son would react this way, so he took out the gift he brought back.

Elliot: "Look at this robot, it's missing a leg."

Robert's eyes were immediately attracted to the robot.

"Dad is going to a far away place to help the robot get the other leg back. When Dad gets the robot's leg, Dad will go home, okay?" Elliot coaxed patiently.

Robert nodded.

With his son's permission, Elliot dared to book a flight ticket.

Robert played with the robot that was missing a leg.

Mrs. Cooper came over and asked, "Sir, where are you going? How many days are you going to go out for?"

"I'm not sure how many days I will be going out now. I'm going to Yonroeville and I'll be back as soon as possible." Elliot booked his air ticket for tonight and was going back to his room to pack his luggage.

Mrs. Cooper: "Oh...Okay, please pay attention to safety on the road. Don't worry about Robert. I will take care of him."

"Well." Elliot quickly packed his luggage, carrying a small luggage. The box comes out of the master bedroom.

The driver was already waiting in the yard, ready to go.

Before going out, Elliot explained to his son the reason for going out again, and assured his son that he would come back soon.

After going out smoothly, the car drove towards the airport.

At the same time, Avery was in the airport hall of the capital of Yonroeville, waiting for the ticket check.

"I won't come here again in this crappy place." Mike stood beside her, chewing gum in his mouth, his tone was very dissatisfied, "Why don't we let us enter the VIP waiting room? There is no one in it, really I don't know how to be flexible!" Mike's credit card could enter the VIP lounge in Yonroeville, but Avery was not eligible.

So the waiter wouldn't let Avery enter.

Why is Mike so embarrassed to enter the VIP waiting room alone? So he accompanied Avery outside.

"I didn't ask you to come, you have to run here." Avery whispered, "If something happened in the future, if I didn't call you, it means it's not a big deal."

"If you go to another country, I really don't have to follow. It's mainly because I have a shadow on this place." Mike explained, "The Jobin family is such a powerful consortium, if they say they are destroyed, they will be destroyed. This place is too messy!"

Avery said, "So I let you usually Keep a low profile for this reason. It's about to check the ticket, you spit up the chewing gum."

“You can eat chewing gum on the plane.” Mike said and was stunned for a moment.

Avery explained, “It’s mainly because I don’t want to listen to you chewing. I’m a little sleepy. I’m going to sleep on the plane. You can eat it when I fall asleep.”

Chewing gum spit out.

After a long flight, the flight from Aryadelle to Yonroeville landed slowly at the capital airport of Yonroeville.

Elliot and the bodyguard came out of the airport and went directly to Nick’s house.

When Nick saw him, he was as shocked as when he saw Avery that morning!

“Elliot, why are you here?” Nick swallowed, “Avery has left!”

Chapter 1806

Nick didn’t receive the news that Elliot was coming over in advance, so he didn’t tell him that Avery was gone.

Elliot wanted to show that he didn’t come to Yonroeville for Avery, but he couldn’t hide his expression.

“Didn’t she come to look for Haze? No more?”

“I don’t know! She didn’t tell me when she left. I wanted to invite her to dinner, but I couldn’t get through to her phone, so I suspected that she might have left. So I called to the airport to check, and found that she really left.” Nick didn’t know where Avery was looking for Haze.

“Since you’re here, take a vacation and stay with me for a few days!” Nick enthusiastically pulled Elliot to sit down on the sofa, “You came here for Avery, or for Haze’s business.”

I want to know why Avery suddenly suspects that Haze is her daughter.” Elliot looked calm, “She saw Haze’s photo three years ago, not just now.”

“Oh... Then she probably didn’t tell me the truth! After all, I don’t know her that

well. And she came to Haze, and she didn't want you to know. I explained it to me several times, and asked me not to tell you... If you ask her why, I'm afraid she won't tell you."

"Of course I won't ask her directly." Elliot had self-knowledge.

Since Avery blocked him more than two years ago and refused to have any communication with him, he knew that the two of them were completely strangers.

"Then what are you doing here? What if Avery didn't leave? Wouldn't the two of you meet?" Nick narrowed his fox eyes, "Since you're here, it means you're ready to meet Avery. In that case, when you return to Aryadelle, you can go to her."

"She has returned to Aryadelle?" Elliot inferred the result from Nick's tone.

"Yeah! She has returned to Aryadelle. I suspect she may have gotten the news from somewhere, thinking that Haze is in Aryadelle, so she flew to Aryadelle nonstop." Nick pondered, "Elliot, didn't you find it in Aryadelle?"

"I didn't find it." Elliot was saddened, "If Haze is still alive now, she is only two years old and less than three years old. If the people who raised her kept her at home, no matter how talented I was, It's impossible to find her."

Nick: "Yeah. You can ask the people around Avery to see what kind of stimulation Avery has experienced, so she insists on looking for Haze. I see her appearance, and she is very determined."

Elliot: "Wait for me to return. Let's talk about Aryadelle!"

...

Aryadelle.

After Avery landed, she returned to the Starry River Villa.

The home has been vacant for three years, but it looks as clean and tidy as when she left three years ago.

She put her luggage down and looked at Mike.

"Do you ask someone to clean every time you go back to Aryadelle?" Avery wiped

the coffee table with her fingers, but there was no dust.

Mike shook his head: "No! Every time I go back to Aryadelle, I stay with Chad, but I never come here. Maybe Mrs. Cooper comes to clean from time to time. After all, Mrs. Cooper knows the password here."

Avery responded and dragged Luggage ready to go to the bedroom.

"I'll take a nap first, and I'll talk about everything when I'm asleep."

"Aren't you going to eat something?" Mike asked.

Avery: "I ate on the plane. I'm not hungry now."

"Oh, then you can go to sleep!" Mike slept on the plane, so he's in good spirits.

Avery went back to the room. After closing the door, Mike leaned on the sofa and sent a message to Chad: We are back home! Would you like to come out for a drink?"

Chad: "We're? Who are you with?"

Chapter 1807

Mike: Guess.

Chad was too lazy to guess, so he made a phone call.

Mike felt that his temper was getting more and more impatient.

"You and Hayden came back?" After Mike answered the phone, Chad's voice came.

Mike: "Hayden is still in school! How did he come back with me?"

"Oh... Avery never returned to Aryadelle? Why did she suddenly return to Aryadelle?" Chad pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose.

"When did she say she would never go back to Aryadelle?" Mike took the phone and went back to his room, "You haven't gone to work yet? Why don't you ask for leave today..."

Chad said, "No. I really can't ask for leave today. The boss sent me an email last

night saying that he will not go to the company for the next few days. You said that my boss suddenly behaved like this, is it possible that it has something to do with Avery's return to Aryadelle?"

Mike: "How do I know what your boss is doing? I thought. Anyway, we came back to Aryadelle quite abruptly, and we didn't tell anyone."

"Oh, that might be a coincidence! By the way, how many days is Avery going back to Aryadelle this time? Why did she decide to go back?" Chad looked at the time, "Is it convenient for you to go out now? I'll invite you to breakfast."

Now the time in Aryadelle was less than seven in the morning.

Mike: "She's going to make up for her sleep. I can go out, but I'm a little tired. Come over and treat me to breakfast!"

Chad: "Okay."

About half an hour later, Chad came to the breakfast shop near the Starry River Villa.

Mike has already ordered breakfast.

Chad said, "On the way I came, I specifically asked Brother Ben, my boss is no longer in the country. If Avery wants to see Robert, today is a good opportunity!" "Chad, you are really a good spy!" Mike couldn't help laughing, "You used to be loyal to your boss, how has it changed now? If your boss knew about you, he would definitely fire you."

Chad scratched his head: "Avery and I are also good friends! Avery must have returned to Aryadelle this time to take care of the children, right? My boss has not traveled far for the past two years. It was Avery who took care of the children. It's a good time. Otherwise, if my boss is here, Avery may not be able to see the child."

Mike: "Your boss has no right not to let Avery see the child."

Chad: "I know, but the law between them is unclear."

"I'll wait. Go back and tell her later. You are responsible for bringing Robert out."

Mike arranged.

Chad: "I'm going to work, how can I bring Robert? Let Brother Ben take it!"

Mike: "Then tell Ben Schaffer. I have a normal relationship with Ben Schaffer."

"You're stupid! Wouldn't you let Gwen talk? Gwen is taking care of him." Chad

laughed, "Ben is actually a very shrewd person, no matter what he does, it will count as a cost. But he overturned with Gwen. He paid the sunk cost, If he doesn't marry Gwen, it will be difficult to end."

Mike: "Cut! Didn't he pay more for Chelsea?"

"No." Chad said, "He didn't think he was worthy of Chelsea, so he didn't pursue it.

He has passed Chelsea. But he is different to Gwen. The day before Gwen returned to Aryadelle, he took a week off and planned to play with Gwen. Now that Gwen goes to work, he drives to pick her up every day. If he has a daughter in the future, It's just the same for his own daughter."

"Just be with an old man like Ben Schaffer and treat him as a donkey. If he can't provide emotional value, it's better to find a young and handsome guy who can at least be eye-catching." When Mike said this, he immediately took out his mobile phone and found Gwen's number.

Chapter 1808

Chad: "Don't talk about it. Brother Ben is quite handsome. Besides, Brother Ben is really nice."

"Yeah, your boss is also a great person in your eyes." Mike teased and turned the clouds away Gwen's number, "Don't talk, I'll call Gwen."

Starry River Villa.

Avery slept for about three hours and was woken up by the sound outside.

When she slept, she forgot to close the curtains.

The sun shines in through the window, shining like gold.

She opened her eyes and didn't get up immediately.

Until a child's voice came.

"Robert, don't tell your father that I brought you to see your mother today." Ben Schaffer hugged Robert and came to Avery's house, feeling uneasy.

Robert knew Ben Schaffer very well, because Ben Schaffer often visited him. So he proposed to bring Robert out to play, and Robert obediently followed him out.

After Robert heard the word 'mother', an unnaturally timid expression suddenly appeared on his little face.

In fact, Robert often communicates with his mother on video.

Sometimes when Layla and Avery in hit a video, they would drag Robert along.

However, Robert didn't dare to call his mother, and he didn't dare to face Avery.

After all, he hadn't gotten along in reality, and he felt very strange.

"I want to go home." Robert looked at Ben Schaffer, and said in a milky voice, "Uncle Ben, I want to go home!"

"We just came out! Can we go back later? I'll get some food for you to Eat." Ben Schaffer said, and took out a bag of baby snacks from the bag that Mrs. Cooper brought him.

When Robert saw the snacks, he stopped yelling and went home.

Avery came out of the master bedroom and saw Robert, who had grown a lot taller, and was stunned in place.

She didn't expect Robert to appear here.

"Robert!" Avery was unable to restrain herself, she strode towards Robert.

Ben Schaffer and Robert looked at Avery one after another.

Ben Schaffer immediately squatted down and explained to Robert: "Look at Robert, this is your mother. Your mother is so beautiful, just as beautiful as your

sister, right?"

Robert was so frightened that he immediately hid behind Ben Schaffer, revealing only a pair of Curious eyes, looking at Avery.

Avery stopped when she realized that she scared her son.

"Ben Schaffer, why did you bring Robert here? Does Elliot know?" Avery sat down on the sofa opposite Robert, and although she was asking Ben Schaffer, she kept looking at Robert gently.

Robert held snacks in his hand, watching her while eating.

Robert looked like a miniature version of Elliot, but he was not as serious as Elliot.

Like other children of his age, he was full of cuteness.

"It's a long story. First Mike went to Chad and said you were back. Then Chad told Mike that Elliot has gone abroad and now is a good time for you to see Robert, so Mike asked Gwen and Gwen asked me to bring Robert to you..." After Ben Schaffer told the reason, Avery was very grateful.

"Thank you! I really haven't seen Robert for a long time. Even if I just look at Robert like this now, I'm very satisfied." Avery didn't expect to see her son so smoothly, so for a while, she didn't know what to do measures.

She especially wanted to hug Robert, and wanted to say sorry to Robert. But she knew that this would only scare Robert.

Chapter 1809

"Don't blame Robert. Robert is a child after all, and whoever is around to take care of him will kiss him." Ben Schaffer saw the loss in her eyes, so he comforted, "Robert and Elliot has a very good relationship. Just like Layla and Hayden did to you."

Avery: "How could I blame Robert. I didn't take care of him. To him, I was actually a stranger."

Ben Schaffer said, "Well, when you return to Aryadelle this time, How long do you plan to stay? If you stay longer, I'll bring Robert over next time. Even if Elliot knows about it, it's me to blame."

Avery said, "When I come back this time, I should stay for a long time. When Elliot comes back, I will talk to him about the child's visitation rights. I never let him see Hayden, so he can't stop me from seeing Robert."

"If you want to talk, you must talk calmly but don't say a word and quarrel again."

Ben Schaffer originally wanted to persuade Avery, but Avery retorted: "You should tell him this. As long as he doesn't quarrel with me, I naturally won't quarrel with him."

"Oh, good." Ben Schaffer touched his nose, then picked Robert up from behind and put it on his lap, letting Avery take a good look at him, "Robert, this is your mother What are you afraid of? If your sister sees her mother coming back, she will definitely jump up happily!"

"I'm afraid." Robert's soft and waxy voice came in a low voice.

Ben Schaffer laughed and patted his head: "You're a man, be brave."

"I'm afraid." Robert lowered his head, focused on the snacks in his hand, and didn't dare to face it.

Avery felt that her son's reaction was very real. It should be well protected.

"Robert, do you want to watch your sister's videos when she was a child?" Avery thought of a way to get closer to Robert.

She turned on her phone, found the video of Layla's childhood, and clicked it.

Layla's voice came from the phone, and Robert was immediately attracted.

Ben Schaffer carried Robert to Avery's side and watched Layla's video together.

After about ten minutes, Ben Schaffer walked away from Robert, and Robert stood beside Avery, not as scared as before.

When he sees excitement, he will laugh with Layla in the video.

“Robert, do you like your father very much?” Avery found a topic to chat with her son.

“Yeah!” Robert nodded without thinking, “Do you like my dad?”

Avery was stunned. She didn’t expect the little guy to ask back.

Avery: “I liked it before.”

“Oh...” Robert got the answer and continued watching the video.

At his age, he still doesn’t understand the meaning and difference between ‘before’ and ‘now’.

At about four o’clock in the afternoon, Mrs. Cooper called Ben Schaffer and asked Ben Schaffer to send Robert back.

At this time, Avery was busy in the kitchen. She wanted to cook a dinner for Robert herself, but after Ben Schaffer answered the phone, he immediately brought Robert to the kitchen and said goodbye to Avery.

“Avery, Mrs. Cooper called me and asked me to send Robert back now.” Ben Schaffer looked at Avery wearing an apron and knew that she would be very disappointed to do so, but Mrs. Cooper’s attitude was very firm, “Mrs. Cooper knows that I brought the child to you. She is afraid that Elliot will be angry. If there is a chance in the future, I will bring Robert here again.”

Avery couldn’t make it difficult for Mrs. Cooper and Ben Schaffer, so she quickly take off her apron and send them out.

Avery: “When Elliot comes back, let me know!”

“Okay.” Ben Schaffer hugged Robert into the car and apologized, “I’m sorry, I’m afraid that next time Mrs. Cooper won’t be so quick to let me take Robert out.

After all Robert is usually led by her, and Robert especially listens to her words.”

“Avery: I understand. Thank you very much for bringing Robert here today. It’s

normal for Robert to be afraid of me. When I was determined to divorce Elliot, I thought of this outcome.”

“Do you regret it?” After putting Robert in the child safety seat, Ben Schaffer asked Avery.

Chapter 1810

“I didn’t understand the older generation, why did they always persuade divorced couples to endure for the sake of their children, until I saw you and Elliot’s children, I finally understood a little.” Ben Schaffer waited Avery replied and continued.

“I know that my insistence on divorce will hurt my children a lot. But if I don’t get divorced, I will live a very miserable life. I thought that if I was in pain every day, I would not be able to give my children a warm and loving family.”

Avery explained. Her explanation answered the previous question.

She doesn’t regret her divorce from Elliot.

After Ben Schaffer left, Avery returned home. She went straight to the kitchen, wrapped the prepared dishes in plastic wrap, and put them in the refrigerator.

If she eats dinner alone, she doesn’t need to start cooking now.

After cleaning up the kitchen, she went back to the living room and lay down on the sofa.

After a busy afternoon, her lower back was a little sore.

But she is sober now.

Before Robert was one year old, she had been by Robert’s side, and Robert liked Avery very much at that time.

But after not seeing him for more than two years, Robert didn’t remember the past.

Avery must find Haze quickly and let Haze return to her or Elliot’s side.

Seeing Robert today and seeing that Robert was well taken care of, her resentment towards Elliot was relatively relieved.

Ben Schaffer sent Robert home, and then went to pick up Gwen from get off work.

After Gwen knew that Avery was coming this morning, she agreed to see Avery tonight.

In the evening, Mike brought Chad over as well.

Everyone gathered at the Starry River Villa, drinking and chatting together. Foster family.

The black Rolls Royce slowly drove into the villa.

Elliot flew to Yonroeville last night, but he heard that Avery had returned to Aryadelle, so he rejected the enthusiasm of Nick and returned to Aryadelle.

When Elliot came home, it happened to be dinner time.

Mrs. Cooper didn't expect him to end his journey in Yonroeville so quickly. After counting the time, he arrived in Yonroeville and returned immediately.

Mrs. Cooper breathed a sigh of relief in her heart.

Fortunately, she asked Ben Schaffer to send Robert back early in the afternoon.

Otherwise, if Robert hadn't come back by this time, Mrs. Cooper would definitely not be able to help lie.

"Dad!" Robert jumped into his arms excitedly when he saw his father, "Dad, I miss you so much!"

The little guy's mouth was as sweet as honey, and Elliot's tiredness of running back and forth was swept away. .

"Dad misses you too. Do you want to sleep with Dad tonight?"

"Of course I will." Robert said, extending his small hand to Dad, "Dad, where are the legs of my robot?"

Elliot didn't expect his son's memory was so good.

Elliot: "It's in Dad's bag, Dad got it for you."

Elliot bought the robot in a store in Aryadelle. At that time, he specially asked the clerk to remove one of the robot's legs.

Children are relatively simple, and just coaxing and deceiving them can make them obedient and happy.

Elliot put his son on the ground, Robert followed his father with his hands and feet.

"Dad, I went out to play today." Robert suddenly reported his schedule to his father.

"It's so hot outside, who took you out?" Elliot touched his son's head.

"Uncle Ben took me out." Robert pursed his lips, and without waiting for Mrs. Cooper to stop him, he told everything, "Uncle Ben took me to my mother's house."

Elliot opened the suitcase, and after listening to his son's words, his body stopped, as if he had forgotten what he was going to do.

"Mom showed me my sister." Robert seemed to have not noticed his father's abnormality, and continued to talk to himself, "Dad, I like you, and my mother likes you too."

Chapter 1811

Robert looked at his father with a cute and handsome face, and said what he saw and heard from his mother today.

Avery said that he liked his father before, but after his communication, he now likes it.

These words made Elliot's heart arouse thousands of waves!

The son's serious appearance does not seem to be lying.

“Robert, who said this to you?” Mrs. Cooper asked Robert immediately when she saw Elliot’s body froze.

Robert raised her head, looked at Mrs. Cooper, and replied, “It’s what my mother said!”

Mrs. Cooper couldn’t help laughing and crying: “Your mother told you such a thing!”

“Mom did.” Robert was afraid that everyone would think that He was lying, so he repeated the point.

Mrs. Cooper saw that the atmosphere was really awkward, so she took out the other leg of the robot from the suitcase that Elliot opened.

“Let’s go and fit the robot’s legs.” Mrs. Cooper led Robert away.

Elliot closed the suitcase and carried it back to the master bedroom.

Avery actually said such things against her intentions in order to get closer to her son!

She didn’t expect her to be like this now.

After closing the master bedroom door, Elliot paced back and forth in the room, but his heart could not calm down!

Ben Schaffer actually carried him behind his back and took his son to Avery to see!

He turned on the phone, but did not see Ben Schaffer’s news or missed calls.

In a fit of anger, he dialed Ben Schaffer.

Starry River Villa.

Ben Schaffer’s cell phone rang, and seeing that it was Elliot calling, he immediately winked at everyone.

“Everyone be quiet first! I’ll take a call.” Ben Schaffer had expected the matter to be revealed, and he was about to be scolded.

Gwen was very gossipy and pressed his phone on the speakerphone, wanting to hear how Elliot scolded people.

Ben Schaffer looked embarrassed: "Gwen, can't you save me some face?"

Gwen: "What kind of face, if he scolds you, I will help you scold back."

With Gwen's words, Ben breathed.

After picking up the phone, Elliot's voice suddenly came: "Did you take Robert to see Avery today? Robert is my son, who allowed you to do this without my consent?"

Ben Schaffer cleared his throat: "The matter is like this...I took Robert to play outside today, and by coincidence, I met Avery..."

Elliot: "Is there such a coincidence?"

Ben Schaffer: "Yes! What a coincidence! How could I deliberately bring Robert to Avery's house? I wouldn't do that."

Ben Schaffer's eyes widened and he was talking nonsense, which fell into everyone's eyes.

Gwen didn't expect Ben to be so cowardly in front of Elliot, and was suddenly a little disillusioned.

When Avery saw that Ben was lying because he was afraid, she felt that she had implicated him.

"Give me the phone." Avery stretched out her hand towards Ben Schaffer.

Her voice clearly fell into Elliot's ears on the other side of the phone.

Elliot held the phone tightly with his fingers.

Unexpectedly, Ben Schaffer is now with Avery.

"Uh... Elliot... I'm at Avery's house now... She wants to talk to you on the phone..." Ben Schaffer said hesitantly here, see Elliot didn't respond, so he said, "Since you have no opinion, then I'll give her the phone... You two have a good

chat.”

After Ben Schaffer finished speaking, without giving Elliot a chance to respond, he directly handed the phone to Avery.

After Avery got the mobile phone, he turned off the handsfree, and then walked out with the mobile phone.

After walking out of the villa, Avery exhaled and said, “I asked Ben Schaffer to bring Robert to my house. Robert is my son, and I have the right to see him.”

Elliot listened to her strong tone. He coldly Said: “If you want to see your son, do you need my consent first?! You still ignore me as always!”

Chapter 1812

“Have the two of them quarreled?” Mike has been paying attention to Avery’s figure outside the door.

He saw Avery clenched her fists.

“Maybe! Elliot doesn’t like others to kill first and then play.” Ben Schaffer said, “I brought Robert out today and didn’t tell him.”

“Then he can’t put his anger on Avery!” Mike said, put down Wine glass, I want to go out and help Avery speak.

Chad immediately dragged Mike back.

“They’re quarrelling, what are you doing? I don’t think Avery will lose. My boss is not good at quarreling.” Chad didn’t want to let the fool like Mike get into trouble,

“The two of them definitely didn’t talk about visitation rights before, but now If you don’t make it clear, it will be more troublesome in the future.”

Mike heard the words and sat back: “Am I afraid that Avery will suffer?”

“You are not such a powerful helper!” Chad teased, “You can do nothing but help?”

Mike glared at Mike: “I don’t like to hear you say that.”

“Whether you like it or not, it’s the truth. As long as Avery doesn’t ask you to help, you don’t care about the two of them.” Chad said, “You are the most righteous all day long.”

“Why are you two quarreling?” Gwen said, and stopped the fighting, “You two wait a while, I have something to say.”

Mike and Chad immediately shut up.

Ben Schaffer felt that Gwen was going to target himself.

“Ben Schaffer, you lied just now and didn’t even blink your eyes. Now I suspect that you didn’t have a word of truth in your mouth.” Gwen really aimed at Ben Schaffer.

Ben Schaffer was ashamed: “I can’t tell the truth with your second brother, can I? Do you want me to tell Elliot that Robert was brought to Avery’s house on purpose? What did he think? If I openly confronted him, he could still treat me as a friend? If he doesn’t treat me as a friend, will I still have a chance to bring Robert out to play in the future? Gwen, the world is not black and white. “

Gwen: “But I just can’t stand your cowardice.”

“Where am I cowardly? I told a white lie to maintain peace.” Ben Schaffer said in a straightforward manner, “Gwen, I know you must be suspicious. Are the words I said to you all false... I can swear that what I said to you is the truth!”

Ben Schaffer said, in front of everyone, raised his hands up, swear.

Chad was Stunned.

Mike: “The old man is playing tricks again!”

At this time, there was a flash of lightning in the sky! Immediately afterwards, a ‘boom’ sounded, and thunder began.

Gwen listened to the thunder and looked at the lightning, her face distorted with fright.

“Hahahaha! Eat well when you eat, what swear do you swear! You’ve hired Duke!” Mike almost burst into tears, “If you don’t leave tonight, I’m afraid you’ll be struck by lightning!”

Ben Schaffer angrily withdrew his hand and explained with a red face: “Today’s weather forecast has a thunderstorm! I didn’t invite the thunder!”

“There is no silver 300 taels here.” Mike picked up the wine glass and poured it for him, “It’s still a bar! When you’re drunk, she won’t question what you say to Gwen. After all, you tell the truth after drinking, hahaha!”

Ben Schaffer picked up the glass and took a sip.

Avery walked in from outside the house and returned the phone to Ben Schaffer.

“It’s raining outside.” Avery said calmly and sat down in her seat.

“How was your chat with Elliot?” Gwen asked, “Did you quarrel? How was the battle? Did you win?”

Avery looked calm: “It’s not a quarrel. I said I want to see Robert in the future, Elliot can’t stop me. Before he asks me to see Robert in the future, I should just tell him in advance.”

“Is it going so well?” Mike couldn’t believe his ears.

Avery responded, picked up the water glass in front of him, and took a sip.

Of course it didn’t go so well.

Elliot felt that when Avery saw Robert this time, she didn’t tell him in advance that she didn’t take him seriously.

At the same time, Elliot proposed that if he secretly went to Bridgedale to see Hayden, Avery would definitely be furious when she knew.

Since it was Avery’s charge of letting Ben Schaffer bring Robert out, she could only admit her mistake to him.

Avery apologized to him.

Chapter 1813

Elliot probably didn't expect her to apologize, so he was shocked and speechless for a long time.

When the lightning and thunder were roaring just now, Elliot suggested that Avery would need his consent to see Robert in the future.

Avery agreed.

....

Foster family.

After Elliot finished talking on the phone, he put down the phone and walked towards the bathroom.

He's been in the flight basically all day.

Because of Avery, a day was wasted. Of course, Avery can't be blamed for this. It was Elliot who was upset and had to go to Yonroeville.

He wanted to ask her about Haze just now, but he reminded him rationally that if he asked on the phone, he would not get any results.

When Avery wants to see Robert next time, he will take Robert to the appointment.

After taking a shower, he came out of the master bedroom.

Unexpectedly, Robert was standing at the door of his bedroom.

Robert had already finished dinner, holding the installed robot in his hand and showing it to him.

"Robert, are you happy to see your mother today?" Elliot took his son's hand and walked downstairs.

Robert pouted, thinking about how to answer this question.

"What did mom tell you?" Elliot continued to ask.

Robert couldn't remember what his mother said to him.

“There are a lot of sisters on my mother’s phone...” Robert raised his head, wanting to express that there are many videos of Layla on his mother’s phone.

“Does mom show you anything other than sister’s videos?” Robert thought for a while, then shook his head.

“Do you like your mother?” Today was the first time Robert saw her mother when he grew up. So Elliot wanted to know what his son was thinking.

Robert blushed shyly and decided to ignore this question.

He held up the robot and made a squeaking sound, pretending to be fighting.

Elliot saw his son avoid this question, so he thought of a way: “Do you like Aunt Norah Jones?”

Norah Jones would come to see Robert every one or two months.

Every time, She brought a lot of toys to Robert from abroad.

So Robert liked Norah Jones very much.

“I liked her!” Robert answered the question without hesitation.

“Then did you like your mother?” Elliot asked again.

Robert nodded shyly.

Although Robert was a little afraid of her mother, Robert knew that her sister liked her mother very much, so he should also like her mother.

After getting his son’s answer, Elliot was a little bit worried.

Robert’s personality is like Avery, he is gentle and well-behaved, and he likes whoever treats him well.

Unlike Hayden and Layla, who love and hate clearly, they are fierce like little wolf dogs.

Robert would only cry in front of Elliot when he was angry.

“Dad, do you like Mom?” Robert raised his head suddenly and asked this question seriously.

Elliot: "..."

He just heard this question, and his heart was completely confused. There was no way to answer the son's question at all.

"Dad, let's go and bring mom to our house! Sister will definitely be very happy like this, hehe!" Robert said. His eyes lit up.

Chapter 1814

Elliot looked at his son's silly appearance and laughed.

Robert was Layla's little follower and sycophant.

Because the age gap between the brother and sister was slightly large, Robert was always worried that her sister would not play with him, and usually flattered her sister in various ways.

"Then next time you see your mother, invite her!" Elliot said to his son.

Elliot knew that Avery would refuse, so he said that on purpose.

"Okay!" Robert happily followed his father downstairs, and began to look forward to seeing his mother next time, "Dad, when will my sister come back?"

"Let's make a video call for her!" Elliot didn't communicate with his daughter for two days, so he missed her especially now.

He carried Robert to the living room sofa and sat down, took out his mobile phone, and dialed Layla's number.

Called, no one answered.

It's past seven o'clock in the evening, so it's impossible not to finish work, right?

He asked Eric for Layla's shooting schedule, and Layla's shooting was basically arranged during the day.

Thinking of this, Elliot found Eric's number and dialed it.

It was Eric's agent who answered the phone.

Eric's agent: "Boss Foster, do you have anything to do with Eric?"

“Where is my daughter? Why can’t she get through on the phone? Let my daughter answer the phone.” Elliot said.

Eric’s agent looked embarrassed and said embarrassedly, “Boss Foster, Layla is crying right now, I’m afraid I can’t answer your call.”

When Elliot heard this, the blood in his body boiled instantly.

He put Robert in his arms aside, took the phone, and quickly walked towards the door. And asked, “What happened to Layla? What happened?!”

Robert didn’t even think about it, and ran quickly with his father.

“Robert, it’s raining outside, don’t run around!” Mrs. Cooper saw this and immediately chased after him and hugged Robert.

Elliot turned around, looked at his son with an anxious face, wanted to go out with him, and immediately explained to his son in a low voice, “Dad is going to pick up your sister. You stay at home.”

With his father’s words, Robert felt at ease.

Mrs. Cooper immediately handed Elliot an umbrella.

Elliot took the umbrella, opened it, and strode into the rain.

On the other side of the phone, Eric’s agent told Elliot what happened in the afternoon: “I already knew that Layla liked her mother, but I didn’t expect that Layla would not be able to tell the difference between the inside and the outside.

What’s more, when the heroine was a child, in the play, her mother was a sc*mbag who abandoned her husband and her daughter, and the lines required her to cry and say that she hated her mother, but she could not enter the state, which led to NG many times.”

The agent continued, “Originally, the director didn’t blame her, nor did the actors who played with her... But Frida, the heroine of the show, whispered to a staff member that Layla’s acting was not good, I got the role through relationships, and

I was heard by Layla. Layla cried very sadly. Eric persuaded her for a long time, but she still hasn't persuaded her yet!"

Elliot finished listening. Cause and effect, his face was gloomy and terrifying.

With a 'bang', he slammed the door shut!

The car sped away quickly.

At the shooting set.

The director and Eric, including Frida, the heroine who complained about Layla's poor acting skills, surrounded Layla, trying to appease her.

Eric wanted to take Layla back to the hotel, but Layla held her knees with both hands and buried her head in her knees, unwilling to speak or get up.

Only her sad cries could be heard.

All along, Layla has lived under the applause and praise of the people around her.

Chapter 1815

Layla was very smart and could learn everything in one go, she had not suffered many setbacks.

Regarding acting, she also often heard people say she has talent.

This is not the first time she has acted. She has performed well in the past and also in crying scenes, but this time, let her express her hatred and resentment for the role of 'mother', she can't take the role.

She has never encountered such setbacks in the past few years.

She felt that she might not be able to complete this job, because what she loved the most was her mother, even if she knew it was a play or a fake, she couldn't act it.

Thinking that if she gave up halfway, she would fail Uncle Eric's care and make others laugh, making her heart even more uncomfortable.

"Layla, I'm sorry. I really didn't mean it. I didn't mean to say you're bad at acting... well, I probably did say something like that, but I said something else later...I was

also a child star, and my acting skills were far worse than yours now.” Frida didn’t expect that a word she accidentally made would make Layla ‘strike’.

Frida worries about the progress of her work. Because Layla was upset, Eric stayed with Layla all the time, and they couldn’t continue filming their rival scenes.

At the same time, she was also worried that Elliot knew about it.

Layla is the apple of Elliot’s palm, and no one knows about it.

If it weren’t for this relationship, she would have publicly rebuked Layla for being unprofessional and poor in her acting skills, instead of privately complaining.

“Go away!” Eric turned his head and said to Frida.

Frida looked embarrassed and was taken away by her agent.

Not long after, Elliot arrived.

He pulled Eric, who was squatting beside Layla, away, and then said to Layla,

“Layla, dad is here. Dad will take you home.”

Layla immediately raised her head when she heard dad’s voice.

Her crying scarlet and swollen eyes caught Elliot’s line of sight.

Elliot was very distressed. He never wanted Layla to enter the entertainment circle where the dragon and fish were mixed. It was Avery who said to respect the child’s wishes, so he let Layla follow Eric until now.

If Elliot could choose again, he would never let Layla enter the entertainment industry.

“I want mom.” Layla choked and said this, “I don’t want you.”

Elliot’s throat rolled, feeling a little uncomfortable.

But now his daughter was more uncomfortable, he could only follow her daughter’s request and contact Avery.

“Layla, I’ve already called your mother! She said she’ll be here soon!” Eric’s agent immediately spoke to Layla when he heard Layla’s request.

Hearing this, Elliot stood up immediately.

“Who is Frida?” Elliot asked the agent.

Eric’s agent coughed awkwardly, trying to pretend that he hadn’t made a snitch.

He can’t point to Frida’s face and say, this is Frida, she is the one who made your daughter cry.

How will we meet again after this?

Seeing that Frida couldn’t escape, she could only walk in front of Elliot and sincerely admit her mistake: “Mr. Foster, I’m sorry, it was me who talked about your daughter behind her back, causing your daughter to be sad... I’ve already apologized to Layla, I can go and apologize to her again.”

“Since it’s useless for you to apologize to her, let’s try another way.” Elliot’s voice was indifferent, “If my daughter can’t calm down tonight, you won’t want to hang out in the entertainment industry in the future.”

Frida was so frightened, she slapped herself in the face with a ‘pop’!

“I was wrong! I knew I was wrong!” Frida said, raising her hand again and slapping her face on the other side, “Layla! I’m sorry! I’ll never talk again! I really know wrong!”

...

When Avery came, the scene was full of chaos.

Chapter 1816

Avery saw a well-known actress sitting in a chair crying, and under the white aperture, she could see the tears in the eyes of the actress.

A doctor was applying ointment to the actress’s face.

Elliot and Layla were on the other side.

Layla didn’t cry, but she looked sullen.

Avery strode up to her daughter and held her daughter’s hands.

“Layla, your eyes are swollen from crying.” Avery said in pain, “Why didn’t you call mom earlier? After mom returned to Aryadelle, she told Uncle Eric, should Uncle Eric tell you?”

“Mom, hug me.” Layla threw herself into her mother’s arms, “Mom, I can’t act that scene well... I tried many times and couldn’t act it.”

“It’s not that you can’t act well, it must be the method.” Avery encouraged.

Elliot’s eyes looked at Avery for a moment.

After an absence of nearly three years, Avery looked more mature than before.

It may be because she had long hair, and the ends of her hair were permed in waves.

“Take Layla home first.” Elliot saw that Avery seemed to be teaching Layla how to enter the role, so he said, “Don’t you want Layla to continue filming?”

“Why not?” Hearing Elliot voice, Avery looked up, “My daughter didn’t say she wanted to give up.”

Their eyes met, and the smell of gunpowder suddenly rubbed in the air.

Because this was a set, there were people all around.

So the two of them didn’t speak very loudly, and they wouldn’t quarrel in front of their daughter.

“Daughter can’t act in that scene. Didn’t you see that she has collapsed?” Elliot had a chat with the director just now, and the director told him that if Layla had to act, the screenwriter could change the script for Layla.

For the sake of his daughter, Elliot can of course ask the director to do this. But he didn’t think it was necessary.

He didn’t want Layla to take this path in the future, and secondly, his daughter might not be suitable for this line of work.

“I said it just now, maybe the method is wrong.” Avery argued with him rationally, “Whether to continue, it’s up to my daughter. Not yours.”

If Layla wanted to leave, Layla would have left long ago.

Since Layla is still here, it means that Layla doesn't want to give up.

"Layla, tell your mother, do you want to give up filming? You can answer your mother after you have made up your mind." Avery asked, looking at her daughter's little face.

"Mom, I don't want to give up...but I don't know how to do it well..." Layla murmured, "That aunt said I wasn't good at acting, I want to act well..."

"Well, mom knows that you definitely want to act well." Avery already knew the main reason for Layla's collapse on the phone, "Tell mom, who do you hate the most?"

Layla lowered her eyes, After hesitating for a few seconds, she said, "I...I hate dad the most..."

Although Elliot was present, Layla bravely said the answer.

She blamed her father for the departure of her mother and brother.

"Then imagine your mother's role in the play as your father." Avery bit the bullet and tried to figure out a way with his daughter, "Your uncle Eric is in the play, marrying other women, and having children, does not mean that he is in reality. I really want to marry that actress. Your bad relationship with your mother in the play will not affect your good relationship with your mother in reality."

"Layla, your mother is right. You can play the role of mother in the play, Imagine being your father." Eric echoed, "I believe you can play well."

Elliot stood beside Eric, like a walking dead.

First, he was stabbed by his daughter, and then by Avery, and now even Eric's little white face has bullied him! How ridiculous!

"Then I'll try again!" Layla took a deep breath and stood up from her chair.

The staff immediately took Layla to touch up makeup.

The place suddenly became busy.

Avery is going to go to the filming of Layla with Eric.

Elliot blocked her way.

His sturdy body was an unavoidable wall of flesh.

Avery looked at his gloomy and cold face and said, "I didn't instigate my daughter to hate you. I came up with that method just now so that my daughter could finish filming this scene smoothly."

Elliot didn't answer her topic, but threw a sentence, "I went to Yonroeville to meet Nick."

Avery immediately understood what he was doing to block her.

Avery looked at Eric and said, "Go to see Layla filming first!"

After Eric responded, he strode away.

"Why did you suddenly look for Haze?" Elliot asked Avery in a low voice, looking at the back of Eric leaving.

Avery: "I'm looking for whoever I want. It has nothing to do with you."

"Haze is my daughter. Of course you have something to do with me when you look for her." Elliot put his hands in his pockets, his deep eyes fell on her face,

"Why do you suspect that she is your daughter? Is it just because Haze looks like you?"

"What answer do you want from me?" Avery looked at him calmly, "Either you bring Haze back, I'll tell you the reason."

"If I could find Haze, I would have found it long ago. She may not be here anymore."

"Even her biological father thinks so, even if she is still alive, what does she have to do with death? The difference." Avery's eyes were sullen and disappointed with

him.

Elliot: "I haven't stopped looking for her. Until now, I still send people to look for her all over the world."

Avery: "Have you ever looked for her in Aryadelle?"

"Do you think I don't have one?" Elliot asked back, "She was just born when she disappeared. You know how small and fragile a newborn child is. Looking for her is like looking for a needle in a haystack."

"I have to find it!" Avery's eyes were slightly red, her chest heaved sharply, and her voice trembled, "What if she is still alive?"

Elliot looked at Avery's irrational reaction and understood what Nick said.

Avery may have already decided in her heart that Haze is her daughter.

"Avery, if Haze was our daughter, we would not have quarreled, let alone divorced." Elliot thought this was very ironic, so he made this assumption.

"You still don't know the real reason for the divorce between the two of us."

Avery's mouth raised a bitter arc, "It has nothing to do with Haze."

"What does that have to do with?" Elliot asked, "It was because of your eyes back then. I'm sick, I didn't go to you, but chose to go to Haze? Avery, you were sick with your eyes, this... No one told me."

Before Elliot could say the next, Avery cut him off.

Because of his intense emotions, his voice was getting louder and louder.

Avery was afraid that he would influence others to shoot.

Avery: "What's wrong with this? Elliot, if you think you're right, then you're right. I didn't blame you for this, and you don't have to mention the past of these old sesame seeds and rotten millet!"

Elliot clenched the fist tightly. His mind became blank after listening her words.

"I'm fine now. Judging from your appearance, I'm living a good life. Besides, you

take good care of Robert, so you're a good father right now." Avery quickly adjusted her mood and boldly looked him up and down After looking at it again,

"It's good for us to maintain the relationship between our ex-wife and exhusband."

"I didn't say I would remarry you, so why are you in such a hurry to distance yourself from me?" Elliot frowned.

Chapter 1818

"Make it clear now to avoid unnecessary disputes in the future." Avery said calmly,

"It's very late, why don't you go back first? I'll accompany Layla when she finishes filming. "

Elliot originally wanted to wait for his daughter to finish filming before taking her home.

But thinking that her daughter said that the person she hates the most is herself, her mood is inevitably affected.

Elliot didn't want his daughter to hate him.

"How is Hayden?" Elliot asked Avery before leaving.

Avery replied, "He's fine. He is in good health and his academic performance is good. If you want to see him, you can go to Bridgedale to see him at any time.

You should know his new school, right?"

Avery expressed A generous look made Elliot particularly helpless.

Elliot wanted to find Hayden, although Avery would not stop him, Hayden would not see him.

Except during the previous time in Yonroeville, the relationship between father and son has eased. At other times, Hayden does not recognize his father.

"When will you go back to Bridgedale, let me know. I'll go with you." Elliot thought about it for a while and made his own request, "without you, he won't see me."

"I have no plans to go back to Bridgedale for the time being. Avery understood his mood, "As long as you let me see Layla and Robert at any time, I will help you

see Hayden.”

Elliot pondered for a moment and accepted the exchange.

He doesn't hate Avery as much as he did when he first divorced.

After knowing that Avery was resolutely divorced because of illness, she didn't hate him so much.

It's just that the two of them had already torn their skins at that time, and it was difficult to go back to the beginning.

After talking about the child, the two of them fell into silence with a tacit understanding.

This tacit understanding made the atmosphere extremely awkward.

“You go first!” Avery felt uncomfortable breathing.

Elliot said, “When Layla finishes filming, I'll tell her before leaving. She will be filming tomorrow, so she won't be able to go home with you tonight.”

Avery: “I didn't say I would take her back to me. I just want to spend more time with her.”

“Have a party at your house tonight?” Elliot thought of calling Ben Schaffer at that time, and Ben Schaffer said that he was at Avery's house.

There must be other friends besides Ben Schaffer and Gwen.

Before the two of them got divorced, everyone liked to go to her house for parties.

“Well, what's wrong?” Avery asked softly.

“Nothing. Just ask.” Elliot realized that he was not qualified to ask her private affairs, so he could only put aside his curiosity.

Avery watched his Adam's apple roll up and down, as if he had something to swallow, so he asked with concern: “Before I returned to Aryadelle, I took a look at the Tate Industries branch you built in Bridgedale.”

Elliot stunned.

“I heard that the Tate Industries has made a lot of money in the past two years.”

Avery raised the corner of her mouth, looked at him with a smile in her eyes, and continued, “The person in charge you found is really good. The person in charge of the Tate Industries is called Norah Jones, right?”

“Yeah.” Elliot looked at the smile on her face and couldn’t see through her inner thoughts.

If the two of them hadn’t divorced, Elliot wouldn’t dare to change the head of Tate Industries easily.

Elliot thought she would be angry and question him, but the smile on her face clearly didn’t seem to care too much about these questions.

“If you want to find a stepmother for Layla and Robert, I have no problem,” Avery changed the conversation, which caught Elliot by surprise, “As long as your new love can get along with the child, even if it is only superficial politeness.”

Because Layla is not the kind of child who can be wronged.

Chapter 1819

If Layla was wronged at Elliot’s house, Layla would definitely run away from home.

And if Elliot remarrys another woman, he will definitely have another child. When he has a child with his new wife, he will definitely not be able to take care of Layla and Robert. Avery will find a way to get the custody of the two children back.

Even if the custody can’t be taken back, as long as the two children can live with her, that’s fine.

Avery had a wishful thinking in her heart, but Elliot looked at her coldly.

“You care so much about my life?”

“I mainly care about my children.” Avery said lightly.

“I want to give you Layla and Robert after I remarry!” Elliot saw through her inner

thoughts at a glance, "Avery, don't dream anymore. Even if I meet a woman I like in the future, I want to marry her and have children. I won't give you Layla and Robert."

Avery's expression suddenly froze.

At this time, Layla successfully finished filming and ran towards them.

"Mom! I'm done shooting!" Layla grabbed Avery's hand and pulled her to the director's side to watch the replay, "The director said I did a good job, mom, go and see."

"Well." Mother and daughter quickly walked away from Elliot.

Eric stood in front of Elliot: "What did you two talk about just now? You won't see Avery and become thirsty again, right?"

"What did I talk about with my ex-wife and what does it have to do with you, an outsider?" Elliot refuted, "I think it's you who has always been a thief, isn't it?"

"I have long accepted the fact that I am not worthy of her." Eric saw Avery looking back at them not far away, so he lowered his voice again, "Elliot, I advise you to accept this fact as soon as possible. Otherwise, you will suffer in the future."

Elliot failed to understand the meaning of Eric's words.

"Go back first! Layla will be filming tomorrow morning, so she can only stay at the hotel tonight." Eric didn't wait for him to raise his doubts, and spoke again, "With Avery accompanying her, you don't have to worry."

Elliot knew that he Superfluous, so turn around and get ready to go.

"Also, who are you going to teach next time, can you not be in front of Layla?"

Eric recalled Frida's slap in the face, "Aren't you afraid of Layla's nightmare at night?"

Elliot was angry at the time, but he didn't So thoughtful.

"Got it."

After Elliot left, Avery took Layla to the hotel to rest.

Layla: "Mom, sleep with me tonight!"

"Okay." Seeing her daughter's obedient and docile appearance, Avery couldn't bear to refuse, "Layla, next time you encounter difficulties, you should call your mother first. People are crying secretly."

"I don't know what happened to me today. But I'm better now!" Layla smiled, and asked, "Is my dad gone?"

Avery: "Well."

"Mom, Isn't it good to say that I hate him the most in front of so many people?"

Layla sniffed, "Actually, I don't hate him that much, I'm just angry with him."

"Layla, I'm with you. Dad's divorce, don't put all the blame on him." Avery didn't want to intensify the conflict between their father and daughter, "I chatted with him just now, he won't stop me from seeing you and your brother, he's not as mean as I thought."

"Because he can't control me!" Layla shrugged, "I can go wherever I want, and see whoever I want. It's just that Robert is not very obedient."

"What's wrong with Robert Already?" Avery asked.

"Every time I want to take Robert to find you, but Robert doesn't want to." Layla complained.

Avery was startled: "Didn't your father stop Robert from coming to me?"

Chapter 1820

Layla shook her head: "No! Dad never told me to take Robert to find you. It was Robert who didn't want to come with me to find you. My brother was a little shy."

Before returning to Aryadelle, Avery always thought that it was Elliot who prevented Robert from coming to Bridgedale to find his mother, but Robert himself did not want to come.

“Mom, although Dad is very annoying, he listens to me a lot of the time.” Layla didn’t mean to speak for Dad, but the meaning of her words was obvious.

Avery knew that Elliot was very fond of children.

No matter how their relationship changes, the child is always his biological child, how could he not love the child?

“Layla, since you don’t hate your father so much, why did you say that in front of him just now?” Avery remembered the sadness on Elliot’s face when Layla said that she hated his father the most.

“I just want to be mad at him.” Layla frowned and took a breath, “Mom, maybe my rebellious period is over.”

“Layla, don’t make him angry!” Avery said.

Layla: “Why? Are you afraid that he will be bad to me and Robert?”

“No.” Avery blushed slightly, “Your father is quite old... If he gets angry, it will be bad.”

Layla was stunned.

In Layla’s mind, Dad has always been the same. He was tall and straight, as majestic as a mountain. Layla would never have thought about Dad’s age if Mom hadn’t reminded Dad that he was quite old.

She knew that people would grow old, but she never thought that parents would grow old.

“Baby, what’s the matter? Did your mother’s words scare you?” Avery immediately comforted her daughter when she saw that her mood was suddenly down.

Layla’s eyes were slightly red: “Mom, I don’t want you to grow old.”

“Everyone gets old.” Avery led her daughter into the hotel room.

Because Layla is afraid of living alone, she and Eric live in the presidential suite.

“You live here with Layla, and I’ll open another room.” Eric said after sending

them into the room.

Avery: "Eric, did Layla have dinner tonight?"

Eric: "No. I'll order food now and have it delivered."

"Okay, I'll take her to take a bath first." Avery led Layla into the bedroom.

After the room door was closed, Avery went to find her pajamas.

Layla followed behind her: "Mom, is it really impossible for you and my dad?"

Avery tightened her fingers on the clothes: "Do you want me to be with your dad again?"

"I didn't really think about it...I want to go back to the way we were before when you were not divorced, how happy we were living together as a family!" Layla always thinks of the happy life before, "But I know it's my wishful thinking. You've both been divorced for so long, and I hope you find a better man than Dad..."

"Layla, there's so much to do Mom, and finding a man is definitely not on my schedule." Avery put the pajamas on the bed, and then took her daughter to remove her makeup.

"I know, I know! Uncle Eric said that no one is worthy of you. But I'm afraid you are lonely sometimes." Layla sat obediently in front of the dressing mirror and asked her mother to remove her makeup.

Avery wiped off the makeup on her daughter's face little by little.

Seeing her daughter showing no makeup, she couldn't help thinking of Haze.

Chapter 1821

"Layla, do you want a sister?"

Layla: "What's the matter? Are you going to give me a sister? Or is Dad going to give me a sister?"

"If there is one who looks like you The girl is your sister, will you like her?" Avery continued to ask.

“Oh, did you say Haze?” Layla had seen Haze’s photo.

If put Haze’s photo together with her newborn photo, it can’t tell who is who.

“Layla, Haze is your sister.” Avery told her daughter the truth after hesitating for a while, “Mom came back to Aryadelle this time to find her.”

“Mom!” Layla turned her head and looked shocked. Looking at Avery, “Isn’t she the child of my father and Rebecca? I don’t recognize this sister!”

“Layla, if Haze is Rebecca’s daughter, do you think Haze will look the same as you?” Avery said softly, “She is the child of your father and I. There were some misunderstandings in the middle.”

“Ah ah ah! Haze is the child of you and your father!” Layla went straight from the chair, jumped down and shouted excitedly in the room, “She’s my sister?”

“Well, Layla, she’s your sister.” Avery took her daughter back to the chair and sat down. She brushed her hair and said, “I haven’t told your brother yet. He’s been very busy these days.”

“Oh, tell him when I video call him!” Layla looked excited and fidgeted, “Mom, Dad knows Is this matter? Since Haze is not the child of Rebecca’s vicious woman and father, then you and father...”

“I divorced from your father, and there are other factors.” Avery gave her daughter After combing her hair, she walked towards the bathroom with her daughter, “My main task now is to find Haze. Whether I can find it or not, I can’t just give up.”

“Let dad and brother look for it together!” Layla pouted, “My sister looks just like me, so if she sees me on TV in the future, will she find out that I am her sister?!”

Avery did not expect Daughter will extend this idea.

“I’m going to be a big star! In the future, my sister will be able to see me!” Layla suddenly set this goal as if she had been beaten.

Layla got out of the shower and climbed onto the big bed, and when her mother

went into the bathroom, she immediately dialed Hayden's number.

Hayden quickly answered the phone.

"Brother! Do you still remember Haze?! Haze is the child born by our mother and father! It's not that bad woman Rebecca!" Layla's tone was very excited, "We blamed my father before."

Hayden: "Are you sure?"

"Mom just told me! Mom is with me today!" Layla didn't hate her father that much, but now she heard that Haze is the child of her father and her mother, and her father did not. The bad woman is messing around, and the image of Dad in her heart instantly grows taller.

Hayden: "Didn't Haze disappear three years ago?"

"Yeah! Mom came back now, just to look for her." Layla sighed, "I don't know if my mom can find my sister. I really want to call my dad to follow her. Let's find her together!"

"Layla, calm down first." Hayden's voice came calmly, "Even with Haze, we misunderstood Elliot, but Mom's company was sold because Elliot suppressed her."

Layla suddenly calmed down.

"Mom has already quit Tate Industries, but Elliot still uses the brand of Tate Industries. His behavior is really disgusting! I won't forgive him!" Hayden will never forget the grievances his mother suffered.

Layla: "Brother, I see."

The next day, Avery accompanied her daughter to the set. Seeing that her daughter's condition had completely returned to normal, Avery left.

Sterling Group.

After Elliot got to the office, he drank a cup of black coffee and still had a severe

headache.

He lost sleep last night.

Chapter 1822

Haze is his and Avery's daughter.

From Avery's reaction last night, he got this definite result. If he knew the truth back then, he and Avery would never have reached the point of divorce.

His heart, which hasn't hurt for a long time, has been hurting all night because of this misunderstanding.

When Chad came in to report his work, he glanced at the coffee cup on his table and looked at his complexion.

"Boss, did you rest last night?" Chad saw that his eyes were bloodshot, and said, "Why don't I take you back to rest!"

"I don't want to go back." Elliot said hoarsely. "As long as I go back, I will think of every bit of time I used to be with Avery."

It was an invisible torture.

"Chad, Haze is Avery's daughter and I." Elliot explained the reason that had troubled him all night, "Avery returned to Aryadelle this time to find Haze."

Chad was shocked and incoherent: "Why? Is that so? Mike didn't tell me...I thought Avery came back to Aryadelle because she graduated with a Ph.D., so she came back to see the child..."

"I saw her last night. Elliot pursed his thin lips and rubbed his brows with his long fingers, "If it wasn't for Haze, she probably wouldn't have returned to Aryadelle."

"I asked Mike, and Mike said that Avery never said that she would never return to Aryadelle." Chad said, paused, "Boss, how do you feel when you see her again?"

"How do you think I should feel?" Elliot retorted.

"For example, has she become more beautiful or something... I feel that she is

more and more charming.” Chad boasted.

Elliot: “That’s because she permed her hair.”

“Oh...” Chad scratched his head, “Since it is clear that Haze is actually your child, then the two of you...”

Elliot: “Avery made it clear that she wants to keep the ex-wife and ex-husband with me. “

“Are you talking so directly?” Chad smiled awkwardly, “Then you want to find Haze together?”

“Avery is looking for her.” Elliot looked gloomy, “I can’t do it anymore. Please!”

A group of crows floated over Chad’s head.

“Boss, I can actually give you a stroke.” Chad made an assertion and sat down in the chair opposite him, “When there was an accident in the Jobin family, you and Brother Ben went to Yonroeville to find Haze, and Avery happened to be at this time. Something happened to the eyes. From your standpoint, it must be more important to find Haze, but from Avery’s standpoint, she didn’t know that Haze was her biological daughter at the time, so she was naturally angry that you went to Haze.”

“I never knew she had a problem with her eyes.” Elliot retorted him, “If she had told me on the phone that she had lost her eyesight, I would definitely not have gone to Yonroeville.”

“Are you sure you didn’t know about her illness?” Chad didn’t think it was necessary for Elliot to lie, but he still had to make sure.

Elliot frowned, “If I knew, do you think I could leave her and go to Yonroeville?”

She told you that I know, there must be a misunderstanding. I went to check the recording of our call at the time, and she was not there. She told me on the phone that she was ill. That’s why I insisted on going to Yonroeville.”

Chad did not expect the boss investigated it in private.

“Can you show me the recording?” Chad wanted to listen to this recording, not to satisfy his gossip mentality, but to use this recording to block Mike’s mouth.

When Avery’s eyes had an accident, Elliot didn’t come back to her to take care of her immediately, and went to Yonroeville to find Haze. Mike called Elliot a sc*mbag more than once.

Chapter 1823

Even Chad once thought the boss was a sc*mbag.

But for more than two years, the boss has been taking care of children in addition to work, and has not shown the appearance of a sc*mbag, so Chad’s heart has been shaken again.

“What do you want to record?” Elliot didn’t want to share such private things.

“I want to know, I have always believed in you, and my intuition is definitely correct.” Chad knew that it would be difficult for him to hand over such private things, but the words had already been said, and there was no way to take them back, “I don’t believe that you have little affection for Avery. I’m not righteous.”

“But Avery thinks I’m that kind of person.” Every time Elliot thinks of Avery’s cold face on the day of divorce, he is in a bad mood, “You can trust me, why can’t Avery?”

“Maybe she does have a relationship with her. You said something happened to her eyes... She wouldn’t deliberately throw dirty water on you. After all, she gave up custody of Layla and Robert, she must be heartbroken to make such a decision.” Chad doesn’t believe that Elliot is a scmbag who is ruthless, let alone that Avery is a scmbag who abandons her husband and children.

Elliot opened the drawer, took out a USB flash drive, and handed it to Chad and said, “The recording is in it, you can listern and later bring it back to me.”

Chad was flattered and immediately picked up the USB flash drive, "Okay. I promise not to leak it out."

Chad took the USB flash drive and went back to his office.

After closing the office door, he connected the USB flash drive to the laptop, opened the USB flash drive, and there was only one audio file, The call recording.

Chad put on his headphones and clicked the play button.

The scene at the airport three years ago came alive in Chad's mind.

After a while, Chad returned the USB flash drive to Elliot.

"Boss, I've finished listening. But why is there no sound from Avery?" Chad asked his own doubts, "I could hear her crying at first, but then she didn't even cry anymore."

Elliot also thought about this problem at the time. And he specifically asked people from the communication company what was going on in this situation.

The person from the communication company replied that the recording was the full version and was not damaged. The sudden absence of sound may be because the other party put the phone aside and stopped listening to the call.

"Maybe she was too sad, so she walked away." Elliot guessed, "I don't know the specific situation. But this recording is fine."

"Boss, why didn't you ask her to explain clearly?" Chad felt that since there was a misunderstanding in this matter, he should explain it clearly, "Avery has been blaming you all the time."

Elliot rubbed his eyebrows, "When I retrieved this recording, I had fired Vice President Locklyn and hired Norah Jones, and established a new company in Bridgedale. The previous thing can be said to be a misunderstanding, and the latter thing is all instructed by me. She will never forgive me no matter what."

Chad: "It's not that you fired Vice President Locklyn, It was Vice President Locklyn

who was unable to do the job himself and resigned voluntarily. Moreover, theoretically speaking, it is not wrong for you to expand the Tate Industries. Besides, wouldn't the Tate Industries be given to Robert and Layla in the future?"

"Chad, You go out first." Elliot didn't want to continue talking about this topic. For more than two years, he has forced himself not to think about what is right and what is wrong, because it seems that everything is wrong, and it seems that everything is right.

Chad walked out of the president's office and took out his mobile phone. He secretly copied a copy of the recording in the USB flash drive to his mobile phone. He promised that Elliot would not leak the recording, but if it was used to slap Mike in the face, it should not be considered a leak.

Chapter 1824

At Night.

Chad passed by the winery and bought a bottle of good wine to go home. When he got home, he called Mike and told him to come back early for a drink. Mike is addicted to alcohol, and as long as his friends call to drink, he is always hard to refuse.

Half an hour later, Mike came to Chad's house.

"What's so good about today? You actually called me to drink!" Mike was in high spirits. Usually, he took the initiative to call Chad to drink, but Chad hardly ever took the initiative.

"It's a good thing for me, but not necessarily for you." Chad opened the chair for him and said straight to the point, "Didn't you always say that my boss is a scmbag? I was almost persuaded by you, and I thought He's a scmbag. But today, my boss showed the proof!"

"What proof?" The smile on Mike's face disappeared, he looked at him solemnly, and at the same time extended his hand to him, "Show me."

“Let’s go first. Review.” Chad sat down in the dining chair and poured him a glass of wine, “Did you tell me before that when my boss went to look for Yonroeville to find Haze, Avery called him, Said she couldn’t see. Is that the case?”

Mike took the glass and took a sip: “Yes.”

“Haze is the biological daughter of my boss and Avery, you should have known about this a long time ago. Right?” Chad said this, his expression instantly became cold, “Why didn’t you tell me about this?!”

“Hey, this is the evidence you said?” Mike put down the glass, “What kind of evidence can this be? Avery only recently found out that Haze is her biological daughter!”

“The evidence I said is not this!” Chad also put down his glass heavily, “You b*stard, every time I know something, I will tell you the first time but you are deliberately trying to hide such an important matter from me!”

“It’s not about you and her, what is this important thing to you?” Mike was puzzled, “Besides, even if I didn’t tell you, didn’t you know it so quickly? Who told you? Maybe Elliot also knows?”

Chad glared at him: “My boss told me!”

“Oh, how did he know?” Mike raised his glass and sipped it. Taking a sip of wine, “This guy is really well-informed! But no matter how well-informed he is, he is still not well-informed. Otherwise, why didn’t he know that Haze was their child three years ago?”

“But I don’t know why Haze is Avery.” Chad asked him, “Do you know the specifics?”

“Xander’s ghost.” Mike said, “I used to think that Xander’s death was so innocent and pitiful, but now that I know the truth, it is clear that he brought it on himself. He was too naive!”

“Xander?”

“All this is a chain reaction.” Mike narrowed his eyes and said, “When Avery was in Yonroeville, she found a tumor growing in her brain, because she couldn’t trust the doctor in Yonroeville, so she came to Xander. As a result, Xander found out that she was pregnant when he checked her. Xander didn’t want to force her to abort the child, so he chose to transfer the embryo. Who is not good, but gave it to Rebecca. Can Rebecca keep her alive?”

Chad was shocked: “This Xander is indeed too impulsive! How can you not tell Avery about this kind of thing?”

“Xander told Avery. But he didn’t dare to say it in person, so he told her by email.”

Mike raised his glass and clinked with Chad, “ Not long ago, Neti mailbox was announced to be shut down, and Xander’s regular email to Avery was sent out in advance. If Neti mailbox hadn’t been shut down, Avery would have to wait for countless years to know the truth.”

Chad was shocked!

“Didn’t you say you have evidence to show me? Where’s the evidence?” Mike tapped his fingers on the table. “If he really has hard evidence, why did he show it now?”

“Because the evidence can only prove that the day when my boss went to Haze, he really didn’t know that Avery had an eye problem. He told me face to face today that if he knew Avery had an eye accident at that time, he would not insist on going to Yonroeville. I believe my boss’s words.”

“Show me the evidence.” Mike didn’t want to hear Chad flatter Elliot.

Chapter 1825

Because Mike knew for a long time that even if Elliot farted, Chad would be able to blow it into incense.

Chad turned on his phone and turned on the recording.

“Why is there no sound from Avery in the back?” Mike finished listening to the recording and asked the question.

“I felt strange when I listened to this recording. I asked my boss, and he said that Avery might not have listened to Elliot’s phone call at the time.”

“I asked him if the recording had been edited.” Mike said.

Chad hesitated: “I secretly copied the recording. My boss doesn’t want people to hear this recording.”

Mike teased: “If the recording is ok, why is he guilty? If the recording is true, he Without eliminating what Avery said later, it is impossible for Avery to hate her so much.”

Mike’s words made Chad move on.

He sent the recording to Mike.

Chad: “You take it to Avery another day. I believe my boss must not lie.”

“I think your boss must lie. Avery has no voice at all after that. This is not normal at all!” Mike retorted.

Chad: “My boss said that the call was like this at the time!”

“What your boss said is what?” Mike frowned, “Can you have your own opinion?”

Chad: “I won’t argue with you for this.”

Mike: “Wait until I take the recording and ask Avery. Let’s see what Avery has to say.”

Chad: “Well. By the way, are you going back to Aryadelle specifically to find children? No other arrangements? You don’t need to find children. You have to travel through mountains and rivers to find it, just pay someone to find it.”

Mike: “I know! We are going to pay someone to find it.”

“What’s next? What are your plans?” Chad asked because Norah Jones had

taken over the Tate Industries.

After Norah Jones took over Tate Industries, Tate Industries has become bigger and bigger. Now it is the No. 1 drone brand in Aryadelle, and it also belongs to the first echelon in the world.

In this case, Elliot had no reason to let Norah Jones leave the Tate Industries.

Furthermore, Norah Jones's outstanding ability is well known in the industry. In the past two years, many investors and companies wanted to poach her, but she did not choose to leave.

"It sucks! Anyway, the money from selling the company was enough for us to spend our whole life." Mike said eloquently.

"You can play it, Avery can't play it with you, right?" Chad mainly wanted to know Avery's plan, "Avery is quite self-motivated. She can't be like you."

Mike: "Why don't you ask her about your plan to come down?"

"I asked her, can she tell me the truth?" Chad sarcastically said, "Don't I care about you? It's not far. I'm afraid she will be stimulated."

Chapter 1826

"Hahaha! I'm dying of laughter!" Mike sincerely thought it was funny, so he patted the table and wiped his nose, "The new building of the Tate Industries in Bridgedale is just across the street from the previous AN Technology!"

Chad was ashamed: "I know. Norah Jones chose three buildings in total, and in the end everyone voted for the current building. Because that place has the best location."

"Do you think Avery has been stimulated a little in the past two years? You Instead of worrying about her, it's better to worry about your boss." Mike teased.

"What's my boss to worry about?" Chad couldn't understand Mike's brain circuit, but he remembered that when he saw Avery last night, Avery exuded peace and

contentment, and it seemed that she was not affected by the divorce, " In other words, Avery's mental state is not bad."

"Yes! So I gave you the leisure to worry about her, so it's better to worry about your boss." Mike took a sip of his wine and gradually became more interested.

Chad said, "Let's not talk about my boss, let's talk about you! You really don't plan to work next?"

"Yes!" There was a smile in Mike's light blue eyes, " What, are you going to find me a job?"

Chad took a deep breath and reluctantly said, "Why not, you cook for me every day, help me with housework, and I will pay you a salary every month."

Mike With a 'puff' sound, the wine in his mouth almost spit out.

"I'm teasing you, are you serious?" Chad couldn't help laughing at his reaction.

Mike wiped his mouth with a tissue: "I was teasing you just now."

Chad: "What?"

Mike: "Too bad."

"Oh, if you are not bad, what are you going to do?" Chad asked, "In two years, what are you doing? Every time I ask you, you don't say anything. It's so mysterious, shouldn't you go back to your old job?"

Mike: "You can really guess. But it's similar to what you guessed. You think, Avery has no source of income now, and she still has to pay Hayden to study. Do you know how much Hayden costs? I don't have children to go to school, you may I have no idea. I can starve to death myself, but I can't starve my benefactor and the benefactor's son to death! So I have to make money."

Chad was very moved, but he had some doubts about Mike's words.

Mike: "You said just now that the money you sell the company will give you peace of mind."

"I just said nonsense. I have never seen the money. Because Avery saved the

money and said it was for the future. Hayden is eleven years old this year, and in Bridgedale, he can get a marriage certificate at the age of eighteen, which means that in seven years, Hayden may be about to marry a wife!”

Chad was stunned.

Even Hayden is about to marry a wife... Time flies by so fast!

.....

Starry River Villa.

Avery wrote a day at home today. If she wants to find Haze, she must first write down Haze’s information.

She only had a photo of Haze when she was born, and she only had a photo of her when she was born, and there was too little information.

Now Haze is 3 years old, so she found the photo of Layla when she was three and put it in Haze’s folder.

As long as she can find girls who look similar to Layla, and then identify them one by one, it is also a feasible method.

As Elliot said, looking for Haze is like looking for a needle in a haystack.

After Avery wrote the supplementary information she could think of, she glanced at the time.

It’s past seven o’clock in the evening.

Chapter 1827

Avery hasn’t had dinner yet, no wonder there was a cramp in her stomach. She came out of the room clutching her stomach, and suddenly heard the doorbell ring.

She walked to the door and opened it.

Tammy brought her daughter, Kara and Robert together!

“Avery, I heard that you are back, I immediately brought two children to see you!”

After Tammy brought the two children into the house, she took Avery to look at it, “How can you keep doing this? Slim body? I really envy your physique without getting fat! Is your hair color the one I recommended to you last time?”

“It’s not quite the same as the one you recommended. But it’s not much different.”

Avery Because of the happiness, the pain in the stomach is relieved a lot.

“Your hair color is more beautiful.” Tammy said here, and then she remembered bringing her two children, “Mrs. Cooper knew that I was going to bring Robert to your place, so she didn’t say anything.”

“I saw Elliot last night. We’ve met.” Avery looked at Robert and Kara with a gentle smile, “I knew you were coming, I should have prepared a big meal for you.”

“We’ve had dinner! Come over now, I just came to see you. You haven’t told me why you want to dye your hair all of a sudden!” When Tammy said this, the conversation changed.

Tammy often changes her hair color and has dyed all kinds of colors but Avery is different.

Avery doesn’t like tossing her hair. In her impression, she has always had black hair.

“Because one day Mike found out that I had gray hair.” Avery said bluntly, “I thought to myself, I haven’t dyed my hair, and I have started to grow gray hair.”

“Actually, gray hair has little to do with age. I used to have gray hair. There is a classmate who has less gray hair, which I think is very cool! There is also a lot of pressure and nervousness, which can also lead to gray hair.” Tammy comforted Avery, “Jun also has gray hair, and I especially like to pull White hair out but he wouldn’t let it. He said he would pull out more and more.”

“It was a bit stressful in the past. It’s much better now.” Avery said with a relaxed smile, “The two little guys often play together, they have a really good

relationship.”

Robert is one year older than Kara, the two younger Baby is squatting on the ground at the moment, trying to open the gift that Tammy bought.

Tammy: “I didn’t play together often. But Robert should always remember this sister.”

“Did we set a baby kiss for the two of them before?” Avery couldn’t help but raise the corner of her mouth when she thought of this.

“Yeah! But Robert is following Elliot now. Elliot will definitely not recognize this baby kiss.” Tammy said helplessly, “Is Robert a little afraid of you? When I took him out of the car, he was holding my leg tightly and don’t let go.”

“Well. Ben Schaffer brought him here yesterday, and he was quite afraid of me. I feel better today.” Avery said, and walked towards Robert, “Robert, do you still remember me? I’m your mother.”

Robert didn’t even think about it, and immediately moved behind his sister to avoid his mother’s enthusiasm.

An embarrassment flashed in Avery’s eyes, and then she smiled and said to Kara:

“Kara, you are getting more and more cute! Auntie likes you so much!”

Kara: “Kara also likes Auntie!”

In addition, Tammy often communicates with Avery in videos. Every time they communicate with Avery, Tammy will hold her daughter and show off to Avery that her daughter is getting more and more cute, so Kara is not unfamiliar with Avery.

Kara’s words amused Avery’s heart.

“Auntie hug you, okay?” Avery asked Kara for advice, and then hugged Kara.

Beside her, Robert’s brows suddenly wrinkled, and his small mouth shriveled.

Although Robert is a little afraid of his mother, Robert knows that this is his own mother, not someone else’s mother.

How can his mother hug Sister Kara?

Chapter 1828

“Mom...” Robert immediately walked up to Avery, raised his head and glared at Kara with big, dark, shiny eyes, “This is my mother, not your mother!”

“Just now your mother was with you Speaking, you hid behind Sister Kara yourself!” Tammy came over, said and laughed, “Since you don’t let your mother hug Sister Kara, then you can’t hide from your mother in the future! Otherwise! Your mother is going to hug other children.”

Tammy was afraid of making Robert cry, so she took her daughter from Avery’s arms.

Avery didn’t expect Robert to be so jealous.

It was obvious that Robert didn’t seem to want her mother on the surface.

“Robert, can mother hug you?” Avery squatted in front of her son and looked at him tenderly, “Mom wants to hug you very much. Just like sister Kara’s mother hugged her.”

Robert struggled Extremely, finally looked up at Tammy and Kara, and then stretched out his little arm.

Seeing this, Avery immediately picked up his son.

At this moment, Avery felt as if she owned the whole world.

Today was the second time their mother and son have met since she returned to Aryadelle. Unexpectedly, Robert was willing to let her hug him when they met for the second time.

This was going much faster than she imagined.

“Avery, if you miss Robert in the future, I’ll bring Robert to play with you.” Tammy put her daughter down and picked up the bag on the ground, “Didn’t you say you won’t be leaving for now, so I’ll give it to you I brought some soup tonics.”

Avery watched Tammy take the tonics out of the bag.

"If you think that stewing soup is too troublesome, you can find a nanny who specializes in cooking." Tammy said, "Hey, what about Mike? Didn't you two come back together? Did he already leave?"

Avery: "Not yet. He went to Chad's for a drink."

"Oh, have you eaten yet?" Tammy said, walking towards the kitchen.

Cold pan, cold stove, no sign of fire.

"I haven't eaten yet..." Avery hugged Robert and followed, "I have something to do today, so I didn't cook by myself."

"Hurry up and find a nanny! Otherwise, you won't be able to eat three meals a day. Be on time, be careful of stomach problems." Tammy said, "What do you want to eat? I'll give you some takeout."

"I'm not picky eaters, you can order whatever you want!" Avery hugged Robert and didn't want to let go.

"Okay, I knew you didn't eat, so I'll bring you dinner along the way." Tammy sighed, "I originally wanted to surprise you."

"I'm quite surprised." Avery was very moved, "This I didn't take the initiative to tell you the next time I returned to Aryadelle. In the end, you all knew that I was back."

Avery even thought that she would not see Robert so easily, but Ben Schaffer brought Robert to her place yesterday.

She used to think too bad about Elliot and the people around him.

Now it seems that she and Elliot are divorced, and everyone's attitude towards her is still the same as before.

"When you got your Ph.D, I had a hunch that you would go back to Aryadelle."

Tammy finished the takeout and put her mobile phone on the table, "When you

come back to Aryadelle this time, stay for a while! At least you get to know Robert well.”

Avery nodded.

At this moment, Robert struggled in her arms for a while, as if she wanted to go to the ground.

Avery released him immediately.

Who knows, the little guy grabbed her hand: “Mom, our family has lack of food!”

Avery: “???”

Tammy was also stunned.

Is Robert’s reflex arc a bit long?

When he was talking about Avery’s lack of food just now, he didn’t open his mouth. Now they were talking about other topics, but he suddenly reacted.

“Robert, do you want to invite your mother to your father’s house for dinner?”

Tammy looked at Robert’s handsome face and asked with a smile.

“Mmmm!” Robert grabbed Avery’s hand and didn’t let go.

It seems that he is waiting for Avery to nod to agree.

Chapter 1829

“What if your father doesn’t welcome your mother to your house for dinner?”

Tammy laughed, and asked, “If you do this, you are not afraid that your father will spank you?”

“No!” Robert little face was wrinkled, his voice was clear, “Dad won’t hit me!”

Tammy: “But your father doesn’t want you to bring your mother home for dinner.”

“Dad wants to!” Robert felt that his wishes were his father’s wishes. Because he talked to his father yesterday, and his father had already promised his mother to go to their house to sleep, how could he not be willing to eat a meal.

Tammy turned back and forth with laughter and looked at Avery: “Avery, do you

want to accept your son's invitation to go to your ex-husband's house for dinner?

If you want to go, I can cancel the takeout."

"Robert, thank you very much for inviting your mother to eat at your house, but Auntie Tammy has already helped your mother to buy food." Avery explained to Robert patiently.

Robert lowered his eyes and thought for a while, and then discussed with Avery:

"Then when my sister comes back, you can go to our house again!"

Tammy did not expect Robert to be afraid of his mother, and now he wants to abduct her directly. Only half an hour before and after.

"Robert, who asked you to tell your mother that? Did your father teach it?" Tammy asked.

Robert: "No!"

"Oh, I see, you want to help your sister abduct your mother home!" Tammy had an epiphany.

Everyone knows that Robert is Layla's little follower.

As long as Layla is at home, Robert will not stick to Mrs. Cooper and Elliot.

In the whole family, his favorite is Layla.

Robert's face turned red when he was told the central matter.

Avery looked at her son's cute and shy appearance and said to him, "when your sister comes back, your sister will bring you to your mother's place. I saw your sister this morning! Because I slept with her last night. "

Robert looked envious: "Did my sister say when to go home? I miss her so much."

Avery: "She will be back in about half a month."

Robert's concept of half a month is vague Not clear, but pretended to understand and nodded.

At about 8 p.m., the Foster family's bodyguards took Robert away.

“Avery, you said you had a busy day today, what are you doing?” Tammy planned to stay for a while.

Just when Avery was about to reply to Tammy, a text message came into her phone.

She pulled Elliot’s number out of the blacklist not long ago.

Similarly, Elliot also pulled her out of the blacklist.

Because this text message was sent to her by Elliot.

Elliot said he sent someone to take Robert back.

Avery glanced at the text message and put down the phone. She couldn’t remember what Tammy asked just now.

Avery: “What did you ask me just now?”

“I asked you what you are busy with today. Didn’t you just come back to Aryadelle? After a few days off, what are you busy with.” Tammy said.

Avery was going to tell her about Haze, but at this moment, another text message entered her phone. It was still from Elliot.

However, this text message made Avery think Elliot was dreaming. Because he asked—how much do Avery want for child support? One-time payment or monthly payment?

alimony? !

After being divorced for so long, why did Elliot suddenly think of paying Avery child support?

Chapter 1830

“Who is it?” Seeing that Avery was attracted by the phone, Tammy immediately leaned in front of her and glanced at her phone screen.

After seeing the words ‘Elliot’, Tammy sighed: “Didn’t you two lose contact? You started contacting after you returned to Aryadelle?”

Avery: "To be precise, now."

"Hahaha, I didn't expect to be I caught up with the scene. Show me, what did he send you?" Tammy didn't consider herself an outsider and Avery also didn't treat her as an outsider.

Tammy took her mobile phone and was stunned when she saw the two text messages sent by Elliot.

"Why did he suddenly want to pay you child support? Did you meet yesterday to talk about this?"

Avery shook her head: "No. We met yesterday because Layla had a little problem with her work. Apart from that, we didn't talk about anything else."

"Then did Elliot find out with his conscience? Or does he think you look shabby?"

Tammy looked Avery up and down.

Avery wore home clothes and has stylish curly hair tied behind her head.

Fortunately, her skin was very white, so even if she faced the sky, she would not look earthy.

However, Tammy knew that she had a considerable filter for Avery.

From Elliot's point of view, it might be different.

Avery couldn't help but doubt herself, and looked down at herself by the way.

"Even if I look shabby, I don't need to use money to insult me, right?" Avery took a deep breath, thinking about how to reply to Elliot.

"Since Elliot wants to give you money, why don't you accept it? If you don't want to accept it, you can talk to him!" Tammy gave Avery an idea, "You ask him for 100 billion, and let him give it all at once. He promises to be angry."

Avery felt that his current relationship with Elliot was not suitable for such a joke.

"I think it's such a serious thing, why don't you talk about it face to face? Or on the phone? He texted you and said, is he trying to test you? Or is he trying to

entangle you when he has nothing to say?" Tammy saw Avery's face was embarrassed, so she diverged her thoughts and tried to understand Elliot's

mental activities.

In fact, Elliot's mental activities are very simple.

About half an hour ago, Chad sent him a message saying that Avery was having a hard time now.

Chad told him that in seven years, Hayden would be able to marry a daughter-in-law. Before Avery sold the company's money, not a cent was moved, and she planned to leave it for Hayden to marry a daughter-in-law.

Now Avery has no company, no investment, and no job. Not only that, but she also has to support Hayden, who has huge expenses. Compared with the previous life, it is too miserable now.

If Chad hadn't been drinking, he wouldn't have given Elliot this kind of news without thinking.

After all, it wasn't Avery who told Chad that he was in financial difficulties and needed Elliot's help.

And when Elliot received the news from Chad, he took it seriously!

Elliot not only took it seriously, but also made Avery and Hayden's life more difficult. It was almost impossible to make up for the fact that the mother and son were suffering from hunger and cold, and went to the street to beg!

So after struggling for half an hour, Elliot sent Avery a message about alimony.

"I think you're right." Avery took the phone over and agreed, and said to Tammy, "If he sincerely wants to pay me child support, why didn't he tell me last night? He

could have called me to tell me about it, instead of sending it to me. The news said. How did he know that I pulled him out of the blacklist? In case I didn't pull

him out, I wouldn't be able to see the messages he sent me."

Tammy couldn't help laughing: "I used to quarrel with Jun and blocked him when he was angry. Later, he once said that I was too naive and said that mature

people like you and Elliot would definitely not block each other in a fight.”

Avery: “Elliot didn’t block me, I don’t know. But I’m not as mature as I think.”

Tammy asked, “I scolded him at the time, and I was going to be pissed off. I still care about so much. If you really don’t know how to reply, just pretend you didn’t see it!”

“Well.” Avery put the phone on the table, “It’s very late, is it time for Kara to go to bed? Why don’t you take Kara back first, and come over to play another day.”

“Okay! Then I’ll go first.”

Send Tammy away Afterwards, Avery returned to the living room.

Chapter 1831

The takeaway that Tammy ordered for Avery has arrived, because the Foster family bodyguards came to pick up the strange text messages from Robert and Elliot, and she hadn’t had time to eat.

Her hungry chest was against her back, and her mind was full of white light.

She walked to the dining room with the takeaway and ate it happily.

Sometimes there are some truths that she understands in her heart, but the body will make mistakes in conditioned reflexes. For example, she always knew that when she was too hungry, she could not eat too hastily, otherwise it would hurt her stomach function.

She was probably so hungry that her head was dizzy, so she ate several mouthfuls of food in a row. If it wasn’t for the discomfort in her stomach, she would not stop abruptly.

Covering her stomach with one hand, she took a water cup to get some water to drink.

After a while, the phone rang.

She immediately went back to the dining room, put down her water glass, and

picked up her phone. The call was from Tammy.

“Avery, Jun sent me a picture just now. It’s related to Elliot. Look! I think it would be too much if he really did this!” Tammy’s tone was very excited, as if Elliot had done heinous bad things.

After hanging up, Avery clicked on the picture sent by Tammy.

The picture is a screenshot of a short video. The content is about the news that Tate Industries is about to separate from Sterling Group and go public independently.

It also said that Norah Jones would become the big boss of the Tate Industries and would no longer be subject to Elliot.

The news itself is rather sensational, and what is even more shocking is that a user named Elliot liked the short video.

After seeing this short video, Jun immediately took a screenshot to Tammy, thinking it was funny.

But Tammy didn’t think it was funny at all.

It was too much for Elliot to take the Tate Industries as his own. But considering that all of Elliot’s properties in the future belong to Robert and Layla, it means that Tate Industries still has a relationship with Avery in the end, so he is not so angry.

But now, Elliot wants to give the Tate Industries to Norah Jones completely, how can this be done?

Just when Avery was about to reply to Tammy’s message, Elliot called.

Avery watched his name beating on the screen, and was a little lost for a moment.

Did Elliot call to talk about child support?

After all, they have nothing to say now except this matter.

Regarding the fact that he wants to completely throw the Tate Industries to Norah Jones, he doesn’t need to report to her at all, and he doesn’t need to care about her thoughts.

Avery wanted to hang up the phone, but she lost control of her fingers and pressed the answer button. Looking at the connected call, she took a deep breath and brought the phone to her ear.

“I thought you didn’t see the message I sent.” Elliot laughed at himself, “When did you pull me out of the blacklist?”

Avery listened to his strange tone and retorted: “Since you know that I pulled you in Blacklisted, then why do you need to call me again?”

“I won’t contact you, waiting for you to starve your child to death? Chad told me that you are having a hard time right now.”

Avery: “???”

very difficult? !

Where did Chad hear about it?

...Mike?

Chapter 1832

Mike and Chad were drinking together tonight. Did Mike tell Chad after he was drunk?

Why is Mike saying that?

Avery was puzzled!

“I had a sum of money from selling the company before...” Avery took a deep breath and planned to fight back for herself.

Elliot thought about it for a while, but he wouldn’t say such a thing. Even if Avery doesn’t have a job and no income now, she was a boss before and the company sold a lot of money. It’s only been more than two years, how could she have a hard time?

Not to mention that Avery has not worked for two years, even if she has not worked for ten years, it is impossible for her to live a difficult life.

If her life is really difficult, can’t she go to work to make money? As for being

reduced to needing her to pay child support to live?

“Didn’t you say that the money is reserved for Hayden to marry a daughter-in-law?” Elliot asked in a tight voice, “Did Hayden fall in love early? And other words,

it is judged that Hayden may have fallen in love early.”

If Hayden doesn’t fall in love early, how can it cost so much?

Elliot knew that his divorce from Avery would definitely have an impact on the children. For example, Layla is not as cheerful as she used to be, and her academic performance has dropped a lot.

He naturally thought that their divorce would definitely have an impact on Hayden.

Avery was shocked by Elliot’s words and almost choked on the air.

Hayden’s puppy love... Just like Hayden’s character who doesn’t like to talk to others, if he can fall in love early, Avery will be able to have fun for a while.

“Chad also told you?” Avery didn’t blame Chad, only Mike.

Even if you make up stories with Chad, it’s not like that, right? !

This was outrageous too!

“I guessed the puppy love.” Elliot said, “Has he changed a lot?”

“Yes, it has changed a lot.” Avery said bluntly, “I don’t know if it’s early or not. But I heard from the teacher that there are many female students asking him out. Go out and play.”

Elliot concluded in his heart that Hayden must be in a puppy love!

“What do you think?” Elliot felt that puppy love was not good. Puppy love affects learning.

Although he is not the kind of person who only relies on achievement, he feels that it is a pity that Hayden’s original talent has been reduced to puppy love and abandoned his studies.

Avery: “What do you think? Even if he falls in love early, that’s his decision.”

“How can you do this?!” Elliot said angrily, “He’s only eleven years old, and he’s not even fully developed, so how can he fall in love early?!”

Avery: "What are you thinking? Even if he is really in a puppy love, he won't be with a girlfriend..."

"Since he is in a puppy love, how do you know he doesn't? No matter what country you are in, getting married and having children at the age of eleven is too much early!" Elliot even imagined that he was about to hug his grandson.

Avery took a deep breath: "He goes home every night."

"Do you think it takes one night to do that kind of thing?" Elliot retorted.

Avery: "Hayden is not that kind of person!"

Elliot: "But at his age, he shouldn't fall in love early!"

"I didn't say he fell in love early!" Avery was red-faced arguing with Elliot.

Avery felt that she and Elliot were now in two countries... oh no, it should be two planets!

"Didn't you just say you're not sure if he has a puppy love? Since you're not sure, how do you know he doesn't?" Elliot could not wait to fly to Bridgedale immediately to talk to Hayden.

Avery felt that there was no way to go on this phone call.

Chickens talk to ducks, play the piano to cows, bullsh!t!

"Since you're so worried about his puppy love, go find him!" Avery wanted to end the call quickly.

Chapter 1833

But after saying this, Avery was worried that Elliot really went to Bridgedale to find Hayden.

She can't stand Elliot Hayden will definitely annoy him even more.

"I'm joking with you! Hayden doesn't have a puppy love, I'm sure." Avery immediately changed her words to reassure him, "I don't need your alimony for the time being."

“The alimony is not for you, but for Hayden.” Elliot Correct her.

“Hayden doesn’t need it either!” Avery was enraged by him, “As long as I’m still alive, I don’t need you to pay Hayden alimony!”

Elliot frowned upon hearing Avery’s angry voice. He didn’t want to quarrel with her by calling her this call.

Elliot wanted to communicate with Avery about her and Hayden’s current living situation. If their life was really not good, he was very willing to help them.

But his thoughts changed when he reached Avery.

Avery has strong self-esteem, and even if life is not very good, she will not talk to Elliot.

Avery quickly calmed down after listening to his breathing on the phone.

She was so excited just now. In fact, no matter what Elliot said, she didn’t need to be angry.

“If you have nothing else to do, hang up.” Avery said calmly.

“Avery, since you don’t have any money, leave it to me to find Haze.” Elliot was worried that Avery would spend too much to find Haze. Add a burden to a family that is not already wealthy.

Avery’s mood, which had already calmed down, was stirred up by stormy waves again because of his words.

Avery took a deep breath, took another deep breath, and hung up. She looked at Elliot’s number on the screen and wanted to blacklist him again!

But reason kept her from doing so.

For Haze.

What if Elliot finds Haze someday?

Even if she can’t get Haze’s custody, she will do her best to make up for Haze.

Tammy sent Avery a bunch of messages complaining about Elliot, but Avery didn’t

reply.

Tammy guessed that Avery must have fainted.

Back home, Tammy gave her daughter to her mother, and then went to the master bedroom to find Jun.

Jun had just finished taking a shower and before he had time to blow his hair, Tammy pressed him on the bed.

“Is the user named ‘Elliot’ who liked it really Elliot?” Tammy was a little suspicious.

The user named ‘Elliot’ is not such a high-profile person.

Even if he really registered as a short video user, wouldn’t his account name really be Elliot?

“I don’t know! I don’t think so, but it may be.” Jun wiped his hair with a towel, “I don’t think this is important... I asked Brother Ben, and he said that he sent a short video. That account also said last month that the comet was about to hit the earth, didn’t brother Ben mean that the news of the short video was fake?”

“Oh... it’s best to be fake! You send the picture to After I did, I forwarded it to Avery. Since it is fake, I will explain it to Avery.”

Jun said, “Brother Ben didn’t explicitly say it was fake. He said that the future development of the Tate Industries is their company’s secret, can’t tell me too much. So what was said in the news may also happen. After all, Norah Jones’s ability is really too strong!”

“But the Tate Industries is Avery!” Tammy fights for Avery.

“The Tate Industries has nothing to do with her.” Jun said, “Avery has already come out, so don’t worry about it.”

The next day, in the morning.

Avery was still sleeping, but the door was pushed open from the outside.

Avery opened her eyes and saw Mike's face. What happened last night suddenly came to mind.

"Avery, it's almost nine o'clock, why are you still sleeping?" Mike walked to the window and opened the curtains, "I bought you breakfast."

"Who told you to break into my room without knocking on the door?" Avery got out of bed immediately and walked towards the wardrobe.

"I think you haven't gotten up so late, I'm afraid you'll have an accident." Mike sat down at the bay window and his eyes fell on her, "Actually, I didn't want to come over so early to quarrel with you, it was Chad who asked me to come to you now and ask to clear."

Avery went to the bathroom to change clothes, washed her face by the way, and walked out.

"How much alcohol did you drink last night?" Avery looked at him coldly.

"I didn't drink much, just... a bottle!" Mike was speechless when Avery saw it.

"What's wrong? Do I still smell alcohol? I came from a shower."

Mike lifted up his clothes, put it under his nose and sniffed it, and muttered, "It's tasteless!"

"Did you tell Chad last night that I am living in poverty? Elliot sent me a message last night and wanted to pay me child support." Avery exhaled, "Others have been drinking and like to brag outside, so why are you doing the opposite of others after drinking?"

Mike was stunned for a moment: "Have I ever said such a thing? I think about it. Ah!" After a pause, Mike slapped his head sharply, "I remembered, I didn't mean to say that. It's Chad who is particularly concerned about your future career development. I was annoyed by his questioning, so I made it up. "

"Why does he pay so much attention to my career development?" Avery got an explanation and became less angry.

“That’s how he is. He likes to worry about it. He said that he was afraid that you would feel uncomfortable when you saw the building of the Tate Industries.” Mike said here and asked her, “You must not see the Tate Industries’s building. Will it be uncomfortable?”

“Uncomfortable.” Avery replied, “I don’t care how they are developing in Bridgedale. But when I returned to Aryadelle and saw the familiar headquarters building of Tate Industries, I really felt bad.”

Mike: “... “

Mike didn’t expect Chad to be right.

“I know why Chad is worried about me.” Avery linked the news that Tammy showed him last night to this incident, “I saw news last night that the Tate Industries was going to be independent.

“independent?” Mike jumped down from the bay window, “How to be independent?”

“Separate from Sterling Group and go public independently. The news said that Elliot would give up Tate Industries to Norah Jones.”

When Avery was sleeping last night, Because of this problem, she tossed to sleep very late.

She couldn’t help recalling how she would feel if her father was still alive and knew that the company she had founded had ended up in the hands of outsiders. If Elliot and Norah Jones changed the name of the Tate Industries, they wouldn’t be so upset.

“How could Elliot cheap Norah Jones for nothing? He must have made a lot of money.” Mike frowned, “Last night Chad told me that Elliot admired Norah Jones very much. Because Norah Jones’s work ability is very good.”

“Look. It came out. When the Tate Industries was in our hands, the breakthrough was not so big.” Avery said calmly, “She is indeed quite business-minded.”

“Avery, we came back to find Haze, so don’t think about other things.” Mike didn’t know how to comfort Avery, so he could only distract her with other things.

“Well.” Avery turned around and entered the bathroom, “You said just now that Chad asked you to ask me...what to ask me? Why do you have to ask me in the morning?”

“Oh, last night Chad listened to a recording from Elliot. It was the one you called Elliot when you were blind. Elliot said he didn’t know about your blindness. Elliot also told Chad if he knew at the time that you are blind, so he definitely won’t go to Yonroeville.” Mike took the mobile phone and walked to the bathroom door, and added, “I have listened to the recording. The first half is normal, but the second half is without your voice.”

Avery squeezed toothpaste stopped.

Avery: “Elliot made the recording?”

“Yeah! He wants to prove that he is innocent, not a merciless man... Chad asked me to bring the recording to you to see if the recording is real.” Mike said, turned on the recording, and played it.

Chapter 1835

Avery stared at herself in the mirror, and her memory was brought back to the beginning.

At that time, her eyes suddenly became blind, and her mood fell to the bottom.

Nervousness, fear, and unease filled every nerve in her body. She thought that if she finally called Elliot, he would definitely come and take her to the hospital.

...

After listening to the recording, Mike pressed pause.

“Avery, why are you crying?” Mike saw that her eyes were wet, and immediately put the phone aside and brought her a tissue.

“Didn’t you just ask why I was silent in the second half?” Avery’s body was tense, and the hand holding the toothbrush couldn’t stop shaking.

“Yeah! Chad said he asked Elliot, and Elliot said he probably didn’t listen to your phone at the time.”

“He lied!” Avery threw the toothbrush in his hand to the ground, crying, “My voice was eliminated! I told him I couldn’t see! I begged him to come to me! How could he silence my voice and show this recording to prove himself?!”

Mike’s chest heaved quickly.

He didn’t expect that Elliot could be so shameless.

He took a deep breath, bent down, picked up her toothbrush, and threw it in the trash.

“Don’t cry, I’ll buy you a new toothbrush.”

After Mike left, Avery turned on the faucet. The sound of water rushing drowned out her cry.

She thought that she had forgotten the hurt Elliot gave her, but when the recording came, the pain came out from the bottom of her heart.

Mike came out of the villa with confusion in her mind.

At this moment, Chad sent a message to inquire about the result.

Mike dialed the phone, suppressed his anger, and asked, “Chad! Do you want to see Avery cry? I’ve never seen her cry in more than two years! You f*cking ask

me to use the recording to ask her. After listening to the recording, she cried! She said that Elliot had silenced her voice! In the latter half, Elliot had manipulated

her!”

Chad: “...”

Mike: “If you don’t believe it, come now. Avery’s home, she’s still crying!”

Chad was exhausted and very uncomfortable: “Forget it, there’s no need. Since the two of them don’t agree, then one of them must be lying. I thought that there

must be a misunderstanding between the two of them. It looks like I was wrong.”

Mike: “Don’t mention that b*stard in front of me in the future.”

Chad: “Got it.”

...

Avery made an appointment with a famous private detective in Aryadelle at home.

She handed the information she had prepared to the other party.

“Haze is my daughter. After she was born, she was sold from Yonroeville to Aryadelle. You are a famous detective in Aryadelle, and I believe in your strength. I wonder if you can help me find my daughter. If you help me find my daughter, the price is not a problem.”

Who knows, the detective shook his head after seeing the photos she provided.

Chapter 1836

Avery’s eyes paled.

“Are you afraid that I can’t make a bid?” she asked suspiciously.

“Miss Tate, I’ll accept the information, but I don’t need the money.” The detective explained, “Mr. Foster has approached me. He gave me a photo of Haze. Because there is too little information, there has been no progress. Now I have you. I will look for the supplementary information. However, my team and I are not looking for it in Aryadelle now.”

Avery: “Why?”

“The information that Mr. Foster gave me, the child may be sold to small countries around Yonroeville. Not so far from Aryadelle.”

Avery: “But the clue I got was that the child was sold to Aryadelle.”

“Is the information you got authentic?” The detective asked.

“How can I be sure of this?” Avery frowned, “Go to Aryadelle to find it. I can give you as much money as Elliot gives you.”

A smile appeared on the detective's face: "Miss Tate, you know him, how much will you offer me?"

"I don't know. But I saw his worth from last year's rich list. I can also offer the price he can offer." Avery said firmly.

The detective's look at Avery suddenly deepened.

The detective: "Since Miss Tate is so arrogant, I will do my best."

Avery said, "It's hard work for you! Haze and my daughter Layla looked a lot alike when they were young. I don't believe she will change a lot when she grows up. Looking for the photo of my daughter Layla, it shouldn't go wrong."

"Okay."

After the two of them chatted, the detective came out of Avery's house.

After getting in the car, the detective called Elliot.

The detective: "Miss Tate is looking for me."

"I knew Avery would look for you." Everything was within Elliot's expectations, "Did you tell her?"

The detective said, "Yes. But she thinks that the child may be in Aryadelle. Let me find it in Aryadelle. Mr. Foster, Miss Tate said that she saw your ranking and worth on the rich list last year, and she said that it doesn't matter what you give me. She can charge the same price at any price. Is she really that rich?"

Elliot: "Aren't you a detective? If she has money, you can find out if you investigate privately?" Elliot retorted.

The detective said embarrassedly: "I haven't heard that Miss Tate is so rich. But I don't think she's joking with me when I look at Miss Tate."

Elliot: "According to the information I got, her life is very difficult now."

The detective: "Oh . . . That's it!"

Elliot said, "She asked you to look for it in Aryadelle, then you can look for it in

Aryadelle. What else did she say to you?"

The detective: "She said to find it according to Layla's appearance."

Elliot: "Do as she said."

After Elliot finished the call, the office door was knocked open.

Chad walked in. He drank last night and had a headache this morning, so he didn't come to the company in the morning.

He just arrived at the company and felt it necessary to talk to Elliot in person.

"Are you feeling better?" Elliot asked immediately when he saw Chad.

Chad listened to the boss's concerned greetings, and his heart was very painful.

The boss is obviously a good person, why would he do such a despicable thing?

Did he ever think that Avery might hear the fake recording?

"What are you doing in a daze?" Elliot raised his voice a few times when he saw him in a trance. "After you sent me a message last night, I contacted Avery and planned to give her a child support payment, but she refused."

"Oh..." Chad was not surprised at all.

Chapter 1837

"What's even more ridiculous is that a detective I found just now told me that Avery asked him to meet and offered him a super high price to find Haze." Elliot couldn't understand Avery's behavior, "How could she take All the capital to go to Haze?"

Chad heard it, but the boss was still worried about Avery.

Otherwise, there is no need to worry about whether she will use all the capital to find children.

Chad: "Boss, although Avery is not as rich as you, she also wants to do her part."

Elliot: "I told her that I have been sending someone to look for Haze. She doesn't believe me, so she has to find it herself. "

Boss, don't worry about what she does. Anyway, you are divorced, and you will live your own lives in the future. Don't disturb anyone." Chad said calmly.

When Elliot heard her words, the expression on his face changed suddenly.

In the past, when Chad mentioned their relationship, he would try his best to match them up. The most common words were that he couldn't bear it for the sake of children? But now, Chad actually told them not to disturb anyone.

"Chad, you've changed." Elliot looked at Chad with deep eyes, "What did Mike say to you last night?"

Chad: "What I said, I sent a message to tell you. After that, we were drunk."

Elliot: "Who told you to tell me that Avery and I will not disturb anyone in the future?"

"I said it myself... Am I wrong?" Chad pretended to be innocent and asked, "Do you have any ideas or plans?"

Elliot: "Chad, you go out."

.....

In the evening.

Everyone had a formal gathering at Avery's house.

In this gathering, in addition to Jun, Tammy, Ben, Gwen, Wesley and Shea. And, of course, their children.

Avery was very happy to see Shea's daughter for the first time.

Shea's daughter Maria is two years old this year. She looks like Wesley and has a similar personality. She is very quiet.

Tammy told her that Maria didn't like to cry, so Avery immediately took Maria into her arms.

The little guy really doesn't like to cry.

Although she frowned and didn't want to be hugged, she looked at Avery very firmly, with an expression of "I don't want you to be hugged, if you don't let go, I will consider crying".

Tammy said, "Avery, I originally planned to bring Robert, but Robert was not at home. Mrs. Cooper said that Elliot took him out."

After Tammy said this, Shea suddenly remembered something.

She was about to say something when Wesley immediately patted her on the shoulder, then walked towards the door with the phone.

Shea understood.

"Shea, who usually takes Maria? Maria is really cute! Be obedient and obedient." Avery especially likes Maria.

"I also particularly like Maria. Don't you say that some babies are very good, like angels? I think Maria is an angel baby." Tammy echoed.

Shea was very happy that they praised Maria: "It's mainly my mother-in-law who takes care of Maria. If I bring children, their family will be worried to death." She laughed at herself.

"What's there to worry about. I see how well you hugged the child just now!"

Avery said, "But it is hard to take care of the child, and your mother-in-law is willing to help you take care of the child, so you can watch from the side.

However, why don't you ask a nanny to take care of the child?"

"I hired a nanny before, but Maria is so good, my mother-in-law thought she could take care of her alone, so she dismissed the nanny." Shea explained.

"Hahaha. So many of us are staring at it. If anyone in Wesley's family treats you badly, we will help you out." Ben Schaffer interjected with a smile.

Shea blushed slightly, and turned to look at Wesley.

Wesley stood outside talking on the phone. However, he was facing the room. After he and Shea looked at each other, the call was quickly finished.

Chapter 1838

After Wesley came in, he said to Avery with an apologetic expression: "Avery, Elliot is here."

Everyone was stunned.

"Maria wanted to play with Robert at noon today, so I called my brother, Elliot and asked him to bring Robert to our house after get off work. I forgot about it." Shea explained.

"I called him just now and told him not to bring Robert to our house, but he already knew from my mother that we were coming to Avery. He said he would be there soon." Wesley continued to explain.

"No wonder I went to pick up Robert, and Mrs. Cooper said that Elliot took him out." Tammy said, "It's just right for him to come, leave Robert behind, and let him go."

"Tammy, this is not good?" Jun glanced at the food on the table, "Brother Elliot eats together, just an extra pair of tableware. And maybe he won't stay to eat? Let's not show that we don't welcome him first! "

Jun's voice was settled, and outside the villa, the black Rolls-Royce stopped.

After a while, the bodyguard got off the car with Robert in his arms.

Wesley and Shea greeted him at the door.

Elliot entered the living room with them.

When Maria saw Robert, he immediately shouted cheerfully: "Brother, brother!"

It can be seen that Maria especially likes Robert.

Robert held a small gift box in his hand.

Every time Robert went to see Maria, Elliot would prepare a small gift for his son

and ask his son to bring it to his sister.

So Maria especially likes to play with his brother.

“Kara, go and play with them!” Tammy took her daughter over there.

The three children, Kara, Maria and Robert never played together before. but after knew each other, the three of them quickly started playing.

“Elliot, have you eaten dinner yet?” Ben Schaffer asked Elliot, “We are just about to eat, why don’t you come and eat together?”

Chad saw Avery’s face ashen, and immediately said, “Brother Ben, this is not very good. Right? The boss must have food at home. Forcing the boss to stay here, the boss is embarrassed!”

Ben Schaffer: “???”

Elliot looked at Chad with cold eyes.

Although Chad argued in the afternoon that he was not brainwashed by Mike, it is now very obvious that he was brainwashed.

Chad coughed dryly in a guilty conscience, and pretended to find a cup to drink water.

Shea felt that since her brother didn’t refuse just now, it means that he hasn’t eaten yet.

Shea: “Brother, are you staying for dinner?”

Shea knew that Elliot and Avery were divorced, but Shea felt that with so many friends and children, it shouldn’t be too much to keep Elliot for dinner.

After all, Elliot brought Robert here, shouldn’t he have to take Robert away later?

Elliot looked at Avery. Since he came in until now, Avery has never looked at him directly.

“Shea, this is Avery’s house, let’s see what Avery has to say!” Wesley saw that

Avery was in a bad mood, so he spoke immediately.

Mike had been silent all the time. Hearing Wesley's words, he couldn't help but say, "Wesley, it's no wonder Avery has always regarded you as a big brother.

You can really understand her feelings."

Mike's words are clearly true In praising Wesley, it was actually for Elliot.

Why couldn't Elliot hear what Mike meant, didn't he just let him go?

Just when he turned around to leave, Avery took the lead to stand up from the chair.

Avery didn't talk to anyone, didn't stop, and strode towards the master bedroom.

"What's wrong with Avery?" Tammy didn't know what happened, so she asked in a low voice in surprise.

Is it because Elliot planned to give the Tate Industries to Norah Jones?

If it wasn't for this incident, It felt that Avery didn't need to embarrass Elliot in the presence of so many friends and children.

Chapter 1839

Gwen answered: "What else can happen, there is someone she doesn't like."

Although Elliot is her brother, she is correct.

From the moment they divorced, Gwen stood firmly on Avery's side.

Shea blushed embarrassedly, "I'll go and see Avery."

"Don't go." Wesley pulled her back, "Let Tammy go!"

Shea's identity was too embarrassing.

Her relationship with Elliot is closer than that of her own siblings, and she has no idea of the grievances accumulated over the years between Avery and Elliot.

She went in to persuade Avery, no matter how she persuaded it, it was useless.

"Mike, go!" Tammy said to Mike, "I have something to ask Elliot."

Mike wanted to stay and watch the show, but he didn't want Avery to be alone in

the room, so Mike walked to three children's side and brought the three of them to Avery's room.

Having a child, Avery dare not show it even if she is unhappy.

Seeing the smile on Avery's face, Mike came out of the master bedroom.

In the dining room.

Elliot was invited to sit in the dining chair.

Ben Schaffer brought tableware and poured wine for Elliot.

Jun gave Tammy countless glances to tell her not to make trouble, but she turned a blind eye.

Mike returned to the dining room, took a look at the scene, and fanned the flames: "Tammy, didn't you say you have something to say? Did you say it?"

Tammy immediately pushed Jun away and walked in front of Elliot.

"Elliot, look at this picture." Tammy opened the picture from last night, handed it to Elliot, and asked, "Is the 'Elliot' here you?"

Elliot glanced at the picture and said without hesitation, "No. Don't ask me this kind of boring question."

He didn't have an account for this kind of short video, and even if he did, he wouldn't use his real name!

"What Tammy mainly wants to ask is the news in this short video... Is the Tate Industries going to go public independently? Will Norah Jones become the big boss of the Tate Industries?" Jun questioned him directly.

Tammy: "Yes! Avery is so angry, it must be because of this!"

Jun pulled Tammy back to the seat and sat down.

The question that should be asked has already been asked, and it depends on whether Elliot will answer.

"I don't need to and can't explain any important decisions within my company to

you. If Avery is angry with me because of this, it can only mean that she is narrow-minded. Since she can't let go of the Tate Industries, why did she pretend to be free and easy? " Elliot teased coldly.

Chad took a sip of his wine and dared to say, "She's not..."

As soon as Chad opened his mouth, everyone's eyes flicked towards him.

The words behind it were immediately blocked in the throat.

"What's she not?" Elliot looked at Chad and put pressure on him with his eyes, "Speak!"

Chad took a deep breath and squeezed the glass tightly with his fingers: "Mike knows! Mike, you said!"

Mike: "???"

Mike looked at Elliot contemptuously: "Of course Avery is not angry because of such trivial things! If you really want to know why she is angry, you can ask her! I can't tell you!"

Everyone's eyes fell on Elliot's face.

"Whether Avery is angry or not, why is he angry, I don't care at all! If it wasn't for Robert to come looking for Maria, I would never have come!" After Elliot finished speaking indifferently, he stood up from his chair and turned around!

His eyes immediately met Avery, who had just come over.

Chapter 1840

The three children want to drink water, so Avery came over to bring water to the children. Unexpectedly, as soon as she came over, she heard Elliot's remarks.

The moment Elliot saw Avery, a flash of surprise flashed across his eyes, and then his expression returned to calm.

"I'll take Robert away first." Elliot said coldly.

"You can go by yourself." Avery didn't give him face, "Let your bodyguard take

him back later.”

Elliot, Robert and the bodyguard came in a car.

Avery asked Elliot to go first and let him take a taxi outside by himself?

Otherwise, he drove the car away, how would his son Robert get back later?

Elliot’s whole body was cold and cold, he pursed his thin lips, and strode away without saying a word.

Robert probably won’t go home for the time being.

After Elliot drives home, let the driver drive to pick Robert up.

After Elliot left, the atmosphere in the villa suddenly resumed lively.

“Avery, come here!” Tammy beckoned to her, “You’re not angry with him because of the Tate Industries, so why are you angry?”

Avery didn’t want to say.

It’s not a glorious thing after all.

“The children want to drink water, and I’ll bring it to them.” Avery took a pot of water and held several glasses in her hand.

“Do you want to drink water? I brought her a kettle.” Wesley immediately walked to the living room and took out the kettle from the bag he brought with him.

“I also brought a kettle for Kara.” Tammy went to get the kettle.

As for Robert, Elliot didn’t bring him anything.

Because Robert is relatively old, he can already drink water from a water cup.

Avery took two kettles and a glass of water and went back to the bedroom.

“Mike, Chad said you know why Avery is angry, tell me!” Tammy poured Mike a glass of wine and asked, “She was really angry just now. Since Elliot entered the room, her face became gloomy.”

Mike couldn’t tell her privacy without Avery’s consent.

“Tammy, you have such a good relationship with her, you can just ask her

directly, why bother me? You are afraid of her, and I am also afraid of her! Besides, she is angry with Elliot, but it doesn't affect her relationship with us. Don't worry about them. I'll be leaving in two days, so take this meal as yours for me tonight!" Mike raised his glass and wanted to toast everyone.

"Are you going back to Bridgedale? Where's Avery reside in Bridgedale?" Wesley asked.

"She won't leave here." Mike explained to everyone, "Don't worry, I will arrange for bodyguards to live at home to protect her 24 hours a day."

In the master bedroom.

Maria and Kara each held their own kettles to drink water.

Avery held a water cup and fed Robert water.

Suddenly, her phone on the bed rang.

She picked up her phone and saw a video call from Hayden.

Without hesitation, she took the video call.

"Hayden, Robert is here with me now, do you want to see Robert?" Although Avery was asking, she couldn't help crouching beside Robert and asked the brothers to meet, "Robert, look! This is your elder brother, Hayden!"

Robert saw his brother's serious face, and nervously grabbed the hem of his clothes.

"Robert, call me brother." Hayden's voice came from a solemn tone, with the smell of an order.

Robert pursed his mouth and turned to drill into Avery's arms.

Originally, he was not so close to Avery, but because he was less familiar with his brother and more afraid of him, now his mother is also a good safe haven.

Avery hugged Robert into her arms with a happy smile on her face.

Kara took her little hand and walked over to the camera of the mobile phone, staring at Hayden in the video.

When Hayden saw the two little girls appearing, the expression on his face couldn't help softening.

"Kara, Maria, call me brother." Although Hayden had never seen them, he had seen their photos, so he recognized them both.

Kara has a more lively personality, so she shouted obediently: "Brother!"

"Maria, can you speak? If you can, then shout out to brother. When brother comes back to Aryadelle next time, I will buy you a gift!" Hayden coaxed.

Kara pouted: "I called you brother, do you have a gift for me?"

"As long as you call me brother, you will have a gift." After Hayden finished speaking, Robert in Avery's arms felt itchy.

Although he was hiding in his mother's arms, he stared at Hayden in the video with his eyes fixed.

"Brother." Maria shouted shyly and nervously.

Although it was not loud, Hayden heard it.

"Little Maria is really good. Your brother will definitely buy you a big gift!" Hayden promised to look at his brother hiding in his mother's arms, his expression suddenly serious, "Robert, you coward! Both sisters dare to call brother, You dare not! You are really a good son brought out by Elliot!"

Hayden didn't expect his younger brother to be so timid, not like him and Layla at all.

After being yelled at by Hayden, Robert's face flushed, and he quarreled with Hayden: "You are a coward! You bad brother! I don't want you to buy gifts! My father will buy them for me!"

"Then go find your stinky father! Don't hide in my mother's arms!" Hayden

mocked.

Robert's eyes were wet with anger, he broke free from Avery's arms and went to find his father.

Avery didn't care about anything else, and immediately ran after Robert.

Avery: "Robert, your father is home."

"Woooooo! I want Dad! I want to go home! I don't like bad brother! He's so fierce!" Robert cried with tears streaming down his face very sadly.

Avery watched her son cry and felt very distressed.

She picked Robert up and strode outside and planned to send Robert back.

She had brought Hayden and Layla, and knew that the child would make a fuss, and if it was not coaxed well, the child would cry and gasp for breath.

Everyone heard Robert's cry and came over to check the situation.

"Robert and Hayden quarreled. I'll take Robert back first. Don't worry, let's go eat!" Avery said, and walked out with Robert in her arms.

When the Foster family bodyguard saw Avery come out with Robert in her arms, the bodyguard immediately greeted her.

"Go in and find Mike and get my car key." Seeing that the black Rolls-Royce had already driven away, Avery spoke to the Foster family bodyguard.

After the bodyguard entered the house, Avery hugged Robert and coaxed gently: "Robert, mother knows you are not a coward. How good you were with your two younger sisters just now! Youe elder brother didn't know because he didn't come back to see you. How good are you..."

Avery cooed patiently, making Robert stop crying quickly.

On the way back, Robert fell asleep in Avery's arms.

After a while, the car stopped in front of Foster's villa.

Avery took Robert to Mrs. Cooper, took the car keys from the bodyguard, and

drove away alone.

Elliot came down from the upstairs and frowned when he saw the tears on his son's face.

Mrs. Cooper explained, "Sir, Avery said that Robert and Hayden had a quarrel. The two brothers probably haven't seen each other for three years. They must have no feelings. Hayden won't come back, you can take Robert to Bridgedale to see Hayden. You must miss Hayden too, right?"

Elliot hesitated for a while, then answered.

He really should go to Bridgedale to see Hayden!

Three days later.

Jewelry Auction.

Avery entered the auction site wearing a white casual fisherman hat and a light and elegant purple dress.

Chapter 1842

Soon, it will be Hayden and Layla's birthday.

Avery saw the promotion of this jewelry auction on the Internet.

Jewelry in this auction, there was a children's jewelry, particularly beautiful.

Avery took a fancy to it at a glance.

She thought that Layla would like it very much, so she wanted to take a picture and give it to her daughter.

"The next piece of jewelry is a children's jewelry. This jewelry was designed by the empress of the J-Kingdom for her daughter in the last century. This jewelry was made by hand by the top craftsmen of the J-Kingdom at that time. There

were a total of 108 gemstones inlaid on it...Whether it's a good choice for taking pictures for my daughter or remodeling." The auctioneer introduced this jewelry on the stage, and after quoting the reserve price, the scene Start bidding.

When Avery was about to bid, the man sitting next to her immediately raised a

placard: "\$8 million."

Avery took a deep breath.

It seems that this man was determined to win.

Because the reserve price was \$5 million.

The man added \$3 million directly.

Avery glanced at the picture of the jewelry again, and still liked it very much, presumably her daughter would like it even more.

Thinking of this, she immediately raised her placard.

The default value of a raise is \$500,000.

"No. 9 bid \$8.5 million!" the auctioneer said immediately, "Is there anyone else?"

"I bid \$10 million." Avery corrected.

The auctioneer was shocked and immediately corrected: "No. 9 bid \$10 million.

Is there anyone else to follow?"

No. 10, who was sitting beside Avery, looked panicked.

He stared at Avery.

Avery lowered the brim of her hat, not wanting to be seen by outsiders.

"Wait a minute, I'll make a call." The man number 10 didn't see Avery's face clearly, so he didn't dare to increase the price rashly, and he didn't want to give up, so he made a request.

Auction suspended.

The man called Norah Jones and said, "Ms. Jones, the woman sitting next to me also wants to photograph that set of jewelry. I asked for 8 million, and she directly increased it to 10 million. She is wearing a hat, I can't see her face, and I don't know where she is. I don't know how much she can add. So I can only ask you."

Norah Jones's reserve price was \$10 million. She wanted to photograph this set

of jewelry, but also to give it to Layla at that time. Of course, she won't send a whole set directly. Too expensive gift, She's afraid Elliot will not allow Layla to accept it.

She can give a necklace this time and a bracelet next time. She didn't want to be disrupted by the plan she had made. But to increase the price, she felt that it was not worth it.

That set of jewelry, although precious and beautiful, is only worth 10 million at most. Any more, is the IQ tax.

"Ms. Jones, the organizer of this auction and Mr. Foster know each other. Would you like to call Mr. Foster and ask him to help?"

Norah Jones hesitated for a while, then said, "I'll call Mr. Foster and ask."

After a while, The man No. 10 finished the call and returned to the auction hall.

From the corner of Avery's eyes, she saw a triumphant smile on The man's face, as if everything was under control.

The man: "Give up this set of jewelry!"

Avery replied, "give me a reason to give up."

"My boss is going to make an order. And we won't increase the price. Just use \$10 million to buy this set of jewelry." The man put his hands around his chest, and the corner of his mouth raised a smug smile.

A staff member in uniform walked in and called the auctioneer off the stage, and the two had a private chat.

Chapter 1843

Immediately, the staff left and the auctioneer took the stage.

"I'm sorry. The set of children's jewelry we are auctioning now has been reserved by important guests. So it will not be auctioned to the public." The auctioneer's voice was settled, and the relevant picture introduction on the big

screen behind was removed and replaced with another one. A product to be auctioned.

“My boss is what the auctioneer calls an important guest. You don’t want to give up, you have to give up.” The man No. 10 completed the task, so it was very relaxed, “No matter how much money you have, you can’t compare to my boss’s connections.”

“Oh Who is your boss?” Avery was unwilling, but since the organizer said it would not be auctioned to the outside world, she had nothing to do. She just wanted to know who the person who photographed this set of jewelry is.

“You must be familiar with Tate Industries, right?” The man No. 10 said proudly, “My boss is the boss of Tate Industries.”

“Norah Jones?” Avery asked.

The man No. 10: “Look, I know that my boss is now famous! Even if you are rich, can you be as rich as my boss? Besides, my boss doesn’t even bother to have more money than you. Because my boss’s connections can reach the sky!

“

“Elliot?” Avery was stunned for a moment, “You mean Elliot?”

“It seems that you know a lot!” The man No. 10 looked at her with admiration, but unfortunately her hat was too low, so The man could only see her red lips.

“Elliot ordered this set of jewelry for your boss?” Avery asked.

“Yes! If you don’t agree, go to the organizer! Besides, since you are so rich, you go to the designer to customize high-end jewelry! Why do you have to fight with our boss for something?” The man No. 10 finished arrogantly, get up, leave.

Avery followed and left the auction site. She came here specifically for this set of children’s jewelry, but it was a pity that Norah Jones took it away by improper means.

Auctions, as the name suggests, whoever bids the most will go to whoever bids

the most.

Norah Jones and Elliot's behavior violated the auction principle.

.....

Bridgedale.

After Elliot answered Norah Jones's call, he checked the time.

It's already 11 o'clock at night.

Robert was beside him, sleeping soundly.

Elliot came Bridgedale this time to see Hayden. But he hasn't contacted Hayden yet, so Hayden still doesn't know the news of his coming.

He didn't know how to contact Hayden. If he call Hayden directly, Hayden will definitely not want to see him.

The best way was to call Avery and asked Avery to tell Hayden.

Thinking of this, Elliot sent Avery a message: [I brought Robert to Bridgedale. I want them brothers to meet. Can you help to talk to Hayden?]

When Avery saw the message he sent, she was out of anger.

Without thinking about it, she rejected Elliot: [no.]

Elliot looked at the word she sent and fell into deep thought.

As for the matter of the Tate Industries, is she so angry?

Elliot lifted the thin quilt, lifted his long legs, and got out of bed.

He entered the bathroom, closed the door, and dialed Avery.

Avery answered in seconds.

She is in a bad mood now, like a walking dynamite keg. Elliot called her at this time, and they were destined to have a big fight.

"Don't you have the ability to reach the sky?" Avery answered the phone, without waiting for him to speak, she sneered, "You want to see Hayden, go see it yourself, I won't help you!"

“Avery, have you eaten dynamite?” Elliot frowned, his anger was successfully aroused, “About the fact that the Tate Industries is going to go public independently...”

“Don’t tell me this! I don’t care!” Avery’s voice became heavier and more angry than him, “Elliot, I have never seen a man more despicable and shameless than you. I really want to curse you to death!”

Elliot was holding the phone tightly, and everything in front of him was suddenly distorted.

“How despicable and shameless am I?!” Elliot roared, “Avery, I have warned you long ago about the consequences of divorce! You want me to die now, but I am not!”

Chapter 1844

His roar was so loud that he woke Robert who was asleep.

After Robert woke up, he burst into tears.

Elliot hung up the phone quickly and came out of the bathroom.

Avery heard her son’s cry, and her out of control emotions quickly calmed down.

She was so impulsive just now!

Elliot said that he took Robert to find Hayden. Even if she didn’t want to help Elliot, it was really necessary for Robert to meet Hayden.

Thinking of this, she sent Hayden a message and told him about Elliot and Robert going to Bridgedale.

At the same time, Avery hopes Hayden can find time to meet them.

The next morning.

While Elliot and Robert were having breakfast, they received a call from Hayden.

Hayden asked where he was.

After Elliot told Hayden his location, he asked, "Did your mother tell you?"

"Otherwise?" Hayden said coldly, "I'm going to find you now."

Elliot looked at the hung up phone, feeling like Like a dream.

Talking to Avery on the phone last night, they were arguing.

Elliot thought Avery really wouldn't help him, but he didn't expect Avery to be duplicitous, with a knife-like mouth and a tofu heart.

So Avery said that she cursed him to death, Elliot was afraid it's also fake.

About half an hour later, Hayden came to the hotel and met Elliot and Robert.

"Do you want something to eat?" Elliot handed the menu to Hayden, looking at his eldest son for a moment.

Hayden had grown a lot taller, his eyes were firm, and his expression was cold, just like an adult.

"No." Hayden refused.

Hayden's eyes fell on Robert's face.

Robert was so frightened that he didn't dare to move.

The little guy was deeply impressed by this fierce brother.

His brother called him a coward.

"Call me brother." Hayden ordered to Robert.

Elliot looked down at Robert, and said in a low voice, "Robert, this is your brother. Call your brother."

Robert pouted and made a small report to his father: "He said I was a coward. I didn't want to call him brother."

Elliot: "If you call him brother, he won't call you a coward."

Robert hesitated.

At this time, Hayden took out a black box from his bag.

"Calling brother, I'll give you a gift." Hayden tempted him with a gift.

Robert stared at the black box and opened his mouth: "Brother."

"That's good!" Hayden handed over the gift, "Open it yourself."

Robert held the box in both hands and carefully opened it. Inside was a A cute lamb.

Robert is a sheep, so Hayden chose this gift.

"Robert, Say thank you to your brother!" Elliot reminded his son.

Robert shyly said, "Thank you, brother."

"Can you be more courageous in the future? Like your sister, eh?" The more Hayden looked at his brother, the more he felt that although he was timid, he looked cute and not so helpless.

"Okay!" Robert closed the box and held it in his arms. He probably liked this gift.

Chapter 1845

Then, the atmosphere fell into an awkward situation.

Elliot said, "Hayden, you can often go back to Aryadelle when you have time to see Layla and Robert. I talked to your mother after she returned to Aryadelle. I have the same attitude as her about your three children. We hope that you will grow up healthy and happy, and not be affected by us."

Hayden listened patiently, and his thin lips lightly parted: "I came here for the sake of my mother and brother. You'd better not talk, I don't want to listen any more."

Elliot picked up the water glass and took a sip. Then he took out a card and handed it to Hayden and said, "You accept this card. The password is your birthday. I will make a payment every month. Tell me if you are short of money. Your mother is not working now, and I am afraid she will be stressed."

When the card came, the corners of Hayden's mouth couldn't help but rise. He accepted the card, not in the mood to stay any longer.

Elliot didn't expect him to accept the card, nor did he expect him to smile, nor did he expect that he would leave after accepting the card.

"Aren't you going to stay with your brother for a while?" Elliot retained. In fact, he wanted to spend more time with Hayden. He really wanted to chat with Hayden for a while, and wanted to know about Hayden's study and life in the past two years. Although he knew it was wishful thinking.

"I'm very busy. In the future, when Robert grows up, there will be many opportunities for the two of us to meet." After Hayden finished speaking, he finally glanced at Robert and left the hotel.

Looking at the back of Hayden's departure, Elliot felt lost.

"Dad." Robert raised his head and looked at his father's face, "Brother is left."

"Yeah." Elliot replied.

Robert: "He doesn't seem to like me."

"No. He doesn't like me." Elliot explained, "Look, he gave you gifts, but he didn't give me gifts."

"That's because I called his brother, and if you called him brother, he would also give you gifts." The little guy didn't seem to think there was anything wrong with saying that.

Elliot smiled bitterly: "Your brother is my son, how can I call him brother?"

"brother Hayden said that whoever calls him brother, he will give gifts to anyone." The little guy still doesn't think there is any problem with his logic.

Hayden came out of the hotel and threw the card given by Elliot into the roadside trash can.

He didn't need to rely on Elliot before, and he doesn't need to rely on him now!

The next day, the person in charge of the Tate Industries's Bridgedale branch invited Elliot to dinner.

The person in charge invited executives from major companies in Bridgedale to accompany him.

“Do you know the Dream Maker Company?” Someone asked, raising the topic.

“Is it the company that makes self-driving cars? This company has been very windy recently! It’s only been open for two years, but the momentum is very strong! I heard that the cars they make will interrupt the survival of traditional cars, which is unimaginable. “

“It’s an exaggeration to say that! Their gimmick is a self-driving safety system, but people can’t really trust robots. So they still have to drive it themselves!

Their most powerful OTA technology! Traditional cars, just The car, but the car made by the dream maker is more like a flexible AI robot, or a smartphone that we are accustomed to.”

“It seems that their car hasn’t been launched yet?” Elliot heard something.

He is not interested in the field of automobiles.

But because Jack Tate always wanted to develop a driverless car during his lifetime, he did not develop it until his death.

So after seeing this kind of news, he paid more attention.

“A small number of people have been invited for a test drive. For example, me.”

The person who said this was the one who had a high opinion of the

Dreammaker’s car just now, “I dare to say that their car was driven by me.

Among all the luxury cars in Aryadelle, the most comfortable and high-tech cars.

Their cars will be launched soon, and I will definitely buy them when they are officially launched!”

“Who is the owner of this company?” Elliot asked.

Everyone looked at each other and finally shook their heads.

“We also inquired privately, but we didn’t get any useful information at all. We

only heard that the boss is from Rishawaka. This person is very mysterious and very capable, but he doesn't seem to be planning to show up."

"Rishawaka?" Elliot was wondering because Rishawaka is just a small country.

But the dream maker's company was opened in Bridgedale.

"Yeah! Although that country is poor, there are also a lot of top rich people." The person in charge looked at Elliot and asked, "Mr. Foster, I have a quota for a test drive of a new car. Would you like to experience it?"

Chapter 1846

After Elliot thought for a while, he nodded.

After lunch, the person in charge took him to the Dream Maker Auto Factory.

"Mr. Foster, how long do you plan to stay this time?" The person in charge asked.

"I'll go back to Aryadelle in about two days." Elliot planned to take Robert around tomorrow and then leave.

"Are you here for a private matter this time?" The person in charge hesitated and said, "If your domestic affairs are not so urgent, why don't you stay here for a few more days? I wonder if Ms. Jones told you. We really want to cooperate with Dream Makers, and we are now in contact with their management. If you are here, I feel that the negotiation is more likely to be successful."

Elliot raised his eyebrows slightly: "What to cooperate with them?"

"President Jones is very optimistic about dreamers and wants to invest in shares." The person in charge said, "Because I haven't talked to the other side, Ms. Jones probably hasn't told you yet."

"Why is she optimistic about dreamers?" Elliot asked.

"You will find out when you go for a test drive later. Although Dream Maker has only been established for two years. It is not an easy company to get to the bottom of. The founder of Dream Maker should have laid out the plan very early.

The car manufacturing center of the company is the team of an old car company. Their technology research and development department brings together the world's top programmers. So don't look at the company's establishment for two years, but in fact they are a very mature team. They know what kind of product I want to make."

Elliot listened to the person in charge and became more interested in the founder of this company.

An hour later, the car stopped at the Dream Makers headquarters.

After the person in charge showed his test drive notice to the staff, the staff took them towards the car center.

"I heard that your car is already available for reservation, is it true?" the person in charge asked the staff.

"Yes. You can test drive first. Wait until the test drive is over to see if you need to book." The staff replied confidently.

The person in charge: "Okay."

Soon, Elliot saw the dreamer's car.

It looks like a normal car on the market.

The staff took out a proximity card and opened the car.

Elliot was startled.

The difference between the dreamer and the traditional car is opened.

The person in charge opened the door and asked Elliot to enter the driver's seat.

After Elliot got into the driver's seat, the staff simply told him how to use it.

Compared with traditional cars, Dream Maker's cars are simpler to use.

As the guy at the dinner said, the Dreamer's car is more like a large smartphone.

The person in charge: "Mr. Foster, how do you feel?"

Elliot didn't answer. Because he hasn't taken the car out yet.

He pressed the power button and drove the car out slowly.

"Mr. Foster, why don't we try the autopilot function?" The person in charge stared at the autopilot function button, itching in his heart.

Elliot also wanted to try, so he pressed the button.

After that, the big screen on the console showed a real-time scene in all directions outside the car.

Elliot stared at the big screen, completely unaware that he was driving now.

The car drove smoothly all the way from the car center and entered the main road.

Elliot set a destination, and after that, the autopilot system successfully drove the car to the destination.

Passing traffic lights, yielding to pedestrians, letting cars, etc., the cars seem to be more sensitive than real people.

"Mr. Foster, how do you feel?" The person in charge was a little excited, "Ms. Jones has not yet had a test drive, but Ms. Jones has a friend who has done it. So Ms. Jones asked me to try it anyway..."

Chapter 1847

"Do you think dream makers will accept investment from outsiders?" Elliot said, "I'm afraid not."

"It's hard to say. Although the car has been built, who knows how the follow-up maintenance and safety issues will be. You stay for a few more days, and I will ask their management to come out to meet. With you here, they will definitely give this face."

Elliot agreed after thinking for a while.

The return trip was his own.

He wanted to feel the difference between this car and a normal car more fully.

When the car starts, it's almost like driving a normal car. Because its control panel is simpler and more convenient to operate, it is easier to use than traditional cars.

It's no wonder that some people said at lunch that the dreamer's car was going to cut off the back road of traditional cars.

However, because the Dream Maker car is currently targeting the mid-to-highend market, it will not completely suppress traditional mid-to-low-end cars.

After the test drive, the person in charge ordered a new car in advance.

Elliot glanced at the brochures of the first batch of products and decided to order one for Avery. He chose a red car for Avery.

Although Avery gave up the Tate Industries, she certainly did not forget her father's wish during his lifetime.

What Jack Tate did not accomplish is now realized.

Elliot remembered that the people around him talked about Jack Tate, saying that he was unrealistic, daydreaming, and would fail in the end.

Jack Tate did not succeed, but he did not succeed, not because he was unrealistic and daydreaming, but because he died of illness.

If he hadn't died, maybe he would have succeeded before the Dreamer did.

After the two booked the car, they came out of the Dream Maker Building.

"Mr. Foster, don't be in a hurry to go back to Aryadelle. I'll contact their management later, and if the other party is willing to meet with us, I'll notify you immediately." The person in charge said excitedly, "I believe that the boss of the Dream Maker is not a fool, I'll talk to you. Cooperation is a win-win situation!"

Elliot didn't answer.

.....

Aryadelle.

Layla has a day off today, so Avery got up early to get Layla by her side.

“When will Dad and Robert come back? Look at this, I plan to give it to Robert.”

Layla took out a small hand-held electric fan from her backpack.

Avery couldn't help laughing: “This is your gift for Robert?”

“Yes! My brother will definitely like it. He has never seen it before, so he must be surprised!” Layla put the small electric fan back in her bag, “This is the crew. A sister gave it to me. I'm on the set every day, and I don't have time to go shopping, so I can only give him this as a gift.”

Avery: “Your brother will definitely like your gift.”

Layla: “Mom, when will they be back? Will Robert come back?”

Avery: “Mom doesn't know when they will come back. You can call your father and ask.”

Avery only knew through Hayden that they met once. She didn't ask more, since Hayden didn't say more, it means that the meeting was not pleasant.

“Forget it! I don't care so much about them! When my work is over, I will go to Bridgedale to find my brother.” Layla looked at her mother, “Mom, you can come with me when the time comes.”

Avery said, “Layla, When your work is over, your birthday is coming soon. Did your father say that he would give you a birthday party?”

“No!” Layla whispered, “I don't want to have a birthday party. Let's celebrate your birthday together.”

“Then celebrate at home. What gift do you want? Mom will buy it for you.” Avery said dotingly.

Layla had almost everything, so she thought distressedly.

At this moment, Avery's cell phone rang.

Chapter 1848

She took out her mobile phone from her bag and saw that it was an unfamiliar number. After hesitating for a while, she still answered it.

“Hello, Miss Tate, I’m the person in charge of Jade Auction. I just checked the information and found that you came to our auction site yesterday and wanted to auction a piece of children’s jewelry. However, for some reasons, this children’s jewelry was not sold during the auction process. I want to explain the reason to you.”

After all, Avery is Elliot’s ex-wife, and the person in charge of the auction house does not want to offend.

“I know the reason.” Avery said, “Norah Jones wanted that set of jewelry, but she didn’t dare to bid with me, so she asked Elliot to come forward and won the set of jewelry.”

The person in charge was embarrassed after hearing what Avery said: “Indeed That’s right. My boss knows Mr. Foster. Besides, Mr. Foster personally called my boss, and my boss would definitely save face. However, does it mean that Mr. Foster doesn’t know that you also want that set of jewelry?”

Avery said, “I don’t want it anymore...You don’t have to tell him about it.”

The person in charge: “Okay. I’m calling you mainly to apologize. I’m really sorry.”

Avery: “It’s okay, I don’t blame you.”

After talking on the phone, Avery met her daughter’s inquiring eyes.

Layla: “Mom, what kind of jewelry?”

Avery told her daughter what happened yesterday.

After listening, Layla blew the bangs on her forehead angrily.

Layla: “Dad is such an idiot. He actually helped other women to bully you. I

really want to call and scold him.”

“He didn’t know that I went to the auction site too. He didn’t know that I wanted that set of jewelry too.” Avery had already quarreled with Elliot and didn’t want to be angry anymore about it.

“Mom, let’s just forget about it! I’m going to take back that set of jewelry.” Layla wasn’t mad at her, but she couldn’t be mad at her father. “What does the jewelry you want look like? Do you have any pictures?”

Avery turned on the phone and found the photo: “Layla, your mom wants to buy this set of jewelry for your birthday.”

“If that’s the case, then I’ll be even more angry.” Layla brought her mother’s phone over, glanced at the jewelry in the picture, “This set of jewelry is so beautiful! This should have been mine, a\$\$hole dad!”

“Layla, mom can buy you more beautiful jewelry.” Avery comforted her daughter, “If you tell your father, your father will only make it difficult. You can’t let him go to Norah Jones to come. Norah Jones is not only your father’s subordinate, but they are also partners.”

Layla snorted: “I don’t care what their relationship is. What! You are the most important thing in my heart! I don’t want to be wronged! I can’t let you be wronged like this!”

Avery: “Layla, I had a fight with your dad yesterday. I don’t want to fight with him anymore.”

Layla looked at her mother’s cold face. She didn’t want to make her angry, so she had to give up.

.....

Bridgedale.

After Elliot took Robert to play for a day, Norah Jones flew over from Aryadelle.

In the evening, Norah Jones went to the hotel to find Elliot and had dinner with the father and son.

“Elliot, I have done research on the company of Dream Makers. Their boss is from Rishawaka. This person is very mysterious. I don't know if he is a man or a woman...” Norah Jones explained what she knew and told Elliot about the situation.

“Have you asked someone inside their company?” Elliot believes that the company's top management must know the boss's information.

“Yes, I found it.” Norah Jones said, “I have a senior brother in there. Once I asked him to come out for a drink. When he was drunk, I asked about the situation of their company, and he said that there was no one in their company. I've seen the boss.”

Elliot frowned: “Who recruited the management of the company?”

“There are three people in charge of their company. These three people are in charge of different departments. They are all small shareholders of the company. It is said that these three people have never met the boss. I don't know the specific situation. The big boss of our company must have a difficult journey.” Norah Jones said this and looked at Robert, “Robert, you are listening so seriously, do you understand what we are talking about?”

Robert shook his head cutely.

Chapter 1849

“Robert, are you sleepy?” Seeing his son's expression, Elliot didn't seem to be in a good mood. “If you are sleepy, Dad will ask the bodyguard to take you back to rest first.”

Robert is not sleepy, but he doesn't want to continue listening. They chatted, so he reached out and felt in Dad's pocket.

Elliot knew what Robert was looking for. So Elliot took out his phone and handed it to Robert.

After Robert got his father's mobile phone, he obediently went back to the room with the bodyguard.

Norah Jones smiled and said, "He's so young, it's not good for him to play with the cell phone?"

"He called his sister." Elliot replied.

After the bodyguard brought Robert back to the room, Robert skillfully turned on his father's mobile phone, found his sister's number, and dialed it.

Layla answered the phone quickly.

"Sister! Sister, what are you doing?" Robert's voice came clear.

When Layla heard her brother's voice, she immediately responded: "Why don't you make a video call? Did you call your sister yourself?"

"Yeah!" Robert replied obediently, "Dad is outside...I'm having dinner with Aunt Norah...I miss you, so I'll be back first."

"Dad is having dinner with Aunt Norah Jones?" Layla's tone rose a few times.

Layla just found out that Norah Jones stole the jewelry that her mother wanted to buy for her, so she is full of anger at Norah Jones now.

"Well...I don't understand what the two of them said." Robert was very aggrieved, "I want to go home, but Dad won't."

Layla heard this and complained to her mother angrily: "Mom! Dad is dating Norah Jones now! He doesn't care about my younger brother! My younger brother wants to go home, and he refuses to bring my younger brother back in order to date Norah Jones over there! I want to go and bring my younger brother back!"

Avery listened her daughter speaks, immediately reach out and ask her to give

her the phone to herself.

Layla handed the phone to her mother.

Avery picked up her daughter's mobile phone and put it in her ear.

The voice of the Foster family's bodyguard came: "Layla, it's not what you think! Your father didn't date Norah Jones! The two of them are talking about business! Originally, your father was going to bring Robert back to Aryadelle tomorrow, but there was a temporary business, so he delayed. You have to trust your father."

Avery listened to the bodyguard's explanation and asked, "How is Robert now?"

"Miss Tate?" The bodyguard suddenly stuttered when he heard Avery's voice, "Robert is, by my side...looking at me!"

"Oh...are you sure Robert is not wronged?"

"I'm sure! Otherwise, why would my boss give Robert the phone? Go back to the room." The bodyguard was afraid that Avery would misunderstand Elliot, so he couldn't help but talk, "Miss Tate, you have been living in Bridgedale before, you should know about the Dream Makers company, right? Norah Jones is telling the boss about the Dream Makers company. It's really not a date. They plan to meet the people from the Dreamer's side tomorrow to discuss cooperation!"

Avery didn't expect the bodyguard to explain so much to himself.

Avery: "Okay, I know, I will persuade Layla."

Avery returned the phone to her daughter after speaking.

Avery: "Layla, don't be angry. If your dad really wants to marry Norah Jones, he will marry her sooner or later."

"My dad told me that he wouldn't marry Norah Jones. I don't know if he is lying to me!" Layla suddenly remembered her father's previous promise to her.

Chapter 1850

“Layla, when I fell in love with your father before, he also gave me a lot of promises. But later, it became a joke.” Avery didn’t want to attack her daughter, but she was also afraid that her daughter would be disappointed by others’ words...

“If one day I find out that what he said to me is false, I won’t let him go.” Layla puffed her cheeks and said angrily, “If he doesn’t keep his promises, I won’t let him go!”

Avery patted her daughter’s head: “I don’t think so much. Mom will take you to play today.”

Layla: “Well.”

.....

Bridgedale.

Elliot and Norah Jones came to the Dream Building and talked with the executives of the Dream Maker Group about cooperation.

The two were invited to sit in the reception room, and the secretary poured water for them.

“Mr. Foster, President Jones, I didn’t expect you to be so punctual. I should have informed you in advance, but after thinking about it, it is better to tell you in person.” The executive smiled and informed them of the result, “Yesterday I told our boss about your ideas late, but he refused to cooperate with you.”

Elliot was not surprised by this result.

But Norah Jones obviously didn’t want to give up: “I want to know the reason for your boss’s refusal. Is your boss really rich enough to be rich? With our investment, dreamers can do even more.”

“I don’t know what he thinks.” The executive said, “You should have heard that

our boss is quite special. His thoughts are often incomprehensible to ordinary people.”

“That is your boss is very rich, and no need of financing.” Norah Jones gave up completely.

“That’s not true.” The executive said truthfully, “Our company has been in business for more than two years, and we raised financing several times in the first year. If the boss is really not short of money, it won’t be like this in the early stage. But now our company is indeed not short of money. Many investment companies took the initiative to find them, and we have many choices.”

Norah: “Oh? Have you really never met your boss?”

The executive: “No. We all use his assistant, or email or phone to contact him.”

When Elliot heard this, he couldn’t help but ask, “What’s your boss’s name?”

“Mr. Foster, to be honest, I don’t know my boss’ real name. Billy is signed on his email. We call him Billy.”

The name was just a codename.

“If that’s the case, then we won’t bother.” Elliot got up from the sofa, not wanting to waste any more time.

Last night, the bodyguard told him that Robert called Layla to complain, which made Layla very angry.

He wanted to go back to Aryadelle as soon as possible to coax his daughter.

After the executives sent them away, they returned to the office.

“The boss really rejected Elliot’s investment?” The assistant asked.

The executive smiled sarcastically: “Not only that, the boss also told them to get out. How could I have the nerve to convey the boss’s meaning directly? I guess the boss has a grudge against Elliot.”

Assistant: “...”

A week later.

Layla finished all the filming work and was taken home by the Foster family bodyguard.

Layla did not expect that Norah Jones was also at home.

“Aunt Jones, have you moved to my house?” Layla looked at her with a wary expression.

After Norah Jones realized Layla’s hostility, she quickly explained: “No, no. I came here because I heard that you were going home today. Your birthday is coming soon, and your aunt has prepared a birthday present for you.”

Norah Jones Pick up a bag from the table and hand it to Layla.

Layla took the bag, took out a pink box, and opened it—

Inside the box was a necklace.

Chapter 1851

This necklace was very familiar.

It was the necklace in the jewelry set that her mother was going to buy for her last time, but was cut off by Norah Jones.

“Just a necklace?” Layla looked at Norah Jones and asked, “Aunt Jones, why are you hiding the bracelet in this set of jewelry? Or have you already given the bracelet to another child?”

With a swish, it turned red.

How did Layla know there was a matching bracelet for this necklace?

Guess?

Seeing his daughter being so impolite, Elliot immediately said, “Layla, you...”

“Elliot! Shut up!” Layla frowned and yelled at her father.

Norah Jones was shocked! Mrs. Cooper was also shocked.

It was very impolite for Layla to call Elliot's name directly. She was so angry at her father.

It was the first time that Elliot was scolded by his daughter in front of outsiders, and was a little confused.

“Layla, you shouldn’t speak to your father so loudly. Auntie does have a pair of bracelets there. I want to give it to you next time. Since you like it, I’ll go get it for you now.” Norah Jones wanted to calm down as soon as possible Layla’s anger, so hurried away and went back to get the bracelet.

After Norah Jones left, Elliot walked up to Layla and grabbed her wrist.

Layla didn’t even think about it, she pushed him away!

At the same time, Layla threw the necklace in her hand to the ground!

Layla: “If you let Norah Jones come to the house in the future, I’ll move out!”

Seeing that the situation was getting worse, Mrs. Cooper immediately stepped forward and stood in the middle of the father and daughter.

“Layla, why are you so angry? Norah Jones came here specially to give you a birthday present. She has never been to the house before. Have you misunderstood something?” Mrs. Cooper held Layla’s hand in both hands, hoping Layla can calm down.

Layla: “I didn’t misunderstand! Norah Jones is not a good thing! Neither is Elliot!”

“How can you say that about your father? Layla, what happened? There are no outsiders at home, so just say it directly.” Mrs. Cooper subconsciously felt that Layla’s fire must have something to do with Avery.

Before Avery returned to Aryadelle, although Layla often gave Elliot a face, the father and daughter had never had such a big fight.

“This necklace...it’s a set! My mother bought it for me. They took it away!” Layla pointed to the necklace on the ground, vented the anger in her heart, and then accused Elliot, “It’s all your fault that my mother divorced you. You made my

mother wrong before. Now you also make my mother wrong!”

Elliot was stunned.

This set of jewelry was bought by Norah Jones at the auction.

Elliot was in Bridgedale at the time. Norah Jones called him and asked him to help the owner of the auction house to leave this set of jewelry.

Could it be that Avery also wanted to buy this set of jewelry at that time?

After Mrs. Cooper understood why Layla was angry, she immediately turned to look at Elliot.

Mrs. Cooper: “Sir, please explain to Layla! You must not know that Avery also wants to buy this set of jewelry, right? Otherwise, how could you help Norah Jones?”

Elliot pursed his thin lips, his Adam’s apple rolled up and down, and his face turned gloomy.

“He has a guilty conscience!” Layla said angrily, looking at the direction her father was leaving, “Grandma Cooper, Norah Jones will come to our house in the future, please don’t let her in!”

Mrs. Cooper took Layla and sat down on the sofa: “Layla, your father must not know that your mother also wants to buy that set of jewelry. Otherwise, he will not help outsiders. Your father and your mother are both tough-tempered, so it is easy Quarrel. As their daughter, you should mediate the misunderstanding between them, instead of making things worse.”

Elliot returned to the bedroom and closed the door. He took out his mobile phone, found Avery’s number, and dialed it.

Chapter 1852

Layla said that Elliot made Avery wronged. If what Layla said was true, then Elliot did make Avery wronged. Although he didn’t know that Avery also wanted

to buy this set of jewelry.

After the phone was dialed, it took a few seconds and was connected.

“Hello.” Avery’s voice came calmly.

“A week ago, you cursed me to death, is it because I helped Norah Jones buy the set of jewelry you wanted?” Elliot pointed out the question, “Layla told me just now.”

Avery was stunned. She had told her daughter before that she should not tell him.

Unexpectedly, Layla said it.

“Yeah, are you trying to laugh at me for being naive?” Avery retorted.

“I’m sorry.” Elliot apologized immediately after her voice was settled, “I didn’t know you wanted to buy that set of jewelry. Norah Jones didn’t tell me.”

Avery: “Don’t blame Norah Jones. She wasn’t there at the time, so I don’t know. I was the one who made the bid with her assistant.”

Elliot wanted to explain to her that Norah Jones seldom asked him for help, so he only helped Norah Jones last time.

But Elliot felt that even if he explained it, Avery might not like to hear it.

“Layla is very angry, can you come over?” Elliot moved out of his daughter, “I want to apologize to her, but she is angry when she sees me now.”

Avery was a little embarrassed. She didn’t really want to go to his house, but thinking that her daughter was angry at the moment, she wanted to coax her.

Foster family.

Mrs. Cooper persuaded Layla bitterly.

“I know you must like your father a little in your heart. If you don’t like him at all, you can go to your mother and brother at any time, but you don’t. You have been by your father’s side for more than two years, and you can see very clearly

what kind of person your father is. He doesn't interact with other women, and he goes home to accompany you and Robert after work every day. If he divorced your mother because of empathy, how could he treat you and Robert so good? "Layla pursed her mouth and lowered her head, feeling sullen in her heart and didn't speak.

Just now she yelled at her father's name and reprimanded him, but he silently admitted without saying a word. She was satisfied with his response.

If Dad had quarreled with her just now, she would have left home by now.

"In my opinion, there is a misunderstanding between your father and mother that has not been resolved. They must have each other in their hearts." Mrs. Cooper saw that Layla seemed to be listening to her, so she said, "If your parents can Reconcile, you and Robert don't have to separate from Hayden. Why don't you try to help them reconcile?"

Layla pouted: "My mom doesn't like him anymore. I asked my mom before."

"Don't look at what your mother said. The two of them got divorced. How could someone so proud of your mother admit that she still likes your father?" Mrs. Cooper said, "The way your mother looks at your father can't deceive anyone." Hours later, Avery drove over.

Elliot saw Avery driving into the yard on the second floor and immediately went downstairs.

"Mommy!" Layla saw her mother in the living room and ran out like a bird.

Avery pushed open the car door and got out of the car, holding a cake in her hand.

"Mom, are you coming for my birthday?" Layla asked, looking at the cake.

"Norah Jones came to give you a birthday present today. Does your father plan to celebrate your birthday today?" Avery asked back.

“He didn’t tell me again. As soon as I came back and saw Norah Jones, I immediately became angry.” Layla took her mother’s arm and whispered, “I quarreled with my father.”

Avery: “Your father called me now, and said you made a big fuss.”

“Oh... did he call you here?” Layla remembered what Mrs. Cooper said, so she asked, “You come when he calls you?”

Chapter 1853

Avery blushed: “Mom is worried about you! But I think you are very happy now.”

“Because I drove the annoying people away! I won’t let her come to our house again!” Layla took Avery mom into the living room.

Elliot stood in the living room, watching the mother and daughter come in.

There was a smile on Layla’s face, as if the unpleasantness had never happened before.

Elliot had already called Norah Jones and told her not to come here in the future.

And the necklace was also delivered to her by the driver.

Norah Jones apologized to Elliot on the phone and told him that she did not know that Avery was also at the auction that day.

Elliot believed that she didn’t lie, but he felt very sorry for his daughter and Avery for this result.

“Avery, did you still buy a cake?” Mrs. Cooper saw Avery and immediately said enthusiastically, “If you stay for dinner tonight, let’s celebrate Layla’s birthday in advance!”

“Mom, if you don’t say anything today, If you want to do something, then stay with me here.” Layla coquettishly, “Let’s go and get Hayden back later.”

“Okay, Where is Robert?” Avery asked.

“He went to Aunt Shea’s house. We’ll bring Aunt Shea over for dinner later.”

Layla suggested, “Just give me a birthday in advance!”

How could Avery refuse to speak after her daughter said so?

“Then I’ll go prepare the dishes now.” Mrs. Cooper smiled and breathed a sigh of relief, and immediately walked towards the kitchen.

In the living room, there were only Avery, Layla, and Elliot’s family left. They should have been harmonious, but at this moment, the atmosphere was a little awkward.

Layla wouldn’t be so awkward if Layla hadn’t had such a heated fight with her dad.

“Layla, it’s your father’s fault.” Elliot took the initiative to apologize to his daughter.

“What’s wrong with you? You make it clear.” Layla saw that Dad had such a good attitude, so she had to make a move.

Avery saw that her daughter’s attitude was a little aggressive, so she pulled Layla, and said, “Layla, don’t be angry. Talk well.”

“I can’t talk to him properly. I don’t think he knows what’s wrong with him.”

Although Layla was complaining, her tone was much calmer, “If he usually watched more The two idol dramas will not be disliked by us.”

Avery looked at her daughter’s serious appearance, and sighed in her heart, her daughter has really grown up!

She decided not to mind her own business and let her daughter teach Elliot a lesson.

“Dad, sit down and let’s have a good chat.” Layla looked at Elliot with a serious face.

Hearing this ‘Dad’, Elliot could only endure the helplessness of being ripped off.

Elliot sat down on the sofa opposite Avery and accepted his daughter's trial.

"You said, do you like Norah Jones? Do you want to marry Norah Jones?" Layla asked.

"Don't like it, don't." Elliot replied.

"In that case, why are you helping her? Before in Bridgedale, you ate alone with her. It's not right for you to do this!" Layla continued aggressively.

Elliot sighed in his heart: "I didn't eat alone with her. Robert was there at the time. Halfway through the meal, Robert was sleepy, so I asked him to go back to the room first. As for help, your uncle Chad will occasionally ask for help. I'll help, as long as I can..."

Layla: "How can Norah Jones compare to Uncle Chad?! Not only are you wrong, you don't know how to repent!"

Elliot: "..."

Elliot saw that the corners of Avery's mouth rise, is she watching the fun?

Chapter 1854

"Layla, Dad changed. Dad will not eat alone with Aunt Norah Jones in the future. He will not let her come to our house." Elliot assured his daughter, "In the future, if she asks me for help, I will say I can't help. "

It's almost the same!" Layla looked at her father's eyes, and it was a little pleasing to the eye.

"Avery, I hope you can tell me about anything in the future." Elliot coaxed his daughter, so he looked at Avery, who was sitting next to him and playing with her mobile phone, "For example, a week ago, you know that I helped Norah Jones rob him. After the jewelry you want to buy is gone, you can contact me as soon as possible. Whatever you call me, as long as you tell me what happened, I will thank you. "

Avery didn't expect that he would suddenly speak to himself and also Put on a

righteous look.

“You help Norah Jones buy things, why should I contact you?” Avery asked back.

“If you don’t contact me, I will help Norah Jones steal what you want. Do you think I know the truth now, will I feel better?” Elliot looked at her with deep eyes, “Avery, I am with you. Norah Jones is just an ordinary colleague relationship, I will not deliberately make you and your children angry because of her.”

Elliot explained his relationship with Norah Jones clearly and clearly, if Avery talked about his relationship with Norah Jones again, It was her problem.

“Does Norah Jones know that you are in such a hurry to clear your relationship with her in front of us?” Avery couldn’t hold back and teased Elliot.

“Does she know that I don’t know and don’t care, but I see that you seem to care about my private life.” Elliot teased her in return.

Avery changed her face suddenly: “self-love.”

“Avery, I heard that you got a doctorate.” Elliot chatted with her, “Did you find a young boyfriend by the way?”

Elliot: “You are so gossipy.”

“Looking at your appearance, you probably didn’t look for it.” Elliot said. “If you did, you would definitely not care about me and Norah Jones.”

“Shut up!” Avery glared at Elliot, “If you insist on thinking that I care about you, then I also care about when you are unlucky.”

“What good will my unlucky do for you?” Elliot asked sincerely.

“In this way, I can take advantage of your troubles and take custody of the two children.” Avery answered truthfully, “I haven’t forgotten what you did to me before. So you must not be selfish.”

“How am I right? Yours?” Elliot murmured, “You gave up the Tate Industries. You

gave up, can't I make it bigger?"

"No matter what you do, you can find a good one reason for yourself." Avery looked at him calmly and sarcastically said, "Including the reasons for our divorce, including the things you did later. What your daughter said to you just now, you said you were wrong, you apologize to your daughter. It's not from your sincerity. How could you make a mistake? You are Elliot, Elliot who is high above."

Elliot's face suddenly gloomy.

Layla glanced at Dad, then at Mom.

She knew they were arguing again, but they didn't quarrel without swearing or yelling.

It made Layla very embarrassed, not knowing how to interject, nor how to persuade him to stop.

"Layla! I cooked your favorite sparerib soup, come and try it." In the kitchen, Mrs. Cooper shouted.

Layla immediately got up from the sofa.

"Mom, if he bullies you, call me." Layla whispered to her mother, then walked towards the kitchen.

As soon as his daughter left, Elliot also stood up from the sofa.

Chapter 1855

Avery thought Elliot was going to walk away, but as a result, Elliot walked over to her and sat down.

Avery didn't even think about it, she moved to the side.

"What are you doing?" Avery looked at his familiar face close at hand, but she couldn't guess what he was thinking.

"Why did you say that I didn't apologize to my daughter just now?" Elliot voice

was a little lower than before, “This is still me. When I was away, how did you tell your daughter about me?”

“What’s in your heart? I’ll say what I want. How confident are you to think that I will say good things about you in front of the child?” Avery raised her lips and sneered, “It’s not impossible if you want me to praise you. You give me custody of the child, I can praise you to the sky.”

The calm on Elliot’s face suddenly disappeared.

Elliot: “Avery, you said that no matter what I do, I will find reasons for myself. When did I find reasons for myself? No matter what I do, I am worthy of my conscience.”

“Conscience? You talk to me about conscience? You dare to say you have no humility towards me?” Avery said coldly.

“Haze is our daughter. She was so dangerous at the time. What was wrong with me going to her? You have an accident with your eyes and you are blind. You tell others that I know, but I really don’t know. Avery, I believe you I won’t be wronged for no reason, so I adjusted the recording of our call at that time.”

Avery stared into his eyes, trying to see if he had a guilty conscience.

“I have a recording on my phone, do you want to listen?” Elliot took out his phone, “Our last call before you filed for divorce. Because I really don’t know what happened to your eyes, I’m very angry about your divorce. “

I’ve heard it.” Avery glanced at his cell phone, “Elliot, is your recording really okay?”

“I asked someone from the communication company to tune it up. When I was talking to you on the phone, I heard the same thing.” Elliot held the phone tightly, “I couldn’t hear your voice when we were halfway through talking. The recording also shows that you lost your voice after two sentences.

“Are you sure?” Avery frowned tightly, “Are you sure you didn’t hear me at the time? Are you sure your recording is true?!”

“If I lie, if I make a false recording, when will you curse me? If I die, I will die anytime.” Elliot swore to her.

Avery looked at his determined eyes, her heart beating violently.

Is what Elliot said true?

Elliot doesn’t look like a lie.

“Avery, you hate me so much, is it because you told me on the phone that you had an accident with your eyes?” Elliot guessed countless times that the reason for the deterioration of their relationship was only this reason, which was the closest to the truth, “I don’t know. Is there a problem with your phone or my phone, I really can’t hear what you said after that.”

“I listened to that recording. In the recording, your voice is there throughout the whole process, but there is no me behind it. I heard it.” Avery took a breath, “If there is really a problem with my phone, it must be my phone.”

He thought of this misunderstanding, and it was only now that Elliot was stabbed in his heart.

Thinking that Avery couldn’t see at the time and called Elliot for help, but Elliot didn’t know it, and resolutely embarked on the flight to Yonroeville, how helpless and heartache would Avery feel?

“But... there is no problem with my mobile phone at all!” Avery picked up her mobile phone and said sadly, “I used to use this mobile phone. I still use it now.

For more than two years, this mobile phone has never had any problems.”

Avery said this to prove that she should have no problems with her mobile phone at the time.

Elliot couldn’t hear her at the time, either he was lying or something else.

Chapter 1856

At this time, at the gate of the courtyard, a blue car slowly stopped.

After a while, the bodyguard entered the living room and reported to Elliot,

“Boss, Miss Norah Jones is here. Said that she’s looking for Avery.”

Avery immediately looked out the door when she heard this.

She and Norah Jones have not met formally yet.

Now Norah Jones came to Elliot’s house to look for her, which was very strange.

Elliot didn’t say a word, and strode outside.

Avery followed behind Elliot. She wanted to know why Norah Jones came to her.

Norah Jones held a large jewelry box in her hand.

The moment Avery saw the box in her hand, she knew the purpose of her coming.

“Elliot, Miss Tate.” Norah Jones saw the two of them walking from the room together and looking at how they were a good match. It was impossible not to be jealous at all.

“Norah Jones, I made it very clear to you on the phone.” Elliot frowned, his voice unpleasant, “Don’t come to my house in the future. We should not talk about anything other than official business.”

Elliot’s tone can be described as is very welcome.

If Avery heard what Elliot said, Norah would definitely turn around and leave without thinking about it. But Norah did not do that.

The expression on Norah Jones’s face did not change.

“Elliot, I didn’t come to you. I didn’t plan to go into your house.” After Norah Jones finished speaking, she looked at Avery, “Miss Tate, I’m very sorry. I didn’t know you wanted to buy this set of jewelry. Since now say yes, then this set of

jewelry is still for you. It belongs to you. I think this set of jewelry is very suitable for Layla. You can buy it and give it to Layla. This is the invoice I bought at the time, I know you won't be accepted for free, so you can just give me the amount above."

Before Avery could react, Elliot cut off the invoice in Norah Jones's hand.

"If that's the case, then it's hard for you to make a trip." After speaking, Elliot took the jewelry from Norah Jones's hand.

This is what Avery fancy and was going to give to Layla before, presumably this set of jewelry is really beautiful.

Elliot wants to make his daughter happy.

Since Norah Jones is willing to transfer, it would be better.

"I'll call you the money later." Elliot shoved the jewelry box into Avery's hand, and said to Norah coldly and politely, "Go away!"

Norah nodded, as if not aggrieved at all, and turned around car, drive away.

Avery was shocked by Norah Jones's strong psychological endurance. She has heard all kinds of remarks about Norah Jones. When everyone talks about Norah Jones, they will say how much Norah Jones likes Elliot.

But with Norah Jones's attitude just now, Avery really can't see how much Norah Jones likes Elliot.

It was even less obvious that Elliot had any personal feelings for Norah Jones.

Entering the living room, the two confront Layla.

Layla's eyes looked out, trying to see what was going on outside.

"Norah Jones brought the jewelry." Avery explained to her daughter, "She's left."

"Oh, what does she mean?" Layla looked at the jewelry box in her mother's hand and said coldly, "I just don't want her present!"

“Nora intends to sell this set of jewelry to me.” Avery put the jewelry box on the coffee table, then reached out to Elliot and asked for the invoice, “Give me the invoice.”

Elliot glanced at the invoice.

\$10 million.

This money is not a small amount.

Elliot: “I’ll give her the money later...”

“Nora sold it to me, not to you.” Avery walked up to him and took the invoice from his hand, “\$10 million ... She is so proud to spend so much money on gifts for Layla. Does she usually give gifts to Layla, but is it so expensive?”

Elliot shook his head: “No. Last year she gave Layla a dress. I looked at the price. It’s only a few hundred thousand dollars.”

“Hundreds of thousands?! Do you think a few hundred thousand is cheap? You dare to accept such an expensive gift from someone who gave your child for no reason!” Avery glared glanced at him.

Elliot pursed his lips, not knowing what to say.

The gift was received by Layla, not through Elliot’s hands at all.

He took a peek at the price tag after Layla had received the gift.

“Mom, I received the birthday present she gave me last year. The dress she gave me was very beautiful, I didn’t think it was very expensive...” How did Layla know that a dress cost hundreds of thousands.

“It’s okay, just accept it. Your father must have returned the gift.” Avery took a deep breath and returned to her daughter with the receipt, “Layla, look at the jewelry, if you like it, mother will pay the money to Norah Jones.”

Layla opened the box and glanced at it.

When Layla looked at the pictures before, She thought this set of jewelry was

very beautiful, but now She sees it with her own eyes and She thinks it is very beautiful, but she doesn't like it that much.

"Mom, it's so expensive...I don't want it." Layla didn't want her mother to spend so much for herself, so she glanced at the jewelry and closed the box.

"Baby, it's fine as long as you like it. Mom can afford it." Avery reopened the box, "Mom will put it on for you, try it."

"\$10 million! With so much money, you can buy a lot of jewelry..." Layla said, looking at Dad, "Dad, you pay."

Elliot responded and immediately transferred \$10 million to Norah Jones.

"Elliot, I said I can afford it, who do you look down on!" Avery said in a sour tone when she saw that Elliot had paid the bill, "I'll transfer the money to you later.

This is a gift I bought for my daughter, I have to pay for it myself."

Elliot was stunned: "Didn't we just make the misunderstanding clear?"

"Have I accepted your explanation?" Avery retorted, "Even if you didn't lie, it was me who misunderstood you, and we already divorced. Friends still have to settle accounts, we are not friends, we have nothing to do with each other now."

Elliot saw her attitude was so strong, and said, "Then give me the money."

"Well." Avery take Layla to look in the mirror.

Avery: "Baby, you look so good in this set of jewelry. Money is spent, don't think it's expensive, mom can really afford it."

Layla whispered: "But you don't have a job now, if I spend all your money What should you do?"

"Mom will do what she can." Avery said, glanced outside the bathroom door, and lowered her voice, "Mom has money, don't tell your dad. Because it's mom's secret..."

Layla opened her mouth in an 'O' shape, looking surprised: "Okay mom, I won't

tell him.”

Avery: “Well. Tell mom now, do you like this set of jewelry?”

“Yes.” A happy smile finally bloomed on Layla’s face. “But Mom, Dad just said that you made the misunderstanding clear with you. Did you really make it clear? Did you blame Dad?”

“Your father made it clear, but I don’t know if what he said is true. If I accept what he said, I can’t explain it myself. I don’t want to blindly listen to him, but I don’t hate him as much as I used to. It’s over.” Avery didn’t want to let the grievance between himself and Elliot affect the child, “Layla, if you think he is a good father, then you shouldn’t hate him because of your mother.”

“Look at his performance!” Layla said, “I think he wants to chase you again.”

Chapter 1858

“Nora intends to sell this set of jewelry to me.” Avery put the jewelry box on the coffee table, then reached out to Elliot and asked for the invoice, “Give me the invoice.”

Elliot glanced at the invoice.

\$10 million.

This money is not a small amount.

Elliot: “I’ll give her the money later...”

“Nora sold it to me, not to you.” Avery walked up to him and took the invoice from his hand, “\$10 million ... She is so proud to spend so much money on gifts for Layla. Does she usually give gifts to Layla, but is it so expensive?”

Elliot shook his head: “No. Last year she gave Layla a dress. I looked at the price. It’s only a few hundred thousand dollars.”

“Hundreds of thousands?! Do you think a few hundred thousand is cheap? You dare to accept such an expensive gift from someone who gave your child for no

reason!" Avery glared glanced at him.

Elliot pursed his lips, not knowing what to say.

The gift was received by Layla, not through Elliot's hands at all.

He took a peek at the price tag after Layla had received the gift.

"Mom, I received the birthday present she gave me last year. The dress she gave me was very beautiful, I didn't think it was very expensive..." How did Layla know that a dress cost hundreds of thousands.

"It's okay, just accept it. Your father must have returned the gift." Avery took a deep breath and returned to her daughter with the receipt, "Layla, look at the jewelry, if you like it, mother will pay the money to Norah Jones."

Layla opened the box and glanced at it.

When Layla looked at the pictures before, She thought this set of jewelry was very beautiful, but now She sees it with her own eyes and She thinks it is very beautiful, but she doesn't like it that much.

"Mom, it's so expensive...I don't want it." Layla didn't want her mother to spend so much for herself, so she glanced at the jewelry and closed the box.

"Baby, it's fine as long as you like it. Mom can afford it." Avery reopened the box,

"Mom will put it on for you, try it."

"\$10 million! With so much money, you can buy a lot of jewelry..." Layla said, looking at Dad, "Dad, you pay."

Elliot responded and immediately transferred \$10 million to Norah Jones.

"Elliot, I said I can afford it, who do you look down on!" Avery said in a sour tone when she saw that Elliot had paid the bill, "I'll transfer the money to you later.

This is a gift I bought for my daughter, I have to pay for it myself."

Elliot was stunned: "Didn't we just make the misunderstanding clear?"

"Have I accepted your explanation?" Avery retorted, "Even if you didn't lie, it was

me who misunderstood you, and we already divorced. Friends still have to settle accounts, we are not friends, we have nothing to do with each other now.”

Elliot saw her attitude was so strong, and said, “Then give me the money.”

“Well.” Avery took Layla to look in the mirror.

Avery: “Baby, you look so good in this set of jewelry. Money is spent, don’t think it’s expensive, mom can really afford it.”

Layla whispered: “But you don’t have a job now, if I spend all your money What should you do?”

“Mom will do what she can.” Avery said, glanced outside the bathroom door, and lowered her voice, “Mom has money, don’t tell your dad. Because it’s mom’s secret...”

Layla opened her mouth in an ‘O’ shape, looking surprised: “Okay mom, I won’t tell him.”

Avery: “Well. Tell mom now, do you like this set of jewelry?”

“Yes.” A happy smile finally bloomed on Layla’s face. “But Mom, Dad just said that you made the misunderstanding clear with you. Did you really make it clear? Did you blame Dad?”

“Your father made it clear, but I don’t know if what he said is true. If I accept what he said, I can’t explain it myself. I don’t want to blindly listen to him, but I don’t hate him as much as I used to. It’s over.” Avery didn’t want to let the grievance between himself and Elliot affect the child, “Layla, if you think he is a good father, then you shouldn’t hate him because of your mother.”

“Look at his performance!” Layla said, “I think he wants to chase you again.”

Chapter 1858

“Layla, how did you see it? Why didn’t mom see it?” Avery really didn’t see it. After all, after she came over, what she said to Elliot was serious business.

Layla said firmly: "He always stares at you. If he doesn't like you, why is he staring at you? When Aunt Norah Jones came to our house, he didn't stare at Aunt Norah Jones very much."

"Layla, you can't just look at whether you like someone or not. I was confronting him just now, and of course I will look at him." Avery said, "I looked at him just now, do you want to say that I like him too?"

"Oh... Mom, don't you like him at all?" Layla was a little puzzled, "My dad is still handsome, right?"

Avery couldn't help laughing: "It's okay! But sometimes there are no feelings, it has nothing to do with looks. If two people quarrel frequently, no matter how good-looking the other person is, they will only get bored."

Layla: "But you two didn't quarrel just now."

"I can't quarrel with him anymore." Avery said, "All the chips he thought he could threaten me were ineffective."

"Mom, do you really want to teach him a lesson?" Layla looked at her mother and asked, "If there is anything I can do to help, just tell me. I'm definitely on your side!"

"Layla, your father and mother are adults. Even if I want to teach Elliot a lesson, I will teach him a lesson myself, and I definitely don't need your help." Avery said, taking her daughter from the bathroom come out.

Elliot knew that the two of them were whispering inside, but he didn't hear what they said.

After Layla came out of the bathroom, she went to the kitchen to show her jewelry to Mrs. Cooper.

Avery walked towards the living room and wanted to transfer the money to him.

"Why did you buy such an expensive birthday present for your daughter?" Elliot

asked her after giving her the card number, "It was an auction. If Norah Jones had bid with you at the time, what was your reserve price?"

In his impression, Avery's spending money is definitely not like this.

Not only does she not spend money herself, but she also doesn't like his spending money like running water.

But now, it's just a birthday present, and Avery dares to spend tens of millions.

"People can change." After Avery handed the money to him, she replied, "When I first met you, I was a girl who was not deep in the world. Elliot, don't look at me now with the eyes of the past."

"You are now?" Elliot looked at her as familiar with facial features as before, and found it hard to accept her change. "What are you like now?"

"That's what you see now." Avery didn't want to continue with him look at each other. She always feels that his eyes are like an abyss, and if he continues to look at it, She's afraid it will be bad.

Avery took an apple from the fruit bowl and took a bite.

"Didn't you wash it?" Elliot took out a fruit knife from under the cabinet and handed it to her.

Avery embarrassedly swallowed the apple in her mouth, and then began to peel it: "you went to see Hayden, how was it?"

Elliot: "Did you not ask Hayden?"

Avery: "He didn't say it, I didn't ask."

Elliot: "He has grown a lot taller and looks like an adult. But his temper is still the same..."

Avery felt that she couldn't say anything good, so she turned her head to look at him.

Elliot stopped immediately and changed his words: "He still hates me as always."

But he is good to Robert. He bought Robert a gift. He is also willing to talk to Robert.”

“Of course, Robert is his younger brother. He has no grudge against Robert.”

Avery continued to peel.

“Do I have a grudge against him? Layla can forgive me, why can’t Hayden?”

Elliot was willing to hold both Layla and Hayden in the palm of his hand. But Hayden didn’t give him the slightest chance.

“Do you think that I must have spoken ill of you in front of Hayden?” Avery teased.

Chapter 1859

“No. No matter if you speak ill of me in front of Hayden, Hayden hates me.”

Elliot’s heart was like a mirror, “When we didn’t divorce before, you couldn’t make your son forgive me. He has himself and my thoughts are not affected by the outside world.”

“You are wrong. Hayden can’t naturally hate you because you make me sad again and again, and he thinks you are unreliable.” Avery corrected him, “but you don’t have to be sad, after all Robert likes you so much, so you should be content.”

Elliot: “You can really comfort people. Hayden is my son after all, how could I not care about him at all? I gave him a card. He accepted it. But I checked and he didn’t spend the money for the time being.”

Avery: “...”

Elliot saw her stop and asked, “What’s the matter?”

“Why did you give him money? He is with you. Are you saying he is short of money?” Avery felt that Hayden must be angry.

“Chad told me that he has a lot of expenses. I’m afraid he’s out of money, so I’m

too embarrassed to ask you for it." Elliot expressed his thoughts, "What's your expression? Do you blame me? I'll pay you alimony, don't you? Hayden is my son, and I should give him the money."

"I'm really touched." Avery put down the fruit knife and took a bite of the apple, "You are such a good father. Layla said in the bathroom just now that you are a good father. "

Elliot: "Really?"

"Can I lie to you?" Avery glanced at him, "My daughter also said that you've been staring at me and you must want to chase me."

Elliot: "..."

Elliot seemed to be knocked out, and Avery felt much lighter.

"I think at our age, we should live more freely." Avery shared her feelings with him, "Let's let go of past grievances and grievances when we should. Enjoy in time. Who knows which will come first, tomorrow or the accident. "

Elliot understood her overtones.

What Avery means is that even if she chase after him, she will not promise you. Because she wants to be free.

In the afternoon, Wesley came to Foster's house with Shea and two children. Seeing her sister, Robert immediately turned into a sticky spirit, wishing he could hang on her sister.

"Brother! You don't even want to hug your sister! Your sister will laugh at you!"

Layla hugged Robert for a while and felt tired, so she forced her brother to the ground.

"Call Tammy and the others too!" Avery wanted more people and more lively, "and Gwen."

"I'll call Jun, you call Gwen." Elliot divided the work with Avery.

Avery: "Okay."

The two went to call.

Layla followed Wesley's gaze, looked at her mother's back, and said playfully, "My parents cleared up the misunderstanding today. My mother said that I don't hate my father so much."

"That's great." Wesley said, "Your parents are reconciled, and their three children can be reunited."

Layla: "They didn't reconcile! They just made the misunderstanding clear, but they still have their own ways."

Wesley stunned.

"My mom doesn't like my dad very much anymore." Layla leaned into Wesley's ear and said regretfully.

In the evening, everyone gathered at Foster's house to celebrate Layla's birthday in advance.

"If only Layla had her birthday every day." Chad sighed looking at the long-lost smile on Elliot's face.

"Do you want to come over to eat every day?" Ben teased.

"Brother Ben, even if I want to eat, I'll go to your place." Chad whispered in Ben Schaffer's ear when he said this, "I saw the two of them looked at each other just now, and there was no murderous light in their eyes."

Chapter 1860

Ben Schaffer didn't pay attention to them, so after listening to Chad's words, he looked at them: "You two are reconciled?"

Elliot: "Well."

Avery: "No."

The two said in unison, but the answers were different.

In an instant, the atmosphere of joy was replaced by embarrassment.

Elliot and Avery looked at each other.

Probably did not expect each other's answers to be different.

"When will we be reconciled?" Avery asked.

Elliot: "Isn't it clear?"

Avery: "To be clear means to be clear, but it does not mean that we are reconciled."

"In your opinion, what does reconciliation mean? In my opinion, reconciliation means that we will no longer be for the past. We quarreled about something."

Elliot expressed his understanding.

Avery said 'oh': "Then according to your opinion, we are indeed reconciled."

Seeing that the two of them reached a consensus, everyone breathed a sigh of relief.

"In your opinion, what does reconciliation mean?" Elliot asked, "Remarriage?"

Avery got goosebumps when she heard 'Remarriage'.

Could this be a stress response?

"In my opinion, reconciliation means a good relationship. It has nothing to do with remarriage or not." Avery looked at his face and said word by word, "Now for dinner, if you want to argue about this issue, we will talk about it in private."

With so many eyes watching, Elliot didn't feel ashamed but Avery couldn't afford to lose this person.

Elliot took his eyes away from her, and took the chopsticks to serve Robert with vegetables.

"Mom." Robert suddenly picked up his head and shouted.

When Avery heard Robert's cry, her heart softened, and she immediately looked at her son: "Baby, are you calling Mom?"

Robert blinked her eyes and said clearly: "Is mom going to sleep at our house today?"

Avery Confused by this question.

"Brother, why did you say this to your mother?" Layla sat between her mother and brother, and because her brother asked this question, Layla poked her brother's little face with his hand.

"Sister, if you like mom, then let's let mom sleep in our house!" Robert said, looking at his father again, "Dad, how are you?"

Robert is really Elliot's good baby! No matter what, tell Dad.

"Elliot, shouldn't you be the one who taught Robert to talk like this?" Tammy felt that this move was too clever.

Avery likes Layla and Robert so much, and now facing Robert's request, she is probably hard to refuse.

Because Avery hadn't seen Robert in the past three years, she was full of guilt towards Robert.

Elliot shook his head: "I didn't teach Robert to talk like that."

"Father promised me." Robert remembered something, "Father promised to let mother come to sleep at our house."

Elliot did promise his son that. But he didn't think his son still remembered this!

Chapter 1861

Avery especially wanted to drill a hole in the ground. She knew that what Robert said was definitely not at Elliot's order.

Robert opened and closed his mouth to say that his sister liked his mom, so he must have kept his mom to sleep at home to make her happy.

"Robert, we can invite your mother to play at home during the day, but at night your mother has to go back to her house to sleep." Elliot touched his son's

head, "Everyone has their own home and must go to their own home to sleep."

Robert Seems to understand but does not understand: "The cat wants to go to the cat's house, the dog to the dog's house, and the mother to the mother's house."

Everyone: "???"

Avery can't help laughing: "Robert, next time you go to your mother's house to play. Are you okay?"

Robert: "I'll go when my sister goes."

"Robert is really good." Avery is very pleased that the relationship between the sister and brother is so good.

After a while, the children were full and left the table, and the ladies who did not drink also left the table.

Tammy took Avery to the outside of the villa to breathe.

"Avery, are you two really reconciled?"

"That's right! Elliot explained what happened to me at the beginning. But I don't know if I should believe it or not." Avery took a breath of fresh air, "I've already had a feverish head once. Now I'm afraid of repeating the same mistakes, so this time I want to stay awake."

Tammy: "Actually, even if the two of you don't remarry, as long as you maintain the current relationship where you can eat at the same table, it's not bad. After all, the divorce between the two of you was too ugly. I thought that the two of you would never get along with each other for the rest of your life... The main thing is that you have a good temper and are generous enough. If I were you, I would never forgive Elliot in my life."

Avery: "Why?" "Only the fact that Elliot forced you to sell the company, I can't take this breath."

Tammy frowned, "As for Elliot's stinky temper, he is only suitable for being with a woman who loves him to the point of being irrational. He doesn't look down on

those women.”

Avery chuckled softly: “Tammy, it’s my own decision to sell the company. It has nothing to do with Elliot.”

“It’s not because the Tate Industries opened a branch in Bridgedale. Did you sell the company if you wanted to bring down your company?” Tammy was puzzled, “The version I’ve heard has always been like this.”

Avery shook her head: “It’s not exactly the reason. It’s what I think. I was very tired and wanted to get the money in my hands, so I sold it.”

Tammy: “Okay! It seems that I misunderstood him.”

“Tammy, Elliot said he didn’t hear me on the phone when we were talking on the phone. Do you think it’s possible?” Avery asked doubts, “My phone is good. It’s been working fine for a few years.”

Tammy: “He can’t hear you?”

“Yeah! He was Recording the call at that time. In the second half of the call, there was no voice from me.”

Tammy scratched her head: “I don’t understand this either. Why did you two just talk about it now? Open, wouldn’t it be easier to find out?”

Avery was also very annoyed: “I had a problem with my eyes at the time, and I was very depressed. I was also very impulsive. After the surgery on both eyes, I couldn’t touch my phone for several months.”

Tammy: “Avery, no matter what you do, it doesn’t matter to you.”

“But if Elliot really didn’t know about my situation at the time, then I can’t blame him anymore. After all, we are both too proud. I’d rather sit down and part ways and I don’t want to say a few more words to make things clear. It seems that whoever says more, loses face.” Avery reflected.

Tammy: “Then don’t blame anyone, you can live a good life in the future, and raise three children together, so everyone will be happy.”

Avery said, "Yeah. In front of me and Layla today, he separated his relationship with Norah Jones. It's embarrassing. Although I know he didn't tell me."

"How do you know it's not? To put it aside for you? What if it was for you? He knows that you are still single, and maybe he wants to get you back." Tammy guessed.

Avery: "Layla said the same."

"What do you think?" Tammy asked.

Avery replied, "I don't have any idea. I just want to get back Haze quickly. When I get back Haze, I will be in the mood to talk about other things."

Tammy: "If Elliot gets Haze back, will you be able to? Let him redeem his merits? After all, you have four children! Four! My God, I can't even think about it!"

Chapter 1862

Avery didn't dare to think about it. Every time she thought about it, it felt like she was dreaming.

Fortunately, both Layla and Hayden have grown up, so they don't need her to bother much.

Otherwise, if the four children encounter problems together, she will not be able to take care of it even if she is incapable of doing it.

"Avery, I'm celebrating Layla's birthday today, so when will Hayden celebrate?"

Tammy asked, "Hayden hasn't returned to Aryadelle for so long, or let him go back, let's all celebrate him together!"

Avery said that she did not discuss this issue with Hayden.

In previous years, Hayden's birthday was spent at home. Buy a cake, make a table of delicious dishes, and have a meal together, even if it's a birthday.

Avery: "He may not be willing to come back."

“Why?” Tammy was puzzled, “Is it just because of Elliot? Wouldn’t it be better if we didn’t invite Elliot? I really miss Hayden. Last time I went to Bridgedale, I haven’t seen him, what is he busy with? Is he so busy with school?”

Avery took a deep breath and explained: “What he is learning now is the content of high school and college.”

Tammy: “...”

Avery: “When he was busy, he went out early in the morning and came back late at night. I told him many times that he should not give himself such a big pressure, but he doesn’t listen. Now that he’s grown up, he doesn’t listen to me so much.”

“Geniuses work so hard, yet let ordinary people live?” Tammy sighed, “I heard it before, Hayden’s goal is to surpass Elliot, and I guess he is striving for this goal.”

Avery nodded: “His personality is very similar to Elliot. Self-esteem and competitiveness are very strong.”

“That’s a good thing! In the future, when your son is promising, you can lie down completely.” Tammy was envious, “Your daughter Layla can make you lie down now, right? She earns money from winter and summer vacations every year. Did you give it all to you?”

Avery: “I kept it for her, I didn’t spend her money.”

Tammy: “I know you won’t spend her money, but your daughter has the ability and the heart, I’m going to die of envy. My daughter Kara will probably be the same as me in the future. The flowers in the greenhouse are not motivated, and they only eat old.”

Avery: “Tammy, children’s health and good behavior are the greatest blessings. What will they develop in the future? We don’t have to worry too much.”

Tammy: "Well. It's right that Hayden and Layla feel so sorry for you. After all, you brought them up with your own hands. Robert grew up beside Elliot, so he would love Elliot even more. If Haze is found, you'd better let Haze follow you."
"It's too early to say this, I just hope this child is still alive." Avery said worriedly.

.....

Airport.

Norah Jones was ready to fly to Bridgedale.

For the past two years, she had been flying back and forth between the two countries. She was used to flying.

But this time she went to Bridgedale, in addition to work, it was also because she was upset.

Layla's attitude towards her today was really rude!

The reason why Layla was so fierce to her must be instigated by Avery.

Avery's return to Aryadelle this time must be for the purpose of reuniting with Elliot.

What chilled her the most was Elliot's attitude.

Before Avery returned to Aryadelle, Elliot was polite to her and a gentleman.

Who knew that Avery would disrupt the peaceful relationship between them as soon as she returned to Aryadelle.

Chapter 1863

Norah Jones doesn't want to deceive herself. Now that Elliot does not allow her to go to his house in the future, the two of them seem to have no hope.

Unless Avery disappears or dies.

But Norah Jones would not do anything illegal. She will not ruin her bright future for anyone.

Like Chelsea Tierney, Zoe Sanford and others, she despised them in every

possible way. This kind of sacrifice for a man is really stupid!

She prides herself on being smarter and more capable than Chelsea Tierney and Zoe Sanford. In the future, even if she can't find a man as good as Elliot, she can live a good life.

"Boss, I think you might as well change your goals!" Seeing Norah's frowning, the assistant comforted her, "Compared to oldmonkey like Elliot, I think newmonkey like the boss of Dream Makers Group is more suitable for you!"

"Do you think I don't understand this truth?" Norah Jones's eyes were cold and her tone was cold, "Do you know who the boss of the Dream Makers Group is? Do you know where he lives? Do you know where you can meet him? I work hard and still be able to stand beside Elliot, but the boss of the Dream Maker Group is like a phantom shadow. I can't even see him, let alone catch him."

The assistant said, "We can find a way. The more mysterious he is, the better! Ms. Jones, you think, we can't find him, and other women who covet him can't find him? If you can find a way to see him, is it possible to stand out among so many suitors?"

The assistant's words gave Norah Jones a new idea.

"Ms. Jones, I guessed in private with a few friends that rich, mysterious and capable people like the dream maker boss are mostly introverted and honest science men. People like them don't understand the style, it might be boring, but it doesn't matter, as long as they can make money."

Norah Jones nodded: "I also think he may be a nerd or a technical man with some psychological problems."

The assistant: "If you have a psychological problem, forget it!"

Norah Jones: "I'm definitely not talking about a serious psychological problem."

"Well, Ms. Jones, don't be unhappy. You should go to the new target, and after

success, let Elliot have the guts. Go regret it!" The assistant said, laughed.

Norah Jones: "It's just your sweet mouth!"

The assistant: "Don't I feel wronged for you? Since you joined the Tate Industries, you have worked diligently every day to achieve the current glory of the Tate Industries. But Elliot doesn't know that he feels sorry for you."

"So this is also the reason why I proposed to let the Tate Industries go public independently. If Elliot can't give me a name, then I definitely don't want to continue working for him." Norah Jones's mouth rose slightly, "He should also know what I think. So he proposed A gambling agreement."

Elliot agreed to let the Tate Industries go public independently, but Norah Jones must make the Tate Industries's profit reach his target within three years. If Norah Jones can complete it, then he can split the equity and management rights to Norah Jones. If Norah Jones can't complete it, Tate Industries will continue to be subject to Sterling Group.

.....

Bridgedale.

After Norah Jones landed, she returned to her apartment.

She thought about it for a long time on the plane and decided to take advantage of this opportunity.

She must find a way to meet Billy, the Dream Maker's boss.

Only by seeing Billy one step ahead of the other women would she be more likely to succeed.

In her opinion, the Dream Makers Group will definitely achieve great success!

Because the first batch of cars of the Dream Maker Group were sold out immediately after they went on the market.

Since then, countless postings and positive reviews have emerged on the

Internet. Real feedback and good reputation from users are more convincing than celebrity endorsements.

It took her one night to write an email and sent it to the mailbox of Billy, the owner of the dream maker.

Billy's mailbox was asked by her brother.

She assured her brother that she would never send Billy random emails.

But now what she sends Billy, how can outsiders control.

Chapter 1864

Aryadelle.

After dinner, Avery said goodbye to Layla and Robert.

"Mom, it's very late today. Be careful on your way back. When I finish my summer homework, I'll take Robert to find you." Layla whispered to Avery.

"Okay. You can take your homework to your mother to write. Mom can accompany you." Avery was reluctant to part with the child.

"I'll go to you after I finish writing. Then you'll play with us!" Layla had a plan in her mind, but she won't say it right now.

She wants to take Robert to find her mother, and then ask her mother to take them to Bridgedale to find Hayden, and then celebrate birthday with Hayden.

Avery got into the car and was ready to leave.

At this time, Elliot came out.

These men were drinking, so Avery only said goodbye to the child just now, and didn't go to say hello to Elliot.

Who knows, when Elliot saw that Avery was leaving, he strode towards her.

Avery could only press the window.

"Didn't you bring a bodyguard?" Elliot asked, standing beside her car.

"No." Avery smelled the alcohol from him, looked at his reddened face and eyes,

and said, "Go back to rest if you drink too much. I'll call Layla when I get home."

Elliot: "Don't let the driver take you back!"

"I didn't drink alcohol, so I don't need someone to take you back." Avery refused, "Go back to the house! Everyone is watching! Those who didn't know thought our old relationship was revived."

After finished conversation, Avery closed the window.

Elliot took a few steps back and watched her drive the car out.

"Elliot, I'm too drunk to drive. You can either stay with me overnight, or let your driver take me home." Ben Schaffer walked to Elliot and negotiated with him.

"Didn't you come with Gwen? Let her drive." Elliot said.

"Hey, I don't live with her anymore. She drove me back, so what should she do? You can't bear to let Avery go back alone, so can't you bear to see your own sister go back alone?"

Elliot had a headache. So he waved to the bodyguard and asked the bodyguard to take them back.

The driver sent Wesley and Shea back.

At dinner, Wesley didn't want to drink, and Ben Schaffer was a person who was very good at persuading him to drink, so Wesley accompanied them for two drinks.

Finally, Jun got into the car with his daughter in his arms. Tammy walked up to Elliot and said, "Thank you for your hospitality tonight. Seeing how reluctant you were to Avery just now, do you want to be with her again?"

Chapter 1865

"You want to lie to me?" Although Elliot drank, he was not drunk.

"Why are you so vigilant? Even if I know your true thoughts, I won't laugh at you. For the sake of your four children, maybe I will help you?" Tammy said,

“Don’t look at me I usually scold you for scolding because I hate you!”

“I don’t need your help.” Elliot said arrogantly, “We will solve the matter between me and Avery by ourselves.”

“Don’t let me help.” Tammy glared at him and turned to leave.

It was probably because of alcohol, Elliot hesitated for a moment, and then stopped her.

Elliot: “What did you talk to Avery today?”

“Didn’t you want my help?” Tammy said with a smug smile, “I thought you were so powerful that you could handle Avery by yourself. Avery told me, what she is most worried about now is Haze. If you can find Haze, the two of you will have hope of remarrying. After all, with four children, how could she give up completely?”

“I’ve been looking for Haze.” Elliot’s eyes dimmed, “It’s just that the results are not optimistic.”

“You don’t have to be so pessimistic. Even if Haze is really gone, then you can rely on yourself! Take the initiative! You can explain the previous misunderstanding to her today, she is right. Is your attitude better?” Tammy teased, “Avery is the best talking woman I’ve ever met. If I were a man, I’d catch her in minutes.”

Elliot: “... “

Tammy got in the car and drove the car out of the Foster family compound.

Jun rubbed his temples and asked, “What did you tell Brother Elliot? I see that his expression is so serious, you shouldn’t make him angry, right?”

“Jun, I am Tammy in your eyes. It’s just a stupid pig!” Tammy glared at him, “You think I’m making a mess no matter what I do.”

Jun woke up most of the time: “Wife, you misunderstood me! If you do other

things, I won't doubt you. It's because you always quarrel with Brother Elliot that I..."

"Today Avery told him about the misunderstanding, why am I still scolding him? I am encouraging him! Let him pursue Avery again!" Tammy said, "They were already in love with each other, and if there was no misunderstanding, they would not have divorced. Plus there are so many children, of course I hope they can reconcile!"

"Wife, you have changed." Jun looked at Tammy affectionately, "After you gave birth, you became more gentle and open-minded. It's more reasonable."

Tammy: "Don't be rude! I'm all for Avery, not for Elliot."

"I know. Avery and Elliot is good. The three children are also good. They are good, and we will follow them." When Jun said this, he thought of one thing, "Wife, do you know the Dream Maker car? It's a pity that it's only sold in Bridgedale. I really want to buy one."

"I know! I saw the news. I heard that its self-driving function is good, if you want it, we can order one in Bridgedale." Tammy also wanted to try the feel of the Dream Maker's car.

Jun sighed, "My friend from Bridgedale bought it. It's very exciting to say it. I knew the news when I pre-sold it before. I wanted to wait and see, but it was sold out. I don't know how long it will take for the second batch to go online."

"Don't worry! The first batch is a big sell. Now that they are full of orders, they will definitely expand the production line. It is a fool to have money and not make money. It will not exceed a month at most, and you will definitely be able to buy it. "Tammy said firmly, "This car company is quite good. Do you know that Avery's father wanted to build a driverless system in the past?"

"Of course I remember. It's a pity that her father was in poor health and died

early. Otherwise her father may have succeeded. So we don't have to go to Bridgedale to book a car."

"What's this called, time is also fate! A person who can succeed not only needs a good brain, but also a good body." Tammy plausibly said, "There is a saying that it is necessary to get famous as soon as possible. A genius like Hayden is the sky. The son of the election. Do you know how good he is? He has already started taking college courses. I really don't know how good he will be in the future."

"Don't think about it. Let's raise our daughter well." Jun Squinting, his tone relaxed, "If Hayden is so arrogant in the future, won't he have to find a wife? Maybe, like his father, he will be pinched by women." Women can't be ordinary people. Let's just say Avery, is Avery an ordinary person? A hundred Norah Jones can't compare to one Avery."

Chapter 1866

When Avery came home, she first called her daughter to report her safety. Then she went to the bathroom, put hot water, and planned to take a bath. She put her phone on the bedside table and went to the closet to get her pajamas. Everything that happened during the day is automatically replayed in her mind. Overall happy today.

Because she is with Layla and Robert today, She feels that the emotions that she has been missing in the past two years have been greatly satisfied.

Then she remembered that at the dinner table today, Robert called her mother sweetly and asked her to stay at Foster's house for the night.

She actually had the idea of promising Robert.

She wants to sleep with Robert and Layla, and wants to chat with the two children.

She felt happy every minute and every second with the child. This joy comes naturally from the depths of the heart.

Now there is no news except for Haze, and other things seem to be happening in a comfortable state.

Could it be that this is the dark and bright, or is it extremely peaceful?

The other side.

The bodyguard sent Ben Schaffer and Gwen to Ben Schaffer's house first.

Ben Schaffer drank a lot this evening. Because he was a good drinker, although he drank a lot of alcohol, he was not very drunk. However, when he got out of the car, he grabbed Gwen's arm, as if he could not walk.

"Gwen, I...I'm dizzy..." After Ben Schaffer pulled Gwen out of the car, he winked at the bodyguard behind him.

The bodyguard slipped away immediately after receiving his look.

"I want to vomit..." Ben Schaffer returned home with Gwen's support.

Gwen heard that Ben wanted to vomit, and immediately helped him to the bathroom.

"Gwen, I'm so thirsty... Can you pour me a glass of water?" Ben Schaffer asked her, looking haggard, standing at the door of the bathroom because she couldn't spit it out.

Gwen looked at him with scarlet face, how could he suspect that he was pretending to be drunk.

"You said you have a lot of income, why did you hire a live-in nanny or bodyguard?" Gwen let go of him and went to pour water for him, "I'm going to say something ugly, in case something happens to you at home one day. No one will find you. The last time I saw the news, someone died in a rental house, and the body was decomposed and smelled before it was discovered."

Ben Schaffer went to the bathroom, turned on the faucet, and washed his face with cold water.

“Gwen, thank you for caring so much about me. I didn’t look for a live-in nanny and bodyguard because I liked being alone before and didn’t like having others at home. But now I’m going to listen to you and find a live-in nanny and bodyguard.”

Ben came out of the bathroom.

“Since you like to be alone, then don’t look for it.” Gwen handed the water cup to him, “It won’t be too late to look for it when you are sixty years old.”

Ben Schaffer took the water cup and drank the water, and said, “I don’t like being alone anymore, I seem to like more and more fun. Maybe I’m really old!”

Ben handed Gwen the empty water glass. Gwen took the water glass and looked at his blurred face, “Can you stop staring at me like that? I know you want to keep me as a free babysitter.”

Chapter 1867

“I can pay you, but you will say that I insult you with money.” Ben Schaffer staggered to the sofa and sat down, “Gwen, I’m really happy tonight, so I let myself drink too much. “

“What are you happy about?” After putting down the water glass, Gwen walked over to Ben Schaffer and sat down, “Because my brother and Avery explained the misunderstanding clearly?”

“Yeah! Isn’t this something to be happy about?” Ben Schaffer leaned On the sofa, he raised his head and breathed a little heavy, “When your brother stabilizes, we should be able to stabilize as well?”

Ben said, looking at Gwen.

“My job hasn’t stabilized yet!” After Gwen returned to Aryadelle, she was forced to marry by Ben Schaffer every now and then, with a big head.

She and Ben Schaffer have known each other for several years, and of course they have developed feelings. It was just not enough for her to make up her mind to marry him.

Gwen knew Ben was old, and she didn't want to hang Ben. She wanted to wait for her domestic work to improve before considering marriage with Ben.

"Gwen, I've been working for most of my life. Listen to me, work can never be finished. We can get married first, and then you can work hard for your career. This is not a conflict." Ben Schaffer advised, "Start a family and start a business. Get married first and then start a career, many people are like this."

"But after I marry you, your family will definitely urge me to have a child." Gwen was distressed, "If I become pregnant and have a child, my work will have to stop."
"

"Not necessarily!" Ben Schaffer answered.

"What is not necessarily? Are you saying that your family will not necessarily urge me to have a child?" Gwen blinked, "If this is the case..."

"My parents will definitely urge you to have a child." Ben Schaffer broke her fantasy, "I mean, you can continue to work even when you are pregnant. I will not stop you from working. You can work until the day you give birth."

Gwen: "..."

Ben Schaffer took a magazine from under the coffee table.

"Look, this cover model is an international supermodel. This is the cover of a magazine she took during pregnancy. I read her interview, and she said that after she became pregnant, she insisted on exercising and working hard. In fact, pregnant women are not what we imagined. So fragile."

Gwen took the magazine, glanced at it, and then looked at Ben Schaffer again:

"Have you prepared the trap long ago, waiting for me to drill into it?"

Ben: "I did make some preparations, but it's not a big deal. Can't be trapped?"

Gwen, I..."

"You feel lonely when you are old, and you want to find someone to accompany you and give you a baby by the way." Gwen stood up and barbed, "My domestic agent, Hendrix told me I'm not worthy of you. He makes me recognize the reality every day. He said that with your worth, you can find any kind of woman..."

"Why is this person talking nonsense?!" Ben Schaffer sat upright, "You know Chelsea Tierney? I used to chase her for so long, and she didn't even look at me directly. If I want to find any woman, I can find it. As for I'm not married yet?"

Gwen heard him mention Chelsea Tierney, when she heard that Ben had been chasing Chelsea for a long time, she was suddenly jealous.

She immediately stood up from the sofa, grabbed her bag and walked out.

"Gwen! Don't go! I...hey! I said something wrong just now!" Ben Schaffer realized that he had mentioned someone he shouldn't have mentioned, and immediately chased out angrily.

"Don't chase after me! I don't want to hear your explanation! You've been drinking too much, so stay home and calm down!" Gwen finished speaking, and quickly drowned in the dark night.

The next morning.

Avery was sleeping soundly when the ringtone of her mobile phone suddenly rang, waking her up from her sleep.

She rubbed her eyes, found her phone, and held it in front of her.

Seeing the unfamiliar number, she immediately put down the phone and closed her eyes, not wanting to answer.

But the bell kept coming, making her not only dizzy, but also her heart started to hurt.

She took a deep breath and answered the phone.

“Hello, are you Ms. Tate?” A polite and courteous male voice came from the phone, “I’m Manager Wu of Jetta Customs Broker.”

Avery was stunned: “What’s the matter with you?”

Chapter 1868

Avery woke up almost immediately, held her phone, got out of bed, walked to the window, and opened it.

The weather was sunny today, with a gentle breeze, but a little hot.

After explaining the reason for looking for her, Manager Wu on the other end of the phone asked, “Are you at home now? Do I send someone to take the car to you now, or will I send it to you when you are free?”

Avery was puzzled, so she said, “I’m at home now, please bring it to me now!”

Manager Wu: “Okay.”

After speaking, Avery put down the phone and went to the bathroom to wash up.

Manager Wu told Avery that she had two imported cars, and they could go to pick up the cars after completing the customs declaration at their customs broker.

Because Avery has two cars, it is inconvenient for her to carry it alone, so the car dealership plans to deliver it to her home.

After washing, Avery went back to the bedroom, opened the closet, found a dress and changed it at random, and then came out of the master bedroom.

She took the water glass, took a glass of water and drank it, then sat down on the sofa and dialed Mike’s number.

“Mike, you said you made a custom car for me, is that one?” Avery asked.

“Yeah! Is it here? Does it look good? Hayden said that you like pink, but I think pure pink is too childish, so I made silver pink for you. From a distance, it looks silver, and when you look closely, there is powder in the silver, and silver in the

powder. There is cuteness in nobleness, playfulness in cuteness, and mystery in playfulness...”

Avery: “I got goosebumps.”

“It was the designer who told me that. He said that women will like this color.”

Mike is full of confidence, “I’ve seen the actual color of that car, it’s really good.

Because I wanted to surprise you, I didn’t take a picture for you. And I couldn’t take a picture at all. It’s beautiful.”

“Oh...but why did the customs broker say there are two cars?” Avery asked, “Who else bought me a car?”

Mike was also stunned: “I don’t know! We only customized one for you.”

Avery’s brain started running at high speed, and she began to think about who it was.

“Has the car arrived? Look at what the other car is. If it’s also the dreamer’s car, I can ask someone to check the order.” Mike said.

“Well. I’ll talk about it later when the car arrives.” Avery hung up the phone, opened the message, and saw no unread messages.

Someone booked her a car without telling her in advance.

After the car was delivered to Avery’s Starry River Villa, Elliot’s mobile phone received a message that the order had been completed.

The car he bought for Avery is now in Avery’s home.

He turned on his mobile phone, hesitating whether to call Avery and talk.

Avery received the car, didn’t she doubt it?

She doesn’t know who she thought gave her the car.

“Boss, everyone has already arrived at the conference room.” Chad knocked on the door of Elliot’s office and walked in. Seeing Elliot was holding his phone in a daze, Chad reminded him, “If you have something to do, you can ask them to

have a meeting first.”

Elliot called the meeting this morning. things, forget everything.

“I bought a car for Avery, and now it’s at her house. Do I want to call her and tell her?” Elliot asked.

Chad was stunned for a moment: “What car? You didn’t tell her in advance, aren’t you afraid that she would refuse?”

Elliot replied, “Avery has already signed for it. Last time I went to Bridgedale to look for Hayden, and by the way, I visited Dream Maker. Then I ordered a car for her. I think she might like it. Because her father wanted to make such a car before.”

Chad suddenly realized: “It’s hard to buy a dreamer’s car now! If she bought it, she would definitely like it. If I were you, I would definitely call her and tell her, otherwise she thought someone else bought it for her, so isn’t your kindness a waste?”

Elliot wanted to call Avery at first, but Chad’s answer just gave him more courage.

“Boss, since Avery is at home now, why don’t you visit her house in person? In case she doesn’t know how to drive a new car, you can teach her!” Chad has seen that the boss still has an old love for Avery, so Bold proposal.

Elliot immediately accepted his opinion: “Then I’ll go first. Let the vice president go to the meeting, and call me if you have anything.”

“Don’t worry! There will be nothing wrong with the company.” Chad smiled and sent the boss out of the office .

Starry River Villa.

Avery looked at the two cars sent by the customs broker and fell into deep thought.

One of the custom models was specially built for Avery by Mike and Hayden, the only one in the world.

Not only is the color of the car body unique, but the interior of the cabin also costs a fortune.

Not only is it inlaid with beautiful jewelry, but the color matching is also unique.

Avery fell in love with this silver-pink car at a glance after seeing it.

No matter how old she is, it's hard to resist the charm of pink.

However, the red car next to the silver-pink car puzzled her.

This red car, also a dreamer's car, was the first new car to hit the market.

Avery took a photo of the red car and sent it to Mike, asking him to check who ordered the car for her.

In fact, after she sent the message to Mike, she already had the answer in her mind.

During the time when the new Dream Maker was launched, Elliot took Robert to Bridgedale.

She faintly thought that Elliot bought the car for her.

After having this guess, her heart was extremely tangled.

–If Elliot didn't call her or say that he bought the car, she wanted to pretend she didn't know.

–Otherwise, if he said it, would she accept it or reject it?

–Is there any reason to give such an expensive gift to someone casually?

–If she accepts the car from him, does she have to give him the gift?

–It's too troublesome to go back and forth like this.

–But if Avery refuses, will his self-esteem suffer?

–She doesn't know how Elliot thought of sending her a car.

After about ten minutes, Mike's call came.

“Avery, I found out that your red car was bought for you by Elliot.” Mike’s tone was a little gloating, “This old man secretly bought you a car, what does he want to do?!” Avery didn’t want to hear his laughter, so she hung up the phone.

The bodyguard bought breakfast. She took the breakfast and sat in the yard, eating breakfast while staring at the two new cars in the yard.

Sorrow!

Her villa has only two parking spaces.

One was parked with her previous car, and the other was parked with Mike’s car.

The cars of the two dreammakers in front of them had no place to park at all.

If she park directly in the front yard, it will greatly affect the viewing and traffic.

Avery finished her breakfast and was about to go back to the house to drink water. At this moment, Elliot’s black Rolls Royce appeared at the gate of the yard.

Avery watched Elliot get out of the car, the expression on her face suddenly stiffened, and her body became petrified.

What is Elliot doing here? He came to tell her personally that he bought the red car for her?

After Elliot got off the car, he stood at the door of her yard, looking at the silverpink new car in her yard, feeling that his eyes were going to be blinded!

–This shiny new car has a dream-maker logo!

–It’s like an arrogant princess, the red car that he gave her directly, compared to it! –This silver-pink dream maker car is unheard of, unseen, is it a limited edition customized model?

–Who gave it to Avery?

Chapter 1870

One of the custom models was specially built for Avery by Mike and Hayden, the only one in the world.

Not only is the color of the car body unique, but the interior of the cabin also costs

a fortune.

Not only is it inlaid with beautiful jewelry, but the color matching is also unique.

Avery fell in love with this silver-pink car at a glance after seeing it.

No matter how old she is, it's hard to resist the charm of pink.

However, the red car next to the silver-pink car puzzled her.

This red car, also a dreamer's car, was the first new car to hit the market.

Avery took a photo of the red car and sent it to Mike, asking him to check who ordered the car for her.

In fact, after she sent the message to Mike, she already had the answer in her mind.

During the time when the new Dream Maker was launched, Elliot took Robert to Bridgedale.

She faintly thought that Elliot bought the car for her.

After having this guess, her heart was extremely tangled.

–If Elliot didn't call her or say that he bought the car, she wanted to pretend she didn't know.

–Otherwise, if he said it, would she accept it or reject it?

–Is there any reason to give such an expensive gift to someone casually?

–If she accepts the car from him, does she have to give him the gift?

–It's too troublesome to go back and forth like this.

–But if Avery refuses, will his self-esteem suffer?

–She doesn't know how Elliot thought of sending her a car.

After about ten minutes, Mike's call came.

“Avery, I found out that your red car was bought for you by Elliot.” Mike's tone was a little gloating, “This old man secretly bought you a car, what does he want to do?!”

Avery didn't want to hear his laughter, so she hung up the phone.

The bodyguard bought breakfast. She took the breakfast and sat in the yard, eating breakfast while staring at the two new cars in the yard.

Sorrow!

Her villa has only two parking spaces.

One was parked with her previous car, and the other was parked with Mike's car.

The cars of the two dreammakers in front of them had no place to park at all.

If she park directly in the front yard, it will greatly affect the viewing and traffic.

Avery finished her breakfast and was about to go back to the house to drink water. At this moment, Elliot's black Rolls Royce appeared at the gate of the yard.

Avery watched Elliot get out of the car, the expression on her face suddenly stiffened, and her body became petrified.

What is Elliot doing here? He came to tell her personally that he bought the red car for her?

After Elliot got off the car, he stood at the door of her yard, looking at the silverpink new car in her yard, feeling that his eyes were going to be blinded!

–This shiny new car has a dream-maker logo!

–It's like an arrogant princess, the red car that he gave her directly, compared to it!

–This silver-pink dream maker car is unheard of, unseen, is it a limited edition customized model?

–Who gave it to Avery?

Chapter 1871

Elliot: "Built her a house in her hometown and pay her alimony every month."

"Well." Avery couldn't help but glance at him, "Elliot, I lived in Bridgedale before, how could it be possible? I don't know the company and products of the dream maker. I want it, I will buy it myself. But thank you for sending me the car."

"Can you tell me now, how did your pink car come to be?" Elliot had already

asked her From what she said just now, he guessed that most of the car was not purchased by her.

“Don’t you already have the answer in your heart?” Avery said, “Someone gave it to me. Do you want to ask who gave it?”

Elliot’s eyes suddenly became cold. He didn’t ask who sent it, because even if he asked, Avery wouldn’t say it.

“It’s me being amorous.” Elliot felt extremely ironic, “Don’t you have no place to park at your house?”

“Do you want to take back the car you sent me?” Avery looked at him with a frustrated look, and her heart was like a mess numb.

She did not expect that the two cars would be delivered to her house at the same time.

It’s like stepping on two boats to be discovered, but it’s obviously not like that.

“What I send, I never take back.” Elliot clenched his fists with anger on his face.

He thought about it for a while, and the person who can send Avery a special custom car is definitely not an ordinary person.

After all, when he went to the Dream Maker Headquarters as him, the staff clearly told him that special customization would not be accepted.

So the person who sent her the car was either a senior inside the Dream Maker Company, or someone more powerful than him.

Others only know that Avery has been a doctor for more than two years, but now it seems that they underestimate her.

Avery watched him turn around and strode away, and her eyebrows were twisted tightly.

Just because someone gave her a special custom car, so Elliot was angry... why

was he angry? The two of them are not in a relationship. Even if there are other men pursuing her, she accepts the pursuit of others, that is her freedom. Why is

he angry?

Avery remembered the gloomy face before Elliot left, and felt inexplicably irritable.

After Elliot left, the bodyguard came in.

“Boss, where are the two new cars parked in the yard?” The bodyguard looked eager to try, “Why don’t you drive the car out of the garage first, and put the new car in the garage first?”

Avery hasn’t figured out what to do.

“Boss, you can also buy two parking spaces in the underground parking lot of the community.” The bodyguard saw her entangled, so he gave her advice, “It’s very convenient anyway.”

Avery replied, “We’ll talk about it later.”

Elliot came out of Avery’s house and drove back to the company.

The meeting was over, Chad was puzzled when he saw the boss’s face ashen.

“Boss, Avery refused the car you sent?” Chad guessed carefully.

“No.” Elliot’s heart was full of anger, burning brightly, “There were other men who gave her a car. It was also a new car for the Dream Maker. And it was a special customized model, silver and pink. The Dream Maker car on the market. There are only four colors of black, white, gray and red.”

“Silver pink...Is it possible that I took it to the 4S shop and remodeled it?”

“No. If it is remodeled, it can’t be so fast. I looked carefully, and the interior is also specially customized.” Elliot sat down in the boss chair, rubbed his eyebrows with his slender fingers, “Avery has already admitted that it was given to her by someone else.”

“Oh...you mean, someone is chasing Avery. And Avery intends to accept that person’s pursuit. Otherwise, why would she accept the car sent by someone else?” The man who pursues Avery is very good, otherwise how could Avery agree.”

Chapter 1872

Chad guessed that Elliot's face became even gloomier!

“Boss, I'll call and ask Mike later. Let's see who is the man who pursues Avery. Don't be angry, if Avery is determined to start a new relationship, you might as well accept it lightly. After all, even if you are so angry that Avery will not change her mind.”

“Avery told me before that she would not look for it again.” Elliot's Adam's apple rolled, and he was unwilling.

“You thought she wouldn't find her again, so you never thought about remarrying, did you?” Chad seemed to have suddenly discovered a secret.

Elliot: “Have you watched too many romance movies? In addition to falling in love, there are more important things to do in life.”

If Elliot hadn't fallen in love with Avery, Elliot would not have gotten married, would not have so many children, and would not have become kind father.

Chad was trained and immediately lowered his head: “Boss, I'm going out first.”

Chad came out of Elliot's office, returned to his office, and immediately found Mike's number and dialed it.

Mike answered the phone quickly.

“Mike, tell me the truth, does Avery have a new love?” Chad lowered his voice, his heartbeat couldn't stop accelerating, “My boss went to Avery just now, and saw that someone sent Avery a dream car. My boss felt jealous!”

Mike couldn't help but laugh when he heard Chad's last words.

Elliot felt jealous hahaha! very good. Just make him jealous!

Mike: “Uh... You also know that Avery is not only young and beautiful, but also has outstanding ability, is erudite, and has many men who like her. In Bridgedale, she has too many suitors. People who like her range from ordinary college

students to the rich and powerful. As for who sent her the car, I really don't know."

Chad was very disappointed when he got this answer.

Chad teased, "I thought you and Avery had such a close relationship, how much would you know some insider information! Since Avery has accepted a luxury car from someone else, does that mean she has already agreed to date others? Don't you care about the important things?"

"I'm not with her now. I don't know what's going on with her. Since you told me, I'll call her and ask." Mike said with a chuckle, "Your boss is very interesting! Isn't it normal for Avery to have a new boyfriend? A woman in her thirties is like a wolf like a tiger. If she does have a boyfriend, we should celebrate for her!"

"Why are you laughing at my boss? He didn't want to get divorced at the beginning. He hasn't found another woman for more than two years. Who knows that Avery will let it go when he says let it go!" Chad said here, "You Hurry up and call Avery! Let me know when you get the result."

"Got it." Mike hung up the phone.

Mike didn't call Avery. Nothing to beat.

Because of Avery's private life, he knew it very well.

He took a glass of water, and drank it, then figured it out in his heart.

Now Avery just received a car, and overturned Elliot's vinegar jar.

Hehe, if Elliot knew that Avery had a boyfriend, he would be angry.

After a while, Mike called Chad back: "I've already asked, but don't tell your boss.

Avery has always been a low-key person. Unless she is sure to get married, she doesn't want people to know that she has a new love. This thing."

"D*mn it! Avery really has a new love?! Who is her new love?" Chad pushed his glasses and looked surprised.

This incident was beyond his expectations.

“Why can’t she have a new love?” Mike asked back, “She’s so young and her child is grown up. Although Robert is young, she is not allowed to take him with her. She doesn’t fall in love, how boring!”

Chad: “But my boss said that Avery had said before that she would not remarry.”

Mike: “Avery has no plans to get married. It’s just a relationship.”

Chapter 1873

“Oh...that’s it! I’m still shocked because Avery doesn’t seem like the kind of person who can play with feelings.”

Mike: “Chad, if you say that, it’s just prejudice! Don’t just because you think she has to be what kind of person she is.”

“Okay, I’m biased. Tell me, what is Avery’s new love?” Chad was very curious,

“My boss said that a dreamer car does not support special customization at all.

Why can Avery’s new love? Is her new love a high-level dream maker?”

“Yes! Her new love is the boss of the dream maker. I will follow you on this matter.

If someone said it, don’t say it.” Mike knew that Chad couldn’t keep this secret.

He deliberately told Chad to listen, and asked Chad to talk to Elliot. Furious Elliot!

“I see.” Chad was in a very depressed mood, “I’ll hang up if I don’t have anything else to do. It’s quite late on your side, you should go to bed earlier!”

“When did you come to Bridgedale to find me? I will buy a new car from the Dream Maker for you.” Mike teased, “Is it customized for you?”

“Didn’t you say you can’t customize it?” Chad wondered.

“Bridgedale is my home court. What Elliot can’t solve, I can solve it, is it strange?”

Mike said proudly.

Chad: “Okay! I’ll find you on vacation next time.”

After talking on the phone, Chad sighed—

—How should I tell my boss about this? If I tell the boss, the boss will definitely

lose sleep.

.....

Bridgedale.

After Norah Jones sent a long email to Billy, the owner of the dream maker, it took more than a day for her to receive a reply from the other party!

After seeing the reply prompt from the other party, Norah Jones walked around the office excitedly.

The Dream Makers Group is now a hot topic in the business world.

Because it broke the traditional automobile industry and opened up a new industrial model.

Although the Dream Maker Group was established not long ago, it will definitely become a business giant in the future.

Before Norah Jones clicked to reply, she read the email she sent to Billy again.

When she was writing the email, she was very emotional. After writing the email, she sent it without thinking much.

She attached one of her most beautiful professional photos to the email, and at the same time wrote down her work and investment experience over the years, and finally briefly mentioned her views on the Dream Maker Group and the aspects that can be improved through cooperation. a bit.

The email was long and sincere, which moved Billy.

Norah Jones opened Billy's reply after drinking a glass of ice water.

His reply was brief, with just an address.

Norah Jones was stunned and excited!

Did Billy mean to ask her to meet? Otherwise, why did he send the address here?

In order to show off, Norah Jones took a screenshot of Billy's reply and sent it to her brother, asking: Brother, is Billy asking me to meet at this place? Do you know

where this address is?

When the senior brother saw the message she sent, he immediately called her.

“Norah Jones, didn’t you say you wouldn’t send random emails to my boss? What did you send him? He actually replied this to you!” The senior brother was very curious and shocked.

Chapter 1874

“Senior brother, I didn’t send random emails, I sent him a cooperation intention email.” Norah Jones said confidently, “He replied to me with an address, should he ask me to meet and talk about it?”

“Yes. This address is not far from our company. If you don’t know the exact location, I can take you there.” Senior brother was a little excited, “I can accompany you to see my boss.”

“Senior brother, isn’t your boss unwilling to show his true face? I’m afraid I’ll bring someone over, and he won’t even see me.” Norah Jones couldn’t let anyone spoil this great event.

During this time, there must be countless people who want to work with Billy, but Billy only wants to see Norah, it must be because he is fascinated by her photos.

“Okay! No one in our company has seen our boss! Norah Jones, you are amazing! I really want to see what emails you sent to our boss.” The senior asked politely, “I don’t know if you are inconvenient. Show me the email.”

Of course Norah Jones wouldn’t show her email to her brother.

“Senior brother, after I meet your boss, I can tell you what happened after the meeting. I won’t tell anyone about this, I’ll tell you.” Norah Jones promised.

The senior brother was satisfied with her promise: “Okay, then I’ll wait for your good news.”

After speaking on the phone, Norah Jones immediately emailed Billy back to

schedule a meeting time.

About an hour later, Billy replied to her with a detailed time.

Billy about to meet tomorrow morning.

Norah Jones looked at Billy's two reply emails and felt like she was dreaming.

In the past two years, she had wasted so much energy on Elliot, and it was all in vain. As a result, it is now completely effortless.

What does this mean?

It shows that Elliot is the wrong person, and Billy is her real person.

Norah Jones closed the notebook, grabbed the bag and prepared to go out.

She had to go out and buy a formal dress, get a look by the way, and meet Billy in the most beautiful way.

Try to make Billy fall in love with him at first sight!

When she went out, she called the assistant and asked the assistant to wait for her in the mall.

By the time she got to the mall, the assistant had already arrived.

"Ms. Jones, what's the happy event? You look so good today!" The assistant heard Norah Jones's tone on the phone just now, so he guessed something good happened.

"Billy asked me to meet." Norah Jones pulled the long hair behind her ear.

"Billy?"

"The dream maker's boss!" Norah Jones lowered her voice, "I sent him an email the day before yesterday, and he replied to me today. Ask me to meet!"

"Wow! Ms. Jones! You really are amazing! Didn't all the executives of the Dream Makers Company have seen the real boss? There are still many people who speculate that their boss is actually an alien! It's so funny! Those people are simply ignorant. Or Ms. Jones, you are amazing. You let the boss show his real

body as soon as you go out!"

The assistant flattered wildly.

Norah Jones entered the mall with his assistant: "Thank you for reminding me, otherwise I would never have thought of sending an email to Billy. The more I think about it now, the more I feel that Elliot and I are indeed inappropriate. Why would you take me for such an excellent woman? Putting his hot face on his cold a\$\$? Not only is he divorced, but he also has so many children. Even if I am really with him, how much can he give me?"

Norah Jones said, with a shy smile on her face.

"Billy is different. Even if Billy is divorced and has children, the concept of foreigners is different from that of people in Aryadelle. As long as I can marry Billy, half of Billy's property will belong to me."

The assistant couldn't bear it. He was happy for her: "Ms. Jones, you must dress up nicely tomorrow, and try to win Billy. If the two of you are together, you won't have to look down on Elliot in the future!"

MS. Jones raised her chin arrogantly: "Yeah. I think so too. In the past two years, I have worked so hard for the Tate Industries, and Elliot can't see it at all. And I don't want to continue to bear the Tate Industries's company name. And how many people think that the Tate Industries belongs to the Tate family?!"

Chapter 1875

"That's right! If you are with Billy, you can jump directly to the top of the Dreamer."

"Let's see how we meet tomorrow!" Norah Jones narrowed her eyes, "I must win Billy!"

Aryadelle.

Starry River Villa.

Tammy came to find Avery.

“Avery, I heard that someone sent you two new Dream Makers’ new cars!

Where’s the car?” Tammy came here specially to see her new car.

Avery: “Who told you?”

“My husband told me.” Tammy looked at her with gossip, “they have a small group of men, as long as one of them knows any news, they will know all the rumors.

Come and show me your new car! When I went home with Jun last night, Jun also said that he wanted to buy a new car from the Dream Maker to try! It’s a pity that I can’t buy it now. I can only buy second-hand cars.”

Tammy added, “Do you know how expensive Dream Makers are now? The price has tripled!”

Avery immediately took Tammy to the garage.

Following the advice of the bodyguard, she bought two parking spaces in the underground parking lot of the community.

The previous two old cars were put in the underground parking lot.

“Avery, you can’t drive your two new cars? Would you like to sell me one?”

Tammy discussed with Avery before seeing the new car, “I heard that Elliot gave you one. The one that Elliot gave you to sell to me?”

Avery heard the overtone from her words.

“What else have you heard?”

Tammy laughed: “They said you were looking for a boyfriend. Your boyfriend gave you another new car.”

Avery: “...”

The garage door opened, Tammy saw the two new cars in the garage, and without thinking, ran directly to the silver-pink new car.

“Avery! This car is too beautiful, isn’t it?! The color is so poking at me! Is this what your boyfriend gave you? Oh my God! Your boyfriend is too good!” Tammy

stretched out her hand in the new car and touched the body, “Hey, I really want a specially customized car like this! Can you ask your boyfriend to customize one for me? How much I will pay myself!”

Avery raised her hand and rubbed her head.

Elliot, this b*stard. How could he spread her gossip like this behind his back.

Avery didn’t say that this pink new car was given by her boyfriend.

“Tammy, I...” Avery wanted to explain that she didn’t have a boyfriend.

“I know all about it! Your boyfriend is the boss of the dream maker. They all know it. They told me not to tell you. If I told you, you would be angry. But I think this is a happy event. Tammy looked at her with envy, “Avery, seriously, I agree with this marriage! The boss of Dream Maker, how promising! I think Dream Maker will definitely surpass Sterling Group in the future!”

Avery: “...”

What does it mean to agree to this marriage?

Is the dream maker’s boss her boyfriend?

How could Elliot gossip behind his back!

Angered, Avery rushed out of the garage, planning to go to the living room to get a mobile phone and call Elliot to scold him!

Chapter 1876

“Avery! Are you angry?! Don’t be angry!” Tammy saw Avery leave the garage and immediately chased after her, “I thought we were not outsiders, so I’ll tell you be honest!”

“Tammy, I’m not mad at you, I’ll make a phone call first.” Avery was really not mad at Tammy.

After all, Tammy just wished her from the bottom of her heart.

“Who are you calling?” Tammy felt that Avery was going to get angry.

Avery found the phone, opened it, and saw the message from Mike.

She opened the message immediately.

—[Avery, Chad called me today and said that Elliot saw that someone sent you a car and was so jealous. I thought it was funny, so I told Chad that you have a boyfriend, and the boyfriend is the boss of the dream maker. Don't expose me]

After reading the news, Avery was in a mess.

It's not that Elliot is talking about her behind her back, but that b*stard Mike is making up her rumors behind her back!

Mike said so, Chad and the others must be convinced.

No wonder Tammy would say things like 'agree with this marriage'!

That's how outrageous rumors sometimes arise.

Maybe Mike just told Chad that she had found a boyfriend, and then when he arrived at Chad's place, Chad would tell others that she and her boyfriend were like glue, and the wedding was imminent.

"Avery, who are you calling?" Tammy walked over to her and stared at the screen of her mobile phone.

Her phone had returned to the main interface, and Tammy didn't see anything.

Avery went to the sofa and sat down: "Stop fighting. Tammy, how did I tell you about my boyfriend and I?"

"Let's just say you're with the boss of the Dream Makers Group. I and Jun both praise you for being amazing!" Tammy saw that Avery didn't seem so angry, so she walked over to her and sat down, "I came here. After thinking about it on the road, I actually kind of understand why you are with the dreamer's boss."

Avery was curious about the reason, so she asked, "Why?"

"Because your father wanted to develop a driverless car before, and he wanted to do but today's Dream Makers Group has done it... If your father is still alive, and

seeing the success of the Dream Makers, and seeing you together with the Dream Maker's boss, your father will definitely be very happy!" Tammy looked at her without blinking, trying to judge whether her guess was right or not by her expression.

Avery's mood was like a roller coaster, going up and down.

If Tammy is not at her house now, she will call Mike immediately and give Mike a lesson.

Mike made such an outrageous joke, he was happy, but how was Avery going to face everyone's eyes and comments?

Avery doesn't care what others say about her, but Tammy is her best friend. If she is really in love, why would she hide Tammy?

Besides, Elliot was annoyed, and Avery would probably have some trouble seeing Robert in the future.

Who knows if Elliot will make a small stumbling block openly or secretly.

"Avery, it is almost certain now that Elliot still has you in his heart." Tammy said with an attitude of watching the fun and not taking it too seriously, "Chad told everyone about this, but Elliot didn't. Chad said that if Elliot knew about this, he would definitely explode."

Avery was a little shocked, and at the same time thought of what Mike said in the text message.

The reason why Mike said she had a boyfriend was to stimulate Elliot.

Now that the lie has been told, then... et it be!

Chapter 1877

Avery also wanted to see Elliot's reaction.

"Avery, who is the boss of the Dream Maker? How old is he? How does he look? He must be handsome, right? If he is not handsome, can you like him?" Tammy

approached Avery and threw a series of questions.

Avery's face was slightly red, and the corner of her mouth was smiling, as if she was in love.

"Uh...he's quite handsome." Tammy couldn't help screaming with her answer!

"Avery! You're very promising. You even secretly fell in love and didn't tell me.

How did you stop telling me? What did you think?" Tammy stretched out an arm and placed Avery shoulders.

Avery took a deep breath, picked up the water glass from the coffee table, took a sip of water, and calmed herself down.

"It's... quite sudden." Avery replied.

"Oh, I understand." Tammy slapped her thigh, "You two just settled down, right?"

Avery: "..."

"Avery, you have a long face. I knew you and Elliot's departure is definitely not your loss. You are so good, no matter where you go, you can have a better life. And Elliot's life has already reached its peak, and he will only go downhill in the future, hum!" Tammy felt very special, "Let me drive the car he gave you!"

Avery was a little embarrassed: "Layla said that he would bring Robert to me for a few days. If I lend you the car he gave me to drive, I think with his temper, he will definitely be very angry. Why don't you drive the pink one?"

Tammy: "???"

"What's the matter? Do you have to drive the red one?" Avery Looking at Tammy, she was puzzled.

Tammy shook her head sharply: "No, no! I prefer the pink one. But that car was given to you by your boyfriend, how dare I talk to you!"

"That's it! Go and drive the pink one. The red one, I'll pay for it." Avery went to get the car keys.

"Didn't you say you don't need car keys?" Tammy followed behind her.

Avery said, "It can be equipped with car keys. I'm still more used to using car keys. If you like, you can drive home. I can drive my old car."

Avery said generously.

"Avery! Really?! Can I really drive home?" Tammy was so excited that she was about to cry, "But it was given to you by your boyfriend, how could I be so embarrassed to drive home... I..."

Avery said, "If you want to drive home, just drive home. What's the relationship between us! You don't have to be polite to me. You said you wanted to order one too, you turn around Tell me what color and style you want, and I'll go with..."

Tammy opened her eyes wide and looked at her.

"I'm going to tell my boyfriend!" Avery almost missed her mouth, but she corrected it in time.

"Avery, thank you so much! God knows how much I want a new car from the Dream Maker. Even if it's not specially customized, I'll be very happy." Tammy put her arms around Avery's neck and asked, "Can I take pictures while I'm driving later? Can I post on the Moments?"

Avery couldn't help laughing: "Of course! You can take pictures and post them as you like."

"Those men are still talking about you behind your back, saying that you are so low-key because you think your new love is not as good as Elliot, so you hid this matter! I'll go back later, and I'll name your boyfriend!"

Avery: "..."

"By the way, what's your boyfriend's name?" Tammy took the car keys and couldn't wait to drive the new car back to share such a hot gossip with Jun!

Chapter 1878

Every time Avery tells a lie, her heart beats faster.

Fortunately, Tammy left happily after asking this question.

Avery raised her hand to wipe off the sweat on her forehead, then found Mike's number and dialed it.

Mike answered in seconds, with a flattering tone: "Avery, have you seen the news?"

"You are so brave to make such a joke!" Avery took a deep breath and reprimanded, "The joke is not on you. It's a lot of fun watching it, right?"

"What's the fun I'm watching, I'm in Bridgedale, and I can't see Elliot's wonderful reaction at all!" Mike laughed, "Since I said that, don't demolish my stage. Let them misunderstand! If Elliot really wants to get you back, even if you marry another man, he can find a way to get you back! If he is not determined to you, it means that he does not love you that much."

Avery sneered: "I think I can help Chad pay attention to see if there are better people, and introduce him to him at that time, maybe he will realize who is more suitable for him."

Mike suddenly changed his face: "Avery! You don't have to do this, right? I'm all here to help you! Elliot secretly booked a car for you, and made it clear that he wanted to get back with you. But how could we let him go so easily? You forgot the grievances you suffered before Now? I'm just testing him out for you to see if you feel bad. If you feel bad for him so much, you should call him directly and say that I lied!"

"Why are you still wronged?" Avery asked, "I'm angry not only because you made fun of me, but also because you kill first and then play. Can't you discuss it with me first?"

"If I discuss it with you, this matter will be messed up. You will definitely not agree with me to do this" Mike said, "You can rest easy! Even if Elliot is jealous and

angry, he can only bear it silently. Will he dare to trouble you?"

Avery: "I'm afraid he won't let me see the child when he gets angry."

"He dares." Mike didn't worry at all, "Layla doesn't listen to him. Don't worry! No one will stand by him if he doesn't care."

Avery's mood calmed down a little.

"By the way, there's something very funny that I haven't told you yet." Mike said this, and laughed, "Norah Jones sent Billy an email, and there were pictures of scratching her head in it."

"Who scratched her head?" Avery was taken aback.

"Norah Jones posted a photo of herself. There are a lot of sensational words in it. It can be seen that she did well in English language when she was in school."

Mike teased, "Hayden didn't want to care about her, but I don't think how can let her down?"

Avery heard Mike's words and knew that Mike had another bad idea.

Avery: "Mike, why are you so bad?"

"I'm really sad when you say that to me." Mike said in a pitiful tone, "I didn't take the initiative to provoke others, didn't they all come from others?"

Avery reminded: "Be careful and don't go too far."

"Don't worry, we'll tease her." Mike said, yawning, "I didn't sleep tonight, just waiting for your call. You just called me now."

Avery: "You won't take the initiative to call me and tell me?"

"I'm afraid you'll be angry." Mike said with a smile, "I'm relieved now, I feel like you want to watch the show too."

Avery: "Go get some sleep! I'm going to dinner."

"Well, call me anytime if you have anything. If Elliot troubles you, call me immediately and I'll fly back to help you deal with him."

Avery took a deep breath. She didn't dare to think about what would happen the next time she saw Elliot.

Chapter 1879

.....

Tammy returned to Lynch's house in a specially customized new car for Dream Makers.

After the car stopped, Mary came out with her granddaughter in her arms.

"Tammy, whose car are you driving? It's a beautiful car." Mary shouted, and Jun walked out of the living room upon hearing the sound.

"This is Avery's car! The car her boyfriend gave her! Isn't it beautiful?" After getting out of the car, Tammy took out her mobile phone and hurriedly called to Jun, "Husband, come and help me take pictures!"

With a sound of 'fuck off', Jun strode to Tammy.

Jun: "This is the luxury car that Avery's boyfriend gave her?! It's too dazzling!"

Tammy sneered, "Yes! Avery asked me to drive as long as I wanted. Avery told me, she was just with the dream maker's boss, so she didn't tell me. It's not that the boss can't do anything. They are very handsome!"

Mary looked at the silver-pink new car, and the more she looked at it, the more she liked it: "You guys are salty. Don't worry about eating radishes. Can Avery's eyesight be bad? The dream maker's boss must be a dragon and a phoenix! He will never be worse than Elliot!"

"Mom, you really know how to talk. Actually, I think the same as you, I knew that the boss of the dream maker is definitely not easy. Otherwise, how could Avery forget Elliot so quickly?" Tammy smiled and handed the phone to Jun, "Husband, help me to take a more beautiful photo, I will wait a while. I'm going to post it on the Moments."

Tammy stood by the car and took a few pictures, stood by the car with her daughter and took a few pictures, and then sat back in the car to take a few pictures...

After the photo was taken, Tammy immediately put her daughter on the ground, then took the phone back and looked at it one by one.

“Husband, do you really want to drive? Go for a drive!” Tammy took her mobile phone and focused on editing photos, “By the way, think about what kind of car you want. Avery said she could talk to her boyfriend and give us a special custom one.”

Jun’s eyes suddenly lit up: “Avery has a good boyfriend, and we will follow suit! When can we meet her boyfriend? I heard that her boyfriend is very mysterious, and no one has seen his appearance!”

“The relationship between Avery and him is confirmed. I will ask Avery next time. Don’t worry, as long as Avery talks to him, Avery will definitely arrange for us to meet him.” After Tammy finished speaking, Jun opened out for a drive in the pink new car.

After Tammy edited nine photos, they posted them to the circle of friends with the caption: [Super happy today! Dipped in the light of my home! I’m also customizing a pink... silver-pink dream maker!]

After Tammy posted the new news, she immediately received numerous likes and comments.

—Wow! Haven’t heard that Dream Maker released a new silver-pink new car? Is this a limited edition? how much? How to buy it?

——Are you referring to Avery? Is this Avery’s car? How did Avery buy it? Really cow!

How to customize it? ! I love this pink so much! Help!

...

Elliot finished dinner, turned on his phone, and saw a message from Ben

Schaffer: Look at Tammy Donut Circle!

Everyone around him knew that Avery was with the dream maker's boss, but Elliot was the only one who didn't.

They all wanted to tell Elliot, but they were afraid that Elliot would be stimulated.

After all, Elliot's intention to secretly deliver a car to Avery was too obvious.

Elliot didn't want to see Tammy's circle of friends, but he couldn't follow his fingers, so he involuntarily opened Tammy's circle of friends.

Chapter 1880

Seeing the nine photos posted by Tammy, and taking a look at the words above, Elliot's mood is like falling into an ice cellar.

What Tammy meant was that Avery could order a special new car for her too?

Thinking of this, Elliot found Jun's number and dialed it.

Jun parked the car on the side of the road and took Elliot's call.

"Brother Elliot."

"Avery promised to book a car for you?" Elliot asked.

"Uh...how did you know?" Jun wondered.

"I guessed it from Tammy's circle of friends." Elliot asked again, "Why can Avery help you? Sure, tell me everything you know."

Jun looked embarrassed, took a deep breath, and said "Brother Elliot, do you really want to listen?"

"What does Avery have to do with the dream maker?" Elliot's tone gradually became impatient.

Jun cleared his throat and said, "She is in love with the boss of the Dream Makers Group..." After a pause, he said quickly, "It was Chad who told us. Chad is

listened to what Mike said. So this matter should not be fake.”

Elliot’s breathing suddenly became solemn.

“Brother Elliot, Tammy went to Avery today, and it was confirmed from her. Avery is indeed getting along with the dreamer’s boss. I think you should forget her and start a new life!” Jun Seeing that Elliot didn’t speak, he felt a little flustered.

Jun was worried that Elliot would do impulsive things after being stimulated.

After Elliot settled down, he hung up the phone.

“Dad! I’m going out to play with my sister...you go out with us!” Before Robert was taken out by Layla, his little hand grabbed his father’s big palm and wanted to take his father out.

Elliot followed his son out like a puppet.

Layla pouted and complained in a low voice: “Stinky brother, let’s go out to play, what are you doing with your dad?”

Robert looked aggrieved: “I want dad to play with us!”

“Robert, what do you want dad for?” Layla glared at Robert and dad with the drone and remote control in her hand.

Robert flattered and pulled his sister’s hem: “Dad, watch us play! Hey! Sister, teach me to play!”

Seeing that Elliot didn’t say a word, Layla took him as air and began to teach her brother to play no one machine.

After a while, after Robert was able to control the drone by himself, Elliot rolled his Adam’s apple and said to Layla, “Layla, do you know about your mother looking for a boyfriend?”

Layla said “ah! What did you say?”

“Your mother is looking for a boyfriend.” Elliot looked at his daughter, “She is on good terms with the boss of the Dream Makers Group. She has already told you

Auntie Tammy. She didn't tell you. right?"

Layla's eyes stared like copper bells in disbelief.

Mom never told her about finding a boyfriend! Why does she suddenly have a boyfriend?

"I don't believe it! I'm going to call my mother!" Layla ran back to the villa angrily. Elliot looked at the back of his daughter running away with an incredible look on his face.

What did Avery think? This kind of thing is hidden from her daughter. Does she think her daughter will not promise her to find a new lover?

Looking at Layla's expression when she learned the news just now, Layla will definitely object!

The solemn expression on Elliot's face eased slightly.

When Layla got home, she took her cell phone and called her mother.

"Mom! Dad said you were looking for a boyfriend!" Layla said angrily, "Did Dad lie to me or are you really looking for a boyfriend?"

Avery was lying on the sofa just after dinner.

Avery: "Is your father with you?"

Chapter 1881

"Not here! He's playing drones with his brother outside." Layla said here, her tone suddenly aggrieved, "Are you really looking for a boyfriend? Who is your boyfriend? Is he handsome? How old is he? Where do you live?"

Avery listened to her daughter's voice and wanted to see her and tell her face to face.

Avery: "You asked the driver to take you to Mommy. Mommy told you in person."

"Oh... well." Layla hung up the phone and went to the driver immediately.

After a while, the driver took Layla out.

Mrs. Cooper strode towards Elliot.

Mrs. Cooper : "Sir, Layla was making a fuss to find Avery, so I asked the driver to take her there. Don't worry, I'll let the driver take Layla back later."

"Well." Elliot looked at the door.

He doesn't know how Avery will convince Layla.

However, the boyfriend of Avery was looking for must have passed the Hayden level.

As long as Hayden passes the level, Avery will have nothing to fear on Layla and Robert's side.

About an hour later, the driver brought Layla back.

Elliot saw the relaxed and natural expression on his daughter's face, and it seemed that Avery convinced her.

"How did your mother tell you?" Elliot asked casually.

Layla was stunned for a moment, then walked to Elliot's side and sat down next to him.

"Dad, my mother has already told me." Layla's face burst into a bright smile, "My mother said that Uncle Billy is young and handsome, not only intelligent, but also handsome. More importantly, Billy Uncle loves my mother, he not only gives my mother all the money he earns, but also listens to my mother."

Elliot's face turned red and black.

Billy really?

Have they really developed to this point?

Isn't it just a matter of confirming the relationship? Avery has already started to spend Billy's money?

Wait... Avery bought jewelry for Layla at the auction before.

10 million is just the price at the beginning of the auction. If Norah Jones had bid

with her at that time, the price would definitely be higher.

Avery spends so much money now, is it because all he spends is Billy's money?

Thinking of this, Elliot's heart ached for a while!

When Billy fell in love with Avery, he was not stingy towards Avery.

He gave Avery a bank card, but Avery never spent his money.

Billy believed that he had never treated her harshly in terms of economics.

"Dad, did you hear what I said?" Layla raised her voice a little for fear that her father would not be stimulated, "Uncle Billy listens to my mother in everything, he is not like you, he always annoys my mother Angry. Uncle Billy has never made my mother angry!"

"Is this what your mother told you?" Elliot's face was black as carbon, and his voice trembled slightly. He clenched his Fist tightly.

If the person facing Elliot was not Layla, he would have had an attack long ago.

"Yeah! My mom didn't tell me earlier because she was still investigating Uncle Billy. Now that I know, she told me all about it." Layla winked at Dad, "Daddy, you look so angry! Are you jealous?"

Elliot's thin lips pursed into a line, and the lines of his body tightened.

"Who told you to be angry with my mother before. Now you regret it? If you regret it, you can get my mother back before my mother marries Uncle Billy.

Otherwise..." Having said this, Layla sighed, "Otherwise my mother and Uncle Billy will definitely have many babies."

Elliot: "!!!"

"Once they have a lot of babies, Mommy won't want us at all." Layla sighed, resting her head on Dad's shoulder.

Chapter 1882

"However," without waiting for Elliot to express her stance, Layla continued, "If my

mother really wants to marry Uncle Billy, I am not unacceptable. My mother said that Uncle Billy will be very ill to me and Robert and Hayden. Okay. I really look forward to seeing Uncle Billy, maybe he listens to me more than you.”

Elliot’s anger reached its peak.

Elliot: “Layla, do you really want to recognize that man as your stepdad?”

Elliot voice trembled faintly. Layla felt her father’s anger, but she decided to bite the bullet and finish what she wanted to say.

Layla: “As long as my mother is happy, of course I can recognize that man as a stepfather.”

Elliot felt very sad when he got the answer from his daughter.

He got up from the sofa and walked upstairs.

Layla watched her dad go upstairs without saying a word, and her heart skipped a beat.

–Will Dad be mad at himself?

Thinking of this, she ran anxiously to find Mrs. Cooper.

“I made Dad angry just now.” Layla puffed out her cheeks as she looked at Robert who was already asleep on the bed.

Mrs. Cooper pulled Layla out of the room.

“I heard something. It was said that your mother found a new boyfriend.” Mrs.

Cooper sighed, “Is it true?”

Layla lowered her head, thought for a few seconds, and said, “If my mother really found a new boyfriend, what do you think my father will do?”

Mrs. Cooper shook her head: “I don’t know. It depends on what kind of boyfriend your mother is looking for. If it is a good person, your father may not interfere. If it is not a good person, you Dad shouldn’t watch your mother be dragged down by bad men.”

Layla: "My mother's boyfriend must be a good man!"

"Oh, I don't know what your father will do. But what is certain is that your father will be very sad." Mrs. Cooper couldn't help feeling sad for Elliot, "After he knew your mother, for so many years, he has never been right Other women have been moved. Even after you divorced your mother, he has always kept himself clean...

Layla, when you grow up, you will understand how rare a man like your father is."

After listening Mrs. Cooper's words, Layla became more and more guilty.

"I want my dad to go and get my mom back. But I'm too embarrassed to say it outright... so I'm mad at him. I complimented my mom's boyfriend." Layla said.

Mrs. Cooper patted her on the shoulder: "Everyone doesn't want to be angry.

Think about it, if you were your father, what would you do? Your father did his best to you and Robert, and couldn't find fault. If you want them to be reconciled, it's better to say good things about your father in front of your mother more often."

"If I said a few words, they wouldn't get divorced." Layla sighed, "I still I went back to my room to take a shower."

Layla said she went back to her room to take a shower, but after she went upstairs, she walked directly to her father's study.

She can't worry about her father.

What if Dad hides in the study and weeps?

A quarter of an hour later, Layla took her summer homework and pushed open the door of her father's study without knocking on the door.

In the study, Elliot was caught off guard and panicked.

He didn't hear his daughter's footsteps.

The door was opened like this, and there was no time to wipe the tears in his eyes!

Layla quickly walked to Dad, staring at the tears in Dad's eyes, her heart was touched, and her small mouth was suddenly deflated.

Elliot: "Layla, I..."

"Dad, I'm sorry." Layla took some toilet paper from the cardboard box on the table and handed it to Dad, "I was mad at you just now."

Chapter 1883

When Elliot heard his daughter's apology, he immediately took the paper from his daughter and wiped the tears from his eyes.

"It must be that I didn't do well enough, so you will be mad at me on purpose."

Elliot looked at his daughter, hoping to hear more from her heart.

Since Elliot divorced Avery, his daughter has been living by his side casually, but she has never said a single thoughtful word to him.

Now that his daughter can take the initiative to talk to him, he is very moved.

Layla put her summer homework on the desk, and after struggling for a while, she looked up and looked at her father again.

"Dad, I'm angry that you didn't coax my mother back. I've filmed several idol dramas, although they were all when the heroine was a child, but I know how those dramas were played. The man coaxed the woman back, why can't you coax my mother back?"

Layla complained.

"Do you think your father never kept your mother?" Elliot asked, looking at Layla's lost face.

Layla: "You didn't! At least I didn't see it!"

"I called and texted your mother, and I went to Bridgedale to find her. I tried every method I could. I don't want you three brothers and sisters separation, I don't want you to have a incomplete family of origin, but no matter what I do, your mother will never forgive me. I don't know what to do to coax her back."

When Elliot said this, he recalled the original All sorts of things, his eyes couldn't

help but get wet again.

“Layla, Dad is not a hard-hearted person. Dad also wants you and your brother to be with mom and brother forever. Because Dad also wants our family to be reunited. It’s just a lot of things, it’s not what Dad wants to do. How’s it going?”

After listening to her father’s words, two lines of tears fell in Layla’s eyes.

She felt that she had misunderstood her father in the past few years. Not only did she misunderstand her father, but she also got a lot of anger at her father.

Dad had never blamed her, and she was still complacent.

As everyone knows, her father is not feeling well.

“Dad, I won’t be mad at you on purpose in the future.” Layla wiped away tears.

Elliot immediately took Layla into his arms and wiped her tears with a tissue.

Elliot: “Layla, dad never blamed you. You don’t have to apologize to dad.”

“But I still want you to coax mom back.” Layla raised her head, looked at her dad’s handsome face, and said aggrieved, “I don’t want to. If I want a stepfather, I don’t want a stepmother, I just want to be with my parents. Dad, will you go and get my mother back?”

This was the first time Layla had formally pleaded with Elliot.

Without thinking, Elliot agreed to his daughter’s request.

For his daughter, Elliot is willing to lay down his dignity.

Regardless of whether the final result can be achieved or not, at least let Layla see that Elliot has worked hard.

It was 9:00 p.m. when Layla came out of the study.

She went back to the bedroom, and instead of taking a bath immediately, she found her mobile phone and called her mother.

Avery answered the phone in seconds.

“Mom. My dad’s crying.” Layla sniffed, her voice hoarse.

Avery was stunned for a moment: “Did you cry? Mom seemed to have just cried when she heard your voice.”

“I cried too. Because I saw my dad crying secretly... so I was also very sad.”

When Layla said this, her voice became even more hoarse, “Dad heard that you were looking for a boyfriend, so he secretly hid in the study and cried. Mom, I really want to tell him the truth!”

Avery hesitated for a while and said: ” If you want to tell him, go tell him! It’s a good job for your Uncle Mike. He wants to test your dad’s feelings for me.”

Chapter 1884

Layla calmed down a little after listening to her mother’s words.

“Then I’ll just listen to Uncle Mike! Uncle Mike must be doing it for Mom’s sake.”

Layla muttered to herself.

“Layla, your father really cried?” Avery couldn’t believe it.

She always felt that Elliot was not such a vulnerable person.

“Really!” Layla replied loudly, “Mom how could I lie to you? I saw it with my own eyes.”

“Oh...” Avery still couldn’t believe it, “Layla, your father is crying because of something else?”

“Huh?” Layla was stunned, “I-I don’t know...but there’s nothing else in our family that can make him cry! Today, Robert is so good. He fell asleep after playing outside for a while. I was the only one who was angry with him.”

“Layla, don’t be sad. Your father will find out the truth one day.” Avery comforted her daughter, “It’s very hard now. It’s late, have you taken a bath?”

Layla: “Not yet...”

“Then you go take a bath first. Take a bath and get a good night’s sleep. When you finish your summer homework, bring your brother to find me. When the time

comes. If there is anything, we can say it face to face.” Avery’s tone was relaxed, trying to relax her daughter.

“Mom, if Dad chases you again, will you still give him a chance?” Layla wondered if Dad still had a chance, “I like Dad, Robert also likes Dad, if we stay with him longer, we must be reluctant to abandon him.”

Layla expressed her attitude.

Avery understands her daughter’s emotional change.

The past two years have been neither long nor short.

Elliot can make the child develop feelings for him, which shows that he has spent a lot of time and energy on the child.

“If your father can get Haze back, maybe I will reconsider my relationship with him.” Avery told Layla her answer.

Layla made an ‘oh’, as if satisfied.

“Mom, then I’m going to take a bath. Bye.”

Avery: “Good night, baby.”

Avery’s heart beat heavily after speaking on the phone.

His daughter’s voice was still in her ears, but Elliot actually cried?

She frowned, turned on her phone, found Elliot’s dialog, and wanted to send him a message, but she didn’t know what to send.

If Elliot really cried tonight because Avery found a boyfriend, she would be embarrassed to find him instead.

Avery’s mood was completely disrupted. She lay on the bed and covered her head with the quilt.

Foster family.

After Layla left the study, Elliot began to think of a way.

Since he promised Layla to chase Avery back, his biggest obstacle now is Avery’s

boyfriend Billy.

Who is this man?

Only by figuring out the details of the opponent can he know how much chance he has.

After thinking for half an hour, he called his subordinates and said his order.

.....

Bridgedale.

10:00 in the morning.

Mike was wearing his home clothes and eating breakfast in the dining chair.

He and Hayden live together, but their work and rest times are completely staggered.

Hayden still went to bed late and got up early, and it was rare for Mike to say a word to him in a day.

Halfway through breakfast, Mike saw some great news.

This news amused Mike.

Mike immediately found Hayden's number and dialed: "Hayden, Your father, there is a big move!"

Hayden digested it for a while before he understood who Mike was referring to as 'father'.

Hayden has always had a goal, and this goal is to surpass Elliot.

Now, he is getting closer and closer to his goal, but he rarely pays attention to Elliot, and he doesn't care about Elliot that much.

Chapter 1885

"What big move." Hayden said indifferently.

"He offered a reward of 100 million to find the detailed information and photos of Billy." Mike couldn't help laughing, "This 100 million is a good profit. I really want

to make this money.”

Hayden: “It’s not promising.”

After Said these words, Hayden hung up the phone.

Mike is still happy. He just said that he could not make this 100 million.

However, if he doesn’t make this 100 million now, Norah Jones will be able to make this 100 million in a short time.

After all, Norah Jones will be able to see Billy’s ‘real face’ soon.

Norah Jones wore a dark red tight dress today, showing her slender figure to the greatest extent.

She put on a light make-up, and her hair was pulled back, concise and elegant.

She drove alone to the address provided by Billy.

This was the closest high-end club to the Dream Makers headquarters.

According to the senior brother, the executives of their Dream Makers had formed a team here before. However, when the team was built before, Billy did not participate.

Billy asked her to meet at this club today, and she doesn’t know what wonderful collision will happen.

Norah drove the car to the door of the clubhouse, and the clubhouse parking staff immediately helped her park the car.

Entering the lobby of the clubhouse, after she explained to the staff that she had an appointment with Billy, the staff immediately took her to the private room where Billy was.

Norah Jones’s heart started beating wildly. She’s going to see Billy soon. She doesn’t know what Billy looks like or how old he is.

Norah Jones lost sleep last night and thought about it all night. She could accept that Billy was ugly. After all, Billy is so low-key and never shows up, presumably

because of his looks, he can't make a appearance.

Real handsome guys and beauties are definitely not ashamed to meet people, let alone express themselves in public.

Norah didn't care if Billy was ugly, as long as Billy wasn't too old and his character wasn't too bad.

Alternatively, Billy's age was acceptable.

This means that Norah doesn't have to serve Billy for many years before she can get Billy's inheritance.

Norah is afraid that Billy is not only ugly, but also young and has a bad personality.

After a short while, the staff stood in front of the private room, knocked on the door, and said respectfully, "Mr. Billy, Ms. Jones is here."

With a 'squeak', the bodyguard in the door opened the door.

"Ms. Jones, come in!" The staff said this to Norah Jones with a smile, and then walked away.

Norah Jones took a deep breath and strode towards the private room.

Looking into the room at a glance, She saw a wheelchair with its back facing the direction of the door.

–Billy is in a wheelchair? !

–Disabled?

With a 'bang', after Norah Jones entered the room, the door was closed by the bodyguard.

"Ms. Jones." A strange male voice came from the wheelchair.

Immediately, the wheelchair turned towards Norah Jones.

Norah Jones widened her eyes and saw the man in the wheelchair.

Norah Jones was stunned and Shocked for a moment, her brain went blank and

stopped.

Insomnia last night, she thought about countless possibilities, but she didn't think that the reality was different from any of the possibilities she imagined.

Billy's appearance is really ugly, his nose and eyes seem to fly out at any time, especially when he talks.

And his voice was not good, too, quack like a duck, and it sounded harsh.

His age...not a good guess.

He doesn't look very old, but he might be.

The reason why Norah Jones couldn't guess his age was because he was the first man with dwarfism that Norah Jones knew.

Chapter 1886

Norah Jones was 1.65 meters tall, and the high heels she was wearing today made her at least 1.7 meters tall.

And this man in a wheelchair was about one meter away!

Norah Jones couldn't accept such a blow.

Even if she just came to discuss cooperation with him, she couldn't face this man with a normal heart.

"Why does Ms. Jones look at me like this?" 'Billy' looked at Norah Jones with a cold tone, "Is it because she dislike my physical disability and my ugly appearance?"

Norah Jones quickly came back to her senses and shook her head. : "No. I'm just shocked. I'm shocked by your perseverance, hard work and entrepreneurial spirit."

"Oh, I'm disabled, right?" 'Billy' opened his mouth with an ugly smile.

"Mr. Billy, I definitely didn't laugh at your disability. Besides, in my opinion, you are not disabled at all." Norah Jones explained quickly, "I don't know much about your

situation, so it's inconvenient to say more. But I...I really didn't look down on you."

'Billy' jumped out of the wheelchair, seeing that she was being sincere.

He was standing on the ground, when the height difference between them really showed.

Norah Jones guessed that his height might be about one meter, but now he looked down at his real height, which was comparable to her guess.

Of course she couldn't marry such a man.

It's just...

the normal life expectancy of dwarfism patients, She doesn't know if it will be lower than normal people.

If so, she is not unacceptable.

.....

Bridgedale.

TV Building.

A black sedan stopped in front of the building.

The car door opened, and Wanda stepped out of the car.

In recent years, Wanda has been living in Bridgedale.

However, Bridgedale is very big, so Wanda and Avery never met.

Wanda has acquired a large amount of assets from Aryadelle. In the past two years, she has not thought about making a comeback, but the development momentum of the Tate Industries led by Norah Jones is too strong, so Wanda has been watching the changes.

Unexpectedly, at this time, the Dream Maker Group was born!

The appearance of the Dream Makers Group made Wanda think of her deceased husband.

Wanda knew Jack Tate's wish better than anyone else.

Like others, Wanda felt that Jack Tate was daydreaming. Even because Jack Tate insisted on investing money in the research and development of driverless chips, the two quarreled several times.

Wanda did not expect that someone had really researched this technology and put it into use in the automotive industry.

Before the Dream Maker's car was officially sold, Wanda ordered one in advance.

After the car arrived, she immediately drove on the road. Unexpectedly, the experience was much better than she imagined.

This technology is very mature, and She doesn't know how long the team has been quietly developing it behind the scenes.

She was very interested in the boss of the dream maker, so she dared to contact Billy, but the top management responded and could not help her contact the boss.

Wanda was not discouraged. She spent a lot of money to secretly find someone to inquire about Billy's identity.

Today, she accepted an invitation from a friend to record a talk show about entrepreneurs.

Although she has not worked for more than two years, her network in Bridgedale has been completely opened.

So life can be considered colorful and very moist.

At one o'clock in the afternoon, Wanda finished recording the program and came out of the TV building.

On the other side, Norah Jones looked ashen, and was helped out by the staff of the clubhouse.

The staff called a chauffeur for her and took her home.

When she got home, she immediately went into the bathroom, turned on the shower, closed her clothes, and rinsed.

Chapter 1887

The sound of water dripped down from the top of her head, mixed with her tears. Her cell phone rang. Her brother was curious about the outcome of her meeting with Billy, so he called her.

Her mobile phone was in the bag, and the bag was thrown on the ground by her. Half an hour later, she came out of the shower, the towel on her body tightly wrapped her body.

Her face was still pale, her eyes were dull, and she seemed to be greatly stimulated.

She went to the living room and picked up the bag from the floor.

She was very scared and wanted to find someone to accompany her, but she didn't know who to look for.

She took her phone out of her bag, opened it, and saw her brother's missed call at a glance.

While she was hesitating, senior brother's phone called again.

Her fingers trembled and she accidentally answered the phone.

Senior brother: "Norah, have you finished meeting my boss? How is it? What does my boss look like? Is he easy to get along with? What did the two of you talk about?"

Norah choked out a sentence: "He, he...is a pervert!"

The senior brother was stunned: "He bullied you? Is it because you are too beautiful? We usually exchange emails with him, and I think he is quite normal. "

Don't mention him to me again! Don't mention him again!" Norah Jones screamed frantically, as if she was going to go crazy in the next second. Her screams echoed throughout the apartment, as if she were in a horror movie set.

"Oh... well, where are you now? I'm a little worried about you. Would you like me

to accompany you?" the senior brother said, "By the way, Elliot offered a reward for 100 million to buy my boss's photo and Detailed information."

When Norah Jones heard the words 'Elliot', her reason returned to her body.

Before meeting Billy today, she had already crossed out Elliot's name in her mind.

She compared Elliot and Billy, and felt that Elliot was inferior to Billy in every aspect.

Now, she feels like a joke!

Compared with Billy, Elliot is the God!

Don't say that Elliot only has one Avery in his heart, even if he has ten Avery in his heart, he is better than that perverted man!

Norah hung up her brother's phone, then found Elliot's number in the address book, and dialed it without thinking. Elliot wanted to know Billy's appearance and detailed information, and she could tell him now.

After the call was connected, Elliot's voice was displeased: "What's the matter?"

Hearing his cold and sullen voice, Norah suddenly realized that it was late at night in Aryadelle.

"I...I heard that you offered a reward of 100 million to find information about Billy..." Norah stumbled to finish the sentence.

"Do you know his information?" Elliot rubbed his aching temples.

"I..." Norah Jones wanted to say 'I know', but if she did, Elliot would definitely ask 'how did you know'.

How will she explain it then?

Billy didn't see anyone except her, and she couldn't explain how to explain it.

"I heard a little..." To be safe, Norah decided to obfuscate what she knew. "I have a friend who said she met Billy."

"What friend? How did your friend meet Billy? "What?" Elliot questioned.

“She didn’t tell me the specifics. She just told me that Billy was ugly and short... Said he might have dwarfism.” Norah Jones said this, her voice trembled, “Not only that, he also has special hobbies.”

Elliot stomped and sat up from the bed.

–Was Norah Jones lying and deliberately slandering Billy?

–How could Avery find such a boyfriend?

–Is Avery crazy? Even if she was stimulated, she wouldn’t spoil herself so much!

Chapter 1888

Elliot: “Norah Jones, this is just your hearsay. Unless your friend can provide clear photos and detailed information, my money is not so easy to earn.”

Elliot’s answer made Norah Jones wake up: ” Elliot, I misunderstood, I didn’t want to use this clue to exchange money with you. I just saw what you wanted to know about him, so I told you what I know.”

“What you know is not necessarily correct. I want to know exact news.” Elliot rubbed his eyebrows, “I’ll hang up if I have nothing else to do. It’s late at night here. Before you call me next time, please convert the time.”

“Isn’t it...” Norah Jones wanted to apologize. But before she could finish saying ‘I’m sorry’, the phone was hung up.

Norah Jones held back the tears in her eyes.

Do it yourself!

Everything is self-inflicted!

If it wasn’t for her delusional attempt to hook up with Billy, how could she be so humiliated?

She squeezed her phone tightly, walked to the bar, and took a glass of red wine.

She couldn’t just be overwhelmed like that.

Since she can’t accept Billy’s perverted request, she will continue to stay in the

Tate Industries and work hard according to the original plan.

...

After Elliot hung up Norah Jones's phone, he didn't feel sleepy at all. He turned on the bedside lamp and got off the bed with his long legs.

After washing his face in the bathroom, he went back to the bed, picked up his phone again, and checked the time.

It's almost 2:00 a.m.

It's a little early to wake up now.

But Norah Jones's words kept circling in his mind.

Billy has dwarfism? Elliot really want to ask Avery to find out.

Avery has never disclosed her new relationship. Is it possible that it is because of Billy's physical defect?

Avery is not a person who judges people by their appearance. Otherwise, why didn't she stay with Eric? Why not with Mike? He doesn't need to say more about Eric's appearance, and Mike looks pretty good too.

Generally speaking, everyone has natural filters for successful people. Now Billy is a hot business wizard, and everyone is reasonably tolerant of his appearance.

But Norah Jones said that Billy was ugly, so he should be so ugly.

If Avery accepts such an ugly man, is she attracted by Billy's talent?

Elliot felt that a knife had been stabbed in his heart, and the pain was excruciating between his breaths.

How could Avery find such a man? Although He's not sure if what Norah Jones said is true or not, Norah Jones and her friends are definitely not ordinary people, so they won't make fun of Billy.

So this matter is probably inseparable.

In the morning, just before dawn, Elliot went out.

He stayed up all night. He tried to force himself to sleep, but he couldn't sleep. Lying down is no better than standing. If he doesn't go to Avery to ask clearly, this matter will always be stuck in his heart, making him uncomfortable.

Starry River Villa.

Avery was still in her sleep when the bodyguard hurriedly knocked on the door.

"Boss! Wake up!" The bodyguard lives at home 24 hours a day. After the doorbell rang, the bodyguard immediately went out to check.

Seeing that it was Elliot, the bodyguard did not dare to neglect.

After Avery was woken up, she walked to the door and opened the door.

"Boss, Elliot is here! Are you two reconciled? Start dating so early?" The bodyguard believed that the two of them had an appointment. If there was no appointment, how could Elliot come so early.

Avery was stunned for a moment, then strode out of the room.

Chapter 1889

Avery quickly walked to the gate of the courtyard, looking at Elliot's haggard face that had not slept all night, her eyebrows wrinkled.

"Elliot, what are you smoking? It's only after six o'clock, and the sun hasn't risen yet..." Avery felt her body light and airy, and her words were obviously out of breath.

"Open the door." Elliot glanced down at the locked courtyard door.

"...What are you doing here first?" Avery stared at his scarlet eyes, suddenly remembering what his daughter said on the phone to her last night.

Thinking of this, Avery opened the courtyard door and let Elliot in without waiting for him to answer.

"Do you know what I'm here for?" Elliot looked at the open courtyard door and teased, "Avery, don't you feel guilty?"

“What am I feeling? I didn’t do anything illegal, and I didn’t betray my relatives and friends.” Avery was enthralled by his anger.

Avery strode into the villa and Elliot followed behind her and walked into the house step by step.

“Boss, since you’re up, let me buy breakfast?” The bodyguards felt the low air pressure surrounding them, “What do you want to eat?”

It’s too early at this point.

Avery has no appetite, So she said, “I don’t want to eat, you can eat it yourself!”

The bodyguard responded and prepared to go out.

“Buy me a bowl of Chaos and a cup of soy milk. If you have pork noodles, bring me another bowl of pork noodles, not too spicy.” Elliot said bluntly.

The bodyguard was shocked.

Does Elliot eat so much for breakfast every day?

Avery was also shocked, “you want to eat breakfast, you can eat it yourself, what do you want my bodyguard to do?”

When her voice was settled, Elliot immediately took out his wallet, took out some banknotes, and handed them to the bodyguard: “Thank you.

“Wait a minute.”

After the bodyguard left, Avery looked at the man in front of her coldly.

Avery: “What do you want to say, say it quickly. Then leave. I have to go back to sleep.”

Elliot looked at Avery, “Someone told me that your boyfriend is short and ugly, so you can show me his picture. “

Avery was shocked by the words ‘short and ugly’.

Avery: “Who told you that my boyfriend is short and ugly?”

“I offered a reward of 100 million to find information about your boyfriend.

Naturally, someone told me.” Elliot didn’t mind that she knew this.

“A reward of 100 million?” Avery couldn’t help coughing, “You want to know, you just come and ask me!”

Elliot: “Didn’t I come to ask you?”

“You gave the 100 million?” Avery blinked and thought he was stupid!

Elliot: “Not yet. I have to check with you to see if the information I got is accurate.”

“Oh...” Avery breathed a sigh of relief and patted her chest, “You want to know my boyfriend’s information. What are you doing? Elliot, I haven’t inquired about your personal affairs, right? You are violating my privacy by doing this.”

“Last night, my daughter talked to me and cried very sadly.” Elliot saw her barbs all over his body, so he told the truth.

Avery didn’t expect him to mention this.

“I know. My daughter told me that you were hiding in the study and crying secretly.” Avery said this, lowered her eyes and dared not look at him, “Elliot, what are you trying to do? You embarrass me like this. ,I.....”

“Last night, the detective I commissioned called me and said that a human trafficking gang had been caught. With the gang caught, a corpse pit was exposed. In that corpse pit, there were many bones of young children. Detective tell me, our daughter Haze may have died in that corpse pit.”

Elliot explained the reason why he cried last night. Not what Layla thought.

The reason he didn’t explain it to Layla was because Layla had opened up to him because of a misunderstanding.

Chapter 1890

Avery listened to his explanation, and his psychological defense line collapsed suddenly.

“Where is that corpse pit?!” Avery choked up and stood up from the sofa.

Elliot also stood up. He walked up to her, pushed her body back onto the sofa and sat down.

“I’ve already sent someone to investigate.” Elliot sat down beside her and looked at her closely, “Avery, besides Haze’s affairs, I’m most worried about your affairs. I thought about it all night, Why does the boyfriend you’re looking for look like a shadow? Since the two of you are officially in a relationship, why don’t you bring him back to show us?”

“Elliot, are you my parent? I’m in a relationship, why should I bring my partner with you and come to show you?” Avery quickly adjusted her emotions and refuted him.

“Even if we are no longer family, we are still friends, right? Can’t we bring it back for friends to see?” Elliot retreated, “Even if we can’t bring the person back to see, show me his photo!”

“No.” Avery simply replied, “I don’t like taking pictures.”

Elliot: “Then is he dwarfism?”

“Elliot, this is someone else’s privacy. Why do you have to ask?” Avery took a deep breath, “When choosing a boyfriend, firstly, I don’t look at his looks, secondly, I don’t look at his body shape, and thirdly, I don’t look at whether the other party is disabled. As long as the other party is of sound mind and can be like me.”

Avery’s answer confirmed Elliot’s guess.

Billy is really as Norah Jones said!

“You’re doing it for his money, right?” Elliot’s eyes were scarlet, and he spoke viciously. “Otherwise I can’t understand why you are looking for such a man! I heard that he is not only ugly and physically disabled, but also has special hobbies. We after being together for so many years, why didn’t I know you had this hobby?!”

Avery: "..."

"Are you looking for money, or seeking excitement...or, to anger me?!" The anger emanating from Elliot's body enveloped her.

Avery stared directly at his sullen face, his aggressive voice echoed in her ears, and all reason disappeared.

"Elliot! It doesn't matter what kind of boyfriend I am looking for! If you are here to quarrel with me, then you go!" Avery ordered the expulsion, "I don't need anyone to tell me in my life!"

Avery words angered Elliot.

Elliot got up in anger and strode away.

After Elliot drove away, the bodyguard came back with a large bag of breakfast.

"Where's Mr. Foster?" The bodyguard put the breakfast on the coffee table and looked around, "Boss, where are the others?"

"Elliot is left." Avery's eyes fell on the breakfast.

Elliot can't eat so much for breakfast.

Elliot ordered so much, he should have ordered for Avery also.

"Oh... it's a pity. I bought so many... Boss, why don't you eat it? It's not spicy."

Otherwise, it won't taste good after a while."

Probably arguing with Elliot just now consumed too much energy, Avery was a little hungry now.

She picked up the pork noodles without hesitation and smelled it: "It's really fragrant."

The bodyguard: "Boss, did you quarrel with Elliot?"

Avery: "You guessed it?"

The bodyguard: "It's hard to guess, he originally planned to stay here for breakfast."

“Elliot’s going too far. I don’t know where Elliot heard the rumors that Billy is ugly, physically disabled, and has special hobbies. Who made this rumor, it’s too outrageous!” Avery said The more angry, the good thing is that the appetite has been opened, and it does not affect her eating breakfast.

“Oh... No wonder he came to you so early. The red blood in his eyes say Elliot must have not slept all night.” The bodyguard was eating Chaos and chatting with

Avery, “However, this also shows that he still has something in his heart. If my exgirlfriend finds a b*stard now, I’ll die happy.”

Chapter 1891

Avery: “???”

Avery hurriedly finished breakfast, then went back to her room to sleep. But tossing and turning on the bed, she couldn’t close her eyes.

She thought that Mike told her yesterday that Norah Jones was going to see ‘Billy’, and she didn’t know what the specific situation was.

She picked up her phone and dialed Mike’s number.

“Mike, Norah Jones’s side, how did you arrange it? Didn’t she say she wanted to see Billy on her own initiative?” Avery asked suspiciously.

“Well, we have already arranged to meet each other. I think Norah Jones will have a nightmare tonight. Hahaha!” Mike laughed and couldn’t stop, “You don’t know how exciting it is! Do you want to watch the surveillance?”

Avery: “You even recorded Surveillance!”

“Of course, if Norah Jones is dishonest in the future, I will release the surveillance and discredit her.” Mike sneered, “Don’t forget that the Tate Industries is now in her hands.” Mike said.

“We gave up the Tate Industries voluntarily. No matter how the Tate Industries develops in the future, it has nothing to do with us.” Avery remembered that she told Elliot to stop meddling, and the Tate Industries is now Elliot’s, so she doesn’t

Will be busy.

Mike: "That's what I said. It's not bad for us to keep her handle. Don't worry, as long as she doesn't act like a demon, I won't release the video. Do you want to watch it? If you want to... .."

"No. I don't watch." Avery was afraid that her eyes would be hot, "You tell me directly what happened."

Avery: "I found a man with dwarfism..."

Dwarfism, as soon as the word came out, Avery's body was like an electric shock, and a numbness spread all over her limbs and bones!

Right! All right!

Elliot said that someone told him that her boyfriend was dwarfism, but Norah Jones was the one who didn't expect to tell him.

Elliot believed Norah Jones's words with confidence, otherwise he wouldn't have lost sleep all night and came to Avery so early.

Thinking of this, Avery took a deep breath.

"I asked that person to scare Norah Jones, but I didn't expect Norah Jones to be very courageous! Even if it's an old man with dwarfism, even if that person looks ugly, Norah Jones doesn't mind! This woman, in order to gain the upper hand, will do whatever she can. It's too awesome. That's it!" Mike spoke highly of Norah Jones.

Avery only met Norah Jones once.

Norah Jones gave her a very rational feeling.

So what Mike said did not surprise Avery.

"So I brought some pets such as lizards, pythons, mice, etc., and asked Norah Jones to serve these pets... She was quite afraid, but she still wanted to try to please Billy, and finally the python entangled it. She broke her body and scared

her to wet her pants hahaha!" After Mike finished speaking, Avery's face became extremely gloomy.

Avery was once threatened with pythons by Elliot's subordinates. So she especially hates using this method to scare people!

Avery: "Mike, don't do this again!"

"Norah probably won't come here again." Mike heard her angry tone, so he restrained his smile, "She asked for it by herself. If she doesn't take the initiative to hook up.... .."

"I know. But don't treat people like this in the future!" Avery said, sitting up from the bed, "Has Hayden gone home?"

Mike: "Not yet! Do you have anything to do with him?"

Avery: "It's nothing. I'm just worried about his body."

"Oh, don't worry, I'll tell him. Avery, just wait for Hayden to surpass Elliot!" Mike was full of confidence, "By the way, after Elliot heard that you were in a relationship, Is there any reaction?"

Chapter 1892

"Thanks to you, Elliot now thinks I've found a boyfriend with dwarfism. He came to me early in the morning and had a fight, and he just left." Avery talked about this, and his anger came up again .

In addition to being angry with Elliot, he was also angry with Mike.

Mike was too assertive this time. If he continues to inflate like this, Elliot will definitely be able to find out the true identity of the dream maker's boss soon.

And Hayden wanted to wait for the Sterling Group, which completely surpassed Elliot, to reveal his identity to Elliot.

"No, it's none of his business what kind of boyfriend you're looking for. What's he excited about?" Mike laughed, "Norah Jones shouldn't use fake Billy's information

to find Elliot for a reward of 100 million? Haha!”

“Mike, calm down in the future, and stop doing such messy things. Even if Norah Jones finds him again in the future, you can just ignore her.” Avery said, “I’m going back to Aryadelle this time to find a little girl. You have caused me so much trouble now, and my head hurts.”

Mike: “You will definitely be unable to avoid facing Elliot when you return to Aryadelle. If you have a headache, he will have an even more headache. If you don’t force him, how can he act? “

Avery: “His action is to fight with me as Chad fights with you every day. I don’t see if you will say such nasty things.”

“Can this be the same thing? The two of you have too many problems. It’s gone.”

Mike has his own theory, “I know you want to escape, but it’s shameful to escape. Elliot made it clear that he wants to continue the relationship with you but you seem hard-hearted, but you are actually soft-hearted. I urged him to act quickly. This is to add fuel to the fire for you. Of course, if he is not on the road, then you can pursue your own happiness as soon as possible.”

Avery sneered: “F*ck your heart! If we are not together, you will be able to spend your whole life in peace.”

Mike: “I didn’t bother you! I am doing it with my hands...”

Avery: “If you raise your hand again, be careful that I will chop off your hand.”

Mike: “...”

After talking on the phone, Avery lay on the bed, staring at the ceiling in a daze.

Elliot’s sullen expression and the words Elliot said appeared in her mind.

The bodyguard told her that most people don’t want their ex to be well. Hope your ex is doing well, either because you are doing better than your ex, or you still have thoughts about your ex.

The bodyguard believed that Elliot belonged to the latter.

However, what Elliot said was really irritating.

Besides, he believed Norah Jones's words so much, which made her panic.

When Elliot drove home, Mrs. Cooper immediately walked up to him: "Sir, why did you go out so early today? Have you had breakfast? It's just ready."

Elliot was full of Avery.

But seeing his son sitting in the children's dining chair and eating breakfast obediently, he felt unhappy and was immediately suppressed.

He walked up to his son, touched his head, and sat down in the dining chair.

Mrs. Cooper brought breakfast to him. Seeing that Elliot was not looking well, she asked, "You didn't rest last night, did you? Is it because Avery found a boyfriend?"

"Well." Elliot held up the milk glass, took a sip of milk, "I was told that Avery's boyfriend is not only ugly, but also dwarfism. I don't know why she is looking for such a boyfriend. If it was for money, then when she was with me, why didn't she ask me for money?"

Mrs. Cooper was shocked: "How could Avery find such a boyfriend? Impossible! It is absolutely impossible!"

"I went to question her just now, but she did not deny it." Elliot was questioning

Before Avery, she was in the same mood as Mrs. Cooper.

But facts speak louder than words.

Chapter 1893

"This... how can this be done. If you find a boyfriend like that, it's better to make up with you!" Mrs. Cooper accidentally said what was in her heart, "Avery's condition is so good, even if the other party is so good. No matter how rich she is, but her body and appearance are not suitable, that's not acceptable. Layla is so beautiful, how can she accept such a stepfather?"

Elliot: "What if she only falls in love and does not get married?"

"That's even more incredible. Since If Avery is only in love, why doesn't she find a handsome man?" Mrs. Cooper questioned, "Sir, there must be a secret here! You can't watch Avery jump into the fire pit!"

Elliot: "..."

Elliot is embarrassed to say that he was kicked out by Avery this morning. He wanted to save her from misfortune, but she didn't appreciate it.

At noon, Tammy returned Avery's pink car.

"Avery, when are you going to bring your boyfriend to meet us?" Tammy came here today for this question, "Did your boyfriend miss you these days when you returned to Aryadelle? I know he must be very busy. But no matter how busy he is, he can't forget hi girlfriend!"

Avery: "Tammy, this morning, Elliot came to me about this matter."

Tammy: "Ha? I thought I was active enough. I didn't expect Elliot to be earlier than me. Was he jealous and came to you to cry, hoping that you would change your mind and give him another chance?"

Avery: "..."

Tammy said and her brain circuit was simply insane.

It was not the first day that they both met Elliot. What kind of person is Elliot?

Does Tammy really have no idea?

Avery: "Norah Jones told him that my boyfriend was short, ugly and disabled, so he came and scolded me."

Tammy: "What's the matter with Norah Jones? Why is she slandering your boyfriend because she can't see you well? Does Elliot have water in his head? Why does he believe Norah Jones's words?"

Avery suddenly wanted to know about Tammy's attitude: "Tammy, what if Norah

Jones's words are true?"

Tammy: "!!!"

Tammy quickly got up from the sofa, ran to find a water glass, took a glass of water and drank it, then she patted her chest, slowed and slowed, and finally rushed to Avery.

"Short, ugly, and disabled?" Tammy slapped Avery's face and asked loudly, "I don't agree. Even if the two of you are only in love and not married, that won't work!"

Avery pursed her lips, no say.

"Avery, what are you looking for for such a boyfriend? If you're lonely, you might as well find Elliot to fall in love. Anyway, it's just for use, not married!"

Avery: "...I'm not lonely. "

"Then you want your current boyfriend to be obedient?" Tammy wanted to understand what Avery was thinking, "Then why don't you get a dog. My aunt's Labrador, if you want to be more obedient, there will be Be more obedient! Not only obedient, but also good-looking! Do you want a dog? I'll give you one."

Avery: "...Tammy, thank you, I figured it out."

Tammy: "What have you figured out?"

Avery: "It's better to have a dog than to find a man. When I'm with Elliot, I have to see his face. If I have a dog, can the dog show me?"

Tammy laughed: "It depends on how you raise the dog. If you raise the dog too squeamishly, it will make you look like a dog."

Tammy walked over to Avery and sat down, urging: "Give me the photo of your boyfriend. Let me see how ugly he is."

Avery took a deep breath, picked up the phone, and opened the photo album

“Where is it!” Tammy looked at the screen of her mobile phone and dared not blink, “It’s all Hayden’s photos! By the way, Hayden is already so tall and handsome?”

Avery said, “Well. His height is almost catching up with me. He looks more and more like his father.”

Tammy: “Haha, I see it. But I think Hayden is more handsome than Elliot. He combines the advantages of Elliot and yours.”

“Hayden is quite handsome, but he lives alone and doesn’t interact with his classmates very much. I’m a little worried that he won’t have friends when he grows up. Although Elliot has a bad personality, But he has friends, and he has a good relationship with them.” Avery expressed her concerns.

Tammy: “It’s not a good thing to have many friends. After Hayden becomes famous, many people want to make friends with him. What kind of problem is this. I thought you were worried about him finding a wife in the future!”

“It’s too early to worry about this problem now.” Avery picked up the kettle and poured herself a glass of water, “Why didn’t you bring Kara here?”

Tammy said, “My mother took her to the kindergarten today. I want Kara to come with her. Robert has a kindergarten, so there is someone to take care of! But my mother thinks that Robert’s kindergarten is far away from our home. So I want to see more kindergartens.”

“Your mother’s worries are normal. Robert is working in middle school now. Now, Kara goes to a small class, even if they are in a kindergarten, they are not in the same class, why not let Kara go to a kindergarten close to home. This way, it is convenient to pick up and drop off, and the children can go to the school immediately if they have any problems.” Avery suggested.

“Well, my mother said the same thing. In the future, she will go to elementary school and let her share the same elementary school with Robert. Although they

are not in the same class, but there is someone to take care of them, so I can rest assured.” Tammy is only such a daughter, so she can’t worry about her.

Avery understood Tammy’s mood.

“Hey, aren’t we talking about your boyfriend? How come you’re off topic!” Tammy took her mobile phone and flipped through many photos, but she didn’t see her so-called boyfriend.

Because her mobile phone was either pictures of flowers and plants, or pictures of Mike Hayden or herself.

There were no strangers at all.

“Didn’t you say you wanted to show me your boyfriend’s photo? Where’s your boyfriend?” Tammy asked.

“Where do I have a boyfriend?” Avery took the phone back. “That’s all you need to deceive other people. You believe it anyway.”

Tammy: “...”

Avery: “I’ve been studying for years, how can I have time to fall in love? As long as Elliot has a brain, he won’t be fooled by Mike’s words.”

“Hey...I don’t have a brain, because I believe it. What about Mike? That’s it. How could he deceive people, even Chad.” Tammy never imagined that everything was fake, “Why did Mike do this? Did he want to...”

“He wanted to be angry with Elliot.” Avery said.

“Oh! Hahaha! Mike...I really like him. He did something that I wanted to do but didn’t dare to do! What a great idea! It’s so great!” Tammy stood up and gave a thumbs up, “Avery, don’t worry, I promise not to tell your plan! Let Elliot feel uncomfortable hahaha!”

Avery: “This is Mike’s plan alone, it has nothing to do with me.”

“Since he thought about it. Let’s cooperate with this method. Let’s see what Elliot

does in the future. You can just be a melon eater, watch the fun and eat melons.”

Tammy comforted her.

Tammy: “I’ll eat my own melon?”

Avery: “I don’t need you to do anything anyway. You can just wait and see. Do you want to go to Elliot and tell me that this is Mike’s prank? He’s still angry now.”

Avery was silent.

It’s true that Elliot is angry, and she is extremely restless right now. We’ll talk about this after a while.

In the afternoon, in a high-end community.

Gwen has an exterior scene to be filmed here. She and another model shoot a promotional ad for a lingerie company.

Another model in the cooperation is Coco, a well-known model from Aryadelle.

Brother Hendrix instructed Gwen in advance to let Gwen cooperate with Coco.

Because of this cooperation, Gwen will be able to rub off on Coco’s fame in Aryadelle.

Chapter 1895

Gwen rushed to the shooting scene after lunch. After making up and styling, She rested and waited in the simple rest shed. After a while, She heard someone talking on the phone outside.

“Coco is not feeling well? Why is she suddenly uncomfortable? Can she still come to shoot this afternoon? We didn’t shoot for long, at most two hours…”

Gwen came over an hour ago. I’ve been waiting here all the time.”

“No, I didn’t say that Coco is not dedicated to work. If Coco is really unwell, then of course I will not force Coco to work while sick. It’s just that we also have difficulties. Since we have made an appointment, it is not very good. There are so many staff here waiting.”

“Gwen…Gwen came back from abroad…she has won awards abroad. She has

a good reputation abroad! Because our The underwear is going to be sold overseas, so I hired Gwen. I didn't sell someone's favor, I deliberately arranged an unknown model to cooperate with Coco."

...

Gwen listened to the staff's words. She already know what happened.

Coco disliked her not being well-known enough, and the coffee position was too low, so she was unwilling to cooperate with her.

But, in this case, why did Coco agree to this cooperation?

Signed the contract, took the deposit, can you push again?

At least Gwen would not do such a thing.

Gwen felt uncomfortable for a while, wondering if the shooting in the afternoon would go smoothly. It was hot and stuffy here, which accelerated the accumulation of negative emotions.

She turned on her phone, looking for someone to talk to.

Suddenly she saw the message Ben Schaffer sent her.

After the last quarrel, she has been ignoring Ben Schaffer.

But Ben Schaffer sends her several messages every day, asking her if she eats on time, whether her work is going well, and when she will rest...

She sometimes wants to reply to his messages, but she is reluctant to pampered and arrogant, wanted to test his patience.

Just when she was about to give Ben Schaffer a message, a staff member walked in and said, "Gwen, Coco will be here in about an hour. Let's take some solo shots for you first!"

Gwen immediately put down the phone and quickly went to work.

An hour and a half later, Coco was long overdue. But she has done her makeup and done her styling. The staff brought the clothes to be worn to her. She took

over the clothes, but her eyes fell on Gwen.

“You are Gwen, right? I checked the competition you participated in abroad, but it was just a small competition. Just like that, you are too embarrassed to brag about your achievements abroad. It really is a big forest, and there are all kinds of cheeky birds. “

Gwen felt aggrieved in her heart, but did not dare to retort.

Because the competition she participated in abroad was indeed only a small competition. It was Hayden who spent money to hold a competition in order to promote her debut.

The staff member: “Sister Coco, although She’s not famous, The sponsor is still a bit famous. I heard that her sponsor is an executive of Sterling Group!”

Chapter 1896

Coco: “I hate this kind of incompetent relationship the most. It’s hateful to talk to each other and look contemptuous.”

Gwen’s cheeks flushed: “You can say that I have no strength, but you can’t say that I am a relationship. I don’t rely on my boyfriend.”

Coco: “Boyfriend? Isn’t it the gold owner?” he must be quite old, right? he must have a family, right? you are just a junior, and you talk like a real girlfriend!”

Gwen felt that her way of thinking was completely different from hers, even if she were theorizing, she would definitely The theory yields no results.

Besides, they were not familiar with each other, so Gwen didn’t need to fight her for life and death.

As long as the work is completed, there may be no chance to meet again in the future.

Gwen strode away and came to the location to be filmed later.

After a while, Coco changed her clothes and the shooting officially started.

Although Coco was dissatisfied with Gwen, she did not provoke trouble after she entered the working state.

Filming lasted about an hour.

After work, the person in charge of the filming invited Gwen and Coco to have dinner together.

Coco wanted to refuse, but Gwen took the lead and said, "I have something to do at night, so I won't go."

Coco glared at Gwen.

Who is this looking down on?

"Since Gwen won't go, then I'll try to participate in the dinner!" Coco said, and got into the commercial car with her assistant.

As soon as Coco left, the person in charge immediately pulled Gwen and persuaded: "Gwen, don't take Coco's words to heart. You can see that although she complained, she still completed the shooting with you very well. Our boss chose you, it's definitely not because of your relationship with President Schaffer, but because Coco doesn't know the inside story, that's why she misunderstand. I'll explain it to her when we eat later."

Gwen said, "The filming is over, you don't need to explain to her for me. I don't need to explain to her either."

"Yes, that is your personal business after all. Today's filming can be successfully completed, thank you for your hard work. You are here at noon, how could I be so embarrassed to let you go without inviting you to dinner?" The person in charge strongly retained it.

Gwen couldn't shirk, so she could only agree.

Dinner at a high-end restaurant in the city center.

After the group entered the private room, they took their seats in order

according to their status.

Coco sat in the main seat, and the person in charge sat beside her.

Originally, the person in charge wanted Gwen to sit on his other side, but Gwen refused.

Gwen sat down on the side, asked the waiter for a pot of water, and then started drinking.

“Gwen, which executive of Sterling Group is your sponsor? I only know Elliot of Sterling Group.” Coco raised her noble eyelids and asked Gwen.

“Who is your sponsor?” Gwen was very angry, so she didn’t care about anything else, and asked Coco rhetorically.

Now there are ten or twenty people sitting in the private room, and when Coco asks her this kind of question in public, it is simply to embarrass her on purpose.

Cocoa’s face suddenly turned the color of pig liver.

Everyone also showed panic.

Anyone who has known Coco’s struggle history knows that Coco became popular by strength.

Coco is tall and has a unique temperament, and has won international awards. It’s just that she has a cold and arrogant personality, and if she doesn’t like it, she will be angry. But this does not affect her current influence in the modeling industry.

Chapter 1897

“Gwen! You are so ridiculous. Who is my sponsor? Who do you think my sponsor is?” Coco has never been questioned by anyone, so her mind turned around for a while, and she didn’t know how to reply.

“Who is your sponsor, how do I know? If you don’t ask me, how can I ask you? I’m not interested in you at all.” Gwen picked up the water glass and took a sip

of water casually.

“Hehe, I’m not interested in you either, I’m just interested in your so-called boyfriend. Because I think you’re bragging and raising your own weight. Which serious executive can look up to you?” Coco rolling her eyes at her, “Do you know Elliot? I ate with him before, and people of that kind of status don’t look down on ordinary women at all!”

Gwen chastised her: “It’s not normal for Elliot to look down on you. What? People like Avery, so save it!”

“Hehehe! When did I say I like Elliot? Do you think that a man like Elliot is in the sky? I don’t care about him at all” Coco Spoke nonsense.

“Oh...” Gwen saw her blushing with excitement, and didn’t want to continue to expose her little thoughts.

“What are you? What are you?! I hate others in front of me the most.” Coco raised her eyebrows, furious, “Elliot, a stingy man, whoever marry him will lose eight lifetimes of blood mouth. Avery divorced him, not only did he not get any benefits, but he even got all his own property. This is the first time I have seen such a superb man. Whoever treats him as a treasure will kneel and lick him Come on! I really don’t care!”

Gwen did not expect that outsiders would misunderstand Elliot so much. Even if there are misunderstandings, they are still talking loudly in public.

“I don’t allow you to say that to him!” Gwen shouted angrily!

Everyone present was stunned.

Before Gwen got angry, her image in front of everyone was quiet and gentle.

Even when Coco belittled her face to face in the afternoon, she didn’t get angry.

Now Coco is talking about Elliot, but it makes Gwen fry.

“What are you yelling!” Coco clapped the table and stood up angrily, “Are you

going to fight? I said Elliot, but I didn't say you, how excited are you? Or is it that your sponsor is actually Elliot?"

Gwen was so angry that her reason was gone, so he picked up the water glass in her hand and splashed it on Coco's face.

"You splash me? How dare you splash me! You're going to die!" Coco opened the chair and strode towards Gwen.

A dozen staff members saw that the two were about to fight, and immediately went to persuade them to fight.

The person in charge quickly slipped aside, found Ben Schaffer's number, and dialed it.

About half an hour later, Ben Schaffer came.

In the private room, the table was full of delicious food.

But no one moved the chopsticks.

The staff were divided into two groups, one group was holding Coco and the other group was holding Gwen to prevent them from fighting.

The person in charge persuaded Coco for a while, and persuaded Gwen for a while, so busy that her mouth was dry and her mouth was numb.

Seeing Ben Schaffer coming, the person in charge immediately pushed Ben Schaffer in front of Gwen.

"Mr. Schaffer, I really have nothing to do."

Ben Schaffer grabbed Gwen's wrist and looked at Coco coldly.

"You are Gwen's gold master?" Seeing Ben Schaffer, Coco's momentum decreased a bit.

Ben Schaffer has an extraordinary temperament, and the watch worn on the wrist is of great value. At a glance, everyone can see that Ben is either Wealthy or expensive.

"I know Gwen's temper. She usually doesn't quarrel with people, let alone fight

with them. Tell me, how did you provoke Gwen?" Ben Schaffer's tone sounded negotiable, but his eyes were cold.

Coco was indignant: "I...I just talked about Elliot... Who would have known that she suddenly became so angry! She's sick!"

Ben: "Hehe, Elliot is her brother, who is she? Let you gossip in her face?"

Chapter 1898

In the private room, it was suddenly quiet. Silent!

Gwen didn't expect Ben Schaffer to say this.

Before everyone knew about it, everyone said that she took over the job by relying on her boyfriend.

After everyone knows that she is Elliot's sister, won't they say again that she relies on Elliot?

Obviously not so!

She will not rely on Ben Schaffer, let alone Elliot.

In anger, Gwen quickly left the private room.

Ben Schaffer wanted to teach Coco a lesson, but when he saw Gwen leaving, he immediately chased her out.

"Gwen is Elliot's younger sister?" Coco looked at the person in charge with a pained expression.

The person in charge frowned and looked surprised: "I don't know! All I know is that her boyfriend is President Schaffer. I never heard that Elliot has a sister.

Gwen's manager didn't tell us that she was Elliot's sister. Ah!"

"Should Ben Schaffer lie to us?" Coco felt guilty. She already had the answer in her heart, and there was no need for Ben Schaffer to lie to them.

"Ben is always the big celebrity next to Elliot. He doesn't have to lie to us about this kind of thing, right? Gwen may be Elliot's sister. The news didn't say that

Elliot's biological father was a man named White... .. cloud or something..."

The person in charge guessed.

After he uttered the word 'cloud', everyone gasped.

Gwen is also surnamed White!

She and Elliot are indeed brother and sister.

"Coco, your attitude today is really detrimental to your image. And you talked about Elliot so much in the banquet just now. If Gwen goes back and complains to Elliot, then you are finished." The person in charge gave Coco a deep look, "You hurry up. Apologize to Gwen! Otherwise, if this matter gets too big, maybe the commercials we shot today won't be able to air."

Coco's face turned blue with fright.

It's not scary to offend Gwen, what's scary is that she said bad things about Elliot just now.

"Gwen has already left, where am I going to apologize to her?!" Coco has completely lost her appetite.

Coco took her bag and wanted to leave.

The person in charge: "You call Gwen...or her agent..."

Coco: "I don't have their number."

The person in charge: "I'll give you."

...

After Ben Schaffer chased Gwen, he pulled her into his car.

"Gwen, don't be angry. No one will dare to bully you in the future." Ben Schaffer helped her to the car and sat down.

Gwen glared at him angrily: "Who asked you to tell me about my relationship with Elliot? You're trying to make it difficult for me to work in the future, right?"

Ben: "Gwen, no matter where you work, it will be better if you have a backer.

When you were in Bridgedale, Hayden supported you, so your work was smoother. Now in Aryadelle, I don't want you to be wronged."

"Don't you mean that no matter where I work, it depends on relationships."

Gwen said and blamed him, but She felt that what Ben said is the truth, and She had no confidence to be angry.

"Do you think that Coco has nothing to do with it?" Ben Schaffer said, got into the driver's seat, and drove the car out, "Your brother and I will not bring you any substantial help, as long as you don't ask for help, Then your work is still up to you. You are not afraid of shadows, so you don't need to be angry about it."

"I'm annoyed listening to your babbling. When you're not talking, I find you more pleasing to the eye." Gwen glared at him again, "Where are you taking me?"

Ben: "You haven't eaten yet? Let's go to dinner."

Gwen: "I'm full of gas."

"Then I have to eat too. By the way, my parents plan to go back to Aryadelle for a while." Ben Schaffer gave her a careful look, "I told them before that we are in a relationship, so they want to see you."

Chapter 1899

Gwen's face turned red with a swish.

Gwen: "Didn't they return to Aryadelle yet?"

Ben: "They will arrive the day after tomorrow. I will discuss with you in advance, and you should not arrange work the day after tomorrow."

"Oh..." Gwen took out her phone and wanted to tell her manager.

As a result, the phone was turned on, and She saw a series of messages from her agent, Brother Hendrix:

[Are you Elliot's sister? ! You hide deep enough! Are you really here to experience life?]

[Gwen, I didn't scold you, did I? If there is, it is definitely not intentional. I am very optimistic about you, so I have high expectations for you.]

[Coco called me, crying and crying, saying that she wanted to apologize to you. when you see the message, give me a call back...and a message back...or you can call me back tomorrow.]

Gwen moved her finger on the screen: [I have something to do the day after tomorrow, so I need to ask for leave.]

Brother Hendrix: [No problem! So are you taking leave tomorrow? If you don't ask for leave tomorrow, then you can come to the company and we will have a good chat.]

Gwen: [Got it.]

Foster family.

Elliot made up a day's sleep at home.

When he woke up, it was completely sun set.

He came down from the upstairs, and the first floor was silent. He walked into the yard and asked the bodyguard, "Where are Mrs. Cooper and the child?"

The bodyguard replied, "There is an event at the nearby water park. Layla and Robert wanted to play in the water, so Mrs. Cooper took them there."

Elliot returned In the villa, looking at the empty house, his heart was infinitely desolate.

Thinking of the dispute with Avery at Avery's house this morning, his temples couldn't stop hurting.

Suddenly he wanted to drink.

Half an hour later, Chad came.

"Boss, I know you're in a bad mood, but drinking hurts your health. You'd better drink less." Chad was called by Elliot to accompany him.

Chad picked up the wine bottle and poured himself a glass of wine.

“Chad, I have promised Layla that I will bring Avery back. So I can’t give up.”

Elliot had already had two glasses of wine before Chad came over. So his face was already drunk.

“Boss, even if you don’t promise Layla, you won’t just give up, right?” Chad saw that his glass was empty, so he poured him a drink.

Chad: “Norah Jones told me that Avery’s boyfriend has a big problem...Norah Jones, just listen to it. If Billy really has a problem, do you think Avery would not know or would mind, Is it? Besides, the two of them are only in love, and they didn’t say they want to get married. Maybe they feel inappropriate for a while, and then they break up.”

“Chad, I think I should take action.” In Elliot’s deep eyes, a dark light flashed, “I asked her to bring her boyfriend back for me to see, but she won’t. She has been back to Aryadelle for a while, but that man hasn’t come back with her, since the two of them are not together here now, then I’ll take Avery away.”

Chad put down the glass and looked at the boss with a look of surprise, unable to guess what the boss’s plan was.

“How to take it away?” Chad choked his throat, “Forcibly kidnapped? Boss, if you do this, Avery will definitely be very angry! You should calm down and think of a solution when you are awake.”

Elliot looked Chad coldly: “You think I’m drunk? I’m not.”

Chad: “Oh...Usually drunk people say they’re not drunk.”

“Billy pretends to be a ghost and pretends to be mysterious. I want to see if I can force Avery to show up if I take him away.” Elliot’s eyes were cold and cold.

Chapter 1900

Chad thinks the boss’s idea is good.

But looking at the look of the boss, He always thinks he's going to screw things up.

Because Elliot looks like he's going to beat Avery or Billy. No matter who he beats, Avery will be angry.

"Boss, eat some food." Chad took the chopsticks and served Elliot with food,

"Why did n't you ask Brother Ben to come and have a drink?"

After drinking a cup just now, Chad was already dizzy.

Elliot: "He's with Gwen."

"Oh... have they made progress?" Chad asked with concern, "I asked him last time, and he said there was nothing he could do with Gwen!"

Elliot said: " Gwen gave up foreign work for him and returned to Aryadelle to develop. What can change between the two of them."

"Yes! Gwen has already expressed her attitude. I'm really happy for Brother Ben." After Chad finished speaking, he saw Elliot's gloomy face. His smile suddenly disappeared, "Boss, how are you going to take Avery away?"

"I have my own way." Elliot already had a mature plan in mind.

Chad: "Layla and Robert haven't started school yet. If you disregard Avery's wishes and take her away..."

"In your eyes, I am so clueless?" Of course Elliot would not force Avery to take her away. Whether it was before or now, he has never been so reckless to Avery.

Chad: "No boss...I think you seem to be drinking too much..."

Elliot: "I'm not drunk!" Elliot's eyes were full of anger, "Go away! I'm not drinking anymore."

With a look of guilt on his face, Chad picked up the glass and drank it all in one go.

“Boss, let me accompany you for a drink. Why is there no one at home? Where is the child?” Chad looked around.

Elliot: “They went out to play.”

“Why didn’t they take you there?” Chad felt that the boss was left at home alone, so pitiful. No wonder he was drinking at home alone, “Why is Layla still so ignorant?”

If Elliot was a little drunk just now, he is now awakened by Chad’s words.

“What do they take me to do when they go to the water park to play?” Chad said with an embarrassed ‘oh’: “When are you going to take action? Do you need my help?”

Elliot: “Help.”

Chad was even more embarrassed, “Boss, in fact, I really want you and Avery to be together. If I were a magician, I would definitely use all my red threads to tie the two of you together... .. No matter who comes, it can be solved.”

Elliot: “...”

After hearing Chad’s words, Elliot wanted to drink again.

An hour later, Mrs. Cooper took Layla and Robert home. As soon as she entered the living room, she smelled a faint smell of wine.

Layla rushes towards the dining room and sees Dad drinking and Uncle Chad lying on the table, seemingly asleep.

“Dad! What are you doing?” Layla walked over to Dad, staring at his blushing face, frowning, “What are you drinking for?”

Elliot didn’t actually drink much.

After opening a bottle of wine, Chad drank three glasses and poured it.

Elliot intends to finish the bottle of wine.

Because he made a phone call in the middle and answered another call, it took

a little time.

Elliot racked his brains, thinking of a reason, "Uncle Chad came over to eat, so I'll accompany him to drink a little."

Layla's frowning brows stretched out: "That's it! Yes! What are you happy about? Uncle Chad is happily drinking."

Elliot: "Well. Your Uncle Chad is about to go on vacation."

Chapter 1901

"Oh...is he going to find Uncle Mike on vacation?" Layla's eyes lit up. Because she planned to take her brother to Bridgedale to find her brother.

If Uncle Chad also goes to Bridgedale, they can go to Bridgedale together.

"I didn't ask him." Elliot got up from the dining chair and held his daughter's hand, "Did you have fun playing in the water?"

Layla: "Robert is happier. I think it's too childish. Dad, I'm going to take a bath."

"Yeah." Elliot walked over to his son after seeing his daughter back to the room.

Robert became a drowning chicken. His dark eyes stared at his father, his mouth pouted, and he said in disgust, "Dad stinks."

This was the first time Elliot drank so much alcohol in his own home after Robert.

"Then you sleep with Grandma Cooper tonight. You should also go take a bath."

After Elliot finished speaking, Mrs. Cooper took Robert to take a bath.

Elliot returned to the dining room, Chad scratched his head, reached out and rubbed his face.

"Are you awake?" Elliot teased, "Your alcohol intake is getting worse and worse." Chad scratched his head: "I must be too sleepy. I didn't sleep well last night, and I didn't have a lunch break today."

"The driver will take you back." Elliot called the driver.

“Boss, is it possible that it’s not that my drinking has gotten worse, but that your drinking has gotten better?” Chad forced himself to regain his dignity, “I remember you used to drink two glasses...”

Elliot: “You used to be too. Do n’t drink three glasses and pour it.”

Chad: “I was really sleepy and fell asleep. If you don’t believe me, let’s keep drinking.”

“I’m sleepy. You go back.” After Elliot finished speaking, he went upstairs and went back to his room.

Chad was sent home by the driver. Because he slept on his stomach for an hour at Elliot’s house, Chad was very awake now.

Chad called Mike.

“My boss asked me to drink tonight. I poured it after three drinks. He even laughed at me for not drinking enough.” Chad was a little aggrieved, so he complained to Mike.

“When I go back next time, see if I can’t drink him.” Mike said, he couldn’t help but say, “You pour three glasses? It’s really getting more and more rubbish.”

Chad: “I was so sleepy that I fell asleep. I’m not drunk.”

Mike: “Oh, you’re so sleepy, you went to be a thief last night?”

“What are you a thief? I’m so busy right now. Isn’t it time to take a vacation? A lot of work has to be dealt with before the vacation!” Chad pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose, “My boss told me tonight that he wants to chase Avery back for Layla.”

“Did Elliot tell you how he plans to chase?” Mike asked.

“He was very defensive about me. He probably thought he told me, and I’ll tell you.” Chad was a little sentimental, “My boss was not like this before. He used to believe in me.”

Mike: "It's okay, you still have me."

Chad: "You can't be trusted! You listen to Avery's words the most, and you don't tell me a lot of things. I'm not human now!"

"Hey...you just get used to it." Mike really wanted to comfort him, but after thinking about it, it is better to make him stronger.

In a flash, two days passed.

Ben Schaffer's parents returned to Aryadelle. After Ben Schaffer picked up his parents at the airport, he took them to the restaurant he ordered.

Ben Schaffer called Elliot the night before and made an appointment with him to meet today.

As Gwen's brother, Elliot met with Ben Schaffer's parents on behalf of Gwen's elders.

In the restaurant, Gwen and Elliot were sitting at the table.

There are only the two of them in the private room now.

The awkward Gwen clasped her toes on the ground. If she knew it earlier, she would go to the airport with Ben Schaffer to pick up people.

Chapter 1902

"Didn't you say that your job comes first, so don't you think about getting married for the time being? Why did you suddenly figure it out?" Elliot asked after drinking a glass of water.

"It's just a meal together, don't think too much." Gwen replied.

"I've seen my parents, is it still a long way to get married?" Elliot said calmly, without any turbulence, "You'd better think clearly, whether to marry Ben Schaffer. It's too late to regret it now."

"Do you regret it after eating this meal today? Is it too late?" Gwen asked back.

"You can regret it anytime. You can get a divorce if you get married. It's just that

I have a special relationship with Ben Schaffer, and I hope you are more careful.” Elliot clenched his fingers holding the water glass, “She really wants to be at this age. The marriage is settled...”

“How do you know that he won’t cheat after marriage?” Gwen retorted him, “Just because you have a good relationship with Ben Schaffer, you think Ben Schaffer is fine with everything. “

“Because I have a good relationship with him, he will look at me for my sake and will never treat you badly.” Elliot, sitting here today as Gwen’s relative, felt that there were some things that he needed to remind her.

“Do you want me to thank you?” Gwen dismissed, “Even if he treats me badly in the future, I won’t cry and beg him to treat me well. I won’t give up my job, I will support myself. From your failed marriage with Avery, I know that men are unreliable.”

Elliot said, “Gwen! I’m your brother, if you think Avery treats you better, you can ask Avery to be your elder!”

“Avery has always treated me better than you.” Gwen was frightened by his roar, but she held back her fear and talked back to him, “Avery never yells at me, and never dislikes me. What about you? Before I had this decent job, you didn’t want to recognize your sister at all. Now that I can support myself and find a boyfriend, you finally appeared in front of me as a brother!”

Elliot listened to her accusation, his heart was cold.

It’s true that Elliot didn’t greet Gwen like Avery did, but he definitely didn’t despise her as she said.

The private room door was suddenly pushed open, and Ben Schaffer walked in with his parents.

Ben Schaffer saw the faces of Gwen and Elliot at a glance, and immediately

said with a smile: "There is a traffic jam on the road, so I came a little late. Are you hungry?" Turning his head, he said to the waiter, "Serve the food."

After that, Ben arranged for his parents to be seated.

Before Ben sat down, Gwen immediately walked to the seat next to him and sat down.

Ben Schaffer was very happy that Gwen took the initiative to come to him, but! Gwen didn't show respect to Elliot, which made Ben Schaffer very embarrassed. Now, Ben Schaffer, along with Ben Schaffer's parents and Gwen, are sitting next to each other, while Elliot is sitting alone on the other side.

This scene didn't look like they came to eat, but like the four of them came to interrogate Elliot.

"Gwen, did you quarrel with your brother?" Ben Schaffer asked Gwen in a low voice.

Gwen pretended to be casual and said, "He told me not to marry you."

Ben Schaffer and his parents, all were stunned.

"This, this is impossible, hahaha!" Ben Schaffer used laughter to hide his panic. He regarded Elliot as his own brother, how could his own brother stab him in the back?

"I just let her think clearly, don't make a decision in a hot head, and go back on it after a while." Elliot explained under the watchful eyes of Ben Schaffer and Ben Schaffer's parents.

Ben Schaffer breathed a sigh of relief: "I knew you would definitely not stop me from being with Gwen."

"Who doesn't get married by impulsiveness? The more you make me think about it, the easier it is for me to go back on it." Gwen answered.

"Uh...Gwen, what you said makes sense." Juniper said with a smile, "but even if

you agreed to marry Ben Schaffer because you were too hot-headed, I think it's fine. Anyway, you should get married first. Now, have a child, if you don't like each other and get a divorce in the future, it's fine... We will definitely set you free."

Chapter 1903

Juniper's attitude was clear, she just wants them to have a child for the Schaffer family.

Elliot's face suddenly turned gloomy.

Ben Schaffer glared at his mother.

Juniper immediately added: "Of course, what I just said was the worst outcome. Of course, I hope that Gwen and Ben Schaffer can grow old together and love each other forever. Ben Schaffer, if Gwen promises to marry you, you must be nice to Gwen. If you dare If you bully Gwen, if you don't need Elliot to come forward, I and your dad will break your leg first"

"I know." After Ben Schaffer agreed, he looked at Gwen, "Gwen, I know we are together, I am the one who climbed high. After we get married, I will treat you more well. The reason why I called Elliot here today is to let him testify. If I treat you badly and make you wronged in the future, punish me how you want to punish me."

A blush appeared on Gwen's face.

This old man, when it comes to love words, one set after another, her heart is full of fawns, and her heart is full of joy.

The unhappiness when quarreling with Elliot was instantly cured.

Seeing her shyness, Ben Schaffer immediately took out the prepared diamond engagement ring and handed it to her. At the same time, Ben knelt down on one knee: "Gwen, marry me!"

Gwen looked at the diamond ring in front of her, her pierced eyes dazzled.

Such a big diamond ring is enough to witness Ben Schaffer's sincerity.

When she said that she was hot-headed, she was actually very clear-headed, but now, her head is starting to heat up.

Which woman can resist such temptation?

After a brief struggle, Gwen said the word, "Okay."

Ben Schaffer immediately took out the diamond ring and put it on Gwen's middle finger.

"Do you like the ring? I asked a female colleague from our department to help you choose it. I don't think you like the style. We will choose the wedding ring by ourselves." Ben Schaffer sat down in the chair and whispered to Gwen.

Gwen: "Oh...I think this kind of ring with no style is more attractive."

Ben: "As long as you like it."

...

After lunch, Elliot drove away. Just now, he witnessed Ben Schaffer and Gwen madly throwing dog food, and it was a lie to say that there was no fluctuation in their hearts.

He just remembered his sweet past with Avery more than once. When they are good, they are sweeter than Ben Schaffer and Gwen.

Starry River Villa.

After Avery finished lunch, she sorted out the fresh cut flowers from the garden and put them in a bottle.

The phone screen lit up, she took off her gloves, picked up her phone, and saw the photo sent by Gwen.

In the photo, Gwen wears a sparkling diamond ring on her finger, which is very eye-catching.

Avery immediately replied: [Ben Schaffer proposed to you?]

Gwen: [Hmm. He said today that the relatives of both parties would meet for a meal. I thought it was really just a meal, but he proposed to me.]

Avery: [Congratulations! The diamond ring is beautiful!]

Gwen: [I quarreled with Elliot today. He made me think hard so that I wouldn't regret it. His words stimulated me, so I agreed to Ben Schaffer's proposal.]

Chapter 1904

Avery couldn't help laughing: [Even if he didn't irritate you, you should agree to Ben Schaffer's proposal!]

Gwen: [Maybe not so fast. I really enjoy being pursued by him. What if he's less attentive after I promised to marry him?]

Avery: [Hahahaha...]

Gwen: [Avery, you laughed so hard that I was flustered.]

Avery: [Life certainly cannot be full of passion every day. In fact, ordinary days are the safest and best. Otherwise, if you think about the many quarrels after marriage, isn't it more scary?]

Gwen: [This is true. I just hope that after marrying him, I can continue to work. Otherwise, if I stay at home every day, I will definitely be cranky, and I will have to fight if I have nothing to do.]

Avery: [Enjoy the joy now, don't think so much.]

Gwen: [Hmm!]

...

Elliot planned to drive to Avery's house, but on the way, he received a call from Norah Jones.

He put on a bluetooth headset and answered the phone.

"Elliot, I heard that Avery is with the dream maker boss. Is this true?" Norah Jones asked.

Elliot: "Why are you asking this?"

Norah Jones hesitated, then said, "The friend I told you last time was actually a friend from nothing."

Elliot frowned, "Norah Jones, do you know what you're talking about? "

"Of course I know. Where are you now? Let's meet and talk about it!" Norah Jones knew that she was funny, like a clown, but even if she didn't say it, this matter might be used as a trick in the future.

That being the case, it is better to be honest.

Elliot turned the car around at the intersection ahead and headed for the Tate Industries.

Norah Jones was standing at the door of Tate Industries Building.

Elliot's car stopped in front of her. She walked to the passenger seat, opened the door, and got in the car.

"Take me a cup of coffee!" Norah Jones said lightly.

"When did you come back?" Elliot drove the car out.

"I came back yesterday." Norah Jones said, "Because of my meeting with B"illy, I was quite frightened, so I came back. I guess I won't want to go to Bridgedale any time soon.

"Has he disappeared? Why did you meet him?" Elliot wanted to know what method Norah had used.

"I'll show you the emails between me and him later." Norah Jones laughed at herself, "I asked a few friends from investment banks, and they spoke highly of the Dream Makers Group. I didn't want to give up, so I used Some selfrighteous little things. Looking back now, I was really stupid. Maybe Billy was too stupid, so he asked me to meet."

Elliot drove the car to a nearby coffee shop and stopped.

The two entered the coffee shop, and after ordering two cups of coffee, Norah Jones opened the mailbox and handed it to Elliot.

“Elliot, don’t laugh at me.” Norah said awkwardly.

Elliot took her phone and glanced at the emails between Norah and Billy.

Soon, he returned her cell phone to Norah.

He didn’t look carefully at the first long email Norah Jones sent Billy.

He didn’t care about the process of Norah Jones’s ‘seducing’ Billy, he just wanted to confirm whether Billy’s mailbox was real.

“Dwarfism, looks ugly, is it true?” Elliot said in a low voice, “Is there no merit in him?”

Norah Jones: “His merit is probably his business acumen. Besides that, he is really bad. I have never seen a man uglier than him. Elliot, if a person does not willing to show his true face, in fact, it is easy to guess that he must be ugly and defective, other than that, there is no other reason.”

Elliot’s face became gloomy.

“So I went back to Aryadelle, and when I heard that Avery was in love with him, I was shocked and didn’t close my eyes all night.” Norah Jones continued.

“What kind of boyfriend Avery is looking for is none of your business?” Elliot said rudely.

Chapter 1905

“I don’t care what kind of man Avery is looking for. But I’m worried about you.”

Norah Jones said bluntly, “because I told you about Billy. If I didn’t tell you, don’t worry so much. You will suffer because of it.”

“Isn’t it just ugly and short in stature?” Elliot pretended to be calm, “I won’t suffer because of it.”

“It’s not the most important thing. The important thing is that Billy is a pervert.”

Norah Jones’s face was suddenly in pain, “A person like him who has the ability but is disabled can easily become mentally abnormal. He has a lot of messy

and terrible pets. Such as snakes, lizards, mice, spiders... When I think about it now, my scalp is numb... He told me that if I want to be with him, I have to get

used to his pets.”

Elliot: “...”

“Probably Avery studied medicine, so she’s not very afraid of these terrifying animals... But I think he’s perverted, definitely more than that.” Norah Jones continued, “I really don’t know what Avery’s taste is and find such a man to fall in love with.”

Elliot clenched his fists, unable to continue listening.

He stood up abruptly: “Avery doesn’t necessarily know about his perverted behavior! You don’t need to confuse them! Avery hasn’t married him yet!”

He settled down and strode out of the cafe.

Starry River Villa.

After Avery sent a message to Gwen, her right eyelid twitched from time to time. She tossed and turned in bed and couldn’t sleep, so she got out of bed, went to the window, and pulled the curtains back.

The sky outside the window did not know when it changed.

The sun was still shining brightly at noon, but now it was overcast.

Layla called her last night and said she could finish her summer homework in a day at most. She decides to take Robert and go to Bridgedale to find Hayden for reunion. She didn’t tell Elliot about the plan. She keeps it a secret too.

Avery could imagine that if Elliot found out that she had smuggled two children to Bridgedale, he would definitely blame her.

She was very confused, should she tell Elliot now?

Think what comes.

When the sky started to rain, a black Rolls Royce appeared in front of her yard.

She came downstairs immediately. Her cell phone rang at the time. but she

didn't care. She walked directly to the door, took an umbrella, and strode into the rain.

Now that Elliot's here, she thinks it might be God's will.

She walked quickly to the gate of the courtyard and opened it.

She tried to raise the umbrella in her hand and hold an umbrella for Elliot.

Seeing her clumsy appearance, Elliot took the umbrella in her hand without hesitation.

"I have something to tell you." Avery followed Elliot step by step, speaking to him through the rhythmic voice of raindrops.

"I have something to tell you, too." Elliot slowed down, afraid that Avery wouldn't be able to keep up.

"Oh... let me speak first!" Avery was afraid that if Elliot spoke first, they would quarrel. If there was a fight, she might forget what she had to say.

Elliot: "Let's talk after entering the house."

The rain was getting heavier and heavier. When they entered the house, their shoes were wet.

Avery was the first to change into a pair of shoes.

"I plan to take Layla and Robert to Bridgedale to play for a few days in two days." Avery looked at the back of his head and told the story.

Elliot changed his shoes, turned around, and said without a trace of emotion:

"No."

Chapter 1906

Elliot's refusal was so neat, making her furious.

He shouldn't have held an umbrella for him just now, and let him drown in soup.

Don't even open the door for him! Let him return without success, and she will not be angry with him.

But now that he has been put in, regret is useless.

However, how could Avery suffer this kind of grievance in vain?

“I didn’t want to quarrel with you until I notified you in advance. If you said no, I’ll take the child to Bridgedale too!” Avery said to Elliot, “This is Layla’s plan. If you don’t want the relationship with your daughter to deteriorate completely, You’d better leave us alone.”

Elliot saw her blushing with anger, turned around and walked towards the living room without answering her.

“It’s useless for you to escape.” Avery followed him, “I have the right to visit, I can take the child to play anywhere, as long as I finally send the child back to your home...”

“You don’t care how small Are you ready?” Elliot sat down on the sofa and looked at her at leisure, “Pour me a glass of water. I’m thirsty.”

Avery: “???”

Pour water?

Haze?

“What happened to Haze? How’s the corpse pit investigation?” Avery walked to him to inquire.

“I’m thirsty.” Elliot looked at her anxious face, and his tone was calm.

“Drink your own water when you’re thirsty!” Avery couldn’t stand her uncle’s attitude. “You don’t know where to put my water glass, or where is my kettle? Are you really treating yourself as a guest?”

“I’m not the guest, am I the master?” Elliot said, getting up, “since you think I’m the master, then I’ll drink water myself.”

Avery was defeated by him! Push him back on the sofa immediately!

“You should still be a guest!”

Avery was reluctant and went to pour water for Elliot.

Soon, Avery brought a glass of water to Elliot.

“Elliot, don’t go around in circles with me. What happened to Haze?” Avery asked worriedly, “Could it be that Haze is really in that corpse pit?”

Elliot held up the water glass and drank water slowly.

“Looking at how calm you are, you probably aren’t. If you aren’t, what are you going to say?” Avery had the urge to open his mouth and give him water.

Seeing that Avery was patient, Elliot put down the water glass.

“Don’t you want to go to that corpse pit?” Elliot explained his intention. “I heard that the situation there is very complicated. I’m afraid that the local medical staff are not skilled enough to transfer the bones out.”

Avery listened to Elliot. When Elliot said that, she sat upright and asked, “Where is the corpse pit?”

Elliot said, “Yonroeville. That corpse pit was used by the criminal gang who kidnapped and sold Haze to hide the corpse. It’s only been exposed until now.

I’m going to go there for a visit. Do you want to come with me?”

“Yes.” Avery didn’t hesitate to think, her voice was a little choked, “When are you going to leave?”

“Tonight.” Elliot replied, “You have figured it out. If it passes, definitely you have to stay there for a while. You can’t take your two children to Bridgedale.”

Avery understood why Elliot said no at first Because Elliot was sure that Avery would go to Yonroeville with him to see the

corpse pit.

“Elliot, can you stop going around in circles with me in the future? If you said you were going to see that corpse pit from the beginning, could I scold you just now?” Avery’s cheeks were slightly hot.

“In the beginning, I said I had something to tell you, and you told me to tell you first.” Elliot corrected.

Avery was stunned for a moment.

Chapter 1907

“You go to Yonroeville with me, do you want to ask your boyfriend’s opinion first?” Elliot tentatively asked.

Avery: “Why should I ask others’ opinions about my affairs? Not to mention that he is just my boyfriend now. Even if he is my husband in the future, he has no right to interfere in my affairs.”

Elliot gritted his teeth.

Avery’s words just now revealed two meanings.

She and Billy, it’s true.

Second, Billy had no control over her.

So Avery should not suffer from her relationship with Billy.

“If that’s the case, then pack your luggage! If you don’t tell your boyfriend, should you tell Layla?” Elliot reminded.

“What should I do to prepare, I know in my mind. Take care of yourself.” Avery said here, and glanced at the rain outside the window, “The rain is getting heavier and heavier. Is it possible to cancel the flight tonight?”

Elliot turned on his phone and looked at the weather: “The rain will stop at 7 o’clock tonight.”

“Oh...are you going? You can take the umbrella outside the door.” Avery was going to pack up. So there is no time to entertain him.

Elliot: “It’s raining so hard, are you sure you’re going to drive me away?”

“I kindly borrowed your umbrella, and you said I’d drive you away... Just stay here if you like, I don’t care about you.” Avery strode back to the room.

Elliot didn’t follow. But he didn’t leave either.

He called Mrs. Cooper, asked Mrs. Cooper to help him pack his luggage, and

asked the driver to bring it to Avery's house.

By the way, he told Mrs. Cooper that he was going to Yonroeville.

Mrs. Cooper was very happy: "Sir, if you go with Avery, then you must seize this opportunity. No matter whether Haze can get it back, you can't quarrel with Avery again. Although Avery has a good temper, she also likes to hear good things from others, so don't always say things she doesn't like."

"Do you think she has a good temper?" Elliot whispered.

Mrs. Cooper: "Yes, she has the best temperament among the women I've ever met."

"Isn't it Shea who has the best temper?" At least in Elliot's heart, Shea was the most obedient.

Mrs. Cooper smiled and said, "When Shea is stubborn, she can't be reasonable, but Avery is different..."

"Why do I feel that Avery is often unreasonable in front of me?" Elliot said.

"It is unreasonable for two people to fall in love. Otherwise, if she is unreasonable in front of you, can't you let her go?" Mrs. Cooper replied.

Elliot: "Tell Layla and Robert about my going out. I'll tell them later."

Mrs. Cooper: "Okay."

In the bedroom, Avery sat by the bed and called her daughter.

"Layla, I don't know when I can come back, so I may not be able to take you and Robert to find Hayden." Avery apologized.

"I can ask Uncle Chad to take us there. Uncle Chad will find Uncle Mike in a few days. What is he doing? Didn't he want to go to Yonroeville with you? When he goes to Yonroeville, he won't care about me and my brother." When Layla said this, the conversation changed, "Mom, are you going to go with dad? "

Avery was startled: "Well. Baby, what's the matter?"

“I’m curious...you two go together and stay in a hotel, will you two live in one room or two? Do you eat together every day? Then do you have to talk a lot every day...” Layla is more concerned about whether the two of them will reconcile, so she thinks a bit too much.

Avery couldn’t help blushing.

Chapter 1908

“Layla, your father and I are not enemies.” Avery said awkwardly.

Layla: “You mean you two are still good friends?”

“Of course not...” Avery didn’t know how to explain to her daughter, “I have no problem talking to him, but it’s impossible to sleep together, understand?”

“Understood.” Layla felt a little regretful, “Hey, Mom, then you have to protect yourself. You don’t want to sleep with him, what if he wants to sleep with you? “

Avery: “...”

After talking on the phone with her daughter, Avery quietly walked from the master bedroom, came out and planned to see what Elliot was doing in the living room.

Her daughter’s words made her feel uneasy, and she always felt that Elliot would do something secretly behind her back.

Who knows, when her head came out, Elliot looked at her.

His eyes seemed to grow on her head.

“Did you call your daughter?” Elliot saw her sneaky look just now, but didn’t reveal it.

Avery: “Well, have you told your daughter?”

Elliot: “Not yet. Since you said it, I won’t say it.”

“I said her, and you have to say her too!” Avery frowned, “It’s you and I’m me. If you need me to take care of your child’s responsibilities, then give me the custody of the child!”

Elliot: "..."

Under Avery's gaze, Elliot gave Layla the call up.

"Dad, you don't need to say it, my mother told me." Layla answered the phone and immediately said, "You have to take good care of my mother. If my mother is wronged or injured outside, I will not help you chase my mother."

Elliot: "Well. Dad knows. You and Robert stay at home obediently. If you want to take your brother to Bridgedale to visit Hayden, remember to bring bodyguards with you."

Layla didn't expect Dad to know what's on her mind.

She never told her father that she would take her brother to Bridgedale to visit Hayden.

Layla: "Oh... Of course I will bring bodyguards. Otherwise, I won't be able to bring my brother!"

"When you have any action, you must tell Dad as soon as possible. As long as it is a reasonable request, Dad will not be angry. I won't blame you." Elliot confessed lovingly.

Layla's face blushed: "I see."

Avery stood by to watch Elliot finish talking on the phone, and couldn't help teasing: "What a good father. Gentle and reasonable, kind and unrestrained... I only just today It turns out that you have two faces!"

Elliot: "You have two faces to the child and to me."

"That's because you are worthy." Avery followed his words and chastised him, "No wonder Layla and Robert like you. If you want to buy someone's heart, you can let go of your self-esteem and be good to anyone."

Elliot: "They are my children, and I am good to them, so you don't need to let go of your self-esteem."

“Okay, your mouth is on your face, you say What is what.” Avery turned around and planned to go back to her room to pack her luggage.

“What do you want to eat at night?” Elliot looked at her back and asked, “I won’t go back. The driver will bring my luggage in a while. Let’s have takeout tonight.” Avery thought about going with him out together, it’s better not to make trouble with him, so she responded: “I’m not picky eaters, I can do anything.”

“Okay. Go and clean up! Don’t worry about me.” Elliot could feel that Avery was here and she Seems a little uneasy.

But Elliot still didn’t want to go.

After Avery went back to her room, he walked to the window and watched the pouring rain outside.

Heavy rain made the sky dark. The dense rain formed a line, casting a layer of mystery on the distant scenery.

After a while, the driver brought his luggage.

Avery also packed her luggage.

“The ticket at 7 o’clock will get the airport at 6 o’clock. It’s raining heavily today, and the road conditions must be bad. We have to go out early.” Avery glanced at the time, it was almost five o’clock.

Chapter 1909

“I ordered takeout. It’s almost here.” Elliot glanced at the phone screen.

“When the takeaway arrives, take it to the airport to eat!” Avery was afraid that the time would be too late.

Elliot: “Actually, we don’t need to be in such a hurry. We can change the booking.”

“As long as the flight is not cancelled, then it will not be changed.” Avery couldn’t wait to go to Yonroeville, “Elliot, I need a result. It doesn’t matter whether Haze

is alive or dead. I want to know the result as soon as possible.”

Elliot: “Me too.”

After a while, the takeaway was delivered.

The bodyguards loaded their suitcases into the car, and they got into the car right after.

The two sat in the back seat, and in the cramped space, the atmosphere was particularly awkward.

“You don’t have bodyguards?” Avery asked.

Elliot: “My bodyguard is already at the airport.”

“Oh, I thought you didn’t bring a bodyguard!” Avery said.

Elliot: “If you don’t want me to bring a bodyguard, then I won’t bring it.”

“Why do you always like to think differently? You can guess ten meanings of a word I casually say while looking for a topic.” Avery teased.

Elliot closed his mouth immediately.

“Did you go to meet Ben Schaffer’s parents at noon?” Avery thought of the diamond ring from Gwen, “How was the talk?”

“To be precise, I just went to have a meal.” Elliot narrowed his eyes, said lazily,

“Their affairs are their own decisions. Gwen is not a three-year-old child, and I don’t need to care about her affairs at all.”

Avery: “You are her brother after all.”

Elliot: “If I wasn’t her brother, you think I would go to this dinner?”

“Did they say when they would get married?” Avery asked curiously, “And the details of the wedding, etc., have you talked about it?”

“No.” Elliot simply replied, “I have been eating, and I didn’t hear what they were talking about. What do you say?”

Avery: “You don’t care about Gwen’s marriage at all.”

“The two of them are in a free relationship, what do you want me to care about?” Elliot said calmly, “I want to care too, but she doesn’t appreciate it.”

Avery said nothing.

Elliot was afraid that Avery would misunderstand that as Gwen’s brother, he really didn’t care, so he said, “I plan to give her a sum of money as a dowry when she gets married.”

Avery: “Oh...”

Elliot: “I’m afraid Others look down on her.”

Elliot’s cheeks were a little hot. He wasn’t going to talk about this. He doesn’t even plan to discuss it with Gwen. But he didn’t want Avery to misunderstand him again.

“Actually, I won’t say anything if you give money to Gwen or not. You don’t have to be so nervous.” Avery saw his blushing and became uncomfortable, “Also, Gwen probably won’t ask for your money. Her income is not low.”

“How she earns has nothing to do with me. She is my sister, and I just do my part. Whether she will live well or bad, it will depend on her own destiny.”

Avery: “Well.”

After arriving at the airport, the bodyguards took their luggage to check in.

Elliot and Avery are having dinner in the VIP lounge.

“Didn’t you say you’ve been eating at noon? I thought you wouldn’t be able to eat dinner. Are you having such a good appetite now?” Avery teased him.

“I’ve been eating it at noon, but it tastes like jue wax. Now I really have a good appetite.” Elliot didn’t blush or pant, looked her in the eyes, and replied, “Your boyfriend knows that we are going to Yonroeville together, are you really all right?”

“Are you afraid that he will beat you?” Avery asked back, “If you are afraid, you

can choose to stay away from me.”

Chapter 1910

Elliot: “I’m not afraid. I’m afraid that you’re afraid.”

“Why should I be afraid? Did I have an improper relationship with you? or are you going to be with me? Is there something that will make me afraid?” Avery blinked her apricot eyes.

Elliot’s face swish, and a layer of blush was covered.

“You mention my boyfriend from time to time because you’re afraid I’ll forget him?” Avery was full, put down her chopsticks, and wiped her mouth with a tissue. “Aging has not made you mature.”

Elliot: “Avery, you say I’m naive, what about you?”

Avery: “No matter how naive I am, I’m still a little more mature than you. I didn’t openly or secretly inquire about your privacy.”

“It doesn’t matter whether I’m naive or not, it just means that you don’t love me that much.” Elliot corrected her.

Avery picked up the water bottle, twisted it open, took a sip of water, and moistened her throat: “How old are you, and you still talk about love, don’t you feel ashamed?”

Elliot: “How old is the right to pursue love.”

Elliot wanted to say something to yell at her, but he didn’t say it.

Indeed, no matter how old people are, they have the right to pursue love.

.....

The next day. At half past eight in the morning.

Layla was still asleep. She usually doesn’t sleep so late. The reason why she couldn’t wake up this morning was because she stayed up late last night to do her homework.

The phone rang, but Layla didn't hear anything at all.

When Robert heard the bell, he ran into the room.

Standing beside the bed, he saw his sister sleeping soundly, so he stretched out his short hand, picked up his sister's mobile phone on the bedside table, and answered the phone.

"Hey~" Robert said to the phone, imitating the appearance of an adult.

The person over the phone was stunned for a moment: "Are you Layla?"

Robert listened to the nice female voice over the phone and moved her mouth,

"I'm her brother, Robert. My sister is still sleeping! "

"Oh...you're Layla's younger brother?"

"Yes! Who are you?" Robert asked.

"Hello, kid, I'm the head teacher of Layla's new semester. I called your father, but I couldn't get through. I got your sister's number from another student, so I called." The teacher explained in detail, "I'm visiting your house today."

Robert didn't understand what the teacher said.

Robert was stunned for a while, and then said cutely: "Oh...oh...I woke up my sister...Can you tell my sister?"

The teacher couldn't help laughing: "Since you Sister is still sleeping, then let her sleep! Robert, are there any adults in your family?"

Robert: "Yes! Except for me, all are adults!"

"Then give your phone to a adult, and I'll come with you." The teacher said embarrassedly, "I'm lost, I don't know how to get to your house."

There are single-family villas here, and each villa is far apart.

At a glance, there are green plants and flowers.

Although the environment is good, the people walking are very confused.

Robert heard that her sister's teacher had lost her way, so he immediately said

eloquently, "Teacher, I'll pick you up!"

Not long after, Robert rode his scooter and followed the bodyguard to pick up her sister's new head teacher.

About ten minutes later, the two were in a pavilion and received the female teacher.

When the female teacher saw Robert riding a scooter, she immediately smiled kindly: "Little boy, thank you for coming to pick me up!"

Robert smiled shyly, "Teacher, come with me, I'll take you to our house."

Chapter 1911

After finishing speaking, Robert rode a scooter and slipped out.

The female teacher came down from the gazebo and limped.

"Are you lame?" Seeing the female teacher walking like this, The bodyguard asked curiously.

The female teacher had never seen anyone speak so flatly, so she was shocked.

Concerned that he is the bodyguard of the Foster family, the teacher did not dare to attack.

The teacher: "I just accidentally slashed my foot, but I'm not lame."

"Really dedicated. You still have to go to work with your slashed foot." The bodyguard sighed in a low voice.

The female teacher didn't know whether to laugh or cry: "You misunderstood. I came here this morning with a swollen foot."

"Oh..." After learning about the situation, the bodyguard grabbed the female teacher's arm and put it on his shoulders, and pulled her. The weight of her entire body rests on the bodyguard.

The female teacher was at a loss, panicked, and was speechless. She opened

her mouth wide in shock, but was speechless.

Her feet are injured now, and it hurts to walk, but before the bodyguard helps her, why not ask her if she wants to help?

Doesn't he understand that men and women are not kissing?

"Why are you looking at me like this? Aren't you a teacher? Why don't you know how to be polite?" The bodyguard glared at the teacher, "The last person who stared at me like that has already been beaten by me."

The female teacher was so frightened that she shivered. Immediately looked away.

"I, I'll go by myself... I don't need your help..." The female teacher couldn't stand the dark and rough aura emanating from the bodyguard.

The bodyguard saw that she didn't know what to do, so he let go of her quickly.

Robert, who was running far away on a scooter, suddenly stopped and turned to look back at them.

"Hurry up! Why are you so slow..." Robert pouted and urged.

The little guy can't wait to go home to see if his sister wakes up.

The bodyguard listened to the urging of the little ancestor, and without thinking, picked up the teacher by the waist, and strode ahead to chase.

The teacher: "My whole body is stiff and I dare not move."

Although she looked a little embarrassed, being carried forward was much more comfortable than walking on his own.

The group returned to Foster's house.

The bodyguard immediately put the teacher down.

"You have a sprained foot, won't you tell Robert on the phone?" The bodyguard was sweating profusely, so he complained.

The teacher blushed embarrassedly: "Did I ask you to drive to pick me up? How

embarrassing.”

The bodyguard: “You’re embarrassed to be carried by me?”

The teacher: “I didn’t let you carry it, I can go by myself.”

“But you walk like a turtle crawling.” The bodyguard said in disgust, “It’s fine for you to bask in such a big sun, what should we do if our young master gets tanned?”

Mrs. Cooper came over with a glass of water and brought it to the teacher before.

Mrs. Cooper said to the Bodyguard, “Please be polite to the teacher.” Looking at the teacher’s appearance, Mrs. Cooper continued to ask: “It’s not too long after graduation, right?” Mrs. Cooper asked the teacher to sit down with a smile.

“Well, I’m studying abroad for graduate school, and I just graduated and returned to Aryadelle this year.” The female teacher took the cup and took a sip. “Before I came here, I really didn’t expect this community to be so big. I walked around for half an hour and couldn’t find the way.”

Mrs. Cooper: “You’re abroad, so you probably don’t know much about the domestic situation. This community is indeed quite large, and it’s very difficult to get in without driving.”

“Hmm, is Layla still sleeping?” The female teacher asked.

“I’ll go up and have a look.” Mrs. Cooper went upstairs, entered Layla’s room, and woke Layla.

“Layla, your homeroom teacher is visiting. It’s like a new teacher.” Layla stretched his hands and rubbed his eyes: “What home visit? Why didn’t you notify me?”

“The new teacher said he didn’t get in touch with your father. Your father’s mobile phone may have been turned off and not turned on.” Mrs. Cooper

reminded, "You first come downstairs!"

Chapter 1912

"The teacher has never had a home visit before, why does she want a home visit now?" Layla whispered, got out of bed quickly, and went to the bathroom to simply clean up.

In the living room, the teacher took a look at Foster's living room.

The decoration style was simple and luxurious, and children's toys or daily necessities could be seen everywhere, but they were not messy.

Layla came downstairs and saw that the new teacher was a young and beautiful woman, her bright eyes suddenly glowed.

"Hello Layla, I'm your new head teacher for the new semester. My name is Katalina Larson, you can just call me Teacher Larson." Katalina walked up to Layla and introduced herself, "By the way, I'm your future foreign language teacher."

"Oh...Teacher Larson, where is my former head teacher?" Layla asked.

"She's been promoted." Katalina laughed, "Have you finished your summer homework?"

Layla was dizzy for a while, and replied, "It's finished. Do you want to check?"

"I'll ask. But if you want to give it to me Take a look, you can." Katalina smiled sweetly, "Aren't your parents at home? I called your father, and his phone was turned off."

"My parents are away. Do you have to see them?" Layla knew what the new teacher's home visit was going to do, so she asked cautiously.

"Since they're not at home, I'll just have a chat with you." Katalina sat down on the sofa and asked Layla to sit beside her, "I heard your former head teacher talk about your home situation, your previous grades are very good, but after

your parents divorced, your grades have dropped significantly.”

Layla listened to the teacher's nagging, and suddenly showed a loveless expression, as if she hadn't woken up yet.

Mrs. Cooper saw Layla like this, sighed in her heart, and went to the kitchen to bring her breakfast.

The teacher: “Layla, learning is for yourself, not for your parents. You are responsible for your own learning.”

The teacher: “I know your family is rich. Even if you don't study well, you won't worry about food and drink in the future, but the teacher still wants you to be a useful person to society, not a lazy waste.”

The teacher: “By the way, I also heard about you. Every winter and summer vacation will be filming. Being beautiful is indeed a kind of capital, but being beautiful may not make you successful in the end. You see your mother is also very beautiful, but how good she studies. You treat your mother as A role model, isn't it?”

...

Layla looked at the new teacher with mixed feelings.

The previous head teacher also talked to her, but the last head teacher spoke very softly and implicitly, and would never directly say about her parents' divorce, nor about her entry into the entertainment industry, nor would she say anything to her. Words like 'delicious and lazy waste'.

After all, she is Elliot's daughter, even if she is really lazy, she can't stand being told that in person.

“Teacher Larson, you have some misunderstandings about our Layla. Layla usually study very hard, and her filming did not delay her study.” After listening to the teacher's words, Mrs. Cooper felt that the teacher's words were too

harsh, so she quickly spoke for Layla.

“Are you Layla’s grandmother?” Teacher Larson asked.

Mrs. Cooper’s face was flushed: “No, I’m just a servant at home.”

“Oh... I’ll have a good chat with Layla’s parents when they come back. Layla is about to take the entrance exam. You may not know that students with good grades will participate in the internal assessment of key middle schools half a year in advance...” Teacher Larson said.

“Even if Layla doesn’t do well, her father can send Layla to the best middle school.” Mrs. Cooper explained.

“The meaning is different! Don’t you want Layla to go to the best school by her own strength?” Teacher Larson asked rhetorically.

Mrs. Cooper was speechless.

Layla couldn’t bear it anymore and stopped being silent: “Teacher Larson, my dad didn’t say anything about me. You care so much, it’s very annoying.”

Chapter 1913

Katalina was stunned for a moment. When she saw Mrs. Cooper, the bodyguard, and Robert all looking at her with hostile eyes, she was immediately embarrassed.

“Layla, maybe I’m too straight, but I really hope you study hard, because I had the same experience as you when I was a kid. When I was in elementary school, my parents divorced, and I lived with my dad. You should know Norah Jones, right?” Katalina’s sudden change of words caught everyone off guard.

After she mentioned Norah Jones, the expressions on everyone’s faces suddenly changed from cold hostility to shock and curiosity.

“I know!” Layla asked curiously, “Do you know her too?”

Katalina smiled shyly: “She is my cousin.”

Everyone: “....”

Katalina's home visit ended, She called Norah and went to Norah's house.

"I told you not to be a teacher, you have to go." Norah Jones saw Katalina and poured her a glass of water, "I forgot to tell you that my relationship with Elliot's family is not good. It's stupid for his family to mention my name."

Katalina was stunned: "I thought that when I mentioned your name, Layla would listen to me."

"Layla felt that I would influence her parents to get back together, so she was very kind to me. Great hostility. They don't even let me into her house." Norah Jones said indifferently, "I used to flatter this little girl in order to show off in front of Elliot, but she didn't expect her mother to treat me as an enemy when she returned to Aryadelle. "

"I can see it clearly now. Only when I am strong, I will not be despised by others." Norah Jones added.

"That's it!" Katalina and Norah didn't have anything to do with each other before, but now it's because Katalina returned to work in Aryadelle and their parents asked them to take care of each other, so they contacted each other, "Sister Norah, you are so good, you can definitely find a good man. For those who are married and divorced with children, forget it!"

"Well. I've figured it out. In the future, I'll have to rely on myself." Norah looked at Katalina, "You went to the house today and suffered a lot of grievances, right? That Layla is very rude."

Katalina: "Maybe she lacks the company of her parents. It's about it! Her parents are going away again."

Norah's eyes narrowed: "Did you go away? Where did you go?"

"I don't know. I called Elliot, and his phone was turned off." Katalina said. At the time, the phone rang.

It was Elliot who called.

Katalina immediately picked up the phone: "Hello, Layla's father, I'm the head teacher of Layla's new semester, just call me Katalina."

Elliot: "I'm sorry, I just got off the plane."

Norah Jones took Katalina right away grabbed her phone and pressed the speakerphone.

"I visited your home just now and had a brief chat with Layla. I have some questions. I want to talk to you or Layla's mother. When are you free?" Katalina asked, taking her phone back.

Avery heard a little sound, so she asked Elliot in a low voice: "Is Layla's teacher? What did she say?"

"Home visit... Said to talk to us." Elliot whispered back to Avery's words.

The whispered conversation between the two of them clearly fell into the ears of Norah Jones and Katalina.

"Hello Ms. Larson, I'm in Yonroeville with Layla's mother, and I won't return to Aryadelle for the time being. If you have any questions, you can tell us directly on the phone." Elliot said.

When Norah Jones heard his answer, Elliot immediately stepped aside and started planning in his heart.

Chapter 1914

Yonroeville airport.

Half an hour had passed after Elliot and Katalina finished talking on the phone.

Katalina expressed on the phone that she wanted to help Layla adjust her learning attitude, and hoped to get their support.

As parents, of course, they hope that their children can have a positive learning attitude, so the two of them agreed to Katalina's proposal.

After the call, Katalina told them about her relationship with Norah Jones. And

truthfully explained that she and Norah Jones were not familiar with each other. After Elliot heard the news, he seemed to be petrified by someone's acupuncture point, so Avery brought the phone over to Katalina and said it was okay.

Avery said to Elliot, "Isn't there surveillance everywhere in the school? She said that she could use her breaks to help Layla with tutoring and ideological work, and then it would be good for the bodyguards to watch. I heard her tone is very sincere. And even if she is Norah Jones's cousin and has a good relationship with Norah Jones, she won't necessarily do anything bad to our daughter, right? You can hand over the Tate Industries to Norah Jones, and take your daughter to Norah Jones's sister, now?"

Elliot: "..."

He seemed to hear the unhappiness in her tone.

Elliot: "Work is work, daughter is daughter, how can the two be confused?"

"The Tate Industries is also like my child." Avery felt that the two could be confused.

Elliot: "Then I'll give it back to you?"

Avery: "Didn't you already give it to Norah Jones?"

"I signed a gambling agreement with her. To be precise, she has not signed the agreement yet and is still considering it. Because I set her an almost impossible goal. Even if the Tate Industries is not yours, it is mine. How could I easily give it to outsiders?" Elliot expressed his attitude, "Don't listen to other people's rumors, Don't watch the news and talk nonsense."

Avery glanced at him.

Elliot thought Avery was moved and had something to say to herself but Avery yawned unexpectedly.

“Go to the hotel first! I’m so sleepy.” After Avery finished speaking, she strode out of the airport.

On the plane, Avery never fell asleep.

Usually on such a long-distance plane, Avery can usually fall asleep on the plane.

But this time, because Elliot was sitting beside her, she felt awkward everywhere and couldn’t sleep.

The group came to a five-star hotel in the city center and checked in.

“Let’s live in one room!” Elliot discussed with Avery in a low voice, “It’s safer this way.”

Avery raised her eyebrows: “It’s safer to live with you? Do you think you are better than my bodyguard? With you Stay, I might as well live with my bodyguard.”

The bodyguard standing on Avery was flattered, and the corners of his mouth rose unconsciously.

The boss thinks highly of him so much and wants to live with him. I’m really happy.

Elliot’s face was gloomy and he glanced at her bodyguard.

The joy on the bodyguard’s face suddenly disappeared without a trace.

“We live in the presidential suite.” Elliot retracted his gaze and looked at Avery again, “It’s more convenient to make videos for the children every day. You choose which room you live in first, and which room I live in is up to you.”

He had a very good attitude, It makes Avery a little uncomfortable to refuse.

Generally, a larger presidential suite has at least several rooms, and the distance between rooms may be farther than the distance between single rooms.

“How many rooms are there in your hotel’s presidential suite?” Avery asked the receptionist.

After checking it on the computer, the lady at the front desk replied, “One has five rooms, and the other has nine rooms. There are only two presidential suites left in our hotel.”

Avery thought for a bit and said, “Then book five rooms! The four of us live together.”

Elliot: “...”

Chapter 1915

Two bodyguards: “.....”

“How is it?” Avery asked the three of them.

In Avery’s opinion, it is not safe to live in the presidential suite alone with Elliot.

Only two bodyguards must be added in to be considered truly safe.

But Elliot didn’t even think about it, and directly rejected her proposal.

Elliot said, “I don’t like so many people living together. The two of us live in one room, and the two of them live in one room, that’s all.”

Avery: “???”

What does it mean like this?

After Elliot’s voice was settled, Elliot’s bodyguard wisely handed the ID cards of himself and Avery’s bodyguard to the front desk.

“Open a double room.”

Soon, the lady at the front desk opened a double room for them and handed them the room card.

Elliot’s bodyguard gave Avery a fierce look and told him to go with him immediately.

“Boss...then I’ll go first...Call me if you have anything!” The bodyguard greeted

Avery reluctantly, put down Avery's suitcase, and ran after him On the bodyguard of Elliot.

After the two light bulbs left, Elliot looked at Avery: "Didn't you just say you were sleepy? Let's go to sleep after opening the room, and then go to the corpse pit tomorrow to see."

Elliot wanted to prove that he lived with her, Definitely not to mess with her, really just to take care of each other.

Avery was also really tired, and her eyelids kept fighting, so she reluctantly agreed.

After opening the room, Elliot picked up her suitcase, and the two went to the elevator together.

Elliot booked the presidential suite with five rooms.

After the two entered the room, Avery first chose a room, and then chose a room for him that was farthest from her own.

"Do you have an opinion?" Avery asked.

Elliot shook his head: "Avery, are you guarding against a pervert?"

"If I really treat you as a pervert, I will definitely not live with you." Avery carried her suitcase, entered the room, and closed the door.

After a while, Elliot knocked on the door.

"Would you like to eat something before going to bed?" Elliot asked.

Avery had just taken a shower, and now she was wearing a light nightdress, so naturally she wouldn't open the door for him.

She wiped her wet hair with a dry towel, stood at the door, and turned back to him through a door: "I'm not hungry. You go and eat!"

"Then go to sleep. I plan to go to the corpse pit before I eat. When I come back, I will bring you food." Elliot told her his plan.

After listening to what Elliot said, Avery opened the door without thinking about it: "Didn't you say you want to go to the corpse pit tomorrow?"

Avery's eyes were filled with impatient emotion, and she wanted to go with him.

"I'm not sleepy now. I'm bored in the room, so I'll take a look first." Elliot said here, looking down and taking a look at her nightgown, "The style has indeed changed."

Her previous nightgowns all white or powder white, with lace or bows on the neckline or cuffs.

And at this moment, the nightdress on her body was a rose red suspender dress. There was no decoration on the skirt, it looks very textured and mature.

"Just talk when you talk, what are you aiming at?" Avery glared at him, turned and walked to the suitcase, and took a set of clothes out of it. "Wait for me, and I'll go to the corpse pit with you."

Elliot stood at the door and didn't enter: "Aren't you very sleepy? Take a good rest. I'll take a picture for you later. If you're really curious and can't sleep, I can make a video for you when I get there."

Chapter 1916

Whether it's a photo or a video, it's definitely not as clear as the naked eye.

"How long does it take to get there from the hotel?" Avery turned and asked him.

"It will take an hour at the earliest." Elliot replied.

"Why don't you find a hotel near the corpse pit?" Avery felt that the past time was too long, and it took two hours to come and go.

Avery is jet-lagged and dizzy at the moment. If she takes another two hours in the car, her body may not be able to take it.

"The bones removed from the corpse pit were transported to the hospital in the city center for identification." Elliot made inquiries before Avery came over, "The

hospital is near the hotel.”

Avery took the clothes and stood up: “I’d better go and see with you!”

Seeing that Avery insisted on going, Elliot could only follow her.

.....

Bridgedale.

Chad took Layla and Robert out of the airport in Bridgedale.

Mike picks up at the airport.

Seeing the two little guys, Mike first gave Layla a big hug, and then picked Robert up.

“Hayden won’t be back until the evening. I’ll take you to a big dinner first!” Mike got into the car with his two children and glanced at Chad, “Thank you for your hard work. I should have picked them up.”

“What the h-e-l-l are you doing? I’ve never seen you so busy before.” Chad sat down beside the child and complained, “Aren’t you doing something bad?” Mike sneered, “What do you mean? I can only make money by doing bad things!”

“Who told you to keep secrets and refuse to talk about it!” Chad teased, “If I come here, will it affect your work?”

Mike: “It won’t affect me. I’ll just work from home.”

Chad: “Since you can work from home, why do you have to stay in Bridgedale? Can’t you go to Aryadelle?”

“Hayden is here. He’s alone, I’ll stay and take care of him.” Mike felt guilty and didn’t dare to look into Chad’s eyes.

Everyone knows that Hayden now not only does not need others to take care of him, but can take care of his family instead.

“Whatever you want! It’s fine if you don’t say anything. I’ll see how long you can

bear it.” Chad took out his mobile phone, opened Avery’s dialog box, and sent her a message to report safety.

Mike: “Don’t worry, I won’t be able to bear it for long, and I will definitely tell you. You come here and have fun.”

“Can I have fun?” Chad glanced at the two children out of the corner of his eye, “If my boss knew about me that help him take care of the child, should you give me a few more days off? After all, taking care of the child is not as easy as going to work.”

Mike: “Then go back with them when they start school.”

Chad: “I think so too.”

“Then just do it.” Mike got into the driver’s seat, “In my opinion, Elliot is just looking for Haze. Under the guise, he actually took Avery to a tryst.”

Chad pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose, “Finding Haze is a very serious matter, don’t make such a joke.”

Mike immediately closed his mouth.

Chapter 1917

Layla leaned in the seat and pouted to Mike: “Uncle Mike, I have a new head teacher. She is Norah Jones’s cousin, I don’t want her to be my head teacher.”

“Norah Jones’s cousin is going to be a teacher in elementary school?” Mike was shocked, “If you don’t want her to be your head teacher, tell your father! Ask your father to change your head teacher.”

Layla snorted: “My father is away, I haven’t called him yet!”

“If you don’t want to talk to your father, then you can talk to your mother!” Mike gave her advice, “they are together now, if you tell your mother, it’s like you told your dad.”

Layla: “I’ll tell my mom later! I’m a little hungry.”

“Well, let’s go eat first.”

The car arrived at the hotel and passed the hotel lobby. There was a large screen in the hall, and a talk show was playing on it.

Chad passed the big screen and seemed to hear a familiar voice. So he turned back and looked at the big screen –

there was a ‘boom’ in his brain, isn’t this Wanda?

No wonder the voice is so familiar, this virtuous woman sitting on the stage is the vicious woman who has retreated from the Wonder Technologies!

This woman threw all the charges on Elliot’s biological mother. If Elliot’s biological mother was not too stupid and greedy, and Elliot had no relationship with her, how could Wanda hide in Bridgedale and be happy?

Chad didn’t expect that Wanda would dare to appear in the public eye now.

He really didn’t take Avery and Elliot into her eyes.

“Isn’t this Wanda?” Mike stood beside him and followed his line of sight to see Wanda, “How did this old woman escape?”

“How do I know? Does she think everyone has forgotten her?” Chad sarcastically said, “I guess Wanda thinks that Avery has no power and no power to rely on now, so she has become more courageous.”

“Haha!” Mike sneered. Then he pulled Chad and planned to go to the private room.

“Let’s eat in the lobby. I’ll see what she said on the show.” Chad sat down closest to the big screen.

Mike can only go and tell the waiter to let the waiter bring the dishes here.

“I have done research on the Dream Makers Group. But the boss of this company is so mysterious! I only contacted their executives. And their executives said that they had never met the boss and all interviews were

passed. Video calls, and the boss doesn't show his true face."

"I was just a little curious, but after hearing about this, I became even more curious. I specially sent someone to Rishawaka to inquire, hoping to inquire about their boss Billy. If I find useful information, I should choose what I can say and share it with you on the show."

"Everyone must not know that my ex-husband's wish during his lifetime was to build a car like the 'Dream Maker'. It's just that he is not in good health and his abilities are not as strong as the Dream Maker team, so he died of illness if the research and development was not successful. This is why I am so curious about the Dream Maker."

"I don't know the owner of the Dream Maker, Billy. Will I see this program? If I can, that would be great! I want to tell him that I really admire and admire him. I wonder if I can have the honor to meet him?."

He expresses his admiration and admiration for the dream maker boss Billy.

Mike looked coldly at her laughing flower branches trembling, and only felt disgusted.

"Did Wanda get too many injections? Her face is so stiff when she smiles." Chad took a sip of water and commented, "She looks like she is going to eat Billy. She even went to Rishawaka to ask.She did it secretly, and she even talked about it publicly. Could it be that the laws of your Bridgedale allow you to inquire about other people's privacy? What is the difference between her and a perverted stalker!"

"It's okay to inquire about information, but perverted Tracking won't work." Mike wrapped Robert's bib and sneered, "Let her find out! If she can find out the real information, I'll chop off her head and give her a kick."

Chapter 1918

Chad rolled his eyes at Mike: "Can you stop talking nonsense in front of the

children? It's about to eat, who are you trying to answer."

Mike immediately covered his mouth.

"Uncle Chad, my brother and I are not three-year-olds." Layla reminded Chad.

"This old woman killed my grandmother. My brother said he would seek revenge from her. I believe my brother will definitely be able to avenge my grandmother."

Mike: "Don't worry! This old woman won't be happy for long."

Chad took a deep breath: "Is it appropriate for you to talk about this kind of topic in front of Robert? Aren't you afraid of planting seeds of hatred in Robert's young heart? This is not conducive to his physical and mental development..."

Robert blinked his clear eyes: "Uncle Chad, don't be afraid...I don't understand what you are talking about."

Chad: "..."

Robert didn't even know who her grandmother was. After all, she hadn't met, and even if she heard her sister talk about it, she didn't have an impression.

.....

Yonroeville.

After Avery changed her clothes, she went to the hotel restaurant with Elliot to eat something.

"Eat so little?" Elliot had a good appetite. Seeing that she ate so little, he was afraid that she would be hungry soon.

The location of the corpse pit was relatively remote, and it was estimated that there were no decent restaurants around.

"I can't eat it anymore." Avery wiped her mouth with a tissue.

Elliot asked the bodyguard to pack some desserts to take on the road.

Avery said, "I'm a little dizzy. I'm afraid I'll get motion sickness later, so I don't dare to eat more. You don't need to bring me food."

“Since you’re not feeling well, then you won’t go today.” Elliot replied, “We’re not going either. We’ll go together tomorrow.”

“Don’t...” Avery saw that Elliot had finished eating, she got up from her chair,

“Let’s go now! Go now, we’ll be back before dark.”

Elliot: “Why do you have to go now? You know you are not feeling well, so...”

“I just want to go.” Avery interrupted him, “If you don’t go now, you will lose sleep at the hotel.”

Elliot wanted to say, ‘I’m afraid that if you go to the corpse pit and watch it back, you will not only lose sleep but also have a headache.’

The group came out of the hotel and got into the car heading for the suburbs.

Avery leaned in the seat and planned to take a nap, but not long after closing her eyes, she suddenly remembered something.

“Isn’t that criminal gang taken over three years ago? Why is this corpse pit bursting out now?”

Elliot: “That gang was basically executed, but some accomplices were left out.

This corpse pit is s An accomplice was exposed to mitigate the crime.”

Avery nodded: “Is it possible for this person to know Haze’s whereabouts?”

“Let’s find this person when we return from the corpse pit!” Elliot glanced at the time, “If I have time at night, I’ll go find out where this person is locked up. If I don’t have time, I’ll find her tomorrow.”

“Don’t think too much, just close your eyes and rest for a while. I’ll call you.”

Elliot’s voice seemed to have a hypnotic effect.

Avery closed her eyes and fell asleep shortly after.

Elliot looked at her peaceful sleeping face and wished that time would stand still at this moment.

Avery has no boyfriend, only Elliot by her side. She would not ridicule him, and

their relationship was peaceful and beautiful.

...

After the car arrived in the suburbs, Elliot wanted her to continue resting. But not long after the car stopped, she woke up from her sleep.

“Are you there?” Avery rubbed her eyes.

Chapter 1919

“Well. Just arrived.” Elliot took a bottle of water, unscrewed the cap, and handed it to Avery.

Avery took the water bottle and took a sip.

“Do you want to eat something first?” Elliot handed the dessert to her, “I’m afraid you won’t be able to eat it at night.”

Avery shook her head, opened the door, and got out of the car.

After getting off the bus, walk forward for a short distance, and she can see the fenced cordon. Inside the cordon, there are many staff members who are busy.

The location of the corpse pit was the cellar of a dilapidated brick house.

This cellar was originally used to store food, but it was turned into a corpse pit by a criminal gang!

Today, the brick and tile house was in dire straits, and the surrounding weeds were overgrown with one-person-high weeds, and on the ground, there were either complete or incomplete bones.

Avery stood at the cordon, watching the scene in front of her, her eyes couldn’t help but get wet.

Thinking that Haze might be buried here, mixed with so many bones, and what kind of torture she suffered before her death, her heart was in unbearable pain!

After negotiating with the staff who maintained the order, Elliot walked to Avery, took her hand, and crossed the cordon.

“Stop crying. Our daughter is not necessarily here.” Elliot took out a tissue and handed it to Avery.

Avery took the tissue, wiped away her tears, and strode towards the corpse pit. After approaching, a rotten smell mixed with mildew penetrated into the limbs and bones, making people dizzy.

Elliot didn't expect it to be so stinky, and immediately pulled Avery back.

“You need to wear masks.” A staff member handed them masks, “If you go into the pit, you have to wear protective clothing. It's one thing to smell inside, and more importantly, I don't know how many bacteria and viruses there are...”

Elliot put the mask on Avery, and then quickly put it on himself.

Although wearing a mask, the stinky smell still lingers.

Avery walked to the corpse pit and glanced down—the mosquitoes were flying around, and the dense white bones were faintly visible.

Avery made a ‘vomit’, and immediately took off her mask, and spit out all the water she just drank.

Seeing this, Elliot immediately handed Avery a tissue: “The situation here is much worse than expected. I told you to come and help take out the bones before, but now it seems...”

“I'm fine.” Avery wiped it with a tissue. After drying the water stains on the corners of her mouth, she quickly put on her mask, “I didn't wear protective clothing today, come back tomorrow.”

“Then let's go back first!” Elliot looked at her pale, as if she was about to faint at any moment.

When Avery was helped away by Elliot, she couldn't help looking back at the corpse pit.

For some reason, Avery always felt that Haze was in that corpse pit.

Back at the hotel, her face was dark blue, as if she had suffered a serious illness.

Elliot helped her to sit by the bed and wanted her to lie down and rest, but she sat stiffly.

“Avery, calm down.” Elliot squatted in front of her and looked into her eyes, “Our daughter is not necessarily in that corpse pit.”

“Even if our daughter is not there, the bones there are all alive. The life of her.” Avery choked, “Even if our daughter is still alive, she doesn’t know what kind of ordeal she is going through now...”

“Don’t think about it!” Elliot was heartbroken, “It’s all my fault! I failed to protect her!”

“Elliot, stop talking! I didn’t recognize my own child, and I can’t blame anyone!” Avery burst into tears. When she fell, she pushed him away with her palm, “I want to be alone! You let me be quiet!”

Elliot looked at the tears on her face, and pursed her thin lips tightly. He walked out of the room, closed the door gently, then stood at the door without leaving. After a while, Elliot heard her cry from the room.

Chapter 1920

At dinner time, the bodyguards came knocking on the door.

Elliot opened the door.

“Boss, do you want to eat now or later? Do you want to go to the restaurant or have the meal be taken to your room?” The bodyguard asked.

“Go eat first!” Elliot said.

Avery’s bodyguard stood at the door and looked inside: “Where’s my boss?”

“Avery locked herself in the room.” Elliot wanted to open the door several times

to find her, but he didn't dare.

Hearing this, the bodyguard immediately broke into the presidential suite: "How can I not eat? I didn't say that Haze died! What is this!"

After the bodyguard walked in, he realized that the suite was like a labyrinth.

There are too many rooms, and he doesn't know which room Avery lives in.

Elliot's bodyguard wanted to drag the reckless Avery out. After all, without

Elliot's consent, how could outsiders be allowed to enter casually?

But Elliot gave his bodyguard a look and told him not to act rashly.

At the same time, Elliot pointed out Avery's room to Avery's guard.

The bodyguard strode over, knocked on the door, and pushed in without Avery's permission.

Avery was startled when she saw the bodyguard come in.

"Boss, what are you crying for?" The bodyguard was stunned for a few seconds when he saw Avery's eyes were scarlet, "The name of Haze wasn't written in that pit? You can wait for the exact news of Haze's death. It's not too late to cry! In our village, people start to cry before they die, which is very unlucky. Why don't you expect Haze to be well?"

Avery: "..."

"You eat so little in the afternoon. Aren't you hungry now? I'm starving to death!"

The bodyguard said, pulling her arm and walking out of the room, "If you don't want to eat, the three of us want to eat. If you are sure not to eat, how can Elliot dare to eat? Elliot wouldn't eat it, and neither did his bodyguards. Do you want me to eat it alone? Why am I embarrassed?"

Avery took a deep breath and quickly adjusted the mood on her face when she stepped out of the door.

"Avery, your bodyguard is right. I know you feel sorry for the other children in

that pit, but things have happened, the criminal gang has been caught, and the tragedy has stopped. All we can do is to find Haze as soon as possible.” Elliot comforted.

Avery pressed her grief to the bottom of her heart and nodded: “Let’s go to dinner!”

....

Aryadelle.

Katalina came to Norah Jones’s apartment and rang the doorbell.

When Norah Jones opened the door, she was talking on the phone with her mobile phone in her hand.

When Norah saw Katalina coming, a flash of surprise flashed in her eyes, as if she didn’t expect Katalina to come.

Katalina saw her cousin’s surprise and unwelcome in her eyes, and immediately said, “Cousin, you sent me a message yesterday and asked me to come over to play with you when I had time. I thought you were serious, so I came... I didn’t want to...” Without saying the word ‘come’, Norah immediately changed to a kind face.

“Come in! I’ll make a phone call first.” Norah brought Katalina a pair of shoes, then took the phone back to the room to talk on the phone.

Katalina changed her shoes, wandered around the living room bored, and finally stopped at the door of Norah’s bedroom.

She was very curious about this strange cousin.

The Jones family was originally poor. Later, because Norah had good academic performance and insisted on studying abroad, the Jones family’s parents couldn’t resist her, so they borrowed money to let her study abroad.

At the beginning, the Jones family still asked the Larson family to borrow money

to let Norah Jones go to school.

Chapter 1921

Fortunately, all the Jones family's efforts are rewarded.

After Norah Jones graduated, one job is better than another, and the salary has gradually risen to the point where ordinary people can't keep up.

Until now, she has become an executive of the Tate Industries, and in addition to her salary, she also has huge bonuses every year.

Katalina's father is a businessman, and his family situation has always been good, but Katalina is not interested in business management at all.

Her dream is to be a teacher, but the treatment of a teacher is naturally not comparable to that of a big company executive.

Katalina doesn't envy Norah for making more money than herself, but is curious about her abilities and aspects.

Norah said, "I can get you out, but it's just a matter of money. I contacted you, and I spent a lot of money. Now the focus is not about money, nor whether I can get you out. If I can find a way to contact you, I will definitely be able to help you get out of Yonroeville..."

The voice over the phone questioned: "Are you sure you're not lying to me?"

Avery lied to me! She lied to me well. Miserable!"

"Avery is also worthy of being compared with me?! My success is completely dependent on my own ability! And Avery relies on men! She used to rely on Elliot, and then she divorced Elliot, and it was immediately revealed. She's nothing now!"

"I don't know...I don't know anything, all I know is that I'll never believe her bullsh*t again...and of course she won't come to me either. It's hard to say..."

"We haven't met, and no matter how much I say, you still have doubts about me.

It depends on your own choice. Except for me, do you have a better way to survive? If you don't try, how do you know that I can't help you escape?" Norah induced.

The other party fell silent.

About twenty minutes later, Norah finished talking on the phone and came out of the bedroom.

Katalina was sitting on the sofa in the living room, doing nothing, looking completely bored.

"Sorry, it took a long time to talk on the phone just now." Norah seemed to be in a good mood, "Have you had breakfast?"

Katalina: "I came here after breakfast."

"Oh, let's go out to eat at noon! I invite You eat a big meal." Norah pushed the broken hair from her ear behind her ear, "Have you started to work? Are you still used to work? If you can't do it, you can come to our company..."

"Your Company?" Katalina wondered, "Is the Tate Industries already your company?"

Norah Jones chuckled, "I'm ready to sign a gambling agreement with Elliot. As long as I complete his goal within three years, I will own half of the shares of Tate Industries."

Katalina was stunned.

"At that time, the Tate Industries will be my company." Norah Jones picked up the water glass and took a sip of water.

"But what if you can't accomplish the goal he set? He has given you so much benefit, the goal must be very high, right?" Katalina continued to raise doubts.

"Three years later, who can say for sure. Besides, I don't fight uncertain battles. Just like when I joined the Tate Industries, I said I could lead the Tate Industries

to glory, and I did it." Norah said in high spirits, "As long as I decide to do, no one can stop me."

"Oh... cousin, you are really amazing!" Katalina looked at her with admiration, "Just now you're talking on the phone to whom? The voice is a bit loud, I heard a little..."

The calmness on Norah's face disappeared instantly, and her eyes became tense visibly.

"Of course, what did you hear? Is the door of my house so soundproof?" Norah raised a stiff smile.

"I only heard a little...I didn't hear much..." Katalina felt embarrassed seeing her so nervous.

"Oh... what did you hear?" Norah pressed.

Chapter 1922

Avery walked quickly to them and took Layla's hand.

"Layla, mom has something to tell your dad, you go inside the house! Your brother is inside."

Layla: "I'm not looking for my brother. I'm looking for my two aunts..."

"Well, they are inside, you go in!" Avery watched her daughter enter the house, and then her eyes fell on Elliot's face.

It was a fine day today, and the sun fell on Elliot's shoulders like shards of gold.

If Avery hadn't heard about his quarrel with Ben Schaffer, her mood would be brighter than this sunshine.

"Why did you and Ben Schaffer quarrel?" Avery took Elliot's big palm and walked towards the less crowded place.

This garden was very large, and the roads in it extended in all directions, which was especially suitable for strolling.

"He's in a bad mood." Elliot clenched her hand tightly and replied, "I had a

casual chat with him about work, but because we disagreed, he lost his temper and left.”

“Shea wedding today, you guys were talking about work here? Did you think I'm so perfunctory?”

Avery retorted, “Tell me the truth.”

Without thinking, he decided to tell a white lie, “What I told was the truth. He told about Gwen.”

“Oh..even if you can't be a couple, you don't need to be enemies, right?” Avery was a little puzzled,

“Why is Ben Schaffer so disgusted? Did he not participate when Gwen was there?”

“Don't worry about them.” Elliot said calmly and changed the topic, “Do you want to take a picture? I'll take it for you? My daughter said that I took her beautiful.”

“That is Because my daughter is beautiful, anyone who takes pictures of her can make her beautiful, and it has nothing to do with your photography skills.”

Avery told the truth mercilessly, “Unless you make me beautiful, I can only praise you. The technology is good.”

Avery handed the phone to Elliot and asked him to help take pictures.

“Elliot, I don't think there's any need for you and Ben Schaffer to be unhappy about Gwen. The friendship between the two of you for so many years is not so fragile, right?” Avery found a peony bush and stopped beside him.

Elliot turned on the camera function of his mobile phone and said lightly: “I didn't quarrel with him, I suspect that he just didn't want to see Gwen, so he deliberately quarreled with me, so that he had a reason to leave here.”

“Oh, then go back and persuade him and let him think about it.” Avery tried to touch the petals with her fingers, “Is this posture okay?”

“Yes.” Elliot looked at her under the camera and said, “Look at the me here.”

“I’m going to pretend to look at the flowers. It will be more artistic in this way.”

Avery gave him a lesson, “If I look at you, it will be too blunt. When I look at flowers, there will be a feeling that the photos are taken by others. How dare you say that you are good at taking pictures. What?”

Elliot blushed: “Then you smile.”

“Forget it, I’ll look at you. It’s more funny to see you.” Avery couldn’t help laughing.

“Can’t you hit me? Give me some confidence. I’m learning now, and maybe I will become a professional photographer in my later years.” Elliot pressed the shutter and took a few pictures of her smiley.

No matter how he looked at it, he felt that Avery’s smiling face was prettier than the peony blooming next to her.

“I’ll take a look.” Avery walked up to him, took the phone, and looked at the photos he took. “It’s not bad, mainly because I’m naturally beautiful.”

“You just can’t bear to praise me.” Elliot said helplessly.

“You’re awesome. You don’t have to wait for your old age, your level will definitely improve by leaps and bounds, comparable to a professional.” Avery complimented him countless times, then leaned into his arms, “Let’s take a photo! It’s been a long time since I took a photo with you. Now it’s time.”

After taking a photo for a while, the two saw that it was almost time for the wedding ceremony, so they walked towards the venue for the ceremony.

Their eyes unexpectedly saw Ben Schaffer, and expressions of surprise appeared on their faces.

Ben Schaffer saw their eyes and looked back at them boldly.

Avery forced Elliot to walk towards Ben Schaffer, trying to ease their

relationship.

Avery: "Brother Schaffer, today is a day of great joy, no matter what unhappy things you have with Elliot..."

"I just went out to smoke a cigarette, what am I unhappy about." Ben Schaffer explained Here, he asked Elliot coldly, "You spoke ill of me behind your back just now, didn't you? Everyone thought I was left."

Avery couldn't help laughing: "Elliot didn't say you were left. It was Brother Wesley who thought you were left and was a little worried."

Chapter 1923

Elliot: "Well. They all seem to have died when you were young."

"My grandfather died when I was four years old, and my grandmother was griefstricken because of my grandfather's death, which caused the aggravation of

various chronic diseases in the body, In the end, she died of pain." Avery said this, her eyes could not help moistening, "Before they died, I was protected by someone at home, and I didn't suffer any hardships. As soon as my grandparents left, Wanda was unscrupulous."

"Why did grandpa die?" Elliot looked into her eyes distressedly.

Seeing the tears in the corners of her eyes, Elliot stretched out his hand reflexively.

Avery pushed his hand away and wiped away her tears: "My grandpa suddenly fell and injured his brain, and he was not rescued. I remembered it very clearly, when my father took me to the hospital to see grandpa for the last time, I was hope that I can cure him. Let him continue to be by my side and protect me."

"Avery, don't be sad. Your grandparents must be watching you from the sky now and continue to protect you." Elliot held her hand and continued Going forward,

"There's bound to be a lot of dark things happening where we can't see, but on the bright side, there's also a lot of good things happening. If our daughter is

alive and dead, and if the person who adopted her is a good person.. ...it's all possible.”

“You're self-deception and self-paralysis.” While exposing him, Avery pulled her hand out of his big palm, “I'm not cold, why are you holding my hand? “

“Can you pull me when it's cold?” Elliot asked back.

“Don't be a bull's-eye.” Avery gave him a deep look, looked at his face, and asked, “I have a boyfriend, and you are still like this, do you want to know what to do with you?”

“Aren't you and your boyfriend married yet? Since you are not married, your relationship is not protected by the law.” Elliot defended himself, “If other people fall in love, if they are in a different place, they basically keep their mobile phones with them and send messages and calls to their partners every day.

Why didn't I see your boyfriend calling you?

Avery didn't expect Elliot to be so scheming that he was secretly observing her 'love'.

“You should also know that my boyfriend is very busy. Unlike you, when it comes to love, you don't care about work. If I remember correctly, I said you were a love-brainer before.” Avery scolded him.

Elliot twitched the corners of his mouth, “If this makes you happier, then I won't refute you.”

“Don't talk like you are too big. The reason why you don't refute me is because you can't refute at all. “Avery raised her chin and confronted him, “You are the brain of love. At least Ben Schaffer said this.”

“Can Ben Schaffer's words count?” Elliot's cheeks were flushed, and his voice was a bit lower than hers.” He also scolded me. Could it be true if he scolded me? I have a good relationship with him and often joke around casually.”

“It is precisely because the two of you have a good relationship that he understands you better and evaluates you more truthfully.” Avery’s words blocked his next words.

“What’s wrong with the love brain?” Elliot couldn’t refute, but could only accept it reluctantly, “Love brain shows the importance of feelings.”

“Oh.” Avery felt that what Elliot said was not unreasonable.

Elliot’s face turned even redder. He couldn’t help but want to hold her hand again.

“Let’s go back!” Avery turned around, letting her outstretched hand be empty.

“The wind outside is a little cold. I don’t know if it’s the headache caused by the wind or the original headache. It’s better for me to go back and rest. Otherwise, if the state is worse tomorrow, then nothing can be done.”

“Well.”

The two walked back and arrived at the hotel not long after.

“Wait a minute to make a video call for the child!” Elliot said when he entered the elevator.

Avery: “They are in Bridgedale now.”

“I know. When the three brother and sister meet later, you can make a video call for them. I’ll just go to the side and take a look.” Elliot said humbly, “Hayden still didn’t spend the money I gave him. “

Chapter 1924

Avery: “...”

Elliot’s words made Avery almost choked.

“What’s the matter?” Elliot looked at Avery seriously, “Didn’t you say Hayden is spending a lot now? How much pocket money do you give him every month? How about I give you the money, and you transfer it to him?”

Elliot shook his head, pressed down on the floor where the room was, and took

a deep breath.

Avery: "Elliot, you don't have to worry about my life with Hayden."

"I know you have money. You usually live a frugal life. The money you sell from the company is enough for you to spend all your life. It's really out of money. You can also take some surgical work, and you can earn enough for your own living expenses." Elliot said here, the conversation changed, "As for Hayden, I think with his ability, as long as he wants to make money, he can make as much money as he wants. But..."

Avery raised her head and stared at Elliot, wondering what he was going to say next.

"Avery, this time you came back to Aryadelle to find Haze and left Hayden in Bridgedale, isn't it good? I checked, Hayden's current age is the rebellious period of his youth, if he doesn't have his parents to look after him, he will make mistakes easily. Although Hayden has always hated me, but I always have this son in my heart. I hope he can finish his studies well and step into society in the future. No matter what he wants to do, as long as it is legal, I can support him."

Elliot told Avery his inner thoughts.

Avery felt Elliot's deep father's love.

Every time Elliot talks to her well and treats their children sincerely, her hatred for Elliot will naturally decrease a bit.

"Since you know he has the ability to make a living, why you give him money? For him, when you gave him money last time, you were insulting him." Avery analyzed Hayden's thoughts with him, "The card you gave him was an insult, maybe it was thrown away by him long ago. You should report the loss quickly when you return to Aryadelle. It is absolutely impossible for him to spend a penny on you."

Elliot: "Although I guessed the result, it's still a little uncomfortable to hear you say it."

Avery: "What's so uncomfortable, it's not the first day he treated you this way."

While speaking, the elevator reached the designated floor. The elevator door opened slowly, and they stepped out of the elevator.

This chapter is provided by naijdate.com. Visit naijdate.com for daily update.

"Our bodyguards, they live in one room?" Avery suddenly remembered this.

Elliot: "It seems like, what's the matter?"

"Isn't it inconvenient for the two of them to live together? After all, they don't need to take care of each other. Wouldn't it be better for them to have two rooms?" Although Avery did not explain why they lived alone 'Better', but Elliot made up his mind.

Elliot: "Your bodyguard has been with you for a few years, right? You are so considerate to him. And he seems to be more daring with you. Before dinner, I didn't dare to mess with you, but he rushed into your room..."

"Are you sure you want to eat the vinegar of my bodyguard?" Avery looked at him in disbelief, saw his thin lips move, but didn't say a word, so she said, "Take the room key to open the door!"

Elliot mechanically took out the room card, swiped the card to open the door.

Elliot: "Can I live in the room closest to yours?"

The two entered the room, and Elliot discussed with her.

Avery frowned: "what do you mean?"

Elliot: "Our room is too far apart. I'm afraid that if something happens to you at night, or if something happens to me at night, we can take care of it."

"Then Just call our two bodyguards to live together. My bodyguard lives next to me, and your bodyguard lives next to you, so that if we have anything to do at

night, the bodyguard can take care of us. ” Avery smiled sweetly, ignoring his face. With a stunned expression, she strode into the room and closed the door. After entering the room, Avery held the lock button in her hand, wondering if she should lock the door.

Avery felt that Elliot was still outside the door at the moment. If she locks the door, Elliot may hear the door lock.

After hesitating for a while, Avery finally did not lock the door.

Elliot should not come in. Even if he wanted to come in with a fever, he would definitely knock on the door. If he hadn't knocked on the door and forced his way in...He shouldn't have done so.

Chapter 1925

Judging from his attitude towards her today, Avery felt that her judgment would not be wrong. But not necessarily.

Just like she had wrongly judged him.

If Elliot dared to force his way in without knocking on the door, Avery would move in next door to the bodyguard tomorrow.

About half an hour later, Avery finished taking a shower and made a video call to Hayden.

After Hayden received the video call, the faces of the three siblings suddenly appeared on the screen.

Looking at the warm picture of the three children sitting together, Avery couldn't stop the tears in her eyes.

This was the first time the three siblings had reunited since Robert grew up a little.

Avery felt that she was not a qualified mother, and she should have reunited the three siblings long ago.

Even if she divorces Elliot, she should find an opportunity every year for the three siblings to get together.

“Robert, did you call your brother?” Avery laughed and cried, making Robert a little bewildered.

“Robert is calling brother!” Layla answered first, “Mom, don’t cry! We are so happy!”

“Mom is so happy, so I can’t help it...” Avery took the phone, went to the door and opened the door.

“Mom, are you in the hotel now?” Layla looked at the picture on the screen,

“Mom, the hotel you live in is so beautiful! It’s golden, like a palace.”

“Well, the decoration style here is like this... ..” Avery said, adjusting the rear camera, intending to show the children the suite she lived in.

As a result, Elliot entered the picture like this.

Elliot had just finished taking a shower, and he was only wrapped in a bath towel. He was about to change into pajamas, but he heard Avery’s voice outside the door, so he walked out involuntarily.

Who knows, when Avery is holding her mobile phone, facing him...

“You...” Avery saw Elliot wrapped in a bath towel, and her cheeks flushed. “Why did you come out without wearing clothes?”

Avery immediately covered the camera of her mobile phone, walked quickly to Elliot, and pushed him into the room, “I’m doing a video call with the children!”

Elliot understood what happened After the situation, immediately walked to the front of the suitcase and looked for clothes to wear.

“...my pajamas...?” Elliot quickly rummaged through the clothes in the box, but didn’t see the pajamas.

Avery took a deep breath, took a hotel nightgown from the closet next to it, and

threw it to him: "You can do it first!"

"Okay..." Elliot quickly put the nightgown on.

Avery released the camera when she saw that Elliot was dressed.

She turned the camera to the front and looked at Layla and Hayden who were also embarrassed on the screen.

Only Robert smiled beamingly because he saw his father just now.

"Mom, didn't you say you wouldn't live in the same room with Dad?" Layla looked at her mother and said suspiciously, "You two, are you living together!" Avery wanted to say no, but she felt she couldn't hide it.

Avery: "This is the presidential suite. I don't share a room with him."

"Dad came out with no clothes on...I don't think there is any difference between the two of you living in a suite, and living in a room." Layla bluntly expose.

Chapter 1926

Avery sighed lightly and wanted to explain to her daughter. At this time, Elliot spoke up. "Layla, your mother didn't want to live in the same room with me, but I insisted on staying with her. Because the security here is not very good, I'm afraid your mother is in danger..."

"I think you are the biggest danger." Layla gave her father no face at all.

Elliot blushed instantly. He could detect subtle changes in his daughter.

When Layla didn't go to Hayden's side, she was not so ruthless to him.

Avery couldn't help laughing, and walked to the living room sofa and sat down.

"What are you doing?"

"We're... playing around!" Layla took the phone and switched the camera, so Mike and Chad appeared.

The two of them were sitting aside, not knowing what they were whispering.

Layla cuts to the two of them, and they don't even know it.

“Brother Chad, thank you for sending Robert and Layla to Bridgedale, did they trouble you on the way?” Avery saw Chad, so she spoke politely.

Chad was so frightened that his soul flew away when he heard Avery speak to him. He suddenly looked at the camera, and when he saw that Layla was holding the phone facing him, he smiled: “Layla, you changed the camera, why didn’t you say anything?”

Chad walked over to Layla and turned the camera to into the front.

“Hello Avery! Layla and Robert are very obedient. Robert didn’t make any noise on the plane and didn’t bother me at all. Layla doesn’t have to worry about me.”

Avery: “That’s good, I should have taken them. Let’s go.”

“It’s alright, are you all okay over there?” Chad was more concerned about his boss.

This chapter is provided by naijdate.com. Visit naijdate.com for daily update.

Avery understood his mood, so he turned the camera to Elliot.

And Elliot didn’t want to look at his assistant at all. He just wanted to see the kids. But he was afraid that Hayden would see that he was unhappy, so he kept hiding from the camera.

“Talk to the child.” Elliot whispered to Avery.

Chad didn’t expect the boss to be so ruthless, so he could only walk away in despair.

Avery was a little tired after talking about the video call with the three children, so she took her mobile phone and prepared to go back to the room.

“Avery, I’m really worried.” Elliot said suddenly.

Avery stopped and looked at him: “what are you worried about?”

“Hayden and Layla don’t want to look at me. I’ve been waiting for Robert to call me, so that I can enter the camera openly, but Robert starts from the beginning.

He didn't call me at the end." Elliot was heartbroken, "I suspect now that when I finally raise Robert, Robert will follow Layla and run to Hayden, which is you."

Avery: "..."

"Chicken and egg beat, one shot and two scattered, both people and money are empty..." Elliot lamented.

Avery felt that what Elliot said was very likely, so she comforted: "If you can't change it, just accept the reality. It's very late today, go back to your room to rest!"

"You really don't want me to sleep in the room next to you?" Elliot got closer.

Avery: "Is there any difference between you living in the next room and living in your current room? Not both..."

"Yes! Since there is no difference, why don't you let me live in the room next to you?" Elliot said. When he reacted, he immediately walked towards the room next to her.

Avery: "..."

Forget it!

Seeing that in the near future, he will be slaughtered and scattered, let him sleep next door!

At night, Avery had some insomnia.

The scene she saw when she went to the corpse pit in the afternoon would pop up in her mind uncontrollably.

Even if she fall asleep because she's too sleepy, she will soon dream of those terrible scenes. That night, she couldn't count how many times she woke up.

At 7 o'clock in the morning, Avery couldn't bear the nightmare and simply got up.

After washing, Avery came out of the room.

The door of the next room was closed, Elliot should still be resting.

Avery was going to go down for breakfast first. Just as she walked to the door and was about to go out, Elliot's door opened.

Elliot was neatly dressed, with a fresh face, and walked towards Avery.

"Why did you get up so early?" Avery asked in surprise.

"Avery, didn't you get up too?" Elliot went out with her, "Look at your dark circles, you lost sleep last night?"

"No, I fell asleep, but I just kept having nightmares." Avery said, covering her mouth with her hands. She yawned, "Go see that accomplice after breakfast!"

Elliot looked at her with a worried look, and suggested, "If you don't eat breakfast, go back to your room and take a nap first? You might sleep better during the day."

Avery: "Is there any scientific basis?"

"No." Elliot was stunned, "Or take some medicine?"

"I don't have trouble falling asleep, so I don't need medicine." Avery declined his suggestion, "Don't habitually rely on medicine. It's medicine, three points of poison."

Elliot: "But there are many chronic diseases that require long-term medication."

Avery said, "If you have chronic diseases, you have to take medicine. If you are not sick, don't take medicine indiscriminately. It's like a minor illness and a pain, you can handle it yourself. No need to take medicine. It's the same for children. Don't turn my two children into medicine jars."

Elliot did not dare to answer.

Avery glared at him and threatened him with her eyes.

"Robert gets sick every time the season changes. I don't need to go into details

about how pitiful the child is. He must be given medicine, otherwise he will cry.”

Elliot confessed truthfully, “Layla is fine. It looks like she is sick two or three times a year.”

Avery knew that the child was sick and pitiful, so she didn’t blame him for that.

Avery: “When Layla was by my side, I got sick at most twice a year.”

“Two or two or three times, isn’t the difference?” Elliot pondered for a few seconds, “I also get sick three or four times a year.”

Avery: “You’re weak, you’re still proud?”

“What about you? You don’t get sick all year round?” Elliot retorted, “You’re so good, so I’ll ask you to take care of me and my child?”

Avery felt she dug a hole for herself.

After breakfast, when she thought of meeting the criminal accomplice who broke the news about the corpse pit, she immediately became in high spirits, with no sign of distress.

“I’ll call the bodyguards.” Elliot took out his mobile phone and was about to call the two bodyguards down.

Avery said: “It’s still early. Since they are still resting, let them rest! We can go by ourselves.”

Elliot raised his eyebrows slightly: “It’s their job to protect us. We go out and they sleep in the hotel? Are you sure?”

Avery didn’t stick to these small details: “Didn’t you say that the person was detained in the detention center in the city center? We don’t go to remote places, and it’s fine without bodyguards. If you are so afraid, call your bodyguard!”

Avery picked up the milk cup and drank the milk. Of course Elliot was reluctant to admit that he was timid.

Elliot put away his phone and went to the detention center with her.

The two called a special car at the hotel and went to the detention center.

Arriving at the detention center, the police station staff immediately took the criminal accomplice out.

Avery was shocked when she saw the middle-aged woman with her hands shackled in front of her.

This...isn't this the woman she met last time she came to Yonroeville?

The two of them made a deal at the hospital.

The woman asked her for enough sleeping pills for euthanasia, she pretended to agree, and then the woman told her that Haze was sold to Aryadelle.

She didn't expect that they would meet again so soon.

Unexpectedly, this woman actually broke such a shocking surprise.

Chapter 1928

Avery took Elliot, walked aside, and whispered, "I have seen the woman. The last time I came to Yonroeville, she told me that Haze was sold to Aryadelle."

"There is no evidence that Haze was sold to Aryadelle. She may have lied to you." Elliot replied in a low voice.

"Why did she lie to me? Since she knows the corpse pit, it shows that she really knows a lot of things..." Avery said, "She should have recognized me too. She told me about Haze's News, in exchange, she asked me to give her euthanasia drugs, but I didn't give it in the end, she must hate me."

Elliot glanced at the woman.

The woman looked in Avery's direction with hatred on her face.

"Why don't you go out first and I'll chat with her." Elliot said to Avery.

"Okay. You can decide. If she doesn't want to say anything, then forget it." Avery said this because she felt that she had already asked the woman the answer

she wanted to know.

After all the bones in the corpse pit have been tested for DNA, if there is no bones of Haze, then continue to go back to Aryadelle to find them.

After Avery went out, the door was closed.

Elliot sat down opposite the woman.

The woman said vigilantly, "You two are in the same group. She lied to me before. She was embarrassed to talk to me, right?"

"You asked her for a large dose of sleeping pills, how would she give you?

Euthanasia in Yonroeville is illegal." Elliot explained to Avery.

"Then why did she agree to me? You went back on her word, and you defended her! You two are indeed the same people!" The woman blushed with excitement, "Why are you two coming to me?"

"We want to ask you if you know the whereabouts of our daughter Haze. You told her last time that Haze might be in Aryadelle." When Elliot said this, the conversation changed, "You're lying to her, right? When I took down your gang, I asked all the people in your gang. And I gave a huge temptation, and I didn't ask my daughter's whereabouts."

The expression on the woman's face was a little embarrassed.

"Since you lied to her too, what right do you have to say she lied to you?" Elliot got the answer from her expression, "I'll ask you one last time, do you know the whereabouts of my daughter Haze! If you know, As long as you tell me the real clues, I will definitely keep you safe and rich, and if you dare to lie to me, I will make your life worse than death."

The woman's expression was a little tangled after hearing Elliot's words.

If only she knew Haze's whereabouts!

However, The woman really didn't know Haze... She didn't even meet Haze at

all, so how could she provide Elliot with useful clues?

She really wanted to live, she wanted to leave Yonroeville and wanted to live a peaceful and rich life, but she didn't dare to deceive Elliot.

Now, she has only one path to choose. If she doesn't want to die, she can only take the risk.

"Elliot, you are really amazing." The woman looked admiring, "I did lie to her."

Elliot: "Don't mention this again. You just need to tell me whether you know my daughter Haze or not. "

"I know." The woman took a deep breath and lowered her voice, "If I tell you, can you really help me get out?"

Elliot narrowed his eagle eyes and looked puzzled. Avery asked her: "Since you know my daughter's whereabouts, why didn't you tell me before?!"

"Elliot, not everyone knows you. Besides, I already escaped, why should I believe you?" The woman said calmly, "It's my luck that I got caught anyway."

"Where is my daughter?! Where is she?" Elliot's uncontrollable cry came outside the door.

Hearing his voice, Avery immediately opened the door and strode in.

She walked to Elliot, glanced at the woman opposite, then looked at Elliot, wondering, "what's the matter?"

"Avery, you lied to me last time, but I also lied to you." The woman looked at Avery's face said word by word, "your daughter is still in Yonroeville. I know where she is. I can take you there, but I have a request."

"What request?!" Elliot and Avery in unison.

Chapter 1929

After thinking for a moment, the woman put forward her request.

After coming out of the detention center, Elliot received a call from the

bodyguard.

Avery stepped aside, took out her mobile phone, and saw the missed calls and messages from her bodyguard. Before she came to the detention center today, she put her phone on silent mode.

It's out now, so she turns the mute off and called back to her bodyguard.

The bodyguard: "Boss! Where did you go?! You don't answer the phone and don't reply to messages, you're making me so anxious!"

"Don't worry, we just have something to do." Avery explained to the bodyguard, "We got up early today, so we didn't call you."

"How could you do this? Where are you now? Let's find you." Asked the bodyguard.

Avery hesitated for a moment and refused.

At the same time, Elliot also rejected the request made by his bodyguard: "You stay in the hotel. When I'm done with my work, if I need you to pick me up, I'll call you."

The woman made a request to the two of them. This afternoon, she will take them both to find Haze.

But not police station staff, nor personal bodyguards, the three of them went alone.

Elliot and Avery agreed without any hesitation.

The fact that the woman can reveal such a big clue of the corpse pit shows that she has many secrets of the criminal gang.

Now that she said she knew where Haze was, how could Elliot and Avery doubt her?

Besides, the woman is thin, even if Elliot doesn't go with her, Avery will not be afraid of her.

After talking on the phone, the two bodyguards looked at each other in the hotel lobby.

“What did your boss say?”

“What did your boss say?”

“My boss said she has something to deal with.” Avery’s bodyguard said, “What’s your boss’s reason?”

“Oh, my boss gave me a reason? You thinks my boss is Avery!” Elliot’s bodyguard said loudly, “My boss only gives me orders, does he need to explain to me? He is my boss, I am his subordinate, you stay by Avery’s side. Have you been a fool for a long time?”

Avery’s bodyguard sneered: “It’s my boss. There is only one person like my boss in the world. You can’t envy you.”

“I envy you! I don’t need it. My boss explained to me that as long as he pays me a salary!” Elliot’s bodyguard said arrogantly, “How much does Avery pay you a year?”

“How much does your boss pay you?” Avery’s bodyguard asked back.

“Look at your fellow, isn’t it too little? I’m sorry to say it.” Elliot’s bodyguard said, and took out his mobile phone, “Let’s show the salary slip together and compare it.”

“Compare it!” Avery’s bodyguard also took out his mobile phone.

In the afternoon.

Elliot took the woman out from the police chief’s office.

Avery sat in the driver’s seat and watched the two of them come out.

Chapter 1930

At lunch, the two of them discussed it.

In order to prevent this woman from having any unplanned actions, Avery drove

while Elliot stared at the woman.

This woman is wearing handcuffs and shackles, and there should be no accident beyond her control.

After the two got into the car, Avery asked, "Can you tell us the address now?"

"Have you been to the corpse pit?" The woman asked.

"I've been there." Elliot's face suddenly gloomy, "You said Haze is in the corpse pit?!"

Avery's fingers holding the steering wheel tightened suddenly, ears pricked, waiting for the woman's answer.

"No, she's in another place." The woman replied firmly, "You drive the car over there first, and I'll show you the way when you're nearby."

Because the distance is a bit long, Elliot said to Avery: " Why don't I drive!"

"No, I can drive there." Avery turned on the navigation on her mobile phone, and drove the car on the road.

The atmosphere in the carriage was quiet and eerie.

Avery felt stuffy, as if someone was strangling her neck: "Is my daughter alive or dead?"

"If your daughter is still alive, do you think that with your carpet-like search, you can't find her whereabouts?" The woman's rhetorical question gave Elliot and Avery a heavy blow.

Avery's tears fell instantly. She immediately raised her hand and wiped away the tears.

Elliot's mood also became extremely solemn.

Elliot: "Avery, why don't you stop the car first!"

"It's okay... Even if she dies, I will take her bones home." Avery took a deep breath, holding back her eyes tears.

Elliot looked at the woman beside him and asked, "Is there another corpse pit?"

The woman hesitated for a while, and then let out a rough 'um' from her nose.

Avery's tears fell down again!

Elliot's back was numb for a while, and his voice trembled because he was too angry: "How many corpse pits are there?"

"Two." The woman saw Elliot's terrifying face, and immediately replied, "I'll take them later. There aren't many bones in the corpse pit you went to."

Elliot's Adam's apple moved up and down. It seems that he finally heard the news of the death of his daughter Haze.

Tears welled up in his eyes, his fists clenched tightly.

"Don't hate me... We didn't join that gang voluntarily. The women in that gang were basically deceived into it." The woman tried her best to explain, for fear that Elliot would turn his anger on himself. "After we went in, they first tried to lure us, and if the lure failed, they would coerce. If we would rather die than join us, we would be killed immediately."

"Who is not afraid of death!" The woman seemed to recall her tragic past, "I just left home. Running away, looking for a job... Who knew I was tricked into this criminal gang. What can I do? I don't want to die! I can only listen to them..."

"What's your name?" Elliot asked.

"My name is Kimora." The woman replied, "This is my name in the organization."

"What's your real name? Where is your hometown?" Elliot didn't know why he asked these questions.

Probably because she didn't want to hear her talk about her tragic experience.

Haze's death has made it impossible for him to care about the suffering of others.

"My real name is Sasha Johnstone, and I'm from another city in Yonroeville.

That place is close to the border of Yonroeville.”

Chapter 1931

“You came so far to find a job?” Elliot endured his grief, fearing that he would be too sad and affect Avery.

“My family forced me to marry an old man, and I didn’t want to... So I escaped. I thought about how far I could escape, so I escaped here...here Prosperity, many job opportunities...” Sasha said here, and did not continue.

Elliot looked at her with no killing intent.

Sasha breathed a sigh of relief. She didn’t want to reveal so much information about herself to outsiders. These are the deep wounds on her body. Telling them to others is equivalent to opening the wounds for others to see.

Avery listened to their chatting, and her heart was empty, but it was so painful.

In fact, she was already mentally prepared for the worst.

Now it’s just been confirmed.

After more than an hour, the car drove to the first corpse pit.

“Continue to drive forward, there will be a fork in the road, go to the fork on the right.” Sasha pointed the way to Avery, “I don’t know if the car can drive in that road, it is a dirt road, and it may not be easy to walk. If the car can’t get in, you can only go in.”

“How long will it take to get in?” Elliot asked cautiously.

“It’s estimated to take ten minutes to walk! That’s where the people of our gang live. It’s been abandoned for so long now that no one has lived there.” Sasha’s eyes were cold and unfocused, “Elliot, shouldn’t you? Repent, right? I will tell you the whereabouts of your daughter, I don’t ask you to give me money, just let me go free...”

“Wait until the bones are found and the DNA confirmation results come out.”

Elliot looked at her coldly.

Sasha began to feel uneasy again when she saw Elliot.

“Sasha, if my daughter is still alive, I will definitely keep you alive. But if my daughter is dead, even if you are forced to become a puppet of a criminal, you deserve to die! Including you who are still in prison. The gang, you all have to die!”

Elliot’s eyes were full of murderous intent, and he did not hide his determination at all.

Sasha’s face turned pale.

She thought that she had provided Elliot with this ‘clue’, and Elliot would keep herself alive.

Unexpectedly, Elliot and Avery were really the same thing, saying one thing with their mouths and doing something behind their backs.

“Yes... I don’t want to live for a long time! Last time I asked Avery for sleeping pills, when I wanted to be euthanized, I didn’t want to live anymore!” Sasha asked, “Can you euthanize me?”

Elliot glanced at the scenery outside the window and did not answer.

Avery had already driven the car into a fork in the road.

This fork in the road was overgrown with grass and rough, and the car stopped within two minutes of driving in.

“Get out of the car!” Avery glanced at Elliot, “Why don’t we both go over there!”

Sasha got off immediately: “You don’t know the location! I’ll take you there!”

Sasha was wearing shackles on her feet, she was in a hurry to get out of the car, so she jumped out of the car.

Elliot and Avery watched her get out of the car and were puzzled by what she said.

“Follow me.” Sasha quickly walked in front of them, “Do you think the core members of the criminal gang are ordinary people? They are all desperate madmen! Those houses are not ordinary houses.”

Elliot held Avery’s hand tightly.

It’s one thing that the road under their feet is not easy to walk. they always feel that there is an uncertain danger hidden in Sasha’s words.

Not an ordinary house, what kind of house is that?

After walking for about ten minutes, a row of dilapidated bungalows appeared in front of them.

There are six or seven houses in total.

These houses, surrounded by weeds, show no trace of human habitation.

“What do you mean by saying these are not ordinary houses?” Elliot suspected that there were traps or ambush in these houses.

Chapter 1932

Sasha looked back and smiled at Elliot and Avery.

“Do you think that row of houses looks like a prison cell?”

Elliot and Avery re-examined those houses.

Because those houses were surrounded by weeds, they didn’t look very carefully just now.

Now that they got closer, they could see that those houses were indeed a little different from ordinary houses.

Normal houses have doors and windows, but the houses in front of them have no doors.

“I’ll take you there, or you’ll get lost.” Sasha kept walking, moving forward quickly.

Elliot and Avery followed.

“On the ground, there is only one gate.” Sasha led them around to the gate.

The gate was on one side of the house, an iron gate.

Elliot held the handle and wanted to open the door, but couldn't.

Locked with a key.

"Don't worry, there is another entrance." Sasha said slowly, "There is another entrance, you can enter from the underground."

"Enter from the underground?" Avery exclaimed in shock.

"Yes. Criminals are extremely insecure in their hearts. We are afraid of the sun, afraid of the police, and hiding in the dark can make us feel safe. So there is a big basement here. It's better than the one you saw before. The corpse pit is much bigger."

Elliot held Avery's hand tightly and followed Sasha to the underground entrance.

They walked west for about two minutes and came to a manhole cover.

Sasha asked Elliot to remove the manhole cover.

"This is the entrance."

After Elliot removed the manhole cover, he saw a smooth board.

He moved the board away, and a large black hole appeared in front of him.

"Climb down this hole and you can reach the basement. Your daughter is in this basement. In addition to the bones of children, there are also the bones of adults. When the people inside us die, they are also thrown down. If you are not afraid of nausea, you can go down now. I will not go down with you because of my legs and feet."

Because Sasha has shackles on her hands and feet, it is really inconvenient to climb down.

"There's no lights down there, you'll have to turn on your flashlights. To the southwest of the basement, there's a door that opens, and you can go down the stairs to the house on the ground. But the house isn't anything to look at. If you

see the child's corpse down there, it can prove that what I said is basically true.

You can go back the same way and ask others to remove the bones."

Sasha continued.

Elliot looked at Avery: "You stay upstairs, I'll go down and have a look."

Avery was worried that Elliot would go down alone, "I'll go down with you."

"No, what if there is danger down there?" Elliot thought The thing is, he goes down first. If there is danger below and he fails to come back within half an hour, she can call someone for rescue.

Sasha smiled contemptuously: "This place has been idle for three years, didn't you see the seal on the iron door just now? It was sealed by the police long ago.

It's just that they didn't know there was a basement below. Now there are only mice in the basement. For animals like cockroaches, the most dangerous thing should be ghosts. If you two are afraid, you can call someone to come and let them go down... But what you promised me before, don't go back on your word."

Sasha said this in one breath, and looked up at the sky: "It's too hot today, I'll go to the car to avoid it. Don't make me wait too long."

Sasha's voice was settled, and she turned back to the way she came.

Seeing Sasha leaving, Avery raised her eyes to look at Elliot: "I'll go down with you. It's too dark down there. It's a little scary to go down alone. We are together, and we have someone to take care of."

If Avery was left alone, she would definitely be afraid.

This basement was a completely unfamiliar environment to them.

They didn't know if it's really what Sasha said.

Elliot was not afraid of the dark, and if he went down alone, he would not be afraid.

But Avery's words moved him very much.

Avery said 'the two of us are together, we have someone to take care of'.

After walking a short distance, Sasha couldn't help but look back at the direction of Elliot and Avery.

They seem to have gone down.

Sasha's footsteps stopped, and a victorious smile appeared on his face.

Elliot, Avery, your time to die has come!

"Who would have thought that a big man in the business world would die in Sasha's hands so easily. Hahaha!" Sasha murmured, and after a while, a helicopter appeared in the sky.

On the ground, a group of men in black also appeared.

The group of men in black ran in the direction of the manhole cover.

Sasha walked over there.

"Weld the manhole cover to death! Then they won't be able to escape!" After Sasha walked over, he instructed the man in black, "There is no water below, no food, and within three days, they will starve to death inside hahahaha !"

The man in black was already prepared.

The manhole cover was welded to death shortly after.

The helicopter came to a slow stop not far behind them.

The shackles on Sasha's hands and feet were opened by the man in black with tools. After Sasha moved her hands and feet, she got into the helicopter.

"Is there a phone? I want to talk to Norah on the phone." Sasha made her request.

The person who came to pick up Sasha immediately dialed Norah Jones's number and handed her the phone.

After Sasha took over the phone, Sasha said to the person on the phone,

“Norah Jones, at the moment, you are reliable.”

“You have no choice but me.” Norah Jones’s tone was indifferent, “How is the situation over there now?”

Sasha said, “I saw Elliot and Avery enter the basement with my own eyes. Now the only exit has been welded. They will never get out. But they brought their mobile phones. I don’t know if there is a signal in the basement. I remember the basement signal is very strong The difference is very bad. But I’m not sure that there is a signal below.”

Norah Jones pondered for a few seconds before saying, “I’ll ask someone to set up a signal blocker.”

“Norah Jones, you help me like this because you have an enemy relationship with Elliot, right?”

“It’s not a grudge! But he’s not good enough for me either. Now that I have the opportunity to step on his shoulders and climb up, why would I not do it.

Moreover, Elliot only has Avery in his heart. One person, now I let them both go to hell together, and it’s not bad to be a ghost couple!”

Norah Jones’s voice was cold and ruthless. In her mind, various pictures of her past relationship with Elliot flashed.

The more she think about it, the more distressed she feels.

If Elliot was a little nice to her, she wouldn’t kill him now.

...

Basement.

After Elliot and Avery entered the basement down the hole, the light of the mobile phone flashlight hit a pile of bones at once.

The shocking picture and the rotten smell made Avery retching.

“Avery, don’t be afraid.” Elliot supported her and patted her on the back.

If he had known that he would come down to the ground, he would definitely bring a bottle of water.

“...I'm fine.” Avery quickly adjusted her mood, then looked at the light source,

“Why are all the bones of adults? I didn't see any children...”

Elliot: “Let's look carefully. Look, this basement is quite big.”

Chapter 1934

In the evening, the hotel.

The two bodyguards couldn't get through to their respective bosses on the phone, and they were in a hurry in the hotel lobby.

“It's so late, is it possible that they have come back?” Avery's bodyguard said,

“It's like they didn't tell us when they went out in the morning.”

Elliot's bodyguard frowned, and after a moment of thought, he said, “We have to go their presidential suite?”

“Okay.”

The two bodyguards took the elevator to the presidential suite.

Unexpectedly, there was a 'Do Not Disturb' sign on the door of the presidential suite where the two of them lived.

“D*mn it! I guessed it!” Avery's bodyguard exclaimed, “the two of them are back! I guess they are resting now!”

Elliot's bodyguard looked at the sign and nodded: “Then let's go to dinner first.

Let's go!”

“Okay! Since the two of them didn't look for the two of us, it means that the two of us are not needed for the time being.”

The two bodyguards walked towards the elevator and chatted.

Avery's bodyguard: “I don't know what they are doing during the day.”

Elliot's bodyguard: “Who knows! It's mysterious, and we won't let us follow... I

don't know if Haze's whereabouts are found."

Avery's bodyguard: "Actually, I really want to go. Take a look at the corpse pit."

"I want to go too. I don't know if they went there today. The corpse pit is so far away, if my boss goes there, he will definitely ask me to go with him." Elliot's bodyguard said.

Avery's bodyguard sighed: "My boss is a bit stupid. Every time she goes anywhere, if I don't follow her, she won't call me. She's used to going by herself.

Although I'm her bodyguard, But more often, I feel like I show her the yard."

"That's why your salary is lower than mine." Elliot's bodyguard said, "But your salary is much higher than that of the yard. Avery is right. You are very nice."

Avery's bodyguard: "I know. I've always been very grateful to my boss."

Elliot's bodyguard: "I'm also very grateful to my boss. Although he's serious and looks hard to approach, he's very nice to the people around him."

"Secretly ask you something, your boss. In the past two years, have you found another woman?" Avery's bodyguard asked gossip.

Elliot's bodyguard looked vigilant: "This is my boss's private business, how can I say it?"

Avery's bodyguard: "Since you said that, then your boss must have been looking for..."

Elliot's bodyguard: "F*ck you! Your boss is not looking for it. Does she have a boyfriend? My boss is still single!"

Avery's bodyguard: "Some people have found a boyfriend, but they are still innocent, and some are single, but have fun in private life...It's your boss chasing my boss now. If you want to help your boss, then you should be more polite to me, and I can consider talking more about your boss in front of my boss."

Elliot's bodyguard: "Both of them are both now. They live in the same room, do you think they need your help to reconcile? Everyone is an adult, can you not be so childish. If your boss is not interested in my boss, can you give birth to so many children for my boss? What do I think?, it's because your boss can't do without my boss. My boss has been in Aryadelle, your boss won't go back to Aryadelle, can they meet each other?"

Avery's bodyguard: "You are the one who farts! My boss came back to find Haze."

Elliot's bodyguard: "No matter what the reason is, anyway, the two of them are hanging out together now! It's not dark, so 'do not disturb', guess what are they doing in the room?"

Avery's bodyguard: "It must be sleeping! My boss said she got up early in the morning."

Elliot's bodyguard: "You idiot! I think they probably won't be able to find Haze. But this trip can be regarded as a 'compound trip'. Maybe they will stay in the room for a few days."

Chapter 1935

Suburban, basement.

After Elliot and Avery found out that the exit was blocked, they searched for the exit to the ground-level bungalow in the basement.

Sadly, that door was locked from the outside. They can't open at all.

After finding that they could not get out of the two exits, they immediately took out their mobile phones and planned to call for help.

However, in the basement, the mobile phone has no signal at all.

They have realized how difficult the situation they are facing.

"Why did Sasha do this?" Avery leaned on Elliot's shoulder and said in a low

voice, "Is it because I deceived her in the hospital last time?"

"It shouldn't be. She definitely has a helper." Elliot's voice was cold. "There are only two possibilities. Either this criminal gang was not cleaned up at the beginning, and more than one Sasha escaped. They wanted to kill us and avenge the accomplice who was executed before. Or Sasha was bought by others. "

"I think the latter is more likely." Avery pondered for a moment and said, "Sasha said that most of the people in that gang were forced. I think their hearts may not be aligned. Who bought Sasha? Elliot, did you tell your friends from Yonroeville about your itinerary this time?"

"No. After Haze's accident, I have very little contact with this side." Elliot's brain speeded up Running, thinking of ways to escape.

But the mobile phone had no signal, the exit was blocked, it was stuffy and damp, and he was already hungry.

"Avery, are you hungry?" Elliot asked.

"Well...Are you hungry too?" Avery asked back.

"A bit." Elliot's breath was a little dignified, "I didn't expect that we would be trapped here. Avery, I just thought of a way, we can only wait for someone to save us now. If our bodyguards are not in danger, they should find a way to find us."

"Yeah." Avery ate less at noon, and now she was too hungry to have any strength.

Elliot: "Avery, don't be pessimistic. Stay awake and don't go to sleep yet."

"But talking all the time is exhausting." Avery reached out and rubbed her empty stomach, "Actually, there is still good news."

"Huh?" Elliot didn't know what's the good news.

“There are no children’s bones here. Sasha lied. Haze may still be alive.” Avery felt much better when she thought of this possibility.

“I don’t know if we can get out alive.” Elliot really wanted to see Haze with his own eyes.

Now Haze’s life and death are unknown, and he and Avery are also on the line.

“Don’t think about it so much.” Avery comforted, “Life and death are destiny, death is not so scary.”

“Death is not scary, what is scary is that when you die, you will never see people you care about. I can’t bear our children.” Elliot said regretfully, “Don’t you want to be reluctant?”

“Of course I am. It’s just that we are trapped in this place with no signal. Even if our bodyguards find out that we are missing, they may not be able to find us here.” Avery said pessimistically, “Elliot, let’s have a heart-to-heart talk!”

Elliot: “Aren’t we talking heart-to-heart all the time?”

“We are already dying, so in every sentence that follows, we will only speak the truth, okay?” Avery raised her head and looked at Elliot.

His cell phone flashlight was always on.

Avery looked into his eyes through the faint light.

“Okay.” Elliot pressed her head on his shoulder again, “You ask first.”

“Aside from the child factor, do you still love me?” Avery asked.

Chapter 1936

“I never didn’t love you.” Elliot didn’t think about it, and said what he said in his heart, “Sometimes there is friction, if you don’t listen to my explanation, don’t listen to me, even if I hate you at the time, it will soon be Forget your hatred for you.”

Avery heard his answer, her nose slightly sour. She wants to talk, but she

doesn't know what to say.

Elliot: "Avery, it's not because we have so many children and I want to give them a complete home, so I lowered my head and pursued you again. This causal relationship is just the opposite."

"Elliot, stop talking." The light flickered, and she held back, so she didn't cry.

In fact, Avery still has a lot of small questions she wants to ask him. But now, she felt that the latter issue was no longer important.

"Avery, I also have a lot of questions to ask you." Elliot said. Even if he dies, he still wants to be a clear ghost.

"I won't ask you, so don't ask me." Avery said, "If you think it's unfair, then I can answer a question for you."

"Okay." Elliot planned to think about it and ask her what question.

"Elliot, I love you too." Avery didn't give him time to think, "I only answer your question."

Elliot smiled bitterly: "Avery, I'm not going to ask you whether you love me or not. If you love me, of course it's the best result, but if you don't love me, I will do what I want."

"I only admit to answering your question. There is no need to ask other questions." Avery sniffed.

"Indeed. With this answer, other things are not important." Elliot put away his curiosity.

Elliot was going to ask her about Billy.

But judging from his attitude, Avery probably didn't intend to answer.

"Elliot, are you cold?" Avery felt a little hard to breathe, "I'm so cold all of a sudden."

This chapter is provided by naijdate.com. Visit naijdate.com for daily update.

Elliot heard that her breath was unsteady, and he immediately took her into his arms: "It's really cold here. Avery, Stay boil. As long as the rescuers come, we can be saved."

"I'm so hungry..." Avery leaned against his arms, her voice low, "I knew I would have eaten more at noon."

"It's okay.When we go out, we will bring you what you want to eat. What we don't want to eat now, let's think about the children... Is it possible for them to video call you tonight? If they can't get through your video call, they will be very anxious." Elliot whispered in her ear.

Avery's breathing was a little heavy. She heard his voice, but didn't answer. She wants to save her physical strength as much as possible and stay up until rescue arrives as long as she can.

"Avery, I saw a piece of news on my phone last time." Elliot continued to whisper, "There was an earthquake in one place, and some houses collapsed. There was a little boy buried in the rubble without water and food. The rescue was underway. On the seventh day, just when everyone thought that under the ruins, no one would be alive, the boy was rescued. The boy was still alive..."

Avery replied softly.

Bridgedale.

In the morning, after Robert had breakfast, he suddenly missed his father, so he was clamoring to make a video call for his father.

Layla couldn't beat him, so she dialed Dad's number.

"Huh? Is my dad's phone off?" Layla couldn't get through to her dad, so she dialed her mom's number. After a while, she frowned, "Why can't my mother's cell phone get through? Why did the two of them shut down together?"

After Layla finished speaking, Hayden frowned immediately.

“Brother, I can’t get through to my parents, try calling.” Layla put down the phone and looked at her brother.

Hayden went to get his phone.

After getting the phone, he dialed his mother’s number.

—Sorry, the number you dialed is temporarily unavailable, please try again later.

Chapter 1937

“I can’t get through my mother’s number either.” Hayden did not continue to call Elliot’s number.

Layla can’t get through, so Hayden can’t get through either.

“What time is it over there now? Are they both sleeping?” Layla asked.

Hayden glanced at the time: “they probably haven’t slept yet. It’s eight o’clock in the evening on their side.”

“Oh...I’ll call the bodyguard uncle to ask.” Layla picked up the phone and listed in the address book, found the bodyguard’s phone number and dialed it.

Fortunately, the bodyguard quickly answered the phone.

“Uncle bodyguard, my brother wants to make a videocall for my dad, but my dad’s phone can’t get through.” Layla spoke first.

Bodyguard: “Did you call your mother? The two of them live together.”

“If I call, I can’t get through.” Layla glanced at her brother, “My brother has to make a video call for my father. But why are they both turned off? Is it?”

The bodyguard blushed: “Layla, don’t you really want your parents to get back together? The two of them are resting in the room now...The two of them put up a ‘do not disturb’ sign on the door, so they should not want to be disturbed. You ask your brother to stop arguing and wait for the two of them. I’ll make up with you, of course I’ll call you.” The bodyguard explained.

“Oh, I see.” Layla hung up the phone and coaxed her brother, “Mom and Dad are already asleep. When they’re asleep, they’ll call.”

“Call him.” Robert was angry.

“Dad is coaxing mum! When he coaxes mum, mum will stay with us.” Layla taunted, “Don’t you want mum to live with us? And brother... It’s great for our family of five to live together!”

Hayden: “Layla, if you help Elliot chase your mother, then don’t call me brother.”

Layla blushed and denied: “I didn’t help Dad! I really didn’t!”

This chapter is provided by naijdate.com. Visit naijdate.com for daily update.

Hayden: “I just remind you “

Layla: “Brother, don’t you believe me?”

“How can I believe you when you said that?” Hayden didn’t want to be too serious, for fear of scaring his younger sister, so he said, “We also have a younger sister named Haze. Counting Elliot, we are indeed a family of five.”

Layla pursed her mouth: “I think my mother will want my father.”

“Sister Haze. In this way, we have four brothers and sisters in our family, how lively!” Layla looked forward to the picture of family reunion.

Yonroeville.

The next morning.

After the two bodyguards got up, they first took a look at the presidential suite.

There is still a ‘Do Not Disturb’ sign on the door.

The two looked at each other.

“It’s nine o’clock. Did you say they had breakfast?” Avery’s bodyguard asked.

“How do I know that? Even if they’re hungry, they can order food and have it delivered to their room. They don’t even need to go to the restaurant.”

Guard Avery’s bodyguard sighed, “Why don’t we two go to the corpse pit?”

“Even if we go, we must tell the boss. What if the boss needs us later?” Elliot’s bodyguard touched his chin, “Call your boss and try. See if you can get through.”

Avery’s bodyguard immediately took out his mobile phone and dialed Avery.

Chapter 1938

The phone didn’t get through.

“You try to call your boss?” Avery’s bodyguard said.

Elliot’s bodyguard also wanted to visit the corpse pit, so he called Elliot.

“I can’t get through either! Did the two of them make an appointment to shut down together?”

“It’s possible. Why don’t we go to the corpse pit now! Come back after reading it, so that it won’t be too long.” The bodyguards are not very afraid of Avery, so they are more casual.

After thinking for a few seconds, Elliot’s bodyguard said, “I’ll send a message to my boss first.”

Avery’s’s bodyguard: “Then I’ll send a message to my boss as well.”

After the two bodyguards sent messages to their respective bosses, they left the hotel and drove to the suburbs. .

The weather is rather cloudy today, and it seems to rain at any time.

The scene was gray, with a hint of horror.

Two bodyguards, wearing masks, walked to the edge of the cordon.

“Idle people, please don’t get close!” A staff member came over and reminded them.

Avery’s bodyguard wanted to approach the corpse pit too much, so he said, “We are Elliot’s bodyguards. We came here to see the day before yesterday afternoon.”

Elliot's bodyguard looked at Avery's bodyguard in disbelief, and his eyes were saying: You are too shameless!

Avery's bodyguard whispered in his ear: "We finally drove over for more than an hour. It's a pity not to come and see."

The staff did not hear their whispers, but recognized them both.

Elliot and Avery came over the day before yesterday afternoon, and these two tall bodyguards also came.

"Why didn't Mr. Foster and Miss Tate come?" The staff asked them to enter the cordon.

"They are tired today, so let's come over and have a look." Avery bodyguard said in a serious manner.

"Oh, let's see! The work here is actually quite boring, that is, to bring up the bones below. There is nothing else to do except look at the bones." The staff chatted with the two of them.

"Yeah, but it's quite shocking to see so many corpses at once." Avery's bodyguard said.

"It's the first time I've seen such a scene in the past few years... It's no wonder that Miss Tate couldn't stand it the day before yesterday. Is she sick?" The staff said, "I remembered that Miss Tate said she wanted to help."

"Did they not come yesterday?" Elliot's bodyguard couldn't help but ask.

The staff was stunned for a moment: "Didn't come! Don't you know their itinerary?"

"They left early yesterday and didn't let us follow..." The bodyguard explained embarrassingly, "I knew they definitely didn't come here. They will definitely take us when they come so far away."

"Then they may have gone to the hospital yesterday! The workload of testing is

still quite large. Like our side, it is basically manual work, but it is not really necessary. Miss Tate is here to help.” The staff looked at the two of them, “Did you come here today just to have a look?”

The two bodyguards were stunned.

“To be honest, we are a bit short of manpower here.” The staff sighed, “You see that the weather is not very good today, it may rain at any time. But there are so many corpses on the ground here, and they have to be transported to the car in front. ...that car can’t be driven ... our staff are exhausted a few batches ...”

The two bodyguards looked at each other and said, “Then let’s help. “

“Thank you, thank you! Thank you so much! I’ll get you protective suits!”

In this way, the two bodyguards went from running around to watch the excitement to becoming free porters.

The two of them hummed and spent a whole day in the corpse pit.

Returning to the hotel in the evening, the two walked to the lobby and sat down on the sofa in the lobby tacitly.

Chapter 1939

“My boss still hasn’t found me.” Avery’s guard glanced at his mobile phone, and the message he sent to Avery in the morning has not yet received a reply.

Before that, he sent Avery a message, and Avery would reply.

“My boss didn’t look for me either.” Elliot’s bodyguard glanced at his phone, feeling a little desperate, “It’s all your fault! What corpse pit! I’m exhausted!”

“Will you blame me? Others are too busy, let’s help What’s the matter... Helping them is equivalent to helping our boss. My boss said the day before yesterday that he was going to help in the corpse pit!” Avery’s guard was not so resentful in his heart, “Is my boss really sick?”

“Your boss is sick, why should my boss shut down? If your boss is sick, my boss

will definitely send her to the hospital. It's impossible for two people to be locked in a room and completely lose contact with the outside world, right?" Elliot's bodyguard insisted, "The two are living in the two-person world in the room!" Avery's security guard frowned: "My boss is here to find Haze, unless she knows that Haze is dead, and she won't be in the mood to be locked in the room with your boss to be nice to me."

"Hey, it's so annoying! I won't go to the corpse pit tomorrow! I'm going to you!"

Elliot's bodyguard said irritably, "I really want to knock on my boss's door, no matter what they do, let us both know. We are like headless flies now."

"Go and knock the door." Avery's bodyguard said.

"You guy, I really despise you!" Elliot's bodyguard got up from the sofa and strode towards the elevator.

Avery's bodyguard: "If you dare to ring their doorbell, I'll call you brother!"

"I don't want your cowardly brother!" Elliot's bodyguard looked disgusted.

The two entered the elevator and pressed the floor where the presidential suite was located.

Not long after, they came to the door of the presidential suite.

There was still a 'Do Not Disturb' sign on it.

Elliot's bodyguard was stunned in an instant.

Avery's heart sank, stretched out his hand, and pressed the doorbell.

Elliot's bodyguard looked at him in shock: "F*ck, didn't you say you didn't dare?"

"When the door opens, I'll say you pressed it, okay?" Avery's bodyguard looked calm.

Elliot's bodyguard raised his foot and kicked his a\$\$.

As time passed by, the breathing of the two gradually became solemn, and the expressions on their faces gradually became tense.

After five minutes of waiting, they both looked at each other.

Avery's bodyguard: "What should I do? They won't open the door!"

"How do I know what to do? It's the first time I've come out with my boss, but I can't get in touch with my boss." Elliot's bodyguard looked distressed.

Avery's bodyguard: "Me too! My boss never turns off the phone as long as it has power."

"Didn't Layla call and ask in the morning? You call Layla now and ask Layla if her parents have called her back." Avery's bodyguard became wise in a hurry,

"The two of them ignore us, it's impossible to ignore Layla!"

Elliot's bodyguard immediately turned on his mobile phone and dialed Layla.

"Uncle bodyguard, do you have anything to do with me?" Layla's voice came clear.

"Layla, did your parents call you today?"

Layla: "No! I'm waiting for them to call me!"

"Oh oh oh..." Elliot's bodyguard was instantly anxious, "I haven't been able to contact them since last night. There's a 'do not disturb' sign on the door of their room. I rang the doorbell just now, but they didn't open the door."

"Huh?!" Layla exclaimed, "What's the matter with them?! Why can't they come out of the room? Why can't they open the door?"

Layla couldn't understand Mom and Dad's behavior.

Chapter 1940

"Layla, what's wrong?" Mike's voice came.

"Uncle Mike, the bodyguard uncle called me and said that my parents couldn't get through on the phone. No one opened the door when they rang the doorbell." Layla told Mike, "Will something happen to them?"

Mike looked puzzled, took Layla's phone and asked, "What's going on?"

The bodyguard told Mike everything.

“Avery’s bodyguard and I haven’t been able to contact them since last night.

Today we went to the corpse pit, and the people there said they didn’t go to the corpse pit yesterday. But they both went out very early yesterday. I can still get

in touch, but I couldn’t get in touch at all in the afternoon. I don’t know where the two of them went yesterday? I can’t help but wonder if they are in the room at all...”

Mike: “Hanging at the door of the room The sign?”

“Yeah! If it wasn’t for the sign, we would have panicked!”

Mike thought for a few seconds, then said, “If they were in the room, they would definitely order a meal. Go to the hotel manager and check order information out.”

“Oh, what else?”

“You can also check the monitoring of their return to the room yesterday. See if they really returned to the room.” Mike continued, “Actually, the easiest way is to find the hotel manager. Open the door of their room and go in to see if they are inside.”

After Mike told the bodyguard the method, he was confused.

After hanging up, Mike found his mobile phone and called Avery.

The phone really can’t get through.

He sent another message to Avery.

“Uncle Mike, will something happen to my parents?” Layla felt anxious, “Why don’t we go find them?”

“Even if you want to go, you and Robert can’t go.” Mike said, “I’ve asked your dad’s bodyguards to check it out. We’ll know what happened to them soon.”

Layla pursed her mouth and looked at outside the door, her eyes are wide open:

“Why hasn’t my brother come back yet?”

“Layla, don’t be afraid. Even if something happens to your parents, it won’t be a big deal. Your father has many friends over there, and they’ll definitely take care of you.” Mike reassured Layla, but he was really not sure.

This thing was so weird.

Avery went to Yonroeville to find Haze, she has no reason to stay in the room with Elliot and not go out!

Yonroeville.

The two bodyguards went to the housekeeping manager, hoping that the other party would open the presidential suite.

The manager was a little embarrassed: “Generally, guests hang a ‘do not disturb’ sign on the door of the room, indicating that the guests are in the room. Because the sign is placed in the room. If the guests are not in the room, what happens outside their room? Is there such a sign?”

The manager’s answer left the two bodyguards not knowing how to answer.

“But we really can’t get in touch with them. Go and check their order information for us today? See if they have ordered. It won’t violate their privacy, right?”

Avery’s bodyguard said.

“This is also an invasion of guests’ privacy. But since what you said is so serious, then I will go to the food and beverage department to check. However, they may not necessarily order food in our food and beverage department.

There are also many restaurants outside our hotel, which also provide door-to-door service.” The manager replied.

“Then don’t check their order information today. You can go directly to check the surveillance of their return to the room yesterday! We want to know when they returned to the room yesterday.” Elliot’s bodyguard said, “We need to determine now whether they are there or not in the room.”

“Okay, I’ll send someone to check.”

“You can take us directly to your monitoring room, and we can check it ourselves.” Elliot’s bodyguard said, “Just show us the monitoring device at the door of their room.”

“Yes.”

The manager took two bodyguards to the monitoring room.

About two hours later, Layla’s number called again on the bodyguard’s phone.

Chapter 1941

The bodyguard’s eyes were almost bloodshot when he looked at the surveillance camera. He heard the phone ring and answered the phone immediately.

“Did you find it?” On the other side of the phone, it was Mike’s voice.

Bodyguard: “We asked the manager to open their door, but the manager refused. Now we are in the monitoring room to check when they returned to the room yesterday. I have watched the monitoring for two hours, but I still haven’t seen them come back.”

Mike said in his heart Even more disturbed: “Doesn’t your boss have an acquaintance in Yonroeville? You might as well find that acquaintance, ask that person to come forward, and go directly to their room to see.”

The bodyguard did not have Nick’s phone number, but knew where Nick’s house was.

It takes about an hour to go to Nick’s house from here.

“Okay! I’ll let Avery’s security guard check and monitor, and I’ll go to Nick.” After Elliot’s bodyguard hung up the phone, he immediately went to Nick.

40 minutes later, the bodyguard came to Nick’s house.

Nick was a little surprised to hear that Elliot and Avery came to Yonroeville.

“The two of them came over and didn’t even tell me.” Nick immediately went out

with the bodyguard, "How could they both disappear... But it's a bit strange that they both shut down together."

Nick followed. The bodyguard came to the hotel where they were staying.

The hotel manager immediately swiped the door of the presidential suite open.

The room was pitch black.

The bodyguard reached out and pressed the switch, but the light didn't respond at all.

Their room card was not inserted into the power card slot.

They...not in the room!

The manager was a little panicked and immediately inserted his own card into the power card slot.

After turning on the light in the room, they could see the huge living room, without Elliot and Avery.

The two bodyguards immediately went to the suite to look for it.

There were five rooms in total, and they were quickly checked out.

The faces of the two bodyguards were ashen, as if they were greatly stimulated.

"They're not in the room! Where did they go?!"

Nick asked with a gloomy face, "Did you contact them yesterday morning? Did they say where they were on the phone?"

"My boss said they didn't go. It's very far away, so he didn't call me." Avery guarded back.

Elliot's bodyguard said: "My boss didn't tell me anything. He just said that he will call me when he needs me."

"Do you remember when they were on their way back last night, they said they were going to see the person who exposed the corpse pit the next day?!"

"F*ck! I remembered it! It seems so!"

They immediately walk out of the suite.

“Boss Nick, where are you going?!” Elliot’s bodyguard strode after him.

“Go to the detention center where the prisoner is being held, and check if Elliot really went there yesterday.” Nick glared at the bodyguard, “The two of you haven’t been able to contact them since yesterday, so why didn’t you tell me tonight?”

“It’s all his fault!” Elliot’s bodyguard threw the blame at Avery’s bodyguard, “We went to the corpse pit in the morning to watch the fun, and he insisted on agreeing to move the bones of others... We are over the corpse pit today. It’s been a day...”

“Outrageous!” Nick glared at both of them, “What are the responsibilities of the bodyguard, I don’t think you two have any idea at all! If something happens to the two of them, you two will follow Burial!”

Chapter 1942

The two bodyguards shivered with fright.

They thought Elliot and Avery were happy in the room, but who knew they were missing!

If they had known that the two of them were missing, the two bodyguards would have already exploded the pot, and they would not have the intention to see any corpse pits, let alone go there to be free porters for a day.

After a while, Mike’s phone called again.

The bodyguard told him about the disappearance of Elliot and Avery.

“We’re going to find their whereabouts with Boss Nick now. If I can’t find my boss and Avery, I won’t dare to go back.”

Mike hung up the phone after hearing the news.

Avery is missing!

She just went to Yonroeville and disappeared! It was absurd that he disappeared together with Elliot!

“What’s the situation?” Chad saw Mike’s pale face, and immediately pulled him aside.

“The two of them are missing! Elliot’s bodyguard said it.” Mike took a deep breath, “No, I have to go there!”

“My boss and Avery disappeared together?” “What the h-e-l-l is going on?! It’s only been two days since the two of them? Two days, right?”

“Two and a half days.” Mike gritted his teeth, “I’m going to Yonroeville now, and you stay here and watch the children.”

“What nonsense are you talking about! You stay at home and watch the child, I’ll go to Yonroeville.” Chad retorted him, “The child is more familiar with you, and besides, I can talk to Nick and the others.

“Then you go now.” Mike was very worried about whether the two of them had encountered an accident considering that it happened more suddenly and unexpectedly.

“Okay.” Chad took out his mobile phone and wanted to book a flight.

“We have very few flights to Yonroeville here! I’ll charter a special plane for you to fly there.” Mike opened the address book and found a number to dial.

After booking a special plane, Mike planned to send Chad out.

Hayden has returned, and Layla and Robert have been staring at them.

Several children already knew what was going on from their faces and from the words just now.

“My parents...” Layla’s eyes were already red, and she was crying.

“I don’t know what’s going on right now. I’ll take Chad to the airport first. Don’t rush to cry, I think they’ll be fine!” After Mike finished talking to the three

children, he sent Chad away.

Layla immediately threw herself into Hayden's arms.

Robert followed her sister and rushed to Hayden.

Hayden was protecting the other in one hand, and his heart was very heavy, but he couldn't show panic in his younger brother and sister: "Don't cry first. I'll call my mother's bodyguard to ask what's going on."

"Oh... Okay." Layla let go of her brother and picked him up.

Hayden called Avery's bodyguard.

After the bodyguard answered the phone, the tone of guilt came: "I'm sorry Hayden. I didn't protect your mother. I can't contact her now, and I don't know where she went."

"Where did she go before she disappeared? Who did she go to see?" Hayden asked.

The bodyguard replied, "We are going to the detention center now. I suspect that she and Elliot went to the detention center yesterday to see the accomplice who exposed the corpse pit! The evening before yesterday, they agreed to go to see the accomplice yesterday. We have just arrived at the detention center. The boss went to the director here. I'll let you know as soon as there is any news later."

"Why didn't you follow when my mother went to see that accomplice at the detention center?" Hayden's eyes were cold with anticipation.

"She got up very early yesterday morning. When I woke up, she had already gone out with Elliot. I didn't ask her where she was, and she didn't ask me to find her." Hayden had a headache listening to his explanation.

His mom has been missing for over a day! If only they had found out that Mom was missing sooner!

Chapter 1943

Not long after, Nick came out of the director's office with a gloomy face and a gloomy wind all over his body.

"Boss Nick, what did the director say?" The two bodyguards approached Nick and asked.

"Elliot and Avery did come here yesterday. They met the female prisoner in the morning. They took the female prisoner away in the afternoon." Nick told them from the information from the director, "Yesterday afternoon, they took the female prisoner away. After that, they haven't come back yet. The director can't contact Elliot either."

"It means that the three of them disappeared together?" Elliot's bodyguard widened his eyes and said incredulously, "What the h-e-l-l is going on?"

Nick said, "I don't know what happened after they left. I have asked the director to check the license plate number of the car they drove yesterday afternoon. Find that car first. You two go back to the hotel first."

"We can't do anything when we go back to the hotel... Boss Nick, let's follow you!" Elliot's bodyguard was heartbroken.

Nick said, "Go back to the hotel and wait for them! What if they go back to the hotel. You should wait in their presidential suite!"

"Oh, okay!"

The two bodyguards left the detention center.

About half an hour later, Nick got the license plate number of the car that Avery and Elliot drove yesterday afternoon.

The car was at the hotel where they are staying, and it is the car that the hotel rents to the guests.

After Nick found the car information, he immediately contacted the hotel and

asked the hotel to verify whether the car was rented by Elliot and Avery.

After a while, the hotel gave feedback: "This car was indeed rented by Mr. Foster. It has not been returned yet."

"Is the car he rented installed with a GPS positioning system? I can't contact him now, so we need to be found by finding the car."

"Mr. Foster rented a vehicle with a GPS positioning system. I'll ask someone to check the current position of the car right away."

"When you find it, give me a reply immediately!"

Nick was thinking, who was Elliot and Avery being plotted by!

They lost contact together, something must have happened.

If nothing happened, the two of them would never disappear together.

But Elliot and Avery have no enemies here, who will deal with them?

Nick couldn't figure it out.

After an unknown amount of time, Nick's cell phone rang.

He answered the phone –

"Mr. Nick, we have found the location of the car that Mr. Elliot rented. The location of the car shows that it is near the train station. We have already sent someone to look for it near the train station."

After the hotel gave an answer, Nick immediately took people to the train station.

Elliot and Avery drove the female prisoner to the train station?

What are they doing at the train station?

It always feels like things are getting farther and farther away!

It seems that someone is manipulating this matter, deliberately not letting them see the truth.

The next day.

Chad came to Yonroeville.

After coming to Yonroeville, he found Nick directly.

“Chad, the situation is more complicated now.” Nick didn’t sleep well all night, his eyes were full of bloodshot eyes, “The car that Elliot and Avery rented were found near the train station. But I think they definitely didn’t go.”

Chad: “Did you go to the corpse pit to find it? They came for this corpse pit.”

Chapter 1944

Nick yawned, “Not yet. I only found out that the two of them came to Yonroeville last night. The corpse pit is in the far suburbs, and there are always staff working there. Their bodyguards I spent a day at the corpse pit yesterday, and I didn’t say that Elliot and Avery had been there.”

Chad felt sad: “Boss Nick, who do you think will attack my boss and Avery?”

“I can’t guess. I thought about it all night last night and couldn’t sleep. I called my second and fourth brothers and they were shocked. Elliot and I have the

best personal relationship, but the relationship between them is the best. It’s not bad! The two of them are not in Yonroeville at the moment, but after hearing

about Elliot’s incident, if there is anything they can help, feel free to speak up.”

Nick said this to tell Chad –

if anyone dares to come here This land attacked Elliot, and all he could think of was the second and fourth.

But in fact, the two of them had no motive to attack Elliot.

“I heard that there is also a female prisoner who disappeared together. Has the female prisoner not been found yet?” Chad got off the plane and turned it on, and saw the detailed information that Mike sent him.

He always found this to be rather odd.

If it wasn’t Elliot and Avery who were missing, Chad would definitely think it was a kidnapping case.

But how could a female prisoner kidnap Elliot and Avery?

Nick said, "No. There must be a conspiracy behind this. Elliot and Avery are together, and there may be a force on the female prisoner's side. If not, how could the three of them have an accident? The car they rented was found at the train station. But the console of the car was damaged. This can't be done by Elliot and Avery?"

After the news, his face turned pale.

If it weren't for sitting on the sofa, he would definitely be unsteady now.

After chatting with Nick, Chad called Mike back.

"Chad, what's the situation over there now?" Mike didn't sleep a night.

If it wasn't for Layla and Robert by his side, Mike would definitely go to Yonroeville with Chad.

"The console of the car they rented at the hotel was damaged. Although there was no blood on the car, they must have been kidnapped! The kidnappers didn't contact us, which means that the kidnappers were not for money... .. Nick suspects that they were killed." Chad said here, couldn't help choking, "I don't know what to do now! There is no clue, no one can find them..."

On the other side of the phone, After Mike answered Chad's call, Mike's cell phone was snatched by Hayden.

After Hayden heard Chad's words, his face was ashen and his expression was gloomy!

He returned the phone to Mike.

"You are watching my sister and brother at home, I will go to Yonroeville to find my mother!" After Hayden finished speaking, he immediately returned to his room to pack his things.

Not long after, Hayden came out of the room with a backpack on his back.

“Hayden, didn’t you implant a positioning chip in your mother’s mobile phone?”

Mike suddenly remembered this, “Have you searched her mobile phone for positioning?”

“There is no signal in Yonroeville. We have to go there and build a special one. Only the base station can find my mother’s signal.” After Hayden finished speaking, he left without looking back.

The reason why he didn’t go with Chad last night was because he needed to arrange everything in advance.

Now that he has fully deployed, he will be able to find his mother’s mobile phone in Yonroeville within three days at most.

As long as you find the mother’s mobile phone, you can see all the whereabouts of the mother in the past few days.

Even if my mother is no longer with her mobile phone, she can find out what happened to her through her whereabouts.

After Hayden went out, Mike called Chad.

“Hayden is leaving for Yonroeville now.”

Chad frowned: “What is Hayden doing here? Isn’t he going to school? He can’t help if he comes, you can’t let his temper come.”

“You don’t have to worry about snacks. Come on! He’s going, who can stop him?” Mike said lightly, “Besides, he passed and didn’t look for you again.”

Avoid other websites because I am the only one who worked hard. I’m providing the tra

Chapter 1945

“If Hayden doesn’t come to me, who will he look for? Even if he doesn’t come to me, I’ll find him! I can’t let him go his own way... In case something happens to him again, what should I do?” Chad thought of this, his head was big.

“You’ll know when you see Hayden.” Mike said, “Go to the hotel to rest first! If Nick can’t find out, it’s useless for you to worry.”

Chad: “D*mn it! I can’t sleep!”

Mike: “Go to bed if you can’t sleep! I’ll call you when Hayden arrives.”

Chad: “Okay!”

After Chad contacted Elliot’s bodyguard, he came to the hotel where they stayed.

Chad took a look at the presidential suite with a depressed expression.

“Chad, why don’t you come and live in this suite with us!” The bodyguard invited, “Boss Nick said he would find out, we’ll just wait here for the result.”

Chad glared at the bodyguard: “I...I really don’t want to scold people, but what stupid things did you two do?! I’ll hire a f*cking dog to watch them, so I won’t lose sight of them!”

The two bodyguards bowed their heads in shame.

“Chad, there is definitely someone behind this matter!” Elliot’s bodyguard said indignantly after being silent for a while, “We both come to check on the door of their room every day. There is a ‘do not disturb’ sign on the door of their room. This sign They didn’t let them go.”

“Have you checked the surveillance?” Chad roared.

“I checked. It was hung by a person in a cleaner’s uniform. The hotel went to check all the cleaners, but no one recognized them.”

With the bodyguard, the mood is even heavier.

He went to rest in the last spare room in the suite. A few hours later, the phone rang and he sat up in shock.

“Hayden is here.” Mike said, “You can call him!”

“Got it.” Chad had a severe headache.

After hanging up, he dialed Hayden's number.

The phone can get through, but Hayden didn't answer.

Hayden was at Nick's house. Nick looked at Hayden and looked at it for three minutes before he recovered.

"You are so big now?" Nick exclaimed, "You and your father are really carved out of the same mold."

"Uncle Nick, I want to build a base station in the city center. After I find my mother, I will put The base station is torn down." Hayden made his request to Nick.

"What base station? Is it a base station that our Yonroeville doesn't have?"

"Well. My mother has a chip in her cell phone. I can only find her signal by building a base station here." Hayden explained the situation to Nick, " If you go through the formal application channels of your country, you should not be allowed."

Nick: "You are here to open the back door for me!"

Hayden: "I want to find my mother."

"you want to find them too." Nick was worried, "Are you sure? If you build a base station, you can find your mother's whereabouts?"

"Sure." Hayden said firmly.

Nick looked at him differently: "How to build a base station? You are a child..."

"I brought someone here." Hayden said, "The corresponding equipment has also been shipped."

Chapter 1946

Nick was shocked: "Take me to see it."

"You promise me first and let me build a base station." Hayden stood there and didn't move.

“I’m afraid it won’t work in the center of the city. It’s too ostentatious, and it may disturb people I can’t figure out. Uncle Nick, although I have some ability, I can’t do whatever I want.” Nick said, “Is it okay to be in a slightly remote place? “

“Alright.” Hayden finished and walked out.

Nick followed behind him.

Obviously Hayden is a ten-year-old child, but Nick feels that he has become Hayden’s old follower.

Nick let Hayden get into his car and planned to take him to find a place.

Nick: “Hayden, what kind of chip is the chip in your mother’s phone?”

Hayden: “Location chip.”

“Oh, did you buy it? Was it something developed by Bridgedale? I’ve heard that mobile phones have a positioning system. But if the phone is turned off, it will not be able to locate.” Nick is very interested in this positioning chip.

“I didn’t buy it. The chip in my mother’s phone can be located even if the phone is turned off. The premise is that there is a corresponding base station.

Bridgedale has such a base station, but you don’t have one here.” Hayden’s answer made Nick confused.

Hayden: “It’s equal to this positioning system, which is different from the positioning systems on the market here.”

“Well.” Hayden didn’t want to continue to answer this question, so he took out his mobile phone and answered Chad’s call.

“Hayden! I called you several times, but you didn’t answer. ” Chad sighed heavily, “Where are you now? I’ll pick you up!”

“I’m with Uncle Nick, You don’t have to worry.” Hayden replied slowly.

“I didn’t say that your Uncle Nick is bad, but it’s better for you to stay with me.”

Chad was worried about Hayden, and always felt that Hayden was not safe

anywhere. "Also, you should call him Uncle Nick. He is good at your dad."

"Uncle Chad, I have something to do right now. I'll contact you when I'm done."

Hayden said politely, and hung up the phone before Chad could respond.

Nick watched him finish talking on the phone, and smiled: "Chad came to me."

"I'll build the base station first." Hayden thought clearly and spoke in an orderly manner, took out an iPad from his bag, and opened the map of the capital of Yonroeville, "I've selected a few locations that can cover the whole city, you can see which one is available."

Nick took his iPad and glanced at the locations marked with red circles.

"It should be fine here. This piece of land belongs to a friend of mine, I just need to tell him." Nick pointed to a place and said.

"Okay. That's it." Hayden took the iPad back and told the people who came together and waited at the airport about the location.

Hayden's resolute work efficiency made Nick very emotional.

"You are so much like your father. If your father sees you like this, he will be very relieved."

"I'm not as stupid as him." Hayden retorted Nick, "If I came here with my mother, I would I will never let my mother go missing."

Nick: "..."

"If something happens to my mother, I will never forgive Elliot." Hayden clenched his fists and said coldly.

"If something happened to your mother, then something happened to your father, too. There's no such thing as you didn't forgive him." Nick said, "I hope they were kidnapped now, if the other party just For the sake of money, that's the best outcome."

"By the way, how many days will you need to build this base station?" Nick asked, "I want to discuss it with my friend."

Hayden: "About three days."

"Okay. Will you stay at my house tonight? My house is more secure. You may not be safe if you stay in a hotel." Nick invited, "If something like this happened to your parents, I'm afraid that someone will be watching you secretly. With you by my side, I can at least guarantee your safety."

"Uncle Nick, I have bodyguards." Hayden glanced in the rear mirror.

Chapter 1947

The doctor thought that after he raised his voice, Avery would be able to hear what he said and answer.

But after his words were settled, Avery closed her eyes.

After a while, the doctor came out of the intensive care unit.

"Doctor, how is my mother?" Hayden said first, "Doctor, did she speak? Is she conscious? When can she be transferred to the general ward?" Chad followed closely.

The doctor smiled and replied, "She opened her eyes and closed them again. However, her physical indications are already out of danger."

"Why did she close her eyes again?" Chad was worried, "Then when will she wake up again?"

"She will wake up again at any time." The doctor replied, "You can just leave one or two people in the hospital. Let the others go back to rest! When she wakes up again, it should be fine. I've been transferred to the general ward." After the doctor finished speaking, Ben Schaffer breathed a sigh of relief.

"Hayden, go back to the hotel and have a good rest. The doctor said that your mother will be fine."

This was the only surprise in the bad news.

In the past few days, Nick has sent people to raze the bungalow to the ground.

The basement below the bungalow was also demolished.

Everything that was dark was exposed to the sun.

The police carefully excavated every inch below, and there was no Elliot at all.

Avery was in a coma, Sasha and Elliot were left, and this case stopped.

"I'm right here." Hayden had to wait for her mother to wake up, to see her transferred to the general ward with her own eyes, and to talk to her mother before she could rest in peace.

Chad looked at Ben Schaffer: "Brother Ben, go back to the hotel to rest! Hayden and I are waiting here."

Ben Schaffer: "I'm not tired! I want to wait for Avery to wake up and ask her where Elliot is."

The two bodyguards saw them arguing, so they said, "Go back to the hotel to rest! We are here to watch. Let's go."

Everyone's eyes flicked to the two of them.

"If you two didn't talk, I could restrain myself from scolding you." Chad vented his anger, "If it wasn't for your negligence, this tragedy would never have happened!

As long as you can find out what happened to them earlier, things may turn around! You two should be d*mned!"

The two bodyguards bowed their heads in reproach.

"Okay, Chad, stop scolding. This is a hospital. It's noisy and it won't affect it well."

Ben Schaffer reminded him when someone looked at them.

"Chad, do you dare to disobey Elliot's order?" Avery's bodyguard dared to speak after a moment of silence, "We don't want this to happen either. We don't want to neglect our work. The next morning we came here, We both called them, and they both said in unison that we would not let us go to them. If it were you, what would you do?"

Elliot's bodyguard dragged him and told him to stop talking.

"My boss wakes up immediately. If my boss blames me for dereliction of duty, then I admit that I dereliction of duty. If my boss doesn't blame me, you have no right to blame me. I've been by my boss's side for so many years, and I don't want her to have an accident more than anyone else. I have the ability to predict and know that she will be in danger, so I will definitely be the first to rush in front of her." Because Avery is no longer in danger, Avery's bodyguard said this, and no one attacked him.

But Elliot's bodyguard was in a different mood.

Elliot was left, and he was more likely to be killed. Even if no one pointed at his forehead and scolded him all the time, he still blamed himself so much that he didn't dare to take a deep breath.

"Your boss is Avery, of course Avery won't blame you." Ben Schaffer said, "but the nature of our work is different from yours. This is not Aryadelle, and abroad, even if the boss offers to not need protection but as a dutiful bodyguard, you should also follow secretly. Of course, it's too late to say this now."

Ben Schaffer said this and looked at Elliot's bodyguard: "You come back to the hotel with me."

In the intensive care unit, Avery had a dream.

Not long after she closed her eyes, she dreamed that she was back in the basement. She was extremely cold because of hunger.

Chapter 1948

Even if Elliot hugged her, she still felt uncontrollably cold.

Finally, Elliot took off his shirt and put it on for her.

She smelled his familiar breath, which made her feel much better. But even with Elliot accompanying her, she couldn't help being afraid of despair.

She was unwilling to die like this. She finally cleared up all misunderstandings with Elliot. She wanted to go back to the sun with Elliot, to live with him and raise her children well... In her dream, she kept on Weeping, she kept calling Elliot's name, but in the end, she watched Elliot fall down in front of her.

Elliot gave her the clothes, so he froze to death.

Aryadelle.

The news that Avery was found had already reached Norah Jones's ears.

Although Norah is not in Yonroeville, she has been paying attention to the situation in Yonroeville.

On the day Avery was found, she did not receive any news.

She only got the news when the bungalow was razed to the ground. She heard that they only found Avery in the basement, but not Elliot, Norah Jones lost sleep for two days.

She let Elliot and Avery be trapped in the basement together, and blocked their way out, so how did Elliot disappear?

She couldn't figure out what happened. She contacted her bribe in Yonroeville and asked what the situation was.

The other party replied to her that everything was done according to what she said at the beginning, the matter was done, the money was received, and the rest was unknown.

Norah Jones believed that the other party did not lie, because apart from her, few people dared to kill Elliot.

But now Elliot is left, and she doesn't know who took Elliot away.

She doesn't know if the person who took him killed him or... saved him.

At present, the people around Elliot are looking for him in Yonroeville, which means that most of the people who took him were not to save him.

Leaving aside this incident, although Avery was rescued from the basement, she had been starving for six days in the basement...

People can go without food for six days, but can they go without water for six days?

Norah Jones consulted the doctor, and the doctor told her that the average person will die of dehydration without food and water for six days.

Norah Jones was very satisfied with the doctor's answer.

Although Elliot's whereabouts are unknown, Avery's death will be a happy event.

Even if Elliot came back after a while, for Norah Jones, the sky wouldn't fall.

At most, she will continue to curry favor with him.

Without Avery, which woman is more suitable for Elliot than her?

The phone rang, Norah Jones picked up the phone, saw that the call was from Yonroeville, and immediately picked it up.

"Ms. Jones, Avery is awake."

Norah Jones was stunned when she heard this. The delicate face, as if frozen, is very stiff.

"Ms. Jones, did you hear what I said? Avery woke up today." The person over the phone continued, "I didn't think she would survive, but after staying in the intensive care unit for a few days, she miraculously came alive."

Chapter 1949

Norah Jones was so angry that she wanted to smash the phone in her hand, but she held back.

She took a deep breath and asked, "Is Sasha arranged properly? Next, she must not appear in the public eye! Let alone let her appear in front of Elliot and Avery! If she confesses, I will over!"

"Ms. Jones, don't worry, she promised me that she would never show up in front

of any one. If she doesn't hide well this time, there will only be a dead end."

"Why is Avery alive?" Norah Jones gritted her teeth, "After starving her for six days, she could survive!"

"I didn't expect this woman to be able to endure so much! Seeing how thin and weak she was, I thought she wouldn't be able to last long! I don't know where Elliot went... .. Maybe Avery knows."

"You pay close attention to Avery's situation. See if you can bribe the people in the hospital." Norah Jones instructed, "If you can get Elliot's whereabouts, I will definitely reward you!"

At hospital.

When Avery woke up again, the doctor came immediately.

"Miss Tate, how are you feeling now? Can you try to speak?" The doctor whispered, "Your son has been watching you in the hospital day and night for four days. He has been waiting for you to wake up."

Avery's gaze shifted from the distracted state to the doctor's face.

"Miss Tate, can you loosen this dress?" The doctor pointed to the men's shirt in her hand.

The nurse changed her into hospital uniforms as early as the first day she was hospitalized, but she kept holding on to the men's shirt and refused to let go.

There was Elliot's breath on it, so even if she wasn't fully awake, she wouldn't let go of this dress.

"I don't mean anything else. This dress is quite dirty. You can take it to wash for your family." Seeing that she didn't speak, the doctor could only find other topics to cut into.

Avery tried to move her arm.

She raised her arm holding the shirt, and when she saw Elliot's shirt, her eyes

were lost, and her voice was hoarse: "I'm still... alive?"

"Of course. I heard that you were trapped under a bungalow in the suburbs. Your son rescued you. Your son is really capable." The doctor praised, "He not only has the ability, but also filial piety. Miss Tate, you must take good care of your body. Your blessings will not be enjoyed in the future. Exhausted."

She pursed her lips and asked, "How many days did I stay in the basement?"

"Six days."

Avery's eyes were flushed, and she was glad that Hayden had saved his life.

"Where's Elliot?" After confirming that she was still alive, she was most worried about him.

The expression on the doctor's face suddenly became stiff and unnatural.

Avery caught the subtle expression on the doctor's face, and the alarm bell rang in his heart.

"Doctor, what's wrong with him? You tell me..." Avery's face flushed with excitement.

She even tried to sit up on the bed, but was unable to succeed because her body was so weak.

"Miss Tate, it's up to your friend to tell you this!" The doctor couldn't bear to tell her the truth, "It's not that I don't tell you, it's about Mr. Foster, I really don't understand."

"Why don't you understand?" Avery asked with tears in her eyes, "Could it be that he has been assigned to another doctor?"

"Hey! Miss Tate, only you have been rescued. As far as I know, they haven't found Mr. Foster yet." The doctor said here, not daring to continue talking to her.

Because her tears had flowed down the corners of her eyes.

"Miss Tate, I'll transfer you to the general ward first. Your relatives and friends all

want to see you very much.” The doctor said softly, “You are still very weak, so it’s not suitable for you to be so sad.”

Chapter 1950

Avery didn’t hear the doctor’s advice. All she heard was ‘you were the only one rescued’ and ‘they haven’t found Mr. Foster’.

Why is this happening?

She and Elliot were clearly trapped in the basement together. Why did they only rescue her but not Elliot?

After she was transferred to the general ward, Ben Schaffer and Chad stood by the hospital bed, looking at her expectantly.

Her bodyguard suddenly ‘thumped’ and knelt in front of her hospital bed.

“Boss! I’m sorry! I didn’t protect you! I almost lost your life!” The bodyguard said, crying.

Ben Schaffer and Chad looked at the bodyguard with a look of astonishment.

Avery’s attention was forcibly attracted.

“Boss, it’s fortunate that you didn’t die! Fortunately, you survived! Otherwise, I’ll be to blame!” The bodyguard cried and wiped away tears.

Chad glanced at Avery’s face, and then reprimanded the bodyguard in a low voice: “She has just been transferred from the intensive care unit, and no one is awake yet. You are so noisy, you are not afraid to scare her out?”

Ben Schaffer hair hurts: “You go out first. Don’t come in without orders.”

The bodyguard immediately got up from the ground and said to Avery with a look of guilt: “Boss, I’m going to guard outside. You can call me at any time if you have anything.”

After the bodyguard left, the ward door is closed.

Hayden was called by the doctor, so now only Ben Schaffer and Chad were

watching Avery in the ward.

“The doctor said that you only rescued me out? What’s going on?” Avery looked at the two of them while holding back his grief.

“When we entered the basement, you were the only one inside.” Ben Schaffer said, “There are two exits in the basement. The exit on the manhole cover was welded to death. The other exit was locked from the outside. Avery, listen. What do you mean by what you just said, before you passed out, you were trapped in the basement with Elliot, right?”

Avery choked and said hoarsely, “Well. The woman who exposed the corpse pit is called Sasha. She tricked me and Elliot into that basement... She said that Haze was in that basement, so we both went down. After we went down, we found that we were cheated. When we wanted to go out, we found that the exit was blocked.

“

When Avery said this, tears fell.

“It’s almost as I guessed. There must be someone behind this Sasha. They must have taken Elliot away.” Ben Schaffer gritted his teeth, “Avery, take care of your illness, we will do our best to find Elliot.

The light in it dissipated little by little.

Now Avery doesn’t even know who is behind Sasha, how can she imagine Elliot’s current situation?

Thinking of the grief, Avery seemed to be strangled and breathless.

After seeing the doctor, Hayden entered the ward. Seeing that his mother was crying, he immediately trotted to the bedside.

“Mom! Don’t cry!”

Hayden took the tissue from Chad, trying to wipe his mother’s tears.

But Avery pushed his hand away.

“...I’m going to find Elliot...I want to see his person, but I want to see his body...”

Avery grabbed Elliot's white shirt, Put it on her lips and hide the cry.

Even though his clothes were already dirty, there was still his breath on them.

This was the only thing he had left for her before he disappeared.

"Mom, Uncle Schaffer and Uncle Nick have already sent someone to look for him." Hayden sat down beside the hospital bed, pulled his mother's hand away

from his face, and gently wiped the tears on her face with a tissue in the other hand. "I've booked a special plane to return to Bridgedale today. I'll take you

home first."

Chapter 1951

"I'm not going home...I'm not going anywhere..." Avery refused Hayden's arrangement without thinking, "I want to find your father...I want get him back!"

Avery's voice was hoarse and her emotions were out of control.

Ben Schaffer patted Hayden on the shoulder: "Hayden, you go to the hotel to rest first, we will persuade your mother."

Hayden didn't want to leave his mother, and was afraid that after leaving his mother, his mother would disappear again.

"You are obedient. Your mother can't be stimulated now, but your father's affairs have made her stimulated... No matter what she says now, we must follow her."

Ben Schaffer pulled Hayden to the door of the ward Outside, he whispered, "You go back to the hotel with the bodyguard to rest first. I and your Uncle Chad will

definitely persuade her to recuperate."

"I want to take my mother back to Bridgedale for treatment." Hayden expressed his thoughts.

"Hayden, Aryadelle is your mother's hometown. Even if your mother wants to go home for treatment, she will return to Aryadelle. Your younger siblings have already returned to Aryadelle." Ben said, "I know you don't want to be separated from your mother, but you Respect your mother's thoughts."

Hayden pursed his lips, and after being silent for a while, he turned and left.

He is not good at coaxing people, and his mother's emotions are too intense now, and he is a little overwhelmed.

After Hayden left, Ben Schaffer returned to the ward and closed the door of the ward.

"Avery, we have already sent someone to find my boss. No matter what the result is, we will devote the greatest human and material resources to find him. So you can take care of your health and leave the rest to us." In the chair beside the bed, Ben comforted Avery, "It's a big surprise that you can turn the corner into safety now. Hayden hasn't slept well all these days after your accident. Mike didn't dare to tell Layla and Robert what happened to you."

"Avery, Nick has sent someone to Sasha's hometown to find Sasha's whereabouts. We also sent others to find Elliot in major cities in Yonroeville..."

Ben Schaffer looked at her, exhaled, "If we can't find Elliot, you probably won't find it either. Your children are still young and need your company. I told Hayden that when you get better, I will send you back to Aryadelle. Layla and Robert have already started school. They are used to having Elliot around, but now Elliot is not around, so you can go back and accompany them, okay?"

Avery closed her eyes, and her tears couldn't stop falling. She couldn't hear a word of their consolation.

She carefully recalled in her mind what happened before she fell into a coma. Did she miss any key clues...

The harder she thought, the more her head hurt.

From the first night they were trapped in the basement, her stamina couldn't hold up.

She only remembered that she had been lying in Elliot's arms, because she was

afraid that it would not last long, so she tried her best not to speak and save her strength.

But even so, she fainted.

She didn't know that she passed out on the first few days of being trapped. At that time, she had no strength to look for her mobile phone, nor did she want to check it, because the mobile phone ran out of electricity on the second day they were trapped.

"If Elliot is dead...I can't live..." Avery opened her tears suddenly and said these words of despair.

She was always reminded of what they had said on the first day they were trapped in the basement.

At that time, she deliberately didn't tell him that there was a special positioning chip in her mobile phone. As long as Hayden knew that she was missing, he would definitely come to her.

Avery didn't tell Elliot because she wanted to test his sincerity.

At that time, he felt that their chances of survival were slim, and his sadness and despair could be seen in his pretended calm tone and sympathetic eyes.

She asked Elliot if he loved her, and he answered her without hesitation.

She will never forget his affectionate eyes and firm tone at that time.

She had never been so sure of Elliot's feelings for her, so she only asked this one question, nothing else mattered.

Now, she knows that Elliot's feelings for her are more real than real gold, but what about others?

It was a huge pity that Avery couldn't breathe.

Chapter 1952

Avery was so full of thoughts that she couldn't think of anything else except him.

“Avery, are you guys in the basement, clarifying the misunderstanding?” Ben Schaffer asked, looking at Elliot’s shirt in her hand.

“He said he has always loved me...” Avery burst into tears, her voice trembling, “Me too... Me too!”

Ben Schaffer was stuck in his throat, wanting to say something, but felt that he could say anything.

Now Elliot’s whereabouts are unknown, and his life and death are unknown.

Letting her know that Elliot’s love for her has never changed, it will only make her more miserable.

After Avery cried for a while, she fell asleep because of her weakness.

Ben Schaffer and Chad came out of the ward, and the two of them exhaled heavily.

“Brother Ben, what should I do?” Chad felt like a knife, “If I can’t find the boss, I’m really afraid that Avery won’t be able to come out.”

“I don’t know what to do.” Ben Schaffer had a splitting headache. “I feel that Elliot is no longer in Yonroeville. No one has contacted us for so many days since he had an accident, indicating that the person who took him does not want us to find him.”

Chad took off his glasses and reached out to wipe his tears.

Ben Schaffer leaned against the wall of the corridor, thought for a while, and then said: “You take Avery back to Aryadelle first, and when she returns to the child, maybe her mood will be better.”

“What if she doesn’t want to?”

Avery has to let her go back to Aryadelle if she doesn’t want to! Otherwise, in a few days, she will recover a little, and she will definitely try to escape from the hospital...” Ben Schaffer paused when he said that, “Hayden didn’t pack a special

plane. Really? Let's send Avery back to Aryadelle today!"

Chad: "Brother Ben, let's calm down first! She's already uncomfortable enough. If we force her to return to Aryadelle, she will definitely do extreme things."

"I'm really not very calm now." As long as Ben Schaffer closed his eyes, the dark basement and Avery's grief-stricken cry would appear in his mind.

Chad: "Let's take her to that basement tomorrow! If we don't take her back to the scene, she'll be there too."

Ben: "Okay! We'll see how she is tomorrow."

The next morning, Avery woke up and saw Hayden sitting beside the hospital bed.

"Mom, do you want to go to that basement?" Hayden asked, "If you want to go, I can take you there."

Avery nodded after listening to Hayden's words.

"Then you eat breakfast first." Hayden took out the warm porridge he brought and fed her spoonfuls.

After breakfast, Hayden took Avery into a wheelchair and sat down, then pushed her out of the hospital.

More than an hour later, the car stopped at the crime scene.

The road to the bungalow was leveled, and along with it, there was the bungalow.

Avery looked at the ruins in front of her, and the expression on her face became stunned.

"Mom, I'll take you to see that basement." Hayden pushed the wheelchair and walked a few meters forward.

In front of him, a huge pit appeared.

It was the basement that trapped Avery and Elliot.

"Elliot is no longer here." Hayden looked at the pit in front of him and said to his

mother.

Chapter 1953

There are almost no compartments, not even a few pieces of furniture.

Only the kitchen and toilet are separated.

With a 'bang', a bodyguard pushed down a cabinet on the other side of the kitchen.

Because there is not much furniture in this house, and now Avery's mobile phone cannot be found, all the furniture can only be pushed away.

As a result, after the cabinet was pushed open, something magical happened.

"Boss, there is actually a door here!" The bodyguard exclaimed after seeing the dilapidated iron door in front of him.

In an instant, everyone ran over.

"Break it!" Nick immediately gave an order after seeing the iron gate.

The bodyguard cleared his throat: "Boss, this door can be opened directly."

After speaking, the bodyguard pulled the latch and opened the iron door.

A dark entrance suddenly appeared in front of everyone.

Everyone gasped.

Ben Schaffer didn't expect that he guessed it right!

Chad had a strong premonition in his heart.

His boss was killed!

Just as everyone stared blankly at the entrance, Hayden directly passed them and walked towards the entrance.

"Hayden! Let the bodyguards go down to explore the way first!" Seeing this, Nick immediately stopped.

Nick is more cautious in doing things. He will never be the first to rush into such a strange and dangerous place.

His bodyguard heard his voice and immediately grabbed Hayden.

“We’ll lead the way, you follow!” The bodyguard walked in front with a flashlight in one hand and a pistol in the other.

The way to go underground is a dirt staircase. Although it is made of mud, it is easier to walk.

Not long after walking down, the bodyguard’s flashlight suddenly illuminated a pile of bones.

“F*ck! I guessed it right! I knew there must be a corpse pit here!” Ben Schaffer covered his nose with one hand, frowned, and said this.

After Ben Schaffer’s words were settled, Hayden immediately pushed aside the bodyguards in front and quickly ran towards the depths of the darkness.

“Mom!” After a while, Hayden’s exclamation penetrated the entire basement.

Ben Schaffer and Chad immediately chased after him.

Hayden’s footsteps stopped in one place. He saw Avery.

“Mom! Mom!” Hayden’s voice trembled, with a cry.

Hayden was extremely proud and conceited. He never loses his temper in front of outsiders. But now, he saw his mother leaning against the wall, her face was pale and bloodless, and she seemed to have passed away forever... He couldn’t control his grief at all!

Hayden dropped the iPad in his hand, squatted down, picked up his mother from the ground, and strode towards the entrance just now.

The moment he picked up his mother, his tears blurred his vision like a flood.

Mom’s body is cold.

Although Hayden didn’t think about the worst, the worst kept popping up and knocking all his sanity.

Hayden took Avery away, but the others were stunned and lost.

Until Chad asked: "Where's my boss? Where's my boss?!"

Nick's face was ashen, and after arranging a bodyguard to help Hayden, he said to the other bodyguards: "Elliot hasn't been found yet! Hurry up and find someone."

Chapter 1954

"Chad! Don't panic! Elliot's body hasn't been found yet! Maybe he escaped long ago!" Ben Schaffer said, wanting Chad to cheer up.

Chad took a deep breath and barely stood firm: "The door to go down from that house is locked from the outside. The other exit in the basement is welded to death, my boss... how can he... Escape?! His clothes were obviously given to Avery! It means that they were trapped in the basement together! At least they both stayed in the basement for a long time, otherwise why would he take off his clothes to Avery? If he really escaped, why didn't he contact us? Why didn't he save Avery?!"

Chad said more and more excited.

"But there's no body of him below!" Ben Schaffer pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose, "I don't believe he is dead! I don't believe it!"

Nick saw the two of them quarreling, and immediately said: "You two, stop arguing. I'll call the police and let the police investigate. I'll let the bodyguards keep an eye on it, and once I find Elliot's whereabouts, I'll notify you immediately."

"You two should go to the hospital to see Avery's condition!" Nick continued, "I want to know whether Avery is alive or dead. If she is still alive, then she can answer the questions you want to know."

Ben glanced at the bungalow behind him, which was surrounded by Nick's bodyguards.

If Elliot was still inside, Nick's people would definitely be able to find him.

"Didn't you say Avery is not dead? Let's go to the hospital then!" Ben Schaffer grabbed Chad's arm and pulled him away, "When Avery wakes up, I'll know where Elliot went!"

Chad tears, wet the lens.

He pushed Ben Schaffer's hand away and reached out to take off his glasses.

"Brother Ben, that's just what I said to deceive myself!" Chad didn't wipe the tears from his glasses or his face.

He stood in the mud, motionless.

"I know... I'm also deceiving myself." Ben Schaffer's eyes were scarlet, holding back tears, "As long as Elliot and Avery are together, they won't be so desperate."

There are few people, even if they want to check, they can't find anything.

Unless Avery wakes up... But, can she wake up?

After more than an hour's drive, Avery was sent to the largest hospital in Yonroeville.

Hayden watched his mother being pushed into the emergency room, watched the door of the emergency room close, and sweat and tears dripped down his angular facial features.

His heart was beating violently and his mind went blank.

He has been studying hard and making money all the time, not only because he wants to surpass Elliot, but also because he wants to protect his mother and prevent her from being bullied by anyone.

But now, Elliot's whereabouts are unknown, and his mother's life and death are unknown. He seems to have no support or motivation to continue working hard.

When Ben Schaffer and Chad arrived, Hayden was still standing at the door of

the emergency room, his body stiff as if he had turned into a statue.

“He’s been there for almost two hours.” The bodyguard yawned, “If you talk to him, he doesn’t care.”

Ben Schaffer pulled Chad and told him not to disturb him.

“Let him wait at the door.” Ben Schaffer understood Hayden’s pain, “Avery hasn’t come out after being sent in for so long, does that mean there is still hope?”

Bodyguard: “What hope is there? Her body is cold... I touched it quietly.”

The bodyguard’s words were like a spell, making Hayden wake up from a rigid state. “My mother is not dead! She is not dead!”

Chapter 1955

“Chad! Don’t panic! Elliot’s body hasn’t been found yet! Maybe he escaped long ago!” Ben Schaffer said, wanting Chad to cheer up.

Chad took a deep breath and barely stood firm: “The door to go down from that house is locked from the outside. The other exit in the basement is welded to death, my boss... how can he... Escape?! His clothes were obviously given to Avery! It means that they were trapped in the basement together! At least they both stayed in the basement for a long time, otherwise why would he take off his clothes to Avery? If he really escaped, why didn’t he contact us? Why didn’t he save Avery?!”

Chad said more and more excited.

“But there’s no body of him below!” Ben Schaffer pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose, “I don’t believe he is dead! I don’t believe it!”

Nick saw the two of them quarreling, and immediately said: “You two, stop arguing. I’ll call the police and let the police investigate. I’ll let the bodyguards keep an eye on it, and once I find Elliot’s whereabouts, I’ll notify you immediately.”

“You two should go to the hospital to see Avery’s condition!” Nick continued, “I want to know whether Avery is alive or dead. If she is still alive, then she can answer the questions you want to know.”

Ben glanced at the bungalow behind him, which was surrounded by Nick’s bodyguards.

If Elliot was still inside, Nick’s people would definitely be able to find him.

“Didn’t you say Avery is not dead? Let’s go to the hospital then!” Ben Schaffer grabbed Chad’s arm and pulled him away, “When Avery wakes up, I’ll know where Elliot went!”

Chad tears, wet the lens.

He pushed Ben Schaffer’s hand away and reached out to take off his glasses.

“Brother Ben, that’s just what I said to deceive myself!” Chad didn’t wipe the tears from his glasses or his face.

He stood in the mud, motionless.

“I know... I’m also deceiving myself.” Ben Schaffer’s eyes were scarlet, holding back tears, “As long as Elliot and Avery are together, they won’t be so desperate.”

There are few people, even if they want to check, they can’t find anything.

Unless Avery wakes up... But, can she wake up?

After more than an hour’s drive, Avery was sent to the largest hospital in Yonroeville.

Hayden watched his mother being pushed into the emergency room, watched the door of the emergency room close, and sweat and tears dripped down his angular facial features.

His heart was beating violently and his mind went blank.

He has been studying hard and making money all the time, not only because he

wants to surpass Elliot, but also because he wants to protect his mother and prevent her from being bullied by anyone.

But now, Elliot's whereabouts are unknown, and his mother's life and death are unknown. He seems to have no support or motivation to continue working hard. When Ben Schaffer and Chad arrived, Hayden was still standing at the door of the emergency room, his body stiff as if he had turned into a statue.

"He's been there for almost two hours." The bodyguard yawned, "If you talk to him, he doesn't care."

Ben Schaffer pulled Chad and told him not to disturb him.

"Let him wait at the door." Ben Schaffer understood Hayden's pain, "Avery hasn't come out after being sent in for so long, does that mean there is still hope?"

Bodyguard: "What hope is there? Her body is cold... I touched it quietly."

The bodyguard's words were like a spell, making Hayden wake up from a rigid state. "My mother is not dead! She is not dead!"

Chapter 1956

The bodyguard saw Hayden's fierce look about to rush over, and immediately fled away in despair.

Ben Schaffer and Chad pulled Hayden to calm him down.

"Hayden, sit down for a while. Your mother must be fine. She is a doctor, and she knows how to save herself in such an extremely harsh environment. We have to trust her." Chad pulled Hayden into the chair and sat down.

Ben Schaffer took out a tissue and handed it to Hayden.

"I think the same as your Uncle Chad. Your mother is definitely fine. I just don't know your father..."

"I don't care about him, I just want my mother to wake up!" Hayden only has his mother in his heart now.

“But your sister and brother care about him.” Ben Schaffer knew about this topic, but Hayden didn’t like to hear it. “If the two of them knew that Dad had an accident, they would definitely be sad. Now you are the only one at home...

You...”

“Brother Ben, don’t talk about this for now. Let’s wait for Avery to come out and talk about it!” Chad felt that this topic was too cruel for a child of Hayden’s age.

Even if Elliot and Avery were really killed, Mike was still there.

Mike will definitely take care of them.

Thinking of Mike, as if there is a response in the dark, Mike’s phone calls.

Chad took his mobile phone and walked to the safety exit next to him.

After picking up the phone, Mike’s voice came: “What’s the situation on your side now? Call Hayden, but he didn’t answer. I sent you a message, but you didn’t reply...”

“I found it.” Chad put his hand on his forehead and said with a headache, “Avery is in the emergency room now.”

“Great! I knew Hayden would find them!” Mike’s voice came in surprise.

“Without them.” Chad choked his throat, “only found Avery.”

Mike: “What do you mean? Didn’t they both disappear together? Why aren’t they together?”

“I don’t know...I don’t know what happened. They both disappeared with the female prisoner. But now only I found Avery. Mike, where did my boss and that female prisoner go?” Chad had a severe headache.

“How can I guess this? Didn’t you say that Avery was rescuing? When she wakes up, ask her to find out.” Mike said, “I really want to go and see!”

“I don’t know if Avery can be rescued.Nick’s bodyguard said that her body was already cold.” Chad said this with tears in his eyes, “It’s just that we don’t

want to accept this result. It's like all the facts show that my boss is definitely dead, but As long as I don't see his body, I can't accept the fact that he is dead."

"Fck! Fck!" Mike cursed twice, his fingers holding the phone, trembling.

Although he had imagined the worst possibility, but hearing Chad say it, the pain in his heart was overwhelming.

Chad told Mike everything he saw in the basement just now.

"I don't know who kept them in the basement? Nick said that this modus operandi is not like that of the criminal gang. But I can't guess who planned this." Chad said.

"If Nick can't guess, I can't guess! Have you read the information about the female prisoner? I think this matter must have something to do with the female prisoner! The two of them were led by the female prisoner!" Mike's words reminded Chad.

"I'll ask Nick to investigate the information about the female prisoner!"

In a blink of an eye, four hours passed.

It was completely dark outside.

Darkness shrouded the entire city, making people unable to see light and hope.

The door to the emergency room suddenly opened and paramedics came out.

"The patient is in a critical condition and must be transferred to the intensive care unit." After the doctor finished speaking, he asked, "Who are the family members? Come with me, you need to sign an informed letter."

Hayden immediately followed the doctor and walked towards the office and asked, "Doctor, how is my mother?"

Chapter 1957

"I don't dare to jump to conclusions now, it depends on her next recovery." The doctor said, "She is too weak. If she can survive the next week, there will be no

problem.”

When Avery was pushed out, Chad saw the men’s shirt wrapped around her.

Chad’s mood collapsed again: “That’s my boss’s clothes! Brother Ben, look at the cufflinks above...that’s my boss’s!”

Ben Schaffer could see clearly now.

He immediately understood Chad’s collapse, because he was going to collapse too.

Elliot took off his shirt and put it on for Avery, indicating that they were originally in the basement together.

But what happened later? Why is Elliot left? Who was he taken away by?

The two hugged and cried.

Beside him, Elliot’s bodyguard and Avery’s bodyguard leaned against each other and wiped away tears.

“It’s all my fault... I didn’t protect my boss well.” Elliot’s bodyguard blamed himself.

“I didn’t protect my boss. I hope my boss wakes up! When she wakes up, maybe she can tell us where Elliot is.” Avery’s bodyguard said.

The next morning.

Nick sent the detailed information of the female prisoner Sasha Johnstone.

After Chad glanced at the information, he found nothing special.

The only special point is that this woman looks more beautiful when she is young.

Chad took photos of Sasha’s information and sent it to Mike.

After Mike received the message, he called him back: “I’m going to take Layla and Robert back to Aryadelle first. Layla’s head teacher called me and said that school is about to start.”

Chad responded, "Then you can send them back and be careful on the road."

Mike lowered his voice: "Is Avery still awake?"

"No. After she is transferred to the intensive care unit, we cannot visit. If she wakes up, the doctor will definitely tell us." Chad breathed a sigh of relief, "I asked After going to the doctor, the doctor said that the probability of her waking up is still very high. She didn't eat or drink for six days, and her body was exhausted to the limit... Fortunately, Hayden found her in time..."

"Well She woke up and told me. I'm about to board the plane." Mike was annoyed, "When I send the child back to Aryadelle. I'll go to you."

Chad: "Let's talk about it later! Maybe Avery will wake up soon. When she wakes up, maybe Hayden will transfer her to Bridgedale for treatment. I see Hayden is contacting the doctor in Bridgedale."

Mike: "Then let's talk about it later!"

Chad: : "Mike, this happened this time. The big thing, I found that Hayden is much braver and smarter than I thought."

"Everyone is forced out. Since he decided to leave Avery and study in Bridgedale, he is no longer a child." Mike said, "I haven't told Layla this yet, so I don't know how to say it."

Chad: "Don't say it yet. I'm afraid Layla won't be able to take it."

Mike: "Well."

...

Three days later, Avery was in The intensive care unit wakes up.

Immediately after she woke up, the nurse called the doctor to check on her condition.

"Miss Tate, how are you feeling now?" The doctor asked.

Avery stared at the intensive care unit for a while, eyes blank, unable to tell

whether she was alive or dead for a while.

“Miss Tate, can you hear me?” the doctor increased his voice, “you are in the hospital now. Your son Hayden and many of your friends are waiting for you outside.”

Chapter 1958

The doctor thought that after he raised his voice, Avery would be able to hear what he said and answer.

But after his words were settled, Avery closed her eyes.

After a while, the doctor came out of the intensive care unit.

“Doctor, how is my mother?” Hayden said first, “Doctor, did she speak? Is she conscious? When can she be transferred to the general ward?” Chad followed closely.

The doctor smiled and replied, “She opened her eyes and closed them again. However, her physical indications are already out of danger.”

“Why did she close her eyes again?” Chad was worried, “Then when will she wake up again?”

“She will wake up again at any time.” The doctor replied, “You can just leave one or two people in the hospital. Let the others go back to rest! When she wakes up again, it should be fine. I’ve been transferred to the general ward.”

After the doctor finished speaking, Ben Schaffer breathed a sigh of relief.

“Hayden, go back to the hotel and have a good rest. The doctor said that your mother will be fine.”

This was the only surprise in the bad news.

In the past few days, Nick has sent people to raze the bungalow to the ground.

The basement below the bungalow was also demolished.

Everything that was dark was exposed to the sun.

The police carefully excavated every inch below, and there was no Elliot at all.

Avery was in a coma, Sasha and Elliot were left, and this case stopped.

"I'm right here." Hayden had to wait for her mother to wake up, to see her transferred to the general ward with her own eyes, and to talk to her mother before she could rest in peace.

Chad looked at Ben Schaffer: "Brother Ben, go back to the hotel to rest! Hayden and I are waiting here."

Ben Schaffer: "I'm not tired! I want to wait for Avery to wake up and ask her where Elliot is."

The two bodyguards saw them arguing, so they said, "Go back to the hotel to rest! We are here to watch. Let's go."

Everyone's eyes flicked to the two of them.

"If you two didn't talk, I could restrain myself from scolding you." Chad vented his anger, "If it wasn't for your negligence, this tragedy would never have happened! As long as you can find out what happened to them earlier, things may turn around! You two should be d*mned!"

The two bodyguards bowed their heads in reproach.

"Okay, Chad, stop scolding. This is a hospital. It's noisy and it won't affect it well." Ben Schaffer reminded him when someone looked at them.

"Chad, do you dare to disobey Elliot's order?" Avery's bodyguard dared to speak after a moment of silence, "We don't want this to happen either. We don't want to neglect our work. The next morning we came here, We both called them, and they both said in unison that we would not let us go to them. If it were you, what would you do?"

Elliot's bodyguard dragged him and told him to stop talking.

"My boss wakes up immediately. If my boss blames me for dereliction of duty,

then I admit that I dereliction of duty. If my boss doesn't blame me, you have no right to blame me. I've been by my boss's side for so many years, and I don't want her to have an accident more than anyone else. I have the ability to predict and know that she will be in danger, so I will definitely be the first to rush in front of her." Because Avery is no longer in danger, Avery's bodyguard said this, and no one attacked him.

But Elliot's bodyguard was in a different mood.

Elliot was left, and he was more likely to be killed. Even if no one pointed at his forehead and scolded him all the time, he still blamed himself so much that he didn't dare to take a deep breath.

"Your boss is Avery, of course Avery won't blame you." Ben Schaffer said, "but the nature of our work is different from yours. This is not Aryadelle, and abroad, even if the boss offers to not need protection but as a dutiful bodyguard, you should also follow secretly. Of course, it's too late to say this now."

Ben Schaffer said this and looked at Elliot's bodyguard: "You come back to the hotel with me."

In the intensive care unit, Avery had a dream.

Not long after she closed her eyes, she dreamed that she was back in the basement. She was extremely cold because of hunger.

Chapter 1959

Even if Elliot hugged her, she still felt uncontrollably cold.

Finally, Elliot took off his shirt and put it on for her.

She smelled his familiar breath, which made her feel much better. But even with Elliot accompanying her, she couldn't help being afraid of despair.

She was unwilling to die like this. She finally cleared up all misunderstandings with Elliot. She wanted to go back to the sun with Elliot, to live with him and

raise her children well... In her dream, she kept on Weeping, she kept calling Elliot's name, but in the end, she watched Elliot fall down in front of her. Elliot gave her the clothes, so he froze to death.

...

Aryadelle.

The news that Avery was found had already reached Norah Jones's ears. Although Norah is not in Yonroeville, she has been paying attention to the situation in Yonroeville.

On the day Avery was found, she did not receive any news.

She only got the news when the bungalow was razed to the ground. She heard that they only found Avery in the basement, but not Elliot, Norah Jones lost sleep for two days.

She let Elliot and Avery be trapped in the basement together, and blocked their way out, so how did Elliot disappear?

She couldn't figure out what happened. She contacted her bribe in Yonroeville and asked what the situation was.

The other party replied to her that everything was done according to what she said at the beginning, the matter was done, the money was received, and the rest was unknown.

Norah Jones believed that the other party did not lie, because apart from her, few people dared to kill Elliot.

But now Elliot is left, and she doesn't know who took Elliot away.

She doesn't know if the person who took him killed him or... saved him.

At present, the people around Elliot are looking for him in Yonroeville, which means that most of the people who took him were not to save him.

Leaving aside this incident, although Avery was rescued from the basement,

she had been starving for six days in the basement...

People can go without food for six days, but can they go without water for six days?

Norah Jones consulted the doctor, and the doctor told her that the average person will die of dehydration without food and water for six days.

Norah Jones was very satisfied with the doctor's answer.

Although Elliot's whereabouts are unknown, Avery's death will be a happy event.

Even if Elliot came back after a while, for Norah Jones, the sky wouldn't fall.

At most, she will continue to curry favor with him.

Without Avery, which woman is more suitable for Elliot than her?

The phone rang, Norah Jones picked up the phone, saw that the call was from Yonroeville, and immediately picked it up.

"Ms. Jones, Avery is awake."

Norah Jones was stunned when she heard this. The delicate face, as if frozen, is very stiff.

"Ms. Jones, did you hear what I said? Avery woke up today." The person over the phone continued, "I didn't think she would survive, but after staying in the intensive care unit for a few days, she miraculously came alive."

Chapter 1960

Norah Jones was so angry that she wanted to smash the phone in her hand, but she held back.

She took a deep breath and asked, "Is Sasha arranged properly? Next, she must not appear in the public eye! Let alone let her appear in front of Elliot and Avery! If she confesses, I will over!"

"Ms. Jones, don't worry, she promised me that she would never show up in front

of any one. If she doesn't hide well this time, there will only be a dead end."

"Why is Avery alive?" Norah Jones gritted her teeth, "After starving her for six days, she could survive!"

"I didn't expect this woman to be able to endure so much! Seeing how thin and weak she was, I thought she wouldn't be able to last long! I don't know where Elliot went... .. Maybe Avery knows."

"You pay close attention to Avery's situation. See if you can bribe the people in the hospital." Norah Jones instructed, "If you can get Elliot's whereabouts, I will definitely reward you!"

At hospital.

When Avery woke up again, the doctor came immediately.

"Miss Tate, how are you feeling now? Can you try to speak?" The doctor whispered, "Your son has been watching you in the hospital day and night for four days. He has been waiting for you to wake up."

Avery's gaze shifted from the distracted state to the doctor's face.

"Miss Tate, can you loosen this dress?" The doctor pointed to the men's shirt in her hand.

The nurse changed her into hospital uniforms as early as the first day she was hospitalized, but she kept holding on to the men's shirt and refused to let go.

There was Elliot's breath on it, so even if she wasn't fully awake, she wouldn't let go of this dress.

"I don't mean anything else. This dress is quite dirty. You can take it to wash for your family." Seeing that she didn't speak, the doctor could only find other topics to cut into.

Avery tried to move her arm.

She raised her arm holding the shirt, and when she saw Elliot's shirt, her eyes

were lost, and her voice was hoarse: "I'm still... alive?"

"Of course. I heard that you were trapped under a bungalow in the suburbs.

Your son rescued you. Your son is really capable." The doctor praised, "He not only has the ability, but also filial piety. Miss Tate, you must take good care of your body. Your blessings will not be enjoyed in the future. Exhausted."

She pursed her lips and asked, "How many days did I stay in the basement?"

"Six days."

Avery's eyes were flushed, and she was glad that Hayden had saved his life.

"Where's Elliot?" After confirming that she was still alive, she was most worried about him.

The expression on the doctor's face suddenly became stiff and unnatural.

Avery caught the subtle expression on the doctor's face, and the alarm bell rang in his heart.

"Doctor, what's wrong with him? You tell me..." Avery's face flushed with excitement.

She even tried to sit up on the bed, but was unable to succeed because her body was so weak.

"Miss Tate, it's up to your friend to tell you this!" The doctor couldn't bear to tell her the truth, "It's not that I don't tell you, it's about Mr. Foster, I really don't understand."

"Why don't you understand?" Avery asked with tears in her eyes, "Could it be that he has been assigned to another doctor?"

"Hey! Miss Tate, only you have been rescued. As far as I know, they haven't found Mr. Foster yet." The doctor said here, not daring to continue talking to her. Because her tears had flowed down the corners of her eyes.

"Miss Tate, I'll transfer you to the general ward first. Your relatives and friends all

want to see you very much.” The doctor said softly, “You are still very weak, so it’s not suitable for you to be so sad.”

Chapter 1961

Avery didn’t hear the doctor’s advice. All she heard was ‘you were the only one rescued’ and ‘they haven’t found Mr. Foster’.

Why is this happening?

She and Elliot were clearly trapped in the basement together. Why did they only rescue her but not Elliot?

After she was transferred to the general ward, Ben Schaffer and Chad stood by the hospital bed, looking at her expectantly.

Her bodyguard suddenly ‘thumped’ and knelt in front of her hospital bed.

“Boss! I’m sorry! I didn’t protect you! I almost lost your life!” The bodyguard said, crying.

Ben Schaffer and Chad looked at the bodyguard with a look of astonishment.

Avery’s attention was forcibly attracted.

“Boss, it’s fortunate that you didn’t die! Fortunately, you survived! Otherwise, I’ll be to blame!” The bodyguard cried and wiped away tears.

Chad glanced at Avery’s face, and then reprimanded the bodyguard in a low voice: “She has just been transferred from the intensive care unit, and no one is awake yet. You are so noisy, you are not afraid to scare her out?”

Ben Schaffer hair hurts: “You go out first. Don’t come in without orders.”

The bodyguard immediately got up from the ground and said to Avery with a look of guilt: “Boss, I’m going to guard outside. You can call me at any time if you have anything.”

After the bodyguard left, the ward door is closed.

Hayden was called by the doctor, so now only Ben Schaffer and Chad were

watching Avery in the ward.

“The doctor said that you only rescued me out? What’s going on?” Avery looked at the two of them while holding back his grief.

“When we entered the basement, you were the only one inside.” Ben Schaffer said, “There are two exits in the basement. The exit on the manhole cover was welded to death. The other exit was locked from the outside. Avery, listen. What do you mean by what you just said, before you passed out, you were trapped in the basement with Elliot, right?”

Avery choked and said hoarsely, “Well. The woman who exposed the corpse pit is called Sasha. She tricked me and Elliot into that basement... She said that Haze was in that basement, so we both went down. After we went down, we found that we were cheated. When we wanted to go out, we found that the exit was blocked. “

When Avery said this, tears fell.

“It’s almost as I guessed. There must be someone behind this Sasha. They must have taken Elliot away.” Ben Schaffer gritted his teeth, “Avery, take care of your illness, we will do our best to find Elliot.

The light in it dissipated little by little.

Now Avery doesn’t even know who is behind Sasha, how can she imagine Elliot’s current situation?

Thinking of the grief, Avery seemed to be strangled and breathless.

After seeing the doctor, Hayden entered the ward. Seeing that his mother was crying, he immediately trotted to the bedside.

“Mom! Don’t cry!”

Hayden took the tissue from Chad, trying to wipe his mother’s tears.

But Avery pushed his hand away.

“...I’m going to find Elliot...I want to see his person, but I want to see his body...” Avery grabbed Elliot’s white shirt, Put it on her lips and hide the cry. Even though his clothes were already dirty, there was still his breath on them. This was the only thing he had left for her before he disappeared.

“Mom, Uncle Schaffer and Uncle Nick have already sent someone to look for him.” Hayden sat down beside the hospital bed, pulled his mother’s hand away from his face, and gently wiped the tears on her face with a tissue in the other hand. “I’ve booked a special plane to return to Bridgedale today. I’ll take you home first.”

Chapter 1962

“I’m not going home...I’m not going anywhere...” Avery refused Hayden’s arrangement without thinking, “I want to find your father...I want get him back!” Avery’s voice was hoarse and her emotions were out of control.

Ben Schaffer patted Hayden on the shoulder: “Hayden, you go to the hotel to rest first, we will persuade your mother.”

Hayden didn’t want to leave his mother, and was afraid that after leaving his mother, his mother would disappear again.

“You are obedient. Your mother can’t be stimulated now, but your father’s affairs have made her stimulated... No matter what she says now, we must follow her.”

Ben Schaffer pulled Hayden to the door of the ward Outside, he whispered, “You go back to the hotel with the bodyguard to rest first. I and your Uncle Chad will definitely persuade her to recuperate.”

“I want to take my mother back to Bridgedale for treatment.” Hayden expressed his thoughts.

“Hayden, Aryadelle is your mother’s hometown. Even if your mother wants to go home for treatment, she will return to Aryadelle. Your younger siblings have

already returned to Aryadelle.” Ben said, “I know you don’t want to be separated from your mother, but you Respect your mother’s thoughts.”

Hayden pursed his lips, and after being silent for a while, he turned and left.

He is not good at coaxing people, and his mother’s emotions are too intense now, and he is a little overwhelmed.

After Hayden left, Ben Schaffer returned to the ward and closed the door of the ward.

“Avery, we have already sent someone to find my boss. No matter what the result is, we will devote the greatest human and material resources to find him.

So you can take care of your health and leave the rest to us.” In the chair beside the bed, Ben comforted Avery, “It’s a big surprise that you can turn the corner into safety now. Hayden hasn’t slept well all these days after your accident.

Mike didn’t dare to tell Layla and Robert what happened to you.”

“Avery, Nick has sent someone to Sasha’s hometown to find Sasha’s whereabouts. We also sent others to find Elliot in major cities in Yonroeville...”

Ben Schaffer looked at her, exhaled, “If we can’t find Elliot, you probably won’t find it either. Your children are still young and need your company. I told Hayden that when you get better, I will send you back to Aryadelle. Layla and Robert have already started school. They are used to having Elliot around, but now Elliot is not around, so you can go back and accompany them, okay?”

Avery closed her eyes, and her tears couldn’t stop falling. She couldn’t hear a word of their consolation.

She carefully recalled in her mind what happened before she fell into a coma.

Did she miss any key clues...

The harder she thought, the more her head hurt.

From the first night they were trapped in the basement, her stamina couldn’t

hold up.

She only remembered that she had been lying in Elliot's arms, because she was afraid that it would not last long, so she tried her best not to speak and save her strength.

But even so, she fainted.

She didn't know that she passed out on the first few days of being trapped. At that time, she had no strength to look for her mobile phone, nor did she want to check it, because the mobile phone ran out of electricity on the second day they were trapped.

"If Elliot is dead...I can't live..." Avery opened her tears suddenly and said these words of despair.

She was always reminded of what they had said on the first day they were trapped in the basement.

At that time, she deliberately didn't tell him that there was a special positioning chip in her mobile phone. As long as Hayden knew that she was missing, he would definitely come to her.

Avery didn't tell Elliot because she wanted to test his sincerity.

At that time, he felt that their chances of survival were slim, and his sadness and despair could be seen in his pretended calm tone and sympathetic eyes.

She asked Elliot if he loved her, and he answered her without hesitation.

She will never forget his affectionate eyes and firm tone at that time.

She had never been so sure of Elliot's feelings for her, so she only asked this one question, nothing else mattered.

Now, she knows that Elliot's feelings for her are more real than real gold, but what about others?

It was a huge pity that Avery couldn't breathe.

Chapter 1963

Avery was so full of thoughts that she couldn't think of anything else except him.

"Avery, are you guys in the basement, clarifying the misunderstanding?" Ben Schaffer asked, looking at Elliot's shirt in her hand.

"He said he has always loved me..." Avery burst into tears, her voice trembling, "Me too... Me too!"

Ben Schaffer was stuck in his throat, wanting to say something, but felt that he could say anything.

Now Elliot's whereabouts are unknown, and his life and death are unknown.

Letting her know that Elliot's love for her has never changed, it will only make her more miserable.

After Avery cried for a while, she fell asleep because of her weakness.

Ben Schaffer and Chad came out of the ward, and the two of them exhaled heavily.

"Brother Ben, what should I do?" Chad felt like a knife, "If I can't find the boss, I'm really afraid that Avery won't be able to come out."

"I don't know what to do." Ben Schaffer had a splitting headache. "I feel that Elliot is no longer in Yonroeville. No one has contacted us for so many days since he had an accident, indicating that the person who took him does not want us to find him."

Chad took off his glasses and reached out to wipe his tears.

Ben Schaffer leaned against the wall of the corridor, thought for a while, and then said: "You take Avery back to Aryadelle first, and when she returns to the child, maybe her mood will be better."

"What if she doesn't want to?"

Avery has to let her go back to Aryadelle if she doesn't want to! Otherwise, in a

few days, she will recover a little, and she will definitely try to escape from the hospital..." Ben Schaffer paused when he said that, "Hayden didn't pack a special plane. Really? Let's send Avery back to Aryadelle today!"

Chad: "Brother Ben, let's calm down first! She's already uncomfortable enough. If we force her to return to Aryadelle, she will definitely do extreme things."

"I'm really not very calm now." As long as Ben Schaffer closed his eyes, the dark basement and Avery's grief-stricken cry would appear in his mind.

Chad: "Let's take her to that basement tomorrow! If we don't take her back to the scene, she'll be there too."

Ben: "Okay! We'll see how she is tomorrow."

The next morning, Avery woke up and saw Hayden sitting beside the hospital bed.

"Mom, do you want to go to that basement?" Hayden asked, "If you want to go, I can take you there."

Avery nodded after listening to Hayden's words.

"Then you eat breakfast first." Hayden took out the warm porridge he brought and fed her spoonfuls.

After breakfast, Hayden took Avery into a wheelchair and sat down, then pushed her out of the hospital.

More than an hour later, the car stopped at the crime scene.

The road to the bungalow was leveled, and along with it, there was the bungalow.

Avery looked at the ruins in front of her, and the expression on her face became stunned.

"Mom, I'll take you to see that basement." Hayden pushed the wheelchair and walked a few meters forward.

In front of him, a huge pit appeared.

It was the basement that trapped Avery and Elliot.

“Elliot is no longer here.” Hayden looked at the pit in front of him and said to his mother.

Chapter 1964

Before going to bed at night, Hayden saw Wanda's video.

Unexpectedly, Wanda has some means to find it so quickly.

However, Wanda won't be able to dance for long.

He never forgot his grandmother's death.

The time is... ripe.

The next morning.

Wanda received a call from an informant.

The other party has found out who developed Billy Hadajette.

“Ms. Tate, a person from Bridgedale developed this robot. This person from Bridgedale is called Steven Lafrance. He is a professor at a university in Bridgedale. You can find his information by doing a little research in Bridgedale yourself.

“Steven Lafrance?” Wanda sat up from the bed, “Then I'll meet him today.”

“I'm still investigating the appearance of this robot... Before tonight, I'll put the details of the robot I'll send it to you.”

“Okay.” Wanda sighed with relief, “You're efficient enough this time.”

“You give the money fast, and I'll be fast. Do you still think this robot is the boss of the dream maker?”

How can a robot be the boss of the dream maker? The boss of the dream maker is the man behind the robot. This robot is just a shell! I suspect the man behind the robot, and it's not a good idea! Otherwise, why spend so much money on it?”

You have to move out of this robot to be the company boss?”

“Your suspicion is justified, but I can’t dig deeper information. I advise you not to dig further. What good is it for you to offend that kind of person? Don’t kill yourself.” The other party reminded.

“I’m measured! Even if I know the secret behind it, I can’t be stupid enough to share it with everyone for free.” After Wanda finished speaking, she hung up the phone.

After breakfast, Wanda dressed up and went out to find Steven Lafrance.

The two met at a coffee shop near the university.

Wanda was a little surprised after seeing Steven Lafrance.

Because Steven Lafrance is quite old, he does not seem to be someone who has the energy to start a business.

Therefore, the boss of the Dream Maker Group should be someone else.

“Ms. Tate, the robot you mentioned was indeed developed by me, but after I developed that robot, I sold it to a wealthy businessman in Rishawaka,” Steven Lafrance explained.

“Rich businessman? Which rich businessman?” Wanda asked.

“Sorry, I signed a non-disclosure agreement with the other party. I’m sorry I can’t tell you the other party’s information.” Steven Lafrance said politely, “Ms. Tate, why you suddenly interested in this robot?”

Wanda: “Because it is the name of the Dream Makers’s Boss! Don’t tell me you don’t know about this.”

Steven Lafrance: “Ms. Tate, I don’t care who the boss of the Dream Makers Group is. I’m about to retire, and I don’t have the energy to care about other things.”

“Since In this case, there is no need to drink that coffee.” Wanda got up from the

chair and strode out of the cafe.

When she came out of the cafe, her phone rang.

The informant sent her pictures of the robot.

After she clicked on the photo and saw what the robot looked like, she screamed in fright, and then fainted!

Chapter 1965

Steven looked at everything in the cafe, but he did not go out. Because Wanda is really rude.

After a while, a well-meaning passerby called an ambulance for Wanda. As a result, when the ambulance arrived, she suddenly woke up.

Wanda refused the ambulance and strode towards the parking lot next to her.

Steven saw Wanda driving away, then took out his mobile phone and dialed Hayden's number.

Steven: "Wanda meet me just now and asked me about the robot."

"Why did you see her?" Hayden's voice came.

"I only heard about her evil deeds from her mouth before, but I saw her today and found that you didn't wrong her." Steven finished his coffee and went to the cashier to settle the bill.

Hayden: "The bad things she's done can't be said for days or nights. I'll just take my grandmother's death, because it's the most unforgivable thing."

Steven: "Well, when are you going to take revenge?"

Hayden: "Come on..."

...

Aryadelle.

Primary School.

Bodyguards come to pick Layla from school.

The bodyguards did not wait at the school gate, but came directly to Layla's classroom gate.

Katalina saw the bodyguard coming, and greeted him with a smile: "I told Layla's mother today that I will tutor Layla for 40 minutes every night from now on."

"You want to make money from my boss? You give Layla Tutoring, can I get a higher salary than outside?" The bodyguard said, "If you just want to earn my boss's money, well, if you have other intentions, I advise you to weigh yourself. Otherwise, I don't know how you died in the end."

Katalina was stunned by the bodyguard's words.

"I...I just want to help my students improve their academic performance...I don't want to collect extra money." Katalina defended herself, "If you don't believe me, ask Layla's mother, we don't talk about money."

The bodyguard: "Do you want her to take the initiative to send you money?"

Katalina: "No! If she takes the initiative to send me money, I definitely won't. Our school can't accept gifts, let alone red envelopes. .You really misunderstood me. I really want to help Layla improve her academic performance... Besides, my family is not here, I rent a house by myself, and it's boring after work every day... If you stay with me for one more hour, my life will be a little more fulfilling."

Bodyguard: "..."

"My family is quite rich." Katalina saw that the bodyguard still refused to believe in herself, so she could only tell the truth, "My family started a company in Bridgedale for decades. The pocket money my dad gave me every month was six figures."

Bodyguard: "..."

Katalina: "I choose to be a Teacher, it's because I love this industry."

"Sick." The bodyguard felt that she was either lying or that she was out of her

mind.

Layla came out of the classroom with her schoolbag on her back and saw the bodyguard and the head teacher standing together. At that moment, she felt that they were a good match.

The two are tall and short, with black and white skin, one has a serious expression, the other has a lively expression... Obviously they are two completely different people, but they don't feel inconsistent at all when they stand together.

"Layla, if you don't want to tutor in my office, I can take you to my house for tutoring. My house is just outside the school, and it's just two steps away."

Katalina walked in front of Layla and spoke enthusiastically.

"Teacher Larson, why are you being so kind to me?" Layla was a little unnatural.

She didn't really want to let Katalina help her with tutoring.

The reason why she stayed at school for tutoring the week before was because of her father's affairs, which made her feel uncomfortable and did not want to go home to be emotional.

But now her mother has coaxed her.

Chapter 1966

Her academic performance looks poor, there is a reason why she deliberately failed the exam. As long as she takes the exam well in the future, her score will definitely improve.

"She said that her family is very rich, with six-figure pocket money a month. She came to be a teacher because she loves it, and she made up for you just because she was lonely and bored after get off work... Layla, do you believe it?" The bodyguard asked.

Layla was stunned for a moment, and then said, "I think Teacher Larson really looks rich."

“Why didn’t I see that?” The bodyguard’s eyes widened, and he looked Katalina up and down.

“I feel it. Because Teacher Larson has a good temperament and is completely different from Norah.” Layla said, “Teacher Larson, I don’t like your cousin, do you know about this?”

Katalina said with embarrassment, “Yes. My cousin said it.”

“Then you are still willing to make up for me?” Layla didn’t expect Katalina to be so honest.

“The time I spend with my cousin is not as long as the time I spend with you.”

Katalina took them to her rental house, “Since I can be your teacher, I think it’s a kind of fate. So I won’t Your relationship with my cousin affects how I think of you.”

“What do you think of me then?” Layla asked.

Katalina said, “You are very smart, you know everything. And you are beautiful and polite. A girl like you is very attractive.”

Layla was embarrassed to be praised: “Teacher Larson, what do you think of my uncle bodyguard? Katalina cleared her throat and said, “He’s a bit fierce, but I understand. His job requires him to be a little bit fiercer, so that the bad guys don’t dare to approach. He is responsible for his work and is a good bodyguard.”

Layla secretly Glanced at the bodyguard. The bodyguard blushed awkwardly.

After an hour.

The bodyguard took Layla home.

“Uncle Aqi, are you still single?” Layla turned on the gossip mode, “What do you think of Teacher Larson?”

Aqi, the bodyguard said, “Layla, she is Norah’s cousin, I look at her just like Norah, not pleasing to the eye.”

Layla: “But I think Teacher Larson is a good person.”

The bodyguard: "Layla, you are still young, your heart is very complicated, you can't understand."

"You can understand but you haven't found a girlfriend yet." Layla said. She glanced at the snacks at hand, "Teacher Larson gave me so many snacks, I don't like them, you can eat them!"

"You don't like them, why don't you refuse?" The bodyguards didn't like snacks very much either.

"Teacher Larson was kind enough to send me, why would I be so embarrassed to refuse?"

"Forget it, I'll eat it! What if it's poisonous?" The bodyguard spoke cautiously.

Back home, Avery took Layla's schoolbag over to watch her tuition tonight.

"Layla, doesn't your teacher Larson teach foreign languages? Why does she even help you with math?" Avery took the workbook and walked to the dining room.

Layla: "Mom, I'm in elementary school now. Maths shouldn't be too difficult for you, right?"

"Oh, yes." Avery flipped through her workbook again, "Teacher Larson gave you a lot of attention."

I think Teacher Larson may like Uncle Aqi a little."

Avery: "???"

Layla: "I saw her peeking at Uncle Aqi, Mom, so she likes it?"

Avery: "Aqi knows this something?"

"He said he didn't like Teacher Larson because she was Norah's cousin." Layla expressed her thoughts, "I think Teacher Larson is different from Norah. Teacher Larson looks very simple..."

At this moment, Avery's cell phone rang.

Avery strode towards the living room, picked up the phone, and saw Wanda's call.

Chapter 1967

Avery took the call from Wanda without thinking.

“Avery, tell me, what’s going on with that robot named Billy?! What the h-e-l-l is going on with it?!” Wanda’s roar was deafening.

Avery took the phone away.

“Avery! You talk! You f*cking talk!” Wanda didn’t hear Avery’s answer, as if she was crazy.

Avery was afraid that she would lose control by talking to Wanda, so she took her mobile phone and walked out.

“Wanda, what are you talking about? I don’t understand.” Avery replied.

“You don’t understand?! You’re pretending!” Wanda let out an angry shout from her throat, “You must know the Dream Maker Group! You must know the people there! Avery, I really underestimate you! If not I saw your father’s photo today, and I f*cking thought you were in such a miserable life!”

“Have you seen my father’s photo? Where did you see it?” Avery installed, ignorant of it and asked calmly.

“I found someone to investigate Billy in Rishawaka! I found out that the boss of the Dream Makers Group is probably Billy the Robot! And the person I was looking for showed me what a robot looks like... that’s clearly you Dad’s appearance when he was young! And this Billy’s full name is revenge, do you want revenge? Who are you looking for revenge for? Looking for me?!”

Wanda was frightened and fainted at the time, precisely because she saw the robot. Jack Tate looks exactly the same.

The person who developed this robot definitely knows Jack Tate!

Because Jack Tate has been dead for many years, who will remember him? It could only be Avery or someone around Avery.

If the boss behind the Dream Makers Group is really Billy the Robot, then the real boss of the Dream Makers Group may be Avery and the people around Avery. As long as she thought of this, Wanda felt her neck being restrained, and she couldn't breathe.

"Wanda, can you send me the photo? I haven't seen my dad's photo for a long time." Avery said casually, "Do you think it's possible that my dad was resurrected?"

"You... ..what nonsense are you talking about?! Your father is already dead! I saw him cremated with my own eyes, how did he come back to life?!" Wanda was shocked and dizzy at this bold assumption.

"It's also possible that you're hallucinating. I've never heard of a robot that looks like my dad. I've never seen it! You see my dad, and my dad must know about the crazy things you do. I'm here to ask you for your life." Avery cursed.

"Don't scare me! I, Wanda, didn't get scared! Your father is already dead! Now this robot, you deliberately designed it to look like your father... Your father's wish before his death was The driverless car was created, and now the Dream Makers Group has created it! So you used your father's appearance, which was a dream for your father! You are really a good and filial daughter!"

"Wanda, since you said that For this sake, I can only admit it." Avery said here, the conversation changed, "I am not only a good daughter who is filial to my father, but also a good daughter of my mother. Now I have fulfilled my father's dream. I came down to avenge my mother."

Wanda: "Hehehehe... It's really you! I didn't expect you to have such great ability! How do you want to avenge your mother?! You want to hit the car with a car. Are you going to kill me? Say it!"

"Guess it slowly." Avery hung up the phone after saying this.

She wants to make Wanda panic and fear, and to let Wanda taste the torment.

...

The next day.

After the bodyguard Aqi picked up Layla from school, together with Katalina, they went to her rental house for tutoring.

Layla didn't feel like a light bulb yesterday, but today they looked like a couple in dark clothes.

When they arrived at Katalina's rental house, Layla offered to write her homework first, and then show it to Katalina when she was done.

Chapter 1968

"You two don't look at me, or I'll be nervous and prone to mistakes." Layla spoke to them both.

"Okay...Aqi, come with me." Katalina said to The bodyguard.

"Who told you to call my name?" The bodyguard was very uncomfortable.

"I think Layla calls you Uncle Aqi, don't I call you Aqi? Then what should I call you?" Katalina walked out of the study and came to the living room, "I have a lot of snacks here, I can't finish them, you can get them later. Why don't you go? Just think it's helping me."

"You have too much money to burn? You can't eat it, why don't you buy so much?" The bodyguard remembered the snacks that Layla gave him last night. I find it awkward for men to eat snacks.

"I'm bored by myself, so I go out shopping, but I always have to buy things... I buy a little bit every day, so my family can't put them down." Katalina said, took out two large bags of snacks, put them away In front of the bodyguard, "Take these back!"

The bodyguard: "..."

“By the way, has Layla’s father found it? I think Layla is in a better mood.”

Katalina poured him a glass water, then sat down on the sofa and chatted with him.

“Are you looking for information for your cousin?” The bodyguard glared at her.

Katalina said, “...I care about the parents of the students myself, not my cousin. I swear!”

The bodyguard: “You want to imitate your cousin and seduce my boss, right?!”

Katalina: “...Actually, I prefer You’re like that.”

Bodyguard: “???”

Katalina: “Let me show you a movie I’ve been chasing recently, which is the story of a rich girl and her bodyguard.”

The bodyguard stepped back, feeling that this woman was poisonous!

“If you don’t think about me maliciously, I won’t tease you.” Katalina saw his blushing face, put away her phone, and defended herself, “I won’t be anyone’s pawn. Even if my cousin wants to use me, I won’t listen to her. I have my pride. I don’t even listen to my parents, so how can I listen to outsiders?”

Katalina continued: “Besides, my cousin has long since given up on Elliot. She only wants to pursue a career now. Need me to do anything for her. But...”

“But what?” The bodyguard looked at her defensively.

“Tell me what happened to your boss and when it happened, maybe I can help you go to my cousin’s place to find out.” Katalina said, “My cousin calls me to her place every weekend for dinner.”

The bodyguard: “You went to your cousin’s place to inquire about my boss? Why do you think your cousin knows more?”

“Why do you think my cousin doesn’t know? Of course, I’m not sure if my cousin knows, but I think My cousin is very good...she told me what happened to your

boss.”

The bodyguard turned his head quickly, thinking, Norah, that scheming girl, might really know something.

An hour later, the bodyguard took Layla back to Foster’s house.

The bodyguard: “Miss Tate, I have something to report to you.”

Avery glanced at the bodyguard, then followed him to the yard.

Layla put down her schoolbag, washed her hands, walked to the dining room, glanced at the dishes on the table, and pouted: “Grandma Cooper, why are all vegetarian dishes today? I want to eat meat.”

“Layla, you can’t eat meat today.” Mrs. Cooper said, looking outside.

Chapter 1969

“Why can’t we eat meat? Our family eats meat every day!” Layla was puzzled and looked outside following Mrs. Cooper’s eyes.

“Today is your grandmother’s death anniversary. Your mother said to be vegetarian today to commemorate your grandmother.” Mrs. Cooper explained,

“Layla, do you remember your grandmother?”

“I... Of course I remember my grandmother.” Layla said so, but in fact, her grandmother’s appearance in her heart was very light.

Grandma died too long ago.

She was too young at the time, and although Layla cried for her grandmother’s death at the time, the grief had long since faded away.

“Although there is no meat today, I put sugar. You can try it.” Mrs. Cooper coaxed,

“I’ll make something delicious for you tomorrow morning.”

“I don’t like meat that much either.” Layla said, “I don’t need to eat meat.”

“Well. What did Aqi ask your mother for? It’s so mysterious.” Mrs. Cooper asked Layla in a low voice.

“I don’t know either. He didn’t tell me anything. I was doing homework in Teacher Larson’s study today, and he and Teacher Larson were staying in the living room. I heard the two of them chatting for a long time, I don’t know what they talked.”

Layla took a bite of her meal.

Mrs. Cooper: “Aqi and you, Teacher Larson, are so speculative?”

Layla: “Teacher Larson sent two big packets of snacks to Uncle Aqi today...Mrs. Cooper, does Teacher Larson like Uncle Aqi?”

Mrs. Cooper: “It should be! Aqi looks like a talent, but it’s a bit dark... Your Teacher Larson has a good eye.”

Layla: “I also think Uncle Aqi is very handsome. But Uncle Aqi doesn’t seem to like Teacher Larson. Because Teacher Larson is Norah’s cousin, Uncle Aqi hates it very much.”

“Aqi didn’t do what he did. He really should be more careful. What if your Teacher Larson really has bad intentions?” Mrs. Cooper said, “Layla, your father shouldn’t have had an accident. We must keep this lesson in mind. In the future, apart from your relatives, you must not trust anyone at will.”

The front yard.

Aqi relayed to Avery what Katalina said to him today.

“Miss Tate, I don’t know if I should believe what she said. I didn’t tell her everything about my boss.”

“Does Katalina really say that?” Avery was very surprised.

Katalina actually wanted to help them by going to Norah’s place to collect information.

“It’s absolutely true. She looks like she doesn’t understand anything, but she actually said such complicated things. I feel like she might want to lie to us.” Aqi’s conditioned reflex felt that Katalina was the bait thrown by Norah.

“Aqi, don’t rush to deny her.” Avery frowned slightly, “Even if this is Norah’s plan, I would like to see what Norah will do in the future.”

Aqi said, “You mean, let me go to Act with Katalina?”

Avery said, “Yes. If she continues to talk to you about this topic tomorrow, you can follow her words. Let’s see what information she can get from Norah.”

Aqi: “Oh, okay...”

“Aqi, you look a little nervous.” Avery said, “If Katalina really wants to help us, it must be because of you.”

Aqi: “Miss Tate, don’t talk nonsense.”

Avery: “She sent me a message about Layla the past two days, and she had a chance to tell me about it. But she didn’t tell me. She told you that she wanted you to remember it. She’s good.”

“Even if she doesn’t have bad intentions, she wants to help us find the boss, but with her ability, she may not be able to help.” Aqi calmly said, “Miss Tate, we don’t need to hold her too much confidence. Besides, who knows if the boss’s business has anything to do with Norah. When Katalina said those words to me, it felt like she was fishing.”

“If she’s just catching your fish, think about it carefully and don’t be affected by other factors. Katalina may or may not be with Norah. If you’re interested in her, you can decide after getting to know her.” Avery reminded.

Aqi: “Miss Tate, are you all so casual when you fall in love? I’ve only known her for a few days!”

Avery: “I met your boss after we got married.”

Aqi: “... “

.....

Bridgedale.

Wanda's mind is restless, and it is difficult to sit and lie down. She felt that the sky above her head was about to collapse.

Even if Avery is not the boss of the Dream Makers Group, she has a deep relationship with the Dream Makers Group.

She originally thought that without Elliot's backer, she would have a hard time in the future, but as a result, she climbed onto the thick thigh of the Dream Makers Group.

The most terrifying thing is that Avery said that she wanted to seek revenge on her.

Wanda felt as if there was a gun invisibly, with the muzzle pointed at her temple. She looked around and felt that nowhere was safe.

She walked quickly to the window, closed it, and locked it. She went to the door again and put the safety bolt on.

After confirming that the doors and windows were closed, a layer of sweat appeared on her forehead.

She picked up the water glass and took a glass of water to drink. But there was still a steady stream of hot sweat coming out of the back.

She put down the water glass, picked up the remote control of the air conditioner, set the temperature to the lowest level, then entered the bedroom, opened the wardrobe, took clean pajamas from it, and entered the bathroom to take a shower.

An hour later, her mood calmed down a little. She decided to make a will.

She has a lot of money in her hands, but her only daughter has long been killed.

She doesn't want her money to be taken away by people she hates after her death, so she must distribute the property before her death.

After coming out of the bathroom, Wanda changed into a long red dress, and took

a pistol from the safe and put it in her bag before she dared to leave the house.

She took the elevator to the underground garage. She has an ordinary luxury car and a new dreamer's car.

Now she knows that the dream maker has a close relationship with Avery, so she doesn't plan to drive the dream maker's car anymore.

The Dream Maker's car is completely connected to the Internet and is controlled by the Dream Maker Group. If the Dream Maker Group wants her to die, it can directly drive the car into the river, or let the car hit other cars.

She got into her other car and drove it out of the underground garage. She came to the law firm and found a lawyer she knew well.

"Do you know Avery? She's going to kill me." Wanda's fingers holding the phone could not stop shaking, "She is now hooking up with the boss of the Dream Makers Group, and she wants to avenge her mother by killing me."

The lawyer: "Ms. Tate, do you have any evidence?"

"Yes!" Wanda slammed her mobile phone on the table and said excitedly, "I have a recording of the call. Avery said it to me herself on the phone. I'm coming to you, I just want you to testify for me. If I die next, it must be Avery who killed me. Even if Avery did not kill me personally, Avery must have killed me by others! I can do as much as you want. For you, as long as you can sue Avery after I have killed. Even if you can't let her die, you must let her be ruined and let everyone know that she killed me!"

The law firm stayed for about two hours.

When Wanda came out of the lawyer, it was already dark.

She got into the car and drove it back.

Five minutes after the car drove out, her cell phone rang. She narrowed her eyes and looked at the phone screen.

She saw that there was an unfamiliar number on the screen, and this number was

44444444...

Chapter 1971

Wanda looked at this number, her eyes were scarlet as if they were about to bleed.

Revenge... It was Avery who came to seek her revenge!

Wanda wanted to call a bodyguard, but she usually only brings bodyguards when she goes outside to attend events and places with many people.

Wanda wanted to hang up the phone, but her fingers seemed to be reluctant and pressed the answer button. After she pressed the answer button, it was too late for her to hang up the phone. Because...she heard Jack Tate's voice.

"Laura, today is our big day. It's also the fifth anniversary of our love. I'm so happy! Are you happy?" Jack Tate's voice was very penetrating and entered Wanda's ears.

Wanda stared at the phone screen absentmindedly.

"Jack, I'm as happy as you are." Laura's voice came from joy, "This is only our first five years, and we will have many more five years in the future."

Laura continued, "Thank you, thank you so much. You accompany me from nothing to the present! When I was most lost and suffering, you were by my side to comfort me and take care of me. Without you, I would not be where I am now. In front of all my relatives and friends, You solemnly promise that in my life, Jack, even if I fail everyone, I will never fail you! If I break my promise, let God punish me!"

...

This was Jack Tate and Laura's wedding, The two took the oath made by all their relatives and friends.

How ironic!

Jack cheated on Wanda shortly after marrying Laura.

Wanda's daughter was only a little younger than Avery.

Perhaps Jack Tate's death in middle age was God's punishment for him.

Listening to their voices, Wanda seemed to see bits and pieces of the past.

She saw how she seduced Jack, how she got pregnant out of wedlock, how she used the child in her womb to force Jack to divorce Laura and marry her.

She also saw how she drove Laura away from the Tate family, and how she treated their daughter Avery harshly...

"Today, it's Laura's death day... it's also you... Wanda.The anniversary of her death." A system mechanical male voice suddenly came, scaring Wanda's body out of control.

She stepped on the accelerator with one foot, originally trying to avoid the fuel tanker coming in front, but in a panic, she slammed into it!

'Bang' with a loud bang!

After the car hit the fuel tanker, it was hit and flew out!

The surrounding vehicles stopped one after another, and the surrounding pedestrians screamed and watched this scene...

When the ambulance arrived, the blood in the carriage had already stained the ground red.

The car was severely damaged and deformed, and it took some effort for the police to lift Wanda out of the driver's seat.

After a while, Wanda was taken to the hospital by ambulance.

.....

Hayden called Mike.

After Mike answered the phone, he looked at Hayden.

Mike: "Wanda was sent to the hospital for rescue."

“Not dead?” Hayden frowned, not satisfied with the result.

Mike said, “Don’t worry. Her car crashed like that. Even if she doesn’t die now, she probably won’t live for long. Your grandmother has been dead for so long, but Wanda has been happy until now. This time, even if she is lucky enough to get one back She will never be able to return to her normal life again. The rest of her life will be unbearably painful.”

“I prefer Wanda to die rather than make her feel unbearable.” Hayden pursed his thin lips tightly.

Mike said, “Let’s see if she can survive tonight! After dinner, I’ll go to the hospital to find out.”

Hayden took a few bites and put down the tableware.

Chapter 1972

Hayden has no appetite.

“You only eat this much? Wanda will definitely die, you have to be careful...” Mike advised.

“I miss my grandmother.” Hayden said the reason, “If my grandmother still alive, my mother would definitely be happier over the years. I would be happier too.”

Mike: “Do you remember your grandmother? I thought you have forgotten...”

“Of course I remember my grandmother. My grandmother was the best person in the world for me.” Hayden remembered a little more than Layla.

Hayden remembered all the fondness his grandmother had for him and Layla. At that time, his mother went out early and came back late every day, and it was his grandmother who took him and Layla at home.

Because he and Layla have different personalities from other children, they were not sent to kindergarten.

grandmother tried every way to cook delicious food for them at home and played

with them. Even if they were different from other children, grandmother never thought they had a problem.

“You are better than me. Your mother hurts and your grandmother hurts. In my memory, the best relationship with me when I was a child was a little yellow dog... and it’s a stray dog...” Mike Sigid, “I can’t eat it either.”

Hayden: “My grandmother always praises me.”

Mike: “Every time that dog sees me, she always wagging its tail happily at me.”

“How can a dog compare to my grandmother?” Hayden glared at Mike.

Mike: “I didn’t compare the two of them together. Besides, all things have spirits.

We are human beings in this life, maybe we will be dogs in the next life. Don’t look down on dogs.”

Hayden: “...”

Three Hours later, news came from the hospital that Wanda had died because of the ineffective rescue.

Mike immediately called Avery about the news.

Avery answered the phone and asked the bodyguard to drive him to the cemetery.

After waiting for so many years, it is finally today.

Avery was going to tell her mother the news herself.

An hour later, the car stopped in the cemetery. Avery got out of the car holding a bunch of orchids.

She came to her mother’s cemetery and put down the flowers.

“Mom, I came to see you today.” Avery looked at the photo on her mother’s tombstone, as if her mother was standing in front of her, listening to her whispering kindly, “I’m here to tell you today that Wanda is dead. Bad news, she’s finally dead...but even if she’s dead, it won’t make up for the pain of losing you.”

“Mom, it’s a pity that you didn’t see Hayden and Layla as they are now. The two of them have already Not a problem child, Layla is now a well-known child star in Aryadelle, and she is smart and sensible, and never gives me a headache.

Hayden is also, not only does he not let me worry, but he is also very businessminded. Dad’s unfulfilled dream was rejected and It’s done by Hayden. If only you were alive! You will be proud of Hayden and Layla, and we can repay you well...”

Avery said here, her eyes couldn’t stop getting wet.

“Mom, I should have been very happy to get my revenge. But I feel so sad! Elliot has been missing for more than half a month, and he still hasn’t been found... Others think he is dead, but I don’t believe it! He said he wanted to take care of our children and bring them up. He couldn’t leave me and the children behind, how could he be willing? Mom, please bless him, bless him still alive...if He died, how should I spend the rest of my life.”

After staying in the cemetery for more than an hour, Avery returned to the car. Now that she has avenged her mother, she can concentrate on finding Elliot. Emilio asked her to meet, but she has not replied yet.

Because Emilio did not explain the reason for dating her.

After serious thinking, Avery decided to meet Emilio. She checked other special planes that stopped in Yonroeville when she and Elliot had an accident.

There was one plane for transporting goods, and another plane for transporting athletes to participate in the competition... After investigation, only the plane of MH Medicine was more meaningful for investigation.

Chapter 1973

Foster Family.

Several cars were parked in the yard.

After Avery got out of the car, Tammy and Shea came out.

Seeing them, the corners of Avery’s mouth rose unconsciously.

Recently, she was in a bad mood and didn't want to see people, and they didn't come.

The tacit understanding between good friends is sometimes deeper than the tacit understanding between lovers.

"Avery, have you gone to see your mother?" Tammy walked up to her, smiling brightly, "I heard that Wanda died, this is great news to celebrate."

"Well. When did you come?" Avery took Tammy with one hand and Shea with the other, and entered the room.

"Mike said in the group that Wanda was dead. I thought you must be in a good mood today, so I asked Shea to see you together." Tammy took Avery and sat down on the sofa.

Mrs. Cooper immediately came over with a bowl of tonic soup and handed it to Avery, "You can have lunch after sitting for a while."

"Do you two want soup? Mrs. Cooper's soup is very delicious..." Avery held the soup bowl and asked the two of them.

"As soon as the two of us came over, Mrs. Cooper gave us a drink. We're all full, so hurry up and drink!" Tammy said with a smile, "Mike said Wanda died in a car accident, but I think... ..There must be his and Hayden's credit. This Wanda should have sent her to h-e-l-l a long time ago!"

"Wanda was too snobby before, I'm afraid that it will be difficult to deal with rashly." Avery expressed her thoughts.

"How can it be so hard to deal with? You had Elliot backing you up before. Even if you kill Wanda yourself, nothing will happen." Tammy took her words and forgot the word 'Elliot' carry.

Avery's face suddenly turned cold.

Tammy realized that she had said the wrong thing and wanted to save her, but

Avery spoke first: "You are right. It's my own problem. If I had been softer to Elliot, don't always argue with him and treat him more with a little trust, I can absolutely ask him to avenge me."

"Avery, you..." Tammy didn't expect her to say that.

"Now that Elliot has gone, I've come to my senses. My feelings for him are far deeper than I imagined. If I could have predicted that he would have an accident this year, I would cherish every day in the past." Avery held Soup bowl, said.

"Avery, my brother is definitely not dead. He promised me that he would not die in front of me." Shea said. These days, Shea has lost a lot of weight due to poor appetite and lack of sleep. But she always believed that Elliot was still alive.

"Well, I also believe that Elliot is still alive. I will not stop looking for him." Avery said, pressing down the depression in her heart, "Let's talk about happy topics!"

"The little boys in the class are afraid of my daughter." Tammy shared, "She only went to school for a week, so she beat up the three little boys in the class and cried. Before she went to school, I was worried that she would be bullied. Now it seems that I think too much."

"Why did Kara beat someone?" Avery asked.

"For example, the little boy peeks at the girl going to the toilet. The little boy doesn't wash his hands and wipes others' bodies after eating, and the little boy takes off his pants when he takes a nap. She feels hot eyes..." Tammy couldn't help but laugh, "I really taught her not to hit people casually. But she reasoned with others, and others didn't like to listen to them, so she did it."

Avery: "It's quite your style."

Chapter 1974

"Avery, don't you think Jun was a little kid? According to my mother-in-law, Jun liked to fight when he was a child. My parents said that I was a little princess

when I was a child... “

Avery really didn't expect such a contrast.

“Kara is a combination of me and Jun! It's reasonable to be reasonable, but she is too impatient.” Tammy said, took a banana from the fruit plate, and peeled it slowly, “Shea, last time my mother-in-law fell and hurt her waist. It seems that she can't be tired anymore. You can send Maria to the nursery near your home.”

Shea nodded: “I have already sent to the nursery. Every day Crying at school, crying after school...but the teacher said that she didn't cry so much when she was in school.”

“It's like this with children. After a while, she'll get used to school life.” Tammy comforted.

“Shea, when did your mother-in-law fall? Did she fall seriously?” Avery was completely unaware of this.

“What happened after you and Elliot went to Yonroeville. You've been in the hospital for a week!” Tammy said, “but don't worry, auntie has been discharged from the hospital now, so it must be less serious.”

Avery frowned deeply, “Shea, I'll go back with you later, and I'll go see your mother-in-law.”

Shea: “Okay.”

“How is Brother Wesley's work? Is it going well?” Avery realized that Wesley cared too little about his friends.

Every time Avery looked for Wesley, she only contacted him when she needed his help.

Shea said, “I don't know if his work is going well... Every time I ask him if he is working hard, he always says that he won't tell me bad news. I really miss it. If you can make money yourself, you don't have to work as hard as Wesley.”

Tammy patted Shea's head: "You really feel sorry for your husband. If you really don't want him to work, you can tell him. When the two of you got married, Elliot should have given their family a large sum of money, right?"

Tammy knew that Elliot could not be mentioned, and did not deliberately say anything about Elliot, but Elliot had already penetrated their lives.

"My brother gave me a sum of money, and asked me not to give it to my parents-in-law, nor to Wesley." Shea said truthfully, "The money is in my hands, I want

Wesley to help me save it, but Wesley doesn't want to."

"You don't even listen to your brother's words. He asked you to take it yourself, so you can take it yourself... Even if Wesley treats you well, you can't keep the money for him." Tammy said. She was a little anxious after hearing her words, "I'll give you a safe the other day, and you can store your valuables in the safe. You just need to remember the password of the safe."

"But I believe Wesley, just like believing in my brother." In Shea's clear eyes, there was persistence that belongs to her.

Avery: "Tammy, every couple's situation is different. Love should always be like her and Wesley."

Tammy: "I'm afraid that Wesley will fail Shea in the future."

Avery: "If Wesley dares to fail Shea in the future, it belongs to Shea. I will definitely help Shea to get it back. Since they are in love and harmony now, we don't have to worry too much."

After lunch, the three went to Wesley's house together to visit Wesley's mother.

Wesley's mother still needs bed rest, but there is no problem getting out of bed.

"Avery, when such a big thing happened in your family, I'm really touched that you can still come to see me." Sandra said, "I'm fine now, I hope you can find Elliot's whereabouts soon. Wesley told me that Shea always wiped away her tears secretly, Shea was anxious, and Wesley was anxious too."

Avery wanted to say something, but suddenly the phone in her bag rang.

Chapter 1975

Avery took out her mobile phone and saw that it was a call from Bridgedale.

She immediately exited the room and answered the phone.

“Excuse me, are you Miss Avery?”

Avery: “I am. Who are you?”

“I am Ms. Wanda’s lawyer. Where are you now? Are you heard about Ms. Wanda’s death?”

Avery: “I heard, what’s the matter?”

Wanda’s lawyer: “Ms. Wanda said before she died that if she died, then the murderer must be you. I don’t know if you have anything to say.”

Avery: “It’s ridiculous, even if I’m not a student. As for the law, I also know that whoever advocates will give evidence. She said that I killed her. Do you have any evidence? Besides, Wanda is in Bridgedale, and I am in Aryadelle, how did I kill her?”

Wanda’s lawyer: “Although you are in Aryadelle, you can buy a murderer and kill someone.”

Avery: “If you can’t produce evidence to prove that I bought a murderer, I can sue you for libel. I’ll give you a week, if you can’t produce any evidence, then you can wait for the receipt. Lawyer’s letter.”

Wanda’s lawyer: “Miss Tate, since I dare to call you and say this, it is naturally because I have evidence in my hand...Miss Tate, as far as I know, your child is in Bridgedale, you should come to Bridgedale as soon as possible, otherwise, if this incident becomes serious, it may affect your child.”

Avery hung up the phone.

Tammy came out, saw her face was cold, and immediately asked with concern:

“Avery, whose phone is it? Could it be that Wanda has come back to life?”

Avery shook her head: “If she die, she will die, and if she die, she will come back to life. It’s only in TV dramas.”

“That’s good!” Tammy breathed a sigh of relief, “Who called you?”

“Wanda’s lawyer.” Avery said this, and quickly adjusted her emotions, “Wanda told her lawyer that if she died, then the murderer must be me. So her lawyer will sue me on her behalf. I have to go to Bridgedale to deal with this matter.”

“D*mn it! Wanda is a poisonous woman. Avery, why don’t you go to Bridgedale? You stay in Aryadelle, anyway, Aryadelle and Bridgedale There is no extradition agreement between countries. Before, every time Wanda committed a crime in Aryadelle, didn’t she immediately go to Bridgedale to take refuge?” Tammy didn’t want Avery to get in any trouble, so she gave her own advice.

“Tammy, I didn’t do anything wrong. I don’t need to hide. Wanda can ask a lawyer to sue me, or I can ask a lawyer to defend me.” Avery has decided to go to Bridgedale to solve this matter, and by the way, see wanted to meet Emilio, “Her lawyer said that there is evidence that I killed the person, but it’s just to scare me. I didn’t participate in the whole process.”

“But you didn’t participate, Hayden and the others may not have participated, right? If it is found out that it was Hayden Wouldn’t what they do... affect them too?” Tammy was suddenly afraid that this matter would make a big difference. If Elliot was here, Tammy would never worry about them.

But now without Elliot, Avery always feel that there is no one who can support the overall situation.

“Then I’ll go to Bridgedale.” Avery said, “Tammy, you don’t have to worry. Wanda is no longer the high-spirited Wanda we used to be, and we are not what we used to be.”

“Okay, okay! I know no matter what you do. Okay, you will go. Then you can solve the problem with peace of mind. Layla and Robert, we will watch them and you don’t have to worry about them.”

After coming out of Wesley’s house, Avery returned to Foster’s house and simply cleaned up Luggage, went out to the airport.

Listening to what Wanda’s lawyer said, if she doesn’t go to Bridgedale to resolve the matter as soon as possible, they plan to make it bigger.

Otherwise Wanda’s lawyer wouldn’t say that it would affect her child.

.....

In the evening.

The bodyguard picked up Layla from school, and by the way, he told Layla that Your mother went to Bridgedale.

“Why did my mother suddenly go to Bridgedale?” Layla frowned.

The bodyguard: “Wanda is dead.”

Layla: “Ah?! Really? Is this old w*tch really dead?!”

Chapter 1976

The bodyguard: “Yeah. So your mom went over to deal with a little thing. Come back when it’s settled.”

“Oh...my mom won’t be in danger?” Layla asked.

The bodyguard: “Probably not. She went to Bridgedale. Your brother and your uncle Mike will take care of her.”

Layla: “Teacher Larson got off work at one o’clock and she gave me the key to her house, let’s go to her house first.”

The two of them knew each other well and came to Katalina’s rental house.

The bodyguard opened the door and saw a person sitting on the sofa in the living room.

This person, by coincidence, they know each other.

Norah was entrusted by her aunt to come to Katalina's house to see Katalina's life.

Unexpectedly, Layla and Foster family's bodyguard would appear here.

Seeing Norah, Layla turned around and left without thinking.

But the bodyguard held her back.

The bodyguard still haven't figured out if the disappearance of the boss has anything to do with Norah. What if it does?

"Miss Jones, what a coincidence." The bodyguard led Layla, entered the room, and closed the door by the way.

After the two of them came in, Norah became a little uncomfortable.

Norah adjusted several times before finally letting herself pull out a smile.

Norah: "Layla, long time no see."

Layla pretended not to hear, took her schoolbag, and went to the study to do her homework.

Norah saw that Layla was so impolite, and the expression on her face was a little bit unbearable.

"Miss Jones, after my boss's accident, Layla is like this. You don't have to care about like a child." The bodyguard spoke up, leading to Elliot's disappearance.

"Well, I can understand. I'm also very sad when Elliot's accident happened. I wanted to come to visit, but I thought that Layla and Avery didn't welcome me, so I didn't go there." Norah said calmly, "By the way, how do you have the key to my cousin's house? She gave it to you?"

The bodyguard: "Yes. She helps Layla with tuition every night. Doesn't you know?"

"I thought it was at home." Norah was very surprised and could not hide her

anger, "My cousin has just entered the society, she can be really stupid. She has no defense at all."

The bodyguard: "Miss Jones, you thinks that Layla and I are bad people for your cousin. Should you guard against us?"

"I didn't say that." Norah's expression turned gloomy, she picked up her bag and strode towards the door.

When the door opened, Norah happened to meet Katalina who was returning from get off work.

"However, what's the matter with you? You can make up lessons for Layla, why did you let them come to your house? Do you want to cling to Foster's house for your own benefit?" Norah closed the door behind her, but inside the room, there was still Norah's voice could be heard.

Norah continued, "The Foster family is no longer the beautiful Foster family it used to be! Elliot is dead, and now the entire Foster family has no leader, but you are so flattering to them, your brain is flooded, right? You said a word of the words I said to you. Didn't you listen?"

"Cousin, didn't you say that Elliot just disappeared?" Katalina blushed and retorted in a low voice, "You said he died, but he really died?"

Norah took a deep breath and lowered her voice: "I said he's dead, he's dead!

You go in immediately and drive them out!"

Norah's voice was settled, and the door behind her opened—

Chapter 1977

Her academic performance looks poor, there is a reason why she deliberately failed the exam. As long as she takes the exam well in the future, her score will definitely improve.

"She said that her family is very rich, with six-figure pocket money a month. She

came to be a teacher because she loves it, and she made up for you just because she was lonely and bored after get off work... Layla, do you believe it?"

The bodyguard asked.

Layla was stunned for a moment, and then said, "I think Teacher Larson really looks rich."

"Why didn't I see that?" The bodyguard's eyes widened, and he looked Katalina up and down.

"I feel it. Because Teacher Larson has a good temperament and is completely different from Norah." Layla said, "Teacher Larson, I don't like your cousin, do you know about this?"

Katalina said with embarrassment, "Yes. My cousin said it."

"Then you are still willing to make up for me?" Layla didn't expect Katalina to be so honest.

"The time I spend with my cousin is not as long as the time I spend with you."

Katalina took them to her rental house, "Since I can be your teacher, I think it's a kind of fate. So I won't Your relationship with my cousin affects how I think of you."

"What do you think of me then?" Layla asked.

Katalina said, "You are very smart, you know everything. And you are beautiful and polite. A girl like you is very attractive."

Layla was embarrassed to be praised: "Teacher Larson, what do you think of my uncle bodyguard? Katalina cleared her throat and said, "He's a bit fierce, but I understand. His job requires him to be a little bit fiercer, so that the bad guys don't dare to approach. He is responsible for his work and is a good bodyguard."

Layla secretly Glanced at the bodyguard. The bodyguard blushed awkwardly.

After an hour.

The bodyguard took Layla home.

“Uncle Aqi, are you still single?” Layla turned on the gossip mode, “What do you think of Teacher Larson?”

Aqi, the bodyguard said, “Layla, she is Norah’s cousin, I look at her just like Norah, not pleasing to the eye.”

Layla: “But I think Teacher Larson is a good person.”

The bodyguard: “Layla, you are still young, your heart is very complicated, you can’t understand.”

“You can understand but you haven’t found a girlfriend yet.” Layla said. She glanced at the snacks at hand, “Teacher Larson gave me so many snacks, I don’t like them, you can eat them!”

“You don’t like them, why don’t you refuse?” The bodyguards didn’t like snacks very much either.

“Teacher Larson was kind enough to send me, why would I be so embarrassed to refuse?”

“Forget it, I’ll eat it! What if it’s poisonous?” The bodyguard spoke cautiously.

Back home, Avery took Layla’s schoolbag over to watch her tuition tonight.

“Layla, doesn’t your teacher Larson teach foreign languages? Why does she even help you with math?” Avery took the workbook and walked to the dining room.

Layla: “Mom, I’m in elementary school now. Maths shouldn’t be too difficult for you, right?”

“Oh, yes.” Avery flipped through her workbook again, “Teacher Larson gave you a lot of attention.”

I think Teacher Larson may like Uncle Aqi a little.”

Avery: “???”

Layla: “I saw her peeking at Uncle Aqi, Mom, so she likes it?”

Avery: “Aqi knows this something?”

“He said he didn’t like Teacher Larson because she was Norah’s cousin.” Layla expressed her thoughts, “I think Teacher Larson is different from Norah. Teacher Larson looks very simple...”

At this moment, Avery’s cell phone rang.

Avery strode towards the living room, picked up the phone, and saw Wanda’s call.

Chapter 1978

Avery took the call from Wanda without thinking.

“Avery, tell me, what’s going on with that robot named Billy?! What the h-e-l-l is going on with it?!” Wanda’s roar was deafening.

Avery took the phone away.

“Avery! You talk! You f*cking talk!” Wanda didn’t hear Avery’s answer, as if she was crazy.

Avery was afraid that she would lose control by talking to Wanda, so she took her mobile phone and walked out.

“Wanda, what are you talking about? I don’t understand.” Avery replied.

“You don’t understand?! You’re pretending!” Wanda let out an angry shout from her throat, “You must know the Dream Maker Group! You must know the people there! Avery, I really underestimate you! If not I saw your father’s photo today, and I f*cking thought you were in such a miserable life!”

“Have you seen my father’s photo? Where did you see it?” Avery installed, ignorant of it and asked calmly.

“I found someone to investigate Billy in Rishawaka! I found out that the boss of

the Dream Makers Group is probably Billy the Robot! And the person I was looking for showed me what a robot looks like... that's clearly you Dad's appearance when he was young! And this Billy's full name is revenge, do you want revenge? Who are you looking for revenge for? Looking for me?!"

Wanda was frightened and fainted at the time, precisely because she saw the robot. Jack Tate looks exactly the same.

The person who developed this robot definitely knows Jack Tate!

Because Jack Tate has been dead for many years, who will remember him? It could only be Avery or someone around Avery.

If the boss behind the Dream Makers Group is really Billy the Robot, then the real boss of the Dream Makers Group may be Avery and the people around Avery.

As long as she thought of this, Wanda felt her neck being restrained, and she couldn't breathe.

"Wanda, can you send me the photo? I haven't seen my dad's photo for a long time." Avery said casually, "Do you think it's possible that my dad was resurrected?"

"You... ..what nonsense are you talking about?! Your father is already dead! I saw him cremated with my own eyes, how did he come back to life?!" Wanda was shocked and dizzy at this bold assumption.

"It's also possible that you're hallucinating. I've never heard of a robot that looks like my dad. I've never seen it! You see my dad, and my dad must know about the crazy things you do. I'm here to ask you for your life." Avery cursed.

"Don't scare me! I, Wanda, didn't get scared! Your father is already dead! Now this robot, you deliberately designed it to look like your father... Your father's wish before his death was The driverless car was created, and now the Dream

Makers Group has created it! So you used your father's appearance, which was a dream for your father! You are really a good and filial daughter!"

"Wanda, since you said that For this sake, I can only admit it." Avery said here, the conversation changed, "I am not only a good daughter who is filial to my father, but also a good daughter of my mother. Now I have fulfilled my father's dream. I came down to avenge my mother."

Wanda: "Hehehehe... It's really you! I didn't expect you to have such great ability! How do you want to avenge your mother?! You want to hit the car with a car. Are you going to kill me? Say it!"

"Guess it slowly." Avery hung up the phone after saying this.

She wants to make Wanda panic and fear, and to let Wanda taste the torment.

The next day.

After the bodyguard Aqi picked up Layla from school, together with Katalina, they went to her rental house for tutoring.

Layla didn't feel like a light bulb yesterday, but today they looked like a couple in dark clothes.

When they arrived at Katalina's rental house, Layla offered to write her homework first, and then show it to Katalina when she was done.

Chapter 1979

"You two don't look at me, or I'll be nervous and prone to mistakes." Layla spoke to them both.

"Okay...Aqi, come with me." Katalina said to The bodyguard.

"Who told you to call my name?" The bodyguard was very uncomfortable.

"I think Layla calls you Uncle Aqi, don't I call you Aqi? Then what should I call you?" Katalina walked out of the study and came to the living room, "I have a lot of snacks here, I can't finish them, you can get them later. Why don't you go?"

Just think it's helping me.”

“You have too much money to burn? You can't eat it, why don't you buy so much?” The bodyguard remembered the snacks that Layla gave him last night. I find it awkward for men to eat snacks.

“I'm bored by myself, so I go out shopping, but I always have to buy things... I buy a little bit every day, so my family can't put them down.” Katalina said, took out two large bags of snacks, put them away In front of the bodyguard, “Take these back!”

The bodyguard: “...”

“By the way, has Layla's father found it? I think Layla is in a better mood.”

Katalina poured him a glass water, then sat down on the sofa and chatted with him.

“Are you looking for information for your cousin?” The bodyguard glared at her.

Katalina said, “...I care about the parents of the students myself, not my cousin. I swear!”

The bodyguard: “You want to imitate your cousin and seduce my boss, right?!”

Katalina: “...Actually, I prefer You're like that.”

Bodyguard: “???”

Katalina: “Let me show you a movie I've been chasing recently, which is the story of a rich girl and her bodyguard.”

The bodyguard stepped back, feeling that this woman was poisonous!

“If you don't think about me maliciously, I won't tease you.” Katalina saw his

blushing face, put away her phone, and defended herself, “I won't be anyone's pawn. Even if my cousin wants to use me, I won't listen to her. I have my pride. I

don't even listen to my parents, so how can I listen to outsiders?”

Katalina continued: “Besides, my cousin has long since given up on Elliot. She only wants to pursue a career now. Need me to do anything for her. But...”

“But what?” The bodyguard looked at her defensively.

“Tell me what happened to your boss and when it happened, maybe I can help you go to my cousin’s place to find out.” Katalina said, “My cousin calls me to her place every weekend for dinner.”

The bodyguard: “You went to your cousin’s place to inquire about my boss? Why do you think your cousin knows more?”

“Why do you think my cousin doesn’t know? Of course, I’m not sure if my cousin knows, but I think My cousin is very good...she told me what happened to your boss.”

The bodyguard turned his head quickly, thinking, Norah, that scheming girl, might really know something.

An hour later, the bodyguard took Layla back to Foster’s house.

The bodyguard: “Miss Tate, I have something to report to you.”

Avery glanced at the bodyguard, then followed him to the yard.

Layla put down her schoolbag, washed her hands, walked to the dining room, glanced at the dishes on the table, and pouted: “Grandma Cooper, why are all vegetarian dishes today? I want to eat meat.”

“Layla, you can’t eat meat today.” Mrs. Cooper said, looking outside.

Chapter 1980

“Why can’t we eat meat? Our family eats meat every day!” Layla was puzzled and looked outside following Mrs. Cooper’s eyes.

“Today is your grandmother’s death anniversary. Your mother said to be vegetarian today to commemorate your grandmother.” Mrs. Cooper explained,

“Layla, do you remember your grandmother?”

“I... Of course I remember my grandmother.” Layla said so, but in fact, her grandmother’s appearance in her heart was very light.

Grandma died too long ago.

She was too young at the time, and although Layla cried for her grandmother's death at the time, the grief had long since faded away.

"Although there is no meat today, I put sugar. You can try it." Mrs. Cooper coaxed, "I'll make something delicious for you tomorrow morning."

"I don't like meat that much either." Layla said, "I don't need to eat meat."

"Well. What did Aqi ask your mother for? It's so mysterious." Mrs. Cooper asked Layla in a low voice.

"I don't know either. He didn't tell me anything. I was doing homework in Teacher Larson's study today, and he and Teacher Larson were staying in the living room. I heard the two of them chatting for a long time, I don't know what they talked." Layla took a bite of her meal.

Mrs. Cooper: "Aqi and you, Teacher Larson, are so speculative?"

Layla: "Teacher Larson sent two big packets of snacks to Uncle Aqi today...Mrs. Cooper, does Teacher Larson like Uncle Aqi?"

Mrs. Cooper: "It should be! Aqi looks like a talent, but it's a bit dark... Your Teacher Larson has a good eye."

Layla: "I also think Uncle Aqi is very handsome. But Uncle Aqi doesn't seem to like Teacher Larson. Because Teacher Larson is Norah's cousin, Uncle Aqi hates it very much."

"Aqi didn't do what he did. He really should be more careful. What if your Teacher Larson really has bad intentions?" Mrs. Cooper said, "Layla, your father shouldn't have had an accident. We must keep this lesson in mind. In the future, apart from your relatives, you must not trust anyone at will."

The front yard.

Aqi relayed to Avery what Katalina said to him today.

“Miss Tate, I don’t know if I should believe what she said. I didn’t tell her everything about my boss.”

“Does Katalina really say that?” Avery was very surprised.

Katalina actually wanted to help them by going to Norah’s place to collect information.

“It’s absolutely true. She looks like she doesn’t understand anything, but she actually said such complicated things. I feel like she might want to lie to us.”

Aqi’s conditioned reflex felt that Katalina was the bait thrown by Norah.

“Aqi, don’t rush to deny her.” Avery frowned slightly, “Even if this is Norah’s plan, I would like to see what Norah will do in the future.”

Aqi said, “You mean, let me go to Act with Katalina?”

Avery said, “Yes. If she continues to talk to you about this topic tomorrow, you can follow her words. Let’s see what information she can get from Norah.”

Aqi: “Oh, okay...”

“Aqi, you look a little nervous.” Avery said, “If Katalina really wants to help us, it must be because of you.”

Aqi: “Miss Tate, don’t talk nonsense.”

Avery: “She sent me a message about Layla the past two days, and she had a chance to tell me about it. But she didn’t tell me. She told you that she wanted you to remember it. She’s good.”

“Even if she doesn’t have bad intentions, she wants to help us find the boss, but with her ability, she may not be able to help.” Aqi calmly said, “Miss Tate, we don’t need to hold her too much confidence. Besides, who knows if the boss’s business has anything to do with Norah. When Katalina said those words to me, it felt like she was fishing.”

“If she’s just catching your fish, think about it carefully and don’t be affected by

other factors. Katalina may or may not be with Norah. If you're interested in her, you can decide after getting to know her." Avery reminded.

Aqi: "Miss Tate, are you all so casual when you fall in love? I've only known her for a few days!"

Avery: "I met your boss after we got married."

Aqi: "... "

.....

Bridgedale.

Chapter 1981

Wanda's mind is restless, and it is difficult to sit and lie down. She felt that the sky above her head was about to collapse.

Even if Avery is not the boss of the Dream Makers Group, she has a deep relationship with the Dream Makers Group.

She originally thought that without Elliot's backer, she would have a hard time in the future, but as a result, she climbed onto the thick thigh of the Dream Makers Group.

The most terrifying thing is that Avery said that she wanted to seek revenge on her.

Wanda felt as if there was a gun invisibly, with the muzzle pointed at her temple.

She looked around and felt that nowhere was safe.

She walked quickly to the window, closed it, and locked it. She went to the door again and put the safety bolt on.

After confirming that the doors and windows were closed, a layer of sweat appeared on her forehead.

She picked up the water glass and took a glass of water to drink. But there was still a steady stream of hot sweat coming out of the back.

She put down the water glass, picked up the remote control of the air conditioner, set the temperature to the lowest level, then entered the bedroom, opened the wardrobe, took clean pajamas from it, and entered the bathroom to take a shower.

An hour later, her mood calmed down a little. She decided to make a will.

She has a lot of money in her hands, but her only daughter has long been killed.

She doesn't want her money to be taken away by people she hates after her death, so she must distribute the property before her death.

After coming out of the bathroom, Wanda changed into a long red dress, and took a pistol from the safe and put it in her bag before she dared to leave the house.

She took the elevator to the underground garage. She has an ordinary luxury car and a new dreamer's car.

Now she knows that the dream maker has a close relationship with Avery, so she doesn't plan to drive the dream maker's car anymore.

The Dream Maker's car is completely connected to the Internet and is controlled by the Dream Maker Group. If the Dream Maker Group wants her to die, it can directly drive the car into the river, or let the car hit other cars.

She got into her other car and drove it out of the underground garage. She came to the law firm and found a lawyer she knew well.

"Do you know Avery? She's going to kill me." Wanda's fingers holding the phone could not stop shaking, "She is now hooking up with the boss of the Dream Makers Group, and she wants to avenge her mother by killing me."

The lawyer: "Ms. Tate, do you have any evidence?"

"Yes!" Wanda slammed her mobile phone on the table and said excitedly, "I have a recording of the call. Avery said it to me herself on the phone. I'm

coming to you, I just want you to testify for me. If I die next, it must be Avery who killed me. Even if Avery did not kill me personally, Avery must have killed me by others! I can do as much as you want. For you, as long as you can sue Avery after I have killed. Even if you can't let her die, you must let her be ruined and let everyone know that she killed me!"

The law firm stayed for about two hours.

When Wanda came out of the lawyer, it was already dark.

She got into the car and drove it back.

Five minutes after the car drove out, her cell phone rang. She narrowed her eyes and looked at the phone screen.

She saw that there was an unfamiliar number on the screen, and this number was 44444444...

Chapter 1982

Wanda looked at this number, her eyes were scarlet as if they were about to bleed.

Revenge... It was Avery who came to seek her revenge!

Wanda wanted to call a bodyguard, but she usually only brings bodyguards when she goes outside to attend events and places with many people.

Wanda wanted to hang up the phone, but her fingers seemed to be reluctant and pressed the answer button. After she pressed the answer button, it was too late for her to hang up the phone. Because...she heard Jack Tate's voice.

"Laura, today is our big day. It's also the fifth anniversary of our love. I'm so happy! Are you happy?" Jack Tate's voice was very penetrating and entered Wanda's ears.

Wanda stared at the phone screen absentmindedly.

"Jack, I'm as happy as you are." Laura's voice came from joy, "This is only our

first five years, and we will have many more five years in the future.”

Laura continued, “Thank you, thank you so much. You accompany me from nothing to the present! When I was most lost and suffering, you were by my side to comfort me and take care of me. Without you, I would not be where I am now. In front of all my relatives and friends, You solemnly promise that in my life, Jack, even if I fail everyone, I will never fail you! If I break my promise, let God punish me!”

...

This was Jack Tate and Laura’s wedding, The two took the oath made by all their relatives and friends.

How ironic!

Jack cheated on Wanda shortly after marrying Laura.

Wanda’s daughter was only a little younger than Avery.

Perhaps Jack Tate’s death in middle age was God’s punishment for him.

Listening to their voices, Wanda seemed to see bits and pieces of the past.

She saw how she seduced Jack, how she got pregnant out of wedlock, how she used the child in her womb to force Jack to divorce Laura and marry her.

She also saw how she drove Laura away from the Tate family, and how she treated their daughter Avery harshly...

“Today, it’s Laura’s death day... it’s also you... Wanda.The anniversary of her death.” A system mechanical male voice suddenly came, scaring Wanda’s body out of control.

She stepped on the accelerator with one foot, originally trying to avoid the fuel tanker coming in front, but in a panic, she slammed into it!

‘Bang’ with a loud bang!

After the car hit the fuel tanker, it was hit and flew out!

The surrounding vehicles stopped one after another, and the surrounding pedestrians screamed and watched this scene...

When the ambulance arrived, the blood in the carriage had already stained the ground red.

The car was severely damaged and deformed, and it took some effort for the police to lift Wanda out of the driver's seat.

After a while, Wanda was taken to the hospital by ambulance.

.....

Hayden called Mike.

After Mike answered the phone, he looked at Hayden.

Mike: "Wanda was sent to the hospital for rescue."

"Not dead?" Hayden frowned, not satisfied with the result.

Mike said, "Don't worry. Her car crashed like that. Even if she doesn't die now, she probably won't live for long. Your grandmother has been dead for so long, but Wanda has been happy until now. This time, even if she is lucky enough to get one back She will never be able to return to her normal life again. The rest of her life will be unbearably painful."

"I prefer Wanda to die rather than make her feel unbearable." Hayden pursed his thin lips tightly.

Mike said, "Let's see if she can survive tonight! After dinner, I'll go to the hospital to find out."

Hayden took a few bites and put down the tableware.

Chapter 1983

Hayden has no appetite.

"You only eat this much? Wanda will definitely die, you have to be careful..."

Mike advised.

"I miss my grandmother." Hayden said the reason, "If my grandmother still alive, my mother would definitely be happier over the years. I would be happier too."

Mike: "Do you remember your grandmother? I thought you have forgotten..."

"Of course I remember my grandmother. My grandmother was the best person in the world for me." Hayden remembered a little more than Layla.

Hayden remembered all the fondness his grandmother had for him and Layla.

At that time, his mother went out early and came back late every day, and it was his grandmother who took him and Layla at home.

Because he and Layla have different personalities from other children, they were not sent to kindergarten.

grandmother tried every way to cook delicious food for them at home and played with them. Even if they were different from other children, grandmother never thought they had a problem.

"You are better than me. Your mother hurts and your grandmother hurts. In my memory, the best relationship with me when I was a child was a little yellow dog...and it's a stray dog..." Mike Sigid, "I can't eat it either."

Hayden: "My grandmother always praises me."

Mike: "Every time that dog sees me, she always wagging its tail happily at me."

"How can a dog compare to my grandmother?" Hayden glared at Mike.

Mike: "I didn't compare the two of them together. Besides, all things have spirits. We are human beings in this life, maybe we will be dogs in the next life. Don't look down on dogs."

Hayden: "..."

Three Hours later, news came from the hospital that Wanda had died because of the ineffective rescue.

Mike immediately called Avery about the news.

Avery answered the phone and asked the bodyguard to drive him to the cemetery.

After waiting for so many years, it is finally today.

Avery was going to tell her mother the news herself.

An hour later, the car stopped in the cemetery. Avery got out of the car holding a bunch of orchids.

She came to her mother's cemetery and put down the flowers.

"Mom, I came to see you today." Avery looked at the photo on her mother's tombstone, as if her mother was standing in front of her, listening to her whispering kindly, "I'm here to tell you today that Wanda is dead. Bad news, she's finally dead...but even if she's dead, it won't make up for the pain of losing you."

"Mom, it's a pity that you didn't see Hayden and Layla as they are now. The two of them have already Not a problem child, Layla is now a well-known child star in Aryadelle, and she is smart and sensible, and never gives me a headache.

Hayden is also, not only does he not let me worry, but he is also very businessminded. Dad's unfulfilled dream was rejected and It's done by Hayden. If only

you were alive! You will be proud of Hayden and Layla, and we can repay you well..."

Avery said here, her eyes couldn't stop getting wet.

"Mom, I should have been very happy to get my revenge. But I feel so sad! Elliot has been missing for more than half a month, and he still hasn't been found...

Others think he is dead, but I don't believe it! He said he wanted to take care of our children and bring them up. He couldn't leave me and the children behind, how could he be willing? Mom, please bless him, bless him still alive...if He died, how should I spend the rest of my life."

After staying in the cemetery for more than an hour, Avery returned to the car.

Now that she has avenged her mother, she can concentrate on finding Elliot.

Emilio asked her to meet, but she has not replied yet.

Because Emilio did not explain the reason for dating her.

After serious thinking, Avery decided to meet Emilio. She checked other special planes that stopped in Yonroeville when she and Elliot had an accident.

There was one plane for transporting goods, and another plane for transporting athletes to participate in the competition... After investigation, only the plane of MH Medicine was more meaningful for investigation.

Chapter 1984

Foster Family.

Several cars were parked in the yard.

After Avery got out of the car, Tammy and Shea came out.

Seeing them, the corners of Avery's mouth rose unconsciously.

Recently, she was in a bad mood and didn't want to see people, and they didn't come.

The tacit understanding between good friends is sometimes deeper than the tacit understanding between lovers.

"Avery, have you gone to see your mother?" Tammy walked up to her, smiling brightly, "I heard that Wanda died, this is great news to celebrate."

"Well. When did you come?" Avery took Tammy with one hand and Shea with the other, and entered the room.

"Mike said in the group that Wanda was dead. I thought you must be in a good mood today, so I asked Shea to see you together." Tammy took Avery and sat down on the sofa.

Mrs. Cooper immediately came over with a bowl of tonic soup and handed it to Avery, "You can have lunch after sitting for a while."

“Do you two want soup? Mrs. Cooper’s soup is very delicious...” Avery held the soup bowl and asked the two of them.

“As soon as the two of us came over, Mrs. Cooper gave us a drink. We’re all full, so hurry up and drink!” Tammy said with a smile, “Mike said Wanda died in a car accident, but I think... ..There must be his and Hayden’s credit. This Wanda should have sent her to h-e-l-l a long time ago!”

“Wanda was too snobby before, I’m afraid that it will be difficult to deal with rashly.” Avery expressed her thoughts.

“How can it be so hard to deal with? You had Elliot backing you up before. Even if you kill Wanda yourself, nothing will happen.” Tammy took her words and forgot the word ‘Elliot’ carry.

Avery’s face suddenly turned cold.

Tammy realized that she had said the wrong thing and wanted to save her, but

Avery spoke first: “You are right. It’s my own problem. If I had been softer to Elliot, don’t always argue with him and treat him more with a little trust, I can

absolutely ask him to avenge me.”

“Avery, you...” Tammy didn’t expect her to say that.

“Now that Elliot has gone, I’ve come to my senses. My feelings for him are far deeper than I imagined. If I could have predicted that he would have an accident this year, I would cherish every day in the past.” Avery held Soup bowl, said.

“Avery, my brother is definitely not dead. He promised me that he would not die in front of me.” Shea said. These days, Shea has lost a lot of weight due to poor appetite and lack of sleep. But she always believed that Elliot was still alive.

“Well, I also believe that Elliot is still alive. I will not stop looking for him.” Avery said, pressing down the depression in her heart, “Let’s talk about happy topics!”

“The little boys in the class are afraid of my daughter.” Tammy shared, “She only went to school for a week, so she beat up the three little boys in the class and

cried. Before she went to school, I was worried that she would be bullied. Now it seems that I think too much.”

“Why did Kara beat someone?” Avery asked.

“For example, the little boy peeks at the girl going to the toilet. The little boy doesn’t wash his hands and wipes others’ bodies after eating, and the little boy takes off his pants when he takes a nap. She feels hot eyes...” Tammy couldn’t help but laugh, “I really taught her not to hit people casually. But she reasoned with others, and others didn’t like to listen to them, so she did it.”

Avery: “It’s quite your style.”

Chapter 1985

“Avery, don’t you think Jun was a little kid? According to my mother-in-law, Jun liked to fight when he was a child. My parents said that I was a little princess when I was a child... “

Avery really didn’t expect such a contrast.

“Kara is a combination of me and Jun! It’s reasonable to be reasonable, but she is too impatient.” Tammy said, took a banana from the fruit plate, and peeled it slowly, “Shea, last time my mother-in-law fell and hurt her waist. It seems that she can’t be tired anymore. You can send Maria to the nursery near your home.”

Shea nodded: “I have already sent to the nursery. Every day Crying at school, crying after school...but the teacher said that she didn’t cry so much when she was in school.”

“It’s like this with children. After a while, she’ll get used to school life.” Tammy comforted.

“Shea, when did your mother-in-law fall? Did she fall seriously?” Avery was completely unaware of this.

“What happened after you and Elliot went to Yonroeville. You’ve been in the

hospital for a week!" Tammy said, "but don't worry, auntie has been discharged from the hospital now, so it must be less serious."

Avery frowned deeply, "Shea, I'll go back with you later, and I'll go see your mother-in-law."

Shea: "Okay."

"How is Brother Wesley's work? Is it going well?" Avery realized that Wesley cared too little about his friends.

Every time Avery looked for Wesley, she only contacted him when she needed his help.

Shea said, "I don't know if his work is going well... Every time I ask him if he is working hard, he always says that he won't tell me bad news. I really miss it. If you can make money yourself, you don't have to work as hard as Wesley."

Tammy patted Shea's head: "You really feel sorry for your husband. If you really don't want him to work, you can tell him. When the two of you got married, Elliot should have given their family a large sum of money, right?"

Tammy knew that Elliot could not be mentioned, and did not deliberately say anything about Elliot, but Elliot had already penetrated their lives.

"My brother gave me a sum of money, and asked me not to give it to my parents-in-law, nor to Wesley." Shea said truthfully, "The money is in my hands, I want Wesley to help me save it, but Wesley doesn't want to."

"You don't even listen to your brother's words. He asked you to take it yourself, so you can take it yourself... Even if Wesley treats you well, you can't keep the money for him." Tammy said. She was a little anxious after hearing her words, "I'll give you a safe the other day, and you can store your valuables in the safe. You just need to remember the password of the safe."

"But I believe Wesley, just like believing in my brother." In Shea's clear eyes,

there was persistence that belongs to her.

Avery: "Tammy, every couple's situation is different. Love should always be like her and Wesley."

Tammy: "I'm afraid that Wesley will fail Shea in the future."

Avery: "If Wesley dares to fail Shea in the future, it belongs to Shea. I will definitely help Shea to get it back. Since they are in love and harmony now, we don't have to worry too much."

After lunch, the three went to Wesley's house together to visit Wesley's mother. Wesley's mother still needs bed rest, but there is no problem getting out of bed. "Avery, when such a big thing happened in your family, I'm really touched that you can still come to see me." Sandra said, "I'm fine now, I hope you can find Elliot's whereabouts soon. Wesley told me that Shea always wiped away her tears secretly, Shea was anxious, and Wesley was anxious too."

Avery wanted to say something, but suddenly the phone in her bag rang.

Chapter 1986

Avery took out her mobile phone and saw that it was a call from Bridgedale.

She immediately exited the room and answered the phone.

"Excuse me, are you Miss Avery?"

Avery: "I am. Who are you?"

"I am Ms. Wanda's lawyer. Where are you now? Are you heard about Ms. Wanda's death?"

Avery: "I heard, what's the matter?"

Wanda's lawyer: "Ms. Wanda said before she died that if she died, then the murderer must be you. I don't know if you have anything to say."

Avery: "It's ridiculous, even if I'm not a student. As for the law, I also know that whoever advocates will give evidence. She said that I killed her. Do you have

any evidence? Besides, Wanda is in Bridgedale, and I am in Aryadelle, how did I kill her?"

Wanda's lawyer: "Although you are in Aryadelle, you can buy a murderer and kill someone."

Avery: "If you can't produce evidence to prove that I bought a murderer, I can sue you for libel. I'll give you a week, if you can't produce any evidence, then you can wait for the receipt. Lawyer's letter."

Wanda's lawyer: "Miss Tate, since I dare to call you and say this, it is naturally because I have evidence in my hand...Miss Tate, as far as I know, your child is in Bridgedale, you should come to Bridgedale as soon as possible, otherwise, if this incident becomes serious, it may affect your child."

Avery hung up the phone.

Tammy came out, saw her face was cold, and immediately asked with concern:

"Avery, whose phone is it? Could it be that Wanda has come back to life?"

Avery shook her head: "If she die, she will die, and if she die, she will come back to life. It's only in TV dramas."

"That's good!" Tammy breathed a sigh of relief, "Who called you?"

"Wanda's lawyer." Avery said this, and quickly adjusted her emotions, "Wanda told her lawyer that if she died, then the murderer must be me. So her lawyer will sue me on her behalf. I have to go to Bridgedale to deal with this matter."

"D*mn it! Wanda is a poisonous woman. Avery, why don't you go to Bridgedale? You stay in Aryadelle, anyway, Aryadelle and Bridgedale There is no extradition agreement between countries. Before, every time Wanda committed a crime in Aryadelle, didn't she immediately go to Bridgedale to take refuge?" Tammy didn't want Avery to get in any trouble, so she gave her own advice.

"Tammy, I didn't do anything wrong. I don't need to hide. Wanda can ask a

lawyer to sue me, or I can ask a lawyer to defend me.” Avery has decided to go to Bridgedale to solve this matter, and by the way, see wanted to meet Emilio, “Her lawyer said that there is evidence that I killed the person, but it’s just to scare me. I didn’t participate in the whole process.”

“But you didn’t participate, Hayden and the others may not have participated, right? If it is found out that it was Hayden Wouldn’t what they do... affect them too?” Tammy was suddenly afraid that this matter would make a big difference. If Elliot was here, Tammy would never worry about them.

But now without Elliot, Avery always feel that there is no one who can support the overall situation.

“Then I’ll go to Bridgedale.” Avery said, “Tammy, you don’t have to worry. Wanda is no longer the high-spirited Wanda we used to be, and we are not what we used to be.”

“Okay, okay! I know no matter what you do. Okay, you will go. Then you can solve the problem with peace of mind. Layla and Robert, we will watch them and you don’t have to worry about them.”

After coming out of Wesley’s house, Avery returned to Foster’s house and simply cleaned up Luggage, went out to the airport.

Listening to what Wanda’s lawyer said, if she doesn’t go to Bridgedale to resolve the matter as soon as possible, they plan to make it bigger.

Otherwise Wanda’s lawyer wouldn’t say that it would affect her child.

.....

In the evening.

The bodyguard picked up Layla from school, and by the way, he told Layla that Your mother went to Bridgedale.

“Why did my mother suddenly go to Bridgedale?” Layla frowned.

The bodyguard: "Wanda is dead."

Layla: "Ah?! Really? Is this old w*tch really dead?!"

Chapter 1987

The bodyguard: "Yeah. So your mom went over to deal with a little thing. Come back when it's settled."

"Oh...my mom won't be in danger?" Layla asked.

The bodyguard: "Probably not. She went to Bridgedale. Your brother and your uncle Mike will take care of her."

Layla: "Teacher Larson got off work at one o'clock and she gave me the key to her house, let's go to her house first."

The two of them knew each other well and came to Katalina's rental house.

The bodyguard opened the door and saw a person sitting on the sofa in the living room.

This person, by coincidence, they know each other.

Norah was entrusted by her aunt to come to Katalina's house to see Katalina's life.

Unexpectedly, Layla and Foster family's bodyguard would appear here.

Seeing Norah, Layla turned around and left without thinking.

But the bodyguard held her back.

The bodyguard still haven't figured out if the disappearance of the boss has anything to do with Norah. What if it does?

"Miss Jones, what a coincidence." The bodyguard led Layla, entered the room, and closed the door by the way.

After the two of them came in, Norah became a little uncomfortable.

Norah adjusted several times before finally letting herself pull out a smile.

Norah: "Layla, long time no see."

Layla pretended not to hear, took her schoolbag, and went to the study to do her homework.

Norah saw that Layla was so impolite, and the expression on her face was a little bit unbearable.

“Miss Jones, after my boss’s accident, Layla is like this. You don’t have to care about like a child.” The bodyguard spoke up, leading to Elliot’s disappearance.

“Well, I can understand. I’m also very sad when Elliot’s accident happened. I wanted to come to visit, but I thought that Layla and Avery didn’t welcome me, so I didn’t go there.” Norah said calmly, “By the way, how do you have the key to my cousin’s house? She gave it to you?”

The bodyguard: “Yes. She helps Layla with tuition every night. Doesn’t you know?”

“I thought it was at home.” Norah was very surprised and could not hide her anger, “My cousin has just entered the society, she can be really stupid. She has no defense at all.”

The bodyguard: “Miss Jones, you thinks that Layla and I are bad people for your cousin. Should you guard against us?”

“I didn’t say that.” Norah’s expression turned gloomy, she picked up her bag and strode towards the door.

When the door opened, Norah happened to meet Katalina who was returning from get off work.

“However, what’s the matter with you? You can make up lessons for Layla, why did you let them come to your house? Do you want to cling to Foster’s house for your own benefit?” Norah closed the door behind her, but inside the room, there was still Norah’s voice could be heard.

Norah continued, “The Foster family is no longer the beautiful Foster family it

used to be! Elliot is dead, and now the entire Foster family has no leader, but you are so flattering to them, your brain is flooded, right? You said a word of the words I said to you. Didn't you listen?"

"Cousin, didn't you say that Elliot just disappeared?" Katalina blushed and retorted in a low voice, "You said he died, but he really died?"

Norah took a deep breath and lowered her voice: "I said he's dead, he's dead! You go in immediately and drive them out!"

Norah's voice was settled, and the door behind her opened—

Chapter 1988

Chad replied, "No. Your father should not be in Yonroeville. Your father is such a big living person, as long as he is still alive, we will definitely find him."

"What if my father dies? Is he dead so we can't find him?" Layla was pessimistic.

"Layla, if your father really dies, then you must be strong. Because your mother will definitely suffer more than you. Besides your mother, you have to set an example for your brother." Chad didn't want to say this words, but these words blurted out.

As Layla said, they searched for Elliot for so long and couldn't find Elliot's whereabouts. Elliot might really be dead.

They just don't want to accept this reality.

Chad: "Although I say this, I still firmly believe that your father is still alive. Your father is a very smart and wise man. No matter how dangerous or difficult he encounters, he can always save it. I have worked by his side for so many years, I have seen that he has encountered all kinds of troubles, and he can always solve them easily."

Chad comforted Layla, and he was comforting himself.

.....

Bridgedale.

After Avery landed, she first turned on her mobile phone and dialed Layla.

Avery: "Layla, your mother came to Bridgedale. Because things were a little sudden, so your mother didn't have time to tell you."

"Uncle Chad told me." Layla said angrily, "Mom, I miss you so much."

"Mom I know. But your mother came here because there are some things to deal with. When mother mother is done, she will go back to Aryadelle immediately." Avery coaxed softly, "Layla, I will let Uncle Mike go back to accompany you, okay?"

"Forget it! we all have our own things to do, and I have to go to class every day."

Although Layla felt uncomfortable, she was not an unreasonable child, "Mom, Norah is a villain. She said that my father died and said So sure, as if she saw my dad's body! I think my dad may have been killed by her."

The expression on Avery's face was startled.

Avery: "Layla, we don't have any evidence right now, so don't startle the snake."

"But I've already scare the snake." Layla murmured, "I scolded her today. She's going to die of anger."

Avery: "It's okay...if She really did this thing, and we will definitely find evidence. As long as we find evidence, I will make her pay dearly!"

"Mom, you have to be careful. I'm afraid something happens to you too... If you Something happened too, then my brother and I are orphans." Layla thought of this, and sadness came from it.

Avery: "Mom won't make you orphans. Layla, trust mom."

Layla: "Well, mom, I trust you."

After talking to her daughter on the phone, Avery saw Mike who came to pick up

the plane.

Mike received Avery and immediately said, "I have found the best lawyer in Bridgedale for you. You go home for dinner and have a good rest. I will accompany you to see the lawyer tomorrow."

"Mike, what do you think? Is it possible that Norah did what happened to Elliot?" Avery's mind kept echoing what her daughter said.

"Of course it is possible. Don't underestimate Norah." Mike said, "Norah has no family background to rely on. She has reached her current position by herself. Without a little brain and courage, she will never succeed. "

Avery: "Norah said that Elliot was dead. If she didn't know what was going on, how could she say such a thing? She is indeed suspicious."

"Norah can't run away. Finish this matter first, then go check Norah." Mike said, "You asked me to check the beauty and medicine a few days ago. I have already printed out the information that I found, and you can read it when you get home. But I suggest you go to bed and watch it again, because it is about this family. The dog-blood incident is really...too many!"

Chapter 1989

Mike said incessantly: "I have printed such a big stack. I don't know, I thought I wrote a book."

"Is it such an exaggeration?" Avery raised her eyebrows slightly.

"It's such an exaggeration. I used to think that the situation in Foster family was quite complicated. Now I checked the information of the owner of the MH Group, and I realized that the Foster family was nothing compared to the Jones family. The founder of the MH Group is Travis Jones. This man is awesome!"

Avery: "Are you talking about his business acumen?"

Mike: "No. I'm talking about his ability to reproduce."

Avery: "..."

She immediately understood what Mike meant...

She has seen in the news before that most wealthy families pursue more children and more grandchildren, so women who marry into wealthy families basically have to have children nonstop, including many well-known actresses who marry wealthy businessmen.

"This Travis Jones is 73 years old this year, but he is still very strong and still holds the position of chairman of the MH Group. He has married eleven wives... and gave birth to dozens of children..Do you think cattle are not cattle?"

Avery opened her eyes: "I have a classmate who is Travis Jones's son, and I only know that this classmate has an older brother."

"So what I said is that Travis was born dozens of years old. I didn't say that Travis still has dozens of children." Mike explained in a low voice, "When you go back and see the information I have compiled, you will know how bizarre this family's melons are."

Avery couldn't bear it anymore and went back On the way, took her mobile phone and searched for Travis Jones.

When she clicked on Travis Jones's introduction, it didn't say that he married eleven wives, nor that he had dozens of children, only that his eldest son was named Caleb Jones, the second son Emilio Jones, and several daughters later. The rest of the introduction is Travis's entrepreneurial experience.

Avery took a cursory glance. Travis has been participating in various activities and projects over the years. He seems to be very busy. However, he is now 73 years old and can maintain such a strong body. He must also pay attention to exercise and maintenance.

When Avery got home, the nanny brought the meal to the table.

Avery had no appetite at first, but when she smelled the fragrance of the vegetables, her stomach screamed immediately.

“It’s all your favorite dishes. Only when you’re full will you have the strength to find Elliot.” Mike pulled her into the dining chair and sat down.

“Can I get him back? It’s been almost a month.” Avery muttered while holding chopsticks.

“Definitely can be found! I don’t believe that someone took Elliot and just wanted to kill him.” Mike expressed his opinion, “Elliot is a recognized business genius in the world. Besides, in his brain, it is estimated that there are a lot of secrets. If we arrest him, just to kill him, then we will find his body long ago. As long as we don’t find his body for a day, it can show that he may still be alive.”

Avery: “I thought so too. But Norah’s words made me a little shaken.”

“Although Norah is powerful, she may not be as powerful as we think. If she is really powerful, why didn’t she start a company by herself?” Mike comforted.

“Well...” Avery picked up the chopsticks and took a mouthful of rice. She chewed slowly, but her brain was running at high speed.

“Mike, is Norah Jones related to Travis Jones? Because they are both surnamed Jones.”

Chapter 1990

Mike was stunned. According to the information he found, Norah Jones and Travis Jones were not related.

However, both of them are surnamed Jones, which is a bit of a coincidence.

Avery said, ““Maybe I’m thinking too much. There are so many people surnamed Jones in this world, how can they all be connected?”

“Don’t think about this for now. Eat! You didn’t tell me before that if you think too

much while eating, it's easy to get indigestion." Mike said when her saw her brows furrowed.

Avery: "Um."

After eating, Avery went back to the room to wash up. On the plane, she couldn't sleep, she was very tired at the moment.

After taking a shower, she went to lie down on the bed, and before closing her eyes, she saw the large stack of documents that Mike said.

She wanted to reach out and take a look at it, but she was too tired to obey.

After a while, she fell asleep.

The next day, the sun was high and the sun was shining brightly.

Mike walked to the door of Avery's room and knocked on the door.

Avery immediately opened the door.

"I thought you were still sleeping!" Mike looked at her neatly dressed and in high spirits, and it looked like she had been up for a while.

"I went to bed early last night and woke up very early today." Avery came out of the room, "I was fascinated by the information you gave me about the Jones family."

"Isn't it particularly wonderful? I don't think professional screenwriters dare to make it up like this." Mike's eyes lit up when he talked about this topic.

"These things have not been announced to the public, how did you find out?"

Avery wondered.

Mike: "The official registration! I just need to sneak into the official system..."

"Understood...Did you have breakfast?" Avery asked, "Didn't you say yesterday that you were going to see a lawyer today?"

"I ate. I thought you were sleeping, so I didn't ask you to eat with me. I originally made an appointment with the lawyer to see you in the morning, but I

postponed it until noon.”

Avery: “I got up at six o’clock this morning. I was afraid of disturbing you, so I stayed in the room all the time.”

Mike: “Haha, then I’ll call the lawyer to see if he’s free now.”

“Well.” Avery walked towards the dining room.

The nanny immediately brought the breakfast reserved for her to the table.

Mike finished the phone call quickly.

“Avery, the lawyer said that he come to our side right now. Come to the house to talk, are you alright?”

“It’s okay.” Avery finished breakfast, and not long after, the lawyer came over.

Chapter 1991

“Hello, Miss Tate.” The lawyer took the initiative to greet Avery, “I met Wanda’s lawyer yesterday. I understand that the evidence they have now is mainly the phone call between you and Wanda before she died. The phone confessed to killing her.”

“Bullsh*t. I know exactly what I said. I did tell her on the phone that I was going to avenge my mother, but I didn’t say I was going to kill her. Unless she admits that she killed my mother The murderer!” Avery said here and turned on the phone, “I recorded the call, you can listen to my conversation with her.” She turned on the phone, turned on the recording, and the voice suddenly flowed out Wanda: [I, Wanda, didn’t get scared! Your father is already dead! Now this

robot, you deliberately designed it to look like your father... Your father’s wish was to create a driverless car, and now the Dream Makers Group has made it! So you used your father’s appearance to make your father’s dream come true! You are such a good and filial daughter!]

Avery: [Wanda, since you said it for this sake, I can only admit it. Not only am I a good daughter who obeys my father, I am also a good daughter to my mother.

Now that I have fulfilled my father's dream, the next step is to avenge my mother.]

Wanda: [Hehehehe... Sure enough, it's you! I didn't expect you to have so much patience! How do you want to avenge your mother? ! Are you going to hit me with your car? Say it!]

Avery: [Guess slowly.]

After the recording was played, the lawyer grinned: "Ms. Tate, you did not say by name that you wanted to seek revenge against Ms. Wanda, let alone kill Ms. Wanda with a car. Besides, you have evidence of your alibi. In this case, you don't have to come forward, just entrust me with full authority."

"Then it's hard for you." Avery didn't want to waste time on this matter, "Wanda wanted to hold me back, I understand her feelings, but this matter really doesn't depend on me. "

"Actually, the police have also conducted a detailed investigation. The result of the current investigation is that Wanda parked the car illegally on the road before she died... From the surveillance screen at the intersection, it can be seen that before she died, she picked up a car. The phone, after receiving that phone call, she was very frightened, which led to the car accident in the back."

"Have you found out whose call she answered?" Avery asked.

"No. But no matter who she answers the phone, her traffic violation comes first, and she doesn't care." The lawyer replied.

Avery: "Um."

After chatting with the lawyer, Avery sent the lawyer out.

The lawyer: "Miss Tate stay, and if there is any progress in the future, I will notify you as soon as possible."

After the lawyer left, Avery went back indoors against the scorching sun.

“I told you on the phone that there is absolutely no need for you to come here specially because of this.” Mike said lightly, “We’re doing business, don’t you worry?”

“I came here, not entirely because of Wanda.” Avery glanced at the time, “I used to be classmates with Travis’s second son Emilio. He has been asking me to meet, and I came here this time to meet him.”

“What did he ask you to do?” In Mike’s heart, the alarm bell rang, “Could this guy have plans for you?”

“Even if he has plans for me, I have to go see him.” Avery said word by word, “The information you found shows that Travis has a total of 31 children, but only 9 survived. Travis made a fortune very early, don’t you think it’s strange why the survival rate of Jones’s children is so low?”

“Strange! Of course I think it’s strange. But it’s not my family’s business, I’m strange, I won’t waste my precious time for this kind of thing.” Mike said casually, “It’s such a shameful thing in a wealthy family. There are more. Don’t think that only the Jones family is so scary...”

“I don’t want to care about other people’s family affairs. But when Elliot and I had an accident, Travis’s private plane happened to be in Yonroeville. Two days before I was rescued, his private plane just flew away. We couldn’t find Elliot anywhere. So, I can only suspect that Travis may have taken Elliot away.”

Mike nodded: “There are no other clues now. We can only investigate the Jones family first. But when you go to see the second son of the Jones family, I must accompany you.”

“No need. I’ll ask the bodyguard to accompany me.” Avery said, “If you have nothing to do, you can go back to Aryadelle.”

“I have a lot of work to do. You may not believe it. The company’s order volume has been lined up for two years... If we don’t expand the scale of production,

there is no way to meet the market demand.” Mike said, his head has been started to hurt, “Forget it, I’ll go to the company!”

After Mike left, Avery was also ready to go out.

She and Emilio made an appointment for lunch today.

Chapter 1992

Aryadelle.

After Ben Schaffer returned to Aryadelle, he did not go home to rest.

He turned on the phone, saw the message from Chad, and immediately called Chad back.

After listening to Chad’s explanation, Ben Schaffer directly asked the driver to drive the car to Tate Industries.

Norah was a little surprised when she saw Ben Schaffer rushing in.

“Mr. Schaffer, what brought you here?” Norah put down her work and walked out from the desk, “What would you like to drink?”

“Nothing.” The corner of Ben Schaffer’s mouth raised an indifferent expression.

With a smile, “Norah, do you know why I came to see you?”

Norah saw that the smile on his face faded, and knew that it was useless to play stupid.

“I can probably guess.” Norah invited him to sit down on the sofa, “Is it about last night? I can explain it to you.”

“Okay, explain it to you.” Ben Schaffer sat down and looked at Norah’s face.

Norah lowered her eyes and thought for a few seconds, then said, “My cousin came to Aryadelle to find a job after graduating from college. My aunt told me a lot and asked me to take care of her. After she became the head teacher of Layla, I reminded her immediately that Layla hates me, so I told her not to do this job, but not only did she not listen, but she also took the initiative to get

close to Layla and offered to help Layla make up lessons.”

Ben Schaffer: “You know, since Layla doesn’t hate your cousin as much as she hates you, you don’t care about them.”

Norah said helplessly, “Mr. Schaffer, you don’t know, my cousin’s situation is more complicated. It’s okay for her to make up for Layla, but it’s really inappropriate for Layla and Foster’s bodyguard to take her to her boudoir. My aunt’s house has arranged a marriage for my cousin. If I didn’t take good care of my cousin, my aunt would definitely blame me in the end.”

“Oh, are you afraid that your cousin and Foster’s bodyguard will get along?” Ben Schaffer asked back.

Norah: “...Regardless of this possibility, it would be absurd to let a stranger into my room! My aunt’s family has always been very strict. If my aunt was there, the consequences would be even more disastrous.”

“Norah, Is this why you told your cousin that Elliot was dead?” Ben Schaffer put the topic on the right track, “Where did you hear that Elliot was dead? Did you see it with your own eyes, or did you hear it from someone?”

Norah panicked and shook her head: “That’s what I said. I was so angry at the time, so I scolded my cousin to please Layla, was it to seduce Elliot...”

“You are such a person, so put Your cousin also wants to be this kind of person.” Ben Schaffer angrily said, “Norah, even if you were angry at the time, you shouldn’t curse Elliot like this! I’m very disappointed in you. However, since you have signed a gambling agreement, then we still follow the agreement. After three years, if you can’t complete the goals in the agreement, the Tate Industries will not keep you!”

Norah’s face was gloomy, her red lips were pursed, and her breathing became heavier.

Ben Schaffer sat for a while, and when he saw that she no longer spoke, he got

up and left her office.

After the office door closed, anger appeared on Norah's face.

Her fists are clenched tightly.

It's all Katalina's fault. If it wasn't for her, she wouldn't have said anything wrong at all.

Now that she is being held by Ben Schaffer and the others, as long as she makes any mistakes in the future, she will definitely be rectified.

Thinking of this, Norah was upset. She couldn't take this breath, so she called her Auntie.

"Auntie, why don't you come over here. I think it seems to be in a period of rebellion now. I sent her a message last night, but she hasn't returned yet. I told her to stay away from the Foster family's bodyguard, only I'm afraid she doesn't take it to heart at all. If the two of them really get along, I see how she will get married!"

Norah was not happy, and she wouldn't let Katalina feel better.

She called her aunt to fan the flames and sow discord, just to get her aunt to come over and bring Katalina back to Bridgedale.

Chapter 1993

Norah never wants to see this stupid cousin again!

...

Avery came to the agreed restaurant and met Emilio, who had not seen each other for a long time. She didn't know him well before, so she had long forgotten what he looked like.

When Avery saw him today, she always felt that she had been a fake classmate with him for a year.

The feeling of being completely unfamiliar, as if the two of them had never met,

made Avery frown.

“What’s your expression? Don’t you think I’m too ugly and unsightly?” Emilio took out his mobile phone and took a picture of his face with the screen, “It’s so handsome!”

“I just think I don’t seem to have seen you before. I’m not sure if you are my classmate.” Avery told the truth.

With a ‘puff’, Emilio almost spat out the breakfast he had this morning.

Emilio: “Avery, you are too insulting! I am Emilio, the second young master of the Jones family. You don’t even know me!”

Avery said calmly, “The beauty and medicine of your Jones family are your father and your two uncles. So I know what your father looks like, and I also know what your two uncles look like. When you can do your own business, you won’t care if others recognize you. You asked me to meet, what do you want to say?”

Emilio was embarrassed by what she said just now.

If she wasn’t Avery, Emilio would have been angry already.

“Avery, your stinky temper has not changed at all. You looked down on me before, and you still look down on me now. Can I ask you out for a meal? Let’s have a classmate...”

When Emilio said this, Avery got up and pretended to leave.

Avery is not familiar with Emilio, and she has no classmates to chat with. If she is looking for him just to talk sh*t, she might as well go home and continue to watch the Jones family’s gossip.

“Hey! Don’t go! I’m making fun of you!” Emilio stopped her, “Aren’t you looking for Elliot’s whereabouts? Let’s talk!”

Avery sat down again: “Did you hear anything?”

Emilio shook his head: "I have helped you to inquire, but there is not much information... After all, this matter is very important. If someone really kidnapped Elliot, it is impossible to leak the information easily."

Avery: "I haven't heard anything."

"Not exactly..." Emilio picked up the menu and handed it to her, "Aren't you hungry? Let's talk while we eat!"

Avery ordered Two dishes, handed him the menu.

"How many children does your dad have?" Avery chatted with him, "I heard that your family is relatively large, so I'm a little curious."

Emilio gave her a meaningful look: "You have to ask my dad about this kind of thing. He Gossip reporters can't even write about his romantic affairs. I guess he doesn't even know how many species he has kept outside."

Avery: "Oh, how many brothers and sisters do you have now?"

"Let me say it all at once, and I can't say it." Emilio casually ordered and handed the menu to the waiter.

After the waiter walked away, Emilio looked at Avery, squinted peach blossom eyes, and said with a smile, "Are you interested in our family's private affairs?"

Avery: "If there is nothing wrong with Elliot, I will not investigate your family."

"You may The investigation went in the wrong direction. My dad likes women, not men. What did he kidnap Elliot for?" Emilio said.

Chapter 1994

"I really analyzed it carefully." Emilio was afraid that Avery would not believe it, so he lowered his voice and said mysteriously, "My dad is in his seventies this year, and a while ago, he found another girlfriend. The two spread dog food at home every day... In his eyes, he was his new love recently. Even when he went to Yonroeville, he took his new love with him."

Avery listened carefully and did not interrupt... "My dad is addicted to women's p*rnography, and although he is also ambitious, the foundation of beauty and medicine was laid by my two uncles. Probably because my dad rarely works, he is in good health. Both my uncles are broken. I only tell you these words, don't say them." Emilio said.

Avery lifted her eyelids: "What you said is completely useless to me."

"Why is it useless? I'm using the exclusion method for you. Elliot is definitely not kidnapped by my dad. My dad doesn't like men, and even hates men." Emilio felt that the information he provided was very important.

Emilio's words puzzled Avery: "Why does your father hate men?"

"How do I know that? Some people are born to hate women, and some people are born to hate men, and there may be no reason." Emilio said.

"Is this the reason why only you and your eldest brother survived in your family?" As soon as Avery's words came out, Emilio couldn't be more shocked.

"Avery, how much private information did you find out about our family?" Emilio looked at Avery in surprise.

Avery gestured to a height with her thumb and forefinger: "There are probably so many documents. I have only read one-fifth of them."

"A lot of people have died in our family." Emilio took the water glass on the table and took a sip. "There are those who died of illness, those who died in car accidents, those who were kidnapped, and those who disappeared mysteriously... Before I was eighteen, my dad didn't recognize me as an illegitimate child. When I was an adult, my dad's son was only one eldest brother left, so he took me back to Jones's house."

Avery seemed to be listening to a story.

"It's said that three women are in one show. Thirty women is not a show, it's a

farce. My dad used to like to date a lot of women at the same time, so our family has a lot of broken things.” Emilio explained the source of these tragedies.

Avery changed the conversation: “Who is your father’s new love?”

.....

Aryadelle.

Primary School.

After school, Layla came out of the classroom and saw Katalina who was waiting not far away.

Layla strode up in front of Katalina and said, “Teacher Larson, I don’t want to go to your home to do my homework anymore.”

“Layla, I’m sorry about what happened last night!” Katalina said apologetically.

“Teacher Larson, what I hate is Norah. It has nothing to do with you.” Layla didn’t blame Katalina.

“You go back and do your homework well. If you don’t understand anything about your studies in the future, you can tell me at any time.” Katalina was still enthusiastic, but her eyes were dull and completely different from usual.

Layla sensed her anomaly, but didn’t want to say more.

After calling her mother last night, Layla took a good look at it.

Layla felt that she shouldn’t let Katalina help her with tutoring in the first place, so that nothing would happen later.

“Teacher Larson, goodbye.” Layla saw the bodyguard walking towards her, so she waved to Katalina.

Katalina greeted with a smile: “See you tomorrow.”

Just as Layla was about to walk in front of the bodyguard, a strong wind blew past her!

A middle-aged woman walked up to Katalina very quickly, and when no one

noticed her, she slapped Katalina in the face!

There was a crisp sound of 'pop', and everyone looked towards the source of the sound.

Chapter 1995

There were students around screaming and running away. There were also more daring students, standing by to watch the excitement.

Seeing that Katalina's head was beaten, Layla rushed over without thinking.

When the bodyguard saw that Layla was about to pass, he immediately grabbed her, took a step in front of her, and walked over.

"You resign immediately! Come back to Aryadelle with me!" Katalina's mother, Laurel Larson yelled at her daughter in public, "I have tolerated you to the limit! If I allow you to be so slutty, you will not even know who you are!"

With one hand covering the hot and sore cheek that was beaten, out of the corner of Katalina's eyes saw the surrounding children.

As a school teacher, at this moment, Katalina was disgraced.

"What's my identity?" Katalina looked at her mother with tears in her eyes, "I'm just one person."

"Katalina, what do you mean by that? What are you doing against me?" Laurel saw that her daughter didn't seem to want to obey her, so she was very disappointed, "You are now in front of so many people, tell me, are you going to fight against me?"

Her roar attracted more people to watch the fun.

The bodyguard didn't want to interfere in Katalina's housework, but when he saw Katalina's face, he couldn't bear it anymore, and he couldn't bear it.

He strode up in front of Laurel and lifted Laurel vigorously.

"This is a school, what's the difference between you making such a fuss and

being a lunatic?! You want to educate your daughter, you can go home and close the door for further education!"

"Who are you?! Why do you talk to me like that?" Laurel stared at the man with her shrewd eyes, and then reacted, "Oh, you are the bodyguard of the Foster family? It's you, trying to seduce me. What are you? Don't think that you are working in the Foster family... You are just a dog of the Foster family, you are not worthy to carry my daughter's shoes."

The bodyguard did not expect the lady in front of her to speak so disgustingly. Regardless of whether Laurel was Katalina's mother or not, The bodyguard couldn't bear Laurel continuing to be arrogant. He walked to Laurel in two steps and knocked her to the ground with one punch!

If it wasn't for the concern that she was a woman and her body was relatively weak, it would not be overturned, but kicked to the ground.

After Laurel was pushed down, she suddenly cried out in pain.

Katalina immediately ran over with tears in her eyes when she saw her mother's dejected appearance.

Katalina: "Mom! Are you alright?"

Laurel was in a hurry, grabbed her daughter's arm, and after struggling to stand up, her eyes stared at the bodyguard like poison.

Laurel: "How dare you hit me! You b*stard without a tutor!"

The bodyguard was scolded again, his fists clenched, and he couldn't help but want to do it again.

Katalina cried and begged: "Aqi, don't beat my mother. My mother has high blood pressure! Please don't do it!"

"What are you calling him?! You shameless thing! Your cousin really didn't say anything wrong! You've gotten along with this wild man so quickly!" Laurel was

so angry that she pushed her daughter away, “I don’t have a shameless daughter like you! In the future, don’t even think about taking a penny from home!”

Laurel said angrily and strode away.

Katalina looked at the direction her mother was leaving, and her tears couldn’t stop falling.

“Teacher Larson, don’t cry.” Layla took out a tissue from her bag and handed it to her, “Your mother may be good or bad. She not only scolds you, but also beats you. I don’t want this kind of mother to give it to me. “

Chapter 1996

“Teacher Larson, are not reluctant to give up your mother, but your family’s money.” The bodyguard returned to Layla.

Katalina raised her eyes, glared at the bodyguard, and hurriedly walked towards the school gate.

“Uncle Aqi, you talked too much just now.” After Layla said this, she followed Katalina’s direction, “Let’s send Teacher Larson home!”

“Layla, let’s not meddle in business, If we follow her, it might affect her to seek her mother for reconciliation.” The bodyguard was angry at what Laurel said just now, “Her mother has a dirty mouth.”

Layla: “Okay! I’m so sad to see her cry. If I get beaten by my mother...”

“How could your mother beat you? You don’t have to tell your mother to her mother Compared with each other, people are different.” The bodyguard took Layla out of the school and escorted her into the car.

“Uncle Aqi, after you take me home later, you can come and see Teacher Larson! If you don’t want to come, then you can call Teacher Larson and ask?” The bodyguard didn’t want to do this, so he said bluntly: “You are better to ask

Teacher Larson than me because you're her student and familiar with her. I am not familiar with her at all."

"But Teacher Larson likes you!"

The bodyguard blushed: "Layla, do you know that you are right? The number of pocket money is real, then it is impossible for me to talk to her. Her mother called me a dog, and she favored her daughter..."

Chapter 1997

Uncle Aqi, don't care what that old w*tch said." Layla gave Aqi confidence, "You are handsome, your salary is high, your body is strong... If I were Teacher Larson, maybe I would like you too."

Aqi was speechless. Being so complimented by Layla, his heart flew up.

"I'm afraid Teacher Larson will be taken away by her mother. If that's the case, then we'll never see Teacher Larson again." Layla expressed her concern, "So you'll use my name later, Go and see Teacher Larson first."

The bodyguard: "Okay!"

Bridgedale.

After Emilio told Avery the name of his father's new love, the two began to eat.

Although the meeting was not much, it was much smoother than expected.

Emilio doesn't seem to be as smooth as before.

After eating, Avery decided to take care of him.

Avery: "Are you working in your company at home now?"

"Well. I didn't want to take over the company at home... Who knew that my eldest brother had a car accident half a year ago and was discharged from the hospital not long ago. Although he was discharged from the hospital, but his brain still affected."

Avery didn't expect such a dramatic thing to happen.

In this way, Travis Jones's heir is only Emilio.

What is Emilio lie to win? If nothing happens to him next.

When the two came out of the restaurant, Avery saw a large group of bodyguards coming up at the door and surrounded Emilio...

Avery: "You really have to pay attention to safety, if something happens to you, isn't your father? There is no successor."

Chapter 1998

"Don't be rude. I'm also afraid of my own accident! Do you know how much risk I took to come out to meet you? To put it in a bad way, I think our family is cursed." Emilio whispered.

"Aren't you more crow-mouthed? If I cursed you just now, then you directly cursed your whole family." Avery glanced at his bodyguard not far away, and then said to Emilio, "Let's talk here today. If something happens in the future, please call."

"Avery, I forgot to say something just now." Emilio looked at her profile and called to her, "It's been so long since I haven't seen you, you are still the same as before, young, beautiful and full of energy."

Avery asked A layer of goosebumps: "I thought you were a little different from before, but now it seems that I was wrong."

"I praise you, why are you talking about me?" Emilio didn't understand what was wrong with what he said.

"I will be very happy when others praise me. If you praise me, I feel sick all over." Her body reacted instinctively, and she was helpless, "If there is nothing else in the future, we will not meet again."

After Avery got into the car, the bodyguard quickly drives away.

Emilio frowned, watching her car disappear from sight.

"Boss, this woman is so ignorant! When have you ever been so angry? If you

see her again in the future, don't pay attention to her." The assistant complained to Emilio.

Chapter 1999

"Don't compare Avery with other women! You don't know how powerful Avery is, I know. My elder brother's illness, maybe Avery can be cured." Emilio strode into the car, The assistant followed.

"Since Avery can cure your eldest brother, why doesn't your father ask Ms. Tate to treat your brother? Isn't your father partial to your brother?" The assistant asked.

The corners of Emilio's mouth rose, smiling without answering.

When Avery came home, she planned to go back to the bedroom to take a nap.

But as soon as she entered the room and saw the Jones family's information on the bedside table, she was instantly refreshed.

She took the documents to the window, sat in a chair, and looked at the bright sun outside the window.

Meeting with Emilio today made her more interested in the Jones family.

Although Emilio said that Travis Jones didn't like men, it was impossible to kidnap Elliot, but Avery wanted to read all the information before deciding whether to believe what Emilio said.

In the evening.

Mike and Hayden returned home together.

The nanny has already made dinner.

"Where's Avery?" Mike asked the nanny in confusion when he didn't see Avery.

The nanny replied with a smile, "Miss Tate went back to the room after she came back in the afternoon. She never came out. I don't know if she was resting or doing something else. I didn't dare to disturb her."

Mike went to Avery's room. Without thinking, he knocked on the door, and opened the door.

On the bay window of her room, the documents he printed for Avery were scattered.

It seemed that she had been in the room all afternoon watching gossip.

"Avery, come out to eat!" Mike said, walking to her.

Avery was looking at the notebook now, not knowing what she was looking up.

"Oh...Okay! Is Hayden back?" Avery closed the notebook and stood up from the chair.

"Mom, I'm back." Hayden stood at the door and answered Avery's question.

Avery put a smile on her face and strode to her son.

"I just saw the email that Professor Steven Lafrance sent me." Avery took his son's arm and said happily, "He praised you. He praised you in heaven and earth. He graduated there."

Hayden: "That's because he wants to retire. Now he has only me as a student."

Avery: "..."

Hayden: "Mom, let's eat first!"

Avery: "Okay."

The three sat down in the dining chairs.

Mike asked Avery, "Did you meet the second son of the Jones family, do you have any clues?"

Avery was about to answer when the bodyguard hurried in outside the door.

The bodyguard: "Boss, I have your express."

Avery looked at the express in the bodyguard's hand –

before the bodyguard delivered the express to Avery, Mike took the express in his hand and tore the seal.

Avery saw that Mike took out two photos from inside...

"Whose photos?!" Avery said alertly.

After Mike took a look at the photo, he stood up in a jiffy and exclaimed, "... Elliot!"

Chapter 2000

"Isn't this Elliot?!" After Mike rolled his Adam's apple, he immediately handed the photo to Avery.

Avery's eyes turned red and moist almost instantly.

She took the photo and recognized Elliot lying on the hospital bed at a glance.

His eyes were closed. There were many tubes inserted into his body, and on the ECG monitor beside the hospital bed, the line was a straight line...

This meant that his heart had stopped beating. And if the heart stopped beating, he had died.

Avery's hand holding the photo shook violently. Her tears fell like bursting dykes.

She held on, holding the second photo in front of her.

The second photo is...

Mike saw her crying shoulders shaking up and down, and immediately took the photo from her hand.

"Don't watch it!" Mike was afraid that Avery would cry again, and she wouldn't be able to eat dinner tonight.

"Give me... the picture!" Avery's eyes were scarlet and tears were streaming down her face. She stared at the photo in Mike's hand, and her voice exploded from her body.

Mike was so frightened by her roar that he didn't dare to breathe, and immediately returned the photo to her.

After she got the photos back, she quickly looked at the two photos again.

The first photo shows Elliot's heart stopped beating and medically dead.

The second photo was taken in the cremation chamber. The photo shows a cremated skeleton.

These two photos are to tell Avery that Elliot is dead and cremated.

Avery: "In the past, I often heard male and female protagonists say things like 'Even if you turn into ashes, I can recognize you' and so on, but the reality is that if a person really turns into a bone, as long as the height difference is not big, it is impossible to tell with the naked eye. Who the hell is this skeleton!"

Avery's phalanx turned white because she was holding the photo too hard. She felt as if she was being held down by something, making her breathless.

She wanted to pick up the courier bag on the ground and look at the sender's information, but before she squatted down, a burst of dizziness came... With a 'boom', her body fell to the ground.

"Avery!"

"Mom!"

Mike picked her up from the ground, hurried into her bedroom, and put her on the bed to lie down.

Avery fainted because of excessive sadness. She should be able to wake up after she rests for a while.

Hayden took the photo in her hand and glanced at it, feeling extremely depressed.

Did Elliot really die like this?

Who moved him out of that basement? Why did they only take Elliot and not Avery?

Looking at the photo, it seems that Elliot was taken to an emergency room. Since they wanted to save Elliot, why didn't they tell Foster's family and friends about

Elliot's news?

Furthermore, even if Elliot is dead, what qualifications do outsiders have to directly cremate Elliot's body?

No matter how he thinks about it, the person who took Elliot away was definitely not a kind person!

They rescued Elliot, but it wasn't out of good intentions.

Chapter 2001

"Isn't this Elliot?!" After Mike rolled his Adam's apple, he immediately handed the photo to Avery.

Avery's eyes turned red and moist almost instantly.

She took the photo and recognized Elliot lying on the hospital bed at a glance.

His eyes were closed. There were many tubes inserted into his body, and on the ECG monitor beside the hospital bed, the line was a straight line...

This meant that his heart had stopped beating. And if the heart stopped beating, he had died.

Avery's hand holding the photo shook violently. Her tears fell like bursting dykes.

She held on, holding the second photo in front of her.

The second photo is...

Mike saw her crying shoulders shaking up and down, and immediately took the photo from her hand.

“Don’t watch it!” Mike was afraid that Avery would cry again, and she wouldn’t be able to eat dinner tonight.

“Give me... the picture!” Avery’s eyes were scarlet and tears were streaming down her face. She stared at the photo in Mike’s hand, and her voice exploded from her body.

Mike was so frightened by her roar that he didn’t dare to breathe, and immediately returned the photo to her.

After she got the photos back, she quickly looked at the two photos again.

The first photo shows Elliot’s heart stopped beating and medically dead.

The second photo was taken in the cremation chamber. The photo shows a cremated skeleton.

These two photos are to tell Avery that Elliot is dead and cremated.

Avery: “In the past, I often heard male and female protagonists say things like ‘Even if you turn into ashes, I can recognize you’ and so on, but the reality is that if a person really turns into a bone, as long as the height difference is not big, it is impossible to tell with the naked eye. Who the hell is this skeleton!”

Avery’s phalanx turned white because she was holding the photo too hard. She felt as if she was being held down by something, making her breathless.

She wanted to pick up the courier bag on the ground and look at the sender’s information, but before she squatted down, a burst of dizziness came... With a ‘boom’, her body fell to the ground.

“Avery!”

“Mom!”

Mike picked her up from the ground, hurried into her bedroom, and put her on the bed to lie down.

Avery fainted because of excessive sadness. She should be able to wake up after she rests for a while.

Hayden took the photo in her hand and glanced at it, feeling extremely depressed.

Did Elliot really die like this?

Who moved him out of that basement? Why did they only take Elliot and not Avery?

Looking at the photo, it seems that Elliot was taken to an emergency room.

Since they wanted to save Elliot, why didn't they tell Foster's family and friends about Elliot's news?

Furthermore, even if Elliot is dead, what qualifications do outsiders have to directly cremate Elliot's body?

No matter how he thinks about it, the person who took Elliot away was definitely not a kind person!

They rescued Elliot, but it wasn't out of good intentions.

Chapter 2002

Mike walked to the dining room, picked up the courier bag on the ground, and glanced at the sender's information.

Mike: "What's the matter? It shows that the courier was sent from a garbage station."

Hayden walked over to Mike and glanced at the information on the bag: "The person who sent the photos to my mother didn't want my mother to find out about them. How come?"

"But it can be said that the photo was sent from Bridgedale. Your father may have also been brought to Bridgedale." Mike's brain was running at a high speed, "Is it possible that, as your mother guessed, it was done by the Jones

family? But why did the Jones family take your father? Now that your father is dead, they don't want to take responsibility, so they use this anonymous way to

tell your mother the result."

Hayden: "I don't know. I only know that they sent my mother a message. This kind of photo is useless. If Elliot was really cremated by them, why didn't they send Elliot's ashes together?"

Mike nodded: "Your mother won't let it go until she sees your father's ashes. Can the ashes be identified?"

Hayden: "Well."

"Let's eat first!" Mike was a little hungry, although he had no appetite, but if he didn't have enough to eat, how could he find Elliot's ashes? "Until you find your father's ashes, don't publicize this matter. The enemy is in the dark, we are in the open, we still don't know who the enemy is, and we don't know what the enemy wants to do. Maybe these two photos are fake?"

Hayden took another look at the photo.

The reason why his mother was stimulated by these two photos was because there was no trace of synthesis in these two photos.

Aryadelle.

After the bodyguard sent Layla home, he drove to Katalina's rental house.

When the bodyguard got out of the car, he saw Norah's car.

So the bodyguard returned to the car and drove the car to a stop elsewhere.

In the rented house.

Katalina sat on one side of the sofa, while Norah and Katalina's mother, Laurel sat on the other side.

"Of course, you should go back to Bridgedale with your mother!" Norah saw

that neither mother and daughter were talking, so she broke the silence, "You have only been at work for half a month, and you have lost a lot of weight.

You've passed the addiction..."

"Cousin, did you call my mother here?" Katalina interrupted Norah, "Did you tell my mother that I had a relationship with the Foster family's bodyguard?"

Improper relationship between men and women? Otherwise, why would my mother talk nonsense at school?”

Norah’s cheeks turned red with a ‘swish’. But she was righteous and didn’t feel guilty about it.

“Katalina, what do you say your cousin is doing?! Thanks to your cousin calling me, otherwise I would never have imagined that you would be so presumptuous! You have to come to Aryadelle and stay away from home just to indulge yourself? Fortunately, now the big mistake has not yet been made, you will return to Aryadelle with me immediately, and when you return, let’s see how your father will teach you a lesson!” Laurel reprimanded through gritted teeth. Katalina can already predict what will happen if she and her mother go back to Aryadelle.

Her father would definitely criticize her severely, which was not the most difficult thing for her to accept.

They should marry her off soon.

“Mom, I want to be self-willed for a while.” Katalina had an idea in her mind, “I won’t go back with you. If you want to sever ties with me, then sever ties! If you need me to cooperate in any formalities, I will cooperate at any time...”

“You want to be beautiful!” Laurel yelled, “You white-eyed wolf! We worked hard to raise you, and you finally graduated and can return to your family, but you have to cut ties with us?! How can there be such a good thing?!”

Katalina was stunned: “Then how can you let me go? I won’t marry a man I don’t like, even if you kill me, I won’t marry that man that you choosed for me.”

“Haha, then you want to marry that bodyguard of the Foster family? Are you not wronged by marrying that bodyguard?” Laurel was disheartened, but she didn’t expect her daughter to be so disobedient.

Katalina: "Mom, I just don't want you to control my life anymore."

'Clap!' Laurel quickly gave a slap on Katalina's face.

"Give me ten million, and I will set you free!" Laurel gritted her teeth and said word by word.

Katalina knew that this was an astronomical sum, but she still tearfully agreed.

Chapter 2003

Laurel was heartbroken and left in anger.

Norah stood in front of Katalina, looked down at her, and said disappointedly:

"Of course, you will regret it. My aunt and uncle love you so much, and your future husband's family they found for you is definitely not an ordinary family. You are their own daughter. How could they harm you? You don't understand their painstaking efforts..."

"Cousin, when you were urged to marry by your aunt and uncle, I never persuaded you to listen to them. You yourself don't like being told by others. Interfering in life, why do you want me to obey my family's arrangement and marry a man I don't like?" Katalina retorted.

Norah's lips moved, and then she said: "Although it is very common to talk about money, but in this society, it is absolutely impossible without money. If I were you, I would never disobey my parents' orders. An in-law's family who can make me happy..."

"Cousin, I know I'm bad, I don't have the ability, I don't have the ability to make a lot of money, but let me face a man I don't like at all, I'd rather go there Ordinary life." Katalina said here, exhausted, "Cousin, my mother fell just now, go see my mother! I want to be alone."

Norah picked up her bag and strode out of her rental house.

After Laurel and Norah left, the bodyguard knocked on the door of Katalina's

rental room.

Katalina opened the door. She thought it would be her mother or Norah, but it turned out to be Aqi.

“You...” Katalina glanced behind him, thinking Layla was coming too.

Aqi immediately explained, “Layla asked me to come. She wants to know if you will resign.”

Katalina let out a smile, but she didn’t expect that Layla would care about herself.

Katalina: “I won’t quit my job. I’ve cut ties with my family.”

“No pocket money?” Aqi was a little surprised.

“Not only do I have no pocket money, but I still have to pay it back.” Katalina walked to the living room and poured a glass of water for Aqi, “My mother asked me to pay them back 10 million before releasing me. Otherwise, they would force me into the future to marry a man which I don’t like.”

“The man they forced you to marry should be a rich man, right?” Aqi took the water glass she handed over and took a sip.

Katalina: “Well.”

“Then you can just find a rich man yourself.” Aqi sincerely thought of a way for her.

Katalina: “In addition to being rich, you have to get along in all aspects. Where is it so easy to find? Emotional matters depend on fate. I have been in aristocratic schools since I was a child, and my male classmates are very wealthy. They are classmates and friends, but they won’t be their husbands.”

Aqi: “Why?”

Katalina: “Because women are like beautiful clothes to them. They think it’s stupid to take feelings seriously.”

“Men without money, maybe it’s the same. If you want to find the rich and dedicated man in idol dramas, you may be single for the rest of your life.” Aqi shattered her illusions.

Katalina: “I know that I have high requirements, so I don’t expect my future husband to have more money, as long as I can agree with my three views and have a harmonious relationship.”

Aqi: “Will you give 10 million to your parents?”

Katalina immediately shook her head in embarrassment: “Where do I have so much money... I may not earn 10 million in my life.”

Aqi: “It’s miserable.”

Katalina: “Can you earn it? If I can’t earn it, why are you laughing at me.”

Aqi said lightly, “Why can’t I earn it? I can’t earn it in a year, but I will definitely earn it in a lifetime.”

Katalina was shocked by his arrogant tone and asked, “Do you have a high salary?”

“What do you think?” Aqi asked back, “Before I was hired by my boss, I was an international martial arts champion. Every year, I won more than one million in prize money from participating in various competitions. Do you think my boss will offer me less than this Reward?”

Katalina: “...”

Aqi continued, “Before Layla returned to my boss, I was my boss’ bodyguard. Last year was the tenth time I worked at Foster’s house and My boss gave me a reward.”

Chapter 2004

Katalina: “What reward?”

Aqi: “Stocks of Sterling Group.”

Katalina: "..."

Aqi said, "Although there are not many shares, it is enough to give me financial freedom for the rest of my life."

Aqi didn't know Katalina well, why did he reveal his old story to her?

Aqi: "Teacher Larson, why don't you talk?"

Katalina blushed restrainedly: "Aqi, I didn't expect you to earn such a high income as bodyguards... The wealthy second-generation friends around me don't seem to have the same family background as you."

She must know that the shares of Sterling Group are very valuable.

In addition, Elliot offered Aqi such a reward, which shows that he trusts Aqi very much, and if Aqi has any difficulties in the future, presumably he will not sit idly by.

"Ordinary bodyguards have average income. My income is high because my boss is rich, and my boss values love and righteousness. Whoever is loyal to him and who pays for him, he sees it in his eyes and keeps it in his heart, and others treat him the same. If it is divided well, he will definitely treat others very well." When Aqi said these words, he was in a particularly uncomfortable mood. He don't know where the boss is now, if he is doing well or not.

"I'm really happy for you." Katalina smiled and turned away, "By the way, is your boss whereabouts?"

Aqi shook his head: "I didn't contact Miss Tate. If Miss Tate finds out the whereabouts of my boss, she will definitely tell..."

Katalina responded.

"Teacher Larson, are you ripping off your face with your cousin now? I was expecting you to go to your cousin's place and see if you could get the whereabouts of my boss from her..." Aqi regretted, "If you can help find my

boss, if my boss is still alive, don't say that your parents want 10 million from you, even if they ask you for 100 million, my boss can give it to you."

Katalina was moved by Aqi's words, and her heart shook.

Her head was a little hot, and she knew she was extremely irrational right now.

"Aqi, I'm in a bit of a mess today. I want to take a bath and be quiet." Katalina said bluntly, "Thank you for visiting me. You go back and thank Layla for me."

"Got it." Aqi got up and left the rental.

After the door was closed, Katalina was the only one left in the room. She sat blankly on the sofa, hesitating.

The first time she went to Norah's house was the day before Elliot and Avery had an accident. She heard Norah talking on the phone at Norah's house.

She still remembers what the call was.

She doesn't know who Norah was talking to at the time, but what is certain is that the other party is in Yonroeville. Norah used helping that person escape as a bait and asked him to do things for her.

And what Norah wanted the other party to do... related to Avery.

Elliot had an accident with Avery, so the two of them had an accident in Yonroeville, and 80% of them had something to do with Norah.

If she told Aqi about this, Norah would definitely be unlucky...

Katalina is hesitant now because although she and Norah have no relationship, the two are very close relatives after all.

If something happened to Norah, her aunt and uncle would definitely be in pain.

One side is pulling her with affection, and the other is pulling her rationally.

If Norah dares to do illegal or criminal things, she should consider the consequences of it being exposed.

Chapter 2005

At the same time, Norah's apartment.

Norah took her aunt to her residence and asked her mother, Madelyn Jones to persuade her.

Madelyn took her sister, Laurel's hand and said, "Don't be sad. In terms of marriage, Katalina has never heard from me or her father."

"How can this be compared? Katalina is so good! Even if Katalina is so good, we won't worry about her at all. Let alone her unwillingness to marry the husband we chose for her, even if she wants to be single all her life, we have no problem!" Laurel said aggrieved, "She and that Foster family bodyguard seem really tricky. You don't know how rude and savage that bodyguard is! He knows my identity and dares to push me to the ground in public... If Katalina dares to marry him, I...I don't want to live anymore!"

"Auntie, I don't know what happened to her and that bodyguard. Maybe it's not as serious as we think." Norah looked at the aunt sadly, and continued, "I don't think Katalina's vision is so low. But I really don't know why she wants to please Elliot's daughter so much."

"You don't understand. But No matter how you look at it, she is determined not to listen to us." Laurel said with a headache, "I can't take care of this matter, let her father take care of it!"

"How can my uncle take care of it? Saying things like letting Katalina pay 10 million, I'm afraid that my uncle will come forward, but he won't bow his head. Now both of you are angry, why don't you talk about it after a while!" Norah suggested, "I'll go and talk to Katalina in a few days."

"Norah, then it's hard for you. I didn't expect Katalina to be obedient all the

time, but after graduation, she was like a wild horse that ran away. I dared to love her previous obedience was a disguise. Now she has the ability to make money by herself. She just doesn't look at our faces anymore...The scheming is too deep!" Laurel said, and she burst into tears.

"No matter how confused Laurel is, it's impossible for Katalina to be with the bodyguard. The profession of bodyguard is so low!" Madelyn said.

"Katalina can become a teacher with that meager income. Sister, do you really think that her current status is qualified to dislike the Foster family's bodyguard?" Laurel teased, "If Elliot hadn't died, how would I dare to insult the Foster family's bodyguard? There is a saying that the dog fights against people, and now the person who supported the dog is dead, and the glory days of this bodyguard are over."

"Auntie, how do you know that Elliot is dead?" Norah's face paled, and a trace of concern flashed in her eyes.

Laurel was stunned for a moment, then glanced at her sister with a guilty conscience.

"Norah, I told your aunt about this." Madelyn was not flustered at all, "It doesn't matter if we share gossip between our sisters? What I told your aunt, your aunt will definitely not say it."

"Yes. Norah, what your mother told me, I didn't even tell your uncle." Laurel quickly echoed.

"Mom, Auntie, this matter is no trivial matter. Don't spread it out. Elliot's confidants have already begun to suspect me, and I don't want to make trouble again." Norah was upset, but couldn't show it, "It's very late today, Auntie, I'll take you to the hotel to rest!"

After delivering the aunt to a nearby hotel, Norah and her mother walked back.

Norah complained : “Mom, how can you tell me what I told you? I told you, no one can tell you about this! I really regret it, I shouldn't have told you in the first place. “

Madelyn: “Your aunt is our own...”

Norah asked: “When our family was poor, did my aunt treat us as her own? Did you forget the grievances our family suffered in the past?”

Madelyn shook her head: “I didn't forget. It was your uncle who looked down on us at the beginning. Your aunt never treated us harshly. When you wanted to go abroad, we asked your aunt to borrow money. I borrowed money from your aunt. Your aunt is my sister, how can she be an outsider?”

Norah exhaled, showing a vulnerable side on her face: “Mom, do you know how stressed I am during this time? If Avery also died together, I would not be so afraid. In case Avery finds out what happened What I do, then I'll definitely die! Mom, do you want to see me die?”

“What did you say! You are my only daughter, I can't let you die!” Madelyn held her daughter's hand and give her an idea, “Since you are so afraid of Avery, then think of a way to get rid of Avery as well.”

“Do you think I am really omnipotent? Last time was the right time and place.After what happened last time, ordinary people can't approach Avery at all now, so how can we deal with her?” Norah rejected her mother's suggestion.

“Norah, don't be afraid.” Madelyn said calmly, “If Avery dares to bully you, I have a way.”

Chapter 2006

“Mom, do you have a solution?” Norah raised her eyebrows, puzzled, “What can you do? Mom, are you hiding something from me?”

Norah was so shocked because her mother was just an ordinary woman. After

her mother and father got married, she has been a housewife at home, and she has not worked a day at work.

Madelyn looked into the distance, and after a few seconds, nodded: "Norah, I do have something to hide from you. The reason why I didn't tell you is because you don't have to know about it... But if you are really in danger."

Norah stopped and waited for her mother to finish her words.

"Norah, have you heard of Travis Jones?" Madelyn was afraid that she would not know, so she continued, "Boss of MH Group."

Norah nodded and asked, "Do you know Travis Jones? What is your relationship? Or...you have a relationship with him?"

"Norah, you are so smart, you can guess right... You are Travis Jones's daughter."

Norah's body tensed up, and the look in her mother's eyes became unfamiliar!

"When you said you wanted to study abroad, I asked Travis for help. The reason why you can go to such a good university is because of his help. He originally wanted to pay you tuition fees, but I didn't. I'm afraid your father will be suspicious. With your later work in Bridgedale, and Travis to help."

Norah's belief completely collapsed after hearing this.

For a long time, she thought that she was admitted to such a good university and got an offer from a big company because of her own strength... She didn't expect it to be because of Travis's relationship!

"Travis is so kind to me, why doesn't he recognize his daughter?" Norah asked sarcastically.

"He prefers sons over daughters. And the relationship between the Jones family is too complicated. If I send you to the Jones family, I don't know if you will survive until now." Madelyn said, "Now if you are in danger, I will let him

save you and he will definitely save you. After all, you are his biological daughter.”

.....

Bridgedale.

Avery felt ill.

After she fainted, she fell into a terrible dream, and it was difficult to wake up from the nightmare.

When Mike came in to see her, he reached out and probed her forehead and found that she had a fever.

Mike immediately went to the doctor to give her an injection.

When the doctor gave her the needle, she could feel it. She could even hear their conversation, but she couldn't open her eyes or get up.

She didn't want to wake up either.

Elliot died, and so did her heart.

Chapter 2007

“The fever has subsided, why hasn't Avery woken up yet?” Mike stayed by the bed for more than an hour. Seeing that Avery's fever had subsided, he asked the doctor.

The doctor walked to the bedside and lifted Avery's eyelids with his hand.

The Doctor: “Miss Tate is probably... sleeping.”

Mike breathed a sigh of relief: “Are you sure she's not life-threatening?”

The Doctor: “This...I can't say for sure. Unless you take Miss Tate for a detailed body examination...”

Avery was probably frightened by the doctor's words, so she opened her eyes.

“Miss Tate, you're awake!” The doctor saw her awake and immediately said,

“I just gave you a fever medicine, how are you feeling now?”

Avery glanced at the doctor, then looked at Mike.

“You have a fever. I don’t know how you got a fever. It’s not cold!” Mike muttered.

“It may be a bacterial or viral infection, not necessarily a cold.” The Doctor said.

“Well, it’s hard for you to make a trip. I’ll take you out.” Mike said.

“No, no. Take care of Miss Tate! If you have any questions, please call me at any time.” The doctor said politely and left.

After the doctor left, Mike used Avery’s water glass to get her a glass of warm water.

Mike: “The doctor said you should drink more water.”

Avery looked at the water handed by Mike coldly, and his body remained motionless.

“Why don’t I get you a straw so you can drink while lying down.” Mike accommodated her in every possible way.

“What time is it?” Avery asked, her voice hoarse as if it was from another person.

“It’s past 9 o’clock now. I came to call you for breakfast in the morning and found you had a fever.” Mike put the water glass on the bedside table.

“Fortunately, the fever is gone, but you are sweating, why don’t you go take a shower?”

Avery’s thoughts gradually returned to her mind.

“Where’s the photo?” There was nothing in her hand. She remembered that she was holding the photo.

“The photo is in the living room... What are you looking at the photo for?”

What if you faint again?" Mike didn't plan to take the photo for her, "Why do you think the photo is real? If Elliot really died, After being cremated, why didn't that person send Elliot's ashes? Didn't you say that the ashes can also be tested for DNA?"

Mike's words made Avery's dull eyes shine a little bit.

"Avery, why are you such a smart person being fooled by two photos? Now I can be sure that the person who sent you the photo should be in Bridgedale. So Elliot should be in Bridgedale regardless of whether he lives or dies. Before your guess may be right, Just follow your previous plan and continue to investigate..."

Avery listened to his words, and immediately lifted the quilt and sat up.

"You drink water first." Mike picked up the water glass and put it in her hand, "I checked the sender's information on the courier bag yesterday. The name is fake, and the number left is also fake. The sender's address is also fake. It's a garbage station, which will be closed at the end of this year, and now there are no staff there."

"Mike, you just said why I'm being played around...because I care about him. The photo could be real or it could be fake. But as long as there's a 1% chance it's real, I...I can't accept such a result." Avery drank the water in the water glass after giving an explanation, "but you reminded me that even if he dies, I have to see his ashes with my own eyes. Only I can be sure that he is really dead."

"It's not just two photos to pronounce a person dead!" Avery put the water glass on the table, then walked to the closet and took out a clean set of clothes.

Chapter 2008

"You go out and drink porridge after taking a shower. Eat something and then

have a good night's sleep." Mike said, walking towards the door, "Don't close the door, in case you fall in the bathroom and don't make a sound, at least I can save you."

Avery: "I'm not a fool. Can I keep silent when I fall?"

Mike: "When you fainted last night, there was no warning at all. Hayden was so frightened that he wanted to send you to the hospital... I tried you to breathe, and it was normal, so I didn't send you to the hospital."

Avery: "Hayden is probably frightened."

Mike: "Can you not be scared? He refused to go to school this morning. I forced him to go to school. If he doesn't go to school, the two of us will be watching by your bed... I don't think you're too sick to die, it's a bit silly for us to make you look like you're going to die."

Avery went into the bathroom with pajamas. She was so sad last night. She thought that Elliot was really dead, and she didn't have time to think about whether this might have been done by someone else.

Aryadelle.

Norah returned to the apartment with her mother. She did not live with her parents. She bought a small house for her parents in the city center, and the two old people lived together.

Today, because her aunt came over and her mother came to her side. Just now her father called and asked her mother when she would go back.

Her mother probably saw that Norah was in a bad mood, so she told Norah's father that if she didn't go back today, she would stay with her for the night.

After Norah entered the room, she walked to the coffee table and took out a box of ladies' cigarettes and a lighter from the drawer.

"Norah, why do you smoke?" Madelyn was shocked to see her daughter lit a

cigarette skillfully.

“Mom, it’s just smoking, do you need to be so shocked?” Norah exhaled a cigarette ring in front of her mother, “Is the matter between you and Travis more outrageous than my smoking? Does my dad know that I’m not Travis’s daughter?”

The expression on Madelyn’s face was tangled and rich.

–Who didn’t make mistakes when they were young?

–When Madelyn was young, although she was a mistress to Travis, she resolutely left the seemingly intoxicated, rich and glorious life after realizing that following Travis was dangerous.

“I don’t know.” Madelyn lowered her eyes and her cheeks were a little flushed. “But Travis should be clear in his heart. He has been pursuing me for many years, and even if he is to be the pick-up man, he is willing.”

“Hehe... My dad is also surnamed Jones. Mom, are you unforgettable about Travis’s old love, so you deliberately found an honest person surnamed Jones to take over the order, so that you and Travis’s child can also be named Jones.” Norah tried to analyze her mother’s psychology, “You can’t stay by Travis’s side, but you want to benefit from Travis, so doing this is the best way you can think of.”

Madelyn was a little embarrassed when her daughter said the central thing.

Madelyn: “Norah, anyone can laugh at me, but you can’t. Everything your mother does is for you.”

Norah: “Mom, stop talking! Don’t instill your thoughts on me! You’d better go back and confess to Dad! What if Dad can’t accept it?”

“What do you mean by that? I’m a lot of age with your father, do you want to see us divorce?” Madelyn was heartbroken.

Norah: "What happened to the divorce? Can't you live without a divorce? What is it that you lied to my dad like this? You don't feel disgusted, I am disgusted! There is only one dad, and he can never be Travis!"

"Hehe, what are you pretending to be arrogant? When Avery wants to kill you, can you be so arrogant?" Madelyn reprimanded.

Chapter 2009

Of course Norah didn't want to die. It's just that she didn't think Avery could find her so quickly.

As a result, Avery is now going to Bridgedale to deal with Wanda's affairs. Second, after she set up a trap to deceive Avery and Elliot into the basement, someone intervened and took Elliot away.

Even if Avery checked, she would only find out who kidnapped Elliot.

After Norah returned to the bedroom, Madelyn entered the adjacent room. Madelyn was restless, and always felt that after telling the truth to her daughter, her daughter seemed to be getting further and further away from her.

This was not the result she wanted.

She can lose her husband, but she cannot lose her daughter.

Besides, Avery is now in danger to Norah, and Madelyn must find a way to help her.

Just like when her daughter went abroad to study and find a job after graduation, Madelyn secretly helped her daughter.

Her own child, only her feel distressed.

Although Travis has lost many children, which of the descendants of the Jones family who are still alive is not a brocade and jade food?

Madelyn wanted her daughter to be no worse off than her half-brothers and

sisters.

Therefore, what should be fought for from Travis, Madelyn will definitely fight for it.

Madelyn thought about this, took a deep breath, and then dialed Travis's phone.

Travis took a while to answer the phone.

"Travis, it's me. I'm calling you now because our daughter is in a little trouble."

Madelyn said straight to the point, "Didn't Norah design Elliot and Avery a while ago? They died tragically in a foreign country, but Avery was finally saved."

"What trouble is she in? Avery found Norah on the head?" Travis's voice came from a strong voice.

"Norah said that some of Elliot's confidants have already suspected her.

When Avery finds out about her, I'm afraid it will be a matter of time." Madelyn said unwillingly, "Travis, Norah is your flesh and blood, you have tested DNA. Norah is like you and has a business sense. As long as you can ensure her safety, she will be able to complete the gambling agreement in three years and win the Tate Industries. When she wins the Tate Industries, and if you're willing to recognize this daughter, I'd be happy for your father and daughter to recognize each other."

Travis hesitated after listening to Madelyn's words.

Although Norah relied on his connection, so she found a good job after graduation, but she jumped to Tate Industries, completely relying on her own ability.

Later, Tate Industries became stronger and bigger in her hands, which was enough to prove her ability.

Travis moved with compassion for this daughter.

If Norah can really win the Tate Industries in the future, it will be worth her risk to deal with Avery.

After Madelyn finished talking on the phone, she breathed a sigh of relief. She walked to the door of Norah's room, knocked on the door, and then pushed the door open.

"Norah, I just called Travis." Madelyn stood at the door and didn't go in.

"Travis said he would help you deal with Avery, you just need to work with peace of mind."

Norah sat beside the bed, staring blankly at her mother.

"Norah, everyone uses different means to achieve success. I hope you succeed, and you want to succeed too, right? You work hard and try to win the Tate Industries. After you succeed, we will do nothing in the future. Don't be afraid." Madelyn said softly, "It's very late, so I won't disturb you. I'd better go home, I'm not used to living with you."

Norah immediately stood up after hearing what her mother said.

Norah: "I'll take you."

Although Norah hates her mother's actions, she can feel that her mother loves her.

"What do I want you to bring? You hurried to take a bath and rest. I asked your father to pick me up." After Madelyn said this, she closed the room door for her.

Bridgedale.

Travis dialed the number of his second son, Emilio Jones, and asked him to come to the office.

After a while, Emilio appeared in his father's office.

Chapter 2010

“Dad, are you looking for me?” Emilio closed the office door after entering the office.

Travis sat in the leather swivel chair and looked at his son: “Emilio, how did you feel when you met Avery?”

“Just meeting an old classmate...it doesn't feel like it. But I feel that she still looks down on me as before.” Emilio complained, “This woman is outspoken, and she never saves face when she speaks. But I like her character very much.”

“Tell me her contact information. I want her to see your elder brother's illness.” Travis explained the reason for looking for him.

The smile in Emilio's eyes dissipated immediately: “Dad, Aunt Gomez didn't say eldest brother's illness, will she help to cure it?”

“Your aunt Gomez has other things to do. She can't take care of your elder brother's illness for the time being.” Travis said, “Give me Avery's number, and I will ask my assistant to contact her.”

Travis was not discussing with him, but an order.

Emilio did not dare to disobey his father's order, and immediately wrote Avery's number on the white paper.

“Dad, Avery is arrogant. Not everyone who asks her for surgery will agree to it. Would you like me to talk to her?” Emilio was afraid that his father would come forward and have a conflict with Avery.

Because they both have similar temperaments.

“You don't need to come forward about your eldest brother.” Travis's eyes were a little cold, “Go out!”

Emilio nodded and backed out.

After coming out of his father's office, Emilio immediately took out his mobile phone and wanted to call Avery, but he didn't know whether to say it or not. Because his father just said very clearly, don't let him intervene in the affairs of the eldest brother. It was clearly agreed before that the elder brother's illness would not invite outsiders to treat him. He don't know why his father changed his mind.

Could it be that the relationship between the father and the new love Aunt Gomez has changed?

Aunt Gomez's full name is Margaret Gomez. She is in her early sixties this year. Because of proper maintenance, she looks much younger than her peers.

Margaret Gomez is a medical student and once had high attainments in medicine. She said that she would help his eldest brother heal, and his father agreed without thinking. But now his father suddenly changed his mind, making Emilio puzzled.

At four o'clock in the afternoon, Avery woke up from a deep slept. This time, she slept for several hours.

After sleeping well, she feel that her body's vitality has recovered by 70 to 80%.

She only ate a bowl of porridge in the morning and nothing at noon. She was very hungry at the moment.

After getting out of bed, she took her mobile phone and came out of the room.

The nanny saw Avery and immediately asked her if she was hungry.

The nanny said with a smile: "I cooked porridge at noon and made dumplings. If you want to eat noodles, I can make noodles now."

Avery: "No noodles. I'll just have some porridge and dumplings."

"Okay, the porridge is ready-made, I'll go make dumplings." The nanny said, and went to serve her porridge.

Avery walked to the dining room and sat down, turned on her phone, and saw two missed calls. When she slept, she put her phone on silent, so she didn't see the incoming call.

The number was an unfamiliar number, but the other party called her twice, indicating that she was looking for something.

Without thinking, Avery called back.

The opponent picks up in seconds.

"Hello, Miss Tate, I'm Gianni Costa, Assistant director of MH Medicine. My boss, Mr. Travis Jones, has an appointment with you. When are you free?"

A string of question marks popped up in Avery's mind.

What did Travis Jones ask her to do?

Chapter 2011

Because it is relatively late today, Hayden is expected to be back in a while, so after thinking about it, she said, "Tomorrow morning."

Gianni: "Okay, see you at 10:00 a.m. tomorrow morning. You decide the place."

Avery reported to a coffee shop near her community.

After making an appointment for a time and place, the phone hangs up.

The nanny held the porridge and put it in front of Avery. Another plate of freshly sliced fruit was placed in front of her.

The nanny: "Miss Tate, you eat first. I'll cook the dumplings."

"Where's Mike?" Avery remembered that Mike was at home with her in the morning.

“He said that the company has something to do, so he went to the company first. He’ll come back when he’s done.” The nanny replied.

“Well.” Avery took two mouthfuls of porridge to suppress the discomfort in her stomach, then picked up her mobile phone and sent a message to Mike.

After her message was sent, Mike immediately called her back: “Travis asked you out? What did he ask you for?”

Avery: “It was his assistant who called me, I didn’t ask.”

Mike said, “Oh... I’ll accompany you to see him tomorrow. I’m on my way home right now. Do you want something to eat? There’s a cake shop at the intersection ahead, where I was last time. The cake you bought from a cake shop is delicious...”

Avery: “I can’t eat it. You don’t buy it.”

Mike: “Okay! How is your body?”

Avery: “Much better. My throat hurts a bit, so I can’t eat anything too sweet.”

Mike: “Then I’ll buy some fruit.”

About half an hour later, Mike came home with a bag of fruit.

Avery was full of food and drink, and her spirit was better than when she just woke up.

“I know what Travis asked me to do.” Avery said to Mike, “I asked Emilio just now, and Emilio told me.”

Mike: “What did Travis ask you to do?”

Mike walked up to Avery and touched her forehead. The temperature of her forehead was a little cold.

“Emilio has a elder brother named Caleb Jones. Half a year ago, Caleb had a car accident and hurt his brain. Originally, part of the Jones family’s property was managed by Caleb, but now Caleb can no longer do any work. So Travis

wants me to help his eldest son heal.”

Avery told Mike the reason for the question.

Mike touched his chin: “Emilio should be reluctant for you to treat his eldest brother, right? Brothers and sisters like this kind of wealthy family have no relationship at all, only competition. The heirs of the Jones family are now their two brothers, now that something happened to Caleb, Emilio has become the biggest winner.”

Avery: “Emilio didn’t tell me that.”

Mike: “Because it’s useless for Emilio to tell you this. It’s your business whether you want to help his elder brother heal. He can’t stop you.”

“Do you think I will promise to help Caleb heal?” Avery couldn’t help laughing.

Mike: “Of course. This is a good opportunity. It will allow you to get close to the Jones family.” Mike glanced at her, “How much are you going to ask Travis?”

Avery: “I don’t make an offer. Besides, I may not be able to cure Caleb. We have to see Caleb.”

The next day, 10 o’clock in the morning.

Avery met Travis in the cafe.

In the Jones family information that Mike sorted out for Avery, there are photos of Travis.

She didn’t expect to see him in person. Travis was more energetic than he looked in the photos.

Chapter 2012

“Hello, Mr. Jones.” Avery said hello to Travis.

“Miss Tate, I have admired your name for a long time, and I finally saw you today.” Travis sat down in the seat opposite her, “I asked you out today

because I have something to ask for.”

Avery: “Okay! say it.”

“My eldest son Caleb Jones injured his head in a car accident half a year ago. I have been to many experts, but he couldn’t cure it. Someone recommended you to me... I wanted to contact you a while ago, but you returned to Aryadelle.”

When Travis said this, Avery nodded: “Did you bring your son’s medical records? I have to look at his medical records before I can answer your question. Not all brain diseases can be cured.”

Travis did not expect Avery to be so friendly and easygoing. He immediately asked his assistant to hand over the medical records to Avery.

Avery took the medical records and asked, “Is your son at home now or in the hospital?”

Travis: “At home. Staying in the hospital is just basic care.”

Avery: “Well.”

Avery took out Caleb’s brain film from the bag and looked at it carefully.

After Travis ordered a cup of coffee, he began to look at Avery.

“Miss Tate, I heard about the grudge between you and Wanda a few days ago...”

Avery watched the film intently and replied to Travis’s words: “Have you heard about me and Elliot?”

Everything about Wanda and Wanda has been settled, and Avery doesn’t want to waste her time on this matter.

Travis chuckled: “Why didn’t I hear about it? I heard about it when I came from the Tate Industries to open a new company in Bridgedale. It’s just that I’m in a different industry than you, so I don’t have an intersection...”

“Yeah. The last time you took a special plane to Yonroeville, at that time, Elliot and I had an accident in Yonroeville. Do you think it was a coincidence?”

Avery looked at Travis’s face after watching the film, “If I was back then Died in Yonroeville, now there is no way to treat your eldest son.”

Travis didn’t know how to take her words.

Her words did not sound painful or itchy, but they carried a strong pertinence.

“Ms. Tate is blessed with great luck, and there will be no accident.” Travis said politely, “Ms. Tate, can you help my son heal?”

“I can try it.” Avery agreed, “I won’t charge you until it’s cured.”

“How does this work? I invite other experts to treat the disease. No matter whether they can cure the disease or not, the money will be taken.” Travis calmly said, “Miss Tate, please make a price! I know my second son, Emilio is your classmate, so I can’t take advantage of you.”

“This is my rule.” Avery said, “Mr. Jones, take me to meet your eldest son later! I’ll check his condition.”

Travis: “Okay. I’ll take you after coffee.”

The two chatted here, and everything was very harmonious and smooth.

The waiter brought the coffee that Avery ordered.

Avery took a sip of coffee and asked, “Mr. Jones, I heard that you and Margaret Gomez were in a relationship recently. Why didn’t you ask Ms. Gomez to help your son heal?”

The expression on Travis’s face stiffened for a few seconds, and then he laughed: “Miss Tate, you’re really well informed.”

“Mr. Jones, you have won the award. It’s not that I am well-informed, but that you are in a relationship with Ms. Gomez, which is also quite high-profile. And Ms. Gomez is not an unknown junior... I am still a little familiar with her.”

Avery looked at Travis deeply.

Travis has never seen any younger generation dare to look at him with such bold eyes.

Travis: "Miss Tate, listening to you, I'm afraid I don't know her as well as you."
"How is that possible? If you don't investigate her clearly, how can you fall in love with her?" Avery lowered her eyes, looked at the coffee in the cup, and said casually, "Ms. Gomez is the junior of my mentor, Professor Professor Hough. I complimented her, saying that she is very talented, a rare medical genius."

Travis listened quietly.

"Ms. Gomez is very obsessed with my teacher. But my teacher is a family man, so my teacher has always avoided her." Avery pointed to her left face when she said this, "Ms. Gomez rewarded her at the beginning. I slapped."

Chapter 2013

Travis was stunned.

"Ms. Tate, I really don't know what you said. If she doesn't mention these old things, I can't find out. "

Avery: "Well. It's all little things."

"It's not a trivial matter, is it? Why did she hit you?" Travis's tone seemed to be an injustice to Avery.

It has been many years since this incident, and Avery recalled that it was no longer painful.

Avery: "Ms. Gomez insisted on seeing my teacher, but my teacher didn't want to see her. So I helped my teacher stop her and tried to persuade her to leave, but she called me a v!xen and slapped me. I'm not sure if she still Remember me, but I remember her deeply because of it."

When Emilio told her Margaret Gomez's name, Avery immediately thought of

this woman.

“My son has studied under Professor Hough like you, so why doesn’t my son know about this?” Travis wondered, “When I brought Margaret to meet my children, it was the first time they saw Margaret. “

“Your son wasn’t in the laboratory at all. I haven’t seen him a few times.”

Avery’s answer pierced Travis’s heart.

Travis said, “Margaret and I have known each other since early years, but we just nodded. Margaret never mentioned you in front of me. I think she just took her anger at Professor Hough on you. But her behavior is still wrong, and I apologize to you on her behalf.”

“No need. I didn’t take it to heart. Professor Hough said that she was fine except for her bad temper. I believe that Professor Hu will not see the wrong person.”

“Yes, it’s not that she has a bad temper, but that she has a weird temper. As long as she follows her temper, she can say anything.” Travis continued to defend his girlfriend, “We plan to have a simple wedding, I don’t know Ms. Tate. Will you be able to show your face then?”

“Okay!” Avery responded immediately.

After the coffee was finished, Avery followed Travis to his villa.

In order to facilitate chatting, Travis asked Avery to get into his car.

“Originally, Margaret also wanted to help treat Caleb’s illness, but she is now older and her energy is far less than you. Besides, we are planning to get married. Margaret values this wedding very much.” Travis explained to Avery.

Avery: “Well. Mr. Jones, I heard that you are still working normally now. I really admire you for having such a good body.”

“Haha, that’s just an outside rumor! I’m old now and I only work two or three

hours a day. The main affairs of the company have been handed over to my children and professional managers.” Travis said truthfully, “Ms. Tate, What’s the situation of your ex-husband now?”

Avery didn’t expect that Travis would take the initiative to ask.

Avery: “I got an anonymous courier last night with two pictures in it. It said my ex-husband was dead.”

“Oh...that’s a pity! Elliot is a famous business genius, and I’m really jealous!”

Travis sighed regretfully, “But I heard that you and him divorced before and it was very unpleasant.”

“Well, Mr. Jones, I heard that you have had many marriages. When each term ends, did you break up peacefully?”

Travis shook his head: “Most of them break up peacefully. Because most women marry me for my money. As long as I give enough money, they naturally have no complaints. But there are also a few women who are more difficult... There is a big disadvantage, that is, it is easy to like the new and dislike the old. Sometimes I know that some women don’t want my money, but once I don’t love them, I can’t continue to live with them.”

Avery didn’t answer.

They were completely different people, and she was afraid of angering him by her words.

Before finding Elliot’s clues, she had to endure.

“You seem to have several children. Now that your ex-husband has passed away, your children will be raised by you.” Seeing that Avery didn’t answer, Travis continued to return to the previous topic.

Chapter 2014

Avery: “Yeah! I don’t want to be raised by myself, so I have to keep looking for

him. Even if he dies, I have to find his remains. What if he hides somewhere happy? I don't want to die from exhaustion. Live, with so many children alone."

Travis: "Haha! Ms. Tate is joking. Elliot is dead, doesn't all his inheritance fall into your hands? You can find as many babysitters as you want... You take his Money, as long as you are happy."

"Mr. Jones, what you said really makes sense. I didn't even think of this." Avery didn't want to continue chatting with him, so she took out her mobile phone and pretended to play with it.

After the car arrived at Jones's villa, Avery got out of the car with the help of bodyguards.

"This is Caleb's house, so I won't go in!" Travis stood beside Avery and explained, "Caleb is my favorite son, he is smart and capable, I thought he could take over my position, but I didn't expect him Such a thing happened. Now every time I see him, my heart aches. So I try not to see him."

Avery couldn't understand that he could be so different from Travis.

Basically every word Travis said, Avery wanted to refute.

And Travis didn't care about Avery's feelings at all.

After saying these words, Travis got in the car and left under the protection of the bodyguards.

A man who looked like a housekeeper came out and invited Avery into the room.

"Ms. Tate, our eldest young master is in the room, come with me."

Avery immediately followed the housekeeper and walked towards the master bedroom on the first floor.

The bodyguards followed Avery step by step.

The housekeeper looked back at the bodyguard and seemed to be very

unwelcome to come with him.

“What’s wrong?” Avery asked the housekeeper.

“That’s right, our eldest young master has been reluctant to meet strangers since he had a car accident.” The housekeeper explained.

“That can’t be helped. Mr. Jones asked me to treat him.” Avery replied.

“Ms. Tate, that’s not what I meant. I mean, your bodyguard may be able to wait outside.” The housekeeper said.

Without waiting for Avery to speak, the bodyguard took the lead: “Where is my boss, where is he? If young master can’t see strangers, but he has to see my boss, then seeing another stranger won’t kill him. “

“Since I promised to treat your eldest young master, it is definitely not at home.

He will still go to the hospital in the future. No one can guarantee that every medical staff in the hospital is an acquaintance of your eldest young master.”

After speaking Avery, the housekeeper said nothing to her.

The housekeeper opened the door and let Avery and the bodyguard go in.

The bedridden eldest young master Caleb saw Avery and his bodyguards come in, and the gloomy mood on his face deepened.

“Young master Jones, I watched your film, you can walk on both legs, it’s better to stay in bed less.”

Caleb: “The doctor made me stay in bed more.”

“Excessive bed rest will only make your body less functional and not beneficial.

Either you are lying or your doctor wants to harm you.”

Caleb’s face suddenly turned red.

“Young master Jones, I can cure your illness, but you must give me what I need. I don’t know if you are willing to make a deal with me.” Avery walked to the hospital bed and whispered to Caleb.

Chapter 2015

Avery told Travis just now that he would not charge any money, just to come to negotiate directly with Caleb.

Caleb didn't expect Avery to say these words to him. He was stunned.

"I heard from your father that you are the son he values the most. He said that your family had such a big family business, and he said that he originally planned to let you inherit it because you were his most intelligent and capable child... But now He is very distressed by your appearance. If you can recover, he will definitely re-entrust you with important responsibilities." Avery said, "You must also want to return to your original life, right?"

Caleb hesitated for a moment, and then asked: "What do you want? Do you think I can meet your requirements as a waste person?"

Avery: "I want to bet once. You are Travis's most important son. If you can't do it, it's even more impossible for others to do it."

Caleb: "What do you want?"

Avery: "I want Elliot's whereabouts."

"Oh! I don't know!" Caleb gave the answer without thinking, "I don't know Elliot! I haven't seen him, let alone where he is! Why do you think I would know?"

"I didn't say you knew." Avery corrected him, "your dad might know."

"Even if my dad knows where Elliot is, I can't help you find out such important news!" Caleb said in a hoarse voice, with his throat rolling, "You really don't know my father! He said I was the most important son, do you believe it?"

"Why don't I believe it? He is your father, and you are his eldest son. The eldest son is generally favored and relied upon by his parents..." Avery speculated.

"Ridiculous!" Caleb looked at Avery with the eyes of a fool, "Do you think that

all parents in this world are good parents who love their children? You must have never met a bad person, right? Naive and stupid woman!”

Avery was scolded for no reason, her cheeks flushed instantly, and anger ignited in her heart.

But considering what happened to Caleb, it is understandable that her temperament has changed, so she did not argue with him.

“Be careful what you say! My boss is your doctor now. If you can agree to my boss’s request, you will agree. If you can’t, you will pull it down! Don’t waste my boss’s precious time!” The bodyguard roared harshly.

Caleb glared at the bodyguard.

After all, this is the Jones family! Not the Tate family!

“I’m talking to Caleb, you don’t need to interrupt. If I’m really angry, I’ll scold me back myself.” Avery whispered to the bodyguard.

“Oh...Caleb said that to you just now, aren’t you angry?” The bodyguard wondered why Avery had such a good temper.

When Avery was with Elliot in the past, sometimes Elliot’s casual words could make her frizz.

“You go out first, I want to chat with Caleb alone.” Avery said to the bodyguard.

“No... I can’t go out. I swear, I have to follow you wherever you go in the future.” Having learned from the previous lessons from Country Yonroeville, the bodyguard never dared to leave her for half a step.

“You wait outside the door. I’ll call you for something. He’s sick now, so he can’t do anything to me.” Avery said to bodyguards. Considering that the bodyguards are here, might make Caleb unable to say something directly.

After listening to her words, bodyguards had to go out the door reluctantly.

In the bedroom, only she and Caleb were left.

“You said just now that I have never met a bad person, and if I had never met a bad person, I wouldn’t have nearly lost my life in country Yonroeville!” Avery retorted what Caleb said just now, “if your father doesn’t love you, why would he ask me to do it for you? Are you healing?”

“Then do you know, who did I suffer like this?” Caleb showed a strange and terrifying smile on his face.

It was obviously daytime, but his smile made Avery feel gloomy and evil.

“Who did it?” Avery asked, following his words.

“Who are you? Why should I tell you?” Caleb suddenly changed his face and said irritably, “Get out of my room! Get out of my room!”

Chapter 2016

Seeing that his emotions were out of control, Avery immediately said, “You can think about the deal I just proposed. As long as you can help me get Elliot’s whereabouts, I promise to cure you.”

“Go away!” Caleb covered his ears with his hands, not wanting to hear her voice.

Listening for one more second seems to kill him.

Avery was very surprised by his reaction, but in order not to continue to stimulate him, she quickly came out of the room.

“Boss, why did you come out so soon?” The bodyguard stared at her face to see if she had any trouble.

“Go out and talk.”

Avery quickly left the house.

On the way back, Avery kept reviewing everything that happened after seeing Caleb today.

The words Caleb said were very strange. He seemed to be implying something

to her, but it wasn't obvious.

His reaction was completely different from what she expected, and she wanted to know why.

Back at home, Avery picked up the water glass and drank a large glass of water.

When the nanny saw Avery's return, she immediately brought out the prepared lunch.

Avery had no appetite, but went to the table and sat down anyway. She turned on the phone and wanted to send a message to Emilio, but the moment she turned on the phone, she saw Mike's missed calls and messages.

She dialed Mike's number, and the call was answered in seconds.

"Why didn't you answer the phone?" Mike asked anxiously, "You and Travis have been drinking coffee for so long?"

"No, we finished drinking soon. I went to see Caleb. That is, Travis's eldest son." Avery said doubts in her heart, "He's a little weird..."

Mike: "Weird? You say he is still his son?"

"Both of them are to blame. It seems that I have obstacles when I talk to them both." Avery frowned.

Mike helped her analyze: "Travis is 73 years old this year, and the generation gap between the two of you has been separated several times. It is normal for you to not speak. His eldest son had a car accident before, and it is estimated that there is a psychological problem. It's normal if you can't tell. You don't have to doubt yourself, it's their father and son's problem."

"You can really comfort people. But I don't think it's what you said." Avery felt a hunger in her stomach, "Wait when you come back, I'll eat first."

After talking on the phone, Avery suddenly forgot that she opened her phone to send a message to Emilio.

She put down her phone and quietly started her lunch.

Her sixth sense told her that Elliot was very close to her, and as long as she continued to look for him, she would definitely be able to find him.

The purpose of the two photos sent by anonymous express last night was to make her give up and stop looking for Elliot.

There must be someone behind the scenes who knew she was looking for Elliot, so she was scared.

After lunch, she returned to her room with her phone.

She thought of Emilio and wanted to verify something from him immediately, so she called him.

Emilio answered the phone quickly, and before Avery could speak, he joked, "You met my dad and my elder brother... Now you are calling me non-stop, what do you want to say?"

"Your brother's car accident wasn't an accident, it was man-made." Avery threw the question out, "Emilio, shouldn't you have caused his car accident?!"

Chapter 2017

Emilio gasped and said, "My eldest brother told you that?!"

Avery: "no."

"Since it's not, why do you think I did it? Just because my eldest brother fell, I can become the heir to the Jones family?" Emilio asked.

Avery didn't answer, it was the default.

"Haha! You're not the first to guess like this. I don't care what others think of me, because their narrow-mindedness can't affect me. But you say that, I'm a little sad." Emilio's tone was aggrieved.

Avery pondered for a moment, then expressed her own analysis: "your eldest brother did not say that you did it, but what your eldest brother meant was that someone planned this car accident and deliberately harmed him. Apart from

Jones family, I do not meet other people.”

“How come you don’t know other people?” Emilio did not accept her explanation, “Margaret, you should know her, right? I haven’t forgotten the surprise on your face when I told you about Margaret. You must have been chasing her after asking, where did this woman come from, why did my father stay with her...but you didn’t ask anything.”

“I’m also very surprised. Margaret went to school to find Professor Hough before, but your father said that you and Margaret met for the first time at your family banquet. Have you really never met Margaret at school before?” Avery asked question.

Emilio: “Avery, these are not important...”

“I always feel that the people in your family don’t tell the truth.” Avery followed her own feelings and said, “It’s because you are all guarding me and afraid that I will find Elliot, right?”

“What do my dad and my brother think, I don’t know. You don’t look at us as a family, but we are not as unified as you think. I was only recognized by my dad when I was an adult. ..so you should believe that the probability of me telling the truth to you is probably higher than the probability of telling the truth to my dad.”

Avery: “So your brother’s car accident, did you do it?”

“No.” Emilio answered her question without hesitation, “If I did it, mr father would not give me the property that was originally entrusted to my eldest brother. If it was done by me, I might be dead now... ...Even if I don’t die, I’ll definitely crippled.”

Avery: “...”

Emilio’s answer subverted her imagination.

“My eldest brother told you that someone harmed him... Hehe! Why did my eldest brother tell you this? Avery, what kind of magic do you have to make someone as cautious as my eldest brother unable to resist? You tell the truth.”

Emilio wondered.

Avery was stunned: “You said your elder brother was telling the truth, and the car accident was not planned by you. Who is that?”

“You answer my question first, and I’ll answer yours later.” Emilio said lightly.

He seemed sure that Avery would answer his questions in order to get the answer.

“I told your eldest brother that I can cure him, but he needs to find Elliot’s whereabouts for me.” Avery told Emilio after thinking for a while, “Unfortunately, youy eldest brother did not agree to my request.”

“Haha! Avery, you are so ridiculous! My elder brother heard your words, did he laugh?” Emilio’s laughter made Avery feel extremely harsh.

Because of her anger, her fingers tightened while holding the phone.

Avery: “He didn’t laugh instead he was angry.”

“Oh... angry! It’s really annoying! Because you... can’t cure his disease.”

Emilio laughed again when he said this. After he laughed enough, he asked back, “I told you so much, haven’t you guessed who made him half-dead?”

“Margaret?” Avery guessed.

Emilio: “...I thought you were so smart! I didn’t expect you to be an idiot.”

After Emilio finished speaking, he hung up the phone.

Avery: “...”

She was sleepy at first, but after talking on the phone with Emilio, not only was she no longer sleepy, but she kept getting angry all the time.

The playboy Emilio even laughed at her for being an idiot!

Chapter 2018

The reason why Avery guessed Margaret was because the two of them mentioned Margaret at the beginning of the call.

But since it's not Margaret, it can only be... Travis?

After thinking of this possibility, Avery broke out in a cold sweat! But after guessing this, she felt more and more that her guess was close to the truth.

Normal parents will never despise their children like Travis when their children are injured and become 'criminals', and they will not even meet once.

This shows that Travis has no normal father-son relationship with his 'most beloved eldest son' Caleb.

Moreover, Emilio said that she could not cure Caleb's disease. It was definitely not because Emilio questioned her medical skills, but... someone would not let her cure Caleb's disease!

Thinking of this, Avery gasped for breath as if lacking oxygen.

Why did Travis abolish his eldest son?

If he hated the eldest son from the beginning, how could he hand over the property in his name to the eldest son?

What happened in between.

The next morning, Avery brought his bodyguards to Travis's residence.

Travis lives in the famous wealthy area of country Bridgedale.

Without saying hello to Travis in advance, Avery successfully entered the community and came to the location of Travis's villa.

This made Travis's housekeeper very puzzled.

"I have a friend who lives in this community, so I came in very smoothly."

Avery explained to the housekeeper after being invited to the house by the

housekeeper.

In fact, Avery asked Emilio to bring him here.

She thought about it all night last night, thinking that she had not seen Margaret, so she came to visit this morning.

“Doctor Tate, my master usually doesn’t get up until after ten o’clock in the morning. You are early.” The housekeeper said.

“I saw your master yesterday. I mainly came to find Ms. Gomez today.” Avery sat down on the sofa after entering the living room.

The housekeeper has never seen such a guest who doesn’t treat himself as an outsider.

“Ms. Gomez usually goes downstairs with my master.”

“Then I’ll wait, anyway, I have more time.” After Avery’s voice was settled, a shadow appeared at the corner of the stairs.

Margaret walked downstairs step by step wearing a silk nightdress.

“I said who was making a fuss at home early in the morning! It turned out to be my brother’s proud disciple.” Margaret chuckled and walked to Avery.

“Hello, Madam Gomez, I thought you didn’t remember me, so I came to visit...”

“Hehe, I don’t remember you. It was Travis who told me that he asked you to treat Caleb’s illness, so I searched for your information on the Internet, and then I remembered your appearance.” Margaret beat Avery. After the measurement, she sat down lazily on the sofa, “You said you came to me, what are you looking for me for?”

“I have something that I can’t understand.” Avery raised her doubts, “My teacher has praised your ability in front of me more than once, saying that you are extremely talented and a medical genius. Mr. Travis said that you are

going to arrange a wedding, I can't devote my energy to treating Caleb's illness. But Caleb's illness is not a sudden one. You can wait until the wedding is over before treating him... Why does Mr. Travis insist on inviting me?"

Chapter 2019

Avery saw that Margaret's face became dark blue, and her eyes became cold and fierce, as if she could blast herself out in the next second.

"Ms. Gomez, the reason why I raised this doubt is because I went to see Caleb yesterday." Avery was anxious, and explained, "After Caleb saw me, he hated me very much. With felt disgusting I left from him."

"When people encounter this kind of blow, their temperament is easy to change. I heard his father say that he used to be more stable and sensible than Emilio. Now it's like this, it's a pity." Margaret said, and then she changed the conversation, "I thought that I would treat him, but now I have more than enough strength."

Avery was puzzled.

"My hands...have been shaking uncontrollably for the past two years...it used to be only a slight tremor, but the impact was not very big. Recently, it was probably overworked, so the tremors became more and more serious. You are still young, and you may not understand that an elderly person like us may wake up one day and find that there is a new problem with your body."

Margaret raised her right hand and glanced.

Avery immediately said with embarrassment: "I'm sorry, I didn't know there was something wrong with your hand. I came here today mainly to visit you. I promised to treat Caleb yesterday, so I won't regret it."

"You come to see me. Are you here to ask me for guilt?" Margaret raised her

brows and teased, "Travis came back yesterday and asked me if I had slapped you before... You really hold a lot of revenge! If it wasn't for you to mention it, I would have forgotten about it."

"Ms. Gomez, if I was so upset because of the slap that you slapped me in the first place, I would have gone to you for revenge, why should I wait until now?" Avery continued in a calm tone, "Every time my mentor mentioned you before his death, it was always a compliment. I naturally won't be angry with you because of this trivial matter."

Margaret heard the word 'mentor', and the expression on her face suddenly turned cold.

Margaret: "Don't mention that dead man in front of me again and again!"

Avery: "Although my mentor is dead but he will always live in my heart."

"He is just a sc*mbag! You worship him so much, don't you know his true colors?" Margaret glanced at the diamond ring on the ring finger of her right hand, and said, "He accepted my confession on the front foot, and married another woman on the back foot."

Avery was stunned: "What you said is true?"

"Otherwise, why did he not dare to see me? Because he did not dare to face me!" Margaret said more and more angrily, "I, Margaret, have always been open and upright, and I'm definitely not someone who can't get involved with others, but Professor Hough...he owes me an explanation! I have an opinion! I call him a sc*mbag, right?!"

"If what you said is true, then Professor Hough must have something to hide."

Avery was reluctant to accept that her teacher was a sc*mbag.

From her contact with Professor Hough to the sudden death of Professor Hough, she has always respected him very much in the whole process of

getting along.

Avery: "Even if he has something to hide, it's a fact that he hurt me! I just want an explanation but he doesn't explain it to me, and he doesn't make it clear to others, so that others think it's me. Ms. Gomez, who is entangled with him! Who is he? You don't pretend to be a gentleman in front of you, but with me, even if he jumps into the Yellow River, he can't clear the fact that he is a sc*mbag! Ms. Gomez, Professor Hough died of a sudden illness. If he didn't die, maybe he would explain to you..."

"Avery, you are exactly the same as your teacher, it's disgusting!" Margaret's mouth rose and she mocked, "If you don't mention him, I can still talk to you. In the future, if you dare to come to me again and ask him, I will directly ask the Jones family's bodyguard to throw you out!"

Avery saw Margaret's anger and her face burning, and immediately stood up from the sofa and strode away.

After Avery left, Travis walked downstairs.

Travis: "Margaret, why are you losing your temper so early in the morning? Who made you angry?"

Margaret stood up from the sofa and said with a charming face: "except Avery, who else would dare to be so presumptuous in front of me! If I knew earlier, I should have killed her directly in the basement. I didn't expect her life to be so big, and she would be so arrogant. I can escape."

Travis walked to Margaret's side, wrapped his arms around her waist, and said dotingly, "It's not that Avery has a big life. It can only be said that she has a good life and can give birth to such an excellent son. This point, I I really admire it."

Margaret: "Hayden Tate is really good. But he is usually elusive, and I haven't

even found a single photo of his face until now.”

Chapter 2020

“He is a top hacker. He has the intention not to let others find his photos on the Internet, then we will definitely not see his photos.” Travis took his girlfriend’s hand and walked towards the restaurant, “Let’s go have breakfast. Let’s go!”

“I don’t have any appetite...but, I’ll accompany you to eat!” Although Margaret was mad at Avery, she felt a lot less angry when she thought that she now had a trump card in her hand.

...

Avery came out of Jones’s house and got into the car.

The bodyguard asked, “Boss, where are you going?”

Avery didn’t know where to go. She was very upset.

“Come on!” Avery replied.

“Oh... Then let’s go to the Dream Maker Factory?” The bodyguard was particularly interested in the Dream Maker Factory. It would be nice if he could follow Avery to go inside.

Avery didn’t listen to the bodyguard carefully, so she didn’t answer.

The bodyguard thought Avery agreed, so he happily drove the car towards the Dream Makers Group.

Avery took out her mobile phone, opened the address book, and found the phone number of Professor Hough’s son.

She was afraid that she would rashly call and disturb the other party, so she chose to send a message to ask for the contact information of the wife.

After seeing her message, the other party didn’t ask her what to do with her mother’s contact information, but directly sent her her mother’s contact

information.

Avery dialed the number after thanking him back.

“Avery, are you looking for me?” The person over the phone spoke first.

Avery: “Master, I didn’t disturb you, did I?”

“How could it be? I’m retired now, and I have a lot of free time every day. It’s a pity that I’m not in Bridgedale now, otherwise I’ll definitely call you to come and sit at home.”

Avery: “Master, when I have time in the future, I will definitely visit you. I called you today because I saw Margaret today. She told me that Professor Hough had lost her, and I don’t believe it.”

“Margaret? How did you meet her?”

Avery: “Margaret is now with Travis, the owner of MH Medicine. And I was investigating the Jones family recently, so I met her today.” Avery explained, “Master, what Margaret said is false, right? You and my teacher are in love and harmony...”

“What she said is true.” The mother interrupted her, “I told Professor Hough. It’s the life of my parents, it’s hard to disobey.”

Margaret’s anger suddenly appeared in Avery’s mind.

“Your teacher is a filial son, so he married me. But he did bear Margaret, so he never knew how to face her.” The mother continued, “For several years after I got married to your teacher, Margaret often called me can’t be bothered to insult me. This woman is terrible, Avery, you’d better not provoke her. “

Chapter 2021

Dream Maker Group.

Avery got out of the car and saw the Dream Makers Group Building, and was

a little stunned: "Why did you come here?"

"Boss, didn't you say you came here?" The bodyguard was stunned for a moment.

"Have I said that?" Avery rubbed her temples, not remembering it at all.

"You said you can go anywhere, I said come to the Dream Makers Group to see, you had no objection!" The bodyguard restored the matter.

"Oh... I was playing on my phone at the time, and I didn't hear what you said after that." Avery didn't want to come here, but since she's here, let's go and see Mike.

"Boss, I think you've been unhappy every day since you met with the Jones family. Are there people poisonous?" The bodyguard teased, "If you really think Elliot is in their hands, you can find someone to kidnap Travis and let him release Elliot."

Avery: "I just guess that Elliot is in his hands. I don't have any evidence to prove this, so I can't be too aggressive for the time being. The enemy is in the dark, we are in the light, so don't act rashly. I feel that Elliot is still alive, otherwise they wouldn't send me those two photos. What's the use of them wanting a dead person? If Elliot is really dead, they can completely return his bones to me."

"Boss, I think your analysis is reasonable. Since Elliot is not dead, then you shouldn't keep your face." The bodyguard was in a very good mood, "This building is really magnificent! If I don't become your bodyguard in the future, can you let me come to work here? I'm willing to even look at the door."

Avery: "Don't jump like that."

The bodyguard scratched his head embarrassedly: "I really think this place is very beautiful and has a sense of space and art."

Avery: "Then From today, you will be here to guard the gate!"

The bodyguard: "No no! Boss, what I said is that I will not be able to work by your side in the future..."

"Since you can't work by my side, how can you guard the gate here?" Avery retorted, "Are you dissatisfied with me? Would rather come here to guard the gate than follow me."

The bodyguard: "Boss! I didn't mean that! I'm loyal to you, how can you doubt me like this?"

Avery: "I'm kidding you. Do you want a new Dream Makers car?"

Bodyguard: "..."

Happiness comes so quickly that people are caught off guard.

The bodyguard wanted to refuse. After all, when he was in Yonroeville, Avery was almost killed due to his dereliction of duty. How could he dare to accept Avery's gift now?

"Thank you, boss!" Although the bodyguard was ashamed to receive the gift, but he really wanted it too much.

Avery took out her mobile phone, dialed Mike, and explained to him that he wanted to send a new car to the bodyguard.

Mike was puzzled: "That bodyguard of yours, used to be in Yonroeville..."

Avery: "I bought it for him with my own money, I didn't say it was free."

Mike: "Is it a question of money? It's a question of his work attitude..You treat him so well, but he neglects his duties..."

Avery: "He followed me everywhere for work. Never cry when tired, never complained. Never back down when faced with danger."

"You pay him such a high salary, what is there to shout about being tired."

Mike retorted.

Avery: "If it wasn't for money, why didn't he stay with his wife and children in

Aryadelle?"

Mike was persuaded, so he allocated the manager below to have them receive them.

Originally, Mike wanted to receive them in person, but Avery refused.

Avery didn't want to be too high-profile.

After a while, a supervisor found Avery and the bodyguard and took them to the car factory.

"Miss Tate, what kind of car do you want?" The supervisor asked hurriedly.

Avery looked at the bodyguard: "Aqi, what color does your wife like?"

"My wife?" The bodyguard was stunned, "Boss, what are you asking my wife for?"

Chapter 2022

Avery: "I'll give your wife a car! It suddenly occurred to me that you work by my side most of the year and rarely have time to take care of your family, so I bought a car for your wife."

After listening to Avery's explanation, The bodyguard's eyes suddenly turned red: "Boss, I thank you for my wife! In fact, she has always supported my work and is very grateful to you."

Avery: "What color does your wife like?"

Aqi: "Just white! White is simple and elegant."

The two chatted and followed the supervisor to the car factory.

Avery thought that she would see Emilio here.

She reached out and rubbed her eyes, and looked in Emilio's direction again

—

"Isn't that the second young master of the Jones family?" The bodyguard also saw Emilio, and did not doubt that he was blindsided, "Why is he here?"

“Mr. Jones booked a car with us a while ago. I guess he came to see the car today.” The supervisor replied, “Do you know each other?”

Avery replied.

Not far away, Emilio heard the movement on their side, so he looked towards them. Seeing Avery, his eyes lit up and he immediately walked towards her.

“Avery, why are you here?” Emilio seemed to be very familiar with Avery, and the smile on his face was very confusing.

“Buy a car.” Avery replied, “Are you here to buy a car too?”

“Yes! Isn’t my dad going to marry Margaret? I ordered a car for Margaret as their wedding gift. Emilio said, “What color car do you want to order? I know their executives...”

“No need. I’ll just order an ordinary white car.” Avery accepted his kindness,

“Thank you!”

“You went to my dad’s house in the morning, are you happy to meet Margaret?” Emilio received a call from Avery early this morning, and Avery asked him to help lead the way to Travis’s residence.

Emilio didn’t want to help, but Avery begged him.

“Margaret said that her hands are shaking now and she can’t have surgery anymore. Have you heard of this?” Avery asked.

Emilio shook his head: “I only see Margaret at dinner occasionally. I didn’t hear she say this.”

“...Have you eaten lunch? I’ll invite you later! Thank you for your help this morning.” Avery invited.

“Okay! I happen to be hungry.” Emilio agreed. His narrow fox eyes turned for a moment, and he said again, “I heard that the canteen of this company is good, why don’t you invite me to eat here!”

Avery was stunned for a moment, then nodded.

“Then let’s go eat now! I got up too early in the morning and ate breakfast too early, so I’m very hungry now.” Emilio said, reaching out and grabbing Avery’s arm.

“You go to see the car with this supervisor, and I’ll go to the cafeteria with Emilio first. When you’re done with your work, go to the cafeteria to find me.”

Avery explained to the bodyguard.

The bodyguard didn’t dare to be careless: “Boss, just order a white car. I don’t need to look at the car. I’ll go to the cafeteria with you.”

Emilio saw her bodyguard follow and teased: “Your bodyguard is really responsible. During the day, can I still eat you?”

“Before my boss had an accident in Yonroeville, it happened during the day.”

The bodyguard rushed back.

“Yes, it’s better to be careful.” Emilio retracted his gaze.

After the group arrived at the cafeteria, Avery and Emilio took their plates and went to cook.

“Why did your father hurt your elder brother, can you tell me?” Avery asked Emilio in a low voice.

Chapter 2023

“Avery, do you know why I asked you to invite me to the cafeteria?” Emilio asked back.

Avery: “Why?”

“Because I know you will ask me about these sensitive topics.” Emilio’s eyes read, “I have seen you through a long time ago, “The bodyguards who protect me have my dad’s eyeliner in them.”

Avery: “.....”

This is what she never thought of.

“My dad sent someone to monitor me under the guise of protecting me. Do you still think it’s weird that he attacked my eldest brother?” Emilio said in a low voice, the corners of his mouth raised.

He seems to have long looked down on such an abnormal father-son relationship.

Avery: “But there has to be a reason, right? Although I don’t talk to your dad much, but your dad is a normal person after all...”

“You don’t think of him as a normal person, then everything that happened in the Jones family, you can understand.” Emilio said and started cooking.

Avery’s eyes moved from his face to the vegetable cooking window in front.

After preparing the dishes, the two found a corner and sat down.

The two of them knew nothing about it, and found a place where people were sitting at the adjacent tables.

Chapter 2024

In this way, Emilio’s bodyguard can only sit a little farther away.

“You said that your father is abnormal, what kind of abnormality? Does he have a mental illness? Does Margaret know?” Avery felt like a melon eater at the moment. She originally investigated the Jones family to find out the whereabouts of Elliot. But now, she felt that what happened to the Jones family was completely beyond her imagination.

If Travis is not a normal person, then Elliot’s situation becomes even more dangerous!

“It’s not as exaggerated as you think. I don’t think he’s mentally ill. He should have become more inflated and extreme after he became rich... He thought he was omnipotent... Probably it’s also because the people around him are holding him, so his behavior is getting weirder.” Emilio said.

“Since Travis’s not mentally ill, why did he kill your elder brother? There must be a reason, right?” Avery breathed a sigh of relief.

As long as Travis is not a psychopath, then Elliot may still be saved.

Emilio: “My eldest brother fell in love with someone he shouldn’t...”

“Women?” Avery frowned.

“Yes. That woman used to have a good relationship with my father. But there is no distinction. My eldest brother had a good relationship with that woman half a year ago... In fact, my eldest brother also knows that once my father finds out about this, my father will definitely want to get angry. So they fell in love secretly, but my dad found out.”

Avery thought it was outrageous and absurd: “That woman had a good time with your dad, but she didn’t have a name or distinction. Later, she broke up and talked to your eldest brother. Falling in love...I think it’s a bit awkward, but as long as they don’t feel inappropriate...your dad won’t be...”

“After my dad found out about this, he let the bodyguards beat my eldest brother and I was there at the time.” Emilio smiled bitterly, and continued, “what does this have to do with me? He called me specifically to let me see my eldest brother’s fate with my own eyes... A beating is not enough. When the driver took my eldest brother to the hospital, he sent a bodyguard and rammed my eldest brother’s car.”

Avery was horrified, and her back was sweating: “Your father is definitely sick...this is sick! I used to think Elliot was a devil...but he is far less cruel and ruthless than your father!”

“He didn’t kill my elder brother. It shows that he still thinks about father and son in his heart. Love it! Otherwise, my eldest brother would have died long ago.” Emilio ate with relish, as if he was not disgusted by this at all.

Avery has completely lost her appetite. She unscrewed the cap of the water bottle and took a sip of water.

Chapter 2025

“But I still can’t figure it out... If what you said is true, why did your dad come to beg me to cure your elder brother?” Avery murmured, “Do you regret the initial atrocity?”

“You think too much. There is no word regret in my dad’s dictionary. I don’t know why he asked you to save my elder brother, but it must not be what you think.” Emilio said firmly.

Avery looked at Emilio’s face and was fascinated.

“If you keep looking at me and don’t eat, my bodyguard will be suspicious.”

Emilio reminded her in a low voice, “If you want to continue the investigation, you’d better not be angry.”

Emilio reminded her to let her Avery immediately recovered.

She gave Emilio a smile, then picked up the chopsticks and started to eat.

Avery: “After hearing you say so much, it feels like your life is not easy! If you make a mistake one day, will your dad treat you like your elder brother?”

Emilio: “Yes.”

“Your dad should be cautious. Think about it? You are his last son. If you are tossed away, who will his family property be left to in the future? Didn’t you say that he prefers sons to daughters?”

“He’s not the kind of person who cares about things after death. Maybe he will squander his property as much as possible before he dies.” Emilio shrugged, “But as long as I don’t make mistakes, he won’t touch me either. At least he hasn’t looked for me in the years I went back to Jones’s house. To me, he can be regarded as a kind father.”

“That’s good, so when you find a girlfriend in the future, you must first inquire clearly to see if the other party has any relationship with your father before.”

Avery reminded kindly.

Emilio: “Hahaha...I’m not interested in women.”

Avery was stunned: “You, do you like men?”

“How can you make up your mind so much? I don’t like women and also don’t like men. Born in such a family, it’s not bad that I’m not tired of the world. If I change to someone with less mental capacity, I’m afraid I’ll go crazy early.”

Emilio said, the food on his plate has been swept away.

Avery felt a little embarrassed about this topic, so she changed the topic:

“You have such a good appetite.”

“The food here is really good. Maybe I’m too hungry. Can you tell me in advance when you ask me for help next time? When Emilio said this, he yawned, “I’m going back to catch up on sleep.”

“Well, let’s go! If I have any questions I don’t understand in the future, I’ll ask you again.” Avery saw him getting more and more pleasing to the eye.

Probably the more she knows about his family, the more pitiful she feels.

Or maybe it was because Emilio said that he was not interested in women, so he let go of his guard.

“Avery, although I’m not interested in women, my mother keeps forcing me to start a family. So I should still find a woman to start a family. I think you’re good... First of all, you have nothing to do with my father, this is greatly reduced my troubles...”

“Shut up!” Avery’s affection for him disappeared in an instant.

“Hahaha! Then I’m leaving!” After Emilio turned around, his bodyguards immediately followed.

Seeing them disappear in front of her eyes, Avery was always uneasy.

“Boss, what are you talking about with him, I see you being happy for a while and frowning...” The bodyguard sat down in Emilio’s place.

“Nothing to talk about.” Avery took chopsticks and dialed it unconsciously on the plate.

Avery was thinking why Travis wanted to find herself to treat Caleb.

What kind of medicine is in Travis’s gourd?

After a while, her cell phone rang.

It was Travis who called.

Chapter 2026

Avery gave the bodyguard a wink and made the bodyguard quiet.

She took her mobile phone, came out of the cafeteria, and answered the phone.

Travis: “Miss Tate, I sent someone to take Caleb to the hospital today. I heard that he lost his temper with you yesterday, so don’t talk to him in the same way. After he had a car accident, he had a mental problem. I hired a psychiatrist for him but it didn’t work very well. Now it’s up to you to see if you can cure him.”

“Okay, I’ll go to the hospital later.” Avery calmly replied.

“Well, then my son will leave it to you. If you have any needs in the future, feel free to contact me. If I can’t get through on the phone, you can call my assistant.” Travis said kindly.

“Okay. I took the liberty to visit Ms. Gomez this morning, and I’m very sorry.” Avery said.

“Haha, after I got up, Margaret told me. But she didn’t blame you, she only hated Professor James Hough.” Travis said cheerfully, “Professor James

Hough is dead, the past is over. As long as you stay away in the future She met Professor James Hough in front of her, and she was still very easy to get along with.”

“Well. Today, I am abrupt. I don’t know what they were like before, so I made the wrong thing to make Ms. Gomez unhappy.” Avery said, then she changed the topic, “I came to buy a car today and met your second son.”

The reason why Avery took the initiative to say it was because Emilio said that Travis arranged eyeliner to be by his side. Presumably Travis already knew about this.

“It’s a coincidence.”

“Yeah! I also had a meal with him.” Avery wanted to chat more with Travis, she wanted to know more about this person.

“Haha, you are both peers and classmates. The most important thing is, are you both single now? In fact, If you are with Emilio, I will support it. Emilio has a very high vision, and ordinary women can’t get in at all but when I saw him mentioning you, there was light in his eyes, he must have liked you very much.”

Avery pondered for a moment, and said, “I have to find my ex-husband before I can think about other things. I also think that Emilio is not bad, I had some misunderstandings about him before, but now I get along with him, and I feel that he is not what I imagined.”

“Isn’t your ex-husband looking for him? Could it be that you can’t find your exhusband, and you have been living your own life?” Travis wondered, “If I had a personality like yours, I would be exhausted. I have a lot of ex-wives. After divorce, they don’t interfere with each other...”

Avery: “I have two children and they are raised by Foster. My situation is not the same as yours. My two children like him very much and can’t live without

him..."

Travis said, "Hehe, what's the difference. I have children too. The ex-wife raises them, and I give them living expenses every month. You don't only have those two children. You want as many children as you want, and it's better if you continue to have children in the future. Why bother your exhusband to affect your future? "

"Mr. Jones, you are right. But I already have some clues now." Avery said this deliberately, wanting to see how Travis would react.

"Really? Miss Tate, You're really amazing." Travis said calmly, "Where is your ex-husband now?"

Avery: "There are only a few clues now. When I find my ex-husband, I will tell you. If you're interested."

"Oh..." Travis didn't say anything else.

Avery felt like a stone was blocked in her heart, which was very uncomfortable and panicked.

After hanging up, she saw a message from Mike.

Mike asked where she was now.

After she called Mike back and told him her location, Mike quickly found her.

"Emilio is left?" Mike called her when they're together at noon. Avery said that she and Emilio had dinner together, so Mike could only give up.

Chapter 2027

"Well." Avery glanced at the time and said, "I'm going back for lunch break."

"Hey, it's hard to come here and you don't even meet me, are you too heartless?" Mike now has a two-hour lunch break.

Aver: "I'm afraid you'll disturb your work and you keep saying you're busy..."

"There's still time to meet and chat with you." Mike took her to his office and sat down, "Order the car.Are you alright?"

Avert: "No! When we were going to see the car, we happened to bump into Emilio, so we were delayed."

"Leave this to me." Mike said, looking at the bodyguard, "Tell me your address. The car will be delivered directly to your house."

Aqi: "Thank you, Mr. Mike!"

Mike looked at Avery again: "What did you talk to Emilio?"

"Caleb's car accident was caused by Travis. Travis must be a psychological problem." Avery whispered,

"There are so many children in the Jones family who died, I suspect that Travis killed them."

With a 'puff, Mike almost vomited out his lunch at noon the bodyguard left, Avery looked over in his office, and then sat down on the sofa.

"I think your guess is too scary. Did you tell Emilio? What did he say?"

"I didn't tell him this...I think he must have no idea, He said his father is good for him." Avery had a headache, "If Travis is really a pervert, then Elliot will be more fortunate. I can't guess the reason why kidnapped Elliot."

"You said that Travis was a pervert, then How can you guess his motive?"

Mike stood with his hands on his hips and stood in front of her, "According to the information I found, I didn't say he was a pervert!"

Avery said, "You didn't find out that Travis did Caleb's car accident. Many things, From the surface, there is no problem. I remember reading a report of a perverted murderer a few years ago. The murderer killed many people more than ten years ago, and the police have not found the murderer, Do you know why the murderer couldn't be found?"

Mike: "Because there was no surveillance installed more than ten years ago."

Avery glared at him: "Because the murderer is a well-known honest person

from the neighbors. No one thought of it. He turned out to be that perverted murderer.”

“But Travis's image in front of outsiders is not an honest person.”

“I’m just making an analogy. There must be a problem with the Jones family dying so many children. If it were another rich man. Family, whenever there is one or two murders in the family, security will be strengthened to prevent similar incidents from happening again. But the Jones family does not. It means that Travis doesn't care.”

“Avery, you are right. There must be something wrong with this Travis.” Mike didn't think about it at first, but after listening to Avery's analysis, his mind opened instantly.

“ So I want to rescue Elliot as soon as possible, Jones's family is a devil's den, more terrifying than the basement in the suburbs of Yonreeville!” Avery was stuck in her throat.

Chapter 2028

Aryadelle.

Norah has been restless these days and can't do anything to lift her spirits.

Since her mother told her that

Travis was her biological father, she felt her beliefs collapsed and began to doubt herself.

Join Telegram Group For Fast Update And Novel Query

Along the way, if Travis hadn't helped her secretly, she would never have achieved what she is now.

She used to mack Avery privately for being a woman who relies on men, but now, what's the difference between her and Avery?

“Ms. Jones, have you encountered any troubles?” The assistant asked

carefully when she saw that she was gloomy.

Norah picked up the coffee cup and took a sip.

“If one day your mother tells you that you are not your father's biological child, and that your father is someone else, what would you do?” Norah confided, “The premise is that your father has always been kind to you, and He doesn't know that you're not his biological daughter.”

The assistant was stunned for a moment, then looked tangled and contradicted: “This is too bloody! I've only seen such a situation in TV dramas. Ms. Jones, if this happened it on me, I will definitely feel bad... because my father loves me very much. I think the relationship between people. Blood is only a factor, what affects the relationship between people, the more important thing is the day after tomorrow *

“What I said just now is what I'm experiencing now.” Norah pulled out a mocking smile, “I am not afraid that you will laugh at me, I always thought my mother was a virtuous housewife. Since then, my mother has never gone to work. Occasionally, I go to work because it is so boring at home. My father has always supported our family.”

The assistant: “Ms. Jones, why would I laugh at you? You can't control this kind of thing. In fact, you don't need to be too sad. If you don't like your biological father, then don't pay attention to him.

“Is your father rich?” Norah asked the core question that troubled him, “One is rich but has no feelings, and the other has no money but has feelings.”

“Then have both! As long as your original father doesn't money then it's fine.”

The assistant started thinking, “Ms. Jones, how rich is your biological father? If he is willing to recognize you, you can agree. Why do you have to deal with money?”

Norah: "He has many children and he didn't want to recognize me that much. He already knew my existence and helped me secretly. But he never came to see me..."

The assistant took a breath and asked curiously: "Ms. Jones, who is your biological father? As you said he is very rich, he must be very rich..."

"He doesn't recognize me, what's the point of knowing his name?" Norah Putting her head on her hands, she was a little troubled, "I'm probably thinking of it. Today, I want my biological father to help me complete the gambling agreement I signed with Foster, so that I can win the Tate Industries."

"Ms, Jones, I think your idea is very good. Even if you don't go to him as a daughter, you can go to him and talk about your ideas, As long as the benefits you give are big enough, I'm not afraid that he won't be moved." The assistant gave Norah a message idea.

Norah: "Do you think I haven't thought about it? I just can't hold my face... He knows that I'm his daughter, but he has never come to see me for so many years. I'm very chilled."

"Ms. Jones, You also said that he has many children. In a wealthy family, children compete with each other to please their parents. You don't have to be embarrassed, as long as this matter is beneficial to you, it is not shabby to be embarrassed. You are better than your biological father's other children, and your biological father will naturally treat you differently." The assistant enlightened.

After Norah was relieved, he felt much more at ease.

Afternoon.

Norah received a call from her uncle.

"Norah, are you free this evening? I'm here with your aunt, and you're there with Katalina now. If you have nothing else to do at night, let's have a meal together!" Katalina's father, Lincoln Larson said.

"Okay, I'll book a hotel, and I'll treat you in the evening." Norah said enthusiastically.

Lincoln: "Hey, it would be nice if you were half sensible."

"Uncle, don't be angry yet. However, she haven't married that bodyguard yet! It's still too late. But don't be so tough with your auntie. " Norah said, "Of course, she is no longer a child. It's useless for you to threaten her."

Lincoln: "I'll listen to you."

In the evening.

Primary School.

Katalina was arranging the documents on the desktop in the office, and she didn't want to get off work for a long time.

Chapter 2029

Katalina saw a message from her father, saying that he is now waiting for her in her rented house with her mother.

She thought that after breaking up with her mother last time, her father would not take care of her anymore.

Because her father's mind has always been on his younger brother, and he has never cared and educated her much.

Katalina couldn't guess what her father's attitude would be when she came over this time. Will she be scolded, and then forcibly take her back to Bridgedale?

Thinking of this, her headache rose.

"Teacher Larson." Layla's voice suddenly came from the door of the office.

Katalina looked towards the door, saw Layla, and immediately walked over.

“Layla, why are you here? Are there any questions that you can't do?”

Layla shook her head: “Teacher Larson, yesterday was Teacher's Day, I was at school yesterday. I made a small gift for you late.”

Layla said, and handed the card in her hand to Katalina.

Katalina took the card, opened it and glanced at it.

Katalina: “This is the most beautiful greeting card I've ever received. I'll definitely keep it well.”

Aqi mocked: “It's the first time you've been a teacher, this is the first time you've received a gift from a student in your teaching career!”

Katalina: “This is the most beautiful greeting card I've ever received. I'll definitely keep it well.”

Aqi mocked: “It's the first time you've been a teacher, this is the first time you've received a gift from a student in your teaching career!”

Katalina: “Some parents started wishing me a happy Teacher's Day a week ago. Others asked their students to bring me gifts, but I took them away. I prefer handmade gifts like Layla's.”

Aqi laughed again: “ You see, the card has Layla's signature on it. Do you know how much Layla's autograph sells for? If you sell this card, you can get a lot of money.”

Katalina: *...”

Layla: “Teacher Larson, don't sell it yet. I will definitely become more popular in the future. When I become more famous, this card will be more valuable.”

Katalina: *...”

Katalina was a little embarrassed, wanted to laugh, and moved.

After sending Layla and Aqi away, Katalina received a call from her father.

Katalina carried her bag and walked towards the rented house.

Both her parents and Norah were there.

Katalina was upset, thinking that they would carry out a crusade against her father.

At this time, her father said, "Of course, your mother talked a lot last time. I have already told her. Let's go to dinner first and chat while eating."

Katalina followed them to the restaurant they ordered.

After arriving at the private room, the waiter quickly served the dishes.

"Of course, don't get angry with your parents. They love you very much.

Otherwise, your father wouldn't leave his job and come to you." Norah acted as a middle person, and said to ease the atmosphere, "If you don't want to go back with them, Okay, you quit your current job and come to work in our company. With me taking care of you, your parents won't force you to go back or get married."

Katalina: "Cousin, I'll talk to my parents, Okay?"

"Well." Norah thought she would thank herself. Who knows, she changed her face instantly.

Chapter 2030

"However, what is your attitude? Your cousin knows that you want to stay in Aryadelle, so she wants you to stay in Aryadelle. we've decided not to be too cruel to you. If you don't thank her, it's fine. How can you keep your face? Do you think your cousin is forcing you to work under her? She's helping you! Can a cat or a dog go to work in your cousin's company? If you were not our daughter, with your ability, you would not be able to join your cousin's company!"

Lincoln couldn't bear it any longer and reprimanded his daughter.

Laurel wanted to hold back and not speak, but her daughter's attitude really made people angry.

Laurel asked, "Katalina, you look like a different person! Who turned you into this? Is that the bodyguard?"

"Mom! Since the last time you came to my school to make trouble, Layla no longer wants me to tutor. Her bodyguards don't meet anymore, why do you still pour dirty water on others?" Katalina said angrily.

"Oh, it's such a pity to hear your tone! You're quite proud of you for free tuition for others! No one else wants you to teach, so don't show that kneeling and licking look! I can't afford to lose you and your mother." The blue veins on Lincoln's forehead swelled with anger, if it wasn't for Norah's presence, he might have had a seizure.

Katalina felt the dislike of her parents, and was very heartbroken: "Dad, Mom, do you think it looks good when you kneel and lick my cousin?"

"Of course, how can you talk like that!" Norah frowned and said seriously, "They are your parents, not your enemies!"

Katalina said, "Cousin, I'm telling the truth. How many times have they said in front of me that I'm not as good as you and if I could have half of you? They think my self-esteem is worthless, as long as I can please You, they can belittle me at will. I sometimes felt that I had no heart, so that I can happily take the pocket money they gave, and I can happily think that this is not compensation, but because they are sincerely love me."

Norah was irritated, her cheeks flushed: "Since you have such strong selfesteem, don't take the pocket money given by your parents! You question

their feelings for you while taking the money they gave you. Do you think you have no conscience?"

"I kept all the money they gave me..." After Katalina replied to Norah's words,

she took out a card from her bag and put it on the table, "Dad, this is the card you gave me before, this is the card with your ID card, and the password is also set by you. You can find out how much money is in it at any time. Now it's back to you."

Lincoln did not expect his daughter to become saying these words in front of an outsider. All of a sudden, his face blushed.

Norah was also a little embarrassed.

This cousin seems to be different from what she imagined.

"However, do you really want to cut ties with your parents when you do this?"

Norah said calmly, "Even if they hurt your heart sometimes, you can't only think about their bad things. They also have when I'm nice to you."

"It wasn't me who said I wanted to cut the relationship. It was my mother."

Katalina said firmly, "You all blame me, as if I made a big mistake."

"No one said you made a big mistake. You're working at school, it's too hard, your parents are worried, it's normal. If you work under me, I will definitely not make you feel wronged, why do you have to refuse?" Norah asked.

"Cousin, I don't want to get too close to you." Katalina said coldly.

"Why?!" The two elders of the Larson family and Norah said in unison.

Katalina looked at Norah's delicate face and said word by word, "When I went to your house for the first time, I heard you talking on the phone. Avery and Foster were in danger in Yonroeville and you did it. Cousin, I...I will never be able to be as successful as you. Because I can't be like you, I can get my hands covered with blood."

The two elders of the Larson family: *..."

Norah; "!!!!"

Katalina finished speaking, before they recovered from the shock, they left the private room with their bags.

Not long after, the two elders of the Larson family chased out of the private room and chased after their daughter's rented house.

“However, you must not say anything about your cousin!” Laurel pleaded with tears in her eyes, “You can't hurt your cousin! After your cousin's success, she has always been willing to stay close to our family. If she develops better in the future, she will definitely help us.”

Lincoln and his wife were in the same mood. How can there be a reason not to help parents?

Chapter 2031

“If you want to stay in Aryadelle to teach, then you continue to teach here. | and your father will not force you But you can't mess around with important matters in your life.” Laurel compromised, “Of course, you and Avery are not related to each other, so you can't understand it clearly! If you harm your cousin, it will become curse to our family.”

“Let's go!” Katalina didn't want to hear their threats and curses, “If you don't leave, I'll call Avery right away!”

Katalina took her husband away immediately.

Bridgedale.

At four o'clock in the afternoon, Avery came to the hospital to visit Caleb.

Avery pushed open the door of the ward and met Caleb's gaze.

“Miss Tate, | have something to tell you alone.” Caleb was lying on the hospital bed and said calmly, “I have figured out the transaction you mentioned.”

Avery glanced at the bodyguard beside her and asked him to wait outside the door.

The bodyguard walked out the door and closed the door of the ward.

“Young Master Jones, tell me!” Avery walked to the bedside and stood still, waiting for him to decide.

Caleb's eyes fixed on Avery's face, and he said slowly, “Miss Tate, my waist is a little sore. Please help me put the quilt behind my waist!”

Avery can naturally help him with this small request.

She held the quilt at the end of the bed to his side, trying to lift his body up a bit, but only when her hand touched his body, she felt something sharp against her waist.

She lowered her eyes in astonishment and saw Caleb's hand holding a sharp dagger.

The dagger pressed against her waist, as if to say, as long as you move again, | will kill you at any time!

Avery was a little surprised, but not so surprised.

“Caleb, | have no grievances with you...” Avery's heart beat faster, but she wasn't so scared.

“Avery, you have offended someone.” Caleb stabbed the dagger into her light clothes.

She felt pain.

“Who did | offend?” Avery had already guessed that it was not Caleb who wanted to take her life, but...Travis.

Because it wasn't Caleb who invited her to heal, it was Travis.

And what Travis did, just confirmed that Elliot was in his hands!

At noon, she deliberately told Travis that she already had some clues, and now Travis couldn't wait to kill her.

Caleb: “You know who you have offended! Miss Tate, | have no choice but to kill you right now.”

After Caleb's voice was settled, Avery exclaimed: "Aha Help!....Help me Aqi..."

Outside the ward, the bodyguard heard Avery's cry for help, and immediately kicked the ward door and tushed in!

Chapter 2032

The bodyguard saw the knife in Caleb's hand and inserted it into Avery's body.

Avery's clothes were stained red with blood! But luckily it's not in the heart!

The bodyguard picked up the vase on the table and was about to smash it at Caleb.

Avery immediately grabbed the bodyguard's arm and stopped him.

"Take me to stap the bleeding!"

After the bodyguard came in, Caleb let go of the dagger. Now that the dagger was stuck an Avery's body, she felt the blood kept flowing out.

The bodyguard threw the vase on the hospital bed, then picked Avery up and took her away quickly, "Boss, are you okay?" The bodyguard was vaguely uneasy.

"Flesh wounds...it won't kill me."

Avery's mood was unusually calm. As if it wasn't her who was hurt.

"Boss, why are you so calm? Why don't you let me teach that o*stard? He actually assassinated you, I really want to go and kill him!"

The bodyguard was angry.

"If he really wanted to kill me, he wouldn't put a knife in my stomach."

Avery whispered, "It was Travis who wanted to kill me, not Caleb."

"Boss, this Travis is too arrogant! We can't be bullied for nothing!"

The bodyguard could not wait to Dring a large group of people to Jones's

house to seek revenge on Travis.

"Elliot is in his hands."

Avery said firmly, "I can't trouble Travis now. I have to rescue Elliot first..."

"Let Elliot's men come down and surround the Jones family and force them to let them go!"

The bodyguard said anxiously.

"I don't have any evidence to prove that Elliot is in their hands. So I can't do it."

Avery was also anxious, but it was of no avail.

"Now I rashly question Travis, he will not admit it. Once he admits it, he will surely die. If he doesn't admit it, he can seek police protection."

This chapter is provided by naijdate.com.

Visit naijdate.com for daily update.

"What a headache!"

The bodyguard quickly went to the emergency room with Avery in his arms.

The doctor pulled out the dagger from Avery's body, quickly cleaned the wound, stopped the bleeding, and then bandaged it.

"Prescribe some medicine and take it back to eat. Rest in bed for the past few days, be careful of the wound tearing."

The doctor advised.

Avery: "Um."

The bodyguard took the order from the doctor and went to get the medicine.

After taking the medicine, the bodyguard helped Avery out of the hospital.

At this time, it was already dark, but the blood on Avery's clothes was clearly visible.

"Go to the clothing store and buy a set of clothes to change."

Avery didn't want to go home like this.

"Boss, lie down in the car, and I'll buy you clothes."

After the bodyguard helped Avery to sit in the car, he asked her the size she was wearing, and then went to a nearby clothing store.

The bodyguard was very upset.

Looking at Avery's appearance, he definitely didn't intend to let Mike and Hayden know about it.

The bodyguard was out of breath, took out his mobile phone, sent a message to Mike, and told everything that happened just now.

Jones family.

Caleb's assassination failed, and the news quickly reached Travis's ears.

Travis was furious and scolded the trash, "I can't handle such a trivial matter. I don't think he has to live!"

Travis calmed his killing intent.

Margaret walked up to Travis and patted him on the shoulder: "Avery must be very careful now after her accident in Yonroeville last time.

Caleb didn't succeed, so I can't blame him completely."

"I will not let the people who betray me have a good end."

Travis sneered, "Even if I keep him alive, I will let him live rather than die."

Chapter 2033

"Travis, don't be angry about such a trivial matter."

Margaret brought him a glass of water and handed it to him, "For who are you going to kill Avery this time? I didn't say you were going to kill her.

Travis: "I have a daughter named Norah. She did what happened in Yonroeville. I want to kill Avery because I was afraid she would find out about my daughter."

Margaret chuckled and said, "Don't you like to pay attention to your daughters?"

"Norah is different. She is now the head of the Tate Industries."

When Travis said this, a proud look flashed on his face, "She is even more capable than my two sons. I want to help her get rid of Avery."

In this way, she can successfully take down the Tate Industries.

"That's it. But if you help her get rid of Avery, what benefit can she give you?"

You haven't recognized this daughter, have you? If you helped her and she didn't recognize you in the end, wouldn't you be doing your job in vain?"

Margaret reminded, "Killing Avery, you have to bear a lot of pressure!"

Travis: "Isn't this unsuccessful?"

"Are you still planning to continue?"

Margaret looked at his profile, "Don't affect my plan for your daughter. I don't allow anyone to destroy my good deeds."

Travis: "Margaret, don't worry.

Even if I want to kill Avery, I won't let anyone else catch anything."

When Avery came home, it was already 7:00 p.m. This time was neither too early nor too late.

In the yard, Mike's car was parked, as well as a car specially designed to pick up Hayden.

Avery glanced at the bodyguard.

The bodyguard pretended not to see her sight and turned his head to the other side.

Avery immediately understood that the bodyguard had told Mike and Hayden about the matter.

Mike and Hayden immediately walked out of the living room after hearing the

sound of parking in the yard.

"Mam!"

Hayden quickly ran to Avery and took a look at Avery's stomach.

"Small injury."

Avery pulled out a smile, "It will be fine in a few days."

Bodyguard: "As long as you're not dead, you're talking about minor injuries. With so much blood, you'll have to rest at home for the next few days, the doctor said."

"What's the matter with you?"

Mike asked the bodyguard, "I asked you to protect Avery, but you hurt her again!"

"I..."

The bodyguard was speechless.

"It has nothing to do with Aqi. I asked Aqi to wait outside the ward. Caleb didn't want to take my life, it wasn't the point of injury."

Avery said, walking towards the living room, "If I am seriously ill, The doctor will put me in the hospital directly. Don't worry."

"How can I not be worried? Caleb didn't take your life, but Travis will definitely not give up."

Mike followed behind Avery and entered her room, "I've found ten other bodyguards, and starting tomorrow, they will take an inch Follow you incessantly."

Avery: "..."

Mike: "This is the decision I made after discussing with Hayden. Your resistance is invalid. Travis wants to kill you, and you must continue to investigate the Jones family. It is inevitable that you will continue to contact

the Jones family....One bodyguard is not enough to keep you safe."

Avery walked to the closet and took out a set of pajamas from it.

"Understood, you go out! I want to rest."

Avery was very tired, probably due to blood loss.

"Avery, why don't you eat dinner? The nanny cooked porridge for you. You finish the porridge anyway."

Mike was afraid she would starve, Avery: "I'll take a shower and then eat."

"Oh...then pay attention when you take a bath, don't touch the wound. Or I'll ask the nanny to wash it for you."

Mike worried.

Avery sighed silently: "I really just have a small injury. If the injury is serious, I can't walk at all."

"Okay! Then go and wash! I'll bring the porridge out for you to cool down."

Mike came out of her room after explaining.

Chapter 2034

As soon as Mike came out, he ran into Hayden.

The two of them walked towards the dining room tacitly.

"Your mother said it's fine, but her face is all white. There must be a lot of blood out from her body."

Mike whispered.

"I won't let Old Man Jones go!" Hayden said coldly with a gloomy expression on his face.

"This matter needs to be well planned. Because your father is still in his hands, we are very passive now."

Mike analyzed, "Your father is your mother's heart disease now, we must first find out where Elliot is hidden, and then find a way to get rid of it. He was

rescued. As long as he was rescued, there is no need to worry about how to deal with Travis in the future."

In the bedroom.

Avery washed her body casually, then put on loose pajamas and walked out.

The phone rang, she walked to the bed, picked up the phone, and saw that Travis was calling. She took a deep breath and answered the phone.

"Miss Tate, are you okay? I heard that Caleb suddenly went crazy and hurt you with a knife, he's crazy!"

Travis scolded and chattered and apologized to Avery, "Miss Tate, I'm so sorry. Are you OK? Where are you now? I'll go see you! "

"Mr. Jones, I'm fine. It's very late now, you should rest at home!"

Avery sat down beside the bed, her emotions calmed down, "Then I'll see you tomorrow. Where do you live? Is it convenient to tell me the address? I'm really sorry."

Travis spoke with sincerity.

After Avery told Travis her address, she hung up.

Travis's current achievements are absolutely inseparable from his invincible face.

After adjusting her emotions, Avery came out of the room.

Hayden was making a video call with Layla.

Seeing Avery coming, Mike immediately walked to her and supported her.

"We didn't tell Layla about your injury." Mike whispered.

"There's no need to tell Layla about such trivial matters."

Avery said, walked to Hayden, entered the camera, and greeted Layla,

"Layla, didn't you go to school today?"

"Mom, today is the weekend!"

Layla smiled cheerfully when she saw her mother, and then her face sank, "Mom, let me tell you, Ms.Larson's mother is so fierce! She ran to the school and took Teacher Larson Also Teacher Larson was slapped.She even forced Teacher Larson to resign but Teacher Larson didn't listen to her.Uncle Aqi said that Teacher Larson might have to cut ties with the family.She has to pay her parents money."

Avery was stunned for a moment: "Is Teacher Larson so miserable?"

"I want to find Teacher Larson again for tutoring.I want her to make some money." Layla said softly.

"If you want to help her, your mother will support you.But you don't want ta be alone with Teacher Larson.No matter where you go, you must be with Uncle Aqi, do you hear?"

Avery was afraid of her daughter's accident.

"Mom, I know."

Layla felt that her mother was a little nervous, so she instantly thought of her father, "Mom, have you found your father soon?"

"Yes, soon."

Avery replied without hesitation, "Mom has a strong premonition that your father is very close to me,"

Travis must be scared because he can't wait to kill her.

Layla laughed suddenly: "Mom, you are amazing! Others say that my dad is dead, but you are the only one who said that dad is not dead.Dad really listens to you.If you say he is not dead, I'm sure, he is not dead."

Avery: "Um."

Layla was in a good mood after talking to her mother about the video call.She dialed Katalina's number and asked Katalina to meet.

Chapter 2035

Katalina readily agreed to Layla's invitation.

Layla: "Teacher Larson, why don't you come to my house? I didn't treat you well during my last home visit!"

Katalina: "Will it be bad?"

Layla: "Teacher Larson, you can come! Uncle Aqi is resting today, and it is not convenient for me to go out. My mother said that if I go out, I must let Uncle Aqi follow me."

Katalina: "Is there only one bodyguard, Aqi, in your family?"

Layla: "Of course not! But I have the best relationship with Uncle Adi. If it wasn't for Uncle Aqi to protect me, I wouldn't like to go out."

"Okay! Then I'll find you."

Katalina was very honored to be invited by Layla.

An hour later, Katalina came to the community where Foster's family was with a bag of fruit.

Aqi picked her up at the gate of the community.

Katalina was stunned when she saw Aqi: "Didn't Layla say you are resting today?"

"Yeah. After Layla invited you, she called me to entertain you." Aqi said, and brought the fruit in her hand.

Katalina: "Will this bother you too much? If Layla is not free today, I can go back"

"It's all here, let's play for a while and then go!"

Aqi strode ahead and led the way.

Katalina quickened her pace and followed him.

"Aqi, can you wait for me?"

Katalina was sweating on her back as she walked.

Aqi stopped and looked back at her, frowning slightly: "How about...I'll carry you?"

Katalina: "..."

"Or wait here and I'll drive to pick you up?"

Aqi walked faster, so he forgot about Katalina's poor physical strength.

Katalina shook her head sharply, her face flushed: "You just need to walk a little slower. This weekend, there is nothing urgent, so you don't have to walk so fast."

"Layla wants you to continue tutoring her with her homework. She pays you. Think of a price first!"

Aqi Slowed down.

"Layla wants to help you, so you can pay a higher price."

Katalina's calm mood was instantly impacted after hearing Aqi's words.

Her nose was sour, and her eyes were wet.

"She knows that your parents are asking you for money, and she insists on helping you."

Aqi looked at the tears in her eyes and was a little overwhelmed, "Layla has always been so kind, you met her, Good luck to you."

Katalina turned around and wiped the tears from her face with both hands.

"You don't have to be so moved. Your parents asked you for 10 million, but Layla couldn't give you 10 million."

Aqi was a little stunned by her crying.

"Aqi, I feel so bad."

Katalina couldn't hold back her tears, so she turned around and looked at Aqi,

"Layla treats me better than my parents and cousin, but I hide this things from

you."

The bewilderment on Aqi's face turned into a thick frost.

He gritted his teeth, waiting for her to continue, "Avery and Elliot had an accident in Yonroeville...I suspect my cousin did it.I went to her house as a guest at the time, she was talking on the phone in the bedroom, and I heard her talking to others...

..

She wants to fish out a person, help that person leave Yonroeville, and at the same time she wants that person to do things for her...At first I wasn't sure it was her, but the time matched.And after that, my cousin mentioned Elliot in front of me a few times...She told me for sure that Elliot was dead.She hated Elliot and Avery...So this matter, She must have done it."

After Katalina said the statement that she was holding in her heart, her whole body became lighter.

Chapter 2036

Even if she becomes the sinner of the family, at least she has a clear conscience! After hearing Katalina words, Aqi immediately took out his mobile phone and dialed Avery.

"Miss Tate, Katalina told me just now that you and my boss were designed by Norah in Yonroeville."

Aqi told her about it, "Katalina heard Norah talking on the phone with a person and colluded with Yonroeville.The time was just before the accident between you and my boss."

Avery was lying on the bed, her fingers holding the phone suddenly tightened.

Although she had long guessed in her heart that this matter might be related

to Norah, but now that she heard the definite result, she still felt the pain of a knife twisting in her heart.

It was Elliot who single-handedly pulled Norah out.

Let Norah become the head of the Tate Industries. But Norah wanted to kill them both: How ironic! How absurd! If Elliot knew that everything was done by Norah, Avery doesn't know how Elliot would feel.

"Go and catch Norah immediately! Interrogate Elliot's whereabouts!"

Avery growled.

"Yes!"

After Aqi took the order, he strode towards Foster's house.

On the way back, Aqi told Ben Schaffer about this again.

After Ben Schaffer heard the incredible news, he gritted his teeth: "Aqi, I'll go find her with you. I know where Norah lives!"

Aqi: "I also know where she lives. Her cousin is with me now. I asked her cousin to take me there."

"Okay, you go first, I'll come later!"

Ben Schaffer was furious.

Norah is so brave! How dare she do this? Did she think her conspiracy was seamless and would never be discovered? Aqi directly started the car and took Katalina to Norah's house.

"You just need to take me to her community, and I'll go find her alone."

Aqi drove the car out quickly and spoke to Katalina.

Katalina told him about this, and he would not expose her.

After all, Norah is her cousin, and the two parents are relatively close.

"You go to my cousin, even if I don't show up, my cousin knows that I betrayed her."

Katalina didn't regret telling him about it, "In their eyes, I've been with you for a long time..."

Aqi: "What trouble do you have next, just tell me, I will make sure you won't be Dullied."

"I'm fine..."

Katalina lowered her head, feeling very depressed.

Norah will definitely not be able to get rid of the relationship, and she will definitely be regarded as an enemy by her parents and aunt's family.

Bridgedale.

Avery sat up after receiving the call from Aqi.

At this time, she was so anxious that she wished she was in the country, wished she could go to Norah to find out! She doesn't know how long it tooks, Aqi's phone called again. She answered the phone quickly.

"Miss Tate! Norah is not at home! She can't get through an her phone either! I suspect she may have run away!"

Avery felt dizzy when Aqi's voice came.

Just a little bit of eyebrows, but Norah ran away?

"Don't worry...I'm looking for someone at the airport to investigate to see if

Norah has gone abroad...If Norah goes abroad, no matter where she goes, as long as she hasn't gotten off the plane, We can all intercept it."

Ben Schaffer's voice came.

"Miss Tate, I'll tell you when we have more news from our side." Aqi said.

Katalina stood beside him and wanted to talk to Avery.

Aqi looked at her expectant eyes and handed her the phone.

"Miss Tate, I'm Katalina. I'm sorry, I heard my cousin's call long ago, but I didn't tell you right away."

Katalina said with guilt, "If I had spoken earlier, maybe my cousin wouldn't

have had time to run away."

Chapter 2037

Avery: "she is your cousin after all.I understand that you didn't tell me right away.When I return home, I will thank you in person."

Katalina: "No, no.I hope you can find Mr.Foster soon.That way I can feel better."

Avery: "Well, we'll definitely find him."

After a while, Ben Schaffer learned of Norah's movements from the airport.

Ben Schaffer called Avery: "Avery, Norah has gone to Bridgedale! She will land in an hour.Take someone to the airport to intercept her."

Avery took the mobile phone and walked out of the room.

The nanny heard the movement and came out.

"Miss Tate, where are you going? Aren't you injured?"

The nanny asked Avery in confusion when she saw that she was holding the car keys.

After the nanny asked, Mike walked out of the room.

Mike: "Avery, are you going out?"

Avery: "I'm going to the airport! Norah will land right away!"

"Norah? What are you looking for her for?"

Mike took her arm, "Have you forgotten your abdominal injury? You can't go out!"

"I have to go out! Elliot and I almost died in Yonroeville, and Norah did it! Her cousin heard her talking on the phone, and set this trap!"

Avery walked to the door and quickly changed her shoes.

Mike followed her into changing shoes.

"Norah...she should be Travis's daughter."

Mike told Avery the news he had just found, "I just found Norah is Travis's daughter tonight.I was going to tell you tomorrow."

"It's not surprising..."

Avery felt as if her heart was being clenched tightly, and it was about to be crushed, "I and Elliot were trapped in that basement, and most people couldn't find it there.Unless it's the one who set the trap!"

"Avery, you wait at home, I and the bodyguards will go to the airport to find Norah!

Mike was afraid that her wound would be torn, so he took her arm and wanted to keep her at home.

"No! I have to go and catch Norah myself! I want to know where Elliot was hidden by them! I don't want to wait for a second!"

Avery finished speaking and shook off Mike's arm.

Mike exhaled: "Okay, let's go together!"

After Mike helped her into the car, he started the car, and at the same time called the bodyguards and asked them to wait at the airport immediately.

After an hour, Norah's flight landed slowly at the airport in Bridgedale.

After Norah got off the plane, she turned an the phone.

Several missed calls jumped out.

There was a call from Ben Schaffer and a call from Katalina, The two of them called her together...something must have happened.

Norah gritted her teeth.

She knew that Katalina, a little b*tch, didn't like her, and she would definitely shake her affairs out! Fortunately, she runs fast, otherwise, if she stays in Aryadelle, it's not because they want to treat her as they want! Norah stood

there and found Travis's phone and dialed it.

"Why hasn't Norah come out yet?"

Mike glanced at the time.

"Her flight has long since landed. Did she know that we were blocking her here, so she didn't dare to come out?"

"Shouldn't she ask Travis to protect her?"

The bodyguard expressed his guess.

"Travis doesn't seem to recognize her."

Mike felt uneasy in his heart.

Although Travis did not recognize Norah, over the years, Travis has secretly helped Norah several times. It shows that Travis has this daughter in his heart. Now Norah is in trouble, maybe Travis will really help.

After they don't know how long they waited, Norah's figure finally appeared!

She dragged a white suitcase and gave them a weird smile.

Chapter 2038

"Ms. Tate, what a coincidence? Are you also coming to the airport to pick up someone?" Travis's voice suddenly came from behind.

Everyone turned back and saw Travis came with a large team of bodyguards.

"Mr. Jones, why you brought so many bodyguards to the airport? Are there any gangsters at the airport?" Mike sneered.

Travis smiled and said, "There are many people at the airport. When I go to places with a lot of people, I always bring a lot of bodyguards." Travis glanced at the bodyguards they brought, "Mike, you also brought a lot of bodyguards!" During their conversation, Norah stood in front of Travis and shouted in a low voice, "Dad, thank you for coming to pick me up."

Travis gave his next man a look, who immediately took Norah's suitcase over.

Travis held Norah's hand: "You are my daughter, why is it so hard to come to pick you up?"

Avery listened to their words, and felt like she was stabbed hard in her heart!

Norah was taken away by Travis like this, Avery was not reconciled. She broke through her reason and rushed up to hold Norah's arm tightly and asked angrily, "Where is Elliot? Where is he?"

Avery's hysterical cry exceeded everyone's expectations. She was slender and had a wound in her abdomen. But she dragged Norah out of Travis's protection range!

Seeing this, the Jones family bodyguards rushed over to bring Norah back.

However, the bodyguards brought by Avery blocked the Jones family bodyguards.

The two forces confronted each other, and the atmosphere at the scene was like an arrow on the string, and it was about to explode.

Travis immediately stopped his bodyguards: "What are you doing? Ms. Tate must have misunderstood. This is the airport, and Ms. Tate will definitely not mess around."

Out of the corner of Norah's eyes, she saw the Jones family bodyguards returning to her father and she panicked...

"Avery! I don't understand what you're talking about! I don't know where Elliot is. If I knew where he was, I would have rescued him long ago!" Norah said and denied it.

"Norah, I thought you would have the courage to admit it if you had the guts to do it. It was I who looked down on you." Mike walked up to the two of them, stared at Norah's face, and scolded, "Avery and Elliot were arrested in Yonroeville. You did everything by cheating into the basement!"

“It wasn’t me.” Norah screamed in horror, “Did Katalina tell you?! She hates me, so she deliberately poured dirty water on me. She cut ties with her family, and she blamed it all on me, I can’t believe what she says!”

Norah continued, “Avery, you are in Bridgedale, so you may not know what’s going on in the country. Your daughter’s head teacher is my cousin. My cousin sees that I’m doing better now, and my aunt has been criticizing her for being ignorant and inferior to me, so she holds a grudge against me...”

Norah’s explanation resounded throughout the airport hall. Many people looked their way. For Norah, the more people she attracts now, the safer it is for her.

What if Avery knew that she did what happened in Yonroeville.

Avery has no evidence, so she can’t do anything to her.

Furthermore, in the presence of Travis, Avery didn’t look at the monk’s face and looked at the Buddha’s face, so she didn’t dare to mess around no matter what.

Chapter 2039

“I didn’t say that this matter was told to me by your cousin!” Avery would not betray Katalina, “I Since I dare to block you here, it means that I have the exact news... Norah, you want to kill me and Elliot, and you want to swallow the Tate Industries! Your wishful thinking is really good! Only It’s a pity, I didn’t die!”

“It wasn’t my cousin who told you, so where did your news come from?!”

Avery, since you have evidence, show it! If you have evidence that I did it and then you will kill or slash me. But if you have no evidence and bring your bodyguards to arrest me, it is illegal!”

Norah used her loudest voice, and shouted the word “illegal”. Heaven ringing.

Avery listened to her arrogant voice, and all reason shattered in situ!

As long as Avery thinks about the suffering that she and Elliot have suffered in Yonroeville, and that Elliot is still alive or not. Avery doesn't know what kind of torture Elliot is suffering, and the mastermind behind the scenes is right in front of her, but she doesn't have enough evidence to bring her to justice. ...she can't calm down!

"What about the law! Didn't Norah also do illegal things?! Avery was not afraid of law and Norah. She quickly grabbed Norah's neck with one hand, and she couldn't restrain herself from intensifying her efforts!

Norah's face suddenly became dark red, and her breathing became rapid! Mike saw that many people around took out their mobile phones to take pictures, fearing that the situation would not end well.

They have no evidence. If Avery really strangled Norah in front of everyone's eyes, it would definitely cause controversy and lawsuits, which was really not worth it.

Even if they want to kill Norah, they can go back and make arrangements.

"Avery, let go first. If you have to kill her, you shouldn't do it." Mike whispered in Avery's ear, "Aren't you afraid of getting your hands dirty?"

"Where is Elliot? Don't you tell me?!" Avery turned a deaf ear to Mike's words. She looked at Norah with scarlet eyes, and the world around her seemed to have nothing to do with her, "If you don't tell me, then don't say and I'll give it away now. You go to hell!"

"Avery, how dare you! I'm...I'm Travis's daughter..." Norah held Avery tightly and pinched her arm, trying to push her Hand pulled away.

But Avery's palm seemed to grow on her neck!

No matter how hard Norah struggled, she couldn't get rid of it.

"Avery! You let her go!" Travis saw that Avery seemed to have lost her mind,

so he shouted, "You want Elliot's whereabouts, I can help you find it! This is the airport, so many people are watching you. Aren't you afraid that you will be in the headlines tomorrow?"

After Travis roared, Mike immediately pulled Avery's hand back.

"Now is not the time to start. It's like you know that Elliot may be in Travis's hands, but we can't find Travis to ask for someone." Mike clenched Avery's stiff fingers and whispered, "It's very late today, Let's go home first. When we go back, we will find a solution."

"Boss, your wound is bleeding." The bodyguard stood beside Avery and saw Avery's clothes stained with blood at a glance.

Before Avery could react, The bodyguard immediately picked her up.

Norah quickly ran back to Travis, gasping for breath.

After Avery and her party left, Travis took Norah back to Jones's house.

On Norah's neck, Avery pinched a circle of red marks, and the feeling of suffocation made her heart still beat fast.

"Fortunately, you ran fast. If you were still in the country, I'm afraid you would have been caught long ago." Travis leaned back in his chair and spoke lazily.

"Dad, thank you." Norah didn't want to recognize him so quickly, but the reality forced her to bow her head, "I was not careful enough to make my cousin hear me talking on the phone..."

"Norah, you have offended the Tate and Foster family now. If I didn't protect you, you would definitely die under Avery's hands." Travis calmly said, "In the future, if you listen to me, I can keep you safe. Otherwise..."

"Dad, I will listen to you." Norah immediately expressed her loyalty, "The Tate Industries is a big piece of fat, if you want, we can cooperate."

“It is not cooperation.” Travis corrected her, “It is you who do things for me. If you do things well, I have a reward. If you screw things up, whoever wants to kill you in the future, ask yourself for more blessings.”

Norah swallowed her breath, her heart skipping a beat, and she was speechless.

No wonder her mother left Travis at first.

Why doesn't her mother weigh the pros and cons? It must be that staying by Travis's side is more likely to encounter danger than gain.

“Why don't you talk?” Travis looked at her sideways.

The flattery and flattery on Norah's face disappeared. She looked so calm now that she couldn't see what she was thinking.

“Travis, I did set a trap to kill Elliot and Avery, but Avery didn't die. If you didn't take Elliot from that basement, Elliot and Avery would be rescued together. If I told Avery that it was you who was taking Elliot away, do you think Avery will only trouble me alone?”

Norah couldn't say 'Dad'.

“Are you threatening me?” Travis narrowed his eagle eyes, shocking her.

“Do you know the Dream Makers Group?” Norah looked at his wrinkled old face and said word for word, “The Dream Makers Group was created by Avery. You are in Bridgedale now and don't think that you are better than Avery. Underestimating the enemy will only make you die faster. Wanda's death is not an accident. Wanda died in Avery's hands. The day Wanda died happened to be Avery's mother's death day.”

Travis listened Norah words very carefully.

“Now Elliot is in your hands, although I don't know if Elliot is dead or alive, but looking at you, you definitely don't want to give Elliot back to Avery. If Avery

counts the day she lost Elliot as the anniversary of his death, guess what? Will your death date be today, next year or the year after?" Norah made her threat even more weighty.

How could Travis not be afraid at all?

He has been looking for ways to stay young and live longer, precisely because he didn't enjoy it enough!

Moreover, Travis didn't know that the boss of the Dream Makers Group was Avery.

"Are you sure that the boss of the Dream Makers Group is Avery?" Travis asked in a low voice.

"Sure." In fact, Norah wasn't sure at all.

She only determined that Avery had a close relationship with the Dream Makers Group. Even if Avery was not the boss, then the boss must be Mike by her side.

The two of them have such a good relationship that they eat and live together, and Mike's things are equivalent to Avery's things.

Travis's spirit diminished and he began to think about what to do next.

If Avery is really the boss of the Dream Makers Group, then it would be a pity to kill her...

Travis brought Norah back to Jones's house. At this time, Margaret and Emilio were sitting idle in the living room.

Seeing the two of them coming back, Emilio immediately stood up from the sofa.

"Dad, it's very late, I should go back to rest." Emilio didn't want to stay here, but Travis asked him to wait here for Norah to come and meet.

Emilio was not at all interested in this extra sister.

In addition to the indifferent relationship between the Jones family brothers and sisters, it was also because Emilio knew that Avery and Norah were at odds.

“This is your sister, Norah. She will stay in Bridgedale for a while.” Travis introduced Emilio directly as if he didn’t hear his son’s words.

Emilio looked at Norah and said coldly, “Sister, aren’t you tired yet? We will have more time to meet in the future. If you want to see me, you can contact me at any time.”

Norah nodded, not taking this younger brother seriously.

The Jones family’s children are all trash. Norah looked down on them.

...

Avery returned home, and after treating the wound, lay on the bed, staring at the ceiling in a daze.

Chapter 2041

Probably when Avery was at the airport, she spent too much physical strength. Now she is cold and tired, and her mind is dizzy almost.

She wanted to rescue Elliot as soon as possible, even if she lost her life.

But there was no evidence, and she didn’t know where Elliot was hiding, she couldn’t move an inch. She doesn’t know how long it took.

Her cell phone rang suddenly, She picked up the phone dumbly and answered the call.

“Avery, I heard that you were stabbed by my elder brother. Are you alright?”

My dad called me to the old house in the evening, and I’m only returning home now.” Emilio always wanted to call her to ask, but he couldn’t find it in

the old house.

“It’s not so much that your elder brother stabbed me, it’s better that your dad wants to kill me.” Avery’s voice was cold.

“I know. Margaret chatted with me tonight, teased me, and made me pay attention to Norah. Said that my dad was full of praise for Norah and praised her for being smart and capable... I don't quite understand, This Norah, how did she subdue my dad? You should know Norah better, right?” Emilio asked. Avery was in a fierce mood, and accidentally touched the mute button with her finger.

“I do know Norah better. She's ambitious, sinister and vicious. She couldn't court Elliot, so she wanted to kill him and also wanted to kill me even more, swallow Tate Industries in one fell swoop, and become the big boss of Tate Industries. Elliot almost died in Yonroeville, she planned it!”

Avery said, the pain of tearing again came from the wound.

She spoke too hard just now, and her abdominal injury was involved. She stopped and exhaled in pain.

“Avery... Why don't you talk? Did I disturb your rest? It's really late now, or I'll find you tomorrow and talk to you face to face.” Emilio's voice was clear.

It was heard that Avery's body seemed to be enchanted by someone, and the whole person froze.

But her brain was running at high speed.

What a familiar bridge!

She spoke to Emilio so loudly just now, but Emilio didn't hear it!

She immediately took the mobile phone in front of her and checked the phone call interface. She saw that her mute button was on. She accidentally pressed mute.

She took a sharp breath, continued to speak loudly, and shouted as if asking for evidence: “Emilio! Emilio! Can you hear me?!”

Emilio: “Avery, why are you so quiet all of a sudden? Did I say that Norah

made you unhappy? I didn't mean to mention her... I know the relationship between the two of you is not good. If you don't want to mention her, then I won't talk about her in front of you in the future. "

Emilio obviously didn't hear the last sentence she said.

Avery's tears rustled and dripped on the screen. With trembling fingers, she pressed the mute button, and the mute was canceled instantly.

Emilio heard her sobbing.

"Avery? What's wrong with you? Which sentence did I say wrong? Don't cry!"

Emilio was confused and panicked.

Avery held the phone and couldn't stop crying: "I just accidentally pressed mute button..."

"Oh... No wonder I couldn't hear your voice just now, so it was. When Emilio said this, he was even more puzzled, "Then why are you crying?"

"I was wrong, I blamed Elliot..." Avery cried out of breath, her voice was intermittent and fragmented, "I misunderstood him before... I hated him so much before, I blamed him, scolded him... I even broke up with him... He explained to me that I didn't listen, I only believed in myself, I didn't believe in him..."

"Avery, what are you talking about?" Emilio was confused by her thoughtless words.

Chapter 2042

Avery should be able to hear Emilio's words, because Emilio can clearly hear her cry.

But Avery didn't answer his question.

Emilio listened to her heart-wrenching, painful cries, and there was nothing else he could do but listen.

After Avery cried for a while, she probably realized that the call was still open, so she hurriedly said, "It's none of your business..."

After saying this, Avery hung up the phone.

Emilio had a headache looking at the interrupted call.

From what Avery said just now, it is not difficult to guess that she had misunderstood Elliot before, and tonight, she discovered the misunderstanding.

If Elliot was by her side, she would definitely apologize to Elliot and find a way to make up for him.

It's just that now she can't find Elliot, so the misunderstanding is solved, which just aggravates the guilt in her heart.

Mike stood outside Avery's door for a while, and then knocked on Hayden's door with a sullen face.

When they went out to the airport, Hayden came out of the room.

But Hayden did not go to the airport with them.

Mike knew that Hayden must not have slept.

Hayden Opened the door, he really didn't sleep.

"Your mother is crying in the room." Mike walked over to Hayden and said helplessly, "I didn't expect her to have such a deep affection for Elliot. When Elliot was not in an accident, I really couldn't see it."

When Elliot was not in an accident, Avery said Elliot's attitude is quite tough most of the time.

"I don't understand." Hayden's voice was muffled.

"Of course you don't understand. You've never spoken to a girl, have you?"

Mike sat beside his bed, teasing, "Can you imagine, are you afraid of your mother getting hurt? Do you want to be with your mother forever? If you meet

a woman you like in the future, you will also want to protect her and stay with her for the rest of your life.”

“Nasty.” Hayden’s fingers twitched on the keyboard, his eyes staring at the computer screen without blinking. He didn’t want to talk about this strange subject.

“Are you checking Travis’s information?” Mike leaned in front of his computer and glanced, “I checked him, I can send you his information.”

“No.” Hayden knew that Mike checked Travis, So how can it be useless? “I’m looking for his girlfriend.”

Mike: “Margaret?”

“Margaret must know Travis’s secret.” Hayden wanted to start with Margaret to see if he could catch Travis’s handle, “So many people died in the Jones family, sure There’s a secret.”

“Do you think you can threaten Travis if you find out the reason?” Mike shook his head, “Even if the Jones family’s children were all killed by Travis, do you think he would be afraid of your threat? He’s all perverted. That way, it won’t matter what people say about him.”

Hayden: “How do you know if he’s afraid if you don’t try?”

Mike: “I didn’t say he wouldn’t be afraid. If you let him know that you exposed his privacy, he will become angry and try to kill you.”

Hayden said contemptuously: “Will I be afraid of that old b*stard? If I hadn’t found Elliot, I would have just found someone to kill him. He dared to assassinate my mother. I won’t let him go!”

“This old man really doesn’t know how to live or die! It’s a pity to let him die like this. It’ll be fun to let him die and then die!”

Hayden: “Well. Go to sleep! Don’t disturb me. “

Mike blushed: "I can't sleep...Aren't you curious what your mother did at the airport today?"

Hayden picked up the phone and said coldly, "I saw it. Passersby secretly took a video and posted it online. It's gone."

Mike: "...These people are really cheap!"

Chapter 2043

Hayden: "If you can't sleep, go and block these online videos. I don't want to see my mother make headlines tomorrow. "

Mike: Okay. I'll deal with it now."

.....

When Norah came out of Jones's house, it was already 1:00 a.m.

Travis asked Norah to live at Jones's house, but she refused.

Travis will marry Margaret soon. Besides, Norah hates Travis very much, but now she needs Travis to protect herself, so she can't make her disgust too obvious.

If Norah lived under the same roof, she was afraid that she would die.

She asked Travis to send someone to send her back to her home in Bridgedale.

When she got home, it was almost 2:00 a.m. She didn't sleep at all. Her mother sent her several messages asking how she was doing, so She called her mother.

"Mom, Travis just wants the Tate Industries, he doesn't take me seriously at all." Norah was indignant, "In his eyes, I'm just a tool for his interests. He is 73 years old. But he still values interests so much and doesn't care about family affection at all, why?!"

Norah couldn't figure out this question.

The 73-year-old man has one leg in the loess, but he can't see a trace of sincerity and compassion.

"Norah, I still had a good time with him 30 years ago, and I never saw him again." Madelyn hesitated for a while, then said, "Travis is very horny, but... he has a hidden illness. I read a popular science before, and this kind of person is more prone to psychological distortion."

Madelyn continued, "If it wasn't for your difficulties, I would never let you go to him. I didn't expect that he would not become normal as he got older."

Norah: "Mom, you said he had a hidden illness, but it didn't affect him. He gave birth to so many children... It means that this disease is not serious, how could it make his mind distorted?"

Norah had a cold sweat on her back. She was afraid that Travis was a pervert with a twisted mind. If so, she might as well not turn to Travis.

"Norah, you've never been in a relationship, you don't understand... His illness is quite serious. When I was with him, if he hadn't been willing to spend money for me, I wouldn't have been with him together at all. I dare say

that he has had so many girlfriends, but none of them truly love him.

Including the wives he married, all for his money. He is twisted because he knows this. So he can easily give up on anyone."

"Haha..." Norah couldn't say anything other than sneer.

"As for his many children... I don't think they are all his own, because he is weak... These words, your mother only tells you, you must not spread them out. Otherwise, he will know and definitely kill me and you." Madelyn was afraid to remind.

"Who else can I tell this kind of scandal?!" Norah roared, "I can't trust him, so I have to find another way!"

"Norah, don't be so pessimistic. He is already over 70 years old. Maybe one

day he will die. If you can share some of his property, you can take the money and fly away to a place where no one can find you, and then you will not have to be afraid of anything.”

Madelyn's words, let Norah's irritable mood eased slightly.

A small leak will sink a great ship.

Emilio can endure it, and she can adapt to changes.

The next day, ten in the morning.

Mike knocked on Avery's bedroom door.

Avery was lying on the bed with her eyes open, but there was no luster in her eyes, as if she had lost her soul.

Mike went to the bed and reached out and touched her forehead.

Avery pushed his hand away and wanted him out.

“Your son stayed up all night last night, and found an important clue!” Mike's mouth rose and told her the news.

Chapter 2044

Avery also stayed up all night. She couldn't help recalling every bit of her time with Elliot in her mind, the more she thought about it, the sadder she felt.

Time seemed to be paused, and if Mike didn't come in, she would keep her eyes open in a daze.

“Hayden is really very good. I didn't even think to check Margaret, but Hayden immediately thought of this.”

Mike sat down beside Avery's bed and said excitedly, “Avery, you know how Travis and Margaret intersected. Is that right?”

Avery: “Travis said that the two of them knew each other a long time ago.”

“Travis invested in Margaret and built a company. Not only does this company make no money, but also has to invest a lot of money in this company every

year. But Travis is willing to give Margaret so much money every year, why? You must know that Travis is a very realistic person. He is not so good to his own son, why is he so good to a woman?"

Avery listened carefully, no interrupt him.

Mike: "Hayden focused on checking this company. This company is mainly for medical research."

"Medical research? Research what?" Avery asked when she saw that Mike did not continue to speak.

Mike shook his head: "I didn't find This company. This company is rather mysterious. The company's network security should cost a lot of money, and Hayden didn't intrude. Under normal circumstances, ordinary companies will not spend a lot of money on network security. So, this company is definitely not simple."

Avery nodded: "Travis respects Margaret very much. Although it is obvious that Margaret spends Travis's money, it seems that Travis is asking for Margaret. This shows that There must be something wrong with Margaret's company!"

"Yes, Hayden and I think so too." Mike guessed, "Travis only likes women, not men, so he kidnapped Elliot only for money. But after he took Elliot away. He didn't use it at all which means that Elliot may not be in Travis's hands."

Avery's thinking changed with Mike's, and suddenly felt enlightened.

Avery: "Elliot is not in Travis's hands, so it is in Margaret's hands!"

"According to the information we have found, this is the most likely answer."

Mike stretched out his hand to her, "You get up and eat some food first. How is the injury on your body? If the injury is bad, how can you find Elliot? Margaret is blocked by Travis."

"Tsk...why are you bleeding again?" Mike frowned as he looked at the dark red

blood on her pajamas, “I don’t think you wanted to take good care of your injuries.”

Avery lowered her eyes to look at the dry Blood stained, she said lightly: “The wound doesn’t hurt much anymore. You go out first, I’ll change clothes and go to eat.”

“Forget it, you stay in the room. I’ll ask the nanny to bring you breakfast.” Mike Get up and get ready to leave her room.

“Mike, is Hayden still at home?” Avery stopped him.

“No, he went to school.” Mike replied, “I asked him to take a day off today, and he said he wasn’t sleepy. It’s good to be young, and he can go to school as usual without sleep. I was like him when I was young, but now I can’t stand it anymore...I’ll go get some sleep.”

“Mike, thank you.” Avery got off the bed and said gratefully

“If it wasn’t for you and Hayden to be with me, I might have fallen down long ago...”

She remembered what happened at the airport last night. She lost her mind last night, and if no one stopped her, she couldn’t imagine what the consequences would be.

“What’s there to thank. You treat me as an outsider!” Mike turned around and teased, “You cheer up, don’t let us worry, that’s the biggest thank you.”

Avery: “I didn’t mean it last night.Emilio called me last night, and I accidentally pressed mute. He couldn’t hear me talking, but I could hear him talking. Three years ago, Elliot and I were like this... ..I said I was blind, but he said he never heard me say that, probably because I hit the mute button, so he didn’t hear anything I said.”

Mike looks incredible: “So, you accidentally touched the mute button, causing such a big misunderstanding which led to mutual resentment for three years! This is not the worst, the worst is that you gave up the Tate Industries, and that fellow Elliot handed over the Tate Industries to Norah! In the end, the two of you almost died in Norah’s hand! Who can’t admire the two of you after hearing the truth?!”

After Mike finished speaking, he felt that his mouth might be a little poisonous, and immediately added: “It’s all over. There’s no need to shed tears for these things. Even if this misunderstanding didn’t solve it, didn’t the two of you reconcile? What does this mean? It means that no matter how big setbacks and difficulties the two of you encounter, they will not be separated because of it. “

Avery didn’t answer. She took the clothes from the closet and walked towards the bathroom.

Mike came out of her room, went to the living room, and saw a group of people standing outside the courtyard gate. Mike strode out. It’s Emilio. However, the bodyguards stopped Emilio outside the courtyard gate and prevented him from entering.

“Let him in.” Mike said, “Let him in alone.”

The bodyguard immediately opened the courtyard door. Emilio said to Mike:

“Please carry these gifts in, I can’t carry them alone.”

“What are you bringing these things for?” Mike looked at the gifts on the ground with disgust.

“Didn’t my eldest brother stab Avery yesterday? My dad asked me to apologize to Avery.”

After Emilio finished speaking, he walked into the yard, “Where is Avery? Is

she okay?"

"She nearly strangled your sister Norah at the airport last night. Haven't you heard about it?" Mike replied coldly to her, "Avery is very good. You can bring these gifts back later, we don't need them."

"She's fine. But I called her last night, and she cried so badly that I didn't sleep well all night." Emilio said worriedly.

"She's crying for Elliot. Don't you think it has anything to do with you?" Mike replied with a poisonous tongue.

Emilio: "She's crying for Elliot, so I can't care about her? She and I are old classmates..."

"What's old? Avery doesn't know you at all. If it wasn't for your father kidnapping Elliot, she wouldn't have thought of you. She has been in Bridgedale for so many years, has she ever contacted you? I have no point in my heart."

Emilio was disgraced and didn't want to talk to Mike anymore.

"Avery! I'm here to see you. If you're okay, come out!" Emilio stretched his neck and shouted.

Mike was shocked by his actions.

Just when Mike was about to cover his mouth and blast him out, Avery changed his clothes and walked out of the bedroom.

"What are you two doing?" Avery strode up to the two of them, "Mike, let him go."

Mike was unwilling to let go of Emilio: "I let you in because I have something to ask you. If you don't answer the question properly, I'll ask the bodyguard to throw you out immediately."

Emilio frowned and said with disgust, "I'm talking to Avery, you go away."

Chapter 2046

“Mike, didn’t you say you want to make up for sleep?” Avery said, “Go and rest! I’m staying at home today, I won’t go out. You don’t have to worry.”

“Okay, I’m really sleepy.” Mike said, walked to the bodyguard and confessed, “You here Stay in the living room, and you won’t leave if anyone tells you to go and you must keep an eye on Emilio.”

The bodyguard loudly replied, “Understood!”

He stared at Emilio without blinking, for fear that he would run away.

Emilio felt uncomfortable, but did not intend to leave. He sat down on the sofa and the nanny asked him what he wanted to drink.

“Water is enough.” Emilio looked at Avery and wondered, “Have you not slept all night? Your face is pale, and your red eyes are full of red blood... It looks a bit scary.”

Avery Ignore his rants.

After the nanny brought Emilio a glass of water, she brought Avery's breakfast. Avery picked up the milk cup and took a sip of milk.

Avery: “You asked me about Norah yesterday. Does your dad plan to let her inherit your Jones family’s property with you?”

Emilio shook his head: “No one can guess what my dad is thinking about. But he went to the airport to pick up Norah in person last night. His other children have never enjoyed this treatment.”

“Last night was a special situation. If your dad doesn’t pick her up at the airport, she will fall into my hands.” Avery put down the milk cup, took a bun in her hand, and took a bite.

Emilio: “Oh.....”

Avery: “She laid the trap that Elliot and I encountered in Yonroeville.”

Emilio: “I heard that. Norah is quite like Travis and will do anything to achieve

her goals. I heard news about her before that she and Elliot were together. I didn't expect her to kill Elliot."

Because of this, Emilio would not get too close to Norah. If one day Norah was assassinated, he didn't know how she would die. What a shrewd person Elliot was, wasn't he also tricked by Norah?

Emilio boasted that his brain was one ten thousandth less than that of Elliot.

"Travis protects Norah so much, it's definitely not because the father and daughter are deeply in love." Avery said calmly, "Travis should be for the Tate Industries."

"Haha, my dad's intentions are too obvious. If Norah is incapable of, my dad will never protect her like that." Emilio said, "You are pitiful no matter how you look at it now. If you can't find a man, Tate Industries may be swallowed up by my dad and Norah. What are you going to do?"

Looking at Emilio's gloating look, Avery glared at him: "Are you sent by your dad to spy on me?"

"Hahaha, my dad really wants me to do this. But I don't necessarily listen to him. After all, one day he may be treat me like my eldest brother."

"How is your eldest brother?" Avery finished eating the buns and wiped her mouth with a tissue.

"My dad originally wanted to kill him, but Margaret stopped him." Emilio felt a little chill in his heart when he talked about this, "My eldest brother is his biological son."

Avery: "Not all of your Jones family's children. Does he have children? Why do you emphasize the word biological?"

Emilio coughed, "Avery, it's not important."

"Some of these children in your Jones family were not born to Travis? The

children were killed because Travis found out that they were not his biological son?"

Avery grasped the topic tightly, trying to figure out what was going on.

Chapter 2047

Although this incident seems to have nothing to do with Elliot's kidnapping, Avery feels that through this incident, she can understand Travis better psychology.

Emilio: "You guessed half right. Those children who died for no reason were indeed not born to Travis. But how could this kind of thing be hidden from him? DNA testing is so convenient. Those children who were not biological were born with permission of Travis. It is estimated that he allowed those children to be born with the same mentality as raising animals!"

Avery fell silent.

"What I can be sure of now is that my eldest brother and I are his own. And Norah, she should also be his own, otherwise my dad wouldn't take such a risk for Norah." Emilio continued, "My dad's body is not as good as you think. Otherwise, he wouldn't be so dependent on Margaret."

Avery didn't expect Emilio to take the initiative to mention Margaret.

"Your father invested in Margaret to open a company. What exactly does this company do?" Avery asked nervously, "Emilio, tell me everything you know."

"Tell you, what's the benefit of me?" Emilio negotiated terms with her.

Avery fell silent.

"Avery, I don't know much." Emilio saw that Avery was really thinking much, so he joked. "It's okay to tell you directly."

Avery: "Then you say it!"

"I'm afraid that if I tell you, you run away and Cause trouble." Emilio was a little embarrassed, "You almost strangled Norah at the airport last night, you were too impulsive! And what I want to tell you is just my own guess, I have no evidence, and I am not sure."

"You said. I promise not to be impulsive!" Avery took a deep breath, making herself look as calm as possible.

"Come here a little bit." Emilio glanced at the bodyguard, then stretched out his hand to tick Avery, "This kind of matter concerns the secret of our Jones family, I can't just let a bodyguard listen to it."

Avery glanced at the bodyguard, then walked to Emilio.

"Boss, why don't you have a heart?" the bodyguard walked over quickly, pulled Avery away, and pulled Emilio up from the sofa with both hands, "Boss, in case he has a knife hidden on his body, wait for you to approach, I'll give you a shot, if you die, how can you seek revenge from Travis?!"

Avery: "The bodyguard is right."

Then the bodyguard started to search Emilio with both hands.

Emilio: "Hey! I'm the second young master of the Jones family. You treat me like this. Be careful with me... Be careful with me..."

"Be careful with you? What are you talking about? Stuttering?" The bodyguard pushed him up. After searching up and down, he did not find sharp objects, so he released him.

"Be careful, I hold revenge!" Emilio's cheeks were flushed with anger, and his eyes were full of anger.

"Childish!" The bodyguard rolled his eyes at him and returned to the position just now.

Avery walked up to Emilio and explained, "I'm sorry, because of what

happened yesterday, Mike blamed the bodyguard.”

“Forget it, let’s get down to business!” Emilio leaned into Avery’s ear and whispered, “ My dad has been looking for ways to prolong his life and keep his youth forever. The company he invested in Margaret specializes in this. I don’t know the specific situation of that company, but from my dad’s attitude towards Margaret, I can be sure Margaret made something.”

Avery also had this guess in her heart, and after hearing Emilio say it, she was shocked.

Birth, old age, sickness and death are the laws of nature. And Travis wants to break this natural law. His heart is higher than the sky.

“I asked someone for consultation. No matter what medical research is done, it requires animal or human clinical trials... Can you guess what I want to say?”

After Emilio said this, he took water glass on the table and take a sip.

Chapter 2048

Emilio did not stay at Avery’s house for a long time. After he drank the water, he came out not long after.

After getting in the car, Emilio called his father to report: “Dad, Avery is in good condition.”

“Oh? Did she say what she will do next?” Travis asked.

“I asked, but she was wary of me, and asked me if I was assigned by you to come to talk to her.” Emilio said truthfully, “Last night my elder brother assassinated her, which caused her and her bodyguards to distrust me. She returned all the gifts I brought today.”

“Haha, did she say anything about Norah?” Travis’s answer to this was not surprising.

“Yes.” Emilio replied, “she told me that she and Elliot were almost killed in Yonroeville, which was done by Norah. She also asked me if you planned to make Norah your heir.

“Borrow Avery’s words for me?” Travis heard the overtones.

“Dad, you’re too worried. She really asked me this question. The reason why she cares about this question is because she thinks that you called Norah to join forces to swallow Tate Industries. Although Avery is not the the boss of the Tate Industries, but she rebuilt the Tate Industries.” Emilio continued, “Because I don’t know your mind, I told her I don’t know.”

“Don’t tell me you know my mind. Have you told outsiders?” Travis questioned.

“Of course I won’t tell her. She now treats the entire Jones family as an enemy. If I stand by her side and help her bring down the Jones family, I will have nothing.” Emilio expressed his attitude, “Dad, Avery knows about the company you invested in Aunt Gomez. She asked me what the company you invested in Aunt Gomez did, and I said I didn’t know.”

Travis frowned: “Why did she ask this all of a sudden?”

“I don’t know. She has been investigating you. Maybe she has finished investigating you, and she thinks there is no problem, so she started investigating Aunt Gomez again!”

He clearly pretending to be confused, “I heard that Aunt Gomez’s company does medical research, and I don’t know exactly what the research is, but if there is a problem with Aunt Gomez’s company, you should notify Aunt Gomez as soon as possible, so that Aunt Gomez will not be caught by Avery. There is a flaw.”

Emilio’s tone was very sincere. It seems that he is really worried about

Margaret Gomez and the entire Jones family. After all, Margaret is now tied to the entire Jones family.

“Got it!” Travis hung up the phone after saying this.

After talking on the phone, Emilio sent Avery a message.

Avery turned on the phone and saw word from him: [OK.]

Although Emilio didn't say anything for sure, Avery guessed what he was talking about almost immediately.

Before he left, he said that Elliot might be in Margaret's laboratory.

Now, the word 'confirmed' is sent again, indicating that his confirmation is Elliot's business!

Avery was so excited. She dreamed of finding Elliot's whereabouts, and now she finally has an eye! She knew where Margaret's company was, but if she rushed in rashly, she would definitely not be able to break in.

At 3 o'clock in the afternoon, Avery dialed Margaret's number.

Margaret already knew from Travis that Avery doubted her, so when Margaret saw Avery's call, she became wary. After hesitating for a while, she answered the phone.

“Ms. Gomez, your wedding date with Mr. Jones is approaching. Mr. Jones invited me to your wedding, so I have been thinking about what gift to give you these days. Today, I finally thought of a good gift for you.” Avery's tone was soft, with a hint of joy.

Margaret guessed that there was a fraud, so she pretended to ask: “What gift?”

“After Professor James Hough died, his wife gave me all the books in his study.” Avery replied, “I found a notepad in his bookshelf. There are diaries written by him. There are records about work and life. It is written about

you. I don't know if you want this notepad.”

Margaret: “...”

“I've already found this notepad. If you want this gift, let's meet! I'll give you this gift with my own hands.” Avery continued, “I'm injured and can't move. It's too convenient to meet at a coffee shop near my house, how about that?”

Chapter 2049

After a moment of silence, Margaret sneered: “Avery, Emilio has already told us. You are now suspicious of Taoism. The company that Travis invested in... You can't find anything suspicious, so you found me? Then why didn't you find out that my company has already closed due to losses?”

Avery : “...”

Loss closing?

Margaret: “Let's meet and talk! Just go to the cafe near your house.

Remember to bring the gift you want to give me. I won't chat with you until I see the gift.”

Margaret finished speaking and hung up the phone quickly. Avery was stunned.

Margaret's company has closed? Where did Elliot go?

Obviously Emilio said something was confirmed, why did something go wrong?

Did Emilio lie to Avery, or is there some mystery in it?

Avery went back to the room, changed her clothes, and took the bodyguard out the door. The ten bodyguards Mike said last night followed her out with Avery's bodyguard, Ali.

These ten people were all wearing plain clothes, with a relaxed expression

on their faces, as if they were going to follow her on an outing.

Avery and Ali were in a car and the ten bodyguards in the back were in a van.

Avery couldn't help sighing.

"Boss, what are you sighing for? With them protecting you, you are safer."

Ali said, "Travis also brought a group of people out last night."

"I'm not sighing for this." Avery looked out the window, feeling uneasy rather.

As long as Elliot is not found for a day, Elliot will be in more danger.

Avery clearly felt that she was very close to Elliot, but he was in a place that she couldn't touch.

The car quickly stopped at the coffee shop.

Avery and Ali sat down at one table, and the rest of the bodyguards sat down at the other two tables.

About twenty minutes later, Margaret came to the coffee shop. She only brought one bodyguard.

After she came in, Ali and other bodyguards sat down at another table with interest.

"What about the notepad you're talking about?" Margaret questioned Avery before she could sit down.

Avery reached into her bag, took out a silver pistol, and aimed it at Margaret's body!

"Take me to your company now, right now!" Avery's eyes became fierce and indifferent.

Margaret stared at the gun in her hand, and sneered sarcastically: "I made it very clear on the phone that my company has closed..."

“Since it’s closed, why are you here? Scared?!” Avery stood up.

The bodyguard brought by Margaret immediately stood up from the chair after finding out that the situation was not right. Soon, Avery’s eleven bodyguards also stood up and looked at him with a ‘you want to die’ expression.

When Margaret’s bodyguard saw this battle, he immediately froze.

“Avery, you brought so many people here!” Margaret gritted her teeth, then picked up her handbag and gritted her teeth, “Put your gun away! I’ll take you there!”

Chapter 2050

Avery glanced at her bodyguards, and she really felt very secure. She put the gun back in her bag and left the cafe behind Margaret.

“Avery, you said that you have Professor Hough’s notepad, is it fake?! How could you lie to me like that?” Margaret felt that her feelings had been deceived and was very angry.

“It’s not entirely a lie to you.” Avery took Margaret into her car.

The two sat down in the back seat and Ali drove the car.

“Professor Hough does have the habit of writing diaries. There are dozens of his diaries, but they are all with his wife.” Avery glanced at Margaret, “I only have some of his courseware notes here.”

“Avery, you are really hateful. I knew that he would never mention me. Even if it was just written on paper, it would never be possible.” Margaret gave up completely.

“Margaret, Professor Hough did mention you to us.” Avery took out a yellowed piece of paper from her bag, “Look for yourself, I wonder if you can recognize Professor Hough’s handwriting.”

Margaret took the paper and saw the word 'Margaret' written on it.

This word is definitely Professor Hough's handwriting.

"He... how could he write my name?" Margaret looked at this word, and her eyes suddenly turned red.

"He wrote your name to ask me to look at your paper. I told you before that he praised you in front of us. He said you were a very gifted medical genius." Avery saw Margaret's emotions Excited, she said, "It's useless for me to keep this piece of paper, I'll give it to you."

Margaret carefully folded the paper and put it in her handbag.

"Margaret, don't you feel guilty?" Avery looked at her face and said sarcastically, "What exactly is the company you asked Travis to invest in, do you really think others can't guess?"

"Why should I lose my heart?" Margaret said confidently without blushing or panting, "Any medical research, as long as it is beneficial to the sustainable development of mankind, that is a good thing. Did your teacher not tell you about this?"

"I don't care what research you do, if you don't affect my life, I can't control you. But if your research affects me... Margaret, I don't care what you are doing behind your back, I will turn your world down!"

"Why are you so excited? I told you that my company has long since closed. If you don't believe it, I can't do anything about it." Margaret said, looking at the road ahead, "Turn left in front of you, then keep going, then turn right, and you're there."

Ali glanced at Margaret in the rearview mirror: "Professor Hough is dead, you still can't let him go?"

"What nonsense are you talking about?!" Margaret Pearl was furious.

“Didn’t you see how you carefully folded the piece of paper and put it in your bag just now. If you didn’t know, you thought that piece of paper was worth a lot! Isn’t that what Professor Hough wrote?” Ali sneered...

“Ali, you don’t need to mock her like that. There are many people who admire Professor Hough. Because Professor Hough is very charming.” Avery said.

Ali: “Oh, okay!”

“Avery, listen to me, do you admire Professor Hough too?” Margaret teased.

“Professor Hough was my mentor, and I only had respect for him. Margaret, if I have dirty thoughts towards Professor Hough, do you think I will give you the piece of paper just now? Don’t say his handwriting, just I won’t even tell you what he said about you.”

Margaret was speechless.

Not long after, the car stopped at the entrance of Margaret’s company.

Chapter 2051

As Margaret said, the door of the company was closed and the door was not opened.

“Open the door of your company, I want to go in!” Avery took Margaret out of the car and asked her.

“I don’t have a key! I have to find someone...” Margaret rolled her eyes.

“Then you immediately call someone to open the door.” Avery did not doubt Margaret’s words.

Ali saw Margaret’s expression in his eyes and said to Avery: “I don’t need her to call someone, I can open the door!”

After Ali finished speaking, he took out a gun, pointed it at the door lock, and pulled the trigger!

After two loud bangs, the door was broken open!

Margaret was so frightened that her body suddenly retreated a few steps.

Avery didn't care about her, and after the door opened, she strode into the company.

Ali bet on Margaret and followed closely.

"When did your company close?" Avery saw that the office equipment was still there, but no one was there.

"Just a while ago! I can't remember exactly when. I haven't managed this company for a long time. You know how much money it costs to do research. Travis is no more famous than your ex-husband. He can't help me. I have been losing money every year, and I have long wanted me to continue to open this company."

Margaret had a bright and open expression, "Since you have come in, what do you want to see, you can see it yourself. Our company has three floors in total. The fourth floor is someone else's territory."

Avery heard the words and immediately took the bodyguard to find someone.

Although she felt that Elliot might not be here anymore, what if there were traces of his existence here?

After Avery and the other bodyguards walked away, Margaret found a chair and sat down.

Ali stood in front of her, staring at her.

"Margaret, did you hide Elliot?" Ali was impatient, he wanted to pry Margaret's mouth open and cut Margaret's heart to see what the truth was.

"Why are you full of nonsense? Do you have evidence? Shut up your mouth if you don't have any evidence!" Margaret shouted, "Don't think I'll be afraid of you if you hold a gun, I'm a powerful person in Bridgedale anyway... .."

“Haha! You have a head and a face? Do you mean that Elliot has no head and face? You are really more famous. Do you think Elliot is more famous or yours?” Ali’s roar overshadowed hers. “If you don’t want to die, return Elliot as soon as possible! If you are obsessed, wait for my boss to find Elliot. If this matter really has anything to do with you, just wait to die!”

Margaret’s mouth raised a quirky touch. She smiled and said: “Death is a threat to others, for me, it is a gift, a relief...”

Ali: “???”

Ali couldn’t understand at all What Margaret said. He thought about it in his heart, and suddenly there was a chill on my back.

Ali: “Aren’t you going to marry Travis? Why do I feel like you are seeking death?”

“You are seeking death. You threatened me with death, and I followed your words! Since you know that I am going to marry soon Travis, how dare you treat me like this?” Margaret stared at Ali as if he had been greatly wronged.

“You’re talking about that old man Travis, it’s better to say that you are Professor Hough’s sister!” Ali said arrogantly, “My boss has no strong evidence right now, once there is evidence... “

“You dare to arrest people without any evidence at all?” Margaret sneered, “You guys are really brave! Are you not afraid of calling the police after I go out?”

Ali was stunned: “Although my boss has no evidence , but I know that this matter has something to do with you! If you dare to call the police, then you should report it. When this matter gets bigger, maybe you can help us find Elliot!”

Margaret sneered and didn't answer.

"You dare not answer my words because you are afraid. Margaret, just wait!

Your wedding with Travis may have to be held in the underworld." Ali

continued to threaten.

The smile on Margaret's face faded, and she couldn't help reaching into her bag.

"What are you doing?!" Ali shouted violently when he saw Margaret's action.

Margaret's body trembled, and she frowned: "I look at the note written by

Professor Hough! I haven't been caught for breaking the law, are you guarding the prisoner? You are so bold!"

"Don't look!" Ali snatched her handbag away, "Before my boss allows you to be free, you are a prisoner!"

Margaret gritted her teeth, but there was nothing she could do.

The bodyguard Margaret brought, shrank away secretly, wanting to pretend that he wasn't here. What is more and more afraid of what.

Margaret soon saw her useless bodyguard and asked, "What are you doing hiding there?"

The bodyguard flinched: "He has a gun...I don't have..."

"Then get out of here! Look, you will be an eyesore!" Margaret yelled.

After the bodyguard glanced at Ali, his body quickly moved towards the door.

"You two are playing double reeds here!" Ali took out his pistol and pointed it at Margaret's bodyguard, "Are you running out so you can report to Travis?

Before my boss speaks, neither of you want to leave!"

Avery took the bodyguards and searched every room of the company inch by inch!

She didn't find Elliot's figure.

In the laboratory, the equipment is still there, but there is no medicine.

Avery stood in the laboratory and looked around.

This laboratory looked relatively ordinary, and the space was not large.

After staying inside for a while, she came out and planned to go to another room.

“Let’s go and see if there is a hidden space such as a secret compartment.”

“Miss Tate, have you ever thought that even if Elliot was here before, but now it’s closed, how could they leave Elliot alone here?” A bodyguard asked suspiciously.

“Yeah, Miss Tate! There’s no one here at all. Elliot is definitely not here.”

Another bodyguard also said, “We have turned over the three floors and called Elliot’s name countless times. If he is still here or alive, he will definitely respond to us.”

“What if he is imprisoned here, what if he is in a coma and can’t hear our voice? Look for it!” Avery didn’t want to give up.

She finally found this place, and she was unwilling not to turn it upside down. Not long after, Mike drove to find here.

After Mike came over, he first pulled Avery aside and sat down in the chair.

“You really don’t remember that you were injured! You can just call me for this kind of thing, why did you come here yourself?” Mike frowned, angry that she didn’t know how distressed her body was.

“My wound doesn’t hurt anymore.” Avery explained, sitting in a chair.

“You know whether it hurts or not.” Mike’s eyes swept across her face coldly.

Avery lowered her head. Mike looked at the bodyguard and said, “Did you find Elliot?”

“I didn’t find Elliot! Miss Tate asked us to find out if there was any hidden

secret. We... didn't find it." The headed bodyguard replied.

"Organization secret?" Mike glanced at the house, the decoration was quite new, "Just ask the original decoration company, will the company know?"

Margaret wanted to end this boring game as soon as possible, so she took the initiative to say the name of decoration company.

Chapter 2053

Margaret: "Hurry up and ask! I'm starving to death!"

Mike glared at Margaret, then took his mobile phone and walked aside to find someone to contact the decoration company.

Half an hour later, the decoration company sent Mike Margaret's decoration structure diagram and final decoration renderings.

Mike glanced at the picture, and then handed the phone to Avery for Avery to see.

After seeing the picture, Avery got up from the chair with a pale face.

"Avery, you've made enough trouble, can I go with the bodyguard?!" Margaret roared at Avery's back with a gloomy face.

Avery clasped her hands tightly, turned around, and looked at Margaret's face with cold eyes: "You can go, but this matter is far from over!"

"Then you can continue to investigate! Later, you will give me a call, if you'll come out!" Margaret has suffered this loss, and will never suffer a second loss!

After coming out of the company, Margaret thought of what Avery gave her, and her anger disappeared little by little.

She thought that Professor Hough was a merciless sc*mbag, but she didn't expect that it was actually different from what she imagined.

Of course, just a handwritten name cannot erase the hurt Professor Hough

had done to her back then.

Margaret's bodyguard said, "Boss, I'm sorry! I didn't protect you today."

The bodyguard and Margaret took a taxi on the side road. Their car was still at the previous cafe.

"What's the use of me blaming you? Avery brought eleven people with her. Even if you are very skilled, you can't fight eleven people alone!" Margaret didn't blame the bodyguard.

The bodyguard: "You yelled at me like that in there just now, I was really scared to death..."

"I want you to get out first and go to the rescue! Who knew that Avery's bodyguard was so shrewd!" Margaret cursed in a low voice.

The bodyguard stopped a taxi on the side of the road.

After the two got into the car, Margaret called Travis.

Margaret: "Travis, guess what Avery did to me just now?"

Travis: "I called you, but you never answered, so I guessed that something must have happened to you."

"Avery has no evidence! Her bodyguard is with me. So we don't have to be afraid of anything for the time being." Margaret smiled proudly, "She found my company. She was incompetent and furious inside! Seeing her so sad and incompetent, I feel so good! If Professor Hough is still alive, seeing his good disciple being played around by me, I don't know if I will feel distressed hahaha!"

Travis laughed and said, "Margaret, since she suspects you now, you should avoid the limelight! "

Margaret: "Wait until I go back. I'm starving to death."

...

After Mike sent Avery to her house, he immediately called the doctor and asked the doctor to come and give Avery an infusion.

Avery ran out and tossed for a few hours today, and the wound ripped apart without any accident.

Mike can't remember how many times the wound has been lacerated since her injury.

He's really worried that if things go on like this, her wound will get infected, making her condition worse.

"You have to recuperate at home for the next three days. Even if I don't eat or sleep, I have to watch you at home!" Mike stood at the door of her room and warned her.

Avery ignored his warning. She seemed to be immersed in her own world.

Mike knew that there must be Elliot in the world she was immersed in.

After half an hour, the doctor came.

After Mike told the doctor about Avery's situation, the doctor immediately took the medicine and entered Avery's bedroom.

"Miss Tate, what are you doing? You know that you are injured, so you should rest at home." The doctor put the medicine box on the bedside table.

Avery's eyes turned to the medicine box, and out of the corner of his eyes, he caught a glimpse of the suitcase that he had placed beside the bedside table.

Chapter 2054

Avery got out of bed.

When the doctor saw her getting out of bed, he was startled and said, "Miss Tate, what are you doing?"

"I'll take something." Avery walked to the suitcase and squatted down.

"Miss Tate, you have a stomach injury, so don't squat! I'll help you get what

you want.” The doctor quickly put down the medicine in his hand and helped her up.

Avery: “please help me open the suitcase, there is a men’s white shirt in it, you can help me take it out.”

The doctor immediately opened her suitcase.

That men’s white shirt, in a more conspicuous position.

The doctor picked up the shirt and asked, “Is it this one?”

“Yes.” Avery took the shirt and went back to the bed to sit down.

“Miss Tate, this dress is a little dirty.” The doctor glanced at the white shirt and reminded kindly, “Can’t the stains be washed off?”

“I don’t wash it.” Avery held the shirt in both hands with a serious expression.

The doctor dared not say much. Prepare the medicine, give her the needle, and exit the bedroom.

“Miss Tate is holding a dirty shirt.” The doctor came out and told Mike about it.

“That’s what Elliot wore during his lifetime.” Mike replied.

The doctor: “No wonder she looks so sad.”

“You haven’t eaten yet? Let’s eat here!” Mike invited, “How many bottles of medicine does she want?”

The doctor: “Two bottles.”

“Then come over for dinner!” Mike took the doctor to the dining room.

“Miss Tate hasn’t eaten yet?”

“I asked the nanny to bring her food.” Mike guessed that Avery would not be able to eat.

“Elliot is really dead?” The word ‘before his death’ that Mike said just now echoed in the doctor’s mind.

“Not necessarily! But there is no news about him yet. I thought he should still

be alive, but it's more difficult to lose contact for so long." Mike only dared to tell outsiders these words.

If he said this in front of Avery, Avery would definitely be greatly stimulated.

"By the way, do you know what the pharmaceutical company opened by Margaret does?" Mike remembered this, so he chatted with the doctor.

After thinking for a few seconds, the doctor said: "I heard from my colleagues. Margaret's company actually mainly serves Travis. It can also be said that it serves the two of them. Both of them are relatively old, one is in his sixties and One of them is in their seventies, but do they both look much younger than their peers? It's because Margaret's team has been researching medicines for eternal youth."

Mike: "Haha, Avery told me that birth, old age, sickness and death are the laws of nature. No one can go against it. There is no way to keep youth forever in this world."

"I think the same as Miss Tate, but Margaret is more powerful. Maybe she has really developed a way to delay aging. Otherwise, what would Travis look So young?" The doctor said.

Mike was silent for a few seconds, then asked: "Doing this kind of research, shouldn't people die?"

The doctor said, "Theoretically not. Any medical research will use animal experiments first. Only after the safety of animal experiments will be used in clinical trials. "

In that case, why did they arrest Elliot? Besides, according to what you mean, they should have already developed a drug to delay aging, and they don't need to arrest Elliot to test it!"

The doctor asked, "Did they arrest Elliot?"

“It should be.” Mike whispered, “The clues we have so far are this.”

Mike picked up the wine bottle and poured the doctor.

“I don’t drink. I have to drive back later.” The doctor refused.

Chapter 2055

“You drink less, I will ask the bodyguard to take you back later.” Mike poured the doctor’s wine and the wine glass was brought to the doctor, “I definitely won’t let you get drunk. You will have to change Avery’s medicine later!”

The doctor reluctantly took the wine glass and took a sip.

“I don’t know Margaret very well, but I have friends who admire her very much. She is often mentioned in front of me. I heard that her biggest wish in her life is to win the March Medical Award. Do you know the March Medical Award?”

Doctor asked.

Mike shook his head and nodded again: “I heard of it, but I didn’t understand it. It seems to be a very good award.”

“The March Medical Award is the most authoritative award in our medical field. The last winner of the March Medical Award was Professor James Hough. Margaret likes Professor James Hough, and everyone in the circle knows this. So Margaret naturally wants to win the March Medical Prize, even if it’s not to compete with Professor James Hough, but also for himself In the medical field, I have the best explanation in my life.”

Mike: “Avery didn’t win this award, but Margaret can get it? I don’t believe it.”

“Since Margaret boasted that She would win this award, she must have privately do her homework.” The doctor said here, picked up the phone and glanced at the calendar, “In another month, it will be the four-yearly March Medical Award. I don’t know what Margaret will do this time.”

Mike: “Oh... If she really makes a drug that can delay aging, will she also be

awarded an award?"

The doctor shook his head: "I don't know that. The judges are all the most authoritative people in the medical field. It has its own set of award rules.

However, according to the research results of the winners over the years, the March Medical Award is more inclined to award the award to the research that can cure major diseases. If Margaret wants to win steadily, this may be difficult her to get the prize."

"Oh..." Mike murmured, "It's complicated!"

After Avery lost her medicine, she hugged Elliot's shirt and fell asleep.

Today, she was running around outside for a long time, and she didn't eat much, so her physical strength was obviously weak.

With the breath left on Elliot's shirt, she felt as if she was holding him.

After falling asleep, she had a sweet dream.

In the dream, Elliot was lying beside her, hugging her back like she was hugging him.

She could feel his hot body temperature and his familiar and unique breath.

She could hear his low, hoarse voice, so clear and so vivid.

He said he was fine, he was just lost... He also said that with her and the child, he would never die.

This dream made all the pain Avery experienced during this period disappear.

Although it only disappeared for a short time, it allowed her to have a moment of relaxation.

After some time, Avery woke up from her dream. Her face was cold, she reached out and touched it, tears all over her face.

She sat up and looked out the window. Its daybreak. She immediately lifted the quilt, hugged Elliot's shirt, and came out of the room.

The nanny just got up and didn't have time to make breakfast when she saw Avery come out of the room and came over immediately.

"Avery, why did you get up so early? The doctor said you need to rest in bed."

"I'll go to Mike." Avery strode towards Mike's room.

An hour later –

Mike and Avery appeared at the door of Margaret's company.

Along with them, in addition to eleven bodyguards, there was also a special police officer and a search and rescue dog.

The special police smelled Elliot's shirt to the search and rescue dog, and then brought the search and rescue dog into the company!

Avery strode behind them.

Has Elliot ever been here? There will be an answer soon!

Chapter 2056

"Avery, do you think this method will work?" Mike walked beside her and asked in a low voice.

"Why not?" Avery asked back, "Search and rescue dogs are designed to do this kind of work."

"I'm afraid Elliot has never been here before." Mike said, "It's so close to us, if Elliot was here before, that's too heartbreaking!"

Avery: "Sometimes the most dangerous place is the safest place."

"Well. If Elliot has never been here, you should rest at home for a few days, and then move on to the next plan when the injury is healed." Mike discussed with her.

"I know. I had a dream about him last night, and he said he wasn't dead. I'm sure he wasn't dead." Avery got a little emotional, "Mike, I've made up my mind. If he's really dead, I'll die. Mike, You will take care of our children, I'll leave it to

you.”

Mike: “???”

“Boss! How can you say such a thing?!” Ali said excitedly, “Even if Elliot really died Now, you can’t die! You have to avenge Elliot anyway!”

“I will definitely avenge him. I will kill Travis and Margaret, and then I’ll die.”

Avery had already made up her mind.

Mike glared at Ali.

Ali said excitedly again: “Boss! You can’t die! You still have three such lovely children! Ah, no, four! You haven’t found Haze, how can you die?!”

Mike echoed: “Yes, still I didn’t find Haze, what would you do if Haze died?”

Avery, can you calm down a bit?”

“If Haze is still alive, there should be no problem for her to grow up alive. If Haze is dead, no matter how I look for her, it is impossible for me to find her again.”

Avery said calmly, “My children and grandchildren will have their own children and grandchildren. Elliot and I think about it earlier, and Elliot won’t die.”

In the past, Avery put the child first, no matter which child she was, she was always in front of Elliot.

But during the time when Elliot disappeared, there was not a moment in her heart that was not painful.

Once a person loses the belief and meaning of living, every second will become extremely tormented.

This kind of pain cannot be shared with outsiders. Even if it is said, outsiders will not understand.

Avery didn’t want to say these words now, but the suppressed emotions in her heart accumulated to the extreme. If she didn’t say it, she couldn’t express her emotions.

“If you want to die, Hayden and I won’t let you die.” Mike’s face was gloomy and he poured cold water on her, “Once I tell Hayden what you just said, even if Hayden doesn’t eat or drink, he will die. Time is a good medicine to heal pain. After a year and a half, you will definitely come out. If a year and a half is not enough, is ten or twenty years enough? We will always with you.”

Avery didn’t answer him.

She knows that time is a good medicine. When her mother was killed and left her, she seemed to have come out of that grief in order to avenge her mother. Furthermore, she can come out once, but it is impossible for her to come out every time.

Mike and Avery stayed on the first floor and waited.

Mike sent several bodyguards to follow the SWAT upstairs.

After a while, the bodyguard hurried downstairs: “Miss Tate! The search and rescue dog found Elliot’s smell on the second floor!”

Avery rushed out like an arrow after hearing this sentence!

Tears welled up in her eyes, and she murmured excitedly: “I knew...he must not be dead...I knew my guess was correct...it was Margaret Kidnapped him...”

Mike quickly followed her pace: “Avery, run slowly! Be careful of the wound!”

Although Mike was worried, he was not so anxious.

After all, they finally found strong evidence!

Chapter 2057

Now Avery could feel at ease. She could also breathe a sigh of relief.

She ran to the second floor, and the bodyguard immediately supported her and helped her to the room where the search and rescue dog was.

“This should be a utility room.”

After Avery entered the room, the SWAT pointed to a single folding bed that was

pulled out by the search and rescue dog.

“Mr. Foster should have been lying on this folding bed. There is Mr. Foster’s breath on it.” The special police officer said.

Avery’s eyes were scarlet, she opened the folding bed, and sniffed it.

Mike cleared his throat: “Avery, since the dog has already smelled it, you should stop smelling it. We can take this bed away. This is the evidence!”

Avery choked her throat and said, “Let’s find Margaret now! Let Margaret give me an explanation!”

“Avery, I don’t have Margaret’s number, you can call her. But she said yesterday that she would never see you again. I’m afraid she won’t answer your phone.”

Mike said, “Why don’t I send someone to Travis’s house now to see if Margaret is at home.”

“I’ll call her first!” Avery took out the phone from her bag and dialed Margaret with trembling fingers.

Sorry, the user you dialed has been turned off, please try again later.

Margaret’s phone was turned off!

Avery took the mobile phone in front of her and glanced at it, because Margaret’s phone was turned off, the system has automatically hung up.

After taking a deep breath, she dialed Travis.

As a result, Travis’s mobile phone also couldn’t get through.

Mike took everything in his eyes, “I’ll send someone to Jones’s house to take a look!”

“Yeah.” Avery answered and dialed Emilio.

Emilio answered the phone very quickly: “Avery, do you have anything to do with me?”

“Your dad and Margaret don’t answer my phone, do you know where they are?”

“They don’t answer your phone?” Emilio said, his brain started running at a high speed, “Did they block you? I heard that you kidnapped Margaret yesterday...”

“Since you don’t know, then I’ll go find them myself.” Avery endured Furious, she said indifferently, “Margaret kidnapped Elliot, I’ve got the evidence! If Margaret is in front of me now, I wouldn’t kidnap her so easily!”

When Elliot came out, Avery couldn’t guess what impulsive things he would do.

“Oh...I’ll ask! Don’t worry, I’ll ask for you.” Emilio felt the seriousness of the matter, “By the way, how did you find the evidence?”

“The evidence is in Margaret’s company!”

“Oh! Good! Now that you have found the evidence, they will definitely return Elliot to you.” Emilio called his father’s assistant immediately after talking to Avery on the phone.

“Where’s my dad?” Emilio asked, “I have something important to do with him.”

The assistant immediately said, “Wait a minute. I’ll call the boss right away.”

After a while, Travis took the assistant’s phone and said, “What’s the matter? “

Dad, Avery called me and said that she had found evidence that you kidnapped Elliot. She couldn’t get through to you and Aunt Gomez, so she came to me.”

Emilio said, wanting to hear from his father. As a result, his father just breathed a little harder and didn’t speak immediately.

“Dad, I know that Aunt Gomez must have done it. You and Aunt Gomez are not married yet. You don’t have to fight against Avery and the Foster family for Aunt Gomez’s sake. It’s not good for us.”

Chapter 2058

“Are you teaching me to do things?” Travis sneered.

“Dad, I’m just afraid that this incident will involve our family. Avery said on the phone that she would never let Margaret go. Avery can mobilize the huge forces

behind Elliot. Do you really want to confront them?" Emilio persuaded, "Even if we face it head on, we're afraid we won't be able to win. Why do we do this when we know we'll lose?"

"Emilio, you are too self-righteous. Your elder brother is better than you because he believes in me more. Because of this, he is stupid. He is not as smart as you."

Travis rudely berated his two sons, "If what I see develops as you expected, do you think I will face it head-on? I'm 73 years old, stinky boy, I've eaten more salt than you have eaten rice, do you think I'm so confused, that's why you just said that to me?"

"Dad... I didn't. I didn't question you. I was just afraid that our Jones family would fall into unnecessary disputes." Emilio said this, guessing what his father's words meant in his heart, "Dad, if you and Aunt Gomez are now If you don't reply to her, she will definitely stop at our door."

"I'll get back to her later. I'm a little busy right now, so I don't have time to talk to her." Travis seemed to be in good spirits.

Emilio couldn't guess what chips his father had in his hand. It should be said that Margaret has any chips in his hand.

If Margaret simply kidnapped Elliot, she would not dare to be so arrogant.

"Emilio, you don't need to worry about this matter. I'll give you a new task now."

Travis pondered for a while, then confessed, "I have promised Norah to help her complete the gambling agreement with Elliot. When the time comes, she will get the shares of Tate Industries, and then transferred the shares that belonged to her to my name."

"Oh, since you've already talked, what do you want me to do?" Emilio was puzzled.

"Norah has the same temperament as when I was young, proud, sensitive and impulsive. Her ability is higher than you and your elder brother, but it's a pity that

she is a woman, if she were a man, you and your elder brother would have nothing to do with her. It's gone!" Travis's tone was contemptuous.

Emilio knew very well that this was his father's usual trick.

Travis does not want his children to have a close relationship, nor does he want them to have a harmonious relationship.

Travis is afraid that they will work together to overthrow his hegemony at home!

That's why he often says this kind of sobering words.

Travis's method is very successful. The children of the Jones family usually do not communicate with each other, and their relationship is very indifferent.

After Emilio finished talking with his father, he called Avery.

"My dad said he would call you back later. I'm not sure when he said it would be later." Emilio said, glanced around, and lowered his voice, "He is in the company now, If you can't wait, you can go to the company to find him immediately. As for Margaret, I don't know where she is."

"Thank you." Avery hung up after saying this.

She looked at Mike and said, "Go to MH Medicine."

"Are you sure?" Mike hesitated, "You can't just go to MH Medicine. That's Travis's business empire... I'll call more bodyguards."

"Well." Avery's emotions were intense now, but she was also calm.

Now comes the most critical time, whether it can successfully save Elliot back.

Chapter 2059

After half an hour, Mike mobilized enough bodyguards to go to MH Medicine with Avery.

At this time, Travis's call came to Avery's mobile phone.

Avery answered the phone without thinking.

"Avery, I heard that you have found evidence that Elliot is with us. Tell me, what is

the evidence?" Travis calmly ignited Avery's anger.

"You brought Elliot from Yonroeville to Bridgedale and put it in Margaret's company. I was in Margaret's company and found the folding bed where you put Elliot. Travis, what else do you want to argue?!"

"Oh! How can you be sure that Elliot slept in that folding bed?" Travis still didn't know how the matter was exposed.

"The search-and-rescue dog smelled Elliot on the folding bed. Margaret's phone was turned off, do you intend to let you face it alone?" Avery asked, "I'll give you a day, before it gets dark today, if you don't give Elliot back to me, and I will kill you and Margaret at all costs! If you are not afraid of death, you can try it!"

How could Travis not be afraid of death?

In Avery's words, Travis heard a strong murderous aura. So his tone softened:

"Avery, let me tell you the truth! I can't contact Margaret today. I had to try on the wedding dress that I had ordered, but I couldn't get through to her."

Avery: "What do you mean?"

"Margaret is missing. It's true that she kidnapped Elliot, and it has nothing to do with me." Travis immediately dumped the blame, "Margaret secretly brought Elliot to my plane in Yonroeville at the time. I only learned about this when I returned to Bridgedale. She told me to leave her alone, or she would stop my medicine. "

Avery frowned, not expecting such a situation!

"You also found out about my investment in Margaret. I invested in her, and she developed anti-aging drugs for me. I have to take medicine every day. So I can't live without her. I can't anger her." Travis said that he was also a victim, and left himself clean. "What do you think I'm arresting Elliot for? I don't like men, and I didn't use him to get you half a penny... This matter has nothing to do with me! Go to Margaret if you want!"

"Where did she go?!" Avery had a splitting headache.

She thought She had found a clue and would be able to rescue Elliot soon, but who knows, Margaret is left!

Without Margaret, she couldn't find out Elliot's whereabouts!

"I told you from the beginning that I can't contact her. My wedding to her is approaching, I can't find her, and I'm also anxious!" Travis spoke faster, "Avery, go find Margaret! If you find her, please let me know as soon as possible!"

"Travis! You old rascal!" Avery yelled, "Tell me, what happened to Elliot when you saw him?! Is he still alive? What did Margaret kidnap him for? Did Margaret hurt him? How is his health now?!"

Avery couldn't wait to know the answers to these questions.

She can't see Elliot's figure, and she can get the definite news that he is still alive!

"Avery, haven't you met Margaret herself? Don't you think she's a bad person who does all kinds of evil? Didn't you say that your teacher praised her? You don't even believe what your teacher said?" Travis asked here, relieved, "I still won't say it, because I don't know what the specific situation is. I can only tell you that when you find Margaret, you will definitely not hate her so much."

Chapter 2060

Travis seems to have said something, but it seems that he didn't say anything.

What Travis meant was that Margaret didn't hurt Elliot? But in this case, why did Margaret take Elliot away? Avery: "Margaret took Elliot away for no reason, no matter what her purpose or motive was, I can't forgive her! Travis, you can get rid of yourself now, but don't let me catch you! Let me find out that you have something to do with this matter, I swear, I will never let you go!"

"Avery, since I dare to tell you that this matter has nothing to do with me, then I am not afraid of your investigation. You can't think of a reason yourself? I never

ask about Margaret's laboratory. Even if I ask, she won't tell me. You may overestimate my influence on her. I made up my mind that I depend on her, so every time she asks me for money, she doesn't have to worry that I won't give it. Of course, she is not completely afraid that I will not support her, so she proposes to marry me.

"Travis told Avery about the matter. Travis: "Do you still think that I have something to do with your Elliot? Hahaha!"

"This matter may have nothing to do with you, but you must know where Margaret is!"

Avery just wanted to find Margaret and ask her to marry Travis immediately...

"Avery, stop being aggressive! I told you to find it yourself. Don't ask me! I won't tell you if you ask me!"

Travis hung up the phone after finishing speaking. The car stopped on the road. Mike said, "Avery, do you know about the March Medical Award? There is still a month before this award will be announced. I heard that Margaret's biggest dream is to be awarded this award."

Avery followed Mike's words and guessed: "Do you think she went to the March Medical Award?"

"Yes. Let's go back first. I'll check to see if she really participated in the selection of this award."

Mike said, "If she does participate in the selection of this award, it will not be difficult to find her in person..."

Avery nodded.

...

After Travis and Avery finished talking on the phone, the assistant stepped down.

Travis picked up his mobile phone, turned it on, and dialed another number from Margaret.

"Margaret, Avery ran to your company with a search and rescue dog today, and found Elliot's scent in your company."

Travis told Margaret everything, "I didn't expect her to do this."

"What else did she say?" Margaret asked calmly.

"Death threat! She said that if we didn't hand over Elliot, she would kill us."

Travis wanted to make a teasing smile, but the corners of his mouth were stiff and he couldn't smile. He never underestimated the power behind Avery.

Behind Avery is not only the Dream Makers Group, but also Elliot's forces. If this was in Aryadelle, Travis would have been dealt with long ago.

"Haha! Don't pay attention to her. Let her worry. I have suffered no less than her over the years. What is she?"

Margaret said calmly, "Travis, don't be afraid, Avery's mouth is ruthless. She didn't dare to do anything to you. If she was really as powerful as she said, she would have taken action long ago. She didn't suspect us only today."

"Margaret, why are you so calm?" Travis replied.

Margaret's research and Margaret's inner thoughts are indeed not well understood.

"Elliot is in my hands, what should I be afraid of?"

Margaret said lazily, "Do you believe in her or in me?"

Travis: "Of course I believe in you."

Margaret: "Well."

Travis: "Well, then you should be clean, I won't disturb you."

Margaret: "Hmm."

Mike sent Avery home, and after having lunch with her, he began to check the shortlist for the March Medical Award.

In the afternoon, Mike knocked on Avery's bedroom door.

Avery did not rest, but sat by the window to bask in the sun, with a very quiet expression on her face.

Mike knocked on her door and walked in, and asked, "Why didn't you sleep?"

"Can't sleep."

Avery looked at him, "You didn't sleep either?"

Mike: "Well, it stands to reason that such a famous award must have its own official website and intranet. However, I...I didn't find anything. I suspect that they may not use the Internet, but the most traditional way of writing documents."

Avery: "It is indeed possible. To apply for this award, you need complete information...When Professor James Hough applied for this award, he prepared several cartons of materials. Maybe they did complete the entire selection process in a traditional way."

Mike: "Then we can't find out if Margaret has applied."

"She should have applied."

Avery guessed, "She kidnapped Elliot, and she must have used Elliot to complete her experiment."

"What's wrong with Margaret? She wants to find someone to experiment with. There were so many people in the world, but she only chose Elliot, why? and She was not afraid that Elliot would be free in the future and kill her?"

Mike felt horrified. It can't guess what Elliot has become now.

"Margaret hates Professor James Hough, and she also hates me. So Elliot...I was dragged down by me."

Avery blamed herself, "Margaret should have transferred Elliot to a new place

after I came to Bridgedale."

Mike: "If all this is Margaret's plan, and it is to win the Award, she will definitely not let us find Elliot easily." Avery didn't answer. She was thinking about what Margaret did to Elliot. But she can't guess. She could live in the basement and wait for rescue. It stands to reason that Elliot was taken away by Margaret before she was rescued, so Elliot must be alive at that time. What research does Margaret do with a living person, and can he win the March Medical Award jury?"

Avery didn't want to wait for a moment.

"You got up so early today, take a rest first. I'll go and find out the list of judges. The list of judges should be easy to find. I've got the list and I'll give it to you immediately."

Mike put his hand on her shoulder, "This matter will come to light soon, you must recover quickly."

"Then you go to the list."

Avery's eyes flashed with anxiety, "I feel like I will see you soon. Elliot's gone, I can't sleep... As soon as I close my eyes, I can't help thinking about him..."

Mike: "I understand how you feel. Ben Schaffer will be here soon. We will be sure when the time comes. I can rescue Elliot."

Avery: "Well."

Avery lay down on the bed and stared at the light outside the window without blinking.

After watching it for a while, her eyes were so stinging that she couldn't bear it, so she closed her eyes.

After a while, her breathing gradually became even.

Mike saw that she was asleep, so he was relieved to leave her room.

In the evening.

Mike got the list of the judges of the March Medical Award and handed the list to Avery.

Avery looked at a name on the list, and her eyes gradually lit up.

"Do you know the people in there?" Mike asked.

"They're all old professors."

Chapter 2062

Avery nodded: "There is a professor inside, I have seen it before."

Mike: "Then do you still have his contact information?"

Avery shook her head: "I met him with Professor Hough at the time. The professor Hough has his contact information, but I don't."

"Then let's go to the old professor directly!"

Mike said, "Which professor are you talking about?"

"Mike, I'll find him myself. I can find him."

Avery put away the list and changed to a light topic, "I slept well in the afternoon."

"You haven't slept for a few hours, so you slept now?"

Mike glanced at her, "but you look good. It is indeed better. The doctor will come to give you an infusion later, and you can rest well tonight. Even if you want to go to the old professor, it will be tomorrow."

"Well. I won't go out tonight."

After a nap in the afternoon, Avery's mood was much calmer.

Anyway, there were important clues.

Margaret could hide for a while, but not forever.

After a month at the latest, Margaret will appear.

After dinner, Avery made a video for Layla.

Layla quickly picked up the video.

Layla: "Mom, I had a dream last night, I dreamed about Dad!"

Layla received the video with excitement on her face, "Dad said he would be back soon! He said he was hiding on purpose, making us anxious, Let us know how important he is...if only everything in the dream was real."

"Layla, even if the dream is not real, it must be infinitely close to reality."

"Did you dream about Dad at night?" Layla asked curiously.

Avery: "Yes! Your dad dreams of me every day. Sometimes he says he's lost, but he tries to get back to us, and sometimes he tells me he misses us."

Layla frowned, "Ah? How could Dad get lost? I really want to bring Dad back."

"I'll bring him home."

Avery's mouth raised, "Is Robert wake up? Mom is missing him very much."

"Mom, my brother has caught a cold these two days and hasn't gone to school. He must still be sleeping."

Layla took the phone and walked towards Robert's room, "It's been cooling down here for the past two days, so my brother has a cold."

"Does Robert have a fever? Did you give him any medicine?"

Avery was worried.

"No fever. Just a runny nose and a cough."

Layla walked to the door of Robert's room, opened it carefully, and glanced inside.

"Mom, my brother is still sleeping!"

Layla turned the camera to the back and showed her brother a look on the big bed.

"When I get back from school at night, I'll make a video call for you. Mom, don't

worry for brother. It's just a small cold, and it'll be fine in two days."

"Well, Layla, how is your Teacher Larson?"

Avery was a little worried that Katalina would be embarrassed by her family or Norah for exposing the truth.

"Teacher Larson is very good! Mom, why do you care about Teacher Larson all of a sudden?"

Layla thought for a while, and a smile appeared on the corner of her mouth,

"Uncle Aqi has been good to Teacher Larson these days!"

Avery: "Well, Teacher Larson has helped us a lot."

"That's it! Then I have to thank Teacher Larson."

Layla said, wondering, "What kind of help did Teacher Larson help us?"

"Didn't Aqi tell you? Teacher Larson told us a few days ago that Norah did the accident with your father in Yonroeville."

Avery said to her daughter, "I've almost found your father. If we can find your father successfully, we will thank Teacher Larson."

Layla: "Wow, Teacher Larson is so nice. I knew she was definitely different from a bad woman like Norah!"

"Layla, at present, you, Teacher Larson, have indeed helped us a lot. But your mother still wants you to remember that it is essential to be wary of others. My accident with your father in Yonroeville is a painful lesson."

Avery taught, "At any time, you should never be alone. You are different from ordinary girls. There are countless pairs of eyes staring at you in the dark, some kind and some malicious."

Chapter 2063

"Mom, I know. A classmate invited me to her birthday party these days, but I refused. You and Dad didn't come back, I'm in a bad mood. And I don't want to

play outside. I leave school every day and come home in time, it's safe, don't worry about me." Layla said obediently.

Now that Avery is exhausted trying to find Dad, Layla doesn't want her mom to worry anymore.

"Mom knows you're good. It's mom and dad who made you suffer the grievances you shouldn't have to bear."

Avery said in pain, "When I get your dad back, I will persuade your brother to come back with us. At that time, our family will never be separated again."

Layla: "Mmmm! Mom, hearing you say that makes me so happy all of a sudden."

Seeing her daughter's cheerful face, Avery also laughed.

After talking about the video call, Avery turned around and saw the doctor standing behind her with a medicine box.

She cleared her throat in embarrassment: "When did you come? My injury is all right... I can take anti-inflammatory drugs, no need for drips."

"Is there any blood oozing from the wound today?"

The doctor ask.

"No, I'm resting at home today, I'm not running around."

Avery got up and wanted to pour a glass of water for the doctor.

"Miss Tate, Don't get. Please sit down, I don't drink water this time."

The doctor said with a smile, "If you don't ooze blood today, you don't need to have an IV. But remember to take your medicine."

"Yeah. I want to get better soon. Thank you for your trip. You told Mike about the March Medical Award, right? Thank you for telling us about such an important matter." Avery thanked him.

"Miss Tate, you're too polite. But I really didn't expect Margaret to be so bold. She

dared to kidnap such an influential person as Mr.Foster.I really don't know what's on her mind.She shouldn't think she Being relatively old and being Professor James Hough's junior sister, you can do whatever you want, right?" Avery shook her head: "I got in touch with her, and I felt that she did not rely on the old to sell the old.On the contrary, I think...Her thinking is very clear and her energy is relatively strong.She must be doing something terrible behind the scenes."

The doctor: "You haven't found Margaret yet."

Avery: "She's hiding."

The doctor: "It's not like her style.Since she dares to do it, why doesn't she dare to face it? Does she think that she can escape? "

... At the same time, a high-end apartment.

Norah stayed at home for two days, and today she heard that Avery was targeting Margaret.

In the past two days, she has not answered other people's calls except Travis's.Her mood fell to the bottom, and she didn't expect to be stabbed in the back.

In addition, she is also thinking about her next way out.She doesn't want to be Travis's pawn, and she doesn't want to be retaliated by Elliot and Avery... She must find a way to escape.

Also, she felt that Katalina must have betrayed herself secretly.

Just thinking about it made her teeth itch with hatred.

Even though the two of them were cousins, she would never let this cousin go.

Even if she was going to die, she had to pull Katalina back.

Chapter 2064

Before she made up her mind, she called her mother.

"Norah, are you alright? I've called you in the past two days, but you don't answer, and I'm so anxious!"

Madelyn said anxiously, "I can't reach you, so I can only call Travis. He said you're fine, I can sleep well now."

"Mom, but I'm in such a bad mood! I hope you understand."

Norah picked up the glass in front of her and took a sip, "Did you talk to Auntie on the phone?"

"I told your aunt about your situation, and your aunt called Katalina, but she didn't answer."

Madelyn sighed, "Maybe Katalina really told Avery what you did. Katalina is really ignorant. How dare she speak out about such an important matter?

Doesn't she know that doing so will kill you!"

"Mom, you're still talking for her at this time? She's going to kill me. Call her Katalina?! She's not a three-year-old, she's already in her twenties! She knows what she's doing, and what kind of danger I'll face if she does, but she still chooses to betray me! There is no such cousin. My aunt's family, I will never come back!"

Norah expressed her attitude.

Madelyn choked out: "Norah, what does Katalina do, what does it have to do with your aunt? Your aunt will never hurt your mind. You know, Katalina seems to be in a period of rebelliousness recently, and she wants to make trouble with you. your Auntie cut off her relationship..."

Norah: "Mom, I only have one life. Now Avery wants my life, do you think I still have time to have a good relationship with my relatives? I'm not that generous. Who hurt me? If it becomes like this, I will do my revenge again! I will be punished, and I don't want to take any small losses! I'm going to die, and I

will definitely not let the person who harmed me feel better!"

Madelyn: "Then what do you want to do? Do you want to kill Katalina? Norah, don't be like this...Don't worry...Avery can't kill you.I asked Travis, Travis said that you are safe for the time being..."

Norah: "I'm only temporarily safe, not forever.Mom, as long as I close my eyes these two days, I'll dream that Elliot and Avery are coming to ask for my life.I've been fighting for all these years, but I'm going to rot in Katalina's hands! The heart of hate is dripping blood!"

Madelyn sobbed, not knowing how to answer her daughter's words.

Norah: "Mom, don't worry.Even if I want to seek revenge from Katalina, I will do it without leaking, and I will never let my aunt suspect me.I tell you because I am in too much pain!"

Madelyn compromised, "Norah, I know your pain and I don't blame you.Do whatever you want.Mom won't tell you! No one's daughter is as important as my own!"

"Mom, if I die, I don't recognize this father.I have only one father, and that is your current husband."

Norah finished what she wanted to say as if she was explaining his funeral, "I have a bank card.I saved a sum of money.I'll tell you the password later.If I really die, you will take the money out and retire later."

"Norah...you won't die.I will call Travis every day.If he says that he can't protect you, you will run away... The world is so big, there is always room for you to alive!"

"Mom, I can't escape."

Norah shed two lines of tears, unable to speak properly, "I never say regret... This time, I don't want to say regret either."

.....

Bridgedale.

Sunshine kicks off a new day.

At eight in the morning, Avery heard the sound of a car stopping downstairs, so she got out of bed and went to the balcony to take a look.

Then she quickly turned back to the wardrobe, took a thin coat and put it on, then went to the bathroom to wash quickly.

After finishing her grooming, she came out of the bedroom.

Ben Schaffer entered the living room to change his shoes, and when he saw Avery come out, he immediately smiled at her.

Chapter 2065

Ben: "Avery, have you been okay lately?"

"Well. Why did you suddenly decide to come here?"

Avery asked, "The matter here is about to be sorted out, and we will be able to find Elliot in a short time.

"It's been hard for you these days. I came here because you were sure that Elliot was here, so I had to come. Besides, Norah is hiding here now, as long as I think of the disgusting things Norah has done, it's uncomfortable."

Ben Schaffer said this, his thick eyebrows furrowed, "Her contract was signed with Elliot, so I can wait. When Elliot comes out, let Elliot teach her a lesson!"

Avery nodded : "What time did you get here?"

"I arrived at 2:00 a.m. I rested at the hotel for a night. I thought you should get up now, so I came here."

Ben Schaffer gave her a look, "I heard that you were injured, how's the injury?"

"It's better now, it's not in the way."

Avery glanced at the kitchen.

The nanny was waiting by the side, and when she saw her looking over, she

immediately said, "Breakfast is ready."

Avery looked at Ben Schaffer: "Have you eaten breakfast?"

"Yes, I have eaten at the hotel. But I can have a little more..."

Ben Schaffer walked towards the dining room with her, "Has Hayden gone to school? Mike is still sleeping?"

"It should be. Mike ran around with me these days, and didn't sleep well." Avery blamed herself, and continued, "And Hayden, who also spent a lot of energy in order to help me check the details of Jones's family."

Ben: "Avery, don't blame yourself."

Avery: "I know. I misunderstood him before, and I always like to think of his feelings for me as I think. I always feel that his love for me and my love for him are not the same."

"Just get rid of the misunderstanding. When he comes back, you must not break up casually. Maybe next time you break up, you will never get back together again."

Ben Schaffer sighed, "Between people and people The feelings we have for each other won't change forever. If you get hurt a lot, you won't be able to get back to the past even if you repair it. Besides, no one knows who will come first tomorrow or the accident."

Avery took his words into her heart, after a while she asked, "How are you and Gwen?"

Even if Ben didn't say that, she'd already figured it out. She can want nothing in the future, but she must be with Elliot.

"If nothing happened to you and Elliot, we should all start preparing for the wedding now."

Ben Schaffer shrugged, "Gwen still cares about Elliot. Of course, I do too. Before

Elliot came back, I'll talk about my marriage with her later!"

Avery lowered her head.

"Don't talk about us. Finding Elliot is the most important thing now."

Ben Schaffer looked at her, "Is there anything I can do? Looking for Margaret?

Or find Elliot in the whole Bridgedale?"

"It's enough to find Margaret. Elliot is in her hands. You send someone to look for it in secret, I think Margaret shouldn't hide too far."

Avery picked up the milk cup, took a mouthful of milk, and said slowly, "I'm

going to see an old professor today, to see if I can find out what Margaret was doing to capture Elliot."

Ben Schaffer was very interested in what Avery said: "I'll go see the old professor with you."

Chapter 2066

After breakfast, Avery went back to the room to change clothes.

When she got dressed and came out, Mike was already woken up, and he didn't know what Avery was talking about with Ben Schaffer.

"Mike, I'm going out with Ben Schaffer today. You have a good rest at home."

Avery walked up to them and spoke to Mike. Mike scratched his head: "I had a good rest last night."

"If you don't want to rest at home, you can go to the company! I have made an appointment with Ben Schaffer."

Avery looked at Ben Schaffer, "Let's go.!"

Mike sent them out.

Mike: "If there is any situation, remember to tell me as soon as possible!"

"Got it. You'd better rest at home, you look too haggard."

Avery got into the car, and before closing the door, she glanced at Mike again.

"It's not the first day you met me. You think, I have dark circles under my eyes

after I slept... No, it should be called bags under my eyes."

Mike closed the car door for her, and then asked ten other bodyguards to follow her.

After they went out, Mike returned to the house, had a leisurely breakfast, and drove to the company. At Dream maker group.

After Mike stopped the car in the ground parking space, he strode into the company. There was an exclusive elevator on the first floor, and he needed to swipe a special card to ride.

Only he and Hayden can sit in this elevator. He took the elevator to his office, only to find that Hayden was there.

"Is there no class in your school today?"

Mike immediately leaned over to Hayden to see what Hayden was doing.

"No class." Hayden said, looking at the computer screen intently.

"Who are you sending an email to?"

Mike looked at his computer interface, "What's in the attachment?"

"This is a great gift from me to Travis."

In addition to taking classes and occasionally checking the company's official business these days, Hayden, The rest of the time was spent digging for the Jones family's fierce materials.

Travis is a well-known entrepreneur in Bridgedale. He has done a perfect job of face saving projects.

Every year, the company donates medical supplies to medical institutions in poor areas, and regularly donates money to charity associations.

Although his private life is dissolute, he has married many wives, and when he has a wife, he often makes new friends at the same time, but when people mention him, they still praise him more than criticize him.

After all, he is not the only rich man with a chaotic private life.

Travis's private life style, as long as his wife and new love don't mind, will have no impact on others and society.

These cannot hide his outstanding contributions to the whole society.

"You send me the video." Mike was very curious.

"Wait."

Hayden is adding the mailbox numbers of famous media people in Bridgedale.

After adding recipients, Hayden pressed the send button without hesitation!

After sending the email, Hayden opened the video and showed it to Mike.

Inside the video is a burly middle-aged man.

Facing the camera, he began to introduce his identity, as well as various documents and materials that could prove his identity.

Mike: "This is Travis's bodyguard captain?"

Hayden: "Former bodyguard captain. He resigned the year before last because of his injury."

Mike: "Oh...how did you find him?"

Chapter 2067

"Searching Travis's previous pictures can often see this person."

Hayden said, "It means that this person must know the secrets of Travis. So I found him and bought him with money."

"It should cost a lot of money. Right? Travis is also a ruthless character in Bridgedale, and a little money will definitely not impress his former bodyguard. After all, once this video is exposed, Travis will definitely find someone to kill him."

Mike's guess was right.

"I helped his family go abroad. In addition, I gave him a lot of money, enough for

his family to live a prosperous life in the future." Hayden returned.

"Hayden, you've been quiet these past few days. I didn't expect you to do such a big thing secretly! You really are someone who has achieved great things. You are too strong!" Mike fell into the ground in admiration.

"He bullied my mother, of course I won't let him go."

Hayden closed the notebook and asked, "Where is my mother? Why didn't you stay with my mother today?"

"Your uncle Ben is here. Today your mother is with uncle Ben."

Mike sat down in the chair next to him, "I don't know if they went to the old professor and could ask for some inside information."

... Avery and Ben Schaffer went to a bookstore... Avery got the contact information of the old professor through his wife last night. She sent a message to the old professor last night, asking the old professor to meet, the old professor agreed, and set to meet in this bookstore.

After arriving at the bookstore, Avery recognized the old professor who was reading a book by a row of shelves.

"Professor Greens."

Avery walked over immediately and greeted the other party, "Hello, Professor. I am Avery, a student of Professor Hough."

Professor Greens saw Avery and immediately put the book in his hand on the bookshelf.

"Hello, Avery. After you messaged me last night, I quickly remembered you."

Professor Greens reached out to Avery.

After the two shook hands, they began to chat.

Professor Greens: "When James Houg died, I wanted to go to his funeral, but I was sick and hospitalized at the time, so I couldn't go to see him."

Avery: "Professor, my teacher's funeral was in accordance with his wishes, everything was simple, and there was no banquet and Guest."

"I heard, but even so, if I hadn't been hospitalized at the time, I would have gone to see him."

There was a trace of silence in Professor Greens' eyes, "He is my best friend."

Avery: "Professor, don't be sad. My teacher has been gone for so many years, but I never feel that he has really left me. What has left is only his body, his spirit, and his soul, which have always been there."

Professor Greens listened to her words and said softly and laughing loudly: "Do you have anything to do with me? Is it about the March Medical Award? Do you want to participate in the selection?"

Avery shook her head repeatedly: "No. I want to ask you something about Margaret Gomez, the Professor Hough's junior sister, have you heard of it?"

"Margaret, of course I know her. I had dinner with her not long ago."

Professor Greens walked to a desk and sat down.

Avery sat down beside him. Ben Schaffer wanted to walk over to say hello, but there were only two seats there. If he passed, there would be no place for him to sit at all. He could only endure curiosity and wait patiently.

"She did participate in this award selection and was shortlisted."

Professor Greens whispered, "How do you know about this? Before the results were announced, this information was not disclosed to the public."

Avery took a deep breath, said awkwardly: "Margaret kidnapped my ex-husband. I suspect that she used my ex-husband for experiments."

Professor Greens: "This..."

"Professor Greens, can you help me? I can't find Margaret now, she is hiding. If I can't find Margaret, I can't find my ex-husband. My ex-husband is very important to me. I can't lose him."

Avery's eyes flushed and she prayed.

Professor Greens looked serious and asked, "What's your ex-husband's name? What does he look like?"

"His name is Elliot Foster."

Avery turned on her phone and showed her Elliot's photo, "Do you know what research results Margaret used? Did you participate in the selection?"

Chapter 2068

Ben Schaffer tried to walk near them and pricked up his ears to eavesdrop.

But the two of them didn't speak very loudly, even if Avery was in pain and emotional, her voice was still controlled so as not to disturb other people.

Ben Schaffer failed to eavesdrop, returned to his original position, picked up his mobile phone, secretly took a picture of Avery and Professor Greens sitting on the side chatting privately, and sent it to Mike.

Ben Schaffer: [I am superfluous.]

Mike: [Hahahahahaha!]

Ben Schaffer: [Looking at Avery's expression, I feel that the matter is serious.]

Mike: [Shouldn't Elliot be dead?]

Ben Schaffer: [Shut up!]

Mike: [You said it was serious...]

Ben Schaffer: [I thought she was a little emotional.]

Mike: [That's because you haven't been with her lately. She has been emotionally intense every day recently.]

Ben Schaffer: [Oh! I wish I thought more.]

Mike: [There's a good show to watch today.]

Ben Schaffer: [What a good show? where to look?]

Mike: [You are such a gossip! If you accompany Avery, just accompany her well,

what are you doing!] .

Shengbei: [? ? ?]

Mike: [When I know what Avery talked about with that old professor, I'll tell you what a good show.]

Jones family.

In the master bedroom, Travis woke up from a nap and rang the service bell next to him.

Soon, the servant entered the master bedroom and waited for Travis to get up.

Travis took the glasses from the servant and put them on.

The world in front of him suddenly became bright and clear.

The servant: "The second young master is here.He has been waiting in the living room for more than an hour."

Travis immediately stood up after hearing this.

Travis: "What's he doing here?"

"He didn't say anything.There should be something else, or it wouldn't have been so long."

The servant helped Travis to the door.Then Travis strode into the living room.

Seeing his father coming, Emilio immediately stood up from the sofa: "Dad, have you seen the video?"

"What video? I was taking a nap, and I didn't watch anything."

Travis felt the situation was serious on his son's face.

Emilio picked up his mobile phone and planned to transfer the video to his father.

At the same time, Travis opened his mobile phone and saw several missed calls.

Travis frowned and dialed one of the numbers.

After the call was made, the other party didn't know what to say, and Travis's face changed drastically.

Travis: "Send me the video!"

"Okay, I'll send it to you."

The person over the phone said, "By the way, as far as I know, in addition to this video I have, there are many media and everyone has received this video. I have a good relationship with you, so I told you privately. I don't have to publish it, but I am afraid others will publish it... Someone has already posted, saying that it will be on time at 8 o'clock tonight Breaking news."

"F*ck!"

Travis yelled, "Do me a favor, see who has this video in their hands, tell me their contact information, and I'll find them!"

"Okay, I'll go check it out for you."

Travis hung up the phone with a look of anger.

"Dad, take a look at the video!"

Emilio opened the video and brought it to his father, "It was sent to me by a friend who is a media practitioner.

It was said that at the same time, many people received this video."Chapter 2066 After breakfast, Avery went back to the room to change clothes.

When she got dressed and came out, Mike was already waken up, and he didn't know what Avery was talking about with Ben Schaffer.

"Mike, I'm going out with Ben Schaffer today.

You have a good rest at home."

Avery walked up to them and spoke to Mike.

Mike scratched his head: "I had a good rest last night."

"If you don't want to rest at home, you can go to the company! I have made an

appointment with Ben Schaffer."

Avery looked at Ben Schaffer, "Let's go.

!"

Mike sent them out.

Mike: "If there is any situation, remember to tell me as soon as possible!"

"Got it.

You'd better rest at home, you look too haggard."

Avery got into the car, and before closing the door, she glanced at Mike again.

"It's not the first day you met me.

You think, I have dark circles under my eyes after I slept... No, it should be called bags under my eyes."

Mike closed the car door for her, and then asked ten other bodyguards to follow her.

After they went out, Mike returned to the house, had a leisurely breakfast, and drove to the company.

At Dream maker group.

After Mike stopped the car in the ground parking space, he strode into the company.

There was an exclusive elevator on the first floor, and he needed to swipe a special card to ride.

Only he and Hayden can sit in this elevator.

He took the elevator to his office, only to find that Hayden was there.

"Is there no class in your school today?"

Mike immediately leaned over to Hayden to see what Hayden was doing.

"No class."

Hayden said, looking at the computer screen intently.

"Who are you sending an email to?"

Mike looked at his computer interface, "What's in the attachment?"

"This is a great gift from me to Travis."

In addition to taking classes and occasionally checking the company's official business these days, Hayden, The rest of the time was spent digging for the Jones family's fierce materials.

Travis is a well-known entrepreneur in Bridgedale.

He has done a perfect job of facesaving projects.

Every year, the company donates medical supplies to medical institutions in poor areas, and regularly donates money to charity associations.

Although his private life is dissolute, he has married many wives, and when he has a wife, he often makes new friends at the same time, but when people mention him, they still praise him more than criticize him.

After all, he is not the only rich man with a chaotic private life.

Travis's private life style, as long as his wife and new love don't mind, will have no impact on others and society.

These cannot hide his outstanding contributions to the whole society.

"You send me the video."

Mike was very curious.

"Wait."

Hayden is adding the mailbox numbers of famous media people in Bridgedale.

After adding recipients, Hayden pressed the send button without hesitation!

After sending the email, Hayden opened the video and showed it to Mike.

Inside the video is a burly middle-aged man.

Facing the camera, he began to introduce his identity, as well as various documents and materials that could prove his identity.

Mike: "This is Travis's bodyguard captain?"

Hayden: "Former bodyguard captain.

He resigned the year before last because of his injury."

Mike: "Oh...how did you find him?"

Chapter 2067 "Searching Travis's previous pictures can often see this person."

Hayden said, "It means that this person must know the secrets of Travis.

So I found him and bought him with money."

"It should cost a lot of money.

Right? Travis is also a ruthless character in Bridgedale, and a little money will definitely not impress his former bodyguard.

After all, once this video is exposed, Travis will definitely find someone to kill him."

Mike's guess was right.

"I helped his family go abroad.

In addition, I gave him a lot of money, enough for his family to live a prosperous life in the future."

Hayden returned.

"Hayden, you've been quiet these past few days.

I didn't expect you to do such a big thing secretly! You really are someone who has achieved great things.

You are too strong!"

Mike fell into the ground in admiration.

"He bullied my mother, of course I won't let him go."

Hayden closed the notebook and asked, "Where is my mother? Why didn't you stay with my mother today?"

"Your uncle Ben is here.

Today your mother is with uncle Ben."

Mike sat down in the chair next to him, "I don't know if they went to the old professor and could ask for some inside information."

... Avery and Ben Schaffer went to a bookstore... Avery got the contact information of the old professor through his wife last night.

She sent a message to the old professor last night, asking the old professor to meet, the old professor agreed, and set to meet in this bookstore.

After arriving at the bookstore, Avery recognized the old professor who was reading a book by a row of shelves.

"Professor Greens."

Avery walked over immediately and greeted the other party, "Hello, Professor.

I am Avery, a student of Professor Hough."

Professor Greens saw Avery and immediately put the book in his hand on the bookshelf.

"Hello, Avery.

After you messaged me last night, I quickly remembered you."

Professor Greens reached out to Avery.

After the two shook hands, they began to chat.

Professor Greens: "When James Houg died, I wanted to go to his funeral, but I was sick and hospitalized at the time, so I couldn't go to see him."

Avery: "Professor, my teacher's funeral was in accordance with his wishes, everything was simple, and there was no banquet and Guest."

"I heard, but even so, if I hadn't been hospitalized at the time, I would have gone to see him."

There was a trace of silence in Professor Greens' eyes, "He is my best friend."

Avery: "Professor, don't be sad.

My teacher has been gone for so many years, but I never feel that he has really left me.

What has left is only his body, his spirit, and his soul, which have always been there."

Professor Greens listened to her words and said softly and laughing loudly: "Do you have anything to do with me? Is it about the March Medical Award? Do you want to participate in the selection?"

Avery shook her head repeatedly: "No.

I want to ask you something about Margaret Gomez, the Professor Hough's junior sister, have you heard of it?"

"Margaret, of course I know her.

I had dinner with her not long ago."

Professor Greens walked to a desk and sat down.

Avery sat down beside him.

Ben Schaffer wanted to walk over to say hello, but there were only two seats there.

If he passed, there would be no place for him to sit at all.

He could only endure curiosity and wait patiently.

"She did participate in this award selection and was shortlisted."

Professor Greens whispered, "How do you know about this? Before the results were announced, this information was not disclosed to the public."

Avery took a deep breath, said awkwardly: "Margaret kidnapped my exhusband.

I suspect that she used my ex-husband for experiments."

Professor Greens: "This..."

"Professor Greens, can you help me? I can't find Margaret now, she is hiding.

If I can't find Margaret, I can't find my ex-husband.

My ex-husband is very important to me.

I can't lose him."

Avery's eyes flushed and she prayed.

Professor Greens looked serious and asked, "What's your ex-husband's name?

What does he look like?"

"His name is Elliot Foster."

Avery turned on her phone and showed her Elliot's photo, "Do you know what research results Margaret used? Did you participate in the selection?"

Chapter 2069

Travis squinted his eyes and watched the video carefully.

"I worked by Travis's side for fifteen years. I quit my job the year before last due to injury and returned to my hometown. For more than a year, I have been tormented in my heart. Every time I close my eyes, there will be a line of dead souls calling me wrong..... In the fifteen years I worked with Travis, I helped him kill 18 people in total, his lover and Jones's children. Of course, these Jones's children were not Travis's real children. Travis declared that these were the children of Travis. His child, because he wants to cover up that he has no reproductive function!"

'Bang!' Travis slammed Emilio's phone to the ground! But the video on the phone was still playing.

"Eighteen lives, it's just that he ordered me to kill, he has many bodyguards, and he also assigned his other bodyguards to kill people... The women and children who have died in Travis's hands over the years, it is estimated that Travis can't remember how many."

"Shut up, b*stard! Shut up!"

Travis said violently, raised his foot to Emilio's phone, and stepped on it several

times until the phone stops making any sound.

Emilio saw his mobile phone scrapped at his father's feet, and a layer of cold sweat broke out on his back.

"Dad... calm down."

Emilio looked at his father's swaying body and immediately helped him to sit down on the sofa, "These videos have not been exposed yet. We can buy them back with money."

Travis raised his hand to support his forehead, panting heavily: "Emilio... this matter, you can do it! If it is done, I will definitely leave the bulk of the Jones family's property to you in the future. If it can't be done... then I can only find someone who is more capable..."

"Dad, I'll do it now."

Emilio finished speaking and put the scrapped mobile phone on the ground. Pick it up and stride away.

As soon as Emilio left, Travis immediately called his confidant.

"Hurry up and find that b*stard, the traitor! When he left, I gave him a large amount of hush money! He actually treated me like this! I think he is tired of living!"

Travis planned to kill and silence him, "If you find him, Kill him immediately!"

"Yes!"

Travis: "Wait a minute! Bring some more people! If he dared to do this, he must have been bought at a higher price."

"Don't worry, I will act carefully!"

... About two hours later, Emilio gave a report to his father.

This is the price of the recycled video that he contacted the major media that received the video.

This is the so-called 'sealing fee'.

After Travis glanced at the report, his blood pressure was soaring.

"F*ck! The lions are talking loudly! I'm slaughtering me like a fool!"

Emilio: "Dad, this matter must not be exposed. If the police intervene..."

"What the h-e-l-l are you doing?! The boss of the police station has a good relationship! Besides, this is my family's private matter, who dares to control me?"

Travis's tone was arrogant and arrogant.

Emilio did not speak.

If his father really didn't care about the exposure of the video, he wouldn't be so angry.

"Can't the price on this be lower?"

Travis questioned Emilio after a moment of silence.

"Dad, I bargained with them. You know, these people usually rely on this to eat. The content in the video is too exaggerated... So they will inevitably charge high prices."

Emilio explained.

Travis: "Okay! Very good! I have written down this hatred! I will let people call them money, and see if they are lucky in the future!"

Emilio understood the meaning of his father's words.

But for now, it's business to get the scandal down first.

At 6 o'clock in the evening, the finance department called Travis and said that all the money had been paid out according to the information on the list.

Travis lost a lot of money for no reason, and his heartache was unbearable. He couldn't even eat dinner.

"Travis, it's just a little money, it's a trivial matter."

Margaret comforted, "When I get the March Medical Prize, I will have more money in the future."

"Are you sure you can get the March Medical Prize?"

Travis looked very surprised.

Margaret nodded: "I received the exact news today.It should be me."

Chapter 2070

Travis's mood suddenly improved.

Lost money is treated as bankruptcy.

In the future, he will double his earnings.

.....

After Avery and Professor Greens finished chatting, they came out of the bookstore without saying a word.

When she got home, he locked herself in the bedroom.

Ben Schaffer wanted to ask her what happened several times, but he was too embarrassed to ask.

After Ben Schaffer sent Avery home, he called Mike and asked Mike to come back quickly.

As a result, Mike rushed home and knocked on Avery's door.He didn't get a response, so he didn't dare to bother.It was so evening.

"Go and call her out to eat!"

Ben Schaffer urged Mike.

Mike shook his head: "I don't dare.I think Elliot is probably dead.If not, why didn't she say a word?"

Ben Schaffer: "You keep saying that, I'm really unhappy! "

Then go and ask! What's the use of you standing in front of me?"

Mike pushed Ben Schaffer towards Avery's door, "If you don't ask, you probably

won't be able to eat dinner."

Ben Schaffer took a deep breath. With a sigh of relief, his face was red and his ears were red, he raised his hand in a guilty conscience, and knocked on the door.

After a while, the door opened. Avery appeared in front of them.

"Avery, it's time to eat!"

Mike stood behind Ben Schaffer and said to Avery.

Avery responded and walked out of the room.

"Avery, what did that old professor tell you? I've been worried all afternoon since you were gloomy."

Ben Schaffer followed her and walked towards the dining room.

Avery's face was gloomy, and she opened her mouth with a trembling tone:

"Professor Greens told me that Margaret's research direction is resurrection."

Mike: "???"

Ben Schaffer: "!!!"

"Margaret may be Take Elliot to do her resurrection technique."

Avery sat down in the dining chair and looked at the table full of delicacies, without the slightest appetite.

"What do you mean? Elliot is dead? He was rescued by Margaret? Is that what you mean?"

Mike was at a loss.

"How could Elliot die? Avery was rescued behind him and she was all right, how could Elliot die?!"

Ben Schaffer couldn't accept Mike's statement.

Even if Elliot was rescued in the end, Ben Schaffer still couldn't accept that he died! Mike was stopped by Ben Schaffer's question.

But Mike repeated Avery's words several times, and that's what she meant!

"I had this doubt before. Until today, Professor Greens told me that in this predicament, people who are weak are more likely to endure longer. Because people with weaker bodies need food and water every day. It's not that big on the contrary..."

A man with a strong physique like Elliot could starve to death for three days without food and water.

However, Professor Greens is not yet sure that Margaret's experimenter is Elliot.

Professor Greens told Avery that he would go and find out for her.

Although Avery hasn't got a definite answer yet, she is already desperate in her heart.

When Ben Schaffer heard Avery's words, his heart ached so much that he couldn't breathe.

"Is there really a resurrection technique in this world?"

Ben Schaffer didn't believe it.

Chapter 2071

"I've never heard of it."

Mike replied, "If there is such a powerful medical skill, then Margaret can be consecrated! There will be no more dead people in this world! If Margaret is so awesome, she can collect experimental corpses at will, and you don't have to travel all the way from Yonroeville to bring Elliot back to life!"

Ben Schaffer nodded, then looked at Avery: "Avery, we don't understand medicine, you understand? What do you think about this matter? Is it true?"

Avery took a breath and shook her head: "I don't know. It's beyond my knowledge. I don't understand Margaret's abilities at all. So this matter may be true or false."

"You didn't ask that old professor?"

Ben Schaffer asked worriedly, "That old professor must have read Margaret's detailed research materials... This March Medical Award is not a pheasant award..."

"Professor Greens said he hasn't read Margaret's research materials. Because there are too many materials."

Avery lowered her eyes, "Let's eat first!"

"It means that Elliot is alive now?"

Ben Schaffer continued to ask, "If you don't understand this problem, I can't eat it."

"If you can't eat, then go back to the hotel! Don't interfere with our meal."

Mike said bluntly, "Avery doesn't know much now, she must have told us everything you know. If you didn't say anything, it means she doesn't know. You keep asking her, it will only make her more uncomfortable."

"I heard that it is alive."

Avery's eyelashes trembled before picking it up.

Putting down the chopsticks immediately, "But even if it is alive, it is not the same Elliot as before. Margaret must have moved his body."

Ben Schaffer received this answer and couldn't eat it anymore. His distressed face turned pale.

"Are you all right?"

Mike saw that something was wrong with him, and immediately said with concern, "Actually, as long as he's still alive, that's a good result."

"Elliot is dead... Can't you understand what Avery said just now? The real Elliot is dead. The Elliot who is alive now is just a man made by Margaret."

Mike listened to his words, With grief, he lost his appetite.

The three sat at the table, none of them in the mood to eat dinner.

The nanny watched from the side, and her heart became heavy.

Not long after, the gate of the yard opened, and a black car drove in. The nanny immediately reminded: "Hayden is back!"

Mike heard this sentence, remembered something, and said to Avery, "Hayden helped you get revenge on Travis."

He wanted Avery to be happy.

"What? Will Hayden be in danger?"

Avery was only worried about Hayden's safety.

"Don't worry! Travis is not Hayden's opponent at all!"

Mike turned on his mobile phone and showed Avery the picture, "This is the Dream Maker Group Building, and today I will let people broadcast live at the entrance of the building. Wait for eight o'clock, good show Let's start!"

"What's the name of the live broadcast room? I'll go take a look too."

Ben Schaffer asked, "What kind of good show is it?"

At that time, Hayden walked in.

"Hayden, come and eat!"

Ben Schaffer greeted.

"Uncle Ben."

Hayden put down his schoolbag, walked to the dining room, called Ben Schaffer, then walked to the faucet next to him and washed his hands.

"Hayden, what did you do to Travis?" Avery asked, looking in her son's direction.

"Let everyone know what kind of person Travis is."

After Hayden finished calmly, he walked to the dining table and sat down, "Eat! I'm hungry."

Since Hayden said that he was hungry, others had no appetite and had to accompany him to eat.

At 8:00 p.m.

The Dream Maker Group Building suddenly lights up! The entire wall of the building turned into a giant LED screen, and began to play a video of Travis's former bodyguard accusing Travis of killing countless women and children over the years.

This sensational news quickly reached Travis.

Travis turned on his mobile phone and saw the live broadcast on the Internet.

On the wall of the Dream Maker Group Building, the video was playing in a loop!

Chapter 2072

Travis's blood pressure 'swish', rise!

In the afternoon, he spent so much money to buy all kinds of media. He thought the video incident was over. Who would have thought that the Dream Maker Group even had this video! Or, is this video sent to various media by the Dream Makers Group?

Emilio seemed to understand something when he saw the video played on the Dream Makers Group Building. So he immediately dialed Avery.

Avery answered the phone quickly.

"Avery, what is your relationship with the Dream Makers Group?" Emilio's tone was not angry.

If Travis will finish, Emilio doesn't care about it.

Emilio has no feelings for this father. All he cares about is the future of the Jones family.

He is now tied with the Jones family, and both are prosperous. But even if the Jones family is finished, Emilio will not follow him.

It's just that, without the halo of the second young master of the Jones family, his future life is bound to be much poorer.

Avery was watching the video on the Dream Makers Group Building just now, and she was only halfway through the video.

What Travis did was far beyond her imagination. Bridgedale

“Emilio, did Travis ask you to call me?” Avery asked.

Emilio said, “No. My father is probably losing his temper at home now. He spent a lot of money in the afternoon, bribing the media and taking back the video.

Because the well-known media in Bridgedale have all received this video. I thought it was this incident. That’s it, who knows that the Dream Maker Group also has this video... Now this video is being broadcast on the building, and it is also being broadcast live on the Internet...”

Emilio added, “Obviously, the Dream Maker group is determined to ruin my father’s reputation. And you are the only one who has a grudge against my father.”

Avery: “Yes. The only enemy your father can think of now is me.”

“Avery, I don’t blame you. It was my father who messed with you first.” Emilio said helplessly.

Avery explained, “Emilio, the only people I want to deal with are your father and Margaret. Your father has committed a serious crime. He committed such a heinous crime, but he has been free to this day. Do you think this is fair to the deceased? Is it right?”

Emilio smiled bitterly, and said, “There has never been absolute fairness in this world. Before I was recognized by Travis and returned to Jones’s family, do you know what kind of life I lived? It’s an extravagant hope to have a full meal. What is the second young master of the Jones family? It’s ironic! Don’t you think I’m incompetent? Do you think I don’t want to study as hard as you? It’s ridiculous, I don’t understand at all...The education I received before and the education I

received after returning to Jones's house are two completely different things!"

Avery was so shocked that she didn't know how to answer.

"What's your relationship with the Dream Makers Group? It is said that the boss behind the Dream Makers Group is very mysterious. Could that mysterious person be you?" Emilio asked again.

"Do you know AN Technology? This is the company I started before. I sold the company a few years ago and put all the money into the Dream Maker Group." Avery has never told anyone about this thing.

As Emilio helped her, so she could tell him.

Emilio laughed, "Hehehe... Avery, do you know what Norah said? Norah said that you have a close relationship with the boss of the dream maker. Norah is more inclined to make "

The boss of the Dreamer is someone else, and you are a waste who can only rely on others." Emilio couldn't help laughing, "If Norah knew that the owner of the Dreammaker Group was you, she would probably be killed."

"I just don't contribute money. The boss of the Dream Makers Group can't be counted as me." Avery replied.

"I see... Avery, do whatever you want! Even if my dad is sentenced to death, he will still die. I won't shed a single tear for him." Emilio breathed a sigh of relief.

Chapter 2073

Avery wanted to say something, but she didn't know what to say. No matter how much Emilio hated Travis, Travis was always his biological father.

And Avery would never let Travis go no matter what.

After speaking on the phone, Avery breathed a sigh of relief. Before she could completely calm down, Travis called.

"Avery, are you messing with me?" Travis gritted his teeth and was furious, "You

know that Elliot is in our hands, but you dare to do this, aren't you afraid that I will kill Elliot?"

Avery: "Until Margaret wins the March Medical Prize, Elliot will be fine."

Travis: "You—"

"And before Margaret wins the March Medical Prize, I will rescue Elliot. And you, wait for your retribution!" Avery hung up the phone after finishing speaking.

The same moment.

March Building.

Professor Greens found a CD in the materials that Margaret submitted for trial.

He put the CD into the computer, and Margaret's face suddenly appeared on the computer screen.

Margaret first introduced herself, and then began to introduce her experiment.

Professor Greens stared at the computer screen without blinking until Elliot's face appeared on the screen... Professor Greens immediately bounced out of his chair!

"Absurd! It is so!"

Professor Greens paused the CD, picked up the phone, and dialed the jury leader.

"Greens, I asked Margaret about this." The team leader answered Professor Greens' doubts, "Margaret said that she had obtained Elliot's consent before using Elliot for the experiment. Elliot personally agreed before he died. Let Margaret revive him."

"Is there any evidence?" Professor Greens's mood was slightly suppressed.

The team leader said calmly, "No. Margaret said that the situation at the time was too special, everything happened so suddenly, and she didn't have time to record the scene with her mobile phone. Margaret didn't need to tell this lie.

Who do you think earned it by resurrecting a dead person at zero cost? We have decided to award this year's March Medical Prize to Margaret."

"Ironic! Are you sure her experiment is safe and effective? We didn't even read the materials she sent. Did you decide to award her the award?" Professor Greens blushed because of his excitement, "We haven't seen Elliot..."

"Greens, don't be excited. I have met Elliot. He was indeed resurrected by Margaret." The team leader said indifferently, "The award must be awarded to Margaret. Because it will bring us huge benefits... If we want to continue this award, there must be someone, who will pay?"

Professor Greens was extremely disappointed, "It turned out to be for the money... So even if Margaret's experiment is fake, you decided to award the award to her. Because this gimmick is big enough, it will cause heated discussions. You can also let the rich take the initiative to send money to you... If this is the case, then I will withdraw from the jury."

The team leader: "Greens, you are too lofty."

Professor Greens: "You are in vain. Physician!"

The team leader: "Then stick to your beliefs and eat it!"

At eleven o'clock in the evening, Avery received a call from Professor Greens. "Avery, I'm sorry. I may not be able to help you." Professor Greens sighed heavily, "I have withdrawn from the jury of the March Medical Award."

Chapter 2074

After Professor Greens explained the reason, Avery was not surprised.

Avery: "You haven't met Elliot?"

Professor Greens: "No. Margaret made a private agreement with the leader of our organizing committee. Margaret's award should be a sure thing."

"How can I find Elliot?" Avery murmured.

Professor Greens: "Sorry, I've already told you everything I know, and I don't know anything else."

Avery: "It's okay... Thank you very much."

After speaking on the phone, Avery raised her head slightly to prevent tears from falling.

Elliot is still alive.

Elliot is still alive! But, Avery doesn't know what he looks like now.

Avery couldn't guess whether Elliot still remembered her and their children.

On the Internet, because the Dream Maker Group Building kept playing videos, it immediately caused heated discussions.

This melon directly fed me! If what the video says is true, then this is too scary!

Dreammaker Group and MH Medicine are not the same industry! How did these two get hooked up? By the way, who is the boss of the Dream Maker Group?

Never heard of it!

The boss of the Dream Maker Group is very low-key. After the Dream Maker's car caught fire, the boss didn't come out for an interview! But now, in order to tear Travis apart, he directly uses the company building to expose Travis's old bottom! I suggest that Travis also come out and explode the old bottom of the dreamer's boss!

The one upstairs is really lacking in great virtue! But I like it!

Will this wave of Travis be jailed? His former bodyguard captain reported it with his real name! I can't help but watch the video more than a dozen times, Travis is really a beast!

I don't think it's entirely Travis's problem. If it wasn't for those women who gave birth to children and lied to him that it was his, he wouldn't have killed them, right? Those women deserve it! Of course, the child is innocent.

Simply answering the question of whether Travis will go to jail. According to the laws of our Bridgedale, Travis is over 70 years old. Even if he breaks the law, he can use many means to escape prison. However, if the crime he committed was particularly egregious and was condemned to death, then it wasn't a matter of jail time, it was the death penalty. All in all, he won't go to jail. He is either deadly guilty or has no effect.

I suggest that the families of the victims unite and deal with Travis together! Fight for the death penalty! This kind of person who has lost his conscience has let him live to his seventies. If he has no influence, does that mean that as long as he has money, he can do whatever he wants?

...

The Jones family.

Travis took his mobile phone and checked the trend on the Internet, his blood pressure rose with anger.

After Margaret measured his blood pressure, she brought him antihypertensive drugs.

"Travis, don't watch it." Margaret advised, "Even if everything in the video is true, it won't really affect you."

"Those mindless things on the Internet are fanning the flames." Travis doesn't want to think badly, but the people who want to deal with him are the dream maker group.

Travis could not be afraid.

"Margaret, didn't you say that Elliot is in your hands, aren't you afraid of Avery?"

Can you call Avery and ask her to remove the video?" After Travis took the antihypertensive medicine, he looked at Margaret, "Margaret, I'm not mean to

you, right? How much have I spent on you all these years? Even if you don't

love me, you wouldn't want to see me die, right?"

“Travis, what are you talking about?” Margaret held his hand and comforted him,
“I just think Avery can’t bring you down.”

“She and the Dream Makers Group are one, she is possible Down with me!”

Anxiety and irritability emerged in Travis’s eyes.

Margaret doesn’t need Travis now, nor will she need his money in the future.

Chapter 2075

It’s just that Margaret lives in his home now.

If Margaret doesn’t help him now, is it possible for Travis to call the bodyguard
to kill Margaret like he killed his former girlfriend?

Margaret can’t die now. She hasn’t won the March Medal yet!

“Then I’ll call Avery now, don’t be afraid.” Margaret turned around, walked to the
other side of the bed, and picked up the phone from the bedside table.

Travis immediately walked to Margaret’s side and stared at Margaret on the
phone.

Under the pressure of Travis, Margaret dialed Avery’s number.

Avery answered in seconds.

“Avery, Elliot is in my hands now. If you don’t want him to have any accident,
then remove all the things that are not good for Travis!” Margaret was afraid that
Travis would be worried, so she turned on the speakerphone.

“Didn’t you hide? I thought you were all waiting for the award and wouldn’t care
about anything.” Avery said, “I heard that your greatest wish in life is to win the
March Medical Award. Going to Travis is just to take advantage of him! When
you get the award, you will definitely not marry him. You have also seen the
video exposed today, such a murderous old man is not attractive to you at all...”

Margaret’s fingers holding the phone couldn’t help shaking!

Every word Avery said was the truth. But Margaret can’t tear up with Travis now,

if Travis is crazy, he will really kill her. So she didn't dare to look at Travis's face, and immediately yelled at the phone: "Avery! Travis and I are truly in love, so we decided to get married. No matter whether I win the March Medical Award or not, I will marry Travis. If you talk nonsense again, do you believe that I will let you never see Elliot in the future?"

"Really in love? What do you love Travis? Do you love him for being ruthless, murdering without blinking, or for his physical defects? Margaret, it's enough to lie to Travis with such pretty words, what are you lying to me for? If you dare to touch Elliot, I will make it impossible for you to leave the March Building alive when you get the prize!"

Avery's words made Travis feel angry. Squirting a mouthful of old blood. He couldn't help coughing violently!

Seeing this, Margaret immediately hung up the phone.

...

Avery didn't expect to hear Travis's voice.

Although it was just a cough, this sound made the blood in Avery's body boil!

So late, Margaret and Travis are together.

Does it mean that Margaret is at Travis's house?

Avery immediately got off the bed, knocked on Mike's door, and told Mike of his plans.

.....

Jones family.

Travis coughed violently for a while because he was in a hurry and coughed up blood.

The servant was very frightened when he saw it: "Ms. Gomez, do you want to send the master to the hospital?"

Margaret knew that Travis was just angry, and the problem was not serious.

“Travis, do you want to go to the hospital?” Margaret approached Travis and said, “What Avery said was just to satirize me. She can’t see your goodness, but I can see it. I really want to marry you and live with you in the future.”

Travis looked at Margaret’s face and discerned the truth of her words.

“Then let’s get married before you win the award.” Travis said of his decision, “This way I can believe that you really love me. Instead of taking advantage of me.”

Chapter 2076

Margaret cursed Avery a thousand times ten thousand times in her heart. If it wasn’t for Avery’s words just now, Travis would never doubt her suddenly.

If Margaret knew earlier, she wouldn’t hide in Travis’s house.

Bridgedale is so big and Margaret can hide anywhere. She can stay safe until the day of the March Medical Award!

Thinking of this, Margaret was so angry that her temples hurt.

Margaret: “Travis, you don’t believe me, I’m very sad.”

“It’s not that I don’t believe you. Margaret, you can’t be too greedy. Over the years, I have unconditionally supported your cause. Although it is also for my own selfishness, but you can’t cross the river and demolish the bridge! You’re about to realize your dream, if you really won the prize and kicked me out, wouldn’t I make a wedding dress for others?”

Travis would like to thank Avery for reminding himself.

He has always believed in Margaret in particular.

The medicine he took every day was provided by Margaret, so he subconsciously did not allow himself to doubt Margaret.

If Margaret really wanted to poison Travis, he would have died long ago.

However, he also knew that Margaret's kindness and gentleness to him before were all because he could still provide her with research funds.

Margaret is about to receive an award soon, and she may not continue to do research in the future. Furthermore, after she got the award, she really wanted to invest, and there must be a lot of rich people willing to invest in her.

"If that's the case, then do as you said." Margaret agreed immediately, and then changed the subject, "Do you want to go to the hospital for a checkup?"

"No need. You agreed to my request, and I feel much better." Travis held Margaret's hand with both hands, as if he was afraid that she would be unhappy, so he explained, "Margaret, in the video that was exposed tonight, that bodyguard The words...not exactly true. The reason I'm getting rid of those women and kids is because I've been deceived. They've been cheating money and care from me since pregnancy, and I was really stupid and I foolishly believed their words, thinking that the child they were carrying was mine. I only found out how cunning and shameless these women were after I divorced a certain ex-wife!"

Travis scolded those d*mn women.

Margaret was not interested in these at all, but nodded in understanding.

"Travis, it's already very late, you should rest early. I still have something to talk to my assistant. I'll come to sleep with you when I'm done." Margaret took Travis to his master bed room.

As soon as Margaret came out of the room, Travis immediately picked up his mobile phone, called the bodyguard at home, and instructed the bodyguard that Margaret would not be allowed to step out of Jones's house without his permission in the future!

Before getting married, Travis couldn't let Margaret run away.

Margaret walked into the yard with her mobile phone and dialed the assistant. In

fact, she had nothing to tell the assistant, she just wanted to come out and get some air.

But not long after she came out, several bodyguards suddenly appeared at the gate of the courtyard. Their eyes stared boldly and directly in her direction, obviously to guard her.

Travis is trying to put her under house arrest?

Margaret hung up the phone angrily.

Her life has been affected because of Avery!

Although winning the award is no problem, but her mood has been destroyed.

Avery couldn't deal with her, so she dealt with Travis. Avery guessed that Travis was having a hard time and wouldn't make her feel better, right?

About 40 minutes later, a dozen black sedans stopped in front of Jones's house.

When the Jones family bodyguard saw this battle, he immediately reported to Travis.

Travis was helped off the bed, walked out tremblingly, and looked at the gate of the courtyard –who sent this?

Chapter 2077

Margaret did not come out with Travis, but she knew who was coming.

She was in the master bedroom, relying on the curtains to cover up, paying close attention to the situation at the gate of the courtyard.

After more than a dozen black sedans stopped, the doors were pushed open, and people in black came out of the cars and surrounded the gate of Jones's house.

After a while, Avery's face appeared in Margaret's eyes.

The street lamps illuminate Avery's face and the hatred in her eyes!

Margaret knew that she could not escape.

During the phone call tonight, Travis coughed, revealing that Margaret had been hiding in Jones's house.

"Avery! Why did you bring so many people to my house at night?! I thought it was the police who came to arrest me! Haha!" Travis said sarcastically, pushing away the servant who was supporting him, wanting to show himself.

"You will naturally have the police come to you." Avery's eyes fell on Travis's face indifferently, "Hand over Margaret! Otherwise, don't blame me for tearing down your home tonight!"

Avery's voice settled, the bodyguards beside her showed their weapons one by one.

Travis looked at the scene in front of him, his eyes were as round as a tambourine.

If he were a few decades younger, he would definitely fight with Avery!

Probably because he is older, he is not as impulsive as when he was young.

"Margaret is not with me! Don't you believe me?" Travis yelled loudly.

Travis wanted Margaret to hide quickly. If Margaret is really handed over, what Avery will do to Margaret is not certain.

"Travis, you don't have to speak for me anymore." After Travis's voice was settled, Margaret put on her coat and strode out.

Margaret swayed and walked to Avery with a calm face.

Travis walked to Margaret's side and asked in a low voice, "Why did you come out? Aren't you afraid of death?"

"Travis, Elliot is still in my hands, how could I die? Unless Avery doesn't want Elliot anymore..." Margaret said, smiling at Travis, "You arrange our wedding well, don't worry about other things. And your scandal, I will let Avery solve it for you."

Travis looked suspicious, but seeing Margaret's full of confidence, he decided to believe her.

"Avery, don't you just want to see Elliot? I originally planned to wait until the March Medical Award is over before letting you meet, but I didn't expect you to be so anxious! Since things have turned out like this, I'll take you there now to see Elliot."

After Margaret finished speaking, she walked out of the Jones's compound. Avery watched Margaret come out, and the stone hanging in her heart fell quietly.

Tonight, she will be able to see Elliot! And it's not just about seeing.

Because, she will definitely take Elliot back from Margaret!

Margaret got into Avery's car.

Margaret sat in the back seat, and Bodyguard, Ali sat beside her and monitoring her.

Avery sat in the front passenger seat, looked at Margaret from the rearview mirror, and asked, "Where is Elliot?"

"There is a blue building on the street behind MH Medical Building. Elliot is in that blue building." Margaret replied, "Avery, if Elliot doesn't want to go with you, you can't force him to take him. Let's go?"

"Why doesn't he want to come with me?" Avery frowned and shouted,

"Margaret, what did you do to him?"

Chapter 2078

Margaret stared at Avery, and asked, "What did I do to him? If it wasn't for me, I'm afraid he has become a pile of rotten flesh now. I saved his life."

"Margaret, if you were so kind and really saved his life, why did you hide it and not inform me?" Avery didn't believe Margaret's words at all.

Margaret seemed to have expected her to say this, so she answered calmly:

“This is the first time I have conducted an experiment on a human body. Even if it is successful, I have to observe his follow-up situation. If I tell you, you will definitely be taken him away immediately...So I decided to use him.”

Avery: “Aren’t you sure you can get the award now?”

“How do you know?” When Margaret talked about this, she was in a better mood.

Avery: “I know Professor Greens.”

“Oh, that old man! I asked him to meet him before. He’s a tough guy. And he doesn’t believe I can bring people back to life... All I can say is, He is very ignorant.” Margaret said arrogantly, “The world is constantly changing, and medicine is constantly improving...”

Avery sneered, “Since you can bring people back to life, why do you only have a successful case of Elliot? In this world, so many people die every day, you revive them all or did you use a lot of dead people, but only Elliot succeeded?”

Margaret: “No. I used animal experiments before. Elliot is the first human body for my experiment. Do you think the cost of resurrecting a person is very low?”

“Are you asking me for the resurrection fee? Okay, wait until I see Elliot and confirm that he is ok, then how much you want, I’ll give it to you.” Avery didn’t believe that Elliot was intact, so she said this on purpose.

If Margaret was sitting upright, how could she be afraid that she would take Elliot away?

If Elliot really died, and Margaret really resurrected him, Avery couldn’t thank her in time, how could she tear her face off with her?

“All the expenses of my laboratory come from Travis. Including the money I spend on Elliot, also comes from Travis. Avery, take down that video! Otherwise,

you will retaliate.”

“I haven’t seen Elliot yet. Based on your one-sided words, how can I be sure that you are kind to Elliot?” Avery said, looking towards the road ahead.

In a short while, They will arrive at the MH Medical Building.

There was indeed a blue building on the street behind the building.

Avery had seen this blue building. But never noticed what the house was for.

“Margaret, doesn’t Elliot remember what happened in the past?” Avery’s anxiety made her more and more breathless.

“To be honest, I don’t know what’s going on in his mind. I’m only responsible for resurrecting him, and the rest are out of my control.” Margaret looked indifferent.

“But you said he might not be willing to come with me, why?” Avery asked the biggest doubt in her heart, “How did you resurrect him? What’s the reason?”

“It’s not clear in a few words. Let’s talk about it after you meet Elliot!” Margaret said slowly, “When you meet Elliot, let’s see how he reacts!”

Avery also wanted to know how she would react after seeing Elliot.

Mike sat in the driver’s seat and glanced at Avery.

“No matter what, he is alive, it is always a happy event. Don’t frown, can he still mutate? Isn’t he still a person?” Mike comforted.

Margaret couldn’t help laughing.

“Why are you laughing? If we are not satisfied with your resurrected Elliot, we won’t be able to eat you.” Mike glared at Margaret.

The smile on Margaret’s face suddenly disappeared.

After a while, the car stopped in front of the blue building.

Avery immediately opened the car door and prepared to get out of the car.

“Avery, wait. Let Margaret get off first.” Mike said cautiously, “We haven’t been here before, so it’s better to be careful.”

Avery took a deep breath and looked at Margaret: "Get off!"

Avery immediately pulled Margaret out of the car and escorted her to the front.

"Avery, you will regret being so rude to me." Margaret sneered.

"Stop talking nonsense. If Elliot is not here, if you play any tricks, I will send you to see the King of H-e-I-I tonight!" Mike threatened sharply.

Chapter 2079

Margaret pursed her red lips and strode towards the entrance door.

The others followed and entered the blue building together.

When entering the elevator, Avery's heart was beating violently.

All the excitement turned into nervousness, anxiety and fear.

Avery clearly wanted to see Elliot so much, but now she was afraid to see him.

Afraid that Elliot is different from what she imagined, and that the situation after the meeting is beyond her control.

For example, if Elliot insisted on being with Margaret and refused to go with her, what should she do?

With a 'ding' sound, the elevator stopped at the designated floor.

The elevator door opened slowly, and Margaret took the lead and walked out.

This should be a residential building.

After getting out of the elevator, they came to a door.

Margaret pressed the doorbell, and soon, someone came to open the door.

It was a young girl who came to open the door. When she saw Margaret, she also saw Avery and her party.

"Mom, you...Are you okay?" The girl called Margaret 'Mom'.

Avery immediately guessed that this might be Margaret's home?

"I'm fine. They're here to find Elliot. Is Elliot asleep?" Margaret pushed open the door and entered the room.

Avery followed with big strides into the room.

“He just fell asleep.” The girl supported Margaret and asked in a low voice,

“Mom, are they here to take Elliot away? They look so fierce.”

“Don’t be afraid. They dare not do anything to us.” Margaret comforted, turned around and looked at Avery, “Elliot is asleep, why don’t you come back tomorrow morning?”

“Which room does he live in? I want to see him.” Avery couldn’t just leave like this.

She managed to find it here. What if Margaret secretly hides Elliot when she leaves tonight?

Margaret stretched out her hand and pointed to a room: “Go and see!”

Avery almost rushed over without thinking.

Mike and Ali took Avery by one arm and stopped her.

“Let Ali go first.” Mike said.

Avery exhaled and watched Mike walk towards the room.

“What are you afraid of?” Margaret’s daughter quickly walked to the door of the room and pushed it open, “There is no one else in it except him.”

The light from the living room entered the guest room.

Avery saw a person lying on the big bed in the guest room.

Even if the person was lying down, she could recognize it at a glance, it was Elliot.

Avery’s defenses collapsed. With tears in her eyes, she pushed Ali away and rushed into the room.

Avery’s footsteps were too fast, which woke the person on the bed.

Elliot opened his eyes and looked at Avery –

Ali saw that Elliot opened his eyes, so he quickly turned on the light in the room.

Chapter 2080

The light was dazzling, Elliot raised his palm in conditioned reflex to block the light in front of him.

Avery burst into tears when she saw his familiar face and his movements.

“Elliot, I finally found you. Do you still remember me?” Avery stood by the bed, looking at him, his voice choked, “I’m Avery.”

Elliot removed his hand from his eyes, his eyes were calm and indifferent looking at Avery.

In his eyes, there was no longer a deep star. His eyes seemed to be covered with a layer of mist, making it impossible to guess what he was thinking.

He seemed to be isolated from everyone, he didn’t seem to be able to feel joy or sorrow, he seemed to be... a dummy!

“Elliot! Don’t you f*cking remember anything?” Mike couldn’t help but curse when he saw this scene, “You’ve been missing for the past two months, do you know how Avery’s life was? She looked for you in Yonroeville, she went back to Aryadelle to find you, and after she searched both countries, she came to Bridgedale to find you... She opens her eyes and thinks of you every day, and it’s you when she closes her eyes. In order to find you, she was going crazy, but you were lying here happily, enjoying the care of a young woman, you are really comfortable!”

Avery frowned, looked sideways, and used her eyes to stop Mike from continuing to speak.

Mike pursed his thin lips and exhaled heavily. He said so much to Elliot just now, but Elliot didn’t respond.

He continued to yell at Elliot, but nothing would come of it. He clenched his fists and strode out of the room.

As soon as Mike came out, he met Margaret, who was standing at the door watching the excitement.

He grabbed Margaret's neck with one hand, tightened his fingers slightly, and roared, "Why did he lose his memory?! Did you cheat on him?"

"Let go of my mother! Elliot didn't lose his memory. He didn't lose his memory!" Margaret's daughter exclaimed.

In the room, Avery was stunned when she heard these words.

Elliot didn't lose his memory...he didn't lose his memory! But why, his eyes, his expression, so unfamiliar?

Avery quickly walked to the door of the room, closed the door, and locked it.

Outside the door, everyone watched this scene and gasped.

The two of them are locked in a room now, what will happen? No one can guess.

"Margaret!" Mike aimed at Margaret, dragged her to the sofa, trapped her, and forced her to ask, "What the h-e-l-l is going on with Elliot now? Since he doesn't lose his memory, why does he seem to be a different person?"

"I told you very clearly in the car before that Elliot was already dead." Margaret explained, "Now this Elliot was resurrected by me using special methods."

"What did you do? Bring him back to life? If you don't make it clear, I will kill you now! No one will know that this Elliot is not the old Elliot." Mike showed murderous intent.

Margaret looked at Mike's furious appearance, and alarm bells were ringing in her heart.

Mike is not Avery. If Avery threatened her like this, Margaret would definitely not be so afraid.

Margaret is not familiar with Mike, and if Mike is really someone who is not

serious, and her life is ruined in his hands, it is not worth it!

“You let go, let go! I...I say!” Margaret grabbed Mike’s wrist with both hands, trying to push his hand away.

Chapter 2081

Mike heard her words and immediately let go: “Hurry up! I’m not as good at talking as Avery!”

“I developed a technology that activates the nerves of the brain... This technology is to place a special device in the brain stem of the brain... Through this device, it stimulates his brain stem to recover Normal function... This technology, only I understand. I can remotely control the device in his head, I can end his life at any time... So, you better be polite to me! Otherwise, I can kill Foster at any time!”

“Then I will kill you now. The big deal is to keep your device in Foster’s head...”

Mike showed murderous intent again.

“If the device fails, who will fix it for him? If you kill me, you will kill him indirectly. After all, my technology is not mature. There may be problems at any time.”

Margaret complained loudly, “Elliot did not lose his memory! After I resurrected him, I told him about his situation, he just couldn’t accept it. Now that Avery is here, maybe Avery can revive him!”

Margaret shouted, for fear that Mike would get angry and say yes.

In the room.

Avery sat by the bed and held Elliot’s big palm tightly.

His hands were warm. Feeling his warm body temperature, she was filled with gratitude.

“Elliot, they said you didn’t have amnesia, then you should remember that we went to Yonroeville to find Hazel together, but we were designed by Katalina

and trapped in the basement in the suburbs. Do you still remember that you told me in the basement at that time? What did you say?" Avery took his big palm with both hands and put it to her mouth.

She wanted to cry so much, but she resisted it.

"We made an agreement that if we can escape from the basement, we will never quarrel again. We will live a good life and raise our children together. No matter what misunderstandings we encounter in the future, we will unconditionally trust each other and we agreed. Did you forget?"

Elliot's eyes gradually filled with emotion. He looked at the tears in her eyes, and the memory in his mind seemed to be awakened.

"Elliot, I'm here to take you home. Would you like to come with me? The children miss you very much, and Layla and Robert have been waiting for you to go back. Hayden doesn't hate you so much anymore. This time to find you, Hayden also helped a lot." Avery begged in a low voice, "Can you say something? Elliot, I beg you...you talk to me...I haven't seen you for a long time. Hearing your voice, I really miss you."

Speaking of emotion, her tears fell on his fingers.

Elliot was scalded by her hot tears. He wanted to withdraw his hand, but his body did not move.

"Avery, I'm already dead." His Adam's apple moved up and down, making a hoarse voice, "I'm just a useless body now."

"You nonsense!" Avery interrupted him crying, "Your voice is still the same as before, and your breath has not changed. You are a living person! I said you are, you are! Follow me, we will not work in the future, I will accompany you every day, we'll stay at home together and no one can break us up!"

Avery took his arm, trying to pull him out of bed. But his body didn't move.

As Margaret said, Elliot didn't seem willing to go with Avery.

"Elliot, I brought a lot of bodyguards here today. If you don't get out of bed and follow me, I will let someone in and tie you back!" Avery threatened Elliot with red eyes.

Elliot raised his eyes and looked at Avery.

Avery's eyes told him that she was here for real. She does what she says!

A few seconds later, she lifted the thin quilt on his body, lifted his long legs, and got out of bed.

Avery held his big palm tightly and took him out of the room.

Chapter 2082

"Mom, why do you have to buy a house? Is it not good to live in this old house? I want to live here." Emmy Confused.

Margaret laughed: "I want you to live in a better house. It's very late today, you go to bed!"

Emmy: "Mom, do you want to go back to Jones's house? If you go back to Jones's house, then I'll take you there."

Margaret shook her head, "It's too late, I don't want to move. I'll just call Travis and say it later."

...

On the way back, Avery and Elliot sat in the back seat of the car, Mike drove, and Ali sat in the passenger seat.

"I didn't expect Margaret to be married for the second time." Ali said, breaking the dull atmosphere in the carriage.

"Margaret is in her sixties. Who knows whether it will be a second or third marriage... Fourth marriage is also possible." Mike answered.

Avery replied, "Margaret should be the first marriage. I heard that she never got

married because of my mentor. And her daughter is so old, if she was married, no one would say she was never married. Her daughter doesn't look like Margaret. It should be Margaret's adopted child."

"It makes sense for you to say so. That girl and Margaret have nothing in common." Mike said, looking from the rearview mirror and glanced at Elliot, "Elliot, what are you thinking about now? I'm very curious... You have been resurrected for so long, why didn't you contact us? If we don't find you, you will live forever in that blue house?"

Avery has been holding Elliot's hand tightly. After Mike's voice settled, she felt his hand move slightly.

"Mike, go to the hospital." Avery was worried about Elliot's physical condition. She must go to the hospital now and give him a brain examination to see if it is really what Margaret said.

"Oh, yes!" Mike responded immediately.

Elliot quickly took his hand out of Avery's hand. The expression on his face became tense and apprehensive.

Avery watched the expression change on his face.

"Elliot, don't be afraid. No matter what your current situation is, I will accompany you." Avery reassured her softly.

"Don't go to the hospital." Elliot frowned, tears welling up in his eyelashes, and said with difficulty, "I won't go."

"Then I won't go." Avery tried to understand the fear in his heart, and said distressedly, "Elliot, we have to go home first. When you are willing to go to the hospital in the future, we will go to the hospital."

Twenty minutes later, the car arrived home.

Avery took Elliot out of the car.

In the living room, Hayden came out. When he saw Elliot, a subtle feeling made him feel uncomfortable.

The once mighty, proud and conceited man seems to have left. Now Elliot has become a completely different person.

When Hayden looked at Elliot, Elliot also saw Hayden.

The eyes of the father and son met in the cold night, there was no edge and no fire.

Avery was worried that Hayden would make Elliot look bad or say something ugly, so she let go of Elliot's hand and strode towards Hayden.

She pulled Hayden to the side and whispered, "Hayden, your father's condition is very bad. He doesn't even want to come back with me. I forced him to come back. Please, don't speak harshly to him."

Chapter 2083

"What happened to him?" When Hayden asked this sentence, the corner of his eye glanced at Elliot.

Avery told his son the truth, "Margaret said that your father died before, and what we see now is your father who was resurrected by Margaret. I want to take him to the hospital for examination, but he is very resistant to going to the hospital now. Someone so proud of him will definitely not be able to accept what he is like now."

Hayden said with mixed feelings: "Even if he died before, isn't he alive now?"

Avery: "He has a special device in his brain. It is controlled by Margaret."

Hayden's lips moved, what he wanted to say, but he didn't say anything.

This is too incredible, beyond Hayden's acceptance range.

If the future life is controlled by others, it is better to die.

Hayden was in a chaotic mood.

When Elliot became like this, of course Hayden would not oppose Elliot again.

It's just that Hayden didn't know how to deal with it.

He turned around and entered the room, hurried back to the room, and closed the door.

Avery walked up to Elliot and held his hand again: "Hayden has to get up early for school tomorrow, so he will go back to his room to rest first. He won't hate you as much as before. If you stay with me in the future, I won't let you leave me, and I won't let you be wronged."

After the two entered the room, Mike watched them enter the master bedroom.

When the door to the master bedroom closed, Mike breathed a sigh of relief.

It seemed like a long nightmare, and now, the nightmare finally woke up.

Mike went back to his room, turned on his phone, and sent Chad a message:

[Your boss is back. Do you want to see his photo?]

When Chad saw his message, he excitedly replied: [Hurry up! How is my boss?

Is he good?]

Mike: [It's no use thinking about it. He has been returned to his room by God.]

Chad: [Are you kidding me? Forget it. I don't care about you in general! Can you answer the phone now?]

Mike: [Tired...don't want to talk.]

Chad: [Isn't typing more tiring than talking on the phone?]

Mike: [Speaking requires moving my entire chest, while typing only requires moving my fingers. Of course, speaking is more tiring.]

Chad: [Oh...I think you're trying to whet my appetite. You'd better hold back, I'll buy a ticket right away and go to Bridgedale to see my boss.]

Mike: [I advise you not to come. Your boss doesn't want to meet people at all.]

Chad: [Why? What's wrong with my boss? Please talk on the phone.]

After Chad sent this message, he called Mike.

Without thinking, Mike hung up the phone. Then posted a video.

Chad answered in seconds.

It was 11:00 p.m. in Aryadelle, and Chad was still at work.

“What the hell is going on? Why doesn’t my boss want to meet people? Could it be that he is disfigured?” Chad’s brain was wide open.

“He is not ruined, but he is still so handsome.” Mike leaned on the head of the bed, teasing, “I guess he will not be able to go to work in the future. I heard from Avery that he will not be allowed to work in the future.”

“Why?” Chad can’t wait for now Just fly to Bridgedale and figure things out.

Mike: “Because he’s not the Elliot he used to be.”

Chapter 2084

“What are you talking about? Why can’t I understand?” Chad suspected that he had auditory hallucinations, so he reached out his hand and slapped himself in the face.

Mike: “???”

“Why isn’t my boss the former Elliot? Mike, if you don’t make it clear to me, I’ll really buy a plane ticket to go to Bridgedale right away.” Chad’s cheeks hurt, and he was sure he wasn’t dreaming.

Mike: “Margaret said he died before. Now he was resurrected by Margaret.”

“Pfft!!” Chad was shocked and dumbfounded.

Mike said lazily, “Your boss is like a robot now, and the remote control is in Margaret’s hands. Isn’t it scary? So your boss is a bit autistic now. If I were him, I guess I wouldn’t be much better. “

It’s so scary?” Chad was saddened to death, “What should I do? It won’t work like this. My boss hates being threatened the most. Is there any way for Avery to

help him?"

"Avery has never heard of Margaret's resurrection technique. She said that there is never any way to bring people back to life... So, she should not be able to help your boss." Mike told him to give up his fantasies. "Look for the best. At least your boss is still alive. It's better than dead. If he died, he would have nothing.

"I won't feel happy anymore." Chad said and put down the phone.

Chad took off his glasses and reached out to wipe his tears.

"Chad, you can't be!" Mike put away his joking attitude, "He is alive now, although I don't know how medically determines his condition, but with the naked eye, he is not mentally normal. He doesn't look any different from before."

"A man is alive, if he is not breathing, he is alive. Besides, as you said, it is not clear how the medical science determines his condition, in case the medical science does not recognize him as alive. What should I do?" Chad said more and more sadly.

Mike: "Don't cry. I told you to reassure you, not to make you cry. I think Avery is much stronger than you. Avery doesn't cry like you do."

In the bathroom of Master bedroom, the sound of water clattered.

Warm water fell down Avery's head, flushing the tears from her eyes.

Elliot was lying on her bed, but Avery was getting more and more sad.

The current Elliot was incomplete, even if he looked like a normal person, he was not the Elliot he used to be after all.

Avery wanted to turn him into the former Elliot, but after thinking about it, she didn't have that ability.

She couldn't do it at all. She couldn't do it even if she looked at Elliot in such a

state of depression.

Time passed by, and after half an hour in the bathroom, she was afraid that Elliot would be suspicious of waiting too long, so she quickly dried her body, put on her pajamas, and walked out.

She saw that the sheets on the bed were crumpled into a ball, Elliot held his head in his hands, choked painfully in his throat, and his whole body was curled up...

“Elliot! What’s the matter with you?” Avery quickly ran to the bedside, took his arm, and cried out anxiously, “Do you have a headache? Why is this? Do you have a headache every day?”

Shortness of breath, chest heaving rapidly.

Elliot was in so much pain! Couldn’t answer her question at all.

“Elliot, don’t be afraid. I’ll contact Margaret right away. She must know what’s going on.” Avery released his arm, found the phone, and turned it on.

Margaret sent her a message 5 minutes ago –

Margaret: [Avery, I asked you to take down the video, don’t you take what I said to heart? That will only make your man suffer a bit.]

Avery looked at Elliot with tears in her eyes. Before that, she really didn’t take Margaret’s words to heart. Because she didn’t expect that Margaret could really control Elliot!

Chapter 2085

Ali came out and saw that the two people at the door had never seen each other, so he shouted at the door of the courtyard: “Who are you? What are you doing here?”

The leader replied: “Hello, this is Miss Tate’s house? I’m Professor Greens...”

Before the man finished speaking, Avery ran out of the house wearing slippers.

After she came out, she quickly ran to the gate of the courtyard and opened the door.

“Thank you for helping me deliver the things. Come in and drink a glass of water!” Avery wanted to pick up the cardboard box from one of them after putting them in.

“Miss Tate, the cardboard box is a little heavy, let’s help you move it in!” The two of them carried the cardboard box and walked towards the front quickly.

“You don’t need to change your shoes, just go in.” Avery immediately followed their pace.

“Boss, what are they holding?” Ali followed Avery and asked, “Is that what the old man gave you?”

“Well. Professor Greens is a very respectable professor, even if you Can’t remember his name, and then don’t call him ‘that old man’ you can call him just ‘Professor’ casually.” Avery corrected.

“Oh... well!” Ali was stunned.

After the cardboard box was moved to the house, Avery immediately went to pour water for the two people sent by Professor Greens.

“Miss Tate, you don’t need to pour water, we have water in the car.” The two were ready to leave.

Avery immediately put down the water glass and sent them out.

After Avery sent the two out, Elliot came out of the room.

He walked out and his eyes suddenly fell on the two large cardboard boxes in the living room.

Ali saw that Elliot was interested in the cardboard box, so he explained to Elliot:

“Professor Greens gave it to the boss Tate. Do you know Professor Greens?”

Elliot shook his head.

“Professor Greens is... I don’t know this old man either... Seeing my boss respects him so much, he must be a very powerful person. Do you know the March Medical Award?” Ali continued to ask.

Elliot knew about the March Medical Prize.

Because Margaret used him to apply for the March Medical Award, and she should be able to win this award in the end.

“This old man is one of the judges of the March Medical Award. I don’t think there are any valuables in these cardboard boxes. Do you want to see what’s inside?” Ali wanted to see it, so he asked Elliot if he wanted to see it.

Seeing that Elliot didn’t refuse, Ali immediately took out the dagger he was carrying, and cut open the two cardboard boxes.

The things in the two cardboard boxes were really not valuables.

Here were two boxes of paper documents.

Ali hated to see this kind of stuff written with dense text.

Outside the villa, Avery sent the two away and was walking towards them.

Ali felt a chill, so he immediately took two pieces of paper out of the carton and stuffed them into Elliot’s hands.

“Mr. Foster, wait and say it’s what you want to see. Otherwise, the boss will scold me.” After Ali finished speaking, he immediately walked behind Elliot to hide.

Elliot lowered his eyes and looked at the two pieces of paper that Ali forcibly stuffed him.

The title column on this piece of paper was written with relatively uncommon medical terms. In layman’s terms, it is the feasibility of artificial brains to prolong life.

An artificial brain...literally understands what it means.

Just like the artificial heart seen in the TV series before, the body's heart could not continue to work, so it was replaced with an artificial heart.

Chapter 2086

After the concept of artificial heart appeared and artificial heart research was launched, the technology of artificial brain had never been heard of.

Presumably because this technology was more difficult to solve than the heart of a newcomer.

He have never heard of anyone who can live for a long time with an artificial heart, and the artificial brain he was using now may not last long.

He could die anytime, anywhere, the next second, and die again, forever.

Avery entered the room and saw that the two cardboard boxes had been opened, and Elliot was holding two pieces of paper...

She put away her stunned expression, raised the corner of her mouth, and explained to him: "This was Margaret sending you for trial. The materials of the Organizing Committee of the March Medical Award... but they were all copies. I asked Professor Greens to secretly print it for me."

Ali was stunned for a moment: "Boss, Professor Greens did not quit March Medicine. Is the Organizing Committee of the Award?"

Originally, Professor Greens had broken up with the leader of the Organizing Committee and announced his withdrawal from the March Organizing Committee.

But after Avery begged him last time, he agreed and return to the organizing committee.

Professor Greens has served as a member of the March Organizing Committee longer than the current team leader, so when he said he would return to the organizing committee, the team leader did not say anything.

It took Professor Greens.

Three days to get the assistant to copy the two boxes of documents.

There were many more materials, which would be printed and sent later.

If the organizing committee hadn't decided Margaret for the sake of money, Professor Greens would never have done such a thing against professional ethics.

Although Avery would probably not leak this incident and these materials, once the incident was leaked, Greens' reputation would be ruined for most of his life.

"He can go back anytime he wants." Avery said lightly, "This matter must be kept strictly confidential, even if he dies, he can't say it."

Ali immediately covered his mouth and nodded sharply.

"Elliot, I will study Margaret's research results. It's better to ask for yourself.

What Margaret can do, I can definitely do it too." Avery looked at his emotionless face, her brows and eyes curved with full of hope.

She was like a ray of bright light shining into his dead heart.

These few days, Elliot hardly spoke to her, but Avery said a lot to him.

Every time Avery asked something, Elliot either answered casually, shook his head, or didn't answer.

But she was never discouraged.

She took the paper in his hand, put it in the cardboard box, and dragged him towards the kitchen: "Elliot, the nanny has made soup, let's go drink some soup!"

"Avery." Elliot opened his mouth and called out her name.

Hearing Elliot's voice, Avery was pleasantly surprised.

She knew that Elliot was not a cold machine, let alone an emotionless wood. As long as she regards him as the former Elliot, he will definitely realize that she is

the same Avery who loved him before.

“Elliot, what do you want to say?” Avery turned around and held his hand tightly with both hands.

“I don’t want you to pay so much for me.” Elliot told her his inner thoughts, “because you may pay a lot, but in the end there is no result.”

“How do you know that there is no result? Until the end, how do you know that I will not succeed?” Avery said word by word, gentle and firm, “As long as you believe me, I will definitely think of a way.”

Elliot’s throat moved, but in the end he didn’t say anything.

Avery: “I like to work on challenging projects like this. Don’t think I’m doing it all for you, it’s just to satisfy my own curiosity.”

“I’m afraid others will threaten you with me.” How could Elliot not be able to tell which of her words was true and which was false.

When Avery was in the basement before, she said that if the two of them could escape, they would not work in the future and could retire with peace of mind.

She studied Margaret’s project just for him. Not for her so-called curiosity.

Chapter 2087

Avery was moved beyond words when she heard Elliot’s words.

These few days, Elliot has been silent and closed himself up, Avery thought he would not open his heart easily.

Unexpectedly, Elliot was just afraid of involving her.

“I talked to Margaret, and she said she was only interested in that award. She said she wouldn’t deliberately embarrass us. So you don’t have to worry. No one has troubled me since you came back.” With a relaxed tone, Avery said, “Elliot, we don’t need to worry about the difficulties that haven’t come yet...”

“Margaret will marry Travis.” Elliot explained this matter.

"I know. Are you worried that Travis will trouble us?" Avery raised her head and looked at him, "They will get married in half a month. At least in this half month, Travis has no energy to trouble us."

Chatting in a low voice, the nanny was in the kitchen and brought them two bowls of chicken soup and brought them to the dining room.

Avery immediately took Elliot to the dining room.

"You've lost a lot of weight. I want to restore your body to its original shape."

Avery pushed him into a chair and sat down, "Elliot, do you want to see Layla and Robert? They both miss you very much."

Elliot picked up the soup bowl and sipped the soup quietly.

"If you don't know how to deal with them, you can do without video." Seeing that Elliot didn't speak, Avery added, "When you want to contact them, we can contact them at any time."

"When are you going back home?" Elliot asked.

"I'm waiting for you to adjust your state." Avery took the spoon and drank the soup slowly, "If you go back to Aryadelle, you will not only face Layla and Robert, but also Shea and many of your friends. Let's go back in no hurry and wait for a while."

Avery was very thoughtful.

Elliot really did not adjust his mood for the time being. He finished the soup in the bowl and put down the bowl and spoon.

"Do you want to add another bowl?" Avery asked.

Elliot shook his head and wiped his mouth with a tissue.

"Elliot, besides being afraid of me being threatened, what else are you afraid of? I especially want to know what's in your heart." Avery put down the bowl, intertwined his hands, and supported his cheeks with the back of her hands,

“I’m actually very peaceful now. As long as I’m with you, I’m content. I haven’t been able to find you for the past two months, so I keep that shirt you’re wearing in the basement with me.”

“If you dare to be me out of fear and if you choose to leave me, or leave this world, I will definitely not forgive you.” Avery added.

She didn’t mean to say such unpleasant remarks.

It was the words Elliot just said that made Avery vaguely uneasy.

“I can promise you, but you must also promise me. If someone uses me to threaten you, you must tell me immediately.” Elliot negotiated with her, “If you can’t do it, then I don’t have to listen to you.”

Seeing Elliot’s firm attitude, Avery could only nod in agreement.

“Elliot, I haven’t seen you smile for a long time, can you smile at me?” In order to adjust the atmosphere, Avery made this little request.

“Another request.” Elliot couldn’t help laughing.

“Then can you let me accompany you to the hospital for a detailed examination?” Avery changed her request, “Aside from your mental state, I feel that your body is actually very healthy. So I really want to take you to the hospital. “

Elliot: “What if I refuse?”

“You added the word ‘if’, which means you don’t want to refuse me so strongly.”

Avery analyzed his eyes and his tone thoroughly, “Elliot, I said, don’t be afraid.

No matter what you become, you are the man I love the most. I will not treat you as an alien, let alone a monster. When we return home, I will marry you.”

“No.” Elliot said coldly without hesitation, “I may die at any time, and I don’t even dare to see the child, let alone give you any promises.”

His words made her fall into silence.

All the disguised strength collapsed at this moment.

Elliot could die at any moment...just because he thought he could die at any moment, so he didn't dare to see the child or go out.

"You won't die." After a brief silence, Avery regained her courage, "Elliot, let's take a nap! When we're asleep, let's go to the hospital together."

Avery was not discussing with him. She had put him on hold for a few days, and there was no escaping this matter.

Tate Industries, branch in Bridgedale.

After Katalina's parents were driven away by their daughter in Aryadelle, they flew back to Bridgedale.

Because Norah was in Bridgedale.

When Norah was in the meeting room, the assistant came to tell her that her aunt and uncle were here. She had a hunch in her heart why they came, so she didn't go to see them immediately.

she deliberately delayed the time for more than an hour before returning to the office.

"Norah, I went to Aryadelle to see Katalina with your uncle. However, she was seriously injured and was hospitalized in the hospital." Laurel spoke first.

Norah picked up the water glass on the desk, took a sip of water, and asked leisurely: "If that's the case, why don't you take care of her in Aryadelle?"

"Katalina said she was forced to jump into the river. Norah, this matter is not you. Did you do it?" Laurel said worriedly, "I know that Katalina is sorry for you first. Your mother told me that Katalina must have told Avery what you did in private, but aren't you safe and sound? Why do you still want to? Katalina is forced to die? she's is the only our daughter!"

“Auntie, do you have any evidence?” Norah put down the water glass and looked cold, “It’s like I have no evidence to prove that Katalina betrayed me, so I never cried in front of you. Tell me how aggrieved I am.”

Laurel: “Norah, it’s boring for you to say such a thing. Of course, there is no enemy in Aryadelle. No one wants to harm her except you...”

“You said so, that’s me!” Norah simply admitted, “I’m not dead now, it’s not that I’m talented. It’s my biological father Travis’s ability! Elliot and Avery haven’t settled with me now, maybe they will settle with me in the future. I’m walking a tightrope on a cliff now, and your useless daughter lives a stable life, why?”

“Norah! You vicious woman! I didn’t believe it was you! But you actually admitted it! I was blind, I shouldn’t have lend you money to study at university! You want to kill my daughter, I’ll kill you, I’ll kill you!” Laurel collapsed, picked up the things on the desk and smashed it at Norah.

Norah clenched her fist tightly and did not fight back!

The woman in front of her was her aunt, and she couldn’t do it with her elders.

With a ‘bang’, Laurel took the water cup and smashed Norah’s head.

Blood dripped down her forehead!

Norah felt that the world in front of her had turned into a scarlet.

“Have you had enough trouble?! If you don’t leave, I’ll call the security guard!”

Norah roared with a grim face.

Lincoln immediately took his wife away.

After they left, Norah wiped the blood on her face with a tissue, then left the company with a bag and drove to the hospital.

When she arrived at the hospital, she saw two familiar figures not far away.

It seems to be Avery and Elliot.

Norah thought she was dizzy and hallucinated, so she reached out and

squeezed her arm.

Chapter 2089

There was a sober pain in Norah's arm and she realised that she was not in dream.

She didn't want to meet them head-on, so she turned sideways immediately, wanting to wait for them to leave before registering.

Unexpectedly, Avery suddenly turned her head and chatted with Elliot, only to catch a glimpse of Norah out of the corner of her eye.

Elliot saw that Avery was looking straight at a certain place, so he followed her gaze.

For Norah, Elliot felt a little strange for a while.

Norah originally thought that the two of them would come towards her, warning and threatening, but she didn't expect that they just looked at her, except Avery's fierce eyes, there was no other action.

Norah turned a blind eye to Avery's eyes. After all, Travis was protecting her now, so she didn't need to be afraid of them.

So after a brief struggle, Norah strode towards them.

Avery saw Norah's coming, and immediately held Elliot's hand tightly.

Norah walked up to them quickly, and stopped before Avery's bodyguard walked in front of her to block her.

"It's a coincidence that I met you in the hospital." Norah's eyes fell on Elliot's face, "Elliot, long time no see. I heard that you were resurrected by Margaret, I really envy you for having such good luck. Now, you can still be resurrected. Besides, you look like a real person, and the current medicine is really amazing."

Avery looked at the wound on Norah's forehead, listened to her teasing tone,

and said coldly, "Norah, I have never forgotten what you have done to me and Elliot. You should have heard the saying that it is not too late for a gentleman to take revenge in ten years."

"You don't need to remind me. You remind me, it will only make me feel how incompetent you are now. Showing your weakness to the enemy is not a smart thing." Norah saw that Avery dared not do anything to herself, she felt relieved.

"What did she do to us?" Elliot didn't know what Norah did, so he asked Avery. Without waiting for Avery to answer, Norah spoke first: "You were in Yonroeville, and you were locked in the suburban basement. Avery said I did it. Elliot, do you think I have such great ability? I will kill you all, I can't get your Sterling Group, I still have to complete the gambling agreement... So what is my motive for killing you?"

"Norah, how dare you argue!" Avery did not expect Norah to be so brazen, "Do you think Elliot is not the old Elliot, so he will listen to your words? You should save your energy! Because he is still the old Elliot!"

"You said he is still the old Elliot. Elliot, why don't you go back to Aryadelle? What are you two doing in the hospital? Are you checking your body? Or is there something wrong with your body? You look normal! It must be Elliot's body, right?" Norah said arbitrarily while laughing, "If you want to prove that I did the murder of the two of you in the Yonroeville before, you have to show evidence. There is no evidence, and children understand the truth, don't you understand it?"

Avery saw Norah wanted to walk away, so she quickly said: "What happened to the injury on your forehead? You fell? Or was someone beaten? Did you bleed a lot? I see if there is any blood on the corner of your mouth.. ...Does it hurt?"

"What's your business?!" Norah said angrily.

“I just remind you that you will suffer more than that.” Avery said coldly, and led Elliot away.

Norah gritted her teeth and watched the backs of the two of them leaving. Her chest heaving quickly.

When the nurse cleaned and bandaged her wound, she took out her mobile phone and sent a message to Travis’s assistant: [I just met Avery and Elliot. Avery told me that she would not let us get the Tate Industries. She said that when she had dealt with Elliot’s matter, she would take revenge on us. You can remind my dad and let him plan ahead.]

After seeing her news, the assistant replied: [What is Avery going to do with Elliot?]

Norah: [She brought Elliot to the hospital. I think she will let Elliot get out of Aunt Gomez’s control as soon as possible.]

Assistant: [I know. what are you thinking?]

Norah: [Isn’t Dad about to marry Aunt Gomez? Since Aunt Gomez can control Elliot now, why not use Aunt Gomez to get what we want directly? Dad wants Tate Industries, so why don’t we just ask Elliot to send Tate Industries over?]

Assistant: [Your Dad’s target is more than a small Tate Industries.]

Norah: [Isn’t the Tate Industries not small? Dad really wants the Tate Industries!]

Chapter 2090

Assistant: [If we can get the Dream Maker Group, will you still like the Tate Industries?]

Norah: [...]

She didn’t expect that Travis’s ambitions would be so great.

Assistant: [Norah, I know you are high-spirited and have your own ideas, but based on my experience, I advise you to listen to your father’s words. Only by

listening to him can you be more successful.]

Norah: [Sincerely, if you listen to my father like this, how much does he pay you every year?]

Assistant: [...]

Assistant: [You said you met Avery and Elliot in the hospital, what are you doing at the hospital?]

Norah: [I was beaten.]

Assistant: [Who dares to hit you? Are you convenient to answer the phone now?]

Norah: [My aunt called it. But from the moment she hit me, she was not my aunt.]

Assistant: [I said who was so bold and dared to hit you. Are you free at night? I invite you to dinner.]

Norah hesitated.

Travis's assistant was in his 40s. He was a divorced middle-aged man. He looked very greasy, but he spoke and did things very well, and won Travis's trust.

Norah was now facing the enemy from both sides. On the one hand, Avery and Elliot might retaliate at any time, and on the other hand, Travis's contempt and suppression. She couldn't use her talents at all.

Her current life, looking bright and beautiful, was actually extremely useless.

She had to find a way out of this predicament.

...

Avery took Elliot for a brain CT.

"Elliot, don't be afraid, you will be fine soon." Avery sent him to the CT room.

Elliot's mind was not on this.

He asked, "We were framed by someone in Yonroeville. Is it really Norah who did it?"

"Norah's cousin, Layla's teacher, said that Norah did it. She heard Norah talking to others on the phone." Avery looked at him, "We'll talk about this later. Let's leave her alone."

Elliot knew that for her now, the most important thing was the special device in his head.

It's like a ticking time bomb that will explode someday.

After doing the CT, after five minutes, his results came out.

The doctor who performed CT scan on Elliot glanced at his list, and a surprised expression appeared on his face.

Avery took the order from the doctor, and then took Elliot out of the radiology department first.

"Isn't there another film?" Elliot asked.

"It will take about an hour for the film to be picked up. The doctor's computer already has the image." Avery said, picked up the CT report and glanced at it.

Chapter 2091

CT prompt, there was a metal foreign body in his brain.

There was a flash of disappointment in Avery's eyes.

Originally, she still had a glimmer of fantasy, hoping that Margaret's resurrection technique was fake.

But now that the CT results came out, her illusion was also shattered.

"What's wrong?" Elliot looked at the expression on her face and asked, "Is the situation not very good?"

Avery immediately shook her head: "No. This report only says that there is a foreign body in your head. I'll take you to another examination first, and when

the other examinations are done, your film should be ready to be taken.” After a pause, Avery added, “Elliot, don’t be too pessimistic. When Professor James Hough praised me before, he said that I am more powerful than Margaret. The research Margaret can do, I will definitely be able to solve it quickly.”

Elliot: “I’m afraid you are too tired.”

“I’m not tired, not at all. Without you, I...I feel tired. I am tired from eating, sleeping, and breathing. Now that you are by my side, I am motivated to do anything.” Avery took his arm, grabbed his big palm, and squeezed hard, “You’re warmth, and the smell on your body is still the same as before. You are clearly the same Elliot from before. Norah deliberately said that you looked like a real person to anger us. Don’t take her words to heart.”

“If you don’t mention it, I don’t even remember her saying this.” Elliot followed her forward, “You care more about other people’s opinions.”

“Really? It’s fine if you don’t care.” Avery let out a smile, “When we go back later, let’s buy a cake and go back. I haven’t eaten cake for a long time, and I suddenly want to eat it.”

Elliot: “Well.”

In the evening, Jones’s family.

Travis was in a good mood today, so in the afternoon, he called his second son Emilio and asked him to come to the old house for dinner in the evening.

Emilio came to the old house at half past five in the afternoon.

After drinking a cup of tea, Travis came back.

“Dad, you called me over for dinner today, do you have anything to explain?”

Emilio held his father’s arm and helped him into the room.

“I have nothing to say, so can’t I call you to come and accompany me to dinner?” Travis let go of his hand, “You are my only son now, Emilio, I have high

hopes for you, you can't let me down."

Dad, since I belong to the Jones family, I must be devoted to the Jones family and to you." Emilio followed his father and walked to the dining room, "Where's Aunt Gomez?"

"She's been watching the house with her daughter these two days. Her house is too old, and she wants to buy a new one for her daughter." Travis returned, "You don't seem to have seen her daughter yet?"

Emilio: "No. Aunt Gomez has never brought her daughter to our house."

"Also I did not see her daughter." When Travis said this, his thick eyebrows were slightly wrinkled, "Margaret said that her daughter is more introverted and doesn't like to deal with others very much. Moreover, her daughter is not her own, she adopted her, so it doesn't matter if we meet or not. "

Emilio: "Aunt Gomez is so kind to this adopted daughter."

"How do you say Margaret is different from ordinary people. If she really wants to get out of my control, she can completely get rid of me. After all, I'm sure she can win the March Medical Award. Now I want to make friends with her rich people, I'm afraid I can't count them with ten fingers. But she still willingly stayed by my side and helped me stop the scandal. I really want to thank Margaret."

Travis was moved.

Emilio analyzed, "Maybe Aunt Gomez really likes you. Dad, you are actually a very attractive man."

Travis laughed and said: "Hehe, you don't have to flatter me, You're my son and you are also a smart boy. You certainly won't be as confused as your big brother..."

"Dad, I didn't flatter you." Emilio interrupted his father's words, "It's not that you can achieve success just by yourself. Some people say that you got the beauty

and medicine after you died of a brother. I think those people are all farting. If you don't have the ability, how can you make MH Medicine stronger?"

The expression on Travis's face froze.

"Dad, let me have two drinks with you!" Emilio said, and instructed the servant, "Bring a bottle of champagne."

Chapter 2092

Travis: "Emilio, you told me this, do you think I did something wrong before? You think I am not confident enough, So kill those d*mn women and children."

Emilio: "Dad, the past is over, I tell you this, I hope you and Aunt Gomez can be loving and loving, and be beautiful. "

"Ha ha ha! As long as Margaret doesn't betray me, of course I won't kill her. I called you here today for your life event. Travis's face was full of smiles again, "Emilio, you are matured boy, and it is time to start a family. I want to hug my grandson. "

Emilio was sitting on pins and needles: "Dad, why do you suddenly want to hug your grandson?"

"Why can't I want to hug my grandson? Isn't it normal to want to hold a grandson? You don't get married, do you plan to be single for the rest of your life?" Travis picked up the chopsticks and put the chopsticks green vegetables in his mouth, "Do you have a woman you like? "

Emilio: "No."

"Emilio, you are lying." Travis glared at him, "Don't you like Avery? I see it all."

Emilio was stunned for a moment, "Dad, Avery and Elliot are a couple, and they have given birth to many children."

Elliot is already dead, and now this Elliot is just an air at our mercy." When Margaret marries me, I can use Margaret's control over Elliot to let Avery marry

you.” Travis said his plan, “Emilio, I praised you for being smart just now, you won’t be as confused as your eldest brother, will you?”

Emilio pursed his lips and didn’t speak.

His thoughts were a little confused.

He did have a crush on Avery. Who doesn’t like a young, beautiful and capable woman like Avery?

Even if Avery was married, divorced and had children, Emilio would still be with her.

The problem was, Avery couldn’t possibly fall in love with Emilio at all.

“Dad, didn’t you say that Aunt Gomez is different from ordinary people? If Aunt Gomez really wanted to use Elliot to threaten Avery, she would have threatened Avery long ago.” Emilio asked suspiciously, “Can you convince her to stand on your side?”

“Didn’t you just say that Margaret loves me? You also said that I am very attractive.” Travis felt that his plan was unstoppable.

After Margaret married him, whether Margaret loved him or not, she had to listen to him.

At this time the servant came with champagne.

Emilio took the wine and poured it for his father. Two hours later, Emilio accompanied his father to dinner and returned to his residence.

He thought about it, and felt uneasy, so he sent Avery a message.

...

Avery took Elliot to the hospital this afternoon for an examination and went home, and she began to study Elliot’s various examination reports.

The most important thing was his brain film.

At 8:30 in the evening, Elliot came to the study and reminded Avery to take a

bath.

Avery immediately put down the documents at hand and followed him back to the master bedroom.

Back in the master bedroom, Avery took the pajamas and entered the bathroom.

The phone she was laying on the bed suddenly lit up.

Elliot looked at the screen of Avery's mobile phone and saw the message Emilio sent her.

Chapter 2093

–Avery, my dad wants us to get married. I guess he wants the Dream maker Group. He thinks that if you marry me, he will get the Dream Maker Group.

–He said that after he married Margaret, he would implement this plan. If you don't want to marry me, then you should find a way! Because I can't fight against my dad.

Emilio sent two messages in total.

These two pieces of information were seen by Elliot.

Elliot stared at the phone screen for a while, wanting to see if Emilio would continue to send messages, but after the phone screen went black, it never turned on.

Not long after, Avery came out of the bathroom after taking a shower.

“Buy me a mobile phone.” Elliot leaned against the bedside, holding a book that Avery bought for him, and made this request to her.

“Okay. Should I still use your old mobile phone brand? Is the mobile phone number a replacement for your previous number, or a new one?” Avery walked to the bed and stared at his face.

He offered to use her cell phone, indicating that he wanted to be in contact with

someone other than her.

This was a good thing.

Sooner or later, he will open his heart and slowly walk out of the haze.

Avery didn't ask him to fully recover to the proud man he was back then, as long as he didn't close himself up, that would be a great thing.

"Use a new number!" Elliot thought for a while and replied.

"Okay, let's go shopping together tomorrow!" Avery wanted to go out with him to have a look.

The two of them were in the hospital together this afternoon, and Avery felt fulfilled every minute and every second.

She could feel that Elliot was real, flesh and blood, no different from that Elliot back then.

"I don't want to go out. I'm a little tired today." Elliot rejected her proposal. "If you want to go out, you can ask the bodyguard to accompany you out."

"Elliot you must have exceeded the standard. Then go to sleep! I have to go to the study for a while. I can't sleep so early." Avery's mouth was hooked, and she discussed with him softly.

Elliot nodded: "Don't be too late."

"I'll definitely be back to sleep before midnight. You don't have to worry about me." Avery whispered and kissed him on the cheek.

For her sudden kiss, his body suddenly felt like an electric shock, sending an electric current.

"Elliot, I'll be busy next time, and I may not have much time to accompany you. If you want something or want to say something to me, you must take the initiative to tell me. Otherwise, I may not be able to take care of your mood."

Avery pressed his forehead and discuss with him in a low voice.

She could feel his body temperature heating up and getting hot in an instant.

What an interesting response.

How could Elliot be a fake?

“Well, you’re busy with your own business, don’t mind me.” His breathing became hoarse and heavy, probably because he wasn’t used to such an atmosphere. He pushed her body slightly.

Avery was not aggrieved, she looked at him with her eyebrows bent, and said softly, “Then go to sleep! I’ll buy you a mobile phone tomorrow morning. You can see the new phone when you sleep and open your eyes.”

“Well.” Elliot put the book in his hand on the bedside table and put it down,

“Take your mobile phone to the study, what if someone calls you?”

“Oh, good.” Avery picked up her mobile phone and turned off the headlights in the room and left the bedroom.

She took her mobile phone and came to the study. Unexpectedly, Mike stayed inside.

Chapter 2094

“What are you doing in my study?” Avery strode up to Mike.

Mike held Elliot’s inspection report sheet in his hand and looked at it very intently.

Avery dared to say that Mike didn’t take Elliot medical report so seriously.

Mike: “I’ll look at his test results! You didn’t tell me...”

“Elliot was there at dinner at that time. You asked other people’s test results directly in front of others like this. Is it?” Avery took the checklist from Mike’s

hand and put it on the table, “Elliot has indeed been implanted with a special device in his brain. Apart from that, there is nothing wrong with his body. It can

be said that except for I can’t understand this thing in his brain, his other indicators are normal.”

“Isn’t this good?” Mike was a little surprised by the result, “Margaret’s resurrection technique, is it so powerful? After installing this device, it can really make the dead live like real people.”

“What is the real life? Mike, don’t say such things in front of me!” This is the second time Avery has heard such words today. It was Norah who said it for the first time.

Whether it was malice or ridicule, Avery felt uncomfortable when she heard it.

“I didn’t mean to... I just wanted to say that Elliot is actually no different from a normal person now. Let him not put on his face all day.” Mike put a hand on Avery’s shoulder, “You every day...Don’t you feel uncomfortable facing his cold face?”

“Elliot’s not cold to me in private.” Avery pushed Mike’s hand away, “you go out, I’m busy.”

Mike: “I can go out, but What time are you going to go to bed? It’s 9:00 p.m.”

“Don’t worry about me. I’m not a 3-year-old.” Avery gave him a look.

If Mike didn’t leave, Avery considered pushing him out.

“Have you noticed that Hayden has been in a bad mood these two days?” Mike took two steps to the door, then stopped, “After returning from Elliot, Hayden didn’t talk much.”

“Why can’t I feel it? I...I understand my son. He probably couldn’t accept Elliot becoming like this. Although he looked like he hated Elliot before, Elliot was his biological father after all, and after Elliot knew that Hayden was his own son, he was almost obedient to Elliot. It’s impossible for Hayden to completely ignore what happened to Elliot.”

Mike: “Yes. Hayden is actually a cool kid who is cold on the outside and hot on the inside.”

Avery: “He hates people saying he is a child the most.”

“Uh...I went to find him. He has a heart-to-heart talk. Don't stay up too late. I'll come to the study at midnight to check.” Mike finished and walked out.

Avery took a sigh of relief and sat down in the chair. She held the phone in her hand, as she was accustomed to, and before putting it down, she turned it on and glanced at it.

So, she saw the message from Emilio.

After she took Elliot back, she didn't contact Emilio. After all, the two of them had nothing to do with each other in private.

After seeing what Emilio sent, her complexion suddenly changed, and her inner peace no longer existed.

With trembling fingers, she dialed Emilio.

Emilio answered in seconds: “Did you see the message I sent you?”

“Yes! Your dad really intends to do this?!” Avery was so dizzy with anger that she held her head with the other hand, so that she could hold on. “Margaret promised me that she would not embarrass me and Elliot...”

“What I'm telling you is just my dad's thoughts. Margaret hasn't been with my dad for the past two days. She's buying a house with her adopted daughter, so she probably doesn't know what my dad thinks!” Emilio said, “Avery, if you really have to marry me for Elliot's sake, don't blame me.”

Avery almost wanted to blurt out ‘I won't marry you’, but she could not speak.

For Elliot...for Elliot, Avery will do anything.

“I'm going to find Margaret.” Avery's eyes were scarlet. After saying this, she hung up the phone.

Chapter 2095

Just when Avery was about to call Margaret, Emilio's message came: [Calm down, please? If you look for Margaret now, won't you expose me?]

Emilio told Avery the news as soon as what Travis said to him. If Travis knew

about it, he would definitely question Emilio's loyalty to him.

Because Travis had not told Margaret about this, and Avery was going to Margaret to talk about it, Margaret would definitely ask Travis.

Avery looked at the text message, and her emotions gradually calmed down.

No one could stop Travis's ambition.

Avery didn't talk about Emilio and she was afraid Margaret couldn't change Travis's decision.

Travis made up his mind that Avery would be controlled by Margaret.

If Margaret wanted to get rid of their control, Avery could only find a solution as soon as possible. If there was no way to find a solution before Travis threatened Avery, she can only be at the mercy of Travis.

After thinking about this, Avery's heart froze for a while.

If Travis planned to implement this plan after marrying Margaret, then no matter how hard Avery tried, she would not be able to solve Elliot's problem in such a short time.

Avery breathed heavily, feeling like a huge stone was pressed in her heart. She couldn't tell Elliot about this.

If She told Elliot, how sad Elliot would be.

What Elliot was most worried about was that Avery was threatened because of his affairs, and Avery comforted Elliot at the time, saying that Margaret would not embarrass them.

Who would have thought that Margaret didn't embarrass them, but Travis didn't plan to let them go.

Margaret's willingness to marry Travis showed that Margaret agreed with Travis, and most of them agreed with Travis's actions.

Avery had to plan for the worst.

....

In a hospital of Aryadelle.

After three days of hospitalization, Katalina felt that her body was almost recovered, so she wanted to be discharged.

After she told Aqi last night that she wanted to be discharged from the hospital today, Aqi came early this morning.

Aqi didn't come alone. He brought a strange man over.

Katalina looked at the strange man beside Aqi with a surprised but polite smile:

"Aqi, is this your... brother?"

"No." Aqi replied, "This is what I gave to you is a bodyguard. He will protect you and make you safe from danger in the future."

Katalina: "..."

"Hello, Miss Larson, my name is Frank Hicks. You can call me Frank." Frank introduced himself to Katalina.

Katalina had a hard time accepting the sudden bodyguard. She pulled Aqi and walked outside the ward to talk alone.

Katalina said, "Aqi, why are you looking for a bodyguard for me? Didn't I tell you, my parents have gone to my cousin. Now that my family and my cousin's family have broken up. My cousin should not bother me anymore..."

When Katalina found out about this, she was very shocked. She didn't expect that her parents would go to Norah for a big fight for her, and because of this, she would tear up her face with her aunt's family.

Originally, Katalina's mother, Laurel wanted to come over to take care of Katalina, but Katalina refused her.

Katalina quarreled with her mother before, and now meeting her parents was too embarrassing.

“Don’t use your thinking to speculate on Norah’s thinking. Since I found a bodyguard for you, you can use him as your bodyguard and you don’t need to pay to him.” Aqi was cold-faced and soft-hearted, “And from now, don’t argue with me anymore.”

Katalina said, “How dare I ask you to pay me for a bodyguard? Maybe the money you pay for this bodyguard is higher than my salary.”

Aqi: “That’s for sure.”

Katalina: “Then I might as well stay at home. What kind of work do I need to do?”

“It’s okay. Then go and resign your job.” Aqi followed her words.

Katalina supported her forehead: “I’m young, it’s so boring not to go to work. I still have to go to work...”

Aqi: “Then let Frank protect you when you commute every day.”

Chapter 2096

“I can’t tell you.” Katalina compromised, “Aqi, you are so good to me and I don’t even know what to do.”

Aqi cleared his throat embarrassingly and changed the subject: “Are you and your parents reconciled?”

“Forget it! They have made such a big change for me, which shows that they have me in their hearts. And they said that they will never force me to marry someone I don’t like in the future...” Katalina jumped into the river this time, although she was forced, but it was a blessing in disguise.

If it hadn’t happened, the deteriorating relationship between Katalina and her parents might not have resolved so quickly.

“Then...Have you been working here for a while or Are going back to your parents?” Aqi continued to ask.

Katalina couldn't help laughing: "You ask this, are you reluctant to let me go?"

Aqi's face changed, and he denied it: "No. No. You can leave if you want..."

Katalina: "You still lie...Look at how red your face. You don't feel ashamed if you like me."

Aqi didn't expect her to speak so directly and couldn't resist, so she turned her head and left.

Katalina looked at the back of his leaving, and smiled even more cheerfully.

Such a mighty and tall man was so shy because of her words.

After laughing, Katalina thought about it seriously.

After reconciling with her parents, she did consider returning to her parents, but she was a little bit reluctant to Layla.

So she planned to continue to work here. As for whether he would stay in the future, it depended on Aqi's performance.

.....

Bridgedale.

A flash of lightning split the clouds, through the floor-to-ceiling windows, into the bedroom.

Immediately after, a thunderous 'boom' woke up Elliot on the bed.

He opened his eyes and looked out the window.

The window was covered with dark clouds, the wind was howling, and the rain was crackling against the window.

With a 'pop', Avery turned on the room light.

"The weather is not very good today." Avery rubbed his eyes and looked at the time, "It's 8 o'clock in the morning. Are you hungry?"

Elliot looked out the window, a little lost.

Avery got out of bed, walked to the window, and completely opened the

curtains. This would make the outside scenery clearer.

“Elliot, I’ll go out and buy a mobile phone for you when the rain has eased. I didn’t read the weather forecast yesterday, so I didn’t expect it to rain today.”

Avery stood by the window and murmured.

“Don’t go out when the weather is bad.” Elliot lifted the quilt and got out of bed,

“I’m a little hungry, let’s have breakfast!”

“Yeah. I checked the weather forecast, it’s impossible to rain heavily all day.”

Avery returned to the bed. At the bedside, she picked up the phone and checked the weather forecast.

The weather forecast showed that the rain would subside by 10 o’clock.

At 9:30 a.m., the rain stopped.

Avery and the bodyguard went out to buy a mobile phone for Elliot.

Not long after, Ben Schaffer came to visit Elliot.

Ben Schaffer came to see Elliot every day, even if Elliot didn’t talk to him, it didn’t matter.

Ben asked, “Where’s Avery?”

“Avery went out to buy a mobile phone for Mr. Foster.” The nanny replied.

“Elliot, do you want a mobile phone? Just tell me, I’ll buy it for you!” Ben Schaffer was excited, “On my way here, I happened to pass by a mobile phone store.”

Elliot: “I don’t have a mobile phone. but why I tell you to buy for me a mobile phone?”

“Haha! You can use Avery’s cell phone to contact me!” Ben Schaffer didn’t expect that he would be willing to talk to him today, “I originally thought, if you ignore me again, I will go back to Aryadelle...”

“Go home.” Elliot interrupted him.

Chapter 2097

Ben Schaffer was stunned for a moment and then said, "I'm worried about you?"

"Why are you worried about me?" Elliot asked, "Are you worried that I'll be hungry and have nothing to eat, or if I'm cold and have no clothes to wear? Or when will I die and won't see the last one?"

Ben Schaffer was choked by him and didn't know how to answer.

"Elliot, of course I didn't mean that... I said I worried about you because I haven't seen you for a long time, so I want to chat with you more..."

"You are worried that we won't have a chance to talk again in the future!" Elliot continued to analyze the true meaning of his words.

Ben Schaffer said calmly, "Of course not! I have confidence in Avery. Since you bought a new phone today, I will go back to Aryadelle tomorrow."

"You already know about Norah, right?" Elliot asked.

"Yes, Norah framed you and Avery in Yonroeville." Ben Schaffer said seriously,

"This Norah is really ruthless. You can't tell from her appearance that she is such a person. She used to be so flattering. To please you, I thought she was the same as those women who pursued you before, who knew that she would want to destroy her if she didn't get it."

"Norah now relies on Travis, and Travis is about to marry Margaret, so we can't touch Norah for the time being. However, we must not let the Tate Industries fall into the hands of Norah and Travis." Elliot was brooding about this matter.

The Tate family's surname is Tate, and it belongs to Avery.

"Elliot, do you mean to abolish the gambling agreement and make Norah out of the game?" Ben Schaffer considered his words and guessed, "If this is the case, we will have to pay her a lot of money. It's really not worth it. "

"Then do you have a better way?" Elliot asked rhetorically.

“I’ll go back and think about it... If there is really no other way, then according to what you said, abolish the agreement. In fact, even if we kick Norah out, Norah will not be too bad, She is the daughter of Travis and coupled with her outstanding personal ability. Travis will definitely take Norah to work with him.” Elliot didn’t answer. If it wasn’t for Margaret now controlling his brain, he would definitely not just kick Norah out.

Ben Schaffer knew what he was thinking, so after pondering for a moment, he said, “Wait until Avery has thoroughly researched Margaret’s technical achievements, then Travis and Norah, we will clean up together.”

About half an hour later, Avery came back with a new mobile phone.

Seeing that Ben Schaffer was there, Avery smiled and said, “Brother Ben, you are here! Stay for lunch at noon!”

“Okay!” Ben Schaffer saw the new mobile phone in her hand and stretched out his hand, “This is what you gave to Elliot. Did Elliot buy a new phone? Is it the latest model?”

“Well. I gave him a new phone number, you can save his new phone number.”

Avery handed the new phone number to Ben Schaffer.

“Why use a new number? The old number has been used for so many years, so just get a new card.” Ben Schaffer took the phone and dialed his number to save his number later.

“I’m going to use the new phone number.” Elliot took back his new phone from Ben Schaffer.

“It’s good to use a new number, so as to avoid too many harassing calls.” Avery smiled warmly, and then said, “Ben Schaffer, chat with Elliot for a while, I’m busy.”

Ben: “Well, go ahead! No need to take care of us.”

After Avery walked away, Elliot opened the phone address book, and some numbers were already recorded in it. For example, hers, Shea, Layla, Hayden, and Ben Schaffer and Chad.

Chapter 2098

"I feel that Avery has become so gentle now. I'm not used to it." Ben Schaffer sighed, "If she was so gentle before, you wouldn't always quarrel."

"I would rather she be like that. That way it can prove that I am the same as before." Elliot put down the phone.

"Elliot, your current situation is temporary. You should give yourself a long vacation." Ben Schaffer understood how uncomfortable he was, "You will have good luck, if you don't die."

"Ben Schaffer, are you so optimistic?" Elliot looked at Ben, neither hurried nor slow, "Avery can just coax me, you can coax me too."

Ben Schaffer was uncomfortable with his sharp eyes.

"Did you ask me to talk to you about what happened behind you?" Ben Schaffer couldn't bear it, "Elliot, I said that I believe in Avery, and I really believe it. It's not to coax you, or to paralyze myself. "

Elliot: "If the price she has to pay for saving me is too high, I'd rather not have her save me."

"Don't think too much about it, let her try." Ben Schaffer prayed, "Are you bored at home every day? Do you want to go somewhere else? Where do you want to go? I'll take you there. Avery has been busy recently, she doesn't have time to accompany you, I have time."

Elliot shook his head: "I don't want to go anywhere."

"You still want to stay with Avery, don't you?" Ben Schaffer's mouth twitched,

"Even if I want to take you out to relax, I'm afraid Avery won't let you go. I dare

say, she's never been so careful with you now for her children."

Elliot was noncommittal.

.....

Jones family.

The weather was bad today, so Margaret didn't accompany Emmy to see the house.

Travis asked the bodyguard to take Margaret to Jones's house early in the morning, because the costume designer had already made their wedding dresses and sent them this morning for them to try on.

When they chose the style before, they both chose it together, so the designer never imagined that Margaret would express dissatisfaction with the color of the clothes after seeing the finished clothes.

"Red is too tacky." Margaret held the wedding dress she was going to wear, and raised her brows, "Everyone else wears red and white when they get married, but I don't like being like others."

Travis asked with a smile: "Then what do you want? What color? Pink? Purple? Or..."

"I like black." Margaret said firmly, "I checked, black represents mystery and elegance, which coincides with my personality, so I think I want a black dress.

Travis, what do you think?"

Travis doesn't like black. He felt bad for black.

When They get married, if They wear a black dress, even the joy of marriage is diluted.

"Margaret, are you sure you want to wear a black dress? Why didn't you say it before? Now that the clothes are ready, if you change the color, I'm afraid it will be too late." Travis was unwilling to compromise, "Otherwise, let's get married

first. It's over, you like black clothes, I will let the designer design black clothes for you, and you can order as many black clothes as you want."

"I will only marry this time in my life. If this is the only wedding and I can't decide the color of the wedding dress according to my own mind then I will feel that I am not valued." Margaret lowered her eyes and looked sad, "Actually, I have always liked black. You never asked me what color I like, and I also I'm embarrassed to say it. Now our relationship is about to go further, so I don't think it's too much for me to make this request, right?"

Travis was a little angry when Margaret was accused of standing on the moral high ground. But thinking that there were important things to ask her next, so he could only follow her.

"If you like black, then order a black dress!" Travis promised Margaret and looked at the designer, "Before the wedding, the clothes must be made!"

Chapter 2099

After the designer takes orders, he immediately takes away the retired dress.

As soon as the designer left, Travis helped Margaret to sit down on the sofa.

"Margaret, you should have told me last time. This way, the designer doesn't have to rush to work again. Money is a trivial matter, and it is mainly a waste of time." Travis said with a pleasant expression.

"Travis, I'm sorry! This time it's my problem. I didn't think much about it when we were choosing styles last time. Now that the wedding is approaching, I'm a little nervous..." Margaret explained, "I've lived most of my life, and I'm used to being free and loose. After marrying you, I will live with a new identity. I'm a little nervous just thinking about it!"

"Margaret, don't be nervous. I won't let you down. I'm done playing. I've been tired of playing for most of my life. Now I just want to settle down. And you are the most suitable woman for me." Travis held her hand and comforted,

“Although I don’t like black, I’m willing to make changes for you. You are the only woman who can subdue me.”

This was the most beautiful love story Travis could think of.

Margaret had a happy smile on her face.

“Have you been optimistic about the house in the past two days?” Travis asked, “If there is a real estate you like, you can tell me. I will help you to see if there is a better floor.”

“We don’t live in it, so let Emmy choose it herself and the Award bonus hasn’t arrived yet, so even if Emmy like it now, I can’t buy it for her.” Margaret is not very anxious about this matter, “I’ve been exhausted from looking at the house in the past two days. I’ll stay at home next time. Let’s take a good rest and wait for our wedding date.”

“Haha, you should wait for the March Medical Award first!” On the second day of their wedding, Travis fantasized, “I will go to the scene then. Look at you accepting the award. At that time, the entire medical field and even the whole society will be swiped by your name.”

Margaret also fantasized about that day. It was the glory she had dreamed of having in her life.

“Margaret, have you chosen the clothes you will wear to receive the award?”

Travis was suddenly curious, “You will be dressed beautifully then.”

“I have already chosen it. It was the last time we went shopping together. The white dress I bought.” Margaret pulled Travis up from the sofa, “I’ll show you. I’ve also chosen the jewelry. I have a set of blue pearl jewelry, and then the white dress will go with blue pearls. It must be very elegant.”

“Margaret, since you like white, why did you choose black for our wedding? If you choose blue, it would be fine.” Travis felt a little queasy, so Margaret also

liked white and blue, so he puzzled.

“I prefer black. Black has a sense of mystery, white and blue do not.” Margaret insisted, “Travis, I saw a set of black dresses on the Internet, which are very beautiful. I will find the pictures for you to Look.”

Travis: “Okay.”

Three days later, Avery received all the copies of Margaret’s research on the resurrection technique from Professor Greens.

With so many documents, Avery couldn’t read them all by herself. So she asked a few trusted friends and seniors in the medical field to come and see.

After these people came, they immediately entered Avery’s study room.

After Avery explained Elliot’s situation to everyone, everyone looked embarrassed.

“There is only one way to quickly understand this technology. That is to take out the device in Elliot’s head, and then disassemble the device, so as to study why it can bring people back to life.” The senior 2 put forward their own ideas.

The senior 3: “What if Elliot dies if I take out that device? It’s too risky!”

The senior 2: “Yeah! Why can’t Avery think of this way? She definitely doesn’t want to take this risk!”

The senior 1 took Elliot’s film and stared at it for a while.

Chapter 2100

The Free Consultation Begins

Hearing Leon’s voice, Lucius’ arrogance completely dimmed. He shut his mouth with embarrassment, but he still despised Rosalie in his heart.

His status in the country’s holistic medicine was second to none. Except for the few aristocratic families, any holistic medicine doctor would treat him with respect.

He had heard of most of the popular doctors in the country.

However, he had never heard of this lady before. He could say that she was not anyone significant.

How would she dare speak to him in such a way if she did not have the support of Young Master Leon and Lancer?!

Leon noticed that Lucius had toned down, so he nodded at Rosalie to comfort her. Rosalie thanked him gratefully, "Thank you, Senior. Don't worry, I'm definitely in a good condition."

She was initially nervous, but because of Lucius' provocation, her nervousness was replaced by anger. The only thing she wanted to do right now was to prove herself to him so that he would remove his prejudice against her.

Noticing how she was not affected, Leon let out a sigh of relief.

Xander, who was on the other side, continued staring at them meaningfully.

He already knew that they were friends when he met Leon in his office earlier.

However, he did not expect them to be so close to each other.

The room fell into a short moment of silence.

There were some noises coming from the door, followed by the reminder from the workers, "Young Master Lancer, the free consultation has begun. The children are on their way."

Hearing that, the group immediately prepared themselves, adjusted their expressions, and looked at the door with smiles on their faces.

Four cute children walked into the room in a line.

Seeing the four in the room, the children could not help but start blushing.

Except for Lucius, who was nearly middle-aged and had a beer belly, the other three had good looks. Although they held friendly smiles on their faces, the little guys could not help but feel shy.

They stood at the door for a long time without walking in.

In fact, Xander was experienced in such situations. Just as he was about to move forward to bring them in, he noticed Rosalie had already gone over.

“Hey there, everyone!” Rosalie squatted down with a smile in front of the children and touched their heads lovingly.

Noticing her approach, the children got even shier and wanted to step back.

Rosalie somehow had a handful of candies and showed them to the children while speaking gently, “These candies are really delicious. Do you all want to have some?”

The children had no resistance to candies and kept staring at Rosalie’s palm.

Rosalie kept her hand and reached her other hand toward another girl. “Here, let me do some checks on your body and I’ll give you candies after.”

The little girl looked at her timidly, she felt that the lady in front of her was not just beautiful and smelled pleasant, but she seemed to be glowing when she was looking at her with a smile.

Seeing how the little girl looked, Rosalie could not help but recall her first time meeting Estie. she was also as afraid as this little girl now.

Thinking of that, Rosalie’s expression became more gentle, she looked at the little girl patiently.

After a brief moment, the little girl finally reached out her hand carefully and grabbed one of her fingers.

Rosalie let out a sigh of relief and led the little girl to lie down in bed.

The remaining three children wanted to follow her as well but were blocked by three men. They got nervous and stepped back.

Rosalie turned around and shook her head helplessly before saying to the kids, “You boys can let the uncles do your check-ups. I’ll also give you candies, alright?”

That being said, the children hesitated for a bit before lying on the three other beds in fear.

Chapter 2101

Hearing Leon's voice, Lucius' arrogance completely dimmed. He shut his mouth with embarrassment, but he still despised Rosalie in his heart.

His status in the country's holistic medicine was second to none. Except for the few aristocratic families, any holistic medicine doctor would treat him with respect.

He had heard of most of the popular doctors in the country.

However, he had never heard of this lady before. He could say that she was not anyone significant.

How would she dare speak to him in such a way if she did not have the support of Young Master Leon and Lancer?!

Leon noticed that Lucius had toned down, so he nodded at Rosalie to comfort her.

Rosalie thanked him gratefully, "Thank you, Senior. Don't worry, I'm definitely in a good condition."

She was initially nervous, but because of Lucius' provocation, her nervousness was replaced by anger. The only thing she wanted to do right now was to prove herself to him so that he would remove his prejudice against her.

Noticing how she was not affected, Leon let out a sigh of relief.

Xander, who was on the other side, continued staring at them meaningfully.

He already knew that they were friends when he met Leon in his office earlier.

However, he did not expect them to be so close to each other.

The room fell into a short moment of silence.

There were some noises coming from the door, followed by the reminder from the workers, "Young Master Lancer, the free consultation has begun. The children are on their way."

Hearing that, the group immediately prepared themselves, adjusted their expressions, and looked at the door with smiles on their faces.

Four cute children walked into the room in a line.

Seeing the four in the room, the children could not help but start blushing.

Except for Lucius, who was nearly middle-aged and had a beer belly, the other three had good looks. Although they held friendly smiles on their faces, the little guys could not help but feel shy.

They stood at the door for a long time without walking in.

In fact, Xander was experienced in such situations. Just as he was about to move forward to bring them in, he noticed Rosalie had already gone over.

"Hey there, everyone!" Rosalie squatted down with a smile in front of the children and touched their heads lovingly.

Noticing her approach, the children got even shier and wanted to step back.

Rosalie somehow had a handful of candies and showed them to the children while speaking gently, "These candies are really delicious. Do you all want to have some?"

The children had no resistance to candies and kept staring at Rosalie's palm.

Rosalie kept her hand and reached her other hand toward another girl. "Here, let me do some checks on your body and I'll give you candies after."

The little girl looked at her timidly, she felt that the lady in front of her was not

just beautiful and smelled pleasant, but she seemed to be glowing when she was looking at her with a smile.

Seeing how the little girl looked, Rosalie could not help but recall her first time meeting Estie. she was also as afraid as this little girl now.

Thinking of that, Rosalie's expression became more gentle, she looked at the little girl patiently.

After a brief moment, the little girl finally reached out her hand carefully and grabbed one of her fingers.

Rosalie let out a sigh of relief and led the little girl to lie down in bed.

The remaining three children wanted to follow her as well but were blocked by three men. They got nervous and stepped back.

Rosalie turned around and shook her head helplessly before saying to the kids, "You boys can let the uncles do your check-ups. I'll also give you candies, alright?"

That being said, the children hesitated for a bit before lying on the three other beds in fear.

Chapter 2102

Mike was about to answer when he caught a glimpse of Elliot out of the corner of his eye, so he sent Avery a message wink.

Avery looked back and saw Elliot coming.

A conditioned reflex brought out a smile on her face: "Elliot, have you slept well?"

Elliot: "Yeah."

But he didn't sleep at all. Every day at home, apart from eating and sleeping, he didn't have that much sleep at all.

He used to have the habit of exercising, and now he didn't dare to mention the word fitness.

With his current weak body, it was a fluke that he could live an extra day, how could he dare to exercise vigorously?

"Do you want to go outside to get some air? Let me go out for a walk with you!" Avery said, looking at the weather outside, "The sun is about to go down, it's neither cold nor hot now."

Elliot looked at her face, responded.

"The temperature is starting to cool down, you two put on a coat!" Mike shouted at them both with his neck stretched.

When Elliot was a normal person, Mike would never worry about him. Now he is not a normal person, so Mike is worried about him a lot.

The main reason was that if something happened to him, Avery would also suffer from sadness.

"I'm going to get my coat." Avery released Elliot's hand and strode back to the master bedroom to get his clothes.

After Avery went to the master bedroom, Elliot's eyes fell on Mike's face.

Mike saw him looking at him, so he looked at him.

The two men just stared at each other, and the air was flickering with crackling firelight.

Mike wondered, he was clearly concerned about him just now, afraid that he would freeze, so he reminded him to put on his coat, why did he look at him with hostile eyes?

"Why are you staring at me?" Mike touched his face and found nothing unusual, indicating that this face is still handsome.

"I didn't stare at you." Elliot explained, "It's good for you to live here."

"Oh, I understand, you think I'm getting in the way of living here, and you want to drive me away, right?" Mike frowned and deduced him.

"No." Elliot said.

Avery took his coat and walked out of the master bedroom before he could say anything else.

"Elliot, wear this! This is the new dress I bought for you last time, and you haven't worn it yet! I don't know if it fits you well." Avery walked to Elliot with the new coat and put him on.

Avery bought the new dress for his previous size.

Elliot put on his new coat, which was a little too big. However, the clothes are casual styles, and the larger size did not affect the wearing effect.

"You look good in clothes, you have a good figure, and so do my eyesight."

Avery boasted.

Elliot looked at the smile on Avery's face and was fascinated.

Avery smiles every time she sees him, and where Elliot can't see her, she certainly isn't.

She gave him all the smiles, all the troubles, and told Mike and other friends.

A normal relationship shouldn't be like this.

The two put on their coats and walked out of the villa.

"Elliot, do you usually have a headache?" Avery took his hand and walked out of the yard.

A gust of wind blew, and Avery immediately stopped, walked up to Elliot, and zipped up his coat.

"No." Elliot thought for a few seconds, "You won't feel like something is controlling me if you don't think about it too much."

"Maybe you're used to it being in your head." Avery took his hand again,

"Actually, that device is not too small. It stands to reason that with such a foreign body in the body, it is generally uncomfortable."

Chapter 2103

Elliot: "I have a strong tolerance for pain. It may be a little uncomfortable, but I didn't notice it."

"Haha...It's possible. You are really not afraid of pain." Avery hadn't heard him joking for a long time, so she felt relieved when she suddenly saw him joking.

"I'm not afraid of death either." Elliot said these words in a relaxed atmosphere, "Avery, although you are a genius, it is impossible for you to create a device exactly like the one in my head in a short period of time..."

The smile on Avery's face froze, and she didn't understand why Elliot suddenly said these words so seriously.

"Elliot, did you see that I invited some people to my house and saw them leave?" Avery tried to understand the thoughts in her mind.

Elliot: "I did hear a little movement."

But Elliot didn't say those words because these people came and went.

He saw Emilio's message to Avery last night.

He has been waiting for Avery to tell him about it since last night. But she didn't say anything.

Judging from her appearance, she didn't intend to tell him about it at all.

Avery planned to hide such a big thing from him. It was clear that the two of them had agreed before that if such a thing happened, they must not hide it from him, obviously she didn't take their agreement seriously.

And how long can Avery hide this matter?

Before long, Margaret is going to marry Travis, and when Margaret enters the Jones family's door, Travis will use Margaret to implement his plan.

No matter whether Avery agrees to Travis's request or not, Elliot will know about it at that time.

If Elliot hadn't seen the message Emilio sent Avery last night, he would have been the last person to know about it.

This feeling was really bad.

Avery said, "Elliot, you see you said just now that it would be difficult for me to do this, and others would find it even more difficult. So I planned to spend more money to invite people to join my team. In other words, what Margaret couldn do, I could do it too."

Avery was full of confidence in the future.

"How long could you finish it?" Elliot's tone was a bit aggressive.

Avery blushed at his question. She didn't know when she would finish it. Even if she lied, there was no way to make up an approximate time.

"I couldn't wait too long." Seeing that Avery didn't speak, Elliot spoke again, "Maybe it won't be long before that device in my head would have a problem."

"Don't be afraid. If I couldn't solve your problem by then, I would take you to Margaret." Avery said and calmed down.

"I hate to ask others. I won't go to Margaret." Elliot told Avery, "don't go to Margaret either."

Avery didn't expect Elliot to say such a thing. She didn't know what to say.

Seeing her embarrassed look on her face, Elliot said, "I know you can't do it. You won't listen to me at all."

"Elliot, it's not that I don't listen to you. If you really have a problem, I will solve it. No, I will definitely go to Margaret. I finally got you back, and I can't see your accident again." Avery took his big palm, trying to calm him down,

"Margaret is not what you think, She's so bad."

Elliot pulled his hand out of hers.

At this moment, a whistle sounded –

They both looked towards the source of the sound.

The black car stopped beside them. The window fell, and Hayden's face appeared.

Hayden came back from school.

"Hayden, you're back!" Avery greeted her son with a smile, and at the same time calmly held Elliot's hand again, "You go back first, we're going back too!"

Hayden saw that the two of them seemed to be arguing just now. Otherwise, why did Elliot shake off his mother's hand?

Chapter 2104

After the car drove away, Avery quickly adjusted her mood and looked at

Elliot: "Elliot, don't be pessimistic. Let's not give up until the last moment."

Elliot saw Hayden just now.

Hayden's brows, eyes, and temperament were more and more like him.

He was taciturn as a child because he lived in a repressive family environment, and what about Hayden?

If Elliot's life will end early, then he must not be a qualified father. What he owes to several children, he will never be able to make up for it in his life.

"Elliot, I thought about it. Instead of letting you rest at home every day and do nothing, why don't you find something to do!" Avery reflected on Elliot's pessimistic and world-weary attitude just now, "I have something to do. If you don't, you won't be thinking wildly."

"Yeah." Elliot answered in a low voice.

Avery: "I'll buy a laptop for you tomorrow. You can take care of the company or do something else."

Elliot: "Well."

"Just pretend that the quarrel never happened, okay?" Avery looked him in the eye to discuss with him, "Elliot, you can't imagine how important you are to me. I really can't watch you leave me. As long as I have any way, I will save you."

Elliot knew her intentions...It was because he knew that he felt so depressed that he couldn't breathe.

Let Avery marry a man she doesn't like for him, he can't do it.

At night.

Avery looked at Margaret's boxes of materials in the study room.

She wanted to sort out the key points in these materials.

First of all, it was necessary to understand the principle of this technology, and the later work would become much simpler.

After a while, the phone screen lights up.

She picked up the phone and saw the message from Tammy: [Avery, how are you and Elliot? I went to see Layla and Robert yesterday and they were both looking forward to seeing you both home! I also look forward to your return.]

Avery: [We can't go back for the time being.]

Tammy: [I heard. Elliot's health is not very good, is he?]

Avery: [Well.]

Tammy: [I want to see you. I'm really worried about you guys. You have been in Bridgedale for so long, and I have never heard you say when you will be back.]

Avery: [I'm quite busy. Elliot is also in a bad mood.]

Tammy: [I know. Whoever encounters this kind of thing will not feel better.

Avery, you must hold on!]

Avery: [I will.]

Tammy: [I heard Mrs. Cooper say a little gossip yesterday. Aqi and Norah's cousin Katalina...they seem to be getting on well. I heard that the Larson family is very rich, and the Larson family will definitely not be able to like Aqi at that time. Telling you this, I suddenly felt that the process of most couples being together is very bumpy. There are very few people who can be together smoothly and can live a life of love and love in peace.]

Avery: [Don't think so much. Don't interfere with your own life. It is not easy for you to follow Jun up to now, so you must cherish it.]

Tammy: [Hmm. Avery, if you encounter difficulties and troubles, be sure to tell me. Even if I can't help you, I can be your tree hole. Don't hide all the pain in your heart and digest it yourself, it's so tiring.]

Avery looked at her words, her eyes slightly sour. Her fingers quickly typed on the screen: [I'm okay, I'm afraid Elliot won't be able to hold it.]

Tammy: [You encourage him a lot. No one can enter his heart except you.]

Avery: [Well.]

Time flies by like a white horse.

Chapter 2105

Wesley called Avery and asked her about the March Medical Award. She looked at the calendar and found this when she woke up suddenly, and it was soon to the public award day of the March Medical Award.

"I heard that the March Medical Award will be awarded to Margaret this time."

Wesley asked, "Will you go to the ceremony to watch the award ceremony?"

These days, Avery has been shutting herself up in her study to work.

"Uh...I'll go take a look!" Avery wanted to slow down her body a little, and at the same time, she went to see the excitement.

"I originally wanted to go to the scene, but I didn't want to leave Shea and my daughter." Wesley said, "It's like you couldn't go back to Aryadelle because of Elliot. Avery, if you see Margaret at the scene, you can actually talk to

Margaret. Have a good talk and let Margaret tell you the technology..."

"It's easier said than done? Margaret is not a greedy person." Avery rubbed her temples, "If it were as simple as you said, how much would I pay? I am willing to give it to her."

"If you don't talk to her, how do you know that she doesn't love money? The Margaret we know is only what we know about her from other people's mouths." Wesley encouraged, "I'm afraid you will be one of them. People are tired."

Avery chuckled softly: "Then I will go to the scene tomorrow to find a chance to chat with Margaret."

"It's really not possible, you can move out of Professor Hough and play friendship cards with her." Wesley taught her.

Avery: "Forget it! I don't want to take advantage of Professor Hough. Besides, Margaret and Travis are going to get married the day after tomorrow, Margaret may have let go of her feelings for Professor Hough. If I mention Professor Hough again, it will make her unhappy..."

Wesley: "You can do it, and adapt accordingly."

Avery: "Okay."

There was a sudden knock on the study door. Avery hung up the phone, walked to the door of the study, and opened the door.

Elliot stood at the door, dressed neatly and seemed to be going out.

"Chad is here, I'll go out for a cup of coffee with him." Elliot said. His voice was dull and cold.

Avery was very surprised: "When did Chad come? I'll go with you!"

"No need. You might as well go back to your room and get a good night's sleep." Elliot glanced at the dark circles on Avery's face, then turned and walked away open.

Avery wanted to open her mouth to defend a few words, but Elliot had already strode out.

She's been too busy lately, so she doesn't have time to talk with Elliot, he must be angry because of this.

She went back to the study, picked up the phone, and dialed Mike.

Avery: "Mike, Chad has come to Bridgedale?"

Mike was stunned for a moment: "Who did you hear?"

Avery: "Elliot said that Chad is here and is going to have coffee with Chad."

Mike exclaimed in surprise: "Chad didn't tell me! This guy..."

"Don't scold Chad yet. Ask Chad to see if he has come to Bridgedale. Elliot seems to be mad at me, I saw his face was not good. I wanted to go out with him, but he didn't agree." Avery was suddenly anxious.

This sense of urgency burning her eyebrows made her panic for no reason.

Obviously Elliot was just going out to have a cup of coffee with Chad, why is Avery so nervous?

Mike hung up the phone and called Chad.

Chad answered the phone in seconds: "Are you looking for me for something?"

"Can't I look for you when I'm okay?" Mike said. His tone was not good.

"You want to quarrel? I don't have time to quarrel with you now." Chad was not used to his bad temper.

Mike listened to his words and confirmed that what Avery said was true.

"Why didn't you tell me when you came to Bridgedale? You're going to have

coffee with Elliot? It's so relaxing!" Mike said sourly, "Did Elliot call you here, or did you come here yourself?"

"I'm here on business. I can't tell you about my business." Chad scolded him, "When you and Avery founded the Dream Maker Group, didn't you hide it from me and didn't tell me anything?"

Chad hung up the phone after finishing speaking...

Chapter 2106

After thinking about it in his heart, Mike called Avery back.

Mike: "He said he came for business."

"Business? Does Sterling Group have a state-owned branch in Bridgedale?1"

Avery wondered.

"It doesn't seem like...I don't know, but I have never heard of them having a branch here. But isn't Tate Industries a subsidiary of Sterling Group? Tate Industries's Bridgedale branch is also considered them. The..." Mike explained, "Maybe it's to deal with the Tate Industries?"

"Didn't the Tate Industries give Norah full authority to deal with it?" Avery was even more puzzled, "Did they plan to deal with Norah?"

Mike: "I don't know. Chad is angry with me. He said we didn't tell him when we founded the Dream Maker Group, so he doesn't tell me what he does now."

Avery couldn't help laughing: "If Chad is really here to deal with business, then he really can't tell you."

"Chad said that on purpose. Is there not enough information about Elliot that he gave me before? He was a spy. I don't know the identity of outsiders, don't you know? I'm afraid Elliot knows it too." Mike teased, "I'll go to him later and make sure he says everything."

Avery: "Well."

Elliot came out of Avery's house and got into Chad's car.

Chad was called to Bridgedale by Elliot.

On the phone, Elliot didn't say what he wanted Chad to do in Bridgedale, and Chad didn't ask.

After leaving Avery's house, Chad sent Elliot to a cafe.

Elliot did come to drink coffee, but not with Chad.

Elliot made an appointment today to talk things over here.

After Chad delivered Elliot, he sat down at another table and ordered a cup of coffee.

About 10 minutes later, a woman wearing a sports cap and a black mask walked into the cafe.

After Chad saw her coming in, he scanned the surroundings, and finally walked towards Elliot.

Chad did not expect the boss to invite a woman over for coffee.

However, when this woman passed by Chad, Chad saw her feet at the corner of his eyes.

Although that woman was dressed in a neutral and casual way, she couldn't tell her age, but the deep wrinkles at the corners of her eyes could tell that she is not young anymore.

"You came out, didn't Avery say anything?" After the woman sat down opposite Elliot, she took off her mask, "Avery cares about you very much."

"If I have to come out, Avery won't stop me." Elliot said and he picked up the coffee Cup, took a sip.

"You didn't tell Avery about our meeting, did you?" The woman ordered a cup of plain coffee, and after the waiter walked away, she continued, "Avery

actually respects me quite a bit, one senior at a time."

"I know. I won't invite you to my house for a few days." The person Elliot asked was Jamie Curtis, Avery's senior.

Jamie was one of the earliest students of Professor James Hough, and she was a bit older than Avery.²

Jamie said, "We all persuaded Margaret at the time, but she didn't listen. She insisted on starting from scratch and researching the exact same device in your head. It is no exaggeration to say that she may not be able to research it in her whole life. Avery and Margaret are both geniuses, but Margaret has more experience than Avery, and she is still too proud and conceited."

Chapter 2107

"I asked you out not to talk about when Avery will succeed." Elliot said sternly, "After Travis and Margaret get married, help me take out the special device in my brain."

Jamie was stunned.

After a while, Jamie asked, "Do you know what you're talking about?"

Elliot: "Yes."

Jamie: "Does Avery know?"

"This is my business, I don't need to discuss it with Avery." Elliot said. He already made up his mind.

Instead of letting Avery be threatened by Travis, it is better for him to selfdestruct so that no one can threaten Avery.

"You two quarreled? Or what happened? Why did you make such a decision?" Jamie was puzzled. Shouldn't an excellent businessman like Elliot be thinking about how to survive? Why do you want to kill yourself?

"I don't need to tell you the reason. You set a price, and I can pay you right now." Elliot's voice was cold, "You can't tell Avery about this."

Jamie: "Just come out and give it to me."

"That device, take it out and give it to Avery." Elliot lifted his eyelids, "I believe she will make a greater contribution to the whole society in the future."

Jamie blushed: "Mr. Foster, I can see that you chose to take out the device because you didn't want Avery to continue to work so hard for your affairs. But why did you choose Travis and Margaret to get married?"

Elliot: "Miss Curtis, talk about something else. Come on! If there's nothing else to talk about..."

"Okay, I won't talk about your motives for doing this. Let's talk about something else!" Jamie talked to Elliot about other topics, "I have long been I know your name. Although I live and work in Bridgedale, I have heard a lot about you and Avery, as well as about you and Miss Zoe Sanford."

Elliot was not surprised that Jamie knew Zoe.

They are all students of Professor James Hough, and even if they have not met, they must have heard of it.

Whether it's her, Zoe or Avery, they are all the more powerful students under Professor James Hough.

"I am more familiar with Zoe than Avery. When Zoe died, I felt sorry for her, but I had already guessed that she would end like this." Jamie sighed, "Zoe has low self-esteem. People with low self-esteem may do crazy things once they are poked at the sore spot. I don't have much contact with Avery, but I have never had a brief contact with her and the comments of other friends around her. She is the exact opposite of Zoe. She is a very confident and determined person. She is not easily disturbed by the outside world."

Jamie added, "Zoe was really over her power, and she fantasized about robbing Avery for a man."

After Elliot waited for her to stop, he opened his thin lips and changed the subject: "Miss Curtis, do you know Emilio?"

Jamie was stunned for a moment, then nodded: "I know Emilio, but I'm not familiar with him. He's the second son of the Jones family. Although he also studied medicine, his studies were not good enough. He was forced by his father into Professor James Hough's place, and he couldn't hold on to it, so he left early."

These messages are not important.

"How is Emilio?" Elliot continued to ask.

Jamie wondered why Elliot was interested in Emilio, but she wouldn't say the reason if he asked.

Jamie told Elliot what she knew, "The Jones family is a rather magical family. In the whole family, only Travis is more famous. The others are covered under Travis's halo. Before the accident of the eldest son of the Jones family, the second son, Emilio, was not very famous. Because Originally, everyone guessed that the heir would be the eldest son. As a result, the eldest son had an accident, and the heir became Emilio. Emilio should be incompetent at work." "As for his private life, I didn't listen to him. Said any tidbits about him. He's supposed to be different from his dad, he doesn't like playing with women."

Not far away, Chad kept looking at them.

Chapter 2108

Chad did not know what they were talking about.

If it wasn't for Elliot's instructions not to say anything, especially not to Mike and Avery, Chad really wanted to secretly take a photo and send it to Mike to see if Mike recognized this woman.

About 20 minutes later, Jamie answered the phone and ended the meeting with Elliot.

After Jamie left, Chad immediately took his coffee cup and went to Elliot's table and asked: "Boss, who is she?"

Elliot: "Chad, if Mike asked you what you were doing, you know what you could say and what you couldn't say, right?"

Chad was shocked by his eyes, and immediately nodded: "Boss, I don't know anything. I won't tell Mike. I only told him that I came here for business, and I will never say anything about the lady you met just now."

"Well. Just stay in Bridgedale for the time being." Elliot said casually, "I'll go back to Aryadelle in a while."

"Okay. I wanted to come and see you for a long time, because Brother Ben is also here, so after comprehensive consideration, I still stay in Aryadelle and work hard. Now you call me here, I'm very happy." Chad said and smiled happily.

"Chad, you know my situation, I may die at any time." Elliot explained to Chad in a low voice, as if explaining his future affairs, "If I die accidentally, you can assist my lawyer and help me with my will. As for my funeral, everything will be simple."

The smile on Chad's face disappeared without a trace.

Chad: "Boss, why did you suddenly say such a thing? Haven't you already been alive?"

"I will die at any time." Elliot's eyes were calm and his tone was calmer, "I have a metal device in my brain, and it may malfunction at any time. Once it malfunctions, I will die. So I will take advantage of the fact that I am awake now. When the time comes, tell me what happened behind me."

Chad was heartbroken by the word 'future'.

Chad said, "Isn't Margaret going to rely on this technology to win the March Medical Award? Since she can win the March Medical Award, it shows that this technology is relatively mature. Even if Avery can't save your life in a short time, Margaret can. As long as you stay in Bridgedale, even if the device fails, as long as you find Margaret in time, you will not die."

"Chad, I'm just planning for the worst. I didn't say I was going to die now."

Elliot pushed the tissue box in front of Chad.

Chad raised his hand and took off his glasses, wiped the tears from his eyes, and put them on again: "I'll take you back! Otherwise Avery should be worried."

Elliot didn't want to go home so soon.

But looking at Chad's sad face, it was even more uncomfortable to watch.

He rang the service bell and checked out.

Half an hour later, Chad sent Elliot to Avery's villa.

Unexpectedly, Avery was not at home.

Elliot was a little surprised. From his return to Avery, she was at home almost every day.

She either accompany Elliot to relieve his boredom, or study Margaret's technical achievements in the study.

The nanny said to Elliot, "I heard her talk on the phone, and she seemed to be out to pick up someone. She didn't tell me the specifics, but said she would be back as soon as possible. You can call her and ask. She only went out for half an hour. "

"No." Elliot replied.

Since Avery has only been out for half an hour, it means that her business is

not over yet.

On the way to the airport, Avery couldn't help thinking about what would happen next.

In fact, she has been thinking about these things these days.

Travis and Margaret are about to get married soon, and she will soon face the situation of being forced by Travis to marry Emilio.

She had no other choice but to marry Emilio first.

Chapter 2109

Only by agreeing, she will have more time to crack Margaret's technology.

As long as they can crack it in the future, she and Elliot will no longer have to be threatened by anyone.

However, on Elliot's side, Avery hadn't figured out how to tell Elliot.

Before Travis and Margaret get married at the latest, she will confess to Elliot.

Avery had already thought about it, whether Elliot agreed to do it or not, she had to do it.

Arriving at the airport, she met Mike.

Mike told Avery a while ago that he would help her find brain experts around the world to assist her.

Because Mike's price was attractive enough, Mike quickly found five experts.

Five experts came over today.

Mike has placed the first four in the villa purchased for them, and now the fifth expert is coming to pick them up.

This expert was also the most influential expert among the five.

After receiving the expert, Avery will go to the villa to meet the other four.

Because they came from all over the world and had to lose jet lag, Avery gave them two days to rest.

“Actually, Avery, you don’t need to go to the airport.” Mike said after seeing Avery, “Wait for them to meet and start work after two days of rest, so as not to waste your time.”

“Elliot has gone out, and I feel uneasy.” Avery said, “Mike, there’s something I didn’t tell you.”

“What’s the matter?” Mike saw her expression and realized that it was probably a big deal.

At this time, the fifth expert came over, glanced at the pick-up card in Mike’s hand, and said to them: “Hello, I’m Ivory Pepin. Miss Tate, my first name and your first name have the same sound. Oh!”

Avery looked at Ivory Pepin. He had a long beard, and his beard was not shaved. At first glance, his face was full of thick hair. However, his eyes were piercing, with a pale green light, which was very charming.

Avery looked at his outstretched hand and shook hands with him

immediately: “Hello, Mr. Pepin, you are welcome to work with me in Bridgedale. I believe we will be able to cooperate happily.”

“When will we start working? I can’t wait. I want to see the challenges I’m going to face.” Ivory said excitedly, “To be honest, I don’t believe that there is a resurrection technique in the world, it sounds absurd. If my teacher is still alive, he will definitely think Miss Margaret is a big liar.”

Mike couldn’t help laughing when he heard Ivory Pepin’s words.

Avery couldn’t laugh: “I came to you because I hope you can help me prove that this technology is feasible, not let you overthrow it. Because my lover needs it to continue his life.”

Ivory shrugged : “I know that if this technology really exists, I will definitely shut up and give my knee to Miss Margaret.”

After sending Ivory to the villa and meeting with the other four experts, Avery

glanced at the time.

She should go back.

Mike went back with her.

“You were at the airport and said that you didn’t tell us something, what was it?” After getting into the car, Mike asked her, “Avery, I have always treated you without reservation, why do you like it every time you have something to do? Hidden in my heart?”

“After Travis married Margaret, he would force me to marry Emilio. Travis tried to get me to marry into the Jones family to get the Dream Makers Group.” Avery leaned back in the chair and said expressionlessly With these words, “I will marry Emilio.”

Mike: “..”

“The day after tomorrow, I will confess to Elliot.” Avery closed her eyes after saying this.

Chapter 2110

“F*ck! Margaret didn’t threaten you with this, does Travis, an old man, want to die?’ Mike yelled.

“I will go to the March Medical Award ceremony tomorrow. If I can meet Margaret, I will have a good talk with her.” Avery opened her eyes, and continued to say, “This is my last chance.”

“Avery, I don’t want you so foolish! Emilio, that stupid boy, doesn’t deserve you at all! Even if you just fake marriage with him, his name doesn’t deserve to be put together with you.” Mike was so dizzy with anger, “I’ll find someone right away to kill that old Travis!”

Avery saw Mike’s face flushed with anger and the blue veins on his forehead, and immediately she stopped: “I also want Travis to die! But whether the assassination plan succeeds or fails, Margaret is likely to link Travis’s death

with us. I can't bet on it."

"What exactly does Margaret love about Travis? I can't figure it out! We have already exposed Travis's scandalous video, didn't Margaret watch the video?"

Mike sighed heavily.

"It's hard to explain emotional matters. Margaret reminded me that as long as I don't take the initiative to provoke her, she will not embarrass me. So we can't touch Travis." Avery murmured, "Wait until I see Margaret tomorrow."

If we can't agree, do you really plan to marry Emilio?" Mike looked at her with sour eyes, "Avery, do you think Elliot can bear this kind of anger? Even if Elliot can bear it in order to survive, then Do you think Hayden can accept Emilio as his stepfather? Can Layla accept it?"

Avery had thought about these questions. But compared with Elliot's life, these issues were secondary.

"I know you don't care about anything to save Elliot, but you underestimate Elliot and your children. If Elliot is a man, then he knows that you have to be forced for him. After marrying that silly boy Emilio, he might show you what it means to die on the spot."

Mike's words scared Avery so much that she didn't dare to breathe.

"Then I won't tell him." Avery said calmly, "I'll send him to a place where he can't receive information..."

"Do you take him as Adrian?" Mike teased, "Elliot can go out for coffee with Chad. Do you think Chad can let you imprison him? What are you thinking?"

"Then what can I do? Mike, what do you think I should do? I have no choice."

Avery held on for so long, and at this moment, her emotions collapsed.

Mike stopped the car on the side of the road, took a few pieces of paper from the carton, and handed it to Avery.

Mike: "I don't know what to do. But I don't think you can marry Emilio. If you marry Emilio, you will definitely mess up."

Avery pushed away the tissue he handed her.

Her eyes were scarlet, but her eyes were very firm: "If Elliot dares to force himself to death, then I will accompany him to death!"

...

Chad stayed at Avery's house for two hours before waiting for Avery to come back.

Avery had already adjusted her mood before entering the community.

So after seeing Chad, she immediately smiled softly: "Chad, stay for dinner!"

"No need. I'm not hungry." Chad's expression was cold and his tone was even colder, "I still have something to do, I'll go first. Let's go."

Avery didn't expect his attitude to be so cold.

Mike and Elliot didn't expect Chad to do this either.

"Chad, stay and eat." Elliot asked Chad to stay.

If it was usual, what Elliot asked Chad to do, he would definitely be obedient.

But today, Chad was in such a bad mood that he couldn't stay and eat with them.

"Boss, I'm jet-lagged and a little dizzy. I'll go back to the hotel to rest first. If I'm hungry, I'll go to the hotel to eat." Chad said bluntly, and strode towards the door.

Chapter 2111

Mike didn't even think about it, and immediately chased out.

"Chad, what the h-e-l-l are you doing? You don't even listen to your boss?"

Mike has known Chad for so long, and he has never seen him so abnormal.

"Go away! I want to stay by myself! Don't bother me!" Chad didn't dare to get

angry with Elliot, he didn't dare to get angry with Avery, he only dared to vent his unhappiness in front of Mike.

"Did you f*cking take the wrong medicine?" Mike let go of his arm and looked at him with a puzzled look, "Who messed with you?"

"No one messed with me, I didn't sleep well, I'm in a bad mood today, it's that simple!" After Chad finished speaking, he strode out of the yard.

Avery watched Chad leave alone, turned to look at Elliot, and asked, "Why is Chad like this? What did you two talk about while drinking coffee?"

"Chad was normal in front of me." Elliot threw the pot away On Mike, "you ask Mike what's wrong."

"Oh...they were quarreling, I couldn't control it." Avery said, showing a smile to Elliot, "Elliot, I've been looking for a few helpers and work together. This will make the progress faster. So starting from tomorrow, I will go out to work. Because the location at home is relatively small, it is not convenient to do experiments later..."

Avery discussed with Elliot.

"You are busy with your own business, don't worry about me." Elliot had no objection to her decision.

"Is it because I haven't been with you for a few days and you're not very happy? I feel like you're angry." Avery led Elliot to the master bedroom and whispered, "Elliot, when I find a breakthrough, I won't be like this. I'm busy. Give me some more time..."

"I'm not angry." Elliot interrupted Avery with a humble tone, "I called Chad over to let him help me get into work. You don't have to worry about it. With Chad by my side, I will be very fulfilled."

"That's good. But Chad made a big fuss just now. I'll tell Mike later, let him

coax Chad quickly.” Avery whispered.

Elliot: “Well.”

...

Chad returned to the hotel, closed the door, and started walking around the room, trying to find a way.

He couldn’t watch the boss be so passive.

He had to find a way to share the boss’s pain.

He absolutely couldn’t watch the boss die.

Margaret was the most villain in this matter. If Chad wants the boss to be safe, he will need to control Margaret.

And Margaret was about to marry Travis... he couldn’t let Margaret marry Travis.

If Margaret can be kidnapped, let her stay by the boss’s side honestly, and ensure the boss’s safety at all times, then the boss can live like a normal person.

Thinking of this, Chad was excited.

However, it was not an easy task to kidnap Margaret for Chad.

But no matter how difficult it is, Chad has to try, what if he succeeds?

Chad exhaled, turned on his phone, and dialed Elliot’s bodyguard. He brought Elliot’s bodyguard with him.

But Elliot lived in Avery’s house now, and he basically didn’t go out, so he didn’t need bodyguards at all.

“Give you a chance to redeem your past.” After Chad got through the phone, he ordered to the bodyguard, “From tomorrow, you will follow Margaret. After you find the right opportunity, kidnap Margaret!”

The next day, early in the morning.

The trees in the yard were wrapped in thick fog, as if they were floating in mid-air.

Avery opened the window and watched the white air flow dexterously come in as if it had vitality.

She raised her head and looked at the sky. There was a faint golden light looming.

After a while, the sun would come out and the fog would clear.

The March Medical Award ceremony would be held today. Avery had a lot of work to do, so she woke up early.

Afraid of waking Elliot, she didn't get up until dawn.

At the same time, the Jones family.

Margaret sat in front of the dressing mirror and looked at herself in the mirror.

She would be the absolute protagonist today. In the past sixty years, only today had been the most dazzling moment in her life.

She hadn't started to put on makeup, but she felt that she was dazzling in the mirror, and she exuded a faint halo.

Travis got up with Margaret.

After Travis got up and got dressed, he walked over to Margaret and watched Margaret put on makeup.

"Margaret, how tiring to do your own makeup! You don't have to work so hard to find a makeup artist to do your makeup." Travis sat next to her and looked at Margaret.

"I only need to put on light makeup today, and I don't need a makeup artist."

Margaret put on her foundation and found the makeup powder on the table,

"Travis, you go to breakfast first! Don't wait for me. I still have a while. "

Okay, then I'll go have breakfast first. You can finish it quickly. Today is not our wedding, so you don't need to be so delicate." Travis got up from his chair and explained to her.

"Yeah." Margaret responded, then looked at the back of Travis in the mirror as he walked out of the room.

After Travis left, Margaret looked at himself in the mirror and showed a bright and sinister smile.

This smile, as if her body and mind were freed and released.

She quickly finished the makeup, then got up and went to change clothes.

...

While Travis was having breakfast, he received a call from a friend.

A friend congratulated Margaret on the phone because he was about to win an award.

"Travis, you are still amazing! You can actually marry such a powerful woman. You must know that the March Medical Award is awarded only once every four years, and four years ago, because there was no suitable candidate, it was not held. You new Daughter-in-law, you are a once-in-eightyear prodigy!"

Travis laughed: "I have long seen that Margaret has potential, otherwise I would not have invested in her. You don't know, she took the initiative to come to me to invest. Besides me, I also found someone else, but they didn't trust her very much. Only me, with a bright eye, decided to vote for her after listening to her plan."

"Yes! I heard about it. Travis, your investment vision has always been accurate. This time, you have made a big bet. After your wife has won the prize, do you plan to find investors for this technology? I really want to invest money for you! I am willing to pay any amount. Invest..."

Travis replied with a smile: "To tell you the truth, now I get dozens of investment calls every day. I haven't talked to Margaret about this yet. Because we're getting married soon, I think After we get married and have our honeymoon, we will discuss the follow-up development issues. But don't worry, if you need investment, I will definitely consider you. After all, we have known each other for so many years. I know your strength..."

"That's what you are waiting for. Tomorrow is your wedding, I have prepared a big gift for you! We will meet tomorrow."

Travis: "Okay."

Travis finished call and put the phone on the table.

Margaret came over and said with a smile, "Who are you talking to? Laugh so loudly."

Chapter 2113

Actually, Margaret heard what Travis said on the phone just now.

When Margaret started investing, he did find several people.

Not only Travis was willing to invest in her, but other people were also willing to invest in her, but the other party was not as rich as Travis, so she finally chose Travis.

But when Travis said it, it seemed that Margaret was not favored by anyone at first.

In order to elevate himself, this man reduced all her efforts to dust.

It seems that Margaret can succeed today because of Travis.

"I just mentioned my friend to you. His career is better than mine, and his son is also great. So he has always ignored me. Margaret, now that I have you, he envy me to death. Now he wants to take advantage of me. Hehe..." Travis was thinking about it.

Those who once looked down on him, he will definitely not make a fortune with them now.

“Then you have to plan well. I’m not good at doing business.” Margaret sat down opposite him, “I will do whatever you need me to do in the future. But for investment management companies, I will not help you.”

“Hahahaha! Margaret, we are a match made in heaven. You will be in charge of technology, and I will be in charge of everything else. I am confident that we will definitely become the top ten richest people in the world.” Travis spoke with confidence.

Margaret nodded: “Margaret, I believe you.”

After breakfast, the two came out of Jones’s house and went to the hotel first to see the reserved banquet hall.

After the award ceremony this afternoon, Travis will entertain all the judges of the organizing committee and all the guests present today.

The award ceremony officially started at 2:00 p.m.

After Avery had lunch at home, she was driven by the bodyguard to the award ceremony.

She arrived at the scene around 1 o’clock in the afternoon. Usually, it only takes half an hour to go from home to the hotel. Today, the road to the hotel was extremely congested, which caused it to take twice as long as usual on the road.

Avery entered the venue after showing the invitation letter.

The venue was already full of people.

Because there was no suitable candidate for the previous session, there was no award.

This has caused the public to pay special attention to this session of the

March Medicine Award.

When Avery was looking for her seat, she was suddenly patted on the shoulder.

“There is still a seat in front of you, go and sit in the front.” It was Emilio’s voice.

Avery looked at Emilio, wondering, “There are so many seats in front? How can there be so many seats?”

This is not watching a concert, how many more seats can you buy with a little more money?

“Your position is too far back.” Emilio took her arm and led her to the front,

“My dad reserved a front row seat for you.”

Avery felt cold when she heard this.

“Emilio, you don’t think I will really marry you, do you?” She shook Emilio’s hand away.

“Otherwise? Can you watch Elliot die?” Emilio said calmly with a determined face, “Don’t worry, even if you marry me, I will not touch you. Unless you really like me, I will not touch you or force you.”

“It’s useless for you to force.” Avery glared at him, then walked towards the front with him, “I want to see Margaret alone later.”

Emilio: “My dad is here too today, So you have little chance of seeing Margaret alone.”

“I know. I don’t need to see her for a long time, just a few minutes.” Avery has already thought about it, “I’ll go to the bathroom to block her and I’ll wait there for Margaret. When I go to the bathroom, you help me drag your dad.”

Chapter 2114

“Avery, we’re not married yet, you see what you told me, we’re already

familiar with it.” Emilio teased.

Avery glared at Emilio again: “If you want to help, don’t forget if you don’t want to. I don’t believe Travis can follow Margaret to the toilet.”

Emilio: “Who said this well? My dad hired a few bodyguards today to protect Margaret’s safety. Maybe she is going to the toilet, and there are female bodyguards following her.”

Avery’s face suddenly stiffened.

“When Margaret gets the award, her worth will soar. If I were my dad, I would be so careful.” Emilio said, and the two came to the second row.

Avery saw Travis standing in front of the first row at a glance, chatting with several judges.

“Avery, sit here!” Emilio pointed Avery to a seat.

“Where is your dad?” Avery asked.

Emilio showed her the position on the other side of him.

She took a deep breath and sat down beside Emilio.

“Where’s Margaret? Why didn’t I see her?” After Avery sat down, she began to look around.

“She came with my dad.” Emilio replied, “I saw her standing with my dad just now.”

Emilio’s voice was settled, and Margaret walked in from the side door next to him.

“She may have gone to the bathroom.” Emilio couldn’t help teasing, “It’s a pity that your plan failed before it even started.”

Avery stared at Margaret and whispered, “Even if this method doesn’t work, I have another way.”

“What other way?” Emilio asked.

Avery said, "I could send her a message. If she wanted to see me, she would naturally find a way to meet me alone."

"Since you have her number, why don't you contact her directly?" Emilio was puzzled. "Thank you for being able to come up with such a smelly way to block her in the bathroom."

"I sent her a message before, but she didn't reply to me." If Avery wasn't forced to, how could she think of blocking people in the bathroom?

"Since Margaret didn't answer you, it means she doesn't want to see you. Avery, you should give up. I don't know if Margaret and my dad really love each other, but they seem to be in harmony on the surface. When she wins the award and marry my Dad, the two of them will definitely take advantage of this opportunity to make money...even if it's just to make money from a partnership, they can live in harmony."

What Emilio said, Avery didn't think about it.

Margaret walked to Travis's side, and after chatting with them for a while, Margaret walked towards Avery.

Margaret also sat in the second row. Her position was beside Travis.

It was equivalent to the positions of Avery and Margaret, separated by Travis and Emilio.

"Emilio, let's change positions." Before Margaret came over, Avery got up and pulled Emilio to change positions.

When the two of them changed positions, Margaret came over, passed in front of Avery, and sat down after a vacant seat.

"Ms. Gomez, congratulations on winning the March Medical Award." Avery took the initiative to talk to Margaret.

Margaret: "Avery, there are too many people to congratulate me, and you are

not inferior.”

“You said that you would not embarrass me and Elliot. Does that count? I didn’t take the initiative to provoke you.” Avery said humbly, “You said as long as I don’t take the initiative to provoke you...”

“What are you talking about?” Margaret frowned, looking puzzled.

“If Travis wants you to threaten me and Elliot, will you listen to Travis?” Avery asked, “you are going to marry Travis tomorrow. I have been having nightmares these days.”

“Hahaha! What’s the matter! You are so brave!” Margaret laughed happily, then stared at Avery and Emilio, “I see... No wonder Travis wants to save a place for you next to Emilio! Isn’t Travis trying to match the two of you?”

Avery and Emilio remained silent.

Margaret laughed even happier when she saw the two of them acquiesce.

Chapter 2115

It seems that watching Avery shriveled can make Margaret very happy.

Travis was curious about what they were talking about, so he walked over quickly and took a seat between them.

“What are you talking about?” Travis said, looking at Margaret, “Looking at how happy you are laughing.”

Margaret chuckled: “I think Avery and Emilio are quite a couple.”

“Haha! They have similar eyes. And Emilio and Avery are still classmates.”

Travis looked at Avery, and continued, “Avery, is Elliot okay recently? Why do you keep guarding a useless man? If you are with Emilio, the Jones family’s beauty and medicine will definitely be more powerful than your dream maker group!”

Travis added, “Of course, if you marry Emilio, there will be no difference between you and me. We are a family. I will be marry Margaret tomorrow. If

you marry Emilio, you will have to call Margaret a mother in the future. If you want to keep Elliot alive, Margaret will definitely help you without hesitation!"

Travis had already begun to threaten. And the threat was quite obvious.

Margaret smiled and watched all this like a bystander watching a good show.

"Avery, you stay for the evening celebration banquet and celebrate together."

Travis invited.

Avery: "My son left school early tonight. If I came home late, my son would be worried."

Travis: "Is your son in his teens? He is already so old, you don't need to worry about him "

"Well, I don't care about him very much, but he prefers to care about me."

Avery casually found an excuse, "I'm going to the bathroom."

Avery got up and went to the bathroom after finishing speaking.

From the conversation with Travis and Margaret just now, Avery already understood their thoughts.

Travis made no secret of it, while Margaret had nothing to do with him.

Once the two of them get married, Margaret will completely obey Travis, and then she can throw the blame, saying that it is Travis's meaning, and it has nothing to do with her.

Half an hour later, Avery did not return to her seat.

And the award ceremony was about to begin.

Emilio called Avery and asked, "Why haven't you come back yet?"

"I've already left." Avery replied, "You have seen Margaret's attitude. She has the same heart as your father. Even if I beg her, she will never be softhearted. So there's no need to find her alone."

"Well. Then you go back and have a good rest. Will you come to my dad's wedding tomorrow?" Emilio asked.

Avery: "Probably!"

After talking on the phone, Emilio told his father, "Avery's left."

Margaret sat next to Travis, and the smile on her face faded a little when she heard this.

...

Avery came out of the hotel and didn't go home.

She wanted to confess to Elliot, but she didn't have the courage.

She needed alcohol to embolden herself.

"Ali, please accompany me for a few drinks!" Avery said to the bodyguard.

Ali was stunned: "Boss, do you want to drink?"

Avery: "Well."

"I can't drink with you. I have to stay awake at all times. If I drink, Mike will definitely scold me to death." Ali didn't even think about it and rejected her, "Why don't you find someone else? If you can't find someone else, you can make a video call for your best friend and let her video watch you drink."

Avery: "..."

Chapter 2116

Hotel, the scene of the March Medical Award.

When the guests announced Margaret's name on the stage, the spotlight suddenly hit her.

In the warm applause of everyone, Margaret got up and walked towards the stage.

"I finally stood on this stage. When I was 63 years old, I got my dream trophy. I thought I would never get this award in my life. Because to get this award, The effort required and the reward may not be proportional." Margaret held the microphone in one hand and the trophy in the other, with an excited smile

on her face, "But I waited."

There was thunderous applause from the audience.

After the applause stopped, Margaret took a deep breath and said again:

"Here, I would first like to thank my alma mater and my mentor for cultivating me. Second, I would also like to thank one person, this person is my fiance, Mr. Travis Jones."

Margaret said, and a spotlight hit the audience and fell on Travis.

Travis's smiling face was projected onto the big screen of the stage.

"During my long work over the years, it was he who provided me with uninterrupted financial support. Without his support, I might not be able to persist now. So I would like to thank him in particular." Margaret expressed gratitude to Travis, "Secondly, there are members of my research team who have paid silently. When they joined my team, we signed a non-disclosure agreement, and they could not tell anyone about our research, including now that we have succeeded, but everyone don't know their names. They were supposed to be on this stage with me...For their protection, I'm standing here today and accepting this honor."

"I'm really happy today, so there are a lot of words... I hope you don't mind."

The host smiled and said: "Ms. Gomez, we can understand your joy. We are also happy for you. I heard that your alma mater has awarded three winners of the March Medicine Prize. Do you know them?" People just wanted to find a topic to chat with Margaret, and didn't do much homework, so they didn't know the grievances between Margaret and Professor James Hough.

After asking this question, the smile on Margaret's face suddenly froze.

Under the stage, Emilio saw the smile on his father's face disappear instantly.

"The first two winners of the March Medicine Prize have passed away. I don't

know the first winner, because the age gap is still quite large. As for the second one, I am quite familiar with him.” Margaret said these words always

had a decent smile on her face.

Avery was sitting by the window of a restaurant, and the wine she ordered had not yet arrived. So she took her phone to watch the March Medical Prize presentation live.

In fact, Avery didn't want to watch the live broadcast. It was the news that popped up the live broadcast link, and she clicked on it.

As soon as she entered, she saw the host asked Margaret that question.

The last time she mentioned Professor James Hough in front of Margaret, Margaret was furious and very angry.

She thought that Margaret would turn her face this time, but she didn't expect Margaret to answer the question with a smile instead of being angry.

“James Hough is my senior but he passed away so long. I almost forgot what he looked like but I will not forget his influence on me. When he won the March Medical Prize, I swear in my heart. I, Margaret, will also work hard to get this award.” Margaret said and relieved, “Now I have done it. It's a pity that James Hough will never know.”

... The waiter held a bottle of wine to Avery's table.

After a while, the dishes she ordered were also on the table.

Ali sat opposite her, looking at the wine and dishes on the table.

“Boss, are you sure you want to drink?” Ali beat a drum in his heart, “Will Mike get angry when he finds out?”

“Ali, I usually never let him drink. If he dares to control me, I will scold him.”

Avery hasn't started drinking yet, but her eyes and tone seem to be drunk.

Chapter 2117

“Okay, drink it! I'll use water instead of wine to accompany you to drink.” Ali

picked up the kettle and poured himself a glass of water.

Avery picked up the bottle and poured a glass of wine into the glass.

After the two clink glasses, they each drank.

Seeing her drinking so much, Ali worried that she would soon get drunk.

“Boss, I know why you want to drink. It must be because of Elliot, right?” Ali picked up the wine glass and poured her a small glass of wine.

According to the stance Avery filled herself with, within three cups, it is estimated that she would have to lie down.

“What does it have to do with Elliot? All my pain was never because of him.”

Avery held the wine glass with her fingers, and her voice was crying, “I only feel happy when I am with Elliot. My pain is because of someone wants to break us up.”

“That Travis, right? That old man looks very treacherous and hard to deal with.” Ali filled himself with water and continued to drink with her, “Boss, I can’t give you any good advice, after all Elliot’s life is now in their hands. If you want to get rid of their control, you can only rely on you to find a way to save Elliot’s life.”

“Yeah. Look how awake you are!” Avery smiled and cheered to the bodyguard...

Ali: “What’s the use of being sober, and I can’t help you.”

“I’ll be very happy if you drink with me. I really thought about making a video call for Tammy just now... But thinking about it now, don’t bother her anymore. If she sees me drinking, she will definitely worry to death.”

“Boss, drink it! If you are drunk, you don’t want to worry so much.”

Two hours later, Ali returned home with Avery who was so drunk.

When the nanny saw Avery drinking like this, she panicked: “Ali, why did

Avery drink like this? Who made her drink like this?”

Ali blushed: “Who else can she drink by herself.”

The nanny: “Ah?”

“Is Elliot at home?” Ali watched Avery walking towards the master bedroom.

“At home. Mr. Foster is in the room.” After the nanny finished, the door to the master bedroom opened.

The moment Elliot opened the door, he could smell alcohol coming from Avery.

The bodyguard passed Avery in front of him and strode into the room.

After putting Avery on the bed, Ali exhaled and walked to Elliot: “Mr. Foster, my boss drank too much. I can’t wake her up now. She might be drunk when she wakes up, be careful. Come on!”

Avery has never been so drunk before, and Ali doesn’t know how her wine tastes.

“Who did she drink with?” Elliot asked in a dark voice.

“Uh... She drank it herself. I didn’t drink a drop of alcohol.” Ali distanced himself.

“Did she say why she was drinking?” Elliot actually understood why she was drinking, but he couldn’t help but ask.

Ali scratched his head, thought for a moment, and decided to be kinder: “I think she might be jealous when Margaret won the March Medical Prize!”

“Mr. Foster, don’t think too much. You should rest at home. Now, my boss will definitely be able to solve your problem.” Ali said this wisely, then walked away.

Chapter 2118

Elliot entered the master bedroom and closed the door. In the bedroom, the

smell of alcohol spread from Avery.

He walked over to the bed and took the shoes off Avery's feet.

Avery was lying on the bed, motionless and unaware.

Elliot knew that Avery was not a good drinker, but after knowing her for so many years, it was the first time he saw Avery so drunk that she was unconscious.

How sad Avery must be to drink so much alcohol.

Elliot sat on the edge of the bed, looking at Avery's blushing face, his eyes gradually moistened.

He didn't want to be her burden the most, but now, he was holding her breathless.

Seeing Avery in so much pain, his heart hurt even more.

If Elliot hadn't been resurrected by Margaret, if he had died a long time ago, Avery might have come out now, and she wouldn't have to be tortured like this.

Not long after, the nanny cooked sober soup and knocked on the door.

Elliot opened the door.

"Mr. Foster, why don't you wake Avery and ask her to drink some soup? I'm afraid she's alcohol poisoned." The nanny said worriedly, "Dinner is ready, why don't you go eat first! I'll wake her up."

Elliot couldn't bear to wake Avery up, so he walked out of the room.

He sat down in the dining room, turned on his phone, and the notification bar posted several news related to today's March Medal Award.

He casually opened one, and saw Margaret wearing a white dress, holding a trophy, standing on the stage, dazzling.

The smile on her face, the look in her eyes, shone with the light of a winner.

Because Margaret became popular, the media also interviewed her fiancé Travis.

Travis made his first response to the scandal that appeared on the LED of the Dream Maker Group Building a few days ago.

He said it was all about his former bodyguard slandering him. He didn't do those things and couldn't do them.

He said that the scandalous video of him appeared on the Dream Makers Group Building, not because he had a grudge against the Dream Makers Group boss, but because hackers infiltrated the Dream Makers Group's network that night.

He also said that he has a good relationship with the boss of the Dream Makers Group, and the two companies may have surprising cooperation in the future.

...

Elliot wanted to drink after reading the news.

Everything had become so magical.

Since Elliot was rescued from this accident and opened his eyes, everything has been out of his control.

He has become a puppet, and can only watch his loved ones sad and helpless for his situation, but he can't do anything about it. Although he is still alive, but this life is better than death.

After the nanny fed Avery a few mouthfuls of soup, she refused to drink it because of the headache.

The nanny came out with a bowl, and Elliot had already finished dinner.

"Mr. Foster, do you only eat so much?" The nanny saw that the dishes on the table didn't move much. "Are you worried about Avery? She drank two sips of

soup just now. When she wakes up from sleep, she should be much awake.”

“Well.” Elliot walked towards the master bedroom. He entered the master bedroom and closed the door.

On the big bed, Avery frowned, her arms were on top of her head, and her breathing was particularly heavy. She should not be sleeping soundly.

Elliot walked over to the bed and sat down, looking at her face, recalling the bits and pieces with her.

After a while, Avery suddenly opened her eyes.

Chapter 2119

Avery saw Elliot’s face and thought she was hallucinating.

She reached out and touched Elliot’s cheek.

“Awake?” Elliot whispered.

Hearing Elliot’s voice, Avery was terrified.

“I... My head hurts... Elliot, my head hurts!” Avery patted her head with her palm, trying to ease the pain.

Elliot immediately held her hand and prevented her from continuing to shoot.

“Elliot...is it the same when you have a headache?” Avery gasped, frowning tightly.

“you didn’t know how to drink and you drank so much.” Elliot sighed helplessly, “Don’t drink it next time.”

“...But I see everyone else is drinking. I want to drink.” Avery rubbed her temples and paused, “Elliot, I seem to have something to tell you... Let me think... I suddenly can’t remember.”

Elliot looked at her drunk and still in pain, and his heart was twisted.

“Think slowly, don’t worry.” Elliot squeezed her hand and waited patiently for her.

“Elliot...What am I going to say?” Avery gasped, the more she tried to remember, the less she could remember, “I have something very important to tell you. Really, I really have something to tell you ... but I can’t remember anything now.”

Avery said with words in her mouth, the more anxious, and the end cried. And the more she cry, the more she sad, and the more uncontrollable it becomes.

As long as she still has a sense of reason, she can control herself not to be so sad in front of Elliot.

She has held on for so long, she can continue to hold on. But now the alcohol controls her consciousness, and all her words and deeds are out of control.

Elliot watched her cry into tears, and the tears fell out of control. He wanted to say something to comfort her, but couldn’t say a word.

Avery saw that Elliot seemed to be crying too, so she took his arm and struggled to sit up.

“Elliot, don’t cry... It breaks my heart to see you cry.” Avery was slightly awake, plunged her head into his arms, and wiped the tears off his shirt, “I...I cried just now, I was angry with myself, I drank too much... I can’t remember anything, I am anxious... It has nothing to do with you... It really has nothing to do with you...”

Avery was obviously drunk, but she was still worried that Elliot would find out that she was so sad because of him.

“Elliot, I’ll just sleep... When I sleep, I’ll be able to remember what I’m going to say to you...” She leaned against his chest, Smelling his familiar and unique breath, his heart was floating in the air, and he calmed down a little,

“Elliot, you hold me... I want you to hold me... I’m so sleepy.”

Elliot hugged her according to her words.

She closed her eyes with satisfaction and fell asleep in his arms.

Two hours later, Mike and Hayden returned home.

Chad and Elliot were sitting in the living room and seemed to be waiting for them.

“Chad, why are you here? When did you come here? You didn’t say anything.” Mike complained, “Where’s Avery? Didn’t she come back? But I see Ali smoking in the yard!”

Chad: “Avery is drunk and sleeping in the room. I’m here to pick up my boss.”

“Drunk?” Mike raised his eyebrows, “Why is Avery drunk? Also, where are you going to pick up Elliot?”

“I’ll take my boss to a party. I’ll be back in about two days.” Chad said blankly,

“If Avery wakes up, just tell her that.”

“Oh. Why is it so sudden?” Mike scratched his head and looked at Elliot,

“Can’t you wait for Avery to wake up and tell her?”

“She’s going to the Jones family’s wedding tomorrow, and she doesn’t have time to accompany me.” Elliot replied.

His answer was watertight.

“That’s right!” Mike accepted his explanation, but was worried, “But why are you suddenly going to the entertainment? Can you be entertained with this body?”

Elliot’s eyes fell on Hayden’s face, but he didn’t listen at all what Mike said.

He waited until now just to see his son Hayden one last time.

Chapter 2120

Hayden felt that his eyes were bold and direct, which made people very uncomfortable. His usual eyes were much more reserved.

“My mother won’t promise to let you go out to socialize.” Hayden looked directly at Elliot, trying to stop him from going out. Otherwise, my mother will be anxious when she wakes up and sees that you’re not at home.

“Your mother supports my work.” Elliot didn’t expect his son to take the initiative to speak up, which was a bit unexpected, but he would not change his mind, “Hayden, your mother rarely makes video calls for your younger siblings recently, so you have to make video calls for them often.”

Elliot, what are you talking about? You asked Hayden to make video call for them, can’t you make it yourself? Don’t you have a mobile phone now?” Mike said, he felt strange, “Did you quarrel with Avery? Otherwise why does Avery get drunk? She doesn’t like drinking.”

“Mike, please accompany her to the Jones’s wedding tomorrow!” Elliot looked at Mike and explained, “It’s safer to go with her alone.”

Mike: “...”

“I’ve already eaten dinner, you guys go have it!” Elliot had already explained everything he wanted to explain, so he was about to leave.

If Elliot didn’t leave, he was afraid that something would happen.

He glanced at Chad, and Chad immediately received his meaning.

“Let’s go first.” After Chad said this to Mike, he left with Elliot.

Mike watched them leave, turned around, and looked at Hayden: “Do you think your father is a little weird? I can’t tell you what’s weird... It feels weird everywhere.”

Hayden didn’t know how to answer. He also thought Elliot was weird.

Especially the way Elliot looked at Hayden was a little scary.

“I think Hayden must have quarreled with your mother.” Mike said firmly.

At this time, Ali walked in.

“No. They didn’t quarrel.” Ali explained, “How could my boss quarrel with Mr.

Foster? Mr. Foster is her treasure now, and it's too late for her to take care of her carefully! Even if Mr. Foster takes the initiative to quarrel with her, she will only bear it, and she will never quarrel with him."

"You mean that Elliot took the initiative to quarrel with Avery?" A chill appeared in Mike's eyes.

"No, no!" Seeing Mike's misinterpretation, Ali blushed anxiously, "Mr. Foster has been recuperating at home. If he took the initiative to quarrel with my boss, you would have known it. You don't have to wait for me to tell you."

"Oh, let me just say, how dare he quarrel with Avery now that he is taking care of Avery?" Mike breathed a sigh of relief, and after a few seconds, frowned again, "You have been following Avery, do you know why she drinks?"

Ali: "This..."

"If you don't know, then don't do it! How could you not know about such an important thing?" Mike threatened.

Ali: "It's not about Elliot. When she wakes up, you can ask her! If she has any worries, she won't tell me. But I guessed it right away."

.....

Elliot and Chad went to the hotel.

"Boss, you're not going back tonight?" Chad cautiously opened his mouth to break the silence, "Avery is drunk, don't you take care of her? If she wakes up at night and sees you not there, she will definitely be anxious."

"Chad, I want drink." Elliot's eyes were as deep as ink, looking out the window, "You accompany me to a bar!"

Chad: "Okay. But you can't drink too much, I'm afraid your body can't stand it."

The two went to a restaurant near the hotel.

Chapter 2121

Elliot ordered two bottles of red wine.

He and Chad each have a bottle.

Based on Chad's knowledge of his alcohol intake, he definitely couldn't drink a whole bottle of red wine.

After drinking this whole bottle, he will definitely be drunk and unconscious like Avery.

Chad drank a glass of wine, the alcohol was on top, and he became more courageous.

"Boss, when you came out of Avery's house tonight, you stared at Hayden for a while. Your eyes were very straightforward." Chad said to himself, "You seemed to be eating Hayden. No wonder Hayden would take the initiative to talk to you."

"I usually didn't dare to stare at his face like this. I had never seen his face so carefully." Elliot lowered his eyes and looked at the red liquid in the cup. "I could see it clearly today. He looked more and more that he liked me."

"Yeah! Hayden was like you were carved out of a mold. Not only did he look like you, but his temper was also like you. you didn't look at it. Hayden seemed to be cold, but he actually had a fire in his heart, he knew who treated him well." Chad picked up the glass and clinked with Elliot, "Boss, don't give up, okay?"

Although Elliot didn't say anything more, but Chad could feel that Elliot was about to give up his life.

Elliot: "Chad, I thought you understood me."

"Boss, I know you are in pain right now. But I beg you, at least for the sake of the child, be patient." Chad squeezed the wine glass with his fingers. tight,

and the heart tightens.

Chad wanted to say, he will find a way to tie Margaret, so that Elliot doesn't have to worry about being threatened by Margaret.

But it wasn't done yet, so Chad didn't say it.

"Drink!" Elliot took a sip of wine and swallowed the bitterness.

"Boss, Brother Ben hasn't married Gwen yet. You should at least wait...

Brother Ben is like a brother to you. How could you be absent from his wedding?" Chad racked his brains to get Elliot to deal with this. The world is a little more nostalgic.

Even if he can live another day, that's fine.

"Chad, don't persuade me, and don't tell anyone about this. After drinking this bottle of wine, I want to sleep well." Elliot drank all the wine in the glass, then picked up the bottle, pouring wine on his own.

Chad swallowed tears in his stomach.

After Elliot finished drinking, he lay on the table drunk.

Chad's wine was almost bottoming out, but he was not drunk at all.

He drank the last glass of wine, and then called someone from the hotel to help deliver Elliot to the hotel.

He opened a presidential suite for Elliot.

After sending Elliot to the room to lie down, he came out of the bedroom and stood in the living room to call the bodyguard.

"How's it going?" Chad asked.

"Margaret is now attending the celebration dinner at the hotel. I can't get in, so I can only wait at the entrance of the hotel." The bodyguard replied, "Mr. Chad, don't worry. I will definitely keep an eye on Margaret. Whenever I have the opportunity, I will act immediately."

“I’ll send a few more people to help you! This matter must be successful.”

Chad wiped his face and said hoarsely, “If it doesn’t work tonight, it must be successful before her wedding tomorrow. I don’t care what you do with it. No matter what you do, Margaret must be arrested!”

The bodyguard was puzzled by Chad’s fierce reaction: “Mr. Chad, is something wrong?”

Chad: “I can’t tell you. But things will only compare to you. Worse than imagined!”

The bodyguard was silent for a few seconds and said, “I see. If I can’t handle this matter, then I will resign automatically.”

“It’s not your resignation. If you can’t handle this matter well, you won’t resign or work. It’s over.” Chad didn’t want to be so straightforward, but the reality was like a sharp spear, hitting the point.

Chapter 2122

Banquet Hall.

Margaret and Travis together, holding wine glasses, toasted among the guests.

Travis was in high spirits and in good spirits today.

But no matter how good Travis was, after drinking several glasses of wine, his body couldn’t stand it anymore.

Margaret helped Travis aside and glanced at the time.

“Travis, it’s already eleven o’clock in the evening. Let the bodyguard take you back to rest! We have a wedding tomorrow, you need to save your energy.”

Margaret gently advised, “I’ll be here with the guests for a while. Just go back.”

Thinking of tomorrow’s wedding, Travis really wanted to stay up all night

without getting drunk like he did when he was young, but as he got older, he had to obey.

Travis: "Okay! Thank you for your hard work. So late, I have to stay here to entertain guests..."

"Travis, I am very happy today, even happier than you thought." Margaret was bright and full of energy, "I promise it won't affect tomorrow's wedding."

Seeing her insistence, Travis could only let her stay here: "Okay! Then I'll go back to rest first. I'll tell the bodyguard that I'll see you at 12 o'clock. Go home."

"Well." Margaret sent Travis away.

After Travis left, Margaret returned to the banquet hall, chatted with some old friends, and then left.

Hotel entrance.

Elliot's bodyguard first watched Travis leave.

When Travis came out with the supporters of the bodyguards, the bodyguards also specially looked to see if there was Margaret.

Margaret wore a white dress today, which was easier to recognize.

After confirming that there were no women in white clothes in Travis's group, the bodyguard retreated to a dark place and continued to smoke.

Travis left, and it is estimated that Margaret should leave soon.

Tomorrow was their wedding, Margaret would definitely not play too late.

Avery fell asleep in a daze, and suddenly there was a burst of pain in her lower abdomen. She reached out and rubbed her eyes, then struggled to get up from the bed.

The bedside lamp on her side was on, so when she got up, she could clearly see that Elliot was not around.

Her drunkenness dissipated a bit. She picked up the phone and looked at the time, it was almost 12 O'clock.

Why is Elliot not in the room?

She walked quickly to the bathroom, and after using the toilet, she turned on the faucet, washed her face with water, then walked back to the room and turned on the chandelier.

She was alone in the room.

The big bed, where Elliot slept, was very clean, indicating that he never lay down tonight.

She came out of the room immediately.

Considering it was so late, the nanny was already asleep, so she knocked on Mike's door.

"Where's Elliot?" She spoke very fast and asked Mike, "Why isn't he at home so late? Where has he gone?"

Seeing her in such a hurry, Mike immediately grabbed her arm: "Come in and sit."

"I'm not sitting! Tell me where did Elliot go?!" Avery clenched Mike's arm tightly with her backhand, and her nails were about to dig into his skin.

"Chad said there was an entertainment, and he wanted to attend. Chad would accompany him at that time, saying he was going for about two days."

Mike explained to her truthfully, "Are not you going to attend Travis and Margaret wedding tomorrow? Elliot didn't have time to be at home with him, so he found something for himself. Elliot said you supported his work, so I didn't stop him."

Chapter 2123

"It's mainly Chad who follows him, so I'm not that worried." Mike added.

“Entertainment?” Avery muttered these two words, and was really worried, so she asked, “What entertainment? Where to participate in the entertainment?” “I don’t know. I also want to ask, but Chad did not say it. After all, it’s their business, how could they tell me.” Mike shrugged, “How about you call Elliot and ask?”

Mike’s words reminded her.

She immediately went to her room.

“Avery, are you sober? Are you dizzy? Would you like some soup? The nanny made you sober soup and put it in a thermos box. I’ll get it for you!” Mike chased after her and said this, go to the kitchen and get her soup.

Avery hurried back to the room, picked up the phone, found Elliot’s number and dialed it.

Hotel, Presidential Suite.

Chad heard Elliot’s cell phone ring in the living room.

He immediately went into the bedroom and picked up Elliot’s cell phone.

Seeing Avery’s call, he didn’t think much about it and answered the phone.

“Elliot!”

“Avery, it’s me.” Chad said, “My boss is asleep.”

“Where is he now? Where are you going to entertain? You know his body, how can he go to entertain?” Avery’s hands sweated anxiously, “Chad, tell me where he is? And I’m going to bring him back.”

“Avery, don’t worry. I won’t let him drink. I won’t let him stay up late. The entertainment we’re talking about is just business negotiation, not about the wine table.” Chad comforted her, “We still In Bridgedale, he won’t go very far. The reason why he wants to come out and live is to breathe a sigh of relief.”

“Sigh of relief?” Avery said quietly.

“Yes. You look at Mr. Foster too closely, he is very depressed every day. Let

him take a breath outside!" Chad took off his glasses, feeling absurd for his nonsense.

He said so, Avery will definitely not insist on taking Elliot back.

But these words will hurt Avery's heart.

"Oh...you mustn't let him drink, and don't let him get tired. In fact, I'm not that opposed to him going out to stay for a few days. You can explain the reason to me, I can understand." Avery's mood relaxed, "Chad, you have been working hard to take care of him for the past two days."

"It's not hard. I heard that you were drunk, are you okay now?" Chad was a little embarrassed, "Avery, what I said just now is all my guess. It's not my boss."

Avery: "It's okay, I did look at him a little bit. I'm afraid that something would happen to him."

"I understand. I don't blame you at all, on the contrary, I thank you very much. Thank you for being my boss." Chad glanced at the time, "it's very late, you have to go to Margaret's wedding tomorrow, you should rest early!"

Avery: "Well."

Avery hung up the phone, raised her head and exhaled heavily.

Mike entered her room with the sobering soup, saw her lost soul, and sighed:

"Avery, what are you thinking?"

"It must be that I was drunk tonight and made him angry." Avery put down the phone. She took the soup bowl from Mike's hand, "Elliot doesn't like me being drunk."

Mike: "Then you're still drunk?"

Avery: "I originally planned to tell him tonight that I was going to marry Emilio. But I was drunk and didn't tell him anything."

“It’s not there yet! When Travis really threatens you, you can talk to Elliot again.” Mike waited for her to finish the soup, then took the soup bowl, “Go to bed early! I’ll talk about it tomorrow.”

Avery: “Hmm.”

.....

At 2:00 a.m.

Chad’s cell phone rang rapidly.

Chad answered the phone, and the voice of the bodyguard was about to cry:

“Mr. Chad, Margaret is left! I’ve been guarding her at the door of the hotel, I swear I didn’t doze off, I didn’t see her coming out, But she’s not in the hotel anymore!”

Chapter 2124

The bodyguard waited until 2 a.m., seeing that Margaret had not come out yet, and felt that something was not right.

After all, Margaret was over 60 years old. How could someone of this age stayed up so late at night?

Besides, she had a wedding tomorrow, so it’s even more impossible for her to stayed up late.

So the bodyguard entered the hotel and asked if Margaret’s celebration banquet was over.

The hotel staff told him that the celebration banquet had ended as early as 12:00 a.m., and it had been over for two full hours.

The bodyguard didn’t know which link went wrong, and he was stunned.

Chad believed that the bodyguards did not nap, but something must have gone wrong.

“She’s either still at the hotel or left through another exit.” Chad analyzed

calmly, "She's getting married tomorrow, and she should go back to Jones's house now."

The bodyguard: "Then I'll go to Jones's house to guard it now."

"You don't have a good chance to get down." Chad was a little pessimistic, "Travis must have strengthened security for their wedding. I asked you to kidnap Margaret, but I didn't let you take your life in it."

The bodyguard: "Mr. Chad, I won't give up before the last moment. The big deal is that I will pretend to be a servant and go to Jones's house tomorrow."

Chad: "Then you go back to the hotel to rest first, and then wait until dawn."

The bodyguard: "Well."

...

Villa, Master bedroom.

Avery turned on a bedside lamp and kept her eyes open, unable to fall asleep. Chad said that he took Elliot too closely, which made him want to go out to take a breath.

She wondered if she was really putting too much pressure on Elliot, causing him to gasp for breath.

But no matter what Avery thought, she felt that she could do it all over again, and she probably couldn't do better.

Avery was at a loss. When Elliot came back two days later, how could Avery get along with Elliot so that he would not feel depressed?

Avery was really clueless, and there was a throbbing pain from time to time in her temples.

She lay on the bed until 4:00 a.m., and the more she lay, the more awake she became. Thinking that it would be dawn soon, she got out of bed and went to the bathroom to take a shower.

At 6:00 a.m.

The Jones family servants got up and started busy.

Today was Travis and Margaret's wedding day. Travis was very concerned about this wedding.

Not only did they invite the photography team to follow the photo shoot early in the morning, but they also invited the best makeup stylist in Bridgedale to provide door-to-door service.

At the same time, Travis booked a six-star hotel close to the seaside, and invited all the guests he could invite over for two days of carnival.

A servant who has worked in Jones's family for many years, had the privilege of meeting Travis's previous weddings.

In the previous few weddings, Travis did not hold such a grand ceremony, because the woman he married was not as powerful as Margaret.

Half an hour later, Travis got up. The first thing he did when he woke up was to call Margaret and urge her to come back quickly and put on makeup.

At 11:30 p.m. last night, Margaret called him and said that she couldn't go back to Jones's house, because her daughter was reluctant to marry her and was crying at home alone, and she was going back to spend the last night with her daughter.

Travis listened to her sensational words, so he relented and agreed.

Who knows, now that the phone couldn't get through.

Her phone was off was she still sleeping and not getting up yet?

Travis took a deep breath and called the bodyguard who had been following Margaret.

After the bodyguard answered the phone, he replied: "After I took Ms. Gomez home last night, she asked me to go back and said me that I would pick her up in the morning, so I left after delivering her last night. I'll pick her up right

away. “

Chapter 2125

Travis hung up the phone and went down to wash with the help of the servant.

“Master, Ms. Gomez may not get up yet.” The servant comforted Travis.

“I guess so. She usually sleeps a lot.” Travis felt a lot better when he thought about it.

After washing up, the servant will be sent to Travis’s room as soon as possible.

While eating breakfast, Travis answered the phone to receive blessings from friends.

After breakfast was over, the bodyguard called.

“Boss, I’m at the door of Margaret’s house now. I rang the doorbell several times, but no one opens the door. I can’t get through by calling her. What should I do now?” The bodyguard was a little anxious.

“No one opened the door?” Travis gasped and said without hesitation, “Break the door! Today’s wedding, she’s just dizzy!”

Travis will never allow any mistakes in today’s wedding.

Not even if it’s just late!

Travis didn’t hang up, so he heard the sound of the bodyguard shooting.

After the door was kicked open, the bodyguard quickly entered the room.

“Madam!” the bodyguard shouted, “Madam, it’s time to get up! The boss asked me to pick you up!”

There was no answer.

The bodyguard could only open the bedroom door without authorization.

The door was pushed open, and the bedroom was empty, with no one at all.

“Boss! Margaret isn’t here! There’s no one in her house!” The bodyguard panicked, “I brought her back last night and saw her enter the house with my own eyes. But now, there is no one in her family!”

Travis was calm. Blood attacking the heart, he felt that things were not going well!

How could a living person disappear out of thin air?

Did Margaret escape from marriage on purpose, or was she kidnapped?

Travis: "Send someone to find her right away! No matter what method you use, you must find her before today's wedding! Otherwise, I'll throw you to feed the wild dogs!"

"Not good! Master! Ms. Gomez's dress is missing!" A servant rushed to report the situation, "Ms. Gomez's dress and your dress are put together, and your dress is in, but Ms. Gomez's dress is missing!"

"Which dress is missing?!" Travis asked in a loud voice.

The servant: "That black... black dress! That's the dress for the ceremony! It's also the first dress to be worn today!"

Originally, Travis also suspected that Margaret was kidnapped, but now it seems that she was not kidnapped at all!

Otherwise, how could her dress disappear along with it?

There was only one possibility – Margaret left with a black dress on purpose!

Today was their big wedding day, which was also the grandest wedding in Travis's dozen or so marriages.

Almost the entire Bridgedale knew that he and Margaret were getting married today.

If Margaret really ran away from the marriage, his face would be completely wiped out!

He was embarrassed, how could he let Margaret go?

Did Margaret never think about this?

Was Margaret not afraid of death?

"Find... find her for me!" Travis's eyes were like copper bells, his eyes were scarlet, and his body was trembling, as if he was about to fall down at any time, "If you can't find her, you will all die for me!"

His voice was settled, and the servants in the family ran to find Margaret in panic.

Elliot's bodyguard, who had mixed in with the Jones family, saw the chaos in the Jones family, and immediately pulled a person to inquire about the situation.

After learning that Margaret was missing, the bodyguard immediately reported the news to Chad.

"Is there anyone else who wants to kidnap Margaret?" the bodyguard guessed.

Chad was completely confused.

Besides them, who else would attack Margaret?

Chapter 2126

"I think this marriage is mostly impossible." The bodyguard saw that the Jones family was in a mess, and gloated, "I don't need to continue lurking here."

Chad immediately said: "Not necessarily. Travis must have sent people everywhere to look for Margaret now. He has more power in Bridgedale than us, so you keep lurking there and see when they find Margaret. It's faster than you go looking for someone alone."

"Mr. Chad, what you said makes sense." After the bodyguard finished speaking, he hung up the phone.

Chad glanced at the time, it was only 7:00 a.m.

Elliot was probably still sleeping.

He walked to the door of the master bedroom, opened the door a crack, and glanced inside.

Elliot was still sleeping.

He drank too much alcohol last night, and it is estimated that he will not wake up until noon.

Chad also drank a bottle of red wine last night. But he had no other reaction except for the occasional headache.

He could soberly feel that he was not drunk. He used to drink so much that he would definitely get drunk.

Maybe it's because his alcohol intake has increased, or maybe because Margaret hasn't been tied back, he's been thinking about this all the time, and he can't even faint.

He wanted to brag to Mike that he didn't get drunk after drinking a whole bottle of red wine, and Mike would definitely not believe it.

He stood at the door for a while, then closed the door gently and returned to the living room.

...

After Jamie Curtis had breakfast, she called Elliot but couldn't get through.

Yesterday, Elliot asked Jamie to have an operation today to take out the special device in his brain.

Jamie didn't sleep well all night. Because it amounts to indirect murder.

It was Elliot who was killed.

Although Elliot voluntarily, there is still pressure in his heart.

Especially after Jamie couldn't get in touch with Elliot, she couldn't help but think wildly.

What happened to Elliot?

Did Avery know about this?

Can today's surgery still be performed as scheduled?

The same moment.

Avery was sitting in the dining room eating breakfast, and received a call from Emilio, who told her on the phone that Margaret was left.

Avery was stunned. She thought about all the possibilities that would happen after Travis and Margaret got married, but she never thought that Margaret

would disappear.

“Could Margaret have been kidnapped?” Avery guessed.

“It shouldn’t be. I’ll tell you secretly that her wedding dress is missing. She should have sneaked away by herself.” Emilio whispered, “Margaret is really a magical woman. Yesterday, I showed my dad in public. What a conjugal love! As a result, she ran away from the marriage today, my dad was so angry that his blood pressure went up, and the doctor was giving him an infusion inside.”

Yesterday, Margaret thanked Travis when she accepted the award on the stage.

She threw a handful of dog food in public. Unexpectedly, she never thought of marrying Travis at all.

Avery couldn’t help recalling the last sentence and the last thing she said to Margaret yesterday.

Chapter 2127

At that time, Margaret smiled very brightly. She felt that Margaret was laughing at herself, but combined with what happened today, she suddenly found that Margaret might not be laughing at her at that time.

“Avery, why don’t you talk?” Emilio asked, “This is a good thing for you, right! Margaret ran away, and she didn’t marry my father, so my father’s future plans were all in vain.”

Avery replied: “It’s really a good thing. But where did she go? Where do you think she will go? Has she lived with your father all these years?”

“Yes, she has lived with my father for a long time. At first, I said It was because they lived together to take care of my dad, and later they said they were going to get married.” Emilio replied, “She is not in her blue house either. My dad has sent a lot of people to look for her. No one knows where

she is going.”

Why does Margaret do this? If she really doesn't want to marry your father, she can absolutely refuse. Why did she say that she wanted to marry her?

She had already had a wedding banquet, but suddenly disappeared. It's like a child's play.” Qin An Ananne spoke up.

“Margaret is quite a strange person. For example, her wedding dress was originally red. A few days ago, she suddenly said that she didn't like red wedding dresses and wanted black. My dad hated black the most, but for the sake of convenience If you want her, let the designer make black wedding dresses.” Emilio explained this little detail, “Does anyone really like black wedding dresses? I think black is quite unlucky.”

Avery heard this After the remarks, an ominous premonition suddenly rose in her heart. “Shouldn't she be...”

“Should it be?” Emilio saw her pause and recalled her tone, “Don't you think she committed suicide?”

Avery did not have answer.

“She just won the March Medical Award and she has a bright future.

However, why did she commit suicide?” Emilio didn't think about it at all.

“Emilio, don't use your thinking to think about her.” Avery still suspected Margaret of committing suicide, “She told people that her biggest dream in her life was to win the March Medical Award. She won this award yesterday, which is equivalent to She has no regrets in her life.”

“If she has no regrets, she commits suicide? What logic is this?”

“Margaret has never been married and has no biological children in her life.

From the perspective of ordinary people, it is incomprehensible. Not everyone can Live according to the secular track.” Avery said and stood up, “Emilio, if

there is news about Margaret over there, notify me immediately.”

Avery couldn't stay at home any longer. She wanted to go out and look for it.

Although she had no clue, but she felt too stuffy at home.

After hanging up, she put on her coat and came out of the house.

Ali took the initiative to open the car door for Avery and asked, "It's still a little early. Boss, are you going to the hotel where Travis got married?"

"Margaret is missing. I'm afraid today's wedding won't happen." Avery said.

His voice was cold, "I have a hunch, I suspect that she might commit suicide."

Ali: "Ah!"

Avery: "Margaret ordered a black wedding dress, and she disappeared with her wedding dress."

"Ah! It's scary!" Ali was horrified, "Boss, where are you planning to go?"

"I don't know either." Avery panicked, "I don't want Margaret to die. What should Elliot do when she dies? I haven't figured out how her device works yet."

Ali: "Then let's find Elliot!"

"I don't know where he is." Avery said, took out her mobile phone, and wanted to call Elliot.

At this time, she saw a new message on her phone.

The news was sent by Jamie: [Are you with Elliot?]

Jamie couldn't contact Elliot, so she sent this tentative message.

Avery misunderstood the meaning of Jamie's words.

She thought that what Jamie said 'together' was emotional, so she quickly replied: [Well, I will not be separated from him again.]

After she returned the news, Jamie called.

"Avery, you don't blame me, do you? Actually, I don't want to hide it from you.

He asked me not to tell you, so I didn't tell you. I know you two have a good

relationship. As your senior, I hope you Hello ...”

“Senior, what are you talking about?” Avery was at a loss, “Why can’t I understand?”

Chapter 2128

Jamie was stunned.

“What are you hiding from me?” Seeing that Jamie didn’t speak, Avery immediately asked, “You two know each other? How did you two know each other? Senior, tell me!”

Jamie was puzzled: “Didn’t you say that the two of you are here together? So I thought you already knew.”

“We didn’t break up, but Elliot’s not at home now. He went out last night. He said he would come back in two days.” Avery explained.

Jamie did not expect this.

If Elliot knew that he had accidentally told Avery their secret, he would definitely be very angry, and he would definitely not let her help with the operation again.

“Since I can’t hide it from you, then I’ll tell you straight! He asked me to perform an operation on him today to take out the device in his brain.” Jamie quickly adjusted her emotions and said word by word, “Avery, I didn’t come to Elliot. He came to me.”

Avery: “He wants to die?”

“How could he really want to die? He just doesn’t want to be controlled by others, and he doesn’t want to see you so tired of his business.” Jamie explained, “Since you know about this now, then go and have a good talk with him!”

The phone hung up, and Avery raised her hand to dry her tears. she found

Chad's number and dialed it.

"Avery, have you heard about Margaret's disappearance?" Chad asked after answering the phone.

"Where's Elliot? Where is he? Are you two together?" Avery couldn't help but shouted at Chad, "Did you know that he was going to have surgery to remove the device?! Chad, I am so Trust you, but you hide it from me like this? If he hides it from me, how can you help him hide it from me? Do you also want to see him die?!"

Chad was shocked: "Avery, I don't know that he's going to take out the device! I really don't know! He didn't tell me about it!"

Avery got his answer and exhaled: "he didn't even tell you...Where is he now? Tell me where he is?"

"We were in the hotel. He had a drink last night. He has not woken up yet."

Chad told the truth, "Avery, I really didn't know he was going to take out the device in his head... I could feel his mood was rather pessimistic, so I-I'm

also trying to reverse this passive situation. I don't want him to die more than anyone else." Chad defended himself.

Avery listened to his sincere tone and calmed down a lot: "Chad, take good care of him, and don't let him go anywhere. Send me the location, and I'll find you now."

Chad: "Okay."

After sending location to Avery, Chad immediately pushed open the master bedroom door, walked to the window and opened the curtains.

Avery is coming soon. It's not hard to imagine that there will definitely be a big storm next.

On the big bed, Elliot was awakened by the light outside the window.

"Boss, you're awake! Avery is coming soon, and she knows your plan. She is

very angry.” Chad stood by the bed and reported to Elliot, “I don’t know where she learned that you are going to have surgery. Did you really plan to take out the device in your head?”

Elliot suddenly woke up.

“Where’s my phone?” Elliot sat up and started looking for his phone.

Chad immediately brought his cell phone to him: “Because you were sleeping, I turned it off for you.”

Elliot took the cell phone and turned it on.

Jamie’s missed calls and messages jumped out.

Jamie sent him two messages in total.

The first one is: [Why can’t I get through to your phone? Are you still having surgery today? Please reply.]

The second one came after a while: [I’m sorry, I accidentally leaked to Avery, she already knows it now.]

After Elliot read the news, there was a chill on his brows.

Chapter 2129

“Boss, wash your face, I’ll call you breakfast.” After Chad finished speaking, he quickly left the bedroom.

After calling for breakfast, Chad sent a message to Mike and told him about the situation here.

Mike: [I don’t think it’s surprising that Elliot did this, I was still shocked by his courage to die!]

Chad: [Avery was angry.]

Mike: [Can we not blow up? She guessed that she had been dreaming about trying to save his life for a while, but Elliot was going to die without telling her. If it were me, I’d blow up too.]

Chad: [But I can't completely blame my boss. My boss is afraid of dragging Avery down.]

Mike: [I know! I don't blame your boss. Your boss's problem is that since he's going to die, why don't he die quickly and let her find out, won't it pierce her heart?]

Chad: [Get out!]

Mike: [Get up! Watch Travis and Margaret's wedding later.]

Chad: [Did you just wake up? Margaret disappeared. I didn't get to see the wedding today.]

Mike: [D*mn it! How could she disappear?]

At this time, Chad's cell phone came in and a call came from Elliot's bodyguard.

Chad answered the phone immediately.

"F*ck! Mr. Chad, Margaret is dead. They have found Margaret's body!" When the bodyguard called Chad, he had already left Jones's house.

When Chad heard the news, the blood in his body became cold.

Margaret is dead... How can Margaret die?

Margaret is dead, what will the boss do?

If something suddenly goes wrong with the boss now, who will save the boss?

Thinking of this, Chad burst into tears.

"Mr. Chad, I've come out of Jones's house now. Margaret's body seems to be in the hospital. The hospital just called to say she was dead. Travis was probably dizzy, and now he's taken to the hospital." The bodyguard sighed, "I

didn't expect it would turn out like this. This Margaret didn't know what to think, but she was looking for a short term!"

...

Avery received a second call from Emilio on the way to the hotel.

“Margaret is so scary! This woman is hiding so deeply!” Emilio sighed, “She was wearing a black wedding dress, holding the trophy she got yesterday, and died in front of Professor James Hough’s tombstone.”

Avery : “...”

“Her heart for Professor James Hough has never changed! She promised to marry my father, just to get my father to invest money for her. Now that she has gained fame and fortune, my father is very fond of her. Words have no value, so she can follow Professor James Hough with peace of mind.” Emilio said. He was shocked by Margaret’s behavior.

Avery’s brain was running at high speed.

Margaret was dead, so Elliot couldn’t rely on Margaret for everything in the future.

“Do you know where the various documents Margaret did during her lifetime?” Avery asked worriedly, “Are these things in Jones’s house?”

Emilio: “I don’t know. Let me tell you, maybe my father doesn’t know.

Because Margaret said before she died that she wanted to marry my dad today. My dad was completely kept in the dark. Margaret didn’t love my dad at all, so how could she leave such an important thing in Jones’s house? “

“Her daughter! Yes! She also has a daughter! Her daughter must know!”

Avery was full of energy, “Do you know where her daughter is? Is she still in that blue house?”

Emilio said with a headache: “Avery, Margaret must have made a detailed plan before she died. If she doesn’t want you to find it, you won’t be able to find it.”

Chapter 2130

“Also, my dad should also look for Emmy. My dad won’t just let it go.” Emilio

said, "I look back now and find that Margaret has already made plans! She has always been in the next game. Big chess! She has known my dad for so many years, but she has never brought Emmy to meet anyone in our family."

Avery listened carefully, but she was thinking of a way.

"No one in our family has ever seen Emmy. Even if we find her now, it will be difficult. Because Emmy is Margaret's adopted daughter, Emmy has never been taken seriously by my father. Now it seems that Margaret's Everything will definitely be handed over to Emmy." Emilio said and continued, "My dad thinks he's smart, but he's never been Margaret's opponent."

"Emilio, if your dad finds out Emmy's whereabouts, please tell me in time."

Avery hesitated and said, "I didn't think that Margaret would end her life in this way. She didn't give anyone a chance to react."

Emilio: "Are you panicking? Margaret is dead, and Elliot is also miserable."

Avery: "I will think of a way."

Emilio: " Good luck."

The car stopped outside the hotel, Avery glanced out the window and hung up.

When Avery pressed the doorbell of Elliot's suite, Elliot was having breakfast but he had no appetite. He drank too much last night, and now his head is shattered, which is particularly painful.

After the doorbell rang, Chad immediately opened the door without thinking.

Avery stepped forward and said, "Chad, you go out first."

"Oh..." Chad glanced at Elliot nervously, then walked out.

Avery locked the door and walked to Elliot.

She looked down at Elliot condescendingly.

Elliot blushed when he saw Avery, so he put down the spoon.

“Want to die?” Avery sat down on the chair opposite him and asked him softly.

“Don’t die watching you marry Emilio?” Elliot raised his eyes and looked at her coldly, “I told you that if someone threatens you with me, please tell me as soon as possible. Did you do it?”

Avery was speechless and looked at him silently.

After a while, she asked, “When did you know about it?”

“When Emilio sent you a message, I saw the news before you.” Elliot picked up the milk cup and took a sip of milk, “I have been waiting until you confess to me, but you didn’t want to tell me at all.”

Avery: “Elliot, I...”

“No need to explain. Margaret is dead, no one can threaten you now.” Elliot seemed to get Relief, “I don’t have to rush to die.”

Avery felt sad when she heard his words.

“Chad said you drank a bottle of wine last night, and I think you really don’t want to live.” Avery could smell the alcohol on him now, but it could also be from her own, “I drank yesterday, It’s to gather the courage to tell you about me and Emilio.”

“Don’t mention it again.” Elliot didn’t want to hear anything related to Emilio.

“Well. Are you full?” Avery said, “come home with me!”

“Avery, I don’t want to live like a puppet anymore. I can do whatever I want.

Don’t worry about me.” Elliot looked at her gloomily, and his tone was cold,

“Aren’t you very busy? Go and do your business.”

“What do you mean?” Avery felt as if Elliot was about to cut himself off.

Chapter 2131

“I’ll go home at night.” Elliot didn’t want to make a clean break with her, he just didn’t want to stay under her nose 24 hours a day, as if she had to protect

him.

He felt so bad. He would rather die on the street than live like this again.

“Okay...as long as you’re still willing to go home.” Avery said, “you won’t drink anymore.”

“You go!” Elliot Put down the milk glass in his hand, and said, “I want to rest.”

Avery was startled, then got up and left.

Chad was very surprised to see Avery coming out so quickly: “Avery, my boss...”

“Elliot said he wanted to rest.” Avery looked at Chad and exhorted, “He gave birth to me now. Annoyed, it is true that I broke my promise to him at that time. So Chad, please take good care of him next. He said he would go home every night, please send him back to me every night.”

Chad nodded: “Although I didn’t know what happened between the two of you, it’s good to make it clear.”

“Margaret is dead, everything is over.” Avery didn’t want to mention it again, so she said, “I’ll go first.”

Chad: “Okay.”

After Avery left, Chad returned to the room.

Chad: “Boss, Avery is left.”

“Why did Margaret die?” Elliot’s thin lips parted lightly, and he made a dull sound.

No matter how Elliot deduced it, he couldn’t understand Margaret’s behavior.

Chad: “Looking at Margaret’s appearance, she should have followed James Hough.”

Elliot shook his head: “Margaret and James Hough have never really been together. Even if Margaret loves James Hough deeply and wants to die, why

didn't she die when James Hough died? Does she die after the award? In her heart, the March Medical Award is more important than James Hough."

"What Margaret is thinking, outsiders can't guess. I think her psychology may have been twisted long ago, whether it was for James Hough or for the March Medical Award. She should be a very extreme person." Chad analyzed.

Elliot: "If you won the award you dreamed of, would you die immediately?"

Chad: "I won't. I don't think most people won't. It's hard to get the honor you've always dreamed of, and thousands of people will live in the future.

Admiration, and inexhaustible glory and wealth, who would be willing to die!"

"Margaret wanted to win this award, wasn't it for the admiration of all people?

If she really does it for the benefit of mankind, she won't care whether she takes award or not." Elliot thinks Margaret is not as complicated as Chad thought.

Margaret could live with Travis for money, and promised to marry Travis, which just showed that Margaret was a very tacky person.

Such a person, if not for any accident, would never die when he could be at ease and enjoyment.

Chad: "Boss, what you said makes sense. But why did Margaret die so quickly? She didn't enjoy a day, she died in a hurry."

"This matter is either related to Travis or the March Medical Award." Elliot gave his own judgment, "Send someone to watch both sides."

"Okay." Chad hesitated for a while, then said, "I-I don't think this has much to do with Travis. Because Travis was hospitalized with anger after knowing Margaret's death. If someone killed him, he wouldn't announce the marriage news, and he would be so angry."

Elliot: "Even if Margaret was killed. It wasn't Travis who killed her, Travis definitely knew some inside stories."

...

In the hospital.

Travis slowly woke up after losing two bottles of medicine.

After waking up, Travis was furious: "Emilio, find Margaret's adopted daughter! Margaret deceived me! Although she is dead, I can still discredit her!"

Chapter 2132

Emilio looked at the beating flesh on his father's face and asked tentatively:

"Dad, did Aunt Gomez really say anything to you before this?"

"No! If she has said anything to me, what do you think? Am I still going to continue to hold the wedding banquet? I can't afford to lose this old face!"

Travis's blood pressure, which had finally dropped, was about to rise again.

"Dad, don't get excited. Margaret is dead, you must take care of your health."

Emilio advised, "You can rest assured in the hospital to recuperate. I have already invited people to entertain you at the wedding venue. The birthday banquet is over."

"Emilio, are you also watching my jokes?" Travis's emotions were forcibly suppressed.

Travis was strong all his life, and now, at this time, he knows better than anyone how embarrassed he is.

He didn't want people to see his embarrassed appearance. But after all, he was old, and when he got sick, he couldn't be strong even if he tried to be brave.

Emilio: "Dad, how could I see your jokes? The Jones family and I are both

proud and humiliated. My wish is the same as yours, which is to make the Jones family stronger.”

“Ha ha ha! Margaret speaks nicely. One set, I coaxed around.” Travis was heartbroken and felt that he could no longer trust anyone.

“Dad, don’t think so much. I will send someone to get Emmy back. Anyway, Margaret owes you an explanation. I won’t sit back and let you suffer such a humiliation.” Emilio said righteously, “You take good care of your illness, and I won’t disturb you for now.”

After Emilio left, Travis called his confidant to his side.

“Margaret bought a house for Emmy before her death. You can find Emmy by checking the recent house transaction records!” Travis explained, “It’s not a pity that Margaret died, but the research results of the resurrection technique must be seized. Get it! As long as I have this thing, I can control Elliot and Avery. Besides, I can make countless money! Even without Elliot and Avery, I can become one of the best rich man in the world.”

“Yes! I’ll investigate now!” The confidant immediately left the ward after taking orders.

Travis sighed, lay flat on the hospital bed, looked at the ceiling, and murmured: “Margaret, do you think that without you, I can’t show great ambitions? You underestimate me too much.”

Avery went to the hospital where Margaret’s body was kept.

She originally just wanted to take a look at Margaret, but when she arrived at the hospital, she learned from the medical staff that Margaret’s body was not carried away.

It was not that no one was willing to transport Margaret’s body away. Many of Margaret’s friends were willing to deal with Margaret’s funeral. After all,

Margaret was the winner of the March Medical Award. It was just that Travis sent people to guard the hospital. Except for Margaret's daughter Emmy, no one else was allowed to touch Margaret's body.

Travis wanted to use Margaret's body to lead Emmy out.

"Ms. Tate, do you know the contact information of Ms. Gomez's daughter?"

The nurse asked Avery, "Her body has been stored in the hospital, and she will not be able to rest in peace."

Avery: "I'm looking for her daughter too."

"Oh! Actually. In addition to Ms. Gomez's body, there are also Ms. Gomez's relics that need to be taken away by her family. The trophy of the March Medical Award is also in our hospital." The nurse continued, "It is impossible for Ms. Gomez's daughter not to see this sensational news, right? She hasn't come to the hospital yet."

Avery: "Maybe Margaret has already explained to her daughter."

The nurse: "Maybe! I really don't understand why Ms. Gomez chose to end her life like this. If I were her, I would definitely want to live longer."

Arriving at the mortuary, a cold breath came to her face.

The nurse walked in front and pushed Margaret's body out for Avery to see.

"Because the trophy is more important, our hospital helped her keep it. She died by injecting poison. Once this poison is injected into the body, it can make people die immediately. If it wasn't for the determination to die, it would not be injected at all. "The nurse explained, "I heard that the black dress on her is her wedding dress today. It's a pity, she was supposed to be the bride today."

Avery looked at Margaret's pale face, the corners of her mouth. Slightly upward, that smile seems to be laughing at the stupid people who are toyed

with and applauded by her.

When Avery came out of the hospital, the cloudy sky seemed to collapse.

Chapter 2133

After Avery got in the car, Ali didn't ask her where she was going, and drove the car home directly.

Ali: "Boss, you look so bad, you should rest at home!"

Avery reached out and touched her cheek, and murmured, "Everything is too sudden, completely beyond my imagination. I feel so strange, but I can't tell what's so strange about it."

"It's very strange. I've been reading the news today, and the people who eat melons on the Internet are crazy." Ali glanced at the time, "Boss, go take a nap. Didn't you say Elliot would go home at night? When he comes back at night, the two of you must have a good talk. How can you have the energy to coax him if you don't sleep well?"

"Ali, you think I'm wrong?" Avery asked.

"Boss, you're right. Elliot is also right. What's wrong is creating people to trick people." Ali comforted her, "I know I can't blame you, and Elliot certainly won't blame you either."

Avery wanted to laugh after being persuaded by Ali.

Elliot was willing to come back, indicating that he didn't hate Avery in his heart.

Avery really didn't need to put so much pressure on herself. She went back to her room to make up for her sleep.

When she woke up, the sky outside the window was completely dark.

She found her phone and checked the time. It was 6:30 p.m.

No wonder she's a little hungry.

She got out of bed and came out of the room. The living room was brightly lit, as bright as day.

In the living room, several people were sitting.

Elliot, Chad, Mike, Hayden.

Four people, one sitting on the other, like a meeting.

When the nanny saw Avery coming out, she immediately walked to her side:

“Avery, I’ll wait for you to eat.”

“They didn’t eat?” Avery was shocked.

“Hayden said to wait for you, and Mike said to wait for you. Mr. Foster and Mr.

Chad didn’t speak. They haven’t spoken since they came here.” The nanny

felt that their pressure was too low, so she didn’t dare to speak to them.

Avery immediately walked over, glanced at them, and said with a smile:

“Eating!”

“I have eaten with my boss.” Chad stood up from the sofa, “If there is nothing else, then I will go first. “

After Chad finished speaking and was about to leave, Avery immediately gave Mike a wink.

Mike immediately chased out.

Avery wanted to know Elliot’s current mood and his next actions, and only

Chad could know this, so Avery needed Mike to have a good relationship with Chad.

After Mike and Chad left, there was only a family of three in the huge living room.

“Hayden, let’s go eat!” Avery walked up to her son and took his hand.

Hayden let go of his mother’s hand, and looked at Elliot with awe: “If you want to die, just die, don’t affect our lives!”

Chapter 2134

“Hayden! How can you say such a thing to your father?” Avery didn’t expect her son to say such a thing to Elliot.

“I don’t want this kind of person to be my father!” Hayden replied loudly, “You didn’t give up on him, why did he give up? What else would he do other than cause trouble for you? He’s a jerk!”

Avery couldn’t contain the anger in her heart, and slapped Hayden.

It was the first time in her life that Avery beat a child.

Her hands were numb. Her heart hurt so bad she couldn’t breathe.

With tears in her eyes, she looked at Hayden with an incredible expression on her face.

She wanted to apologize almost instantly, but Hayden turned and ran away at a faster speed.

“Hayden!” Avery wanted to chase out.

The nanny came over and pulled Avery.

“Avery, you just hit him, he must hate you now. Just let the bodyguards go out.” The nanny advised, “Hayden is your son, he won’t be angry with you.

It’s fine when he figures it out. You go to eat first!”

Avery raised her hand to wipe away her tears, where is she still in the mood to eat?

She walked towards the master bedroom.

Elliot went to the dining room.

After a while, Elliot took his dinner and pushed open the master bedroom door.

Avery sat beside the bed, and when she saw Elliot walk in, she immediately reached out and wiped away the tears from her eyes.

“Let’s eat!” Elliot put dinner on the bedside table and sat down beside her, “No matter what Hayden says about me, I’m not angry. You don’t need to be angry.”

Apart from what Hayden said, Avery was uncomfortable because of what Hayden said. Out of control, she hit Hayden with her hands.

From the corner of Elliot’s eyes, he saw that her left hand was holding her right hand, and the palm of her right hand was very red, so she must have used a lot of strength to hit Hayden just now.

Elliot: “Is it the first time to beat Hayden?”

“He has been obedient since he was a child.” Avery’s voice was hoarse, “I have never seen such an obedient child.”

But Avery beat the most obedient child.

“When Hayden gets angry, you apologize to him. He will forgive you.” Elliot gave her an idea, “Eat first! The food won’t taste good when it’s cold.”

“Have you really eaten it?” She quickly adjusted her mood and looked at Elliot, “What are you doing today?”

Elliot: “Having a headache today, I slept in the hotel. I ate it.”

After receiving his answer, Avery felt a little more at ease.

Avery picked up her chopsticks and bowl and started to eat dinner.

“Actually, Hayden is so angry, not only because I never gave up on you, but also because he never gave up on you.” Avery took a mouthful of rice and explained to Elliot, “You disappeared in the basement in Yonroeville, and I was looking for you, and Hayden also kept going and was looking for you. Hayden must have been trying to help you get out of Margaret’s control. He never tells others about things in advance, we only know when he does a good job. For example, when he went to bribe Travis’s former bodyguard, it

was revealed that Travis...This is what Hayden did.”

After listening to her words, Elliot felt more guilt than self-blame.

“I’m not saying this to say that you did something wrong. I understand how bitter you are. Elliot, it’s not that I don’t understand you. It’s just that no matter how hard it is, we have to live. Only by living can there be hope.” Avery expresses her inner thoughts.

Chapter 2135

“You still don’t understand me enough. I can bear hardships, but I can’t bear you to marry another man for me not at any time.” Elliot said firmly, “If there is such a thing in the future, I will still do something to disappoint you.”

Avery: “I see. I won’t do this in the future.”

Elliot: “Come on! Wait until you finish eating.”

Avery couldn’t eat it, but Elliot kept looking at her, and Avery had to eat her dinner hard.

After eating this dinner, Elliot was enlightened. For a while now, she had imposed her will on him, and maybe Elliot felt the same way.

“Let’s go outside for a walk!” Avery suggested.

Elliot: “Okay.”

“It’s a little cold outside, I’ll get my coat.” Avery glanced at the sky outside, then took out a slightly thicker coat.

Avery took out her coat, handed it to him, and took out another coat of hers.

After leaving the house, they walked towards the center of the community.

“I went to the hospital today to see Margaret’s body.” Avery held his big palm, his palm was very hot, “Travis’s people were guarding there, and no one was allowed to take Margaret’s body away. Only Emmy was allowed to take her body away. Emmy was taking care of you in that blue house before, right?”

Elliot: "Well. She cooked for me every day."

"Just for you? Nothing else?" Avery asked him. She was particularly interested in life during that period of time, but because it was not a pleasant experience, she never asked about it.

"Since I woke up, I am what you see now." Elliot replied, "Of course, the pain in the brain was obviously much more at that time, but it didn't affect anything."

"Oh...you two talked about God? What kind of person do you think Emmy is?" Avery asked, "Did she tell you her contact information? I have to find her. Travis is also looking for her. If only we could find her in front of Travis."

Elliot: "I haven't talked to Emmy. I don't know what kind of person she is."

Avery: "You didn't even talk? But when I went to pick you up, I saw that she seemed very nervous about you."

"Emmy talked to me, but I ignored her." Elliot remembered clearly, "You think she's nervous about me, that's your delusion. She may be nervous about herself. After all, you looked so vicious at the time, as if you were trying to flatten her out."

Avery blushed: "how can you describe me with such ugly adjectives?"

Elliot: "You said Emmy was nervous, but I was just analyzing it from her point of view."

"You might as well think about how to contact Emmy." Avery squeezed her hand, "Margaret's research results must be left to her. That is Margaret's most valuable asset. Now Travis is definitely not only staring at her, there must be many forces looking for her. Her current situation is very dangerous."

"I can't contact Emmy." Elliot told Avery to give up, "Don't bother looking for Emmy. No matter who gets Margaret's research results, don't be afraid. My life, Every day I live now is earned. Let's relax."

Avery: "It's good for you to live with this calm attitude, and it can save a lot of trouble. But you can't convince me to think the same as you. You are my exhusband. I'm not reconciled that you are just my ex-husband. I want to turn you back into a normal person, I want to remarry you and become your wife."

Under the street lamp, Avery's eyes sparkled like stars, dazzling.

The next day.

Accompanied by Chad, Elliot went to Tate Industries Bridgedale branch.

Chad was so drunk that Elliot frowned: "How much did you drink last night?"

Chad said in distress, "I drank a bottle with you the day before yesterday, and I didn't get drunk at all. So I tried it again last night, but I vomited." It's too embarrassing, so Chad changed the subject: "Boss, are you looking for Norah? I don't know if Norah is in the company, why don't I give her a call?"

Chapter 2136

"If you call her, maybe she can escape overnight." Elliot teased.

Chad couldn't help laughing: "You have seen Norah thoroughly."

Elliot: "If you can't see clearly after so many things, what's the difference between you and a fool?"

"Boss, what are you going to do?" Chad asked, "Now that Travis has no Margaret, there is no threat to you, so we don't have to worry about anything."

"Of course I won't let Norah go easily." Elliot's eyes became cold, "Even if Travis can still threaten me now, I'm not afraid. Instead of lingering on, it's better to get rid of all these people before dying."

Chad listened and frowned. "I thought Avery had a good chat with you last night."

Chad was particularly afraid to hear the word 'death' from him.

"I talked to Avery. She promised me that she would never do anything that

would make me angry again.” Elliot said indifferently, “I’ll trust her again for now.”

Chad: “...”

Chad thought Avery taught Elliot a good lesson last night, so that Elliot would never dare to end his life easily in the future, but Avery was taught a lesson instead?

In the villa.

Avery should have met with the five experts she invited today, and then officially devoted herself to the research work. However, she beat Hayden last night, and she didn’t sleep much all night.

She got up early this morning and wanted to apologize to Hayden after Hayden got up.

As a result, Hayden didn’t get up late.

After Elliot went out, Hayden didn’t even get up.

She could only wait patiently in the living room.

At nine o’clock in the morning, Ivory called Avery and asked her when she would arrive. Only then she plucked up the courage and knocked on Hayden’s door.

She pushed the door open and glanced inside.

Originally thought that Hayden should sleep on the bed, but it was not what she thought.

Hayden sat at the desk and played with the computer. To be precise, he was playing a game.

Seeing this, Avery immediately walked in.

“Hayden, are you hungry? Mom brought you breakfast.” Avery put milk and sandwiches on his table, “Hayden, I’m sorry. Mom is wrong. No matter how

angry mom is, mom shouldn't hit you. It's wrong to do it."

When Avery spoke, her eyes kept looking at Hayden's left cheek where she was beaten.

Ali went out with Hayden last night, took Hayden to the pharmacy to buy medicine, and wiped the medicine.

Avery doesn't know if it was because of the efficacy of the medicine, but the wound on Hayden's face was only a faint red mark.

"Mom, I haven't calmed down yet, please ignore me for now." Hayden was sullen and angry, still angry.

Avery understood his son's emotions, so she didn't plan to entangle.

"Then remember to eat your breakfast. I'm going to work and come back in the evening. You can call me anytime, or call Mike if you have anything."

Avery urged.

"Got it." Hayden replied.

Hayden was so sensible even when he was angry.

Avery felt uncomfortable for a while.

After coming out of Hayden's room, she found the nanny and explained to the nanny: "If Hayden doesn't leave the room at noon, remember to bring him food to the room."

Chapter 2137

The nanny: "Okay, don't worry, go to work!"

Avery: "Well."

Avery picked up her bag, put on her coat, and went out.

The temperature in Bridgedale has plummeted by nearly ten degrees in the past few days, as if passing autumn and entering directly into winter.

After she got in the car, she told Ali the address.

Ali asked, "Boss, are you and Hayden reconciled?"

"Not yet. I'm too much. If I were him, I wouldn't be able to calm down so quickly." Avery said calmly, "Hayden likes to eat chestnuts. When we come back in the evening, let's go buy chestnuts first."

"Well. He went to the pharmacy by himself last night." Ali said, "I didn't respond last night, and I just realized today why he went to the pharmacy. It's not that he feels a lot of pain, and you're afraid that the injury is too serious, and you feel guilty."

Avery felt even more uncomfortable when Ali said so.

"Boss, I know that you didn't mean to hit him. It's too embarrassing for you to be caught between the father and son. No one can do a job and family that is flawless and foolproof. Don't blame yourself." Ali comforted.

"Your mouth is getting sweeter." Avery said and glanced at Ali.

"Because my wife received the car from you, she is very happy. She asked me to serve you well." Ali blushed in embarrassment.

Avery couldn't help laughing: "Tell me what your wife wants in the future, and I'll buy it for her."

Ali: "Boss, don't do this. You're not afraid of other people's gossip? You might as well give me the money for the gift. I hand over the money to my wife, and my wife is happier."

Avery: "Hahaha, good."

Tate Industries Bridgedale Branch.

The arrival of Elliot and Chad caught Norah by surprise.

Margaret committed suicide yesterday, making the whole Jones family dumbfounded.

Norah's entire plan was messed up.

She originally planned to use the relationship between Travis and Margaret to

get the Tate Industries into their own hands, and then try to get rid of Travis's control. Who knows, Margaret died, and now it is difficult for Travis to protect himself.

"Norah, is it an accident?" Chad said, breaking the silence.

The muscles at the corners of Norah's mouth moved, and the expressions on her face were colorful.

"Why didn't you say anything in advance when you came over? It's a bit surprising." Norah said, a smile on the corner of her mouth, "What's the matter with you coming here? By the way, Mr. Foster, how are you?"

"Are you? Do you always look forward to my death? When I die, you just want to find a way to take the Tate Industries as your own?" Elliot directly said this.

"The trust between us no longer exists, so you can humiliate me with the most vicious words. Even if I say the sky, even if you have no evidence at all, as long as you think I did the bad things, is it really me? Did I do it?" Norah complained for himself.

"Norah, how are your parents in Aryadelle?" Elliot seemed to have changed the subject.

Norah was stunned for a moment. After realizing what might have happened, she immediately walked to the corner, took out her mobile phone, and called her mother.

——Sorry, the user you dialed is temporarily unavailable, please try again later.

"What did you do to my mother?" Norah screamed in exhaustion.

Elliot: "As you said, the trust between us no longer exists. Even if I say the sky is breaking, even if you don't have any evidence, you doubted me for the first time. Why don't you call your adoptive father again?"

“No need to call! You must have caught them both together!” Norah clenched her phone tightly and gritted her teeth, “Elliot, I do things alone! What kind of men are my parents?”

“You finally admitted it.” Elliot looked at her with all his time, “I’m not a man, it’s not you, the poisonous woman who has the final say.”

“Elliot, you let my parents go! You let them go!” Norah burst into tears, “Win the king and lose the bandit, I failed, and I have more to die for! But my parents are innocent!”

“You do have more to die for. But before you die, you must do one thing for me.” Elliot said indifferently.

Chapter 2138

“Elliot, now my parents are in your hands, don’t say do one thing for you, even if it is ten Anything, a hundred things, as long as I can do it, I will do it for you. I only have one request, when I finish doing things for you, please let me live. My mother has diabetes, and my adoptive father was injured in the waist before. they can’t do heavy work. The two of them depend on me to support them, and if I die, neither of them will have a way to survive.”

Norah lowered her head, tears streaming down her face.

Chad watched this scene from the side, feeling very ironic. He didn’t sympathize with Norah at all.

In his opinion, Norah’s tears were crocodile tears.

If his sympathize with Norah and let her live, she will definitely come back to bite Elliot once she has a chance in the future.

“I asked the lawyer to draw up a document. After you sign the document first, I’ll consider whether I should give you a way out.” Elliot sat in the boss chair and looked at her lazily.

“What document?” Norah asked nervously.

Elliot picked up the phone, checked the time, but didn't reply to her.

Chad was very curious, so he leaned into Elliot's ear and asked in a low voice, “Boss, are you planning to abolish the gambling agreement?”

“Yes.” Elliot replied softly.

Their voices were not too loud, but just enough for Norah to hear.

Norah was now like fish on the anvil, even if she was told, it didn't matter.

She would know when the lawyer brings the papers in later.

“I can sign an agreement to abolish the previous gambling agreement.

Without Travis's help, I would not have been able to accomplish the goal you set.” Norah knew that she had no other choice.

Even if she didn't want to, Elliot would force her to sign the agreement.

Elliot doesn't want to have any connection with Norah now, nor does he want to see Norah have any connection with the Tate Industries anymore.

...

The villa that Mike bought for the five experts was about half an hour's drive away from where Avery lived.

The location of the villa was a little remote. The advantage was that the single-family villa had a relatively large area, which was especially suitable for doing research for them.

After Avery arrived, she found that there was no one on the first floor, but when she got to the second floor, she could hear their discussion.

The content revolves around the working principle of the device in Elliot's head.

“You're talking too much. If it is controlled by people, Margaret died yesterday, but isn't Elliot still alive and well?”

“Margaret is dead, but there are other people in her team. There must be other people who also have this technology. If it is not controlled by humans, how do you explain the theory through which this device works?”

“The brain is not the same as the heart!”

“I didn’t say the brain is the same as the heart, Didn’t Avery find Margaret’s research materials? I stayed up late to read these materials, this special device made by Margaret is equivalent to remodeling a ‘neuron’...”

“I have also seen Those materials are gone! This neuron made by Margaret is an ice-cold machine! That’s why I propose that this device is controlled by humans!”

Their arguments were in full swing, and Avery stood outside the door and listened for a while. Then, a knock on the door interrupted their quarrel.

“Avery, you came just in time! How is Elliot today?” Ivory pulled her to sit beside him, “Fatty said Elliot is now a living robot under human control. His words and deeds...”

Chapter 2139

“Hey! Who are you calling fat!” The expert who was called fat was a little angry.

“You are the fat man! Among the five of us, you are the fattest. Your real name is so long, who can remember it! Just call you fat!” Ivory said with conviction.

“Okay, a fat man is a fat man. It’s really hard to remember my name.” The fat man said angrily.

“Avery, you live with Elliot every day. You know best whether Elliot is a robot or not.” Ivory pulled back to the topic, “Is there anything unusual about his speaking habits and behavior?”

Avery said without hesitation, "I can tell you with certainty that Elliot is no different from before. He has his own independent thinking mode, including his conditioned reflex behavior, which is the same as before. He was not manipulated by humans. So this assumption can be crossed out."

The three senior of them at the head showed regretful expressions one after another.

"Ivory, have you read Margaret's research materials? What do you think?"

Avery asked.

"If it is the special device that keeps Elliot alive now, and Elliot's entire thinking pattern is the same as before, don't you think it's very contradictory? Didn't you say Margaret could control him? What did Margaret use to control him? A computer or a special remote control device?" Ivory put forward his own idea, "Now that Margaret is dead, you should find the thing that can control Elliot."

"Yes! I have the same idea as Ivory. As long as there is a controller, we can push it backwards and make the device in Elliot's head!" Someone echoed.

Avery also wanted to find the controller. The problem is that even no one knows where Emmy is now. How to find the controller?

"Avery, let's talk alone." Ivory pulled Avery out of the room.

"Is there anything you can't talk about in the conference room?" Avery asked.

"Because I can't use them." Ivory pulled Avery downstairs, "I want to see the device in Elliot's brain, please let me see it!"

"I had sent over the CT of his brain. Didn't you see it?" Avery wondered, "I remember it clearly, I put it in a cardboard box."

"No. I'm not looking at that CT film." Ivory leaned into her ear, whispered,

"Let's open his head and take a look at the device! Use a high-definition camera to record its appearance, so that we can do research? What

Margaret used remote control, it doesn't matter! The most important thing is
The breakthrough is actually in Elliot!"

It's said that, Ivory's mind was very flexible.

This was a method Avery never thought of.

The reason why she didn't think about it was because Elliot was only
operated on by Margaret. Now that he still has a wound on his head, his brain
can't bear to open it again.

"Not now." Avery refused. "His brain can't handle it. I can't let him take risks
beyond my ability."

Ivory: "Okay! I know it's not the time yet. By then, we haven't made a
breakthrough yet, so just follow the method I said just now! I think he should
agree, after all, we did this to save him."

Avery: "We'll talk about this later, but now we'll think of other ways."

At 5:00 p.m., Avery left from the secret research base of six of them and went
to the city to buy chestnuts.

On the way, she messaged Elliot and asked him what he was doing.

Elliot quickly replied to her message: [At home.]

Avery looked at the message he sent and was stunned for a moment:

[Where's Hayden?]

He replied again in seconds: [Also at home.]

Avery felt a little suffocated.

Father and son were alone at home, would they quarrel again?

Chapter 2140

"Ali, go home first." Avery said to Ali.

"Didn't you buy chestnuts?" Ali wondered, "Is something wrong at home?"

"Elliot and Hayden are at home, I'm afraid they will quarrel again." Avery said

worriedly, “Hayden still so angry to me. He must also be angry with Elliot.”

Ali comforted her: “When you didn’t come out of the room last night, they didn’t quarrel. Hayden only had an attack when he saw you come out.”

Avery’s temple hurt a bit: “I’m still worried.”

Ali: “Then let’s go back now.”

The villa.

The nanny gave Elliot a bowl of chicken soup, and then brought another bowl of chicken soup to Hayden’s room.

When the nanny brought soup to Hayden, she told Hayden that Elliot was back.

So Hayden came out of the room with the chicken soup.

This was his mother’s home, which was equivalent to his home. As Avery’s legal ex-husband, Elliot was an outsider in the family, so he won’t hide in the room and let Elliot saw jokes.

The nanny did not expect Hayden to come out. But seeing Hayden finally willing to come out, she was relieved. But when Hayden walked to the living room and saw Elliot, he gasped again.

Father and son meet each other, shouldn’t it be like last night...

“Hayden, why don’t I go out for a walk with you? You haven’t gone out all day today...” The nanny wanted to take Hayden Get out and avoid.

Hayden’s eyes were fixed on Elliot’s face.

Elliot’s heart beat faster when his son watched.

Elliot said to the nanny: “Go and get busy! I’ll chat with Hayden.”

“Oh oh... OK!” The nanny quickly walked towards the kitchen.

In the living room, only the father and son were left.

Elliot sat down on the sofa, picked up the soup bowl, and took a sip of soup.

Hayden also walked to the sofa and sat down. Not to be outdone, he picked up the soup bowl and took a sip of soup.

“Hayden, you can be mad at me, but don’t be mad at your mother. She blamed herself last night, tossing and turning all night and couldn’t sleep.”

Elliot broke the silence, “No matter how much you blame me or hate me, It’s okay. It’s okay if you scold me. But don’t hate your mother for that.”

Hayden: “Don’t try to sow discord there. You can’t sow my relationship with my mom!”

“You know I’m not trying to sow discord.” After drinking the soup, Elliot put the soup bowl on the coffee table and looked at Hayden calmly, “I don’t want you to hate me either. But I know I can’t change your mind. I can only tell you, I never thought of deliberately cause you trouble. On the contrary, I am most afraid of causing trouble for you, so I will make such a choice.”

“Only a coward would choose to use death to escape trouble!” Hayden said. He looked down on his behavior.

“You’re right. I’m not as good as you.” Elliot was willing to show weakness to his son, “I accidentally learned that Travis planned to use me to blackmail your mother into marrying his son Emilio. I can’t watch your mother marry someone else. And this makes me more uncomfortable than killing me.

Hayden, if you were me, what would you do?”

Elliot asked this deliberately, not only to know how his son behaved, but also to shorten the distance with his son.

“I will make those who threaten me pay a heavy price. If I die, I will let them be buried with me!” Hayden gave this answer without hesitation.

Elliot looked at him with a look of relief: “Even if I’m gone in the future, I don’t have to worry about your mother and your siblings being bullied. Hayden, I’m

relieved to have you take care of them.”

Elliot's eyes were very gentle, and his tone was doting.

Chapter 2141

Hayden's face turned red.

“I think you're old. You're going to commit suicide because of that old thing.

It's stupid!” Hayden scolded him a little lower.

Elliot: “As people grow older, their temper does change. When I first met your mother, your mother suffered a lot of grievances with me. Of course, I was also very aggrieved at that time and I like your mother very much.”

Hayden didn't know much about their past.

So he suddenly heard Elliot talk about it, he thought it was very interesting, and he didn't interrupt.

When Avery came back, the living room was peaceful.

The nanny walked up to her with a smile and whispered to Avery, “the two of them didn't quarrel. Mr. Foster followed Hayden in everything and didn't give Hayden a chance to get angry at all.”

Avery breathed out silently.

“Boss, should I go buy chestnuts?” Ali asked behind her.

“Okay.” Avery responded, walked to Hayden and sat down, “Hayden, let mother see your face.”

“It's all right.” Hayden didn't want his mother to see the scars on his face.

Avery grabbed his hand and held it in her own. After thinking for a moment, she said, “Hayden, we can't look at your father in the eyes of normal people now. When people are sick, their minds are very fragile. Your father's condition is like a terminally ill person. His condition is worse than that of ordinary patients. So I have always been cautious, fearing that he will be

stimulated.”

“It turns out that every time I was cautious, I was reminding him that he was not the Elliot he used to be...” Avery added, “We’ll just treat him as a normal person in the future.”

Elliot got up from the sofa with an embarrassed look: “Let’s go eat!”

“Mom, I just drank the soup, and I don’t want to eat it now. Go eat it!” Hayden took his hand out of his mother’s palm and walked outside.

“Hayden, it’s cold outside, you have to wear a coat!” Avery was worried and went to his room to get him a coat.

Hayden stood at the door of the villa, leaning on his side, waiting for his mother to bring his coat.

Elliot stood in the living room, also turned his body sideways, his eyes fell on Hayden.

Out of the corner of Hayden’s eyes, he saw that his father was looking at him, and he was very uncomfortable, so he lowered his head, raised his foot and kicked the stone that did not exist under his feet.

Not long after, Avery came out with Hayden’s coat and put it on Hayden.

“Put the mask on.” Avery took a mask out of the shoe cabinet and handed it to him, “Don’t go far, come back for dinner after a walk.”

Hayden put on the mask and walked out.

Avery watched Hayden walk away, and then walked towards Elliot.

Avery: “What did you talk about with Hayden?”

Elliot: “We talked about our past. I don’t know if we didn’t talk, but after chatting, I realized that so many years have passed.”

Avery: “Does he like to hear those things?”

“Didn’t you know? Have you told him about our past?” Elliot asked, “Hayden

listened very carefully.”

“What is there to talk about in the past?” Avery cheeks were hot, and she thought about their past, and her face became even hotter. “Don’t you feel ashamed to tell your child this?”

“What is there to be ashamed of! At his age, he has already reached the age of first love. Maybe some day a little girl will lead him by the nose.” Elliot said what he was seeing everything, “My son is like me, and the person who can control him in the future must be a girl with a sweet personality.”

“Are you complimenting me indirectly?” Avery raised her eyebrows.

“It used to be sweet.” Elliot seemed to be reminiscing, and after recalling, he concluded, “You are more domineering now.”

Chapter 2142

Avery’s smile suddenly solidified.

“I also like your domineering.” Elliot added, “I used to think that I should protect you and our children, and I think it’s my duty. But now I can’t protect you, and I want you to protect me, causing me that it was difficult to accept mentally, so I was depressed for a while.”

“Then have you figured it out now?” Avery could feel a lot of relaxation from his light tone.

“Hayden taught me a lesson today.” He shrugged, “I feel like I might be really old.”

“Don’t think like that. Everyone gets old. When people get old, they are like old worn-out machines. It is inevitable that there will be a shaft.” Avery said and picked up the chopsticks and gave him a piece of beef, “Eat and drink well, I hope there will always be.”

“You went to see those experts today, do you think they are reliable?” Elliot

expressed doubts about the person Mike found.

Avery put a chopstick of green vegetables in her mouth and chewed it slowly:

“I don’t know enough about it yet, so I don’t dare to make comments. But that Ivory Pepin is still very famous. I never thought he would come to help me.”

“He was attracted by the resurrection technique!” Elliot guessed.

“Yes. Like me, Ivory doesn’t believe in such a miraculous operation at all. It’s too sensational to bring people back to life.” Avery said and she changed the conversation, “Maybe our thinking has been solidified, so it is difficult to accept beyond things within the scope of her own knowledge.”

Speaking of which, Avery asked, “What about you? Did you go to the Tate Industries today? Have you met Norah?”

“Yes.” Elliot looked relaxed, “Avery, The Tate Industries is yours. It will always be yours. I won’t rob you of anything.”

Avery: “I know. I doubted you before, but then I chose to trust my own judgment.”

“When you have free time, transfer the company back to your name.” Elliot discussed with her, “Or Tomorrow!”

“So anxious?” Avery glanced at him, “I don’t think you need to transfer it to me. It’s fine under your name. You must have made a private will, right?”

When you made your will, give the Tate Industries to Layla. Just pull it.”

Elliot: “Okay.”

The hospital.

Norah came to Travis’s ward to visit him.

“Dad, how are you feeling today?” Norah put the flowers on the table.

“What are you doing here?” Travis asked. His face was sullen.

“My mother asked me to come and see you.” Norah calmly replied, “Also, I

have good news for you.”

Travis’s eyes suddenly lit up: “What good news? You found Emmy? Finding Emmy is good news!”

“I don’t have any news about Emmy. I’m sorry.” Norah lowered her head in shame.

“Hehe, I knew you were useless! Even Emilio didn’t find Emmy, how could you find Emmy?” Travis glared at her contemptuously, “Tell me, what do you want to tell me?”

“Dad, do you still want the Tate Industries?” Norah asked seriously, “Today, with the attitude of giving it a try, I chatted with the top management of Sterling Group to achieve the goal ahead of schedule and whether I can immediately fulfill the promises in the gambling contract, the other side said yes. He didn’t even say to ask Elliot... So I asked him for a share transfer contract after the performance of the agreement.”

Norah opened the bag and took the contract from the inside and took it out and handed it to Travis.

“I have read the contract, and it matches the terms in the gambling agreement.” Norah said.

Travis gave the nanny a look, and the nanny immediately raised the head of his hospital bed.

“Dad, it’s actually the equivalent of spending your money to buy shares in the Tate Industries.” Norah explained, “I personally think that the Tate Industries is a company with great potential. You will never lose money if you buy it.”

“How much does it cost?” Travis put on his glasses and asked while looking at the contract.

Norah: “\$14 billion.”

Chapter 2143

Travis frowned suddenly: “Norah, you really think I should spend so much money to buy shares of the Tate Industries?”

“Dad, if you give this opportunity to others, someone will be willing to pay the money.” Norah argued, “Now Elliot is busy with his life, and Avery is busy looking for experts to study his disease, the two of them have no time to manage the Tate Industries, so there is a loophole to take advantage of. If you don’t take this opportunity, what if Avery rescues Elliot? “

Travis couldn’t read the contract when Norah talked about this.

“Norah, are you sure what you said is true?” Travis had been busy with Margaret’s wedding these days and planning a bigger business, so he didn’t pay much attention to Tate Industries.

“I’m sure. If I’m not sure, how would I dare to tell you?” Norah was afraid that Travis would not believe her, so she said, “I have a good personal relationship with the vice president of Sterling Group. As long as Elliot didn’t ask him to target me, he wouldn’t. It’s embarrassing for me. And we are all here according to the gambling agreement I signed with Elliot. Even if Elliot makes trouble in the future, he will not take care of it.”

Travis stared at Norah, and after thinking for a few seconds, he decided to fight.

Because the prospects of the Tate Industries were far ahead of the MH Medicine.

Now even if he emptied out MH Medicine, he had to eat the big fat Tate Industries!

After all, Margaret was dead, and his plan was likely to be stranded.

Now it depended on whether the Tate Industries could succeed in this wave.

Travis: "Okay. I'll leave this matter to you. Once it's done, the Tate Industries will be handed over to your supervisor in the future."

Norah: "Thank you Dad. I will not disappoint your expectations. You have a good rest, and I will do it tomorrow. When it is done, I will see you again."

"You must report to me every day. If something goes wrong, do you know what will happen to you?" Travis said seriously.

Norah: "I understood."

After coming out of the hospital, Norah got into the car, turned on her phone, clicked on the ticketing software, and started to look back Airfare for Aryadelle.

The world is so big, but it seems that there is no place to live.

It's Norah's fault that she had too much ambition at the beginning, but her ability could not support such ambition.

The next day, in the morning.

Her card received \$14 billion from Travis.

Because the gambling agreement was signed by her and Elliot, the money could only be transferred to the Tate Industries through her to complete the gambling agreement.

But in fact, Norah signed a cancellation letter with Elliot yesterday to terminate the gambling agreement.

This money, Norah was cheating!

It was Elliot who asked Norah to lie to Travis.

Because Travis loved money, Elliot wanted to make Travis bleed!

Norah looked at the number of \$14 billion on the phone screen, and was about to burst.

In fact, she could take the money and escape to the ends of the earth, as

long as she was determined not to let Travis find it, she would definitely be able to hide it well.

Travis was over 70 years old, and he would definitely die in a few years.

When he's dead, Norah won't have to hide anymore. But thinking that her parents would be killed by Elliot by doing this, and that she had to live through countless lives hiding like ants, her scalp felt numb.

After taking a deep breath, she made a quick decision.

Chapter 2144

Tate Industries Bridgedale Branch.

As soon as Norah got to work today, the secretary of the general manager's office notified the executives of various departments to have a meeting in the conference room.

The employees of the branch were basically recruited by Norah.

The highest-level leader they could usually come into contact with was Norah.

So when the meeting started, Chad informed everyone that after Norah had resigned from the company, everyone showed shocked expressions on their faces.

"Why did Ms. Jones suddenly leave?"

"She was fine at work the day before yesterday. She also discussed the Q4 sales with me... It's all too sudden."

...

Chad listens to everyone After speaking, he explained: "Norah quit the Tate Industries for personal reasons. As for her future development, you can ask her privately. From now on, she has no relationship with the Tate Industries. "

"Chad, isn't that the real reason? You don't need to tell us this kind of cliché.

If you don't tell us the real reason, Norah will not dare to tell the real reason.”

“Norah was fired by you, right?”

“Everyone is not a fool, before Elliot came, Norah was working well in the company, how could she leave by herself?”

“Norah was indeed fired, do you want to follow her?” Chad's expression was sharp and his tone increased a bit, “The main content of today's meeting, in addition to notifying you Norah's resignation, also informs you, There will be a lot of changes in the company's personnel in the future. After the new personnel manager goes to work, I will talk to you one by one!”

Most of the people in the company are Norah's confidants and must be eliminated!

After Chad's remarks were settled, none of the people below dared to ask questions like just now.

They have numbers in their minds. It was Norah who left today, and she may be killed tomorrow.

After the meeting, everyone else left the room one after another.

Elliot sat in the chair and didn't move.

Chad noticed that Elliot had been staring at him, so he suddenly said, “Boss, why are you looking at me all the time?”

“You performed well today. You are very imposing.” Elliot boasted.

Chad: “Maybe it's because I usually work in the Sterling Group, and I have a good relationship with everyone, and I don't have to worry about your presence in everything, I just need to do errands behind you...”

“The branch office will be handled by you. It's over.” Elliot entrusted Chad with a heavy responsibility.

“Okay. Don't worry, leave it to me! You can rest at home next, or go to

accompany Avery.” After Chad put away the documents on the table, he leaned back against the conference table and chatted with him.

Elliot: “She’s very busy now, and I don’t want to disturb her.”

“Then what’s your plan? Do you want to go back to Aryadelle to see Layla and Robert? Or have the two of them be sent over... let them both come over. It’s the best. If you go back to Aryadelle, Avery will definitely be worried.”

“I do have this idea.” Elliot has missed these two children especially, “the two of them want to go to school, it’s better for me to go back to Aryadelle.”

Chad: “The primary school and kindergarten classes are not heavy.”

“Layla was about to enter junior high school. She was influenced by me and Avery before, and her studies declined a lot.” Elliot didn’t want to affect the child.

Chad said with relief, “Boss, the score is not so important. It’s useless to think about it yourself. You go back tonight to discuss with Avery and see how Avery arranges it. You can just listen to her for such trivial matters.”

At that time, there was a knock on the conference room door.

Chad immediately walked over and opened the conference room door.

It’s the front desk secretary.

“Mr. Chad, a woman came over and said she was looking for Mr. Foster. She said she was a relative of Mr. Foster.”

Chad frowned: “What relative? I’ll take a look.”

After Chad and the secretary left, Elliot turned on the phone to see if there was any news.

If relatives really came to him, they should have told him in advance.

But there was no news on his phone.

Explain that this so-called relative was not a relative.

Not long after, Chad strode over and reported, “Boss, that woman is Zion White’s wife. Zion White, do you remember? Your half-brother.”

When Elliot heard the man’s name, his face became gloomy.

He knew that Zion had always been in Bridgedale.

Zion is a person who has no ability, but his heart is higher than the sky.

“Why did his wife come to see me?” Elliot didn’t really want to see that woman.

“She asked you for money.” Chad replied, “She said that Zion failed to start a business and owed a lot of debt outside. Not to mention the debt, people don’t know where to go now. And the creditor found her here. There is a way to repay the debt, so she came to you for help.”

“How much does she want?” Elliot stood up from his chair.

Chad: “I didn’t ask. Should I ask now?”

Elliot: “You bring her here and I’ll ask.”

“Okay.” Chad left the conference room and brought Zion’s wife over.

After bringing the person, Chad immediately walked out.

Zion’s wife was crying with tears all over her face, and she was out of breath when she spoke: “Elliot, I really have no choice...”

“When did you and Zion get married?” Elliot never heard of Zion’s marriage news.

“The certificate we got the year before last, we had the wedding last year. I’m five months pregnant now, but his whereabouts are unknown.” Zion’s wife burst into tears, “If it wasn’t for the creditor, I wouldn’t even know he owed so much money. 6 million, how can I have so much money?”

The woman looked pitiful, Elliot glanced at her slightly bulging belly, and

moved with compassion.

“Give me the contact information of the creditor.” Elliot couldn’t confirm whether the identity of the woman and what she said were true. After all, Zion got married and did not invite him.

Zion’s wife immediately took out her mobile phone from her bag, found a number, and showed it to Elliot.

The hospital.

When Travis was infusion, the assistant hurried into the ward.

Travis was disturbed and immediately turned black.

“Boss! I found Emmy!” If there was no major news, the assistant would not dare to be so rude.

Travis’s eyes suddenly lit up.

He propped up the bed, trying to sit up.

The assistant and the nanny helped Travis sit up.

“I searched the city through the clues you provided, but couldn’t find Emmy’s house purchase information, so I sent someone to look for it in the neighboring city, and found Emmy in the neighboring city! This Margaret is really smart. She’s not bad for this daughter! Emmy’s new house is a villa!”

Travis’s face flushed with excitement: “You’ve done a great job this time!

Hurry up and arrest her! I want to ask her face to face!”

Travis added, “When I’m discharged from the hospital, I’ll reward you!” He

told his assistant With admiration, “Emilio is not half as good as you!”

The assistant: “Boss, you have passed the prize.”

.....

Two hours later.

An old man dressed simply came to the Tate Industries and said that he had

something to say to Elliot.

The front desk looked the old man up and down and felt that the old man might have mental problems.

How could someone as noble as Elliot know such a low-level person?

“If you don’t leave, I’ll tell the security to drive you away!” The front desk threatened.

The old man looked helpless: “I’m also entrusted by others, otherwise I don’t want to run so far... Then you have a message for Elliot... A girl asked me to tell him, saying Everything is fake.”

Chapter 2146

“What is true or false, what girl...?” Because the old man spoke with an accent, the front desk was more impatient.

At this time, the security came over and asked about the situation. “I think the old man’s mostly here to blackmail money! He said that the girl asked him to come to our big boss Elliot... How could our big boss know someone like him? he doesn’t know how to make up lies! It is estimated that he wants to rely on our big boss!”

The front desk was in a bad mood, “There was a woman this morning, she said she was a relative of the big boss, so I notified the general manager’s office, but the woman came to ask the big boss for money!” The front desk

girl added: “My supervisor scolded me in private! He told me not to report anything in the future. If it is really a relative of the big boss, how come there

is no phone call from the big boss?”

More things were worse than less things. It was not easy for them to work as ordinary people.

“This old man, this is not where he came from! Hurry up!”

The old man took a few steps back in fear, and then turned back in two steps.

He was not familiar with Emmy.

The old man was a cleaner in the community where Emmy lived. Before

Emmy was taken away, he happened to be cleaning near her house.

Emmy called The old man at the window and begged him to go to the Tate Industries branch to find Elliot and help her with the words.

After Emmy told the old man everything was false, the gate of Emmy's house was broken into by savage gangsters.

The old man was so frightened that he hurried to the community security.

But the security guard said that it was someone else's family business, and the property owner couldn't manage it.

As long as The old man thought of Emmy's desperate and frightened expression in the window, his conscience was disturbed.

So The old man took a long-distance bus to the capital and found the branch of the Tate Industries.

The old man didn't expect to be kicked out. He didn't know if the lady at the front desk will convey what she said to Elliot.

But The old man had done what he could, and he had a clear conscience. Half an hour later, Chad returned to the company after finishing the meal.

Elliot had already gone back, and Chad would handle the personnel changes of the Tate Industries's Bridgedale branch.

Chad just needs to dismiss Norah's confidants, recruit a new batch of people, and then he can let go when the company is running smoothly.

Entering the company, the lady at the front desk hesitated for a while, and then called out to Chad with a blushing face.

The front desk lady: "Mr. Chad, someone came over just now to look for the big boss."

Chad asked cautiously, "Who was it?"

“A middle-aged man dressed in ordinary clothes...middle-aged and old people...looked like He's in his fifties.” The front desk lady explained, “He should not be a local. He spoke with a heavy accent. He said that his girl has something to tell the boss...”

Chad quickly digested the information at the front desk what she said.

An old man from out of town said that a girl was looking for the boss...

“What about others?” Chad looked around.

“I thought the old man was lying, so I sent him away. I was a little nervous and didn't know if I was doing the right thing. What if the old man really knew the big boss?”

The front desk lady just wanted to use this little thing to chat with Chad.

Chad thought for a moment and said, “I'd better go check the surveillance.”

Chapter 2147

“Okay.” The front desk lady did not expect Chad to be so cautious.

Chad went to the monitoring room to take a look at the monitoring, took a picture with his mobile phone, and sent it to Elliot.

This old man, Chad looked very strange.

Chad didn't meet him before.

Elliot received the picture Chad sent, took a look, and returned a question mark.

Chad: [Boss, do you know this person? This person just came to the company to find you.]

Elliot opened the picture again, zoomed in on the picture, and glanced at the face in the picture: [I don't know. What was he doing with me?]

Chad: [The front desk said he spoke with a heavy accent and was a foreigner. Said a girl had something to tell you.]

Elliot: [I didn't know him or the girl. I am in Bridgedale and have no female friends.]

Chad: [Okay. Then leave him alone.]

.....

Hospital.

After hanging up the needle, Travis was refreshed, got out of bed and walked on the ground for a while.

Probably because he was too anxious, after walking for a while, he felt a little dizzy, so he could only go back to the hospital bed and lie down.

Not long after, Emmy was taken to Travis's ward.

Seeing Emmy's hands tied with ropes, Travis immediately glared at his subordinates: "What are you doing?! Emmy is my half daughter, you b*stards, how dare you treat her like this! Don't you hurry up and hold her hands? Let go!"

One of his men approached Travis and explained in a low voice, "Miss Gomez always wanted to struggle to escape, and we had no choice but to tied her up."

Hearing the reason, Travis immediately gave Emmy a brighter smile.

Travis: "Come down, I'll chat with Emmy alone."

The men immediately left the ward.

In the ward, only Travis, his assistant and Emmy were left.

Emmy looked at Travis helplessly: "Uncle Jones, I have no grievances with you, so why did you arrest me?"

Travis: "Aren't you Margaret's daughter? Answer me first, are you?"

"Yes. But I have never met you, and I am not half your daughter." Emmy distanced herself from him.

“Do you know how much Margaret has taken from me all these years?”

Emmy, don't pretend to be confused with me. If you and your mother are not guilty, why did you buy the house in another city? It doesn't matter if you are her own daughter or adopted daughter, she owes me, I can't just let it go.”

Travis sat up and looked at Emmy viciously.

Emmy lowered her head: “I didn't know about you and my mother. She didn't usually tell me this.”

“She and I were already getting married, and she and I were a community of interests. The interests were over!” Travis told her the interests, “Little girl, I didn't want to embarrass you. Your mother's suicide was planned. She could prepare a house for you before she died, so what about her inheritance? I mean everything related to her resurrection technique!”

Emmy shook her head sharply: “I didn't know. Mom didn't tell me this. She just bought me a house and let me support myself in the future.”

“Why? Possibly!” Travis did not accept this answer, “Did she not tell you about her academic research, how she can control Elliot?”

Emmy shook her head: “Uncle Jones, I am not a medical student, even if my mother told me this, I don't understand either. Maybe she knew I didn't, so she didn't tell me anything.”

Travis: “Emmy, I advise you to think about it again. If you refuse to tell me anything, I will definitely not let you go. You are still young and have not married and have children yet. Do you really want to sacrifice Margaret? Do you have a good time? Don't answer me first! Think carefully before you talk about it!”

“Uncle Jones, why don't you believe me? Your subordinates have already searched my house, if there really is my mother research's there. The relics

have long been found by them.” Emmy said with red eyes, “Uncle Jones, even if you kill me, I can’t change what you want!”

Chapter 2148

Travis’s face becomes extremely gloomy!

“Emmy, a while ago, a shocking scandal broke out in my house. You must have heard of it, right?” Travis threatened, “Do you really think I dare not kill you?”

The society was sinister, how could it endure Travis’s cruel methods?

It would be a lie to say that she’s not afraid.

However, what she was afraid of was not what Travis would do to her, but rather death.

She and Margaret were different after all.

Margaret had lived most of her life, and she had seen all the scenery she should see, but her life had just begun, but it was about to end.

“Uncle Jones, before my mother died, she had a chat with me.” Emmy said after being silent for a while, “She said that she has achieved what she wanted, and she has no regrets in her life. Life is not about the length, but about the Width. She felt that she couldn’t live more brilliantly than the day she won the March medical award.”

“Did she really say that?” Travis was a little suspicious of life.

Travis felt that he and Margaret were the same people, but reality hit him in the face.

No matter what happens, Travis will never end himself like Margaret.

“Uncle Jones, there’s no need for me to lie to you. My mother really told me that.” Emmy took out a small white medicine bottle in her pocket, “She gave it to me.”

Travis immediately look at the medicine bottle in her hand. There were no words on the bottle, so he didn't know what medicine was inside.

Travis: "what is this?"

"This is what I asked her for." Emmy said slowly, opened the bottle and poured out a small white pill, "Uncle Jones, did you know why my mother adopted me?"

Travis wanted to say 'I don't care'.

Before he could say anything, Emmy continued: "I am congenitally colorblind. When I was one year old, my biological mother threw me in the trash can."

Travis: "..."

"There is no such thing in my world. There are only light and dark colors. I like to be in the dark, because only in the dark, I can feel safe." Emmy said, the corners of her mouth twitched, "Although I am not a disabled person, I am not a normal person. I won't have a good life, I can live here, I'm already satisfied."

Emmy said, and quickly swallowed the white pill in her hand.

Travis realized something and immediately scolded the assistant: "Pick out the medicine she swallowed! It must be poison!"

When Travis said this, Emmy swallowed the pill in her throat into her stomach.

Emmy smiled contentedly: "My mother swallowed this medicine to death. Even if you induce vomiting in my body now, I won't be able to live. Because...it's highly poisonous. Just a little bit, It can put people to death." After speaking, she slowly walked to the chair next to her and sat down, leaning her body on the back of the chair, waiting for death to come. Travis showed a look of panic.

The assistant stood in front of Emmy, at a loss.

“Boss, this...”

Travis clenched his hands tightly, his lips trembling.

This was completely different from what he imagined!

He thought that Emmy didn't tell the truth now, and when he tortured her for two days, she would definitely not be able to endure anything.

Who would have guessed that this girl was already prepared!

In the silent room, the atmosphere of death permeated.

Suddenly, a cell phone rang, breaking the eerie atmosphere.

“Boss, your mobile phone is ringing.” The assistant walked towards the cabinet, picked up Travis's mobile phone, and handed it to Travis.

Chapter 2149

Travis glanced at the call reminder, it was his lawyer.

Travis glared at Emmy in the chair.

Emmy's eyes had been closed, and Travis didn't know if he was dead or not.

But in Travis's view, she was already a dead person.

“Get her away! Bad luck!” Travis gritted his teeth and said to his assistant.

“Okay! I'll call someone to carry her away!” The assistant left the ward, called two bodyguards, and carried Emmy out.

Travis sat down on the hospital bed and answered the phone: “Did Norah get the contract?”

“Boss, I couldn't reach Norah anymore.” The lawyer said, “She originally told me that after calling the money this morning, she could get the equity transfer agreement of Tate Industries, but after we gave her the money, she ignored us.”

This critical attack made Travis faint and collapsed on the hospital bed.

“She... where is her person?” Travis asked while covering his forehead with one hand, panting.

“She said she would go to Tate Industries to deal with something. I went to Tate Industries to ask just now, and they told me at the front desk that Norah resigned from Tate Industries today.” The lawyer said and was confused, “I don’t know what Norah is right now. Have you transferred the money to the Tate Industries, because I can’t see the executives here. I can’t contact Norah, so I can only call you to report the situation.”

The door of the ward opened, and the assistant returned to the ward.

Travis was so angry when he saw him!

Travis: “Norah ran away! Aren’t you very close to her? Did she complicit with you for taking me \$14 billion to run away?”

The assistant was shocked: “Boss, what did you say? Norah took away your money! How could it be possible! She didn’t tell me this!”

With a ‘bang’, Travis smashed the teacup on the table at the assistant go.

“Then what did she tell you?! Don’t think I don’t know about the two of you messing around together! If you don’t get Norah back for me, I’ll kill your whole family and let you see if I’m not. What a mess!”

The assistant knelt down with a ‘plop’.

“Boss, I am indeed bewitched by her beauty. But I never thought of betraying you. I have always been sober, women are just playthings, only by following you I can have a brighter future! It’s a gang, I will definitely run away with Norah instead of bothering to find Emmy.” The assistant hurriedly expressed his loyalty.

“What’s the use of talking nonsense!” Travis roared, “Get her back! Get my money back! Go! Go!”

The assistant immediately got up and quickly left the ward.

Travis was dizzy, and the blood pressure controlled by the drug suddenly rose up.

His fingers trembled as he pressed the call bell.

Soon the nurse came and gave him blood pressure medication.

Just now, Travis felt the threat of death. If the nurse came a little late, he might have died.

He suddenly wanted to see Emilio as Emilio was his own son.

Outsiders are always outsiders. If something goes wrong, he still has to rely on his own son.

.....

Research Base.

Avery received a call from Emilio.

“Avery, something happened to my family.” Emilio just saw his father, but now his father fell asleep because he was exhausted.

“What happened to your family?” Avery wondered, “...Your father died?”

“Pfft! Do you dream of my father’s death?” Emilio couldn’t help laughing, “I’m disappointed, he’s not dead yet. But he must be as sad as death. Norah lied to him \$14 billion. Now Norah is running away, and we don’t know where her hiding place.”

Avery: “...”

“By the way, Emmy is dead.” Emilio continued, “Everything is out of my dad’s control. It seems that there is a force that is helping you.”

Chapter 2150

Avery refuted his words: “There is no power, if there is power, it is our own power.” Paused Immediately, she reacted, “Emmy is dead?”

“Yes. Suicide by taking poison.” Emilio replied, “She and Margaret took the same poison. the mother and daughter had long expected this outcome, so she made preparations in advance.”

Avery felt a heart-wrenching pain in her heart.

Why is this happening?

All Travis wanted was Margaret’s resurrection technique. If Travis got what he wanted, he would not kill Emmy, so why did Emmy commit suicide?

“Emilio, before Emmy died, did she give Margaret’s things to your father?”

Avery asked.

“No. I wasn’t there. Emmy was already dead when I came here.” Emilio stood outside the door of the ward with a solemn expression, “My dad should not have 14 billion in cash, he must have borrowed money. If he can’t get the money back, I don’t think his blood pressure will go down.”

“Are you worried that your father is dead and his debts become your debts?”

Avery was in a bad mood, but Emilio felt the same. “As long as you don’t inherit your father’s estate, you don’t have to pay the debt for your father.”

“I didn’t think about it that much.” Emilio replied, “You know my relationship with my father. I have no feelings, and I have no feelings for him. I only have feelings for the wealth and halo that the Jones family gave me. I like to be the second son of the Jones family, and I like being called the second son of the Jones family. Do you think I am very Hypocrisy?”

“I understand your feelings. But Emilio, it’s better for people to rely on themselves. Whether it’s parents or lovers, it’s better to rely on yourself.”

Avery seemed to be persuading him, but she was actually persuading herself.

Emmy was dead, and now the breakthrough on Margaret’s side was completely broken.

In this way, she could only rely on herself and her team. This will make progress much slower. But there was also an upside.

That is, no need to worry about being threatened by anyone anymore.

“Thank you for comforting me.” Emilio felt a lot better, “I didn’t expect Norah to be so bold. This woman always exceeds my expectations. She and I are half-siblings. But I don’t have the courage she has at all.”

Avery: “What’s the use of the courage to do bad things?”

“Norah’s also better at work than me. My dad admires her more, but it’s a pity she’s a woman.” Emilio knew very well. He was lacking in his abilities, and he knew his strengths very well.

Travis’s patriarchal ideology was deeply rooted, his eldest brother had been abolished, and he was now the only heir to the Jones family.

Avery was puzzled: “Why did Norah suddenly think of cheating your father’s money?”

Emilio: “Maybe it wasn’t a sudden plan. If she can succeed once, maybe she has planned for a long time.”

Avery: “Such a large sum of money is enough for her to live happily ever after. Be happy.”

After talking on the phone, Avery couldn’t help but tell Elliot about it.

“I don’t know where Norah is hiding. We haven’t gotten revenge on her yet!”

Avery was unwilling.

“Who told you about this?” Elliot asked.

“Emilio told me. He also told me that Emmy died. It’s really a pity. That girl looks young.” Avery said regretfully, “Does Margaret really leave nothing behind? Or maybe Margaret and Travis have a bad relationship and would rather give things to others than to Travis?”

Elliot: "Norah has gone to Aryadelle."

His determined tone made Avery stunned: "Elliot, how did you know? Didn't she cheat Travis's money and abscond with the money?"

"No. She gave me the money what she cheated." Elliot said calmly, "How could I let go of those who hurt us?"

Avery suddenly realized.

It turned out that this was a trap set by Elliot!

These days, Elliot went to the company every day, not to deal with official business, but to design revenge against Norah.

Chapter 2151

"We don't need to deal with Norah next. Travis hates Norah to the bones now, as long as Travis finds Norah, Norah will definitely be worse than death."

Elliot analyzed the matter to her.

Avery: "Elliot, why didn't you tell me in advance?"

"Because I'm not sure if Norah will take the bait." Elliot explained, "She only transferred the money this morning. I plan to meet you at night to tell you."

Avery: "...How did you get her hooked?"

"After you told me that what happened in Yonroeville was her doing, I sent people to find her parents. Even if Margaret didn't die, I would Get revenge on Norah." Elliot said slowly, "But she took the bait, it shouldn't be entirely because of her parents in Aryadelle. From the moment she failed on both of us, there was no way for her to escape."

"Where are you now?" Avery listened to his methodical voice and felt that the former Elliot was back.

The familiar sense of security gave her a sigh of relief.

"Lunch break at home. Avery, I want to go back to Aryadelle to see the children." Elliot was woken up, he simply lifted the quilt and got out of bed, "I

haven't seen them for a long time, I have to go back to see them."

Elliot wasn't talking to Avery to discuss, but to inform her.

Avery: "Elliot, I know you want to have children. We can ask the bodyguards to bring them here."

"They have to go to school. Usually they only have two days off on weekends." Elliot told her his thoughts, "Something happens to me if I stay here. I can't be trapped here just because I'm afraid of something happening."

Avery was silent for a moment, unable to refute him.

Avery: "Then I'll go back to Aryadelle with you."

"You invited a team to work with you. If you leave, will it be bad?" Elliot thought for a while, "I'll come back in a few days, and I'll be fine. "

Okay! Layla and Robert will definitely be very happy to see you. And Shea... You really should go back to Aryadelle to meet them." Avery figured it out, "you will leave tomorrow."

Avery: "Hmm."

After speaking, Avery looked at the phone screen and hesitated.

The \$14 billion that Norah deceived from Travis is now in Elliot's hands. Does Avery want to tell Emilio about this?

Usually, no matter what happened to the Jones family, Emilio would tell Avery.

In all fairness, Emilio treated her very well.

After a brief hesitation, she sent Emilio a message and explained the truth.

Now that the matter is a foregone conclusion, even if the Jones family is told the truth, Travis will not change anything.

When Emilio saw the message she sent, she felt a huge sense of helplessness in her heart.

At the same time, the doubts in his heart were also resolved.

He said how could Norah be so bold and dare to tease Travis like this, it turned out that Elliot was behind the scenes.

Afternoon.

Travis woke up.

Seeing Emilio standing beside the hospital bed, Travis stared at him with scarlet eyes: "Did you find Norah? What are you doing here? Go find her!" "Dad, it's useless to find Norah." Emilio said calmly, "Your money has been transferred to Elliot by Norah. It's not Norah, but Elliot who calculated you. Of course, for Elliot, it's not a calculation, it's revenge."

Chapter 2152

Probably due to the too much stimulation today, Travis's psychological endurance has increased a lot.

After hearing what Emilio said, Travis didn't get sicker because of his anger. He stared straight at the white wall in front of him, and the entire portrait was enchanted and frozen.

Emilio looked at his father's absent-minded appearance, as if he saw his father suddenly aged ten years before his eyes.

This sluggish mental state did not exist in Travis in the past.

"Dad, this money should not be recovered. You still want to open it up!" Emilio spoke again, comforting his father, "How much did you borrow? We will pay it back later."

Travis said: "Emilio, I'm not dead yet! Even if Margaret and Emmy are dead, but it doesn't change that Elliot is now a living dead! I have never been afraid of anyone in my life! Elliot is richer than me. What's the matter, I'm going to fight with him!"

“Dad, you’d better recuperate first! Your health is the most important thing.”

Emilio said calmly.

“You’re such a jerk! You can’t relieve my worries at all. What else can you do other than give me a funeral after I die?” Travis said. His blood pressure has stabilized a little now, and he felt that he would not die in a while, so his temper had changed to extra large.

“Then I’ll go first.” Emilio didn’t want to get in his way here, nor did he want to get angry here.

Travis felt a little awkward when he saw that his son was leaving. He knew that what Emilio said just now was too ugly.

“Emilio!” Travis stopped his son, “Go and see Emmy. If she is really dead, then you go and handle her and Margaret’s funeral in person!”

Emilio: “What do you want me to do? Be more grand or simple?”

Travis pondered for a few seconds, and then said: “Of course it’s a bit more grand. Margaret is the winner of this year’s March Medical Award. I will list the guest list for you, and you will inform you one by one when the time comes.”

Emilio: “Okay.”

“Emilio, I will leave this matter to you, you must do it well.” Travis said earnestly, “You are my son, I have nothing to hide from you, half of the \$14 billion is borrowed from the bank. I have to return principal with interest.”

Emilio felt like a mountain was on his body, and his mood became heavier.

Emilio: “Dad, you asked me to do a good job, it’s just a funeral, what can I do no matter how good it is?”

“Hehe, the funeral is just a cover! If it wasn’t for turning over, do you think I would hold a funeral for this mother and daughter? Now I can’t wait to pull

Margaret's skin and slap her tendons! Let her never be born again!" Travis said this, his face flushed red, but he was in a good mood, "You go to the funeral first, the others I will arrange another person to do it. Whether our Jones family can turn over or not depends on this game!"

Emilio couldn't understand the mystery in his father's words, but seeing his father's full of confidence, he should have an idea in his heart.

After all, his father still doesn't trust him enough.

In the past few years, his father trusted most was Margaret.

It's a pity that Margaret was affectionate and politeness to him on the surface, but in fact he had other plans in his heart.

No, Margaret ruthlessly abandoned Travis when her goal was achieved.

Emilio felt that his father was actually quite pitiful. There was nothing he could do except take his anger on other people.

In the evening.

Avery returned home and showed Elliot the small gift she bought when Elliot came back.

Chapter 2153

"If you take it back to your two children, you say it's a gift you bought for them." Avery thoughtfully explained, "You disappeared for so long, and the two children were worried and sad, so you brought a gift back, they'll be happier."

Elliot took a look at the gift she bought.

The gift she bought for Layla was a beautiful hairpin.

"My daughter's hobbies haven't changed over the years." Elliot chuckled.

"Layla is pretty, she likes any kind of jewelry. She's still young, so it's not appropriate to wear necklaces, bracelets, etc., so hair clips are better."

“There are many such toys in Aryadelle, I can buy them for him when I go back to Aryadelle.”

“It doesn’t take up space, you put them in the suitcase.” Avery said, taking the two gifts and walking towards the master bedroom, “Is the flight booked?”

Elliot: “It’s fixed. We will take off at 11 o’clock tomorrow.”

“Okay. You have returned to Aryadelle. If you feel unwell, you must go to the hospital immediately.” Avery explained earnestly, “Elliot, actually I think the children should be fine fine if they came here.”

“Avery, I’ve already bought the ticket and I’ve already called Layla.” Elliot knew that Avery couldn’t let go of herself, so he reassured, “I’ll be fine. My body will be fine, I know. I feel like I’m no different from before.”

Avery: “Because you are at home now, you don’t have to travel long distances. It takes ten hours on the plane, and the feeling of weightlessness when the plane takes off and landed. I’m afraid You can’t take it.”

“Avery, according to what you said, I can’t go anywhere but stay here.” Elliot patiently persuaded her, “If I can only live so fragile, it doesn’t really matter.”

Avery: “You can’t. Think only of yourself, not my feelings and the child’s.”

The two entered the master bedroom, and Avery took out a small suitcase and packed him.

“I’m sure I’m not as vulnerable as you think.” Elliot followed behind her, watching her pack, “Actually, you don’t need to pack, there is everything at home in Aryadelle.”

“Then let’s go buy some gifts later! Pack a box of gifts and Go back.” Avery brought him a brand new set of toiletries and a spare set of clothes.

There’s plenty of space left in the trunk.

“Well, go for a walk after dinner.” Elliot thought that he was about to go back

to see the two lovely children, and the corners of his mouth couldn't restrain his rise, "I'll give you that money from Travis!"

Avery blushed and turned to the side. Looking over at him: "What are you doing for me?"

"You have to spend a lot of money to find someone to study the device in my head together?" Elliot made a random excuse, "I'm already very uneasy for you to be burdened. I want you to spend money..."

"Don't do this... If you want to give money, then give it. I'll just take it." Avery got goosebumps, "You're still normal. One point, talk to me like before."

Elliot smiled and took out a bank card from his pocket and handed it to Avery:

"Travis owes a lot of debt now, I wonder if he can pay it off before he dies."

Avery: "Travis deserves it. If he didn't mess with us, we wouldn't harass him like this."

Elliot: "Yeah."

After dinner, the two went shopping and bought gifts for the children.

At the same moment, Emilio received the funeral guest list from his father.

Emilio glanced at the list and saw Avery's name in the list.

He wasn't sure if Avery would come to Margaret and Emmy's funeral, so he dialed Avery.

Chapter 2154

"Avery, in three days, our family will hold a funeral for Margaret and Emmy.

Can you come to attend?" Emilio asked, "If you don't have time, forget it."

"Your dad helps them. A funeral?" Avery questioned, "Your dad should hate Margaret to death, why did he help her with a funeral?"

"I don't know." Emilio really didn't know the reason. Besides, he didn't want to reveal Travis's plan to Avery anymore. Now the Jones family was in debt of

\$7 billion, a figure he couldn't imagine. He couldn't stand on the opposite side of his father and help Avery and Elliot.

"Oh...let's talk about it in three days!" Avery thought for a while, and replied,

"Is your dad okay?"

Emilio: "Not so good. He borrowed \$7 billion from the bank."

"Emilio, You want to open up. That's his debt, not yours. You don't have to pay for him." Avery didn't know what to say other than comfort.

Because it was impossible for Avery to return the money to Travis.

Elliot told Avery that when Norah transferred money to him, according to his request, he noted the money for the purchase of the concept machine, so even if Travis went to court, he would not be able to get it back.

Travis could only go to Norah. And Norah didn't have so much money to return Travis.

Therefore, Travis could only eat this dumb loss abruptly.

As long as Elliot thought that Travis's half-life hard work had been pitted by himself, he would feel a sense of revenge.

Avery's mood was the same as his.

She couldn't be soft-hearted, let alone soft-handed, to a wicked person like Travis.

Emilio: "Avery, although my dad owes so much money, we will definitely be able to pay off the debt. You don't have to pretend to comfort me."

"Since you think I'm fake, why did you invite me to Margaret's funeral?" Avery retorted, "I'm not familiar with Margaret. I don't have any friendship with you either. If I have time to fake it with you, it's better to lie in bed and sleep for a few more minutes."

"I just called and invited you according to the list my dad gave me. if you don't

like to participate then don't come." Emilio was in a bad mood, so he just kept talking.

"Okay, I see." Avery hung up the phone.

Elliot saw that Avery finished talking on the phone angrily, walked in front of her, and touched her hair: "Emilio?"

"Well. Emilio's mad at us." Avery put the phone in the bag, and said, "He is from the Jones family after all. Now the Jones family has almost been hollowed out, and his life has undergone great changes. I was not the same as him. Today's incident just made us all recognize this. One point."

Elliot: "I heard you say the funeral, Margaret's?"

"Yeah! Travis was planning to hold a funeral for Margaret and Emmy and wanted to invite me." Avery saw Elliot's face change, as if it was dangerous she immediately said, "I won't go. We and Travis have completely torn apart our faces. Travis must have no good intentions in inviting me."

"It's good that you have this vigilance." Elliot breathed a sigh of relief.

"I'm not stupid." Avery said and walked forward, "I just want to quickly crack the device in your head. I don't even have time to go back to see the children, where can I go to participate in Margaret's funeral?"

Elliot: "Well."

Two days later, Aryadelle.

Elliot came out of the airport and saw Ben Schaffer and Gwen at a glance.

"Brother!" Gwen shouted excitedly when she saw Elliot.

Chapter 2155

Before this, Gwen had never called Elliot so affectionately.

In the past, she always thought that Elliot was an invulnerable god, but after experiencing this incident, she found that Elliot was just an ordinary person

with flesh and blood.

Elliot didn't expect that Gwen would suddenly change her name to call him brother, which was a little uncomfortable.

Elliot strode up in front of them, and before he could speak, Ben Schaffer followed suit and called out brother.

Elliot: "..."

"He is my brother, not your brother!" Gwen glared at Ben Schaffer, "I haven't married you yet!"

"Gwen, you have already agreed. I proposed, you have to marry me sooner or later." Ben Schaffer was not convinced, "You said before that you would marry me when you found your brother. Now that your brother is back, when will we have the wedding?"

Elliot: "Is the wedding ready?"

"It's ready! My parents prepared it." Ben Schaffer explained, "I should have prepared it, but after your accident, I'm really not in the mood to prepare for the wedding."

"Since you're ready, then you two get married as soon as possible!" Elliot meant that while he was still in good health, he could still see them getting married, so the wedding should be done as soon as possible.

Ben Schaffer couldn't understand his overtones.

Ben: "I'm not in such a hurry. Wait for Avery to solve your problem..."

"Her senior said that she might not be able to solve my problem for the rest of her life." Elliot asked Ben to think about some practical problems, "You are not young. Now, hurry up and settle down so your parents can feel at ease."

"Brother, why don't you ask me for my opinion? How do you turn your elbow out?" Gwen pulled Elliot's arm, "I'm your sister!"

Elliot was not used to Gwen being so close to him, so he pushed her hand away, "Ben Schaffer is the best choice you can find now."

"Isn't Ben just richer than me? I'm younger than him..." Gwen whispered softly.

"I know him well, and his advantages are not only reflected in economic aspects." Elliot explained to Gwen in detail, "Ben will not treat you badly. If you go out and find a man yourself, can you guarantee that others will always treat you well? "

How can you guarantee that Ben will always be good to me?" Gwen retorted to Elliot, "Unless you stay alive and become his boss."

"You are wrong." Elliot corrected Gwen, "I am not his boss, we two are partners."

Gwen: "..."

Ben Schaffer felt amused when he heard the words of the two brothers and sisters: "Okay, let's get in the car first! Elliot, Gwen has already decided to marry me, so don't worry about me. I can tell you for sure that I conquered her with my personal charm. It has absolutely nothing to do with my money."

Gwen broke down: "Don't you try going bankrupt now?"

Ben Schaffer: "..."

After the three of them got into the car, the car drove towards Foster's house.

"I thought Avery would come back with you." Gwen asked, "Brother, how long will you be back?"

"About a week!" Elliot replied, "Avery is very busy."

"Has the research progressed?" Ben Schaffer was concerned about the inquiry.

Elliot: "Margaret died, leaving nothing behind."

“This Margaret is really vicious! You have no grievances with her, why does she torture you like this? She can die, why not put the device in your head? Why doesn't she tell you about it clearly?” Ben Schaffer frowned, feeling that the matter was very difficult, “What happened to Travis?”

“Margaret didn't tell him any relevant clues. So I asked Norah to put him on the line. He will face huge debts next.”

“Find the solution.” Ben Schaffer prayed.

Chapter 2156

“You must never say such things in front of Avery.” Gwen felt that Avery was under a lot of pressure, “She didn't go back to Aryadelle with her brother, she must be more anxious about this matter than anyone else.”

“I haven't contacted her since I returned to Aryadelle. I know she's busy, so I don't dare to disturb.” Ben Schaffer said, looking at Elliot, “Elliot, I think you are in a good state of mind now, and you look fatter a little than before. Avery raised you well!”

Gwen: “My brother is fat? I think he is much thinner than before.”

“That's because you haven't seen Avery just pick him up. At that time, he was very thin, and he looked a bit scary.” Ben Schaffer added fuel to it, “I didn't dare to tell you at that time, I was afraid that you would feel bad.”

Gwen's nose was sour.

“Okay, your brother is back now, don't be sentimental.” Ben Schaffer said, reminding Elliot, “Shea heard that you came back today, and took the child to live at your house last night.”

Elliot heard Shea's name, the expression on his face suddenly softened a lot.

Not long after, the car arrived at Foster's house.

The car slowed down and slowly drove into the front yard.

In the yard, Shea and Wesley, Layla and Robert, Jun and Tammy, Maria and Kara... they filed out of the room.

when Elliot got out of the car, they all walked towards him.

It seemed like it's New Year's Eve at home.

"Why are you all here?" Elliot wasn't quite used to so many people surrounding him, "Layla, why didn't you go to school?"

"Dad, you've already died once, and you almost can't come back. If I go normally Don't you feel sad about going to school?" Layla looked at her father's face and said bitterly, "Fortunately you are back, otherwise I will have no father."

Layla said, her eyes were red.

Elliot immediately took Layla into his arms: "Layla, Dad should come back to see you sooner."

"Dad! Dad hugs me!" Robert saw his dad hugging her sister, he was instantly jealous and shouted.

When Elliot heard Robert's scream, he immediately let go of Layla and looked at his younger son.

But in just a few months, Robert had grown a little taller. Originally, his small face was chubby, but now he was not so fleshy.

"Why are your siblings still jealous?" Tammy teased, "Layla, don't argue with your brother."

"Hmph! Smelly brother! I won't let him!" Layla held Elliot's body and didn't let go.

Tammy: "Layla, I'm not partial to your brother, I'm afraid your father can't stand it."

After hearing this, Layla immediately let go of her father.

Seeing this opportunity, Robert immediately hugged his father's leg.

Elliot picked up Robert with one hand and held Layla with the other, and walked into the house.

"Dad brought you a lot of gifts. It just so happens that Maria and Kara are also there. Can the four of you share them together?" Elliot discussed with Layla.

"Dad, the three of them are children, but I'm not a child!" Layla retorted, "I'm going to junior high school, I'm a big kid!"

Elliot: "Okay, our Layla is a big child."

"Big kid! Not a big child! Dad, you are not allowed to call me a child!" Layla said seriously, "I don't want to be a child."

"Layla, you would always be a child in Daddy's heart. Because Daddy wanted to hold you up forever in the palm of his hand." Elliot looked at Layla's face that looked like Avery, and couldn't help but feel numb.

Others either sighed, or were blushing numbly.

"Elliot, are you so nasty to Avery? How could I hear Avery say that you don't have a few nice words in your mouth, and how come your daughter's mouth is like honey?" Tammy chastised Elliot.

Chapter 2157

"Tammy, you don't need to satirize Brother Elliot. Brother Elliot has gone through a near-death experience, and his mentality must have changed. Moreover, I think Brother Elliot doesn't speak love to Avery because he has done more."

Everyone's eyes turned to him.

"Uh... I mean, Brother Elliot is a doer, and he must take good care of Avery. Otherwise, can Avery follow him so determinedly?" Jun said, and picked up

his daughter Kara. I want to take my daughter to the kitchen to find something delicious.

Kara hummed and pushed Jun away.

“I don’t want to play with you. I want to play with sister Layla, brother Robert, and little sister Maria!”

Jun was disgusted by his daughter Kara and was a little sad.

At this time, Elliot’s bodyguard came in with Elliot’s suitcase.

Elliot took the box from the bodyguard and opened it.

Inside was a box full of gifts.

The four little guys immediately surrounded the suitcase.

“Hmph, I think you want to share gifts!” Jun couldn’t help laughing as he watched his daughter’s two little hands grab gifts in the suitcase.

Mrs. Cooper brought the dishes to the table and called them to eat.

“How are you feeling now?” Wesley walked to Elliot and asked, “Is there any discomfort? If there is any discomfort, you must tell me in time. Avery sent me a message and asked me to ask you every day. “

“Avery is really worried about me going back to Aryadelle. But I’m not as vulnerable as she thought. I feel very good now. I’m very happy.” Elliot said, looking at Shea next to Wesley, “Shea, Even if I die, you have to live a good life. If I die before you, that’s normal.”

Shea was originally happy, but when she heard what Elliot said, she frowned:

“I don’t want you to die.”

Elliot: “Everyone will die.”

Shea: “I don’t want you to die in front of me.”

“This is beyond your control.” Elliot wanted her to learn to accept reality.

In the past, Elliot had protected her so well that her psychological endurance

was particularly poor.

“Elliot, don’t talk to her about this topic. You are back now, and everyone is very happy. We won’t talk about such a heavy topic today.” Seeing Shea clenching her fist, Wesley interrupted the topic immediately.

While eating, Avery’s video call came.

It was late at night in Bridgedale now.

Elliot took the video call and saw that Avery was wearing pajamas, but she looked in good spirits.

“Avery, you haven’t slept yet?” Elliot asked, “Didn’t you say you don’t have to stay up all night and wait for me to report safety?”

“You didn’t report safety to me at all.” Avery complained, “It’s been an hour and a half since you arrived, and I haven’t seen you give it to me. I sent a message. Did you forget me as soon as you returned to Aryadelle?”

Elliot was stunned, then set the camera to the rear and showed Avery to everyone in the dining room.

When Avery saw so many people at home, the expression on her face instantly stiffened.

“Hahaha! Avery, you’re blaming him wrong. Ben Schaffer and I picked him up at the airport. After we picked him up, we dragged him all the way to chat, but he didn’t even have time to take out his cell phone. When he got home, he was caught by a group of people. I don’t even have the time to drink water when I am surrounded.” Gwen explained for him.

Avery: “Did you all ask for leave? Today is not the weekend!”

Gwen: “Yes! We have all asked for leave! It’s a pity that you and Hayden didn’t come back. It would be better if you two came back!”

Elliot felt that it was too noisy, so he took his mobile phone and left the dining

room.

“Avery, don’t go to Margaret and Emmy’s funeral tomorrow.” Elliot reminded, “I heard that Travis was discharged from the hospital.”

Chapter 2158

Avery: “Didn’t you say that you didn’t take out your cell phone when you got off the plane? How did you hear that Travis was discharged from the hospital?”

Elliot: “When you made the video call to me, it happened that Chad sent me a message that popped up. Come on, I just saw this sentence.”

Avery: “So coincidental?”

“Well, it is such a coincidence. Do you think that after I got off the plane, I did not contact you, but contacted others?” Elliot had already smelled her through the airwaves.

“Okay, I believe you.” Avery leaned against the head of the bed and said lazily, “I won’t go to Margaret’s funeral. You can rest assured.”

Elliot: “Well. Layla and Robert have grown up again.”

“It’s not just our children who have grown up. I think Kara and Maria have grown up too.” Avery smiled knowingly, “We are getting old too!”

“As long as our hearts are not old, we will not be old.” Elliot didn’t want to. If he admit that he’s old, he will never admit that Avery is old.

Just like he looked at Layla, no matter how old Layla was, in his eyes, Layla was a child.

In his eyes, Avery would always be that confident and radiant woman.

“Looking at your radiant face, I’m in a good mood!” Avery looked at his bright face, and her heart followed him happily, “I knew I would have returned to Aryadelle with you.”

Elliot: "They are all looking forward to your return with Hayden."

"It's possible for me to go back, but Hayden forgets it. He must finish all his studies here before he can consider returning to Aryadelle to settle down."

Avery said, and laid down, "He seems to prefer to stay in Bridgedale. If he chooses to stay in Bridgedale in the future I will not object to settling in the country."

Elliot: "Well. Hayden can be wherever he wants. Anyway, the transportation is convenient now, and it is convenient to go anywhere."

Avery yawned, and when she reached out and rubbed her eyes, the hand holding the phone loosened, and the phone slammed onto the bridge of her nose with a bang.

She screamed in pain.

"Avery! Are you alright?" Elliot heard her scream across the screen, his heart almost stopped.

In the dining room, Layla heard her father's voice and ran over first.

Layla: "What's wrong with my mother?"

Following closely, others ran towards Elliot.

On the other side of the video call, Avery heard the commotion on Elliot's side, and wanted to get under the covers in embarrassment.

"Layla, mom is fine..." Avery covered her sore nose with one hand and looked at the camera sternly.

After her voice was settled, on the other side of the video call, everyone's faces rushed to appear on the camera.

"I'm really fine... I was lying down talking about the video just now, and the phone accidentally fell on my face." Avery couldn't help laughing and crying.

"Avery, is your nose alright?" Tammy asked with concern, seeing that Avery

had been covering her nose.

“It’s alright, it’s just a little pain, not serious.” She took the hand covering her nose away and showed it to everyone.

From the video, it looks fine.

But Avery estimated that her nose would be blue tomorrow.

Tammy: “Then you should rest early! Don’t lie down with your phone in the future. What if it hits your eyes?”

“Well, I’m going to sleep. Go to dinner!” Avery said embarrassedly.

After hanging up the video call, Avery got out of bed and looked at her nose in front of the dressing mirror.

The nose looked red, and was not yet green.

She was too lazy to get the medicine kit, so she just lay down and went to sleep.

When she woke up the next morning, her nose was really blue.

After washing her face, she found a Band-Aid to cover the blue part of her nose.

While eating breakfast, she turned on her phone and a news pop-up popped up.

Margaret’s funeral and memorial service would begin promptly at 9:00 a.m. today.

Margaret, as the winner of the March Medical Award, would inevitably be attended by many people from the medical field at her funeral.

Avery actually wanted to go to the scene to see it, but she also knew that if it passed, there would definitely be potential dangers.

Chapter 2159

Travis was discharged from the hospital so quickly after being scammed for

\$14 billion.

It stands to reason that he should be dizzy with anger and blood pressure soaring.

Avery felt that things were not going quite right.

After glancing at the news, she clicked on Whatsapp and saw several photos sent by Elliot.

In the photo was a group photo of Elliot and his two children.

Their smiles were bright and beautiful, Avery looked at the photo, and the corners of her mouth rose unconsciously.

How much she wanted to go back to them immediately and lived with them!

“Mom, what are you looking at?” Hayden came over to have breakfast and saw his mother smiling, so he asked casually.

Avery immediately showed Hayden the photo on the phone: “Your father has already arrived home. This is the photo he sent.”

Hayden glanced at the photo, his younger brother and sister were smiling happily, and Elliot was also smiling happily.

“Hayden, what are your plans after graduation?” Avery wanted to know what her son thought.

“Mom, I’m still graduating early!” Hayden didn’t think about this issue for a while.

Life is not static. Even if Hayden makes plans for the future now, it may change when he really waits for that day.

Avery: “Yes. When I solve your father’s problem, I will go back to Aryadelle. Mom is very reluctant to be separated from you.”

“Mom, is your research almost over?” Hayden saw that his mother was so sad, so he felt solved this doubt.

Avery shook her head again and again: "It hasn't progressed yet. Hayden, do you think your mother is useless?"

"No! If there's nothing my mother can do, others can't." Hayden encouraged his mother, "Even if this problem can't be solved, Elliot won't blame you. If he dares to blame you, we will abandon him."

"Hayden, your father won't blame me. On the contrary, he has always been afraid of involving me. Everything I do now is done voluntarily." Avery smiled at Hayden.

"Mom, what's wrong with your nose?" Hayden stared at the Band-Aid on Avery's nose.

"I was lying on the phone last night, and the phone accidentally fell on my nose." Avery said calmly, "It doesn't hurt much, just a little blue. It will be fine in two days."

Hayden: "Be careful in the future..."

Avery: "Hmm."

...

In the hotel.

At 9 o'clock in the morning, the memorial service began on time.

Travis, dressed in black, stood aside and mourned with the guests who came to attend the memorial service.

After a while, a bodyguard strode up to Travis and whispered a few words.

Travis immediately left the scene with the help of bodyguards.

Emilio had been standing beside Travis this morning, but the voice of the bodyguard talking to his father just now was too low, and Emilio didn't hear anything.

After his father walked away, Emilio looked at his father's figure and quickly

disappeared from sight.

What is Travis going to do?

From preparing for the funeral to now, Emilio has not figured out what medicine his father sold in the gourd.

Maybe his father usually scolded him right, Emilio was really stupid.

Travis went outside the hotel with the help of bodyguards.

In front of an ordinary car, Travis met the person he wanted to meet.

Margaret's research results were not researched by Margaret alone.

Margaret had a team of ten people, and everyone in this team was a leader in the medical field.

It's just that after Margaret successfully researched the resurrection, she dismissed the team.

Chapter 2160

Travis took advantage of Margaret's funeral to send an invitation to the team in the media, hoping they would come to give Margaret the last ride.

This was actually moral kidnapping.

But as long as the final goal could be achieved.

"Mr. Jones, I'm sorry, I'm late." The man in the car said.

"Mr. Otto, isn't it? The funeral is almost over, you have come here, it shows that you have the heart, that's enough. Let's talk alone!" Travis spoke to him.

"Mr. Jones, I didn't come alone." Otto took out a large flower basket from his side, "This is a flower basket that other members of our research team asked me to buy together."

"Okay! I'll let the bodyguard take it." Travis said, took the flower basket in his hand and handed it to the bodyguard, "Mr. Otto, let's find a quiet place to talk!"

Otto thought about it, and then got out of the car.

After the memorial service, the remains of Margaret and Emmy were sent for cremation.

The whole process was broadcast live by the media.

After Margaret's body was cremated, everyone sent Margaret's ashes to the cemetery for burial.

After this series of things are done, the guests go to the hotel and have a banquet.

Because Travis was away, Emilio entertained the guests.

In addition to people from the medical field, there were also people from the business world.

"Emilio, I heard that your father borrowed a lot of money from the bank to invest, is that true?" A man named Leland Sirois slapped Emilio sideways, "Your father promised me before that he would take me to make money together. All the money is ready, ready to buy shares at any time, but your dad went to the bank for a loan. Hey, don't your Jones family plan to bring people to play with?"

Naturally Emilio would not reveal the real situation of the Jones family, so he politely replied: "Uncle Sirois, I don't know much about what you said."

Leland Sirois: "Didn't your dad tell you?"

Emilio: "Well."

"Wasn't your dad hospitalized for high blood pressure a few days ago? How did Margaret's death hit him so hard? Margaret will die if she dies, as long as her research results are preserved? Margaret has real feelings? Otherwise, why does he have high blood pressure?" The man surnamed Sirois stared at the expression on Emilio's face, trying to speak out of his mouth.

Emilio couldn't resist being asked.

His father told him that if he talks too much, he will lose.

Leland Sirois: "Emilio! Look at the questions I asked you. When I ask you, you don't know. How will you inherit your father's property in the future? You still have to care more about your father. Hey, where is your father? I'm going to ask him about his physical condition!"

Emilio: "I don't know where my dad went. I always get along with my dad like this, he doesn't tell me a lot of things. I just need to do what he tells me to do."
“

Leland Sirois: "Emilio, you are too passive. If you want to do something big, you have to have your own plans and ideas. You can't always rely on your dad's words to move. You will inherit the Jones family in the future. Family property is also easy to be targeted."

"Uncle Sirois, I don't have to worry about you. My dad has been discharged from the hospital with high blood pressure. He is in good health now. When he comes over, I will tell you. He conveyed your concern." After Emilio finished speaking, he went to entertain other guests.

At this time, Travis entered the banquet hall with a smug smile on his face. Without knowing it, he thought it was a happy event today.

"Mr. Sirois, I just saw you chatting with Emilio at the door, what are you talking about!" Travis walked up to Leland Sirois, but looked at Emilio, "Emilio, come here." Emilio saw his father coming over, and immediately walked to his father's side.

Emilio: "Dad, just now Uncle Sirois asked me where you were. He heard that you were hospitalized with high blood pressure and was more worried about your health."

“Hahaha, Mr. Sirois, how do you think I look today? Not bad, right? It’s a minor illness. I forgot to take the medicine that day, so I got sick.” Travis said lightly, pulling Leland to eat, “Let’s sit down and eat and talk.”

Leland Sirois: “Let’s talk privately! Let’s have dinner first and talk later.”

Travis: “Okay! You called me last time and asked me to remember you for something good, but I didn’t forget it!”

Chapter 2161

Leland Sirois: “I told Emilio about this just now! I thought you were going to play by yourself, not bring me. It seems that I am narrow-minded! I will punish myself for three cups later!”

Emilio watched his father and the surname Sirois sit down at a wine table in harmony, and his brain started running at high speed.

It’s really nice to see the father’s appearance.

What was he doing just now?

What happened? Did he have any chips in his hand?

Emilio walked over quickly and sat down beside his father.

During the banquet, because there were so many people, they didn’t talk about business.

After the banquet, the two of them went to the private room to chat. Emilio had no way to follow up, so he could only go to the bodyguard beside his father to inquire about the situation.

Emilio: “What were you doing with my dad just now? Did you meet someone?”

He hadn’t gone to the private room with his father and the surnamed Xiao, he would have asked his father directly.

The bodyguard felt that it was okay to tell Emilio about it, so he replied

truthfully: "Although Margaret is dead, there are other people in her research team. The boss found other people in her research team today."

Emilio's thoughts were instantly opened....

He didn't think about it at all, but his father did.

Not only did his father think of it, but he also successfully found other members of Margaret's team.

The members of Margaret's team had always been kept secret from the outside world. Outsiders had no idea who the core members of her team are, so everyone's attention had always been on Margaret.

Emilio did not expect his father to find a way in such a desperate and difficult situation.

It is estimated that Avery and Elliot did not expect it either.

Emilio instantly saw hope that the Jones family was saved.

However, according to his father's character, in addition to using this technology to make money, he would definitely seek revenge on Elliot.

Emilio couldn't help but want to contact Avery again.

He got angry with Avery three days ago because he felt that the Jones family was over, and Elliot was the culprit who brought the Jones family down, so he took his anger on Avery.

Now that the Jones family is about to turn over, his mood towards Avery has changed back to what it was before.

After hesitating for a while, he never had the courage to call Avery.

After a while, Avery took the initiative to call him as if she knew what he was thinking.

"Is something wrong?" Emilio asked in a cold tone, holding the shelf.

"I watched the live replay of the funeral just now. I saw that your dad left the

scene shortly after the memorial service started. He never showed up again.”

Avery took advantage of lunch time to watch Margaret’s funeral Live playback.

She was mainly curious about the guests who came to the memorial service today.

“Avery, you are so shrewd. You have discovered such small details.” Emilio laughed and ridiculed, and his tone was not malicious.

“Will your father be hospitalized again?” Avery guessed.

“I only praised you for your shrewdness, but you said the opposite. Not only did my dad not stay in the hospital, but he also found a way to deal with you.”

Emilio couldn’t help it after all, and he missed the point.

Chapter 2162

Avery’s expression froze, and her heart tightened: “What method?”

“You guess.” Emilio betrayed her, “Avery, I won’t tell you everything about the Jones family. You should understand.”

Avery: “Well, you are the second son of the Jones family after all. I can understand that you are on your father’s side.”

Emilio: “I feel like you are mocking me.”

“Emilio, don’t make up your mind so much. I-I don’t think so. Even if you say that you have no relationship with your father, after all, blood is thicker than water, and you are the only heir of your family. Most people will make the same choice as you. ” Avery said calmly, secretly But she was thinking about

what bargaining chips Travis got.

Emilio: “I also want to live on my own like you and Elliot did, but the ideal is full and the reality is very skinny. If I leave the Jones family, I don’t know how I should live.”

Avery: "Well, Emilio, you are still different from your father. Yes. If you inherit the Jones family in the future, I believe you won't be like your father..."

"My father is not dead yet." Emilio knew what Avery meant. He hoped that the chips the Jones family had would not hurt her and Elliot.

If the Jones family was under his control, Emilio naturally wouldn't do that, but now Travis was in charge.

"How did Travis find Margaret's research results? Since Margaret didn't love him, she shouldn't leave things to him." Avery will guess.

"It wasn't left by Margaret. Did you overlook a problem, that technology was not developed by Margaret alone. She had a team at the time. Now, my dad has found someone from that team." Emilio didn't want to explain it to her, but chatting with her, his heart opened naturally.

"So it is." Avery really ignored this.

She forgot about the people on the team who also knew more or less about the technology.

At the beginning, Margaret's laboratory was invested by Travis. It was naturally easier for Travis to find other people in the team.

"Avery, I can't help you this time." Seeing that Avery didn't hang up or speak, Emilio knew that she must be in a very downhearted mood, "You took away my family's 14 billion, if my father didn't think of this method, most of our family will go bankrupt. Even if what my dad did is dishonorable, what you have done will not be dishonorable."

"Emilio, the grievances between us and your family did not come from us cheating on your dad. The money started when your father wanted to take away the Tate Industries and the Dream Makers Group. It is no exaggeration to say that your father may also want to take away the Sterling Group. You must be aware of your father's ambitions. If it wasn't for your father's

deception Too much, how can we get revenge on your dad?"

Emilio: "I know...I know that my dad messed with you first. But I still can't watch the Jones family go bankrupt. I won't be sad if my dad dies, but if the Jones family goes bankrupt, I can't accept it."

"Emilio, I didn't ask you to do anything for me. I'm very grateful for you to tell me this news in advance." Avery said, and a phone call came in.

She picked up her phone and saw a familiar name.

It was from Eric.

Eric had become more and more popular in the past two years, and the schedule had become more and more full. Occasionally he came to see her, and he just hurried to meet for a meal and then left.

A few years ago, he came back after surgery, and the work after his comeback was relatively relaxed and casual, considering physical factors.

Afterwards, the body recuperates almost, and the work intensity also increases.

Avery talked to him once, and he said that his body had returned to a normal level, and he wanted to live up to this love while he still had passion.

Chapter 2163

After hanging up Emilio, she answered Eric's call.

"Avery, are you in Bridgedale now? Have you eaten yet? I'll invite you to dinner." Eric stepped barefoot on the soft wool pad, stood in front of the huge French window, and called her.

Eric just arrived at the house in Bridgedale, and when he was free, he thought of asking her out.

"I've finished my meal. Are you here for work or vacation?" Avery asked.

"Vacation. And this time I have saved two years of leave. I can rest for at least

two months.” Eric said this, and laughed happily, “I didn’t want to come here because you are here, I just came here.”

“But I’m very busy.” Avery told the truth, “you should have heard about Elliot, right?”

“Well, I heard about it. I also consulted a doctor I know well. The doctor told me that the Elliot thing is too ridiculous. You can directly ask the screenwriter to write a movie.”

Avery couldn’t help laughing: “It’s a bit ridiculous. But that special device is indeed in Elliot’s mind. And it can make him feel unbearable. “

“Can’t you take it out?” Eric raised his doubts, “If it were me, I would definitely not be able to be controlled like this.”

Avery: “Eric, don’t say such things in front of Elliot.”

Eric: “I won’t say this in front of him. I won’t dare to yell at him in the future. If he gets angry with me, he definitely won’t forgive me.”

“Not only will I not forgive you, but Layla won’t either. But the two of you won’t have a chance to meet. He’s back to Aryadelle now.” Avery glanced at the sunshine outside the window. What Emilio said, her brows twitched unconsciously.

“Is he still coming when he returns to Aryadelle? You must not worry about being separated from him for too long.” Eric knows Avery’s feelings for Elliot too well, “Actually, I came to Bridgedale this time because I was forced to marry.”

Avery: “Uh? Your parents forced you to get married?”

“They introduced me to a partner. This matter is almost like a life-and-death device in Elliot’s head. They passed through a friend who had known each other for less than a month. The friend said that There was a relative who

was very good-looking and showed my parents the photo. My parents saw the photo and felt that the person was completely in line with their fantasy of their daughter-in-law, so they forced me to go on a blind date with that person.”

Avery was stunned when she heard his words.

Avery: “That person is in Bridgedale?”

“Yeah!” Eric said, “I won’t go to see that person!”

“I think since my uncle and aunt like that girl very much, it means that the girl must be good -looking. Not bad, why don’t you go see me! What if it’s suitable?” Avery advised, “Or, you can add your contact information first and chat on the Internet first. After the chat is suitable, you can meet again.”

Eric: “Add... .You can’t imagine that the person my parents introduced to me is a tough guy with eight-pack abs.”

Avery: “How could this be? How could your parents...”

“My parents thought he’s a woman. Because the introducer said it was a woman. I told my parents that it was a man, but my parents didn’t believe me.” Eric was confused by this absurd thing and didn’t know what to do.

“Then how do you know that person is a man? Haven’t you met before?”

Avery was puzzled.

“His profile picture was a guy with eight-pack abs, and his name was also a man’s name.”

Avery: “Eric, the profile picture does not represent a person’s true identity! Since the introducer says she is a woman, I don’t think she will be wrong.”

Chapter 2164

“But I have a very strong premonition that I think he is a man.” Eric told her his feelings. He has no close friends, so this matter has been kept in his heart.

“Why?” Avery felt that his parents would not cheat him.

Eric: “The feeling I got from chatting with him.”

“If the two of you are still chatting, you can ask her directly next time. Such an important question must be clarified.” Avery suggested to him and asked at the same time, “Does she know your true identity?”

Eric hesitated for a moment, then replied, “Maybe I don’t know. My parents told the introducer that I was a small anchor.”

Avery said, “Auntie and uncle are still quite cautious, so they definitely won’t introduce you to a man.”

“My parents are sometimes rational and sometimes a little dizzy. Do you know how they introduced this girl to me?” Eric said and, he turned around and picked up a water glass from the small bar next to him and took a sip, “They think I like you so much because you are a doctor. The girl they introduced to me is also a medical student. And she is from a medical family. It is said that People’s grandparents, grandparents, parents, and mothers all studied medicine. So they think that me and that girl are a match made in heaven.”

Avery: “...”

Eric: “The two of them seem to be lowered their heads now. I have to let me take a vacation to find that girl.”

Avery: “How old is that girl?”

Eric: “It seems to be 21 years old. She is in her third year.”

Avery: “Eric, since my uncle and aunt are so fond of this girl, if you don’t hate this girl. If she meets with you, you can actually meet and chat.”

“I don’t even know her/her gender now. Although I chat occasionally, it’s really awkward. Especially every time I see his masculine head portrait, I doubt

myself..." Eric sucked in pain. breathed.

Avery: "Then calm down first and wait for the changes."

"Well. Am I annoying you? Compared with Elliot's matter, it's not a big deal for me at all." Eric said, "How could that be? I'm not busy all day long. If I were you, I would definitely be in a difficult position. After all, my parents are old and can't completely ignore their feelings."

"This is the first time they have forced me." This is where Eric is distressed.

"Actually, they didn't force me to marry that person. But they forced me to meet that person."

"What's that girl's attitude toward you?" Avery asked.

Eric: "Neither cold nor hot. She sent me a message every now and then. She should be forced by her family like me."

"If she doesn't care about you, you don't need to worry." Avery said, stunned. After a moment, she said, "but if she knows your real identity is Eric, she will definitely fall in love with you."

Eric: "I won't let her know my real identity. Before I get rid of this strange feeling about her, I will...I won't reveal my identity."

Avery: "Well. It's better to be cautious. After all, the aunt and uncle and the introducer have only known each other for a month."

Eric: "This is the most ridiculous part. My parents would rather trust outsiders than me."

"You send me the picture of that girl. I want to see why my uncle and aunt only saw the picture of that girl and liked her so much." Avery asked curiously.

"The photos that the introducer gave to my parents are particularly heavy on the beauty marks. I don't know how many layers of filters have been added on her face." Eric said, "Why don't I send you the girl's photo!"

Avery: "Hahaha! Send it to me together!"

After hanging up, Eric sent the girl's photo to Avery's mobile phone.

Avery clicked on the girl's photo and was immediately attracted. She understood why Eric's parents liked this girl so much.

Chapter 2165

This girl stood in the sun with a very bright smile. She wears eyes, her facial features look very comfortable, and her smile is extraordinarily friendly, giving people a particularly well-behaved feeling.

Avery saw the photo and liked it very much.

Immediately after, Eric sent her whatsapp profile picture.

The avatar of this girl was a muscle photo taken by a macho guy in the gym.

Putting these two photos together, the visual impact was particularly strong.

Avery couldn't help laughing. It's no wonder that Eric doubts life. If it was her, she would doubt life too.

At 3:30 in the afternoon, Travis and Leland finished chatting and walked out of the private room.

Emilio immediately stepped forward and supported his father's arm.

"Emilio, don't take what I told you back then! I'm afraid you don't care about anything and can't help your father." Leland seemed to be in a good mood, so Emilio's attitude was particularly warmed.

"Uncle Sirois, it's fine, I didn't take it to heart." Emilio replied, "Are you going to play cards or go to rest? Do you want me to take you there?"

"No. You take your father to take a break, don't worry about me, I'll find someone to play by myself." Leland said with a smile, gestured to Travis and strode away.

Emilio sent his father to rest.

“It’s too noisy here. Take me home.” Travis said to Emilio, “You must be curious, I talked to him about something. I’ll tell you on the way back.”

Emilio: “Okay.”

The father and son walked out of the hotel, got in the car and left.

On the way, Travis told his son about his plan to make money.

“Don’t say it’s 14 billion in the future, I can earn more money.” Travis has already pulled Leland into the game. Leland is very rich.

Let Leland take out the money first, start the project, and then continue to use the concept of “reviving the dead” to circle more money.

At that time, there will be more capital entering the market, and this project will not be yellow no matter what. Because both the poor and the rich are full of fear of death.

Everyone wants to prolong their lives as much as possible, so those who are able will definitely pay for it.

After all, the brand name of this technology was developed by Margaret, the winner of the March Medical Award. Who would question its authenticity?

Leland was not a fool. If it is unprofitable, how can he be so happy and generous to give money to Travis?

“Dad, can the people in Margaret’s team really reproduce this technology? I always feel that Margaret will not let outsiders know the core content of this technology.” Emilio put forward his own opinion, “Dad, you don’t be deceived by those people.”

“Emilio, you are still too young. Leland said you, you should reflect on it.” The smile on Travis’s face withdrew a little, and his eyes looked far ahead, “I am sure I will die. Even if there is a way to live a few more years, my body is still

declining every year. I can't live to be a hundred and fifty years old, much less two hundred years old. When I die, How are you going to defend the country I made?"

"Dad, don't you believe in resurrection?" Emilio wanted to know the truth behind this technique.

"Even if it's true, its effect is limited. For example, a strong person like Elliot might be useful, but an old man like you might be useless."

Chapter 2166

"Emilio, sometimes a concept can make a lot of money. I don't necessarily need them to develop a complete set of technical achievements like Margaret. As long as they can develop a decent shell, It's enough for us to make money." Travis once again showed a triumphant smile on his face.

"How did you talk to the people on that team? How did they tell you?" Emilio's heart was tightly clenched.

If the people in that team had mastered Margaret's technology, then Travis would definitely threaten Avery and Elliot.

If the people in that team hadn't fully grasped it, Travis would have no way to threaten them.

"Only one came today, and I only had a brief chat with him." Travis leaned back in the chair and closed his eyes slightly, "He said that Margaret asked each of them to touch only a part of the content at that time, so they had to deal with the rest of the team. People are also found, and then there is drama."

"I knew that Margaret couldn't let other people know the core content." Emilio breathed a sigh of relief in his heart.

At least for now, his father will not trouble Elliot and Avery.

Emilio didn't want the Jones family to go bankrupt, nor did he want to see his father and Elliot and Avery as enemies.

No matter which side has the upper hand, they don't want to see them fighting.

"Emilio, you're not going to tell Avery about this, are you?" Travis suddenly opened his eyes and looked at his son in horror, "If you f*cking dare to reveal what I just told you, I will kill you directly, do you believe it?!"

Emilio blushed and shook his head violently: "Dad, I've already broken up with Avery. They cheated our family for 14 billion. From the beginning, I recognized it clearly, Avery and I are not the same."

"If you can't see clearly, you don't deserve to be the heir of the Jones family."

Travis said solemnly, "Emilio, everything you have now is given to you by me! Don't think that I will treat you as your eldest brother is abolished. Lifeblood! If you dare to confront me, I would rather kill you without an heir! The country I have fought for in my life is a symbol of my ability, and I don't make money to pave the way for anyone! In other words, you guys I don't care if I live or die! I don't care what happens to the Jones family after I die, I just need to enjoy my life!"

Travis's concept was different from that of most parents.

Emilio has long known that although he is the only heir of the Jones family, he is different from the only heir that everyone thinks. Because Travis treats him no different from before.

"Dad, I won't be so confused." Emilio also replied solemnly to his father, "I don't want to live in poverty again."

Travis: "Just be clear. If you leave me, leave Jones's house, you are nothing.

"

Emilio: "Well."

"Since the father and son are of the same mind, then Emilio, you can learn from me how to make money in the future." Travis experienced this high blood pressure hospitalization, and his thoughts have changed a little compared to before.

Margaret used to be by his side. Margaret gave him specially developed medicine every day, which made him full of energy every day, so he gave him the illusion that he could live for a long time. So much so that he never thought that he would rely on his son so soon.

From Margaret's death to today, Travis obviously felt that his body was not as good as before.

"Okay. I will definitely work hard in the future. I will try not to embarrass you."

When Emilio said this, he suddenly thought of Norah, so he asked, "Did you send someone to find Norah?"

"She went to Aryadelle." Of course Travis will not let Norah go. No matter where Norah goes to the ends of the earth, Travis will catch her back and take revenge for being cheated!

"Norah can't get along in Bridgedale, and she can't get along in Aryadelle."

Emilio couldn't guess how Norah would go next.

Chapter 2167

If Emilio was Norah, he would probably be so desperate that he wanted to disappear.

"I don't care if Norah messes up or not, I'm going to take her back!" Travis's eyes were full of murderous intent, "I hate people treating me as a fool in my life! Norah was afraid of Elliot, so he helped Elliot punish me, she thinks that I'm her biological father, so I won't kill her! Haha!"

From his father's words, Emilio already knew that once Norah fell into his father's hands, she would definitely die.

In the evening.

Easy home.

Calvin Emond held his mobile phone and talked on the phone in the living room. He was one of Margaret team members.

After Margaret's research was over, he gave all members of the team a large sum of money, and then disbanded the team.

Because when he joined the team, he signed a special agreement. Three years after the team was disbanded, no team members could find related jobs during this time.

The member who went to Margaret's funeral today was Otto Wiens.

It was Otto Wiens who called Calvin Emond.

Otto told Calvin about the benefits Travis promised him today. He wanted to pull Calvin into Travis's team.

After talking on the phone, Calvin said to his wife who was standing beside him listening to the phone: "Mr. Wiens went to see Travis today. Travis came up with a salary ten times higher than our previous salary, so let's make Margaret's research results. He also promised to give us shares in the company."

"Travis is so generous? With such a high salary, why are you still hesitating? Promise!" Calvin's wife asked him to agree without thinking.

Calvin shook his head: "Travis is not a good person. If I took his money and couldn't achieve the results he wanted, he would definitely not give us the money for nothing."

Calvin's wife: "You are not the only one participating, what are you afraid of?"

“You don’t understand... Margaret’s technology, even if the rest of us add up, it is impossible to copy it. We are just doing miscellaneous things for Margaret... Besides, I am not interested in that technology. I have doubts. I know very well that Margaret paid for the March Medical Award.”

Calvin’s wife: “Husband, Margaret is dead, what are you talking about? Travis is looking for you because he thinks you can do... “

Calvin: “But we can’t do it!”

Calvin’s wife: “Just make it clear to Travis. Let’s see what Travis has to say. I don’t believe Otto didn’t show off with Travis today.”

Calvin sighed, “Otto has a showdown with Travis, Travis asked us to try No matter whether it can be done or not, try it first and then talk about it. He also promised that after we sign a contract with him, we will give us the money first. The temptation given by Travis is too great, and I am flustered.”

Calvin’s wife: “It’s a fool to have money and not make money! Our daughter is going to get married in two years, and it will cost a lot of money. If you don’t take advantage of it now, you won’t be able to make money easily in the future.”

Suddenly, the main door opened, and a shadow appeared in the living room.

“Dad, you insist on your own ideas, don’t listen to my mother. Travis is not a good person, don’t steal the chicken and lose the rice.” Calvin’s daughter, Maggie Emond came out and expressed her opinion.

Maggie’s mother: “Maggie, What do you know? Money is the most important thing to survive in this society!”

“Mom, you love money so much, you earn it yourself! Why force my dad?”

After Maggie finished speaking, she knew that her mother would teach her a lesson, so she ran out with her bag on her back.

Running out of the house, Maggie found a coffee shop and sat down, took out her mobile phone, and sent a message to Eric who was introduced by her relatives in a depressed mood: [I heard that you have come to Bridgedale, you should not come to see me in the bar?]

Chapter 2168

A message pops up on Eric's phone.

— Maggie sent a new message.

Eric took a bath, wiped his hair with a dry towel, and when he heard the news reminder, he freed up one hand and picked up the phone.

Seeing the word 'Maggie', the corner of his mouth couldn't help but twitch.

Who has a blind date like her and found her directly for himself?

His fingers moved on the screen and replied: [No.]

Maggie: What is it? Didn't you come to Bridgedale?

Eric: [I came to Bridgedale, but not to find you.]

Maggie: [Oh, so what are you doing here? Work? travel? Which platform do you usually live stream on? What is the name of your account? I went to see.]

Eric immediately made up his mind that the opposite was a wretched and greasy man.

He took a deep breath, turned around to find the water cup, took a sip of water, and was shocked.

He thought of Avery's words of encouragement during the day, so he gathered up his courage and sent a message: [Are you a man or a woman? My parents said you were a girl, but the feeling you gave me made me feel like you were not.]

Maggie couldn't help laughing when she saw the message Eric sent.

The object that her aunt introduced her was quite funny.

Maggie's aunt said to Maggie that Eric's mother was very beautiful. After seeing Eric's photos, she was that Eric was very handsome. Her aunt said that such a handsome guy must be introduced to her. Although the young man's work is not on the table, it doesn't matter, Maggie will work in the future and let Maggie take care of the outside, and Eric will take care of the inside. After Maggie listened to what her aunt said to her, her outer focus was tender and inner.

She had never seen this man named Eric, but as a result, her aunt had already helped them to do a good job in the division of labor after marriage.

Oh no, she has seen Eric's photos.

It's a photo that her aunt asked her mother for.

After seeing Eric's high p photo, her heart was very complicated.

Because the photo was so powerful, Maggie couldn't see the real person of this person at all.

Why does she say that his photo is high p, because this person doesn't seem to be very smart, and he actually turned the photo p into the appearance of an idol star.

Although the photo after his post only looks like the star by six or seven points, anyone with a discerning eye can see that he is trying his best to imitate the popular star.

Afterwards, Maggie thought about it, maybe this little anchor's job is to imitate that male star.

After all, imitation was also a way of survival.

After she figured it out, she was able to talk nonsense with Eric calmly.

Maggie: [Regarding my gender, it's more complicated. I can't tell you in a few words. If you like a woman, you can treat me as a woman, and if you like a

man, you can treat me as a man. As long as two people have the same mind, what is the gender barrier? Feelings can arise between humans and animals, right?

When Eric saw her reply, his three views were shaking! After the shock was over, he felt that what she said didn't seem to have much logical flaws.

Maggie: [Aren't you in Bridgedale? Let's meet another day! When you invite me to dinner, I invite you to take a bath! Time to show you my big muscles!]

Chapter 2169

When Eric looked at the word 'big muscles', it was difficult to imagine her as a woman.

He sent a screenshot of the conversation between the two of them to Avery, so that Avery could feel their chatting style.

Avery finally understood why Eric was so confused after seeing the screenshot of the chat he sent.

Avery: [Maybe she's a girl, but she subconsciously thinks she's a man.]

Eric: [Do women have big muscles?]

Avery: [Yes! If you search on the Internet, there are people who exercise all year round.]

Eric: [All right! She asked me to meet, do you want me to meet her?]

Avery: [Look at yourself. If you don't want to see her, I'm afraid it's not easy to explain to your parents, right?]

Eric fell into deep thought. It seems that he still has to meet Maggie. But he did not understand this matter, and his life couldn't return to normal.

Eric: [When are you free?]

Maggie flipped through her timetable, and after a while, replied to Eric: [How about the afternoon the day after tomorrow?]

Eric: [Yes. The place is up to you. Just send me the location.]

Maggie: [OK...]

.....

The next day.

Travis and Margaret's team met in their living room.

There were a total of six people in the team, and these six people were the most important people in the team besides Margaret.

After Otto introduced his colleagues to Travis one by one, he explained: "The others are not important, so I didn't call. It's also to save you money."

"Hahaha! Otto, I see that you are not only smart, but also capable. I will remember that you can help me call so many people. After this is done, I will definitely not treat you badly. At that time, you will all be My hero!" Travis looked at everyone one by one, remembered their appearance, and continued, "If you can completely reproduce Margaret's research, that would be great, but if there is no way 100% re-engraving, as long as it can produce half of the results, as long as it can scare outsiders who don't know how to do it, that's okay. Do you have confidence?"

"We are 50% confident and there is definitely no way to do 100% within time."

Otto thought for a while and replied, "Can you tell my colleagues about the treatment you told me yesterday?"

"Yes! I will pay you ten times the previous pay. As long as You sign a labor contract with me, and I can immediately credit the remuneration to your account. In the future, you are my people, and I will naturally ensure your safety, so I will assign bodyguards to each of you to ensure your safety. "

Travis said his thoughts, "Don't get me wrong! I'm not trying to spy on you, but many people are playing against you. Once your identities are exposed,

your situation will become more dangerous. I will find a bodyguard. Protecting you is also for the normal promotion of my new career. As long as I make money, I will definitely let you make a lot of money!"

Travis's tone was full of sincerity, making it difficult to refuse.

Otto and a few old colleagues looked at each other for a few seconds, and then said: "If you are worried, you can reconsider. I will sign it today."

"Well, I will show you the contract. After you have read it and if you have any comments, please sign it." Travis asked Emilio to send the prepared contracts to them respectively.

After the six people got the contract, they looked carefully.

"Brother Emond, did I lie to you? Mr. Jones is still very sincere." After Otto read the contract, he said to Calvin, "As long as we can achieve 50% of the results, Mr. Jones will not be difficult for us."

"Hahaha, you are the people who have been doing research with Margaret for several years. How can I make things difficult for you? Even if you don't research anything in the end, I will not make things difficult for you. At most, let you return your rewards." Travis If so, everyone was relieved of their concerns.

After the six people signed the contract, they went to the new laboratory under the leadership of Emilio.

Chapter 2170

Aryadelle.

After Elliot rested for a night, he sent Robert to kindergarten first, and then sent Layla to elementary school early the next morning.

After arriving in elementary school, Elliot met Katalina. Katalina looked at Elliot with surprise. She knew that Elliot had returned to Aryadelle, but she

thought that Elliot was relatively weak and had to rest at home.

Unexpectedly, Elliot looked like a normal person.

“Mr. Foster, are you in good health? I see your complexion, and I think you are fine.” Katalina greeted him.

“Well, I feel fine now.” Elliot changed his words, “I heard that you told Aqi that it was your cousin who planned what happened in Yonroeville. Up to now, I haven’t personally said my thanks to you.”

“Mr. Foster, you are too polite. Even if the victim is not you, but someone else I know, I should have spoken out. I did this not to make you thank me, but to make my own conscience better. So you don’t thank me with Miss Tate. Miss Tate has thanked me several times on whats aap.” Katalina said with embarrassment.

“Norah has returned to Aryadelle now. You usually pay attention when you go out. If Norah contacts you privately, you can tell Aqi at any time and don’t meet Norah alone.” Elliot reminded.

Katalina smiled and said: “Mr. Foster, I have already deleted her contact information. If she calls me, as long as I hear her voice, I will hang up immediately. I will not have any dealings with her again.”

Elliot: “Well. Go to work! When Avery comes back, we will invite you to dinner.”

After Elliot finished speaking, Katalina took Layla to the classroom.

After seeing his daughter entered the classroom, Elliot left the school with Aqi.

“Aqi, how far have you and Katalina developed?” Elliot asked after getting into the car.

Aqi’s face turned red with a ‘swish’.How can the boss ask such a sensitive

question?

The boss never asked about his private life before.

The boss must be concerned about Katalina, but he is too embarrassed to ask Katalina directly.

"I-I made an appointment with her to climb the mountain this weekend... We booked a homestay at the foot of the mountain. We will spend the night outside..." Aqi blushed and told the date itinerary say.

Elliot glanced at him and didn't understand why Aqi was so shy: "It's good. Take advantage of the opportunity."

"Uh...she proposed to go hiking with me. I'm not really good at dating women. I-I think it's too much trouble. I usually rest, I like to sleep at home, or go to the gym to work out." Aqi fastened his seat belt, "Boss, where are you going?"

Elliot: "Go to the company."

"Okay. I was going to ask Katalina to spend the weekend Going to the gym, but she doesn't like the gym. She likes the outdoors." Aqi said, drove out.

Elliot: "Are you going to climb mountains far away?"

"It's not too far. It's in the city." Aqi said bluntly, "Katalina could have come back the same day, but she wanted to see the sunrise the next day. So she booked a homestay. Actually I prefer hotels, not B&Bs (Bed and Breakfast). But she likes B&Bs."

It could be seen that Aqi was very submissive to Katalina.

"Katalina might want to test you." Elliot remembered reading a passage,

"Someone said that if you want to see if two people are suitable, you can see if you go on a trip together."

Aqi: "I thought she just wanted to climb the mountain with me!"

“You don’t have to lower yourself to obey her. It’s suitable if it’s suitable, but it’s not suitable if it’s not suitable.” Elliot said, “If it’s not suitable, you are even married and divorce soon.”

Chapter 2171

“But I think you and Miss Tate are very suitable. Although the two of you are divorced, I never think that the two of you are really divorced.” Although Aqi hasn’t been in love much, he can see that Elliot and Avery get along Sometimes. He can see that they have each other in their hearts.

It was easy to see whether two people have feelings for each other.

“The situation between me and Avery is very rare. Most of them don’t get along after they get divorced.” Elliot reminded him, “Take advantage of this trip with her, you can also investigate to see if she is the one you are looking for your wife.”

Aqi: “Good boss. I’ll take a good look at it.”

“You don’t have to be too nervous. Just go with what you feel.” Elliot continued.

Aqi: “Okay.”

Not long after, the car arrived at Sterling Group.

After the car stopped in front of the building, Elliot opened the door and got out of the car.

Elliot hasn’t been back for months and it feels like he hasn’t been back in years. The familiar and unfamiliar feeling made him feel relaxed and heavy.

Entering the company, a group of executives immediately came to his office.

“Boss, you’re finally back! We miss you very much these days you’re gone.”

“There are always people outside that say you’re gone, but we still don’t believe it. We believe you’ll come back. No, you’re really back. “

“Boss, are you alright? Seeing your blushing face, you feel better than the last time I saw you!”

Everyone knew Elliot very well, so they spoke more straightforwardly.

“I’m in good health now. I’ve worked hard for you in the past few months.

From today, I will resume normal work. Even if I’m not in the company, I will work online.” Elliot told everyone, “If you suddenly can’t work in the future. If you contact me, you can contact Avery. Do you have her contact information?”

Except for Ben Schaffer, everyone else shook their heads left to right.

Elliot: “You can also ask Ben Schaffer.”

“Then let me add Miss Tate’s friend!” An executive said, “I have Miss Tate’s phone number, but I have never dared to contact her.”

“I also have Miss Tate’s number, I didn’t dare to disturb her.”

Almost at the same time, everyone opened whatsapp and applied to add Avery as a friend.

Bridgedale, half past ten in the evening.

Avery was on a voice call with Ivory Pepin.

When she was taking a bath just now, Ivory made three voice calls to her. If she hadn’t known that Ivory’s character was more impatient, she would definitely have thought that something major had happened.

“Avery, I’ve been researching it for days and nights. Really, the more I think about it, the more I think this may be a conspiracy!” Ivory told Avery of his bold idea, “Guess why Margaret Gomez died? Choose to die immediately after winning the March Medal? Don’t tell me that she is for James Hough, no matter how I think it is impossible!”

Avery: “Why is it impossible? Mr. Pepin, you don’t know them well.”

“I-I really didn’t know enough about them in the past, but after I came here, I studied it carefully. Margaret and James Hough have not had any contact for a long time. After all, James Hough has been dead for a long time.

Furthermore, according to Margaret’s previous acceptance In the interview, I judged her character, and she will never sacrifice her love for a man casually.”

Ivory’s tone was loud, as if he had good reasons to prove that he was right.

But he couldn’t come up with solid evidence.

“What exactly do you mean by the conspiracy?” Avery was not in a hurry to deny what Ivory said.

Chapter 2172

“This goes back to the question we discussed on the first day we met.

Regarding Margaret’s resurrection technique, does it really exist?” When

Ivory mentioned this topic, he became excited, “Although Margaret took

When it comes to the March Medical Award, it looks very beautiful and

awesome, but there is only one successful clinical trial example of her

technology, and that is Elliot.”

Avery understood what Ivory was going to say.

“Avery, do you really think there is such a coincidence? People who have

won the March Medical Award in the past, the drugs or technologies they

developed have gone through countless clinical trials, and the success rate is

very high, only in this way, in order to prove the great contribution to the society, so as to win the March Medical Award. But Margaret has only one

successful case, doesn’t she find it ironic that she won this award? “

Avery did not answer. At one point, she was questioned. Second, she had

long known through Professor Greens that the Margaret award was

predetermined.

“As the most influential award in the medical world, it is too hasty to give Margaret the March Medical Award! Or are they treating everyone as a fool? If Margaret’s technology is very mature and can withstand scrutiny, why has it taken so long?, there is only one successful case? After Elliot was successfully brought back to life by them, Margaret immediately disbanded the team, which is even more strange!”

The question raised by Ivory made Avery also suspicious.

“This shows that after Margaret resurrected Elliot, she immediately contacted the judges of the March Award. After she was sure that she could win the award, she had no further plans.”

Avery explained her understanding, “Her behavior is really strange.”

Ivory: “Because there is no resurrection technique at all! The reason why Elliot is alive now is not because of the device she put in Elliot’s head! Avery, how about we make a bet? What do you want? I can give you the bet, I bet Elliot doesn’t need that device at all! Let’s take the device out of his head! If he takes it out, he won’t have any influence at all...”

Avery: “Mr. Pepin, I have also thought about the question you raised. I also hope that Elliot has never died. I hope more than anyone else that he is not controlled by anyone and is a normal person. But I dare not take that device rashly. If you take it out and something happens to him, no matter what bet you give me, I don’t want it.”

Avery will never forget the night when Elliot was controlled by Margaret and had a headache, “That device has an external controller. “

“I know! As long as you take that device out of Elliot’s head, he won’t need to be controlled by anyone!” Ivory insisted, “Avery, you still don’t trust me after all.”

“It’s pointless to argue about this. If you have someone you love, you will definitely understand my feelings.” Avery’s tone was calm, “Actually, I really really hope it’s what you said...”

“It’s what I said! It’s just you Don’t believe me. It’s a pity that the device is not in my head, or I’ll take it out and show you right now.” Ivory sighed, “Forget it, it’s useless to tell you this.”

“You are not allowed to go to Elliot to Say this! If you go to him and say this, he will definitely go crazy with you! No one can tell the real reason for Margaret’s suicide! We are not her, and our guesses are just guesses. Also, Travis has found other members of Margaret’s original team. They plan to restart the project! Whether this technology is true or false, there should be an answer soon.” Avery said.

“They started that project, obviously to make money.” Ivory said.

“They can make up a lot of lies, hire navy, and create a lot of ‘success stories’. I’m sure they will.”

“Mr. Pepin, It’s very late today, let’s not talk about this for now. We’ll talk when we meet tomorrow.” Avery said. She had a headache.

Of course, her reason was to hope that things were as Ivory said, and everything was an illusion created by Margaret.

What resurrection was just a fantasy bubble, a gimmick made by Margaret in order to win the prize. She also really wanted to take out the device in Elliot’s brain so that Elliot would never be tortured again.

Every time Ivory suggested to her to take out the device in Elliot’s brain, she would be crazy, but in the end, the fear of losing Elliot would prevail.

Avery hung up the phone and saw that there was a friend application on whats aap, so she clicked it –a string of friend applications of Sterling Group

executives, which made her mistakenly think that she was confused.

Are these people hacked?

She stared at the phone screen for a few seconds, her fingers uncontrollably, and one by one agreed. She planned to find someone at random to ask what happened. Before she could send her message, the other party sent a message first: [Hello Miss Tate, the boss asked us to add you.]

Avery was confused: [Why did he let you add me?]

Elliot didn't tell Avery this.

Executive: [He said next time we can't reach him again, we'll find you directly.]

Chapter 2173

Avery: [Oh? Did he go to work at the company today?]

Executive: [Yes!]

Avery watched as the executive added a smiley face to every sentence he sent, which made her blushed with embarrassment.

Avery: [OK....]

Executive: [Then I won't disturb your rest.]

Avery: [Mmmm.]

After chatting with this executive, there were several greeting messages from other executives.

Avery took a deep breath and opened Elliot's dialog box: [Running to work so impatiently?]

Elliot looked at the smiling face she sent, and felt a cold wind blowing up his back.

He immediately replied: [I just came to see the company.]

Avery: [Oh, I didn't let you go to work, so be careful not to get tired. Have you bought a ticket to Bridgedale?]

Elliot: [No, I want to stay with the child for a few more days. Just wait until the weekend is over.]

Avery: [OK.]

Elliot: [You haven't slept yet? Staying up late every day is not good for your health.]

Avery: [I'm going to sleep.]

Avery: [By the way, Eric came to Bridgedale. He has a longer vacation this time, and he should stay in Bridgedale for a while.]

After she sent the news, she waited to see Elliot's reaction.

If it was before, Elliot would definitely come back to her soon after seeing such news.

She waited for a while without waiting for his reply.

She sighed and continued to send him a message: [Eric came to Bridgedale to meet his blind date. I want to see you next Tuesday at the latest.]

Elliot: [Good.]

Seeing Elliot's answer, Avery breathed a sigh of relief. She didn't mean to force him so tight.

Elliot felt that his health was fine, and it was human nature to want to stay at home for a while longer.

If Travis hadn't brought Margaret's original team under his command, Avery wouldn't be so upset.

Now Travis hasn't troubled them yet, which shows that the original team did not fully grasp Margaret's research results. But the people in the original team may study it at any time.

Avery was afraid that Travis would attack Elliot, so she had to get Elliot back to her side as soon as possible.

Chapter 2174

The next day, morning.

Easy home.

Maggie looked at the table full of rich breakfast, and asked her mother, Maxine Emond: "Mom, what's the special day today? During the New Year's Eve in our family, the breakfast was not so rich!"

Maxine: "They signed a labor contract yesterday, and Travis sent your dad's salary early this morning."

Maggie looked at her father in shock.

Such a big thing, her parents didn't tell her in advance.

Maxine: "Maggie, do you know how much your dad took this time? You can't imagine it. It's ten times more than what he took from Margaret Gomez before. I asked an agent to see the house, and our family is about to change to a bigger house!"

"Dad, why are you working for Travis? Travis is a pervert. Last time his scandal broke, didn't you scold him too? Did you forget it?" Maggie was afraid that her father would get into trouble with someone she shouldn't, so she was particularly opposed to her father working for Travis.

"Maggie, I asked your father to do this. Whose money is not earning? It's not just your father who does things for Travis! All of your father's former colleagues signed contracts with Travis..." Maxine raised her voice a few degrees and answered her daughter.

"Mom, what others do has nothing to do with our family. If Dad can't fulfill Travis's request, what will be the consequences? Don't you consider this issue? If my dad and his colleagues can develop a resurrection technique, why work for Travis? Wouldn't it be possible to make more money by going

directly to the world's richest man to invest?" Calvin was embarrassed by the words of his daughter.

Maxine: "Maggie, you are right. But Dad has signed a contract with Travis. He also accepted the payment he paid, so there is no way to go back. He already said that if he can't fulfill his requirements, he just needs to return the money in the end."

"If that's the case, then give me your card. You can't spend a cent of the money in it. If you take it to buy a house now, and Travis will ask you to refund the money later, how will you refund it to him?" Maggie stretched out her hand towards her father.

Maxine took chopsticks and patted her daughter's palm.

"Your father's money is in your control? He has given me the card! I believe your father will not do anything unsure. Now that he has signed the contract, he must be confident." Maxine couldn't hand over the money, Will not go back.

"Maggie, don't worry. I've thought about it carefully, and there shouldn't be any problems. It's inconvenient for me to tell you about some of the content. It's because I signed a non-disclosure agreement." Calvin soothed his daughter's emotions, "Your mother has long been If you want to change the house, let her go to the house! If you are free, you can go with your mother."

"I'm not going." Maggie bit the bread and turned away from the unpleasant topic, "My aunt didn't give it to me. Did you introduce someone? That person has come to Bridgedale."

Maxine snorted: "I think that old woman is in a daze. She looks down on our family, so she introduced you to someone who doesn't even have a serious job. Didn't I tell you to ignore them? You want to be a doctor in the future, so

how can you associate with such a messy man?"

"Wife, don't be so excited. Her aunt told me that that The young man is very handsome. The young man's parents are also decent people and have pensions. Since Maggie has contacted them, it means that the young man is not much worse. Falling in love is not marriage, let's leave it alone." Calvin was more tolerant towards her daughter.

Some girls are well-behaved and look very obedient. Generally, such girls are passive and have no opinion. But Maggie was the exact opposite. She was very assertive in her work, and had been particularly reassuring since she was a child.

"Don't worry about me. Even if my blind date is unreliable, it's easier to deal with than Travis." After Maggie finished speaking, she ate the bread, took a sip of water, put her bag on her back, and went to the entrance to change her shoes.

"Maggie, if you go to see that blind date, don't meet at night! It's not safe at night! It's better to ask your brother to accompany you." Calvin said to his daughter with a loud voice.

Chapter 2175

"Dad, don't worry! I will definitely not suffer." After Maggie finished speaking, she went out.

Maxine looked at the closed door and muttered, "It's really not a girl's college to stay. The other party is just a small anchor, and she is a top student in the medical school, so she doesn't know how to be reserved at all. Husband, don't you feel ashamed? "

Calvin: "Wife, anchoring is a very popular job right now. Do you think that the threshold for anchoring is very low? Then you are wrong. An anchor not only needs to look good, but also has to be able to speak..."

Maxine: "Okay. Come on, don't talk to me. I'm against it anyway."

"If you don't support it, then don't oppose it. What if the more you oppose, the more Maggie opposes you?"

Maxine frowned: "It is indeed possible. Then I'll reserve my opinion for now!"

...

Today is the day that Eric Santos and Maggie Emond agreed to meet.

Eric asked his assistant, Frank to meet the true face of 'Maggie' instead of him to see if the other party was a man or a woman.

On the other hand, Maggie asked his own younger brother, Ian Emond, to come over for the appointment.

The reason why Maggie pulled her brother over is because her avatar is her brother's fitness photo.

In the coffee shop, after Frank and Ian met, their eyes stared like copper bells, and their mouths could swallow whole eggs.

The two of them agreed, turned on their mobile phones, and checked the photos of each other sent to them by their sister and boss.

"I'm going! Are you too deceiving?" Ian held up the photo of Eric and looked at Frank's face carefully.

No matter how Frank look at it, his face doesn't match up with the handsome guy in the photo!

"If I'm cheating, then you're cheating! Aren't you a woman? Your Adam's shoppingmode apple is more protruding than mine! What are you doing?"

Frank also glanced at the photo of Maggie in his phone, although this The man's appearance was very similar to the woman in the photo, but the body was different and the gender was different.

shoppingmode

apple

Ian said, "You're a scammer, right? My aunt said you were handsome, that's all? I thought about it, you have nothing to do with 'handsome', but you look quite 'angry'."

"Why are you so ugly? Although I'm not that handsome, I still have good features, right?" Frank was insulted, his cheeks flushed, "I thought you were a soft girl! I'm really disappointed."

"I'm also quite disappointed in you! Just your face! Worth, if you want to chase my sister... If you want to chase me, you're just imagining it!" Ian almost missed his mouth, immediately picked up the water glass and took a sip.

"I didn't say I wanted to chase you! I'm old... and I don't like men!" Frank almost leaked his mouth, then picked up the water glass and took a sip.

"Forget it, let's eat first! I'm hungry." Ian picked up the menu and started ordering.

"Okay, little brother. After this meal, please explain this misunderstanding to the elders. Otherwise, it will affect my life too much." Frank said.

"Don't worry, after this meal, we will never again. We've met." Ian vowed to speak.

Chapter 2176

Three hours later.

Frank returned to the boss Eric.

"Boss, it's really a pity, he's really a man! If it's fake, then the Adam's apple can't be faked." Frank said with a look of regret.

"Since he's a man, why did you stay out with him for so long?" Eric glanced at the time, "You two shouldn't go to the bath after eating, right?"

Frank shook his head: " No. But I saw his big muscles up close. After we both ate, he was sweating hot and took off his coat, so I could see..."

"So what? What did you two do outside?" Eric was puzzled.

The other side.

Ian handed the screen of his mobile phone to his sister.

"He took me to play games and passed the level! Although he doesn't look very good and is very fat, he has a good temper. He doesn't say swear words when he meets teammates who cheat in games. It can be seen that his character is very good. It should be good." Ian spoke highly of Frank.

Maggie lifted her arm: "So what? When you finally leave, shouldn't you make an appointment to continue playing the game next time?"

"Yeah! I'll let him take me!" Ian looked at his sister with his big's eyes, "Sister, don't cut ties with him first! You can't be lovers, you can be friends! As long as you treat him as a friend, It doesn't matter what he looks like! He invited me for lunch today! He ordered a large table of dishes for me, and I am so happy to eat!"

Maggie raised her hand to rest on Ian's forehead.

She didn't expect her brother to be so easy to buy.

Maggie: "Don't you want to stay in shape? You eat so much that you don't want to be in shape?"

"It's okay to indulge once in a while." Ian put an arm around his sister's shoulder, "Sister, I really think that man can be a friend! If we meet next time, let's go together!"

"You don't mean he is seriously cheating with us? you also said that he is chubby, I really can't accept a fat man..." Maggie didn't plan to meet her blind date again.

Ian: "Be a friend!"

"I don't need him to play games with me. Brother, you can make him brother yourself!" After Maggie finished speaking, she shook her hair, got on the electric car next to her, and put on her helmet, "I will be tonight. I have class, so I won't go home for dinner. Also, if my parents ask me about my blind date, don't say anything."

Ian: "Why?"

"They don't tell me anything, and I don't want to told them anything." Maggie was brooding about her father's promise to work for Travis.

She checked Travis's related news again today, and she found a revelation that Travis had borrowed billions from the bank.

For her, Travis was like a bottomless hole, and it was really unwise for her parents to get involved with such a person for the sake of short-term interests.

.....

Eric heard Frank talk about what happened after meeting with 'Maggie'. Not only did he not feel calm, but he felt even more disgusted.

Especially after Frank told Eric that Maggie was a vigorous and a little silly and sweet male college student, he couldn't look directly at the fact that he had a blind date with him.

"Boss, I have already told him, let him go back and make it clear to the elders, you don't have to worry about it in the future." Frank said, "But he asked me to continue to play games with him in the future, and I agreed."

"You're okay. Like him?" Eric glanced at Frank.

Chapter 2177

"Hahaha! Because he's good. He has thick eyebrows and big eyes. He is a

year old brother. I'm so excited. I have a younger brother who is far worse than him." Frank explained embarrassingly, "Boss, as long as you don't put When he is a blind date, he is actually not so obsessed with it."

"It's not him, but the introducer." Eric picked up the water glass and went for a glass of cold water, "My parents must have told him. Even though my sexual orientation is normal, the introducer has to introduce me to a man. The most hateful thing is that the introducer actually took a picture of a woman to deceive us."

At this point, Eric paused, his bright eyes watching Frank: "You saw him today, he looks the same as the girl in the photo?"

Frank said, "I can't say they are exactly the same, after all, one is male and the other is female. But the facial features are not bad. After he saw me, he compared my photos with yours, and he almost screamed out in fright.

Hahaha!"

Eric has completely lost his curiosity about the blind date. After all, he already knew the real gender of the other party.

Frank said: "Boss, I think acquaintance is fate, don't we have to stay in Bridgedale for a while? Next time you have a chance, you can go and see for yourself."

"Next time? You still want to see him!" Eric asked Frank.

"It's not true... It's mainly because we deceived him, I don't feel very well."

Frank said, stretched out his hand and scratched his head, "I can't respond every time he calls me brother. Next time I hope he will call me Frank."

...

The new laboratory invested by Travis will be put into use soon.

In order to reassure investors, Travis invited Leland Sirois to visit the

laboratory together.

Accompanied by Travis and Emilio, Leland Sirois came to the laboratory.

“These six people are the original members of the Margaret team. They are all core members of the original team. The others are my newly recruited elites in the medical field, and they will be their assistants.” Travis introduced to Leland, “ Mr. Sirois, you can rest assured that I will do things. I have already made a plan for the follow-up marketing and publicity. When the plan is optimized, I will send it to you.”

“Well. Margaret is dead, and this resurrection technique is not up to us. Even if there is no such medical technique in this world, we must convince everyone that it exists! Only in this way we can make a steady profit without losing money.” Leland Sirois invested 5 billion in Travis...

In order to show his sincerity, Leland made a one-time payment to the account of MH Medicine.

“If I don’t have the determination to win, how can I form a team so quickly? Mr. Sirois, I am more eager to succeed than you.” Travis was ambitious and full of confidence, “Margaret is the winner of the March Medical Prize, and I am Margaret’s fiancé, this is something everyone knows. Even if you don’t believe me, you will still believe in the gold content of the March Medical Award!”

Leland: “Haha, Mr. Jones, this is also the main reason for me to cooperate with you.”

Then they started roaming around the lab.

“Mr. Wiens, this is Mr. Sirois, our investor.” Travis saw Otto looking this way, so he introduced to Otto.

Otto Wiens immediately walked up to the two of them and greeted them politely: “Mr. Jones, Mr. Sirois, how are you?”

“Mr. Wiens, tell Mr. Sirois about your current work situation.” Travis found a chair next to him and sat down.

Otto Wiens immediately reported the current work situation to Leland one by one.

Finally, Otto Wiens said mysteriously: “We seem to have found a way to control the device in Elliot’s mind.”

Travis immediately stood up from his chair after hearing this “Then try it now! See if it works!”
Travis often dreamed of Elliot in his dreams
these days.

Travis really hated Elliot so much!

Chapter 2178

“Elliot is now in Aryadelle. Even if it is useful, we can’t see it.” Emilio, who had been silent all the time, spoke at this time.

“Hehe, if it’s really useful, Elliot was tortured to death by us. Do you think the people around Elliot would not tell Avery? As long as Avery knows that something happened to Elliot, she will naturally find a way. Hahaha! It’s starting to be fun.” Travis said.

Leland Sirois was a little surprised: “Mr. Jones, we earn our money, so there is no need to be an enemy of Elliot, right?”

Leland Sirois didn’t know that Travis was deceived by Elliot of \$14 billion.

It was impossible for Travis to tell such a shameful thing to outsiders. So he just made up reasons.

“I have a grudge with Elliot. It was Avery and Elliot who exposed my scandal before.” Travis looked gloomy, “Mr. Jones, you wouldn’t be so brave, would you? If we can control Elliot, then don’t Elliot and Avery just listen to us? Their money and their connections can be used by us. When our wealth surpasses theirs, do we still need to look at their faces?”

Leland Sirois was very embarrassed: "Elliot and I have no grievances and no enmity. I don't have to go through this muddy water."

"Don't worry. I can't fight an uncertain battle. I'm just trying now to see if I can control Elliot. If I can't, I definitely won't take the initiative to trouble him. My energy is limited now. Of course, all of it is used to make money." Travis said.

"If I can control Elliot, I won't do too much. After all, we now have our own way to make money. Elliot's thinking is too simple. Elliot's success depends not only on him, but also on the entire think tank behind him. Sterling Group is not owned by Elliot alone. If you want Sterling Group, I advise you to dream less. Don't lose yourself and lose your army again." Leland Sirois reminded.

Travis was much clearer than before.

Travis: "Don't worry, my focus now is on our project."

After speaking, Travis looked at Otto Wiens: "Take me to see the method that you said we can control Elliot."

Otto Wiens immediately led the way.

Emilio followed behind his father step by step to see the method together.

What he was most worried about, he didn't expect to happen so soon.

If the method of controlling Elliot was useful, his father would definitely torture Elliot to threaten them.

At least the \$14 billion deceived by Elliot will definitely come back.

And Elliot's character may not be able to bear this loss.

It must be another bloodbath by then.

"Look, the pattern on this screen is the pattern of the device in Elliot's head. I can use the computer to trigger the device in his head." Otto Wiens explained in detail, "These buttons are contraction, relaxation, and electrical stimulation.

...Even if I can't kill Elliot, it should give Elliot a severe headache."

Leland Sirois frowned upon hearing Otto Wiens's words.

Isn't this thing the key device of the resurrection technique? How come there are only so many functions?

"Okay! Hahaha! Mr. Wiens, try it now!" Travis laughed, "Keep stimulating his brain, don't stop until Avery comes to me."

Otto Wiens hesitated, then replied: "Okay. I'll try it. It may not work."

"Mr. Wiens, I believe in you. You will definitely not disappoint me!" Travis said, and sat down in the chair next to him.

Aryadelle. 10 o'clock at night.

Elliot came out of the study and planned to go back to the room to take a bath and rest.

But the footsteps just stepped out of the study, and suddenly there was a sharp pain in the head!

He grabbed his head with one hand and propped himself against the wall with the other.

This pain was not unfamiliar.

When Margaret controlled him before, he threatened Avery like this.

Margaret was dead, who was manipulating him now?

His face turned pale with pain, and beads of sweat appeared on his forehead.

Chapter 2179

He gritted his teeth tightly, preventing himself from screaming in pain.

The two children have already slept, and now the quiet needles can be heard in the villa.

In his case, even if he went to the doctor now, it would not help.

Just wait for the pain to stop on its own.

He thought that as long as he endured, the pain would disappear after a while... But after half an hour, the pain still did not disappear.

He was on one knee, his body weight against the wall.

His thoughts began to wander, his body trembled uncontrollably... The only thing that didn't change was that he still clenched his teeth and made no sound.

It would be fine if he just died.

At least Avery would free in the future!

"Mr. Jones, if he continues to stimulate his brain with electricity, it will be lifethreatening for a long time." Otto Wiens kept staring at the time. After half an

hour, Otto Wiens reminded Travis.

Travis glanced at his phone.

Avery didn't call herself.

"Dad, why don't I call Avery and ask!" Emilio was afraid of losing his life and it would not end well, so he approached Travis's ear and discussed, "Elliot is not with Avery. Even if he is in pain to death now, I'm afraid I won't tell Avery. I'll call Avery now and ask Avery to take a look..."

Travis was afraid that Elliot was really dead, and the money that was defrauded would not come back....

"Go and call Avery." After Travis finished speaking, Emilio immediately took the mobile phone and came out of the laboratory.

He found a secluded place and dialed Avery.

"Avery, hurry up and call Elliot, or call the rest of Elliot's family to see how Elliot is doing now." Emilio's tone was a little urgent, "People from Margaret's team said they found a way to control Elliot. Just now They tried it for half an hour, and I don't know if it worked."

Avery heard the words, and the calm on her face disappeared.

She hung up the phone and immediately called Elliot.

Elliot's cell phone rang, but Elliot couldn't answer it. Because he has fainted in pain.

The call was made, but no one answered, so the system hung up automatically.

An ominous premonition rose in Avery's heart.

If Elliot was fine, he would definitely answer the phone at this point.

Avery was so frightened that her heart twitched and her eyes became sour.

With trembling fingers, she opened the address book and found Mrs.

Cooper's number to dial.

Avery: "Mrs. Cooper! Is Elliot at home?"

Avery's voice made Mrs. Cooper get out of bed immediately: "Sir is at home!

He came back for dinner at night and didn't go out."

"Go find him quickly! I want to see him. I can't get through on the phone, I suspect that something has happened to him!" Avery said this, his voice already crying.

"Okay Avery, don't worry. He didn't answer the phone because he fell asleep. It's very late here." Mrs. Cooper comforted Avery, but her heart was already confused.

Mrs. Cooper trotted all the way to the second floor.

As soon as he was on the second floor, he saw Elliot who fainted in the corridor.

"Sir!" Mrs. Cooper forgot to talk on the phone and exclaimed as she ran over.

On the other side of the phone, Avery heard Mrs. Cooper's exclamation, and the picture of Elliot's accident already appeared in her mind.

Mrs. Cooper ran to Elliot's side and wanted to help Elliot up, but Elliot was too heavy, and Mrs. Cooper couldn't help him up by herself.

Mrs. Cooper ran downstairs quickly and called the bodyguard to help.

"Why did the boss faint? Could it be that he is sick? Did you call an ambulance?" The bodyguard hurried upstairs.

Only then did Mrs. Cooper remember that she had a mobile phone in her hand, and the call interface with Avery was still there.

"Avery, Mr. Foster is fainted! I'll call the ambulance first! I'll call you later!"

Mrs. Cooper said, hung up the phone and called the emergency center.

Not long after, Elliot was sent to the hospital.

Avery was not in the country, so she was anxious and had no choice at all.

She called Wesley and asked him to go to the hospital.

After that, she called Emilio back.

"You guys are too much!" Avery trembled slightly with anger, "Emilio, if Elliot has any mistakes, I won't let you go! I'll do what I say!"

"What happened to him?" Emilio could feel in her tone that something might have happened to Elliot.

"Elliot fainted! Now he's taken to the hospital!"

"Oh... my dad doesn't want Elliot to die. Avery, you definitely don't want Elliot to be tortured in the future, right? My dad also wants to. It's clear, as long as you return the money you swindled from my dad before, I can persuade my dad to stop bothering Elliot in the future." Emilio discussed with Avery, "If you think it's ok, I will now Just go and tell my dad."

Avery had no choice at all.

After thinking for a while, she agreed to Emilio's request.

If the money was returned to Travis, it would be worth it to stop the endless

torture.

At least she doesn't have to worry about it anymore.

Emilio finished talking on the phone, returned to the laboratory, and strode to his father.

"How? Is there any effect?" Travis asked.

Emilio nodded: "Elliot fainted and was sent to the hospital."

"It's amazing! It has such a strong effect!" Travis was very satisfied and looked at Otto Wiens, "Mr. Wiens, you really didn't disappoint me. You work hard, I will never treat you badly."

After the laboratory inspection, Leland Sirois left.

Emilio and his father got into the car.

Travis lowered his face and asked, "What did Avery say?"

"Avery said she was willing to return \$14 billion to us. Dad, if she returns the money to us, we will stop threatening them with this matter. It's not that I'm afraid of them, but I don't want to make extra troubles. Right now, our project has a lot to do. We concentrate on our own business, and we won't make less than them in the future."

"I'm tired of fighting with them. The main reason is that we can't keep up."

Travis leaned back in his chair, pondered for a few seconds, and then said,

"You tell Avery that in addition to the 14 billion, they must give me a compensation. As long as she can give me compensation, I will never threaten them again in the future."

Emilio knew that his father would not settle things so easily.

Emilio: "Dad, how much compensation do you want?"

Travis said without hesitation, "I don't want more, just \$6 billion! Just round up my \$14 billion and give me \$20 billion together."

Emilio was frightened by this number and changed his face.

Father, this was the big mouth of the lion.

Even if Elliot and Avery were rich, it was impossible to give out so much money to Travis casually.

“Emilio, just tell Avery like this. If she doesn’t want to pay, then let her watch Elliot suffer!” Travis made up his mind.

Emilio saw his father’s resolute expression, and knew that his persuasion was useless.

Chapter 2181

After sending his father home, Emilio went to Avery.

Avery had already received a call from Wesley, and Elliot was conscious after being rescued.

She didn’t want to let this happen again.

So after seeing Emilio, she immediately took out a card from her bag and handed it over.

“There are \$14 billion in it, you can go to the bank to confirm.” Avery frowned, with a heavy expression.

Emilio took the card and pursed his thin lips, feeling tangled in his heart.

“What’s the matter?” Avery saw that his reaction was a little weird, so she asked, “Did your dad ask for something else?”

“You know my dad too well.” Emilio smiled wryly, “He did ask for something else.”

Avery knew that Travis, the old fox, could not stop so easily!

Avery: “Do you want a company or...”

“He wants more money.” Emilio raised his head and looked at Avery’s face,

“He wants \$6 billion more.”

Avery gasped sharply, and her face turned pale: "Where can I find so much money? Your father thought that Elliot knew about this rude request he made, and would agree to him?! He is dreaming!"

Emilio: "I know that Elliot will not be able to swallow this breath when he finds out. But on my dad's side, I can't convince him either. If I ask him Talking about this, let him say less, he will definitely suspect that I have an affair with you..."

"I can't take out so much money in a short period of time. Emilio, you should take this money first. Take it back to your dad. You tell him not to touch Elliot for now. I will slowly find a solution for the money he wants." Avery could only come up with this plan to slow down the army.

"Okay." Emilio agreed, and then asked curiously, "How is your research team doing?"

"No progress." Avery frowned, "After all, they haven't participated in the original team's research."

"Well... invite me for coffee!" Emilio said suddenly.

Avery looked at him puzzled: "Do you think I'm in the mood to drink coffee with you?"

"I can give you a little clue." Emilio said generously, "I don't want to see my dad make trouble with you."

Okay, I invite you."

The two found a nearby cafe and sat down.

Emilio ordered a cup of coffee and drank it slowly.

Avery held her mobile phone and glanced at it from time to time.

"Elliot should be fine, right?" Emilio asked.

"It's not life-threatening for the time being." Avery put down the phone and

asked him in a low voice, "You just said you wanted to provide me with clues, what clues are you?"

"Can't you wait until I finish my coffee? I told you, you must leave right away."

Emilio laughed at himself, "I feel like I'm a fool person."

"Are you still pitiful?" Avery teased, "If it wasn't for your father, Elliot and I would not live at all. It will be a mess."

Emilio: "You can't completely blame my dad. Margaret chose Elliot."

Avery: "Your dad knew about it the whole time, they were accomplices!"

Emilio: "Oh, yes."

"So, What's the clue? Emilio, I'm running out of time, and when this matter is completely resolved, I'll treat you to coffee." Avery was thinking about Elliot, so she felt like she was sitting on pins and needles.

Emilio: "There is a man named Calvin Emond in Margaret's team. He doesn't really want to join the new team that my dad set up, but my dad has given too much. You can find him when you have time. You can't find a breakthrough from him!"

Avery took the words 'Calvin Emond' in her heart.

After coming out of the coffee shop, she immediately inquired about Calvin Emond's information with her friends in the circle.

Chapter 2182

"I know this person. He used to work at Bridgedale No. 1 Hospital. Then the hospital ran into problems, and then he resigned." An insider told Avery.

"Do you know his contact information?" Avery asked.

The insider: "No. I don't know him, but I have a mutual friend with him. I can ask you for his contact information. But what are you doing with him?"

Avery: "I have something to do with him. Please ask for help to your mutual

friend.”

The insider: “Okay. I’ll tell you when I reply.”

Aryadelle.

After Elliot woke up, he looked at the ceiling of the ward and was stunned.

From the moment he opened his eyes, all the memories flooded into his mind.

A few days ago, the peaceful life seemed to return to normal, which made him have a beautiful fantasy.

The severe headache last night pulled him out of this illusion.

It must have been made by Travis.

He emptied Travis’s property, so Travis deliberately found a way to control him.

If nothing else, Avery must have been threatened when he had a headache last night.

“Brother.” A clear voice pulled Elliot back to reality from his chaotic thoughts.

He looked at Shea and wondered, “Shea, why are you here?”

After saying this, Elliot saw the sky outside through the window behind Shea.

It was bright outside, why did Shea come over so early? Or, she came to the hospital last night?

“I came with Wesley.” Shea grabbed Elliot’s big palm with both hands and looked at him worriedly, “I asked Wesley to go to sleep. I can’t sleep, so I’m here to watch you.”

Elliot’s nose Pantothenic acid, flashes of memories, back to a long, long time ago.

At that time, Shea was very weak and depended on him very much.

Unexpectedly, in the blink of an eye, he actually needed Shea to look after

him.

“Shea, did Wesley listen to you in particular?” Elliot clearly wanted to say

‘Shea, I’m fine’, but as soon as he opened his mouth, he changed.

Shea nodded thoughtfully: “Brother, Wesley treats me very well. I think he treats me better than Maria.”

“Well...Shea, there is something for my brother. I want to ask for your help.”

Elliot held Shea’s hand with his backhand, “You promise me, okay?”

Shea’s heart suddenly panicked.

Although she didn’t know what her brother was going to say, she felt a conditioned reflex in her heart.

Because there was bottomless despair in her brother’s eyes.

She lowered her eyes, watching her elder brother hold her hand, feeling as if she was bound by something.

“Brother, what do you want me to do for you?” Shea spoke very slowly. When she said the last word, she raised her head and looked directly at Elliot’s face.

“Waiting for Wesley to come, you ask Wesley to help me take out the device in my head.” Elliot told Shea his request.

Afraid that Shea could not understand or miss, his speech rate was also very slow.

Shea’s eyelashes trembled, and her voice choked: “What will happen if you take it out? Brother, don’t lie to me. If that thing can be taken out, why wouldn’t Wesley not help you?”

Chapter 2183

Seeing the crystal tears falling from the corners of Shea’s eyes, Elliot raised his hand and wiped her tears with his fingers.

Elliot: "If I don't take it out, I'll be in pain. Shea, you definitely don't want to see me in such pain, right?"

Shea nodded sharply.

Elliot: "If there is another way, I will definitely try. But there is no way at all. I don't want to drag Avery. She has worked hard enough, and now she is busy day and night for her business, and has no time to rest. Shea, if you were me, you would also feel bad, right?"

Shea nodded again.

Elliot: "When Robert was born, he suffered from a special blood disease. You donated blood to Robert without telling everyone the truth. Even if you were to die, you were never afraid. Shea, you are not afraid of death, how could I be afraid? "

Elliot said this, Shea's tears fell like a broken thread.

About an hour later, Wesley bought breakfast and brought it.

Shea saw Wesley, and immediately took Wesley's hand and walked out.

"Shea, your eyes are red. Did you cry? What are you crying for? Your brother is awake!" Wesley looked at Shea's red eyes and touched her head.

"Help my brother get the things out of his head." Shea lowered her head and ordered Wesley.

The gentleness on Wesley's face suddenly disappeared.

Wesley: "Elliot asked you to tell me that?"

"My brother said he was in pain. He doesn't want to be in such pain anymore." Shea rested her head on Wesley's shoulder, choking in pain, "I don't want to see my brother in such pain. He never begged me... This is the first time he begged me for help. Wesley, I don't know how to reject him... If I reject him, he will definitely be sad."

Wesley Tears glistened in his eyes.

If he listened to Shea and helped Elliot take the device out of his head, causing Elliot to die, then Avery would definitely hate him.

But if he doesn't listen to Shea, with Shea's temper, he will definitely be angry with him.

From the time he knew Shea until now, he never dared to make Shea angry.

So the two of them have always been in harmony.

About half an hour later, Wesley entered the ward alone and talked to Elliot.

Elliot had already eaten breakfast and was leaning on the bedside and closing his eyes.

Hearing footsteps, Elliot opened his eyes.

"Elliot, why did you say that to Shea? Do you really want to live?" Wesley walked to the hospital bed and looked down at him.

Elliot's face was cool and calm: "I have already figured it out."

"What do you know?! You are trying to hide from Avery to die! If Avery found out, how sad would she be?"

"Don't take it She is here to scare me. Wesley, let me watch Avery being threatened because of me, making me a burden to Avery, and I am even more sad! If I had died in Yonroeville, then during this time I earned it all. I have nothing to regret." Elliot made up his mind, "I hope you will always remember clearly that you are Shea's husband, not Avery's. Who should you listen to without my teaching?"

Seeing that Wesley could not persuade him, a sadness rose in his heart.

"Your surgery is too complicated, I won't."

"Then you will find someone who will." Elliot continued, "The pain does not fall on you, so you stand on the moral high ground and ask me to live

according to your ideas. Wesley, have you ever really considered my feelings?”

“Avery can live without me, and her children can live well without me. The earth will still turn around without me. I can’t be asked to live in pain just because I will suffer for a while without them. None of you have my pain.”

When Elliot said this, Wesley had an answer in his heart.

“Indeed, you have the right to choose when to end your life. I respect you.”

Wesley held back tears, “I will help you contact the doctor.”

“Thank you.” Elliot’s eyes darkened and he spoke with difficulty, “Don’t tell this matter to Avery. If she comes looking for me in the past two days, you can just excuse me, I don’t want to hear her voice again. “

Chapter 2184

Elliot is afraid that his determination will be shaken when he hears her voice.

“Let’s solve this matter as soon as possible!” Elliot looked at Wesley and said,

“Also, don’t tell my two children about this.”

Wesley turned and walked out of the ward with a gloomy face. His head hurts so much!

Being caught between Elliot and Avery, no matter what Wesley does, it’s all wrong.

Why let him be this villain?

“Wesley, what did my brother say?” Shea walked up to him and asked.

“Elliot still thinks that way.” Wesley frowned, “Shea, do you know that if we obey his advice, Avery will definitely break up with us if she knows it.”

Shea’s face paled: “What should I do? If only I could suffer for my brother.”

“Shea, don’t talk nonsense!” Wesley was very distressed when he saw her

depressed and unhappy appearance, “Even if Elliot dies, you must live well. You still

have Maria and me. You know, Elliot doesn't want to die either. He is in too much pain, and there is no solution..."

"Wesley, I know. He told me." When Shea said this, she pushed Wesley's arm away, "I'm going to accompany him."

Shea wiped away her tears and entered the ward.

Wesley watched the ward door open and close, and his heart was in a mess. Avery's painful face after learning about this a few days later appeared in his mind.

"Mr. Brooks!" A voice came from the side.

Wesley looked towards the source of the sound, it was Elliot's bodyguard.

"Do you have a cigarette?" Wesley asked. He was really distressed.

"Yes, you can smoke? Can't tell." The bodyguard took out a cigarette case, but didn't hand him a cigarette, "No smoking in the hospital."

"Go down." Wesley took his cigarette case and said, "Where's the lighter?"

The bodyguard took out a lighter from his pocket and handed it to Wesley, "I'll go down with you to smoke a cigarette! Looking at your face, it feels like the sky is falling."

The bodyguard has seen Wesley many times, and every time he sees Wesley, He was all calm and gentle, and it was the first time he saw him look so painful and tangled.

"You have been following Elliot, you should be able to guess what happened!"

Wesley strode into the elevator.

The bodyguard followed: "My boss fell ill last night, it must not be an accident."

"Well. He is determined to take out the device in his brain." Wesley told the bodyguard, "He told me to keep Avery and her two children a secret till the

device out from his head.”

Although the bodyguard guessed it would be like this, it was still difficult to accept when Wesley said it.

The bodyguard: “Mr. Brooks, are you really going to hide from Avery?”

“Well.” Wesley exhaled heavily, “Brother Elliot begged Shea and Shea begged me. If I tell Avery, I can’t face Shea. Shea is different from Avery and she can’t be stimulated.”

The bodyguard: “Can Avery be stimulated? I will also be very embarrassed. No one else can change what my boss decides. Even if you don’t help him, he will find another doctor.”

Bridgedale.

Avery finally got Calvin Emond’s phone number after several tossing and turning.

She dialed the phone, and after a few seconds, the other party answered the phone.

Chapter 2185

“Hello, Mr. Emond, I’m Avery.” Avery said straight to the point, “I don’t know when it is convenient for you, but I want to ask you to meet.”

Calvin was stunned for a moment: “Ms. Tate, how did you get my number? We don’t seem to have mutual friends, do we?”

Avery: “We do have no mutual friends, but it is not difficult to get your contact information. This circle of my friend’s friend is so big. Maybe I know you.”

“Oh...Ms. Tate, do you have anything to do with me?” Calvin had guesses in his heart, but felt embarrassed, so let her speak.

“I have a very important matter with you. I think it would be better to meet and chat. Are you free at noon today?” Avery wanted to see him as soon as possible.

“I’m not free at noon. I’m not free at night...Ms. Tate, I’m not free on weekends either.” Calvin thought that Travis had sent bodyguards to follow him, clearly saying that it was to protect his safety, but it was actually monitoring.

If Calvin hadn’t been monitored by Travis’s bodyguards, he might have agreed to meet, but in this situation, he didn’t dare.

“Don’t you dare to see me?” Avery noticed, “Is Travis preventing you from seeing me?”

Calvin: “Ms. Tate, it seems that you know my current job. Indeed, I am working for Travis now. So don’t embarrass me.”

Avery: “Mr. Emond, how much did Travis give you? I’m willing to give you double! If double is not enough, I can give you ten!”

“This...” Calvin was startled by her tone.

Calvin’s work was not worth so much money.

Even if Avery insisted on giving him that much money, he wouldn’t want it.

Avery: “Mr. Emond, I know you signed a contract with Travis, but you can cancel the contract. I will pay the breach fee. As long as you can help me...”

“Ms. Tate, I’m sorry. If I rashly breach the contract, I’m afraid Travis will Take revenge on me. Please don’t embarrass me. I’m just a migrant worker. I just want to make some money and improve my family’s life. I don’t want to take advantage of anyone’s wealth. Thank you for looking down on me so much. But I really can’t help You.” Calvin said sincerely, and immediately hung up the phone without waiting for Avery to reply.

“Husband, who is it?” Maxine brought a glass of warm milk and put it in front of her husband.

Calvin: “It’s Avery.”

“Why did she call you?” Maxine was puzzled, “She doesn’t want to dig you, right?”

Calvin: “It’s a mess... I don’t know who told her that I’m working for Travis now.”

Maxine: “The circle is so big...”

Calvin: “She said the same thing. There are six of us and we’ve signed the contract together, why did she find me?”

“Husband, how do you know that she is only looking for you?” Maxine laughed, “It’s possible that she also found someone else! “

“You’re right. In this way, my heart is not so heavy. Do you know how much she will pay me? She said she will pay me ten times more than Travis.”

“My God!” Maxine exclaimed in horror, “Avery is so rich?”

Calvin: “She is Elliot’s wife, and she used to run a company. She must have more money than poor doctors like us.”

Maxine: “Husband, ten times the reward, aren’t you excited?”

Calvin shook his head: “she begged me to help her. If I took her money, I would be an enemy of Travis. Avery is a gentlewoman, and Travis is a sinister villain. I dare to refuse Avery, but I dare not offend Travis. Do you understand?”

Maxine: “If I knew earlier, I wouldn’t let you sign a contract with Travis. The money can be doubled in one day! Hey!”

“You don’t want money, I don’t like listening to it!” Calvin put down the milk cup and got up, “I’m going to work. If Avery finds our home, you must not accept her money. Otherwise, I will be really embarrassed.”

Chapter 2186

After Calvin left, Maggie came out of the room.

Maggie: "Mom, what are you arguing with Dad!"

"Do you know Avery? Avery wanted to pay ten times the price to dig your dad.

Now I feel that your dad will full of money!" Maxine sighed.

"I told you not to force my dad to sign with Travis! Now such a good opportunity can only be missed." Although Maggie had never met Avery, she searched for Avery's information on the Internet.

Avery was not only beautiful, but also had outstanding ability, and was recognized as a beautiful genius in the medical field.

If Maggie was allowed to choose, she would definitely hope that her dad would be on Avery's side.

"Aren't you an afterthought? Who could have predicted that Avery would find your father today? Besides, if your father hadn't signed a contract with Travis, maybe Avery would not have come to your father!" Maxine said stubbornly.

"By the way, your aunt called your father early this morning to tell you about your blind date." Maxine sat down at the dining table and looked at her daughter seriously, "Your aunt said that your blind date is rich."

Maggie looked surprised: "Why did my aunt say this all of a sudden?"

"Your aunt said that the other parent liked you very much. They were afraid that you would not go on a blind date with their son, so they said that the family is rich." Maxine couldn't see Maggie's blind date. After all, a small anchor with an unstable job, even if the occasional high income was not attractive.

But if the other person's family was rich, it's different.

"How rich are you?" Maggie pretended to be curious and asked casually.

Maxine: "It is said that if the two of you are married, you can choose the house in Aryadelle and Bridgedale. They will buy it."

Maggie was slightly shocked: "His family is so rich?"

"Listen to your aunt's tone, It should be very

rich. The important thing is that the other party's parents like you. If you marry him in the future, there will be no problem with mother-in-law and daughter-in-law."

Maxine can't wait to see her daughter get married now, "Have you met that person? What are you? How do you feel? Tell me."

Maggie: "Mom, I haven't graduated yet. The marriage is a big matter. I plan to talk about it after graduation. I will call my aunt and ask her to reject Eric's parents proposal."

"Oh, it looks like you've seen it, but didn't like it." Maxine regretted, "I'm not the same person, I can't talk about it!"

Maggie: "No. It's mainly because of his appearance..."

"Men can't just look at their faces. It depends on his ability." Maxine decided to see the blind date with her daughter for the sake of the other party's wealth.

"Mom, it's fine if you torture Dad, why do you care about me?" Of course Maggie wouldn't take her mother to see Eric Santos.

Because of this, the fact that Maggie asked her younger brother, Ian to replace her on a blind date was exposed.

"What is torture? Your father doesn't think I'm torturing him! I'm all for the good of our family!" Maxine got angry, "It's rare that your aunt introduced you such a rich person. I may never meet such a high-quality object again."

Maggie: "Yesterday you said that my aunt was old and fainted..."

Maxine: "You little rascal, don't talk about this kind of thing outside!"

"Mom, I have class today, so I don't have time to take you to meet my blind date. And I had a showdown with him yesterday, so don't worry about other

people's money anymore." After Maggie finished speaking, she immediately took a piece of bread and quickly Leave the restaurant.

After Maggie left, Maxine felt a lump in her heart.

Maggie is so beautiful, as long as she has a better attitude towards Eric, Eric will definitely be fascinated by her daughter.

Thinking of this, Maxine called Maggie's aunt and asked for Eric's contact information.

Chapter 2187

"I don't have Eric's number, but I can ask Eric's mother. Do you know how many Eric's mother likes Maggie? She even wants to go to Bridgedale to see Maggie with her own eyes! I told her not to scare Maggie, she just gave up."

Maggie's aunt smiled, and said, "You wait, I'm going to ask Eric's number."

Five minutes later, Maggie's aunt gave Eric's number to Maxine.

After getting Eric's number, Maxine went to pick up a glass of water first.

Maxine saved Eric's number in the address book while drinking water.

After saving, she pressed the dial button.

When Eric saw a strange call, he ignored it without thinking about it.

Maxine's enthusiasm took a bit of a blow. Hesitating whether to keep hitting, or wait and hit again later.

At this time, Eric's cell phone rang again. It was his mother who called him this time.

When Eric saw his mother's call, he immediately answered.

"Eric, Maggie's mother asked for your number just now. She might call you..."

"Mom, why did you tell others my number casually?"

thought of what happened just now. A stranger called, and his temples throbbed violently, "Why is she looking for me? Mom, what are you trying to

do?”

“Eric, why are you so nervous? Maggie’s mother probably wants to help Maggie with reference. After all, Maggie hasn’t graduated yet.”

“I met that Maggie yesterday. He clearly promised me that he would make it clear to you. I didn’t expect him to say it.” Eric was a little angry, “He is a man. A real man.”

Eric’s mother: “Ah! What nonsense are you talking about?!”

“Mom, why don’t you believe me?” Eric felt a pain in his temple.

“Maggie’s aunt said that Maggie is a beautiful girl! That old lady looks very kind, and she can’t lie to me with such a thing.” Eric’s mother said here, and proposed a plan, “Wait later, Maggie’s mother will find you. You ask Maggie’s mother. I think Maggie may dress more like a boy, but she is actually a girl.”

Eric: “Mom...”

“There must be a misunderstanding here! Eric, if you don’t put this I feel uneasy when the problem is clarified. I don’t believe that the old lady will lie to me! Of course, I also don’t believe that you will lie to me! My’s mood is really tangled! Why don’t you meet Maggie’s mother face to face? Ask the matter clearly.”

At this time, Maxine’s phone called again.

Eric kept his mother’s call and took Maxine’s call.

“Hey, is it Eric? I’m Maggie’s mother, I called you just now and you didn’t answer. I called you to talk to you about Maggie. I heard that you are in Bridgedale on vacation. Are you free now? I want to treat you to a meal.”

“Aunty, I’ve already eaten breakfast, and it’s still early for lunch.” Eric spoke restrainedly.

Listening to Eric’s magnetic voice, Maxine could already feel that there was a handsome and heroic man over the phone.

“Then your aunty invites you to drink coffee, okay? Aunty heard that you are very handsome, and really wants to see you in person!” Maxine warmly invited.

Eric: “Aunty, who did you hear that I’m handsome?”

“Maggie’s aunt, she is the introducer of the two of you. She kept telling me that you were born very handsome. I’m worried that our daughter Maggie has a problem with eyesight, so I really want to see you with my own eyes.”

Maxine did not wait for him to answer, said directly, “Then let’s just say it! I’ll put on makeup now and go out immediately. When I find the location, I’ll send you the location.”

Chapter 2188

After making a unilateral decision, the Maggie’s mother hung up the phone.

Eric looked incredible.

Maggie’s mother was too strong.

She didn’t even listen to whether Eric was willing or not, so she forced him to meet like this, is it really okay?

Because Maxine hung up the phone, the call became with his mother.

Eric’s mother: “Eric? Why didn’t you speak?”

“Mom, a call came in just now.” Eric explained.

“Oh...Maggie’s mother called you, right?!” Eric’s mother guessed, and was a little excited, “What did Maggie’s mother say to you? Did you ask to meet her? Eric, if someone asks you to meet, you should clean up and go see someone.”

“Mom...you really don’t worry that I won’t be able to have a blind date, and others will break my story online?” Eric didn’t want to. Because of the hot search in private life.

Eric's mother: "If the blind date doesn't work, you won't suffer if it spreads out. Your fans will definitely think that Maggie is wrong, and they will definitely protect you!"

"Okay mom, don't talk about it, I'll go and this is the last time. In the future, don't arrange any blind dates for me. You force me to do this kind of thing, the first time it works, the second time it doesn't work." Eric and his mother had a candid showdown.

Eric's mother: "Eric, in all fairness, did your mother force you to see a beautiful girl before? In this world, not just a beautiful girl can make your mother feel good."

Eric wanted to say, 'he is a man', but he thought that his mother would not believe him, so he gave up.

After talking on the phone, Eric called his assistant, Frank.

Eric: "Frank, what should I do?"

Frank: "Boss, I can't help you this time. They are elders after all. And I have seen her photos. Women of this age are particularly difficult to fool."

Eric raised his eyebrows: "Do you mean to let me go in person?"

"If you don't go in person, when your aunt sees you and finds that you and the photo are not the same person at all, do you think she will call your mother right away?

If she take a picture of me and send it to your aunt, who sees me going on a blind date instead of you, what do you think aunt will react?" When Frank said this, he saw that Eric's face had turned blue.

"Boss, you want to be open. You are going to see the boy's mother, not the boy. When you see the boy's mother, you can say that it is impossible for you and her son, and let the family give up! You won't have to see their family again in the future." Frank gave Eric psychological construction and gave

ideas.

Eric nodded: "I have to make it clear today. This incident has seriously affected my life. I'm not happy even taking vacations."

Frank: "Mmmm! Boss, if you don't want your aunt to recognize you, I can ask a makeup artist to give you a little makeover."

Eric: "How to make it?"

Frank touched his chin with a wicked smile: "If you don't want to be missed by their family, it's safer to make you ugly."

....

10:00 a.m.

Maxine found a cafe in the city center and sat down, and then began to wait for Eric.

She only knew that the boy she wanted to meet was Eric, and her voice was low and magnetic, and she was particularly recognizable.

She seemed to have heard his voice somewhere.

At this time, a melody sounded in the coffee shop, followed by a low, magnetic, and particularly recognizable male voice.

Maxine was stunned for a moment as if she had been electrocuted.

No wonder when she heard Eric's voice, she immediately decided in her heart that Eric must be a handsome guy. It turns out that his voice is somewhat similar to that of this well-known male artist!

An hour later, Eric came to the cafe.

Eric was wearing a black baseball uniform with a pair of washed-white jeans underneath, a pair of dirty shoes on his feet, a baseball cap that covered half of his face, and a mask on his face.

At first glance, Maxine couldn't see Eric's face at all.

After Eric entered the cafe, he saw a lady sitting by the window at a glance. The reason why it was so recognizable was because of this point, there was only one lady on the first floor of the cafe.

He walked to the lady and stopped: "Hello aunt, are you Maggie's mother?"

Chapter 2189

Maxine looked at Eric and looked at him from top to bottom.

Eric just wanted to let Maxine see his dirty shoes.

His assistant, Frank said that every time he wore dirty shoes and shook them in front of his mother, his mother would chase after him to change shoes in anger.

So Frank specially bought these dirty shoes for Eric.

Unexpectedly, Maxine looked at Eric and showed a happy expression to him.

"Not bad! Your figure is really good!" With that said, Maxine got started and patted Eric's leg, "These legs are really long!"

Eric: "..."

Eric didn't expect it that Frank's idea, not very good.

In order to prevent Maxine from continuing to do anything to him, he immediately walked to the sofa opposite Maxine and sat down.

"Eric! There was a song played in the cafe just now, and the singer's voice sounds like you!" Maxine said, inviting the waiter to order.

Eric immediately pinched his throat and coughed a few times.

"I want a latte without ice." Maxine said, looking at Eric, "Eric, what are you drinking?"

Eric: "Mocha."

After the waiter walked away, Maxine turned her attention to Eric's face

again.

“Eric, you’re covering up so tightly that your aunt can’t even see your face!”

Maxine said, she immediately stretched out her hand and wanted to take off Eric’s hat and mask, “Don’t be shy to your Auntie, Auntie knows you must be a handsome guy just by looking at your figure!”

Eric stepped back to avoid taking off the mask and hat.

“Auntie, let’s talk about business first!” Eric cleared his throat and said, “I don’t have any plans to get married to your son…”

“My son?” Maxine’s face froze, “Did my son get into trouble?”

Eric gritted his teeth.

–Admit it!

The aunt is so quick to admit that her child is male!

“No, you’ve met my son?” Maxine said something was wrong, “My son is in school these two days! I have his timetable. When did you meet him?”

A woman of this age was not easy to fool.

“Auntie, your son is fine. It’s my problem. I really didn’t think about getting married.” Eric had already seen how precious his aunt was to his son.

If he revealed his dissatisfaction with her son, she would probably blow her hair out.

So Eric can only find reasons from his own side to refuse.

“You didn’t like Maggie, did you? Did Maggie talk to make you unhappy?”

Maggie was very good when I was a child. In the last two years, I started to be a little rebellious.” Maxine frowned, her expression regretted, and her tone contained a hint of pleading.

Eric: “Auntie, you don’t need to say it. I really don’t think about marriage now.”

“Well, I see it, you really don’t like Maggie.” Maxine sighed, then stood up.

Eric thought that Maxine was leaving.

Unexpectedly, Maxine turned around and walked in front of him, with a big wave of her hand, she took off the hat on his head!

Eric was stunned!

In the second Eric was stunned, Maxine took off his mask at a faster speed.

Chapter 2190

Fortunately, Frank was smart, and asked the makeup artist to paint Eric a relatively thick makeup.

This makeup was mainly to promote weaknesses and avoid strengths, deliberately making Eric's New Year pictures ugly.

So after Eric's face was exposed to the air, he only panicked for a few seconds.

Because the waiter came over with the coffee and glanced at him, but didn't recognize him.

He breathed a sigh of relief.

"Auntie is right. Eric, you are really handsome." Maxine looked at Eric's ugly face with a satisfied expression.

Eric felt an arrow in the knee!

He's already drawn so ugly, why does this aunt praise him for being handsome?

He took a deep breath, feeling mixed emotions.

"Auntie... your coffee has arrived." Eric glanced at the coffee over her side,

"You drink coffee!"

Maxine said 'oh' and returned to her seat.

"Eric, don't mention it, you not only sound like that male star, but you also look a bit similar!" Maxine frowned and patted her head when she said this,

“What is the name of that male star? I can’t remember his name for a while.”

Eric lowered his head, raised his coffee cup, and drank coffee.

“Eric, you are so handsome, and you are so polite and polite. Many people should like you, right? Why are you single until now?” Maxine looked at Eric in puzzlement.

“Auntie, I’m actually not very old.” Eric said awkwardly.

Maxine’s eyes lit up: “You’re not too old! Maggie is not too old!”

Eric: “Auntie, I thought what I just said was very clear.”

“Auntie knows what you mean. But Auntie thinks that you treat us well. There may be some misunderstanding in Maggie. In this way, auntie will bring Maggie over next time and see you again.”

“Auntie, there’s really no need.” Eric felt that it was just a waste of words and time to talk about it, so coffee is also a waste of time. He stopped drinking and got up directly, “Auntie, I have something to do. I’ll buy coffee and drink it slowly.”

Eric quickly put on his hat and mask and went to the front desk to pay the bill.

Maxine watched his tall figure walk away a little bit, and sighed infinitely in her heart.

At first, she thought Eric was not worthy of his daughter, but after meeting, she felt that his daughter might not be worthy of others.

His noble and cold temperament shows that he has received a good education, and his eyes are naturally high.

Maxine doesn’t want to let it go!

Eric doesn’t like Maggie, but his mother likes Maggie, as long as his mother likes Maggie more, she doesn’t believe that there will be no next chance!

At four o’clock in the afternoon, Maxine called Maggie and told her to go home after class.

Maggie: "Mom, I have a class at night."

"Ask for leave! Go and ask your teacher for leave now! Just say you are not feeling well, or that I am not feeling well." Maxine said forcefully.

"Mom, what's wrong with you?" Maggie asked worriedly, "I really have a class at night, do you see if I have time?"

"Maggie, I said I'm not feeling well, you don't even come back to see me. You have changed, you were not like this before. I used to have a little headache and you were worried..." Maxine sighed.

Maggie: "Mom, are you really feeling unwell? Where are you feeling?"

"I'm not feeling well anywhere! I suspect that I may be seriously ill. So, come back before 7 o'clock in the evening, okay?" Maxine suddenly thought of the time difference between Bridgedale and Aryadelle, so she changed her words.

Chapter 2191

"I don't get off class until 8 o'clock. Mom, if you are really uncomfortable, can I call an ambulance for you?" Maggie didn't want to delay the experiment at night.

"Oh, forget it, just pretend that I didn't call you! If something happens to me in the future, I don't need your siblings to care about me. I'll call your dad!"

Maxine finished complaining, hang up the phone.

At 7:30 in the evening, Maggie rushed home.

Maxine was sitting in the living room while eating melon seeds and chasing dramas.

Seeing her daughter come back, she picked up her phone and checked the time.

Maxine: "Didn't you say that the class didn't end until 8 o'clock? Why did you

come back so early?"

"Didn't you say that you are not feeling well? I was not at ease, so I told the instructor to leave early." Maggie put down the backpack and looked at her mother, "I think you look very good!"

"Maggie, your mother is in good health! It's also thanks to you that you have the heart. You don't see your brother coming back." Calvin said, "Still My daughter is good. My daughter knows that she is distressed."

"Maggie, I have something to tell you. Let's go, let's go to your room and talk." Maxine turned off the TV and took her daughter to the room.

"Maggie, your mother went to see your blind date today!" Calvin raised his voice and told his daughter in advance.

"Ah?! Mom! You went to see Eric? Why didn't you tell me?" Maggie followed her mother into the room quickly.

After the door of the room was closed, Maxine took out her mobile phone and said slowly, "You said that you don't like Eric, so I was curious about what's wrong with Eric, so I asked him out. Maggie, it's not that you can't see him. Is it because he despises you?"

"Mom, did he tell you that?" Maggie frowned, not expecting Eric to be such a person.

"No! I saw Eric. He didn't say anything, and his quality was very high." Maxine looked at her daughter, "Eric is tall and handsome, and the family has money, so he must have seen it. I can't get you!"

Maggie: "Tall and handsome? Mom, are you sure?"

Maxine: "Of course I am! Not only is he tall and handsome, but he also has a very nice voice! If I were your age, I would definitely go after him!"

Maggie was speechless, turned around, and went to the bathroom.

Five minutes later, she came out of the bathroom and saw her mother talking about the video call.

“Mom, who are you talking to about the video call?” Maggie went straight to the closet, intending to take the pajamas to take a bath, “Go out and talk, I’m going to take a bath.”

“Maggie, come here, call Auntie.” Maxine called her daughter in a soft voice, “I’m making a video call with Eric’s mother, look at Eric’s mother, how beautiful! No wonder she gave birth to such a handsome son in Eric.”

Maggie: “!!!”

Maggie froze in place.

She has stopped contacting Eric Showdown, so why are the two mothers chatting?

Maxine pointed the camera at Maggie, and Maggie had to squeeze out a cute and cute smile out of conditioned reflex.

Maggie: “Hello, auntie.”

“Eric’s Mother, this is my daughter Maggie. She is a junior this year. She will graduate in one year next year. She has reached the legal age for marriage and can get married now. Of course it doesn’t matter. Yes, my daughter looks more beautiful in reality than in the photos. My daughter is pure now, isn’t she cute?” Maxine praised her daughter like she was promoting a product.

The smile on Maggie’s face froze.

–For the money of other people’s family, her mother really has no bottom line and principle!

–Obviously her mother was not like this before, why is the older she get more greedy for money?

“Maggie is so cute! No matter how you look, she looks like a girl!” Eric’s

mother sighed.

Maxine was shocked: "Eric's mother, Maggie is a girl in our family! Does she look like a man?"

"Hahaha, I'm sorry, of course I believe Maggie is a girl, but my son doesn't. I know what I heard from who said that Maggie was a boy."

Chapter 2192

"Ah! Who? So abominable! My daughter is a real girl!" Maxine blushed with excitement. In order to prove that her daughter was a woman, she immediately raised her daughter's chin, "Look at my daughter! She has no Adam's apple."

Eric's mother: "She's a very beautiful and delicate girl. It's exactly the same as in the photo."

Maxine: "Hey! This is a big misunderstanding! No wonder I met Eric today, and Eric's reaction was so cold. It turns out that he misunderstood the gender of our family Maggie!"

Eric's mother: "Maggie, don't worry, I'll call my son later to clarify this misunderstanding."

"Then I'll trouble you! But I think it's better for them to meet again! As long as they meet, this Misunderstandings can be really solved." Maxine suggested.

Eric's mother: "I think this proposal is good! I'll tell my son later. Let the two of them make an appointment and meet again."

"Then please tell Eric. I'll wait for your news at any time." Maxine Spoke politely.

Eric's mother: "Okay. After I've agreed with Eric, I'll send you a message."

Maxine: "Mmmm!"

After the two chatted, they hung up the video call.

“Mom!” Maggie’s scalp was numb, “you’re going to see Eric, you can see it yourself...or you let me talk to him alone, you two elders don’t interfere, okay? Otherwise, you will fight. D*mn me, I won’t go to see him either!”

Maxine’s face changed instantly: “Why are you so disobedient now?!”

“Mom, I’m your daughter, not your toy. I have the final say on what kind of man I will find in the future. I’m not a commodity, why do you think others have no money, so you won’t let me interact with others and discover others...Now that you have money, you are shy to try to please others? Don’t you feel ashamed?”

Maggie blushed and said what was in her heart.

“If I don’t think you are my daughter, I don’t care who you marry? I don’t want you to marry well and live a better life in the future? You don’t understand mother’s painstaking efforts at all, and you still despise mother’s shame. I, I...” Maxine said, she suddenly dizzy.

“Mom, what’s wrong with you?” Maggie immediately supported her mother when she saw that her mother’s face was wrong.

At this moment, the door opened, and Calvin strode in and supported his wife.

“Don’t be afraid, Maggie, your mother has high blood pressure.” After Calvin finished speaking, he immediately helped his wife out of the room, then brought her medicine and fed her to eat.

“Dad, when did mom have high blood pressure? Why didn’t I know?” Maggie lost her temper in fright.

“The year you were in high school. Your mother said that she would go back to her mother’s house to live for a while. In fact, she was hospitalized because of high blood pressure. She was afraid that you would be worried,

so she never told you. That's why I asked her to resign later. Too tired."

Maggie immediately lowered her eyes, thinking of what she said when she talked back to her mother just now, it was too impulsive.

"Maggie... Mom doesn't disrespect you... Mom just feels that money is more and more important... You need money for meals, you need money for illness, as long as you go out, you need it everywhere. Mom doesn't want you to work too hard as a girl in the future." After Maxine took the medicine, her mood was a little more stable.

Maggie: "Mom, I'm sorry. I won't be angry with you in the future. But you should let us handle the matter between me and Eric. I'll talk to him later. If we really can't talk, you can't force it."

"I-I didn't want to force it. If the two of you really can't get along, it's useless for me to force it. I think you don't seem to take this matter to heart, for fear that you will miss a good partner." Maxine said.

The other side.

Video call of Eric's mother and Eric.

"Eric, Maggie is really a girl! I just had a video call with Maggie and her mother, and I had seen them clearly..."

"Mom, how did you see clearly? Eric asked, "I've seen him too. He's a man. He just looks more delicate."

Eric's mother: "I looked at her throat. She doesn't have an Adam's apple."

Eric has never seen Maggie, but Frank has.

Frank said that Maggie's Adam's apple protrudes more than he does.

How did Frank get to Maggie's place, and Maggie didn't have an Adam's apple again?

Does this person have an Adam's apple or not?

“Eric, I’ve agreed with Maggie’s mother, you and Maggie will meet again. Make this misunderstanding completely clear. You are a man, don’t be so stingy. It’s just a matter of seeing more, you won’t lose anything.” Eric’s mother remembered Maggie’s pretty and cute little face was in a good mood, “She’s so cute! Even if you can’t fall in love with her, it’s good for you to be friends!”

Chapter 2193

After returning to the room, Maggie sent a message to Eric in a gloomy mood: [I heard that you met my mother today, my mother praised you for being handsome. Forgive my clumsiness, I really don’t see where you have anything to do with handsome.]

Eric heard the news reminder, so he hung up the video call.

Seeing the message from Maggie, he let out a cold drink in his throat. His fingers quickly jumped on the screen, and replied: [My mother said that she had a videocall with you just now, saying that you are a true woman. The proof is that you don’t have an Adam’s apple. Can you do magic? The last time we met, your Adam’s apple was bigger than an egg!]

Maggie: [If I don’t have an Adam’s apple, you’re going to have s-e-x with me?]

Eric: [You think too much!]

Maggie: [That’s it! You don’t care if I have an Adam’s apple or not. You quickly make it clear to your mother that you don’t like me anymore. I’m still young, I don’t want to fall in love, and I don’t want to get married.]

Eric: [If I could control my mother, would I come to you on a blind date? You are so powerful, why didn’t you tell your mother clearly? Your mother took the initiative to ask me out, and then took the initiative to make a videocall for my

mother, aren't you more active?]

Maggie: [My mother has high blood pressure!]

Eric: [My mother has depression!]

Maggie: [? ? ?]

Eric: [? ? ? ? ? ?]

Maggie: [Is your mother really depressed?]

Eric: [Do you think I will curse my mother?]

His mother suffered from depression when he was seriously ill.

Maggie: [Alright! Seeing how beautiful your aunt is and how good-looking she is when she smiles, I really don't see your mother suffering from depression.]

Eric: [Your mother is in good spirits and high spirits, and you can't tell that she has high blood pressure.]

Maggie: [Eric, there is no point in arguing, can you find a way to solve the problem?]

After being silent for a while, Eric replied: [See you again! I'm going to slap your Adam's apple to my mom!]

This will make his mother die. He believed that his mother would not force him to find a man.

Seeing his news, Maggie was silent for a while, and then replied: [Even if I don't have an Adam's apple, you have to find a way to make your mother give up on me!]

Eric: [When the time comes to meet, then act accordingly!]

Maggie: [When will we meet?]

Eric: [The day after tomorrow. That's when we'll get it all sorted out!]

Maggie: [You better do what you say!]

.....

Aryadelle.

8:00 a.m.

Wesley took the doctor he found and met with Elliot.

The doctor looked at Elliot with a heavy face and asked, "Mr. Foster, have you really thought about it?"

Elliot: "Yeah. Let's do the surgery today!"

"I don't have any problems here, I'm just afraid..." The doctor was very embarrassed.

If he performed surgery on Elliot and Elliot died, would Avery and Elliot's men treat him as a murderer?

"I have written my last words. Everything is of my own free will, and it has nothing to do with you." Elliot saw the doctor's concerns, so he spoke to dispel his concerns.

Chapter 2194

"That's what I said, but there is still a big risk." The doctor frowned, "If it wasn't for Wesley looking for me, I really don't want to do such a thing. Obviously, Miss Tate can perform this operation on you."

When Elliot heard Avery's name, the peace on his face disappeared.

"Since you promised Wesley, the risk will naturally be borne by Wesley." Elliot said, and glanced at Wesley, "After I die, Avery will work hard for you."

Wesley was in a bad mood. After listening to his words, the mood was even worse.

"I will bear all the follow-up responsibilities. You can rest assured." Wesley assured the doctor.

The doctor: "Hey! Wesley, why do you have to do this? It's really a thankless loss! If your father knew about it, he would definitely..."

“Don’t talk about it. I can’t help it either.” Wesley thought to himself Suffering, who knows?

Shea was just outside the door of the ward. If Wesley didn’t listen to Shea, the future would be even more difficult.

“I know. Hey! Let’s do the surgery today! Let’s take a CT scan and I’ll see the film!” Elliot said, got off the bed immediately, very cooperative.

Seeing his quick action, the doctor was stunned for a moment: “Mr. Foster, you’re doing well now, isn’t it bad to live like this?”

Elliot’s expression didn’t change: “Go get a CT scan!”

The doctor: “Okay! But I suggest You’d better think about it before the surgery...”

Elliot: “If I haven’t figured it out, I won’t let Wesley find someone to operate on me.”

Doctor: “Okay! Mr. Foster, you are really not afraid of death!”

Elliot: “For a healthy person Said, living is a kind of enjoyment. For a person like me, living is only painful.”

Doctor: “Hey! I won’t advise you. You are such a smart person, why do you need others to help you make decisions.”

Elliot said with After the doctor left, Wesley walked up to Shea.

Shea’s mood was very low. Although she didn’t cry or make trouble, she was completely out of spirits.

Shea, sit down for a while!” Wesley took her hand and walked to the bench next to him to sit down, “This is your brother’s own decision. He will never be in pain again, this is also a relief. “

Layla and the others will have no father in the future. Avery will also have no husband.” Shea lowered her head and said in frustration, “I don’t have a

brother anymore.”

Wesley: “Have you ever thought that in order to save Robert, you Almost died, and they thought they lost you forever. They are in the same pain as you are now, but their lives go on... Shea, you can be like them too.”

“Wesley!” Shea raised her head and looked at his face, “If my brother dies, I will never be happy again. If I will never be happy again in life, it’s better to die...”

“If you die, I will never be happy again.” What about Maria?” Wesley choked, “Shea, our daughter will be three years old soon, how cute she is! Don’t you love her?”

“I love her.” Shea said firmly, “I love you too and also I love my brother too.”

“Don’t think too much about it. Your brother won’t necessarily die. Don’t be so sad first, okay?” Wesley took her into his arms, “Avery called me last night and asked me about your brother’s condition. I said he was going to be hospitalized and was being examined in the hospital. Do you know how happy Avery was? She pulled me and chatted for a while, and she said that no one in her team believed that your brother would die without that device... The people in Avery’s team are all very powerful people in the medical field, let’s bet that their guess is true.”

Shea digested what Wesley said and nodded.

Bridgedale.

Avery checked Calvin’s information in the past two days and found that he was born in a medical family.

His father, his grandfather, his great-grandfather were all doctors.

And his great-grandfather once had a lot of achievements.

After checking Calvin’s information, Avery came up with the idea of finding

him again.

Chapter 2195

After breakfast, Avery plans to visit Calvin's wife.

According to the data, Calvin's wife resigned from the hospital a few years ago and has not worked since then.

Just as Avery was about to go out, the phone rang.

"Eric." Avery answered the phone, "How is your blind date?"

Eric: "Are you free now? I want to meet and chat with you."

Avery glanced at the time, even if she was going to visit Calvin's wife, it's too early now.

Avery: "Okay! Have you eaten breakfast?"

Eric: "I'm full after a cup of coffee."

"Don't drink coffee on an empty stomach next time. Be careful that your stomach can't stand it. Let's meet outside. I'll treat you to breakfast." Avery said.

Eric: "Okay."

Half an hour later, the two met in a tea restaurant.

After ordering, the waiter left.

Eric took off his mask. He picked up the water glass and took a sip of water.

"Eric, looking at you, you don't seem to be very happy." Avery glanced at him,

"Have you met your blind date?"

"Well. This person is a man, but for a while, he's a woman, I don't know if he is a man or a woman." Eric complained to Avery, "I made an appointment with him to meet tomorrow. My mother forced me, I regret it now, and I don't want to go and see him. I still want Frank to help me meet him."

"Did you ask your assistant to go there last time you met someone?" Avery

asked in surprise.

Eric: "Well. I really don't want to show up."

"I understand your feelings. Now that you haven't really shown up, things are difficult to solve. I'm afraid that things will be more difficult to solve if you show up." Avery helped him analyze.

Eric: "I thought so too. But my mother actually said that even if I can't be a lover with that person, I can be friends. I don't lack friends at all."

Avery: "Then what are you going to do tomorrow? Do you really let the assistant go to the appointment? In fact, you can also go together, you can just observe in secret."

"I think so too. So I chose to meet him at an outdoor music festival. When there are many people, I can hide in the crowd and watch, What the h-e-l-l is going on with him?" Eric said here, took out a music festival ticket, "Would you like to go together? We can go to listen to music together."

Avery took the music festival ticket and glanced at it...

Suddenly, she had an idea: "Eric, do you have any more tickets there?"

"Yes! How many do you want? I can get many." Eric asked.

Avery: "I just need one more."

Eric immediately took out another one from his pocket.

Eric: "Who are you going to give it to? Hayden?"

"No. I've been wanting to meet someone for a few days, but that person is controlled by Travis and dare not meet me. If I ask him to a music festival, there are many such people. Travis's people are not so good at staring at this place." Avery said. Her eyes suddenly glowed, "Eric, thank you for providing me with this good method."

Eric: "..."

He wanted to ask Avery to listen to music together, but she had other things on her mind.

That's it! Elliot's matter has not been resolved yet, so why is Avery in the mood to listen to music!

Chapter 2196

"Eric, you should focus on your blind date tomorrow!" Avery said, "After all Your mother attaches so much importance to this matter. You will see that person tomorrow, so you should observe more."

Eric: "Well. How many days has Foster returned to Aryadelle? How is he now?"

"He is in the hospital now. I feel at ease when he is in the hospital. If something happens, the doctor can observe it in time." Avery said in a relaxed tone, "I must make an appointment with Margaret's original team as soon as possible and find out what the mechanism is."

"Am I delaying you?" Eric could feel that this matter was very important to her.

Avery: "It's okay, I'll accompany you to have breakfast and then go back to work."

"Then go ahead and work! I'll ask Frank to accompany me." Eric said, "I'll talk about it when you're done with your work."

"Alright. Thank you for giving me tickets!" Avery put the tickets in her bag, "If everything goes well tomorrow night, I'll treat you to a big dinner."

"Then I'll wait for your good news." Eric said sincerely and watched her leave.

After Avery came out of the restaurant, she drove to the community where Calvin lived.

At 10 o'clock in the morning, she came to Calvin's residence with fruit.

After ringing the doorbell, the door opened shortly after.

Maxine stood indoors, looked at Avery's face, and was stunned for a few seconds.

"You, are you Miss Tate?" Maxine saw Avery's photo on the news.

It's just that looking at Avery's face in reality, it will be more vivid.

"Hello Mrs. Emond, I'm Avery Tate. I take the liberty to come to disturb you, and I hope it doesn't cause you any trouble." Avery said politely.

"Miss Tate, you're too polite! I already knew your name. It's too late to welcome you if you can come to our house! Come in." Maxine opened the door and invited her in, "Miss Tate, you don't need to change your shoes, just come in! I'm usually alone in our house, and it's relatively cold."

Avery: "Mrs. Emond, do you have shoe covers in your house? Your house is too clean, so I'm embarrassed to go in like this."

"What's so embarrassing! No one comes to our house usually, so no shoe covers are prepared at home." Maxine said, she pulled Avery into the living room directly, "Come here as soon as you come, why do you still buy so many fruits. It's quite heavy, right?"

Maxine took the fruit and put it on the coffee table.

Maxine: "Actually, I knew about your phone call to my husband two days ago. If you had called him earlier, I would have let him do things with you."

Avery: "Mrs. Emond, why not now? Breach of contract I'll pay the money."

"My husband is a more cautious person. You must know what kind of person Travis is. Our family is just an ordinary family, and it doesn't matter if we don't have connections. If Travis takes revenge on us, we will have nothing to resist. Maxine explained, "so please also ask Miss Tate to understand our difficulties."

"If you say so, I will understand. I can provide protection for your whole

family.” Avery sat down on the sofa and spoke sincerely.

“Miss Tate, I can feel your sincerity. It’s just that my two children go to different schools, and my husband and my parents are still alive, and they are in our hometown. Our family is scattered everywhere. You have to protect our family but how many extra people to hire? This is too much trouble.” Maxine poured her a glass of warm water.

Avery took the water glass, finished the water, and put down the water glass.

“Mrs. Emond, if your husband has the opportunity to help me without being discovered by Travis, can you help me persuade him?” Avery took out a bank card from her bag and handed her over, “There are \$5 million, you accept it.” Maxine was stunned. After a while, she immediately pushed the card back:

“Miss Tate, what are you doing? How dare I take so much money from you!”

Chapter 2197

“Don’t rush to return it to me.” Avery took out a music festival ticket from her bag, “Tomorrow In the evening, I will go to this music festival. There will be a lot of people at the scene. If your husband can come too, the money will be the information fee for you.”

“This...” Maxine glanced at the tickets for the music festival and said truthfully, “Miss Tate, even if my husband can help you a little bit, it’s not worth so much money.”

“It’s worth it to me. As long as there is a little useful information may save Foster’s life. Foster is very, very important to me. He is the father of my child and also my husband. So the \$5 million is not expensive.”

Maxine was shocked by her words . She was moved by \$5 million, so Maxine no longer struggled and accepted the bank card and tickets.

“Miss Tate, don’t worry, wait for my husband to come back. I will persuade

him well. If he can't see you tomorrow, then I will return the card to you."

Maxine promised, "But don't worry, my husband listens to me very much. As long as I can guarantee that this matter will not be known by Travis's people, it will be fine."

Avery: "Don't worry, I will bring bodyguards tomorrow night to squeeze Travis's people away when there are many people."

Maxine: "Okay."

.....

In the evening.

When Calvin returned home, Maxine immediately pulled him into the bedroom.

"Husband, Avery came to my house to find me today." Maxine told her husband what happened this morning, "Avery is a good person, we must help her. You tell her what you know! Tomorrow night at the music festival, she will find a way to find you. It won't be discovered by Travis's people."

Calvin stared at his wife's face and looked carefully: "Wife, did she benefit you?"

Maxine: "Uh..."

"How much?" Calvin asked.

Maxine stretched out five fingers.

"500,000?" Calvin was shocked by this number.

Maxine shook her head: "Husband, it's not about money. Even if she doesn't give us that much money, I think you should help her. It's just that if she gives money, I can let me not care about the risks of this matter. After all, she promised not to let Travis find out."

"Isn't it 500,000?" Calvin's scalp was numb, and he guessed the number,

“Wife, why do you dare to accept such a large amount of money? You give me the money, and I will take it tomorrow and will go and give it back to her.” Maxine said angrily: “I don’t want to take so much. She insists on giving so much. What can I do? She said that the money is not expensive for her. She said so, there’s no reason to refuse.”

“Give me the money.” Calvin stretched out his hand with a firm attitude, “It’s not like making money. Since she said she can’t be discovered by Travis’s people, then I’ll go see her.”

Maxine: “Okay, I didn’t lose my money. I was really sad when my daughter said that to me yesterday. If you treat me like that, I’d feel very boring.”

“Wife, I know you’re doing it for our family. I don’t see you that way.” Calvin took the card from his wife, “You can earn what you should earn, but don’t take what you shouldn’t.”

.....

Aryadelle.

Hospital. Elliot’s surgery has ended.

After the operation, Elliot was immediately sent to the ICU.

He did not die immediately after the operation, which made the chief surgeon and Wesley relieved.

Next, just hoped for a miracle!

Otherwise, there was no way to explain this matter to Avery.

Chapter 2198

“Wesley, I don’t think we need to be too pessimistic.” The chief surgeon went back to sleep after the operation and woke up. Immediately came to the hospital and saw Wesley standing outside the intensive care unit, so he comforted him.

“Well. I’m not as pessimistic now. Before the operation, I really felt like the sky was falling.” Wesley hasn’t slept a lot for 24 hours.

Before Elliot started the operation, he had been insomnia and couldn’t sleep.

The chief surgeon: “Hahaha, although I fell asleep, I had a very long nightmare. I dreamed that Elliot died, and then Avery ran back to seek revenge for us. The two of us fled and fled all the way, embarrassed and nervous. Finally, we The two fell off the cliff together, and then I woke up.”

Wesley: “Your dream is indeed a little scary.”

The chief surgeon: “I have never had such a terrible dream in my life. It is not the first time to die in a dream, nor is it It’s the first time I’ve been chased by someone, but it feels especially scary to be chased by Avery.”

Wesley was about to speak when his cell phone rang.

He took out his mobile phone and saw Avery’s name.

“You pick it up! I’ll go check on Elliot’s condition.” After the chief surgeon said, he strode away.

Wesley answered the phone, and Avery’s voice came immediately.

“Brother Wesley, how is Elliot today? Can I make a video call with him?” Avery hadn’t contacted Elliot for a few days, and missed Elliot especially.

Wesley said that he kept his mobile phone at home and did not take it to the hospital.

Therefore, Avery could only learn about Elliot’s situation through Wesley.

Avery trusted Wesley very much, so she never suspected that there was anything unusual about Elliot’s current situation.

“Avery, I...” Wesley especially wanted to confess to Avery.

–Because now Elliot’s surgery has been done.

–The device in his mind has been taken out, cleaned up, packed, and sent to

Bridgedale by mail.

–Elliot said that after the device was taken out, Avery would do research.

–Because it is an international express, after the express has been sent, it has not yet arrived at Avery's side.

–However, after estimating the time, it is estimated that it is coming soon.

Thinking of this, Wesley held back his words.

“Brother Wesley, what's the matter with you?” Avery saw that Wesley was hesitating to speak, so she asked, “Is Elliot all right? He keeps his mobile phone at home, why don't the driver and bodyguard send the mobile to him? Can't he play with his mobile phone now? “

Wesley: “No. Of course he can play with his mobile phone, but he just wants to meditate. What happened last time actually hit him a lot. I hope you can understand. How is the research over there?”

“There is no progress. Because none of them have contacted this kind of device. But I have contacted the people in Margaret's previous team. I can see him tomorrow. Brother Wesley, please, please, Take good care of Elliot, I have a hunch that I will soon know the secret of this device.”

Wesley's nose twitched.

The day after tomorrow at the latest, the device should be in Avery's hands. Even if Avery doesn't find anyone, she will know the secret of the device at that time.

“Yeah.” Wesley responded.

“Brother Wesley, is Shea okay?” Avery asked with concern.

Wesley: “She's okay. You don't have to worry about her.”

“Okay.” Avery breathed a sigh of relief, “Can't you really let me see Elliot?”

“I'll send you a picture of him later.” Wesley said.

“Okay! It’s good to have pictures.” Avery was satisfied.

Wesley took some pictures of Elliot before Elliot’s surgery.

Chapter 2199

Wesley saved those pictures that time and sent all to Avery.

Not long after, Avery received photos of Elliot from Wesley.

Avery enlarged a photo to see Elliot’s face.

He was lying on the hospital bed, holding a thick book in his hand, and was concentrating on reading.

Looking at the photo, Avery couldn’t help but raise the corner of her mouth.

It’s her being over-hearted.

Elliot is now in such a meditative state in the hospital, which is the most ideal state.

“Avery, I’m going to the music festival with Chad tomorrow, are you going?”

Mike knocked on her door, holding the tickets for the music festival in his hand, “I bought tickets for you and Hayden. Do you want to take Hayden to relax? What about your mood?”

Mike wasn’t sure if Avery would go.

After Elliot’s accident, Avery gave up all rest time and entertainment, and spent all day studying how to rescue Elliot.

Mike wanted her to relax.

“What a coincidence? I’m going there tomorrow night. I already have tickets. But I can’t take Hayden there.” Avery was in a good mood, “I’ll take Hayden next time.”

“Oh... ..who are you dating? Eric?” Mike guessed.

“No. But Eric is going there tomorrow. Maybe we can all meet!” Avery said, She was afraid that Mike would make a fuss about himself tomorrow, so she

told him in advance, "You will see me tomorrow night. If I didn't say hello to you, don't say hello to me either, I'm going to meet the people from Margaret's original team tomorrow night."

"Understood. Don't worry, I won't hurt your good deeds. If you need my help at that time, you just need to shout my name, and I will definitely save you immediately." Mike said.

"I won't call you. I'll take the bodyguards tomorrow." Avery thought about it and said, "Did you ask Hayden if he wants to go? If Hayden wants to go, you can take him with you tomorrow!"

"Isn't he going to see you or not? If you want to go, he will accompany you, if you don't go, he won't go either." Mike asked Hayden.

Hayden's answer was this.

"Oh...then take him with you! If I go well, the chat should be over soon. I'll go to you then." Avery said after thinking for a while.

"Okay."

The next day.

Avery woke up early because she was thinking about the music festival at night.

After waking up, she turned on her phone, looked at Elliot's photo, and was instantly full of motivation.

At this point, Layla and Robert just finished school, so she dialed Layla's number and wanted to make a video with her daughter.

The video dialed over, and soon, Layla took it.

"Mom!" Layla's voice came clear, "Mom, did you call Dad? I haven't seen Dad for a few days, and Uncle Wesley didn't let us go to the hospital to see Dad. I'm so angry!"

“Layla, your father is resting in the hospital now. Don’t worry, it shouldn’t be long before your father will be fine.” Avery coaxed, “Will your mother go back to see you in a few days?”

“Okay! Mom, I miss you so much! If you don’t come back to see my brother and me, I can’t help but want to go to Bridgedale to find you! I know that Uncle Eric has also gone to Bridgedale.”

Avery: “Well, don’t worry, Mom wants you to go to school well. Mom will definitely go back to see you.”

After soothing her daughter, Avery put down her phone, picked up a rubber band from the bedside table, tied her long hair up, and got out of bed.

At 7:30 in the morning, she finished her breakfast and went out.

At 9 o’clock, a postman delivered a package to the door of the villa.

After the nanny signed for the package, she took the package back to the living room.

Chapter 2200

Mike heard the movement and came out of the room.

Seeing the package in the nanny’s hand, Mike immediately asked, “What is this?”

“It’s Avery’s courier.” The nanny put the package on the cabinet at the entrance of the hallway.

“Oh, she shouldn’t have time to shop online these days.” Mike was very curious, so he walked to the entrance and took a look at the package. “Huh?

This is a package from Aryadelle.”

The nanny looked at Mike and seemed to want to open it. After opening the package, she reminded him: “This is Avery’s privacy. When she comes back, let her unpack it by herself.”

The nanny was from Bridgedale, and people from Bridgedale paid more

attention to personal privacy. So even though she knew that Avery had a good relationship with Mike, she still felt that it was wrong to do so.

Mike put down the package embarrassedly: "Well, I don't look at it. I won't open it without Avery's permission."

"Well. If someone opens your package without your knowledge, you'll be unhappy too." said the nanny.

Mike laughed: "It depends on who unpacks my package. If Avery and her children unpack my package, I won't be unhappy! They unpack my things as they please."

The expression on the nanny's face was stiff. After a few seconds of silence, she replied, "But Avery is not you."

"You are very welcome." Mike scratched his head.

The nanny: "What I said is the truth."

"Well, you think it's the truth, right? Do you still have breakfast?" Mike rubbed his stomach, hungry, "I've been eating a lot of dinner lately, why every morning? Will I wake up hungry?"

The nanny went to the kitchen to serve him breakfast: "In winter, your appetite is generally better than in summer."

"I thought your cooking skills were getting better and better!" Mike laughed and joked with the nanny.

The nanny blushed: "It just so happens that Avery has no appetite recently, and she has to throw out a lot of the meals she cooks every day. Then you should eat more in the future. Don't waste it."

After that, the nanny went to bring him a large bowl of noodles.

Mike looked at the sandwiches, milk, steamed sweet potatoes, eggs, and a large bowl of noodles in front of him, and the smile on his face froze.

"I can't eat this much. But I can take it away." Mike pushed aside the sandwiches, eggs, and steamed sweet potatoes. "You help me pack these."

The nanny: "Who are you going to take?"

Mike: "My friend. He was on a business trip in Bridgedale recently."

The nanny: "Oh, Chad, right?"

Mike: "Yeah! You remember his name, it's really good."

"Chad is handsome and polite, I-I like him very much." For this reason, the nanny gave Chad an extra egg.

At 9:40 a.m., Mike came to Tate Industries Bridgedale branch with breakfast.

Chad had a good breakfast in the morning, but received a call from Mike, who told him not to eat, and said he would bring him breakfast.

So Chad stopped after eating half of his breakfast and waited for him to deliver it.

"Is there something wrong with you? I don't waste what you eat, but mine is wasted!" Chad opened the lunch box, saw that it was full, and then glanced at the time, "If I finish eating this, I don't need to eat it at noon today."

"Then I won't eat it at noon! Let's have a big dinner in the evening, it's a treat for you!" Mike knew that Chad had already dealt with the Tate Industries's affairs.

"What's the matter? I can't get through to my boss on the phone, and he didn't reply when I sent him a message. I want to go back to Aryadelle, and without his order, I wouldn't dare to go back rashly." Chad smashed the eggshell, Peel the skin and shove it into his mouth.

"Don't choke." Mike took a bottle of water, twisted it open, and put it in front of him, "I asked Avery, Elliot was in the hospital recently, and he didn't bring a cell phone at all. You can only call Wesley. Contact him."

“I don’t believe he doesn’t play with his cell phone at all. Even if he doesn’t play with his cell phone, doesn’t he use a computer? Doesn’t it mean that he is fine now and has nothing to do?” Chad boasted that he knew Elliot very well.

Elliot was a person who couldn’t be idle. If his health was not serious, he would definitely work.

“He’s not the same as before. You can’t look at him with the way you used to think. He now even owns his own life in the hands of others. Don’t ask him about your work. Go ask Ben Schaffer, or your company’s Vice President.”

“I don’t like hearing you say that.” Chad glared at Mike, “If you can’t speak, don’t speak.”

Mike: “You said you’re not too young, why are you escaping from reality?”

Chapter 2201

Chad: “You shut up.”

Mike: “Okay! I won’t talk about him! Tonight we take Hayden to the music festival. “

Chad: “Yes! It’s more fun to go to that kind of place with more people.”

...

At 5 o’clock in the afternoon, Avery returned home to change clothes.

“Avery, I have your package.” The nanny told Avery about it immediately when she saw her coming back.

Avery responded, but didn’t go to get the package.

After she changed her clothes and groomed herself, she hurried to the music festival.

“It’s a package from Aryadelle.” Seeing that Avery didn’t respond, the nanny added, “Mike wanted to open it in the morning, but I stopped him.”

Avery smiled: "Thank you! I really like to unpack my package."

The nanny: "I don't think it's good."

"Yeah. This habit is really bad. But I know him well, so even if he unpacks my package, I won't be angry." Avery said and went to the bedroom.

Nanny: "I won't let Mike see your package, you won't be angry?"

"Of course not." Avery said, "You did a good job."

"That's good." The nanny asked, "I stewed it. Soup, do you want a bowl of soup?"

Avery: "No. I'm going out after changing clothes. Mike and Hayden shouldn't be at home tonight, so you can rest after dinner."

The Nanny: "Okay. "

After Avery changed her clothes, she went out with her bodyguard.

At the same moment –

Eric and his assistant got into the car and headed for the music festival.

Maggie rode an electric car with her younger brother Ian on the way to the music festival.

Calvin walked to the door to change his shoes, and his wife told him to be careful in everything, and don't be caught by Travis's people.

Mike took Chad to Hayden's school, picked up Hayden, and drove to the music festival.

...

five groups of people, rushing towards the same destination.

At the music festival scene, the crowd was surging, and the sound of music and all kinds of loud noises mixed together.

People who were accustomed to quietness come there and feel their eardrums vibrating.

Avery was not used to the overly lively atmosphere there.

So after she and her bodyguards arrived, they immediately started looking for Calvin in the crowd.

The bodyguards looked around, looking for Calvin as well as Travis's bodyguard.

It's a pity that they hadn't met each other and only had photos of each other, so it's a bit difficult to find them.

"Let's find them separately!" Avery said, "After you find someone, use your mobile phone to contact them."

At the same time, Eric and his assistant, Maggie and Ian were scattered by the crowd.

As soon as Calvin arrived at the scene, his head started to feel dizzy.

He noticed that the bodyguards Travis sent to stare at him had their eyes on the stage in front of him, so he immediately slipped aside and called Avery.

Chapter 2202

"Dad!" Maggie suddenly saw Dad's figure, so she quickly squeezed over.

"Dad! Why are you here?" Maggie was very surprised, "I knew you were here tonight, so I'll come with you!"

Calvin looked around and said in a low voice, "Maggie, keep your voice down. I'm hiding from Travis's bodyguard."

"Why are you hiding?" Maggie's voice decreased.

"I'm here to see Avery. She gave your mother a bank card, and I'll return the card to her." Calvin took her daughter and continued walking to the side.

Maggie: "Dad, why don't you give me the card, and I'll return it to her. So you don't have to hide, how tired!"

"Hey, I have other things with her." Calvin asked, "What are you doing here?"

Could it be that you are here to meet your blind date? I remember you don't like to come to places like this."

"Yeah! Eric asked for this place. Maybe he likes it! I said it all. I'm not suitable for him, my mother insists on forcing me to see him again, so I can only come! But this is the last time." Maggie said in distress, "There are so many people, how do you want me to find him!"

"Call him!" Calvin gave his daughter a suggestion, "How about I accompany you to meet your blind date first? Your mother praised him so much, I want to see if he is really that handsome."

Maggie: "Is my mother telling you this in private?"

"Say it! The night she went to see your blind date, she kept pulling me and talking. My ears are about to get calluses. If it wasn't for you who didn't like that person, I've wanted to meet for a long time. Since tonight is such a coincidence, I'll take a look with you."

Maggie looked embarrassed: "Dad, let's say goodbye! I called Eric to accompany me, so you don't need to come forward."

"Where's Eric? Why didn't you see him?" Calvin twisted head, looking around.

At this glance, Calvin vaguely saw a woman who was also looking around.

He had never met Avery, but he felt that the woman might be Avery.

"There are too many people here, and the two of us are crowded out."

Maggie said, took out her mobile phone, and wanted to call her brother.

"Maggie, I seem to have seen Avery." Calvin wanted to go and get things done first.

Maggie immediately looked in the direction her father was looking.

At this time, Avery also looked towards them.

“Dad, let me go with you to see Avery!” Maggie was suddenly nervous, “I want to go say hello to her.”

Calvin agreed.

Avery and Calvin looked at each other, and after confirming that the other party was the person he was looking for, Avery immediately called the bodyguard, told the bodyguard where he and Calvin were, and asked the bodyguard to pay close attention to suspicious people around him.

After Avery walked in front of Calvin and Maggie, her eyes first locked on Maggie.

Avery was more familiar with Maggie’s face than Calvin’s face.

Because Eric sent her a photo of the blind date ‘Maggie’ a few days ago.

The photo of ‘Maggie’ and the face of the girl in front of her perfectly overlapped.

Avery was very surprised and asked, “You are...”

“Hello, Miss Tate, I’m Maggie Emond, daughter of Calvin Emond.” Maggie immediately introduced herself, “I’m here. I said hello to you because I admire you very much.”

Avery: “Maggie? Is it the one who was looking for it?”

“Yes. My daughter’s name is Maggie, and I have a son named Ian Emond. Before the two of them were born, my wife and I discussed it. In the future, The boy’s name will be Ian Emond and the girl’s name will be Maggie Emond. And now her name is Maggie.” Calvin took his daughter one step ahead.

“It’s good! The name is nice, and your daughter is very beautiful.” Avery probably understood what was going on, so she asked Maggie, “Maggie, are you here to watch the music festival tonight? Who are you with? Huh?”

Maggie: “Uh... I came here with my dad.”

She was embarrassed to say that she had an appointment to meet her blind date here.

“Oh...” Avery said, taking out her mobile phone, “How about we add a Whatsapp? I think we may have a chance to meet in the future.”

Chapter 2203

Maggie was a little confused, she didn't expect Avery to be so friendly and so proactive.

She took out her phone from her pocket and opened Whatsapp.

Avery scanned her QR code for her.

Soon, the two added Whatsapp.

Avery almost couldn't help laughing when she saw that she had successfully added 'Maggie' as a friend.

“Maggie, the handsome guy in your avatar has a good figure! Is this your boyfriend?” Avery didn't expect that she would meet her blind date faster than Eric.

Moreover, according to Avery's naked eye observation, Maggie is definitely a girl.

“No. This is my younger brother. My younger brother prefers to exercise.”

Maggie's cheeks flushed slightly and explained, “Miss Tate, I got separated from my younger brother, so I will go to him first.”

After Maggie finished speaking, she walked away quickly.

Maggie dialed her brother's number, and the call was connected, but no one answered.

She called twice in a row, but her brother didn't answer.

She was suddenly anxious.

At this time, Eric's message came: [Have you arrived?]

Maggie was busy looking for her brother, so she wasn't very patient: [I was there a long time ago. I looked around in the crowd and didn't see you. Also, I don't like this kind of noisy place, the two of us really don't fit. So we don't have to meet. Later, you tell your mother that you have someone you like, so that your mother won't force you to go on a blind date.]

Seeing her reply, Eric immediately got angry: [Why didn't you say that you have someone you like? If I said that, my mom would take me back to show her.]

Maggie: [Eric, I haven't graduated yet.]

Eric: [You didn't graduate and it didn't affect your mother forcing you to have a blind date. That being the case, even if you say you have someone you like, your mother won't blame you.]

Maggie: [Makes sense!]

Eric breathed a sigh of relief. Finally, he didn't have to mess with her anymore! Even the entanglement on the Internet was enough to give him a headache.

After Eric talked with Maggie, he went to find his assistant.

Maggie went to find her younger brother.

Both of them wore masks, so when they passed by in the crowd, no one knew that the other was their blind date.

...

Avery and Calvin left from the music festival scene.

It was the seaside, and the sea breeze blew at night, which was actually a bit cold.

But Avery's heart was warm.

"Miss Tate, take the card back. I don't want it." Calvin returned the card to

Avery, "I don't know much about the device in Elliot's head. I can tell you everything I know."

Avery: "If that's the case, then you should accept it. Otherwise, I'll feel that I owe you favor."

"Miss Tate, I really don't want it. I'm not short of money now." Calvin was firm, "I don't know much about that device. I only know that Margaret can be controlled remotely, but how it brought Elliot back to life, only Margaret knows."

Avery was stunned.

"Miss Tate, I am inclined that this technology does not exist." Calvin told Avery his judgment, "Of course, I am not sure if my guess is accurate."

Chapter 2204

After Avery got this information, her mood was indescribably complicated.

"Miss Tate, Margaret is here to win an award, and Travis is here to cheat money. Neither of them is to save people." When Calvin said this, he basically said everything he wanted to say.

"Mr. Emond, since you know that Travis is trying to cheat money, why do you want to join his team?" Avery felt regretful.

Calvin blushed: "Our family is not very well-off. After my wife resigned, I was the only one in the family to earn money. My son and my daughter are still in school, and I have to pay the family's elderly alimony every month..."

"Take this money." Avery forced the card to Calvin, "I suggest you still find a way to get away from Travis or you can just do nothing and just wait."

Calvin: "What are you waiting for?"

Avery: "Waiting for Travis's retribution."

Calvin understood: "Miss Tate, I'll go first. If there is anything else, we will

call.”

Avery: “Okay.”

After Calvin left, Avery took out her mobile phone, originally wanted to call Hayden, but she thought about it and called Eric first.

Eric answered the phone quickly.

“Avery, are you done? I’m with Mike Hayden and the others now. In the front row.” Eric said.

“Aren’t you going on a blind date tonight? I met your blind date just now.”

Avery couldn’t help laughing, “Eric, I can tell you with certainty that Maggie is a girl, and she is very beautiful. She looks even more beautiful than in the photo.”

Eric: “???”

“Maggie is not only beautiful, but also looks quiet and gentle. Also, her Whatsapp profile picture is a photo of her own younger brother.” Avery told Eric everything she knew, “Eric, are you right? Haven’t seen her yet? She seemed to say that her brother was also here, she and her brother got separated, and said she was looking for her brother.”

“I’ve made it clear to her. I won’t have to meet her again in the future.” Eric was unmoved.

“Oh, if that’s the case, then forget it. I even added her on Whatsapp to see if it was her. It turned out to be her.” Avery said, “She’s really smart. It’s no wonder your mother likes her so much.”

“Avery, don’t talk about Maggie. Where are you now? Come and find us!” As long as Eric didn’t talk about the blind date, his tone became lighter.

“Okay.” Avery didn’t really want to go there, she wanted to go back to Aryadelle now.

But she didn't want to spoil the fun when she thought that everyone was rarely there tonight.

Calvin's words and the guesses made by Avery team made her want to take a risk.

But she didn't be in a hurry for the night.

Even if she wants to go home, she has to wait until tomorrow.

She came to the music festival scene, walked towards the front, and soon saw Mike and the others in the crowd in the front row.

She walked over and sat down beside Hayden.

"Where's Eric? He called me just now to say that he was with you."

Mike replied, "A singer friend of his took him away and said he would come on stage to sing later."

Avery nodded.

"How did you talk to that person?" Mike leaned into her ear and asked, "You don't seem to be so happy, don't you get any useful clues?"

"No. I have to go back to Aryadelle tomorrow. Hayden will leave it to you."

Avery explained to Mike.

"Oh... OK! Go back if you want to! We are doing very well here, you don't have to worry about it." Mike responded with a sigh.

Avery finished talking to Mike, then turned to look at Hayden: "Hayden, I'm going back to Aryadelle tomorrow. Do you want to go back with me? Of course, if your studies are heavy, you can go back when you are on vacation."

Hayden: "Mom, What are you doing back home?"

Avery: "Go back to see your father."

"Then go back." Hayden didn't want to go back to Aryadelle for the time

being. He didn't help much when he returned home.

Chad heard their chat, so he interjected: "Avery, let me go back to Aryadelle with you! It just so happens that I'm almost busy with things here, and I plan to return to Aryadelle."

Chapter 2205

Avery: "Okay! Then you have an early rest tonight. I plan to book a flight back tomorrow at noon."

Chad: "Okay."

At this point, a loud melody sounded on the stage.

Everyone's attention was immediately drawn to the stage.

...

Frank met Ian after he separated from Eric.

At that time, Ian had just separated from his sister.

Probably by special fate, the two of them met soon.

After meeting, Ian took Frank and took him to play games.

Frank actually didn't want to take him, but he said 'brother' one by one, and he shouted very affectionately. Frank thought that the boss didn't really want to see him, so he could only reluctantly take him to play games.

Time passed minute by minute, and suddenly, a familiar singing sound came from the back of Frank's head!

"F*ck! My boss!" Frank immediately looked towards the stage.

On the stage, Eric was holding a microphone and was singing!

Really his boss!

"What's the situation!" Frank immediately ran towards the stage.

Ian also saw the dazzling man on the stage.

The promotion of the music festival did not say that Eric's annual meeting

was coming!

“Ian, you little ba*tard where did you hide just now! I’ve been looking for you for a long time and can’t find you. I’m going to call the police in a hurry!”

Maggie rudely said.

“Sister, save me some face! There are so many people outside!” Ian pushed his sister’s hand away, covered his ears, and wouldn’t let him pull, “I met Brother Eric just now, and I asked him to take me to play games!”

“Eric? He is playing games with you?” Maggie frowned, “You two have been playing games together?”

“Yeah! It’s been half an hour. It’s a pity that Eric just now Singing.” Ian looked towards the stage.

“Eric, Eric...” Maggie read aloud and looked at the stage.

Ian said firmly, “Brother Eric’s mobile phone background picture is also him.”

“Oh...I have nothing to do with Eric. Don’t bother him in the future.”

“The two of you broke up, it won’t affect my game with Eric, right?” Ian was sullen, “I don’t play games every day. Old lady, you don’t have to be so strict with me, right?”

Go back! Dad is waiting for us outside.” Maggie said, pulling her brother to leave.

At this moment, her cell phone rang.

She picked up her phone and saw a video call from her mother.

She took over the video call, and her mother’s voice immediately came –

Maxine: “Maggie, have you seen Eric?”

Maggie: “No...”

Maxine: “Ah! I seem to hear Eric’s voice? Is it Eric singing at the stage?”

Maggie: “Yeah! Mom, when did you fall in love with him?”

Maggie said, pointing the camera at the stage.

Because all the people at the scene stood up and took their mobile phones to take pictures on the stage wildly, even if Maggie raised her mobile phone, she couldn't capture the picture on the stage.

Ian chuckled lightly, took the phone from his sister's hand, raised it easily, and showed his mother the picture on the stage.

"Ah! Isn't that Eric?! Ah ah ah! That is Eric!" Maxine saw the clothes and hat Eric was wearing on the stage, the same outfit she wore last time she met.

Chapter 2206

After Maggie heard what her mother said, it was as if an electric current hit directly.

"Where is Eric?" Ian stared at the front of the stage, unable to see him at all.

"On the stage! The one who sang on the stage...that's Eric Santos!" Maxine could not wait to fly from the screen to the scene.

"Mom, where is Eric on the stage! The one on the stage is Eric Santos, the big star!"

"Eric Santos is Eric, both names belong to one guy. My God! I

said the last time I saw this guy, Why is he so familiar! It turns out that he is the big star Eric Santos!" After Maxine said this, her blood pressure rushed

up, "No, no, no! I'm so dizzy...I Gotta lie down for a while..."

The video hung up.

Ian and Maggie looked at each other in shock.

Ian: "Sister, what's going on?!"

"How do I know what's going on! Isn't it that guy you went to see?" Maggie also fainted.

"Yes! that guy I saw was the fat guy! I was playing games with him just now!

It's not Eric at all! If Eric Santos was Eric, would I not know?" Ian Having said

that, the dynamic music on the stage stopped abruptly.

on the stage, after Eric Santos finished one song, another singer walked up to the stage and put his arm around his shoulder.

“I just found out that my good friend Eric Santos also came to the scene. So I specially invited him to sing this song for everyone! Are you happy?!” After the singer finished speaking, she raised the microphone and faced the audience.

“Happy!” Under the stage, the voices were full of people.

“Eric Santos, why didn’t you come over and tell me in advance? Who did you come with today?” The singer chatted with Eric in front of everyone.

“Uh...I came with my assistant.” Eric said suddenly, “But there are too many people here, and my assistant is gone.”

“Boss, I’m here!” Off the stage, Frank turned towards The stage waved violently.

Not far away, Ian was stunned. His little brother turned out to be Eric’s assistant!

“Sister, Eric’s assistant is the Frank I saw!” Ian took his sister’s arm and spoke excitedly.

Maggie’s cell phone rang again, and it was her mother’s call.

Maggie picked up the phone.

“Maggie, I just called Eric’s mother and asked Eric’s full name... Eric’s mother told me that Eric Santos is Eric! Ah, ah, ah! Maggie! Ahhh! I think I might be going crazy!” Maxine’s cry made Maggie realize how absurd the whole thing was.

On the last blind date, she asked her brother to come forward, and Eric asked her assistant to come forward, so they never actually met.

“Sister, your blind date is Eric Santos?” Ian laughed when she heard what her mother said just now, “If I tell this story, others will think that I’m mad. How could our family be possible? Have something to do with a big star like Eric Santos?”

“Eric Santos, I can’t be with him.”

“I know. No matter how awesome Eric Santos is, it’s no use if you don’t like it.”

“No... People don’t look down on me at all.” Maggie patted her brother’s head awkwardly, “How could I not like Eric Santos? No one in this world would dislike him, right? Let’s go home! Don’t daydream “

Sister! Are you inferior?” Ian looked at the uncomfortable expression on his sister’s face and teased, “I haven’t seen you feel inferior before!”

Maggie: “You stinky boy! Stop making fun of me! If you let you Go on a blind date with Hepburn, do you feel inferior?”

Ian: “I...I don’t have low self-esteem! If what you said is true, I’d be happy to die!”

Chapter 2207

“Go back to sleep! There is everything in your dreams.”

...

Eric got off the stage, and the assistant immediately took him away quickly.

“Boss, how can you be so headstrong? We didn’t bring bodyguards out!”

Frank was scared to death.

Eric: “There are security guards at the scene to maintain order.”

Frank: “It’s not very safe! I saw Maggie...”

“What you saw is fake. Avery has seen the real Maggie, a very quiet girl, exactly as in the photo. She has a younger brother. Her whatsapp profile

picture is the photo of her younger brother.” Eric has sorted out the matter,
“What you saw should be her younger brother. I was forced to go out on a
blind date by my family. I am also a victim.”

“What a victim, her blind date is you! If I were her, I would be too happy.”

Frank drove out of the car and left Noisy seaside.

Eric: “Frank, not everyone thinks the same as you.”

Frank: “I don’t understand. But I don’t need to understand. You and her will
not have any interaction in the future.”

Eric: “Yeah.”

Soon after Eric left, Avery and his party also left the festival.

Mike actually wanted to stay on the scene, but Avery and Hayden were
leaving, and Chad was going back to Aryadelle with Avery tomorrow, so he
was too embarrassed to stay up late tonight with Mike.

Chad was leaving, and Mike wouldn’t have much fun here alone, so he went
with them.

“Avery, are you going back alone? Go back, and then what?” On the way
back, Mike asked Avery. He wanted to know Avery’s plan after returning.

“That person told me that Margaret might be pretending to be a ghost.” Avery
replied, “so I want to take out the device in Elliot’s brain and try it out.”

“Oh...playing a Ñ.Övel.Ē.book ghost! If that’s the case, that’s funny!” Mike
wanted to laugh and got angry again, “This is a big scam! People all over the
world have been deceived by her! What the March Medical Award...and that
Travis...”

“How do you know that they don’t know it’s a scam?” Avery asked back, “It’s
only us and ordinary people who have been deceived.”

Avery’s words were too heartbreaking, and Mike gritted his teeth: “Then

you're back home, take the things out of Elliot's head. If Elliot is all right, I'll be the first to let that old Travis go!"

"If Elliot is all right, you don't need to take action at all. Elliot will definitely take care of him."

"Avery, actually If this is the case, it is something to celebrate. Although we have been deceived during this time, we will never have to be threatened in the future. How wonderful!" Chad laughed, "Really, I heard the news. After that, my mood was the most relaxed and happiest moment of my time."

"Well, I'm actually in the same mood as you. If it wasn't too far away, I wish I could go home now."

"We can buy tonight. Ñ.Övel.Ë.book flight back home." Chad couldn't wait to go back.

Avery shook her head: "don't be so anxious. I called Wesley, Elliot is now living in the hospital, it's safe. We'll go back after a rest."

"Alright. I'll listen to your arrangement." Chad was in a good mood.

The car arrived home at 10:00 p.m.

The nanny had been waiting for them at home.

When Avery entered the house to change her shoes, the nanny said to her,

"Avery, the package on the cabinet is your courier."

Avery changed her shoes and glanced at the shoe cabinet.

Chapter 2208

The package was small. She picked up the package, which was light.

She carefully looked at the information on the order number. The courier was sent from Aryadelle, and the sender was Wesley.

Wesley?

When she Ñ.Övel.Ë.book saw the word 'Wesley', her nerves tensed. All

curiosity was mobilized.

She found the knife and cut the package open.

“What is it?” Mike stood beside her, leaning his head in front of the package.

Hayden stood on the other side of Avery, wanting to see what was in the package.

The stuff was packaged in a light blue box.

When Mike saw the blue box, he immediately took the package from Avery.

“Looking at you, you don’t seem to know what it is. Let me open it! What if there is danger?” Mike said, opening the blue box.

As soon as the box was opened, the expression on Mike’s face was startled.

–What is this?

–Can’t read.

–Shouldn’t this be dangerous?

“Show me.” Hayden was afraid of danger, so he took it from Mike before his mother took it.

Avery frowned, watching things go from Mike’s hand to Hayden’s.

She felt that this thing seemed a little familiar...

Soon, an ominous foreboding occurred in her heart!

She immediately found her mobile phone from her bag and called Wesley.

Wesley has been waiting for her call.

So after seeing her call, Wesley answered the phone immediately: “Avery, did you receive the package I sent you?”

“Well. What is that?” Avery asked calmly, holding back her heart that was about to jump out.

She already had the answer in her heart, and she felt that the truth must be what she guessed.

“That’s the device in Elliot’s brain. Three days ago, I hired a doctor and took it out for him.” Wesley confessed the matter, “Avery, I’m sorry. I’ve never dared to tell you. Because I-I promised Elliot that I can’t tell you before the operation. After the operation...”

“What happened after the operation? It’s been three days since the operation, how is he?” Avery exclaimed hysterically.

Mike and Hayden immediately walked to Avery’s side and listened to her phone.

Wesley was still in the hospital.

“Avery, Elliot’s still alive. It’s just that he hasn’t woken up yet.” Wesley replied, “I called several well-known neurosurgeons in Aryadelle. They said that the reason why Elliot was still awake was because of him. His brain underwent two operations in a short period of time, resulting in relatively large damage and weakness. The doctor said that his life may not be in danger. The premise is that if he can wake up.”

Avery’s heart tightened and relaxed.

“Avery, I’m sorry. Elliot’s attitude was very firm. He would rather die than be controlled by others. He also didn’t want you to be threatened, so he made this decision.” Wesley sincerely apologized.

“Why do you listen to him like this?” Avery felt a little sad. She believed in Wesley so much, so she let Wesley stare at Elliot.

In the end, Wesley concealed such an important matter from her.

“Brother Elliot’s looking for Shea. He asked Shea to find me.” Wesley said helplessly, “You know, Shea listens to him the most.”

“I see.” Avery raised her hand to wipe away the tears from the corner of her eyes , “It’s okay to do it. Originally, I planned to go back to Aryadelle and take

out the device in his brain. I met Calvin tonight, and he told me that the device might be used to deceive people.”

“So if Elliot had the surgery a few days later, he would know this important information.” Wesley regretted, “If I had known it earlier, I would have waited a few days. I wouldn’t be so nervous.”

Chapter 2210

“Oh...I’ll send you daily necessities when I go back!” Mike replied, “You wait and send me a list.”

Avery: “Well. Just wait for the bodyguard to deliver it. I’m done.”

“Okay. Let’s go first!” Mike didn’t help much by staying here. He doesn’t make trouble for her now, just help.

After they left, Avery went to disinfect, put on an isolation gown, and prepared to enter the ICU.

Elliot’s chief surgeon accompanied Avery in.

“Miss Tate, you don’t have to worry too much. We estimate that Mr. Foster should be able to wake up in the next few days.” The chief surgeon saw Avery in a depressed mood, so he comforted her.

“How many days are these days?” Avery asked seriously.

She didn’t know anything about Elliot’s situation, and the chief surgeon knew the most.

“I guess it will be within three days!” said the chief surgeon. “If he doesn’t wake up in another three days, it will be a little dangerous.”

Avery relaxed a little and suddenly became nervous.

“Miss Tate, I said that he will wake up these days because his vital signs are improving little by little. So there is still great hope.” The doctor in charge continued, “Margaret boasted. The resurrection technique is a proper deception! It’s a lie she created by taking advantage of people’s fear of

death!”

If Elliot woke up now and was out of danger, Avery would dare to take the words of the chief surgeon.

As long as Elliot hadn't woken up, she couldn't be completely at ease.

“I've been chatting with Wesley these days, and I think Margaret chose to commit suicide immediately after winning the March Medical Prize. It's also for this reason. Because she can't get this prize at all! Once her lies are discovered, the trophy and honor will be taken back.” The chief surgeon said with certainty, “Margaret chose to commit suicide in order to keep this honor. In this way, even if her honor was taken back after her death, she would not know. She was not only good at deceiving others, but also good at selfdeception.”

“Your guess is well-founded. I hope Elliot can wake up within three days as you said.” Avery was more concerned about Elliot.

The two entered the ICU, and Avery saw Elliot lying on the hospital bed at a glance.

Elliot's face was haggard and pale, and he laid motionless and lifeless on the hospital bed.

If it weren't for the continuous pulsing of the curve on the instrument next to her, she would definitely not be able to stop thinking about it.

Because the chief surgeon was there, Avery could only restrain her excitement.

“Miss Tate, look at his statistics. It's pretty stable now. You just came back from abroad, haven't you recovered from the jet lag? I'm on duty tonight, so you can go back and have a good sleep first. Maybe he will wake up tomorrow.” The chief surgeon persuaded, “Do you know that you are important? Before you came back, Wesley was scared to death. He was

guarded in the hospital every day and didn't dare to go back. I was afraid that something happened to Elliot and he couldn't explain it to you. Don't you still have three children? Go back and see the children!"

The words of the chief surgeon made Avery's nervous mood relax a lot.

Perhaps it was also because of seeing Elliot with his own eyes, and seeing that his current situation was indeed not as bad as he imagined.

Avery: "That's hard work for you."

"As long as Mr. Foster's book doesn't have an accident, the hard work is worth it." The chief surgeon said and sent Avery out of the ICU.

Foster family.

The villa was brightly lit.

After Mike and Hayden came back, they didn't plan to wake up the family.

But when Mrs. Cooper saw them coming back, she couldn't help saying a few words excitedly.

Layla was awakened and came out of the room in her nightdress with her hair down.

The moment her eyes met her brother's, her body felt like an electric shock, and her confused eyes suddenly lit up.

"Brother!" Layla screamed in shock, her sharp voice causing Robert, who was sleeping in the room, to shudder violently.

Chapter 2211

Mrs. Cooper was afraid that Robert would be frightened and cried, and immediately went back to the house to see Robert.

After a while, Mrs. Cooper walked out with Robert who was awakened.

Robert pursed his little mouth when he saw his sister hugging his brother.

"Layla, your voice just now almost woke up the living creatures in the entire

villa.” Mike looked for a glass of water to drink.

“Uuuuu...Why didn't you book tell us in advance when you came back? No one told me you were coming back tonight before I went to bed!”

Layla hugged her brother tightly and complained to Mike.

“We're in a hurry.” Mike put down the water glass and glanced at the time,

“It's almost 2:00 a.m. Are you going to school tomorrow?”

“I'll ask for leave tomorrow! My brother finally came back, so I don't want to go to school!” Layla made a decision without thinking.

Mike teased: “Have you kept up with your academic performance?”

“I want to do well in the exam, I can do it anytime!” Layla puffed out her cheeks in dissatisfaction.

“Layla, go to bed. I'll take you to school tomorrow.” Hayden released his sister, “I'll leave after the weekend.”

“Oh... well! You take me to school tomorrow, and I'm going to introduce you to my good friends!” Layla thought that she would be able to show off her brother to her classmates tomorrow, and her mood suddenly took off .

“Brother, it's very late, let's go to bed together!” Layla pulled her brother and wanted to take her to her room.

Hayden pulled his sister's hand away: “Layla, we are not children anymore.

We can't sleep in the same room.”

She thinks there is something wrong with her and her brother sleeping in the same room.

“Layla, look in the mirror, you're not a little girl anymore.” Mike laughed while watching the play, “Look at your brother again. Although it is impossible for him to fall in love, he is faster than Your mother is tall. You even let him sleep in the same room with you. If it spreads out, people will laugh at him.”

“Humph! I really don’t like growing up!” Layla said.

“Sister!” Robert called out to her sister in a cute voice.

But Layla ignored him and went upstairs.

Seeing that his sister ignored him, Robert stared at Hayden.

“Robert, if you also want to sleep with your brother, that’s absolutely fine!

Your brother will definitely not refuse you.” Mike teased the little guy.

“I don’t want to sleep with Brother Smelly! Brother Smelly made my sister angry! Humph!” Robert snorted at Hayden’s face and hugged Mrs. Cooper’s neck tightly.

At this moment, a white light flashed outside the villa.

Mike immediately went to the door and glanced into the yard.

“Avery is back.” Mike was a little surprised. He thought Avery would stay in the hospital until Elliot woke up.

“Mom!” Layla ran downstairs frantically when she saw Avery coming back upstairs.

Robert followed and exclaimed: “Mom!”

Mike shook his head and was dazed by the noise.

“It is estimated that Elliot’s situation is not serious.” Mike walked over to Hayden and whispered to him, “I’m sleepy, I’ll go first.”

“You go!” Hayden looked indifferent.

“Oh, you live with your father, don’t you feel awkward?” Mike didn’t forget to joke before he left, “You also saw your mother’s feelings for your father. Of course, your father doesn’t have to pick on your mother. You still Let go of the hatred!”

Chapter 2212

Avery held Robert in one hand and Layla in the other, walking into the villa

with a gentle smile.

Mike smiled and said, "Looking at you so relaxed, Elliot is okay?"

"It's okay." Avery said, "Are you going? Be careful on the way."

"You don't keep me." Mike complained.

"It's very late, don't be hypocritical." After Avery said this, she gave Robert to Mrs. Cooper in a good mood.

She was going to clean up the room for Hayden.

"Avery, the room that Hayden used to live in has been reserved, and it will be cleaned every other week. Just change the bedding and you can sleep." Mrs. Cooper hugged Robert and said, "If you come back with me first Just say it."

Avery: "It was a temporary decision to come back, it's more sudden."

"Well, it's fine. You take Hayden to the room. I'll take Robert to sleep first."

Mrs. Cooper said, looking at Layla, "Layla..."

"I'm going to see my brother's room. I'm not sleepy at all!" Layla didn't even think about it, she followed her mother and Robert to Hayden's room like a little follower.

"Mom. I'll sleep with you tonight!" Layla grabbed Hayden's arm, very clingy.

"Okay!" Avery also missed her daughter very much during this time, "I'll change the sheets and quilt cover for Hayden first."

Layla: "Mom, I'll help you!"

"Okay!" Avery took quilt from the cabinet The clean four-piece set came out, and then said to Hayden, "Hayden, go wash up."

Hayden put down his schoolbag, took out pajamas and daily necessities from the suitcase, and walked towards the bathroom.

After the bathroom door closed, Layla immediately complained to her mother:

"Mom, am I really big now? But I think I'm still very young!"

“Layla, do you still want to be with your brother, Hayden? Shall you sleep?”

Avery couldn't help laughing, “Although you are still a child in your mother's eyes, you and your brother Hayden have grown up.”

Layla: “Mom, I don't want to grow up. I want to be your baby forever.”

Avery: “You Always Mommy's baby.”

Layla: “I'll always be Daddy's baby.” Layla hugged her mother's changed sheet.

Avery: “Of course.”

Layla: “Mom, is Dad sick again? You don't tell me, but I can guess. If Dad is fine, why should he be hospitalized in the hospital?”

“Well.” Avery said frankly, “Your dad is in the intensive care unit now and hasn't woken up yet. If he can wake up, then he will be fine in the future.

Mom just went to the hospital to see him, and I believe he will wake up soon.”

Layla didn't expect her father to be so ill that he needed to be admitted to the intensive care unit.

Her eyes turned red instantly.

“Layla, you go to mom's room and wait for mom first. I want to chat with your brother Hayden alone.” Avery changed the four-piece suit and took it from her daughter.

Layla: “Okay!”

After Layla went out, Avery took the changed four-piece suit to the laundry basket.

After a while, Hayden came out of the shower.

Avery knew that it was very late, and it was not suitable for her son to take up too much rest time.

Avery: “Hayden, I want to chat with you briefly.”

Before Avery said what to talk about, Hayden had already guessed it.

Hayden: "Mom, I know what you want to say. Uncle Mike told me just now."

Avery was a little surprised: "Then what do you think?"

"The matter between you and Elliot is the matter of the two of you." As

Hayden's age, his mind changed a lot. He said, "As long as you're happy."

Chapter 2213

"Hayden, you can think so, I'm really happy. I can feel that you have grown up. I am a little happy, but also a little reluctant. Because I know that in the future, your mother will no longer be able to shield you from the wind and rain, and you will leave mother and go to a wider sky."

Hayden: "Mom, no matter where I go, as long as you need me, I will come back to you."

"I don't need you to think about me. I only need you to be happy, to be able to do what you like, to meet like-minded friends...just like you don't interfere in my life and I will not interfere in your life in the future."

After opening up with Hayden, Avery returned to the master bedroom with relief. She saw Layla lying on the bed, holding a rag doll, smiling at her shyly.

Layla: "Mom, are you finished talking with my brother Hayden?"

"Well." Avery walked to the bed and looked at her daughter tenderly,

"because your brother and your father have not been reconciled for so many years. I hope they don't look like strangers anymore. People, don't be like enemies."

"What did my brother say?" Layla opened her curious eyes.

"Actually, from the time when your brother helped to find your father, I could feel that your brother has gradually let go of his hostility towards your father. Even if he doesn't show much concern for your father, at least he didn't put

him down.” Avery touched her daughter’s head, “Layla, you have to go to school tomorrow, right? Go to sleep! Mommy is going to take a bath. Don’t wait for Mommy.”

Layla: “Well.”

Avery took the Pajamas and cell phone went into the bathroom.

She hadn’t slept on the plane, and it stands to reason that her body was exhausted to the extreme, but when she returned to Aryadelle to see Elliot and the child, she was even more excited.

Not only was she not sleepy now, but she was also a little excited. Even she wanted to drink a little wine.

She filled the bathtub with hot water, then took off her clothes and soaked her body in it.

Fatigue dissipated immediately.

She picked up her phone and checked the time.

It’s already 3:00 a.m.

In three or four hours, Elliot could get up.

Fragments of the past suddenly appeared in her mind.

She opened whatsapp, found Emilio’s chat box, and glanced at their last chat record.

If she had no memory of Emilio before, then after this incident, her feelings for Emilio are no longer unfamiliar and abstract.

Emilio secretly helped her many times. Without Emilio’s help, she would not have found Elliot so smoothly.

Thinking of this, she sent Emilio a message: [I’m back home.]

It was daytime in Bridgedale now, so Emilio quickly saw her news and replied: [I heard.]

Avery: [Who did you listen to?]

Emilio: [My dad.]

Avery: [Oh, when I was in Bridgedale, your dad sent someone to spy on me?]

Emilio: [Not really. You have so many bodyguards, if my dad sends someone to monitor you, your bodyguards will definitely find out. Time Air in Bridgedale has my dad's shares. As long as you take a Time Air flight, my dad will know your information.]

Avery: [Your father invested a lot.]

Emilio: [Elliot has invested a lot, right? Putting money in one basket is risky.]

Avery: [What else did your dad tell you?]

Emilio: [No more. His attention is no longer on you and Elliot. He has realized that he is no match for you. In addition to concentrating on new projects, he is now looking for Norah. Although the \$14 billion had been taken back, he hated Norah to death.]

Avery: [Emilio, your dad's new project is going to be cold.]

Emilio looked at her message and didn't know how to reply for a while.

Chapter 2214

Avery sent him a photo in the past: [Your dad can no longer control Elliot and me.]

Emilio opened the photo and glanced at it. After realizing what it was, he immediately asked: [How is Elliot?]

Avery: [He is not dead.]

Emilio: [So the resurrection technique is fake?]

Avery: [Yes.]

Emilio: [I already guessed it. In fact, my dad should have guessed it. It's just that he wants to use this to make money, and even if he knows, he won't reveal it.]

Avery: [I know. I won't let him use this to make money.]

Emilio: [Whatever you want. I do not mind.]

Avery sent Emilio a message, just to inform him.

She doesn't care what Emilio decides to do later.

After that, they both cleared up.

Avery came out of the bathroom after taking a shower, and her daughter was already asleep.

She walked to the bed and touched her daughter's forehead. As if she didn't care much, her daughter was already slim, well-behaved and sensible.

She really wanted to press the pause button on life so that she could spend more time with her children.

In a flash, it was dawn.

Mrs. Cooper came to wake up Layla.

Layla suddenly jumped up after rubbing her eyes.

After getting out of bed, she quickly ran back to her room to wash and change clothes.

Avery followed her, and after she changed her clothes, she took a comb and combed her hair.

"Mom, go and get my brother Hayden up. He promised me to take me to school this morning," Layla begged. "He must still be asleep! He has to take me to school first!"

"Layla, you are so willing to shout Wake up brother?" Avery couldn't help laughing.

"What's so unwilling to do? After he took me to school, he can go back to sleep!" Layla took the comb from her mother's hand, "Mom, hurry up and call my brother!"

Avery turned around and went out.

She came to Hayden's room, Hayden had already got up, and the quilt was folded.

Avery: "Hayden, Layla said you promised to send her to school today."

"Well. I can already go out." Hayden just finished washing up.

Hayden put on his watch and glanced at the time by the way, there is still plenty of time now.

"Then you take her to school, I'll go to the hospital later." Avery said, "Hayden, do you want to go to the hospital to see your father?"

"Isn't he still awake? Let's talk when he wakes up!" Hayden was not disgusted to visit Elliot, but now that Elliot was in the ICU, it's really not suitable to meet.

"Okay." Avery was just testing his son's reaction, but now that she got his answer, she finally felt relieved.

After watching Hayden and Layla go out, Avery sent Robert to kindergarten.

"Mom, will you not leave in the future?" Robert raised his head and discussed with his mother seriously.

Avery: "Well... even if your mother leaves in the future, it won't be too long, okay?"

Robert pouted and sighed maturely: "My sister took me to the last sports meeting! It's not my sister's baby! I'm your baby!"

Avery's eyes were sour, looking at her son's immature face, she was a little funny and very sad.

"Dad doesn't know where he went!" Robert pouted and muttered unhappily.

Avery: "Robert, your Dad is sick and is in the hospital. When he is healed, he will go home."

“Oh...that’s it! Then shouldn’t I be mad at my father?” Robert seriously asked his mother.

Avery: “Yes! Don’t be angry with your father.”

“Mom, are you sick too?” Robert continued to ask seriously.

Chapter 2215

Avery embarrassed: “Robert, mother is not sick. But don’t be angry with mother, because mother is looking for a way to treat your father.”

Robert: “Okay...then I’ll be a little stingy.”

“Mmmm! You are really your mother’s good baby!” Avery thought her son was too cute, so she hugged him and kissed him on the cheek.

The kindergarten that Robert attends was in the commercial district of the community.

Drive there in five minutes.

After sending Robert to school, Avery asked the driver to drive the car to the hospital.

Elliot’s attending doctor said that if Elliot woke up, she would be notified as soon as possible.

She had been looking forward to it, looking forward to the good news that Elliot woke up when the phone rang the next second.

...

On the outskirts of the city, a guest bedroom on the second floor of a self-built building. On the bedside table, there were several bottles of melatonin.

Norah barely slept all night.

Melatonin was completely useless for her.

She was leaning against the window, a lady’s cigarette between her fingers.

Soot fell to the ground. Her nightgown was also full of ashes.

Ever since she knew Elliot was returning to Aryadelle, she had been paying close attention to Elliot's movements.

Until she found out that Elliot had surgery, her heart was up and down, and she began to wait for the follow-up news.

Unfortunately, after Elliot's surgery, there was no news.

At the same time, she also pays attention to the news of Travis from Bridgedale.

She knew that Travis hated her to the bone now, and as long as Travis found her, she would definitely die.

She doesn't want to die. So she sent her parents abroad immediately after returning home.

As long as Travis couldn't find her parents, she couldn't be threatened.

Aryadelle was not Travis's territory. As long as she kept her whereabouts hidden, she should be able to hide for a while.

In her dreams, she hoped that Travis would die suddenly, or that Elliot woke up after the operation and killed Travis.

As long as Travis died, she would be able to live an ordinary life in the future.

Unfortunately, God did not wish.

Sometimes the more afraid of something, the more something comes.

There was a sudden knock on the door, followed by a squeak, and the door was pushed open.

"Norah, I'm afraid you have to live in another place." It was the owner of the house who was also a friend of Norah's aunt, "Travis has already sent someone to your aunt's place. Did your aunt call you? Listen? Said that your aunt's house was smashed. I'm really afraid... why don't you go to a more remote place to avoid the limelight!"

Norah lived there and paid the owner a high room rate...

It's just that she also understood that although the other party wanted to make money, she didn't want to cause more trouble.

"Do you have any recommended places?" Norah took out a wad of money from her bag and handed it to the other party, "I won't hide forever. When Travis dies, I can make a comeback. You help me now, I'll remember In my heart."

"I'm afraid that Travis will not die in a while. I heard that he has some way of immortality..." The owner took the money and gave her advice, "You still have to think of a way or keep hiding, I'm afraid of your mental problems."

The owner looked at the cigarette butts all over the floor, and at her haggard face, worried that before Travis died, she would have problems first.

"I'm thinking of a way... I can definitely think of a way." Norah actually already had a solution in her heart.

It's just that Elliot didn't wake up, and this plan was not easy to implement.

If she wants to fight against Travis, either she has the chips to let Travis disregard the past, or she has the chips to let Elliot help him fight against Travis.

She thought about it, Travis suspected that he was seriously ill, cruel and inhuman, and he would definitely not trust her again.

Even if she has chips, Travis will kill her after getting the chips.

So she might as well put her bet on Elliot.

This was her only way out right now.

Although this so-called way out might be a dead end, she had no other choice.

Bridgedale.

Emilio told his father what Avery told him.

He didn't like his father, and like Norah, he also looked forward to the news of his father's death when he woke up one day.

Aside from this, he and his father were a community of interests.

He couldn't watch Jones's family have an accident.

When Travis heard the news, his face turned black and blue if he was hit hard.

He didn't care whether Elliot was dead or not, what he cared about was whether his new project could progress smoothly.

If Avery was really determined to stop him from making a lot of money, he didn't seem to be able to resist.

Although Avery had not won the March Medical Award, Avery had an extraordinary influence in the medical field.

"Dad, stop!" Emilio looked at his father's hideous face and persuaded, "Even if we don't do new projects, we can continue to rely on our own industries to maintain our current life as before. If we continue to do new projects, There will definitely be no good results."

"Emilio, what is your relationship with Avery? Why does she tell you everything!" Travis lit a cigarette, took a puff, exhaled a thick ring of smoke, and stared at him Looking at his son, "Didn't you say it's okay to have nothing to do with her? If it doesn't matter, she will tell you this? She can wait for me to invest a lot of money before hitting me hard, so I will lose everything."

Emilio's face flushed.

He must not let his father know that he had repeatedly tipped off Avery before.

“Avery asked me before and asked me to help her deal with you together. But I refused.” Emilio looked calm and weaved lies, “Dad, I have never told you about this. Because I think it is my duties. Now she and Elliot are finally no longer under your control, so she can’t help showing off to me.”

“Is that so?” Travis looked at his son and discerned the truth from his words.

“Yes. Dad, if I betrayed you, Avery wouldn’t be passive until now.” Emilio continued to explain, “I heard that Elliot’s surgery was done secretly behind Avery’s back after returning to Aryadelle. Avery knew about this. Before the incident, she was still trying to crack the device in Elliot’s head. She can only say that Elliot is too cruel. He is not afraid of death, what can he do that can’t be successful?”

“Okay, don’t say it!” Travis didn’t want to listen to Elliot How arrogant.

This time, it was just Elliot’s bet.

If Elliot really lived off the device in his head, he’d be dead by now.

People who didn’t even care about their lives, in Travis’s view, were complete idiots!

As long as people were alive, there were infinite possibilities.

When he die, he’s nothing!

“Dad, let’s return Uncle Sirois’s investment money to him! Take advantage of the fact that you haven’t invested too much yet.” Emilio continued to persuade, “I know you are not reconciled, and I am not reconciled. But instead of losing more in the future, It’s better to stop the loss in time.”

“Emilio, do you know how Leland Sirois will laugh at us behind our backs when we do this?” Travis’s face turned blue, and his voice trembled, “People live with their faces and trees live with their skin... “

“Dad, I’ll come forward. You can rest at home for a while. Or go outside for a relaxing vacation. If we insist on investing and wait for Avery to come forward

and point out that what we are doing is a scam, we will lose even more, and the entire Bridgedale will lose more and People will laugh at us.”

Travis gritted his teeth and rubbed his head with one hand: “Avery... I really want to kill her immediately! Emilio, is there anything you can do? If you can kill Avery immediately, I can make a will immediately that after I die, I will give you all my property!”

Emilio's palms broke out in cold sweat.

“Dad, Avery is now in Aryadelle. Aryadelle is Elliot's territory. Even if Elliot is lying in the hospital, his life and death are uncertain, but Elliot's power is still there. We have no chance to attack at all.” Emilio pointed out the reality and let his father gave up.

“You useless thing! Let you kill Avery, you are afraid of death, let you find Norah, you have been looking for so long, why haven't you found her yet? Could Norah also pose a threat to you?” Travis All dissatisfaction, vented on the son's head.

Chapter 2217

Emilio lowered his head and let his father insult: “Dad, now it is basically certain that Norah is in Aryadelle.

“Now that she is sure that she is in Aryadelle, why can't she be caught? Don't tell me that Aryadelle is too big... If you and Norah's identities were swapped, I'm sure Norah would have caught her long ago You!” Travis said in disgust, “Emilio, if you want me to really reuse you and hand over the industry to you, you have to do something! Don't think you have my blood on your body, and I will give everything to you. You're dreaming.”

Emilio's reprimanded breathing became heavier: “Dad, why don't I go to Aryadelle. Let's see if I can find her.”

“Didn’t you just say you want to help me clean up the mess? You go to Aryadelle. Who will help me clean up the mess?” Travis has decided to stop the new project, but he is not reconciled, “Wait first. Isn’t Elliot still awake? What if Elliot can’t wake up and dies? If Elliot dies, We can say that Elliot died because he took out the device! This proves the effect of the device even more!”

At this point, Travis became excited.

“Okay, then wait.” Emilio said, “I’ll go to Aryadelle first. This will also make it easier to inquire about Elliot’s news.”

“Okay. You can go now. Emilio, if you can’t do anything well this time, Even if I donate all my property, I will not give you this incompetent waste!” Travis put pressure on his son.

Aryadelle.

In the evening.

Hayden went to school to pick up Layla from school.

As soon as Layla came out of the school, she saw the tall, thin figure of her brother Hayden.

“Brother!” Layla exclaimed, attracting the attention of the surrounding students and their parents.

Layla didn’t run towards her brother immediately after calling out her brother.

Instead, she introduced Hayden to her good friends: “That’s my brother.

Didn’t you say that you didn’t see him clearly in the morning? See him now! Is my brother super handsome? My brother is not only handsome, but also very good at studying!”

All the little girls showed their admiration to Hayden.

“Layla, why is your brother studying abroad?”

“Layla, aren’t you and your brother twins? You two should be the same age! Why are you still in elementary school and your brother has already gone to college?”

“Layla, your brother’s jumping is too fierce!”

...

Facing the chirping questions from her good friends, Layla felt a little pricked.

“My brother isn’t in college! The middle school he went to is an affiliated school of the university.” Layla blushed in embarrassment, but on second thought, it wasn’t a shame that her brother was better than herself.

Layla walked towards her brother. Several of her good friends also walked over with them.

“Brother, they are my good friends.” Layla introduced her good friends to her brother.

“Brother Hayden, can I add you as a friend?” a girl said, turning on her pink children’s watch.

Immediately following, other girls also opened their children’s watches.

Hayden: “.....”

.....

In the Hospital.

Elliot woke up after a few days of painful coma.

Chapter 2218

After waking up, everything in front of Elliot gradually became clear.

Where was that?

Elliot frowned, breathing hard.

He tried to move his fingers, and the fingers moved. He tried to lift his arm again, but the arm seemed to weigh thousands of pounds, and he couldn't lift

it at all, let alone get out of bed.

He didn't dare to close his eyes, because thoughts kept popping up, reminding him of what happened before.

He had surgery to take out the device in his brain, he should be dead, but strangely, he felt alive now in his brain, he should be dead

Because the pain in his brain kept pulling on the nerves in his body rain kept pulling on

As well as the pictures he saw with his eyes, the sounds of instruments he heard with his ears, and the smell of disinfectant he smelled in his nose, all told him that this was the human world.

It felt so good to be alive. Although he didn't have the strength to act now, as long as he was still alive, there was still hope ---hope to recover, hope to see Avery, see children, see friends...

When Elliot found out that he woke up, A nurse immediately went to inform Avery.

Avery cried with joy, with an unreal sense of joy.

"Miss Tate, Mr. Foster is awake, go and have a look!" The nurse urged with a smile.

Avery came back to her senses and quickly followed the nurse to the intensive care unit.

Foster family.

After Hayden brought Layla home, Robert immediately took Layla's hand and pulled Layla to his side, forming a confrontation with his brother Hayden.

Robert had no relationship with his brother Hayden, and his brother was not so affectionate with him, so he must snatch his sister over.

"Robert, have you called your brother?" Layla picked up Robert and gave it to

Hayden, "Call your brother quickly, or you won't have the gift."

Robert heard that there was a gift, and didn't even think about it, so he immediately obeyed. Shouting: "Brother!"

The corner of Hayden's mouth twitched unnaturally, and he said truthfully: "I didn't buy you a gift."

Hayden was so anxious to come back, where would he have time to buy a gift. Although he was free during the day, he made up his sleep at home during the day.

When Robert heard that he had been deceived, he hummed and felt aggrieved.

"Little Younger Brother, why are you crying! After dinner, brother Hayden will take us to buy gift!" Layla coaxed Robert very well. "Now think about what gifts you want, and go for it!"

In this way, Layla got rid of her clingy brother.

"Brother, if you don't want to pay attention to those good friends of mine, then ignore them. You don't need to take care of them with my face." Layla knew that for her brother Hayden, they were childish.

At that time, they wanted to add their brother's friend. The brother said that he didn't bring a mobile phone, but they didn't give up. They took out paper and pens from their school bags and took their brother's number away.

They use children's watches at school, but they actually have mobile phones when they return home in private.

"Layla, you're going to junior high school soon, so focus on your studies.

Don't think about messy things all day long." Hayden didn't take this matter to heart at all.

Even if those little girls really added his friends, they would be less interested

in him before long.

"You always want me to study hard. Even if I study well and get admitted to the best university, what difference will it make when I graduate? After I graduate, I will either invest in entrepreneurship or find a job I like. Even if I don't go to school, when I'm an adult, I can still do this!" Layla asked.

"It is because you don't read enough that you are empty-minded and shortsighted, and say such things. Learning knowledge is not only to enable you to work and earn money after graduation, but also to enrich your spiritual level and vision." Hayden said.

Chapter 2219

Layla didn't want to talk about this anymore, because her head was starting to hurt.

"Brother, after dinner, you take my brother Robert and me out to buy gifts."

Layla changed the topic lightly.

"Okay. Think carefully about what gift you want. Go and think about it with Robert! I'm going to dinner." Hayden sent Layla away like Layla sent Robert.

In the Hospital.

Avery met Elliot.

After Elliot saw Avery, his eyes suddenly glowed.

It was not until this moment that he saw Avery and her eyes behind the protective goggles that he deeply understood that he was really alive.

"Elliot, fortunately you are awake, fortunately you are awake!" Avery choked, her eyes filled with tears, "You made such an important decision without hiding it from me, do you know how sad I am?"

The nurse reminded Avery: "Miss Tate, Mr. Foster finally woke up, don't scare him out."

The nurse's reminder made Avery hold back her words.

"Can Mr. Foster be transferred to the general ward?" The nurse asked.

Avery checked Elliot's current physical indicators, and then nodded.

Elliot had been in the ICU for almost a week, and the wounds from his surgery had slowly healed during the days he was in a coma.

was in no danger of life except that his body was relatively weak.

After transferring him to the general ward, Avery called the attending doctor and Wesley respectively to inform them of the good news.

Later, she told Mrs. Cooper the news.

Mrs. Cooper cried excitedly: "I knew Mr. Foster had good looks and would definitely survive! Did you tell Hayden and Layla? The three children went out to play after dinner."

"They went out at night. What are you playing?" Avery thought the children were at home.

"When Hayden came back this time, he didn't buy gifts for Layla and Robert. Layla and Robert wanted gifts, so they took Hayden out to buy them." Mrs. Cooper explained, "Don't worry, the bodyguards will go with you, and everything will be fine. "

Robert wanted gifts, so they took Hayden out to buy them." Mrs. Cooper exp

"Well. It's just that the temperature outside is a little cold." Avery was worried that the children would catch a cold. Especially Robert.

Although Robert looks healthy, he catches a cold if he is not careful.

Probably because of premature birth, even if he has been taking special care of him the day after tomorrow, his physique is still worse than that of ordinary children.

"I don't want him to go out either, but he insisted on going out with his brother and sister to buy gifts. I said he wanted to go out with him, but he didn't want

me to follow." Mrs. Cooper smiled helplessly, "At first he was a little hostile to Hayden, but after a while I started sticking to Hayden."

I said he wanted to go out with him, but he didn't want me to follow." Mrs.

Cooper smiled

Avery was able to make up the picture that Mrs. Cooper said: "After all, they are brothers, so they must have feelings. Since they are out, let them have a good time!"

"After all, they are brothers, so they must have

After speaking on the phone, Avery has not made call to Hayden.

Elliot was still relatively weak. He didn't say a word since he woke up and closed his eyes to rest again.

When Wesley and the attending doctor came, Elliot fell asleep again.

"He stared at me for half an hour. He only closed her eyes before you came here." Avery spoke to them both.

"Did he say anything uncomfortable?" the attending doctor asked.

"He didn't say anything. I guess he's not very awake yet." Avery said, "But he should have remembered everything. He didn't speak, probably because he was afraid of being scolded by me."

"Hahaha! Miss Tate, since Mr. Foster is out of danger, don't scold him. If he doesn't take risks, we won't know that this is Margaret's scam."

Chapter 2220

"Yeah Avery, since he is awake, there should be no more problems in the future." Wesley followed the attending doctor Live together to persuade.

Avery glanced at Elliot on the hospital bed, and then asked Wesley to come out to chat.

Wesley knew that she would probably settle accounts with him in the autumn.

“Is Shea okay?” Avery first asked about Shea’s condition when she came out of the ward.

“She’s okay. I told her that Elliot would not die, and she slept well in the past two days.” Wesley said, feeling uneasy, “Avery, this is my fault, you blame me!”

Avery: “Brother Wesley, I said I don’t blame you, I won’t blame you. I called you out, not to accuse you. I just want to tell you that if this kind of thing happens in the future, you can actually think about whether there is a better way “

Wesley pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose: “Do you think there is a better way to do this? I thought and thought, but I really can’t think of another way.”

Avery calmly said: “You can tell me. If I knew that he would rather die and have to have surgery, why would I stop him?”

Wesley swallowed: “Avery, do you lack understanding of yourself? I think if you knew about this, You will definitely have a big fight with Elliot, and then stop him from dying.”

Avery: “???”

Wesley cleared his throat awkwardly: “If I misunderstood you, could it be that Elliot misunderstood you too? If he begged you to let you let him have surgery, why would he hide it from you? He must have considered the feasibility of telling you later, and he must have chosen to hide it from you because it would not work after telling you. “

Avery: “Brother Wesley, am I so tyrannical?”

“This is not tyranny. Because you love him, you can’t be rational about things related to him.” Wesley understood this.

Avery showed a smile that was uglier than crying.

“Avery, when you go out in the future, remember not to trust outsiders. You must not be fooled by bad people again.”

Wesley still had lingering fears when he thought of their experience this time, “It’s also because of your great fate, and thanks to Hayden’s brilliant intelligence, otherwise there will be nothing left. There is a chance to meet now.”

“I will be careful in the future.” Avery sighed, “Before, we wanted to find Haze too much. This time, such a serious thing happened, I saw it. Elliot should also see it. That child, I can’t find it, shows that she may really be dead. If she was still alive, she would be more than three years old now. If the people who raised her raised her to this age, they would definitely have a relationship.”

“You should have thought so long ago. It’s not that you didn’t look for this child, you have always sent someone to look for it. You have never given up this child. The best you can find, don’t if you can’t find it. So it affects my life.”

Wesley comforted, “You haven’t had dinner yet? I invite you to eat out as an apology for you.”

Avery touched his stomach and was indeed a little hungry.

.....

A plane taxied slowly on the airport runway, and after a while, the plane landed smoothly.

Emilio and the bodyguard slowly got off the plane. He came to Aryadelle this time, first to inquire about Elliot’s situation, and second to find Norah.

When he got out of the airport, his phone was turned on, and news about Elliot popped up.

It was Avery who sent him a message: [Elliot woke up.]

In just three words, Emilio's whole body became cold.

Elliot woke up, and Travis's life was not easy.

Travis had a hard time, and he also had a hard time.

The bodyguard hired a taxi from the side of the road.

After the two got into the car, the car drove towards the booked five-star hotel.

Emilio replied to Avery: [Congratulations.]

Avery didn't reply. She has nothing to answer.

From now on, she won't need Emilio's help for anything, and there will be no need for them to contact again in the future.

After a while, Emilio couldn't help but message her again: [I'm coming to Aryadelle. My dad asked me to come to Norah.]

Chapter 2221

Avery was full, clicked on her mobile phone when she was drinking water, and saw this message from Emilio.

She replied: [Do you have Norah's whereabouts?]

Emilio: [I only know that she is in Aryadelle, but I don't know where she is hiding. Do you have any news from her?]

Avery: [No. What if you find her?]

Emilio: [With my dad's temper, he would definitely kill her.]

Avery: [Your father is indeed such a person. Has his new project stopped?]

Emilio: [He is waiting for news from Elliot. He was still delusional, hoping that Elliot would die, so that he could continue his new project.]

Avery: [Can't your dad afford to lose?]

Emilio: [He has never lost in most of his life. But he can't afford to lose. I can't afford to lose either.]

Avery: [It's not that you can't lose if you can't afford to lose.]

Emilio: [I know. If I can't find Norah this time, my dad won't give me a penny of property. He said it himself.]

Avery: [If you are worried about your future livelihood, I can help you.]

Emilio: [No. I have hands and I can't starve.]

After Emilio sent this message to Avery, he took a deep breath and deleted the chat with her.

He found Norah's number and dialed it.

Not surprisingly, can't get through.

He only has Norah's number, and has no friends on her other social accounts.

So he tried to send a message to Norah: [I'm coming to Aryadelle, if you want to survive, let's meet! If you don't trust me, we can call first.]

Norah blocked all calls except his parents, but her phone could still receive text messages.

After she saw Emilio's message, a hope rose in her heart, but this hope soon died out.

Like Travis, she was suspicious by nature, and she didn't trust Emilio.

She and Emilio were half-sisters and younger brothers. There was no family relationship between them, only competition.

After a while, Emilio sent another message.

The hotel and address where he stayed. Attachment: [The \$14 billion that my father was deceived by Elliot has long been taken back. He asked me to come to you, and if I said you were dead and didn't take you back to Bridgedale, he wouldn't blame me. Do you want to hide and hide like a mouse all your life, or do you want to solve this problem?]

After Norah read the text several times, she couldn't resist the temptation, and sent him a message: [I can't give you any benefit, why do you want to help me?]

Emilio: [Let's talk on the phone!]

Norah hesitated for a moment and agreed.

After a while, the two of them spoke on the phone.

Emilio: "Norah, I can let you fake death to escape this disaster. But you have to do one thing for me. If you think it's worthwhile, you can agree. If you think it's not worthwhile, you can refuse."

"What's the matter?" Norah realized. What Emilio asked himself to do was definitely not easy.

After being silent for a few seconds, Emilio replied, "Kill Travis."

Norah: "..."

Emilio: "You can't do this on your own. I will send someone to help you.

Norah, think about it carefully. Only when Travis dies can you truly be relieved."

Norah laughed and said sarcastically: "Don't say it as if you are all for my own good. Only when Travis is dead can you inherit the Jones family's property! Otherwise, you will always be Travis's pawn!"

Chapter 2222

Norah's laughter, stinging Emilio's heart.

Emilio didn't know that he was just a pawn of Travis. And it's still a useless pawn.

Travis never concealed his dislike for him.

Travis believed that everything he gave was given by himself.

If Travis wanted to take it back one day, he could take it back at any time.

It was like a rope was wrapped around his neck, and the other end of the rope was in Travis's hands.

"Since you don't agree, then forget it." Emilio's tone was calm, not angered by her.

"I didn't refuse just now!" Norah stopped laughing, calmed down, and quickly thought about the feasibility of this matter, "If I miss, Travis will know that I am not dead. Not only will I be killed by then. If he kills me, he will also know that you are deceiving him."

"You died and then came back to life, how can you blame me? Elliot died before and was not 'resurrected'?" Emilio said,

"Furthermore, no I'm 100% sure, I won't let you do it. If I just want you to die, there's no need to get on with me. Travis's suspicion is terminally ill, and if he's not careful, he'll be suspicious."

"Good. Travis is our common enemy, the enemy's enemy, and our friend."

Norah needed someone to hold a group, Emilio was indeed a good candidate.

Although Emilio couldn't protect her. Emilio was the only person who could get close to Travis.

"We are not friends, and we will never become friends in the future. After the matter is over, we will return to the bridge and return to the road." Emilio said coldly.

Norah: "Okay! Don't cross the river and demolish the bridge! I'll make it clear to you in advance. I'm not interested in your Jones family's property."

"Under the surveillance. Otherwise, Travis will find out that you are still alive, which will be very detrimental to me." Emilio told her his concerns.

Norah knew Emilio was right, but she instinctively didn't trust Emilio. Or

rather, not so trusting.

She could conspire with Emilio to find a way to kill Travis, but she didn't want to live under Emilio's surveillance until things were successful.

What if Emilio betrayed himself in order to please Travis?

"Let me think about it! You also think about how to murder Travis. If you can come up with a detailed plan, I will trust you more." Norah said.

"Norah, you need my help now, not me. I'll give you three days at most. If you haven't figured it out by then, then we don't need to talk about our cooperation." Emilio simply finished, hang up the phone.

Norah stared blankly ahead, completely lost.

She has moved out of her aunt's friend's house. Her aunt's friend suggested that she go to a remote mountain area to hide.

It happened that her aunt and friend had an abandoned old house on the mountain, so she spent a lot of money to have her aunt and friend take her to this old and dilapidated house.

There are only two families around the old house, and these two families have also moved away, leaving only the dilapidated wooden house on the mountain.

Her aunt's friend promised her to bring her food and daily necessities every few days.

She had no better way than to promise. She has been in pain since she came to this dilapidated bungalow.

But even so, she still did not dare to agree to Emilio's conditions easily.

She didn't believe anyone except herself and her parents.

She believed that Emilio hated Travis as much as she did, but Emilio had no courage at all. The words Emilio just said might just be bait.

It is entirely possible that Emilio lured her out, and then handed her over to Travis for meritorious service.

At this moment, a flash of lightning split the night in half, and Norah trembled in fright at the sudden white light.

When she was about to check whether the doors and windows were closed properly, a 'boom', a thunderstorm completely shattered her sanity.

Chapter 2223

She stood stiffly on the spot, her hands clenched into fists, tears fell silently.

Today's downfall and embarrassment, she would never forget.

If there is still a chance in the future, she will never forget the shame she has endured now!

After a while, the rain fell, pulling Norah from hatred and pain to reality.

Rain was dripping down quickly from her head. Because the house was unoccupied all the year round, and the house was old, it leaked rain.

And there was more than one place where the rain leaked.

Using the dim light, she checked the house, and there were at least ten places leaking rain.

She hurriedly found a water basin and bucket, and hurriedly placed it in the leaky place to collect water.

At this moment, the screen of her mobile phone on the bed lit up, and a message came in.

.....

At the same time, outside a store in the city center.

"Wow! It's raining so hard! Brother, didn't we bring umbrellas?" Layla looked at the continuous rain in front of her, and pulled her brother's jacket with her little hand.

Bodyguard: "There is an umbrella in the car. But there is only one. I will carry Robert to the car first, and then I will pick you up."

After the bodyguard finished speaking, he took off his jacket and wrapped Robert.

Robert was tightly wrapped, only revealing a pair of big, dark and shiny eyes. Before he could resist, the bodyguard gave him a 'whoosh' and ran towards the parking lot with him in his arms.

"Brother, let's run over too!" Layla wanted to try the rain.

Mainly because her brother was by my side, she was happier, and she wanted to drag her brother crazy together.

When the time came to get wet, her mother would not just say her.

While Hayden was thinking, Layla had already taken his hand and rushed into the rain!

"Brother! I'm so happy! I'm so happy in the rain! It's even more fun to be in the rain with my brother!" Layla exclaimed excitedly in the rain.

Hayden was angry and helpless: "Don't cry if you have a cold tomorrow!"

"What's the point of crying when I have a cold! Just take medicine when I have a cold! You thought I was a child! I'm all grown up!" Layla didn't care.

Over in the parking lot, the bodyguard put Robert in the car, checked that he was not wet, and was relieved when he heard Layla's scream.

The bodyguard took the umbrella and turned his head, seeing Layla and Hayden running in the rain, the expression on his face suddenly turned to stone.

The brothers and sisters ran to the car, and Hayden immediately helped Layla into the car first.

"Didn't you two wait for me?" The bodyguard looked at them both soaked and

their heads were big, “Hayden, Layla is ignorant, why are you letting her come around? If you two go back like this, I’ll be scolded must.”

Layla wiped the rain off her face with a tissue, then handed the tissue box to Hayden.

“My mom isn’t at home. She won’t be back tonight!” Layla still had a smile on her face, “I took my brother to the rain. If mom knows, don’t say it was my brother who took me. It’s raining.”

The bodyguard was speechless and choked: “Let’s go back first! If this happens next time, I’ll understand who to take away first.”

Layla pouted: “Occasionally it’s okay to rain. I don’t get the rain every day. I’m sure I won’t catch a cold...Ah!”

The bodyguard immediately turned on the heating in the car to the highest level.

Half an hour later, the car stopped in the front yard of Foster’s house.

Before Layla opened the door, she saw her mother through the window.

Chapter 2224

“It’s over! Mom is at home!” Layla screamed.

Seeing that Layla was afraid, the bodyguard couldn’t help laughing: “What are you afraid of, you throw the pot on your brother.”

“I don’t want it!” Layla frowned, “Besides, even if I say it was my brother who took me in the rain Yes, do you think my mother will believe me?”

“Then you can only be scolded.” The bodyguard gloated a little, but didn’t dare to be too obvious, “But don’t worry, I’ll be scolded with you.”

Layla took a deep breath, pushed open the door, and got out.

The rain was a little lighter now.

Avery and Mrs. Cooper came out to pick them up with an umbrella.

As soon as Robert saw his mother and Mrs. Cooper, he burst into tears.

“Mom, I’m hot... I’m going to die from the heat woo woo woo!” Robert’s face flushed with heat and tears welled up.

Avery heard her son’s cry and immediately ran to the door of the car.

Hayden untied Robert from the child safety seat, took him out, and handed him to his mother.

The bodyguard slapped his head sharply!

Just now, he was afraid that Hayden and Robert would freeze, so he turned the heating in the car to the highest level.

But he forgot to take off Robert’s coat!

Robert was wearing a thick down jacket and blowing the heat all the way, could he not be hot?

When Avery took Robert into her arms, she thought she was holding a ball of fire.

She didn’t have time to see Layla and Hayden, and immediately went into the house with Robert in her arms.

“Baby, why are you so hot?” Avery didn’t understand what happened, “could it be a fever?”

Avery took Robert into the house and immediately took off his coat and sweater.

The little guy’s autumn clothes were soaking wet!

Avery’s strings were tense, he took off his autumn clothes, and took a blanket on the sofa to wrap his son.

“It’s hot in the car... It’s dead hot! Woohoo!” Robert’s eyes were hazy with tears, and he was very aggrieved.

At this time, the bodyguard, Hayden and Layla entered the house.

Avery saw that Layla and Hayden's coats were wet and guessed what happened.

"Miss Tate, this is what happened." The bodyguard was going to report the cause and effect to Avery.

Layla walked quickly to her mother's side, and touched Robert's head with her little hand: "Brother, don't cry. We didn't mean to heat you. Your sister apologize to you, okay?"

Robert pouted, wanting to forgive her sister, A little hesitant.

"Layla, what's the matter?" Avery looked at her daughter.

Mrs. Cooper saw that the mother and daughter were chatting, so she carried Robert to the bathroom and planned to give Robert a bath.

"I took my brother to get in the rain, but my clothes got wet... Uncle bodyguard was afraid that I would catch a cold, so he turned on the heater in the car. We forgot that my brother was not in the rain and was wearing a thick coat." Layla confessed the matter honestly, "Mom, if you want to blame, blame me alone! It has nothing to do with my brother, and it has nothing to do with the bodyguard uncle."

Avery sighed, then glanced at Hayden: "Hayden, hurry back to your room Take a shower, don't catch a cold."

"Mom, don't scold Layla." Hayden is worried about his sister, plus he is a brother, he should protect her, "I took them out to buy gifts. I didn't check the weather forecast, I did not know it was going to rain tonight, so I didn't bring an umbrella."

"I'll educate Layla at most. I won't scold her." Avery said, "Go and take a bath! I'm going to take Layla to take a bath too."

Layla's hair was relatively long, and it was the housemaid who usually helped

her wash.

Only then did Hayden feel relieved and prepare to go back to the room.

“By the way, Hayden, your father woke up.” Avery told the good news to the children.

When Layla heard the news, she exclaimed, “Ahhh! Is my dad alive?! Does he need to die?”

Chapter 2225

Avery: “Layla, keep your voice down. Your father is fine for the time being. But he is still relatively weak. So I can’t take you to the hospital to see him tonight. I’ll take you to see him tomorrow.”

“But I want to see him now!” Layla hurriedly pulled her mother and ran towards her room, “I’m going to take a shower soon...”

Avery: “Layla, your dad is sleeping now. We won’t be going tonight.”

“Then can I go see dad tomorrow morning?” Layla wanted to see dad too much.

“Yes. Then you have to go to bed earlier tonight.” Avery took her daughter back to the room. “Also, you can’t get wet like this in the future. Mom won’t be so worried when it rains in summer. It’s easy to catch cold in winter.”

“Mom, I’m not cold. My clothes are dry.” Layla was wearing a thin T-shirt that had been dried by the heater while she was in the car.

“You and your brother are not cold, but you made your brother cry.” Avery sighed, “didn’t your brother say it was hot in the car?”

Layla: “I didn’t hear him say it was hot! If he said it was hot, we certainly wouldn’t. It doesn’t matter to him.”

“Maybe your brother felt sorry for you when you got wet, so he didn’t say anything.” Avery guessed.

Layla thought differently, “I think my brother dozed off in the car and fell

asleep. Then he was woken up by the heat when he got home.”

Avery felt even more distressed for Robert after hearing what Layla said.

But Layla and Hayden didn't mean to make Robert hot cry, so she couldn't blame them either.

After washing Layla's hair and drying it with a hairdryer, Avery went to see Robert.

Robert had already taken a shower and put on refreshing pajamas, and his spirit had returned to normal.

It was the heat rash that could be seen on the skin of the neck.

“Mom, look!” Robert had forgotten the unpleasantness of being hotly crying.

He slept in the car for a while and was now in good spirits. In his hand he held the toy robot that his brother Hayden bought him and showed it to his mother.

“My brother bought it for me. This robot will transform! It's super cool!” Robert said, picked up the remote control and started to control the robot.

“Robert, wasn't your father sick before? But he's getting better soon. Will mom take you to the hospital tomorrow morning to see him?” Avery squatted in front of his son and discussed with him.

“Okay!” Robert raised his head immediately, his eyes were black and clear,

“My brother bought me another gift, I'm going to give it to Dad!”

Robert said, and went to the shopping bag on the side of the coffee table, turned over a toy that resembled a flashlight.

“Look Mom!” Robert turned on the flashlight and shot it on the ground.

Suddenly, a cartoon picture appeared on the floor.

This was Robert's favorite cartoon character.

Robert pressed the switch, and a different picture suddenly appeared on the

ground.

This flashlight was a small toy that projects pictures.

Avery could see that Robert liked this toy very much.

Avery: "Robert, keep the toys for yourself. Dad may not have the strength to open your toys now."

Robert: "Oh okay! My dad is so pitiful."

"Baby, dad is not pitiful. Let's go to see him tomorrow, he will definitely very happy." Avery began to imagine the warm picture when the children saw Elliot tomorrow.

Robert clapped his hands excitedly: "I don't have to go to school tomorrow?"

Avery couldn't help laughing and crying: "Baby, you don't like school so much?"

Robert thought for a while, then nodded: "How fun is it at home!"

Avery: "But there are no children at home to play with you!"

"There are so many toys at home to accompany me. I'm playing, I don't want children!" Robert's mouth was shriveled, and he said what was in his heart.

Chapter 2226

Avery thinks in a trance that Hayden and Layla were not gregarious when they were young like Robert, and were unwilling to go to kindergarten and play with other kids.

At that time, she was very worried about the physical and mental health of the child, especially Hayden, and was reluctant to say more.

Mrs. Cooper saw what Avery was worried about, so she smiled and comforted her: "Robert's age is very normal. It's not that he doesn't play with kindergarten children at all. He also has good friends in kindergarten, but he

prefers to play at home. I sometimes take Robert to the community, meet other parents of children, chat with others, there are children who are less in love with school than Robert.”

Avery: “It can be seen that it is more lively and healthy.”

“Yeah!” Mrs. Cooper said, thinking of Elliot, “Is Mr. Foster completely out of danger? Will there be no more accidents in the future?”

“It should be no more.” Avery was not too sure, “Wait for a few more days for him to recover, and then give him a detailed examination.

“I follow you all in fear, and I’m almost scared of having a heart attack.” Mrs. Cooper sighed.

Avery: “We will definitely be more careful in the future. After all, we have experienced so many lessons, and it is time to have a good memory.”

“Well. You go to take a bath and rest early. I will take Robert to sleep later.”

Mrs. Cooper said.

Avery: “Okay.”

The next day, morning. Avery took three children to the hospital to visit Elliot. Unexpectedly, Ben Schaffer and Chad were in the ward.

“Why are you here so early?” Avery greeted them both, “It’s only after seven o’clock.”

“Brother Ben came over last night and stayed in the ward all night.” Chad said, “I just here.”

“Oh.” Avery glanced at the man on the hospital bed.

“That... Brother Ben, since Avery is here, let me take you back to rest!” Chad pulled Ben Schaffer and quickly exited the ward.

“Don’t leave in a hurry!” Avery was a little embarrassed. She didn’t come alone, she also brought three children, and they didn’t need to evade.

“Uh...or else, Brother Ben, go first! You have dark circles under your eyes, you have not slept last night, right?” Chad felt that the ward was too crowded, “Let the bodyguard take you back. I’ll come here again and I’ll go to work in the company later.”

“Okay! I’ll come back at night.” Ben Schaffer left the ward satisfied.

As soon as Ben Schaffer left, Layla and Robert immediately moved to the side of the hospital bed and stared at Elliot on the bed.

Elliot was in a good mood when he saw the children.

“Didn’t you go to school today?” Elliot’s mind was blank, he had a lot to say, but he didn’t know what to say to the children for a while.

“Dad, it’s only after seven o’clock. I’ll go to school later.” Layla took her dad’s big palm and stared at the needle on the back of his hand, looking distressed,

“Dad, does your hand hurt? Ah? When can you be discharged from the hospital? When you are discharged from the hospital, take us out to play! I haven’t gone out with you for a long time.”

“Okay. When Dad is discharged from the hospital, Dad will take you wherever you want to go.” Elliot complied with his daughter’s request in every possible way.

Avery listened and couldn’t help but interrupt: “You must rest at home for at least half a year after you are discharged from the hospital. When your body is completely back to normal, think about going out again!”

Elliot frowned slightly after hearing this.

Seeing that Elliot was not satisfied, Avery was about to speak again. At this time, Layla took the lead and said, “Dad, you have to listen to my mom. Mom is a doctor, and what mom said must be right.”

“Elliot, what my daughter understands, you don’t understand.” Avery was

angry.

“Avery, I will listen to you in the future.” Elliot’s face was gentle and his tone was full of patience, “As long as you don’t get mad at me.”

Chapter 2227

“Don’t say this in front of your children. We will talk about the two of us in private later.” Avery plans to wait After I send the child to school, I will have a good chat with him.

Elliot thought that he could escape, but looking at her appearance, he would inevitably be educated later.

“Hayden, when you come back this time, let’s play for a few more days!” Elliot looked at his son with a peaceful expression.

Hayden looked at Elliot’s sick face, and it was really difficult to confront him.

“You don’t mind me. You mind yourself!” Hayden was not very good at talking to him. Although his words were unpleasant, his tone was not as cold and stern as before.

“Well. Dad really has to take care of himself in the future. It can’t be a burden on you anymore.” Elliot blamed himself.

“Hayden didn’t blame you.” Avery was afraid that he would misunderstand his son, “Since Hayden came back to see you, he naturally didn’t hate you like he did before.”

Avery’s words all fell into Robert’s ears.

Robert was very puzzled, raised his head and looked at his brother: “Brother, why do you hate my father?”

Hayden: “...”

Avery hugged Robert embarrassedly and explained: “Your brother doesn’t hate your Dad.”

“Mom, what you just said, you said that my brother hates Dad.” Robert

blinked his big bright eyes, never doubting that he heard it wrong.

Avery: "Brother did hate Dad a little bit before, but that was the past."

Robert didn't understand Avery's explanation.

Robert glared at his brother, staring fiercely.

"Okay, after seeing Dad, you can go to school! Your brother will send you to kindergarten." Hayden took Robert from his mother's arms and forcibly took him out of the ward.

Robert howled.

Avery was worried and wanted to go out.

"Mom, take care of dad! I'm going to coax my brother! When I coax my brother, I'll go to school!" Layla said, looking at her father, "Dad, listen to my mother, I'll be here with you after school at night."

"Okay." Elliot watched his daughter walk out of the ward, feeling a little nervous.

Avery walked to the door, watched the three children leave, and closed the door of the ward.

She walked to the side of the hospital bed, sat down on the chair next to her, and looked at the man on the bed with a calm expression.

Elliot's heartbeat accelerated as he watched, and his body temperature rose suddenly.

"What did you chat with Ben Schaffer?" Avery didn't rush to complain about him, but chatted with him.

"We talked about his marriage with Gwen. He said that they can only hold the wedding if I am healthy." He asked Avery, "I should be able to recover almost on New Year's Day, right? Or let them get married on New Year's Day.

Because I'm very embarrassed that their wedding has been delayed again

and again.”

“What’s so embarrassing about it? They really want to have a wedding, and they can do it anytime. Elliot, don’t take risks for others in the future.” Avery borrowed Talking to him on this topic, “Haze, let’s stop here!”

After Elliot woke up, he also thought about these questions.

Elliot: “Avery, I won’t stop sending people to look for her.”

“Of course it’s okay to send people to look for her. But let’s not fall into other

people’s traps. There are many people who know Haze. They secretly want to use Haze against us. There are not a few people.” Avery analyzed it with

him.

Chapter 2228

Of course Elliot knew this. But he was not as nervous as Avery. Haze was also his flesh and blood, even if he lost his life because of looking for her, he will not regret it.

It’s just that he won’t say such things. Avery would definitely be angry if he did.

“Unfortunately,” his Adam’s apple moved up and down, regretting, “after so long, I still haven’t found any news about Haze.”

Avery: “I didn’t believe it before, but now, we can’t find her, we must accept the reality. “

Elliot listened quietly and didn’t answer.

“Elliot, let go of this knot! Life must go on.” Avery glanced at him and knew what he was thinking.

Elliot had always been able to do what he wanted and what he wanted to do.

He had never been bent over by difficulties, so he would not give up easily about finding Haze.

“Hmm.” He agreed. Because he didn’t want Avery to worry. He didn’t want Avery to continue to suffer because of Haze’s incident.

“Want something to eat?” Avery brought breakfast.

Mrs. Cooper got up at three o’clock in the morning to make soup, so that Avery would bring it over in the morning and give Elliot a taste.

“Mrs. Cooper originally wanted to come and see you together, but she didn’t sleep all night, just to make soup for you. It is said that the soup boiled on a slow fire is better. I think she is too hard, so let her have a good rest first.”

When the insulation box was opened, a strong fragrance wafted out.

Elliot’s appetite rose.

He raised the head of the hospital bed and let him sit against it.

About twenty minutes later, Gwen, Tammy, and Jun came to visit Elliot.

They were puzzled when they saw Chad standing outside the door of the ward.

“Avery is inside.” Chad scratched his head, “I’m embarrassed to disturb them.”

“But after my brother woke up, I haven’t seen him yet.” Gwen couldn’t help pushing the door of the ward open when he said this...

In the ward, Elliot was leaning on the bed, Avery was shaving Elliot with a razor in her hand.

With a curious expression, Gwen walked to the side of the hospital bed in two steps, staring at Elliot’s hands: “Brother, can’t you move your hands?”

Elliot raised his hands to show her in order to prove that his hands were all right.

“It scared me to death! I thought something was wrong with your hand!”

Gwen sighed in relief.

“Hahaha, Gwen, you are about to get married, can’t you see that this is the love between them?” Tammy laughed and joked, “There seems to be a strong smell of chicken soup in the ward. Avery, Have you brought chicken soup to Elliot?” Avery shaved Elliot with a blushing face and wiped his face with a towel.

“Well. There’s quite a lot. Would you like to try it?” Avery asked politely.

“Hahaha, the three of us have a taste, and your husband won’t have anything to drink.” Tammy sat down in the chair next to her, watching the excitement, “Look at Elliot’s mental state, it’s not bad! It’ll be fine in a few days. Have you been discharged from the hospital?”

“If he recovers well, he can go home to recuperate in a few days.” Avery said and took the washbasin towel to the bathroom and put it there.

Jun walked to the other side of the hospital bed, looked at Elliot’s face, and looked at it: “Brother Elliot, fortunately you are all right. I’m worried to death.”

Chapter 2229

“Don’t worry.” Elliot’s voice was very low.

“You don’t know how much Avery has to worry about in order to save your life.” Tammy scolded him, “You are more worry-free than your children. Layla is so good, Robert is so obedient! Not to mention Hayden, he has never made anyone worried.”

“Tammy, don’t talk about it.” Jun gave his wife a wink, “Brother Elliot is being tricked, it’s not Brother Elliot is willing. Don’t mention the past.”

Avery came over from the bathroom, opened the insulation box, and took out a bowl of soup with a spoon.

She sat down beside the hospital bed with a soup bowl, intending to feed Elliot.

“Actually, when I first heard that he took the device out of his head without telling me, I was really angry. I had already thought about how to scold him when I saw him. Besides, it would definitely be annoyed if I scold him. He must be beaten up.” Avery said cruel words in the calmest tone, “But the magic is, as soon as I saw him, I was not angry.”

A layer of cold sweat broke out on Elliot’s back.

He just thought she was going to scold him in front of them, and then beat him again.

“As long as he’s alive, everything else is trivial.” Avery scooped a spoonful of soup and fed it to Elliot’s mouth.

Elliot immediately opened his mouth and drank the soup she fed.

The soup was very fresh and not greasy at all.

“Avery, you’re right. If Brother Elliot dies, you can hate him and scold him, and I want to scold him with you. But Brother Elliot is not dead, not only is he not dead, but he is fine. Isn’t that a good thing? We don’t need to be angry.”

Jun agreed.

“Sure, if he dies, who will I scold for.” Avery couldn’t help laughing.

“Avery, you are reluctant to scold him now, and you will be reluctant when he is discharged from the hospital.” Tammy added, “He looks too weak now. If it were me, I would be reluctant to teach him now.”

The corners of Jun’s mouth twitched when his wife spoke too openly!

“Tammy, aren’t you going to work today? I’ll take you to the company!” Jun took his wife and walked out the door of the ward.

Now that Jun saw Elliot, he felt relieved.

“I made an appointment with Gwen to go shopping today. You have to go to work and go there yourself!” Tammy pushed Jun away and walked to Gwen’s

side.

“Avery, then we won’t disturb you.” Gwen was very happy to see the two of them loving each other so much.

“Well, let’s go play! By the way, for your wedding with Ben Schaffer, you can just notify us directly when you have set a time. Even if Elliot can’t attend, I will bring the children to participate.” Avery said.

Gwen: “Okay. Ben’s parents want us to hold the wedding on New Year’s Day, but I think we have more time to do it before the Spring Festival. And I have a lot of work on New Year’s Day.”

Avery: “Then discuss it with Ben Schaffer.”

Gwen: “Well.”

Gwen and Tammy came out of the hospital.

“Gwen, why don’t you give your second brother and Avery your wedding on New Year’s Day!” Tammy suddenly opened her mind, “the two of them have never had a successful wedding since they met until now.”

Their last wedding was turned into a scandal by Elliot’s biological father.

Gwen didn’t think much about it, and immediately agreed: “Yes! I didn’t want to have a wedding on New Year’s Day. But like my second brother, can I get married on New Year’s Day?”

“I think he’s doing very well. If you’re afraid that his body won’t be able to take it anymore, you can let him sit in a wheelchair and hold the ceremony.”

Tammy became more excited the more she thought about it, “It’s a ‘rebirth’ gift we gave them both, what do you think?”

Gwen nodded excitedly, but soon frowned again: “The two of them may not be willing to make such a fuss.”

“It’s fine if you don’t inform them. Their previous wedding was too grand, so I

gave it to them. Opportunity for the bad guys to make trouble. This time, we will wait for New Year's Day to send the two of them directly to the wedding venue." Tammy said this, and she raised her eyebrows, "Catch them off guard!"

Chapter 2230

Gwen thought Tammy's proposal was great. However, it might be more difficult to implement.

Now only the two of them knew about the plan, and they had to pull in the others to help.

Gwen: "I'll go back in the evening and talk to Ben to see if he agrees."

"Gwen, you have to look at his face? You two are not married yet! You must let him listen to you." Tammy said With the attitude of the person who came over, she taught her the experience, "You must be ruthless with men. Avery and your second brother Elliot are the best examples. Your second brother used to be crazy, but now he is not firmly in the palm of Avery's hand."

Gwen said jokingly: "Was it held by Avery in the palm of her hand? Avery not only shaves him personally, but also feeds him soup. If Ben Schaffer was lying on the hospital bed, I would not have the patience! It's not that my hand is broken and I can't move."

"Cough Cough! What if Ben Schaffer doesn't help?" Tammy was afraid that the plan would be ruined.

"He shouldn't help? We were helping Avery and my second brother. After all, their previous wedding was indeed destroyed. If I were Avery, I would definitely feel very sorry. If I can make up for this regret and don't worry about yourself, Avery should be very happy!" Gwen thought about it from Avery's standpoint, and felt that it could be done.

Tammy: "If you do it well, you will be happy. If you do it badly, it will be another matter. So it's definitely not good if it's just the two of us. You go back to discuss with Ben at night, and I'll discuss it with my husband."

Gwen teased: "Tammy, do you still need to discuss with your husband? Aren't you in charge of your family?"

Tammy's cheeks were hot, and she held her head high and said, "Of course my family is in charge of me. I'm Go back and arrange work for Jun."

Gwen: "Hahaha! In fact, outsiders can tell at a glance that your husband listens to you very much. The main reason is that he doesn't seem to have any opinions, while you seem to be very smart and very thoughtful."

"Gwen, you're really accurate. But my husband is not indifferent to anything."

Although Tammy liked to shout at Jun but her love for him had never changed.

When something bad happened, Jun's parents objected to the two being together. If he hadn't insisted on being with her, They would have long since separated.

Gwen: "There's such a thing! Then I'll have to look at Brother Jun in the future. "

"Haha! By the way, after you married Ben, didn't Jun want to call you sister-in-law?" Tammy suddenly felt that her seniority had been lowered, "Ben

Schaffer is Jun's senior, and he called Ben Schaffer's elder brother. But it's affectionate."

"I see that Jun is very affectionate when he calls my second brother. You didn't call Avery a sister-in-law, did you?" Gwen said, "I have never called Avery a sister-in-law. I think calling Avery is a sister-in-law, people will call me old. Even if I get married to Ben Schaffer, you and your husband still call me Gwen! How kind to call my name!"

Tammy: "Well."

In the hospital.

After Avery fed Elliot soup, she scrubbed his body again, and then changed him into clean clothes brought from home.

After cleaning Elliot up, Avery sat down to rest. She took out the thermos cup and mobile phone she carried with her from her bag.

Chapter 2231

When drinking water, Avery turned on her phone and glanced at it.

Last night she sent a message to the head of the March Medical Award jury panel. She told the other party about Elliot, hoping that the other party could explain to the public as soon as possible.

Until this morning when she went out, she hadn't received a reply from the other party.

When she sent a message to the other party last night, it was daytime in Bridgedale.

Clearly, they were trying to avoid it.

Avery looked solemn, put the thermos on the table, and continued to send messages to the other party: [If you don't reply to me today, I don't mind coming forward to reveal this ridiculous lie to the public in person!]

About five minutes later, Avery's cell phone rang.

She immediately got up from the chair and said to Elliot, "I'll go out and answer the phone."

Elliot responded and watched Avery walk out of the ward.

Avery came out of the ward with her mobile phone and walked towards the safe passage not far away.

She took the call, and the voice of the head of the jury immediately came over the phone.

“Avery, I’m sorry. I dropped my phone during the day and took it to replace the screen. I just got it back from the maintenance department.” The other party’s beautiful rhetoric directly suppressed Avery’s emotions, “I was shocked by the news you sent. It’s unbelievable.”

“I also think it’s unbelievable. I thought I was going to prepare for Elliot’s funeral, but he woke up.” Avery’s tone was light, with a hint of teasing, “He is not only awake now, but also conscious, can eat and sleep, and will be discharged from the hospital in a few days.”

“Ah, this is really something to celebrate.” The other party said, “Greet your husband for me.”

“No need. Even if he’s not greeted, he can be fine.” Avery could tell from his tone that he was not a sincere person, “What are you going to do with the awards you give out?”

“Avery, this is not something I can decide alone. Hey, the March Medical Award has been established for over a hundred years. If we openly take back Margaret’s honor and tell the public that this is a misunderstanding, you will let everyone What do they think of the March Medical Award? Will everyone still believe in this award in the future? There are too many aspects involved in this matter, and I can’t give you a good answer right away.”

“I guessed that you would answer like this. As the leader of the jury, you have the most say, and if you have such an attitude, I don’t think you can find a better solution later.” Avery was very disappointed with them.

She could understand that the March Medal wanted to preserve a century of fame. But when they reviewed the materials submitted by Margaret and decided to give Margaret an award, did they ever think about the original intention of the March Medical Award?

“Avery, do you want to destroy the March Medical Award?” The other party said sadly, “Your teacher was the winner of the last March Medical Award! If you destroy the March Medical Award, you will also destroy what your teacher has won. “

“You’re wrong! In my heart, my teacher’s achievements are much higher than the March Medical Award! Even if the March Medical Award disappears, my teacher’s achievements in life will not disappear!” Avery snapped Retorted, “If you want to use my teacher to threaten me, then you are very wrong! If my teacher is still alive, he will definitely disdain this false honor awarded by you.”

“Miss Tate, I know you are full of Righteous woman, once I was like you. Don’t get me wrong, I’m not saying that I don’t have a sense of justice now. It’s that I have to weigh a lot of things. The money that was invested in creating this award has long been spent. Margaret is indeed eager for quick success, and I apologize to you.” When the other party said this, the conversation changed, “Miss Tate, you don’t want Mr. Foster to be used for experiments by outsiders, right?”

Chapter 2232

Avery hesitated.

Elliot has a strong self-esteem. If the outside world knows about this, he will be discussed all the time.

He has always kept a low profile, and definitely does not want these disgraceful things to spread freely.

“Miss Tate, I implore you to think about it again. I will discuss this matter with the rest of the organizing committee to see if there is a better way to solve it properly. Give us some time, okay? “Seeing that Avery’s mind was shaken, the other party immediately let both sides go down the steps.

“Okay, I hope you can think about it clearly.” Avery hesitated for a while, but her position did not change, “If you still insist on your own opinions, then neither the honor of my teacher nor the face of Elliot will threaten you. Come to me.”

“Okay, I know your determination.”

After the phone call, Avery returned to the ward.

There was not Elliot on the hospital bed.

“Elliot!” Avery exclaimed.

Her exclamation immediately attracted the bodyguards outside the ward.

“Miss Tate, what’s the matter?” The bodyguard asked nervously.

Avery: “Where are the others?”

“The boss didn’t leave the ward!” The bodyguards had been conscientiously guarding the door of the ward, not seeing Elliot went out.

Just when Avery was thinking about it, the door of the bathroom opened and Elliot came out.

Avery and the bodyguard were stunned.

Although Elliot had been operated on for a week, he had only woken up for two days. Everyone thought that he could only rest in bed and couldn’t get out of bed. Unexpectedly, he got out of bed and went to the bathroom by himself...

This gesture of freedom of movement of Elliot seemed to be discharged.

“Avery, who are you talking to?” Elliot preempted her.

If it wasn’t for Avery talking on the phone for a long time, Elliot wouldn’t have bothered to get out of bed.

Before Avery brought the child to visit him this morning, he still felt weak, lacking strength, and had a headache.

After drinking the soup she fed, and being bathed and changed by her, he felt as if his body had been injected with energy.

First of all, the pain in the head was not so much, and secondly, the physical strength had recovered a lot.

After recovering his strength, Elliot could not lie down in the hospital bed.

“Why did you get out of bed? Are you dizzy?” Avery helped him to the hospital bed and sat down. “You’re going to the bathroom, can’t you call someone? If you don’t want to call someone, you can ring the bell to call a nurse!”

Elliot: “I’m fine. I’m not dizzy. I just want to try it out to see if I can get out of bed.”

“Of course you can, but it’s better to get out of bed with someone to escort you. What if you fall down on the ground?” Avery urged, “I want you to be discharged earlier than you.”

Elliot: “Why?”

“Are you comfortable living here?” Avery retorted, “Don’t you want to be at home? You don’t want to open your eyes to see cuteness every day. Hayden said he would leave after this weekend. I hope you can be discharged before the weekend.”

“I can be discharged now.” Elliot looked at Avery seriously, “I’m not dizzy, just a little pain.”

“You get up.” Avery took his arm, “I’ll walk with you to see if your body can handle it.”

“Okay. Didn’t I stay in the ICU for several days? It is estimated that when I was in the ICU, my brain was injured. I’ve recovered a lot. It’s not that painful anymore.” With her help, Elliot walked out of the ward, “Avery, did you talk to Hayden again? I feel that his attitude towards me has improved a lot.”

“Well. In addition to my heart-to-heart with him, he has grown up himself.”

Avery said, “He knows the boundaries now. Knowing that my life is my life, and his life is his life.”

Chapter 2233

Elliot heard the words and looked at Avery with deep eyes: “You must be quite disappointed, right?”

Avery smiled: “Only a little bit disappointed. Because I know our children will always leave us.”

Avery: “Don’t use it like this. Look at this with pessimistic thoughts. They are not leaving us, but to complete their mission in this world.”

“When Layla leaves us in the future, I hope you can be so open-minded.”

Avery said this sentence After coming out, the calmness on Elliot’s face quickly disintegrated.

In the evening, Gwen returned to Ben’s mansion with the spoils of the day.

Gwen lived in his house now.

At first, Gwen was too embarrassed to move in. Later, when Ben Schaffer went to Bridgedale, Ben Schaffer’s parents called Gwen to come and live with them.

For Gwen, getting married to Ben Schaffer, apart from having a child and giving her a headache, was like the relationship between mother-in-law and daughter-in-law, she never worried about it.

Because Ben Schaffer’s parents were very kind and loving to her.

First, she was Elliot’s younger sister.

Secondly, her career had improved, and even if she didn’t rely on Ben Schaffer, she could live well.

It could be said that if Ben Schaffer missed Gwen, he might not be able to

find such a young and beautiful wife in the future.

The two elders were satisfied with Gwen and relieved.

“Gwen, why didn’t you let Ben Schaffer go shopping with you? Are you exhausted from carrying so many things?” Juniper Schaffer hurriedly helped Gwen pick up the bag in her hand.

“I went shopping with Tammy today. Tammy didn’t bring her husband, and I’m embarrassed to bring Ben Schaffer.” Gwen took out the things she bought for the two elders, “Is Ben Schaffer back?”

Juniper: “Go back, he’s upstairs! Originally we said we would wait for you to come back for dinner, but he said you were eating out, but we didn’t wait for you.”

“I ate out with Tammy. Auntie, I went up to find Ben. It’s over.” Gwen wanted to tell Ben Schaffer about her and Tammy’s plans.

When Gwen went upstairs, Ben Schaffer came out of the study, and the two faced each other.

When Ben Schaffer saw Gwen coming back, he quickly finished the phone.

Ben: “Gwen, what did you guys buy so late?”

“Clothes, shoes and bags!” Gwen said lightly, dragging Ben Schaffer into the study on the second floor, “Ben Schaffer, let me tell you something!”

“What’s the matter? It’s so mysterious.” Ben Schaffer began to ponder when he saw that her expression was wrong.

Gwen was relatively young and couldn’t hold anything in her heart. Usually, she would say anything directly, instead of having a big move in her stomach like she does now.

“The wedding your parents prepared for us, why don’t you give my second brother and Avery a knot? My dad screwed up the last wedding of the two of

them, so neither of them have a complete wedding. Avery must feel very sorry.” Gwen brought the matter up.

Ben Schaffer was surprised.

Although it didn't matter if Elliot and Avery gave the wedding to Elliot, Ben Schaffer thought that Elliot might not look down on the wedding planned by his parents.

Gwen: “Ben, I know you will definitely agree. It's just that your parents...”

“Gwen, you're not too hot to tell me this, are you?” Ben Schaffer pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose, “Did Tammy come up with it?”

Gwen nodded.

“This Tammy, I really dare to think about it!” Ben Schaffer laughed.

“Don't tell my second brother and Avery about this. Wait until the wedding day to inform them.” Gwen looked at his expression.

“If that's the case, that's pretty fun.” Ben Schaffer said, and nodded, “I have no problem.”

Chapter 2234

“I know you won't have an opinion, but you are going to tell your parents!”

Gwen urged, “And how to implement it, you have to help. Tammy and I are just making ideas, You don't want us to do everything, do you?”

Ben Schaffer stared at her excited look and asked, “What about our wedding? What are your plans?”

Gwen took out her phone, opened the calendar, and after a bit of flicking, she pointed to a time on the calendar, “Just this day! One week before the Spring Festival. After the wedding, we can go out for a few days for our honeymoon. After the honeymoon is over, we can come back for the New Year. What do

you think?”

Ben raised his brows: “Is the honeymoon only for a few days? Gwen, are you too perfunctory? I remember that your second brother and Avery booked a honeymoon for half a month.”

“What are you doing compared to the two of them? Before the two of them I can remember that wedding very clearly. It was unprecedented and unparalleled. If you like to compare with them so much, why don’t you compare the scale of your wedding with them? We are getting married with the arrange of your parents, right? I arranged for my second brother’s wedding.”

Gwen said confidently, feeling a little sore in her legs, so she sat down in her boss chair.

Ben: “I originally wanted to prepare our wedding myself, didn’t you always regret it and couldn’t set the wedding date? My parents saw us procrastinating, so they helped us prepare...”

“I don’t blame to your parents. My main point is that you don’t compare yourself to my second brother. A week’s honeymoon is not too short. Why do you have to take half a month? Are you not tired of playing for half a month?”

Gwen usually needs to run around for her work. So she just wanted to stay at home on vacation.

Ben: “Why is it tiring on my honeymoon? I haven’t had a vacation for a long time. I want to take a good rest while on my honeymoon.”

“Yes, we can have a good rest at home. Then we will rest at home.” Gwen said.

Ben Schaffer’s face was unbelievable: “My parents will not leave until after the Spring Festival. If the two of us have our honeymoon at home, do you think they can agree? My mother told me before that she ordered us a luxury

honeymoon package abroad.”

Gwen: “New Year’s Day My second brother’s wedding is for my second brother, and the honeymoon luxury package is also for my second brother!”

Ben: “...”

“If you are afraid of your parents, then we will find a hotel outside and have a good rest.” Gwen didn’t want to embarrass him.

Ben Schaffer: “Okay! You can’t stay at home anyway. Which couple do you see on their honeymoon and rest at home? Gwen, you are too unchaste! This is my first marriage, so you fool me like that.”

“It’s like I’m getting married for the second time.” Gwen thought about it for a second, she was indeed a little ashamed of Ben Schaffer when she offered to give the wedding to her second brother, “The honeymoon will be arranged by you then, okay?”

“It’s not too bad. My parents should have prepared the wedding on New Year’s Day. I’ll go and ask about the situation.” Ben Schaffer started to feel uneasy when he said this.

He didn’t know if his parents would be angry.

“Gwen, why don’t you go with me! If my parents scold me, you can still help me.” Ben Schaffer said humbly.

“You’re such a big man, you’re still afraid of your parents scolding you?”

Gwen didn’t dare to go with him, so she encouraged him, “Don’t worry, your parents love you so much, and they definitely won’t scold you.”

“My parents have never scolded me.” Ben Schaffer tangled, “I grew up...”

“That’s not what you said when you chased me before. You said that your parents almost didn’t talk to you in order to urge marriage. You cut off the relationship. They must have scolded you and more than once.”

“Okay, I’ll go.” Ben Schaffer took a deep breath and came out of the study.

Gwen followed him out secretly, but she didn’t dare to go downstairs.

About twenty minutes later, Ben Schaffer went upstairs with a stack of documents.

The past twenty minutes have been very quiet, without any quarrel.

Gwen guessed that the uncle and aunt should have agreed to give the wedding to her second brother.

Ben Schaffer came to the study with the documents and closed the study door at the same time.

“It’s all about the New Year’s Day wedding.”

Chapter 2235

Gwen frowned, took the document, and opened it

“Why is it so troublesome... Is it so troublesome for others to get married?”

Gwen looked back, “What are you doing, pick up your relatives? Do you still have to perform talent shows when you are in the middle of the night? What kind of nasty fun is your parents? Do you think my second brother will perform talent shows for you in public?”

Ben Schaffer: “This is the wedding my parents prepared for us.”

Gwen: “I know ...But don’t you feel ashamed that they let you show off your talents?”

Ben Schaffer: “No! What’s the shame. Isn’t it just singing, dancing and playing games? I’m very good at playing.”

Gwen stared Ben.

“I just checked it out, and when I arrived at the wedding scene, the bride sang love songs.” Ben Schaffer took a breath, “Not only that, but the groom appeared in a cartoon dinosaur headgear. When the time comes, he needs to

be kissed by his mother. He will become the groom...”

Gwen: “I’ll go! Who designed this? It’s so childish!”

Ben: “My mother designed it.”

“I can’t tell, your mother is a showgirl. Just get married. How can it be like acting in a drama!” Gwen shoved the wedding table to him, “The wedding is for my second brother and Avery, it must not be like what your mother planned.”

“It’s all set. The lighting, music, staff, and the whole package at the wedding venue are all set.” Ben Schaffer told Gwen not to worry, “I haven’t seen any big scenes with your second brother. It will definitely not be difficult by then.”

...

Foster family.

Avery took Elliot home.

At noon, she took him to the downstairs of the hospital for a walk. Not only was he not tired, but his spirit seemed to be getting better and better.

So she took him for a checkup in the afternoon.

As Elliot said, during the days he was in the ICU, the injury on his head was recovering well. So after a brief thought, Avery allowed him to be discharged.

When the two children came back from school, they danced with joy when they saw their father at home.

“Your Dad can only rest at home now, and he can’t take you out to play.”

Avery vaccinated the two children. “On weekends, I can ask your brother Hayden to take you out to play.”

“As long as my Dad is healthy, I’m happy!” Layla said sensible, “Even if my Dad can only stay at home every day, I’m happy.”

Elliot: “Baby, you still pray that Dad can go out as soon as possible! Dad

wants to take you out to play.”

“I think you want to go out to play, right?” Avery answered, “Your injury must be well rested. Otherwise, what if there are sequelae?”

“Avery is right. Brain injuries are not as easy as injuries elsewhere. Recover.”

Mrs. Cooper answered, “And it’s New Year’s Day soon. After New Year’s Day, the Spring Festival will be celebrated. Sir, I think it’s not too late for you to go to work after the Spring Festival.”

“Mrs. Cooper is right.” Avery said.

Elliot glanced at the two of them: “I used to recuperate at home for half a year. Do you know what people in the company say about me?”

Avery: “Is there anyone in your company who dares to talk about you?”

“Of course they don’t dare to speak to me, but they whispered behind their backs.” Elliot said helplessly, “They said you didn’t rest for so long when you had a baby.”

Chapter 2236

Avery laughed dumbly: “This gossip is too outrageous. When I gave birth to Robert, I took a break for at least half a year.”

Elliot: “You didn’t stay at home in the first place.”

“Go out. I’ll see your recovery then!” Avery helped Elliot to the dining room, “You can work from home after a while. As long as you don’t have a headache, I won’t let you do anything.”

“Do you still want to go to Bridgedale?” Elliot asked, “Didn’t you invite a team to be in Bridgedale before? Would you like to go and deal with the affairs of Bridgedale?”

“I can go or not. Originally, those people in my team have not believed in any resurrection. They keep suggesting that I open your head and look at the

thing inside, but I did the operation considering you, and I'm worried it will hurt you..."

"Avery, sometimes you still have to believe in yourself." Elliot said.

Avery: "It doesn't make sense to talk about it now. If it wasn't you who was at risk, I would definitely be more sensible. As long as something related to you requires me to make a decision, I will be dominated by fear."

Elliot: "When you go out in the future, you can no longer be led by the nose."

Avery: "Okay."

...

"Oh, you two don't be nauseous!" Layla said, "In the future, when you two go out, it will be safe to bring more bodyguards."

"Layla, it's not the bodyguard's problem." Although Avery wanted to let go of this matter, but she felt that it was necessary to review it, "The reason why your father and I were calculated by others a while ago was because we wanted to find your sister Haze too much."

"Mom, haven't you found Haze yet?" Layla remembered this, and her face was inexplicably heavy.

Robert's eyes lit up and his voice was clear and asked: "Sister, do I have a younger sister?"

"Yes! She is a little younger than you. She was taken away by the bad guys.

Mom and Dad just left us just because they were looking for her." Layla explained the matter to her brother in an easy-to-understand manner.

Robert listened and pouted: "Why did the villain arrest my sister? Is it because she was disobedient?"

"When our sister was taken away, she was still a very small baby. How could she be disobedient? The villain is too bad, that's why they took our sister."

Layla explained angrily, "If I catch the villain, I have to kill him!"

"Sister, I will kill the villain with you!" Robert said, cried out.

Avery looked at the excited appearance of the two children, with mixed feelings in her heart, not the taste.

At that time, everyone in the Jobin family was dead, and even the murderer who made the murder case was not found out

When Kyrie Jobin was alive, he made too many enemies, and the possession of guns in Yonroeville was legal, so shooting cases were not uncommon in the local area. However, the Jobin family was well-guarded, and the criminals could easily break through the defense and successfully commit the crime. It must have been secretly planned for a long time, and insiders had long been placed into the Jobin family to respond.

"Layla, Robert, your mother wants to tell you that your sister Haze may be gone." Avery was afraid that the children would miss her sister, so she said, "Dad has been sending people to look for her over the years. But there is no news of her being found at all. It only means that she may be gone."

"This also shows that Elliot is not strong enough." Hayden, who had been silent all the time, suddenly answered.

Everyone's eyes 'swish', and they all fell on Hayden's face.

"Hayden, your father tried his best." Avery said.

"I know he tried his best, so I said his strength is not good." Hayden made no secret of his doubts about Elliot's ability, he said, "According to the information I got, Haze should not be dead."

Chapter 2237

The expressions on Avery and Elliot's faces suddenly froze.

"Brother! Did you find Sister Haze?!" Layla exclaimed.

“No. But I heard some news.” Hayden didn’t want to say this now.

It was because his mother said that Haze was dead, and he couldn’t help but say it.

“Hayden, what news have you heard?” Avery’s heart was hanging in her throat, and she felt that her breath was hot.

Elliot looked at Hayden, his voice trembling: “Hayden, where is Haze now?”

“I don’t know where she is, all I know is that she was not killed. The criminal group in Yonroeville knew that she was your daughter, so they didn’t put her with other children.” Hayden told them the news he had inquired, “That person only knew that Haze was sold to a rich man. The rich man spent a lot of money to buy a child, sure It will be raised, not killed.”

This topic was clearly beyond Robert’s understanding. Robert didn’t understand the meaning, but he understood the murderous intent. He was so frightened that he hurried into his sister’s arms.

“Brother, stop talking! Robert is terrified.” Layla hugged Robert, her voice a little crying.

Layla was also intimidated.

What to sell children, what to kill... These words made her shudder. It’s almost like listening to a horror story.

“Hayden, let’s talk in another place.” Avery got up from the dining chair and walked to Hayden.

Under the pressure of his mother, Hayden stood up and left the dining room.

Elliot thought for a few seconds, and then stood up, planning to listen to what Hayden had heard.

“Dad, don’t go! I’m so scared!” Layla looked at Elliot pitifully, “My brother Robert is so scared too!”

Elliot looked at the two trembling children, and his heart softened suddenly.

He walked up to the two children and coaxed softly, "Don't be afraid. Dad won't let the bad guys approach you. Haze was taken away by the bad guys because he wasn't with his parents."

"Dad, I'm worried about little sister Haze . "Layla worried, "But the person who took your sister must be very bad and bad. I don't want you and your mother to be hurt by bad people again. I don't want you to go to my sister, and I want her to come back to our house... ."

Layla cried tangled.

"Layla, don't worry. If there is news about your sister, we will definitely save her. Mom and I will not go there in person. We will send someone so you don't have to worry about us." Elliot has just been discharged from the hospital. Even if there is indeed Haze's whereabouts, Avery will definitely not let him find it in person.

"Dad, I don't want you to leave me anymore, and I don't want mom to leave me... Can you two stay by our side?" Layla blinked her big wet eyes and begged, "Uncle bodyguard accompanies me. He has more time than you have with me."

Elliot: "Layla, Dad promises you..."

"You have to promise me. Do you have the heart to see Robert like me and my brother?" When Layla said this, her small mouth pouted, and tears quickly fell from the corners of her eyes.

First floor study room.

Avery looked at Hayden and asked, "Who did you find out about Haze's whereabouts? Why didn't you tell me right away? You said Haze was sold to a rich man, and to which rich man?"

Chapter 2238

“Mom, do you know Sasha Johnstone, right?” Hayden looked into his mother’s eyes and asked.

Avery tensed up, with a layer of hatred on her face: “Of course I know! It’s her who tricked me and your father into the basement!”

“Norah bought her, so she did such a thing. I think She may know Haze’s whereabouts, so she has been sending people to look for her.” Hayden explained everything one by one, “Sasha Johnstone is a very smart woman, she received a large amount of favors from Norah. After she escaped from Yonroeville, she bought a fake identity to live.”

“Have you found Sasha Johnstone?” Avery’s heart was beating violently. Hayden shook his head: “I only found her boyfriend. She used a fake identity to make friends with her boyfriend.”

“Hayden, you are amazing. How did you find Sasha Johnstone? She used a fake identity, and you can find her all.” Avery admired his son’s means and ability from the bottom of her heart.

No wonder his son would say that Elliot is not strong enough.

Avery doesn’t think Elliot’s strength was not good, but Hayden’s mind was more flexible and his thinking was more divergent.

“I found her by her looks. After she escaped from Yonroeville, she went to a dance hall in the country named Carinovelle to sell alcohol. Before the people I sent out to find her, she ran away overnight. Her reaction ability is particularly strong, not too So I can catch her.”

“People like her who have been in a criminal gang must have stronger psychological quality and reflexes than ordinary people. I have met her before, and I think she is a very complicated person. It feels like she may

really not know Haze's whereabouts, if she knew, she should have told me."

"Mom, they don't have a word of truth in their mouths." Hayden said

indifferently, "No matter what they do or say, it is for their own survival."

Avery: "But Sasha Johnstone wanted me to help her before. Euthanasia."

"If she wants to die, she can die. Why does she want to be euthanized? Is it because she is afraid of pain!" Hayden sarcastically.

Hayden's words made Avery not know how to refute.

"Her boyfriend told you that Haze was sold to a wealthy family. Are there any other clues?" Avery's mood was not as desperate as before.

If Haze was really sold to a wealthy family, then there is a high probability that Haze would still be alive.

Hayden shook his head: "Her boyfriend doesn't know much. Sasha Johnstone just told him something vaguely. I don't know who the rich man is and what his nationality is. "

"Hayden, thank you for doing so much in secret. When your father had an accident, you silently helped a lot." Avery was so moved that she hugged her son.

Hayden was not used to his mother holding him like this, so he said, "Mom, I said I would look for my sister, and I definitely won't let it go."

Hayden let go of his mother and said bluntly, "I'm a little hungry, let's go eat!"

Avery: "You must tell me the news. I really want to get her back, but I paid a very painful price to your father before, which made me a little scared..."

"Don't be afraid, mom. Be careful in the future. It's over." Hayden comforted Avery, "If you have anything to do in the future, you can also tell me. This way, when you are in danger, I can find you as soon as possible."

Avey: "Okay."

In the hotel.

After waiting for three days, Emilio did not wait for Norah's reply.

He was a little disappointed. Because the plan he told Norah was the plan he really wanted to implement.

He doesn't want to endure the old thing Travis anymore!

But on his own, he didn't dare to do it.

If Norah joins, he would be more sure.

However, Norah did not believe him after all. Just like Travis never looked him in the eye.

In their eyes, he was a waste without the ability to rely on.

After taking a sip of red wine, Emilio dialed Norah.

Chapter 2239

Unexpectedly, the phone can be dialed. But no one answered.

"Young master Jones, we can call the police to check the location of her mobile phone." The bodyguard gave him some advice.

Emilio: "Yeah. That's what I mean too."

Norah was his sister, and the police would definitely help him find it.

Unexpectedly, things were far simpler and easier than he imagined.

He just provided her identity certificate and the parent-child relationship certificate between Norah and Travis, and the police immediately helped her find Norah's mobile phone location.

The location showed that Norah's cell phone signal appeared in a remote and backward mountainous area.

After getting the precise location information, Emilio took the bodyguard and went to find someone in person.

"She's brave enough to go to that kind of wilderness!" the bodyguard said and

laughed.

“We came to Aryadelle to find her, which probably scared her.” Emilio leaned back in the seat and closed her eyes, “but her phone is on, I suspect something might have happened to her. Otherwise, she wouldn’t keep turning it on. She was smarter and more shrewd than me. My dad told me that if Norah’s gender was a man, he would like Norah more.”

“Young master Jones, Your father is always saying angry words. Norah is a b*tch, no matter how good she is, your father will not give her the family property. You can rest assured!” The bodyguard said.

Emilio responded.

After nearly four hours of running around, Emilio finally came to the foot of the mountain where Norah was.

“Young master Jones, why don’t you wait below and let’s go up to find her?”

The bodyguard was afraid that Emilio would not be able to climb up, so he spoke.

Emilio wanted to catch Norah himself. So after a brief hesitation, he took a step forward.

He has the location information of Norah’s mobile phone on his mobile phone. If he goes to look for it, he should be able to find Norah’s location soon.

“Young master Jones, be careful! This mountain road is too steep! It looks like a wild mountain!” The bodyguard said.

“Norah can climb up and live on it, what’s so scary about me!” Emilio encouraged himself.

After about half an hour, they climbed to the mountainside.

They found the small broken house where Norah lived. The door of the

shabby house was left open.

Two bodyguards stood at the door and shouted a few times, but there was no response from the door.

Emilio gave them a look and let them rush in.

With a 'bang' sound, the bodyguard kicked open the wooden door!

They saw that there was no one in the wooden house.

"Norah doesn't seem to be inside!" The two bodyguards glanced at the house and replied to Emilio, "Young master Jones, there are some daily necessities in it, which should have been used by Norah!"

Emilio strode into the wooden house, The wooden bed was turned over, and under the pillow, there was Norah's mobile phone lying down.

"Why didn't Norah's cell phone take away? Was she kidnapped?" The bodyguard picked up her cell phone and glanced at it. There was nothing unusual, so he handed it to Emilio.

Emilio held Norah's cell phone with a solemn expression: "This is Norah's cell phone. She may have had an accident."

"Then what should we do? Should we continue to find her?" The bodyguard asked.

"Young master Jones, you can turn on her phone and see if there is any important information in it." Another bodyguard reminded.

Emilio pressed the power button and turned on the phone.

He clicked on the message and saw the exchange information between Norah and Sasha Johnstone.

Chapter 2240

Emilio was relatively unfamiliar with Sasha Johnstone, but he saw a name that made his eyes shine from the information they exchanged – Hazel.

Hazel is the daughter of Elliot and Avery.

The two of them went to Yonroeville to find Hazel before, so they were designed by Norah and almost died tragically in the suburbs of a foreign country!

After Emilio read the information of Norah and Sasha several times, he probably guessed Sasha's identity.

He was ecstatic when he got a treasure.

The first thought that popped into his mind was that if he told his father about it, he would be very happy.

After the idea came to him, he felt sad!

He clearly hated his father, and wanted to kill his father himself, so that no one would call him incompetent, and no one would use the Jones family property to force him to be obedient.

But why did he think of pleasing his father for the first time after he got such an important clue?

He can tell Avery this clue. If he wants benefits, Avery will definitely give him benefits very generously.

"Young master Jones, is there any important information on the phone?" The bodyguard saw that he was nervous, so he asked, "Should we go back to Aryadelle immediately, or continue to find Norah?"

Another bodyguard said: "Young master Jones, let's go back. If we keep looking for it like this, when will it stop? You just hand over Norah's mobile phone to your father, so you can do business?"

"Yes! You are the only heir of the old man, even if the old man thinks that you are not good enough, I will definitely not blame you. Why do you continue to suffer outside."

The words of the two bodyguards made Emilio's swaying heart settle a little bit.

If he wants to inherit Travis's property, he must stand in the same boat with Travis.

Even if he helps Avery, Avery will at most give him a certain benefit, but how can this benefit be compared with the Jones family's fortune?

Thinking of this, he took his bodyguards down the mountain.

"Where will Norah go? Did someone find her here before us and take her away?" When they descended the mountain, they chatted, "I think the old man wants to see Norah's body more than Norah's cell phone. "

"But Norah has disappeared on this mountain now, and we have no way to find her! Think about it, Elliot has been looking for his daughter for all these years, but hasn't he found it? The living are easy to find, the dead.It's difficult!"

"Well." The bodyguard responded to his colleague, then looked at Emilio, "Young master Jones, are we going back to Aryadelle today, or tomorrow? If we go back today..."

"Tomorrow Come on! It's getting dark when I get to the hotel later." Emilio was running around all day, and he was very tired at the moment. In addition, he wanted to calm down and think about what to do next.

At 7:00 in the evening, Emilio returned to the hotel.

After having dinner at the restaurant on the third floor, he and the bodyguard went back to their rooms.

After closing the door, he turned on Norah's mobile phone and read the information and call records inside.

This mobile phone is Norah's frequently used mobile phone. If there is no

accident, she will not throw it away at will.

So Norah definitely had an accident.

That's fine, so that he and his father don't have to do it again.

After resting in bed for a while, Emilio picked up his mobile phone and found Avery's number to dial.

He has to go back to Aryadelle tomorrow. Before returning to Aryadelle, he wants to ask Avery to come out and meet.

The call went through and it took a few seconds to be answered.

"Emilio, what's the matter with you?" Avery was washing Elliot's hair.

Because of the wound on his head, his head has not touched water for more than a week.

Chapter 2241

And he has a cleanliness addiction, and has been clamoring to wash his hair.

Avery could only find a way to wash him.

The phone rang just now, and she didn't hear a sound in the bathroom.

Robert brought it with her phone.

If Robert hadn't handed the phone to her, she wouldn't have heard the ringtone at all, and she wouldn't have wanted to answer the phone.

"I'm going back to Aryadelle tomorrow." After Emilio said this, he waited for Avery to understand what he meant.

Avery turned on the hands-free phone and put it aside, and continued to wash Elliot's hair: "Have you found Norah?"

"No." Emilio said in a relaxed tone, "Are you free tomorrow? Treat me to a meal. Let's eat! Aryadelle is your territory."

Avery saw that Elliot's back muscles were suddenly tense, so she refused without thinking: "I don't have time tomorrow. Elliot has just been discharged

from the hospital, and I want to accompany him. I can go to Bridgedale in the future. “

A disappointment rose from Emilio's heart. He just wanted to have a meal with her. Even if she wanted to take care of Elliot, wouldn't she even be able to spare two hours?

After all, Avery didn't consider Emilio a friend at all.

Back then in Bridgedale, when Avery needed to inquire about news from him, her attitude was not so indifferent.

“Okay! I know that I'm useless to you, and I won't bother you again in the future.” Emilio laughed at himself.

“Emilio, why do you say such things? If you just want me to invite you to dinner, I can invite you later. Now that Elliot has just been discharged from the hospital, I really can't go away.”

“Right? This kind of clumsy lie can deceive children, so why use it to prevaricate me? Forget it, I have nothing to tell you, goodbye.” After Emilio finished speaking, he waited for two seconds, wondering if she would explain.

But she didn't.

She just said goodbye.

The world in front of Emilio's eyes suddenly became clear.

He no longer hesitated, he knew what to do next.

After hanging up the phone, Elliot's hair was almost washed.

“Emilio invited you to dinner, why don't you go? I won't be so stingy that I won't let you go out to dinner with friends.” Elliot knew that Emilio had helped Avery, so he didn't hate Emilio that much.

“I don't know why he suddenly invited me to dinner. I made it clear to him in the message two days ago. Your problem has been solved, and I don't need

to contact him anymore.”

Elliot: “Avery, you told him that. It’s too direct.”

“It’s not that I have to be so direct, but that we and Travis got into such a quarrel, and he can’t break away from Travis, so it’s better to draw a clear line.” Avery answered him seriously, “You haven’t recovered from your injury yet, so don’t think too much about it. I’ll blow-dry your hair first.”

“Avery, are you really going to take care of me at home all the time?” Elliot felt a little unreal.

“Otherwise? You need to rest, and I also need to rest!” While taking care of Elliot, Avery also relaxed herself.

In the past, it was too dark.

Elliot: “Yeah. I’m very happy to have you with me. I don’t feel like being sick is so hard anymore.”

“You’ve been discharged from the hospital, and your wounds will get better day by day.” Avery turned on the hair dryer, and the two of them had a good understanding say.

A few minutes later, Elliot’s hair was blown dry, and Avery put the hairdryer in the cabinet.

“Elliot, when you get better, let’s remarry!” Avery helped Elliot out of the bathroom.

Chapter 2242

Her tone was very flat, as if she was talking about a very easy little thing.

Elliot: “Have you thought about it?”

“Do you still need to think about this matter?” Avery asked him.

Elliot shook his head.

“Don’t shake your head. Did you forget that you have a wound on your

head?” Avery sighed.

She knew Elliot’s intentions.

After so many things, it was enough to see a person’s heart.

“How about next Monday? Hayden said he would leave on the weekend. We went to the Civil Affairs Bureau on Monday and asked Hayden to accompany us.” Avery was particularly reluctant to part with his son.

“If you want to keep Hayden at home for a few more days, you can choose to collect the certificate next Friday.” Elliot saw her careful thought, so he suggested.

“I can’t keep Hayden by my side just because he listens to me. This will affect his studies. Do you know how tired Hayden is? What he has to learn in a year is two or three years for children of the same age. He just finished learning, or even more. I can’t influence his plans.” Avery said.

“What plans does he have?” Elliot knew very little about Hayden’s life.

“He must have his own study plan. Although I haven’t asked, I believe he is a person who has a plan for himself.” Avery said firmly, “Hayden is actually very similar to you. So whatever he wants, he will follow it.”

Elliot: “Hmm.”

Two days later.

Emilio returned to Bridgedale. After a night’s rest, his jet lag was basically reversed.

At 8:00 in the morning, he appeared at Travis’s mansion.

“Norah disappeared?” Travis was not satisfied with his trip to Aryadelle, so his face was very ugly and his tone was harsh, “Tell me how she disappeared? She is so big, she wants to meet people. I want to see the corpse!”

“Dad, I found her cell phone in her room.” Emilio took out Norah’s cell phone

and handed it to his father, "Do you remember this cell phone? I saw She used it."

"I didn't pay attention to this kind of small problem. What did you give me her phone? Is there anything in it?" Travis casually picked up the phone and turned it on.

"Dad, do you know Sasha Johnstone? It's the female criminal that Norah bribed in Yonroeville. Norah asked the female criminal to deceive Elliot and Avery into the suburban basement and lock them up in the basement." Emilio followed the matter up. He explained, "It was Sasha Johnstone on Norah's phone who did all this. The two of them got in touch again."

The expression on Travis's face suddenly changed richly.

"Why did Norah contact this female criminal?" Travis asked flatly, and opened the information icon on the phone screen with his finger.

"Norah has nowhere else to go. She has lost Elliot's trust forever, and now she betrays you again. She has reached the point where she is desperately ill and seeking medical treatment." Emilio said sarcastically, "She wants to find Hazel, and then hug her tightly. Elliot's thigh."

"Emilio, how did you find her cell phone? How could her cell phone be left at home?" Travis asked suspiciously.

"I can't guess what happened. She was hiding on a wild mountain. There was no one living there. It took a lot of effort to climb up." Emilio knew that his father would be suspicious, so he was on the mountain at the time and took the video to show his dad.

After Travis patiently watched the video, he was less suspicious.

"There were probably beasts on that mountain. Norah might have been killed." Emilio analyzed, "I think the possibility of her being captured is

relatively low. The way up the mountain is not easy.”

“Then leave her alone.” Travis now has Norah’s mobile phone, and Norah’s mobile phone has important information, Travis no longer cares about Norah’s life or death, “I didn’t expect this Sasha Johnstone to hide all the time in Bridgedale.”

Chapter 2243

“I didn’t expect her to be under our nose all the time. But if she doesn’t know Hazel’s whereabouts, then she is useless.”

When Emilio said this, he thought of himself to Avery This is also the case for Avery, and it is inevitable that she is a little bit heartbroken,

“No one would have thought that Sasha Johnstone knew everything.”

“Sasha Johnstone is not simple.

Elliot and Avery have been looking for her, but she can hold back and not tell them the truth.”

Travis looked at Norah’s cell phone and narrowed his fox eyes, “Norah easily attracted her again.

I should say that Norah is good at means, or this Sasha Johnstone has no eyesight! Instead, I am her, I will definitely choose Elliot.”

“Dad, for Sasha Johnstone, she may feel that Norah is more trustworthy.”

Emilio said, “The top priority now is to contact Sasha Johnstone.”

“Emilio, you can handle this matter. You take Norah’s mobile phone and go meet this Sasha Johnstone.

Whatever benefit Norah gives her, we can double it. We must draw her to our side.” Travis said, his blood boiled,

“If we can find Hazel before Elliot and Avery hold Hazel in their hand, then our new project will not have to die! This is our last venture!”

Emilio had different opinions.

Emilio: "Dad, in fact, we can be a little more conservative, so as not to be too aggressive and irritate Elliot..."

"Emilio, you are too much like your stupid mother! You really didn't inherit my courage and courage at all.

Wisdom." If Travis was not in a good mood, he would have scolded him long ago, "Small success can be achieved by luck, but great success must be achieved by extraordinary vision and courage."

"More attractive. As long as the project can be successful, it will definitely make a lot of money!" In order to make Emilio follow his orders, Travis drew a cake for him, "Once I succeed, it is only a matter of time before your future worth surpasses Elliot."

"Dad!" Emilio's chest heaved up and down quickly, after a brief struggle, he resigned, "Then do as you say!"

How could Travis not notice the change in his son.

Travis said in a soothing tone for the first time: "I am very pleased to see you grow up.

If you do this well, I will give you what you want in the future! But I will give you everything on the premise that you Must be good enough!"

Emilio: "Dad, I will try my best."

Travis handed Norah's phone to Emilio, "You use Norah's mobile phone to ask Sasha Johnstone to come out."

Emilio: "Okay."

.....

Aryadelle.

on Monday.

Avery and Elliot appeared at the door of the Civil Affairs Bureau early in the morning.

Hayden followed behind them both with a camera.

Avery arranged a task for Hayden today, which was to film the process of their remarriage.

Hayden was originally unwilling to take this task, after all, he is not a professional cameraman.

But his mother got up too early in the morning, and it was not easy to make an appointment with a photographer, so he could only reluctantly agree to his mother's request.

He stood behind his parents and photographed them filling out the form and getting the certificate.

When Avery got the red marriage certificate, a bright smile appeared on her face.

"No matter what happens in the future, I will not divorce you." Avery said.

"Me too." Elliot agreed.

Avery caught a glimpse of Hayden out of the corner of his eye, and a thought flashed in her mind.

She took two marriage certificates and shoved them into her son's hands,

"Hayden, a marriage certificate is required for divorce procedures, so I'll leave your father's marriage certificate with you. I forgive your father's daring to find you."

Chapter 2244

Hayden was forced to accept two marriage certificates, a little confused.

In other families, children leave things to their parents for safekeeping.

How did he come to their house and become his parents and hand over

things to him for safekeeping?

Hayden was a minimalist, and all his valuables were in the school bag he carried with him.

In his schoolbag, there were only his notebook and mouse.

If his parents gave him the marriage certificate for safekeeping, he could only put their marriage certificate in his schoolbag.

Imagine going to school with his parents' marriage certificates on his back every day. What's the experience like?

"Hayden, have you bought a ticket?" Elliot was in a happy mood, so he mustered up his courage and chatted with his son.

"Bought the tickets for the evening." Hayden stuffed their marriage certificate into his schoolbag, and then handed the camera to his mother, "I may not have a good picture."

Avery took the camera and flipped through a few random pictures. After a moment, she boasted: "As long as you take pictures, it looks good."

"Because you are good-looking, you will look good no matter how you take it." Elliot flattered.

"You ate honey today, your mouth is so sweet?" Avery smiled and put the camera into her satchel, "Are you dizzy? Do you want to go home?"

"The weather is nice today, I don't want to go back." Elliot was so happy and relaxed.

Avery: "I asked if you were dizzy..."

"A little bit." Elliot said truthfully, "but it's not a pathological factor, it's happiness."

Avery and Hayden were remained silent.

"It's early for the celebration dinner, let's go out for a walk! See if you have

anything you want to buy, or we can buy it while shopping.” Elliot was in high spirits.

Avery and Hayden looked at him with puzzled expressions.

Elliot has only had brain surgery for about ten days, but now he wanted to go out for a walk. He didn’t know if he was really not afraid of death or his body was really recovering well.

“I know you want to go shopping with your son and chat by the way, but forget about shopping! I’m afraid your body won’t be able to bear it. We can go to a bookstore or a teahouse.” Avery suggested.

Elliot felt that his son should not like boring places like bookstores or teahouses, “Let’s go and see if there is a technology exhibition or other interesting exhibitions!”

How could Avery not know what he was thinking.

“Elliot, it’s not suitable for you to go to a crowded place now.” Avery said patiently, “In the future, you will still have a lot of time to go to interesting places with Hayden. Today, let’s find a quiet place with few people.”

Seeing his father, Hayden seemed to want to argue with reason, so he said coldly: “Didn’t you promise Layla to listen to my mother? If you fainted outside, let us accompany you to the hospital to stay?”

“Okay! I’m afraid you will be bored.” Elliot explained to his son, “Hayden, where do you want to go, you decide! “

Hayden said without hesitation, “Go home.”

“Let me decide!” Avery said forcefully, “Let’s go to tea. Drink tea and eat snacks, you can also read books and listen to music. After a while at the tea bar, go to the celebratory meal. After the celebratory meal, go home.”

Elliot and Hayden responded in unison.

Not long after, the family of three came to a tea bar with warm decoration.

Avery chose tea, and Elliot chose dessert.

“Hayden, what do you want to eat?” Elliot took the dessert menu, walked to the sofa next to Hayden and sat down.

Seeing the father and son sitting together, Avery couldn't help laughing:

“Elliot, I'm afraid you will scare Hayden like this.”

Elliot looked embarrassed: “It shouldn't be? Hayden is so old.”

Hayden's face turned crimson.

At this time, a beautiful melody suddenly sounded in the tea bar.

Chapter 2245

After Avery chose the tea, she asked: “Elliot, do you know what language this is? It seems to be Italian. “

Elliot: “You guessed it right, this is Italian.”

Avery saw that Elliot's tone was so determined, and asked, “You can speak Italian?”

“I learned a little before. But I haven't touched it for many years, so I almost forgot.” Elliot Put the dessert menu in front of Hayden and let him choose.

“Why do you want to learn Italian? Don't you study architecture?” Avery knew that he knew Italian for the first time.

Avery had seen his bookshelf. There were many original foreign classic books on his bookshelf.

But Avery felt that Elliot bought those books just to collect or pretend, it didn't mean that he knew the languages of those countries.

“Because I liked an Italian architect very much, I bought the book because I didn't want to read the translation, I had to learn Italian by myself.” Elliot replied.

Hayden was clearly looking at the menu, but since Elliot started talking,

Hayden couldn't help but prick up his ears.

"As long as it's a translation published by a regular publishing house, it's generally not too different from the original. You go to learn a foreign language for a book. I think you love Italian, right?" Avery guessed.

Elliot flushed with embarrassment: "I think it's very romantic to express it in Italian."

Avery: "???"

Hayden looked at him directly in surprise.

"Why haven't I seen you speak Italian to me? Who did you confess to in Italian?" Avery saw that Elliot was so nervous that his face flushed, so she didn't plan to let him go.

Although it's an old story in the past, but now speaking it can relieve the boredom and deepen the understanding of him by the way.

"I just have that idea, and I haven't confessed to anyone." Elliot saw his son staring at him from the corner of his eyes, so he explained it seriously and rigorously, "You can understand that although I haven't been in love before, but in my mind I fantasized about an ideal love."

This statement was approved by Avery.

"Then try to confess to me in Italian now." Avery looked at him expectantly.

A white light flashed in Elliot's mind.

This...how embarrassing!

He hadn't spoken Italian for a long time, and he was very rusty.

Although it may be simple to say a few words, but let him say love words to her in front of his son, he can't say anything anyway.

"How embarrassing in front of my son." Elliot glanced at Avery with pleading eyes.

Avery said calmly, "My son doesn't understand Italian." Avery looked at Hayden and asked, "Hayden, you don't understand, right? I remember you didn't learn this."

Hayden nodded.

"Look, my son doesn't understand. You don't have to feel embarrassed to say anything nasty." Avery continued in an encouraging tone, "Go ahead! I'm ready."

...

Hayden randomly selected a few desserts from the menu, and then handed the menu to the waiter.

After the waiter left, Hayden took out his mobile phone and pretended to play with it.

The atmosphere was really weird.

His Mom and Dad were on a sweet date, and Hayden acted as a light bulb next to him.

Elliot took a deep breath, brewed his emotions, and then spoke love words to Avery.

With the melodious and romantic Italian love songs, he said a lot of Italian to Avery.

After he finished speaking, Avery nodded with satisfaction.

"Avery, I haven't practiced for too long, the grammar may not be so standard..." Elliot shyly said.

Avery said calmly and carelessly, "It's okay. I don't understand at all."

Chapter 2246

Elliot: "..."

He thought Avery knew Italian, so he tried his best to let him use Italian

Confess to her.

“Then you ask me to confess, doesn’t it show loneliness?” Elliot said angrily.

“How can it be lonely? I can feel your sincere feelings for me from your tone and eyes.

And Italian is really good. Maybe because you said it, I feel very good. Even if I don’t know what you said What does it mean, but it sounds like a pleasure.”

Avery responded to his confession seriously.

All his embarrassment melted away in an instant.

“Mom, do you want to know what he just said?” Hayden asked seriously.

Avery was stunned for a moment and said in surprise: “Do you know what it means? Didn’t you say you don’t understand?”

“I really don’t understand. But there is a simultaneous translation function on the mobile phone. When he said it just now, it’s recorded.” Hayden clicked on the simultaneous translation, so the Italian that Elliot said just now was translated into English.

——”Avery, it’s a pleasure to meet you. I’m very happy to spend the next day with you. I love you very much, I love you very much.”

After the mobile phone translation, Avery was stunned for a moment: ” Is it just these few sentences? but Elliot said a lot just now.”

Elliot’s face was a little red: “It’s just these few sentences in translation.”

“Oh...although it’s just a few simple words, it’s often the simplest language.

Can express the strongest feelings.” Avery spoke for him.

Elliot’s face turned even redder: “Because I only know these simple sentences.”

“Enough, just say you love me.” Avery gave him full affirmation.

Hayden silently stopped and looked at the scenery outside the window.

.....

At noon, during the celebratory meal, Avery looked over the photos taken at the tea bar, and then selected a few photos that she thought were better, and sent them to the circle of friends, with the accompanying text: [The sun is very good today, and the tea is very fragrant, the dim sum is sweet.]

There were tea and snacks in the photo, as well as a group photo of Elliot and Hayden that she secretly took.

Not long after this circle of friends was released, someone immediately commented –

Ben Schaffer: [Wow! First time seeing father and son in the same frame! Are they reconciled?]

Chad: [Hayden finally lost his murderous look, and he finally let go of his hatred! So moving!]

Mike replied to Chad: [Can you not be so exaggerated? What a murderous... Listening to see people.]

Chad replied to Mike: [Then you ignore what I said earlier and just read the last sentence.]

Mike replied to Chad: [What's so touching. It must be Avery who asked them to sit together. Hayden has listened to her since childhood, but now Elliot doesn't dare not to listen to her... Now that she tells Elliot to go east, Elliot will definitely not dare to go west.]

Ben Schaffer replied to Mike: [How on earth did you say such a beautiful thing so coldly and ruthlessly?]

Mike replied to Ben Schaffer:

Ben Schaffer replied to Mike:

Mike replied to Chad: [Chad help me! This old guy Ben hit me!]

Chad replied to Mike:

After Avery posted on the Moments, she took a sip of water, then turned on her mobile phone and saw the three of them arguing.

She looked drunk.

She put down the phone, rubbed her temples, looked at the father and son in front of her, and her mood returned to tranquility and beauty.

Chapter 2247

“Hayden, Dad has to admit that you are more powerful than Dad.” Elliot used milk instead of wine to fight with Hayden a cup.

Avery knew that Hayden better.

He ate soft and not hard.

Elliot is now willing to lower his stance to please Hayden and flatter Hayden.

Hayden will definitely not show Elliot’s face.

“You are you, I am me, there is no need to compare.” Hayden used to care about which of the two is more powerful, but now that he has done what he wants to do, and has a clearer goal, he doesn’t care who is more powerful.

Avery: “Hayden, you’re right. No matter who is more powerful, you or your father, both of you are my pride.”

Avery wanted to drink a glass of milk with them when she said this. At this time, the phone on the table rang.

The call was from Mike.

Avery had already guessed what Mike was calling her to say.

In her circle of friends, Mike was bullied by Ben Schaffer and Chad together, and Mike definitely wanted her to help him do justice.

Avery took a sip of milk and took Mike’s call.

“Avery, Hayden and Elliot are reconciled?” Mike didn’t believe the result, so

he called specifically to ask.

“Yeah. Would you like to come and see for yourself?” Avery asked.

“Can I still believe what you said? Since the two of them are reconciled, that’s fine! You don’t have to worry about this problem in the future.” Mike accepted it quickly.

Avery jokingly said: “how can I hear your tone, I’m a little lost.”

“What am I missing, do I look like the kind of villain who can’t see your family reunion and beauty?” Mike’s tone was a little sour, “Forget it, let’s be honest, I’m really a little lost. Hayden’s favorite man in the past, it must be me. Now that he is reconciled with Elliot, I think it won’t be long before Elliot will take my place in his heart.”

“Mike, why do you have such thoughts? You are in Hayden’s heart, your status It can never be replaced by others. Just like your position in my heart, it is by no means that Elliot can easily replace it.” Avery gave Mike a boost. Mike felt better when he heard her words.

“Mike, you and Chad... Why don’t you stay in Aryadelle in the future! Hayden doesn’t need you to watch and take care of him all the time. I believe he can take care of himself.” Avery began to think about Mike future life.

Mike: “Why don’t you let Chad go with me to Bridgedale? Bridgedale is my motherland.”

“Chad doesn’t listen to me. You have to discuss with him.” Avery couldn’t help.

“Chad doesn’t listen to you, but Elliot listens to you! It’s better if you let Elliot let go.” Mike said, suddenly thinking of their group’s plan to let Avery and Elliot get married on New Year’s Day, so he said, “Don’t worry about our business. I will find you when I need your help in the future. As long as I don’t

look for you, it means it's not a big problem.”

“I'll go again in a few days! I haven't had enough fun!” Mike replied, “You guys can play, I won't disturb you anymore.”

Bridgedale.

This winter has been extraordinarily cold.

Emilio successfully made an appointment with Sasha Johnstone using Norah's mobile phone.

Sasha fixed the meeting place.

The location she set was in a park that was usually crowded.

The trees in the park were covered in thick silver with snow and ice, and everything looked bleak and cold.

Emilio got out of the car wearing a woolen coat, and suddenly felt the cold air pierce through the layers of fabrics and into the pores.

Not far away, a figure wrapped in a long black down jacket turned around abruptly and looked at him.

After Emilio rubbed his hands, he strode towards the woman in black.

“Are you Ms. Sasha Johnstone? Hello, I'm Emilio, Norah's younger brother.

My sister is not feeling well today, so let me meet you.” Emilio walked to the woman in black and turned towards her Reach out.

Chapter 2248

The woman in black looked disgusted: “I feel that you are mocking me.”

“Ms. Johnstone, why don't we find a place to sit down and talk! It's too cold outside.” Emilio's frozen goosebumps came out...

“I'm not cold! If you still want to talk to me, talk outside.” The woman in black saw that Emilio was cold, but she didn't think about him at all.

“Okay!” Emilio turned to look at the bodyguard not far away, and ordered,

“Hurry up and buy me a down jacket!”

The bodyguard took the order and ran away immediately.

“What the h-e-l-l is going on with Norah? If she’s not feeling well, why did she ask me out?” the woman in black said dissatisfied.

“Ms. Johnstone, I didn’t mean to deceive you. My sister had an accident. We were all looking for her, but we haven’t found her whereabouts yet. We only found her mobile phone.” Emilio said, “Although my sister is gone, but we want to cooperate with you in the same mood.”

The woman in black said: “Cooperation? Do you know what your sister talked about with me?”

“I don’t know, but you can tell me. What benefits my sister can give you, we can give you that.” Emilio said straight to the point, “We only want Haze. As long as you help us find Haze, whatever you want, as long as we can afford it, we will definitely give it to you.”

The woman in black stared at her sly eyes. Emilio’s face looked and looked, as if thinking about whether to agree to him.

“I remember that you don’t seem to have the right to speak in the Jones family!” The woman in black teased, “Let your dad come to talk to me. Otherwise, don’t talk.”

Emilio didn’t expect her to be so arrogant. Not to mention that everyone knew that he had no real power in the Jones family.

Usually the people around him were flattering to his best. One mouth was Young Master Jones, and second was Second Young Master, which made him a little swollen.

“Ms. Johnstone, since you know that I don’t have real power, then you can guess that my dad sent me here. It’s the same thing that I came with my

dad.” Emilio didn’t want to go back and tell his father that he couldn’t solve it. His father disliked him for his incompetence.

He wanted to do things well and impress his father.

“Of course it’s not the same thing. If you promise to give me the benefits and if your father doesn’t recognize it, then I can’t get anything?” The woman in black didn’t think about it, and rejected him, “Go back and tell your dad. Your dad sincerely wants to talk to me, so let him do it himself or, don’t say anything at all! I can let this secret rot in my stomach. After all, I have a cheap life, how can I live?”

Seeing Emilio stunned, the black-clothed woman continued, “If Norah hadn’t been looking for me this time, I wouldn’t want to bring up the old things!”

“Ms. Johnstone, don’t get excited. I’ll go back and tell my dad. My dad didn’t come in person, it’s not that he doesn’t care about this matter, but that he is old and his body is not as tough as before. Otherwise, he will definitely come to talk to you in person.” Emilio Soothe Sasha’s emotions.

“Isn’t your father drinking medicine all the time, I heard that the medicine he drinks can keep him young forever... Could the rumors be false?” The woman in black asked in a teasing tone, “Or Margaret died, didn’t he? Someone made that kind of medicine for him?”

Her words were too aggressive, making Emilio not sure how to answer.

“Ms. Johnstone, you and my father don’t know each other, right?” Emilio felt that she was very hostile to Travis.

The woman in black chuckled: “How could an ordinary person like me know such a noble person. After I fled and came to Bridgedale, I heard people around me often talk about his affairs.”

“Really. Besides, my father’s private life does not affect our cooperation. My

father treats partners with sincerity, and you will know when you have contact with my father." Emilio tried his best to restore his father's image in his heart. "Okay! Then it's up to your father to come and meet me." The woman in black took out a pack of cigarettes from her pocket, "Do you want it?"

Chapter 2249

Emilio shook his head without thinking.

"You don't like my cigarettes?" The woman in black took out a cigarette and put it between her fingers, then took out a lighter in her pocket.

"No." Emilio took her cigarette case from her hand, opened it, and took a cigarette from it, "your cigarette is not bad. But it's mainly cold. Pull down the scarf, and your face is cold."

After She took out the lighter, She handed over her cigarette, and immediately set him on fire.

"I already said that we will meet in the park. Didn't you ask for it by yourself when you wore a coat?" The woman in black showed no sympathy for him at all. After lighting the cigarette between her fingers, she pulled off the scarf and mask on her face and started smoking.

Only then did Emilio see her face clearly.

Before Emilio came over, he saw Sasha Johnstone's photo.

Sasha Johnstone's photo was obtained from his father's investigation.

The photo of Sasha Johnstone that his father investigated was the photo that Sasha Johnstone archived when she was imprisoned in Yonroeville.

Photos could clearly see her facial features.

Emilio knew very well that Sasha Johnstone's facial features were not what the woman he saw before her.

"Are you really Sasha Johnstone?" Emilio asked in astonishment.

Emilio took out his phone, clicked on the photo of Sasha Johnstone he had

saved, and glanced at the photo again.

“You actually have my previous photos... I really underestimate you!” The woman in black was very surprised, but at the same time, she was not frightened by this incident, “I have plastic surgery.”

Emilio Looking at the woman in front of him in shock. He didn't expect her to give such an answer.

“I was bribed by Norah and almost killed Elliot and Avery. How dare I continue to live with my original face? It's you, aren't you afraid? After I escaped from Aryadelle, I was so scared that I couldn't sleep well every night. It wasn't until I had facial plastic surgery that completely removed my previous appearance, and then I started a new life.”

“It didn't take long! Is plastic surgery so fast?” Emilio was suspicious, stared at her face and continued to look at her, “Isn't there a recovery period for plastic surgery?”

“Almost half a year. Half a year is enough.” She said, glaring at Emilio, “Don't stare at me all the time. If you don't believe that I'm Sasha Johnstone, then why did you come to see me?!”

Emilio: “I didn't mean that, I just sighed that the current cosmetic technology is really advancing by leaps and bounds, and it is possible to change your face so quickly. “

Sasha: “I'm not looking for a very good doctor! Do you also want plastic surgery? Do you need me to recommend my doctor?”

Emilio quickly shook his head: “No, thank you.” After a pause, he asked, “Can I take a photo?”

“No!” the black-clothed woman scolded coldly, “No wonder your father has not handed over the important responsibility of the Jones family to you! You young man, your emotional intelligence is too low. I am a fugitive from

Yonroeville, and the enemy of Elliot and Avery... I am afraid that people will know my current appearance and identity, but you want to take pictures of me and reveal my appearance... “

Emilio: “Ms. Johnstone, I didn’t want to reveal your current appearance, I just wanted to show it to my dad.”

“You can’t show anyone! If your dad wants to see me, let him come out and see it himself!” The woman in black Enraged, she threw the cigarette in her hand to the ground and stomped on it with her foot, “Next time let your dad come to me by himself, I don’t want to see a stupid man like you again!”

Chapter 2250

The woman in black put on the mask and scarf, and left without looking back.

Emilio clenched his fists when he saw her walking away.

Even a fugitive female criminal doesn’t take him seriously, let alone others.

He sat down on an outdoor bench in the park, smoking a cigarette alone.

After a while, the bodyguard bought a long down jacket and handed it to him.

“Master, where’s Sasha Johnstone?” The bodyguard asked aloud.

“She’s gone. She said she didn’t talk to me, she wanted to talk to my dad.”

Emilio was so angry now that he didn’t feel cold at all.

The bodyguard sat down beside Emilio and comforted: “Master, don’t be angry. This Sasha Johnstone is not even afraid of Elliot and Avery. It’s normal for her not to take you seriously. You don’t need to be angry with such a person.”

Emilio: “I was thinking, if Elliot were me, Elliot would definitely have a way to deal with her. Unlike me, I can only passively go back to my dad to come forward.”

“Elliot is so powerful, how could he be played around by Margaret? You don’t

have to think Elliot too much.” The bodyguard continued to comfort, “Since Sasha Johnstone has to talk to your father, you can go back and talk to him. Your father shouldn’t be angry. After all, this opportunity is enough to make the Jones family proud!”

After Emilio finished smoking, his mood calmed down a little.

Why should he be angry with a female criminal?

When Emilio returned home, his father was talking on the phone.

Emilio didn’t know who his father was talking to on the phone, but looking at the expression on his face, he was in a good mood.

“You don’t have to be afraid of Avery! Next time Avery finds you, you ask her to come to me! I promise to make her shut up!” Travis smiled smugly, “My project will definitely advance smoothly. When the time comes, your benefits will be indispensable! Just let Avery come to me! Hahaha!”

When Travis said this, his eyes fell on Emilio.

Seeing Emilio’s dejected look, the smile on Travis’s face lightened a bit.

After hanging up the phone, Travis walked to his son.

Emilio immediately reported the situation: “Dad, Sasha Johnstone doesn’t believe me. She only wants to talk to you.”

Travis sat down on the sofa, and asked, “Did she say anything else besides saying she had to talk to me?”

Emilio: “She said that she did a full face plastic surgery to escape Elliot and Avery’s revenge.”

Travis’s expression was a little stunned, but the expression on his face quickly calmed down: “What is she like now? “

Emilio: “I originally wanted to take a picture of her now for you to see, but she didn’t allow me to take a picture.”

“Haha! Emilio, are you lacking in strength? Even if you wanted to take a picture of her, you would still take it secretly. Wouldn’t you just tell her, ‘I want to shoot you’?” Travis laughed, “No wonder she doesn’t want to talk to you.” Emilio: “Dad, before I said I wanted to shoot her, she just said Talk to you.” “Okay! Tell her, make an appointment as soon as possible, and I will meet her.” Travis wanted to settle this matter quickly, lest Avery and Elliot find Sasha Johnstone first, “Ask Sasha if she has time tomorrow! If she has time tomorrow, I’ll go see her tomorrow.”

“Dad, who did you talk to on the phone just now? I heard you talk about Avery.” Emilio asked.

“Avery asked the March Medical Award to cancel the award and honor to Margaret, and asked them to clarify with the public that there was no resurrection technique. Avery was forced by the March Medical Award and wanted to compromise. I called and talked about it.” Travis’s eyes were cold and arrogant, “Emilio, this time is about the future of our Jones family...”

“Dad, if I had to tell Avery, I would have told it long ago. I have always been clear about who I am. I am your son, and the interests of the Jones family will always come first.” Emilio told his father own loyalty.

“You’re not stupid! Avery only has Elliot in his heart. Even if you kneel in front of her and beg her, she won’t give you a second look. You can only listen to me and inherit my family business smoothly in the future. What kind of woman are you? Can’t find it?” Travis drew a cake for him.

Chapter 2251

“Dad, I’m going to make an appointment with Sasha Johnstone.” Emilio took out his mobile phone and went to call Sasha Johnstone.

Aryadelle.

It was late night.

Today, Elliot's friends came to visit Elliot at home during the day, and they were not sent away until 9:00 p.m.

After a busy day, Avery was already sleepy.

When she was about to go to bed after taking a shower, she turned on her phone and saw a message from the leader of the March Medical Prize Organizing Committee.

The other party told her that after a few days of serious thinking and discussion, they could recover Margaret's trophy and revoke Margaret's honor, but they could not clarify to the public that the resurrection technique was fake.

Because Margaret's awards and honors were withdrawn, everyone might think that the reason was Margaret.

As long as the public did not question the gold content of the March Medical Award, it was the best way to let Margaret suffer criticism.

Avery was stunned and shocked when she saw the message the other party sent.

she suspected that she had read it wrong, so she went to the bathroom to wash her face again.

After that, she was sure that she was not mistaken, so she called the other party.

They argued.

Mainly, Avery reprimanded the other party, and the other party always stated that he had difficulties and could not do anything about it.

At the end of the call, the other party begged Avery to give him a few more days of grace to see if there were other solutions.

After the phone call, the other party called Travis.

After that, the other party sent Avery a message according to what Travis said, asking Avery to find Travis, and by the way, he attached Travis's number to the message.

Avery woke up at 11:00 p.m., saw the message on the phone, looked at Travis's name and number, and rubbed her eyes.

The March Medical Prize did not solve the problem she said, and asked her to find Travis... Could it be that Travis is behind the March Medical Prize?

Because of this problem, Avery couldn't fall asleep.

After lying on the bed for a while with her eyes open, she quietly got out of bed with her mobile phone and left the bedroom.

Elliot woke up easily. Even if Avery was talking on the phone in the bathroom of the master bedroom, she might disturb him.

After coming out of the master bedroom, she dialed Travis's phone.

Travis answered the phone quickly.

"Avery, long time no see." Travis's voice was smiling, "You called me to cancel the resurrection technique, right?"

"Travis, what you said is a sick sentence. How can there be a resurrection technique in this world? Really, will Margaret commit suicide?" Avery didn't want to waste words with him, "If you just want to tell me these useless nonsense, then you can stop."

"Are you still looking for Haze?" Travis asked...

Avery's heart beat violently, and her emotions gradually lost control: "Have you found Haze? Travis, have you found Haze?!"

If Travis hadn't found Haze, he would not have dared to talk to Avery like this.

“No.” Travis dare not lie.

If he said that he had found Haze, he felt that Avery could immediately come to Bridgedale, block his door, and force him to hand over Haze.

“However, I have a clue of Haze.” Travis added, “Avery, Margaret is dead. Regarding the resurrection technique, wouldn't it be good to let it develop naturally? You have to cut off my fortune to be happy? If someone finds your daughter and doesn't return it to you, how do you feel?”

“Travis, what we are talking about is the same thing?” Avery asked.

“Why isn't it the same thing?! You must still care about your daughter, right? For me, making money is more important than my own flesh and blood!”

Travis angrily said, “Avery, I don't want to waste time on you and Elliot. So, as long as you don't hinder me from making a fortune, I won't touch your daughter!”

“Travis, have you found my daughter?!” Avery heard his words, and was a little unclear.

“No! But I'll be able to find your daughter soon! So you'd better not mess with me!” Travis said impatiently, “When I find your daughter, I will definitely eat and drink and let someone take care of her. The project is on the right track, and I will naturally find the right time to return your daughter to you!”

After Travis finished speaking, Avery did not answer immediately. So Travis hung up the phone.

Travis believed that Avery would definitely put Haze's life first.

“Dad, what did Avery say?” After Travis hung up the phone, Emilio immediately asked.

“What can she say? What dare she say? Our new project, continue to advance! I am more and more convinced now that it was God who helped me

in the sky and let me survive several times!" Travis said in a high spirit, "The self-help, God help! I have never relied on anyone before! Margaret is just a pawn in my hand! With her or without her, I will succeed!"

From the expression on his father's face, Emilio saw the ambition and courage that a successful person should have.

It also allowed Emilio to see the biggest difference between himself and his father.

He didn't have the drive to succeed that his father had.

Avery entered the master bedroom in despair with her mobile phone in her hand.

She went to the bed and sat down, but couldn't lie down.

Her brain was running at high speed, thinking of a way.

It was obvious that she had told Elliot a few days ago that she would find Haze in the future, and let her subordinates find it.

Because she didn't want to put the two of them in danger because of looking for Haze.

Elliot agreed to her at that time. But now, when she heard of Haze's whereabouts, she couldn't sit still.

She took a deep breath and adjusted her emotions. After a while, her emotions gradually calmed down.

She lifted her long legs, got on the bed, and lay down.

Elliot couldn't go out now and must rest at home. She also had to accompany him at home, because once she ran to Bridgedale, Elliot would also run to Bridgedale secretly.

In order not to let the tragedy repeat, she must guard him at home.

As for Haze... She could find someone to stare at Travis.

Once the trace of Haze was found, she would try to rescue Haze.

Thinking of this, her spirit was finally less tense.

She sent a message to Hayden and told Hayden what Travis said just now.

Then let Hayden send someone to stare at Travis.

Hayden quickly returned an 'OK' gesture.

She could finally close her eyes and sleep well. But this matter was like vines growing in her heart, entangling her internal organs and making her uncomfortable.

Chapter 2253

Avery couldn't help thinking of Emilio.

Travis said that he had the clues of Haze, so Emilio must also know.

Two days ago, Emilio called her to ask her for dinner, but she refused.

At that time, Emilio's reaction was very unhappy.

Avery knew Emilio was unhappy, but she didn't want to say anything to explain her attitude.

But now, she wanted to contact him again.

She didn't know if Emilio would care about her.

She really wanted to know Haze's whereabouts.

Travis would never tell her, and now she has to see if she can ask anything from Emilio. Thinking of this, she sent a message to Emilio: [Next time you come to Aryadelle, I will invite you to dinner.]

It was daytime in Bridgedale. After Emilio received her message, she immediately replied: [When you called my dad, I was by his side.]

Emilio's meaning was self-evident. He knew what Avey wanted to say, and he was dismissive of it.

Sure enough, Emilio's message came again soon: [Avery, you are too

realistic. When I have use value, you can take care of me. I kicked it out of nowhere as if we never knew each other. Your face is really ugly.]

Avery looked at the message he sent, her cheeks burning.

Emilio seemed to be right, but not right. From his standpoint alone, he is indeed what he said.

After Avery thought briefly, she replied rationally: [I am very grateful for your help in the past, and I am willing to help you when you are in trouble in the future. The reason why I don't want to get too close to you has nothing to do with you, but because of your dad. You clearly know the reason, why pretend not to know? Your father wants to use false technology to make money against his conscience. Instead of stopping it, you are waiting to enjoy it. I am ashamed.]

Emilio: [Since you are ashamed, why did you send me a message?]

Avery: [Your dad said he knew about Haze's whereabouts. Is that true? I feel like your dad might be lying to me.]

Emilio: [If you send me a message just to make sure it's true or not, then I'll tell you that what my dad said is true. He doesn't need to lie to you about something so important.]

Avery took a deep breath and immediately asked: [How did you find Haze's whereabouts? Haze is now in Bridgedale?]

Emilio: [I have nothing to comment on. After all, I have to wait for my dad to succeed and enjoy it. If I told you now, wouldn't it ruin my dad's plan?]

Avery: [Emilio, I'm sorry, I didn't mean to mock you.]

Emilio: [Why do you have to apologize to me? I was what you thought, if it wasn't for my dad's property, why would I be scolded by him every day with my tail between my legs?]

Avery looked at his message and didn't know how to reply.

Emilio has made it very clear that he is waiting to inherit the Jones family's property.

The more Travis earns, the more he will get.

How could Emilio tell Avery about Haze's whereabouts?

She put the phone on the pillow, intending to sleep.

She closed her eyes, and after about two minutes, the phone screen lights up.

She wasn't asleep, so after the light came on, she opened her eyes and picked up the phone.

It was a message from Emilio: [We found Sasha Johnstone. You shouldn't have forgotten her, right? She was the one who personally sent you and Elliot to the basement in the suburbs of Yonroeville.]

Avery clenched her fingers tightly holding the phone.

Emilio continued to send messages: [Sasha Johnstone knew where Haze was. It doesn't matter if I tell you this, after all, my dad is going to meet Sasha Johnstone tomorrow.]

Chapter 2254

Sasha just answered his call and promised to meet Travis tomorrow.

So tomorrow, they will be able to know Haze's clues.

Avery told Hayden the news: [Sasha is still in Bridgedale! Travis will meet her tomorrow. Tomorrow, as long as you follow Travis, you can find Sasha!]

Hayden replied: [Mom, I know what to do. You rest early, it's already late.]

Avery: [You send someone to follow, don't participate in it yourself.]

Hayden: [I know.]

Avery glanced at the time, it was almost 1:00 a.m. But she didn't sleep at all.

Beside her, Elliot turned over.

She immediately held her breath for fear of waking him.

Afraid of what was coming, his voice suddenly sounded in his ears: "Avery, are you still asleep?"

"I don't seem to be moving!" www.ovel.com Avery asked in confusion, "How do you know I haven't slept?"

Under the quilt, Elliot's big palm stretched out and naturally wrapped around her waist: "Your body is very stiff. If you fall asleep, it won't be like this."

"Uh... When did you wake up?" Avery turned over and faced him, "Shouldn't you wake up when I got out of bed?"

"Well." Elliot said honestly, "Avery, when you got out of bed, I thought you were going to the bathroom, but you went straight out. "

"Why didn't you talk to me after you've been awake for so long?" Avery blushed embarrassedly, "You've been pretending to be asleep, and I didn't realize you were pretending."

Elliot laughed dumbly: "I'm afraid you won't feel comfortable knowing that I'm awake. I want to see when you go to sleep. But you haven't slept." Having said that, he asked, "Who did you send a message to? Did something happen?"

Avery reached out and hugged his body, buried her www.ovel.com face in his neck, and whispered, "Travis is going to meet Sasha tomorrow. Travis said that Sasha knew about Haze's whereabouts."

"He threatened you again, is it?" Elliot felt that this matter was extraordinary, so he raised his hand and turned on the headlights in the room, "Avery, Sasha has appeared, we can't do nothing."

Avery saw him sitting up and felt that Elliot was going to fly to Bridgedale in seconds.

“Elliot, I’ve already told Hayden. Hayden will send someone to follow Travis.”

Avery also sat up and said, “Travis didn’t threaten me. He said he didn’t want to fight against us any more. He wanted to devote all his energy to his new project. He just told me to leave the March Medical Award alone. Because his new project depended on the honor of Margaret March Medical Prize to make money.”

“This is also considered a threat.” Elliot frowned, “Travis wanted to make a fortune from this, he didn’t even think about it!”

“Elliot, don’t be angry yet. His new project has just been approved, and he still doesn’t know what product he is going to make. It is impossible for him to realize success in at least half a year. Tomorrow, we will see if the people sent by Hayden can find an opportunity to rob Sasha from Travis.” Avery has made up her mind and will accompany Elliot to recuperate at home.

It was also impossible for Avery to let Elliot go to Bridgedale.

“Well. I believe in Hayden.” Elliot’s frowning brows suddenly relaxed, “Let’s see what happens tomorrow!”

Avery breathed a sigh of relief: “I thought you would immediately fly to Bridgedale, or send someone you trust to watch Travis.”

“You reminded me.” Elliot picked up his mobile phone from the bedside table, looking for someone to help.

Avery: “Elliot, don’t worry about it. Hayden can find a professional person to do this. Because he is very willing to spend money.”

Hearing that, Elliot stopped his movements.

“Dream Makers Group was created by Hayden and Mike.” Avery continued, “I only paid the money and didn’t take care of other things. This is enough to prove Hayden’s ability. I believe he will not let Travis’s trick is successful.”

Chapter 2255

“Every time you tell me about this, I find it incredible.” Elliot put down the phone and looked at her, “Billy’s image should be what you mean, right?”

Avery shook her head: “No. Hayden Relatively low-key, I don’t want everyone to pay attention to him.

So I made Billy the robot. To be precise, Ñ.Övel.Ĕ.book.c,o.m Billy is the work of his teacher.

Billy’s image is designed by him according to my father’s image.”

Elliot’s nose slightly pantothenic acid.

Hayden had never seen Jack Tate but he fulfilled Jack Tate’s wish.

Hayden’s heart must be very soft. If Jack Tate knew about it, he would be very happy.

“Elliot, what are you thinking?” Avery saw that he didn’t speak, so she leaned in front of him and looked at him tenderly, “Aren’t you jealous? He has only seen pictures of his grandfather, I think he did this because he was more interested in the driverless system and wanted to fulfill my dad’s wish.”

“I’m not jealous. I just feel that Ñ.Övel.Ĕ.book.c,o.m I am inferior to my son in terms of ability and emotion.”

Elliot was a little skeptical Own.

“He’s your own son, he’s so good, you should be happy, not compared to him.”

Avery couldn’t help laughing, “Layla is also very good.

I can’t compare her stage performance and talent.

But I won’t compare with Layla.”

“I’m reflecting on myself.” Elliot explained.

“It’s a big night, don’t think about it. Go to sleep!” Avery’s sleepy eyes couldn’t

open,

“If you really can’t sleep, play with your phone for a while!”

“Okay, go to sleep!” Elliot had already slept for a while, but didn’t feel sleepy at all.

Turning off the light, Avery turned her back to sleep.

Elliot took his mobile phone, opened the address book, and found a friend in Bridgedale.

He originally wanted this friend to help send someone to stare at Travis, but he said hello to this friend.

After the other party replied in seconds, he forgot what he was going to say.

He sent a message back to his friend: [How is the development of the Dream Maker Group in your Bridgedale?]

Friend: [This question...you asked me right! Is it convenient for you to talk on the phone now? Let’s talk on the phone!]

Elliot: [My wife is sleeping and I can only type.]

Friend: [oh oh oh! All right! your wife? Do you mean Avery?]

Elliot: [Well, we got Ñ.Övel.Ĕ.book.c,o.m the certificate.]

Friend: [Do you still have a wedding? The last time I attended your wedding, I didn’t have a good time.]

Elliot: [It should not be done. She didn’t say she was going to have a wedding.]

Friend: [She didn’t say it, you can say it! What if she wanted to do it too?]

Elliot: [After a few years with her children, we will all be of marriage age. I don’t think she wants to have a wedding anymore.]

Friend: [Hahahaha! If you don’t tell me, I forgot that your child is very big.]

Elliot: [How about the Dream Makers Group?]

Friend: [This company has attracted the attention of senior officials in Bridgedale.

The day before yesterday, several high-level Ñ.Övel.Ë.book.c,o.m executives visited the Dream Makers Group.

As far as I know, this inspection has brought a lot of benefits to the Dream Makers Group.

There are tax reductions and exemptions, as well as key support funds...]

Elliot: [□□□]

Friend: [I have a question I have never dared to ask you.

I heard that the behind-the-scenes boss of this company is your wife, isn't it?]

Elliot: [To be precise, the boss is my son.]

Chapter 2256

Friends: [...]

Elliot: [I feel like I can retire.]

Friend: [Why is your son so powerful? Help! My son will be ten years old soon, why does my son only follow the little girl's a-s-s as a licking dog?]

Elliot: [Then I want to congratulate you, you may have a grandson in another ten years.]

Friend: [Is it still time for me Ñ.Övel.Ë.book.c,o.m to be your in-law when I have a daughter?]

Elliot: [It's too late. I also have a young son who is four years old.]

Friend: [But I want your eldest son to be my son-in-law! I really adore him!]

Elliot: [How do you know that my youngest son will not be more powerful in the future?]

The friend's eyes were all red when he was stimulated: [I'm going to have a

daughter now!]

Elliot: [Come on.]

Friend: [Elliot, if I were you, I would retire directly. Your son is so capable, you can give him your company.]

Elliot: [He won't want my company.]

Friend: [Then your company will give it to your daughter and your youngest son in the future?]

Elliot: [My daughter doesn't necessarily want my company. She wanted to be a big star.]

Oh my friend! Then only for your little son.

Elliot: [My youngest son will definitely be no worse than my elder brothers and sisters.]

Friend: [ah ah ah! You mean, your company has no successor?!]

Elliot: [I also have a daughter. When I get her back, I will take good care of her.]

friend:[.....]

Friend: [At the same age, I only have Ñ.Övel.Ë.book.c,o.m one son, and you have four! Even if you do a better job than me, you are so much better than me when you have children! Are you still letting people live?]

Elliot: [It's my wife who is excellent, it has nothing to do with me.]

Friend: [Thinking of your wife makes me even more jealous! Elliot, did you stay up in the middle of the night just to show off to me? Do you believe that I will announce to the world tomorrow that your son is the boss of the dream maker?]

Elliot: [Do you think others will believe it?]

Friend: [Alright! Then you're really looking for me just to show off?]

Elliot originally wanted to ask a friend for help, but now he chatted with his

friend and immediately dismissed the idea.

Hayden is so powerful, he shouldn't need to do anything more.

Elliot: [Yes.]

Friend: [Although I am envious to death, I am really happy for you. When are you coming to Bridgedale, invite me to dinner!]

Elliot: [Good. I'll find you next time.]

Friend: [Remember to bring Hayden when the time comes. I mainly want to see Hayden.]

Elliot: [...]

The other side.

Chad and Mike drank some wine. They were more excited and chatted all the time.

"You should go to Bridgedale and watch Hayden! I'm really worried that he is outside alone." Chad said, "Don't look at my boss who doesn't seem to care about Hayden so much, in fact, he definitely misses Hayden the most."

"I'm not their nanny." Mike complained, "I can go to Bridgedale, then you can apply with Elliot to transfer your job to Bridgedale. Tate Industries branch is in Bridgedale, you can work in Bridgedale. Ah!"

Chad had this thought, but soon the boss and Avery's wedding will be, and Chad plans to wait until after their wedding to apply for a job transfer with the boss.

"The wedding planned by Brother Ben's parents is definitely not good." Chad put down the wine glass and rubbed his eyebrows with both hands. "There are too many places to change."

"Okay. Don't ordinary people just want to be happy when they get married? Ben doesn't feel wronged when he gets married, so why is he wronged by your boss?" Mike had read the wedding planning and didn't think it needed to

be changed.

“It’s not for Avery to perform her talents in public. Of course you don’t think there is a problem. If I make such a wedding plan for my boss, my boss will probably fire me.” Chad still insisted on deciding to change, “Brother Ben said, let me change it and show him.”

Chapter 2257

Mike: “Isn’t it good that he fired you? It just so happens that you can have a good rest.”

“Don’t make trouble! I’m still young! If I don’t have a job, my mother will be worried to death.”

Chad said without hesitation, “I Ñ.Övel.Ĕ.book.c,o,m don’t feel bored at work!”

“I’m joking with you! I know you can’t be idle. You have the same virtue as your boss.

If Avery hadn’t been staring at your boss at home every day, your boss would have gone to work early...” Mike joked.

Chad: “Well. Avery also needs a good rest. That’s why I told you to go to Bridgedale.

When the two of them get married, it is convenient for you to bring Hayden back to the wedding.

You must not tell Hayden about it in advance.

This surprise must be made public on New Year’s Day to be effective.”

Mike: “Okay, I understand. I’ll be leaving tomorrow.”

.....

Bridgedale.

Travis and Sasha made an appointment to meet this morning.

So Travis was so excited that he woke up at 5:00 in the morning.

About 6 o'clock, Travis went out.

It's still dark. The headlights cut the night in half.

When the people squatting near Travis's house saw Travis's car coming out, they immediately took out the walkie-talkie and sent a signal to their colleagues lurking on the main road outside.

Travis's car drove into the main road Ñ.Övel.Ĕ.book.c,o.m after leaving the wealthy area.

The vehicles squatting on the road slowly caught up after Travis's car drove out a distance.

Because of this point, there were fewer vehicles on the road, and if they followed the car too closely, it would be easy to be exposed.

In the car, Travis closed his eyes for a while and then suddenly opened his eyes without warning.

He was a little flustered and was very regretful.

He was careless last night! He shouldn't have told Avery that he was about to find Haze's whereabouts.

How could Avery do nothing after knowing this?

He glanced in the rearview mirror, and sure enough, behind them, there was a black car following them.

"Slow down," Travis ordered the driver.

The driver immediately slowed down.

After a while, the car behind them drove past their car.

Travis's doubts were dispelled.

"Keep driving." After the driver Ñ.Övel.Ĕ.book.c,o.m drove the car forward for a while, the number of vehicles on the road gradually increased.

There was a taxi that suddenly kept following in the middle.

The driver originally planned to tell Travis, but glanced back and saw Travis's eyes closed, so he didn't bother.

8:00 in the morning. Travis came to the ballroom agreed with Sasha.

Ballrooms were generally closed during the day and opened at night.

After Travis got out of the car, he called Sasha.

After a while, the door of the ballroom opened, and Travis and his bodyguard quickly entered.

This street was full of dance halls.

The people who usually come here to consume were basically people from the lower classes of society.

In other words, the dragon and fish were mixed here, the security was chaotic, and people with a little bit of identity would not come here.

Because of this, it was also a good place for criminals to hide.

When Sasha and Travis agreed to meet here yesterday,

Travis agreed without thinking.

"Travis went in, what should we do next?"

The person who followed Travis was outside the ballroom, calling his superiors for instructions.

"Don't worry. After Travis comes out, you can go in again.

Remember, as soon as you see Sasha, catch her alive."

Chapter 2258

In the ballroom.

Travis met 'Sasha'.

The woman in front of Travis was completely different from what he imagined

Sasha to look like after plastic surgery.

Travis had had countless women in his life, and he was an absolute expert when it came to women.

He was also no stranger to cosmetic surgery.

He even accompanied his girlfriend to the plastic surgery hospital.

What a person looked like Ñ.Övel.Ē.book.c,o,m determines what she could become in the end.

Because no matter how he rectified her, it would still make a change on her original face.

Travis knew Sasha's original appearance.

When Norah bribed Sasha and nearly killed Elliot and Avery, Travis found out Sasha's appearance.

Last night he looked at Sasha's photos many times.

Emilio told Travis that after Sasha's plastic surgery, he was mentally prepared, but no matter how much he prepared, he never expected that Sasha would change her face completely!

It's just that he looked at the woman in front of him, and he couldn't imagine that Sasha had any connection with the face before.

"Are you really Sasha?" Travis sat on the sofa, but was vaguely uneasy.

He felt like it's fake. Everything was fake.

"Mr. Jones, you have been in the business world for so many years, you should know better than anyone that sometimes a person's identity is given by the outside world, whether a thing is good or bad, it can also be manipulated by humans. Am I Sasha? As long as I don't admit it, no one can say that I am. If I don't say that I am Sasha, what evidence do you have to say that I am not? Hehe, from the moment I left Yonroeville, I will not admit

that I am Sasha Identity.” The woman’s eyes were mysterious, and her tone was even more mysterious.

After Travis listened to her words, his uneasy mood suddenly calmed down.

“Your face has changed amazingly. It looks completely different from before. Which doctor gave you it? This is the first time I have seen such a successful example of plastic surgery.” Travis sighed.

“Mr. Jones, did you come to discuss cooperation with me, or did you come to me for plastic surgery?” Sasha sneered, “If you just want to know my plastic surgeon, then you don’t have to go there yourself. I could tell your son yesterday.”

Sasha’s mockery made Travis remove the last trace of doubt in his heart.

“Of course I’m here to talk to you about cooperation. Avery already knows that I have contacted you, Sasha, if you don’t want to die, then you can quickly tell me the whereabouts of Haze, and I can give you a large sum of money and send it to you. You leave here. You can escape to another country and start a new life with another identity.” Travis said, “Avery doesn’t know that you have changed your face. Now even if you stand in front of her, she won’t recognize you.”

Sasha listened to his words quietly.

Travis: “But if I tell Avery that you have changed your face, then you are in danger. Of course, I won’t do it. As long as you trade with me today, I guarantee you can leave safely.”

“Travis, make an offer! How much can you give me?” Sasha asked him slowly.

Travis: “Hehehe! How much did Norah Ñ.Övel.Ĕ.book.c,o,m give you before?”

“How much can Norah give me... She is just a part-time job, so how can I get so much money! If you only plan to give me a little money to send me, I don't think we need to talk.” Sasha turned her face.

“How much did she give you? I'll give you ten times!” Travis finished what he just said.

Sasha: “...”

Chapter 2259

“Sasha, I, Travis, have never been a stingy person.

As long as you can help me find Haze, let alone ten times, it's a hundred times, it's not a problem.

With Haze, I can advance my career with my new project. Do you know my new project?

Once my new project is successful, my wealth [Ñ.Övel.Ē.book.c,o.m](http://www.ovelbook.com) will definitely surpass that of Elliot and Avery!”

Sasha: “Okay! I like to deal with straightforward people like you! So your daughter is Norah.”

Travis: “Don't mention her! She's a traitor!”

“Oh, don't mention her. As long as you can give me money, I will definitely help you find Haze.”

On her mobile phone, she opened the photo album and showed Travis a photo of a little girl, “Look, this is Haze.”

Travis pushed the presbyopic glasses on the bridge of his nose and fixed his eyes on the picture on the phone screen.

The little girl in the picture was beautiful and flexible, and belonged to the kind of eye-catching beauty that anyone could like at a glance.

When Travis wanted to take a closer look and see if the little girl looked like Avery or Elliot, Sasha took back the phone.

“This is Haze, the daughter of Avery and Elliot. This child was sold to a wealthy family.

The wealthy family had three sons, but no daughter.

They wanted a daughter very much, so they bought Haze away. Later, Elliot looked for Haze all over the world.

They were afraid of causing trouble, so they sold Haze!”

Travis listened with interest, but Sasha stopped when she said this.

“Haze is in my hands now.” Sasha said.

Travis’s eyes lit up and his breathing became rapid.

Travis: “Where is she? How did you get her? Take me to meet her!”

“I can give her to you, but you have to transfer the money to my account first.”

Sasha said, took out a piece of paper, and wrote a series of numbers on it, which was a bank card account number,

“Travis, I know you’re very cautious, so you pay me 30% first. As soon as the money arrives, I will take you to see her immediately.”

Travis was completely bewitched by her words. He didn’t expect things to go so smoothly!

He originally thought that Sasha only knew the whereabouts of Haze, but she did not expect Haze to be in her hands.

Travis: “Okay! Then tell me, how much did Norah give you?”

“Two million.” Sasha replied, “If you say ten times, that’s 20 million.”

Travis: “Haha! I thought Norah gave it to you.” How much did it cost you! It turned out that it only gave you two million!

Two million will allow you to kill Elliot and Avery. If this matter spreads out, it would be ridiculous!”

“Travis, it’s not about money.” The expression on Sasha’s face was cold, and

the tone was even colder,

“Forget it, I don’t want to tell you about this. After the cooperation between the two of us is completed, there will be no intersection again.”

“Okay! 20 million is no problem. I will directly give you 10 million first.”

After Travis finished speaking, he took the piece of paper with the bank card number handed over by Sasha, and then made a phone call and asked someone to dial the card number. Ten million.

After the call, Travis picked up the water glass and took a sip.

Travis: “My chief financial officer said that it will arrive in your account within an hour.”

Sasha turned on the phone and glanced at the time: “Okay. Then I will wait.”

After Travis drank the water slowly, he looked towards Sasha...

Sasha was a little nervous, so she picked up the water glass in front of her and pretended to drink water.

“Sasha, why do I feel that you look familiar?” Travis frowned and looked at Sasha’s face carefully.

“Didn’t you get my photos long ago? You haven’t looked at my photos, right?”

Sasha sneered, “Then you’re naturally a little familiar to me.”

“No...you are with you. The original appearance is completely different.

I said that I am familiar with you, because I feel that I have seen your face before.” Travis raised doubts.

Chapter 2260

Sasha seemed to have heard a funny joke, and laughed out loud: “Hahaha! Mr. Jones, no one in Bridgedale knows that you read countless women! I’m afraid it’s your ex-girlfriend or ex-wife who looks like me. How similar?”

“Yes! That’s what I meant.” Travis also laughed, “Sasha, why did you think of coming to Bridgedale? Is there anyone you know here?”

“I’m not anywhere. Someone you know.” Sasha put down the water glass and said indifferently, “Travis, don’t ask me, I’m not interested in you.”

Travis: “...”

Although the woman in front of Travis was not really Ugly, but definitely not to his appetite.

Travis liked young women, and Sasha was obviously not young anymore.

“I just admire your methods, but I am also puzzled by some of your methods.”

Travis looked at her calmly, “You said Haze was in your hands, so why didn’t you return Haze to Elliot? YOU return Haze to him, not only will he not retaliate against you, he will also give you a lot of money.”

“Mr. Jones, are you Elliot? How can you be sure that he will do as you say?

Also, I am not I just found Haze, I only found it recently.” When Sasha said this, she turned on her phone impatiently to see if the money had arrived.

“How did you find Haze? Elliot and Avery spent so much energy searching all over the world, but they couldn’t find it. Why did you find it all at once?” Travis asked in confusion.

It’s no wonder that Travis would be confused. If it was replaced by other people, he would also be confused.

How powerful was Sasha? Were there other forces behind her?

“You want to know?” Sasha teased, “I can tell you, but you have to pay.”

Travis: “...”

“You have to give me another 20 million, and I’ll tell you everything about how I found Haze, how about that?” Sasha teased, “I’ve heard that Mr. Jones has a lot of money, but I didn’t expect that today. When I saw it, it was really

extraordinary.”

Travis: “That’s it! I just asked casually. If you don’t want to tell me, I don’t care anymore! As long as you give me Haze!”

Sasha: “The money is in place, and I’ll give it to you immediately.”

“Sasha, I can only give you 10 million first. The rest of the money, I have to verify her identity before I can give it to you.” Travis said, “If you give me a fake one, I will definitely not give it to you. I will give you the final payment.

Not only will I not give you the final payment, but the money I gave you today will also be taken back.”

Sasha raised her eyebrows: “How do you verify her identity? How do you approach Elliot and Avery?”

“I will naturally find a way, you don’t have to worry about this!” Travis said, “Besides, their daughters, first of all, will definitely look a bit like them... right?”

Sasha: “Of course. Haze looks like Avery. Didn’t I show you the photo just now?”

“Can you show me the photo again? I didn’t see it clearly just now.” Travis wanted to confirm again.

Sasha leaned on the sofa and turned on the phone, hesitating whether to show the photo to Travis again.

At this time, the phone received a text message.

It’s from the bank.

The \$10 million Travis gave her has arrived!

“Mr. Jones, what’s so good about the photo, let me show you the real person!” Sasha received the money and was in a good mood, and stood up from the sofa.

Travis sneered: “Have you received the money? I, Travis, always talk about

things, so don't play tricks with me next. Bridgedale is my territory, you can't count me."

Sasha walked to Travis and supported his arm: "Mr. Jones, look at what you said. If I didn't find Haze, how would I dare to do business with you? \$10 million is not a small amount, How dare I lie to you for so much money!"

"Where is Haze?" Travis asked, "Is she here?"

Sasha: "You're joking! Of course Haze is not here. This is a dance hall, and Haze is only a child of a few years old. It's inappropriate to keep her here."

"Then where do you keep her?" Travis followed Sasha and walked towards the other exit of the ballroom.

"You will know when you go. That place is very remote, and you may not have heard the name! Besides, you have brought so many bodyguards, how can I be your opponent as a weak woman. You are afraid that I will eat you Can't it?" Sasha took Travis out of the back door.

Not far away, the people sent by Hayden saw them.

Chapter 2261

"Travis appears!" The person with the binoculars saw Travis's clear face.

"Is that woman Sasha?" Another asked.

"I didn't see it clearly...it doesn't seem to be! Look!" The person holding the binoculars gave the binoculars to his colleague, "Strange, I thought Travis and Sasha came out together!"

The colleague took the binoculars, looked carefully towards Travis.

Just happened to see Travis and the woman get into the car.

Just saw the woman's face!

"Huh? That woman isn't Sasha! Could it be that Sasha is still in the ballroom?"

"Yeah, She doesn't look like Sasha! They're gone! Shall we follow?!"

“Aren’t we looking for Sasha? Go to the ballroom first! After all, you can find Travis anytime you want.”

“Okay!”

The two put down their binoculars, got out of the car, and walked towards the ballroom.

The door of the back door of the ballroom was hidden, and the two of them pushed the door directly and walked in.

After about half an hour, they came out of the ballroom.

One of them called the boss to report the situation.

“Boss, we didn’t find Sasha. We followed to a dance hall. Travis stayed in the dance hall for about 40 minutes, then walked out with a woman and drove away. That woman was not Sasha. After they left, we went into the ballroom to find Sasha, there was only an old man who was cleaning, saying that there was no woman named Sasha! We showed him the photo of Sasha, and he said that he had never seen Sasha! We pointed the gun at the old man’s. The old man was scared, he shouldn’t lie!”

“Where’s Travis?” Hayden asked.

The person: “We came in to look for Sasha, but we didn’t go with Travis.

Because we thought that Travis would not be able to fly away, we could find him at any time...”

Hayden: “Look for him immediately!”

The person: “Okay.”

Travis was taken to a small town near the suburbs by Sasha.

After arriving in this small town, Travis asked, “Haze is here?”

Sasha: “Yes. I put her here.”

Travis’s mood was uncontrollably excited. Immediately, he would be able to

see Haze. When he brought Haze back, he could no longer fear Elliot and Avery.

Not long after, the vehicle stopped on the side of the road.

Sasha got out of the car first.

After Travis got out of the car, Sasha pointed to the building in front of her and said, "Did you see the building in front with the osmanthus tree at the entrance? Haze is in that building."

Sasha took them to the door of the building, took out the key from her pocket, and opened the door.

"Mr. Jones, Haze is inside. You go in!" Sasha glanced inside, and said to Travis with a smile on the corner of her mouth.

Chapter 2262

Travis's bodyguard glanced inside the house.

Inside was a very ordinary decoration, with few decent furniture pieces, making the house a bit empty.

If they listen carefully, they can hear the faint cry of a little girl.

"Is Haze crying?" Travis asked, "Why is she crying?"

Sasha looked calm and she said: "If you were caught and locked in the room, you would cry too."

Travis's face suddenly fell down, "Why do you keep her locked up? Can't you keep her like a normal little girl?"

"Funny, when did you become a philanthropist, Mr. Jones? Not to mention that Elliot and Avery have been sending people to find her...Let's just talk about this little girl, she has a bad temperament and wants to run away all day long. If I didn't lock her up, she would have already run away."

Sasha's explanation made Travis say no more.

"Go up! She's in the room on the second floor." Sasha said, walking towards the kitchen, "I'm dying of thirst, I have to get some water to drink! Do you drink water?"

"No." Travis heard the struggle and cry of the little girl upstairs more and more clearly.

"Let go of me... woo woo! You let me go... you b*stards..." The little girl's cry stirred Travis's voice heartstrings.

Travis wanted to go upstairs quickly to see what this little girl looked like, and wanted to take her away quickly.

Only by holding Haze in his hand can Travis be completely at ease.

"Come on, let's go upstairs!" Travis said to the bodyguard after watching Sasha walk towards the kitchen.

Two bodyguards opened the way in front, and Travis walked behind.

The girl upstairs probably heard footsteps, so her cry became weaker and weaker until she couldn't hear any sound.

After the bodyguards went upstairs, they quickly surveyed the situation upstairs, and finally set their eyes on the room with the door closed.

The doors of the other rooms were all open, and they could see the situation in the room at a glance, but they couldn't see the little girl at all.

The little girl could only be in the room with the door closed.

After receiving Travis's gesture, the bodyguard held the door handle and opened the door.

The moment the door opened, Travis saw the little girl sitting on the ground with shackles on her wrists and ankles.

She cried with tears all over her face, and her pitiful little face could be moved

by just one glance.

Travis did not notice that his two bodyguards opened the door, and after entering the room for two steps, they were all frozen in place.

“Haze, stop crying! I’m here to save you!” Travis quickly walked towards the little girl and helped the little girl up from the ground, “These bad guys are really bad! They treat you like a beast! Don’t be afraid, no one will bully you like this again!”

Travis lifted the little girl from the ground and wiped the tears from the little girl’s face with a big palm.

The little girl raised her head, her eyelashes twitched slightly, looked at Travis’s face, and made a childish voice: “Grandpa, can I make a magic for you?”

Travis was stunned for a moment, but he did not expect the little girl Say this. He was so surprised that he forgot to see if her face looked like Elliot and Avery.

He saw that the little girl reached out and easily opened the handcuffs on her hands, then bent down and opened the shackles on her feet.

“This game is so fun!” The little girl suddenly let out a string of silver bell-like laughter.

Chapter 2263

Without waiting for Travis to exclaim, the little girl said again: “Grandpa, look at them...”

The little girl’s hand pointed to the Jones family bodyguard at the door, and laughed: “The two of them are like two puppets. Oh!”

Travis saw not only his two bodyguards, but also two bodyguards being held hostage.

Pistols against their temples.

At the same time, the muzzle of a pistol was aimed at him.

Travis was so terrified that he raised his hand out of instinct.

“You...what are you doing...I gave money...I gave Sasha 10 million...isn't 10 million enough? Then How many do you want?”

Travis didn't want to die!

He would definitely make countless money in the future, his worth would surpass Avery, Elliot...and all his friends!

Everyone who mentions his name would call him a legend!

“Travis, have you ever thought that what I want is not money?” A female voice came from outside the door.

'Sasha' appeared at the door of the room with a sinister smile on her face.

Travis looked at her face, and his mind became much clearer at this moment.

No wonder Travis thought this face was familiar, he must have seen her before! And, they both have a grudge!

“You suspected me at first that I wasn't Sasha, and you almost scared me!

But I bet you don't remember me long ago, so you just said a few words to divert your attention, but you really don't doubt me. I am happy and sad...

After all, we used to love each other, why can't you remember my face and voice at all?” The woman entered the room and walked to Travis.

Travis looked at the woman's face up close, his lips murmured uncontrollably, but he didn't make a sound.

“Who am I? Don't you remember?” The woman asked with a sneer.

“You, you...” Travis thought of a headache, raised his hand and patted his head, “I have a little impression... We must have been better before...”

“Yes! You did treat me well before, but after a few days, you ruthlessly

abandoned me... Later I found out that I was pregnant with your child, and went to you with joy, but you gave me a slap and let me get out." The woman said, tears welling up in her eyes. But she didn't cry.

Today, she has got her revenge, and she was in a very happy mood.

"I want to prove to you that my child is yours, but you gave me the abortion medicine with your own hands, and saw that my child was gone, so you let me go...Travis, I wish I could make you older. Take eight pieces and avenge the humiliation I have suffered and the child I didn't give birth to!"

Travis had done all the bad things in his life, and he didn't remember the things the woman said so clearly.

Because he poisoned more than this woman and this child?

"I'm sorry! I apologize to you! I'll give you money...don't kill me...I can't die."

Travis trembled, grabbing the woman's arm with both hands, bitterly begging.

"You must die!" The woman's eyes were scarlet, and she roared, "Even if I take my life, I must let you die!"

Travis's face changed greatly, his expression was stern and painful: "You are not Sasha... Where is the real Sasha... What is your relationship with Sasha? Let me be a clear!"

"I don't know any Sasha..." The woman pushed Travis's body away and looked at him with disgust, "I only know your daughter, Norah. If she hadn't helped me, How can I approach you so smoothly? Hahahaha! You didn't expect that the person who really kills you is your own daughter!"

Chapter 2264

"Travis, didn't you find out? This is your retribution hahahaha!" The woman said this and laughed out loud, "Unfortunately, God has let you live until now, God has no eyes!"

" It turned out to be Norah... it turned out to be her..." Travis clenched his teeth, the expression on his face was like a smile but a smile, like a cry instead of a cry.

If he had died at the hands of others, he would not have suffered so much. Norah, the traitor! He hasn't found her yet, hasn't killed her yet, and as a result, he has fallen into the trap she designed.

At 9 o'clock in the morning, Emilio came to the Jones's old house.

He told his father last night that he wanted to accompany his father to see Sasha today, but his father refused.

Travis felt that he could not help or get in the way.

Emilio could only give up. He wanted to know how his father and Sasha were talking, so he could only come to the old house and wait for his father to come back.

Although he knew that after his father found Haze, he would definitely not bring people home, but even if he couldn't see the real person of Haze, it would be nice to see Haze's photos.

He didn't know if Haze looked like Avery or Elliot.

He didn't know where his father would hide Haze at that time.

He didn't even know if his father would expand his ambitions and made outof-control decisions after he fouud Haze.

Emilio didn't sleep well last night. He subconsciously felt pessimistic. Even if his father could find Haze first, the final result would definitely not be as smooth as his father expected.

Elliot and Avery were not ordinary people. After they knew about this, how could they let the Jones family go?

Emilio and his father knew that Elliot was the kind of person who would rather die than be wronged.

“Master got up at five o’clock in the morning today.” The servant who took care of Travis made Emilio tea. “Usually he sleeps until 9 o’clock! But he woke up so early today and was in good spirits.”

Emilio: “What time did my father leave the door?”

“What time did he leave the door after six o’clock.” The servant replied, “It wasn’t dawn at that time, and the snow outside the door hadn’t been dealt with! I didn’t know that the master was so early. What was he doing when he went out? Even if he had an appointment with someone, I’m afraid others were not so early!”

“Father must have had a plan in mind. Maybe he had an appointment with someone farther away!” Emilio sat in a chair and held a cup of tea, took a sip, “By the way, were there any suspicious vehicles and people at the door today?”

The servant shook his head: “In such a cold day, I didn’t pay attention to the situation outside. The bodyguard at the gate didn’t say anything unusual, there should be nothing unusual. Right? Second Young Master, why do you suddenly ask this?”

“My dad was looking for Elliot and Avery’s stray daughter. They already know about it, and I thought they would definitely send someone to watch here.”

Emilio expressed his worries, “If someone is watching here, I think it’s better for my father to live in another place.”

“Where is it? Your father can’t be idle and has to work every day. If you don’t see anyone at work, you can hide from Elliot and the others.” The servant sighed, “Second young master, at this age, your father should have enjoyed his old age, but he wants to continue to work hard.”

“Blame me. To become bigger and stronger, my father will not work so hard.”

Emilio laughed at himself.

“Second young master, don’t say that. You are still very capable. It’s just that your father’s ambition goes far beyond defending the family business. Don’t take it to heart. After all, he’s so old...” The servant didn’t continue to say

what he said later, but the meaning was obvious.

Emilio asked, “After Margaret died, did my dad’s health really deteriorate a lot?”

The servant glanced around and saw that there were no outsiders in the living room, so he said in a low voice, “Yes. Margaret finished the medicine that Margaret gave your father before. I don’t know what medicine Margaret gave your father. After he stopped taking the medicine, his mental state was significantly worse. He didn’t sleep so well at night.”

Emilio knew in his heart: “But I think my dad’s mental state is similar to before.”

The servant: “It’s still a little different. Margaret was there and when she was by your father side, his temper was milder.”

“Mm.” Emilio drank the tea, put down the teacup, and looked out.

Chapter 2265

With little snow today, the temperature had dropped a little more than yesterday.

Emilio walked to the door, put on a down jacket, and walked into the snow.

The Bodyguard: “Second Young Master, where are you going?”

“I’ll take a look outside, and I’ll be back soon.” Emilio said, walking towards the gate of the courtyard.

Bodyguards followed behind him.

“Young Master, don’t you know the result if you call your father and ask? Why do you have to wait here in person?” The bodyguard was puzzled by the cold

wind.

“I called my father, but he didn’t answer.” Emilio called his father before going out.

The phone got through, but no one answered.

According to what the servant said, his father went out so early today, and he must have seen Sasha now.

“I’m afraid that something will happen to my father.” Emilio expressed his doubts.

“Young Master, you will definitely bring a bodyguard when you go out...” The bodyguard said, “Why don’t I call my elder brother and ask?”

Emilio’s bodyguard’s elder brother acts as a bodyguard by Travis’s side.

“You call!” Emilio stood in the snow, waiting for the bodyguard to call.

The bodyguard took out his mobile phone and dialed the elder brother.

The phone was called, it was connected, but no one answered.

“No answer.” The bodyguard looked at Emilio and couldn’t help thinking,

“They won’t really have an accident, right? If they have an accident, it must be Elliot and Avery!”

“Don’t be so loud.” Emilio walked to the gate of the courtyard and looked around.

Except for the white snow outside, there was not a half figure in sight.

Emilio’s uneasy premonition was getting stronger and stronger. Did something really happen to his father?

After calming down in the snow for half an hour, he dialed Avery.

Avery should not lie!

At that time, Aryadelle was late at night.

However, Avery answered his call quickly.

“You can’t get in touch with your father?” Avery was surprised after hearing his question, “I don’t know what’s going on with your father. I’m in Aryadelle.”

“It must be Elliot...He must have done something wrong!” Emilio said excitedly.

“Emilio, don’t spit your blood. Your father’s business has nothing to do with Elliot.” Avery said, “Let me call and ask. If I ask about your father’s situation, I will tell you.”

After Avery finished speaking, he hung up the phone.

She frowned and dialed Hayden. Hayden took it in seconds.

“Hayden, did something happen to Travis?” Avery’s voice settled, and beside her, Elliot turned on the bedside lamp, sat up, and looked at her.

In order for Elliot to hear Hayden’s answer clearly, Avery turned on the speaker.

“Maybe! I don’t know.” Hayden replied, “Travis went out very early today and went to a dance hall. Then he came out of the dance hall with a woman and went to another place. The person I sent out said the woman’s face was not Sasha’s face. Where is he now, I haven’t found out the news.”

“Okay, I know.” Avery’s brain was running at a high speed, and she whispered, “Travis left with a woman... Who is that woman? Didn’t Travis want to meet Sasha? How did he meet another woman?”

Chapter 2266

“Mom, I’ll call you when I find Travis. But it’s very late on your side, I won’t call you tonight.”

Hayden reminded, “Go to bed early, don’t stay up late for this kind of person. Even if he dies, there will be more to die for.”

“Well. I’m not worried about him. I heard from his son that he can’t be

reached, and thought things had progressed.”

Avery wanted to know if there was any news about Haze. So it's more stressful.

“If there is news about Haze, I will tell you as soon as possible.” Hayden said.

Avery: “Okay.”

After hanging up, Avery looked at Elliot: “Travis made an appointment to meet Sasha today, but he left with another woman. I think this is too strange.”

Elliot also felt strange: “Yes There is no possibility that the woman was sent by Sasha to answer.”

“If you say so, it is possible. But even if Travis meets Sasha, there is no need to answer the family's phone calls, right?”

Avery raised another doubt, “No matter how you look at it, Travis should be dominant.

Sasha is just a fugitive from Yonroeville, does she have the ability to control Travis?”

“Until you don't know what happened, it's hard to guess the truth of this incident.” Elliot said.

“Well, I'll call Emilio back.” Avery dialed Emilio.

Emilio's mood was a little calmer than before.

“Emilio, I just asked Elliot, he doesn't know where your father is.

We only know that your father left with a strange woman in a dance hall.”

Avery told him the matter, “He was not going to see Sasha? But he went with another woman.”

“That person was Sasha.” Emilio said, “Sasha had plastic surgery.”

Avery: “???”

“I went to see her. She said She is Sasha. In order to escape from you, she

had plastic surgery.” Emilio continued.

Avery thought it was incredible: “I know that there are superb cosmetic techniques in this world that can directly change a person’s face, but how long has it been since Sasha escaped from Yonroeville! How could she have changed in such a short period of time? Open your face!”

Emilio was stunned for a moment: “How long does it take to change a face?”

“I don’t know how long it will take, but according to the time Sasha fled, it is definitely too late!”

Avery said When she got here, she remembered that Hayden told her about Sasha, “The Sasha you saw is not Sasha at all. Sasha has no plastic surgery.”

Hayden sent someone to find Sasha’s whereabouts according to Sasha’s face.

Although Sasha was finally allowed to escape, Sasha would not be able to change her face for a while.

Emilio was stunned when he heard Avery’s words.

“How, how do you know she didn’t have plastic surgery?” Emilio didn’t specifically tell Avery about it last night, but he didn’t expect Avery to know more.

“Emilio, the news I got is that she didn’t have plastic surgery.

It depends on whether you want to believe me or what you see and hear.

The woman said she was Sasha, and she was Sasha who had plastic surgery, except for saying Besides, do you have any other credentials?”

Avery asked back.

Emilio took a deep breath and said discouraged: “No. Could it be that my dad and I were deceived?”

“How did you meet the woman who claimed to be Sasha?” Avery asked in confusion.

“I found Norah’s phone when I was looking for Norah in Aryadelle.”

When Emilio said Norah’s name, he suddenly realized, “Could this be Norah’s plan?!”

“Go find your father! Really If you can’t find your father, then go to Norah.”

Avery showed him the direction.

Emilio hung up the phone. He strode back into the room from the gate of the courtyard.

He took out Norah’s mobile phone, found Sasha’s number on it and dialed it

——

——Sorry, the user you dialed has been turned off, please try again later.

Emilio sat down on the sofa with a solemn expression, staring at the luxurious living room.

Chapter 2267

In this house, every ornament was Travis’s treasure.

If Travis died, it would not be a bad thing.

If he could successfully inherit Travis’s property, it would be no effort at all.

However, he did not believe that he had such good luck.

Maybe Norah would come to fight with him for property!

If his guess was true, Norah would naturally take the initiative to contact him.

“Second Young Master, are we going to find Master?” The bodyguard was a little worried.

Emilio: “Where to find my father? Bridgedale is so big, he left at six o’clock, who knows where he is now? I called Avery just now, and Avery said that my father was not captured by their people.”

The bodyguard: "Then why can't we get in touch with him?"

"Avery said My father left with a woman." Emilio said calmly, "Just wait here!

If we can't get in touch for 24 hours, then call the police and Let the police find my father."

The bodyguard lowered his head, daring not to object.

If they couldn't get in touch for 24 hours, it's probably in danger.

After several old house servants heard his words, they secretly hid in the kitchen to discuss.

"I can't help but smile when I see the second young master. It is estimated that the master will not be able to come back this time!"

"The second young master is scolded almost every day. I guess the master regrets it too, he shouldn't have been so cruel to the eldest young master before."

"What's the use of regretting it now. And I don't think the kind of master will regret it. But this time the master has an accident. It must have nothing to do with the second young master, right? The second young master is quite cautious and timid."

"I don't know if the second young master did it, but the second young master will definitely not save the master."

"The Jones family is going to change hands! I'm looking forward to the second young master living here."

"The second young master may not like it here. Wait. The second young master has inherited the master's property. Where does he want to buy a mansion and can't afford it? If I were the second young master, I wouldn't live here!"

"Yes. Living here, I will definitely be able to think of the master all day long,

think about it. I'm not feeling well."

.....

Time passed, and it was night.

The servant walked up to Emilio and asked carefully, "Second Young Master, are you going to stay here for the night tonight? If you stay here for the night, then I'll clean up the room."

"No need." Emilio glanced at his watch, "I'll leave in half an hour."

"Second young master, there has been no whereabouts of the master, will the master already..." The servant asked tentatively.

"I don't know what happened to my father. He can't get through on the phone, and neither can his accompanying bodyguard. I also called Sasha, but no one answered." Emilio was calm and flat, "You Don't worry, if my father has an accident, I will give you a large amount of severance pay, enough for you to enjoy your old age in peace."

The servant: "Thank you! Thank you second young master!"

An hour later, Emilio returned to his own residence.

When he got home, before he could take a sip of hot water, he received a call from his half-sister.

The news of Travis's accident, she and other sisters all knew who it was.

"Emilio, my father should have drawn up a will long ago? If my father dies, you must notify us. After all, we are also father's children."

Chapter 2268

Emilio replied politely: "Eldest sister, I haven't received the exact news of my father's death. If I get the news, I will definitely notify everyone in the family group."

The elder sister responded: "That's good. We are also very sad when the

accident happened.”

“How did you know that father had an accident?” Emilio asked.

The elder sister: “The people of the old house said that you can’t contact our father. Emilio, I have been waiting for you to inform us, but I haven’t waited...”

“Sister, it’s not that I hide it on purpose, but that my father lost contact. It’s just this one day. I don’t know what he’s doing now. How can I casually say something happened to him? What if he suddenly comes back?” Emilio said,

“If he comes back, we’ll think he’s dead when we see him. I’m afraid he will be furious.”

The elder sister: “Okay, I thought you had the exact news!”

Emilio: “I don’t.”

“Okay. Emilio, eldest sister, please ask, do you know the contents of Dad’s will?” In the eyes of other brothers and sisters, Emilio is the heir identified by Travis. They all envy Emilio. At the same time, they also know that even if his father dies, most of his father’s property must be left to Emilio.

They just wish they could have a sip of soup.

As the children of the Jones family, it was impossible for their father not to gave them a house, right?

“Eldest sister, you have to ask our father’s lawyer.” Emilio said, “Father has been threatening me with his inheritance to listen to him. If something happened to him this time, it would be an emergency... So I-I don’t know how his will was made.”

Eldest sister: “Oh! Emilio, you don’t have to worry about it. My father prefers sons to daughters, and your eldest brother is like that again... Father will definitely give you most of the inheritance. I really envy you!”

“It’s too early to say envy. With my father’s temper, maybe he would rather donate all his property than leave it to our children.” Emilio said sarcastically.

Eldest sister: "How is that possible! Emilio, our father is not that kind of person. He usually praises you in front of me. You didn't make him angry like the big brother, how could he not give you property?"

"Has he praised me?" Emilio had never heard his father praise him.

"Yes! He said that although you are not as capable as your elder brother, you are more aware of your senses and listen to him more than your elder brother. Between you and your elder brother, he likes you more." When the elder sister said this, she paused, "By the way, he also said that you are the one who looks the most like him among all the children."

Emilio never knew that his father said these words in private.

"Emilio, if you inherit the Jones family, can you still let me continue to work in the Jones family?" The eldest sister asked suddenly.

Emilio: "Sister, as long as you are willing to continue doing your current job, of course there is no problem."

Eldest sister: "Mmmm! Then I won't disturb you. You have news from our father, remember to inform everyone."

Emilio: "Okay."

.....

Aryadelle.

Early in the morning, Gwen came to Foster's house with two oversized shopping bags.

At this point, Layla hadn't gone to school yet.

She pulled open the bag that her aunt had brought, and glanced inside.

"Auntie, what kind of clothes is this? A skirt?"

Gwen smiled and took out the dressing gown from the bag and showed it to

Layla: "This is a dressing gown. This is for your mother."

“Oh... ..morning gown!” Layla was stunned for a moment, then asked, “What is a dressing gown? Isn’t this a nightgown?”

“Haha! It’s not a nightgown, it’s a dressing gown. But you can understand it as Pajamas.” Gwen said , the bodyguard came to remind Layla to go out.

“Aunt, why are you giving this to my mom? My mom doesn’t like to wear this...my mom only likes to wear the ones she bought...” Layla walked to the door, not forgetting Go back and remind Gwen.

Chapter 2269

Gwen: “Haha! Aunt naturally has a way to make your mother accept it, so you can go to school at ease!”

After Layla left, Robert finished drinking the milk, came over, and pulled the bag.

“Baby Robert, are you going to school too? Auntie really wants to stay with you for a while.” Gwen hugged Robert up, reluctant to let go.

Robert showed a bright and innocent smile: “Then I won’t go to school today, I’ll play with my aunt! Just ask my father and teacher to ask for leave!”

Gwen let out a ‘puff’ and couldn’t help laughing.

“Auntie can come and play with you on weekends! If you don’t go to school, I’m afraid your mother will blame me! When your mother was in school, she was a genius!” Gwen hugged Robert and walked out, “Auntie sent you to school. Are you okay? Auntie hasn’t seen to your kindergarten yet!”

“Okay! Then I’ll take you to see my kindergarten!” Robert looked proud and was carried out by her aunt.

Not long after they left, Avery went downstairs after washing up. Looking at the two large white bags in the living room, she was a little curious.

Mrs. Cooper replied: “This is what Gwen brought up, saying it was a morning

gown for you.”

“Oh, why did Gwen give me this?” Avery took out the morning gown from the bag.

She was holding a men’s dressing gown, which was very long.

“Is this for Elliot?” Avery compared the morning gown to herself, and the hem of the gown was dragging to the ground.

“Looking at the length, it should be a man’s.” Mrs. Cooper said, taking out the dressing gown from the other bag.

This length was more suitable for Avery.

“Why did Gwen suddenly think of giving this to us?” Avery took the lady’s morning gown in her hand, and touched the fabric of the gown, which felt very comfortable. But...she didn’t like to wear this kind of clothes.

There were also home clothes at home, but she preferred to wear her own casual clothes, so she didn’t have to go back to the room to change clothes if she had to go out.

“Maybe Gwen doesn’t know that you don’t like to wear this kind of clothes!”

Mrs. Cooper explained with a smile, “But Mr. Foster prefers to wear this kind of clothes.”

“Well. Both of these can be worn by him.” Avery joked, “This one is also quite wide.”

“Mr. Foster has lost a lot of weight now, maybe I can really wear this one for you.”

The two chatted for a while, and after a while, Gwen came back from kindergarten.

“Avery!” Gwen went into the room and changed into slippers, seeing that the two dressing gowns had been taken out and placed on the sofa, so she

strode over, "This is the dressing gown I bought for you and my second brother, what do you think? How is it? Does it look good?"

"Gwen, why did you suddenly buy us a morning gown?" Avery took breakfast and walked from the dining room to the living room, "The style is very beautiful, I like it very much."

"You just like it! I bought this for myself, and I liked it, so I bought one for you too." Gwen had already thought of a reason, "The morning gown was worn on the morning of the wedding day. I plan to wear it on the morning of the wedding day. "

"Oh...it's pretty good! The fabric is still shiny! It's much softer than the silk fabric. It must look good on the mirror." Avery boasted.

"Mmmm! Avery, I have already dry cleaned these two morning gowns. You can hang them in your wardrobe. You don't wear them now, and you will wear them on New Year's Day." Gwen explained.

Avery was stunned for a moment: "Why can't you wear it now? Your brother likes to wear this kind of robe."

Avery's voice was settled, and Elliot walked downstairs.

Chapter 2270

Elliot walked to Avery, saw the robe on the sofa, and immediately took a look.

Then... he put it on and tried it on.

"It's so beautiful to wear." Avery tidied up his robes and tied him a belt.

Gwen sighed in her heart, she couldn't do anything about them.

"Wear it! Wear it! Anyway, even if you start wearing it now, it won't be worn out on New Year's Day." Gwen smiled.

"Gwen, you look down on your brother too much. His clothes have never been worn." Avery didn't take Gwen's words just now to let them wear it on

New Year's Day to heart.

After all, clothes were bought to wear.

"I know that the second brother has a lot of clothes." Gwen said, "Ben also has a lot of clothes. I asked him why he has so many clothes, and he said that he doesn't have as many clothes as the second brother."

"Well, your second brother is more handsome." Avery finished joking, and asked, "Gwen, you came here so early, surely you haven't had breakfast yet?"

"I wasn't hungry when I went out, but now I'm a little hungry." Gwen said, walking towards the dining room, "Avery, let me show you my wedding dress? You can help me with the staff."

"Okay! Let's have breakfast first! Let's have breakfast before looking at it."

Avery said.

"Mmmm! There are also wedding shoes, and makeup... help me take a look."

Gwen's task today was to determine these.

After all, it would be New Year's Day soon.

"You should be better at this than me, right? After all, you usually have to wear makeup and beautiful clothes at work..." Avery was afraid that her opinion was not professional enough, "And I think you're very beautiful no matter what clothes you wear, You are a ready-made clothes hanger, even wearing a piece of cloth can give people a sense of luxury."

Gwen couldn't help laughing.

When Avery saw Elliot approaching, she immediately asked, "Elliot, am I right?"

"Well." Elliot agreed and sat down beside Avery, "but it's good for you to help her take a look. Your vision is also good."

Gwen laughed: "Second brother, you mean that Avery chose to marry you, so you have a good vision?"

"Smart." Elliot was in a good mood, "Have you set a date for your wedding with Ben? New Year's Day or Aryadellian New Year?"

"It should be Aryadellian New Year!" Gwen felt a little guilty, "I'll send you invitations at that time."

"You came so early today just to give you a nightgown?" Elliot saw that her eyes were flickering. So he asked.

"I have a little insomnia, so I came to play with Avery!" Gwen looked into Elliot's eyes, not at all timid, "Don't worry, I won't take Avery out to play, I will play at your house."

"If you really want to take her out to play, I won't stop it." Elliot felt that Avery was a little bored with him at home every day.

If Avery went out to play, Elliot would happily send her out.

"It's too cold outside, what's there to do?" Gwen muttered, "I went out to play with Tammy two days ago, and my legs hurt. But Tammy is not tired at all. I think Tammy is more suitable to enter the modeling industry. Unfortunately, Tammy has a mine at home."

"Tammy really likes shopping. Even if she doesn't need anything, she can spend a few hours on the street." Avery recalled the past, "She gave me a lot of clothes and bags."

Gwen: "Tammy is so nice. Not only is her name sweet, but she is even sweeter."

"Why don't you call Tammy and you two will talk to her?" Elliot got goosebumps when he heard it.

"Tammy is not available. I made an appointment with her yesterday." Gwen

replied, "She said that the company has been busy recently."

Chapter 2271

"Yeah." Avery said, looking at Elliot, "Your company must be very busy recently, right? You can use the computer, but you have to control the time. If you get dizzy, you must rest."

With Avery's permission, Elliot immediately nodded happily.

After breakfast, Elliot went to the study.

Gwen took Avery to the living room to see the wedding dress, makeup, wedding shoes, etc.

Avery looked very seriously. Choose more carefully than when she got married.

"Gwen, I think this white gauze is pretty good, but this toast dress, I think the long one looks better. You are tall, and wearing a long skirt is just too fairy! With a normal height like me, I want to wear this kind of long skirt. All must be made to order." Avery looked at the two toasting suits in the picture, and chose a long skirt without hesitation.

Gwen did not dare to tell the truth. What she came to find Avery to choose today was what Avery would wear when she got married on New Year's Day.

"But I think this short style looks good too. It's very lively." Gwen was afraid that Avery's height in the long skirt could not handle it.

"Well, the short style is also good. You look good in anything. If you like this short style, choose the short style. The most important thing in a wedding is to be happy." Avery followed her words.

"What about this makeup look? Do you think it will be too gorgeous?" Gwen flipped through the picture and showed it to Avery.

The reason Gwen asked this was because Avery's previous wedding makeup

was dignified and elegant, and what she showed Avery now was completely different from the style.

The makeup in the picture would be more fashionable. The model's face was affixed with shimmering diamonds to make the whole face look sparkling.

"It's so pretty!" Avery glanced at the picture and then at Gwen's face, "Gwen, if you like it, you can try makeup."

Gwen was going to try makeup, but Avery's wedding on New Year's Day was going to be for Avery, so she hadn't tried it yet.

"Uh... I've been a little allergic to my skin recently. So I didn't try it. And I've done similar makeup before, and I think it's pretty good!" Gwen replied with a smile.

Avery: "Well, as long as you like it. In fact, the ones you chose are all very good-looking."

"What about these shoes?" Taking advantage of Avery's patience, Gwen immediately turned over the following pictures one by one to her.

Avery carefully looked at the pictures at the back and replied seriously: "I think they are all good-looking. If you can pick them out, you must have screened them. The things you like are all good-looking."

Gwen: "Hahaha! Avery, I asked Ben the same question, and he answered the same as you."

"Because it's really good-looking." Avery replied affirmatively.

Gwen pondered for a few seconds and asked, "Then do you think my second brother would like this?"

Avery: "You get married, it doesn't matter what he likes or not."

"I just want to know!" After all, it would be Avery. For Avery and Elliot's wedding, Gwen hoped they were both satisfied.

"...Elliot doesn't have the same eye as ours. He likes simple and elegant

styles. You refer to the style of the time I married him before. He handled my dress and all the other details.” Avery didn’t like to worry, and was more assured of him.

“Okay!” Gwen could already imagine that on New Year’s Day, Elliot was definitely not satisfied with the wedding and all the details of the wedding. But whether he liked it or not, as long as Avery liked it.

“Gwen, you don’t need to worry about Elliot, as long as you like it.” Avery saw Gwen frowning, so she said softly, “If you can marry the person you like, other trivial matters are not important.”

Chapter 2272

After receiving Avery’s answer, Gwen was relieved.

“Avery, you and my second brother’s personalities are quite complementary. My second brother seems to be a particularly difficult person to serve, and you are very easy-going and easy to get along with.” Gwen flattered.

Avery: “That’s because you don’t know your second brother. For example, the servants in his family have worked here for many years...”

“Working here for many years does not mean that my second brother is easy to get along with! Only It shows that the treatment here is good. That’s why they can tolerate my second brother.” Gwen had a unique opinion, “I just want to praise you. If I were a man, I would also like a woman like you who balances career and family.”

“Gwen, You are so sweet, don’t you want me to help?” Avery blushed after being praised, “We are not outsiders, you don’t need to flatter me.”

“If I have something to do now, Ben can also help me solve it. I’m going to marry him, of course I have to trouble him if I have anything.” Gwen said playfully, “I now realize that as long as I don’t confront him, he’s actually not

that annoying.”

Avery: “Haha, Brother Ben is very nice. At least every time I see him, he smiles. In terms of temper, he must be much better than your second brother.”

Gwen: “He is very nice, but he likes to take care of me sometimes. I think this is the disadvantage of our age difference.”

Avery: “I understand what you said. Elliot and I came here too. After getting along for a long time, it will be settled.”

“The two of you are at home every day now. What are you doing?” Gwen was very curious, “My second brother won’t be able to go to work until after the Spring Festival?”

Avery thought about it and replied, “We find small things to do every day, like yesterday we Practicing calligraphy at home, doing handicrafts at home the day before yesterday, and tidying up the children’s wardrobes together the day before yesterday, and the day before yesterday, we invited a fitness trainer to come home...”

Gwen: “Oh, it sounds quite fulfilling. After the weekend, you can play with the children.”

“Yeah! Actually, we only have the time during the day for ourselves. After school in the afternoon Robert, we have to play with the children.” Avery asked, “After you marry Ben, do you have any plans to have a child?”

“Avery, do you think I should have it immediately?” Gwen was a little uncertain.

Sometimes she wanted a child, sometimes she didn’t. Mainly after having children came responsibility and stress.

“My suggestion is that you be mentally prepared, especially if you want a

child.” Avery gave her advice.

Gwen: “I just don’t know if I want children.”

Avery: “Then you probably don’t.”

Gwen: “But I saw that Layla and Robert really liked them. I think I like children.”

Avery: “You like children, But you don’t like the painful process of having a baby!”

“Hahaha! Yes!” Gwen was told what she felt in her heart.

“Tammy was like this at the beginning.” Avery said, “You can talk to her more.

In fact, everyone has a different tolerance for pain. Like me, I don’t feel so terrible about having a child. I don’t feel so painful.”

“Because you’re a doctor.” Gwen cast an envious look.

“Gwen, the doctor is also afraid of pain. Don’t think about it now, wait until the wedding is done, and then think about it slowly. When your expectations for your child reach a higher point, then you will Overcome the fear of pain.”

Gwen: “After chatting with you, I suddenly became a lot more open-minded.”

“Because this is not a big problem.” Avery chuckled and wanted to ask her if she had any other questions. At this moment, her phone rang.

Because she had the matter of Bridgedale in mind, she picked up the phone and took a look.

It was Emilio who sent her a message: [My father is dead.]

Avery looked at the message, and the expression on her face froze.

She didn’t know if this was a simple grievance between Norah and Travis, or if it involved other people.

Chapter 2273

Chapter 2273

“Avery, what’s the matter?” Gwen saw that Avery’s expression was wrong, and immediately asked, “If you have something to do, then I won’t disturb you. I came here today, and I have nothing to do.”

Avery stood up from the sofa Get up: “Did you drive by yourself?”

“Yeah! I came by myself.” Gwen also quickly stood up from the sofa, “I’m going out by myself, you don’t need to take it away.”

“I’ll take you out...” Avery put down the phone and sent Gwen out, “Next time you and Tammy come over to play.”

Gwen: “Okay, next time we come over, I will tell you in advance.”

Avery: “Well.”

After sending Gwen away, Avery quickly returned to the living room, picked up her mobile phone, and dialed Emilio.

Emilio quickly answered the phone and said, “Avery, my father is dead.”

“I saw your message. How did your father die? Where’s Norah? Did you get in touch? Does this matter have anything to do with Sasha?” Avery asked.

“I don’t know...I only know that my dad is dead. Someone sent me a picture of my dad being shot.” Emilio was cold all over.

Although he had always fantasized about Travis’s death, Travis was really dead, and he felt as if he was alone and had no direction.

Now the Jones family was up and down, and everyone was staring at him.

And, almost everyone was on his opposite.

Because in their opinion, he would inherit most of the Jones family’s property.

Travis’s death made him succeed.

Before Travis’s sudden death, others never thought that Travis would die so quickly.

In addition to the Jones family, the outside world also began to spread the

Jones family's gossip. Once the rumors spread, it would be like water that was poured out and could not be taken back.

Many friends called him and asked if Travis was really dead and if he was about to inherit the Jones family's business.

At this moment, Emilio felt uneasy and panicked.

Only then did he realize that it was right for his father to call him incompetent.

He sent a message to Avery to seek some comfort.

But Avery didn't understand his mood at all, she just wanted to know Sasha's whereabouts.

"Emilio, your father is dead, will you take over MH Medicine in the future?"

Avery heard the unease in his tone, "Has his will been announced?"

"No. I just found out that my father is dead. I haven't told anyone yet. But everyone else has already guessed that my dad is dead." Emilio clenched the phone tightly with his fingers, "Now everyone is staring at the Jones family..."

"Don't be afraid. You should contact your father's lawyer first, and then notify other siblings. After the will is made public, life will continue." Avery said, and the conversation changed, "Emilio, I hope that after you take over MH Medicine, immediately stop your father's new project before his death."

Emilio: "My father may not necessarily give me the company."

"Then you go to contact your father's lawyer. Let's see how the will is made."

Avery calmly said, "You can get in touch. Norah?"

Emilio: "No. Norah must have done this. I'm waiting for Norah to contact me."

After Avery heard his words, a thought suddenly flashed in her mind: "Norah is also Travis's daughter. Right?"

After Avery said these words, Emilio immediately understood what Avery was going to say next.

Chapter 2274

“Do you think Norah will come to fight with me for the family property?” Emilio asked this question.

Avery pondered for a while, and said, “Based on what I know about Norah, I think she will find a way to win Travis’s inheritance. She can find a way to kill Travis, and her methods are far beyond your imagination.”

Emilio’s mood was a little nervous and flustered. After Avery said this, Emilio’s heart beat faster.

“Emilio, are you afraid that you are not Norah’s opponent?” Avery said, “Don’t be afraid. If you are sure that your father is dead, then you should contact your father’s lawyer and strengthen security at the same time.”

“Well, how is your husband?” Emilio suppressed his unease and asked casually.

Avery: “He is recovering well and has started working from home.”

“It seems that Margaret’s resurrection technique is really a scam.” Emilio sneered.

“If it exists, why should I overthrow it? What really exists is not something that can disappear if I want to overthrow it. Emilio, don’t be like your father, doing anything to make money won’t go long.” Avery advised.

“Let’s take one step at a time!” Emilio remembered the mess left by his father, and his head was big.

“Well. If you need help in the future, feel free to contact me. I will do my best to help you.” Avery said, “As long as you are not like your father, we are still friends.”

“If my father didn’t give me the inheritance, would we still be friends?” Emilio said sarcastically.

Avery: "Do you think I'm your friend because of how much you are worth? I told you, you helped me, I remembered."

"Got it." Emilio said and hung up the phone.

Emilio looked at the screen of his mobile phone. In the family group, someone was chatting.

first Sister: [Emilio, is there any news from the police? My father has been missing for two days. I'm afraid it's bad luck!]

Second Sister: [Emilio, did our father's lawyer contact you? Or does he have to wait for you to contact him before he announces his father's will?]

third Sister: [Emilio, father has been out of contact for two days, he must have an accident. You don't have to be afraid of him anymore!]

Fourth Sister: [Have all the sisters returned to Bridgedale? I'm still abroad! I bought a ticket back home, but the weather was bad and the flight was canceled! If the lawyer publishes the will, you must make a video call with me! I don't believe that Dad didn't leave anything for our sisters.]

Emilio watched their chat, and after deliberation, he sent a message: [When you are free, let's meet!]

Usually they never met in private.

They only met at family banquets during the New Year's and festive seasons.

Now that the father who maintained their relationship was gone, there was no need to maintain the superficial affection between them.

Sister: [I am free at any time.]

Second Sister: [I will go to Bridgedale in the afternoon. How about meeting at night?]

Third Sister: [Not tonight! I can go back tomorrow. tomorrow!]

Emilio: [Then tomorrow!]

Caleb Jones, who had not been in the group for a long time, suddenly appeared: [Is father really dead?]

Sister: [Caleb, you finally appeared! Father is probably dead. You can still use your phone now, are you not stupid at all? I miss working with you so much!]

Second Sister: [Even if Brother Caleb is fine, Dad definitely didn't leave any inheritance to Brother Caleb, right? After all, Brother Caleb made his father so angry before.]

Third Sister: [Oh, what you said, I really want to know how Dad's will was made.]

...

After Emilio glanced at the messages in the group, he turned off the group messages.

Like his siblings, he wanted to know how his father's will was made.

Chapter 2275

He found the contact information of his father's lawyer and dialed the phone.

The other party answered the phone quickly.

After Emilio explained his father's situation, the other party said: "I really can't contact your father these two days. We usually contact every day."

"He should be killed, but the body is unknown. I called the police yesterday.

Now, the police are searching, and I don't know if they can find his body."

Emilio told his decision, "If I still can't find it today, I plan to send more people to find it."

"Well, Emilio, your condolences. The death of your father was too sudden.

But... Pardon me for saying something that shouldn't be said, don't be too sad, because your time has come." The lawyer's words were actually very

obvious, "Let's have a cup of tea together when you are free!"

"Okay." Emilio heard the meaning of the lawyer's words, "I am free at any

time now, I will come to you and invite you to have tea.”

The lawyer: “Okay, I’m waiting for you.”

A high-end hotel.

Norah was wearing a burgundy silk nightgown, sitting in front of the vanity mirror and putting on makeup.

After Travis’s death, Norah slept in the presidential suite for two days.

In the past few days of fleeing, she hadn’t had a good night’s sleep.

Now that Travis was dead, no one would hunt her down again.

She slept well and had enough to eat. After putting on makeup, she planned to go out to get some air and started implementing her next plan by the way.

After checking the makeup on her face, she put on her coat, slung her bag, took her mobile phone, and put on her shoes to go out.

When she went out, she turned on her phone.

She got a new phone and a new phone number and there were only a few people’s numbers on this phone number.

Although there were not many contacts, she still turned off her mobile phone during the two days off.

The moment the phone was turned on, her mother Madelyn’s missed calls and messages popped up.

Norah called her mother back: “Mom, didn’t I tell you that I would take a twoday break? Why are you calling me?”

Madelyn’s laughter came first: “I and your dad want to find you. You have suffered a lot these days, and we are worried about you.”

“Don’t come to me yet. I haven’t done anything yet! But you can go back to Aryadelle.” Norah said, “Travis must have given to Emilio all his property. I have seen Emilio, a playboy, and he has no ability at all! How could I allow him to take such a big advantage by himself?”

“Norah, don’t underestimate the enemy! We finally have a stable life, Although there is no money, at least you don’t have to worry about being hunted down... or just accept it as soon as you see it!” Madelyn advised.

“Mom, I’m not reconciled. I’ve already killed Travis, and now I only need to deal with a mere area of Emilio, I’m sure there’s no problem.” Norah is full of confidence, “And, I will definitely not come forward by myself, I will find someone elseLike this time Travis was killed, what does it have to do with me?”

Madelyn: “Hmm! You must be careful.”

“Mom, thank you for helping me this time.” Norah thanked Madelyn.

The woman who went to assassinate Travis this time was recommended by her mother.

The woman who was abandoned by Travis formed a group, and the women in it all hated Travis.

And the woman who assassinated Travis this time was the one who hated Travis the most in the group.

Norah explained her plan to that woman through the introduction of her mother. Without a second thought, the woman immediately joined her plan.

“Norah, why did you tell me thank you. I know you’re not willing to be mediocre, so just do what you want to do next!” Madelyn said, “By the way, have you met that Sasha?”

Chapter 2276

Norah’s eyes flickered and she said, “No. Sasha is very suspicious and doesn’t trust me very much.”

Before this plan, Norah made numerous calls to Sasha’s number, sent numerous text messages, and She transferred countless sums of money to

the bank card number she provided earlier.

Perhaps it was her money that moved Sasha.

Sasha texted her back a few days ago.

Norah also thought of a way to assassinate Travis after Sasha replied to her.

Sasha's number on her original phone was not the real Sasha's number.

Just a bait.

Others didn't know Sasha's real number, so Travis had no way of obtaining evidence.

It was precisely because of this that the plan could be so smooth and successful.

Travis exhausted his organs and finally lost.

This gave Norah great confidence.

"Sasha said that if I could share the Jones family's property, she would consider meeting me." Norah continued, "I don't have the Tate Industries now, and I don't have a decent job. She thinks that I have no value in dealing with me. She is very realistic and very cautious. She is even more cautious than Travis. Travis was self-righteous, but Sasha is not."

"After all, Sasha has no power or money." Madelyn said, "Does she know Haze's whereabouts? "

Norah: "Sasha wouldn't reveal it. She just told me to get Travis's estate and then contact her."

"Norah, you don't need to find Haze's whereabouts. Didn't you do something for Elliot? He hurt you. Being chased and killed by Travis, it is your fate that you survive. You and Elliot have already settled. There is no need for you to find a daughter for him!" Madelyn didn't want the woman to have any more relationship with Elliot, "If you can Getting some of Travis's property will be

enough for you to have food and clothing for the rest of your life.”

Norah had her own considerations: “I’m looking for Haze, of course not to complete Elliot, but for myself. Mom, have you seen a news? Many years ago, Elliot spent billions to find the whereabouts of his sister Shea. Although all relevant news was deleted later, since Elliot said such words, he must be able to afford so much money.”

Madelyn immediately understood what her daughter meant.

Norah wanted to find Haze before Elliot and the others, and then trade with Elliot.

“I’m still saying that, be careful.” Madelyn urged, “Money is more important than life. But For people like us who don’t have a background, wealth is a risk.”

“I know. Wait for me. I will let you know when there is progress.” Norah said and hung up the phone.

...

The other side.

Emilio met his father’s lawyer.

The two sat down in the private room of a teahouse and drank tea.

Chapter 2277

After the lawyer sat down, he looked at Emilio with a smile in his eyes, “I should call you Mr. Jones in the future.”

When the lawyer usually saw Emilio, he called him ‘Second Young Master’ just like everyone else.

Emilio did not expect lawyers to be so direct.

“Lawyer Lake, did my father really leave an estate to me?”

Emilio couldn’t believe it, so he asked, “My father always said that I was not

able to work, and would rather donate all his property than leave it to his children...”

“Haha! That’s what your father said. If he doesn’t say that, how can he encourage you to work hard?”

Lawyer Lake did not immediately tell him the contents of his will, “Your father has a rather eccentric temper. A little bit, you should feel the same, right?”

“Well. My father never praised me. But my eldest sister said that My father praised me privately.

I didn’t expect that it was after his death that I found out that he praised me.”

Emilio brewed tea and said helplessly, “To be honest, I don’t feel how incompetent I am, because my father told me that I was incompetent day after day, which caused me to stop believing in myself many times. “

“I understand your feelings. That’s why I said on the phone that your time has come.

No one will point fingers at you in the future. You can show your skills.”

Lawyer Lake said, “When your father was alive, In fact, every day he was hesitant about how to divide his property.”

“I can imagine how entangled he is. He often says that he should donate all his property.

The more he said that, the more he was reluctant to donate it all.”

Emilio answered, “And he didn’t have any feelings for his own children. We were all just pawns in his hands.”

“Your father told you to donate it, but he didn’t say that to me.

He’s not someone who completely disregards blood ties. Although he made so much money to show his own ability, he certainly didn’t want to see his children and grandchildren suffer miserably.”

“You said my father very well. Maybe he was different in front of outsiders and his own children.” Emilio would not lie to compliment because his father left him an inheritance.

Lawyer Lake: “Maybe! Your father gave me the same feeling as other rich people except for being suspicious. Most rich people are suspicious.”

Emilio: “Well.”

“You may be suspicious of your father, but there is no specific.” Lawyer Lake said with a smile, “Your father contacted me every day.”

“You said this just now. But I didn’t take it seriously.” Emilio looked at Lawyer Lake, “Why did my father wanted to contact you every day?”

Lawyer Lake lowered his voice and said, “Because he had to revise his will every day.”

Emilio: “...”

“It’s not that I’m exaggerating, it’s true. Yes, he took time to talk to me every day about you and your siblings.” Lawyer Lake said, “Before your elder brother made a mistake, your father valued your elder brother the most. Because he has a good working ability. Since he worked, he has given to your father a lot of money. But after he made a mistake, your father completely removed him from the list of heirs. So your elder brother won’t get a dime of inheritance.”

Emilio was not surprised by this.

“Let’s talk about your eldest sister, your dad used to consider giving your eldest sister some of the property. Because your eldest sister’s working ability is not bad. It’s just that after her marriage, she was not in good order in her private life, and it was revealed that she was messing with Jayce Grewal, which led to disharmony with her husband, and finally ended in divorce. After your eldest sister divorced, she fell in love with Jayce Grewal, who was not in

the right household, and your father was very angry. Your father's legacy.”

Emilio was very surprised when he heard this.

“My eldest sister is not at fault except for falling in love with a younger man. How many girlfriends does my dad have? Compared with him, what kind of love history does she have?” Although Emilio had no relationship with the eldest sister, but he felt that it was somewhat outrageous that his father did not give anything to the eldest sister because of such a trivial matter.

“You are his children, he can ask you to do things according to his ideas, but you can't ask him. This is his idea.” Lawyer Lake told Emilio Travis's attitude.

“But if my eldest brother and eldest sister don't share a penny of property, aren't others even less qualified?” Emilio analyzed rationally, “Only me and eldest brother and eldest sister work in Jones's company, and the others do not serve the Jones family at all. “

Chapter 2278

“Actually, it can't be calculated as you said. After all, you are not your father's employees, but children. Other children, as long as they don't make big mistakes, can get a little soup. Your elder brother and elder sister, If they don't work at Jones's house, maybe they can get some points!”

Lawyer Lake explained.

Emilio felt ironic. Just like his father's life, it's like a farce.

“Emilio, you are lucky.” Lawyer Lake changed the subject and looked at him with the eyes of an elder, “Your father left you almost all of his property. Why do I say you are lucky, because you happened to bring Jones family back at that time. Norah's mobile phone has contacted Sasha, which makes your father very satisfied. So when your father revised his will for the last time, he gave you almost all the property. He originally planned to give you not so

much property.”

Emilio: “...”

His heart went up and down with Lawyer Lake’s words, which was very exciting.

If what Lawyer Lake said is true, then he is really lucky enough.

If the last time his father revised his will was when he had made him angry, he might have gotten nothing.

This thing was really incredible and unpredictable.

After all, who knew that Travis revised his will every day?

This was more exciting than stock trading! Kind of like opening a blind box.

“You may not have imagined that your father originally considered giving Norah an inheritance. He said that Norah is the one with the most similar character among all his children.” Lawyer Lake continued to share Travis’s gossip with Emilio, “Your father likes Norah very much. He may not show it to you, but he told me that privately.”

“Actually, his behavior was quite obvious.” Emilio replied, “At least I could see it at the time. The tone of my father’s speech to Norah was different from the way he looked at Norah, and it was a pity that Norah was offended at the time. If Norah didn’t offend Elliot and didn’t seek asylum to find my father, the outcome might be different.”

“It’s all fate. You’re the best of all Mr. Jones’s children.” Lawyer Lake said firmly, “When do you think the will will be announced?”

“I’ll talk to the other brothers and sisters tomorrow. Don’t worry about releasing the will. Let’s wait until the body of my father is found!” Emilio was a little excited now and needed to calm down.

At the same time, he also needed to make follow-up deployments.

Travis’s inheritance had been given to him, and he must keep his inheritance

from being taken away by Norah and others.

After meeting with Lawyer Lake, Emilio returned to his residence under the escort of bodyguards.

When he got home, he walked around the living room excitedly.

The joy on his face was undisguised, and the mood he wanted to share was uncontrollable.

Most of the friends around him were wine and meat friends, and it was not suitable for them to talk about such important things.

Avery's face naturally appeared in his mind.

Avery said that she regarded him as a friend. Now he especially wanted to share this happy event with Avery.

But Aryadelle was late at night, so it's not suitable to disturb Avery.

In the evening.

Norah invited Camila Jones, the elder sister of the Jones family, to meet.

Camila didn't want to meet Norah at first. After all, Norah helped Elliot deceive his father of \$14 billion, and it didn't take long.

For someone like Norah, who had the scheming and shrewdness, and dared to put things into action, Camila felt that she couldn't afford to offend her.

Chapter 2279

Even if Travis was gone, Camila didn't dare to associate with her.

But Norah said on the phone that she wanted to talk to her about the division of the inheritance, which made Camila unable to hold back and went out to make an appointment.

.....

Aryadelle.

Foster family.

Avery and Elliot were sitting at the dining table for breakfast.

Avery opened the phone and took a look.

A news about New Year's Day popped up.

These days, she had been with Elliot at home, and she had no idea what day had passed.

She thought that New Year's Day would take a few days to arrive, but the news pop-up window made her realize that it would be New Year's Day in half a month.

"Elliot, it's almost New Year's Day." Avery put down her phone and chatted with Elliot, "Do you feel that when you're not working, life goes by so fast?"

Elliot wanted to go along with her, but he didn't want to lie, "I work every day. So it's not particularly deep."

Since Avery allowed Elliot to use the computer, Elliot had been working every day.

"Okay, it seems that I have to arrange some work for myself." Avery envied him for adjusting his life to a normal track so quickly, "Aren't you dizzy?"

Elliot thought about this question and answered honestly: "When I was just discharged from the hospital, I occasionally felt pain at the location of the wound.

But I didn't feel dizzy."

"You are in good health.

If someone else is like you, and two stabs are on the head, the mental state is definitely not as good as yours." Avery continued to envy him.

"I recovered so well, mainly because you took good care of me." Elliot didn't forget to praise her, "If you hadn't been at home with me every day, I would have not recovered so well."

“It has nothing to do with me in your recovery.” Avery analyzed rationally, “You have a good physique and recover quickly, but I can’t help you much.”

“If you weren’t at home with me, I would have gone to work long ago.

Going to work every day and running back and forth will definitely not be as good as it is now.” Elliot explained to her from another angle.

Avery looked at him in shock: “Elliot, if it weren’t for me, would you really go to work in your situation?”

“Yeah.

Although I haven’t had a craniotomy before, I’ve also had a serious car accident.

At that time, I became a vegetative person and almost died in bed, have you forgotten?” Elliot’s tone was light, and the words ‘almost died in bed’ came out of his mouth, as if he was not breaking through the gate of h-e-l-l, but playing an adventure game.

“Are you proud? You had a car accident, but you didn’t wake up immediately.”

Avery teased.

“What I mean is that if I didn’t die in the beginning, I must have good luck.”

Elliot talked eloquently, “It’s just a craniotomy.

Compared with my original injury, it’s nothing at all.”

Avery was also dreaming.

Unexpectedly, she could hear from Elliot’s mouth the words ‘If I don’t die, I will have good luck’.

Avery: “A lot of people who do evil, probably think like this.”

“Think more about the good.” Elliot picked up the milk cup and took a sip of milk, “If I’m not feeling well, I’ll definitely rest at home.

I’m not stupid.”

Avery can't help laughing: "I saw the news just now that many people are going to temples to pray for the New Year.

This year seems to have done a lot, and it seems that nothing has been done, and it will pass in a flash."

Elliot heard what she meant: "Do you also want to go to the temple to pray for blessings? Let me go with you!"

Avery shook her head without hesitation: "You can't drive up to that temple. You have to climb up.

First of all, this is not suitable for you.

Second, people on the mountain are too many, and it is not suitable for you to go."

"Then I will accompany you to the foot of the mountain, and you can climb up by yourself.

I will wait for you at the foot of the mountain, okay?" Elliot wanted to accompany her out.

Even just looking at the scenery outside was better than staying at home all day.

Avery hesitated for a while, but in the end, unable to resist the powerful thoughts in her heart, so she nodded.

Chapter 2280

Bridgedale.

Norah waited in the restaurant for about half an hour before the eldest sister Camila.

Camila was not late on purpose.

"The road is blocked! I forgot to tell you that the restaurant you chose has a very average taste.

Don't look at it as if it's popular, it's all because of its good location.

Even if you open a pancake stand here, the business will be booming..."

Camila said, and sat down in the chair.

"I live near here, so I chose this one." Norah explained with a smile, "Eldest sister, Travis is dead, has Emilio ever looked for you?"

Camila's expression froze slightly: "Who told you about Travis's death? Didn't he find the body yet? Emilio didn't look for me.

After all, my father's body hasn't been found yet..."

"Hahaha! Emilio already knew that Travis was dead." Norah laughed, "It's just that he didn't tell you."

Camila's face changed suddenly, and a burst of anger floated up: "How do you know that our father is dead? How did you know that Emilio knows about this?"

"I'm telling you this, in fact it's useless.

Based on Travis's attitude towards you during his lifetime, it is estimated that he will not give you any property." Norah gave her a crit, "Don't you still have expectations?"

"Norah, you invite me out, just to hit me with these words?" Camila's face turned purple.

Norah looked at her with time: "Eldest sister, I just told the truth, you can't take it anymore? If it really hits you, won't you go crazy?"

Camila's chest heaved rapidly.

Her breathing also became hot: "Norah, don't call me eldest sister! the sound is disgusting!"

"Then Emilio calls you eldest sister, don't you feel disgusted? Travis is dead, Emilio is the biggest beneficiary.

Believe it or not, Travis may have given all his property to Emilio alone?

Travis prefers sons to daughters, this matter Everyone knows it, you don't know it, right?" Norah picked up the kettle on the table and poured tea and

gave it to Camila, "Eldest sister, drink some tea to reduce the fire."

Why didn't Camila know that her father was a lot of boy and young girl, why didn't she know that her father didn't like her, maybe she really didn't give her anything?

It's just that she didn't want to think her father was so heartless!

After graduating, she joined Jones's family to work.

In her last marriage, she followed her father's arrangement and married a man she didn't like.

Even if the new boyfriend she found later made her father dissatisfied, her father wouldn't leave her a penny, right?

"Norah, you said my father died, where did you get the news?" Camila calmed down a little after taking a sip of water.

"Because I know where Travis's body is.

As long as I want, I can expose his body at any time." A smug smile appeared on Norah's face, "I dare to appear in public today, which is the best proof."

Camila's face turned pale with fright: "You killed my father!"

"If he doesn't die, I have to die.

Eldest sister, can't you understand such a simple thing? He is not only your dad, but also my dad.

If he didn't want me to die, how could I kill him?"

Camila took a deep breath and accepted this terrible truth.

"Eldest sister, do you want to verify what I just said?" Norah said calmly,

"Travis must have given all the inheritance to Emilio.

And Emilio has probably asked Travis's lawyer.

Emilio must know everything now.

But he didn't tell you.

I guess he's thinking about how to keep these inheritances."

Camila: "How to verify? If Emilio is killed and doesn't say anything, is it possible that I can pry his mouth open?"

Norah: "As long as I disclose Travis's body, you can go to Travis's lawyer?"

Camila suddenly realized: "Where is my father's body?"

"Eldest sister, don't you think that I asked you out for food? Shall we drink tea?" Norah chuckled softly, "If Travis didn't share the inheritance with you, are you going to grit your teeth and admit the grievance, or come with me and find a way to get back what belongs to us from Emilio? "

Chapter 2281

Camila hardly hesitated: "If you have a way to help me get an inheritance from Emilio, I will definitely be with you."

Norah: "First of all, I'm not too full to panic, so I want to help you.

I can try to help you get as much inheritance as possible, but we will get half of the inheritance."

"You are also Travis's daughter, so you can fight for it yourself?" Camila asked.

Norah: "Yes.

But I can't win much.

After all, I don't live by Travis's side."

Camila: "I see.

If so, I can appeal by myself, I don't need you to help me..."

"Hahaha! Do you think Emilio is a vegetarian? You hire a lawyer, but Emilio won't hire a lawyer? Emilio gets so much property, he can hire the best

lawyer in the world.

You are sure to rely on your brain, can you win the lawsuit? If you are really that powerful, will you be held down by Emilio all the time?” Norah laughed mercilessly, “If you want to fight alone, please do it! I can also find other people.

There are so many Travis’s Children, there must be someone willing to cooperate with me.”

Camila lost all confidence in being beaten.

Norah looked at her frustrated look and continued: “If you don’t believe me, then treat me as if I didn’t say anything.

Just keep waiting for Emilio to contact you! Let’s see when he will find you.”

Camila: “Norah, it’s not that I don’t believe you.

You can kill Travis, which is beyond my expectations.

Your ability is the strongest among all our brothers and sisters.

I believe that if you fight for inheritance, you will definitely win.

Let me think about it! I’ll see how the will is made first.”

“Yes! You will know the answer tomorrow.” Norah showed a satisfied smile.

Aryadelle.

After Avery and Elliot had breakfast, Avery walked to the door and looked at the weather outside.

The weather was not very good today, there was a long mist outside.

Looking at the white mist in front of her, Avery was a little shaken.

They could choose to go out when the weather was good.

“The fog will dissipate at noon.

When the car reaches the foot of the mountain, there may be no fog.” Elliot took a scarf and wrapped it around him, “Let’s go!”

Avery: "You also bring a scarf!"

"Don't you want to climb the mountain with me?" Elliot said, "If you allow me to climb the mountain..."

"Of course I won't allow you to climb the mountain." Avery took his arm and went out with him, "There are a lot restaurant at the foot of the mountain. You can find a restaurant to stay there.

It's a bit cold outside, don't be foolish to blow the air-conditioning outside."

Elliot: "Well."

The two went out.

After an hour's drive, the car stopped at the foot of the mountain.

There was a commercial parking lot on the ground with full of cars.

At a glance, there were people preparing to go up the mountain to pray for blessings.

"Why don't you change a temple! It's the same wherever you pray." Elliot didn't want Avery to crowd with so many people, for fear of accidents.

"There seems to be a temple nearby.

It's not so well-known, and there should be fewer people."

Chapter 2282

"Where is it? I only know this temple." Avery was also frightened by the crowd in front of her.

"I searched the map before going out. Another temple is about ten kilometers away. It's a quick drive." Elliot discussed with her, "Why don't you go to another temple!"

"There are indeed too many people. It is estimated that there are more people on the mountain." Avery fastened her seat belt again and asked,

"What is the name of the temple you mentioned, I will search it on my mobile

phone.”

Elliot: “It’s called G-Temple.”

“I seem to have heard the name of this temple.” Avery turned on her phone and typed the temple name into the browser.

Elliot: “It seems to be a nunnery.”

He checked the temple.

G-Temple has a history of more than 100 years. At first, this temple had a heyday like the very famous temple they were going to go to. Later, it gradually became lonely and turned into a nunnery.

Moreover, the G-Temple only accepted female pilgrims, which also leads to the fact that there were not as many people there to offer incense and pray for blessings as the temple just now.

“Well, G-Temple used to be a very big temple. Later, except for the name of the temple, all the internal staff changed. It’s a huge change.” Avery searched for relevant information on the Internet, and said The temple is full of curiosity, “This way I don’t have to worry about you secretly following me up the mountain.”

Elliot: “How do you know that I plan to secretly go up the mountain with you?”

“You have to come out with me, or just want to come out to play?” Avery glared at him, “If it’s still early after I go down the mountain, we can go outside for a walk.”

Elliot: “Let’s talk about it when you go down the mountain and have energy! It’s not easy to climb the mountain.”

Avery: “Okay! We can also wait for the weather to get better before going out for a walk.”

“Do you think I’m no different from a normal person?” Elliot asked with a

serious face.

Avery: "I'm afraid you'll panic. After all, staying at home every day is a bit boring. If the weather is good this weekend, we'll take the children to go shopping for the New Year's goods."

Elliot: "Is it a little early to buy the New Year's goods now?"

"Otherwise, what? Our family lacks everything." Avery was a little tangled.

Elliot: "Then I'll listen to you! The children should enjoy shopping for New Year's goods."

...

About 20 minutes later, the car stopped at the foot of another mountain.

After Avery got out of the car, she first found a restaurant for Elliot to rest.

Avery: "You wait for me here. When I go down the mountain, we can eat here before leaving."

"Well, the fog has cleared up a lot now." Elliot looked at the scenery outside and said, "Go up the mountain! Come back quickly. I'll wait for you here."

"Okay." Avery and the bodyguard came out of the restaurant.

Elliot watched her back go away, and then took his eyes back.

"Boss, do you want to go too?" Elliot's bodyguard stayed in the restaurant to protect Elliot.

Elliot: "What do you think?"

"I'll carry you up the mountain." The bodyguard's eyes were firm, and his tone was even more firm.

Elliot: "..."

"Although I can't carry you up the mountain in one breath, I can continue to carry you up the mountain after a short rest. I can definitely carry you up the mountain." The bodyguard continued to describe the feasibility of this matter.

Elliot: "You might as well find two people to carry me up the mountain, it may be safer."

The bodyguard: "Okay, I'll find the bearer now!"

Chapter 2283

Elliot grabbed him: "I was mocking you just now, I didn't say I wanted to go up the mountain."

The bodyguard returned to his seat and sat down with a look of embarrassment: "I thought you really wanted to go up the mountain."

"I really want to go up the mountain. But that temple doesn't accept men. So I can't go to Avery when I go up the mountain. I might as well just wait here."

Elliot said calmly, "Even if I can enter the temple and Avery sees me going up the mountain, she will definitely be angry. Going out, I don't want to make her angry."

The bodyguard said casually, "Boss, what are you afraid of her doing, she is just a woman..."

"Do you not want to do it anymore?" Elliot looked sharp Looking at the bodyguard, "you have been following me for a long time."

"Boss, I... what I want to do! I was wrong! You really have to listen to what Miss Tate says! Miss Tate is all for your own good!" The bodyguard immediately reflected and admitted his mistake.

"Is she just Miss Tate?" Elliot looked at him with seemingly gentle but sharp eyes.

"Old, lady boss!" The bodyguard corrected.

Elliot: "In the future, I will not only listen to her, but you must also listen to her."

"Good boss! I remember it! If the boss tells you not to go out in the future, but

you insist on going out, I should listen to the boss, or you. What?" The bodyguard threw this conundrum.

Elliot was stumped.

After struggling for a while, Elliot said with difficulty: "Let's listen to her! Everything is based on her happiness, remember?"

"Okay, I remember. You also need to remember what you said now, Don't let me help her, you blame me..." The bodyguard gave him a vaccination in advance.

Elliot picked up the water glass and took a sip, but didn't answer.

What Elliot said was like poured water, could he take it back?

On the mountain.

Avery arrived at G-Temple smoothly.

The bodyguards waited outside the entrance, and Avery entered the temple alone.

The mountain was relatively clean, and there were not too many pilgrims.

Avery came today mainly to pray for the health and safety of the whole family, no disease or disaster, and a smooth and prosperous life.

After the incense was over, Avery asked the staff next to her if she could walk around in the yard.

Because the building of this temple was relatively grand and atmospheric, and the whole temple looked very big, and the scenery on the mountain was relatively beautiful, it was difficult to come up, so see if she could take a stroll.

The staff told Avery to walk around, but not to take pictures.

After she agreed, she walked around the yard.

There were also other tourists hanging out in the yard, and there were dedicated staff to explain them.

Avery followed behind them and rubbed off on the staff's explanation.

"Our temple is funded by charities to maintain daily expenses, so we don't have tickets here, and incense is free. If you want to donate, I need to ask us to host." The staff said to the tourists around, "We are here. The girls we adopted all live with us, and are also funded by charities. I haven't heard of the need to accept social donations. If you really want to help these girls, you can donate materials."

Avery heard this, she couldn't help but ask curiously, "Are there any adopted girls here?"

The staff looked at Avery and replied, "Yes. They are all children who were abandoned at the gate of our temple. Most of them have congenital diseases. There are also a few healthy children.

"Children." Avery couldn't help but ask: "How many children have you adopted? If you need supplies, I can also donate them."

The staff: "At present, there are thirty-two girls adopted by our temple."

"I didn't expect G-Temple to have such a touching act of kindness. I have never seen reports on the news before." Avery sighed, "Can you take me to see those girls? I want to do my best to help them."

Chapter 2284

The staff hesitated.

At this time, other tourists also said: "Please take us to see! Those children may welcome us! We also want to help them, and they will definitely not hate us."

The staff: "Okay! I'll show you guys."

The staff took them to a building at the back of the temple.

As they approached, they could hear the voice of the little girl playing.

“Some of the school-age children went to the school at the foot of the mountain. Those who stay in the temple now are all children who are not fit for school or children who have not yet reached school age.” The master walked in front and introduced to everyone.

“School children, do you go up and down the mountain by yourself every day?” Avery asked.

“Yes. We take turns to pick them up every day. But they also need to climb the mountain by themselves. It is harder for them to go to school than the children down the mountain. Like in winter, they have to get up and go down the mountain before dawn.” The master explained.

Avery just climbed up the mountain and felt a little tired. It was hard to imagine that such a small child had to climb up and down every day.

Avery: “Why don’t the children who can go to school normally go to the local welfare home?”

“The welfare home cannot accept so many children at one time. Besides, the children are used to staying in the temple and are unwilling to leave here.”

The master explained, “There were pilgrims who wanted to adopt our children before, but the children didn’t want to, and we wouldn’t force it.”

Avery was very moved: “It must be because the masters are very kind to the children, so the children are reluctant to leave. Here.”

Chatting and chatting, they came to the area where the children lived and played.

There were about a dozen children, under the care of a staff member, some played games, some played by themselves with small toys, and some children lied on the ground and watched the little ants in the cracks of the bricks.

The children saw that the tourists who came together immediately walked up

to a little girl.

“You are Lilly, right? Lilly, you are so cute! And you’re so brave! Auntie brought you a toy...” Avery looked at Lilly and was shocked.

This child had white hair and fair skin...

“Master, does Lilly have albinism?” Avery immediately asked.

“Yes. Her disease cannot be cured. Before, pilgrims came to take pictures of Lilly and posted them on the Internet, so people often came to see her.”

Master explained, “She is four years old and should have gone to school. But we don’t worry about her going down the mountain to go to school, and she doesn’t want to go down the mountain. So we let her stay in the temple, and we usually teach her some basic knowledge.”

Avery looked at that little girl like an angel and moved with compassion...

There was currently no effective treatment for albinism.

And the care of people with albinism was also very important. A little careless, the patient might have problems.

“Master, can I take her down the mountain to the hospital? Even if she can’t be cured, I will try my best to keep her in a healthy state. I will ask someone to take care of her and let her go to school for education. Many people come to see her because of her illness, and I don’t think it’s a good thing.” Avery wanted the child to have a better environment, and even wanted her to live a normal child’s life.

The Master was a little embarrassed: “There are many people who want to adopt her because of her rare disease.”

“Master, I understand your concerns. I will talk to Lilly later, if she wants me to help her, I will take her down the mountain. If she doesn’t want to, I will never force it.”

The Master: "In addition to Lilly, we have to agree to this matter. But you need to get Lilly's consent first! Lilly may not go with you."

...

A cool breeze blows past, and leaves fall with the wind.

A little girl was lying outside the door, her bright, dark eyes staring at the picture in the room.

Inside was her good friend Lilly.

The unfamiliar Auntie beside Lilly didn't know what she was talking to Lilly.

Chapter 2285

The little girl really wanted to go in and listen, but her mother-in-law pulled her and wouldn't let her in.

"Mother-in-law, what is that Auntie talking to Lilly?" The little girl who spoke was called Siena.

Siena was more than three years old, but she did not go to kindergarten.

"Mother-in-law can't hear it. You can ask Lilly later." Mother-in-law was about sixty years old, her hair was all gray, but she was very shrewd.

"That Auntie wants to take Lilly down the mountain. She wants to adopt Lilly."

The tourist who came with Avery just now stood behind the old and young and interjected.

Siena heard the words, and her little face was full of sadness.

She was reluctant to leave Lilly leaves here.

If Lilly left, then Siena would never have such a good friend in the future.

In addition to being reluctant to leave the little leaves, Siena was also a little envious of the little leaves.

The Auntie who was talking to Lilly in the room looked so gentle. If Lilly leaves with her, she should be nice to Lilly, right?

Siena thought of this, and her eyes suddenly became moist.

She reached out and rubbed her eyes.

“Little girl, what’s your name? You are so beautiful, and someone will definitely adopt you.” The tourists cried when they saw Siena, and immediately used adult thinking to speculate on the child’s mind.

The mother-in-law immediately picked up Siena and rolled her eyes at the tourists: “She is my treasure, don’t even think about it!”

The mother-in-law quickly left with Siena in her arms.

Siena was reluctant to leave Lilly, so she asked her mother-in-law to take herself to Master.

The master touched Siena’s head: “Siena, that Auntie doesn’t want to adopt Lilly. She wants to take Lilly down the mountain for treatment. You also hope that Lilly can be cured, right?”

Siena held back her tears and whispered, “Can that Auntie really cure Lilly’s disease?”

“I don’t know. But that Auntie is a very famous doctor. I chatted with the host just now, and the host agreed that Lilly will go down the mountain with that Auntie.”

“Ugh... If Lilly and Auntie leave, will I never see Lilly again?” Siena’s crying little shoulder twitched. Shaking, very sad, “What’s the name of Auntie? If I want to find Lilly in the future, then I can only go to that Auntie...”

“Auntie’s name is Avery Tate. You don’t need to look for her, She will definitely bring Lilly back often in the future.” When Master said this, the expression of the mother-in-law standing beside her suddenly changed drastically.

To be precise, after hearing the words ‘Avery’, the expression on mother-inlaw’s face changed.

She picked up Siena again.

After the Master’s voice was settled, she hugged Siena and walked away

quickly.

On the other side, after Avery chatted with Lilly for a while, Lilly agreed to go down the mountain with her to try.

If Lilly doesn't adapt to life under the mountain, Avery will send her back to G Temple.

"Then let's go down the mountain now!" Avery held Lilly's hand and said with a smile.

Lilly hesitated for a moment, then raised her head: "I'm going to tell Siena.

Otherwise, she will be anxious if she can't find me."

Avery: "Who is Siena?"

"She is my good friend. I play with her every day." Lilly said, let go of Avery's hand, and ran out of the room to find Siena.

Avery followed Lilly out and heard Lilly shout Siena's name loudly, but no one responded.

Chapter 2286

Is Siena not here?" Avery saw that Lilly's face turned red, but she couldn't get a response, and she felt distressed, "Siena may have gone somewhere else."

Lilly pouted, very puzzled: "We usually only play here. We won't run around."

"Is it possible that Siena is taking a nap?" Avery asked.

"I don't know either..." Lilly tugged at the hem of her clothes and walked towards the bedroom, "I still have to tell Siena, or she will definitely cry if she can't find me later. "

"Mmmm. I'll accompany you to find Siena." Avery patiently followed Lilly to the place where the girls slept.

It's a big room with many beds in it.

Avery glanced at the big room. The bed was kept neat and looked clean.

There were no children sleeping on the bed.

Siena was not there.

“Where did Siena go?” Lilly muttered, then turned and ran outside.

A master was standing at the door and stopped Lilly.

“Little Lilly, if you decide to go down the mountain with Aunt Tate, then go down the mountain as soon as possible! Siena already knows that you are going down the mountain, and she is very uncomfortable. Her mother-in-law took her elsewhere, you don’t have to look for her.” The master explained, “You remember, you have to come back often.”

Lilly’s eyes suddenly turned red.

The master was too afraid that Lilly would regret it, and immediately said to Avery: “Miss Tate, take her down the mountain! We will keep in touch at any time.”

“Okay. When I settle Lilly, I will contact you immediately.” Avery held Lilly’s little hand and led her away.

Not far away, Siena watched her good friend being taken away, and tears fell silently.

She wanted to call Lilly’s name very much, but the Master told her that Lilly was going down the mountain to get medical treatment.

She couldn’t influence Lilly to heal.

Bridgedale.

After Camila Jones and Norah Jones met, they returned home.

Camila was upset. If what Norah said was true, then she would definitely not get a dime of benefits.

She couldn’t accept the result.

How could her father be so heartless?

She worked in the MH Medicine, and only got the basic salary every month. Although she had a lot of bonuses at the end of the year, compared with other senior employees of the company, her income had no advantage. If her father did not give her any property, she would not have to continue to work in the MH medicine.

She felt wronged for herself, and she was not worth it!

After struggling for a while, she endured the anger in her stomach and dialed Emilio's number.

She just needed to call Emilio to test it out.

Emilio took a few seconds to answer the phone.

"Emilio, have you found Dad's body?" Camila asked.

"Not yet. If there is news, I will definitely notify you as soon as possible."

Emilio calmly replied.

"Oh... Have you met Dad's lawyer? Emilio, don't take me for a fool, okay? I heard that you met with Dad's lawyer." Camila was so angry because she was so angry Incoherent.

Emilio: "Eldest sister, who did you listen to?"

"Don't care who I listened to. If you ask me that, you must have really met a lawyer!" Camila took a deep breath, "It's agreed that tomorrow We met with Dad's lawyer together, but today you secretly met with the lawyer alone... Do you already know the contents of the will?"

Chapter 2287

Emilio: "I don't know the specific content of the will. Lawyer Lake met with me, just comforted me, and didn't bring out Dad's will."

"Oh... Lawyer Lake must be with you. Did you tell me what you can get?"

Camila said in a very sour tone, "I know you will definitely get a lot. Emilio, I

just want to know one thing... Did Dad give me a little bit?"

Emilio didn't want to answer her question.

Emilio: "I don't know. Eldest sister, when the will is announced, you will naturally know."

"Haha! Emilio, shouldn't Dad give you all the inheritance?" Camila asked tentatively, "Do you know who told me this?"

Emilio was silent. He didn't know who said this to the eldest sister, but he could feel the anger of the eldest sister.

"Forget it, let's talk about it after seeing the lawyer tomorrow!" Camila hung up the phone. Instead of pinning her hopes on Emilio, it is better to cooperate with Norah.

At least Norah will explain things clearly, and Emilio hides and hides, she's afraid that even the broth is reluctant to give her a drink.

Aryadelle.

Elliot waited in the restaurant for nearly two hours.

During the period, he called Avery, but Avery didn't answer.

Elliot called the bodyguard who accompanied Avery up the mountain. The bodyguard said that Avery had entered the temple and had not come out.

The bodyguards couldn't force their way into the temple, so they had to wait.

Fortunately, after two hours of waiting, Avery finally descended the mountain safely and appeared in front of him.

Elliot was stunned when he saw the little girl beside Avery.

"Elliot, this little girl's name is Lilly." Avery explained to Elliot, "She has albinism. I want to take her for treatment."

Lilly wore a sun hat because she was photophobic and couldn't bask in the sun.

Her long white hair was tied back, and although she was wearing a hat, it was still very conspicuous.

Elliot had no opinion on Avery's kindness.

"Hello, Lilly. My name is Elliot Foster, you can just call me Uncle Foster." Elliot crouched down and greeted Lilly, "Are you hungry? Let's go eat first! We'll bring you after dinner. Go to the hospital, okay?"

When Lilly went down the mountain just now, she had heard Avery talk about Elliot and their children.

"Uncle Foster, will I trouble you very much?" Lilly said cautiously and sensible.

"How could it be? You won't bother us at all." In order to relax Lilly, Elliot stretched out his big palm to hold her small hand, and led her into the restaurant, "We will eat whatever you like."

Avery watched them enter the restaurant and breathed a sigh of relief.

"Boss, I didn't expect Mr. Foster to be so gentle with children." The bodyguard sighed.

"I'm also a little surprised. I know he won't object to me helping Lilly, but I didn't expect him to be so close to Lilly." Avery said, "Maybe Lilly is more cute!"

"Little Lilly is really cute. This is the first time I have seen a person with albinism. I didn't even know this disease existed before!" The bodyguard continued to sigh.

"There are many rare diseases in this world that we humans cannot overcome at present. There is still a lot of room for improvement in medicine."

Avery watched Lilly and Elliot sit down in the dining chairs and walked inside, "Let's go eat first. I'm a little hungry."

After lunch, they set off for the city.

Little Lilly fell asleep in the car.

“Avery, are you planning to adopt Lilly?” Elliot was embarrassed to discuss this issue in front of Lilly just now.

Avery: “I’m afraid I don’t have the energy to take care of her daily life. After all, I already have so many children myself. I plan to ask specialized medical staff to take care of her.”

“Well. Where does she live?” Elliot asked, “If not Live in our house, I can arrange another house for her. See where you want to arrange her.”

Chapter 2288

“Go to the hospital first and check her up. Where does she live? Let’s see later!” Avery glanced at Lilly, “Lilly is very good. And I have a special fate with her. Lilly said that there were people before. I wanted to take her away, but she refused. Today she saw me, and she was not so scared.”

“Well. If I can help her, it would be very meaningful. It’s really not safe for her to stay in that temple...” Elliot looked at her white hair and murmured, “It’s like a little angel.”

Avery: “Elliot, I thought you wouldn’t refuse, but you wouldn’t be too enthusiastic. You surprised me.”

“Am I so indifferent?” Elliot reflected, “Your impression of me is before I have children, right? After I have children, I have always been kind.”

The two bodyguards in the driver’s seat and the passenger seat almost couldn’t help laughing.

Avery stared at Elliot’s ‘handsome and kind’ face, and looked at it again and again: “I really should refresh my stereotype of you. I’ll take you home later.

You go home and have a rest. I’ll bring Lilly. Go to the hospital.”

“Aren’t you going to let the child rest for a day?” Elliot felt that there was no need to hurry, “Isn’t there no cure for her illness? And as long as she doesn’t get sick, she can live a normal life.”

Avery hesitated for a moment, decided to adopt Elliot’s suggestion: “Then take a rest today and take her to the hospital tomorrow.”

Elliot: “We will stay at our house tonight. Layla and Robert will definitely like Lilly when they see her.”

“Lilly will like Robert and Layla too.” Avery said this with a smile, and the smile on her face suddenly solidified.

Suddenly, she thought of Haze.

How happy would Layla and Robert be if she brought back Haze!

In the afternoon, Robert came home from school.

The little Robert was carrying a schoolbag and, as usual, followed the bodyguard slowly into the living room.

Before Robert could put on his slippers, he was first attracted by the little girl in the living room.

After Lilly came to the house in the afternoon, Mrs. Cooper liked her very much.

Not only did she find Robert’s new clothes to put on for her, but she also washed her hair.

After washing Lilly’s hair, her hair was draped over her shoulders.

A snow-white hair, elegant and supple, very eye-catching.

Avery took a hair clip from Layla’s room to clip Lilly’s hair, which was even more beautiful.

Robert was stunned when he saw Little girl.

This little girl with white hair looks like a little princess from a cartoon.

who is she? Why is she in her own home?

“Robert, look! Our family has a new friend.” Mrs. Cooper put down Robert’s schoolbag and led Robert to Lilly.

After Robert saw Lilly’s face clearly, she said in a daze, “Lilly, Lilly?”

Mrs. Cooper heard Robert most recently and heard it most genuinely.

After hearing Robert say the word ‘Lilly’, Mrs. Cooper was startled at first, then panicked.

“Robert, this is Lilly and she is older than you, you have to call her sister!”

Robert said with an ‘oh’, “I thought she was my sister!” After saying this,

Robert said again. Looking at his parents, he added, “I thought you guys got my sister Haze back!”

Avery gave a knowing blow.

Elliot was in a complicated mood.

Unexpectedly, Robert would think that Lilly is Haze.

“What’s your sister’s name?” Lilly asked Robert.

Chapter 2289

Robert looked at Lilly and replied, “My sister’s name is Layla. But I don’t know where she’s going.”

Lilly said ‘oh’: “I also have a younger sister, she is my good friend, her name is Siena.”

Robert looked at the hairpin on Lilly’s head and said, “Your hairpin is my sister’s hairpin. My sister may be angry when she sees you clipping hers!”

After a while, he said again, “Next time I’ll buy you a beautiful clip for you, okay?”

Lilly smiled: “Okay. But I don’t have anything for you. I don’t have money.”

“I have money. I have a lot of money. I’ll give you a jar.” Robert said, took

Lilly's hand and went to his room.

The two children quickly developed a friendship without any adult intervention.

Avery was stunned when she watched the two children disappear with a 'swish' in front of her.

"Hahaha, Robert is quite good at getting along with girls! You don't have to worry about his love life in the future." Mrs. Cooper joked with a smile.

"He doesn't seem to be so enthusiastic about other little girls, does he?" Elliot said.

He had heard Mrs. Cooper say that Robert had competed with a little girl in the community for toys, but he was not as generous as he is now.

"Yes. Robert is not so generous to other little girls. He is only more generous to the girls he knows." Mrs. Cooper said, going to see Robert and Lilly, "If you are hungry, Let's eat first, and I'll go see the two children."

"I'll eat when Layla comes back." Avery also wanted to see the two children.

Avery and Mrs. Cooper walked towards Robert's room together.

Before the two of them reached the door of the room, they saw Robert and Lilly walking out of the room happily holding a piggy bank.

"Mom, I gave Lilly my piggy bank." Robert had at least twenty piggy banks.

These piggy banks were large and small, and they were all used to hold Robert's lucky money red envelopes.

The piggy bank that Robert was giving was full.

"Then you gave it to Lilly, it belongs to Lilly, but you are not allowed to go back on it!" Avery educated.

"I won't regret it! I still have so many! If she likes it, I can give her a few more." Robert said generously.

Lilly knew that the piggy bank contained real money, so she said, "I want only this one. Brother Robert, thank you."

"No thanks. My father is full of money. My dad will give it to me." Robert didn't care to speak.

When Mrs. Cooper heard this, she couldn't help laughing.

Avery thought it was funny, and felt that her son's money concept might be spoiled by Elliot.

She turned around silently and went to find Elliot.

Avery: "Elliot, did you tell your son that if he has no money, you will give him money?"

Elliot: "Why do you ask that? Will my son spend money? He has only gone to kindergarten, so he can't buy anything yet, right? "

Then why did he say that my father would give me such a thing when he had no money?" Avery asked.

Elliot thought for a moment, "When he used to stick to me, he didn't let me go to work. I said I wanted to go to work to make money, he said why I needed to work to make money, and I said that I would buy milk powder and toys for him to make money from work. Only by working can we make money. , you can only buy things if you make money... I seem to have said that I work to make money for him..."

Avery: "Don't say such things to my son in the future. I'm really worried about him in the future. I don't want to make progress, I just want to be old."

Elliot stretched his brows and laughed lightly: "My son just said it casually. He may not remember it after a while."

"How can he not remember? Children have a good memory. I told you not to say such things in front of children in the future. You are not allowed to say it

again. We must educate them to be independent, confident and selfimprovement..." Avery said. When they got here, Robert was in a hurry, and

accidentally fell.

Avery heard her son scream, and immediately ran over to help him up from the ground.

Chapter 2290

Elliot held back a smile: "Avery, didn't you mean to let him improve himself?

It's just a fall, let him get up by himself."

"Is this the same thing?" Avery's cheeks flushed.

"There is a blanket on the ground. It's not easy to break the skin, let alone break a bone." Elliot's words prevented Avery from going down the steps.

"You know now that I didn't mean to spoil him, right?" Elliot justified himself,

"Sometimes I understand the truth, but it's another matter in practice."

Avery glared at Elliot, and Elliot immediately pulled her to the side.

Elliot: "Let's stop disturbing my son and Lilly. I think they are having a good time."

Robert's attention was no longer on his parents.

He took Lilly by the hand and led her towards his toy area: "Little Lilly, let me show you my toys! I have a lot of toys!"

Robert said, pulling Lilly away.

Elliot: "You see, he doesn't need us at all. When he finds a girlfriend in the future, you will be able to better understand what it means to be a child."

Avery: "..."

About half an hour later, Layla came back from school.

As soon as Layla entered the door, she saw that her younger brother and Lilly were very engaged in playing.

Mrs. Cooper came over and wanted to introduce Lilly to Layla.

As a result, Layla spoke first: "Wow! Is that my little sister?!"

Layla quickly passed Mrs. Cooper and walked towards Lilly.

"Are you Haze?!"

Lilly immediately looked at Layla when she heard Layla's voice.

Robert also saw her elder sister: "Sister! She is not Haze, she is Lilly!"

The smile on Layla's face froze, but her interest continued: "Lilly? Is Lilly your classmate?"

It was the first time Layla saw a kid with white hair in real life.

Adults with gray hair in real life have seen it, but not children.

"Lilly is not my classmate, Lilly is older than me, she was brought back by our parents." Robert explained to her sister clearly, "Sister, Lilly is wearing your hairpin, don't blame Lilly, okay? She's very pitiful..."

Avery was beside Robert, completely unable to speak.

The son's small mouth was like smeared with honey, and Lilly was well protected.

"Oh... if Lilly likes this hairpin, I will give it to Lilly. I have so many hairpins that I can't wear it at all." Layla said, reaching out and touching Lilly's hair, "Little Lilly, I still have a lot of hairpins in my room, I'll give you a few more! Can I take you to pick them?"

Little Lilly was flattered.

"Little Lilly, go and pick with Sister Layla! There are so many beautiful hairpins in her. You must be very beautiful wearing them." Avery encouraged.

"Little Lilly, I'll take you there!" Robert took Lilly's hand and took her to his sister's room.

Layla was stunned: "Robert likes Little Lilly so much?"

"Yeah! He also gave Little Lilly a piggy bank. Before you came back, he played with Little Lilly." Mrs. Cooper agreed.

“He thinks that Lilly is special!” Layla said, “Why is Lilly’s hair white? Her eyebrows are also white. She is different from us.”

“Layla, Lilly has albinism. So her hair is all white. This disease cannot be exposed to the sun, and there is no particularly effective way to treat this disease.” Avery explained to her daughter, “I will take to her to the hospital for a check tomorrow. She is staying at our house first.”

Chapter 2291

“Oh... Mom, where did you meet her?” Layla asked curiously.

“I went to G-Temple to pray for blessings today. I saw this Little Lilly in that temple.” Avery said to her daughter, “There were more than 30 girls in that temple! They were all adopted by the temple. Mother next time Would you like to take you to see it?”

Avery wanted her daughter to see the diversity of life.

Let her see how people in different classes live.

“Okay!” Layla agreed without hesitation, “Mom, I’ll go to Lilly and my brother first. I’m afraid my brother will mess up my things.”

“Avery, let’s go to dinner first! I don’t think the children will Hungry.” Elliot took Avery to the dining room.

“I’m not very hungry either. I’m having snacks with Lilly in the afternoon.”

Avery accompanies Elliot to the dining room. “I’ll tell Brother Wesley about Lilly’s situation and see if he has any ideas.”

“Tell him if you want to! I can’t help you except to pay for this.” Elliot was very self-aware.

Brook family.

After Wesley received the photo of Lilly sent by Avery, he stared at the picture.

Shea saw that Wesley was fascinated by his mobile phone, so she walked over to him, stared at his mobile phone, and watched with him.

“Wow! It’s so cool!” Shea exclaimed after seeing Lilly’s white hair, “Wesley, this little girl is so cool.”

Wesley pulled Shea and sat beside him: “Shea, this little girl has white hair because she is sick.”

“Ah? Can her disease be cured? She is so beautiful, I really hope she can get better soon.” Shea took Wesley’s mobile phone, Look at the little girl again.

“Her disease can’t be cured. If it can’t be cured, then she can’t bask in the sun. Her eyesight is not as good as normal people.” Wesley explained.

Shea: “It’s so pitiful!”

“Well. She was abandoned by her biological parents outside a temple since she was a child. Fortunately, she was adopted by the masters in the temple, so she grew up smoothly. Avery went to the temple today to pick up this little girl down the mountain, planning to treat her.”

“Her parents are too cruel! Wesley, can we raise her? I like her very much.”

Shea suddenly had this idea.

Wesley was stunned for a moment: “This... I have to ask Avery. I think Avery may also want to adopt her.”

Shea: “Avery has so many children, isn’t it tiring for her to take care of one more child? “

“Let me ask Avery! If you really want to adopt this child, Avery will definitely follow you. It’s just that raising a child is not a trivial matter, have you really considered it? And this child is sick, unlike Maria, It’s healthy.”

“I’m sick too, but am I alive and well? With Mrs. Scarlet taking care of me, it’s definitely fine.” Shea said firmly.

“Okay, then I’ll call Avery and ask.” Wesley said, dialing Avery’s number.

Avery answered the phone quickly.

After Wesley told her Shea’s thoughts, Avery hesitated.

“Brother Wesley, I took Lilly down the mountain to help her find better treatment. If you want to adopt her, you must obtain the consent of Lilly himself and the host of G-Temple. I have no right to do this to her. It’s decided.” Avery said here, and continued, “I will take her to the hospital tomorrow, you can bring Shea to see her! Lilly has a good personality, as long as she is sincere to her, she is very sensible and obedient.”

Wesley: “Okay, then We’ll see you at the hospital tomorrow.”

The next day.

Bridgedale.

Travis’s body was found in a septic tank.

His body was completely decomposed and could not be identified at all.

Travis lived a decent life, and he would never dream of such a miserable death after his death.

Chapter 2292

After Travis’s body was found, Emilio was shocked.

When the doctor reported the DNA test to him and confirmed that the body belonged to Travis, his mood gradually calmed down.

In this life-and-death battle between Travis and Norah, whether it was Travis’s death or Norah’s death, the loser would be miserable.

Because Travis’s body was already decomposed and not suitable for further storage, the Jones family’s children first sent Travis’s body to cremation.

They were busy until it was almost dark before they returned to the Jones’s old house with Travis’s ashes.

That day, Lawyer Lake had been following them, watching Travis turn from a carrion into a pile of ashes.

Although the body had been cremated, the burial time had to wait for them to discuss.

“Lawyer Lake, publish our father’s will first!” Camila Jones looked at Lawyer Lake.

Lawyer Lake naturally turned his attention to Emilio.

“Haha! Lawyer Lake, you don’t need to be so obvious, right? Did you tell Emilio the contents of the will long ago?” Camila was angry, “This Jones family, except that Emilio is my father’s child, we A few too! Just because we are daughters, don’t we deserve to inherit the Jones family’s inheritance? If that’s the case, why should we give us the surname Jones?!”

“Yes, we are girls, can we choose? We grew up by our father’s side. Emilio only returned to Jones’s house when he was an adult. Why should the inheritance be given to him instead of us?” The second sister said, “If my father told us early in the morning that the girl didn’t deserve to share his property, then he wouldn’t let us give birth in the first place! He gave birth to us and didn’t give us any property, did he make us suffer in vain?”

The noise was in full swing and Emilio looked at them coldly.

When they said they were tired and stopped, they gestured to Lawyer Lake with their eyes.

“Everyone, calm down. The will was made by Mr. Travis. Before the will was announced, Emilio didn’t know what the contents were. This will, before Mr. Travis’s death, was completely confidential. So if you want to blame, you can only blame to your father. This matter is out of Emilio’s control.” Lawyer Lake spoke for Emilio.

“Haha! you haven’t announced the will yet, and your a-s-s is already sitting on Emilio’s side. You almost said that Emilio is the heir of the Jones family, and we can’t get anything!” Camila roared, “Where’s the Father’s will document! Take it out and show it to us!”

Lawyer Lake blushed: “Miss Jones, the will is in my bag. I’ll take it out for you to see. It has your father’s signature on it. If you don’t believe in this will, I can provide audio and video evidence. I have been in this business for 20 years…”

“Okay, don’t talk about these useless things! Bring out the documents!”

Camila hit cut him off.

Lawyer Lake opened the briefcase and took out the documents.

Then a copy was sent to each of Travis’s children.

“I can show you the original. In case you suspect that the copy is fake.” The lawyer handed out the copy and took out the original.

He took the original and showed Travis’s signature and seal.

Camila did not read the original.

A lawyer would definitely not dare to lie about such a thing.

Camila found the property distribution part of the document and looked at it carefully. Soon, she sees clearly, sees clearly!

Sure enough, Norah was right, Travis left nothing for her!

“This will doesn’t count!” Camila threw the document in her hand to the ground with a ‘bang’! “Emilio, don’t be too happy! The Jones family is not yours alone! Before you returned to the Jones family, it was those of us who did our children’s filial piety beside Travis every day!”

“Yeah! Dad just gave me a suite, but it’s still worthless... I’m really going to lose my mind! This is to send beggars!” The second sister was also very

dissatisfied when she was assigned a suite.

“Second sister, you still have at least one apartment. Dad only gave me one car! It’s an old car from a few years ago! He might as well give me nothing, as if I took advantage of him!” Camila said and rolled her eyes.

Chapter 2293

Second sister: “Sister, don’t be so angry, Caleb has nothing. Poor! You and Caleb have paid so much for the Jones family, but my father gave you nothing. My father is really too partial! “

I said this will doesn’t count!” Camila’s face turned blue and her teeth clenched, “Emilio, just wait! I can’t let this matter go!”

Camila said, bending over Picked up the copy on the ground, and strode out of the old house.

Other siblings also left.

Seeing that Emilio’s face was not very good, Lawyer Lake immediately patted him on the shoulder and comforted him: “Your father’s will is protected by law, even if they don’t agree, they can only hold it back. Emilio, you’ll be fine next time. Hold your father’s funeral, don’t let outsiders see jokes.”

“Thank you for comforting me. I had expected their reaction would be fierce.

Maybe they will join forces and fight with me for the inheritance.” Emilio calmly said, “I have also hired a lawyer who is very good in this field. If I really need to file a lawsuit, I hope to get your help.”

“Of course there is no problem. You can call me at any time if you need it.”

Lawyer Lake continued to remind, “Hurry up and contact the other relatives of the Jones family and bring them to your side. This will also help you in the lawsuit at that time.”

Emilio: “Okay. Thank you for reminding me.”

Lawyer Lake: “Remember to notify me.”

Emilio: "Well."

After Emilio sent Lawyer Lake away, he returned to the living room.

The will had been announced, he had got 99% of Travis's property, and he could celebrate now.

After all, the will was protected by law, and it was impossible for Camila and the others to change if they refused to accept it.

But Emilio was still vaguely uneasy mainly because of Norah.

If Norah joins other brothers and sisters in a lawsuit against him, then the matter will become more complicated.

Because Norah's ability was recognized by Elliot and Travis.

Emilio was afraid that Norah would be beaten by her with a bad hand like she was chased and killed before.

Although the will seemed to be settled now, he felt that Norah was capable of overturning it.

At this moment, what Avery said suddenly popped into his mind.

Avery said that if Emilio was in need, she would help him.

Thinking of this, Emilio felt a lot more relieved.

Emilio took pictures of the contents of the will and sent it to Avery, as a way of sharing his joy with Avery.

Although he didn't return to the Jones family until he was eighteen years old, he has been in the Jones family for ten years now.

Camila just talked about filial piety, and Emilio has also been filial to Travis for ten years!

It was morning in Aryadelle at that time.

Avery was going to eat breakfast and take Lilly to the hospital. After receiving the message on the phone, she clicked it.

After seeing the picture sent by Emilio, she replied: [Congratulations! You finally got what you wanted, good thing.]

Emilio: [Others are probably going to sue me.]

Avery: [Then file a lawsuit with them. The will was made by Travis, not by you. Find a good lawyer and let the lawyer deal with it. Can you stop your dad's new project?]

Chapter 2294

Emilio: [When I finish my dad's funeral, I will go to work. Norah has yet to show up or contact me.]

Avery: [Leave her alone. Wait for her to act, and you will think about countermeasures. She might be thinking of a way too.]

Emilio: [She probably killed Travis. I stabbed her a bit. Originally I asked her to join forces, but she ignored me.]

Avery: [She just has no bottom line in being a human being, and is no different from those heinous criminals. This kind of person is scary, but the evil is beyond good, you just need to be careful, don't be afraid of her.]

Emilio: [When will you come back to Bridgedale?]

Avery: [I don't plan to go there for the time being. I'll let you know when I'm ready to go.]

Emilio: [Good.]

After sending the message to Emilio, Avery was a little worried.

Emilio grew up with his mother. Children who grow up in a single-parent home environment will be more sensitive and insecure.

When Emilio sent her a message, he must be more afraid of Norah, otherwise he would not show his cowardice.

Thought about it for a while, Avery sent a message to Mike: [Mike, when you

have time, go see Emilio! He got almost all of Travis's property. Norah estimated that she would unite with the rest of the Jones family to deal with him. Emilio helped me before and I don't want to see him alone now.]

Mike: [All right! During Travis's funeral, I went to see it. Did you see the picture of Travis's body? Super disgusting!]

Avery put down the milk cup in her hand, and had already lost her appetite: [I didn't see it. Don't send me pictures! I'm having breakfast!]

Mike: [If I wanted to send it to you, I would have sent it to you already. I'm really afraid that it will make you sick and make you have nightmares at night.]

Avery: [Is it that exaggerated? It's not like I haven't seen a corpse.]

Mike: [He was thrown into the septic tank by Norah. Think about it, soaking in a septic tank for a few days, even if the temperature is not so high, is very scary.]

Avery: [Stop talking...]

Mike: [I heard that you brought a little girl home. Is it right?]

Avery: [Who did you listen to, the news is so well-informed. Is it easy? I didn't tell Chad!]

Mike: [I don't know how Chad knew it, but Chad told me anyway. You said that when Chad's job was transferred to Bridgedale, will your husband let him go?]

Avery: [I... let me ask! Chad is different from ordinary employees to him.]

Mike: [I just knew it was different, so I was worried that he wouldn't let people go. You know Chad, he will never reject Elliot. Avery, you have to help me!]

Avery: [Don't worry. I took the time to chat with him. I have other business today.]

Mike: [Don't you ask him just one sentence? You ask directly!]

Avery: [Oh.]

Her gaze shifted from the screen of the mobile phone to Elliot's face: "If Chad wants to be transferred to work in Bridgedale, would you agree?"

Elliot thought for a while, and replied cautiously, "If he submits an application to me, I will naturally agree."

Avery got the answer, and immediately replied to Mike: [He said that if Chad submitted an application to him, he would agree.]

Mike: [OK.]

.....

G-Temple.

The mother-in-law took Siena to stand outside the meditation room where the masters were doing morning exercises.

Siena was carrying her small schoolbag, with tears in her eyes.

The mother-in-law was going to take her down the mountain. She couldn't live there anymore.

Siena asked her mother-in-law why she was leaving, and her mother-in-law said there were bad people there. Bad guys might take her.

Siena didn't want to leave, but she was also afraid of being captured by the bad guys.

The mother-in-law said that if the bad guys caught Siena, and they might kill Siena.

Chapter 2295

Siena was so frightened that she could only leave there with her mother-in-law.

After the masters finished the morning exercise, the mother-in-law brought

Siena into the meditation room.

“Where are you going next?” The host asked.

“I have relatives who can go to defect. When I brought Siena up the mountain, it was also because Siena was weak and sickly. The air on the mountain was good. After living in Siena for more than a year, my body has really improved a lot. I hope the host and the masters will not put Siena on the mountain and not tell anyone about our whereabouts.” Mother-in-law brought Siena here, not free food and lodging.

The mother-in-law helped with cooking and cleaning on the mountain, and the nuns in the monastery respected her very much.

When the mother-in-law said goodbye to the host, Siena looked around.

Her eyes were bright and divine, and she exuded a charming aura.

“Mother-in-law, I want to pee.” Siena raised her head, said this to her mother-in-law, and ran away immediately.

The mother-in-law didn't think much, and continued to say goodbye to the host.

“After Lilly went down the mountain, Siena was very sad. I was also afraid that Siena would continue to stay here and feel sad. Moreover, Siena has reached the age to go to school. I took her down the mountain and wanted her to go to school and wanted to live like a normal child.” said the mother-in-law.

The host has a kind face and said: “Siena is a smart and well-behaved child. As long as she is well educated and guided, she will have a bright future in the future.”

The mother-in-law: “Thank you for your praise. If Siena achieves something in the future, I will definitely tell her to come up the mountain to visit you.”

The host: “Even if she doesn't succeed in the future, she is welcome to go up the mountain at any time. This place will always be her home.”

After a while, Siena ran back from the toilet.

The mother-in-law asked her to hug and say goodbye to the masters.

After Siena hugged and said goodbye to the masters one by one, she was led down the mountain by her mother-in-law.

At the foot of the mountain, a Buick commercial vehicle parked there quietly.

After the mother-in-law and Siena went down the mountain, the people who came to pick up the Buick got off immediately.

After the mother-in-law took Siena to the car, Siena looked at the scenery outside the car window, holding back the tears in her eyes: "Mother-in-law, where are we going?"

"Let's go to Miss first. When we find Miss, we will see how she arranges.

Let's go!" After the mother-in-law finished speaking, the driver started the car.

Soon, the scenery on the mountain disappeared before her eyes.

Siena looked at the rear windshield, two strings of hot tears streaming from the corners of her eyes.

She had a hunch that once she left, she might never come back.

She didn't know who the young lady was, and she didn't care.

As long as her mother-in-law was there, her mother-in-law would definitely take care of her.

It's just that she was really reluctant to part with temples and friends on the mountain.

Even if the relationship with other children was not so good, but after all, those people got along day and night, and they were more familiar.

Down the mountain, Siena still didn't know what to do.

By going to the toilet just now, she found another master and asked for Avery's contact information.

With Avery's contact information, she could contact Lilly through Avery in the

future.

She was worried that Lilly didn't know that she had left the temple.

If Lilly couldn't see Siena in the mountains in the future, she would definitely be very sad.

Siena wanted to be friends with Lilly for a lifetime.

"Siena, don't cry." The mother-in-law said. She was very distressed when she saw Siena crying silently, "You are different from other children. You are destined to bear a lot of things that you shouldn't bear."

"Mother-in-law, I don't understand. What you're talking about is too profound."

Siena sniffed and wiped away the tears on her face, "Even if I'm different from other children, so what? Lilly is also the same as Unlike other children, I played with Lilly and had a lot of fun."

"Someone wants to kill you. If you want to live, you have to be obedient. And Lilly is not like you. No one wants to kill Lilly." Mother-in-law said, "My poor Siena...I just want you to grow up healthy."

"Mother-in-law, who is going to kill me?" Siena asked. Her eyes flashed with timidity, and her body became cold.

Chapter 2296

"It should be Avery Tate." The mother-in-law said word by word, "You should have lived a life of fine clothes and food, but someone ruined it all by yourself."

Siena tearfully shook her head, "Mother-in-law, Are you wrong? Auntie Tate seems to be a good person. If she is not a good person, how could the master let Auntie Tate take Lilly down the mountain?"

Mother-in-law: "Do you think mother-in-law will lie to you? Siena, if you can

be like Other children live a normal life, how could your mother-in-law take you to hide? All your family members were killed by the bad guys.”

Siena cried with a ‘woo’.

“If it wasn’t for Miss who bought you, you would have died long ago. Siena, we must listen to the Miss’s words. Only then we can survive.” The mother-in-law took Siena into her arms and reached out to wipe the hot tears from her face.

Siena: “Who is Miss?”

Mother-in-law: “She is a very simple and stupid woman. Originally, she had nothing to do with all this, but for the man she liked, she had to come to Aryadelle to find out the clues of the murder...I think Avery made the killing... She is collecting evidence of Avery’s crime...”

The mother-in-law’s words were too complicated for Siena to understand.

But Siena could feel that this was very scary.

All she could do as a child was to listen to her mother-in-law and grew up obediently.

On the other side, Avery brought Lilly to the hospital.

Wesley and Shea saw Lilly.

Shea gave Lilly the meeting gift she prepared for Lilly. The gift was a little princess.

“Hello, Lilly! My name is Shea. This little princess has white hair just like you.

I think you are super cool.” Shea gave Lilly a figure of a princess.

The princess had silver-white hair. When Shea saw the photo of Lilly yesterday, the image of this princess first appeared in her mind.

Lilly liked that gift very much, and immediately forgot the troubles her illness brought to her, but followed Shea’s words and felt that she was cool.

Lilly: “Auntie Shea, thank you.”

“No thanks. I’ll accompany you for an examination today, okay?” Shea smiled and held her hand, “I like you very much.”

Shea spoke more directly, poking people directly’s heart.

Lilly agreed to Shea without thinking.

Wesley: “I called a dermatologist. But I chatted with a dermatologist last night, and he said that there is currently no effective treatment for albinism. You can only pay attention to sun protection at ordinary times, and take corresponding treatment if you have a disease.”

Avery: “I’m online. I checked. I want to see how sick Lilly is.”

“Well. Shea likes Lilly very much. Before going to bed last night, she told me that she wanted to adopt Lilly.” Wesley said in a low voice, “Originally She didn’t have this idea at first because I told her that Lilly was abandoned by her biological parents, and she felt that Lilly was too pitiful, so she wanted to take care of her.”

Avery whispered, “Actually, Lilly had a good life in the mountains. There are good friends on the mountain, and the masters also take good care of these children. However, Lilly is more special, and it is better to have someone take care of it. The host also thinks so. So I said to bring Lilly down the mountain, she is very supportive. If you and Shea wants to adopt Lilly, then you can go up the mountain and talk to the host again. I think Lilly likes Shea, and Lilly should agree.”

Chapter 2297

Wesley: “Well. When I was brushing my hair this morning, I told me that I wanted to dye my hair white... If we can really adopt Lilly, I think she will really dye her hair white.”

Avery couldn’t help laughing: “If she wants to dye you, let her dye it! Any color

of hair that Shea dyes will look good.”

“I will let Shea calm down first, and then decide in a few days.” Wesley said, “Dyeing her hair After all, it’s not very good for the skin and hair quality of the head.”

“What you said actually has little effect. As long as you don’t dye your hair frequently, it should be fine. Or you can buy her a white wig.” Avery suggested, “she used to wear wigs a lot.”

Wesley: “I didn’t even think of this. I’ll discuss with her after I’ve checked Lilly.”

“Well. Layla and Robert saw Lilly last night and liked her very much.” Avery said this with a smile, and the smile on her face quickly disappeared, “I really hope Haze can also meet someone who treats her well.”

“It will definitely be. You are so kind, God will definitely Let Haze live well. Even if you can’t recognize her now, I believe you will recognize each other in the future.” Wesley gave her hope.

Avery felt better.

After doing a series of examinations to Lilly in the morning, the dermatologist held a meeting with several other experts.

In the afternoon, they gave detailed diagnostic results.

“Lilly’s condition is oculocutaneous albinism. This condition is a little more serious than simple ocular albinism, but her condition is not the worst. As long as she does daily protection, she can actually live like a normal person. However, this requires a lot of energy from parents. If she goes to school, you need to tell the school teacher about her nursing methods. At present, if the patient does not have the disease, there is no effective drug intervention. We will see if this problem can be solved in the future. An effective medicine for

disease.”

After coming out of the hospital, Avery brought Lilly home.

On the way back, Avery asked Lilly, “Auntie Shea, who is with you today, do you like her?”

“Me.” When Lilly said this, the corners of her mouth rose, and her tone was very cheerful.

“Little Lilly, she wants to take care of you. Are you willing to live at her house? She has a daughter who is younger than you. If you go to her house, she will love you as her eldest daughter.” Avery asked tentatively.

“Auntie Tate, are you good friends with Auntie Shea?” Lilly asked.

“We are not only good friends, but also relatives.” Avery showed a bright smile to Lilly, “Whether you live in my house or hers, I will treat you the same.”

“Auntie Shea said that she was also seriously ill, and you cured her. Auntie Tate, you are amazing!” Lilly looked at Avery with admiration on her face.

“It’s a pity that I can’t cure you.” Avery sighed regretfully, “but I believe that there will be a doctor who can cure you in the future.”

Lilly: “Cool Auntie.”

Avery: “Of course, you are the coolest little girl.”

“Auntie Tate, when can I go up the mountain? If I go to live at Auntie Shea’s house, should I tell the masters? Tell my good friend. Can I invite her to my house in the future?”

“It’s a little late today. Shall we go to the mountains tomorrow? You can invite good friends anytime you want. We can greet them tomorrow. Your friends will come down the mountain to play with you.” Avery said.

“Auntie Tate, you are so kind to me. When I grow up, I will definitely repay

you.” Lilly said. Her nose was slightly sour, and she was a little excited, “If my good friend Siena could meet a good person like Auntie Tate, too Enough.”

Chapter 2298

Avery moved in peace.

Before she could speak, the bodyguard said first: “Little Lilly, your Auntie Tate didn’t run an orphanage. She led you down the mountain because you had a special disease and needed to be taken care of. You can’t force your Auntie Tate to take you down. My good friend also picked up the mountain.”

Avery immediately glared at the bodyguard: “Don’t talk nonsense. If the temple can no longer take care of those children, I can accommodate them.”

Lilly’s cheeks were flushed, and she said shyly: “Uncle bodyguard, I-I just hope Siena can meet good people in the future. I didn’t ask Auntie Tate to adopt her. I know it’s not easy to raise a child.”

Lilly’s sensible words made the bodyguard a little embarrassed.

“Little Lilly, Uncle just reminded you just now, he didn’t mean to blame you! Don’t take it to heart!” The bodyguard explained to Lilly clumsily and carefully. “Uncle bodyguard, if you see Siena, you will definitely like her.” Lilly couldn’t help praising her good friend, “Siena is smart and cute, she is the cutest child I have ever seen.”

“Can you be cute?” The bodyguard asked deliberately.

Lilly was the most lovely child he had ever seen. Although Lilly’s illness was different from other children, she was not in that kind of sick state.

Other than that, Lilly was bit precocious.

Might be due to illness, or it might be due to being abandoned.

The children on the mountain were destined to be more mature and sensible than the children down the mountain.

Lilly didn't even think about it, and nodded immediately: "We are both good and cute."

The bodyguard: "Hahaha! Is this what you said, or did the teachers on the mountain say that?"

Lilly: "Everyone said that. I'll take you to see her tomorrow, so you know I didn't lie to you."

"Okay. Since you said she was so cute, I'll buy a small gift later and give it to her on the mountain tomorrow." The bodyguard chatted hotly with Lilly.

Avery was completely speechless next to him.

Seeing that everyone liked Lilly, she was sincerely happy.

The medical staff who examined Lilly at the hospital today all praised her when they saw her.

There was a bright smile on Lilly's face almost all the time.

Avery could feel that Lilly was really happy.

"Little Lilly, tomorrow weekend, sister Layla and brother Robert will accompany you up the mountain to see your good friend, okay?" Avery thought that tomorrow was the weekend, so she wanted to take the two children up the mountain to see.

"Okay! Will Auntie Shea accompany us?" Lilly asked expectantly. Avery hesitated for a moment and said, "Auntie Shea has been seriously ill before, and her health is not so good. Climbing the mountain is more difficult for her. Would you like Uncle Wesley to accompany us?"

"Let Auntie Shea see Siena. In this way, I invite Siena to go down the mountain to play, and Auntie Shea will definitely agree." Lilly expressed her thoughts.

"Hahaha, don't worry! Even if Auntie Shea has never seen Siena, as long as

she is your good friend, you can invite to play at home. You can go to Auntie Shea's house to play, or to my house. We are sure You will be very welcome as a good friend."

Lilly: "Auntie Tate, thank you. You are such a good person."

"Little Lilly, I'm embarrassed for thanking me so earnestly. You don't have to be so polite with Auntie in the future, okay?" Avery said, and touched her head.

Lilly: "Master said to be a polite child. If you don't know how to be polite, no one will like it."

"Little Lilly, we do need to be polite, but we are not polite to make others like it." Avery said.

"Could it be that the master is wrong?" Lilly was a little confused.

Avery: "It's not wrong for the master to teach you this way. They want you to be liked by everyone. But you're definitely not just living to please others, right? You can also become a doctor, scientist, or artist in the future."

Avery If so, let Lilly be fascinated.

Chapter 2299

"Auntie Tate, can I really be that good?" Lilly asked.

Avery: "Of course. What you wants to do in the future, we can work towards that goal now. You can tell Auntie Shea your secret in the future, or you can tell me. We are all your best friends."

Lilly: "Well!"

The next morning, it was less than 7 o'clock. Layla and Robert got up one after another.

The weather was not very good thatday, at that point, it was not yet bright outside.

Layla planned to put a box of hairpins in her schoolbag, and when she got to the mountain, she would give it to the little girls.

She had several drawers of hair clips, many of which had not been opened after receiving them.

Robert also felt itchy when he saw his sister preparing gifts.

“Sister, what gift should I give them?” Robert didn’t have anything like hairpins.

His toys were all big. There’s no way he could drag a bunch of toys up the mountain!

“You are so young, you don’t need to give them gifts!” Layla glanced at her brother.

Robert pursed his lips, as if he was not very happy.

After Layla chose the hairpin to bring up the mountain, she saw that her brother was still pouting, so she gave him an idea: “Don’t you have a lot of money? You can give them a red envelope.”

Robert: “Oh...”

Layla: “I’m going to look for the red envelope.”

Robert: “Sister, wait for me! I’ll look for it with you!”

The two children ran up and down the house, very lively.

At 8 o’clock, Avery and Elliot got up and went downstairs.

The three children had had breakfast and were playing with toys in the living room.

Robert’s toys were very young and childish to Layla. So Layla mainly took Little Lilly to play with Robert.

Mrs. Cooper brought the breakfast to the table, and then said to Elliot and Avery, “Robert gave each of the children on the mountain a red envelope. It

should be alright to give those children a red envelope?"

Avery was very surprised: "He is so young. He mustn't have thought of doing this?"

Mrs. Cooper: "It was Layla who gave him the idea. Layla planned to send hairpins to the children. Robert saw it and wanted to give gifts to the children on the mountain."

"It should be no problem to send red envelopes. It's good to talk to the masters at that time."

"Well. Avery, can I go up the mountain with you? After all, Robert hasn't climbed the mountain yet! And the temperature on the mountain is relatively cold." Mrs. Cooper said.

Avery: "Okay! It might be a little tiring to climb the mountain."

"Robert is not afraid of being tired, and I'm fine." Mrs. Cooper said, "I'll go check what I will bring up the mountain later."

After Mrs. Cooper left, Elliot sighed.

"Don't sigh, you definitely can't climb the mountain." Avery glanced at him, "Shea also wants to go up the mountain, but brother Wesley won't let her go up the mountain. If the weather is warm, it's fine, but now it's cold, really out on the mountain Anything is troublesome."

"If I don't go up the mountain, I'll stay at home." Elliot looked away, "Be careful when you climb the mountain. Take some more bodyguards out today!"

"Yeah." Avery said to Elliot, "Don't be angry. I'll take you out when the weather clears."

Chapter 2300

Elliot couldn't help laughing: "Although I really want to go with you, but since you said I can't go out, then I won't go out. It's cold outside, so please keep

warm.”

“Well.” Avery heard what he said, was particularly heartwarming, “Elliot, you’re obeying me now, but I’m a little overwhelmed. I wanted to coax you, but now it seems that I’m thinking too much.”

“Then you coax me.” Elliot Required it.

“Haha, I’ll coax you when I come back in the evening.” Avery’s cheeks were slightly red, she quickly finished her breakfast, and wiped her mouth with a tissue, “Elliot, this weekend, relax and stop working. If you feel bored, You can ask your friends to come play with you at home.”

Elliot: “Well. Pay attention to safety on the road.”

“Yes. I checked the weather forecast. Today is cloudy, with no wind or rain. It should be smooth.” Avery said, facing the living room. go.

Elliot followed behind her and sent them out.

The three children each carried a small schoolbag and wanted to go out for a long time.

Avery put on a down jacket, put on her bag, and walked to the child’s side:

“Let’s go! Your Uncle Wesley has already left.”

After Avery spoke, the bodyguards and Mrs. Cooper immediately followed.

At 9:00 a.m.

The group came to G-Temple.

Wesley and the bodyguards were waiting outside the courtyard.

“Mr. Brooks, why don’t this place accept male pilgrims here?” The bodyguard asked sincerely.

Wesley: “Every place has its own rules. We just need to abide by the rules.”

“Okay! I think it may be for safety.” The bodyguard guessed, “Although I am also a man, I have to say that some men are very bad.”

Wesley: "Bad guys are gender-neutral. But I support your statement that men are generally more jerk than women. It's understandable that male pilgrims aren't welcome here."

The bodyguard shrank his neck.

There was no wind down the mountain, but when they got to the mountain, the wind was breezy and the coolness was piercing.

Wesley: "If you're cold, you can move."

"This is so stupid! There should be more people coming here to offer incense later." The bodyguard said here, talking about gossip, "Mr. Brooks, you and Shea should be together. You won't have a second child, right?"

"The first child was an accident. After Shea became pregnant, I was sterilized, and we couldn't have another child." Wesley confided, "I am already very grateful to have a child. Taking care of Shea and Maria for the rest of my life, I will be satisfied."

"It's good for you to adopt Lilly. The main reason is that my boss already has three children, and there is another Haze, who can be found at any time. Then there will be four children. At that time, her own children will not be able to care, let alone Lilly. Let Lilly go to your house and have a company with your daughter Maria!"

The reason why the bodyguard said so, it was also considered from the standpoint of Lilly.

Wesley was a doctor, with a famously gentle and kind temperament, while Shea was also a very kind woman. Although she might not be as good at taking care of people as Avery, she was worse than having Mrs. Scarlet's help.

It would be better to let Lilly follow them.

“You are loyal to Avery. Everything is thoughtful for Avery.” Wesley raised the corner of his mouth and laughed lightly.

The bodyguard: “I don’t think about it entirely for my boss. It’s mainly for Lilly. I like Lilly very much. She is very good.”

After chatting for a while, Avery immediately came out and let them in.

Avery: “The host allows you to go in and take a break.”

“I thought men were really not allowed to enter this place! It turns out that it is possible to open up the net.” The bodyguard said with a smile, and entered the monastery.

Avery walked side by side with Wesley, “It was Lilly who told the host that she was willing to be adopted by you. So the host wants to meet and talk with you.”

Chapter 2301

Wesley: “Well. I’m mentally prepared.”

“Brother Wesley, you don’t have to be nervous. The host is very good. She hopes that the children are all well. As long as you promise to take good care of Lilly in the future, she will not be embarrassed.”

Wesley: “I understand.”

Avery took Wesley to the host and went to the backyard to find the children.

Just now, the host took Lilly, Layla and Robert to the backyard to distribute gifts and red envelopes to the children.

The kids were there this weekend.

Because of the arrival of Layla and Robert, the backyard was very lively at the moment.

Under the host, the children lined up in two teams.

When Avery walked into the yard, the host was introducing Layla and Robert

to the children the host told the children that Layla and Robert were friends down the mountain, and did not focus on the family situation of Layla and Robert.

This made Avery relieved.

“The red envelopes Robert gave you are the lucky money he has accumulated for a long time. After you receive the red envelopes, remember to say thank you to Robert. And sister Layla gave you hairpins, what should you say?”

” Thank you sister Layla!” The children said in unison, thanking Layla.

Layla’s young heart was touched.

She had a lot of jewelry, mostly from her parents and brothers. She also had a lot of beautiful clothes and shoes, a new set every day, at least a month without repeating the same.

She had always been held by her family in the palm of her hand, and she had never lacked any material, so seeing these girls abandoned by her parents made her eyes felt sore.

Her life was so happy, so happy that she couldn’t see a trace of darkness and poverty, but it didn’t mean that there was no darkness and poverty in this world.

“I’ll clip your hair!” Layla said, walking to the little girl closest to her, and carefully clipping the hairpin in her hand to her hair.

Little Lilly stood on the side in loss and wiped away her tears.

She didn’t find Siena.

Siena was left!

The host walked up to Lilly and explained to her: “Little Lilly, Siena is very sad because you went down the mountain. So Siena also left.”

“Then will I never see her again?” Lilly cried with tears. The flow was faster. Seeing this scene, Avery immediately walked over and asked what happened.

“Auntie Tate, Siena is left. She must have thought that I would never come back, so she left.” Lilly threw herself into Avery’s arms.

Avery frowned and looked at The Host: “Master, where did Siena go? Who did she go with? Could it be that she was adopted?”

“Siena is not a child adopted by our monastery.” The Host is right Avery explained, “She came with her mother-in-law. Her mother-in-law was working here, and Siena would eat and sleep with the other children.”

Avery: “Siena left with her mother-in-law?”

“Yes. Where they are going, I don’t know either.” The Host said, “I’m also very reluctant to give up Siena. She had a good time with Lilly. She cried before she left. She was reluctant to leave Lilly, and she was reluctant to leave here, but her mother-in-law had other ideas. It was planned, so they left.”

“Master, do you have the contact information of Siena’s mother-in-law?”

Avery saw Lilly’s crying eyes flushed, and she was very distressed.

The Host shook her head: “But Siena asked me for your contact information before she left. She might call you.”

Chapter 2302

Avery did not expect such a small child to be so careful.

Avery: “Little Lilly, Siena has my number, she will definitely call me.”

Lilly then felt a little better: “Why does mother-in-law have to bring Siena down the mountain?”

Her life was also good. If it wasn’t for Avery and Shea, Lilly would definitely not be willing to go down the mountain.

“Little Lilly, this is her mother-in-law’s decision. We can’t force it.” The Host said calmly, “Are you doing well down the mountain?”

“I’m doing well. Auntie Tate took me to the hospital. Sister Layla and Brother Robert are also very good to me. I also met Auntie Shea... Auntie Shea wants to adopt me. By the way, Auntie Shea and Auntie Tate are a family. I think they are both good people, I I’d like to be with them.”

The Host looked at Avery and smiled: “Miss Tate, since Lilly is willing to go with you, it means that there is a fate between you. Lilly will trouble you in the future.”

“It is serious. In the future, I will often bring Lilly back to visit everyone. If there are other difficulties in the temple, you can tell me. I am very happy to be able to make a little contribution to the society.” Avery said sincerely.

“Miss Tate, thank you very much for your kindness. We will pray for you and your family here.” The Host said gratefully.

“Speaking of which, my wish to go up the mountain this time is indeed related to my family. I have a daughter who has not been by my side since she was born. When I went to find her, she had no idea where she had gone. Until now, I don’t know if she is alive or dead, whether she is safe or not.” Avery said her heart knot, and when the words settled, she breathed a sigh of relief.

The master heard the words and comforted: “Miss Tate, everything has a certainty. If your child is still alive, she will definitely come back to you. If she is gone, you must learn to let go.”

Avery: “Thank you Master for persuading me. I’m not as restless as before. And seeing these children on the mountain doing so well, I also imagined that if my children were living in such a place, they might also lead a free life.”

The Host: “Miss Tate, you are kind-hearted. If my children are still alive, they will definitely be taken care of by good people.”

Beside, after Layla clipped the children's hairpins, she saw Lilly's expression was a little lost, and immediately called her to come and play together.

"Little Lilly, I know your good friend is left, don't be sad. Because you will make many good friends in the future." Layla touched Lilly's head, "These children are also your friends! "

Little Lilly glanced at everyone, then nodded.

Lilly: "Siena will definitely find me. She asked for Auntie Tate's phone number, and she will definitely call Auntie Tate in the future."

Layla: "That's easy. Next time Siena calls my mother and asks my mother to go directly and bring her to play with us. How about it?" Layla said dotingly.

Lilly suddenly smiled: "Sister Layla, you are so kind."

"Of course! You can trust no one, but you can always trust me, you know?"

Layla conquered.

After they stayed at the temple for lunch, they were ready to go down the mountain.

When Lilly waved goodbye to her Masters and friends, she couldn't help but redden her eyes.

Wesley picked her up and comforted her in a soft voice: "I'll bring you back every week, okay?"

Lilly: "Well."

At 4 o'clock in the afternoon, Avery sent Lilly to Wesley's house, and brought Layla and Robert home with her...

They came back because Little Lilly was asleep.

On the way back to Foster's house, Robert also fell asleep in the car.

They got up too early in the morning.

Chapter 2303

Layla's eyelids also began to fight, and she couldn't hold it anymore.

“Mom, I decided to write today’s story in this week’s journal.” Layla flipped through the photos she took today on her phone.

Originally, G-Temple did not allow tourists to take pictures, but Layla did not know this rule. She asked The Host to help her take a group photo with other children. The Host was smiled and agreed.

Avery: “Okay! You’ve written it down for Mom to read.”

“Okay. Mom, look at the photos. I counted, except for me and my brother, there are a total of 32 children.” Layla said with a smile, “It’s a coincidence. There are exactly 32 people in the class.”

“Lilly has gone down the mountain, and there are only 31 children on the mountain.” Avery said.

Layla: “And Siena has also gone down the mountain!”

“Siena is not included. Because Siena has relatives. It’s a pity that I didn’t see her. Little Lilly likes Siena so much. Siena must be as well-behaved and sensible as Little Lilly.” Avery sighed.

“Why did Siena’s mother-in-law take Siena away? Why did Lilly leave, Siena is going to leave? Didn’t the master say Siena was reluctant to leave the temple? What is the name of the mother-in-law?” Layla asked the question, “Does mother-in-law mean grandma? Where do you call grandma?”

Avery finally stopped this question.

In fact, Avery didn’t know how to answer the question in front of her daughter.

Siena lived well on the mountain, but because Little Lilly was adopted down the mountain, her mother-in-law was so anxious and took Siena away.

The behavior of the mother-in-law was somewhat puzzling.

“Maybe in some places, grandma is called mother-in-law.” Avery guessed,

“Lilly said that Siena is younger than her.”

“Oh. Does Siena have no parents? Otherwise, why would her grandma take her to live in the mountains?” Layla felt that it was also pitiful.

Although there were relatives, but there was only one Grandma. Grandma was getting old, and Layla’s afraid Grandma couldn’t take good care of Siena.

Layla didn’t know what would happen to their grandchildren in the future.

Especially thinking that Lilly was adopted by Auntie Shea, life will be very good in the future, and if Siena has been following her grandmother, life can be imagined, and it will not be very good.

Originally two good friends who were in similar circumstances, their future lives will be very different, and life feels cruel in an instant.

In the future, when the gap between the two of them gets bigger and bigger, even if the two of them meet again, it will not be as good as it is now.

“Layla, I don’t know about Siena and her grandma. I’m afraid the Masters on the mountain don’t know either.” Avery said, “Let’s see if Siena will call me in the future!”

Layla: “Well.”

Back home, Mrs. Cooper carried Robert to the room, while Layla ran to her father and showed her the photos taken on the mountain today.

“Has Lilly gone to Wesley’s house?” Elliot put his arms around his daughter, but looked at Avery.

“Yeah. Lilly got up too early today and fell asleep at Wesley’s house.” Avery sat down on the sofa and leaned against the back of the sofa, “I’m sleepy too.”

“If you fall asleep now, I definitely won’t be able to sleep at night.” Elliot said, he took the cell phone his daughter handed over, and glanced at the large group photo of them in the temple, “These little girls are quite clean and tidy.

Why is Lilly's expression so unhappy?"

"Lilly didn't see her best friend Siena. Siena was taken away." Layla answered her Dad's question.

"Aren't all the children on the mountain adopted by temples?" Elliot asked in confusion.

Layla: "Siena is not. Siena has a mother-in-law. Her mother-in-law took her away."

Chapter 2304

Elliot responded and returned the phone to his daughter.

Elliot: "Have you had a good time in the mountains today?"

"Not very happy. It's very sad to see so many children with congenital diseases being abandoned, and some healthy children being abandoned by their parents." Speaking of which, Layla was unhappy, "Dad, I think I am too happy."

"Layla, there are many unfortunate people in this world, but also many happy people. Happiness is not your fault." Elliot patiently comforted his daughter, "If you go to more remote mountain villages, you will see more poor children. They may not even be able to eat."

After listening to her father's words, Layla became even more depressed:

"Dad, how can I help them?"

Elliot: "You can donate money. I and your Mom donate to charity every year. We can't change the fate of everyone, but our strength can improve the lives of at least some people."

Layla: "Dad, I see."

Elliot: "Layla, wait, for me. Now that you can go out, I can take you to see more places."

Layla: "Okay Dad! I hope you get better soon!"

Avery listened to the conversation between the father and daughter, and couldn't help but laugh: "Elliot, let's be honest. Have you ever lived in a remote place? I believe you donate to the society every year, but you must have never tried to live a poor life."

Elliot: "..."

"Don't take your daughter to that kind of place. I'm afraid of places you don't know well." Avery laughed ruthlessly, "I'm afraid that you will need your daughter to take care of you instead."

Elliot: "..."

As for what?

In front of the child, can't he save some face for him?

"Layla, your father's ancestors are three generations old. They are all businessmen and rich people. Your father has never lived a poor life since he was a child." Avery said to her daughter Science.

Layla heard it fresh and asked, "Mom, are you talking about Dad's adoptive father's family? I remember Dad's real dad was a badass!"

Avery: "The Foster family. Although Elliot is not the child of the Foster family, the Foster family treats him as a treasure."

"Avery, don't exaggerate the facts. I also had a lot of troubles when I was young." Elliot corrected Avery.

Avery: "I didn't say anything about you and Shea. I'm talking about the material aspects of your life. You still look like you can't eat the fireworks. How dare you say that you suffered when you were a child?"

Elliot was speechless again.

"Of course, I didn't advocate enduring hardship. It's just that you don't take

my daughter out to run around.” Avery warned him with her eyes.

Elliot: “If I want to take my daughter out, I’ll definitely be with you.”

“We’ll talk about it when you’re well! You haven’t been out for a long time now, so you must want to go anywhere.” Avery teased, “When the time comes, that’s great, I must be focused on work.”

Seeing her father being stunned by what her mother said, Layla couldn’t help laughing: “Mom, you have seen everything through my father.”

Avery: “Can you not see through? He’s known you older than you.”

Layla laughed, and the whole living room was filled with her daughter’s belllike laughter.

At 9:00 p.m., Avery fell asleep.

Elliot took a nap at noon and was not sleepy at all.

He looked at Avery’s sleeping face, helplessness flashed in his eyes.

She must have forgotten what she said in the morning.

But seeing her so tired, he couldn’t bear to wake her up.

He picked up the book on the bedside table, intending to read it before going to bed.

The phone screen suddenly lights up.

He took the phone and saw the message from Ben: [I heard that you adopted a little girl, is it true?]

Elliot replied: [The child was adopted by Shea and Wesley.]

Chapter 2305

Ben: [oh oh oh! Pretty good! I heard that it is a little girl with white hair, when will I go and see?]

Elliot: [If you want to see her, you have to know her situation clearly before you see her. She is not a small animal, don’t make fun of children.]

Ben: [You scared people!]

Elliot: [...]

Ben: [Why are you so serious? Are you in a bad mood? Shall I take you to play?]

Elliot: [Avery fell asleep.]

Ben: [Good! understood! I will arrange it! You wait, I will send you a car at the gate of your house.]

Elliot: [I said she's sleeping peacefully, and I'm going to sleep too!]

Ben: [Why don't you come?]

Elliot: [She is very tired from running around all day today. And, without her permission, I won't go out. You don't want to spoil me.]

Ben: [Humph! I wanted to gossip with you! It seems that we can only chat on the phone.]

Elliot: [What gossip?]

Ben: [Isn't Travis dead? Norah finally showed up. Hahaha! I guess she will never go back to Aryadelle in the future. She should also do well in Bridgedale. If she can grab part of the inheritance from Emilio.]

Elliot: [Is she fighting for inheritance?]

Ben: [She is also Travis's daughter. After Travis's will was announced, except Emilio, the other Jones family children gathered together to overturn the will.]

Elliot: [Funny, wills are protected by law, can they be overturned if they want?]

Ben: [So they will have a lawsuit. With Norah's scheming and methods, she felt that she would definitely get part of the inheritance. When she gets the inheritance, she can be resurrected with full blood!]

Elliot: [She'd better not appear in front of me, otherwise I won't be able to spare her.]

Ben: [Hahahaha! So I said she was afraid to go back to Aryadelle. However,

she may be able to contact Sasha. This time, she used Sasha as a bait to bring Travis into the trap. It's possible that she used this trick on you as well.]

Elliot: [Then she will try to see if I won't take the bait.]

.....

Bridgedale.

It's Travis's funeral.

Travis made many friends in his life, so even if the number of guests at the funeral was repeatedly reduced, hundreds of people still came to the scene. Travis's body had been cremated in advance, so after the funeral ceremony, the ashes could be sent directly for burial.

During the luncheon, Mike planned to find an opportunity to chat with Emilio.

As a result, when he looked at Emilio's table, he accidentally met Norah's.

All Travis's children sat at a table.

The grievances between Norah and Travis were unknown to outsiders.

Outsiders didn't even know that Travis was killed by Norah. So everyone was not surprised that Norah attended the funeral.

After Norah saw Mike, the expression on her face was obviously stunned.

Mike raised his glass and gestured to Norah in the air.

"Is Mike a friend of my father?" Norah asked Emilio, looking away from Mike's face.

"No. Mike is my friend. What's wrong?" Emilio asked.

They had a few brothers and sisters, who seemed to be peaceful on the surface today, but they had split into two privately, preparing to sue for the issue of inheritance.

"Haha, Mike is Avery's follower. Avery asked him to come!" Norah said this deliberately, embarrassing Emilio.

“So what? Now I have the final say in the Jones family, and I have the final say in who to invite.” Emilio replied bluntly.

“Okay, I know you have Avery to support you.” Norah sneered, “Unfortunately, you will still lose the lawsuit.”

Chapter 2306

Emilio was stunned for a moment, then said without changing his face: “Then let’s wait and see!”

“Emilio, Don’t you really feel scared? If you dare to swallow such a large property of the Jones family, you are not afraid of dying?” Norah sneered, “Even if our brothers and sisters do nothing, believe it or not, You can’t keep what Travis gave you.”

Emilio: “It’s none of your business.” After a pause, he said, “Believe it or not, even if I don’t do anything, you will be punished in the future.”

Norah’s face suddenly turned gloomy.

“Those who do all the bad things will end sooner or later.” Emilio reminded her.

“Haha! Are you scaring me?” Norah didn’t even bother, “Didn’t your good father do all the bad things? He is 73 years old. How many good people in this world don’t live to that age? It’s not fair!”

Emilio had no way to refute.

Indeed, Travis was worse than Norah! However, Travis lived happily until his death, and it was so unfair to those who were killed by him!

Suddenly, Mike came over with a glass of wine.

“What are you talking about! It’s so exciting!” Mike walked to Emilio’s side, put one hand on Emilio’s shoulder, and looked at Norah with a smile.

The arrogance on Norah’s face suddenly subsided a bit: “Our family is

talking, it's not your turn to interrupt as an outsider.”

Mike originally came to listen to the gossip, but he didn't expect Norah's attitude to be so arrogant.

“Your family? Emilio and you guys surnamed Jones shouldn't be considered a family, right? Didn't you join forces to hire a lawyer and plan to fight for inheritance with him?” Mike laughed and patted Emilio's shoulder, “Make room for me.”

Emilio immediately got up and gave him his place and immediately ask the waiter to add a chair.

“Aren't you the little white face next to Avery? Avery asked you to help Emilio?” The second sister glared at Mike with a bad tone.

“That's right! Avery asked me to come. Are you upset? Hold on!” Mike glanced at everyone with a smile, “Let me guess how you plan to fight for your inheritance! It's your intention to go to court to sue with tears in your eyes. Are you going to roll around? After all, the will was made by Travis himself, so there seems to be nothing you can do but play tricks.”

The second sister was so angry that blue veins burst out on her forehead, she wanted to have a big fight with Mike, but Norah pressed her down...

“Second sister, Ignore him. We can just follow our plan.” Norah said and gave Mike a contemptuous smile.

Mike: “Norah, does it feel good to kill? First, you used a knife to kill Elliot and Avery, but it didn't work. Now you used a knife to kill your biological father... If Travis knew that the murderer came to eat his seat, it is estimated that Even if there is a resurrection technique to bring him back to life, I'm afraid I'll be pissed off when I see you! Hahaha!”

“Mike, do you have any evidence?! If you don't have any evidence, then you're bloody!” Norah clenched her fists in anger.

"I don't have any evidence, so go and sue me! I wonder if you dare to sue me." Mike looked at Norah with a provocative attitude, "Don't you think Avery and Elliot lost their memory of what you did before? Right? Do you understand being a man with your tail between your legs?"

Norah couldn't eat her meal.

Keep sitting there and just make people see jokes!

She suppressed her anger, got up, and left with her bag.

Seeing Norah leaving, Emilio immediately raised his glass and toasted Mike:

"Thank you for helping me!"

"You're welcome. Norah is a paper tiger! it doesn't look like that she is very powerful, she only dares to pretend to be ruthless in front of you! If she sees Avery and Elliot, she is guaranteed to be like a grandson! Elliot asked her to

cheat Travis's money before. She doesn't dare not obey." Mike said these words to the rest of the Jones family.

"Elliot is better than my father, and it's normal for Norah to be afraid of him."

The second sister spoke for Norah, "And now the conflict in our family is not between Norah and father at all, but the unfair distribution of father's inheritance. Except for Emilio, the rest of us all grew up with the father. Caleb and I joined my father's company after graduating from college. We worked diligently and obeyed my father's arrangements in everything, but my father did not give us a cent of his inheritance. It's you, can you not be angry?"

Mike: "What is there to be angry about! Travis gave you your life, forget it if you are not grateful, and take yourself as his creditor? If you want money, earn it yourself! No Which law stipulates that fathers must distribute property to children."

Mike's words made the whole table silent including Emilio.

"Didn't Avery also take her father's inheritance? I read the news before that

her father gave her all the inheritance.” The second sister suddenly remembered this.

Chapter 2307

“Yeah! Her father did give her the technology he researched, and at the same time, there are hundreds of millions more debts. If that inheritance is given to you, do you want it?” Mike laughed.

Everyone fell silent again.

Aryadelle.

Elliot had a dream.

It’s hard to tell if this dream was a good dream or a nightmare. Because he dreamed that he was climbing a mountain.

The injury to his brain had not fully recovered, so when he climbed halfway up the mountain, he began to feel dizzy and could not see the road under his feet. In order to prevent himself from falling, he held onto the handrail on the side of the mountain road and stopped to catch his breath.

At the same time, he looked up at the direction of G-Temple.

In the dream, he was the only one climbing the mountain, and he might have come out with Avery on his back.

There was a voice guiding him and asking him to go to the mountain, because his daughter Haze was on the mountain.

So even if he was dizzy and might fall down the mountain at any time, he still wanted to climb up without hesitation.

In the dream, he kept crawling, kept crawling... He was sweating, hungry, and felt like he was going to fall down in the next second.

At this time, G-Temple suddenly appeared in front of him.

All the tiredness was wiped away.

Imbued with a steady stream of energy, he released the handrail and walked quickly towards the temple.

A white light flashed before his eyes, and at the entrance of the originally quiet temple, suddenly many tourists came to offer incense and pray for blessings.

The dream world also changed from quiet to noisy.

He was suddenly afraid that Haze would be snatched away, so he struggled to squeeze out of the crowd and shouted Haze's name.

The tourists around him can't seem to see his presence or hear his shouting.

People laughed and walked towards the gate of the temple, but a barrier suddenly appeared in front of him. No matter how hard he tried, he couldn't break through the barrier.

Obviously the temple was right in front of him, but he couldn't enter.

The hope that rose was shattered in an instant.

"Haze! Haze! Dad is here to find you!" He screamed out of exhaustion.

After his cry, the surroundings suddenly fell silent again.

All the tourists in front of him disappeared.

Even the barrier in front of him disappeared.

It's just that the door of the temple, which was originally open, was closed at some point.

He stared at the temple gate, and seemed to hear the sound of cheerful footsteps.

It was the sound of child's footsteps!

His Haze, heard his cry!

Chapter 2308

Avery woke up suddenly.

She was awakened by Elliot.

Elliot's throat suddenly made a drink, the sound was like a roar and a whimper.

She woke up and heard better.

"Elliot...Are you having a nightmare?" Avery sat up and raised her hand to turn on the room light.

She saw Elliot sweating profusely, with a look of fear on his face.

"Elliot!" Avery's voice increased a little, trying to wake him up from his nightmare, "Elliot, wake up!"

Her voice brought Elliot back to reality from the dream.

Elliot opened his eyes, and there were obvious tears in the corners of his eyes.

"Elliot, did you have a nightmare? What did you dream about?" Avery stretched out her hand to wipe the sweat from his forehead, "Do you want to drink water? I'll get you some water."

Elliot immediately grabbed her arm, didn't let her get out of bed.

"Avery, I dreamed that I went to G-Temple. This dream is not a nightmare... It's just a bit bizarre." He looked at Avery's face, breathing heavily, as if he hadn't come out of the dream. "The beginning of this dream was that I was climbing the mountain. I don't know who told me that Haze was on the mountain. So I tried my best to climb the mountain... When I climbed the mountain..."

"Have you seen Haze?" Avery was a little excited, so she reached out and patted his back.

Elliot nodded: "Avery, I saw Haze. She should be Haze, because after I called Haze, she appeared. If you don't wake me up, I'm going to ask her if she is

Haze...”

Avery couldn't help laughing: “You blame me for waking you up? Did you know that your body was shaking, you were sweating a lot, and you made some strange growls, which scared me. I thought you had a nightmare. I called you several times before you woke up.”

Elliot said sternly: “I may have been too excited.”

“Well. You saw Haze in your dream, what does Haze look like? Does he look like Layla?” Avery was looking forward to his answer, “Actually, I also dreamed of Haze, but the Haze in my dream has no face, because I haven't seen her in reality, so I can't imagine her in my dream.”

Elliot pursed his lips, his throat was a little dry: “Avery, my throat hurts a little, I'll drink some water first.”

“Sit down! I'll bring it to you.” Avery held him down, then quickly got out of bed and went to pick up a glass of water, “Elliot, drink slowly, the water I got for you is a little hot.”

Elliot drank all the water in the glass in one gulp and put the water glass on the bedside table.

“Avery, in my dream, Haze didn't look like Layla.” Elliot frowned slightly, “She looks like when she was a child. Do you remember what I looked like when I was a child? I'm actually a little bit different from when I was a child now. The same. When I was a child, the lines of my face were softer and I looked better...”

“Hahaha! Everyone was cute when they were young! Those who look fierce now should also be cute when they were young! Little Children are all angels, no one is born a bad person, it is all caused by the environment and different encounters in the day after tomorrow... Where is your photo album? I want to

see the photos of you when you were a child.” Avery said a little. No sleepiness anymore.

Elliot got out of bed and went to the study room to find an album.

Avery followed him and went to the study room together.

“Avery, what time is it now?” After Elliot showed her the photo album, he glanced at the sky outside the window.

It was dark outside, and it was impossible to tell what time it was.

“I didn’t check the time. It’s probably three or four o’clock!” After Avery took the photo album, she took his arm and went back to the bedroom, “If you are still sleepy, then you should continue to sleep. I have to continue to lie down while I look at the photo album for a while. My legs are a little sore after climbing the mountain these days.”

Elliot: “It means you don’t usually exercise.”

Avery: “You haven’t exercised for a long time, haven’t you? My body is definitely better than yours now.”

Elliot: “Then can I start exercising tomorrow?”

“No.” Avery refused without hesitation.

Elliot said helplessly, “Then stop laughing at me. Otherwise I would feel like a waste.”

Chapter 2309

Avery: “Is it so exaggerated? Would you like to find a psychiatrist for you?”

Elliot: “Avery, do you really not understand what I say?”

“I don’t understand! I think you are quite normal, why do you call yourself a waste?” Avery put her arms around his waist and suddenly woke up, “I see! Think about that!”

Elliot: “???”

Avery: "The injury to the brain is no trivial matter. You can't be negligent. You haven't reviewed it yet! Wait for the next time to check the results. Don't think about the mess for now. Take good care of your injury. When you recover from your injury, you can do whatever you want, and I will definitely not restrict you."

Elliot: "No... Didn't you say you came back to coax me yesterday morning?"

"Oh, I say this!" Avery didn't expect his memory to be so good, "I forgot if you didn't say it. Hahaha!"

Avery smiled, stood on tiptoe, and kissed him on the cheek.

"That's it?" Elliot reached out and touched his face, not satisfied.

"Okay, change it!" Avery said, wrapping her arms around his neck, her legs clinging to his waist, and hanging her body weight lightly on him.

The bodyguard on duty suddenly saw this scene on the surveillance screen and was stunned!

The public areas in the villa were all under surveillance, and under normal circumstances, there would not be such an explosive scene in the public areas.

"Do you think the boss will add another child?" The bodyguard chatted with another colleague on duty.

"Isn't our boss tied up?"

"I'm going! It's really sterilized? I still can't believe it!"

"When has the rumor about the boss in this family ever been faked? And the boss already has three children, so there is no problem with sterilization!"

"Have you become a mother? Our boss is worth such a sacrifice for a woman, right?!"

"Do you think our boss is a mother now? It's just a ligation, not a cut, so I'm worried about you. Avery didn't worry about it!"

In the morning, Robert woke up early this morning because he went to bed earlier last night.

After the little guy got up in the morning, he first drank milk and had breakfast, and then went to call his sister up.

Probably because he had a good time on the mountain yesterday, Robert still wanted to go out to play today.

“We only went to the mountain yesterday, let’s go next time! We can go to Uncle Wesley’s house to play with Maria and Lilly today!” Layla said.

“Okay, okay! Sister, let’s go!” Robert couldn’t wait to go out.

Mrs. Cooper couldn’t help laughing: “Robert, your parents haven’t woken up yet! Don’t you wait for them to wake up and tell them?”

“They sleep at home, and my sister and I go out to play.” Robert took his sister and went out.

Mrs. Cooper immediately brought him and Layla coats.

Not long after the two children left, Avery woke up.

After rubbing her eyes, she saw the photo album on the bedside table, so she picked it up and opened it.

Elliot said that the Haze he dreamed of was very similar to his childhood.

When Haze was first born, he was actually more like her and Layla. Could it be that the Haze looks more like Elliot?

Chapter 2310

While having breakfast, Elliot mentioned a dream he had at night.

“Avery, I think I should go to the mountain.” Elliot wanted to go to the mountain to confirm his dream.

“Elliot, I’ve seen all the children on the mountain. There’s no Haze there. I’m pretty sure. None of the children above are like me or you.” When Avery

answered this question, she thought about those children's face, "If you don't believe it, when Layla comes home, you can ask her to show you the group photo on her phone."

Elliot had seen the big group photo last night. However, he only looked at it roughly at the time, not very carefully.

"It may be that I didn't take you to the mountain twice, and you have regrets in your heart. That's why you had that dream." Avery analyzed Elliot's psychology, "I'll show you when the weather is better next time. I'm afraid you'll keep thinking about it if I don't let you go."

"Well. Maybe it's what you said. If Haze was on that mountain, how could we have been looking for so long and couldn't find it." Elliot said here and decided to wait a minute and ask the people who sent it out to see if they have looked for it in G-Temple.

"Elliot, Aryadelle is too big. If you really want to hide someone, it's easy to hide. The main reason is that Haze is relatively small. Even if the people we sent out went to the mountains to look for it, as long as we look for it, can't she hide from the search?"

"Have breakfast!" This topic was too heavy. Talking more, Elliot was afraid that he would lose his appetite.

Avery picked up the milk cup and took a sip of milk: "Elliot, I took a look at your photo album this morning. You were really cute when you were young. It's a pity that our children are all like me. Why do you think this is? "

Elliot: "How nice you are. You are so cute, so are our children."

Avery: "But I think you were cute when you were young. You are cute and handsome."

"Maybe your genes are stronger, so the children look like you." Elliot never

thought about this question before.

No matter who the child was like, as long as it was his and Avery's child, he liked it.

"I said this because you dreamed that Haze was like you. I thought you cared about this!" Avery picked up the bun and took a bite.

Elliot: "I didn't think about it. It was just a dream that suddenly occurred to me.

And I have photos of Haze just born. I think Haze should look like you."

"Just like you." Avery sighed, "I don't know if we can get this child back. If we can't get her back, this may be the biggest regret in our lives."

Avery: "It's a long life. There must be Opportunity."

.....

Brooks family.

The arrival of Layla and Robert made the family lively.

Lilly, Maria and Shea were slept together last night.

Although it was a bit crowded for four people to sleep in one bed, Lilly was very happy.

Maria was smaller than Lilly, and she especially liked Lilly, and had to hold Lilly all the time, which made Lilly feel that she was needed.

Lilly quickly entered the role of 'sister' and got along very well with Maria.

Because Lilly was very well-behaved, they didn't need to be taken care of too much at all.

Wesley's parents came to visit Lilly specially yesterday and liked her very much.

"This is the red envelope that grandpa gave me yesterday, and this is from grandma." Lilly took out the red envelope given by Wesley's parents and showed it to Layla and Robert, "They like me very much."

“You are so cute, everyone likes you.” Layla said, “I will give you a piggy bank next time. You can put the red envelope you received in the piggy bank. Or you can give the money to Aunt Shea or Uncle Wesley, let them keep it for you.”

Chapter 2311

“Layla, then you can give her a piggy bank next time! Let her keep her money by herself. Buy whatever you want in the future.” Shea said spoiledly.

“Okay, Aunt Shea, I’ll bring it next weekend.” Layla said and asked curiously, “Aunt Shea, will you send Lilly to school?”

“We’ll take her to school on Monday. Check out the kindergarten. See if she wants to go to school. If she wants, then go to school with Maria. If she doesn’t want to go to school, then stay at home and I will take care of her.”

Shea can accept anything.

As long as Lilly was healthy.

“I want to go to school with my little sister. But I’m a little afraid that I won’t know anything.” Lilly expressed her worries.

“I didn’t go to kindergarten well when I was young! My brother didn’t go to kindergarten either. My brother thinks kindergarten is too naive...Little Lilly, don’t worry you won’t! You can try first, if you go to kindergarten and you’re not happy, don’t go.” Layla cheered her on.

Lilly: “Yeah!”

After the four children played together for a while, Layla led Lilly and Maria into another room.

The three girls had more in common.

Robert was single.

Robert looked at the closed door and ran to find Aunt Shea with a look of grievance.

“Aunt Shea, they don’t play with me.” Robert hummed.

Shea picked Robert up and took him to get something delicious.

“Aunt Shea will play with you. We have new toys at home!”

“I want to play with my sister...but my sister doesn’t play with me...Maria ignores me...Lilly is willing to take care of me, but my sister takes Lilly Pulled away woo woo!” Robert pouted and refused Shea to bring him snacks,

“Auntie, where is the new toy?”

“The new toy hasn’t been opened yet! I’ll take you to unpack it!” Shea lead Robert to find new toys.

In the room, Layla turned on her mobile phone and showed Maria and Lilly the dancing video she recorded.

Maria and Lilly looked at the video of Layla dancing on the mobile phone with admiration on their faces!

When the video was over, Layla put her phone back and said, “I can’t show you my phone anymore, you two are children, you can’t look at my phone.”

“Sister Layla, show us a little longer! I’m going to hold the door against...my mother won’t come in. Yes!” Maria said, and immediately took her own small bench and placed it against the door of the room.

Little Lilly has never played with a cell phone, so she stared at the cell phone in Layla’s hand without blinking.

“Little Lilly, have you ever played with a cell phone? Let me play for you for a while? When you grow up to my age, I will give you a new cell phone. You are too young to use a cell phone now!” Layla opened the camera function casually, handed to Lilly.

“Thank you, Sister Layla.” Lilly happily took the phone, and after taking a few selfies, she accidentally clicked on a special effect.

“This feature can see how you are getting older! It can also turn an adult’s photo into a child’s.” Layla said, took her phone and clicked on a photo she had made before, “Look, This is the photo of my dad getting smaller. And the photo of my mom getting smaller.”

“Huh...” Lilly exclaimed immediately after seeing the photo of Elliot getting smaller, “Sister Layla, Your dad is like a good friend of mine!”

Layla returned the photo to the one where her dad became smaller: “Lilly, did you mean Siena?”

Chapter 2312

“Yes! Siena and your father look a bit like when they were young!” Staring at Layla’s phone screen without blinking, Lilly said.

Layla also stared at the phone screen: “Is it true? Do you have a picture of Siena? No, you don’t have a mobile phone...”

“I don’t have a picture, we haven’t taken a picture.” Lilly explained, “Master does not allow others to take pictures of us. Our Host has never taken pictures of us.”

“Oh... it’s a pity I haven’t met your good friend, otherwise I’ll know if she’s real or not. Like my dad.” Layla said, thinking for a few seconds, then said,

“Actually, I don’t know if my dad looked like this when he was a child. This is something I just played with, and ask me when I go back. Dad, let’s see if he looked like this when he was a child.”

“Mmmm.” Lilly nodded obediently.

“Little Lilly, haven’t you met my dad? When you saw my dad, didn’t you think he was like your good friend?” Layla asked with a smile.

“Uncle Foster doesn’t look like...Uncle Foster was like when he was a child...” At least Lilly looked at Elliot’s face now, and wouldn’t associate him with Siena.

But looking at the photo of Elliot getting smaller in Layla's phone, at first glance, Lilly thought it was her good friend Siena.

"Okay! Maybe my dad is too old now. He was also a baby when he was a kid, so he was a little cuter when he was a kid." Layla said this, and she couldn't help but want to see what her dad really looked like when he was a child.

Layla: "Sister Layla, can I see what I'm like when I'm old?"

"Of course you can. I'll take a frontal photo for you first." Layla turned on the camera, took a photo of Lilly, and then clicked the aging effect. Soon, Lilly's old photo was born.

Lilly: "It's fun! Sister Layla, is this really what I'm like when I get old?"

Layla: "The photo of Dad getting smaller is also not allowed! This is just a special effect designed by someone else..."

"Oh! I seem to understand." Lilly was stunned.

Layla: "Little Lilly, it's fine even if you don't understand. You will understand when you grow up."

Little Lilly immediately showed a bright smile.

"Sister Layla, I want to shoot too! Hurry up and help me!" Maria ran to Layla, grabbed her cute little head, and looked at Layla expectantly.

"Don't shake your head, or you will be photographed ugly!" After fixing her little head, Layla took a frontal photo of her.

After Layla made her old with one click, Maria immediately took Layla's phone and ran to the door of the room.

"Mom! Look, Mom! I'm getting old!" Maria probably forgot that she had just moved the small bench to the door, for fear that her mother would find out that they were playing with their mobile phones.

Now Maria had Layla's phone and she wanted to go out and show it to her

mother.

Layla looked at the back of Maria running away and shook her head helplessly.

But Auntie Shea was so gentle, Layla probably wouldn't say that she showed her two younger sisters her phone.

Since she was a little kid, she wasn't afraid of Shea at all, so she could see that Shea must be very fond of Maria at ordinary times.

"Mom! Sister Layla is making me old! Look, Mom! I'm not beautiful when I get old!" Maria quickly found her mother who was playing with Robert and showed her the phone.

After looking at the photo, Shea couldn't help laughing: "Maria has become a little old woman!"

"Mom, you are not allowed to laugh at me ugly!" Maria pouted and pretended to be angry.

"It's not ugly, it's not ugly. Mom didn't say you are ugly. Even if you become a little old woman, you're still mom's little baby!" Shea touched her daughter's little face, coaxed softly, and Maria immediately opened her mouth.

Chapter 2313

"Mom, look at uncle... There is a photo of my uncle getting smaller in my sister's mobile phone... You order it...I won't order it." Maria's little finger pointed to the phone and asked her mother to order it.

Robert watched with relish.

He put down the new toy, took his sister's mobile phone from his auntie's hand, opened the album skillfully, and found his father's photo.

After he saw the photo of his father getting smaller, he laughed out loud: "My dad is so cute!"

After that, the little guy kissed the screen without warning.

“Robert, You’re so disgusting! You’ve smeared my screen!” Layla rushed over, rescued the phone from Robert’s hand, and pushed Robert aside.

Robert pouted and looked aggrieved: “If you don’t play with me, you still push me... I’m going to go back and tell my mother.”

“If you dare to tell my mother, then I will never play with you again!” Layla threatened calmly.

As for her younger brother, Layla was completely confident to handle it.

Sure enough, Robert listened to her words, and immediately stepped forward to ask for a hug: “Sister, I’m just kidding, I won’t tell my mother. I like you the most! Why don’t you play with me!”

“I only have two hands, I can only hold little Sister Maria and Little Lilly, I can’t hold you anymore! If you want to play with us, you can’t lose your temper, do you hear?” Layla said a lesson.

At that time, the reason why Layla brought her two younger sisters into the room and shut Robert out was because Robert lost her temper.

Robert was jealous because Layla didn’t lead him.

“Sister, I know I’m wrong. I don’t lose my temper.” Robert bowed his head to admit his mistake.

“This is a good brother!” Layla reconciled with her brother, and took her two younger sisters to the room to play again.

Robert picked up the new toy and followed them into the room obediently.

The other side.

In the simple and modern style room, the mother-in-law made lunch and shouted Siena to wash her hands and eat.

Since going down the mountain, Siena had been locked in this small house of

less than 100 square meters.

She was used to being free in the temple, so her current life made her very restrained and unhappy.

“Siena, I made your favorite braised pork.” The mother-in-law put two pieces of meat for Siena into the bowl.

“Mother-in-law, when can we go out to play?” Siena held the spoon and looked at her favorite braised pork. She had no appetite. “Can’t we all go out in the future?”

“Of course not. Let’s see what the Miss will arrange next. As you saw yesterday, the Miss is very kind to you and she won’t hurt you.” The mother-in-law said, “Siena, you have to remember that although I was taking care of

you, your life was saved by the Miss. And it was the Miss who saved your life.

The Miss paid me to take care of you. If you didn’t have a young lady, you might be as pitiful as the children on the mountain.”

“But I don’t think they are pitiful! I want to go back to the mountain. Mother-in-law, can you take me back?” At this point, Siena’s tears flickered in her eyes.

“Siena, you have to be obedient. I told you that someone wanted to kill you.

Aren’t you afraid of death? Even if you are not, I am. I won’t let you run around.” The mother-in-law became tough.

“Miss is not at home today, mother-in-law, can you take me out for a walk? I don’t want to be locked up here.” Siena was pitiful, reaching out to wipe away tears, “I’m used to staying on the mountain, and I can’t stay here for a moment...”

Chapter 2314

The Mother-in-law shed tears when she saw it, and couldn’t bear it.

“Then you eat first. After dinner, I will take you to walk around the neighborhood. Siena, this place is a hundred times better than the mountain.

You will definitely like the city life.” The mother-in-law said, “Little Lilly’s life is good! She was led down the mountain by Avery, and she will definitely not worry about food and clothing in the future.”

Siena: “Mother-in-law, didn’t you say that Auntie Tate was a bad person? Since Auntie Tate is a bad person, why do you say that Lilly’s life is good?”

Mother-in-law: “Bad person’s not bad for everyone. Avery may be good to Lilly.”

Siena: “Then how do you know she will be good to Lilly? What if she bullies Lilly? Unless she is not as bad as you say.”

Siena had been thinking about this question since she went down the mountain.

Avery Tate she saw was obviously so gentle, not like a bad person at all. A person’s eyes, tone, give the impression that people couldn’t be deceived. Of course, now that Siena was relatively small, there was no way to express her inner feelings in words.

“Even if she bullies Lilly, that’s not something we can manage. Siena, just take care of yourself.” The mother-in-law said, sighed, and gave her a chopstick of vegetables.

“Mother-in-law, I want to call Lilly. I know I can’t control other people’s affairs, but Lilly is my best friend. I want to know if she is doing well after she goes down the mountain.” Siena looked at her mother-in-law with a begging face, “I know Auntie Tate’s number. Mother-in-law, can you call Auntie Tate and ask Lilly.”

“Siena, you ignore everything mother-in-law said to you, right?” Mother-in-law didn’t want to talk to Avery because of any relationship, she didn’t want to call Avery.

“Mother-in-law, I didn’t want to listen to you. I just want to know how Lilly is doing. If she is doing well, then I will never call Auntie Tate again...” Speaking of which, Siena’s tears fell.

“Well, don’t cry, don’t cry. There’s nothing to cry about. I’ll find a way to call Avery later... Give me her phone number.” The mother-in-law reached out to Siena.

Siena immediately got down from the dining chair, ran to the room, found her schoolbag, and took out a note with Avery’s number from the middle of the schoolbag.

.....

Foster family.

Avery was resting at home but she was not idle.

During lunch, she followed Shea videocall to see what the children were doing.

Seeing that they got along very well, Avery felt relieved.

She probably slept earlier last night, and during her lunch break today, she couldn’t fall asleep.

She left the bedroom, went to the study, opened the notebook, and looked up information on albinism on the Internet.

Soon, she was fascinated by it.

After some time, the study door was pushed open.

Elliot took her mobile phone and walked in front of her.

“Avery, your phone is ringing. It’s an unfamiliar number.” Elliot slept soundly, but was awakened by the ringing of her phone.

When Avery left the bedroom, she forgot to take out her phone.

“Did it wake you up?” Avery said sternly, took the phone from Elliot, and glanced at the missed call.

The number was a landline number from a neighboring city.

“I did wake up. But what’s even scarier is to wake up and see that you are not around.” Elliot broke out in a cold sweat just now.

Chapter 2315

“I can’t sleep, so I came to check for albinism. Most of this call is a harassing call.” Avery put the mobile phone on the table, got up from the chair and walked to Elliot, “Go back to sleep! It’s still early. I’ll take you back to your room.”

“I can’t sleep. But I don’t know what to do. Imagine a retired life feels a bit scary.” During the time when Elliot was forced to rest, he had actually tried to cultivate a lot of interests.

Unfortunately, apart from work, Elliot is not particularly interested in other things.

“Why don’t you try fishing?” Avery gave Elliot some advice, “I saw a news this morning that a man went out over the wall in the middle of the night in order to fish... It seems that his wife didn’t like him fishing, so he sneaked out to fish.”

“Are you sure he climbed over the wall in the middle of the night to go fishing, not for anything else?” Elliot questioned the news, “What kind of fish is he fishing in the middle of the night? He can’t see the floats, is he blind fishing?”

Avery: “...”

Elliot looked confident: “Most of this is going out for an affair.”

Avery: “But I saw the pictures on the news, and he brought fishing tools! If it was going out for an affair, why does he need to bring tools?”

Elliot couldn’t understand the expressions of this world.

“You’d better go and lie down! You can search for fishing-related videos. I’m fascinated by other people’s fishing.” Avery said here, the mobile phone on

the table rang.

She let go of Elliot, walked to the desk, and saw that the landline number just now was calling.

If it was a harassing call, it would not be called again without answering, and would be called again.

“Is it the same number just now?” Elliot stood there, looking at her and asked.

“Well. I’ll take it.” Avery said and answered the phone.

Elliot stood at the door of the study, did not listen closely, but did not intend to leave.

“Is it Miss Tate?” There was an old voice over the phone.

This should not be a harassing call.

Avery responded immediately: “I’m Avery, may I ask you who is?”

“I just wanted to ask Lilly, is she okay? Can she easily answer the phone?”

After all, her mother-in-law was distressed by Siena, so she brought Siena with her. She came outside, borrowed someone else’s landline, and called Avery.

The mother-in-law actually has a mobile phone, but the mother-in-law does not want to reveal any information about herself.

After Avery heard ‘Little Lilly’, she immediately thought of G-Temple, and quickly guessed the identity of the other party.

“Are you Siena’s mother-in-law?” Avery had a smile on her face and a smile in her voice, “I’ve been waiting for you to call me. Lilly went up the mountain yesterday and didn’t see Siena, so she cried so sadly. But Lilly is not at my house now. She was adopted, and the other party is my close relative...

Where are you and Siena now? Let’s meet and talk! I can bring Lilly to meet you. Or I will send someone to pick you up to my house.”

Avery showed the greatest sincerity.

Unexpectedly, the mother-in-law listened to her words and did not agree to meet.

“Who did you adopt Lilly? Is the other party reliable? Miss Tate, Lilly is sick, how could you just give her to someone else?” The mother-in-law was very dissatisfied.

“Mother-in-law, don’t worry. The husband and wife who adopted Lilly are a doctor and the wife is my husband’s sister. They are all very good people. Lilly will definitely be well taken care of by following them.”

“Oh, doctor! That’s all right.” After the mother-in-law finished speaking, she was about to hang up. “I’m calling you just to ask, nothing else. Siena is fine now, please let Lilly not worry about her. In the future, they will see by fate!”

“Are you planning to take Siena far away?” Avery felt a little regretful.

“Yes. Don’t look for us.” After the mother-in-law finished, she hung up the phone.

Chapter 2316

Elliot saw Avery’s face astonished, strode in front of her, and asked, “was it Lilly’s grandmother? “

“Well. She asked about Lilly. I asked her to meet, but she refused.” Avery was a little disappointed, “She said she would take Siena to a far place. It is estimated that Lilly and Siena will not meet in the future.”

Elliot: “Didn’t you ask her where she’s going?”

“She didn’t give me a chance. She just told me not to go to them.” Avery looked at the landline number on the phone screen, “This number is from a neighboring city. Yes, it’s not far. I don’t know if she wants to take Siena to a farther place.”

“Don’t you think she seems to be running away?” Elliot questioned, “After

taking Lilly from up the mountain, Siena's mother-in-law left immediately with Siena and she walked in such a hurry. It stands to reason that she has been living on the mountain with Siena, so there should be no family at the bottom of the mountain. If there is a family, why would she take such a small child to live on the mountain. "

Avery: "Elliot, we don't know anything about their situation. What you're saying now is just your guess. I don't think mother-in-law needs to run away from us. Why should she run away from us? We won't do anything to her."

"My focus is not on the mother-in-law, but on the little girl." Elliot said his guess, "Combining with the dream I had last night, I have to be so suspicious..."

"Hahaha!" Avery was amused by his serious look and tone, "Since you have this suspicion, let's go and see what Siena looks like!"

"I want to do this. So let me tell you." Elliot wanted to see Avery Attitude.

Avery: "Elliot, just send someone to do this. In fact, you can see if this child is our daughter by looking at Siena's photos."

"Well. You sent me the landline number just now. I'll send someone to investigate this number." Elliot got Avery's support and became more and more motivated.

In the evening.

The driver took Layla and Robert home.

Robert fell asleep in the car again.

When the bodyguard took Robert out of the car, he still didn't wake up.

"Layla, what did you guys play at your auntie's house today? Your brother slept really soundly." Avery saw that her daughter was not in a good mood, so she held her daughter's hand.

“Uncle Wesley has gone to work, I’m afraid Auntie Shea will be tired, so I’ll take three little guys to play!” Layla yawned, “My brother didn’t say he wanted to sleep before he got in the car, and as soon as he got in the car, he closed his eyes. The car has a hypnotic effect on him.”

Avery: “Baby, you worked hard today. Are you hungry?”

“Mom, I’m not hungry. I’m full at my auntie’s house. I want to take a bath now.”

Avery: “Well, Mommy will take you to your room.”

“Okay!” Layla grabbed Mommy’s hand and walked through the living room with Mommy, when she suddenly remembered something, and immediately let go of Mommy and walked towards Dad “Dad, what did you look like when you were young?”

Elliot was stunned by this sudden question.

“Hahaha, Layla, come here. I’ll show you what your Dad looked like when he was a child.” Avery took her daughter to the master bedroom.

Elliot wanted to go to the master bedroom with them, but Robert woke up.

After Robert woke up, he glanced at the situation around him, and then his eyes locked in the direction of his Dad.

“Dad...” Robert’s mouth was deflated, with an expression like he was about to cry, “Dad hug!”

Elliot immediately walked over and took his son into his arms.

Although Robert was four years old and a big baby, in Elliot’s view, his son would always be a little baby who needed his care.

In the master bedroom.

Chapter 2317

Avery showed Elliot’s childhood photos to her daughter.

Avery: "It just so happened that I saw your Dad as a child last night. Your Dad was very good-looking when he was a child, and his temperament is completely different from his present temperament."

Layla stared at her Dad's appearance as a child in the photo, and she was fascinated.

After a while, Layla took out her phone and found the album: "Mom, there is a function on the phone that can make a person look like a child... Look, this is a photo of my dad getting smaller on my phone. I want to see if the photos on my phone are different from the ones my dad really looked like when he was a kid."

"It's definitely different." Avery glanced at the photos on both sides and said firmly, "The phone is based on the photos provided by users. No, it's not as cute as your dad's real look."

After comparing it, Layla felt that her Mom was right.

"Lilly said that the shrinking dad on my phone looks like her good friend Siena." Layla showed her Mom the photo of Elliot's size on the phone, "but she said that her Dad doesn't look like Siena now... Now I'm looking at the photos of my Dad when he was a child, and I think..."

"Did Lilly really say that?" Avery said in shock.

Layla: "Yeah! I gave her my cell phone to play with today. She saw this photo and said it was very similar to her good friend Siena."

Avery took her daughter's cell phone and stared at the photo for a while, then muttered. She murmured, "Layla, do you know what kind of dream your dad had last night?"

Layla: "What dream?"

Of course Layla couldn't guess.

Avery: "Your Dad dreamed that Haze was in G-Temple. Your Dad suspected that Siena was Haze."

Although Elliot didn't say so directly, Avery could guess what Elliot was thinking.

Layla looked shocked, not knowing what to say.

The other side.

Because the mother-in-law took Siena out today and borrowed the phone to call Avery, the Miss was very angry.

Originally, the mother-in-law could not tell the Miss about it, but the mother-in-law was afraid that she would cause trouble by making an assertion, so she still told the Miss.

"Elliot and Avery are looking for Siena regardless of the cost. Once they become suspicious, they can find Siena." The Miss frowned, "Siena can't stay here anymore."

"Miss, you are telling us now...Are you going?" the mother-in-law asked.

"Siena will go but you don't go." The Miss's eyes were sharp and her tone was calm, "Prepare for the worst first."

Siena heard what they said, and immediately exclaimed: "I don't want to be separated from my mother-in-law! Miss!, you're a bad people!"

"Siena, you can't say such things to Miss!" The mother-in-law hugged Siena with tears in her eyes, "Siena, Miss is for your own good, you are obedient. You leave with Miss first. When the risk is over, I will find you again."

The Miss looked at Siena coldly: "Siena, do you want to know who your mother is?"

This question aroused Siena's curiosity: "Who is my mother?"

"Come with me, I'll tell you. Not only can I tell you, I can show you her picture." The Miss reached out to her, "Let's go! If you are caught by Avery,

then You will never see your mother-in-law again. You will never know your background.”

“Siena, go!” The mother-in-law put Siena’s little hand in the Miss’s hand with tears in her eyes.

Siena followed the Miss away and got into a car.

After the car started, Siena became uneasy: “Miss, who is my mother? What does she look like?”

The Miss turned on her phone, found a photo, and showed it to her.

Chapter 2318

“This is your mother.” The Miss said, “Is she beautiful?”

Siena looked at the photo and saw fascinated.

Siena: “Is this really my mother? She is so beautiful!”

“Yes. She is indeed beautiful. Not only is she beautiful, but she also has a sweet voice. She fascinates men.” The Miss said this, and added, “What’s even more enviable is that her family is rich.”

Siena: “She died?”

Siena remembered that her mother-in-law said that her family was dead.

“Yes. She died. You are the only one in your family who survived.” The Miss put away her phone, “Siena, to kill your whole family, I definitely want to kill you. So if you run around, There is only one dead end.”

“Mother-in-law said it was Auntie Tate...” Siena didn’t believe that Avery was such a terrible bad person.

“Not necessarily. I’m investigating. I think it’s more likely to be her.” The Miss said, “There are many things, I’m telling you now, but you don’t understand. When you grow up, you will naturally understand everything.”

Oh...what’s my mother’s name?” Siena asked.

“Her name is Rebecca Jobin.”

“Rebecca Jobin.” Siena kept her mother’s name in her heart, and then asked,

“What about my father? What’s my father’s name?”

“Hehe, your father is an irresponsible man! You know his name is not good for you!” When the Miss said this, her eyes were full of hatred.

If Elliot could have been with Rebecca, then all the tragedies would not have happened——

The Jobin family will not be destroyed, and Lorenzo Paquette will not be implicated!

Siena saw that the Miss was very emotional, and suddenly lost the courage to continue to ask questions.

“Miss, where are you taking me? When will my mother-in-law come to me? I want to be with my mother-in-law.” Siena pleaded softly.

“We’ll talk about it in a few days. Let’s see if someone will find your mother-in-law.” The Miss’s mood gradually calmed down, “Don’t be afraid, I won’t hurt

you. I just want to find out who killed your whole family.”

“Miss, Are you my relative?” Siena thought that the Miss might be a good person.

“No. I don’t like your mother. But there are people in your family that I care about.” The Miss said sadly.

She felt that Siena was too young, so she was not wary of Siena.

Siena: “Miss, who do you care about?”

The Miss: “You don’t even know me. When something happened to your family, you were a little baby who didn’t understand anything.”

“I only know my mother-in-law. My mother-in-law takes care of me, yes. she’s good. The Masters and maids on the mountain are also very good to me.”

Siena has no memory of the Jobin family annihilation case.

Although her childhood was ups and downs, what she remembered in her mind were all beautiful things.

“Your mother-in-law takes care of you every day and has feelings for you.

Besides, you are not an annoying child.” The Miss looked at Siena’s face and was fascinated, “You look like your father but you don’t look like your Mom at all.”

“So, my father is very handsome.” Siena said that because her mother-in-law always praised her for her good looks.

“Haha, what’s the use of being good-looking, a man who doesn’t take responsibility is a lot of harm!” The Miss attacked.

The Miss thought that Avery was most likely responsible for the murder of the Jobin family. Because Rebecca gave birth to Elliot’s daughter, Haze, Avery became jealous, so she found someone to kill dozens of people in the Jobin family.

Avery did all the calculations, but Haze escaped unexpectedly.

If The Miss guess was right, then Avery would definitely not let Haze, who changed her name to Siena, be spared.

.....

Foster family.

Chapter 2319

After the two children fell asleep, Avery and Elliot returned to the master bedroom.

“Originally, when you told me that you doubted Siena, I didn’t feel anything.

Because just based on a dream, how can we conclude that this is really the case. If your dream is so accurate, then tell me what to do next. But Lilly said today that Siena looks like your childhood photo... that’s really possible...”

Avery said here, her heartbeat quickened, and she wanted to find Siena now to see if that child is her own daughter.

Elliot: "Avery, I didn't suspect them just based on a dream. It's because their reaction was so strange."

"Well, husband, you are very good at being a detective. You said that we hired so many people to find the little girl. I have never found her whereabouts, but you found the clue all at once." Avery praised.

"If Siena is Haze, then you are a great. If you didn't go to the mountain to pray, how could you find Haze along the way?" Elliot put the credit on Avery.

"I wanted to go to another temple. It's the G-Temple that you took me to. It's all your credit for this." Avery put the credit back on Elliot, "Husband, maybe it's for some reason. In the middle of the year, God guided us to find Haze. We have been looking for her for so long, and it is time to find her."

Elliot: "Well. Maybe you were praying on the mountain, and the God heard your heart, so let us find Haze."

The two of them were excited, so they hugged each other tightly.

After a while, Avery released Elliot.

"Are we both excited? We haven't found Haze yet!" Avery couldn't help laughing, "Let's go take a shower first! We'll talk about it when we take a bath and go to bed."

Elliot: "Well, you go wash first. I'll make a phone call to make arrangements."

Avery: "Okay."

Avery didn't take a nap at noon today, so she's a little sleepy at the moment. She took her pajamas and walked towards the bathroom.

Elliot picked up the phone and dialed the next number.

"What I asked you to do this afternoon, you can do it now." Elliot was afraid

that the night would be too long. "Bring more people over, and be sure to find the old woman and Siena. Remember, don't scare them."

"Okay boss, I'll take someone out." The man replied.

After Elliot explained the matter, holding the phone, he paced up and down the room.

He asked the entrusted detective if he had searched G-Temple, and the detective replied that he had.

However, the list of young children in G-Temple obtained by the detective did not have the name Siena.

This was also one of the reasons why Elliot doubts Siena.

All the information now points out that Siena in G-Temple was most likely his daughter Haze who lived abroad.

After taking a bath, Elliot and Avery chatted for a while on the bed.

The two agreed that this time they should be able to find Haze.

Because Avery was so sleepy, Elliot felt asleep not long after but couldn't sleep.

He slept for a while and then picked up his mobile phone to see if his subordinates had progress reports.

This state of affairs continued until after 5:00 in the morning.

The subordinate finally sent a progress report: [Boss, I found the place where the old woman lives. I'm standing guard at the door now. As soon as she opens the door, I'll go in.]

Elliot replied: [Good. Remember not to scare them. But if the old woman doesn't allow you to approach Siena, you can take some measures against her. But it must not hurt the crispy.]

The subordinates did not expect the boss to reply to the news in seconds,

and they were a little nervous: [Boss, I understand! You are waiting for my news!]

Chapter 2320

After Elliot put down his mobile phone, he was completely drowsy. He put the phone on the bedside table, intending to get out of bed to wash.

He got out of bed lightly and put on his slippers. Avery rolled over and opened her eyes.

“Husband, what are you going to do? What time is it?” Avery asked with sleepy eyes and a hoarse voice.

Elliot: “It’s still early, it’s only after 5 o’clock. You continue to sleep. I’ll go to the bathroom.”

“Husband, haven’t you slept all night? I feel like you’ve been rolling over in my sleep.” Avery rubbed her eyes and borrowed In the dim light, she said, “You turn on the light, I don’t want to sleep anymore.”

Elliot turned on the room light as he said.

If it was normal, he would definitely let her continue to sleep. Now he was more emotional, and he believed that Avery would be the same as him.

Elliot: “Avery, the person I sent out has already found her mother-in-law’s place.”

Avery’s eyes widened suddenly, and her eyes shone brightly: “Is it going so well? I just slept...”

“Well. We found the owner of that number through the landline number. The owner runs a small supermarket. It happens that there is surveillance at the entrance of the small supermarket. Through the time when the mother-in-law called you, she was captured. Then the person took the picture of the mother-in-law and went to the neighborhood and asked about her, and he quickly found the community where the mother-in-law lives.” Elliot replied.

Avery immediately lifted the quilt and got out of bed: "Great! I hope to see Siena today! I can get satisfactory results!"

"Avery, don't hold out too much hope. I'm afraid that the greater the hope, the greater the disappointment." When Elliot said this, the corners of his mouth rose.

Although Elliot told Avery like this, he had great hope in his heart.

"I know it might be a misunderstanding. But there is hope if there are clues. I like this feeling of hope." Avery was not afraid of disappointment, but she was afraid that there had been no clue after searching for so long, "Since I found out that Haze is my daughter, I always look forward to getting news about her. Even if the clues are wrong, it is better than no clues. If there are no clues, I always feel that she is dead."

"Avery, I understand your feelings." Elliot thought the same as Avery, "Are you hungry? Shall we make breakfast by ourselves?"

Avery: "Okay! Actually, I'm not hungry, but I want to make breakfast with you."

After a brief wash, the two came out of the master bedroom.

"Avery, what do you want to eat?" Elliot was gearing up, as if he was going to do something.

Avery turned on the light on the first floor and looked at Elliot with a surprised expression: "What else do you do besides noodles?"

This question made Elliot think carefully for a few seconds: "I should still cook porridge."

Avery: "Then Do you know the ratio of water to rice when cooking porridge?"

Elliot: "..."

Avery: "Why don't I do it? You can just stay with me."

Elliot nodded and said, "I want to eat dumplings, do you know how to make

dumplings?”

Avery pursed her lips, and after secretly raised her breath, she said, “I can do everything. No, just look it up online. I’ll go see if there’s any flour in the refrigerator first.”

“Well. If it’s too much trouble, I can eat porridge and noodles.” Elliot regretted after saying that he wanted to eat dumplings.

Even if he wanted to eat dumplings too happily, he shouldn’t tell Avery.

Although Avery’s cooking skills were a little better than Elliot, it’s only a little bit better.

“If you want to eat dumplings, I will definitely let you eat dumplings.” Avery put her arms around his waist to reassure him.

...

The neighboring city, 6:30 in the morning.

Chapter 2321

The mother-in-law opened the door with a bag of garbage in her hand.

As soon as the door was pushed open, she was shocked by three tall and burly men at the door.

“You...” The garbage bag in the mother-in-law’s hand fell to the ground, exclaiming for a while.

“Hello, mother-in-law, we’re here to find Siena.” The leading bodyguard immediately showed a self-righteous and kind smile.

The mother-in-law looked at the three big men with smiles, and the shock in her heart rose sharply. But she quickly guessed who they were.

The mother-in-law blamed herself in her heart. Yesterday, she should not have made an assertion and called Avery. At the same time, she’s also fortunate in her heart that fortunately, the Miss was unpredictable and noticed

the danger in advance, which prevented the tragedy from happening.

“Oh... Who are you?” After thinking about it, the mother-in-law quickly calmed down, “How do you know Siena?”

“Hello mother-in-law, we are sent by Mr. Foster, we have no malicious intentions, just I want to confirm whether Siena is our boss’s daughter.” The leading bodyguard said politely.

The mother-in-law seemed to have heard a big joke, and suddenly laughed:

“Siena’s parents are from my home village. How could she be your boss’s child? Also, you said Mr. Foster...what? Mr. Foster? Siena’s father’s surname is Cooper, not Foster!”

The three big men suddenly changed their expressions.

“Did you make a mistake? Also, Siena is sick, and I’m going to buy her medicine...” The mother-in-law wanted to send them away.

But they didn’t see Siena, how could they just let it go.

The leading bodyguard: “What’s wrong with her? Does she need to be taken to the hospital? We have a car, so we can take her to the hospital.”

“No, no, she just has a fever, she can take some antipyretics.” The mother-inlaw said. She was afraid that they would not believe it, so she turned and

pushed away The door, walked in, “Come in and have a look! Siena really has a fever...”

“At this point, the pharmacy outside isn’t open yet! Where are you going to buy medicine? Or deliver it? Go to the hospital!” The leading bodyguard strode to keep up with her mother-in-law.

“There is a 24-hour pharmacy. A cold and fever are just minor illnesses, and we shouldn’t go to the hospital.” The mother-in-law said calmly, and pushed open a door, “Siena, some uncles have come to see you. Just wait a minute, Mother-in-law will buy medicine for you later.”

The room was dimly lit, and only a child could be seen lying on the bed, but the child's face could not be seen clearly.

The leading bodyguard found the switch and immediately turned the light on.

The little girl on the bed had flushed cheeks and panicked eyes.

It looked like she had a real fever.

The leading bodyguard reached out and touched the little girl's forehead, which was a little hot.

"She may not be very adaptable to the life at the foot of the mountain. She fell ill when she got off the mountain." The mother-in-law said anxiously, "Why do you suspect that she is Mr. Foster's child? Has Mr. Foster ever seen Siena? Or did you listen to someone? "

"Mother-in-law, we are just following orders." When The leading bodyguard spoke, he looked at the little girl on the bed.

Judging from her appearance, although this little girl was born beautiful, she didn't look much like Elliot and Avery.

After watching for a while, The leading bodyguard felt that this little girl was completely different from Elliot and Avery.

"Do you think she looks like the boss and Avery?" The leading bodyguard and two other subordinates whispered.

The other two men shook their heads one after another: "I don't think so. But my eyesight is very bad, so it may not be right."

"I don't think so, but I said it doesn't count. What if she is really the boss's child?" Another bodyguard said.

If it can tell who is parent-child with whom by the naked eye, then why does it need DNA testing?

“Are you going to deal with your boss? It’s not that I don’t want to cooperate with you, it’s that she has a fever, you guys staying here, she is afraid... Isn’t there a DNA test to check whether it is a parent-child relationship? Why don’t you pull out a few hairs of her and take it away, and take it back for a test with your boss?” The mother-in-law suggested.

“Hair is very troublesome! It seems to need the kind with hair follicles. If we don’t pull out well, wouldn’t it be in vain? It’s better to draw blood!” The bodyguard said.

When the mother-in-law heard that the little girl was going to have blood drawn, she immediately lowered her face: “Siena is already sick and weak, and she is very afraid of pain, most afraid of injections. If you want to draw her blood, she will definitely cry...”

The mother-in-law’s voice was settled, and the little girl suddenly cried out on the bed: “I don’t want an injection... Mother-in-law, I don’t want an injection...”

“Siena, don’t be afraid! Mother-in-law will protect Yours.” The mother-in-law sat down by the bed, held Siena in her arms, and looked at the three bodyguards with embarrassment, “If you don’t know how to pull her hair, you can find a professional... you guys. I also saw that Siena looks like this, how do you draw blood?”

The three bodyguards looked at each other, and after a while, one of the bodyguards went out to find someone.

The other two bodyguards continued to discuss, and then another bodyguard went out to buy antipyretics for Siena.

“Thank you!” The mother-in-law said to the bodyguard in the room, “But I’m not lying to you, Siena is just an ordinary child. If she is Mr. Foster’s daughter, how come I haven’t heard of it at all? I don’t stop her from living in a wealthy

family! Do you think so?”

“Mother-in-law, it’s useless for you to tell me this. I just follow my boss’s instructions. When the DNA results come out, no, it’s not the two of us. Open your mouth and say it.”

“Yeah! You’re right. But can I trouble you to wait in the living room? Siena has a fever, I have to wipe her body.” The mother-in-law touched the forehead of the girl in her arms and spoke to the bodyguard.

The bodyguard hesitated for a moment, glanced at the window of the room, there were security windows installed outside, and then he exited the room with confidence.

The bodyguard came to the living room, took out his mobile phone, and sent a message to Elliot to report the situation here.

Foster family.

After Elliot and Avery were busy in the kitchen for more than an hour, they finally ate the dumplings they made by themselves.

The two were at the dining table, each with a bowl of hot dumplings, which was delicious.

After eating a few dumplings, Elliot was thinking about the crispy, so he picked up his mobile phone and opened it, and saw the message from the bodyguard.

“Avery, the person I sent out saw Siena. They said Siena didn’t look like the two of us.” Elliot’s eyes softened a bit.

Siena didn’t look like them, and this sentence pierced his heart.

“You ask him to take a crisp photo to come and see.” Avery was also a little disappointed, but she didn’t show it.

“Okay.” Elliot responded and replied to the bodyguard.

After a while, the bodyguard sent over the secretly photographed photos.

In the photo, the mother-in-law was bathing the little girl.

The little girl's clothes were taken off, her hair was disheveled, and half of her face was blocked by her mother-in-law's body.

Bodyguard Attachment: [Boss, Siena has a fever, and her mother-in-law is scrubbing her body. It is not convenient for me to enter. So you'll see! I could see it clearly in front of the bed just now. Siena's facial features are quite beautiful. She should be a little beauty when she grows up, but she just doesn't look like you and the proprietress.]

Elliot: [Take her sample back. Do a DNA test.]

Bodyguard: [Hmm. Originally I wanted to draw blood, but she was afraid of pain, so she pulled her hair and took it back. I was afraid that we would not be able to pull it out well, so I asked a professional to come.]

Elliot put down the phone.

"Have you received the photo?" Avery asked after seeing Elliot put down his phone.

"Well. It's not very clear. The child has a fever, and her mother-in-law is wiping her body." Elliot turned on the phone, clicked on the photo, and handed it to Avery.

Avery stared at the photo on the screen and observed it carefully.

After watching for a while, she returned the phone to Elliot.

Avery: "Not like us."

Elliot: "Well."

"Don't be discouraged. Eat dumplings! Even if Siena is not Haze, it doesn't mean we won't be able to find Haze in the future." Avery encouraged Elliot.

"Yeah." Elliot put a dumpling in his mouth, chewed it, and said, "It's really

unpalatable.”

Chapter 2323

Avery: “...”

The two of them made dumplings together.

Avery rolled out the dumpling skin, and Elliot chopped the meat filling.

This was Avery’s first time rolling out dumpling skins, and it was also Elliot’s first time mincing meat fillings.

The two of them had no experience and followed the online tutorials completely.

The taste was not as good as the frozen dumplings sold in the supermarket.

When they didn’t receive bad news, the two of them were in a good mood, so they didn’t feel bad when they ate the dumplings.

Now that they had heard the bad news, the unpalatable taste of dumplings was vividly reflected.

After a while, Layla got up and went to the dining room for breakfast.

After Layla glanced at the breakfast on the table, she served herself a few dumplings without hesitation.

Elliot’s Adam’s apple rolled, wanting his daughter not to eat it.

Avery glanced at Elliot and told him not to say anything.

Layla filled the dumplings and sat down in the dining chair.

“Mom and Dad, why did you two get up so early today? You two haven’t woken up yet at this time!” Layla stared at Mom and Dad as she put the dumplings into her mouth.

Elliot and Avery looked away from their daughter’s face when they saw their daughter eat the dumplings in their mouths.

Even if her daughter’s food and clothing expenses from childhood to

adulthood are not the best, they are not bad either.

Avery felt that her daughter would probably spit out the dumpling.

The dumpling skin she rolled out was a little thick.

Elliot's meat filling was a bit salty.

However, Layla ate the dumpling!

Not only that, but Layla also ate the other three dumplings in the bowl.

Avery and Elliot looked at each other.

The eyes of the two are saying: [Maybe the dumplings we made are not so bad.]

Ten minutes later, Layla finished her breakfast and got up from her dining chair.

"Mom, come here." Layla wiped the corners of her mouth with a tissue and said to her mother.

Avery immediately followed Layla.

The mother and daughter walked out of the villa and into the courtyard.

Layla said in a low voice, "Mom, didn't Grandma Cooper make today's breakfast? Did you find that today's dumplings are a bit unpalatable?"

Avery: "..."

"If Grandma Cooper made it, that's when I didn't say it. I just think it's not as delicious as what Grandma Cooper used to make." Layla was carrying her schoolbag and was about to get into the car.

Avery immediately grabbed her daughter: "Layla, you are so sensible.

Fortunately, you didn't say dumplings were unpalatable in the dining room just now. It gave me and your dad enough face. Today's dumplings were made by me and your dad."

Layla was shocked for a moment, then sighed: "No wonder it's a bit

unpalatable! I haven't eaten something so unpalatable for a long time. Mom, you and Dad will sleep more in the morning from now on, so you don't have to get up so early."

After that, Layla get in the car.

Avery adjusted her mood and went back indoors.

Elliot didn't know who to call, so he was walking upstairs with his cell phone.

Chapter 2324

"Avery, Robert likes to eat the dumplings you made." Mrs. Cooper came over and smiled at Avery, "I have to add more after eating a bowl. I said that today's dumplings are really delicious."

Mrs. Cooper came over to tell Avery this, in order to make Avery happy.

Because when Layla was eating dumplings just now, the expressions on Avery and Elliot's faces were apprehensive and uneasy.

People like the two of them who didn't usually cook, could make dumplings, which was already very worthy of encouragement.

Mrs. Cooper also ate the dumplings they made. Although the taste was average, it was definitely not bad.

"Really?" Avery was attracted to the dining room.

Robert took the spoon by himself and smashed the last dumpling in the bowl into his small mouth.

"Baby eat slowly. Your kindergarten still has breakfast!" Avery walked to Robert and wiped his mouth with a tissue.

Robert: "Mom, the dumplings you and Dad made are delicious. I still want to eat them tomorrow morning."

Avery: "..."

The daughter asked them not to get up so early in the future, and the

implication was to tell them not to make breakfast in the future.

But her son seemed to really like to eat...

"Baby, you are really a good baby who is not picky eater." Avery couldn't help laughing, "Daddy and mommy will make it better next time and give it to you."

"Today's one is delicious...it's delicious, Mom!" Robert's mouth was as sweet as honey.

Avery picked up Robert and took him out: "you said that, your Mom is really happy. I will cook it for you next time."

Robert: "Mom, you are awesome. You can make dumplings!"

"Next time, mom will bring you to make it together, okay?" Avery thought that the New Year would be coming soon, and the family would make dumplings together, which would be fun and lively.

"Okay, okay!" Robert clapped his hands excitedly.

After Avery sent Robert out, Elliot went downstairs after talking on the phone.

"Husband, who did you talk to just now?" Avery walked to the stairs and watched him come down.

"Exactly. He told me that the two of us should not go out recently." Elliot was at a loss, "I asked him why, guess what he said?"

Avery couldn't guess at all: "what did he say?"

"He said that there will be a cold current that will cool down." When Elliot said these words, he still suspected that he had heard it wrong.

Avery looked blank: "Is it a big cold snap? Why haven't I heard the news? I'll check the weather forecast..."

The cold snap that Jun Hertz could make a special call to remind Elliot must be a once-in-a-decade extreme cold snap.

"I read the weather forecast, and on New Year's Day, it will drop by about 5

degrees.” Elliot was very puzzled about the cold snap he said because of the weather forecast.

A five-degree drop in winter temperatures couldn't be more normal!

Even if it suddenly drop ten degrees, it is a situation that can be encountered every year. This kind of drop, this tiny cold snap, is it worth making a special call to tell him not to go out?

Avery laughed out loud. After laughing, She thought it was a little weird.

“I'll ask Tammy what's the matter.” Avery found the phone and dialed Tammy's number.

Tammy answered the phone quickly.

“Avery, how is Elliot's recovery? You two have no plans to go out recently, right? It's so cold in winter, so you two should rest at home.” Tammy said with a crackle.

Chapter 2325

Avery almost forgot that she called her on her own initiative.

Avery: “Tammy, just now your husband called Elliot and said that there will be a cold snap, and we should not go out. I just checked it, where is the cold snap coming from? Did your husband read the weather forecast differently from ours?”

“How come it's not a cold wave? It dropped 6 degrees on New Year's Day! Do you know what the 6 degrees are?” Tammy used an exaggerated tone to express her awe for the 6 degrees, “Like your husband recovering from a serious illness, these 6 degrees for him, it is likely to be a fatal blow.”

Avery: “...My side shows a 5 degrees drop.”

“It's 6 degrees here! No matter whether it's 5 degrees or 6 degrees, it's a big cooling!” Tammy spoke very quickly, “So before New Year's Day, don't go out for the two of you! If you're bored, I can accompany you at any time to play!”

Avery: "Tammy, you two are very strange. Elliot is not that weak, you know..."

"I know he was not weak before. But he is weak now! You should pay more attention." Tammy racked her brains in order to reassure her, "I have a relative who is in his 70s. After walking around, he got sick from the cold! he's still in the hospital now!"

Avery immediately understood their painstaking efforts: "old people in their 70s really need to keep warm. But Elliot is really not that weak..."

"Look at you, Elliot is better, you start to be careless." Tammy sighed.

Tammy's tone made Avery very ashamed.

"Tammy, don't sigh. I won't let him go far. At least not before the Spring Festival this year." Avery said, "I went to the mountain to pray for blessings a few days ago. He wanted to climb the mountain together, but I didn't let him..."

Tammy: "You're right. What if he faints on the mountain? If he's really bored, you can just take him to the community."

Avery: "Um."

After talking on the phone, Avery looked up and saw Elliot standing beside her.

Elliot's face was not very good.

Maybe Tammy's voice was sharper. Just now, Elliot stood beside Avery and heard everything Tammy said.

"What's the matter with Tammy? It's up to me." Elliot walked to the sofa and sat down, sulking.

Especially when Tammy said that Avery could only take him to go shopping in the community, Avery not only did not refute, but also agreed.

"Tammy said that a relative in their 70s was ill from the cold. Tammy and Jun

also cared about you, so they called specifically to tell you.” Avery walked over to Elliot and coaxed him.

Elliot: “I’m not an old man in his 70s.”

“Is it wrong for people to care about you?” Avery sat down beside him, “I’ll take you out for a walk when the weather is good. Waiting for the cold wave on New Year’s Day…”

“What kind of cold snap is a five-degree temperature drop? The children are on holiday on New Year’s Day. We can plan it.” Elliot couldn’t stay at home anymore, “How about going to Bridgedale to find Hayden?”

Avery thought carefully and replied, “I will let Hayden come back on New Year’s Day. You don’t need to fly to see him.”

Elliot: “Alright. Our family will go out to play at that time.”

“Then make a plan and show it to me.” Avery didn’t want him to be too depressed.

“I’ll make a few more plans and let you and the children choose.” Elliot’s eyes suddenly gleamed.

Avery: “Okay! Don’t choose too far away.”

Elliot: “OK.”

At 10 o’clock in the morning, a bodyguard sent to a neighboring city took the ‘Siena’ hair sample back to Avonsville.

Elliot and Avery saw the hair of ‘Siena’ in the DNA identification center.

Finally, they took Avery’s hair sample and tested it with ‘Siena’.

After Elliot paid the testing fee, Avery led him away.

“When the results come out, someone else will call us.”

Chapter 2326

In fact, they both knew in their hearts that this time there was little hope. The

two of them have three children, all of whom look more or less like the two of them.

It was impossible for their Haze to be completely different from them.

So the child named 'Siena' was probably not their daughter.

Bridgedale.

After Travis's body was buried, Emilio began to take full control of MH Medicine.

In front of him, first of all, the new project that his father cooperated with Leland Sirois before his death.

On the day of Travis's funeral, Leland tried to chat with Emilio about the next development, but Emilio was too busy that day, so the two didn't talk. So, the two made an appointment to meet tonight.

Emilio hosted a banquet in the hotel to entertain Leland.

After Leland arrived, he screened the people in the private room.

"Emilio, we two are not secretive. You are clear about my cooperation with your father. If this project can be successful, it will be equivalent to a cash cow, and it will continue to create wealth for us." Leland started brainwashing Emilio, "Do you know why I have to cooperate with you? Because the relationship between your father and Margaret is well known in Bridgedale. Margaret's previous laboratory was invested by your father, and everyone agrees on this matter. Everyone knows it well. So working with you will make it easier to make up stories for the public."

"Which one of the top companies is not telling a story! And the more outrageous the story is, the better. Now the most important thing is the rich people who have no brains. I have already managed the network, and our products will be once Launch, to ensure that follow-up promotion and sales

are no problem.”

Leland’s words are still a little attractive to Emilio. After all, he also wanted to make money.

Only by earning money could he prove his strength?

“Mr. Sirois, if I continue to cooperate with you, Avery will come forward to expose this scam.” Emilio expressed his concerns.

“Aren’t you classmates with her? Go and have a good talk with her. We can give her dividends.” Leland gave Emilio a suggestion.

Emilio couldn’t help laughing and said, “Do you think Avery is short of money?”

“Who would dislike having too much money? As long as we give her enough benefits, I believe she will be moved.” Leland was afraid that Emilio might not be able to deal with Avery, so he said, “Why don’t you tell me her number? I’ll talk to her about this matter.”

Emilio really wanted to watch the play, so he told Leland Avery’s number.

After Leland got Avery’s number, he boasted to Emilio with a confident expression: “I’ll take care of Avery’s side. The big deal is that we will give her the big head. Even if she doesn’t join us, as long as she doesn’t demolish our platform, it’s fine.”

Emilio heaved a sigh of relief: “Yes. Then see if you can handle her. If you can handle her, I will continue to cooperate with you. If you can’t handle her, then there is no need for us to continue. After all, the loss-making business, Who will do it.”

Leland: “Emilio, can’t you persuade her at all?”

“Mr. Sirois, my relationship with her is that I like her and she doesn’t like me. It’s not that she likes me, but I don’t like her. If it’s the latter, I’ll definitely be

able to persuade her. But she and I are the former.” Emilio was not afraid of losing face, so he opened the facts to Leland.

“Hahaha! Your eyes are not low! It’s no wonder that you are single until now, so you like a woman like Avery.” Leland laughed, “She’s already on good terms with Elliot, how could she fall in love with you? You should be early Get rid of that thought.”

“Mr. Sirois, I’ll tell you about this. How dare I tell outsiders? Isn’t that why you asked me why I couldn’t persuade her? With her character, if Elliot didn’t listen to her, she would probably be able to talk to Elliot. Let’s do it. If you can persuade her, let alone this cooperation, I will cooperate with you in whatever you want to cooperate in the future.” Emilio felt that Leland could not handle

Avery, so he said so.

Leland took out the cigarette case and shook out a cigarette.

Chapter 2327

Emilio immediately took a lighter and lit him a cigarette.

Leland smoked a cigarette and began to think about how to convince Avery.

“By the way, Emilio, do you have the confidence to deal with the matter that your brothers and sisters are going to sue you?” Leland asked suddenly.

“I don’t know what they plan to attack my dad’s will. When they make a move, I’ll find a way to deal with it!” Emilio said, “You don’t have to worry about this. I asked my lawyer, even if they can be won the lawsuit, the court will also focus on my father’s will at that time, and give them a small portion at best.”

“That’s true. So Norah looked for me, and I ignored her.” Leland narrowed his fox eyes, “I heard that your father was killed by her, this b*tch, it’s better for me not to deal with her.”

Emilio: “Mr. Sirois, your choice is correct. If you cooperate with Norah, if the cooperation is pleasant, then there is no problem. Once you have a

disagreement, you can see how Norah planned to assassinate Elliot and assassinate my father...”

“I know. So I rejected her.” Leland was old and didn’t want to do things he was not sure about.

Emilio was easier to control, and Norah was obviously someone Leland couldn’t control.

Leland: “Why don’t I call Avery now to find out what she’s saying!”

“Yes! It’s daytime in Aryadelle, she should answer your call.” Emilio put down his chopsticks and wiped his hands with a tissue, ready to watch the fun.

“Okay! Then I’ll call her now.” Leland put out the half-sucked cigarette in the ashtray, then picked up the phone and dialed Avery.

Aryadelle.

Avery and Elliot received a call from Leland on their way home.

Avery answered the phone, listened to Leland’s self-introduction, and his face became a little serious.

Avery: “Mr. Sirois, what’s the matter when you called me?”

Leland: “Miss Tate, it’s like this. I’m having dinner with Emilio tonight, and we talked about our new project by the way...”

“Oh, he told you my number?” Avery asked.

“Yes. He asked me to call you and tell you about our project. He hopes you can support our project.” After Leland said this, Emilio coughed violently.

Leland, this old fox, was really lying, and he didn’t even blink his eyes when he lied.

Avery: “Oh, are you still reluctant to give up that scam? Otherwise, I know a lot of media friends in Bridgedale, and then I will personally go to Bridgedale and have a public live broadcast with you to talk about your scam. By the

way, the well-known entrepreneurs of Bridgedale are also invited to the scene to give everyone a warning that if you only rely on deception to do business, you will definitely not go long.”

Avery’s words made Leland stunned.

“Mr. Sirois, did you hear what I just said?” Avery asked when she saw that the other party didn’t respond.

“Ms. Tate, what if we give you unexpected benefits?” Leland hesitated for a while, and said bravely.

At the wine table, Emilio pricked up his ears, eager to hear Avery’s answer.

It’s a pity that Emilio and Leland were a little far away, so Emilio couldn’t hear anything.

After a while, Leland hung up the phone.

Emilio immediately asked, “Mr. Sirois, have you got her?”

Chapter 2328

These words completely ignited Leland’s emotions.

Leland: “F*ck! Avery said that the liar will kill the whole family! She almost said let me die!”

Emilio held back a smile and couldn’t hold back any longer: “Mr. Sirois, calm down. Avery is indeed like this. I don’t hold back, and my words are particularly irritating. I’m also mad at her. Otherwise, why do you think I dare not touch such a good project? Isn’t that offend her? Let’s just forget about this project! How much money you invested in, I will return it to you as it is. I know that a lot of money has been invested in this project, and it is all yours.” Leland listened to his words, still angry: “I have so much money, even if I put it away. The bank can eat a lot of interest...”

“Then I will also pay you the interest. You and my father have been friends for

so many years, I can't let you suffer." Emilio said generously, "Mr. Sirois, if there are suitable projects in the future, we will cooperate again."

Leland's anger subsided a little.

"Emilio, your attitude is not bad. It's just that you lose a lot of money like this."

Leland frowned, "If your father was still alive, he would definitely scold you to death. Your father can't lose a penny."

"You also said that my dad is no longer alive. Now the Jones family is in my hand, and I can do whatever I want." Emilio said calmly, "In fact, even without Avery, I would still do it. I don't dare to make this money. The education I received since I was a child was given by my mother, not by my father."

"Understood. Since you have considered it, then do as you just said." Leland was discouraged, "Then what's your plan next?"

Emilio: "I haven't officially gone to work in the company. I will communicate with the company's senior management when I go to work."

Of course, Emilio couldn't tell Leland everything.

Leland: "Well, you can ask me if you don't understand anything in the future. I have a good relationship with your father."

Emilio: "Thank you Mr. Sirois."

After the meal, Emilio came out of the hotel, picked up his mobile phone, and saw the message from Avery.

Avery: [How's your talk going?]

Emilio: [We're done talking. I will give him back the money he put in. There will be no resurrection technique in the future, even if there is, it doesn't matter to me.]

Avery: [I thought you had water in your head.]

Emilio looked at her message and laughed: [I rejected him, he said he was

looking for you to chat, and I asked him to look for you.]

Avery: [You have learned to be smart.]

Emilio: [Leland is so mad at you hahaha!]

Avery: [I don't know him, who asked him to come to me.]

Emilio: [Well, I won't have any interaction with him in the future.]

Avery: [What's going on with Norah?]

Emilio: [I heard that she is collecting evidence that my father is sick. She wanted to use this to justify the irrationality of the will. She has a really good way of thinking.]

Avery: [Was your father really sick before he died?]

Emilio: [My father was in his 70s, how could he not be sick? He was quite sick. Not only physically, but also mentally. Of course this is my guess. My dad was really mentally ill and would never let anyone know about it. I think he's really mentally ill. Every time I'm with him, I get depressed.]

If it is true as Emilio said, then Norah is likely to use this as a breakthrough.

Seeing that Avery didn't reply, Emilio continued to send her a message:

[Don't worry, I already have a plan in mind.]

Avery: [What plan?]

Emilio: [Just wait and see.]

Avery: [So mysterious? Don't be foolish.]

Emilio: [Your mouth is so poisonous, how can Elliot stand it?]

Avery: [Is this poisonous? Are you too vulnerable? I used ten times the strength to hit Elliot, and his expression didn't change.]

Emilio: []

Avery put down the phone and went to Elliot.

Avery: "Husband, what are you doing?"

After the two of them came back from the appraisal center, Avery went to the bedroom to catch up, but she never fell asleep.

Elliot was not sleepy, so he didn't sleep with Avery.

Avery went downstairs and saw Elliot playing with some tools in the living room.

Seemed like... a fishing tool.

"Didn't you let me develop an interest in fishing? I decided to give it a try."

Elliot continued to play with his fishing tools.

Avery watched him play with curiosity: "Husband, where are you going to go fishing? How about fishing in the rockery in our yard?"

Elliot: "???"

There was indeed a rockery in his yard. The rockery was in an artificial pond, where many species of fish were raised.

It's just that Avery asked Elliot to fish in the yard, and Elliot felt very funny and absurd.

What's the point of the fish caught like this by?

Why buy fishing tackle?

Elliot could directly take a net bag and went into the water to catch fish.

He Guaranteed to catch a lot of fish.

"Husband, your fishing rod looks so advanced!" Avery picked up his fishing rod and tried it out, "It's so heavy. I guess I won't catch the fish and my hand will break first. It's over."

Elliot: "You used to take Robert, but your hands are not good? This fishing rod is not as heavy as your son."

"How can the fishing rod compare to my son?" Avery returned the fishing rod

to him, "Let's go to the yard If you can catch fish in the yard, then let's go outside and find a place to fish."

"Also." Elliot decided to go to the artificial pool to show his skills now.

If he didn't show his skills, Avery would definitely not worry about him going out to fish.

The main reason was that the weather was cold and he didn't have any fishing skills to go out to fish. Wasn't that freezing in vain?

After a while, Elliot held a fishing rod in one hand and a stool in the other, and came to the artificial pool full of confidence.

Avery carried a large bucket and planned to load up the spoils later.

Avery walked to the pool with the bucket and glanced inside.

"Well, not bad...A lot of fish..." Avery was very satisfied with the fish in the pool, "Husband, there are so many fish, you can definitely catch one if you put the pole down."

Mrs. Cooper brought a chair to Avery.

After Avery sat down in the chair, Elliot began to adjust the bait.

After watching for a few seconds, Mrs. Cooper felt that it was a bit windy outside, so she went to discuss with the bodyguards and decided to get them a shelter from the wind and rain.

When the bodyguard went to get the canopy, Avery got up from the chair when she saw that the bait was not ready.

"Why don't you turn on the fountain! It's been a long time." Avery looked at the musical fountain pool on the right of the artificial pool and said to Mrs. Cooper.

"Okay. I'll turn it on now." Mrs. Cooper excitedly returned to the room and turned on the switch of the fountain pool.

In an instant, the melodious music flew, and the splendid lights began to flicker. At the same time, the water in the pool was sprayed, and the lights complemented each other, forming a beautiful landscape.

Elliot, who adjusted the bait, saw this scene and felt a little drummed in his heart.

Would the sound of this music scare the fish in the pond?

But seeing Avery's high spirits, Elliot didn't feel embarrassed to express his opinion.

Chapter 2330

"Husband, how's it going? The atmosphere will never end!" Avery returned to Elliot and sat down, looking at him with a bright smile.

Elliot replied with a smile: "The atmosphere is absolutely amazing. If I can't catch fish, it's even worse."

"How come you can't catch fish? This pond is full of fish! You can catch a few." Avery didn't believe that he could catch fish with such good equipment, "Have you made a nest? I watched other people's fishing videos before, and it seemed that they were going to make a nest." Avery said, then she grabbed a handful of bait from the bait basin and threw it into the pool.

Elliot: "...These fish are all concentrated in this small pond, so we don't need to make nests, right?"

Avery put her hand away: "Oh yes. Others seem to be fishing in the wild before making nests."

Elliot: "Well. Avery, do you want to stay inside? It's very cold outside."

In fact, Elliot was not afraid of her being cold, because she wore a lot of clothes.

She was watching him fishing, and he was a little nervous.

“I’m not cold! Are you cold? The bodyguard has made a canopy for you.”

Avery looked at him with a pure smile, “Go fishing! Don’t worry about me! I’ll give it to you when it floats. You make a video!”

Elliot: “...”

With a heavy and complicated mood, Elliot threw the hook into the pool.

After a while, the float moved!

Avery immediately turned on the phone nervously and recorded a video.

Elliot pulled up the fishing rod, and what caught their eyes was a silver fishhook.

Oh no, it’s two.

Neither hook caught a fish.

This was not the most disturbing thing, but the bait on the hook was gone.

Avery’s fingers holding the phone trembled slightly.

“Husband, don’t be discouraged, it’s normal to have an empty pole.” Avery saw Elliot’s expression a little disappointed, and immediately comforted, “The videos we saw on the Internet, every time someone else caught one, were edited later.”

Avery’s words, gave Elliot great encouragement.

“Well. My bait may not be tightened.” Elliot learned his lesson and tightened the bait this time.

After a moment–

The float moved again!

Avery immediately took out her mobile phone and turned on the video recording function of the mobile phone.

This time, Elliot didn’t have an empty pole!

He caught a fish!

Avery was very happy.

She would send the filmed video to her friends group to share Elliot's achievements with everyone.

Soon, everyone would start cheering!

Jun: [Awesome! I didn't expect Brother Elliot to be able to fish! It's so good!]

Tammy: [The last time I went to your house, I saw that the fish in your fish pond are very strong! How did he catch such a small fish? This kind of small fish is not delicious, it is full of thorns, so let it go!]

Mike: [Hahaha! Elliot took such a big fishing rod to catch such a small fish?

The fishing rod is about to cry!]

Chad: [Mike, didn't you see that there was not a single fish in the bucket? My boss has just started fishing!]

Mike: [It is also possible that he caught this small fish all morning.]Avery couldn't stand it anymore. She quoted Chad's words and replied: [We have just started fishing!]

Chad: [My Boss caught fish as soon as he started fishing. It's amazing!]

Jun: []

Tammy: [Although the fish is a little smaller, it is better than not being able to catch anything!]

Mike: [Avery, wait for your husband to catch a big fish and then go to the group to bask in it, otherwise I can't really boast.]

Avery: []

After sending the message, Avery put away the phone.

Chapter 2331

Avery: "Come on, husband! Our next one must be a big fish!"

Elliot: "Well, I think I have mastered a little trick."

"Husband, you're amazing! Let's eat braised fish tonight!" Avery laughed,

watching him throw the hook handsomely into the water.

After half an hour—

Mike Aite Avery in the group: [Avery, how many fish has your husband caught? Send us a look!]

Tammy: [Rubbing hands in excitement.jpg]

Tammy: [Watch the fun.jpg]

Jun: [Wife, can you stop being so gloating? o(∩_∩)o]

Jun was afraid that Elliot didn't catch any fish.

After all, Avery didn't post pictures in the group.

If Elliot had caught a big fish, with Avery's character, she would have posted pictures in the group.

Tammy:[Which one of your eyes sees me gloating? I am definitely looking forward to it!]

Tammy: [Avery, are you still fishing? If you're still fishing, I'll drive over to the scene now! At that time, it will not be a problem for me to divide half of the fish I catch, right?]

Avery saw their messages.

At the same time, she glanced at the fish in the bucket.

Elliot caught several fish. However, they were all small fish.

This made Avery really embarrassed to post pictures.

Whenever Elliot caught a slightly bigger fish, she would definitely bask in the group.

She didn't know if it's Elliot's technical problem or the fishing rod. In short, the big fish just won't take the bait.

Avery was very distressed. But she couldn't show it. Because Elliot was more distressed than Avery.

Elliot wanted to show his skills, but he encountered Waterloo. That was not a pond in the wild, but a small pond in his yard. And the pond was full of fish. According to what Avery said before, if she went into the water, she could catch a big fish casually.

If it wasn't for Avery watching, Elliot might have thrown away the fishing rod and went directly into the water with the net bag to catch it.

"Husband, fish slowly, don't worry. I'll go to the toilet." Avery got up from the chair, said to Elliot, and walked into the room.

After Avery entered the house, she chatted with Tammy privately: [Tammy, don't come here. He can't catch big fish and is in a hurry! If you came, where would he put his face.]

Tammy: [Ah! what's up? There are so many fish in your pond, how can you not catch any fish?]

It's a good question, but Avery didn't know how to answer it.

After Avery entered the house, Mrs. Cooper walked to Elliot's side and glanced at the fish in the bucket.

Seeing that they were all small fish, Mrs. Cooper comforted Elliot with a good attitude: "Maybe the fish in this pond are full and not hungry, so you can't catch big fish. Sir, why don't we starve these fish? A few days, and then you come back to fish. You're sure to catch a big fish by then."

Elliot: "..."

It didn't have to be.

Elliot fished for the pleasure of fishing, not for the real purpose of fishing.

Of course, if he couldn't catch fish, he would definitely feel frustrated.

An hour later, Tammy drove over to watch the fun.

Although Avery told her not to come, Tammy insisted on watching the fun.

She told Avery that if Elliot couldn't accept even this little humiliation, how could it be a big deal?

Avery thought, yes, maybe Elliot wouldn't take their ridicule seriously at all.

As soon as Tammy came over, she immediately looked at the bucket with a smile.

Avery brought the bucket in front of Tammy and showed her.

"F*ck! Such a big bucket of fish!" Tammy was stunned, and asked Avery,

"Didn't he say that he couldn't catch big fish? Was he caught?"

Chapter 2332

Avery: "Don't you want to eat fish? How much do you want, take it yourself."

Tammy took Avery aside and said, "Is this what Elliot caught in the water? Or was it caught by your bodyguards? This must not have been caught by Elliot, right?"

Avery sighed: "I caught it with a net bag. There are several big fish in one net bag!"

Tammy: "Pfft!"

Avery: "I didn't even go into the water, I caught it from the edge of the pool."

Tammy: "Hahahahaha!"

Avery: "Okay, Tammy, stop laughing. I think my husband may not be able to fish in the future. He can't catch it. Big fish, after returning to the house, I have been looking up what's going on on the Internet. I feel distressed when I see it."

Tammy: "What about you? He is not your son, why are you so careful? If Jun, I will definitely Laugh at him!"

Avery: "..."

Elliot heard the movement in the living room and came out.

“Tammy, you came alone?” Elliot asked.

“Yeah! I’ll take a look at the fish you caught.” Tammy sneered, “Why can’t you catch a big fish? Is your technique so poor? Where’s your fishing rod? I’ll try it out.”

Elliot will Tammy generously pointed out her own fishing equipment.

“Go fishing! If you fish better than me, then I will give you the equipment.”

Elliot not only didn’t get annoyed, but spoke generously.

Tammy happily took the fishing rod and went out to fish.

“Husband, don’t be angry. Tammy didn’t mean to laugh at you.” Avery comforted Elliot in a low voice.

Elliot’s face was calm: “It’s okay. What is this setback? I won’t fish in the future.”

Avery: “???”

Avery thought Elliot was going to say, ‘what is this setback? I will try my best next time to make sure I can catch a lot of fish.’

“Avery, go and see Tammy fishing! I’ll take a break.” Elliot patted her on the shoulder.

Avery: “Okay! Don’t get too upset, it’s not your problem that you can’t catch fish.”

Elliot: “Avery, even if it were my problem, I wouldn’t be upset about it. I’m not that vulnerable. I’m just not that interested in fishing. I don’t particularly want to conquer those fish.”

Avery: “That’s good.”

Avery went out to watch Tammy go fishing.

Half an hour later, Tammy caught two small fish.

Tammy was so angry that she almost dropped her fishing rod.

“My dad knows how to fish, so I made a video for my dad to ask what’s going on!” After Tammy dialed the video to her father, he let him take a look at the fish in the pond, “Dad, there are so many fish, I can’t take any of them. I can’t catch it! This fishing rod is better than yours. This bait smells so good, I want to eat it... But why don’t these fish catch the bait?”

Thiago watched it through the video. Looking at the situation, he laughed and said: “Silly daughter, you are using the wrong bait. There are a lot of ornamental fish in this pond, so don’t eat the bait you used.”

Tammy: “...”

Avery suddenly realized, immediately went and explained the reason to Elliot.

Elliot: “I know that different fish use different bait.”

“It’s all my fault. If you go fishing in the wild, maybe you can catch fish.” Avery blamed herself, “Husband, you should have told me in advance, I don’t understand this.”

“It’s okay. Fishing is a trivial matter. I just bought a fishing rod to play with.”

Elliot comforted her, “The way you just caught fish was much more interesting than fishing.”

Avery: “...”

Bridgedale.

Norah easily collected evidence of Travis’s mental illness. After all, Travis was dead, and now as long as Norah was willing to spend money, she could buy all kinds of information about him.

The main reason was that he was dead, and there was no need to be afraid of those who served Travis before.

Chapter 2333

Emilio was young and strong now and didn’t need a personal doctor at all.

When Emilio needed to use a personal doctor, he would not use Travis’s

previous doctor.

Norah posted Travis's results in the group.

In addition to Emilio, the other children of the Jones family had established a new group called: Fight for Legacy.

Norah: [I have obtained evidence of Travis's mental illness. When the time comes to file a lawsuit, our odds of winning will be greatly improved.]

eldest Sister: [Norah, you are amazing. I didn't even think about that.]

Second Sister: [When will the lawsuit be filed? I can't wait to grab my share from Emilio!]

Norah: [The lawyer's letter has been delivered to Emilio. Everything is going according to the process. When the time comes, just listen to me and make sure you get more inheritance.]

eldest Sister: [Norah, I will listen to you.]

Second Sister: [Norah, I also listen to you.]

After chatted in the group, the eldest sister, the second sister and other siblings chatted in another group of Jones's siblings.

There was no Norah and Emilio in that group.

Eldest Sister: [Norah is still awesome! It felt like the moment she stepped out, the matter was instantly stabilized.]

Second Sister: [Although Norah is amazing, she won't get any benefit without us.]

Third Sister: [Yes! How much benefit are we going to give her? I don't even know how you talked to her.]

Eldest sister: [Let's see how much she can win for us first! She said she would not take the big head. She shouldn't go back on her word.]

Second Sister: [I won't take the big head, that means I might take 40%! If we

take 10 million alone, we have to give her 4 million... If she takes 40% of each of us, then she will take more than us!]

Third Sister: [But without her, we would get less! Now we don't have to do anything to get more, and if you don't like it, you can quit.]

Second Sister: [Eldest sister, you don't need to be so fierce! I just don't like Norah.]

Eldest sister: [I don't like it, but bear with it. When we get the inheritance, there is no need to contact her in the future!]

Second Sister: [Don't talk about Norah, I don't think we will be in touch again in the future.]

The group suddenly felt silent.

The few of them were usually not in contact, but this time they got together to fight for Emilio's inheritance.

The next day.

Jones's family eldest sister, second sister, third sister, fourth sister, eldest brother... had received invitation text messages from Emilio.

Emilio invited them to a hotel near the old house for dinner and meet.

If it's just for dinner, they might not be willing to go to the appointment.

At the end of the message, Emilio explained the theme of this meeting discussion on inheritance distribution.

At 10 o'clock in the morning, the Jones family's brothers and sisters met in the private room of the hotel restaurant.

The meeting was a little awkward.

The last time they met was at their father's funeral.

Although it has only been a few days, they were brothers and sisters last time. Now, they have become enemies fighting for family property.

"I asked you out, did you tell Norah?" Emilio asked after everyone was

seated.

The eldest sister: "I didn't say it."

The second sister: "I didn't say it either."

The others also shook their heads.

"This is my father's former lawyer, and this is another lawyer I hired. I'm calling you here today, mainly to resolve the inheritance dispute between us. First of all, I admit that the distribution of my father's estate is indeed unfair. I am willing to give up Part of it is for you, so you don't go to Norah. You should be very clear about how my father died. I don't want Norah to get any benefits from the Jones family."

Emilio's words caused a thousand waves in everyone's heart.

Chapter 2334

Although everyone didn't have too much affection for Travis, and when Travis was alive, everyone hated Travis's cold-blooded ruthlessness, but after Travis's death, everyone will also think of Travis's goodness.

At least when they were young, their father was generous and kind to them.

"Emilio, I heard that my father had mental problems before he died. I think this is definitely the main reason why he didn't share the property with our other children. Why we are united with Norah, we are forced to do nothing. If it weren't for Norah, I'm afraid you won't invite us out to talk." The eldest sister spoke and negotiated with Emilio.

The meaning of the eldest sister was obvious.

Let Emilio know that if he doesn't take the initiative to give up the benefits, he will lose the lawsuit when the time comes.

"I don't know if there is any problem with my father's spirit. After all, he really has a mental problem, and he won't tell me." Emilio said calmly, "The reason

why I hired a lawyer today is to fight with you for a fair and reasonable analysis. How much will you get after you win the lawsuit. If you can't trust the lawyer I hired, you can call the lawyer you can trust to come over now."

Emilio continued, "The reason I asked you to meet today is to handle this matter well."

After Emilio's words were settled, the others felt silent, looked at each other, and conveyed their opinions with their eyes.

After a while, the eldest sister said, "Okay, I'll find a lawyer. Let's see what the sentence will be if my father is found to be mentally ill."

"Okay. If you're worried, you can ask for more lawyers." Emilio said, "I don't want the Jones family's legacy to flow into Norah's hands. I know that you will cooperate with her, and you will definitely benefit her. Now I will give you what you can get, which is for you, it's actually more cost-effective."

"Emilio, since you're talking about this, I'm not hypocritical. I think your attitude is good. If you had this attitude early in the morning, we wouldn't have cooperated with Norah." The second sister said, "Then Just invite a lawyer to see how much we can share."

The eldest sister took the phone and went to call to find a lawyer.

"Order!" Emilio handed the menu to the elder brother, "Brother, I worked with you before and learned a lot. If you want to return to the company and continue to work in the future, I will welcome you at any time."

"No." Caleb didn't have time to think, he refused, "I can't move now, and my energy is not as good as before. Even if I work, it will not be as good as before."

"I respect your ideas. You can also not work in the future. If you have difficulties in life, feel free to follow me. Say it." Emilio said.

"What about me? Emilio, why don't you say such things to me?" The third

sister was jealous.

“You have hands and feet, it’s really not good, you go to your husband.”

Emilio said indifferently.

The third sister was silent for a while.

“Third sister, do you even have to fight with the eldest brother? Even if I give the eldest brother a little more property, I don’t care. Among us brothers and sisters, only the eldest brother contributes the most to the Jones family. If it wasn’t for the eldest brother’s accident, now the Jones family The heir is the eldest brother.” The fourth sister said.

“Okay, stop.” Emilio was afraid that these words would hurt the elder brother’s heart, “After the negotiation is completed, you should not communicate with Norah. Just delete her contact information. Don’t let her kill her in the future. I know how my father died!”

The fourth sister: “Why do you need to tell me? If Norah hadn’t said she could help us get some property back, we wouldn’t have had a relationship with her.”

“It’s only now that my thinking is clearer.” Emilio said, “You may not imagine that before our father died, he said that he would donate all his property.”

“Our father liked scaring people the most. Because this set was especially effective for us.” The second sister sneered, “Fortunately, he is dead! When he is dead, we can live like normal people! Emilio, if he is not dead, what do you think? Can you sit here and talk to us so stubbornly?”

“The most disgusting person right now is Norah. We can start our real life when Norah is kicked out.” Emilio said.

“Shouldn’t I be grateful to Norah? If Norah hadn’t killed our father, our father would probably still have to live.” The second sister teased, “Emilio, I remind

you, don't be ruthless in this society. My position is not stable. There are still some things we can learn from my father."

Emilio: "Thank you for reminding me."

.....

Norah stayed up late last night, and woke up after 10 o'clock in the morning today.

After waking up, she first made herself a cup of coffee.

Today she was going to see a lawyer to talk about how the lawsuit would be fought.

Chapter 2335

The court session was about to start. Eldest sister's speech was very important. She wanted to talk to the lawyer about these specific details.

After the coffee was brewed, she went to the kitchen to make breakfast.

She bought bread last night, and now she only needed to fry an egg and ham.

She moved back to her apartment only two days ago.

To be precise, she just came back to live last night.

On the first day back, there was a musty smell in the house that had not been breathable for a long time, which made her uncomfortable, so she asked the cleaner to clean it yesterday.

Little by little her life returned to normal.

As long as she didn't provoke Elliot and Avery in the future, she would not be in danger.

'When she wins the lawsuit, she gets her part of the money, and she can do whatever she wants next.' Thinking that she was about to raise her eyebrows and turned over the salted fish, she always felt a hint of unreal feeling.

Her mother sent her a message these days and said a lot.

Her mother was worried that she would be hunted down and persecuted in the future, so she asked her to live her life after getting the money, and not to offend anyone again.

She also calmed down and thought about it.

When she got the money and started her own company, she should be able to make a lot of money in the future.

There was no need for her to go to Sasha Johnstone, and then to provoke Elliot.

But she planned to see how much she could get after the lawsuit, and then wanted to make a decision.

She could no longer live a poor life.

If she wanted to live the life of ordinary people, she would rather take the risk and give it a try.

After making breakfast, she walked back to the bedroom, picked up the phone and turned it on.

She planned to eat breakfast while playing with her phone.

After turning on the phone, a system message popped up — You have been kicked out of the group chat by 'Fight for Legacy'.

When Norah saw this system message, a white light flashed in her mind.

She felt like she's dreaming.

Otherwise, how could she be kicked out of the group chat?

Now they're counting on herself to help them win their case, and she's got enough evidence. In this case, how could she be kicked out of the group chat by them?

She quickly walked to the dining table and sat down, took a sip of coffee, and

found that the group was indeed gone.

She quickly found the eldest sister's phone and dialed it.

The eldest sister saw Norah's call, and after hesitating for a few seconds, she decided to answer the call and talk to Norah clearly, so that Norah would not be confused and resented herself.

"Norah, the group has been disbanded." After the eldest sister answered the phone, she pointed Norah's doubts and said directly, "We don't need to file a lawsuit with Emilio."

Norah was shocked: "Why?"

Chapter 2336

"Yes. That's what you think. Emilio decided to give us a part of the property. Although it's not much, we can at least get a little bit, so we don't have to sue him." The eldest sister said, "You won't need to contact us in the future because this is the end of it."

On the other side of the phone, Norah didn't speak for a long time.

After waiting for a few seconds, the eldest sister saw that Norah did not speak, so she hung up the phone.

Seeing that the eldest sister hung up the phone, everyone else looked at the eldest sister.

"Is Norah angry? Did she curse?" The second sister asked.

The eldest sister shook her head: "She didn't speak. I saw that she didn't speak, so I hung up the phone. Her quality is not that low. It's not that we don't give her inheritance... She has nothing to do with us."

"Yes. Now the inheritance has been divided. I'm still quite satisfied." The second sister said.

Third sister: "Me too. Even if our father is clear-headed, he won't give me

more money.”

“Since the inheritance has been distributed and everyone has no opinion, after this meal, we will not mention the inheritance. In the future, our brothers and sisters can still get together on New Year’s and festivals.” The elder sister said.

Emilio said, “I have no opinion. I can pay the bill.”

The elder sister: “Since Emilio said so, then we will often get together in the future!”

After the meal, Emilio breathed a sigh of relief.

The difficult things were completely resolved now.

Emilio was in a good mood, so he called Avery to share his joy.

Avery answered the phone.

“Norah can’t get anything! Hahaha! Although I have lost a lot in this wave, I am also happy.” As long as Emilio thought that Norah might be so angry that his facial features were deformed, he felt relieved.

“Your move is really high.” Avery heard his solution and looked at him with admiration, “I thought you would be in trouble, but I didn’t expect you to be so smart.”

Emilio: “Father is dead, and everything in the future must be decided by myself.”

“Well. Come on!” Avery said, and the mobile phone in her hand was taken away.

Elliot took Avery’s mobile phone over, glanced at the screen, and turned on the speakerphone: “Emilio, do you know what time it is in Aryadelle? You keep asking my wife about your crap, don’t you feel ashamed? If you don’t have business savvy, if you can’t figure out the little property your father left

you, you can hire a professional manager, do you need me to introduce you?"

Emilio: "..."

Elliot's voice came out suddenly, startling him.

Being ridiculed by Elliot, Emilio's good mood disappeared.

Emilio: "No, I don't need it for now."

Elliot: "Since you don't need it, don't bother my wife with your family affairs."

Emilio: "My family's affairs have been settled. I called her just to share the joy."

"Don't you have any other friends?" Elliot questioned his soul, "Don't tell me, you have no friends except Avery."

"Goodbye." Emilio didn't want to talk to Elliot anymore.

His mouth was more poisonous than Avery.

Elliot saw that the phone was hung up, so he returned the phone to Avery.

Seeing that Avery's face didn't seem very good, he forced himself to defend himself: "If a woman called me at this point, you would not be too happy."

"Emilio asked me to tell me about Norah, but nothing else." Avery said and put down the phone.

Chapter 2337

Avery was about to fall asleep at first, but now because of this call, she suddenly woke up again.

"Emilio doesn't have a sense of boundaries. He can't call you during the day?"

Does it have to be called late at night?" Elliot questioned, "What is Norah's matter? Even if Travis is resurrected from the dead, it's not a big deal. "

"Okay! Emilio was probably too happy, so he didn't look at the time." Avery defended Emilio's behavior, "Emilio has completely cut off Norah's fortune. It's really pleasing."

“Do you think Norah won’t think of other ways to make money?” Elliot said lightly, “Don’t put your mind on her anymore. In the future, if she dares to think about us, I will make her disappear forever.”

“Well, go to sleep! I’ll take a look at your plans for New Year’s Day tomorrow and choose one. Let’s relax.” Avery said, leaving all trivial matters and irrelevant people behind, “I will bring you tomorrow. You go to the hospital for a re-examination.”

Elliot: “Then go to sleep! I hope everything goes well tomorrow. Don’t affect our New Year’s Day trip.”

“Probably not. I think you are in good shape, so you must be fine.” Avery hugged him, “Maybe you can live longer than me in the future.”

Elliot’s mood was originally calm, but after hearing what Avery’s said, he suddenly became nervous.

Elliot: “Why do you say that? Are you sick?”

“No! I just said casually, don’t be nervous.” Avery couldn’t help laughing, “You prefer to exercise, but I don’t. As long as there are no accidents in the future, you will definitely live longer than me.”

Elliot: “Don’t think about it for so long. I’ll take you with me in the future.”

“Even if you take me with you, one of us will leave first.” Avery wanted him to look at life and death calmly. “In that case, don’t ask me to exercise with you.”

Elliot: “...”

Avery: “Let’s sleep! I prefer to sleep.”

The next morning, Avery and Elliot got up.

When the two went downstairs, they ran into their daughter.

Seeing the two of them getting up so early, Layla drummed in her heart: “Did you eat dumplings again today?”

Avery smiled: "There are no dumplings today. If there are dumplings, it's not what your father and I made."

"Then why are you getting up so early? If I were you, I would sleep in every day." Layla said and walked downstairs briskly.

"Your father is going to the hospital for a re-examination today. It is estimated that he is nervous, so he woke up early." Avery explained.

"Oh...Dad, let me accompany you to the hospital! That way you won't be afraid." Layla stopped and waited for them to come down.

"No need, baby. Dad isn't so scared. The reason why Dad woke up so early is because your elder brother Hayden is coming back soon. Our family can be reunited again on New Year's Day." Elliot smiled and touched Layla's head.

After breakfast, Avery accompanied Elliot to the hospital for a review.

As Avery expected, Elliot recovered better.

"Mr. Foster, you are under the care of Dr. Tate, and your recovery is better than that of ordinary patients!" The doctor laughed and teased, "As long as you don't touch the wound, you will basically be fine. You can live and work normally! "

When Elliot heard these words, he was very happy.

Elliot: "Wife, did you hear what the doctor said?"

Seeing Avery's face embarrassed, the doctor immediately realized something.

"That... Mr. Foster, you should mainly listen to your wife. I'm not sure what I said." The doctor corrected immediately.

"Okay, thank you doctor." After Avery thanked the doctor, she pulled Elliot out of the doctor's office, "Husband, let's discuss where to go on New Year's

Day!"

"Well. Is it still a tour within the province? In fact, we can go further." Elliot no longer regards himself as a patient at all.

Chapter 2338

"Why don't you look at the opinions of the children!" Avery said, "We are secondary. If we are going to travel alone, then I will listen to you."

Avery's words made Elliot unable to refute.

"Then when Hayden comes back, let's see what Hayden has to say." Elliot quickly compromised, "Has Hayden's ticket been booked? What time does he arrive at the airport? I'll pick him up then."

Seeing Elliot's look of anticipation, Avery couldn't help laughing: "Son hasn't sent me the flight information back to Aryadelle! He will tell me when he has booked the ticket."

Bridgedale.

Hayden was on a video call with Tammy.

Originally, Tammy called Hayden. She learned that Hayden was free at the moment, so she hung up the phone and replayed the video call.

"Hayden, your father wants to go out to play all day long, which is definitely not acceptable. He can go out to play anytime, except on New Year's Day.

The two of them didn't know they were going to get married on New Year's Day, so they didn't prepare at all! But we have already Get them all ready for the wedding, just wait for New Year's Day to come." Tammy hugged her daughter and told Hayden about business, while letting Hayden look at his good daughter, "Do you think Sister Kara is cute again?"

Hayden looked at Kara who was reluctant to face the camera, and the expression on her face became a little gentle: "Is Kara afraid of me?"

“Haha, a little bit. She doesn’t see you often, so she’s a little scared. When you saw her last time, she was very fat, and now she’s a little thinner, so let’s take a look.” Tammy said.

Hayden really wanted to see the difference between Kara now and last time, but he really couldn’t.

Hayden: “I think sister Kara has always been cute.”

Tammy: “Hayden, it’s not a good thing to say that girls are cute. You see, everyone says Layla is beautiful. Only girls who are not beautiful will be praised as cute.”

There was a flash of tension in Hayden’s eyes, thinking that he had said the wrong thing.

“Of course, there are also very cute girls, like my Kara, who are chubby and so cute.” Tammy said, and changed the topic and laughed.

Kara heard her mother say that she was fat, and also said that she was chubby and not very happy.

So the little girl broke free from her mother’s arms, looked wronged, and ran out of the room, shouting, “Dad, mom said I’m fat!”

“Why are you still complaining!” Tammy shouted at her daughter’s back.

Kara snorted: “Mom, I’ll never play with you again!”

When Hayden saw Kara and Auntie Tammy were in conflict, he immediately said, “Auntie Tammy, go and coax Kara! I remember what you told me.”

“Okay! When are you coming back?” Tammy asked.

Hayden: “I’ll be there the day after tomorrow.”

Tammy: “Then I’ll go to your house to play when you come back.”

Hayden: “Um.”

After talking to Tammy about the video, Hayden sent his flight information to

his mother.

Also attached: Mom, I want to be with you at home on New Year's Day.

After Avery received her son's message, she immediately showed it to Elliot.

"Are you saying that you have a good heart? You just said why your son hasn't sent me a message yet, and here it is." Avery said here, extracting the key points in the message, "The son said that he wants to play at home on New Year's Day. So you For those travel plans, put it on hold for now. Next time we two go to play alone. "

Hayden had already spoken, how could Elliot dare to have an opinion.

"Maybe he is too tired to study and work." Elliot said, "If only he was by our side."

"His character is destined to not like to be restrained. He can be wherever he likes, and even if he is by our side, I will not interfere in his life." Avery said open-mindedly, "We must respect children. Like Layla, it is sticky. She likes us to take care of, and we take care of her."

Chapter 2339

"What you said makes sense." Elliot benefited a lot, and then said, "Since I have no problem with the review, can I go to work? It's too boring at home, you let me go to the company."

"You don't want to come back after shopping, right?" Avery joked, "If you want to work so much, then you can go!"

"I've gone to work, what about you?" Elliot was afraid that Avery would be bored at home alone, "Why don't you go to work in my company with me, let's see what position you want, and I'll arrange it for you. We get off work together every day. Get off work, how nice!"

Avery's scalp went numb after listening to his arrangement.

"Husband, although I like you, I'm really not interested in your work. Go to work if you want! Don't worry about me. I'll arrange myself." Avery rejected his job offer.

Elliot: "Well. Then you send me to the company now."

Avery couldn't help laughing: "You can't be idle for a moment!"

"I took a long rest this time." Elliot thought of going to the company next, his eyes lit up, "I don't feel like working, time passes too slowly. People still have to work, and work makes people..."

"Okay, don't talk about it. Some people like to be idle. Don't impose your ideas on others." Avery sent him to the company, "Let the driver pick you up at night. Let's say it first, you can't work overtime."

"Okay. If you're willing to stay at home, I'll be happier." Elliot changed his words instantly.

After sending Elliot to the company, Avery asked the driver to drive the car to Wesley's house.

Today Wesley rested and accompanied Shea at home.

Both children had gone to school, and the house was relatively quiet.

"Little Lilly got used to campus life so quickly?" Avery was a little surprised.

"Lilly is in the same class as Maria, and the two of them take care of her, and we have greeted the teachers in the kindergarten. The teachers take special care of Lilly. So Lilly quickly gets used to it." Wesley replied, "You stay at night. Come down and eat, I'm in charge."

Avery: "Okay! Let Elliot come over to eat later."

Wesley: "Okay! Has he reviewed it?"

Avery: "Just finished the re-examination. The wound is recovering well, so I

let him go to work. He can't stay at home anymore. He has a sense of urgency in his heart. He seems to be afraid that if he doesn't make money, our family will starve to death. Or I am afraid that I will be out of touch with society and be eliminated."

"Is it such an exaggeration?" Wesley chuckled, "Is he used to that kind of high-pressure environment?"

"Well. So he was going to work, so I let him go. Maybe he can recover better from work." Avery joked.

Bridgedale.

Norah passed the day in a daze.

At night, she drank most of the bottle of wine, and her reason was completely paralyzed by alcohol.

Her eyes were scarlet, she found her phone, staggered to the bathroom, and after retching for a while, she washed her face and found Sasha's number to dial.

Sasha said before that if she could get the Jones family's inheritance, she would talk to her about Haze in detail.

Now Norah had completely lost the qualification to get Travis's property, there was no chance and there would be no chance in the future. Sasha would definitely ignore her.

Even though she was completely unwilling, she had to accept this cruel reality.

She was not someone who couldn't afford to lose.

It's just that she was in too much pain now. She couldn't talk to her parents about this kind of pain. If she told her parents, her parents would definitely be worried.

After the phone call, she didn't expect to be connected quickly.

Chapter 2340

"Norah, have you got the Jones family's inheritance?" Sasha's voice came over the phone.

Norah took a breath and sneered: "No. I was kicked out by a few of them. It's really embarrassing. I digested it all day and couldn't digest it."

Sasha was stunned for a moment. She didn't expect Norah to fail.

In Sasha's opinion, Norah was a woman like a fox.

Not only smart and cunning, but also cruel.

"I know you won't cooperate with me again. Because I don't have much money to give you, I will even have a problem with my own livelihood in the future... I thought that if I killed Travis, I would be able to live a good life.

Thinking about it, life is still a puddle of mud." Norah took a deep breath in frustration.

"You are betraying my misery!" Sasha sneered, "No matter how miserable you are, can I be miserable? You don't even know what my life is like."

"Didn't I transfer you a lot of money? That money is enough for you to buy a house and live in any country." Norah wondered.

"I dare not do this. What if you want to kill me? I can't stay in one place for a long time." Sasha didn't hesitate, "But I don't worry about you dealing with me now. After all, Elliot and the others already knew that it was you who bought me."

"Don't talk about it." Norah felt ashamed, "I blame myself. I have too much ambition and not enough ability. My heart is higher than the sky, and my life is thinner than paper."

"I'm very angry to hear you say this. You have at least lived a decent life, and

I haven't lived a decent life for a day." Sasha seemed to be touched, and the chatterbox opened, "You always think I have The news of Haze, if I really have news about Haze, why don't I go to Elliot directly and ask Elliot to benefit me? Am I stupid? Even if I can't trust Elliot, but I have met Avery, Avery is a good person, I-I can feel it. Her words must count. She told me at the beginning that if I could tell her where Haze is, she would not only save my life, but also give me money. Am I stupid, I don't talk to her Cooperation, I will cooperate with you?"

When Norah heard Sasha's words, she was greatly disappointed, and the wine was instantly sober.

A while ago, in order to find Sasha, she transferred a lot of money to Sasha.

This money was regarded as meat buns beating dogs with no return.

Sasha would definitely not return it to herself.

"Sasha, you really can deceive people! If I get the inheritance of the Jones family, will you continue to deceive?" Norah sneered, "When I think that I gave you so much money in vain, my heart's bleeding."

Sasha: "You want to transfer it to me yourself. I didn't ask you to give it to me.

When you transferred the money to me, I didn't say a word. How can you blame me now? When did I tell you that I know Haze's whereabouts?"

Sasha's rebuttal left Norah speechless.

"Although I don't know where Haze is now, I'm not completely clueless."

Seeing Norah not speaking, Sasha didn't hold back, and continued, "After I escaped from Yonroeville, I've been looking for Haze. If I find this child, Elliot and Avery will definitely be able to forgive me and stop blaming me. "

"Do you have a clue? Then do you know where Haze is now? Sasha, let's cooperate! Now I have nothing, and you have nothing. If we cooperate,

maybe we can find Haze before Elliot and the others. Let's make a detailed explanation. The plan is to exchange that child for Elliot for a large sum of money." Norah suddenly regained her confidence, "If we want to get the money, we can't show up in person. We have to find someone to show up for us."

Sasha was a little moved when she heard her words.

"Norah, you may not know me well. I look weak and weak, but if you play with me, I'm afraid you can't play with me. Don't think that if you kill Travis, I will be afraid of you. I can't count the people Sasha has killed." Sasha thought of cooperating with Norah, but she was afraid that Norah would plot against her.

Norah: "Sasha, you don't have to talk harshly to me. I have no money or power right now. Even if I want to plot against you, I don't have the ability. I really want to make some money, and then find a place to hide and spend the rest of my life. ."

Sasha: "I think so too. It's just..."

"Don't hesitate! Let's cooperate and make money together! When we get the money, we will split half. I promise, I won't count on you!" Norah said sincerely, "Where are you now, let's meet and talk! I'll go look for it. You can come to me. If you don't trust me, we can meet outside first."

Chapter 2341

After thinking for a while, Sasha responded.

"Sasha, can you tell me, what are the clues you have? I can find Haze with you." Norah thought she had a clue, "You don't have to be too specific..."

"I tried to get in touch with my accomplices in Yonroeville. I said that if I found Haze, I would let Elliot rescue them all. So one of them told me a clue. This clue is not a good clue. ..."

When Sasha said this, she paused.

If the clues were good to break through, Sasha would not have found Haze yet.

“What you said, I want to know more about this clue.” Norah felt itchy,

“Sasha, just tell me! I’ll look for it with you. If I find Haze, I will definitely benefit you. The two of us are now on the same boat, otherwise you can say a few bad things about me in front of Elliot, and Elliot will definitely not let me get a penny of benefits.”

Norah’s words made Sasha feel somewhat reasonable.

“The person who bought Haze has a scar on the inside of the wrist.” Sasha told the clue.

Norah: “What scar? Birthmark or wound scar?”

Sasha: “The kind of scar left by cutting the wrist to commit suicide.”

Norah gasped: “Is that person a man or a woman?”

“I won’t tell you this yet. We’ll talk about it when we meet another day.” Sasha deliberately sold off.

“Okay. In order to show my sincerity, you can decide when and where to meet.” Norah showed all her sincerity.

That was her last fight.

Whether it could be successful or not depends on this time.

“Okay.” Sasha felt the sincerity of her cooperation.

In fact, when Sasha told Norah the clue, Sasha had already made a choice.

Sasha only had this last chance to change her life against the sky.

In a flash, it was New Year’s Eve.

Hayden and Mike came back from Bridgedale to witness the wedding of Avery and Elliot.

Of course, they were tight-lipped about this matter, and didn't tell Avery and Elliot anything.

After Hayden came back, friends came to Foster's house to have dinner in the name of Hayden.

"Are you guys so happy?" Avery felt more and more strange seeing them smiling brightly, "Hayden came back last time, didn't you meet him? It's not too long since he came back last time!"

"Avery, aren't you happy?" Mike smiled kindly, "Hey, thinking about tomorrow —"

"Mike, shut up! Don't talk." Tammy was afraid that Mike would say the surprise in advance, so she interrupted him.

Chapter 2342

Avery glanced at Tammy, then at Mike, and finally her eyes fell back to Tammy's face: "Tammy, why don't you let Mike speak? He didn't say anything just now!"

Tammy scratched her head in embarrassment: "I..." She wanted to find a reason, but her mind went blank.

Mike immediately rescued her: "Tammy may be afraid of my crow's mouth and say something unlucky. Tomorrow New Year's Day is a new year, a new beginning, and it should be celebrated."

"Yes, yes!" Tammy blushed, "Mike is a crow's mouth in my heart. Avery, don't you often tell me that he is a crow's mouth?"

Now it was Avery's turn to be embarrassed, "Even if you talk to me behind my back, if you say that, you don't have to say it in front of him, right? He's vulnerable inside."

"Is he vulnerable? Why didn't I see it?" Tammy looked at Mike with a

surprised expression, " Mike, are you vulnerable? Men can't be too vulnerable..."

"Where am I weak? I am strong, okay?" Mike defended himself, causing everyone to laugh.

Everyone was eating, and the atmosphere soon returned to a warm and lively atmosphere.

Avery said to Hayden: "your father kept clamoring for the family to go on a trip on New Year's Day. During his illness, he was suffocated at home. He made five travel plans for me and let me choose one. I haven't had time yet. As for the choice, you sent me a message saying that you want to stay at home on New Year's Day, and your father immediately gave up the idea of traveling haha!"

Avery told Hayden this to let Hayden know how much Elliot values him.

Robert heard his mother's words, and muttered, "I want to go out to play! Brother, why do you have to stay at home? Where is the fun outside at home?"

Robert liked to play outside, but now in winter, the temperature outside was colder, and Robert was a little weaker than ordinary children, so Mrs. Cooper rarely took him out to play in winter.

"Robert, I promise to have fun tomorrow! Auntie Tammy will never lie to anyone, and she will never lie to you." Tammy immediately coaxed.

"Auntie Tammy, bring Kara to our house tomorrow to play!" Robert invited.

Tammy: "Tomorrow we'll come to play with you early in the morning, okay?"

Robert: "Okay! But not too early, what if I'm still sleeping?"

"That's not easy, let Kara be slept with you." Tammy deliberately teased Robert.

Robert blushed shyly, and then nodded even more shyly: "Okay!"

"Hahahahaha! Avery, look at Robert! He's shying." Tammy laughed and let out a goose cry.

Robert usually slept with Mrs. Cooper.

In fact, Robert wanted to sleep with his sister the most, but his sister disliked him, so he could only sleep with Mrs. Cooper.

Before Avery came back to this house, Robert sometimes slept with his father. Now that his father is injured and needs to recover, Robert knows not to disturb his father's sleep.

"Brother Robert, let's go play!" Kara was full, walked up to Robert and held Robert's hand.

"Okay!" Robert took Kara's hand and walked to Maria and Lilly, "Let's go play together!"

Maria and Lilly immediately followed them both.

"Just Robert and a boy..." Tammy watched the three girls surround Robert, so she looked at Gwen with a smile, "Gwen, come on, have a son."

Gwen: " Miss Tammy, I don't like sons, I like daughters. If you like sons, you can have another one."

Tammy: "I think so, but I can't give birth hahaha!"

Ben shook Gwen's hand under the table, telling her to pay attention to her words.

Tammy could give birth to Kara, it was already very thrilling

Chapter 2343

After all, the doctor said it was difficult for her to conceive a child before.

"Tammy, I won't give birth anymore." Shea comforted Tammy.

"So I let Maria live hahaha! I see that Robert is the only boy in his generation,

and I feel that Robert will be brought by a few girls to be more like a girl.”

Tammy didn't care. She couldn't have a baby herself.

After all, Tammy already had Kara, and she was satisfied.

“What's wrong with being a girl. Be gentle like a girl! Isn't it good that Robert is gentle? Robert is a little warm boy. Boys with this kind of personality will be easy to find in the future.” Gwen still didn't want to give birth to a son, she added, “I will have another daughter then, and four girls will surround Robert.

Haha!”

“Gwen, the child can be of whatever gender you want. Let it be.” Avery finished, looked at Tammy with a smile, “Also, I think what Gwen said makes sense, Robert will indeed be infected by the warm side of girls when he plays with girls. But no matter whether he is a warm boy or a cold boy, I like them all. As for finding a partner, it's still early!”

“Robert is still early, but Hayden is late. Hey! Hayden, did you meet a girl you like at school?” Looking at Hayden with a gossip face Tammy asked, “If you meet a girl you like, don't be shy. You are so rich and handsome, so chasing girls isn't easy? No one can resist you.”

Avery and Elliot: “...”

In their eyes, Hayden was still a child!

Hayden put down the tableware and looked at Tammy calmly: “Auntie Tammy, our classmates are basically ten years older than me.”

Tammy: “...” Yes Tammy was careless, but it doesn't seem like a big deal in today's society to be ten years older, “It's okay to be ten years older! It just so happens that you are more mature, so finding a girl is very suitable for you!”

Jun couldn't listen anymore: “Tammy, you didn't drink alcohol? Why are you talking nonsense? When the time comes, our family Kara will find someone ten years older, will you be happy?”

Tammy: "I don't mind if our daughter is ten years younger! If I hadn't married you, I would definitely have found a younger one."

Jun: "Shut up!"

At 9:00 p.m., everyone left one after another.

Before Tammy left, she took Avery's hand and repeatedly warned: "Avery, you and your husband go to bed early at night. You must not stay up late."

Avery: "Why?" She might not be able to sleep at night.

Tammy racked her brains: "Because I will bring Kara to quarrel with you very early tomorrow."

"It's okay! You come to play with Robert, we can't hear the sound in the bedroom." Avery thought of Kara and Robert. She made an appointment to play together.

"Oh, just don't stay up all night. If you have to stay up late, don't turn off your mobile phones, okay?" Tammy retreated and asked.

Elliot saw something was wrong: "Tammy, what are you trying to say? You are very strange tonight. You talk a lot and it's all nonsense."

Tammy said: "Forget it! I won't tell you! Come early tomorrow!"

The next day, 6:00 in the morning.

Avery's cell phone rang.

Avery picked up the phone with a sullen face, and squinted at the screen.

Elliot was awakened at the same time. He picked up the phone and checked the time. But he saw countless messages popping up on his phone.

Chapter 2344

The relatives and friends around him would not contact him very late or very early, unless there was a special emergency.

But today on New Year's Day, it was clear that everyone would not have any

urgent matter to find him.

He opened the message and saw a string of blessings.

Elliot, happy wedding.

—Mr. Foster, happy wedding, congratulations!

—Elliot, congratulations to you and Avery for having a great day today!

Elliot looked at these blessings, and his cheeks became hot for no reason.

He's dreaming!

He must be dreaming.

He and Avery have been married long ago. Although they divorced later, the ceremony has been done.

He thought he was dreaming, so he put down the phone, closed his eyes, and went back to sleep.

Avery didn't notice Elliot's actions at all. Because after her cell phone rang, she immediately took her cell phone and walked quietly to the bathroom.

The call was from Tammy.

It's only six o'clock, could it be that Tammy can't come in after she comes?

She answered the phone, and Tammy's voice immediately came: "Avery, it's time for you to get up. Do you get up by yourself, or should I ask you to get up?"

Avery was confused: "Tammy, what's the matter? It's only six o'clock...Have you come to my house?"

"Yes! I arrived at five o'clock." Tammy is now calling Avery in the living room on the first floor, "Robert is still sleeping! I let Kara and Robert sleep together. Our Kara was also sleeping, and I brought her directly."

Avery was even more confused. She glanced out the window. It was pitch black outside. Although it wasn't that anyone couldn't see the five fingers, but

when the street lights were turned off, the five fingers were definitely not visible.

“Tammy, what’s the matter with you?” In order to find out what happened to

Tammy, Avery came out of the bathroom, walked to the door quickly, opened the door carefully, and slipped out.

After coming out of the room, Avery exhaled, and her voice became louder:

“I’ll come down and talk to you.”

After she finished speaking, she hung up the phone and quickly went downstairs.

As soon as she walked down the stairs, she was startled by the battle in the living room.

Tammy looked at her with a stunned expression, and laughed out loud:

“Avery, didn’t Gwen give you a dressing gown before? Go and put on your dressing gown and walk down again.”

Avery: “???”

In the living room, there were videographers with professional cameras, and a few other people. But Avery didn’t know what they were there for.

How could these people show up at home in the early morning?

“Tammy, what are you doing?” Avery walked quickly to Tammy and asked nervously, “What is this filming? Why didn’t you tell me beforehand? Wake up Elliot later will definitely be angry when he sees you bringing so many people to his house.”

“He certainly won’t be angry! You go upstairs and change your dressing gown. I’ll tell you when you’re done.” Tammy smiled mysteriously, “By the way, call your husband up by the way.”

Avery was puzzled. Although her mind was running at a high speed, her mind was not so flexible because she woke up too early.

She went upstairs nervously with her mobile phone, intending to wake Elliot up.

She went back to the room and saw that Elliot was sleeping soundly, so she went to the window and opened the curtains.

The light from outside the window shone in, Elliot frowned slightly, and reached out to touch it at any time.

Avery watched Elliot's subconscious movements, and a warm feeling rose in her heart.

Elliot's looking for her.

"Husband, Tammy let's get up." Avery walked briskly to the bed, reached out and touched Elliot's face, "She brought some people here, maybe to take pictures of us... Don't be angry. She must be well-meaning."

After hearing Avery's words, Elliot suddenly opened his scarlet eyes.

"Husband, if you still want to sleep, then continue to sleep. I'll go down and have a look." Avery tucked the quilt for him and let him continue to sleep.

Chapter 2345

How could Elliot still sleep?

He lifted the quilt, lifted his long legs, and got out of bed.

"I thought Tammy was weird last night, and sure enough she was wrong."

Elliot grabbed a nightgown and put it on, and strode towards the door.

Avery's conditioned reflex was to follow him.

After taking a step, she thought that Tammy had told her to wear the morning gown that Gwen had given her before, so she went to the closet again and looked for the morning gown.

Dressing gown...

Wasn't the dressing gown worn on the morning of the wedding?

Tammy asked her to wear a dressing gown now... Could it be... Was she trying to make a wedding documentary for her? !

After all, her previous wedding with Elliot was destroyed by Nathan White, so there was no complete wedding documentary at all.

Thinking of this, Avery suddenly realized!

Tammy was indeed her best friend, she planned such a surprise for her.

It's just... Avery didn't really want this surprise, she wanted to sleep better.

But she won't pour cold water on Tammy.

Tammy expressed her thoughts, and she was still very grateful.

After putting on the morning gown that Gwen gave, she quickly ran out the door.

When she was walking downstairs, she happened to meet Elliot hurried upstairs. He remembered that he seemed to have received a lot of blessing text messages just now.

He wanted to see if those text messages were real.

"Husband, why did you come up again?" Avery asked, "What did Tammy say to you?"

"I haven't come down yet. Avery, I seem to have received a lot of text messages just now. I don't know if I am dreaming. Those messages are all wishing me a happy wedding." Elliot looked puzzled, "I'll look for my mobile phone."

Avery: "???"

Avery was frightened, held Elliot's hand, and went back to the room with him.

After Elliot found the phone, he turned it on immediately.

He had more unread messages.

The content of the information was similar to what he had just read.

Basically, they wished him a happy wedding.

“What’s the matter? Why are so many people wishing you a happy wedding?

Are you getting married today? Who are you marrying?” Avery was very

angry when she saw his message, “No one wished me a happy wedding!”

Elliot was very helpless, he wanted to explain, but he didn’t know where to

start: “How about you open your phone and take a look?”

Avery immediately turned on the phone.

Her mobile phone was quiet, and there was no message wishing her a happy wedding.

Elliot quickly calmed down: “If I were to marry another woman, do you think your best friend would come to my house to wake me up?”

This rhetorical question made Avery instantly calm down: “That’s...the two of us get married. We two get married today?”

Elliot: “If it wasn’t for them to play tricks, maybe they did!”

“It’s not April Fool’s Day, why are they tricking us! Let’s go down and ask!”

Avery took Elliot and went downstairs.

Her heart was pounding.

If today was her and Elliot’s wedding, why did she and Elliot know nothing about it?

Was this a surprise or a shock?

“Hey, didn’t Gwen give you two a morning gown? Elliot, why don’t you wear a morning gown?” Tammy immediately asked when she saw the two of them going downstairs.

“Tammy, I’m marrying Elliot today?” Avery took the lead and took Tammy’s words, “What are you doing? We are both confused by you!”

“Come here, I’ll tell you slowly.” Tammy pulled Avery to sit down in the chair, and then instructed Elliot, “Don’t watch here, hurry upstairs to change your morning gown. The morning gown that Gwen gave you last time.”

Elliot fully understood that they were planning to hold a wedding for him and Avery today.

Elliot went upstairs quickly, found Jun’s number, and dialed it.

“Brother Elliot, you should have met Tammy, right? It’s like this...” Jun told him everything, “The reason why I didn’t tell you about it in advance was because I was afraid After the news spread, someone would destroy it. So no one notified us in advance, and we were the only ones who knew about it.”

Elliot: “Who came up with this bad idea?”

Even if they were for his own good, he still felt bad.

“Ahem, Tammy and Gwen came up with it. Brother Ben’s parents prepared it for Brother Ben and Gwen for the wedding... I hope you don’t dislike being too shabby. In fact, the two of them are also kind. Wasn’t that your wedding ruined before? Even if you don’t feel sorry, Avery must be somewhat regretful. As long as Avery likes it, you can cooperate a little bit!”

Jun was really good at focusing on the key points.

What Elliot cared most about now was Avery’s feelings. As long as Avery liked it, what else couldn’t Elliot say?

“Where is today’s wedding held? What is the process? Send it to me quickly.”

Elliot wanted to quickly understand the wedding.

Otherwise, he would be in a hurry next time, wasn’t it a joke?

Jun: “Oh, okay, I’ll let Brother Ben send it to you.”

“Forget it, I’ll call him directly.” After Elliot finished speaking, he hung up the phone and dialed Ben Schaffer.

Ben replied in seconds: "Elliot, have you woken up? Tammy has passed, right? You should know it?"

"If I told you, didn't I betray them? This is Gwen and Tammy's idea. If I can betray Tammy, can I betray Gwen? I haven't married Gwen yet!" Ben felt wronged, he said, "You can be considerate of me!"

Elliot got goosebumps: "Send me the wedding process!"

"Uh...you can find Chad! I only have the original version here. He took it to revise. I may not have saved his revised version. After all, it wasn't me who got married..." Ben sighed, "I really envy you, no matter when you get married, you will always be ahead of me."

Elliot didn't want to hear word, so he hung up the phone.

The First floor.

Avery invited the staff to the bedroom on the first floor. She was wearing a dressing gown, sitting in front of the vanity mirror, and the makeup artist started to apply her makeup.

The photographer carried the camera and followed the shot.

There were other staff members accompanying, all eyes on Avery's face.

"I almost forgot the process of my last marriage." Avery felt a little awkward, so she took the initiative to speak.

"I still remember!" Tammy sat next to him eating snacks while watching the excitement, "Elliot took us all to the resort before your wedding."

"Oh, it seems." Avery had a little impression, "Elliot is indeed too high-profile. It would be great if he was like this now."

"Miss Tate, if Mr. Foster comes to prepare the wedding, I'm afraid we won't be able to choose us to do your makeup." The makeup artist laughed and joked, " We were all very happy to learn that we were going to serve you."

Avery smiled and said: "It's been hard for you today. Because I only know now that I'm getting married today, and I didn't have time to prepare the red envelopes in advance."

"No, no, we are very happy to eat your and Mr. Foster's wedding candy..."

The makeup artist replied again and again.

"But we didn't prepare wedding candy either." Avery blushed in embarrassment.

"You're not ready, we've prepared it for you!" Tammy said, "The red envelopes are also prepared for you, but the red envelopes are all at Ben. When Ben comes, he will give it to you."

"Oh.. ... You can really hide things. When did you start planning?" Avery asked.

"It was when we were talking about whether Gwen and Ben wanted to get married on New Year's Day. Isn't Gwen unwilling to get married on New Year's Day, so I said that on New Year's Day, let you marry Elliot! How bad you married Elliot before! I want to make it up for you so that you have a perfect wedding." Tammy explained her motives, "Don't be too moved, enjoy today, and you don't have to worry about anything."

Avery was very moved: "Do you have to speak on stage? Have you prepared a speech for me?"

Tammy: "No. You can improvise when the time comes! Or what you said last time you got married, you can say it again!"

Avery: "Last time I forgot what I said about the wedding."

Tammy: "Then you can say a few words when the time comes! You don't need to express your long thoughts. The guests who came to the wedding today are almost the same as last time. They are all very familiar with each

other. They are friends and relatives.”

Avery: “Okay! I’m a little nervous all of a sudden.”

Tammy: “What’s so nervous about this, you just have a play mentality...”

Avery also wanted to play with a play mentality, but the cameraman’s camera kept shooting her here. And, more than one camera was shot at her.

“Would you like to take a photo of Elliot?” Avery asked one of the cameramen.

“Miss Tate, Mr. Foster has a cameraman following him!” The cameraman’s answer shocked Avery.

“Oh...how many cameramen are there today?” Avery wanted to be mentally prepared.

“There are 5 cameramen who took photos of your costumes. Some of them took pictures at the wedding scene. There are 15 cameramen in total.”

Avery: “...”

“When the time comes, we will take pictures as soon as possible. and Photos will be sent to you soon. Video tape will be later.” The cameraman continued.

“Okay, it’s hard work.” Avery said here and asked, “Do other people also invite so many cameras when they get married?”

“Ordinary people don’t invite so many. But you and Mr. Foster are not ordinary people.” The cameraman flattered, “You and Mr. Foster are beautiful woman and handsome man, take more photos and keep them as souvenirs in the future. It’s very meaningful.”

After calming down, there were some happy and sweet feelings lingering in her mind.

Avery: “Tammy, why didn’t Gwen come?”

“Gwen’s on her way here. She’s going to get the dresses you are going to

wear today. There are several sets of dresses that are stored in the studio.”

Tammy replied, “The clothes are all beautiful. Oh! I chose it together with Gwen.”

“I remember, Gwen showed me some dresses and makeup last time. She said that she asked me to help her, so it must have been chosen for me!”

Avery said.

“That’s right! I even prepared wedding rings for you guys! Is it thoughtful or moved?” Regardless of whether Avery was moved or not, Tammy was moved, “You can’t guess who gave your wedding ring today.”

Chapter 2348

Avery thought about it and guessed: “Is it Ben?”

Tammy waved her finger: “You guess again.”

Avery: “Gwen?”

Tammy: “No.”

“Mike!” Avery thought it must be Mike.

“If it was Mike, I wouldn’t ask you this question at all. You can guess the answer you might not have guessed.” Tammy pretended to be mysterious.

Avery used her brain and began to guess: “Brother Wesley? Shea? Or... your husband? It’s definitely not you, right? If it were you, I wouldn’t be too surprised.”

Tammy: “No...No...No, Keep guessing!”

Avery: “You give me a hint!”

“The person who pays is not an adult.” Tammy gave a hint.

“Hayden!” After Avery got the prompt, she guessed right at once, “right?”

“If I didn’t prompt, you would definitely not have guessed.” Tammy said,

“Hayden hated Elliot before! Now! What does it mean that he actually paid for a diamond ring for you? It means that he accepted Elliot! If Elliot knew this, he would be very happy.”

“Yeah! I’ll tell Elliot later.” Avery’s joy was beyond words. She didn’t expect this wedding to be brought together by so many people. The significance was far greater than she imagined.

“I’m going to see Elliot.” Tammy said, looking at the time, “I’m really afraid that Elliot is picky about this wedding, I have to settle him.”

Avery: “You just tell Elliot that our wedding ring today is Hayden. He bought it, I guarantee he won’t pick anything.”

“Okay!” Tammy said and walked out.

As soon as Tammy came out, she ran into Layla who was standing in the living room in her pajamas.

Layla’s face was not sober. After seeing Tammy, she immediately pulled her:

“Auntie Tammy, my parents are getting married today?”

Tammy: “Yes! You are going to dress up beautifully today! Because there are many guests and your favorite Uncle Eric is also here.”

“Ahhh!” Layla screamed, penetrating the entire villa.

In the room, Robert and Kara were awakened.

The two children opened their eyes, and when they saw each other, the expressions on their faces were stunned.

“Woooooo... Where’s my mother?” Kara’s hair was sleeping like a chicken coop. The unfamiliar environment made her feel insecure, so her eyes suddenly filled with crystal tears.

Robert wanted to cry too, but because this was an environment he was familiar with, he held back.

“Sister Kara, don’t cry! I’ll take you to find your mother!” Robert took the initiative to hug Kara, who was crying into tears.

After Kara sniffed, she wiped all the tears and snot on Robert’s pajamas, and

the crying gradually stopped.

Robert took Kara out of the bed, and then took Kara out of the room.

There were thumping footsteps from the stairs, and the two little guys stood there, waiting for someone to come up.

After a while, they saw that the person who came up was Layla, and immediately ran towards Layla.

“Sister! Where is Sister Kara’s mother? She wants to see her mother!” Robert took her sister’s hand and spoke anxiously.

Kara also grabbed Layla and said: “Sister Layla, I found out that I was sleeping with brother Robert, so I cried.”

Layla looked at the pitiful Kara and immediately picked her up: “Your mother is down there! My parents are getting married today, and they are very busy. Come with me, and I will show you.”

“Hey, but I’m so hungry!” Kara pursed her mouth and took a deep breath.

Layla immediately instructed Robert: “Brother, go to the kitchen and get something to eat for Sister Kara.”

Robert immediately went downstairs quickly.

Chapter 2349

Master bedroom.

Two cameras were shooting at Elliot.

And Elliot was wearing a nightgown, sitting in a chair, holding a mobile phone, watching the wedding process sent by Chad.

Elliot didn’t say a word, his expression looked a little serious, and the staff didn’t dare to shout.

After a while, Tammy came up to check the situation.

The door to the master bedroom was open. Tammy walked into the bedroom

and saw Elliot sitting there looking at his phone like an uncle, and immediately joked: "What are you doing! Why don't you go off and put on

your makeup? Would you like a makeup artist to come and do it for you?"

Tammy quickly walked to Elliot's side, staring at his phone.

"I'm watching the process! You don't need to watch this stuff. Someone will remind you all the way." Elliot had already roughly read the entire wedding process.

He was not very satisfied with the wedding and this was the version that Chad had changed according to his liking.

He didn't know how bad the original process was.

The main point of his dissatisfaction was that everything was funny, and there was a bit of cheesy in the funny.

"She made a big mistake in leaving the wedding to her parents to prepare."

Elliot expressed his opinion.

"Do you think this wedding is not good? I think it's pretty good! You have to make it look like that high-level, serious and dignified feeling. It's boring. It's better to be lively and lively when you get married." Tammy retorted him, "Anyway, we are all satisfied, if you are not satisfied by yourself, then you bear it."

Elliot: "..."

"Okay, don't look at the process. I'll call the makeup artist up to do the makeup for you!" Tammy said, "You ink for a while, and Avery will be finished.

After you finish your makeup later, go outside first. When the time comes,

Avery will finish her makeup, and you will pick it up."

Of course, Elliot had to cooperate fully. After all, for today's wedding, he didn't

make any contribution.

“By the way, I almost forgot to tell you. Hayden bought the wedding rings for the two of you at the ceremony today.” When Tammy walked to the door, she remembered this, and looked at Elliot’s face, said.

Hearing this, Elliot’s handsome face was instantly covered with a faint blush.

The emotion spread to all limbs, and all dissatisfaction with the wedding disappeared.

Not long after, Tammy led the makeup artist into the master bedroom to apply makeup to Elliot.

Downstairs, a car slowly drove into the hospital.

Ben and Gwen came over.

Ben was carrying a large bag of wedding candy in his left hand and a bag of red packets in his right hand.

Gwen took out two oversized suitcases from the trunk.

In the suitcase, there were today’s bride and groom’s dresses.

As soon as Ben got off the car, he started to give everyone happy candies and red envelopes.

Gwen entered the room with her suitcase, and quickly found the room where Avery put on makeup.

“Ben is giving people red envelopes and candy outside. He is so happy as if he is getting married today, hahaha!” Gwen laughed as she opened the suitcase and took out the dress and hung it in the closet next to her.

“If Ben gets married, he will definitely be happier.” Avery said, “Gwen, thank you for giving us the wedding you have prepared. How are your Spring Festival wedding preparations?”

“Let Ben’s parents make the preparations. I heard that they are almost ready.

After all, his parents have already prepared the experience.” Gwen didn’t worry about the wedding at all, “You and my brother will marry in peace today, don’t think about it!”

“Well. Are all the guests here?” Avery couldn’t help but think.

“I watched the video posted by Mike and Chad in the group, and there are already quite a few guests!” Gwen said with a smile, taking out a skirt from a paper bag, “Avery, I am your bridesmaid today. “

” Who is the best man?” Avery asked this question subconsciously.

“Hahaha! The best man is Ben! You asked this question, are you still awake!”

Tammy laughed.

Chapter 2350

Avery laughed along: “I did get up a little early this morning. Why do I have to get up so early for marriage? If only I could sleep until I woke up naturally.”

“Avery, I also have this trouble. I also talk to Ben discussed this issue. Ben said that you can actually sleep until you wake up naturally, but in this case, the wedding ceremony will have to be postponed. But as long as you tell the guests the time in advance, it will be fine.” Gwen said.

“Then you can postpone it a little bit. When the ceremony is held on the first day, postpone it a little bit, and then have a banquet on the next day.” Avery said, “It’s the first time for both of you to get married, so it can be more lively.”

“At that time, we will do whatever his parents arrange. If other brides can get up early, but it happens to me, I can’t get up. I’m so embarrassed. And on the wedding day, I should be very excited, right? It is estimated that even if no

one calls me to get up early, I will suffer from insomnia.” Gwen couldn’t help laughing, “If we told you yesterday to get married today, I would guess that you would not be able to sleep last night.”

Avery: “That’s right. I’m not sleepy at the moment. It ‘s just a little nervous. It’s

too sudden.”

“The surprise is of course sudden haha!” Gwen cheered, Ben walked in with a bag and gave the staff happy candy and red envelopes.

Avery stretched out her hand towards Ben, “I want to eat candy too.”

“Haven't you eaten breakfast?” Ben grabbed a handful of candy for her, “It's still early for the luncheon! I'll go get you some breakfast.”

“Get it for Elliot! I guess he didn't eat it either.” Avery opened a candy and put it in her mouth, “I'll ask Gwen to get it for me.”

Ben: “Okay.”

Ben and Gwen came out of the room together and went to the kitchen to get breakfast.

As soon as They got to the kitchen, they smelled a scent,

“Mrs. Cooper, what kind of soup are you stewing? It's so fragrant.” Gwen had breakfast in the morning, but not much.

Now she smelled the fragrance and felt hungry again.

“The stewed pork ribs and corn soup. It will be ready soon. Do you want a bowl?” Mrs. Cooper smiled and took the bowl from the cupboard.

Gwen: “Yes. I like pork ribs soup the most.”

Ben reminded: “We are here to get breakfast for Elliot and Avery. Let's get them some first. They must be hungry.”

Mrs. Cooper said, “You two Just eat here and I'll deliver it to them. I was about to deliver breakfast to them, but I was just waiting for the soup.”

“Mrs. Cooper, you are so thoughtful.” Gwen boasted, “No wonder my brother respects you so much. “

“Gwen, people are mutual. I can only work here for such a long time if you treat me well.” Mrs. Cooper passed on her experience to Gwen, “It's the

same when you get along with your elders. Well, the elders won't embarrass you."

"You mean me and my parents-in-law?" Gwen laughed out loud, "You must have never met my parents-in-law, they are quite old and they treat me very special. You can see Ben's age..."

"That's good for your in-laws. Mean people, no matter how old they are." Mrs. Cooper brought out two bowls of soup and gave them to both of them. "I haven't met your parents-in-law, but I'm very familiar with Ben. Ben is a good man. If Ben is not good, Mr. Foster won't let you marry him."

"Ben is okay! But I can't compare to my second brother." Gwen picked up the soup bowl and said eloquently.

Ben: "..."

"Of course, I can't compare to Avery." Gwen was afraid that Ben had an idea, and immediately added, "If I can find a husband like Ben, I must have saved the galaxy in my last life. "

Ben: "....."

Gwen's words gave Ben goosebumps.

Gwen was very rude to Ben in private. Basically, Ben didn't say anything.

Now, in front of outsiders, Ben actually knew that Gwen would save some face for him.

Ben was very relieved.

At 10 o'clock in the morning, Avery's makeup was finished, and after the first dress was put on, the photographer took a set of photos of her and Elliot.

Chapter 2351

After the photos were taken, everyone went to the hotel where the ceremony was held.

On the way to the hotel, Tammy couldn't hide her excitement, refined the photo she took with Avery, and posted it to the circle of friends—

—Today is my best friend's wedding, I'm happier than my own marriage!

Happy! Happy! Happy!

There was a solo photo of Avery and a group photo of Tammy and Avery.

In every photo, Avery smiled brightly and moved, happy and sweet.

Soon, Tammy received numerous likes and comments.

—Avery is getting married today? ! Who is she married to? Who is the groom? How come I haven't heard of it at all!

—The groom is Elliot, right? I remember hearing from you last time that she and Elliot had remarried! Are they really having a wedding today? Are you still taking wedding photos? There is absolutely no news of their wedding on the news!

—Wow! Are they getting married today? Congratulations! Is this a wedding that isn't open to the public? So romantic!

—This news is too hot, right? Can I share this news with my friends? My friend especially likes Elliot!

.....

Someone politely asked Tammy if she could share the news, and more people shared the news the moment they saw her circle of friends.

Soon, the news of Avery and Elliot's wedding today was exposed on the Internet, and Avery's wedding photos were attached.

Of course, the picture was stolen from Tammy's circle of friends.

After the news of Elliot and Avery's wedding today spread on the Internet, it shocked everyone.

Compared with the high-profile and grand wedding of the two of them last

time, this time the wedding of the two of them did not reveal any details to the public at all.

After the paparazzi knew that the two of them were getting married today, they hurried to stay near Elliot's house, but they had already left the community.

In the hotel.

Avery changed into the second set of dresses for the ceremony.

After changing the dress and styling, Tammy told her what to do next: "When you enter the banquet hall, you have to sing! I remember that you sing very well, is this okay?"

Avery was stunned for a moment: "What song do I sing?"

Tammy: "What do you want to sing? There is a playlist here, you can choose one."

Avery took the playlist and glanced at it: "Tammy, am I the only one to sing? Elliot doesn't sing?"

"The bridegroom has other tasks, you can sing yours, it will be your personal concert." Tammy cheered her up, "Don't worry about whether you sing well or not, today you are out of tune. Thousands of miles away, the people in the audience will applaud you too!"

Avery: "..."

Tammy: "Just sing this song! "Want to sing me to You", this melody is simple, you can read the lyrics with your phone."

Avery: "What mission does Elliot have? Doesn't he come in with me?"

Tammy shook her head: "If I told you, there would be no suspense. You look forward to it in your heart and see what form he will take in a while."

Avery is very curious and looking forward to it.

When Avery was looking at the lyrics on her mobile phone, Tammy told the staff next to her the song she was going to sing.

The staff immediately relayed the song to the staff in charge of music.

“Avery, is it alright?” Tammy asked after watching her hum along with the melody twice.

Avery nodded: “It should be fine.”

Tammy immediately told the staff, “It’s time to start!”

A soothing melody sounded in the banquet hall, and the door of the banquet hall slowly opened.

The light in the banquet hall dimmed, and the spotlight hit the door.

Soon, Avery appeared in the aperture. She held the microphone and sang beautifully — “Want to sing me to you, while you are still young and like flowers, let the flowers bloom as much as you like! My branches and buds decorate your years...”

The audience, originally quiet, suddenly heard a whistle!

Then came Mike’s voice: “It’s so good!”

Avery couldn’t help laughing.

“Can you stop making trouble!” Chad pushed Mike who stood up back into the chair and sat down.

“It’s the first time I’ve heard Avery sing seriously! I didn’t expect it to be on such an occasion!” Mike complained, “I usually tell her to go out to sing, but she doesn’t usually go.”

“My boss sings very well, too. But my boss usually doesn’t sing for us. I don’t know what’s going on with my boss.” Chad wanted to go backstage to see.

But there were Ben and Jun in the backstage, and Chad didn’t need their

help.

Avery finished singing a song, and people came to the stage.

After she finished singing, thunderous applause came.

The lights in the banquet hall turned on, and Avery could see the surrounding guests and the stage layout.

The stage was huge, and it was arranged like a forest.

Avery took the microphone and looked around. Elliot wasn't there, but why didn't she even see the wedding emcee?

Standing alone on the stage, she was a little overwhelmed...

Countless pairs of eyes stared at her in the audience, would she say something to ease the embarrassment?

Just when she was about to play on the spot, a gloomy background music sounded.

Under the stage, some timid children were frightened and cried.

Avery: "..."

What kind of trouble was this?

Just when Avery was stunned, suddenly, two people in strange clothes rushed out from the side, and grabbed Avery's arm.

Avery was unprepared, and was so frightened that her body softened, and the microphone in her hand fell to the ground with a 'clack'!

Everything on the stage fell in the eyes of the audience offstage.

Adults knew it's fake, but little kids didn't.

Robert was sitting in the front row and saw that her mother was caught by two monsters wearing hoods, and she suddenly screamed: "Monster! Let go of my mother!"

Robert said excitedly, and stood up from the chair to rush to the stage and

save the mother.

Mrs. Cooper immediately carried Robert back.

“Don’t be afraid of Robert! The monster is fake! It’s played by humans.” Mrs.

Cooper coaxed Robert, and next to her, Layla was also irritated.

Layla knew that the monsters were played by people, but when she saw that they caught her mother, Layla was very angry!

Layla took the hem of her skirt and strode toward the stage.

Chapter 2353

“You let go of my mother!” Layla’s voice was sharp and angry.

Mike and Hayden stood up from their seats almost at the same time and strode towards Layla.

Mike: “Layla, you come back!”

“I don’t! They scratched Mommy! Didn’t you hear Mommy screaming?” Layla said angrily, and strode onto the stage.

After Mike strode onto the stage, he hugged Layla horizontally.

“I’ll let them take it easy, don’t interfere with your dad’s appearance.” Mike coaxed Layla, walked to the two ‘monsters’ at the same time, and whispered, “Take it easy, don’t hurt the bride.”

The monster’s staff was very helpless.

They didn’t work too hard!

Avery said awkwardly: “Layla, mom is fine. Mom was frightened just now.”

Avery had adjusted her emotions and she guessed that it was acting!

Now that two monsters have kidnapped her, it’s time for the groom to come on stage and save her! Then they can have the ceremony! After thinking about it like this, she thought it was quite interesting.

It's just that when she heard Robert's whimper under the stage and Layla ran up to help herself in distress, she was not only moved, but also distressed that the child was frightened.

After Layla was carried off the stage by Mike, Elliot in the backstage breathed a sigh of relief.

"Who planned this?! It's really bad! Not only did it frighten my wife, but it also frightened my two children!" Elliot blamed Ben, "If you let me know this is how my wedding is going to be one day earlier, I can change it in advance!"

Ben: "I'll explain it to them later, maybe they want to do it again! How fun!

How fun! How fun are the guests under the stands, how happy they are?!"

The guests offstage did laugh happily, but Robert had tears on his face, and Layla's face was full of anger... How could Elliot bear it?

"Elliot, you have to bear with it. When your child sees you appear, promise not to cry!" Ben patted him on the shoulder, making him think about it, "There are so many guests watching, let's not scan it. Everyone's happiness. You can see that Avery's emotions have been adjusted, which means that she thinks the design is ok."

Elliot: "I suspect that you are deliberately harassing us."

Ben: "How is it possible?! What are we doing to harass you? ...But I'm still very happy to see your performance hahahaha!"

Elliot: "..."

Ben laughed too loudly!

.....

In the banquet hall, there was a deep voice: "The beautiful princess, kidnapped by the devil! To rescue the beautiful princess, we need to shout together. I count to three, we shout together, looking forward to the

handsome The knights are on the stage!”

“Three, two, one...”

Everyone at the scene screamed and shouted together, the lights in the banquet hall flickered on and off, and after a few flashes, there were suddenly two more on the stage. figure!

One of the characters is—— “Ultraman! That’s Ultraman!” There were children at the scene who exclaimed in surprise!

Another character is — “Mom! That big dinosaur is so scary! Hey! I’m so scared!” A little girl jumped into her mother’s arms and didn’t dare to look at the stage.

On the stage, Avery, who was kidnapped by two monsters, was stunned.

What about the knights?

How was it not the same as imagined!

“Huh? Where’s our handsome knight? Where did he go? Is he going to abandon the beautiful princess?” The thick voice continued, “Since the knight was scared away by the monster, then our guests at the scene will take care of the beautiful princess. Let the princess choose the hero who can save her!”

“Ultraman! Ultraman! Mom! Choose Ultraman!” Robert screamed, “Ultraman can kill monsters!”

Other children and Robert had the same status and choices.

Avery stood on the stage, very close to Ultraman and dinosaurs.

She knew that Elliot was on stage now.

However, was Elliot an Ultraman or a dinosaur?

Chapter 2354

Avery quickly knew the answer. But Robert in the audience was completely fascinated by Ultraman and kept shouting at Ultraman.

“Layla, do you think your dad is an Ultraman or a dinosaur?” Mike asked Layla.

Layla frowned, staring at Ultraman and the dinosaurs on the stage, lost in thought.

After a while, Layla asked Hayden, “Brother, which one do you think is the father?”

Hayden said: “Look at the figure.”

Although Hayden rarely looked directly at Elliot, he still knew about Elliot’s figure.

The Ultraman on the stage was obviously slimmer, and it was definitely not Elliot.

“Oh! Look at the figure! But that dinosaur, you can’t see the figure at all!”

Layla really wanted to go on stage to take off the dinosaur’s headgear!

“Exclusion method.” Hayden reminded.

“Oh...this Ultraman is so tightly wrapped, I can’t see it.” Layla whispered, “My dad...seems to be bigger than that Ultraman. Man a little taller... brother, right?”

Hayden didn’t have time to answer his sister’s question, and a child from the audience rushed directly to the stage!

“Ultraman! Can you take me to fight monsters?! I want to play with you!” After one child rushed onto the stage, other children broke free from their elders and rushed up.

Ultraman on stage was stunned.

He was surrounded by one, two, three...a dozen children! Can’t move!

Avery: “???”

Someone in the dinosaur: “....”

So there's a reason he wasn't happy with the wedding.

Before the ceremony was held, the scene was already out of control.

However, it was really lively.

"Come down! Come down! I'll play with you later!" Ultraman waved his arms, trying to shout the children off the stage.

He did not forget that today's protagonists were the bride and groom on stage.

Not far away, Robert heard his father's voice and immediately screamed and shouted 'Dad'!

Taking advantage of the chaos on the stage, Avery quickly walked to the dinosaur and took off the dinosaur's hood.

Elliot's handsome face suddenly appeared in front of her.

"I've known you for so long, and it's the first time I've seen you in such a cute dress hahaha!" Avery was very happy.

Elliot had a gloomy face at first, but when he saw the bright smile on Avery's face, the chill in his eyes dissipated little by little.

"I wanted to wear that Ultraman suit, but Ben said it was uncomfortable."

Elliot walked out of the dinosaur.

Ultraman's leather cover was tight, if Elliot wore that, there was no way to wear a dress inside.

"My son likes Ultraman. When he saw Ultraman coming out, his eyes lit up."

Avery arranged his hairstyle and clothes with him.

Elliot: "I know my son likes it. And Ultraman's image is obviously more handsome."

"Hahaha! You look good in a dinosaur costume. You look good in anything."

Avery comforted him.

Elliot's eyes fell on her face for a moment: "Avery, you are... beautiful today."

Avery: "You are also very handsome today."

The two of them stood on the stage and stared affectionately, with no eyes at other people.

Ultraman walked off the stage with a group of children, the scene lights returned to normal, and the wedding emcee also came out.

Chapter 2355

"The children at our scene today are so cute! Originally, the knight was going to save the princess, but it turned out to be the princess saving the knight... Maybe this is the true meaning of love, two people help each other, This will last for a long time."

The wedding ceremony officially began.

Witnessed by relatives and friends, the two made a vow of eternal loyalty and love for each other, and then exchanged wedding rings.

This was the first time Avery and Elliot saw the wedding ring.

The wedding ring was bought by Hayden, and they didn't know who chose the style.

The wedding ring was simple and elegant, and the diamonds sparkle in the light for a dazzling brilliance.

After the two put on their wedding rings for each other, before the emcee could speak, they kissed passionately.

There was a loud exclamation from the audience!

"Woooooo! I'm so moved!" Tammy was filming with a mobile phone, but her eyes suddenly became wet, "They are a good match!"

Gwen's eyes were also wet: "I also think they are made in heaven. If the two of them don't get married, it's really hard to end."

The two people talked and laughed again.

“You’re going to get married soon. I’m so envious! When I got married, I forgot all the details. I can’t even remember how I was feeling at the time, but I’m sure I wasn’t as excited as I am now.” Tammy sighed, “I really want to get married again.”

Gwen couldn’t help laughing: “Don’t let your husband hear that.”

“Even if I get married again, I’ll get married with him! Although I often despise him, I don’t want anyone except him.” Tammy said contentedly, “Few people can stand my stinky temper.”

Gwen: “Tammy, I think you have a good temper!”

Tammy: “That’s because you haven’t seen me when I lost my temper.

Besides, of course I won’t lose my temper with you. Just like you are so vicious to Ben, you won’t be so vicious to us.”

Gwen: “As soon as you said it, I suddenly felt more pity for Ben.”

Tammy: “Hahaha! Ben really has nothing wrong with him other than being a little older.”

Gwen: “Hey, Tammy, you think he is too old too. Is it?”

Tammy leaned into Gwen’s ear and whispered, “It’s mainly because men are getting old and their health is not good...”

Ben sat beside Gwen. He heard their whispers clearly.

“Tammy, you think I don’t exist!” Ben was afraid that Gwen would be brainwashed by Tammy, and immediately spoke up.

“Since you want to hear it, then I’ll tell you to listen to it. You have to exercise more, otherwise you will grow old quickly.” Tammy said this, and looked at Elliot on the stage, “Look at how well Elliot takes care of himself. I have known him for so many years, not only did he not gain weight, but he was

thinner than the beginning.”

“Okay, don’t talk about it! Today is their big day, can’t you make me happy?”

Ben didn’t like to exercise as much as Elliot, and his body was naturally not as good as Elliot’s.

Who didn’t know that exercise was good for the body! The point was that someone just couldn’t stand it.

After the ceremony, the bride and groom went to dress up.

That time they were together.

“Husband, although today’s wedding is not as good as what you have prepared before, I am really happy. There is a feeling that this is the real marriage.” Avery changed into her toasting clothes, sat in a chair and let the teacher changed her makeup.

Elliot changed his clothes, sat in a chair not far from her, and asked the makeup artist to touch up his makeup.

“I don’t know what a few children think.” Elliot no longer disliked today’s wedding as much as he did in the morning.

After all, Avery said that she was satisfied. If the children were also satisfied, he would naturally be satisfied too.

“I see Robert sticking to Jun, so excited. If Jun didn’t take off the holster today, he would definitely not be able to get off today.” Avery couldn’t help laughing, “He looks like that in that holster. I’m sorry.”

Elliot’s phone rang.

After he responded to Avery, he lowered his eyes and looked at the phone.

Chapter 2356

News pops up in the notification bar.

Coincidentally, the news was about his and Avery’s wedding today.

After his and Avery's wedding was on the news today, some friends who didn't receive the invitation sent him messages to congratulate him.

Elliot glanced at it, the information was several times more than in the morning.

In the banquet hall, there was a commotion.

It's not a chaotic mess, but a lively mess.

Jun wanted to change Ultraman's leather jacket, but his daughter did not allow him to change it.

The reason why Kara didn't allow him to take it off was because her father was so handsome now that all the children surrounded him, which made Kara feel very proud.

For the sake of his daughter, Jun could only continue to play Ultraman bitterly.

Jun held Kara and walked around in the banquet hall, making Kara feel the feeling of being surrounded by stars.

"I also want my dad to be an Ultraman." Robert followed the other children and followed Jun.

"Brother Robert, your father is the groom today. He can't change from Ultraman." Maria tugged at the corner of Robert's clothes and said softly.

"Your father is not the groom, you can make your father an Ultraman." Robert told Maria.

Be careful.

At this time, Lilly said, "I don't want Dad to become Ultraman! Dad is better than Ultraman." Like Maria, Lilly called Wesley and Shea her parents.

When she first arrived at Wesley's house, Lilly didn't dare to shout like that.

After living together for a few days, she felt that they were really good to her,

so she naturally followed Maria to call them.

“Sister is right! I don’t want my dad to become an Ultraman! If my dad becomes an Ultraman, will he fly away? If he flies away, he won’t be my dad anymore. I don’t want my dad flew away.” Maria echoed.

This question made Robert think seriously: “I made my father an Ultraman during the day and my father at night.”

Maria was stunned: “Brother Robert, what you think is so beautiful!”

Lilly covered her mouth and smiled.

Robert’s face flushed red.

On the other side, Layla pulled Eric and asked Eric to talk about his recent life.

“I haven’t worked for two months, but after the New Year’s Day holiday, I have to work.” Eric said lazily, “On days when I don’t have to go to work, besides sleeping, I just eat. I started to lose weight a week ago, fortunately It went relatively smoothly, and the weight loss was successful...”

Layla: “Uncle Eric, I have never seen you gain weight!”

“I have gained about ten pounds.” Eric said helplessly, “Actually, I am easy to gain weight. As long as I don’t work, I will basically gain weight. But after I gain weight, it is not very obvious. Because I usually don’t have a fat face.”

“Uncle Eric, do you sleep every day? Didn’t you go shopping?” Layla said, and remembered something, “My mother said you had a blind date before, did you succeed in your blind date?”

If it wasn’t for Layla, Eric would have forgotten about it.

He tried hard to recall Maggie’s appearance, but he didn’t remember it at all.

Because he and Maggie never formally met.

After the identity of the music festival was exposed, Maggie did not chat with him again. He also didn't talk to Maggie.

But Maggie should have made it clear to the elders, because his mother didn't force him to have a blind date anymore.

Therefore, he has a trace of gratitude to Maggie.

"If the blind date is successful, then I should bring her with me today." Eric smiled, "actually a good person, at least I think so now."

"Oh... Uncle Eric, aren't you afraid of getting old?" Layla asked, "Auntie Gwen dislikes Uncle Ben being too old."

Ben really didn't mean to eavesdrop on them.

It was Layla's voice, which was not lowered at all, and everyone around her should have heard it.

Others say this, Ben can protest, Layla said, Ben dare not speak at all.

Eric glanced at Ben, then held back a smile and said, "Then I won't find a wife. If I stay by myself, no one will dislike me."

"Uncle Eric, wait for my long vacation next time, take me out to play!" Layla looked at him expectantly, "I will definitely pass the final exam this time."

Eric was of course willing to take Layla out to play, but Eric didn't dare.

Affected by Elliot and Avery's divorce in the first two years, Layla's studies declined, so Elliot did not let Eric take Layla out to play.

Of course Elliot wouldn't say such things in front of Layla.

Elliot asked Eric to reject Layla, so Layla still didn't know that Eric didn't take her out to play because Elliot refused.

"I'll take you to play when your final exam is over and you're done." Eric discussed with Layla, "Otherwise your parents may ask you to make up the class."

Layla pouted, not very happy.

“Aren’t you very confident that you can pass the test just now? As long as you pass the test, I promise to take you out to play. You can play wherever you want.” Eric whispered, “Otherwise I’m afraid I won’t be able to convince you. Mom.”

“Okay!” Layla reluctantly agreed, “I will try my best to pass the exam.”

In the other corner of the banquet hall, Mike and Chad were also chatting hotly.

“Elliot’s in a good mood today, so you can tell him while he’s having a drink later, and promise that he’ll agree to you.” Mike asked Chad, “Today is a golden opportunity. You wait for him to wake up tomorrow. Now, he may not be so cheerful.”

After thinking about it, Chad said, “My boss is getting married today, and I don’t want to spoil his mood with official business. You are not wicked, you are my boss, if someone is with you. How do you feel when you talk about business with you when you get married?”

Mike: “I don’t think it’s a big deal! It’s not a business, isn’t it just an ordinary job transfer?”

“Since it’s just an ordinary job transfer, why do you have to tell me when my boss gets married?” Chad felt that his words were full of loopholes, “Don’t talk about it, I’ll handle my affairs myself.”

“What do you do? What to do? If I don’t urge you, you will definitely not be able to open your mouth. Should I help you?” Mike thought about telling Elliot about this today.

As long as it didn’t touch the bottom line of Elliot’s principle, went to him and told him today, he would definitely agree.

How could such a great opportunity be missed?

“Can you stop forcing me? I don’t want to talk about it today.” Chad said firmly, his cheeks slightly red, “You are really a disappointment! Everyone is so happy today, you have to mention this?”

Mike: “Can’t you just listen to me once?”

Chad saw that he seemed a little angry, his teeth clenched: “Let’s talk about it at night! Anyway, I won’t talk now!”

“Okay! Then tell him at night. If you don’t tell him at night, then I’ll go!” Mike didn’t want to drag this matter down any longer, “Sometimes a thing is good or bad, and it’s not a one-sided view. Maybe after you transfer to Bridgedale, everything will be better?”

Chapter 2358

Aryadelle Airport.

Norah and Sasha came out of the airport.

They had officially met, and after discussion, they decided to find Haze together, and the benefits they would get in the future would be divided into half.

The woman who bought Haze in Yonroeville at the beginning certainly did not buy Haze simply because she liked children.

She must had a reason.

No matter what the reason was, in order to achieve her goal, she must contact Elliot and Avery.

So Norah and Sasha returned to Aryadelle and decided to wait for it.

They guessed that the woman who bought Haze might be right under the eyes of Elliot and Avery.

The two came out of the airport and got into a taxi.

Norah turned on the phone and immediately saw the good news of Elliot and Avery getting married today.

“What a coincidence, the two of them are having a wedding today.” Norah’s tone was a little sour.

Sasha leaned back in the chair and was jet-lagged, so her tone was a little lazy: “We can’t go to the scene.”

“It’s not easy to get in, you can find someone to go in for us with a little money.” Norah said disdainfully, “ But there’s nothing to see today. The people they invited are definitely their better friends and relatives. That woman definitely won’t be able to get in.”

Sasha felt that Norah’s thinking was right.

“Norah, you say you have such a good mind, why did you get mixed up like this?” Sasha looked at Norah with a puzzled face, “If I had half your brain, I wouldn’t be so useless.”

Irony, not annoying at all.

“Sasha, you’re not bad. If you were mediocre, I wouldn’t beg to cooperate with you. Not only are you smart, but you are also very courageous. It’s just that your brain and courage are not used in the right place, that’s why your life is so bad.” Norah analyzed, “If we can get the money smoothly in this wave, then we can jointly open a store together, or do some other small business, I believe that with the two of us With the ability, there will definitely be some achievements.”

Sasha had tossed for most of her life and didn’t want to toss anymore.

“You better find someone else to partner with! I just want to retire... It would be better if I could go back to my hometown to retire.” Sasha said this, her eyes were a little sore, “I can’t remember how many years I haven’t returned.

I have passed my hometown. I don't know what happened to my parents and my grandparents... My grandparents are definitely gone... My mother is not in good health and may not be here..."

Norah was a little overwhelmed when she saw Sasha burst into tears.

"Forget it, there's nothing to go back to my hometown. My family is gone, so I don't have much interest in going back. I might as well find a strange place to stay." Sasha said to herself, took a deep breath, and raised her hand Wipe the tears off her face.

"Sasha, don't be so pessimistic. Let me tell you a person, you may not know her, but you will know when I say this. She is Avery's stepmother. Before Avery's father died, she was a housewife at home. Norah took out Wanda's deeds and inspired Sasha, "Wanda should be older than you. But can you imagine how high her previous achievements were? Her previous company's market value was tens of billions."

Sasha: "Where she is now?"

"Dead." Norah said calmly, "What I asked you to learn is Wanda's middleaged business courage. She was assassinated because she killed Avery's mother. In the future, as long as we don't Go provoke them, we will make money silently, and they will definitely not touch us."

Sasha looked tangled: "Let's talk about it when we get the money! I'm afraid they will find Haze before us."

Norah said, "Sasha, do you want to live in my house? Or I'll rent you a house in my community. We live closer, so we can take care of you."

Sasha: "Then I'll rent a house in the community where you live! I still have a lot of money you gave me before."

Chapter 2359

The expression on Norah's face was stunned for a moment, then returned to

normal: "Okay. I will find someone next, Put her next to Elliot, so that as long as a woman with a scar on her wrist approaches Elliot in the future, we can get the news as soon as possible."

"Aren't you running out of money? How do you find someone? You can find a reliable person to put her in. Going to Elliot's side? Elliot's side is not so good, right?" Sasha was a little worried.

"I'll think of a way." Norah said, "Elliot's assistant should be by his side for a while."

Sasha: "How did you know?"

"You forgot that I had contact with them before? I still know them well, otherwise how could it be possible to gain their trust so quickly?" Norah said confidently, "I'll try it first!"

...

Hotel.

After the luncheon, Ben's mother, Juniper Schaffer took Avery's hand and smiled happily.

"Avery, this is the honeymoon hotel package I booked for Ben and Gwen before. I also booked a round-trip air ticket, but the name is theirs, so you can't use it with Elliot. So you two just need to buy a plane ticket and you can fly directly for honeymoon."

Juniper gave Avery a card with the hotel information and the housekeeper's contact information.

Avery never thought of going on a honeymoon.

After all, this marriage was only known this morning.

"Auntie, why don't you go to play with my uncle! I stay with Elliot every day, and every day is a honeymoon." Avery was really embarrassed to accept this

gift.

“How can this be the same? The two of you are at home, and there are children pestering you every day. Can the two of you be sweet? You still have to go out to play alone. It’s fun.” Juniper put the card directly into Avery’s hand, “The time is today. It started to take effect. I originally booked Ben and Gwen to stay tonight.”

“Is it in such a hurry?” Avery didn’t understand.

Even if Ben and Gwen were arranged to get married on New Year’s Day, it was too late to fly to another place that night.

Juniper smiled kindly: “I don’t want them to hurry up and have a baby.”

Avery: “...”

“Of course, you and Elliot have had enough. Now, I think you two don’t need to be reborn. You two have a good rest on your honeymoon.” Juniper continued.

Ben saw that his mother kept holding Avery to speak, so he walked over and said, “Mom, what are you saying when you are holding Avery! Avery has already given birth to several children, so please don’t give birth!”

Juniper stared at her son, and walked away.

Avery couldn’t help laughing and said, “Brother Ben, Auntie didn’t urge me to have a baby. She gave me the honeymoon package originally reserved for you and Gwen.

Ben: “I said that...it turned out to be a lie to me.”

“Generally a good hotel, the popular schedules must be booked in advance. New Year’s Day has always been a popular time for weddings, and auntie must have booked a room long in advance.” Avery explained, “Since auntie gave it to me, then I’m welcome!”

“You’re welcome, you two go play!” Ben said, “If the honeymoon package is good, then I and Gwen will also go there.”

A few steps away, Mike heard Avery’s words.

His heart was on fire, and he ran to grab Chad’s arm and went to find Elliot.

Chapter 2360

“Mike, what are you doing?!” Chad was confused and wanted to shake his hand, but he didn’t...

“The two of them are going to fly for their honeymoon tonight. You should confess to your boss now, or you will have to wait until after the New Year’s holiday!” Mike explained to Chad.

“I originally wanted to talk to my Boss after New Year’s Day.” Chad pushed Mike away, “Calm down and talk about it after New Year’s Day!”

“Why are you like this? Didn’t you just promise to talk today?” Mike’s voice increased, causing a small commotion.

Elliot quickly noticed their movements.

Elliot saw Hayden walking towards the two of them, and pulled Mike.

Mike faced Hayden, so Elliot could see Mike’s angry expression.

How could Elliot not guess what they were arguing about there.

Elliot put down the wine glass and strode towards them.

From the corner of Chad’s eyes, he saw Elliot’s figure moving towards him, and immediately glared at Mike: “It’s all your fault, I’ve alarmed my boss.”

“If that’s the case, then tell him now.” After saying that, Mike’s long arms wrapped Hayden’s shoulders and quickly walked away.

Elliot walked up to Chad and looked at him, “Let’s talk in another place.”

“Boss, I heard that you and Avery are going to fly for your honeymoon tonight. Let’s talk after your honeymoon!” Chad saw Elliot.

Make Mike angry, he was not afraid.

Mike was that grumpy temper, no matter how angry he was, he would calm down later.

But Elliot was different.

“Avery hasn’t told me yet.” Elliot said, “I drank some wine and felt a little dizzy. You accompany me out to get some air.”

Elliot took the lead and walked towards the exit.

Chad immediately followed.

After the two of them came out of the banquet hall, they did not step out of the hotel.

Because the news of Elliot and Avery’s wedding today had spread all over the Internet in a short time.

Chapter 2361

Mike immediately replied: [Why didn’t you come up? I see him coming up!]

Chad: [I was too excited, so I blew the air underneath.]

Mike: [Take a picture and show me where you are, and I’ll find you.]

Chad: [No. I want to be alone for a while.]

Mike: [Aren’t you secretly wiping your tears? Chad, you are too embarrassed!

Going to work in Bridgedale is not to completely cut off relations with people, don’t make it so sad, okay!]

Chad: [You stupid! I cried because I was promoted!]

Mike: [...]

Chad: [The boss asked me to go to Bridgedale to be the vice president.]

Mike: [.....]

Chad: [If I had known this, I would have told him about the transfer.]

Mike: [Is it possible that he is giving you a promotion now because he is

getting married today and is in a better mood?]

Chad was like being thrown a pot of cold water: [He praised me for my good work ability, but he didn't say that it was because he was in a good mood to get married today!]

Mike: [Could he say that in front of you? Do you think his EQ is as low as me?]

Chad: [You finally admit that your emotional intelligence is low!]

Mike: [There's nothing I dare not admit, brother doesn't rely on emotional intelligence to eat!]

Ballroom.

When Avery saw Elliot, she immediately asked him what he was doing just now.

"Aren't you talking to someone else? I thought you didn't pay attention to me at all." Elliot was a little smug, "I didn't expect you to stare at me all the time."

"It's hard not to pay attention to you. Did Chad talk to you about job transfer?"

Avery dragged him to a place with fewer people, "You agreed? We agreed last time, but you don't allow it."

"Yes." Elliot replied, "He didn't dare to tell me at all, but I took the initiative to talk about it. With his courage, I doubt whether I was being too strict with him at ordinary times."

"Just agree. Whether it's Chad or Mike, they have paid a lot for us." Avery said gratefully, "Don't think that the salary you pay Chad is enough for others to give you a saddle and a horse."

Elliot: "I'll let him go to Bridgedale to be the vice president."

Avery nodded with satisfaction: "It's alright."

"I heard that the two of us are going on our honeymoon tonight? Where are

we going? How many days?" Elliot showed the honeymoon. 120 points of enthusiasm.

Avery: "You have no assistants, don't you feel a little bit sentimental? Are you going to recruit a new assistant next, or are you going to be promoted from below?"

Elliot: "Re-recruit."

Avery: "Oh, the right one is recruited. It's not easy to be a good person."

Elliot: "I know. But Chad will leave me sooner or later. I can't let him be my assistant all the time. Even if there is no Mike, we have to face this problem."

"Yes. Wait until we get through. After the honeymoon, you can recruit more people! The honeymoon is not long, only three days. Just in time for the New Year's Day holiday, we can come back." Avery handed the card to Elliot, "After the dinner, we will go home and pack up."

Elliot: "Just ask Mrs. Cooper to go back and pack our luggage for us. Pack it up and send it to the hotel."

Avery: "It's okay. But it's better to pack it yourself."

Of course Elliot knew that it would be better for him to pack up. Sometimes, Mrs. Cooper didn't necessarily know what clothes to bring.

It's just that the two of them got up too early this morning, and Elliot was afraid that Avery would be too tired to run back and forth.

"Just bring some simple daily necessities and a change of clothes. If you don't like the clothes you bring, you can buy them over there." Elliot said, "Go and rest, I'll wake you up later."

"Today I'm married, you let me take a nap?" Avery felt incredible, "Do you think I can sleep well?"

Mike was really happy to see him, so he won't hit him anymore.

The two walked out of the hotel's main entrance, looked past the security guards guarding the door, and saw a paparazzi squatting with a camera not far away.

"When I came down with my boss, the security guard told us a lot of paparazzi." Chad said, "If I were a paparazzi, I would not come here to stand guard. Obviously, there is no news here."

"Then where are you going to squat?" Mike asked.

Chad: "I don't squat anywhere. Since people didn't release the news, it means they don't want to be photographed, so how can they let the paparazzi take pictures."

Mike: "So you're not a paparazzi. You can't do the paparazzi with your thinking."

"Haha." Chad With a sneer, he looked around.

When meeting someone's gaze, the other party was obviously stunned for a moment, then immediately turned his back.

Chad felt that the man's face was a little familiar, but he couldn't remember who he was or what his relationship was with him for a while.

"Aren't you dizzy? Let's go eat ice cream! It's so cool to eat ice cream in winter." Mike took Chad to buy ice cream.

Chad was just pulled away.

When he bought the ice cream, Chad still didn't remember who the person he saw just now was.

"I just saw a person outside the hotel door. It's a little familiar." Chad said to Mike, "Let's go to the hotel door now and have a look!"

"You've seen so many people, isn't it normal for a person to be familiar?"

Mike felt no need to make a fuss.

“No, after seeing that person, I had an ominous premonition in my heart. That person must not be a good person, otherwise I wouldn’t have been thinking about his face...” Chad said this, his mind In a flash, he remembered the name of that person, “Cole Foster! That person is Cole Foster! I said why he looks so familiar! It’s him!”

If Cole Foster was still the same as before, Chad would not think so. It took him a while to remember his name.

Cole used to dress up politely and very cleanly.

But Cole, who Chad saw just now, had a mustache, and he didn’t dress very well, so he looked a little down.

“That guy isn’t dead yet!” Mike strode along with Chad towards the hotel door.

“It’s not because of his father’s relationship! His father is not as bad as him!

Before they showed their wolf ambitions, my boss and his father had a good relationship. How can I put it, my boss and his father have been a good relationship for decades after all, although It’s not biological, but I didn’t know it wasn’t biological before!”

“This guy Elliot is very ruthless when he is ruthless, but sometimes he is very indecisive!” If Mike is Elliot, Cole is a bad guy who doesn’t know how to die.

How many times!

“He must be out of money, and he wants to come to my boss for money!”

Chad thought of this and couldn’t eat ice cream anymore.

He stuffed Mike with the ice cream and trotted all the way to the door of the hotel.

Where he saw Cole just now, there is no Cole figure anymore.

“He actually ran away!” Chad put his hands on his h-i-p-s, panting.

Mike caught up with two ice creams and saw Cole running away, so he

handed Chad's ice cream to him.

"Let's run away! What kind of threat can he pose to your boss now?" Mike wasn't worried at all.

"I'm not worried that he will threaten my boss... I'm afraid that he will disgust my boss! My boss is getting married today, and I don't want my boss to be disgusted." Chad said, "You think he is just disgusting My boss? He can still disgust Avery!"

Chapter 2364

The two stood at the door of the hotel, eating ice cream and looking around to see if Cole would appear.

Not far away, the paparazzi took pictures of the two eating ice cream.

They couldn't take pictures of Elliot and Avery, but it's not bad to take pictures of the big celebrities beside them!

At least today's performance was complete.

Not long after, an explosive news headline appeared on the Internet-Elliot and Avery... Actually doing such a thing at the door of the hotel!

Wasn't this title sensational?

When netizens saw the title, they clicked in without thinking.

So, after clicking in, they found that the real title was this: Elliot and the big celebrity beside Avery did such a thing at the door of the hotel!

Then, there was a picture of Mike and Chad eating ice cream in front of the hotel.

The pictures were high-res.

Chad and Mike were both wearing formal clothes today. Mike was a little taller and Chad was a little thinner, but they were very harmonious when they stood together.

Below the picture, the editor wrote: [Today is the wedding of Elliot and Avery, which is very low-key. I didn't reveal any details of the wedding, but my colleague was very helpful. They took a picture of Assistant Elliot and Mike, a famous foreigner beside Avery, eating ice cream at the entrance of the hotel. I don't know if the wedding scene is too hot, or the wedding is over!]

After everyone saw the news, they all commented

When I saw the headline, I thought it was Elliot and Avery doing what they were doing in front of the hotel! Who cares about those two men!

Today's people do everything they can for traffic, it's so despicable!

Come in and show me this? Might as well show me some beauties!

After reading everyone's comments, I'm dying of laughter! Am I the only one who thinks these two guys are handsome? Not only handsome, but also a little cute. Why did the two of them eat ice cream while standing in front of the hotel

Hotel.

Chad and Mike returned to the banquet hall after eating ice cream.

Chad had already explained to the security guards at the entrance of the hotel, and showed the guards the previous photos of Cole. Once Cole reappears, grab him immediately.

Half an hour later, Elliot came out of the lounge.

Avery fell asleep and slept very deeply. Elliot couldn't bear to wake her up.

After coming out of the lounge, Elliot planned to see what the three children were doing.

At this time, Chad came over and told him about seeing Cole at the door of the hotel just now.

Elliot immediately took out his mobile phone to see if Cole had contacted him

today.

“His life seems to be unsatisfactory. The style of clothing is not what it used to be, and he looks very sloppy.” Chad said, “I have already explained to the security personnel, he will never break in.”

Elliot responded.

After reading all the messages on the phone, there was no message from Cole Foster and Henry Foster.

At the beginning, for Henry’s sake, he spared Cole’s life and gave them the old house of the Foster family.

Of course, Henry felt that everything about the Foster family had nothing to do with him, and he didn’t bother to argue with them for this little money.

Later, Cole sold the old house at a low price and exchanged a lot of money.

Now it’s down and out, it’s these years of squandering money!

“He still seems a little scared. After he recognized me, he ran away!” Chad said, “I don’t know if he will know a little shame when he sees you and Avery.”

“If he knew shame, he wouldn’t come here.” Elliot said coldly.

Chapter 2365

Mike: “Well. Don’t take this to heart. He has no threat to you now. I told you, I’m afraid that if he finds you, it will make you annoyed.”

“It’s okay.” Elliot would not be angry about this little thing.

Today he married Avery, and from the morning until now, his mood has become more and more relaxed. Because the ceremony was over, everything went so smoothly.

No one could influence their wedding now.

Compared with the wedding Elliot had prepared before, it was indeed much smoother.

“Is Avery sleeping?” Mike asked, “When are you two going to leave?”

“Bought a night ticket. When are you and Chad going to go to Bridgedale?”

Elliot asked back.

“Of course we will wait until you return from your honeymoon. Otherwise, can Avery give birth to a child with confidence?” Elliot was very satisfied with Mike’s answer.

Elliot: “That’s hard work for you guys.”

“I didn’t see you being so polite before, but it’s different when I become the groom today.” Mike teased, “By the way, Chad will go to Bridgedale in the future, don’t you want to recruit an assistant again?”

Today was indeed not the same as usual. Usually, he and Mike couldn’t chat more than two sentences normally, and the two would fight each other.

Today, he agreed to transfer Chad’s work to Bridgedale, and Mike was extra patient with him.

Elliot: “Yeah. I’ll talk about it when I get back from the honeymoon.”

“Boss, I’ll go to Bridgedale after I find the right person for you!” Chad said,

“I’m not in a hurry.”

“Mike is in a hurry.” Elliot said lightly.

Mike suddenly looked anxious: “What am I anxious about. Then let him hire an assistant for you and then go to Bridgedale!”

Elliot: “No need. I recruited myself. I recruited Chad myself.”

Chad couldn’t help laughing and sighed: “Boss, I remember that after I got the offer, I was so excited that I didn’t fall asleep for three days.”

Mike: “Is it such an exaggeration?”

“Yes. Before I joined Sterling Group, I only worked in a small company. My resume was not very good. I invested in Sterling Group because of my

passion, and I didn't expect the boss hired me at all." Chad recalled the original experience and still felt like a dream.

Mike looked at Elliot: "Why did you choose Chad to be your assistant in the first place?"

Elliot: "He has a good education, and secondly, he looks good. It looks more pleasing to the eye. It gives a very reliable feeling."

Chad: "..."

It was the first time Chad heard from the boss why he was hired.

He never thought it was the reason.

Mike: "You're too casual too!"

Elliot: "Chad's work in the company is famous for his mediocre treatment but high pressure. He stayed in the company for two years, and I think his tolerance is not bad. During the adjustment, his former employer gave him a good feedback. You must know that the employees from that company were not well evaluated by the leaders there. This shows that Chad is not only good at work, but also good at handling interpersonal relationships."

Chad was boasted a little guilty: "Boss, my former leader is my senior brother. It's still my fellow countryman. I have always had a good relationship with him, so he won't speak ill of me behind my back."

Elliot: "Anyway, you have proved yourself with me."

"Boss, thank you. As long as you don't dislike me in this life, I will definitely not leave you..." Chad was moved to the point of losing his mind.

It felt like the next second, the two of them would hug and cry.

Mike got a layer of goosebumps: "Enough! If Avery saw it, she would have thought she was green!"

Lounge.

Avery fell into a daze when she heard the phone ring.

Not the sound of incoming calls.

She was thinking about marrying Elliot today and couldn't sleep for too long, so she woke up from her sleep after struggling for a while.

She turned her head and saw that Elliot was no longer by her side.

"This guy... doesn't call me every time." Avery muttered, sitting up from the bed.

She found the phone and turned it on to check the time. But there was new information.

Open the information, it was a verification information.

She completely deleted Cole's social friends.

She hadn't contacted Cole for several years, but she never expected that Cole would brazenly add her.

The reason why she recognized the account as Cole was not only because the verification information was written, but also because the avatar and account name of the account had not changed.

Avery struggled in her heart for a while, and clicked the accept button almost unexpectedly.

Cole seemed to have been waiting for her consent. After she agreed, he immediately sent a message: [Avery, I saw the news that you and Elliot are getting married today, congratulations!]

Avery: [You added me just to tell me this?]

Cole: [Avery, I know you don't want to hear what I say now, but I'm really desperate... My dad is sick and needs some money to save his life, but I can't come up with it...]

Avery knew that she must have nothing to do with him!

Avery: [What about the money you sold the old house before?]

Cole: [No more.]

Avery: [Oh.]

Avery had nothing to say except 'oh'.

With hundreds of millions of dollars spent so quickly, Cole had some skills.

Cole: [I know I'm incompetent, but I have a big heart. I've learned enough lessons! Avery, I just ask you to lend me some money now, I can't watch my father die of illness...]

Avery: [Is your father angry with you?]

Cole: [...]

Avery: [Cole, you are not too young, why are you so naive? You have done all the bad things, and even nearly killed Elliot. I wish you were hit by a car when you went out. Why do you dare to borrow money from me? Why do you think I'll lend you money?]

Cole looked at this text, his cheeks were hot, and he didn't know how to reply.

Avery continued to send a message: [Have you borrowed money from Elliot? Or just looking for me?]

Cole thought Avery was softened, and immediately replied: [I didn't look for him. He won't give me money.]

Avery: [I won't give you money either. If you dare to come to me, or dare to make a crooked idea, then you are ready to suffer the consequences.]

Cole was completely heartbroken.

It seemed that there was no money available from Avery.

Cole's body was tense, and despair came spontaneously.

He looked at the road in front of him with cars coming and going, and had an

urge to rush up.

He really wanted to die.

Chapter 2367

d Elliot's number, and dialed it.

He didn't expect that Elliot would answer his phone so quickly.

Cole was stunned for a moment, not knowing what to call him for a while.

"I...my dad is sick..." Cole was afraid that Elliot would hang up the phone, so

he quickly adjusted his mood and prayed, "He was diagnosed with lung

cancer half a year ago...Now I have no money to pay for medical expenses,

Elliot, please help my dad! I know you hate me, but my dad is not bad...he really is not bad...Elliot, please, for my grandma's sake, give us some

money!"

"How dare you mention your grandma?!" Elliot's eyes were cold, "If you didn't kill your grandma, your grandma is still alive now. "

"I'm sorry! I know I don't deserve to mention her... But my mother is also dead. If my father is also dead, then I will have no family anymore!" Cole cried bitterly.

He pointed out that 'my mother is also dead', just to remind Elliot that his mother had already paid her grandma's blood debt!

"Let your father come to me and tell me about your father." Elliot didn't want to see Cole. If he did, he was afraid that he would kill him.

"My father refused... He said he had no face to beg you... After all, when he filed a lawsuit with you and caused you to be scolded by others, he has always regretted what he did wrong and wanted to apologize to you, But I'm afraid you won't want to answer..." Cole cried even louder.

Elliot was upset, so he hung up.

Henry had lung cancer and needed money for treatment.

If it was Cole who got lung cancer, Elliot would only sigh that God has eyes.

But it was Henry who was sick...

Although he and Henry had long since broken, but thinking about the care that Mrs. Foster had taken for him before, he could never be too heartless towards Henry.

"Chad, help me with something." Elliot walked up to Chad and confessed in a low voice.

Chad: "Boss, tell me."

"Cole said that Henry has lung cancer and needs money to treat it. You can check it tomorrow to see if this is the case." Elliot said.

"Okay. If Henry really has lung cancer and needs money, are you going to pay him?" Chad had already guessed Elliot's thoughts and decisions, and Chad mentioned him as worthless, "Boss, did you forget about the father and son? How did the two treat you before? You and Avery's last wedding was destroyed by them."

"I never forgot." Elliot's expression became cold, "I won't give them money directly. Let a third party borrow money and give it to them. If Cole can't make it in the later stage, let him try the methods of the debt collection company."

Chad nodded: "This is not bad. It can help Henry indirectly without letting them. It's cheap."

Elliot: "Just do it like this."

Chad: "Okay. You and Avery have a good honeymoon, and don't worry about other things."

Elliot: "Well."

Avery walked straight towards him.

“Elliot, just now Cole sent me a message to borrow money. I scolded him.”

Avery put on her makeup again, and her facial features were more delicate and moving.

“He called me.” Elliot told Avery about Henry, “I’ll let Chad handle this matter, you don’t have to worry.”

Avery: “Well. Don’t give them money for nothing. As long as I think of them, I get angry.”

“Don’t be angry. It’s not worth it for this kind of person.” Elliot’s mood has recovered, “Mrs. Cooper has already packed the luggage. We Now go talk to children!”

“I’ll just talk. I’m afraid that Robert will make trouble and you will be softhearted.” Avery patted him on the shoulder, and then walked towards the children.

Elliot watched from a distance.

Avery walked up to Robert first and told Robert about it. I saw Robert immediately pouted and hugged Avery with both hands, arguing and refusing to agree.

Avery squatted, and after coaxing her son for a while, Layla came over and carried Robert away.

Then Avery said a few words to Hayden, and Hayden nodded.

Even if this matter was completely discussed with the three children.

After Avery got it done, she made an OK gesture in Elliot’s direction.

Chapter 2368

“Uncle Eric, my parents are going on their honeymoon, you come to our house to play!” Layla hugged Eric from her mother’s side and warmly invited him, “Didn’t you say you started working after New Year’s Day? We have three days off on New Year’s Day! You should be able to play for two more

days!”

Eric thought After a moment, he said, “I have to ask your mother.”

“Don’t ask! My parents are no longer at home, and I have the final say in our family!” Layla looked smug and proud, “The two of them will leave tonight.

You go directly to our house at night!”

Layla’s domineering answer made Eric laugh.

Robert raised his head and corrected his sister’s words: “Sister, isn’t my brother Hayden back? Mom and Dad are not at home, we have to listen to my brother.”

In Robert’s heart, although his sister was extremely important, Robert thought that his brother Hayden was a little more powerful than his sister Layla.

“Brother listens to me too!” Layla said forcefully, “Because elder brother likes me, elder brother listens to me in everything. You must also listen to me in everything.”

Robert nodded obediently: “Sister, of course I am. I’ll listen to you, because I like you more than my brother.”

“Little sycophant.” Layla said that, but her heart was sweet.

After the dinner in the evening, Eric walked over to Avery and patted her on the shoulder.

Avery immediately followed him to the side.

“Layla asked me to play at your house for two days.” Eric thought it would be better to tell Avery about this.

If they lived in Avery’s house in the Starry River Villa, Eric would not be so restrained.

“Yes! As long as you don’t dislike our house being too noisy, it’s totally fine.”

Avery smiled, “Robert is rather noisy now.”

Eric: "I think Robert is quite good."

"That's because I don't know you very well. It's different when you're familiar with it." Avery explained, "When are you going to start working? You've been resting for so long, shouldn't your manager be anxious?"

Eric said in a hurry, "He's been watching more openly. Now, he's taking the whole family on vacation abroad."

Avery: "Hahaha!"

Eric: "I heard that you are leaving tonight. It's a good journey!"

Avery: "Well. Layla let you live in our house, will it be more troublesome for you? If you don't want to go, I can tell Layla politely."

Eric: "No. It's the same wherever I live. As long as I don't live with Elliot, I'll be fine."

"Haha, even if Elliot is at home, he will welcome you." Avery explained, "He is no longer the careful man he used to be."

After Avery said this, Eric looked at Elliot.

Avery followed his line of sight and looked at Elliot.

Avery saw that Elliot stared at them intently.

The expression on Elliot's face, although not much hostile, was serious and tense.

"I think he's still the same as before." Eric laughed, "Go on vacation! I'll take good care of your children."

Avery: "Thank you! I'll bring you gifts when I come back."

Eric: "Don't bring for me. Just bring gifts for the children."

Avery knew that Eric was afraid that Elliot would mind, so he said so, Avery didn't answer.

But Avery would definitely buy gifts for Eric. She felt that Elliot was not so

stingy.

Chapter 2369

An hour later, Avery and Elliot left the hotel and went to the airport.

The place they were going was in the Kuoslaville. Kuoslaville was a neighboring country of Aryadelle, and it only took three hours for the plane to fly there.

Because of its unique geographical advantages, Kuoslaville had always been relatively popular in its tourism industry.

Avery had a lot of acquaintances and friends who had gone to Kuoslaville to play, but Avery had never been there.

“Have you ever been to Kuoslaville?” Avery asked Elliot.

Elliot: “No. That place is usually where couples go on vacation.”

“It seems to be the case. The sea over there, the pictures are very beautiful.

In fact, I have always wanted to play, but I have never had the chance.” Avery was full of this trip. Looking forward, “And there is no time difference between both countries. I really don’t like jet lag. Every time I get jet lag, my head is stunned for a whole day.”

“How beautiful.” Elliot didn’t go there because he didn’t like the tourist attractions in Kuoslaville.

Avery: “Can you stop the scenery? We’re going on our honeymoon now!”

“I’m happy where you go on our honeymoon, and I’m not here to see the scenery.” When Elliot said this, Avery felt that he was soaked in the whole body in a honeypot.

“Husband, can you not show your face to Eric in the future?” Avery saw that Elliot was in a good mood now, so she took the opportunity to speak, “Eric will stay at our house for the past two days and help us take care of the

children. I always treat him as a younger brother.”

“I know you treat him as a younger brother, but he doesn’t think so.” Elliot never doubted Avery’s feelings for Eric, but Eric’s thoughts were impure, so he didn’t care about Eric’s good face.

Avery: “Maybe Eric didn’t think that way before, but he must have given up on me now! We both rarely contacted each other. If it wasn’t for the wedding we invited him to come here, we would still contact him when he had a blind date in Bridgedale.”

Avery’s words reassured Elliot a little.

Elliot: “Then I will treat Eric better in the future.”

“Well. Eric is actually very simple. Because I saved him, he has a filter for me, and he may not be able to tell whether his feelings for me are gratitude or male and female Love.” Avery said.

Elliot: “Eric can’t tell the difference, so you have to help him tell the difference.”

Avery: “Eric has sorted it out now. He doesn’t look for me like he used to.

Husband, now the whole world knows that I’m your wife, don’t worry!”

Elliot: “Hmm.”

Hotel, banquet hall.

Although Elliot and Avery had left, the guests were still there.

Now was the New Year’s Day holiday, everyone gathered together, how could it end without drinking to the fullest.

Juniper Schaffer: “Gwen, originally I didn’t let Ben drink alcohol. After all, you two should not drink or take medicine for at least three months to get pregnant... But your brother is getting married today, and Ben can’t help to drink... I’m sleepy now and have to go back. You remember to take Ben

home later. If he's drunk, it's fine for the two of you to stay outside for the night!"

Gwen confessed.

Juniper's remarks, firstly, distressed her son for drinking so much alcohol, and secondly, reminded Gwen not to forget about having a child.

"Mom, I see. You and Dad go back to rest!" Gwen wanted to send them out.

"Don't send it off. If you get sleepy later, go with Ben first. Mike and the others can also entertain guests." Juniper whispered.

Gwen: "Mmmm."

After the two elders of the Schaffer family left, Tammy teased Gwen: "Your mother-in-law is giving birth!"

"This matter has to wait for us to get married anyway." Gwen analyzed, "My mother-in-law said that it is necessary to abstain from tobacco, alcohol and drugs for three months."

"Haha, there are several couples in real life who can comply with this. Such a request?" Tammy teased, "Jun is addicted to smoking and must smoke every day. Am I not pregnant too? Relax, don't be so nervous."

Tammy said here, out of the corner of her eyes, she's glancing at Ben walking towards them.

"Gwen, your old baby is here." Tammy walked away immediately after reminding.

Chapter 2370

Gwen saw Ben coming, and immediately stood up from her chair with carried the bag.

Judging from Ben's unsteady walk, he was probably drunk.

When the two of them first met, Ben especially liked to brag, saying that he

was not drunk after a thousand cups.

But at the time he was drinking really well.

Now that after all, the age had increased, and it was estimated that the alcohol consumption had also declined.

“Wife!” Before Ben walked in front of Gwen, he opened his arms and begged for a hug.

When Gwen saw Ben acting like a spoiled child in public, her embarrassed toes dig out three rooms and one living room on the ground.

“How much alcohol did you drink?” Gwen held Ben by one arm and made him sit down in the chair, “I’ll go tell Mike and the others, we’ll go back first! Your mother thought you wanted to Drink, I feel bad for you.”

Gwen said, preparing to find Mike.

As a result, Ben wrapped his arms around her waist, hugged her tightly, and refused to let go.

“Wife, don’t go...you don’t go anywhere...you stay with me...you didn’t stay with me all day today, you know how sad I am?” Ben said, his scarlet cheeks rubbed against Gwen’s skirt.

Gwen looked bewildered: “Today my brother is getting married, you want to accompany the guests, and I want to accompany the guests too! How much alcohol did you drink? You are so drunk...”

“Wife, are you? Do you feel ashamed to be with me? Because I’m too old...”

Ben said, suddenly there was a cry, “I’m not worthy of you... I know.”

“Hey! Don’t be so loud! A lot of people are listening!” Gwen’s ears became hot, and then her body also burned.

If Gwen could carry Ben, she must carry him away immediately.

She saw many guests looking at them, and everyone had a lively smile on

their faces.

Although no one was malicious and would not want to spread the matter, it still made Gwen feel embarrassed.

How could such a private matter be said in public?

Ben was a person who loved face very much. When he woke up tomorrow, knowing that he was saying this in front of so many guests, he would definitely slap himself twice.

"I don't care...I don't care about others...I only care about you...Gwen...Can you not dislike me... Every time you despise me, I feel very uncomfortable, I want to cry... Don't look at me, I seem to be strong... In fact, I am very fragile... In front of you, my heart is brittle..." Ben felt aggrieved, and tears flowed out as he spoke.

Gwen was stunned!

Not only did Ben cry, but he wiped all his tears all over Gwen's skirt!

Gwen wanted to kick him away, and then quickly fled the scene with her bag. It's a pity that Ben's arms hugged Gwen's waist too tightly! So Gwen couldn't pull him away at all!

"Tammy! Help!" Gwen immediately screamed for help when she saw Tammy taking a picture with her mobile phone not far away.

Jun patted Tammy on the shoulder: "Tammy, don't pat! Gwen is calling you to help!"

"How can I save her? Ben is so strong, I can't pull him away! Hurry up and look for her! A few bodyguards come and carry Ben away!" Tammy instructed Jun.

Jun touched his nose and immediately went to the bodyguard.

If he didn't send Ben away, it was estimated that Gwen would explode!

Not long after, two bodyguards came over and forcibly helped Ben out of the banquet hall.

Gwen felt that her waist was about to break.

Chapter 2371

Gwen put one hand on her waist and quickly followed the pace of the bodyguard in front.

After they left, Jun immediately asked Tammy for the video she just recorded.

Tammy quickly hid her phone: "I won't show it to you! What if you delete it for me? This is Ben's black history, and I will never delete it!"

"How dare I delete your stuff? Let me take a look, and I'll take a look!" Jun raised his hand and swore, "I just want to see if your picture is clear."

"Oh... I took it very clearly. And the voices are all recorded! When he was drunk and crazy, the audience was so quiet! Everyone was watching the show with their ears up! Hahaha!" Tammy opened the video and showed it to

Jun.

Jun blushed after watching the video.

This was the end of the brother! This dark history would never end!

With Tammy's bluffing character, Ben couldn't redeem the video without a little blood.

"I want to keep the video. If he dares to do something sorry for Gwen in the future, I will expose this video! Let him be disgraced!" Tammy said righteously.

Jun looked at her differently: "Tammy, I won't delete your video."

"Of course you can't delete my video. If you dare to help outsiders, you will be finished!" Tammy said here, wondering, "Isn't Ben a good drinker? Why didn't you get drunk tonight, but he was?"

"I don't know how much he drank, but I didn't drink wine with him. He may

have this problem in his heart, and if he drinks a little more, he won't be able to hide his worries. You keep hitting him with his age, and I'll change it for me. I can't stand it." Jun reminded Tammy, "Don't talk about this in front of him in the future."

Tammy: "I really can't stand it, a big man, what are you doing so hypocritically. If Gwen really dislikes him, can you get a certificate from him? We usually talk and play..."

"Tammy, I don't think you're just talking. You're serious." Jun said, "I'm not saying you can't call him old, But don't say it in front of him."

"Okay, I get it. I'll pay attention to it later." Tammy took a deep breath and sighed, "Elliot is better psychologically, I didn't hurt him less before. "

"You're such a mouth!" Jun sighed, "Would you like to go back to rest first? I might have to wait a while."

Tammy: "I'm not going back. I want to go with you."

Jun: "Okay! Wait a moment. Send a message to Gwen and ask about the situation."

Tammy: "I know."

The Schaffer family.

The bodyguard sent Ben to the master bedroom before leaving.

Gwen closed the master bedroom door, took a deep breath, and turned to look at the big bed.

Ben was looking at Gwen with his eyes open.

"What do you think I'm doing? Did you mean to be drunk just now?" Gwen strode over to the bed and looked down at Ben, "No, you must be really drunk. If you were sober, you would definitely not do such a shameful thing. Tonight, you will be the laughing stock of others in the future!"

“Gwen, you haven’t answered me yet. Can you stop despising me?” Ben didn’t seem to be as drunk as before.

Gwen’s cheeks were hot: “I’ll just say a few words, if I really despise you, I won’t marry you.”

Ben: “Don’t say that out of your mouth, okay? Especially every time you say this, your face is serious... If you say it with a smile, I won’t be so nervous...”

“I ...” Gwen looked at Ben with a pitiful expression, and couldn’t bear it, “I was just talking to Tammy. Everyone has shortcomings. Like me, my education is low, and I can’t compare with you.”

Ben waved his long arm and dragged Gwen into his arms: “Gwen, I never disliked you, really. I just want to have a child with you, and while I’m still healthy, raise the child with you...”

Chapter 2372

“I didn’t say I won’t have a baby with you! Why are you crying.” Gwen saw that his eyes were wet again, she reached out to wipe the tears from his face and whispered, “I won’t say that you are old in the future, well, don’t cry. I don’t know what to do with you.”

Ben: “Kiss me.”

“Ben, you’re still acting like a spoiled child...” Gwen watched Ben act like a spoiled child, funny and speechless, “I haven’t seen you cry before, you are so good tonight, you can’t stop crying!”

Gwen immediately held his face and kissed him.

“A smell of alcohol... go take a bath!” Gwen looked disgusted. After disgusting, she was afraid of hurting his fragile self-esteem, “What I dislike is the smell of wine, not you...”

Ben couldn’t help but raise the corners of his mouth after hearing her

explanation.

“Wife, I’m dizzy and can’t move, why don’t you wash me!” Ben was lying on the bed, trying to move an inch.

Gwen instinctively wanted to refuse. Because after being with Ben, Ben took care of her, and Ben hardly asked her to do anything for him.

But thinking that today he was drinking because of his second brother’s wedding, his heart softened.

“Then I’ll just wipe your body for you...” Gwen looked at his scarlet face, hesitated for a moment, and said, “Why don’t I help you take a bath in the bathtub! You have to brush your teeth and wash your face... How can I wash you when you are lying on the bed!”

Ben heard her words, and the fantasy of romantic plots in his mind was instantly shattered.

Ben: “Wife, what you said makes sense.”

Although there was no fantasy romantic plot, but Gwen was obedient to him just now, and even kissed him, he felt Gwen’s love for him.

The next day, 9:00 o’clock in the morning.

Gwen woke up from hunger and came out of the bedroom to eat breakfast.

Seeing Gwen coming out, Juniper immediately asked her with a smile, “How is Ben? I wanted to see him last night, but I was afraid that it would disturb you to rest.”

“He is still sleeping.” Gwen said, “I don’t know how much he drank last night. It’s the first time I’ve seen him drunk like this.”

“It’s mainly because he drank twice yesterday.” Juniper said, “He drank a lot at noon yesterday. I told him to drink less, but he won’t listen to me.”

“That’s right. But don’t worry, he didn’t vomit last night. He just got a little out

of his mind. It should be fine when he wakes up.” Gwen said, walked to the dining room, and the nanny immediately brought breakfast to her.

Juniper sat down beside her and asked in a low voice, “Gwen, I heard that Ben cried last night...I haven’t seen him cry for decades.”

Gwen was embarrassed: “Mom, how do you know he’s crying? Isn’t the door soundproof?”

“Eh? Did he cry when he went back to the room last night? I heard it from Tammy.” Juniper frowned, “Why is my son crying like this? Ah? How wronged is this?”

Gwen: “Why did Tammy tell you this?”

“Tammy said that she sent you a message and you didn’t reply. She was worried about you, so she called me and asked.” Juniper replied, “Gwen, Ben’s alcohol intake is good, even if he is drunk, the wine is not bad. He lost his temper like that last night because he liked you too much, you must not let him down!”

“Mom, I will definitely live a good life with him.” Gwen said, “I know he likes me very much, and I will treat him very well in the future.”

Juniper: “I know. You are a good girl, I think you are the first that can tell me at a glance.”

The two chatted very harmoniously.

After a while, Ben came out with a sullen face.

Ben: “Gwen, why don’t you sleep more? Don’t you have a holiday on New Year’s Day?”

Gwen glanced at Ben, remembering what happened last night, her face turned red.

Gwen: “I’m hungry, so I got up to eat. Are you sober?”

“Well.” Ben scratched his head, his face flushed as if on fire, “Did I say something last night?”

“Last night, you said a lot.” Gwen reminded, “But I can’t remember exactly what you said, but Tammy should know. She took a video at the time.”

Chapter 2373

Ben’s brows wrinkled, his eyes flashed with embarrassment.

“I’ll go back to my room to get my phone...” Ben quickly returned to his room, found his phone, turned it on, and dialed Jun.

Tammy dared to take a video of him, and he would definitely not delete the video easily, so he could only save the country and ask Jun for help.

Jun answered the phone in seconds: “Brother Ben, you woke up so early?”

“Jun, Gwen said that your wife took a video of me last night. You delete the video immediately!” Ben won’t tell anyone, he remembered everything last night clearly.

He was really drunk last night, so he could lose control of his emotions and cry and make trouble in public.

When he acted coquettishly with Gwen last night, he knew that everyone was watching, but when people were impulsive, they couldn’t control that much.

Even if the sky was falling, he would still go his own way.

Now he didn’t have much regret. After all the trouble last night, Gwen was much gentler to him.

Everything was still worth it.

It’s just that he didn’t allow videos related to last night to circulate outside.

Even if Tammy didn’t spread the video and just kept it on her phone, he couldn’t stand it.

“Brother Ben, aren’t you embarrassing me? You know who is in charge of our

family.” Jun wanted to cry, “Tammy told me last night that if I dared to delete the video on her phone, she will divorce me.”

Ben: “...”

Jun: “Brother Ben, although I can’t help you delete the video, I can send you a copy of the video from her mobile phone.”

Ben: “I don’t want it!”

Jun: “Okay! Then I really can’t help you. Tammy said that as long as you treat Gwen well in the future, she will never spread the video.”

Ben’s temple was violent for a while in pain: “You still send me the video to see!”

“Okay!” Jun readily agreed.

A minute later, Ben received the video from Jun.

Ben opened the video with trembling fingers –

after watching it, the corners of Ben’s mouth twitched, his heart trembled, and his body trembled!

Help! He would never be seen again!

After one day.

Someone posted a photo of encountering Elliot and Avery in Kuoslaville on the Internet.

People who met them by chance also took a group photo with them.

The netizen posted the photo on the Internet and posted a long Facebook to record the incident.

——Avery is taller and more beautiful than she looks in the photos. To be honest, she is very capable even if she enters the entertainment industry.

Mainly her face is pure natural, completely different from those plastic face.

And her skin is super. More importantly, she is so gentle, my God! I’m a girl,

and I'm fascinated by her!

Let's talk about Elliot! Elliot didn't talk to us all the time. Except when he was taking pictures, he looked at the camera, and he looked at Avery at other times! It can be seen that he loves Avery so much! A person's eyes can not deceive people! They are really a perfect match! Not only is the height, appearance, personality fit, but the overall feeling is very good! I don't know if anyone understands what I mean. Seeing them, I really believe in love!

...

After this it was posted, it quickly became a trend topic.

After Norah swiped the Facebook, she clicked on the photo.

Chapter 2374

She no longer loved Elliot, but seeing the sweet photo of him and Avery, her heart still tingled.

Maybe it's because she's living so unsatisfactorily now, so she's very jealous to see the two of them living so well.

But jealousy was jealousy, she no longer had the urge to compete with them. She knew she didn't have that ability.

She just wanted to get as much money as she could from them now.

"Avery and Elliot are vacationing in Kuoslaville now." Norah put down her phone, took a cigarette from the cigarette case and put it between her fingers.

She was renting in Sasha's house.

Sasha rented and lived in her community, and Sasha refused to go to her house, so she took the initiative to come to Sasha's house.

"Norah, haven't you thought about finding a rich man to marry?" Sasha took a

cigarette from her cigarette case.

Seeing this, Norah immediately lit her with a lighter.

“What’s so good about marrying someone. No matter how rich your husband is, it’s also someone else’s money. Only making money yourself is the real skill.” Norah took a puff of cigarette and exhaled a thick ring of smoke, “I can’t stand being wronged. When I think of looking at my husband’s face and my in-laws’ face after marriage, I might as well live alone. Unless that person’s parents are dead, and he is very rich...”

Sasha was amused by her words...

“For example, Elliot. In fact, it’s okay to not be as rich as Elliot. Unfortunately, my peach blossoms are very bad, and the men chasing me are basically not as good as me. The men I can see are too good, and the suitors can go around the world a few times. You say, what’s the point of finding someone?”

Sasha laughed: “Norah, you never thought of finding a younger one?”

Norah frowned: “Younger? Are you talking about finding someone younger than me?”

“Yes! I don’t. I like men who are older than me. I like younger. My last boyfriend was ten years younger than me. If I hadn’t found out that someone was looking for me, I would definitely still be with him.” Sasha’s face was full of joy Expression, “Don’t be too hard on your mind.”

Norah: “I don’t like too naive men. I have different tastes from yours. I’m strong.”

“Okay! Since you’ve made up your mind, it’s fine if you don’t look for it. You can feel at ease when you are alone. It’s also very comfortable.” Sasha flicked the cigarette ash, and the topic changed, “Have you found a suitable candidate?”

Norah: "I haven't started looking for it yet! I have to make sure that Elliot wants to recruit someone, so I can find someone. Don't worry, people are easy to find. Elliot's assistant is well paid. How many people have sharpened their heads and want to squeeze in."

Sasha: "Well."

"And I know people in Tate Industries and Sterling Group. Although he is not a celebrity around Elliot and Avery, he can immediately know about any news in the company." Norah said, "I was able to succeed at the beginning, not only by my ability, but also by means."

Sasha: "Death, how moisturizing it is now!"

"What do you think about this? There is no turning back when I open the bow. Besides, if I win the bet, it will be another scene." Norah didn't want to show regret in front of outsiders.

What's the use of regret? Nothing would change.

After smoking a cigarette, Norah's cell phone rang.

Norah put out the cigarette butt in the ashtray, picked up the phone, and turned it on.

A new piece of messages came into view: [Chad joined Tate Industries Bridgedale branch after New Year's Day. The news is accurate and will be announced within the group after New Year's Day.]

Norah's eyes lit up when she saw the news.

Sure enough, as she had guessed.

Norah immediately asked: [What is Chad's new position?]

The other party replies: [Replace your previous position.]

The smile on Norah's face suddenly froze.

.....

The other side.

After Chad had lunch, he found Cole's number and dialed it.

Chapter 2375

Cole received Chad's call and was very happy: "I knew that my uncle Elliot is not so heartless! I knew that he would definitely not ignore my father! Anyway, my father is his elder brother..."

Chad felt nausea in his stomach and almost vomited out the lunch he just ate.

Chad: "Where is your dad now? Let's meet again!"

Cole: "My dad is in the hospital. I'll send you the address."

Chad: "Okay."

After hanging up, Cole quickly called Chad made a position.

After Chad glanced at the location, he took the person he had found and headed to the destination together.

The hospital where Henry was hospitalized was a community hospital, and the medical level was not very good.

It can be seen that Cole really had no money to treat Henry, so he placed Henry in this hospital.

The car stopped at the entrance of the community hospital, and Chad saw Cole standing at the entrance of the hospital at a glance.

The look he was looking forward to was completely different from the one he saw at the door of the hotel yesterday. Today, he was a little more radiant!

It seemed that the sky was starting to fall pie.

Chad opened the car door, got out of the car, and walked to Cole.

Cole's eyes fell on the man beside Chad.

"This is..." Cole felt that the man didn't look like a bodyguard.

“Doesn’t your dad need money to save his life? Of course my boss is not a ruthless person. In view of Mrs. Foster’s face, my boss has found a loan channel for you.” Chad’s mouth rose slightly, “Let me introduce, this is Boss Gu. If you ask him to borrow money, he will charge you interest according to the bank loan standard.”

Cole’s face froze suddenly: “Chad... this is me. What does uncle mean?”

“That’s what my boss means. If you don’t believe me, you can call and ask.”

Chad said, “Let me tell you what will happen if you don’t pay the money when it’s due! You can Choose monthly repayment, so you will be less stressed. If you can’t pay the monthly repayment, if you breach the contract three times, Boss Gu will arrest you and use all means to make you pay back the money. Boss Gu is very special in this regard, so don’t think about defaulting on your debts.”

Cole’s face was ashen with fright, and he felt remorse in his heart.

“No...No...” Cole suddenly didn’t want to treat his father.

“Why don’t you use it? Didn’t you say that your father is the only family member? If you feel that you are afraid that you will not be able to pay for it if you borrow too much, you can borrow less first.” Chad said, “Or you can put Boss Gu’s contact information first. Plus, if you are in urgent need of money in the future, you can contact Boss Gu at any time.”

Cole gritted his teeth, his face ashen.

This was completely different from what he imagined! He felt like he was being tricked.

“Master Foster, this is my business card, you can keep it!” Boss Gu’s tone was teasing, “If you want to borrow money, call me anytime. From President Foster’s face, I can borrow as much as you want. Borrow, as long as you

have your life to pay it back.”

Threatened by his last words, Cole threw the business card out without thinking about it!

“I won’t borrow it!” After Cole roared, he strode into the hospital.

He didn’t lend money, and at most his father dies.

If he didn’t pay the loan, he would die.

Between his father’s death and his death, he chose his father’s death.

Chad watched Cole’s back disappear in front of him, turned around and took out his mobile phone, found Elliot’s number and dialed it.

Chapter 2376

Chad wanted to see Henry, but Cole just turned his face because of borrowing money, might be not welcome to see his father.

So Chad wanted to see what the boss had to say.

After Elliot answered the phone, he heard Chad talk about what happened just now, and said calmly, “Don’t worry about this matter.”

Chad: “Okay, then I won’t go to see Henry.”

“Well.” Elliot said and was about to hang up.

“Boss, did you and Avery have a good time in Kuoslaville?” Chad said more,

“I saw someone posted a photo with you on the Internet. When you go out, don’t the bodyguards follow you? You still have to pay attention to safety! “

Elliot: “The bodyguards followed. Avery didn’t let the bodyguards stop him.”

Chad: “Oh, that’s fine. I won’t disturb you.”

“Well.” Elliot hung up the phone.

Avery looked at Elliot and asked, “Who called?”

“Chad. Doesn’t Cole want money? Chad took someone to find him today, but he didn’t dare to borrow money.” Elliot teased, “Tell me that I can’t bear him.

He refused to lend money to his father for treatment. He wanted me to give it for nothing.”

Avery: “Sometimes I really don’t understand why a person has changed so much. When I fell in love with him before, he was not this type.”

Elliot lost his appetite.

Avery looked at Elliot with a sullen face, and couldn’t help laughing: “This happened so many years ago, you are still jealous! He really wasn’t so bad before. I just sigh that a person’s change after entering the society can be so great.”

Elliot: “I grew up with him. I know better than you what kind of person he is. You think he is good, but he hides the bad side.”

Avery: “Oh, so it is...I thought he was stimulated by something that caused his personality to change!”

“His parents have always spoiled him, causing him to be arrogant, timid, and irresponsible. No matter what mistakes he made, his mother will protect him, but the bad habits will not change over time.” Elliot said, picked up the water glass and took a sip.

“Indeed, educating children is actually a very important thing. If you don’t educate your children well, you will actually harm the children and yourself.”

Avery thought of this problem, and her mind became heavy, “You are not good to Robert. Too spoiled.”

Elliot: “???”

Speaking of Cole, why did Avery complain about Elliot?

“You always protect Robert. You are ashamed to say that Cole’s mother is! Robert is so spoiled by you, you are not afraid of him being arrogant, timid, and not taking responsibility?” Avery said. She also ate. When she was full,

she put down the bowls and chopsticks, and took a sip of water from the water glass.

“How can Cole compare to our son? Although I love Robert, Robert will definitely not learn badly with you and Layla around.” Elliot felt relieved when he thought that his son was being held by his daughter.

“That’s true. I don’t know what they are doing now. I’ll make a video call and go back to see.” Avery put down the water glass, found Eric’s whatsapp number, and dialed the videocall.

Eric quickly took the video.

It’s nice to have no jet lag.

“Eric, have you eaten lunch?” Avery deliberately took Elliot’s face into the camera.

“I ate lunch half an hour ago. Layla and Robert are counting red envelopes now.” Eric said, changing the camera to the rear to show her Layla and Robert.

The siblings sat on the living room blanket, which was piled high with red envelopes.

These red envelopes were gifts that Elliot and Avery received when they got married.

If Avery didn’t come out for their honeymoon with Elliot on the night of the wedding, then she should be the one who opened the red envelope.

“Layla, Robert! You two little fellows, how do you unwrap your mother’s red envelopes!” Avery said this with a smile.

Chapter 2377

Robert recognized cash, but had no concept of money.

Gave him money, and he would take it and put it in the piggy bank.

“Mom, I’m counting how much money you have.” Layla blushed and protested, “My brother is making trouble! My brother doesn’t know how to count.”

“Take your brother to wash your hands when you’re done counting. The cash is dirty, there are a lot of bacteria on it.” Avery reminded.

“Got it! Mom, what are you doing with Dad?” Layla asked Eric, looking at her parents on the screen.

Avery: “We just finished eating, and we’re going to take our lunch break later.”

“Oh, is honeymoon fun?” Layla asked earnestly.

At this time, Robert said angrily: “It’s definitely not fun! How can it be fun without me?”

Avery laughed: “Baby, mom and dad will take you out to play next time. By the way, where’s your brother?”

“Brother thought I was noisy, so he went out.” Robert was very self-aware.

Avery’s heart ached.

Were the brothers at odds?

“My brother really dislikes you for being noisy, but my brother didn’t go out because he disliked you. My brother went to see my grandmother.” Layla corrected Robert’s words.

The smile on Avery’s face suddenly froze, “Layla, brother went alone?”

“The bodyguard went with him. I originally wanted to go with my brother, but my brother asked me to stay at home. Because the weather is not very good today.” Layla explained.

“It’s really not suitable to go out in bad weather. Robert said that Hayden disliked him for quarreling. Did they quarrel?” Avery asked Layla.

“Robert went to call my brother to get up for breakfast in the morning. My

brother was woken up by Robert, and he was unhappy.” Layla explained the situation to her mother, “My brother must have stayed up late last night and couldn’t get up in the morning. My brother is innocent. My brother is afraid that he is hungry. Well!”

“Yeah! Your brother is right, and your elder brother is also right. You don’t need to call your elder brother to get up in the morning, he will get up by himself when he sleeps well.” Avery soothed the child’s emotions, “Mom thinks you are really good, So sensible and obedient...”

“Hmm! Mom, go take a nap! I’m going to count the money.” Layla pouted and kissed in the air, then sat back on the blanket and counted money.

Avery asked with a smile: “Eric, the two of them are counting money, are you bored?”

“It’s okay. I’m responsible for counting the money counters that Layla has counted, and then seal them up.” Eric switched the camera to the other side and showed her the stacks of money she had sealed.

Avery: “...”

On the other side.

After Siena’s mother-in-law had lunch, she went out with Siena.

The crispy winter clothes were too small, so Siena’s mother-in-law had to buy new clothes.

The mother-in-law originally wanted to go out and buy new clothes for Siena and bring her back, but she couldn’t bear to leave Siena at home alone. So she went out with Siena.

Siena looked at the unfamiliar things in front of her with curiosity, but her eyes were a little more timid and uneasy than before.

The mother-in-law: “Siena, don’t be afraid. Others won’t hurt you. Miss said, if you want to study, you can ask a teacher to teach you to read at home. Miss

can also teach you to read and write every night during the rest time.”

“Mother-in-law, I want to go to school like other children.” Siena raised her

head and said her thoughts, “Last time someone came to me, wasn’t my mother-in-law sent them away? Those bad people will definitely not come to

me now.” Siena didn’t want to be locked in the house every day.

Chapter 2378

In addition to being bored, she would also be cranky.

“Or if you send me up the mountain, I can guarantee that I will never go down the mountain for the rest of my life.” Siena begged while pulling her mother-in-law’s clothes.

“Siena, you can’t go back to the mountain in the future. Because Avery may go to the mountain at any time. Miss won’t let you go back there again.” The mother-in-law held Siena’s little hand tightly, “If you really want to go to school, I will discuss it with the Miss.”

When the mother-in-law said this, she saw Siena looking away.

The mother-in-law followed Siena’s eyes—

She saw that several people were staring at them with the maliciousness of watching a play in their eyes, and they were talking about it unabashedly.

“This little girl is so pitiful! There is such a big scar on her face! It is estimated that surgery will not be able to remove it when she grows up.”

“It’s a pity. This little girl’s eyes are very beautiful...”

“I guess that’s all. Don’t dare to send it to school! This will definitely scare other children.”

The mother-in-law shouted at the women: “A group of long-tongued women!”

After the mother-in-law roared, the women Walk away immediately.

“Mother-in-law, they said I would scare other children.” Siena reached out and covered her right face.

Her right face was covered with terrible scars. It’s like there were several

large worms about to crawl out of the skin...

Mother-in-law: "No. When others see the scar on your face, they will only think that you are a very courageous child and will not despise you. You must not feel inferior because of this. Siena, you only have the scar on your face, Only in this way can you cover your original appearance. Only in this way is the safest, you know?"

"But mother-in-law, this thing on my face is itchy." Siena would always uncontrollably want to reach out and scratch the itch on her face.

Every time Siena's mother-in-law saw it, she would stop Siena.

"After a while, you'll get used to it. You can't tear it off not only during the day, but also when you sleep at night." Mother-in-law urged, "No matter who asks you, you can't say it's fake! These scars are yours. Your amulet! It can save your life! Remember that?!"

If it wasn't for the scary scar on Siena's face, her mother-in-law would never take Siena out of the house.

This method was thought up by the Miss, and mother-in-law thought this method was very good.

"Mother-in-law, I remember." Siena's eyes were full of tears.

Although Siena was still a child, she already had a love for beauty. She wanted to be beautiful, and she didn't want to wear ugly scars on her face, but she didn't dare not listen to her mother-in-law's words.

Thinking that she would have to wear such an ugly scar mask to live in the future, be pointed and talked about by others, and might scare others, she couldn't help crying.

"Don't cry!" The mother-in-law immediately held her little face and raised her face, "Siena, don't cry! This trivial matter is not worth crying at all! Don't you

want to avenge your mother? You have a bloody vengeance on your shoulders, you must be strong!”

Revenge...what a strange and distant word.

She's only four years old, she's never met her mother, she couldn't remember anything about her, she didn't want revenge, she just wanted to live like other kids.

But she knew that if she spoke her heart out, her mother-in-law would definitely be angry.

Siena held back her tears and quickly adjusted her mood.

Chapter 2379

“My good Siena, mother-in-law knows that you are the most obedient good child.” The mother-in-law touched Siena and said, “You don't know how much I like you.”

Siena: “Mother-in-law, I like you too.”

Mother-in-law: “As long as you listen to your mother-in-law, she will treat you like her granddaughter.”

“Mother-in-law, you are my best mother-in-law!” Siena said sweetly.

“Hahaha!” The mother-in-law said with relief, “Mother-in-law knows that you are wronged, but the Miss will definitely resolve this matter. When the Miss settles this matter smoothly, you don't need to stick this terrible scar anymore.”

“Mother-in-law, I will listen to you.” Siena could feel that her mother-in-law was kind to herself, so she quickly figured it out.

In the Afternoon.

Mother-in-law took Siena to buy clothes and returned home.

When the Miss saw the two of them coming back, she immediately walked to Siena and looked at Siena.

“The new clothes are so pretty!” The Miss said, holding a few books and handing them to Siena, “This is the book I bought for you. From this evening, I will teach you to read.”

“Miss, do we live together?” The mother-in-law was a little surprised.

The Miss nodded.

Seeing Siena flipping through the book, the Miss took her mother-in-law to the kitchen.

The Miss: “Elliot and Avery have gone abroad for vacation. They should not focus on finding children now. And Siena looks like this, even if the people they send see Siena, it is impossible for them to suspect Siena. So now the situation is actually relatively safe.”

“Well. Miss, how is your study?” The mother-in-law asked with concern, “You don’t have to pay me salary in the future. I have a lot of money in my hand, and it’s no problem to support Siena. Siena wants to go to school, I’m thinking, if I send Siena to school, I can still find a job.”

“I’ve already got my undergraduate diploma, and now I’m hesitating whether to go on to graduate school or just look for a job.” Miss said, “I took a look at Elliot and Avery’s companies. They have relatively high requirements for recruiting people. With my current education, I’m afraid it’s not easy to get in.”

The mother-in-law: “Miss, I can’t help you much, but only can look and take care of Siena.”

“You’ve already helped me a lot. If it wasn’t for you, I wouldn’t know if I could find such a reliable person to help take care of the child.” The Miss smiled bitterly, “Actually, I’m very contradictory, sometimes I like Siena very much, but sometimes I don’t.”

The mother-in-law: “Miss, I understand your feelings. But I still want to

persuade you that Siena is innocent. She is so young, she doesn't understand anything, what's wrong with her? "

"Well, I know. I'm just going to tell you, otherwise it's really hard sometimes."

The Miss sighed, "My mother can't stand the pressure of my father. My mother said that if I don't go home at the end of this year, She will cut off my pocket money."

The mother-in-law: "So you're looking for a job, right?"

"Well." The Miss said firmly, "If I don't find out the truth, I'm really not willing to give up."

The mother-in-law: "Miss, it doesn't matter. Whatever you choose, I will support you. If you go back to Yonroeville, I will bring Siena back to Yonroeville with you. If you stay here, we will stay here."

"I'll think about it again! Let's see if I can find a job smoothly in the future."

The Miss gave a wry smile, "I finally felt the financial pressure after graduation. If it wasn't for my mother who secretly gave me money every month, I would not have been able to complete my studies successfully."

Time flies, and the New Year's Day holiday had passed in a hurry.

Avery and Elliot ended their honeymoon trip and returned home with a box full of gifts.

When Layla and Robert were picking up gifts in the box, Avery took out a small box from her bag and handed it to Eric: "Elliot and I picked this for you. Whether you like it or not."

Eric glanced at Elliot, then opened the box.

Chapter 2380

Inside the box was a pair of very shiny ear studs.

When choosing a gift for Eric, Avery had a headache for a long time.

Avery didn't know what Eric would like, or what would be more appropriate to give. She even looked for photos of Eric on the Internet for inspiration.

After looking at a few photos of him, Avery found that he looked good in earrings, so she discussed with Elliot and chose a pair of earrings for him.

"Thank you! I accepted the gift." Eric closed the box and put it in his pocket.

"Don't you like it very much?" Avery was a little nervous, "I really don't know what you like, and you can buy what you like yourself."

"No! No matter what you gave me, I like it. It's just that I don't usually wear earrings when I rest. I'll wear them when I work next time." Eric explained.

Avery: "It's been hard work for you these two days. Mike sent me a message saying that you don't need to worry about him if you help look after the child."

"Layla has grown up and doesn't need me to do anything at all. Robert is also very obedient, basically sticking to Layla. I just watched them play and didn't do anything at all." Eric recalled these two's life, "I played a few games of chess with Hayden. I can't play, and he doesn't know how to play, haha!"

"Playing chess? What chess?" Avery didn't remember Hayden's hobby of playing chess.

Eric: "Checkers."

Avery: "..."

Avery thought it was chess, she didn't expect it to be checkers.

"It seems that Robert has a pair of checkers." Avery said.

Eric: "Yes, we played with Robert's checkers."

Avery: "....."

At this time, Mrs. Cooper came over and said with a smile, "Dinner is ready, are you ready for dinner now?"

"Well." Avery was a little hungry. "I'm not used to eating outside. It tastes

sweet there. I feel that everything I eat there is sweet.”

“Is it so exaggerated? You can ask the chef to put less sugar.” Mrs. Cooper said.

Avery: “I said, if you don’t say it, the dishes will be sweeter. I said don’t put sugar, and people say you won’t be able to cook without sugar.”

Mrs. Cooper: “Haha! The taste is too different. Next time you go on a trip, you can bring a chef there.”

“Actually, we can also go out to find a restaurant to eat, but we are lazy and have never left the resort.” Avery said, taking the children to wash their hands.

Mrs. Cooper went to the kitchen to serve dishes.

Leaving Elliot and Eric in place. The two looked at each other, and there was an awkward atmosphere in the air.

Elliot remembered that he had promised Avery that he would have a better attitude towards Eric in the future.

Now as the head of the family, Elliot should take the initiative to the guest Eric.

Thinking of this, Elliot said, “Eric, you are welcome to come and play often in the future.”

Eric: “...”

This was the first time Eric heard Elliot call him ‘Eric’.

Eric was not used to it, and even goosebumps appeared.

Just like eating something you are allergic to, your body will have an adverse reaction in an instant.

Seeing that Eric didn’t answer, Elliot looked at himself with a neurotic look, and the expression on Elliot’s face suddenly turned gloomy.

“Can you talk well?” Eric felt that the atmosphere was right after his face turned gloomy.

Elliot: “Didn’t I just talk to you well? Avery asked me to talk to you well.”

Eric: “Oh, I said why you are so strange, like taking the wrong medicine.”

“Can you speak well?” Elliot’s temper was almost unbearable.

Chapter 2381

“You don’t have to force yourself to smile at me, it’s really unnecessary.” Eric let Elliot relax, “You are too polite to me, and I won’t dare to come in the future.”

“Heh...” Elliot chuckled, “Avery said to treat you as her younger brother, I and she are husband and wife, and her younger brother is my younger brother, so...”

“No need. I can be Avery’s younger brother, but I don’t want to be your younger brother.” Eric refused decisively.

Elliot was a little angry, but after thinking about it, he was relieved.

As long as Eric recognizes Avery as a sister, it doesn’t matter whether he recognizes his brother or not.

After dinner, after everyone was seated, Layla couldn’t help but ask her mother, “Mom, is honeymoon fun?”

Avery was stunned for a moment: “It’s okay.”

She and Elliot walked to the resort on the first day, looked at the beautiful seascape, and met tourists from Aryadelle. The tourists from Aryadelle recognized them and enthusiastically stepped forward to take a photo with them.

The next day, the two of them stayed in the room and did not go out.

Not to say it’s fun, not at all.

Avery could stay with Elliot all the time, even if Elliot just looks at each other, he will not get tired of it.

But the way the two of them got along, children must find it boring.

“Then what did you guys do? Didn’t show me the pictures.” Layla complained.

Elliot answered first: “I didn’t take many pictures with your mother. Because we stayed in the room and hardly went out.”

“Ah?” Layla looked surprised. “Why don’t you go out? Isn’t it fun to be outside?”

“Layla, honeymooning is different from ordinary travel!” Mrs. Cooper came over with the soup and talked to Layla, “You will know when you grow up.”

Layla looked up, more curious: “Why is it different?”

“Layla, eat!” Hayden stopped Layla from continuing to ask.

Genius remembers the address of this site in one second:

[<https://naijdate.com/>] The fastest update!

“Okay! Just eat, but I’m not very hungry.” Layla said, picking up the bowl and taking a mouthful of rice.

“Eric, you can stay here for one more night tonight!” Avery saw that it was already dark, so she held back.

“My agent will pick me up later.” Eric said, “I’m going to start work tomorrow.”

“Okay! Since you’re going to start working, I won’t keep you. You can come and play next time during your break. Elliot and I welcome you.”

Eric: “he told me. You better let him be normal!”

Avery: “...”

Elliot: “...”

The next day, in the morning, Layla and Robert went to school.

Elliot and Avery sent Hayden to the airport.

Today Hayden, Mike and Chad set off for Bridgedale together.

Arriving at the airport, Chad reluctantly said to Elliot, "Boss, I have sent you the copy of the recruitment notice. You can see if there are any changes to be made. If you can't find a suitable assistant, I can come back at any time."

Mike's hand was on Chad's back and twisted him.

Elliot: "You can go to work in Bridgedale with peace of mind. You don't have to worry about domestic affairs."

Chad was a little sad: "Okay. I will work hard. Although I have gone to Bridgedale and I will report to you every day."

Elliot: "You can report to Avery directly! The Tate Industries is under Avery's control."

An unexpected expression appeared on Chad's face: "Avery, are you going back to work too?"

"Well. You don't need to report to me every day. It's too troublesome. You can report once a week. I trust you." Avery said.

Chad: "OK."

Avery looked up at Elliot: "You send me a copy of the recruitment notice Chad gave you, and I have to hire an assistant."

Chapter 2382

"Would you like me to recruit for you?" Elliot replied, "I will push you when I see something suitable."

Avery: "I'll recruit myself! You have your own business to do, so don't focus on recruiting people."

Elliot: "Okay! I'll go back and take a look. If there's no problem, I'll send it to you."

Avery: "Um."

After coming out of the airport, Elliot asked the driver to take Avery to the company first.

Tate Industries's building and Sterling Group's building were not in the same direction.

The direction of the airport and their companies were in a triangle point.

It was Avery's temporary decision to return to work in the Tate Industries.

Some time ago, she was very confused about what she was going to do next.

She had two options.

One option was to do medical research, a career she preferred.

The second was to return to the Tate Industries to work.

Between the two, she hesitated for a long time and finally chose the latter.

The reason was very simple. If she chose the former, then she had no time to take care of the family.

After going through so many things, she felt that family was more important than career in her heart at this stage.

After the car arrived at the Tate Industries, Avery opened the car door and got out of the car.

"I'll pick you up from get off work at night." Elliot said, "If you tell me not to work overtime, you are not allowed to work overtime either."

Avery: "I promise not to work overtime. The company has hired a new professional manager. I'll talk to him later and see how it goes."

"Who hired it?" Elliot had been in surgery and recuperating for a while, and he still couldn't understand everything about his company, and even more about Tate Industries.

"Vice President Locklyn was recruited when he resigned. Vice President

Locklyn's physical examination revealed that there was something wrong with his health. The doctor told him to recuperate at home, so he couldn't be under too much pressure. So Vice President Locklyn retired." Avery said, "They didn't follow you. Speaking of this, it is probably because you were not in good health at the time."

"Yeah. Send me a copy of his resume and I'll take a look at the person you hired." Elliot said, "Layla told me to leave the Tate Industries to her. Before Layla graduates from university, I can't let the Tate Industries go bankrupt."

Avery: "???" Her daughter Layla never said such a thing to her.

Layla was still so young, to say such a thing?

It's incredible.

"Are you sure she's not joking with you?" Avery asked.

"It shouldn't be a joke. Don't always treat your child as a child. If Layla wants it, we'll give it to her." Elliot said calmly.

"You give what she wants? What if she wants your Sterling Group? You give it too?" Avery teased.

"As long as she wants Sterling Group, of course I will give it." Elliot did not hesitate, "Mine is the child's."

Avery: "..."

According to Elliot's educational philosophy, it was really difficult to educate independent and hard-working children.

Avery: "Didn't we agree when we were in Kuoslaville that we can't spoil children like this?"

Elliot: "I didn't tell the children this, I just told you. Layla won't all leave. She will definitely save some for Robert and Hayden."

Avery: "but we can't instill in her the idea of 'ours is hers'."

Elliot: "We are dead, aren't our things theirs? I don't need to indoctrinate it!"

Chapter 2383

Avery: "..."

"Avery, don't think wildly. When children grow up, they will definitely have their own thoughts. As long as they study hard and don't make major mistakes, we don't have to be so nervous." Elliot comforted Avery and left.

Mainly because Avery entered the company without waiting for Elliot to finish speaking.

After Avery entered the company, she immediately called the new vice president.

About a quarter of an hour later, the vice president rushed to Avery's office.

After the two met, Avery was stunned for a moment.

She didn't expect the newly recruited vice president to look so young.

In fact, the new vice president was in his forties, but his mental state and body maintenance were not bad, and he looked in his thirties at most.

"Hello, Ms. Tate. Let me introduce myself first. My name is Jesse Caldwell.

The first time we met, I think you look much prettier than you look in the photos." Jesse Caldwell introduced himself.

Avery politely said: "Hello, Mr. Caldwell."

"Don't be so polite! You can just call me Jesse." When Jesse Caldwell said this, the conversation changed, "You didn't invite me to your wedding with Elliot. To be honest, I'm a little sad."

Avery was startled for a moment: "Hahaha, I'm sorry! Our New Year's Day wedding was planned by a friend. Elliot and I didn't know we were going to have a wedding until New Year's Day."

Jesse Caldwell nodded: "I heard. So I'm not so sad anymore."

Avery: "Hahaha! I'll bring candy for you tomorrow."

Jesse Caldwell: "Thank you! I thought that Elliot transferred Chad to manage the Tate Industries's Bridgedale branch, so he wanted me to compete with Chad..."

"You think too much. Chad transferred his job because he needed to live in Bridgedale. You are not in a competitive relationship, you must unite." Avery said, "You can communicate with him more in the future. He works by Elliot's side. For many years, his ability is very good. I heard Vice President Locklyn said that you have been working abroad before, and now you choose to return to Aryadelle for the sake of your family. Vice President Locklyn told me that you are very good, so I can't wait to call you when I come to the company already."

"I don't really know Vice President Locklyn very well. He has inquired about me with many people in the industry. I think he is more sincere, so I came to try it out. My way of doing things and his ideas and concepts are actually very different." Jesse Caldwell said, "I took a look. The company has achieved the current status, relying solely on product upgrades, which is definitely not enough. I talked to the R&D and technology side, and now the development of drones has encountered a bottleneck. If you want a big breakthrough, yes it's very difficult. But the market is still good, so if we want to break through, we have to change our thinking."

Avery nodded: "You show me your idea as a plan. We will have another meeting to discuss it with other executives at that time."

Jesse Caldwell: "Okay. Then I'll go to work first."

Avery: "Um."

After Jesse left, Avery turned on the computer and glanced at the office.

Norah used this office before, because the layout had changed a bit from when she used the office before.

But Avery didn't mind.

When Norah was in the Tate Industries, the Tate Industries developed very well.

Norah was still capable, but she was too ambitious and had a bad mind.

The greater the power, the greater the danger.

Avery finished looking at the office and regained her mind. She opened the bag and took out the thermos cup. Immediately took out the tissues, hand cream, portable alcohol and small snacks and put them on the table.

Maybe it's been too long since she went to work, and suddenly there was a sense of freshness.

After putting the bag away, she sprayed the desktop, computer, and mouse with portable alcohol.

After completing the disinfection work, she sat down and logged in to her work social account and email account.

She found Jesse's resume that Vice President Locklyn had sent to her before, and clicked it.

After reading the resume, she forwarded it to Elliot.

Then send him a message to urge: [you forward the email that Chad gave you to me, and I will look at the revision myself.]

After Elliot replied with an OK gesture, he forwarded the email to her.

Chapter 2384

After sending the email to Avery, Elliot added: [Don't hire men.]

Avery: [? ? ?]

Elliot: [I recruit men, you recruit women. Fine?]

Avery: [..you are really careful!]

Elliot: [You say that, I'm not happy.]

Avery: [No gender discrimination in the workplace! As long as it is suitable, it can be male or female! Can we not be so rigid?]

Elliot: [Do you mind if I hire a female assistant?]

Avery didn't think about it, and replied: [Of course I don't mind! What's the point of that? Don't you also have a lot of beautiful female secretaries in your company? Do you think when did I ever mind? Not only the female secretary of your company is beautiful, but other female employees are also very beautiful. I wonder if your company's personnel are recruiting people from the perspective of beauty pageants?]

Elliot: [I don't know. I didn't ask for personnel. I'll go to the company to find personnel and ask.]

Avery: [No need! I'll just complain to you privately, how embarrassed you would be if you asked people like that! I think it may be that there are more people who send resumes to your company, so it is better to recruit beautiful and capable people.]

Elliot: [Maybe! I don't care about other personnel changes except for the people I want to use. I haven't seen so many beauties in my company as you said.]

Avery: [Quietly watching you pretend to be forceful.]

Elliot: [Since you don't mind me hiring a female assistant, would you mind if I take her on a business trip in the future? When Chad followed me, we often socialized and traveled together. You know it.]

Avery:[....]

Elliot: [What's the matter? Feel free to say what you have in mind. Since we

are husband and wife, we should be honest.]

Avery: [Why don't you hire men!]

Elliot: [What about you?]

Avery looked at the smiling expression he sent, and felt as if she was right in front of him, looking at him with that expression that looked like a smile but was actually threatening.

Avery opened the thermos cup, took a sip of warm water, and replied: [I will try my best to recruit women. If you have a good resume when you are recruiting, you can send it to me!]

Elliot: [OK.]

After negotiating with Elliot, Avery simply revised the recruitment notice.

The revised recruitment conditions have changed from 'men first' to 'women first'.

After revising the recruitment copy, Avery sent the copy to HR.

After receiving the personnel, HR immediately replied: OK, Ms. Tate, I will immediately go to major recruitment websites to publish. Do you accept internal staff transfer? There should be many employees who want to be your assistants.]

Avery: [Let's recruit first! See if you can find a suitable one.]

HR: [Good Ms. Tate.]

After a while, HR sent another message: [Ms. Tate, I heard that Mr. Foster is going to recruit assistants, isn't it?

Avery: [Yes! Who did you listen to?]

HR: [Listen to what the personnel say over there. Our two companies have been friends together before, so I added a friend from HR there.]

Avery: [Well, Chad has been transferred to Bridgedale, so he wants to hire an assistant. If you have a suitable candidate, you can push it.]

HR: [Okay. But if there is a suitable candidate, I will definitely recommend it to you first. If you think it is inappropriate, I dare not recommend it to Mr. Foster.]

Avery: [I recruit women, he recruits men.]

The HR was stunned for a moment, and then reacted: [Okay, I understand! hey-hey!]

Avery blushed in embarrassment. In fact, she was really not that careful.

But Avery really didn't want Elliot and the female assistant to go on business trips and so on.

Chapter 2385

Afternoon.

The news of Elliot's recruitment of assistants had become a hot search.

Generally, people of such worth as Elliot would not recruit externally.

He needed assistants, he could be promoted from the inside, or he could dig his favorite talents in the circle. But he didn't.

The reason why the news of his recruitment of assistants was on the hot search was related to the treatment he offered to the assistants.

It is written on the recruitment notice that once hired, the annual salary starts at one million, and there is no ceiling. If you perform well, you will have the opportunity to acquire Sterling Group shares.

With such favorable conditions, who could not be moved by seeing it?

Although the hard requirements for Elliot's assistant were not low, there were still many qualified people.

As Avery said, the salary was good, and there were naturally countless talents to submit resumes.

"Elliot is hiring an assistant." After seeing the news, Norah raised a smile on

the corner of her mouth.

“Didn’t we know about this two days ago?” Sasha responded flatly, “Have you found the right person?”

“Well, I’ve talked a few times in the past two days, and there is one person who is quite suitable. I’ll contact him now.” Norah opened the address book and said to Sasha, “Elliot is recruiting assistants, and they must only be men. I’ll see him. The male priority written on the request is the same as I thought. Just look for it according to the appearance and ability of his former assistant, which is right.”

Sasha stood at the door of the kitchen because soup was being stewed inside.

Sasha: “If only all went well.”

“Even if it doesn’t go well, it’s fine. His company has other positions to recruit. With my connections, it’s not difficult to put someone in. It’s just that it’s more convenient if someone can be installed by his side.” Norah said calmly. .

“Norah, you said you are such a smart person, even if you do something else, you will definitely make a lot of money. Why do you have to lick Elliot and Avery?” Sasha was a little puzzled.

The reason why Sasha looked for Haze was because there was no other way for Sasha to be a new person.

But Norah was different.

“Sasha, before I contacted Elliot, I did a good job. But no matter how good I do my job, I just make money for the boss, and I can only get a fixed income.

That is absolutely not proportional to my efforts. What’s so good about parttime work, I don’t want to work anymore at all.” Norah saw it through, “Being

a good person, in the end, it’s just a servant. It’s better to take the risk and give it a shot.”

Sasha: "Okay! Let's be more cautious this time. Even if we can't make money, we must not risk our lives. It's better to die than live!"

Norah: "Well. I'm measured."

The other side.

The Miss also saw the news that Elliot was recruiting assistants.

After seeing the news, she immediately clicked on the recruitment APP, found the recruitment information of Sterling Group's recruitment of assistant president, and carefully checked the recruitment requirements listed by the other party.

Bachelor degree or above.

The first rule directly rejected her from the door.

A layer of sweat broke out on her palms, if she submitted her resume, she would definitely be in vain, right?

If she didn't try it, how did she know it won't work?

Thinking of this, she bravely clicked on her resume, intending to optimize her resume.

An hour later, she checked the revised resume several times. After confirming that there was no way to change it, she took a deep breath and delivered the resume.

"Miss, Siena woke up. Did you take her to the kindergarten, or should I take her?" The mother-in-law pushed open the study door and asked from the door.

"I'll take her there!" The Miss closed the computer and walked out of the study.

"Miss, if the school accepts her, why don't you let her go to school! She promised me that she would never tear the scar off her face, and she can

definitely do it.” The mother-in-law pleaded softly, “In this state, no one will doubt that Siena is Elliot’s daughter.”

Chapter 2386

Miss nodded: “I know. The question now is whether Siena will be bullied by other children when she goes to school.”

“If other children dare to bully Siena, she will definitely fight back. I have told her all about it.” The mother-in-law said.

The Miss shook her head: “Fights are not allowed in school. I’ll take Siena to school later and communicate with the teacher.”

“Anyway, kindergarten doesn’t learn much.” Mother-in-law mainly focused on crispy, “She is used to playing with the children in the mountains, but now she is locked at home every day, which is really depressing. She used to sleep well. Yes, she goes to bed when she touches the bed. Now she can’t sleep at night, and she always wakes up when she falls asleep. I’m really afraid she’ll be suffocated.”

“I know she’s not happy. But before everything is clear, I can only feel wronged first.” The Miss said helplessly, “There is absolutely no way for people to live as they please, not only her, but many people in this society.”

“Well. Be careful on the road.” The mother-in-law said.

After the Miss came out of the room, she walked in front of Siena, took her hand, and led her out.

The weather was not very good today, the clouds were dense, and the sky looked like it was about to collapse. And there was a cold fog all around.

The mother-in-law surrounded her face with a scarf, revealing only a pair of big, crystal clear eyes.

The kindergarten was near the community where they lived, and they could walk there.

Since the last time Elliot sent someone over, they have changed to a more remote and older community.

The kindergartens near the community were naturally not very good. But for them, safety came first and quality of life came second now.

“Miss, I heard what you said to my mother-in-law just now.” Siena raised her head and glanced at the Miss, “Miss, you are a good person.”

The corner of the Miss’s mouth rose, but she couldn’t laugh: “Siena, you’re also a good girl. Bad people are not so easy to distinguish. You are still young, you just need to take care of yourself, eat when you should eat, sleep when you should sleep, and if you can go to school, go to school well. Don’t think too much about the rest.”

“Mother-in-law told me When I grow up, help my mother to avenge.” Siena will not dare to tell her mother-in-law what she said to the Miss, “But I have never seen my mother. Who am I going to seek revenge for? I can’t win against anyone!”

“Yeah. Now I don’t even know who the enemy is, how to take revenge.” The Miss sighed, “I am also looking for the murderer of your mother.”

Siena: “Miss, why are you helping my mother?”

“I am not helping your mother. Also I won’t help your mother. I have nothing to do with your mother, and I even hate her a little bit.” The Miss made no secret of her emotions, “Your mother stole the person I liked. Although your mother didn’t do it on purpose, if she didn’t Your mother, the person I like will definitely not reject me.”

“Oh... miss, who is the person you like? Where is he?” Siena asked curiously.

The Miss gritted her teeth, took a deep breath, and opened her lips with trembling: “The night your mother died, he was also killed.”

Siena's face was covered with a chill.

Other children at this age would not come into contact with the word 'death' so frequently.

But Siena not only knew death early, but also knew the cruelty of life.

The Miss brought Siena to the kindergarten and met the principal.

After seeing the scar on Siena's face, the principal of kindergarten was stunned for a moment, and then asked, "Does she have any other problems besides the scar on her face?"

The Miss: "No other problem. She is very healthy and has a good personality. Rather quiet."

Chapter 2387

The principal: "Okay. In this case, the child can enter our kindergarten. I will let the teacher communicate with the students in the class well, and the children should be able to accept Siena."

The Miss: "Let her try it out first. I'm afraid the child won't adapt."

"Yes. She can start trial reading today." The principal said enthusiastically, "You can pick up the child at 5 o'clock in the evening."

The Miss nodded, and then asked Siena: "Do you want to go to school now, or wait until tomorrow?"

Siena didn't want to trouble the Miss, so she said sensible: "I'll try it now!"

The Miss: "That's good. I'll pick you up at 5 o'clock in the evening. If I don't have time, your mother-in-law will also come to pick you up."

"Well. I see. Miss, go back!"

The Miss nodded: "If mother-in-law tells you, you must always keep it in your heart. If someone asks you about your oddity Strange questions, don't answer them. If there is anything that feels wrong, try to hide immediately, do

you hear?"

"Siena: Miss, I understand."

.....

In the evening.

Elliot went to the Tate Industries, picked up Avery, and prepared to go home.

"How do you feel on the first day of work today?" Elliot took Avery's hand and asked.

Avery: "I'm fine. The new vice president, Jesse Caldwell that Vice President Locklyn hired for me is not bad. Basically, he has considered everything and is quite frank."

Elliot: "I asked, Jesse is very good at marketing."

"Yes. He told me that it is difficult for our company to make great progress in technological development now. The company didn't pay much attention to marketing before. He said that now we need to focus on technology and also on marketing. I asked him to make a plan, and it was done. Show me."

Avery said, "I'm not really busy today, but I feel like the work time goes by so fast."

Elliot: "Well. That's why I like work."

"Me and work, which do you prefer?" Avery deliberately made things difficult for him.

Elliot didn't even think about it, and replied, "I work to make money, and I make money to spend for you and the children. Which do you think I prefer?"

"You didn't say that you work to make money. You work because you love your job." Avery chokes him.

Elliot: "The premise of my love for work is that work can create value."

"Oh. I think the value of this thing, can't just look at the benefits it generates. I

think you accompany me and my children, than you work to make money and spend it for us, it makes me feel more sense.” Avery put forward a different opinion, “Of course, you have been with us for a long time, and you have done a good job. I can feel that you have changed a lot and sacrificed a lot for us and this family.”

“Avery, you are wrong. I never feel that I have made any sacrifices for you.”

Elliot clenched her hand tightly, “Even if there is a so-called sacrifice, I will do it willingly after weighing it.”

“You speak now. It’s getting sweeter and I can’t even quarrel with you, it’s really boring.” Avery teased, “How are you recruiting assistants?”

“Personnel sent me some resumes submitted by women. As for mine Assistant, we haven’t started screening yet.” Elliot said, “I’ll wait to see if those resumes are suitable for you.”

“You just pass it to me, I’ll read it myself!” Avery said, “This kind of trivial matter, I myself Just come.”

“Okay, then I’ll go home and accompany the children.” When Elliot said this, his eyes softened a little, “I like to play with the children.”

“Layla and Robert also like you. In the past, Layla always favored me, but now she has a flat bowl of water.” Avery laughed dumbly.

Chapter 2388

“She has a good bowl of water, why are you a little unhappy?” Elliot laughed,

“Hayden is still unhappy!”

“Why am I unhappy. You have a good relationship with your children, don’t I have more peace of mind? When the child is on vacation, you can take care of the child, and I can take it for granted.”

Avery couldn’t help laughing, “You like taking care of children so much, I will

give you an award at the end of the year: the Best Nurse Dad Award!"

"Thank you! There is no need for the award, the child is mine, and it is my responsibility and obligation to take care of the child."

Elliot said calmly, "The child won't need us for long. Hayden doesn't need us anymore, we need him. Layla doesn't need us much anymore. If we weren't so strict with her, would you believe that she would go out to play as soon as she was on vacation? We went to our honeymoon this time, and she didn't bother Eric to stay with us. Does she play? If it hadn't been for the final exam, do you believe she actually wanted Eric to take her out to play?"

Avery didn't think much about it at first, but now hearing Elliot say it, she suddenly felt a little confused.

"That's why Robert still treats the two of us as treasures. If Layla had time to accompany him, he wouldn't play with the two of us." Elliot continued, "The child grows up very quickly. In a few years, When Robert go to elementary school, if he has good friends, he won't stick with us anymore."

"Why are you a little sad? You like to have children so much?" Avery teased, "You don't want to move out when you grow up and don't live with your elders. Is it? You are such a person yourself, why do you want the children to stick to us all the time?"

Elliot was speechless.

"It's still a long time before they grow up and move out! Don't think so much!"

Avery saw that Elliot seemed really sad, so she comforted him seriously, "If the children are all move out and live separately from us, The two of us will be able to travel around the world!"

Elliot responded, "Let's think about it later! We haven't reached that stage yet."

“They’re still with us now, you’re so lost, if Layla is going to get married in the future, don’t you have to cry?” Avery put her arms around his waist and stared at his face, “Husband, you still have me What! I won’t leave you.”

Elliot: “Well. Fortunately, I have you. Otherwise, I’d be so lonely when I’m old.”

Avery: “Stay alone!”

Elliot: “...”

The two quarreled all the way, and when they got home, they stopped.

Dinner was ready, but Layla was doing her homework in the room, Robert pulled Elliot and asked Elliot to teach him to play checkers.

“Next time my brother comes back, I can play chess with my brother!” Robert explained why he wanted to learn checkers.

Elliot was moved by Robert, so he was successfully pulled away by Robert and went to teach Robert to play checkers.

Avery was hungry and couldn’t wait for them, so she went to the dining room alone.

“Layla said she wasn’t hungry, she said she’d eat after finishing her homework, so you don’t have to worry about them.” Mrs. Cooper brought dinner to the table, “Avery, how do you feel about going to work today?”

“I didn’t do anything, but I’m hungry faster than usual at home.” Avery picked up the bowl and chopsticks and started to eat.

“Going to work will definitely make you a little tired. Even if you don’t do anything, you have more things to think about.” Mrs. Cooper said, “You eat more. You are already thin, so don’t get thinner because you go to work.”

“I will eat at noon today. There are quite a few. I’m sure I can’t lose weight. Maybe after a period of work, I will gain weight.” Avery doesn’t care as much

about her figure as in previous years, because her physique is not easy to fatten, and her eating habits better, "I don't usually like to eat snacks, and I don't like to overeat, so my weight has been maintained at a relatively stable number."

"Mrs. Cooper, Eric lived in our house two days ago. Did Layla make any noise to him?" Avery suddenly remembered this question and asked in a low voice. Mrs. Cooper was stunned for a moment and replied, "No? I didn't see Layla being noisy. Layla is not noisy! Layla is very sensible now."

Chapter 2389

Well. I know Layla is very sensible. She is no longer a child, so I am suddenly a little worried whether she will have that kind of feeling for Eric." Avery expressed her concerns.

These words made Mrs. Cooper also worried.

"To be honest, I didn't think about it. But your worries are not unreasonable, Layla is really a big girl. Now children have access to the Internet earlier, and they will mature a little earlier than before. If you are worried, you can talk to Layla." Mrs. Cooper said.

Avery: "I don't know how to talk about it. Eric is so good, so many girls like him, including me, and I admire him very much. I'm afraid that Layla's age can't tell the difference..."

"Would you like to talk to Eric? I think Eric is a more measured person. If Layla confesses to him, he will definitely refuse." Mrs. Cooper said that, she was relieved, "You are from Eric. Benefactor, Eric will definitely not mess with Layla."

"I'm not worried that Eric will mess with Layla. Otherwise I wouldn't let Eric take Layla out to play before. I was afraid that Layla would be so Affecting my own life."

Avery shook her head, "I don't want to think about this for now. It was Elliot who was suddenly a little sentimental today that the child will leave us when he grows up, so I will follow my wild thoughts."

Mrs. Cooper: "Why do you think about this?"

"Elliot has become more and more sentimental recently. Probably because he is getting older, he often needs me to coax him." Avery said this, the corners of her mouth raised, "I think he is quite cute like this."

"Seeing that your feelings are getting more and more better, I'm really happy for you." Mrs. Cooper said and was sincerely happy for them.

Avery thought for a few seconds and said, "Even when I was with him in the past, there would always be some messy pessimistic thoughts, but this time they're gone. This time I feel very at ease."

Mrs. Cooper: "It's good to be steadfast. It means that your hearts are settled down!"

...

Avery took a look at Elliot and Robert after dinner.

The father and son were so fascinated by the game of checkers that they had no time to pay attention to her.

So she went to her daughter's study to see how her daughter's homework was going.

Layla saw her mother come in and stretched while holding the pen.

Layla: "Mom, I have a lot of homework! I feel like I can't finish writing."

"Let's write after dinner!" Avery walked to the desk and glanced at her daughter's homework tonight.

There were still two papers not written.

"Mom, I can't eat it." Layla pursed her small mouth, "Uncle Eric said that I

must do well in the final exam this time, and he would take me to play during the winter vacation.”

Layla took the initiative to talk about Eric, which made Avery couldn't help but follow the topic and chatted: “Layla, mom knows you like Uncle Eric, but if Uncle Eric has a girlfriend, you can't stick to him like that.”

Layla: “Uncle Eric said he's not looking for a girlfriend.”

“He hasn't met the right one yet. Maybe one day he will meet the right one.”

Avery looked at her daughter's expression and had a bad premonition in her heart.

Chapter 2390

“Didn't he meet the right one yet? Let's wait until he finds a girlfriend!” Layla put her eyes back on the paper, “Mom, you are suddenly so serious!”

“Have you?” Avery was afraid that her attitude frightened her daughter, and she immediately laughed, “Mom just considers that your uncle Eric doesn't have much vacation, and you want to be with him every winter and summer vacation, so he won't have time to find a girlfriend at all. It had a big impact on him.”

Layla pursed her lips.

“You also know that Uncle Eric's parents are forcing him to have a blind date. His family especially hopes that he will find a girlfriend soon and get married. After all, your Uncle Eric is not too young.” Avery explained to his daughter patiently that the age gap between Eric and her.

“Mom, how can you think the same as those people? How old is Uncle Eric? He doesn't want to find a girlfriend or get married, so you can't force him.”

Layla looked at her mother again, complaining for Eric.

Avery smiled: “Baby, I didn't force him. I just told you about his situation. We

don't force him, but his parents will still urge him. If you keep pestering him, what will his parents think? Don't you think you're delaying him too much?"

"I don't know his parents, so I don't care what they think! As long as Uncle Eric plays with me." Layla said nonchalantly.

"Layla, your mother is actually worried about you." Avery hesitated for a while, and then said what was in her heart, "You are not too young now, and your mother is afraid that you will have an extra-normal relationship with Eric."

"Mom, I like Uncle Eric, and I like to be with him. Because he is very kind to me, he listens to me in everything." Layla did not shy away from her liking for Eric.

Avery nodded, she understood her daughter's mood.

Eric was not only very kind to Layla, but also to Avery.

Just when Avery thought that she might be thinking too much, Layla said word by word: "Mom, when I graduate from college, and Uncle Eric hasn't found a girlfriend yet, then I'll marry him! What do you think?"

Avery: "..."

Layla: "Mom, don't you like Uncle Eric? How good Uncle Eric is! He is handsome and rich. The key is to be nice to others. He is not only good to me, he is also good to our whole family. Don't you want such a son-in-law?"

"Mom, don't you like Uncle Eric too? Then why don't you let me marry Uncle Eric?" Layla was puzzled, "If I marry Uncle Eric, aren't we relatives? Can't we be together forever?"

"Layla, you can say these things in front of your mother, but don't tell your father. Your father will be mad if he hears you say this. Maybe I will also run to find Eric for trouble." Avery said solemnly, "You have to focus on your studies now, it's still too early to get married!"

Chapter 2391

“I know that you must be of legal marriage age to get married. I didn’t tell you that because you asked me!” Layla continued to do her homework.

“Layla, have you said these things to Eric?” Avery was worried and didn’t know how to face Eric in the future.

“No? I don’t remember if I said it before, but I definitely didn’t say it this year.”

Layla pulled out a bright smile, “I didn’t think about it before!”

“You shouldn’t think too much. If your uncle Eric finds a girlfriend in the future, you are not allowed to find him again.” Avery said earnestly, “If you are your auntie Gwen’s age now, mother will never stop you from doing anything.

What do we do? Do what you should do at your age. Your main task now is to study.”

“Mom, I understand. Study, study, study hard! I am the top three in the final exam this time, please let me go out to play!” Layla grabbed her mother’s hand and begged.

“Yes. If you want to play with Eric, I will let the bodyguards follow you.” Avery reminded.

“OK.” Layla was used to being followed by bodyguards when she went out.

...

At night, Avery had insomnia and couldn’t sleep at all.

After Elliot breathed evenly and fell asleep, Avery picked up the phone from the bedside table and turned it on.

It’s now 11:00 p.m., she didn’t know if Eric had slept.

She hesitated again and again and decided to send a message to Eric: [Eric, are you free now?]

A few minutes later, Eric replied: [I just took a shower. I’m free now, what’s the

matter?]

Avery: [I chatted with Layla tonight, she said that she wants to marry you when she grows up.]

Eric: [Typing...]

Avery saw that his 'Typing...' state lasted for three minutes before replying: [She's joking!]

Avery: [She's very serious. She said that if you don't find a girlfriend in the future, she will marry you. Eric, what do you think?]

Eric: [I never had such an idea about Layla. Please believe me.]

Avery: [I tell you this because I trust you very much. I hope that when you get along with Layla in the future, if there is something wrong with her, you can correct it in time. Also, don't be obedient to her anymore. If you indulge her too much, she will not know the sky is high.]

Eric: [Good. I'll pay attention later.]

Avery breathed a sigh of relief.

Eric: [Avery, don't worry! When Layla encounters more of the opposite s-e-x in the future, she will have a correct judgment.]

Avery: [I'm not worried about her finding a partner. I think she should study hard now and shouldn't think about other things.]

Eric: [I understand how you feel. I will let her study hard.]

Avery: [Thank you for understanding my feelings, I'm suddenly not worried anymore.]

Eric: [Mmmm. It's late, you should rest early.]

Avery: [Okay, you also have an early rest.]

After sending a message to Eric, Avery was still not sleepy.

She opened her mailbox and started to read the resume Elliot forwarded to

her tonight.

Chapter 2392

There were a total of more than a dozen resumes.

That was all about applying for Elliot's assistant.

Avery casually opened a resume and glanced at it.

The other's education and work experience were very good.

If this person sent her a resume, there was almost no doubt that she could go directly to the interview.

Avery clicked on the second resume, and after reading it, she felt the same as the first one.

That was still a very good woman.

If the other party was willing to be her assistant, she had almost no reason to refuse.

It was estimated that those dozen resumes were excellent, otherwise Elliot would not have sent them to her.

She was in a situation where she didn't know how to choose.

After a while of emptying her mind, she lost sleepiness.

She turned on her phone and continued to read her resume.

After reading more than a dozen resumes, her eyes were a little sore. She reached out and rubbed her eyes, which were dry and itchy.

She put down her phone and planned to wash her face, then went to the study to find eye drops.

When she went to the bathroom, Elliot woke up.

Elliot opened his eyes and saw Avery's figure through the dim light.

"Avery, what's the matter with you? Are you uncomfortable?" Elliot woke up in a daze, and sat up with his arms on his body."

“No. I’ve been looking at my phone for a long time, and my eyes are a little itchy. I’ll go get eye drops.” Avery turned off the light in the bathroom and walked out.

Elliot was afraid that she could not see clearly, so he immediately turned on the bedside lamp.

“Avery, haven’t you slept?” Elliot glanced at the time, it was past midnight.

“I couldn’t sleep, so I just read the resume you forwarded to me. These people are excellent! Others want to be your assistants, so they might not be willing to come to me!” Avery raised her doubts.

“As long as the salary is in place, it’s basically no problem. You choose first, and then you can talk about it.” Elliot said indifferently, “You are insomnia because of this?”

“I’ll go get eye drops first, and I’ll talk to you later. If you’re sure you don’t want to sleep, you want to talk to me.” Avery said and walked out of the bedroom.

Five minutes later, Avery dropped eye drops and returned to the bedroom.

Elliot looked more sober than before. He was leaning against the bed and looking at his phone. When he saw Avery come in, he put down his phone.

“Husband, why don’t we go to bed? It’s very late. We have to go to work tomorrow!” Avery yawned, “Don’t be so anxious about recruiting people, I’m also helping me choose the personnel here.”

“Well. Didn’t you fall asleep at noon? Why can’t you fall asleep?” Elliot turned off the light after Avery went to bed.

“I...” Avery stopped her mouth in time when she was about to speak.

There was no need to tell Elliot about Layla and Eric. Because Eric couldn’t mess with Layla at all.

If she told Elliot, Elliot would definitely make a big fuss, and maybe he would stop Layla and Eric from interacting in the future.

Layla would definitely be very angry by then, which would inevitably affect her studies. And Avery didn't want to see Elliot and Eric tear their faces, and it would be difficult for her to be caught in the middle.

"Maybe my auntie is coming soon." Avery found a reason, "the abdomen is a little painful."

Elliot heard the words and immediately turned to her side: "Avery, would you like some hot water? I'll bring it to you."

"No need to drink water now, I'm afraid I will wake up later." Avery put her arms around his waist.

"Then I'll rub it for you." Elliot's big palm covered her belly, rubbing lightly.

Avery actually had no abdominal discomfort, but after reaching out and touching his hand a few times, it actually had a hypnotic effect.

Soon, she stumbled into dreamland.

Chapter 2393

After Avery fell asleep, Elliot was no longer sleepy.

He rolled over, picked up the phone, and turned it on.

He would click through the resumes sent to Avery one by one, and wanted to help her screen them to see if there were any more suitable for her.

In fact, he had read these resumes before forwarding them to Avery.

But he didn't look closely.

Among those resumes, what impressed Elliot the most was the one with the lowest education.

Because she had the lowest education, Elliot even remembered her name –

Gloria Wiens.

His requirements for recruiting assistants were clearly written.

The first requirement was to have a bachelor's degree or above.

But Gloria Wiens's education was only a bachelor's degree, and she was a fresh graduate who just graduated this year. She had no work experience at all. How dare she submitted her resume?

The personnel side generally saw this kind of resume that did not meet the requirements at all, and would directly brush it off.

But this time, the personnel was not cleared, because Avery did not have such strict conditions for recruiting assistants.

Avery's requirements were undergraduate and above.

So the personnel left Gloria Wiens's resume.

Personnel reported the matter to Elliot separately.

Gloria Wiens was a native of Yonroeville. In high school, she won the gold medal in the tea art competition of Yonroeville. She studied at a key university in Aryadelle. After graduating from college this year, chosed to work in Aryadelle.

Although her resume was not as good as others, HR thought that Gloria Wiens should be an assistant to Avery and there should be no problem.

Gloria Wiens was very good at making tea, so she could often make tea for Avery, wasn't it good?

After all, Avery's work pressure was not high, and she did not need an assistant with such strong business ability.

Elliot didn't express any opinion after listening to the personnel's words at that time.

After all, Elliot wasn't sure what kind of person Avery wanted to recruit.

About an hour later, Elliot was dizzy looking at the phone and had to put it down.

He didn't know if it's quiet in the middle of the night, and it's easier for people to think wildly.

He stared at Gloria Wiens's resume for a long time, and when he saw that she was from Yonroeville, he naturally remembered the various experiences that happened in Yonroeville, including Haze, who he couldn't give up.

Because Gloria Wiens was from Yonroeville, Elliot even started to think conspiracy theories. Was it possible that Gloria Wiens was related to some people he knows?

After all, people from Yonroeville rarely found jobs and lived in Aryadelle.

At least Elliot couldn't remember any employee in the company who was from Yonroeville.

In the end, he denied his suspicions.

Gloria Wiens studied in Aryadelle for three years. At first glance, she had completed university in Aryadelle and developed feelings for Aryadelle, so she would stay here to work.

How could Gloria Wiens be someone who wanted to get close to Elliot with ulterior motives?

Yonroeville was so big, how could a little girl like Gloria Wiens know people in Elliot's circle?

After overturning all his guesses, he fell asleep.

The next morning, Avery slept until 8 o'clock and woke up. After waking up, she glanced at the time, and then looked towards Elliot.

Elliot was still sleeping, and he was quite sound.

Did Elliot stay up late last night after Avery fell asleep?

Avery tiptoed out of bed, went to the bathroom to wash briefly, and went downstairs for breakfast.

At 9 o'clock, Elliot woke up. He saw Avery dressed neatly sitting in the chair next to him drinking coffee and the sun shining through the tulle and sprinkled on her, which was particularly dazzling.

"Avery, what time is it? Why didn't you wake me up?" Elliot rubbed his aching temples and said hoarsely.

Chapter 2394

"It's only nine o'clock. Did you stay up late last night? You are not a snooze person." Avery Putting down the coffee cup, "I drank your new coffee. Someone brought it to you when I was having breakfast. I asked Mrs. Cooper to make me a cup."

"Don't you like coffee?" Elliot lifted the quilt and got out of bed, "Avery, you can't sleep at night if you drink it carefully."

"My head hurts a little, especially after reading the resumes you sent me, I think they are all excellent!" Avery said, holding up the coffee Cup, took a sip. "Isn't there a fresh graduate in it?" Elliot followed her words and said, "She is from Yonroeville. When the personnel manager gave me her resume, he said that if you hired her, she could make tea for you in the future."

"It's only nine o'clock. Did you stay up late last night? You are not a snooze person." Avery Putting down the coffee cup, "I drank your new coffee. Someone brought it to you when I was having breakfast. I asked Mrs. Cooper to make me a cup."

"Don't you like coffee?" Elliot lifted the quilt and got out of bed, "Avery, you can't sleep at night if you drink it carefully."

"My head hurts a little, especially after reading the resumes you sent me, I

think they are all excellent!” Avery said, holding up the coffee Cup, took a sip. “Isn’t there a fresh graduate in it?” Elliot followed her words and said, “She is from Yonroeville. When the personnel manager gave me her resume, he said that if you hired her, she could make tea for you in the future.”

After the HR manager went out, Avery turned on the computer and logged in to the mailbox.

She scanned through the dozen resumes she read last night, and then clicked on Gloria Wiens’s resume.

Gloria Wiens looked very quiet and delicate, and had a good personality.

Avery read her resume carefully and saw that she won the Gold Award for Tea Art in Yonroeville at the age of 16. She couldn’t help but search the Internet for the gold content of the Gold Award for Tea Art in Yonroeville.

Gloria Wiens wrote this award in her resume, presumably this award has technical content.

At half past eleven, Elliot called.

Avery answered the phone, and Elliot’s voice came: “Avery, what do you want for lunch? I’ll give you some.”

Avery was stunned for a moment: “Is it going to be lunch? So soon? I’m not hungry yet!”

She glanced at the time on the computer, a little stunned.

She didn’t do anything all morning, and the time just passed!

She originally just wanted to search for the tea art competition in the Yonroeville, but after searching, she actually watched more than an hour of tea art related videos and materials.

If Elliot hadn’t called to ask her what to eat, she would have continued to watch.

Chapter 2395

“You can think about what to eat for lunch, make an order first. When you are hungry, then send it over.” Elliot was busy all the morning, he was already hungry by now.

“Okay, let’s think about it.” Avery became lazy after speaking, too lazy to think, “I’ll eat whatever you want! Our tastes are almost the same now.”

“You’re too lazy to think about it! What are you doing?” Hearing her tone, Elliot felt that she was half-hearted.

Avery picked up the water glass, took a sip of water, and moistened her throat: “I didn’t do anything all morning. I checked the tea art culture in Yonroeville. I didn’t even hear about it before, the tea art in Yonroeville seems to be quite famous.”

“You can think about what to eat for lunch, make an order first. When you are hungry, then send it over.” Elliot was busy all the morning, he was already hungry by now.

“Okay, let’s think about it.” Avery became lazy after speaking, too lazy to think, “I’ll eat whatever you want! Our tastes are almost the same now.”

“You’re too lazy to think about it! What are you doing?” Hearing her tone, Elliot felt that she was half-hearted.

Avery picked up the water glass, took a sip of water, and moistened her throat: “I didn’t do anything all morning. I checked the tea art culture in Yonroeville. I didn’t even hear about it before, the tea art in Yonroeville seems to be quite famous.”

detailed than what you searched on the Internet?”

“Avery: Yes! But I haven’t decided whether to ask her for an interview. After all, she submitted her resume for you, and they want to be your assistant...”

“How do you know she’s not casting a wide net?” Elliot woke up Avery.

“Then... or ask your HR manager to call and ask her to see if she is willing to come to me for an interview. Otherwise, I feel a little awkward if I contact her directly.” Avery decided to meet and chat with Gloria Wiens.

“Okay.” From her tone, Elliot felt that she was very satisfied with Gloria Wiens.

If Gloria Wiens agreed to work with her, it was estimated that Gloria Wiens could successfully get the offer.

Neighboring city.

While the Miss was eating, she received a call from HR manager of Sterling Group.

“Hello, Miss Wiens, I’m the HR manager of Sterling Group. I’m calling you to inform you that you don’t meet our requirements, so unfortunately, you can’t be our assistant to the president.” The HR manager said, “But our boss is also looking for assistants. Her requirements are a little lower. Your education is enough. I don’t know if you would mind if I push your resume over.”

Gloria Wiens’s mood changed in a short time. She asked, “Is your boss Avery?”

The HR manager: “Yes. She is looking for an assistant now. I wonder if you have sent her a resume?”

“No. I didn’t see the recruitment information of the Tate Industries.” Gloria

Wiens was a little nervous, but also very grateful, “Then please help I forwarded my resume, thank you!”

Chapter 2396

“Okay. If there is a follow-up result, someone from the Tate Industries will contact you. Please keep your mobile phone open.” The HR manager has already sensed from Gloria Wiens’s tone that she also yearns for the Tate

Industries.

The personnel manager didn't tell her that Avery wanted to interview her.

Because the initiative was better in the hands of the recruiter.

Besides, Gloria Wiens's resume was really not outstanding, Avery could easily recruit people better than her.

"Okay, thank you!" Gloria Wiens thanked again.

After talking on the phone, Gloria Wiens was so excited that she lost her appetite when she faced the food on the table.

She was actually mentally prepared. Under her conditions, she would definitely not be able to join Sterling Group as an assistant to the president.

Unless the position she applied for is very ordinary, it is possible to get in.

But in a very ordinary position, she couldn't get in touch with Elliot.

Unexpectedly Avery was also recruiting assistants!

That's great!

After The Miss submitted her resume to Sterling Group yesterday, she stopped opening the recruitment software.

Avery's recruitment of assistants was not as popular as Elliot's recruitment of assistants, so she only now knew that Avery was also recruiting assistants.

In fact, if she could choose, of course she would prefer to go to Avery's side.

Only by going to Avery, could the Miss find out more quickly whether the Jobin family annihilation case is related to Avery?

"Miss, why don't you eat?" Seeing that Gloria Wiens hung up the phone, the mother-in-law became in a daze, so she said, "Who called you just now? What happened?"

Gloria took a deep breath and looked at the mother-in-law with a smile: "Isn't Elliot recruiting assistants? I submitted a resume to his company yesterday,

and the HR manager of his company called me just now, saying that I did not meet the requirements. However, they can help me to transfer my resume to Avery's company. Avery is also recruiting assistants."

After mother-in-law learned about this, she thought for a few seconds and said, "Miss, if you go to work with Avery, will Siena and I go to Avonsville together? "Gloria didn't even think about it, and shook her head: "You and Siena live here. I'm not sure how long I can stay with Avery. It's too dangerous for you to go to Avonsville."

"Okay. Then we'll be waiting for you here." Mother-in-law was worried, "Siena had a nightmare last night and cried so sadly. I really don't want to send her to school any more. She's at school, and no children play with her. Other children are afraid of her."

"The teacher sent a message to me. The children in the class are young and their receptivity is a little bit poor. But the teacher has always accompanied Siena. The teacher likes Siena very much and said that she will let the children in the class accept Siena as soon as possible." Gloria Wiens wasn't worried about this. "Didn't she say she was going to school in the morning? Since she doesn't object to going to school, you should relax. Her tolerance may be stronger than we thought."

The mother-in-law told Gloria Wiens in the morning. Gloria had also mentioned this issue, because mother-in-law was really distressed.

But mother-in-law also knew that Siena could live like a normal child only by pretending to be ugly.

The mother-in-law: "Miss, can you successfully enter Avery's company?"

Gloria was a little worried: "I don't know. Others only said they could help me transfer my resume, and nothing else was disclosed."

“Miss, you don’t have to worry. You are so good. I’m sure there’s no problem.”

The mother-in-law comforted and sighed, “I’m really worried when you’re alone in Avonsville.”

“I’ll be fine. If I can really be Avery’s assistant, I’ll definitely do it first and find out what she is like.” Gloria said, “The news about Avery Tate that I found on the Internet shows that she is a good person. I want to see what her true face is.”

In the afternoon, Gloria received a call from the HR manager of Tate Industries.

The HR manager: “Miss Wiens, where are you now? Is it convenient to come to the company for an interview?”

Chapter 2397

Gloria Wiens did not expect to receive a call for an interview so soon, and she was a little flustered.

“I...I’m convenient. But I’m afraid I won’t be able to make it in time today. Can I do it tomorrow? Any time tomorrow.” Gloria Wiens wanted to seize this opportunity, “If I have to interview today, I can do it now. But it may take two hours to reach at your company.”

The HR manager glanced at the time, and two hours later, he just got off work.

“Forget it today. Come over tomorrow.” The HR manager didn’t dare to delay Avery’s time. It was Avery who was picked up by Elliot yesterday evening.

The company said, “At 10 o’clock tomorrow morning, is there any problem?”

Gloria: “Okay, I’ll be there on time tomorrow.”

After talking on the phone, Gloria immediately turned on her phone and planned to book a ticket to Avonsville tomorrow morning.

It took about an hour to go to Avonsville by train. The earliest train in the morning left at 7:30 in the morning. In fact, it was too late to take this train. But Gloria considered that she would arrive at the railway station in Avonsville at 8:30 in the morning and got out of the railway station. Even if she took a taxi to Tate Industries, she might encounter uncertain factors such as traffic jams on the road.

Since the 10 o'clock interview was agreed, she couldn't be late.

After a while, she came out of the room with her bag.

"Mother-in-law, I'm going to the Tate Industries for an interview tomorrow morning. I'm afraid it won't be too late tomorrow morning, so I'll go first tonight, so as not to be late tomorrow." Gloria glanced at the time and explained to mother-in-law, "I'll be there in an hour. I'll go first by train."

"Okay, be careful on the road and pay attention to safety!" The mother-in-law sent the Miss out, "I'll go out with you! Just in time to pick up Siena."

"Well. You comfort Siena more and make her stronger." Gloria said, "As long as Siena is still willing to go to school, you encourage her."

"Okay, I know that if Siena stays at home, she will only be more unhappy."

The mother-in-law thought a lot today, "I hope you can find out the truth quickly. I hope Avery and Elliot are not murderers..."

"If they are not murderers, so what? Do you want to send Siena back to them?" Gloria asked.

The mother-in-law was very entangled: "If Siena could go back to Elliot, she would have a better life. I just don't know if Avery will treat her kindly. If so, I definitely hope Siena can go back. If Avery can't treat her kindly, let Siena stay by my side."

"Let's take a step by step!" Gloria was also confused.

Since she decided to intervene in this matter, her life has been pushed forward by this matter.

It's not that she never thought about stopping and lived her own life, but it was like a spell, as long as she had the idea of stopping, Lorenzo's face would appear in her mind and entangle her deeply.

Avonsville, Tate Industries Building.

Elliot came to pick Avery off work.

Avery had a few more chats with the HR manager before coming out of the office, so Elliot went downstairs a little late.

When Avery came out of the company, she saw many employees taking pictures of Elliot with their mobile phones.

Not even a sneak peek.

Elliot stood by the car in a valiant manner, and seemed to enjoy being surrounded by people.

Avery strode over, opened the car door, and stuffed him into the car.

Avery: "What did you do when you got out of the car? For fear that others wouldn't know that you came to pick me up?"

"I see that you haven't come down yet and want to find you. But they suddenly came out and took pictures of me." Elliot was helpless, "I can't. Escape into the car."

Chapter 2398

"Then you can come to the company to find me! You were so stupid by the car just now." Avery couldn't help laughing, "I thought you were deliberately standing beside the car to be handsome! I was still wondering why you're suddenly so coquettish."

Elliot: "...I'm afraid that entering the company will disrupt the order."

Avery: "I'm off work, so what is the order? Besides, you are the big boss of

the Tate Industries, why are you here? Are you still scared?"

Elliot: "This is your territory, so stop laughing at me."

"Okay, I won't laugh at you. But seriously, you don't have to pick me up every day. I can drive to and from work myself. Or the bodyguard will drive me to pick me up." Avery put her head on his shoulder and sighed lightly, "There are

a lot of things going on in the company at the end of the year! All kinds of miscellaneous things... What year-end summary? Party, work plan for the coming year... When I didn't come to the company, no one called me. Now I come to work, and everyone comes to report to me. I didn't think I was so important, but now I feel myself that it seems to be of some use."

"If you don't want to be so busy, let them not come to you with trivial matters. Whatever the vice president can do, let the vice president do it." Elliot looked solemn, afraid that Avery would be tired, "you have to learn Decentralization. Let professional people do professional things. The role of the boss is to set a major development direction..."

"Everyone is happy to report to me, I can't say, you all go to Vice President, right? And I'm quite willing to take care of some things." Avery said, "I am sitting in the office, and the employees come to me, of course I will take care of it."

Elliot: "..."

Avery: "The employees are not...The problem is that I rested for too long, and I didn't get used to this kind of work rhythm for a while. Just wait a few days."

Elliot: "You can bear it."

"I'm not stupid. I really can't stand it. I can rest at home. As long as I don't go to the company, they don't dare to come to me for any trivial matter." Avery thought of one thing when she said this, "by the way, I have an appointment which is a interview with Gloria Wiens tomorrow morning."

“Well, it seems that you are quite satisfied with her.” Elliot said, “Tell me about your feelings after the interview tomorrow.”

“Are you paying so much attention to her? Then you can meet her with me tomorrow!” Avery raised her hand and rubbed her palm against Elliot’s chin. His beard was cleanly shaved, chin was not prickly, and he felt a comfortable feeling of decompression.

He felt that he might have become a pet dog in her eyes.

She was the first to set his chin.

“You don’t say anything, are you really planning to interview her with me tomorrow?” Avery held his chin and looked at him seriously.

“I don’t like drinking tea, so I’m going to join in the fun.” Elliot held her little hand on his chin, and said, “If you touch it again, I’m going to fall asleep.”

“Oh...” Avery accepted angrily with a smirk on her face, “I finally know what it’s like for others to dish walnuts.”

“Would I buy you two walnuts and let you dish them?” Elliot said helplessly.

“No. I’m not that bored yet!” Avery glanced out the window, it was getting dark, “Husband, what questions should I ask when I interview Gloria Wiens tomorrow?”

Elliot: “You’ll see her tomorrow and you’ll know what to ask.”

Avery: “Okay! I was wondering if it would be bad if I asked too personal a question.”

Elliot: “You want to ask What is a too personal question? Ask someone if they have a boyfriend, are they married and have children?”

Avery couldn’t help crying and laughing: “No. Of course I won’t ask these questions. But it’s possible to talk about them... Everything will have to wait until tomorrow. Let’s meet again.”

“Take it easy, you are the boss, she is the interviewee. Don’t come to tomorrow, you are more nervous than she is.” Elliot held her hand and encouraged her, “If the other party can’t let you relax, then definitely not. “

Chapter 2399

“Husband, I may have been out of the workplace for too long to do this. I will slowly get back to my state.” Avery took a deep breath, and her mood quickly stabilized, “By the way, today Katalina sent a message saying that she and Aqi got the certificate yesterday.”

Elliot: “Are they going to have a wedding?”

“I haven’t said anything about the wedding. She told me that Aqi has to take a few days off, because her parents are here. She and Aqi have to accompany her parents.” Avery smiled, and continued, “Didn’t Aqi tell you? Is Aqi afraid of you?”

Elliot really didn’t know about this.

He turned on his cell phone, but he didn’t see any message from Aqi, nor a call from Aqi.

Was Aqi really afraid of him?

But every time he talked to Aqi, he didn’t feel that Aqi was afraid of him.

“Since Katalina told me, it’s like telling you. Aqi’s fake, you have to criticize it!”

Avery said, “I didn’t expect the two of them to get together so quickly. But the two of them is a good match.”

“Let’s see if Aqi asks me for leave. If he doesn’t even ask me for leave, does he expect me to take the initiative to give him vacation?” Elliot thought it was unbelievable, “Even Chad also took the initiative to find me. “

“Okay, husband, don’t be angry. I think Aqi will tell you when he picks up Layla later.” Avery patted him on the back, giving him a good chance.

The two went home, and Layla had already returned from school and both

Aqi and Katalina were there.

Aqi looked at them with shame and hesitant to say anything. He must have wanted to ask Elliot for leave.

“Katalina, when you sent me a message, you didn’t say you were coming over at night.” Avery immediately took Katalina’s hand and led her to sit on the sofa, “If I knew you were coming, I would have come back from get off work earlier. “

Seeing the two of them entering the house, Aqi immediately approached Elliot and asked for leave: “Boss, I want to ask for a week’s leave. Katalina’s parents are here...”

“Didn’t you two get your certificates? You haven’t changed your mind?” Elliot teased him.

Aqi blushed and scratched his head: “Uh... my father-in-law and mother-in-law don’t really agree with Katalina marrying me. They don’t really want to pay attention to me.”

Elliot looked at the bodyguard’s aggrieved look, He secretly asked: “Where are they staying now?”

“They live in hotels. Before they came, they booked the hotel in advance.” Aqi said shyly, “They don’t want Katalina to marry me, and they don’t completely hate me. However, her parents don’t want her to marry away. I understand their feelings.”

“Then show your strength and sincerity to prove to them that you can take good care of their daughter.” Elliot said in a straightforward manner, “as long as they satisfied with you, it’s nothing to marry far away.”

Aqi felt that the boss was very reasonable, but Aqi didn’t know how to satisfy his father-in-law and mother-in-law.

Aqi originally wanted to ask the boss if there was any good way, but Aqi’s

mind twitched and asked, "Boss, if Layla gets married in the future, wouldn't you be reluctant?"

Elliot: "..."

Elliot's eyes suddenly straightened, his body gradually stiffened, and his fists clenched.

At this moment, the sky thunders and the ground fires.

The bodyguard quickly covered his mouth, feeling that he might be dying.

Chapter 2400

Which pot was really not opened and mentioned!

The boss loved Layla so much, how could he let Layla marry away?

From the boss's point of view, there was no man in this world who was worthy of Layla!

The boss comforted him just now because in the boss's opinion, Layla would never have the problem of marrying far away!

"I'm sorry, boss, I-I said the wrong thing." Aqi immediately apologized when he heard Elliot's breathing became heavier.

Elliot remembered what Avery teased him just now on the way to get off work.

Not only was Chad afraid of him, but Aqi was also afraid of him.

Elliot didn't want the people around him to be afraid of him. If the people around him went to Avery for anything in the future, what would he save face?

"It's okay. Layla is still young, so I didn't think about it." Elliot pretended to be calm, "Your father-in-law and mother-in-law are still staying in the hotel?"

Aqi: "Yes! I and Katalina have both asked for leave today. I plan to take them around tomorrow."

"You call them now and ask them if they have eaten. Just say I want to invite

them to dinner.” Elliot planned to help Aqi win the approval of the two elders of the Larson family.

Aqi was overwhelmed and slapped: “Boss, why is this so embarrassing?

You’ve been busy all day, and now I’m asking you to spend money...”

When Aqi said this, he found that Elliot’s face was gradually losing patience.

So Aqi changed his words: “Okay boss, I’ll let Katalina call her parents...”

“You call.” Elliot felt that his bodyguard might be a little silly.

It’s not too expressive.

No wonder Katalina’s parents were not satisfied with him.

He didn’t know how Katalina saw him.

“Oh...Okay, I’ll call.” Aqi immediately took out his mobile phone and called

Katalina’s parents. Suddenly, he stopped, “Boss, I don’t have my parents-in-law’s number... I’ll ask Katalina...”

Elliot: “...”

If Elliot was Katalina’s father, Elliot would never agree to this marriage!

Aqi was so stupid!

Could Aqi take care of Katalina?

Katalina and Aqi were together, Elliot’s afraid they have found an eldest son for themselves!

After a while, Aqi got the number of Katalina’s father.

He called his father-in-law in front of Elliot. He didn’t know what he was thinking. After dialing the phone, he turned on the speakerphone and wanted to hear the call to Elliot.

Seeing his behavior, Elliot felt that he was a little weak. He was afraid that he wouldn’t speak to annoy Lincoln Larson when the phone got through, so he took the phone from his hand and turned off the speakerphone.

A few seconds later, Lincoln Larson answered the phone and asked who it

was.

Elliot took the phone and walked into the yard.

Seeing that Elliot took Aqi's cell phone to talk on the phone, Katalina immediately walked over to Aqi and asked, "Is he calling my dad?"

"Well. The boss probably thought I was a little stupid, so he took the phone over..." Aqi still had a little self-knowledge.

Katalina was afraid that her father would not pay attention to what he said, so she immediately took out her mobile phone from her bag and called her mother.

"Mom, Mr. Foster is talking to dad, please don't talk nonsense!" Katalina said in a low voice, "Mr. Foster is the boss of Aqi, and he treats Aqi very well."

Laurel Larson: "Silly daughter, even if Elliot is with Aqi. It doesn't matter Aqi, we don't dare to offend Elliot! He invited us out to dinner. We are eating now!"

Chapter 2401

Katalina: "Then don't eat it yet! People invite you out to eat, why is it really for dinner!"

Laurel Larson: "Okay, I see, I will ask your father to agree."

"Well! We'll meet later." Katalina said and hung up the phone.

In the yard, Elliot also hung up the phone.

Elliot had to go out because he had an appointment with Laurel Larson to eat out.

"I'll go with you." Avery took her bag and walked to Elliot.

Elliot: "Didn't you say that you are very tired from work today? Or you can rest at home."

"I'm not tired now." Avery was in high spirits, "Have you chosen a restaurant? Hurry up and reserve your seat by calling! It's dinner time, and there are

probably a lot of people everywhere.”

Elliot returned Aqi’s cell phone to him, and then took out his cell phone to order a restaurant.

After making the reservation, they got on the bus separately and went to the restaurant.

“Aqi, talk less and eat more.” Katalina was in the car and explained to Aqi, “I think your boss wants to help you.”

The two of them were in the same car, so Katalina didn’t have to worry about what Aqi said...

“Of course my boss wants to help me. I’m stupid!” Aqi said sullenly, “but I don’t think my boss speaks very nicely. He often makes Avery angry.”

Katalina: “People’s emotional intelligence absolutely kills ordinary people. You can see that he makes Avery angry because they are husband and wife...”

“My boss is even more rude to others. I think whether a person’s success is related to his emotional intelligence. It doesn’t matter that much. It mainly depends on the ability to make money.” Aqi has been working in the Foster family all the year round, and was deeply touched by this, “Hayden has an even more eccentric temper. He doesn’t say much...”

“People talk less, and they are less wrong. You are saying more and more mistakes.” Katalina attacked mercilessly.

Aqi felt that what his wife said made sense, so he shut up.

Arriving at the predetermined restaurant, the six met and sat down.

Soon the waiter started serving the food.

Laurel was a little shocked by the speed of serving food: “This restaurant serves food so fast!”

Aqi: “That’s because my boss is an honored guest of this restaurant. No

matter when my boss comes, he will give priority to serving my boss.”

Laurel made an ‘oh’ with an embarrassed look on her face.

Katalina kicked Aqi under the table, telling him not to rush to speak.

Aqi immediately lowered his head and picked up the water glass to drink water.

“Uncle, auntie, Aqi has been working with me for many years. Others are not bad, but he’s stupid and can’t speak. Occasionally speaking, they are not likeable.” Elliot opened his mouth to break the awkward atmosphere.

Elliot’s voice was settled, and Laurel nodded again and again.

“I can see that the Aqi is not bad, and he is also good to our family, but he is not popular. In my heart, it’s like blocking a stone, and I’m not feeling well!”

Laurel expressed her feelings, “last time Katalina almost had an accident, so we looked down on her a lot. If it wasn’t for that time, we would have taken Katalina away long ago, and we wouldn’t let her continue to suffer here. Mr. Foster, let me tell you the truth. Well, our family is not short of money...”

Elliot fully understood Laurel’s mood.

After Laurel finished speaking, Elliot said slowly: “Aqi has a villa worth \$30 million in the third ring road. There is a suite in the core area of the city center, with a large flat floor, more than 200 square meters. The value should

not be lower than that A villa. In addition, Aqi’s income has been handed over to me to help him over the years. On the way over tonight, I asked my

financial advisor, and Aqi’s current property has increased tenfold. “

Lincoln and Laurel: “...”

Katalina: “...”

Katalina took out her mobile phone and sent a message to Aqi: [Don’t you only have one villa? Why is there another set of large flats?]

Aqi: [I don’t have a large flat. My boss lied to your parents.]

Chapter 2402

Katalina didn't expect Elliot to be such a person.

Lies came as soon as they opened their mouths, and the face was light and calm, and there was no flaw at all. This position, high, was really too high!

Aqi continued to send a message to Katalina and confessed his financial situation: [I did deposit the money with my boss before, but before the two of us got the certificate, I asked him to get the money back. All that money is in the card I gave you.]

Katalina: [Mmmm. Your boss said this to make my parents look up to you.

Your boss is very nice. Let's listen to your boss and don't demolish it.]

Aqi: [I know. I have to listen to my boss first and then to you.]

Katalina couldn't help laughing.

The reason why she resolutely decided to marry Aqi is precisely because of Aqi's straightforward personality.

Sometimes it's too blunt and a bit silly.

She had never seen someone who showed everything on their face like this.

When she was with Aqi, she didn't have to guess his thoughts, she was relaxed every moment, this was the way she liked and yearned to get along.

When her parents asked her if she was really considering marrying Aqi, she gave her parents a firm reply.

She said that she would not marry anyone except Aqi.

The two elders of the Larson family were not as stubborn as before after experiencing the situation where their daughter was almost killed last time.

If marrying Aqi was a wrong choice, she would be able to turn back when her daughter hit the southern wall in the future.

"Uncle, auntie, since Aqi married Katalina, you are a family. Aqi's apartment in

the city center is not bad, why don't you leave the hotel tonight and live there. You are not going to go shopping tomorrow. Can you go shopping? You can go to the city center first, it's convenient to live there." Elliot arranged.

After listening to Elliot talking about Aqi's real estate and savings, the two elders of the Larson family changed their attitude towards Aqi slightly.

The main reason was that Elliot spoke so nicely, which made people feel at ease.

Unlike Aqi, stupid couldn't say a few pleasant words, and liked to stare at people with those big dark eyes.

Although they knew that Aqi was not malicious when he stared at them, they were just not satisfied that he was not decent enough.

Look how nice Elliot spoke! Successful people were different!

Looking at Elliot's face, the two elders of the Larson family decided to follow Elliot's persuasion and move to Aqi's Daping floor in the city center tonight.

So the two elders looked at Aqi, wanting to see his attitude –

They saw that Aqi's head was lowered a little bit, and he didn't dare to look up at anyone.

The two elders thought they had lost their way.

Then they fixed his eyes on Aqi again.

This time, Aqi's head was almost lowered to the bottom of the table.

The two old people understood! What Aqi meant was that he was unwilling to let them live on the large flat floor!

Ha ha! The two elders were furious in their hearts and turned to look at their daughter.

The daughter, who had always been generous, turned her head down and avoided their sight just like Aqi!

If it wasn't for Elliot and Avery, the two elders would definitely have slapped the table and left!

Chapter 2403

"Aqi!" Seeing this, Elliot called Aqi immediately.

When Aqi heard the boss's call, he immediately raised his head: "Boss! What's wrong!"

Elliot: "Come out."

Elliot finished his words and got up from his chair immediately.

Aqi immediately got up and followed Elliot out.

As soon as the two of them went out, Laurel immediately questioned her daughter: "Of course, Aqi doesn't want to let us live in the house, right? If he has a problem, he can tell us without lowering his head to the ground... It's really embarrassing. I You can't afford to lose this person with your father." Katalina wanted to cry without tears, but it was hard to say that what Elliot just said was a lie to them.

"Aqi is not that kind of person. Mom, why don't you live in his villa! His villa is well decorated, and he hires a part-time worker to clean it every week. It's very clean..." Katalina said enthusiastically, "His villa is not too far away, it is on the edge of the third ring road. It takes less than an hour to drive from the hotel you are staying in!"

"No!" Laurel was angry, "I will stay at the hotel with your father, the hotel It's good. It won't be popular with us."

"Hey, Mom, we didn't want to be angry with you. I told you at the beginning to let you live in his villa, but you wouldn't... I don't know. Why are you so angry with Aqi."

"He lied to my daughter, can I not be angry?" Laurel said angrily.

Seeing that Katalina couldn't control the situation, Avery immediately spoke up: "Auntie, calm down. If Aqi is inconsiderate towards Ranran in the future, we will definitely help Ranran. We will definitely not let Ranran be wronged. You and uncle can rest assured."

After listening to Avery's words, Laurel changed her face in an instant, and looked at Avery with a smile: "Avery, we are relieved with your words. In fact, we didn't mean to show Aqi's face, mainly It's our hearts that are uncomfortable. A good daughter, married so far. An An, you have a daughter too, you should be able to understand our feelings."

"I understand. If I were you, I would also pick on Aqi's fault. However, young, now I don't know how to be sympathetic to my parents. When she becomes a mother in the future, she will definitely understand how you and your uncle are feeling now." Avery picked up the teapot and refilled the cup for Laurel. Avery's words touched the heart of Laurel.

Laurel nodded again and again.

At this time, Elliot and Aqi finished their conversation and walked into the private room.

A big smile spread across Aqi's face. Because he laughed too hard, a bunch of folds were squeezed out of his face.

Katalina was confused by his penetrating smile.

Katalina coughed dryly and cleared her throat, trying to make Aqi normal, otherwise it would scare her parents.

"Dad, Mom, I'll have dinner later, and Ranran and I will take you to my suite in the city center. It's convenient to go anywhere there. There are shopping malls and commercial streets across the street. If you want quiet, you can go to the back of the community There is a big lake, and the scenery is very

good. Go shopping during the day and take a walk by the lake in the evening, you can not only watch the scenery, but also exercise!" Aqi's mouth was as sweet as honey.

The two elders of the Li family were a little overwhelmed.

Katalina was also embarrassed.

After the dinner, Aqi and Katalina sent the old couple to the hotel to check out and pick up their luggage.

Elliot and Avery went home.

After getting in the car, Avery held Elliot's big palm and asked with a smile, "The Daping floor in the city center is yours, right? When you said Daping floor, you didn't see how flustered Aqi and Ke Ran were. "

That house is a wedding gift for them. What do you think?" Elliot asked.

"I think it's pretty good! Ke Ran has helped us a lot despite the danger.

Besides, Aqi has worked by your side for so long, and it's perfectly fine to give him a wedding room." Avery expressed his feelings, "Actually It's not that Ke Ran's parents don't like Aqi, but they are reluctant to let their daughter marry away."

"I know." Elliot changed his words, "So I will never let Rila leave me in the future. She can only settle in City A."

Avery couldn't help laughing: "Do you think your daughter will listen to you? Don't say she won't listen to you now, and she won't be under your control when she grows up."

Chapter 2404

Elliot: "May be Layla doesn't listen to me, but she listens to you always. Do you have the heart that your daughter will leave us at that time? You don't want to and I also don't want to. So you usually have to instill this idea in her.

In the future, she must not find a boyfriend from abroad, nor from outside the province.”

“Husband, don’t think so much.” Avery patted Elliot’s Shoulder, “My daughter is still young, and the marriage event is still early!”

“Wife, you are my reassurance.” Elliot said and felt much better.

Avery: “Haha, it’s useless to be anxious about this kind of thing. Sometimes the more you are afraid, the more you will come. So it’s best not to think about anything until it doesn’t happen.”

Elliot: “Well.”

.....

Neighboring City.

After the mother-in-law took Siena home, Siena took out a candy from her schoolbag and handed it to her mother-in-law and said, “The teacher gave it to me.”

The mother-in-law took the candy and asked, “Why did the teacher give you candy? Did the teacher give it to other children too?”

“Because no one is playing with me, the teacher is afraid that I will cry.” Siena put down her schoolbag, and said, “I didn’t cry today. They don’t play with me, I’m not so sad anymore.”

The mother-in-law tore the candy wrapper and fed the candy into Siena’s mouth.

The mother-in-law: “Siena, there will definitely be brave children who will be friends with you.”

“Mother-in-law, won’t you let me eat candy? It will cause tooth decay.” Siena reminded.

“It’s okay to eat candy occasionally. Because you are working too hard now.

Mother-in-law loves you.” The mother-in-law held Siena’s hand and walked towards the dining room, “Miss has gone to Avonsville, and she may have to work there. In the future, the two of us will live together.”

Siena: “Oh, mother-in-law, can you take me out to play often?”

“Yes! But the temperature is too cold to play outside.” The mother-in-law brought the cooked food to the table. “Can you eat enough at school?”

Siena thought for a while, then shook her head: “I don’t dare to add food. I’m afraid that if I eat too much, the other children won’t have enough.”

“Silly child, just take care of yourself. How can you do it when you are hungry?” Mother-in-law took chopsticks and served Siena with vegetables.

“You are easy to suffer like this.”

“Mother-in-law, I am not afraid of losing. As long as I can be with my mother-in-law every day after school, I will be very happy.” Siena showed a bright smile.

“You silly girl. Let me take good care of you before the Miss leaves, and the Miss also cares about you very much.” The mother-in-law sat down in the dining chair and looked at Siena, “I really hope I can live in such a peaceful and quiet life.”

“Why not? Who would like me when I look like this? Bad people will be scared when they see me.” Siena took a deep breath and smiled to cheer herself and her mother-in-law.

“The scar on your face is used to scare bad people. Siena, don’t feel inferior. It’s useless to look good, you have to be strong inside. You must always remember that you are no worse than anyone. Others scold you and laugh at you. but it can’t affect you. You will definitely live better than those who laugh at you in the future.” Mother-in-law encouraged.

Siena nodded and started eating.

.....

11 o' clock at night.

Avery received a message from Katalina.

Avery was actually ready to go to bed. Before going to bed, she picked up her phone and checked the time. While looking at the time, she saw the message from Katalina.

Sister Avery, my mother chatted with me just now and said that Norah came to Avonsville. Let me pay attention. I don't think she should come to trouble me anymore. But I am worried that she will hurt you. So let me tell you, you will be prepared in the future.

Avery read the message and immediately replied: [OK, thank you for reminding me. We will pay attention. Are your parents resting? Did they feel better after they moved in?]

Katalina: [I really thank you and Mr. Foster tonight. Thank you even more for giving us the house. This gift is too expensive, I don't think I can accept it, but Aqi said he has promised to accept it. He is really too straight. If I were polite again, I would be so hypocritical.]

Chapter 2405

Avery: [Hahaha! Aqi is so good. You have helped us before, and Aqi is dedicated to his work. We are very relieved to have him protecting Layla. If you have any questions in the future, please let us know at any time. Don't be too outspoken.]

Katalina: [OK. Sister Avery, rest early.]

Avery: [Well. you should also rest earlier.]

After sending the text message, Avery prepared to rest.

Elliot's voice came from behind.

“Still asleep?” Elliot didn’t fall asleep, he closed his eyes and felt the light coming from her side, so he opened his eyes.

“Katalina sent me a message. She said that her mother told her that Norah came to Avonsville.” Avery turned to face Elliot, “Although Norah has no power or power now, we still need to pay attention. After that, who knows what her heart is twisted into.”

“I will send someone to watch her tomorrow.” Elliot reassured her, “She is in Aryadelle and can’t find a decent job. I have blocked her. If When she comes out, I’ll know her news as soon as possible. But I haven’t heard from her, so she shouldn’t do anything at the moment.”

“Oh... maybe she just returned to Aryadelle!” Avery said this, yawned, “Husband, let’s sleep! I’m sleepy.”

Elliot: “Well.”

Elliot put his arms around her waist and patted her back with his generous palms.

After a while, Avery’s breathing gradually became even.

After she fell asleep, Elliot gently retracted his hand, turned his back, picked up the phone, found the detective’s number, and sent a message: [Is there any news about Sasha Johnstone?]

Detective: [Not yet. She had plastic surgery and was not easy to find.]

Elliot: [Norah has returned to Aryadelle, you should focus on Norah. Norah must be looking for Sasha too. Maybe she has found it.]

Detective: [Good.]

The next day, 10 o’clock in the morning.

Tate Industries.

Avery met Gloria Wiens.

After seeing Gloria Wiens, Avery's first feeling was that she was a gentle girl. Gloria Wiens looked smarter than the photo on her resume, her eyes were as gentle as water, and she looked like a good girl who followed the rules.

Gloria Wiens was very tall, making her look very tall and slender. Although she was tall, she did not feel oppressive.

"Gloria, sit down." Avery brought a bottle of mineral water to her, "Where did you come from? The HR manager told me yesterday afternoon that you are not available."

"Yes, I just graduated this year, and I still live now. In the house I rented from the university before." Gloria looked at Avery and answered cautiously.

"Well. You are from Yonroeville. You choose to work in Aryadelle now. Do your family support you?" Avery asked.

"My family supports my work. Aryadelle is better than Yonroeville in every way. When I was in college, my mother accompanied me here, and she liked it very much." Gloria replied in an orderly manner.

Avery: "I've been to Yonroeville before. The capital of Yonroeville is actually pretty good."

Gloria: "Yonroeville is very poor except for the capital. Aryadelle is better."

"You won a gold medal in a tea art competition, right?" Avery asked her curious question, and at the same time, she glanced at her wrist, "I see journalism as a major in your university."

Chapter 2406

"Yes. I don't like everything related to tea art, my family let me learn it. This is why I was going abroad to study at university. I don't want to be arranged by my family to do something again." Gloria chatted with her, not forgetting her purpose.

Avery was completely different from what she imagined.

At least for now, Avery was not like that kind of vicious person.

“Gloria, is it convenient to ask what’s the matter with the scar on your wrist?”

Avery checked the scar on her wrist a few times, it looked like she had cut her wrist.

Gloria didn’t expect that Avery would see her wrist, and she felt a little uneasy.

“When I decided to go to university in Aryadelle, I had a fight with my family. My father didn’t want me to study abroad.” Gloria said calmly, “Sometimes I have to pay a price to win something. This is me The price to pay for freedom.”

Avery nodded, and the picture of her cutting her wrists had already been made up in her mind.

“Although I sympathize with your experience, it’s too extreme to force death. You only have one life. If there is an accident, everything will end.” Avery, out of a doctor’s instinct, was very repulsive of this kind of behavior.

Gloria: “If there was another way at the time, I wouldn’t be so extreme.”

The expression on Gloria’s face was a little uncomfortable, probably recalling the scene at that time.

“How is your relationship with your family now?” Avery asked.

“Much better.” Gloria was afraid that Avery would be worried because of this, so she said, “They don’t interfere in my affairs now.”

“That’s good. I have another question. When you chose to study abroad, why did you choose Aryadelle among so many countries? Do you have any friends here? Or is it for other reasons?” Avery asked After this problem, she picked up the water glass and took a sip.

Gloria lowered her eyes and thought for a while, and then returned unhurriedly: "I choose Aryadelle, the main reason is that it is far enough from my hometown, but not too far. I don't know if you understand my feelings. If Being too close to my hometown, I would worry about my parents wanting to control my life at any time, but at the same time I also love my family very much, and when I miss them, I can go back at any time."

Avery understood her feelings: "You are right. What are the salary requirements?"

"I am a fresh graduate and have no work experience. If you are willing to give me a chance, I don't care how much the salary is." Gloria said truthfully.

"Speaking of which, I have another question. Before you submit your resume to Sterling Group, did you read their recruitment requirements?" Avery was afraid that her question would scare her, so she smiled lightly.

Gloria also smiled: "Maybe it's a new born calf that's not afraid of tigers! I saw a lot of people on Facebook saying that if you can join Sterling Group, you can learn a lot, so I voted with the mentality of giving it a try."

Avery: "A lot more strict. Because there are many people who send their resumes to them. And the position only needs one person, so they have a lot of choices."

"Miss Tate, there should be many people who send their resumes here? Tate Industries is also a very excellent and powerful company. If I knew that you are also recruiting assistants, I would definitely vote for you." Gloria began to guess the probability of her being selected.

From Avery's attitude, she couldn't guess what she was thinking at all.

Avery was very polite and gentle to her, which made Gloria feel that Avery liked her very much.

But Gloria also knew clearly that a person like Avery must be slender, and greet everyone with a smile. Therefore, Gloria was very uncertain.

“Yes, there are a lot of people who have submitted their resumes to us.

Because I checked the corporate information of the Tate Industries, it can be found that the company’s major shareholder is actually Elliot. If you can’t enter the Sterling Group, you can be considered a member of the Tate Industries. A good choice. Sometimes companies from both sides will participate in activities and networking events together.” Avery answered patiently.

Gloria nodded: “Miss Tate, you are not what I imagined. I checked the questions that a general HR would ask, and people usually ask you if you can work overtime, whether you can adapt to high-intensity work, whether you are married, and whether you will be married in the future. Questions about whether or not to have children in two years.”

Chapter 2407

“Hahaha! Did you find a job after graduation?” Avery was amused by her words.

“No. I was hesitant to take the postgraduate entrance exam some time ago. I just decided not to take the exam recently.” Gloria introduced her situation to her in detail, “I never thought about getting married. Maybe I will never get married in my life. I can accept overtime and high-intensity work...”

Avery’s smile froze: “Gloria, why don’t you consider getting married? If you come to work here, we won’t have children because of your marriage. And deduct your benefits, and even force you to leave. There are many female employees in our company, if you don’t believe what I said, you can ask them.”

Gloria shook her head: "I don't get married because the person I like is dead. I'm done."

Avery was speechless.

Gloria: "Sorry!"

"It's okay. Even if he doesn't die, he won't marry me." Gloria pulled out a bitter smile, "He has someone he likes, but it's not me."

Avery: "..."

Avery didn't know what to say for a while. As if something was stuck in her throat, she couldn't speak.

"Miss Tate, do you think I'm a little stupid? Even though he doesn't like me, I still give up on him? I find it ridiculous myself." Seeing that Avery didn't speak, Gloria laughed at herself to ease the atmosphere.

"You can try to make more friends. He doesn't like you, which means he's not your real person." Avery advised.

"It's not that he doesn't like me. When he is with me in private, he treats me very well, but he has his pressure. Miss Tate, our Yonroeville is not as developed as Aryadelle, even people's thoughts, and they all have heavy shackles." When Gloria said this, her nose was slightly sour, "That's why I came out."

Avery nodded: "Gloria, since you came out of Yonroeville, I-I hope you can get out of that relationship too."

"At least I can't let it go. Maybe I will figure it out later! Doesn't the book say that time can dilute everything?" Gloria laughed.

"Well. When can you come to work?" Avery asked after finishing the heavy topic.

Gloria was stunned for a moment.

Could she come to work?

Avery wanted her?

Didn't Avery say that there were a lot of people who submitted resumes to the Tate Industries? Avery decided to hire her so quickly?

Gloria felt like she was dreaming.

"I can go to work anytime. I can go to work now." Gloria's cheeks flushed with excitement.

Avery smiled and said, "Don't you live in Avonsville? If you come to work, you will have to rent a house. How about you join next Monday? I'll have HR send you an offer later."

Gloria: "Renting is easy. Yes, I can do it today."

Avery: "Then you come to work tomorrow?"

Chapter 2408

icked up the water glass, and took a sip.

Thinking that Elliot said last night that she asked her to talk about her feelings after interviewing Gloria, she called Elliot.

Elliot answered the phone in seconds.

Avery teased: "You are fishing! Answering the phone so quickly."

Elliot: "Then let's make a video call!"

Elliot hung up the phone and dialed the video call for her.

Avery took over the video call with a smile.

On the screen of the mobile phone, Elliot's figure suddenly appeared.

He's in the office, but he's not alone. In his office, several executives stood.

Elliot turned the camera to the back, so Avery could see it clearly.

Although those executives couldn't see Avery's face, Avery blushed.

"Okay, I know you haven't fished. Since you're busy, hang up. Call me later

when you're not busy." Avery said awkwardly.

Elliot: "It's not very busy either. You must have something to do with me. You can talk to me first! They won't have any opinions."

"I'm fine. Didn't you ask me to tell you my feelings during the interview last night? There are so many people on your side. I'll tell you later." Avery hung up the video call after she finished speaking...

Elliot put down the phone.

An executive said, "Mr. Foster, what is Ms. Tate interviewing? Isn't she the boss of the Tate Industries?"

Another executive said, "Ms. Tate means she is interviewing others, right? Isn't she also hiring assistants?"

"Oh, how does she feel about interviewing others... Mr. Foster, you and Ms. Tate have such a good relationship! You have to make a special call to talk about such trivial matters. Hahaha!"

"What's so funny? Boss Having a good relationship with the lady boss is something we should learn from! If you have a harmonious family relationship, you can work better in your career."

"Mmmm! But if Ms. Tate is inexperienced in recruiting assistants, you can ask our personnel department to help you recruit together!"

Elliot : "She has already been recruited."

Although Avery didn't say that in the phone video call just now, Elliot guessed it.

Avery's tone was more relaxed just now, presumably because the chat with Gloria was smoother.

"So fast? Who did she hire? Was it recommended by us? I heard from the HR department that they recommended some good women."

“Well. She was indeed recommended by us.”

“It seems that Ms. Tate still trusts the talents we select.”

Elliot: “You have too many brains. She didn’t choose the best.”

Everyone: “...”

Elliot knew why Avery chose Gloria. Just because Gloria was from Yonroeville. And Haze had been lost in Yonroeville.

Avery must still be thinking about Yonroeville and Haze.

Although recruiting Gloria to be an assistant might not be of any help in finding Haze, there was a trace of solace in her heart.

Not long after Gloria came out of Tate Industries, she received a call from Tate Industries’s HR manager.

“Hello, Miss Wiens, my boss asked me to send you an offer, but you didn’t talk about salary.” The HR manager couldn’t hold back, laughed for a few minutes in the office, and then called Gloria, “Your ideal salary how many?”

Chapter 2409

Gloria: “Miss Tate asked me, I said I have no requirements. Just give it according to the minimum standard for this position.”

HR manager: “Our basic salary for this position is \$20,000 to \$30,000 , so I’ll give you \$20,000 first. If it can be turned into a regular in the later stage, the salary can be adjusted. We are here to adjust the salary once every six months, which is determined according to work performance.”

“Thank you! This salary is already very high, I am very satisfied, I will definitely work hard.” Gloria’s mood was a little complicated.

There was some joy. Because the interview went so well.

Avery didn’t dislike her lack of work experience, she was very surprised.

In addition to joy, Gloria began to worry about whether she was qualified for

the job, and whether she could find out the truth of the Jobin family annihilation case from Avery.

...

In the afternoon, Norah came out of the unit building carrying the garbage. She planned to drop by the barber shop outside the community to have her hair cut.

After coming out of the community, within two minutes, she felt that someone was following her behind her.

It's daytime. Although the weather was a bit cloudy today, there were cars coming and going around, and passersby pass by from time to time, so she was not particularly afraid.

She walked to an alley ahead, turned immediately, and turned in.

The man who followed her came to the alley after a while.

"Who are you? Why are you following me?" Norah said sharply.

The man was wearing a mask, but he could still see a bit of confusion in his eyes.

It was estimated that Norah would block him.

"Are you from Elliot?" Norah guessed, "I don't think I did anything wrong?"

"Miss Jones, you are a smart girl, so I don't speak secretly. You offended Mr. Foster before, and Mr. Foster sent someone to stare at you." The man said confidently.

"Oh...it really is him." Norah was suddenly relieved, "I'm going to cut and wash my hair, do you want to come with me? I invite you."

"No. You do your business, leave me alone..." The man followed her and walked towards the barber shop.

Norah: "You told Elliot that I went back to Aryadelle because my parents were

in Aryadelle. I have nothing left, and I will never kill him again.”

“What are your plans next?” the man asked.

“I’m not very well, the doctor asked me to rest for a while. I’ll see what I plan to do next year!” Norah said with a desireless tone, “Your job now is to stare at me? How cold is the weather now? Ah, I basically stay at home all day long. Why don’t you come to my house! There will be someone to talk to. Otherwise, I will be bored at home alone, and it will be boring.”

Man: “...”

About Half an hour later, Sasha received a message from Norah.

—Sasha, I was stared at by Elliot’s people, and we won’t meet again. We will talk about anything in the text message.

Sasha didn’t live with Norah, so she’s not particularly worried.

As long as she keeps a distance from Norah, there shouldn’t be any danger.

But she still had to be careful.

Norah’s side was not very reliable.

After a short thought, Sasha quickly packed her luggage and left the community with her suitcase.

She didn’t check out with the landlord.

She paid three months rent for her house and a one-month deposit, which has not expired yet. Even if she told the landlord to move out, the landlord would not return the money to her.

Moreover, Norah had been targeted now, and it was not suitable for her to make any moves at this time.

In the evening, Norah called Sasha.

“Sasha, where are you now?” Norah said, “You’d better live in another place! I’m afraid that Elliot’s people will find you.”

"I've moved." Sasha said calmly.

"That's good. I called you to share some good news with you." Norah said lightly.

Chapter 2410

Sasha is interested: "What good news?"

"Didn't I recommend someone to submit a resume to apply for Elliot's assistant? That person passed the re-examination." Norah was full of confidence, "I know Elliot's preferences too well. Now everything is under my control."

Sasha: "Norah, you are being watched by Elliot's people now. Can't do anything?"

"It's really inconvenient to move, but I don't need to come forward for many things. If the person I'm looking for can successfully become Elliot's assistant, then Elliot's every move will be under our control. If the woman you mentioned with the scar on her hand goes to Elliot, we will know right away."

Norah said confidently.

"Yeah. Norah, you still have two brushes. You should pay attention to your own safety." Sasha said here, doubting, "Are we safe to talk now?"

Norah: "Haha! My mobile number is not from Aryadelle. Besides, they don't need to monitor us. The things you did back then were all instructed by me, and they won't trouble you. Elliot has already punished me for that, and now as long as I don't act rashly, he won't do anything to me."

"You put it lightly. Since Elliot sent someone to follow you, he must have his intentions. Maybe he wants to find me through you. It's entirely possible. If I knew where his daughter is, it would be easy to say. The key is that I don't f*cking know where his daughter is. What if he finds me and forces me to find his daughter to atone for his sin?" Sasha thought of this, and panicked.

“Sasha, don’t panic. Even if they see you now, they won’t necessarily recognize you. Besides, until the clues come out, you hide well, they can’t find you.” Norah comforted her, “Look at me, don’t you still eat and drink now? You won’t be worse than me at worst, don’t worry!”

“Is the person you’re looking for reliable? Don’t sell you out.” Sasha reminded.

Norah: “What did he betray me? I pushed him to be Elliot’s assistant, and didn’t let him assassinate Elliot. If he told Elliot that I packed him in, Elliot might dismiss him immediately. He didn’t dare to backstab me at all. “

“Yes. Then we will keep in touch.” Sasha once again established a trace of trust in Norah.

Norah: “Sasha, you didn’t tell me when you moved. Did you feel so scared that you didn’t want to associate with me after I sent you a message that I was being targeted?”

Sasha: “It’s a human being to seek benefits and avoid harm. If I were targeted by Elliot, you would stay far away from me.”

Norah chuckled softly: “We are the same kind.”

...

Tate Industries.

Jesse Caldwell sent his plan to Avery’s mailbox.

Afraid that Avery wouldn’t remember to read it, Jesse knocked on Avery’s office door after sending the email.

Jesse: “Ms. Tate, I sent the plan to your email. Remember to read it!”

“Okay, I will read it at night if I’m not busy. If I don’t read it at night, I will read it tomorrow.” After Avery received the email just now, she thought she sent a message to Jesse, but Elliot’s message came at that time.

After the two of them started work, Elliot would send her messages every day in his spare time.

Avery would be asked what she would like to eat every day before dinner.

Outside of meal time, Elliot would ask her what she was doing, if she was busy, she would say she was busy, and if she was busy, he would ask her what she was busy with.

In short, as soon as he was free, his message would be sent.

They were never that close when they were in love.

Chapter 2411

“Okay, are you going to get off work?” Jesse glanced at the time and asked.

Avery responded.

Just now Elliot sent Avery a message to remind her to get off work.

“Mr. Caldwell, do you have anything else to do?” Avery asked.

“I have nothing to do, I just want to talk to you... But if you are in a hurry to get off work, then you should get off work! I have nothing to do with it...”

Jesse said with a bright smile.

Avery looked at him and became curious: “What’s the matter? Tell me! Elliot won’t come to pick me up today, I’m not in a hurry to get off work!”

Jesse: “Oh, why didn’t Mr. Foster come to pick you up? Is he busy? “

“I didn’t let him come.” Avery looked at Jesse and guessed, “Are you asking me for something? Is it money or...”

Jesse made a ‘puff’, burst out laughing: “I really don’t have any major issues... I just wonder why you chose Gloria as your assistant. I looked at her resume, but I really didn’t see anything outstanding. This morning I’ve seen her too, and I think she’s quite shy. With this kind of personality, are you sure she can be a good assistant?”

Avery breathed a sigh of relief: "It's for this! She's not as shy as you think. I Chatting with her, I feel that she is very organized and has no problem doing things."

"Why did you decide to hire her? I want to know what you think. Because you only interviewed her one, you decided to have her. I took a look. If you choose any of the many resumes sent to Human Resources, they are better than her." Jesse wanted to know what her working style and principles were. After all, Avery came to work, and the two of them had to live together next, and it would be better to get to know each other more.

"First of all, I have read her resume carefully. I think she is actually very good in addition to having no work experience." Avery told him her thoughts,

"Secondly, I was quite in sync with her chatting..."

"Ms. Tate, as far as I know, you have an easy-going personality, so you should be in harmony with everyone, right? I haven't heard that you have a bad relationship with anyone. I haven't heard anyone say anything bad about you." Jesse shrugged, "There must be other reasons for you to hire her, right?"

Avery blushed when he asked the question: "Okay, because she is from the Yonroeville. Don't ask me why I have to recruit people from Yonroeville, I just want to do it."

Jesse got the answer and was satisfied: "Okay, I know. But if her work ability is too poor, do you want to keep her too?"

"I don't think she should be that bad." Avery smiled with confidence.

Jesse: "Okay! Then let's watch her performance together next!"

...

It's dinner time.

Elliot saw that Avery was absent-minded, so he took a piece of meat for her

and asked, "What are you thinking about! You are so inattentive. Eat well when you are eating, otherwise it will be bad for digestion."

"When I got off work, the vice president asked me why I had to Hire Gloria. I couldn't resist what he asked, so I told the truth." Avery put the meat in the bowl into her mouth and continued, "Am I being very emotional? I feel like the vice president wants to question it that if she's capable."

Elliot thought it was a big deal, but he didn't expect it was for this trance.

"It's just an assistant. Even if she doesn't know anything, it won't affect the overall development of the company." Elliot comforted, "If you go back on your words, you don't have to turn her into a regular. You can hire another experienced assistant."

Chapter 2412

"Look at her performance first. I think as long as she has a good attitude, she should be able to get started soon. After all, no one can do everything right after graduation." Avery quickly figured out, "Let's eat!"

"It's over." Elliot put down the bowl and chopsticks and glanced at the rice in her bowl, "You just ate a chopstick of rice for a few minutes."

"Is it such an exaggeration?" Avery blushed and changed the subject, "How's the assistant recruiting? There are a lot of high-end talents who have sent you resumes, right? You should be very good at recruiting people."

"The HR department has already started interviewing." Elliot replied, "I'll wait until the HR side has passed. "

Avery: "You don't care about this at all? You recruit people yourself, and you don't offer snacks."

"It's just assistants. Those who can meet the recruitment requirements I listed are basically not bad." Elliot said calmly.

“Ability is one aspect. Whether you can talk or not is also very important.

Look at how compatible you are with Chad!” Avery was full of praise for Chad.

Elliot: “There are very few two people who have a natural fit. When we first met, did we have the same fit now? How do you know that Chad and I have a fit from the beginning?”

Avery was stunned for a moment.

“Although we didn’t fit in well at first.” Avery decided to tease him, “the first time I saw you, I was attracted by your handsome face.”

Elliot: “...”

“Before you were in a vegetative state, I would stare at your face for a long time every day. Not only did I look with my eyes, but I also used my hands...”

Avery showed a proud expression Looking at him, “Others say that love at first sight in this world is just a matter of seeing, and I think there is some truth to it. Although you have a bad temper, you are good-looking! If you are crooked, you will see that I can’t bear you.”

Elliot pursed his thin lips and said nothing. After a while, he recalled: “You are praising me for being good-looking.”

“Do you think you are ugly?” Avery retorted.

“It’s not ugly, but it’s not too handsome either.” Elliot had a clear understanding of his appearance, “It’s the appearance of a normal person with decent facial features.”

Avery almost spit out the meal she just ate.

She had seen so many men, how could Elliot be classified as handsome.

“Then what do you think of me?” Avery was afraid that Elliot would be angry with herself, so she said cheekily, “When others see me, they praise me for being beautiful.”

Elliot was afraid of her pride, so he glanced at her lightly: "It's alright! "

"It's just okay? How do you usually do Quarilla? You say that Layla is the most beautiful little girl in the world. You also say that Layla looks exactly like me, and that Layla is the most beautiful little girl. Now, am I not the most beautiful woman?" Avery argued with him.

Elliot: "Avery, don't you care about your appearance?"

"Yeah! I don't care, but I care about your opinion." Avery put down the tableware and dragged him into the room, "The child is watching, let's go to the room."

Elliot glanced at the living room.

Robert stared at them with big eyes.

It was estimated that the little guy judged in his heart whether his parents were quarreling.

"Mom and dad, what are you doing? Don't you two fight!" Robert ran to the stairs and yelled at them.

"Don't be afraid, baby, I didn't quarrel with your mother, we went to the room to talk about things." Elliot explained to his son patiently, for fear of his son's misunderstanding.

"Oh..." Robert watched his parents disappear in front of his eyes, and after standing there for a few seconds, he ran towards his sister's room, "Sister, play with me!"

Layla was doing her homework.

The final exam was approaching, and she had a lot of homework lately.

Chapter 2413

Layla: "Don't bother me! I haven't finished my homework yet!"

Robert stood beside her sister with a look of grievance, daring not to move or

talk nonsense.

Layla looked at Robert's pitiful appearance, like coaxing a puppy, and patted his head: "Sister hasn't finished her homework! Go to Mom and Dad!"

"The two of them went to the room to talk about things, I don't know. What are they talking about, the doors are closed." Robert snorted, "No one is playing with me."

"Where's Grandma Cooper?" Layla asked.

"I don't want to play with Grandma Cooper. I want to play with you, with Mom and Dad." Robert pursed his mouth and made his request.

"I told you that I didn't finish my homework. If I play with you, and I don't do well in the exam, then I can't go out to play." Layla was a little worried.

How could Robert understand her sister's mood?

"If you can't go out to play, then play with me at home! Sister, I like to play with you the most!" Robert grabbed her sister's hand and pouted her coquettishly.

Layla's love for Robert vanished in an instant, and she was angry.

"Go away! If I can't go out to play during the winter vacation, I won't play with you either! If you keep arguing with me on my homework, I'll beat you!"

Robert burst into tears when Layla became angry.

Robert ran out of her sister's room crying and went to beat her parents' door.

In the master bedroom, Elliot and Avery just took off their clothes, and before they could do anything, they were startled by their son's cries and knocks on the door.

The faces of the two were crimson, with helpless and complicated emotions flashing in their eyes.

"Why is my son crying?" When Elliot said this, he had already got out of bed,

picked up the clothes on the ground, and put them on.

“He cries so hard, he must have quarreled with Layla.” Avery pulled the quilt up and lay down, “Go and coax him, I’ll lie down for a while.”

“Then wait for me, I’ll be there soon.” Elliot looked at her affectionately.

Avery received the message from his eyes, and her face burned again.

Avery: “You go to coax the child first! It’s so noisy, how does Layla do her homework?”

“Well.” Elliot put on his pants and strode towards the door.

Soon, Elliot carried his son downstairs, and the little guy’s cry gradually stopped.

“Dad, what are you talking about with my mom in the room?” Robert’s eyes were red from crying, but now he has calmed down and his mind is very clear, “Have you talked about it?”

Elliot rolled his Adam’s apple and tried to calm down and replied: “We’re almost done talking.”

“Oh...then why didn’t my mother come down? I cried so loudly that my mother didn’t even come to see me...” Robert said, his mouth was shriveled again, as if he was about to cry again.

Elliot: “...”

“Your mother went to see your sister to do her homework.” Elliot made up a lie, “Your sister is about to take the exam, and there is a lot of homework now. When your sister is doing homework in the future, don’t quarrel with her, okay?”

“You don’t even play with me, and you still think I’m noisy, woohoo!” Robert rubbed his eyes with both hands, not to mention how wronged he was.

“Okay, don’t cry, Dad is playing with you. Isn’t Dad playing with you?” Elliot

took his son to the toy area and played with him with toys.

Master bedroom.

Avery waited for a while and saw that Elliot was not there, so she opened her mobile phone mailbox to see the plan sent by the vice president.

Chapter 2414

After a few minutes, the expression on Avery's face became stunned and incredible.

She immediately found Jesse's number and dialed it.

"Ms. Tate, do you have anything to do with me?" Jesse received her call, a little surprised, "Have you eaten yet?"

"Mr. Caldwell, I just read your plan, you said you want to hire a spokesperson, I don't think it's a problem to have a spokesperson. The question is, why do you have to hire Eric? Don't you know he knows me? If we ask him, he won't ask for money."

A few years ago, the Tate Industries was a crisis when Eric chose to come back in order to help her and support the products of the Tate Industries.

He not only wrote a song for Tate Industries's drones, but also posted a product video on Facebook.

Later, the Tate Industries and Eric also signed an endorsement contract, but Eric refused to accept the money at that time.

Avery knew his commercial value, so it was impossible to always take advantage of him.

"Ms. Tate, I know you know Eric. I also know that the two of you have a good relationship. But as far as the matter is concerned, Eric's current popularity and influence are beyond the reach of other idol stars. If we can ask Eric to help, our sales data will definitely double. Maybe more than that." Jesse

looked at this from a business perspective.

Avery understood what Jesse meant, but she still couldn't get over that hurdle in her heart.

"The influence of our products in the industry is equivalent to Eric's influence in the entertainment industry. If you don't ask Eric to be the spokesperson, who will you ask?" Jesse asked Avery.

Avery couldn't help laughing and crying: "Mr. Caldwell, you don't have to promote our products like this. It's not good to be arrogant."

Jesse: "I'm telling the truth. Ms. Tate, if you are embarrassed to talk to Eric, then leave this to me."

"Mr. Caldwell, is there any difference between you and me? Eric doesn't know that I have returned to work in the Tate Industries. Isn't this embarrassing for me?" Avery's temples ached...

"If it's just because Eric refuses to accept the money, then I can ask him to accept the money. As long as he accepts the money, it's fine, right?" Jesse didn't want to give up his plan, "I definitely have a way to convince him."

Avery rubbed her brows and said, "please let me think about it again! If you really want to do this, you don't need to come forward. I already knew him. If I asked you to talk, it would seem that I am guilty."

"Ms. Tate, you don't need to think too much. If you are very entangled, you can show my plan to your husband. Listen to his opinion. I believe he will make the right choice." Jesse is very interested in his plan. If he is confident, it can also be said that he has confidence in Elliot.

As a successful businessman, Elliot would definitely not mix personal feelings when dealing with official affairs.

In particular, doing this was beneficial to the company, so Elliot would never

look forward and backward like Avery.

“Okay, I’ll ask him later.” Avery decided to see what Elliot had to say.

Jesse: “Say hello and tell me.”

Avery: “Yeah.”

“But if it’s too late, then you can tell me tomorrow. I’m afraid your husband will misunderstand.” Jesse continued.

Avery couldn’t help laughing: “Mr. Caldwell, don’t worry, my husband won’t misunderstand us.”

“Why?” Jesse said honestly, “Because I’m ugly?”

Avery laughed out loud.

“Hey, I’m going to eat first. You can find me anytime if you have something to do. I’ll be here before 12 p.m.” Jesse said.

Chapter 2415

“Well.” Avery hung up the phone, not sleepy at all.

With twenty percent of the phone’s battery remaining, she immediately got out of bed, found the charging cable, and charged the phone.

After charging, she came out of the room.

The villa was very quiet. When she passed her daughter’s room, she opened the door and glanced inside.

Layla turned her head at the slightest movement.

Seeing that it was her mother, Layla immediately told her what happened just now: “Mom, I made my brother cry. Because he quarreled with me, he asked me to play with him.”

Avery entered the room with a smile: “Mom knows. She won’t blame you.”

“Of course I know you won’t blame me.” Layla looked confident, “My brother said you were talking with dad in the room, what are you talking about?”

Avery pursed her lips, and after a few seconds of embarrassment, cleared her throat: "Isn't the Spring Festival approaching, your father discussed with me whether our family should go to Bridgedale to reunite with your brother, or let your brother take a leave to come back to reunite with us. After all, during the Spring Festival here, There's no fake side."

Layla: "Oh...that's all! Why do you want to close the door when you talk about this? Robert came to me because you closed the door."

Avery scratched her head: "Because we quarreled at the time. Your father wants to take us to Bridgedale, I think it's too busy. The main reason is that Robert is relatively young and rarely travels far. I think it's better for Robert to take a leave of absence and come back. Saying that Robert has already come back from leave last time, and keeping him on leave will delay his study..."

"Oh... what's so noisy about this." Layla said inexplicably, "Are you here? Don't you feel a little silly when the family is fighting back and forth? Don't you guys ask what my brother thinks?"

Avery: "Well, we plan to see what your brother has to say."

"Mom, I remember that I used to be very smart, right? I used to think that everything was easy, but now I feel that learning is very difficult!" Layla sighed, "I don't know if I can get the first place in the test this time."

Avery picked up her daughter's homework and looked at it: "Layla, Mom and Dad don't necessarily want you to be first in the exam. As long as you're not the last one, it's fine. But if you make progress in your studies, Mom and Dad will be happier. Moreover, Every time you advance to a level, the content you have to learn will become more and more difficult. What you are learning now is much more difficult than what your parents learned before."

Layla: "Every time I feel that I have improved a little, and my classmates have

also improved. I knew that progress was so difficult, and I didn't deliberately not study hard at the beginning."

"Layla, don't blame yourself. You can't worry about your studies. As long as you pay attention, what kind of exams will you take, Dad and Mom won't blame you." Avery comforted, "As long as you take the test seriously, no matter how many you take the test, Mom will let you go out for winter vacation."

What Layla is waiting for is Mom's promise, "Mom, I will definitely take the study seriously."

Two hours later, the two children finally rested.

Elliot and Avery also went back to the room.

Elliot: "Wife..."

"Husband, I'm so tired. Let's take a bath! Do you wash first or I wash first?"

Avery worked a day's work, and didn't relax much when she came back at night.

With two children by their side, even if there are servants to help, the children like to stick to them.

"Let's wash together!" Elliot was also a little tired.

Every time Elliot took Robert, Robert liked to hang on him.

Elliot had observed that when Layla and Avery took him, he wouldn't be like this.

"Okay! I just have something to ask you." Avery said, and took out the two's pajamas from the closet.

Chapter 2416

"What's the matter?" Elliot looked at Avery while taking off her clothes.

"The vice president wants to ask Eric to be the spokesperson for our

company's products. He likes Eric's popularity and thinks that asking Eric to be the spokesperson will stimulate our sales growth." Avery said.

Elliot: "What do you think?"

"What can I think? Don't you know me?" Avery sighed, "If I go to Eric, Eric will definitely not refuse. It's just that I feel a little embarrassed. Eric is definitely not willing to charge us the endorsement fee at his normal price. It is no different from asking him for money directly."

"Since you are so entangled, then veto the vice president's plan." Elliot fully supported Avery's idea. "There are so many traffic stars, you can change another star."

Avery: "But the vice president chose Eric. It seems that Eric's popularity is indeed higher than other stars."

"This is your prejudice. You think that Eric is the universe. The first popular fried chicken, do other people think so too?" Elliot retorted, "There are so many star artists, each artist's fans think that their idol is the most popular in the entertainment industry."

"You seem to be right." Avery said, "If you were me, what would you do?"

"You can do whatever you want." Elliot was not Avery, so he couldn't answer her assumption.

"Can't you just assume it?" Avery glared at him.

Elliot: "I can assume, but if assume that I were you, I would think about another question first."

Avery: "What question?"

"If I were you, who would I choose to be my husband?" Elliot expressed his thoughts.

Avery couldn't help laughing.

Avery: "Forget it, I won't ask you anymore. Every time you talk about Eric, you're not normal."

"You asked me to treat him better last time. Am I not?" Elliot felt wronged, "If you're just worried that he won't charge or underpay, then you can find his agent."

Avery: "I'm doing this, aren't I trying to sow discord? He doesn't listen to his agent completely."

"Since you It means that you want to speak for him." Elliot could see through her thoughts, "You threaten him directly, if he doesn't accept the money, you will break up with him, and you can see if he is obedient."

Avery: "You seem to be joking."

Elliot raised his eyebrows and looked at her innocently.

"Can you be more mature?" Avery took her pajamas and walked towards the bathroom.

Elliot followed her into the bathroom.

Avery: "Why am I immature? You don't need to look ahead to such trivial matters. You can find him if you want, and it doesn't matter if you don't."

"Do you really think so?" Avery said after she entered the bathroom and closed the bathroom door.

"Didn't you explain it to me clearly last time? I won't be preoccupied with this matter." Avery was very satisfied with Elliot's open-minded answer.

"The reason for my entanglement is not to worry that you will be jealous. I have confidence in our relationship. I just don't want to argue with Eric over money. I always feel that a relationship, whether it's love or friendship, will turn sour when it is contaminated with interests..." Avery expressed her feelings.

Elliot: "What you said is only because there is a conflict of interests. You can see if the two of us are contaminated with interests, will it change?"

Avery: "..."

All the entangled points were resolved by Elliot at this moment...

Chapter 2417

The next day, morning.

Gloria Wiens came to the company to report.

It happened that Avery and Jesse Caldwell were in the office talking about the spokesperson.

"I'll ask him when he's free first! When he's free, I'll ask him out to meet and chat with him." Avery said to Jesse, "Don't worry about this matter. It's almost the new year, and after the new year, it's okay to talk."

"Ms. Tate, the end of the year is a good time to rush for performance. Other companies are all working hard at this time, we can't relax!" Jesse wanted to achieve performance, "Why don't you give him his contact information? I, I'll contact him. I promise not to disturb his work."

Avery: "Let me think about it again! Go ahead! I have something to talk to Gloria about."

Jesse glanced at Gloria, then walked out.

Gloria closed the office door after Jesse went out.

"President Tate, what do you have to tell me?" Gloria walked up to Avery and spoke respectfully.

"Uh, it's nothing. I just wanted to send him away, so I just made an excuse."

Avery took out the thermos cup from her bag, unscrewed the cap, and took a sip of water.

Gloria was stunned for a moment and asked, "President Tate, what am I doing today? "

Avery put down the thermos cup and turned on the computer: "I'll send you an email, you can wait and see. Our company's annual meeting will be held in half a month. You are now watching with the administration department to ensure that the annual meeting is held smoothly. If you have any questions, feel free to contact me. "

Gloria: "Okay, President Tate. Besides this, is there any other arrangement? "

"You do this first. You just joined the job, I'm afraid that I will arrange too much work for you and scare you away." Avery joked, "And the annual meeting is very complicated, you will know after reading the email later. I'm done."

"President Tate, don't worry, I promise to finish the work well." After Gloria finished speaking, she went out.

Today was the second time she saw Avery. Avery felt the same to her as she felt yesterday morning.

Gloria's softer and more powerful. However, Gloria still suspected that it was just Avery's illusion.

Her workstation was in the general office.

Entering the general office, other employees immediately greeted her warmly.

"Ms. Wiens, you are so lucky that you were recruited by President Tate to be an assistant just after graduation. Our internal employees failed to apply for transfer!" A secretary said enviously.

"I'm really lucky. I thought President Tate was always the kind of strong woman who was high and difficult to approach." Gloria said this deliberately, wanting to see what everyone would think of Avery.

Secretary: "Hahaha! President Tate is always the most arrogant and best boss I've ever seen. Every time I see her, she laughs at me."

“Me too. Every time I see President Tate, I feel just like sister, she’s very kind. I feel more fortunate after hearing what you guys said.” Gloria said, “I originally submitted my resume to the Sterling Group, but the personnel there told me that the Tate Industries also lacked assistants, that’s why I came here.”

“That’s why we envy you! Ms. Wiens, you work hard with President Tate, and we will all rely on you in the future!” A secretary said enviously.

“Yeah, Ms. Wiens, when you change to a regular position, your future will be even more limitless. Do you know the assistant Chad of the Sterling Group? He is the former assistant of Elliot. This assistant Chad has been promoted to Vice President after working for Elliot for a few years. If you do well by President Tate’s side, you may be promoted in the future! “

When Gloria heard this, her cheeks flushed, so she raised her hand and pulled the hair behind her ear.

“Ms. Wiens, what are you wearing on your wrist? Is this a wristband?”

Someone asked curiously when they saw Gloria wearing something on her left wrist.

Chapter 2418

Gloria raised her wrist and replied generously: “Yeah! My wrist was injured before, the doctor told me to wear wristband.”

“Oh, then you can’t do physical work, right?”

Gloria smiled, and was about to answer when another secretary said, “Ms. Wiens’s current position doesn’t require any physical work at all! Ms. Wiens, if you have any physical work, you can just ask us to do it for you.”

Gloria didn’t expect everyone to be so enthusiastic, and was at a loss for a while.

Gloria: "President Tate asked me to prepare the annual meeting with the administration department first. There shouldn't be any physical work. Thank you, you are all so enthusiastic. When I get my salary, I will invite you to drink milk tea."

"Okay. Ah! Although I don't drink milk tea to lose weight, I must drink the milk tea you asked for."

"Ms. Wiens, you are so beautiful, do you have a boyfriend? I heard that you are from Yonroeville, and you plan to settle in Aryadelle or go back to Yonroeville after working for a while?" another asked.

Gloria chose an empty workstation and sat down, took out a notebook from her bag and put it on the table, then replied quickly, "I don't have a boyfriend, and I don't plan to find a boyfriend for the time being. I just graduated and I'm still young. I want to have a stable job first."

"Well, your idea is right. Making money is more practical than dating. When you have a career and money, you won't be able to find the kind of man you want! Although you are now Young and beautiful, you can find good men, but when you get older, men may get tired of you abandoning you, and only the money you earn is real." Another woman felt this deeply.

"President Tate is the best example. Even without Elliot, our President Tate is a very successful woman." A secretary flattered, "President Tate is always a medical genius. Just this alone can fascinate many men! I heard that Before President Tate studied medicine, she had a good relationship with Elliot. But President Tate had no ability at the time, so she could not stay with Elliot for a long time. Later, President Tate became a medical genius, and Elliot chased President Tate back again. "

Almost all the old employees of the Group knew these gossips.

But Gloria was listening to it for the first time, so she listened with great

interest.

Gloria: "Then why doesn't President Tate continue to be a doctor?"

"How tiring to be a doctor! If there is an operation, it will be even more tiring.

Now that President Tate has a family and children, she must be family-oriented."

Gloria: "Yes. It's sometimes difficult to balance career and love."

"Your family is in Yonroeville, right? If you are particularly successful here, I'm afraid it will be difficult to go back. After all, Yonroeville is not as good as Aryadelle."

"I want to do my job well first and talk about the future things later. If I think too much, I'm afraid I won't be able to do anything well." Gloria could feel that her arrival was a threat and competition to everyone.

On the surface, everyone was very enthusiastic and welcomed Gloria. In fact, between the lines, there was a desire for Gloria to return to Yonroeville.

Neighboring city.

kindergarten.

In the afternoon, there were outdoor activities in the kindergarten, going to a farm in the countryside to experience potato digging.

In this event, not just one class, but children from several classes went together.

The children in Siena's class were actually used to the existence of Siena.

Although Siena had ugly scars on her face, Siena never took the initiative to talk to any children.

Siena was not so noisy, as quiet as the air. As long as she didn't put her eyes on her, she couldn't affect anyone at all.

In other classes, many children saw Siena for the first time. After seeing Siena for the first time, some children screamed.

A child screamed, causing other timid children to scream.

The teachers immediately went to appease the screaming children.

Siena understood that she scared the children, so she walked behind the teacher and hid.

She was afraid that those children's exclamations would affect her potato digging activities.

The teacher said that the potatoes dug up today could be brought home by yourself.

Chapter 2419

If she brought potatoes home, mother-in-law would definitely be very happy.

After a while, the children's screams stopped.

The teachers of each class started to dig potatoes with the children in their class.

Each class was divided into corresponding land, Siena felt that those frightened children should not be frightened by her anymore.

So she dug up the potatoes with peace of mind.

After a while, someone kicked her behind her: "You are ugly! You are a little monster!"

A little boy waved the plastic shovel in his hand and laughed at Siena.

The little boy: "They're afraid of you, but I'm not afraid of you! You ugly, hurry up and leave our kindergarten!"

Siena grabbed the soil in the ground with both hands and roared angrily: "I'm not a monster!"

"You are a monster... You are a monster... You are scarier than a monster!"

the little boy shouted, reaching out and pushing Siena to the ground.

Siena was extremely aggrieved, and crystal clear tears flashed in her eyes.

She fought back tears and reminded herself not to cry.

At the same time, the small anger in her body also exploded in an instant, and she immediately got up and pushed the little boy.

“What are you two doing?! No fighting!” The teacher saw this scene and immediately came over to stop it.

After an hour.

The mother-in-law went to the kindergarten to pick up Siena and was called aside by the teacher.

“Siena scratched a little boy’s face.” The teacher explained the situation to her mother-in-law, “The parents of that little boy came and said they wanted Siena to apologize, and they were clamoring for us to fire Siena’s grandma, or else go and talk to the other party’s parents!”

The mother-in-law gave Siena a look.

Siena’s eyes were red, and there were tears in them. She lowered her eyes and dared not look at people.

Fortunately, there were no scratches on her face, otherwise her mother-in-law would definitely explode.

The mother-in-law led Siena towards the little boy and his parents.

“Siena will never take the initiative to hit someone. It must be your son who took the initiative to hit Siena, so Siena will fight back.” The mother-in-law was full of breath.

“Mother-in-law, he called me ugly, and he called me a little monster. He’s rude.” Siena endured all the grievances at this time, “He even kicked me. The first time he kicked me, I didn’t move. He later pushed me with his hands and pushed me down. I was so angry that I fought back.”

A crisp and clear voice landed in the kindergarten hall.

Parents who came to pick up their children and children who have not left heard it clearly.

“Even if my son scolds your granddaughter, your granddaughter can’t catch people with her nails! My son is bleeding! If there are scars on his face, wouldn’t he be disfigured?” The woman was aggressive, “Your granddaughter looks like this. It’s scary, can’t you send it to a disabled school like this? You have to send it to a normal kindergarten to scare the children, what do you feel at ease?”

Mother-in-law: “My granddaughter is fine, where is the disability? I think it’s your disability, your eyes blind!”

“You old woman, how dare you scold my wife! Look how I teach you!” The woman’s husband became angry and planned to seek justice for his wife and children.

“You can’t fight here! I saw that this boy beat Siena first! Siena grabbed his face because he grabbed Siena’s hair first! He ripped her hair loose! He’s a badass! Siena is a good girl!” A little girl shouted bravely, “If you guys fight, I’ll call the police uncle!”

Chapter 2420

The boy’s parents were shocked by the girl’s words and looked at the girl.

They saw the girl’s little hand being held by her father. Her father was sturdy, with a face full of flesh, and a very uneasy aura.

“What’s the matter? You didn’t hear what my daughter said? Your son bullies the little girl, not to mention being caught in the face. Even if he is beaten to death, he deserves it! Bullying, isn’t it cheap?” The strong man supported his daughter.

When the mother-in-law saw that someone was helping to speak, she immediately struck while the iron was hot: “Teacher, you see, this was not

provoked by Siena, how can you blame Siena? Who is unreasonable and who is bullying, I believe your teacher also knows clearly. Because we are all weak, bully us! If your kindergarten really doesn't want to accept Siena, that's fine, you can refund the full tuition to us."

The teacher looked embarrassed: "Grandma Siena, don't worry. Our head teacher is not at school today. I'll call and ask the head teacher."

"Okay. I hope you can tell the head teacher who did it first. Siena is just selfdefense, have we been beaten? Can't we fight back? Also, what was the teacher doing when Siena was beaten? Why didn't he stop the child from being bullied in the first place?" The mother-in-law's voice was loud, and the more she spoke, the more excited she said, "It's all to blame for something happening now."

Mother-in-law's words resonated with other parents.

"Whoever hits someone first is the fault. Even if you want to be expelled, it is the one who does it first! In foreign countries, many kindergartens have clear rules that if a child hits someone, they will be warned the first time and will be expelled the second time. Parents are also at fault if they don't educate their children well. If my child bullies other children in kindergarten, I will only feel ashamed, how dare I be aggressive and make trouble!" Another parent said. "It's just that the child is ignorant, and the parent can't understand it? It's pitiful enough for the little girl's face to be injured. Don't you think it's too much?" Another parent was righteous and opened their mouth.

The teacher was a little embarrassed for a moment: "When the two children were arguing today, our teacher didn't find out immediately, it was our omission. There are more than 40 children in a class, and sometimes our teacher can't take care of them. Siena's Grandma, I apologize to you. Siena is very good, and I believe that the head teacher will not let Siena drop out of

school after knowing this. You should take Siena back to rest first!”

The mother-in-law didn't say anything, and took Siena to the talking parents which helped her just now...

The mother-in-law: “Thank you for helping us speak.”

“You are very kind. Although my child and Siena are not in the same class, if there is a group activity in the future, I will let my child play with Siena.”

The mother-in-law: “Thank you, thank you very much.”

After Siena returning home, she immediately checked her scalp for scratches.

“Mother-in-law, it hurts a little here.” Siena stretched out her fingers and pointed to the back of her head.

The mother-in-law immediately looked at the back of her head. She had a red scalp on the back of her head.

“Siena, you did the right thing today. If someone hits you, you just have to fight back. Even if you get kicked out of the school, it's fine. There are so many schools, we can go to other schools.” The mother-in-law taught.

“Mother-in-law, there are actually many good people. Uncles and aunts who were unfamiliar helped us talk just now, and they are all good people.” Siena recalled what she heard at school just now, and was still very moved.

“You're such a silly girl. You always only remember good things.” The mother-in-law sighed helplessly.

“Because that will make me happier. Mother-in-law, I'm hungry.” Siena forgot all her grievances and ran towards the kitchen happily.

...

In the evening, after Siena fell asleep, the mother-in-law called the Miss.

“Miss, is your first day at work today, is it going well?”

Gloria just returned to the rented house. After taking off her high heels, she put on slippers and walked towards the bedroom.

“It’s okay, just a little tired. Tate Industries is bigger than I thought, and the party at the end of the year is particularly grand. This is the first time I have been exposed to such a large-scale event.” After Gloria sat down on the bed, she felt thirsty. After getting hands-free, she went to get a water bottle to drink water, “I asked some employees today, and they all gave Avery a good evaluation.”

“This can only mean that Avery treats them well. How can employees know that they are doing things with money? What kind of person is the boss in private.” The mother-in-law said objectively, “To know what kind of person Avery is, you have to see what friends around her say and some of her private behaviors.”

The mother-in-law continued: “When you go to work, you can’t say the wrong thing or do the wrong thing. Otherwise, if you can’t turn around, you won’t be able to get to know her deeply.”

The mother-in-law added: “Miss, you’ve worked so hard like this!”

“The salary is quite high, when I get the salary, I will give you the money.”

After Gloria took a sip of water, she loosened her hair.

The rubber band was tight today, and now the scalp was not very comfortable.

“Miss, Siena was bullied at school today.” The mother-in-law originally planned to go to school and find a job nearby to earn some money to support her family.

But she was worried that she was working again, and she couldn’t take better care of Siena.

Siena came back from school every day and had to eat dinner. Originally, the

school served dinner, but the children seemed to be hungry every day.

“What’s the matter? The teacher didn’t tell me.” Gloria picked up the phone and glanced at the message box, but there was no message from the teacher.

“The teacher told me when I was picking up Siena. A naughty boy bullied Siena, Siena scratched his face, and his family came to the school to make trouble. Fortunately, there were other parents who helped us talk, So the teacher asked us to go home first.”

“Okay, I see. I’ll call the teacher later and ask.” Gloria sighed, and after a while, asked again, “Is Siena not hurt?”

“That boy scratched her hair and made her scalp red. I feel distressed when I see it.” Said the mother-in-law.

“How is Siena feeling?” Gloria asked.

“She is naturally optimistic. When she came back, she cried hungry and wanted to eat. After eating, she was happy, as if nothing had happened.” The mother-in-law said with relief, “I feel so sorry for her because she is too sensible.”

Gloria: “Well. After the weekend, I’ll go back to see you.”

The mother-in-law: “Okay. Miss, take care of yourself over there. Remember to eat on time and have a good rest.”

Gloria: “Well.”

After hanging up the phone, Gloria found the teacher’s number and dialed.

After answering the phone, the teacher immediately said, “Hello, Miss Wiens.”

“Hello, teacher, just now, Mother-in-law told me that Siena was bullied at school today. Although I am not Siena’s mother but guardian of her. I have to

take care of this matter. Please tell me the contact information of the parents of the students who bullied her. Didn't they go to the school to make trouble? I know the school is in the middle of it, so I will communicate with the parents of the other party. "

Okay, Miss Wiens. I told the Head Teacher about this, and the Head Teacher felt that the other parent was making trouble unreasonably. In the future, we will look at Siena more and not let her be bullied by the children again."

Chapter 2422

After talking with the teacher on the phone, Gloria got the phone number of the little boy's mother.

After Gloria adjusted her mood, she dialed the number.

After the other party answered the phone, he asked, "Who is it?"

"I'm Siena's care taker. I already know about your son's bullying of Siena. I hope your son can go to school tomorrow to apologize to Siena." Gloria proposed her own request, "Of course, if you don't want to, I won't force you."

the little boy's mother: "Hehehe! Your words are so ridiculous! Siena scratched my son's face..."

"Then doesn't your son deserve it? He beat people first. If your son doesn't apologize to Siena, he won't be able to learn from this lesson that he did something wrong. If you condone your children like this, your son will grow up in the future. He will continue to provoke others and make more serious mistakes, and the punishment he will get in the future may be hemiplegia after being beaten, or going to jail." Gloria spoke very fast, "That's all I want to say, how do you educate him? If your son dares to bully Siena again in the future, I will let Siena beat your son hard. Until he is honest."

The boy's mother trembled with anger, "You, you..."

“Forgot to tell you, my family has money, even if I hurt your son, I can still pay for your son’s medical bills!” Gloria finished warning and hung up the phone.

Before taking Siena down the mountain, Gloria and Siena rarely met.

On the one hand, her studies were relatively heavy at the time, and she did not have so much energy.

On the other hand, Siena and her mother-in-law were on the mountain, very safe, and she didn’t need to worry about it at all.

So she didn’t expect that she would be so angry about Siena being bullied. It was as if her own child was being bullied.

Probably it has something to do with her mother-in-law’s constant remarks in her ear that Siena is sensible and sensible!

The other side.

Ben invited Elliot and Avery out for dinner tonight.

The reason for Ben’s treat tonight was that he was about to get married, and he was a little excited.

He not only invited Avery and Elliot, but also Jun and Tammy.

“It’s a pity that Chad went to Bridgedale, otherwise he would definitely ask him to come and drink together.” Ben and Jun sat together, “Jun, you can only drink with me tonight.”

“Brother Elliot can’t drink yet, is it?” Jun must be drinking with Ben.

Ben said on the phone and asked Elliot to come over for a drink.

“Elliot can’t drink it now.” Avery spoke first, “He can substitute milk for wine, or fruit juice for wine.”

If it was before, Elliot might still struggle, but now, after Avery’s words are settled, Without thinking, he picked up the juice pot and poured himself a glass of juice.

Ben looked at Elliot's change with a stunned expression: "Elliot, you are too obedient now! You must be fine with a drink or two, right?"

"I should be fine with a drink or two, but Avery will be worried. Why bother? Worrying about these two glasses of wine?" Elliot said, raised his juice glass, and touched Ben's glass, "Are you ready for the wedding?"

Ben: "I went to the wedding this afternoon to watch it. Next, everything is almost ready. It depends on when Gwen starts to go on vacation. The wedding company has been urging us to rehearse. I'm free, but Gwen is not."

Gwen glared at Ben: "I'll just complain about it in private, and now you're complaining about me in front of everyone. Why are you like this?"

Ben: "Gwen, I didn't complain about you! I swear, I'm really not complaining, I'm just stating the facts."

Chapter 2423

Gwen: "..."

"Brother Ben, are you afraid that the wedding will be in a hurry when the rehearsal is over, Right?" Avery smiled and comforted, "Didn't Gwen say that she will take three days off beforehand? When she is on vacation, you can rehearse every day."

Gwen replied: "Ben is just in a hurry. I don't know what he is in a hurry for. I already told him that I would rehearse with him when I was on vacation, and he kept talking."

Ben: "Gwen, it's my first time getting married, so I'm a little nervous. I hope you can understand me."

"It's my first time too! Why am I not nervous?" Gwen said.

"Because you are young. Young people are generally more reckless." Ben expressed his opinion.

“Reckless?” Gwen frowned, “Are you scolding me?”

“No! How can I scold you? This word probably means young, so fearless.”

Ben said here, remembered Avery's assistant, “Avery's assistant is a good example. Her assistant, a fresh graduate who graduated this summer, even dared to submit a resume to Sterling Group. Do you think she is too daring? Obviously, the recruitment requirements require at least three Years of work experience, but she directly ignored the recruitment requirements.”

Gwen picked up her mobile phone and searched for the meaning of 'reckless': “The meaning of this word is obviously grass!”

Ben was stunned for a while, and took her mobile phone over and took a look.

“Wife, look, there's more behind it!” Ben explained calmly, “Besides it means grass, there's also...”

Ben wasn't drunk yet, so what happened later, he couldn't tell.

“Rude, reckless...” Gwen took back the phone after reading the meaning of 'reckless' while looking at the screen.

“Are you two not in the right state because you are getting married?” Avery chuckled, “Gwen, Ben is definitely not scolding you, so don't be angry.”

“I also think that the two of us recently have a conflict. After New Year's Day, we both became abnormal.” Gwen knew that there was a problem between her and Ben.

Ben was not as tolerant of Gwen as before, always suspicious.

Gwen also lost her temper more easily than before, and whenever Ben was wrong at all, she would quarrel with him.

“The two of you may need to communicate well. Marriage is a major event in life, and you should be happy.” Avery mediated, “Gwen, the New Year is

coming soon, The work is endless, but you can take a vacation early and have a good rest.”

Gwen fell silent.

Ben couldn't help saying: “Avery, if I said this, she would have been angry.”

Gwen: “You always want me to stay at home without work! Don't you just want me to have a baby for you?! “

Ben immediately shut up.

At this time, Tammy laughed out loud and eased the atmosphere: “Gwen, don't be angry. I have known Ben longer than you. Ben definitely wants children, but if he just wants children, he is actually very Simple. He is so good, how many women are willing to have children for him. But the person he wants to marry is you, and he is only willing to have children with you, which shows that he loves you more than children.”

After Tammy finished speaking, Avery immediately picked up the juice pot and poured Tammy a glass of juice.

Tammy said what Avery wanted to say.

Gwen's face turned red all of a sudden. Sometimes she couldn't control her emotions and always suspected that Ben had ulterior motives for her.

“I'll discuss it with my agent tomorrow to see if the next job can be dismissed!” Gwen compromised, “Maybe I'm a little nervous. It made my aunt postponed.”

Chapter 2424

As soon as the words 'aunt' came out, all the men present showed unnatural expressions on their faces.

“Gwen, you really didn't treat us as outsiders!” Jun smiled awkwardly.

Gwen said with embarrassment: “You are all married, and your children will

all be soy sauce. What's the matter!"

Tammy laughed and asked, "Is your aunt always accurate? Before I gave birth, I often went a disorder that is mainly due to my irregular work and rest, and my eating habits are not good. It is useless to see a doctor. Even if I take the medicine and adjust it, it will be disordered again within two months."

Gwen seems to have found a bosom friend: "My usual time is accurate, but it's not normal... It's been abnormal all the time! Because I eat less and can't keep up with my nutrition, I usually have a very small amount... It's useless to see a doctor, the doctor tells me to eat more, I can't eat more! If I eat too much, I will gain weight, and it is very difficult to lose weight. I asked a few colleagues, and their aunts are not normal, so I have never seen a doctor."

Jun and Elliot : Why did the topic of "....." suddenly become like this?

They really don't know how to answer.

Ben was a little excited: "Avery, is this bad for her body? I checked it online and said that if she doesn't take care of it properly, she will grow old quickly..."

"When will you be able to see a doctor online? The Internet even said I was going to die!" Gwen scolded him.

"Brother Ben, don't worry. Gwen has seen a doctor. If there are no other problems in the examination, then it's not a big problem." Avery said with relief, "I heard that many models do not have their period for a few months because of their diet."

"Yes! I told Ben about this, but he didn't listen. He was always anxious, he must have thought that this would affect his childbirth." Gwen speculated.

Ben: "Gwen, I'm afraid that you have a problem with your body, and it has nothing to do with the child."

Gwen: "I'm fine! What do you think is wrong with me?"

The two quarreled again.

"What's so noisy about this?" Jun couldn't stand it any longer, "Wait for Gwen to go to the hospital after her vacation this time! Aren't you going to go on your honeymoon after you get married? Take advantage of this time to have a good time. Brother Ben, maybe it's normal."

Ben: "I think so too, but I don't know what Gwen thinks."

Gwen: "I can go and see the doctor, then don't go on the honeymoon, the doctor will definitely prescribe medicine for me, should I bring medicine to you on my honeymoon? Why don't I sleep at home!"

Ben thought about it and compromised: "It's fine. As long as you are willing to see a doctor, everything else is easy to talk about."

Gwen: "I'm not sick! That's not a disease!"

How normal was a woman's menstrual disorder, which woman had not experienced it?

"Gwen, Ben also cares about you, so don't be angry with him. If you are angry, your body won't be able to do it." Tammy coaxed.

Avery explained: "Gwen may not be able to control her situation. Her hormone levels must be out of balance."

"Avery, can I not take medicine in this situation?" Gwen asked, "I went to the hospital last time, Doctor prescribed a bunch of unpleasant medicines to me, and I really can't take it."

Ben echoed: "The medicine the doctor prescribed her last time was really unpalatable. Can't these drug developers make the medicine taste better?"

"Have you eaten?" Gwen couldn't help asking when she saw Ben's headache.

Ben blushed and cleared his throat: "You refused to take the medicine at the

time, didn't we have a fight? You refused to take it for life or death. After you went out, I secretly ate one... Almost didn't send me away."

Chapter 2425

Everyone: "....."

Ben secretly ate a woman's menstrual medicine, didn't know how to describe his behavior.

"No wonder you coaxed me so quickly after the quarrel. It turned out to be because you stole my medicine." Gwen was inexplicably moved, her nose was sour, and her unpleasant feelings towards Ben disappeared without a trace...

"Gwen, I'm really worried about your body, it has nothing to do with having children. Do you believe me?" Ben saw that she was moved, and immediately expressed his attitude and determination, "I don't care about others, I only care about you. Because you are my wife."

Gwen burst into tears.

Ben took Gwen into his arms and comforted her.

The other four showed varying degrees of embarrassment.

An hour later, the dinner was over.

On the way home, Avery was very emotional.

Avery: "Husband, do you still remember when the two of us were in love before, and there was a time when we were like them, always quarreling."

Elliot thought for a while and replied, "Just for a while? What should I do? Do you think it's been a while?"

Avery glared at Elliot with cold eyes.

Elliot: "I don't think quarreling is a bad thing. As long as we can reconcile in the end, the previous quarrels are valuable and meaningful. Everyone is a

unique individual. Because of love, two people must learn to compromise and round themselves up. Don't you think it's great?"

Avery: "But some couples don't quarrel. When I was in college, a classmate and her boyfriend never quarreled."

"They just didn't quarrel in front of you." Elliot said calmly.

"Is that so? Husband, you are so experienced? Where did your experience come from?" Avery had known Elliot for so many years, and she proud herself on knowing him very well.

"You don't need experience. The situation you mentioned may exist, but it's rare. I don't envy that situation at all, I just like you." Elliot said stubbornly.

Avery was amused by his serious appearance: "You are typically unable to eat grapes, grapes say grapes, and grapes are sour."

"No." Elliot stared at her affectionately with his deep eyes, "I just think Hello. Even when you quarrel with me, I feel hello."

Avery: "..."

Who could resist this?

Although Avery's thoughts were the same as Elliot, it took courage to say these words from her mouth.

"Husband, I won't quarrel with you anymore." Avery put her hands around his neck and pecked his lips lightly, "Actually, every time I quarrel with you and see you so angry, I feel very distressed. "

Elliot: "I thought you liked seeing me angry!"

Avery: "Uh... when you're angry, you're out of your mind. I can't be alone, can I? Besides, you always make me angry. If you used to have the mind and tolerance that you have now, and the two of us can fight less than half of the fight."

“You’re playing fifty big boards each, which is fair.” Elliot put his arms around her waist and chuckled lightly.

“Of course I’m fair! It’s all over, there’s nothing to turn over.” Avery rested her head on his neck, absorbing the faint unique breath of his body, “Husband, how’s your assistant recruiting? When you recruit your assistant, let’s invite our new assistant to dinner!”

Chapter 2426

“Yes.” Elliot agreed, “I had a few HR interviews today, and they were all okay. I’ll meet again tomorrow.”

“Hahaha, they’re all excellent, right? I’ll see how you choose.” Avery thought that it’s difficult for him to choose.

“It’s impossible for everyone to have eyesight and talk to each other.” Elliot was not worried at all, “Your assistant went to work today, how do you feel?” Avery: “I just chatted with her this morning, and then she went to work. I asked her to assist the administration department and be in charge of the annual meeting. This work is rather cumbersome, so I gave her to do it, first to train her, and secondly to see her ability to do things.”

“Well. Have you talked about Yonroeville?” Elliot asked, “She is from Yonroeville, so she should know what happened when we went to Yonroeville before.”

“What if she knows? Those things have already passed. People with a little brain will not take the initiative to talk to their boss about the boss’s private affairs.” Avery said calmly, “Does Chad dare to talk to you about your private affairs?”

Elliot: “Yes.”

Avery: “Husband, don’t you think Gloria, a young girl who has just graduated,

will she know something?" Avery couldn't help laughing, "She is very simple and honest, and she just wants to work hard now."

"You have only met her twice, so you are so sure of her. Is this the kind of person you think?" Elliot patted her head, "I see that no matter how old you are, your mind has always been so simple."

"Isn't it better to be simple? If you are suspicious all day long, how tired! When there is something wrong with Gloria, or when she says the wrong thing, it's not too late for me to doubt her. From the current point of view, she is indeed a good girl." When Avery got off work today, she received a letter from the manager of the administration department. Information, the manager told her that Gloria Wiens was very serious and responsible.

Administration department, after asking them one by one, she checked with the hotel again.

"I asked my friends from Yonroeville to investigate. Gloria's family is quite rich." Elliot told Avery what he had investigated.

Avery was a little surprised: "What are you doing to investigate her family situation?"

"After all, it's someone who is by your side, and the family situation must be investigated clearly. When I used Chad, I also investigated his family situation." Elliot replied...

"Oh, okay! It's better for you to be cautious." Avery said here and asked, "How rich is her family?"

"Her family has thousands of acres of tea gardens. At the same time, the family also runs a tea Factory. Their family grows tea, sells tea, and makes the tea they grow into a brand. They are famous in Yonroeville." Elliot said, "Although she has a brother and a sister in her family, but their family is very

famous. The condition is that children don't need to work hard outside."

Avery probably understood what Elliot meant.

Avery: "Are you suspicious of her motives?"

Elliot: "I understand why she dares to submit a resume for my assistant position."

Avery: "...I thought you found something wrong with her."

Elliot: "I don't see anything wrong with her so far. Their family has no contact with the Jobin family."

Avery: "Oh, even if their family has any relationship with the Jobin family, it is between her family and the Jobin family. She's a little girl, what kind of relationship can she have with the Jobin family?"

Elliot: "I think so too. She has never heard anything about her since elementary school, except for participating in tea competitions. It is said that she is a good girl who follows the rules."

Avery: "I felt it the first time I met her. And she told me about her and her family. She has a scar on her wrist, and she said that her parents were very controlling on her. She came to university in Aryadelle to gain her freedom through resistance. It was also to escape the control of her family's elders."

Elliot heard her words and gained a new understanding of Gloria Wiens.

"Maybe she has experienced something to make such a change."

Under normal circumstances, people were stimulated before doing extreme things.

A good girl like Gloria couldn't sleep and woke up suddenly with a sudden change in temperament.

Chapter 2427

"Gloria said the person she liked died." Avery said regretfully, "She said she would never get married in the future. She is a very affectionate person."

Elliot: "She's honest and told you everything."

"Because I saw the scar on her wrist and asked her. Then we talked a lot. If I didn't ask, she wouldn't say either. She took the initiative to tell me. She came to work today and wore a wristband to cover the scar. I guess she was afraid that others would ask if they saw it. I definitely wouldn't want to tell others about this kind of thing over and over again."

Elliot: "Well, wait for me. Once the assistant has been recruited, let's go out for a meal together."

"Well, I feel very busy next time. Katalina and Aqi are getting married, and Ben and Gwen are getting married."

"Aqi and Katalina are going back to their wedding this year. It will be held in Aqi's hometown. We will hold another one here next year according to the request of Katalina's parents." Elliot said, "Katalina's family is not bad, and her parents will not let Katalina be wronged."

Avery: "I can understand. When Layla gets married in the future, we will definitely not let Layla suffer any grievances."

Elliot: "Avery, don't use this metaphor."

Avery saw Elliot who couldn't be frightened, wanted to laugh but couldn't. If Layla wanted to marry Eric in the future, Avery couldn't imagine how Elliot would be stimulated.

When Avery got home, she first went to see the two children.

Robert was already asleep, and Layla was still reviewing her homework.

"Layla, you must go to bed before 10 o'clock." Avery reminded her daughter, "Did Mom and Dad push you too hard?"

"No! I'm not sleepy right now. When I'm tired, I'll go to bed naturally..." Layla looked calm, "Mom, go take a shower! I'll go to bed after reading a while."

Avery: "Well. Mom will come to check after taking a bath."

Layla: "Got it!"

Avery came out of her daughter's room and went back to the bedroom.

Elliot had already gone to the bathroom to take a shower.

Avery listened to the sound of rushing water, took out her mobile phone from her bag, and sent a message to Eric: [Eric, are you free now? I have something to talk to you about.]

Two minutes later, Avery received a message, the message was not from Eric, but from Eric's agent.

—Miss Tate, Eric is still working, and I have his cell phone. What's the matter with you, tell me!

Avery thought about it, and replied politely: [I have nothing to do, I just want to ask him if he is tired from work.]

Agent: [I have something to tell you. Is it convenient for you to talk on the phone now?]

Avery: [Convenient.]

The agent's phone number immediately reached Avery.

"Miss Tate, does your company have a vice president named Jesse Caldwell?"

Avery was stunned: "Yes! He's looking for you?"

"No, he didn't look for me. But he asked others about me. I found out about it. I've been waiting for him to contact me, but he didn't contact me." The agent was a little puzzled, "Why did he ask for my contact information?"

Chapter 2428

Avery blushed in embarrassment.

Avery: "That's right, our company wants to speak to Eric."

“Oh, that’s it! Since you have opened your mouth, Eric will definitely agree.”

The agent replied without thinking, “When he finishes work, I will tell him.”

“Can I ask how much his endorsement fee is? You secretly tell me that I will talk to Eric when the time comes.” Avery said.

“Do you want to sign him at his market price?” the agent laughed, “His endorsement fee is not cheap. Just last month, a cosmetics company wanted to endorse him, and that cosmetics company wanted him to be the spokesperson of the whole line... Do you want to find him to be the spokesperson of the whole line or the endorsement of a single product?”

“The whole line.” Avery replied.

“Oh, the whole line of spokespersons is a lot more expensive! That cosmetics company’s line-of-line endorsement offers nine figures.” The agent said and was afraid of scaring Avery, so he said this rather abstract number.

Avery was not frightened. She knew that Eric was very popular in recent years.

Eric worked very hard, whether it was releasing songs or filming, he could basically see his works on hot searches every once in a while.

“Is someone an endorsement for you?” Avery asked.

“Yeah! They don’t have Eric’s private account.” The agent laughed, “You can talk to Eric directly. Because even if I tell Eric, Eric will call you. I can intervene in this matter but can’t handle it. You also know his temper. When he is obedient, he is very obedient and when he is not obedient, he would rather quit the circle than listen to me.”

“Well, did he accept the endorsement of that cosmetics company?” Avery continued ask.

“No! His endorsement depends on his mood, not the price.” The agent laughed angrily. “Do you know why he didn’t accept the endorsement from

that cosmetics company?"

Avery: "I don't know. He didn't pick it up, it must be because the cosmetics company has a problem!"

The agent: "What can someone else have a problem with? If you can afford to ask him at such a price, it's definitely not a small brand! It's an international first-line brand, how much? Celebrities dream of being its spokesperson! Eric rejected their endorsement because they hired someone he didn't like as a new product recommendation officer. Do you know what a new product recommendation officer means? "

Avery didn't know. She only knew the difference between a full-line spokesperson and a product spokesperson.

"The new product recommendation officer is actually paying a star to help with an advertisement. It's not even a single product spokesperson." The agent complained, "I can only say that Eric is not short of money, so it is more willful."

"He doesn't seem to have received many endorsements." Avery rarely saw Eric's endorsements. On the contrary, other popular stars were more likely to see other people's endorsement advertisements.

"Yeah! In fact, there are a lot of companies looking for his endorsement, but he basically rejected them. He devoted himself to writing songs and filming. Isn't variety shows very popular now, and many variety shows offer super high prices to invite him to participate, he didn't pick up any of them." The agent said sadly, "I have come into contact with so many artists, but he is the only one who can lay down and make money, but he doesn't do it."

Avery: "Respect him! The most important thing in work is to be happy."

"Can I disrespect him? He doesn't listen to me at all!" The agent smiled happily, "He's about to finish work. He saw me talking on the phone."

“Tell him about it!” Avery was suddenly nervous.

After listening to what the agent said just now, Avery felt that she was somewhat in a difficult situation.

Eric didn't like to accept endorsements, but he himself made such a request.

After the agent agreed, he hung up the phone.

About five minutes later, Eric took back his mobile phone and dialed Avery.

Foster family, master bedroom.

Chapter 2429

Elliot came out of the shower and heard Avery's phone call, so he walked to her and glanced at the call reminder.

“Why did Eric call you so late?” Elliot asked casually.

“I contacted him first. I'll answer the phone first and tell you later.” Avery took the mobile phone and walked towards the balcony.

About ten minutes later, Avery finished talking on the phone and went back to the bedroom.

“Is it for endorsement?” Elliot sat beside the bed and looked at Avery.

“Yeah! The vice president is very anxious about this. He has privately obtained the number of Eric's agent.” Avery put the phone on the cabinet, and said, “But I have already agreed with Eric.”

“What price?” Elliot knew that Eric would agree to this endorsement, but he was just curious about the price they negotiated.

As Avery said, Eric wouldn't speak loudly, and he was willing to help even without money, but Avery would definitely not agree.

“Eric said it would be fine at the price of his last endorsement.” Avery said,

“He said he forgot the price of his last endorsement, and he had to go home to find the contract.”

“Can't remember the last price of an endorsement, it must have been a long

time since the last endorsement?" Elliot guessed.

"Maybe! His agent said that he doesn't like to take endorsements. He said that a cosmetics company with a first-tier international brand recently paid him nine figures for an endorsement, but he also refused." Avery sighed, "Suddenly I found out that he is very valuable."

In Avery's eyes, Elliot saw her admiration for Eric: "Why didn't I see you praise me so much? I can make money too."

"Oh...Did I praise you? No, I just sighed." Avery patted her head, "I'm going to take a bath first! By the way, go see your daughter. If she is still reading, tell her not to read this time."

"Daughter is so hardworking!" Elliot glanced at the time and immediately walked towards the door of the room, "I'll take a look."

After a while, Avery came out of the shower, and Elliot was already lying on the bed.

"Is Layla asleep?" Avery asked.

"Yeah. She was about to go to sleep when I passed by just now. She said that the final exam was coming soon, and she was a little nervous." Elliot's voice couldn't hide his distress, "She wasn't so nervous about studying before. I don't know why she cares so much about grades all of a sudden and ranking."

"Have you noticed that your daughter has rarely said she wants to enter the entertainment industry when she grows up?" Avery also felt her daughter's change.

"Well. Let it be! Let her do whatever she wants in the future." Elliot said dotingly.

The next day.

Eric came to the Tate Industries directly with the last endorsement contract. Vice President Jesse Caldwell was surprised when he saw Eric in Avery's office when he passed by.

It's only early 9 o'clock, and Avery hadn't come yet.

Jesse Caldwell immediately entered Avery's office and greeted Eric warmly.

"Are you the new vice president?" Eric put down the coffee cup in his hand and asked.

"Yeah! It's a great honor for you to know me." Jesse sat down on the sofa beside Eric, "Are you here to find President Tate? She should be here soon."

"I'm here with you today to sign an endorsement contract." Eric said, and took out his last endorsement contract, "I negotiated with Avery last night, according to the price of my last endorsement."

Jesse's cheeks flushed, and his face was pleasantly surprised, "President Tate hasn't told me yet... You guys are too efficient!"

After interviewing two people this morning, Elliot settled on one of them as his assistant.

Chapter 2430

Elliot sent the resume of his new assistant to Avery.

Avery just signed the contract with Eric and was about to go to dinner.

After getting in the car, she clicked on the resume sent by Elliot and took a cursory glance.

Soon, she sent a message to Elliot: Why does the person you recruited look a bit like Chad?

Elliot: [Yes. His temperament is very similar to Chad, and his tone of speech is also a bit similar. But he hadn't been in contact with Chad before, so it should be a coincidence.]

Avery: [Are you looking for a substitute for Chad?]

Elliot: [...]

Avery: [If Chad knew about this, he would definitely be moved to death.]

Elliot: [.....]

Avery: [Since you are sure you want him, let's make an appointment and we will bring the assistant out to have a meal together.]

Elliot: [He will start his job tomorrow, wait for him to go to work and see how his work is going.]

Avery: [I thought you were very confident in your own vision!]

Elliot: [He used to work abroad, so let's have a look at it first.]

Avery: [Yes! Let me know when you have set a time. I signed a contract with Eric this morning and am going out to dinner now!]

Elliot: [Don't call me when you eat?]

Avery: [? ? ?]

Elliot: [Don't I deserve to have dinner with big stars?]

Avery: [Location]

Elliot: [OK, I'll be there in half an hour.]

...

In a certain community, Norah Jones received a message: [Sister Jones, the personnel of Sterling Group just sent me an offer. thank you!]

After Norah received the news, she immediately dialed the phone and congratulated Hayes Klein.

"Hayes, I knew you would definitely succeed. As long as you listen to me, you will definitely be fine." Norah said excitedly.

"I met Elliot this morning. I think he is very friendly and not as scary as I thought. As long as I work hard, he will definitely not make things difficult for

me on purpose.” Hayes Klein said to his heart, “Sister Jones, you talked to me before. What I said, I will keep it in my heart. If I see someone with scars on their wrists, I will definitely tell you as soon as possible. If there is nothing else, we should not contact us any more.”

The expression on Norah’s face suddenly got colder.

“Sister Jones, I’m not crossing the river to demolish the bridge. I really cherish this job. Being able to work by Elliot’s side will help me a lot in the future. I don’t want to make any mistakes, I hope you can understand me.”

Hayes was a little embarrassed.

“I didn’t ask you to meet again, what are you afraid of? You mean we don’t have to make phone calls in the future, right?” Norah was a little unhappy,

“Aren’t you crossing the river and demolishing the bridge?”

“Sister Jones, I said, If I see Elliot with the kind of person you mentioned, I will tell you. Isn’t that enough?” Hayes was a little angry.

“Enough! I’m just dissatisfied with your attitude. You are so ruthless! With your emotional intelligence, no one will call you in the future, and you will suffer sooner or later. If you don’t believe me, we’ll see.” Norah finished talking, After a while, Hayes took the initiative to hang up the phone.

Norah gritted her teeth and clenched her phone tightly, wanting to vent her anger, but she didn’t dare to drop the phone.

Either way, Hayes Klein promised to let her know if there was any news.

Now Norah couldn’t tear up her face with Hayes.

Norah hadn’t been out since she was followed last time out to wash her hair. She didn’t know if the annoying spirit who followed her was still squatting in the community.

She came out of the bedroom, took a glass of water and drank it. After

calming down, she called Sasha.

Chapter 2431

Norah: "Sasha, the person I was looking for got an offer from Sterling Group."

"Not bad. The speed is really fast! It seems that Elliot is very satisfied with him!" Sasha praised, "You have a good eye for people."

Norah: "Yeah. He said that he will tell me about new discoveries next."

"Then just wait!" Sasha was doing manicures in the nail salon, "Can you go out now?"

"I know if that person is still in my community. I'll take a look later when I throw out the trash." Norah was a little irritable, "If that person is still there, then you have to do anything in the future."

Sasha: "It's easy to say. Now that Elliot's energy is on you, I'm much safer. That's not bad."

Sasha said this, but there was some truth to it.

"Then we will keep in touch, and I will notify you immediately if there is any progress." Norah said.

Sasha: "Okay. If there is any danger, you will notify me as soon as possible. As long as you don't betray me, I will never fall for you."

Norah: "Sasha, don't worry, we two are bound together, and we will definitely be more Tightly together."

At a restaurant.

Elliot met Avery's new assistant Gloria Wiens.

Seeing Elliot, Gloria Wiens immediately took the initiative to say hello: "Mr. Foster, hello. I'm Gloria Wiens, assistant of President Tate."

Eric's manager laughed and joked: "Generally, the bosses surnamed Foster don't like being called President Foster. Boss Foster, Vice President, isn't this

a downgrade? You have to call Boss Foster.”

Gloria Wiens blushed and immediately changed her words: “Boss Foster, I’m sorry, I will pay attention to it later.”

Elliot glanced at Eric’s agent: “Have you watched too much TV?”

“It’s not really. I know a boss surnamed Foster. During a dinner, he told me that he hated people calling him President Foster the most.” The agent explained, “But Boss Foster, you are more successful, so you have a big pattern.”

“Let’s eat!” Avery looked at the food on the table and picked up his

chopsticks, “Aren’t you hungry? I’ve been hungry for a long time. Gloria, don’t be restrained! We are all familiar with each other, so you’re welcome and now

let’s eat more.”

“Okay boss.” Gloria Wiens picked up the chopsticks and began to eat softly.

Elliot saw that Gloria Wiens was wearing a skin-colored wristband on her left wrist.

In addition, Gloria speaks and does things, behaves and looks generous, no wonder Avery trusts her so easily.

After lunch, Elliot took Avery for a walk nearby.

“How do you feel about my assistant?” Avery asked.

“It’s alright.” Elliot recalled Gloria Wiens’s appearance, “I feel like a very calm person.”

Avery: “Yes. Her temperament is very elegant, giving people a feeling of neither arrogance nor impetuosity. Just looking at her, I feel very relaxed.”

“Maybe it has something to do with her tea art since elementary school.” Elliot said this with great interest, “Let’s go shopping!”

Avery: “What to buy?”

“Buy a New Year’s gift for the children.” Elliot said, “But if you’re sleepy, then

I'll take you back to the company."

"I'm not sleepy. When I was in the restaurant, the heating was a little dizzy.

Now I'll wake up after the cold wind blows out." Avery clenched her big palm tightly, "Let's go shopping!"

The two of them went shopping from after one o'clock in the afternoon until more than three o'clock in the afternoon.

Avery had too many things to buy.

In addition to buying gifts for her own children, she also bought gifts for Tammy's child, Shea's child, and the children of G-Temple.

After shopping, Avery's feet were sore.

The shoes she's wearing today had high heels. Walking around in clothes was tiring.

Avery: "Husband, go back to the company! I'll ask the driver to take me home."

Elliot carried a large bag and a small bag and said, "I'm tired too. Let's go home and rest together."

Chapter 2432

Avery couldn't help laughing: "You don't have work in the afternoon?"

Elliot: "The work is always endless. You have to leave some work for the people under your command."

"Vice President Locklyn specially hired it for me. He is very motivated at work." Avery said with satisfaction, "When the time comes for our company's annual meeting, will you go?"

"I will go if you let me go." Elliot replied, "The children are going on winter vacation, so take the children to play with him."

"Yes! Layla can come to play, I'm afraid Robert can't stand the noise." Avery

considered that Robert would sit first Arrangement, too close to the stage and the sound may be too loud for the children, "When the time comes, you can take care of the children at home!"

Elliot: "...What about the annual meeting of my company?"

After thinking about it, Avery said: "I'll go with you then."

Elliot: "Where's the child?"

Avery: "Layla is going to visit Eric during the winter vacation. Robert asked me to go to Kara or Maria to play with them! As long as he is tired from playing during the day, he will not make noise at night."

Elliot: "..."

"Then what if I want to go to your company's annual meeting? Can I send Robert to Wesley's house to play?" Elliot made a small request, "Your annual meeting will be held in front of us, and I will see how your annual meeting is going."

Avery: "If you want to come, you can! It's just that when the host invites you to speak on the stage, then you have to go up. After all, you can't be too embarrassed by so many people watching, right?"

Elliot: "..."

After returning home, Avery regained her energy after putting on her slippers. She carefully packaged and sorted the gifts she prepared for the children. It was mainly a gift for the children of G-Temple, which she packed in two relatively large shopping bags.

She waited until the day before the new year, and let the bodyguard sent it there. The gifts she chose for the children included picture books, stationery, trinkets that girls prefer, and cash red envelopes.

She hoped her actions could bring a touch of warmth to the children.

After doing everything, she picked up the phone and checked the time.

Layla had an exam today, and she would go home directly after the exam.

Mrs. Cooper had already started preparing dinner, fearing that Layla would be hungry when she came back.

Although exams were not physical work, they used too much brainwork and stress, and they were prone to hunger.

“Avery, I cooked big bone soup, would you like a bowl?” Mrs. Cooper asked when she saw that Avery was done.

“Okay!” Avery was not hungry, but a little thirsty.

Mrs. Cooper brought a bowl of soup and put it on the coffee table.

Avery wanted to call Aqi to ask if Layla’s exam was over, but at this moment, a message from Gwen came.

Gwen sent her a picture of a bowl of soup.

Avery didn’t expect such a coincidence, so she took a photo of her soup and sent it: [I’m drinking soup too.]

Gwen: [What kind of soup are you drinking? I drank pigeon soup. Ben went to buy a lot of pigeons this morning and asked the nanny to cook pigeon soup for me every day. I’m really convinced, he sometimes does things very exaggeratedly.]

Avery: [Hahaha! He cares more about you. Don’t argue with him over this trivial matter.]

Gwen: [I didn’t scold him. I started my vacation today and feel less irritable.

And this is the first time I know that pigeon soup has the effect of regulating menstruation.]

Avery: [Generally, if you don’t check it, you won’t know this. He takes good care of you.]

Gwen: [Hmm. After I asked my agent for leave this morning, he wanted to

take me to the hospital. He said he wanted to take me to the hospital for a full body checkup. I refused. Because I have a little pain in my abdomen today, I feel that my aunt is coming.]

Avery: [A general physical examination is still necessary. Under certain conditions, it is recommended to have a physical examination once a year.]

Chapter 2433

Gwen: [I understand the truth, but I don't like doing inspections. Because every time the medical checklist comes out, a bunch of small problems can be checked out.]

Avery: [Everyone has small problems. As long as there are no major problems.]

Gwen: [Wait until my period is over. I'm all worried about having my period when I get married, it would be too embarrassing to do that.]

Avery: [It's okay. You relax. Many brides are still getting married with a big belly!]

Gwen: [Mmmm, Ben plans to start vacation with me tomorrow. I actually knew he was very accommodating to me. I get mad at him a lot, but I know he's not really mad at me. I am really worried that he will die in the future.]

Avery: [...]

Gwen: [I dare not tell him this, for fear that he will get angry when he hears it. I sometimes get angry with him because I think he might die before me, leaving me alone in this world, what should I do.]

Avery: [Gwen, don't think so much. A happy day is a day, otherwise thinking about unhappy things every day, how hard it is to live!]

Gwen: [After chatting with you for a while, I feel better.]

Avery: [Robert and Layla are going on winter vacation. I'll bring the children

over to play with you.]

Gwen: [Okay, okay! When it's time for our rehearsal, you all come together!]

Avery: [OK.]

In two days.

With his assistant, Elliot invited Avery and Gloria Wiens out for dinner.

Hayes worked by Elliot's side for two days, and he was basically able to complete the tasks given by Elliot very well.

If Hayes maintained this working attitude, it would be no problem to change.

After the four met, the waiter immediately brought the dishes to the table.

"Boss, do you drink juice or milk?" Hayes asked Elliot in a low voice.

Elliot: "I'll do it myself."

Hayes immediately looked at Avery: "President Tate, do you want to drink juice or milk?"

"Ask Gloria! I'll do it myself." Avery smiled.

"Mr. Klein, I'll do it myself." Gloria said.

After Hayes poured himself a glass of juice, he put the juice pot on the table.

Gloria brought the juice pot and asked Avery, "President Tate, do you want juice?"

Avery handed over her cup: "Thank you."

When Gloria Wiens poured the juice for Avery, Hayes saw Gloria Wiens wearing Bracer's left hand.

It's not how attractive her bracers were, but her skin was very fair, so white that it's translucent.

Her skin was not only white, but also looked very delicate.

Hayes just stared at her hand for two seconds, and his face turned red involuntarily.

Elliot noticed the assistant's gaffe, and handed over his glass: "Milk."

"Okay." Hayes immediately picked up the milk carton and poured milk for Elliot.

"Hayes, are you married yet?" Avery asked when she saw Hayes's face was a little red.

Hayes: "Not yet. I had a girlfriend whom I had been talking with for three years. Because I decided to go back to work in Aryadelle, she broke up with me. Because she didn't want to come to Aryadelle."

Avery: "Oh, she's not from Aryadelle, right?"

"Yes. She prefers her motherland, and I prefer mine, so there is no way to continue." Hayes said helplessly.

"It's okay, you're so good, it's still easy to find a girlfriend when your job stabilizes." Avery comforted, afraid that Hayes would hit Gloria Wiens's idea, so she cleverly said, "By the way, I forgot to tell you, Gloria is from Yonroeville."

Chapter 2434

Hayes gave up after hearing what Avery said.

Avery continued with a smile: "Hayes, your company has a lot of outstanding single female employees, and all of them are beautiful women."

Hayes raised an embarrassed smile: "President Tate, I don't accept office romance. It's better to be separated from life."

"Oh...our company also has many single female employees. Next time the employees of the two companies meet, you can pay more attention." Avery joked.

"My plan at this stage is to work hard." Hayes must show his attitude towards work in front of his boss.

Avery: "Your boss won't interfere with your relationship. You don't need to be so nervous."

"President Tate, I didn't mean to say this in front of the boss. The last failed relationship made me feel a little tired." Hayes explained, "I don't have a job. It will make me feel tired."

"Then you should work hard and adjust your mood." Avery said.

Hayes: "Yeah."

After dinner, Elliot asked Hayes to send Gloria back.

Gloria refused directly, saying that she could take a taxi back.

"Assistant Wiens, it just so happens that I have to take a taxi back. Let's take a car! It's very late now. If you go back as a girl, your boss and my boss will both be worried."

After Elliot and Avery left, Hayes and Gloria waited for the bus by the roadside.

"Assistant Wiens, I'm a little thirsty. I'm going to buy a bottle of water. Just wait for me." Hayes said to Gloria after seeing the boss's car drive away.

Gloria nodded.

During dinner, after Avery told Hayes that Gloria was from Yonroeville, Hayes stopped staring at her.

Everyone was an adult, and Gloria believed that Hayes also knew that it was completely impossible between them.

After a while, Hayes bought two bottles of water and handed it to Gloria.

"I'm not thirsty, thank you." Gloria refused.

"Take it! It's just a bottle of water, you can drink it when you get home." Hayes smiled and shoved the water into her hand, then stopped a taxi on the side of the road.

After the two got into the car, Hayes reported to the taxi driver where he lived, and then looked at Gloria.

Gloria immediately said where she lived.

“Go to her side first.” Hayes said to the driver.

“Okay!” The driver responded and turned around at the intersection ahead.

The neighborhood they both lived in was not right.

“I’m renting a house, so are you?” The atmosphere in the carriage was a little awkward, so Hayes took the initiative to speak up and broke the silence, “I heard that you submitted your resume for Sterling Group, you are really brave.”

“Are you laughing at me?” Gloria smiled lightly, “I think of what I did now, and I feel so stupid.”

“Not stupid. Sometimes it is because we do things that others dare not do, so we compare ourselves to it. Others are the first to touch the opportunity.”

Hayes praised her, “Being an assistant by Avery’s side is actually similar to being an assistant by my boss’s side.”

“Can we be friend? If there is any problem at work in the future, we can communicate.” Hayes took out his mobile phone.

Gloria saw that Hayes had already taken out his mobile phone, so it was not easy to refuse.

After the two added friends, Hayes revised her note: “Is your name written like this?”

Gloria leaned in front of his phone and said, “Art is the art of art.”

“Okay. My name is Hayes Klein, the sea of the sea. You can call me Hayes.”

“Are you older than me?” Gloria hesitated for a while, “It seems inappropriate to call your name, I’ll call you Brother Hayes. Brother Hayes, let’s go!”

“Ahh.” Hayes was a little hot, so he unscrewed the water bottle and prepared to take a sip of water.

Chapter 2435

At this time, the driver braked, and the water in the water bottle suddenly poured out.

The clothes on Hayes’s chest were wet, and Gloria’s left hand was also wet.

Hayes immediately screwed on the lid of the water bottle, and then apologized to Gloria: “I’m sorry! Are your clothes wet?”

The driver glanced at the back and immediately handed them the tissue box:

“I’m sorry, I’m sorry, there was a car suddenly Squeeze to the front, this person is too incompetent!”

Hayes took the tissue box and took out several sheets of paper and handed them to Gloria.

“It’s okay. You drive seriously, safety first.” Hayes said with a good temper.

Gloria took the tissue and wiped the wet area on her arm.

The wristbands were also wet and uncomfortable to wear. So she took off the bracer.

The light in the carriage was particularly dim, but because her arms were very white, Hayes could still see the faint scars on her wrists.

Hayes seemed to have been hit by an electric current, and he couldn’t come back to his senses.

He stared blankly at the hideous scar on Gloria’s left wrist, thinking of the task Norah Jones had given him...

Gloria noticed that Hayes seemed to be looking at her wound, so she put on the wrist guard again...

“Brother Hayes, did I scare you?” Gloria asked nervously.

“No...” Hayes looked at her clean face and forced a smile, “What’s the matter with the scar on your wrist? Could it be...”

“It’s what you think. When I went to the interview, President Tate also asked me.” Gloria didn’t want to repeat it, “I didn’t want everyone to ask me this question when they saw it, so I wore a wrist guard.”

Hayes nodded and didn’t continue to ask: “You are from Yonroeville, right?”

Gloria: “Well.”

Hayes thought that Elliot and Avery had been to Yonroeville before, and it seemed that something happened in Yonroeville as well.

So he became more and more certain that Gloria might be the person Norah was looking for.

Norah was not a kind person. Norah had deliberately tried to find Gloria, but there must be no good thing.

Thinking of this, Hayes’s mind became a mess.

Should he tell Norah about this immediately?

If he told Norah, then Gloria would definitely be in trouble.

Aside from the fact that Gloria was from Yonroeville, Hayes had a little fondness for Gloria.

Like Gloria, a girl with a pure and pure first love face, which man could not like after seeing it?

The car quickly stopped at the gate of the community where Gloria rented.

Gloria wanted to pay the fare, but was stopped by Hayes.

“You don’t have to be polite to me for this little money.” Hayes said, “It’s very late, you should go back and rest!”

Gloria: “Thank you then!”

Hayes wanted to say ‘you’re welcome’, but the words came to the fore.:

“Contact again when you have time.”

Gloria nodded and got out of the car.

Seeing Gloria entering the community and disappearing from sight, Hayes retracted his gaze and said to the master, “Drive!”

The driver smiled and glanced at Hayes from the rearview mirror: “Do you like that young lady? Just go after her if you like it. She is so beautiful and has a good figure.”

Hayes: “She is from Yonroeville.”

“What happened to the people of the Yonroeville? When a woman marries a man, that is to marry a chicken, follow a chicken, marry a dog and follow a dog.” The driver encouraged, “My daughter-in-law is from another province. At first, her parents did not agree with her marrying me. Later, she was not married and gave me two big fat boys. Hehe!”

Hayes heard the driver’s words, and his mind was a little shaken.

Chapter 2436

Foster family.

After Elliot and Avery returned home, Layla immediately ran to Avery.

“Mom, isn’t Uncle Eric going to be the spokesperson of the Tate Industries? He is going to shoot our company’s commercial tomorrow. Take me to the scene to watch him shoot!” Layla didn’t know where to find out the shooting news.

Avery also confirmed the shooting time with Eric today.

“Layla, I have promised you Aunt Gwen, I will take you and Robert to see her tomorrow.” Avery said, “Don’t you like to attend other people’s weddings? Tomorrow your Aunt Gwen’s wedding will be rehearsed, it’s fun!”

Layla was confused. She wanted to watch Aunt Gwen’s wedding rehearsal,

but she also wanted to watch Eric's commercial.

"Mom, let me think about it! I want to go on both sides." Layla pouted and glanced at Elliot, "Dad, where are you going tomorrow?"

Elliot chuckled lightly: "Dad is going to the company tomorrow. The company goes to work."

"Oh...then I'd better watch Uncle Eric's commercials! Auntie Gwen is just a wedding rehearsal tomorrow, not a real wedding. I can watch it again when she gets married. When Layla thought of this, her mind suddenly became open-minded and transparent, "Mom, then I'll tell you! I'll call Uncle Eric and ask him to pick me up tomorrow!"

Avery: "..."

Layla ran away, not giving Avery a chance to react at all.

"Is your daughter's grades out yet?" Elliot asked.

"The teacher said that the grades will be released in a week." Avery replied,

"Let her play! Before the exam, the child is studying every day and night.

During the day and at night, she is more tired than we go to work. Now it's time for her to relax."

Elliot also felt sorry for Layla, so he had no objection: "Is Eric's shooting indoors or outdoors?"

"I didn't ask the specific details. But I guess it should be outdoors." Avery couldn't help laughing at him, "Because we are selling drones."

In order to regain face, Elliot forcibly defended: "Don't you know the special effects? You can shoot it indoors, surround it with a green cloth, and then create an outdoor scene later."

Avery: "Why bother? "

Elliot: "It's winter now, how cold is it outdoors!"

“Oh, are you afraid that your daughter will be frozen when she goes to the Eric filming tomorrow?” Avery saw through his thoughts, “Don’t worry, Your daughter is in good health! They have physical exercises every day at school, and her health is better than ours.”

Elliot: “You can’t be negligent just because your daughter is in good health. I will accompany my daughter to the filming site tomorrow. A thicker down jacket, as well as snow boots, hats, gloves, scarves and the like.”

“I’ll look for it right away.” Avery smiled, “Then you and Layla will go to Eric tomorrow, and Robert will go to Gwen’s side.”

Elliot: “Yeah.”

The next day.

Eric came to pick up Layla early in the morning.

Elliot wrapped Layla tightly, and then contentedly led her into his car.

“You go ahead and lead the way.” Elliot said to Eric, “I’ll go see your shooting.”

“We’re going to shoot in the snow, where the minimum temperature is minus ten degrees. You may need to bring a thick coat.” Eric looked at Elliot’s thin coat and joked, “Don’t get frostbite, Avery will trouble me then.”

“Dad, go and wear more clothes! Otherwise, you will faint from the cold, and Uncle Eric won’t be able to shoot normally.” Layla said worriedly.

Elliot: “???”

Elliot fainted, but her daughter was worried that Eric’s filming would be affected?

“Mom! Dad’s wearing less! Get Dad a thick coat!” Layla shouted into the villa, seeing Dad standing motionless beside the car.

Not long after, Avery took out a long men’s down jacket.

“I’ll just say you’re wearing less clothes. You’re staying outdoors, you’ll definitely catch a cold if you wear less clothes.” Avery was not in a hurry to go out, so she hadn’t changed out of her pajamas.

But when Avery went out, she put on a thicker nightgown.

Chapter 2437

“This is on the outside. If you go to the company, just take off the down jacket directly.” Avery gave his down jacket on and took a pair of leather gloves from his pocket.

Elliot was stunned. He didn’t even remember having such a thing.

“I found it in the cloakroom. You should have bought it before.” Avery said, and forced him to put on leather gloves.

While Avery was putting on Elliot’s down jacket and gloves, Mrs. Cooper took out a pair of men’s large leather boots.

Mrs. Cooper didn’t know when Elliot bought these big leather boots, but it was certain that Elliot had never worn them. Because this pair of shoes had absolutely no signs of use.

“Put them on.” Avery took the boots from Mrs. Cooper and put them at Elliot’s feet.

“I’m short of a hat now, let alone minus ten degrees, even if I go to a place where it is minus twenty degrees, it’s fine.” Elliot crouched down and joked while changing his shoes.

Avery put his down jacket hat on his head: “Isn’t this a hat? If you are cold later, put the hat on.”

After sending the father and daughter away, Avery went back indoors.

At that time, Gwen called.

“Avery, we have already left for the hotel, have you got up yet?”

“I changed my clothes and I am going out.” Avery said, “Where are Tammy

and the others?"

"I haven't called Sister Tammy! Because my house is relatively close to the hotel, so it's too late to call her when we arrive."

"Well. Let's meet again." After Avery hung up the phone, she immediately went back to her room to change her clothes.

Sterling Group.

Hayes lost sleep last night and came to the company very early today.

He received news from Elliot that Elliot would not come to the company this morning, and asked him to find the vice president.

Hayes didn't need to be so tense this morning when his boss was not there.

He was struggling last night whether to tell Norah about Gloria.

If he tells to Norah, then he and Norah will be separated. In the future, he can work hard and no longer have to worry about Norah coming to him suddenly.

Reason asked him to do this, but his emotional side made him seize this opportunity, because he could use this to threaten Gloria. What if Gloria was threatened and hooked?

Gloria's simple face made him want to conquer.

However, Hayes had not made a decision yet.

But he knew very well that his hesitation had already explained the problem.

At noon, he sent a message to Gloria: [Assistant Wiens, are you free tonight?

There is something I want to talk to you about.]

Gloria was eating, and when she saw his message, she immediately replied:

[Is there anything we need to talk to?]

Gloria's reply made Hayes very angry.

This woman looked innocent and quiet, but she was actually cold-blooded and ruthless.

After thinking for a moment, Hayes dialed Gloria's number.

"Assistant Wiens, someone is looking for you." Hayes's voice was very low, his voice was gloomy, and it seemed to be a different person from last night.

When Gloria heard his voice, her body instantly became cold.

Chapter 2438

"Assistant Wiens, do you hear my voice?" Hayes raised his voice when he saw that she did not speak. "Don't be afraid! Since I called you, it must be because I didn't want to hurt you."

After Hayes's voice returned to normal, Gloria recovered. She frowned and said coldly: "Assistant Klein, don't make a fool of yourself. It's boring."

"Am I making a fool of yourself, don't you know when we meet tonight? It's the place where I had dinner last night. How's it going?" Hayes took the initiative, "Don't worry, I don't dare to mess around in public. If you want to leave, you can leave at any time."

"Let's see if I'm busy tonight!" Gloria didn't want to tell him more, so she hung up the phone.

After she hung up, Hayes sent another message: [I'll be waiting for you at 7:00 p.m.]

Gloria put down the phone and lost her appetite completely.

What exactly did Hayes mean?

Was someone looking for her?

Who was looking for her?

Had she been exposed? When was it exposed?

When Elliot sent someone to look for it before, didn't he hide it?

If Elliot found out something, it would be impossible to have no follow-up action at all.

When she had dinner with Elliot last night, Elliot didn't look at her at all, so Elliot never doubted her.

Avery was even more impossible.

After Avery recruited her, she assigned her a job and didn't care much about her.

Avery didn't come to the company today and didn't say anything to her.

If Avery doubts her, she will definitely find her directly.

So the person Hayes said was looking for her was neither Elliot nor Avery.

Who was the one?

After packing the lunch box and throwing it in the trash can outside, Gloria took her mobile phone and walked towards the place where no one was there.

She found mother-in-law's number and dialed it.

"Mother-in-law, how are you and Siena these days? Has anyone come to see you? Is there anything unusual about Siena at school?" Gloria asked in a low voice.

"We're fine! No one came to look for us where we lived, and Siena was also very good at school. After what happened a few days ago, other children in their class started to play with her." The mother-in-law returned, "Miss, why do you ask this all of a sudden? Is there something wrong?"

Gloria: "Elliot's new assistant said something very strange to me today. He said someone was looking for me. I heard his tone and felt like he knew something."

The mother-in-law: "Who is Elliot's new assistant? How does he know the inside story? Does Elliot know?"

"Elliot probably doesn't know. This person has just joined the job, and the

person he said should be someone else.” Gloria said, “I will go and see him tonight and see what’s going on.”

The mother-in-law was frightened: “Miss, don’t go. What if there is any danger? Let’s go! No matter if you are being watched, It’s still not safe for me and Siena to be targeted.”

“It’s me who was found, as long as I don’t look for you, then you should be safe.” Gloria said calmly, “Don’t let Siena go to school tomorrow. Wait for my notice tonight.” The

Mother-in-law agreed: “Miss, you have to be careful. If the situation is not right, retreat immediately. Don’t fight against those people. This is not the Yonroeville, if something happens to you I can’t find anyone to help you, even I’m just an old woman.”

“Don’t worry, mother-in-law. He shouldn’t want to let me have an accident. If he wants to hurt me, he won’t inform me.” After Gloria calmed down, she was less panicked.

Mother-in-law: “Miss, you still have to be careful.”

Gloria: “Well.”

Hotel.

Avery took Robert to watch the wedding rehearsal of Gwen and Ben

Chapter 2439

Tammy, Kara and Shea, Lilly, Maria were all at there.

The little guys were on winter vacation, and now they could play together every day.

Gwen arranged work for the little guys. Let them be flower girls on their wedding day.

The staff took a few children and taught them to follow behind Gwen.

Avery, Tammy and Shea sat in the seats next to each other, looking at the children with relieved smiles.

“Gwen’s devilish figure is really enviable.” Tammy looked at Gwen wearing a dress and sighed, “Ben is really lucky, if I were a man, I would also marry a beauty like Gwen. “ Shea praised sincerely: “Tammy, you are also very beautiful! You are so beautiful, and you are very lucky to be so beautiful!”

“You must have saved the galaxy in your last life.” Tammy leaned her head on Shea’s shoulder and acted like a spoiled child.

Avery was about to interject when the phone vibrated in the bag.

She took out her mobile phone from her bag and saw the video call from Elliot.

After hesitating for a while, she walked outside the banquet hall and took the video call.

Elliot was watching Eric’s commercial in the snow at this time, oh no, it should be said that he was watching Layla.

Layla kept staring at Eric’s side, so Elliot followed for a while.

“Wife, look, how is the scenery here?” After the video call was connected, Elliot showed Avery the snow scene around him, “Let’s go skiing here next time!”

“You only had surgery in the second half of the year. Let’s talk about it next winter!” Avery looked at the scenery on the screen, it was really beautiful, “Where’s Layla?”

Elliot immediately turned the camera towards his daughter: “Where is the camera, Where is my daughter? I’m tired.”

“Haha! Then you can find a place to sit and rest for a while!” Avery saw that his cheeks were red, and she didn’t know whether it was cold red or hot red, ”

I'm in the hotel now. Do you want to watch their rehearsal?"

"No." Elliot refused without thinking, "I just want to see you."

"We meet every day, haven't you seen enough?" Avery smiled.

"I just saw a couple sitting in the snow making out, so I miss you." Elliot told the reason honestly.

Avery's face turned even redder: "In the snow...Aren't they too cold?"

"Probably with someone they like, fire is burning in their hearts." At this point, he added, "It's nice to be young."

Avery: "Husband, we're pretty young too."

Elliot: "But we're not ashamed of them."

Avery: "...Don't envy others like this face?"

Elliot: "I don't want to go to work today."

Avery: "Why?"

Elliot: "When the shooting is over, it'll night when I go back to the city."

Avery: "Is it going to take so long? Did the shooting go bad?"

Elliot : "The filming should go well, but my daughter wants to play in the snow here. She has made an appointment with Eric, and when the filming is over, we will go skiing together."

Avery suddenly realized: "Then you can go skiing with them!"

"My daughter didn't invite me." Elliot said sadly, "She only sees Eric in her eyes, but she can't see her old father at all. I'm not old yet, and she doesn't take me seriously anymore..."

"Give your phone to your daughter, I want to have a word with her." Avery can understand Elliot's mood in particular.

If Layla continued like this, Avery was afraid that the contradiction would deepen in the future.

Chapter 2440

Wife, shouldn't you scold your daughter? Don't talk about her. I don't mean to blame her. She must be tired of seeing me every day." Elliot was eager to protect Layla.

"What are you thinking! My daughter is so old, how could I scold her for such a trivial matter." Avery couldn't help laughing, "Give her your phone!"

Elliot was still worried and asked, "What are you going to tell Layla?"

"I asked her to care more about her father, what's the matter, can't I say this?"

Avery asked.

"Yes, of course. My wife still loves me." Elliot walked towards Layla happily.

After giving the phone to Layla, Elliot stood beside her, pricked up his ears, and listened to the mother and daughter.

"Layla, did you have a good time today?" Avery said softly.

Layla smiled and said excitedly: "Happy! Mom, I'm so happy today! It's so beautiful here! I just took a picture of Uncle Eric skiing and chasing a drone in the sky... woo woo woo, he's so handsome! Uncle Eric skiing is so handsome!"

Layla held her phone and jumped up.

Looking at the shaking camera, Avery could feel Layla's excitement.

Remember the website <https://Naijdate.com/>

"Layla, do you know that your father is here to accompany you today?" Avery said after her daughter calmed down a little, "He should have gone to work, and learned that you are going to such a cold place to see but he was afraid that you would freeze, so he came with you. You can't just look at your uncle Eric and forget about Dad!"

Layla made an 'oh', then glanced at Dad.

“Be nice to dad, okay? Your dad is very fragile at heart, and he needs our care. You can’t let him keep giving and get nothing in return! Right?” Avery continued to educate Layla.

Layla nodded at her mother’s words.

“Dad, come here!” Layla shouted to Elliot.

Elliot immediately walked to Layla’s side.

“Dad, you squat down.” Layla demanded, grabbing Dad’s big palm.

Elliot didn’t know what to do, but he squatted down obediently.

After Elliot crouched down, Layla immediately slapped his face and gave him a kiss.

“Dad, I love you very much! If Uncle Eric is compared with you, you must be more important! It’s just that I haven’t played with Uncle Eric for a long time, so I have been following him today. I’m with him every day, so I’ll definitely be happier to see you than to see him now.” Layla boasted loudly, making Elliot elated.

“My little baby’s mouth is so sweet!” All Elliot’s grievances and jealousy dissipated.

“Dad, next time you’re jealous, just tell me directly! Why do you tell your mom secretly?” Layla began to educate her dad, “Can I see you sad and leave you alone? Impossible!”

Elliot couldn’t help laughing and crying: “Okay, Dad got it.”

“I also want to let you hold me like my brother Robert at any time, but now that I’m so big, you can’t hold me anymore.” Layla continued to act coquettishly with her father, “Dad, you stand next to me! Can I hold you?”

Elliot nodded and held Layla’s hand.

In an instant, all the fatigue dissipated.

Avery was relieved to see the father and daughter reconciled.

For lunch, they ate the dishes to be eaten on the day of the banquet at the hotel.

“Ben and his parents came to try the dish.” Gwen said, “You can try it, if you don’t think it’s to your taste, you can change it now!”

“You think those guests came to your wedding just for the sake of eating this meal, hahaha!” Tammy laughed, “Your wedding is about to be held, so what are you going to change now? All ingredients like must be purchased in advance. As long as it’s not unpalatable, it’s ok.”

Gwen: “This table is not cheap, and it certainly won’t be unpalatable. But I ate breakfast in the morning and I’m still not hungry. Have you ever had pigeon soup? I suspect that the pigeon soup is too filling.”

Chapter 2441

Tammy: “Drinked it! It’s just a long time ago, and I can’t remember the taste now.”

Gwen: “Ben bought a lot of pigeons. You can go to our house to get them later.”

“Your husband bought it for you, what am I going to get.” Tammy couldn’t help laughing.

“It’s all right, Tammy, you go get it. I’ll buy it again when I don’t have it.” Ben said casually, “Pigeon soup is beautiful.”

Tammy: “But my skin is very good! Since I got rid of the bad habit of staying up late, my skin is getting better and better.”

“Then make up for it!” Ben also felt that there were too many pigeons at home, and with Gwen’s food intake, he didn’t know that she would eat until the Year.

“Won’t you buy less at one time?” Tammy decided to help them.

“Isn’t that for menstruation? Wouldn’t it be bad for Jun to drink too much?”

Gwen asked.

“Pfft! Gwen, does pigeon soup regulate menstruation?” Tammy was a little surprised.

“Otherwise, why did Ben buy so many pigeons? I don’t like taking medicine, so he would give me food supplements.” Gwen felt a hint of sweetness in her heart when she said this.

“Where does food tonic have such a big effect? Men are fine if they drink it. I also drink it in the morning.” Ben said calmly.

At this moment, Shea asked in concern, “What’s wrong with you, Gwen?”

“Shea, my period is irregular. It’s been delayed for many days this month.”

Gwen said with a smile, “After my wedding, I will go to the hospital to check. Don’t worry.”

“Oh...is it possible that you are pregnant?” Shea said lightly, “If you are pregnant, you will stop menstruating.”

Gwen: “....”

Ben paused while eating, and turned his head to stare at Gwen’s face.

Tammy and Avery also watched Gwen.

“What are you all looking at me doing...I don’t know what’s going on with me...” Gwen’s cheeks burned, she picked up the champagne glass in a panic, and wanted to drink a drink to suppress her shock.

Ben immediately took the wine glass from her hand.

“Are you two not using contraception?” Avery asked.

Gwen was still in the process of petrification, and Ben shook his head.

“Oh, if you don’t use contraception, it is indeed possible to get pregnant.”

Avery smiled, “Gwen, you’ll have dinner later, and go to the hospital for a

checkup!”

Ben jumped and stood up from his chair.

Ben: “Go to check now!”

“Gwen hasn’t eaten yet!” Avery reminded, “Don’t be so anxious, you’re really about to get pregnant, and if the child is in Gwen’s belly, so she can’t run away.”

“Oh... Oh, eat first.” Ben sat down, picked up his chopsticks, and served Gwen with food.

Gwen was not hungry in the first place, but now that she had this guess, she couldn’t eat anymore.

“I can’t eat, I can’t eat anything. Ben, let’s go to the hospital to see!” Gwen stood up, finished talking to Ben, and looked at the others, “You guys can eat, don’t worry about us. I’ll tell the result after test reports come out.”

Just like that, Gwen pulled Ben away from the table.

Gwen was wearing high-heeled shoes, and within two steps of walking out, Ben immediately beat her up and picked her up because he was worried about her falling.

“I really envy the sweet love between the two of them now. After I married

Jun, it was never so sweet.” Tammy sighed, “Although the age difference between the two of them is a bit big, Ben is really obedient to Gwen.”

Chapter 2442

“Kara, I will listen to you if you want to find a boyfriend in the future.” Tammy shared her experience with her daughter.

Avery: “Tammy, Kara is still young, why are you telling her this.”

“Okay! Our Kara is indeed too young. She has nothing else on her mind except eating, drinking and having fun all day long.” Tammy touched Kara’s head and saw that her mouth was full of oil, so she wiped her mouth with a

tissue.

“Children of this age are like this. You should be glad that your Kara is so good. You have never seen a noisy child otherwise it’s a headache.” Avery comforted her.

“Is Robert very noisy?” Tammy said, seeing her deeply moved look, “But I think Robert is also very good!”

Avery: “I didn’t say Robert. Let’s go to public places, don’t you often see naughty children?”

“Oh, you say that kind of arrogant child! If my child is arrogant, I’ll break her legs.” Tammy said this sentence with a smile, “I-I hate bear children the most. Our Kara is actually about two years old and a little rebellious, so I fixed it.”

“Tammy, you are indeed very intimidating when you are fierce.” Avery laughed, “It’s definitely that kind of look. It looks like a bad girl, but it’s actually very honest.”

“That was also corrected by me. Before she knew me, she was not so honest.” Tammy looked proud, “Why didn’t a publisher ask me to publish a book! I-I think I can write a copy of ‘The Code of Yufu’. If it sells well, I will write another ‘The Code of Yuer’.”

“You have a good idea. If you really want to write it, then write it. I will pay for it. The money will be published for you.” Avery supported.

Tammy: “I’m joking! I’m too lazy to die. My dad was afraid that I might build his company. Not long ago, he hired a professional manager to manage the company. That’s why I’m so relaxed now. Ashamed, after all, I am used to being free and loose.”

“I’m about the same. My company has recruited a new vice president, and it looks good so far. So I can go to work now if I want, and it doesn’t matter if I

don't want to." Avery said. She was not because of laziness, but because there were many things to do at the end of the year.

Work was so important, but so were children and friends.

At Gwen's wedding, Elliot, as a brother, didn't have much to worry about, while Avery, as a sister-in-law, should be more concerned.

Soon, it was night.

Tate Industries.

After got off work time at 6 o'clock, other employees in the office left work one after another.

Gloria sat at the workstation, pretending that her work was not over yet.

She was actually struggling to decide whether to go to Hayes's appointment.

She wanted to go in her heart, but she was afraid that after she went, things would gradually get out of control. She managed to get close to Avery so smoothly, and she hasn't investigated the truth of the tragedy. If Hayes destroys her plan, all her previous efforts will be lost.

After hesitating for half an hour, she picked up her bag and got up.

If she didn't go to the appointment, Hayes would definitely continue to find ways to force her.

Instead of running away, it's better for her to face him and see what information Hayes has.

At 7 o'clock sharp, Gloria appeared in restaurant and seeing Gloria coming over, Hayes immediately had a smile on his face.

Hayes: "Assistant Wiens, you are still here."

Gloria sat down opposite Hayes.

Chapter 2443

Hayes immediately handed Gloria the menu: "Order first! At this point, you

should be hungry.”

“Let’s just get down to business!” Gloria pushed the menu away, “You said someone is looking for me, who is looking for me?”

Hayes took the menu, ordered a few signature dishes, and gave the menu to the waiter.

After the waiter left, Hayes picked up the kettle and poured a glass of water for Gloria in a hurry.

“Assistant Wiens, I can’t tell you who you are for the time being. But I can tell you how you exposed.” Hayes had already prepared a draft in his mind, so he spoke calmly. Gloria didn’t speak, and looked into his eyes calmly. She was completely unaware of when she was exposed.

“The scar on your wrist is rare.” Hayes pointed out the question, “I don’t understand what you did, but I can tell you that the person looking for you is not a small person.”

Gloria listened to his words, Immediately took off the left hand on the table.

“If you hadn’t taken off the wristband last night, I wouldn’t have found out.”

Seeing the mess on her face, Hayes was even more certain that she had a problem.

“I’m not the only one with scars on my wrists. How do you know that the person behind you is looking for me?” Gloria wanted to deny it. She also wanted to know if Hayes had any other information besides this information.

“Assistant Wiens, since I’m sure it’s you, I naturally have a way and a reason for my identification. My relationship with that person is not very good, I can betray you, and I can keep you. If you want me to protect you, you must promise me a request.”

“Hayes, you mean that the person is looking for a person with a scar on the

wrist, but the person doesn't know what the person with a scar on the wrist looks like, right?" Gloria said.

"Gloria, if I don't say something, it doesn't mean I don't know anything.

Although it's not Elliot and Avery who asked me to help you, but this matter must have something to do with them. You want to be Elliot by submitting your resume. It's not because you need this job and you need to earn more money. My boss has made a thorough investigation of your details, and your information is now lying in my folder. Miss Wiens, if I'm not sure, How dare I threaten you?"

Hayes picked up his words and waited for Gloria's reaction.

Gloria took out her mobile phone and sent a message to her mother-in-law:
[leave here with Siena.]

"Gloria, I know you don't like me, and I didn't ask you to marry me." Hayes planned to go step by step, "I just want you to be my girlfriend. The first time I saw you last night, I-I'm amazed by you."

"Sc*mbag." Gloria said unceremoniously, "Didn't you say last night that you broke up with your ex-girlfriend, that you were heartbroken by your feelings, and you just want to work hard? You said this in front of your boss. "

"My boss is also a man. If I fall in love with you, he will definitely understand me." Hayes felt that Elliot and Avery would not interfere with his relationship with Gloria.

"What if I don't agree?" Gloria didn't want to get married and didn't want to fall in love with Hayes.

Hayes looked like a handsome gentleman, but he was actually a mean person.

Being with this kind of man made her feel sick every second.

“Gloria, I know that you have high spirits and high vision, so naturally you don’t look down on me. Since I can’t get you, I can only tell that person your information.” An indifferent dark light flashed in Hayes’s eyes, “Really It’s a pity that Avery likes you so much. If you continue to stay by Avery’s side, maybe your plan can be successfully completed!”

This sentence was like a basin of cold water, splashed on Gloria’s face that let her wake up instantly.

The purpose of her coming to Aryadelle was to get close to Avery. Now that she had successfully stayed by Avery’s side, how could she give up halfway?

Chapter 2444

“I can agree to your request, but I will not marry you.” After thinking for a moment, Gloria said, “I am not targeting you, I am a non-marriageist. If you don’t believe me, you can ask my boss.”

“Why don’t you want to get married?” Hayes asked curiously.

“Some people yearn for marriage, some don’t like marriage. There is no reason, they just don’t like being tied to another person.” Gloria said lightly, “Furthermore, even if I say I want to marry you, my parents will not agree. It is impossible for them to promise me to marry in Aryadelle.”

Hayes smiled: “I have no intention of forcing marriage. I am not that casual. I just like your appearance very much, you are very beautiful and your figure fits me very well.”

“I’m so unlucky.” Gloria mocked herself.

The smile on Hayes’s face disappeared: “Am I that bad? You just look down on me like that.”

Gloria: “I’m not familiar with you. I told you that I’m not married, I don’t get

married, I-I don't like men, but you force me to fall in love with you, think for yourself, how annoying you are."

"You have the handle in my hands, yet you dare to speak to me like this, Gloria, you are really not afraid of provoking. Are you mad at me?" Hayes couldn't hold back his face, and was a little annoyed.

He thought he was very polite to Gloria.

"What you said just now, are you farting again?" Gloria continued unceremoniously, "Didn't you say that you like my appearance and body? I just said a few words to you, but you started disliking me."

Hayes laughed angrily at her words.

Hayes: "Gloria, I really didn't expect you to have such a side in private. It surprised me. I found that I like you more and more."

Because Hayes said so, Gloria shut up.

Hayes: "Why don't you talk? I'm afraid of talking too much. Do I like you more?"

Gloria looked like she was bitten by a poisonous snake, and immediately threw off his hand.

"Didn't you just say you promised to be my girlfriend? Touch your hand, what's wrong?" Hayes smiled, but the smile was cold.

"Don't you want to know who is looking for you? As long as you listen to me and fall in love with me, I'll be happy, and maybe I'll tell you." Hayes used this clue to threaten Gloria.

Gloria gritted her teeth and reminded herself to calm down.

"Don't do this in public. I don't like it. If you always only care about your own happiness and don't care about my feelings, I think that sooner or later, I'd rather risk my life than be humiliated by you like this." Gloria stated her bottom line.

“Okay, you don’t like to be like this in public, so I’ll be more restrained outside.” Hayes retracted his hand, “Gloria, are you going to live with me, or am I going to live with you?”

Gloria shook her head: “Are you in such a hurry? Can’t you do it without a woman?”

Hayes looked helpless: “Have you never been in a relationship? Other people are in a relationship and live together. I really need women, don’t women need men?”

Gloria: “I don’t need...”

Hayes: “I know what you’re saying. Just pretend you don’t need women, but I need women. Since you promised to be my girlfriend, then we have to live together. If you don’t want to move to my place, I can move to yours. That way you don’t have to bother you with what to do.” Hayes was not discussing with her, but informed her, “Don’t worry, I will not go back on what I promised you. I will respect you in public in the future, and I will not force you to marry me.”

“Give me a few days! I need to adjust my mood.” Gloria was in a terrible mood...

“Gloria, I told you so much, it’s useless? I won’t eat you, why are you afraid of me? If I give you a few days, how can anything change? You still won’t like me. Why don’t you? Just live together and cultivate feelings quickly.” Hayes

rejected her request, “We’ll go to my place together after dinner later, I’ll pack my things, and then go to your place.”

Gloria: “.....”

“Let’s not tell Elliot and Avery about the two of us together.” Hayes weighed it and said, “Let’s make it public later in the year! By the way, do you want to go back to Yonroeville during the Spring Festival?”

“The Spring Festival is Aryadelle’s holiday, not Yonroeville.” Gloria said coldly.

Chapter 2445

“Then you can accompany me back to your hometown during the Spring Festival!” Hayes arranged with a smile, “Don’t worry, I will not let you be wronged. Since you are my girlfriend now, I will definitely do my best to treat you well...”

Gloria selectively blocked what Hayes said.

The next day, in the morning.

After Avery arrived at the company, she dialed Gloria’s internal number and asked her to come to the office.

Gloria soon came to Avery’s office.

Avery took out an exquisite small paper bag and handed it to her: “This is the wedding candy I got from the wedding rehearsal at the hotel yesterday. I’ll give it to you.”

Gloria accepted with a smile: “Thank you, President Tate. Whose wedding candy is this? “

“It’s my husband’s sister’s. She and the chief financial officer of Sterling Group are getting married.” Avery said with a smile.

Gloria: “That’s really a happy event.”

“Well.”

Avery saw the red mark on her neck, so she asked, “What’s wrong with your neck? Is it an allergy?”

Any traces on the skin could be seen clearly.

With an unnatural look, Gloria reached out and touched her neck: “Maybe I was bitten by a bug. The lighting in the rented house is not very good.”

“Then let’s change the house! Are you short of money? I’ll pay you your

salary first!" Avery said, "It's very uncomfortable to live in a house with poor lighting."

"Thank you, President Tate, no need. I just rented it, and I'll change the house after three months." Gloria said politely, "If it's nothing. I'll go to work first. Thank you for the wedding candy."

Avery: "Well, let me know if you have any difficulties."

"Okay." After Gloria nodded slightly, she exited Avery's office.

After coming out of the office, Gloria strode towards the bathroom.

Last night, Hayes tortured her all night.

She had never suffered such humiliation.

Such grievances, she could not tell anyone.

Her family disapproved of her coming to Aryadelle. If she said she was wronged here, her family would only force her to go back.

She couldn't just compromise her fate like that.

She wanted to find a way to deal with Hayes.

...

At noon, Avery received a call from Mike and asked her to go to the airport to pick him up.

Mike and Chad came back to attend the wedding of Ben and Gwen.

"You are waiting for me at the airport, and I'll pick you up right away." Avery picked up her bag and walked out of the office immediately, "Chad came back with you, right?"

"You don't need to worry about Chad. He has already taken a taxi to Sterling Group. He said he was going to see Elliot's new assistant." Mike said, "He was afraid that Elliot's new assistant would not do well enough. So this time, he plans to bring the new assistant with him. Just in time, I will also visit your

company to look at your new assistant.”

Chapter 2446

“Why are you so gossipy? Didn’t you read her resume?” Avery walked towards the elevator, “Wait for me at the airport, I’ll go there right away, and we’ll meet again.”

“Okay, pay attention to safety on the road. It’s snowing outside!” Mike stood at the gate of the airport, looking at the sky.

The temperature of Aryadelle was much warmer than that of Bridgedale as a whole.

Mike was standing outside, and he was feeling that blowing the cold wind didn’t too cold.

Forty minutes later, Avery came to the airport and met Mike.

“Do you know why I asked you to pick me up instead of taking a taxi to find you?” Mike carried the big suitcase and put it in the trunk.

Avery stood by the car and looked at him: “because of this suitcase?”

“Yes! It’s full of gifts for your children. It’s really stupid to run around with this suitcase. So you come and pick me up, If I put your trunk directly, won’t it solve the problem perfectly?” Mike closed the trunk, walked in front of her, stared at her face, “You have gained weight.”

Avery: “...”

Avery knew what she looks like now, and knew her current weight.

She just gained two kilograms more than she did a while ago. Was it that obvious to the naked eye?

She looked in the mirror every day and didn’t feel that she was obviously fat.

“Why is your mouth getting more and more annoying?” Avery wanted to reach out and pinch the flesh on his arm, but she couldn’t pinch it in winter when

she wore too much.

“Isn’t it allowed to tell the truth these days? You see that after you gain weight, you look much better than before!” Mike supported her and took her into the back seat, “I’ll drive, you can sit and rest.”

Avery was amused by his dog-leg appearance: “I haven’t eaten lunch yet! Have you eaten?”

“No! Go eat near the company! Get your new assistant together.” Mike closed the rear door, then get in the driver’s seat.”

After the car drove out, Avery took out er mobile phone and dialed Gloria Wiens.

“Gloria, have you eaten? If you haven’t, then wait. A good friend of mine wants to invite you to dinner.”

Gloria was a little surprised: “Why did your good friend invite me to dinner?”

“Hahaha! He is one of the founders of the Tate Industries. He heard that I hired a new assistant, so he wants to meet you.” Avery explained.

“Okay.” Gloria replied, “Then I’ll wait for you at the company.”

“You go to the restaurant to order first, and I’ll send you the restaurant address later.” Avery said, “We will be there in about half an hour.”

Gloria: “Okay.”

After speaking on the phone, Avery sent the address to Gloria. Then sent the dishes that Mike liked to eat and let her order first.

“Gwen is pregnant, did you know?” Avery put the phone in her bag after sending the message, and said to Mike.

“Hahaha! As you said, we have a small group.” Mike looked smug, “Ben sent a red envelope to the group yesterday afternoon! I guess it sent tens of thousands!”

Avery: "..."

Just because Ben announced the news in the group, Chad took me back."

Mike continued, "Do you know what Chad said? He said that Ben is an old man. Good friend, you must come back to congratulate him."

"If Chad dares to say the words "old man" in front of Ben, I think their relationship will be very dangerous." Avery complained, "Why did Chad become a crow's mouth? Has he been assimilated by you?"

"What does it have to do with me? He only said it in private, but not in front of Ben. Don't you and Elliot not speak out in private?" Mike doubted.

Avery: "At least we won't say that Ben is old."

"That's because Elliot is as old as Ben! Hahaha!" Mike's laughter was magical, lingering throughout the carriage.

Chapter 2447

Avery: "Mike, do you think you are still young? You are a little smaller than Elliot."

Mike's smile suddenly solidified.

"You have a tender face. I have your medical report, and your physical condition is not as good as Elliot!" Avery put the facts in front of him.

Mike suddenly shut up.

Half an hour later, the two came to the restaurant and met Gloria.

The waiter brought the dishes to the table, and Avery picked up the chopsticks and said, "Are you all hungry? Eat!"

Mike picked up the juice pot, poured Avery a glass of juice, and then asked Gloria, "Assistant Wiens, what do you want Juice?"

Gloria saw that Mike was an informal person, so she nodded and thanked

him.

Before Mike poured the juice to Avery just now, he didn't ask Avery if she wanted juice.

Their relationship must be very good.

"Assistant Wiens, are you still used to work?" Mike said with concern. "At the end of the year and the beginning of the year, you will be a little busy, but it will be a lot easier in normal times. You can get through the internship period and you will almost be able to relax."

Gloria: "I'm working dedicatedly. President Tate is very kind to me, and other colleagues take good care of me."

"Well. I heard that your family sells tea." Mike chatted, "Do you have any good tea recommendations for our family?"

Avery glanced at Mike: "Why are you asking this? Do you want to buy tea from Gloria's family?"

"Don't Ben like to drink tea? He's getting married soon, and I haven't decided what gift to give him!" Mike picked up the juice cup and took a sip of juice to moisten his throat, "How do you feel about giving tea?"

Gloria said, "Our tea is only sold in Yonroeville and the surrounding small countries. Even if I ask my mother to send tea, I'm afraid the logistics will take a long time."

"It's okay! You ask your mother to send me some delicious tea and aslo send it to the Tate Industries." Mike said, "How about I taste the best tea from your family!"

Avery: "Can you not put so much pressure on people? It's not up to you to judge whether their tea is good or bad. Besides, you don't know how to taste tea at all."

Mike: "Didn't I want to cheer for her family?"

Avery: "You can sell tea well even if you don't support other people's tea."

Gloria saw the two of them quarreling, immediately smiled and said, "President Tate, I will ask my mother to send some tea leaves, and I will make them for you to drink. In fact, there is no good or bad tea. Because everyone's taste requirements are different."

"You are right. I'm afraid it will be too much trouble for your mother." Avery said sternly.

Gloria: "No trouble. My mother loves me very much."

After lunch, Gloria returned to the company.

Avery sent Mike back to his residence.

"Your new assistant is not bad. She looks very smart." It was still Mike who drove the car.

Avery: "Yeah."

"Her family is so rich, and her mother loves her again, how can she be willing to let her work outside and suffer?" Mike said, "She stayed here to work for her boyfriend!"

Avery: "She doesn't have a boyfriend! Why do you say that?"

"She doesn't have a boyfriend? Then how did the strawberry print on her neck come from?" Mike laughed with determination, "She must have a boyfriend!"

"I asked her in the morning. She was bitten around the neck by a bug."

"Avery, why are you so innocent? How could it be bitten by a bug? Trust me, it was bitten by her boyfriend!" Mike exclaimed.

Chapter 2448

Avery's face turned red.

Avery: "She said she was unmarried."

"Ben used to say that Gwen was unmarried! Now she is pregnant." Mike teased, "Just listen to what others say, you are so serious!"

Avery: "Well. Even if Gloria has a boyfriend, you don't need to be so excited, right? I don't interfere with employees' romance."

Mike: "I'm exciting her, is it? I'm obviously excited about how you can be so stupid."

Avery suddenly changed her face: "It's not a big deal, there's no need to be so serious. She says that she was bitten by a bug, whether it was bitten by a bug or not. If it's what you guessed, it's embarrassing to tell the truth."

Mike: "I'll gossip with you in private. You see I didn't say anything in front of her just now."

Avery: "If you dare to say this, I'll just gag your mouth."

Mike: "Hahaha! I'm still measured. I'll go back to sleep first, and go see Ben and Gwen at night."

"Gwen was checked in the hospital yesterday, The progesterone level is low, and the doctor asked her to rest more. I don't know if their wedding will be held as usual. I have to go see Gwen at night. " Avery said.

"The problem shouldn't be serious, right?" Mike remembered how Ben gave out red envelopes frantically in the group last night, and thought everything was going well!

"It's not serious. But the fetus is not stable in the first three months of pregnancy. Gwen wants to hold the wedding as usual, and Ben listens to her, but Ben's parents think that the child is the most important thing, and it will not be too late to do it when the child is stable." Avery said, "If Gwen persists, Ben should follow Gwen's ideas. Gwen is pregnant now and can't get angry."

"Avery, to be honest, Gwen's temper is not very good." Mike complained to

her, "Ben cried a lot in the group."

"Cry? What group? Pull me in." Avery was full of curiosity.

"If I pull you in, they will kick me out. It's all men. If you go in, they won't tell the truth in the group!" Mike said, "your husband is in there too!"

"Oh?" Avery raised her eyebrows, "Who created the group?"

"It was a Playing cards game before, and everyone didn't bring much cash, so they set up a group, and if they lost, they would give out red envelopes."

Mike said, "It later became a group of men complaining. Mainly Ben and Jun were complaining in it, but your husband didn't seem to say much."

"Give me your mobile phone and I'll look for his chat records." Avery asked Mike and reached out.

Mike immediately handed over his phone obediently, "Why don't you check Elliot phone? Didn't he check your phone for you?"

"Yes, but I feel a little embarrassed to use his phone to check." Avery turned on Mike's phone and asked, "Which group?"

"Playing cards group."

"Oh..." Mike had at least hundreds of groups, Avery typed in the word 'Playing cards group', and only then did she find the group that the men complained about.

Opening the group, she found the chat record, typed in the words Elliot, and suddenly there were several chat records related to Elliot in front of her.

Part of it was the records of other people Aite him, and the other was Elliot's speech in the group.

Elliot said a total of four sentences in the group.

From top to bottom in chronological order, they are:

message one: be patient.

message two: Patience.

message three: hold back.

Chapter 2449

message four: Forbearance forbearance.

Avery was stunned after reading the few messages Elliot sent.

She casually clicked on one of the before and after messages.

This was Ben complaining that Gwen didn't take medicine, saying that Gwen didn't take her body seriously, he couldn't control Gwen anymore, and said in the group that he didn't want to care about Gwen in the future.

So Elliot said: be patient.

Avery didn't expect him to be a peacemaker.

Avery clicked on another chat record. It was Jun who complained that Tammy went out to play in the middle of the night and didn't come home, and didn't care about the children. Jun said in the group that Tammy didn't care about his feelings, and that day would soon be over. Can't go down.

So Elliot said: Patience.

"Have you discussed me in the group?" Avery asked Mike with a smile.

"There should be! I don't often click on that group. When there are red envelopes, I go in and grab the red envelopes." Mike said cheekily.

Avery searched for the word 'Avery' in the chat records of that group, and sure enough, the group of men chatted with her privately.

Avery took a closer look, and basically everyone else talked about her, but Elliot didn't talk about her.

For example, Ben asked in the group: Elliot, every time Avery makes you angry, how do you enlighten yourself? I can't take it anymore!

For another example, Jun said in the group: Avery will definitely not be

playing outside until midnight, right? Next time I see Avery, I have to ask Avery to educate Tammy well!

.....

“Elliot never complained about me in the group.” Avery was satisfied and returned the phone to Mike.

Mike: “Is it possible that Elliot didn’t dare to speak ill of you because I was in the group? Otherwise, if I find out, I’ll definitely tell you!”

Avery: “...I have a relationship with Elliot very good recently. It’s useless for you to sow discord.”

“Since the two of you are so good, why do you still check my cell phone?”

Mike retorted.

“Shut up and drive well.” Avery didn’t want to listen to Mike anymore.

Tate Industries.

Gloria called her mother and asked her to send some tea.

Mrs. Wiens: “Gloria, if you don’t listen to your mother, you will suffer sooner or later. Our family doesn’t need you to work outside, so why do you have to show your face outside? When you get into trouble, Mom and Dad don’t think you will be implicated.”

“Mom, I won’t cause trouble.” Gloria wanted to reassure her mother, “I will definitely not do anything that will harm you and Dad.”

Mrs. Wiens: “How can you believe what you said? How did you promise me in the first place? You asked me to sponsor you to go to university in Aryadelle, and I secretly gave you money every month, for fear that you would suffer in Aryadelle. You promised to come back after graduation, but you broke your promise again. Your father is very angry. Blame me for secretly giving money to you. If I didn’t secretly give you money, you would

have been unable to bear the pain and come back.”

“Mom, I won’t cause trouble for the family.” Gloria didn’t know how to answer her mother’s question, so she could only repeat this sentence over and over again. Then, “Mom, I just want to know whether Avery is a good person or a bad person. I am working by her side now, and I should be able to clear my doubts soon.”

“Whether she is a good person or a bad person, what does it matter to you? She did the family killing case, so what? Are you going to kill her? If you dare to do this, you will force our whole family to die with you! You are unfilial! You are for a man who doesn’t want you. If you kill the whole family, you will go to hell if you die!” Mrs. Wiens cursed, “Your father doesn’t know about this. If you let him know, do you believe that he will cut off relations with you immediately?”

“Mom, don’t tell Dad. Please. I just want to know the truth. I won’t do anything.” Gloria begged, “Send me some tea!”

Mrs. Wiens sighed: “It’s already late at night, I’ll send it to you tomorrow! Your dad has a wine party tonight, and he hasn’t come back yet.”

Chapter 2450

“Why hasn’t dad come back so late?” After converting the time, Gloria frowned, “You ask the driver to go and look!”

“I called the driver, and the driver said that the private room door was closed and there were bodyguards guarding the door, so he couldn’t get in.” Mrs. Wiens worried, “I won’t be able to sleep if your dad doesn’t come back. I’m worried about what’s going on.”

“Mom, don’t worry. If something really happened, Dad won’t hide it from you. I’ll definitely tell you in advance.” Gloria said this because her parents’

feelings were in her mind.

“That’s not necessarily true. Your father has someone outside, and his heart is long away from me.” Mrs. Wiens told the piercing truth, “It’s just that your father is more traditional. As long as I don’t file for divorce, he won’t take it

lightly. Gloria, your father doesn’t worry, and don’t you let your mother worry?

I hope that you will come back soon and spend more time with me. “

Gloria did not expect that the parents who she thought were loving, had a long time ago.

Gloria: “Mom, why don’t you divorce my father?”

“Divorce? What good will divorce do to me? If the third child gives birth to your father, and your father loses his mind and gives all the property to the child of the third child, what should we do?”

Gloria felt very uncomfortable after hearing these words.

“Gloria, what I told you, you must not tell the outside world. Don’t go to your father to tell it. He is still good to us. To maintain this kind of marriage, I don’t expect anything else.” Mrs. Wiens said, “Don’t tell your brother and sister this either. They don’t know, and I don’t want to tell them.”

Gloria: “Mom, why did you tell me?”

“Your brother, I just want him to be better at work. I don’t want him to know about these family chores. If he knows, he will definitely quarrel with your father.” Mrs. Wiens sighed, “Your sister is too young, I will definitely not talk to her about this. Gloria, you were originally the most caring child of your mother, but you want to cause such trouble for that Lorenzo.”

“Mom, I promised you that I would not implicate you. I just want to know what happened. It wasn’t Avery who did it.” Gloria said. If Gloria wanted to avenge Lorenzo, she didn’t dare to act rashly.

Gloria could ignore her own life, but her family was her weakness.

“It’s good that you have a sense of balance in your heart. Before you do anything, you must think about it.” Mrs. Wiens sighed, “I pamper you now, but it doesn’t mean that your father will always pamper you. Be prepared to return to Yonroeville at any time!”

.....

Schaffer family.

Avery and Tammy came to see Gwen together.

“Tammy, I’m really happy when you come to see me. But I’m really fine.”

Gwen took a day off today, looking good and in good spirits, “Ben consulted a gynecologist from another hospital today, and others saw it. After my laboratory test, I said that as long as I take the medicine well and don’t exercise vigorously, it’s fine.”

Tammy: “It’s a false alarm! It’s fine!”

“It doesn’t mean that my child is fine.” Gwen said calmly, “The expert said that if I take medicine and don’t exercise vigorously, the child still can’t keep it, which means that the embryo itself is not qualified. No matter how careful I am, it is futile.”

Tammy: “...”

“So, Look carefully! This time the doctor prescribed capsules, and I ate them on time. Whether the child can be saved depends on the will of God.” Gwen had a calm smile on her face, “The wedding will continue. I won’t wear high heels at that time. I won’t go to the honeymoon anymore. After the ceremony, I will go home and rest. I promise not to be tired.”

This was what she had discussed with Ben.

Ben: “I have a strong hunch that this child will definitely be born smoothly.

Because this time Gwen’s attitude is completely different from last time. Last time Gwen refused to have a child, this time Gwen wants a child. I can

definitely feel the mother's love for it."

Chapter 2451

Tammy couldn't help laughing: "Your baby is still just a small embryo, it is not enough. What about the last life! Strictly speaking, your baby is now just an embryonic tissue."

Ben was stunned. He had no idea about this.

Gwen had a child once before, but Ben had no relationship with Gwen at the time, and Gwen quickly aborted the child, so Ben did not check the information about pregnancy and childbirth.

"I mean, Gwen wants to have a child now, so she will definitely be very careful. As long as Gwen pays attention and takes her medicine on time, the child will be fine." Ben reiterated his attitude. In order to find comfort, he looked at Avery, "Avery, do you think so!"

"Well, the mental state of the mother is indeed very important. I believe that the little baby will grow up healthy and give birth smoothly in Gwen's belly."

Avery's words are like a booster, to make everyone feel at ease.

The other side.

Hayes returned to Gloria's rental house after working for a while.

Taking the key to open the door, he saw that the ground was strewn with rose petals, the lights in the room were not turned on, and two red candles were lit on the table.

Gloria, wearing a red suspender nightdress, walked in front of him.

"Hayes, have you eaten? I sent you a message, but why didn't you reply?"

Gloria took Hayes's arm and walked to the table to sit down.

There were several delicious dishes on the table, which were full of color and flavor.

Hayes glanced at the food on the table, then looked up at Gloria.

Hayes: "Gloria, what's wrong with you tonight?"

"Thinking of how hard you were last night, I'll make up for it today." Gloria said shyly.

Hayes: "Hahahaha!" Hayes didn't expect that he would conquer Gloria after fighting all night last night, "Gloria, you are so beautiful tonight. I'll take good care of you later."

"Well... I don't know which brand of wine you like to drink, and you didn't reply to the message, so I bought two different brands of wine." Gloria said, picked up a bottle of wine, opened the lid with a corkscrew.

"I only saw your message when I was about to come back. Today Chad came to the company to talk to me, which caused a lot of work to pile up." Hayes handed the glass to her, "I can drink anything. Gloria, I didn't expect you to give me such a surprise. In fact, I'm really not bad. When I do this job well, I can stay by Elliot's side, and he will definitely not treat me badly."

"You like this job so much. I believe Elliot will definitely see it in his eyes and will definitely reuse you." After Gloria poured him a glass of red wine, she poured another for herself.

"I still want to be with you. Even if we don't get married, it's not bad for us to live like this for the rest of our lives." Hayes narrowed his fox eyes and said with a smile, "I never get tired of seeing you. You are not only beautiful, but also have a good temperament. It's also very good. Your temperament is not inferior to Avery at all. It is even more elegant than Avery."

Gloria raised her glass and clinked with Hayes.

"Hayes, I also figured it out today. Some people need to know more about him in order to know how good he is. For example, you." After Gloria finished

speaking, she took a sip from her glass.

Chapter 2452

Hayes was very moved. He raised his wine glass and drank the wine in the glass.

Gloria immediately picked up the wine bottle and poured wine for him.

“Let’s have a good chat! After all, we don’t know each other very well.” Gloria said and poured him a good drink and said first, “Let me tell you about my family first!”

Hayes looked at her face in the dim light. Her face looked like she’s a different person tonight.

This morning, when Hayes talked to Gloria, Gloria completely ignored him. Unexpectedly, when Gloria came back from work all day, her attitude turned around unexpectedly.

“My parents are both from Yonroeville, and I have an older brother and a younger sister. My older brother is already working. He works in the tea company at home. My younger sister is still in high school. If our family’s situation is compared to Aryadelle, it can be regarded as a well-off family! Have you ever been to Yonroeville?”

Hayes shook his head: “I usually go to larger countries.”

Gloria: “My parents have strict requirements on the children, so most of the girls in our Yonroeville are more traditional. So yesterday I really found it difficult to accept...”

Hayes blushed in shame: “Gloria, I’m sorry! I didn’t know that your side is more traditional. If you told me this yesterday, I might not be so impulsive. If there is anything going on in the future, we should communicate well. If you

can listen to me, I will listen to you, okay?"

Gloria looked shy, with the corners of her mouth raised: "Hayes, I told you about the situation in my family, now it's your turn."

Hayes: "Okay, the situation in my family is relatively simple."

"Let's drink this glass of wine first." Gloria picked up the glass and toasted him.

Hayes picked up the wine glass and drank the wine in it again.

Seeing that he had finished drinking, Gloria immediately praised: "Hayes, you are really good at drinking. Because I'm not very good at drinking, I admire a man like you who is good at drinking."

Hayes's heart fluttered when Gloria praised him stand up.

"I'm really good at drinking. I can drink a bottle of red wine. I can drink a case of beer." Hayes boasted, handing over the empty wine glass and asking Gloria to pour himself the wine.

Gloria lowered her eyes and thought, fortunately she bought two bottles of red wine and came back.

If Gloria only buy one bottle, Hayes may not get drunk.

...

The next day, in the morning.

Gloria was woken up by the phone ringing.

She found her mobile phone, saw her mother's call, got out of bed immediately, and went to the bathroom to answer it.

"Gloria, come back quickly! Your father has an accident!" Mrs. Wiens choked and couldn't cry.

Gloria's body softened, and her hands supported the wall, and then she stabilized her body.

“What’s wrong with Dad? Mom, what’s going on?” Gloria’s tears kept falling.

“You’ll know when you come back. Gloria, you can buy a plane ticket and come back now.” After Mrs. Wiens finished speaking, she hung up the phone.

Gloria was really worried, so after drying her tears, she found her brother’s number and dialed it.

Soon, the call was connected.

Gloria: “Brother, what’s wrong with dad?”

“Dad is sick. He’s in the intensive care unit now. The doctor said he might not last long.” The brother’s voice came from the phone in a low voice, “Gloria, if you still want to see dad for the last time, then hurry back.”

Gloria came out of the bathroom, opened the wardrobe, and found clothes to change.

Hayes drank too much last night and had a severe headache.

Hearing such a big movement in the bedroom, he forced himself to open his eyes.

Hayes: “Gloria... what’s wrong?”

“My dad is seriously ill, I want to go back to Aryadelle!” Gloria quickly changed her clothes, picked up her bag, opened it, and checked the documents.

Hayes: “Is it so sudden? Do you need me to accompany you back?”

Chapter 2453

“No!” After Gloria said, she immediately went to the door to change her shoes.

Before Hayes could react, Gloria had already walked out with a ‘bang’ and slammed the door behind her.

Foster family.

After Avery woke up, she picked up her phone to check the time.

But she saw a message from Gloria: [Ms. Tate, my father is seriously ill, and I am at the airport preparing to go home. I don't know when I will be able to come back to work, sorry.]

After reading the message, Avery replied: [You go home first and spend time with your family. Don't worry about work. I welcome you whenever you come back.]

After sending the message, Avery put down the phone.

"Honey, I might have to hire another assistant." Elliot came out of the bathroom and asked, "What's wrong? Gloria isn't doing it anymore?"

"Her father is seriously ill, so she's gone home." Avery frowned slightly, "I have a strong hunch that she won't come back."

Elliot said, "If you don't want trouble, then I'll recruit another one."

"Let's talk about it after a year! What if she comes back?" Avery murmured, "She told me that she is unmarried because the man she likes is dead, and she thinks she can't fall in love with another man. But yesterday Mike met her, said she has love marks on her neck..."

Elliot blushed slightly: "Do you think she lied?"

Avery: "Too consistent. At least she is definitely not as simple as I imagined."

Elliot understood what she meant.

"Since she's gone and most likely won't come back, then treat her as if she hasn't been here." Elliot comforted.

"Well. I have nothing to worry about. She has money at home, so there shouldn't be any difficulties." Avery was relieved quickly, "The vice president told me last night that Eric's commercial was filmed, and let me go today. Let the company take a look."

Elliot: "The filming is very fast."

"Now only the material shooting has been completed, and the post-editing work has not yet been done." Avery replied, "Editing is also very important."

"You are planning to release advertisement before the end of the year?"

"If the editing can be completed today, the vice president will probably want to announce it today." Avery took a set of clothes from the closet, "The vice president said that during the annual meeting, he would invite Eric to the scene, It's an endorsement campaign."

Elliot: "It can be seen that your vice president likes Eric very much."

Avery: "What he likes is the commercial value of Eric. What I admire about him is that he never hides his thoughts."

Elliot: "Very good. Just let him do it. When the financial report comes out next year, reward him according to the situation."

Avery: "Well."

.....

Yonroeville.

When Gloria returned home, she saw her father, her father was in good health.

Didn't her brother tell her that her father was in intensive care?

Why did she come home so soon?

Did they all lie to her?

A layer of cold sweat broke out on Gloria's palm.

"Gloria, your dad is fine." Mrs. Wiens walked up to her daughter and held her hand, "but our family is indeed in trouble."

Gloria looked at her father blankly.

Mr. Wiens clenched his fists tightly and stared at Gloria with hatred.

“If someone else came here and asked you by name, I didn’t even know you had trouble with Lorenzo! You are so brave! You dare to hook up with someone like Lorenzo! This short-lived ghost, run to Avery’s side!”

Gloria was very puzzled by what her father said.

Gloria: “Father, who told you about me and Lorenzo? You just said, who wants me?”

Chapter 2454

“You are going to be Avery’s assistant.” Gritting his teeth, Mr. Wiens said, “Others found out that you are from Yonroeville, so someone from Yonroeville began to investigate your details, and finally found out that you have something to do with Lorenzo!”

Gloria: “So what if I have something to do with Lorenzo? Just because I know him, do I have to die too?!”

“Hehe! No one wants your life! But you definitely can’t go to Aryadelle again!”

After Mr. Wiens scolded her, he changed the topic, “I’ll give you Arranged a marriage, before the end of the year, you will get married! I can’t control you, of course someone can control you!”

“Dad! I don’t want to marry! I don’t have to go to Aryadelle, I don’t go anywhere, but don’t let me marry!” Gloria cried and exclaimed.

“You have to marry if you don’t want to marry! Gloria, I warn you, you caused the disaster, and you must settle it for me! After you marry, you will have nothing to do with this family! If you want to cause trouble again in the future, you will have nothing to do with it! Waiting for your husband’s family to take care of you!” After Mr. Wiens finished speaking, he left with a flick of his sleeves.

Mrs. Wiens hugged her crying daughter and patted her on the back.

“Gloria, your father was threatened. That’s why he said such harsh words to you.” Mrs. Wiens choked up, “He has nothing to do. You offended someone we can’t afford to offend.”

Gloria: “Mom, I-I don’t understand, how did I offend those people? I was just an assistant for Avery, and Avery treated me very well...”

“Daughter, have you ever thought that the problem is not with Avery, but with us Country?” Mrs. Wiens was so worried these days that she couldn’t sleep all night.

Whether it’s an accident in the Wiens family, or rashly marrying off their daughter, this was not what Mrs. Wiens wanted. But now between the Wiens family and her daughter, Mrs. Wiens had to make a choice.

“Mom, what do you mean...?” Gloria felt a heavy knock on the head, and suddenly burst out.

“I don’t have any evidence, but I think it might be like that.” Mrs. Wiens didn’t make it clear, “This matter is far more complicated than we thought...”

Daughter, we can’t continue to go into this muddy water...Whether it’s Avery, Elliot, or anyone else, don’t contact them any more. You’re just being honest and ready to get married.”

“...Who are you going to marry me?” Gloria looked at her mother blankly, feeling that her heart was dying little by little.

She didn’t hear a word of her mother’s answer.

After her mother finished speaking, Gloria suddenly remembered one thing:

“Mom, I have a boyfriend in Aryadelle. I already live with him.”

The expression on Mrs. Wiens’s face suddenly became hideous.

In Yonroeville, if an unmarried woman lived with another man before she got married, she would be rejected by her husband’s family.

If Gloria got married like this, she was afraid that she would not have a good life at her husband's house in the future.

"I'm so disappointed in you! I'm so regretful now! I shouldn't give you a penny!" After Mrs. Wiens said this, she returned to her room angrily.

Gloria felt a darkness in front of her eyes, she could no longer bear the weight of her body, and let her body fall. Seeing this, her brother immediately supported her.

"Gloria, our father was found the day before yesterday. That person must have threatened our father, who came back late that night. If you don't get married, others will definitely deal with our family. Although our family has a little money, it is a real consortium. In comparison, it's nothing. The man you're marrying looks ugly, but his family is quite rich. Once you're married, as long as you accept your arrogant temper, they won't target you. After all, our family is still a little thin."

"Brother, I don't want to get married." Gloria said in a hoarse voice, "I didn't do anything, why should I do this to me? Why should they? I'm not an object... "

"Gloria, Dad told you so much, Mom told you so much, and I explained it to you, but you still don't understand! Do you really understand, or do you want to drag us to death? You No matter what you want to do now, we won't let you do it! From today, you are not allowed to leave the house for half a step until you get married! Also, give me your mobile phone!"

Gloria: "Brother, do you want to put me under house arrest?"

Gloria's brother: "Yes!"

Chapter 2455

Gloria's brother finished speaking and snatched the bag from Gloria.

Opening the bag and seeing the mobile phone inside, Gloria's brother took out the mobile phone and returned the bag to her.

...

On the weekend, Ben and Gwen's wedding was held at the hotel, and everything was kept simple.

All the wedding mini-games and levels designed before had been cancelled.

Gwen was very happy today.

She had figured out one thing these days.

She thought she didn't like children, but she didn't.

When she was pregnant for the first time, her relationship with Ben was particularly embarrassing. She suffered a lot of grievances, and in the end the child was aborted, which left a shadow in her heart.

This time, her relationship with Ben stabilized, and she became pregnant again, all her anxiety and uneasiness disappeared. Some besides joy.

This was something she hadn't thought of before she got pregnant.

In the past, she always quarreled with Ben because of trivial matters, but now that she was pregnant, she didn't find fault with Ben anymore.

Between her and Ben, there was a child as the bond of relationship, and the relationship was stronger now.

All the anxiety in her mind disappeared.

After the wedding ceremony, the banquet began.

"Miss Tammy, let's play playing cards later! I think there is a playing card table in my suite." Gwen said energetically.

Tammy: "Shouldn't you go to rest after eating? You are pregnant now. Take a good rest."

"I can eat and drink now, and nothing happens. I'm getting married today, I'm

so happy, I can't sleep." Gwen usually slept drowsily at noon, but today she didn't feel sleepy at all, "I received a lot of red envelopes today, don't you want to win money from me? My playing card skills are bad!"

Tammy smiled and said, "Okay! I'm fine. I'll see if your husband will let you play cards."

Gwen immediately looked at Ben: "Husband, is it alright for me to play cards for a while? If I'm tired from sitting, I won't play anymore. I'm not tired at all now."

Ben didn't want her to be too depressed, so he nodded: "If you're tired from playing Change it to me. It's fine for us to play cards!"

Tammy's envious eyes turned red: "The two of you quarreled after a disagreement a few days ago! How can it be like this now?"

"I believe Gwen. If she is not feeling well, she will definitely rest." Ben said, "She takes medicine on time every day these days, and she doesn't stay up late at night looking at her phone. In order to protect our children, she has changed a lot. "

Ben's praise made Gwen blushed.

"I used to have a big temper. Now that I'm pregnant with a baby, I can't lose my temper like before." Gwen reflected, "Since I have identified Ben, I should live with him."

"This is comparable to you guys. The speeches you two gave on stage just now were more touching!" Tammy said, "Seeing that the two of you are so loving now, as friends, I am happy for you. By the way, how much dowry did your brother give you?"

Chapter 2456

The party Elliot was at the same table as them.

After Tammy asked this question, everyone looked at Gwen and Elliot.

“Brother, can I tell?” Gwen took a deep breath and asked Elliot.

Avery saw that Elliot’s face was blushing, so she spoke first: “Gwen, if you want to say it, it’s fine.”

“Oh...” Gwen got Avery’s answer, and then returned to Tammy, “Anyway, I gave it a lot, I didn’t want it at first, but Ben accepted it.”

Tammy said with a puzzled look: “Ben, you can really do it.” Looking at Avery and Elliot with a smile, she added “Really?”

“Of course, they are all a family.” Avery said, “Marriage is like a practice, marriage is just the beginning, and then you need to use more patience to manage this feeling well.”

“Avery, are you so knowledgeable now? Yes, you and Elliot have been through ups and downs for more than ten years, and you have really experienced a lot. Do you consider publishing a book in the exam?” Tammy asked.

Avery asked back, “Tammy, have you started writing your story ‘the husband’s rule’?”

Tammy immediately covered her mouth and coughed.

Jun heard the words ‘the husband’s rule’, and immediately looked at the two of them curiously: “What is the husband’s rule? Is that what I thought?”

Tammy picked up the water glass and took a sip of water, Forced to calm down: “Husband, if I write a book on how to conquer men, do you think I will succeed?”

Jun was stunned for a moment, and then replied: “I think Avery’s writing may be more successful.”

“Hahahaha!” Tammy burst into laughter.

Avery felt that she lifted a brick and hit her foot.

Elliot's face turned even redder.

"Elliot, if Avery wrote a book of rules for controlling husbands, you wouldn't have any objections, would you?" Tammy teased.

Elliot: "As long as she writes, I will support her."

"Oh...Avery, did you hear that? Your husband supports you! How about we write together! Hahaha!" Tammy boomed, "I write about how to conquer the little wolf dog type of man, and you write about how to conquer the iceberg president type of man."

Tammy felt that her idea was wonderful.

Gwen answered: "Isn't Avery the one who kills all types of men?"

Tammy: "...". She felt that Gwen made sense at the same time as if she was being violently attacked.

Avery's cheeks burned up: "Don't talk about me. Today's protagonists are Gwen and Ben."

"Why are the protagonists not protagonists? Many fun parts of today's wedding have been removed. I think today's wedding party is more like a large-scale wedding party." Gwen sighed, "The most regrettable thing today is that Hayden didn't make it back."

"Suddenly bad weather caused almost all flights over there to stop.

Fortunately, Mike and Chad came back early." Avery said.

"Well, this situation must be safety first. I now hope that Hayden can come back before the Spring Festival." Gwen turned on the phone and showed a message to Avery, "Hayden sent me a blessing message this morning."

"Who Besides, Hayden is not gentle and considerate, I will be the first to refute. Hayden is really the warmest boy I have ever seen." Ben boasted, "Hayden has perfectly inherited Elliot's character. He looks cold, but in fact

his heart is also very soft.”

Tammy let out a ‘poof’ and burst into laughter: “How soft is it?”

“Ask Avery.” Ben shifted the topic to Avery again.

Avery was immersed in eating, but after hearing Ben’s words, she

immediately asked, “Aren’t you all hungry? Didn’t you say to play cards after eating? Are you going to play cards hungry?”

Avery’s words settled down, and everyone immediately started eating...

....

Yonroeville.

Chapter 2457

After being locked up for three days, Gloria Wiens decided to marry.

“Gloria, have you really figured it out?” Mrs. Wiens asked.

“Mom, since I can’t fight against the evil forces, I can only bear it.” Gloria said calmly, “I said, I never thought of implicating my family. I made a mistake, just punish me alone.”

“You still haven’t figured it out.” Mrs. Wiens said distressedly, “Mom knows you can’t figure it out. Because you are wronged. Mom also feels wronged. But Gloria, you have to know that there are still many people in Yonroeville who can’t even eat enough. What’s the point of being wronged by this?”

“Mom, you’re right.” Gloria echoed, and asked, “Is my sister on vacation? I haven’t seen her for a long time, and I want to stay with her for a while.”

Mrs. Wiens: “Giselle is in her room, go and see her!”

Gloria walked towards Giselle Wiens’s room.

Gloria knocked on her sister’s door, and soon the door opened.

“Sister?” Giselle’s eyes suddenly brightened when she saw Gloria, “Didn’t they lock you in the room and not let you out?”

“I lied to them that I was willing to marry, so I am free now.” Gloria entered

Giselle's room, and explained, "Little sister, I have something to ask you."

"Sister, if you don't want to marry someone, can you just lie to them so you don't marry?" Giselle wondered.

"Little sister, I have my own way." Gloria raised the corner of her mouth and held her sister's hand, "Brother took my mobile phone away. After I leave this house, you can go to elder brother and get my mobile phone. Say you want to keep it as a souvenir."

"Sister, are you leaving? Where are you going?" Giselle was a little flustered.

"I'm going to a far away place. When I'm gone, I can live an unfettered life.

Little sister, in the recording of my mobile phone, the top piece of audio is very important. You can get my mobile phone and help me when the time comes. Send that audio to someone."

Gloria picked up her sister's pen and wrote an email. "You can send the audio to this mailbox when the time comes."

Giselle nodded without thinking.

"Actually, I don't hate my parents, and I don't hate my elder brother. But little sister, I like you the most, and you are the one I can't worry about the most."

Gloria held her sister's hand again and urged, "You must study hard. If you can leave here in the future, just leave here."

Giselle: "Sister, you..."

"I remember that you used to like to make hairpins. The hairpins you made are beautiful and delicate. Do you still make new ones?" Gloria interrupted her sister's words and asked.

"I do less now. I'll show it to you." Giselle got up and went to get the vanity case.

After a while, she came over with a wooden box.

Gloria opened the box and said with a smile, "Little sister, you are really amazing. The hairpins you make are getting better and better! Give me one!"

Giselle: "Sister, take whichever you like."

"Okay. I'll take the red one. Red looks good." Gloria chose a hairpin with a red flower pattern.

Giselle: "Sister, I'll put it on for you! You have fair skin, and you'll look good wearing it."

Gloria: "Okay."

...

A day later.

The nanny reported to Mrs. Wiens because she couldn't open Gloria's room door.

"Miss locked the door for a whole day today. I called her to have breakfast in the morning and she didn't respond, and she didn't open the door when I brought her lunch at noon. It's night now, and her door is still closed. How can

she not eat for a day? What about it?" After the nanny finished speaking, Mrs.

Wiens immediately went to find a spare key for the room.

Chapter 2458

Gloria was free. In her own way, she got rid of the shackles of pain.

The moment Mrs. Wiens saw her daughter's body, she fainted from crying.

The Wiens family was in a mess, and soon calmed down.

"It's fine if she dies. I won't cause trouble for me!" Mr. Wiens said indifferently,

"There is no need for a funeral, and there is no need to say anything about her. Just cremate her and bury her."

Mr. Wiens left the funeral to his son, and then left the Wiens family.

After her father left, Giselle held back the tears and shed them in a rush.

"Brother, can you give me my sister's mobile phone as a souvenir?" Giselle

begged her brother, "I'm so uncomfortable, if I don't give my sister a hairpin, nothing will happen to my sister..."

"She wants to die, She can die anyway! If you don't give her a hairpin, she can die too!" Her brother returned to his room, took out Gloria's mobile phone, and handed it to the younger sister, "I threw away her mobile phone sim card, and this mobile phone will be given to you!"

After Giselle got her sister's mobile phone, she went back to her room with red eyes.

.....

Aryadelle.

At the Tate Industries's annual meeting, Elliot was invited to deliver a speech.

After Elliot took the stage, everyone applauded immediately.

"Mom, aren't you the boss of the Tate Industries now? Why did you let Dad go up?" Layla asked in a low voice beside her.

"Mom doesn't like to speak on stage." Avery explained, "Mom will be nervous. But your father won't."

"Why isn't Dad nervous? He will cry, so he must be nervous too! It's just that he has a thicker skin." Layla chuckled, "Mom, when will Uncle Eric come?"

Avery took out her phone, wanted to see if Eric had sent a message. As a result, a new email was seen.

"Your uncle Eric didn't send a message, so he should be here on time." Avery said, and clicked on the mailbox, "He said he would come at eight o'clock, and now it is seven o'clock, and he will be here in an hour."

"Oh well!" Layla said, looking intently at the stage.

Avery clicked on the new email, and when she saw that it was from a stranger, her brows frowned.

Could this be spam?

However, spam generally did not send audio to people.

Avery stared at the audio attached, feeling a little confused.

What was this audio? Could it be a virus?

After Elliot's speech ended, there was thunderous applause all around, but Avery didn't notice it.

Soon, Elliot walked over to her and sat down.

"What are you looking at? Are you looking so seriously? You didn't even applaud me." Elliot moved closer to Avery and looked at the screen of her phone.

"Are you finished?" Avery came back to his senses and said blushing, "I applauded you when you came on stage."

"What is this?" Elliot pointed to her phone screen.

"An email from a stranger. I suspected it was spam, but my mailbox was not intercepted. Nothing was said in the email, only an audio file. I was thinking whether to click on it to listen." Avery generously handed the phone to Elliot,

"Do you think it might be a virus?"

Elliot took her phone over and took a look.

"If it's a virus, your phone should alert you. Didn't you install anti-virus software?" Seeing that she was curious about the audio, Elliot clicked on it.

"Hey, turn down the volume of my phone, don't make any weird sounds."

Avery took her phone over, turned down the volume, and put the phone to her ear, trying to hear the audio clearly

Chapter 2459

Elliot put his head on her side and wanted to listen with her.

"Do you know how I got into Sterling Group? Elliot decided to use me after

only meeting me...”

Hayes’s voice came from the phone.

Avery was shocked and handed the phone to Elliot. “It seems to be Hayes’s voice, listen carefully.”

Elliot also heard Hayes’s voice.

He turned up the volume on his phone –

“Is it because your resume is particularly good? Or do you have other skills?”

Gloria’s voice came.

Elliot looked at Avery: “Isn’t this Gloria’s voice? Your assistant is with my assistant?”

Avery took the mobile phone, pulled Elliot and left the audience.

The two of them came out of the venue, found a quiet corner, and turned on the audio again.

Hearing this, Elliot and Avery’s faces changed.

Unexpectedly, Hayes actually met Norah! And Hayes was able to enter the interview because of Norah’s help! Eventually he became Elliot’s assistant.

Elliot clenched his fists tightly, his face ashen.

He sent someone to follow Norah, and the person sent out said that Norah stayed in the apartment every day, staying at home. Unexpectedly, this did not prevent Norah from playing tricks in secret.

“Listening to Hayes’s tone, it seems like she’s drunk.” Avery put away her phone after the audio was played, “Hayes works in the company during the day, this should have happened at night. Hayes and Gloria.... ..the two of them are together... No, since Gloria sent me this audio, she should want to expose Hayes. It means that she doesn’t like Hayes. Since she doesn’t like Hayes, why is she talking to Hayes again? It’s strange.”

“You call Gloria to ask what’s going on.” Elliot had already taken out his mobile phone, planning to let the people who followed Norah block Norah’s door and prevent Norah from leaving the apartment.

Besides Norah, Elliot also had to deal with Hayes.

Avery found Gloria’s number and dialed it.

Avery: “I can’t get through. I messaged her yesterday and she didn’t reply.”

“Is the account that sent you the email hers?” Elliot continued to ask.

Avery opened the mailbox again and glanced at the sender.

“This is not Gloria’s email account.” Avery replied, “But I have a hunch that this email must have been sent to me by Gloria. If Hayes knew that there was this recording, he would never let this recording spread. “

“Yeah. I’ll talk to Hayes.” Elliot couldn’t wait to go to Hayes to ask what Norah wanted to use him for.

If he asked Norah directly, Norah might not tell the truth.

“Are you going now? Actually, you can find him tomorrow.” Avery saw that it was late today, but he also understood Elliot’s desire to solve his doubts immediately.

Chapter 2460

“If you don’t ask things clearly, can you sleep tonight?” Elliot asked, “Tonight’s annual meeting. If you need to be there, go and sit in your seat! I’ll come back after I ask the matter clearly.”

Avery nodded: “You just call him and ask him out. Just go to a nearby restaurant to meet. It’s late, don’t go too far away.”

“Well. I’ll go out first.” Elliot said, glanced at the bodyguard next to him, and the bodyguard immediately followed him.

After Avery watched Elliot and the bodyguard go out, she returned to her seat

and sat down.

“Mom, where is Dad? Where did he go?” Layla asked, seeing that Dad wasn’t back.

Avery: “Your dad has something to deal with.”

“What’s the matter? Could it be dangerous?” Layla was worried.

“There will be no danger. If there is danger, I won’t let him go.” Avery coaxed,

“If it goes well, your father should be back soon.”

Elliot came out of the venue and called Hayes.

Hayes didn’t realize the danger was coming. After receiving the call from

Elliot, he said earnestly, “Boss, do you have any orders?”

“You come out now, I have something to explain to you.” Elliot’s tone was calm, listening to no turbulence.

Hayes didn’t think much, and immediately went out from the rental house:

“Okay boss, send me the address, and I’ll rush over immediately.”

After hanging up, Elliot sent the address to Hayes.

Half an hour later, Hayes came to the restaurant that Elliot ordered.

After seeing Elliot, Hayes was a little cautious: “Boss, aren’t you going to attend the Tate Industries’s annual meeting tonight?”

Elliot: “Well, there is an emergency, so I came out first.”

“What emergency?” Hayes asked, “What do you need me to do?”

Elliot’s fingers holding the coffee cup tightened slightly, and he looked at

Hayes coldly: “What deal do you have with Norah Jones?”

Hayes heard Norah’s name made his face turn black with fright!

“Do you know why I didn’t go to Norah, but to you?” Elliot’s voice came word

by word, gloomy, “Even if I kill Norah, there may not be a single truth in

Norah’s mouth. Because she is not afraid of death. If you are not afraid of

death like her, you can play tricks on me.”

Hayes shook his head again and again: “Boss, can you tell me how you know I know her?”

“Now is I’m interrogating you, you just need to answer my questions.” There was a trace of impatience in Elliot’s eyes.

“Boss, I’m not familiar with Norah. It was Norah who came to me through my friend. She knew that I was going back to Aryadelle to develop, so she found me and said that she could help me enter Sterling Group.” Hayes realized the seriousness of the matter. After that, he immediately confessed, “She asked me to help her keep an eye out for people with scars on their wrists.”

Almost instantly, Elliot thought of Gloria Wiens.

Didn’t Gloria have scars on her wrists?

“Norah didn’t tell me why she was looking for someone with a scar on her wrist. After I got the offer from Sterling Group, I called her and told her not to contact me again. Boss, I’m really very happy to cherish this job. I didn’t do anything wrong to Sterling Group and you, you can investigate me.”

“You saw the scar on Gloria’s wrist, right?” Some questions were figured out in Elliot’s mind.

When Gloria met Hayes for the first time, she was very indifferent to Hayes.

She looked down on Hayes at all, and never thought of having any entanglements with Hayes.

But in the recording, she called Hayes, and her tone was very gentle. But secretly recorded and sent the recording to Avery to report Hayes, indicating that she was not really with Hayes, and that Hayes must have threatened her.

“Boss, you...how did you guess that?” Hayes didn’t expect Elliot to know this.

Didn’t Gloria return to Yonroeville?

Chapter 2460

“If you don’t ask things clearly, can you sleep tonight?” Elliot asked, “Tonight’s annual meeting If you need to be there, go and sit in your seat! I’ll come back after I ask the matter clearly.”

Avery nodded: “You just call him and ask him out. Just go to a nearby restaurant to meet. It’s late, don’t go too far away.”

“Well. I’ll go out first.” Elliot said, glanced at the bodyguard next to him, and the bodyguard immediately followed him.

After Avery watched Elliot and the bodyguard go out, she returned to her seat and sat down.

“Mom, where is Dad? Where did he go?” Layla asked, seeing that Dad wasn’t back.

Avery: “Your dad has something to deal with.”

“What’s the matter? Could it be dangerous?” Layla was worried.

“There will be no danger. If there is danger, I won’t let him go.” Avery coaxed, “If it goes well, your father should be back soon.”

Elliot came out of the venue and called Hayes.

Hayes didn’t realize the danger was coming. After receiving the call from Elliot, he said earnestly, “Boss, do you have any orders?”

“You come out now, I have something to explain to you.” Elliot’s tone was calm, listening to no turbulence.

Hayes didn’t think much, and immediately went out from the rental house:

“Okay boss, send me the address, and I’ll rush over immediately.”

After hanging up, Elliot sent the address to Hayes.

Half an hour later, Hayes came to the restaurant that Elliot ordered.

After seeing Elliot, Hayes was a little cautious: “Boss, aren’t you going to

attend the Tate Industries's annual meeting tonight?"

Elliot: "Well, there is an emergency, so I came out first."

"What emergency?" Hayes asked, "What do you need me to do?"

Elliot's fingers holding the coffee cup tightened slightly, and he looked at

Hayes coldly: "What deal do you have with Norah Jones?"

Hayes heard Norah's name made his face turn black with fright!

"Do you know why I didn't go to Norah, but to you?" Elliot's voice came word

by word, gloomy, "Even if I kill Norah, there may not be a single truth in

Norah's mouth. Because she is not afraid of death. If you are not afraid of

death like her, you can play tricks on me."

Hayes shook his head again and again: "Boss, can you tell me how you know

I know her?"

"Now is I'm interrogating you, you just need to answer my questions." There

was a trace of impatience in Elliot's eyes.

"Boss, I'm not familiar with Norah. It was Norah who came to me through my friend. She knew that I was going back to Aryadelle to develop, so she found me and said that she could help me enter Sterling Group." Hayes realized the seriousness of the matter. After that, he immediately confessed, "She asked me to help her keep an eye out for people with scars on their wrists."

Almost instantly, Elliot thought of Gloria Wiens.

Didn't Gloria have scars on her wrists?

"Norah didn't tell me why she was looking for someone with a scar on her wrist. After I got the offer from Sterling Group, I called her and told her not to contact me again. Boss, I'm really very happy to cherish this job. I didn't do anything wrong to Sterling Group and you, you can investigate me."

"You saw the scar on Gloria's wrist, right?" Some questions were figured out

in Elliot's mind.

When Gloria met Hayes for the first time, she was very indifferent to Hayes. She looked down on Hayes at all, and never thought of having any entanglements with Hayes.

But in the recording, she called Hayes, and her tone was very gentle. But secretly recorded and sent the recording to Avery to report Hayes, indicating that she was not really with Hayes, and that Hayes must have threatened her. "Boss, you...how did you guess that?" Hayes didn't expect Elliot to know this. Didn't Gloria return to Yonroeville?

Chapter 2461

Hayes called Gloria in the past two days and sent messages, but she did not reply.

Could it be that Gloria said something to Elliot or Avery?

Otherwise, even if Elliot knew that Gloria had a scar on her wrist, it would be impossible to say the above sentence.

"You don't care how I guessed it." Elliot asked, "What did Norah want to do when she was looking for someone with a scar on her wrist? Are you really ignorant?"

"Boss, I was completely unfamiliar with Norah before. I really don't know what kind of medicine Norah's gourd sells." Hayes distanced himself, "Go directly to Norah and ask her. I think she will definitely tell. If she is really not afraid of death, she won't hide and dare to go out every day."

"Hayes, from tomorrow onwards, you won't have to go to work." Elliot said,

"Until I find Norah to investigate the matter, you can only stay in your rented house. If you dare to escape, you can try."

Hayes was fired, and he seemed to have fallen from heaven to hell.

He sat stiffly in the chair, without saying a word, his eyes were dull, as if he

had been hit by a huge blow.

Elliot got up from his chair and planned to find Norah.

Norah was looking for the person with the scar on her wrist, that person must be Gloria!

Norah will not look for Gloria for no reason, so Gloria must have an unknown secret!

Elliot felt that this matter might have something to do with her.

When Gloria sent her resume to Sterling Group, it must have been for him.

It's a pity that Gloria couldn't be contacted now, otherwise, if he asked Gloria, he could know more secrets.

Elliot came out of the restaurant and got into the car.

He opened the address book, found the Nick's number and dialed it.

"Brother Nick, can you help me find someone?" Elliot said, "My wife has hired a new assistant. She is from Yonroeville. Her name is Gloria Wiens. She asked for leave and returned to Yonroeville a few days ago. We can't get in touch with her now. So please help me find her. If you find her, please be sure to..."

"Gloria Wiens?" Nick murmured, "Is her father's name Kai Wiens? The family is in the tea business."

Elliot: "Yes, you know her father?"

Nick: "I don't know, but someone told me about Wiens family's gossip these days. For money, he forced his daughter to marry, but his daughter refused to obey, as if she died. "

Elliot: "..."

"It's just an assistant, do you need to come forward to find her in person?"

Nick saw that Elliot didn't speak, so he continued, "Give your wife another

assistant.”

“Gloria died?! When did she die?” Elliot couldn’t believe it.

Because tonight Avery received an email from ‘Gloria’.

That email was obviously sent by Gloria.

“I guess she died for a day or two! I seem to have heard the gossip the day before yesterday. I didn’t expect that woman to be your wife’s assistant... If I had known she was your wife’s assistant, I would have told you immediately.”

“How could she die?!” Elliot’s anger rose, “Someone must have killed her on purpose!”

“Elliot, why do you say that? Is there anything special about this woman?”

Nick was curious and asked, “How about I go to Wiens’s house now?”

Elliot: “Since she’s dead, it’s useless for you to go! I’ll go there in person!”

Elliot finished speaking and hung up the phone. This made him even more determined that he had to ask Norah tonight.

Chapter 2462

In the apartment.

Norah sat on the sofa, swiping her phone to pass the boring time. She had slept in during the day, so she wasn’t sleepy at all at this point.

She had followed some employees of the Tate Industries before, so now she saw their Facebook posts. Tonight, the Tate Industries’s annual meeting would be held in the largest convention and exhibition center in the city center.

Many employees took pictures of the scene and posted them on Facebook.

Norah looked at all the bustling and bustling things in the picture, and then thought that she was alone now, and her heart was inevitably a little sad.

Someone also took a photo of Elliot delivering a speech on stage.

In the photo, Elliot was slender and full of aura. He was still the kind of king who strategized and controlled the overall situation in his impression.

Norah's eyes were sore, thinking of the silly things and fantasies she had done in order to be with him.

The doorbell rang, bringing Norah back from memory to reality.

Norah got up from the sofa and walked towards the entrance.

The access control visual system at the entrance showed two tall men standing outside the door.

One of the men was exactly the Elliot she saw in the picture just now!

Norah's heartbeat instantly became disordered.

After taking a deep breath, she sent a message to Sasha Johnstone, and then opened the door.

The reason why she dared to open the door was because she felt that she had done nothing to provoke Elliot, even if Elliot came to find her, she would have a clear conscience.

After the door was opened, Norah's expression was a little nervous: "Elliot, what are you doing looking for me so late? After I returned to Aryadelle, I have been at home and have never gone out, nor have I done anything harmful to you and Avery."

Elliot pushed open the door and strode into her apartment.

From the solemn look on Elliot's face, Norah sensed the danger.

Could it be that Hayes betrayed her?

But even if Hayes betrayed her, she still hasn't done anything yet!

"Norah, you can hold your breath. If I don't tell you first, will you never tell the secret you know?" Elliot sat down on the sofa and looked at her coldly, "Why did Hayes look for someone with a scar on her wrist?"

Norah clenched her teeth.

This Hayes really did more than fail!

Hayes betrayed Norah like this, thinking that Elliot would give him a promotion? idiot!

"I want to help you find Haze and make amends." Norah also walked to the sofa and sat down, with a penitent expression on her face.

Elliot didn't believe Norah's expression or every word she said.

But one thing had been confirmed. That was the woman with the scar on the wrist that Norah was looking for, who knew Haze's whereabouts.

Gloria knows Haze's whereabouts!

It must be so!

"Who told you this clue? Sasha Johnstone?" Elliot asked with scarlet eyes.

Norah wanted to lie, but at this point, even if she lied, Elliot would not believe it.

"Yes. I have contacted her. Together with her, I am looking for the person with the scar on the wrist. If you find this person, you may be able to find Haze."

Norah did not forget to clean up for herself when she said this, "Elliot, Let me tell you the truth, I wanted to claim credit from you after I found Haze. I didn't

tell you in advance, because I was afraid that you would find it first, so that I would have nothing to do with you. I have this idea, right? I just want to turn

my bad hand back into a normal one."

"Besides this information, do you know any other information?" Elliot asked.

Chapter 2463

Norah: "Help me, and betray me...that's all I know, I really don't want to continue to fight against you."

Elliot got up from the sofa and strode away.

Norah should really not know more information.

If Norah knew, she wouldn't ask Hayes to help find someone with a scar on her hand.

Gloria came back to Yonroeville, and Yonroeville had a big problem.

After Elliot and the bodyguard left, Norah took a deep breath.

After a while, Norah picked up the phone, found Hayes's number and dialed it.

"Elliot came to look for me just now, Hayes, did you betray me?!" Norah roared angrily, "You are such a guy who has more than accomplished nothing!"

"Norah, I was going to ask you! Just because I knew you, I was fired! You are so unlucky, how could I take the initiative to let Elliot know?!" Hayes is now in his rented house, calling Gloria's number over and over again, but he couldn't get through.

Just when Hayes was discouraged, Norah called him.

She was full of anger and had no place to attack.

"You didn't tell Elliot, so who exposed us? The problem must be on your side! I stay at home every day without doing or saying anything!" Norah was very annoyed.

This was her turnaround, and it ended before it really started.

"Don't trouble me! I didn't say anything, I didn't do anything. It must have been Gloria who betrayed me!" Hayes, "Avery's new assistant is the one with scars on the wrist you are looking for! She's back in Yonroeville, and she doesn't answer my phone anymore, so she probably shakes our affairs out!"

Norah: "...Gloria?! That person from Yonroeville?"

Hayes: "Yes! She's scar on her wrist."

"F*ck! When did you know about this? Why did you tell me now? Did Elliot

also know?" Norah growled.

Hayes: "Of course Elliot knows. He came to ask me, dare I not say it? Norah, you have hurt me! Now that I was fired by Sterling Group, it will be difficult for me to find a job in the future!"

"Hahaha! As long as you want to live, you won't starve to death! Since you are useless, there is no need for us to contact you in the future!" Norah was very annoyed, and after talking on the phone, she directly blocked Hayes.

"Gloria..." Norah didn't expect that the person who bought Haze was actually Gloria!

This woman was not too timid!

As soon as Gloria graduated, she dared to lurk beside Avery, not knowing what she wanted to do when she came to Avery.

Norah didn't even know where Haze was hidden by Gloria.

Hayes said that Gloria had returned to Yonroeville, and it was estimated that Elliot would go to Yonroeville to find the woman soon.

Although Yonroeville was not Elliot's territory, Elliot's network in Yonroeville was almost equivalent to Aryadelle being his territory.

Norah desperately dialed Sasha's number.

Norah: "Sasha, our plan has failed. Elliot knows it all."

Sasha: "I knew you would say anything. If I didn't tell you at the beginning, I might find it myself, and maybe it would work."

Norah: "I'm sorry! I'm a little confused right now. I don't know what to do next."

Sasha: "Live with the flow! I don't think you should stop playing it and find a man to marry!"

Norah: "Sasha, I have really considered getting married these days."

Sasha: "Then you go find the man. By the way, you didn't disclose my

information to Elliot, did you?"

Norah: "No. Elliot didn't ask you at all. That's all we know, and it won't help if he forces us to death."

...

After Elliot came out of Norah's house, he called Avery.

Chapter 2465

"You have run to Yonroeville many times for Haze's business, right? I have not been able to find it out, have you? Maybe it's because the murderer is covering the sky?" Mike guessed, "If this happened in Aryadelle, I'm afraid the truth would have been revealed long ago."

"The situation in Yonroeville is much more complicated than that in Aryadelle, and it is difficult to tell the murderer until there is no evidence. Who it is. Anyone is possible." When Avery said these words, her body couldn't stop shivering, "Elliot insists on going there, so I can only let him go."

"Don't worry. He doesn't exist in Yonroeville. Anyone you know? As long as he doesn't fight against the snobbery over there, no one will hurt him. No one will do anything that is good."

Mike's comfort made Avery nodded: "You are right. Yes, he will definitely be measured."

Mike: "Then don't frown."

Avery: "Well."

At 10 o'clock in the evening, after the annual meeting, Avery and the children drove home.

At this point, Robert was already asleep.

Avery didn't want Robert to come to the annual meeting tonight, after all, the venue was too noisy.

But Robert insisted on playing together.

Avery couldn't resist, so she brought Robert here.

"Mom, I'm so happy tonight!" Robert held a few dolls in his arms, which were given to him by everyone.

Avery: "Mom sees that you are very happy today. But it's very late today, so you have to take a bath and sleep when you get home."

"Mom, I'll sleep with you tonight!" Robert coquettishly.

"Okay!" Avery agreed.

"Mom, I want to sleep with you too!" Layla said without thinking, "When will Dad come back? Can he come back during the Spring Festival?"

"I don't know yet! It doesn't matter if he can come back by then, Mom will definitely spend the Spring Festival with you." Avery smiled and assured Layla, "You don't have to worry about Dad, Dad is fine!"

Layla: "Why does he have to go so far away? Don't even tell me."

"Don't be angry. Your father decided to go there on the spur of the moment. Something happened to a friend of his, so he went to have a look." Avery made up an excuse, "Didn't your brother come back to accompany you? Let's celebrate the Spring Festival happily and come back when Dad finishes his work."

...

After Elliot arrived in Yonroeville, he immediately went to Wiens's house.

Gloria's body has been cremated and buried, and the life of the Wiens family has returned to tranquility, as if nothing had happened.

"Madam Wiens, I want to chat with you alone." Elliot said to Mrs. Wiens after seeing Kai Wiens and his wife.

"This...Mr. Foster, my husband is the head of our family. If you have anything

to say, just tell my husband.” Mrs. Wiens refused to chat with Elliot privately without even thinking about it.

“Since I asked you to chat alone, it must be because I have something you care about.” Elliot said, “Your daughter was my wife’s assistant when she was alive. We have her belongings in our hands. Don’t you want to see them?”

After Mrs. Wiens heard these words, the calmness on her face suddenly disappeared.

“Mr. Foster, can’t I see my daughter’s belongings?” Kai Wiens asked.

“The thing is in my hands. I can show it to anyone I want. If you want to see it, you can ask your wife to show it to you afterwards.” Elliot said coldly.

As the head of the family, Kai Wiens forced his own daughter to death. Elliot didn’t bother to talk to such a man who was inferior to a beast.

“Mr. Foster, come with me.” After a brief hesitation, Mrs. Wiens got up from the sofa and took Elliot to the next room for a private chat.

Chapter 2466

In the past few days after her daughter died, Mrs. Wiens would have nightmares as long as she closed her eyes.

For the sake of the entire Wiens family, Mrs. Wiens could only choose to sacrifice her daughter, but that doesn’t mean she doesn’t feel heartache.

After the two entered the room, Elliot said: “I don’t have any of your daughter’s relics. I want to chat with you alone because I want to know who killed her. If it’s just because of forced marriage, I don’t think she was forced to death, there must be other reasons.”

Mrs. Wiens: “Mr. Foster, what do you think? Our Wiens family is just an ordinary family in Yonroeville. Our family of five is a good family. Yes, but now it’s like this. Mr. Foster, you can’t imagine how painful I am.”

Elliot: "The pain is more than your family? You just need to tell me who the person behind is!"

"You know and then go to trouble him. Do you think that after you do that, our family will not be punished? Mr. Foster, why are you so naive?" After taking a deep breath, Mrs. Wiens continued, "I don't know anything. I don't know."

"According to the clues I have, your daughter bought my daughter Haze at the beginning. Do you think your daughter will be able to leave the relationship after your daughter's death? Then you may not know me well. You can go out and ask." Elliot threatened, "Either give me back my daughter, or tell me who killed your daughter! It's a dream if you want to be alone!"

Mrs. Wiens realized the seriousness of the matter, and her face suddenly turned pale.

"Mr. Foster, first of all, I don't know about my daughter buying your daughter. I really don't know. I only know that my daughter likes Lorenzo Paquette. After Lorenzo's death, she was devastated and decided to go to Aryadelle to go to university...In order for my daughter to come out, I secretly gave her living expenses for her to go to college. I don't know anything about other things."

Mrs. Wiens said seriously.

"Then pretend that you really don't know about this matter! But who killed your daughter, you must know about it?" Elliot asked.

Mrs. Wiens shook her head: "My husband was invited to a dinner a few days ago. He didn't tell me who invited him. When he came back from that dinner, he told me that our family was in trouble. We must call Gloria back to marry him. She really committed suicide because of forced marriage. She committed suicide once before. That time was because of Lorenzo. Mr.

Foster, I have told you everything I know. My daughter is dead and our family

has already been punished...”

Elliot: “Can you give me the mobile phone your daughter used before she was alive? I will continue to look for my daughter.”

“Gloria’s mobile phone is with my youngest daughter, and my youngest daughter goes to school. When she comes back, I’ll ask her to take out Gloria’s phone.” Mrs. Wiens said, “Mr. Foster, Gloria is a very cautious person, and there may not be any clues you want in her phone. She About Lorenzo, if she hadn’t committed suicide, I wouldn’t have known about it.”

“You mean you want me to do nothing and let my daughter disappear?” Elliot sarcastically.

Mrs. Wiens: “No. Of course I don’t mean that. If your daughter is really bought by my daughter, my daughter will definitely not treat your daughter badly. My daughter is very kind...”

“If your daughter is really kind, He should return the child to me immediately after buying my daughter! Who doesn’t know that child is mine?” Elliot’s eyes were covered with frost.

“Mr. Foster, it’s useless for you to lose your temper with me. My daughter is already dead. My daughter bought that child for the purpose of saving that child. My daughter is really kind... if she is any more bad At one point, she would not rather die herself than to protect our family. If she was a little more cruel, she could cut ties with her family and live in Aryadelle by herself. She never liked the living environment in Yonroeville... ” Mrs. Wiens defended her daughter.

“It doesn’t matter how much you explain to me! Your daughter is innocent, and my daughter is even more innocent!” Elliot said coldly, “I have been looking for her for three years.”

“Mr. Foster, I am very sad that my daughter is dead. I don’t know how to comfort you, because no one has ever comforted me.” Mrs. Wiens said here, her eyes moist. In the evening, Giselle Wiens came home from school.

Mrs. Wiens immediately took Giselle to the room, and Elliot entered the room behind the mother and daughter.

“Take out your sister’s phone.” Mrs. Wiens said to her youngest daughter. Giselle looked at Elliot and said vigilantly, “Mom, who is he? What do you want me to do with my sister’s cell phone?”

“He is Elliot. He said your sister bought his child. Your sister died, I can’t explain it to others, so I can only hand over your sister’s mobile phone.” Mrs. Wiens explained.

“Oh...” Giselle immediately went to find out her sister’s mobile phone and handed it to her mother.

Chapter 2467

After Mrs. Wiens got the phone, she pressed the power button and was prompted to enter the password.

“Do you know your sister’s password?” Mrs. Wiens asked.

“Sister’s birthday.” Giselle said.

After Mrs. Wiens successfully entered the password, she handed the unlocked phone to Elliot: “Mr. Foster, the password is 0416.”

Elliot took the phone.

“There are no cards in it.” Giselle said timidly.

Elliot looked at her and asked, “Where’s the card?”

“My elder brother didn’t have the card when he gave it to me. I don’t know where the card went.” Giselle said cautiously.

She knew that the card was thrown by the eldest brother, but she couldn’t say

that.

The elder sister was dead, so Giselle couldn't cause the elder brother to had an accident.

Elliot held the phone, thought for a moment, and said to Mrs. Wiens, "I want to talk to your daughter alone."

Mrs. Wiens's face changed drastically: "Mr. Foster, my youngest daughter is still in high school. She goes to school every day and doesn't know anything about the family, she..."

"Since she doesn't know anything, why are you panicking? She doesn't know, so what else can I ask?" Elliot retorted.

Mrs. Wiens twitched her mouth and explained: "I'm just afraid that you will scare my daughter. My daughter is young and timid..."

"Before your eldest daughter died, you should also think that your eldest daughter is small, timid, right?" Elliot sneered, "I really want to deal with you, so I don't need to waste so much talking."

Giselle sensed the danger, and immediately mustered up the courage to speak to her mother: "Mom, I'm not afraid. You can go out!"

Mrs. Wiens sighed anxiously, and then walked out of her daughter's room.

Elliot closed the door, and looked at Giselle with eagle-like eyes.

"What did your sister tell you before she committed suicide?"

Giselle's hands and palms were sweaty. She pursed her lips, hesitating between speaking and not speaking.

"Did you send an e-mail?" Elliot continued, "Tell me everything you know. Otherwise..."

"It was the e-mail that my sister asked me to send. The audio was my sister's." Giselle said, "Mr. Foster, my sister not only asked me to help her

send emails, but also let me study hard and leave the house in the future.”

Elliot: “Nothing else?”

Giselle nodded sharply: “What am I really? I don’t know. Please spare my family!”

Chapter 2468

When Elliot saw Giselle’s tears welling up, he felt pity.

Elliot: “If you didn’t lie, then you don’t have to be afraid of anything. I won’t attack innocent people.”

Giselle: “I didn’t lie...”

Elliot turned and walked to the door, and opened it.

Mr. Wiens and Mrs. Wiens stood at the door, looking anxious.

“Mr. Wiens, it’s your turn.” Elliot looked at Kai Wiens sternly.

According to Mrs. Wiens and Giselle’s statements, they did not know Haze’s whereabouts.

Since Haze’s whereabouts cannot be found, they can only dig deep into the mastermind behind Gloria’s death.

Mr. Wiens sighed: “Let’s talk in the living room! My wife and children have nothing to avoid.”

“Go and talk! I’ll stay with my daughter for a while.” Seeing her daughter’s face full of tears, Mrs. Wiens went into her daughter’s room with distress.

Elliot and Kai sat down on the sofa in the living room, and the servant served them a cup of tea and then stepped back.

“Mr. Foster, you have stayed at my house for a day today. You must not dig out something from me. You are not planning to leave.” Mr. Wiens said, “I can assure you that we are wronged. My wife just now told me that Gloria bought your daughter. I only found out about such a sensational thing now! If I knew

about this earlier, I would definitely force her to return the child to you! Don't mention me After doing this, you will give me benefits, and just because I don't dare to offend you, I will do it!"

Elliot listened quietly to him confiding his heart.

"Gloria was actually quite obedient, at least she was really obedient when she was a child. I asked her to learn tea art performance. She didn't want to, but in order to please me, she studied for more than ten years without interruption. She was so obedient child started to become rebellious just because she met that ba*tard Lorenzo Paquette. What she did later was all because of Lorenzo Paquette!" Mr. Wiens was very angry when he said this, "Blame me, blame me. She was in contact with any opposite sex, which made her stupid in this aspect! Lorenzo was nothing but a dog next to Kyrie Jobin! She loved this dog so much! I was really going to die of anger!"

"If Kyrie is not dead, how dare you say such a thing?" Elliot said coldly.

Mr. Wiens realized that he was agitated, and immediately cleared his throat:

"Mr. Foster, you had a good relationship with Mr. Jobin, and you should know the status of Lorenzo. Although our Wiens family is not a big family and is not bad. How could I marry my daughter to Lorenzo?"

"Okay, stop talking nonsense. Who forced you to marry your daughter? Tell me the other party's contact information." Elliot asked bluntly.

"Actually, he didn't force me to marry my daughter. I wanted him to invest in me, so he asked for a marriage. I'll give you his number, and you go and interrogate him! I know, my wife knows, I know My youngest daughter has already told you everything she knows. Our family really can't afford to offend you!"

After Mr. Wiens gave Elliot a phone number, Elliot left the Wiens family.

After Elliot's car drove away, Mr. Wiens heaved a sigh of relief.

The other side.

In Nick's mansion, there were a few familiar faces.

After Kyrie's death, their brothers divided up the family property of Kyrie except Jobin Industries.

After that, it was to integrate the divided property with his own property.

Everyone made a lot of money.

After everyone was busy, there would not be much walking around.

This time, because Elliot came to Yonroeville, some people panicked.

In the huge living room, smoke curled up.

"Why don't we kill Elliot too!" The second brother held a cigar in his hand, looked at the other brothers, and said, "I've already found out, he's been in Yonroeville for a whole day, but he did not contact us. It means that he may suspect us!"

Chapter 2469

The fourth brother always listened to the words of the second brother.

So after the second brother finished speaking, the fourth brother nodded: "I think what the second brother said makes sense. Instead of sitting still and waiting for death, it is better to take the initiative. Elliot must have suspected us. This is our territory. Let's join forces and deal with it. Elliot and his bodyguards, isn't that as simple as trampling a few ants to death?"

"I think back then, it was easy for us to deal with the Jobin family?" the fourth brother added.

At the beginning, they had set up an inside line in the Jobin family in advance, so they were able to break through the Jobin family's security team so successfully.

“That’s because we are dealing with Rebecca, not Kyrie.” Nick squinted his eagle eyes, and breathed out a smoke ring, “Elliot is not Rebecca, even if we really kill Elliot easily, thinking that we can sit back and relax like after killing Rebecca! Your thinking is so naive!”

“Are you afraid that Elliot’s men will come to seek revenge from us?”

Yonroeville and Aryadelle are so far apart, how many people from Elliot come, we will deal with them! We have an innate geographical advantage, what are we afraid of?” The second brother said disdainfully, “If we don’t take the initiative to attack, are we going to wait for Elliot to trouble us? Who the hell knows that Rebecca’s child is actually Avery’s... “

They decided to join forces because Elliot ignored Rebecca and had no feelings for Haze, so they thought that even if they killed Haze, Elliot would not have any reaction.

On the contrary, it solved a burden for Elliot.

As a result, after they wiped out the Jobin family, Elliot and Avery came to Yonroeville to look for Haze, saying that Haze was their child.

So they naturally couldn’t let Elliot and Avery know that they were responsible for the murder of the Jobin family.

But after all, paper can’t contain fire. Elliot is now determined to find out about this matter, and the answer will come out soon.

“Don’t be so anxious beforehand, he hasn’t found us yet!” Third brother, Nick shook the cigarette ash into the ashtray, and said calmly, “Wait for him to contact us first!”

.....

Aryadelle.

Ever since Elliot left, Avery’s heart flew away with him.

Now that Mike and Hayden were back, Layla and Robert were not clinging to her anymore.

Elliot had been away for two days, and Avery hadn't had a good night's sleep in the past two days.

She couldn't sleep during lunch break, and she couldn't sleep at night.

Because of poor rest, her spirit was not very good.

When people were in a bad mood, they were prone to cranky thoughts and anxiety.

After eating lunch at noon, she went back to her room, found her phone, and wanted to call Elliot.

In fact, she sent a message to Elliot in the morning.

Elliot said that he was a little tired today and would go to bed early.

Avery opened the phone's address book, and after looking through it, she found Nick's number.

After hesitating for a moment, she finally dialed Nick's number.

It was late at night in Yonroeville now.

Avery knew it was not good to call Nick at this point, but Avery couldn't control her worry.

Mike had been instilling in her ears that the murderer might be around for the past two days, causing her to wonder whether the murderer might be them.

After calling the phone for a while, Nick answered the phone.

"Third Brother, did I disturb your sleep?" Avery apologized after the call was connected.

Chapter 2470

Nick: "Come on, why do you have the nerve to ask such a question?"

"I'm worried about Elliot." Avery said truthfully, "Third Brother, have you seen

Elliot?”

“Didn’t you contact Elliot?” Nick said, “He didn’t come to me, didn’t he tell you?”

“No. He just said he was tired, so I didn’t ask more.” Avery said, “Third brother, can we talk?”

Nick’s temple twitched, and then eyelids also started to twitch.

Nick: “Aren’t we just talking now?”

“I mean we have a heart-to-heart chat.” Avery explained, “Just like when I performed your surgery, I asked you a lot of questions before the surgery, you answered me truthfully.”

Nick had a headache, and it was obvious that Avery was playing the friendship card with him.

“Avery, you don’t need to remind me about my surgery. We settled it a long time ago. Did you forget?” Nick got off the bed and went to find water to drink.

“I know we are cleared. But I need to remind you that your disease has a certain chance of relapse. If you relapse in the future, I can continue to operate on you. If you don’t come to me, it’s okay. Your operation, Other doctors can also do it for you. It’s just that if other doctors do it, the chance of failure will be higher.” Avery threatened calmly, “After failure, there will be two consequences.”

Nick knew that he was threatened, but listening to her threats, he actually listened with gusto.

Nick: “I’m listening! Go on.”

Avery swallowed a breath, and continued: “The first consequence is that he died on the spot. The second consequence is that after some rescues, he was lucky enough to save his life, but the person was either stupid or turned

into a vegetable.”

Drinking the water in his mouth, Nick really want to spit it out. He swallowed it forcibly.

“It’s late at night, why are you threatening me? Avery, what on earth are you trying to say? Can you just say it? You don’t feel comfortable, and you don’t want me to, do you?” Nick put the water glass on the table, a hint of impatience appeared on his face.

Mainly at this point, it was very late.

Nick was almost falling asleep, but was woken up by Avery’s phone call.

As a result, he was woken up and threatened, and his mood was completely destroyed.

“Third brother, does the destruction of the Jobin family have anything to do with you?” Avery asked doubtfully, “If it has nothing to do with you, I will apologize to you immediately.”

“Don’t apologize to me.” Nick didn’t even think about it, took her words,

“Whether this matter has something to do with me or not, I will...”

Nick was suddenly stuck. He didn’t know what to say.

Was this going to be admitted directly?

If he admitted it, the second brother and the fourth child were not allowed to fry the pot?

“Third brother, why don’t you speak anymore? Does this matter have anything to do with you?” Avery was raised in her throat, feeling that the truth was about to come out.

“Avery, why do you think this matter has something to do with me? In your eyes, am I such a cruel and merciless devil?” When Nick said this, his face became hot, and his throat also felt hot.

“Third brother, let me tell you from the bottom of my heart. I think you are the only good person in this world. When I thought Elliot was heinous, I thought you were the only light in their group.” Avery boasted, “You have helped me many times, and you never find me troublesome. Although it is because I have saved you before and promised to save you in the future, no matter your appearance, figure or words and deeds, I feel that you are a knight full of justice!”

Nick pursed his lips, resisting the urge to vomit.

“Avery, it’s late at night, can you stop disgusting me?!” Nick couldn’t take it anymore.

Chapter 2471

Avery: “What’s wrong? Am I wrong?”

“People are all villains!” Nick repeatedly emphasized to her, “Avery, no matter how well you brag about me, you can’t cover up this fact.”

“But Elliot is not a villain.” Avery refuted him.

“Elliot has not been in touch with us for a long time. He disdains to be with us. Among us brothers, he is the most capable, so we always take the initiative to contact him. This is the truth that we have always been in touch.” Nick said, “I know you must be worried about Elliot when you call me. If you want to do something for him, then call him and remind him not to act rashly. At the same time, find him support, understand? The phone call, you’re calling me is useless.”

Avery guessed Nick’s words several times, then hung up the phone.

“Avery hung up the phone without even saying a word.” Nick looked at the hung up call and murmured, “What a heartless woman!”

After a pause, he murmured again: “Just now didn’t I say anything? What did

I say to her just now? Hey! I'm old and useless!"

Nick muttered, found the place where the call recording was stored, clicked on the call just now, and listened to it from the beginning.

When he heard Avery's long words of praise, Nick felt ashamed and even wanted to find a hole in the ground to drill.

This woman, Avery, was really glib, and she's becoming more and more dishonest!

Wasn't it just to trick him and ask him to help Elliot? He even made up nonsense with his eyes open. How could he bear to praise him like this?

Aryadelle.

After Avery finished talking on the phone with Nick, her nerves tensed up, and she immediately came out of the bedroom.

Nick asked her to find reinforcements and go to Yonroeville, which meant that Elliot was in danger in Yonroeville!

She quickly came down from the stairs, and Mrs. Cooper heard the hurried footsteps and came over immediately.

"Avery, what's the matter?" Mrs. Cooper asked.

"Elliot is in danger, I want to send someone to Yonroeville to protect him."

Avery plans to discuss with Mike and Ben to see how to deploy.

"What's wrong?" Mike heard her voice and came out of the toy room on the first floor, "What's wrong with Elliot?"

Avery: "Mike, I called Nick just now, and Nick asked me to find support for Elliot..."

"Don't worry. Even if you send support there, you have to contact Yonroeville first...unless we buy weapons in Yonroeville..." Mike's brain has gone out

The scene of the battle in Yonroeville.

This was what Avery was very afraid of.

Whenever weapons were used, there were bound to be casualties.

If Elliot made a mistake, it would be too late to regret it.

“Mom, has Elliot been kidnapped?” Hayden walked out of the toy room, followed by Robert.

Looking at the two sons, Avery calmed down a little: “No. He’s fine now. But if he continues to investigate, he may be in danger.”

“Mom, you stay at home, I’m going to Yonroeville.” Hayden was afraid his mother ran to Yonroeville in a hurry, fearing that his mother would be in danger, so Hayden stepped forward, “I’ll save him.”

Mike and Avery were stunned.

Hayden and Elliot used to be at odds, but now, Hayden was willing to go to Yonroeville to save Elliot.

Chapter 2472

“Hayden, really do you want to go?” Before Avery could respond, Mike said in surprise, “How do you want to save your father? Do you know it’s dangerous there? You’ve been there once before, you forgot?”

Avery followed suit at this moment: “Hayden, we can just send someone over there, you don’t need to go there yourself.”

“He saved me before once, this time I saved him, so I won’t owe him any more.” Hayden never forgot that the last time he went to Yonroeville to get into trouble, Elliot settled it.

“Hayden, he is your father, you don’t need to make such a clear distinction with him. If you have difficulties, he will definitely help you. You are his child, and it is his responsibility for him to help his own child. It’s not just the father and son. The same goes for other people’s fathers and children.”

Avery tried to make Hayden understand the meaning of father and son.

Mike saw Hayden frowning, knowing that Hayden was uncomfortable.

Whatever Hayden wanted to do, Mike always followed him.

If he didn't follow him, he would show this look.

"Okay, okay, Hayden is going, let him go!" Mike smoothed things over, "Just send more people there. Since Hayden has the heart, why do you stop it? Think about it, if Elliot is in Yonroeville, seeing Hayden go to save him, how touched should he be? I'm afraid he is more moved than seeing you."

Avery: "..."

Hayden: "..."

Hayden wanted to go to Yonroeville to save Elliot, not to impress Elliot, okay?

What Mike said was so nasty!

"Mike, you're right. Although I'm afraid that Hayden will be in danger if he passes by, I'm really happy that Hayden has this heart. Elliot will definitely be happier when he finds out." Avery said in a cheerful tone. and added. "But I still can't let Hayden go to Yonroeville... Elliot alone is enough to worry me, if Hayden passes too, I will worry about the two of them..."

Mike Followed Avery to have a private chat.

"Avery, since Hayden wants to go, let him go! We've made the preparations and let him go, and nothing will happen. We're going to rescue Elliot, not to die. You need to understand this concept." Mike reasoned with her.

"Why do you always let Hayden go? Hayden is not yet an adult, he is still a child. Although Hayden matures a little earlier than his peers, he is still a child and needs timely guidance from his parents. I can ignore other small matters. Now it is a matter of life and death. Can I leave it alone?" Avery retorted, "I won't let him go anyway."

"What if he insists on going?" Mike asked back, "As long as he wants to go,

he can have a hundred ways to get there. You can't stop him at all."

Avery: "..."

"Avery, you might as well be a good person and let him go." Mike persuaded,

"If you are worried, I will go with him."

Avery frowned tightly: "If you go too, then I will worry about the three of you...

I..."

"If you force Hayden to stay at home, he won't be happy either." As long as Elliot doesn't come back for a day, you won't have a smile on your face, do you think your child can't feel your emotions?" Mike said, "Hayden has always been very proud, he thinks there is nothing in this world that he can't do. If you let him go, if he hits a nail, wouldn't it just dampen his spirit?"

"I'm afraid that what is dampened is not the spirit, but the ashes." Avery said in a low voice.

Mike: "..."

"Since you all have to go, what else can I say?" Avery didn't want to make the child unhappy, and the New Year was coming soon. The family was supposed to be reunited and everyone was happy, but it turned out like this.

"Don't worry! We must have made the arrangements before we set off. You wait for our good news." Mike patted her on the shoulder, "That sh!tty place in Yonroeville won't trouble us."

Avery could only trust Mike.

The day after Mike and Hayden set off was New Year's Eve.

Because Elliot and Hayden were not at home to celebrate the New Year this year, Ben brought Gwen over to celebrate the New Year together.

This was a lot of fun at home.

"Why don't you make a video call with Elliot and Hayden?" Ben suggested.

“We just had a video call with Dad.” Layla said, “Dad is going to pick up my brother.”

Chapter 2473

“Oh... your father must be very happy?” Ben was very moved, “If my son grows up, he can be as good as Hayden and protect me like Hayden, I will be so touched!”

Layla: “Uncle Ben, your son will definitely not be as good as my brother! My brother is the most powerful in the world people.”

The smile on Ben’s face froze.

Layla continued: “Unless my brother is dead, your son may be the most powerful. Because by then, my father must be dead too.”

Layla’s implication was that her father and brother were the most powerful man in the world.

Ben: “Layla, you don’t want to say ‘death’ for New Year!”

“Bah bah bah! Can you two stop talking about such unlucky things?” Gwen said immediately, “You can’t bless my pregnancy. Is it a daughter? I don’t want a son!”

Ben: “...”

Layla smiled: “Auntie Gwen, you must be a daughter in your belly.”

Gwen was very happy when she heard this: “How do you know?”

Layla: “Hey, I’m talking nonsense! As long as Auntie Gwen is happy, I can say anything.”

Everyone immediately laughed.

.....

Yonroeville.

Elliot excitedly went to the airport to pick up his son.

Avery called him the day before yesterday and told him to stay in the hotel, don't go anywhere, don't act rashly, and wait for the support of Hayden and Mike to arrive before moving.

Elliot was so moved that he rested in the hotel for the past two days.

Otherwise, if he get stuck with the people here, the situation will become more dangerous when the son comes.

At the airport, when Elliot saw Hayden and Mike, he immediately went up to them.

"Hayden, you..." Before Elliot finished speaking, Mike interrupted: "I'm starving! Have you prepared any food?"

Elliot: "Ready. Go back to the hotel for dinner first. Let's go!"

"Oh! Help me with the luggage!" Mike threw the large suitcase in his hand to Elliot.

Seeing this, Elliot's bodyguard immediately wanted to pick him up.

"Just keep us safe, and your boss can do small things like carrying suitcases." Mike yawned.

The bodyguard immediately withdrew his hand, raised his vigilance, and looked around to see if there was any potential danger.

"By the way, aren't you here to support us? Why are you two alone?" The bodyguards were puzzled after escorting them into the car.

Mike: "You're stupid! Even if you really brought something, it's impossible to let everyone know about it!"

The bodyguard nodded and continued to ask curiously: "Then how many people did you bring? What about weapons? My boss suspected that the matter of the Jobin family has something to do with the brothers he was allied

with..."

"Your boss is too late." Mike complained to the bodyguard in front of Elliot,
"From what I heard Gloria Wiens returned to Yonroeville and was killed, I
guessed it."

The bodyguard shut up in embarrassment, and sneaked a glance at Elliot.
Elliot had actually suspected this for a long time, but there was no evidence,
so it was hard to say it out.

Gloria's death was the trigger for the incident to erupt again.

Chapter 2474

Elliot: "Today's Spring Festival, don't talk about those unhappy things.

Hayden, thank you for traveling so far to accompany me."

Hayden: "I'm afraid my mother will cry when you die."

Elliot: "..."

Mike: "Hahahaha! Elliot, I found that you don't care about anything. Always so
confident. Don't you know why we came here? If it weren't for Avery's
frowning all day long, she couldn't eat and sleep well, and the worried people
were almost wilting. Who would like to come to this place to accompany you
during the New Year! Ah!"

Elliot: "..."

Bodyguard: "Mr. Mike, it's New Year, you should be more polite! Can't you all
have a Happy New Year?"

Mike: "Okay Ah! As long as he doesn't say anything that makes people
complain, I promise to be very friendly."

At this time, Hayden's cell phone rang.

Hayden immediately answered the phone.

"Hayden, have you seen your father?" It was Avery who called.

Hayden: "Here, I'm in the car now, ready to go to the hotel for dinner."

"That's good. You are outside now, be patient in everything, safety first, understand?" Avery confessed to her son, "I have already told your father. It's over, but you have to remember these."

Hayden: "Mom, I know. I won't quarrel with him."

Avery: "Well, you must pay more attention. The truth is to me, without you it's important with your dad."

Hayden: "Okay mom, I'll remember."

Hayden felt that his mother would have to explain it next, so he turned on the speakerphone and asked his father to listen to his mother's teachings.

"Hayden, your father is actually quite good, but there is one thing that is not good." Avery didn't know that her son had turned on the hands-free, so she said whatever she wanted, "When he is in a hurry, he is easy to get on top of, and he is not rational at all. Now that you pass, you can watch him. If he gets mad, you have to hold him back before he acts aggressively. Don't make it too serious. I don't want any one is hurt."

Hayden: "Good mother."

When Hayden was speaking, he glanced at Elliot from the corner of his eye. Elliot was sitting in the passenger seat, and Hayden was sitting in the back seat, so Hayden could only see one side of Elliot's side face and could see that his ears were red.

"Also, you'd better live with your father, so that we can take care of each other..." Avery said this, Hayden immediately turned off the hands-free.

"Mom, I see. Have a good New Year! I'm a little dizzy." Hayden made an excuse and ended the call.

Elliot turned his head and looked at Hayden: "I changed to a presidential

suite, and then the three of us will live together.” Hayden felt a little disgusted. However, Mike was uncharacteristically, and didn’t hate Elliot: “Hayden, just listen to your father! After all, when we move in later, your mother may make a video call to check.”

Mike’s words gave Hayden a shudder.

That would indeed be something a mother would do.

“Before you came here, Avery had already called me and sent me a message to tell me. He told me not to mess around and take you back safely.” Elliot said.

Chapter 2476

Elliot took Hayden back to the presidential suite, sent him to rest in the room, and returned to his bedroom contentedly.

He took the initiative to send a video call to Avery to express his inner feelings.

“Avery, Hayden had dinner and went to rest.”

Avery: “Are you two okay?”

“Very good.” Elliot had a warm and kind smile on his face, “Avery, you called Hayden and said. Those words were effective. Although his attitude towards me this time cannot be said to have changed a hundred and eighty degrees, but there is a ninety degree.”

Avery looked at the relaxed smile on his face, and she was also relieved, and nervously said: “I called Hayden, did you hear me?”

Elliot: “My son turned on the speaker mode.”

Avery: “...”

If Avery remembered correctly, she seemed to have spoken ill of Elliot in front of her son!

“Don’t worry, I didn’t take what you said to me to heart.” Seeing her expression freeze, Elliot took the initiative to say, “You’re right. I was exactly what you said before, but I will change it in the future. Now My son is here, and I will definitely not let my head get hot.”

“Husband, I’m really happy that you think so.” Avery felt relieved, “What’s the situation with you now? What are you going to do next?”

Elliot: “I’ve been here for the past few days, but I haven’t met the third brother Nick. The third brother asked me to meet, but I haven’t agreed yet. But I can’t stay locked in the hotel all the time.”

“Elliot, the murderer of the case of Jobin family may be around.”

“Do you think I didn’t suspect them? Before Kyrie died, they refused to accept Kyrie. Rebecca killed Kyrie, letting them suppress their ambitions in their hearts.”

Avery: “They wiped out the Jobin family for the sake of the Jobin family’s property. If you want them to spit out the property that they have already obtained, they are definitely not willing. Maybe they will hurt you just like they did when they wiped out the Jobin family. Elliot, don’t think that if you call them brothers and sisters, they won’t have evil intentions. Including the third brother Nick, you can’t be trusted.”

Elliot: “Aren’t you and the third brother on good terms?”

“What’s the matter? If something happens and they really did it together, then they are my enemies.” Avery said, “If it weren’t for them, my daughter would not be displaced. Now that Gloria Wiens is dead, I don’t know where my daughter has gone.”

“Avery, New Year today, don’t be too sad. I will have a good talk with them to see if they know Haze’s whereabouts. Haze is my daughter, they definitely

dare not..."

"They all wiped out the Jobin family, if it wasn't for Haze's fate, I'm afraid she would have been murdered by them. Why are you so optimistic? You still treat them as brothers?" Avery just thought of these people disregarding human life for money, and her heart was filled with fire.

"No. I'll tell you when I know the details. Don't be angry yet. Have you had the reunion dinner?" Elliot changed the subject to a lighter one, "Gifts for the children in G-Temple Have you gone?"

"Sent it. The driver and the bodyguard sent it in the morning." Avery let her mood relax as much as possible, "I went to play with the children, you go to rest! In case of any situation, you must first tell me soon."

Elliot: "Okay."

The next morning, Elliot received a call from Nick, asking him and Hayden to visit his house.

Nick: "Elliot, you've been staying in the hotel these days, don't you feel bored? Bring your son, I haven't seen him for a long time."

"Is my every move under your surveillance?" Elliot asked.

Elliot didn't tell Nick about Hayden's coming to Yonroeville.

"You guys ate at the restaurant with such a high profile last night, and you still need me to monitor? Hahaha!" Nick laughed, "You stayed in the hotel these two days, did your wife tell you?"

Elliot: "Third brother, didn't Avery call you?"

"You guessed it?" Nick picked up the coffee cup, took a sip of coffee, and said calmly, "After you came, she called me. Your wife's temper that was more urgent than you."

"What did she say?" Elliot asked curiously.

Chapter 2477

“You brought your son to my house for dinner today. Let’s talk face to face.”

Nick said, “Do you want to call the second brother and the fourth brother?

They are both at home!”

“Since they are at home, let’s call and get together.” Elliot knew that this wave would not escape.

“Okay. Let’s go tonight then!” After setting the time, Nick asked, “Send me the dishes your son likes to eat later. It’s the first time your son comes to my house, I will treat him well.”

“Yes.” After talking on the phone, Elliot copied the name of the dish Avery sent him the day before yesterday and sent it to Nick.

Later, he sent a message to Avery: [I decided to take Hayden to Nick’s house for dinner tonight. Just eat a meal and do nothing else.]

Avery: [What are you not doing, are you sure what they don’t want to do? You go to discuss it with Hayden and Mike, but you can’t go without preparation.]

Elliot: [Yes.]

After sending the message to Avery, Elliot went to Mike’s room.

Before entering Mike’s room, he knocked on the door.

He didn’t wait for Mike to respond, he opened the door and walked in. Mainly because it was already 10 o’clock in the morning.

Since Mike slept last night, he should have slept well.

When Mike heard the movement, he opened his sleepy eyes, and when he saw Elliot, he immediately roared in fright.

“What are you doing?” Elliot was annoyed by his roar, “Am I that scary?”

“What are you doing in my room? Don’t you know how to knock on the door? It’s really rude to sneak in like this!” Mike Immediately lifted the quilt and got

up from the bed.

He brushed back his messy blond hair, then picked up the T-shirt and pulled it over his head.

Mike: "What time is it? Did you come to wake me up, or something else?"

"I didn't want to come to you at first, but Avery asked me to discuss everything with you." Elliot sat down in the chair next to him, watched him get dressed, "Nick invited Hayden and me to his house for dinner at night. I agreed."

Mike: "Oh, you mean you two go, don't you take me?"

Elliot: "Take you to find death together?"

Mike: "Pfft! Since it's dangerous, why don't you take Hayden there?"

Elliot: "I'll try not to anger them. But if it's unbearable, you can at least help with something."

Mike: "Okay, I see. Then I will I won't go with you. Did you tell Hayden about this?"

"Hayden's door is still closed." Elliot only said this, and Mike immediately glared at him.

"You are so funny! You don't dare to knock on your son's door, so you came to disturb me?" Mike snorted coldly, "Look at you. Do you have breakfast? After I have breakfast, I will go to Hayden's room to look."

"Call someone else and it will be delivered." Elliot got up from his chair, ready to call for breakfast.

"Hey! Don't you ask me what I want to eat?" Mike called to stop him, "I want to eat..."

"I'll just order what my son likes. You can order what you like." Elliot wouldn't be Mike's servant.

Chapter 2478

“Hehe! Order it! I’ll eat whatever you order. I’m not picky eaters anyway.” Mike said cheekily, “I won’t call your son for you if I’m not full.”

Elliot: “I-I didn’t want to starve you to death.”

Elliot just couldn’t stand Mike using him like a servant.

“Hey, do you know what we brought here this time?” Mike got dressed, walked out of the room, and chatted with Elliot.

“What did you bring?” Elliot asked.

“Haha, I won’t tell you! You’re so curious!” Mike finished, humming a little song, and briskly walked towards the bathroom.

After Elliot called for breakfast, Hayden walked out of the room.

When Elliot saw his son, he immediately had a pleasant face: “Hayden, I ordered breakfast and it was delivered quickly. How did you sleep last night?”

Hayden didn’t want to answer this question.

Mike came out of the bathroom, saw Hayden, and immediately teased: “Your father ordered your favorite breakfast for you.”

“What is my favorite?” Hayden didn’t even know.

Mike shook his head: “I don’t know! That’s what your father said. I’m so disgusted. By the way, he said to take you to Nick’s for dinner at night, so be prepared!”

Hayden looked at Elliot glance.

“Hayden, I’m just about to tell you. Let’s have dinner together tonight. It might be a little dangerous, but I will try not to let it happen.” Elliot explained to his son.

“It’s not up to you whether the danger will happen or not.” Hayden said angrily.

“If you’re afraid, I can go alone at night.” Elliot didn’t want to hurt his son.

“Elliot, can you talk? Your son is here to protect you. If he’s afraid, he won’t come!” Mike reminded Elliot loudly, telling him not to make Hayden unhappy.

Elliot actually didn’t want to make Hayden unhappy, but he was subconsciously afraid that his decision would bring him risks.

“Then let’s go together tonight.” Elliot adjusted his emotions and said to his son, “You protect me.”

Hayden’s face turned red.

Fortunately, breakfast was delivered quickly.

Mike and Hayden had breakfast together, and Elliot sat beside him drinking coffee.

Elliot: “We can go out for a walk later.”

Mike: “What is there to do in this sh*tty place? And it’s freezing cold.”

Hayden: “I want to go out for a walk.”

Mike: “There is so much outside Thick snow, what are you going out for?”

Hayden: “Leave me alone.”

Mike closed his mouth, took a bite of his sandwich, and said, “I’ll go out with you. I promised your mother that I would guard you.”

“Mike, didn’t you say you didn’t sleep, okay? You went to bed after breakfast.

I’ll go out with Hayden for a walk.” Elliot made Mike’s arrangement clear without thinking.

“Okay...” Mike said.

Before Mike could finish his sentence, Hayden changed his mind: “I won’t go out.”

“Hahaha, the three of us go shopping together! Otherwise, the three of us are at home, it feels so strange!” Mike didn’t feel sleepy anymore.

Mainly because Mike was made uncomfortable by the awkward atmosphere created by the father and son.

“Okay. Let’s go shopping and do some shopping.” Elliot agreed without hesitation.

As long as Elliot could go out with his son, it didn’t matter if there were multiple light bulbs.

Time flies, and it was evening.

Elliot came to Nick’s house with his son and the gifts he bought in the afternoon.

The second brother and the fourth brother came over in the afternoon.

After Elliot brought Hayden into Nick’s house, everyone came out to greet him.

Chapter 2479

“Oh, Hayden has grown so big!” The second brother looked at Hayden, his eyes full of laughter, “Hayden, your height is almost as tall as your dad’s!”

“This growth rate is indeed a bit fast!” Nick sighed, “The last time I saw Hayden, she was much younger than now.”

The fourth brother said, “Elliot, is your daughter this tall too? She’s even taller than me!”

“My daughter is a little shorter.” Elliot added, “ But it’s taller than you.”

“Hahaha! Good genes! Elliot is tall, and Avery is not short.” Nick smiled and welcomed them into the house, “Did you buy these gifts when you went shopping in the afternoon? “

Nick called Elliot in the afternoon and asked him to come over. He said he was shopping.

“Yeah. Hayden isn’t very familiar with this place, so I took him around.” Elliot

and Hayden entered Nick's house together.

After changing their shoes, everyone went to the dining room.

"You guys can stay here for a few more days! Come to my house tomorrow and I'll entertain you." The second brother enthusiastically.

"I have to discuss it with my son." Elliot said.

"There's nothing to discuss. You are a father and he is your son. Of course he has to listen to you." The fourth brother opened his mouth.

Elliot: "Don't say such things in front of my son. Our family is equal, and every one has to listen to others..."

"You have to listen to my mother." Hayden broke the stage.

Others: "..."

Elliot: "Yeah."

Others: "..."

Nick broke the awkward situation with a smile, and poured wine for everyone.

"Elliot, can you have some wine now?"

Elliot: "No. My wife won't let me."

The expressions on everyone's faces froze.

"What's the point of not drinking. Your wife isn't here, so why bother with her!"

The second brother showed disdain, "You're so wife-afraid, you don't look like a man."

"Then do you think you look like a man?" Hayden asked.

"Of course I look like a man! I have the final say in our family! My wife doesn't even dare fart in front of me!" The second brother said proudly.

"It means that the wife you are looking for is not as good as you. What is there to be proud of?" Hayden hit the nail on the head, "If your wife is better than you, see if you dare to fart in front of her."

Second brother: "..."

Hayden wa piercing his heart!

The fourth brother felt that Hayden was too rude, so he couldn't help but said:

"You think highly of your mother too much! If your mother divorces your father, your father will definitely find a better woman than your mother!"

"If my mother Divorcing Elliot, my mother will definitely find a better man."

Hayden was not in a hurry.

"You are too confident. Doesn't your mother know how to do medicine?" The fourth brother retorted.

"My mother just saved Nick's life." Hayden interrupted him.

The fourth brother stopped talking immediately.

Nick laughed, and raised his wine glass: "As long as Elliot thinks it's good, don't talk nonsense. Let's drink."

Elliot picked up the chopsticks, turned the dishes on the table, and said to Hayden, "You can eat whatever you want. Don't be restrained."

Hayden had no appetite, so he said: "Let's talk about business! Stop haggling."

The second, fourth, and Nick: "???"

Elliot didn't expect Hayden to say such a word suddenly, because he didn't mentally prepared, so suddenly a little nervous.

"What business are you talking about? You and your father are here today, besides eating and drinking, do you have other things to do?" The second brother asked knowingly.

Hayden: "You guys were the ones who did the Jobin family extermination case back then? I don't care about the disputes between you. I just want to know the whereabouts of my sister Haze."

The second, fourth, and Nick: “!!!”

Chapter 2480

Elliot really did not expect that Hayden would be so direct.

Hayden simply didn't give the other party a chance to breathe, nor did he have room to think.

That was at Nick's house.

In their territory, if he directly tears himself apart from them, they will do extreme things?

“Hayden, we don't have any evidence yet.” Elliot lowered his voice and spoke to his son.

But his words were heard clearly by others.

Ha ha! Unexpectedly, the father and son dared to say this without evidence.

“Didn't that guy say he was a man just now?” Hayden said this directly to the second brother, “What kind of man is he if he dares to act but not to be? Such a cowardly villain is generally called a coward.”

'Bang'!

The second brother was so angry that he slapped the table and stood up, staring at Hayden with his big round eyes, and shouted angrily: “You brat, how dare you to scold me!”

Hayden said leisurely, “I'm scolding you three.”

The fourth brother in the play and Nick: “...”

“Hehe! Elliot, you made your son say these things, right?!” The second brother thought it was Elliot's plan!

Elliot: “Yes, what my son means is what I mean.”

No matter what trouble Hayden caused, Elliot had to bear it.

Hayden smiled contemptuously: “I can say whatever I want, and do whatever

I want, and I don't need to tell my father at all. Don't you think I'm afraid of you?"

The second brother's complexion turned black, and he was furious!

A murderous aura rose from the bottom of his heart.

"Elliot, if you teach your son a lesson now, I can pretend nothing happened!"

The second brother put pressure on Elliot.

Elliot looked solemn, and said word by word: "I thought what he just said was very clear. Everything my son said was what I wanted to say. Even if there is no evidence, I dare to say that there are dozens of members of the Jobin family killed them."

There was a 'bang'!

The fourth brother slapped the table and stood up.

"Elliot, do you think we dare not kill you?!" The fourth brother blushed excitedly, the red blood in his eyes was like a big net that could eat people, "Since we dare to attack the Jobin family, we are not afraid to kill you again."

Hayden: "He recruited."

Elliot nodded: "Yeah."

The fourth brother: "???"

The expressions of the father and son were too calm, and the tone was not turbulent.

Did they not hear what he threatened them just now, or did they ignore him at all?

The second brother felt that they were too arrogant, so he decided to go all out!

However, to do this, the three brothers must work together.

So the second brother looked at Nick.

"Third brother, now that father and son know everything, we have no other

choice.” The second brother excitedly said, “We’ll kill them now, what do you think?”

Nick was very troubled. He had a better personal relationship with Elliot.

At the beginning, the decision to join hands with the second and fourth brothers to deal with the Jobin family was only for profit.

But what’s the benefit of dealing with Elliot? Nothing good! Why did things that were not beneficial?

“I think...” Nick decided to persuade him to make peace.

Chapter 2481

Chapter 2481

“You come to kill!” Hayden interrupted Nick, and took out a small remote and deliberately showed them, “If we die together, we are not alone.”

The second brother stared at the remote control in Hayden’s hand with his eyes wide open.

The third brother and the fourth brother also stared at Hayden with wide eyes.

“What, what is this?!” The fourth brother felt bad.

“What kind of remote control is this?” the third brother asked.

Elliot couldn’t help asking, “Hayden, what is this?”

After Elliot asked the question, the other three looked at Elliot one after another.

Elliot didn’t know what Hayden was holding in his hand.

Aren’t they father and son together?

Hayden explained without hesitation : “The controller of the surface-tosurface missile. I bought three missiles.”

The second, third, and fourth: “.....”

Elliot: “Hayden, you bought it from the military of Yonroeville?”

“Yes! I gave enough, and others sold it to me.” Hayden said calmly, looking at the second brother, “Your home is on QH Road, right? I’ve already asked someone to inquire about it, and your family lives there now. If you say something I don’t like to hear, I’ll press this button. Let you also taste the taste of being wiped out.”

The second brother was trembling and his lips tightly closed.

“Your family—” Hayden looked at the fourth brother.

The fourth brother didn’t wait for him to report his home address, and immediately shook his head: “I won’t talk, I won’t talk!”

Nick laughed awkwardly: “Eat! Have a good meal, if you don’t eat it, it will be cold.”

“Where is Haze?” Hayden will never be led by the nose.

His purpose was very clear. Apart from protecting Elliot, he was also here for Haze.

“I don’t know!” The second brother waved his hands again and again.

“I don’t know either! Third brother, do you know?” The fourth brother blamed Nick.

“Haze was bought by Gloria Wiens. You should know about this.” Nick looked at Elliot, “Gloria died so suddenly that I didn’t have time to ask her about Haze’s whereabouts.”

The implication was that he didn’t know Haze either. Where is Haze now?

Now that the matter was completely spread out, Elliot didn’t have to go around in circles with them anymore.

“You guys clearly knew that Haze was my daughter, so why did you dare to kill the Jobin family back then? You wanted to kill Haze together, right?” Elliot questioned.

“You didn’t like Haze back then! We killed her, didn’t we do a good thing for you and Avery? You two divorced because of this child!” The fourth brother said straightforwardly, “We also didn’t know that Haze was the child of you and Avery! If we knew at the beginning, we would definitely not touch that child! We only want to divide up Jobin’s family property, and we don’t want to make enemies with you!”

“Elliot, we really didn’t know that Haze was the child of you and Avery. If we knew, we would definitely pick up Haze in advance.” Nick explained, “Haze should still be alive now. It’s just that I don’t know where she was hidden.”

“Elliot, since this matter has become like this, we will definitely go with you to find Haze.” The second brother said, “We’ll just be kind like this...”

“The gold that swallowed you Spit out all the family’s property.” Elliot didn’t want to pretend that nothing happened.

“What if we help you find Haze? The property we got from the Jobin family has already been integrated with our own property, how can we spit it out? Elliot, don’t force others to do things to you! Kyrie’s money is not a cent. It’s clean! At best, we’re just cheating!” The fourth brother was in a hurry.

“I’m not discussing with you.” Elliot said coldly.

If this matter hadn’t involved his daughter Haze, Elliot wouldn’t have traveled long distances to Yonroeville at all.

He didn’t care whether they were cheating or fighting each other.

But now, they had caused his daughter to disappear, so he taught them a lesson.

“If you still want to lose face, donate the money in the name of charity.” Elliot stepped down the steps for them, “If you don’t want to...”

Hayden's left hand moved on the table.

After everyone saw this action, they had to obey.

"All right! Just donate! Donate to charity!" The second brother blushed and said this reluctantly.

"Since the second brother said so, I will also donate." The fourth brother said.

Nick said, "Elliot, are you disappointed in me?"

"It's nothing disappointing, I just want to find my daughter as soon as possible." Elliot didn't even spend the Spring Festival with his family this time, so he just wanted to come here early and strike while the iron is hot, to end this matter.

"Why are you so stubborn? Don't you still have Layla? If Haze is gone, it will be gone! If you still want to have another daughter, you and your wife will have another one! As for giving yourself away for a daughter Are you so tired?" The second brother persuaded, "The son is the most important thing. I think your son is amazing! If I were you, I would be so happy!"

"Son and daughter are equally important!" Elliot refuted his remarks, "If I had known that Haze was my daughter, I wouldn't have been so indifferent to her after she was born. I want to make it up to her!"

"If I can't find her, there is no way! It's too easy for such a small child to hide. It's gone!" The fourth brother said, "Maybe Haze is dead. Children die too easily. I have already lost several children."

Elliot and Hayden were speechless.

"My first child died due to dystocia. During delivery, the child lacked oxygen and died at birth. The second child who died was born smoothly, but the life was not very good. The thing choked to death. The third child who died ran into the water to play by himself and drowned..." The fourth brother recalled

his own children who died young, and his mood was a little dignified.

“If Haze is still alive, why can’t you find her? You all know that Gloria bought Haze back then, why can’t you find out?” The fourth brother slapped his thigh suddenly when he said this, “She is dead! I don’t think you should look for her anymore! If she really wants to live, she will naturally look for you when she grows up.”

Originally, Elliot had no appetite for this meal, and now he has even less appetite.

“Let’s eat first! This problem won’t be solved for a while. Hayden finally came here, eat more!” Nick greeted, “Hayden, you are really courageous and resourceful, stronger than your father.”

“I can see it too!” The second brother raised his glass and wanted to toast Hayden, “I heard that you created the Dream Maker Group by yourself, why are you so awesome? When your father was your age, he’s only going to study hard!”

Elliot couldn’t hold back anymore.

But after thinking about it, his son was awesome, and his face was also bright.

“When you were my age, not only were you not as good as me, but you couldn’t read well, right? As long as you read a little more, you won’t be so stupid.” Hayden said bluntly, without any regard for the other party’s face.

The second brother slammed the table, very annoyed.

“Second brother, don’t be angry. We are indeed not as good as Hayden.”

Nick comforted, “We are not as good as him in terms of business acumen or the means of dealing with the enemy. This is not something to be ashamed of, Hayden is Elliot’s son and is not the son of an outsider.”

The fourth brother also persuaded: "Second brother, isn't your second daughter about the same age as Hayden? You can arrange for them to meet and arrange a marriage..."

The second brother's eyes lit up immediately, and he was very satisfied with this proposal.

"Didn't you guys want to kill me just now?" Hayden reminded them, "Have you lost your memory?"

"Aren't we reconciled now?" The second brother said with a shy smile.

"Who reconciled with you?" Hayden replied calmly and impolitely, "Shameless old man!"

The second brother was really angry when he was called a 'Shameless old man!'

He threw the chopsticks in his hand and stood up from the chair: "I won't eat! You can eat!"

After finishing speaking, The second brother was angry.

Chapter 2483

After the two of them left, the atmosphere in the dining room suddenly relaxed a lot.

Elliot took the serving chopsticks to pick up food for Hayden.

"Eat vegetables."

"I don't want you to pick them up." Hayden didn't want to be treated as a child.

"Okay, then pick it up yourself. Eat more." After Elliot ordered, he looked at Nick, "Do you have anything to say?"

"I really don't know where Haze is." Nick shrugged, "It was the second brother who was looking for Kai Wiens. The second brother intends to control Gloria and tell her not to talk nonsense, who knows that she will not want to commit

suicide.”

Elliot frowned and did not answer.

When the dinner was about to end, a thought flashed through Elliot’s mind: “I want to visit Jobin’s house. Is anyone there?”

“At this point, there must be no one. The yard is usually locked.” Nick said, “Every time I pass by there, I see that the yard is locked. I guess someone will clean it every once in a while! You can ask the current person in charge of Jobin Industries. Didn’t you find him?”

Jobin Industries and the Jobin family was now under Haze’s name.

After all, Haze’s body was not found, and Haze’s household registration was still in Jobin’s house.

“Third brother, did you tamper with Rebecca’s relics back then? It stands to reason that Rebecca should have made photo albums for Haze, but I didn’t find any items related to Haze back then. Rebecca’s mobile phone was severely damaged, and all the data was destroyed. The jewelry and other valuables in her bedroom are all there, but there is nothing related to Haze.”

“Didn’t Rebecca send you photos of Haze’s first birthday? Haze’s photo albums should have been taken away and burned. I’m afraid you will feel distressed after seeing them! These are all done by the second brother and the fourth brother. I just promise not to betray them, even if I participated.”

Nick said, “Actually, I personally don’t advocate attacking Rebecca. But the second brother and the fourth brother can’t hold back. If I don’t go with them, they may Join forces to deal with me. Besides, I was blinded by interests, so I have nothing to excuse.”

“By the way, there may be pictures of Haze on my old phone. When I went to see Haze, I took a photo. I’ll look for it.” After Nick finished speaking, he put down his wine glass and went to look for the old cell phone.

After Nick left, only Elliot and Hayden were left at the dining table.

Hayden took out his mobile phone and sent a message to Mike about the situation there.

Elliot also took out his phone and sent Avery a message.

—The son bought three missiles.

Avery:[? ? ?]

Elliot: [It probably cost a lot of money. In order to protect me, my son spent money this time.]

Avery: [...]

Avery didn't know about this matter, so she suddenly learned that Hayden's deployment was to buy missiles, and she didn't know what to say for a while.

Elliot: [I am really touched. If only he could call me daddy.]

Avery: [Have you been drinking? Don't push yourself too far. Take it easy.]

Elliot: [Well, he is by my side now, I feel so happy now.]

Avery: [Is there a whereabouts of Haze?]

The smile on Elliot's face disappeared: [No.]

Chapter 2484

After a while, Nick walked over with an old mobile phone.

Nick: "Fortunately, the phone still has power. I turned it on and checked, and there was indeed a video I took of Haze in it."

After Nick finished speaking, Elliot snatched his phone.

Hayden moved closer to Elliot, also wanting to watch his sister's video.

Elliot clicked on the video, and a chubby little girl appeared in front of him.

The Haze in the video was white and fat, and she had been raised very well.

Haze sat on the floor mat with a smile, holding a small toy in her small hand, shaking it vigorously.

She looked at the camera and smiled very sweetly. The light in her eyes reached Elliot's heart.

Elliot's tears burst out instantly.

Nick didn't expect Elliot to cry so easily. Immediately took a tissue from the table, handed it to Hayden, and asked Hayden to give it to him.

"Don't cry." Hayden forced the tissue into Elliot's hand, and said, "Maybe Haze is not dead."

After wiping away his tears, Elliot said with red eyes, "She's so cute...she's really so cute...I shouldn't have been so unfeeling to her back then."

"What do you mean by saying that?" Hayden frowned, "She's my mother's daughter and so cute." If not, Hayden wouldn't think she's cute.

Elliot tightly gripped the phone with his fingers, looking at his daughter with a lively smile in the video, his heart ached with guilt.

When leaving Nick's house, Elliot took Nick's old cell phone away.

Back at the hotel, Elliot went straight into the master bedroom and closed the door.

Mike asked Hayden: "What's wrong with your dad? He has a gloomy face, a little scary!"

Hayden: "He saw the video before Haze's accident."

Mike: "Where is the video? I want to watch it too."

"A video from Nick's old cell phone." Hayden replied, "Haze is chubby, very cute."

"Children around one year old are cute. Do you know why?" Mike is very experienced in raising children.

"You either don't say it." How could Hayden know why.

"Because a one-year-old child develops so fast! It is no exaggeration to say

that a one-year-old child eats more than me every day!” Mike recalled, “When I took you and Layla, I had a deep understanding. At that time Feeding you was like feeding piglets! You drank hundreds of milliliters of milk a day, and you had to eat three meals a day, it’s not scary...”

“Stop it.” Hayden felt a stomach ache.

He now ate three meals a day, although one meal was not less, but the amount of food in each meal was normal.

“No progress tonight?” Mike leaned on the sofa and sighed, “Before you came back, your mother called me and asked us to go back to Aryadelle as soon as possible. Your mother felt that Haze couldn’t be found after so much effort, which means that the person who brought Haze hid her very well. If you continue to search, it will be difficult to find results.”

“Hayden, Your mother is mainly afraid that you will be in danger here. She doesn’t want you to stay in Yonroeville for a long time.” Mike added.

“Those old guys are cowards, nothing to be afraid of.” Hayden said lightly, “It’s just that they don’t know Haze’s whereabouts, so it’s really meaningless to stay here.”

“Where is Haze hiding?” Mike rubbed his chin, “Is there anything wrong?”

“Yeah.” Hayden didn’t want to think about the bad side, but he couldn’t find Haze, which could explain some problems.

“Your mother should be able to accept this result, but I think your father can’t accept it.” Mike shrugged, “What a fragile man.”

“He is indeed getting more and more fragile now.” Hayden remembered that when his father saw Haze’s video and burst into tears, he was shocked at that time.

“Actually, it’s normal. Your father is not young anymore.” Mike tried to

analyze, "You see, you are already twelve years old, and after the Spring Festival, you will be almost thirteen."

Hayden silently calculated Elliot's age in his heart, then there was silence.

"Your mother also told me one more thing." Mike suppressed a smile and whispered, "Your mother told me that your father sent her a message tonight, saying that he wanted to hear you call him father."

Chapter 2485

Hayden: "He didn't drink tonight, why did he get drunk?"

Hayden blushed and walked quickly towards his room.

"Hey! Why are you blushing! He is your father! You came to Yonroeville this time to help him, right?" Mike chased after him.

With a bang, Hayden closed the door, and Mike's nose was ashamed.

Two days later, the three returned from Yonroeville.

Avery picked them up at the airport.

Seeing them appearing in front of them safe and sound, Avery heaved a sigh of relief.

"Mike, it's hard work for you to make this trip." Avery first expressed her gratitude to Mike.

"What are you being polite about?" Mike said, leaning into Avery's ear, and whispered, "Please persuade your husband! He has been sluggish and negative for the past two days."

Avery could see Elliot. Elliot had lost a lot of weight compared to before going to Yonroeville. Moreover, his face was pale and haggard, as if he had suffered a serious illness.

"You and Hayden go back first. I'll go outside with him and then go back."

Avery said to Mike.

“Okay. Then let’s go first!” Mike took Hayden’s shoulder and left the airport quickly.

Avery watched their figures disappear before her eyes, took a deep breath, and looked at Elliot.

Avery: “Elliot, show me Haze’s video.”

Elliot: “It will be very uncomfortable to watch. That’s why I didn’t send it to you.”

“I want to see.” Avery stretched out her hand towards him.

Elliot handed her the phone.

Avery found the video, clicked on it, and watched it again.

“Watching the video, I feel that Haze looks more like you in some angles.”

Avery’s voice softened a bit.

“She is our daughter, so she is like us.” Elliot has been in a heavy mood for the past two days, but when he returned to Aryadelle and saw Avery, he felt much better. Maybe Haze’s death is also a relief. On the other hand, I hope she is still alive, even if it is hard, at least there will be a chance to recognize each other in the future.”

“Everyone has a different understanding of suffering. There are people who are entangled but spirited. There are people who are poor but optimistic. Our daughter, if she is still alive, I believe she will be like a seed, defying the cold wind and scorching sun, breaking through the ground and standing towards the sun.”

Elliot nodded with scarlet eyes.

Avery took her hand and led him outside: “It’s snowing lightly now, and many people are playing outside. Let’s take a walk outside to get some air.”

Elliot: “Yeah.”

Walk out of the airport and step into the snow But Elliot didn't feel cold at all.

He suddenly remembered something, and excitedly shared it with Avery:

"Hayden called me 'father'."

Avery was astonished: "How is that possible!"

Elliot: "I have a fever, I can hear it clearly."

Avery immediately reached out and touched his forehead.

"After taking the medicine, I'm fine." Elliot held her hand again, his eyes were a little hot, "Honey, I've been going around all these years, thank you for staying by my side."

Avery looked at the snowflakes in a daze and landed on Elliot. She couldn't help but tiptoed and pressed a kiss on his lips.

This kiss seemed to say — 'you're welcome, because you deserve it'.

Chapter 2486

Twelve Years Later.

Thopiavelle, winter. This winter has been extraordinarily cold.

The doctor came to give the mother-in-law an infusion, but the needle could no longer penetrate the vein.

The doctor shook his head at Siena, and left with the medicine box.

Seeing the back of the doctor leaving, Siena's tears fell down.

"Siena..." The mother-in-law's voice came weakly on the bed.

Siena quickly wiped away the tears from the corners of her eyes, adjusted her emotions, turned around, and walked to the bedside.

"Mother-in-law, don't be afraid. The doctor forgot to take the medicine. He went back to the clinic to get it." Siena didn't want her mother-in-law to think wildly.

Mother-in-law fell a year ago and couldn't get up again. If Siena hadn't taken

good care of her, her mother-in-law would have left long ago.

To be able to live until now, her mother-in-law had lived enough, and she was too tired.

Mother-in-law had been unable to eat anything since three months ago. Now she was only skin and bones, and every time she took a breath, there would be severe pain in her chest.

“Siena...I-I’m leaving...you...don’t cry...” The mother-in-law grabbed Siena’s hand, tears glistening in her eyes, “I...I really can’t bear you...”

“Grandma, I also can’t bear you...I don’t want you to go!” Siena held her mother-in-law’s skinny hand with both hands and cried loudly, “What should I do when you are gone? I want you to stay with me all the time, I haven’t repaid you yet, how can you go...”

The mother-in-law was very moved, and the pain in her body eased a lot. Because of the appearance of Siena, her mediocre life has become more colorful.

She died without regret.

“My dear Siena, I’ve dragged you down...” The mother-in-law’s voice was weak, and as she spoke, two lines of tears fell from the corners of her eyes,

“You must...be happy in the future...be careful...beware of bad people...”

Siena cried so hard that she couldn’t respond to her mother-in-law’s words.

“Also...” the mother-in-law continued to confess her last words, “The mask on your face...can’t be, can’t be taken off now...after eighteen years old...You can...”

This sentence, mother-in-law said to Siena many times.

Siena nodded sharply: “Grandma, I will listen to you, I will listen to you in everything.”

“Well...you are the most obedient...after I die... Just find a place to bury it... don't, don't spend money...hey, hey...” The mother-in-law thought about the year she was ill, although she insisted on refusing to go to the hospital for treatment, but Siena always asked the doctor to come to her to prescribe medicine and infusion, and it must have cost a lot when she came down all the time.

Siena was just a student. Wherever she has money, she must be looking for work in private.

Listening to her mother-in-law's sigh, Siena's defenses completely collapsed.

She couldn't say a word, she just hung her head and kept crying.

She didn't know how long it took, but the surroundings suddenly became eerily quiet.

Siena wiped away her tears and looked at her mother-in-law.

Fortunately, the mother-in-law still opened her eyes and looked at her.

“Grandma, you never told me who my father is...can you tell me now?” Siena choked up and asked this question, “I won't go to him, I promise. I'm just curious about who he is.”

The expression on the mother-in-law's face remained motionless, only tears kept falling from the corners of her eyes.

She was completely out of strength.

She could hear Siena's cry, she could hear Siena's question, she kept looking at Siena, reluctant to close her eyes.

“He, he is...” The mother-in-law exhausted all her strength to make a sound, trying to answer Siena, but she died before she could say the name ‘Elliot Foster’.

“Mother-in-law! Mother-in-law!” Siena cried out in fright when she saw her

mother-in-law's eyes suddenly dimmed.

Grandma died.

All the surrounding colors become black and white, and all the noise is erased.

Chapter 2487

Two days later, Siena finished her mother-in-law's funeral and came to Hogan's house.

Before the mother-in-law was bedridden, she had been doing chores in the back kitchen of the Hogan family.

The money the mother-in-law earned every month was used for Siena's schooling.

Siena had been sensible since she was a child. Since her mother-in-law came to work in Hogan's house, whenever she had free time, she would come to Hogan's house to help with things.

All the servants of the Hogan family knew Siena and took good care of Siena.

"Siena, how is your mother-in-law? Will you still come here to work in the future? The housekeeper suddenly asked about this yesterday!" The familiar servant immediately asked after seeing Siena.

"Auntie Perry, my mother-in-law has already left." Siena lowered her eyes and her voice was muffled.

Auntie Perry: "Hey! It's good that your mother-in-law is gone, otherwise you have to go to school, work part-time to earn money, and take care of your mother-in-law. How tired you are!"

Siena: "I'm not tired."

Auntie Perry: "You're not tired, your mother-in-law is too! I The last time I went to see her, she was so skinny that she looked painful. It would be a relief to

leave. You can tell the housekeeper later and beg him to take you in and continue working here. Otherwise, you will pay for your tuition in the future. What should I do?"

Siena: "Thank you, Auntie."

"Are you tired these days? Let's see how thin you are." Auntie Perry said, took a steamed bun and stuffed it for her, "This is leftover from the morning, you can eat it. You will be alone in the future, and you are so pitiful."

Auntie Perry said, staring at the ugly scar on her face, and sighed regretfully. Although people often looked at her like this, Siena still felt a little uncomfortable.

She put the steamed bun in her mouth and took a bite. At the same time, she turned her back and took out her mobile phone.

In the past two days after her mother-in-law passed away, she often couldn't help crying.

For example, now——

she was holding back tears while eating steamed buns, and tapped her fingers on the screen of the phone.

With tears in her eyes, she saw a strange yet somewhat familiar face appearing on the screen of her mobile phone.

Lilly, her good friend from G-Temple, celebrated her eighteenth birthday today.

Lilly had long white hair on her shoulders, a beautiful crown on her head, and a pink princess dress. She was so beautiful, like a princess who came out of a comic book.

In the photo, Lilly stood in front of a big three-tiered cake, clasped her hands together, and made a wish with her eyes closed.

After eating the steamed buns, Siena wiped away the tears on her face, and looked at the photo again.

That was Avery's Facebook post.

Avery occasionally shared her daily life on Facebook.

Every year on this day, Avery would post Lilly's birthday photos on Facebook.

This was also the reason why Siena followed Avery's Facebook.

Although her and Lilly's lives would never intersect again, seeing that Lilly was doing so well now, she would still be happy for Lilly.

In three months, Siena would be her eighteenth birthday. It's just that her eighteenth birthday could only be spent alone.

"Hey, the Hogan family has big gossip again! The master seems to have brought another illegitimate child back from his business trip this time! I heard that he is already at the airport. Madam is throwing something in the room right now!"

"Tsk tsk, another illegitimate child! How old is this illegitimate child? The master is also amazing. At this age, I don't know how to calm down. No wonder Madam has such a big temper!"

"I don't know how old the child is! But the child should be an adult now. I heard that the auxiliary building is for that young master! In the next period of time, it is estimated that the family will not be peaceful! We must be careful in doing things, otherwise we will make the masters unhappy. It's bad luck to have a knife!"

Chapter 2488

"Siena, what are you still doing! Come and help! The Hogan family has another young master, and the housekeeper will definitely leave you to work."

Auntie Perry shouted at Siena.

Siena immediately put down her bag and walked over to help.

An hour later, Master Hogan's car stopped in front of Hogan's house.

Not long after, Master Hogan and Mrs. Hogan quarreled in the living room.

"Lucas Hogan is my son, now his mother doesn't want him anymore, I can't leave him alone!" Master Hogan roared, "I let him live in the auxiliary building because I was afraid you would make trouble! If you still can't stand it, then get out!"

Mrs. Hogan was shocked, and her heart was full of grievances that turned into tears. It was impossible for her to leave the Hogan family, her children were all here, this was her home!

"Why doesn't his mother want him anymore? He has been raised so much, let him go back from Hogan's house now! Did his mother let him come to Hogan's house to divide the family property on purpose?!" Mrs. Hogan wiped away her tears and sneered.

"You think too much! His mother is going to get married! The woman despises him as a fool!" Master Hogan said arrogantly, "Since I brought him back, he will be the young master of the Hogan family from now on!"

"Okay! Anyway, this is not the only illegitimate child you brought back, and it probably won't be the last time!" Mrs. Hogan yelled heartbreakingly, "I won't give that ba*tard a good face! You let him hide in the auxiliary building and don't mess with me!"

After a while, the butler (housekeeper), Mr. Todd came to the back kitchen.

"Which of you would like to go to the auxiliary building to take care of Young Master Hogan?" Mr. Todd sighed, "If you go to the auxiliary building, you will be dedicated to the daily life of Young Master Hogan in the future."

"I won't go. If you go to the auxiliary building, you will be fighting against your

wife.”

“Yes! Who dares to do such a thankless job!” The servants chattered, and no one wanted to go to the auxiliary building.

At this time, Mrs. Hogan came to the kitchen and gave everyone a sharp look.

Finally, Mrs. Hogan eyes fell on Siena. She looked at the ugly and hideous scar on Siena’s face, and showed a satisfied expression: “You go to the auxiliary building to serve that ba*tard! I think he will not be able to eat the disgusting meal when he sees you. hahaha!”

Siena lowered her head and refused. : “Madam, I...”

Mrs. Hogan: “I’ll give you double salary. Don’t be ignorant!”

“Ma’am, I’ll go!” Siena immediately raised her head and agreed to the job.

After Mrs. Hogan left, Mr. Todd looked at Siena with a complicated expression: “This job should be quite leisurely, but...”

In order to double the salary, Siena cautiously said: “Uncle Todd, I will work hard.”

“Young master Hogan brought a dog. We don’t know what breed it is, it’s quite big and fierce.” Mr. Todd frowned, “I’m afraid that the dog will go crazy and bite you to death.”

Siena: “...”

“And Young Master Hogan has wounds on his face, so he looks like a brawler! You must be careful! Don’t be killed by him instead of being bitten to death by his dog.” Although Mr. Todd was worried, Mrs. Hogan appointed Siena to take care of Young Master Hogan, and Mr. Todd couldn’t do anything about it.

“Uncle Todd, I still won’t go.” Siena was terrified.

“You’d better go try it! If you can’t, let’s talk about it.” Mr. Todd persuaded,

“You owed a lot of money for treating your mother-in-law before! You are about to take the big exam, and college tuition fees will also be a problem in the future. You don’t earn any money now. Siena, what can you do in the future!”

Siena thought of the future, as if she had been beaten by frost.

“Let’s go!” Mr. Todd led the way, “When you arrive at the auxiliary building, you will follow Young Master Hogan’s orders from now on.”

The two of them arrived at the entrance of the auxiliary building, but before they entered, a big yellow dog suddenly appeared and barked wildly.

Mr. Todd turned and left in fright.

“Siena, go in by yourself! There are some difficulties you have to learn to overcome by yourself!” Mr. Todd said. And in an instant, the butler Mr. Todd disappeared before his eyes.

Siena was so frightened by the ferocious barking that her face turned pale, and she was hesitating whether to leave when the yellow dog in the yard suddenly stopped barking.

Chapter 2489

After seeing Siena’s face clearly, the yellow dog seemed to be frightened.

“Big Yellow Dog, don’t be afraid, I won’t hurt you.” Siena took a deep breath and tried to negotiate friendly with Big Yellow Dog, “I’m just here to work, we will get along friendly in the future, I will feed you well every day!”

Saying that, Siena threw a steamed bun over.

The yellow dog immediately bit the steamed bun.

With a restless heart, Siena quickly entered the auxiliary building.

In the living room of the auxiliary building, a tall and thin man stood. He was

about 1.8 meters tall. Siena had to look up to see his face clearly.

The heating was not turned on in the living room, and it was very cold, but he was only wearing a thin blue windbreaker.

He was the illegitimate son that Master Hogan picked up today.

When Siena looked at him, he also looked at Siena.

Like the yellow dog in the yard, he stared at the scar on Siena's face and was stunned.

"Young Master Hogan, hello, my name is Siena, I am... I will be eighteen years old this year. Don't look at me as young, but I work very quickly, I hope you don't dislike me and let me stay and work."

Siena finished nervously and lowered her head.

Lucas Hogan frowned, and asked: "Your face?"

"I... There was a fire in my house when I was a child, so that's it." Siena kept her mother-in-law's teachings in mind, and dared not tell anyone. The truth, but she was afraid that Lucas would hate her, "Young Master Hogan, did I scare you? Did I..."

"You scared my dog." Lucas looked into the yard glance.

The dog was watching Siena eagerly outside, not daring to come in.

"Uh... why is your dog so timid? Hasn't it seen anyone uglier than me?"

Siena looked at the dog in the yard and wondered.

Lucas raised his eyebrows: "Mrs. Hogan sent you to make me angry!"

"Mrs. Hogan didn't say that. She thinks I'm so ugly, you will definitely turn off my appetite when you see me." Siena said truthfully, "Young Master Hogan, if you think I'm off-putting, I can wear a mask in the future. I know you must be a little bit wronged when you just came back to this home, but at least you still have a home. Unlike me..."

“Gu— —” Lucas’s stomach protested.

Siena immediately took the ingredients brought from the main building and went to the kitchen: “Young Master, wait, I’ll cook right away.”

Lucas sat down on the sofa clutching his aching stomach.

Just now, Siena crackled and said a lot, it was so noisy!

Maybe the gods were against him on purpose. At this time, the phone rang inappropriately, which made him not only have a stomachache, but also a headache.

When Lucas saw his mother’s call, he blacklisted his mother’s number without thinking.

“Young Master, I boiled the eggs.” Not long after, Siena came out of the kitchen with the boiled and peeled eggs.

Lucas looked at the white egg in her palm and thought it was ridiculous.

Could an egg fill my stomach?

He couldn’t help but want to get angry. Was this what Siena just promised to be good at work?

“Young Master, roll it on your face.” Siena looked at the bruise on his face, and said with concern, “It will be much more comfortable.”

Lucas: “???” He thought it was for him to eat of!

After her words settled down, Lucas stuffed the egg into his mouth and quickly ate it.

Siena was stunned.

Lucas: “Why don’t you hurry up and cook?! I’m hungry!”

Chapter 2490

Afternoon.

After Lucas went back to his room to rest, Siena went back to the back

kitchen of the main building.

“Siena, how is it? That Young Master Hogan didn’t make things difficult for you, did he? That dog didn’t bite you, did it?” Auntie Perry asked.

“Young Master Hogan said that the noodles I cooked were not as good as his. He said that if I still cook unpalatable food for him at night, I will not be left to work.” Siena was a little sad, “The dog is okay, doesn’t bite me.”

Mrs. Perry: “Siena, don’t be afraid. I’m going to teach you how to cook a few dishes now. I promise you can pass the test tonight.”

“Thank you, Auntie Perry.” Siena cheered up quickly, and bright lights flickered in her eyes, “Auntie Perry, actually I don’t think Young Master Hogan is bad. He didn’t call me ugly. And even though he said the noodles I cooked for him were not tasty, he still ate them up.”

Auntie Perry: “Maybe he’s too hungry But he didn’t dislike your ugliness, which is really surprising.”

“I’m also surprised. So I have to do this job well and pay off the debt.” Siena’s optimistic smile made Auntie Perry have mixed feelings.

“Is it okay to not go to school at your school?” Auntie Perry asked.

“I explained the situation to the teacher, and the teacher agreed to my selfstudy, as long as I can meet the test scores.” The light in Siena’s eyes

dimmed a bit, “I can only work during the day and study by myself at night.

Otherwise, I have no money to pay the tuition.”

“You are such a poor child.” Auntie Perry said pitifully, “God is really shortsighted! You have been disfigured, and you have lost your parents. Now that

your mother-in-law is gone, you will be alone in the future.”

“I have no one to rely on. Even if I go to university, I’m afraid it will be difficult to find a decent job in the future. Auntie Perry, teach me how to cook! I’ll keep this job first before I can think about the future.” Siena said. Looking at the

ingredients for the evening, she changed the subject.

Mrs. Perry: "Yeah."

In the Dinner time.

Siena brought the cooked boiled shrimp, fried pork with green peppers and three delicacies soup to Lucas.

Those three dishes were relatively simple, basically as long as she did it with her heart, it couldn't go wrong.

"Young Master, let me peel the shrimp for you!" Seeing him pick up the chopsticks and start eating, Siena took a shrimp and began to peel the shrimp.

"Go feed the dog." Lucas ordered with a blank expression.

Siena was stunned for a moment, and after understanding what Lucas meant, she immediately picked up the plate of boiled shrimp, ready to feed the dog.

Lucas: "Why did you take the shrimp away?!"

Siena: "Young Master, didn't you ask me to feed the dog?"

Lucas: "You didn't make dinner for the dog alone?"

Siena: "Dogs...don't dogs all eat leftovers?"

Bang!

Lucas slammed the bowls and chopsticks on the table: "My dog has eaten leftovers all his life, and now he is here at Hogan's house, can't he have something good?"

Siena was so frightened that she immediately put the boiled shrimp back on the table: "I'm going to cook it right away! But young master, there are only a few vegetables left in the kitchen...how about I make it a bowl of green vegetables noodles?"

Lucas: "..."

He finished the rice in the bowl, strode back to the room without explaining anything.

Siena immediately took the leftovers to feed the dog.

"Hi Rhubarb, you see, we two have officially met today. I'll come over tomorrow morning. Don't bite me, okay?" Siena said to the dog.

The yellow dog buried his head in eating the shrimp and ignored her.

"Rhubarb, I know you are just like your master. You look fierce, but you are actually a good dog." Siena patted the dog's head, "Come in after you finish eating, it's too cold outside. I'm going back and see you tomorrow."

The next day, at 11:00 a.m.

Siena led the ingredients from the main building to the auxiliary building.

She opened the courtyard door, and saw the yellow dog lying in the courtyard, whose body had become stiff.

"Rhubarb! What's wrong with you?! You were fine last night! Don't scare me!"

Chapter 2491

Siena hurriedly walked to the yellow dog, touched the yellow dog's body, it was already cold.

She suddenly thought of her mother-in-law's appearance when she died, and the tears couldn't stop streaming down.

In the building, Lucas was woken up.

He was wearing a thin shirt and opened the door with a sleepy face. Seeing the scene in the yard, his eyes suddenly became cold and cold.

He started raising the dog when he was 6 years old.

Unexpectedly, within a day after arriving at Hogan's house, the dog was poisoned to death.

Main building, living room.

Master Hogan's face was sullen, his eyes could not hide the look of exhaustion.

Mrs. Hogan looked at everything in front of her with disgust.

"I ordered someone to poison it to death! It's just a wild dog! It's a worthless thing. What are you trying to do now that you are so angry?" Mrs. Hogan looked at Lucas, and said contemptuously, "Before I ordered someone to poison your dog, I discussed it with your father. Our Hogan family does not allow this kind of wild dog!"

"It's my pet, not a wild dog!" Lucas clenched his fists tightly, hatred burst out from his eyes.

"Lucas, your dog kept barking yesterday, what if it bites someone one day? If you like keeping pets, I'll give you a docile pet dog as compensation, how about it?" Looking at the dead body of the yellow dog that was carried in, Mr. Hogan felt very unlucky, "I'll let someone carry this dog and bury it!"

"Don't touch my dog!" Lucas's eyes were scarlet, and he gritted his teeth tightly as he looked at his father, "If you hadn't begged me to go back to your house, I would never have come back with you! Since you dislike my dog so much, why didn't you tell me yesterday?! I will never forgive you!"

Lucas said, and hugging the yellow dog corpse he strode away.

"Young Master, wait for me!" Siena hurriedly ran out.

Facing the wind and snow, the two headed west all the way.

After walking a certain distance, Lucas realized that Siena had been following him.

Lucas: "Why are you following me? I won't go back to Hogan's house!"

"Young master, if you don't go back, I won't go back either." Siena's eyes

were red, and her nasal voice was a little heavy, "They went too far."

"You cry, why?" Lucas watched her tears welling in her eyes, her emotions were infected, as if something was stuck in her throat and felt very uncomfortable.

"My mother-in-law died the day before yesterday." Siena paused when she said this, "Young Master, if you don't mind, you can bury your dog next to my mother-in-law."

Lucas: "Is your mother-in-law's grave far away?"

"Not far." Siena led him to the cemetery, "Let your dog protect my mother-in-law from now on."

Lucas: "..."

Siena: "Master, if you don't go back to Hogan's house in the future, then where are you going? They said your mother is getting married. Do you have a place to go?"

Lucas's face became gloomy again.

"If you don't mind, you can go to my place first. There will be a blizzard today, if you don't find a place to stay, you will freeze to death." Siena looked at the thin windbreaker on his body and reminded him kindly.

Lucas did not answer. At this moment, many thoughts flashed through his mind.

He had lived in a daze until now, thinking that no matter how bad life was, it would never be worse than before. Unexpectedly, reality gave him a hard blow.

If he just left the Hogan family like this, he would not be reconciled.

In the afternoon, after burying the dog, Siena took Lucas to her rented house. The weather was bad today, it was only after 5:00 p.m., and it was completely dark.

Siena gave up her room to Lucas, while she went to her mother-in-law's room to rest.

The next morning, after cooking the noodles, she went to call Lucas for breakfast, but found that there was no one in the room.

Lucas had left.

Chapter 2492

Hogan family.

When Mrs. Hogan saw Lucas coming back, she couldn't even eat the corresponding breakfast!

"This ba*tard! I thought he had a lot of backbone! When he left yesterday, he said he would never forgive his father. I thought he would never come back. I didn't expect to come back with a shy face after staying outside for a day. It's ridiculous!"

"Mom, don't be angry. He is an illegitimate child who can't stand on the stage! Dad let him live in the auxiliary building, which is already humiliating him, and he thought it was a gift! There is no such person. He is ashamed and has no brains, so he can't become a great talent. He said yesterday that his father begged him to come back, so there is no need for us to have conflicts with him." Esteban Hogan, the eldest son, said calmly, "We don't want to ruin the relationship with my father because of him."

Mrs. Hogan: "Courtesy, you are right. I quarreled with your father, but it can't change the fact that Lucas has become the young master of the Hogan family. Your dad looks down on him, so your dad won't reuse him when the time comes."

"I've already found out that he was expelled from school because of fighting."

Esteban mocked, "I believe that as long as Dad is not old-fashioned, he will definitely not leave the family property to this ba*tard."

Mrs. Hogan: "Well, Esteban, you can work with peace of mind and don't be affected."

"I didn't pay attention to Lucas at all. I'll go and see him later." Esteban finished his breakfast and came out of the main building and was ready to go to the auxiliary building to have a look.

Although the auxiliary building was connected to the main building, the yard was separate. The auxiliary building was much shorter, and the space was also much smaller, and it's usually used for storing sundries.

When Esteban came out of the main building, by coincidence, he ran into Siena who was looking for Lucas.

Esteban knew that there was an ugly girl in her family, but she didn't pay attention to it.

Siena usually helped out in the back kitchen and never appeared in front of the hosts.

"Eldest, Eldest Young Master!" Siena recognized Esteban and immediately lowered her head, "Eldest Young Master, I'm here to look for Young Master Hogan. I wonder if Young Master Hogan has come back?"

"He's back. I'm going to see him. The two of us went there together." Esteban put his hands in his pockets, looked at Siena's intact side of the cheek, and couldn't help feeling, "If you haven't been disfigured, you should be a big beauty. What a pity!"

"Did Lucas bully you?" Esteban asked again, "If he bullied you, you can tell Mr. Todd or my mother. You and your mother-in-law have worked in our house for so many years, we will definitely not let you being bullied."

Siena was very touched, "Thank you, Eldest Young Master! Young Master Hogan didn't bully me."

“Oh? Didn’t he dislike the disgusting scar on your face?” Esteban continued to ask.

Siena raised her head and looked at Esteban: “Master Hogan didn’t dislike me.”

Esteban got goosebumps from the scar on Siena’s face, and immediately turned his eyes away: “Let’s go in!”

The two entered the auxiliary room. Upstairs, they saw Lucas who had just finished breakfast.

“Master Hogan, why didn’t you tell me when you came back? I couldn’t find you when I got up in the morning. I was so anxious.” Siena strode up to Lucas and asked.

“Who is he?” Lucas glanced coldly at Esteban and asked Siena.

“He is your elder brother.” Siena felt that the atmosphere was not right, and went to clear the plates on the table after speaking.

“Lucas, hello. I’m your brother Esteban.” Esteban looked at Lucas, “I’ve been busy these days, so I just came to see you today. Does the injury on your face matter? How about calling me? The doctor came to see you?”

“No need.” Lucas was like a hedgehog, with barbs all over his body, “Go and do your work!”

Esteban chuckled, and took out cash from his wallet: “My mother poisoned your dog for the sake of the safety of our whole family. This is a thousand dollars, you take it. It’s not much, but it’s enough than that dog’s life.”

Hearing these heart-wrenching words, Siena’s affection for Esteban was shattered.

Not to mention that Lucas took the thousand dollars.

Did he really think that this thousand dollars could be worth the dog’s life?

After Esteban left, Siena said, “Young Master, you shouldn’t...”

With a 'snap', Lucas crumpled the thousand dollars cash into a ball and threw it into the trash can.

Chapter 2493

"Why don't you continue talking?" Lucas looked at Siena with stern eyes.

After holding her breath for a few seconds, Siena continued what she said just now: "Young Master, you shouldn't leave without saying goodbye. I saw you were not in the room this morning, so I thought something happened to you."

Lucas: "When I left, you slept like a pig."

Siena blushed immediately: "Didn't you say yesterday that you would never go back to Hogan's house? Did you forgive your father? Young Master, if I were you, I would definitely not calm down so quickly, I should stay outside for a few days before I can go home."

Lucas: "...Who said I'm calm?"

Siena was at a loss for words.

At this time, a figure slowly walked over from the gate of the courtyard.

"Young Master, your father is here." After Siena reminded him, she immediately returned to the kitchen with the dinner plate.

Mr. Hogan just woke up and heard that Lucas was back, so he came over to have a look.

"Lucas, it's good that you can figure it out. I thought you went to your mother's place!" Mr. Hogan entered the living room and took out a card from his pocket. I will send you a sum of money every month for living expenses. Also, I will find you a new school to go to school."

Lucas took the card and held it in the palm of his hand without saying a word.

Mr. Hogan knew that he was angry, but he didn't intend to indulge his temper.

“This is the Hogan family. If you want to integrate into this family, you must abide by the rules of this family. I am usually busy with official duties, and your stepmother manages the trivial matters at home. So you’d better not mess with your stepmother. Of course, if she does too much, you can tell me.”

After Mr. Hogan finished speaking, he left.

In the evening, Siena brings a bowl of noodles to the table.

Seeing the noodles, Lucas frowned, and asked, “Siena, what’s your surname?”

Siena was uneasy: “My mother-in-law and I are surnamed Stefanini.”

Lucas: “Siena Stefanini!”

Siena: “Young Master, I’m Siena Stefanini and my nickname is Sissy but no one calls me Sissy.”

Lucas gritted his teeth: “Don’t you want to be lazy anymore? Make me a bowl of noodles?!”

Siena sighed helplessly: “There is dog meat in the refrigerator, do you eat it?”

Today the kitchen only gives me dog meat. I think they did it on purpose.”

Lucas: “...”

Siena: “Young Master, if you can’t eat noodles, there are steamed buns, you can eat it.”

Lucas stood up with his fists clenched, his face livid.

Siena immediately grabbed him, “Young master, don’t be impulsive! Your father told you this morning not to mess with your mother.”

“Get out!” Lucas’s body muscles were tense, and anger was burning in his heart.

He pushed Siena away, strode into the kitchen, and took out the raw dog

meat from the refrigerator.

Seeing him heading towards the main building like a gust of wind, Siena immediately ran after him.

...

Siena was still a step too late.

When she chased to the main building, Lucas had already smashed Mrs. Hogan's dinner and tried to stuff raw dog meat into Mrs. Hogan's mouth.

Chapter 2494

The butler, Mr. Todd and servants of the Hogan family guard Mrs. Hogan, while the bodyguards of the Hogan family forcefully pull Lucas away.

"You be@st! You're going to die!" Mrs. Hogan's face was bloodied by the raw dog meat, and her breath was full of blood. She was shaking with anger.

Soon, the bodyguard pulled Lucas away, and Mrs. Hogan let out a heavy breath.

"Hit! Hit him to death! I'll be the one who beat him to death!" Mrs. Hogan immediately gave orders to the bodyguards.

Seeing the bodyguard raised his leg to kick Lucas's body. Siena felt her heart ache.

"Stop hitting! Stop hitting!" Siena had never stepped into the living room of the main building.

Even if she came to the main building, she only went to the back kitchen of the main building. There was a back door to go in and out of the back kitchen.

Hearing her scream, the bodyguard stopped and looked at Siena.

"What are you stopping for! Keep beating! The Master is not at home today, I have the final say on this house!" Mrs. Hogan was determined to beat Lucas to death otherwise, he will definitely do more egregious things in the future.

The two bodyguards continued to punch and kick Lucas.

Siena was frightened by the violent scene and shed tears.

“Ma’am, tell them to stop! Master went to the auxiliary building this morning and talked to Young Master! I heard it in the kitchen!” Siena walked to Mrs. Hogan, knelt down, and begged to speak.

Mrs. Hogan raised her eyebrows: “What did the Master say to this be@st?!”

“The Master said that if someone bullies the Young Master, let the Young Master tell him and he will definitely not ignore it.” Siena said, looking at the sky outside the window, “Ma’am, the Master may come back at any time, please tell them not to fight. Even if the Young Master is wrong, the master will definitely punish him.”

Mrs. Hogan gradually regained her senses in her body. She was still a little jealous of her husband. So she winked at the bodyguard.

After the bodyguard stopped, Siena immediately went to help Lucas.

“Young Master, can you still get up? If you can’t move, I...” Siena asked with tears in her eyes.

Lucas immediately grabbed her arm and stood up from the ground with his strength. He limped and walked outside.

Back in the auxiliary building, Siena looked at his crumpled clothes and remembered the scene of him being beaten just now.

When Siena was hesitating whether to comfort Lucas, Lucas had already walked to the dining table, picked up the bowl of noodles just now, and started eating.

Siena: “...”

Lucas quickly finished eating the noodles, and asked, “Where’s the steamed bun?”

Siena immediately went to the kitchen to get the steamed bun.

When handing the steamed buns to Lucas, Siena eased the atmosphere:

“Young master, you are really resistant to beating.”

Lucas frowned: “Are you praising me?”

Siena: “I...I just want to let you be happy and forget about what happened just now. Young master, are you really okay? How about I help you take a look?”

Lucas: “If I have something to do, what can you do?”

This question stopped Siena..

After thinking for a while, Siena said sincerely: “There are still eggs in the refrigerator. Young Master, I can boil a few more eggs and roll your wounds.”

Lucas had a headache and wanted her to roll, but when he thought of her kneeling just now, he held back the appearance of pleading for himself in front of Mrs. Hogan.

Lucas: “Get off work!”

Siena shook her head: “The Master should be back soon. I want to see how the Master handles this matter.”

Chapter 2495

Lucas crushed the steamed bun: “You want to see me get punished!”

Siena shook her head even more vigorously: “No. What if I could help you with justice? Others won't help you. They're all afraid of Madam.”

Lucas: “Aren't you afraid?”

“I am. But I can't let you be beaten to death by Madam.” The light of justice shone in Siena's eyes.

Lucas was a little moved.

Siena added: “If you die, I won't be able to get double wages.”

After Siena finished speaking, Lucas kicked her off work.

Aryadelle.

In order to celebrate Lilly's 18th birthday, Hayden returned home from Bridgedale.

Hayden just took advantage of this time to return to Aryadelle and spend time with his family on vacation.

"Brother, can you play at home for a few more days?" Robert clinged to Hayden, complaining, "After you come back, my sister won't have time to scold me."

"You don't know why your sister scolded you?" Hayden glanced at Robert and said, "At your age, study hard and don't always think about dating. After you graduate from university, your sister will not care about you whatever you want to talk about."

A while ago, two girls didn't know where to get them. After arriving at Layla's contact information, they each told Layla that they were Robert's girlfriends and asked Layla to choose one.

After blocking the two of them, Layla scolded Robert and blocked him after the scolding.

"Brother, I swear, I'm not in a relationship! Those two girls, I don't even know their full names. I just participated in a school activity with them, and I don't know how to make them misunderstand..." Robert had been relatively approachable since he was a child, so he was very popular.

"Be careful in the future, don't smirk at girls for nothing." Hayden looked at Robert's white and energetic face, feeling a little helpless, "Your sister scolded you for your own good, bear with it."

"Dad also told me the same thing. No one at home helped me." Robert said

aggrievedly, "Brother, why don't you let me work in your company for winter vacation!"

"Fine, as long as our parents agree." Hayden wanted to practice Robert.

For the past 18 years, Robert had lived in a greenhouse and had never experienced beatings from society. Now that he was an adult, he could experience the cruelty of society.

"They will definitely agree." Robert happily went back to the room to pack his luggage.

In the evening, everyone came to Foster's house for dinner.

"Hayden, you're going to be 25 soon, and it's time for you to find a girlfriend."

Tammy teased, "You've been graduating for so long, and your career has achieved great success, and now you only need a wife and also children. "

Ben echoed: "Hayden, don't take your auntie Tammy's words seriously. It's better to have children earlier. Your parents don't urge you, but they both definitely want to have grandchildren!"

Avery immediately retorted: "I don't think so! Finally, Robert is an adult, and I can finally not worry about it."

Tammy smiled and said, "Hasn't Layla been in charge of your Robert all the time? What are you worried about?"

Layla picked up the juice jug, poured herself a glass of orange juice, and said in a leisurely way: "My mother still worries a lot. The main reason is that Robert is too ordinary in all aspects! My mother has been accepting that she gave birth to an ordinary child."

Avery: "..."

Robert: "....."

"Layla, don't say that about your mother. Your mother has never disliked

Robert.” Elliot defended Avery, “You three, we treat you equally.”

Layla: “Dad, I’m making fun of Robert, can’t you hear it?”

“Don’t hit Robert all the time, he’s still very good.” Elliot helped his youngest son save face in front of everyone.

Layla: “Dad, then tell me, what’s so good about him?”

Elliot: “He has a good temper, he is obedient, and he is in good health.”

“Dad, since when can health be boasted as an advantage? Hahaha!” Layla said and was laughing out loud.

Avery was afraid that Robert would not be able to step down, so she looked at Hayden: “Hayden, have you ever been in a relationship? Don’t you have any good girls around you? Would you like your mother to help you pay attention?”

Chapter 2496

Tammy smiled and said, “Avery, didn’t you just say that you were not in a hurry? Hayden, now you can get married in your twenties, okay! When you are in your twenties, your children will be soy sauce. Hayden, what kind of girl do you like? Tell me, I have a lot of resources and contacts...”

“Auntie Tammy, my brother stays in Bridgedale! Even if he falls in love, he must be looking for him in Bridgedale. You should worry about me! I-I’m in my twenties, why don’t you rush me?” Layla was very surprised, “At this age, girls are usually married and have children.”

“Do you think it’s easy to have a baby? It’s super painful. The dysmenorrhea may reach upto 100 times, 1000 times, 10,000 times worse than your usual period!” Tammy wanted Layla to play for a few more years, and when she became more mature, she would pick a suitable husband.

“Tammy, don’t scare Layla into fear of marriage and childbearing.” Avery said.

Tammy: "Am I scaring Layla? I'm just telling the truth. Women have to be more cautious when looking for a partner."

"You don't have to be so cautious when you are in love, just like it. Marriage needs to be cautious and cautious." Avery said herself, "Layla is indeed not too young, she seems to have never been in a relationship..."

"Layla is still young." Elliot interrupted Avery, "Layla just graduated..."

"Dad, I should have graduated a long time ago, but you insisted on me going to graduate school. Why didn't you ask my brother to go to graduate school?"

Layla said dissatisfiedly.

"Layla, your brother created the Dream Maker Group before he was fifteen years old." Elliot said, "I don't ask you to be better than your brother, I just hope you read more books, increase your knowledge, broaden your horizons, and avoid detours in the future."

Layla hit the nail on the head: "Dad, you just don't want me to marry, so you keep letting me study."

Elliot's face was stained with a blush: "Do you want to marry? What's so good about being married..."

"Dad, I don't know what's so good about being married, but I see you and mom talking at home every day. I think mom will definitely not regret marrying." Layla's tone was a little sour and jealous, "If I can find a man who I love and he loves me at the same time, I am willing to marry."

"There will be no more people like you in this world Dad loves your man so much." Elliot broke Layla's fantasy, "You don't need to be in a hurry to fall in love now, just stabilize your job first."

Layla snorted, "Dad, when I was in school, you asked me to study hard, now I finally started working, and you asked me to work hard. I can't finish the

work.”

“Layla, if you want to fall in love, go for it. Mom supports you.” Avery said against her husband, “Your father just hates about your marriage, that’s why I’ve been instilling in you the idea that other men are not so good except him. I believe there must be many excellent men in this world who are worthy of you. But you need to find out.”

“Mom, I find it so difficult! Those men around me are so immature! I especially hate the kind of men who are obviously immature but always try to pretend that they are mature.” Layla said here, looking at her younger brother, “For example, Robert.”

“Sister, please do me a favor and let me go!” Robert looked innocent and wronged, “I plan to go to work with my brother during the winter vacation, and you will not see me for a month.”

“Hehe, then I will set off firecrackers happily!” Layla was very happy.

“I suddenly remembered something.” Tammy picked up the wine glass, took a sip of the wine, and said, “Layla, do you still remember when you were a child and said that you would marry Eric when you grew up? Are you still in touch now?”

Layla: “Of course I remember! I even told my mother! My mother was scared to death, so I must never tell my father.”

Elliot frowned. Glancing at Layla and at Avery, he asked: “When did this happen?”

Avery rubbed her temples with her fingers, pretending to lose her memory:

“Isn’t this a long time ago? I can’t even remember.”

“Hahahaha! I haven’t seen Eric for a long time, he is married now, is it?”

Tammy didn’t think it was a big deal to join in the fun.

Seeing Elliot's face change, he continued to talk about this topic.

"No! If he gets married, it will definitely be reported on the Internet." Layla said lightly.

Chapter 2497

"This is not necessarily the case. Wasn't there a famous male star who announced that he was married and had children on the day he retired? Maybe Eric has been married in secret for a long time, maybe the children are all grown up!" After Tammy finished speaking, Layla immediately found her mobile phone, found Eric's number and dialed it.

Eric didn't have work tonight, so he quickly answered the phone.

"Uncle Eric, are you married? Do you have any children?" Layla held the phone, feeling a little uneasy, "Have you ever had a secret marriage? Don't worry, you tell me, I won't tell others."

Eric laughed aloud: "Why do you ask this?"

"I'm just curious! I saw a male star suddenly announced that he had a wife and children when he retired from the circle, and I wanted to know if you would also hide marriage." Layla explained the reason.

"I don't have a hidden marriage." Eric asked back, "Has your brother returned to Aryadelle? I saw that you posted a group photo in Moments."

Layla: "You just saw the group photo I posted the day before yesterday?"

Eric: "I don't often see Mobile phone."

"Why do you look less like a young man now. My parents still play with mobile phones. If you don't play with mobile phones, what are you playing with every day?" Layla asked.

Eric: "I'm busy at work."

"Okay! Then I won't bother you." When Layla was about to hang up the

phone, she hesitated.

She thought about Eric coming out to drink tea when he was free, but out of the corner of her eye, she saw everyone staring at her, especially her father's eyes, like a smart monitor staring at her.

She hung up the phone, planning to send a message to Eric later to make an appointment.

.....

Thopiavelle.

Six p.m. The sky was as dark as if it had been soaked in ink, and the lights in Hogan's courtyard suddenly lit up, making the night less dull.

Holding a big bag in her arms, Siena pushed open the courtyard door of the auxiliary building, then walked to the window of the bedroom on the first floor, and knocked on the window.

After a few knocks, the window opened.

Lucas's sharp but indifferent face appeared in front of her eyes.

"Young Master, open the door and let me in! I brought you some good things!"

There was a bright light in Siena's eyes, and her smiling face was like a ray of sunshine in winter.

Although her face was extremely ugly, Lucas didn't feel disgusted.

On the contrary, the more Lucas looked at her face, the more pleasing to his eyes.

Siena blushed when she saw him, and found that Lucas was standing by the window not only did not move, but did not speak, so she explained: "The Master went out with his wife, will they come back in a while. Young Master, it's so cold outside, why don't you open the door!"

After Siena took a breath, she immediately walked towards the door.

Lucas closed the bedroom window, came out of the room like a ghost, and opened the door of the auxiliary building.

“Young Master, look what I brought you!” Siena put the bag on the table like offering a treasure, and took out one thing after another from the bag.

Chapter 2498

“This is scallion fried mutton pie, and this is mutton soup. I’m afraid you don’t like mutton, so I bought you pork rib rice.” After Siena took out the dinner she brought, she took out the medicine, “Young Master, I bought these medicines at the pharmacy, and I didn’t know what to buy, so I asked the people in the pharmacy to recommend them. You can try it at night, it might work!”

Master Hogan told Lucas night that he shuts himself up at home and didn’t allow anyone to take care of him.

Lucas had been hungry for a whole day. Now the smell of mutton and chops made his stomach churn.

Unexpectedly, Siena would miss him.

“Young Master, you must be hungry, right? You eat pancakes.” Siena handed the mutton pancakes to Lucas, “Eating mutton in winter is so comfortable.”

Lucas didn’t want to accept it because of his face. But his stomach growled loudly.

“Young Master, eat it while it’s hot! It won’t taste good if it’s cold.” Siena stuffed the mutton cake into his hand, then opened the lid of the mutton soup, and put the spoon in it, “Young Master, eat it and I want to read here for a while. After you finish eating, I will take the garbage away.”

“What book are you reading?” Lucas took a bite of the mutton pie, and his stomach immediately warmed up a lot and his attitude towards her was also quite amicable.

"I borrowed the review materials from my classmates." Siena opened her schoolbag and took out the materials, "I will take the big exam in June next year. I don't know if I can get into the ideal university. Young master, you go to university Right?"

Lucas paused while eating the mutton pie, and a look of uneasiness flashed in his eyes.

"That... I heard that you were expelled from school because of fighting."

Siena apologized shyly, "I'm sorry, I didn't mean to say that."

"I'm a third year in high school." Lucas knew that Mrs. Hogan must have picked up on her details, so she felt indifferent when she thought of this, "But I'm two years older than you."

"You're going to take the exam next year too? But why are you older than me?" Two years old? Did you go to school late? Or did you repeat it?" Siena stared at his face curiously.

Lucas: "I registered late. My mother told me that I was two years younger."

"Oh... no wonder I see you as an adult. Young master, you can continue to eat, I won't bother you anymore." Siena said well, start reading seriously.

Lucas finished eating the mutton pie and drank the mutton soup.

After eating and drinking enough, the body became warm and the bad mood was swept away.

"Did you get paid today?" Lucas's Adam's apple rolled up and down, and decided to thank Siena, "You bought these for me, didn't you spend a lot of money? Thank you!"

"No salary today." Hearing his voice, Siena immediately looked up at him, "Young Master, I spent your money." Afraid that Lucas might not understand, she quickly added, "It's the one thousand dollars you threw into the trash can

yesterday, I picked the money up.”

After hearing her words, Lucas lost the calmness on his face. He frowned, his fingers clenched into fists, and there was a spasm in his stomach.

Seeing his face change, Siena panicked: “Didn’t I take the trash away when you drove me away last night? I thought the Master would not spare you lightly when he came back, so when I threw out the trash, and took out the money, just in case. Young master, I’m sorry. I should have told you first, but I was thinking about reviewing my homework just now, so I forgot to tell you.”

After hearing her explanation, Lucas’s face turned pale. Suddenly, he felt uncomfortable in his stomach. He clutched his stomach and walked quickly towards the bathroom.

Siena followed immediately.

“Master, I’m sorry! I know I shouldn’t get the money back, but I don’t have any. I want to buy you medicine and food, but I can’t afford it.” Siena choked up when she said this.

Not only did she have no money, but she was also in debt.

Chapter 2499

In order to buy medicine and injections for her mother-in-law, she not only borrowed money from Mr. Todd, but also borrowed money from outsiders.

These, she did not say out.

Her life was hard, and Lucas’s life was not much easier.

“Ouch—” Lucas supported the washstand and retched.

Siena knew that Lucas wanted to spit out everything he ate just now.

“Young Master, your dog is dead, but you are still alive.” Siena wanted to comfort him.

Siena didn't know that the Master planned to lock him up for a few days. If no one brought him food, he would starve to death. If he died of starvation, Mrs. Hogan and other children would do their filial piety, Mrs. Hogan would only applaud, and the others would only watch the fun and would never sympathize with his suffering.

Without waiting for Siena's words to come out, Lucas shouted violently: "Get out! I don't want to see you again!"

Lucas clenched his teeth and looked at her with hatred in his eyes. His fierce eyes made Siena's ankles go weak with fright.

Siena remembered the scene of Lucas angrily going to fight with Mrs. Hogan last night.

Maybe she was kind, but to Lucas, she was really wrong.

"I'm sorry, Young Master. After I get paid, I'll put another thousand dollars into the trash can... just treat it as the money I borrowed from the trash can first, don't be angry, okay..." Siena reached out to wipe the tears from the corners of her eyes. At a loss, she's not knowing how to calm him down.

"Madam Hogan asked you to do this, right?" Lucas calmed down a little, and judged, "You have been in the Hogan family for so many years, and you have been relying on the charity of the Hogan family to survive. Madam Hogan asked you to come Disgusting me, you dare not listen! Oh, I actually thought you were different from those people! The only difference between you and those people is that you are uglier than them!"

Lucas's words pierced into Siena's heart.

Ever since she was a child, she has been used to being called ugly. Whether she said it behind her back or in person, she was used to it.

But why, Lucas said she was ugly, but she was so sad?

She was just sobbing softly, but after what Lucas said, she couldn't stop crying.

"Young master, you blamed me wrong! I didn't mean to make you feel bad...it wasn't Madam who asked me to do this..." Siena choked with sobs, tears falling like broken threads, "Before I came, I asked Auntie Perry, and Auntie Perry said that no one will bring you food today... I am really afraid that you will be hungry... because I have been hungry before, and I know how it feels to be hungry...."

"You won't die after two meals!" Lucas was distracted by her crying.

"But the Master didn't say that he will forgive you tomorrow." Siena cried with her eyes red and swollen, and she said in her heart, "Before my mother-in-law died, she vomited whatever she ate. She really wanted to eat, but she couldn't eat anything. Master, for me, Living with dignity is more important. If I have the conditions, I also want to live with dignity, instead of being here for the current members of the Hogan family."

Lucas's clenched fist loosened a little. His inner voice told him that what Siena said him just now was true.

He shouldn't take his anger out on her alone.

An awkward atmosphere spread between the two.

At this time, outside the yard, two luxury cars stopped slowly.

After hearing the movement, Siena immediately ran out of the bathroom, walked to the gate, opened the door, and glanced outside.

—Why did Master Hogan and Mrs. Hogan come back so soon?

Would they find out that she came to the auxiliary building to deliver dinner to Lucas?!

Chapter 2500

"I...I'm not afraid." Siena closed the door and turned around. Her mood was

calmer than before, but she was still a little embarrassed, “Young Master, it’s really not Madam who asked me to do this. Even if Madam wants to deal with you, you won’t look for me. Because in Madam’s eyes, I have no other use besides being ugly.”

“No matter how you explain, you can’t hide the money you spent.” Lucas was still upset, but not so angry anymore.

Siena spent the money, but Lucas ate the dinner and the medicine.

“I haven’t finished spending it. There are more than 600 dollars left.” Siena took out the rest of the money from her bag, “I’ll throw it away now.”

“What’s the point of throwing it away now?” Lucas’s face was cold. Glancing at her, he said, “Don’t cry in the future.”

Siena was stunned for a moment, thinking that she had realized his conscience and knew how fierce he was just now.

Just when Siena was a little moved and was about to forgive him, Lucas voice came again: “The way your crying face is really ugly.”

Siena: “...Young Master, you just said I was ugly, Now say it again. How can you do this?”

Lucas: “Don’t you think you look good when you cry?”

Siena: “It’s very rude to attack other people’s appearance!”

Lucas didn’t expect her to be aggressive Quite powerful: “Can you make your voice louder?”

Siena froze suddenly.

The Master and the lady were back, and it would be bad to attract them.

Main building.

The daughter of the Hogan family, Paulina Hogan, came back from other places tonight, and the two elders of the Hogan family were very happy.

Mrs. Hogan had a son and a daughter. Her son, Esteban Hogan, had graduated from university and was working in the Hogan Group.

The daughter was Paulina Hogan. She's 20 years old this year, and she was going to university in other places. Apart from coming back from winter and summer vacations, she preferred to play outside during her vacations.

So every time her daughter came back, Mrs. Hogan was very happy.

"Mom, didn't you say that I have another younger brother? What about others?" Paulina asked her mother after entering the living room.

Mrs. Hogan said angrily: "He lives in the auxiliary building! Fortunately, he was arranged to live in the auxiliary building! If he lived in the same building as us, he might have knocked off the tiles on the roof! He's very barbaric and rude! This wild thing that has no one to discipline it."

"Since he has returned to the Hogan family, shouldn't the family rules of our Hogan family still control him?" Paulina's voice was particularly sharp, with a particularly strong penetrating power, "Mom, Dad is busy with work. You usually discipline him more! Don't let him embarrass our Hogan family in the future!"

"Hehe, discipline? I haven't disciplined him yet, but he has already dared to do something to me! If I discipline him, maybe he will go crazy and destroy this family!" Mrs. Hogan said this to her husband.

"I've already taught him a lesson and locked him up. He's just come to this house, so he's definitely not used to it. Let's give him more time to adapt!"

Master Hogan said solemnly.

"Husband, if he dares to attack me in the future, I will never let you spare him so lightly!" Mrs. Hogan roared loudly.

"Understood. My daughter finally came back from the holiday. She must be

hungry. Let's go eat first!" Master Hogan said, and walked towards the dining room first.

Auxiliary building.

Siena glanced at Lucas.

"Young Master, did you hear what your stepmother said just now? Don't be so impulsive next time. Otherwise, it will be difficult for your father to protect you." Siena reminded kindly.

"Do you think my dad locked me here to protect me?" Lucas sneered with his lips curled up.

"Mrs. Hogan has a bad temper. None of our servants dare to provoke her. No one has ever bullied her like you. If it wasn't for your father's sake, she would have let the bodyguard beat you to death last night." Siena explained, "I heard that her natal family is quite rich."

Chapter 2501

"If you have money, you can kill other people's pets at will, and you can trample on other people's dignity at will...That's great." Lucas clenched his fists tightly.

"Young Master, you have to be patient! What you have to do now is to go to school well. After you graduate from university, you can move out from here. In the future, Mrs. Hogan will not be able to bully you." Siena said, clearing up the table clean.

"Is this your plan? After you graduate from university, you don't have to go to Hogan's house anymore." Lucas watched her take out the trash bag from the trash can, and quickly replaced it with a new one.

"Yes! After I earn enough tuition fees, I can go to the society to find a job after graduation." Siena fantasized about the future, and the corners of her mouth

couldn't help but curl up, "Life in the future will definitely be better than now."

Looking at her and thinking of her being helpless now, Lucas's throat tightened suddenly: "Did your parents both die in that fire? You are not yet 18 years old, and your family members have passed away. The government provides subsidies for people like you. You don't need to work to earn tuition fees."

Seeing that Siena was silent, Lucas reminded her.

"Young Master, I'm not from Thopiavelle, so I can't receive benefits from Thopiavelle." Siena accepted his kindness, "Thank you for reminding me, but I'm not tired from working in the Hogan family, and I'll be 18 soon. I can support myself."

Siena put her schoolbag on her back and picked up the garbage bag.

"Young Master, I put the pork ribs rice in the refrigerator. If you are hungry during the day, heat it in the microwave. I will come to deliver the rice tomorrow night." Siena walked to the door with the garbage.

Opening the door, Siena poked her head out and glanced at the main building. The door to the main building was closed and she could go.

"Is it raining?" Lucas heard the sound of rain, so he walked to the door and glanced outside.

"Yeah. It's not raining too much." Siena poked her head out just now, and knew it was raining, "I'll run back, and I'll be home soon."

Lucas frowned, watching her thin figure slip into the rainy night.

It really was a poor wretch that no one cared about and no one loved!

She didn't know how to find an umbrella when it rained.

Siena ran back to the rented house with her schoolbag in her arms, her coat was soaked, but fortunately the books in her schoolbag were not wet.

After she put down her schoolbag, she immediately took off her wet coat, and

then went to the cabinet to find clean clothes.

When it was raining outside, she didn't feel how cold it was, because she had to run non-stop. she got home now, and after calming down, she couldn't help shivering from the cold.

The house she rented was a dilapidated old house with no air-conditioning or heating. When the wind blew in winter, the cold wind would come in through the windows.

In fact, the window was not broken, but the quality was relatively poor, and the sealing was also poor. And the rent was also cheap.

The landlord collected the rent once a year, and had never raised the rent in those years.

The mother-in-law was seriously ill before, and the homeowner didn't drive them out after knowing about it.

She was grateful to the landlord from the bottom of her heart.

She entered the bathroom, closed the door, and looked at her face in the mirror, her eyes suddenly became quiet. Because she cried tonight and got rained outside again, the scar props stuck to her face were not so tight.

She actually had an umbrella, but she accidentally lost it when she was doing funeral affairs for her mother-in-law.

Thinking of her mother-in-law, thinking of the lost umbrella, her eyes became sore again.

She took a deep breath and gently tore off the scar on her face.

Chapter 2502

This scar was made of silicone. The color has painted on the scar. No one ever found out that the scars on her face were fake. Because no one had looked at her face carefully except her mother-in-law.

Everyone's first reaction when seeing her was often frightened, and then they quickly looked away. After that, no one would look at her straight again.

In Madam Hogan's words, the scar on her face looked disgusting. Anyone who saw her would be disgusted.

Nobody stared at something disgusting over and over again.

Although she suffered a lot of grievances because of the scar on her face, she was grateful for the scar in her heart.

Her mother-in-law said that there were bad people looking for her and might hurt her.

She had played ugly since she was a child, and until now, except for being called ugly, she had never encountered any bad people or substantial harm.

Even bad guys would probably be frightened when they saw her appearance.

After tearing off the scar, she looked at her real face in the mirror with mixed emotions in her heart.

Because of the scars on her left face all year round, she had never been exposed to the sun.

This caused the left side of her face to be paler than the rest of her body.

But this does not affect the stunning visual impact brought by her exquisite facial features.

She's a beautiful girl, one of those who stand in the crowd and could be recognized at a glance.

She was not used to seeing her real self in the mirror.

Before her mother-in-law was there, she never allowed her to tear off the scars for a long time.

The mother-in-law was afraid that she would be seen by outsiders if she revealed her true appearance, and that she would be killed.

The days of hiding were really uncomfortable.

In addition, the mother-in-law was getting old, and there was no way to lead her to live a life of wandering like before.

She had understood her mother-in-law's thoughts, so she always listened to her mother-in-law.

Although her mother-in-law was gone now, she still instinctively thought of her mother-in-law's advice.

She lowered her head, picked up the scar prop and disinfected it skillfully, but suddenly thought of another thing in her mind.

When she left from the auxiliary building, she told Lucas that she would bring him dinner tomorrow, but Lucas didn't seem to refuse.

Lucas promised her to use the remaining \$600, right?

Otherwise, she would have no money to buy him food.

The next day, the rain stopped, but it started snowing.

The winter in Thopiavelle was relatively long, so the winter vacation in Thopiavelle was longer than the summer vacation.

When her mother-in-law passed away, the school was taking the final exam.

The teacher knew about her family's situation, so she didn't force her to go to the school for the exam. Just ask her to take the time to do the test paper after finishing her homework.

After that, the winter vacation began. Although she couldn't go to school to take the test, she still did the test paper sent by the teacher.

In general exams, the teacher could turn a blind eye and close one eye, but after a few months of the big exam, the teacher would not be able to help her.

She must study hard and work hard to get into college, so as to change her bad fate.

At 5 o'clock in the morning, Siena got up, got dressed, and started reading and doing homework.

Because Lucas was locked at home now, she didn't have to hurry to make him breakfast, so she could study hard at home.

At 8 o'clock, her stomach began to protest.

She put down her pen and went to the kitchen to cook noodles.

For the sake of convenience, she usually cooked noodles to eat. First, it was more convenient, and second, it was cheaper.

After eating the noodles, she walked to the window and glanced at the scenery outside.

Chapter 2503

A few children were making snowmen on the street.

Looking at the cheerful smiles on the children's faces and the silver bell-like laughter, she raised the corners of her mouth.

She was easily infected by beautiful people and things. As if encouraged, she wrapped her scarf and went out the door.

Not far from the group of children, she also built a snowman.

She made two snowmen, one bigger and one smaller.

"Sister, what you built?" A little girl ran up to her, looked at the snowman she built, and asked crisply.

Siena covered her face with a scarf, only revealing a pair of bright eyes. "This is me and my mother-in-law."

"Oh... the older one is your mother-in-law, and the younger one is you!" the girl continued to ask.

Siena shook her head: "The older one is me, and the younger one is my mother-in-law."

When her mother-in-law was not sick, she was relatively thin. After being sick, she became thinner and smaller.

When Siena was a child, she felt that her mother-in-law was like a big tree, tall and strong, which gave her a full sense of security. But then she soon outgrew her mother-in-law.

As she grows up day by day and her mother-in-law gets older day by day, it becomes her to protect her mother-in-law.

It's a pity that her mother-in-law didn't wait until the day when she became more capable.

At 6:30 p.m.

The winter night seemed to be covered with a layer of cold mist, and it was cold all over the place.

After buying dinner, Siena quietly came to Hogan's house.

The main building door was closed.

In this cold weather, few people opened their doors at night.

Siena relaxed a little, and opened the courtyard door of the auxiliary building.

Like yesterday, she walked to the window of the bedroom on the first floor and knocked on the window.

After a while, the door of the auxiliary building opened.

Siena saw the door open and trotted over immediately.

"Young Master, don't worry! The gate of the main building is closed. No one saw me coming." Siena put the dinner she was carrying on the dining table, then loosened the scarf around her neck and took off her gloves.

The heating was turned on in the villa, and she felt hot as soon as she entered.

"Young Master, have you eaten the pork ribs rice? I bought some more today so that you can have an extra meal tomorrow." Siena took the lunch box out of the

bag, "I see that you like to eat mutton cakes and Mutton soup, so I bought it again today. That store's business is very good, and when I went there, there was still a queue!"

Lucas went to the dining chair and sat down.

Siena immediately put the mutton pie and mutton soup in front of him.

"Young Master, I took the other food and put it in the refrigerator." Siena took the remaining rice and vegetables and walked towards the kitchen.

"My dad came to see me today." Lucas took a bite of the mutton pie, looked at her back, and pretended to speak casually.

Siena stopped and turned to look at him: "What did your father say to you? Did he say when you will be free?"

"He asked me if I knew I was wrong, and I said no." Lucas took a sip Mutton soup, said lightly, "He is very angry."

After putting the lunch box in the refrigerator, Siena walked to the dining table and sat down, looked at him, and said helplessly: "Young Master, if you say you know your mistake, you must now be free again."

"If you were me, you would lie for the sake of freedom, wouldn't you?" Lucas said contemptuously, "You are you, I am me, I will not become weak, and I will not bow to those who hate me!"

Siena blushed: "Young Master, sometimes I admire you." After a pause, she said, "You have a special idea. Even if you are wrong sometimes, you can be justified, persevere to the end, and never look back. "

You're beating around the bush and scolding me again." Lucas bit the pie hard.

"Young Master, I didn't..." Siena tried to argue.

"My dad knows that you brought me food." Lucas's tone was unhurried, like a blunt knife cutting flesh, "He came to look for me at noon at that time, I

happened to be eating pork ribs.”

Siena: “...”

Seeing her anxious face, Lucas added fuel to the fire: “I don’t know how he will punish you.”

Siena suddenly stood up from her chair, planning to intercede with Mr. Todd.

“What are you going to do?” Lucas called to stop her.

Siena: “I’ll go find Mr. Todd.”

“What’s the use of you looking for him. Do you think my dad will listen to him?”

Lucas said indifferently.

“That’s better than not explaining anything, right?” Siena still planned to go to Mr. Todd.

Lucas originally just wanted to see her reaction, but he didn’t expect her to be so nervous.

“I explained it to my dad.” Lucas thought of the speed with which she rushed into the rainy night last night. If he didn’t explain clearly, he’s afraid this silly girl would run out soon, “I said I asked you to buy it.”

Siena froze for a moment, and at the same time breathed a sigh of relief: “What did your dad say? Did he blame me?”

Lucas: “He didn’t say anything. Watch me leave after eating the pork ribs.”

“Oh, then you just said that on purpose Your father wants to punish me. Young master, you are really bad. I kindly bring you food, but you still scare me.” Siena frowned and criticized.

“Who told you that I was wrong sometimes?” Lucas never regretted any decision he made, so naturally he didn’t think he was wrong.

“You’re right, I was wrong.” Seeing that Lucas didn’t betray to her, Siena compromised, “Did you rub the medicine I bought for you? Did it work?”

“Why are you so wordy? Mom doesn’t have so many questions like you.” Lucas finished the mutton pie, then picked up the soup bowl, and drank it.

“Because the people in the pharmacy said that if it doesn’t work, you can change to another medicine.” Siena felt that she was disgusted, so after saying this, she didn’t speak again.

Lucas saw her shrugging her head, as if she had been wronged, and felt a strange feeling in his heart.

He thought she was a little pitiful... not a little pitiful, but very pitiful.

He had never seen a more pitiful person than her.

“You don’t need to read tonight?” Lucas finished the soup and broke the silence.

“I’ll read when I get home.” Siena put the disposable soup bowl and the empty beef patty bag in the trash bag.

“How is your academic performance?” Lucas asked.

Siena didn’t expect him to ask this question, and suddenly she felt a little embarrassed: “General.”

Before her mother-in-law was sick in bed, her grades were very good in class.

After her mother-in-law was bedridden, she did not go to school for a year.

Self-study at home was definitely not as good as listening to teachers at school.

So her academic performance dropped.

“Can you still get into university?” Lucas continued to ask, “If you can’t...”

“I’m sure I can get into university. Young master, thank you for caring about me, I’m leaving now.” Siena changed the garbage bag and prepared to leave.

“Don’t you think your rental house is a bit cold?” Lucas showed great kindness,

“You can read here. Close the door when you leave.”

After finishing speaking, Lucas strode back to the room.

Siena watched his slender back disappear from sight, the unreal feeling made

her in a trance.

Lucas asked her to stay there and read because there was heating there.

The poisonous young master was actually so kind!

Siena immediately walked to the dining table and sat down.

She took out the books, materials and homework and started to study.

After an unknown amount of time, Lucas came out of the room with a glass of water, and was a little surprised to see that Siena was still there.

"It's already 10:00 p.m., why didn't Siena go back?"

Suddenly hearing Lucas's voice, Siena was startled: "Young Master, am I bothering you? I'm leaving now."

Chapter 2505

"You usually study so late at home?" Lucas saw her tidying up her books in a hurry, picked up one of the books, and glanced at it, "The writing is pretty good."

Siena was praised, with a smile on her face, "Young Master, do you think I did the right thing?"

The calmness on Lucas's face suddenly disappeared.

Did he look like a school bully?

He stuffed her book into her schoolbag and changed the subject: "You don't need to deliver food to me tomorrow."

Siena froze for a moment: "Is there enough for you in the refrigerator for tomorrow?"

"you'll cook tomorrow." Lucas said, "My dad sent me a message just now, saying that he plans to take his wife and daughter on a trip."

Siena's eyes flashed suddenly: "Great! Young Master, you are finally free!"

"What is freedom! even if I can go out, I don't bother to go out." Lucas said arrogantly.

“Young Master, do you think it’s too cold outside? Actually it’s not that cold outside, it’s because your coat is too thin. Don’t you have a down jacket?” Siena looked at his thin shirt and asked, “Your father is giving you living expenses every month. You can go buy a set of thicker clothes.”

“You are really nagging.” Lucas looked at her with dark eyes, “It’s very late, you should go back.”

“Yeah.” Siena put her schoolbag on her back, not forgetting to carry the garbage bag.

When she was about to walk to the door, Siena remembered something, so she said, “Young Master, can I come later tomorrow? I have something to do tomorrow morning. I will come when I finish my work, and I promise not to delay making lunch at noon.”

Lucas almost reflexively wanted to ask ‘what’s your business tomorrow’, and when the thought came up, he quickly suppressed it. “understood.”

Lucas saw her figure rushing quickly into the night until she disappeared.

Her face was ugly, no matter how many times he looked at her, it was always the same ugly.

But her eyes were bright, brighter than the brightest star he had ever seen.

She lived so hard, but her eyes were always full of hope.

He had never seen such a clear and persistent light.

The next day, Siena got up early and went to the city.

Of the one thousand dollars, there were more than five hundred dollars left.

Lucas regained his freedom, and he no longer needed to buy food for him. So Siena planned to use the more than five hundred dollars to buy a down jacket for Lucas.

Lucas was tall and thin, so it was easier to buy clothes.

Siena didn't know what style Lucas liked, so she chose the simplest style, and the color was cyan, which was the same color as his trench coat.

"Did you buy it for your father?" The salesperson smiled and wrapped up the down jacket she liked.

Siena explained embarrassingly: "No, I bought it for my classmates. Is this style very old-fashioned?"

"Not old-fashioned! This is a classic style, whether it is worn by young people or old people. It looks good on people." After packing the clothes, the salesperson handed them to Siena, "Would you like to buy one for yourself? This one is a bit small on you!"

Siena shook her head again and again: "No need! There are still clothes in my house."

After buying the down jacket, there are six dollars left, which was just enough to go back by car.

Siena came out of the clothing store, wrapped her scarf tighter, and planned to go to the car.

Not long after she walked out of the clothing store, she felt as if someone was following her.

Carrying her shopping bag, she quickly walked towards the crowded place.

At this time, the big man following her also quickened his pace.

Within a few seconds, two big men blocked her way.

"Siena, you have money to buy new clothes, but you have no money to pay us back. You are treating us like monkeys!" The big man in the head looked at the shopping bag in her hand and taunted, "Repay the money!"

"Uncle, I have no money! The money I bought for clothes is not mine. I bought it for others. If I had money, I would definitely return it to you first!" Siena clutched

the shopping bag tightly, as if her heart was about to jump out from her body.

Chapter 2506

The big man: "Do you think we will believe your nonsense? Either pay back the money, or give us this bag!"

"Uncle, no. I bought this for the young master... Uncle, I am still working in Hogan family and Mrs. Hogan said to give me double salary. When I get my salary next month, I will give it all to you." Siena put the shopping bag behind her back, "The money for my clothes is given by the young master. Not me really, I didn't lie to you."

"Which young master of the Hogan family would ask you to serve him? Don't you know how ugly you are? You're not the one who made up lies!" The big man got behind her and snatched the shopping bag from her hand.

"Uncle, if you don't believe me, you can continue to follow me. I'm going to Hogan's house soon. Master Hogan picked up a son and went home. Madam doesn't like the new young master, so let me serve the new young master."

Siena begged, "Uncle, I can't lose this job. If I lose this job, I won't be able to pay back the money I owe you."

"Siena, when your mother-in-law died, she didn't leave you any money. Is there anything valuable?" The big man said maliciously, "She has worked in the Hogan family for nearly ten years, how could she not have any valuable things? We lent you money before because your mother-in-law is an old employee of the Hogan family. In order to save face... Now that your mother-in-law is dead, and you are so ugly, you will be kicked out by the Hogan family at any time with your appearance, we can't just use your money for nothing, can we?"

Siena thought what the big man said that it made sense, but...she really has no money to pay off the debt now.

Siena: "Uncle, can you give me another month?"

“We can’t do anything if we don’t give up! We can’t turn you into money either! If you are beautiful, it’s okay, you can’t even be sold if you look like this!” The big man said with a look of disgust, and he was about to grab her schoolbag, “To see if she has anything valuable!”

“I don’t have...I don’t have anything valuable. My most valuable thing is my mobile phone. My mother-in-law bought it for me three years ago, and it cost more than a thousand dollars...now this mobile phone will definitely not sell for more than a thousand...” Siena watched her schoolbag being snatched away, as if all her privacy had been ripped open.

She wanted to ask passers-by for help, but she didn’t shout.

She owes them money and that’s why they’re bothering her.

After the big man unzipped her schoolbag, he poured out all the contents.

Seeing her books, stationery and some personal belongings being dumped on the ground, Siena burst into tears.

.....

Hogan family.

Master Hogan took his wife and daughter to the south for vacation.

The young master Esteban Hogan was left in the family.

Esteban usually spent less time at home. Basically, after going out every morning, he came home very late at night.

When Siena returned to Hogan’s house, she saw Mr. Todd in the auxiliary building, and he and Lucas were talking about something. Before going out, Master Hogan told Mr. Todd in private that he wanted Mr. Todd to take good care of Lucas.

Anyway, Lucas was Master Hogan’s own son, and Master Hogan must have had this son in his heart, otherwise he would not have taken him back.

When Lucas saw Siena approaching, his eyes immediately fell on her.

The light in her eyes seemed to disappear.

Mr. Todd followed Lucas's gaze and turned his head. Seeing Siena coming, he immediately walked up to her.

"Siena, I heard that you secretly delivered meals to Young Master in the past two days. You are quite clever. Madam doesn't like Young Master, but Master has Young Master in his heart. You will take good care of Young Master in the future, and Master will not treat you badly." Mr. Todd explained.

Siena: "Okay. I'll work hard."

"Yeah. You go down to the back kitchen to get the food and cook for the young master." After Mr. Todd explained, he walked out quickly.

When Mr. Todd left, Lucas closed the door.

Lucas glanced at the shopping bag in Siena's hand, and then looked into her red eyes.

Chapter 2507

Lucas asked: "Siena, who bullied you?"

"I'm fine." Siena didn't want to pass on negative emotions to others.

She took the down jacket out of the bag.

"Young Master, I used the remaining money to buy you a down jacket. You can wear this down jacket when you go out in the future!" Siena handed the clothes to him, "It was bought with your money, you don't need to tell me thank you. "

"I asked who bullied you!" Lucas frowned, and threw the down jacket onto the sofa beside him without even looking at it.

"Young Master, it's my own private matter, and I won't affect my work." Siena put down her schoolbag and planned to put it in the shoe cabinet.

"Your mother-in-law is dead, and now you are alone. Apart from working and

studying, what other personal affairs do you have?" Lucas looked at her schoolbag and said, "Your schoolbag is a little dirty today."

Let Siena's psychological defense collapse.

She knelt down, covered her face with her hands, and cried out, "They took away the bracelet my mother-in-law gave me. It was my relic from my mother-in-law...My mother-in-law said that the bracelet was worthless, but that bracelet was very important to me..."

"Who snatched the bracelet?" Lucas walked up to her and looked down at her, "You were robbed?"

"No." Siena lowered her head and choked with sobs, "I owe them money. I haven't paid it back..."

Lucas: "How much is owed? Why do you owe money?"

"Oweed more than \$20,000.. ...My mother-in-law borrowed all her medical expenses from them." Siena reached out to wipe away the tears from the corners of her eyes, looked up at him pitifully, "Young Master, don't worry, I can pay it back. Madam said to double my salary in the future, as long as you don't fire me, I can pay it off next year."

"They stole your mother-in-law's bracelet, will they return it to you?" Lucas didn't expect her debt to be like this. Sure enough, the hemp rope was specially broken at the fine point, and bad luck only found the poor.

"I asked them to pay me back when I paid off the debt, they agreed." Siena said here, her voice lowered again, "but they may not pay me back."

"Don't cry." Lucas's Adam's apple rolled, and he didn't know how to comfort her, so he could only change the topic with other topics, "I'm hungry, let's cook."

Siena immediately responded and stood up, "I'll go to the back kitchen to get the food. "

Lucas: "No need. Just eat what you bought last night. Go and heat it up."

“Oh...okay.” Siena quickly heated up the food, brought it to the table, and asked anxiously, “Young Master, why did the down jacket I bought for you disappear?”

Could it be thrown away?

Lucas: “I took it to my room.”

Siena: “Oh...is the size right? If it doesn’t fit, you can change it.”

Lucas: “It fits.”

“That’s good.” Siena breathed a sigh of relief, “Eat it I...”

“Let’s eat together!” Lucas said, “I have something to tell you.”

Siena sat down in the dining chair and looked at him nervously: “Young Master, what’s the matter? You don’t want to drive me away, do you? If you really don’t want to see me again, I won’t blame you...I know the scar on my face is disgusting...”

“My dad found a teacher for me to come home to help me make up lessons.”

Lucas seemed not to have heard her, and said to himself, “I don’t like studying, and I don’t like making up lessons. But the teacher my dad found for me will come home in the afternoon.”

Siena was stunned.

“When the time comes, you will accompany me to make up lessons.” Lucas made a request.

Chapter 2507

Lucas asked: “Siena, who bullied you?”

“I’m fine.” Siena didn’t want to pass on negative emotions to others.

She took the down jacket out of the bag.

“Young Master, I used the remaining money to buy you a down jacket. You can wear this down jacket when you go out in the future!” Siena handed the clothes to him, “It was bought with your money, you don’t need to tell me thank you. “

"I asked who bullied you!" Lucas frowned, and threw the down jacket onto the sofa beside him without even looking at it.

"Young Master, it's my own private matter, and I won't affect my work." Siena put down her schoolbag and planned to put it in the shoe cabinet.

"Your mother-in-law is dead, and now you are alone. Apart from working and studying, what other personal affairs do you have?" Lucas looked at her schoolbag and said, "Your schoolbag is a little dirty today."

Let Siena's psychological defense collapse.

She knelt down, covered her face with her hands, and cried out, "They took away the bracelet my mother-in-law gave me. It was my relic from my mother-in-law...My mother-in-law said that the bracelet was worthless, but that bracelet was very important to me..."

"Who snatched the bracelet?" Lucas walked up to her and looked down at her,

"You were robbed?"

"No." Siena lowered her head and choked with sobs, "I owe them money. I haven't paid it back..."

Lucas: "How much is owed? Why do you owe money?"

"Oweed more than \$20,000.. ...My mother-in-law borrowed all her medical expenses from them." Siena reached out to wipe away the tears from the corners of her eyes, looked up at him pitifully, "Young Master, don't worry, I can pay it back. Madam said to double my salary in the future, as long as you don't fire me, I can pay it off next year."

"They stole your mother-in-law's bracelet, will they return it to you?" Lucas didn't expect her debt to be like this. Sure enough, the hemp rope was specially broken at the fine point, and bad luck only found the poor.

"I asked them to pay me back when I paid off the debt, they agreed." Siena said here, her voice lowered again, "but they may not pay me back."

“Don’t cry.” Lucas’s Adam’s apple rolled, and he didn’t know how to comfort her, so he could only change the topic with other topics, “I’m hungry, let’s cook.”

Siena immediately responded and stood up, “I’ll go to the back kitchen to get the food. “

Lucas: “No need. Just eat what you bought last night. Go and heat it up.”

“Oh...okay.” Siena quickly heated up the food, brought it to the table, and asked anxiously, “Young Master, why did the down jacket I bought for you disappear?”

Could it be thrown away?

Lucas: “I took it to my room.”

Siena: “Oh...is the size right? If it doesn’t fit, you can change it.”

Lucas: “It fits.”

“That’s good.” Siena breathed a sigh of relief, “Eat it I...”

“Let’s eat together!” Lucas said, “I have something to tell you.”

Siena sat down in the dining chair and looked at him nervously: “Young Master, what’s the matter? You don’t want to drive me away, do you? If you really don’t want to see me again, I won’t blame you...I know the scar on my face is disgusting...”

“My dad found a teacher for me to come home to help me make up lessons.”

Lucas seemed not to have heard her, and said to himself, “I don’t like studying, and I don’t like making up lessons. But the teacher my dad found for me will come home in the afternoon.”

Siena was stunned.

“When the time comes, you will accompany me to make up lessons.” Lucas made a request.

Chapter 2508

Siena felt like a big pie had fallen from the sky.

She nodded happily!

Siena: "Young Master, thank you! Thank you for allowing me to attend class with you!"

"You like this class so much?" Lucas said and glanced at her.

Because of happiness, Siena cheeks flushed and her eyes regained their previous luster.

"Yeah!" After Siena responded, she thought about it again, "Young master, actually I don't like to go to class, I want to go to university. Only after I go to university, I can find a better job in the future. Only by finding and working, I can support myself."

Lucas wanted to change the topic so he said, "Let's eat."

Siena immediately went to the kitchen to get the dishes.

"Young Master, you are so kind to me." After taking a few mouthfuls of rice, Siena couldn't help sighing, so she said, "Except for my mother-in-law, no one is so kind to me."

Lucas was puzzled: "...How can I treat you well?"

"You asked me to make up lessons together, and you also asked me to have dinner with you. No one has ever asked me to have dinner with you before."

Siena said. She moved a little bit and said, "Young master, although you look fierce, but you're really a nice person. Many people look good, but when they see me, they will show disgust in their eyes, and even say that I am ugly in front of my face. They look down on appearance defects and also think that people like us should not go out to scare people. But if we don't go out, how can we live?"

Hearing her words, Lucas felt a little heavy again.

Lucas advised, "Study hard, and impress those people who look down on you in

the future.”

“Young Master, I think so too. So thank you very much for letting me make up lessons with you. It’s very expensive to ask a teacher to make up lessons outside.”

In the afternoon, the teacher came to the auxiliary building.

The teacher was a middle-aged man in his forties. He wore a pair of blackrimmed myopia glasses. He had a refined demeanor. At a glance, one could guess that his occupation was a teacher.

“Hello, teacher.” Siena bowed to the teacher, “My name is Siena Lafrance. Young Master asked me to accompany him to make up lessons. But Don’t worry, teacher, I will not disturb you to teach the Young Master.”

After finishing speaking politely, I poured the teacher a glass of water.

The teacher took the water glass, took a sip of water, and asked, “Where is Young Master Hogan?”

“He’s taking a nap.” Siena looked at the time, and it was already 3:30 in the afternoon, “Teacher, wait, I’ll call him.”

After Siena finished speaking, she immediately walked towards Lucas’s bedroom.

When she reached the bedroom door, she reached out and knocked on the door.

As a result, there was no response.

She took a deep breath and opened the door.

The room was a little dark, curtains block out all daylight.

The room was filled with an atmosphere that belonged exclusively to Lucas, reminding that Siena had entered his domain.

Siena’s heart beat faster, and she moved towards the big bed step by step.

Lucas was wrapped in a quilt, her slender body was curled up on the bed

motionless, and he didn't hear the sound of her approaching at all.

"Young Master, wake up." Siena stood by the bed and shouted, "Young Master, your teacher is here. The teacher is waiting for you in the living room now. He said he wanted to chat with you."

Lucas heard her voice, reached out and rubbed his brows, and said in a hoarse voice: "You go to make up lessons!"

"Young Master, get up quickly! That's your teacher." Siena looked at his bleary face, in order to wake him up, she walked to the window, opened the curtains, and let the light come in, "Teacher wants to understand you. The homework of each subject can make up for you in a targeted manner. This teacher is very good, and he can make up all the main subjects."

Lucas: "Go and make up. Show me your notes after you make up..."

"Young Master, how about this Certainly not! It's already past 3 o'clock in the afternoon, you can't sleep anymore." Siena saw that he was not active in making up lessons, and was a little anxious, so she grabbed his quilt and lifted it!

A gust of wind blew past, and Lucas lowered his eyes to look at his legs.

Another gust of wind brought the quilt back to him.

Chapter 2509

Siena: "Young Master, why aren't you wearing pants?" Go get your pants! Get up quickly. You can't keep the teacher waiting for you."

Ten minutes later, Siena pulled Lucas out of the room.

The teacher frowned when he saw the two of them chattering.

But seeing the scar on Siena's face, the teacher's brows stretched again.

"Teacher, I'll talk to you alone." Lucas said to the teacher.

The teacher nodded and followed Lucas to the side.

About a quarter of an hour later, after the two finished chatting, the teacher frowned slightly and walked in front of Siena.

The teacher: "Let's start making up lessons!"

Siena froze for a moment, then looked towards Lucas: "Young Master, come make up lessons!"

"Siena, you make up! Show me your notes after you finish. The class fee is calculated according to the time." After Lucas finished speaking, he nestled her tall body into the sofa and started playing with her mobile phone, "You two go to another room to make up lessons, don't disturb me."

Siena: "..."

Teacher: "Siena, let's go!"

Siena felt weird, but couldn't tell.

Siena took the teacher to an empty guest room.

After wiping the table clean, Siena took out the books in her schoolbag.

"Siena, what courses do you need to make up? What do you think you lack in knowledge? You can tell me." The teacher said.

Siena said embarrassingly: "Teacher, didn't you chat with the young master just now? Just make up the lessons according to the young master's needs. I will take notes and give them to the young master."

The teacher couldn't help laughing: "He asked me to make up for you, leave him alone."

Siena: "..."

Teacher: "He asked me to get the salary, don't talk too much. It doesn't matter if I pay anyone, as long as the salary is not bad, I will do it. Besides, the young master's appearance is not suitable for studying at all. Even if he sits here and I give him extra lessons, he won't listen to it."

Siena: "Teacher, the young master is actually very nice..."

Teacher: "I can see that he treats you very well. He said he was looking for a Teacher, but he ended up giving you extra lessons. If I were you, I would also think he is nice."

Siena froze: "Teacher, you are not his father who invited him here on his own initiative."

Teacher: "The person who introduced me said that he wants to make up the lessons himself!"

For a moment, Siena couldn't be more moved.

Lucas did not seem to be the kind of person who loved to study.

Whether it was the Teacher his father found for him, or the Teacher he asked his father to find for him, now he asked the Teacher to give him tutoring, this kindness, Siena would never forget.

After class in the afternoon, Siena went to the kitchen to cook.

After dinner, the teacher gave her two more lessons.

Teachers were paid by the hour, and they got paid as much as the number of classes they took in a day, so as long as Siena could bear it, it was completely fine for the teacher to take a few more classes.

At 8:00 p.m., Siena sent the teacher away.

After watching the teacher leave, Siena returned to the auxiliary building and closed the door.

"Young Master, thank you for asking the teacher to give me extra lessons! When I am admitted to university..." Siena walked up to Lucas and spoke excitedly.

Lucas got goosebumps: "When you are admitted to university, you don't need to be my servant."

Siena froze for a moment: "Young Master, so you mean that?"

Chapter 2510

Lucas saw her face disappointed, d*mn compassion made him explain: "When you go to college, You can find a job near the school. University courses are more difficult than high school. If you continue to study by yourself, you are not afraid that you will not be able to graduate?"

Siena nodded solemnly: "Young Master, what you said makes sense. But why don't you make up lessons with me? Don't you want to go to university too? If we can go to a university, then I can continue to take care of you."

"You have a good idea." Lucas poured cold water on her head, "You just want to be in the Hogan family as a servant?"

"There is no distinction between high and low occupations. If you can go to school, take care of you at the same time, and make money, that would be great!" Siena was afraid that he would misunderstand, and added, "Young Master, I don't have to earn your family's money, I just...I like to stay with you. You don't bully me, and you are very kind to me."

Lucas was a little hot by her praise, so he picked up the water glass on the coffee table and drank it.

"Who do you see needs to be taken care of after going to college?"

"The young master of a rich family needs it!" Siena replied without thinking,

"Miss Paulina is going to college in another place. Your father hired a nanny for her in the local area to take care of her daily life. If we both get into a university, you don't need your father to hire another person. Even if your father doesn't pay me, I can take care of you. If I have time outside of part-time work."

Seeing her seriousness, Lucas asked, "Which university do you want to go to?"

Siena: "University of Thopiavelle."

Lucas: "Nothing."

Siena: "Young Master, don't hit me!"

Lucas: "I said I'm not good."

Siena: "...Young Master, are you poor at studying?"

Lucas: "Guess."

Siena: "I think you are unwilling to learn. If you are willing to learn, you must be better than anyone else."

Lucas blushed from the praise.

Siena continued to encourage: "Young Master, from tomorrow on, you can make up lessons with me! Let's take the University of Thopiavelle exam together.

Okay?"

Lucas felt as if he was being held hostage by her: "You..."

"If you are admitted to University of Thopiavelle, I will tell you a secret." Siena took a deep breath and said mysteriously, "No one knows this secret."

Lucas forgot what she wanted to say just now, and was caught by her secret and got attracted.

"What secret do you have?" Lucas couldn't imagine that such a simple person as her could have any secrets.

"It's boring to tell you now. Only my mother-in-law and I know this secret. But my mother-in-law has already left." Siena now talked to Lucas the most every day, and Lucas had become the only person she could confide in.

"I'm afraid your secret can only be rotten in your stomach." Lucas laughed at himself, "I can't get into University of Thopiavelle."

"Hey, in fact, I might not be able to get into University of Thopiavelle. The score line for University of Thopiavelle is too high." Siena sighed suddenly, "That's where the exam will be! Young master, I still want to thank you. If I have something to do in the future, I must treat you to dinner."

Lucas: "..."

"Young master, let me add you on Whatsapp." Siena found the mobile phone from her schoolbag and wanted to exchange contact information with him.

Lucas raised his eyes and looked at her sincere face: "You have to be promising to invite me to dinner? What if you are not promising in the future?"

Siena: "...Master, if you say that, I don't know how to answer you. In fact, I can treat you to dinner when I get paid. But I can't treat you to expensive food. My salary has to pay off the debt."

Lucas took his mobile phone, entered her number, and handed it back to her:

"In the future, if someone robs you, call me. It's very late today, go back!"

Chapter 2511

"Oh..." Siena conditioned reflexively responded.

If she got robbed in the future, called him, would he help her?

She put on her schoolbag and walked out quickly.

Lucas looked at the rubbish in the trash can, hesitating whether to call her back.

After hesitating for a few seconds, she had disappeared without a trace.

Siena returned home, took a shower, climbed onto the bed, and picked up the photo frame on the bedside table.

In the frame was a photo of her and her mother-in-law.

The group photo was taken when she was 16 years old and asked to go to a photo studio.

In the photo, the mother-in-law smiled a little shyly, because the mother-in-law rarely faced the camera.

"Grandma, your bracelet has been taken away. But don't worry, I will ask them to get the bracelet back after I pay them back." Siena looked at her mother-in-law's face in the photo and said to herself, "Grandma, I am doing well now. You

don't have to worry about me. The young master is very kind. I'm so lucky to

meet him. Next, I will work hard and make up for my lessons. I will try my best to get into University of Thopiavelle. Grandma, You said that if I can get into University of Thopiavelle, I won't have to worry about it in the future. I will try my best to live a life without worry."

Aryadelle.

After dating Eric three times, Layla finally asked him out.

"You're still the same!" Layla stared at Eric's handsome face, "You don't seem to be getting old."

"I'm still a bit older than before." Eric ordered a cup of coffee, "I've been busy with the concert recently, I'm really busy, I'm not lying to you. I'm going to retire."

Layla was drinking water, Hearing his words, she choked directly.

Eric handed her the tissue: "My parents are getting older, I want to spend more time with them in the future."

"Uncle Eric, have you really decided to quit the circle?" Layla adjusted her mood and looked at Eric again.

"Well. I've already negotiated with the company. When I wait for the concert, I will announce it directly to the fans." Eric asked, "Are you still used to work?"

"Not so used to it. Work is better than school. I was so tired when I was a child."

Layla frowned, "I saw the diary I wrote when I was a teenager a while ago. It's so funny! I used to write that my dream was to be a big star. I still remember when I was a child I love acting. You often take me around. I also acted in a lot of plays when I was young! Who knows that you didn't take me to play anymore, and I didn't yearn to enter the entertainment industry so much."

"The entertainment industry is nothing fun You'd better go into business." Eric said.

"Actually, I'm not that interested in doing business. It's just that my father told

me very early on that the Tate Industries would be left to me. As time passed, I was only thinking about how to be a good company and a good boss.”

“You asked for it on your own initiative! I remember your mother told me.” Eric corrected.

“Ah? I want it? I don’t remember much.” Layla blushed in embarrassment,

“When will you be free to visit our house! My mother said last time that she hasn’t seen you for a long time.”

Eric: “Wait I’ll talk about it after I’m done with work!”

“Okay! Give me a ticket for your farewell concert! I want a VIP seat.” Layla asked, “If you have more, give me a few more. When the time comes, I’ll call my mom to go with me.”

Eric: “Okay. I’ll give you the ticket when it comes out.”

“Uncle Eric, do you really have no girlfriend? Are your parents not in a hurry?”

Layla sighed, “I’m almost 25 years old, and I haven’t been in a relationship yet!”

Chapter 2512

Eric glanced at Layla.

Layla’s facial features were actually similar to when she was a teenager, but now she had a more mature temperament.

But Eric knew that Layla’s inner world was not that mature.

Because Layla had always lived with her parents, and had always been under the protection of her parents. She was a really pampered daughter and a flower in a greenhouse.

Such a person would have a relatively simple personality, and at the same time, his ability to withstand setbacks was a little worse than ordinary people.

“Did your parents urge you?” Eric asked, “Your father probably won’t urge you, right?”

“My father wants me to be lonely forever.” Layla teased, “What kind of person is my father? It’s not unclear. He thinks that all the good men in the world are in our family. The men outside are not good. So he doesn’t want me to fall in love, let alone get married. He thinks I will be hurt by men.”

Eric Can’t help laughing: “It’s not surprising that your father thinks this way. If I have a lovely daughter like you, I definitely don’t want her to get married too early.”

“But I’m almost twenty-five years old! I’m not a child long ago. My brother is already an adult!” Layla said and held the straw and took a sip of juice, “Is there any good man around you? Let me introduce him!”

Eric laughed loudly: “Let your parents introduced it. If someone introduced you, I’m afraid you won’t be able to pass the test of your parents.”

“My mother doesn’t care about me so much. My father let me work hard, and my mother let me find someone to fall in love with. Of course I listen to my mother.”

The waiter came over with the dishes, and Layla immediately put the juice cup aside.

“I don’t eat much at noon, and I’m starving to death right now.” Layla picked up the chopsticks and said to Eric, “You’re about to quit the circle, you should be able to eat freely!”

Eric shook his head: “You can wait until you really get out of the circle.”

“Then you’d better get out of the circle quickly! You can’t eat casually, it’s terrible.” Layla ate the meat and had an epiphany, “I know why I didn’t enter the entertainment circle. It’s because I watched some female artists’ daily vlogs before, either in the gym, or at work, or eating a diet meal... I don’t want to suffer that.”

Eric: "Yes. After all, I gained ten pounds on camera."

Layla: "Haha, wait for you. If you quit the circle, we can often have dinner together!"

Eric: "Aren't you looking for a boyfriend? You can find a boyfriend to fall in love with."

"Could it be that if I have a boyfriend, I can't have dinner with you?" Layla asked in surprise.

"Aren't you afraid that your boyfriend will be jealous? If your boyfriend has dinner with other opposite s-e-x behind your back, wouldn't you be jealous?"

Eric laughed, "You will know when you fall in love."

"I Can't you bring your boyfriend to eat with you?" Layla glared at him, "You are too careful. We have known each other for so many years, even if we eat alone, who dares to have an opinion?"

Eric was childish by her, "Then I'll go back and see if there is any suitable person. If there is, I will recommend it to you."

Layla was stunned for a moment: "Do you really want to introduce me?"

"It's not that you asked me to introduce you just now, is it? I know a lot of young men, but basically they are in the circle, I don't know if you mind." Eric said. He's in the entertainment industry, and he's surrounded by handsome men and beautiful women.

Because he's a senior, and his popularity had remained high for so many years, so there were many juniors who fawned on him.

"I..." Layla felt a bit stuck in her heart, but she was embarrassed to say it clearly,

"Then if you see the right one, push it to me! Falling in love is not getting married, and my parents won't say anything."

"Yeah." Eric took a sip of coffee, pondered for a few seconds, and reminded,

"Even if it's a relationship, don't be too casual. Get along first, and don't trust

others too easily.”

“Can’t you trust the person you introduced?” Layla asked back.

Eric: “If you ask me to introduce someone who knows you well and is suitable for you, then I don’t have anyone around me. The ones I know who are suitable for you are all in recent years... But I still suggest you to introduce by other people. They are not in the same circle, and it is difficult to get along with each other.”

Chapter 2513

Layla: “I’m not in the same circle with you, I think I get along with you!”

Eric: “...”

Layla: “Will you find a girlfriend after quitting the circle? Your parents must be dying of anxiety, right?”

Eric: “It’s okay. They have passed the anxious stage.”

Layla: “Then what do you think? Are you unmarried?”

Eric: “I I haven’t thought much about it. Maybe I’ll start thinking about it after quitting the circle.”

Layla said ‘Oh’: “Then you are not a non-marriageist. Non-marriageism is very firm.”

Eric’s cell phone rang, and it was a call from a broker.

“Layla, I have to go back.” Eric hung up the phone and said to Layla, “I’ll ask your mother out when I’m free, and we’ll have dinner together.”

“Okay! Then you go. Put on your mask and be safe!” Layla put down her chopsticks and wanted to see him off.

“You can eat! Don’t send me off.” Eric put on his mask and left the restaurant under the escort of bodyguards.

Layla watched his figure disappear completely, and then came back to her

senses.

Although Eric was already forty years old, his appearance and figure were very well maintained, completely different from the forty-year-old man in reality.

Layla hadn't seen Eric for a long time because of her study and work.

During this meeting, Layla's admiration and liking for him reappeared.

Layla sent a message to Daisy, her best friend in college: [Daisy, I have a friend who seems to like one of my elders. Isn't this strange?]

Daisy: [What kind of elder? Is there a blood relationship?]

Layla: [Poof! Of course there is no blood relationship!]

Daisy: [No matter what if they are not related by blood! Is that elder very old? If the elder is sixty or seventy years old, then your friend may be in love with the old.]

Layla: [Not that old! Only forty years old!]

Daisy: [My God! forty years old! so old! Honestly, Layla, is this friend of yours yourself? Do you have any friends besides me that you should worry about so much?]

Layla : [...]

Daisy: [Layla, forty is too old. You are so young and beautiful, I can't accept you looking for a boyfriend over 35 years old. I'm sure your parents won't accept it either. You give up!]

Layla: [Woohoo! But although he is forty years old, he is well maintained! It doesn't look like forty years old at all!]

Daisy: [No matter how well-maintained his appearance is, he is also forty years old! Certain functions of the body are not as good as those of young lads! Layla, wake up!]

Layla: [Woohoo! Even you object, if I tell my parents, my parents will definitely

explode!]

Daisy: [Your mother may not be able to fry, but your father will certainly be. heyhey! Tell me quickly, which old man do you like? Never heard you say it before?

Why so suddenly?]

Layla: [Not suddenly. I liked him a lot when I was a kid. I was too busy when I was in college, so I didn't meet him much, so I didn't tell you.]

Daisy: [Oh? Who the h-e-l-l is it that can fascinate our princess Layla like this? Is he handsome? What do you look like? Do you have a picture of him? Send it to me! If he's not handsome, I will definitely not agree!]

Chapter 2514

Layla took a deep breath, found a photo of Eric on the Internet, copied it, and sent it to her best friend.

When Daisy saw Eric's photo, she immediately responded with a series of question marks: [Why did you send me Eric's photo? I asked you to send a photo of your senior!]

Layla's typing hands were slightly numb: [He is my senior!]

Daisy: [D*mn it!!! Hastily...]

Layla: [What's your reaction?]

Daisy: [I can! I can! I can!]

Layla: [Daisy, be normal!]

Daisy: [If your boyfriend is Eric! I can! He is so handsome, even if he is fifty years old, I am willing!]

Layla: [...don't rob me!]

Daisy: [Are you two talking? Does he like you too? How are you two doing now? Is it convenient for you to speak on the phone now? Let's talk on the phone!]

.....

Thopiavelle.

Hogan family.

“Siena, has your salary arrived? I told my wife about your mother-in-law's death. My wife knows that you are helpless and very pitiful, so I decided to give you full attendance last month.” Mr. Todd shouted to the side, and smiled.

Siena immediately took out her mobile phone to check the bank information.

“Uncle Todd, thank you! My salary has arrived.” Siena said gratefully, “I owe you money...”

“Don't worry. You also owe money outside, and you have to go to school in the future. If you insist on paying it back, you can pay it back after you graduate from university and start working!” Mr. Todd said, “Siena, if you didn't have a disfigured face, you would definitely be a very likable child.”

Siena: “Uncle Todd, thank you.”

“Hey, you're welcome. It's the Hogan family's salary for you. If you really appreciate it, take good care of Young Master Hogan.” Mr. Todd urged, “When Young Master Hogan goes to college, if you still want to work in Hogan's house, I will tell my wife when the time comes, and I will transfer you back to the back kitchen... But it depends on whether you can still come to work.”

Siena: “Uncle Todd, thank you very much. I'll tell you when my final exam is over.”

Mr. Todd: “Okay. Go get busy!”

Siena: “Yeah!”

Siena walked briskly towards the auxiliary building.

Lucas was putting together a model gun.

This was what he asked Mr. Todd to buy back.

“Young Master, I'm getting paid today, so let me invite you out for dinner!” Siena invited Lucas to dinner in order to repay Lucas for asking a teacher to give her

extra lessons.

Lucas focused on the model in front of her, and said lazily, "Don't you want to pay off the debt?"

"We just don't eat too expensive food." Siena warmly invited, "Young Master, let's go out to eat at night! It's very lively outside. I haven't played at night yet, I dare not go alone."

Lucas raised his eyes and asked: "You take me there to give you courage?"

"Let's go shopping together! You stay here every day, isn't it boring at home?"

Siena made up lessons every day these days and was wanting to relax.

"Let's talk about it tonight." Lucas continued to put together models.

Siena sat beside him, staring at the model.

This relatively detailed model required a lot of patience to put it together.

Siena watched, her eyes naturally shifted from his slender fingers to his face.

The two of them met almost every day, she knew what Lucas looked like, but she had never stared at his face carefully.

Firstly, it's not very polite, and secondly, she dared not.

But now, Lucas was concentrating on working on the model, and his serious look made him seem like a different person.

Siena forgot to be afraid, after staring at Lucas's face for a while, she actually thought he was a bit handsome.

"Have you seen enough?" Lucas raised his head and looked at her astonished expression, "Nympho!"

Chapter 2515

"I...I just suddenly found that I can't remember what you look like, so I want to remember what you look like." Siena lowered her head and found a reason with guilt.

Lucas: "You call so intimately, but you don't even know what I look like..."

"Young Master, I lied. I know what you look like. I just suddenly found that you are a bit handsome." Siena raised her head and spoke honestly.

"You just found out that I'm handsome today?" Lucas stopped what he was doing.

"You had a bruised nose and swollen face a few days ago, so I didn't notice it."

Siena said, and trying to change the subject, "Did you not rub the medicine I bought for you? Or should I take it to the pharmacy and return it?"

"Can you take back other people's things?" Lucas gained insight, "You're so kind."

Siena's cheeks became hot: "I'll give you the money back, I don't want your money."

"Am I short of that money? What are you pretending to be in your mind?" In order to calm himself down, Lucas ordered, "Go and clean my room. Don't touch my personal items."

Siena: "Oh, okay."

In the evening.

Under Siena's enthusiastic persuasion, Lucas finally stepped out of the gate of the auxiliary building.

Lucas wore the down jacket Siena bought for him.

After wearing a down jacket, he felt that it was not so cold outside.

"After we leave the community, we can take the bus to the city center." Siena said, found two coins from her schoolbag, and gave one to Lucas.

"What are you going to eat?" Lucas was a little hungry.

"What do you want to eat?" Siena asked.

Lucas looked at Siena's face under the street lamp, and remembered that she

had to pay off the debt, so she said, "Eat whatever you want! As long as you can fill your stomach."

Siena: "Young Master, you are so kind. You know that I have to repay the debt, so you don't let me spend money."

Lucas frowned slightly: "Can you stop telling other people's thoughts every time? Don't you feel embarrassed?"

Siena shook her head: "It's not embarrassing! Because you are really good."

Lucas pursed her thin lips and he's speechless.

Only Siena thought Lucas was a good man.

"I'm not so patient with others." Maybe because it's dark now, so Lucas spoke to her.

"Why?" Siena guessed, "Because I'm more pitiful?"

"You're not only pitiful, but also tenacious." Lucas made an analogy, "It's like my dog. I picked it up and brought it home. It was almost dead."

Siena: "..."

Lucas: "I didn't say you were a dog."

Siena: "I didn't misunderstand."

Lucas put his hands in his pockets and walked a few steps. Finally, he changed the subject: "Is there still a bus at this moment?"

The bus passed extremely fast.

"Do you have any friends?" Lucas walked to the platform and asked casually.

"No." Siena asked back, "Young Master, you don't have any friends, do you? I haven't seen you call or chat with anyone."

Lucas: "Aren't you the same? There's nothing to laugh at me."

"Young Master, I didn't laugh at you. I just think you are so handsome, there must be many people willing to be friends with you, is it because you don't want

to play with others?" Siena said, "I'm different from you. People don't want to play with me."

"I don't need friends." Lucas said indifferently, "You don't need friends either, you just need to study hard. If you can be admitted to University of Thopiavelle, I will give you a gift."

"Young Master, After I make friends, you will give me gifts. Do you regard me as a friend?" Siena asked cautiously.

Lucas: "..."

Siena blinked and said, "Young Master, you are blushing."

Chapter 2516

Lucas: "I don't have one."

"I don't regard you as a friend." Lucas looked at the long night sky in front of him, "Being friends with someone like me is not good."

"Friends are not for the benefit of the other party. I think friends can share themselves with each other. When the other party's mood is in trouble, you can do what you can. Young master, a person like you deserves to have a good friend, and a person like me deserves a good friend. I had a very good friend when I was young but later we separated."

Siena actually didn't remember very clearly the details of when she and Lilly were together when they were young, she only knew that she and Lilly were best friends.

That kind of beautiful feeling, every time Siena thought of it, she felt warm.

The car came slowly and stopped in front of them.

The two got into the car one after the other.

About twenty minutes later, the car stopped at the station in the city center.

After the two got out of the car, Siena grabbed Lucas's arm without thinking too

much.

Siena: “Young Master, there are many people in the city, let’s not get separated.”

Lucas: “Don’t you have my number?”

Siena let go immediately: “Oh, I almost forgot.”

“Your brain, how do you get into University of Thopiavelle?” Lucas glanced at her, “Where did you buy the mutton pie?”

“That store is not in the urban area. It’s near my rented house.” Siena blushed, “You want to eat mutton pie, why didn’t you say it sooner?”

“Forget it, just find a restaurant to eat!” Lucas walked aimlessly towards the front.

Siena followed his pace closely.

In the end, Siena chose a shop with a good decoration and a lot of customers.

“Young Master, let’s go to this one!” Siena felt that with so many customers, the per capita consumption would definitely not be particularly high.

The two entered the store and sat down in a corner seat for two.

Siena handed the menu to Lucas and asked him to order.

“This meal is my treat.” Lucas glanced at the menu, and then spoke. Afraid that Siena would talk back, he said again, “Didn’t you say we are friends? Ask me after you pay off your debts.”

Siena frowned in confusion: “How embarrassing is that?”

“What’s so embarrassing? Don’t you want to quickly get back your mother-inlaw’s bracelet?” Lucas asked back.

Siena shyly said: “Okay! Young Master, thank you! When I pay off my debts and have money, I will invite you to a better place to eat.”

Lucas: “Yes.”

After agreeing, Lucas was very happy.

Soon, the dishes were ready.

Lucas handed the menu to Siena.

Siena glanced at the dishes Lucas ordered, pursed her lips, struggled for a few seconds, and asked, "Young Master, do you have enough money? And we can't eat so much."

Lucas showed her the card given by his father: "I have a card."

Siena: "..."

Siena almost forgot that Lucas was the young master of the Hogan family.

.....

Aryadelle.

Foster family.

Ever since Layla came back and told Avery that Eric was about to quit the circle, and was about to announce his withdrawal at the last concert, Avery decided to go to Eric's last concert at that time.

Elliot usually didn't like to go to crowded places, let alone a concert where a lot of people gather.

Chapter 2517

Elliot didn't forget that Eric had shown kindness to Avery years ago, and he didn't forget that his precious daughter once said that he wanted to marry Eric, which was such a headache.

However, after he said he didn't want to go to Eric's concert, Avery and Layla didn't change their minds.

"How many tickets did Eric give you?" Elliot asked.

"He hasn't given the ticket to me yet! Maybe he gave it to Layla! He told Layla about this." Avery scrolled through the relevant news, "It's been said on the Internet that Eric's concert tickets can't be won!"

“Hunger marketing!” Elliot said lightly.

“Since you don’t want to go, then don’t force yourself. It won’t make you unhappy if you go.” Avery persuaded, “I don’t know why you are so hostile to Eric. Back then you didn’t want Eric to approach Layla, Eric never took the initiative to contact us again. Over the years, I have not met Eric more than five times. It is estimated that Layla and Eric have met even less.”

Elliot: “You have shown that I’m very malice to him?”

Avery: “Yes! I know that Eric is very handsome and has strong business ability, and he is especially attractive to women, which makes you very upset...”

“I’ll go with you. I’ll go and see How handsome Eric is now, how strong his business ability is, and how attractive he is to women.” The corners of Elliot’s mouth curled up.

Avery: “Okay! Then I’ll tell Eric to leave us three tickets.”

Elliot: “How can three tickets be enough? There are so many people at the scene, no matter what you have to bring a bodyguard in.”

Avery: “Elliot, when the time comes there will be very strict security checks.”

“If you’re embarrassed to tell Eric, then I’ll tell him. If he doesn’t have the ability to give a few more tickets, I can go to the organizer to get them.” Elliot said lightly, “I’ll take them myself, I can take as many as I want.”

“Elliot, can you restrain yourself? It’s his farewell concert. We’re here to support, not to smash the show. We don’t need so many seats, to give other fans the last chance to watch his performance Okay?”

“Honey, I’ll listen to you.” Elliot compromised, “How is Robert in Bridgedale? He didn’t send me a message.”

Avery: “He can’t play with his phone during the day.”

“Why?” Elliot frowned.

For the three children, because Layla was a daughter, Elliot loved her very much. Because Robert was the youngest, Elliot loved Robert very much.

In fact, Elliot also wanted to spoil Hayden, but unfortunately he couldn't.

On the one hand, Hayden was so capable that he didn't need anyone's favor at all. The second aspect was that Hayden had been in Bridgedale, which was too far away.

"Robert is interested in repairing cars, so Hayden assigned him to a car aftersales factory. Hayden found a stricter master to take Robert with him, and that

master didn't let Robert play with his mobile phone during the day." Avery told Elliot this because she was afraid that Elliot would feel bad.

"Car mechanic?!" Elliot's temple twitched.

"It's Robert who is interested in repairing cars. Husband, don't be too anxious.

Repairing cars is good! In the future, if our car breaks down, we don't need to send it to the work shop, we can just give it to Robert for repair." Avery

comforted, "Besides, just because he's interested in repairing cars now doesn't mean he's still interested in repairing cars after graduating from college."

Elliot took a deep breath and rubbed the space between his brows with his fingers.

Second floor.

Layla came out of the shower in her bathrobe.

Wiping her wet hair with a towel in one hand, she walked to the bed and picked up her phone.

She turned on her phone and saw the message from Eric.

Eric sent her a whatsapp message of a man.

It was a detailed description of the man, including what TV series he had acted in, what variety shows he had participated in, and a simple family situation.

Layla: [...]

Was that the boyfriend Eric introduced to her?

Layla searched for information about that man on the Internet, and then replied

to Eric: [This man is not as handsome as you! I don't like him.]

Eric: [Who is pleasing to you, I will ask for you.]

Chapter 2518

Layla looked at Eric's reply, dumbfounded.

She felt Eric accommodating and pampering her.

However, she knew what was on his mind.

No matter which man Eric introduced to her, she would not like it.

She put down her phone, trying to calm herself down.

She went into the bathroom and dried her hair with a hairdryer.

While drying her hair, a thought came to her mind that why didn't she express her feelings directly to Eric and saw how Eric reacted.

Anyway, Eric's about to retire. When he quitted the circle, he would be an ordinary person, and he could fall in love with whoever he wanted...

After drying her hair, Layla's head continued to feel hot.

She put away the hair dryer, walked to the bedroom, picked up her phone again, and sent a message to Eric: [How about you being my boyfriend?]

After sending the message, Layla's fingers were numb. After throwing the phone on the bed, she covered her face with her hands. She couldn't imagine how Eric would react when he saw the news, let alone how Eric would reply.

"Ah! I'm so dizzy! Will he ignore me again!" Layla, with disheveled hair, paced up and down the room, getting hotter and hotter.

She tied her hair up with a rubber band, then walked carefully to the bed and picked up her phone.

She closed her eyes, took a deep breath, and turned on her phone.

—Eric did not reply to her message.

Layla froze.

What did Eric's failure to reply mean?

She blushed and continued to send messages: [I'm serious, you don't have a girlfriend, and I don't have a boyfriend, let's try it!]

Layla was not only so direct with Eric, she had been more direct with everyone and everything since she was a child.

If she kept her stuff up, she would feel like she's going to explode.

As a result, after she sent the second sentence, Eric still didn't reply.

Layla rolled around on the bed with her mobile phone in her hand. After waiting a few times, she couldn't bear it anymore and dialed Eric's number.

Who knew, Eric didn't answer the phone!

Layla dared not tell her parents about this, so she could only complain to her best friend: [Daisy, I confessed my love to Eric, but he ignored me! I sent him a message and he didn't reply. Called him and he won't answer my call. He'd never been like this before! Was he going to break up with me?]

Layla was a little scared.

This was not the result she wanted.

Daisy replied quickly: [He'll definitely not break up with you! You just confessed to him, and you didn't do anything to hurt him. He might be shocked and didn't know how to reply to you. When he thinks it over, he'll get back to you.]

Layla: [I have a feeling he's going to reject me. He has a relatively strong self-esteem, as long as he thinks that my parents will object, he will definitely not agree.]

Daisy: [Since you know that the problem between the two of you lies with your parents, why do you still confess your love? Isn't it just asking for trouble?]

Layla: [But I can't help it! Ever since I met him, I've found that I miss him all the

time. If I have to marry someone, then I want to marry him. I despise other men.]

Daisy: [Calm down first! Although Eric is quite attractive, Layla, you are not bad! You wait two days to think about it again. If you still want to marry him after waiting for two days, then go and confess to your parents! You can only be with Eric if you get through with your parents.]

Layla: [Then let me calm down for two days!]

After sending messages with Daisy, Layla clicked on Eric's dialog box.

She didn't see his reply in the last second, but in the next second, his reply came: [No...]

Eric said 'No'.

The rejection was simply forceful.

Layla lay down on the bed, staring at the ceiling in a daze.

It's so hard!

Getting Eric to agree was one difficulty, getting parents to accept it was another difficulty.

It was like two big mountains were pressing on her body, making her breathless.

Chapter 2519

But thinking of giving up here, Layla felt unwilling.

.....

Thopiavelle.

In a hot pot restaurant.

After Lucas's nightly order came to the table, the two began to eat dinner.

"Young Master, did your father say when he will be back?" Siena said and she was full after eating a little.

Siena didn't have a big appetite and didn't eat much at each meal.

“Do you need to find him?” Lucas asked back.

Lucas never paid attention to this issue.

Whether they went out to play or to go home had nothing to do with him.

“I think they’re not at home, I feel so relaxed. Don’t worry about Mrs. Hogan targeting you, and don’t worry about other things happening.” Siena took the plastic gloves and put them on, “Young Master, let me peel the shrimp for you!”

“Do you want to eat?” Seeing Siena put down the bowl and chopsticks, Lucas suddenly lost his appetite.

“I’m full.” Siena smiled, “I have a small appetite.”

“You’re hungry?” Lucas teased, “You look like bean sprouts.”

“I don’t look like bean sprouts anymore, I look so tall.” Siena said firmly, “It’s a little shorter than you.”

Siena was indeed not short.

Elliot was tall, Avery was not short, and her parents had good genes, so even if she didn’t eat well, her height would not be affected too much.

At a table not far from them, someone saw Siena’s face.

“F*ck! There’s a girl over there who looks so disgusting! I was scared to death! I thought I saw a girl ghost!” A man with a short hair exclaimed.

Others at the same table looked at Siena one after another.

After seeing the hideous scar on Siena’s face, everyone showed disgusted expressions to varying degrees.

“Which one of you dares to kiss that girl?” Suddenly, someone suggested this wicked game, “I’ll give him \$10,000.”

Several men looked at each other, and finally shook their heads.

“Young Master Gagnon, there’s nothing you dare not to kiss, the main reason is that you’re afraid of having nightmares at night!”

“My girlfriend won’t let me touch other girl. I’m destined to lose this \$10,000.”

“I don’t have a girlfriend, but I’m cowardly! I’m cowardly! Can I drink alcohol!”

“...”

“Look at you cowards! I’ll go and kiss her, and you’ll give me \$10,000!” The man who spoke was the second Young master of the Gagnon family.

The second young master of the Gagnon family was a well-known playboy, and he liked to play this kind of teasing game the most.

“Young Master Gagnon, you are awesome! If you dare to kiss her, our brothers will pool \$10,000 for you right now.” Someone urged.

“Young Master Gagnon, are you really not afraid of kissing that girl and having nightmares at night? Why don’t you think about it again?”

Second Young Master Gagnon drank some wine and now that he was drunk, he only wanted to show off.

“I’m not afraid of anyone, what the h-e-l-l am I afraid of!” Second Young Master Gagnon said, pushed away the chair, and walked towards Siena.

When Siena felt someone appeared in front of her, she thought that person was going to pass by.

As a result, the man stood beside her.

“Hi, hello!” Second Young Master Gagnon looked at Siena’s face up close and greeted with a smile.

“Hello, what can I do for you?” Siena’s heart beat rapidly after being accosted for the first time.

Lucas glanced at Young Master Gagnon, then quietly pushed the bowl and chopsticks aside.

His intuition told him that Young Master Gagnon was here to find fault.

Sure enough, after Siena asked the last sentence, Young Master Gagnon

directly kissed Siena's face!

Siena was so frightened that she turned pale with fright, and screamed out loud!

When Lucas saw this scene, without even thinking about it, he picked up his chair and slammed it hard at Young Master Gagnon's body!

Chapter 2520

Suddenly there were screams one after another in the restaurant, mixed with Young Master Gagnon's screams.

When Young Master Gagnon's friends saw him being beaten, they immediately rushed towards him.

Seeing those people rushing, Siena ran to Lucas without thinking, "Young Master, run! There are so many of them!"

Lucas had already beaten Young Master Gagnon to the ground.

After being reminded by Siena, Lucas looked at the group of people, without any thought, he threw the chair in his hand at the group of people.

"Young Master, let's go!" Siena dragged Lucas out of the restaurant after throwing the chair out.

Coming out of the restaurant, after they ran for a while, Siena stopped a taxi on the side of the road.

After the two got into the car, they breathed a sigh of relief.

"Young Master, are you injured?" Siena grabbed Lucas's hand and checked the wound under the dim light.

Fortunately, except for Lucas's hand, which was a little red, there was no obvious trauma.

"I'm fine." Lucas withdrew his hand and glanced at her, "Have you taken all your things?"

"Have to pay the bill... The owner of the restaurant will definitely call the police."

Thinking of this, Siena immediately said to Lucas: "Young Master, let's go to the police station."

Lucas raised his eyebrows: "Are you sure?"

"Instead of calling the police, Why don't we call the police first." Siena said firmly, "It was that gangster who messed up first. We call it self-defense. We'll be fine."

Lucas: "Whatever you want."

Siena: "Young Master, that hooligan doesn't seem to be an ordinary person."

Lucas: "Are you afraid?"

Siena shook her head: "I'm not afraid. What if your father blames you?"

Lucas: "I didn't beat him to death, so what trouble can I cause?"

When Lucas said this, he stared at Siena's left cheek.

"Young Master, what do you see me doing?" Siena stretched out her hand and covered her left face.

"Do you know why he kissed your left cheek specifically?" Lucas watched Siena that she covered her left cheek, and her whole face suddenly became beautiful. If she didn't have a scar on the left side of her cheek, she would definitely not be taken as a prankster.

Siena: "That man drank too much. I smelled alcohol on him."

"He's not drunk." Lucas didn't say clearly, "In the future, if a stranger strikes up a conversation with you, do you know what to do?"

Siena let go of her hand and nodded: "In the future, if anyone strikes up a conversation with me, I will leave."

Lucas took a deep breath, and tapped her head with her finger: "If someone strikes up a conversation with you, you Just let the other party go."

Siena: "Ah? That's not polite! What if someone attacks me? I can't win."

Lucas was speechless.

“You’re so thin.” Lucas teased, “Eat more in the future.”

“Young Master, don’t laugh at me. My mother-in-law told me that if I can’t be provoked, I can hide it, which means... “

Lucas interrupted her, “You are so useless, and you still want to teach me to be useless with you?”

Siena: “This is not useless. I think my mother-in-law is right. Sometimes it is not a big deal to be wronged.”

“Then why did you yell so loudly when you were kissed just now? It’s like killing a pig.” Lucas teased her, “If your mother-in-law is still alive and sees you being bullied like this, see how hard she can bear it.”

Siena pursed her lips immediately and did not continue speaking.

Chapter 2521

Lucas didn’t know that the scar on her left face was a pasted mask.

When the gangster kissed her on the left cheek, she actually didn’t feel anything on her face.

But even so, it can’t change the fact that the gangster did bully her.

“Young Master, thank you for helping me. You always help me, I don’t know how to thank you. I had agreed to treat you to dinner today, but I got into trouble for you.” Siena faced Lucas, Gratefully said, “Don’t worry, if your dad asks about this, I will definitely explain it to him.”

“Have you ever thought that my dad doesn’t want to talk to you at all?” Lucas teased, “It has already happened. Don’t think too much. The sky is falling, and I will carry it.”

Soon, they arrived at the police station.

After explaining the matter clearly to the police, the police immediately sent

someone to the hot pot restaurant.

Not long after, the police brought Young Master Gagnon's friend back to the police station.

"It's the two of them! This man seriously injured my friend! My friend has been dragged away by the ambulance!" Young Master Gagnon's friend saw Lucas and Siena, and his voices became louder.

"What serious injury? You have to issue a certificate from the hospital to say that it is a serious injury." Siena said immediately, "It was your friend who harassed me first, so my friend beat him!"

Young Master Gagnon's friend: "Harassment? Hehe! You ugly, my friend was just joking with you!"

"I'm ugly, Did he just kiss me casually? Was he legally illiterate?"

"Okay, stop arguing. Make a statement first, and wait for the injured person to report his injuries Let's talk." The police man said, "We will go to the store to adjust the surveillance. You better not lie."

After recording the statement and leaving the contact information, Young Master Gagnon's friend discovered Lucas's identity.

"Who do I think it is? It turned out to be the illegitimate son of the Hogan family!

Very good, you wait! I'll call Uncle Gagnon immediately and ask him to find your father!"

"Is the Gagnon family very powerful?" Siena was mainly worried about getting Lucas involved.

"You ugly monster, you don't even know about the Gagnon family, you dare to call the police, it's ridiculous!" Young Master Gagnon's friend laughed arrogantly, "You two have no brain!"

Lucas clenched his fists tightly, and the atmosphere was tense.

Siena immediately grabbed Lucas's arm and pulled him out and said, "Young

Master, it's getting late, let's go back!"

The two took a taxi, settled the bill for the hot pot restaurant, and returned to Hogan's house.

"Young Master, why don't I stay here tonight! In case your father calls you and scolds you, I can explain to him." Siena felt uneasy.

In case the Gagnon family was really stronger than the Hogan family, then even if the young master of the Gagnon family was wrong, Lucas would probably be blamed for this matter.

"Siena, you go back." Lucas had a headache.

It's not because of causing a headache to the Gagnon family, but because of being nagged by Siena.

"Okay! Then I'll come early tomorrow." Siena turned around and was about to leave.

Looking at her thin back, Lucas couldn't help reminding: "Tell me when you get home."

Usually Siena didn't come home so late, so Lucas didn't worry too much.

"Okay, Young master, I'll be fine. Go take a shower and rest! If you don't want to be disturbed, you can turn off your phone before going to bed." After Siena finished speaking, she walked out.

She thought that Mr. Hogan was going on a trip, and even if he found out about it and rushed back, he might not be able to make it back tonight.

The next day, at 6:30 in the morning, before dawn, Siena came to the auxiliary building.

The whole Hogan family was quiet, but Siena felt flustered.

Mr. Hogan would definitely be furious when he came back.

She opened the door of the auxiliary building, and saw that Lucas's door was

open, so she strode over.

Chapter 2522

In the dark room, there was a ray of light, and there were fighting sound effects when playing games.

“Young Master, why didn’t you sleep?” Siena looked at Lucas lying on the bed playing games, very puzzled, “Your father may come back today...”

“He came back last night.” Lucas lazily said, “You don’t have to worry, the matter is over.”

Siena walked to the bed in disbelief, and confirmed: “Is your father not angry?”

“It’s none of my business whether he is angry or not.” With an indifferent tone, Lucas immediately said, “I’m hungry, go and cook me a bowl of noodles.”

“Okay, I’ll do it right away.” Siena didn’t notice any difference in Lucas.

Coming out of the bedroom, she immediately went to the kitchen to cook noodles.

Ten minutes later, she entered the bedroom with a bowl of hot noodles and put the noodles on the bedside table.

Siena: “Young Master, why didn’t you close the door today? You usually close the door when you are in the room.”

“If you are too lazy to close it, you don’t close it. Go and do your work! Leave me alone.” Lucas put down the phone, “Close the door for me!”

“Oh good.” Siena exited his room and closed the door for him.

In a blink of an eye, it was seven o’clock in the morning.

Siena walked towards the back kitchen of the main building. Usually at this time, today’s ingredients had already been purchased.

Siena entered the back kitchen through the back door.

Seeing Siena, Mrs. Perry said immediately: “Siena, did you go out with Young

Master Hogan last night? Young Master Hogan beat Second Young Master of Gagnon family because of you, right? Do you know how serious this is?"

Mrs. Perry was the live-in servant of Hogan family, so she knew what happened after Master Hogan came back.

"After Master Hogan came back, he asked Young Master Hogan to apologize to the Young Master of the Gagnon family. Young Master Hogan refused, so the Master whipped Young Master Hogan. The beating was so bad that his skin was torn apart, I couldn't bear to see it! Young Master Hogan is really stubborn..."

Mrs. Perry didn't finish her sentence, Siena turned her head and ran out.

No wonder Lucas was lying on the bed, it turned out that it was because of being beaten.

He was still stubborn and refused to say anything to her.

Siena returned to the auxiliary building, reached out and wiped away the tears on her face.

She went straight to Lucas's room.

She knocked on the door, and without waiting for Lucas to let her in, she directly opened the door.

Lucas had just finished eating the noodles, when he saw Siena come in suddenly, he was taken aback for a moment.

"Young Master, Auntie Perry told me that your father beat you." With red eyes, Siena walked to the bed, lifted the hem of his shirt and took a look.

"Don't move your hands." Lucas moved to the side uncomfortably, "I have rough skin and thick flesh, and I will be fine in a few days."

"Where is the medicine I bought last time? I will rub some medicine for you!"

Siena saw red marks on his back.

Mr. Hogan was really ruthless.

Lucas: "No need..."

“Young Master, do you really not know pain?” Siena reached out her hand to touch his back in order to see if he was really not afraid of pain.

Lucas gasped suddenly and glared at Siena.

Chapter 2523

Siena brought the medicine over, opened it, and muttered: “Young Master, I’m the one who got you in trouble this time. You didn’t want to go out yesterday, so I dragged you out. I was bullied, and it has nothing to do with you. You...”

“Could you please be quiet? I didn’t sleep last night and felt dizzy.” Lucas lay on the bed and closed his eyes, “If my dad finds you later, don’t talk nonsense. You just said that you were stunned and didn’t know anything at the time. Don’t let my beating be in vain.”

Siena originally suppressed the tears, but because of his words, the tears couldn’t stop falling down.

“What are you crying for?” Lucas turned his head to the side, seeing Siena’s crying face full of tears, and couldn’t help frowning, “You don’t listen to what I tell you, do you?”

“I heard it. Aren’t you dizzy? Go to sleep if you feel dizzy!” Siena wiped away her tears, lifted his shirt up, and the injury on his back immediately appeared in front of his eyes, “It’s all broken, and you still say it doesn’t hurt. Your mouth is so hard, Is it the reincarnation of a duck?”

“What a broken skin. You can’t stand the pain, what kind of man are you?”

Siena took out a cotton ball and disinfected his back with iodophor. “Your father is so heartless. Even though the other party is ignoring you, you insist on admitting your mistake. Isn’t that right and wrong?”

Lucas: “Don’t mention him. Let me lie down quietly for a while.”

“Well, I won’t quarrel with you anymore.” After disinfecting and applying

medicine to him, Siena saw that Lucas seemed to be asleep with his eyes closed, so she covered him with a thin quilt and left the room.

Thinking of Lucas being beaten because of herself, Siena felt more and more uncomfortable, and couldn't do anything.

She returned to the back kitchen of the main building, looking for an opportunity to explain to Master Hogan.

If because of her, the relationship between their father and son was destroyed, this was a situation she absolutely did not want to see.

At eight o'clock in the morning, Mr. Hogan came downstairs to have breakfast.

After the housekeeper conveyed Siena's request to see her, Master Xiao agreed to see her.

Mr. Todd led Siena to the dining room.

When Paulina Hogan saw Siena, she immediately frowned: "How could there be such an ugly servant in our family? Mom, did you invite such an ugly person at home to ward off evil spirits? I couldn't even eat breakfast! "

After Paulina got angry for a while, she said to the servant: "Bring me breakfast to my room, I won't eat here!"

Before Paulina left, she gave Siena a look.

Siena lowered her head in trepidation, and only slightly raised her head after Paulina left.

"What do you want to say, tell me!" Master Hogan said impatiently.

"Master, it's all my fault. Don't blame Young Master Hogan. Yesterday I paid my salary, and I wanted to invite Young Master Hogan to dinner, so we both went to the city. Young Master Hogan didn't want to go out, but I insisted on him going out. If it's not me, nothing will happen."

Siena took all the faults on herself.

After hearing this, Mr. Hogan was really furious: “He listened to you! I asked you to take care of his daily life, not to take him out to cause trouble! Are you quite proud? You ugly monster! You don’t know how to watch. Are you dating my son? Hehe! Do you think my son can take a fancy to you? The toad wants to eat swan meat!”

Siena didn’t expect Master Hogan to misunderstand, and immediately explained: “Master Hogan, I didn’t have that kind of thought. I-I just think that the young master is taking good care of me, so I want to invite him to dinner. I think he stays at home all day and doesn’t go out, I’m afraid he will be bored.”

“You are still quibbling! He told me to find a tutor, but the tutor is giving you extra lessons every day, isn’t it?” Master Hogan snorted coldly, “You two think I’m a fool! Don’t you know that this family installed a camera in the auxiliary building?” Siena: “...”

“Siena, I didn’t expect you to be so capable. I told you to disgust Lucas, but you and Lucas got along so well I don’t know whether to say that you are clever, or that Lucas has a strong taste! Hehehe!” Mrs. Hogan looked at Siena with strange eyes, “You even took him to provoke the second young master of the Gagnon family. I don’t know the heights of heaven and earth!”

Siena: “It’s all my fault, it has nothing to do with the young master.”

“Okay! For your mother-in-law’s sake, I don’t bother to scold you anymore. From now on, you are no longer a servant of our Hogan family. Now you go!” Mrs. Hogan said indifferently.

Chapter 2524

Siena’s tears rolled down immediately.

Unexpectedly, a meal made her lose her job.

In addition to being reluctant to part with this job that can sustain her, she also

felt a little bit reluctant about Lucas.

Lucas was the best person to her besides her mother-in-law.

If she didn't work in Hogan's house in the future, then she probably won't have any interaction with Lucas in the future.

Just like her and her childhood best friend Lilly.

Thinking of this, she couldn't hold back her tears.

"Housekeeper Todd, take her away!" Madam Hogan didn't want to see Siena again, so she shouted to the housekeeper.

Mr. Todd immediately stepped forward, took Siena by the arm, and took Siena away.

Mr. Todd brought Siena to the back door, and said to her, "Siena, I know that Young Master Hogan treats you well, but you didn't position yourself properly. He is the Young master, and you are a servant. How can you pretend to be equal to him? What about your friend? You shouldn't invite him to dinner. You still owe so much debt, do you think that if you invite him to dinner, he can treat you as a friend?"

"Young Master didn't ask me to pay for it." Siena lowered her eyebrows and her nasal voice was heavy, "Uncle Todd, the young master is a good man. I won't be able to come here in the future, please take care of him."

"Do you need to say that? Go away! Don't come again."

After that Mr. Todd close the back door.

Siena returned to the auxiliary building and put her schoolbag on her back.

Before leaving, she hesitated whether to go to the bedroom to say goodbye to Lucas.

But thinking that Lucas didn't sleep all night last night, he probably slept very deeply at the moment, so she gave up.

At 3 o'clock in the afternoon, Lucas woke up.

He didn't know if it's because of the medicine on the back, but it didn't feel so painful.

Feeling a sense of hunger in his stomach, he immediately got out of bed and came out of the room.

"Young Master Hogan, you are awake! From now on, I will take care of your daily life." Mrs. Perry was originally unwilling to take care of Lucas, but Master Hogan said that Mrs. Perry had to come over.

Lucas frowned and asked, "Where's Siena?"

Mrs. Perry: "Isn't Siena going to college? So she won't be able to work in the Hogan family in the future."

"You're lying!" Lucas shouted angrily, "Did they drive Siena away?!"

Mrs. Perry was frightened by Lucas's roar and quickly lowered her head: "Young Master Hogan, your trouble this time was caused by Siena, master and madam..."

Lucas: "Who said she caused it?!"

"She said it! She admitted it. Otherwise, would the madam and the master be so angry?" Mrs. Perry timidly said, "Young Master, are you hungry? I-I made lunch at noon, and I'm going to heat it up now."

Lucas: "I won't eat!"

After saying this, Lucas strode away from the auxiliary building and walked towards the main building.

Master Hogan went to the hospital with his wife to visit Young master Gagnon, Austin Gagnon this morning, and apologized to him, and finally obtained his forgiveness.

The two of them returned home, their buttocks were still warm, and finally,

Lucas rushed in.

“Didn’t I tell you to think about it behind closed doors?! What are you doing here? I see you are upset!” Master Hogan took a deep breath and shouted at Lucas.

“Who told you to drive Siena away?!” Lucas’s voice was louder than his father’s.

Chapter 2525

“What is your attitude?! She is just a servant of our Hogan family. If I want her to work at home, she will work. If I don’t want her to do it, she will have to go! Do you still need your consent?!” Master Hogan stood up from the sofa angrily. Mrs. Hogan saw that her husband was so angry, she didn’t need to fan the flames herself.

Mrs. Hogan: “Lucas, you know that your father is going to apologize to the Gagnon family today...”

“Shut up!” Lucas looked at Mrs. Hogan coldly, and said word by word, “You poisoned my dog to death, now You drove away my nanny again, why didn’t you drive me away too?”

“What’s your nanny?! Why, you’ve gotten along with that ugly monster for a few days, and you’ve developed feelings for it?! Lucas, what’s your favorite? So I can find out whose food you are eating and whose house you are living in! I paid for your nanny!” Master Hogan’s blood pressure rose, his face was red and his ears were red, and his eyes were staring like copper bells.

“Then I’ll go!” Lucas turned and left immediately after saying this.

Master Hogan lost his mind due to his violent temper!

Master Hogan: “Bodyguards! Stop him!”

Two bodyguards rushed over immediately and blocked Lucas.

“Since I recognized you back, you are my son! I can’t afford to let you run out and cause trouble for me again!” Master Hogan looked at Lucas’s back and scolded, “I’ll make you face the wall and think If you don’t listen, then I can only

lock you at home until you realize your mistake!”

Lucas: “You lock! Even if I die, I won’t admit my mistake!”

“You ba*tard! You want to p!ss me off, don’t you?!” Master Hogan said, covering his chest with one hand, panting heavily.

Mrs. Hogan immediately supported her husband, and at the same time said to the bodyguard at the door: “Take Lucas away quickly?!”

After the bodyguard took Lucas away, Mrs. Hogan helped her husband to sit down on the sofa.

“I’ll get you some medicine. Drink some water first.” Mrs. Hogan handed the water glass to her husband, and then went to the room to get the medicine.

After a while, Mrs. Hogan came out with the medicine.

“Husband, Lucas is already an adult, and his character has already been formed, and it is impossible to change his character. Lucas is a thorn in the side!” Mrs. Hogan handed the medicine to her husband, “Lucas can’t tell what’s important and what’s not! And how could he fight someone else for a servant?”

“What exactly are you trying to say?” Master Hogan swallowed the medicine and looked at his wife.

“Send him to school for discipline! The two of us can’t discipline him at all.” Mrs. Hogan said in a low voice, “Isn’t there a school with that kind of military management?”

“You’re treating Lucas as a prisoner! You know How strict is that school?”

Master Hogan couldn’t bear to send his son to such a place to suffer.

“You will love your son dearly! Aren’t you afraid that he will go out and cause trouble next time? This time it was the Gagnon family. If you provoke someone who can’t afford it next time, are you going to kneel down and beg for mercy?”

Mrs. Hogan sarcastically said, “A loving father is a loser!”

“Let’s see if he will admit his mistake!” Master Hogan got up from the sofa and strode away, “I have a headache, I’m going to lie down for a while!”

The auxiliary building.

After Lucas entered the living room, the door of the auxiliary building was immediately closed by the bodyguards.

Mrs. Perry had already heated up the food.

Seeing Lucas coming back, Mrs. Perry immediately put the food on the table.

“Young Master Hogan, there is a reason why the Master arranged for me to take care of you...” Mrs. Perry said and wanted to have a good relationship with Lucas.

But before Mrs. Perry finished speaking, Lucas strode into the bedroom and closed the door with a bang.

Mrs. Perry sighed, and she didn’t know how Siena had a good relationship with him.

In the bedroom, Lucas picked up the phone, opened it, and saw the message Siena sent him in the morning.

—Young Master, Madam won’t let me work in Hogan’s house. What happened last night was caused by me. I caused trouble to Hogan’s family. It is normal for Madam to be angry. It’s just that I can’t bear to part with you. But it doesn’t matter, we can still meet if we want to meet in the future. Young master, don’t quarrel with your family members in the future. If they say something you don’t like to hear, just ignore it. I don’t want to see you get beaten again. Also, you don’t have to worry about me. Although I don’t have a job in Hogan’s family, I can still find other jobs. I’m sure I’ll be fine supporting myself. I hope I can be admitted to University of Thopiavelle. You said before that I will be admitted to University of Thopiavelle, and you will give me a gift. Does it count?

Chapter 2526

Lucas put down his phone and didn't reply.

He was lying on the bed, looking at the ceiling, in a daze.

He couldn't protect his dog, and he couldn't protect Siena.

In the Hogan family, he was just a puppet. He would never want to live such a life.

However, the Hogan family was undoubtedly a good springboard.

Now he just needed to be patient and bide his time.

.....

Aryadelle.

Tate Industries.

"Boss, have you encountered any troubles? You have been frowning all day today. Has our company encountered any crisis?" Assistant Huot brought a cup of brewed coffee and brought it in.

Layla rubbed the space between her brows, and then took the coffee from the assistant.

"I confessed my love to someone, but I was rejected." Layla took a sip of coffee after saying this.

How bitter!

"Ah?! Boss, who are you looking for? Who is so lucky to be in your eyes!"

Assistant Huot was shocked, "Boss, do you know what our company employees talk about you? They said that you will never get married in your life. Because your father and brother are too good, it is impossible for you to look at ordinary men."

Layla: "It is not impossible to... look at a person, not just him The ability to make money. Whether two people can be together depends mainly on whether they

are happy together.”

“Boss, you are so right! But I haven’t seen any man you dated before? Who did you confess your love to?” Assistant Huot was really curious.

In Assistant Huot eyes, Layla was the perfect female image.

This kind of perfection, aside from her own excellence and her perfect family environment, it was hard to imagine that she would have any troubles.

In the words on the Internet, Layla was a proper goddess.

The goddess would be rejected by people?

Was that man blind?

Layla finished her coffee, then picked up her phone and checked the time.

Layla: “Assistant Huot, don’t sprinkle salt on my wound.”

“Boss, I’m sorry. I didn’t mean it. I really can’t imagine what kind of man you would like.” Assistant Huot apologized, but did not forget to continue digging.

Because Layla was young and new to the workplace, although she was the boss, very friendly and kind to the employees.

This was also the reason why the assistant dared to investigate the root cause in front of her.

“Eric Santos...” After finishing speaking, Layla left the office with her bag.

Assistant Huot froze in place.

Eric Santos?

The boss liked Eric Santos?!

D*mn! The boss’s vision was really not low, but Eric Santos had been popular for a long time, and he always felt that he was not of the same era as them.

Layla took the elevator to the basement garage on the first floor.

Not long after, she drove out of the company in a car.

After Eric rejected her, she thought about it carefully, but her heart still couldn’t

calm down.

She had never been so frustrated and miserable.

Chapter 2527

When she was a teenager, she said she wanted to marry Eric, but her mother stopped her. She didn't think too much, because she was young and a little heartless.

Unexpectedly, she and Eric hadn't had much contact these years, but this idea popped up again.

While waiting for the red light, she was in a trance.

After the red light turned green, a series of whistles sounded behind her, which made her withdraw her mind.

She kicked the accelerator and drove the car back.

She needed to talk to her mother.

Every time she encountered something that she was unhappy but couldn't digest, she always told her mother.

Although she was almost 25 years old now, she would always be a baby who would never grow up in front of her mother.

Foster family.

Avery received the concert tickets from Eric today.

Eric sent six tickets and sent her a message, saying that if there were not enough tickets, he could continue to send them.

Avery felt that six cards were enough.

After Layla came back, Avery immediately showed the tickets to her daughter.

"Mom, I have something to tell you." Layla took her mother's hand and walked to her room.

Seeing this, Elliot walked to the stairs: "Layla, what's wrong with you? What's

wrong with you? You can also tell Dad.”

“Dad, I’m fine.” Layla didn’t dare to tell Dad about it.

After Layla pulled her mother into her room, she closed the door.

“Layla, what’s the matter?” Avery looked at her daughter’s distressed expression, and immediately helped her to sit in a chair, “Unsatisfactory at work? Or something else?”

“It’s not about work... If It’s about work, I’m sure I’ll go to Dad directly!” Layla held her mother’s hand in both hands and snorted, “Mom, I confessed my love to Eric.”

Avery: “...”

Outside the door, Elliot put his ear to the door, trying to eavesdrop on the mother and daughter’s conversation.

However, the sound insulation of the door was so good that Elliot couldn’t hear anything.

“Mom, why don’t you talk? Did I do something wrong? Eric is 15 years older than me. Actually, I can’t accept a man of this age at all, but Eric is different.”

Layla said in her heart, “Mom, I thought about it calmly. I like Eric. The first reason is that he is handsome, and the second reason is that he is really attractive. He is not only good at acting, singing and dancing, He is charming in everything he does. The third reason is that he is very kind to me. I remember that when I was young, I liked to cling to him. He also took me around, bought me delicious food, bought me beautiful clothes, and gave me all kinds of gifts.”

“Blame me and your father.” Avery said, “When you were young, your father and I often quarreled. I didn’t have time to take care of you and your brother. For a long time, your brother Hayden followed Uncle Mike, but you followed Eric.”

“Mom, I didn’t blame you and Dad. Besides, I like Eric, is it really wrong?”

Otherwise, why would you blame yourself?" Layla was puzzled and opened her mouth.

"The age difference between you is too big. Mom doesn't think it's wrong for you to like Eric, but I'm just worried that you will have many problems when you get together. Now I can't say a word or two." Avery was a little confused, "By the way, After you confessed your love to Eric, how did he reply to you?"

"He rejected me! The rejection was super straightforward! He didn't say why he refused, just said no." Layla got angry when she said this, "Mom, He's never turned me down to anything. This is definitely the first time he's turned me down."

"Layla, don't get excited. Since he rejected you, he must have considered it carefully and thought you are not suitable." Avery patted her daughter on the shoulder.

"Mom, you clearly know why Eric refused so simply. He is so kind to me, and he must like me very much. The reason why he dare not agree is because he is afraid that you and Dad will disagree." Layla spoke her mind.

Avery: "Indeed, from the time I met Eric until now, he gave me the impression that he is a very humble and polite person. In fact, I like him very much."

"I don't think anyone dislikes him. He is really super attractive. His girls Fans call his husband on his Facebook every day. I want to marry him, it's normal!" Layla said this, her cheeks flushed slightly, "Mom, do you support me?"

Avery was stunned for a moment: "Baby, what do you want to do?"

Layla: "I'll go after him!"

Avery: "Your father won't agree."

Chapter 2528

Layla: "I know Dad won't agree! That's why I won't tell Dad!"

Avery sat down next to Layla, and said patiently: "If your father doesn't agree,

it's useless if mommy agrees!"

"Mom, who doesn't know that Dad listens to you the most. Wouldn't it be good for you to help me convince him?" Layla immediately acted like a baby when she said this, "Mom, you love me the most, and you will definitely help me, right?"

Avery pulled her arm out of her daughter's hand and said solemnly: "Layla, your father doesn't listen to me about everything. He can listen to me unconditionally for small things, but when it comes to big things, we are all together and will discuss. Your father has your father's principles and bottom line, such as your marriage, he has his own ideas, and he will not follow other people's opinions casually."

After hearing what her mother said, Layla felt a little desperate.

"Aren't Auntie Gwen and Uncle Ben also ten years apart? Why didn't Dad stop them from getting married? I remember when they got married, Dad was very happy!" Layla frowned slightly, reasoning with her mother.

Avery calmly said: "Although your Auntie Gwen is your father's biological sister, when the two of them met, your Auntie Gwen was already an adult. It is impossible for your father to ask her for his own daughter. Besides, you Uncle Ben and your father are very good friends, and your father has no reason to separate them when your auntie Gwen is willing."

"So just because father and uncle Ben are good friends, it's fine. If Eric is good friends with him, so he won't care, will he?"

"Of course not. Mom said that your father's requirements for you and your auntie Gwen are definitely different. Even if your father and Eric are good friends, and your father can't possibly agree to marry him." Avery said, "Layla, take your auntie's matter as an example, do you think the two of them are happy?"

“Aren’t they happy? I look at them both are very good!” Layla thought about it, “Every time I see them, I can see that they have a good relationship. Uncle Ben is always smiling, and he especially loves Auntie Gwen.”

“Yes, you are right. Ben really dotes on your auntie very much. But we can also give you this kind of favor. There are some things that your Auntie Gwen will not bring to the table to tell your juniors.” Avery spoke very slowly, wanting her daughter to understand the pros and cons.

“Mom, what you’re saying is that Uncle Ben is getting old, so he’s not good at that?” Layla guessed.

“This is only one aspect. The age gap between two people is too big, and the generation gap will also be huge. This gap will be exposed little by little in future life. Ben and your auntie Gwen can get to the present, and both of them sacrificed a lot. Ben basically listens to your auntie in everything, and your auntie actually tolerates a lot.” Avery explained patiently.

“Mom, what you said made me feel a little scared.” Layla hadn’t thought about it that much before, “Auntie Gwen and Uncle Ben look so affectionate... Aren’t you and Dad also many years apart? Don’t you also...”

“Have you forgotten the conflict between me and your father when you were young? It has been for many years.” Avery’s eyes were soft and her tone was calm, “Mom and Dad hope that your life will not be that type. There are so many twists and turns. There will definitely be a very good man who is suitable for you. You might as well choose more and don’t limit yourself to the past thinking.”

Layla: “Mom, I know. I will think about it again.”

“Yeah! Let’s go downstairs to eat first! Your father must be worried to death.”

Avery took her daughter’s hand and led her to the door.

“Mom, in fact, I have always known that you and Dad dote on me very much. I will not do anything to make you sad.” Layla calmed down, “Even if I insist on

marrying Eric, I will definitely find a way to make you The reason for accepting.”

“Mom will not object to any of your decisions, as long as you make up your own mind. It’s just that you need to convince your father. If mother doesn’t object, it’s already the biggest concession you can make.”

Layla: “Mom, thank you! I really love you!”

“Mom and Dad love you too. I love you more than you can imagine.” Avery said, opening the door.

Elliot stood outside the door impressively.

“Dad, are you eavesdropping?” Layla smiled and grabbed her father’s big palm,

“Didn’t you hear anything?”

If she had, her father’s expression would not be so calm.

“What are you guys talking about, can’t I let me know?” Elliot expressed dissatisfaction, “Mother is important, but father is not important?”

Chapter 2529

Layla: “Uh...I’ve been under a lot of stress recently, and my menstruation has been delayed for a few days...”

Elliot’s face turned red suddenly: “Then you have to go to the hospital for an examination. Let Mom will accompany you to the hospital.”

“I’m a little afraid of going to the hospital, so I’ll talk to my mother first. Dad, I’m hungry, let’s go eat first!” Layla held her father in one hand and her mother in the other, happily building.

“Layla, do you have something on your mind?” Elliot guessed, “Is it a matter of work?”

Layla: “No! Dad, I’m fine, but sometimes I have random thoughts... If you ask me about my random thoughts... What, I can’t say.”

Avery helped her daughter explain: “From school to society, many people will have this stage. You don’t have to worry.”

“Well. Didn’t Eric give 6 tickets? Three for Ben and Gwen, three for us, how about it?” Elliot said.

“Tammy also likes Eric very much.” Avery did not forget his best friend at this time.

“Tammy has already asked Eric for tickets. I asked in the group, but Ben and Gwen didn’t have tickets.” Elliot said, “After the concert, I can ask Robert to go back to Aryadelle.”

“It seems that you don’t want him to suffer at all. He didn’t say he couldn’t bear it, so you can’t bear it first.” Avery teased.

“If he just wants to learn maintenance techniques, why does he go to Hayden’s? He can learn it at home. I’ll ask a master to come and teach him. There are so many cars in our garage, he can dismantle any car he wants.” Elliot said.

“If he breaks down my car, I’ll break him down.” Layla looked at Dad.

“Father is wrong, of course your car cannot be moved.” Elliot corrected immediately, “Mom’s car is not allowed either. Dad’s car can be dismantled for him.”

Layla glanced at her mother, her eyes said: My brother will be killed by father spoiled.

Avery has become numb.

Elliot actually had the same attitude towards the three children.

It’s just that Robert was the youngest and preferred to act like a baby to him.

Thopiavelle.

The video of Lucas beating Austin Gagnon at the hot pot restaurant was spread.

The video was seen by Piper Lawson, daughter of the Lawson family.

After seeing Lucas’s sharp and handsome facial features in the video, Piper was attracted by his appearance.

In addition, Piper Lawson hated Austin Gagnon very much, so when she saw someone daring to beat him in public, her affection for Lucas immediately rose. After Piper Lawson found out that Lucas was the third son of the Hogan family, she immediately went to find her father and contact the Hogan family.

The Lawson family is a well-known wealthy family in Thopiavelle, with a higher status than the Gagnon family, so when the Lawson family contacted Mr. Hogan and explained that they would come to visit, Mr. Hogan suddenly laughed all over his face.

Chapter 2530

After hanging up the phone, Master Hogan paced up and down in the living room.

“Housekeeper!” Master Hogan yelled after walking around twice.

When Mr. Todd heard the sound, he immediately ran over.

Mr. Todd: “Master, what are your orders?”

“Hurry up! Tell the kitchen right away that there is a distinguished guest coming tonight. Tell the kitchen to prepare quickly. I don’t know what the daughter of the Lawson family likes to eat... Hurry up and ask the lady.”

“Okay! Is the daughter of the Lawson family coming?” Mr. Todd confirmed.

“Yes! This daughter of the Lawson family really has a unique eye! She watched the video of Lucas fighting, and she fell in love with Lucas! I really don’t understand the young people nowadays! But I am very happy hahaha! Go find Lucas.” After Master Hogan finished speaking, he strode towards the auxiliary building.

The bodyguard guarding the auxiliary building saw Mr. Hogan coming, and immediately opened the door of the auxiliary building.

Seeing Mr. Hogan coming, Mrs. Perry immediately said with a frowning face:

“Master, Young Master Hogan hasn’t eaten for two days. No matter how much I try to persuade you, it won’t work. He locked the door behind him. I want to open it for him. He can’t even get in the food. Even if he has a body made of iron, he can’t help but go on such a hunger strike!”

Master Hogan frowned, looking for a spare key.

A quarter of an hour later, Master Hogan found a spare key and opened the bedroom door.

Lucas lay on the bed, motionless, not sure if he fell asleep or fainted from hunger.

Master Hogan felt a little embarrassed when he thought of the punishment he had given him before.

“Lucas, I heard that you haven’t eaten for two days, so I asked the servant to cook porridge for you. You can have some porridge later!” Master Hogan finished speaking, and reached out to pat Lucas’s face outside the quilt.

Lucas lifted his hand away, sat up suddenly from the bed, and looked at him with hostility: “Say what you want to say, don’t be hypocritical here!”

Seeing that his son was still alive, Master Hogan felt relieved, “I admit that I treated you a little harder a few days ago, and I apologize to you. Also, I shouldn’t have locked you up. I was afraid that you would run around.

Thopiavelle is very big, and it is not the same as your mother’s. If you get lost, I can’t tell your mother.”

“Did my mother call you?” When Lucas said these words, his stomach convulsed.

He hadn’t eaten for two days, and his energy for arguing with his father was weakened.

“No. How can your mother care about you now? She has a new boyfriend, and

she might give birth to a younger brother or sister for you!” Master Hogan said, and changed the subject, “The daughter of the Lawson family will come later. She wanted to meet you by name. So...”

“That’s it. I said, why are you pretending to be a loving father?” Lucas sneered, “Looking at your flattering smile, Lawson family is even more powerful!”

“What are you talking about? Lucas, after I bring you back, I will provide you with food and drink, and I will send a servant to serve you. If you don’t make such a big fuss, you think I want to punish you? You are my own son, I only hope for your well-being, how could I harm you? I know your stepmother doesn’t like you, and you have been wronged, but you are going to college soon, and you won’t see your stepmother much.” Master Hogan said, and out of the corner of his eye, he saw Mrs. Perry bringing the porridge.

Ask Mrs. Perry to bring the porridge right away.

“Even if the daughter of the Lawson family doesn’t come today, I will come to see you tomorrow at the latest.” After Master Hogan brought the porridge bowl over, he wanted to feed Lucas the porridge with his own hands.

Lucas was disgusted and quickly pushed the porridge bowl away.

Lucas: “What do you want me to do? Chat with Lawson family’s daughter? Or let me marry her?”

“She just want to meet you, not necessarily willing to marry you! What kind of daydream are you kidding! If the daughter of the Lawson family is willing to marry you, then our Hogan family’s ancestral grave will be smoking haha!”

Master Hogan was just fantasizing like this. After a while, he was so happy that he could not close his mouth from ear to ear, “Lucas, you should take advantage of this opportunity. The Lawson family is very rich, and they love this daughter very much. If you can be with her, you can save twenty or thirty years of struggle in the future.

You're about to finish the porridge. Then go take a shower and change into clean clothes. By the way, do you have decent clothes to wear? How about I buy them for you now?" Master Hogan looked at his son.

Among the three sons, Lucas was the most handsome, because Lucas looked like his mother.

"I have a request. If you don't agree, I won't see you even if the king of heaven comes today." Lucas didn't give his father time to think, and made a request, "Get Siena back. And promise, as long as she doesn't If you ask to leave, none of you can drive her away. The double salary promised to her must also be fulfilled!"

Chapter 2531

Master Hogan didn't expect his son to make such a request.

"Lucas, you are so kind to her, so you can't be in love with her?" Master Hogan got a headache, "Not to mention that she is an orphan now, just her looks, are you sure..."

"Why do you want to insult her?" Lucas held back his anger, "You found one woman after another outside, and your own private life is in such a mess, who do you care who I like?!"

"You—" Master Hogan, if it wasn't For the sake of the daughter of the Lawson family, he's afraid he'll pick up the whip and beat him again at this moment, "I don't care if you can, don't make the daughter of the Lawson family angry later!

I'll send someone to get Siena back!"

"I don't care what you say, but what you do." Lucas said, flung his long legs and jumped off the bed.

Master Hogan looked at his ruffian look, and his liver hurt from anger.

But looking at the mottled dark red bloodstains on his back shirt, he couldn't help but continue to ask: "Did you rub the medicine on the wound on your back?"

How about I rub some medicine on you!”

“I said not to be here hypocrisy, don’t you understand? If you follow my request, I will naturally go to see the daughter of the Lawson family, and you can go out now!” Lucas took a T-shirt from the suitcase and prepared to take a bath.

Master Hogan: “Okay! I’m going out! You remember to eat the porridge.”

.....

Forty minutes later, Siena was taken to Hogan’s house.

The bodyguard who picked her up only said that she would resume her job at Hogan’s house, without saying the reason.

So when she came to Hogan’s house, she immediately went to the auxiliary building to find Lucas.

“Master, why didn’t you reply to my message? I sent you three messages, but you didn’t reply to any of them.” Seeing Lucas, Siena asked, “Don’t you know that is my number? “

Lucas glanced at Mrs. Perry who was standing beside him: “You don’t have to come here anymore.”

Mrs. Perry nodded and backed out.

“Young Master, how did you get me back?” Siena sat down opposite Lucas and asked in a low voice, “Have you reconciled with your father?”

Lucas: “Accompany that girl for dinner.”

Siena: “...”

“Why don’t you talk?” Lucas handed over the empty cup, “Go and pour me a glass of water.”

“Oh, good.” Siena immediately picked up his cup and went to fetch water,

“Young Master, did you agree?”

“I don’t agree, can you come back?” Lucas picked up the phone and checked

the time.

In half an hour, Lucas had to go to the main building.

“Young Master, I didn’t expect you to be so kind to me. I’m so touched!” Siena held a glass of warm water and handed it to Lucas, “You can spend a while with that rich lady, and don’t talk to others.”

Lucas frowned, feeling unspeakably awkward.

“Young Master, that Miss has taken a fancy to you, which shows that she has good vision. She must be a very good girl. Even if you two can’t get married in the future, it’s good to be friends.” Siena expressed her opinion.

“You really think so?” Lucas asked.

Siena nodded sharply, with a sincere face: “Young Master, I hope you are happy.”

Chapter 2532

At 6:30 p.m.

A silver luxury car drove to Hogan’s yard and stopped.

Siena stood in the courtyard of the auxiliary building, secretly watching the situation on the other side of the main building.

After she saw the silver luxury car stop, a tall, well-dressed young girl got out of the car.

From a distance not far away, Siena saw the exquisite makeup on the daughter of the Lawson family. She had long, smooth curly hair that naturally fell on the white fur on her body.

The girl should not be very old, but she was very fashionable and mature.

Underneath her white fur was a tight red dress.

On her feet were a pair of knee-high black leather boots.

The bag on her shoulder was shining brightly under the street lamp.

Crispy’s nose suddenly became sour.

She was so envious!

She envied that Piper was wearing a beautiful cloth, carrying an expensive bag, and was holding a mobile phone.

Even Piper's mobile phone case was so bright that people couldn't take their eyes off it.

What she envied the most was actually that who Piper likes could say it openly and used family conditions to meet with the other party.

Master Hogan and his wife came out to welcome Piper into the house in person.

Siena watched the gate of the villa in the main building close, and the light in her eyes suddenly dimmed.

There was light snow in the sky, Siena stood in the snow and didn't feel cold.

When Lucas asked her to come back to work, she could get double wages, and she would be able to pay off her debts in a short time.

After paying off the debt, she would only have to earn her own tuition and living expenses in the future, and her life would definitely become easier.

It's not that she didn't know that the end point that some people could reach through a lifetime of struggle might be just the starting point for others.

She seldom envied others. Her mother-in-law taught her to live a good life and be safe and healthy, which was the greatest blessing. So she had been very optimistic.

But tonight, she was a little depressed.

It was probably when Master Hogan and Madam Hogan drove her away a few days ago, saying that she was a toad who wanted to eat swan meat, and told her not to miss Lucas.

Originally, she hadn't thought about this, but after being scolded by Master Hogan and Madam Hogan, she couldn't help thinking about it.

It's okay if she didn't want to, but it's sad to think about it.

Outsiders didn't know that the scars on her face were fake, aside from the fact that she was not ugly, she was not good enough for Lucas.

Unless Lucas was not the young master of the Hogan family.

But Lucas was the young master of the Hogan family, this assumption was not valid, so she and Lucas would never be possible.

When she came back this time, although she was very grateful to Lucas, she would always remind herself to keep in mind the propriety and maintain a good relationship between master and servant with Lucas.

Main building.

After seeing Lucas, Piper took the initiative to sit down beside him.

"You look more handsome than in the video." Piper did not hide her admiration for Lucas, "I have long disliked Austin Gagnon. I have already said that I don't like him, and he always sends me messages, in the end I couldn't take it anymore and blocked him. Who knows, he continued to add me with a trumpet. Hehe!"

After hearing Piper's words, Lucas didn't know how to answer her, so he didn't say a word.

Master Hogan became anxious, and immediately said with a smile: "Piper, is your family trying to match you and Austin?"

"Hehe! How is it possible! My dad doesn't like Austin! I'm still in school, and my parents aren't in a hurry to find a partner. I'm in a relationship now, and they don't care about me." Piper answered Master Hogan's question then, looking at Lucas, "Have you gone to college yet?"

"He's going to take the big exam soon. But he's actually twenty years old, and his ID card is two years younger than his actual age." Master Hogan hurriedly

continued to talk, "You two are about the same age! We just have a topic to talk about."

Chapter 2533

"Oh... Lucas, which university are you going to take? If you go to University of Thopiavelle, then we will be alumni!" Piper said enthusiastically.

Lucas: "Did you pass the exam?"

Siena told him that the score line for University of Thopiavelle was quite high.

Lucas's question froze the smile on Piper's face.

Master Hogan was so angry that his heart ached.

Lucas might as well be a mute.

"No, I'm not good at studying. My dad donated a library to University of Thopiavelle, so I went to school." Piper said, picked up the red wine glass, sipped the wine, "What about you? How about studying?"

Lucas: "It's the same as you. I can't go to University of Thopiavelle. Our family is relatively poor and we can't donate to the library."

Piper laughed loudly: "Is your family poor? No way."

Master Hogan: "Hahaha! Lucas just returned to Hogan's house, and he doesn't know much about our family's situation."

"If our family is not poor, do you need to please the Gagnon family the day before yesterday, and the Lawson family today?" Lucas dismantled his father face to face.

This time, without waiting for Master Hogan to speak, Piper laughed first: "You have a bad temper, I really like it hahaha! After eating, let's chat alone! I think we will have a lot of the same hobbies."

"Just say it here. You treat them as air." Lucas's entertainment only lasted until the end of the dinner.

It was impossible for Lucas to spend any more time to please this young lady.

“Okay! You should be at home during the winter vacation, right? Let’s exchange contact information, and we can go out often in the future.” Piper said, taking out his mobile phone.

“Ahem!” Seeing that Lucas seemed indifferent, Master Hogan immediately coughed and reminded him.

After Lucas raised his eyes and stared at his father, he took Piper’s mobile phone and entered his number.

“Shall we chat in Whatsapp?” After saving his number, Piper continued to ask.

“I don’t have Whatsapp.” Lucas said without thinking.

“Huh?” Piper looked at his profile in surprise.

“Won’t you register one now? You can register if you have a mobile phone number.” Master Hogan quickly got angry, “If you don’t know how, let Piper register for you.”

Lucas: “You are so anxious, come and talk to her.”

Master Hogan: “...”

Piper: “Hahaha, it’s okay if you don’t. If I’m looking for you, it’s the same to call and send you a message.”

Piper’s laughter made Master Hogan hold back the anger in his heart.

“Piper, you have such a good temper.” Master Hogan boasted, “He’s like a wild horse that has run wild. I can’t do anything about him. I beat him and scolded him, but he’s not afraid at all. Maybe he is currently in a rebellious period! I hope you can forgive me a lot and don’t care about him like him.”

“Uncle, you shouldn’t beat him. He beat Austin, and it was Austin who wanted to beat him. You punished him because you were afraid of offending the Gagnon family. It’s no wonder he gave you a good face.” Piper said, “I’ll come here Just

wanted to chat with him, you don't have to interrupt all the time."

Master Hogan: "..."

After a while, Master Hogan gave his wife, son and daughter a wink, told them to leave the table, and left Piper and Lucas alone.

After they left, only Lucas and Piper were left in the dining room.

"I'm full." Lucas immediately put down the bowl and chopsticks after his father left.

Piper: "Are you not interested in me? You haven't even looked at me."

Lucas: "I'm not interested in girls. But thank you for letting me be free."

Piper: "Haha! Then can I ask you out to play in the future?"

Lucas: "Yes."

Piper made an appointment with him, but whether Lucas would go or not was another matter.

He was not stupid enough to anger the distinguished guests at Hogan's house.

Otherwise, when Piper left, his father might have to beat him up again.

Chapter 2534

An hour later, Lucas sent Piper out.

After Piper got into the car, the silver luxury car drove away quickly.

Lucas walked back to the auxiliary building in a few steps.

Seeing Siena standing blankly in the yard, the expression on Lucas's face froze.

The snow was not heavy, but there was a layer of snow on Siena's head and shoulders.

"What are you doing!" Lucas reached out and patted the snow off her head,

"Isn't it cold outside?"

Siena came back to her senses: "Young Master, I saw Miss Lawson. She is so beautiful."

“You stayed outside all the time just to see her?” Lucas dragged Siena back into the room.

“It’s not exactly like that... You’re eating at the main building tonight, and I don’t have to cook dinner, I’m bored!” Siena’s face and nose were flushed from the cold.

After entering the room and turning on the heater, her skin became red and itchy.

“You are really stupid.” Lucas looked at her useless appearance, couldn’t help but cursed, and regretted it after cursing, “If you catch a cold, who will serve me?”

Siena immediately grinned: “I wear so much, I won’t catch a cold. Although it’s snowing outside, it’s not windy. It’s cold when it’s windy! If it’s windy, I won’t watch the fun outside.”

“The gate of the main building is closed tightly, what’s the excitement you see?”

Lucas teased, “Do you want to save more money?”

Siena nodded without thinking, “Young Master, what can I do?”

“You can live here from now on! Isn’t Mrs. Cooper also a live-in nanny? This can save rent and living expenses.” Lucas explained, afraid that Siena might misunderstand, “I want to eat supper at night, so I can ask you to cook it.”

“Oh!” Siena hesitated.

It’s not that she couldn’t be a live-in nanny, but her situation was a bit troublesome.

“What are you hesitating for? You don’t want to?” Lucas didn’t expect Siena to hesitate.

After struggling for a while, Siena explained: “Young Master, it’s not good for me to live here. I’m afraid your father will misunderstand. I don’t want to make

another mistake and trouble you. If you want to eat late at night, I can stay upto late night and later go back.”

“My dad said that kind of ugly thing to you?” Although Lucas was asking, he already had a certain result in his heart.

“Young Master, the main reason is that we are about the same age, and I was too careless before, so it’s normal for them to misunderstand. It’s better for me to live in my own rented house.” Siena said, smiling at Lucas, “If you want to eat supper, tell me anytime. “

“I ate too much tonight, so I won’t eat supper.” Lucas sat down on the sofa and looked at her, “Have you studied hard these few days?”

Siena: “I have it!”

Lucas: “So have you been looking for a job these days?”

“I took the manual job. It was introduced to me by my mother-in-law who had a good relationship with my mother-in-law before. It’s just that I don’t earn much.”

Siena said truthfully, “Young Master, thank you for letting me come back to work. You are my benefactor, I will.....”

“When you stay with me, the more I feel of my dog.” Lucas didn’t want to hear her thank you, so he interrupted her, “Every time you come, I fell that my dog is waiting for me wagging his tail. He is with me all the time.”

Siena: “Young Master, I know the feeling you said. I depended on my mother-inlaw for life, and now my mother-in-law is gone, I go home every day, and I am alone. Sometimes I feel really lonely. There is no one to talk to me, so I like talking to you.”

Lucas: “So I treat you well, you don’t have to think too much.”

“Okay! Young master.” A bright smile rose from the corner of Siena’s mouth, “I really appreciate you being so kind to me. Whether it’s because I’m like your dog or for other reasons.”

“It’s late, go back and rest! Come early tomorrow.” Lucas was a little tired.

Siena immediately put her schoolbag on her back, picked up the garbage bag, and left the auxiliary building.

Chapter 2535

As soon as Siena left, Master Hogan came.

When Lucas saw his father, his temples twitched violently.

“Lucas, I heard what you said to Siena just now. I am narrow-minded.” Master Hogan said, “Your stepmother poisoned your dog, so you transferred your affection for the dog to Siena. Don’t worry, I won’t drive her away again.”

“What about the tutor?” Lucas asked.

Master Hogan: “I can invite the tutor again. But you and Piper need to have a good relationship. Piper likes you very much. If you can be with her...”

“She just wants to play with me, and won’t marry me. I thought you could understand.” Lucas sneered, “If you want to climb others, others think the same way.”

“Hehe! It doesn’t matter! If you have a good relationship with her now, others will not dare to bully you. I don’t have to humbly apologize for the sake of the Gagnon family.” Master Hogan stared at his son’s face, and continued, “You can’t study, I don’t want to force you. But if you can make good use of your advantages, you will definitely be able to find a wife with good conditions in the future.”

Lucas: “My advantage?”

“It’s your face. Otherwise, why do you think Piper has taken a fancy to you?”

Master Hogan felt that Lucas was going to get angry again, so after finishing speaking, he immediately changed the subject, “Your second elder brother will be back in two days. I picked him up later. If you don’t get along with your first

elder brother and younger sister, you can have a good chat with your second elder brother then. He has a good personality.”

...

Aryadelle.

Eric's last concert would be held in the largest stadium in Avonsville.

Tammy dragged her family to Foster's house at noon.

“Avery, look at my new coat, does it look good?” Tammy said, turning around in front of Avery.

“It looks good! You look good in anything you wear.” Avery boasted, “Are you and Kara wearing mother-child outfits?”

“That's right! I wanted to buy one for Jun, but he refused to wear it. Hmph!”

Tammy said, taking off Jun's fur coat.

“Avery, tell me, how can a man wear fur? If I wear it like this, I will be so eye-catching! I don't want to be watched.” Jun defended himself.

“I didn't force you to wear it, and you're wronged. Eric just wears fur, he looks good!” After Tammy said this, Layla came down from the stairs.

“Auntie Tammy, what Eric is wearing is imitation animal fur, not real fur.” Layla explained to Eric.

“Hahaha! I didn't even pay attention! I only saw him wearing furs, so I wanted to buy one for your uncle Jun, but unfortunately he refused to wear it.” Tammy said, and asked, “Layla, what are you wearing today?”

“Just wear this skirt and add a coat over it.” Layla was wearing a long white dress. Although it was a long-sleeved dress but it was still too cool.

Elliot looked at Layla and asked, “It's minus five degrees outside today, aren't you afraid of freezing?”

“I don't stay outside for a long time. It won't be cold.” Layla insisted on wearing a skirt.

Avery teased Elliot: "When you were young, you never wore long johns in winter. What can you say about your daughter?"

Elliot: "Honey, save me some face."

Avery: "Okay. Thank you for accompanying us to the concert today."

Elliot glanced at his watch: "Can we leave now?"

Avery: "If it's past now, you can just enter the venue when you arrive at the scene."

Elliot was about to say, 'Then leave later', Layla took the lead and said, "Let's set off!"

Chapter 2536

At four o'clock in the afternoon, the concert began.

The stadium, which could accommodate 20,000 people, was full of seats, and red support lights were flashing on the scene.

The brokerage company did not publicize that this was the last concert of Eric's acting career, but a small number of people still got the news in advance.

After Eric sang the first song on the stage, there was an ear-splitting exclamation from the audience.

Elliot, who was sitting in the front row, felt his eardrums vibrating.

He fidgeted and glanced at his wife and children.

Knowing that he was afraid of noise, Avery immediately took out the noisecanceling headphones from his bag and plugged them in for him.

"Honey, you're so kind." Elliot's world suddenly became much cleaner.

Avery said helplessly: "I would have brought you here if I knew it earlier."

Elliot: "Honey, the volume is very good now. I can hear a little, but it's not too loud."

"You are definitely number one person who wears noise-cancelling headphones to listen to the concert." Avery couldn't help but laugh.

“In addition to wanting to accompany you and my daughter, I also came out of curiosity. You said this is Eric’s last concert. If you don’t come today, you won’t be able to see it again.” Elliot said.

“There are replays of his concerts on the Internet. He has held many concerts.” Avery had watched many replays on the Internet, and also went to watch a few live.

Leaving aside the fact that they were friends, even if they didn’t know each other in real life, Avery still liked Eric very much.

Because Eric was a high-quality and capable idol.

Avery: “I’m not chasing stars, I’m just curious.”

Two hours passed in the blink of an eye.

When Eric sang the last song, he changed into a white suit and dress. Under the spotlight, his whole body exuded a holy halo. “I’m very glad that you all came to my concert. Today, I want to announce two things to you. After these two things are announced, I will sing the last song.

This song is called B.”

He said this sentence. After finishing speaking, there was an earth-shattering exclamation from the audience.

Elliot wore noise-canceling headphones, but he was still startled.

When Eric released this song before, he told his fans that if one day he decided to quit the circle, he would use this song as the last song of the concert.

So when he said this sentence just now, he actually told the fans in the audience that he decided to quit the circle.

Eric raised his hand to signal the audience to be quiet.

The screams gradually diminished, and bursts of crying could be heard in the ear.

“I thought about it for a long time, and finally made such a decision. Thank you

for accompanying me until now. In the future, I will still be your friend. It's just that we get along in another way, okay?" With a calm and gentle smile, Eric said with a smile on his face.

When he said this, the audience cried even louder!

Elliot took off the noise-canceling headphones and looked behind.

Most of the people who came to Eric's concert were women. Women of all ages.

In addition, there were many men.

Many of them came with their female companions.

"In addition to quitting the entertainment industry, there is one more thing I want to tell you. Because this is what I promised you." Eric announced with a faint smile, "I said that if I find The other half will never hide it. Now I want to tell you that I have found a suitable partner. She is not an insider, so I will not release her details."

There was an uproar in the audience!

Including Layla who sat in the front row.

Eric found a girlfriend?

The last time they met, Layla asked him, but he said he couldn't find a partner.

As a result, he found a partner in just a few days after Layla confessed to him?!

Chapter 2537

"We have known each other for many years. These years, I have been busy with work, and she is also busy with her career.. ... By the way, I can tell you that she is a doctor." Having said this, Eric turned sideways and gestured to the staff.

Suddenly, the prelude to B sounded slowly.

Avery looked at his daughter anxiously.

Layla was completely dumbfounded. She frowned and looked at the stage with

a puzzled expression.

“Honey, who is Eric's girlfriend?” Elliot had never heard that Eric had found a partner.

Avery: “I don't know! He didn't tell me.”

Elliot: “Oh... Layla, what's wrong with you?”

Elliot found that Layla's expression was not right.

“Don't ask.” After Avery replied to Elliot, she immediately held her daughter's hand and said, “Layla, why don't we go back!”

Layla was very confused, but she knew the environment she was in.

Not only parents were there, but so many elders were also there.

If she lose her composure too much, not only will she lose face, but she will also lose face to her parents.

“Mom, I'm fine. There's only one last song left, listen to it before leaving.” Layla lowered her head, opened her bag, and found her thermos inside.

Avery looked up at the stage.

Eric closed his eyes, held the mic in both hands, and performed the last song of his acting career attentively.

Time passed quickly, and soon the song ended. Eric opened his eyes, took a deep look at the audience, and bowed to all the fans.

“Let's go!” Avery knew that her daughter was feeling uncomfortable, so she stood up from her seat first.

Elliot immediately stood up.

“Mom, isn't there a dinner party? Let's go to the dinner party to see his girlfriend!” Layla had already adjusted her mood, at least she could maintain her superficial calm.

“I don't know if his girlfriend came to the scene.” Avery couldn't imagine who

Eric's girlfriend would be.

"It's okay if you didn't come to the scene! He must have photos on his phone!"

Layla said, pulling her mother to the backstage of the stage.

Tammy and the others followed behind.

Before today, they had never heard of Eric having a relationship.

Eric had been in the entertainment industry for so many years, and he had never tied up with any female celebrity, but there were many female celebrities who liked to rub his popularity.

Anyone who was familiar with Eric knew that he had always been obsessed with work, and had no idea or time to find a girlfriend at all.

After arriving backstage, Layla walked directly towards Eric.

Avery wanted to pull Layla, but she didn't.

"Who is your girlfriend? Didn't you look for it a few days ago? Didn't you say that you are very busy with rehearsals every day? You are so amazing that you can find a girlfriend when you are so busy!" Layla said. She was not a three-year-old anymore. Eric's behavior was really bullying.

If Layla hadn't confessed to Eric before, Eric certainly wouldn't have found a girlfriend in such a hurry to make Layla give up.

What was it called? This was called trying to cover up.

Eric had already rejected Layla, so there was no need to do it again.

"I've known her for many years. We had a blind date before." Eric looked at Layla's flushed face, and his tone was as usual, very gentle, "Your mother may still remember her. She was the one I used to have in B. We know each other from Aryadelle."

When Eric said this, he looked from the backstage entrance.

Eric's girlfriend was coming.

Tonight Eric officially announced his relationship, how could his girlfriend not come to the scene?

She sat in the second row with Eric's parents tonight.

"Hi everyone, I'm Eric's girlfriend, and my name is Maggie Emond." Maggie walked quickly to Eric, glanced at everyone, and finally stopped on Avery, "Miss Tate, I don't know if you still remember me."

Avery raised the corner of her mouth and nodded: "Of course I remember. It's just that I never heard of you from Eric. I didn't expect you to have confirmed the relationship. Bless you!"

Chapter 2538

"Thank you." Eric said, "There will be a dinner later, if you don't mind, you can go and eat."

Avery glanced at Layla.

Layla turned and left without saying a word.

Avery and Elliot immediately followed.

"What's going on?" Ben murmured, "Eric, did you have a problem with Layla?"

Eric said with an apologetic expression, "Sorry."

"She was fine when she came, and she also knew you. It was a farewell concert, and suddenly turned against you because you found a girlfriend?" Ben was so smart that he guessed the reason right away.

"Mr. Schaffer, I don't want to make her angry, but I can't help it." Eric said helplessly.

"I understand! Go celebrate!" Ben left the backstage immediately after clarifying the problem.

After returning home, Layla locked herself in the room.

Elliot looked at the table full of dishes and had no appetite: "Avery, what did my

daughter call you to the room last time, what did she say? Are you two hiding something from me? Eric looking for a girlfriend, but my daughter looks broken in love, what is she doing?"

Avery felt that Eric had settled his relationship now, and even if Layla was sad, she would never be obsessed with Eric in the future.

"My daughter has always liked Eric, so don't ask questions knowingly." Avery was afraid that Elliot would get angry, so she immediately took the responsibility, "It's all our fault, we can't blame our daughter."

Elliot's face was covered with frost. He put down his chopsticks and completely lost his appetite.

"When Layla needed our company and care the most when she was a child, the two of us were always arguing, or we were busy with our own affairs and didn't have much time to spend with the children. You knew it yourself. You helped us take care of Layla before Eric. Take it for a week, or take it for a winter and summer vacation."

Elliot: "That's because you don't give me the child. If you give the child to me to raise, I will never let Eric take care of the child. I will hire the most professional nanny."

Avery: "What's the point of saying this now? Layla already had her own consciousness at that time, and it wasn't a question of whether I should give her to you."

The two broke out in the most severe quarrel in the past ten years.

"Layla came back to me later, so I didn't let her date Eric. At that time, my daughter didn't cry and insisted on staying with Eric." Elliot insisted on his own opinion.

Avery: "Even if you're right, it's already like this. Elliot, don't blame your

daughter.”

“She’s sad enough now, what should I blame her for?” Elliot was heartbroken,

“Didn’t Layla be fine before? Why suddenly...”

“The two of them met last time. After my daughter met him, she found that she still likes him. She said that she likes a man who is more mature. Like Eric, he is handsome, has a good figure and is attractive...”

“But he’s already forty!” Elliot took a deep breath, picked up his water glass, and drank, “Avery, you won’t support her, will you?”

“It doesn’t matter whether I support her or not. Eric has already made his choice. He rejected Layla.” Avery now only worries about how to comfort her daughter so that she can come out sooner.

“This dmn batard! It’s a pity that he quit the circle, otherwise I would have banned him! He actually made my daughter sad!” Elliot clenched his fists and gritted his teeth. Avery felt that Elliot was somewhat unreasonable.

“Elliot, Eric may not dislike Layla. But Eric refused so simply, have you ever thought it was because of us?” Avery said, “Do you want Eric to agree to Layla’s confession?”

“Of course not! If he dares to do this, I will never spare him!” After a pause, he recalled, “What did you say? Layla confessed to Eric?!”

Chapter 2539

Avery couldn’t bear to nod when she saw how irritated Elliot was.

“It happened the day Layla called you to the room?” Elliot thought quickly.

“Well. Elliot, Layla didn’t dare to tell you because she was afraid that you would get angry, so you know what to do, right?” Avery reminded.

Elliot breathed heavily and was very angry: “What should I do? Avery, teach me.”

Avery had a little headache: "Just pretend you don't know anything, okay? Don't bother Eric, and don't go either. Comfort Layla. She feels uncomfortable. She is most afraid of letting you know about it."

"Am I so scary?" Elliot could hardly pretend not to know.

Layla refused to eat because of this incident, and Elliot might suffer from insomnia tonight.

"You are not scary, you are very scary. You see, Layla and Eric are impossible, but you are so excited." Avery picked up her chopsticks and stuffed them into her hands, "Eat. After dinner, I will persuade my daughter. Don't say anything, don't do anything. If you feel overwhelmed, go talk to someone."

"Who should I talk to? How can I talk to others about this kind of thing?" Elliot put down his chopsticks again.

"If you don't eat, I won't either." Avery also put down her chopsticks, "Our family is hungry together."

It's okay for Elliot to be hungry, but he can't starve his wife.

"After dinner, I have to talk to my daughter." Elliot picked up the chopsticks and picked up a piece of meat for Avery, "Don't worry, I won't blame my daughter."

"You will definitely speak ill of Eric. The more you talk, the more Layla thinks Eric is better. Elliot, I hope you won't be stupid in this matter." Avery put the meat in her mouth, "If you don't say anything, maybe my daughter will figure it out in a few days."

Elliot: "..."

.....

Thopiavelle.

Because the new year was approaching, Cyrus Hogan, the second young master of the Hogan family, had returned from abroad.

Cyrus Hogan was twenty-two years old this year and he would soon graduate

from university.

He was picked up by Mr. Hogan when he was six years old. Mrs. Hogan had a big fight with Mr. Hogan because of this incident.

Fortunately, Cyrus Hogan was young at the time and was very obedient, so Mrs. Hogan was basically not angry with the child except for the illegitimate child. After Cyrus Hogan came back, Master Hogan led him to meet Lucas in the auxiliary building.

“Lucas, this is your second elder brother, Cyrus Hogan.” Master Hogan introduced the two brothers, “Cyrus, this is your younger brother Lucas. I just brought him back not long ago. You can spend more time during your vacation. Come and chat with him.”

“Okay! Father.” Cyrus Hogan nodded in agreement.

Master Hogan left after the introduction.

Cyrus’s eyes quickly fell on Siena.

Cyrus: “Siena, why are you here?”

“Second young master, I am the nanny of third Young Master Hogan now.”

Siena replied with a smile, “Madam gave me double salary!”

Cyrus nodded: “Working here will not affect your studies?”

Just as Siena was about to answer, Lucas suddenly stood up from the sofa:

“You two have such a good relationship? How about I make room for you two to chat alone?”

Chapter 2540

The smile on Siena’s face suddenly disappeared.

Siena: “Young Master, I’m done chatting with Second Young Master.”

She didn’t know Cyrus very well.

Because Cyrus had been studying abroad, he came back every year during the

winter and summer vacations. After college, he came back every year during the New Year.

Before Lucas returned to Hogan's house, only Cyrus took the initiative to talk to Siena.

Siena used to stay only in the back kitchen, but it was Cyrus who took the initiative to enter the back kitchen to talk to her.

"Siena, are you so afraid of him?" Cyrus sat down on the sofa, "Is he treating you badly? I can tell my father..."

"Second young master, don't say that. Young Master is very kind to me." Siena finally felt the power of the word 'stowing dissension' in reality.

Lucas had a bad temper, basically the kind that caught fire at any point.

Siena didn't want to let herself be the spark of their brothers' quarrel.

"Really." Cyrus looked skeptically at Lucas, "I heard that you had a bad relationship with your stepmother and beat the second young master of the Gagnon family. If it wasn't for the daughter of the Lawson family who took a fancy to you, I'm afraid you wouldn't have free."

Lucas: "No matter what I do, I'm better than a coward like you."

Cyrus: "???"

"I heard that you were taken back to Hogan's house when you were six years old, and you were often looked down upon by your stepmother. And abuse, right?" Lucas said bluntly, "I fled abroad after graduating from junior high school, if you have the ability, you won't be able to escape far, is it?"

Cyrus: "... You asked me a lot."

"Isn't this something everyone knows?" Lucas continued to mock, "Go to your main building and be a man with your tail between your legs! Don't bother me here."

Cyrus: "Father gave you the auxiliary building? If I want to come here, I will come here."

Siena didn't expect that the two brothers would quarrel when they met.

Those who didn't know thought that the two of them had some personal enmity before.

"Second young master, you just came back, why don't you go to rest first! I'm going to cook." Siena was afraid to cook by herself, and the two of them quarreled even more fiercely.

"I haven't eaten your cooking yet! I'm very hungry now, I'll eat here before going to rest." Cyrus said cheekily.

"Oh...the rice I cook is not good." Siena came up with this reason.

"It's okay! My brother can eat it, and so can I." Cyrus said calmly.

"I don't welcome you!" Lucas wanted Cyrus to disappear from sight quickly.

"Dad asked me to talk to you more. You dare to disobey Dad, but I don't dare."

Cyrus was happy when he saw his younger brother blowing his hair.

Siena wanted to say something to ease the atmosphere, but she found that she couldn't get in the way at all.

She was just a servant, she spoke lightly, and neither of the two young masters would listen to her.

She silently went to the kitchen and cooked.

"I heard that you were expelled from the previous high school, and you are going to take the big exam in a few months. How did your father arrange it for you?" Cyrus asked, "I got into the universities abroad by myself. Wouldn't you even be able to pass the college entrance examination?"

Because Lucas said that he had fled the country, he felt very upset, and deliberately used Lucas's academic performance as an issue.

Although Cyrus had his tail between his legs and couldn't speak at Hogan's

house, Cyrus did well in his studies.

“Don’t dare to quarrel with the stepmother’s family, so you come here to find a sense of presence?” Lucas looked at Cyrus with disdain, “You don’t want to move here, do you?”

Cyrus: “...”

“When the time comes, I’ll ask someone to get a plaque to hang on the gate of the auxiliary building, and it will just say – Home of Ba*tards.” While scolding Cyrus, Lucas put himself also scolded.

When it hurt others, it didn’t even spare itself.

Cyrus thought he was not as open-minded as he was, so he didn’t answer for a while.

After a while, lunch was ready.

Siena brought the lunch to the dining table, and before she could open her mouth to call for dinner, the two young masters came over one after the other.

Chapter 2541

“Who asked you to be his part?” Lucas glanced at the lunch and questioned Siena.

“Young Master, I made it according to the usual portion.” Siena said conscientiously.

“Bring the lunch to my room.” Lucas ordered to prevent Cyrus from eating there.

Siena didn’t dare not listen, and immediately took her lunch and walked to Lucas’s room.

Cyrus: “!!!”

That’s outrageous!

Lucas not only had a bad mouth, but also had a small mind. He probably had no brains, otherwise he would not dare to cause trouble everywhere.

Now that he didn't even give himself a meal, this beam was completely settled!

Cyrus walked away in a huff.

After hearing the sound of the door opening and closing, Siena opened the door of Lucas's room.

"Young Master, the second young master is left. Let's go to the dining room to eat! Otherwise, your room will smell like vegetables later." Siena said, before Lucas could reply, she brought the food to the dining room.

The two brothers quarreled, and it was Siena who was caught in the middle.

"Don't talk to him in the future." Lucas said to Siena, "I hate him."

Siena was very embarrassed but she felt that Cyrus was not a bad person.

It's just that the two brothers wanted to save face, and both were angry with their stepmother, so the rookies pecked at each other?

"I'm talking to you, did you hear me?" Seeing her distracted, Lucas raised his voice a few degrees.

"Young Master, I heard you. I just don't think you need to affect your mood because of him. Although he is your second elder brother, you don't actually have any intersection with him." Siena persuaded.

"Do you believe that he will continue to come to my place tomorrow? Lock the door from now on, and he knocks on the door, and he is not allowed to open it."

Lucas didn't want to see anyone in the Hogan family, and even planned not to go to the New Year's Eve dinner during the New Year.

Siena nodded, and asked: "Young Master, after the New Year, are you going to school?"

"We'll talk about it later." Lucas didn't want to think about this question for the time being.

"Then we've agreed!" Seeing that he didn't refuse, Siena assumed that he

agreed.

.....

In the blink of an eye, it's the Spring Festival.

On the day of family reunion, the atmosphere was particularly lively.

Except for Layla, who couldn't lift her spirits, everyone was immersed in the joy of the festival.

"Sister, have you lost weight? Your face has turned into a small melon seed!"

Robert had been back from Bridgedale for a few days, but after he came back, he was dismantling cars in the garage for fun.

Layla went to work in the company every day, and the siblings didn't see each other much.

Since Eric officially announced his girlfriend at the concert, Layla had been hit hard and her mental state had been sluggish.

Avery tried to persuade her several times, but it was of no avail.

Layla made it clear that they should leave her alone. When she thought about it for a while, it would be fine.

So Avery just needed to be optimistic about Elliot and not let him interfere in this matter.

Elliot had been dragged by Avery to buy new year's goods outside for the past few days, and it was only today that he had time to sit down and rest.

"I've lost at least five catties." When Elliot said this, his heart ached.

"Sister, what's wrong with you?" Robert looked at Layla worriedly, "Although I don't like you taking care of me, I still love you very much. If you have any concerns or wishes, just tell me and I will satisfy you!"

Layla glared at Robert: "I need a boyfriend, can you satisfy me?"

Robert immediately shook his head: "You should find brother Hayden for this

matter! My brother is surrounded by men!"

Chapter 2542

Robert went to Bridgedale this time, Hayden took him around and introduced him to people around him by the way.

"The men next to my brother don't look very old, and there are a few handsome ones." Robert tried hard to say, "Sister, if you ask my brother to show you their photos, maybe you will like them?"

It was impossible for Layla to spoil the family's happiness today, so she looked at Hayden: "Brother, do you hate women so much? You don't have to hire all men, do you?"

"Listen to his nonsense." Hayden defended himself, otherwise the misunderstanding would be serious. Mom and Dad should be anxious, so he added, "I don't care about recruiting people."

"That's because there is a problem with your personnel. You are specially recruiting men for you. What is your intention?" Layla pointed out the root of the problem.

"My personnel manager is a woman." Hayden proved, "Don't listen to Robert's one-sided words."

Layla immediately looked at Robert: "Robert, you seem to have lost weight too! You repair the car?"

Robert reached out and touched his own Face: "...Maybe! But I'm definitely not as thin as you."

"Because work is more tiring." Layla put a piece of ribs in her mouth, "After the year is over, I will be fat. Don't worry about me."

"Okay! Sister, did you prepare a red envelope for me? Brother gave me a red envelope this morning." Robert reminded.

Layla spat out the bones and looked at Hayden: "Brother, you gave Robert a red envelope, but not me? You can't be partial!"

"You will come to my room later." After Hayden finished speaking, he continued to eat.

Elliot glanced at Avery.

Avery immediately looked back at him and told him not to say anything.

After the reunion dinner, Layla followed Hayden to the room.

"Brother, I don't actually want a red envelope." Layla explained, "I've already worked, and I have a lot of money now."

Hayden closed the door, walked to the window, and glanced at the scenery outside.

Hayden: "I didn't call you here to give you a red envelope."

"Eh?" Layla walked up to Hayden and looked up at him, "You don't want to educate me, do you? No... I'm already this old, I know everything."

"Then you still have a straight face for Eric? Do you know how old Eric is now? You want to marry him, are you out of your mind?" Hayden was not polite.

Criticized, "We usually treat you too well, so you can't figure it out?"

"Brother, today is New Year, why don't you scold me after the New Year is over?" Layla's nose was sour, a little sad.

"I'm leaving after the New Year, so I don't have time to scold you." Hayden looked at Layla seriously, "You are already 24 years old, and you will be 25 soon, Eric will soon be your father."

"Where is it as exaggerated as you said? Eric is not that old. You don't agree with us being together. If it's just because of the age gap, then you can't convince me. The age gap between parents is not small."

"So the two of them were unhappy when they were young." Hayden put his

hands in his pockets, "Have you forgotten?"

"I know that the two of them often quarreled when they were young, but I think...
.Is it okay? Look how much they love each other later! As long as the result is good, it doesn't matter if there are some twists and turns in the process." Layla expressed her opinion.

"It seems that you really live too comfortably, so you want to find comfort."

Hayden hated that iron can't be made into steel.

Layla: "Brother, put aside the age gap, don't you like Eric? He treats us very well."

Hayden: "In my subconscious mind, he is our elder. Even if I think he is a good person, I can't let you marry him."

"Why are you so overbearing? I am not a child anymore, I want to marry Marry whoever..." Layla sat down on Hayden's bed, aggrieved.

"Then don't cry to us if you are wronged in the future." Hayden said indifferently.

Layla: "Even if I find someone of the same age, won't I be wronged?"

Hayden: "If you find someone of the same age, I can beat him up."

Chapter 2543

"Even if I am with Eric, if he bullies me, you can beat him!" Layla raised her head and glanced at Hayden, "Brother, what's the use of talking about it now! Eric already has a girlfriend."

"You're still crying. You're useless." Hayden saw Layla's eyes were red, and unconsciously clenched his fists.

"Brother, I'm just a little sad. I didn't dislike him for being old, but he rejected me..." Layla said, walked up to Hayden in two steps, and hugged him, "You protect me too much Well, I used to get what I wanted, everyone followed me, and no one ever rejected me, so this time...I think God thinks I should bear

some setbacks...”

Hearing Layla’s crying, Hayden’s heart suddenly softened.

Hayden: “Layla, you will find someone who will make you happy.”

“Brother, before he rejected me, every time I saw him and sent a message to him, I was very happy. The happiness of relatives and friends, I thought it was love.” Layla wiped her tears on Hayden’s shirt, sniffed her nose, and continued, “Forget it, let’s not talk about him. I guess he will get married soon.”

“Do you want me to help you?” Hayden saw that Layla was really sad, so he wanted to do something to make her happy.

Layla raised her head and looked at Hayden: “Brother, how can you help me? You go to Eric and ask him to break up?”

“What are you thinking!” A few black lines flashed across Hayden’s head, “I can help you to find a suitable person.”

Layla: “Brother, are you serious? Have I fallen to the point where I need to find a marriage?”

Hayden: “Do you have a suitable boy around you?”

Layla shook her head violently.

There were many handsome boys around her, but she was not interested in them.

“Since you haven’t, and you want to fall in love, you can only ask for marriage.”

Hayden was worried about Layla, “Think about it. After thinking about it, tell me.”

“Yeah! Brother, although you scolded me just now and hurt me, but I know you love me.” Layla took a deep breath and quickly adjusted her emotions, “I will think about it carefully.”

.....

Thopiavelle.

Auxiliary building.

Today Master Hogan came over in person and asked Lucas to go to the main building to have dinner together, but Lucas refused.

Lucas did not directly refuse, but said that he was sick and did not want to pass the disease on to everyone.

This's what Siena helped him think of.

Master Hogan knew that he was pretending to be sick, but he didn't force it.

Except for Master Hogan, the rest of the family didn't want to eat with Lucas.

"Young Master, let's eat hot pot today." After Siena finished the lunch, she called Lucas to eat.

Lucas glanced at the lunch and found that he didn't have much appetite.

He had been eating greasy food those days.

"Young Master, let's eat and go out to play!" After Siena suggested, she immediately explained, "Your father asked me to take you out to get some air.

He said that you are bored at home every day, which is not good for your health."

"Can he have so kind? Did he see that I didn't go out on a date with the daughter of the Lawson family, so he was anxious?" Lucas teased.

"Then do you want to go out to play?" Siena said, and took out a red envelope from her pocket, "This is from your father. It's \$500!"

Lucas did not refuse.

After lunch, the two walked out of the auxiliary building.

"Young Master, it will be my birthday in just over a month. Can you celebrate my birthday with me then?" Siena couldn't help but feel excited when she thought of her upcoming birthday.

At that time, Siena could take off the ugly scar on her face and wanted to show Lucas her true face.

She didn't think about Lucas's reaction when he saw her real face, she just didn't want to live with such low self-esteem anymore.

Siena would be 18 soon, and other girls loved beauty, and she also loved beauty, but she was different from other girls, because of the scar on her face, she couldn't love beauty at all.

No matter what she did, she was an ugly monster in the eyes of others.

After turning 18, she would start a new life.

Normal people would never imagine that at this age, her biggest dream was to live like an ordinary person. She didn't have to endure other people's cold eyes and criticism from time to time.

Lucas looked at Siena's face, and after a few seconds of silence, nodded:

"Siena, what do you want for your birthday?"

Siena shook her head: "Young Master, I asked you to accompany me on my birthday, not to ask you for a birthday gift. I just want to tell you a secret."

Lucas: "Is it the secret you told me last time?"

Siena nodded quickly: "Yes. I want to be the first to tell you. Because..."

At this point, she froze. She could no longer say 'because you are my friend, the only friend' like before.

"Because no one is willing to celebrate my birthday with me except you." Siena changed her mind and smiled at Lucas, "Young Master, actually even if I don't say that, it will probably be you who will accompany me to celebrate my birthday. Because the two of us are together every day."

That won't change, at least until they each go off to college.

"What secret can you have?" Lucas was thinking about this question, "It's so

mysterious.”

“It’s actually not a big deal...I just want to share it with you. Maybe after you know my secret, you don’t think it’s a big deal...Young master, you ate very little at noon today. It’s not that the dishes I cook are not to your liking?” Siena changed the subject.

“Recently, I have been eating a lot of fish and meat, and I am very tired of eating. It has nothing to do with your cooking skills.” Lucas explained.

“Let’s have a lighter meal that night! Young master, tell me directly what you have in the future. If you don’t tell me, I don’t know what you are thinking. If you want to eat vegetables, you can let me do it! I thought You like meat!”

“I think you should eat more meat.” Lucas spoke to her.

They both ate together in the annex.

From the first time Lucas asked her to eat together, they all ate together after that.

After Lucas made it clear, Siena was stunned for a moment, and soon there were tears in her eyes.

“I don’t want to hear your long talk, don’t say thank you to me.” Lucas blocked her words before she could speak.

“Young Master, hasn’t Miss Piper asked you out all this time? They’re all discussing this issue.” Siena took a deep breath and changed the subject again.

Lucas: “Who’s talking?”

“People in the Hogan family should be discussing it! Miss Piper came to the house last time and liked you so much, why didn’t there be any news after that?” Siena also felt very strange.

Siena didn’t see Lucas answering the phone at all.

It’s no exaggeration to say that Lucas played games almost every day.

Seeing that Siena was so curious, Lucas took out the phone and showed it to her.

She took his cell phone and glanced at it.

Piper Lawson called him several times, but he didn't answer. She also sent him many messages, but he didn't reply to any of them.

"Young Master, it turns out that you not only didn't reply to my messages, but you also didn't reply to Miss Piper's messages." Siena said with a clear mind.

Lucas took back his mobile phone: "I don't reply to your message because I don't know how to reply! I don't reply to her message because I don't want to talk to her. Could it be the same?"

After hearing Lucas's explanation, Siena felt a subtle sense of joy in her heart.

The two took the bus to the city.

There were not many people in the urban area today, and many businesses had closed their doors and went home to reunite with their relatives. But there were also some shops that were open.

"What birthday present do you want? I'll buy it for you today." Lucas said, "If you refuse, there will be no birthday present."

Chapter 2545

Siena knew that Lucas said what he said, so she accepted it with a smile.

"I don't know what I want. Let's go shopping!" Siena pulled Lucas towards the pedestrian street.

There were a little more people on the pedestrian street.

In order to avoid unnecessary troubles, Siena wore a mask when she went out today, only revealing a pair of bright and big eyes outside.

Lucas looked at her smiling eyes several times and lost his mind.

If she hadn't been disfigured, she might have been adopted, and she would

never have lived such a miserable life.

Soon, Siena dragged Lucas into a jewelry store.

“Young Master, I want a hair tie as a birthday present.” Siena discussed with Lucas.

“What is a hair tie?” Lucas didn’t know anything about girls’ supplies.

“It’s just for tying my hair.” Siena casually picked up a hair tie and showed him,

“My hair tie is a little loose, and my hair can’t even be tied tightly. Young master, please give me a hair tie!”

Lucas didn’t expect that Siena only wanted such a cheap gift.

Lucas: “You pick whatever you want. Pick a few more.”

“Oh... just one is enough for me. One can be used for a long time.” Siena began to choose hair ties.

Lucas took a look at all the products in the store at night. There were not only hair ties, but also many other small accessories.

Lucas didn’t know what these gadgets were for, so he frowned.

He picked up a hair tie casually and looked at the price.

It’s very cheap. The price was \$2.

Even if Lucas was not the young master of the Hogan family, he still thought a gift of \$10 was cheap.

But Siena’s personality definitely won’t make him spend too much money.

“Young Master, don’t you think this little rabbit is cute?” Siena picked up a hairband decorated with little rabbits, and handed it to Lucas.

Lucas glanced at it, it was indeed very cute.

“What about that?” Lucas wanted to buy some more for her. After all, it’s all very cheap for him.

“Young Master, this one is enough for me.” Siena came over and put the hair tie

back in his hand, “I still have hair tie at home! It’s just that the hair tie at home is not pretty.”

Lucas couldn’t hold back her. “Then I’ll buy a cake for you then.”

“Okay! But Young Master, it’s just the two of us, you can buy a smaller one.”

Siena said gratefully, “Young Master, when is your birthday? I will also give you a birthday present and buy a cake for you then. “

“Let’s talk about it after you pay off the debt!” Lucas went to the cash register, ready to pay the bill.

Siena followed behind him and handed the hair tie to the cashier.

After paying the bill, the two came out of the store.

Siena tried to tie the new hair tie on the ponytail. After tying it up, she showed the back of her head to Lucas.

Siena: “Master, does it look good?”

“It’s crooked.” Lucas was probably a little obsessive-compulsive, and immediately started to straighten her hair.

“Hey, is it pretty?” Siena asked again.

Lucas didn’t like to praise others, and didn’t like such direct emotional expression.

But thinking of the scar on Siena’s face, probably no one had ever praised her for being beautiful, so he said: “Pretty.”

“Young Master, what do you want? I have money today, so I can buy it for you.”

Siena took out the red envelope she received today.

Lucas: “I don’t want anything.”

“Then let’s go shopping for a while.” Siena wanted to give him a gift as a New Year’s gift.

Siena: "Master, do you need a scarf?"

Lucas: "unnecessary."

Siena: "Where are the gloves?"

Lucas: "unnecessary."

"Then do you need long johns?" Siena asked him seriously, "You don't even have long johns, why don't I give you a pair of long johns!"

Lucas: "..."

The last person who forced Lucas to wear long johns was his mother.

It's just that his mother had a new relationship, so she gave up on him, and didn't care if he wore long johns in winter.

"I don't need it." Lucas's expression changed, "Don't mention long johns to me again!"

Siena didn't expect Lucas to be angry, and immediately nodded obediently.

The two finished shopping in the pedestrian street and came to the fork in the road.

Today's weather was not bad, although the temperature was low, but there was sunshine.

Although the sun was not warm, but compared to cloudy weather, sunny weather would make people feel better.

Siena: "Young Master, are you hungry?"

Lucas: "Not hungry."

"Then let's go to the bookstore!" Siena saw that Lucas seemed to have no desires, so she planned to go to the bookstore to buy some review materials.

"Are you sure?" Lucas raised his eyebrows, "Do you think the bookstore is open today?"

"Let's go and have a look! If the door isn't open, then we'll go to the mall." Siena

took his arm and dragged him forward.

Lucas didn't think she was strong before, but now she suddenly realized that she was not weak either.

At the bookstore.

Unexpectedly, many people came to visit the bookstore today.

There were couples sitting by the window and dating, and there were older children who brought their younger siblings to the bookstore to buy books.

Parents even came with their children.

"There were quite a lot of people!" Siena smiled at Lucas, "You can go and see if there are any books you want to buy. I went over there to look for review materials. We will meet here later."

Lucas looked at Siena looking for review materials, so he also wandered around the bookstore.

An hour later, Siena selected the materials to buy, and waited for Lucas at the meeting point agreed just now.

She took two copies of the materials she selected, one for herself, and the other for Lucas as a New Year's gift for him.

Although she knew that sending review materials to Lucas would probably make Lucas angry, but she didn't know what to send besides review materials.

Not long after, Lucas came over.

"Young Master, don't you buy anything?" Siena looked at Lucas with empty hands.

"I bought the book, paid the bill, and put it outside." Lucas looked away unnaturally.

"Oh... what book did you buy? Did you buy it early? I came here halfway to see if you were not there. I thought you were still picking, so I went shopping for a

while.” Siena explained she didn’t mean to pick an hour.

“Go and pay the bill!” Lucas didn’t want to tell her what he bought.

Siena didn’t ask any further questions.

She carried the review materials and followed behind Lucas, walking step by step.

Lucas turned around at night, glanced at the materials in her arms: “You bought so many materials?”

“Half is for you. Each of us will share.” Siena’s eyebrows and eyes stretched.

Lucas originally wanted to help her get it, but after hearing her last words, he retracted what he hadn’t said yet.

After checking out at the cashier, Siena gave him the information given to Lucas.

“Young Master, what book did you buy? it was packed in a black bag. Why am I in a transparent bag?” Siena looked at Lucas’s black bag, wondering.

For Siena’s books, the salesperson packed the materials in transparent bags with the bookstore’s logo on them.

“Because you didn’t want you to see it, you still asked.” A blush appeared on Lucas’s handsome face.

Seeing that Lucas was shy, Siena stopped asking.

Chapter 2547

“Young Master, are you hungry? If you are hungry, we will find a place to eat.”

Siena bought a book, and now there were more than \$200 left.

“It’s still early for dinner.” Lucas didn’t want to go back after eating so early,

“Have you ever been to an amusement park?”

Without even thinking about it, Siena shook her head: “That kind of place is very expensive, isn’t it? Young master, I only have more than \$200.”

Lucas took her schoolbag and put all the books in it, then carried the schoolbag by himself and walked forward.

Siena had to keep up with him.

“Young Master, have you ever been to an amusement park? Isn't the amusement park fun?” Siena's curiosity and enthusiasm for the amusement park were aroused, “By the way, we are not children now, are we? Will others know? Won't let us in?”

“I've never been there.” Lucas recalled his childhood, but it was actually no better than Siena.

His mother had to go to work to earn money to support the family. Her job was a service nature. If she worked on weekends, the salary would be higher, so my mother basically worked on weekends.

When Lucas was on vacation, he was alone with only one dog to accompany himself.

“Then let's go and have a look!” Siena caught up with him, “Even if others don't let us play, it's good for us to go and have a look!”

“If you have money, you can play.” Lucas said, “The bookstores are open, and the amusement park must also be open.”

About half an hour later, the two came to the amusement park.

The amusement park was indeed open today, and there were customers, but there were not many customers.

After the two entered the amusement park, Siena was immediately attracted by the carousel not far away.

“Young Master, let's go ride the carousel! There are adults sitting too!” Siena's joy was beyond words.

Lucas followed her towards the carousel.

Carousel, \$20 a time.

Lucas immediately scanned the QR code to pay the bill.

After the carousel stopped, Lucas asked Siena to go up.

Siena: "Young Master, are you not together?"

"Too naive." Lucas resolutely refused to go up with her.

"Okay! Then I'll go up!" Siena took out her mobile phone and gave it to him,

"Young Master, take some photos for me later. I've never been on a carousel, so

I want to keep it as a souvenir."

Lucas: "..."

After Siena went up, the music sounded and the carousel started to spin.

Lucas pressed the power of Siena's mobile phone, prompting to enter the password.

Lucas: "....."

Lucas looked at the merry-go-round stage, Siena was sitting on a horse, holding the pole with both hands, as if she was afraid of falling, but her eyes were full of smiles.

"Young master! I'm here!" Siena was afraid that Lucas would not find her, so she reached out and waved at him.

Lucas felt that she was a bit silly, but felt very warm in her heart.

He took out his mobile phone, turned on the camera, and pressed the shooting button in Siena's direction.

Five minutes later, the carousel stopped.

Siena walked in front of Lucas with a satisfied face.

"Young Master, let's go ride the roller coaster!" Siena was actually a little afraid of riding the roller coaster, but Lucas felt that the merry-go-round was childish, so he would definitely like to ride the roller coaster.

The screams from the roller coaster project could be heard there.

Lucas: "Aren't you afraid?"

"Scared! Then you sit alone, and I will watch from the side." Siena said and smiled.

Lucas suddenly changed his face.

"Then I'll accompany you! In fact, if two of you sit together, you shouldn't be so afraid." Siena was just testing him just now.

If Lucas needed company, she's there for him.

.....

Aryadelle.

After thinking about it for a day and a night, Layla decided to follow her brother's advice—to ask for marriage.

Chapter 2548

At dinner, Hayden brought this matter up to the public.

It's a coincidence that today, relatives and friends came to Foster's house to pay New Year's greetings. Everyone gathered together and heard Hayden say that he wanted to help Layla to find a suitable person for Layla's marriage. This was undoubtedly a thunderstorm, and everyone was burnt on the outside and tender on the inside. Especially Elliot and Avery.

"Marriage?" Avery was a little puzzled. She looked at Layla, then at Hayden,

"You said Layla wanted to marry? Does she agree?"

"She's already made up her mind." Hayden said to his mother, "Layla doesn't

have a suitable opposite s-e-x around her, so she can quickly recruit highquality men from all over the world for her to choose from."

The words "for her to choose" made Tammy turn into a lemon with envy.

"That's great! Avery, we need to open our minds and enlarge our structure. If we only introduce boyfriends to Layla, then the introductions will basically be people

from Aryadelle. If we seek marriages from all over the world, we will definitely be able to find better men! Layla deserves to be the best man in the world!" Tammy said, getting more and more excited, "Wait for Layla to pick the rest, let's choose Kara for our family too!"

Jun: "Tammy! Our Kara is only 17 years old! What is going on in your mind?"

Tammy: "Let's be friends first and get along slowly! I don't mind our daughter getting to know more outstanding people of the opposite sex. This will also have a positive impact on motivating her to study hard."

Jun was speechless. It's certainly possible to meet more excellent people.

Kara had been loved by thousands of people since she was a child, so she perfectly inherited part of Tammy's character.

For example, she didn't like to study very much, and her personality was more arrogant and self-indulgent. She said one thing at home, and no one could teach her, otherwise she would cry a lot, and went on a hunger strike in severe cases.

Another example was that she loved beauty very much. Tammy's skills in makeup and grooming were already better than blue.

Although Kara didn't like studying, prefers beauty, and had a more unrestrained temper at home, but she's quite obedient.

Kara: "I don't want it! I don't want to study hard... I just play happily every day like this. I would rather not have a boyfriend or get married..."

Tammy: "..."

Jun raised his hand to his forehead.

Gwen smiled and said, "Layla, what is your request for marriage?"

Layla said calmly: "I haven't thought about it. My brother will help me think about it."

After the marriage announcement was sent out, the candidates would have to pass Hayden's test first, and only after passing Hayden's test could they get in touch with Layla.

So Layla just needed to wait for her brother to check it out for her.

"Layla, why didn't you tell Dad about such a big matter?" Elliot, who had been silent all this time, put down his chopsticks. He couldn't eat that meal.

-My daughter wants to ask for marriage!

-My daughter is still so young, she can't wait to get married!

Elliot also planned to accompany his daughter for a few more years... It seemed that he was thinking too much.

"Dad, I didn't mean not to discuss it with you." Layla saw that her father was sad, and suddenly she couldn't bear it.

She agreed to ask for marriage, not because she really wanted to marry herself off immediately, but because she wanted to get to know more people of the opposite sex and get out of the haze of being rejected by Eric.

Chapter 2549

"I asked Layla to do this." Hayden looked at his father, "She is sad for Eric now, but she has never seen a better opposite sex."

"Hayden is right." Avery thought about it, "Layla has been well protected by us since she was a child. Almost all the people around her of the same age are people we know. Many people have played since childhood, so it is difficult to produce love."

"Avery, I am not against my daughter's marriage proposal, I am against her seeking marriage now. She is only 24 years old, do we need to be so anxious? She is still young, wait for her to work for a few years and become more mature, maybe she will meet a suitable partner naturally." Elliot expressed his thoughts.

When Elliot finished speaking, everyone looked at him.

Layla was going to be 25 soon, but Elliot said she was still young...

If Layla is still young, why is Kara 17 years old? Kindergarten kids?

Layla picked up the drink cup, took a sip of the drink, and said calmly,

“According to my father, it would be more appropriate for me to start looking for a partner when I’m 30.”

“28 or 29 years old is fine. At this age, both women and men are relatively mature. This can avoid many conflicts and quarrels.” Elliot continued to express his opinion.

“My daughter wants to fall in love, and you can’t stop her!” Avery picked up a chopsticks of green vegetables for Elliot with chopsticks, “You eat more dishes and less express your feelings. I am relieved to have Hayden to help check it out. Don’t you worry? Is Hayden doing something?”

Avery’s move was really clever!

Even if Elliot had an opinion, Elliot didn’t dare to say that he had an opinion on Hayden!

“Dad, you don’t have to worry. Applying for marriage doesn’t mean I’m going to get married soon. I just want to know more people, maybe they can provide me with positive emotional value and urge me to work hard.” Layla assured her father, “If not when I meet a particularly good man, I would rather stay at home with you and my mother, and never marry myself out of nowhere.”

Layla’s words made Elliot’s frowning brows relax.

“You have a little confidence in our daughter, okay? Even if she loses her temper for a while, Hayden will take care of her.” Avery persuaded Elliot in a low voice.

“Hayden, after you finish writing the content of the marriage proposal, show it to

me first.” Elliot was still worried, and decided to check on his daughter himself.

Hayden responded, and the matter was considered settled.

“Dad, if I can’t find a girl in the future, can I also ask for marriage like this?”

Robert thought this was interesting, so he joined in the fun and asked.

Avery frowned: “You just went to college, and you want to marry a girl?”

Elliot: “My son can fall in love now. Of course, under the premise of not affecting his studies.”

“Double standards!” Avery glared at Elliot, “A daughter has to be 30, and your son is only 19!”

“Because my daughter is my little princess.” Elliot said with a clear conscience, “I have to protect my daughter well.”

“Elliot, do you know that cute little boys are also very dangerous nowadays?”

Ben reminded, “Especially cute little warm boys like Robert. Many rich women like Robert..”

Elliot: “???”

“Our Robert is handsome and cute, not only rich women will like it, right?”

Tammy glanced at Robert and said, “Our Robert is like killing all men, women and children! Robert, girls who usually chase you should not less? If you walk on the street, there must be a lot of people who strike up a conversation with you, right?”

After hearing Tammy’s words, Elliot and Avery immediately looked at Robert.

Normally, Robert would not tell them anything related to this aspect.

“Mom and Dad, don’t worry, I won’t fall in love until I graduate from university. I just want to study hard and build my career after graduation.” Robert immediately promised his parents.

Avery breathed a sigh of relief.

“I’m full.” Layla put down the bowls and chopsticks after saying this. Also she

added, "Eat slowly, I'll go out to get some air."

Chapter 2550

After Layla got up, Elliot immediately stood up from the chair without even thinking about it, intending to follow her and have a good time with her daughter talk heart to heart.

Avery grabbed Elliot.

Elliot's views on Layla's choice of a mate were relatively conservative and stubborn.

Let him talk to his daughter, he's afraid it will make her more and more worried.

"Brother, you can eat! I'm going to talk to Layla." Gwen picked up the water glass and took a sip of water, then followed Layla out.

"It's better for Gwen to talk to Layla. Do you know that when she told me before, she used Gwen and Ben to come out and reason with me?" Avery said to Elliot, "Actually, it's not that I can't accept her talking to Eric is together mainly because Eric has already made a choice..."

"Honey, I hope you can be more determined. Just like you chose to be with me back then." Elliot corrected his wife's wavering thoughts.

Avery: "Elliot, I know you despise Eric for being old..."

"It's not just that I despise him." Now that Layla is away, Elliot said freely, "He chased you before, you forgot? If I'm with Layla, it's because Layla looks like you. Isn't our daughter a substitute for you? I never agree with them being together!"

Avery was speechless: "Elliot, can you stop imagining So much? When did Eric chase me? He has always been grateful to me. Because I saved his life, he especially trusts me."

Elliot didn't want to talk to Avery about this matter, so he looked at the others.

Elliot: "Tell me, did Eric chase my wife back then?"

Ben and Jun didn't dare to say anything, and Wesley didn't dare to ask this question.

Wesley didn't know whether Eric had ever chased Avery, but Wesley had a crush on Avery at the beginning.

Maybe it's not a secret love either, others probably had seen it.

At this time, if he opened his mouth, he would easily be whipped to death.

Tammy cleared her throat and said: "I have the right to speak. Because Avery basically tells me everything... At best, Eric worships Avery and thinks that Avery is a lifesaver, so he especially listens to Avery. Avery will do whatever she asks him to do. If Avery doesn't ask him to do anything, he won't mess around. You just said that Avery chose you unswervingly, so she didn't consider Eric at all. The two of them Just like this dish."

Tammy took a spoon and scooped up a spoonful of shallot and white tofu.

Everyone: "..."

After Tammy finished speaking, Kara suddenly raised a banner for Eric and said, "I like Uncle Eric! I also want to marry him!"

Tammy immediately turned black: "Kara! Say it again?!"

"I said I like Uncle Eric! I asked Uncle Eric for a lot of autographs, don't you know that too?" Kara said calmly.

"I also like Uncle Eric." Wesley's daughter Maria said shyly and bravely, "Uncle Eric is so handsome and has a nice voice. It's a pleasure to listen to his singing. Apart from singing well, he also dances well. He's super handsome! I learned to dance just because I watched him dance."

"I like watching Uncle Eric's plays. I have watched all the plays he acted in. I also watched the plays he acted in when he first debuted. It's over. I also

watched the play he and Sister Layla acted together when they were young! At that time, Sister Layla was really cute!” Seeing Maria speak, Lilly was not far behind, and bravely spoke out for Eric.

A group of adults did not expect that the topic would be taken away by a few young ancestors.

“I’ve also seen my sister and Uncle Eric play. Seriously, even if my sister doesn’t take over the Tate Industries and enters the entertainment industry, she will definitely be a hot star!” Robert boasted, “My sister has a talent for acting! And she is also good at singing and dancing!”

“Sister Layla and Uncle Eric are so good together, why do you despise Uncle Eric?” Leerain said.

Leerain was 12 years old, and his full name was Leerain Schaffer. He’s son of Ben and Gwen.

Chapter 2551

Originally, Ben wanted to name his son Lee Schaffer, but Gwen felt that the name Lee Schaffer was very similar to a girl’s name. With this name, his son will definitely be ridiculed by his classmates when he goes to school in the future. Therefore, Gwen took the initiative and added the word “rain” after Midsummer when she issued her son’s birth medical certificate, so it became Leerain Schaffer.

Ben named his son Lee because the son was born during the hottest summer.

Gwen added rain to her son Midsummer because it was raining outside the window when the birth certificate was issued.

As for why Leerain’s nickname is Lee, because after he was born, the lanugo hair was black and dense and he’s like a little monkey.

When Gwen saw her son covered in lanugo, she cried out of disgust.

She didn't like her son in the first place, but liked her daughter more, but in the end, the gender of the child was not what she wanted, so how could the child be so ugly and shocking?

The doctor comforted her on the spot, saying that the child will look good when he grows up, and the hair on his body will fall out after a while.

In addition to Gwen who disliked Leo very much, Ben also disliked his son a little bit after seeing his son.

Ben originally gave his son a very foreign-style nickname, which was still in English, but when he saw his son who looked like a monkey, he automatically forgot that foreign-style nickname in his mind, and called out the name 'Lee' .

After Gwen heard this nickname, her sad tears stopped.

Leerain was the youngest in this group of children, but also the most courageous.

Because Ben was born with a son, he doted on Lee very much, and followed his son in everything, while Gwen was busy with her career and neglected to discipline her son, and occasionally disciplined her son, but her son would not listen, so she could only let her develop freely.

After hearing what his son said, Ben immediately explained to his son:

"Because your Uncle Eric is too old!"

Leerain frowned and looked at his father: "Is Uncle Eric as old as you?"

Ben was stunned for a moment, then shook his head.

After a moment of 'oh', Leerain pouted, "You're not dead yet! You're alive and well, Uncle Eric will definitely live longer!"

Everyone: "..."

Ben felt that a knife had been stabbed in his heart, and the knife was stabbed by his son himself.

pain! It hurts so much!

In the yard.

Gwen put on her coat and walked to Layla.

“You like Eric so much?” Gwen spoke lightly, breaking the silence, “Is it because he has a superstar aura?”

Layla turned her head to the side, looked at Gwen, and shook her head: “He has retired. Now he is no longer a superstar. But when I think of all the kindness he has done to me in the past, I am still very grateful to him.”

Gwen: “Eric is not only kind to you, he is also kind to Kara, Maria and Lilly. He is a man of a milder personality... like your Uncle Wesley, he is also such a person.”

Layla: “Auntie, are you trying to persuade me to stop wishful thinking?”

“Silly girl, how can you use the word wishful thinking to describe yourself? Eric is not good enough for you.” Gwen said, “You don’t know how good you are.”

“Auntie, I want to ask you a question. Do you have any regrets marrying Uncle Ben? If you had to choose again, will you still marry Uncle Ben?” Layla asked.

Chapter 2552

Gwen said without hesitation: “Of course there are regrets. We must correctly view the word regret and the matter of regret. If I have magic, and I will definitely make your uncle ten or twenty years younger. It would be best for him to stay in his early twenties forever, always full of energy and drive, so that he can always take care of me and Lee.”

Layla looked at her auntie Gwen without interrupting her.

Gwen: “I used to think that your uncle Ben was too much older than me.

Especially before I was going to marry him, because of this incident, I was always unhappy. Later, everyone persuaded me. Besides, I also figured it out

myself I regret marrying him, but I don’t regret it.”

“Why?” Layla asked.

Gwen: “People live for only a few decades. If there are one or two things to be proud of, and one or two people who are in the heart, there will be no regrets in this life. Your uncle Ben is not a perfect man, but he loves me enough. His tolerance and love for me are enough for me not to dwell on his shortcomings.”

Layla understood.

“I know you must compare my relationship with your uncle Ben to your relationship with Eric. Layla, this is different.” Gwen explained, “It was your uncle who chased me. If he doesn’t chase me, I won’t be with him. Your uncle is a bit shameless, and he is more confident. Unlike Eric, I don’t know if he really doesn’t like you, or if he deliberately finds a woman to piss you off. In short, I can’t pass his behavior.”

“Auntie, I think he lied to me. Because we met before he officially announced his relationship at the concert. He also said at that time that he was not in a relationship. Then he was busy rehearsing for a while, so he didn’t have time to fall in love! As a result, he suddenly announced his relationship at the concert, and it was clearly for me to see.” Because of this, Layla was bitter, “I feel like he treats me like a fool.”

“Layla, what if he really fell in love with that woman named Maggie Emond? People of their age, as long as the conditions are right in all aspects, they will get married if they say they get married. It won’t be like when they were young, so many Make rules.” Gwen wanted Layla to think about it.

If she can’t get out, even if she recruit better men from all over the world, she probably won’t cherish them.

.....

Thopiavelle.

Auxiliary building.

Master Hogan took his wife and three children out to celebrate the New Year today.

Lucas didn't want to go out with them, and Master Hogan didn't force him either.

Master Hogan saw it through, Lucas was a wild horse, hard to tame.

Master Hogan just begged Lucas not to cause trouble, and he was willing to stay at home, so he let him stay at home.

If he was forced to pay New Year's greetings to the relatives of the Hogan family, it would make everyone unhappy.

Lucas took a nap in the room, took a washed pear from the fruit plate, and walked towards the dining room.

When Siena was not cooking, she read and reviewed at the dining table.

When Lucas walked to the dining room, Siena didn't notice him coming.

"Why are you crying?" Lucas took a bite of the pear and found that Siena's eyes were red, so she sat down on the dining chair opposite her.

"I just read an article and thought of my mother-in-law." Siena wiped the tears from her eyes with a tissue, "My mother-in-law took me to live in a mountain when I was young."

"Why do you want to live in a mountain?" Lucas was puzzled, "If you don't go to the mountains, you will be poor. If you go to the mountains, wouldn't you be poorer?"

Siena: "It's not what you think. My mother-in-law should also go to the mountains to work. There is a temple in the mountain.

I was in that temple with my mother-in-law. There are many orphans in that temple, some younger than me and some older. There are many children who can play together."

“Are you thinking about your mother-in-law, or those friends?” Lucas saw her crying eyes were red, and the pears in her hand suddenly lost their fragrance.

“I want to.” Siena took a deep breath and said, “I want to save money. If I can be admitted to University of Thopiavelle, I want to visit that temple.”

“Where is that temple? I can take you there now.” Lucas was bored at home, so he was willing to accompany her out on the mountain.

Siena couldn't help raising a smile: “Young Master, thank you. But that temple is not in Thopiavelle, and that temple is in Aryadelle. I can go there alone but after so many years, I don't know if that temple is still there!”

Chapter 2553

“Aryadelle? Are you and your mother-in-law from Aryadelle?” Lucas was a little surprised.

Siena: “No. My mother-in-law and I are from Yonroeville.”

Lucas was even more surprised: “You are from Yonroeville, but you went to live in a temple in a mountain in Aryadelle. Now you live in Thopiavelle... Does your mother-in-law take you to work around the world?”

Siena didn't know how to explain to Lucas for a while.

After all, she couldn't figure out what happened to many things when she was a child.

She would do whatever her mother-in-law asked her to do, and she would be there wherever her mother-in-law was.

Seeing that Siena was stunned and unable to answer, she asked, “Do you have any relatives in Yonroeville?”

Siena shook her head, “I don't know. I have never been to Yonroeville. I was born in Yonroeville, but Since I can remember, I have not been in Yonroeville.”

“Then why don't you go to Yonroeville to see?” Lucas didn't want to see her live

so poorly, so she said, "Go and find your relatives, just in case you have any relatives?"

"Young Master, do you want me to live in a relative's house and trouble others?"

Siena said, "I will be an adult soon, and I don't want to trouble anyone. Even if I have relatives who are willing to recognize me, I don't need a guardian anymore."

"I'm not asking you to live in someone else's house." After Lucas said this, all subsequent words stopped.

He himself didn't want to associate with relatives, so why did he ask Siena to find relatives?

Now that Siena already had the ability to support herself, it was good that she was helpless and had no burden like now.

"Young Master, this is a question I did. I have already checked the answer. Take a look." Siena pushed her homework in front of Lucas, "You should start studying too. Otherwise, you will not be able to pass the university entrance exam."

"Do you think my dad will prevent me from going to college?" Lucas pushed back her homework, "I hate liberal arts the most."

Siena: "Young Master, are you biased?"

Lucas: "Is it strange?"

Siena: "I am better at liberal arts than science."

Lucas: "Have you ever thought about what to do after graduating from university?"

This question was so difficult for Siena.

She still didn't know which university she could be admitted to, she had to go to university, and then wanted to see what major she could study.

Children of her age in normal families have parents and relatives to help them choose majors, but she didn't.

"I don't know... I don't know what major to graduate to get a job." Siena struggled.

Seeing her pitiful appearance, Lucas couldn't help but said: "When I make money in the future, you can continue to be my nanny!"

Siena was a little moved, but also a little embarrassed: "Young Master, I don't really want to be a nanny all the time. Maybe I can do something that contributes to society..."

Lucas: "I'll give you a high salary."

Siena: "..."

Chapter 2554

Siena couldn't find a better job because 99% of companies would not accept her because of the scars on her face.

she also knew that Lucas had good intentions.

After all, Lucas was the kind of person who didn't even bother to talk to other people, and usually only talked a little more in front of her.

"Young Master, after I graduate from university, if we still have contact, it's still too early!" Siena covered up her embarrassment with a smile, "What about you? What major do you want to study in university?"

She didn't say anything, for fear that Lucas would get angry.

"You'll know when I go to university." Lucas quickly finished eating the pears.

Siena thought for a while and made a suggestion: "Then you must keep in touch with me when you go to university. I send you messages, and you don't always fail to reply. Otherwise, if you never reply to my messages, I may not send messages to you again. You sent a message."

Lucas didn't like to answer the phone, nor did he like to reply to messages, because usually no one would look for him, and he was used to being quiet. If someone looked for him, basically nothing good would happen.

"The photo taken by the amusement park last time hasn't been sent to you yet." Lucas said and he threw the pear core into the trash can and wiped his hands with a wet tissue.

"Didn't you not take a picture of me? I don't have a picture in my phone." Siena thought Lucas didn't take a picture of himself.

"You didn't tell me your mobile phone password, how can I take pictures with your mobile phone? Stupid!" Lucas said, turned on his mobile phone, clicked on the gallery, and clicked on her photos, "Here, see for yourself, which ones do you want? I'll send it to you."

"I want both." Siena brought his phone over and looked at the photos.

She was wearing a mask at the time, so she looked no different from a normal person in the photo.

Although half of her face was covered, she could see how happy she was at that time from her smiling eyes.

"Yong Master, you don't have whatsaap, how can you send me the photos in your mobile phone?" Siena was a little embarrassed.

"I have." Lucas gave her an embarrassed look.

"Oh...then you lied to Miss Piper before... Young Master, why don't you like Miss Piper? She is so beautiful, and her family has money..." Siena could understand Lucas's mood.

If it wasn't for Miss Piper, Master Hogan's attitude towards Lucas would not have changed at all.

There was no way for Siena to return to work at Hogan's house.

Siena felt a little grateful to Piper in her heart.

Lucas couldn't understand Siena's words, so she made an excuse: "I hate her having money."

"Why? Is there anything wrong with having money?" Siena was even more puzzled, "Young Master, Your family is also rich."

"Her family is richer than mine." Lucas continued to reply calmly.

Siena: "I see, you don't like others to be richer than you."

Lucas: "..."

His silence seemed to Siena to be tacit consent.

Siena opened her Whatsapp, "Young Master, let me add you!"

Lucas gave Siena the phone again.

After Siena pulled out his QR code, she scanned it.

After the addition was successful, she directly took his mobile phone and sent a photo to herself.

"Young Master, why don't you have any friends on Whatsapp?" Siena didn't mean to peek at his privacy.

In fact, his Whatsapp was cleaner than his face.

Lucas dismissed it: "How many friends do you have on Whatsapp?"

Chapter 2555

"I..." Siena blushed, "I have my teacher's Whatsapp friend."

"You are amazing. You actually have a Whatsapp friend." Lucas teased.

"You are amazing now, and you also have a friend."

Siena's cheeks suddenly became hot, "Young Master, you took a really good picture of me. If I post it on Moments, will you like me?"

Lucas: "...Don't push yourself too far."

Siena: "Okay! I just said it casually, why do you take it seriously? If you don't like

it, don't like it. I will like it myself."

After sending the photo, she returned the phone to Lucas.

She took her mobile phone and started editing the content of Moments in front of Lucas.

After uploading the photos, she attached a text: [I am really happy to go to the amusement park for the first time.]

Lucas felt sorry for her, so he gave her a compliment.

Seeing Lucas's likes, Siena's surprise was beyond words: "Young master, didn't you say you don't want to give me likes?"

Lucas: "I like it if I want to."

"In the future, I will give you likes when you post in Moments! I-I will definitely not let you suffer!" Siena happily promised.

"You can't wait until that day." Lucas didn't know how to post on Moments, so stupid!

.....

Aryadelle.

Avery and Elliot would take Lilly back to G-Temple every Spring Festival.

This year was no exception.

But this year, Avery asked Layla to go to the mountain to relax.

The car drove to the foot of the mountain and stopped.

They got out of the car and started climbing the mountain.

Elliot and Lilly walked in front, Avery and Layla followed.

"Mom, Auntie Gwen told me that she doesn't regret marrying Uncle Ben."

Layla chatted with her mother in a low voice, "She said she had regrets, but she didn't regret it.

After thinking about it, I felt that I understood Auntie Gwen a little bit."

Avery: "Some love will turn into family affection. We will not despise our relatives."

"Auntie Gwen said that I will understand why you and my father do not agree to my marriage to Eric when I have a child in the future."

Layla took her mother's hand and walked slowly and steadily step by step, "Actually, you don't need to wait for me to have children in the future, I can understand your feelings now."

Avery looked at Layla in surprise.

"Eric is older than me and has more life experience than me. I am like a naive child in front of him.

There must be a generation gap between us. If we have differences in the future, this relationship will be consumed.

There are too many in reality.

For example, it proves that the age difference is too big, and it will end in tragedy.

You don't want to see my relationship is too turbulent, because an ordinary quarrel between lovers is also very exhausting.

For example, now I am angry with Eric, which makes me very hurts." Layla expressed her understanding.

Avery: "Layla, mom and dad really love you very much, and I don't want you to suffer a little bit of grievance.

These days, your dad is tortured every day. He wanted to take revenge on Eric, but I stopped him."

"Mom, I know. Even if I get married in the future, you and my father will always be number one in my heart."

Layla held her mother's hand tightly.

On the mountain, 10 years were like a day.

The cold wind blew across their faces, blowing away the distracting thoughts in their hearts.

After burning incense, Lilly took the gift to find the teacher who raised her when she was a child.

"I'm in college now, and I'm in the same school as Brother Robert." Lilly told the teacher about her life, "I chose jewelry design as a major. I wanted to be a teacher, also my parents said I should be a teacher. They don't want me to be too tired...they really love me. So I listened to their advice."

The teacher nodded with satisfaction: "Little Lilly, they are right. You should pay more attention to your baby. Health is the most important thing."

There was a sound of children playing outside, which brought back memories of Lilly.

"Young Master, has Siena come back?" Lilly asked in a daze.

Chapter 2556

Lilly asked that question every year to the Teacher.

She got the answer of the every year from the Teacher was negative.

"I don't know how Siena is doing." Lilly sighed worriedly, "I thought she would call me, but she didn't call me at all."

"After so many years, Siena also has her own new life." The Teacher comforted, "In the future, if you are destined, you will meet again."

Lily: "Um."

Layla bought several peace charms at the temple, one for her father and one for her mother. She kept one for herself, and took the remaining two back to her brother Hayden and Robert.

"Mom, what wish did you make this year? My New Year's wish is for the whole

family to be safe and healthy.” Layla asked.

Avery: “Mom’s wish is the same every year.”

Layla: “I know what your wish is. Get Haze back, right?”

Avery shook her head: “Mom’s wish is for our family to be happy and safe. Your father’s wish is to find Haze.”

Layla: “...”

Avery: “For fear of being too greedy, the God will not agree.”

Layla couldn’t help laughing: “Mom, don’t be too pessimistic. You might find Haze someday.”

Avery: “I’ve been disappointed so many times that I’ve become numb. But I still have hope.”

Layla: “Well! The air on the mountain is so good. It feels like people have been purified when they come to the mountain. The troubles in my heart are not so annoying.”

Avery: “You can come out more in the future.”

“Well. Mom, I’m a little scared.” Layla looked at the scenery in the distance, and expressed her worries, “Brother helped me find a marriage, I agreed, and it’s not easy to refuse now. It feels like if I really want to marry, then I’ll be famous. I don’t want to be so high-profile.”

Avery listened quietly to her daughter’s mood.

Layla continued, “But I think what my brother said is right. I should get to know more people of the opposite s-e-x, so that I can open my eyes. So, I still have to seek marriage.”

“Layla, don’t care too much about other people’s eyes. Don’t worry about what others say about you, as long as you live comfortably and happily.” Avery put her hands on Layla’s shoulders.

Layla was a little taller than Avery. The mother and daughter were together and were often regarded as sisters.

“Mom, did Eric wish you New Year’s greetings?” Layla asked suddenly after being silent for a few seconds.

“He sent me a message wishing me a happy New Year, but he didn’t say that he would come to our house to pay New Year’s greetings.” Avery couldn’t help laughing, “I guess he was also scared. He had agreed to quit the circle and didn’t dare to come to see me for dinner.”

“Hmph! He’s going to his girlfriend’s house to pay New Year’s greetings! Isn’t his girlfriend from Bridgedale?” Layla snorted coldly.

Avery: “Layla, don’t think about it. Let’s go see the kids in the backyard!”

Layla: “Um.”

.....

Santos family.

Today, relatives and friends came to pay New Year’s greetings, and Eric played with a group of children in the room.

No matter how old Eric was, he was always very attractive to children.

Children as young as 1 or 2 years old, up to 8 or 9 years old, all liked to cling to him.

So every year during New Year, as long as he was at home, his task was to take care of the children.

Eric also liked to take care of children, because if he did not bring children, he would be urged to marry by his relatives.

Years ago, he officially announced his relationship. This year, relatives stopped rushing when they saw him, but asked when they would bring their girlfriend back to see him.

Chapter 2557

Maggie Emond was now in Bridgedale, and Eric didn't intend to trouble her to come there again.

The cell phone rang suddenly, and a six-year-old boy picked up the cell phone he had placed on the table and handed it to Eric.

"Uncle Eric, did your girlfriend call you?"

Eric took the phone over and glanced at it. Sure enough, it was the video call from Maggie.

Eric walked towards the balcony and closed the partition door between the balcony and the room.

A group of children didn't even try to hide it, they just lay on the glass door, staring at him, watching the excitement.

After Eric took the video call, Maggie's voice came, "Eric, Happy New Year."

Eric: "Maggie, Happy New Year! Is it night over there?"

"Yeah! I just returned to my room after dinner." Maggie scratched her head, "I really have a big head. Just now a bunch of relatives came and asked me when I will get married with you."

Eric smiled and said, "What a coincidence, my relative came to my house today and asked me this question."

Maggie joked, "Why don't we just get married?"

The smile on Eric's face froze, and after a few seconds, he said, "I'm not ready for marriage yet. It's more comfortable to be alone."

"Have you chatted with Layla? She was so angry last time, and I don't know if her anger has subsided." Maggie sat down on the small sofa, picked up a water glass and took a sip of water.

Eric said shyly, "I didn't dare to contact her."

Maggie: "Are you so cowardly? What are you afraid of, at worst, you will be scolded by her."

"The main reason is that being scolded can't change anything, I'm afraid she will become more and more angry." Eric knew Layla's character too well.

Then do you have any contact with her parents? Shouldn't you just cut off contact with them because of this matter?" Maggie felt that the loss outweighed the gain.

After all, Avery was Eric's savior.

"I sent a text message to Avery, and she replied to me." Eric replied.

If it was usual, Avery would invite Eric to play at home, but this time, Avery didn't invite him.

It wasn't that Avery was stingy, but that Eric was invited over. Firstly, it was awkward to meet Layla, and secondly, Elliot would be angry.

"That's good. Avery shouldn't block you because of this incident." Maggie smiled, "What are your plans next?"

Eric: "I have no plans. Rest at home first."

"Eric, I've been chasing you for so many years. Although you rejected me, you can still be my friend. Now Layla confesses to you, although you also rejected her, but you dare not contact her at all... ..You treat me differently from her."

Maggie analyzed, "Eric, you like Layla."

Eric: "Maggie, you don't need to analyze who I like. No matter who I like, I am more suitable to live alone."

"You're lying." Maggie exposed his lie, "Just now you called me Maggie, but I pierced your heart, so you call me by my name."

Eric smiled helplessly: "You called me not to wish me a happy New Year, but to make me unhappy in the New Year."

“Where. I sincerely wish you happiness. Not only a happy New Year, but every day from now on.” Maggie looked at his face on the screen and sighed slightly, “I was worried that you would break up with them, so let me ask you what’s going on right now.”

“They’re also busy with New Year, so they don’t have time to settle accounts with me.” Eric said in a relaxed tone, “I’m taking care of the children now, let me show you.”

Eric switched the camera to the rear, so the group of children who eavesdropped on his video appeared on the screen.

Seeing so many children lying on the glass door to watch the fun, Maggie burst out laughing.

“You should make plans for yourself.” Eric turned the camera back and said to Maggie, “Don’t waste your time on me, see if there is a suitable man around you!”

“I’m younger than you, so I’m not in a hurry. Let’s wait and see! What if you want to marry me someday?” Maggie thought wishfully.

Chapter 2558

During the concert, Eric asked Maggie to help him pretend to be his girlfriend.

Maggie readily agreed.

After making Layla give up, the two went back to their own homes and became friends again.

It’s just that this matter was not told to the third person.

“You don’t have to worry about me, people who chase me can line up outside my house to where I go to work.” Maggie laughed to make Eric relax, “My plan is to wait until I’m forty before thinking about the big things in my life.”

Eric: “As long as you have a plan in mind.”

“I heard your tone seems to have thrown off a big burden!” Maggie teased.

“No. I’m definitely not a burden.” Eric immediately explained.

The two of them failed to go on a blind date many years ago, and they didn’t even meet each other seriously.

But then one time, Eric went to Bridgedale to shoot a TV series, in which the heroine was a doctor, so the crew hired several doctors in Bridgedale to guide them. Maggie was one of the doctors.

Although the two have never met before, they have never deleted their social friends.

After meeting with the crew, Maggie saw Eric at work, so she fell in love with him.

And Eric also took care of Maggie because of his previous fate with Maggie.

After going back and forth, the two became good friends.

“Maggie: Go and take care of the children! If you still need me to act with you, call me anytime.”

“This is too much trouble for you. You probably won’t need to act in the future.”

Eric said. After all, Layla has completely ignored Eric.

“No trouble! I can be considered a small person in charge now, and my time is much freer than before.” Maggie was very happy to help Eric.

The two of them had known each other for so many years, and this was the first time Eric asked Maggie for help.

And Maggie had asked Eric for a lot of help.

Many younger relatives knew that Maggie knew Eric, so they asked her to ask Eric for autographs and autographs of other celebrities.

Every time Maggie asked Eric for help, Eric agreed.

.....

In the evening, the Foster family.

After dinner, Hayden showed his mother the first draft of the marriage proposal he made for Layla.

Avery took the first draft and looked at it, then pursed her red lips, and said unceremoniously: "Hayden, according to your requirements, I'm afraid no opposite s-e-x in this world can meet the requirements. I'm afraid your sister will die alone."

Layla stared at the first draft in her mother's hand. After reading it, Layla felt the same as her mother.

"Brother, you really think highly of me." Layla had goosebumps all over her body, "Brother, are you trying to find a marriage for me, or are you just trying to get me on the news and don't want me to get married? Such an excellent and simple man?"

Hearing this, Elliot immediately walked over, took the first draft from Avery's hand, and studied it carefully.

First draft of marriage request:

Male, 20 to 30 years old, in good health, no smoking, no drinking, no bad habits. I hope you are studying or graduating from a top university (within top 10) in the world. You are not limited to majors and have excellent studies. Experienced in one or more well-known competitions and won the top three places.

Family harmony, loving parents, I hope you are the only child of your parents, if there are more than two brothers and sisters, then you must have better advantages in other items. Parents' assets must exceed 10 billion, and you must be the main heir of your parents' assets.

Respect women, have a strong sense of family responsibility. No emotional history, no s*xual experience.

Chapter 2559

...

Elliot frowned after reading the first draft.

“Dad, do you also think that brother’s conditions are too harsh?” Layla wanted to find approval from her father, “According to brother’s request, I really can’t find a boyfriend.”

Elliot: “Your brother’s list is not enough. I think there should be quite a few people who can meet these conditions. The threshold should be set higher.”

Layla: “???”

Avery: “Husband, are you serious? I think the first few things are okay, but the fourth one may be a bit difficult...30 years old and have no relationship experience...”

“It’s not for Layla to find a man who is 30 years old. 30 years old is just the maximum age.” Elliot said, “I think 30 years old is a bit too old, too young and naive. Finding someone of the same age will be more Good.” Elliot had his own ideas, “I have to listen to Layla in everything. I’m too old, I’m afraid I can’t do this.”

Avery and Layla were speechless.

“Dad, you can add it!” Hayden felt that what Dad said had some truth.

The father and son had never been so harmonious in anything, and they never expected that the terms of marriage proposed for Layla would allow the father and son to reach a unified opinion.

“Okay. I’ll add it up and show you.” Elliot readily accepted the job and went to the study with the first draft.

Avery couldn’t help laughing: “I’m afraid your dad will have to work overtime in the study tonight.”

“Mom, you don’t need to be so anxious!” After speaking, Layla looked at Hayden again, “Brother, did you write the request according to your own situation?”

“Your boyfriend can’t be much worse than me.” Hayden said seriously, “How can a person who has no self-control achieve great things?”

Layla wanted to argue with reason, Avery said: “Layla, I think your brother is right. If the other party’s private life is too messy, he really doesn’t deserve you.”

“Okay!” Layla calmed down and she said, “Maybe I think I’m average! After all, I can’t even satisfy the conditions written by my brother, such as the school...”

“Layla, it’s because we don’t let you study abroad, it’s not that you can’t meet that requirement.” Avery said, “After calming down now, I feel that the conditions written by your brother are not too much. Those are just the most basic requirements.”

Layla: “....”

Layla was really curious about what her future husband would look like from the perspective of her parents and brothers.

.....

Thopiavelle.

The year was coming to an end.

Master Hogan and Esteban Hogan, the eldest Young master began to return to work in the company.

Cyrus Hogan was about to graduate soon, and now he could practice. Master Hogan asked him to go directly to Hogan’s company for an internship in two days, and then went to get his graduation certificate when he received his graduation certificate.

Cyrus never questioned his father’s decision, so he acquiesced to his father’s decision.

Paulina Hogan couldn't stay at home, so she bought a ticket back to school and left.

After Cyrus sent Paulina to the airport, he returned to Hogan's house. He didn't go directly into the main building, but turned to the side and entered the auxiliary building.

"Second young master, why are you here?" Siena was reading a book in the dining room, and immediately came out when she heard the movement.

Lucas said that Cyrus couldn't be allowed to enter the auxiliary building.

"I'm here to see my brother. Where's my brother?" Cyrus didn't treat himself as an outsider, and strode into the living room.

"Young Master went back to his room after breakfast, he may be sleeping now! Second Young Master, please keep your voice down." Siena began to think about how to get Cyrus to leave the auxiliary building.

"I'll come over and sit down, you don't have to worry about me." Cyrus said, sat down on the sofa, took out his mobile phone, and started to check the news. Suddenly, a piece of news from Aryadelle attracted his attention.

Chapter 2560

Layla Tate, the daughter of Sterling Group President Elliot's global marriage proposal!

Cyrus had heard of the famous Sterling Group, so when he saw Elliot's daughter applying for marriage, he clicked on the news with anticipation and excitement, wanting to see if he met the requirements in the marriage application content.

After seeing the first request, Cyrus was very excited and heaved a sigh of relief.

He was physically fit and within the required age range. So he immediately

looked to the second request.

Cyrus felt a little depressed when he saw that he was studying or graduating from a TOP10 university in the world.

The school he was studying in was not top 10, but it was also a famous university. He felt that there was no big problem for him to match Layla Tate. As long as Layla Tate liked him, it didn't matter whether the university was top10 or top20.

He continued to read... and quickly read all the requirements.

After reading it, he satisfied the two requirements in it.

The first was age and physical health, and the second was a history of no relationship.

Although he only met two requirements, he still confidently felt that he might be able to fall into Layla Tate's eyes.

As long as Layla Tate liked him, there would be no problem with this marriage.

When the time comes when he becomes the son-in-law of the Fu family, will his father and elder brother kneel on the ground to curry favor with him?!

Thinking of this, his face was flushed red and his blood was surging. He planned to edit and beautify his resume later, and wanted to send it to the marriage mailbox!

"Second Young Master, do you have a fever? Your face is so red." Siena was still uneasy and wanted to send Cyrus away. Otherwise, when Lucas saw him here later, he would definitely be furious, "I'll take you to the main building!"

Cyrus stood up from the sofa and said with a smile, "I don't have a fever, but I'm a little excited when I read a piece of news."

"Oh... Then let me go outside with you to blow some air! You look very hot."

Siena walked to the door of the auxiliary building first, and opened the door.

Cyrus also wanted to calm down, so he followed Siena out.

When the two entered the yard, Cyrus remembered something: "Siena, I heard that your mother-in-law has been ill for a year, and you borrowed money to buy medicine for her. You are such a filial and good girl."

Siena's cheeks were slightly hot: "Second Young Master, this is nothing to praise. My mother-in-law raised me for more than ten years, and what I did for her is far less than what she did for me."

"You are really sensible. How much money do you owe outside?" Cyrus felt that she was very pitiful, and looked at her with pitiful eyes without concealing it.

"I still owe \$20,000 now." Siena hurriedly said again, "Second Young Master, I can pay off the debt by myself, so you don't have to worry."

"Let me help you pay it back! You save some money. Don't you still have to go to college?" Cyrus put one hand in his pocket, and the other hand pushed the courtyard door, "When you go to college, you shouldn't work in Hogan family."

"I haven't thought about the future. I don't know where I can take the exam!"

Siena said, "Second Young Master, thank you very much, but I really don't need you to help me pay off my debts."

"This small amount of money is nothing to me." Cyrus said with a superior look, "My monthly pocket money is more than this. If I don't help you, you can pay the debt by yourself. It's not easy for you to see my brother's face every day."

Siena: "Actually, Young Master Hogan..."

Chapter 2561

"You don't have to speak for Lucas. I know what kind of person he is." Cyrus said arrogantly, "He and I are both illegitimate children, but he looks down on me. It's ridiculous. He can't study, nor can he have emotional intelligence.

Besides eating and sleeping all day long, what else do he does?"

Siena froze for a moment, then continued: "Young Master Hogan can play games. He plays games very well."

Although Siena didn't know how to play games, but seeing Lucas playing games every day, he must be very good at games.

With his proud self-esteem, if he was a rookie at playing games, he would definitely not be able to continue playing.

"Hahaha! Playing games... When did playing games become something to be praised?" Cyrus said, took out his mobile phone, and showed Siena the marriage news he had just seen, "Look at this news. The daughter of the richest man in Aryadelle is seeking marriage globally. They listed some requirements, but it didn't say that they want to play games, hahaha!"

Siena looked at Cyrus's phone screen.

She saw the two key words 'Elliot' and 'Layla'.

"Elliot's daughter is asking for marriage?" Siena mumbled, "Why is she asking for marriage?"

"Maybe there are no suitable candidates around, so they are looking for marriages around the world, so that they can quickly meet more and better candidates." Cyrus talked non-stop, and Siena took out her mobile phone to search for this news.

Although this was news from Aryadelle, because it was a global marriage call, Bridgedale's headlines also published this explosive news.

"Oh... Layla Tate... she looks so beautiful!" Siena exclaimed when she saw Layla's photo.

"Hahaha! Her father is very handsome, and her mother is also very beautiful, so she is naturally not far behind." Cyrus puffed up his chest, looking for confidence from Siena, "Siena, do you think I am suitable?"

Siena froze for a moment, then glanced at Cyrus: "Second Young Master, do you want to apply for the recruitment?"

Cyrus responded: "Do you think I have a chance of being selected when I apply?"

Siena quickly found the marriage request and read it again.

After reading it, Siena looked puzzled and said, "Second young master, does your family have more than 10 billion assets? I didn't know that your family is so rich..."

Cyrus looked embarrassed and turned blue: "Our family doesn't have that much money. Of course, I don't know how much money our family has. I think it shouldn't be that much."

"Oh... If you don't have that much money, you won't be able to meet their requirements! If you apply, you should provide proof of family assets." Although Siena only read the marriage requirements once, but she has already kept the content in her mind, "It is written on it, and each requirement needs to provide proof."

Cyrus's face turned dark immediately.

Siena: "Also, Second Young Master, the second item..."

"Okay, stop talking!" Cyrus said impatiently, "Don't you just think I'm not good enough for Layla Tate? Although our family is not that rich and my university didn't meet their requirements, but there are also a few items that are up to the mark."

Siena immediately picked up the phone and showed Cyrus the red letter reminder in the content of the marriage application: "Second young master, it said above that you must meet the standards in every item before you can enter the primary election. If you submit your resume in the past, I'm afraid you won't

be able to enter primary.”

After Siena finished speaking, her little heart began to tremble...

Cyrus seemed to be getting angry.

In Siena's heart, Cyrus had always been the image of a gentle and graceful young man. She never thought that Cyrus would turn his face because he could not meet the requirements for marriage.

Siena immediately took back the phone, and encouraged: “Second young master, you are so handsome, you have a good personality, and the family conditions are also very good. Plus you study well, so I think you can still submit your resume to try this. If Miss Layla sees your photo and falls in love with you at first sight, maybe she will relax the standard.”

Chapter 2562

Cyrus's black face turned back to normal in an instant.

Cyrus: “I think so too. No matter what the result is, I will try first.”

“Well! Second young master, try it! I support you.” Siena continued to encourage, “If you can become the son-in-law of the Foster family, your father will definitely be proud of you and everyone in your family will be proud of you, and they will look at you differently.”

Siena's words reached Cyrus's heart.

“Who did you borrow the money from? Tell me his contact information, and I'll help you pay it back.” Cyrus was very happy, so he decided to help Siena repay the debt.

The main reason was that \$20,000 was not worth mentioning to Cyrus. But this time for helping Siena, Siena could be grateful to him for the rest of his life.

Cyrus had always been submissive at home, watching people's faces, so he enjoyed the feeling of being admired.

“Second young master, it’s really not necessary. If I need your help in the future, I’ll tell you again, okay?” Siena sent Cyrus to the gate of the main building courtyard, “Second young master, go and submit your resume! Waiting for you News!”

Cyrus was not as excited as he was when he saw the marriage news, but he still had some confidence in himself.

After all, he was talented, and he was willing to sacrifice many things that other men cannot sacrifice.

For example, he could marry into Foster’s family!

When the time came to write this in the resume, red and bold, it was estimated that it would add a lot of points!

Thinking of this, Cyrus clenched his fist and strode into the courtyard of the main building.

Siena turned back to the auxiliary building.

Siena did not know when Lucas came out of the bedroom, and stood at the door of the auxiliary building. Lucas was watching her walking step by step.

Siena: “Young Master, are you hungry?”

Siena ran to the door of the auxiliary building, quickly entered the room, and closed the door.

“The second young master came over just now, I know you don’t want to see him, so I sent him away.” Siena explained with a smile.

The chill on Lucas’s face dissipated: “Did he say what he was doing here?”

“He has nothing to do, just come and sit.” Siena changed her shoes and walked towards the kitchen, “Your father and your eldest brother went to work, and your sister has also left. I guess he is bored at home alone!”

“I didn’t admit that Paulina is my sister.” Lucas and Paulina were the same age,

but their identity information was smaller than Paulina's.

"Young Master, have you seen the news on the Internet? The one from Aryadelle." Siena began to prepare the dishes.

The area of the auxiliary building was relatively small. Siena was in the kitchen, Lucas was in the living room, and the two can do their own things and chat unimpeded.

"What's wrong with Aryadelle?" Lucas said, obviously not seeing the news.

"Do you know Elliot, the boss of Sterling Group?" Siena talked about this gossip with him, "He has an only daughter named Layla Tate. Today they released a global marriage recruitment, and they are recruiting a husband for Layla Tate. The age requirement is 20 to 30 years old."

Lucas pretended not to hear it.

It's none of his business for Layla Late to recruit her husband?

"The second young master wants to apply." Siena continued to gossip with him,

"I think the second young master will definitely not be able to apply."

Only then did Lucas become a little interested: "The toad wanted to eat swan meat."

"Actually, I don't blame the second young master. I saw Layla Tate's photo, she is really beautiful. There is no man who would not like her." Siena complimented.

Lucas: "I do not like."

"Young master, you didn't even look at her picture." In order to let Lucas know more about her, Siena dried her hands, found Layla Tate's picture, and showed it to Lucas, "Look, she really so beautiful!"

Chapter 2563

After Lucas glanced at Layla's photo, he looked up at Siena's serious face: "If

I'm pretty, I'm going to like it?"

"Uh... yes, young master, you are different from ordinary people. I am so ugly, and I have never seen you despise me." Siena put away her phone, and suddenly a white light flashed in her mind, "Young Master, am I ugly?"

Siena remembered that she had seen the obsession with ugliness on the Internet before.

In this world, there are so many people, there must be many people who have different aesthetic preferences from normal people.

Siena felt more and more that Lucas must have a fetish for ugliness.

Piper Lawson, daughter of the Lawson family, was so good-looking, but Lucas didn't take her seriously at all.

Layla Tate was also so beautiful, but he didn't look at Layla Tate's photo but looked up at his own ugly face...

"Yes, I love ugliness." Seeing that Siena was already determined, Lucas didn't bother to argue with her.

Siena blushed, turned and ran into the kitchen, buried herself in cooking, and stopped talking.

.....

Aryadelle.

After the announcement of the marriage proposal, Elliot regretted it.

Elliot felt that the request was not enough.

At that time, there must be many people who met the conditions.

Elliot's afraid that Hayden would choose tricky eyes when the time comes.

"Honey, do you think I'm going to hold a press conference to supplement the content of the marriage proposal, or accept an interview right away to talk about it?" Elliot discussed with Avery.

Avery looked at her husband in surprise: "What else do you want to add? The request for marriage is nearly 2,000 characters long. Who asked for so many requests? I have never seen it before."

"Our daughter is not an ordinary person. Isn't it right to ask for more?" Elliot didn't think there was any problem with the requirement of 2,000 characters.

"Then what else do you want to add, tell me." Avery also regarded her daughter as her treasure, and was unwilling to let her marry off casually.

After thinking about it for a while, Elliot said, "I should refine the majors studied in the other university. For example, those who study philosophy must not."

Many rich second-generation students studied philosophy.

It was probably because keeping a business and managing property required more rationality, and to improve rationality, studying philosophy was undoubtedly a good choice.

"Why not?" Avery had no opinion on any subject, so she wanted to hear Elliot's analysis.

"I hate other people talking to me the most. I believe that my daughter would not like such a person as a partner." Elliot said, "It's not good to study finance. It's too realistic and calculating, and our daughter is too simple, so we must not go to financial."

"Oh. What about computer students?" Avery picked up her water glass, intending to pour him a glass of water.

"No. Those who study computer can't take care of their families when they are busy. I don't want our daughter to be left out. Look at Hayden, he is a good example. He has never been in a relationship until now..." Elliot vetoed it again.

Avery poured the water and handed the glass to Elliot.

Avery: "Then do you think it would be better for our daughter to find someone to

learn from?”

Elliot frowned and began to think seriously.

This thought, five minutes passed.

“Husband, according to your critical attitude, we can only go to outer space to see if there is any suitable candidate.” Avery picked up her water glass and took a sip of water, “You are worried about small problems, the most important thing is still depends on whether Layla and the other party have a common topic. If we can chat, it doesn’t matter what major the other party studies. It doesn’t mean that after studying a certain major, you will have to engage in a corresponding career in the future.”

“Since they all require the other party’s family assets to exceed \$10 billion, even if the other party does nothing at that time and takes care of the children at home, they can live a good life.” Avery expressed her opinion, “According to our current requirements, the men who come out are not far behind.”

Chapter 2564

“Avery, you are always too soft-hearted.” Ever since Elliot knew that Layla was going to seek marriage, he had been anxious all day long.

He was supposed to go to work at the company today, but he didn’t. He went to the company and was not in the mood to work. It’s better to stay at home and see what happened after the news of the marriage announcement was released.

“It’s not that I’m soft-hearted, it’s that you think this matter is too important. It seems that Layla can really find the right man through this marriage proposal.” Avery took a longan from the fruit plate, peeled the shell at a leisurely pace, and let it go into the mouth.

Elliot saw Avery eating longan, so he also reached into the fruit plate, ready to

take longan.

“Don’t eat it, you are already on fire, and eating it will add to the fire.” Avery brought him a pear, “You eat pears.”

Elliot: “...”

“Layla also said that this time, she just wanted to get to know more people of the opposite s-e-x. She didn’t say that she must find a man to marry. Husband, take it easy.” Avery continued to comfort, “Maybe after she met many people of the opposite s-e-x, she finally found out that she didn’t feel anything, and she still like Eric more in her heart...”

Elliot: “Honey, can you stop irritating me?”

“You have to prepare for the worst! Many things are not what we think. Things like feelings are the most uncontrollable. When I first fell in love with you and quarreled, I really wanted it many times. I made up my mind to make a clean break with you, and finally returned to the original point by accident. Layla is my daughter, maybe she is the same as me, and if she finds someone right, she will be determined to the end?”

Elliot held the pear with a look of lovelessness on his face.

“Husband, don’t be sad. It’s good for us to live our lives well. Our children and grandchildren have their own blessings. We can take care of them now, and when we’re gone, we can’t take care of them. It’s better to learn to let go now...”

“I can’t let go. As long as I haven’t closed my eyes, I can’t let it go.” Elliot picked up the fruit knife and peeled the pear.

Avery didn’t want to provoke Elliot, but she was also afraid that things would develop as he imagined and that he wouldn’t be able to bear it, so she was vaccinated in advance.

“If your daughter is really determined, it’s useless for you to care about it.

Instead of breaking up your relationship of the father and daughter, it's better to let Hayden take care of it." Avery thought of a good way for him, "Hayden has taken care of Layla since he was a child, and his thoughts are the similar as Yours, and you don't want Layla and Eric to be together. It's said that an elder brother is like a father, so you have to trust Hayden."

Elliot finished peeling the pear and handed the pear to Avery.

Avery took the pears.

"Okay! Let's see how the marriage proposal is going to be. With Hayden in charge, I'm more at ease." Elliot took another pear and began to peel it.

After Avery took a bite of the pear, the phone rang. She picked up the phone and glanced at it.

"Eric called." Avery put the pear on the table, took the phone, and was about to step aside to answer it.

"Can't you tell me?" Elliot looked at Avery, "He must have called you about Layla's marriage proposal..."

"You eat the pears first. I'll tell you after I've finished." Avery didn't want Elliot to hear the two of them talking on the phone, but was afraid that Elliot would lose control of his emotions and start arguing with Eric.

Avery took the phone and walked towards the second floor. When she was almost on the second floor, she answered the phone.

"Eric, Happy New Year." As usual, Avery was not indifferent to Eric because of Layla's matter.

Elliot couldn't sit still anymore, so he immediately got up from the sofa and quietly moved towards the stairs on the second floor.

Avery entered the master bedroom and closed the door.

"Avery, Happy New Year. I called you because I saw the news about Layla's

marriage proposal.” After Eric saw the news today, he was caught off guard and shocked.

Chapter 2565

Eric didn’t expect Layla to seek marriage all over the world.

In his opinion, this was a bit absurd.

“Well, it was made with the help of his father and his brother. She also feels that she knows less of the opposite s-e-x, and wants to make more friends.” Avery explained, “How are you and your girlfriend? When do you get married?”

Eric: “Not yet. I thought she wanted to get married quickly.”

“If we can meet someone of the opposite s-e-x who is more compatible, we will not stop her even if she decides to get married in a flash.” Avery said, “Layla is 25 years old this year, and she has reached the marriageable age.”

After a few seconds of silence, Eric responded.

“Eric, you don’t have to feel guilty. I know you should like Layla, after all, you grew up watching her. Did Layla confess to you rashly, did it scare you?” Avery said lightly, “You can come out when you are free, and we will meet for dinner.

No matter what, I don’t want to lose you as a friend.”

“Avery, thank you for understanding me. I was indeed frightened.” Eric has been holding back his mood during this time, and he didn’t know who to tell. Now Avery took the initiative to talk about it, so he opened up the conversation box, “I’m talking to you. Maggie is just a friend.”

“I guessed it. If you and Maggie had been on good terms long ago, you wouldn’t have kept it from us. But if you did this, even though Layla retreated, Layla knew in her heart that you were lying to her. You must know that the last time she met you, you still said you were single!”

“Avery, I can promise her anything, but this is the only thing I can’t promise her.”

Eric wondered, “I can’t give her happiness.”

Avery: "Eric, you are really nice. I..."

"Avery, you don't need to comfort me. I think clearly. Even if you and Elliot have no objection, I will not agree to her." Eric knew everything, there were too many obstacles between him and Layla.

"You know I've always been more tolerant of children. I won't stop them from doing anything, as long as they decide for themselves." Avery explained, "In fact, no matter who blocks it, it's up to Layla's choice in the end. Elliot and Hayden are very hurt her."

Eric didn't know how to answer, and after a while, he said, "Then don't tell her about Maggie and I pretending to be lovers."

"I won't tell." Avery smiled, "What are your plans next? Have you thought about what to do after you rested?"

Eric: "I haven't thought about it yet. Maybe I will go to college to be a music teacher for a while. Several colleges and universities have invited me."

"Yes! It's good to experience a completely different life." Avery said, "Let's have a meal together before you go to work!"

"Does your husband mind?" Eric hesitatedly asked.

Avery: "Hahaha! If he minds, then I will have dinner with you alone."

Eric: "Okay! Let's make an appointment then."

Avery: "Um."

After talking on the phone, the bedroom door was pushed open and Elliot walked in.

Elliot: "Avery, I heard everything."

Just now Elliot pushed the door open a small crack.

"I saw it." Avery said indifferently, "Eric is far more gentlemanly and polite than we thought. He never thought of marrying Layla, so don't worry."

Elliot: "He better be self-aware, otherwise I won't let him go."

.....

Thopiavelle.

After Siena cleaned up the dishes, she took a break and clicked on Avery's Facebook page.

Chapter 2566

Avery posted Lilly's eighteenth birthday photo last time in her Facebook.

The photo was a landscape taken on a mountain.

Siena saw at a glance that it was filmed in G-Temple.

Although Siena hadn't been back for many years, Siena still vaguely remembered the temples of G-Temple and the scenery on the mountain.

She even remembered that her mother-in-law said that Avery might be a bad person.

Looking at it now, how could Avery be a bad guy?

After Lilly left with Avery, she lived so happily, and she often returned to the G Temple, So Avery was a good person.

Siena couldn't help but like her facebook page.

Avery's facebook had more than one million fans. Although the number of fans was not as large as that of Internet celebrities, her fans were sticky.

Under each of her facebook posts, there were countless comments and likes.

Siena looked at her facebook and started to be in a daze. The thought of going back and taking a look popped up again.

Unfortunately, she has no money. When she has more money, she must go back and have a look.

If possible, she also wanted to go back to Yonroeville to have a look.

She had no idea what Yonroeville was like. But she still remembered that her mother's name was Rebecca Jobin.

Searching for Rebecca Jobin on the Internet in Thopiavelle could only find a person named Rebecca Jobin in Thopiavelle, but not her mother.

She didn't know who the father was.

If she went to Yonroeville, she would be able to find the answer.

In the afternoon, the Teacher came over and saw that Siena was out of her mind, and asked, "What are you thinking? Are you afraid that you won't be able to get into University of Thopiavelle?"

The Teacher knew that Siena wanted to take the University of Thopiavelle, so she encouraged her all the time.

"Teacher, I'm a little confused." Siena quickly adjusted her mood, "I'm from Yonroeville, so I should be able to go back to Yonroeville to take the exam!"

Teacher: "Okay! But do you really want to go back to Yonroeville for the exam? Yonroeville is not as good as Thopiavelle..."

"I just think about it casually. I'm not familiar with Yonroeville, and I don't know what to do when I go back." Siena took out the book, and then said, "I'll call the young master to attend the class together."

"Didn't he say not to quarrel with him?" The Teacher said.

"The big exam will be coming soon, and he won't be able to take the exam if he doesn't attend the class." Siena said, went to the master bedroom, knocked on the door, and walked in directly.

After a while, she pulled Lucas out.

The Teacher looked at the two of them and couldn't help laughing.

Although Siena was the nanny of the Hogan family, Lucas still listened to her to some extent.

"Young Master, you promised me that we agreed to have classes together in the next year." Siena pushed him into a chair and sat down.

Lucas picked up a pen from the table and spun it casually.

Siena watched him turn his pen and brush freely, like some students in the previous class who didn't like to study.

Dining hall at main building.

Chapter 2567

Everyone chatted about Layla Tate's global marriage proposal.

"It would be great if Layla Tate could marry into our family." Master Hogan glanced at his two sons.

Whether it was the eldest son or the youngest son, they were all within the prescribed age range.

Except that the family didn't have \$10 billion, Master Hogan thought his two sons were pretty good.

"Hehe, our family doesn't have \$10 billion. Others look down on us." Mrs. Hogan saw the news during the day and boldly imagined that it would be great if Layla Tate could marry her son.

It's a pity that, except for the age compliance, the others were not eligible.

"I thought about it for a while. The Foster family put forward such a strict requirement. It must be that when the time comes to marry their daughter, they will give a high dowry." Master Hogan calculated, "Although we don't have \$10 billion, we can think of a way."

Cyrus asked: "Dad, are you planning to borrow money? Can you borrow that much money?"

"Cyrus, don't you think you're also moved?" Esteban joked when he saw his younger brother speak.

Cyrus shyly said, "Brother, you can actually try submitting your resume. You are so good, if Miss Layla takes a fancy to you, maybe other conditions will be

relaxed.”

After hearing what his younger brother said, Esteban became thoughtful.

“Cyrus is right.” Master Hogan said, “Both of you can try. The sons of our Hogan family are no worse than those super rich second generations who are worth \$10 billion. What if Layla Tate takes a fancy to one of you two, then our Hogan family has really achieved a great class leap! Let alone the Gagnon family in the future, even if it is the Lawson family, we don’t have to pay attention to it.”

“Well. I’ll sort out my personal information later, and then try to send it over.”

Esteban said, “I checked Layla Tate’s information today. She is now the president of the Tate Industries. She just graduated and directly took over the Tate Industries.”

“Do you think she is really in charge of the company? The Tate Industries has a professional manager, and Layla Tate officially takes over, so it will take a year or two of experience.” Master Hogan sneered, “Whether she is capable or not, she will return sooner or later. It’s not about getting married. When she gets married, her property will be owned by her husband’s family.”

“I guess her father and her brother will guard her.” Esteban suddenly lost his confidence, “Elliot Foster and Hayden Tate definitely don’t like our family.”

“Try it before talking! This thing is sometimes very metaphysical. Can you imagine that the daughter of the Lawson family will take a fancy to your younger brother?” Master Hogan said proudly, “A few days ago I sent a message to Mr. Lawson to celebrate the New Year, and Mr. Lawson sent me a message! I sent him a message before, but he didn’t reply. This is all due to Lucas’s light.”

Esteban and Cyrus immediately lowered their heads and remained silent.

Mrs. Hogan said sourly: “I don’t see Lucas going out to date the daughter of the Lawson family either! I think he stays at home with his little nanny every day.”

“It is precisely because Lucas has too much personality that the daughter of the Lawson family likes it. Aren’t you women a bit rebellious?” Master Hogan replied in a tone that sees through everything, “At that time, I will find a way to get Lucas to University of Thopiavelle, when they go to university with Piper, they will have more opportunities to get in touch.”

Mrs. Hogan was so angry that she couldn’t eat, she put down the dishes and prepared to leave.

Before leaving, she did not forget to tell her son: “Esteban, don’t forget to send your personal information to the Foster family later. If Layla Tate takes a fancy to you, then you will shine in the family! Your father will not take Lucas that kid came out and yelled.”

Esteban: “Okay, mother.”

After dinner, Esteban went back to his room to edit his personal information.

At the dinner table, only Master Hogan and Cyrus were left.

Master Hogan: “Cyrus, you can also send a copy later.”

“Dad, I already sent it during the day.” Cyrus whispered, “As long as there is a chance, I will not let it go.”

Master Hogan: “Very good. Among the three sons, I actually like you the most. Your eldest brother is too proud, and Lucas doesn’t listen to me at all. Only you are not only excellent, but also listen to me. I will go to the company today and talk to the executives. After discussing it, they all agreed that letting you rotate in various departments can improve your work ability.”

Cyrus: “I will follow your arrangement.”

Master Hogan: “That’s good! You go to work with us tomorrow.”

Cyrus: “Okay.”

.....

Country Aryadelle.

Elliot held his notebook and read the emails in the marriage mailbox.

“Husband, let the people below screen it first. Don’t be in a hurry.” Avery sat in front of the vanity mirror, wiped her face.

“A lot of emails that don’t meet the requirements.” Elliot gritted his teeth, “Do these little ba*tards think my daughter will take a fancy to them? Shameless!”

Chapter 2568

“Normal. If I were a man, I would see our daughter asking for marriage, and I couldn’t help sending an email to try.” After wiping her face, Avery walked to Elliot’s side and glanced at the computer screen.

Elliot just clicked on Cyrus Hogan’s email.

“This young man is quite well-behaved.” Avery casually glanced at Cyrus Hogan’s resume and then saw the red and bold phrase ‘Acceptable for marriage’, “Haha, this young man can marry for marriage!”

“He’s the toad who wants to eat swan meat! The man in this world who wants to marry into our family can go around the earth several times. He thinks that he can make me look different by adding this sentence in red and bold?! I suspect that he has a problem with IQ.” As Elliot said, he deleted Cyrus Hogan’s email.

“Honey, don’t read it. I’m afraid that if you read it for a while, you will lose sleep later.” Avery closed his notebook and took it away.

“Honey, what should I do if Layla can’t find a suitable partner?” Elliot wasn’t in a hurry at first, but after he started looking for a marriage for his daughter, his thoughts went to another extreme. “She’s all alone.”

“Isn’t there still Hayden and Robert? Why is she alone?” Avery took the notebook to the table and put it down, then went back to the bed and sat down next to Elliot.

“Will Hayden and Robert be able to take care of Layla after they marry their

wives?" Elliot said worriedly, "I'm not worried about Robert. Robert will definitely find a wife in the future. I'm not worried about Hayden either. Even if Hayden doesn't find a wife in the future, he must be able to arrange himself very well. I am worried about Layla..."

"You should worry about who will die first between the two of us in the future!" Avery felt that he was simply idle, "If you die first and leave me alone, what should I do?"

Elliot: "The three children will take care of you. If they don't take good care of you, I'll be a ghost, and I won't let them go."

Avery: "..."

It seemed a little heavy to talk about this topic at night.

"If you can take care of yourself, you don't have to disturb the children." After a few seconds of silence, Avery said, "If I leave first, will you look for me again?"

Elliot knew what Avery was talking about, but he didn't want to answer the question: "I'll leave as soon as you leave."

Avery: "..."

Elliot: "So you have to live well."

Avery: "Who would deliberately seek death. I'm using a metaphor."

Elliot: "I can't live without you."

Avery: "Okay! Then let's sleep! Don't worry too much. Anxiety won't do anything; it will only consume our energy. You see, we have been asking for so many years and Haze's whereabouts are always disappointing... If anxiety can make me find Haze, I will not sleep tonight. Not only will I not sleep by myself, but I will drag you along to be anxious together."

This was really a bad joke.

Elliot: "Maybe this child really left this world very early. Otherwise, there will be

no news of her all the time.”

Avery sighed: “Yes! I hope she doesn’t suffer any pain when she leaves.”

Elliot: “I hope she has been reincarnated into a happy family.”

Avery: “Why does she have to be reincarnated?”

Elliot was stunned.

Avery: “I didn’t say it’s bad to be alive. I’ve been thinking about a question recently, such as where do people go after death and whether there are other planets with intelligent life outside our planet; Besides, is there a more vast mysterious space? If so, what would it be like?”

Elliot looked at Avery’s face and didn’t know what to say for a while.

“Actually, there are many things to think about in life. You don’t have to worry about your children’s marriage all day long.” Avery wanted Elliot to relax.

But Elliot raised his vigilance: “Did Eric tell you something? He asked you to speak for him?”

Chapter 2569

Avery: “.....”

Avery laid down and covered the quilt.

“Honey, you can’t betray!” Elliot also laid down, raised his long arms, and turned off the light.

“What am I betraying? You have too much imagination.” Avery grabbed the corner of the quilt and covered him.

“Did Eric really not seduce you?” Elliot put his arms around her waist.

“Didn’t you stand at the door and hear me when I was talking on the phone with him?” Avery smiled. “Or you would secretly ask him behind my back.”

“I wouldn’t do such sneaky things.” Elliot said proudly, “If I go to him secretly, I’m afraid I won’t be able to help him.”

“Husband, don’t do this.” Avery said pitifully, “If you go to fight with him at your age, I’m afraid of you because you can’t beat him. If you get hurt, I will feel sorry for you.”

Elliot: “Wife, I’m not that fragile.”

Avery: “Although men have a young heart until death, you also have to be realistic. As you grow older, the loss of calcium in your body accelerates, and you can no longer be as aggressive as you were when you were young. If something happens, it will take a long time to recover. It may take a long time to recover to a normal state. The gain outweighs the loss. If you asked the bodyguards to do it, I wouldn’t be so worried. Don’t have nothing to do by yourself, do you hear me?”

Elliot: “Okay, wife, I will remember.”

“But if you call the bodyguards to find Eric together, I will know.” Avery put her arms around him, touched his face with her hand, and said, “You go to work at the company tomorrow! Or we go on a trip.”

Anyway, Elliot couldn’t be left idle at home.

Elliot: “Robert hasn’t started school yet! I want to wait until Robert starts school before going to work.”

“Robert hasn’t started school yet, and I haven’t seen you playing with him!”

Avery said.

“I’m not interested in car repair.” Speaking of this, Elliot’s heart ached again, “If Robert insists on becoming a car mechanic in the future, what should I do with my huge family business?”

Avery: “Being a car mechanic... It’s not impossible. As long as Robert can accept it.”

“Then who will inherit my company?” Elliot asked this heart-wrenching question.

Layla took over Tate Industries, Hayden established his own business kingdom in Bridgedale, planned to settle in Bridgedale, and would only visit Aryadelle during the holidays.

Avery: "Let it be taken care of by a professional manager! It would be nice to pay him dividends every year. This way he has money to spend, and he doesn't have to bear as much pressure as you. How good is it?"

Elliot: "..."

"Okay, husband, don't be anxious. You have just finished worrying about your daughter's marriage, and now you are starting to worry about Robert's career. Let yourself go!" Avery coaxed.

"Well, sleep." Elliot didn't want to disturb Avery's rest.

After Avery breathed evenly, Elliot opened his eyes and looked at the dim room with countless thoughts in his mind.

He was not interested in the universe or whether there were mysterious spaces beyond the universe. He just wanted to live his own life and take care of the lives of his children.

He couldn't help but reflect on the majority of his life.

Along the way, the ups and downs he had experienced, and those who had helped him and those who had betrayed him...

Haze was the most disappointed.

Chapter 2570

In the blink of an eye, a month had passed.

The snow in the yard had all melted, and the temperature was rising day by day.

Although it was still very cold, Siena's mood was very high.

Recently, the teacher praised her for making great progress in her studies, saying that if she kept on like this, as long as she played steadily in the final

exam, she should be able to be admitted to the University of Thopiavelle.

Besides, it's her birthday soon.

Eighteen years old seemed to be a dividing line, turning a person from a child into an adult.

"Young Master, after dinner tomorrow, I have to go home first." Siena began to discuss tomorrow's itinerary with Lucas. "Then let's meet at the cinema, okay?"

Lucas: "Why do you want to watch a movie?"

Siena froze for a moment: "Didn't I tell you that I wanted to tell you a secret on my birthday?"

Lucas didn't forget this, but he couldn't figure out why she wanted to go to the movies: "Can you only say the Secret in a movie theater?"

Siena: "That's not true. I'm afraid to tell you suddenly; you are scared. If you go to the movie theater, after I tell you the secret, you can watch the movie to calm your shock."

Lucas: "Wha—" What was the secret that needed him to be shocked after hearing it?

"Young Master, it's actually because I haven't been to a movie theater yet."

Siena revealed her selfishness: "I want to go to a movie theater. You can watch any movie. If I go alone, I'm a little scared."

Lucas: "What's there to be afraid of? What time will it be tomorrow night?"

Lucas agreed to her request.

"How about 7 o'clock tomorrow night? It's not too late after watching the movie."

Siena turned on her phone and found the nearest movie theater to Hogan's house, "How about we go to this movie theater? There's a movie at exactly seven o'clock. "

Lucas took her mobile phone and took a look.

This movie was an action movie.

Lucas glanced at the title and the leading actor, and it was okay.

“Then go watch this one!” Lucas wondered when he said this: “Can’t you tell me your secret after twelve o’clock tonight? Do you have to wait until tomorrow night? What if I have something to do tomorrow? Why couldn’t you tell me earlier? I wasn’t curious at first, but what you said just now made me curious.”

Lucas looked into Siena’s eyes and asked, “What kind of secret can scare me? You exaggerated on purpose to scare me, right? If you don’t scare me tomorrow, see if I don’t knock your head off.”

Siena immediately covered her head with her hand: “I don’t know if I can scare you, but it would be best if I didn’t scare you! Anyway, I can tell you tomorrow. My mother-in-law said, and this secret can only be revealed after my eighteenth birthday. I will tell you tomorrow night, which is considered to have been told to you in advance.”

“Okay! I won’t force you. Get off work early and rest! You can come later tomorrow.” Lucas originally wanted to explain that he would give her a day off tomorrow, but thinking of giving her a day off, she also stayed in the rented house.

And Siena liked to make up lessons, so she could continue to make up lessons when she comes over tomorrow.

“Why did you come late? I’ll make you breakfast in the morning. Otherwise, what if you’re hungry?” Siena began to pack her things and prepare to leave work.

“Sleep a little longer tomorrow. I’ll order takeout when I’m hungry.” Lucas said at night, “Siena, you can come back when you have make-up classes.”

“Young Master, thank you! But no need. My biological clock is very punctual,

every morning at 6 o'clock I wake up. I won't be able to fall asleep when I wake up." Siena had no habit of sleeping in. "Happy birthday is just another year older, no different from usual."

Chapter 2571

Lucas: "Whatever you want."

"Then I'll go first. See you tomorrow!" Picking up the bag, Siena quickly disappeared in front of his eyes. Every time Siena walked, she was very crisp and neat.

For some reason, Lucas felt a little lost. Probably because when his mother decided to hand Lucas over to the father, she didn't discuss it with Lucas in advance but called the father directly and asked the father to talk to him.

Siena trotted all the way home, sweating on her back. After locking the door, she put down her school bag and took a shower in clean clothes.

After a busy day, she's a little tired. If she started to review her homework like this, she would lose her concentration easily.

She would wake up a lot after a bath and be able to read more deeply.

Auxiliary building.

Lucas came out of the bathroom after taking a shower.

He seemed to hear a knock on the door. He immediately took a T-shirt and put it on, then walked out of the bedroom.

Sure enough, someone was knocking on the door. He strode to the door and opened it.

"I said, why don't you answer the phone and don't open the door, so you are taking a bath!" Master Hogan glanced at Lucas and then entered the auxiliary building.

"What are you doing?" Lucas stood at the door without closing it.

The chill penetrated, making him feel bitingly cold.

The reason Lucas didn't close the door was because he didn't want his father to stay there any longer.

"Close the door! Don't catch a cold." Seeing that Lucas didn't close the door, Master Hogan immediately strode to the door and closed it. "Piper called me just now and said that she will have a birthday party at home tomorrow and wants to invite you to go and play. I asked her why she didn't call you, and she said you never answered her phone. You boy, you are trying to piss me off! I thought Piper hadn't contacted you, but you have ignored her."

"I won't go." Lucas thought of Siena's birthday tomorrow, and he had already promised to accompany her, so it was impossible to break his promise.

"Hehe! Since I came here to tell you, there is no choice for you to say no! The Lawson family is not something we can offend! If you don't go, the Lawson family holds a grudge, and they can just move their fingers and step on us. Do you want our Hogan family to die with you?" Master Hogan roared.

Lucas clenched his hands tightly and stared at his father sharply.

"It's useless for you to stare at me! There is no room for you to refuse! You go there tomorrow with a big gift to celebrate Piper's birthday. I know you don't like to please people, so you don't have to talk when you go over, but you must not offend people by talking nonsense, do you hear me?!"

Lucas said nothing.

"Lucas, Dad beg you," Master Hogan said, realizing that the threat was pointless. "If the Hogan family is ruined, I will not be able to give you good material conditions in the future. If you coax Piper and she'll be happy, whatever you want in the future, dad will give you whatever you want, okay?"

"I'm old, and I don't have much ability. Just treat it as if it were me who wronged

you. If you have any dissatisfaction, come to me. You must not offend the Lawson family!” said Master Hogan.

Master Hogan saw that Lucas’s mind was loose, so he struck while the iron was hot.

A quarter of an hour later, Master Hogan came out of the auxiliary building contentedly.

Lucas was rebellious and hard to control, but his father could get him to listen if he made a good case. After all, he was now the young master of the Hogan family. If the Hogan family finished, then his good life would also be over.

Chapter 2572

After the door of the auxiliary building was closed, Lucas returned to the bedroom.

He picked up his cell phone and wanted to explain to Siena that he couldn’t spend her birthday with her tomorrow.

Between calling and texting, he hesitated.

If he called and told Siena, she would definitely ask for the bottom line. He didn’t want to tell her that he couldn’t spend her birthday with her because he was going to spend his birthday with Piper.

It made him feel ashamed.

After struggling for a while, he sent a message to Siena: [No more movies tomorrow night.]

Siena came out of the shower, picked up the phone to check the time, and saw the message from Lucas.

Stop watching movies?

What’s wrong?

She immediately replied: “OK.”

Seeing her reply, Lucas felt a little uncomfortable.

Why didn't she ask why?

Wasn't she very strong sometimes? For example, when she took Lucas to class together every day.

Siena held the mobile phone and wanted to ask him how to arrange it if he didn't watch a movie tomorrow, but she thought that she was just a servant of the Hogan family, and she and Lucas were in a master-servant relationship, not friends, so she didn't dare send a message to ask.

Since Lucas said he would not watch the movie and did not say anything else, he refused.

Just as Siena sat down in the chair, turned on the desk lamp, and was about to review her homework, Lucas's second text message came over.

—I have something to go out tomorrow. You wait for me in the auxiliary building at night, and I will celebrate your birthday.

After Siena saw his second text message, the corners of her mouth immediately raised, and she quickly replied: [OK!]

She didn't ask Lucas what's going on tomorrow, she asked him when they met tomorrow night.

After sending the message, she read the two text messages sent by Lucas several times.

It's hard to imagine that someone like Lucas, who doesn't like to communicate with others, would take the initiative to send her a message.

What was even more unexpected was that before she fell asleep, she received a third text message from Lucas: [You don't need to come over tomorrow morning.]

Without hesitation, Siena replied: [Yes.]

After that, Lucas did not send any more messages.

Siena put down the phone and turned off the lights. After turning off the lights, she opened her eyes and looked at the night.

Thinking of not having to get up early tomorrow, she suddenly became sober but also confused.

She didn't know what the future would be like, and she didn't know what she would become in the future.

Lucas asked her what she wanted to do after graduating from college, but she never thought about it.

After all, it was very difficult for her to even enter the university, and after she was admitted to the university, she had to worry about tuition fees.

Some people have everything and worry a lot every day, but she was the opposite.

She had nothing, but because she had too many worries, she couldn't be bothered. But most of the time, her thoughts were relatively relaxed.

Fate pushed her forward and did not give her a chance to breathe.

If Lucas didn't let her go to rest tomorrow morning, she wouldn't be thinking wildly now; she usually slept as soon as she touched the bed.

After tossing and turning on the bed past midnight, she fell asleep exhausted.

The next day, at ten o'clock in the morning, Siena came to Hogan's house.

Chapter 2573

Siena first went to the auxiliary building to take a look; Lucas was no longer at home, so she came to the back kitchen of the main building.

Seeing her coming, Mrs. Perry smiled and said, "Young Master is not at home tonight; you can rest at home!"

"Master asked me to come over at noon, so I came here. I see him not at home

anymore.” Siena said as she assisted Mrs. Perry with the dishes.

“He went to the Lawson family to celebrate the Lawson family’s daughter’s birthday! He just left not long ago!” Mrs. Perry said, “Master Hogan went with him and brought a lot of expensive gifts.”

Siena froze for a moment.

It turned out that he said he had something to go out today and was going to celebrate the daughter of the Lawson family’s birthday.

What a coincidence! Unexpectedly, she had the same birthday as the daughter of the Lawson family.

“I heard that today’s birthday party invited a lot of dignitaries from the city! It was held at the Lawson family’s manor, and Madam Hogan couldn’t go if she wanted to! Because the Lawson family only invited Young Master Lucas, and the master will have to come back first.” Mrs. Perry couldn’t stop talking about this gossip, “Young Master Lucas is really lucky! He was actually taken by Miss Piper’s family. Miss Piper’s parents didn’t stop it, which means that Young Master Lucas and Miss Piper are still possible. “

Siena responded: “Young Master is handsome, and girls really like him!”

“Haha! You also like Young Master Lucas, right?” Mrs. Perry glanced at Siena and said, “There are no outsiders here, you don’t need to say sorry. If I were 20 years younger, I would also be fascinated by Young Master Lucas’s appearance. He doesn’t look like the master at all. It is said that he looks like his mother. His mother must be a great beauty.”

“Hmm. The Eldest Young Master and the Second Young Master are actually a bit like the Master, especially the Second Young Master.” Siena chatted with Mrs. Perry.

“Yes. Madam has always said that the master prefers the second young master

because the second young master looks more like the master. The second young master goes abroad to study, and the tuition fee for a year is quite a lot! It is more expensive than the previous tuition of the eldest young master. I heard that the master secretly gave the second young master extra pocket money.”

Mrs. Perry lowered her voice a lot.

Siena remembered that the second young master wanted to repay his debt.

Thinking about it, the second young master did have a lot of pocket money.

“How should I put it? The three young masters are the master’s own sons, and the master must value them all. But now the master’s most important thing should be Young Master Lucas. If Young Master Lucas can marry Miss Piper, Madam will not dare to bully Young Master Lucas anymore.” When Mrs. Perry said this, she took a special look at Siena and said, “Siena, you don’t have to feel bad, Young Master Lucas is destined to marry a woman of the right family. It’s not something ordinary people can imagine.”

Siena concealed her embarrassment with a smile: “As long as Young Young Master Lucas is happy, I will be happy.”

Mrs. Perry: “Yeah. He is really good to you. We all know that his teacher is for you. You can get a salary and not delay your studies. You must be good at it. Only by taking the exam can you be worthy of Young Master Lucas’s kindness to you.”

Siena: “I know. I will definitely take the exam.”

For lunch, Siena ate with Mrs. Perry in the back kitchen of the main building.

After lunch, Siena helped to clean up the back kitchen and returned to the auxiliary building.

The teacher would come over in the afternoon.

In the evening, Lucas said he would help her celebrate her birthday.

So even though Lucas was not at home now, Siena’s mood didn’t fluctuate

much.

Mrs. Perry was right.

Lucas was the Hogan family's young master, and there had to be more than one young lady willing to marry him, Miss Piper. When the time comes, he could choose any young lady to marry, and he could live a comfortable life in the future.

She could only be Lucas's nanny at best.

After all, Lucas had already promised that she would be willing to hire her as a nanny in the future.

Thinking of this, she felt a bit of bitterness in her heart.

She really didn't want to be a nanny for a lifetime.

She studied so hard in order to get rid of this poor life in the future and make a difference.

Her mother-in-law said that as long as she studied hard, she would surely succeed in the future.

Time flies, and it's night.

Siena cooked a bowl of noodles and ate them. Someone knocked on the door of the auxiliary building while she was washing the dishes.

She thought it was Lucas who came back, immediately put down the bowl, ran to the door quickly, and opened it.

"Second Young Master."

"I thought it was Lucas who came back! He is not at home today, you can rest."

Cyrus Hogan said, "Don't you know that he went to celebrate the daughter of the Lawson family's birthday? Probably tonight, they won't come back."

Siena: "But Young Master Lucas said that he would come back tonight."

“Haha! I bet he probably won’t come back tonight. The daughter of the Lawson family celebrates her birthday, you think the day of celebration is over?” Cyrus vowed, “Let’s see if he can come back tomorrow! My dad sent him to the Lawson family manor today, saying that there will be a two-day celebration!”

Siena: “Oh... .Second young master, thank you for reminding me. I’ll be off work later.”

“Well, why do you look a bit disappointed?” Cyrus joked, “Are you in love with my younger brother?”

“Second young master, this joke is not funny at all.” Siena said blankly, “Young Master asked me to come here today. I am just his nanny, and I will do whatever he asks me to do.”

“Siena, let me ask you a question.” Cyrus sat down on the sofa and asked sincerely, “Is Lucas really more attractive to women than me and my elder brother?”

“Second young master, I don’t understand these questions. If you test, I may be better able to answer my study questions.” Siena would not be so stupid as to offend Cyrus.

“Hehe, I know it in my heart. Isn’t it because he is more handsome than me and my oldest brother? What’s the use of being handsome, if you can’t eat it. This daughter of the Lawson family is really shortsighted.” Cyrus said indignantly, “Dad is now as proud as if our family has married the Lawson family.”

Siena didn’t know how to answer, so she asked, “Second Young Master, do you drink water? Let me pour you a glass of water!”

“I’m not thirsty.” Cyrus said and asked, “I said to help you pay off the debt last time. How did you think about it?”

Siena was stunned: “Second young master, I don’t need you to help me pay off

the debt. I thought I told you last time that you made it clear.”

“Your salary is not high, although you can barely repay the debt, but in the near future, what will you do with your college tuition?” Cyrus especially wanted to help her, “You refused to accept my help because Lucas helped you pay it off?” Siena immediately shook her head.

“Or did Lucas tell you bad things about me and make you avoid me?” Cyrus continued to ask.

Siena shook her head again: “Second Young Master, young master doesn’t talk much, and he doesn’t talk to me usually. He never said anything bad about anyone in front of me.”

“Although you are young, you are really fluent in speaking and doing things.” Cyrus said this with both praise and criticism.

“Second young master, what you said is too profound; I don’t understand.” Siena pretended to be stupid, “Did I do something wrong?”

Cyrus stood up from the sofa with a smile: “It’s nothing; I just saw that the lights of the building are still on, so I came and had a look.”

“Oh, Second Young Master, I’ll finish my homework here and then get off work.” Siena wanted to send him out.

“Is the house you rented without heating?” Cyrus asked.

Siena: “Well. It’s colder there. The young master said that I can finish my homework here and then go back.”

“Okay, then I won’t bother you with your homework.” Cyrus finished speaking and walked out.

Siena closed the door, then went back to the dining room and sat down in the dining chair.

Last night, Lucas said that she would celebrate her birthday tonight, so she

must wait a while.

What Cyrus said just now made her sober again.

If Lucas didn't come back tonight, she could understand.

After all, Miss Piper was more important.

Thinking of this, she took out her textbook from her schoolbag and began to review what she had learned today.

At 9:00 p.m., she picked up her mobile phone and sent a message to Lucas, asking: [Young Master, are you coming back tonight? If you don't come back, then I will go back first.]

Five minutes passed, ten minutes passed, half an hour passed... Lucas did not reply to the message.

It was almost 10:00 p.m., and Siena felt that it was time to go back. But she was afraid Lucas would return at any time.

She wanted to call Lucas to confirm whether he would come back tonight, but she didn't dare to dial his number.

After staring at the phone screen for a while, she saw that it was 10:30 p.m., so she picked up her schoolbag and prepared to leave.

After turning off the lights in the auxiliary building, she came out and closed the door.

The night was quiet, with the occasional croaking of frogs.

Siena walked out of the yard and looked toward the end of the road.

Nothing but her shadow was stretched by the streetlights.

Before she started to go home, she still couldn't help but took out her mobile phone and dialed Lucas's number.

Chapter 2575

No matter what, it would be better to tell the Young master.

What if he came back later?

She put the phone to her ear, and listening to the beeping sound from the phone, her heart beat faster.

She didn't know what Lucas's state was now, and she didn't know if he would answer the phone.

Just when she thought the call would not be connected, the call suddenly connected.

"Hello, who are you?"

A strange female voice came from the other side of the phone.

Siena froze for a moment, her heart skipped a beat: "I'm Hogan house's nanny. I'm looking for Young Master Lucas."

"Oh, nanny! Lucas drank too much, stay at my house tonight." Piper said,

"Which nanny are you? Did I see you last time I went to Hogan's house?"

Siena suddenly panicked and didn't know how to answer: "No... you haven't seen me before."

"You sound very young! How old are you?" Piper doubted.

Siena noticed the hostility in Piper's tone, and thought it was terrible.

If she offends Piper, she's afraid she won't be able to keep her job.

If she had known that Piper would answer the phone, she would not have called.

"I..." Siena stammered, not daring to say her age.

Piper hung up the phone.

Seeing that the call had been hung up, Siena breathed a sigh of relief.

Unexpectedly, the phone rang, and Piper used Lucas's phone to send her a video call.

Siena: "..."

Siena took a deep breath of the night's cold air, and with a heartbeat, she picked up the video.

When Piper saw Siena's face under the street lamp, she opened her eyes wide in fright, then saw the scar on Siena's face clearly, cursed softly, and threw the phone with a 'bang'.

Siena: "....."

Siena knew that she would look scarier in the dark than in the daytime.

She wasn't supposed to be like this tonight.

According to her previous plan, she would take off the mask on her face tonight and watch a movie with Lucas in the cinema with her real appearance.

That way, she would never scare anyone.

After a while, the video call was hung up by Piper.

After all, the mobile phone belonged to Lucas, and it was impossible for Piper to throw away Lucas's mobile phone.

Siena came home feeling very depressed.

It's not clear whether this frustration was because Lucas didn't come back to celebrate her birthday with her, or because Piper called out 'ugly' when she saw her face.

After being depressed for a while, her thoughts suddenly became clearer.

If what Piper saw was her without a scar mask, she's afraid the Hogan family would expel her immediately!

After all, Piper only heard that her voice was relatively young, so she made a video call to confirm.

She suddenly realized that her mother-in-law made her wear a scar mask to make her look ugly, which was really full of great wisdom.

Otherwise, with her humble background, she didn't know how many troubles

she would encounter.

The next day, at 7 o'clock in the morning, Siena came to the auxiliary building as usual.

Lucas hasn't come back yet.

But according to what Cyrus said yesterday, Lucas should be back today.

Chapter 2576

At 9 o'clock in the morning, Siena finished her breakfast, arranged the dishes, and came out of the kitchen.

She planned to read for a while, and while waiting for Lucas to come back, she waited for the Teacher to come.

Not long after, someone knocked on the door.

Siena walked to the door and opened it, and saw Cyrus Hogan.

"Second Young Master."

Siena didn't understand why Cyrus always liked to run auxiliary building.

If Lucas was at home, she would never dare to let him in.

Now that is was not at home, she dare not let him in.

"I'm right!" Cyrus said, opened the door and entered the living room, "I said he won't come back last night."

"Second young master, do you come to see me?" Siena didn't want to talk about Lucas with him.

But Cyrus insisted on talking about this topic.

"Siena, I know Lucas is good to you, so you protect him very much." Cyrus sat down on the sofa and said calmly, "But listen to my advice, don't be hostile to him. Practical fantasies."

Siena saw that Cyrus insisted on talking about this, and insisted on persuading her, so she didn't speak.

If Cyrus was not allowed to finish speaking, he might feel uncomfortable.

Cyrus said: "My brother is ignorant, and he has nothing but a good face! Every penny he spends now is given by my father. Once he leaves the Hogan family, he will be nothing."

Cyrus continued: "For a person like Lucas, even after graduating from university, it will be difficult to find a decent job. Even if he stays in Hogan's company, he can't do much. My father knows it well, so the request for him is very simple, that is, he uses his appearance to find a wealthy daughter, so as to ensure that his future life will not be too downcast. Siena, this kind of man who can only eat soft food in the future, are you sure you still like him?"

Cyrus's words let Siena's face and ears were red, very embarrassing.

For some reason, everyone in the Hogan family thought that she liked Lucas and had plans for Lucas.

Just because she was poor, everyone speculated about her like this.

Although she was a maid of the Hogan family, she can't always put her self-esteem on the ground for them to trample on.

"Second young master, I never said that I like young master Lucas. I clean up his house and cook for him every day, just because I get the salary paid by the Hogan family. Like other maids of the Hogan family, I take money for home service. I don't know why you think I like Young Master Lucas, because you think I have no other way out except clinging to him? Second Young Master, I study hard every day, and I will be admitted to university. When I am admitted to university and graduate successfully, I will no longer be a maid for others."

Siena's eyes were scarlet, and she said what she wanted to say in one go.

Cyrus looked at her in surprise, and the corner of his mouth raised a curve to cover up his embarrassment: "Very good! I don't think you are that silly and sweet. Take the job of serving Lucas as a springboard. When you go to

university, you will have more job opportunities. Although the scars on your face are scary, as long as you wear a mask, you will be fine. As long as you are willing to work, there are still many opportunities.”

“Yes ” Siena followed his words, “As long as I am willing to do things, I will definitely not starve to death. So Second Young Master, please don’t make fun of me and Young Master Lucas in the future. I am not the daughter of a rich family, I can’t afford to support Young Master Lucas, I can’t afford to climb high.”

Outside the door of the auxiliary building, Lucas’s face became extremely pale when he heard the conversation between the two of them.

He was holding a cake in his hand, and his finger bones were turning white because he was holding it too tightly.

He had told Siena not to let Cyrus enter the auxiliary building, so Siena didn’t take his words to heart at all.

Moreover, what she said to Cyrus just now made Lucas feel sick!

She just used this job as a springboard. When she enters university and has more job opportunities, she will never be a maid again!

Fortunately, Lucas thought about her before, fearing that she would not be able to find a job in the future, so he kindly promised her that she could be a maid by his side in the future...

No wonder Lucas was shocked when he heard this. It turned out that he despised the profession of nanny from the bottom of his heart.

What hurt him the most was her last sentence.

——I’m not the daughter of a rich family, I can’t afford to support Young Master Lucas, and I can’t afford to climb high.

In her eyes, Lucas was an unlearned, incompetent, soft-bodied man who could only live by marrying a wealthy family in the future!

'Bang'!

Chapter 2577

Siena heard a sound coming from outside in the living room.

Siena walked to the door vigilantly, opened it, and looked outside.

"My brother is back!" Cyrus saw Lucas standing beside the trash can outside the courtyard gate of the auxiliary building.

"Second Young Master, go back to the main building!" Siena's nerves were tense, and her palms were sweating.

She saw Lucas looking at them with hostile eyes.

"Okay, I'll go. If he troubles you, you can put the blame on me. Just say that I insisted on coming in." After Cyrus made his confession, he strode out.

Cyrus quickly walked to the gate of the courtyard and came to Lucas.

"Did you have a good time at Lawson family last night? Your little maid waited for you for a long time last night, saying that you would come back, hehe... Go and coax her!" Cyrus finished teasing, Seeing Lucas clenched his fists, he immediately turned and went back to the main building.

Siena opened the door of the villa in the auxiliary building, and waited for Lucas to come in.

But Lucas was like a sculpture, standing quietly at the gate of the courtyard, neither speaking nor moving.

The cold air quickly drifted into the room from the open door, Siena couldn't help it, and strode towards Lucas.

Lucas was angry.

Did he get angry when he saw Cyrus entering the auxiliary building, or did he hear what the two of them said just now?

Whatever it was, Siena had a clear conscience.

The auxiliary building was also a part of Hogan's villa. Cyrus wanted to enter the auxiliary building, and Siena, as a maid, couldn't stop him at all.

As for what she said to Cyrus, they were all from her heart.

If Lucas wanted to be angry, she couldn't help it.

Siena quickly walked in front of Lucas, before she could stand still, Lucas strode past her and walked towards the auxiliary building.

Siena stood on the spot, watching his back, until he entered the room, and then looked away.

A voice sounded in her heart: 'This job is coming to an end.'

She took a deep breath and opened the lid of the trash can – the cake inside shocked her instantly.

This was thrown in by Lucas just now.

When the cake was thrown in, it made a loud noise.

He should have bought this cake this morning!

If it wasn't for buying cakes, Lucas should have come back very early.

Siena's cheeks were hot, and she picked the cake out of the trash can.

The cake had been dropped and deformed, but the packaging box was intact, and the cake should still be edible.

This cake softened her heart instantly.

She carried the cake back to the house and closed the door.

Lucas had already returned to the bedroom.

Siena wanted to talk to Lucas, but she knew very well in her heart that he would definitely not talk to her when he was angry.

Siena led the cake to the dining table, opened it, and began to eat the cake.

The cake was delicious and sweet, but she felt very sad.

Tears were uncontrollable and fell hotly.

Chapter 2578

Was it the other way around?

She felt that Lucas would not forgive her easily this time.

Although what she said to Cyrus was from her heart, but now that she calmed down a little, she felt that some of her words were quite hurtful.

Regardless of whether Lucas was really ignorant or incompetent, and would only have soft food in the future, these words couldn't be said in front of him.

Thinking about it in another way, if Lucas laughed at Piper behind her back as a disfigured ugly monster, she would also feel very uncomfortable.

Why did she talk so much to Cyrus just now?

She obviously didn't want to talk about Lucas with Cyrus.

Probably stimulated!

Because Lucas promised to spend her birthday with her last night, but he broke his promise.

Also because Lucas spent the night at Piper's house...

.....

Aryadelle.

Layla's marriage news was released for a whole month, and there were thousands of emails lying in the marriage mailbox.

After screening by a professional team, 52 candidates were finally screened out for their age, education and family assets.

The 52 men who passed the primary election came from all over the world.

Next, Hayden would first interview the 52 men.

Tate Industries.

Layla received 52 emails from her brother.

Those 52 emails were the personal data of 52 men who had passed the primary

election.

Layla looked at the unread emails, her head was getting big.

She called her assistant and asked her to look at it for her.

He took the coffee cup and went to make coffee.

After a while, Hayden called.

“Brother, I have seen all the emails you sent me. I will read them sometime.”

Layla stood in the tea room, drinking coffee and looking at the scenery outside the window.

“I want to tell you that if you don’t want to watch it, then don’t. I will meet them one by one. I will tell you after we meet.” Hayden attached great importance to Layla’s marriage proposal.

It was necessary to find a man for Layla who was worthy of her, a man who could make her happy.

“Brother, there are 52! Are you sure you want everyone to meet?” Layla worried that this would affect her brother’s work too much, “Actually, I can do it by myself. I’ll take a look at the photos first, or take a video with them to see if they can see each other, how about it?”

“If you don’t mind the trouble, you can take a look yourself first. After you finish reading, you give me the list, and I’ll talk to them.” Hayden said, “Although these people are richer and they have status, but you don’t have to worry too much about their identities.”

“Ah!” A scream came to Layla’s ears.

It was the assistant’s exclamation.

Layla walked towards her office with a coffee cup in one hand and a cell phone in the other.

“Brother, let’s not talk about it. I’ll look back at their information and tell you.”

Layla hung up the phone and strode back to the office.

“Boss, boss! Come here!” The assistant couldn’t take it anymore.

She was at the desk, jumping up and down, clenched her hands into fists, put them next to her mouth, and bit her fists from time to time...

“What’s wrong?” Layla walked to the assistant and put the coffee cup on the table.

The assistant turned the computer screen to Layla.

“Boss, look at this! He’s so handsome! Woohoo! Blonde hair, blue eyes, how delicate his facial features are! This sweet smile melts my heart! What’s more, he is a prince! There are not only money, and status!”

Layla glanced at the profile of the handsome blonde.

Chapter 2579

He’s indeed a prince, the prince of Carinovelle.

“If I remember correctly, there are quite a lot of people in the royal family of Carinovelle. The prince is not a rare species.” Layla has no filters for the nobles. After all, she was also a pampered princess at home. As long as she wanted, her parents and brother could give her anything.

“Boss! How can you say that! Even if he doesn’t inherit the throne in the future, he will definitely inherit a lot of inheritance in the future! In fact, when he grows up like this, money is not that important... Boss, he is so handsome, are you really not going to think about it?” The assistant was crazily moved.

Layla: “Is there nothing else?”

The assistant: “Yes! Everyone is handsome! Different temperaments! Different skin colors and different countries, the same thing is that they are all handsome, rich and powerful! Boss, if you can have them all...”

“Pfft!” Layla patted her heart, “Don’t talk nonsense. I only need one.”

“But it’s so hard to choose! Boss, see for yourself, All of them are excellent!” The assistant really had a hard time making a choice, “You can chat with them online first, and let them come to the company.”

“Come to the company?” Layla saw the assistant’s little thought, “Why don’t you help me meet them!”

“Boss, don’t tease me. When I see a handsome guy, my brain is easy to shortcircuit. Why don’t you ask your best friend to help you?”

“Okay! I’ll check the email first.” After Layla finished speaking, the assistant stepped aside immediately.

“Boss, that prince is really nice. His eyes are so clear and clean. From the perspective of physiognomy, he must be good.”

Layla: “...”

Assistant: “Boss, Take your time, I won’t bother you anymore.”

After finishing her work, Layla opened the email during lunch time.

After casually opening and reading a few emails, except for her tired eyes, there was no fluctuation in her heart.

It’s not that she had never seen a handsome guy.

Her father, older brother is very handsome, and her younger brother were also very handsome. She had long been immune to handsome men.

It’s not like she hadn’t seen rich people.

Her family itself was a super wealthy family, so looking at the family conditions of these people did not arouse her interest.

No matter how much money there was, how much could a person spend in a lifetime?

Just like no matter how many houses there were, people could only sleep in one room every day.

She turned off her mailbox, picked up her phone, and suddenly wanted to send

a circle of friends.

She searched for the picture of Prince of Carinovelle on the Internet, and saved it to her mobile phone.

Later, she posted a circle of friends – my assistant said he looks very innocent, what do you think?

Attached picture·jpg

Avery was the first to see the moments posted by her daughter, and immediately commented: [Baby, do you like him?]

Layla replied: [Hey, mom, what do you think he looks like?]

Avery: [Not bad! As long as you like it baby.]

Soon, Elliot commented: [Daughter, you can read more, don't be in a hurry to settle down so quickly.]

Avery replied to Elliot: [As long as my daughter likes it, this boy is quite handsome.]

Elliot: [Carinovelle is too far away. Unless this person can give up his princely status, there is no need to talk about it.]

Avery: [My daughter is just asking for everyone's opinions, she didn't say she wants to marry, so don't worry.]

After Eric saw Layla's circle of friends, he wanted to comment but dared not.

In the end, he had no choice but to send a message to Avery: [I think what Elliot said makes sense. Carinovelle is too far away. You tell her to be more rational and consider many factors before making a decision.]

Avery: [Don't you dare to contact her?]

Eric: [Yes.]

Avery: [Since she started to choose a partner, it means that she has started to let go. If you have any advice, tell her yourself! You can't stay in touch forever.]

Chapter 2580

Eric looked at Avery's reply and fell into a deep entanglement.

Since he rejected Layla years ago, Layla had not contacted him again, nor had he contacted Layla.

The two of them didn't see each other very often before, but occasionally they chatted on Whatsapp and liked things in Moments.

Now, the two of them were stranger than strangers.

That feeling was very embarrassing.

He didn't want to continue being so embarrassing, so after thinking for a while, he sent a message to Layla: [Are you busy with work recently?]

Layla replied to the comments in Moments, and suddenly saw Eric's message pop up, and immediately opened the dialog box.

"Did he see my circle of friends?" Layla said to herself, and replied to Eric: [It's okay.]

After replying with two words, she immediately sent another message asking: [When will you and your girlfriend get married? I'm waiting to eat your wedding candy!]

This question stopped Eric from asking.

Layla questioned him again: [After you two get married, will you settle in Bridgedale or Aryadelle?]

Eric bit the bullet and replied: [There is no rush to get married. Do you plan to get along well with the person from Carinovelle that you posted in your circle of friends? Carinovelle is a bit far away. You have to think carefully. Your parents are definitely not willing to let you marry so far away.]

Layla: [They say they don't care about me. Besides, the transportation is so convenient now, anyone can go anywhere quickly by plane.]

Eric: [I think your father seems reluctant.]

Layla: [Oh, you sent me a message just to tell me that my father is reluctant to marry me to Carinovelle?]

Eric: [...]

Layla: [Eric, you are so interesting. Every New Year, you will give me a New Year gift. For example, last year, you specially sent someone to give me and my brother a New Year's gift. This year, because I confessed my love to you, my and my brother's New Year's gifts are gone. Why didn't I realize you were so stingy before? Those who didn't know thought it was you who confessed to me, but I rejected it!]

Eric: [What do you want, I will supply you and Robert.]

Layla: [Don't! It's as if I asked you for it.]

Eric: [Then I will make up for you next Spring Festival.]

Layla: [Whatever you want.]

Eric: [Regarding you finding a boyfriend, I suggest you listen more to your brother and your father. Neither of them will harm you.]

Layla: [Why don't you talk about my mother?]

Eric: [Doesn't your mother follow you in everything?]

Layla: [I like my mother like that. I used to like you, also because you are like my mother, everything follows me.]

Eric: [If you don't like to hear it, then I won't talk about it in the future.]

Layla put down her phone, feeling very blocked.

For Eric to see, She sent a photo of the Prince of Carinovelle.

She wanted to see Eric's reaction.

Unexpectedly, Eric really reacted.

.....

Thopiavelle.

Siena made lunch and went to call Lucas for dinner.

But when she knocked on the door, there was no response. She tried to turn the doorknob, but the door was locked.

“Young Master, I’m sorry! Come out to eat! I know I talked to the second young master in the morning, you heard me. I apologize to you.”

There was still no movement in the room.

Siena took a deep breath and quickly walked out the door.

His room was on the first floor.

She could go to the window and see what he was doing in the room.

Chapter 2581

Siena cleaned his room often, so she knew he didn’t have the habit of locking the windows.

She went outside, braving the cold, and pushed his window open.

The cold wind blew into the room along the open window...

Lucas who was lying on the bed immediately lifted the quilt, strode to the window, and was about to lock the window.

“Young Master, I’m sorry. I shouldn’t have said that you are a softie...Actually, I didn’t say that, it was the Second Young Master who said it. I just didn’t contradict him.” Siena stretched her hand into the window and didn’t let him close the windows.

Regardless of whether this job could continue or not, she didn’t want to break up with Lucas.

Even if she broke up, she must first apologize to him.

After all, Lucas was the only person who treated her so well after staying in the Hogan family for so many years.

“I saw the cake you bought for me, and I took it out and ate it.” Siena said

gratefully, "I knew you wouldn't eat it, so I finished it. The cake is delicious, thank you, Young master."

Lucas: "..."

He remembered throwing the cake into the trash can. Siena picked it up and ate it?

"I admit that I was a little angry in the morning, so I didn't talk to you. You promised to celebrate my birthday with me last night, but you didn't come back last night. I've been waiting for you for a long time." Siena's nose was sour, and she told him her feelings, "I called you and you didn't answer. You couldn't come back last night and you should have told me earlier. That way I wouldn't be late and angry."

"You are just a servant of our family! Even if I break my promise, I don't need to explain to you!" Lucas said coldly, then pushed her hand out of the window, then closed the window and locked it.

Siena looked at the closed window in a daze, and patted: "Young Master, even if you are angry, you must eat! If you don't eat, you will get stomach problems.

You open the window, and I will bring you food in. I made your favorite pancake!"

Lucas ignored it.

Siena stood outside for a while, sneezed from the cold, and then quickly went back to the house.

Lucas had a very stubborn temper, Siena had already understood it. Now she could only wait for him to calm down, and then came out of the room.

In the afternoon, the teacher came to make up lessons for Siena.

Siena apologized and explained: "Teacher, the young master is not feeling well today, so he rested in his room."

“Oh, it’s okay. He took the big exam just as a formality. For a rich man like him, there are many choices in college. It’s you, don’t let your guard down.”

“Teacher, I know. The more critical the moment is, the more you can’t relax.”

Siena had adjusted her mood and took out her notebook from her schoolbag.

It copied some topics that she didn’t quite understand.

The teacher brought her notebook over, flipped through it, and then remembered something, “By the way, I found out last night that your class teacher is a former student of mine. I talked to him about your situation before I found out that you studied very well in the first semester of high school to high school.”

“Is it such a coincidence? My class teacher is very kind to me. He didn’t criticize me when my studies declined, but always encouraged me.” Siena said gratefully.

“Your family’s situation is quite special. It’s not easy for you to be able to work part-time and study at the same time. When you are admitted to university, I’m afraid you can’t continue to do this job now. When the time comes for your university tuition, I can help you pay for it.” said the teacher, “I believe you can be admitted to the University of Thopiavelle.”

“Teacher, thank you. Thank you very much. I will figure out a way first. If I really can’t make up the tuition fee, I will ask you for help. When I graduate from university, I will definitely pay you back.”

The bedroom door on the first floor Open.

Lucas was too hungry.

So he decided to go out and find something to eat.

Only two steps out, he heard the conversation between Siena and the teacher.

Even if Siena obeyed him just to make money, what’s wrong?

If he lived the life of Siena, he might not be able to live a better life than Siena.

If Siena lost her job, not only would she not be able to go to school, she would not even be able to eat.

It's so pitiful, there's nothing to get angry with her.

It's just that Lucas will no longer treat her as a special friend.

Chapter 2582

When the teacher was teaching, Siena glimpsed Lucas's figure walking towards the kitchen out of the corner of Siena's eyes.

Siena immediately asked the teacher to wait, and then ran towards the kitchen.

"Young Master, are you hungry? I made pancakes for you. It's probably cold now. I'll warm them up." Siena watched him go to the kitchen, and knew that he must be hungry and came looking for something to eat.

She entered the kitchen one step faster than Lucas, and got busy.

"The meat is stewed in the pressure cooker. You said you don't like it too greasy, so I don't put much meat. It is stewed with lotus root. You can try it." A bowl of lotus root ribs came out.

"Young Master, there is hot rice in the rice cooker. Would you like some more rice?" Siena asked.

"I'll do it myself." Lucas faced the microwave oven and his back to Siena.

Siena couldn't see his face, so she was a little at a loss: "Young Master, I'm sorry! I really know I was wrong, so don't be angry."

"You are just a servant, remember your identity. Every day except cooking and cleaning Sanitation, don't tell me anything else." Lucas said coldly.

Siena: "Oh... good young master, I won't bother you in the future. Then I will go to make up lessons first. After you finish eating, put the bowls and plates on the desk, and I will wash them later."

After Siena finished speaking, seeing Lucas ignored him, she walked towards the teacher.

“Teacher, let’s go to the guest room to make up lessons!” Siena hugged the book and took the teacher to the guest room.

The two entered the guest room, and after closing the door, the teacher asked, “Did you two quarrel?”

Siena blushed and said, “Yeah. It’s my fault. I made him angry.”

“Haha, he has a bad temper. Don’t let him affect your mood.” The teacher comforted her with a smile.

“Teacher, he is actually quite nice. You think he has a bad temper because you don’t know what he has experienced.” Siena said, “He lived with his mother since he was a child. His mother has to work and rarely cares about him. If he grew up in a normal family, and his temper is not like this.”

Teacher: “You have a strong empathy.”

“Because I am similar to him. Everyone thinks I am sensible, not because I am born sensible, but because I am not sensible. There is no way to survive.” Siena squeezed out a smile, “Teacher, let’s continue the lecture!”

In the evening. main building.

At the dinner table, Mrs. Hogan looked at Cyrus and asked, “Cyrus, didn’t you also apply for that Miss Layla’s marriage proposal? Did anyone reply to you? I heard that the first batch of primary elections has come out. A total of 52 people were selected.”

Cyrus showed embarrassment: “I didn’t receive a reply. Did older brother receive a reply?”

“No. It must be proof that our family does not have ten billion assets!” As Mrs. Hogan spoke, she glanced at her husband with a face full of resentment, “It’s a

pity that such a good opportunity was rejected just because of Ten billion.”

“It’s a wishful thinking, and we’re not the only ones doing it.” Master Hogan didn’t want Miss Layla to marry into his home. Recently, he asked around and found that there were many people around him, as long as they had sons and were of the right age, they all delivered emails to Miss Layla’s marriage mailbox.

“Dad, how far have Lucas and the daughter of the Lawson family developed?”

Cyrus changed the subject, “I saw him this morning, and he looked very unhappy.”

Master Hogan laughed ‘heh’: “He doesn’t drink well. After going there yesterday, he didn’t drink much but got drunk. The Lawson family didn’t say goodbye to me except that he was drunk and couldn’t come back. Only Lucas and Piper know the exact stage of development. But I don’t want to ask Lucas. If I ask him, he won’t tell. I forced him to celebrate Piper’s birthday, and he has resentment in his hart.”

Chapter 2583

“He’s really ignorant. It’s rare that Pepe can fall in love with him, so he doesn’t know what to do. If Pepe is interested in courtesy, I don’t know how happy I would be.” Mrs. Hogan rolled her eyes, “Which university should he go to? Is it the University of Thopiavelle?”

Master Hogan had a troubled expression on his face: “I contacted the University of Thopiavelle, and there is no way to get Lucas in. It’s just that he can get in as a special student but Lucas may not be willing. After all, special students need training, so tired!”

“You really love this little son!” Mrs. Hogan said in a sly way, “Without the Hogan family, he is nothing. What are you afraid of him? Piper is just playing with him. “

“I’m not afraid of him. He just returned to Hogan’s house, and he’s not quite

used to it yet..." Master Hogan argued.

"It's been almost half a year since he came back, and he still can't adapt? If he has such poor adaptability, how will he go to college in the future? How will he go to work in society after graduation? Do you think you can support him for a lifetime?" Mrs. Hogan sneered, "How did you treat Cyrus? You have never been so careful! Before Cyrus went to boarding abroad, I asked you to call him, so you called and asked..."

"What are you talking about?" Mr. Hogan couldn't get over his face, and his voice was a bit heavier, "He's been obedient since he was a child, and I don't worry about what happened to him at all. Can Lucas follow Cyrus?"

"Just because Lucas is disobedient, so you give him more care? Is this fair to Cyrus?" after finishing speaking, Mrs. Hogan put down her chopsticks. "Why can't the rest of us live in the auxiliary building? Why don't you just buy him a villa outside for him to live in?"

"If you are willing to go to the auxiliary building, go! Who is stopping you!"

Master Hogan roared.

"Mom, stop arguing." Esteban patted his mother on the shoulder, "Lucas is my younger brother, and it is right for Dad to care about him a little bit more. Besides, Lucas doesn't like to study, so it really needs Dad help him to study in a good school. Otherwise, he won't even be able to do a good job after graduation. Isn't this more worrying?"

"You are arguing with me about an issue that can be considered by courtesy!"

Master Hogan was so angry that he couldn't eat anymore, so he put down the bowl and chopsticks, and strode outside.

Auxiliary building.

Siena cleaned up the kitchen and walked to the door of Lucas's bedroom.

"Young Master, if you have nothing to say, I'll get off work first."

Lucas did not answer.

At this time, the door of the auxiliary building was opened, and Master Hogan walked in.

“Siena, get off work!”

“Okay master.” Siena picked up the trash on the ground and left quickly.

After Siena left, she closed the door of the auxiliary building.

Master Hogan knocked on Lucas’s door: “Lucas, I have something to discuss with you about your university.”

After a while, Lucas opened the door and walked out.

“I contacted the University of Thopiavelle, if you are sure you want to go to the University of Thopiavelle...”

“I’m not going to the University of Thopiavelle.” Lucas said firmly.

Seeing his son’s appearance, Master Hogan seemed to have an idea, so he asked: “Then which university do you want to go to? You don’t study well, as long as you go to a slightly better school, you have to spend money to get in.”

“You owe me this.” Lucas looked at his father coldly and said, “Either you leave me alone and let me fend for myself.”

Master Hogan blushed: “I owe you! Hehe, I really owe you!”

Chapter 2584

As long as Lucas didn’t speak, Master Hogan should leave.

Unexpectedly, Master Hogan walked to the sofa and sat down, looking at him:

“Come here, let’s chat.”

“What’s there to talk about? Just say what you want to say.” Lucas walked over impatiently.

“Your mother called me.” Master Hogan watched his son approaching and asked, “Have you blacklisted your mother’s number? She said she couldn’t get

through to you. so she changed the number and call you, but you didn't answer her call."

"Yes, I blocked her." Lucas admitted frankly, "Is there anything else?"

Master Hogan's chest rose and fell quickly, and then said: "When I called your mother, she cried a lot. She told me..."

"I don't want to hear it." Lucas interrupted his father, "It's nothing else, I'm going back to my room."

"Lucas..." Master Hogan stood up from the sofa and walked quickly to his son, "Your mother told me a lot. She didn't deliberately not discuss with you years ago and asked me to pick you up. She told me, you two have quarreled many times, and you don't listen to her. She feels that she can't educate you, and she is afraid that you will go astray in the future, so she made this decision. If she discusses with you, you will definitely not listen to her, and maybe you will leave home and run away."

"She really understands me." Lucas sneered.

"She is your mother, how could she not understand you? She also entrusted you to me for you to have a better life in the future." Master Hogan said, "Also, I didn't abandon you on purpose. I'm with you. When Mom broke up, I didn't even know she was pregnant. She gave birth to you later and didn't tell me. I still heard that she had a baby. I went to her and found out that you were my son. At that time, I wanted to take you back. But your mother refused to give you to me."

Lucas clenched his fists. His mother never said these words to him.

"Your mother loves you. If she doesn't love you, why bother to bring you up?"

Master Hogan sighed, "Your mother did fall in love. She agreed to talk to that man only to force you to go back to Hogan's house with me. Falling in love, now

she thinks that man treats her well, so they should get married soon. Your mother hopes you...”

“Impossible.” Lucas refused.

“Okay! You have your own thoughts. When you have children in the future, you will understand that your father is not a bad person, and your mother is not.”

Master Hogan said earnestly, “You tell me in advance which university you want to go to, and I will help you to get in touch. If you are from Aryadelle, then you must take the unified exam...”

“Overseas.” Lucas replied at night.

“Oh...which university?” Master Hogan was stunned for a moment, then said in a complicated mood, “Piper wants you to go to the University of Thopiavelle... but if you go to the University of Thopiavelle, you can only live with special skills. For example, you are a sports student... I think you are tall, but you are thin. I am afraid that you are not good at sports, right? It is not impossible for you to go abroad...”

“I will go abroad, you don’t need to see me upset anymore.” Lucas sarcastically said.

“Lucas, you are my son, how could I see you upset? I am like your mother, I hope you will be successful in the future, no worse than your two elder brothers.” Master Hogan patted him on the shoulder, “If you go to abroad, you have to learn a foreign language in advance. You think about it again. When you’re really sure, tell me the name of the college. I’ll find someone to help you with your foreign language.” Master Hogan finished, and then walked out.

The next morning.

After Siena finished her breakfast, she went to call Lucas for dinner.

Lucas quickly walked out of the room.

“Young Master, I thought you would ignore me!” Seeing him coming out, Siena breathed a sigh of relief even though her face was cold, “I made noodles with fried sauce. The fried sauce, I tasted it, it is very fragrant and delicious.”

Siena sprinkled the mixed fried noodles with crushed peanuts and capers, and handed it to Lucas.

“Young Master, I said I wanted to tell you a secret...” Siena hesitated for a moment before speaking.

“I don’t want to know.” Lucas walked towards the dining room with the fried sauce in his hand.

Siena looked at his back. She knew that the relationship between the two of them couldn’t go back to before.

She held her face and sat down on the small bench in the kitchen.

After a while, Lucas finished his noodles and strode back to the bedroom.

Chapter 2585

Siena thought Lucas would stay in the room for a day as usual, but he carried a black backpack and walked out.

“Young Master, do you want to go out?” Siena put down the noodle bowl and walked towards Lucas.

Lucas’s footsteps did not stop. Obviously, he was going out.

It’s just that he didn’t know what he was doing when he went out.

Siena stood at the door of the auxiliary building, watching Lucas get into a car belonging to hogan’s family, and the car drove away quickly.

Siena looked at the direction where the car disappeared, feeling a strong premonition in her heart.

She and Lucas will get farther and farther in the future, until there is no intersection.

After a while, she returned to the kitchen.

After washing the dishes, she went to the back kitchen of the main building.

She didn't know if Lucas would come back for dinner at noon.

Lucas didn't tell her anything now. If it were a normal master and servant, it wouldn't be like this.

Siena: "Auntie Perry, let me take care of the dishes for you!"

"Young Master Lucas has gone out? I heard he is going abroad." Auntie Perry said. She's in the main building, so the news was naturally relatively wellinformed.

Siena was stunned: "Is he going abroad to study in university?"

"Yes! Didn't the Master Hogan go to the auxiliary building to chat with Young Master Lucas for a while last night? It was probably decided last night. Madam Hogan was so angry that she didn't even eat breakfast this morning. It is said that it will cost a lot of money for Young Master Lucas to study abroad." Auntie Perry whispered.

Siena: "Which country and university does the young master go to? When he left, he was angry with me and didn't tell me anything."

"I don't know about that. When the driver comes back later, I'll ask him." Auntie

Perry was also very interested in this gossip, "When Young Master Lucas goes abroad, you should go to college."

"Yes." Siena lowered her head to wash the potatoes. Her mood was restless.

If Lucas had a better development abroad, she would be happy for Lucas. but she's afraid he chose to go abroad because he was angry.

At ten o'clock in the morning, Mr. Todd found Siena and had a private chat with her.

"Siena, I have something to tell you." Mr. Todd smiled and said to Siena, "From today on, the teacher will not come. Young master Lucas will go out every day to make up lessons. You can go to school now. you'll come 6:00 o'clock in the

evening and make dinner for Young Master Lucas.”

Siena nodded.

“The salary can’t be doubled to you.” Mr. Todd continued, “Can you accept it?”

Siena nodded sharply: “Master and Madam didn’t let me go, I am really grateful.”

“You come to cook dinner every night.” Mr. Todd said: “I guess I’m afraid that if you don’t say that, Madam will fire you! Master Lucas is still kind to you.”

“Yeah! I know. Uncle Todd, Do you know young master is going to which country and university?” Siena inquired.

“I heard he’s going to Eozambiulle.” Mr. Todd said.

Siena immediately turned on her phone and searched for the distance between Eozambiulle and Thopiavelle.

Chapter 2586

There were several countries between these two countries. So it was a long distance to travel by plane.

“Siena, you don’t need to help the cook here. You can go home and rest. You can also go back to school. After all, you will have a big exam soon.” Mr. Todd said, “If you can be admitted to the University of Thopiavelle, you owe me money, there is no need to pay it back. I know your mother-in-law hoped that you could be admitted to a good university.”

“Uncle Todd, thank you. Regardless of whether I can be admitted to the University of Thopiavelle, I will definitely pay back the money owed to you.”

Siena said gratefully and left Hogan’s house.

As Mr. Todd said, the final exam was not long away, so Siena had to hurry up and study.

Back at school, during recess, several students immediately walked to Siena’s

desk.

“Siena, I heard that your grandma passed away, and you have been working part-time.”

Naturally, the teacher told the students in the class. Because Siena didn’t come to school for such a long time, some students suspected that Siena had dropped out of school.

“Yeah.” Siena didn’t really want to talk about this, but she also understood everyone’s curiosity about this matter.

“Then don’t you have to work part-time now?”

“I work part-time. But it’s easier to work now. I can rush there after the afternoon class.” Siena explained patiently.

“Oh, what do you do part-time work? I heard that you work part-time in a rich family.”

“Cooking.” After Siena said, she didn’t want to answer anything else.

Fortunately, at this time, the head teacher came over and asked Siena to go to the office.

“Siena, your tutor sent me a document and asked me to print it out for you. I have already printed it out. Take it back and take a good look at it.” The head teacher gave a bound printout to Siena, “your tutor likes you very much! He hopes that you can get into a good school and not have to work so hard in the future.”

“Thank you.” Siena didn’t know what to say except thank you.

If it wasn’t for Lucas, she wouldn’t have known the tutor.

If it wasn’t for Lucas, she wouldn’t be able to return to school while working parttime.

So no matter what Lucas’s attitude towards her is, her gratitude to Lucas will not change.

In the evening.

Siena made dinner and waited for Lucas to come back.

At 6:00 p.m., the Hogan family's car stopped at the entrance of the auxiliary building.

Lucas got out of the car.

When Siena heard the sound, she immediately opened the door of the auxiliary building and trotted over, trying to help Lucas carry his schoolbag.

"Young Master, you must be very tired after studying all day, right? Let me help you!"

Seeing her trying to please herself, Lucas couldn't bear it after all: "No need."

"Okay! Young Master I Cooked radish soup. The radish soup is not greasy, you can drink more later." Siena said cautiously, "Young Master, I heard that you are going to go to university in Eozambiulle. I checked the map, and Eozambiulle is far away. If you have any difficulties in the past, you must tell your father. I will not be able to help you in the future..."

Siena said here, seeing Lucas frowning, she immediately said: "Young Master, I know you think I'm long-winded, so I won't say anything after I finish."

Lucas entered the living room and put down his schoolbag.

Lucas: "Finished?"

Siena shook her head: "I'm afraid you won't like to hear it, so I'd better not talk."

Lucas walked towards the dining room.

Siena immediately brought the prepared meals from the kitchen to the table.

"Young Master, I'll bring you water to wash your hands." Seeing that he didn't wash his hands, Siena went to fetch water immediately.

Lucas was so hungry that she forgot to wash her hands

Chapter 2587

Siena brought the water basin and put it in front of Lucas.

"Young master, what I said to the second young master before was not true. You

know, people are easy to talk back when they are angry. I think as long as you work hard, you will never be worse than the first young master and the second young master.”

Lucas finished washing his hands, and said coldly: “I don’t care about your evaluation of me.”

“It’s good. Master, you should be like this. Concentrate on studying and don’t care what others say.” Siena put the basin aside, serve him soup, “Young Master, eat more. Otherwise, I would be ashamed to take your family’s salary.”

Lucas: “You only come to cook one dinner a day. It was so easy.”

Lucas’s appetite was not too big, usually two dishes and one soup were enough for a crispy meal.

“Young Master, are you good at foreign languages?” Siena asked him when he had eaten a bowl of rice and started to drink soup, “If you go to Eozambiulle, you have to learn the language there.”

Lucas glanced at her.

“Young Master, my foreign language grades are not bad...but my oral English is very poor. So I can’t teach you. After all, when you go abroad, oral English is more important. You can ask your father to hire a foreign language teacher for you to study foreign language.” Siena suggested.

“What do you think I’m going to do today?” Lucas asked, Siena suddenly understood.

“Young Master, I’m really happy for you to see your change.” Siena said, “Young Master, I’ve made up my mind. After you go abroad, I won’t work in the Hogan family.”

Lucas didn’t answer.

“My class teacher told me today that after I go to college, I can get a loan from the bank. No interest is charged. So I should study hard in college and not work

part-time.” Siena told Lucas her plan, “Young master, I really thank you very much. The past few months should have been the most difficult period in my life. Thank you for not despising me, thank you for taking care of me.” When Siena talked about the emotional part, her eyes couldn’t stop getting wet. Lucas didn’t know how to answer the conversation, so he drank the soup in suspense.

“Young Master, drink another bowl! Today’s radish is very sweet.” Siena wiped away her tears, took the empty bowl in her hand, and filled it for him.

After Lucas drank two bowls of soup, he was ready to go back to his room.

Siena’s mobile phone rang, which made Lucas stop in his tracks.

Siena put down what she was doing, took out her mobile phone, and after looking at the caller ID, she answered the call in trepidation.

“Uncle, I haven’t get my salary this month. When I get, I’ll transfer the money to you immediately.” Siena lowered her voice.

“I heard that you are still planning to go to college. When you go to college, how can you pay me back? You must pay back all the money before September, otherwise, you don’t want to go to college!” The man threatened viciously.

“I see, I will find a way to return the money to you as soon as possible... My mobile phone battery is going to fully discharge, so let’s not talk about it.” After Siena finished speaking, she hung up the phone.

Her phone did say low battery.

There was still 10% of the electricity, enough to support her until she comes home from get off work.

She ran home every day after get off work, and she didn’t need to use her mobile phone.

After Siena finished talking on the phone, she was stunned for a few seconds.

“Give me the phone, and I’ll charge it.” Lucas’s voice suddenly came from behind, bringing Siena back to her senses.

“Oh...” Siena actually wanted to say no, even if the phone was turned off, it would be fine, but her body reflexively handed the phone to him.

Lucas took her mobile phone to charge, and Siena began to think about going out to find more work during the summer vacation, trying to pay off the money owed during the summer vacation.

Lucas took her mobile phone to her room, and after charging it, she wanted to turn on the screen.

— but had a screen lock.

Her screen lock was the pattern-luck.

He tilted her mobile phone screen slightly under the light, so he saw her drawing password.

After unlocked the pattern-luck, he turned on her screen and clicked on her call history.

Chapter 2588

Aryadelle.

Layla has been busy since the primary selection for marriage.

When she was tired from work every day, and during her lunch break, she would randomly find a man in the mailbox to chat with him via video call.

When talking about the first two, she was still a little uncomfortable. After talking about the first two, she was obviously more at ease and relaxed.

Wasn’t it very popular to randomly match netizens’ videos on the Internet now?

As long as she treated this matter as a similar small game, she would naturally relax.

In the evening, Layla said to Avery.

“Mom, do you know how outrageous the man I talked to at noon today?” Layla

laughed when she said this, "I suspect he came after my brother. Because I'm almost done talking with him at that time, he even told me that if I think he is not suitable, I hope to be friends with my brother."

Avery: "Your brother is indeed better. Your brother did not rely on his family, but he achieved his current achievements entirely on his own. Some people admire him."

Layla couldn't help laughing: "My brother is so powerful, there should be many women who like him. I really don't know what he thinks, since his career is already stable, why doesn't he fall in love?"

Avery: "Layla, everyone thinks differently. Some people like to be in a relationship, while others like to be alone."

Elliot interjected, "Before I met your mother, I had never been in a relationship."

Layla: "Then my brother may be like you! You have already been so successful, but you still have to work so hard every day."

Elliot: "If you don't advance, you will retreat."

Layla: "Dad, when will you retire? After retirement, take my mother to travel around the world! My mother has worked hard for most of her life, and she should enjoy her happiness."

Avery blushed: "Layla, your father likes to go to work, so let him do it. If he doesn't go to work, he feels empty inside."

After so many years of ups and downs with Elliot, her feelings for Elliot have already grown.

Avery added, "The main reason is that I don't like traveling around too much."

If Avery liked to travel, Elliot would definitely take her out often.

"Mom, you stay at home every day, aren't you bored?" Layla asked.

Elliot only worked half a day a day, going to the company either in the morning

or in the afternoon, and his working hours were limited to four hours a day. So he spent a lot of time with Avery.

“It’s not boring!” Avery actually just retired not long ago.

After Layla graduated, Avery handed over the company to Layla, and then she retired.

In addition to growing flowers and vegetables, she read books and did exercises, and her time passed very quickly every day.

“Your mother, like me, likes to be clean.” Elliot explained to Layla.

“Oh... then, didn’t you two get quarreled to death by your children?” Layla wondered, “Why do I prefer to be lively?”

“Your mother was very lively when she was young.” Elliot said again, “Lively and patient.”

“Hahaha! No wonder you are so fascinated by my mother.” Layla smiled and remembered something, “I talked to that Prince of Carinouvelle. He said he would come to Aryadelle. I agreed.”

Avery was a little surprised and asked: “Do you like him?”

Layla blushed slightly: “He is handsome and polite. He said he was on vacation recently and was worried. He doesn’t know where to go, so I invite him to travel to Aryadelle.”

Elliot: “Layla, you have to make it clear to him that if the two of you are together, he must give up his useless prince status and settle in Aryadelle.”

Chapter 2589

Layla: “Dad, I haven’t talked about marriage with him yet! I just think he is very interesting and I can get to know him. If I can’t fall in love with him, it’s good to be friends. Don’t you let me know more about the opposite s-e-x?”

Avery: “Mom supports you. There is no harm in meeting more motivated

friends.”

Elliot: “Baby, you have to pay attention to safety. When you meet him, you must bring bodyguards. You can’t meet him alone. Don’t meet him at night. Before you meet him, let me know.”

Avery: “...”

Layla: “Dad, I understand. I can still let Robert accompany me!”

Elliot: “Your brother is a bit weak. If something happens to you, I’m afraid he won’t be able to protect you. It’s better for you to bring bodyguards.”

Layla did not say anything. She left after eating.

After Avery caught a glimpse of Layla walking away, she said to Elliot, “Eric is going to be a music teacher in college. Before he joined the job, I made an appointment to have dinner with him. Do you want to go with me then?”

Elliot: “When is the appointment?”

“This Saturday. Because I know you want to meet him with me. So I specially chose Saturday.” Avery smiled, “Are you going?”

Elliot: “You’ve said that, can I not go?”

“You can go, but you are not allowed to scold him, let alone do anything.” Avery warned.

“Why should I scold him?” Elliot said calmly, “I will do it only if he does not agree his confession.”

Layla was in the living room, listening to their conversation in the dining room.

Mom and Dad are going to see Eric on Saturday.

“Robert, you can go and find out later to see where Mom and Dad will meet Eric on Saturday.” Layla ordered in a low voice.

“Sister, you still can’t let go of Uncle Eric?” Robert muttered, “Aren’t you afraid of embarrassment when you meet? If I were you, I would definitely not go...”

“You little brat, you want revenge!” Layla said in a low voice, “Just say you can help me? If you don’t...”

Before Layla’s hand came over, Robert immediately surrendered: “I’ll ask Dad later! Dad hasn’t finished eating right now! Just wait!”

“What game are you playing? Besides playing games all day long, do you do anything else?” Layla wanted to snatch his phone.

Robert immediately jumped up from the sofa and said, “Sister! You misunderstood me! I only played two games every day when I returned home! I don’t play at school!”

Layla: “I get a headache when I see you playing games! Why doesn’t daddy play games? Why doesn’t brother play games? I don’t play games either, but you like to play games!”

Robert, “Sister, let me relax! I have no addiction to playing games.”

“Have you ever thought about what to do after graduating from college? You are not a kid, so it’s time to plan.” Layla was afraid that Robert would hinder the whole family, so she decided to teach Robert, “Don’t go to my brother’s place during your winter and summer vacations. Now that the car has been repaired, I think you can go to Dad’s company to exercise.”

Layla wanted Robert to grow up quickly, so that he could slowly take over Elliot’s work after graduating from college, so that Elliot could retire early.

“Sister, let me go! I don’t want to think about such a heavy topic yet. Dad didn’t force me...”

“Because Dad doesn’t force you, you always feel that you still have a lot of time to play. Dad can support you now, but he can’t protect you forever! If you don’t work hard, people will laugh at you in the future. It’s impossible to be by your side all the time, let’s see what you do in the future!”

Robert suddenly stopped playing the game.

Chapter 2590

“You go to inquire about it, and ask your college classmates. Those who have ideas and goals have already taken various certificates to prepare for future studies or entering the society. Only you have an empty head and do not think about making progress.” After Layla said this, Robert quit the game.

Robert: “Sister, I won’t play games at home anymore.”

“It’s not that I don’t let you play games, but you play games here every day when you come back for dinner. Don’t you have anything else to do?”

“Sister, I’m going to read.” Robert said bitterly, ready to go back to the room

“Wait, I’ve eaten too much, you go out for a walk with me.” Layla walked to the door and put on her coat.

Robert: “Okay.”

The siblings had been like this since childhood, no matter what happened a second ago, as long as Layla treated Robert a little better, Robert would become a little follower and follow behind her sister.

After the siblings left, Avery and Elliot looked at each other in the dining room.

Why did the two of them seldom put pressure on Robert? Because Layla gave.

If the whole family put pressure on Robert, They’re afraid that Robert would not be able to bear it.

In fact, Layla was also relatively strong and domineering in front of Robert. This was probably the sister’s natural suppression of the younger brother’s blood.

Saturday morning.

Avery and Elliot were going out to meet Eric.

Layla usually slept in on weekends, and often slept until noon before getting up.

Unexpectedly, when Avery and Elliot were about to go out, Layla was also going out.

Layla was wearing the latest spring jacket of a certain brand, with her long hair draped over her shoulders. It seemed that she had been smeared with essential oils, which smelled very fragrant.

With delicate light makeup on her face, she looked very good.

“Honey, are you going out? Haven't you had breakfast yet?” Avery asked.

While the two of them were eating breakfast, neither Layla nor Robert came down.

The two of them defaulted that the two children were sleeping late, so they didn't call them.

“I ate some snacks in the room, and I'm not hungry anymore.” Layla's face was full of joy, “I made an appointment with Prince today. If there is a chance, I will bring him to see you.”

Layla finished speaking and went out.

Elliot and Avery looked at each other.

Avery spoke first: “Didn't she tell you in advance?”

Elliot: “No.”

“Oh... Maybe the prince just arrived today! What's the name of the prince?”

Avery had a premonition in his heart, feeling that Layla would bring the prince to meet them later.

Elliot: “Let me check the mailbox.”

Elliot read all the information on the 52 candidates, and after reading them, he felt that they were not as good as Hayden, so Elliot didn't remember their names at all.

“Forget it, that young man will also introduce himself when we meet.” Avery grabbed his hand, “Let's go!”

.....

Thopiavelle.

Siena was getting paid today.

When her class was over, she saw the transfer information, so she immediately transferred the money to the Uncle, surnamed Seguin.

After the money was transferred, after a while, the other party replied with a question mark.

Siena: [Uncle, do you think it's too little? I don't have double salary in the future, next month will be less. But I will use the summer vacation time to work a few more jobs. Don't worry, I will definitely pay back the money owed to you.]

Man surnamed Seguin: [Your money has been paid off!]

Siena felt dizzy in an instant, and a layer of hot sweat broke out on her back.

Her debt paid off?

Who paid her back?

Chapter 2591

Was it Second young master?

The second young master told her several times before that he would help her pay off the debt...

Siena's heart beat faster, and the finger that sent the message was trembling:
[Who will pay it back for me? I don't even know!]

Man surnamed Seguin: [I didn't ask! As long as you pay me back, I don't care who will pay it back!]

Siena was in a hurry, and immediately walked out of the classroom with her mobile phone, calling the man surnamed Seguin.

"Uncle, please check the specific information of the person who transferred the money to you, please! Please help me to see it!" Siena begged.

"All right, all right! Let me take a look." The man surnamed Seguin opened the

bank app, glanced at the transfer details, and then clicked his tongue, "It's from the Hogan family! Siena, I didn't expect you to be so powerful to get the Hogan family to pay you back the money!"

Siena's heart hanging in the air gradually fell down. She didn't expect it was really the Second Young Master.

She didn't know how the second young master found out that she owed money to a man surnamed Seguin.

Siena's brain was running at high speed, and she asked at the same time:

"Uncle, when will the money be returned to you?"

"Just yesterday." After the man surnamed Seguin finished speaking, he yawned a lot and hung up the phone.

Siena originally wanted to ask her mother-in-law about the bracelet, but the phone had already hung up and the class bell rang.

She immediately went back to the classroom and sent a message to the man surnamed Seguin to ask about the bracelet.

The second young master didn't know that the man surnamed Seguin took away her mother-in-law's bracelet, and whether the man surnamed Seguin took the initiative to return the bracelet.

The money she owed was more important than the mother-in-law's bracelet.

The man named Seguin did not reply to her messages.

She couldn't help but wonder, was it possible that the man surnamed Seguin sold her mother-in-law's bracelet?

Halfway through the class, she suddenly thought that The second young master, Cyrus Hogan may have gone to Mr. Todd to inquire.

When her mother-in-law was sick and needed medical treatment, she first borrowed money from Mr. Todd. Later, after being introduced by Mr. Todd, he

found this man surnamed Seguin to borrow money.

Although the man surnamed Seguin often urged Siena to pay back the money, the man surnamed Seguin did not charge particularly high interest.

After figuring this out, Siena decided to go back and thank Cyrus.

After class in the afternoon, Siena immediately went to the fruit shop outside the school and bought some expensive fruits.

After choosing the fruit, she took a taxi on the side of the road and went to Hogan's house.

Cyrus was working in the Hogan Group now, and the time he came back every day was about the same as Lucas's time to come back from night make-up classes.

After Siena arrived at the auxiliary building, she prepared dinner as quickly as possible, and then went to guard the entrance of the main building with fruits.

At six in the evening, Cyrus drove back and saw Siena standing at the door of the main building, immediately stopped and walked down.

"Second Young Master! Thank you so much." Siena handed the fruit in her hand to Cyrus, "You said before that you would help me pay off the debt, but I said no, I didn't expect you to help me pay off the debt. When I have money in the future, I will return the money to you."

Siena forced the fruit into Cyrus's hands.

Cyrus was surprised.

Pay back?

Pay her back?

Cyrus didn't know who she owed money at all, so how could he help her pay off the debt.

Just when Cyrus was about to explain, he saw Lucas coming back.

Lucas got out of the car, stood at the door of the auxiliary building, and looked towards them.

“Haha, Siena, our family buys fresh fruits every day. Don’t you have them in the auxiliary building? You can take the fruit back and eat it yourself! Or give it to my brother.” Cyrus delicately showed harmony with Siena. The appearance of a good relationship made Lucas angry.

“Okay! Then I’ll take it to the auxiliary building.” Siena turned her back to Lucas and didn’t see Lucas looking at them, “Second Young Master, please tell me your contact information! When I make money in the future, I will return the money to you immediately. But I may pay it later. But I will pay you interest.”

Chapter 2592

“All right! Let me give you the contact information!” Cyrus said, took out his mobile phone, Show Siena.

Lucas saw the two of them so close, his face was gloomy, and he strode back to the auxiliary building.

“By the way, Second Young Master, did the person surnamed Seguin give you my mother-in-law’s bracelet? He took away my mother-in-law’s bracelet before and said he would return it to me after paying off the debt. I’ll send him a message today, he ignored me.” Siena asked.

Cyrus didn’t help her pay off the debt, and he didn’t know what kind of bracelet it was: “No!” After saying this, Cyrus returned to the car, “I’ll drive the car in first, otherwise my elder brother and I will be in the car later and Dad’s car can’t go in.”

Siena watched Cyrus drive into the yard of the main building.

She had already finished asking all the questions she wanted to ask, and she got the answer, and also added Cyrus’s contact information. In the future, she

only needed to return the money to him when she made money.

Thinking of this, she carried the fruit and walked towards the auxiliary building.

Entering the auxiliary building, she saw Lucas eating in the dining room, with a surprised expression on her face: “Young Master, you are back! I didn’t even see you back.”

Siena carried the fruit to the kitchen and put it down, then walked towards the dining room.

“Young master, the second young master helped me pay off the debt. So I went to find the second young master just now.”

Siena told Lucas about this.

Lucas looked down at the rice and dishes in front of him, and said casually:

“He’s so kind to you!”

“He must be looking at me with pity! My mother-in-law has worked in the Hogan family for many years. The second young master has seen me when I was a child.” Siena explained.

Lucas felt as if he had knocked over the five-flavored bottle, and asked, “How do you know that he paid you back?”

“He told me several times before that he would help me pay back the money. But I refused.” Siena continued to explain, “Although the second young master is not bad, but the second young master likes to quarrel with you. So I don’t want to owe the second young master money.”

Lucas did not expect that Cyrus would approach Siena in private, saying that he wanted to help Siena pay back the money.

He didn’t know what Cyrus was thinking.

“Young Master, don’t be angry. I will return the money with interest to the second young master in the future. I have to pay back the money I owe others and the

money I owe him. It's just that I owe him money, and he can let me read so that I can pay back after finishing college, so I can relax a lot now." When Siena said this, she breathed a sigh of relief, "Finally, I don't have to think about finding a job during the summer vacation."

Lucas could feel her pressure relieved a lot.

After eating, Lucas deliberately asked: "Did you get your mother-in-law's bracelet back?"

He had strong self-esteem and wanted to say directly, "I paid you back the money", but he couldn't open his mouth.

Moreover, Siena had already determined that Cyrus helped her pay it back, and Cyrus shamelessly took credit for it. He only found it ironic and didn't want to get involved.

Siena shook her head: "Second young master didn't know that person took away my mother-in-law's bracelet, so I didn't ask that person for it. I asked that person about the bracelet, but he didn't answer me. I suspect that he has already taken the bracelet and sold it."

"Are you going to let it go like this?" Lucas asked and then wiped his mouth with a tissue.

Siena: "Otherwise, I have nothing to do. I don't know where that person lives. If I call the police, what if he retaliates against me in the future? I'm about to take the big exam, and if I get into trouble at this time..."

"Indeed. If you lose it, you lose it, nothing is as important as your final exam."

Lucas interrupted her and stood up from the dining chair.

"Young Master, are you angry again?" Siena saw that his face was not good, and immediately asked, "I know you have a bad relationship with the second young master, I will not go to him if I have nothing to do."

“You don’t have to tell me these things. As long as you cook well every day, I don’t care about the rest.” After Lucas finished speaking, he strode into the bedroom.

Siena watched Lucas walk away, feeling a little disappointed.

Before today, the relationship between the two of them had improved a little.

Unexpectedly, the second young master Cyrus helped her pay back the money, which made Lucas angry again.

How much would she like to return the money owed to the Second Young Master right now! It’s a pity that she didn’t have that much money.

Reason told her that the debt owed to Cyrus should be repaid after she formally enters work, and she should save tuition fees for college now.

Thinking of this, she quickly adjusted her mood.

In the bedroom, Lucas took out a square cardboard box from his bag.

Chapter 2593

This was the package he received today.

When he helped Siena pay back the money yesterday, he asked the man surname Seguin to send her mother-in-law’s bracelet to the place where he supplemented his foreign language.

After receiving the mother-in-law’s bracelet today, he planned to find a suitable time to give the bracelet to Siena.

He didn’t expect to see Siena and Cyrus together as soon as he came back.

‘Bang bang’, there was a knock on the door—

Young Master, I cut some fruit for you, you can eat some fruit!” Siena stood outside the door, holding a dinner plate in her hand.

Inside was the fruit she had just cut.

Lucas put the bracelet in his schoolbag, walked to the door, did not open the

door, and refused coldly: "I won't eat it."

Lucas knew that the fruit Siena sent was intended to be given to Cyrus.

This answer was within Siena's expectation.

Although it was expected, Siena was still a little sad.

She really wanted to have a good relationship with Lucas, but Lucas was like a hedgehog, full of barbs.

Obviously knowing that he was a good hedgehog, but there was no way to get close to him.

She carried the fruit, went to the kitchen, and ate it piece by piece.

She usually didn't eat fruit.

Fruits were expensive and she couldn't afford them.

Especially durian. She knew that durian was expensive, so she bought durian specially.

The smell of durian was not very pleasant. After she swallowed the smell, the taste was unexpectedly sweet, and the smell turned into a fragrance.

She suddenly thought, why not Lucas?

Lucas looked fierce and bad, but he was actually kind.

.....

Aryadelle.

After Avery and Elliot came to the restaurant where they had agreed to meet Eric, they began to order from the menu.

After a while, Eric arrived.

Eric was wearing a black baseball cap and a set of gray sportswear, as if he just dropped by after exercising.

Avery immediately gave Elliot a wink when he saw Eric, telling him to control his emotions later.

Elliot picked up the water glass and drank.

“There was a traffic jam on the road, so I was late.” Eric said. He sat down opposite them and took off his hat.

“How do you feel after retiring from the circle?” Avery looked at his face that had hardly changed from before, and asked with a smile, “Why didn’t you bring a bodyguard?”

“If you recognize it, it should also cause commotion! You’d better hire one or two bodyguards, anyway, you’re not short of the money.” Avery suggested.

“There are bodyguards, but they are not allowed to follow.” Eric picked up the menu, ordered a few dishes, and handed the menu to the waiter.

“When will you and Maggie get married?” Elliot asked.

Avery immediately elbowed Elliot: “He doesn’t necessarily have to get married! When he decides to get married, he will naturally send us invitations.”

Not long after, the food was served.

Avery picked up the chopsticks, ready to eat.

At this time, Layla took Prince and knocked on their private room.

Chapter 2594

When Avery saw Layla and the tall and handsome young man beside her, she immediately understood what would happen next.

Elliot also understood.

Daring Layla hadn’t let go of Eric yet!

Layla actually brought a man there to show off in front of Eric.

Elliot hoped that he was thinking too much, otherwise this matter would be more difficult.

“Hey, what a coincidence!” Layla had the cheek to arrange Prince to sit next to Eric, and she sat down next to her mother, and said, “I happened to be looking

for a place to eat, and then I saw you outside the hotel door I'll come in."

Layla pretended to meet them by chance.

Eric glanced at the blond man beside him, and saw that he was the prince that

Layla posted on Moments before, and immediately said politely: "Hello."

The prince also greeted politely: "Hello. You are Eric, right? I know you."

"Malcolm, my parents don't know how to call you yet, please introduce yourself!"

Layla said to Prince with a smile.

The prince nodded, and immediately introduced himself generously: "Uncle and aunt, Mr. Eric, hello. My name is Malcolm, from royal family of Carinouvelle. I am 24 years old..."

Malcolm finished introducing himself. Layla immediately asked Avery in a low voice: "Mom, do you think he is more handsome than he looks in the photo?"

Avery said with a polite smile on her face, "Layla, eat."

"Oh..."

Elliot asked the waiter to bring over two sets of tableware.

After getting the tableware, Layla said to Malcolm: "Don't be restrained, my parents are very easy-going. My Uncle Eric is more easy-going. You can call him Uncle Eric with me in the future."

Malcolm listened and smiled: "Uncle Eric, hello."

Eric said with an awkward but polite smile on his face, "Hello. Try this restaurant's signature dish, steamed flower crab. See if it suits your appetite."

Eric calmly and generously introduced the dishes to Malcolm.

Malcolm wanted to move his chopsticks, but he noticed that Elliot had been staring at him, so he was a little embarrassed and said, "Uncle, you eat first."

Elliot: "I'm not hungry, you can eat!"

Avery said to Malcolm with a smile on her face: " You have to try it! This crab is

shelled, you can eat it directly. This is the sauce, which tastes sweet. You can eat it with the sauce. If you like spicy food, you can also ask the waiter to add some spicy food. “

Avery handed the sauce to him and spoke enthusiastically.

“Auntie, I can eat both sweet and spicy. Then I won’t be polite.” Malcolm took the sauce, took a small piece of crab meat, dipped it in the sauce and put it in his mouth.

After eating, he immediately showed a satisfied look.

“How is it? Is the taste still acceptable?” Layla asked.

“Well, the taste is very fresh and not greasy.” Malcolm said, holding his chopsticks again.

“This sea cucumber dish is also good, and it’s also the signature dish of the store.” Layla recommended to him, “You’re welcome, eat whatever you want. If you don’t have enough dishes, you can order more.”

“Thank you! You are so enthusiastic, I’ll pay later.” Malcolm said sensibly.

“Hahaha! You came all the way, how can I let you pay the bill? With the elders around, you don’t rush to pay the bill.” Layla said, and asked her mother, “Mom, is there anything interesting here? I plan to take him around later. But I found that I am not very familiar with this place.”

“Look at what Malcolm likes, and then see where to take him. Maybe he made a travel guide.” Avery originally wanted to chat with Eric, but after Layla and Malcolm came, Avery had forgotten what to say.

Moreover, with the two juniors around, it was not easy for Avery to chat with Eric.

“Okay! Then I’ll take him for a stroll later.” Layla took a few mouthfuls of food and found the atmosphere a bit weird.

Avery, Elliot, Eric, the three of them didn’t speak.

“Did we bother you?” Layla asked. “We’ll be leaving after dinner.”

Chapter 2595

Elliot reminded again, “Did you bring bodyguards?”

Layla: “Dad, can I go home before 7 o’clock? I have to treat someone to dinner tonight! How come 6 o’clock is too late?”

Elliot was confused.

Eric said, “6 o’clock is indeed a bit early. 7 o’clock is not too late.”

Layla and Elliot looked at Eric one after another.

Eric was speaking for Layla.

Layla frowned: “You would be happy to see me dating other men?”

Eric said unhurriedly: “If you can find a good partner, I will be happy for you.”

Malcolm listened to Eric and didn’t even think about it: “Thank you, thank you!

Uncle Eric, I will behave well.”

Eric looked at Malcolm: “You are only one of the 52 candidates. Sincerity is the most important thing, if you want to win Layla’s favor.”

Malcolm: “I understand. I like Aryadelle very much. When I was very young, my father came to work in Aryadelle. I have also come here several times since then, and I like it very much. The climate in this country has four distinct seasons. It will not be cold and cold all the year round like in Carinovelle...”

The implication of Malcolm’s words was the same as the amount of information Avery saw in the mailbox marked ‘may be married’ before. it’s the same.

Avery was reluctant to let Layla marry far away. If Malcolm could settle in Aryadelle, Avery would be very happy.

After Eric chatted with Malcolm for a while, Layla was full and put down the dishes.

“Malcolm, let’s go!” Layla originally brought Malcolm to anger Eric, but Eric

actually chatted with Malcolm so speculatively.

When Malcolm put down the bowls and chopsticks, he did not forget to exchange contact information with Eric.

Layla watched the two of them exchange contact information, trying to maintain a calm face, but her eyes had betrayed her heart.

Avery couldn't help laughing seeing Layla so awkward.

After Layla took Malcolm away, Avery changed the subject: "Eric, are you nervous about going to the school to report next Monday? Will you be secretly photographed by students during class?"

"I'm already mentally prepared." Eric said and then asked the waiter to take away the tableware for Layla and Malcolm on the table.

"How long do you plan to be a teacher? How many years have you signed the contract?" Avery asked.

Eric: "Signed for two years."

"Is there a salary?" Avery asked with a smile.

"Yes. I said it's fine to pay the salary of an ordinary music teacher, but the school insists on paying the salary of a professor." Eric blushed, "If you want to see it, I'll show you when I get paid."

"Haha Okay!"

Elliot was a little jealous seeing the two of them chatting so happily.

"Are you both very optimistic about Malcolm?" Elliot ended their topic and changed it to something he could talk to.

Avery: "I think Malcolm is pretty good. My first impression is that he's quite simple."

Eric: "I also think he's not bad. His looks, temperament, and manners are all okay."

Elliot: "Why didn't I see him? How good is it?"

Avery: "Husband, Layla is clearly not interested in him, if she were really interested in him, she wouldn't bring him here."

Elliot: "You mean, Layla still wants to marry Eric?"

Avery and Eric were speechless.

Eric has tried his best to avoid the center of the storm, so why is he still being targeted?

Chapter 2596

"What does this have to do with Eric?" Avery picked up a chopstick for Elliot, and said, "Didn't you see Eric's behavior just now? Eric doesn't have that kind of thought for Layla. It's Layla's problem."

"What's wrong with Layla?" Elliot was eager to protect Layla, "She is just a blank sheet of paper, and we need to guide her well."

"You can't guide her always." Avery had patiently communicated with Layla before.

If Layla was a child, Avery might be able to guide her. But she was 25 years old, and she would no longer follow other people's arrangements and guidance casually. Everyone had the right to choose their own life.

"I'll have a good talk with Layla tonight." Elliot vowed.

"Okay! Don't finish talking, Layla will come to me to complain." Avery teased.

Elliot: "Don't you believe me?"

Avery: "I just know Layla too well."

Eric listened to what they said, and dared not interrupt. He lowered his head and ate food in silence.

"Eric, I will tell you clearly today," Elliot suddenly looked at Eric, and said coldly,

"I will never let Layla marry you. If you want to marry Layla, do it in your next

life!" After a pause, he said again, "It won't work in the next life either!"

Eric: "I don't think I asked Layla to marry me?"

Avery blushed in embarrassment: "Honey, let's stop this matter. You want to guide Layla, so you should find an opportunity to talk to her. Eric didn't do anything wrong, so don't target him."

Elliot didn't refute, but he couldn't eat either.

Avery understood his mood.

Elliot had always held Layla as a treasure in his palm. When Layla was a child, he was afraid that she would stumble, and wished to install a surveillance camera on Layla and wished to follow her all day and guard her 24 hours a day. All the while, Layla listened to them both very well.

The choice of high school and university, Layla followed Elliot's arrangement.

And the postgraduate study also obeyed Elliot's arrangement.

In the past few years, their family atmosphere had been very harmonious and happy.

Unexpectedly, the daughter showed her strong consciousness in choosing a mate.

Avery respected Layla and understood Elliot's distress.

"Husband, you'd better be careful! We still have two sons who haven't found a partner. Hayden shouldn't worry about it, but Robert will give you a surprise when the time comes." Avery said this because she is a parent. The desire for children was idealized.

And things like fate were sometimes unreasonable.

"Avery, you remind me of my parents." Eric said awkwardly, "After my accident, they started urging me to have a baby."

Avery: "Haha, I know! Although I really want Hayden and Layla to have a family,

I hope they can find someone they like and start a family. Otherwise, it's better to be single after getting married.”

Eric: “Yes.”

A thought flashed through Elliot's mind: “If I remember correctly, you had hemiplegia before, right? Are you still fertile?”

Eric: “...”

Avery: “This is his privacy, it's too rude for you to ask directly like this.”

Elliot raised his eyebrows and looked at Eric provocatively.

Chapter 2597

Eric: “Thank you for your concern. Apart from hypoglycemia and not being able to exercise strenuously, I have no other serious physical problems for the time being.”

....

Thopiavelle.

There were still 40 days until the final exam.

Whenever Siena saw the countdown on the blackboard, her heart beat faster.

Today the teacher assigned a homework for everyone to relax.

That was to write a plan after the final exam.

It could be a plan for future study and work, or a summer play plan.

Siena held the pen, stared at the blackboard for a while, and then started to write.

After the big exam, no matter what the results are, I want to go to Yonroeville to see it first. I checked the air ticket to Yonroeville, and the student ticket can be discounted by 30%. After the discount, the fare is less than \$300. I start saving money now, and then I can not only go to Yonroeville once, but also go to Aryadelle again. From what I can remember to the present, I have been

completely vague about Yonroeville. Ironically, it's my home country. I want to see my homeland, and I want to know what my family has been through in that land.

When I was young, my mother-in-law always told me not to ask too many questions and not to be curious, but the seeds of curiosity never stopped growing. They have taken root in my heart, and it would be a pity if I didn't go and see them.

At that time, if the funds are sufficient, I still want to go to Aryadelle, where there are people I care about. I believe they should have not forgotten me...

After finishing the composition, Siena didn't look back.

Because this was an idea that came to her mind very early on.

If her mother-in-law was still alive, she would also beg her mother-in-law to let her go out and have a look.

After handing in the homework, in the afternoon, the head teacher called her out of the classroom.

"Siena, I saw your summer vacation plan. You haven't traveled far before, are you planning to go alone in summer vacation?" The head teacher was worried about her personal safety.

The head teacher knew that she and her mother-in-law depended on each other for life. Now that her mother-in-law was gone, the head teacher had the responsibility to care about her safety.

"I haven't traveled far when I grow up, but I will be very careful." Siena assured the class teacher.

"I'm still worried! You should go to Yonroeville with a group! I'll help you contact the tour group. Otherwise, if something happens to you outside alone, there will be no one to take care of you." The head teacher said earnestly, "You go to

Yonroeville and Aryadelle, you can wait until you graduate from college.

Although the ticket price for summer students is not expensive, you still have to save some money to go to college, don't you?"

Siena felt that what the head teacher said was right, so she nodded: "Then please help me contact the tour group."

"I have a friend who runs a travel agency. I'll ask after get off work. I'll tell you when I get in touch. Don't be distracted now, and prepare for the exam. Your mock exam score is not bad. For ordinary student, the big exam is the most important turning point in life. If you pass the exam this time, the road ahead will be much easier."

Siena: "Thank you for your teaching. I will definitely work hard."

In the evening, Siena returned to Hogan's house.

She had calculated the time and quit her job at the Hogan family before the big exam.

Her simulation results this time were considered normal, but her score was only just above the pass mark.

So before the big exam, she had to work harder to review her homework.

The money owed to Cyrus and Mr. Todd could be repaid after graduating from university, so she didn't have to worry about work so much.

After finishing the dinner, she stood in the courtyard of the auxiliary building, waiting for Lucas to come back.

Winter was over and everything was revived.

The early spring was a bit cold, but it was not the chill of winter.

An osmanthus tree was planted in the yard, which she asked for from Hogan family's gardener.

The height of the sweet-scented osmanthus sapling was at the waist of Siena.

It's not too short, but it's not too high. She didn't know how long it would take to bloom.

While she was staring at the sweet-scented osmanthus tree in a daze, the driver brought Lucas back.

Chapter 2598

Lucas got out of the car and saw Siena standing in the yard. Siena eyes quickly swept across his face.

"Young Master, the meal is ready." Siena immediately walked up to Lucas and asked, "How are you doing with your make-up lessons? We got the mock test results today, and I did good in the test."

Lucas: "Are you able to take the University of Thopiavelle?"

"It's a bit uncertain." Siena said shyly, "I'm not 100% sure. So I plan to work for another month, then resign and concentrate on preparing for the exam."

Siena told Lucas her plan, hoping that Lucas could understand her decision.

"Young Master, when I resign, you can ask Auntie Perry to cook for you. Auntie Perry cooks delicious food." Siena recommended to him.

Lucas strode into the living room and changed his shoes.

Siena stood beside him changing shoes.

"I will go abroad in half a month. The visa has already been issued." Lucas told Siena his decision, "After half a month, you can resign and concentrate on preparing for the exam. I can ask my dad to pay you a month's salary."

Siena was a little surprised, and shook her head violently at the same time: "No need, young master. Just pay as long as I work. I can go to work outside to earn living expenses during the summer vacation. When the time comes, the tuition fee can be borrowed from the bank."

Seeing that Siena had plans, Lucas didn't say anything.

“Young master, you are leaving in half a month, so suddenly!” Siena was a little bit reluctant, “Then you will go abroad in the future, will you come back once a year?”

“I don’t want to come back even once.” Lucas walked towards the dining room after washing his hands.

“Okay! If you go abroad, if you’re happier outside, then you stay abroad.” Siena put the food on the table, then sat next to him, watching him eat, “Young Master, I thought about it for a while, It is indeed better for you to go abroad. Otherwise, in Thopiavelle, your father will force you to do things you don’t like, and you will only be more unhappy.”

Lucas looked at her with a smile on his face.

In her impression, she was either crying or laughing.

“Young Master, I’m a bit reluctant for you to go abroad... because it’s so rare that there is someone who doesn’t dislike me and is willing to talk to me... Young Master, I will always remember you.” Siena said sincerely, “I was admitted to University of Thopiavelle, and I will call you to announce the good news.”

Lucas did not answer.

Siena quickly thought of the time difference between Thopiavelle and Eozambiulle, so she quickly corrected: “I still won’t call you because there is a time difference between the two countries. I will send you a message. Whether you reply me or not, I will tell you any happy things in the future.”

Lucas: “I will change the sim card when I go abroad.”

Siena froze for a moment: “...then will you tell me the new number?”

Lucas: “No.”

Siena: “...”

The atmosphere suddenly became awkward. Siena was a little sad.

Lucas ate sullenly.

“Young Master, I plan to visit Yonroeville during the summer vacation.” Siena thought of this when Lucas was about to finish eating, “I’m here, and I can’t find any information about my mother at all. If I go to Yonroeville, perhaps more information can be found.”

“You decided to go to Yonroeville in person just to connect with Yonroeville’s network?” Lucas felt that her behavior was a bit stupid.

“That’s right! I don’t have any relatives in Yonroeville. Even if I have relatives, they wouldn’t be able to associate with me. So I went to Yonroeville just to find out about the past.” Siena blushed slightly, “I checked the air ticket to Yonroeville, and it only costs more than \$200, which is not too expensive. I originally planned to go by myself, but my head teacher felt that it’s not safe, so he asked me to go with the tour group.”

After hearing her words, Lucas put down the bowl and chopsticks, and reached out to her: “Give me the phone.”

Siena was stunned for a moment, without asking why, she took out her mobile phone and handed it to him.

After Lucas took her phone over, she unlocked it naturally...

“Master, you... how do you know my lock screen gesture password?” Siena stared blankly.

Chapter 2599

Lucas was slightly stunned, then turned off the screen of her mobile phone, and showed her the mark on it: “You never disinfect the screen of your mobile phone, right?”

Siena looked at the clear print on the phone screen, her face was slightly hot:

“You are so smart, why didn’t I think of this.”

“I’ll install a software for you, and you can search foreign news later.” Lucas turned her phone back on.

Siena thought it was miraculous, and immediately walked to his side to watch him operate.

His fingers were long and slender, with well-defined phalanges, and they were very beautiful.

Siena looked at the phone interface for a while, then stared at his hand intently.

“Young Master, will this save me from going to Yonroeville?”

Lucas: “You can go if you want.”

“Oh...then I’ll see if I want to go during the summer vacation.” Siena murmured, “If I don’t go to Yonroeville, then I’ll go to Aryadelle.”

Lucas did not answer. After downloading the software, he returned her mobile phone to Siena.

“You can use this browser.” Siena took the mobile phone and quickly thanked:

“Young Master, thank you! You are amazing. I don’t even know this method.”

Lucas got up from the dining chair, feeling very stuffy, and wanted to go out to get some air.

Seeing him walking towards the door, Siena followed immediately.

“Young Master, are you going out? Where are you going? Do you want to buy something? I can buy it for you.” Siena said politely, “It’s a bit cold outside, you’ll catch a cold if you go out wearing so little.”

Lucas turned around and came back, took the coat from the sofa and put it on:

“I’m going out for a walk, don’t follow me.”

“Oh, okay! Then don’t go far away. It’s going to be dark soon.” After Siena finished speaking, Lucas strode out.

Seeing him walking out of the courtyard of the auxiliary building, Siena turned

around and went to have dinner.

She filled a bowl of rice and walked to the dining room. After sitting down, she couldn't help but turn on her phone, trying to see if she could really search for news from Yonroeville.

She clicked on the software downloaded by Lucas, entered the browser, and searched for the word 'Rebecca Jobin'.

Her heart beat violently when she pressed the search button.

She believed in Lucas, and believed that this search could find the information she wanted to see, so she was a little nervous and a little scared.

When the page about Rebecca Jobin appeared, she didn't even think about it, and immediately clicked on the first encyclopedia about Rebecca Jobin.

Rebecca Jobin, the daughter of Kyrie Jobin, the boss of Jobin Industries. At the age of twenty, she married Elliot, the boss of Sterling Group, and gave birth to a daughter. One year later, he was assassinated at home and his whole family was wiped out. The case of killing the family of the Jobin family caused a great sensation in the society at that time.

.....

After seeing these messages, Siena couldn't stop crying.

She used to be young, even though she knew her mother's name was Rebecca Jobin, but she couldn't find any relevant information.

No wonder her mother-in-law always took her to hide when she was a child.

No wonder her mother-in-law insisted on her acting ugly to avoid the bad guys.

Was Elliot and Avery responsible for the case of killing the Jobin family?

Her biological father...is it really Elliot?

Why are they so cruel? Even if they don't want to recognize her as a daughter, they can completely ignore her, and they have to kill all the members of the

Jobin family to feel at ease?

Siena wiped away the tears from her eyes, entered the word 'Elliot' in the search box, and pressed the search button.

Chapter 2600

There was a lot of information about Elliot Foster.

Siena opened the first encyclopedia about him. Next to his character relationship list, there was Avery Tate's photo and name.

Under the name, the word 'wife' was written.

Next to Avery Tate's photo was a photo of their son. Their son was Hayden Tate, the owner of Dream Maker Group.

Siena flipped down casually, and saw the history of the rise of a business empire.

Siena quit Encyclopedia and looked at Elliot's photo on the screen, tears streaming down her face.

She could almost conclude that her biological father was Elliot.

Because she and Elliot looked a lot alike.

But when she thought of the murder of the Jobin family, she couldn't help but feel uncomfortable, hated!

When Lucas came back from a walk at night, she saw Siena sitting in the dining room, motionless as if enchanted, but her eyes were red, as she had just cried.

The expression on her face was also very sad, as if stimulated.

"What's the matter?" Lucas walked to the chair opposite her and sat down, looking at her face, "Have you found the information you want to know?"

Listening to Lucas's voice, Siena came back to her senses: "Yes, young master, thank you!"

After Siena said this, she stood up and began to clean up the dishes on the

table.

Lucas saw that the rice in her bowl was barely touched, and the dishes on the table were also the leftovers from his previous meal, not missing.

“You haven’t eaten yet! Are you going to go back hungry?” Lucas called to stop her, “You shouldn’t have eaten in the rented house, right?”

Siena looked down at her bowl and saw that she hadn’t eaten, so she sat down again and began to eat.

“Do you know who your biological parents are?” Lucas asked, seeing her devastated look.

Siena responded: “It’s useless to know. The more you know, the sadder it is. No wonder my mother-in-law never let me ask.”

Seeing her sad tone, Lucas didn’t continue to ask.

After Siena quickly finished her meal, she took the plate to the kitchen.

Lucas looked at her mobile phone on the table. For a moment, he really wanted to take her mobile phone over to see what she had searched just now.

But reason made him hold back.

This was Siena’s privacy, and Siena might not be willing to let others know her privacy.

Half an hour later, Siena cleaned up the kitchen and was ready to leave work.

“Young Master, thank you today!”

Seeing that the expression on her face was still heavy and sad, Lucas didn’t know what to say.

Siena put her schoolbag on her back, carried the garbage bag, and strode out of the auxiliary building.

Not long after Siena left, Master Hogan came to the auxiliary building.

“Lucas, are you sure you’re leaving in half a month? Have you told Piper?”

Master Hogan asked after thinking about it.

“You care about her so much, just tell her no!” Lucas sat down on the sofa, picked up the water glass, and drank water.

“Okay! I’ve already told her. She feels sorry, but she also understands that you have higher pursuits. She said that she will go to Eozambiulle to find you when she has time.” Master Hogan asked again, “Are you with me? Did Siena say it?”

“She said it. When I left, she also resigned from the Hogan family.”

Master Hogan was a little surprised: “Why did she resign from the Hogan family? I didn’t drive her away! Our family has one more servant, and we can afford it. Her mother-in-law has worked in our house for many years, and she also stays with us for many years... Besides, for your sake, as long as she doesn’t ask to leave.”

“She is from Yonroeville.” Lucas interrupted his father, wanting to know how much his father knew about Siena.

Chapter 2601

“Really? I don’t know very well. Her mother-in-law was brought in by the housekeeper. At the beginning, a helper in the back kitchen resigned, and there was a shortage of people, so the housekeeper recruited her mother -in-law. The housekeeper told me that her mother-in-law was a little older, but he does things more neatly and can endure hardships, so he recruited her.” Master Hogan recalled.

“So you don’t know their details at all.”

“It’s just a kitchen helper, and I don’t want me to pay her insurance.” Master Hogan said casually.

“Aren’t you afraid that she has problems?” Lucas deliberately threatened.

The expression on Master Hogan’s face was a bit serious: “Lucas, what’s wrong

with them? Don't scare me. I really don't know their details. Her mother-in-law is usually in the back kitchen, and I can't get in touch with her. If your stepmother hadn't arranged for Siena to take care of you, I wouldn't have been able to get in touch with Siena."

"I'm just joking. What's wrong with them... two poor people!" Lucas saw that his father didn't know anything, so he ended the topic, "When I leave, you give her the salary Settle. If You can give her a little more money, maybe you can do yourself some virtue."

Master Hogan: "..."

Siena returned to the rented house, feeling like she was falling apart.

She returned to her room, put down her schoolbag, and lay down on the bed.

She was suddenly confused. She didn't know what to do with herself.

After the big exam, does she still want to go to Yonroeville? Does she want to go to Aryadelle in the future?

If Elliot found her, would he kill her?

A fear suddenly arose in her heart.

It would be nice if the mother-in-law was still there.

At least not so isolated and overwhelmed.

.....

After several contacts between Layla and Malcolm, Layla told Malcolm her true feelings.

"I think I like you quite a bit." Layla said.

Malcolm had a flattered expression: "Really? This makes me so happy. Because I like you very much too. Originally, I was only attracted by your beautiful appearance. After roaming with you for a few days, I found that I also like you very much character."

“Haha, me too. I think you are cute. Every time I see you laughing, I want to pinch your face.” Layla said this, and changed the subject, “You are very similar to my brother Robert.”

Malcolm: “...”

Layla: “I’m telling the truth. You should think about it!”

Malcolm sighed: “Am I being too naive? I can feel the way you look at me sometimes.”

Layla: “Ah? What kind of eyes? I didn’t know that I would unintentionally reveal my true inner thoughts.”

Malcolm laughed loudly: “There are very few mature men my age. But I think you should like more mature men. For example, your Uncle Eric when we first met.”

Layla couldn’t laugh or cry: “He’s too old. My parents don’t agree.”

Malcolm: “I see.”

“Don’t think that you seem to know some big secret. I don’t know what kind of man I like. I like mature men, and I also like simple men! As long as he is handsome and treats me well, I like it.” Layla laughed.

“If you like it, you like it, but whether you want to marry or not is the most important thing.” Malcolm told the truth.

“Okay, when do you plan to return to your country? Or stay in Aryadelle for a while? If you continue to roam in Aryadelle, you can call me for dinner at any time.”

“I just came out, and I won’t go back for the time being. Are you going to meet another blind date next time? I really want to watch the fun.” Malcolm smiled unkindly.

Layla: “You can watch the excitement, but you must listen to my arrangement.”

Malcolm: “sure!”

After the two talked, Layla sent a message to Avery: [Mom, why is it so difficult to find a partner? I don't like younger ones. really don't like it.]

Chapter 2602

Avery immediately messaged her back: [Don't like Malcolm?]

Layla: [It's not that I don't like it. He is very nice and treats me very well. Pay attention to my emotions all the time. But there is no such feeling. When I look at him, it always feels like I'm looking at another brother of mine. After all, Robert was so kind to me.]

Avery: [Then you can check your mailbox and chat with someone older than you.]

Layla: [...take it easy! If men watch too much, it is easy to lose interest in men.]

Avery: [Hahaha! If your father saw this sentence, he would probably break out in a cold sweat.]

Layla: [During this period, my father worried about me more than the sum of the past 24 years.]

Avery: [Don't have a psychological burden. That's what parents do. You still have to go with your feelings. Don't be afraid to go the wrong way. You have the capital of trial and error.]

Layla: [Mom, I really love you. Just because you dote on me so much, I have grown up and still feel like a kid.]

Avery: [You will always be Mom and Dad's little baby!]

Layla looked at the text sent by her mother, her nose was sour, and her eyes were hot.

She decided not to be so willful, but to listen to her parents.

In this world, the only people who loved her the most were her parents.

She couldn't make her parents sad because of her obsession.

Let go of Eric first, and look at other men, maybe She could really find a suitable one.

.....

Thopiavelle.

On the eve before Lucas went abroad, Siena wanted to say a lot to Lucas, but she couldn't say a single word.

She silently watched Lucas finish his dinner

Lucas would usually get up and go back to the room immediately after eating, but not today.

After eating, he sat in the dining chair, picked up the water glass slowly, and drank water.

Lucas: "It's finished. You can eat!"

Siena: "Oh...tomorrow...will someone send you to Eozambiulle?"

Lucas: "I'll go by myself."

"Isn't your father going to send you there? You have never been to Eozambiulle, and you are not familiar with the place there...Or ask your father to find you a nanny in advance. That's good too!" Siena worried about him.

Lucas: "I'm not a three-year-old kid. I can live well without anyone taking care of me."

"What time is your flight tomorrow? Can I take you to the airport?" Siena thought for a while, and used a far-fetched reason to hide her sincerity, "Young Master, I haven't been to the airport yet! I don't even know What's airport look like?"

After finishing speaking, she was afraid that Lucas would refuse, so she continued: "Young Master, now that you're gone, I don't think we'll ever see each other again. Let me see you off!"

Seeing her red eyes, Lucas felt a little soft-hearted.

Siena was right.

In the future, the two of them may never meet again.

“Siena, it’s rare that you have this kind of heart. Lucas’s flight at 8 o’clock tomorrow morning, we will leave at 6:30. If you come here before 6:30, we can take him to the airport together.” Master Hogan said. When Master Hogan walking in, he heard the conversation between the two of them just now.

Siena immediately stood up from her chair: “Okay sir, I’ll come over at 6:30 tomorrow morning.”

“Well. Have you really decided to resign?” Master Hogan walked up to Siena and looked at Siena, “Then what will you do with your living expenses and tuition fees?”

Siena hesitated for a moment, wondering if she should tell the truth.

“Young Master, the second young master helped me pay off the debts outside. The second young master allowed me to pay him back after graduating from college, so now I...” Siena said.

Lucas stood up from his chair and strode back to his room.

Siena regretted seeing Lucas go away.

If she knew it earlier, she would tell a lie to deal with Master Hogan.

Master Hogan saw Lucas walk away in anger, and his eyes returned to Siena.

“I didn’t know about it. Cyrus didn’t tell me. How much did you owe outside?”

Master Hogan asked.

Chapter 2603

Siena lowered her head and said in a low voice, “\$20,000.”

“Oh, such a small amount of money... You told me earlier that it’s the same if I help you pay it back.” Master Hogan pretended to be generous, “It’s okay if you pay it back from Cyrus. Since you are sure to resign, I’ll have someone pay you

your salary tomorrow.”

Siena: “Thank you sir.”

“You’re welcome. I’ll give you a little more money as a pension for your mother-in-law over the years. You can use it to pay tuition fees then.” Master Hogan said.

Siena was very grateful, and quickly thanked: “Thank you! I thank you on behalf of my mother-in-law!”

“It’s worked hard for you to take care of Lucas these past few months.” Master Hogan said, “It’s getting late, you should get off work!”

“Okay. I’ll leave after I’ve cleaned up the kitchen.” Siena took the plate away from the dining table.

Master Hogan walked towards Lucas’s room.

Lucas didn’t lock the door, Master Hogan directly turned the doorknob, pushed the door and walked in.

When Siena packed up and was about to leave, Master Hogan hadn’t come out yet.

She didn’t know what the father and son were talking about.

Siena could feel that Master Hogan’s attitude towards Lucas was much better than last year when Lucas just returned to Hogan’s house.

Whether it’s because Piper liked Lucas or not, seeing Lucas being treated kindly by his father, Siena was happy for him.

Although the Hogan family was not comparable to those top rich families, it was much richer than ordinary families, at least it could make Lucas’s life worry-free at night.

The next day, at 6 o’clock in the morning.

Siena came out of the rented house and trotted all the way towards Hogan’s house.

At the same time, the Hogan family's car drove towards the airport.

When Siena ran to Hogan's house, a bodyguard of Hogan's family told Siena that Lucas had already left.

Siena couldn't believe it and took out her phone to check the time.

It's 6:20 in the morning.

Didn't he say go out at 6:30?

"Master Hogan left at 6 o'clock." The bodyguard said, "No one sent him off."

Siena gasped for breath, her eyes were red.

There was a place in her heart that seemed to be hollowed out.

She felt the same way when her mother-in-law passed away.

With her schoolbag on her back, Siena left Hogan's house step by step.

After arriving at school by the first bus in the morning, she couldn't help but send a message to Lucas: [Young Master, I went to look for you, but you had already left. I am coming to school now. Best of luck. I will also work hard to get into the University of Thopiavelle.]

After the message was sent, there was no surprise, and Lucas did not reply.

Siena looked at the phone with a black screen, feeling a sense of grievance.

Tears could not stop falling down.

After a while, she raised her hand to wipe away her tears, picked up a pen, and wrote a sentence in her notebook: Study hard, and only by making myself stronger can not be afraid of being abandoned.]

In a blink of an eye, It's summer.

Siena started the three-day exam with other candidates who took the big exam.

Those three days had passed extremely quickly.

After the last exam, the head teacher used the rest of the class fee to take everyone to the restaurant for dinner.

“Siena, have you contacted the travel agency I introduced to you?” the head teacher asked.

Siena shook her head: “Not yet! I’ve been preparing for the exam before, so I didn’t think about it.”

“Well. Are you going to wait until the scores come out before going, or leave within two days?” the head teacher asked, “I’ll ask them to charge less money.”

Siena: “Thank you! I probably won’t go to Yonroeville anymore.”

Chapter 2604

Siena smiled.

“I’ll send you the answers to each subject later, and you can estimate the score yourself.” The head teacher said again, “It would be great if you can be admitted to University of Thopiavelle!”

“Siena, can you be admitted to the University of Thopiavelle?” The students heard the head teacher’s voice, so they asked curiously.

Siena shook her head: “The score hasn’t come out, so I don’t know.”

“Siena’s mock test scores are very good.” The head teacher boasted.

“Teacher, the mock exam is much easier than this big exam. I can’t do many math problems this time.” Another student said, “Siena, have you done all the math problems?”

Siena shook her head: “ Yes, but not necessarily right.”

“Siena, you are really good. You took so long before.”

“Siena is not a suspension. She is self-study at home.” The class teacher spoke for Siena, “It’s not easy, even if you can’t sympathize with her, don’t be malicious towards her.”

After the class teacher said this, everyone naturally didn’t dare to show any malice towards Siena.

“Siena, I actually admire you very much. You can earn your own tuition and living expenses, which is better than many of us. We only ask our family for money.” A female classmate said, “I believe you will be able to pass the exam and will go to the University of Thopiavelle.”

“Thank you! I don’t know if I can get in yet! If I can’t get into the University of Thopiavelle, I will go to another university.” Siena said, “I hope you can all get into your favorite university.”

“Come on, let’s toast! I wish you all can be admitted to the university you want to go to!” The head teacher raised his drink glass and toasted everyone.

After dinner, it was getting dark outside.

Someone suggested going to K-TV to sing.

Immediately many people echoed.

“Siena, are you going? You haven’t played with us yet!” A female classmate asked, “Only boys pay for it not girls.”

Without thinking, Siena shook her head: “I can’t sing but I can go and play!”

“It’s okay if you can’t sing! I can’t sing either. Come and join in the fun! When we go to college, we high school classmates may find it difficult to see each other in the future.” The female classmate warmly invited, “If you are afraid that no one will pay attention to you, I will accompany you!”

Siena was very moved, but still refused: “I... I am not used to that kind of occasion. But thank you very much! I’m a little tired, and I want to go home and rest.”

“Okay! Then I won’t force you. Remember to announce the good news in the class group when you get your score!”

“Yeah, if you can get into the University of Thopiavelle, I will say so.” After Siena said goodbye to her female classmates, she walked towards the bus platform.

For the past three days, she had been tense, and now she could finally breathe a sigh of relief.

She planned to go home, take a hot bath, and get a good night's sleep.

The next morning, the teachers of each subject posted the correct answers to the big exam papers in the class group, and asked the students to estimate their own scores.

Siena slept until 10 o'clock in the morning and woke up. When she saw the group news, she immediately got up from the bed and began to answer the questions.

An hour later, she was so hungry that she couldn't stand it, so she cooked a bowl of noodles and ate it.

After a while, the head teacher called and asked how she was doing.

Siena replied conservatively: "Except for composition, everything else is fine."

"You mean, as long as you don't lose too many points in your homework, you can get into University of Thopiavelle?" The head teacher was very happy.

If the students do well in the exam, the head teacher also has a bright face.

"I don't know the score line of University of Thopiavelle this year..." Siena didn't dare to be too sure, for fear of being disappointed when the time comes.

"Haha, that should be stable! I heard that this year's score line may be a little lower than previous years. Because this year's math is more difficult." The class teacher laughed.

Siena: "Well, I also think mathematics is more difficult than the mock papers we did before."

"It's not that it's more difficult, it's a lot more difficult. But it's okay, if everyone's math scores are low, it won't affect anything." The head teacher said, "By the way, Your college tuition."

“My college tuition is already prepared.” Siena replied, “When I resigned from Hogan’s family, they gave me an extra sum of money. Just enough for my college tuition.”

Chapter 2605

If you want to succeed in learning, you have to work harder than others, so you can be better than others.” The class teacher taught.

“Teacher, I understood.” After talking on the phone, Siena went to the bathroom to wash up.

She looked at herself in the mirror, took a deep breath, and decided to start a new life today.

As long as there are no accidents, she should be admitted to University of Thopiavelle.

After working so hard for so long, she finally got a good result.

In her heart, she was very excited and very happy.

She carefully removed the scar on her face.

She looked at her real self in the mirror, and she tried to raise the corners of her mouth to give herself a smile.

In the future, it would definitely get better and better.

.....

Aryadelle.

Summer vacation was coming.

Foster family.

Everyone began to discuss where Robert would work during the summer vacation.

In fact, this topic had not been brought up, after all, there was still half a month before the summer vacation.

It was Robert who offered to go to his brother Hayden's place during the summer vacation.

Elliot frowned when he heard Robert's words. Like last winter vacation, go to Hayden's to repair the car?

Elliot either couldn't accept Robert learning car maintenance, or he was afraid that Robert would take this as his main job in the future.

"Shouldn't you go to Dad's company to practice? If you don't want to go to Dad's company, you can also go to my company!" Layla said, "Who doesn't know that you said you want to go to brother's company, but you actually want to run to play."

Robert: "I haven't seen my brother for a long time, I want to go to my brother's place..."

The older Robert grew up, the more he adored his brother Hayden.

Avery said: "Do you want to go, does your brother accept? You first agree with your brother."

Robert: "Of course my brother wants me to go! I won't quarrel with him."

Avery: "Okay, as long as your brother accepts then you can go if you want!"

Elliot and Layla looked at Avery.

"Mom, are you pampering Robert too much? He should learn to do something serious and help Dad share his worries." Layla expressed her thoughts.

"Robert doesn't care about this, so it's useless to force him." Avery said, "Your father's company is always busy. Robert hasn't graduated yet, so don't put him under so much pressure. Not everyone is like your brother Hayden. In that way, both studies and work can be taken into account. You see, when you were in school before, we didn't let you work."

Layla was persuaded.

With Avery helping Robert to speak, Robert immediately felt a lot easier.

“Sister, are your 52 blind dates finished?” Robert asked concerned after eating,

“Are you satisfied?”

Layla glared at Robert: “Don’t gloat. My today, maybe it will be your tomorrow.”

During this time, Layla chatted with some men and met a few.

Those men were all rich, good, and polite to Layla.

Layla was so dazzled that she didn’t know who to choose. So her current progress was still 0.

“I’m not in a hurry! Men can get married later, hehe!” Robert said sarcastically.

“A man who can marry later is a man like my brother Hayden who has a successful career. Are you?” Layla said.

Chapter 2606

Robert was hit and did not know how to parry. Thinking about it carefully, what his sister Layla said was indeed reasonable.

“Layla, don’t worry about this matter. Take your time.” Elliot persuaded her, “Fate is sometimes magical. If you look for it deliberately, you can’t find it. If you participate in more activities, you might meet someone you like.”

“Dad, didn’t you let me come back too late at night? Everyone has to go to work during the day, and many activities start at night.” Layla couldn’t help but ask this question.

After hearing what Layla said, Avery couldn’t help laughing: “Your father is out of his mind. He didn’t have to work hard to find a wife, so he took it for granted.”

“I can see it too.” Layla laughed, “ Then I’ll come back before 9:00 p.m., okay?”

“As long as you bring bodyguards, of course.” Before Elliot could speak, Avery agreed to Layla’s request.

“Then I’m going out to play tonight and will come back later.” Layla said happily,

"I'm going to visit the night market. Robert, come with me later!"

Robert: "Sister, why are you taking me to Aventure? I will affect your luck."

Layla: "..."

"I am so handsome, we stand together, and people always misunderstand that we are a couple. You take me out, no man would dare to strike up a conversation with you." Robert continued to explain.

Robert liked to follow Layla when he was a child, and Layla also liked to take Robert with him.

So the bickering between the siblings was the quarrel, and what Layla was doing, she liked to call Robert together.

"Forget it, Malcolm hasn't left yet." Layla continued.

Avery "Layla, it's not okay for you to take your younger brother! He has often helped you on blind dates, right?"

Layla: "I'd better call my best friend!"

"How is your best friend and her boyfriend? Have they decided to get married?"

"Avery asked, "I remember you telling me that the two of them planned to get married after graduation."

"They broke up." Layla said calmly, "Her boyfriend is not from the local area."

"Region is indeed a problem. If two people can't even reach an agreement on where to live, there will be more problems that cannot be solved in the future."

Avery said objectively, "It is rare for two people who are born to be perfectly compatible. Personally, in the process of getting along, we need to constantly adapt, make appropriate changes, and regress, and only then can we go far."

"Well, let me see if Malcolm is free tonight." Layla finished speaking excitedly, and put down the chopsticks, happy to go back to the room.

Avery saw that Elliot's face was not looking well, so she held his big palm: "We

protect Layla so well that she doesn't have a life of her own. This is actually not very good."

Elliot: "I realized the problem. So I didn't stop it."

Avery: "Honey, I'm glad you can think about it. The child is ours, but not our property."

Elliot: "Go for a walk! Let's get some air."

Avery looked at the sky outside. It was almost 7 o'clock in the evening, and the sky was still bright.

"Do you want to change into long sleeves? There must be a lot of mosquitoes outside." Avery stood up from the dining chair and said, "Let's go to Bridgedale for summer vacation!"

"Okay."

"Then you make time." Avery went to get Elliot a long sleeved shirt.

"Honey, let's go to Bridgedale for vacation and leave Layla at home alone." Elliot suddenly thought of this question, "Isn't that good?"

"Your own little home. You'd better get used to it as soon as possible!" Avery took out the long sleeves and asked Elliot to put them on.

After a month and a half,

Elliot flew to Bridgedale with Avery and Robert.

After Layla sent them to the airport, she drove to the company alone.

It's an amazing feeling.

It was the first time since she could remember that her parents had left her at home alone.

Chapter 2607

If she was not working yet, her parents would definitely take her to Bridgedale.

Time flies, she had been at Tate Industries for a whole year.

It was also a year of rapid growth for her.

Elliot and Avery had begun to let her go and no longer interfere with her work and life. She felt a little uncomfortable psychologically, but she also knew that this was a process that everyone must go through when growing up.

In the evening, Layla came home from work.

Originally she thought that the house would be deserted, unexpectedly, Auntie Shea brought Maria and Lilly over.

“Layla, your parents haven’t arrived in Bridgedale yet, have they? I was afraid that you would be bored when you came back from getting off work, so I brought Maria and Lilly over to play.” Shea said with a smile.

“Auntie Shea, you are so kind! My parents took Robert to Bridgedale. I was really sad in the morning, but now that I see that you have come to see me specially, I feel so happy.”

Layla stroked Maria and patted Lilly’s head again.

“Do you two have any plans for the summer vacation?”

“I follow my sister.” Maria has been Lilly’s follower since childhood.

Whatever Lilly did, she liked to follow suit.

Although they were not real sisters, they had the same feelings as real sisters.

“I don’t have any plans, I just want to stay at home and be with my parents.” Lilly couldn’t tan in the sun, so she had to be extra cautious about sun protection every summer.

“Then you can often come to eat with me!” Layla said, “Or you can just stay at my house. Although I can’t play with you two usually, I can take you out on weekends.”

Layla was very kind to her sisters. Because the younger sisters were like angels, well-behaved and sensible.

Tammy's daughter Kara was a little naughty, but she was also very good in front of Layla.

"Do you two want to live here? If so, I'll get your luggage later." Shea asked her two daughters with a smile.

Maria looked at Lilly, and Lilly looked at Maria and nodded.

"Then I'll go back and pack your luggage for you. I'll pick you up tomorrow morning to go to the mountain." Shea said.

Layla asked: "Auntie Shea, are you going to G-Temple tomorrow?"

"Yes! Lilly is usually busy with her studies, and she goes to the mountains during the winter and summer vacations." Shea said, "The teacher, who raised Lilly is retiring too soon, and I have time to go and see more."

"Well, time flies too fast. I should go and see more." Layla said, understandingly, "It's a pity that I have to go to work tomorrow, otherwise, it will be really difficult. I want to go to the mountains with you."

The next day, at 7 o'clock in the morning.

Shea came to pick up Maria and Lilly.

Originally, Wesley said that he would go to the mountain with them, but he was on the night shift last night, and Shea felt sorry for him, so she didn't call him when she got up in the morning.

After Shea received her two daughters, the car set off from Foster's house to G-Temple.

At the same time, Siena came out of the homestay at the foot of the mountain with a backpack on her back, planning to climb up the mountain on foot.

Her final test scores and the score for getting into the University of Thopiavelle were both out.

She was accepted into the University of Thopiavelle.

So she bought a plane ticket to Aryadelle and planned to visit G-Temple.

She arrived in Aryadelle yesterday. She was sleepy when she checked in yesterday, but she suffered from insomnia last night.

She didn't know why, but she felt panicked.

She wasn't sure if the teacher on the mountain still remembered her.

More than ten years, whether they were long or not, were not short.

Chapter 2608

At eight in the morning, Siena came to G-Temple.

Her impression of G-Temple was actually very vague. After all, she was young at that time, and she only had a relatively clear memory of the Buddhist temple where she lived.

But the feeling G-Temple gave her had not changed.

She had no home since she was a child, so G-Temple was one of her homes.

At this point, the temple has only recently opened.

After Siena entered the temple, she asked the staff member who opened the door, "Is Mrs. Jimenez still here?"

"Do you have an appointment with the teacher?" asked the staff after a brief pause.

Siena shook her head: "No. There is a Buddhist monastery in the back, that has adopted many children. I lived here when I was a child."

"What's your name? The name you used to have here."

"My name is Siena."

"Okay, wait a moment." The staff turned and walked quickly towards the backyard.

Siena wanted to wait where she was, but as the staff walked, her feet kept leading her to the backyard.

After a while, Mrs. Jimenez came out from the meditation room in the backyard.

Seeing her, Siena immediately strode over to her.

“Master!”

The expression on Mrs. Jimenez’s face was a little surprised at first, and then a smile appeared on her face.

“Are you really Siena? You came alone? Where’s your mother-in-law?” Master Jimenez looked at Siena’s face from a close distance, and she could vaguely see her childhood appearance on Siena’s face.

“My mother-in-law passed away last year.” Siena held Master Jimenez’s hand and said, “I have just been admitted to university, so I came to see you during the holiday.”

“Hey, where do you live now? Are you alone? Do you have any difficulties?”

Master Jimenez took her hand and led her out through the backyard door, chatting while walking.

Siena: “I’m in Thopiavelle. I’m renting a house. Don’t worry, I’m not in trouble. I just came to see you.”

“You still remember me, I’m very happy. It’s just that you came here from Thopiavelle, isn’t it quite far?”

“It’s not far. You can go there quickly by plane. How is your health?” Siena asked.

Master Jimenez smiled and said, “I’m fine. In two years, I’m going down the mountain.”

“Are you going home? Did your family let you go home?”

Master Jimenez nodded, unwilling to continue this topic, so she asked, “Do you remember your childhood friend Lilly? She often came to see me, and often asked me, “Have you been here long?”

Siena was stunned, and her footsteps stopped: “Does she really remember

me?”

“Of course. She has never forgotten you. Since you have come all the way this time, you can meet her. Do you need her number? I can give it to you.” Master Jimenez said enthusiastically, “She is still the same as when she was a child, very kind and enthusiastic, you don’t have to be afraid.”

Siena hesitated. She wanted to see Lilly, but she was worried that after meeting Lilly, she would get into trouble that she shouldn’t have gotten into.

It was Avery who led Lilly down the mountain. She was afraid that Avery and Elliot would find her.

Although they were not sure that they were the murderers in the Jobin family termination case, they were not afraid, just in case.

Seeing Siena’s hesitation, Master Jimenez knew what she meant, so she didn’t continue this topic.

At 9:00 a.m.

Shea brought Lilly and Maria to the temple.

After Lilly entered the temple, she carried the gift and walked towards the backyard.

“Sister, wait for me!” Maria chased after her.

“Maria, you should exercise more. I don’t walk fast.” Lilly stopped and waited for her sister.

When a master saw them, she immediately called out to Lilly.

“Little Lilly, your childhood friend Siena is here! She is chatting with Master Jimenez on the back mountain now.”

Chapter 2609

After Lilly heard this, she immediately ran towards the gate of the backyard.

Mara was about to catch up with Lilly, but now Lilly ran away again.

“Mom! Hurry up! My sister has already run away!” Maria said anxiously to the unhurried mother behind her.

Shea’s temperament was more gentle, and Maria was more like her.

“Let’s go sit and have a rest in the monastery, your sister will come to see us later.” Shea walked in front of Maria and spoke calmly.

“No! You accompany me to find my sister. I’m going to see what my sister’s good friend looks like.” Maria dragged her mother to the backyard gate.

Back mountain.

After Siena chatted with Mrs. Jimenez for half an hour, Mrs. Jimenez suddenly remembered something.

“Lilly called me last night and said she would come to see me today. If you don’t want to see her, I won’t let you have lunch.” Mrs. Jimenez was too afraid of Siena’s embarrassment.

Siena froze for a moment, a little at a loss.

Was it such a coincidence?

After thinking briefly, Siena decided to go down the mountain.

The purpose of her trip had been achieved, and she had no regrets in her heart.

Just as she was saying goodbye to Master Jimenez, Lilly screamed, “Siena! I’m Lilly!”

Lilly had long legs, and ran to them in two or three steps.

Siena: “...”

Lilly recognized Lilly quickly.

Siena’s hair was as white as snow, and she liked to wear white clothes.

For example, now, her hair at the temples was pulled back, and the white hair on her back was spread out smoothly. She was wearing a long white dress, and she was very beautiful.

Siena's footsteps stayed in place. She wanted to go, but couldn't.

She wanted to see and chat with Lilly.

"Siena! It's really you! Why haven't you called me! Aren't you going to take my auntie's phone?"

Avery originally regarded Lilly as a goddaughter, but later Lilly went to live in Shea's house, and together with Lilly called Avery auntie and Elliot uncle.

"My auntie is Avery, did you lose her number?" Seeing Siena's eyes drooping and not speaking, Lilly continued, "Anyway, I'm so happy to see you today! "You are as cute as you were when you were a child!"

Lilly said happily, and gave Siena a big hug.

Siena's heart softened at this moment.

Lilly was indeed as kind and enthusiastic as she was when she was a child.

Any suspicion seemed foolish in front of her.

Lilly asked, "Siena, how are you doing now? Where's your mother-in-law?

She..."

"Lily, Siena's mother-in-law, died last year." Mrs. Jimenez reminded, "She is now living in Thopiavelle. She has been admitted to a very good university. This time, she came to visit me during the summer vacation."

"Oh..." Lilly held Siena's hand tightly and said, "Siena, since you are here, you can go to my house to play! Summer vacation is still in its early stages! Can you spend more time with me? We're still like when we were kids... When we were kids, we said we'd be best friends forever."

Lilly was older than Siena, so she remembered a little more than Siena.

Just as Siena was thinking about how to refuse, Shea and Maria walked over.

"Lilly, is this your good friend Siena?" Shea walked to Lilly and looked at Siena.

Siena looked very white, and had beautiful facial features. Shea felt an

inexplicable sense of familiarity.

It seemed like Shea had seen Siena somewhere before.

“Mom, I want to invite Siena to our house for a while, is that okay?” Lilly immediately told Shea her thoughts.

“Okay! You haven’t seen each other for so many years, now that we meet, it’s fate.” Shea said, taking the hand of Siena, “Siena, I welcome you to visit our house very much.”

Siena looked at Shea, and her heart became more entangled.

Chapter 2610

Shea and Lilly were kindhearted people. The eyes of both of them are very innocent, and their enthusiasm could be felt when they spoke.

“Siena, you just agree! Lilly often mentions you! She has always regarded you as a good friend.” Shea smiled and said, “Usually Lilly plays with Maria. She doesn’t have any other good friends.”

Siena looked at the girl next to Shea.

The girl was shorter and thinner.

She looked at Siena timidly, as if she wanted to speak, but was too embarrassed to do so.

“Siena, this is my sister, Maria.” Lilly saw that Siena had been silent, so she dragged Maria to introduce her.

Siena nodded.

“Then let’s put it this way. I’ll call Wesley and ask him to get the room ready.”

Shea walked aside with a smile and went to make a phone call.

It’s too late for Siena to refuse.

“Who is Wesley?” Siena asked in an annoyed manner.

“Wesley is our father.” Lilly replied, “After auntie Layla took me down the

mountain, they adopted me. They treated me like their own daughter, and Maria also treated me as their own sister. Everyone treated me very well.”

Siena nodded: “That’s good.”

“Siena, don’t you want to go to my house to play? You don’t think I want to show myself off to you, do you? I definitely don’t mean that.” Lilly explained sincerely, “It’s just that I haven’t seen you for too long. I miss you. If you have any difficulties, I can ask my parents to help you. They are very good people.”

Maria nodded fiercely at the side: “Sister Siena, my whole family is good.”

Siena: “…”

Shea finished the phone call, walked over, and held Siena’s hand again: “My husband welcomes you to our house very much. He said that he would cook for us at noon. My husband’s cooking is very delicious. We’ll go home after a while!”

Lilly: “My dad’s cooking is really super delicious. As long as my dad doesn’t work the night shift, he cooks for our family. By the way, my dad is a doctor, and he is super powerful.”

Shea: “Your father should be embarrassed to hear that.”

Lilly: “No matter what others say, my father is the most powerful in my heart anyway.”

At 11 o’clock in the morning, Shea took the three children down the mountain.

Along the way, Lilly pulled Siena to talk.

“You haven’t been to Aryadelle yet, have you? I’ll take you to play then! I have a lot of pocket money.”

Maria: “Sister, take me with you! I also have pocket money.”

Lilly: “It depends on whether Siena agrees.”

Siena said awkwardly: “Then let’s play together!”

“Sister Siena, you are so kind. Come to our house to play for a while longer! You can come to our house to play often in the future!” Lilly’s chatterbox opened up, and she was no longer so stage-frightened.

“Maybe I won’t have so much time when I go to college in the future.” Siena tacitly refused.

“Okay! Then, when you are free, you can come play with us again! Or when we are free in the future, we can come to play with you!” Maria continued.

Siena: “It is good.”

Not long after, the car arrived at the gate of Foster’s Courtyard.

Siena glanced at the mansion in front of her, a little confused.

She didn’t expect their family to be so rich and live in such a big mansion.

“Siena, this is my uncle’s and auntie’s house,” Lilly explained to Siena after getting off the car, “and Maria and I planned to live here for a while, because my uncle and auntie have all gone to Bridgedale, and now only my cousin stays at home alone, but now my cousin is also at work.”

Lilly said, holding Siena’s hand, going into the yard.

Siena immediately asked vigilantly: “Is this the home of Elliot and Avery?”

“Yeah! Do you know them? They are also super good people. They send me many gifts and red envelopes every year.” Lilly said, “But they are very busy because they have to go to work.”

Chapter 2611

Siena was silent.

“Why don’t you come in?” Shea asked after seeing them still at the door after entering the house.

“Mom, Siena is a little embarrassed. I’ll wait outside with her!” Lilly said, and then she said to Maria, “Go and help mom with the luggage.”

Maria immediately ran to help.

After a while, the servant of Foster's family came out with the luggage and

talked to Shea: "Since Lilly's good friend is here, I should treat her well. I will tell Layla when she comes back."

"I'll call Layla." Shea said politely, "Thank you for your hard work."

"It's not hard." The servant came out carrying the luggage. When passing by

Siena, he stared at her: "This is Lilly's good friend, right?"

"Yeah! Isn't she so cute? She's just as adorable as our little Lilly. If she weren't an adult now, I'd like her to be my daughter as well." Shea boasted.

Shea did not have a job, so she had more patience taking care of the children.

"This little girl is really fresh, a bit like..." The servant got stuck in his throat when he said this because Elliot's face appeared in his mind.

When the servant saw Siena for the first time, he only felt that she was very beautiful. After a few more glances, he could see the familiar feeling.

Because the servant didn't say anything later, Shea said goodbye to the servant after closing the trunk door.

Brooks's house.

After Wesley received a call from his wife, he quickly got up and prepared a few special dishes.

He still had a little impression of Siena.

When Lilly first arrived at their home, she always mentioned Siena.

Not long after, Shea returned home with her three children.

Wesley immediately asked them to wash their hands and prepare to eat.

"It smells so good, Dad!" Maria exclaimed when she entered the bathroom.

"Siena, eat more later. I remember you having a round face when you were young, but now you have lost a lot of weight." Lilly whispered to Siena.

"Wouldn't anyone else come over from your house?" Siena asked vigorously.

“Uh... my grandparents come to visit us occasionally. They live in the old house.” Lilly thought for a while and replied, “No one will come except my grandparents.”

Siena breathed a sigh of relief.

After washing their hands, everyone sat down and began to eat.

Wesley was afraid that Siena would be restrained, so he took the serving chopsticks and kept picking up vegetables for Siena: “Here, treat it as your own home. Don’t feel restrained. If you need anything, feel free to tell us. “

“Thank you, uncle; you don’t have to pinch it for me, I can’t eat so much.” Siena said, taking a peek at Wesley.

Wesley looked very gentle, and he looked like a refined man.

Wesley also took a look at Siena.

At this glance, Wesley was stunned.

Because Wesley was very familiar with Elliot’s appearance, after seeing Siena, he immediately thought of Elliot.

“Siena, besides your mother-in-law, do you have other family members?”

Wesley asked casually.

“No more. My mother-in-law also passed away.” Siena didn’t know what was going on in Wesley’s mind, so she replied calmly.

“Oh, you can stay at our house for a while longer!” Wesley said, “We all like you very much.”

“Thank you.” Siena was not very nervous at first, but after meeting Wesley, she began to panic.

Chapter 2612

After dinner, Lilly dragged Siena to her room.

“Siena, I have so much to tell you; let’s sleep together tonight!” Lilly invited.

After a brief hesitation, Siena nodded, "Okay!"

It could be seen that Lilly really regards her as a friend, and the feeling she had when she was a child returned immediately.

After the children entered the room, Wesley walked towards the study room.

Shea followed curiously.

"Husband, what are you going to do?"

Wesley replied: "I remember we had a camera at home before; did you put it in the study room?"

Shea thought for a while, then nodded: "It seems so. Husband, what do you want a camera for? Do you take pictures? You can take pictures with your mobile phone! The pixels of mobile phones are so high now."

If you don't really love photography and just take pictures as an amateur, the pixels of mobile phones can indeed meet the needs of ordinary people.

"The photos taken by a professional camera are better and clearer. Isn't my daughter going out to play with Siena? I'll take the camera to them and see if they need it." Wesley explained his intentions.

Shea: "Husband, you are really thoughtful. But if it were me, I wouldn't want to bring a camera. It's too heavy."

"Well. They are young; maybe they are not afraid of being tired." Wesley found the camera without any trouble and came out.

The camera was probably new, the battery was sufficient, and the functions were intact.

After the inspection, Wesley went to his daughter's room with the camera.

"Lilly, Dad knows that you are very happy that your good friend is here. Dad also allows you to go out to play, but Dad has only one request: to avoid going out during the day as much as possible. Early morning or evening is fine." Wesley

considered that Lilly could not be exposed to the sun, so he made this request.

Siena knew that Lilly couldn't bask in the sun, so she nodded quickly: "Uncle, don't worry, I won't let Lilly bask in the sun. Let's go out at night."

"Siena, you are really sensible. No wonder Lilly has been thinking about you."

Wesley said, handing the camera to them, "Since you finally got together, you can take more photos as souvenirs."

As Lilly took the camera, she said, "Thank you, Dad. I didn't even think of it."

Wesley: "It's just a little heavy."

"It's okay!" Lilly accepted the camera happily, "I'll sleep with Siena tonight, you don't need to worry about us. I'll just entertain her."

Lilly was also afraid that Siena would feel uncomfortable.

"Well. If you have anything to tell us anytime." Wesley explained one more sentence before leaving the room.

Coming out of the room, Wesley dragged Shea back to the master bedroom.

"Shea, have you noticed that Siena looks a bit like Elliot?"

Shea was taken aback for a moment, then nodded dully: "Don't tell me I haven't noticed her yet, but once you say it, she does look a bit like Elliot."

"Well, let's not say this in front of her. Let me find a way to verify it." Wesley's brain was running at high speed.

Now Avery and Elliot were not in the country, but Layla was still there.

Wesley could find a way to let Siena and Layla do a genetic test. If they were related, he could ask Avery and Elliot to go back to Aryadelle, and then do a further paternity test with Siena.

Thinking of this, Wesley's chest couldn't stop heaving rapidly.

Chapter 2613

For so many years, Elliot and Avery had been brooding over Haze's affairs.

They had been looking for Haze for so many years to no avail, and Wesley also tried to find a way, but unfortunately his ability was limited and he couldn't help.

Now, when he met Siena, he immediately had the idea that she was Haze.

There was indeed a probability in this world that two unrelated people would look alike, but the probability was very small.

in Lilly's room.

Lilly introduced everything in her room to Siena.

Most of the decorations, jewelry, and daily necessities in her room were gifts from her parents or relatives.

Because they sent too much, Lilly didn't need to buy anything by herself.

"Because I always knew that I was not the biological daughter of my parents, so when I first came to this family, I was always very scared. I was afraid of being abandoned again." After Lilly introduced the things in the room, she sat by the bed and followed Siena talked in her heart, "I know you must understand my feelings. I dare not make mistakes, and I dare not be willful. Fortunately, my parents and relatives have always been very kind to me over the years."

"Lilly, don't think about it. I can feel that your parents really treat you like a daughter. And your sister also treats you like a sister."

"Yes. It's just that I have no friends." Lilly said.

"Why?" Siena recalled that Shea had indeed said that Lilly had no friends.

"I dare not make friends. Because I don't know how to distinguish between true friends and fake friends." Lilly told her about an incident that happened when she was a child, "When I was in elementary school, there was a boy in the next class who always liked to call me W!tch, he even called after me. One day I couldn't help crying... After my mother found out about it, she told my uncle. Guess how my uncle handled it?"

Siena said in her heart After “uncle” was converted into “Elliot”, she shook her head in fear.

“Uncle asked that boy to apologize to me in front of the whole school, and let that boy drop out of school.” Lilly was very grateful to her uncle for protecting her at the beginning. After that time, no one in the school dared to bully her again.

Everyone treated her respectfully, and many people treated her well. But she couldn't help but wonder if they were doing this because of their uncle.

How did they feel about her? She did not know. So she had never made friends. Fortunately, Maria and some relatives' friends of the same age play together, so she wasn't as lonely.

“He is very kind to you.” Siena said these words in an unconscious state.

Lilly: “Are you talking about my uncle?”

Siena: “Yeah.”

“He doesn't talk much, but he is very kind. His biggest request for me and Maria is that we are both healthy and can spend more time with my mother because my mother is not in good health. Okay.” Lilly said, with the corners of her mouth raised, “Actually, I want to study medicine. I want to be like my auntie, who can save many people. But studying medicine is too hard, and they are afraid that my body will not be able to bear it.”

“That's right. Since they love you so much, it must be for your own good. Just listen to them.” Siena envied Lilly for being so happy for the past ten years.

She was really happy for Lilly.

“Well. Siena, what about you? How have you been living these years?” Lilly looked at Siena and said, “If you have difficulties in life, I can help you, I can really help you... My uncle's family is very rich, and they donate a lot of money

to charity every year. In fact, our family should not be poor. If I say I want to help you, they will definitely help you.”

“Lilly, thank you. I know you really want to help me, but my most difficult period has passed. I have no worries about food and clothing now. Otherwise, I wouldn’t have the money to buy a plane ticket.” Siena smiled and rejected Lilly’s kindness.

At night.

After dinner, Siena offered to help clean up the dishes.

“Siena, the nanny will take care of the dishes and chopsticks. You’re a guest, so I won’t let you do anything.” Wesley said, “I think you have a white hair on your head, can you give me your white hair? Recently, I’ve been conducting medical research.”

Without even thinking about it, Siena immediately walked up to Wesley and showed her own head.

Chapter 2614

Wesley did not expect her to cooperate so much, and was slightly taken aback.

“Dad, why didn’t you tell me if you wanted white hair? I have it all over my head! Pull out mine as much as you want!” Lilly said.

Wesley: “Lilly, Dad doesn’t want yours. Because your white hair is different from other people’s white hair.”

Lilly said resentfully, “Okay!”

“Dad! What about mine?” Maria joined in the fun and came over.

Wesley couldn’t laugh or cry: “Dad saw the white hair on Siena’s head, so I suddenly remembered this research that Dad did... Dad doesn’t need a lot of white hair!”

Shea knew her husband’s mission, so she immediately pulled Maria away.

Wesley spread out the crispy ponytail.

Her jet-black hair fell over her shoulders.

Wesley worked hard to find the white hair on Siena's head.

Unfortunately, no.

Wesley secretly took a deep breath before casually pulling out a black hair.

"Dad, show me Siena's white hair." Lilly was curious about the difference between Siena's white hair and her own, so she made this request.

Wesley had never been so flustered. because he had never deceived others so blatantly in his life.

"Lilly, if you want to see white hair, you can look for it on Siena's head." Wesley said this as he walked into his study room.

Lilly looked at the back of her dad leaving in a hurry, said a little 'oh', then walked to Siena's side and raised her hand to pluck Siena's hair.

"Siena, your hair grows really well."

Siena reached out and touched her hair, but she couldn't find anything good.

Wasn't all the hair like this?

"I didn't even know I had white hair!" Siena whispered.

"I didn't see it either." Lilly searched hard on Siena's head, but no matter how hard she searched, she couldn't find the white hair. "Maybe my dad pulled out the only white hair on your head. Let's go."

Siena couldn't stop laughing, "What a coincidence! It happened that there was only one, and your dad found it."

"It's such a coincidence. He has very good eyesight." Shea smiled and covered her husband, "Siena, do you want a new hairstyle? Our family has a card in the barber shop, and Lilly can take you there."

"Okay! Mom, I'll take her there now!" Lilly was reminded. She immediately

pulled Siena aside and went out.

Maria went to the room to get the camera, and chased him out.

“Be careful when you go outside! Be careful!” Shea followed the children to the door and explained.

“Mom, don’t worry! I will always send you a message to report the situation.”

Lilly changed her shoes and promised her mom.

Shea sent them downstairs, told the driver to follow them at any time, and then watched them go.

.....

Wesley called Layla.

Layla answered the phone and said, “Uncle Wesley, I heard that Lilly’s good friend Siena is here. I still have a little impression of this name!”

“Well, Layla, are you at the company or at home now? Wesley asked, “If you’re not busy right now, then come over to my place.”

The driver of the family car took the three children out, so Wesley could only call Layla to come over.

“I’m not busy, I’ll go there now.” Layla happened to be on the way, ready to drive home. Now she answered Wesley’s call, so she turned around at the intersection ahead and drove towards Wesley’s house.

After the car turned around, Layla realized that she forgot to ask Wesley what was the matter.

Wesley had never looked for Layla alone.

This made Layla curious.

Layla dialed the phone to Wesley: “Uncle Wesley, what are you looking for? You don’t usually call me, but you suddenly called me. I’m a little flustered now.”

Wesley is an elder. If he had anything to do, he would go to Qin An'an or Fu Shiting directly, not to the junior Ruila.

Wesley was silent for two seconds, and said cautiously: "I'll tell you when you're here."

"Okay! I'm already on my way. I'll arrive in about 20 minutes." Layla said, feeling a little hungry, "Uncle, do you have any dinner over there? I'm hungry."

"There are some leftovers... I'll let the nanny do it now."

"No, no, I'll just eat the leftovers. I don't like picky eaters." Layla finished speaking and hung up the phone.

Twenty minutes later, Layla entered Wesley's house with a bouquet of flowers in one hand and a bag of fruit in the other.

"Huh? Where are the little girls?" Layla thought she could see Siena, but there was no one.

"The three of them went out to play." Shea took the fruits and flowers from Layla's hand and said, "You said on the phone that you are hungry, go eat first!"

"Well... but I want to know, Uncle, why did you call me here? Could it be to introduce me to a boyfriend?" Layla stared at Shea and Wesley, respectively.

Shea: "Of course not. Even if we want to introduce you to a boyfriend, there is no one who is worthy of you! Wesley called you here to pull your hair."

Layla: "..."

Pulling, pulling hair?

Wouldn't it be bald if the hair was pulled out?!

Layla didn't know why, but her scalp had already started to ache.

"Layla, don't be nervous." Wesley suppressed a smile and said, "What your auntie said was a bit scary... I won't pull out a lot, I'll only pull out one."

Layla immediately breathed a sigh of relief.

“What are you two doing? You almost scared me to death! I was so hungry at first, but now I’m so scared that I can’t eat any more.” Layla sat down in the dining chair, leaned back her head, and asked Wesley, “What do you want my hair for?”

Wesley: “I want to do a genetic test for you and Siena.”

Layla: “!!!”

Wesley pulled a hair from Layla’s head after noticing she was stunned and speechless.

After Layla’s hair was pulled out, she immediately patted her head: “Uncle Wesley, do you suspect that Siena is my sister?!”

“Let’s talk about it later.” Wesley was afraid that things would not be as he thought.

Layla nodded sharply: “Uncle, why do you suspect that Siena is Haze? Does Siena look a lot like my mother?”

Wesley shook his head.

Shea answered: “She looks very similar to your dad.”

“My God...” Layla was shocked again, “I must see her tonight! If I don’t see her tonight, I won’t go back!”

Wesley said: “Layla, you will scare her like this. Her life experience is different from that of ordinary people, and her temperament is naturally different. We managed to keep her in our house. Don’t disturb her until the result comes out.”

Layla regretted: “Okay! Then you can send me her photo later.”

“If I have her photo, I will send it to you.” Wesley agrees.

At 9:00 p.m.

The three girls returned home.

Wesley and Shea had been waiting for them in the living room.

“Siena, your new hairstyle is very beautiful.” Wesley boasted.

Crispy hair turned into water rippled curls. It made her more mature.

“Siena looks good, and her hair looks good no matter how you do it.” Lilly boasted.

“Have you taken any photos? I’ll export them for you.” Wesley reached out to Maria for the camera.

Maria gave the camera to her dad: “I went to the barber shop today, and I didn’t take a few photos!”

“It’s okay, I’ll fix the pictures for you. From now on, I’ll fix your photos every day.”

Wesley smiled, went to the study with the camera.

Chapter 2616

Lilly looked at her mother in surprise: “Mom, can Dad edit pictures?”

Of course Shea didn’t know Wesley can edit pictures, but Shea has to speak for Wesley: “Your father can do everything. Even if he can’t, he will learn it soon.”

Lilly nodded: “It seems to be true. Dad is really good. It’s just that, I can also edit pictures, I can do this kind of small things by myself, and my father has to go to work, so busy...”

“Lilly, since your father wants to help you edit pictures, you can let him do it for you. Let’s take a picture! Your friend is here, you should spend more time with your friend.” At this point, Shea looked at Siena softly, “It’s getting late, you should be tired too? Go take a bath and rest!”

Lilly immediately led Siena back to the room.

Maria ran towards the study, wanting to see her father retouching the pictures.

Wesley had already opened the notebook and transferred the photos from the camera to the computer.

Shea also followed into the study.

The mother and daughter stood beside Wesley, carefully looking at the photos

on the computer screen.

“It’s a beautiful shot! Maria, did you take all the photos?” Shea asked.

The sudden sound of Shea startled Wesley.

Wesley was too absorbed in watching the screen just now, and didn’t notice that their mother and daughter came in.

“Why don’t you go to rest? It’s already very late.” Wesley got up from the chair, wrapped Shea’s waist with one hand, and held her daughter’s hand with the other, leading them out of the study.

“Dad, how about the photos I took?” Maria asked.

“It’s a good shot. Dad doesn’t think it needs to be repaired!” Wesley boasted,

“Maria, you did a good job. It’s rare for your sister and Siena to meet each other.

It’s great that you can help them take pictures to commemorate “

“This is what I should do! My sister wants to take Siena to watch the sunrise tomorrow. I don’t know if I can get up tomorrow morning.” Maria muttered.

“Get up if you can. It’s okay if you don’t get up.” Wesley said, “If you can’t get up tomorrow morning, I’ll take pictures for them.”

“Dad, you go, I’m going too.” Maria pouted, “If I can’t get up, then you wake me up. Otherwise, if you all go to watch the sunrise and don’t take me with you, I will be angry.”

Wesley: “...”

After sending the mother and daughter out of the study, Wesley returned to the chair and sat down again.

There were a dozen photos in the camera.

Several of them were taken outdoors. The light at night was not good, and the photos looked dark.

Wesley chose a photo taken in the barber shop just after Siena had her hair

done, and sent it to Layla.

After the photo was sent, Wesley took a deep breath, and then sent the photo to Avery.

.....

Bridgedale.

It was daytime.

Hayden was located in a mansion in the city center where every inch of land was expensive. His family was sitting on the sofa in the living room, and the atmosphere was a bit weird.

Hayden sat on the side of the sofa, holding a coffee cup, drinking coffee and reading magazines, with an attitude of nothing to do with himself.

Avery felt that Hayden was more and more like Elliot.

It's not about their looks, but about their manners and temperament.

It turned out that the father and son were incompatible. What Hayden hated the most was his father, but after all, he had now become a man like his father.

Elliot sat on the other side, examining his nervous young son Robert with a puzzled expression.

Robert said that he had to confess to them. But after he said he wanted to confess, a quarter of an hour had passed, and he still hadn't said a single useful word.

Avery didn't know what kind of medicine was sold in Robert's gourd. Tired of waiting, so she took a banana from the fruit bowl.

When the skin was about to be peeled off, Elliot stretched out his hand.

Avery gave him the banana, and then looked at his youngest son: "Robert, mom, guess what you want to say. Are you going to say that you found out that you don't like girls, but you like boys."

Robert's face flushed with surprise: "Mom, no! I'm normal. I'm very interested in girls. I just haven't met the girl I really want to fall in love with. Besides, I don't want to talk to you about emotional problems, I want to talk about my future development."

"What's your development?" Avery asked, "It's not emotional, that's work?"

Chapter 2617

Robert nodded: "I will graduate in the future, and I want to work here with my brother."

Avery and Elliot were stunned.

Robert's heart was beating wildly with fright, and his buttocks had already started to move slowly towards his brother Hayden.

"That's it!" Avery said, "I thought it was a big deal! You want to work in your brother's company, that's fine! But you haven't graduated from university yet, maybe when you graduate, your mind will change. This is in advance. Don't rush to make a decision."

Elliot had a different idea from Avery.

He kind of minds.

"Why don't you want to work at Dad's company?"

After Elliot asked this question, Robert sat down next to his brother Hayden, wanting him to talk for him.

As a result, Hayden stood up directly, intending to separate the relationship.

"I let him learn how to repair cars before, just to make him quit. I don't want him to come to work in my company after graduation. Of course, if he cries and begs me to take him in, as a brother, I can't refuse anymore." Hayden showed his attitude.

Robert had always been trained as the future successor of the Sterling Group.

It's not that Elliot was biased; he insisted on doing this.

It's that Hayden and Layla didn't like Sterling Group.

Hayden knew that if Robert insisted on following him in the future, then there would be no successors to the country that his father had built so hard all his life, and he couldn't bear it.

That's why he asked Robert to learn how to repair cars.

Originally, Hayden wanted Robert to retreat in the face of difficulties. But who knows, Robert didn't cry tired at all, but studied very seriously.

This also changed Hayden's view of Robert who grew up in this greenhouse a lot.

Although Robert looked weak, he was actually very resilient.

"Hayden, this matter has nothing to do with you." Avery said, "Your brother Robert has the right to choose, and we will respect his choice."

Hayden nodded, put down his coffee cup and magazines, and left.

In the living room, Avery, Elliot and Robert were left.

Robert's body trembled slightly, feeling like a sinner, I'm sorry dearest father!

He even wanted to plop down right away, kneel down in front of his father, and beg him to forgive him.

Just when he was about to do this, Avery's phone screen lit up. She picked up her phone and stood up from the sofa.

"Let's chat! I'll go and have a rest." Avery wanted the father and son to chat alone.

She knew that what Elliot cared about was that the children didn't want to stay with him. But this kind of thing cannot be forced.

Avery went up to the second floor with her mobile phone.

After returning to the room, she turned on her phone and checked the message.

She saw Wesley sent her a picture of a girl.

She subconsciously thought it was Maria.

But when she clicked on the picture, she immediately found that it was not.

Not Maria, who was this?

Why did Wesley send her this?

Chapter 2618

In the living room.

Robert walked up to his father and sat down, and confessed to him: "Dad, it's not that I don't want to work by your side. I want to go to my brother's place to practice first."

"Can't you practice by your father's side?" Elliot asked back.

Robert thought for a while, and replied: "I will go to my brother's place to practice first, and then I will go back to you to practice...Dad, I love you very much, and I love my mother very much..."

"I know You love your mother." What Elliot said was that I don't know if you love me or not, "When you told your brother Hayden behind my back that you were going to work with your brother, you thought about my feelings, is it?"

Robert: "I didn't tell my mother either."

Elliot: "So you don't love us at all."

Robert: "Dad, that's not the case. I wanted to discuss it with my brother before I told you. In the end, brother let me learn how to repair cars first... I finally learned how to repair cars, but my brother still refused, and he asked me to tell you first."

Robert knew this would happen, so he might as well tell his father first.

"You don't want to stay with us at all. You want to go out and set up your own family, far away from us, like your brother, so that we can't control you." Elliot

never thought that his beloved little son Robert had already grown up before his wings hardened and wanted to fly away.

This really made him a little sad.

It's better for Layla. At least Layla never thought of leaving them.

"Dad, of course I don't want to leave you and mom! Even if I work by my brother's side, even if I want to stay in Dream Maker forever, I will let my brother open a Dream Maker branch in Aryadelle! I definitely won't follow my elder brother, he settled in Bridgedale." Robert showed his sincerity, expressing that he would never leave them.

When Elliot heard this, his heart ached even more.

"You'd rather let your brother open a Dream Maker branch for you than work for Dad's company. Is Dad's company that bad?"

Robert didn't expect that the more he explained, the more he couldn't explain clearly. Finally understand what it's like to be unable to argue.

"Dad, since you said that, let me tell you straight!" Robert took a deep breath and planned to tell his father what he really thought.

He didn't want to work for Sterling Group because Sterling Group gave him an invisible pressure.

This pressure comes from the top team of Sterling Group, as well as the deeprooted corporate culture of Sterling Group... To put it bluntly, he is afraid.

Hayden's dream maker group was relatively younger, so Robert would not find it difficult to integrate.

Before Robert could speak, Avery hurried down the stairs.

The father and son walked towards the stairs at the same time.

Avery usually takes her time, no matter whether she talks or walks.

Now her footsteps are so fast, what's wrong?

"Have you two finished talking?" Avery walked quickly to Elliot's side and asked.

Elliot: "Not yet, what's the matter?"

"Why haven't you talked yet?" Avery said, looking at Robert, "Your father and I are planning to go back to Aryadelle today."

Elliot: "???"

Robert: "Why? Mom, you haven't played for a few days, so you're going back now? Did I do something wrong and you're angry?"

"Robert, about your work, you just have to know it in your own mind. Mom won't get angry over such a trivial matter. You haven't finished talking with your dad yet, so let's talk quickly! You can take us to the airport later." After Avery finished speaking in a hurry, she was ready to pack her luggage.

Chapter 2619

Robert nodded obediently, staring blankly at his mother's back.

With a "whoosh", Elliot got up from the sofa and chased after Avery.

"Honey, why are you going back to Aryadelle suddenly? What happened?" Elliot caught up with Avery, and reached out to grab her arm.

Robert wanted to know his mother's answer, so he followed immediately, trying to eavesdrop.

"Look at this." Avery showed Elliot the photo that Wesley had sent her.

Robert stood at the stairs, watching his parents staring at their mobile phones...

It's a pity that he was far away and couldn't see anything clearly.

"What are you looking at? Can you show me?" Robert wanted to follow upstairs.

As a result... the parents who always called him baby seemed to have not heard his voice at all.

The two of them didn't even slow down their pace, and went straight to the second floor.

Robert was shocked!

He immediately took out his mobile phone and called his brother Hayden:

“Brother, my parents are going back to Aryadelle today, let me take them to the airport later. Do you know about this?”

“Know?” Hayden’s answer made Robert freeze.

Robert: “Mom told you?”

“Yeah.”

Robert: “Why are they going back to Aryadelle? Is it because I made them angry? The morning is fine... and I said that we will go surfing together for a few days!”

“Don’t take yourself too seriously. It has nothing to do with you when they return to Aryadelle.” Hayden was kind of giving Robert a vaccination.

Robert had always been the youngest child in the family, so everyone was very tolerant of him.

“Oh, that’s good. I thought they were mad at me.” Robert exhaled.

“Father may be angry, but mother will definitely not.” Hayden said, and changed the subject, “Maybe Dad will not be angry soon. No one cares about what you like to do in the future.”

Robert was stunned and terrified: “Brother! Are you telling the truth? Why can I do whatever I want, why no one cares about me anymore?! Could it be...they finally found out that I am not their real son?!”

After Robert expressed his conjecture, he felt that all the strength in his body was drained, as if he was about to pass out in the next second!

“Robert, have you watched too many TV shows and become a brainless person? If I tell you any more, I feel like I’m going to be infected by you.

Goodbye.” Hayden finished cursing and hung up the phone.

Robert: “...”

The second floor.

Avery packed her luggage, while Elliot took Avery's phone and looked at Siena's photos.

He just stared at the girl in the photo quietly, his eyes gradually mourning.

"Husband, do you also think she is our daughter?" Avery quickly packed her luggage, looked at the time, and could stay at home for half an hour, so she walked up to Elliot and sat down, "At first we suspected that she was Haze, but she was taken away from under our noses like this!"

"Fortunately, she looks very healthy and lively. Wesley said that she came to G Temple to see the Teacher who raised her ...It shows that she is well-educated

and knows how to be grateful. She should have been well-educated in these

years." Avery said gratefully, "We have returned to Aryadelle. If the results of the appraisal have not yet come out, don't bother her first. Wesley said She has a

more restrained and cautious personality, and she must have had a hard life in the past few years."

When Avery finished speaking, Elliot's tears fell. He had not shed tears for many years.

Seeing this scene, Avery immediately hugged Elliot, and gently wiped away the tears from the corners of his eyes with her fingers.

Avery: "Husband, don't cry. If she is our Haze, we will double compensate her in the future, and she will definitely forgive us."

Chapter 2620

The living room on the first floor.

Robert's cell phone rang, and the call was from Hayden.

"I forgot to tell you, I have to go back to Aryadelle tomorrow afternoon at the latest. Don't you like my company very much? I can let you play with my office."

Robert didn't understand after hearing this: "You all go back to Aryadelle, What

happened in Aryadelle? No one told me what happened in Aryadelle!"

Hayden: "Because it hasn't happened yet."

"Oh... If it didn't happen, why did you go back? What's the matter, brother?"

Robert didn't want to be kept in the dark, "I'll call you brother..."

"You don't call me brother, I'm your brother too." Hayden was unmoved.

"If you don't tell me, then the next time I see you, I'll kiss you!" Robert knew that his brother hated others touching him the most, so he said that on purpose.

...

A moment later, Elliot came downstairs with his luggage in one hand and Avery's in the other.

When Robert saw his parents going downstairs, he immediately went to pick up the luggage from his father.

"Mom and Dad, you go back first. I'll go back with my brother tomorrow." Robert said.

Of course Robert was very happy in his heart, but besides being happy, he was a little bit disappointed.

As Hayden said before, maybe his parents won't care about what Robert will do in the future.

"Did your brother tell you?" Avery asked.

Robert: "Hmm. Dad, Mom, why don't you two seem unhappy? You have been looking for Haze for so long, and now you finally found her, shouldn't you be very happy?"

"Robert, you don't understand. Of course your father and I are very happy... When people are very, very happy, they will also cry with excitement." Avery said, her voice choked up.

Robert immediately handed the tissue to his mother.

“Mom, don’t cry. Maybe that girl is not my sister?” Robert wanted to comfort his mother to stop crying.

As a result, Elliot immediately looked at him with cold and serious eyes.

Robert swore that this was the first time in his life that his father looked at him with such fierce eyes.

He was so scared that his heart almost went into cardiac arrest.

“She must be your sister! There will be no accidents!” Elliot said every word with confidence.

Avery: “Robert, if she wasn’t your sister, I would be very sad. Originally, the impact of this incident on me and your father has faded over time, but now there are new clues and hopes. If she is not, it will be a serious blow to me and your father.”

After listening to his mother’s explanation, Robert immediately understood their feelings.

“Mom, she must be my sister.” Robert said suddenly, “I have a strong sixth sense!”

“Good son!” Elliot patted him on the shoulder.

Robert secretly heaved a sigh of relief. Now he completely understood!

If he wanted to make his parents happy, He had to pray that this little sister must be Haze!

If not, the consequences would be disastrous.

If that’s the case, he must first make Sister Haze happy if he wants to make his parents happy in the future! Because parents would be happy only if sister Haze was happy.

Aryadelle.

At 4:30 in the morning, Lilly came out of the room with Siena.

They were going to the beach to watch the sunrise.

Before the two of them fell asleep last night, they decided not to wake up others.

After all, it was too early at this point!

The two came out of the room, Lilly turned on the flashlight function of the mobile phone —

after the flashlight was turned on, there was a 'pop' sound in the living room, and the light in the living room was turned on.

Wesley was fully dressed and stood there.

"I was afraid that you two would oversleep, so I was hesitant to wake you up!"

Wesley said, carrying a bag, and went out with them.

"Dad, we can go by ourselves. Go back to your room and rest!" Lilly felt sorry for her father. After all, Dad still had to work.

"Haha, I'm resting today. I'll accompany you to watch the sunrise and then come back to sleep." Wesley laughed, "Besides, I haven't seen the sunrise for a long, long time. I really want to go and see the sunrise with you and take some beautiful photos for your mother."

Siena saw that Wesley had heavy bags under his eyes, and he looked much more haggard than yesterday, so he knew that he was seriously deprived of sleep.

Siena: "Uncle Wesley, I'm really sorry for disturbing your rest..."

"Siena, you didn't disturb my rest. I often have to work night shifts at work.

Actually, I don't need to work night shifts because the current level can actually be very easy, but do you know why I have to work the night shift?" Wesley was not good at lying, but in order to convince Siena that he was really happy to watch the sunrise with them, he could only find ways to make it up.

Siena really believed Wesley's words, and asked very curiously: "Why?"

Lilly also wanted to know the reason: "Dad, you haven't told me this!"

Wesley: "Because this is a small matter. In fact, it's because Dad doesn't sleep well. He's more energetic at night, and it's easier to fall asleep during the day."

Lilly: "Dad, are you sick? Do you want to take medicine?"

"Sleep disorder is not important. I just want to say that I stay up late at night and it really doesn't affect anything. I can just sleep back in the daytime." Wesley smiled kindly at Siena, "There's breakfast inside."

Lilly brought the bag from her father's hand, heavy.

"Dad, what time did you get up? You even prepared breakfast for us."

"It was prepared last night. I just heated it up now. Try it later and see how it tastes So." Wesley took the car keys, changed his shoes at the door, and gently closed the door when he went out.

Siena listened to Wesley's every move and every word he said.

Siena had never seen such a good father... It should be said that she had never seen such a gentle and good man.

Wesley's kindness made them feel warm inside; even in the dark, they felt like they could see the light.

"Uncle Wesley, you and Auntie are very good." Siena said in a low voice, "I now believe that Lilly is really doing well."

"Siena, in fact, we didn't do anything for you. You, don't think too much, just be happy." After Wesley finished speaking, he drove the car towards the beach.

Now that it was summer, it would be a little cooler at this point.

If they went out during the day, the temperature would be at least ten degrees higher.

Half an hour later, the car stopped at the beach.

Wesley asked the two of them to play without worrying about himself.

Wesley was also young, and he knew that if he followed them, they would definitely feel uncomfortable.

When the sun rose later, he would take a few more pictures of them.

.....

In a few hours, Elliot and Avery walked out of the airport anxiously.

"I really want to go directly to Wesley's house." Elliot pondered for a few seconds, then a gleam of light flashed in his deep eyes, and said, "Let's buy some gifts and take them there, and say we're going to see Lilly and Maria. Not only does it make sense, but we get to see our daughter!"

Chapter 2622

Avery and Elliot were in the same mood.

She also wanted to meet Siena soon.

Regardless of whether Siena is their daughter or not, she wants to go and see.

Now that Elliot came up with such a good idea, why not use it?

So, the two went to a store to buy gifts.

"Honey, I'm a little nervous." Avery felt a little weak after picking out a few gifts.

If it was normal, Elliot would definitely comfort her.

"Me too." Elliot's symptoms were a little more serious than Avery's. "My clothes seem to be wet. Should we go back to take a shower and change?"

Avery walked behind him and took a look.

Sure enough, Elliot's shirt was soaked.

"You really need to go home and take a shower first." Avery said, seeing that Elliot's face was a little red, so he raised his hand to touch his forehead.

His forehead was not very hot.

Avery withdrew his hand and touched his forehead.

They were in the store now, and the air conditioning was plentiful.

Avery's forehead was slightly cool.

"Husband, you are more nervous than I am." Avery took the selected gift to the cashier.

After paying the bill, the two came out of the store.

"You're sweating nonstop." Avery took Elliot's hand.

Elliot's palms were constantly sweating.

"I can't control myself. My heart is beating very fast now, touch it." Elliot took Avery's hand and placed it on his heart.

Avery felt his strong heartbeat, and her own heartbeat also accelerated.

"Husband, you're making me more and more nervous."

"Let's go to Wesley's house first! If we don't see the child as soon as possible, I'm afraid I won't be able to calm down. I'm worried that if we don't pay attention, she will leave us again." Elliot led Avery into the car.

"Okay! Then go to Wesley's house first." Avery took out her mobile phone, "I'd better call Wesley and talk about it!"

"Needless to say. He is too cautious. The daughter belongs to us, but not His. We can go see our daughter if we want." Elliot said calmly, "Call him, if he advises us not to go, will you listen to him, or quarrel with him?"

Avery put down the phone. Most of the time, she was willing to listen to Wesley, because Wesley basically didn't miss anything.

But this time, she decided to listen to Elliot.

Although rationally knowing that Siena was with Wesley, she would definitely not disappear for no reason, but she was not afraid, just in case.

Wesley's house.

Both Wesley and Shea were at home.

Because Siena came to be a guest, Wesley asked for leave from the hospital and planned to treat Siena well at home.

Now that Siena was at his house, he had a great responsibility.

On the one hand, he wanted to treat Siena well and let her have fun.

On the other hand, Siena was here, and he had to keep Siena safe.

When Elliot and Avery came over, Wesley was very surprised.

Wesley knew that the two of them were going back to Aryadelle today, but he didn't expect them to come to him as soon as they came back.

"We brought gifts for Lilly and Maria." Avery smiled and handed the gift to Wesley.

Wesley immediately accepted the gift.

At this time, Maria heard the movement and ran out.

"Uncle! Auntie! Why are you here?"

Chapter 2623

We brought gifts for you and your sister.

Maria pouted and accepted the gift.

"Lilly and Siena were sleeping?" Avery lowered her voice.

Wesley nodded.

"Then let's go out and chat!" Avery was afraid that chatting would wake them up.

If they had known that Siena was sleeping, Avery and Elliot would not have been in a hurry to find her.

"They won't wake up!" Maria dissatisfied muttered, "They just fell asleep not long ago. They sneaked out to watch the sunrise in the morning and didn't take me with them! I'm so angry!"

Shea patted her daughter on the shoulder, let her calm down: "Let my sister take you there next time. There's nothing to be angry about."

“Oh, so they got up early to watch the sunrise... they’re pretty good at playing!”

Avery laughed and sat down on the sofa.

Shea noticed that Elliot’s shirt was wet, and immediately said, “Brother, why don’t you take a shower? I’ll change it for you with Wesley’s clothes.”

“Husband, go take a shower! Since you’re here, I think you definitely don’t want to leave for a while.” Avery’s heart has completely settled down at this moment.

“Well, then I’ll take a shower.” Elliot saw Avery guarding the living room, so it could be said that Siena couldn’t fly now!

After Elliot went to take a bath, Maria sat next to Avery, complaining to Avery.

“Last night, we clearly agreed that the family went to watch the sunrise together this morning, but neither of them called me.”

“The two of them are afraid of disturbing your sleep! Look, Maria, you slept well last night, how beautiful you are today!” Avery touched her little face, “This is a gift I bought for you and your sister. Since your sister is still awake, you can choose a gift first!”

“Okay, auntie, don’t you think I shouldn’t be angry?”

“As long as it’s sunny, you can watch the sunrise. You will have many, many opportunities to watch the sunrise in the future. So there’s no need to be angry.”

Avery immediately coaxed Maria.

Originally, Maria was sulking alone in the room, Wesley and Shea took turns to coax her for a long time but failed to coax her well.

“Avery, are you hungry? Do you want to eat?” Wesley asked.

“Don’t bother!” Avery took a bag of snacks from the coffee table, “Just eat some snacks and fruit.”

“I’ll go and see if there is any food in the kitchen.” Seeing her taking snacks, Wesley knew that Avery must be hungry.

Avery asked Maria: "Maria, your sister's friend Siena, what do you think of her?"

Maria replied without thinking, "Sister Siena is very nice! We are very happy to play with her. My sister likes her very much. She sleeps with her!"

"The two of them sleep in the same room?" Avery didn't expect them to be so close after not seeing each other for so many years.

Maria: "Hmm."

Avery: "Did Siena enjoy playing with her?"

Maria: "Happy! Anyway, I think she is very happy."

"Did she tell you about her life? I'm more curious about her." Avery continued to ask Maria.

Maria shook her head: "Sister Siena didn't talk about her... She mainly listened to my sister. My sister kept talking in front of Sister Siena."

Avery: "Hahaha!"

After chatting for a while, Elliot came out of the shower.

Wesley had already prepared a simple two dishes and one soup, and called them to eat.

Elliot and Avery sat down at the dining table and began to eat.

Shea asked Wesley to rest.

"You didn't sleep last night. If you don't go to sleep again, be careful not to get tired."

Wesley actually wanted to go to sleep, but he was worried about Siena and Layla's test results.

"Wesley, go to sleep! Elliot and I just came to see Siena, we won't do anything to Siena until the result comes out." Avery assured Wesley.

Wesley: "Then I'll go to bed for a while."

After Wesley walked away, Elliot looked down at his clothes: "Honey, Wesley's

clothes are a little tight for me... Will this be okay? Will I loss my image in front of my daughter?"

Chapter 2624

Avery glanced at Elliot's body.

He was indeed too small in Wesley's clothes.

A good casual shirt was worn out to look like tights.

"Then ask someone to bring you clothes." Avery said, "Actually, you have such a good figure, it's okay to wear it as tights. It's not ugly."

Avery said, and reached out to touch his abdominal muscles.

Elliot: "...Standing two steps away from them, Maria couldn't help laughing when she saw this scene.

"Maria is watching! Pay attention to your image." Elliot reminded.

Avery smiled towards Maria: "Your uncle is in good shape, isn't he?"

"Yes! I think uncle looks handsome in my father's clothes! If Sister Layla sees her father, she must also think her father is handsome!" Maria went to the dining chair next to them and sat down, "Uncle, I think you don't need to change clothes, it's fine like this!"

Avery aslo comforted him.

Elliot felt a little more at ease.

"Uncle and auntie, do you like Siena so much? You have never seen Siena before!" Maria looked puzzled.

"We've seen Siena's picture. Your father sent it to us." Avery didn't intend to avoid this matter in front of Maria.

After all, both of them had come here to block Siena, and everyone would know about it soon.

"Oh...why did my dad send you the picture of Siena?" Maria didn't want to

understand.

“Maria, do you think that Siena looks a little like your uncle?” Avery looked at Maria calmly.

Maria immediately looked at Elliot, stared at him for a full two minutes, and then said, “It seems a little bit.”

Elliot and Avery smiled knowingly, as if Maria replied that Siena is your daughter.

About an hour later, Lilly woke up and came out of the room. She was thirsty and came out to drink water. Unexpectedly, as soon as she came out, she saw her uncle and aunt.

She thought she was dreaming, otherwise how could she see her uncle and aunt at home? They obviously went to Bridgedale for vacation.

If Lilly saw her uncle and aunt in real life, she would call them the first time.

But now, Lilly didn't.

Lilly held the cup, looked at the two of them, and went to fetch water.

“Lilly, are you awake?” Avery saw Lilly first, so she called her.

Lilly's eyes widened suddenly: “Auntie, this is not a dream!”

“Hahaha! No wonder you looked at us with sleepy eyes just now... You are not dreaming, we are back from our trip.” Avery got up from the sofa and walked to Lilly, “Has Siena woke up?”

Lilly shook her head: “I woke up thirsty. Siena is still sleeping. Auntie, come here... Is there something wrong?”

“We came to see Siena.” Avery confessed to Lilly, “We suspect that Siena is our daughter Haze.”

Lilly didn't know what to say to express her feelings. If it was true, she would be very, very happy. Because it meant that she could play with Siena all the time.

And when Siena arrived at Foster's house, she won't have to suffer anymore.

Lilly: "Auntie, that's great!"

"The test results haven't come out yet. And I don't know how Siena will react when she finds out about this." Avery struggled, "Lilly, you have a good relationship with Siena, if Siena is our daughter, and she doesn't really want to recognize us, can you talk to us when the time comes."

Lilly was entangled.

Chapter 2625

On the one hand, Lilly wanted to promise Avery and On the other hand, she also wanted to respect Siena's meaning.

"When Siena wakes up, can I talk to Siena? I don't know what she thinks, and I can't guess how she will react... But I am really happy, if she is Your daughter, then we can often play together in the future." When Lilly said this, her excited little face flushed.

Avery: "Yeah."

"Then I'll go drink water first. I'll go back to my room after drinking water." Lilly said.

"Okay. You two will chat later. If there is any situation, you can tell me immediately. You can also send a message." Avery was afraid that Siena would not come out to meet them, so she made a plan first.

After Lilly drank the water, she returned to the room.

Avery went back to the sofa and sat down, and began to wait anxiously.

Elliot paced up and down in Wesley's living room.in the room.

As soon as Lilly entered the room, she saw Siena opened her eyes.

"Did I wake you up?" Lilly smiled and walked to the bed and sat down, "Did you sleep well? Are you thirsty?"

Siena rubbed her eyes, then sat up: "I slept well."

Lilly handed Siena her water glass: "Siena, My uncle and auntie are outside now."

Siena stopped drinking water.

"My auntie just told me something... Siena, drink water first. We'll talk after you drink water." Lilly said, walked to the window, and opened the curtain.

The sun shone in, and Siena narrowed her eyes slightly.

"What did she tell you?" Siena finished drinking the water and put down the glass.

Originally, she wanted to get out of bed, but now that Avery and Elliot were outside, she didn't want to.

"She said you might be her and uncle's daughter. Siena, you do look a bit like my uncle." Lilly walked up to Siena and smiled, "It would be great if you were their daughter!"

"My mother's name is Rebecca Jobin." Siena corrected Lilly's words, "I was born in Yonroeville."

The smile on Lilly's face froze. She didn't know anything about these things, so she didn't know how to answer.

"My mother's family was killed. That's why I had to live in hiding when I was a child. If I wasn't Elliot's daughter, I wouldn't have lived such a hard life." Siena suppressed these words in her heart and whispered out.

"Siena, you already knew that your father was Elliot?" Lilly felt this information from her tone.

"I just found out not long ago." Siena said, "It's better not to know! It's more uncomfortable to know."

"But the Elliot I know is a very good person." Lilly lowered her head and spoke softly for Elliot.

Siena didn't speak.

No matter how bad a person was, there was also a good side, but it depended on whom.

Lilly looked up at Siena, "Do you want to go out and meet them?"

Siena shook her head.

"Then I'll let them go back." Lilly said and walked out.

As soon as Lilly came out of the room, Elliot and Avery immediately went up to meet her.

"Uncle, auntie, Siena doesn't want to see you. Go back first!" Lilly conveyed

Siena's meaning, "If you were here, she wouldn't even come out."

"Lilly, you told her?" Avery was a little worried.

"Yes." Lilly said, "She already knew."

Elliot and Avery were stunned.

Siena actually knew her life experience a long time ago...but she didn't come to them!

Chapter 2626

It seemed that Siena didn't want to recognize them.

Elliot and Avery were at a loss for a moment, not knowing what to do.

After all, Siena was not a three-year-old child, so she could be coaxed casually.

At this age, Siena already had her own consciousness and opinions, and she no longer needed to rely on anyone for her life. She matured earlier than girls of the same age and knew how to survive in this society.

So no matter what social status Avery and Elliot had, as long as money was not the most important thing in Siena's heart, then they were dispensable to Siena.

"Uncle, auntie, you go back first! I will persuade her." Seeing the two of them in a daze, Lilly felt distressed and embarrassed, "My parents will also persuade

her.”

Avery took the lead to return.

“Lilly, if Siena wants to leave, you must tell us immediately. No matter what, we will definitely see her.” Avery said.

Lilly: “Okay.”

Avery pulled Elliot away from Wesley’s house.

After they left, Lilly immediately went back to the room and told Siena.

Siena immediately got off the bed and wanted to pack her luggage and leave.

“Siena, don’t be like this! They’ve already left.” Lilly held Siena’s hand, not wanting to let her go, “They won’t force you to recognize them.”

Siena: “I know. I just feel too embarrassed. There was a layer of window paper in the middle, but now this layer of paper has been pierced, I feel that I am here, very uncomfortable. Lilly, you can go to Thopiavelle in the future and find me to play. I can also take you to play around.”

Lilly: “I will definitely find you in the future. Just don’t leave now, okay? If you want to leave now, my uncle and auntie will come to you.”

Siena: “...”

“They already know you are here, they haven’t seen you yet, how could they let you go like this? No matter what, they must want to meet you.” Lilly held Siena’s hand tightly, “Siena, calm down first, don’t worry. I will protect you. If you really don’t want to recognize them, I will stand by your side.”

Listening to Lilly’s words, Siena really calmed down a lot.

“My parents will also stand by your side.” Lilly continued.

.....

After Elliot and Avery returned home, they took a shower and changed their clothes.

After a while, Layla came back from the company.

“Dad, Mom! Have you seen Siena?” Layla asked.

“She doesn’t want to see us.” Avery wiped her hair with a towel, “Lilly talked to her a little bit. She said that she already knew about her life experience.”

“Does she not want to go back to our house? Doesn’t it mean that she has nothing else?” Layla didn’t quite understand Siena’s thoughts.

“The old woman who raised her passed away. She is living alone now.” Avery said, “She can live alone, which shows that she has a very strong ability to survive. And she didn’t come to us knowing her life experience, which shows that she doesn’t care about our family’s wealth and status. She must hate us.”

“Why does she hate us? It’s not that we don’t want to raise her.” Layla frowned,

“How about I go talk to her.”

Avery held her daughter back: “Don’t go. We’ll wait until the results of your appraisal with her come out. Let’s calm down first.”

Avery calmed down a lot after taking a bath, but Elliot didn’t seem to calm down.

He was sitting on the sofa, drinking a cup of coffee.

Chapter 2627

In most of his life, what kind of troubles had he never seen? But there was nothing to do with Siena.

Too active and aggressive, afraid of scaring Siena.

But staying at home like this, there was no progress.

“Dad, haven’t you slept all day? Look at the red blood in your eyes.” Layla took out a small makeup mirror from her bag and looked at her father, “After dinner, you go and have a good sleep with my mother. The little girl’s mind needs to be handled by a caring big sister like me. You leave this matter to me, and I promise to do it for you.”

Elliot glanced at Layla: "What are you going to do?" How to tell her?"

"I didn't think about it, I'll talk about it when I see her! She doesn't want to recognize us, nothing more than one thing, that is, she thinks we are not good.

As long as she knows that we are not what she thinks, she will change her mind." Layla sat down beside her father, and said her thoughts, "Dad, am I right?"

Elliot nodded, "You're right. Are you going to find her later?"

Layla: "Wait until the results come out and then look for it! Let me talk to her first. I don't think you two are very calm. If you two meet her, you may be led by the nose."

Elliot Pursing his lips, he felt that what her daughter said made sense.

So he looked at Avery for her opinion.

"Okay! Then you go to see her first. But you must not quarrel with her. Even if she doesn't want to recognize us, don't speak too fiercely or loudly, and don't scare her...We can take our time." Avery confessed.

"I know, I know. Don't worry about my work." Layla felt a strong sense of responsibility in her heart.

The important task of touching Haze and letting her return to the family falls on Layla's shoulders!

She had the responsibility and obligation to help mom and dad share their worries!

The next day, in the morning, the results of the genetic test between Layla and Siena came out.

The identification results showed that the two of them were sisters of the same father and mother.

Layla went to Wesley's house immediately after receiving the notice.

Wesley's house.

Wesley showed the result to Siena.

“Siena, I'm really sorry. I pulled out a piece of your hair the day before yesterday, not for any research, but just for you to have an appraisal with Layla. Layla is your sister.” Wesley apologized to Siena, “The first time I saw you, I realized that you looked a little like Elliot, so I was a little skeptical.”

Siena was shocked by the words ‘same father, same mother’.

Siena: “Her mother and I are...”

“Your mother is Avery.” Wesley answered, “I know you must have a lot of doubts. Your parents have experienced many things in Yonroeville back then. Specifically they will tell you about the situation. Your sister will come soon, she wants to chat with you.”

“Layla?” Siena was very strange to Layla, but not to Layla's name strangeness. Layla's public proposal for marriage last year caused a worldwide sensation.

“Yes. If you don't believe that Avery is your mother, you can do another paternity test.” Wesley continued, “Rebecca Jobin is not your mother, and Rebecca Jobin is a very bad woman.”

Siena thoughts were completely subverted, her head seemed to have been hit, and it became very heavy.

“Uncle Wesley, my mother-in-law won't lie to me...she won't lie to me.” After struggling for a while in pain, Siena felt that the appraisal might be fake.

“Siena, I believe your mother-in-law will not deceive you on purpose. Is it possible that the information she knows is false?” Wesley said softly, “The source of your mother-in-law's information may be from others. Is there a scientific basis for this to be accurate?”

Lilly: "My father has never lied to anyone."

Siena: "You also think my mother is not Rebecca, but Avery?"

"Okay, don't trust my father, don't trust the testing result, you can take your own samples and Avery's samples to Thopiavelle for inspection." Lilly said. She thought this was the only way to make Siena feel at ease, "Dad, you can do this, is it?"

Wesley: "Of course."

Now it's Siena's turn to struggle.

Doing so would be too costly.

Moreover, wouldn't it be embarrassing if the result was still the same in Thopiavelle?

After a while, Layla came.

Siena came out of the room and met Layla for the first time.

"You are Siena, right?" Layla saw Siena, strode up to her, and stretched out a hand to her, "I'm Layla, nice to meet you."

Siena didn't know what to say, so reach out and shake hands with her.

Unexpectedly, after her hand was held by Layla, her body was pulled over directly.

"Let's go out and talk! I'll treat you to dinner." Layla led Siena to the door.

Siena was taken out like a marionette.

Coming out of Wesley's house, Layla and Siena walked aimlessly along the street.

"Did you come over to have fun?" Layla asked.

Siena: "Yeah."

"You don't remember much about what happened when you were young, right?"

"I still remember Lilly. I remember what happened in G-Temple." Siena didn't

know what happened when she was a child, which ones specifically.

“Then you have a good memory!” Layla boasted, “I remember clearly from when you were born to when my parents looked for you.”

Siena looked at Layla, hoping she could continue.

Because Siena was very curious about how she was born and how she lived outside.

“Did no one tell you about this?” Seeing Siena’s curious face, Layla asked,

“Didn’t the person who raised you tell you that?”

Siena shook her head: “My mother-in-law didn’t even know a lot.”

“Actually, I only know the general idea. My parents can tell you more details.”

Layla said, “My father had an older brother in Yonroeville, whom he met when he was outside. This older brother was Rebecca Jobin’s father, named Kyrie Jobin. Kyrie Jobin wanted my dad to marry his daughter Rebecca Jobin, and this Rebecca Jobin also liked my dad very much. Of course my mother couldn’t let my dad marry someone else, so she went to Yonroeville and found my dad, and then she got pregnant with him. In the end, you were transferred to Rebecca Jobin’s stomach, but my dad and my mom didn’t know.”

Siena was so shocked that she couldn’t say a word.

“Do you think it’s ridiculous?” Layla dragged Siena into a restaurant.

It was too hot outside.

“I was removed, how could your mother not know?” Siena raised her own puzzlement.

“My mother had a tumor in her brain. She asked a classmate to operate on her.

My mother was injected with anesthesia. You were removed when my mother was unconscious. It was her classmate who removed you.” Layla said, “Actually,

that classmate was also kind. Because of my mother’s body, she was unable to conceive and have children at that time. Logically speaking, you should be

aborted.”

Chapter 2629

“After you were removed, Rebecca Jobin killed my mother’s classmate. I didn’t know you were their daughter.” Layla added, “After they found out the truth, they have been looking for you all over the world. Your real name is Haze.”

After Siena heard Layla tell the ins and outs about herself, her heart suddenly became clearer.

“Then what about the case of killing the Jobin family? Who did it?” Siena’s only doubt now is this.

“Headed by Kyrie Jobin, there were seven members in their brotherhood. A few died later, and a few remained. After Kyrie Jobin passed away, the remaining few coveted the property of the Jobin family, so the partnership wiped out the

Jobin family.” Layla said lightly, “Man dies for money and birds die for food.

Many people commit crimes for profit.”

After Siena knew the reason, she fell silent.

Layla picked up the menu and began to order.

After ordering a few signature dishes, Layla handed her the menu.

“I’m not hungry.” Siena pushed the menu back.

“Then do you want something to drink? There is juice. Do you want orange juice, watermelon juice, or sugar cane juice?” Layla glanced at the drink area.

Siena: “Orange juice!”

“Yes.” Layla ordered two glasses of orange juice, and then gave the menu to the waiter.

“Let me briefly introduce our father and mother to you!” Layla looked at Siena calmly. “My father is a very successful businessman. He loves work and family very much. My mother used to be a doctor, later in order to take care of the family, so she also went into business. My father is only a woman in this life, and

my mother is only a man in this life. The two of them often quarreled in the early days. Because they have very different personalities, they got along well afterward. Let's stop arguing. I haven't seen them quarreling for a long time. Our family is basically warm and harmonious..."

"Let's talk about our elder brother Hayden! He is a genius. He founded Dream Maker Group at the age of 18. He has been living in Bridgedale. So our family has always been parents, and Robert and I live together. Let's talk about Robert again! He is your second brother, a little older than you, now he's going to college, and he's in the same school as Lilly."

After listening to Layla's words, Siena felt that she should say something.

"I know it's a little difficult for you to accept so much information at once. The summer vacation is still long, you can stay in Wesley's house all the time, think carefully. Shea is our aunt, they are not outsiders." Layla said and Siena wanted to say something but before she could say it, Layla continued. "Tomorrow at the latest, my parents should meet with you. I hope you don't refuse at that time. The two of them have been looking for you for more than ten years, and they have spent countless energy... They are the best parents I have ever seen, if you accept them, all of us will make it up to you."

At night, Siena was lying on the bed, and Layla's face and the words she said to Layla kept appearing in her mind.

If what Layla said was true, then she really shouldn't continue to blame Elliot or Avery.

But if she was asked to recognize them now, it would be difficult for her to nod.

It would be nice if her mother-in-law was still there.

.....

Foster family.

Hayden and Robert had returned home.

The family sat together and began to discuss how to get Siena home.

“It will be a matter of time before Siena comes back. I met her today and I think she is quite obedient.” Layla expressed her opinion.

“Didn’t you say she didn’t talk much?” Avery asked.

“Although she didn’t speak much, I could see it from the expression on her face.

I told her the facts and reasoned. She has read the book, so it’s impossible to be inseparable?” Layla took a small fork, forked a small piece of watermelon into her mouth.

“I’ll go to Wesley’s house to pick her up tomorrow morning.” Hayden spoke after a moment of silence.

Elliot and Avery: “...”

Siena didn’t even agree to recognize them, so Hayden intended to take them by force.

Chapter 2630

“Brother, I will go with you tomorrow.” Robert said.

Robert especially wanted to see Haze.

Although the youngest position in the family has been replaced, Robert has adjusted his mentality.

“Okay.” Hayden agreed.

Avery looked confused: “How are you two going to pick her up? What if she doesn’t want to come back with you?”

Hayden looked confused and confident: “No. Mom, don’t worry.”

Avery: “Did you think Is there any way?”

“No.” What Hayden was worst at was dealing with people.

He didn’t even like to talk. So when he said to bring his sister back, he meant it

literally.

“I’m afraid your sister Haze won’t come back with you.” Avery said worriedly.

“Mom, things are not as complicated as you think. Go and rest! I’ll bring her back tomorrow.” Hayden promised Avery.

“It’s best to bring her back. If she doesn’t want to come back with you, don’t force her.” Elliot said, “There is no rush for this kind of thing. You just came back, go and rest!”

Hayden was not tired. Probably after searching for so many years, Haze was found, and the knot in his heart was finally solved.

Robert was not tired either. He felt asleep on the plane, and now he was wide awake.

“I’m a little hungry...” Robert stood up from the sofa, “I’ll go to the kitchen to get something to eat, and whoever wants to eat, I’ll cook together.”

Layla: “Go and see if there is any food in the kitchen. I want to eat instant noodles.”

Robert: “Our family has never had instant noodles, right?”

Layla: “Then go and buy instant noodles for me! I just want to eat instant noodles.”

Robert : “Okay... what kind of instant noodles do you want?”

Layla: “Sauerkraut.”

Robert: “Sister, don’t you like sour food?”

Layla: “I sometimes eat pickled cabbage. I don’t like it, but it doesn’t mean I don’t like it every day.”

Robert: “...”

Robert went out to buy instant noodles, Elliot looked at the time, it was already ten o’clock in the evening.

“Honey, go to sleep! No matter whether Hayden can bring Siena back tomorrow, we have to meet Siena.” Elliot said to Avery.

“Alright.” Avery held Elliot’s hand, stood up from the sofa, and told the children,

“Don’t stay up too late.”

“Mom, go to bed! I’ll go to sleep after supper!” Layla said.

“Hmm.”

After Elliot and Avery returned to their room, Layla looked at Hayden, “Brother, you really have no idea?”

“What idea?” Hayden dismissively said, “It’s a very simple thing, what do you think? It ‘s too complicated.”

After Hayden finished speaking, he also went back to his room.

The next morning.

Hayden came to Wesley’s house.

Wesley opened the door and was a little surprised to see Hayden.

Wesley: “You came alone?”

Hayden: “Robert also came with me. He is in the car.”

“Why didn’t he come up together?” Wesley opened the door and let Hayden in.

“He’s angry. He doesn’t dare to see anyone.” Hayden finished his words calmly, and asked, “Has Siena woke up?”

“I’m up. I just finished breakfast and I’m going back to guest room now. I’ll call her.” Wesley said, he walked towards the guest room.

The room where Siena and Lilly slept well last night.

Chapter 2631

Wesley knocked on the guest room door.

Lilly opened the door. She accompanied Siena in the room.

“Siena, your elder brother is here.” Wesley stood at the door and said to Siena,

“He was originally in Bridgedale, and he came back to see you.”

Layla gave Siena a brief introduction yesterday.

So Siena quickly substituted ‘Big Brother’ into the name of ‘Hayden’.

Siena was completely unfamiliar with Hayden, she only knew that he was a very powerful genius, thinking of him coming back from Bridgedale to see her, her heart beat violently.

“Siena, Brother Hayden is very nice. Don’t be afraid. He just looks fierce...not fierce, Brother Hayden is not fierce at all. Brother Hayden just doesn’t like to laugh, but he is really nice.” Lilly introduced to Siena in a low voice, and sent Siena out of the room at the same time.

Hayden stood in the living room, his eyes fell on Wesley’s direction.

After a while, Lilly came out accompanied by Siena.

“Brother Hayden!” Lilly called Hayden affectionately.

A gentle expression appeared on Hayden’s face: “I came back in a hurry this time, so I didn’t buy you a gift. I’ll bring it for you next time.”

Hayden’s voice was deep and sweet, not only not fierce, but also calm and magnetic.

Siena couldn’t help but look up and look at him.

When she was looking at Hayden, she saw that Hayden was also looking at herself.

The two looked at each other, as if an electric current had hit her body, making her blush.

“Siena, I’m your elder brother Hayden. I’ll take you home.” Hayden took the initiative to ask, “Have you packed your luggage?”

Siena didn’t pack her luggage.

No one told her that Hayden would pick her up today.

However, Siena had no luggage.

“Hayden, did your mother ask you to pick up Siena?” Wesley was also a little surprised, “Your mother didn’t tell me.”

“Siena is my sister, I will pick her up, I don’t need my mother’s orders.” Hayden said this to Siena, “My parents are waiting for us to go back at home now, so we won’t bother you here anymore.”

Wesley nodded, and then looked at Siena: “Siena, how about you first go back with your elder brother? You can leave your luggage with us first, and you can come back at any time. If you talk to your parents, I can help you send your luggage back.”

After hearing this, Siena shook her head: “Uncle Wesley, thank you. I don’t have much luggage, I’ll pack it myself.”

After Siena finished speaking, she immediately went back to her room to pack.

Wesley walked up to Hayden, and said in a low voice: “It seems that she is willing to go back with you.”

Hayden: “Yeah.”

Wesley: “I was worried that she would not want to!”

“My parents are also worried about this. But I don’t think so.” Hayden said.

So Hayden came to pick up Siena, thinking that he would be able to take her back.

“After taking her back, you all have to be more patient with her.”

“Uncle, don’t worry. She is our family, and we will naturally let her feel the warmth of home.” Hayden said sincerely.

After a while, Siena packed her luggage and walked out of the room.

Hayden strode forward and took the backpack from her hand and held her wrist with the other hand.

“Auntie, uncle, let’s go first.” Hayden said goodbye to Wesley and Shea, “It’s

been hard for you these few days.”

Wesley: “It’s not hard. Be careful on the road.”

Hayden: “Yes.”

Downstairs, Robert saw them coming out, immediately open the door.

“Little sister! I’m your second brother. My name is Robert.” Robert ate instant noodles last night, and got angry today, and a blister grew on the corner of his mouth. In order not to affect his appearance, he put a band-aid on the corner of his mouth, “From now on I’ll protect you. If anyone bullies you in the future, just tell me.”

Siena stared at Robert for a few seconds and asked, “What’s wrong with your mouth?”

“Uh... last night my sister and I ate instant noodles with her, but she didn’t have anything to do after eating, So I got angry.” Robert sighed, and took off the band-aid, “I wanted to appear in front of you handsomely, but it turned out to be so handsome. It’s like this.”

Siena: “You’re not ugly like this.”

“Really? My sister laughed at me for at least half an hour this morning. It’s better to be a younger sister, who is caring.” Robert sighed.

Chapter 2632

Siena blushed embarrassingly.

“Little sister, my parents have been looking for you for more than ten years. Now that the DNA test results are out, you are part of our family. You won’t think about leaving us again, will you?” Robert asked with doubts in his heart.

Robert forced Siena to express her opinion.

“Robert, are you looking for something to talk to? She is already a member of our family, where will she go?” Hayden answered the question.

Those words made Siena's heartstrings tighten.

This was an opportunity not to give her any other thoughts!

Hayden was worthy of being a big brother; not only was his aura invincible, but every word he said made Siena feel invincible and powerful.

"That's good! I really don't want to see my mother sad anymore." Robert laughed and continued to talk to Siena, "Siena, when you go to our house, you will know that we all love her very much."

Half an hour later, the car slowly drove into the Foster's villa.

Siena was there a few days ago.

At that time, Elliot and Avery were on vacation in Bridgedale, and there was no one at home.

At that time, she thought this was Lilly's home, and she still sighed in her heart that Wesley's home was so luxurious.

Unexpectedly, Siena came here again so soon. And here, became her home.

Elliot and Avery immediately walked out of the room when they heard the sound.

Today was a beautiful day, sunny and cloudless.

When Siena got out of the car, she saw Elliot and Avery.

The two of them were no longer empty photos on the Internet, but standing in front of her vividly.

Elliot was tall and had an outstanding temperament, his real age could not be seen from his face at all.

And Avery nestled beside him, with a slender and petite figure, a gentle temperament and picturesque features.

The two of them were like a pair made in heaven, they were very well matched, and it could be seen that their relationship was stronger than gold, and no one

could separate them.

Because their hands were always holding each other.

“Siena, I’m Avery, and I’m your mother. He’s Elliot, and he’s your father. We’ve been looking for you, but we haven’t been able to find you. I don’t know where you went, and we can’t find you anyway. It’s a good thing you’re back this time, if you don’t come back, we might never find you.”

Avery let go of Elliot’s hand, and held Siena’s hand with both hands, “Let’s go into the house. It’s too hot outside.”

Avery led Siena into the house.

“You change these shoes.” Walking to the door, Avery took Siena’s shoes.

All Siena’s daily necessities had been prepared by Avery’s Security Department.

All were brand new.

Chapter 2633

Siena looked at the pair of pink sandals in front of her, and saw the sandals on Avery’s feet.

It’s the same color, same style, just different size.

“Siena, have you had breakfast? Are you hungry?” Seeing her changing shoes, Avery hurriedly asked again, “Are you thirsty? Do you want something to drink? There is water and drinks...”

“I’m neither hungry nor thirsty.” Siena changed her shoes and replied.

“Then let me take you to familiarize yourself with the house! By the way, I will show you your room.” Avery wanted Siena to get familiar with the environment here as soon as possible.

Siena was very nervous, so she started shopping with Avery.

Except for Avery who was talking to her, everyone else was staring at her.

Including Elliot and the others, as well as the servants in this family.

“There are six rooms on the first floor. In addition to a master bedroom and two guest rooms, there are also nanny rooms and multi-purpose rooms. We usually live on the second and third floors.” Avery introduced to Siena, “There is an elevator here, don’t want to walk to climb the stairs, you can take the elevator to climb the stairs. But we usually take the stairs. Moderate exercise is better for your body. But if you are sick and can’t exercise, you can take the elevator.”

“I live on the second floor with your father, and your sister also lives on second floor. Your eldest brother and second brother live on the third floor.” Avery continued, “Your room is next to your sister. I will take you to see it now.”

Siena followed Avery, looking sideways from time to time.

“Siena, I know that you still need to go back to deal with your life in Thopiavelle. Then I will go there with you with your father.” Seeing that Siena didn’t talk much, Avery said, “You can have any ideas. tell me.”

“I don’t know what to say, my head is in a mess.” Siena thought for a while and said, “I thought Rebecca Jobin was my mother, but things don’t seem to be like that.”

“Many people don’t know the truth about this matter.” Avery took Siena into her room, sat down on the small sofa in her room, and chatted in detail, “First, this matter is disgraceful. Second, the Jobin family’s series of accidents is beyond my control and that of your father.”

“I don’t know if you remember a person. It was this person who bought you from the traffickers. The mother-in-law who raised you. She was hired with money by Gloria Wiens.” Avery spread out the past and told Siena one by one in detail, “The information you know should be passed on to your mother-in-law who takes care of you, and then to you. At first, she thought that the murderer of the Jobin family murder was me and your father. She lurked beside me and investigated this matter.”

“It’s a pity that I didn’t know you were with her at the beginning, otherwise these things would have happened in the first place. I can talk about it.” Avery regretted, “Fortunately, although I missed you for more than ten years, fate still brought our family together.”

“Siena, how have you lived these years? Why can’t we find you?” Elliot stood at the door of the room and asked his doubts, “Your mother and I have never stopped looking for you. It was not until the day before yesterday that we stopped letting detectives continue looking for you.”

Siena covered half of her face with her hand, “I have an ugly scar on my face. I just took it off a few days ago.”

...

“This d*mn old woman! If it wasn’t for her, I would have found my daughter a long time ago!” Elliot was so angry, so he couldn’t help but yell.

Avery patted Elliot on the shoulder to calm him down: “Gloria had taken care of Siena for so many years, and she had worked hard without credit.”

“She has brought my daughter to suffer for more than ten years. Don’t tell me about the hard work. Fortunately, she was dead. If she is not dead, I have to settle the score with her!” Elliot thought of her daughter’s inability to show her true colors all these years, wearing an ugly mask, and suffering so much indifference and ridicule, his heart ached!

“Okay, Husband, Gloria had passed away, and this matter is over. From now on, we will take good care of our daughter and prevent her from being wronged.”

Avery’s mood was very serious but overall, the joy of finding her daughter still prevails.

“I don’t think there is any need to go to Thopiavelle anymore. My daughter’s life there is hard. I don’t know what kind of hardship it is...I will never let my

daughter suffer any more!" Elliot said coldly, clenched his fists, "I want her former identity to disappear completely. From today on, there will be no Siena in this world, only my daughter Hazel."

"Let's discuss it with my daughter first!" Avery said.

"Mom, you don't need to discuss this matter with her." Hayden said, "Since Haze is back, her past life must be erased. Or will it be kept as a laughing stock for others?"

Chapter 2634

Thank you for reading this post, don't forget to visit Again!

Elliot and Hayden had a high degree of unity in this matter.

Avery felt that their worries were unnecessary, so she didn't stop them.

"I'll do this." Hayden said, "You stay at home and accompany Hazel well."

"Just send someone to do it, and Hayden, don't go there yourself." Elliot was afraid that something unexpected would happen to his son on this trip.

Hayden: "I'll go and see where my sister lives."

"Alright. Bring bodyguards and be careful." Elliot said.

...

Hazel fell asleep in the room. When she woke up, she looked at the strange room, her eyes open in a daze.

In the morning, Avery took her around the entire villa and explained to her all the details of what happened that year.

She no longer had any doubts in her heart.

Now some, just at a loss.

It's not that she didn't want to recognize her biological parents. After knowing that Elliot and Avery hadn't stopped looking for her all these years, she was very moved.

It's just that her life in the past ten years and the life in front of her now were two extremes.

Take her from one extreme to the other and she needed time to accept and adjust.

She sat on the bed, stayed there for a while, got out of bed, and walked out of the room.

"Hazel." Avery saw her coming out of the room, and immediately walked towards her.

Avery was in the bedroom with the door open. If there was any movement on the daughter's side, she could be aware of it immediately.

Siena was not used to hearing her mother call herself 'Hazel'.

But she knew in her heart that she was Hazel. Now that she has returned to this family, she will be Hazel from now on.

"Are you hungry? Mom will accompany you down to eat some fruit!" Avery took Hazel's hand, "Your father is taking a nap."

"Mom, why didn't you sleep?" Hazel hesitated for a moment and asked.

When Avery heard her daughter yelling the word 'mother', a hundred flowers bloomed in her heart, and all the sorrows turned into sweetness.

"I can't sleep. I want to talk to you. I call you Hazel, are you awkward?" Avery asked.

Hazel shook her head: "It's not awkward, it's just that no one called me that before, so I'm not used to it."

"Your name was given by Ben Schaffer." Avery told her the origin of the name,

"When you were born, we only know that you are Elliot's child. At that time, I thought you were the child of Elliot and Rebecca, so I broke up with Elliot. Elliot was caught between me and you, and it was very difficult. I didn't even bother to

name you. So Ben gave a name. He is a good friend of your father and also your uncle Wesley.”

“Do I have two uncles?” Hazel asked.

“Well. Your father has a half-sister named Gwen White. She met your father later. Your auntie Gwen’s husband is Ben. Another auntie is Shea. Shea and your father have no blood relationship, but their relationship is better than brothers and sisters. They grew up together and have a deep relationship with each other. So mother understands the relationship between you and your mother-in-law.”

Hazel gratefully said: “Mom, mother-in-law treated me really well.”

“I can see that you have been educated so well. It’s just that life is a little bit hard... Your father can’t stand this. So he doesn’t want you to go back to Thopiavelle.” Avery said , “Your brother has gone to Thopiavelle. He is going to end your life there.”

“How does it end?” Hazel’s eyebrows jumped.

Chapter 2635

Thank you for reading this post, don't forget to visit Again!

“Hazel, this is also so that you will not have any worries in the future.”

Hazel lowered her head, thinking about her mother’s words.

It’s not impossible to let the identity of ‘Hazel’ die, but it’s a bit uncomfortable.

After all, she has lived in this capacity for more than ten years.

“Hazel, I know you must be a little bit reluctant, but this is the best choice. We will give you anything you want in the future.”

“Mom, I’m just a little bit reluctant. Since you think It’s good to do this, so let’s do it! I didn’t have any friends at first.” Hazel quickly adjusted her mood, “But I still owe money to others.”

“Give me their names and account numbers, and I’ll help you pay it back. Or if I give you the money, you pay it back yourself.” Avery said, “Is there anything else I need to do?”

Hazel shook her head and said with some regret: “I finally got into the University of Thopiavelle, but unfortunately I can’t go to the University.”

“It’s really not easy to get admitted to a good University. But we go to a good University not just for the sake of going to a good University, but also for the purpose of studying and furthering our studies in the University. If this is the case, then whether you go to the University of Thopiavelle or the University of Aryadelle, as long as you study hard, you will be worthy of your heart.” Avery reassured, “You can choose any university in Avonsville. In the future, you can study whatever you want, and your parents will fully support you.”

Avery seemed to have Like magic, a few words calmed the uneasiness in Hazel’s heart.

“Mom, I have a small request.” Hazel ate the fruit and put forward her own thoughts, “I want to live an ordinary life. I don’t want others to know that I am your daughter. I am afraid of others because of my identity. And pay too much attention to me.”

Because in the past few years, she has been living an unknown life.

She’s used to that kind of life.

“Okay, mom understands your feelings. Many relatives knew that we had found you and wanted to visit you, but I refused.” Avery said in a soft and gentle voice, “I know you must not be used to your current life. Mom and Dad accompany you to get used to it slowly.”

“I feel like I’m dreaming.” Hazel said her psychological feelings, “I dare not do this even in my dreams. Suddenly I have a big house to live in, and there are so

many delicious food, there are so many family members who like me...

Suddenly everything is there, I'm afraid it's fake..."

"Hazel, everything is real. You are my daughter, you are the little princess of our family. In addition to your parents, you also have a sister and two brothers. They will love you like us. If you encounter any problems in the future, you will not face them alone. Everyone will help you. So when you encounter anything, don't take it to heart, but tell it."

"Mom, I don't have any problems." Hazel felt that her life seemed to be completely complete.

"May I hug you, Mom?" Avery didn't dare to make this request in the morning, for fear of scaring her daughter.

Talking to her daughter now, she could clearly feel that her daughter had accepted her.

Hazel immediately moved towards Avery, and then hugged her.

Avery had a pleasant fragrance on her body.

The scent was clearly not perfume.

More like a body wash or shampoo scent.

The next morning.

A car stopped in front of Foster's house, and several staff members moved things down from the car.

Hazel didn't have the habit of sleeping late.

After hearing the movement, she walked out of the room.

"Hazel, you got up so early? Why don't you sleep more?" Avery saw Hazel wanted to go downstairs, and immediately went to the stairs to greet her, "Your father bought you a gift, come and see."

In the living room, there were already many boxes piled up.

There was even a row of shelves next to it, and there were staff members in uniform who hung the goods on the ground to the shelves.

Chapter 2636

Avery: "I didn't think you got up so early! There will be shoes later, and skin care products will be delivered."

"Mom, there are too many..." Hazel was startled. She had never seen such a battle.

"You pick slowly, keep the ones you like, and let others take away the ones you don't like." Avery said, "The weather is too hot now, otherwise mom wants to go shopping with you and chat while shopping."

Hazel Nodded: "Mom, I just need to choose two clothes. I don't need a bag, I just have a schoolbag."

"You can pick and choose! There are also more casual bags. There are also styles like your schoolbag. Your room has a big dressing room, and you can put a lot of things in it." Avery whispered, "Hazel, we owe you a lot, although we want to accompany you, I will give you compensation but you are an adult after all, and we will not be able to accompany you when you go to University. So parents will give you material compensation, please don't refuse?"

Hazel understood that her parents wanted to compensate her. However, buying so many things for her at once felt too extravagant and wasteful.

"Do you care about money? Mom knows your past life. It is not easy to earn some money. But the most important thing in our family is money. Your father has been on the rich list for many years. Before your mother retired, she was also in the rich list. It's no problem for us to let you wear new clothes and bags every day." Avery said, "If your elder brother comes back and sees that we didn't even buy you decent clothes and bags, he will definitely take you to buy. Do you

want to go shopping with your elder brother?”

Hazel: “.....”

Although the eldest brother Hayden was nice, she didn't want to go shopping with him.

The main reason was that Hayden was not very talkative. It would be embarrassing for Hazel to stay with Hayden.

“Then let me choose one!” Hazel walked to the shelf, and the staff immediately unwrapped the packaging bag for her to see.

“Miss Tate, these are the new summer clothes in our store this year. But summer is coming to an end, if you want to buy autumn clothes, I can have someone send you the new autumn clothes for you to choose.” The staff said enthusiastically.

Hazel was stunned for a moment: “It's still summer!”

“That's how it is. We usually have summer collections in spring and autumn collections in summer. Usually at this time, our summer collections will be discounted.”

Hearing that, Hazel's eyes lit up: “Are these clothes on sale?”

“It's on sale. You can pick a few more. According to the weather in Avonsville, you can actually wear summer clothes until September and October!”

Hazel nodded and began to choose clothes.

“Your sister used to like our brand better. Because the design style of our brand is more lively and cute, it is very popular among young people.”

“Does my sister not like this brand now?” Hazel asked.

“Your sister is working now, and her clothes are more mature. Our brand can't meet her needs.” The staff member said.

“Oh...Mom, there are too many clothes, I don't know how to choose.” Hazel was

dazzled, so she asked Avery for help.

Elliot stood beside her, and opened his mouth, "You don't need to choose, just buy them all."

Hazel: "..."

Avery said, "Hazel, pick and choose which ones you don't like. We will list the ones you don't like. Take out some, and keep the rest."

But Hazel thought those clothes were very beautiful.

"If you think they all look good, then keep them all." Avery saw Hazel's thoughts, so she took her to the other side to choose bags, "If you like schoolbags, then buy more schoolbags... You can also buy some small bags. It is more convenient to carry small bags when you usually go shopping with your classmates, or we go shopping together."

The staff took the bags on the ground out of the box and put them out one by one for them to choose.

Hazel still couldn't pick well. Because every bag was beautiful.

Chapter 2637

Hazel: "There were many more bags than those on the ground."

Avery answered immediately: "Yes! Hazel, your sister has more bags. So keep these bags! They are all classic and versatile."

Hazel: "..."

Not long after, the shoe delivery person and the skin care product delivery person also came.

The servant took the bags and clothes from the living room to Hazel's room.

After the skin care products and shoes were arranged in the living room, Layla and Robert got up and came down to watch the fun.

"These shoes, as long as the shoe size is okay, you can keep them!" Layla said,

“You have to try the skin care products! What if you have allergies?”

Layla said, and began to help her sister Hazel try skin care products.

“Sister, this series is easy to use. If you are not allergic to this series, then use this series first.” Layla took the most expensive series and tried it on the back of Hazel’s hand.

“Sister, Mom and Dad bought me a lot of clothes, shoes and bags, it feels like a waste.” Hazel felt uneasy.

“What a waste! It’s a waste of money if you don’t spend it in your card.” Layla said, “In a few days, my sister will take you to the show, and then I will find a designer to make it for you. How long are you? If you are so cute, you have to dress nicely.”

Robert took a glass of milk, and while drinking the milk, he said, “Dad, why didn’t you buy jewelry for my little sister? Our little princess of the Foster family can’t be shabby.”

“Your brother ordered it, and it will be delivered later.” Elliot said.

Hazel: “....”

“Robert, what about you? Didn’t show any sign?” Layla raised her foot and kicked Robert.

Robert drank the milk in the cup in one gulp, and immediately took out a car key: “Little sister, brother will give you a car! I haven’t driven this car since I bought it!”

“Your old car is yours. Let’s drive! I’ll buy a new car for Hazel.” Avery stuffed Robert’s car keys back into his hands, and said, “The main reason is that your car doesn’t look good, and Hazel won’t like it.”

Robert scratched his head: “Then I’ll give it to you. What’s up, little girl? Money...is money okay?”

Robert seemed to remind Elliot.

Elliot immediately took out a bank card and handed it to Hazel: "Hazel, this is the card Dad gave you. The password is your birthday. There is no limit, just use it as you like."

Robert: "..."

Give him a chance to show off?

Avery took the card from her husband and stuffed it into Hazel's hand: "Here is the card, and you can buy whatever you want when you go out in the future. Don't save money for your father. If you spend more, your father will be in better."

Hazel: "Mom, I..."

"Are you hungry? Let's go, let's have breakfast first. These skin care products are very mild and should not cause allergies. Just don't use allergies Already." Avery felt that there was no need to choose.

As long as it was good and expensive, it would be used by Hazel.

"Little sister, if you have anything to do in the future, just tell me, and I will promise to help you handle it!" Robert promised Hazel.

Hazel felt the heart of her second brother: "Second brother, thank you."

"Go and buy a mobile phone for Hazel. Get a number card by the way." Elliot instructed Robert.

"Sure! I'll go buy it right away." After Robert took the order, he drove out immediately.

Hazel's life, starting today, has completely turned a new way.

Chapter 2638

Thopiavelle.

When the news of Siena's death reached Hogan's family, it didn't actually cause

any waves.

After all, Siena was just a servant of the Hogan family.

After Siena left the Hogan family, no one in the Hogan family mentioned her again.

It was Cyrus Hogan who got the news of Siena's death.

Because Siena returned the money owed to him.

"Dad, do you still remember the ugly little servant in our family? It's called Siena." During dinner, Cyrus mentioned this matter.

"Of course I remember. Lucas was nice to her." Master Hogan glanced at Cyrus,

"Why did you mention her? Did she look for you?"

Cyrus shook his head: "She's dead."

The atmosphere at the table suddenly changed.

Although they didn't care about Siena's life or death, they were still shocked by this incident.

"Why did she die? Didn't she die of illness? I think she works quite neatly." Mrs. Hogan felt a little unlucky.

She prayed in her heart that she must not suffer from any strange disease.

"I don't know how she died. She owed me a little money. Someone sent me money during the day, saying that it was for her to pay back the money. Then she said she died, and thanked me for taking care of her before." When Cyrus said this, his heart felt a little cold.

"Someone help her pay back the money? Who? Doesn't she have no family?"

"Maybe some kind of charity organization!" Cyrus guessed.

At this time, Mr. Todd intercepted: "She also paid back the money she owed me."

"Did the person who returned the money say she was dead?" Cyrus asked.

Mr. Todd nodded: "I also said thank you for taking care of her before."

"I don't know how she died, it was so sudden. I heard that she was admitted to the University of Thopiavelle!" Cyrus regretted, "I guess it wasn't a disease, what disease happened so quickly? It must be some accident."

Mrs. Hogan breathed a sigh of relief: "This child's fate is not good. It's fine if she dies, and she dies early and reincarnated early. So what if she is admitted to the University of Thopiavelle? After graduating, she still can't find a job. Just like her, she will be a servant for others. Others will despise her. It's only because our family doesn't care so much that we will use her."

"She is dead, what are you talking about?" Master Hogan suddenly lost his appetite, so he left the table.

Master Hogan thought that he hadn't contacted Lucas in the past week. It wasn't that Master Hogan didn't contact Lucas, but that he called him and he didn't answer.

Master Hogan knew that there was a time difference between Thopiavelle and Eozambiulle, and sometimes the time of the two sides did not match, but Lucas didn't answer the phone and never said anything, and never called Master Hogan back when he saw a missed call.

Master Hogan was very disappointed.

But the heart was chilling, the son was his own, even if the son didn't answer the phone, Master Hogan still had to call from time to time.

Like today, Siena died, Lucas definitely didn't know about it.

Master Hogan called and wanted to share the news with Lucas, but he didn't answer the phone.

In desperation, Master Hogan had no choice but to send a message to Lucas. After sending the news of Siena's death, about ten minutes later, Lucas called.

Master Hogan didn't expect that it was Siena who made Lucas take the initiative to call.

"You said Siena is dead? What's going on?" Lucas's tone was a little hasty, and his voice was cold.

Master Hogan: "I don't know the exact situation. It was your second brother Cyrus who said it. The housekeeper Todd also said it. Didn't Siena owe them money before? The money was paid off today... the person who paid her back said she was dead. It must have been an accident! Life is like this, I don't know who will come first tomorrow or the accident."

Beep beep!

Lucas hung up the phone.

Siena was dead.

She actually died.

When was the last time the two of them saw each other?

What was the last thing they both said?

Lucas couldn't remember clearly.

Chapter 2639

Lucas only remembered that he was very angry at the time, so he refused Siena to send him to the airport.

He could even imagine her disappointed expression when she arrived at Hogan's house the next morning, only to find that he had already left.

For some reason, when he saw her frowning because of him, he felt a little pleasure in his heart.

But that's because he didn't know she would leave this world so soon.

If he had known that she would die so soon, he would never have been angry with her.

It's too late to say anything now.

she died.

As suddenly as when his dog died.

Without having time to say goodbye, she left him forever.

Could it be that as long as it is what he likes, it must be taken away?

.....

Aryadelle.

It had been half a month since Hazel returned to Foster's house.

This half month was the happiest time in Hazel's life.

She didn't have to worry about the last meal, the wind and rain, the livelihood of tomorrow, and the tuition fees.

She woke up from the big soft bed every day, and the bright sunshine outside the room, There were beautiful flowers in the room, and the flowers were different every day, just like her new clothes and shoes, they were new every day...

She didn't have to do anything, she just needed to enjoy it all.

Going downstairs every day, there were delicious snacks and delicacies, and she could have eat whatever she wanted.

There was no need for her to make any requests, and the delicious food was delivered to her.

Her parents and brother had been with her at home.

Except that Robert had summer vacation, she knew that her elder brother Hayden was usually very busy at work, so now in order to spend more time with her at home, she put off work directly.

They took her to various exhibitions and concerts, took her to amusement parks, and took her to museums.

Every day's itinerary was different, and every day's itinerary made her feel fresh.

In addition to taking her to play, they also took her to eat all kinds of delicious specialties.

Every time she went out to play, she would buy her various commemorative gifts.

The life of a princess she could imagine was nothing less than this.

The time suddenly came to mid-August.

In half a month, Hazel had to choose a university.

Avery and Elliot naturally hoped that Hazel would choose Robert's university.

The siblings were in the same school, so even if they were in different grades, they could at least have a support.

But Hazel didn't want to go to the university where Robert was.

"Are you afraid that others will know that Robert is your brother?"

Avery saw her daughter's thoughts, "It's fine if you don't go to the same university. I'll let your father arrange which university you want to go to."

Hazel: " Mom, I want to learn broadcasting."

Avery: "Why do you want to learn broadcasting? Do you want to be a host?"

Hazel: "I think being a host is very attractive."

Avery: "Then you should learn this!"

Hazel: "What did my sister study in college?"

Avery couldn't help laughing: "Your sister studied accounting."

Hazel: "Does my sister like this major?"

Avery shook her head: "Your sister doesn't have a favorite major, because she has a wide range of interests since she was a child, and she can learn what she likes, so she knows a little about everything.

It was suggested by your elder brother to study accounting."

Hazel: "Oh..."

"You don't need to worry about what they study. If you want to learn broadcasting, then learn broadcasting.

In fact, what major you study in university does not affect your employment after graduation. When you graduate from university, what do you want to do, just let your brothers and sisters take you for a while."

Avery reassured her daughter Hazel, "Maybe you will work in your father's company in the future. Your father is worried that no one will follow him!

Chapter 2640

Hazel blushed slightly, things after graduation were still far away.

If she hadn't returned to Foster's house, she wouldn't have said that she wanted to learn broadcasting.

She ought to pick a major that makes it simpler to find employment if she still lived alone in Thopiavelle, such as computer science, medicine, or regular schooling with the goal of becoming a teacher in the future.

Since she was no longer concerned about her financial security, she was free to make decisions based on her love.

Her life seemed to be full of countless opportunities.

"Hazel, you haven't met those relatives at home. They really want to see you.

So we want to hold a small party at home before you go to college, and invite relatives over to get to know you."

Avery told Hazel, "Your elder brother is going back to Bridgedale. If you are willing to meet them, then let's get together this weekend. If you don't want to..."

Hazel: "Mom, I would."

Hazel had fully accepted her identity as the Foster family's daughter after spending a month getting along with them.

She also knew some relatives in the family from her parents, brothers and sisters.

“Hahaha, Mom won’t force you.” Avery laughed, “Both now and at the start of the new year, I don’t want them to see you.

But those family members already yell every day because they want to see you so badly. Let me send them your pictures.”

“Then let’s do it this weekend! I also want to meet our relatives.” Hazel laughed.

“Actually, our family doesn’t have any relatives. Many of those who are close to each other are good friends of your father and me.”

Avery explained, “You don’t need to be nervous or afraid when the time comes. They are all very nice.”

“Well, I’m not afraid.”

After agreeing with Hazel, Avery began to plan and arrange the scene.

In the evening, when Layla came back from get off work, she saw her parents discussing the recipe for the party.

Layla: “Our family is going to have a party!”

“Well, after Hazel came back, she hasn’t celebrated yet! When the time comes, invite relatives and friends to the house and celebrate.”

Avery replied, “Layla, you have Friday off. Bring Hazel shopping for a nicer dress.”

Layla made an OK gesture with her hand: “Wrap it on me.”

After receiving the order, Layla immediately took Hazel and went shopping.

“Sister, you haven’t eaten yet!” Hazel hadn’t eaten either.

They were supposed to eat together when Layla came back.

“Let’s go out to eat!” Layla stuffed Hazel into the car.

“I think there is a dress in a store that suits you very well. I will take you to see it.

After we have a look, we will find something to eat nearby.”

Hazel was not hungry, so she put on her seat belt obediently.

“Little sister, when did you take your driver’s license test?”

Layla drove the car out, “Then I’ll buy you a car. How convenient that you can drive anywhere you want!”

“Well, wait until the winter vacation!” This summer, Hazel had been with her parents all the time, so she had no time to take the driver’s license test.

“Let Robert practice with you then.” Layla said, “Anyway, he’s good in driving.”

“Sister, are you very busy at work?” Hazel asked.

“It’s okay! Work is endless. If you want to be busy, you can be very busy, and if you don’t want to be very busy, you can sneak in.

After all, many things can continue to work even if I don’t care about them.”

Layla explained, “I am now an absorbing stage, I want myself to learn more, so I will do many things by myself.”

Hazel nodded.

Chapter 2641

Hazel planned to buy a casual dress later, so it didn’t take up her sister’s work time on Friday.

“What are you thinking!” Layla glanced at Hazel, “Don’t you think that I will take up my working time if I take you shopping for clothes?”

Don’t think so, sister, I also want to take a break from my busy schedule and take a break.

Let’s take a look tonight and come out tomorrow to try it out...Let’s buy one for each of us, and we’ll buy outfits.”

“Okay!” Hazel laughed, “Sister, you work every day, don’t you have time to fall in love?”

Layla blushed with a smile: "Why did you say this all of a sudden? Big brother Hayden isn't in a relationship either!"

"Because you were applying for marriage around the world before, I saw the news." Hazel gossiped, "Sister, have you recruited a better candidate?"

"It's difficult! In fact, many people are very good, but they are not suitable. You are still young, and you may not understand what I mean..."

Because it is a global collection, many qualified candidates are from abroad.

The region is first One problem, and Secondly, the two people live in different environments, so it is difficult to have common topics.

Boyfriends still have to be found by themselves, and this kind of global marriage is not very reliable."

Layla summed up her experience of this marriage search as experience, and told her sister share.

"Sister, you can find it yourself! You are so beautiful and capable, you will definitely find a suitable boyfriend." Hazel encouraged.

Layla frowned slightly, and said the plan in her heart: "Little sister, I want to move out, but I haven't dared to tell my parents.

I think I have been living at home, which may have a little influence.

I just want to go home late Mom and Dad will be worried, so I dare not stay outside for a long time.

I asked my friends around me, and they all think that if I want to get out of the single, I have to move out of the house first."

Hazel didn't know much about these things, so she didn't dare to talk nonsense, but Hazel fully supported Layla: "Then where are you going to live?"

"I'm looking at a house recently. I should choose one near the company.

Then I will live by myself on Mondays and Fridays, and go home on weekends.

What do you think?" Layla told her sister her thoughts.

Hazel: "If you're happier this way, then I support you."

"Great! With your support, I won't be afraid that my parents will disagree."

Layla said, "If my parents disagree, you can speak for me. My parents will definitely listen to you."

Hazel nodded: "But sister, you have to be careful when you live alone."

"Well, don't worry! I will definitely be very careful."

The car was driven to a designer clothing store.

The owner of the store knew Layla and immediately received them warmly.

"Does your store have any new styles?" When Layla asked, she led Hazel around the store.

"There is a new style, on the second floor." When the owner was talking, he looked at Hazel and asked Layla, "Miss Tate, is this your best friend?"

Layla: "more intimate than a girlfriend."

Layla knew that Hazel didn't want outsiders to know her identity, so Layla's answer was very clever.

When Hazel heard this answer, her face immediately turned red.

"I see that you two have been holding hands when you come in, and the relationship is not ordinary at first glance!"

The shop owner took them to the second floor and showed them a dress worn by the model, "This is a new model launched by our shop this month. It was a genius. There were three pieces in this collection, with slightly different styles, but the overall style was the same."

Layla looked at the three dresses separately.

Hazel moved closer to Layla's ear and whispered, "It just so happens that we each have one piece, and our mother has one piece."

“Hahaha! Do you like the style?” Layla asked with a smile, “The main thing is that you like it.”

“I think it looks pretty.” Hazel touched the fabric of one of the skirts, “The fabric is also very comfortable.”

That was a pink gauze dress with some jewels inlaid on it, which looked very eye-catching.

Hazel accidentally touched the tag on the skirt, so she picked up the tag and looked at the price.

Chapter 2642

Didn't Elliot give Hazel a card? She bound the card to her phone, and now she could pay with her phone, but she never had the chance to pay.

When she went out with her parents and elder brother Hayden, Hayden was always the one who paid the bill.

Basically, when Avery took a fancy to something, she picked it up and showed it to Hazel, and Hayden paid for it. If Hayden wasn't with them, Elliot would pay the bill.

Often before Hazel could react, Elliot had already paid the bill. So she didn't know much about the prices of many things.

Now that she was caught off guard when she saw that this dress cost \$400,000, she felt like she was going to pass out.

It's just a skirt, how dare the Owner sell it for \$400,000?

Although this skirt was inlaid with some shiny jewels, Hazel felt that these jewels were definitely not worth such a high price.

The eldest brother gave her a lot of jewels, and those jewels were all very valuable.

So she could tell what kind of jewelry was worth a little bit.

For example, those with large grams and pure colors would be more valuable.

Many of the jewelry on this skirt were relatively small.

Hazel pulled Layla aside and said in a low voice: "Sister, the dress I saw just now has a price tag of \$400,000."

"Well, the new styles in this store are almost at this price." Layla looked calm, "This is a high-end customization, it will be gone after it is sold, and it will not compete with others. So the price is more expensive."

"Oh, so that's it." Hazel probably understood why it was so expensive, but still couldn't accept the price, "Sister, let's go to another store to see! I can accept competing with other people's shirts, there's no need to buy such expensive skirt, just to avoid them."

Layla laughed softly: "The price of this store is not too expensive, and the highend customization starts from hundreds of thousands. This kind of skirt is massproduced on the assembly line, and the feeling of wearing it is still different. You

will know when you try it on. This kind of high-end custom-made clothes look better."

"Sister, I really think it's too expensive." Hazel was unwilling to try it.

"You just need to get used to it." Layla showed Hazel her bag, "My bag costs hundreds of thousands. This watch is also... the money is for spending. I'll buy it for you, you don't worry about the price."

Hazel: "Sister, is it so easy for you to make money?"

"It's not easy to make money. But the experience and contacts accumulated over the years will make it easy. For example, the Tate Industries is very easy for me. When I was young, the company actually went bankrupt. I also experienced many difficulties. After those difficulties have been overcome, it will be much easier now." Layla explained, "In addition to the Tate Industries, our family also has my father's company and my brother's company. The company

is more profitable...so it's trivial to buy you a dress worth hundreds of thousands."

Layla asked the shop owner to take down the dress for Hazel to try on.

After Hazel put on her skirt, she walked out.

Layla's eyes lit up immediately.

"I'll take a photo for my mother." Layla took out her mobile phone, took two photos of Hazel, and sent them to Avery.

Avery saw the photo and immediately replied: [My daughter is so beautiful!]

"Little sister, what do you think? I think you look very good in this color, and you look very fairy, you look good without makeup... Mom also said that you look beautiful in this dress!" Layla said.

Could a skirt worth \$400,000 look good?

Looking at herself in the mirror, Hazel didn't feel that she was immortal, but felt that she seemed to have matured a lot.

She used to wear school uniforms and cheap goods from roadside stalls, and she had never worn such beautiful clothes.

"If you don't like it, let's go to another store tomorrow. There are still many stores to look at!" Layla leaned into her ear and said.

Hazel immediately said: "I think this dress is pretty."

Chapter 2643

"Then let's come and take a look tomorrow. If you still think it looks good tomorrow, we will buy it." Layla wanted to show her sister more collection, try some more, and chose the one she was most satisfied with.

Hazel nodded and changed the skirt.

Coming out of the shop, Layla took Hazel to have a barbecue.

"You haven't eaten barbecue since you came back, have you?" Layla laughed,

“At this age, my parents pay more attention to health preservation. My dad has never liked hot pot and barbecue fried food. He thinks it is unhygienic, and not nutritious. His taste has always been relatively bland. Mom is a little better. Mom can eat spicy food.”

Hazel was with her parents these days, and her food was more nutritious.

She thought it's delicious, because even light food could be delicious.

But now smelling the aroma of barbecue, the appetite was instantly opened.

“Where's elder brother?” Hazel asked.

“Just treat your elder brother as your father. They used to be like enemies, and my elder brother hated my father very much, but now my elder brother is very much like my father in every gesture. Even my appetite is the same.” Layla laughed, “Only me and Robert are normal. We often sneak out to eat barbecue and hot pot.”

Hazel thought it was quite interesting: “Should I call my elder brother out to eat together?”

“Let's eat together, don't call him.” After ordering with the menu, Layla asked,

“Do you want to eat ice cream? This ice cream is not bad!”

Hazel nodded without thinking, “Eating hot and cold together, will it cause diarrhea?”

Layla: “I've eaten here a few times, but I didn't have any diarrhea! But maybe my stomach is better. You can eat hot pot and ice cream later.”

Hazel: “Yes.”

After ordering food, Layla pointed out the scenery outside to Hazel. “Look at that building, there is a spherical building on it.”

Hazel looked far away and saw the building Layla mentioned.

“That's the Tate Industries.” Layla explained, “The Tate Industries was first founded by our grandfather. Our grandfather is a very powerful person, but he is

also a sc*mbag. When my grandmother was pregnant with my mom, my grandfather cheated. Fortunately, when I made my will, Later, the company was owned by my mom.”

Hazel listened very carefully as if listening to a story.

“Hey, Boss Tate!” Suddenly, someone came towards them, “Boss Tate, it’s really you. I thought I was wrong!”

It was an employee of the Tate Industries.

Layla looked at them: “Why are you guys only having dinner now?”

“Just got off work,” the employee scratched his head, glanced at Hazel, then looked back at Layla, “We won’t bother you having dinner with your friend, Boss Tate.”

Layla responded.

After the employees left, Layla summoned the waiter: “I’ll charge the bill for their table.”

The waiter wrote it down and walked away.

Hazel asked: “Sister, are you familiar with them?”

Layla shook her head: “There are too many employees in the company, but I am a little familiar with them. The technical department often works overtime. In fact, I don’t encourage employees to work overtime, but some people insist We can’t make people work overtime against their will.”

Hazel nodded.

“I’m going to buy a suite nearby.” Layla quickly changed the subject, “We’ll finish shopping for clothes tomorrow, so you can go and have a look with me.”

“Okay!” Hazel asked, “Do you want to tell your parents first?”

“I’ll talk about it after I buy it.” Layla said, “Sometimes it’s better to cut it first and play it later than to report it in advance.”

Chapter 2644

The next day, Layla took Hazel to continue choosing dresses.

After picking a few, Hazel still preferred the one she had tried last night.

So Layla and Hazel went to order the three skirts.

Layla knew her mother's size, so she didn't need to ask her.

"Can you change it today?" Layla said to the Owner, "We will wear it tomorrow."

"I will work overtime today and help you change the size." The Owner promised,

"Miss Tate, you are our regular customer, We will do our best to meet any needs."

"Okay, I'll pay now!" Layla took out the card from her bag.

Hazel also took out the card from her bag: "Sister, why don't you swipe my card? I haven't swiped the card yet! I don't know how much money is in it."

Layla laughed loudly: "You are my father's deputy. There is no limit on the card. If you go outside to swipe a house, you can swipe it off."

Hazel: "..."

Layla: "Since you want to try the feeling of spending money, then swipe your card!"

Hazel: "Will Dad know about the money I spend here?"

Layla: "Haha! Are you afraid that he will tell you? Don't worry, Dad never cares about our money. Robert also uses Dad's Secondary card, he especially likes to buy cars, and also likes to buy some digital products, all of which are very expensive, and my father never says anything."

After hearing what his sister said, Hazel immediately handed the card to the store Owner.

After the store Owner swiped the card, Hazel entered the password, and soon, the payment was successful.

“Sister, doesn’t the card you use belong to Dad?” Hazel put the card back into her bag and asked.

Layla: “I used to use my mother’s secondary card. Because I made some money when I was a child, I put it with my mother. But after I turned 18, I used my own card. My mother pays for my card every month. Transfer a sum of money and I will spend it myself. If you don’t want to be watched, you can also open the card yourself.”

Hazel shook her head: “I can open the card by myself after I make money!”

She didn’t have the ability to make money now, so she didn’t want to make any demands. Her Dad didn’t care about their money, as Layla said.

Layla: “It’s okay. But you really don’t have to think too much. Our parents can be said to be the best parents in the world. Their requirements for us are actually very simple, that is, to be healthy and happy. Believe it or not Spend more money, dad is actually happier. The money our dad earns, with your ability, you can’t spend it all.”

Hazel: “Mom said so.”

“Hahaha! The most important thing in our family is Money. You can buy whatever you want in the future without thinking too much about it. Just be happy.” Layla took Hazel to see the house.

Hazel: “Sister, I still can’t stand this kind of consumption habit. I couldn’t even eat fruit before.”

Layla: “Little sister, I know you have suffered before, but I didn’t expect it to be like this. So it will cost more money. Spend back what you owed in the past 18 years. How about you buy a suite too?”

Hazel shook her head fiercely: “Sister, I don’t want to buy it. I don’t want to be alone. After a while, when I go to college, I still don’t know whether to continue

to live at home.”

Hazel liked Foster villa very much, whether it was the family members or the atmosphere of the home; she especially liked it.

“Have you chosen a good university? If you choose one close to home, you can go home and live every day!

“I chose N University.”

“N University...that’s a bit far from our home.” Layla thought about the distance from home to N University, “But if you want to live at home, you can just ask the driver to pick you up every day. Many people live very far away. It takes two or three hours to commute every day!”

Hazel: “Mom wants me to live at home. I will live at home first! If I feel too tired then, I can rent a house near the school.”

Rilla: “Yes.”

The two started to look at the house. After looking at several houses, Layla chose a well-decorated one that could be unpacked and moved into.

In fact, the houses they looked at were all well-decorated, and they could all be rented out. This house was finally settled because the Tate Industries Building could be seen from the balcony.

“Sister, you have really deep feelings for the company.” Hazel sighed.

Chapter 2645

“It is like my childhood partner. I watched it grow, and it watched me grow.”

Layla Standing on the balcony, looking in the direction of the company building,

“My childhood dream was to become a big star, because when I was young, I liked to express myself in front of others. But when I grew up, I didn’t have such a strong desire to express myself.”

“Sister, If you become a star, you will definitely be very popular.” Hazel boasted.

“But now being a star and being popular doesn’t appeal to me. I just want to make the company better. Become an entrepreneur like my father and brother.”

Hazel: “Sister, you are already very powerful.”

“What do you have? Do you dream?” Layla looked at Hazel and asked.

Hazel thought about it carefully, and finally shook her head: “I used to just want to go to a better university, and then find a decent job that can support me. Now I don’t need to worry about these things, and I don’t know what my dream is. “

Layla: “Then you can think about it slowly. Anyway, you are still young now.”

Hazel: “But I think I am not young anymore.”

“All children think so. When you really grow up, you will hope that time will pass slowly, not so getting old soon.” Layla patted her sister’s head, “Come on, let’s go to the home furnishing market.”

Hazel: “Yes.”

The next day, early in the morning.

Ben brought Gwen and Lee to Foster’s house.

After a while, Jun, Tammy, and their daughter Kara also came over.

Originally, today’s party started at night, but everyone couldn’t wait to see Hazel soon.

Not long after, Wesley, Shea, and their daughters Maria and Lilly rushed over.

Lilly went to Hazel’s room and pulls Hazel out.

Hazel knew that there were a lot of people coming downstairs, so she hurriedly changed into the dress, and before she had time to comb her hair, she was dragged downstairs by Lilly.

Avery and Elliot were entertaining guests. When they saw their daughter coming down, they immediately walked over, brought her over, and solemnly introduced her to everyone.

“This is my youngest daughter, Hazel.” Elliot looked at Hazel with a loving smile,

and introduced to Hazel, “Hazel, this is your uncle Ben, this is Aunt Gwen, this is...” “

“Okay, let me introduce myself.” Tammy interrupted Elliot, and said affectionately to Hazel, “I am your godmother, you can just call me godmother Tammy. This is my husband, this is my daughter Kara, who is the same age as you!”

“Tammy godmother...”

“Hey! You are so good!” After Tammy responded, she immediately prepared to take out a good meeting gift, “This is a little meeting gift from the godmother. I hope you like it. I also hope that you will be happy every day in the future. If you are happy, your parents will be happy.”

“Thank you, godmother Tammy. Hazel was surrounded by everyone’s enthusiasm, her cheeks were flushed.

“Open it and have a look. I ordered it half a month ago.”

Hazel opened the box with a blushing face.

Inside was a beautiful diamond necklace..

The price was definitely not cheap.

Of course Hazel liked it very much, but because the gift was too expensive, Hazel dared not accept it.

She looked to her parents for help.

“You accept the gift from your godmother, it’s fine.” Avery said, “Do you like it?”

Hazel nodded: “I like it. Thank you godmother.”

“Hazel, your auntie has prepared a gift for you too.” Gwen immediately took out the carefully prepared gift from her bag, “This is what I prepared for you, and this is what your uncle prepared for you.”

Gwen took out two gifts.

“Why do you couple still prepare two copies?” Tammy didn’t expect them to do this.

Gwen was about to answer, when a whistle sounded outside the yard, and then the car door opened——

Chapter 2646

“Uncle Mike! Uncle Chad!”

Robert saw the two of them getting out of the car, and immediately ran out to greet them.

Mike and Chad knew that Hazel had been found half a month ago.

Originally, they wanted to come and see Hazel as soon as possible, but Avery said that Hazel was not ready yet, so they would not see them first.

So the two of them played outside for a while, and they just came here today.

“I thought we came early enough!” Mike looked at the luxury cars parked in the yard, and sighed, “Did they come here without breakfast?”

Robert laughed: “Did they eat breakfast? I don’t know about breakfast, we haven’t had it yet!”

“I knew, these guys are the most active every time they have something to do!”

Mike complained and strode into the living room.

The servant brought out slippers for them.

“Little sister Lilly, this man, He’s Uncle Mike. He brought up my brother and I when we were young. Next to him is Uncle Chad. Uncle Chad used to be Dad’s assistant.” Layla introduced to her sister in a low voice, “Uncle Mike is working in my elder brother’s company, and Uncle Chad works in the branch of Bridgedale of the Tate Industries, they are very, very good people, as close as our family.”

After Hazel knew it in her mind, a smile immediately filled her face.

Mike and Chad changed their shoes, walked up to Hazel, and looked Hazel over.

“Ouch! The little girl looks very similar to Elliot!” Mike almost pinched Hazel’s face, “I thought the little girl would look like Avery! She looked like her mother when she was just born, why? Will you grow up to look like your father?”

“This is the charm of heredity.” Chad answered from the side, “You can tell it’s my boss’s daughter at a glance, it’s so similar!”

Chad was so familiar with Elliot that he almost engraved Elliot’s facial features in his heart. So after seeing Hazel, he could quickly tell which part of Hazel resembled Elliot.

“Especially those eyes...it’s like copy and paste!” Mike commented.

“Not only the eyes, but also the mouth.” Chad said.

“The nose is a bit like Avery’s!” Mike continued.

“Hmm...”

“Have you done DNA?” Mike asked Avery.

“Hazel and Layla did it. You don’t need to do anything else with us.” Avery replied, “Where did you two go to play? I called you yesterday, but you didn’t answer.”

“We were diving yesterday! When I saw your phone call, I went to catch a plane.” Mike touched his nose, “Your daughter has been found, is it consummated now?”

Avery: “It is indeed consummated. When you come back this time, stay for a few more days!”

“Yes! I can take care of the children for you, hehe!” Mike said, and glanced at Hazel.

Avery: “Do you think any of my children need you to take care of them? Hazel is

over 18 years old.”

Mike: “I’ll take her to play! You and Elliot don’t like to run around.”

Avery: “Okay If Hazel is willing to play with you, then you can take her to play.”

At this time, Chad took out the gift prepared for Hazel.

A red book.

“This is the house we carefully selected for you. You can live there when you go to Bridgedale in the future.” Chad explained, “The house has not been decorated yet. When it is finished, I will take photos for you to see.”

Chapter 2647

Mike added: “Your Uncle Chad personally designed it!”

“Little girl, just accept it! When the decoration is finished, let’s go visit together!”

Layla helped Hazel take the red book.

“Thank you, Uncle Mike, and thank you, Uncle Chad.” Hazel’s cheeks were burning hot, and she thanked her.

“Family, thank you!” Mike patted Hazel’s head and teased, “Isn’t he just waking up and getting woken up before dressing up? Hahaha! Let’s go and have breakfast first! I-I’m hungry.”

Everyone walked towards the dining room in a mighty manner.

Fortunately, there were a lot of ingredients at home, and the servants made a lot of breakfast while they were chatting.

“Hazel, I heard that you have a very good relationship with Lilly. It just so happens that your uncle Ben gave you a diamond. You can ask Lilly to design it for you and make it into a style.” Gwen whispered to Hazel, “The crown I gave you is a prize I got when I participated in a modeling competition, I have treasured it for many years, and now I give it to you, I hope you can go smoothly on the road of your dreams in the future.”

Hazel's eyes were red with emotion: "Thank you, auntie, I will treasure it well."

"Don't cry! You have to be happy. We are happy when you are happy. Did you know how long we waited for this day? The first few years of your father and your mother were looking for you was almost crazy. Although they couldn't find you, they always believed that you were still alive. Fortunately, you have returned safely. From now on, you must spend more time with your parents."

Hazel nodded: "I-I will."

"Alright, let's have breakfast!" Avery took a bowl of noodles and handed it to Hazel.

Because Hazel had lived in Thopiavelle for a long time, she preferred to eat pasta.

Avery already knew her daughter's dietary preferences, so she asked her servants to make pasta for Hazel every day.

"Auntie Gwen, you can put on makeup for my sister later! My skills are not as good as yours." Layla spoke to Gwen while eating a sandwich.

"Okay! I'll take care of your makeup." Gwen began to retreat behind the scenes in the past two years, and started to run her own beauty brand and clothing brand. She was much more sensitive to fashion than ordinary people.

"Auntie Gwen, and me!" Kara pouted, showing her presence angrily.

"Hahaha! I'll take care of you guys!" Gwen said boldly.

Tammy sighed: "Kara, you spent two hours putting on makeup in the morning, are you willing to take it off?"

"Of course, Auntie Gwen is amazing! If I had known she would do it for me, I wouldn't have done it in the morning." Kara especially praised Gwen's field.

After breakfast, Gwen took a group of girls to the room and put on makeup for them.

Others sipped tea and chatted in the living room.

“Hazel is going to N University? Why don’t she go with Robert? Brother and sister are together, at least there is a care. Don’t you worry about letting Hazel go to a university alone?” After Mike learned that Hazel was going to study in N University, he expressed his concerns to Avery.

“She doesn’t want others to know her identity. She has a relatively low-key personality.” Avery especially respects Hazel’s thoughts, “As long as others don’t know that she is our daughter, there shouldn’t be any trouble.”

Mike: “What does she want to learn?”

Avery: “Broadcasting. She wants to be a host in the future.”

“You children really have different interests and hobbies!” Mike said, looking at Elliot, “I will set up a TV station for your little daughter in the future?”

“Wait for her and let’s talk about it after graduation. Maybe after she graduates, she will think differently.” Elliot was not in a hurry.

If Hazel really wanted to be a host in the future, Elliot would definitely spare no effort to help her become a well-known host.

“If you want to train your youngest daughter to be your heir, you have to tell her as soon as possible!” Mike joked, “Like Layla knew she was going to be the boss of the Tate Industries when she was a teenager. A sense of mission, a sense of responsibility, Cultivate it first.”

Chapter 2648

Avery: “I hope she will relax and not have any pressure. What if I put too much pressure on her and scare her away? She is already 18 years old, and she already has the ability to survive in society. She doesn’t have to be wronged by anyone at all, and she can leave whenever she wants.”

“Hahaha! You are not so careful with other children.” Mike teased, “You have not

been so careful with your wife, have you?"

Seeing that Elliot was deflated, Avery immediately chimed in: "My daughter has just come back, so she has to be treated with care. Don't try to provoke my relationship with Elliot. We are doing well!"

Mike tutted out: "You two are old husband and wife, What am I doing to provoke you? At the age you two are now, can you still file for divorce as easily as you did when you were young? Can you make a fuss?"

Elliot: "Why do you sound like we have already half-stepped into the coffin? You Find out, you're not much younger than me."

Mike: "..."

Elliot: "I'm just going to remind you that you two are not young anymore, and your bodies are not as tough as young people, so stop playing those exciting things. Extreme projects...what field adventures, wingsuit flying...don't even think about taking my daughter to do those things, I won't let my daughter play that kind of project."

Because Mike just said that he would take Hazel played, so Elliot put the ugly words first.

As with any extreme sport, there were risks.

Although walking on the main road might lead to disaster, Elliot still couldn't stand extreme sports.

"Look at you. Although you are not much older than us, you are old-fashioned.

Proper exercise can make you full of vitality..." Mike said.

"My husband exercises three times a week. He is very energetic." Avery retorted, "Not everyone likes extreme sports, and neither do I."

"I didn't say that I would take you to play! I will take Hazel there Camping, okay? Camping is not the limit, right?" Mike planned.

Avery frowned: "Don't you think camping is too bitter? Our Hazel has suffered for eighteen years, can you take her to enjoy life?"

Chad felt that what Avery said made sense: "Let's go to...It's time to ask Hazel to see where she wants to go. There is still half a month left, and there is enough time to go to any place in the world."

"Okay! Let's see where Hazel wants to go." Mike compromised.

When it was almost noon, several girls finished dressing up and came down from upstairs.

Everyone took Hazel to take pictures.

Layla sneaked up to Avery and confessed to her.

"Mom, when I was shopping with my sister yesterday, I bought a house."

Avery looked at her daughter in surprise: "Where did you buy it? What are you buying the house for? Do you want to move out?"

Layla pulled her arms around her mother's arm, whispered: "I want to move out, I can't live with the habit. I bought a real estate near the company. From now on, I can just walk to and from work. Ten minutes away, very close."

"Why do you want to move out all of a sudden? You think my sister is back, and our energy is all on her, so we ignore you, don't you?" Avery was afraid that Layla had something in her mind.

"Mom, what do you think of me? It's too late for me to be happy when my sister comes back! No matter how kind you are to my sister, I won't be jealous. She has suffered so many years outside, and my heart aches! I-I moved out because I felt that I was not independent enough in life. I wanted to exercise myself."

Chapter 2649

"Do you think you can't find a boyfriend because you haven't moved out?" Avery

changed her thought.

Layla: "Mom, don't tell me if you see through, save some face for me, please? I will live outside on weekdays and come back to live on weekends. Is that okay? If you don't agree, I will ask my sister to help."

Avery : "Do you think mom is the kind of stubborn person? If you insist on moving out, how can mom stop? Mom is just worried about your life... Bring a nanny there? Bring also bodyguard there?"

"No... If I bring someone over there, my father will secretly ask me about my daily life every day. I bought the kitchen utensils myself, so I can cook by myself. If I don't want to Meal, I can order takeaway."

"What about safety?" Avery was most worried about this.

"I'll let the bodyguards pick me up every day, okay?"

"Okay. Why didn't you tell me in advance when you bought a house? Did you already have this idea?" After Avery promised Layla to move out, she began to worry again, "You still play with me, do you think I won't agree to you? Is your mother like this in your heart?"

Layla put her arms around her mother's neck, coquettishly: "It's not about cutting first and then playing. My heart is actually very Shaken. I want to be independent, but I also want to rely on you. I only dare to tell you if I force myself to buy the house!"

This explanation made Avery look better.

"Why didn't you tell your father? You wouldn't let me tell him, would you?"

"I'm afraid he won't agree! He will definitely say that it's not safe for me to live outside."

"Your dad is worried about you because he loves you. You have to understand dad's feelings." Avery said, "Tell your dad about it later. If he disagrees, I'll talk to

him again. If you don't tell him, He must be very upset."

Layla nodded: "Then I'll tell him after lunch. My sister accompanied me to buy a house yesterday and bought a lot of household items with me. Let me show you Layla turned on her phone, clicked on the photo, and showed Avery her house and the household items she bought.

After looking the photos, Avery asked, "Does Hazel have any plans to move out?"

Layla shook her head: "I asked, Hazel said she wanted to live with you! You are so kind to her. Mom, don't worry, She loves you too."

Avery breathed a sigh of relief: "Layla, you can move out, but don't mess around! Don't associate with messy people."

Layla: Mom, I'm not a child anymore, and you're still worried that I'll be taken away!"

Avery: "Why don't you worry! Your mother will be worried."

"Don't worry! I don't like making new friends... If I make new friends, I will definitely tell you as soon as possible." Layla promised.

Only then did Avery feel relieved.

"Mom, why didn't you invite Eric to play?" Layla pretended to be indifferent, and asked, "Didn't we always notify him of any important events in our family?"

Avery: "The main reason is that you are afraid of embarrassment! Don't you feel embarrassed?"

Layla blushed slightly: "Why am I embarrassed! I'm not embarrassed. I'm not a fairy, and I can't be loved by everyone, how normal it is to be rejected!"

Avery sighed: "Baby, you are very strong. However, your father doesn't like him, so for the sake of family harmony, I still don't invite him."

"Mom, I don't want you to become enemies with him because of me. Then I will feel like a sinner." Layla felt the current situation was weird, "I don't hate Uncle

Eric at all.”

Chapter 2650

“Baby, of course we are not enemies with Eric. Last time I met your father and he met him!

The relationship between people may become weaker. This is a normal phenomenon. Don’t think too much about it.”

Avery patted Layla on the shoulder, “Before you confessed your love to him, we didn’t have as much contact with him as before.”

“Isn’t it because he was too busy at work before, so he didn’t see much? But now he has retired, he is not busy.”

Layla didn’t want her relationship with Eric to become weaker.

After all, Eric filled her entire childhood.

“He didn’t take the initiative to contact us either! Layla, you have to understand that he didn’t take the initiative to contact us, maybe because he felt too tired to contact us.

Then we don’t need to bother him. We will never be enemies with him. If he has any difficulties and asks us for help, we will definitely help.

Similarly, if we have difficulties, he should also help us. But if there is nothing else, there is no need to contact us.”

Layla probably understood the relationship her mother was talking about, but still felt a little uncomfortable.

It may be because there were not many people who really cared about Layla.

After lunch, Layla dragged Elliot outside. It was the hottest time of the day.

As soon as Elliot went out, he was sweating from the heat.

“Baby, why do you have to come outside to talk?” Elliot was very puzzled when he saw Layla’s face flushed with heat.

“The house is full of people...Let’s talk about it outside! I bought a house yesterday, near the company.

I want to move out to live alone and come back to live on weekends. Dad, what do you think? How is it?” Layla raised her eyebrows slightly and looked at Elliot.

The expression on Elliot’s face suddenly became serious: “Why?”

“I want to try the feeling of living alone. I have already made an agreement with my mother.”

Layla was afraid that Elliot would object, so she moved out of Avery immediately.

“Why did you tell mom first? In your heart, mom loves you more than dad, right?” Elliot said sadly.

“Of course not. I told my mother first because the chances of my mother agreeing are higher.

Because my mother has always been more relaxed with us. But I know in my heart that you love us as much as my mother.

Dad, you just agree? I’ll go out and try it out, and if I’m not used to it, I’ll come back right away.”

Layla shook Elliot’s arm like she did when she was a child, and acted like a baby to Elliot.

“You think it’s convenient for you to fall in love because you live alone?” Elliot tried to analyze Layla’s heart.

Layla: “I also want to fall in love, but how can I talk about it if I don’t have a partner? Dad, at my age, it’s okay to fall in love, right?”

Elliot pondered for a while with a sullen face.

He felt very hot just now, but now his heart was cold.

“How did you negotiate with your mother?” Elliot asked.

“Bodyguards take me to and from get off work every day.” Layla replied, “I solve the problem of eating by myself, without a nanny.”

“How do you solve it yourself? You don’t know how to cook.” Elliot frowned.

“I can learn! I’ll buy a cookbook and follow the recipe. If I can learn how to cook, how about I go home and cook for you and mom on weekends?”

Layla said confidently, “Dad, I really want to see if I can live on my own. I’m 25 and I haven’t lived on my own.”

“Since your mother agreed, what else can father say.”

Elliot said helplessly, “You can move out to live, but if you are not used to living there, come back. Don’t hold on, it’s unnecessary.”

“Of course, I’m not stupid.” After talking with her Dad, Layla happily took Dad back to the house, “Dad, let’s take a family portrait!

After my sister came back, we haven’t taken a family portrait yet! “

Elliot thought this was a good idea, so he went to get the camera.

After the camera was taken out, Layla invited her father to sit in a chair, and then invited her mother to sit in a chair.

Then the four brothers and sisters stood beside their parents.

“Wesley, I heard that you take good pictures, come and take them!” Chad gave the camera to Wesley.

Chapter 2651

Mike has an opinion: “I’m good at taking pictures!”

“You forget it! Wesley is a professional!” Chad felt that for such an important occasion, of course the most professional people should be allowed to take pictures.

Wesley waved his hand in embarrassment: “I’m also an amateur. Let Mike take pictures! I saw photos of you two traveling, and many of them are very good.”

Mike said proudly: "Did you hear, Wesley said that I took pictures Good."

Chad glared at him: "Your three-legged cat's martial arts are not as good as mine!"

"Uncles, stop arguing! Why don't you let me take pictures!"

Kara came over and held Chad snatched the camera from Chad's hand, "Since everyone is amateur, there is nothing to argue about! I'm still the leader of our school's photography club!"

After Kara finished speaking, she took the camera and pointed at the already posed family clicked twice and pressed the shutter.

After the photo was taken, everyone immediately gathered to see the photo taken.

"It's ok, Kara! It's not bad!" Mike boasted.

Wesley also praised after seeing the photo.

Kara said with a smile: "Uncle Foster's family's good looks are there. I can take pictures of them with my eyes closed. I don't need any skills at all."

"Baby, why is your mouth so open today?" Tammy couldn't help laughing.

"Because I'm telling the truth!" Kara said again, "Would you like to take a group photo? If so, I'll find a tripod to set up a delayed shot."

Everyone immediately turned to Elliot's family and joined them.

The servant brought the tripod, and Kara set the camera to delay shooting.

After the group photo was taken, Kara took the camera and planned to export the photo for repair.

"Tammy, your daughter is really amazing!" Avery boasted, "What does she want to do in the future?"

Tammy: "I haven't asked. I always feel that she is still young, so I haven't talked to her about this issue."

Avery: "Isn't Kara going to college too? Didn't you ask her what major she wants to study?"

Tammy: "She told us to leave her alone. So we left her alone... But I think Looking at her admission notice, she seems to have applied for some ancient architecture... I asked her what this major is for, and she said that she chose it randomly, and thought it might be more fun, so she chose it."

Avery : "..."

It's really casual!

"Jun and I don't care about her. It doesn't matter what major she studies, as long as she is interested.

Anyway, I don't expect her to rely on her major for a living." Tammy said calmly, "She has to go home and inherit the family business."

After laughing for a while, Avery said, "Layla is planning to move out."

Tammy: "What does she think?"

Avery: "She wants to be independent."

"Are you a little sentimental?" Tammy asked.

Avery shook her head: "She always has to be on her own, and it is impossible to stay by my side for the rest of her life.

I just hope that she can meet the right person. Because she is very yearning for marriage."

"Normal. She is 25 years old. If there is no such...That's the problem."

"Are you saying that Hayden has to see a psychiatrist?" Avery sighed, "I'd better not interfere about his marriage and career, it's good to be able to focus on one side."

Chapter 2652

Avery thought about this and had a headache.

It's impossible for children to follow the beautiful life plan they imagined.

Elliot also got married very late back then, so there was no need to demand that Hayden get married and have children now.

She was very clear that her children were definitely not people who would make do with it.

Why marry if Hayden couldn't meet someone he really liked?

"I didn't say that Hayden needs to see a psychiatrist. I think Hayden is quite normal.

Wasn't Elliot like this back then? He only had career in his eyes. Because he hasn't met the woman he likes yet! Wait until he meets the woman he likes. You can't become an infatuated dog like Elliot..."

Avery's lunch was almost spat out by the word 'infatuated dog'.

"Avery, do you think you will be a good mother-in-law?" Tammy asked.

Avery hadn't thought about this question.

After all, Hayden had never been in love before, so he never gave Avery a chance to think about this issue.

Whenever Hayden brought a girl to her, she would probably think about it.

"I don't think I will interfere in the life of my son and his partner." Avery replied,

"After all, he is young and I know what young people think."

"What if your son's partner is unreliable? For example, hers character is not good..." Tammy asked, "Hayden has never been in a relationship, what if he lost his eye when choosing a girlfriend? Don't you care?"

Avery: "If that woman can make Hayden like it, it means that the girl has special charm. I don't think it is possible for Hayden to be taken by a woman to do murder and arson with the education he has received! As long as he is not taken to I don't care about doing illegal things."

Tammy gave Avery a thumbs up: "Can your husband think so?"

Avery couldn't help laughing: "Do you think my husband can take care of Hayden's affairs? My husband takes care of Hayden's affairs." Regardless of other children, other children will listen to him for the time being. Hayden has long been independent and does not live with us. My husband knows it well and will not make fun of himself."

Tammy: "Hey! The child is too capable It's not good if you have too many children. If one of you doesn't listen to you, at least there are other children who listen to you. If my daughter doesn't listen to me at all, I will be very sad. I can't accept Kara leaving me and settle down in another country. Then I will feel as if I didn't have this child."

Avery understood Tammy's feelings, so she comforted her: "If Kara wants to settle abroad in the future, you can go with Chad!"

"Kara probably won't go abroad to settle down. How could she have Hayden's ability! If she is really as good as Hayden, Jun and I will definitely follow her."

"Don't think so much, if the children leave us in the future, we can play together!" Avery began to think about the days after retirement.

"That's right! Let's go play cards! My mother said that playing cards can prevent Alzheimer's disease." Tammy pulled Avery to the recreation room.

The next day, Layla packed a box of luggage and moved to her new home where she lived alone.

Everyone in the Foster family went to visit Layla's new home together.

Regarding Layla's new home, Elliot and Hayden did not express any opinions.

The two of them sat down on the sofa after looking at Layla's new home in all directions.

"Sister, don't you think your house is a bit boring?" Robert expressed his thoughts, "It's too small!"

“Why do I have to be so big living alone.” Layla glared at Robert.

“But I can live here too! You should buy a bigger one.” Robert continued to express his thoughts, “It’s not safe for you to live alone! How about I stay and live with you tonight?”

Layla: ” Please let me be clean! I beg you.”

Robert sat down next to Elliot: “Dad, what do you think of my sister’s house?”

Elliot: “Not good.”

The villa where Elliot had been living was a detached villa, so he was naturally not used to living in crowded high-rise commercial buildings.

Looking out from the balcony, there were tall buildings all around, and he get goosebumps just looking at it.

Chapter 2653

“Okay! Brother, what do you think?” Robert turned to ask Hayden.

Hayden: “I think your sister bought this kind of house because of her insanity.”

Robert: “...”

Layla: “...”

Hazel: “I think this house is pretty good! Why do you think it’s not good?”

Hazel was very puzzled and asked a question.

“This house is transparent from north to south, and the lighting is good.

The floor is neither high nor low, and you can see the scenery, but it is not too high.

What’s more, you can see your sister’s company from the balcony.” Hazel felt that The pros of this house speak for themselves.

Elliot looked at his daughter tenderly, and Hayden also shut up.

Avery smiled and said: “Your father and your brother have never lived in such a small house, so they think this house is not good.

The two of them have never suffered, so they pick and choose.”

“But this house is lived by my sister, my sister Just feel good!” Hazel muttered.

“Little sister is right! I’m here to experience life, not for pleasure.”

Layla walked to her sister, put one hand on her shoulder, and looked at her father and brother on the sofa, “Dad, brother, you don’t have to feel sorry for me. How can I grow without suffering?”

Hazel sighed.

Living in such a nice house, was this called suffering?

Avery coughed lightly, and brought the topic aside, “Layla, you can find a housekeeping company to clean the house! I just touched the window, and there is dust.”

“Oh, I’ll just wipe it myself later.” Layla took out her phone and showed everyone, “I’ve placed an order for a cookbook, and it will be delivered later. You just wait for my big change Let’s go!”

Elliot, Avery, Hayden, Robert: “...”

Hazel: “Sister, I believe in you!”

Layla: “Yes! When sister’s cooking skills are mastered, I will cook for you at that time. You eat! By the way, didn’t Uncle Mike say he wants to take you out to play? Do you want to go out with them?”

Hazel: “I don’t want to bother them, but they seem to really want to take me out to play, so I’d better hang out with them!”

Layla: “Don’t worry about going out with them! Just treat Uncle Mike as your second father, don’t be polite to him.”

Hazel nodded obediently.

Layla: “Where do you want to go?”

Hazel thought for a while: “I want to go to Eozambiulle to see. I heard that there

is a very beautiful aurora over there.”

Layla: “Seeing the aurora is a matter of luck, not necessarily I can see it.”

Hazel: “Well, I’ll try my luck. If I see the aurora, I’ll take a picture of it for you.”

Hazel’s desire to go to Eozambiulle was naturally not just to see the aurora. She wanted to see what the country where Lucas went to school was like.

It’s a pity that she didn’t know Lucas’s current number, and her previous number in Thopiavelle had also been suspended, so there was no way to tell Lucas about her new number.

She would not tell anyone about these little thoughts hidden in her heart.

Because Lucas appeared in her life, like a meteor, flashing by.

Sometimes she even doubted whether those fragments of memories were her own fantasies.

In this world, there might not be Lucas at all.

Chapter 2654

“I went to Eozambiulle a few years ago.” Layla spoke.

Hazel immediately inquired: “Sister, is Eozambiulle fun? What’s Eozambiulle like?”

“I also went to see the aurora, but I was unlucky and didn’t see it.” Layla said, “I only went to see the northern lights. A city in the north. I just went to see the aurora. On the night I left, there was an aurora. I almost died of anger.”

Hazel couldn’t help laughing.

“I don’t have much of an impression of Eozambiulle because I didn’t stay there for long. I have traveled to many countries, and it is rare for me to be acclimatized to the environment. However, when I went to Eozambiulle, I had a high fever, and the fever was almost 40 degrees, I can’t eat anything.” Recalling that experience, Layla still had a cold sweat on her back.

She had been in good health since she was a child, and rarely had a fever.

When she went to Eozambiulle that time, she probably had a problem eating the food there.

First, she vomited, and after she vomited, she developed a high fever at night.

On the day she watched the aurora, she was very weak, but she still waited for a long time, but she didn't wait for the aurora to appear.

The next day, her body couldn't bear it anymore, so she left.

As a result, the aurora appeared after she left.

Sometimes she had to give in; God just didn't want her to see the aurora at that time.

Later, there were many opportunities to see the aurora, but she was no longer interested.

"If you go to Eozambiulle, prepare all kinds of commonly used medicines. When the time comes, ask your mother to prepare a medicine bag for you and take it with you." Layla reminded.

"Well. Uncle Mike showed me the photos and videos of the aurora they had seen before. What they saw was a purple aurora, so beautiful." Hazel exclaimed.

"I know, I ran to watch the Aurora video because I saw it."

...

At noon, the family had lunch at a restaurant near Layla's house, and then sent Hayden to the airport.

Hayden took longer than usual to return home this time.

He had been looking for Hazel before, and now that she was finally found, he was relieved.

After sending Hayden away, Layla went to the company, and others returned

home.

Because Hazel was going to Eozambiulle with Mike and the others, Avery started to prepare luggage and common medicines for Hazel when she got home.

“Mom, have you ever been to Eozambiulle with Dad?” Hazel watched her mother tidy up and chatted with her.

“I’ve been there, but your dad probably hasn’t been there. Your dad doesn’t like going to small countries.” Avery said, “He can’t bear the hardship. Going to those small countries is torture for him. He can’t eat well, drink well, or sleep well. It’s better to stay at home.”

“Honey, am I such a person?” Even if Elliot was such a person, he didn’t want Hazel to know.

Elliot wanted to have a perfect image in Hazel’s heart.

“I’ve been to a very small country before, you forgot.” Elliot defended himself, saying, “I can endure hardship.”

“Oh...” Avery saw that he was in a hurry, so she made amends for him, “Hazel, your father must have been from a small country. After all, the world is so big, and your father has been to many places. Your father is indeed able to endure hardships sometimes. It’s just that he will not take the initiative to seek hardship. For example, if you invite him to go to Eozambiulle with you because he loves you, he will definitely agree immediately.”

Hazel nodded: “I don’t want my father to suffer. So I will go with Uncle Mike and the others. You should rest at home and play with my dad all the time. You must be very tired!”

“You said it wrong. This period is the happiest time for me and your dad. We haven’t been this happy for a long time. How can we be tired? Your Uncle Mike

wants to take you out to play, so I can't go with your dad. Your dad and you, Uncle Mike... It's okay for them to eat at the same table, but I can't imagine them traveling together."

Elliot sighed: "Honey, I'm not that fierce; I'm easy-going, and I'm good with everyone."

Avery glanced at him and gave him confidence: "My daughter won't dislike you."

"I haven't had a fight with Mike for a long time." Elliot argued.

Chapter 2655

"That's because the two of you didn't see each other much later."

Seeing her parents quarrelling, Hazel said in a timely manner: "Dad, I think you are very good. If you cannot suffer, don't suffer. That's right! Everyone has people they like and people they don't like. Like Uncle Mike and not like you."

"I don't dislike Mike. If I really don't like him, how can I let him get so close to you? Many years ago, he was very close to your mother, so I didn't like him for a while, and then I didn't quarrel with him." Elliot explained to Hazel.

"Dad, I like you even if you don't explain." Hazel blocked Elliot's words.

Elliot blushed instantly, feeling a little embarrassed.

Hazel's straightforward expression caught Elliot off guard, and he was secretly delighted.

"Let me just say it; Hazel won't dislike you. Who doesn't have any problems?"

Avery folded the clothes Hazel was going to bring when she went out and put them in the suitcase, and began to laugh at herself and say, "I have a lot of problems too! Now I can't bear hardships either; who would want to endure hardships when I have a comfortable life! Although I don't particularly hate anyone, I'm too lazy to socialize with people now.

"Mom and Dad, you are both very good." Hazel concluded, "Although I have not

been back with you for a long time, I can feel that you are very good people. “I aspire to be like great people like you in the future.”

“Hazel, you will be stronger than us.” Avery was full of expectations for Hazel: “You can survive such a difficult environment, and your resilience and tenacity will accompany you and make you a success.”in the evening.

Layla got off work and went to a nearby supermarket to buy groceries.

Today was the first day she moved out.

She especially wanted to make dinner for herself.

She used to have servants cook three meals a day when she was at home.

Even if she occasionally had the idea of cooking by herself, she would give up quickly in the end.

Now that she lived by herself, she could do whatever she wanted without worrying about being laughed at.

She planned to eat hot pot at night.

Because hot pot was the easiest.

She bought some ingredients, and then bought a bag of hot pot base, cooked it, and ate it, and the taste was not much worse.

She bought some randomly according to the ingredients on the recipe, and then went to choose the hot pot base.

The bodyguard reminded: “Miss, you still have to buy some oil, salt, sauce, vinegar, bowls, and chopsticks.”

“I bought the bowls and chopsticks. You reminded me that I need to buy some oil, salt, sauce, and vinegar. Do I need to buy some green onions and condiments?” Layla walked towards the condition area.

Bodyguard: “See if you want to eat green onions.”

Layla: “I’ll eat it!”

“Did you buy the kitchen knife?”

“I have a fruit knife.” Layla had only bought fruit knives before.

“Then you have to buy a kitchen knife.”

....

Originally, Layla just planned to go to the supermarket to buy some ingredients and go back to cooking, but she ended up buying a lot of kitchen supplies.

Fortunately, there were bodyguards to help her carry them back.

After the bodyguard delivered her things home, he rolled up his sleeves and said, “Miss, how about I cook dinner for you before leaving?”

Layla: “No, I have the recipe. You get off work!”

After the bodyguard left, Layla started to prepare her own dinner in the kitchen.

An hour later, a delicious hot pot meal was cooked.

She had to say that the appearance of the hot pot was similar to that made by restaurants outside, with a tangy aroma that made people salivate.

Layla first took a picture and sent it to the family group to show off, and then she sat down to eat.

Chapter 2656

Layla picked up the chopsticks and picked up a slice of her favorite lotus root.

After taking a bite, the spicy taste suddenly choked her trachea, and she couldn't help coughing a few times.

She immediately put down her chopsticks and went to find a cup of water to drink.

“Why is it so choked? Could it be that there is too much hot pot bottom material?” Layla said to herself after drinking the water.

In fact, the taste was delicious, but it was too spicy, which exceeded the limit that Layla could accept.

The food at home has always been light. She occasionally ate some strong flavors when ordering takeout outside or having dinner with friends, but she could only eat mildly spicy food.

After drinking water for a while, she sat down in the dining chair again.

Before taking a second bite, she thought of a way.

She went to get a clean bowl, took a bowl of water, and put it on the table.

Then, after removing the vegetables from the hot pot, place them in the water to reduce the spiciness significantly.

After taking the second bite, she finally didn't choke on the spicy food.

This time her phone rang, and it was a video call from her mother.

Layla immediately took over the video, and her mother's face appeared on the screen.

"Baby, I saw the picture you posted. Are you eating hot pot tonight?" Avery asked.

"Yes, Mom! I'll show you the hot pot I cooked." Layla turned the camera to the rear and showed her mother the boiling hot pot. "I bought the hot pot base, and it tastes good!"

Layla didn't tell Avery that the hot pot was too spicy, she was embarrassed to admit that she overturned the car the first time she cooked.

"It looks okay... The soup base is a bit red, quite spicy, right?" Avery asked while looking at the thriving soup base.

Layla sniffed, and said bravely: "It's okay! It's a little bit more spicy. It's okay if I eat it with rice. Mom, have you eaten yet?"

Avery: "Just finished eating, there's still a lot of food left! If you don't go home for dinner, the house will feel deserted."

When Layla heard Avery say this, her nose suddenly became a little sore.

“Mom, I’m only a 40-minute drive away from you. I want to go back when you say that. Don’t shake my determination to be independent!” Layla complained.

“Mom misses you. But if you feel happy being alone, then mom will adjust her mood quickly. Mom hopes you are happy.” Avery smiled.

Layla turned the camera to the front and asked, “Where’s Dad?”

“He’s next to me! I’ll make a video for you, and so he just followed.” Avery immediately pointed the camera at Elliot.

Elliot walked to Avery’s side. After seeing Layla, he held back his emotions for a while, and finally couldn’t help it anymore.

“Layla, if you want to eat hot pot, you can buy it outside. You cook it yourself!?! What a lot of effort! And the photo of the hot pot you sent looks spicy. Can you eat spicy food? Be careful of diarrhea.” Elliot advised.

Layla was not bothered by Elliot’s nagging, on the contrary, she was even more homesick.

It was only the first day when she moved out, and her insistence on being independent was about to collapse.

“Dad, my hot pot looks spicy, but it’s not that spicy.” Layla smiled at the camera.

“Will you wash the pot yourself later? I don’t think you should wash it. I’ll let the servant wash it for you.” Elliot didn’t want his daughter to suffer a little bit.

“Dad, my hot pot is not big, and it’s easy to wash. You don’t need to call someone. Don’t worry about me, I’m fine. It’s the weekend in two days, and I’ll be home on Friday night.” Layla promised Elliot, “I’ll show you something when the time comes.”

Elliot saw that Layla seemed quite happy, so he could only follow her: “Okay, show me something when you come back.”

After finishing the video call, Layla put down her phone and continued to eat

dinner.

She didn't know why, after talking about a video call, the dishes in the pot weren't so delicious.

She seemed to have overestimated her appetite and cooked too much.

Not only the rice was overcooked, but the vegetables were also overcooked.

After eating a bowl of rice, she began to eat vegetables exclusively.

It took a lot of effort from cleaning to cutting these dishes, and she was reluctant to throw them away.

She watched short videos on her mobile phone to relieve boredom while eating.

An hour later, there was still a third of the food in the pot, and she couldn't eat any more, so she took it out and threw it away.

It took about half an hour to wash the pots and dishes. She had to admit that in just three hours, her cooking's freshness had decreased by more than half.

After packing up everything, she slumped on the sofa exhausted, and sent a message to Hazel to complain: [Little sister, cooking is really tiring! I made too much tonight! I didn't finish eating and threw it away.]

Chapter 2657

Hazel immediately replied: Sister, you should do less next time. One cannot eat too much. Do less and feel less tired.

Layla: [I've decided to have takeout tomorrow.]

Hazel made a snickering expression.

Layla: [My mother just made a video call for me, and I feel so uncomfortable. I really want to go home! But I can't go back! I have already bought a house, so I can't go home without staying for a day!]

Hazel: [Sister, you can find a movie to watch later, and you will get used to it in two days.]

Layla: [Mmm. In terms of independence, I am really not as good as you. Are you leaving tomorrow?]

Hazel: [Well, the plane is tomorrow morning. I'm going to bed early tonight.]

Layla: [Then you go to bed early. Please share with me whenever you arrive in Eozambiulle.]

Hazel: [OK!]

After lying on the sofa for a while, Layla dragged her tired body to the bathroom to take a shower.

She planned to listen to her sister and find a movie to watch later.

At 11 o'clock at night, Layla was halfway through the movie when a surge of stomach acid surged up.

She immediately put down her phone and ran to the bathroom.

"Ugh!" Elliot's words became a prophecy. Layla vomited for a while, then began to have diarrhea.

At the middle of the night, she came out of the bathroom, her face was pale, her body was weak, and she felt cramping pain in her stomach from time to time.

It took her a lot of effort to go to the bed and lie down. After lying down, the discomfort in her stomach spread more clearly throughout her body.

She might have acute gastroenteritis caused by food poisoning.

When she thought of the first time she cooked, she got food poisoning from eating, and she couldn't help but shed two lines of tears from the corners of her eyes.

At this point, her parents were asleep.

She wanted to find someone to talk to, to find someone to help, but she didn't know who to turn to.

If she looked for family members, they would definitely take her to the hospital

as soon as possible.

She didn't want to do this. If she did, her parents would definitely not let her continue to live outside.

Tears flowed from the beginning, like a faucet that was unscrewed, falling unstoppably.

She flipped through the address book, trying to find someone to help.

She couldn't find her parents or sister Hazel, but she could find her younger brother Robert.

Although Robert might tell his parents about this, he might also keep it a secret for her mainly because she felt that she couldn't survive tonight alone.

Either find a doctor to give her saline water, or go to the hospital to hang saline water; without saline water, she couldn't survive at all.

With tears in her eyes, she dialed Robert's number.

At this point, she hoped Robert was still awake.

After a while, the phone was connected.

But it was not Robert's voice.

"Hello?" Eric's deep and magnetic voice came from the phone.

Layla thought she had heard wrong. She immediately reached out to wipe her tears and looked at the phone screen.

what! She called a wrong number!

She probably got dizzy from throwing up, and actually took Eric's name as Robert.

"Layla?" Eric didn't hear her voice, so he called her name.

Layla listened to his voice, all the grievances poured out, and tears blurred her vision again: "Eric, I may have food poisoning, but I dare not tell my parents... I don't want to call an ambulance because it was too embarrassing."

Chapter 2658

Layla had never been so embarrassed in her life.

In the evening, she even bragged to her family, but fortunately she only bragged to her family. If she also bragged to her friends, she would not dare speak out about her food poisoning.

"Where are you now?" Eric asked with a tense voice.

She was living at home with food poisoning, how could the family not know about it.

"I moved out to live..." Layla said this, feeling uncomfortable in her stomach, covered her mouth and retched again.

"Send me the location, and I'll take the doctor there." Hearing her retching, Eric immediately walked out of the bedroom.

Layla hung up the phone and sent him the location.

She couldn't take care of so much now, she just wanted to get better soon.

She said that she would go home on Friday to show her father... If Friday is not good, she can't hide it.

She didn't want her family to know about it. If they knew, they wouldn't know how worried they should be.

About forty minutes later, Eric brought the doctor to Layla's residence.

After Layla got ready to open the door for them, Eric grabbed her by the arm and helped her.

Her face was pale, her breath was short, and her body was on the verge of falling, as if she was about to fall down in the next second.

"Why is it so serious? When did you move out? Why did you move out? What did you eat tonight? Did your symptoms start at night, or during the day?" Eric helped her walk towards the bedroom, Questions are thrown out one by one.

Layla was gasping for words now.

Vomiting and diarrhea made her almost collapse.

“I ate a hot pot at night. It was too spicy.” Layla was a little more comfortable

after lying down on the bed, so she answered his question, “Don’t tell my mom. I just moved out today, and I don’t want them to find out that I have a problem

once I move out.”

Eric had a sullen face and didn’t answer her words.

Eric looked at the doctor and asked, “Have you brought any medicine?”

The doctor said, “I did. You said she had food poisoning, so I brought some medicine for gastroenteritis.”

The doctor took it with him. In the medical bag, he took out a few bottles of medicine.

“Give her this medicine now.” The doctor handed the medicine to Eric and said,

“I’ll give her an infusion! The infusion should be ready soon.”

“Yes.” Eric took the medicine and started looking for water.

Layla: “The water is in the living room. My cup may be in the kitchen, you can look for it.”

Eric immediately went to the living room to find water.

He came to her house for the first time and was not familiar with her house.

Fortunately, her home was not big, so Eric could get a general idea of the layout of each area after walking around a few times.

He took a glass of warm water, handed it to Layla, and opened the medicine.

Layla watched him take the medicine, and her eyes couldn’t help but stare at his clothes.

Eric was wearing a white vest inside, a casual shirt outside, and gray cotton cropped trousers on his legs.

It should be pajama pants.

After Eric answered her call, he rushed over without changing his clothes.

“Did you fall asleep when I called you?” Layla was a little embarrassed.

“Yeah. You can call the ambulance for food poisoning. Don’t force yourself on the so-called face. If you call the ambulance, they won’t tell your parents.” Eric gave her the pill.

“You think I’m bothering you?” Layla swallowed the medicine.

“That’s not what I meant. I just think that your mentality is wrong. How can you not seek medical attention when you are sick because of your face? What if it is a more serious illness next time?” Eric said seriously, “You can’t eat spicy food. Just don’t eat that spicy food. You’re not a child anymore, why are you making fun of your body?”

“You taught me that I’m addicted, right?” Layla took the medicine and drank a large glass of water, feeling her strength back.

It’s also possible that Eric was mad at him.

Chapter 2659

Eric’s heart sighed helplessly.

He was not teaching her. He just wished that she put her body first.

But she was sick now, and Eric was afraid she didn’t like to listen to nagging.

He took the empty water glass from her hand and put it on the bedside table.

The doctor had already prepared the medicine, but Eric found that there was no bracket on the head of the bed to hang the infusion bottle on, so he started looking for something to hang the infusion bottle on all over the room.

He searched around, but couldn’t find it.

“Mr. Santos, why don’t you take the infusion bottle first, and I’ll get the infusion stand.” The doctor discussed it with him.

Eric immediately took the infusion bottle from the doctor and agreed.

Lala had already had a needle inserted into the back of her hand, and she was now lying awake on the bed, unable to sleep; her mind was empty.

On a day when she felt good, she was made to run wild by herself.

“Doctor, will she vomit again?” Eric asked when the doctor was about to leave the room.

“Ah, it’s hard to say. She may still vomit.” The doctor replied, “If she wants to vomit, let her vomit in the trash can first. Don’t get out of bed until the medicine is infused.”

Layla: “Doctor, I not only vomit, but also have diarrhea.”

She wanted to ask, if she wanted to have diarrhea, wouldn’t she be able to get out of bed?

How could she pull if she didn’t get out of bed?

The doctor who asked this question was stunned.

Eric also became anxious.

Doctor: “You’d better bear with it first. If you can’t bear it, then go for it!”

Layla: “But I haven’t finished my medicine, how can I do it? Do you want him to go to the bathroom with me?”

Eric almost blurted out, “I can.”

“You can, I can’t! Don’t you think I’m embarrassed? I am!” Layla looked at the needle on the back of her hand and said, “I will pull out the needle when the time comes.”

The doctor looked puzzled: “Why are you pulling out the needle? You go to the bathroom with the infusion bottle. It will be fine!”

Layla: “...”

Eric: “...”

“Why didn’t I think of that!?! I can carry the infusion bottle by myself!” As Layla

said that, she asked Eric for an infusion bottle.

Eric pushed her hand away: "Lie down and have a good rest, and I'll give it to you when you go to the bathroom."

"Oh..." Layla withdrew her hand.

The doctor breathed a sigh of relief: "I almost confused you. Don't you get sick often?"

Layla: "This is the worst illness I've ever had. I didn't get sick like this even if I ate spicy food before."

"It means that what you eat is not clean." After the doctor gave this answer, he left.

Layla felt as if her heart had been trampled and crushed to pieces.

"I washed the vegetables for at least half an hour. How could it be unclean?"

Layla questioned her soul.

"You cook yourself?" Eric stood aside holding an infusion bottle and looked at her indifferently, "How did you think of cooking by yourself?"

Layla: "Because I don't know how, so I want to learn! Who knows how to do it? I almost sent myself away with my first meal."

"Don't do it in the future. You can find a nanny to serve you. If you don't want a nanny, just order food and have someone else deliver it." Eric was afraid that this would happen again.

"Do you think I'm useless?" Layla said in frustration.

"If you don't know how to cook, you're useless, and so am I." Eric laughed at himself, saying, "Everyone is good at different things, so there's no need to be depressed because of such trivial things. After taking the medicine, take a good rest for two days and recover."

"You don't walk around with our house anymore, did your girlfriend ask you?"

Lala's voice was small and her strength was low.

Chapter 2660

This question left Eric stunned for a moment.

"Did something happen?"

Eric did not purposefully walk around with their house.

After Layla confessed to Eric years ago, he knew that Elliot and Avery definitely didn't want to associate with him anymore, so he was very sensible and didn't take the initiative to contact them again.

"That's right! Something important has happened to our family." Layla said this, and put it off, saying, "You can ask my mother!"

Eric: "Since your mother didn't tell me, I won't ask about it."

Layla: "That's why I said that you don't want to walk around with our family, is it your girlfriend's request? You don't care about our family's affairs now."

Her absurd question prevented Eric from moving.

"Oh, it's not good for me to call you here now? Is your girlfriend here?" Layla suddenly thought of this question: "Why don't you give me the infusion bottle and go back quickly?"

"She's not here." Eric held the infusion bottle and didn't move. "It's very late, you should take a good rest and stop thinking about it."

Layla: "I'm going to sleep, what about you?"

Eric: "We'll talk about it after you've finished infusing the medicine."

"What's the matter? If I fall asleep then, will you just leave?" Layla asked.

Eric was thinking about this question.

He didn't know if she would vomit again in the middle of the night after the medicine was infused.

He wanted to stay and take care of her, but he was afraid that it would be

inappropriate.

“Are you really not going to tell your family about this?” Eric asked instead.

Layla said with a guilty conscience, “I’ve already taken the medicine, so there’s nothing else to say. Didn’t you say that it would be good to rest for two days? Tell them now, so that they worry.”

Eric responded, “You go to sleep! I won’t leave tonight and see if you feel better tomorrow.”

“Then where are you going to sleep later? Although I have a guest room here, there is nothing in the guest room.” Layla said, “You can go back to your home now! After the infusion, I should be much better. Even if I vomit again, I won’t be in worse condition than before.”

“I’ll sleep on the sofa when I get sleepy later.” Eric has made up his mind, “Your complexion is very bad, I’m worried.”

Layla raised her hand to touch her face.

It’s cold.

She felt a little cold now; obviously, it was the scorching heat now.

“Thank you then; I’ll go to bed first.” Layla didn’t have the energy to argue with him about some trivial issues, so she closed her eyes and planned to have a good sleep.

After Layla fell asleep, Eric took out his mobile phone, opened Whatsapp, and found the dialog with Avery.

The last time the two of them chatted was when they met before.

They hadn’t been in touch since.

Layla just said that something big happened in her family, but Avery didn’t tell him.

He really wanted to know what major event Layla was talking about, but he was

too embarrassed to take the initiative to ask Avery.

He clicked into Avery's circle of friends to see if he had missed any important information, but Avery's circle of friends still stayed at the one released during the Spring Festival.

He returned to the main interface of the phone, opened the browser, and searched for Avery's name.

Instead, some related news came up.

But it's all boring gossip.

For example, how did Avery marry Elliot? What method did she use? etc...

From the outside world's point of view, Avery's marriage to Elliot was a tall order.

But in Eric's view, it was not.

Avery and Elliot were a match made in heaven, no matter how they looked at it, they were a perfect match.

Some things could only be seen after years of accumulation.

Elliot was the one who could be worthy of Avery.

After an unknown amount of time, the doctor came over with an infusion stand.

It happened that the first bottle of potion was hung up, and the second bottle of potion was changed.

Chapter 2661

The doctor saw that Layla had fallen asleep, so he whispered to Eric, "Is your hand numb?"

Eric: "It's okay."

The two came out of the bedroom.

"Will she still have the needle tomorrow?" Eric stretched his wrist and asked.

"Look at her condition tomorrow. If she doesn't vomit tomorrow, she won't need to get an injection. She will be fine after taking medicine." The doctor replied,

“The important thing is that she must eat lightly and not indiscriminately. “Rested for a week or so, she will be back to normal.”

“Does she want to rest for a week?”

“Yes. She must eat a light diet this week, and it is best to eat porridge or noodles, which are easier to digest.”

The doctor’s words made Eric fall into silence.

Layla said that she would go home to cook for her family on Friday, so she might not be able to go back.

The next morning, Layla woke up with a thirsty mouth and a hungry chest against her back.

She lifted the quilt and wanted to find water to drink.

The moment she got off the ground, she felt like her body was floating, and if she lost her center of gravity at any moment, she would fall down.

So she leaned on the wall and walked out of the bedroom.

Unexpectedly, a scent wafted over.

It wasn’t the smell of big fish and meat. In her current state, she couldn’t eat big fish or big meat at all. It was porridge.

“Hey...” Layla saw Eric busy in the kitchen, so she opened her mouth.

“Are you awake?” Eric brought the green vegetable porridge to the dining table and helped her up, asking, “How do you feel now?”

“Hungry, thirsty, tired...” Layla supported herself to sit down.

Eric’s vegetable porridge was very fragrant.

Layla smelled the fragrance, and her stomach growled in disappointment.

“Didn’t you say you don’t know how to cook?” Layla’s nose was slightly sour, and she stirred the porridge with a spoon to dissipate the heat.

“I don’t need any skills to cook porridge.” Eric served himself a bowl of porridge

and sat down opposite her, "Are you still sick today?"

"Not for the time being. Let's see if you will feel sick after eating breakfast!"

Layla took a spoonful of porridge and blew gently.

"Do you regret moving out?" Eric saw that her face was still pale and haggard, and he had never seen her like this before.

"There's nothing to regret. It's not terminally ill." Layla put the porridge in her mouth. The taste was neither salty nor bland.

"Don't say such unlucky words."

"Thank you for last night! If you didn't bring the doctor, I'm afraid I wouldn't be able to hide it from my family." Layla's words reminded Eric.

"The doctor said that you need to recuperate for a week before you can recover. For the next week, you have to eat a light diet." Eric said, "Why don't you tell your family!"

Layla suddenly panicked.

After finishing the porridge, she made a decision: "Then I won't go back on Friday."

"Your parents will ask you why, what do you say?"

"I'll ask my best friend for help." Layla took out her phone and gave Daisy a message.

About an hour later, Daisy arrived.

"Layla, why are you so haggard?" Daisy took Layla's hand and asked, "Do you want to go to the hospital?"

"I'm fine. The doctor came to see me last night." Layla sat on the edge of the bed, feeling better than when she just woke up. "You just need to lie for me. I'm afraid my parents will be worried."

"This is no problem!" Daisy said, glancing at Eric, who was standing beside her,

out of the corner of her eye, "Eric, Is it really you?"

Daisy wanted to say, "You look much handsomer in real life than in photos, and you didn't show your real age at all."

No wonder Layla was so fascinated.

"Yeah. Let's talk; I'll go grocery shopping." After Eric finished speaking, he turned and left.

Daisy immediately asked Layla excitedly: "You two... Are you on good terms?"

Chapter 2662

Layla: "What are you thinking! He has a girlfriend. I was originally calling Robert last night. In the end, I called him."

Daisy became more excited: "He came to take care of you last night?"

Layla: "Well, don't think about it, he brought the doctor to give me an infusion, and I didn't finish the infusion Just fell asleep."

Daisy: "Oh, Layla, why are you so serious? Do you have a fever? I remember you had food poisoning once before, and you had a fever..."

" I don't have a fever...but it's more uncomfortable than last time. I didn't vomit so much last time. I feel like I've spit out all my bitter bile." Layla frowned when she said this.

A nauseating feeling spread to all limbs, and stomach acid surged up.

She had an infusion and medicine last night, but why did she still want to vomit?

Layla wanted to go to the bathroom, but felt that she was going to vomit in a second, so she bent down and vomited into the trash can.

"Why are you still throwing up? Didn't you say that you have seen a doctor?"

Daisy saw her throwing up and was in a hurry, patting her on the back while fetching paper for her... and felt that she might need water more now.

She vomited almost all the porridge she ate in the morning.

After vomiting, her body was covered in cold sweat, and most of the discomfort in her stomach disappeared, only a little pain now.

She took a tissue from Daisy, wiped her mouth, and then leaned against the head of the bed to take a deep breath.

After a while, Daisy brought her a glass of water, and then took out the garbage bag in the trash can, planning to take it out and throw it away first.

“Daisy, I’ll clean it up myself later...” Layla was embarrassed to ask Daisy to do such a thing.

After all, the vomit that came out was disgusting.

“Why are you being polite to me! You are like this, and I feel distressed when I see you.” Daisy took the garbage bag, walked to the window first, and opened the window, “Let’s get some air first. Then close it later.”

“Well...don’t tell Eric any more.” Layla confessed.

“Layla, you look like this, you have to go to the hospital.” Daisy worriedly said, “If you vomit after eating at noon, you can’t hide it from him!”

“I’ll take medicine right away...taking medicine should be much better. I haven’t taken my medicine this morning!” Layla took the medicine from the bedside table.

She took the medicine last night, and she didn’t wake up uncomfortable at night.

It’s said that taking medicine still had some effect.

When Daisy went to throw out the trash, Layla sent a message to Eric, asking him to buy a bottle of eye drops.

Eric didn’t ask her what she wanted the eye drops for, but replied ‘yes’.

About twenty minutes later, Eric came back after shopping for groceries.

In the bedroom, Daisy was putting on makeup for Layla.

Eric put the dishes in the kitchen, and walked to the bedroom with eye drops.

“What are you doing with makeup?” Eric looked at everything in front of him and asked in confusion.

Layla saw the eye drops in his hand and immediately reached out for it.

Eric gave her the eye drops, and continued to ask: “Are you going out?”

Layla said, “No! I want to go out, but I don’t have the energy...I’ll call my mom later and tell her that I won’t go back this weekend.”

Layla could already feel that her body wouldn’t be able to recover by the weekend.

“Okay, your complexion looks much better now.” Daisy showed Layla a mirror after finishing her makeup without makeup.

The makeup was not heavy, but the complexion had improved a lot.

“Hmm! That’s enough.” Layla said, handing the eye drops to Daisy.

Chapter 2663

Daisy took eye drops, dripped them into both eyes, then climbed onto Layla’s bed, and sat next to Layla.

Layla took a deep breath and made a video call to her mother.

Eric stood at the door of the bedroom, watching the two of them perform.

Avery quickly took Layla’s video call.

After the video was broadcast, Layla immediately called her mother sweetly, and then started to make up a story: “I can’t go back this weekend! Daisy came to me after breaking up in love, and I have to accompany her on the weekend.”

Avery was stunned for a moment, then she saw Daisy sitting next to Layla wiping her tears.

“Daisy, it’s okay to lose love, don’t cry, don’t cry!” Avery met Daisy, and Layla took Daisy home for dinner before.

Avery had a good impression of Daisy, she was a warm and polite girl.

“Auntie, I’m so sad...so I want Layla to stay with me for a few days...you don’t mind?” Daisy cried very sadly, the tears still kept coming to fall.

Avery quickly said: “Of course I don’t mind... I know you two have a good relationship, so let Layla stay with you more. Don’t be too uncomfortable! You will definitely find a better man in the future.”

Daisy nodded again and again: “Auntie, you are right...but I still feel very uncomfortable... Maybe I need a little more time!”

Avery: “Well, Auntie understands your feelings. Just stay with Layla for a few days!”

“Hmm! Thank you, auntie... I feel much better after I come to Layla’s place!”

Daisy said, leaning her head on Layla’s shoulder.

“That’s good.” Avery changed the subject and confessed to her daughter, “Layla, take Daisy out to eat some delicious food later, and go shopping outside by the way, so you can feel better soon.”

“I know. Don’t worry.”

After the video call, Daisy immediately wiped away the tears on her face with tissue paper, and said with emotion: “Layla, your mother is so deceitful.”

Layla sighed: “because I never lied to my mom before. That’s why she believes everything I say.”

Daisy: “Don’t feel guilty, this is a white lie.”

Layla: “Well, thank you for doing me this great favor. When I’m well, I’ll treat you to a big meal. “

Daisy: “Okay! Then get better soon.”

“I just took the medicine, and I feel much better now.” Layla cheered up and said, “Daisy, go and do your work! You have to go to work today “

“It’s okay, I just call my dad and talk to me.” Daisy worked in her own company,

so there was no pressure.

Layla was afraid that Daisy and Eric would be embarrassed.

After all, they didn't know each other at all.

"I'll just take care of her." Eric said to Daisy, "I'll see you off!"

Eric directly ordered to evict her.

Because Layla was ill and needed to rest more, she must not have the energy to accompany her best friend.

After Eric said so, Daisy had no choice but to leave.

Eric sent Daisy out.

Daisy hesitated for a moment, then whispered to Eric: "When you went shopping, she vomited up her breakfast. She told me not to tell you, but I think it's better to tell you. She must be very hungry now, You can ask her what she wants to eat later."

Eric nodded: "Thank you."

"Thank you... Layla is my best friend. If you didn't come, I would also take care of her." Daisy was carrying her bag and was about to enter the elevator. After a moment of hesitation, Looking at Eric, she said, "By the way, since you have a girlfriend, I think you should be more careful. Layla still likes you! In fact, I like you very much too. I am your fan, but you didn't choose Layla. I think you're blind."

Eric was stunned, not knowing how to answer.

"I'm leaving, take care of Layla. Call me if you have anything." Daisy said here, remembering that the two of them had not exchanged contact information, so she took out a business card from her bag and stuffed it to Eric.

Chapter 2664

Eric returned to the house with his business card.

After saving Daisy's number in the phone, he put the business card in a small

cabinet.

Thinking of Daisy saying that Layla vomited all the breakfast, Eric immediately went to the kitchen to take out the fruits he bought.

The doctor said that she couldn't eat cold ones now, so Eric washed the fruits and steamed them in a pot.

She had a bad stomach now, so the apples that Eric bought were relatively mild.

After the hot steam came up, he took out the apples.

After peeling and cutting into pieces, he carried the plate to the bedroom.

Layla was lying on the bed, playing with her mobile phone.

"I bought some fruit, do you want some?" Eric put the plate on the bedside table, "Have you taken the medicine?"

Layla immediately put down the phone and brought the plate over.

After spitting out breakfast, her stomach was completely empty, and she was so hungry right now.

"I took the medicine. Should I take it on an empty stomach? I forgot to take it on an empty stomach in the morning." Layla said, putting an apple into her mouth, "Hot?"

"You can't eat cold ones now." Eric said and sat down in the chair next to him, "I forgot to remind you to take your medicine in the morning."

"It's okay. What kind of food did you buy? Are you going to cook again at noon? Actually, you can order takeaway." Layla ate some fruit. Afterwards, she felt a little more comfortable.

"Let's cook noodles for lunch!" Eric replied, "Don't get out of bed today, I'll make them and bring them to you later."

Layla froze for a moment: "Did Daisy tell you something?"

He told Layla not to get out of bed, obviously because he knew she had thrown

up for breakfast.

“You should pay attention now. Get out of bed after you stop vomiting.” Eric did not answer her question directly, “If you still vomit at noon, ask the doctor to give another injection.”

Layla: “Actually, today is really much better than last night.”

“It will definitely recover slowly. But you need to rest well and take medicine.”

Eric looked at the makeup on her face, got up from the chair, “I’ll get you makeup remover, You take off the makeup on your face.”

Layla wanted to say that she would just take it off when she took a shower at night, but he had already walked into the bathroom of the master bedroom.

After a while, Eric brought over her cleansing oil, cotton pads, and hair ties.

“You unload it first, I’ll fetch the water.”

Eric put the things on the bedside table and went to the bathroom again.

Seeing him busy, Layla talked to him while putting on the headband: “If I don’t vomit at noon, you can go back! I’ll order takeaway in the evening.”

Eric came out with a basin of water, and reply her unhurriedly: “I’ll go back when you’re completely cured.”

“Didn’t you say it will take about a week to be completely cured? You stay with me for a week?” Layla squeezed the cleansing oil onto a cotton pad, Accidentally squeezed too much.

“If you don’t want me here, then you have to tell your family, otherwise, I will worry if you stay alone.” Eric negotiated with her, “The takeaway is not clean enough.”

“It’s not that I don’t want you to be here.” If girlfriend finds out that you stay here, she will definitely mind.” Layla wiped off the makeup on her face indiscriminately, and then threw the cotton pad into the trash can.

Eric took the washcloth out of the basin and wrung it dry, and handed it to her to

wipe her face.

“You don’t have to worry about my affairs. You just need to take care of your illness now.”

“Oh...” Layla wiped her face with a washcloth.

Eric took out another face towel from the basin, wrung it dry and handed it to her.

“Your girlfriend is in Bridgedale? You two are in such a different place, how can you fall in love?” Layla took the second washcloth from him and covered her face directly.

Because the face towel was hot, the hot compress was very comfortable.

Eric was afraid that she would not be able to breathe, so he quickly took the washcloth off her face.

“You are still sick, get well first and don’t think about it.”

Chapter 2665

“It means that my illness is about to recover. I won’t have the energy to ask you these things until last night!” After washing her face, Layla leaned against the head of the bed, “Aren’t you bringing me skin care products?”

Eric took the basin away and went to the bathroom to get her skin care products.

She just moved here and didn’t have many things.

So Eric quickly took her bottles and put them on the bedside table.

“I’ll just wipe off the water, and nothing else.” Layla didn’t have the energy to wipe so much, and now she struggled no matter what she did. “You said you stayed to take care of me, but my guest room is not cleaned up. How can you live? You can’t sleep on the sofa all the time...and you don’t have any daily necessities.”

Eric: "I'll get someone to deliver it later, don't worry about me."

"Your self-care ability should be about the same as mine, right? Others are serving you, you have never served others, have you?" Layla knew that he would not let anyone come into her house casually.

So he would have to clean up the guest room later, and he would have to cook the next three meals a day himself.

He didn't know if he could do it.

"I should be better than you, right?" Eric didn't want to hit her, but as soon as the words came out, the damage was already done, "Don't go into the kitchen from now on. Whatever you want to eat, let someone make it for you or order takeaway as well."

Layla snorted coldly, and slapped the water on her face.

"Does your face not hurt?" Eric picked up her bottles and jars, and looked at her, "Stop taking pictures. You have lost a lot of weight these days, and if you keep taking pictures, you will become even thinner. Then you can't hide it from your family even if you want to."

Layla was so frightened that she stopped immediately.

Eric really knew how to deal with her.

After putting away her skin care products, Eric saw that she was already lying down, so he left the bedroom.

....

Eozambiulle.

It was daytime when the plane arrived at the airport.

Mike and Chad carried their suitcases and brought Hazel out of the airport.

The hotel pick-up vehicle was waiting outside the airport.

After the three of them boarded the car, they arrived at the hotel they booked

after more than an hour's journey.

"Hazel, are you tired? Let's have a meal first, and then take a rest to beat the jet lag." Mike said.

Hazel: "I'm fine. I slept on the plane for a while."

Chad: "There seems to be aurora tonight and tomorrow night. If we live here for a week, we will definitely see the aurora."

"Do you often see the aurora?"

"It is written in the encyclopedia that you can see the aurora at least 200 days a year." Chad replied, "Your sister came here once before, but unfortunately she didn't see it. My other friends come here While watching the aurora, I almost squatted down."

"Oh...the people who live here are so happy!" Hazel sighed.

"The economy here is very poor." Mike reminded, "It depends on the natural phenomenon of aurora to stimulate the tourism industry."

Hazel saw it.

The capital of Eozambiulle was quite prosperous, but after arriving in this small town by car for more than an hour, it was obviously much deserted.

There were no high-rise buildings in this small town, and the houses were sparsely populated. It felt that there were not many people.

The hotel they chose was the best hotel in this small town.

After checking in, they took the luggage to the room and put it away, and then went to the restaurant for dinner.

While waiting for the meal, Hazel sent a message to her parents, brothers and sisters to report that she was safe.

"Hazel, after watching the aurora, let's go to the capital of Eozambiulle for a few days! The capital of Eozambiulle is still quite prosperous and fun." Mike

suggested.

Without thinking, Hazel agreed.

It's a pity that Hazel didn't know which university Lucas was studying in Eozambiulle, otherwise, she really wanted to visit his university.

Chapter 2666

At this time, Hazel's mobile phone rang.

It was Avery who called after seeing the news.

Hazel answered the phone: "Mom, I'm here. We are in the hotel now, ready to eat."

Avery asked: "There is a time difference between Eozambiulle and Aryadelle, how do you feel?"

Hazel: "I fell asleep on the plane for a while, so I feel okay."

Avery breathed a sigh of relief: "That's good, you must eat light food over there, and you must eat cooked food. If you drink water, it is best to drink boiled water or bottled water. Your sister went there once before, and she said that she had a high fever after eating bad food! So be careful there."

Avery had confessed to Mike and Chad.

But Avery still wanted to tell Hazel again.

Hazel: "I know, I will be very careful."

Avery: "Well, be careful outside! Mom is waiting for you to come back at home."

Hazel: "Okay. If I see the aurora, I will make a video call and show you."

"Okay, I'm waiting for your video call."

After talking on the phone, the waiter brought the dishes to the table.

Mike put the food in front of Hazel: "Your mother said that you are not picky eaters, you can eat everything."

Hazel blushed: "Yes! I can eat sour, sweet, bitter and spicy. But I can't eat raw..."

For example, sashimi and undercooked steak, I am not used to it.”

“It’s good to eat cooked food. It’s safe.” Mike said, and gave her a bottle of bottled water. “This is domestic water from Aryadelle. Your mother told you to drink bottled water for you.”

Hazel smiled and then she took the water bottle, unscrewed it, and took a sip.

“After dinner, if you don’t want to go to rest, I can take you outside for a walk.

I’ve been here a few times, and I’m quite familiar with this place.” Mike discussed with Hazel.

Hazel took a mouthful of noodles, thought for a while, and said, “I’d better go to the room to rest later!”

She wasn’t sleepy herself, but she was afraid that Mike and Chad would be sleepy.

“Are you afraid to trouble me?” Mike saw her careful thinking, “Don’t look at me as older than you, I am definitely not less energetic than you. I can still work during the day after staying up all night!”

Chad echoed with a smile: “Your Uncle Mike doesn’t like to sleep. I have known him for so many years, and he is always like this. If you don’t want to rest after eating later, let him take you around. I will go back to the room to sleep next time. You two, don’t worry about me.”

Seeing what Chad said, Hazel nodded boldly.

After lunch, Chad went back to his room to rest.

Mike took Hazel out for a walk.

The temperature there was not high, and the highest daytime temperature in summer was only about 20 degrees.

It was the end of August, and the highest daytime temperature today was only 18 degrees.

Avery brought Hazel a thin down jacket and a thin coat for daytime.

Hazel was now wearing a thin coat and walking outside, neither hot nor cold.

Mike was only wearing a T-shirt, and he didn't seem to be afraid of the cold at all.

"Uncle Mike, aren't you afraid of the cold?" Hazel asked.

"It's not cold! Are you cold?" Mike was afraid that she would be cold, so he reached out and shook her hand.

Hazel's hands were hot.

"I see you are not wearing a coat." Hazel replied.

"It's more than ten degrees right now! I can only wear a coat if it is lower than ten degrees." Mike pointed forward, "We will walk for ten minutes and we will see a lake...there is the best to see the aurora. Because when the aurora appears, you can see the reflection in the lake...it is very beautiful."

Hazel nodded: "Uncle Mike, you have known my mother for many years!"

Chapter 2667

"Yes! I knew your mother when she was in her twenties. Baby fat! It's not as thin as it is now. But the only thing that hasn't changed is that your mother has always been beautiful over the years." Mike boasted.

Hazel: "My father is also very handsome."

"Haha! Do you like your father so much?"

Hazel responded without thinking: "He treats me very well."

"Well, your father is indeed not bad. Ever since he stopped talking to me after your mother quarreled. I think he's getting more and more pleasing to the eye."

Mike really didn't have any objections to Elliot now.

It seemed that the two of them hadn't had an argument for a long time.

"If it wasn't for your mother, I should have died long ago. Your mother saved my

life.” Mike told Hazel about the past, “After your mother cured me, I made up my mind to rely on your mother. Fortunately, I made this wise decision at the beginning, otherwise I don’t know where I am fooling around now!”

Hazel: “Uncle Mike, what did you do before?”

Mike: “Hacker.”

Hazel immediately admired: “Are you a computer expert?”

Mike was a little proud: “Yes! I’m still your elder brother’s master! Your elder brother was taught by me. Of course, he became better than me later on.”

Hazel adored him even more.

“Did you know that the content we can search and browse on the Internet is actually only a very small part of the Internet?” Mike followed this topic and chatted with her in depth.

Hazel shook her head: “I don’t know. No one told me about this.”

“It’s okay if you don’t know. It’s useless to know too much. It’s all useless information. You just have to enjoy life.” Mike pulled out a kind smile, “Forget all the unhappy experiences in the past, now it’s your real life.”

Mike’s childhood was not good, and his childhood experiences troubled him for quite a long time.

He worried that Hazel would also be affected by the poverty of the past eighteen years.

“But it’s hard to forget all of them.” Although Hazel’s status as ‘Siena’ has ended, she could vividly remember many things that ‘Siena’ has experienced.

Mike: “Then think about happy things.”

“I can do this.” Hazel raised a smile, “Uncle Mike, in fact, I want to come to Eozambiulle, not only because I want to see the aurora, but also see my friend.”

After Hazel said this, she felt a little regretful.

“Uncle Mike, can you not tell my parents about this?”

Her family hoped that she would make a clean break with the past. So as not to cause unnecessary trouble.

After all, her identity was different from the past, and she was no longer alone.

She didn't want to cause trouble to her family.

So she understood her family's feelings very well, and she was very obedient and didn't contact people she knew in the past.

Mike looked at her face, nodded and agreed: “Don't worry, I won't tell anyone. I won't tell your Uncle Chad.”

“Thank you! You are so kind.” Hazel breathed a sigh of relief.

“What's the matter, everyone has secrets. I'm glad you're willing to tell me.”

Mike asked, “Who is this person you mentioned who treats you well?”

“He's a little older than me. I used to work in their family, and he took good care of me. Because I used to have ugly scars on my face, no one wanted to talk to me, and I had no friends...but he didn't dislike me because of it..” Hazel stammered out these words.

She didn't tell her family these words. She's afraid they would feel distressed.

“Then do you want to meet your friend? I can take you to meet him secretly, and I won't tell anyone.” Mike asked.

“I don't know where he is. I only know that he came to a school in Eozambiulle.”

Hazel also wanted to say that she was not ready to see him.

After meeting, what could she do?

Lucas was studying in Eozambiulle, and Hazel would soon return to Aryadelle to study, and it would be difficult for Hazel to meet Lucas in the future.

“Oh, the two of you haven't been in touch, have you?” Mike said after getting a general idea of the situation, “Do you want to know which school he goes to? I

can help you find out.”

Chapter 2668

Hazel was just talking to Mike casually, but she didn't expect Mike to help her.

What was even more unexpected was that Mike actually said that he could find out for her.

She really wanted to know which school Lucas attended.

It would be even better if she could visit his school.

After all, it's all here. It's just that she won't go to Lucas.

Even if Lucas saw her, he would not recognize her as Siena.

“Uncle Mike, can you really find out which school he is in?” Lucas asked a little excitedly.

“Of course. You tell me his name, is it male or female.”

“His name is Lucas Hogan, he is male.”

“Oh... male! He Don't you think you were ugly before?” Mike was a little surprised.

Hazel nodded: “He is really nice. But then he got angry with me, I don't know how to make him unhappy. But he is really a nice person. He is the best to me besides my mother-in-law.”

Mike thought to himself – you are such a silly girl, people get angry with you behind, and they don't tell you why, obviously they don't take you seriously, you still treat him as a very good person, there is no need.

But Mike didn't say it.

Hazel's previous living environment must have been very bad.

If there was someone who treated her a little better, like a ray of light briefly illuminating her dark world, her feelings for that person would naturally be different.

“Uncle Mike, you don’t know. Except for my mother-in-law, no one was willing to eat at the same table with me before. He was the only person who was willing to eat at the same table with me except my mother-in-law. He really never disliked me.” Hazel talked about this with a sore nose, “I really appreciate him.”

“Well, he is indeed a good person. But do you want to keep in touch with him?”

Mike asked.

Hazel shook her head: “I want to study hard first.”

“Your idea is right. You are still young, study hard first, and when you go to college, you will meet many friends with similar interests.”

Hazel: “Alright.”

The two walked to the lake, and after looking at the scenery by the lake, Mike went to a small shop nearby and bought an ice cream.

“Your mother won’t let you eat the snacks here.” After Mike paid, he explained to Hazel.

Hazel expressed her understanding: “My sister also told me not to eat indiscriminately. She said that I should wait until I see the aurora before eating.”

“Hahaha! Then when I see the aurora, I will take you to eat the food here “

“Okay!”

After Mike’s ice cream was finished, they went back to the hotel.

There were two VIP rooms, next to each other.

Hazel lived alone.

“Call me anytime you have anything to do, don’t come out alone.” Mike sent her into the room.

Hazel: “Okay.”

“I’ll call you when dinner is over.”

Hazel: “Okay.”

After Mike left, Hazel closed the door.

She opened the suitcase, took out the daily necessities inside, and put them in the bathroom.

After finishing these tasks, she walked to the window and looked out the window.

It was darker than an hour ago.

The temperature there was low, and she didn't know if Luca was not used to it.

Like Uncle Mike, he didn't like coats and thick clothes.

After thinking wildly for a while, she felt a little dizzy.

Due to jet lag, she felt a little uncomfortable.

She went to the bed and laid down, but she never fell asleep.

When Mike called her, she answered instantly.

"Not asleep, are you? Come out, let's go eat!" Mike stood outside her room door.

Hazel hung up the phone and got out of bed immediately. Avery told her to wear a thin down jacket at night, so she obediently took out the down jacket from the suitcase and put it on.

Mike ordered the meal in advance, so the three of them could eat directly when they went to the restaurant.

Chapter 2669

Mike: "Night will be more lively than daytime. Come out and do some activities."

They were sitting by the window, and they could see that there were obviously more pedestrians outside than during the day.

"Will there be an aurora tonight?" Hazel looked forward to it.

"It is said that there is. But sometimes the forecast is not accurate. This natural phenomenon will not be shifted by human will." Mike said, "Let's eat slowly,

don't worry. When the aurora appears, we can see it immediately."

Hazel glanced at the sky outside and nodded.

She suddenly thought of a question: "Uncle Mike, if there is an aurora in the sky here, can other cities in Eozambiulle see it?"

Mike: "I'm sure you won't be able to see it from a distance."

Hazel: "Yes."

"Otherwise, you don't have to come here to see the aurora. This is the northernmost part of Eozambiulle, and the climate and environment here are quite difficult."

Hazel: "It's cold here. It's okay!"

Mike: "There's nothing interesting here. When I take you to the capital, you'll feel the difference."

After dinner, the three of them went for a walk outside, toward the lake.

When Mike walked to the ice cream shop in the daytime, he said: "I'm going to buy ice cream, Chad, would you like it?"

Chad shook his head: "You go and buy it! Hazel and I will go on and you'll come to us."

The ice cream shop's business was not bad, and there was a queue to buy ice cream at the moment.

Mike went to buy ice cream, Chad and Hazel continued to walk.

They walked forward for less than three minutes, when a blue-green light suddenly appeared in the sky! Instantly illuminate the dark night!

Then the screams of people broke out!

Aurora appeared!

After Hazel froze for a moment, she was awakened by the enthusiasm around her.

“Uncle Mike!” Hazel immediately ran to call Mike.

Chad immediately caught up: “Hazel, he will come to us! Hurry up and take out your mobile phone to take pictures! The aurora may only appear for a short time.”

After being reminded, Hazel took out her mobile phone from her pocket in a panic.

Chad brought a camera.

Hazel took pictures of the aurora, while Chad took pictures of Hazel and the aurora with a camera.

Not far away, Mike made a video call to Avery and showed her Aurora and Hazel.

“You are very lucky! You will encounter the aurora as soon as you go!” Avery looked at the blue-green and purple lights on the screen, and her inner enthusiasm rose, “It’s so beautiful! Hazel must be very happy!”

Mike: “Hmm. Chad is filming her! I will send you the video later.”

Avery: “Okay. Thank you for your hard work.”

Mike: “What a hard work! Hazel is very sensible. I heard her call me just now. I was buying ice cream, After Aurora appeared, she first thought of calling me, this little girl, she is so heartwarming.”

Aurora appeared for six minutes and then disappeared.

After the aurora disappeared, Hazel immediately sent the video she shot to the family group.

Robert immediately replied: Little sister, you are so lucky! See the aurora as soon as you go! My sister was about to cry and faint in the toilet.

Hayden: [Robert, don’t sow discord.]

Robert immediately shut up.

After Hazel posted the video in the family group, Chad showed Hazel the photos and videos he took.

After Hazel saw it, she liked it very much: "Uncle Chad, can you send me these photos and videos?"

"I'll send them to you when I get back to the hotel."

"Thank you! You didn't take pictures of yourself, you just took pictures of me Huh?" Hazel was a little embarrassed.

Chad laughed loudly: "We have been here before. This time you are the protagonist."

After returning to the hotel, Hazel went to take a shower.

When she came out of the shower, she saw the messages sent to her by Chad and Mike.

Chad sent her pictures and videos of tonight.

Mike sent her the school Lucas attended.

Chapter 2670

Hazel didn't expect that Mike could find out the School Lucas attended so quickly.

Mike was simply awesome!

Hazel replied "Thank you, Uncle Chad" to Chad, and then quickly thanked Mike.

Mike sent her a message back: [I will accompany you to this school for a walk tomorrow? How about without Chad?]

Hazel looked at the message from Mike and hesitated for a moment.

Mike sent another message: [Don't worry, I checked, this school is very big, even if we go in there for a day, it is impossible to meet your friend.]

Only then did Hazel dispel her worries: [Okay, Uncle Mike, thank you! You are really good!]

Mike was flattered, and suddenly he was proud: [It's a small thing. If you have anything you dare not tell your parents in the future, just tell me. Not only can I join with you, but I can also help you with a little favor!]

Hazel felt that she was completely spoiled: [No wonder my sister said that you are our second father! You are so kind to us.]

Mike: [You go to bed early tonight, and I will call you tomorrow morning. Or call me any time you wake up. Don't be afraid to disturb me, I don't sleep much.]

Hazel: [Alright.]

After sending messages to Mike, Hazel saw the message 99+ displayed in the family group.

She immediately opened the group message and saw Layla scolding Robert in the group.

Layla: [Robert, you'd better avoid me! Otherwise, when I see you next time, believe it or not, I will beat you hard!]

Robert: [Sister, I was wrong!]

Layla: [I'm angry, it's useless to admit your mistake!]

Hazel watched Layla get angry, but she was still wondering why Layla was angry with Robert.

She flipped through the news quickly with her fingers, and found that it was because Robert lamented in the group that she was so lucky to see the aurora, while Layla was crying and fainted in the toilet.

No wonder Layla was angry! Hahaha!

Hazel immediately smoothed things over in the group: [Sister, don't be angry! Let's see the aurora together next time!]

When Layla saw Hazel's message, she immediately replied: "Little sister, the aurora you took is really beautiful!" The aurora you saw this time is so colorful!

It's even more beautiful than the aurora that Uncle Mike and the others saw last time!]

Robert reminded: [Sister, Uncle Mike also went this time.]

Layla suddenly became angry again: [Robert, you are going to beat!]

Robert: [My little sister save me!]

Hazel laughed so hard that her stomach hurts: [Second brother, send a red envelope to sister!]

Robert listened to Hazel's suggestion and immediately distributed red envelopes in the group.

Layla: [Don't expect me to forgive you for this little trick!]

Robert: [Sister, don't be angry just because of my little sister's sake! My little sister is so happy to see the aurora today!]

Layla: [That's all! For my little sister's sake, I will spare your dog's life! [Hmph]

Robert probably got carried away with his complacency today, so he replied cheaply: [I'm a dog, so what are you guys?]

Layla was so angry that she almost jumped out of bed!

There was a sudden pain in the abdomen, and Layla immediately put down the phone and covered her lower abdomen.

"Hiss..." Layla breathed heavily, feeling a bad premonition in her heart.

This painful feeling was so familiar!

In the living room, Eric heard the slight movement in the bedroom, and immediately strode over.

"Layla, what's wrong with you?" Eric saw her hunched up and curled up, and immediately sat down by the bed, and raised his hand to touch her forehead.

There was a layer of cold sweat on her forehead, but she didn't have a fever.

"Layla, do you want to go to the bathroom?" Eric hesitated how to help her go to

the bathroom.

Layla was thin-skinned, and she definitely didn't want others to follow her to the bathroom.

She actually didn't vomit today, and she didn't hear her have diarrhea.

Hazel didn't expect that Mike could find out the School Lucas attended so quickly.

Mike was simply awesome!

Hazel replied "Thank you, Uncle Chad" to Chad, and then quickly thanked Mike.

Mike sent her a message back: [I will accompany you to this school for a walk tomorrow? How about without Chad?]

Hazel looked at the message from Mike and hesitated for a moment.

Mike sent another message: [Don't worry, I checked, this school is very big, even if we go in there for a day, it is impossible to meet your friend.]

Only then did Hazel dispel her worries: [Okay, Uncle Mike, thank you! You are really good!]

Mike was flattered, and suddenly he was proud: [It's a small thing. If you have anything you dare not tell your parents in the future, just tell me. Not only can I join with you, but I can also help you with a little favor!]

Hazel felt that she was completely spoiled: [No wonder my sister said that you are our second father! You are so kind to us.]

Mike: [You go to bed early tonight, and I will call you tomorrow morning. Or call me any time you wake up. Don't be afraid to disturb me, I don't sleep much.]

Hazel: [Alright.]

After sending messages to Mike, Hazel saw the message 99+ displayed in the family group.

She immediately opened the group message and saw Layla scolding Robert in

the group.

Layla: [Robert, you'd better avoid me! Otherwise, when I see you next time, believe it or not, I will beat you hard!]

Robert: [Sister, I was wrong!]

Layla: [I'm angry, it's useless to admit your mistake!]

Hazel watched Layla get angry, but she was still wondering why Layla was angry with Robert.

She flipped through the news quickly with her fingers, and found that it was because Robert lamented in the group that she was so lucky to see the aurora, while Layla was crying and fainted in the toilet.

No wonder Layla was angry! Hahaha!

Hazel immediately smoothed things over in the group: [Sister, don't be angry!

Let's see the aurora together next time!]

When Layla saw Hazel's message, she immediately replied: "Little sister, the aurora you took is really beautiful!" The aurora you saw this time is so colorful! It's even more beautiful than the aurora that Uncle Mike and the others saw last time!]

Robert reminded: [Sister, Uncle Mike also went this time.]

Layla suddenly became angry again: [Robert, you are going to beat!]

Robert: [My little sister save me!]

Hazel laughed so hard that her stomach hurts: [Second brother, send a red envelope to sister!]

Robert listened to Hazel's suggestion and immediately distributed red envelopes in the group.

Layla: [Don't expect me to forgive you for this little trick!]

Robert: [Sister, don't be angry just because of my little sister's sake! My little

sister is so happy to see the aurora today!]

Layla: [That's all! For my little sister's sake, I will spare your dog's life! [Hmph]

Robert probably got carried away with his complacency today, so he replied cheaply: [I'm a dog, so what are you guys?]

Layla was so angry that she almost jumped out of bed!

There was a sudden pain in the abdomen, and Layla immediately put down the phone and covered her lower abdomen.

"Hiss..." Layla breathed heavily, feeling a bad premonition in her heart.

This painful feeling was so familiar!

In the living room, Eric heard the slight movement in the bedroom, and immediately strode over.

"Layla, what's wrong with you?" Eric saw her hunched up and curled up, and immediately sat down by the bed, and raised his hand to touch her forehead.

There was a layer of cold sweat on her forehead, but she didn't have a fever.

"Layla, do you want to go to the bathroom?" Eric hesitated how to help her go to the bathroom.

Layla was thin-skinned, and she definitely didn't want others to follow her to the bathroom.

She actually didn't vomit today, and she didn't hear her have diarrhea.

Chapter 2671

Layla had been taking medicine for two days, but it was more or less effective.

"No... I had a fight with Robert just now. He pissed me off. I feel like I'm mad at him."

Layla explained the reason.

Eric did not expect this to happen.

The gastroenteritis was not completely cured, and her period was coming...did

she still need to take the medicine for gastroenteritis? And what should women pay attention to during menstruation?

Eric had no experience in this, but he knew that drinking more hot water was definitely right. So he took her water glass to fetch a cup of hot water.

“I’ll call the doctor and ask.” After putting the water glass on the bedside table, Eric took out his cell phone and planned to ask the doctor.

Layla raised her head and looked at him: “It’s just a period, what’s the point of asking the doctor... why don’t you go and buy me a few packs of sanitary napkins...”

Now except for Eric, Layla couldn’t find someone else to do it either.

Eric blushed slightly, put away his phone, and nodded: “Then I’ll go buy it now. Besides this, do I need to buy anything else?”

Layla couldn’t think of anything else for a while, So she replied: “Just buy this.”

“Okay, bear with me, I’ll go buy it now.” Eric couldn’t help, walked away quickly.

Coming out of the house, he called the doctor and asked whether Layla should continue to take stomach medicine in this situation.

The doctor replied: “Continue to take it. This medicine will not affect menstruation.”

Eric: “Okay. By the way, what should a woman pay attention to during menstruation?”

Doctor: “Get more rest, don’t catch a cold, don’t be tired. You let her rest in bed Enough.”

Eric: “What about diet?”

Doctor: “Eat a light diet. After her gastroenteritis is cured, supplement her nutrition! A woman’s menstruation is not a big deal, so you don’t need to be too nervous.”

Eric: “Why isn’t it a big deal? It hurts so much now. She didn’t suffer from the

pain when she got food poisoning.”

Doctor: “It’s true that some women have dysmenorrhea, and they can take painkillers.”

“Can she take painkillers now?”

“Yes. The stomach medicine will be ready in a while.”

“Okay.” After finishing talking on the phone, Eric went to the pharmacy to buy painkillers.

He bought a painkiller that he used well and another that the pharmacist recommended.

After buying the medicine, he walked towards the nearest supermarket.

In the supermarket, the shelves of women’s products are full of all kinds of sanitary napkins.

When Eric went to the supermarket in the past, he never stopped in front of such shelves, so he had no idea which brand of sanitary napkins was better.

“Sir, are you buying it for your girlfriend? Are you buying it for daily use or for night use? Does your girlfriend use pure cotton or dry ones? Which brand does she usually use?” A salesperson saw Eric standing in front of the shelf in trouble, so she came over to help him.

It’s good that the salesperson didn’t speak, but after speaking, Eric frowned even tighter.

“I’ll call and ask.” Eric stepped aside and wanted to call Layla, but found that Layla had sent a message.

Layla: [Buy me a pack for day, a pack for night, a pack of night pants, and a pack of pads. The SU brand, if you don’t have this brand, you can just choose a brand! If you don’t understand, just ask the salesperson.

Layla had made it very clear.

After Eric read the information several times, he began to look for it on the shelves.

...

In the family group, Robert called Layla because Layla hadn't bubbled up for 20 minutes.

After Layla answered Robert's phone, she heard Robert's confession.

"Mom and little sister sent me messages respectively and asked me to call you to apologize." Robert's voice was full of regret, "Sister, I was joking with you, why are you really angry?"

"Did you come here? Are you apologizing to me, or are you here to add fuel to the fire?" Layla lay on the bed, her voice was a little weak, "Okay, don't quarrel with me. I'm on my period, so I don't have the energy to argue with you."

Chapter 2672

Robert hung up the phone and immediately told Avery about Layla's period.

Robert wanted to explain that if Layla didn't have her period today, she would never be angry with him.

Because usually Robert always liked to joke with Layla.

Avery frowned slightly after hearing what Robert said.

Layla just moved out, and she was on her period, and no one was taking care of her, it's so pitiful!

Avery talked to Elliot, Elliot didn't even think about it, and immediately said: "Let the Nanny make some dishes that Layla likes, and we'll send them to her later."

Avery: "I thought so too. Cook soup for her."

Avery said, and immediately went to order the Nanny to cook. in the apartment.

Layla looked at the sanitary napkin that Eric bought back.

Basically according to her request, Eric bought twice as many.

“I bought painkillers, and the doctor said you can take them if you are in pain.”

Eric took out the painkillers, “Do you want to take one now?”

Layla shook her head, “It’s not as painful as before. Mom said that if she can bear it, she won’t take medicine.”

After she finished speaking, she took a sanitary napkin and clean clothes and walked towards the bathroom.

On the bed sheet, there was a smear of bright red blood.

“I’ll change the sheets myself later.” Layla walked to the door of the bathroom, saw Eric looking at the sheets in a daze, so she spoke.

After Layla entered the bathroom, Eric opened her wardrobe and looked for a clean four-piece suit.

Before retiring from the entertaining circle, Eric did not do housework.

That’s why Layla said before that he had never served anyone.

But after retiring from the circle, he had begun to learn to take care of himself.

He lived alone now, and he invited a part-time worker to clean the house every other day. So far, he had not encountered any difficulties in life.

Layla came out of the shower, and the four-piece set on the bed had been changed.

And the dirty ones had been cleaned up.

Layla walked towards the living room in confusion.

“Eric, didn’t I say that I change the sheets myself?”

In the guest bathroom, Eric was washing the blood on the sheets by hand.

Seeing his slender and white fingers covered with soap bubbles, Layla’s face suddenly turned red.

“You have to stay in bed now, I’ll do such trivial things.” Eric didn’t dislike the bloody bed sheet at all.

Layla stood at the door of the guest room, looking at his appearance, as if watching a fairy descending from the earth.

“Eric, what do you mean? I confessed to you before, but you refused, but now you treat me so well, don’t you think you are contradictory?” Layla didn’t wait for him to speak, and continued to ask, “If your girlfriend sees that you live with me and take care of me like this, what do you think she will think? You make me look like a mistress.”

After Eric washed the blood on the sheets, he threw the sheets into the washing machine, turned on the power, and chose mode, press the start key.

“Layla, do you mean that once you have a girlfriend, you have to cut off contact with all friends of the opposite s-e-x?” Eric walked to the door of the guest room, looked down at Layla, and said calmly, “You are sick now, don’t you? I take care of you as an elder, and I believe others can understand.”

“Oh...the elder takes care of the younger!” Layla mocked lightly, “Then why don’t you help me wash my underwear too? Since it’s taking care, let’s take care of it to the end!”

Hearing her sarcasm, Eric’s handsome face flashed a momentary look of embarrassment.

Layla took a deep breath, turned and walked towards the bedroom.

She had a stomachache, fatigue, and a little cold, so after returning to the bedroom, she immediately got under the covers and lay down.

After a while, Eric entered the bedroom and went to the main bathroom.

When Layla heard the commotion, she immediately raised her head and looked at the main guard—could Eric really go to wash her underwear?

Layla couldn’t believe it, and was very dazed.

If Eric really washed her underwear, what would she do?

Chapter 2673

Main guard.

Eric saw the soiled underwear she threw away in the trash can.

She didn't throw her pajamas in the trash, though.

There was also blood on her pajamas.

After Eric washed her pajamas, she came out of the main bathroom carrying the garbage bag in the trash can of the main bathroom.

Layla was lying on the bed playing with her mobile phone. When Eric came out from the main guard, she couldn't help but ask, "Eric, do you have a nanny at home? Why don't you let your nanny take care of me? Go back!"

Although Eric was working as a male servant, So Layla was very moved, but she didn't want to torment Eric like this.

Eric hands were particularly beautiful. It was no exaggeration to say that his hands were more tender than hers.

How dare Layla let him do rough work here.

"I didn't hire a nanny." Eric replied, "If you want to hire a professional nanny, I can hire one for you right now."

Layla thought for a few seconds, and replied: "Forget it! I'll be fine in two days. I won't eat indiscriminately again."

"Yes. You lie on the bed and don't move around. I'll dry your clothes. Let's cook."

When Eric said these words, he was thinking about dinner tonight.

Layla's appetite was pretty good today, and she was wondering if Eric should cook her some nutritious meat dishes tonight.

She had been eating porridge and noodles for two days in a row, and she had lost a lot of weight visible to the naked eye.

About an hour later, Layla's cell phone rang.

When Layla saw the call from Avery, she answered it without thinking.

“Layla, your father and I came to see you! I brought you dinner. You can open the door for us later.”

Layla: “...Mom! Where have you been? Have you set off?!”

In the kitchen, the sound of Eric cutting vegetables stopped.

Eric heard Layla talking on the phone, and immediately walked over to see what happened.

“We’ve arrived in your neighborhood. We just parked the car.” Avery returned unhurriedly, “Aren’t you on your period? I’m afraid you won’t be able to eat well, so I brought you food and soup.”

Layla so touched!

Really moved! It’s just that Eric was at her house.

If her parents saw Eric living in her house and taking care of her, how would they explain it!

Layla hung up the phone and she slipped out of bed!

“Eric, my parents are here! They’ll be here soon! Hurry up and hide in the guest room!” When Layla was speaking, she took off the apron from Eric’s body and put it on herself.

Eric also panicked: “Is it safe to hide in the guest room?”

“I will try to keep them away from the guest room!” Layla hurriedly sent Eric to the guest room, “If you really find out, don’t be afraid! I will protect you.”

After sending Eric into the guest room, Layla began searching the room to see if there were any of Eric’s personal belongings.

Five minutes later, the doorbell rang.

Layla took a deep breath and opened the door.

Avery and Elliot were taken aback when they saw the apron on their daughter.

“Baby, are you cooking? Didn’t mom say to bring you food?” Avery was so

startled by the apron on Layla that she didn't notice that her daughter had lost a lot of weight.

"I didn't do it, I'm tidying up in the kitchen!" Layla smiled and fetched slippers for Mom and Dad, "You are really kind to me. I'm just on my period and I'm not sick... Why bother to come and bring me food?"

Avery changed her shoes and asked, "Where's Daisy?"

"I'm not feeling well during my period today, so Daisy went back first." Layla said, "Mom, Dad, please sit down!"

Avery couldn't sit still: "No one has taken care of you these two days... ..Mom will help you tidy up the room."

Layla suddenly remembered that there was a pile of stomach medicine on the bedside table in the master bedroom!

So she quickly grab Avery!

Chapter 2674

"Mom! I can find someone from the housekeeping company to clean up! You don't need to do this kind of rough work." Layla forcefully invited Avery to sit down on the sofa, "Mom, Have you had dinner? If not, let's have it together!"

"I have eaten with your father." Avery couldn't sit still because she found that her daughter's face seemed to have lost weight, "Layla, have you lost weight? Why have you become so haggard after two days of absence?"

Elliot also looked at Layla after hearing this.

It's okay if he didn't watch it, but he couldn't sit still after watching it.

"Baby, do you not eat well every day? Do you not sleep well either?"

Layla panicked all of a sudden.

The worried and distressed eyes of Avery and Elliot made Layla feel particularly guilty.

She felt that she shouldn't hide it from her parents, but she also thought that if she told the truth to her parents, they would definitely feel even more heartbroken.

"I... I'm just on my period... I don't have a good appetite." After hesitating for a few seconds, Layla decided to make the big problem smaller, after all, her gastroenteritis was almost cured.

"Then you should go home for the next few days! Why do you have to cook for yourself when you're so haggard! No matter how bad it is, you can order takeaway!" Avery said, taking off the apron from her daughter.

Seeing her daughter wearing an apron, Avery couldn't stand it.

Layla had never been in the kitchen to cook since she was a child. Now that she was so weak, she still had to cook and eat by herself. It was really hard!

"Mom, I'm just on my period and I'm not sick! I look weak, but I'm actually fine!"

Layla stood up from the sofa to prove that she was fine, "Look, I'm really fine!"

"You just don't want to go home, right?" Avery saw Layla trying to be brave, although she felt distressed, she would not force her.

"Hey, I just want to stay in bed these two days and don't want to move." Layla curled her lips, "I'll be fine in two days. When my appetite improves, I'll gain weight back soon."

"Okay. You can eat first!" Avery took out the food she brought from the bag, and the aroma immediately hit her nostrils.

Layla's stomach growled.

In the past two days, she followed the principle of eating less and more meals, and she didn't eat much at each meal, so she was hungry quickly.

"Are you so hungry?" Avery handed the chopsticks to Layla, and then brought out the soup for her.

Seeing Layla starting to eat, Elliot got up and walked towards the kitchen.

Out of the corner of her eye, Layla watched her father go to the kitchen.

Although her heartstrings were tense, she was still calm.

As long as Elliot didn't go to the guest room, it's fine.

"I'll go to the kitchen to have a look." Avery thought about what Layla said to clean up in the kitchen, but she might not have cleaned it up yet, so she wanted to go to the kitchen to help her clean up.

"Okay!" Layla responded, and Avery walked towards the kitchen.

On the counter in the kitchen, there were pre-cut vegetables, and on the cutting board, there were chopped green onions, ginger and garlic...

"Our daughter is quite patient!" Avery looked at the ingredients on the counter, and smiled, "It seems that she really likes to cook. People who have their periods are very weak. If it were me, I would definitely not cook by myself."

Elliot didn't want Layla to suffer from cooking, so he didn't pick up the compliments on Avery.

Layla saw her Mom and Dad in the kitchen, so she slipped into the bedroom immediately with the bowl in hand. Hide all the stomach medicine in the bedroom under the bed!

In case Avery insisted on coming to clean her room later, no matter whether it was placed in the bedside cabinet or in the closet, it might be seen by Avery.

After hiding the stomach medicine, Layla's tense nerves immediately relaxed a lot.

She came out of the bedroom with the bowl in her hand, and suddenly found that her mother was alone in the kitchen.

"Mom! Where's Dad?" When Layla asked this sentence, she found that the door of the guest room opened at some point!

With a bang, Layla felt a thunderbolt knocking her down!

"I don't know! The house is only this big, let's see if your dad went to the bathroom..." Avery didn't know where Elliot went.

Chapter 2675

"Dad!" Layla ran into the guest room with a bowl in her arms.

in the guest room.

Elliot stood in front of the bed, frowning slightly, looking at Layla.

"What's wrong?" Elliot just came in out of curiosity.

It was found that the bed was made in the guest room, and it seemed that someone was sleeping here.

"Dad, this is... This is the room where Daisy sleeps. There are her personal

belongings in it... nothing to see." While lying, Layla quickly looked around the guest room, and unexpectedly she didn't see Eric!

She didn't know where Eric was hiding!

Fortunately, he hid, otherwise, if his father saw him, there would be a storm!

"Aren't you two good friends? You're so weak now that she won't stay to take care of you?" Elliot came out of the guest room and asked doubts.

"She also wanted to take care of me, and I asked her to go back. I'm not very strong today, and I don't want to talk to people. I just want to stay by myself.

Dad, you haven't had a period, so you don't know how it feels. You can go and ask Mom," Layla said, walking toward the kitchen.

Avery: "You don't have the energy to talk to people anymore, you still have the energy to cook by yourself!"

Layla: "I didn't have any energy when I let her go! After that, I slept better."

Her explanation made sense.

"Okay, after you finish eating, I will leave with your father. Don't disturb you and rest." Avery quickly cleaned up the ingredients on the desk, "I will put the

chopped vegetables in the refrigerator for you I see that you have bought a lot of noodles in the refrigerator. You can't just throw away your three meals a day like this! If you don't want to cook, you can order takeaway!"

"Got it! You can buy noodles casually. It may not be possible to finish it." Layla quickly finished the rice in the bowl, and then went to drink the soup, "Mom, I will put the rest of the food in the refrigerator and eat it tomorrow."

Elliot and Avery did not speak. Because both of them were very sad.

When Layla was at home before, they never let her eat leftovers.

Now Layla had moved out to live, and life had become like this.

If there was a nanny, it would not be like this.

"Dad, Mom, don't you two look at me with such pitiful eyes! I'm really fine...I look weak because of a special situation. I promise to eat it in two days!" Layla forced a smile.

"I don't think you were so weak when you had your period before?" Avery recalled when Layla had her period last month, "Are you really okay?"

"It's really okay!" Layla said, "It's because you haven't seen me for two days that you think I've changed a lot."

"Okay! Layla, if you have anything to do, you must tell your parents. If it's not convenient for you to tell your father, just tell your mother." Avery urged.

"Sure! You are not only my mother, but also my best friend! I will never hide anything from you." Layla promised.

Only then did Avery feel relieved.

Before Avery left, she went to her bedroom to take a look.

Seeing that the bedroom was relatively clean, she left with Elliot.

As soon as her parents left, Layla immediately put down the soup bowl and ran to the guest room.

“Eric! My parents have left! Where have you been hiding?”

At this moment, the wardrobe door opened and Eric came out.

Layla: “.....”

Chapter 2676

Layla couldn't help laughing out loud: “Eric, I didn't expect you to be hiding in the closet Hahahaha! Have you ever been so ashamed?”

Eric blushed slightly, “Yeah.”

“Are you so afraid of my parents?” Layla sat down by the bed and continued to laugh.

Fortunately, there was nothing in the wardrobe in the guest room, it was empty. So it wouldn't be too crowded for Eric to hide inside.

“I'm afraid of causing unnecessary trouble. You are still sick, and you refuse to tell your family about your illness. If they see me, how can I explain it?” Eric stood in front of her, looking down at her, “Have you had dinner yet?”

“Yes. My parents brought it for me, a lot, and it's still hot, go eat it!” Layla stood up, still couldn't help laughing, and joked, “Eric, you are not like an elder at all... There is no elder like you.”

“I am indeed too indulgent to you. I should have secretly told your mother the first time I found out that you were sick. As long as your mother finds an excuse to come here, she can find out that you are sick without betraying me.” Eric said seriously.

The smile on Layla's face disappeared immediately: “Don't make up your mind. If you really betrayed me, I can feel it. And I'm getting better soon, and you don't need to betray me anymore.”

Eric: “Yes.”

“The food is on the table, go and eat!” Layla pointed to the food and dishes on

the coffee table.

Eric took a look: "You haven't eaten much, have you?"

"After eating a small bowl, I can't eat anymore. My stomach has been hungry for the past two days." Layla sat down on the sofa, leaned against the back of the sofa, and sighed slightly, "It feels like I'm going through a catastrophe these days. I've been eating for a long time Not so unlucky anymore."

Eric went to the kitchen to get his own bowls and chopsticks, chatted with her while eating: "You are not unlucky, it's because you were taken care of so well in the past and never suffered."

Layla: "Forget it What you said makes sense. But I don't think it's necessary to praise suffering, why do you have to suffer?"

"Yes! You don't have to come out to suffer, why do you have to move out?" Eric looked up at her, "When you recover from illness Just move back and live!"

Layla: "...I moved out with great difficulty, and I won't move back. Don't worry, if anything happens to me in the future, I won't bother you anymore."

Eric: "That's not what I meant."

Layla: "Then what do you mean? Eric, I find that you are becoming more and more dishonest."

Eric bowed his head and ate in silence.

"You rejected me because you were afraid of my parents' opposition." Layla said her analysis, "You have been so good to me these two days, it is clearly the same as before. Eric, you are afraid of my parents, but I am not. I can persuade them."

"Layla, be more sober." Eric put down the bowl and chopsticks, lost his appetite, and moved his lips. He clearly wanted to say a lot, but in the end, he only said one sentence," ...You deserve a better man."

“What is better? According to my parents, my brother, and my age, a man with outstanding abilities and a distinguished family background is better. Is it right?”

“Yes.” Eric said firmly, “You can do nothing wrong if you listen to your parents. They won’t harm you.”

“Of course they won’t harm me. But they are not me after all. They don’t know what I want.” Layla’s tone was also very firm, “I only know that whoever I am happy with is the one I want to be with. I don’t care if the other party is rich or similar to me in age...”

“You have too little contact with the opposite s-e-x.” Eric made a judgment.

“My parents said the same thing. I also tried to listen to them and meet many men, but the end result is still the same. I can’t talk to those people. Sometimes I wonder if you are a fairy tale I have seen too much. You think that the happy life of the princess and the prince is the end. But in reality, not everyone can be so lucky and find someone who will stay together for a lifetime. I can’t control the future, I just care about my present I like you now, and I want to marry you, even if I am not happy with you in the end, can’t we still separate and start again? Why don’t you give me a chance to try and make mistakes?”

Eric looked at Layla, it felt like she had changed somewhat from before.

Now Layla could make him speechless and overwhelmed.

“You all think of me as a child, whether I am five years old, or fifteen years old, or twenty-five years old now, I will always be a child in your eyes. I know you love me, but I don’t like this kind of love. So I moved out.” Layla said these words, then got up from the sofa and walked towards the bedroom.

Chapter 2677

Eric watched the bedroom door close, and rubbed the space between his brows with his slender fingers.

...

Eozambiulle.

After Chad, Hazel and Mike had breakfast in the hotel restaurant, they went to check out.

They had already seen the aurora, so there was no need to stay in this small town.

Next, they were going to the capital of Eozambiulle.

Mike promised Hazel yesterday that after watching Aurora, he would take her to the capital to play.

Avery said that Hazel had suffered a lot in the past 18 years, and taking her out to play, it was best to go to a prosperous place.

That's what Mike planned too.

In addition, the school that Lucas attended happened to be in the capital of Eozambiulle, so Mike planned to live in the capital after going to the capital. In the afternoon, He could take Hazel to that School.

That School was a noble school, and the tuition fees were so high that ordinary families couldn't afford it.

Lucas didn't dislike Hazel before, and he treated Hazel well, so his character should be good.

However, Hazel didn't want to see him, and said that he would focus on his studies in the future, Mike didn't investigate Lucas's detailed family situation.

After nearly two hours of driving, the car stopped at the entrance of the hotel in the center of the capital.

Mike booked a room in advance, so after arriving at the hotel, he went directly to the front desk to get the room card.

After taking the luggage to the room and putting it down, the three of them went to the restaurant to have lunch.

Mike assigned Chad afternoon tasks.

“You make a guide for the game. It must be fun and interesting.”

Chad: “Yeah.”

“I will take Hazel outside for a walk in the afternoon. I hope to see the guide you made during dinner.” Mike continue.

Chad raised a question mark: “You two go out to play, let me do strategy in the hotel?”

Hazel suppressed a smile. It seemed that Uncle Mike really didn't say anything to Uncle Chad.

Mike: “Yes. Are you dissatisfied?”

Chad saw Hazel smiled, so he held back Mike: “Okay! No problem. We won't eat at the hotel tonight. I'll order a restaurant outside, and we'll eat something good. “

“Uncle Chad, thank you for your hard work!” Hazel said sweetly.

“It's not hard, but don't you take a nap?” Chad asked.

Hazel: “I'm not sleepy.”

She didn't have the habit of taking a nap at first, but now that she came to Eozambiulle, she felt that she was very close to Lucas, so she wasn't sleepy anymore.

Mike: “I've never been sleepy. So you go to bed after dinner, and Hazel and I will go out for a stroll.”

Chad: “Okay.”

After lunch, Mike took Hazel to the hotel entrance so they could stop a taxi and go to that noble school.

Chapter 2678

“Can we go in?” Hazel was a little uneasy.

Mike laughed and said, "Theoretically, tourists can't go in casually, but we just need to register."

Hazel: "Oh...Uncle Mike, do you know anyone there?"

"No." Mike said. "But the guard doesn't know. Don't talk later, just follow me. I promise to take you in."

Hazel looked at the confident expression on Mike's face and trusted him.

Mike was embarrassed by Hazel's look, and touched his face, "Are you afraid that I will speak big?"

"Of course not. I think you are very powerful. You are different from my father and brother." Hazel said from the bottom of my heart.

"Can there be different types of prowess?" After Mike asked, he suddenly understood, "Do you think I am better at crooked ways?"

Hazel couldn't help laughing: "Why is this crooked way? We don't do bad things?"

Mike: "Actually, you're right. I'm really different from your father. I just like to think about messy things..."

"I think it's quite interesting." Hazel sincerely praised, "As long as I don't do bad things."

"Before I met your mother, I was not a good person. Then I met your mother, and your mother took care of me. Later, when I met Chad, he also took care of me...Hey, I like someone to care about me."

"Because it means someone cares about me." Hazel and Mike felt the same way, "Who doesn't like someone who cares about you?"

Mike: "Hazel, someone will always care about you in the future "

Hazel: "Yes!"

Half an hour later, the car stopped at the magnificent gate of the School.

After Mike and Hazel got off the car, they walked directly towards the gate.

“I have an appointment with Professor Niggin. He’s in a meeting right now, so let’s just register here and go in.” Mike lied to the security guard at the door without blushing.

The security guard gave Mike a serious look.

Probably because Mike was well-dressed and had an unusual temperament, so the security guard didn’t question anything.

After all, Professor Niggin might really be in a meeting right now.

There was no way for him to call Professor Niggin to confirm.

The security guy pulled out the registration book and told Mike to fill it out.

Mike turned his head and smiled at Hazel, then quickly wrote down the message.

After the registration was over, Mike took Hazel into the campus smoothly.

Hazel breathed a sigh of relief, and said, “Uncle Mike, is there really Professor Niggin in this school?”

“Yes! And he is a relatively famous professor in this school. The security guard should know.” Mike put his hands in his pockets, with a smug expression on his face. Laughing, “Professor Niggin is indeed in a meeting right now.”

Hazel gave Mike a thumbs up: “Uncle Mike, you are too good! You can even make up a complete story when you lie. True and false, It’s so unpredictable.”

“Hahaha! We can’t treat people as fools, can we?” Mike said, walked to the side, and looked at the guide map.

Hazel also walked over.

“This school is quite old. Look at these buildings, they were basically built in the last century.” Mike explained to Hazel while looking at the map.

“Well, I think the stone bricks on the ground also have a sense of age.” Hazel said, “It’s very beautiful here. Going to school here will increase your

happiness.”

“That’s because you are easy to be satisfied.” Mike read the map, took Hazel to the side road, “Let’s go around first, then go inside and walk around again, and we can almost see this school.”

“Yeah. I’ll take a photo.” Hazel took out her phone and pressed the shutter on a building in front of her.

“I knew I would bring a drone!” Mike said, “It will look better if you use a drone to take pictures.”

Hazel: “Will others let us use a drone?”

Mike: “We are all in, no one cares that we’re here.”

“I’ll just take a few photos as a reminder.” Hazel didn’t have too high requirements for the photos, she came here just to fulfill her little wish in her heart, and now she has been fulfilled.

“Would you like me to help you?” Mike asked.

Hazel: “No need! I don’t want my parents to know that I’m here.”

The main reason was that She didn’t want her parents to know the existence of Lucas.

Because she was Hazel now, she didn’t want her parents to think that she still wanted to have anything to do with the past.

Chapter 2679

The two walked leisurely all the way. After walking for about twenty minutes, Mike stopped.

“Hazel, look over there.”

In the direction Mike pointed, there was a big tree.

The big tree grew thick and strong, but it wasn’t particularly tall.

There were many small signs hanging on the branches of the tree.

“Hahaha! Superstition knows no country.” Mike led Hazel towards the tree.

Not far from that tree, there was even a pavilion.

The plaque above the pavilion said Wishing Pavilion.

Correspondingly, that big tree was called the wish tree.

Everyone wrote down their wishes, hung them on the wish tree, and prayed for blessings.

Mike walked under the big tree and took a few signs to see everyone’s wishes.

“Uh...do not fail the exam.”

“Catch up with the male god.”

“Successfully lose weight!”

“Get rich!”

After reading the wishes of several people, Mike couldn’t help but asked Hazel with a smile: “Do you want to write down your wish too? What if this broken tree comes true?”

“I don’t seem to have any wish. I feel that I am the happiest person in the world now. If I make another wish Any wish feels like greed.” Hazel thought for a while and found that she really didn’t have any wish.

In the future, let nature take its course.

She’ll finish college well, and do career planning after college.

“It doesn’t have to be a wish. You can also write down what you want to say, or what you want to say to your friend... What if your friend sees it someday in the future? Right!” Mike said, seeing Hazel didn’t object immediately, so he walked towards the pavilion.

There was a machine at the kiosk that automatically sold wish tokens.

Mike took out his wallet, took out a coin and put it in the coin slot of the machine. Soon, a wish card fell out.

Mike took the wish card and handed it to Hazel.

The pen was on the table and was free.

“I don’t want to read it, you write it!” Mike said, walking away a few steps.

Hazel held the wish card, hesitated for a few seconds, and picked up the pen.

She did have something to say to Lucas.

But she didn’t necessarily want Lucas to see these words.

Let’s use this wish card as an emotional outlet!

Ten minutes later, she finished writing and walked to Mike with the wish card.

“Where do you want to hang it? Higher or lower?” Mike asked.

Hazel blushed slightly: “I want to hang it higher, so that no one can see it.”

She remembered the scene where Mike read someone else’s wish just now. It would be a shame if her wish was read out so casually by others.

Mike glanced at the top of the tree.

He couldn’t reach it.

He could either use a ladder or climb a tree. But there were no ladders, and climbing trees was afraid of being hit...

Mike’s brain was running at high speed, and soon he thought of an excellent place.

“Hazel, don’t you want people to see your wish card?” Mike asked.

Hazel nodded.

“Then we don’t hang here anymore. I know there is a good place.” Mike led Hazel away from the wishing booth.

Chapter 2680

“What a good place?” Hazel asked curiously.

“Let’s go to the administration building.” Mike replied.

Hazel: “Ah? Administrative building? Are you going to the administrative

building?”

“No. Let’s go to the principal’s suggestion box.”

Hazel immediately understood Mike’s thoughts: “Uncle Mike, you want me to put this in the principal’s opinion Box?!”

Mike: “That’s right! Let me tell you, the principal’s suggestion box is just a decoration. Even if someone writes a prank letter and throws it in, no staff will open it.”

Hazel thought what Mike said was a little bit reason.

After all, Mike’s expression and tone were so determined. Mike was so much older and had more experience. Listening to him, it should be right.

So the two went to the administration building.

Outside the principal’s office in the administration building, there was a principal’s suggestion box.

Mike snapped his fingers proudly, then took the wish card from Hazel’s hand, and delivered it into the principal’s suggestion box.

When he heard the sound of ‘Boom’, Mike laughed and said: “I’ll just say it! This is just a decoration. There is no letter of opinion in it.”

Hazel nodded: “Uncle Mike, you are so amazing! You can think of this place.”

Mike: “Hahaha! Your mother always said that my brain circuit is different from normal people.”

Hazel: “But I think your brain circuit is very interesting. It’s very fun to be with you.”

“After that, you will have a long vacation and You can find me in Bridgedale.”

“Okay! My eldest brother is also in Bridgedale. When my studies are stable, I will visit you if I have time off.”

“Okay.”

A week later.

Hazel finished her tour in Eozambiulle, and set foot on the flight back home with Mike and the others.

At the same time, Lucas's cell phone rang.

He picked up the phone and saw that it was an unfamiliar call, but it was a number from Eozambiulle.

He answered the phone, and a woman's voice came: "Are you Lucas? I am Anna, the supervisor of the Student Affairs Department."

Lucas frowned slightly: "Hello, what can I do?"

"Can you come to the Student Affairs Department? The principal's secretary gave me something and asked me to pass it on to you. And there are some things I have to say to you face to face." Anna's words aroused Lucas's curiosity.

Lucas had been in school for several months, and his life had been quite peaceful.

He was not very gregarious, and basically stayed in the dormitory except for classes. He's rarely participating in various club activities and private gatherings among classmates.

He closed his notebook and came out of the dormitory.

There was a special place for bicycles at the entrance of the dormitory.

He pushed his bicycle out, then checked his phone to see where the Student Affairs Department was.

About ten minutes later, he came to the Student Affairs Department.

When Anna saw him, she warmly asked him to sit down.

"This is from your friend." Anna picked up a wish card from the table and handed it to Lucas, "I checked and you are a freshman this year. You know that

our school has a wish tree, right? It's a very old tree.”

Lucas shook his head while taking the wish card.

He passed the wish tree many times by bicycle, but never stopped.

So he didn't know what wish tree was.

“Oh, I bought this brand at the wish booth in the school, and it can be hung on the wish tree. However, your friend delivered this brand to the principal's suggestion box.” Anna shrugged, “Of course, this brand may also be Someone took it from the wish tree and delivered it to the principal's suggestion box as a prank.”

“The principal's secretary asked me to give you this wish card, so that you can ask your friend whether she did it on purpose or was it pranked by someone else. If so On purpose, then tell her not to do it again in the future. The principal's suggestion box is for submitting opinions, not a wish box!” Anna conveyed the words of the principal's secretary to Lucas.

Lucas stared at the words on the wish card, dazed.

What was written on it was—— To: Young Master, I'm here to see you. You have to take care of yourself! I hope you are happy every day. []

Chapter 2681

“By the way, there is no signature on this wish post. Go back and ask which friend of yours wrote it.” Anna continued.

Lucas held the wish sticker tightly in his palm.

This was written by Siena.

Although she didn't sign it, Lucas knew it was Siena.

Because only Siena called him young master.

But wasn't Siena already dead?

When did she come here and write this wish post?

Before she died?

“Director, can I ask you how often the principal’s suggestion box is opened?”

Lucas asked, rolling his Adam’s apple.

Anna shook her head: “I don’t know about this either. How about I call and ask?”

“Then I will trouble you.”

Anna picked up the phone, found the number of the principal’s secretary and dialed it.

After the call was made, Anna asked Lucas’s question.

The other party replied: “This is irregular. It mainly depends on whether I am busy with work. Sometimes it is once a month, and sometimes it is once every two months. It will not exceed three months at the latest.”

This answer made Lucas a little hope that rose in his heart was shattered.

Might be this was really what Siena came to write to him before she died.

But, why did Siena deliver the wish card to the principal’s suggestion box?

Did she think that by posting it in the principal’s suggestion box, Lucas could see it?

It must be so.

If she hung the wish card on the wish tree, then it was impossible for Lucas to see her wish card in his life.

Thinking of Siena’s good intentions, Lucas’s eyes couldn’t stop getting moist.

“Lucas, why are you crying?” Seeing this, Anna immediately handed him a tissue.

He was seldom talkative, and he didn’t like to talk to teachers or classmates.

It was even more impossible for outsiders to speak their minds.

But at this moment, he couldn’t help the grief in his heart.

“She’s dead.” When Lucas said this, tears rolled down from the corner of his

eyes.

Thinking of Siena coming all the way here to write this wish card before she died, his psychological defense collapsed.

He regretted it.

He regretted that he shouldn't have been so fierce to her before.

He regretted not letting her take him to the airport before.

If he knew in advance that her life was running out, he would listen to her nagging patiently and say goodbye to her.

...

Aryadelle.

After the tour, Hazel began to adjust her mentality and prepare for college life.

The night before Hazel went to report at the university, Layla went home for dinner and had a heart-to-heart talk with Hazel.

"When you first arrived at university, you don't know everyone, but don't worry, you will definitely make good friends with similar interests."

Hazel: "Okay."

She felt that if other students could adapt, she must be able to.

"By the way, didn't Uncle Mike and Uncle Chad give you a house? You definitely don't have time to pay attention to decoration and the like. When I'm free, I'll go to Bridgedale to help you take a look." Layla said, "I'll take care of the soft packing."

"Sister, aren't you very busy with work? You don't need to bother yourself with such trivial matters. Uncle Mike and the others will definitely fix it." Hazel didn't know that Layla wanted to go to Bridgedale for another matter.

Chapter 2682

"How can this be troublesome! I often go to Bridgedale." Layla laughed, "The

traffic is so convenient, if you want to go there, just go there. I will go to see your house, and I will also go to see my brother!"

"Oh... good! It's a pity that I can't run around before the winter vacation."

"Isn't there a long holiday on New Year's Day?" Layla said, "You can go to play on New Year's Day! Then your house Pretend it too."

"New Year's Day is only a few days away, right?"

"You can ask for a few more days off."

Hazel shook her head: "I'll go to see Big Brother again during the winter vacation. Anyway, the winter vacation will not be long after New Year's Day."

"That's okay too! I'll take a video for you then." Layla smiled, "Are you sure you won't let our parents send you to university tomorrow?"

During dinner, they chatted about this topic.

Hazel said that it would be good to let the driver take her to university tomorrow. She would not be staying on campus for the time being, and after reporting, she would probably be able to go home.

"If Mom and Dad go, what if someone recognizes them?" Hazel smiled awkwardly, "I don't want to become a famous person in university before I go to university. There are not many people in Avonsville who don't know Dad's face!"

"Hahaha! Mom is much more low-key, you can ask Mom to take you there!"

Layla said, "Or let them both wear masks so that others can't recognize. The two of them really want to send you to University."

"Sister, when you were in University, were your parents also sending you there?" Hazel asked.

"That's right! I didn't live on campus. If I didn't live on campus, I would actually save a lot of things... I remember when I went to report at the University, I walked around the University and came back." Layla laughed.

“Don’t you have to pay tuition or something?” Hazel asked.

“When I received the admission notice, there was a card in it. If you recharge it in advance, the University will automatically deduct the tuition fee.” Layla recalled the situation at that time, “There are also some miscellaneous procedures, such as applying for a campus card. Yes, it was my father’s assistant who helped me run the errands. I didn’t do anything anyway. If you don’t want your parents to wear masks, you can wear a mask yourself. Then others won’t recognize who you are.”

Hazel couldn’t help laughing : “What a good way.”

The next day.

Elliot and Avery accompanied Hazel to the university to report.

Nantah(N) University was a key university in Avonsville, and the broadcasting and hosting major of this university was relatively strong.

This was also the main reason why Hazel chose this University.

Knowing that her daughter didn’t want to be too high-profile, Avery prepared masks for herself and Elliot.

After the car arrived at the University, Avery and Elliot put on masks consciously.

Hazel didn’t ask her parents to wear masks. Because she prepared the mask herself.

Now that her Mom and Dad were wearing masks, she felt a little embarrassed.

“Hazel, I discussed it with your father last night. Because your University is indeed a bit far away from home. If you sometimes have classes at night, or there are activities at University at night, it may be troublesome to go home, so Your father and I want to buy you a house outside the University.”

Avery held Hazel’s hand and told Hazel what they thought.

Hazel was stunned for a moment.

Buy house?

Others started University to pay tuition fees, but she started University to buy a house?

“Let’s go to the University first to get familiar with the University environment.”

Seeing Hazel in a daze, Elliot said softly, “Next time, you will come to University by yourself. If you have anything to do, you must tell us.”

Hazel nodded, “Dad, have you paid the tuition?”

Elliot: “Yeah. It’s all done. We’re here today to get acquainted with the University.”

Hazel remembered what Layla said last night.

It was exactly as Layla said.

Immediately after entering the University, a strange male trotted towards them.

Chapter 2683

“Mr. Foster, the tour bus is here. There are a lot of people in the University today, so it may take a little longer to finish the tour.”

“It’s okay. Safety first.” Elliot took Avery and Hazel on the tour bus.

Hazel: “...”

Looking at the busy students of the same age on campus, but sitting in the tour bus, it seemed that she was here for sightseeing.

The man driving the tour bus should be a staff member on campus.

While driving, he explained to them.

Hazel listened carefully, after all, this was where she would spend the next three years.

After about half an hour, they finished a rough tour of the University. The staff asked if they wanted to take them for a walk.

Hazel immediately said, “Uncle, we can go shopping by ourselves. Thank you for your hard work.”

Seeing Hazel say that, Elliot asked the staff to leave.

“Mom, there are cold drinks sold there.” Hazel was a little thirsty.

Today the temperature was quite high and the sun was quite bright. At this point, the temperature was high.

Avery looked towards the beverage store, and there were many students buying cold drinks there.

“If you want to drink, go buy it!” Avery said.

“Mom, do you want to drink?”

“Mom just drinks water.” Avery had a bottle of water in his hand.

“I actually want to eat ice cream more.” Hazel smiled and said what was in her heart, “Mom, do you want to eat it?”

Avery glanced at Elliot, then took Hazel's hand and walked towards the cold drink shop.

Elliot definitely wouldn't eat ice cream.

Avery didn't like eating ice much either. But she saw Hazel was interested, so she ate with her.

After a while, Avery and Hazel walked up to Elliot with an ice cream.

“It's almost time to see the University. It's a little early for lunch now. How about we go and see the house?” Avery said to her daughter, “Your father saw a few houses near your University last night, and made an appointment to see the house today.”

“Ah? Already have an appointment?” Hazel didn't expect them to act so fast.

“Yeah! It's just outside the University, very close. Let's go and have a look before we decide whether to buy it or not.” Avery added, “It's good for you to live here once in a while, so you don't get too tired from running back and forth.”

“I think it's too waste of money.” Hazel said shyly.

“The location of your University is a bit remote, and the housing prices here are quite cheap.” Avery said, “I also checked last night, and it’s not expensive. You don’t have to worry about money. It’s more important than anything else for you to go to University with peace of mind.”

“Mom and Dad, you are so kind to me. I always feel like I am dreaming.” Hazel held Avery’s arm, sniffed, and then took a bite of the ice cream.

The ice was cold and had a sweet taste, filling the whole body.

“You are our daughter, of course we want to love you.”

The three came out of University and drove to see the house.

Elliot took a fancy to three houses last night.

The first house was the closest and the newest community to the University.

He took a fancy to a well-decorated 110-square-meter apartment inside.

The second house was a little farther away from the University. It was a townhouse with a slightly better living environment.

The third house was the farthest from the University, but it was a detached villa, very close to the sea, with the best environment. The biggest disadvantage was that it was far from the University.

Avery felt that her daughter would probably choose the first one.

Chapter 2684

Sure enough, after they looked at the first house, Hazel already had a satisfied expression on her face.

“Mom, how much is this house? I think it’s a bit big. I can’t live in such a big house alone. It would be great if I had a smaller house.”

Elliot listened to Hazel’s words, embarrassed and at a loss.

“Hahaha, this house is not too big. The housing price here is cheap, and the area of the house is generally larger. There are more than 130 square meters in

this community, and more than 150 square meters! The one I chose for you is already smallest.” Avery said.

The agent didn’t seem to understand the meaning of Avery’s words, and immediately said: “There are still 56 square meters of apartment in this community. This apartment is usually rented to students from Nantah University.”

After the agent said this, Avery, Elliot and Hazel had completely different expressions on their faces.

“Mom, the agent said that there is a 56-square-meter apartment! Let’s go and see the 56-square-meter apartment!” Hazel said excitedly.

Avery didn’t have time to speak, but Elliot spoke first: “Baby, 56-square-meter is too small. If mom and dad come here to see you one day, there’s not even a place to stay. Don’t you think so?”

Hazel was stunned for a moment.

Since Elliot said so, it was indeed not good to buy a place that was too small.

But a 56-square-meter house didn’t mean that parents didn’t even have a place to stay, right?

Hazel secretly took a look at Elliot. Her father was different from other people’s fathers.

Maybe the area of 56-square-meter would make Dad feel uncomfortable, right?

In this case, it was better to listen to Dad.

“Then let’s go and see the second set!” Hazel wanted to see what the second set was like.

Seeing that Hazel thought 110 square meter was too big, Avery felt that there was really no need to watch the next two sets.

“The other two houses your father chose for you are both villas. And they are

farther away from the University.” Avery explained the advantages and disadvantages to Hazel first.

When Hazel heard that it was a villa, she stopped immediately.

“Then let’s do this!” Hazel didn’t even think about it, and directly decided to want this 110 square meter.

It was too big just now, compared with the villa, it must be smaller.

“Don’t you really want to take a look?” Elliot wanted to take Hazel to have a look. “It doesn’t matter the size of the house, it mainly depends on how the living environment is. That single-family house can see the sea when you go out.

Although it is a little far from your University, but I can provide you with a driver.

The distance is not a problem at all.”

Hazel shook her head and refused without thinking: “I bought a house near the University, just to live here occasionally. It really doesn’t have to be so troublesome. I can go home and live at home.”

Elliot was particularly moved by Hazel’s words.

Hazel said that if she could go home, she still wanted to go home.

Elliot immediately took out his card and decided to buy this 110-square-meter house.

Before 12 o’clock at noon, they paid the money, signed the purchase contract, and got the keys to the house.

After doing all this, Elliot took Avery and Hazel to lunch.

Because Avery said she was hungry, they chose a restaurant near the University for lunch.

After ordering, Hazel sent a message to Layla: [Sister, you must have never imagined that Dad bought me a house near the University.]

Layla: [Hahaha! Because your University is too far away from home. I’m afraid

you come home too late sometimes, aren't you?]

Hazel: [Yes! I feel that mom and dad buy a house as casually as others buy cabbage.]

Layla: [Just get used to it. What is the difference between making money and not spending it and waste paper? Spend more money to boost GDP.]

Hazel: [Sister, are you used to living outside now?]

Layla: [I'm used to it. The first week is much better.]

Hazel: [Mmmmm! After dinner, we will go home. Report today, a lot of people! I feel the most relaxed.]

Layla: [Do you want to come to my company? I send you a drone. You haven't played it yet, have you?]

Hazel: [No. But I still won't go to your company. Afraid of disturbing your work. If you want to send me a drone, bring it back on Friday night!]

Layla: [I can get the driver to drive you home right now.]

Hazel: [Thank you sister!]

Layla: [In fact, there are drones at home, but they are all old models. I will send you the latest model. You can let our parents teach you how to use it.]

Chapter 2685

Hazel: [Okay.]

"Who are you sending messages to?" Avery asked Hazel with a smile, "Here comes your favorite cold preserved egg."

Hazel liked to eat preserved eggs, as well as coriander.

So when ordering just now, Avery told the waiter to put coriander in the preserved egg.

Hazel: "Send a message to my sister. My sister said she would give me a drone."

“Oh, yes! I will teach you how to use it later.” Avery took the initiative.

“Hmm!”

In the blink of an eye, half a month passed.

Hazel had fully adapted to university life during the half month.

At 2:30 this afternoon, she went to an elective class with her classmates.

Her elective course, she chose music.

It's not that she liked music so much, but that she liked music more than art.

After entering the music classroom, she opened the music textbooks casually.

Not long after, the class bell rang.

The door of the music classroom was pushed open, and a tall man walked in.

“Ahhh!” There was a burst of exclamation in the classroom, “Eric!”

Hazel stretched out her hands to cover her ears, and looked forward at the same time.

Why was Eric there?

Hazel knew Eric, but this was the first time seeing a real person.

Eric was a very famous artist. Hazel had heard his songs and watched the TV series he acted in.

She saw that Eric stood still on the podium in front of him, and raised his hand to the audience: “Hello, everyone, because your music teacher is sick and asked for leave, so today's class is for you. Come on.

There was another burst of exclamation from the audience!

“Eric! I like you so much! I am your fan!”

“I am also your fan! Can I take a photo with you after class? It would be even better if I can get your autograph!”

.. ...

Eric: “We'll talk about it after class is over. Now let's go to class first.”

Eric's eyes swept across the audience.

Because 99% of the students showed abnormal excitement, Hazel, who was relatively calm, was highlighted.

Eric's gaze stayed on Hazel's face for two seconds.

The more he looked at her, the more familiar she looked.

Originally, he wasn't going to roll the roll, but he picked up the roll reflexively.

On the roster, he suddenly saw a name that was not unfamiliar... Hazel Foster!

—Hazel Foster!

If his memory hadn't been confused, Avery and Elliot had a missing daughter named Hazel Foster.

The calmness on Eric's face was broken. He stared at the roster for a few seconds, and at the same time, it sounded in his mind that Layla had told him a few days ago that a major event had happened at home.

Could it be that this big event was...Hazel Foster's back?!

Eric originally wanted to roll the roll to confirm whether the girl in the audience was Hazel Foster.

But he took the lead in stepping down and came to Hazel.

He picked up the music textbook on Hazel's desk and opened it.

Her name was impressively written on the title page – Hazel Foster.

Chapter 2686

In the classroom, everyone was looking at Eric.

Because Eric was standing in front of Hazel, everyone's eyes fell on Hazel.

Why did Eric suddenly stop in front of Hazel?

Why did he pick up Hazel's book?

Could it be, did they know each other?

Eric quickly came back to his senses, and realized that his behavior was a little

abrupt, he immediately held up the book and explained to the students: "I forgot to bring the textbook." Then he lowered his eyes and asked Hazel: "Can I

borrow it?" Do I use your book?"

Hazel nodded.

After speaking, he took Hazel's book and strode towards the podium.

"Teacher, my book can also be used by you!" A female student said.

Eric: "One book is enough. Alright, let's start class."

The students sitting next to Hazel whispered to her: "I thought you knew Eric!"

Hazel smiled, shook her head.

"But my textbook is also taken out, why didn't he ask me to borrow it?" The female student sighed regretfully.

Hazel: "Maybe he just saw mine!"

"Oh... you are so lucky. There is a faint fragrance on Eric's body... your books will change in a moment...It's become fragrant."

Hazel: "..."

When Eric was lecturing on the stage, many students below secretly took out their mobile phones and secretly took pictures.

Hazel thought it was quite interesting, but she resisted the idea of secretly taking pictures with her mobile phone.

Some of Eric's music knowledge could be understood by Hazel, and some

Hazel couldn't understand, but no matter whether she understood it or not, she

listened very seriously After Eric talked for a while, he sat down in front of the piano next to him. The

slender fingers danced on the keys, and pleasant notes fluttered out.

Some female students couldn't help but let out a low cry of excitement.

Eric's every move was extremely elegant.

Hazel quietly watched him playing the piano.

After the song was over, Eric invited students to play the piano.

Hazel didn't know how to play the piano, so she didn't raise her hand.

Eric invited a male student and a female student to come on stage.

The classroom atmosphere was relatively relaxed throughout, and soon, the bell rang for the end of get out of class.

"Mr. Eric! Can we take a group photo? A group photo is also fine!" The female student was afraid that Eric would leave, so she immediately asked.

The other students followed suit.

Eric took Hazel's textbook and walked up to Hazel's seat: "Thank you."

Hazel: "You're welcome."

Hazel took the book and really smelled a faint fragrance.

The scent was not overly fragrant, but it was also impossible to ignore.

This scent was a bit like the smell of sunshine.

She wanted to describe it, but she couldn't. "Mr. Eric, please! Take a photo with us! I really like you so much!" A girl chased

after Eric and begged.

Eric smiled at Hazel, then turned to take pictures with other students.

Hazel didn't go over to take pictures.

Because the podium was already full of people.

Hazel put the textbooks into her schoolbag and left the classroom.

It was strange to say that Eric's gentle smile still appeared in her mind even though she had already walked out of the classroom.

Did Mr. Eric treat everyone like this? No wonder so many people liked him.

In the evening, the driver came to the school to pick up Hazel.

After Hazel got into the car, he chatted with the driver.

"A big star came to our school today."

The driver asked, "Which big star?"

“Eric, you must have heard of it, right?”

The driver laughed when he heard Eric’s name: “I’ve heard his name, and I’ve seen him before! He and your mother are friends!”

Chapter 2687

The smile on Hazel’s face froze suddenly.

Eric and his mother are friends.

Then Eric asked her to borrow books today, was it possible that he recognized her?

Hazel immediately opened her schoolbag, took out her music textbook, and opened it she patted herself on the head!

On the title page of the textbook, Eric left her a message.

Eric said he wanted to meet her privately, and he left a number on it.

This should be Eric’s number.

“Please stop the car.” Hazel immediately said to the driver.

The car had just been driven, not far away.

Hazel got off the car and dialed the number on the textbook.

Soon, the phone was connected, and Eric’s voice came: “Hello.”

“Mr.Eric, I’m sorry, I just saw what you wrote in my book.” Hazel said blushing.

“Are you still in school?” Eric said with a smile.

“Well, I’m at the school gate now.”

“Okay, I’ll go find you. I’ll be there in about ten minutes.” Eric said to Hazel after checking the time.

“Okay.”

After talking on the phone, Hazel saw the driver walking towards him.

“Uncle, I’ll go back later.”

“Oh, what’s the matter?” the driver asked.

“Eric asked me to meet.” Hazel couldn’t hide it, so she said directly, “Don’t tell my parents first. I’ll see what he wants to do with me.”

The driver nodded with a smile: “Okay. I won’t tell anyone.”

Because The driver knew that Eric was a good person, he wasn’t worried that something unpleasant would happen when Hazel and Eric met.

Ten minutes later, a black car stopped in front of Hazel.

The car window fell, and Eric’s face appeared in front of Hazel.

“Hazel, I’ll treat you to dinner.” Eric said.

This point was dinner time, and there were students everywhere outside.

In order to avoid unnecessary trouble, Eric didn’t get out of the car.

After he sent out the dinner invitation, Hazel readily agreed.

Hazel opened the door of the passenger seat and got into the car.

After the car drove out, The driver immediately drove to keep up.

“The car behind is my driver.” Hazel explained to Eric.

Eric smiled and said, “I’ve seen him.”

“Oh...I didn’t know you and my mother were friends!”

“I see. I only saw you after seeing that my guess was your parents brought you back.” Eric was in a good mood, “Your parents didn’t tell me about it.”

“Maybe it’s because I told my parents not to tell too much about it.” Hazel tried to find love for Eric.

“It’s better to keep a low profile. Otherwise, you won’t be able to go to school well.”

“Well, Mr. Eric, can I tell my parents about the dinner I had with you?” Hazel asked, “I’ll be late when I go back later, Mom will ask me.”

In fact, Hazel could choose to lie, saying that something happened at school, but Hazel didn’t want to lie to her mother.

“Of course. I’ll call your mother now.” Eric said, put on the bluetooth headset, and dialed Avery.

The call got through quickly.

“Aery, I met Hazel today. I’ll take her to dinner now, is that okay?” Eric confessed.

Avery was very surprised: “How did you meet?”

“I came to Nantah University today to help a friend take a class, and it happened that Hazel took this class. I saw her name, so I recognized her.” Eric replied.

“That’s such a coincidence.” Avery also smiled, “As long as she agrees to have dinner with you, it’s fine.”

“Well. She’s in my car now. After dinner, I’ll take her back home.”

“Okay.”

After talking on the phone, Eric took off his earphones.

Chapter 2688

“I made an appointment with your mother.

“Mr. Eric, do you specialize in teaching now?”

Eric said with a smile: “I am retired now, and teaching is just a small hobby of mine. There are not many classes every week.”

“Oh, what a coincidence today!”

Eric didn’t take music class, if the teacher didn’t ask for leave, then she and Eric wouldn’t be able to see each other.

“Indeed. Today is such a coincidence. When I saw your name in the textbook, I thought I was dreaming.” Having said that, Eric asked, “When did you return to Foster’s house?”

Hazel: “Just this summer vacation.”

Eric: "How are you getting along with your family?"

Hazel: "Yes. They love me very much. They treat me very well."

Eric asked again: "How are you getting along with your older brothers and sisters?"

"I stayed at home for a while! The second brother Robert and sister Layla are also very kind to me. Everyone is very kind to me."

"That's good. Your parents must be very happy! They have found you. They never gave up on you." Eric could almost imagine how happy Elliot and Avery would be.

"I'm so lucky to be their daughter. In the future, I must be filial to them." Hazel said with emotion.

"You are very sensible. Why did you choose to study at Nantah University?"

"I liked a host very much before. I just didn't know what major to study, so I wanted to learn broadcasting and hosting. Nantah University is a better major, so I came here."

Eric: "Quite assertive."

Hazel: "The main reason is that my parents are more open-minded, and they respect my ideas."

When Hazel talked about this, she was still very grateful, "At first they wanted me to go to the school of my second brother Robert, and to be in the same school as my second brother."

Eric: "Well, if you go to school here alone, your parents will definitely be worried."

Hazel: "I go home after school every day. They are not as worried as before."

"What do you want to eat?" Eric asked.

"Whatever! I'm not picky eaters. I can eat anything." Hazel looked at the scenery

outside.

The car drove all the way from the suburbs to the bustling area, and Eric finally parked the car in front of a barbecue restaurant.

“How about eating barbecue?”

“Yes!” Hazel replied with a smile, “Mr. Eric, your skin is so good, I thought you usually eat very light!”

Eric blushed when she praised him.

After the two entered the barbecue restaurant, they asked for a private room.

Eric must have been here before, so he didn’t even look at the menu and started ordering directly.

“Do you really have no taboos?” After Eric ordered the meal, he confirmed with Hazel again.

“I can eat anything. My sister is allergic to peanuts, but I don’t seem to have any allergies...” Hazel thought it might have something to do with her rough life since she was a child.

“You also know that your sister is allergic to peanuts.” Eric smiled.

“I know! My sister and I have a very good relationship.” After Hazel finished speaking, the phone rang.

It’s Layla.

Layla went home for dinner tonight. She had waited for Hazel to come back to eat together, but Hazel didn’t come back.

When Layla asked Avery why Hazel hadn’t come back, Avery hesitated and said nothing.

Layla thought it was too suspicious, so a video call was sent to Hazel.

“My sister is here to make a video call for me.” Hazel picked up the phone, said to Eric, and then answered the video call, “Sister.”

“Little sister, why haven’t you come back yet? Are you missing tonight? Class? I bought something nice to show you, when will you come back?” After finishing speaking, Layla saw that Hazel seemed to be outside, so she asked, “Where are you? A barbecue restaurant?”

Layla saw posters on the wall of the private room.

Hazel responded, and confessed honestly: “Sister, I have a music class today, and the teacher is Mr.Eric. I am with him now, and he treats me to dinner.”

Layla heard Eric’s name, her face was full of tears. The relaxed expression disappeared.

“He invited you to eat barbecue? Why didn’t he call me?” Layla said deliberately.

Chapter 2689

Layla: “Send you the location.”

“Forget it! They didn’t call me.”

Eric heard Layla’s unhappy tone, so he reached out to Hazel for a cell phone.

Hazel didn’t think much, and immediately handed the phone to Eric.

“Hazel and I ate near her school, and you’re quite far. So I didn’t call you.” Eric patiently explained.

“Why are you inviting my sister to dinner?” Layla said with a needle in her voice,

“My sister doesn’t know you at all and she doesn’t know about the two of us...”

Hazel heard her sister’s words.

After the sentence, She immediately had a melon-eating expression on her face.

Sister and Mr. Eric...had a story?

“I just invited your sister to dinner, I didn’t talk nonsense to her.” Eric blushed, a little embarrassed, so he changed the subject, “Have you eaten yet?”

“No! But I-I’m going to eat. Hang up.” Layla hung up the video call.

Eric returned the phone to Hazel.

Hazel took the phone and put it on the table, feeling uneasy.

Before knowing these things, Hazel was quite calm, but now she felt weird.

“Your sister and I... are not what you think... I watched her grow up, so I have a good relationship with her.” Eric bit the bullet and forcefully explained.

“Oh, you guys have a good relationship, but my sister didn’t tell you that I’m back at Foster’s house.” Hazel broke down.

Eric was even more embarrassed.

At this time, the waiter pushed the dining car in and put the dishes they ordered aside.

Eric picked up the juice jug and poured juice for Hazel.

At this time, the screen of Hazel's phone lit up.

Layla sent a message: [What did he tell you? you can send me a live message to tell me.]

Hazel: [OK. He just said that you two have a good relationship.]

Layla: [Huh.]

Hazel: [Sis, do you like him?]

Layla: [Mmm. I confessed to him and he rejected me. In order to make me give up, he quickly found a girlfriend.]

Hazel: [That’s too bad.]

Layla: [Please help me and ask him and his girlfriend what’s going on.]

Hazel: [OK.]

Eric saw Hazel keep sending messages, but didn’t say anything.

He could guess who she was messaging.

“Mr. Eric, When do you and your girlfriend plan to get married?” Hazel put down

her phone and asked obediently.

Eric: "Your sister asked you to ask?"

Hazel took a sip of juice from the juice cup: "hmm."

"Hazel, go back and persuade your sister not to be too horny." Eric didn't answer the question, but said earnestly, "I'm too different from her, it's not suitable."

"What's the difference?" Hazel could feel that her sister liked Eric very much, so she wanted to find out why thing.

"Age gap."

"Oh...you can't tell! You look quite young." Hazel stared at Eric for a while, then said with a smile.

"Your parents won't allow me to be with her. I don't want to see her falling out with the family because of this."

"Okay, I will persuade her when I go back." Hazel said in a low voice, "I don't think the age gap is a problem."

"I don't have a good relationship with your father." Eric said the deeper reason, "Your mother saved my life. At that time, your father and your mother often quarreled. I don't want to see your mother suffer, so I want to protect her. Maybe my way is too clumsy; your father regards me as a rival in love, and I also regard him as an enemy."

Chapter 2690

Hazel didn't expect things to be so complicated, and felt a little tricky all of a sudden.

"Then why does my sister like you so much?" Hazel was puzzled.

If Eric had a bad relationship with Elliot, shouldn't Layla stand by Elliot?

"I just said that they always quarreled at that time. Hayden and Layla were

relatively young at that time. When they were on winter and summer vacation, Hayden would follow your uncle, Mike, and Layla would follow me.” Eric recalled and the corners of his mouth twitched at these past events, “Later, after your father and your mother completely reconciled, the relationship between me and your father was not so rigid.”

Hazel nodded: “So, you and my sister spent a lot of time together. Long, so my sister should have liked you since she was a child. What about you? Do you like my sister?”

“Of course I like your sister. But what I mean by liking is not the kind of love between a man and a woman. A beautiful girl like your sister, is destined to be liked by people. No matter if they are younger than her, or the same age as her, or elders, as long as they see her, they will basically like her very much.”

Hazel agreed with this point.

Hazel: “My sister is not only beautiful, but also has a good personality. If I were a man, I would like her too.”

“Yes.” Eric took the tweezers and concentrated on grilling the meat.

Hazel suddenly thought of another question: “Mr. Eric, my sister confessed to you, do my parents know about it?”

“I know.” Eric put the grilled meat into Hazel’s bowl, “Because of this incident, my relationship with your parents is very awkward now.”

Hazel: “Oh... no wonder I came back and my mother didn’t tell me about this.”

Eric: “I can understand their feelings.”

“I don’t think my mother will treat you with that kind of prejudice, right? My mother gives me the feeling that as long as it is reasonable, there is nothing she cannot accept. She has a particularly strong tolerance and it’s also very high...”

Hazel speculated.

“You are right, your mother is indeed a very tolerant person. But this matter

cannot be considered from this aspect alone. Your father and your mother have a very good relationship, and they are very loving. Your mother can't just consider her own feelings, regardless of your father's feelings."

When Eric said this, Hazel completely understood that the biggest obstacle between Layla and Eric was his father.

After dinner, Eric sent Hazel home.

The car stopped at the entrance of Foster's courtyard.

Hazel got out of the car.

Layla heard the movement and strode out of the living room.

"Sister!" Hazel shouted immediately when she saw Layla.

Layla responded and strode over.

Eric was sitting in the car, whether he was going or not.

"Sister, I packed a barbecue for you." Hazel showed the bag in her hand to Layla, "It's all baked by Mr. Eric."

Layla took the bag over and said, "You go back to the house first! I'll be back after talking a little bit with him."

Hazel nodded sensibly, and quickly ran towards the door of the villa with her schoolbag on her back.

When Hazel went to the door to change her shoes, Avery and Elliot walked over.

They had already seen Layla talking to Eric at the gate of the courtyard.

Hazel was afraid that her parents would go out and make trouble with Eric, so she took the initiative to say: "Mom, what a coincidence today! Our music teacher is on sick leave."

Avery said with a smile on her face, "It's a coincidence. Are you full?"

"I'm full. I ate a lot of meat." Hazel put down her schoolbag and touched her

belly.

Seeing Hazel taking the initiative to speak, Elliot accosted, "What did he talk to you about?"

Hazel used her brains, and replied, "Talked a lot, about his work, and the past..."

He said that he had a serious accident before and was about to die, but my mother saved his life. He said he was very grateful to my mother."

Hazel's words reminded Avery of many past events.

"I'll ask him to come in and sit down!" Avery seemed to be discussing with Elliot, but actually walked out after speaking.

After Avery saved Eric, Eric never forgot this life-saving grace.

Chapter 2691

Avery had saved many people. She saved Eric at the beginning because of her little effort, so she didn't take this matter very seriously.

But to Eric, the meaning was different.

At the gate of the courtyard, Layla said goodbye to Eric, and Eric was about to leave, but at this moment, Avery walked over.

"Eric, since you're here, let's go in and sit down!" Avery invited.

Eric was a little confused.

"My mother called you, what are you still doing?" Layla teased and opened the door to let him get out of the car.

Eric got out of the car and followed Avery and Layla towards the villa.

After entering the living room, Layla took Hazel to the dining room.

Layla opened the barbecue brought back by Hazel and ate it with relish.

Hazel glanced towards the living room.

"Sister, don't you think it's too embarrassing for the three of them to stay together?" Hazel had already picked the ground for Eric's embarrassing toes.

“Your teacher Eric is very afraid of our parents. I guess he is also on pins and needles right now!” Layla laughed softly.

“Ah, sister, you did it on purpose!”

“He’s too timid. Let him practice his courage.” Layla said, taking out her mobile phone, “show you the renderings of your house. I’ll find Uncle Chad asked for it. He didn’t want to give it to us at first, because he wanted to show us when it’s ready. But I said I wanted to order a soft outfit, so I asked him for the picture.”

Hazel moved closer to Layla and looked at her mobile phone.

The house that Mike gave her was a villa, and the interior design of the villa was completed by Chad.

The finished renderings include soft decoration.

“Wow, it’s so beautiful! It’s like a candy house.” Hazel exclaimed.

Layla: “Yes. A lot of candy colors are used in it. If you like it, I will find someone to customize it according to the renderings.”

Hazel: “Sister, I feel like I was spoiled like a little princess by you.”

Layla: “You are a little princess! You are the little princess of our family, and I am the big princess. Hahaha!”

The laughter of the two sisters spread to the living room.

The living room fell silent.

Eric drank the water in the glass in one gulp, then looked at the time: “It’s getting late, I won’t disturb you.”

Avery got up from the sofa: “I’ll take you out.”

Eric: “No need.”

“Why are you being so polite?” Avery sent Eric out.

After the two went out, Avery whispered to Eric, “Don’t take Elliot’s attitude to heart.”

Elliot actually didn't say anything, but the expression on his face was not very friendly.

"It's okay." Eric smiled, "I'm very happy today. I'm really happy to see that you have found Hazel."

"We are also very happy. However, Hazel has a relatively low-key personality, and she doesn't want to be known by others, so we didn't notify many people."

Eric: "Understood. I won't tell anyone about this."

Avery: "Well. Be careful when driving on the road."

Eric: "Well. Go back to your house!"

Avery watched Eric off. After the car drove away, she went back to the house.

As soon as she entered the room, she saw Elliot and Layla sitting in the living room. The father and daughter seemed to be chatting.

Chapter 2692

"What are you talking about!" Avery walked up to Elliot.

"Just chat." Elliot said, "I want to chat with my daughter alone."

"Oh, are you driving me away?" Avery sneered, "Don't you just want to talk about Eric with your daughter? You think I can't guess what's on your mind? You still want to get me away... If you get away from me, I don't know what you two are talking about?"

Elliot's face was directly rubbed by Avery on the ground, his handsome.

"Mom, just give Dad some face!" Layla said calmly.

Avery responded, and then looked at Elliot: "Come to the room after talking with your daughter, and I have something to tell you."

Elliot: "..."

Suddenly Elliot felt a little uneasy.

He felt like he's going to be scolded by Avery.

After Avery walked away, Layla held back a smile and looked at Elliot: "Dad, what did you ask me just now?"

Elliot picked up the water glass on the coffee table, took a sip of water, suppressed his emotions, and said: "Eric has a girlfriend now, you won't mess around, right? Dad wants to remind you that there are many good men in this world. You are so good, what kind of man can't be found."

"Dad, I just talked to Eric a few words, not as much as my mother said to him!"

Layla couldn't laugh or cry, "I know he has a girlfriend, I can't be a mistress, don't worry!"

After hearing Layla's words, Elliot was relieved a lot. However, he quickly thought of another problem.

"Are Eric and his girlfriend still talking?" Elliot forgot to ask Eric just now.

Layla: "Should still be talking! I never heard that they broke up!"

Elliot: "Oh... I've basically finished what I want to say. I believe that you will not do things that will ruin your worth."

"Dad, don't worry about it. Even if I really want something, I will never disregard etiquette, righteousness and shame in order to get it. You go to my mother! I don't know what my mother will tell you!" Layla stood up from the sofa with a smile.

Elliot: "Your mother must say that my attitude towards Eric was not good enough just now. I can tell what she is thinking at a glance."

After Elliot finished speaking, he went to the bedroom to find Avery.

Avery had already taken out the pajamas of the two of them.

After Elliot entered the room, he closed the door behind him.

"Honey, do you want to tell me about Eric?"

"Are you guilty?" Avery raised her eyebrows and glanced at him.

Elliot: "Why am I guilty? I don't seem to have said anything to him?"

"Is there such a way of hospitality as you? When we met last time, you were not like this! During this period, Eric did nothing wrong, right?" Avery questioned.

Elliot sat down on the sofa next to him: "I just feel that my daughter has no more love for him. I'm afraid that my daughter will pester him. It makes me feel very humiliated, you know?"

"Please don't mix your daughter's feelings with your face." Avery looked at him seriously, "We have separated and reunited so many times, which quarrel was not trivial and without dignity? What do you think if you're still the same person you were back then... Can we still get together?"

"It's not the same thing. Can you ignore your daughter? If she becomes a mistress..."

Chapter 2693

"It's impossible for Layla to do such a thing!" Avery interrupted Elliot, "We watched our daughter grow up. Don't you know what kind of person she is? What do you think about our daughter?" Don't you have any confidence?"

Elliot: "Of course I believe in my daughter. I'm afraid that Eric will give her ecstasy soup."

Avery: "Eric is not that kind of person."

Elliot: "Avery, do you know Eric that well? We didn't know him that well."

"How can you say that! He is our friend, and we should give our friends the most basic trust. Just like Jun, Tammy... also there are Ben and the others, and we only met them later! But why can we trust them, but not Eric?"

"Don't get excited. Next time I see him, I just need to have a better attitude."

Elliot didn't want to quarrel with Avery.

It's been a long time since the two of them quarreled.

Now his face was suddenly flushed, but he's not used to it.

"I'm not excited, it's because you said more and more outrageous. If Eric is really the kind of person you think, do you think your daughter can still be at home now? I'm afraid she would have been abducted long ago." Avery complained.

Elliot: "If he dares to do that, I will never let him go!"

"Okay, go take a shower! There's nothing wrong with it, you have to act like a disaster is imminent." Avery stuffed him with his pajamas and pushed him into the bathroom.

On the other side, the two sisters were whispering in the room.

"What do you think about Eric?" Layla asked her sister.

Without hesitation, Hazel said, "Mr. Eric is so handsome! It doesn't feel the same as what I saw him online. He looks more vivid and three-dimensional with the naked eye. Anyway, the boys and girls in our classroom were screaming together hahaha! Many people secretly took pictures of him! He is really handsome! Sister, I can totally understand why you like him."

"Why am I such a superficial person? There are always many handsome guys chasing me, okay? And there are so many handsome guys in our family, I have long been immune to handsome guys. I like him for other reasons." Layla

leaned on the sofa, her chin was raised slightly, "For example, he has a good temper, is gentle, and treats work with hard work and motivation... Besides being handsome, he has many advantages."

Hazel reminded: "Sister, But he has a girlfriend."

"I know. Dad reminded me just now." Layla was very calm, "I plan to go to Bridgedale to meet his girlfriend."

Hazel: "Go secretly?"

"Yeah! I've moved out, and even if I don't come home for two days, my parents

won't ask me anything." Layla had already made up her mind, "I used to mainly deal with the soft furnishings in your house. By the way, I went to see her."

Hazel: "Sister, what if she sees you?"

"No way? Wait until I pass by. Don't tell anyone about this. Including Eric."

"I won't tell. I'm just worried." Hazel said, sighing, "I like Mr. Eric very much, but I feel that it is so difficult for you and Mr. Eric to be together!"

"Do you know how long Mom and Dad spent together?" Layla stretched out her left and right index fingers and crossed them together, "At least ten years."

Hazel: "..."

"Let me tell you, I don't think my eldest brother has ever looked for a girlfriend, maybe it's because A little affected." Layla guessed, "Because my father and mother used to fight very fiercely every time they quarreled, and I still remember many clips of their quarreling... Sometimes I even feel a little skeptical, I was also affected a little bit. I like Eric, because Eric gave me enough sense of security in childhood."

Hazel didn't know how to answer.

Mom and Dad used to quarrel, she didn't know.

She only knew that what she saw now was that her parents were very good parents and she loved them very much.

"I say that, not to blame them. Because I love them very much." Layla said here, raising a smile, "Little sister, do you have a boyfriend? Do you like him very much?"

Chapter 2694

Lucas's face naturally appeared in Hazel's mind. She should like him!

Otherwise, she wouldn't have gone to Eozambiulle, or his school. Even she couldn't meet him, but she would still feel satisfied to see his school environment.

“Sister...I...” Of course Hazel would not say this to Layla, after all, she and Lucas might never see each other again.

“Why are you still blushing? I’m sorry? Is it because you haven’t met a boy you like? Or a boy who has a crush, are you embarrassed to tell me?” Layla asked, and looked at Hazel with an expression of someone who had experienced it, “It’s okay, from now on you will meet better ones. There should be many excellent boys in your university, right?”

Hazel nodded: “There should be, but I don’t know them. I don’t want to know them either. I just want to study hard now.”

“Do you really enjoy studying?” Layla asked.

Hazel nodded again: “I like it very much. And I have many shortcomings. I want to make myself better.”

As for Layla, she grew up, no matter what she liked, there were professional people who taught her one-on-one, so she learned everything very quickly. She didn’t feel that she had many shortcomings like Hazel.

Even in the face of things that Layla didn’t know, she just had the idea of ‘I will learn it soon’.

Hazel: “Sister, every time I enter your room and see so many trophies and certificates of honor in the display cabinet in your room, I admire you so much!”

“Hahaha! That’s meaningless. I like that crystal display case, so I bought it back. I didn’t know what to put in the cabinet after I bought it, so I put those things in it.” Layla said. After finished talking she turned around, and said, “Do you like that cabinet? Do you want me to give you one?”

Hazel scratched her head: “That cabinet is very nice, but I don’t need it. I don’t have a trophy in it.”

Layla: “It doesn’t have to be a trophy, you can also put your trinkets! Anyway,

you can put it in the room for you to see, and you can put it in whatever you want. If you like, you can put it in underwear or socks, hahaha!"

Layla's words made Hazel burst into laughter.

"Then I'll order one for you! Didn't you find that our sisters have the same preferences? I'll buy you one for whatever I buy in the future." Layla's words made Hazel's cheeks dry.

The next day, Layla took a flight to Bridgedale.

She went to Bridgedale this time, but she didn't tell her family.

Only Mike and Chad knew.

She told them both not to tell anyone about her whereabouts.

Because this trip was relatively short, she will return to Aryadelle within a few days.

After arriving in Bridgedale, Layla lived in Mike's house.

This made it easier for her to communicate with Chad about the decoration of her sister's house.

"Layla, do you have other things to do when you come to Bridgedale?" Mike prepared a sumptuous lunch for Layla.

"Is it so easy to see?" Layla raised her eyebrows.

"Because you didn't tell your parents. You usually tell your parents what you do."

Mike held the red wine glass and shook it lightly, "tell me, what do you want to do when you come here this time. Can I help you?"

Chad interjected: "Don't worry about the soft furnishings, since you have no objection to the renderings, then I will customize according to the renderings."

Layla naturally had no doubts about the abilities of the two of them, but she was still a little embarrassed to tell her private affairs.

"Since you are embarrassed to speak, let me guess." Mike took a sip of red

wine and looked at Chad, "Does that Eric's girlfriend work in Bridgedale?"

Chad held back his smile and replied: "Yes! As far as I know, she has been in Bridgedale all this time!"

Layla covered her face with her hands, but they guessed it all at once.

Chapter 2695

"Okay, don't be embarrassed. If you want to find Maggie, go find her! What's the matter? you won't tell your parents." Mike laughed, "Eric didn't know you came to Bridgedale, did he?"

"I don't need to tell Eric about my own itinerary." Layla took the knife and wanted to cut the beef, "Do you know where Maggie works?"

"You can find the details of her working place online. How about I accompany you there?" Mike picked up his phone and helped her look it up.

"No need. I'll go there by myself."

"Okay, take a good rest today, and go to her tomorrow!" Mike looked at Layla face and joked, "you've been on the plane for so long, you're ashamed."

Layla: "I want to figure it out and go back quickly. If my parents find out the real reason for my running here, they will definitely be very disappointed."

"It's not disappointing. It's just going to make trouble!" Mike held a fork and put the beef in his mouth, he chewed it, "Your father hates Eric, just like he hated me at the beginning. Your dad doesn't treat me much better now than Eric did when I didn't get along with Chad. Your dad can hold grudges."

Layla: "Uncle Mike, don't say that about my dad."

Mike: "What I mean is that your Dad will go crazy if you really want to be with Eric."

Layla: "..."

After lunch, Layla drove Mike's car to the research institute where Maggie

worked.

When she arrived at the institute, it was already 4 o'clock in the afternoon.

The receptionist asked her if she had an appointment, she said no.

Seeing her extraordinary temperament, the receptionist felt that she was not an ordinary person, so she contacted Maggie's assistant for her.

"Miss, what's your name?" The receptionist asked Layla, holding the receiver.

"Layla." After Layla said her name, her heart began to beat faster.

She was not familiar with Maggie, but they both know each other's existence.

Maggie wanted to meet Layla as soon as she heard her name.

Sure enough, after the receptionist gave Layla's name, within ten minutes,

Maggie came out in casual clothes.

"Hi! Layla, why are you here?" Maggie greeted her with a smile.

Layla smiled: "I'm here for something. I heard you work here, so I stopped by to visit."

"Haha! I'm quite surprised that you came to see me. Let me treat you to dinner!"

Maggie took Layla out.

Layla: "I'm not hungry."

"How about coffee?" Maggie asked.

Layla: "Alright."

"There is a coffee shop near our research institute. I go there for coffee almost every day." Maggie took Layla over, "You came to see me, what is the matter?"

Maggie noticed that Layla's heart wanted to say some things even if she doesn't say it.

Maggie was also older than Layla, and her mind was clearer and more sensitive than hers.

"Have you always been this direct?" Layla asked jokingly.

“Yes. Does my way of speaking make you feel uncomfortable?” Maggie tilted her head and looked at Layla.

Layla shook her head: “Miss Maggie, I’m here... Actually, I came here on a special trip to find you. After you and Eric made it public, you have been working in Bridgedale and he has been in Aryadelle. Are you two really in love?”

“Hahaha! Does Eric know that you are looking for me?” Maggie asked without answering.

“I don’t know. I couldn’t find an answer from him, so I came to ask you. I always feel that the two of you are not in love.” Layla said in her heart, “Miss Maggie, I hope you don’t lie to me.”

Chapter 2696

Maggie curiously asked: “You asked Eric, how did he answer you?”

“He told me I shouldn’t worry about his business.” Layla felt that Eric didn’t answer directly because he didn’t want to tell the truth and didn’t want to lie.

“Oh. What do you think about the relationship between me and him?” Maggie wanted to hear Layla’s thoughts. She felt that Layla probably guessed it, so she made this special trip.

“I don’t think you two are in a relationship. If you two are really in a relationship, it’s impossible for him not to tell me before he made an official announcement.

Miss Maggie, before I confessed to him, I asked him if he had a girlfriend. I-I only confessed to him on the premise of confirming that he has no dating partner.” Layla said her analysis.

“Oh...that’s indeed a bit of a flaw!” Maggie laughed.

“Miss Maggie, what do you mean?” Layla was confused, “Are you admitting that the two of you are not really talking? He asked you to help play his girlfriend?”

“Layla, if you got an affirmative answer, what do you want to do?” Maggie asked curiously, “As far as I know, your parents probably won’t accept Eric. If you insist

on doing what you want, you will make Eric very uncomfortable.”

“I will solve the problem by myself, and I will not let Eric face my parents alone.”

Layla said firmly, “Miss Maggie, can you answer my question first?”

Maggie’s face turned pale for a while.

It’s too late to call or send a message to Eric to ask what to do now.

Layla came here specially to block her answer.

Maggie: “It’s exactly what you think. I like Eric very much, but he doesn’t like me. To be more precise, he regards me as a good friend. So he asked me to do this.”

Layla got this answer, and it didn’t take long. Unexpectedly, but with reproach:

“Isn’t he afraid of delaying your search for a partner? He came up with such a bad idea.”

“I’m not in a hurry to get married.” Maggie smiled, “At my age, I’m not in a hurry anymore. If I can meet the right person, I will get married. If I can’t meet the right person, I will live on my own.”

Layla: “Then you two are a bit similar. I don’t think he is in a hurry.”

Maggie: “Because he doesn’t want to settle down.”

“Miss Maggie, thank you for telling me so frankly.” Layla said gratefully, “Will he blame you if he knows?”

Maggie shook her head: “No way. Even if I didn’t tell you, wouldn’t you have guessed it?”

Layla: “Well. I guessed it a long time ago. He can’t hide it from me.”

Soon, the two walked to the coffee shop.

“Miss Maggie, let me buy coffee!”

Maggie: “Okay! If you can convince your parents, I will still congratulate you.”

“It’s very difficult.” Layla didn’t dare to be 100% sure, “But I still want to try my

best. I can't give up."

Maggie: "It seems really hard."

Layla: "Isn't there a saying that 'nothing is difficult in this world, as long as you are willing to give up'"

"It makes sense. I also want to learn this spirit." Maggie said.

"Miss Maggie, you are so good, there are many men chasing you, right?"

Maggie: "Yes! I fell in love with Eric at first sight. When we were on a blind date, because of some misunderstandings, he didn't see me, but I saw him. He's so dazzling! After I've seen him, it's hard to catch my eye when I look at other men."

Layla: "Yeah."

"Have you ever been in love?" Maggie asked.

Layla shook her head.

"It's really rare. It stands to reason that there should be more and better suitors around you, but you have never been in a relationship." Maggie sighed.

Layla: "The reason is very simple. I like mature men, but the people around me are basically people of the same age."

After drinking coffee, Layla and Maggie returned to Mike's residence, and then began to buy air tickets back home.

Mike: "Can't you stay with me for one more day? It's hard to come here, and you're going to leave without sleeping?"

Mike wanted to stay with Layla.

Chapter 2697

But Layla's heart had already flown back to Aryadelle.

"I'll come to play for a few more days next time. I came secretly this time. Now that the matter is settled, I'd better go back." Layla said energetically.

Because she got a satisfactory answer from Maggie, she didn't feel sleepy at all.

After Maggie parted ways with Layla, she told Eric about the meeting.

Eric had a severe headache.

Layla was so impulsive!

Now that she knew the truth, what would she do?

Eric looked at the screen of his mobile phone, and his breathing gradually became short of breath.

Layla didn't look for him. Did Layla want to go back to Aryadelle and look for him again?

Now that Layla was in Bridgedale, there was nothing she could do if she was in a hurry.

They could only wait for Layla to return home.

...

It was evening when Layla came home from the airport.

The length of Layla's Journey was twenty hours and she was very sleepy now, but she didn't sleep well on the plane, so after returning home, she looked very haggard.

Seeing her daughter's appearance, Avery immediately pulled her back.

"Baby, what's wrong with you? You look so bad, did you not sleep?"

"Mom, I'm going to sleep more now... When I have sound sleep, I'll let you know." Layla said, and walked upstairs by herself.

After Layla went upstairs, Elliot and Robert walked over.

"My sister looks like a thief." Robert said, "I haven't seen her sleep like this before."

Elliot asked Avery: "What did my daughter just say?"

“She said she will tell me after she sleeps.” Avery said, still worried, so she found her mobile phone and called the vice president of the company to ask if something happened to the company at upstairs.

After Layla went back to her room, she went to bed with her clothes on.

Shortly after she fell asleep, her phone screen lit up. Mike sent a message asking if she would return to Aryadelle. It’s a pity that Layla has fallen asleep and cannot reply.

Downstairs, Avery finished the phone call with the vice president, and said to Elliot: “The vice president said that everything in the company is normal. But Layla didn’t go to the company yesterday and today. The vice president told me secretly, and asked me not to tell Layla.”

Elliot frowned: “...So where has my daughter been these two days?”

Avery looked at Robert: “Do you know where your sister has been these two days?”

Robert shook his head: “Since my younger sister came back home, my older sister tells her everything, even though she used to not want to talk to me.”

Avery immediately went upstairs to find Hazel.

When Hazel heard that Layla was back, she immediately wanted to find her.

“Your sister is asleep. I just went to her room to take a look. She fell asleep without taking off her shoes. I guess he hasn’t slept in two days.” Avery sighed, “Did she tell you where she went these two days?”

Hazel wanted to keep a secret for her sister, but she didn’t dare to lie to her mother at all.

Seeing her daughter’s hesitation, Avery immediately smiled and said: “It seems that what Robert said is true, your sister will tell you everything now. Don’t worry and tell your mother! Your sister said to tell me when she woke up. now I’m too

worried to ask you.”

“My sister went to find Mr.Eric’s girlfriend.” Hazel thought about it, and told the truth, “Mom, don’t be angry with my sister, okay? I don’t want to see you quarreling.”

Avery smiled, but after hearing this, Elliot, who was behind Avery, had a gloomy expression on his face.

Chapter 2698

Hazel: “Dad.”

Elliot: “Aside from telling you this, did your sister tell you anything else?”

Hazel shook her head.

“She didn’t say what her next plan is?” Elliot had a strong sixth sense, feeling that Layla would be desperate because of this matter.

“Hazel said there is no more, you still ask?” Avery glared at Elliot, then turned to Hazel and said, “When your sister wakes up, we will have a good talk with her, don’t worry, don’t worry whatever happens, we will resolve it peacefully.”

Hazel nodded.

Avery dragged Elliot back to his room.

Layla was asleep now, and everything had to wait for Layla to wake up.

In the bedroom, Elliot paced up and down the room.

Avery was dizzy due to his anxious expression.

“Okay, don’t walk around, I’m dizzy from the shaking of your head.” Avery took the pajamas from the closet, “Why don’t you go to the gym for exercise! Otherwise, I’m afraid you won’t be able to sleep at night.”

Avery knew Elliot too well.

Elliot must have trouble sleeping at night because this problem wasn’t solved and Avery didn’t know how Layla would react when she woke up.

“You still know me best.” Elliot was a little moved when he was anxious, “Honey, are you on the same page as me?”

Avery: “Elliot, you should go to the gym!”

“You call me by my name... ...Are you compromising?!” Elliot felt a sense of powerlessness in his heart, “How can Eric be worthy of our daughter?”

“What is worthy or not, I don’t like this word.” Avery said, “When I was with you, I heard enough people saying that I was not worthy of you. Even now, searching for our names was full of gossip and the news said that I was not good enough for you.”

“Really? I would have deleted those tedious headlines!” Seeing that his wife was unhappy, Elliot pretended to use his mobile phone to make a call.

“I don’t care now. Elliot, go to the gym! How about I go with you? I’m quite confused... Let’s talk about everything when my daughter wakes up tomorrow! Don’t be too anxious.” Avery Putting down her pajamas, she dragged Elliot to the gym.

In another room.

Robert sat on the sofa half a meter away from Hazel, and the two brothers and sisters had an in-depth discussion about Layla.

“Actually, I don’t know Uncle Eric very well, but I’m not very unfamiliar. Because Uncle Eric will give me gifts every year. Even if I can’t meet him, his gifts will be delivered.” Robert recalled, “Many of my classmates like him.”

“Then do you like him?” Hazel asked.

“I like him a lot! It’s just that if he wants to be my brother-in-law, I have to think about it.” Robert lowered his eyebrows, “Dad won’t marry my sister to him. If I were Dad, I probably wouldn’t either.”

“Huh? My sister likes Eric very much!” Hazel felt sorry for her sister.

Might be because Layla was a girl, she was more delicate emotionally. She didn't care about the gap with Eric, just like Hazel didn't care about the gap with Lucas.

Because Lucas has never disliked Hazel, so now that she was the daughter of the Foster family, she would not dislike Lucas's status as not worthy of the Foster family. But she knew that her Dad would care.

"Hey! It's not easy! My sister has a stubborn temper." Robert sighed suddenly.

"Second brother, what should we do if my sister quarrels with her parents?"

Hazel asked.

She chatted with Layla, and she could feel that her sister would probably fight for Eric.

Robert looked embarrassed: "To be honest, I don't know. I don't think Mom and Dad don't know what to do. Otherwise, I wouldn't be so worried."

Chapter 2699

After a few seconds, Robert said again: "Let it be!"

"I must help my sister." Hazel said, "I can't help my sister all the time. Then what if my sister runs away from home?"

Hazel's words gave Robert an idea: "Well, if they really quarrel, You stand on my sister's side, and I stand on my father's side to persuade my father."

"Yes!" Hazel continued to ask, "What's the attitude of the eldest brother?"

Robert said with a serious face: "The attitude of the elder brother should be the same as that of my father. The two of them are more and more alike now. The way they speak and behave...they are the men I admire the most."

"Maybe you will be like them in the future."

"No. I have a personality like my mother." Robert knows himself very well,

"Although I look more like our father, my personality is like that of our mother. I don't have such a strong sense of professionalism. I just want my family to be

happy and healthy together.”

“I also really like our mother.” When Hazel talked about her mother, the expression on her face softened, “Second brother, who do you think I look like?”

“You look like our father, but your personality well, I can’t see it for the time being. Sometimes I think you are like our father, more calm and independent, and sometimes I think you’re very lively and warm. Maybe you combine the advantages of both of them.”

“Second brother, I’m ashamed of your boasting.”

“You are fine!” Robert boasted with sincerity.

“If I find a boyfriend in the future that you think is not good enough for our family, will you be disappointed with me?” Hazel put forward this hypothesis somewhat pessimistically.

Robert: “Why do you ask? Do you have someone you like?”

“I just think that sometimes I can’t control who I like. Maybe that person is not that good, but I like him...and you guys think it’s very good I don’t like a man like that?” Hazel explained.

“Oh... Indeed, emotional matters are more complicated. I haven’t figured it out yet. Maybe our parents don’t like the girlfriend I find in the future.” Robert was infected by his sister, and his mood was a little pessimistic.

“Then you will support me from now on, and I will support you too, okay?” Hazel smiled.

“Okay!” Robert suddenly felt emotional, “Then I’d better support my sister. Dad has our mother, so I don’t need to persuade you.”

Hazel: “Hahaha! Yes!”

The following day, Layla slept until afternoon.

After waking up, she didn’t have time to think about what time it was, nor did

she have time to recall what happened before.

Because her stomach was rumbling with hunger.

Relying on her survival instinct, she quickly got out of bed and went downstairs to find food.

Unexpectedly, when she went downstairs, she saw that her parents and brothers were all at home!

The three of them sat in the living room, not knowing what they were doing.

“Sister, have you slept well?” Robert asked for leave today and waited for his sister to wake up at home.

Robert was afraid that they would quarrel, so he could at least persuade them at home.

“You don’t have class today?” Layla asked, walking towards the kitchen.

“Uh...I’m not feeling well today, so I asked for leave.” After Robert finished speaking with a smile, Elliot stood up from the sofa.

Avery pressed her back on the sofa again.

“Let my daughter eat first.” Avery glanced at her husband indifferently, “Are you trying to make her indigestion?”

What Avery said made sense, so Elliot sat down on the sofa obediently.

Layla heard their voices, and memories flooded back in an instant.

The food in her mouth was not particularly fragrant while she was eating.

Chapter 2700

Robert sat opposite Layla, drinking a bowl of soup.

“Are you feeling unwell? What’s wrong with you? I can see that your face is flushed, and you are very well.” Layla glanced at Robert.

“I...I feel uncomfortable.” Robert lowered his voice.

“Oh!” Layla figured it out, “You are staying at home to watch the excitement.”

“Don’t you want me to help you? If not, then I’m going back to school.” Robert’s desire to help her was overwhelmed. Feeling over watching the excitement. After all, they played together since childhood, and the relationship between the siblings was still very deep.

“You have a conscience.” After eating a bowl of rice, Layla felt a little uncomfortable in her stomach, so she served a bowl of soup, “Go to my room and take down my mobile phone.”

“Sister, are you sure you have finished eating? Why don’t you go back to your room to take a shower and change your clothes?” Robert reminded, “If you are arguing with our parents like this, they will think you are crazy.”

Layla immediately lowered her eyes and looked at her clothes.

She hadn’t changed her clothes for two days, and her clothes were already crumpled.

She didn’t wash her face or comb her hair before going downstairs. It is estimated that her hairstyle was as messy as her clothes.

“Aren’t I afraid that they won’t be able to wait?” Layla whispered, “Get me the phone first.”

“Okay!” Robert immediately went upstairs to get the phone for Layla.

When Robert took down Layla’s cell phone, Layla’s soup had just been finished.

She’d had enough to eat and drink, and her mind was much clearer now.

She took the phone from Robert, turned it on, and a lot of messages popped up.

Eric asked her if she had returned to Aryadelle.

Mike asked her if she got home safely.

Hazel told her that she had confessed to her parents last night.

Of course Layla wasn’t angry with her sister, she was going to tell her parents about it.

It just so happened that Hazel said it last night, and her parents were mentally prepared.

After Layla replied to Mike, she looked at Eric's dialogue box and thought about it, but finally she didn't reply to him.

Eric did not hesitate to find someone to pretend to be his girlfriend to avoid this matter, because she didn't want to have a confrontation with her parents.

Then let her talk about it!

She put down her phone and walked towards the living room.

"Dad, Mom, I've been thinking about it for a few days." Layla walked to her mother and sat down.

Because she felt that her mother might not object to it so strongly.

"These few days?" Elliot asked back, "What can I think about in a few days?"

"It's not these few days, it's because I've been thinking about what kind of partner I want since I started my global marriage search." Layla immediately corrected her own words, "Dad, Mom, what I want is a partner who can make me feel comfortable and at ease. I don't care so much about other conditions. If I am wrong, if I am not happy in the future, I will stop the loss in time. I-I won't let myself be turned into a resentful woman by marriage."

Avery nodded, and wanted to say something, but Elliot spoke first: "Since you can bear divorce in the future, why don't you try it with another man? Are you right? Eric's relationship is just because you haven't been with other men day and night. My relationship with your mother only came after we got along."

Avery nodded again, thinking that what Elliot said made sense.

"Layla, Dad doesn't want to have any unpleasantness with you because of this incident. From the day you appeared in Dad's life, you are Dad's most beloved baby. Dad wants to give you the best things in the world. Dad wants to give himself The experience of those who have been here tells you that I want you to

avoid detours as much as possible. Mom and Dad want you to be happy the most.”

Elliot's sincere attitude moved Robert as well.

Avery was suddenly speechless. She didn't expect Elliot's eloquence to become so good.

Chapter 2701

And what Elliot said was impeccable, which made Layla completely unable to resist.

Seeing Layla's cheeks flushed, Robert immediately took a cup of warm water from Layla's cup and handed it to her.

After taking a sip of water, Layla looked at Avery, “Mom, what do you think?”

Elliot frantically gave Avery a look.

He hoped Avery was on his side.

Avery was really in a dilemma. If she was on Layla's side, Elliot would definitely feel emotional, and if she was on Elliot's side, Layla would be sad too. So after thinking twice, she chose to be neutral.

Avery: “Mom withdrew from the discussion on this matter.”

Layla, Elliot, and Robert were speechless for a while.

How else could this be?

“My wish is that our family is safe, healthy and harmonious.” Avery added, “You can think about what your father said just now. If you think what your father said makes sense, you should listen to him. If you feel that what Dad just said can't convince you, and you still want to stick to your own opinion, then you can talk to Dad again.”

Layla lowered her head. Although she slept well, her spirit had not fully recovered.

Her mind was a little confused right now.

She wanted to say something, but didn't know what to say.

"I'm going to take a shower." Layla rubbed her nose, stood up from the sofa, and walked upstairs.

Robert followed immediately.

"Robert, Layla's going take a bath, what are you doing with her?" Elliot was afraid that Robert would give Layla some crooked ideas.

"I...I'll persuade my sister." After Robert said this, Elliot didn't say anything else.

After Robert followed Layla up to the second floor, Layla glared at him.

"Don't you see that I'm unhappy now?" Layla said, striding towards her room, "You're just a kid, what can you persuade me?"

"I think what Dad said also makes sense. Sister, I thought of a good way to get the best of both worlds." Robert said in a low voice, "The problem now is that you want to marry Eric first, but Dad wants you to marry another man first. It's simple! Dad didn't ask you to get married now. You can have a secret relationship with Eric first, and if you have a happy relationship, you two can live together in secret! When you get tired of playing with Eric, you can marry someone else. Isn't it the best?"

Layla was stunned!

How did Robert say like this?

"Am I so sc*mbag in your heart?" Layla asked with difficulty.

Robert scratched her head in embarrassment: "I want you to be happy! If you don't want to dump Uncle Eric at that time, you can get pregnant with his child, so that Dad will definitely not object again."

Layla covered his face with her hands, very Pain: "Robert, stop this. Do you see too much romance movies? Why would you give me such a sh!t idea?!"

“Sister, I really want to help you!” Robert said sincerely, “Go take a bath! Anyway, don’t be too sad. I asked for leave today, it’s fine, if you want to chat with me, you can come to me anytime!”

Layla glanced at Robert, and she felt his concern for her besides the absurdity. Whether it’s Robert, or her parents, they were all very kind to her. She should be content.

Layla returned to the room with heavy steps.

After closing the door, she turned on the phone, found Eric’s number, and dialed it.

Chapter 2702

Eric answered the call in seconds.

“I’m back to Aryadelle.” Layla said without waiting for him to speak, “I talked to my father just now.”

Layla didn’t go into great detail, but Eric understood it without a doubt.

“My father won’t allow me to be with you.” Layla listened to his breathing, and told him the result, “Maybe we really don’t have a destiny.”

Eric didn’t feel too disturbed when he heard the result. After all, this result could be expected.

“Work hard, live well, don’t think about when fate will appear, it may appear at any time when you don’t want to.” Eric comforted Layla.

“Oh, what about your fate? It hasn’t appeared until now. Is it because you have been wondering when fate will come?” Layla retorted, “I think Miss Maggie is very good.”

“Maggie is indeed very good. I still owe her a meal.” Eric said calmly.

Eric was not required to be married. He was accustomed to living alone.

“He has done you such a great favor, and you just bought a meal?” Layla

teased, "You are too stingy!"

Eric: "The meal was owed before. She helped me this time, and I owe her a favor. In the future If she needs my help, I will be obliged."

"Oh," Layla realised abruptly that she had nothing to say to him, since they were already acquainted, "what are you doing now?"

Eric: "Reading."

Layla: "What book do you read?"

"I Read 'One Hundred Years of Solitude' recently, and now I'm reading 'A Brief History of Mankind.'"

"Oh... you should go out more often! Isn't it boring to stay at home and read every day?" Layla said casually. In fact, she didn't like to go out.

Especially after work, she didn't like shopping anymore.

Even if the work was not very hard, staying at the company for a day was almost enough to wear out the body. She didn't want to do anything when she got home from work except lie down.

On the weekends, she's free, and she just wanted to sleep in.

"I used to run around at work, but now I just want to stay at home." Eric explained, "Don't be angry with your parents, adjust your mood as soon as possible, and let life return to normal."

"I didn't give birth to them I know they love me very much. Sometimes I am not sure whether my past life was too smooth, so I deliberately dig into the horns of this matter. I am not sure whether my persistence is right, So I can't fight against my father regardless of everything."

Layla didn't want to see anyone in her family sad, no matter how stubborn she was.

"Don't make your father sad. I didn't like him to be too hot-tempered and not

good enough to your mother before. But after he reconciled with your mother, he is very responsible to your mother and his children. He is a Good father.” Eric said quietly.

Layla: “Understood, I’m going to take a shower first. I haven’t cleaned it for a few days, and I’m going to stink.”

Eric: “Alright.”

After hanging up the phone, Layla went to the closet, took her pajamas, and went to take a shower.

She thought that taking a bath would make her feel better, but she didn’t.

She walked to the window to look at the scenery outside. This season, the flowers in the yard were in full bloom, colorful and beautiful.

But she had never been so lost as she was now.

Rationality constantly reminded her that she was no longer a young child or teen, and that she couldn’t just show her displeasure with her face.

....

Nantah University.

After Hazel finished her afternoon class, she immediately took out her mobile phone, wanting to know what happened at home today.

Originally, she wanted to ask for leave today to stay at home with Robert.

Chapter 2703

And Robert said that even if they disagree, they won’t quarrel.

Because the family had never had a serious fight.

Hazel felt that what Robert said had some truth.

Avery promised her that she would resolve this matter peacefully, so she came to school today.

But when Hazel saw the message from Robert, she still felt a little sad.

Robert said that Layla gave up.

Because Layla told Hazel how much she liked Eric, so when she dnow Layla gave up, she thought that her sister might be very sad.

“Hi Hazel, may I become your friend?” A classmate asked. He walked up to Hazel while wearing glasses.

Hazel glanced at him.

This class was a professional class, and this boy was also studying broadcasting and hosting.

Hazel had a slight impression of this face, and had glimpsed it by accident.

“Hello classmate, I have something to do today, so I have to go first.” Hazel didn’t really want to make friends with the other party.

It’s not that she thought too highly of herself. After she went to college, she met several female students in the same major, but she was always wary of male students.

For one thing, she never thought about falling in love in college.

Secondly, she was not very good at dealing with the relationship with the opposite sex.

Other than spending more time with Lucas, she hadn’t spent much time with another person of the opposite gender who was the same age.

When She first came into contact with Lucas, their identities were not in the relationship of classmates, but in the relationship of master and servant, so Hazel was able to communicate with Lucas without thinking too much.

“Then let’s add the contact information first! When you are free, we can make an appointment to play together! For example, sports, or study together, it’s fine!”

The boy followed Hazel’s pace and walked out of the classroom, “By the way, do you know my name?”

Hazel shook her head.

“Cough, I know your name is Hazel, but you don’t know my name. It seems that you haven’t noticed me at all. When the teacher called me by name. But since you don’t know, then I will introduce myself. Let’s go!”

“classmate, I really don’t have time today.” Hazel looked at him seriously, “If you are free, you can ask other girls.”

“Ah... I-I’m not so free... Actually, I don’t lack friends, I have never lacked friends since I was a child, because my family is quite rich.” The male classmate, who desired to be Hazel’s friend, could only divulge the killer’s trump card.

Hazel’s pace really slowed down.

“Oh, what do you do at home!” Hazel asked.

“My father owns a factory. The factory is fairly large. There are over a thousand workers!” The male student said here and explained, “I’m not showing off to you, but I just want you to know that I really want to make friends with you. I-I was attracted to you the first time I saw you, you look so good-looking.”

Hazel blushed slightly when she was praised so straightforwardly by this male student.

“Let’s exchange contact information first! I know there must be many people who pursue you, but I’m not afraid that there will be many competitors. My name is...”

Hazel didn’t want to be friends with him, and she didn’t want to give him her phone number. But when she was almost at the school gate, she saw the driver who came to pick her up.

In order to send this classmate away, Hazel told him the number.

After the male student asked for the contact information, he finally walked away

satisfied.

When Hazel walked out of the school gate, the driver immediately greeted her.

“Uncle, don’t wait for me at the school gate in the future. I’m afraid of being seen by my classmates. You wait for me near the platform in front.”

Driver listened and nodded: “The male classmate who followed you just now, is he pestering you? Do you want to tell your father?”

Chapter 2704

Hazel smiled and shook his head: “I can handle it myself. As long as he sends me a message, I ignore it several times. He naturally understands. Don’t bother my father with such a trivial matter.”

“This ba*tard toad wants to eat swan meat, he really doesn’t know what to do.”

The driver Uncle scolded.

Hazel: “He doesn’t know about my family. He came to strike up a conversation because he thought I was pretty.”

“That’s because a toad wants to eat swan meat! I’m afraid he will not only send you messages to harass you. If he follows you again, you must no longer be so polite. Just drive him away. If you can’t drive him away, tell me right away.”

Driver Uncle was afraid that Hazel would soften her heart.

It’s really good-natured to let people follow along.

“Hmm. How is my sister?” Hazel asked.

Driver Uncle: “When I went out, your sister was in the room. They didn’t quarrel, don’t worry.”

Hazel: “Well, the second brother told me. But I think my sister must feel uncomfortable.”

Driver Uncle: “Then you go back and persuade her. It’s just a man, so there’s no need to quarrel with the family because of this.”

Hazel felt that what Driver Uncle said was reasonable, but people are not cold

machines. If she takes care of one side and abandon the other side, it will hurt.

When she got home, Hazel changed her shoes and walked directly to Layla's room on the second floor.

She knocked on the door and called out to Layla.

Layla heard Hazel's voice, got out of bed immediately, and opened the door.

"You leave school so early today?" Layla's expression was quite normal.

Hazel took out a handful of candy from her schoolbag and handed it to Layla:

"Sister, I bought it at noon. This kind of candy is sweet and sour, appetizing and refreshing."

"Okay! I'll try it. I haven't eaten candy for a long time." Layla took one, unpacked it, and put it in her mouth, "It's really a little sour."

"It's a little sour in the mouth, and it will be sweet after the sour taste passes."

Hazel also took one off and put it in mouth.

"I'm fine." Layla pulled Hazel to sit by the bed, "I just don't have much energy. I haven't slept well or eaten well."

Hazel: "Then you can rest at home for a few more days."

Layla shook her head: "I can't rest. I like to think wildly when I'm quiet."

"Then go to work tomorrow! You'll be fine after a while." Hazel didn't know how to comfort her, so she could only say this.

In fact, she also felt uncomfortable thinking about Lucas for a while, but because she had just returned to Foster's house, the family gave her too much love, so the pain eased a lot.

But Layla's situation was different, She was always surrounded by the love of her family.

It's like Hazel was bitter before sweet, and Layla was now sweet before bitter.

"It's like when you first moved out to live, you were not used to it, but after a few

days of living, you gradually got used to it.” Hazel continued to comfort.

Layla nodded: “It’s much better to chat with you. Do you know how your second brother comforted me? Hey, don’t mention him! I have a headache when I mention him.”

Hazel: “Second brother asked for leave today, Is he at home now?”

Layla: “He called Mom and Dad out to play. He probably wants me to be alone at home. I know he treats me well, but he doesn’t speak properly and needs someone to control him.”

Hazel: “Second brother is quite simple.”

Layla: “I’m also a little brainless. I really don’t know what kind of woman he will find as his wife in the future.”

Hazel: “Sister, you are worried that second brother will be bullied!”

Layla: “He is the most thoughtless in our family.”

Hazel: “Maybe the second brother is not really heartless, but he acts more like a fool in front of us.”

Chapter 2705

Layla: “I hope so. After I go to work tomorrow, I won’t be staying at home.”

Hazel nodded: “Then you will come back on the weekend!”

“Of course. Although I haven’t settled with my father, I can’t deny my father’s love for me for so many years because of this incident.” Layla took a deep breath, “Little sister, don’t worry about me. Like you said, maybe I’ll be fine in a while.”

“Sister, let me go out for a walk with you! It’s not hot outside right now.” Hazel looked out the window, She felt like this was the perfect time to go out and get some fresh air.

“Okay. Give me a few more candies, it’s quite delicious.” Layla stretched out her

hand towards her.

Hazel gave her all the candies: "I bought them for you."

The two sisters came out of the house and walked slowly in the community.

"Sister, when I got out of class today, a male classmate asked for my contact information." Hazel talked about other topics, and wanted Layla to stop thinking about unhappy things.

When Layla heard this, she immediately raised her eyebrows: "Is he handsome? What's your impression of him?"

Hazel: "I don't want to meet a male classmate at all. He followed me all the way to the school gate. It happened that Driver Uncle was waiting at the school gate, I want to get rid of him quickly, so I told him the contact information."

Layla: "Are you concerned that he will continue to annoy you in the future? Be tougher if you're not interested. Next time, he follows you, and you just let him go."

Maybe it has something to do with where Hazel has lived since she was a child. Her mother-in-law taught her that if you can't offend people, don't, and if you can, just put up with them.

So she never thought of letting the other party go away like her sister said.

"Next time he follows me, I'll let him go away." Hazel said.

"Well. You don't have to be afraid of anything. Our whole family is your strong backing. No one dares to bully you." Layla hoped that her sister would be stronger in the future so that she won't be offended.

Hazel responded, took out her phone, and saw the male classmate's friend request.

Layla glanced at her screen.

"Sister, do I ignore him?" Hazel said.

“If you ignore him, he might call you to bother you. You just tell him to give up now.” Layla said, took her sister’s cell phone and agreed to the friend request. The male classmate immediately sent a message: [Hello Hazel, I heard that you don’t live on campus! Isn’t it stipulated that our school must live on campus? Why can’t you live off campus?]

Layla replied blankly: [You are so good at inquiring, but you didn’t find out the reason?]

Male classmate: ;Hey, listen to what my classmate said. What students know is limited. Does your family have any relationship with school leaders? In fact, I also have the money to live outside by myself, but according to the school’s regulations, I live outside.]

Layla: [You want to inquire so clearly, do you want to check the household registration? Shall I show you the account book some other day?]

Male student: [Don’t be angry, I’m just curious. You are a local, so the conditions at home should not be bad, right? I really like you, if our talk goes well, I will take you home to show my parents. It’s just that my parents are more particular about being well-matched.]

Layla: [What does your family do?]

Male student: [Our factory produces canned food.]

Layla: [What’s the name of the factory.]

The male classmate immediately sent the name over.

Layla checked, a small factory.

“Sister, let me talk to him! I think he’s a pretty decent guy.” Hazel took the phone over.

“I’m just holding back, I’m afraid that if I say too much, he will trip you up and make you sick at school.” If Layla’s true temper was followed, the other party

would have been too hurt to stand up to it.

Hazel: "I have a way to make him give up."

Hazel said with a smile, and sent a message to the male classmate: [My family is poor and owes a lot of money. If you insist on staying with me, my parents will definitely ask you to help us pay off our debts. By the way, I still have two older brothers who haven't found wives yet.]

Chapter 2706

Layla watched the message edited by Hazel beside her, and couldn't laugh or cry.

"I'm choked up after reading your message, you male classmate is probably going to be scared to death."

Hazel: "He always said that his family is rich, and he also said that his family requires a good family, so the way to make him give up is to pretend to be poor."

Layla gave a thumbs up: "You have a good idea. But will he spread it in the school then?"

"It's better to let everyone know! This will save a lot of unnecessary social interaction and trouble." After Hazel sent the message, she saw that the other party had been typing, but no message came.

The other party must be very entangled at the moment.

Hazel put her phone in her pocket, took Layla's hand and walked towards the gate of the community.

"Sister, let's go shopping for a while!" Hazel hadn't been shopping since she went to school.

"Walking around?" Layla said, "if you want to go shopping, you have to go back to pick up the car."

"If we want to go to the city center, we can take a taxi." Hazel said, "There is

also a small commercial center near our community, and you can go there for a stroll.”

Layla: “Okay! Then let’s walk! I didn’t have much energy at home, but I felt better after going out for a walk.”

Hazel: “When I’m bored at home, I always think about unhappy things, so I tend to be listless. Go outside and get more fresh air Exercising more in the air and meeting new friends can improve your mood.”

Layla: “Little sister, you are my little padded jacket.”

Hazel: “Sister, I hope you are happy every day.”

Layla: “I will.”

Two days later.

Layla went home for dinner and told her family about her upcoming business trip.

“The Northland is so far away, and I remember the temperature over there is very cold.” Avery heard that her daughter was going on a business trip to the Northland, and she frowned, “It’s probably snowing over there this season.”

Elliot had already taken out his phone and take a look at the weather in the Northland.

“It’s snowing indeed.” Elliot said, “Just let the people below go.”

Layla: “I’ve decided to go by myself. I stay at the company every day, and I’m a little bored.”

Avery understood that her daughter mood wasn’t good, so she wanted to go to a distant place to relax.

“Since you’ve made up your mind, let’s go! It’s cold over there, so you have to bring thicker clothes.” Avery said, “The temperature over there is not as cold as usual. I’ll go shopping with you after dinner to get some clothes!”

“There is heating in the room over there. I’ll just get off the plane and go to the clothing store over there to buy clothes.” Layla has already planned everything,

“Mom, I’m not a child anymore. I can handle it well. Don’t worry.”

“Well, I’m just worried that you’ll be frozen. How uncomfortable it would be if you get sick outside! The medical conditions there are not as good as in Aryadelle.”

Avery expressed her worries.

“I didn’t go alone. I have three companions with me! We go out together and look out for one another.” Layla said.

“Sister, you went over there and took pictures of the snow scene for me!” Hazel said, “I like snow very much.”

“Haha! I like it too. If I think it’s fun to go this time, then I’ll wait until you have a holiday next time, I’ll take you there to play again.” Layla said with a smile.

“Okay!” Hazel happily responded.

Robert sighed: “Sister, do you still remember my younger brother?”

Layla raised her eyes and glared at Robert: “You want to go too?”

“I’ll go if you call me! Where am I to go if you don’t call?” Robert said sadly,

“When the time comes, you can take my little sister, and I can go together and take pictures for you two!”

Robert’s proposal made Hazel nod her head.

Seeing her sister nodding, Layla said kindly to Robert, “We’ll see how you behave then.”

“Sister, did you sell the drone to the Northern Country?” After eating, Hazel went to her sister’s side, ask.

“Yes! In actuality, the market in Bregon City is sizable. Therefore, I value our cooperation greatly. I’ll visit Bregon in person even if there isn’t any snow.” Layla explained to Hazel.

Hazel: "I saw the reaction of my parents just now, and thought you wanted to go out to relax because you were in a bad mood!"

Chapter 2707

Layla: "Before, I hardly ever went on business trips. My parents did not want me to be overly worn out. I previously gave them a lot of attention. But as I sit here and reflect, how can I possibly be afraid of difficulty and exhaustion at work? Life for me cannot be like this, not just at work. I need to step outside of the safe haven my parents have provided for me if I want to improve."

Hazel nodded fiercely, expressing her agreement with what Layla said.

At night, before going to bed, Layla posted a circle of friends.

She sent a picture of the snow scene in the Northland, and a ticket to the Northland, with the attached text: Looking forward to this trip to the Northland.

After posting to Moments, Layla fell asleep.

Because there was only one flight to the Northland a day.

The only flight left at 7 o'clock in the morning.

That meant Layla had to be at the airport by six tomorrow morning.

It was about an hour's drive from Foster's house to the airport.

So at 5 o'clock in the morning, she had to go out.

She had to get up at least 4:30 in the morning in order to leave at 5 o'clock.

That didn't include breakfast time.

She rarely got up so early, so she kept thinking about it.

She controlled herself not to play with her mobile phone, but her sleep was still poor.

She woke up a few times during the night, stayed awake for a while, and then went back to sleep. Last but not least, until the phone alarm clock went off.

She lifted the quilt as if relieved, sat up, and turned on the light in the room.

When turning off the alarm clock, she saw a message from Eric.

He asked her what she'd do when she moved to the Northland. And reminded her that the temperature in the Northland was very low now.

After Layla replied 'on business trip', she put down her phone and went to wash up.

At 6 o'clock, Layla arrived at the airport and met her colleagues who were on a business trip.

After completing all procedures, the four of them waited in the VIP waiting room.

"Boss, didn't your family send you here?"

"I didn't ask them to. I got up at 4:30, so it's unnecessary to ask them to wake up early." Layla bought coffee and steamed buns. She wasn't very hungry, but she knew that drinking coffee on an empty stomach can cause stomach pains, so she took a steamed bun and ate it one bite at a time.

The assistant was dumbfounded: "Boss, you eat like this, aren't you afraid of choking?"

Layla: "Don't you think this steamed bun is a bit small?"

The assistant couldn't help but laugh: "Boss, is there no one you care about here? You don't pay attention to your own image at all."

Layla: "I'm the only one who picks men, and it's not my turn to pick me."

So she could eat one steamed bun if she wanted, and if she wanted to eat two, it wouldn't hurt her.

"Boss, you are so domineering! I adore you more and more."

"Stop flattering me. I didn't sleep well last night, and I'm so sleepy now." After finishing eating, Layla started to drink coffee.

With uncontrollable fingers, she took out the phone from the bag to see if Eric replied to the message.

After she sent 'business trip', Eric did not reply.

Yes, Eric probably hadn't woken up yet; it's only half past six.

She suddenly saw a news on the screen.

The title caught her attention — Can men and women who are unable to be lovers become friends again?

She clicked on the news and read it carefully —

Chapter 2708

The heroine in the article deleted all the contact information of the man who could not be a lover, making him completely disappear in her own world.

The conclusion is that in this world, men and women, or women and men, are born with intentions. If you can't be a lover, then you will say goodbye. Empty your heart, so that you can better meet the real Prince Charming.

After reading it, Layla was a little lost.

She was not the kind of person who would be led by the nose by other people's ideas casually.

— The heroine in the article deleted all the contact information of the man who could not be a lover, making him completely disappear in her own world.

The conclusion is that in this world, men and women, or women and men, are born with intentions. If you can't be a lover, then you will say goodbye. Empty your heart, so that you can better meet the real Prince Charming.

After reading it, Layla was a little lost.

She was not the kind of person who would be led by the nose by other people's ideas casually.

It's the relationship between her and Eric, if it was not completely broken, it would be difficult for her to get out.

She knew herself too well!

How could she forget Eric and begin a new relationship when he was still in her address book and would still care about her as long as she continued to post on Moments?

But if she wanted to completely end her relationship with Eric, she had to make an agreement with Eric.

Otherwise, if she unilaterally deleted Eric, Eric would be able to contact her.

She knew that if she told Eric not to contact or meet again in the future, then she would never see Eric again in the rest of her life.

“Boss, we are going to board the plane!” The assistant’s reminder brought Layla’s thoughts back to reality.

It took 18 hours to fly from Aryadelle to Northland.

Layla had never been to the Northland because the flight there was too long.

She would feel extremely exhausted if she flew for more than 12 hours.

She visited Bridgedale several times a year and had travelled to numerous countries, the majority of which were close to Aryadelle.

This business trip to the Northland was the first time she strictly traveled by herself, because she didn’t let the bodyguards at home follow her.

Bodyguards had to be hired in Bregon, and they were to pick her up at the airport.

Nantah University.

Since Hazel told the male classmate with glasses last time that his family owed debts, the male classmate didn’t look for her for two days.

Because of the same major, they still took the same class occasionally.

This semester had already chosen a class time, and there was no way to change it, so Hazel had no choice but to avoid it.

But this male classmate didn’t contact Hazel these two days, so Hazel didn’t

think about anything else.

After the afternoon classes, Hazel planned to go back to the house her parents bought for her.

Because there were classes in the evening.

At nine o'clock in the evening, the class for today would end. So it's too late to go back.

While tidying up the books, a male classmate wearing glasses came over.

"Hazel, I have thought a lot these two days. I want to talk to you alone."

The female classmate sitting next to Hazel immediately asked Hazel with a smile: "Do you have a problem with this classmate, Hazel?"

Without even thinking about it, Hazel replied: "I don't know this male classmate.

Last time he asked my number and chased me all the way. I was really annoyed, so I told him the number."

The male classmate was embarrassed.

After the last chat, Hazel didn't have anything to say to this male classmate, but unexpectedly he came again.

She also worries that if she didn't make it clear to her female classmate, rumours about her chatting this male classmate would spread quickly.

"Hazel, I'm a little sad when you say that." The male classmate looked aggrieved, "We added friends and chatted..."

"I have already removed your contact information. You should delete my contact information." Hazel tidied up her books and started walking with her schoolbag on her back.

The male classmate was very uninterested and followed her out of the classroom.

Hazel took a deep breath, remembering what her sister said to herself last time.

Chapter 2709

“Can you stop following me? If you follow me like last time again, I will tell the school security department.” Hazel said the ugly words first.

The male classmate was stunned for a moment, he didn't expect Hazel's attitude to be so indifferent this time.

“Then let's talk here!” The male classmate pushed his glasses on the bridge of his nose, “Are you angry that I didn't reply to your message last time? This is the first time I have encountered this situation, and I don't know how to reply. I've made up my mind in two days, so I want to make it clear to you face to face.”

“Don't act like we know each other very well, okay? I don't want to be friends with you, nor do ordinary friends.” Hazel fully expressed her attitude Afterwards, the male classmate looked unacceptable.

“It seems that I did not reply to your message, so you are angry.” The male classmate seemed to be talking to himself, “I want to say that we can get along first, and the debts your family owes, and then slowly find a way to solve it.” His words could be interpreted to mean that she should not worry about whether or not her family is in debt. they were the first to fall in love, but they did not get married.

After all, he's still in college, so it's too early to talk about marriage.

“If you are my girlfriend, I can pay for your college living expenses.” What The male classmate said made Hazel turn her face in anger.

Hazel: “You say one more word, and I'll call the teacher right away to tell the teacher that you harassed me!”

After Hazel said this, the male classmate shut up.

Hazel's attitude was already very obvious.

She didn't want to see him anymore.

How could she not look down on the conditions he offered if it was the pursuit of the opposite s-e-x with better terms?

Living expenses at school cost at least three or two thousand a month, and he could spend four to five thousand a month for her.

Not far away, a middle-aged man secretly photographed the scene just now and sent it to Elliot.

The middle-aged man who took the photo was Mr. Cooper, the driver.

Mr. Cooper told Elliot about Hazel being pestered by a male classmate last time.

Although Hazel said at the time not to tell Elliot about this, but Mr. Cooper thought about it for a while. If something happened to Hazel at school, Elliot would blame him and he would not be able to bear the responsibility.

So Mr. Cooper quietly told Elliot about it.

After Elliot found out, he asked Mr. Cooper to come to the school every day to keep an eye on him.

Hazel didn't go back to Foster's house today, so she didn't know that Mr. Cooper came to school.

Mr. Cooper followed Hazel all the way back to the community, and he was relieved when he saw her enter the unit building.

Foster family.

Elliot frowned because of the photo sent by Mr. Cooper.

He had expected that Hazel would be pursued by the opposite s-e-x at school.

After all, his daughter was beautiful and gentle, who wouldn't like it?

If it was an ordinary pursuit that was rejected without entanglement, of course he would not intervene.

Like the boy in the photo, Hazel has already rejected him, but he still continued to pester Hazel and make Hazel so angry, Elliot couldn't sit idly by!

He had sent someone to investigate the boy's family details.

This boy's family ran a cannery.

"I've never seen Hazel so angry." Avery saw the photo on Elliot's phone beside him.

"This boy must have said something too much, otherwise Hazel wouldn't be so angry. His family didn't educate him well, so his parents are also responsible."

Elliot said this, which meant that he would take action.

Avery knew him too well.

"Elliot, don't go too far! Just teach that boy a little lesson, don't be serious. After all, he is Hazel's classmate, and they will meet again in the future. If you do too much, I'm afraid that boy will go to extremes." Avery expressed her worries,

"Hazel didn't tell us about this, because she didn't want to make a big fuss."

"I know." Elliot took his phone and sent a message to his assistant to give orders.

He had a sense of proportion.

Chapter 2710

After Elliot finished his work, Avery said, "I don't know what kind of boy Hazel would like."

Elliot: "My daughter is only eighteen years old..."

"She can fall in love at the age of eighteen. Elliot, don't ask Hazel with what you want from Layla.

Hazel's life was so hard before, if she wants to fall in love, you must not stop her."

Avery wanted to have a good talk with her husband through this incident, "As long as the boy Hazel likes has good character and treats Hazel well, we don't want to stop him."

“Honey, your idea is dangerous. Do you know why I set so many requirements for my future son-in-law?”

Elliot said his own opinion, “Because only under such requirements can highquality talents be selected...”

“Why do you think that a person’s quality is related to those messy conditions?”

Avery had different opinions, “A person’s character depends partly on heredity and partly on his acquired environment. Even children from ordinary families, or even children from extremely poor families, may have high qualities. The best An example is Hazel. Hazel lived so poor before, but Hazel is very kind.”

Avery’s words left Elliot speechless.

“Yes! If Hazel finds an ordinary boy, let him marry him!” After thinking for a while, Elliot said, “It is impossible for me to let my daughter marry and suffer! I will not object to her being with the man she is looking for, if that boy really loves her, he will definitely not refuse my request!”

Avery was stunned.

She knew that Elliot had made the greatest compromise by saying this.

After all, it was really difficult for him to accept an ordinary man as his son-in-law.

The two daughters of him were the jewels in his palm, not to mention that he couldn’t let his daughters marry and suffer, Avery can’t accept it either.

“It’s too early to talk about it now, and Hazel just wants to study hard now, and has no intention of falling in love at all. Let’s talk about it when she finds a boyfriend!” Avery patted him on the shoulder.

Elliot: “I also think it’s still early, because you insisted on talking to me about this topic.”

“I’m giving you a vaccination in advance. Because of Hazel’s previous living environment, I think her criteria for choosing a partner may be the same as you think.” Avery said, “Actually, I’m also doing psychological construction for myself.

Although the child is ours, the future life of the child is their own. We prevented Layla and Eric from being together this time, don't look at it Layla seems to be fine, she must be feeling uncomfortable."

"Since she was a child, she will do what she says and give what she wants, and she is used to living a smooth life, but now that we don't follow her, of course she feels uncomfortable." Elliot thought that this matter was over, and although there would be labor pains, it would pass, "You can pamper a child like a little ancestor, but it doesn't mean she is really our ancestor."

Avery gave him a glare.

"Honey, I have a hunch." Elliot sighed, and held Avery's hand, "I'm sure none of our children will satisfy me."

Avery couldn't help laughing: "Because you think our children are too perfect, and you want them to find perfect people. But there are no perfect people in this world. Other children are also the treasures of other people's families. Let's not interfere too much, and don't treat them too. The younger generation is too picky and this will only lead to family discord."

Elliot nodded resignedly: "I will listen to you from now on."

"Let's have a good chat with Layla when we find a chance!" Avery said.

Elliot: "Okay."

The next day.

Hazel came to the school, and when she reached the school gate, someone called her.

Hazel recognized that it was the male classmate's voice.

The male classmate called her Hazel before, but just now they called her full name Hazel Foster.

"What's the matter?" Hazel stood on the spot and saw the male classmate trot

over.

Chapter 2711

“There was an accident in my canning factory, did you ask someone to do it?”

The male classmate was scolded by his father last night, and he almost stayed up all night. He was in a particularly depressed mood, and stood guard at the door early this morning, waiting for Hazel.

His father called him last night and said something happened in the factory.

Several partners would terminate their cooperation with the factory.

His father asked the reason, and the other party said that it was because he provoked people who shouldn't be provoked at school.

If his hometown was close to here, his father would have rushed to school to beat him last night!

He couldn't sleep all night, thinking about who he had provoked recently.

After much deliberation, there was only Hazel.

“What happened to your cannery?” Hazel asked puzzled.

“You didn't do it? But I've only been having trouble with you recently, and I have a good relationship with everyone else.” The boy looked angry, “I didn't expect you to be so capable that you could cause an accident in my canning factory...

Several partners of my canning factory unanimously wanted to terminate the cooperation contract with our family last night, saying that it was because I provoked people who should not be provoked at school, and I only provoked you recently!”

Hazel probably understood what he said.

It must be that Elliot knew about it.

“If you don't speak, it's the default!” The boy's voice became louder, “I won't harass you anymore! I won't talk to you again, and I won't send you messages

again, please don't deal with my factory!"

"I don't know about this matter. Think about it again, have you harassed other girls recently?" Of course, Hazel couldn't admit that this matter was done by her family, but she didn't want him to harass her, "Don't be so rude in the future! Chasing girls is not what you do, and your behavior like that really constitutes harassment!"

After Hazel finished speaking, she walked quickly towards the campus with her schoolbag on her back.

The morning was passed without incident.

When eating at noon, she hesitated and sent a message to Avery to ask.

Avery told her the matter calmly: [It was indeed your father who did it. But just to scare them. There was no substantial attack on their factory.]

Hazel breathed a sigh of relief: [How could Dad know about this!]

Avery couldn't betray the driver, so he made up a white lie: [Someone took a photo of you being harassed by that boy and sent it to your father. It may be a teacher at the school who knows your identity!]

Hazel: [Oh...he's just a little annoyed. Even though I refused, he still doesn't seem to understand.]

Avery: [He may be more confident. He has never suffered a disadvantage since he was a child! If this happens again in the future, you can tell your mother. Your mother is retired now, and she is very leisurely every day.]

Hazel: [I don't want to bother you with such trivial matters. I have warned him, if he wants to continue to study well in school, he will not dare to do anything to me.]

Avery: [Alright. Your sister has already arrived in Bregon, has she sent you a message?]

Hazel: [She sent me the snow scene in the Northland. There is really a lot of snow over there! Like a kingdom of ice and snow.]

Avery: [Do you want to go too?]

Hazel: [I'll go there when I have a chance! But this time for study hard. Also during the winter vacation, there are actually beautiful snow scenes in Aryadelle to see.]

Chapter 2712

Avery: [Well. What did you have for lunch?]

Hazel took pictures of the lunch for her mother.

She ate egg scrambled noodles and a bowl of pork rib soup for lunch today.

Avery's heart ached immediately: [Baby, can you eat this at noon, will you be full?]

In fact, when Avery was in school, she often ate casually, as long as it filled her stomach.

But people had different standards for themselves and children.

Hazel: [I ate too much in the morning. Not hungry right now. Eat well when I get home at night.]

Avery: [What would you like to eat tonight? I'll let someone do it later.]

Hazel: [I can eat whatever. Anything made at home is delicious.]

Avery looked at the message from Hazel, and the corners of her mouth couldn't help but rise.

Hazel was really well-behaved and sensible, and would not let Avery worry about it at all.

After being silent for a moment, Avery sent another message to Hazel: [Hazel, do you think it is not too much for parents to stop your sister's love this time? Mom wants to hear your truth.]

Originally, it would be better to talk about this topic in person, but Avery couldn't

help but want to talk to her daughter now.

Hazel replied quickly: [Mom, let's call and talk! I'm done.]

Avery: [Good.]

After a while, Hazel came out of the cafeteria and called Avery.

"I just chatted with your father. Your sister went to the Northland this time. I feel that she is sad and wants to go far away to relax." Avery told Hazel her thoughts, "I feel a little bit about this result. It's uncomfortable. I always feel that things should not have developed like this."

"Mom, don't be sad. My sister said that she just wanted to be stronger. She didn't blame you and Dad. She told me herself." Hazel comforted, "I don't think you and Dad are wrong. I feel that Uncle Jin doesn't like my sister that much at all. Otherwise, why did I let my sister face this matter alone?"

Avery listened to her daughter's comfort, and laughed softly: "Even if Eric likes your sister again, he won't come to tell us about this matter. Because I saved him, he won't do anything to embarrass me. This is also the most uncomfortable thing for me. I don't think it's fair to Eric."

"But if they really want to love each other, I think two people must work hard together." Hazel expressed her point of view, "Even if you saved him, he should be brave. You are not an unreasonable person. If I were him, I would definitely come and look for you, I want you to help."

"Hahahaha! Hazel, you are so brave. You are braver than many of us." Avery was proud of Hazel's courage, "your mother was not as courageous as you when she was young."

"I'll just talk casually. Maybe it's my turn, and I don't necessarily have such an idea." Hazel smiled.

Avery: "Hazel, no matter who you choose in the future, mother will support you.

No matter what the other party's occupation is or what his family situation is, as

long as he is a good person and truly loves you...”

Avery didn't say anything Elliot's request for the other party to marry.

After all, the men that Hazel would fall in love with in the future might not necessarily be ordinary people.

“I'm still early! I won't think about relationships until I graduate.” Hazel was very moved, but she also knew that she was relatively slow in relationships.

She absolutely disliked the frantic and straightforward pursuit of a male student with glasses.

But now many young people expressed their love more directly.

.....

Northland.

After Layla recovered from the jet lag at the hotel, she met with the client from the Northland according to the original work plan.

The customer wanted to be the sole distributor of Tate Industries products in Oregon.

Now they had to talk about some details, such as whether it was exclusive, whether it could sell competing products at the same time, and issues such as price and commission.

The other party was very sincere in cooperation, and could basically agree and agree to some of the questions raised by Layla, so the cooperation was quickly negotiated.

After the discussion was over, the follow-up matters would be handed over to the people below.

“President Tate, since you're here, you can play here for a few days. The snow scene here is very nice.”

“Well, before I came, I made a play guide.” Layla said with a smile.

“You have to go skiing in Gushan. I have been to many countries to ski, and our skiing experience in Gushan is the best.”

Chapter 2713

“Okay, I’ll take a look.”

After the talk, everyone went to dinner together.

The climate in the Northland was cold, and people there liked to drink.

“President Tate, this was a relatively famous wine here. I don’t know if you have heard of it.” The person in charge of the partner took a bottle of wine and handed it to Layla for her to see.

Layla didn’t drink alcohol, so naturally she didn’t study the brands of alcohol.

“Is this white wine?” Layla saw that the wine was transparent.

“Yes! We all drink liquor here. It feels good to drink.” The assistant immediately said, “We, President Tate, don’t drink alcohol. Let’s drink some beer!”

“Hehe, you can try a little.” The person in charge opened the wine, took an empty glass, and poured a little for Layla.

Seeing that the other party didn’t want to get herself drunk, Layla sincerely wanted her to taste the famous wine here, so she readily picked up the wine glass and took a sip.

Her willow eyebrows immediately frowned.

“Hahaha! President Tate, how do you feel?”

Layla: “It’s a bit spicy...”

“It seems that you really don’t know how to drink. Then you should drink!” The other party didn’t make things difficult for her.

“It’s not that I can’t drink at all. I can drink a little red wine, and I can also drink some beer.” Layla picked up a chopstick and put it in her mouth.

The taste of white wine was really too strong.

“Women here also drink red wine. My wife is especially good at drinking. She can drink better than me.” The person in charge said, asking the waiter to bring red wine and beer.

“Then I’ll try a little more white wine!” Layla passed the wine glass towards him, “A little bit will be fine.”

“You pour it yourself.” The other party gave her the bottle directly.

The assistant reminded in a low voice: “Boss, don’t get drunk. Liquor is easy to get drunk.”

“I should be fine if I drink a little. Do you want to try it?” The assistant shook her head: “I won’t drink it. Wait for you If you’re drunk, I’ll take you back to the hotel.”

“Since you said so, I’ll let you drink.” Layla said so, but didn’t pour much wine.

An hour and a half later, it was getting dark outside and the street lights were on.

The assistant helped Rilla out of the restaurant.

Layla didn’t drink much alcohol, but she couldn’t hold back the high alcohol content.

Layla ate a lot after drinking, but she was still a little drunk.

“Boss, do you want to vomit? If you want to vomit, there is a trash can over there.” The assistant smelled the alcohol on Layla’s body and felt a little nauseous.

Layla smiled and shook her head.

Ever since Layla was drunk, she had kept a weird smile on her face.

It’s actually not weird.

Layla had a pretty smile.

It’s just that in normal work, the assistant rarely saw the boss laughing like this continuously.

“I’m so happy, I’m so happy...I’m the happiest person in the world...” Layla muttered, “I’m not going back to the hotel...I’m going to climb Snow mountain...I want to cry to the sky.”

Assistant: “...”

“No, I want someone to come and climb the snow mountain with me!” Layla shook her head and took out her cell phone from her pocket.

Chapter 2714

“Boss! What kind of mountain are you climbing so late...I’ll take you back to rest! Be good!” The assistant took Layla’s arm and wanted to take her to the hotel.

But Layla moved quickly out of the way.

She drank wine, and now she was very energetic.

The assistant had never seen Layla like this.

Usually Layla was synonymous with intelligence and elegance in her heart, but now Layla had changed from a fairy to a real person who could be touched.

She’s still cute, but a little overwhelming.

The assistant was panting from exhaustion, and stood by to watch Layla dial a number. She didn’t know who Layla called.

The assistant was hesitating, and after Layla finished the call, she simply asked the bodyguard to carry her back to the hotel.

Otherwise, Layla would go crazy later and insist on climbing a mountain, what should she do?

Although she was the boss, it’s impossible for the assistant to let her do such a dangerous thing.

If something happened to her, the Foster family would definitely hold her accountable.

After the phone rang for a while, it was connected.

Eric's voice came from the phone: "Hello, are you still in Bregon?"

Layla: "Eric...come...come to climb the snow mountain! I have something to tell you...you can do it face to face... Climb the snow mountain while talking."

Layla spoke intermittently, and hiccupped in the middle.

Eric heard that Layla tone was abnormal.

Eric: "Layla, have you been drinking?"

"I drank a little... really just a little... I can drink well... I'm not drunk." Layla said, a gust of cold wind blew, blowing on her red cheeks, she immediately moved towards the assistant and hugged the assistant, "Are you coming... If you don't come... "

Layla's mind was a little fuzzy at the moment, and she didn't know where she was.

So she obediently gave the phone to the assistant.

The assistant took her mobile phone, saw Eric's name displayed on the screen, and immediately said cautiously: "Hi Mr. Eric, I am the assistant of our President Tate."

"Did she drink too much?" Eric heaved a sigh of relief when he heard the assistant's voice sound sober.

"Actually, my boss doesn't drink much...but what she drank was white wine... just a small cup...who knew this wine would have such a strong aftertaste." The assistant complained, "I'm going to ask the bodyguard to carry her to the hotel. She has been dragging me outside just now, it's so cold outside..."

Eric: "Which hotel are you at?"

The assistant told Eric the name of the hotel: "Eric, do you really want to come? It will take 18 hours to fly from Aryadelle!"

Eric hesitated.

Layla heard the assistant's words, and answered: "Come! Ask him to come! I have something to tell him...I have to make it clear in person...I can't make it clear on the phone."

The assistant held Layla's cell phone in one hand and supported Layla in the other.

The weight of Layla's body was not resting on the assistant, and the assistant felt that she was a little drunk, but not completely drunk and unconscious.

What if Layla really wanted to tell Eric face to face?

So the assistant conveyed to Eric: "My boss has something to tell you. Do you have time to come over... We finished talking about the cooperation today, and my boss plans to play here for a few days of."

Eric: "Well, I'll go there! Take her back to the hotel to rest quickly."

"Okay." The assistant hung up the phone, put her mobile phone in her bag, and then told the bodyguard to take Layla back to the hotel.

The next day, nine o'clock in the morning.

Layla woke up with a splitting headache, got out of bed and went to the bathroom.

Ten minutes later, she washed her face and came out.

The assistant was worried about her last night, so she slept on the sofa in the small living room outside her bedroom.

Chapter 2715

The assistant heard the movement in the bedroom and immediately knocked on the bedroom door.

Layla opened the door.

"Boss, how are you feeling today? Are you hungry? What do you want to eat?"

Why don't you drink a bottle of water first! Your lips are a bit dry." The assistant said, unscrewed a bottle of water, and handed it to Layla.

Layla took the water bottle and drank it. "Boss, don't drink red wine again. The alcohol content of red wine is too high for

people like us who can drink normally. Do you remember what happened after you came out of the restaurant last night?" the assistant asked.

Layla drank half of the bottle of water and screwed on the cap. There was a churn in her stomach, she was so hungry.

"Is there anything to eat? I'm so hungry." Layla walked out of the bedroom, planning to find a menu to order and have it delivered.

"Boss, I bought you porridge this morning. I'll go and see if it's cold." The assistant handed her the menu, and then checked the breakfast temperature, "Boss, it's still warm."

"Then let me have some porridge first!" Layla walked to the table, picked up a spoon, and started eating porridge.

As the discomfort in her stomach gradually eased, Layla suddenly remembered the question her assistant had just asked her.

"What happened last night?" Layla's blank expression made the assistant dumbfounded.

"Boss, why don't I bring you the phone so you can look at the call history?" the assistant said, already taking steps, and went to the bedroom to get Layla's phone.

"What are you doing looking at the call log?" Layla took another mouthful of porridge calmly. Her stomach felt better, but her head was still dizzy.

She would never drink liquor again. It hurt when she drank it, and also it hurt after she drank it.

"Boss, look who you called." The assistant handed her her mobile phone.

She picked up the phone, unlocked it, and turned it on.

Layla stared blankly. The call showed that the call was made last night, and the call lasted for five minutes.

Layla's face flushed suddenly, and she looked at the assistant: "What did I say to him on the phone last night? Did I not talk nonsense?"

The assistant suppressed a smile: "I don't know if that's considered nonsense. Because you kept saying that you were not drunk, you asked him to come to Bregon to meet you, and you still said you had something to say to him. "

Layla: "..."

Drinking wine was for her a mistake!

She did think about meeting Eric in the past two days, and told him that she would never contact him again. But she hadn't made up her mind yet!

It took a lot of determination to really not even be friends with Eric.

Well now!

She called Eric when she was drunk, and when Eric arrived, it would be bad if she didn't say something serious!

Eighteen hours of flight time after all!

That's all! Maybe this was God's will.

God made a decision for her to make a clean break between her and Eric!

"Boss, Eric is really good to you! Last night you were obviously drunk and asked

him to come to Bregon, and he agreed without hesitation. If it was me, I would definitely wait for the other party to sober up before confirming. "After all, the

Northland is too far away!" the assistant said with a smile.

Layla was pale and not in high spirits. "I can't even be friends with him in the future."

"Why? Boss, don't you like him very much?"

"Because I can't be together with him. Since we can't be together, we should

stop contacting him.” Layla said her decision.

Chapter 2716

The assistant looked regretful, but also understood her decision: “Boss, you are so nice, you will definitely find a man who loves you very much.”

“I don’t want to be emotional now, and I’m not in a hurry anymore.” Layla said relaxedly, “I was so anxious before, actually because I wanted to be with Eric.”

Now that it was impossible, Layla was naturally not in a hurry.

“Boss, even people like you have things that don’t go well. Thinking about it this way, I don’t think I have anything to worry about.” The assistant sighed, “People may be alive because of calamities.”

Layla made a smile: “Don’t say that, there are still many more beautiful things than annoying things. After I came here, I figured it out a lot. It should be said that as time goes by, the feeling of pain is really decreasing every day. Time is really a good thing.”

Assistant: “Boss, you said last night that you wanted to climb snow-capped mountains...so I checked the strategy. It is very tiring to really climb snowcapped mountains on foot. Let’s not choose this kind! There is a snow-capped mountain scenic spot, we can take the cable car up. We can take the cable car to the snow mountain to take a look and take pictures. But the cable car can only take us to the position of 1,000 meters from the snow mountain. Maybe the view is not as spectacular as the higher place, but this is what most people choose method. Let’s choose this one!”

After a moment of silence, Layla asked, “I asked Eric to come to the Northland last night, did he really agree to come?”

Layla vaguely remembered that she made a phone call, but she couldn’t remember who she called or what she said.

“Why don’t you call him to confirm?” The assistant didn’t have Eric’s contact

information, and she didn't know if Eric had left.

Layla picked up the phone and dialed Eric.

—Sorry, the user you dialed has turned off the phone, please try again later.

When the system prompt sounded, Layla put down the phone.

Eric should be on the plane right now.

Layla sighed.

It's really frustrating.

She could go back to Aryadelle and talk to him, why did she call him here?

"If I want to drink liquor in the future, you must stop me." Layla said to the assistant with one hand on her forehead.

Layla: "Forget it! I should be able to control myself."

The main reason was that liquor was not very good for her. She won't think about drinking it a second time.

"Boss, when do you want to climb the snow mountain? You need to buy tickets. I'll book tickets in advance. It's the peak tourist season, and there are quite a lot of tourists." The assistant asked.

Layla: "Let's talk about it when Eric arrives!"

"Oh, do you want to go to the snow mountain alone with Eric? Then shall I go with you, or wait for you at the hotel?" the assistant asked.

Layla: "When the time comes, you can move freely."

Assistant: "I also want to go to the snow mountain to see the excitement."

"Then we'll go there together." Layla didn't really care if the assistant followed, after all, she and Eric should be able to finish talking soon.

.....

Aryadelle, Nantah University.

A strange text message entered Hazel's cell phone.

The person who texted her said it was her sister's good friend Malcolm, who said he was in a cafe outside Nantah University and wanted to meet her.

Hazel remembered that she seemed to have seen this name before. But not sure where she saw him.

She sent a message to Robert, asking if Layla had a friend named Malcolm.

Robert replied: [Why did you suddenly ask him? F*ck, he must be the one looking for my sister! He is my sister's suitor, the prince of Carinovelle, that my sister posted in her circle of friends before!]

Hazel: [Why haven't I heard from my sister! He said he wanted to see me, did he come to me because he wanted to tell me about my sister?]

Robert: [Ah, this guy! He pissed me off recently, that's why I blocked him! He likes my sister, but my sister has ignored him recently. Sister ignores him, it's useless for him to find her! So, you ignore him!]

Chapter 2717

Hazel didn't expect such a situation, and didn't know how to react for a while.

Robert sent another message: [Actually, it's okay if you talk to him. He's not bad, but he always acts like he's been abandoned. I don't know how to persuade him.]

Hazel asked: [How was your sister's relationship with him before?]

Robert: [It should be a relationship with a friend! My sister doesn't feel that way about him, she only treats him as a friend. But he obviously didn't think so.]

After thinking for a few seconds, Hazel replied: [He is outside my university. Since he is my sister's friend and I found him again, I'd better go see him! See if I can persuade him to think about it.]

Robert: [I thought the same as you at first, but then I found that I can't do anything! If he keeps annoying you, you block him right away.]

Hazel: [Okay, got it.]

An hour later, Hazel came to the coffee shop where Malcolm was.

Hazel recognized Malcolm at a glance, and Malcolm recognized Hazel at a glance.

Because Malcolm was the only foreigner in the coffee shop.

Malcolm recognized Hazel because after Hazel entered the store, his eyes locked on him directly.

Malcolm beckoned to Hazel, and Hazel immediately walked towards him.

“Hazel, hello. I’m your sister’s friend Malcolm. I don’t know if your sister has mentioned me to you.” Malcolm offered to speak with a smile.

Hazel shook her head: “My sister has gone to Northland.”

Malcolm: “I know. I feel sorry, I liked her a lot, but I didn’t make her like me.”

“I believe that there must be many people who like you and confess to you, but not everyone can accept your confession.” Hazel’s answer surprised Malcolm.

Malcolm: “Do you think there is hope for me and your sister?”

Hazel’s clear eyes looked at his young and handsome face: “I think you are clear in your heart.”

Malcolm laughed loudly: “You speak more directly than your sister.”

Hazel blushed in embarrassment: “I thought I was already being tactful.”

Malcolm: “Your expression is very tactful, and what you say sounds very tactful.

You work hard to be tactful. But this is more to the point.”

Hazel said sincerely: “It’s good if I can help you.”

Outside the coffee shop, someone held a mobile phone and took a sneak photo of them facing the floor-to-ceiling windows.

About half an hour later, Hazel ended meeting with Malcolm.

Malcolm sent her out very politely.

“No need to send me off. I’m afraid I’ll meet my classmates, and I won’t be able to explain it.” After Hazel waved goodbye to him, she walked quickly towards the University.

Probably in the evening, on the University forum, a photo of Hazel and Malcolm meeting in a coffee shop appeared.

Hazel’s face could be clearly seen in the photo, but only Malcolm’s back could be seen.

There was a voting competition in the University forum, and voted for the flowers and grasses of each department.

Hazel had never visited the University forum, so she didn’t know that she was very popular in the broadcasting and hosting department.

With her pure and clean temperature, she ranked among the top three in popularity.

So when a photo of her drinking coffee with foreigners appeared on the forum, it immediately aroused widespread discussion.

Someone anonymously commented: [This girl looks down on you because she likes mature men!]

Chapter 2718

Meeting foreigners didn’t mean anything.

Didn’t he do something dirty? As for taking sneak shots and posting them on the University forum?

There were still many students who were very disgusted with this behavior and spoke up for Hazel.

When Hazel saw the group news, the group was discussing this matter enthusiastically.

Group friend 1: It must be someone from our department who did it, right?

People from other departments wouldn't be so boring!

Group friend 2: I hate those candid photographers the most! If you are f*cking sick, go get a cure, okay? Others have to take pictures when they drink coffee.

Have you never drank coffee or met foreigners?! Poor thing!

Group friend 3: I think this candid photographer is probably Hazel's suitor!

Maybe the courtship will not work, so seeing Hazel with foreigners, I am crazy with jealousy!

As soon as this inference came out, a female classmate immediately said:

There are indeed people pursuing Hazel these days. I saw it with my own eyes.

This person is indeed from our broadcasting department, and he is in the group!

When Hazel saw this, the face of the boy with glasses appeared in her mind.

Originally, she had no impression of that boy, nor could she remember his name, but now, that boy's face suddenly became clear in her mind.

Since Hazel went to college, she hadn't had any conflicts with anyone.

She was kind to everyone, and she was not the only boy with glasses who asked for her contact information, but after she refused to meet once or twice, other boys were very interested and stop looking for her, only the boy with glasses had followed her.

Taking photos of her secretly and posting them on the forum this time was even worse.

In order to prevent this kind of thing from happening again in the future, Hazel didn't intend to suffer in silence.

After seeing the news in the group, the boy with glasses had no choice but to come out and respond.

The university forum was an anonymous forum, and everyone did not know the real identity of the person who posted it.

The boy with glasses: I'm the one you're talking about pursuing Hazel, right? I did confess my love to Hazel, but she didn't agree. This matter is over, and she and I are just classmates now, and we have deleted each other's contact information. I just saw the forum, everyone guesses, please don't point the finger at me, thank you!

After the boy in glasses sent a long string of texts, Hazel also spoke out.

Hazel: Since it's not you, I'll go to the forum administrator now and find out who posted the post. Then there are the boys who sarcastically follow the post.

Administrators can see the real information of each account. Even if the identity number cannot be found, at least the registered mobile phone number can be found.

The forum was registered with a mobile phone number.

The mobile phone number was a real-name system.

So even if only the mobile phone number was found, the real identity of the person who posted the post could be found.

After Hazel said these words, many students in the group supported her.

And someone posted the account of the forum administrator to the group, asking Hazel to contact him.

Hazel copied the administrator account and planned to add it.

At this time, someone added her as a friend.

She opened it and saw that it was a boy with glasses.

The verification message of the boy with glasses reads: Please Accept! I have something to tell you.

Hazel thought about it and accepted.

The boy with glasses immediately sent her a message: Sorry! Please don't ask the administrator. I will delete the posts on the forum! Please don't tell everyone

I did it.

Hazel: Why?

Boy with glasses: Because I'm afraid that everyone will hate me if they know the truth.

Hazel: What I asked was why did you secretly film me? You only think about yourself, have you considered the impact you have on me?

Boy with glasses: You hired someone to do the work of my cannery! I have resentment in my heart, what's wrong? Do you expect me to thank you for doing something disgraceful?

Hazel: Is your cannery in normal operation now or closed down?

Chapter 2719

Hazel remembered that her mother said that she would not really do anything to his canning factory.

Boy with glasses: What, you want to deal with my cannery again? I just apologized to you! I secretly took photos of you and posted them on the forum, I couldn't be more angry! You lied to me when you said that your family was poor, right? I see you had a great time chatting with that foreigner!

Hazel looked at the message he sent, and her body trembled slightly with anger.

Layla had always said that Hazel was too soft-hearted and easily bullied.

Hazel felt that the reason why the boy with glasses dared to be so presumptuous might indeed be because he had such a good temper.

She took a deep breath, took a screenshot of the chat history between herself and the boy with glasses, and sent it to the group.

After the screenshot was sent to the group, she immediately explained accordingly: If I had that much ability, I wouldn't be harassed by him repeatedly.

That's all for this matter. At the same time, students are reminded to be cautious

when making friends.

After Hazel sent the message in the group, she finally felt happy.

When she was about to delete the boy with glasses from her facebook friend list, she hesitated.

She thought that if she posted the screenshot of the chat in the group, he would be so angry that he would curse, but unexpectedly, he didn't send a message.

Now the whole department knew what kind of person he was, as he said, after everyone knew the truth, they might hate him.

But everything was his own fault.

When Hazel got home, her mood was basically calm.

The matter had been settled, and she didn't plan to tell her parents.

She thought that mom and dad shouldn't go to see their University's forum.

"Hazel, are you hungry? The meal is ready." Seeing her daughter coming back, Avery immediately took her schoolbag with a smile.

Every night when Hazel came back, Avery would ask her if she was hungry.

Hazel: "I'm a little hungry today. I have physical education class in the afternoon."

Avery: "Well, let's go eat first. I won't wait for your father."

Avery took Hazel to the dining room.

Hazel: "Is Dad going to work overtime today?"

"I called him just now, and he said that he still has some things to deal with, so it shouldn't be too late to work overtime." Avery said, "How was your day at University?"

So Hazel told her mother what she learned in class today.

Every time Hazel went home for dinner, the mother and daughter would have such a conversation.

Hazel liked this kind of conversation very much.

When answering her mother, She could also recall what she had learned.

After a while, Hazel's cell phone rang.

Hazel picked up the phone and saw that it was the counselor calling.

She had an intuition that the counselor calling herself at this moment might be because of today's forum.

"Mom, I'll go to the side to answer the phone. The teacher is calling."

Avery nodded.

Hazel walked to the living room and answered the phone.

"Hazel, about the forum, after I knew the situation, I immediately reported to my superiors. The above also immediately found the students who posted the post, talked to them separately, and warned them. And we focused on talking to him. He has deeply realized his mistakes, and he will apologize to you. We have also adjusted his curriculum. You two will not face each other in the future. Sorry! If your classmates harass you in the future, tell me immediately, and I will deal with it in time."

Hazel: "Thank you, teacher!"

"You're welcome. This is what the school should do. Have you told your parents?"

"No. It's already been dealt with, so there's no need to talk about it." After Hazel said this, Avery walked away from the dining room come over.

Chapter 2720

Hazel hung up the phone and faced Avery.

"Teacher is looking for you right now, is there nothing wrong?" Avery originally wanted to wait for his daughter to finish talking on the phone in the dining room. But She couldn't let go of it.

“It’s nothing...it’s the boy from the cannery before. He saw me meeting Malcolm in the coffee shop, so he secretly took a picture and posted it on the University forum...” Hazel didn’t plan to say it, but if she didn’t, she was afraid that her mother would ask the teacher in private.

“Did you meet Malcolm today?” Avery focused on this, “Why did he ask you?”

“He likes my sister, but she seems to ignore him. He feels uncomfortable, so he complained to me.” Hazel Let her mother feel relieved, “I persuaded him, he probably won’t come to me in the future. He shouldn’t bother my sister anymore.”

Avery: “Why did that male classmate of yours post your photos on the forum?”

“He led others to believe that I am the type of dishonest girl on purpose.” Hazel took her mother to the dining room, “The school has deleted the photos and messy posts on the forum. The teacher said that the course of the male classmate has also been adjusted. I won’t run into him in the future.”

Avery nodded: “Has he apologized to you?”

Hazel turned on the phone and showed it to her mother: “He felt regret. Just now, he sent it.”

Avery looked at the screen of her mobile phone, and the male classmate indeed sent a long message, promising not to harass her again in the future.

“A good-looking girl from an ordinary family is easily harassed by men with bad intentions.” Avery said to her daughter, “If you encounter such a thing in the future, you still have to tell your mother. You’re still young, and you don’t understand that bad people have no reason to be bad.”

Hazel nodded: “I never encountered such a thing when I was ugly before.”

“This kind of thing will happen in the future. But you don’t have to be afraid because most people are normal, with only a few exceptions.”

“Well, Mom, let’s eat!” Hazel was really hungry. After sitting down, she ate heartily.

Avery’s appetite was not very good.

.....

Eric had gone to the Northland. Before leaving for the Northland, Eric told Avery.

Because Layla asked Eric to go, Avery didn’t say anything.

Avery also didn’t call Layla to ask why Eric was called to go to Northland.

At the same time, she didn’t tell Elliot about it.

“Hazel, do you know that your sister called Eric to the Northland?” Avery didn’t tell Elliot, but she could talk to her daughter.

Hazel didn’t even think about it, and immediately shook her head: “My sister didn’t tell me. Why did my sister call Mr. Eric to Bregon?”

Avery shook her head: “I don’t know what your sister thinks. She didn’t tell me.”

Hazel: “Mom, don’t worry. My sister may just call Mr. Eric to see the snow scene.”

Avery couldn’t help laughing after hearing what Hazel said.

“Actually, no matter what they do, I can accept it.” Avery was only worried about Elliot’s reaction after he knew about it.

“Your sister is not in a good mood recently. It may be more convenient for you two to speak your mind. Chat with your sister when you are free.” Avery said.

“Well. I’ll send her a message after I eat.”

After Hazel finished her meal, she went back to her room.

After she sent a message to her sister, she opened the dialog box of the boy with glasses again.

After re-reading his apology, Hazel deleted his contact information.

In the group, this topic had not been continued.

In the University forum, normal order had also been restored.

She saw a flower and grass selection event, so she clicked in.

In the main building of the post were photos and votes of some students.

She found the building of the broadcasting and hosting department, looked around, and then flipped through the comments.

–Why are Hazel's options gone? [] I still plan to vote for her!

–Yes indeed! Hazel is gone! I watched it an hour ago! Did Hazel ask to delete it?

Chapter 2721

–This is just an entertainment activity, why should I be implicated! I saw that Hazel has reached the second place! In fact, Hazel is number one in my heart! However, the one who ranks first now has a lot of background, and I heard that he spent money on tickets.

.....

Hazel's face flushed. She did not expect such a voting activity on the forum.

She didn't even know that she was quite popular.

Although she didn't care about these false names, she didn't expect so many people to vote for her, and she was quite happy.

She didn't ask the administrator to delete her vote, it should have been deleted by the forum.

It didn't matter if she deleteed it, she didn't want to attract too many people's attention.

The more attention, the more trouble.

After a while, Layla replied to her message.

Layla: [I won't be back until two days later. I haven't seen the snow mountain yet!]

Just now Hazel sent her a message asking when Layla would come back.

Hazel: [Elder sister, are you going to climb the snow mountain by yourself?]

Layla: [I'm afraid I can't climb it. I plan to take the cable car up at that time, just feel it.]

Hazel: [Oh, take more beautiful photos then.]

Layla: [Mmm.]

Holding the phone, Hazel wanted to ask her sister about Eric, but she was too embarrassed to ask.

If she lets her sister know that they all know, will her sister feel awkward?

Two minutes later, Layla's message came again: [I called Eric to Bregon. I plan to go to the snow mountain with him. At that time, I will completely break up with him, and I will never contact him again.]

Hazel was shocked when she saw the news from Layla.

Because she was shocked, she didn't know how to reply to the message.

She took her mobile phone, came out of the room, and called her mother.

Elliot came back, and Avery was accompanying Elliot on the first floor right now.

Hearing Hazel's call, Avery immediately walked towards the stairs.

Elliot also walked over.

"You go to eat!" Avery pushed him, "My daughter called me, but she didn't call you."

"I see why my daughter called you." Elliot was pushed away a step, and then followed Avery's footsteps.

Hazel came down from the stairs, and when she saw her parents looking at her expectantly, she immediately blushed.

"Dad, when did you come back? I didn't call you." Hazel's smile was so bright that Elliot laughed too.

"Dad just came back. Why are you calling mom?" Elliot asked.

Hazel lied without showing any signs: "I want my mother to help me choose clothes. I just saw a few winter coats online, and I don't know which one to choose."

"Can the quality of online shopping pass the test? If you want to buy a coat, Dad will have someone bring it home for you to pick out tomorrow." Elliot said fondly.

Avery glared at Elliot: "You don't understand the joy of unpacking our women's online shopping, go and eat!"

Avery took Hazel upstairs.

Upstairs, Hazel immediately showed Avery the news that her sister had just sent.

.....

Northland.

Layla and Eric had breakfast in the hotel restaurant.

"I've already bought a ticket to the snow mountain. I'll be on the snow mountain later, and I have something to tell you." Layla took a sip of milk and said solemnly.

Chapter 2722

Eric arrived last night. After arriving, he rested overnight in the hotel.

"Go and buy a thicker coat later!" Layla looked at the coat on his body, which was brought from Aryadelle.

The temperature there was much colder than in Aryadelle, and the thickness of domestic coats was not enough to resist the cold outside in the Northland.

And when they got to the snow-capped mountains, the temperature would be even colder.

If he just went up the snow-capped mountains like this, he would definitely suffer from frostbite.

“Hmm,” Eric responded.

“There is a clothing store near the hotel. That’s where I bought my coat.” Layla said. She came here earlier than him, and was a little more familiar with this place than him.

“Okay. Have you finished all your work?” Eric asked.

Layla: “It’s all settled. But even if I don’t call you, I will stay here for a few days. The scenery here is very good.”

When Layla spoke, she looked out of the floor-to-ceiling windows glanced.

Beautiful snow scenes could be seen everywhere there.

The pure white sky and snow could temporarily eliminate all distracting thoughts in the mind, and even the mind turned white, as if by magic.

“Don’t drink alcohol with such a strong alcohol content in the future. Especially outside.” Eric recalled her drunken tone that night, and said seriously.

“I’m not drunk.” Layla argued, “If I was really drunk, would I be able to call you so accurately? If I was really drunk, maybe the call would go to my brother or my dad.”

Layla had a point.

After Eric finished his breakfast, he took a tissue to pat the corners of his mouth, and said, “I told your mother before I came here.”

Layla raised her eyebrows immediately, “What are you talking to my mother about? I’m afraid they will find out, Are you afraid they won’t know?”

“We meet normally, so don’t be afraid of being known by them.” Eric explained.

“Since we met normally, why did you report to my mother?” Layla glared at him,

“When we met before, did we need to report to my parents?”

Eric picked up his water glass and took a sip.

“Why are you guilty? You told my mother...” Layla muttered, picking up her

mobile phone to see if her mother had found her.

But Avery didn't say anything other than asking Layla if she had eaten and how she was sleeping.

"My mother didn't say anything." Layla was a little surprised, "Dad didn't say anything, didn't my mom tell my dad?"

"Maybe she didn't! Your dad didn't look for me either." Eric said and put drinking glass down.

"Oh..." Layla didn't like the sneaky feeling.

She obviously didn't make a mistake, so why should she feel guilty and afraid?

"I'm full, do you still want to eat?" Layla put down the tableware and asked.

"I'm full too. Didn't you say there is a clothing store nearby? Let's go and have a look." Eric put on the mask and stood up.

"It will take about ten minutes to walk there. You are too thin to wear, let's go by car!" Layla said, asking the bodyguards to go to the hotel to call for a car.

After the car was called, the two got in the car.

There were no vehicles or pedestrians on the road because the temperature was too cold.

It was now snowing, the road was slick, and the driver was driving more slowly.

Five minutes later, the car stopped at the door of the clothing store.

After getting off the car, Layla introduced to Eric: "This brand of clothing is a very famous brand in the local area. The clothes are really good, and they are very warm."

Layla was wearing a down jacket purchased from this store.

Eric stared at her clothes, and asked, "Why don't you buy long ones? Long ones are warmer."

Layla: "I also bought these trousers from their store. Down trousers are also

very warm. Actually, I think wearing long styles will make people look bloated.”

Eric: “In this extremely cold temperature, keeping warm is the most important thing.”

After the two entered the store, Eric chose a long men’s down jacket.

Chapter 2723

“Are you afraid of the cold?” Layla stood by and laughed.

Eric: “Didn’t you say you were going to the snow-capped mountains?”

Layla: “Yes! You should buy a long style! I didn’t laugh at you. You are tall, so it will fit you comfortably no matter how long you wear it.”

Eric would get hot quickly after putting on this down jacket.

Because there was heating in the store.

“Just this one!” Eric took off his coat.

“You should buy another pair of down pants! Otherwise your legs will be cold.”

Layla stood in front of the shelf and gave him a pair of men’s down pants.

Eric took it and looked at the size.

“Is it the right size? you’ll take whatever.” Layla didn’t know what size his pants were.

“It fits, just right.” Eric took the trousers and went to the dressing room to put them on.

Layla went to the women’s clothing section and looked at the long styles.

It’s still the styles she saw when she came to buy last time.

“Miss, would you like to try this long one? This one is similar to the one your boyfriend bought. Many couples choose these two styles as couple clothes!”

The Sales Person recommended a long down jacket to Layla.

Without even thinking about it, Layla refused: “He’s not my boyfriend. I just look at it, I don’t buy it.”

“Okay!” The Sales Person hung the clothes back to their original positions.

After a while, Eric came out of the dressing room wearing down pants.

“How are you feeling?” Layla asked.

Eric: “It’s really warm.”

Layla: “Then buy this! Put on the coat again, and we can go.”

The Sales Person asked: “Where are you going to play?”

Layla: “We go to the snowy mountains.”

The Sales Person: “Oh, do you need gloves? It’s very cold over there. I think you need a pair of gloves. There are also hats and scarves...we have them in our store. Do you want to see them?”

Eric had already walked towards the place where hats, scarves and gloves were sold.

When the two came out of the store, the snow was heavier than before.

“Is it snowing here all the time?” When Eric came over last night, it was also snowing.

Layla shook her head: “No. It’s just that it snows a lot.”

Eric opened the car door and said to Layla, “Let’s go!”

Layla got in.

After Eric also came in, Layla asked: “Do you know what I’m going to tell you?”

Eric: “Didn’t we talk about it on the snowy mountains?”

If Layla couldn’t help but say it now, Then will they continue to go to the snow mountain?

“Are you so patient?” Layla teased.

“You always tell me what you want to say. It’s impossible to call me here, you just show me the scenery!” Eric had already adjusted his mood before coming over.

Layla also adjusted her mood, "Well. Before you came here, have you seen pictures of snow-capped mountains? They are very spectacular. Even if it is not for other things, it is worthwhile to come and see."

"Are these the ones you shared on Moments?" Eric didn't come to travel, so he didn't check the travel map here on the Internet.

Layla: "Of course not. I haven't been to a snow mountain yet! The ones I post on Moments are just snow scenes taken casually by the roadside."

"Have you brought your camera?" Eric asked.

Layla shook her head: "Just use your mobile phone to take pictures."

"When do you plan to return to Aryadelle?" Eric continued to ask.

Layla brushed her hair behind her ears: "In two days! I have booked a travel itinerary for tomorrow and the day after tomorrow with my assistant. You can also play here for a few more days, if you have nothing particularly important in Aryadelle. After all, you may not come here again in the future."

Chapter 2724

In fact, Layla's remarks had already revealed some information.

That was, even if Eric continued to travel in the Northland, Layla would not accompany him.

Eric understood the meaning of her words, but the expression on his face was still calm: "I'll see if there are any other interesting attractions here after I see the snow mountain."

"My assistant has a strategy guide. I'll ask her to send it to you later." Layla said generously.

"Okay. Why didn't your assistant accompany you?" Eric asked.

Layla: "She also went to play in the snow mountain today. I asked her to come with us, but she said she was afraid of disturbing our chat, so she acted alone."

After an hour's drive, the car stopped at the foot of the snow mountain.

This was a famous tourist attraction in the Northland.

There were a lot of tourists.

"The snow here is much smaller." After getting off the car, Eric said, "Put on your hat and scarf. The snow here is small, but the temperature is cold."

Only a pair of clear eyes could be seen outside after Layla put on her hat and scarf.

Even at the age of 25, Layla's eyes were still genuine and pure, which was extremely rare.

"Gloves." Seeing that she was not wearing gloves, Eric immediately reminded her.

Layla pulled the gloves out of her bag and put them on.

"Zip up the jacket." Eric continued to remind.

Layla exhaled: "Why do you sound like you are taking care of a child! I'm not cold."

Although Layla said it was not cold, she still pulled the zipper to the highest point.

Now her whole body was tightly wrapped except for her eyes, and she couldn't feel the cold at all.

"Where's the ticket?" Eric asked as he walked beside her.

"Ordered on the mobile phone. Just show the order on the mobile phone later."

Layla took out the mobile phone, "I can't use the mobile phone even if I wear gloves."

Eric: "You still want to play with the mobile phone in such a cold day? Your hands will get frostbite."

"How can I show others the order if I don't unlock it?" Layla retorted to him.

The two walked to the ticket gate at the gate and lined up.

“There’s a store over there.” Eric saw a store, “Why don’t you buy something to eat!”

Layla: “Didn’t you say that it’s too cold, and your hands will get frostbite if you take it out? You took off your scarf to eat, and your face is so pale. Don’t you also have frostbite?”

Eric knew that she was deliberately teasing him, but he was afraid that he would encounter traffic jams on the snowy mountains later, so he decided to buy something to eat.

Layla watched his back going to the store, her nose suddenly sore.

She felt like being forced to reboot, thinking that Eric would forever disappear from her life from now on.

Suddenly she felt a little out of breath. Immediately she lowered the zipper around her neck, and felt her palms sweat again, so she took off a glove.

Although the temperature was low, she didn’t feel particularly afraid of the cold.

She took out her phone, clicked on the address book, found Eric’s number, and planned to delete it.

“Miss, please go forward.” The tourist behind Layla reminded Layla that there was a lot of space in front of her.

Layla immediately put away her phone and took a few steps forward.

There were still about ten meters ahead to the ticket gate.

Layla looked towards the store, looking for Eric.

The speed of entering the scenic spot was a little faster than she expected, she was afraid that it would be her turn to enter later, and Eric hadn’t come yet.

Eric also kept an eye on Layla’s situation. Seeing that Layla had moved forward, he immediately took out his wallet and paid the bill.

Layla saw that Eric was carrying a black bag, and she didn't know what he had bought in it.

Eric strode towards Layla.

Layla put the gloves on immediately.

"What did you buy?" Layla asked.

Eric showed her the bag, "Some bread, biscuits and drinks."

Chapter 2725

Layla was obviously not interested in these snacks he bought: "I don't like eating these."

"You had breakfast It's a bit small." Eric replied, "There are no high-end snacks here. You can satisfy your hunger later."

"I didn't say I want to eat high-end snacks." Layla scolded him, "I don't like snacks."

"You like to eat fruit. But there is no fruit for sale here." Although Eric was quite familiar with her preferences, he was unsure if they had changed since then.

"You don't need to buy fruit. It's too heavy to carry. We won't spend the night here." Layla looked at the team in front of her and said casually, "It's very fast to take the cable car. It's cold up there, and those who can stay there for half an hour are warriors."

"Have you bought the cable car ticket for the return trip?" Eric looked at the running cable car not far away and asked.

Layla: "When buying a ticket, the default is a round-trip ticket."

Soon, they arrived.

Layla took off the gloves, turned on the phone, and showed the order to the staff.

The staff immediately gave her four lift tickets — Two up, two down.

After getting the tickets, Layla handed two of them to Eric.

The two entered the scenic spot and went to the place where the cable car was taken.

There was also a queue for the cable car.

“Look over there.” Layla saw people hiking up the snow-capped mountains at the foot of the mountain on the other side.

“It needs someone with experience to guide you.” Eric said, “I have made a related movie before. Before shooting, I trained with local guides for a long time.”

Layla was very surprised: “Then you still do it now. Is it?”

Eric shook his head: “Professional equipment, professional guides, and experienced climbers are all required... Climbing and filming are not the same thing.”

“Oh..... I’m not interested in outdoor adventures. But maybe I will be interested in the future. My uncle Mike said that every stage of a person’s thinking will change.” Layla said, “He said that he used to hate small animals, but now he likes small animals very much. He even bought an egg incubator to incubate eggs at home.”

Eric was taken aback.

“Have you ever seen yourself incubate an egg?” Layla laughed, “You can search online, there are not only egg sellers, but also egg incubator sellers.”

Eric: “Have they hatched and raised them in the yard by yourself?”

Layla: It should be! But he hasn’t succeeded yet. He hatched a chick before, and the chick died within a few days. Now he hatches duck eggs and goose eggs.”

Eric couldn’t help laughing: “This is curiosity!”

Layla: “It should be a bit!”

The two arrived at the place where they took the cable car.

It took about twenty minutes before it was their turn to go up.

The cable car could only accommodate up to eight people, and there were not many cable cars here, so it took so long to queue up during the peak tourist season.

After entering the cable car, Eric stood in front of Layla and protected her inside.

The sense of security he gave Layla was the accumulation of each such relationship.

Layla turned her head to the side, looking at the scenery outside the cable car.

The mountain was covered with pure white snowflakes, reflecting a faint silver light under the natural light. At a glance, it was sacred and lonely.

The joys and sorrows of human beings had thus become insignificant.

They had no idea how long it would take the cable car to arrive at the destination.

This was the largest flat land on this snow mountain.

It was like being cut by a knife, in sharp contrast with the steep mountain not far away.

Eric patted Layla on the shoulder: "It's here."

Layla came back to her senses: "So soon?"

"Yes." Eric took her arm and walked out of the cable car, "Many people are taking pictures. Why don't I take some pictures for you first!"

He was afraid that after they finished talking, she wouldn't be in the mood to take pictures again.

Chapter 2726

Layla thought about it, then took out her phone, unlocked it, and handed it to him.

“Where is it?” Layla asked.

As tourists continued to come up, this flat snow field seemed a bit crowded.

In order to find a better location for shooting, some tourists even climbed up the hill that was not too steep.

Eric took her mobile phone and looked around.

Layla was also looking for less crowded places.

“Everywhere is crowded.” Layla said, “Just take a few photos here!”

“Come here.” Eric waved to Layla. He found a place with few people.

Layla immediately walked towards him.

Eric pointed down: “The view from that place is not as good as here, but naijdate.com you only need to have a good view from one side to take pictures.”

He meant that the two of them could go down and come up after taking pictures.

Layla took a look. It shouldn't be a problem for the two of them to go down, and there were obvious trampled footprints on the way down, and tourists should have taken pictures there.

“Is it so hard to take a photo?” Layla said in her mouth, but she was ready to go on.

Eric reached out to hold her arm, afraid that she would fall.

Eric: “Be careful.”

“Well...how did you find this place? It's down below. We shouldn't be able to see it from the place just now, right?” Layla walked down cautiously.

Eric explained: “When I came out of the cable car, I saw a couple climbing up from this direction.”

“Oh. Your eyes are really vicious.” Layla said, and asked again, “How do you know that they are a couple? Do you think they are a couple when you see a man and a woman? Then we two are also a couple in the eyes of others?”

Layla thought of that time when she was in the clothing store, and the sales person in the store also thought they were a couple.

This rhetorical question made Eric blush: "I think they held hands after they came up."

"...You observed very carefully." Layla teased, "We are also holding hands now." Although it was separated by gloves.

"Brothers and sisters can also hold hands, sisters can also hold hands. Good friends can also hold hands. Those who hold hands are not necessarily lovers."

After Layla successfully descended to this piece of snow that was not so flat but could still stand firmly, she still held firmly Eric's hand.

Eric hadn't fully come down yet.

"Okay, they're not a couple." Eric followed her words.

"I'm not arguing with you." Layla felt a little funny, so she laughed out loud, "I just feel that sometimes many things are not what we imagined. It's not like when I was a child, I thought that everything is what it is."

Eric jumped down, stood firm beside her.

"No matter what it is, it won't affect your future life." Eric quickly ended the topic and asked her to stand in a direction with a better view, "Unlock your phone."

He handed Layla her phone.

Layla unlocked the phone, clicked on the camera, and gave it to him.

Layla raised her hand and made a V. Remembering that her face was covered by the scarf, she immediately pulled the scarf down.

Eric held her mobile phone, pointed the camera at her, and waited for her to pose.

"Did you shoot it?" Layla asked.

"You're not posing." Eric turned his face away from the phone a little and looked

at her.

“I just compared V.” Layla said, and continued to compare V, “Just this pose.”

“Okay.” After she settled the pose, Eric pressed the shutter, “It’s taken. Change the pose and take a few more pictures!”

“Do you dislike my stupid posture just now?” Layla stood there in embarrassment, not knowing what posture to take next.

She took a lot of selfies. If she took selfies by herself, she could put on a lot of cute expressions.

“Not stupid, very cute.” Eric showed her the photo he took just now.

Chapter 2727

When His Eyes Opened Chapter 2727

Chapter 2727

“The light seems a little dark.” Layla glanced at the picture, and then looked at the sky, “It’s very windy right now.”

“You can fix the picture at that time.” Eric said, “Are you feeling cold?”

“A little bit. I won’t take pictures.” Layla took the phone from him, “Eric, I called you here to tell you that I don’t want to contact you in the future.”

Facing the howling cold wind, Layla mustered up her courage and finished the matter in one breath. After saying this, her heart beat wildly. She lowered her head, not daring to look at Eric’s face.

“I can start a new life only if I don’t contact you completely and delete all your contact information.” Layla looked at the snow under her feet, her eyes were a little hot, but she didn’t want to cry.

After all, she considered this matter for a few days and made a decision in her heart.

Eric replied calmly: “Yes. Layla, if this can help you start a new life quickly, I have no objections. I won’t bother you or your family in the future.”

After hearing what Eric said, Layla raised her head quickly.

Layla: "I didn't mean that. You have such a good relationship with my mother, don't be influenced by me."

"I don't have much contact with your mother." Eric said, "I only realized it later. It's not that you have to meet often to prove that you have a good relationship."

Layla stared blankly at his face, thinking that she would never see him again, so she wanted to watch him as long as possible.

After standing quietly like this for a while, in the distance, suddenly there was the first shrill scream!

"Run!" Someone uttered a second cry!

The quiet world was broken, Layla and Eric immediately looked towards the snow-capped mountains above!

They saw a large piece of white snow swelling, collapsing, and rolling down quickly on the top of the pure and holy snow mountain!

Layla had seen such shocking scenes in the movies.

She watched it in a disaster movie!

It's...an avalanche!

Eric also saw it.

Eric not only saw the avalanche, but also saw the people on the flat ground above, rushing frantically to the place where the cable car was taken.

There were voices of women crying, and voices of men roaring. If you naijdate.com listen carefully, even wailing of children's voice came.

Almost out of conditioned reflex, Eric immediately held Layla's hand tightly.

"Go!" Eric took her hand, wanting to take her away from here, but he didn't know where to run.

The cable car could only take eight people at a time.

But now there were more than eight tourists stranded on the snow-capped mountains... At a glance, eight hundred or one thousand may be possible.

It was absolutely impossible for them to overwhelm those people.

"We can't go anymore." Layla's face was pale, her lips trembling slightly.

She had never been in such danger. All along, her family had protected her in a safe greenhouse, so she rarely thought about what to do when she encountered such an extreme disaster.

In fact, even thinking about it was useless.

She really encountered it, and she couldn't hide it at all.

"Let's go down!" Eric wanted to take her out of here.

No matter what method was used, he could die here, but he couldn't let Layla die with him.

"Eric, there is no way to go down...we can't go down." Layla held his big palm tightly, afraid that she would fall down, and the two would be separated after the fall.

If she had to die, she wanted to die with him.

At least it's less lonely and less scary.

Eric took another look at the large expanse of snow that was rolling down quickly, because the speed of the falling was so fast, it looked like a large cloud of snow fog at first glance.

Chapter 2728

"Let's go down and find a place to escape the impact!" Eric has made related movies before, and he had heard about avalanches, "If you can't escape, wait for rescue."

This kind of natural disaster couldn't be predicted in advance.

The screams still didn't stop.

But at this moment, Layla's mood was much calmer.

The worst outcome would be to die together with Eric in this disaster.

Hayden, Robert, and Hazel were all to take care of her parents, so she didn't have to worry too much.

Now she only felt guilty towards Eric.

If she hadn't called Eric to Northland, Eric would never have come here, let alone encounter this disaster.

"Eric, I'm sorry." Layla couldn't predict whether the two of them would escape, so when she could still speak, she would apologize, "I shouldn't have called you here, I hurt you."

"Layla, you didn't hurt me! There are so many people here, not just the two of us. No one can expect this kind of disaster! Don't feel guilty! Don't cry. Look at the road under your feet and come down." Eric had already gone down a steep slope ahead of her.

Layla quickly held back tears, held his hand, and went down slowly.

"Let's hide here!" Eric pointed to the corner inside, "This corner can help us block the impact, you should hide in quickly."

Layla looked at the place Eric said.

That corner was too small.

It felt like it could only accommodate one person.

"Don't hesitate!" Eric saw that the situation above was getting more and more urgent.

He saw that someone did not want to be crushed to death by the snow, but naijdate.com chose to jump off the snow mountain.

He saw that the person who climbed to a high place to take pictures was instantly submerged by the falling snow!

A great despair enveloped him! He was oppressed and out of breath.

Relying on the instinct of his body, he quickly took off his coat.

“Eric, what are you doing!” Layla was shocked when she saw him take off his coat.

Eric walked up to her with his coat and wrapped it around her body.

After Layla understood what he meant, she fought hard!

Layla: “Eric! If you want to die, we die together! If you want to live, we live together!”

“Layla! I can listen to you, but this time you must listen to me!” Eric wrapped his coat around her body. Finally, he quickly closed the zipper, and then used his greatest strength to hug her struggling tightly into the corner.

“Eric, I hate you! You’d better bless the two of us to die here together, otherwise I will hate you forever!” Layla was tightly bound by him, and she was not his opponent at all.

Eric blocked her in a safe corner that was cramped but guaranteed not to be hit.

In an instant, the breath of the two was sprayed on each other’s faces.

Layla looked at Eric with tears on her face, she had a lot to say, but she didn’t know what to say.

After Eric adjusted his body, he tightly held Layla’s hand with one hand: “Layla, don’t cry. Save your energy and wait for rescue. Rescue should not come up so soon. This place is far away from the foot of the mountain, so don’t cry. Don’t give up hope. Your parents will definitely come to save you. Don’t be afraid, I will be with you.”

Layla wanted to hear his words very much, but she couldn’t stop her tears.

“The temperature here is minus 30 degrees at night. Eric, can you live until tomorrow?” Layla took a deep breath, “Don’t say tomorrow, can you live until the next hour?”

'Boom'!

The world in front of them darkened!

Only the ears could hear the loud sound of snow rolling down rapidly!

Layla heard Eric groan.

Chapter 2729

His body was oppressed by Blizzard!

He was facing Layla, but his back was out!

"Eric!" Layla tried to touch his head with her forehead, "Eric, come in a little! Go in a little more! It's okay to press me!"

Because the space was too small, she wanted to reach out to pull his body, but the arm only moved a little, and it reached the hard mountain behind.

"It's okay...I'm fine." Eric's voice was much weaker than before, "Wait a little longer. The avalanche is not over yet..."

"Eric, why are you so nice to me? Is it really just because I am Avery's daughter? Is it really just because of this reason that you like me?" Layla asked.

The world in front of her was dark, and Layla couldn't see how close Eric was but she could feel his warm breath, "Eric, I regret it. I don't want to sever ties with you."

"Layla, let's talk about something else!" Eric had no idea how long it would last; he was exhausted.

"If the two of us can leave here alive, I will marry you." Layla said, "Eric, if you die and I live, then I will never get married for the rest of my life."

"Layla, don't say that. In fact, I died a long time ago. It was your mother who brought me back to life and allowed me to live for so many years. I have worked hard and kept breaking through myself these years, just to make my life more vivid. As long as you can live now, I have no regrets in dying."

“You have no regrets, but Eric, if you die, I will suffer forever.” Layla said, her voice choked up again.

Eric: “Don’t cry.”

Layla: “I can’t help it.”

Eric took a deep breath and coaxed, “Can I sing for you?”

Layla said hastily, “Don’t sing. Don’t waste your energy. We will wait for rescue.”

Eric: “Then don’t cry.”

Layla: “Okay.”

Half an hour later, Layla touched her forehead Eric’s face.

“Eric, I’m scared. There’s no sound outside.” Layla’s voice was trembling.

In fact, the screams of the crowd have long since disappeared.

Now the sound of the blizzard rolling down was gone.

The surrounding silence seemed to be in another time and space.

“Yeah.” Although Eric’s voice was very low, but with a calmness that reassured her, “Layla, lie still and let me see if I can clear the snow in front of me.”

Layla: “I’m with you.”

“Don’t move.” Eric’s voice became a little more nasal, “Don’t move until the rescuers find you.”

“Eric, in fact, I have always listened to you.” Layla thought a lot, and the more she thought about it, the more sad she became.

“Yes. You are very obedient. Now you have to be obedient too. If I die, I need you to do something for me.” In order to let her suffer well, Eric racked his brains and thought of one thing to explain to her, “I have some property, when the time comes, you can help me sort it out and exchange it for my parents’ pension. I don’t worry about leaving this matter to other people.”

“You never thought that I would die with you here?” Layla said hoarsely.

“You won’t die...I will protect you.” Eric’s body moved forward a little, and after a while, he pushed aside the snow covering the front, and the light came in immediately.

The light came in, but the despair within remained undiminished.

Layla saw that Eric’s face turned blue from the cold.

The mega avalanche in Northland quickly made headlines.

When the avalanche happened, Layla’s assistant just took the cable car down the snow mountain.

After seeing the avalanche, the assistant immediately found a safe place and dialed Layla. But the phone couldn’t get through.

Not only was she unable to get through to Layla, but everyone else was also unable to get through.

‘No signal’ popped up on her phone screen.

Chapter 2730

The avalanche caused all the circuit systems and network systems to malfunction.

It could be said that every day should not be called, and the earth was not working.

Fortunately, the situation here was quickly reported.

The other two colleagues in the hotel immediately called Layla and her assistant Jolene after they knew about the huge avalanche in the snow mountain.

“I can’t get through to the boss’s phone.”

“I can’t get through to Jolene’s phone either. The communication over there must be cut off! What should we do? Why don’t we find a car to go there now!”

“The road over there must be blocked!”

“Could it be that we’re waiting for the bad news in the hotel like this?! If

something happens to the boss, we...”

“Can you stop thinking about it! The boss didn’t go alone, didn’t there be Eric?”

“So what if Eric is there? It was a huge avalanche, and it was beyond Eric’s control! Did you watch too many of his movies and really thought he was a superhero!”

“Why are you yelling at me! Isn’t this hoping that the boss is okay?”

The two started arguing, their faces flushed red.

“Call Mr. Foster! Are you calling or should I call?” the manager said to the supervisor.

Supervisor: “Your level is higher than mine, you can hit me!” After a pause, he added, “I’ll call, but Mr. Foster may not answer.”

“your...!”

“Stop complaining. If the boss really dies, both of us can’t get away with it.” The supervisor sighed, “He knew I went with the boss.”

“Are you going to die together? Didn’t you see the pictures sent back from the scene? Even the place where the tickets were sold was buried in the snow! Can people still live?” The manager said this with a chill in his heart, “The news said that there has been no such serious avalanche in more than ten years. Our boss is lucky. That’s bad. If I had gone yesterday, or postponed it for a day, I wouldn’t have encountered such bad luck!”

“This is called bad luck for eight lifetimes!”

“Okay, stop talking! I have a headache! I’ll give Mr. Foster a call! Even if the person is gone, the body must be found!” The manager said, dialing Elliot’s number painfully.

The moment the number was dialed, two lines of tears flowed from the manager’s eyes.

The supervisor stared blankly.

He could only be a supervisor, not a manager. Was that the difference?

It took several seconds for Elliot to answer the phone.

It's ten o'clock in the morning in Aryadelle.

After Elliot and Avery had breakfast, they went for a walk outside and returned home.

While changing shoes, Elliot heard the phone ring.

"Did you just go out without your mobile phone?" Avery asked.

"No." Elliot changed his shoes and walked to the living room.

"Who called you so early?" Avery changed her shoes and followed Elliot over.

Elliot picked up the phone from the table, looked at the call reminder, and immediately answered the call.

"Boss Foster, something happened here!" The manager's cry made Elliot's nerves tense, "Boss Tate and Eric went to play in the snow mountain today, but we just got the news that there was a huge avalanche on the snow mountain ...I couldn't get through to Ms. Tate and her assistant Jolene...Jolene also went to the snow mountain today, but she didn't go with Ms. Tate. Ms. Tate was with Eric. ...I don't have Eric's phone number, I wonder if Eric can be contacted..."

After the manager finished speaking, Elliot immediately kept on the call and found Eric's address in the address book and dialed.

Avery stood beside Elliot. Although she couldn't hear clearly, she vaguely heard the word 'Eric'.

Avery's back broke out in a cold sweat, and her eyes were fixed on the movements of Elliot's hands.

She saw him dial Eric's number.

She heard a system prompt from the phone: Sorry, the user you dialed is temporarily unavailable, please try again later.

“Eric went to find Layla, and said that Layla called him over. Did they encounter an avalanche?” Avery asked anxiously.

After Elliot responded, he put the manager’s call on hold, “Boss Foster, we didn’t protect Boss Tate well... Let’s call a car to go to the snow mountain... The road over there is blocked, we have to go and have a look... If we get in touch with Ms. Tate, I will notify you as soon as possible, but you’d better come here! We really don’t know what to do!”

Avery heard these words clearly.

Chapter 2731

Her body suddenly couldn’t stop getting chills.

She found her mobile phone and dialed the number to Hayden.

“Hayden, something happened to Layla! She went to the snow mountain with Eric, but there was an avalanche in the snow mountain! I will go to the Northland with your father right away! Didn’t you implant a positioning chip in Layla’s phone before! Find the location of my sister immediately!”

On the other side of the phone, Hayden heard Avery’s words, and his voice suddenly tightened: “I’ll check right away! Don’t worry, I’ll go to Bregon to look for her right away! I’m sure I can find her!”

Avery answered with choked sobs One sound, and then hung up the phone.

Elliot had already ended his call with the manager.

He’s on the phone, getting someone to apply for a flight.

There was only one morning flight from Aryadelle to Northland every day.

And they had to leave today, so they could only go there by private jet.

Private jet flights must apply for routes with the air traffic control department in advance.

When Elliot finished calling, Avery’s tears were already pouring out

uncontrollably.

She just searched for the news about the avalanche in the Northland, and found that Aryadelle also reported the huge avalanche that just happened in the Northland.

There were pictures of snow-capped mountains in the news after the avalanche. Snow Mountain was a famous tourist attraction in Northland. But this avalanche directly destroyed the entire tourist attraction.

Avery couldn't imagine how scared and helpless her daughter must have been in this disaster!

She couldn't even imagine where her daughter was now.

Elliot reached out to wipe the tears off Avery's face.

"Don't cry. The route will be approved soon, and we will go find her right away."

Avery took a deep breath, and said lightly, "I'm going to pack my luggage."

"Let the maid pack it up!" Elliot led her to sit on the sofa, "Take a break."

"Eric's cell phone is also ringing. Doesn't make sense?" Avery suddenly asked in surprise after sitting down.

Elliot nodded.

Avery covered her heart in grief. She clutched the phone tightly, lowered her head, panting heavily.

Elliot patted her on the back, knowing why she was in such pain all of a sudden.

If something happened to Eric in this avalanche, what would Eric's parents do?

"Let me call his father!" Elliot's heart was equally sad and heavy. Only he couldn't cry.

Layla and Eric hadn't been found yet, as long as Elliot didn't see their bodies, he won't admit that they were killed.

"...I'll call." Avery quickly got up from the sofa, and walked towards the door with

her mobile phone.

It was so stuffy in the house that she felt like she was out of breath.

She walked quickly to the yard.

Elliot looked at her back and ordered the maid to pack her luggage.

Northland.

After the assistant Jolene learned that all the communication and circuit systems on the mountain were broken, she immediately found a local at a high price and asked him to drive her to a place with a signal.

After the mobile phone has a signal, She first dialed Layla.

Finding that the phone couldn't be reached, she immediately called Avery for help.

Chapter 2732

Avery was on her way to the airport at this time.

When she received Jolene's call, her heart rose to her throat.

In order for Elliot to hear, she turned on the speakerphone.

"Jolene!" Avery shouted immediately after answering the phone.

"President Tate, I can't get in touch with the boss! Her phone can't be reached! I just escaped from the snow mountain, and I don't know where I am now... I have been looking for a long time to get here. There is no signal in the snow mountain. There was a serious avalanche nearby! It's really scary!" Jolene said, crying out, "I don't know if the boss is in the snow mountain... It's terrible there now! It's h-e-l-l on earth!"

When the avalanche happened, Jolene was at the foot of the mountain.

The road at the foot of the mountain extended in all directions and was very wide.

People who were at the foot of the mountain at that time fled in all directions

immediately after seeing the avalanche on the mountain.

It was the first time Jolene saw such a scene. She didn't know how powerful the avalanche was, so she stood at the foot of the mountain and watched for a while.

Only when she saw the big balls of snow about to roll to the ground did she start to run away.

It's hard for her to imagine how those people on the mountain should escape.

"Are there rescuers over there now?" Avery asked with difficulty, clutching her heart.

Jolene: "I don't know... When I left, it seemed that only the nearby residents came to see the excitement... I didn't see the rescuers... Prescribe Tate, please hurry to rescue Boss!"

"We will rush there as soon as possible! Jolene, please call the police!" Avery said eagerly.

"Okay, I'll call the police immediately!" Jolene finished and hung up the phone. Two minutes later, Jolene's phone call came again.

"President Tate, the police said they knew about the situation in the Snow Mountain. They said they had sent all the police force to the rescue." Jolene had tears in her eyes, "There is no signal at all over there, and the electricity has also been cut off. If it can't be restored at night, it will take a long time to rescue! I really want to cry to death! But I can't do anything now!"

"Stop crying. Find a way to go back to the hotel!" Avery tried to calm down and persuaded her, "This kind of natural disasters, no one can predict, I don't blame you."

"President Tate, I should have followed the boss. But I was afraid that I would follow her, and it would be inconvenient for her to talk to Eric, so I said not to

follow her. Actually, there was nothing to see on that mountain. There was a slightly flat land on the mountainside, and a lot of people were nesting there to take pictures. I went up and took two photos and then came down.”

Avery: “What do you do? Did you go up?”

“I went up by the cable car.” When Jolene said this, she remembered something and cried loudly again, “During the avalanche, many people crowded the cable car, and I saw many people crowded and fell from the mountain. ...It’s too tragic, it’s really tragic, I’ve never seen such a tragic scene...”

Avery held the phone receiver, tears could not help falling down.

Elliot took the phone from her and hung up.

“Don’t listen, don’t think about it.” Elliot pressed Avery’s head against his chest, “Layla won’t squeeze the cable car with those people. Maybe Layla wasn’t on the mountain when the avalanche happened. She can’t get through on her phone now. Maybe it’s just that they didn’t find the signal...”

Avery: “Elliot, if we had promised her to be with Eric at the beginning, they would never have gone to the Northland...so far away and so cold, If it wasn’t too sad, Layla wouldn’t want to go there at all.”

Elliot didn’t know how to answer this sentence.

Even if he admitted that he was wrong now, it would not help this disaster.

After a while, Avery suddenly grabbed Elliot’s lapel tightly: “Elliot, I don’t blame you. I just regret that I didn’t follow my daughter... As long as she didn’t want to do heinous things, we didn’t have to stop her from doing something!”

“Avery, it’s useless to regret, and it’s useless to feel guilty. Now find a way to find out our daughter and Eric. We’ll talk about it when we find someone.” Elliot’s eyes darkened, his voice was hoarse, “It was so difficult for us to find Hazel back then, didn’t the result disappoint us? Don’t give up hope until the last

moment.”

Elliot's words revived Avery.

Chapter 2733

Northland.

After Jolene returned to the hotel and joined two other colleagues, Jolene hugged them and cried bitterly.

The manager and supervisor originally wanted to go to the snow mountain to see the situation in the afternoon.

But when they took a taxi to go there, the driver told them that the road to the snow mountain was closed.

Even if they could go in that direction, they can't go in. Because there were police at the scene to maintain order, no one was allowed to approach or take pictures.

So the manager and supervisor did not go to the snow mountain side in the end.

Since they couldn't do anything there, why bother to make a trip for nothing?

Fortunately, Jolene was back at the hotel!

It's just that Jolene's mental state had a problem. After seeing them, she couldn't speak a complete sentence except crying.

The supervisor saw that she was out of breath from crying, so he boiled a pot of boiling water beside her.

He picked up the menu again and ordered some dishes.

When the waiter brought the dinner, Jolene was also tired from crying.

“Jolene, drink some water first.” The manager poured her half a glass of boiling water into it, and mixed some bottled water into it. “Drink some warm water!”

Jolene took the water glass and drank the water in it in one gulp. After that, the supervisor delivered the dinner to her.

“I know you must be shocked. You should eat something!”

Jolene was indeed very hungry.

Still had it for breakfast.

Her stomach was already starving.

She picked up the bowl, picked up the chopsticks, and started to eat.

“Jolene, don’t worry. Be careful if you choke.” The supervisor said, patted her on the back, “We know you were terrified about today’s incident. Do you know what’s going on with the boss?”

Jolene couldn’t hold back the tears when she was asked this question.

“I don’t know... I told the boss when I was leaving this morning, and the boss replied ‘yes’ to me, and we haven’t been in touch since then. Because I know she and Eric together, so I didn’t dare to call her, nor send her a message.”

Jolene was afraid of disturbing her.

Who knew such emergencies would happen.

“God bless! I hope our boss will be blessed and happy, and nothing will happen! If something happens to the boss, what should we do?” The supervisor put his hands together and prayed.

“If the boss is gone, will President Tate come back to take over the company again? If President Tate comes back, it’s actually pretty good, I’m afraid...” The manager said.

“How is it possible? If the boss dies, how can President Tate have the mood to manage the company! Such a beautiful baby girl is gone, so sad!” The supervisor expressed his opinion.

“Didn’t you hear that President Tate still has a young daughter. It’s just that the identity of the youngest daughter has not been disclosed to the public.” The manager whispered, “Don’t gossip about this matter!”

“But even if there is another Little daughter, you will still be very sad! Our Boss Tate is the princess that everyone in the Foster family holds in their hands...”

“That’s true! I hope that President Elliot Foster and President Hayden Tate will come here quickly! They will definitely find Layla!” The manager also put his hands together and began to pray.

Chapter 2734

Aryadelle.

Hazel didn’t know the news of Layla’s accident until she came home from school at night.

When Avery and Elliot flew to Bregon at noon, they forgot to tell Hazel because they were in a hurry.

Not only didn’t tell Hazel, but also didn’t tell Robert.

Robert saw the news about the avalanche in Bregon from the Internet.

After seeing the news at that time, he immediately called Layla, but the call was not connected.

He sent a message to Layla again, but she didn’t reply.

He was really disturbed, so he called Avery but her phone was turned off!

Robert couldn’t sit still anymore, so he called Elliot immediately but he couldn’t get through on the phone either.

Robert was scared and cried at that time.

This was the first time he had been unable to get through to his parents at the same time since he was a child.

If it wasn’t for Layla’s accident, he couldn’t think of why his parents would shut down at the same time.

With tears in his eyes, Robert dialed Hayden’s number. Fortunately, the phone was connected.

But when Hayden answered the phone, he also planned to turn off the phone.

Because he was going to board the plane.

When Hazel returned home, Robert told her the news of Layla's accident with a sad face.

"Mom and Dad didn't tell me..." Hazel couldn't accept the news, so she lowered her head and took out her phone to see if she had missed any important news.

"Mom and Dad didn't tell me either. After they got the news, they should have flown to Bregon as soon as possible. It will take us 18 hours to go to Bregon. They should still be on the plane now." Robert's eyes were red and his voice was also a little hoarse.

"Second brother, are you sure something happened to our sister?" Hazel felt dizzy, almost unable to stand still.

"It should be certain. Otherwise, mom, dad and elder brother won't go to Bregon. I checked the flight, and there is a flight to Bregon tomorrow morning. Do you want to go with me?" Robert asked.

Hazel nodded without thinking, "Second brother, I'll go with you."

Robert hugged his sister: "Sister, I'm really sad."

"Second brother, I am too." Hazel hugged him tightly. Looking at the second brother, her heart was in a mess, "Why did the avalanche suddenly happen? Is there no treatment? I don't want my sister to have an accident..."

Layla was not only Hazel's sister, but also her best friend.

She could tell her sister anything, and her sister treated her without reservation.

If she was to miss her sister... Just thinking about it made her feel as if someone was pinching her neck, making it difficult to breathe.

"I checked and found that avalanches are natural disasters, and there are no preventive measures. The news said that such a serious avalanche has not

happened over there for more than ten years.” Robert was distraught, “When I have money in the future, I will Just like my brother, buy a private jet by yourself.”

Hazel let go of Robert, not understanding why he said this suddenly.

“Dad has a private jet, and he and mom went to Bregon today in the family’s private jet. My brother also bought a private jet in Bridgedale. My brother also went to Bregon in a private jet. A relatively remote country like Bregon. We do not have a flight whenever we want to go, if we have our own private jet, then we can leave now.” Robert was so anxious that he wished to fly to the Northland immediately.

Chapter 2735

It’s a pity that the two private jets at home had flown away.

“Second brother, like you, I really want to go there immediately. But since there is only a flight tomorrow morning, let’s go tomorrow morning!” Hazel comforted. “I can’t calm down.” Robert originally had classes in the evening, but he asked for leave.

After he came back, he started to pack his luggage. After packing his luggage, the maid called him to have dinner, but he was not in the mood to eat.

“Second brother, I know you have a very deep relationship with our sister. Let me talk to you!” Hazel said thoughtfully.

The maid stood by and reminded: “Hazel, come and have dinner with your second brother! You will have the energy to go to Bregon tomorrow when you are full.”

Hearing this, Hazel immediately held Robert’s hand and persuaded: “You two haven’t eaten yet, so let’s go get some food!”

Robert was unable to eat, as he had lost all appetite. As he was Hazel’s older brother, and now only he and his younger sister remained in the family, he must

pick himself up a bit.

The brother and sister arrived at the dining room, and the maid brought the dinner to the table.

Hazel also had no appetite and couldn't eat much.

She picked up the soup ladle, put a few spoonfuls of soup into the rice bowl, and ate the rice with the soup.

"Is this delicious?" Robert asked.

"It should be delicious! Second brother, do you want to try it?" Hazel asked while holding a spoon.

"Try it!" Robert couldn't swallow. It hurt everywhere.

"Second brother, tell me about you and our sister!" Hazel had never heard them talk about it in detail before. Now she was particularly interested in these past events.

Robert responded: "If my sister's childhood memories are with her brother and Uncle Eric, then my childhood memories are more with my sister. In fact, my parents spend a lot of time with me, but my sister spends a little more time with me. I also prefer to play with my sister. Maybe because my sister is a little bit fierce to me."

Hazel: "My sister did not intend to hit you?"

Robert: "I am a lot younger than her, and I often made mistakes. Sometimes I did things I didn't mean to. I made mistakes did so for no reason. For example, I used my sister's textbook to draw in, took her things to play with, and then didn't know where to put them when I was done..."

"No wonder my sister will hit you. If I have a naughty brother, I will also become very fierce." Hazel forced a smile.

"She always comes to comfort me after she makes me cry. I'll sometimes make

her mad on purpose so she'll attempt to coax me out of it later." Robert remembered those things from his childhood clearly, "I didn't look at my sister when she spoke fiercely, but she was actually very kind. She takes good care of me."

But he didn't remember exactly how to treat her well.

"She sometimes made me mad, but if I held on to her, she'd still take me with her." Robert summed it up.

"Second brother, I really envy you." Hazel could feel the strong sister-brother friendship from Robert's words, "It would be great if I played with you at home when I was young."

"If you were at our house, I would want to play with you. We are the same age, so." Robert's mood improved a little bit, "Actually, we all think it is a miracle that you can come back."

"Sister will also Miraculous." Hazel said, "I believe my sister will be fine."

Robert: "Yes."

.....

Bregon.

After Elliot and Avery arrived, the person in charge of the search and rescue of the snow mountain gave them an overview of the situation in the snow mountain.

"These are some pictures taken from a search and rescue plane flying over. As you can see, there are basically no dead bodies... They are all covered by snow. This snow mountain is too large and the terrain is steep, so the search and rescue work is extremely difficult. Our manpower is completely insufficient. I have already responded to the above and asked for support."

"This is the picture we took yesterday afternoon. This is the cable car going to the snow mountain 1,000 meters away." The person in charge took out another

picture and showed it to Elliot.

Chapter 2736

The moment Elliot saw the picture, a layer of cold sweat broke out on his back. “The cable car could only take up to eight people at a time, but there were at least 20 people crowded on the cable car on the return trip.” The person in charge said, “The cable car broke down due to being overweight and hovered in mid-air. Afterwards, the avalanche caused. The entire snow mountain area was cut off, and while waiting for the superior power company to come to repair the power, the engineering department located at the foot of the snow mountain was also affected by the avalanche, and the office was buried by the snow.” Avery listened to what the person in charge said, then asked them in a serious way: “So those tourists in the cable car have been rescued now?!”

The person in charge shook his head: “The power has not been fully restored yet. It was restored for half an hour before, and then the power was cut off again. The department above them said they couldn’t solve it, so they had to go up to the next level and ask for instructions...”

“You ba*tards!” Elliot scolded coldly, “These tourists didn’t die under the avalanche in the end, but were squeezed to death in the cable car and froze to death!”

“Boss Foster, I also want to rescue the trapped tourists as soon as possible, but our human and material resources really cannot keep up with such a difficult rescue work.” The person in charge lowered his head and blamed himself very much, “I transferred the matter. Posted the number of tourists who entered the scenic spot that day, and then made a preliminary estimate of the number of tourists who suffered this time... at least 300 people are now buried under the snow mountain...”

“Can I find my daughter and Eric?!” Avery clenched her fingers excitedly.

“This... I’ll ask someone to check it now... There are too many things on my side, and I didn’t check the tourist list specifically... What’s your daughter’s name?” While the person in charge was speaking to them, the satellite phone rang several times.

He simply handed over the phone to his assistant and asked the assistant to answer the call.

About half an hour later, Hayden also arrived. He didn’t come alone. He brought the most experienced outdoor rescue team from Bridgedale, as well as technical personnel related to power and network engineering.

After he came over, he immediately brought the team together with the general manager of Snow Mountain Rescue.

“Dad, Mom, let me send you to the hotel to rest first!” Hayden felt very distressed when he saw his parents haggard because of this incident, “I will rescue Layla.”

Avery didn’t even think about it, she said: “I-I’m not tired. It’s daytime now, so hurry up and restore the power, otherwise there will be no rescue at night! Last night was the best time for rescue, but they were sleeping soundly! Because there was no power, they didn’t do anything.”

When Avery said this, tears overflowed her eyes.

“Mom, I brought relevant technical personnel here. The power supply will definitely be restored before dark today!” Hayden wiped the tears off his mother’s face with a tissue, “When the power is restored, the network will also be restored. As long as the network is restored, we can find the location of Layla’s phone.”

Avery looked at the snow-capped mountains outside the window, her heart

twisted into a ball.

Avery: "It's going to be night soon. How can I survive in such a cold temperature? If Layla isn't rescued as soon as possible, how can she survive?"

After a moment of silence, Elliot said, "The person in charge just now said that when the avalanche happened yesterday, there were at least 300 tourists on it... relying on the official rescue team of the Northland, I am afraid that there is no way to rescue those people quickly. I was thinking, how about hiring those outdoor adventure enthusiasts at a high price? Come to help. Many experienced outdoor adventurers may be more experienced than these official rescue teams."

"Let me ask Mike!" Avery thought that Mike had joined some outdoor expedition organizations, and maybe he could help to contact them.

After Avery finished talking, she took out her phone, only to find that it had no network.

Hayden said: "He knows something happened to Layla. He and Uncle Chad should have rushed over too."

Elliot: "There should be many local villagers who can help."

Chapter 2737

"Elliot, calm down. I don't want any more innocent people to die in this accident.

If the nearby residents take risks for money, the consequences will be disastrous." Avery was afraid that things would get out of control.

Elliot: "I'm not asking everyone to climb the snow-capped mountains. It's okay for them to go to the ground to help! There are so many casualties, and a lot of people will be needed to transfer the casualties. I'm afraid the medical treatment can't keep up with this poor place!"

Despair!

Avery was dizzy for a while.

Mom and Dad, let me send you back to the hotel first! I will implement all the plans you mentioned. I promise to tell you the clues of my sister before it gets dark today.” Hayden looked at his father when he said this, “Dad, you take mom to rest. Mom is very tired.”

Elliot agreed and supported Avery.

“You guys go live next door first. There is internet over there.” Hayden said, “When the power and internet are restored here, you can come and live here if you want.”

Avery and Elliot didn’t close their eyes almost all day and all night.

On the plane to Northland, the two of them didn’t sleep.

As long as Avery closed her eyes, various tragic pictures would appear in her mind.

As long as she thought of those pictures, she couldn’t stop crying.

After crying for a long time, the tears seemed to dry up.

After they arrived at the hotel, Elliot ordered a lunch.

Holding the phone, Avery saw the message from Robert: [Mom, did you and Dad arrive safely in the Northland? I plan to take my little sister to Northland tomorrow morning. If you see the message please call me back. I am very worried about you.]

Avery took the mobile phone, walked towards the balcony, and called Robert back.

Robert’s phone was turned off. He should have been on the plane.

Avery went back to the room with her mobile phone and sent a message to Robert: [Your father and I have already arrived in Bregon. Now at the hotel.]

After sending the message, Avery sent the location.

Let them meet at the hotel when they arrive.

Avery: "Elliot, Robert has brought Hazel over."

Elliot woke up like a dream: "When we came, we didn't say anything to the two children."

"They already know." Avery picked up the bag, Find the charging cable inside.

"After dinner, go to sleep!" Elliot looked at the bloodshot eyes of her tears, feeling very distressed.

"Aren't you going to sleep?" Avery was sore all over, feeling like her body was going to fall apart at any moment.

After all, it couldn't be compared with when she was young.

Even if she stayed up all night and continued to work the next day, she would not feel so uncomfortable.

"I can't sleep. Don't worry, I won't run around. I'll just stay in the room." Elliot believed in Hayden's ability.

Hayden said that he told them about Layla's clues before night, and she believed his son could do it.

"Lie down if you can't sleep!" Avery charged the phone, sat on the edge of the bed, and breathed a sigh of relief, "Don't be a burden to Hayden."

Elliot heard this, walked to her side, and sat beside her: "Do you feel that we are getting old?"

"Yes." Avery raised her chin slightly, "I can't keep up with my physical strength, my energy, or even my mind."

"Don't be so pessimistic." Elliot hugged her waist, "It's not time to be pessimistic yet."

Chapter 2738

After Avery heard Elliot's words, her throat seemed to be blocked.

She wanted to say something, but couldn't say it.

Elliot thought that Layla was more ominous than good—was that what he meant?

“But there may be miracles.” Elliot felt that he had said something wrong, so he immediately added, “Avery, we have to believe in miracles.”

“You really think we can encounter miracles over and over again, is it?” Avery felt that being able to find Hazel was already the luckiest thing, it was already a gift from God to them, now, could there be such a miracle again?

Of course she hoped to have it, but she felt that it was hanging again and again.

Just as the two of them were silent, Elliot’s cell phone received a message.

A staff member sent him the specific time when Layla and Eric entered the scenic spot.

According to this specific time, it could be inferred that Layla and Eric happened to be on the snow mountain when the avalanche happened.

It was almost certain that the two of them lost contact because of danger.

Nobody knew for certain if they were still alive.

Avery leaned in front of Elliot, read the messages on his phone, and closed her eyes.

“I guessed it... If they’re okay, they should have called us to report their safety.”

Elliot put his arms around her body, resting his chin on her head, with a gloomy and desolate expression on his face.

Before Hazel came back, Layla was his most beloved baby.

From the moment he knew Layla was his daughter a long time ago, his heart was touched by Layla’s every move. He devoted a lot of energy to this precious daughter, hoping that she will be safe, healthy and happy. He couldn’t accept such bad news now.

Elliot was not the only one who loved Layla so much.

After Mike and Chad came to join Hayden, and learned of the difficult and

dangerous situation, they immediately contacted a professional outdoor expedition team to come to the snow mountain to search and rescue.

As more and more people came to participate in the rescue, people in distress in the snow mountain were found one after another and carried down.

At the foot of the snow-capped mountain, there were already cold corpses lying side by side.

They were neatly dressed, and their clothes were not damaged, but there were varying degrees of panic and fear on their faces.

By four o'clock in the afternoon, the electric circuit was successfully repaired, and the electricity was finally connected.

By this time the sky had begun to darken.

Today's snow was not heavy, but intermittent, almost non-stop.

By five o'clock in the evening, the network system was restored.

Elliot and Avery were notified and immediately set off for the hotel closest to the snow mountain.

After arriving at the hotel, Elliot couldn't stay any longer.

"Avery, I'll go and see the scene. You wait for Hazel and Robert at the hotel."

Elliot held Avery's hand tightly, pleading.

Both Mike and Chad had already gone to battle in person, looking for someone on the snow mountain.

He couldn't sit in the hotel and wait for the results.

If it wasn't for Hazel and Robert to wait, Avery and Elliot would go to the scene to see it together "Be careful." Avery confessed, "You'd better be with Hayden. Don't wander around by yourself."

"Okay." Elliot held Avery's face and pressed a kiss on her forehead, "wife, I Love you."

Listening to his confession, Avery knew that his heart was very fragile now, so she responded: "Husband, I love you too. No matter what the outcome is, we will face it together as a family."

Avery kept swiping her phone after Elliot left, afraid of missing any important news.

The network had been restored, and Hayden would soon be able to locate Layla's cell phone.

He could pinpoint Layla's exact location if he found her mobile phone.

Chapter 2739

...

When Robert and Hazel arrived in the Northland, it had already become dark.

Robert took a taxi to the hotel according to the hotel location sent to him by his mother.

The closer they got to their mother, the more nervous and frightened Robert and Hazel became.

"It's been almost two days, why is there still no whereabouts of my sister?"

Robert was gripping tightly in his heart.

Robert really wanted to call Hayden to ask about the latest situation, but considering that his brother must be very busy right now, Robert held back.

There was silence in the family group, and no one spoke.

When Avery called, Robert answered the phone immediately.

"Mom, my sister and I have already got off the plane. We are on our way to your side now." After Robert answered the phone, he immediately told Avery about the situation on his side.

"Okay, be careful on the road." Avery's voice sounded less sad than during the day because Hayden has discovered the location of Layla's phone. He just

found out.

Hayden knew that her mother was worried, so after discovering the location of Layla's cell phone, he immediately told her the news.

Layla's mobile phone appeared at a height of 700 meters in the snow mountain.

This was actually not very good news.

The slightly flat area was an open scenic spot only 1000 metres away from the snow mountain. If tourists climbed to other locations on their own and something went wrong, the scenic spot was negligent.

And Layla would never attempt to climb from the mountain's base to the 700-meter summit without the assistance of a professional guide.

Not to mention going down to 700 meters after taking the cable car to 1,000 meters.

There was only one possibility.

That's when the avalanche happened, Layla's cell phone fell from 1,000 meters to 700 meters.

If this was the case, then there were two possibilities.

The first possibility was that Layla and the phone fell 700 metres to the snowcapped mountain.

The second possibility was that the mobile phone fell 700 meters away from the snow mountain alone.

Either way, it's not a good outcome.

Layla's current situation...was not good, no matter what Hayden speculated.

The avalanche had happened more than a day before. It was starting to get dark.

There were lights at the foot of the mountain, so it was still very bright, but the mountain was completely dark, which brought great difficulties to the rescue work.

And Hayden's goal was to find Layla and Eric before 12 o'clock tonight.

Their chances of survival were even slimmer if they were not rescued as soon as possible.

"Mom, sister..." Robert held the phone, hesitated for a few seconds, and asked the question.

"Hayden has located Layla's cell phone. Now the rescuers have concentrated on looking for your sister's cell phone." Avery said, "Are you and Hazel hungry? I ordered dinner at the hotel. We'll eat together when we arrive."

Hazel wanted to talk to her mother, so she asked Robert for a cell phone.

Robert immediately handed the phone to Hazel.

"Mom, don't worry too much, I will be fine." Hazel wanted to comfort her mother.

"Well. Your elder brother said that you will definitely find your sister tonight.

When you arrive, I want to go and see the scene." Avery expressed her thoughts.

Hazel: "Mom, my second brother and I will go with you."

Avery: "We'll talk about it when you come over. Your father hasn't eaten yet, so bring them food later."

Hazel: "Okay."

After talking on the phone, she felt a little relaxed after a day of fear.

Now that her sister's mobile phone had been located, her brother would definitely be able to find her soon.

Chapter 2740

When Hazel and Robert arrived at the hotel, there was no new news from the snow mountain.

When Avery saw them, she immediately greeted them for dinner.

"Mom, have you been up all this time?" Hazel saw her mother's bloodshot eyes.

Although she tried to calm down, she could see that she was in a bad mood.

“Don’t get tired.”

Avery said but she had no choice but to tell the truth: “I really can’t sleep.”

“But you can’t do without sleep.” Hazel wanted to ask if she should take some medicine to soothe the nerves and help sleep, but she didn’t say it. This drug definitely had side effects on the body.

“Mom, you can sleep in your room after dinner! My sister and I will go to see the snow mountain.” Robert actually didn’t fall asleep for more than a day. But he was still young, and he didn’t look so haggard even if he didn’t sleep for a day.

“I’ll go and have a look with you. If there’s no news, I’ll come back.” Avery said,

“I’ll call your father back when the time comes. He hasn’t slept either.”

Robert and Hazel heard this, they couldn’t eat anymore.

Avery took the chopsticks and picked up food for them.

“Eat more. Don’t waste so many dishes.” Avery actually couldn’t eat it, but she had to cheer up in front of her children.

“Mom, it’s quite cold outside.” Robert took a bite of the meal and said, “Why don’t you let my sister accompany you to rest in the hotel! Even if we go to the scene, we can’t help. I’ll deliver the meal to Dad, and I-I will watch my father finish the food.”

Hazel understood what his brother meant, and immediately echoed: “Mom, why don’t I sleep with you! It’s really cold outside right now. If there is a result, they will immediately inform us.”

Avery glanced out the window.

The street lights outside the window were dim, and she could see snowflakes fluttering if she looked closely.

“It’s so cold outside, how cold Layla must be!” Avery sighed in a low voice.

Robert and Hazel fell into grief again.

The three of them had enough to eat, and Avery packed the rest of the food.

“In fact, Hayden also has food. I was afraid that your father would not eat well, so I wanted to send it to him. He drank two mouthfuls of soup at noon.” Avery packed the packed lunch box, “I’d better go and see. Let’s go together.”

After Avery said that, the two children couldn’t object anymore.

So the three of them took the car together and headed to the foot of the snow mountain.

The rescue team built simple tin houses and tents at the foot of the mountain, and the conditions were particularly difficult.

When Avery arrived at the foot of the snow mountain with her two children, the scene was brightly lit and countless rescuers were busy at the scene.

Some were carrying corpses on the ground, and some were treating wounds of injured rescuers in tents.

There were also people squatting on the side eating box lunch.

On the snow-capped mountains, numerous rescuers could be seen working.

After Avery took a general look at the situation at the scene, she couldn’t find Elliot’s person.

She handed the lunch box to Robert, then took out her cell phone to call Elliot.

Hazel suddenly saw a lot of people standing under a snow mountain, so she pointed over there: “Mom, look over there. Are Dad and the others over there?”

At this time, Avery just called Elliot.

Elliot answered the phone after hearing the ringtone.

Avery saw Elliot’s figure from a distance, and immediately stepped forward, stepping on the snow and walking towards that side.

Robert and Hazel followed behind their mother.

After Elliot answered the phone, he turned around and saw Avery, Robert and Hazel.

Rescuers were trying their best to find Layla's cell phone and Layla.

Rescuers were now almost 700 meters above the snow-capped mountain.

It was the most tense moment, so even though Elliot answered the phone and saw his wife and children, he didn't walk towards them.

After Avery hung up the phone, she took the food from Robert.

When she walked in front of Elliot, Avery gave him a steamed bun.

"Eat something! It's cold outside, and something will warm you up." Avery didn't force him to go back to the tent to eat, because she knew that the rescue was quite tense now.

Chapter 2741

Elliot took the steamed bun, took a bite, and looked at Robert and Hazel's faces.

Elliot: "It's cold outside, you go to the tent."

"Dad, we're not cold. Is my sister on this snow mountain?" Robert looked at the rescuers halfway up the mountain.

"Yes. She's right here." It was Hayden who answered, "Robert, take Hazel back to the tent."

After hearing what Hayden said, Robert obediently responded immediately, and then held Hazel's hand.

"Brother, Dad, I'm not cold." Hazel wanted to see Layla as soon as she was rescued.

Although Hazel said so, Robert took Hazel back to the tent to avoid the cold.

"Little sister, have you noticed that Dad's hair seems to be much grayer?"

Robert was standing next to Dad just now, so he could see it clearly, "Dad didn't

have so much gray hair before. It was after my sister had an accident that it suddenly turned gray. “

Hazel didn't pay attention to her father's hair just now.

“I saw my parents getting old all of a sudden.” When Hazel said this, tears welled up in her eyes, “I thought my parents were so young before, and I always felt that they would not grow old...”

Robert: “This blow is too great.”

This was also the biggest blow Robert had ever encountered in his life.

But this was actually the second huge blow to Elliot and Avery.

The first blow was knowing Hazel's real life experience, but Hazel could not be found in the whole world.

It's just that Hazel couldn't be found, and They could also do psychological construction to comfort themselves that Hazel might have a good life somewhere in the world.

But this time, Layla couldn't be comforted at all.

Layla was here, and had been hit by an avalanche

“found it!” In the distance, there was a loud cry suddenly!

Robert and Hazel immediately walked out of the tent.

“Found the phone!” Another loud cry came.

Found Layla's cell phone.

Layla's phone fell into the thick snow.

Rescuers managed to find Layla's cell phone so smoothly under such a dim environment with great care.

“Is there anyone nearby?!” Hayden asked in a voice.

“I didn't see anyone near the phone!” The person above was wearing a loudspeaker, and the voice came loudly, “Let's continue to look up, there should

be someone up there!”

Hayden: “Be careful!”

Hayden also wore an amplifier, sound equipment.

His voice was clearly diffused—

Layla seemed to hear Hayden’s voice. She wanted to call Hayden, but she couldn’t open her mouth, let alone make a sound. She was so cold, so tired...

her body couldn’t move at all. She felt that she was probably dead.

But why did she continue to hear Hayden’s voice in her dreams?

Thinking of her loved ones, she was in great pain.

She was just out on a business trip, and she didn’t want to be separated from her family.

How could she die if she hadn’t properly repaid her parents and said goodbye to her family?

Regardless of how unwilling she was, she was going to die.

Ever since she yelled no to Eric and couldn’t feel Eric’s vital signs, she knew that she would die soon.

...

“I found it! I found Eric!” After climbing more than 200 meters, the rescuers finally found Eric buried in the snow. “This man, he seems not to be breathing!”

Chapter 2742

The lunch box Avery was carrying fell to the ground with a ‘bang’!

Hayden’s voice spread louder than before: “Is there Layla?! Layla should be with him!”

The rescuers above carefully moved Eric’s body and saw Layla lying inside.

“I found her! Boss Tate, I found your sister!” The rescuer said excitedly, and reached out to check Layla’s breath.

The temperature on the mountain was very low.

Layla's face was cold, but there was a distinct warm breath on her neck.

The rescuers' hands were trembling, and they seemed to feel Layla's breath, but they didn't seem to...

Even if Layla still had breath, her breath should be relatively weak.

"Boss Tate...I'm not sure if your sister is still alive!"

"Get the people down first!" When Hayden was speaking, he wished he could climb up to see how his sister was doing but he couldn't.

He took the binoculars from his assistant and checked the situation above.

After he looked at it for a few seconds, Elliot brought the telescope over, looked at it himself, and then showed it to Avery.

"My daughter should be alive...Avery, our daughter must be alive..." Elliot's voice was tense with hope, and hope with anxiety.

Avery's mood was much sadder than Elliot.

Rescuers said that Eric was dead.

It must be that Eric was not breathing anymore.

Avery couldn't accept her daughter leaving, nor could she accept Eric leaving.

The two of them climbed the snow mountain together, why can't they survive together?

How would Avery face Eric's parents?

Since she rescued Eric, Eric's energy for her and her children had long outweighed the so-called life-saving grace.

Eric didn't owe her a long time ago, nor did he owe anyone else.

But now Eric died like this.

Helicopter transported Eric and Layla directly to the hospital.

When the helicopter flew away from the snow mountain, Hayden immediately

took the whole family into the car and headed to the hospital.

“I will compensate his parents.” Seeing Avery’s depression, Elliot knew what she was feeling, “No matter what they ask, I will satisfy them.”

Avery had tears in her eyes: “You have met his parents, you should know that his parents are very kind and open-minded elders. What do you think they will ask of us?”

Elliot didn’t know how to answer.

If Eric died, then the inheritance left by Eric should be enough for the two elders to live comfortably for the rest of their lives.

“Avery, an avalanche is a natural disaster, not a man-made disaster.” Elliot wanted Avery to calm down a little.

“If Layla doesn’t call Eric, do you think Eric will come here for no reason?” Avery asked back.

“Layla called him, and he can refuse. Since he didn’t refuse and went up the snow mountain with Layla, then you can’t blame Layla.” Elliot frowned and expressed his opinion, “Layla couldn’t predict it either that there will be an avalanche, if she can predict it, she will never put herself and others in such danger.”

“I don’t blame my daughter. I’m just in pain! Eric shouldn’t die!” Avery’s voice overshadowed Elliot’s voice just now.

The three children saw their parents arguing, and no one dared to interrupt them.

This matter was beyond the scope of their ability to persuade a fight.

Eric really didn’t deserve to die.

But it was true that Layla did not do this on purpose.

When the car arrived at the hospital, Layla and Eric had already been sent to

the emergency room.

The family waited anxiously outside the emergency room.

“Is Uncle Eric still alive?” Hazel asked in a low voice, “If he is dead, there is no need to go to the emergency room for rescue?”

Chapter 2743

Hazel’s words brought a glimmer of hope to Avery’s eyes again.

If the doctor determined that the injured person was dead, no further rescue would be performed on the deceased.

There was no need to save the deceased if he was not breathing and his pupils were dilated.

Hayden’s cell phone rang. It was Mike who sent him some pictures.

Mike went up to find Layla with the rescue team. After discovering Eric and Layla, he took a few photos.

Now Mike had gone down the mountain. He felt compelled to send them the pictures.

Hayden opened up the photo and took a closer look. In the photo, Eric’s face was black and blue, he had no coat on his body, only a thin sweater.

It was impossible for him to climb the snow mountain wearing a sweater.

Hayden immediately clicked on the second photo.

In the second photo was Layla.

Layla’s expression was much more normal than Eric’s.

She was like falling asleep.

She was wrapped in a thick men’s down jacket... This should be Eric’s coat.

Hayden immediately understood what happened when the avalanche happened.

“Uncle Eric gave Layla his coat.” Hayden said, and handed the phone to Avery.

Avery immediately took the phone and clicked on the photo.

After looking at the two photos, Avery held the phone, leaned on Elliot's shoulder and began to cry.

Elliot put his arm around her, and took the phone from her with the other to look at the photos.

When he saw Eric's frozen blue face in the photo, Elliot said in his heart that it would be a lie not to be touched.

He protected Layla on the inner side of the mountain and gave Layla his coat to wear, which was enough to show his determination to protect Layla at the cost of his life.

Robert and Hazel were also curious about the photos in their brother's phone, so they walked up to their father and stared at the photos together.

After a few seconds, Robert's eyes were a little red, and his voice was a little choked up, "In this kind of danger, most people only think about how they can survive... they don't care about other people's lives. But Uncle Eric gave my sister to wear his own clothes. He wears so little clothes, even if there is no avalanche, he will freeze to death. Uncle Eric is so stupid!"

Hazel and Robert were in the same mood.

At the same time, Hazel also felt that Layla did not love the wrong person.

Layla said that she liked Eric not entirely because Eric was famous and handsome, but more importantly, being with Eric was very relaxing, Eric gave her a sense of security.

This sense of security was given to her by Eric since she was a child.

At that time, Hazel didn't understand deeply.

Now seeing the photo in front of her, Hazel deeply understood.

Eric could give up his life to protect Layla, and he would have no regrets in this

life if he could receive such love from someone in this life.

Avery fainted from crying before the door of the emergency room opened.

Just in the hospital, Elliot sent her to see a doctor directly.

After seeing her condition, the doctor told Elliot not to worry.

She fainted because she was extremely tired and emotional.

She could wake up normally as long as she slept well.

“You can send her home to rest. She can also rest in the hospital. If she rests in the hospital, you need to go through the formalities.” The doctor said.

Elliot wanted to stay in the hospital to wait for the results of Layla and Eric, and also wanted to take care of Avery, so he chose to let Avery rest in the hospital.

Chapter 2744

“Dad, I’ll stay here and look after Mom!” Hazel took a chair and sat beside the hospital bed.

She saw that there were still tears in the corners of her mother’s eyes.

She knew that her mother must be very sorry.

She regretted that she didn’t agree with her sister and Eric to be together.

If they had been agreed to be together at that time, they would have started

planning the wedding, and they would have been so busy that they would never have gone on a business trip to the Northland, let alone go to see the snowcapped mountains.

Elliot took Avery’s hand and let go: “Hazel, tell me when your mom wakes up.”

“Okay.” Hazel said obediently, “If sister comes out of the emergency room, tell me too.”

“Yes.”

Time passed very slowly.

After Hazel wiped away the tears from the corners of her mother’s eyes with a paper towel, she sat on the edge of the hospital bed and began to be in a daze.

Her head had a lot of thoughts suddenly flashing through her head, but when

she thought carefully about what thoughts popped up in her mind, she couldn't remember anything.

After much deliberation, she only hoped that her sister and Eric could wake up properly.

If Layla woke up and Eric had an accident, it would be a huge blow to both mother and sister.

This blow might last a lifetime.

It was quiet in the ward, but Hazel's heart was hard to be at peace.

She wanted to talk, but now everyone in the family was sad.

She had no friends and didn't know whom to confide in.

She took out her mobile phone, clicked on the address book, and found Lucas's number.

This was Lucas's number in Thopiavelle before.

After moving to Eozambiulle, Lucas got a new phone number. But he did not tell her the new number.

So she didn't know Lucas's current contact information.

In fact, she really wanted to find Lucas, and she could.

Whether it's Dad or Uncle Mike, they could help her find Lucas.

But she didn't want to disturb them, and she didn't know how to face Lucas with her current identity.

So, she decided to write him a message.

–Young Master, how are you doing now? Hope you are doing well.

–guess who I am? Guess where I am texting you right now? Let me tell you! I am in Northland now. It is far away from Thopiavelle and Eozambiulle. I'm really sad right now. I was so sad when my mother-in-law passed away last year. My sister and someone she likes had an accident and they're both in the

emergency room now and don't know what's going on. Because of this incident, my father's hair turned gray from anxiety, and my mother also fainted from crying. I can't do anything but be with them. I feel so small and wish I had superpowers to keep my family safe.

–Forgot to tell you, I am Siena. But I am not called Siena now. My name is

Hazel Foster now. Everyone calls me Hazel. It's the name an uncle gave me

after I was born. I adore my new name, and I adore my family. Like my mother-in-law, they treat me very well. They even doted on me more than my mother-in-law. Whatever I want, they buy it for me. But now, our family is very sad

because of the accident between our sister and Uncle Eric.

–Bless my sister to wake up quickly. Bless Uncle Eric is still alive.

...

After the message was sent out, there was no reply.

Lucas no longer used this number.

Hazel didn't intend for Lucas to see the message, but there was really no response, and she was still a little disappointed.

The next day.

Chapter 2745

Hazel opened her eyes and woke up, and saw herself sleeping on a hospital bed.

Seeing Robert guarding her in the ward, Hazel immediately said, "Second Brother, why am I sleeping here? Where's Mom? What time is it?"

Robert said, "It's 9 o'clock now. You stayed with your mother last night, probably too sleepy, so you fell asleep lying on your mother's bedside. Seeing that you fell asleep, I got you a ward."

"Is mother awake?" Hazel sat down stand up.

She slept through it last night and felt much better now.

After asking her mother, she immediately thought of Layla and Eric.

Hazel: "Where are my sister and Uncle Eric? How are they?"

Robert: "My sister is not in danger. But my sister has not woken up yet. Uncle Eric...he is not dead, but his condition is very bad. This hospital couldn't cure him... so the elder brother arranged for a plane to send him to Bridgedale. The elder brother also went to Bridgedale. After all, Uncle Eric saved my sister's life, so he must be trying to save Uncle Eric back.."

Hazel heaved a sigh of relief.

Fortunately, they were still alive.

"Mom woke up at 7 o'clock in the morning. After she woke up, she read Uncle Eric's inspection report last night, and then she didn't say a word... I guess the situation is really bad." Robert sighed, "Little sister, are you hungry? I'll buy you something to eat."

"Second brother, I'm not hungry." Hazel wanted to go and see Layla, "Can you take me to see our sister?"

"Let's take you to eat something first! Otherwise, what if you faint from hunger later?" Robert picked up her schoolbag, "Sister hasn't woken up yet, the doctor told us not to disturb her. We'll talk about it when she wakes up."

Hazel: "Oh. Then let's go see our sister when she wakes up."

Robert: "Yes."

"Where are father and mother?" Hazel asked.

"They're waiting outside sister's ward. But mom wants to go to Bridgedale, so she can't worry about Uncle Eric." Robert said, "When sister wakes up, mom should go to Bridgedale."

"Well, second brother, Are you asleep yet?" Hazel looked at Robert worriedly.

"I slept for a while." Robert took Hazel to the ward last night, and slept on her

stomach on the table next to her for a while.

Hazel: "Did Dad sleep?"

"He should have slept in Mom's ward for a while." Robert said, "After the doctor said that sister's life was not in danger, the tension in Dad's heart was also relaxed."

Hazel: "That's good."

"I heard that sister is the only survivor in that avalanche." Robert told Hazel the gossip he heard.

Hazel frowned immediately: "Isn't Uncle Eric still alive? Why do you say that my sister is the only one? Uncle Eric will also get better."

Robert: "They think Uncle Eric can't live. Because Uncle Eric was sent to the hospital, at that time, he was in shock and was not breathing. After being sent to the emergency room for rescue, he was breathing weakly again...Anyway, Uncle Eric's condition is very bad. I am really worried that Uncle Eric will not be able to hold on."

Hazel : "No. Uncle Eric will definitely be able to hold on. Doesn't it mean that Uncle Eric had an accident before, but did he recover later? Uncle Eric's willpower must be extremely tenacious, otherwise he would not be so successful. I read before It was written in a book that successful people are those with strong willpower."

Robert: "Indeed. Those who can succeed are those who can withstand high pressure."

Intensive care ward.

Layla woke up after being in a coma for a day and a night.

"Layla." Seeing her daughter waking up, Avery trembled with excitement, "Layla, you finally woke up."

Layla's eyes were a little distracted.

She kept looking at her mother's face, trying to recall why she was lying here in her mind.

After a little hard thinking, she remembered everything.

Chapter 2746

Layla's tears came out one step ahead of the crying.

"Don't cry, baby. Eric is not dead yet." Avery immediately held Layla's hand,

"Mom knows you were frightened, it's over. It's all over."

Layla clutched Avery's hand tightly and couldn't stop crying.

Elliot walked to the hospital bed and wiped Layla's tears with a tissue.

"Layla, don't cry. We will do our best to treat Eric. This matter has nothing to do with you. Don't blame yourself." Elliot wiped Layla's tears, but her tears kept coming gushing out.

"It's me...it's me who killed him." Layla pushed away her father's hand wiping her tears, "If I didn't call him over, nothing would happen to him. ...Mom and Dad, I killed him."

Elliot and Avery stood by the hospital bed in a daze, watching Layla's tearful pain, and listening to her heartbroken cry, they didn't know how to answer.

Because no matter how much they comforted, Layla decided that she was responsible for this matter.

They actually understand their daughter's feelings very well, but they don't want their daughter to have such feelings.

The disaster had already happened, and the days to come would continue.

Even if Eric died unfortunately in this disaster, she would still have to live on in the future.

Layla let herself cry for a while, then fell asleep again.

The doctor came and examined Layla.

“Mr. Foster, Ms. Tate, you don’t have to worry. She has no major problems now. It’s just that you need to pay more attention to the psychological aspect. It’s better to find a professional psychiatrist to intervene.”

Avery: “Thank you.”

Now they had to wait for Layla’s physical condition to improve a bit, then took her out of the hospital and brought her back to Aryadelle.

After Hazel had breakfast with Robert, she came to visit Layla. Her Mom and Dad were outside the ward, talking about something.

After Elliot and Avery approached, they stopped and looked at Hazel.

“Mom and Dad, is sister still awake?” Hazel asked.

“She awoke just now but fell back asleep.” Avery walked up to Hazel and held Hazel’s hand, “Hazel, your sister’s mood is very unstable. She blameed herself and felt that everything was her fault. Now she can’t listen to other people’s comfort. Only when Eric’s situation improves can your sister’s guilt be relieved. So I plan to go to Bridgedale now to see if I can help her.”

“Mom, go to Bridgedale! I’ll watch over my sister.” Knowing her mother’s intentions, Hazel immediately said sensibly, “I’ve already asked for leave from school, and I can ask the teacher to help make up the missed classes.”

“Well. Hazel, thank you for being so sensible. When your sister is discharged from the hospital, your father will take you back to Aryadelle.” Avery said, looking at Robert, “Robert, you should also persuade your sister when the time comes. Let’s help her get through this toughest time first.”

“Mom, I know. Are you going to Bridgedale today? I’ll take you to the airport!”

Robert turned on his phone and glanced at the flight to Bridgedale today.

There was another flight to Bridgedale today, just two hours later.

Avery also checked the flight, so she agreed.

Avery: "I'll go to the hotel to pack my luggage and leave later."

"I'll accompany you to the hotel." Robert accompanied his mother to leave the hospital.

Hazel glanced into the ward through the glass of the ward door.

Chapter 2747

"Dad, can I go in and stay with my sister?" Hazel was afraid that her sister would wake up later, but she would not be able to find out immediately when she was outside.

Elliot nodded: "Hazel, your mother thinks we were wrong. If we had promised your sister to be with Eric from the beginning, they wouldn't have come here, and nothing would have happened."

"Dad, no one is wrong." Hazel said firmly, "If everyone can predict what will happen in the future, there will be no accidents and disasters in this world."

Hazel's answer comforted Elliot a little.

"Dad, you use your experience to guide us to make the right choice. This is your responsibility as a father. Even if you choose the wrong direction for us, it is not your fault. No one is perfect, and no one can last forever. Dad, in my eyes, you are a good father."

Elliot hugged Hazel into his arms: "Hazel, Dad thanks you for being so sensible."

"Dad, my sister won't blame you." Hazel hugged her father and said firmly, "My sister told me that she loves you and mother very much. So you don't feel guilty."

"Yeah. Go in!" Elliot let go of his little daughter, "If your sister wakes up, if she's not feeling well, you can talk to her alone first."

“Okay.” After Hazel finished speaking, she pushed open the door of the ward and entered the ward.

She walked to the hospital bed and looked at Layla’s pale face. Although Layla was not life-threatening, she also suffered from frostbite.

Layla had an indwelling needle inserted in the back of her hand and was infusion.

Hazel reached out and touched Layla’s hand.

Layla’s hands were slightly cold. So Hazel reached out and gently held her sister’s hand, trying to make her warmer.

About half an hour later, Layla woke up again.

She’d been in a coma long enough that she wasn’t physically that tired, she was mostly emotionally broken.

“Sister.” Seeing Layla open her eyes, Hazel immediately called softly, “Sister, I’m Hazel.”

Layla was in a daze when she saw Hazel.

Wasn’t Mom and Dad by the hospital bed just now?

“Second brother sent mom to the airport. Mom plans to go to Bridgedale to find Uncle Eric.” Hazel explained to Layla, “Tell me to see if I can help you.”

Layla clicked her chin and spoke with a hoarse voice: “Is Eric really not dead?

Little sister, don’t lie to me...”

Obviously on the snow mountain, she could no longer shout at Eric.

“I didn’t see Uncle Eric. But if Uncle Eric passed away, Mom won’t leave you to go to Bridgedale now.” Hazel said, “Uncle Eric was sent to Bridgedale for treatment.”

Layla’s vision was blurred again, and her memory was pulled back to the snow mountain again: “I called him, but he didn’t answer. I touched his head with my

forehead, but he didn't respond. His face was blue with cold, his face was so cold. I thought he was dead."

"When rescuers discovered him on the snowy mountain, they reported that he was dead. Indeed, he was not breathing at the time. My mother collapsed when we all believed that he had passed away. Thankfully, he was taken to the hospital. After the doctor's intervention, he now has a heartbeat. His condition appears to be shock."

Hazel's words made Layla stop crying.

"Little sister, do you know what the last words he said to me are?" Layla's tears, which had been so hard to stop, burst out again.

Hazel wanted to know very much, so he asked, "What did he say?"

Layla: "He made me forget him. Because he thought he was going to die, he was afraid that I would feel guilty for this incident, and that I would never get out of it. So he made me forget him and live a good life in the future."

Chapter 2748

Layla's voice choked up at the end, and she couldn't say anything else.

Hazel immediately wiped away her sister's tears with a tissue.

"Sister, please do not cry. Uncle Eric and you will be fine. You will be discharged from the hospital soon." Hazel persuaded, "There is such an accident. When Uncle Eric gets well and you want to marry him, Mom and Dad will definitely not say anything more."

"Little sister, I think his condition must be very bad." Layla had been with Eric at that time, so Layla knew very well, "He put his coat on me. He only wore a very thin sweater. In such a cold weather, he wore so little, and he didn't even plan to survive. He said that the rescue of my parents would not arrive so quickly, and he let me wait until the rescue."

When Layla said this, Hazel couldn't help crying.

“Sister, I used to think that Uncle Eric was a very good person. Now that I have gone through this incident, I think he is more than a good person. He is a person with flesh and blood, soul and breadth. When he recovers, I must thank him very much.”

Layla’s chest rose and fell rapidly.

About Eric, she couldn’t say a word anymore. All the pain, all the love, all buried deep in her heart.

If Eric survived, she would tell him in person. If Eric died, then she would tell him after she died.

After a while, the nurse came to change Layla’s dressing.

“Miss Tate, you are really lucky. There was an avalanche in the snow mountain this time, and many people died. You and Mr. Eric are the only survivors. So you must recover well and strive to be discharged from the hospital as soon as possible.” Layla was encouraged by the nurse’s words.

She and Eric were the only survivors.

“Miss Tate, you are permitted to eat liquid food today. If you don’t feel particularly uncomfortable after eating, you can eat as much as you want.

Nowadays, you should eat light, easily digestible foods. You can eat fruit and milk. You can only eat more to help your body recover as quickly as possible.”

The nurse continued.

Layla nodded: “Thank you.”

“You’re welcome. If you feel uncomfortable, please press the call bell at any time.” After the nurse finished speaking, she glanced at the medicine she was going to infuse today, “After this bottle is finished, there will be another bottle of medicine later.”

“It is good.”

After the nurse left, Hazel immediately asked Layla: "Sister, do you want to eat something? The nurse said liquid food, noodles and porridge are fine."

Layla was weak now and had little strength.

Even if she didn't get cold, if she didn't eat for a few days, her body would become extremely weak.

Hazel got up excitedly: "I'll ask the bodyguards to buy porridge for you."

After Hazel finished speaking, she walked out of the ward.

Hazel didn't expect Uncle Mike and Uncle Chad to stand outside.

Hazel: "Uncle Mike, Uncle Chad, when did you come here?"

"Just here. How is your sister?" Mike asked, "I saw you two talking inside, so I didn't go in to disturb you."

Hazel: "My sister is better. She is willing to eat porridge now."

Chad immediately said, "I'm going to buy it now."

Hazel: "That's hard work, Uncle Chad."

"It's not hard. As long as your sister can recover quickly, no matter how hard it is, it will be worth it." After Chad finished speaking, he walked towards the elevator.

"Uncle Mike, do you want to go in and talk to my sister? She is in a better condition now." Hazel said.

Mike nodded and entered the ward.

Outside the ward, Hazel and Elliot were left.

"Dad, my sister is better. I told her that Uncle Eric is not dead, so she thought about it a little bit." After Hazel finished speaking, the expression on Elliot's face did not relax.

Hazel was a little puzzled.

Elliot's voice came in a low voice: "Just now your elder brother said that Eric's condition is critical, and the doctor plans to use ECMO for him."

“ECMO?” Hazel seemed to have heard of this word, but it was a little unfamiliar. Elliot had heard of this word before, but he didn’t know much about it. Hayden sent Elliot a message just now, and after talking about this incident, he specifically checked ECMO on the Internet.

Chapter 2749

ECMO stands for Extracorporeal Membrane Oxygenation. This technique is mainly used in patients with severe cardiopulmonary failure. When the patient’s heart and lung function fails to sustain life, ECMO can be used for extracorporeal breathing and circulation. In layman’s terms, it is to use the machine to bypass the patient’s heart and lungs, and use the machine to replace the work of the heart and lungs to maintain the patient’s life.

The cost of using ECMO was very expensive, and ordinary people simply couldn’t afford it.

Although Eric didn’t have to worry about medical expenses, his subsequent treatment was still a very difficult issue.

Various instruments could only guarantee that he was alive medically, but they couldn’t make him open his eyes and speak like a living person.

He looked like a living dead now.

Layla would be devastated if she found out about it.

Hazel looked up the word on the phone, and after seeing the explanation, Hazel also fell silent.

“Don’t tell your sister about this beforehand.” Elliot said, “We’ll talk about it after she’s discharged from the hospital.”

Hazel: “it is good.”

Three days later, Layla’s body had recovered enough to be discharged from the hospital.

Layla didn't want to stay any longer. She wanted to leave the hospital.

After She was discharged from the hospital, Hazel helped her sister out of the ward.

Elliot prepared a wheelchair.

Layla didn't really want to use a wheelchair. She was able to walk, but she was clumsier than usual and not particularly mobile.

Elliot knew that Layla would make this request, so he agreed straight away:

"Okay. Should I go to Hayden's house or your mother's house?"

Both Avery and Hayden had houses in Bridgedale.

"Go to mother's house!" Layla lived a little more at mother's house. The more important thing was that her mother's house was close to the city center, while her brother's house was on his company's side, which was a bit far from the city center.

The best hospital in Bridgedale was in the city center.

Layla wanted to go to the hospital to see Eric after she got better.

"Okay." Elliot was now obedient to Layla's request.

He had already felt the pain of losing his daughter once, and he never wanted to experience it again.

Even if his daughter wanted the moon in the sky now, he would try his best to get it off for her.

"Dad, I feel better today." Layla had seen her Dad's gray hair long ago. After she woke up, her Dad didn't talk to her much.

Probably afraid of saying the wrong thing and making her cry. In fact, she knew very well what her dad was thinking.

It's just that she didn't have much energy these two days, and her mind was in a mess, so she didn't take the initiative to talk to her dad.

Now that her dad was pushing herself in the wheelchair, she felt as heavy as her dad's love for her.

"That's good. The doctor said that you should keep warm and not catch the cold." Elliot took the initiative to talk to him, and he was very happy. "It's colder in Bridgedale. When you arrive in Bridgedale, you'd better rest at home. Don't go out."

Layla: "Dad, is my phone broken?"

Elliot: "Yeah. I'll buy you a new mobile phone when we get to Bridgedale."

Layla: "Can the phone card be replaced?"

"It has to be made up in Aryadelle. I'll have someone make it up in Aryadelle and send it to Bridgedale." Elliot replied.

Chapter 2750

Layla thought of something and looked at Hazel: "Little sister, go back to Aryadelle! You have wasted a lot of time by coming to see me."

Hazel immediately said: "Sister, I can make up lessons and come back. I want to be with you."

Layla said, looking at Robert, "Robert, you take Hazel back to Aryadelle. Both of you go back to school."

Robert: "Let's stay with you for a few more days!"

Layla: "I'm fine. Besides, it's enough to have my parents and brothers with me."

Robert: "Okay! Then we have to go to Bridgedale first. I want to see Uncle Eric."

After Robert said this, Layla didn't say anything more.

The family boarded a private jet and flew to Bridgedale.

After more than ten hours of flight, they arrived in Bridgedale smoothly.

Back at home in Bridgedale, Avery took Layla and looked her up and down.

"Mom, I'm really fine. I just woke up feeling weak. After three days of infusion,

I'm much better now." Layla said, "Mom, how is Eric?"

Avery knew that her daughter was going to ask this question, so she thought about how to answer it in advance.

"He needs a heart and lung transplant." Avery said, "Now we are looking for a suitable donor."

Layla's eyes darkened: "He's so sick..."

"It's not as serious as you think. As long as we find a suitable donor, we can have an operation. If the prognosis of the operation is good, it will not affect his future life."

"It's not so easy to find a donor, is it? Does it need to be matched? Otherwise, give him my organs..."

"Layla, you need a match." Avery held her daughter's hand in both hands, "We will do our best to keep Eric alive. We will also do our best to restore him to health. When you were young, you often said that your mom was the greatest doctor, can you trust your mom again?"

"But mom, you can't help him with surgery...it's not what you're good at." Layla's eyes were red.

Avery: "Your mom is not the only excellent doctor in the world. Although your mom is not a general practitioner, she has confidence, and you should also have confidence."

Layla nodded: "Mom, I believe in you, and I believe in him."

"Well, let's eat first! I asked the nanny to cook the dishes you like." Avery led her daughter to the dining room, and at the same time greeted the others to take their seats, "Everyone has worked hard these days. After dinner, take a good rest first."

The nanny brings the prepared meals to the table.

“Mom, sister told me to go back with my little sister.” Robert said.

“I’ve already been discharged from the hospital, so I don’t need you to waste any more time with me.” Layla answered, “Robert, if you want to continue playing, I have no problem, but my little girl has to go back to school.”

Layla said this because she knew that Hazel attached great importance to study.

“I want to spend more time with you!” Robert didn’t dare to play too serious a joke on his sister, after all, her sister had just been discharged from the hospital and hadn’t fully returned to normal.

“I know, but I won’t have any more accidents. We still have a lot of time to see each other in the future.” Layla was also more patient than before, “Go back to school first.”

Avery: “Since your sister said so, you two should go back to school!”

“Okay! Mom, can we go to the hospital to see Uncle Eric?” Robert asked.

Avery shook her head: “He’s in the ICU now, so you can’t visit there.”

When Avery finished speaking, the atmosphere at the dinner table suddenly became a little heavy.

“I’ve been in the ICU too, so don’t be nervous. With the current medical technology, even if young people are admitted to the ICU, most of them will be able to come out smoothly. Unless they are seventy and eighty, and the organs of the whole body are failing, then they are helpless.” Mike said.

“I’ve also been in the ICU.” Elliot answered, “What Mike said is indeed true.”

Chad said: “Layla, you don’t have to worry too much. We are using the world’s best medical treatment on Eric, and he will definitely not die.”

Layla lowered her head slightly and responded, “Let’s eat!”

After dinner, Elliot called Robert aside.

Chapter 2751

“Robert, you and your sister go back on a private plane. I’ll stay in Bridgedale to accompany your sister. After you go back, you should take care of your sister. I don’t know when I’ll go back for the time being.” Elliot said.

Hazel was next to Robert, listening to Elliot and Robert’s instructions.

“Okay, I will take good care of my sister.” Robert agreed.

“You guys go to sleep first, and go back tomorrow!” Elliot considered that they had only been on the plane for so long, so he arranged, “Call me if you have anything to do when you go back, and don’t make up your own mind about everything.”

Robert: “Dad, I know.”

Elliot finished explaining to Robert, then looked at Hazel.

Elliot: “Hazel, you can go back to school with peace of mind. When the situation here gets better, we will go back to Aryadelle.”

Hazel nodded, thinking of one thing: “Didn’t the doctor say before that it’s best to hire a psychiatrist for my sister?”

Elliot: “This matter has to be discussed with your sister. Let your mom discuss it with her then.”

Hazel nodded.

“Dad, your hair is turning gray.” Hazel was now close to Elliot, so she could see clearly.

Elliot knew, but he didn’t care.

Avery came over and stroked Elliot’s hair: “Tomorrow I’ll buy hair dye cream to dye you black. It’s better to be black.”

Elliot didn’t mind his white hair, nor did he mind that Avery dyed him black.

Elliot: “Sooner or later we’re all going to have gray hair.”

“Wait until that day comes.” Avery looked at his white hair at the temples, feeling a little distressed, “Your gray hair is caused by excessive mental stress. Maybe it will turn black after a while when your mental state returns to normal.”

“I’ve also reached the age when my hair should grow gray.” Elliot was not afraid of aging.

Avery: “I don’t want to see you grow old.”

Elliot couldn’t help but laugh: “Then I can only fulfill your wish if I disappear in front of you from now on.”

Avery: “Do you want to see me become an old woman?”

Elliot: “When you become an old lady, I will also become an old man.”

Avery: “What I’m asking is do you want to see it?”

Elliot thought for a while, then shook his head: “Of course I hope you will always be young and beautiful.”

“That’s what I mean. It’s not that I can’t accept you getting old.” Avery smiled and said softly, “Next, you need to take a good rest.”

Elliot nodded.

“How about I go buy hair dye now?” Robert stood beside Elliot, blushing when he heard what his parents said, “There should be some in the supermarket.”

Avery: “Then go buy it! It’s cold outside, so go by car.”

It took less than ten minutes to walk from Avery’s residence to the nearest supermarket.

But now the weather was colder, Avery didn’t want Robert to suffer from the cold.

She found the car keys and handed them to Robert.

After Robert went out, Hazel asked her mom, "Mom, can you still dye your hair? You are really good."

Hazel's words made Avery's expression froze.

Elliot was also stunned.

Dyeing people's hair...Avery probably never did it.

"There are instructions on the hair dye cream. Just follow the instructions later." Avery bit the bullet and said.

Chapter 2752

Mike laughed loudly: "It should be similar to shining shoes."

Chad: "Dyeing hair must be much more difficult than shining shoes. But Avery is smart, even if she hasn't done it before, it will definitely be fine. According to the instructions, there will generally be no problems."

Elliot's scalp was already numb.

Hayden made an opinion: "Mom, why don't you take Dad to the barber shop to get dyed? So as not to get your hands dirty."

Hayden really knew the art of speaking. He was obviously worried that Avery would fail to dye Elliot's hair, but said that she would not get her hands dirty.

"Your mom wants to dye your dad herself. Do you know what it's called?"

Mike said and put his hand on Hayden's shoulder and taught, "It's called fun.

You don't have a girlfriend, so you don't understand."

Hayden: "..."

"It's getting late, Chad and I will leave first." Mike said goodbye to Avery immediately before Hayden fought back.

Avery sent them out.

After sending them away, Avery went back to the house and asked Hayden, "Are you staying here tonight, or going back to your place?"

Hayden: "Just live here."

Avery nodded, and asked in a low voice, "Is there still no suitable girl around?"

Avery rarely asked Hayden about his relationship.

When Mike mentioned it just now, Avery followed up and asked.

Hayden didn't feel much pressure on the question raised by her mom.

Because his mom and dad didn't urge marriage as hard as other parents did.

Their attitude towards his marriage was generally more accommodating, fully respecting his wishes.

They never arranged a blind date for him like other parents did.

"No." Hayden answered truthfully.

"It's because there are few girls in your company, and you basically have no social reasons other than work!" Avery pointedly said, "You can increase your social interaction appropriately. Break away from your social activities outside of work. For example, you participate in some social activities that you are interested in. If you are interested in something, you can find offline activities in that area...so you can definitely find girls with the same interests."

Hayden nodded, fully affirmed his mom's suggestion, and replied at the same time: "I'm too lazy to meet strangers."

Avery: "Then you look for it among familiar people?"

Hayden: "I don't want to find a wife now."

Avery: "Oh... that's fine too. You're not very old."

Hayden: "Why don't you watch a few teaching videos on hair dyeing first?"

Otherwise, I'll be in a hurry later, and I won't be able to help you."

After being reminded by Hayden, Avery immediately found her mobile phone and began to search for teaching videos on hair dyeing.

Hazel accompanied Layla to the room.

“Sister, I’ll sleep with you tonight!” Hazel said, “I’m going back to Aryadelle tomorrow, and I don’t know when I can see you again.”

Layla: “I will definitely go back to Aryadelle. I can’t help anything by staying here. Before Eric wakes up, all I can do is to live well.”

After all, this life was bought by Eric at the cost of sacrificing his life.

Hazel: “Sister, I’m really happy that you can think like this.”

“Mom made me trust her.” Layla said firmly, “I trust her.”

Hazel also believed in her mom.

“I have to go back to Aryadelle to find Eric’s parents.” Layla told her plan.

Hazel: “Sister, I will go with you when the time comes.”

Layla shook her head: “I’ll go by myself. I’ve seen his parents, and I know where his parents’ house is.”

Hazel: “I’m afraid they will blame you.”

Layla: “They should blame me. If they don’t blame me, I will feel more guilty.”

Chapter 2753

“Sister, when Uncle Eric wakes up, he will definitely not blame you. He will be very happy to see you well.” Hazel wanted her sister to always remember this.

Her life was saved by Eric, she just had to remember Eric’s attitude towards her.

Because Hazel said to wait for him to wake up, the corners of Layla’s mouth rose slightly: “I will wait for him to wake up.”

After the sisters took a bath, they came to the living room.

They saw their mom dyeing their dad’s hair.

Robert helped his mom by the side.

“Dad, are you nervous?” Hazel walked to the side, watched her mom operate for a few seconds, and asked Elliot.

Elliot was a little nervous at first, but after the nervousness passed, he thought about it.

Since Avery was currently unsure of how to dye his hair, she should give it a shot; if she was successful, she would then have experience.

“Dyeing black, even if it fails, it won’t be too bad.” Elliot answered Hazel’s question, “When I get old and my hair turns gray, your mom will continue to dye it for me. She will definitely be an expert in this field in the future.”

Hazel experienced a warm current in her heart after hearing her dad’s response.

Hazel: “Then mom’s hair is gray? Dad, do you dye mom’s hair too?”

Elliot: “If your mom doesn’t dislike it, I have no objection.”

Avery: “Let’s talk about it when my hair turns gray!”

After watching for a while, Layla asked, “Dad, do you think I’m dead and that’s why I’m dying?”

Just as Elliot was about to answer, Avery spoke up first: “Your dad couldn’t stop crying when he saw the picture of the avalanche scene.”

Elliot wanted to refute, but he opened his mouth, but in the end he didn’t refute.

He really felt that Layla had almost no chance of surviving, so he was very pessimistic and sad.

“Layla, it’s really good that you’re still alive.” Elliot said, “Don’t go to dangerous places again. Dad can’t bear such a second blow.”

Layla: “Good dad. I will never go to such a far place again, and I will never go to such a dangerous place again.”

After this incident, Layla saw how good Eric treated her, and also saw how much her dad loved her.

She had no reason not to live well. Because she lived not only for herself, but also for those who loved her.

The next day, Robert and Hazel got on the plane back to Aryadelle.

Elliot and Avery stayed in Bridgedale, taking care of Layla and taking care of Eric at the same time.

Entering winter, the weather was getting colder every day.

However, no matter how cold the winter in Bridgedale was, it was far less cold than that in Northland.

Layla stayed at home, and after recuperating for half a month, her body finally returned to normal.

During dinner, Avery came back from the hospital.

“Mom, I want to go back to Aryadelle.” Layla had already made an agreement with her dad, and now she just needed to tell her mom.

Avery: “Yes! If you go back to Aryadelle, let Dad go back to Aryadelle with you.”

“Mmm. Mom, I want to see Eric before I go back to Aryadelle.” Layla already knew that Eric was using ECMO to support his life.

She checked some information on the Internet, and she was already mentally prepared.

After hesitating for a while, Avery agreed.

The next day, Avery took Layla to the hospital.

It was a clean ward in the intensive care unit. They had to put on protective clothing before going in.

Avery personally put on the protective clothing for Layla.

After the mother and daughter were disinfected, they entered the intensive care unit.

Layla thought she was mentally prepared, but when she saw so many tubes inserted into Eric's body and saw his bright red blood flowing through several cold tubes, tears blurred her vision immediately.

Chapter 2754

Avery patted Layla on the shoulder: "Let's go out!"

Layla stood where she was, as if enchanted by someone, and could not hear Avery's words at all.

Avery held her hand and took her out of the intensive care unit.

After coming out of the intensive care unit, Avery immediately helped Layla take off the protective clothing.

"Layla, don't cry. He will get better." Avery comforted, "This situation is only temporary now. After the operation is performed on him, he will be able to get out of the machine."

Layla sobbed as she hugged Avery: "Mom, you must save him...I have so many things to tell him."

"Mom knows." Avery patted Layla's back lightly with the palm of her hand, "Now he is the savior of our family. Mom and Dad are very grateful to him, and we are all trying to find a donor... As long as we find a suitable donor, he will have hope."

"Mom, what can we do as soon as possible? Find a donor?" Layla was desperate to help. No matter what the price.

"Layla, mom knows you're in a hurry, and mom is in a hurry. But this kind of thing doesn't just cost money to find immediately. We've scoured the globe to find donors. Be patient and wait. Your dad and I don't care about the cost, the

hospital is matching every day, as long as there is a suitable one, I will tell you as soon as possible.”

Avery's words made Layla calm down a little.

“Mom, can he feel pain now?” Layla asked, wiping away her tears.

Avery: “He's unconscious now. You can take it as if he doesn't feel pain.”

“Is it dangerous if he stays unconscious?” Layla worried that Eric would be in pain if he became conscious, and worried that he wouldn't wake up if he remained unconscious.

Avery: “It will be fine after the operation. Layla, you should go back to Aryadelle first! The situation here is currently under control. You stay here, besides worrying, you are still worried. Mom will stay here and wait for his recovered from the operation.”

Layla: “Mom, thank you for your hard work.”

Avery: “Compared to his taking care of you, mom is nothing. After you return to Aryadelle, go and see his parents. They called and wanted to come here, but I asked them to come here after the operation.”

Layla: “Yes. I just want to apologize to them when I go back to Aryadelle.”

Avery raised her hand to wipe away the tears from the corners of Layla's eyes: “ Don't blame yourself too much. If you could save him, I believe you will save him too. Love is mutual.”

.....

Aryadelle.

After entering the winter, Hazel lived in the house outside the university much more frequently.

One reason was the weather, and the other was that she needed to make up for the lessons she had missed during her previous absence.

When get out of class was over, a female classmate approached Hazel.

“Hazel, your home is outside the university? No wonder you don’t live on campus!”

Hazel glanced at the female classmate in front of her.

They were in the same major, but not in the same class.

Hazel’s attitude towards female classmates was much friendlier than that of male classmates who stroke up a conversation.

“How do you know?” Hazel put the books into the schoolbag, and then put the schoolbag on her back.

The female classmate walked out of the classroom with her.

“It’s a bit of a coincidence...the tutor you found recently is my aunt.” The girl smiled kindly at Hazel, “My aunt came to my house for dinner yesterday and was a little late. She said there was a student in our school Looking for her to make up lessons, I was curious who worked so hard, so I asked a lot. She refused to tell me your name, saying that this matter cannot be said to the outside world. I overheard it when my uncle asked her secretly.”

Hazel smiled awkwardly: “I asked for leave before, and I couldn’t keep up with some courses, so I asked the teacher to find your aunt. The teacher said that your aunt is specialized in training in this area.”

Chapter 2755

“My aunt used to be the host of the TV station. Later, she resigned after suffering a serious illness. Not all students are accepted for training now. In fact, I was also influenced by my aunt when I learned broadcasting and hosting. I grew up I especially admire her.” The female classmate said.

“I learned this major because I adore a host.” Hazel answered.

“Oh? Which host do you like best?” asked the female classmate.

Hazel didn’t know how to answer. Because the host she admired was from Thopiavelle.

The TV she watched before was from Thopiavelle, and all the sources of information she came into contact with came from Thopiavelle.

She was not very familiar with the host of Aryadelle.

"I don't know her name." Hazel lied casually and brought the subject aside.

"Hazel, I think you don't participate in school activities. Is it because you don't want to participate or your family members don't let you? The neighborhood next to our university is not cheap. Your family is quite rich!"

Hazel: "No. It doesn't matter if I make friends. It's because I don't really like to participate in group activities. If there are activities with credits, I will definitely participate."

"Hahahaha! It's really funny what you said. They all said that you look down on your classmates because of your beauty. My aunt said that you are not such a person. My aunt said that you not only take your studies very seriously, but also treat people very politely. Absolutely you're not that kind of person." The female classmate boasted.

Hazel blushed a little, not knowing how to answer.

Because she didn't want any of her classmates to know her family situation.

As long as one person knew, countless people would know.

"Hazel, don't worry, I won't tell other students that you asked my aunt to make up lessons. Also, your family lives outside the University, so I won't tell others."

Hazel: "Thank you! I just want to study hard and don't want to spend too much energy on other aspects."

The classmate: "I'm so proud of you. You are not only gorgeous, but you also put in a lot of effort. I feel a little self-conscious."

Hazel: "Don't say that. I don't have a good background, so I need to work

hard to catch up with everyone.”

The classmate: “You are so humble!”

Hazel couldn't tell this female classmate that she got into this University through connections, so she could only continue to find topics to talk about. :

“What else did your aunt say?”

The female classmate frowned slightly, and after thinking carefully, she shook her head: “My aunt refuses to tell me too much about you. She said she couldn't. But I listened that she told my mother that your tuition fee is very high. So I guess your family is rich. Even if my aunt doesn't say this, I know your family is rich. Because my aunt's tuition fee has always been higher than that of ordinary training teachers. If you can afford my aunt, then your family is not poor.”

Hazel nodded: “I feel that most of the students around me should not be poor, right?”

“It's very bad. I know that people from poorer families will choose majors that are easier to find employment. For example, girls will study medical care and accounting, and boys will study computers.”

Hazel felt that she said very sincerely, and gradually let go of her guard.

“I'm going to eat in the cafeteria, are you going?” Hazel asked.

“I'm going to the cafeteria too. Let's eat together!”

Hazel: “Okay.”

After the two arrived at the cafeteria, Hazel's cell phone vibrated. She immediately took the phone out of her bag. Seeing that it was Robert's calling, she immediately stepped aside and answered the phone.

“Little sister, I checked your schedule. You don't have class tonight, right?”

Dad and sister are back, and I'll pick you up from your University.” Robert said.

Chapter 2756

Hazel was very surprised. She didn't know that her dad and sister were coming back today.

Holding her mobile phone, she said to the female classmate beside her, "Sorry! I have to go home now. Next time I have a chance, I will treat you to dinner."

The female classmate understood and said, "Then you go first! I will eat by myself."

"Hmm." Hazel responded and walked out of the cafeteria with her mobile phone.

"Little sister, who were you talking to just now?" Robert heard what Hazel said just now.

"A female classmate." Hazel replied, "Second brother, where are you now?"

"I'm almost at the gate of your University." Robert said calmly, "You met another new friend?"

"No, it's a coincidence. I asked the teacher to introduce me to a teacher who can help me make up lessons, and our teacher introduced one to me. It turned out that the teacher who gave me make up lessons was the aunt of this female classmate." Hazel simply told the second brother about the matter, "This female classmate feels pretty good, and she shouldn't be the kind of person who talks nonsense."

Robert himself was a man of the hour in University, and everyone knew that he had a lot of background, so Robert had never Hazel's troubles.

Robert stood in Hazel's position and said, "Anyway, don't trust others."

"I understood." When Hazel said this, she thought of her dad and sister, and the corners of her mouth suddenly rose, "Why didn't you tell me in advance

when Dad and sister came back?”

“I only found out after they came back. Maybe they also decided to come back temporarily!” Robert said.

“How is sister? Has she recovered?” Hazel asked.

Robert: “I haven’t seen them yet! Dad called me and asked me to take you home for dinner. When he called me, he had just got off the plane. I answered his call and asked for leave to pick you up.”

Hazel: “You can ask the driver to pick them up!”

Robert: “The driver is picking them up.”

Hazel: “Oh! I can take a taxi home by myself.”

Robert: “Isn’t it good for your brother to pick you up?”

Hazel laughed: “Of course. But you asked for leave to pick me up, didn’t you delay your class?”

Robert: “Even if I don’t come to pick you up, I still have to ask for leave to go home and have dinner with you! You don’t have to worry about my study, my study is good! Even if I don’t come to College every day, I can pass the class.”

Hazel: “Why?”

“Because your brother is smart!” Robert laughed.

Hazel blushed in embarrassment: “Second brother, you look so stupid to me!”

The two of them asked for leave together to see their sister, but after returning to Aryadelle, she had to make up lessons every day to keep up with the progress of her studies, but the second brother did not care at all. As if affected.

After seeing her second brother return to Aryadelle, Hazel took part in various activities as usual and had a good time every day.

Because the second brother liked to post on Moments, Hazel knew.

“Little sister, of course you are not stupid. I know you have been admitted to a good university in Thopiavelle!” Robert boasted, “I have arrived at the gate of your university. Shall I get out of the car and wait for you?”

“Second brother, I recognize your car. It’s cold outside, so you wait for me in the car.” Hazel was almost at the university gate.

Robert: “I thought you didn’t let me get out of the car because you were afraid of being recognized by your classmates! Haha!”

Hazel blushed slightly: “There are also considerations in this regard. If some classmates who know me see me getting into your car, they will talk behind my back.”

“Will they say you found a rich boyfriend?” Robert teased.

Hazel: “Maybe! Anyway, they have very rich imaginations.”

“Just say they are your relatives.” Robert gave her a suggestion, “Who doesn’t have one or two rich relatives!”

“That’s right. Then I’ll try next time.” Hazel came out from the university gate and saw her brother’s car at a glance.

She ran over quickly and got into the car.

....

Foster family.

After Elliot and Layla returned home, the maids immediately carried their luggage back to their respective rooms.

Layla turned on the phone and reported to Avery and Hayden that they were safe.

Chapter 2757

Also Layla sent messages to her best friend, Daisy at the same time.

After her accident in Bregon, Daisy called her a lot and sent her a lot of messages.

When she was recuperating in Bridgedale, Daisy even wanted to visit her in Bridgedale, but she refused.

Now that she had returned home, she wanted to tell Daisy.

On the other side of the company, the executives were very concerned about her health, so she replied to the executives one by one with the news of her return to Aryadelle, so as to prevent them from thinking wildly.

After a while, Robert's car drove into the front yard.

Seeing the Hazel and Robert coming back, the maid asked Elliot if it was time to serve.

Elliot nodded and stood up from the sofa.

"Sister!" Hazel got out of the car, saw Layla coming out of the villa, and ran over immediately.

Layla gave Hazel a hug after she ran over.

Hazel: "Sister, let me take a look at you."

"I have fully recovered." Layla turned around in front of Hazel.

"That's good." Hazel went to the door to change her shoes, and then dragged Layla into the house, "Dad!"

Elliot: "I heard you've been living outside recently."

"Well, I found a teacher to help me make up lessons. The house over there is more convenient." Hazel returned, "Dad, why didn't you tell us in advance when you came back?"

Elliot: "I want to give you a surprise."

Hearing his dad say this seriously, Hazel couldn't help but stop laughing.

"Let's eat first!" Elliot said to the children when he saw the maids bringing the

food to the table.

“Dad, when is Mom going to come back?” Robert asked after taking his seat.

“We have to wait until after Eric’s surgery.” Elliot replied.

“Oh...is it so hard to find a donor?” Robert A little anxious.

“We need a type match.” Elliot didn’t know much, “I heard from the doctor that this kind of organ transplant usually has to wait.”

Robert: “I hope to find a suitable donor before the end of the year. This way we can have a happy new year.”

Elliot: “Yeah.”

After dinner, Hazel went back to her room to make up lessons.

She couldn’t make up lessons face-to-face today, so she would use video Call.

After the two connected the video call, the teacher saw the background of her room.

“Hazel, your room is so beautifully decorated. It’s like the princess’s room I saw on TV.” The teacher said with a smile.

Hazel looked around the room. She got used to it by herself and didn’t feel anything. But when she saw this room for the first time, she was also shocked.

Mom and Dad spoiled her like a princess.

So the decoration of the room was more luxurious and dreamy.

“Well, my parents love me more.” Hazel said lightly, “I saw your niece at University today, and today I have a class with her.”

The teacher: “Oh, she asked me about you But I didn’t say much. My niece is very nice, and she won’t tell you about your make-up lessons.”

“Well, I should make up two lessons so I don’t need to make up lessons.”

Hazel said.

“If you have nothing else to do tonight, I can finish it for you tonight.” The make-up teacher said, “Actually, this professional theoretical knowledge is not

2/27/23, 4:22 PM Read When His Eyes Opened Chapter 2757

<https://novelebook.com/when-his-eyes-opened/r423293.html> 4/5

the most important thing. The important thing is that you should practice more.”

...

Another room.

After taking a shower, Layla dialed Eric’s mother.

Chapter 2758

The call was quickly connected.

“Auntie, I’m Layla.” Although Layla called Eric uncle before, she always called Mrs. Santos auntie.

Because Mrs. Santos was very beautiful. Even though she was old, she was charm.

Every time Layla went to Eric’s house and called Mrs. Santos auntie, she would not call Eric uncle, but just call him by his name.

If it was normal, Mrs. Santos would definitely be very enthusiastic and happy when she received a call from Layla.

But now, Eric had become like this, and she still didn’t know if the operation would be successful. Mrs. Santos’s heart was very heavy and sad.

Mrs. Santos didn’t have the energy and thought to force a smile on people.

After Mrs. Santos responded, Layla continued: “Auntie, I’m back in Aryadelle.

I want to visit you and uncle tomorrow.”

Mrs. Santos hesitated, and then agreed.

“Then I won’t disturb your rest. See you tomorrow.” Layla finished talking on the phone and hung up.

Although Mrs. Santos didn’t blame Layla on the phone, Layla was already overwhelmed by guilt.

.....

Santos villa.

After talking on the phone with Layla, Mrs. Santos sat by the bed, weeping absentmindedly.

Mr. Santos took out a tissue and wiped his wife’s tears.

“Wife, don’t cry. It’s not Layla’s fault.” Mr. Santos sighed, “If our son didn’t have that kind of thought for Layla, could he be called to that place casually? It’s fate. Let’s accept our fate!”

Mrs. Santos: “I know this is fate... I don’t blame anyone... What right do I have to blame them? If Avery hadn’t rescued our son back then, Our son may have died long ago. He has lived for so many years, we are not at a loss.”

Mr. Santos nodded: “That’s the reason! And isn’t our son still dead? Isn’t Avery telling us about his situation every day? As long as he is not dead, there is still hope!”

Mrs. Santos leaned on her husband’s shoulder, said: “Why is our son so miserable! I feel sorry for him.”

Mr. Santos: “He’s not suffering. At least his career is going well. He told me that all the goals he wanted to achieve in his life have been achieved, even if he really passed away unfortunately, he shouldn’t be in pain.”

Mrs. Santos: “He is not in pain, but we are in pain!”

Mr. Santos pursed his lips and did not answer.

Although what Mr. Santos said was calm, why didn’t he feel pain in his heart?

The most painful thing in life was the loss of one's mother in one's early years and one's son in one's old age.

The next day, Mr. Santos and his wife went to the vegetable market early in the morning to buy vegetables.

Because Layla said last night that she would come today, Mrs. Santos planned to cook for herself.

After Layla had breakfast, she drove here by herself.

After she got off the car, she took out the gift she had brought.

The door of the villa was always open.

When Mr. Santos saw Layla's car stop, he immediately changed his shoes and came out to greet her.

Chapter 2759

"Uncle," Layla shouted immediately when she saw Mr. Santos.

Mr. Santos responded, seeing that she came alone, so he asked, "Did you drive here by yourself?"

Layla: "Yes."

Mr. Santos took the gift from Layla's hand: "Your aunt is cooking in the kitchen. You like to eat She cooks the dishes, so she will cook herself later."

"It doesn't need to be so troublesome. We can go out to eat later." Layla didn't want to burden the two elders.

"I bought a lot of vegetables this morning, so let's eat at home!" Mr. Santos said, and brought a pair of clean slippers for Layla. "This is the pair you wore last time. It's clean after washing."

While Layla was changing her shoes, Mrs. Santos came out of the kitchen.

"Auntie." Layla changed her shoes and strode towards Mrs. Santos, "Auntie, I'm sorry. I came here today to apologize to you and uncle."

"Your parents called us and apologized too." Mrs. Santos suppressed her

sadness, "Did he ask you to call us! Before he had an accident..."

Layla held Mrs. Santos's hand and sat on the sofa sit down.

Mr. Santos sat down on the other side and wanted to hear about the situation at that time.

"He asked me to take care of his property, and the money will be given to you and uncle for retirement." Layla said truthfully, "But I don't plan to do that.

Because he will be fine. My mother said that as long as a suitable donor is found, she can perform an operation on him. The chance of success of the operation is very high. After the operation is successful, he will gradually return to normal. He will return to you and uncle, and will give you old age."

Layla's words made Mrs. Santos's psychological defense collapsed, and her eyes were wet.

"Layla, we think so too." Mr. Santos pulled out a smile, "He's not dead yet, there's still hope for everything."

"Yeah. I went to see him before I went back to Aryadelle." Layla paused after saying this, "He's still alive. I saw the lines on the ECG monitor beating.

That's his heartbeat."

Mrs. Santos Choked up and said: "I want to see him too. But your mother told me to go see him after the operation. In fact, we can also live in Bridgedale and wait...Wherever we wait, we always wait!"

"My mother is afraid You and uncle are close to him, and you feel more anxious." Layla explained, "When I was in Bridgedale, I wanted to go to the hospital every day. But I couldn't help at all by going to the hospital, and it would only make my mother follow her anxious."

Mrs. Santos nodded: "I understand... I understand your mother's feelings. If I go to Bridgedale with Mr. Santos, your mother will definitely be under great

pressure. We'd better wait in Aryadelle. We trust your mother very much.

With your mother watching Eric over there, we are very relieved.”

“Me too.” Layla took a deep breath and told them her plan, “Uncle, auntie, wait for Eric Wake up, I want to marry him. No matter what he looks like in the future, as long as he is alive, I will marry him. I want to use the rest of my life to make up for him and take care of him.”

Mrs. Santos and Mr. Santos were stunned.

Layla continued, “My parents won't care about me anymore, so now I mainly ask for your consent. I've already considered this matter. If Eric dies, I will never marry for the rest of my life and will take care of you.”

Mrs. Santos held back tears and fell again: “Layla, you don't need to be like this... really unnecessary. We don't blame you... really don't blame you. Eric can live to Now, it's a blessing in misfortune. If your mother hadn't kindly saved him, he would have left us long ago.”

“I don't care about the matter between him and my mother. I only know that I-I want to marry him, and I will be with him in the future. If he stays in bed for the rest of his life, I will take care of him for the rest of his life. If he can return to normal, I will live with him...I want to give birth to his child, and then raise the child with him.” Layla had planned the future and made up her mind to do so.

She knew that Eric's parents would not stop Eric.

Like Eric, his parents were kind-hearted and very talkative.

Mrs. Santos held Layla's hand and sighed heavily: “We'll talk about it when Eric wakes up. We won't interfere with your affairs. As long as you are good, we can do whatever we want.”

Layla said with red eyes: “Auntie, I'm really sorry. I won't be so willful and

reckless in the future. I won't torment him again."

Chapter 2760

Mrs. Santos: "Layla, I can be regarded as watching you grow up. You are very sensible and obedient. This accident was due to your bad luck, and it was not your intention. I don't blame you. There is no need to apologize to me anymore. You stay and eat, and I will cook."

Layla: "Let me help you!"

Mrs. Santos: "No. Your uncle will help me. You rest here. Only a few days had passed since your hospital discharge. You've not fully recovered."

"I've recovered. Otherwise, my parents wouldn't let me go out of the hospital."

Layla replied.

"It's good... If you are like Eric, I will be even more sad." Mrs. Santos looked at Layla's face and said, her heart was completely untied, "Why don't you watch TV for a while!"

Layla didn't want to watch TV. So she asked: "Auntie, can I go to Eric's room for a while?"

"Go!" Mrs. Santos replied.

Eric brought Layla to play before, and Layla knew which room Eric was in.

Apart from Mrs. Santos, Layla was the only one who had entered Eric's room.

Eric hardly ever invited people of the opposite s-e-x over to the house.

Because he owned real estate outside, he usually invited friends to play at home, all of which were outside his real estate.

Those who could be brought back to their parents' house had a particularly good relationship.

After Mr. Santos and Mrs. Santos went to the kitchen, Layla walked towards Eric's room.

Every one or two months, Eric would return for a brief visit. However, it was very clean inside because his room was cleaned almost daily.

Layla pushed open the door and saw that the furnishings inside were almost the same as those she had seen a long time ago.

Wasn't there a display cabinet in Layla's room? Her display cabinet was constructed in accordance with Eric's room's display cabinet.

There were several display cabinets in Eric's room, which were filled with various trophies, which were very spectacular at first glance.

These were all Eric's hard work over the years.

Only he himself knew how much bitterness and blood and sweat he had experienced.

Layla walked to the display cabinet and looked at each trophy carefully.

After reading all the trophies, she walked to the desk by the window.

There was a bookshelf above the desk.

She looked up at the bookshelves, which were mostly magazines.

A large part of them were magazines he had photographed before.

There were also some books given to him by others.

Layla was a little tired from standing, so she sat down in the chair.

There was a laptop and an iPad on the desk.

This iPad was a bit dated, in stark contrast to the newest laptop next to it.

Layla felt that the iPad looked familiar, so she picked it up.

She pressed the power button, unexpectedly, it turned on the screen directly.

The iPad didn't even have a security passcode set up.

She turned on the iPad, looked at the modern interface, and felt that it was an electronic product left over from many years ago.

She casually clicked on the photo album, unexpectedly, she saw her own

photo.

She turned over the photos one by one, her face getting redder.

Because these photos were taken by herself with her ipad. There was even a group photo of her forcing Eric to take a selfie together.

After flipping through the photos, she saw the video in it... and the protagonist of the video in it was also her.

Familiar memories suddenly flooded into her mind.

Her singing, dancing and other talents were basically taught by Eric from professional teachers.

Chapter 2761

When the teacher teached Layla, Eric would take videos beside her.

She asked Eric why he wanted to make a video, and Eric said that he would show it to her after taking the video.

Praise what was done well, and correct what was not done well.

She felt that what he said made sense, so she got used to letting him shoot and record.

She actually watched the replays of these videos.

Eric did praise her for what she did well, and pointed out to her what she did badly at that time.

She just didn't anticipate that these videos would exist at all and not be lost or deleted.

What she didn't expect was that this ipad was placed on his desk.

Did he pick it up often?

Thinking of this, Layla's eye sockets became moist unconsciously.

After she went to university, because she had already made it clear that she would not enter the entertainment industry again, but planned to inherit her

mother's Tate Industries, so her contact with Eric was much less.

Aside from the fact that she didn't plan to enter the entertainment circle again, it was also because of the nature of Eric's work. It was impossible for Eric to answer her calls at any time, nor could he reply her messages in seconds. So after she couldn't find Eric several times, she didn't take the initiative to find him.

On occasion, she would visit the theatre to support a new film starring Eric. She would purchase a digital album to support him when his new song was released online.

In addition, she would not take the initiative to search for his photos or videos on the Internet.

After she finished her work and learned she was old enough to get married, she carefully considered her feelings for Eric.

She had always had suitors by her side, and she had met all different kinds of suitors, but there had never been a man quite like Eric. The thought of it made her smile.

...

At canteen.

This morning, Hazel took the same class as her female classmate from last night. After class, Hazel took the initiative to invite her female classmates to dinner.

"I haven't asked your name yet!" Hazel asked, "The teacher spoke too fast during the roll call, and I didn't hear your name clearly."

"Hahaha, I also think the teacher speaks very fast during the roll call. I guess he doesn't really want to call names." After the female classmate finished speaking, she introduced herself, "My name is Xiomara Chiasson."

“Hi Xiomara Chiasson, my name is Hazel Foster. Just call me Hazel.” Hazel also formally introduced herself.

“Hi Hazel, you can just call me Xiomara” Xiomara said with a smile, “Let’s swipe our own card for lunch! It’s more convenient.”

Seeing that she didn’t mean to be polite, Hazel ordered while nodding: “Then I’ll treat you to a drink.”

Xiomara: “Okay! I like yogurt.”

Hazel: “I also like yogurt. I’m not used to many drinks.”

Xiomara: “Me too. Except for freshly squeezed juice, I-I only like to drink yogurt.”

“I also like to drink plain water.” Hazel added.

Xiomara: “Me too. We look alike haha!”

The two talked and laughed, and walked towards the cafeteria together.

On the way, they heard the classmates in front of them talking about the internship host.

Xiomara immediately pulled Hazel, and gossiped: “Did you know that every winter and summer vacation, a TV station will recruit intern hosts in our school?”

Hazel shook her head: “What are the requirements for applying for an intern host?”

Xiomara: “It’s usually for juniors or seniors, but if they are particularly outstanding, sophomores may also be selected. You can submit your resume and apply through professional teachers’ recommendation. Generally, there are two ways. Professional teachers generally recommend juniors or seniors.”

Hazel: “Well, freshmen like us will definitely not be selected.”

Xiomara: “Hahaha! Actually, we can also sign up. If we don’t get selected, we won’t lose anything. Why don’t we sign up together!”

Hazel was startled: “I...I’m afraid I’m not qualified enough, and I can’t be qualified for this job, so I don’t want to give it to the reviewing teacher. Sorry for the trouble.”

Xiomara: “But we don’t sign up, other students who don’t meet the qualifications will sign up too! In fact, the choice of host is also based on appearance. You are so beautiful, maybe you will be selected!”

Chapter 2762

Xiomara’s words moved Hazel a little.

But reason also helped her realise that she was utterly unqualified.

A professional announcer needs to be skilled. And training and ongoing learning produced professional ability.

Hazel: “Let me think about it again! I always feel that the review teacher will be speechless when he sees our resume.”

“Hahaha! Do you believe that at least 50% of the people in the broadcasting and hosting department will sign up? What does the review teacher think?

Review the matter of the teacher. There are so many students who signed up, the teacher can’t remember everyone. Don’t worry!” Xiomara said,

“Opportunities are always in your own hands. This is what my aunt told me.

My aunt joined the TV station as an intern when she was a fresher. My aunt has a good appearance, speaks well, and is courageous. In addition, my aunt is not very professional...but she learned this at that time.”

Xiomara’s words moved Hazel’s heart again.

“However, I heard that other people’s candidates are basically selected from the candidates recommended by professional teachers.” Xiomara continued,

“Anyway, I plan to sign up.”

Xiomara: “Yes! My aunt said you worked hard, don’t you want to become a famous host?”

Hazel nodded without thinking: “This is my goal. At least for now.”

Xiomara: “In the future, after graduation, will you switch your major?”

Hazel: “Maybe, maybe not. Not everyone will be engaged in the major after graduation.”

Xiomara: “That’s right!”

After entering the cafeteria, the two found a table that belonged to no one and sat down to eat.

“Do you have a registration template? If you don’t have one, I can send you a copy.” Xiomara smiled, “I asked a senior to ask for it.”

Hazel: “Okay! Thank you then!”

Xiomara: “You’re welcome. Let me add your number as a friend! I’ll send it to you later.”

Hazel picked up her phone right away and added Xiomara to her list of friends.

When Hazel got home in the evening, she found Robert playing games on the couch while Elliot and Layla were not there.

“Second brother, where are father and sister?” Hazel changed her shoes, put down her schoolbag, and walked in front of Robert.

Robert hurriedly ended the game, and put one hand on Hazel’s shoulder:

“Father and sister are still at Uncle Eric’s parents’s house. They don’t come back for dinner.”

“Didn’t sister go to Uncle Eric’s house alone? Dad went too?” Hazel wondered.

“Dad went there in the afternoon. My sister called him to go.” Robert touched his nose, “It is estimated that after my sister went, Uncle Eric’s parents didn’t blame her, so she called Dad. Of course, it’s all I guessed, maybe they have something else to talk about!”

“Oh! Second brother, do you have no classes at night at school?” Hazel saw that the second brother seemed to have no classes every night.

Robert didn’t always go home at night, but it wasn’t because he had to go to class. Instead, he went to different social events.

“Elective courses are all scheduled in the evening.” Robert said, “It’s not that I don’t take elective courses at all, but my elective courses are basically in the daytime.”

Hazel: “Oh, no wonder you don’t have to take classes at night!”

“Evening self-study is offered at our college, but I don’t usually go. The teacher won’t criticise me as long as I don’t fail any classes.” Robert looked proud, “Being the child of parents has many advantages.”

Hazel knew that what Robert had said must have been a honour and privilege.

The thoughts of Hazel and Robert were completely different, but Hazel didn’t hate the behavior of Robert.

Chapter 2763

Robert said that he didn’t study hard because he knew he could pass the exam.

“Little sister, are you thinking wrong? The convenience I said is that my parents gave me a smart brain. I study very well.” Robert laughed.

“Second brother, I think I may be the least intelligent child in our family.”

Hazel sat down at the dining table, “I have to work hard to master the

knowledge the teacher said.”

Robert explained in a brisk tone: “You know, when did I start taking extra classes? I have taken extra lessons with one person and training classes with many people. Before I went to college, I was always taking extra lessons. I’m so calm now because I had a hard time before I went to college. I finally went to college, and my parents stopped asking me to make up lessons, so I had to have fun.”

Hazel suddenly felt less inferior. “I haven’t made up any lessons.”

After saying this, Hazel remembered something.

Hazel made up lessons.

Lucas’s tutor gave her extra lessons. It was the tutor that Lucas hired for her.

Because Lucas never listened to the teacher’s class well.

But she didn’t tell Robert this.

“Little sister, believe it or not, if I don’t make up lessons, I’m definitely not as smart as you.” Robert gave Hazel confidence, “You study hard and don’t think about other things. If you have any problems, you can tell me. Even if I can’t help, but I can enlighten you.”

Hazel smiled sweetly: “Second brother, you enlighten me now. I think I should be more confident.”

“Aren’t you confident? Why not confident?” Robert asked.

“I think the classmates around me are all excellent. They speak confidently and gracefully...and I have an accent...” Although Hazel lived in Aryadelle for several years when he was a child, But then grew up in Thopiavelle. And she don’t have much contact with people, so the environment makes her personality more introverted, and the accent problem can’t be completely corrected all at once.

“It’s very simple. Find a teacher and practice with him every day.” Robert

thought this was not a problem at all, “You can use the weekend to have the teacher come to teach you at home.”

Hazel thought Robert’s idea was a great one. But it’s just that she didn’t know how to find a teacher.

She didn’t want to find the teacher who gave her tutoring again.

“If you think it’s okay, I can help you find a training partner.” Robert wanted to help Hazel.

“Brother, you don’t know a teacher majoring in broadcasting and hosting, right?”

“Of course I don’t. But it’s too easy to know.” Robert smiled relaxedly, “Don’t worry about it. Let’s meet up first when I find it. You can settle it if you think it makes sense. If you don’t like it, I’ll look for a new one. These are small things. Just let me know if you have trouble studying in the future, and I can help you with it.”

Hazel: “Thank you, second brother.”

Robert: “Thank you. I’m your brother, and I still treat you like that.”

Hazel: “You can’t feel grateful just because you are my brother.”

Robert: “What you said is quite reasonable. According to what you said, I don’t think I am good enough to my parents. At least not as good as they are to me.”

Hazel: “Second brother, don’t say that. You are still in college!”

“Well, I still have to go to my dad’s company after I graduate to see if I can help him out in any way.” Even though Robert didn’t like Sterling Group very much, he was Elliot’s son, and he couldn’t avoid his responsibilities unless Hazel was willing to help his dad in the future. “Little sister, do you want to be a boss like your sister?”

Chapter 2764

Hazel's face flushed with a 'swish': "Second brother, I don't think I have that ability."

"You will have the ability to lead." Robert thought that Hazel was calm and logical, which made her a great leader.

Hazel was actually very confused.

After all, before this summer, her goal in life was only to have a decent job that could support her in the future.

She never thought that she could study her favorite major in university without considering future employment, let alone that she could now think about whether to be a boss in the future.

"You are hesitating." Robert said, "It means you are willing in your heart. I am different from you. If you ask me if I want to be a boss in the future, I will definitely not."

"Then what do you want to do in the future?" Hazel asked back.

"If I told you that my ultimate dream is to eat soft food for a lifetime, would you laugh at me?" After Robert said this, his face turned red, "Maybe I was spoiled by my parents, and I want to have someone for my whole life to take care of me like this."

Hazel thought that Robert's idea was very...very beautiful.

Who wouldn't want to live such a life if they could rely on the love of others for the rest of their lives?

"Elder brother may be able to support you for a lifetime." Hazel thought about this possibility seriously, and then said this sentence, "If I can make a lot of money in the future, I can also support you for a lifetime."

Robert listened to Hazel's words, he was completely moved.

“Little sister, I think so, but I won’t do it. Although I want to eat soft food, I don’t want to be a waste.” Robert said, “It would be a waste if my clever mind is left unused.”

Hazel: “Second brother, have you ever been in love?”

“Why did you suddenly ask this question?” Robert blushed even more.

Hazel didn’t know why she asked such a question suddenly.

Hazel: “I don’t think you are the same as elder brother. I wouldn’t ask elder brother this question. I think you like girls. And there must be many girls who confess to you...”

Robert couldn’t help laughing: “Do you think elder brother doesn’t like girls?”

“I don’t know. I can’t see it.” Hazel said sincerely, “Don’t you think elder brother is tall and unpredictable?”

“I wish I knew him better. He strikes me as unpredictable. He had this personality as a child; he was very cold, and he didn’t like to talk, let alone talk to strangers. He was quieter than my father. But he is a total actionist. He prefers to do things in silence, despite the fact that he does not speak. He is, in fact, a gentle and delicate man.” Robert praised his eldest brother, and he did not hesitate to use any compliments.

“Do you believe elder brother prefers boys or girls, then?” Hazel asked.

Robert: “Brother, he will undoubtedly feel hurt inside if he hears you say this.

Hahaha! Being a traditional man, he must enjoy dating girls.”

“Okay! But brother doesn’t talk to strangers, how can he find a wife?” Hazel was a little worried.

Robert: “He doesn’t think about finding a wife at all now. When he wants to find a wife, he will naturally find a wife.”

Hazel: “It seems that I am worrying too much. I still think about how to

become an intern host.”

Robert heard the key words, and immediately asked: “What kind of intern host?”

“I heard from my classmates that the TV station recruits intern hosts from our university every winter and summer vacation. The internship period is determined according to the performance of the internship period. It’s a great opportunity to practice.” After eating the rice, Hazel took a spoon to fill a bowl of soup, and continued, “But the places for intern hosts are usually given to juniors or seniors. I’m definitely not qualified now. When I’m in my junior or senior year, I want to put a lot of effort into my studies in order to become an intern host.”

Robert nodded immediately after hearing Hazel’s words: “Little sister, you can definitely do it.”

He almost said later, ‘This matter is on me’.

Even if he couldn’t handle it, he could ask his father to help her.

A little trainee host, the little girl wanted it so much, so of course she had to give it to her.

Chapter 2765

For Robert, it was an honor for any TV station to allow Hazel to work.

There were so many TV stations in the country, but Hazel only had this one.

...

Elliot received a call from Layla at 2 o’clock in the afternoon, so he went to Eric’s parents’ house.

The reason why Layla called Elliot was because something happened.

During the meal, Mr. Santos drank some wine.

As a result, Mr. Santos spoke out because he was a little drunk after lunch.

Mr. Santos wanted to donate his heart to his son.

Layla was horrified at this.

First of all, no nation permitted heart donation. Only those who have agreed to donate their organs after death may.

After Elliot arrived, he persuaded him for a while, and finally dispelled Mr. Santos's idea of donating his heart.

"Didn't it mean that my son's lungs are failing too? I can give my lungs to my son." Mr. Santos blushed, but his eyes were very calm and sober. "I consulted a doctor with my wife. Living people can Lung donation. As long as my wife and I each donate a lung lobe, it will be fine! There have been such successful examples before..."

Layla was influenced: "Even if I want to donate, I will donate! If you donate your lungs, use mine."

Mr. Santos: "Layla, you're still young! Of course you can't use yours! Your aunt and I have already buried half of our bodies in the ground, and we're fine with half of our lungs missing... You still have a long way to go..."

Layla: "It is because I am young that I can bear it. You and auntie are so old, I would never agree to let you do this."

Elliot was dizzy when he heard them arguing.

So a video was sent to Avery, wanting her to preside over the overall situation.

With Eric's parents, he was not as important as Avery.

The time in Bridgedale was early morning.

After Avery received the video, he saw clearly that he was at Eric's parents' house, and immediately sat up from the bed.

After hearing Elliot explain what happened, Avery went to the bathroom with

her phone and washed her face.

“You don’t need to donate your lungs. There are suitable lungs here that can be transplanted to Eric. We didn’t give him a lung transplant immediately, but we hoped that he could keep his own lungs through drug treatment.” Avery said calmly, “Don’t be too pessimistic. Give us some time.”

Mr. Santos and Mrs. Santos calmed down instantly.

Layla also calmed down.

After Elliot hung up the video, he asked Mrs. Santos for tea, and then started making tea.

Mr. Santos drank too much and needed tea to sober up.

They drank tea and chatted. After chatting for more than an hour, Mrs. Santos went to the kitchen to prepare dinner, leaving the father and daughter for dinner.

Elliot and Layla had dinner at Santos’s house, and when they were about to leave, Elliot suddenly remembered something, so he explained to the two elders.

“The heart needs to be matched. Not everyone’s heart can be transplanted. You must not do stupid things just to donate a heart to Eric.”

The two elders of the Santos family were stunned.

Chapter 2766

“If Eric wakes up and knows that the heart he uses belongs to you, do you think he can live a normal life in the future?” Elliot reminded, “Trust Avery once more, and Eric will be fine.”

The two elders of the Santos family nodded.

Mr. Santos said, “Don’t put so much pressure on Avery. No matter what the final result is, we are all mentally prepared.”

Elliot: "I understand your pain. We will do our best to save his life."

"Thank you."

After Elliot and Layla left Santos's house, Layla opened the car window to let in the cold wind.

Elliot looked at Layla: "Layla, close the car windows. Don't freeze."

Layla: "Dad, I feel a little hot."

Elliot: "Your mother told me that although you have recovered now, your body is still the same. It's relatively weak and can't catch a cold."

After Elliot finished speaking, he immediately gave the driver a look.

The driver immediately closed the window on Layla's side.

"Eric's parents are also much older." Layla recalled everything that happened today, feeling very uncomfortable.

"Even if Eric doesn't have an accident, they will still be old. Their aging is not caused by you. Layla, you can start going to work tomorrow!" Elliot was afraid that Layla would stay at home and think wildly, so he asked her to go to work.

"I do plan to start work tomorrow." Layla said calmly, "You also said that Eric will wake up. Since he will wake up, I just need to live and work well and wait for him to wake up."

Elliot's Adam's apple rolled up and down: "I was just persuading people. No one can guarantee you 100% that Eric will return to normal. Even if you find a suitable heart, it is very important after transplantation. Because of rejection There are not a few deaths."

"Dad, do you think we don't understand these truths?" Layla took a breath,

"People need hope to live. If there is no hope, what is the difference with walking dead."

"Dad is not trying to kill your hope. Dad wants you Be prepared to bear bad

news.” Elliot stretched out his hand to hold his daughter’s cold hand, “In addition to getting married and having children, there are many things you can do when you are alive. The meaning of life is not only love.”

“Dad, you also lost Mom. You know how hard it feels. No matter what you try to persuade me now, I can’t listen.” Layla looked at her father and tried to calm herself. “I need hope and time. It’s painful, but I tell myself to live well every day. I know that there is more than Eric in life. I also have you and my mother, as well as brothers and sisters. Your love for me will never be less than Eric’s for me. So I have to live well.”

Elliot heaved a sigh of relief after hearing what Layla said.

The daughter was sober.

“You said just now that I lost your mother too, so I understand how you feel.”

After a moment of silence, Elliot continued, “I’ve never been alone since I had you and Robert. No matter what Whatever happens, as long as I think of you and Robert, I will have the motivation to live.”

After listening to her father’s words, Layla remembered how kind her father was to her when she was a child, and immediately threw herself into her father’s arms.

.....

Fast forward to Friday night.

After class, Hazel took out her mobile phone and saw the message from Teacher Lloyd.

Teacher Lloyd had already left the University.

Robert hired a teacher for Hazel to practice pronunciation with Hazel every weekend, and at the same time teach the skills of broadcasting. Robert organized a dinner tonight, and everyone met and chatted together.

“Hazel, today is my birthday. I have invited some students from our class out for dinner. Do you want to go with me?” A female classmate walked up to Hazel and asked

Chapter 2767

Hazel was a little surprised: “I have something to do tonight... But, happy birthday to you!”

The female classmate seemed to be ready to be rejected, and the expression on her face was calm.

But another female classmate was dissatisfied and said: “Hazel, you never participate in any activities in the class, and now you are not participating when Reese invites you on her birthday, you are so proud!”

“I have something to do.” Hazel said, “If it was yesterday or tomorrow, I would be free.”

“It’s okay.” Reese smiled, “I believe you are really busy.”

“Sorry!” After speaking, Hazel carried her schoolbag and left.

After Hazel left, the aggrieved female classmate immediately said angrily:

“She left in such a hurry, is she doing a part-time job outside?”

Reese: “I don’t know. She never tells us about her personal affairs.”

The classmate said: “She used to meet foreigners in the coffee shop outside the University... Her private life must be very ‘wonderful’. After all, she is special in our class, and she doesn’t need to live on campus. It’s so cool not to live on campus, She can do whatever she wants outside every day.”

Hearing this, Xiomara walked over with her schoolbag in her hand.

“Can you stop talking bad about others behind their backs? If you sincerely invite others to dinner, can’t you tell them in advance?” Xiomara said coldly,

“Hazel is not the only student who doesn’t live in our University, so why bother with this? Her home is in the community outside the University. If your

family lives outside the University, you can also apply to live on campus.”

“Her home is in the community outside the University? Are you sure?” The female classmate blushed and retorted, “Did she tell you personally? You two have such a good relationship?”

Xiomara felt a little hot when she realized that she had slipped the tongue:

“We are all classmates, so there is really no need to speculate about your classmates with such dirty thoughts.”

“I didn’t say those things in front of her! I can say whatever I want in private, can you control me?”

Reese held the female classmate back: “Okay, stop talking, let’s go eat!”

“Reese, isn’t this person from our class? Is there something wrong with her?”

Meddling her own business! I’m so full!”

Xiomara was scolded, and she felt angry.

“Xiomara, why are you talking for Hazel? Are you two on good terms? I don’t think she said hello to you when she left just now.” A girl in Xiomara’s class came over and asked.

“What they said just now was too dirty. Hazel is not that kind of person.

Although I don’t know Hazel very well, I know she is not that kind of person.”

Xiomara said.

“If you defend her like this, she won’t have a heart-to-heart relationship with you.” The girl said, “I think someone on the forum was right. Hazel seems to have a crush on us classmates.”

Xiomara: “It’s not that she doesn’t. It’s that her mind is all on her studies, and she doesn’t have the energy to focus on socializing.”

These are the exact words Hazel told Xiomara and Xiomara understood Hazel’s mood very well.

Xiomara: "Not everyone likes to socialize."

The girl: "Well! I think she's kind of weird. At least I haven't met someone who doesn't need friends like her."

Xiomara: "She's not weird. She just knows her goals and works toward her goals. Work hard on the goal. Her family is in good condition, so there is no need to go out to work part-time." Xiomara continued to defend Hazel.

The girl: "Her family is in good condition? Did she tell you?"

Chapter 2768

"No. She won't tell anyone about her private affairs. She won't tell me either.

But I just know Anyway, don't speak ill of her behind her back like other students. I treat her as a friend." Xiomara confessed to the girl.

"I know! I have no grievances with her, and I won't talk nonsense. I also hate the kind of people who speak ill of others behind their backs. By the way, how did you and Hazel know each other? I think she is alone."

Xiomara: "I took the initiative to find her."

The girl: "Oh. She is not in our class."

Xiomara: "I know. We are all in the same department, and we are all classmates."

"Xiomara, you said her family is very Rich, how rich is it? Is it richer than your family?" The girl asked curiously.

Xiomara thought for a while: "To be honest, I don't know how much money my family has at all, and it's even more impossible for me to know what's going on with Hazel's family. Don't pay attention to these. You should study hard and try to get into a TV station in the future!"

The girl: "Has Hazel signed up?"

Xiomara: "Should have done so! I sent her a registration template."

The girl: "Oh!"

...

After Hazel came out of school and got in the car, Mr. Cooper drove the car towards the restaurant.

Hazel was a little nervous, so she sent a message to Robert, asking him who the teacher he hired was, but Robert refused to tell.

After the car stopped outside the hotel, Hazel got off.

Robert was waiting at the entrance of the hotel.

Seeing Hazel coming out, Robert immediately waved to her.

"Second brother, why are you at the door? Where is the teacher you invited?"

Hazel remembered that Robert said that the teacher had arrived.

"In the private room." Robert put one hand on Hazel's shoulder, leaned closer to Hazel's ear, and whispered, "Dad is here too."

Hazel's heart suddenly jumped violently nervously.

"Why is dad here? Second brother, didn't you say that you can solve such a trivial matter?" Hazel's nervous face also turned red.

Robert cleared his throat: "When I helped you find a teacher, I wanted to find the best one for you, so I asked Dad's assistant for help, and then Dad's assistant told Dad about it. It's okay, Dad knows It doesn't matter. The teacher I hired for you is the director of our city's TV station. He is a very experienced host of that TV station, and he is very good at hosting."

Hazel's footsteps stopped suddenly, and she couldn't walk.

"Second brother, why did you find such a good teacher for me? I don't know what to do...I'm too nervous." Hazel's breathing was a little short, afraid of herself that she couldn't meet the teacher's requirements, and she couldn't meet her father's expectations.

“Don’t be afraid. Just let nature take its course. The director is willing to teach you.” Robert said with a smile, “It’s not that we don’t give you money.”

“Oh...Second brother, next time Before you tell Dad about the matter, you can tell me first, so that I can prepare myself mentally in advance, okay?”

Hazel was really taken aback.

Originally, this was just a trivial matter, but now Elliot actually came to eat with others because of her affairs.

“It’s really an accident this time. Don’t be too nervous, that teacher is very good. It’s Hector Joly, the host of ‘Daily News’...”

“Ahh! Second brother! You actually let him be me My teacher!” Hazel felt that she was going crazy.

She knew Hector Joly.

She had been listening to Hector’s broadcast recently, learning his pronunciation.

Hector was a well-known host in Aryadelle.

“Isn’t it good for him to be your teacher? I heard he’s better.” Robert scratched his head.

Hazel: “He is very powerful and talented...”

Chapter 2769

“Don’t be nervous, my dad and I are here! It will be the weekend for make-up classes, and we will also be at our house.”

Hazel took a deep breath, and followed Robert into the private room.

“Dad,” Hazel called his father first, then looked at Hector, and bowed respectfully, “Hello, Teacher Joly.”

“With a kind smile, Hector responded to her greeting: “Hi Hazel. You just finished class! I also came from Nantah University.

“You’re very good in hosting.” Hazel said shyly.

Elliot beckoned to Hazel and asked her to sit between him and Hector.

Hazel immediately walked over, put down her schoolbag, and sat down.

“I just chatted with Hector. He has worked in the TV station for many years, and now he does not host other programs except ‘Daily News’. Because he is now the director of the news broadcasting department, he does more behind-the-scenes work.” Elliot said to Hazel, “He taught you, I think it’s not bad.

What do you think?”

Of course Hazel didn’t dare to say bad.

After all, Hector was present.

“I’m afraid of delaying Teacher Joly’s time...” Hazel said bluntly.

Hector immediately said: “No. I can try it with you this weekend and see what you think. If you think it’s good, then continue. If you think it’s not good, I can also recommend other hosts to teach you.”

Hazel was flattered: “Thank you, Teacher Joly. I’m flattered that you are willing to teach me.”

Seeing his daughter so happy, Elliot asked, “Are you hungry? Let’s eat first!”

Hazel nodded.

After a meal, Hector exchanged contact information with Hazel.

“I’ll send you some information, you can take a look when you’re free. I’ll come to you tomorrow morning.” Hector drank some wine and talked more than before.

Hazel: “Teacher Joly, did you come here by car?”

“I picked him up. I’ll just take Teacher Joly back.” Robert said, “Little sister, you go back with Dad.”

“Okay.” Hazel responded and waved to Hector, “Teacher Joly, see you tomorrow.”

After watching Hector leave, Hazel followed his father into the car.

The car drove towards home.

“Dad, I actually didn’t expect my second brother to find me such a good teacher... I didn’t want to bother you either.” Hazel was a little excited, but also a little embarrassed.

“Everything about you is not a trivial matter. If you have something to tell your father, he will help you solve it. Your second brother is still in school, so his ability is limited.” Elliot took advantage of his youngest son’s absence, so he didn’t have to worry about his son’s face.

Hazel could feel her father’s love.

Hazel: “Dad, I have nothing else to do next.”

“Do you want to go to a TV station for an internship?” Elliot asked this question casually, “Hector told me that their TV station recruits some students for internships every year.”

Hazel: “Dad, I’m not qualified yet.”

“As long as you are not dumb, you are qualified.” Elliot looked at Hazel indifferently, “After Hector teaches you for a while, you should be fine. When the winter vacation comes, you can go to the TV station to practice. Maybe after you pass The host’s addiction, you will find that you don’t like this job that much then you can learn other things.”

Hazel: “...”

“If you really like being a host, Dad won’t stop you. It’s just that Dad wants you to have a better future.” Elliot expressed his expectations.

Hazel: “Dad, do you want me to be the boss like my sister?”

Elliot: “It depends on your own interests. You can start your own company, or go to your sister’s company, your brother’s company, or come to Dad’s

company, it doesn't matter."

Chapter 2770

Hazel knew that no matter what choice she made, her parents would not interfere.

She was different from her brothers and sisters. She had only returned to Foster's house now, so her parents would pamper her very much.

"Then try to be a host first!" Hazel said, "I can't predict what I think after graduation. Let's watch it after graduation!"

Elliot: "Well, no matter what you want to do, you have a chance of trial and error. You can do whatever you want, and Dad will always be your backing."

Hazel: "Thank you, Dad."

"Don't say thank you to Dad. Dad can do something for you, Dad is very happy." Elliot looked softly at her little daughter, "Do you want to learn to drive? It's okay if you don't want to."

Hazel: "I want to learn. But I can't make time."

"It's okay during the winter vacation. Let the driver at home teach you first.

You can take the test after you learn how to drive." Elliot said, "Robert learned how to drive when he was twelve years old. He begged the driver to teach him, but he secretly drove outside and didn't dare to tell us."

Hazel: "Second brother is too courageous. He dares to go on the road without a driver's license, and it would be bad if he is caught by the traffic police."

"How dare he drive in the city center. He enjoys himself in suburban places with few people." Elliot said, "Your second brother is bold but not too bold.

On the whole, he is more disciplined. Your eldest brother is brave."

Hazel stared blankly at her dad.

Elliot: "When I say your second brother is bold, I mean his imagination and creativity. I don't mean he is lawless."

Hazel breathed a sigh of relief.

The corner of Elliot's mouth curled into a smile: "With your mom here, your two elder brothers don't dare to mess around."

Hazel nodded, "That's true."

"Dad has nothing else to ask for now, but I hope you are healthy and safe."

Elliot said in a relaxed tone.

"I hope Uncle Eric gets better soon, and my mom returns home soon." Hazel said.

Hazel missed her mom very much.

Elliot: "Miss your mom?"

Hazel: "Yeah."

"Your mom misses you very much too. But she is in Bridgedale, and your elder brother will take care of her. You don't have to worry about her."

"Yeah." Hazel looked at the scenery outside the window. The walked tree beside her was swayed by the shadow of the wind, and the chill came into her heart. She thought of Layla, "Dad, if Uncle Eric wakes up, will you let my sister stay with him?"

Elliot thought about this question, but he didn't think about it for a long time, "Compared with life and death, other things are trivial. We almost lost your sister, so as long as she lives well in the future, I will be satisfied."

Hazel "Dad, don't be too sad. My sister won't do anything else to make you unhappy."

"I know. You are all sensible. I'm very relieved." Elliot smiled again, "I didn't worry about your sister."

“That’s good.” Hazel silently breathed a sigh of relief in her heart.

“I’m more worried about your elder brother.” Elliot’s voice came again in the dark carriage.

Hazel was startled: “Dad, are you worried about elder brother, why?”

“I’m afraid your big brother’s marriage will not be happy.” How could Elliot not be worried at all, after all, Hayden is his own son, “He has never been in contact with any girls since he was a child.”

Hazel was stunned. She always thought that her eldest brother had never been in a relationship, but she never thought that her eldest brother had never even had any contact with the opposite s-e-x.

Hazel: “But I think he gets along well with me and my sister!”

“It’s different. You are his younger sisters, and he takes care of you the same way he takes care of your second brother. But he doesn’t respond to people of the opposite s-e-x who are not related by blood.” Elliot rubbed his brows, “When he was young, I thought he would be better when he was older. I didn’t expect that he is still like this now. I don’t think he has ever thought about finding a wife.”

Hazel didn’t know how to answer. It was beyond her scope to help.

She couldn’t beg her elder brother to find her a sister-in-law, could she?

Chapter 2771

Besides, if the eldest brother didn’t want to get married, she thought it’s fine. People were alive, as long as they knew what life they wanted, it would be fine.

“Dad, sometimes I don’t understand why parents want their children to get married?” Hazel asked doubts.

“I don’t know what other people think. I want you to get married because I am

happy with your mom. Happier than when I was single. After having you, I feel more fulfilled. I hope you can also have a support, someone to listen to when you want to talk, and someone to take care of you when you are sick. After all, human beings live in groups.”

Hazel understood what her dad meant.

“But if elder brother doesn’t want to find a wife, don’t force him. I don’t want to see you quarreling.” Hazel couldn’t imagine what would happen to the family when her dad and elder brother quarreled.

Elliot smiled wryly: “I’m just telling you what’s on my mind. I won’t tell your elder brother about it.”

HAZEL: “Dad, are you drunk too? You don’t usually talk that much.”

Elliot: “Alcohol may be the effect. But you usually want to chat with Dad, and Dad is also willing to talk to you.”

Back home, Hazel first went to take a bath.

After taking a bath, she was much more awake.

What happened tonight and what my dad said tonight echoed clearly in her mind.

Everything was going in a good direction.

Before turning off the lights and going to sleep, she picked up her mobile phone and sent a message to Lucas: [Young Master, do you think I will be an excellent host? I used to be too inferior. I want to overcome the fear in my heart and become a better person.]

This tree hole number was Lucas’s previous Thopiavelle number.

Lucas no longer used this number.

Hazel sent several messages to this number before, but all of them fell to nothing.

So now she regarded this number as her tree hole.

The next day, 9 o'clock in the morning.

Hector Joly came to Foster's house.

Hazel immediately invited Hector to the piano room on the first floor.

The piano room was very large, and there were two pianos in it.

One belongs to Layla, and the other belongs to Robert.

Now Layla was at work, Robert was in college, and the piano room was basically vacant.

"I printed some materials, take a look. Maybe your textbooks also have them.

I have extracted the key points." Hector handed the materials to Hazel.

Hazel took the information and read it carefully.

"Pronunciation standards are the foundation. Another important point is to learn to control your breath. Only when you can master your breath proficiently, you will not be chaotic when it comes to real broadcasting. Today I will mainly teach you how to breathe correctly. In the future, you will follow my instructions. Teach you the method and practice more, and you will gradually notice the changes." Hector said.

"Good Teacher Joly."

....

Bridgedale.

There was good news from the hospital that a heart that matches Eric.

After the HLA matching results came out, they immediately notified Avery of the news.

Avery got the news and rushed to the hospital.

Chapter 2772

It's 10 o'clock at night.

Avery rushed to the hospital, and after seeing the paper report, her excited hands trembled slightly.

“This is the donor with the highest matching degree with Eric that we have found so far. Although it is not a 100% match, the success rate is still very high.” The doctor said to Avery.

After getting excited, Avery calmed down and said: “If I can’t guarantee 100% success, I’m afraid of accidents.”

“Miss Tate, let me call you Dr. Tate! Even if the match is 100% perfect, there may be accidents after the operation. As long as you are on the operating table, no matter how small the operation is, there may be risks. Continuing to procrastinate will not do him any good. He is already the patient who has been using ECMO for the longest time in our hospital, and if he keeps using it, no one knows if there will be any mishaps.”

The doctor’s words made Avery fall into a brief silence.

Avery: “I need to talk to his parents.”

“You can call his parents. When the time comes for the operation, his parents’ signature is also required.” The doctor said.

Avery nodded.

When Avery got out of the hospital, she got into the car.

At this time, Hayden called her on the phone.

Hayden lived with Avery during this time. However, because Avery’s home was far away from the Dream Maker Group, he came back late every day.

He called Avery now, but when he got home, he found that his mom was not at home.

Avery typically awaited Hayden’s return before going to bed because he typically came home before 11:00 p.m.

Avery answered the phone.

“Mom, have you gone to the hospital?” Hayden asked sharply, “Did something happen at the hospital?”

“I found a donor.” Avery heard Hayden’s tone of nervousness, so she said bluntly, “It’s something to be happy about.”

Hayden breathed a sigh of relief: “Are you still in the hospital? Do you need me to go to the hospital?”

“No. I’m going back.” Avery said, “I have to tell Eric’s parents the news. I can’t guarantee that the operation will be 100% successful, so I don’t know how to speak.”

Hayden: “Let me tell them! No doctor can promise that an operation will be a complete success, and they should be aware of this.”

“Let me talk!” Avery finished speaking and hung up the phone.

It was morning in Aryadelle, so calling now would not disturb them to rest.

Avery had some thirst. Before dialling Mr. Santos’ number, she found a bottle of mineral water in the car, unscrewed the cap, took a sip, and temporarily reduced her internal anxiety.

When Mr. Santos saw Avery’s call, he answered it in seconds.

“Dr. Tate, did something happen to Eric?” Mr. Santos’s tone was very nervous.

Avery: “No. I called you because the hospital has found a heart that can be transplanted.”

After a brief period of silence, Mr. Santos whimpered, or perhaps it should be laughed, when he heard this “Great! Will he then be able to operate right away? Is it possible that he will be able to wake up after the operation?”

After Mr. Santos said these words, there was a sound of hurried footsteps coming from the phone.

Chapter 2773

Immediately afterwards, Mrs. Santos's voice came: "Have you found a heart that can be transplanted to our son? Is it possible to operate?"

"Yes! Dr. Tate said she found it!" Mr. Santos returned to his wife.

"Great! I'm going to pack my luggage right now, let's go to Bridgedale right away!" After Mrs. Santos finished speaking, she hurried away.

Avery listened to the conversation between the couple and could understand their excitement.

"Mr. Santos, Eric's doctor told me that the success rate of the operation is 90%." Avery clarified the situation, "The matching is not 100%. It is difficult to find a 100% matching donor. As for Eric's situation, it can't be delayed for a long time, so the doctor's suggestion is to have an operation. But the operation is risky, so I have to tell you clearly. Then it's up to you to decide."

Mr. Santos's excited mood suddenly cooled down.

"That's not what you said before... You said before that finding the right heart can restore him to normal." Mr. Santos couldn't accept Avery's statement.

Avery immediately apologized: "I'm sorry. I lied. I was afraid that you and your wife would collapse, and I was also afraid of my daughter's collapse, so I finished my words. But the 90% success rate is quite high. You can try it."

Mr. Santos: "Is this the only choice? Is there no other way?"

"You can refuse. We will continue to look for a donor for Eric. We may find a donor with a higher matching value in the future, or we may not be able to..."

Avery explained the situation, "I recommend surgery. Eric has been using ECMO for a long time, and I am afraid that it will be delayed to the critical value of the time limit..."

"I'll discuss it with my wife. Don't hang up. I'll ask her now." Mr. Santos walked quickly towards the bedroom with his mobile phone.

After a while, Mr. Santos told his wife all about what Avery just said.

Mrs. Santos hesitated for a few seconds after hearing this, and then expressed her attitude: "Since Dr. Tate suggested surgery, let's listen to Dr. Tate! We don't understand these things... If we miss it this time and we don't find a suitable heart in the future, won't our son have no hope at all? After waiting for this heart for so long, who knows when the next suitable heart will be found?"

"A 90% success rate is better than waiting to die!" Mrs. Santos added.

Mr. Santos took the phone, walked aside, and replied to Avery.

In fact, Avery had already heard what Mrs. Santos said just now.

After Mr. Santos replied to Avery, Avery continued to finish what he hadn't said, "One more thing, I asked the doctor, and the doctor said that the longest survival time for patients who have undergone heart transplantation in the world is 30 years. The longest survival period in Bridgedale after receiving a heart transplant is 25 years."

Mr. Santos was hit again.

"Even if the operation is successful, my son can only live for thirty years at most?"

Avery: "That's not what I mean. Maybe Eric can live longer, or maybe not that long. Everyone's physical fitness is different, and the degree of rejection after surgery is also different, so the time they can survive is also different. "

Mr. Santos was very frustrated.

Mrs. Santos listened to Avery's words, so she took the phone from her husband.

"Dr. Tate, I know you hope that Eric can live a good life. No matter how long Eric can live after the operation, this operation has to be done. He will earn

money if he lives an extra day. Like now, he lies in a critical condition every day. In the intensive care unit, although he is alive, I can't see him, and I can't hear his voice, I don't want this anymore... So, let's have an operation!"

"Okay." Avery understood Mrs. Santos's mood, "I haven't notified Layla yet. I'll call Layla right away, and you will come over together when the time comes."

"Ok."

After talking on the phone, Avery dialed the phone to Layla.

Layla had just arrived at the company.

Chapter 2774

"Layla, the success rate of the operation is 90%. Mom hopes that you can treat this operation calmly." Avery reminded.

"90% success rate, isn't it high?" Layla asked after thinking for a few seconds.

Avery: "Well. This is already a very high success rate. As long as there are no accidents, there will be no problem."

"I believe the operation will be successful." Layla said confidently, "I have confidence in him."

Avery: "You come with his parents."

Layla: "Alright."

After Layla hung up the phone, she immediately came out of the company, intending to go home and pack her luggage.

On the way home, Layla excitedly called Elliot.

"Dad, I'm going to Bridgedale. Eric is ready for surgery! Mom found a suitable heart!" Layla's tone couldn't hide her excitement.

Elliot received a call from Avery just now, and already knew about it.

"I'll go with you!" Elliot not only wanted to see if the operation was successful,

but also because he missed Avery.

This time was the longest time the two of them had been apart for so many years.

Since the two of them remarried, they had been together all the time. Even if one of them had to go on a business trip due to work, they would not be separated for more than three days.

Layla thought for a while, "If you go, won't my brother and sister be watched?"

"Both of them are adults, and I don't need to watch them all the time." Elliot said, "I miss your mom."

Layla immediately understood her dad's mood: "Okay, I'll go back and pack my luggage now. Dad, are you at home or at work now?"

Elliot: "I'm at home. Come back! We'll pick up Eric's parents later."

Layla: "Alright."

Layla drove home, and Elliot had already packed the luggage.

Layla quickly returned to the room, and after a brief tidying up, she came out with a small suitcase.

The driver carried their luggage into the car.

Layla walked over to Elliot and Elliot glanced at her: "Packed up so soon?"

"I just brought some daily necessities. There are actually all of them over there." Layla said. Her mom's home in Bridgedale had clothes and daily necessities.

Elliot: "Well, let's go pick them up now!"

"Dad, did you call them?" Layla asked.

"That's it. They've already packed their luggage. We'll just go there and pick them up." Elliot went to the door to change his shoes.

Layla stood beside her father changing her shoes.

“Dad, I have already decided to marry Eric.” Layla felt that Eric would definitely wake up.

After Eric woke up, Layla would disclose this matter to her family. Since she had to talk about this issue sooner or later, she told her dad now, which was to give him an early vaccination.

After changing his shoes, Elliot raised his eyes to look at his daughter: “Layla, what do you think will happen to Dad?”

Seeing Elliot’s calm expression, Layla said, “I know why you’re not angry. In fact, it’s not that you’re not angry. It’s just that you love me more, so you decided to pamper me.”

Elliot shook his head: “Dad is not pampering you. Dad has always wanted you to be happy. Now that you have experienced such an accident with him, I believe you have seen many things clearly, including your own heart, and also he has proved with his actions that he can protect you and your Dad has no reason to continue to object. Use what you told me before, if it is wrong for you to be together, you can separate at any time in the future.”

Layla: “Thank you, Dad.”

“You’re welcome. You are my daughter, not my subordinate. Your life is your own, and Dad can’t forcefully dominate your life. You have indeed grown up, and you have to face your own life independently.” Elliot said and the corners of Elliot’s mouth raised, revealing a loving and inclusive smile.

Layla held her dad’s big palm and took a breath: “Dad, I will stay awake and let myself be well.”

Elliot: “You are worthy of being Dad’s little padded jacket. You know what is most important to Dad.”

The father and daughter came out of the house holding hands. And driver

immediately opened the door and welcomed them into the car.

A flight departed from Aryadelle to Bridgedale.

Chapter 2775

Robert sent a message to Hazel.

Hazel quickly texted him back: [Dad and sister both sent me messages. If it wasn't for the class, I would have wanted to go to Bridgedale with them.]

Robert: [I can ask for leave. But I still don't go! I stay at home with you.]

Hazel: [Did dad let you stay at home with me?]

Robert: [It was my own sense of responsibility that kept me at home.]

Hazel: [Thank you, brother. But if you want to go to Bridgedale, you can go. Never mind me. I am so old, and I have a driver who picks me up every day, so nothing will happen.]

Robert: [That's different. If I go to Bridgedale, I think my parents and elder brother will drive me back.]

Hazel: []

Robert: [You don't have class tonight, do you? You have nothing to do when you go home, how about I take you out to play?]

Hazel wanted to say that although there was no class at night, she could practice pronunciation and breathing when she returned home at night. But she didn't say that.

It was probably because Eric was able to have surgery, and her mood became particularly good.

Hazel: [Where are you going to play?]

Robert: [Where do you want to go? Where do you want to go, I will take you there?]

Hazel scratched her head, not knowing where to play.

During the summer vacation, she was taken by her family to play in Avonsville, but after school, she never went out to play again.

Robert: [If you want more people, I can take you to play with my friends. If you don't want to play with my friend, we can play alone.]

Hazel: [Let's play alone!]

Robert: [Alright! Do you want to watch a movie? There don't seem to be any good movies lately. Do you want to see a concert or an exhibition or something? I can search online.]

Hazel: [How about we just wandered around the street casually!]

Robert: [That's fine. It's just a little cold outside.]

Hazel: [How about going home and staying at home!]

Hazel was still a little afraid of the cold.

Robert should also be afraid of the cold.

Robert didn't wear much clothes in winter. He usually avoided being outside for too long during the winter, so wearing less wouldn't make him feel cold.

Robert had an idea: [How boring it is to stay at home! How about I take you to Dad's company?]

Hazel was stunned for a moment, and replied: [OK! But there should be no one in the company at night!]

Robert: [I'll pick you up, we'll talk when we meet.]

Hazel: [Alright.]

After the afternoon class ended, Hazel rushed out of the University all the way.

Robert's car was parked on the side of the road opposite the University gate.

The reason why Hazel recognized Robert was not because of his's car, but because he was standing beside the car.

The last time Robert came to pick her up from University, he drove a luxury car. After Hazel got in the car, she casually said that many people were staring at them.

Probably because Robert took her words into his heart, so the car he drove this time was not the luxury car last time.

Hazel strode over, got into the car, and asked, "Brother, did you buy a new car? I haven't seen you drive it before."

Robert stepped on the accelerator and drove the car out: "This is a car I borrowed from my classmate. Don't you think my car is too ostentatious? I thought that our family doesn't seem to have a car that is not ostentatious, so I borrowed it from my classmate."

Hazel: "..."

Robert: "You haven't eaten yet, have you? Let's go eat first!"

Hazel: "Where are you going to eat?"

Chapter 2776

Robert thought about it for a while, and then said: "How about going to the cafeteria of Dad's company? I heard that the food in the cafeteria is delicious, but I haven't eaten there."

Hazel: "Okay! Will others let us in?"

Robert was amused by Hazel's words: "I can brush my face."

"Do everyone in Dad's company know you?" Hazel was shocked.

Robert laughed straight away: "Of course not. The facial recognition I'm talking about is real facial recognition. The access control system at the door can use access control cards or face recognition. Dad recorded all the faces of our family."

"Oh! I thought all the employees in Dad's company knew you!" Hazel

breathed a sigh of relief.

“Do you know how many employees Dad’s company has? Hahaha!

Thousands of people!” Robert said, “Only some executives have seen me.

Dad is very protective of my sister and me. If you don’t believe me, you can only find it when you search on the Internet. The dad-son relationship between dad and brother cannot be searched for my sister and me.”

“I did a search.” Hazel did a search when she was in Thopiavelle, and indeed only found her elder brother Hayden, “But my sister was seeking marriage all over the world, and everyone knows her identity.”

“Because my sister is already working, it doesn’t matter if she reveals her identity now.” Robert looked at the road ahead. After the red light in front turned on, he stopped the car slowly, “Society is actually quite complicated. The people we usually come into contact with seem to be good people, right, but in fact there are also many bad people and they are very close to us. The anonymity is also to protect us.”

Hazel: “I know. I’m afraid of being kidnapped.”

Robert: “Actually, in a society ruled by law, law and order are much better than before. There are quite a lot of rich people.”

“Brother, is it possible that because you’re rich, you are surrounded by rich people?” Hazel said, “There are quite a lot of poor people, but most of them are busy with making ends meet.”

Robert turned his head and took a deep look at Hazel.

“Brother, did I say something wrong?” Hazel was afraid that he would make Robert unhappy.

“Of course not. You’re right. Ever since you came home, I’ve become more impulsive.” Robert spoke from his heart, “I really want to try it out, what it feels like to be an ordinary person.”

“You should be very uncomfortable.” Hazel explained to Robert in detail the difference between ordinary people and their current life, “Ordinary people have to do everything by themselves. There is no driver to pick you up every day, and you can’t afford a car at your age. Every day to go to school, you have to take the bus, squeeze the subway, or live on campus. Ordinary people basically live on campus. If you live on campus, there may be four people in a dormitory, or six people and eight people in a dormitory. Brother, can you accept that? Do many people live together?”

Robert went quiet and began to think.

“This is just one aspect. There is also food. The University has a cafeteria, so it’s okay. If you graduate, you can’t eat takeaway every day! You don’t have money to hire a babysitter, so you have to learn to cook by yourself. Cooking is troublesome. It is very cumbersome to buy vegetables, prepare vegetables, chop vegetables and stir-fry vegetables. After that, you have to wash the pots and dishes. In addition to food, housing, and transportation, there are also consumption. Brother, you can buy whatever you want to buy now by swiping your card. But if you are an ordinary person, you count almost everything you buy even a bag of toilet paper.”

Robert: “Are ordinary people really working so hard? Buying toilet paper has to be counted?”

Hazel: “Maybe because I used to be too poor. I used to go to school, and the classmates around me were not rich. Meals have to be counted as living expenses every month. You can’t spend too much on each meal. If you spend too much, it may cost you money at the end of the month.”

Robert: “Little sister, hearing you say that, I feel very lucky.”

“I’m also very lucky.” Hazel said, “I’m so lucky. After I graduate, I will have my

own business and be able to make money. I hope I can help people at the bottom.”

“Little sister, it’s good that you have such an idea. But there is a saying that it is better to teach people to fish than to give them fish. There are many poor people, and you can’t help them alone.” Robert was afraid that Hazel would be too tired in the future.

“Brother, I know. When I help, I also help the old, the weak, the sick and the disabled.” Hazel was very sober.

“It seems that my worries are unnecessary.” Robert said, and began to think about how he could try to be an ordinary person.

More than an hour later, the car stopped at the entrance of Sterling Group Building.

It’s evening time at 6:40. Everything was pitch black.

Chapter 2777

The building was brightly lit.

Hazel believed that nobody in the company should be present at this time.

She assumed that everyone went home after getting off work at the typical hour of six.

“Brother, what time does Dad’s company get off work?” Hazel asked innocently, “Doesn’t Dad come home at 6 o’clock at evening?”

“Dad is the boss. Dad can leave work at any time he wants, but the employees have to come on time. Dad’s company has two working hours.

One is 9 o’clock in the morning and 6 o’clock in the evening, and the other is

10 o’clock in the morning and 7 o’clock in the evening. You see now The lights in the office building are all on, because there are still many employees

who haven’t gotten off work yet.” Robert explained.

Hazel obediently followed behind Robert and walked towards the gate of

Sterling Group.

Hazel had seen this building before. When she was playing in the summer vacation, she drove past here. If it wasn't for Robert who took the initiative to bring her here, she probably wouldn't have dared to come here.

First, she didn't want to expose her relationship with her dad. Second, this was a place of work, so it's not suitable for her to come.

And dad didn't come to work in the company every day, even if he did, he won't stay for too long.

"Brother, let's come to Dad's company, will Dad know?" Hazel put on a mask and followed Robert into the company.

The security guard at the gate and the lady at the front desk stared at them for a few seconds as they passed through the gate.

"Isn't Dad on the plane now? We just come to the cafeteria for a meal, maybe we won't run into any acquaintances." Robert said confidently, "I just bring you to experience it. In fact, Dad's company is not as scary as you think."

Hazel: "Brother, you think Dad's company is scary, right? I'm not familiar with Dad's company, so I never thought it was scary."

Robert blushed instantly: "Okay! You're right."

Hazel: "Brother, are you putting too much pressure on yourself? In fact, don't think so much, and don't compare yourself with Dad. Dad wasn't so good at the beginning."

Robert: "Thank you for comforting me. I've been adjusting my mentality. I plan to go to my dad's company for an internship this winter vacation."

The two entered the elevator arm in arm.

After the front desk saw the two of them enter the elevator, they immediately reported the situation to the administrative supervisor.

—Director, the boss' youngest son is here! I'm sure he's the boss' youngest son! He also brought his girlfriend! The two of them just got into the elevator!

When the administrator saw the news, he immediately became nervous.

He didn't receive a notice that Robert was coming!

So the administrative director made a phone call to the vice president and explained the situation.

The vice president was a little confused.

At this point, Robert had come to the company? And he brought his girlfriend?

The vice president hurried out of the office, planning to find Robert.

Chapter 2778

The vice president knew that Elliot had gone to Bridgedale today, so he didn't tell Elliot immediately.

The vice president waited outside Elliot's office for a while, but Robert didn't arrive, so he dialed the phone to Elliot's assistant.

"Do you have Robert's number? If so, send me Robert's number." The vice president said, "I heard that Robert came to the company. I waited for him in the office for a while but he didn't come. What's the matter?"

The assistant immediately found Robert's phone number, edited the text message, and sent it to the vice president.

"Are you sure he's in the company now?" The assistant asked.

"Director told me. He must have come!" The vice president continued, "I heard that he brought his girlfriend here. I haven't even heard that Robert is in a relationship. Have you heard of it?"

The assistant said without hesitation: "No! Last time the boss talked to me about Robert, and said that Robert is not very good at handling private life. Oh, it seems

that a girl came to Layla's place last time, which made Layla very angry."

Vice President: "Robert has a good temper, so he attracts girls. I think it's a real talk this time. Otherwise, he won't bring the company. Robert usually doesn't like to come here. Before the boss asked him to come to the company for an internship, he would rather go to Bridgedale to his brother."

Assistant: "That Robert brought his girlfriend to the company tonight, is it possible that he didn't want us to know?"

Vice President: "The front desk recognizes him, and many people in the company know him. Since he brought his girlfriend here, he probably wants to show off to his girlfriend. Let's give him face."

After the vice president finished speaking, he hung up the phone and called Robert. Robert brought Hazel to the cafeteria.

There were so many employees in the canteen right now.

Because the food in the company canteen was better than many restaurants outside, the employees basically ate in the canteen.

Even if they don't have to work extra hours at night, they still chose to eat in the cafeteria before going home.

Seeing the call from the vice president, Robert immediately stopped and answered the phone.

"Robert, I heard that you have come to the company. Where are you now? I waited for you in the office for a while, but I didn't see you, so I called you to ask." The voice of the vice The president was very gentle, "I heard that you brought your girlfriend here, let me invite you to dinner! Don't worry, if you don't want to tell your parents, I promise to keep my mouth shut and I won't say anything."

Robert: "..."

Girlfriend?

Robert looked at Hazel.

Hazel was wearing a mask, and her big eyes were staring at the cafeteria window.

Robert guess Hazel's hungry and wanted to eat.

"We're in the cafeteria, so we'll go to the cafeteria and have a meal before leaving."

Robert said, wanting to quickly end the call.

When the vice president heard that they were in the cafeteria, he immediately got into the elevator and planned to go to the cafeteria to find them.

After Robert hung up the phone, he said to Hazel, "The vice president knows we're here."

"Oh...isn't he off work yet?" Hazel saw that the time was almost 7 o'clock in the evening.

"Maybe he's not off work! He said he came to the cafeteria to see us, and he still wants to treat us to dinner." Robert scratched his head in embarrassment, "You haven't seen him yet, have you?"

Hazel nodded: "But it's okay to see him. I just don't want people in my university to know my identity. Because that will affect my going to university."

Robert: "Then let's wait a while! He should be here soon."

Robert and Hazel sat down at an empty table.

After a while, the vice president, the assistant to the president, and the administrative director all came.

Chapter 2779

Seeing that a group of them had come, Robert froze immediately.

Hazel was also stunned when she saw so many people walking towards her and her brother.

Hazel stretched out her hand under the dining table and pushed Robert's arm to bring him back to his senses.

Robert took a deep breath, and before they walked in front of him, he quickly introduced to Hazel, "On the left is the vice president, in the middle is Dad's assistant, and on the right is the supervisor of the administrative department."
“

Hazel nodded: "Then what should I call them?"

Robert: "Uncle! Everyone is called uncle."

After Robert finished speaking, the three walked up to them.

"Robert, let's go eat outside! I just reserved a table outside, we can eat there, no need to wait." The vice president said with a smile, and at the same time his eyes fell on Hazel's face, "Is this your classmate?"

Because Hazel looked young.

When Robert was about to answer, Hazel took off her mask.

"Hello, uncles. I am his younger sister. My name is Hazel Foster." Hazel said politely.

The three executives took a deep breath.

In fact, after Hazel took off her mask, they realized Hazel's identity.

"Hazel, I've heard about you a long time ago. I'm so happy to see you today!

It's a pity that I didn't prepare a meeting ceremony... Let's go out to eat!" The vice president grabbed Hazel's hand and made out with each other, said,

"After dinner, let's go shopping, I have to buy you a meeting gift."

Hazel felt that she was being held hostage by someone, and she couldn't help herself.

Hazel didn't know how to deal with it, so she looked back at Robert, hoping that her brother could help her.

As a result, Robert and his dad's assistant didn't know what they were talking about in the back, and they couldn't take care of themselves at all.

Of course, Hazel knew that the vice president had no malicious intentions, so after a brief panic, she quickly calmed down.

“Uncle, let’s go to the cafeteria to eat! Brother said that the food in the cafeteria is delicious...so we came here to taste it.” Hazel didn’t want the vice president to spend money, and he didn’t want to be taken by him later Go and buy a meeting gift by force.

How embarrassing!

“The food in our cafeteria is indeed okay, but after all, it is a big pot meal, and it is still incomparable with the top restaurants outside. I will take you to have a big meal. If you really want to try the food in the cafeteria, you can. I will call someone now Go pack it.” The vice president said, winking at the administrator, “Go pack the signature dish of today’s cafeteria, Hazel wants to try it.”

Administrator: “I’m going!”

Hazel: “...”

Hazel couldn’t hold back anymore, so she stretched her neck and shouted to Robert, “Brother!”

Robert heard Hazel’s voice, and immediately strode up to her.

Hazel quickly grabbed Robert’s arm and breathed a sigh of relief.

Robert felt that Hazel was shocked, and said to the vice president: “We won’t go out to eat. I brought my sister here today just to taste the cafeteria here. My sister still has a lot of homework to do at night, so I can’t delay too much outside.”

The vice president looked regretful: “Okay! Since Hazel still has to do homework at night, I don’t dare to waste your time. But, are you really just here to try the tentative food? If you like it, I can ask someone to pack it and

send it to you.”

Robert was afraid that the vice president would take it seriously, so he quickly found an excuse: “In addition to tasting the food in the cafeteria, we also came to take my sister to see where Dad works, so that my sister can experience it.”

“Let me just say it! Although our cafeteria is not bad, it is far from necessary for you to make a special trip. Then we will eat in the cafeteria. I’ll take you to the various company departments after dinner. Do not worry; it won’t take long.” The vice president said, and invited them to sit down in a dining chair, “Let me tell you about our company’s development direction and plan for this year.”

Chapter 2780

Two hours later, Robert and his sister returned home.

Robert felt that his whole being was hollowed out.

Hazel was no better than Hayden. The main reason was that the vice presidents were too good at talking.

Hazel didn’t know Sterling Group at all at first, but after nearly two hours of hot chat with the vice president, Hazel’s mind was full of Sterling Group’s future development direction and plans.

“Brother, actually Uncle and the others are quite nice.” Seeing Robert sitting on the sofa and letting himself go, Hazel sat down beside him and chatted with him.

“It’s very good, but it’s unbearable. They always show us that they are elders to instill something in us, which makes me feel a little depressed. But the atmosphere in my brother’s company is different. Next time I will take you to my brother’s company.” When Robert talked about Hayden’s company, his

eyes suddenly lit up.

Hazel said: "Brother, I don't feel like you. I think the uncles I met tonight are very nice people. They are very enthusiastic and willing to share their experiences and insights with us. Maybe it's because I was more Lack of love, so I don't think there is anything wrong with them."

Robert sat up straight after hearing what Hazel said.

"Little sister, do you want to go to Dad's company for an internship during the winter vacation?"

Hazel: "Brother, I want to try what it's like to be a host first."

Robert: "Don't worry. Try being a host first. You can try going to Dad's company in the future. If you like the atmosphere of Dad's company, then you can go to work in Dad's company. If this is the case, Dad will be very happy."

Robert didn't say anything later, that is, he would be very happy too.

"Brother, It's still early to go to Dad's company and you can try to go first!

Maybe you will get used to it soon." Hazel persuaded.

Robert: "Actually, I'm still early, and I'm only one year older than you."

"Well. Actually, if you don't want to work so early, you can tell Dad to wait until you graduate." Hazel said, "Dad respects us very much. He will definitely not force you."

Robert: "That 's true."

"Brother, did mother say when Uncle Eric will have surgery?" Hazel suddenly thought of this.

"Mom didn't tell me this. I guess we'll have to wait for my sister and the others to go!" Robert picked up his phone and looked at the time. "Little sister, it's already past eight o'clock. Are you still training tonight?"

"Hmm." Hazel got up from the sofa, "Teacher Joly said that when he was in

college, he trained every day when he had free time. If talent is not as good as others, then you can make up for it with hard work. I think what Teacher Joly said is very reasonable, I admire him more and more now.”

Robert: “Little sister, don’t work too hard.”

Hazel: “I know, I will pay attention to the time. Good night, brother.”

Robert: “Good night.”

.....

Bridgedale.

Avery repeatedly confirmed the operation plan with the chief surgeon at the hospital, and after confirming that the risks were minimized, Elliot arrived at the hospital with Layla and Eric’s parents.

After Avery explained Eric’s current situation and operation plan to Eric’s parents in detail, the two nodded.

“Avery, with you here, we feel very at ease.”

“During the operation, I will watch Eric inside.” Avery said, “Go to the hotel to rest first, and I will notify you when the operation time is confirmed.”

Mrs. Santos hesitated: “Avery, can you let me see Eric? I haven’t seen him for a long time... In case something happens to him during the operation, wouldn’t I never see him in the end?”

Avery was taken aback for a moment, then agreed to her request.

Mr. Santos, along with his wife, also wanted to visit Eric.

Seeing that the two of them could go to see Eric, Layla wanted to go with her physically.

Elliot held her back.

“Didn’t you say you believed he could survive? Wait a little longer!” Elliot said, “If he could choose, he probably wouldn’t want his current appearance to be seen.”

To some extent, the patient didn't choose dignity. Especially critically ill patients.

Elliot once talked about this issue with Avery.

Chapter 2781

Elliot saw Eric, all kinds of cold instruments were placed in him, just looking at him, he felt cold to the bone.

If in the future, Eric suffered from an incurable disease, Elliot didn't want Avery to take the trouble to save him.

Now that Elliot knew that the ending couldn't be changed, just accept it calmly.

Layla understood what Elliot meant, so she stopped.

Surgery was scheduled for a week later.

In Bridgedale, the temperature was dropping rapidly. It snowed either heavily or lightly every day. There were strong winds now and then when it wasn't snowing.

They always felt that this winter was extremely cold and difficult.

They didn't freeze, even if they remained in the heating room all day.

Nervousness and fear increased as the surgery date neared.

Avery wanted to make the atmosphere more lively for dinner because she noticed that no one was in the mood to eat.

"Have you prepared any gifts for Eric?" Avery asked.

Eric's parents also lived in Avery's house.

Originally, the two of them wanted to live in a hotel, but Layla let them live with her, so that they could take care of her.

The two elders did not shirk.

After all, Avery also lived here.

Avery went to the hospital every day and knew Eric's situation best.

After hearing what her mother said, Layla answered immediately: "I'll buy it after dinner. Mom, will he be able to wake up after the operation is successful?"

Avery nodded: "So I asked you if you have prepared a gift."

Layla: "Is it possible for Eric to lose his memory? After all, he used someone else's heart."

"How is it possible! Even if his memory were to be lost, it wouldn't be as a result of the heart transplant procedure. Memory storage is a brain function. It makes sense that he wouldn't have lost his memory if there hadn't been a violent collision." Avery answered his daughter's doubts.

"That's good." Layla continued to ask, "How soon will he wake up after the operation?"

Avery: "If there are no accidents, he should wake up within 24 hours."

Layla: "Then we can talk to him soon?"

"He's relatively weak after the operation. Let's not quarrel with him." Avery reminded, "After dinner, Layla, take Eric's parents for a walk so they can relax. I have to go to the hospital later. Also, it's very cold outside today, so be sure to dress warmly if you go outside."

"Okay. Mom, take care of your body too." Layla looked at her mother's thin face, feeling very guilty.

If it wasn't for the trouble she caused, her mother wouldn't have stayed in Bridgedale for so long, let alone expending so much energy on Eric's affairs.

"Eat quickly! If you don't eat, the food will be cold." Avery said, looking at Eric's parents, "Don't worry about Eric."

The next day.

The surgery went on as scheduled.

Elliot and Layla stood outside the door of the operating room, while Eric's parents sat on the bench outside.

Time passed by every minute...

the operation started at 10 o'clock in the morning. Until 12 o'clock at noon, the door of the operating room was still closed.

Mike brought them lunch and persuaded them to eat.

"I don't have an appetite... wait until the operation is over." Layla looked at the monitor above the operating room, which read: In operation.

Chapter 2782

"What about you?" Mike looked at Elliot, "You have a gastric ulcer. Your wife ought to feel bad for you if you don't eat when you eventually get sick."

When Mike said this, Layla immediately looked at them.

"Let's eat!" Layla was afraid that if she didn't eat, the others would follow suit.

She was still young, so it's acceptable to experience temporary hunger, but Eric's parents were also ageing and her father had a gastric ulcer.

After a brief lunch, everyone continued to wait outside the operating room.

"Take it easy, the operation will definitely be fine." Mike leaned against the window, seeing them all looking solemn and depressed, so he advised them,

"This is Bridgedale's top private hospital, and the surgeon is from Bridgedale, the most skilled heart surgeon. Bridgedale's medical level is world-class. Is it

possible that this operation will fail?"

Layla heard this and interrupted him: "Uncle Mike, my mother always said you have a crow's mouth."

Mike: "???"

Layla: "So don't talk about it. The more you talk about it, the more nervous I get."

Mike scratched his head in embarrassment: "Okay, I don't say it. But your

mother told me that it was a long time ago, how do you still remember?”

Layla: “I don’t have amnesia. I may not remember things before I was five years old, but I still have memories of things after I was a little older. You used to have a crow’s mouth, and my mother always said you.”

Mike : “I’m not a crow’s mouth anymore.”

Layla: “Then don’t say it. If you have to talk, then say something else.”

Mike put his arms around his chest and his chin in the other. After thinking for a while, he asked : “After his surgery, will you go back to Aryadelle or stay in Bridgedale?”

“I can’t go back to Aryadelle. I’ll stay here first after his surgery. I’ll wait to see how he recovers before returning to Aryadelle.” Layla replied without thinking.

“So you haven’t been working for a while?” Mike asked.

“I can work from home. I know that I am the boss of the Tate Industries now, so you don’t need to remind me.” Layla said. She had been under a lot of pressure recently.

On the one hand, she was worried about Eric’s surgery, and on the other hand, she had to find time to deal with the company’s affairs.

Even if she was not employed by the company, the heads of all departments would report to her.

“Aren’t you worried that you are too tired?” Mike looked distressed.

Layla: “I’m not tired. As long as the operation is successful, I won’t be tired no matter how busy I am.”

An hour later, the operating room’s overhead lights suddenly stopped.

The surgery was over.

After a while, the door of the operating room opened slowly, and Eric was transferred to the intensive care unit for monitoring and treatment.

Layla only glanced at Eric hastily.

Eric was in a coma, breathing oxygen, had a pale face, closed eyes, and was lying on a hospital bed.

He had to remain in the intensive care unit without any visitors until he woke up.

Fortunately, heart transplant surgery usually woke up within 24 hours. This time, he won't be in intensive care for long.

When Elliot saw Avery coming out, he immediately stepped forward.

"The operation goes well." Avery's heart sank, "He ought to be able to wake up at the latest tomorrow, barring any mishaps."

Everyone heaved a sigh of relief.

"Honey, you've worked hard. I'll take you to dinner." Elliot held Avery's hand, knowing that she must be very hungry now.

Chapter 2783

Avery hadn't eaten much in the morning. Because of her personal habits, eating too much made her prone to feeling lightheaded and sleepy, whereas maintaining a healthy level of hunger would keep her mind sharp.

"Have you eaten?" Avery asked.

"We ate. It's past one o'clock in the afternoon now." Elliot replied, "Layla, take Eric's parents back to rest! When he wakes up, the hospital will notify you."

After all, Eric's parents wanted to stay in the hospital until he woke up. The doctor said that could happen in 24 hours.

"It's inconvenient to wait here. In addition to other family members, there are medical staffs who work in his care. Let's go home and wait!" Layla persuaded in a low voice, "You can take a nap when you go back."

The two elders were now more able to listen to Layla's words.

Like them, Layla sincerely hoped that Eric would wake up soon.

Furthermore, after Eric woke up, his health would definitely not be as good as before, and the two elders also hoped that there would be someone to take care of their son in the future.

.....

Elliot took Avery to a restaurant near the hospital for dinner.

Elliot ate an hour ago, so he ate with Avery now.

“Can I go back to celebrate the New Year this year?” Elliot asked.

“Not sure. It depends on Eric’s recovery. If he recovers well, he should be able to return to Aryadelle.” Avery suppressed her hunger after eating two mouthfuls.

She picked up the water glass, took a sip of water, and looked at Elliot: “Want to go home?”

“Robert took Hazel to my company.” Elliot said this, “I don’t know what they two are thinking.”

Avery couldn’t help laughing: “Did the two of them go secretly?”

“Yeah. But they were discovered when they went. Basically everyone in my company knows Robert.” Elliot also picked up the water glass and took a sip of water, “But they didn’t tell me, and I didn’t ask.”

“Maybe they just passed by your company, so they went in to have a look. Hazel probably didn’t dare to go, Robert must have brought her in.” Avery analyzed.

“Hazel doesn’t want to reveal her identity, she can’t get in at all.” Elliot guessed, “I guess Robert wants Hazel to work in my company after graduation. Then he will be free.”

“If Hazel is willing, that’s good!” Avery’s attitude was that whether Robert would like to stay by their side was actually not that important, what was more

important was that Hazel was willing to stay by their side, which was also very good.

Furthermore, Avery felt that Robert would not work hard like Hayden.

Robert shouldn't be too far from Sterling Group even if he didn't work for them in the future.

"My daughter is still young, let's talk about it after she graduates. I don't want to put too much pressure on her." Elliot said fondly.

Avery couldn't help laughing: "It's really early to talk about this now. Don't put too much pressure on yourself. Health is the most important thing in life. We are healthy now, and God treats us well."

After eating outside, Elliot suggested going for a walk outside.

It was cold outside today, but they both wore thick coats.

"I didn't expect you to come." Avery held Elliot's hand, and the two walked slowly along the river.

It was quite windy by the river, but the two of them had just eaten, so it wasn't cold.

"Why didn't you think of it? We haven't been separated for such a long time."

Elliot squeezed her hand a little bit, "I also told the children that I came here because I missed you."

"Aren't you ashamed?" Avery blushed, her heart was sweet.

"There's nothing to be ashamed about. Our four children are all grown-ups."

Elliot teased, "I think they should see more about the benefits of marriage.

Otherwise, one, two, and three will not find a partner, and they will all be celibate and no grandchildren will be able to hug us in the future."

Chapter 2784

Avery teased: "Husband, do you want to take care of grandchildren? It's not

easy. I'll take you to the orphanage now. You can have children of any age you want, and you can take as many as you want."

A blush floated on Elliot's face: "I just want to bring my own."

Avery: "Then why don't we have another one?"

Elliot: "..."

"What can you do by yourself, why bother your child?" Avery laughed.

"Husband, I'll just say it casually, the two of us still don't have children." Elliot had long given up on the idea of having children.

"What you told me just now, don't tell the children. Those words are quite boring. You can't force our children to have babies just because you want to have grandchildren!" Avery gave him a glare.

"I wanted to tell you this in private, I'm sure you won't tell them." Elliot shrugged helplessly, "Eric has been identified by Layla; will he now need to take anti-rejection medication? Future childbirth must not occur for them. As for Hayden, do you think I dare to urge him to get married?"

"You dare to urge Robert." Avery raised her eyebrows, "You brought up Robert with your own hands, and he listens to you more."

"That depends on whether he can find a girlfriend or not. If he finds a girlfriend, and the girlfriend is reliable, he might push her. Now that he doesn't even have a girlfriend, I can't force him to find one."

"If you are really busy, we can raise a cat or a dog." Avery thought of a compromise.

Elliot didn't even think about it, and directly refused: "I'm only patient with our children and our children's children, forget about the rest."

Avery: "Okay, don't raise it."

After walking along the river for a while, the two noticed people fishing.

Elliot was a little surprised and walked over to chat with the fisherman.

Elliot: "You can't fish in this river, right?"

The fisherman replied, "No one cares about this."

Elliot: "Why?"

The fisherman said again, "They don't care about me."

Elliot: "You have something to do with it."

"No." The fisherman pointed to his brain, "My brain is failing, and my family won't let me go far away. When my mind is fine, even if someone pays me to fish here, I don't want to! It's not easy to fish this day. I will release the fish if I catch it."

Elliot looked at the fisherman again.

This fisherman was about 50 years old, he didn't look too old, but his eyes were very vicissitudes.

Elliot really wanted to ask the fisherman what kind of illness he was suffering from, but Avery held him back.

"Let's go!" Avery said.

Elliot turned around and followed Avery.

"Why don't you let me chat with that person?" Elliot asked.

"Do you want to ask about his condition?" Avery explained, "When you are sick, you will know that this topic is cruel to patients."

"I think he seems more cheerful."

"Maybe because I am old Yes," Avery raised his mouth slightly, "he is more sensitive to birth, old age, illness and death."

Elliot: "Understood."

"You understand and you plan to ask others?" Avery raised her head and saw the hair on his temples.

Elliot's hair was gray once before, and Avery dyed him black with hair dye. Later, when he returned to Aryadelle, his hair should have been cut again after it grew long.

"It seems to have turned black." Avery stroked his hair, "There are not as many gray hairs as before."

"After returning to Aryadelle, the doctor prescribed oral medicine." Elliot said truthfully, "If the hair dye cream didn't smell too bad, I might not take the medicine."

"Taking medicine can't make your white hair turn black. It's a gamble." Avery smiled, "Your hair turns gray due to stress, as long as the pressure disappears, it may turn black again, or it may not go back."

"Isn't this a bet?" Elliot said proudly.

"Let's go back! It's a bit cold." Avery grabbed his hand and led him back the way he came.

Chapter 2785

"Go home or go to the hospital?" Elliot asked.

"Do you want to go home?" Avery asked back.

She was going to the hospital. She wanted to wait for Eric to wake up. Only when Eric woke up successfully could she give his parents an explanation.

"I'll accompany you to the hospital!" Elliot knew what Avery was thinking.

"You don't even need to ask me now, you know what I'm thinking." Avery couldn't help laughing.

"We've been together for so many years, if I still can't figure out what you're thinking, it means we don't have a tacit understanding." Elliot said this, and then changed the subject, "You should know me pretty well, right?"

"I know you quite well, but every time something happens, I quarrel with you

to the death and the world is turned upside down. Then I stopped thinking about whether I understand you.” Avery deliberately avoided answering his question, “Together Just be happy, and it doesn’t matter if you don’t understand.”

Elliot: “If you don’t understand, why have we been together for so many years? You say you understand me.”

Avery: “Are you forcing me?”

Elliot : “Did you do it on purpose?”

Avery: “Hahaha! Why are you so naive?!”

After finishing speaking, Avery stretched out her hand and pinched his face.

A red mark suddenly appeared on Elliot’s face, but it disappeared quickly.

“Who is naive?” Elliot helplessly grabbed her hand.

“We’re both naive, okay? When Eric wakes up, I want to go back to Aryadelle.” Avery said seriously, “Go back and see Robert and Hazel.”

Elliot: “Don’t you feel tired from flying?”

Avery: “You stay with me! I won’t be tired if you stay with me.”

“Your mouth is so sweet! Didn’t you deliberately make me angry just now?”

Elliot put his arms around her waist, and kissed her on the lips the moment she raised her head.

“You really don’t know how to be ashamed anymore!” Avery glanced around.

There were still a lot of vehicles and pedestrians near the hospital.

Elliot: “What are you afraid of. Kissing on the street is not illegal.”

Avery: “...”

7 o’clock in the evening.

When Avery finished eating her boxed lunch in the hospital and was about to take away the garbage, a nurse walked towards her quickly.

“Dr. Tate, Eric is awake!”

Avery shook her hands as she threw away the trash.

After throwing the rubbish into the trash can, she quickly walked towards the intensive care unit.

Seeing her anxious steps, Elliot immediately ran after her.

“Is Eric awake?”

Hearing Elliot’s voice, Avery replied, “Yes! I’ll go and see, you stay outside first. If his indicators are normal, he will be transferred from the intensive care unit. Wait for him to come out.”

Elliot stopped after hearing her words.

Not long after, Layla brought Eric’s parents to the hospital.

“Don’t worry. There is basically no big problem when people wake up.” Elliot comforted the two elders, “Avery said that she can only visit after he is transferred to the special care ward. She will come to inform us when he is transferred to the ward.”

“Hmm! If I see him, I don’t even know what to say.” Mrs. Santos’s eyes were filled with tears because of her emotional agitation.

“Anyway, just don’t blame him.” Mr. Santos said, “Although he is awake now, he is still very weak. Let’s talk about it when he recovers a bit.”

Mrs. Santos: “I know. I definitely won’t say anything about him now.”

After a while, Avery walked towards them.

“He has been transferred to the ward. I will take you to see him.” Avery said, “He is conscious, but because his body is too weak, he may not be able to communicate with you.”

Chapter 2786

“Mom, did he talk to you?” Layla jumped up uncontrollably.

Avery shook her head: "He is conscious. I asked him a few questions, and he nodded in response to me."

After hearing what her mother said, Layla burst into tears with excitement.

"Mom, can I take care of him in the ward?" Layla asked, wiping away her tears.

"The intensive care unit he lives in now has nurses to watch over him 24 hours a day. You don't need to be by his side." Avery held her daughter's hand, "Mom knows you want to be with him, but he is still relatively weak, because he has spent a lot of time in coma. Wait until he gets better and is transferred to the general ward, okay?"

Layla nodded and calmed herself down: "Okay."

After a while, they entered the special care ward.

When the nurse saw them coming in, she immediately backed out.

On the hospital bed, Eric heard footsteps and opened his eyes.

Just now Avery came in and told him that his parents were outside and wanted to see him very much. Avery asked him if he wanted to see them now, and he nodded.

Memories flashed through his mind as soon as Eric woke up from opening his eyes, reminding him of what had happened.

At first he thought he was dead, and everything he saw was just an illusion.

It wasn't until Avery spoke, saying that he had just had a heart transplant, that he realized that he was not dead.

Of course, not dying was a joyful feeling, but his body was too weak to move, even if he just raised the corner of his mouth and smiled.

For the rest of his life, what he wanted to see most were his parents.

During the period of his accident, his parents must have been heartbroken.

He just didn't expect that Layla was there too.

Seeing Layla standing with his parents, he was stunned for a moment.

Just now Avery didn't tell him that Layla was there.

However, seeing Layla standing there properly, his mood quickly relaxed.

"Eric." Mrs. Santos walked to the hospital bed with tears in her eyes and a hoarse voice. She gently held his infusion hand with both hands, "You just finished the operation and your body is very weak, so you don't need to speak. Mom really wants you, your father misses you very much. Fortunately, you are fine. Otherwise, what should we do if you don't call mom and dad? Fortunately, you are fine..."

Mrs. Santos repeatedly said, 'Fortunately, you are fine', tears streaming down fall.

"Wife, don't cry." Mr. Santos wiped his wife's tears with a tissue, "Eric woke up, this is a great thing. If you cry like this, those who don't know think our son is dead."

Mrs. Santos: "You Crow's mouth! What nonsense are you talking about!"

"Okay! There are so many people watching!" Mr. Santos sighed, and turned to look at his son on the hospital bed, "Eric, I don't want to blame you for what happened to you this time. As a man, you should be responsible. But as your father, I really can't accept that you had an accident. Fortunately, there was no danger! You were rescued and came back! Next, you have to listen to the doctor's words, you should take medicine on time, you should rest, and try to take care of your body, don't let me send a white-haired person to a black-haired person!"

After hearing her husband's words, Mrs. Santos's tears flowed even more urgently.

Layla took a tissue and handed it to Mrs. Santos.

“...I’m sorry.” Eric made a deep voice on the hospital bed.

After he spoke, everyone looked at him.

“Son, don’t say I’m sorry. We didn’t blame you, we won’t blame you now, and we won’t blame you in the future. Take care of yourself and try to leave the hospital early.” Mrs. Santos looked at her son lovingly.

Eric nodded slowly.

After the two elders finished talking to Eric, they glanced at Layla.

After Layla entered the ward, she hadn’t spoken to Eric yet.

The two elders understood that Layla probably wanted to talk to Eric alone.

So the two elders left the ward.

Chapter 2787

After the two of them went out, Avery pulled Elliot out and followed them.

Layla watched the door of the ward being closed, and now only she and Eric were left in the ward.

She took a deep breath and looked at Eric.

“Look at the coat I’m wearing today.” Layla said, “This is the coat you bought that day. I’ll return it to you when you leave the hospital.”

Eric looked at the coat on her body. He was not much spirit. He was a little tired and powerless.

He should close his eyes if no one was in the ward at the time.

Digesting what his parents said just now had consumed all his energy.

Although he was very tired, he still looked at Layla with his eyes open.

“I’ve already told my parents and your parents. We’ll get the certificate after you leave the hospital.” Layla knew that he was weak now, so she didn’t intend to keep pestering him for a chat.

After she finished saying these words, Eric was like being electrocuted, all

seven souls and six souls came out of his body, and he was severely frightened.

“I was just informing you, not discussing with you.” Layla watched him frown tightly, with a puzzled and shocked expression on her face, knowing that he could not accept it, but Layla had made up her mind and said, “You take good care of your illness. I’ll come to see you when you get better.”

After finishing speaking, Layla quickly turned around and left the ward.

After Layla left the ward, the nurse entered the ward quickly.

“Go back and rest!” Seeing Layla coming out, Avery immediately said to Eric’s parents, “Sleep well tonight, and come to see him tomorrow.”

Eric’s parents nodded: “Avery, thank you for your hard work. And thank you very much for guarding Eric in the hospital during this time. Without you, we would not be so at ease.”

“If it weren’t for Eric, my daughter might not be able to stand here safely.”

Avery said, “From now on, we will be a family, so there is no need to be so polite.”

The two elders didn’t say anything.

No matter how they look at him, it is Eric’s blessing that Eric could be with Layla.

Although approved by the Foster family, Eric almost paid the price with his life.

But now that everything was clear, they just hoped Eric could spend the rest of his life in peace and comfort.

A week later.

Eric’s mental state had recovered a lot.

He could now speak, and his sleep patterns were gradually returning to

normal.

His parents came to the ward to stay with him for a while every day.

Every time the two elders came out of the ward, Layla would go in.

But every time Layla went in, Eric would say he was tired and dismiss Layla.

“Layla is determined to marry you.” Avery saw the clue, so she talked with Eric alone, “I have no objection with Elliot and our three children. If you two are together, We will bless you.”

Avery thought that Eric was unwilling because of this reason.

Eric shook his head and expressed his thoughts: “Now my heart belongs to someone else, and I will have to take medicine to fight against rejection in the future, and no one can predict how long I will live in the future. The only thing that can be predicted What’s more, I won’t live long...I’m sure I can’t marry her. If I really love her, I shouldn’t agree to her.”

“Eric, I believe you know her well. She has made a decision, and she will definitely do so.” Avery said helplessly.

Chapter 2788

“Layla is my daughter. When she was young, I had the obligation and responsibility to guide her and educate her, but she is no longer a child, and she no longer needs anyone to teach her what to do.” Avery thought out, “She likes you and wants to be with you. No matter how long you can last in the rest of your life, she has already considered it clearly.”

Avery said it clearly, and Eric clearly heard it.

After thinking about it for a while, Eric still couldn’t accept it.

“Eric, I know you are doing it for Layla’s sake. But if you reject her, she will be very sad.” Avery was in a dilemma.

Avery didn’t want to embarrass Eric, let alone see her daughter sad.

After both of them went through such a disaster, she hoped that the rest of their lives would be happy for both of them.

“Where’s Elliot?” Eric knew that he couldn’t make sense with Avery, so he wanted to talk to Elliot.

“You want to see him?” Avery asked.

Eric nodded.

“I’ll call him.” Avery took out her cell phone and called Elliot.

After making the phone call, Avery said to Eric, “He thinks the same as me. It’s useless if you tell him. Unless you can make Layla give up by herself.”

“If I can make Layla give up, I won’t tell you.” Eric was not Layla’s opponent at all.

Layla seemed to be very obedient and sensible, but she was also very stubborn.

Usually everyone depended on her, so it might not be obvious.

“You haven’t recovered yet, so you may be pessimistic.” Avery was comforted, saying, “In another week, your health will be much better. After you are discharged from the hospital, rest for a few more months, and you will almost be able to return to your previous normal level.”

“The doctor told me that I can no longer do strenuous exercise, nor can I do heavy physical activity.” Eric had already asked the doctor about his situation, so he resolutely refused Layla.

He couldn’t return to his previous state, so how could he bring Layla happiness?

Since he couldn’t give it, he couldn’t delay Layla.

“Yes, you really can’t do strenuous exercise in the future, but you have quit the circle, and it’s okay if you don’t do strenuous exercise in the future!” Avery

persuaded, "There is no problem with normal life. There is no problem with jogging, as long as it is not severe, it won't be a big problem."

Eric didn't answer after hearing what she said.

A while later, Elliot came over.

Seeing Elliot coming in, Avery immediately got up from her chair and said, "Eric wants to talk to you about Layla."

After speaking, Avery walked out.

Elliot went to the chair Avery was sitting in just now and sat down. There was still her warmth in the chair.

"Are you unwilling to marry Layla?" Elliot also came to the hospital every day, and Elliot could see Eric's attitude towards Layla.

Elliot should be happy when Eric rejected Layla, but he couldn't.

Because Eric's refusal would only make Layla sad.

Layla had been sad for a long time because she couldn't be with Eric.

In the long run, Elliot was worried about Layla's emotional problems.

Going through an avalanche was already a great psychological trauma, but now he has suffered emotional setbacks. Elliot felt sorry for his daughter just thinking about it.

He no longer regarded Eric as a man who came to snatch his daughter.

Instead, he regarded Eric as a...toy that could make his daughter happy.

Chapter 2789

As Layla liked this toy, he had no choice but to give it to her.

From childhood to adulthood, Elliot always doted on his daughter like this.

"You should be very clear about my situation." After careful consideration, Eric said calmly, "You don't want Layla to experience widowhood after I'm with Layla. She will still be in pain at that time. Long-term pain is worse than

short-term pain. Tell her clearly now, let her find a healthy man, and she will come out slowly in the future.” Eric told Elliot his thoughts.

After hearing this, Elliot felt that what Eric said made sense.

No matter how Layla looked at Eric, she would suffer.

Indeed, people have said since ancient times that long-term pain is worse than short-term pain. From the perspective of others, everyone will make a long speech.

Elliot couldn't keep himself out of the matter.

He only knew that now, he didn't want to make his daughter sad.

“My wife should have made it very clear to you.” Elliot looked straight into Eric's eyes and said, “We won't tell Layla to give up. If you want her to give up, then go talk to her yourself. She is already 25 years old, she decides her own life.”

Eric did not expect Elliot to change his previous attitude.

“Don't look at me like that.” Elliot frowned slightly and said, “If you have children, you'll understand that being a father is not easy.”

Eric: “I may never have the chance to be a father in my life.”

“You are an individual, not a puppet held by your parents. Your parents have been urging you to get married over the years. Have you ever heard what your parents said? If you can't completely obey your parents yourself, why should let's force Layla? ” After Elliot finished speaking, he got up from his chair and said, “Do you want to talk to Layla? I can call her here.”

“No.” Eric refused, saying, “I want to calm down.”

Elliot strode out of the ward.

.....

Aryadelle.

When Hazel came home from university, the maid immediately brought dinner to the table.

Hazel came back a little later today, so Robert didn't wait for her.

"Little sister, do you want to hang out with me tonight?" Robert walked to the dining chair next to Hazel and sat down. "It's my classmate's birthday. She called me early, because she's not bad, so I didn't refuse at the time.

"Then you go!" Hazel smiled and said, "If you go to the class reunion, I won't go. I don't even know each other."

"Didn't you know each other when you went? It seems that they are mostly girls, not many boys." Robert hoped that Hazel could go with him.

It wasn't that he felt that Hazel needed to know his classmates, but that his father had confessed before he left that if Hazel was at home, then he had to stay at home with her. Hazel couldn't just play by herself.

If something were to happen to Hazel and Robert wasn't at home, that wouldn't be good.

So during the period after his father went to Bridgedale, Robert honestly stayed at home every night.

"Brother, why don't you go by yourself!? I don't want to go." Hazel flatly refused, saying, "Since you said that girl is very good, don't let her go."

"But I can't leave you alone at home." Seeing that Hazel really didn't want to go, Robert quickly decided not to go.

Robert took out his mobile phone, sent a message to his classmates, and made up an excuse to refuse the appointment.

"Brother, I'm already an adult. Besides, here at home, I can still lose it at home." Hazel didn't know whether to laugh or cry, "Even if Dad asked you to take care of me, you don't have to guard me like this. If you go out to play, I

will lose it. I won't tell my dad."

"Actually, I didn't think too much about going." Robert said in his heart, "It's too cold outside. Besides, there are so many girls chattering, it's too noisy. It's better to play with you at home."

Chapter 2790

Hazel knew that Robert stayed at home with her out of a sense of responsibility.

In the past, Robert often ate out at night, and then played outside until 9 o'clock before coming back.

"Dad, they should be back soon, right?" Hazel asked.

When Dad and the others came back, Robert won't have to look at Hazel every day.

"We have to wait for Uncle Eric to be discharged from the hospital." Robert covered his mouth with his hand when he said this, "I can't call him Uncle Eric anymore, I have to call him brother-in-law from now on. "

"Has the matter been settled yet?" The maid came over with a bowl of soup and put it in front of Hazel.

"It tastes better, try it."

Hazel smelled a fresh fragrance, immediately picked up the soup spoon, and took a sip: "Well, it's thicker than before."

"Take the lotus root thoroughly. The ribs are boiled and melted. The taste of the pork ribs is completely boiled." The servant smiled, "Your mom likes to drink this soup the most."

"People in Bridgedale don't eat lotus root. My mom can't drink such authentic lotus root soup over there." Hazel said regretfully, "But Uncle Eric is about to be discharged from the hospital, and Mom and the others are coming back

soon.”

“Didn’t you just say that you wanted to change your name to brother-in-law?”
the maid joked.

Robert laughed loudly: “He hasn’t come back yet, I’ll change my words when
he comes back.”

Thinking that everything was going in a good direction, Hazel’s appetite
whetted.

“Brother, I heard a funny thing from my classmate today.” Hazel shared the
funny story with Robert, “My classmate found a door-to-door hair-plucking
service on Big Sweet Potato. This is the first time I’ve heard of this kind of
service. Do you think it’s funny?”

Robert was also shocked by this service: “How do they charge for it?”

“It’s charged per head.” Hazel ate with gusto, and said with relish, “If you
have more gray hairs, you will be charged more, if you have less gray hairs,
you will be charged less, or you can charge according to the number of gray hairs... .There are
also people who count gray hairs. I really admire people
who can come up with this profitable business, and I admire people who
spend money to buy this service.”

“Hahaha! It can only be said that the world is full of wonders. There are many
poor people. There are also many rich people. Many rich people do not have
jobs. They are very idle. If they are idle, their behavior may become strange.”

Robert analyzed with Hazel, “As long as it is a service that rich people need,
so there are people who need money to provide services.”

“Well... I think there must be people who are curious about pulling out gray
hair at home.”

“Would you like to try it?” Robert now had the psychology of seeking novelty.

Hazel couldn’t help laughing: “I don’t have gray hair! Brother, do you have

any?"

"I probably don't have any. Even if I have, just a few! This kind of fee is not easy to charge... Maybe it will basic service fee?" Robert finished his soup and wiped his mouth with a paper towel, "There are also those who chat with others."

Hazel answered: "Chat with others?"

Robert: "Yes! Have you heard of chatting online...there should be door-to-door chatting."

Hazel's cheeks flushed suddenly.

"Little sister, why don't we call for a chat?" Robert had never ordered any door-to-door service, so he became very interested in door-to-door service. Parents weren't home right now, so he could call in the door service to try it out and see what he felt like.

Hazel was so scared that she almost choked: "Brother, are you talking about serious company chat?"

Robert understood that Hazel wanted to be crooked, and immediately explained: "Of course I mean serious company chat. I brushed it on the big sweet potato before. Yes. If we find someone who is good to chat with, maybe he can help us with our homework!"

Hazel: "Oh! That person should be serious...but your homework is so good, you don't need others to help you with your homework!"

Robert was very playful: "Why don't I call one to try? We can chat while fighting landlords!"

Chapter 2791

Hazel: "..."

Hazel could see that Robert was too boring.

It was indeed boring to stay at home with her every night.

Robert wanted to chat with Hazel so much, of course she couldn't stop him.

"Okay! I'll go back to my room to do my homework after dinner. You can call me when you come to chat with me." Hazel decided to finish her homework quickly, and then came down to fight the landlord with Robert.

After Hazel returned to the room, Robert began to chat with someone on Sweet Potato.

When the maid was clearing away the dishes, she reminded: "Mr. Foster, you can't let others take pictures when you invite people to your house."

Robert: "I'll make it clear with my companion. I'm just curious... .."

The maid smiled and said, "Is it too boring at home?"

"A little bit. Don't tell my parents about my chat."

"I won't tell. Do you want to fight the landlord? I'll go find cards."

"Maybe I can play, maybe I can't. Let's see if my sister wants to play! I see her locked in the room every day to practice vocalization, and I want her to relax." Robert explained, "Should I find a girl or a boy?"

"Since we are playing with Hazel, let's find a girl!" The maid suggested.

Robert nodded, and then found a girl who looked very innocent in the picture.

After sending the message, the other party responded quickly.

After negotiating the transaction and paying the bill, the other party said that she would be there in 40 minutes.

About 50 minutes later, Robert's chat with her online was long overdue.

After finding the gate of Foster's villa, the woman who was chatting with Robert repeatedly apologized to him.

"I still don't know how to call you! I'm so sorry! Your community is too big. I actually arrived 20 minutes ago, but I got lost in your community... I wanted to find Someone ask, but in this villa area, there is no one to ask for

directions.”

Robert’s expression was dull.

Because the woman chatting with him and the woman in the picture seem to be two people.

But this woman’s voice was very nice.

If she hadn’t dressed so maturely and sexy, Robert might have invited her in for the sake of her nice voice.

But now, Robert dared not let people in at all.

“You... wear a little... less...” Robert couldn’t understand at all. On a winter night, this woman was wearing a thin coat with a suspender skirt inside.

Without socks, “Are you really not cold?”

The woman saw Robert’s face clearly through the street lamp, was attracted by his handsome appearance, and immediately rubbed into Robert’s arms as if he had no bones, “When I went out just now, I didn’t feel cold. It’s cold! It’s really cold now...don’t you invite people into the house? I feel like my body is going to freeze!”

Robert: Crack · jpg

“Miss, let go...Miss Please let go!” Robert had never encountered such a difficult situation, so he ran wild in his heart while thinking about whether it would be bad if he knocked this woman to the ground.

After all, the education he had received in the past 10 years was to be a polite gentleman.

When the bodyguard heard Robert’s cry, he rushed out and kicked the woman in Robert’s arms away.

Robert heaved a sigh of relief.

“Mr. Foster, are you okay?!” The bodyguard supported Robert and looked him up and down.

Robert shook his head and looked at the woman who was kicked to the ground and groaning in pain.

“Are you okay? Shall I take you to the hospital?” Robert walked up to the woman, trying to pull her up.

At this time, Hazel heard the movement and came out of the house.

“Brother, what’s the matter? What happened?” Hazel ran out wearing slippers in order to see what happened.

Robert covered his face with one hand, not knowing how to explain it to his sister.

Because it really didn’t need an explanation.

He could tell what’s going on from what this woman was wearing.

He just wanted to find someone to chat with to relieve boredom, but this lady obviously didn’t think so.

“Uh...” Hazel walked up to Robert, and after seeing the woman on the ground, she scratched her head in embarrassment, “Brother, is this the one you are looking for to chat with?”

Robert pursed his lips helplessly, nodded.

“Why are you beating someone? What did I do wrong, you want to treat me like this? Don’t think that you can do whatever you want because you are rich!” The woman lay on the ground, thinking that there must be no way to climb up to Robert, so she simply blackmailed him and wanted to take money from him.

She checked this villa area on the Internet before coming here, and the lowest house in it cost hundreds of millions.

And the villa where the employer who asked her to chat with her was definitely not the worst villa in this community.

Because the yard of his house was bigger and more magnificent than the yards of the villas she saw just now.

she just didn't know which local rich man's house this was.

Looking at Robert's face, she couldn't recognize him.

The bodyguard had seen a lot of people like this, and knew that this woman wanted to extort money, so without even thinking about it, he planned to beat this woman up and throw her out.

Robert stopped him.

If this matter got out, even if it only got to his parents or brothers and sisters, he would definitely be scolded.

This incident would definitely become a scandal that he would be laughed at all his life.

"Miss, I'm sorry just now. My bodyguard didn't want to hit you on purpose. It's because I told you to let go, but you didn't let go, so my bodyguard thought I was in danger." Robert explained in a good voice, squatted down, and wanted to help her up, "Why don't I ask my driver to take you to the hospital for an examination! I will pay for the examination and medical expenses."

The woman knew that this family was someone she could not afford to offend, so she scrambled along and caught Robert's hand, and stood up.

"It's really bad luck at night... You just give me the money, and I'll go to the hospital for a check-up!"

The bodyguard saw through the woman's tricks and immediately said, "Mr. Foster, she just wants..."

"How much do you want?" Robert interrupted the bodyguard and asked the woman.

The flesh on the bodyguard's face immediately began to twitch, his fists were clenched, his finger bones creaked, and he stared at the woman with a pair of big, black eyes like copper bells.

The woman was stunned by the bodyguard's stare, and she didn't dare to ask for a price: "you have to give \$10,000! My waist feels like it's about to break, and I won't be able to work for the next week..."

Robert immediately took out the Cell phone: "Okay, I'll transfer it to you. But don't tell me what happened tonight. If I see you talking nonsense on the Internet, I will find you."

The woman opened her payment code, and said angrily: "Got it. I can't afford to offend rich people like you." At the end, she said, "You didn't like me, did you? If I were more beautiful, You definitely wouldn't push me away just now."

Robert: "!!!"

Seeing that Robert's body started to tremble, Hazel knew that he was angry.

"Don't talk nonsense. We are planning to find a companion to play poker."

Hazel said, "Aren't you a companion? Look at your current attire..."

"Little sister, find someone is all because of that thing..." The woman took the money, a little speechless and a little funny.

Hazel saw that Robert's body was trembling even more, so she dragged him into the house.

Chapter 2793

The bodyguard immediately threw the woman outside!

The bodyguard had never seen Robert being so angry.

Robert had a good temper since he was a child, and he was kind to everyone, not only to his family, but also to his maids.

"Brother, don't be angry. Things in society are too complicated. It's normal for

us not to know.” Hazel comforted, “Don’t worry, I won’t tell my parents. I won’t tell my elder brother either and also my sister.”

Robert’s cheeks were red, and he looked at Hazel: “Little sister, tell me, is the service that pulls out gray hair at the door like this...?”

Hazel was shocked: “No way ?! I checked their account. That account is really about pulling out gray hair for customers.”

Robert: “Oh...it seems that I am still too naive.”

At this time, a maid came with holding mobile phone.

“Mr. Robert, Miss Hazel, your mom couldn’t get through to you, so she called me here.” After answering Avery’s call just now, the maid stood at the door and watched what happened at the gate of the courtyard.

Because there was quite a commotion just now, Avery asked the maid what happened.

If Avery didn’t know, the maid didn’t need to tell Avery, but Avery had already heard the woman’s scream just now, and the maid really couldn’t hide it.

Therefore, Avery knew everything.

Robert suddenly petrified.

Hazel opened her small mouth, speechless.

She just said that she would keep her brother a secret, but she didn’t expect her mom to call.

10 minutes later—

in the family group.

Hayden: [Robert, come out! @Robert]

Avery: [Hayden, I have already called Robert to talk to him. He has already realized that his behavior is inappropriate, and he will not do it again in the future.]

Robert: I was wrong! [Big cry] [Big cry] [Big cry] [Kneel down] [Kneel down]
[Kneel down]

Layla: [Robert, you really... I really have nothing to say to you now! My dad and I have only been away for a few days, and you have done such a weird and inexplicable thing. If you move out to live alone, won't you make a scandal every day!]

Hazel: [Actually, I can't completely blame the second brother for this matter... It's the second brother who wants to find someone to play poker with me...]

Robert: [Little sister, stop cleaning the floor for me. My brain is pumped tonight, and I feel that people who do such things must not dare to appear on the official platform...]

Hayden: [Your sense of crisis makes me unable to believe that you are my own brother. In the future, you must never take Hazel out. It might be safer for Hazel to be alone.]

Robert: [crying loudly] [crying loudly] [crying loudly]

Layla: [Robert, you were not as stupid as you are now when you were young! You go and write a review! Otherwise you don't have a long memory.]

Hazel: [Then I will write the review with my second brother!]

Seeing that his youngest daughter was going to write a self-criticism, Elliot showed up immediately: [Forget about it. Be careful in the future, don't bring people you don't know to your home.]

Avery: [We can go home in about a week. You two stay at home and wait for us to come back.]

Robert: [OK, mom.]

Hazel: [OK, mom.]

The Foster family, Robert and Hazel sat side by side on the sofa in the living

room.

After the group chat ended, the two breathed a sigh of relief respectively.

Chapter 2794

“Brother, you are much simpler than I imagined.” Hazel felt that what happened tonight was very funny because Robert’s face was very red, she didn’t dare to laugh out loud.

Robert wiped his nose to hide his embarrassment.

“This shows that you usually play very innocently with your classmates outside.” Hazel concluded, “It’s pretty good. You are surrounded by very serious friends.”

Robert had already lost face, so it didn’t matter that it’s a joke right now.

“Dad has investigated all the friends around me. My dad won’t let me play with them if they are not serious.” Robert explained, “My parents are afraid that I will be a bad student.”

“University is actually a small society.” Hazel poured a glass of water for Robert, “But I think whether a person will learn to be bad depends on the individual. Some people will not learn to be bad in a very bad environment, and some people will degenerate in a good environment. “

“Then do you think I will learn to be bad?” Robert took the water handed by Hazel and took a sip.

Hazel: “Of course you won’t learn to be bad. No one in our family will learn to be bad.”

“Little sister, sometimes good and bad are relative. For example, bad people also have good sides. People who look good, in private There may also be a bad side.” Robert put down the water glass, raised his hand and touched Hazel’s head, “It’s good to be a man with a clear conscience.”

“Besides a clear conscience, you can’t break the law.” Hazel said, “Many bad

people also have a clear conscience.” They all have a clear conscience.”

Robert felt that he had been taught a lesson by Hazel. But he didn't feel unhappy, on the contrary, he looked at her differently.

No matter how well-behaved he was, he should always be, according to his parents, who he had lived with since he was a young child. But Hazel was different.

Hazel did not live in a good environment and did not attend a good school, but her thinking was more developed than her own.

The training of people in a difficult environment was incomparable to other education.

This deepened Robert's desire to temper himself.

It's weekend.

Hazel got up early and started practicing.

Hazel looked forward to the weekend the most every week since Hector Joly came to study with her every weekend.

The maid made breakfast and called Hazel to eat.

“Miss Hazel, your reading is getting better and better now.” The maid boasted as she brought the breakfast to the table.

Hazel blushed instantly: “Really? Don't lie to me.”

“Of course it's true. I can hear the difference. It's much better than before.”

The maid said honestly, “When you talk and when you use broadcasting, the voices are different. It's like the voices of two people.”

Hazel: “Maybe there is a little improvement, you exaggerate too much.”

“Hahaha, I think you can become an announcer! Otherwise When your teacher Joly comes later, let him listen.” Of course the maid meant flattery.

Hazel had a pleasant personality and was often eager to assist in the kitchen.

Thus, the maid favour Hazel in particular.

Hazel knew that the maid said this because she liked her.

She had almost corrected her accent now, and there was still a lot of room for improvement in terms of skills when reading manuscripts.

At half past eight, Teacher Joly came to Foster's house.

Chapter 2795

Teacher Joly first listened to Hazel read a few manuscripts, after which she was given feedback, assisted in making corrections, and taught how to read more emotionally and coherently.

Time flies, two hours passed.

The maid came over with a fruit plate and snacks, reminding them to rest.

"Hazel, you have made great progress, and your reading is much better now than before." Teacher Joly boasted.

"Teacher Joly, I also said that just now, but Hazel didn't believe it." The maid smiled and said.

Teacher Joly: "It's really made great progress."

The maid immediately fought for Hazel: "I think Hazel can become an announcer, what do you think?"

Teacher Joly glanced at Hazel.

Hazel didn't even think about it, and immediately waved her hand: "My aunt is joking! I still need to practice hard."

"Hazel, do you want to try to be an intern anchor?" Teacher Joly asked,

"Winter vacation is coming soon. Our TV station will host Choose some outstanding students from your school to come as intern anchors..."

"I heard about it," Hazel said bluntly, "I also signed up. My classmates said that anyone can sign up, so I signed up. But I know that every year the intern

anchors are selected among the third and fourth year students.”

“That’s not exactly the case. We only look at whether the student is excellent, not whether the other party is a junior or senior, or a freshman or sophomore.” Teacher Joly explained, “There were also sophomore students who came to our station for internships before. In fact, don’t feel pressured, because the intern anchors are broadcasting early morning programs.”

Speaking of this, Teacher Joly considered Hazel’s identity, and added:

“Maybe your parents will not agree. Because broadcasting early morning programs, you won’t be able to sleep at night.”

Hazel was not afraid of hard work. She didn’t care if she didn’t get any sleep at night as long as she could get an internship at a TV station.

It’s okay if she couldn’t sleep during the day if she couldn’t sleep at night.

“Teacher Joly, my parents won’t interfere with my study and work. They follow me in everything. I think I’m not strong enough. To tell you the truth, just take the students in our class as an excellent.” Hazel said modestly.

Teacher Joly smiled: “Not everyone is as hardworking as you, right? You are the fastest-growing one I have ever seen. Even if you are not Elliot’s daughter, I would still give you a chance to practice.”

Teacher Joly’s words gave Hazel great encouragement.

At lunch, Hazel told Robert about it.

“Brother, my heart is beating so fast right now.” After Hazel agreed to Teacher Joly, she always felt like a dream.

Robert didn’t realize what Hazel meant, so he asked, “Did you not sleep well? Did you wake up early today?”

“I slept well. I went to bed very early last night.” Hazel didn’t sleep well at night, “I promised Teacher Joly to be an intern anchor at a TV station during

the winter vacation.”

“Didn’t you just say that? If you want to go, you can go. If you don’t want to go, don’t go.” Robert replied, “Now, after you go, which program will be broadcast? If you really go, our whole family will watch your program and increase your ratings.”

Hazel couldn’t laugh or cry: “Brother, the intern anchors are all broadcasting the early morning episode Program. I don’t want you to stay up late to watch my program.”

“Early in the morning? Do you go to work in the early morning?” Robert was shocked, “Little sister, this is equivalent to your night shift every day! It’s so hard, are you sure you’ve thought about it?”

Hazel: “Brother, it doesn’t matter when I go to work. The point is that Teacher Joly asked me to go for an internship and gave me such a precious opportunity. I am really touched and happy...”

Robert: “Little sister, if it’s really nice to you, it shouldn’t arrange early morning shows for you!”

“Brother, Teacher Joly explained to me that all the intern anchors start broadcasting in the early hours of the morning. He used to be like this. Just because I am Elliot’s daughter, I can’t let me directly override the rules of the TV station. Teacher Joly does not have this right, and I will not do it.”

Robert: “...Okay! Did you tell our parents?”

Chapter 2796

Robert felt that going to work in the early morning was really too tiring. He himself usually has the bad habit of staying up late, and every time he stays up late, he is basically listless the next morning, and he will be extra tired.

And Hazel didn't have the habit of staying up late, she always went to bed early and got up early, and now she was suddenly asked to work the night shift, her work and rest would definitely be messed up, and her body might not be able to bear it.

Their family was not short of money, and Robert felt distressed for Hazel to suffer like this.

He felt that his parents would love his sister too.

"I haven't said anything yet! It's late at night in Bridgedale, and they're already asleep." Hazel didn't want to disturb his parents' rest, "I'll send them a message! They will call me when they see the news."

"Hmm. Have you promised Teacher Joly?" Robert asked.

Hazel nodded obediently: "Of course I have to agree to such a rare opportunity. In fact, I was a little hesitant before agreeing. I think my strength is not worthy of this internship opportunity. Because usually students who choose juniors and seniors. I'm only a fresher, and I've only been in Univer' for half a year..."

"Little sister, you've worked so hard and improved so fast, and Teacher Joly has noticed it. He thought you're fine, so he gave you this opportunity.

Otherwise, if you are too bad, even if Teacher Joly wants to open the back door for you, he will think twice." Robert wanted his sister to be more confident, "You are really not bad. At least I think it will be fine for you to be the host. "

"Brother, thank you for flattering me so much, I almost believe that I am really good." Hazel laughed, "Teacher Joly told me that many opportunities need to be grasped by oneself. If you want to achieve great things, you must take the initiative. If you are too passive, sometimes the opportunity will be useless to

you.”

“Teacher Joly is right! I have read the information about Teacher Joly. He actually came from a very ordinary background, but It is not easy to achieve the present achievement.” Robert said.

Hazel: “Yes, I think so too. I think what Teacher Joly said is very reasonable. I am just too timid, habitually timid, and not confident. But I will change. I promise Teacher Joly, too. In order to overcome these shortcomings of myself.”

Robert: “Well, if you insist so much, even if our parents don’t want to agree, you will probably agree. You know, parents will not stop you from doing anything.”

Hazel grinned and revealed,: “I’m really afraid that you spoil me lawlessly.”

“I really want to see what your lawlessness will look like.” Robert sighed with a smile, “Do you want to go out for a stroll in the afternoon? Besides studying, you still study every day. Are you tired? How about I call Lilly and the others to go shopping with you?”

Hazel recalled that it had been several days since she last saw Lilly, so she nodded: “I’ll call her myself! She asked me out once, but I was a little busy, so I refused, and she never asked me out after that. She probably thought I was always busy!”

“You were always busy.” Robert said, “Are you interested in having me go shopping with you?”

Hazel shook his head: “Brother, you haven’t played with your own friends for a long time, right? You go and play with your friends!”

Robert: “Okay.”

Maria, Lilly, and Hazel were all out shopping. While shopping, Hazel received

a call from Elliot.

It was 3 o'clock in the morning in Bridgedale.

Elliot had a nightmare and woke up. He picked up his phone to check the time, and saw the message from Hazel.

After Elliot read the content of the message, he took his mobile phone to the bathroom and called Hazel.

Hazel walked out of the store immediately after receiving her dad's call.

"Dad, isn't it late at night over there?" Hazel asked wonderingly.

"Dad just woke up and saw the message you sent, so I called you to ask."

Elliot was worried, "Have you already promised Hector Joly?"

Chapter 2797

"Yeah! Dad, I also talked to the second brother. I know you are more worried about my night shift. I don't think this is a problem, nor should it be a difficulty that hinders my progress. I can do it during the winter vacation. Sleep during the day and go to work at night." Hazel had already decided to go to practice. Elliot could hear the determination in Hazel's tone, and knew it was useless to say anything.

Hazel might be submissive if she were stopped forcibly, but she would undoubtedly be troubled inside.

"I'll call Hector Joly and ask him to arrange a better time slot for you." Elliot still didn't want Hazel to stay up late to work.

"Dad, don't embarrass Teacher Joly." Hazel said seriously, "This is the regulation of the TV station, and I don't want to be a person who breaks the rules. And my current ability is not up to the level of broadcasting a good time and I may not be able to perform well because of being too nervous."

Elliot listened to his daughter, was silent for a few seconds, and decided to

follow her.

He knew that his daughter could definitely endure hardships. After all, she had endured hardships every day for the past 18 years.

“You try it first when the time comes. If you don’t feel comfortable, you must tell your parents.” Elliot urged.

“I will.” Hazel’s mood suddenly improved, “Dad, I’m shopping with Lilly and Maria now. I haven’t played with them for a while, and I’m so happy now.”

Elliot listened Hazel’s laughter and the expression on her face relaxed a lot.

Elliot: “Have you brought bodyguards?”

Hazel: “Well. Uncle bodyguards have been following us!”

“Then you go shopping! Buy what you like, don’t be reluctant to spend money. You can also buy whatever Lilly and Maria like. You can buy them for them. I’m afraid they won’t be willing to spend money.” Elliot continued to instruct.

“Okay, dad. Go to bed!”

After talking on the phone, Elliot came out of the bathroom.

Avery was woken up, opened her eyes, and looked towards Elliot.

“What time is it?” Avery reached out and rubbed her eyes.

“it’s 3:30 a.m.” Elliot strode to the bed, flung his long legs, and got on the bed,

“I just called Hazel, did it wake you up?”

Avery’s voice was hoarse, and she reached out to hug Elliot: “Well, I heard a sound, I thought I was dreaming. Why did you call my daughter at this time? What happened?”

“Your daughter is planning to go to a TV station for an internship during the winter vacation. Hector Joly arranged for her to host at night. The show, my daughter will have to work the night shift. It will be very hard. Of course I don’t

want my daughter to be so tired, but she has already decided to go.” Elliot explained the matter to Avery.

“Oh... work the night shift! It’s very tiring.” Avery sighed slightly, “But since Hazel has made up her mind, let’s not interfere.”

“No interference. I wanted to tell Hector Joly to give her a better time, but she refused. She doesn’t want to be special.”

Avery responded: “Actually, Hector Joly has opened the back door for her by letting her go for an internship. My daughter should also know this very well, so I don’t want to trouble Hector Joly any more.”

Elliot: “It must have opened the back door! My daughter said that this kind of internship position is usually done by junior and senior students.”

Avery: “Then we returned to Aryadelle and asked Hector Joly to do it.” Let’s meet Hector Joly!”

Chapter 2798

“Are you going to thank Hector?” Elliot didn’t think it was necessary. Because he paid a lot of tuition for Hector.

Moreover, the internship that Hector arranged for Hazel was a night shift, it would be nice if Elliot didn’t blame Hector.

Avery: “It’s not what you think. Because I haven’t met him yet, I just had a meal together. Doesn’t our daughter like broadcasting and hosting? Hector is a senior in this industry. My daughter should be very happy.”

Elliot: “Okay, I’ll arrange it when I return home.”

“Well... Did you say anything else to your daughter?” Avery was a little dizzy, so she closed her eyes.

“She is shopping outside with Lilly and Maria now, and she said that she hasn’t played with them for a long time, and she is very happy today.” Elliot’s

voice was very hoarse, “Midnight host...how about watching my daughter’s show? we have to watch the show in the middle of the night...”

Hazel was going to host a show, and as it was first time so Elliot would definitely watch it.

“Don’t there be replays in general programs? You can wait for the replays.”

Avery lazily said, “But it’s my daughter’s first time hosting, so I should send her to the TV station, and go directly to the TV station to watch her live broadcast.”

Elliot: “You go, then I will definitely go too. It is the first time for our daughter to go to work, so we should indeed send her there.”

.....

Aryadelle.

After shopping around the mall for a while, the three sisters sat down in a tea restaurant to eat and drink.

“Hazel, you will come to play with us often when you are free in the future, okay? If you don’t come to me, I won’t dare to come to you.” Lilly took a sip of her drink and said, “Mom and Dad said that you study very hard, and I’m afraid that looking for you to play will affect your study.”

“I will look for you when I have free time. I have been making up lessons for the past few months because my ability is too far behind my classmates. In addition, my sister had an accident a while ago, and she asked for leave to go to Bridgedale for a while. It’s been a while, so I don’t have much time to come out to play.” Hazel replied sincerely, “I am very happy to play with you.”

“Sister Hazel, we also like to play with you! When you go to work in the TV station, our family will be watching your show in front of the TV.” Maria said with a smile.

“No need! I’m hosting a show very late. Don’t watch my show.” Hazel replied,

“Besides, it’s very likely that some small accidents will happen to me when I host a show for the first time. If I let you see it, then it’s too embarrassing!”

“We won’t laugh at you. And it’s your first time hosting a show, even if you make a mistake, no one will laugh at you. I saw a video before, that is, many well-known hosts are hosting the show Sometimes, I often read wrong words!” Maria comforted her, “Anyway, no matter how well you broadcast, I adore you.”

“Haha, with your support, I am not so nervous.” Hazel said and changed the conversation, “You two are at college, are there any boys chasing you?”

Maria laughed, “My sister is so beautiful, many boys like her!”

“Don’t talk nonsense. Boys who say they like me At least 99% of the people here are because they are curious about my illness.” Lilly said calmly, “I don’t plan to fall in love, nor will I get married. From now on, I will stay at home with my parents.”

“Lilly, as long as you are happy, I will support you in whatever you do.” Hazel said, and asked Maria, “You are also very beautiful! Are there any boys chasing you?”

Maria: “Yes! But I’m not yet 18, and my parents don’t let me fall in love before the age of 18. Sister Hazel, what about you?”

Hazel: “My parents didn’t say that. Probably because I said that studying is the most important thing when you’re studying! “

“Then do you have a boy you like at University?” Maria looked at Hazel with a gossipy face.

Hazel shook her head: “I’m not very familiar with the male students in our class.”

“Why? They don’t want to play with you?” Maria asked.

Lilly saw through everything: "It's clear that Hazel doesn't play with them. Hazel doesn't have time to play with us, so how can she have time to play with others!"

Hazel: "Lilly, you really understand me."

Chapter 2799

Ten days later.

After Eric was discharged from the hospital, he boarded the Foster family's private jet and flew back to Aryadelle.

After the plane stopped at the airport, Elliot sent someone to send Eric and his parents away.

After watching the car go away, Elliot patted Layla on the shoulder.

"Get in the car! We're going home too. Your younger siblings miss you very much." Layla came back to her senses, and said disappointedly: "Dad, he still hasn't promised me."

Elliot: "You didn't force him now. Let's talk about it when he's in better health!"

Layla frowned, and muttered, "He's really a deadhead. He's dead."

Elliot: "If he wasn't like that, I'm afraid you wouldn't like him so much."

Elliot's words were to the point.

Layla likes Eric, not only because of Eric's own strength, but also because of his character.

Whether two people could last long and whether their personalities fit were very important factors.

After the father and daughter got into the car, the driver drove the car to Hazel's University.

They had to go to Hazel's University to pick up Hazel first, and then go home together.

An hour later, they picked up Hazel at Nantah University.

Hazel was very excited when she saw her parents and sister.

Hazel: "Mom, dad, sister, are you okay?! I miss you so much!"

Layla: "We're doing well! Maybe we've gained weight."

Hazel stared at her sister's face: "No! Sister, you are still so skinny."

"Don't comfort me. Mom asked the nanny to make me some soup every day.

The pants I bought last year are a little tight this year." Layla couldn't help laughing, "Little sister, how about you? How are you studying recently? With your classmates, do you get along well?"

"Everything is fine." Of course, Hazel would not let her family worry about her,

"I started to do an internship at a TV station during the winter vacation.

Teacher Joly said that if I perform well during the winter vacation, I can continue to do an internship at the TV station until graduation."

"I heard it's a night shift?" Layla looked distressed.

"It's the night shift first. If I perform well, I'll adjust my time slowly." Hazel was

full of motivation, "You don't have to worry about me. I'm really looking forward to this internship."

"Just as long as you like it." Layla touched Hazel's head, "If you love it, you won't feel tired."

Hazel: "Sister, you are so right."

"Hahaha! Because I have a deep understanding!" Layla felt that the relationship between herself and Eric was like this, and her relatives were not optimistic about it, but she still decided to take a gamble, "When I get married, you will be my bridesmaid!"

Hazel's face became hot: "Sister, when will you get married?"

"Within a year." Layla had already made plans.

Hazel: "Oh, good. I want to visit brother-in-law...Eric during my break. Sister,
you can go with me when the time comes!"

"Yeah." After a pause, Layla explained, "Eric hasn't agreed to be your brother-in-law yet. Don't shout that in front of him."

Chapter 2800

Hazel was very surprised: "Why didn't he agree? Dad and mother... didn't they all agree?"

Hazel thought that her parents and brothers agreed, and this matter would be fine.

"He thinks he won't live long, and he doesn't want to hurt me." Layla replied.

"Oh...that's it! Wasn't the operation a success?" Hazel was puzzled, "Since it was successful, he should be able to live for a long time, right?"

Avery answered the question from her youngest daughter: "The heart transplant operation was successful, but there will be rejection after the operation. After all, it is someone else's heart. The body's rejection will always be there. It needs to be maintained by drugs. So no one can say how long he will live. It may live for a long time, may not live for a long time."

Hazel understood.

This matter was really difficult.

Hazel undoubtedly desired for Layla to be with the person she liked. But Eric's physical condition was like this.

"Sister, do you know this and still decide to be with him?" Hazel asked.

Layla nodded: "It's like you know that the night shift is very hard, but you are still very happy to decide to do it."

Hazel understood her sister's mood.

She decided to do her best to help her sister.

When they got home, the car stopped in the yard.

Robert immediately came out to greet them and helped them carry their luggage.

“Robert, why didn’t you pick us up at the airport?” Layla got out of the car and asked Robert.

Robert scratched his head: “When you arrived at the airport, I was still in class!”

“Why didn’t you ask for leave? Don’t you like to ask for leave?” Of course Layla knew why Robert didn’t ask for leave to pick up the airport.

Because of the oolong incident last time, Robert had not been able to raise his head until now.

“The final exam is coming soon, so it’s not easy to ask for leave.” Robert entered the room with the luggage.

Avery glanced at Layla, and said in a low voice: “Robert already knows he was wrong, so don’t blame him for that.”

Layla knew that Robert was very honest recently, and she also knew that his brother did something like that last time. Oolong is just an accident.

“Mom, I can’t help it!” After finishing speaking, Layla followed Robert into the room with big strides.

Elliot took Avery’s hand and signaled with his eyes that she didn’t have to worry, and didn’t worry about the bickering between the siblings.

Layla and Robert had been fighting since childhood.

Even if Layla teased and ridiculed Robert, he would not feel any psychological shadow.

“Robert, what does that girl you looked for last time look like? Show me.”

Layla reached out to Robert.

Robert knew that he couldn’t escape, so he was already mentally prepared.

Robert took out his mobile phone, clicked on the big sweet potato, found the woman's account, and handed the mobile phone to Layla.

"Heh, do you like this type of girl?" Layla saw the girl's profile picture.

The woman in the photo looked quite harmless to human beings and animals, and had a relatively recognizable appearance. She could be regarded as a unique beauty.

Layla mainly depended on Robert's preferences.

Robert waved his hands again and again: "No. I just look at her face and think she should be a good person..."

Layla: "Oh, when will you know the face?"

"It's the feeling she gave me." Of course Robert would not look at the face.

"Then why did you make a fuss when you saw her in person?" Layla asked deliberately.

Being a girl herself, Layla was aware that the majority of the attractive images on the Internet had been beautified.

"She looks quite different from the photos in person, and her dress is also different. It scares me." Robert feels flustered now thinking about it, "Sister, I will never dare to make random appointments online again."

Chapter 2801

Layla returned Robert's cell phone to him: "I believe you have been cheated. If you really wanted to mess around, you wouldn't invite someone to your house."

Robert nodded sharply.

Layla sighed, "But it's good to have you in our family. If everyone is too smart, it would be too boring."

Robert: "Sister, I feel that you are scolding me."

“Yes, you heard it.” Layla smiled and put a vegetable in her mouth, “But you don’t have to keep remembering this.”

Robert’s eyes lit up immediately.

Layla added, “Because I will help you remember it for a lifetime hahaha!”

“Sister, it’s worth it for me to make you so happy.” Robert also laughed, “You eat more meat.”

Layla: “I’m already gaining weight, and you still let me eat more meat.”

Robert: “How can you be fat? The doctor said that eating more meat and supplementing nutrition is good for your health.”

At this point, Robert thought of Eric, “Should I call Eric my brother-in-law in the future?”

Layla: “Eric didn’t agree it!”

Robert’s reaction was the same as Hazel’s before, very surprised.

“Brother, let’s go see him together this weekend!” Hazel said.

“Okay!” Robert originally wanted to visit Eric.

Eric saved his sister’s life, and Robert especially thanked him.

After dinner, Hazel quietly came to Robert’s room.

Hazel: “Brother, I want to discuss something with you.”

Robert had just finished taking a shower and was wiping his hair with a towel:

“What’s the matter? It’s so mysterious.”

“My sister wants to marry Eric, but Eric doesn’t agree now. I want to help my sister.” Hazel said in her heart, “Eric’s body has not fully recovered yet, and his mind must be relatively sensitive and fragile, so we have no way to persuade him, we can only think of other ways.”

“Then what can we do to make him change his mind?” Robert sat down by

the bed and began to think of a way, “If it doesn’t make sense, there seems to be no way. Let’s do it!”

“We can be more tactful.” Hazel put forward her own idea, “We can give him books.”

Robert: “What books?”

Hazel: “It’s similar to the kind of people who still work hard to live and pursue true love after being seriously injured.”

“Oh, there seem to be a lot of books of this type. No...it’s a lot of movies of this type.” Robert remembered that he seemed to have seen this type of movie, “But I can’t remember the name for a while. “

Hazel: “Brother, I’ll look for books on this topic, and you can look for movies on this topic.”

“Okay. Your method is not bad. We don’t know, but Eric must have seen the gift.” Robert was full of praise to his younger sister, “You are so smart.”

“I don’t want to see my sister sad. My sister asked me to be her bridesmaid in the future, and she wants to get married within a year.” Hazel said, “The kind of begging is an uncomfortable feeling.”

“But our method may not be effective.” Robert reminded.

“Let’s try it first! I can’t think of a better way now.” Hazel said ideally, “Maybe Eric will be able to figure it out when he gets better after a while.”

Robert: “I hope!”

...

weekends.

Layla took her younger siblings to Eric’s house to visit Eric.

The two elders of the Santos family knew in advance that they would come today, so they prepared sumptuous snacks and snacks, and bought vegetables in advance, planning to keep them for lunch at noon.

“Uncle Eric, thank you for saving my sister. My sister and I are very grateful to

you. So I prepared some gifts for you.” Robert handed the gifts brought by himself and his sister to Eric.

Both of their gifts were wrapped in wrapping paper.

Layla had no idea that the two of them had brought gifts.

“What did you two give? It’s so beautifully wrapped in wrapping paper.” Layla asked curiously.

Chapter 2802

“Hey, don’t take it apart yet.” Robert felt a little ashamed to take it apart in public, so he said to Eric, “We’ll see when you go back to your room.”

Eric immediately understood that this gift might be unusual.

He immediately took the gift and went back to the room.

Layla immediately looked at Robert with vicious eyes: “What did you give him? You didn’t tell me you wanted to give him a gift before you came here.”

Robert cleared his throat and quickly explained: “I gave him a disc. It’s just an ordinary disc. Isn’t he going to recuperate at home now? I’m afraid he’ll be bored.”

“Discs? His family doesn’t necessarily have a machine to put discs in.” Layla always felt that the discs Robert gave Eric must not be innocent.

At this time, Hazel said: “Sister, I gave him a book. It is the kind of book with more positive energy.”

Layla completely believed in Hazel, so she nodded: “Very good, He enjoys reading books a lot after leaving the circle. It’s better as a gift from you.”

Hazel was praised, and a blush appeared on her cheeks.

“Little sister is really good. She bought the wrapping paper at the stationery store, and then wrapped it herself.” Robert also praised.

Layla: “Are you really that skilled at gift-wrapping, little sister?”

Hazel blushed even more, “This is very simple. Sister, if you need to wrap a gift in the future, I can wrap it for you.”

Layla nodded: “Okay!”

After a while, Eric put the gift inside and came out.

Hazel secretly took a deep breath, and after Eric came over, she asked:

“Uncle Eric, I want to discuss something with you.”

Eric said kindly: “What’s the matter, tell me!”

“It’s just... I don’t want to call you Uncle Eric in the future. Because you are not so much older than my sister, I want to call you brother.” Hazel said the request.

After hearing Hazel’s words, Eric immediately glanced at Layla.

Layla didn’t meet his gaze, but replied to Hazel: “You can call him brother if you want, he won’t care about such trivial things.”

“Oh...” Hazel responded obediently, and then helped Eric to sit down on the sofa, “Brother Eric, I heard from my mother that you can’t work now and you have to recuperate at home. It seems to be recuperating for half a year, isn’t it?”

Eric was indeed unable to work now. He only took a few steps in the house, and his mother was worried.

Just now when he took the gift to the room, his mother stood not far away and stared at him, for fear that something might happen to him.

In fact, he was now in much better health than he was in the hospital before, and it’s okay to get out of bed and walk occasionally.

“Yeah.” Eric replied, “How are you doing at University?”

“I’m fine at University. Brother Eric, do you have to take medicine every day?”

Hazel continued to ask.

“Well. Because there will be rejection. So I need to take anti-rejection medicine.” Eric looked at Robert again, “Robert, how are you?”

“Brother Eric, I’m fine. Our whole family is fine, and I hope you are fine now, and nothing will happen to you.” Robert followed Hazel and changed his name to Brother Eric.

“I’m fine now. I take my medicine on time every day.” Eric smiled, “You don’t have to worry about me.”

“Brother Eric, do you live here in the old house during your recuperation?”

Robert asked, “If you will stay here for the rest of the day, then my little sister and I will come to see you often when we are on vacation.”

Eric was about to answer when Layla said, “He’s only live here temporarily.”

Hearing this, Eric looked at Layla with some puzzled eyes.

Eric had promised his parents that he would live here from now on.

Chapter 2803

Eric’s parents had retired, so he could take care of them with peace of mind. In his current situation, if he insisted on going out to live, it would only worry his parents.

“I’m contacting a nurse. When I find a suitable nurse, you can move in with me.” Layla explained to Eric, “I came here today to discuss this matter with your parents.”

The expression on Eric’s face was a little cold.

Layla was talking about consulting Eric’s parents, not Eric.

The reason Layla said that was because she knew that Eric would not agree.

Since Eric refused, of course Layla could only discuss it with his parents.

Seeing that Eric was unhappy, Hazel immediately pulled Eric’s mother over.

“Auntie, my sister said that she wanted to discuss with you about Brother

Eric's future life." Hazel said.

Mrs. Santos nodded, then walked to Layla, sat on the sofa with Layla, and chatted: "Where are you going to take Eric?"

"I bought a house near the company before. At that time, I will bring a nanny from my parents' house and recruit a nurse to take care of Eric." Layla said her plan, "Auntie, you and uncle are getting old, I don't want to make you too tired. If you want to see Eric, you can go to see him at any time."

Mrs. Santos hesitated.

Layla said before that when Eric woke up, she would marry Eric.

If Mrs. Santos stopped Layla from taking Eric away, it would be bad for their relationship.

After much hesitation, Mrs. Santos nodded, "Okay, just make an agreement with Eric. You can do whatever you want."

"Okay, I'll bring it here for you to see when I find a nurse." Layla said.

Mrs. Santos nodded and looked at Eric at the same time. Judging by Eric's appearance, she noticed that Eric seemed unwilling.

"Auntie, you have a really nice personality." Hazel was afraid that Eric would refuse, so she immediately changed the topic.

"Haha, your uncle has a better personality. After our family counts, Eric is a bit more stubborn." Mrs. Santos said with a chuckle, "But Eric is better than us. He has goals since he was a child and knows his own what is he going to do."

"I'm a fan of Brother Eric. Brother Eric is really good." Hazel worshiped and said, "Auntie, can you tell us something about Brother Eric when he was a child?"

"Haha! I-I told your sister, and your sister knows." Mrs. Santos said, got up

and went to the room, took out a thick photo album, "This is Eric's photo album when he was young, he was very handsome and very attractive. People liked him very much."

Hazel took the photo album and flipped through it carefully.

Robert also came over and watched together.

"Look, I'm going to the kitchen to check on the soup." After Mrs. Santos finished speaking, she walked towards the kitchen.

Eric gave Layla a look.

"Whatever you want to say, just say it here. Aren't you tired of walking around?" Layla said directly, "My brother and sister are not outsiders."

Eric blushed when he heard Layla say that.

He didn't directly reject Layla's plan just now, just to save Layla's face.

"Let's talk in the room." Eric stood up from the sofa.

Layla wanted to put him on the sofa so he wouldn't be walking around all the time.

But thinking about the topic they were going to talk about next, there might be a dispute, it was better to go to the room to talk.

Layla was not out of her own face, but because she was afraid that his parents would hear badly

Chapter 2804

Layla helped Eric into the room and closed the door.

The moment she closed the door, Robert and Hazel's eyes immediately shifted from the photo album to the door.

"Brother, do you think the two of them will quarrel?" Hazel knew that Eric didn't want to move in with her sister.

Although Eric didn't directly refuse just now, his expression and eyes were

already obvious.

Without hesitation, Robert shook his head: "Even if they argue, they won't yell or make a scene. Both the elders and we are present. They'll pay attention for sure."

"Oh, yes. However, I believe Brother Eric will avoid talking to Sister because of living together. Brother Eric had a bad expression just now..." Hazel said in a low voice.

Robert shrugged: "The two of them have to discuss their own affairs. Even if we want to help, we can't solve the real problem."

"Yes. Brother Eric was so cute when he was young! Like a porcelain doll."

Hazel said while looking down at the photo album.

"It's really good-looking. Many people on the Internet said that he had plastic surgery before. If you look at his childhood photos, you will know that he didn't have plastic surgery at all."

"Is there anyone else who says that about Brother Eric? Why are these people like this!" Hazel dissatisfiedly said, "Even if Brother Eric's plastic surgery has nothing to do with them."

"Look at your little angry face, funny! Since Brother Eric is well-known, others will talk about him! He can only become well-liked when it is talked about by others. Many famous people aren't all that well-liked, and they can't wait for people to talk about it! Black and red are also red whether it is true or false, positive or negative!" Robert patted his sister's head and explained with a smile.

"Okay! I don't understand these things." Hazel calmed down.

"A person who can get ahead in the entertainment industry, the psychological endurance is definitely beyond what we can imagine." Robert analyzed,

“Didn’t Auntie just say that Brother Eric has clear goals since he was a child? He is really good. Some good-looking people, in my opinion, prefer to be brainless.”

Hazel couldn’t help laughing: “Second brother, you are also very goodlooking!”

Robert coughed lightly: “I said a lot, not all.” After a pause he added, “But Brother Eric is amazing.”

in the room.

Eric refused to move to the house in Layla.

Layla was not surprised.

Before coming here, Layla had already made psychological preparations and coping plans.

“You let your parents take care of you, don’t you really think it’s wrong?” Layla asked Eric, “The two of them are old, wouldn’t you let them enjoy their old age?”

Eric listened to her words and was speechless. He didn’t feel that his parents were too old to move. And his mother seemed to be very happy to take care of him every day. But Layla was right.

Eric also wanted to make his parents more relaxed, have more time and space for themselves, and go out more to have a look and have fun.

“I asked you to live with me, and I didn’t want to do anything to you. Don’t think too much.” Layla saw that he had listened to what she said, so she continued, “You live with me, nanny and the nurse to take care of you. My house has three rooms, one for you, one for me, and one for the nurse. The nanny doesn’t live at home.”

Eric: “It’s not necessary. I can go back to my own house. You can also hire nurses and babysitters yourself.”

“Do you think your parents will let you live by yourself?” Layla asked back,

“Since you don’t want to bother me so much, why didn’t you save me? You saved me, but did you want me to keep my distance from you, taking it for

granted? You have your own thoughts, but please consider my feelings too.”

Her voice increased a little.

Eric blushed because of her training.

They both knew what the problem was.

Each of them was aware of the other’s thoughts. The current argument was started simply to see who would compromise first.

Chapter 2805

“Layla, you don’t know my current situation.” It’s not that Eric didn’t understand Layla’s feelings, it’s just that he was powerless now, “I may die at any time...”

“Forcing you to marry me.” Layla spoke very fast, “You should rest for half a year, if there is no accident in this half year, your health will be much better. If you are fine by then, I will ask my parents to help us prepare for the wedding. I don’t care when you die, as long as you don’t die before the wedding, then I will marry you.”

Eric lowered his head slightly, neither answering the question nor expressing any objection.

He couldn’t solve this problem at all.

He couldn’t change Layla’s mind.

Unless he died immediately, it couldn’t be changed.

“Is that why you don’t want to be with me?” Layla sat down by the bed and looked at Eric who was sitting on the small sofa, “If your life starts counting down, why don’t you make yourself happy? Why don’t you make me happy? Is it your intention to see me sad?”

Eric raised his head. Of course he didn't want to make her unhappy.

"Since you don't think that way, why don't you listen to me? You are with me, no matter how many days you have, I want to spend with you." Layla said and did not want to continue this topic, "Where is the gift from my brother and sister? Show me."

"They probably don't want you to see it." Eric put the gift in the cabinet.

Layla ignored his words.

She had been to his room before, and the display cabinet took up a lot of space, and the place where things could be placed was mainly the desk next to it.

She walked to the desk and opened the cabinet.

The gift Robert and Hazel gave Eric suddenly appeared in front of him.

Eric was afraid that the gift the two of them gave him would not be suitable for Layla to see, so he immediately got up from the sofa and walked towards Layla.

"I'll take it apart." Eric knew that Layla had to see it, so he proposed to take it apart by himself.

"My sister gave you a book, you open it yourself. I mainly want to see what kind of disc Robert gave you." Layla was more at ease with HAZel, so she handed the gift from Hazel to Eric.

Layla picked up the gift from Robert and tore off the wrapping paper with her hands.

The disc suddenly appeared in front of her.

Layla breathed a sigh of relief, and handed the disc to Eric.

"It's okay."

Eric took the disc, glanced at it, and asked, "You think Robert would send me messy things?"

Layla: "I didn't think so before, but last time he was at home and ordered a door-to-door service... yes, it is the kind of door-to-door service you want."

Eric: "..."

"Would you like to lie on the bed and rest for a while?" Layla asked, " You need to stay in bed more now. You should lie down! If you feel bored, I can accompany you."

Eric put the gift on the desk, and wanted to have a good talk with Layla about what happened just now.

"I've been to your house before." Layla pointed to the ipad on the table, "I turned on your ipad."

Eric glanced at the ipad on the table, and then blushed uncontrollably.

"Eric, you obviously like me, why don't you dare admit it? No one can stop us from being together now, and death can't stop us." Layla took a deep breath, "Your parents are also on my side."

Chapter 2806

"Layla, I feel tired when you force me like this." Eric confessed to her, "I didn't save you because of you. If it was Hazel, Robert or Hayden, I would be the same..."

"I know. You are going to say that because my mother saved you, you saved us to repay my mother's life-saving grace." Layla blocked the rest of his words, "I don't want to marry you just because you saved me. Before you saved me, I wanted to marry you. Don't think that I did it purely because of guilt. I'm not a fool. If I don't like you, even if you save me ten times, I won't marry you!"

Eric looked at Layla's firm eyes, and as Layla's words echoed in his ears, he lowered his head in shame.

“Anyway, you think you won’t live long, so you can accompany me during the last period of your life!” Layla said, “Just treat me as the last time you pet me.”

In the living room.

Hazel and Robert read the album, and then returned the album to Eric’s father.

“Are you still looking at it? There are other albums of his at home.” Mr. Santos asked enthusiastically.

Mrs. Santos was busy in the kitchen, and Mr. Santos stayed here to take care of the two children.

They were both sweet and sensible, like Layla.

“Okay!” Hazel responded in one gulp.

Mr. Santos immediately brought a few more photo albums.

They were all Eric’s photo albums.

Because Eric was good-looking, he took many photos of him since he was a child.

“Uncle, your family was in good condition before?” Hazel asked.

“It’s not particularly good. Our family’s conditions improved after Eric entered the entertainment industry. As soon as he entered the industry, he became popular.” Mr. Santos couldn’t hide his pride when he talked about this. “At that time, his monthly income was equivalent to our annual income. So my mother and I lost our jobs a long time ago.”

Hazel nodded: “Brother Eric became popular before graduating from university, right?”

“Was it a scout? I don’t seem to have heard much about it now. It’s all about drafts or something... We, Eric, were discovered by a scout while we were

shopping. Back then we thought that scout was a liar!" As Mr. Santos said, he laughed, "Because Eric likes to perform and wants to be a star, so I let him try it. I didn't expect it to happen."

Hazel and Robert listened with gusto.

Mr. Santos: "Eric gave us all the first money he earned. Because he was not very old at that time, he listened to us more..."

"Is he not listening now?" Hazel asked casually.

"Haha, he's listening now too. To have such an excellent son, my whole life is worth it." Mr. Santos said, and out of the corner of his eye, he saw the door of Eric's room open, so he didn't continue.

Layla came out alone.

Mr. Santos saw Layla coming out alone, and immediately asked, "Has Eric rested?"

"Well, I'll let him lie down and rest." Layla replied.

"It's good. His mother gets nervous when she sees him getting out of bed.

Haha!" Mr. Santos said with a smile, and walked towards the kitchen, "I'll go to the kitchen to help your auntie. Layla, you play with your younger siblings."

"Okay." Layla went to sit next to her younger siblings.

After Mr. Santos entered the kitchen, Robert looked at Layla and teased:

"Sister, you look like the mistress of this family."

"I am not the mistress of this family. This is his parents' home." Layla picked

up the kettle on the table and poured herself a glass of water, "I saw the gift you gave him. Why didn't you tell me in advance? It was so mysterious, I

thought you were trying to play a prank!"

Chapter 2807

Robert and Hazel shook their heads immediately.

"Especially you, Robert. I opened the gift you gave him as soon as I went in

just now. Fortunately, it wasn't some dishonest disc, otherwise I would have to cut you." Layla took a sip of water in a leisurely manner.

"Sister, is my image in your heart not clear? Brother Eric is like that, can I give him a dishonest disc?" Robert asked aggrievedly, "How did you two talk in the room just now? Is he unwilling to move to your new house?"

Layla said calmly, "It's true that he didn't agree, but he didn't refuse. He asked me to give him some more time to think about it."

"Sister, you're still amazing! He said to think about it, which means he is moved." Robert felt that Layla had basically taken the lead.

"If I'm really good, I wouldn't be able to talk to him after so long." Layla used to be a bit impatient, but now Eric had cured her, "Thank you too. I saw your gifts, I know you two want to help me."

"It's all my sister's idea." Robert confessed, "My little sister is really a caring little padded jacket. She saw that you chased Brother Eric too hard, so she racked her brains to help you... ..If my relationship is not so smooth in the future, I will also ask my younger sister for help."

Hazel blushed at Robert's compliment: "Brother, if your relationship is not smooth in the future, I will definitely help you. But it doesn't matter whether it will be useful or not. And I think you are so handsome, you will definitely have no problem falling in love."

Robert was praised by Hazel, and he swelled up a little: "I will help you find a boyfriend in the future."

"I'm still early!" Hazel lowered her head and flipped through the photo album.

"What are your plans for the afternoon? If there is no arrangement, then you can go shopping with me!" Layla said, "I want to rearrange my house. Or buy a bigger house."

“Sister, your house is too small. Besides, you are in a hurry to buy a house now, and I’m afraid it will be difficult to buy one you really like.” Robert came up with an idea, “Brother Eric’s house is very good! You two can live here Brother Eric’s house.”

Hazel: “But my sister’s house is close to my sister’s company.”

“Brother Eric’s house is also in a good location! It’s not too far from my sister’s company.” Robert continued, “Of course, It still depends on what my sister thinks. If you have to buy another set, you can do it.”

Layla was silent for a few seconds, then stood up, and strode towards Eric’s room.

If she wanted to live in Eric’s house, she had to seek Eric’s consent.

After Layla entered Eric’s room, Mr. Santos came out from the kitchen.

“Robert, what did your sister just tell you?” Mr. Santos asked.

“Doesn’t my sister want to live with Brother Eric? But my sister’s house is a bit small, so I said she can live in Brother Eric’s house. She went to tell Brother Eric.” Robert replied.

Mr. Santos nodded: “Yes! Eric’s place is indeed more spacious, and it’s convenient for us to go there.”

“I’m afraid Brother Eric will disagree.” Hazel interjected.

“Haha, your sister should be able to handle Eric.” Mr. Santos was not very worried about this problem, “Eric doesn’t want your sister to be sad.”

After a while, Layla came out of Eric’s room. As soon as Layla came out, she saw her younger siblings looking at her. So she gestured to them OK.

Layla had asked Eric to get the key to his house.

In the afternoon she went to move her luggage there and after the nurse was found, Eric would be picked up from Santos house.

Chapter 2808

–In the afternoon, Elliot and Avery also came over.

Because Layla told them that she would move to Eric's house.

This information showed that Eric agreed to be with Layla.

That being the case, they must meet and talk again.

In fact, Avery had nothing to discuss with Eric.

With Eric's current physical condition, he was struggling to take care of himself, so he definitely didn't have any ideas.

The matter between the two of them must be led by Layla.

Eric had always doted on Layla, and he didn't have to wait for Layla to cry, make trouble, and hang himself, before he raised his hand and surrendered.

After the two came over, Mrs. Santos quickly asked them if they had eaten.

"We've finished eating, you don't need to be busy, sit down and rest!" Avery pulled Mrs. Santos to sit beside her, "Elliot and I came here because Layla said that she would move to Eric's house. It's good that the two of them decided to be together. After all, we know each other well, so we don't have to worry about not being able to get along."

The smile on Mrs. Santos's face, a little haggard.

"It's his honor for us Eric to be liked by Layla. Who doesn't like such a beautiful and excellent girl as Layla! It's just that we are not lucky in Eric!"

Mrs. Santos sighed, "I don't know how long will he stay with Layla?"

Avery understood Mrs. Santos's worry: "Don't think so much. They can be together as long as they can."

"Yes." Mrs. Santos said enthusiastically, "You guys stay for dinner tonight! It's inconvenient for Eric to go out now, so it's more convenient to eat at home."

Avery nodded: "Will it be too much trouble for you?"

“Why? I bought a lot of vegetables today, and I have a nanny to help, so it’s not troublesome. “Mrs. Santos smiled.

“That’s good. Regarding the future life of Layla and Eric, Elliot and I have the same attitude. We will not interfere with their lives. But if they need help, we will definitely do our best to help.” Avery expressed her attitude.

Mrs. Santos nodded in satisfaction: “I think the same as you and we will not interfere. It is Eric’s physical condition, and Layla will have to work hard to take care of him in the future.”

Layla didn’t intend to intervene, but after Mrs. Santos said so, Layla immediately said: “It’s not hard. Even if it’s hard, I’m not afraid of hard work.”

“Is Eric resting?” Avery glanced at Layla and asked.

Layla: “Well. I went to see him just now, and he fell asleep.”

“Before this happened, he didn’t sleep very much. This time he came back from the hospital, he slept more.” Mrs. Santos explained.

“His physical function has not fully returned to normal now, more rest will help him recover.” Avery asked, “How is his diet recently?”

“It’s pretty normal. He doesn’t eat much, but he can finish a bowl of rice every meal. He also drank the soup that was stewed for him every day.” Mrs.

Santos thought about it for a while, and smiled, “After returning to Aryadelle, I feel that his complexion is a little better.”

Avery: “That’s good. As long as there is no serious rejection later, his body will return to normal.”

“Is there no other way to control this rejection except taking medicine?” Mrs. Santos hoped so much that Eric could live in health like ordinary people until he grew old.

“It can only be controlled by taking medicine for the time being. Remember

not to stop the medicine casually. You must go to the hospital for reexamination on time. If all the indicators are normal later, the doctor will appropriately reduce the dosage of the medicine.” Avery consulted domestic doctors after returning to Aryadelle, “The situation I’m talking about is the best. Because after the drug is reduced, he can live like a normal person and have his own children.”

Mrs. Santos and Layla’s eyes lit up at Avery’s words.

Avery: “I’m talking about the best situation. It’s still too early for the best situation I said. But don’t worry, as long as you take good care of him, I believe he can do it.”

After chatting for a while, Layla brought her father and Mr. Santos pulled to the poker table.

It’s still early for dinner, and the content of the chat was basically settled, so they played cards to pass the time.

“Little sister, do you want to come and play?” Layla asked.

Chapter 2809

–Hazel shook her head without even thinking about it: “Sister, I don’t know how to play cards.”

After Hazel came on, Layla also sat down.

After playing for a while, Hazel basically learned it, so Elliot gave up the position to Robert.

“I’ll go and see what your mother is doing.” Elliot was afraid that Avery would be bored by herself, so he wanted to see what she was doing.”

Robert joked, “Dad, you don’t think it’s fun to play cards with us! Why don’t you call mom over to play.”

Elliot: “I’ll ask.”

After Elliot walked away, he didn't come back. He took Avery out for a walk.

The house where the two elders of the Santos family live was an old villa area, and the environment in the community was quite good.

"Honey, are you a little sad?" Avery glanced at him with a smile, "I guessed that Layla could convince Eric."

"It's okay." Elliot looked into the distance and spoke calmly, "Layla yearns for marriage. Even if there is no Eric, she will marry another man. Although I have a prejudice against Eric, it is undeniable that he is excellent in his field."

"This matter has come to an end now. From now on, we and Eric will be a family."

Elliot didn't answer, but he didn't raise any objections.

"Do you still remember that when Layla was 15 years old, she drew a picture?" Avery suddenly remembered the picture her daughter had drawn. Layla had painted many paintings, and Elliot had seen almost all of them, so he didn't remember which one Avery was talking about.

"She once painted a picture of a girl wearing a wedding dress in a church."

The reason why Avery remembered it was probably because Layla had fantasized about dreamy weddings.

Elliot had a little impression, "You asked your daughter who the girl in the painting was, and she said it was herself."

"Yes. You still remember!" Avery laughed, "Layla wanted a grand wedding. So let's help her prepare!"

Elliot: "Shouldn't you ask Layla first? What style does she want, and when will the wedding be? You have to decide first?"

Avery: "Then I'll discuss to her privately later. Let's see when she moves to Eric's house."

Elliot: "Yeah."

...

Nantah University.

After the list of intern hosts came out, the entire broadcasting and hosting department exploded.

A total of 18 people were selected, including four seniors, two juniors, one sophomore, and one freshman.

"Why are there freshmen and sophomores selected this year? I think in previous years, they were basically selected from the juniors, juniors and seniors!"

"Maybe they are better!" Someone mocked sourly, "The sophomore is also considered. We are a famous person in our department. She is indeed outstanding and beautiful. But the freshman... I remember that she has no strength at all besides being good-looking, right?"

"Hazel is really not good. I heard her talk. She has an accent."

"No wonder she doesn't like to talk! So it's because of her accent!"

"My God! She has an accent and can still get an internship in a TV station? Is the TV station run by her father?"

Chapter 2810

Chapter 2810—"If her father is so good, then what is she going to study! The TV station belongs to the country! It's not personal!" Someone mocked, "Besides, if the daughter of the TV station comes to our school, can we not know? "

"I'll look up the surname of the director of the TV station..." Another classmate was more serious and checked with his mobile phone, "The director's surname is not Foster hahaha! So she should have nothing to do

with the director.”

Then how did she get in? It's a beautiful vase with an accent, can it be broadcast after entering? Could it be that the TV station opened a dialect column? Haha!”

“Okay, please keep your voice down... She must have some tricks to get into the TV station for an internship, if you talk about her like this, if she hears it, be careful that you won't get into the TV station in the future!” Someone kindly advised.

“It's funny, there is more than one TV station in Avonsville! Besides the provincial TV station, the city TV station, and the county TV station below! Can Hazel's relationship cover the sky with just one hand? Even if her backstage relationship is truly that good, I'll be able to leave Avonsville!”

...

Xiomara listened to everyone's discussion, feeling mixed feelings in her heart.

At the beginning, Hazel didn't know about the internship at the TV station, so she told her herself. And the registration form was sent to her by himself.

At that time, Hazel's reaction was obviously very sincere, and she felt that she couldn't make it through.

Although Xiomara would not speak ill of Hazel behind her back, like other students, she felt that Hazel was not capable enough to be an intern anchor.

Xiomara took out her mobile phone and sent a message to Hazel, telling her about her selection as an intern anchor.

Xiomara didn't directly ask how she was selected, after all, it seemed a little bad to ask directly.

Hazel was a girl with a strong sense of boundaries. If Xiomara asked directly, Hazel might not reply.

After Xiomara sent the message, after a while, Hazel replied: [I see, thank you.]

Xiomara looked at her reply and was a little confused.

Hazel didn't say how she was selected, if Xiomara asked about it, she didn't know if she would tell.

Xiomara thought for a while, and asked politely: [Our classmates are talking about you, saying that you were selected because of your relationship. There are people who know that I know you and come to ask me what's going on, but I don't know how to answer.]

Xiomara edited the text and sent the message.

At this time, someone walked up to Xiomara: "Xiomara, don't you know Hazel? Do you know how she was selected?"

Xiomara shook her head: "I don't know. I have no personal contact with her."

"Oh, it seems that you two are really unfamiliar." The person who spoke lowered his voice, "I saw her get into a luxury car at the school gate a few days ago. It's a real luxury car... It seems to be a Rolls-Royce...that was the first time in my life that I saw such a luxury car at such a close distance."

"Are you sure you saw her get on a Rolls-Royce?" Xiomara was a little shocked, "Did you take a picture?"

"I didn't. But I'm sure I saw her get in that luxury car."

"Are you sure that the car you saw was a Rolls-Royce? I don't even know What is the logo of Rolls-Royce..." Xiomara didn't quite believe what her classmate said.

Hazel usually wore pretty plain clothes. Neither her school bag nor the clothes she wore had a logo from a well-known brand.

"I didn't pay attention at the time, but after I checked it on the Internet, I

thought it was a Rolls-Royce..." The student was a little agitated, "It's an extended car. Even if it's not a Rolls-Royce, it's definitely not cheap."

Xiomara: "Oh, you're not sure, so don't say that. Besides, even if Hazel's family has money."

"I didn't say that Hazel's family is rich. If Hazel's family is really rich, why hide it like this? She must have found a rich man and was taken care of by others."

This inference, in Xiomara's opinion, was too arbitrary, and if it leaked, it would be disastrous for Hazel.

Xiomara: "It's better not to talk about other people's private affairs. And don't talk about things without evidence."

Chapter 2811

"There are only eight places in the whole department, and she takes one...Of course everyone is not convinced! If she has the strength, let it be, but she obviously has no strength, and she still takes up other students's places, it's really shameless!" The classmate finished, walked away angrily.

Xiomara picked up the phone and saw Hazel's latest reply: [I will work hard.] It seemed that Hazel could be selected, it was really strange.

Hazel never mentioned how she was selected, which showed that she herself had a guilty conscience.

Xiomara thought that her aunt had taught Hazel extra lessons before, and that her aunt had also worked in a TV station before, so she might know the inside story.

So Xiomara sent a message to her aunt, asking her if she knew about it.

Because this was the first time that a TV station selected a fresher for an internship.

Her aunt replied quickly: [I don't know about this yet! If you hadn't told me, I

wouldn't have known she had been chosen. I asked my TV friends.]

After a while, her aunt sent another message: [I just asked my friend from the TV station, and my friend couldn't explain it clearly.]

Xiomara: [You can actually ask Hazel.]

Aunt: [She didn't tell me, so I still don't ask.]

Xiomara: [You can congratulate her! If she wants to say it, she can say it, if she doesn't want to say it, forget it. Our department is in trouble, the main reason is that you know her situation well, she has an accent, how dare she go to a TV station for an internship?]

Aunt: [She does have an accent, but it's not a serious problem. She is very willing to learn, but also very hard. And she's very smart, basically it's all right. I don't know what level she is now, but as long as she is willing to work hard, she will definitely have no problem entering a TV station in the future.]

Aunt's words made Xiomara feel less out of balance.

Also, in order to improve, Hazel could privately ask her aunt to make up lessons.

This showed that her family was either not short of money, or she was willing to invest in her own education.

Hazel didn't go to University that day.

Because the courses had been finished, there were still a few exams and the winter vacation would be held.

Today her sister was going to move to Eric's house, so Hazel asked for leave to help her sister move.

She said it was to help her sister move, but in fact it was to visit Eric's house.

She could play with her sister in the future once she knew where Eric's family lived.

Layla had a lot of luggage, so she directly called a professional moving company to move it.

After the moving company moved the luggage to the destination, it was also responsible for helping to put the luggage into categories.

Layla just stood by and made them work.

Hazel had been following her sister, watching the staff busy.

Two hours later, the house was cleaned up, and after Layla paid the staff, the staff left.

The house suddenly fell silent.

“Brother Eric’s house is so beautiful.” Hazel praised with a smile.

“Are you busy today? I see you have been looking at your phone just now.”

Layla asked.

“The list of internships was announced today, because I was the only freshman selected, so it caused a lot of discussion in the University.” Hazel thought that she could withstand this wave of pressure, but when she thought of the current treatment of her in the University Public opinion and mood were still affected.

“Don’t worry about what other people say. Isn’t the winter vacation coming soon? When you enter the TV station for an internship in the winter vacation, everyone will not say anything after seeing your performance. Your sister believes in you.” Layla persuaded.

Chapter 2812

The matter was a foregone conclusion, even if Hazel wanted to retreat, it was impossible.

Hazel nodded: “Ever since I promised Teacher Joly, I’ve thought that there will be such a situation.”

“If you are really bad, Teacher Joly will not let you go to the TV station for an internship right now. Only when others don’t understand Will gossip behind your back, even if others know you, they may gossip about you. Even if they know your identity, they will talk about you in private. You have to know, no matter what you do, no matter how well you do in the future, there will always be people who don’t like you.” Layla comforted, “The first step in learning to grow is to make yourself stronger inside.”

Hazel: “Sister, have you experienced this too?”

“Of course. I’m different from you. I grew up with many friends and most of them are ‘relationship households’. Because I am Elliot’s daughter, no matter what I do or how well I do, as long as I get the reputation I want, others will say that I rely on my father’s relationship.” Layla said this and she no longer had any feeling, “We don’t live for others, but for ourselves. Just be happy. Your classmates are just passers-by in your life. When you graduate from university, you will have no intersection with them. “

Hazel: “Well.”

“Actually, your classmates are the least important. When the time comes, you perform well in the internship and your teacher Joly recognizes you, which is the greatest affirmation of your ability.”

“Sister, you are right.” The pressure in Hazel’s heart eased a little, and she asked, “Sister, are you going to pick up Brother Eric now?”

“I’ll see when the nurse arrives.” Layla took out her phone, found the number of the nurse, and dialed, “Wait for the nurse to arrive, let’s go there together.”

Hazel nodded.

The nurse arrived shortly after Layla finished her call.

“Miss Tate, I’m sorry! My daughter sent me here. She has never been here

before. The navigation guide us to another gate of the community.” The nurse said. She was a middle-aged woman in her forties.

“It’s okay, I’ll take you to meet Eric’s parents first.” Layla finished speaking to the nurse and looked at Hazel, “You just stay here. If there are no accidents, we will be back soon.”

Hazel nodded.

“If you are sleepy, go to my room and sleep for a while.” Layla said, “Or you want to take a walk in the house, it’s okay, Eric usually lives here.”

Hazel: “Yes. Sister, you go and pick up Brother Eric!”

After Layla left, Hazel chatted with the nanny who came with her.

“Brother Eric’s house is quite beautiful.”

The nanny smiled and said, “The house he lives in is definitely not bad. The income of stars is very high, especially the income of top-tier ones like him, which is higher than that of many entrepreneurs. And he has been in the entertainment industry for so many years, his wealth is probably beyond our imagination.”

Hazel was stunned when she heard that.

The nanny continued, “Of course, this is also his ability. He is handsome and strong.”

“You said why didn’t my parents come over together? I thought they would come together!” Hazel was a little puzzled.

The nanny thought for a while and tried to analyze: “Hazel, you are still young, and you may not understand the feelings of your parents. When you have children in the future, you will know that every time you send your child away, it is very difficult for the parents.”

After carefully digesting the nanny’s words, Hazel nodded: “When my sister

and brother Eric get married, my parents will have to suffer again.”

“It should be better by then. Today, your sister has officially moved out of the house. She will live here if there are no accidents in the future.” The nanny smiled, and continued, “But your parents and your second brother are with you, so you don’t have to worry.”

“My second brother and I have also moved out, aren’t mom and dad particularly lonely?” Hazel murmured.

Nanny: “Sure! But they’ll be happier if you all have a good home.”

Hazel nodded and whispered, “Actually, I don’t want to leave my parents.”

“Hazel, you are right to think so. If you want to live comfortably for the rest of your life, you should stay with your parents. It’s better.” The nanny sincerely advised her, “Your parents are both rich and love you. In this world, there is no better destination than you staying with your parents.”

Chapter 2813

Hazel only responded slightly.

“Haha, maybe when you meet someone you like in the future, you will think differently. But we will talk about it later. You are about to go to a TV station for an internship, and I am really proud of you.” The nanny’s words made Hazel calm and her mood fluctuated a little more.

But she was not as nervous and depressed as before, and her sister’s enlightenment was helpful.

About two hours later, Layla came back with Eric.

Hazel assisted in the kitchen while the nanny prepared meals.

After Layla helped Eric to sit on the sofa, she called Hazel out of the kitchen.

“Little sister, do you want to go to the studio to try out what it’s like to be an anchor?” Layla asked, “Eric has someone he knows in another TV station,

and when their studio is free, someone can show you to them...”

Without even thinking about it, Hazel immediately shook her head: “Teacher Joly said that he will let me familiarize myself with the working environment in advance. I don’t need to bother my brother-in-law.”

As soon as the word ‘brother-in-law’ came out, the atmosphere froze up.

Layla wanted to laugh, but held back.

Eric’s face turned red, probably because he didn’t expect Hazel to change her words immediately.

“Hazel, your sister and I...” After Eric slowed down, he wanted to explain.

“I know you and my sister won’t get married for the time being. But my sister has moved to your house. As long as you don’t have any accidents in the future, you will definitely marry my sister!” Hazel interrupted Eric and added, “It doesn’t matter if I call you brother-in-law now.”

From the moment Eric gave Layla the keys to the house, he was doomed to be passive in the future.

“You really don’t need to go to the TV station to practice in advance?” Eric changed the subject.

Hazel insisted on shaking her head: “Thank you, brother-in-law, but there is really no need. Teacher Joly said that more training is the same. I will do what other interns do. I believe I will not be much worse than them.”

Two calls of brother-in-law successfully made Eric blush hot.

“So inappropriate?” Layla teased Eric, “When Robert calls your brother-in-law together, don’t you want to find a hole to drill?”

Hazel smiled and stood up, wanting to pour a glass of water for Eric:

“Brother-in-law, which glass is yours? Let me pour you a glass of water!”

“Let me pour it for him!” Layla’s face was also slightly red.

On the way back to pick Eric, Layla took the initiative to tell him about Hazel's upcoming internship.

The reason Layla said this was to distract Eric's attention.

Unexpectedly, after hearing this, Eric wanted to help Hazel.

Although Hazel did not accept Eric's kindness, Layla felt that the familiar Eric was coming back soon.

In the evening, Robert came over to have dinner, and took Hazel home by the way.

On the way back after eating, Robert asked Hazel: "Little sister, did you find that there seems to be no barrier between our sister and Brother Eric?"

Hazel: "Then did you notice that I called Brother Eric my brother-in-law?"

Robert: "..."

Chapter 2814

Brother Eric agreed?" Robert really noticed this.

"He didn't consent, but he also didn't object. Already, my sister has moved in with him. They appear to be together to outsiders even though they don't share a room." Hazel chuckled as she said, "Brother Eric has actually always liked my sister. My sister showed me Brother Eric's iPad, which was crammed with my sister's pictures and videos."

Robert was shocked: "Brother Eric hides so deeply! I had no idea he had such feelings for my sister."

"Our sister is beautiful, talented, and smart, how normal it is for Brother Eric to like her! If I were a man, I would like her too." Hazel boasted bluntly, "I-I think my sister is much prettier than me."

"You don't have to belittle yourself just to praise your sister." Robert glanced

at her, "You don't have any make-up or dress up. If you put on a little makeup and dress up, you are no worse than our sister."

Hazel: "Anyway, I think my sister is more beautiful than me."

"All right, my sister is beautiful." Robert didn't argue with Hazel, "Little sister, I'm going on vacation soon, you go to work during winter vacation, I'll pick you up!"

Hazel didn't even think about it, so she refused: "I received notice of my show at 11:00 p.m., despite Teacher Joly telling me it begins at 3:00 a.m. I don't want you to deliver me because it's too late. Just hand it off to the driver."

"At night I'm still up at 11:00 p.m.!" Robert wanted to send Hazel to work in person, "I'll take you to work and then come back. After you download the broadcast, the driver will pick you up."

"Second brother, why do you have to send me? I don't want to bother you."

Hazel asked, "Don't you want to do something on your own during the winter vacation? Didn't you say you want to work at Dad's company?"

Robert: "Even if I work, I still spend the evenings at home! Dad won't arrange important jobs for me because I'm still young. Simply send you to work, please. There isn't any cause. I just want to be polite to you because my sister is moving out and my older brother isn't here."

What Robert said made Hazel feel a little sad suddenly.

Hazel: "Brother, do you think that the two of us will move out from home in the future?"

Robert shook his head: "I think that if you find someone you like in the future, you will also marry. Then I will be alone with my parents."

Hazel couldn't help laughing after hearing what Robert said, "Brother, won't you move out after you get married?"

Robert shook his head again: "Why move out? Our house is so big, I will live at home."

Hazel: "Today, however, a lot of people get married, move out, and don't want to live with their elderly parents."

"If my future wife doesn't want to live with me in our house, then I won't get married! Little sister, don't use the old man to describe Dad Mom, they are still very young in my heart." Robert also raised the corners of his lips, "I never thought about leaving them. Even if I wanted to work with my eldest brother, I didn't plan to stay with my eldest brother for the rest of my life."

After listening to Robert's words, Hazel breathed a sigh of relief.

Hazel: "Brother, I'm just like you. I also like to stay with my parents."

"That is satisfactory. If the future husband you find is not so powerful, you are welcome to bring him to live with us. Certainly, parents will not dislike it."

Hazel casually agreed: "Okay!"

She looked out of the car window.

There was a cold wind blowing outside the window, the shadows of the trees were swaying under the street lamps, and there were no pedestrians on the road.

The whole city was lit with neon lights, but the streets were indescribably deserted.

When the siblings returned home, Avery immediately asked, "Hazel, is your sister angry?"

"Why is she angry? My sister is fine! She is very happy today." Hazel replied truthfully

Chapter 2815

Avery: "Your father is in a mood today and refuses to help your sister move. I want to watch your father at home..." Avery expressed her worries, "So I am afraid that your sister will think wildly."

Hazel: "No. Mom, sister is not such a stingy person. You can promise her to be with my brother-in-law, she is already very satisfied."

"Have you changed the name Brother to brother-in-law?" Avery said and smiled.

Hazel: "They're all living together. It will be a matter of time before I call him brother-in-law! Anyway, he didn't object."

"Hahaha, it doesn't matter. Your sister has already recognized him." Avery breathed a sigh of relief, "Your teacher Joly came here this afternoon for a while. He said he came by the way. He asked you to contact him when you are free, and he will take you to the stage to familiarize yourself with the environment."

Hazel nodded her head: "Okay, I'll get ready for the exam next. Only after the exam will I be free."

Avery: "Then you should send him a message and make it clear." Avery took Hazel and sat down on the sofa, "Teacher Joly said that among the eight interns that have been selected this time, you are the youngest. As a freshman, many people are discussing in private. He asks you to stand up to this wave of pressure and prove your ability with practical actions. After your ability improves, no one will say anything."

Hazel nodded: " Mom, I will work hard."

"I know you are working hard. Teacher Joly said that you are very hardworking. You should also pay attention to regulating your emotions and don't put too much pressure on yourself. Besides, even if this internship doesn't go well, it doesn't count. Your life has just begun, and you may not be a host for the rest of your life." Avery said in relief.

Hazel: "Mom, I know. But I want to do well."

Hazel had a high sense of worth. Everyone was now bringing up her. She believed that if she didn't perform well in this internship, she wouldn't be able to stand on her own two feet in university in the future.

Avery: "Well, it's a bit late, let's take a shower and rest!"

"Okay. Mom, I'm going to work on the first day, and my second brother will send me there. I have already agreed with him." When Hazel was about to go back to her room, she remembered this, "A sophomore in our university

Senior sister has also been selected. Her show is ahead of me."

Hazel was afraid that her parents would send her there together, and everyone would recognize her parents by then.

Avery: "Okay! Then your father and I will watch your show at home."

Hazel didn't want her parents to stay up late to watch her show, but she knew she couldn't stop it.

The next day.

Hazel went back to university to take the final exam.

After the exam, a classmate wanted to talk to her, but before the classmate could speak, the professional teacher came to her first.

Her professional teacher didn't know that she signed up for an internship as an anchor, nor did she know how she was selected.

So now she came to find Hazel to find out the situation.

Hazel put her bag on her back and followed the teacher to leave.

The professional teacher: "Hazel, I'm really surprised that you can be selected as an intern anchor. Can you tell me what happened? Don't worry, I won't tell anyone else."

Hazel couldn't say it was Hector Joly who gave her a chance, so she could only avoid talking about it: "You will see my performance when the time comes! I will try not to embarrass you."

The professional teacher laughed: "Actually, I see your progress. There is a big difference between talking now and when you first entered school. You usually work hard on training!"

Hazel nodded.

"Very good. Since you have this internship opportunity, you must cherish it. Maybe you will be one of my most proud students in the future." The professional teacher patted her on the shoulder, "You have an exam this afternoon, I won't waste your time."

"Thank you teacher." After Hazel thanked her, she planned to go back to her residence to review.

Chapter 2816

Otherwise, if Hazel returned to class, she would undoubtedly find herself surrounded by classmates who would want to talk to her about the internship. When she was about to walk to the university gate, someone called her name from behind.

It's Xiomara.

Hazel stopped and waited for Xiomara to run over.

Xiomara: "Hazel, how did you do in the morning exam? We have the same exam room in the afternoon. Let's have dinner together!"

Hazel: "I'm going to order takeaway."

"Oh, are you going home?" Xiomara was stunned. After a while she said, "I thought you were planning to go out to eat, and you would be with me!"

After Xiomara said this, Hazel was a little embarrassed: "Then let's go out to eat together!"

Xiomara: "Haha, let me treat you. Don't worry, I won't ask you about the internship. Because I asked my aunt."

Xiomara's words made Hazel's face even redder.

Hazel: "What did your aunt say?"

"My aunt asked the acquaintances at the TV station, but others couldn't explain clearly. Later, someone told my aunt that the selection of interns was done according to the normal process, saying Your recording works are excellent." Xiomara let go of her doubts about Hazel, "Although others didn't show your works to my aunt, but my aunt said that she believes you are great now, and I believe you too."

Hazel: "Xiomara, thank you! Actually, I'm still a long way from being great, but I'll try my best to catch up with my predecessors."

Hazel and Xiomara came to a restaurant, and after they sat down, Hazel picked up the menu and handed it to Xiomara and said: "Let me treat you to this meal!"

Xiomara: "Haha, you can also please. After all, you are paid for your internship."

"Is the internship paid for?" Hazel didn't know that the internship was paid. She thought that the TV station could give students the opportunity to practice, and the students would benefit more, similar to hospital interns, who also had no salary.

"Is there no salary for the internship?" Xiomara was stunned, "I don't know, but I think if you go to work, if the other party doesn't pay you, it won't make sense?"

Hazel: "I haven't signed the internship contract yet, I don't know Is there any money for internships? But I read a news article before, saying that interns in hospitals have no money during their internships."

Xiomara: "Oh...hospitals are special, but TV station internships must be paid.

I heard that if you perform well during the internship, you can directly enter the TV station after graduation. Hazel, do you want to become the official host of the city station?"

Hazel thought for a while, then nodded.

At least she liked this line of work now, and wanted to be an excellent host.

Xiomara: "You want to be very big, I don't know if you can do it. My dream is also to become a host of the TV station." Xiomara looked at the menu, ordered the dish she wanted, and handed the menu to Hazel.

Hazel: "Xiomara, don't be depressed. You are so good, you must be fine. If I can stay in city station in the future, I will recommend you when they choose interns."

Most likely because Xiomara just expressed her trust in her, allowing her to drop her barriers against others. In fact, her parents didn't stop her from making friends at university.

"Then I'm going to hug your thigh well." Xiomara smiled brightly and was very happy, "Don't worry about what those people in university talk about you."

Hazel: "Hahaha!"

After the three-day exam, Hazel dared not stop, Contact Teacher Joly immediately.

"You have a good rest tonight, and you come to find me tomorrow. After the exam, relax and don't be too nervous." Hector's voice was very soft, which greatly relieved Hazel's nervousness.

Hazel: "Teacher Joly, have the other interns started working?"

Teacher Joly: "The junior and senior students have already started working. The sophomore is the same as you and finished the exam today. When the time comes, your programs will be next to each other. She is From 2:00 to

2:50, you are from 3:00 to 3:30.”

Hazel replied, “Okay.”

Chapter 2817

“Do you know why 3 o'clock was arranged for you?” Teacher Joly asked.

“The program at 3 o'clock is half an hour. I'm a newcomer, I don't have any experience, and my foundation is not as solid as that of a sophomore. Maybe a half-hour program is already difficult for me.” Hazel said her own view.

Hector didn't expect her to be so clear.

Hector: “I really think so. If you can broadcast the half-hour program well, it will be very good for you at this stage.”

Hazel: “Teacher Joly, I will work hard.”

“By the way, you'll come the TV station tomorrow. If your parents send you here, that's fine, but they shouldn't accompany you. I am aware of your low key demeanour. You should maintain a low profile while you're learning. If not, there will be many voices after your identity is revealed and things start to affect to you.”

Hazel: “You're right. I won't let my parents send me off.”

Hector: “Then we'll see you tomorrow.”

Hazel: “Okay, see you tomorrow.”

The next day, 10 o'clock in the morning.

Hazel took a taxi to city station alone.

After she went to the front desk to verify her identity, she took the elevator to the 12th floor according to the guidance of the front desk.

The 12th floor was the broadcasting hall.

Hazel came out of the elevator and shivered nervously.

She found Studio 6 according to the detailed information sent to her by

Hector.

Hector was standing inside at the moment.

Seeing Hazel coming, Hector immediately waved to Hazel and let her in.

Hazel immediately went to Hector's side.

Hazel met her sophomore senior.

At this moment, the senior was sitting in the chair of the host and broadcasting.

The senior was dressed in a suit, her hair pulled back into a ponytail, and her features were uncomplicated. Her voice was relaxed, she had a dignified expression on her face, and she appeared composed and professional as she stared at the teleprompter in front of her.

After the senior finished broadcasting, Hector put forward some suggestions for her trial broadcast just now, and then asked the senior sister to sign the internship contract with the staff.

Senior sister: "Teacher Joly, can I come and watch the trial broadcast of my university girl later?"

"Yes!" Hector nodded.

Senior sister looked at Hazel, smiled and said, "Hello, Hazel! I am your senior, you can call me Sloane or Ms. Sloane."

"Hello, Miss Sloane, you just played really well I was fascinated by it." Hazel boasted.

"Hahaha! You are so sweet. Teacher Joly pointed out a lot of problems to me just now. I still have to work hard. I will come and watch your pilot after I sign the contract!" After Sloane finished speaking, she followed the staff out up.

After they went out, Hazel looked at Hector: "Teacher Joly, I think Miss Sloane's broadcasting is really good."

"Her broadcasting was indeed good. But you are not bad." Hector boasted,

"Come here and read the script first! I'll give you half an hour, is that

enough?”

Hazel followed Hector to the studio and picked up the script on the table.

It's exactly the same as what her senior sister broadcast just now.

Hazel: “The manuscript is not too long, it shouldn't take half an hour.”

“Although there is a teleprompter, I hope you can read the press release by heart and even memorize it.” Hector asked Hazel, “When you come to work officially, Try to come in advance to read the manuscript and prepare.”

Chapter 2818

Even if Hector didn't say it, Hazel would do it.

“Come here, I'll teach you the shorthand method.” Hector took out a pen from his jacket pocket, pointed at the manuscript, and began to teach Hazel, “First memorize the important nouns and numerals in the manuscript, and then memorize the key words. For words that are difficult to pronounce or are difficult to remember, focus on practicing more...”

In fact, Hazel knew what Hector said.

Hector gave her some information before, and it was written on the information.

“There is one more important thing that you have to remember it that is our image in front of the camera. Our image is determined by our hairstyle, clothing and facial expressions. Facing the camera, we must relax. My first way to relieve tension, Just think of the camera as your best friend.”

Hazel benefited a lot and nodded quickly.

“You recite the manuscript! You can call me after you recite it, or you can find a staff member.” Hector smiled, said, “As long as you perform normally, you will not be worse than your senior sister.”

Hazel nodded with a smile: “ Okay. Go get busy!”

After Hector left, Hazel began to memorize the manuscript.

When Hector came out, Sloane had already signed the contract and walked towards Studio 6.

“Teacher Joly, I’ve signed the contract.” Sloane took the initiative to greet Hector.

Hector asked, “Is there any problem with the contract?”

“No.” Sloane walked up to Hector and said enthusiastically and gratefully, “Teacher Joly, thank you for choosing me. I will definitely work hard and try not to let you down.”

Hector said: “I am not alone in the selection work. People will decide it. You are good enough to be selected. You don’t have to thank anyone. Of course, it’s right to work hard.”

“Teacher Joly, is my performance just now really not good enough?” Sloane felt a little uneasy, “It won’t make me feel particularly uncomfortable if I can’t compare with seniors and seniors who are not as good as Hazel. I will suspect that I have been studying for nothing in the past two years.”

Sloane didn’t know that Hector was Hazel’s tutor, so she spoke her mind without so many scruples in front of Hector.

“Her current strength should not be as good as yours.” Hector comforted, “but the psychology of comparison is bad. It’s not that you can’t compare, but you shouldn’t compare with your colleagues. It’s more important to do things than to be a person.”

Sloane said: “Teacher Joly, I’m just very nervous...I’m afraid that after my internship this year, you don’t want me...”

The TV station would talk to students who signed the contract to extend the internship period if they were excellent students and would stay. However,

some individuals were dropped after the internship period. Because there were so many TV stations, some people had to leave.

Hector: "Don't think too much. Thinking so much will make you work hard. We gave you this opportunity to let you study hard and perform well. You just work hard, even if you can't stay in our station in the future. Here, you will also make a difference on other platforms."

Hector's words made Sloane's mood drop to the bottom.

It seemed that the possibility of her being able to stay was really low.

Sloane: "Thank you, Teacher Joly. I have benefited a lot from listening to your words. Go get busy! I'll go and see Hazel."

"She's reciting manuscripts, so don't disturb her right now." Hector said, "You can take a stroll first and come back in a quarter of an hour."

Sloane was stunned for a moment, then nodded.

After Hector left, Sloane went to the door of Studio 6 and took a look.

Hazel sat where she had been sitting just now, reciting a manuscript.

A staff member sat in a chair to one side and played with his phone.

It was very quiet inside, and Sloane could vaguely hear the voice of Hazel reading the manuscript.

Sloane didn't know why, but she always felt that Hector treated Hazel better.

But after thinking about it carefully, she felt that Hector had no obvious difference between Hazel and herself.

A quarter of an hour later, Sloane returned to Studio 6.

Hazel was no longer memorizing the manuscript, she was chatting with the staff, it should be the staff telling her some precautions.

Before Sloane started the trial broadcast, the staff member also explained a lot to her.

Sloane realized that Hazel was ready, so she walked in.

Chapter 2819

After a while, Hector also walked over.

When Hazel saw Hector coming in, she immediately smiled and gestured OK.

Hector nodded slightly, but did not speak.

After Hazel put it on, Hector's voice came from the earphone, "Hi Hazel, listen to my countdown, five, four, three, two, one, start..."

The content of the manuscript on Hazel's desktop had appeared on the front teleprompter, and the teleprompter and the shots were together.

Hazel only needed to look at the camera in front of her and read out the script in the teleprompter accurately.

"Hello, viewers, today is January 13th, Tuesday. Welcome to 'News Thirty'....."

The trial broadcast was only ten minutes long.

The draft of the trial broadcast was relatively simple, and the main purpose of this trial broadcast was to let them familiarize themselves with the working environment.

For Hazel, the significance of this trial broadcast was greater than that of Sloane.

Because Sloane was already a sophomore, there was a studio for students to train in the university.

Ten minutes later, Hector's voice came from Hazel's ear: "It's over. You did a good job!"

Hazel breathed a sigh of relief inwardly.

She took off her ears and returned them to the staff.

Sloane asked Hector: "Teacher Joly, what do you think of Hazel's broadcast

just now?”

Because Hector commented on Sloane at that time, pointing out Sloane’s shortcomings, which made Sloane not very happy.

Sloane felt that what she had done was pretty good. After all, she was an intern anchor, not a professional.

Hector thought for a while, and then replied: “The problem is the same as yours. She’s a little nervous. The voice is not fully opened.”

After hearing Hector’s words, Sloane was relieved.

In fact, she felt that Hazel’s broadcast just now was not bad, but Hector’s evaluation made her a little dazed.

What kind of standard must be achieved to satisfy Hector?

After Hazel returned the ear, she walked over quickly.

Hazel: “Teacher Joly, can I sign the contract?”

Hector smiled and said, “Aren’t you going to ask for my evaluation?”

“I heard it just now. You said that I was a little nervous like Miss Sloane, and my voice was not fully opened.” Hazel was in a good mood, “I will try my best not to let others see that I am nervous next time.”

“Haha, come with me.” Hector took Hazel into the studio.

Sloane looked at the back of the two of them leaving, feeling a little jealous.

Hector actually took Hazel to sign the contract in person. It seemed that

Hector really liked Hazel a little bit more.

Was it because Hazel was more beautiful than Sloane?

Sloane came out of the studio, took out her mobile phone, and complained in her friend group: [That Hazel Foster was usually so lonely and cold in university, but she seemed to be a completely different person on the TV station! When she saw Director Joly, she wished she could post it all over. I

suspect that she had already opened up the relationship with Director Joly.]

Friend 1: [This girl is disgusting! When the photos of her with foreigners were circulated before, I guessed that she was a hot guy who would do anything for her superiority.]

Friend 2: [Sloane, how is her broadcast? Did you hear that? Didn't she say that she has a very strong accent? Will the TV station really want people of this level? Even if the relationship is hard, can't you force it? The audience is not stupid!]

Sloane fell silent while watching the messages from her friend.

In all fairness, Hazel's trial broadcast just now was quite good.

No matter in terms of spoken language or manners, Sloane couldn't find any problems.

She said just now that Hazel opened up Hector's relationship because of jealousy.

Chapter 2820

Hector took Hazel to the conference room.

Hazel's contract was on the conference table in the conference room.

Hazel: "Teacher Joly, have everyone else signed the contract?"

Hector nodded, "Yes. Everyone else has already started working."

Hazel picked up the contract and looked at it.

"I sent it to your father to read." Hector handed her the pen, "Just sign it."

Hazel took the pen, but insisted on reading the contract: "This is the first time I have signed the contract. I got a work-related contract, so I was very excited and wanted to see what was written in it."

Hazel used to be a nanny for the Hogan family and received payment, but there was no employment contract.

Hector: "What are your plans in the future? Do you want to develop in this

industry for a long time?”

Hazel signed her name on the contract, and then replied: “Teacher Joly, I don’t want to lie to you, I didn’t go that far Career planning. I only know that I want to be a host now. As for whether my thoughts will change after graduation, I can’t say clearly now.”

Hector chuckled: “I can understand. Your family strongly opposes you becoming a host in the future!”

Hazel shook her head: “It has nothing to do with my family.” After a pause, she said, “It can’t be said that it doesn’t matter at all, they respect my ideas more, so I can choose what I want.”

“You are very happy.” Hector said, “I will send you the video of your trial broadcast just now. You can show it to your parents.”

Hazel: “Thank you, Teacher Joly.”

“You’re welcome .By the way, that senior of yours, you’d better not get too close to her.” Hector reminded her in a low voice, “She’s actually pretty good, that’s...”

Hector was deliberating use words.

“Teacher Joly, I understand what you mean. In fact, I can tell whether I get along with someone or not. I can feel it when I meet her.” Hazel smiled and reassured him, “Thank you today, you can go to your work, if you don’t
What’s the matter with me, then I’ll leave first.”

Hector: “You’re on winter vacation now, so you shouldn’t have anything else to do? If you’re not in a hurry to go back, you can watch the broadcasts of other seniors. I can take you to the director’s room.”

Hector’s words made Hazel excited immediately.

Hazel: “Teacher Joly, is it really okay? Will I affect other people’s work?”

“It won’t affect you if you don’t speak. But if they take the initiative to chat with

you, it will be fine.” Hector took Hazel and headed to the studio after picking up the contract from the table.

“Has my senior gone?” When Hazel passed by Studio No. 6, she found that there was no one there.

“Maybe! Don’t worry about others, just do your own thing.” When Hector took Hazel to the studio, Sloane came out from the bathroom next to him.

When she saw Hector bring Hazel into the director’s room, she wanted to call them to stop, but she was too shocked, she forgot to speak.

Hazel really hugged Hector’s thigh.

This Hazel was really capable!

At noon, Robert drove to the TV station to pick up Hazel.

Hazel came out of the building and saw Robert’s car at a glance.

Hazel opened the door of the passenger seat and got in the car.

Hazel: “Brother, have you eaten yet?”

Robert chuckled softly, “I should be the one asking you this question, right?”

“I’ve eaten. I ate it in the canteen of the TV station. Brother, the canteen here is making very delicious food.” Hazel boasted.

Chapter 2821

Robert asked: “Which one is more delicious? TV station or Dad’s company cafeteria?”

“It’s equally delicious. Not only delicious, but also cheap.” Hazel ate a total of more than \$10 at noon today. Of course, it was the meal card that Hector swiped.

“Companies like this are subsidized by the canteen, otherwise who will do the business at a loss. It is equivalent to the benefits for the employees!

Otherwise, eating out by yourself is very expensive.” Robert said, “How about

your trial broadcast today?”

“It went well. It’s easier than I imagined.” Hazel took out her contract from her bag, “I’ve signed the contract. From now on, I’ll be an intern anchor! Have you eaten, brother? Let me treat you to dinner!”

“Hahaha, okay! But at night! Parents are waiting for you to go back to eat at home right now!” Robert joked, “You had a trial broadcast today. Dad was very nervous and didn’t go to the company and stayed at home all the time, waiting for you to go back. But you never went back, so he asked me to pick you up.”

“Dad asked you to pick me up?” Hazel was a little surprised.

Hazel: “Yes!”

“Didn’t Teacher Joly send my trial video to Dad?” Hazel turned on her phone and found the video Teacher Joly sent her.

“No! I didn’t see your trial video when I went out!” Robert pulled over to watch his sister’s trial video.

After Hazel sent the video to the family group, she handed the phone to Hazel.

Robert took Hazel’s cell phone, clicked on the video, and concentrated on watching it.

Ten minutes later, Robert gave Hazel a thumbs up: “Little sister, you look really professional. You broadcast really well. Not only are you beautiful, but you broadcast so well... You are amazing!”

Hazel blushed because of Robert’s exaggerated praise: “Brother, I watched my senior’s trial broadcast, and she broadcast it very well. The students who can enter the TV station for internship are very good.”

“Are others good or not? I can’t see it, I only see that you are great.” Robert returned the phone to Hazel, restarted the engine, and drove towards home.

Foster family.

Elliot and Avery each took their mobile phones to watch the video posted by Hazel in the family group.

After watching the video, the two looked at each other with a tacit understanding.

“Our daughter looks like that.” Elliot was very surprised by Hazel’s performance.

“What does it mean to be quite like that? Our daughter is now a fully qualified host.” Avery was proud of Hazel, “It took her only half a year to reach such a height, she is really amazing. “

Elliot nodded, agreeing: “My daughter is like you, she is smart, and she can understand a little bit.”

Avery was delighted to hear Elliot’s words, but said modestly: “It’s all the result of my daughter’s own hard work. It’s a pity that she doesn’t let us go to the TV station to watch her broadcast. Otherwise, I really want to watch it live.”

“Since our daughter won’t let us, we won’t go.” Elliot listened to Avery as well as Hazel.

Chapter 2822

“Did you see the video your sister posted in the group just now?” Avery asked.

“I didn’t see it. I was in a meeting just now!” While speaking, Layla minimized the call and clicked on the family group.

“She went to the TV station for a trial broadcast today, and the broadcast is very good, very good.” Avery boasted.

“I knew she could do it.” Layla was happy for her sister, “I’ll go back after I get

off work.”

“Yes!” Avery felt better, “Don’t be too tired from work, you should Pay attention to the balance between work and rest.”

“Got it! I’ll talk about it when I get back. I’m going to eat first.” Layla finished speaking and hung up the phone.

She clicked on the video posted by Hazel in the group, and after watching the video, she immediately sent a thumbs up emoji in the group.

Then she sent another one: [Our little sister is so powerful, won’t the big brother send a red envelope?] [@Hayden]

At this point, Bridgedale was late at night.

Hayden was a late-night party.

Layla thought that Hayden was most likely still awake at this point.

Sure enough, after a while, Hayden sent a red envelope in the group.

Avery asked: [Hayden, why haven’t you slept yet?]

Hayden: [I’m going to sleep. I fell asleep after watching my sister’s video.]

Robert took Hazel home. After the car stopped, the siblings strode into the house.

Avery put down her phone and immediately greeted Hazel with a smile.

Avery: “Hazel, were you nervous during the trial broadcast today? You performed really well! I can’t tell you were nervous at all!”

“I’m still a little nervous. Teacher Joly said I’m not relaxed enough.” Hazel took the contract out of her bag with a smile and handed it to Avery, “Mom, let me show you my contract.”

Avery took the contract and said: “Hector sent a soft copy of the contract to your father to have a look.”

“The contract is very important, and you can’t sign it randomly.” Hazel had a

different identity now, so she didn't want to involve her family in anything.

"It's great that you have this vigilance." Avery praised Hazel, "Mom really thinks you're smart, well-behaved and sensible."

Hazel: "Mom, these are basic common sense, I'm ashamed of you boasting so much."

Robert said, "Little sister, you are really great. Many wealthy daughters have no brains. People who stay in a comfortable environment for a long time will lack a correct understanding of the real society. You have to stay sober at all times, so that you won't be cheated."

Hazel nodded: "Have you eaten yet, Mom? I ate it in the cafeteria, so go eat some!"

"Haha, have you integrated into the environment over there so quickly?"

Avery read Hazel's contract and handed it to Elliot.

"Teacher Joly took me with him, and everyone else treated me very well."

When Hazel said this, she thought of the Teacher Joly, "When I was broadcasting, he encouraged me. After I finished the broadcast, he even praised me. "

Avery: "You are so well-behaved and sensible, everyone must like you."

After Avery said this, Hazel naturally thought of her senior sister.

She wanted to say that not everyone likes me, but she was afraid that her parents would worry if she said it, so she held back.

When her mom and dad were eating, Hazel sat next to her dad and drank a bowl of soup.

After lunch, Hazel went back to her room to rest.

She got up early today because she was going to be on trial today, so she fell asleep very late last night.

Her heartstrings were tensed all morning and didn't let up until the broadcast was over.

After drinking a bowl of hot soup right now, she felt drowsy immediately.

After entering her room, she went to the bathroom to remove her make-up.

She put on light makeup this morning.

In fact, she didn't know how to make up. She just put on a foundation, traced her eyebrows a little, and then put on a lighter color lipstick, and her complexion immediately improved.

Chapter 2823

After Hazel removed the makeup on her face with cleansing oil, she took a mask from the drawer with great interest and applied it to her face.

She came out of the bathroom and checked the time on her phone.

Then she lazily sat down on the small sofa and started playing with her mobile phone.

Xiomara sent her a message, asking her how the trial broadcast was going today.

Hazel replied immediately: [It went well, the contract has been signed.]

Xiomara: [Hazel, you are too powerful. When does your show start? I will watch your live broadcast when the time comes.]

Hazel: [It starts at 3:00 a.m. the day after tomorrow.]

Xiomara: [Alright, then I will definitely do a live broadcast.]

Hazel: [I just learned today that not all programs will be rebroadcasted. Like the programs of our interns, rebroadcasts are not arranged.]

Xiomara: [Hahaha, it's okay. Newbies go through this process. When the time comes, ask the staff to copy out the video of your program and keep it for yourself.]

Hazel: [Yes.]

Xiomara: [By the way, did you see the sophomore senior today?]

Hazel: [I see. She went ahead of me. When I went to the TV station, she happened to be doing a test run.]

Xiomara: [How is she broadcasting?]

Hazel: [Very good. She is also very beautiful.]

Xiomara: [Hazel, I have never heard you speak ill of anyone. You always praise others, you are too kind.]

Hazel: [What I said is the truth. She is really beautiful.]

Xiomara: [I have seen her photos, she is indeed very beautiful in the photos, but I heard that she speaks ill of you behind your back.]

Hazel: [Since it was said behind my back, it doesn't matter. Although my programs with her are next to each other, there will be no intersection.]

Hazel just wanted to do her job well and didn't want to bother with other things. She didn't want to waste energy on things that didn't make sense.

Xiomara: [Well, she is not the only one who speaks ill of you in university. When your show is broadcast, and everyone sees your strength, they will naturally shut up.]

Hazel smiled and went over.

15 minutes later, Hazel got up from the sofa and went to wash her face.

The sky changed during the afternoon. There were dark clouds and thunder and lightning.

Hazel was awakened by the thunder, opened her eyes and looked at the dark sky outside the window, and couldn't believe that she had slept through the night.

She picked up her mobile phone and was relieved when she saw that the

time was only 4 o'clock in the afternoon.

She lifted the quilt and came out of the room with her mobile phone.

The living room on the first floor was brightly lit. Avery was trimming the flowers on the ground, while Elliot was peeling an apple with a fruit knife. Robert sat on the sofa next to Elliot, holding a document in his hand, and read it carefully.

After Hazel came down from upstairs, she went to her mother first.

Hazel: "Mom, did you buy these flowers?"

"No, they are from the backyard. It was getting dark and it was going to rain, so I picked the flowers back to the house."

Avery liked flowers and plants. When she retired, she liked to mess around with them.

Fresh seasonal flowers were placed in the basement of the house all year round.

"Have you slept well?" Elliot handed the peeled apple to Hazel, "It's raining so heavily outside, let's eat at home tonight!"

Hazel took the apple and nodded, "Okay!"

Hazel took a bite of the apple, walked to Robert's side to see what he was looking at, he was so serious.

Hazel: "Brother, what are you looking at?"

Chapter 2824

Robert heard Hazel's voice, and immediately handed the document in his hand to her.

Robert: "Dad asked me to read it."

"Oh..." Seeing the title of the document, Hazel immediately lost interest in gossip, "Go ahead and read it! I won't bother you anymore."

Robert took back the document, dumbfounded, and then glanced out the window.

Robert: "It's raining so much, will my sister come over later?"

"Is my sister coming?" Hazel was a little surprised.

"My sister told my mother to come over for dinner tonight." Robert replied, "It should be to praise you in person!"

The corners of Hazel's mouth immediately turned up, her mood soaring uncontrollably. But she looked at the bad weather outside and was a little worried: "Is it dangerous to drive in this weather?"

"It's okay for experienced driver, like me. But my sister doesn't drive as much as I do." Robert praised himself, "Little girl, when you are free, I will teach you how to drive."

"Okay!" Hazel agreed without hesitation.

About half an hour later, Layla came back.

The weather suddenly changed in the afternoon, so Layla finished work early. Because of the weather, she dared not drive too fast.

If she didn't get off work early, it would be very late when she returned to Eric's side.

"Little sister, I bought you a gift." Layla held a gift box in her hand.

Hazel immediately walked up to her sister and took the gift: "Thank you sister. Are you not wet?"

"I have an umbrella." Layla changed her shoes, took Hazel's hand and walked towards the living room, said, "Watching your trial broadcast, it feels like you've become an adult all of a sudden."

"Because the clothes I wear are more mature. The staff lent me a suit jacket."

Hazel smiled shyly, "Sister, what gift did you give me?"

“Open it and have a look.” Layla said. At that time, seeing Hazel in a suit, she felt that Hazel would look better if she wore a watch, so after lunch, she went to the mall to buy a watch.

When Hazel saw that the gift from her sister was a watch, she was a little surprised and liked it very much.

The watch was silver with a white base inside the dial, but the hands inside were peacock blue.

Hazel: “Sister, I like it very much. But I don’t know if the TV station can allow me to wear a watch.”

“Of course. I deliberately didn’t buy a particularly expensive watch. I will take you to buy some work clothes tomorrow. The suit jacket you are wearing today is obviously too big and it doesn’t fit.” Layla came here just to give her sister a gift and ask her to go shopping tomorrow.

“Teacher Joly does not ask to purchase clothing! There are numerous options for clothing on the stage, so I should not have to purchase them.” Hazel was not afraid of spending this little money, because she was afraid that she would be too special and let other colleagues discuss.

Layla saw her sister’s careful thinking, so she said: “Then I will donate a batch of new clothes to the TV station. I’ll buy them according to your size and donate them.”

Hazel: “...”

Avery listened to the two daughters conversation, couldn’t help laughing out loud.

Avery: “Layla, are you hungry?”

“It’s not time for dinner yet! I’m not hungry yet.” Layla walked to the coffee table, looked at the flowers on the coffee table, “Did you put this in, Mom? It’s

getting better all the time! It's not as bad as those expert senior flower arrangers."

"Really? Then you take it away!" Avery said, and began to search for bags all over the room.

"Mom, did you really give it to me?" Layla happily took the vase of flowers away.

Eric's house was very clean and had green plants, but no flowers.

"It's just a vase of flowers. You can take whatever you have at home." Avery found a large paper bag.

"I just want this bottle." Layla supported the paper bag and watched her mom put the vase into it. "I haven't married him yet, and I started bringing things from home to his house. It's shameless."

Chapter 2825

"It's just a vase of flowers, what are you doing with so many associations?"

Avery said in a relaxed tone, "Although you have moved to Eric's house, you will always be my daughter!"

"Mom, I wasn't really sad at first, but now I don't want to leave."

"Then you won't." Elliot spoke from the side.

Layla couldn't help laughing, and walked up to Elliot: "Dad, are you going to let Robert go to work with you during the winter vacation? Actually, you can hand him over to the vice president, so you don't have to worry about it."

Elliot: "I'm afraid that the vice president will be soft-hearted towards him.

Actually, I didn't ask him to come to the company for an internship now, he brought it up on his own initiative."

Layla immediately looked at Robert, who didn't expect him to be so sensible.

"Sister, what do you think I'm doing? Didn't you say that you want me to help dad share the work pressure?" Robert's skin got goosebumps when Layla

saw him.

“Very good! Since you have decided to go to work, do it well.” Layla urged.

Robert: “I know, I’m already mentally prepared.”

After Robert said this, Layla asked Elliot, “Dad, what position do you plan to arrange for him?”

Robert was also very curious, so staring at his dad’s face and felt that his dad might let him be the assistant to the vice president.

Because of this, he could take him and let him learn the way of doing business.

Elliot said: “Let’s start from the lowest level!”

Layla couldn’t help teasing: “Is it a salesman? Or a cleaner?”

Robert: “...”

Avery was puzzled after hearing what Elliot said : “Don’t the people in your company know Robert?”

“Of course not to arrange him at the headquarters.” Elliot had been thinking about this question for the past two days, and today he had an answer, “Let him go to the branch below to practice.”

Robert: “...how do I feel like I’m going to be rejected? Distributed to the frontier?”

Elliot: “Your sister is not afraid of suffering, are you?”

Robert shook his head violently: “Of course I am not afraid. I will start from the grassroots, even if I am a cleaner!”

Avery felt relieved. There was a trace of panic in her heart: “How could your dad let you be a cleaner? Layla is scaring you, Robert!”

Elliot: “Robert, let’s start as a salesman! You go to the interview yourself, let alone my son.”

Robert: "..."

"Robert hasn't graduated yet, will others want him?" Avery didn't expect Elliot to be so cruel to his son.

"Grassroots salesmen only have a very low basic salary, and the requirements are not high." Elliot had made up his mind, "My son must have a strong ability to survive."

Avery stopped talking.

Elliot was right, the daughter could be pampered a bit, but the son should be tempered.

What's more, Hazel had suffered for so many years and was doing well now, and Hazel's current ability to survive was obviously better than Robert.

It's not that Robert couldn't bear hardships, but he just couldn't figure it out:

"Since you want me to work at the grassroots level of the branch company, why did you show me the information of your company's biggest competitor at noon?" Robert thought that his dad wanted him to help solve this serious problem!

Elliot said casually: "It's not bad for you to get acquainted in advance. But if your performance at the grassroots level is too bad, you don't want to take my position in the future."

Robert: "..."

"Okay, let's not talk about this for now, let's have dinner!" Avery felt that Elliot was under a lot of pressure this time, she was afraid that Robert would be scared, so she changed the subject.

Chapter 2826

—"It's just a vase of flowers, what are you doing with so many associations?"

Avery said in a relaxed tone, "Although you have moved to Eric's house, you will always be my daughter!"

“Mom, I wasn’t really sad at first, but now I don’t want to leave.”

“Then you won’t.” Elliot spoke from the side.

Layla couldn’t help laughing, and walked up to Elliot: “Dad, are you going to let Robert go to work with you during the winter vacation? Actually, you can hand him over to the vice president, so you don’t have to worry about it.”

Elliot: “I’m afraid that the vice president will be soft-hearted towards him.

Actually, I didn’t ask him to come to the company for an internship now, he brought it up on his own initiative.”

Layla immediately looked at Robert, who didn’t expect him to be so sensible.

“Sister, what do you think I’m doing? Didn’t you say that you want me to help dad share the work pressure?” Robert’s skin got goosebumps when Layla saw him.

“Very good! Since you have decided to go to work, do it well.” Layla urged.

Robert: “I know, I’m already mentally prepared.”

After Robert said this, Layla asked Elliot, “Dad, what position do you plan to arrange for him?”

Robert was also very curious, so staring at his dad’s face and felt that his dad might let him be the assistant to the vice president.

Because of this, he could take him and let him learn the way of doing business.

Elliot said: “Let’s start from the lowest level!”

Layla couldn’t help teasing: “Is it a salesman? Or a cleaner?”

Robert: “...”

Avery was puzzled after hearing what Elliot said : “Don’t the people in your company know Robert?”

“Of course not to arrange him at the headquarters.” Elliot had been thinking about this question for the past two days, and today he had an answer, “Let

him go to the branch below to practice.”

Robert: “...how do I feel like I’m going to be rejected? Distributed to the frontier?”

Elliot: “Your sister is not afraid of suffering, are you?”

Robert shook his head violently: “Of course I am not afraid. I will start from the grassroots, even if I am a cleaner!”

Avery felt relieved. There was a trace of panic in her heart: “How could your dad let you be a cleaner? Layla is scaring you, Robert!”

Elliot: “Robert, let’s start as a salesman! You go to the interview yourself, let alone my son.”

Robert: “...”

“Robert hasn’t graduated yet, will others want him?” Avery didn’t expect Elliot to be so cruel to his son.

“Grassroots salesmen only have a very low basic salary, and the requirements are not high.” Elliot had made up his mind, “My son must have a strong ability to survive.”

Avery stopped talking.

Elliot was right, the daughter could be pampered a bit, but the son should be tempered.

What’s more, Hazel had suffered for so many years and was doing well now, and Hazel’s current ability to survive was obviously better than Robert.

It’s not that Robert couldn’t bear hardships, but he just couldn’t figure it out:

“Since you want me to work at the grassroots level of the branch company, why did you show me the information of your company’s biggest competitor at noon?” Robert thought that his dad wanted him to help solve this serious problem!

Elliot said casually: "It's not bad for you to get acquainted in advance. But if your performance at the grassroots level is too bad, you don't want to take my position in the future."

Robert: "..."

"Okay, let's not talk about this for now, let's have dinner!" Avery felt that Elliot was under a lot of pressure this time, she was afraid that Robert would be scared, so she changed the subject.

Chapter 2827

–"Dad, is your competitor still the same as before?" Layla was a little worried about Dad, so she sat down and asked.

Elliot raised his eyebrows slightly: "Do you know which one it is?"

"Yes! Although you didn't tell me directly, I heard it before when you were in the study room for video conferences and telephone conferences!" Layla was very clingy to Elliot, and Elliot always treated his daughter like a child, so sometimes he would not avoid her when talking about business.

"Is GW company right? Even if I don't listen to you, I know about this company." Layla spoke faster, "The boss of this company seems to be a little out of order. He seems to be quite sober. No matter what new project your company develops, he will follow suit like a follower."

After Layla finished speaking, Robert couldn't help laughing.

Robert: "Today, when dad showed me the GW company's information, I almost thought that dad planned to let me sneak into GW company as an undercover agent."

Layla glared at Robert: "You are so smart, you are very suitable to be a screenwriter."

Robert: "Because I also know that GW Company is the opponent of Dad's Company! I am not capable enough to help with important decisions, but I

can be an undercover agent.”

Layla: “You usually watch spy movies, right?”

Robert: “Hahaha, it’s useless to read. Dad asked me to go to the grassroots as a salesman.”

Layla: “Turn yourself hard at the grassroots level, don’t be impatient. A glass of water wants to hold. If the glass is full, first empty the water in the glass.”

Robert: “Understood.”

After dinner, Layla didn’t linger.

The weather was bad today, it’s completely dark outside.

“Drive slowly on the road.” Avery picked up the bag containing the vase, and planned to help Layla lift it to the car.

“Mom, it’s raining outside! Don’t send me out.” Layla took the bag from her mother, “You are all at home, don’t come out.”

Robert opened the umbrella and handed it to Layla: “Sister, be careful on the road.”

“Well, take care of our parents and sister.” Layla finished telling Robert, and then walked into the rain holding an umbrella.

She put the flowers on the passenger seat, fastened her seat belt, and drove the car out.

In the afternoon, she told Eric that she was going back to her parents’ house for dinner today, so Eric didn’t ask her when she would be home.

When the car came out of the community and encountered the first red light, she stopped the car and sent a message to Eric: [Have you eaten yet? I just finished eating and now I have come out of my parents’ house.]

Eric quickly replied: [It’s raining heavily at the moment, please drive carefully.]

Layla looked at his reply with a smile on her face: [It’s not like I drove on a

rainy day. The weather with more rain than this is also open.]

After replying to this message, the red light changed to a green light.

Layla put down the phone, and drove the car out.

The weather was bad, but there were more cars on the road than usual.

While waiting for the third red light, Layla looked at the long queue in front of her and picked up her phone a little restlessly.

She sent a message to Eric: [I don't know what happened today, there are a lot of cars on the road. I reckon I'll be there in half an hour.]

Eric replied in seconds: [Don't worry, drive slowly, safety first.]

Eric was waiting for Layla in the living room.

This kind of weather was always reminiscent of disaster.

Layla looked at the message he replied in seconds, and couldn't help laughing: [You wouldn't hold your phone in the living room and wait for me to go back!]

Eric looked at her message and didn't know how to answer.

Layla saw that he was "typing" all the time, but no words appeared, so she couldn't help but want to laugh.

Suddenly, a whistle sounded from behind.

Layla looked up and saw that the cars in front had already left.

Layla immediately put down the phone and stepped on the gas pedal.

When the traffic light was approaching, there was only one second left for the green light.

Chapter 2828

—So she stepped on the brakes, planning to wait for the next green light before leaving.

But the car following her did not stop like her.

'Bang'!

The car behind hit Layla's rear end.

Layla felt her car jerk and the airbag deployed.

She closed her eyes tightly in fright, feeling like her heart was about to jump out of her body!

Fortunately, shortly after the airbag deployed, someone knocked on her car window.

She was still in shock, but her body reflexively opened the door.

When she opened the car door, someone helped her immediately.

"Miss, are you okay? I'm sorry! My husband didn't hit you on purpose, he didn't expect you to stop... because after the red light, there are three seconds of yellow light! If you don't stop, it can be passed smoothly." The woman said she was embarrassed, but she was complaining that Layla shouldn't stop.

Layla stood still on the ground, the rain quickly hit her face.

She raised her hand to wipe the water droplets on her face. After feeling that she didn't feel too much discomfort, she pushed the woman's hand away and strode towards the passenger seat.

She took out the umbrella on the passenger seat, and after opening the umbrella, she turned on her mobile phone and dialed the police number.

After explaining the situation, she called the insurance company again.

"Miss, let's go private! You see that you are fine, so you just rubbed the car for a while. I will pay for your maintenance fee." The woman's husband saw that the car Layla drove was a luxury car, so his attitude was quite friendly.

Layla was in a hurry to go back, so after a short thought, she agreed to go private.

Half an hour later, the taxi stopped in front of Eric's house.

Layla got out of the taxi with the bag containing the vase.

The moment Layla pushed open the courtyard door, the nanny and Eric in the living room noticed her.

"Huh? Why didn't Layla drive back?" the nanny said, ready to go out to greet her with an umbrella.

Eric also stood up from the sofa and walked towards the door.

Seeing Eric's figure, Layla immediately quickened her pace.

"Layla, why didn't you drive back?" The nanny walked up to Layla and took the bag from Layla's hand, "You still bought flowers? It's pretty."

"My mom's work." Layla covered her face with a smile, "It's raining too much today, so I took a taxi back."

"Oh, it's safer to take a taxi. Don't worry about driving by yourself! Eric has been waiting for you in the living room." The nanny was brought by Layla from Foster's house, so she was very kind to Layla.

Soon, they arrived at the gate of the villa.

While Layla was changing her shoes, Eric's voice came from above her head:

"Why didn't you drive back?"

"It was raining too much, I was too lazy to drive, so I took a taxi back." Layla lied without thinking road.

Eric saw through her lie almost instantly: "You came back from your parents' house by taxi? Will your parents let you take a taxi?"

After hearing Eric's words, the nanny suddenly realized! She even ignored that Layla came back from Foster's house tonight.

"Layla, what's going on?" The nanny was anxious.

Layla changed her shoes, stood up, and took a deep breath: "I was rearended on the way back, and the car was towed away. But I'm fine..."

After Eric heard the word 'rear-end', he immediately moved, pulled her body in front of him and looked at it carefully.

Just looking at it, he couldn't see any trauma.

Eric: "Did you go to the hospital for an examination?"

"I'm fine, I don't need to be checked. It's just that the car behind accidentally hit my car's b-u-t-t."

Chapter 2829

–Layla was one step ahead of him: "I'm afraid I'll suddenly have a headache at night, so I can call you."

When Eric came to her lips, he immediately burrowed back into his stomach.

"You sleep on the bed, I sleep on the floor." After thinking for a few seconds, Eric proposed a plan.

Layla hugged the pillow, strode in, and closed the door at the same time.

"Who are you showing this to? My parents have already acquiesced in the relationship between us... The relatives and friends around me already know the relationship between me and you. Let's sleep together. Don't worry, I won't do anything to you, you are still weak now, I won't mess around." Layla

put the pillow next to his pillow.

Looking at the two pillows next to each other, Eric couldn't help pursing his thin lips.

His body was a little at a loss, and his mood was a little hard to describe.

Actually, Layla was right.

From the moment he gave Layla his home, he accepted the decision to be with Layla for the rest of the day.

"Let me tell you the truth!" Layla lifted the quilt, got on the bed, leaned against the head of the bed, and looked at his flushed face, "I'm a bit obsessed with the bed, and I feel very boring. You can just chat with me at night."

Eric was the opposite of her, because of his weak body, he slept well every day.

“Why don’t you go home and rest!” Eric walked to the bed, stopped, and had a friendly discussion with her.

“I’m not going home.” Layla pulled the quilt over to cover her legs, “I’ll get used to it after staying with you for a few days? It’s raining so much today, and you still drive me home, what do you think?”

Eric scratched his head at Layla’s complaint: “That’s not what I mean. I’m afraid you won’t sleep well.”

“Then I can’t sleep at home all my life just because I can’t sleep outside, can I?” Layla teased him, “Why don’t you come back to my house with me?”

Eric: “...”

This must be No way.

Even if Avery agreed, she couldn’t stand living with Elliot.

“Go take a shower! We’ll talk about it when you come to bed.” Layla was in a great mood.

Eric completely gave up struggling and accepted her.

After Eric went to the bathroom, Layla immediately got off the bed, went to the living room and brought in the vase of flowers that her mom had given her.

Like her mom, she liked flowers very much.

Eric’s room was relatively simple and the colors were relatively simple and elegant, which felt a bit dull.

In this room, Layla was currently residing and would continue to do so in the future.

The next day.

Layla called Hazel and informed her that she didn't want to go shopping with her and instead wanted to stay at home with Eric.

Hazel didn't even think about it, and smiled back: "Sister, you should spend time with brother-in-law! The weather is not very good today, so it's not suitable for shopping!"

"Tell the teacher to let him accept it." Layla said.

Chapter 2830

–Hazel was flattered, but she didn't expect her sister to really take action.

"Sister, you are staying with brother-in-law at home today. Is it because brother-in-law is not feeling well?" Hazel thought about this before hanging up the phone, so she asked.

Layla laughed softly: "He's fine. He just wants me to stay with him at home."

"Brother-in-law has become so clingy now!" Hazel also laughed, "Sister, are you very happy?"

"It's not what you think. I'll tell you secretly, don't tell your parents." Layla shared the matter with her sister, "I was rear-ended when I went back to his house last night. But I'm fine. He's afraid of me I have something to do, so let me stay with him at home today. Although he didn't say the reason clearly, I can guess."

The smile on Hazel's face disappeared immediately: "Sister, are you really okay?"

"The rear-end collision is just a small traffic accident. In case of an accident, the car needs to be sent for repairs." Layla explained to Hazel, "I'm really fine, don't tell mom and dad."

Hazel: "Well, then you should rest at home today. Go to the hospital for a checkup in time."

"Haha, I won't let anything happen to me. Eric always felt that he didn't live

long, but I told him last night that I will definitely live well and collect his body when the time comes. He immediately doesn't worry about me." Layla thought of this, almost laughing out of tears.

On the other side of the phone, Hazel couldn't help laughing either.

After finished talking with Layla on the phone, Hazel adjusted her mood, and then called Hector.

After Hazel told Hector about Layla buying work clothes for the TV station, Hector joked: "It happens that the clothes in the station are about to be replaced, but our application form has already been submitted, and the station will pay for it by itself."

"Since my sister bought it, you can accept it! I can't refuse my sister's kindness." Hazel was a little shy, "My sister loves me very much."

"Okay, then I accept. But let's not make an example, let your family not spend money in the future." Hector agreed to Hazel, and at the same time, asked, "Would you like to come to the stage today? Studio 6 is empty now, if you want to come for practicing, you can come here now."

"Can I really go for practicing now?" Hazel was very surprised.

"Of course. Even if it's not you, but other interns, that's fine too." Hector said.

Hazel: "Then I'll go over now."

Hector: "Okay."

...

In the blink of an eye, it's Hazel's official internship day.

After lunch, Avery urged Hazel to go to rest.

Because Hazel had to go to work at the TV station at 10pm.

Avery knew that if she didn't get enough rest during the day, she would be exhausted at night.

After Hazel returned to her room, Avery began to prepare things for Hazel to bring to work.

Elliot was looking at how busy Avery was.

“Isn’t this unnecessary?” Elliot picked up the portable medicine bag, thinking it would be troublesome to carry this.

“Why isn’t it necessary?” Avery took the medicine bag and put it in a large satchel, “If my daughter gets injured by accident, can’t she use it?”

“Our daughter is going to work, not to get injured.” Elliot didn’t think it was necessary to curse Hazel for getting hurt because he believed she was fine.

“I didn’t say that my daughter was injured. In case her fingers are pinched, or she is accidentally scratched by a sharp object, she can use it! I usually carry a portable medical bag in my bag. It doesn’t take up much space.” After Avery put the medical bag in her bag, she began to pack snacks for her daughter.

Chapter 2831

–“Why don’t you let the bodyguard accompany your daughter to work?” Elliot frowned slightly, still worried.

“Do you think my daughter will agree? She is living as an ordinary person now, so there shouldn’t be any danger.” Avery mainly packed some bagged cakes and some preserved fruit snacks for her daughter.

Elliot didn’t know why he couldn’t do anything about his daughter. Since he promised his daughter not to reveal her identity to the outside world, he was doomed to face many such problems in the future.

“Do you want to prepare some refreshing drinks for her?” Elliot also wanted to help his daughter. This internship was very important to his daughter. His daughter would be devastated if there was an accident during the broadcast.

Avery: “I’m really going to buy some refreshing drinks for my daughter.” Avery

also considered this, "We'll go together later."

"Well. When we come back from buying drinks, let's sleep for a while too! I have to stay up late tonight." Elliot's staying up late was fine, but he was a little worried about Avery's health, "Actually, you can watch the video tomorrow. Hector said that he will send me Hazel's broadcast video tomorrow."

"I still want to accompany my daughter." Avery said without hesitation, "This is the first time my daughter goes to work, and she's still on the night shift. I want to accompany her. After she's off the air, I'll call her to praise her."

Elliot: "You're such a good mother."

Avery: "You're also a good father!"

Hazel couldn't fall asleep after sleeping for about two hours.

She usually slept up to half an hour during her lunch break, and basically didn't take a lunch break when she was in university, so after sleeping for two hours now, she felt back pain and dizziness.

She went to the bathroom to wash her face, then went downstairs.

"Hazel, have you slept well? Why don't you sleep more?" Avery saw her daughter coming, and immediately showed her the bag she had prepared, "You take this bag when you go to work at night."

Hazel was astounded to see the large bulging satchel her mother had prepared for her as she walked to the sofa.

"Mom, what's in here?" Hazel said, and she had already walked to the coffee table.

Avery opened the bag and explained to her everything inside.

There were food, water, paper towels, drinks and snacks, a medical bag, a spare mobile phone and a spare charger, and even a baby warmer...

“There is cash in this interlayer.” Avery gave Hazel the bag after opening the interlayer so she could take a look: “in case of emergencies.”

Hazel was moved and wanted to laugh: “Mom, why did you prepare so many things for me? My working time is only 5 hours. I don’t need so much food. I don’t want to drink so much. There is a direct drinking machine in the TV station, and I can drink water whenever I want.”

“Bottled water should be purer.” Avery reminded, “You still need to be more careful outside. Didn’t the social news report a lot recently? A girl was playing outside, and the drink was drugged in a mess... This water bottle is a safety cap, and it cannot be unscrewed by twisting it directly. It can only be unscrewed after pressing it down for 5 seconds. You drank it Hurry up and screw the lid on.”

Hazel: “...”

“Your dad prepared this for you.” Avery suggested with a smile, “You can take it with you!”

Hazel nodded: “Okay, I will use this water bottle to drink from now on outside.”

“You have only slept for 2 hours, you must not have enough sleep.” Avery looked at the time, “Why don’t you go lie down for a while? Otherwise, you’ll be very sleepy.”

Hazel: “Mom, I really can’t fall asleep. I may have to gradually adjust my schedule.”

“That’s right, you don’t usually have the habit of taking a nap.” Avery took

Hazel and sat down on the sofa, “It will be New Year soon, I saw your work schedule, and you have to go on the night of New Year’s Eve. Is it too hard to

go to work? Do you want to adjust it?”

–“No need. Teacher Joly discussed it with me. I decided to go to work in the first year of junior high school.” Hazel said calmly, “I am the youngest intern in our group. Seniority-wise, I should be in the first grade of junior high school.” The first grade of junior high school had to leave home at 10pm on the 30th day of the new year.

It’s like Hazel wanted to celebrate New Year’s Eve on TV.

Even though Avery wasn’t overly particular about details, she couldn’t stand her daughter spending New Year’s Eve alone in her first year back at Foster’s house.

“Your elder brother doesn’t like the idea of seniority ranking the most.” Avery knew that she couldn’t change her daughter’s mind, but she also wanted to talk to her, “Too honest is easy to be bullied. Sometimes a little stronger, a little more selfish, you’ll get over it. It’s more comfortable.”

Hazel nodded and listened to her mom’s words.

“Mom, maybe I’m used to it.” Hazel was of the opinion that since she was able to secure this internship thanks to her relationship with Teacher Joly, she couldn’t be fussy or exhausted unless she could demonstrate her resolve. She only had the courage to fight for alternative because of her ability, “And then I will not only go to work alone, but many behind-the-scenes staff will also go to work.”

“You can comfort yourself.” Avery had always felt that her daughter’s mentality very stable, and good.

“It’s not self-consolation, it’s because I really feel that I am so happy. On New Year’s Day, I’ll at home during the day, but I’ll work for a few hours at night, and rested for a few days after that!” Hazel coaxed her mother.

Avery: “Well, when the time comes, I’ll let your elder brother come back to

celebrate the New Year.”

“Of course the elder brother will come back for the New Year. It seems like a very long time since I last saw my elder brother.” Hazel missed her elder brother a little.

“If you want him, you can make a video for him!” Avery looked at his daughter’s face, “Are you a little afraid of him?”

Hazel blushed, “I’m mainly afraid of disturbing my brother.”

“Hahaha! Your elder brother doesn’t dare to play videos for you, for fear of disturbing your study. Everyone knows that you study hard, and I’m afraid it will affect you.”

“How can it affect me? It’s not every day, every day.” Having said that, Hazel frankly acknowledged, “I’m afraid of disturbing my brother, and I don’t know what to say to him. Maybe it’s because my brother is older than me.”

“Actually, it’s not a matter of age, it’s because your brother has a boring personality.” Avery said, “He is so much like your dad. When your dad was young, he didn’t talk much.”

“It’s good to be like Dad. How nice Dad is!” Hazel said smoothly, “Of course, like Mom That’s fine. Both mom and dad are fine.”

Avery: “Small mouth is so sweet. But since you miss your elder brother, you can send him a message.”

Hazel: “Well, mom, do you want to take a nap? Did dad go to sleep?”

“Yes! Then I’ll go to bed first. I’ll call you when you finish the show tonight.”

Avery stood up from the sofa as she spoke.

Hazel really wanted her parents not to stay up late at night waiting for her show, but she stopped talking.

She put herself in another place and thought that if she were a mother, she

would stay up late to watch her daughter host a show for the first time.

Robert sent Hazel to work at 10pm.

Elliot and Avery looked at each other.

“Why don't you go to bed first? Set an alarm clock and get up at 2:20 a.m.”

Elliot considered that Avery didn't fall asleep in the afternoon, so he made a suggestion.

Avery nodded: “I'm really a little sleepy.”

Bridgedale.

It's 2:30 in the afternoon.

Hayden found the live broadcast of TV station Aryadelle in his notebook.

After a while, it would be his little sister Hazel's show.

A fellow intern anchor, caught Hayden's attention because she was dressed more maturely despite having facial features that suggested she was a young girl.

Hayden didn't know if his little sister would dress up in such a mature way later.

In the family group.

Robert sent a message: [This girl is my little sister's senior. Is this girl wearing a wig? This hairstyle is too old-fashioned. Will my little sister also wear this kind of hair cover later?]

Layla: [I told my little sister, just put it in a ponytail.]

Robert: [] [Sister, why didn't you sleep?]

Layla: [Didn't you sleep too? What a shock!]

Robert: [I often stay up late! Are you waiting for my little sister's show with my brother-in-law?]

–Layla: [I didn't tell him. He's not in good health and don't want him to stay up late.]

Robert: [Yes.]

When the siblings chatted up to this point, Hayden suddenly erupted: [Don't stay up late next time, you can wait for my little sister's program video.]

Layla: [Brother, you're cool, we don't have to stay up late to watch my little sister's show.]

Hayden: [Did you see that the official website of the TV station launched a selection activity for intern anchors?]

Layla: [What contest? Didn't see it! My sister didn't tell me either.]

Robert: [Little sister didn't tell me either!]

Hayden sent a screenshot of the interface to the group: [It hasn't started yet. It'll start tomorrow.]

Layla: [Oh, I guess it will start after the little girl finishes broadcasting tonight.

As far as my little sister's show at this time, not many viewers can see it!]

Hayden: [There is a replay on the TV station's official app. The show slots for the other interns weren't good either.]

Layla: [Brother, do you want us to vote for the little girl?]

Hayden: [No need. At that time, let's see how the real popularity of the little girl is.]

Layla: [... Brother, are you still the brother I know?]

Hayden did not reply to Layla in the group, but sent a private message to

Layla: [Don't talk about canvassing in the group. The little sister was not happy when she saw it.]

Layla:[.....]

Her straight brother had become so gentle and delicate!

Hayden: [Besides, you don't need to canvass for votes.]

Layla: [So what? We don't canvass for the little girl, other anchors will definitely canvass. I can't watch my little sister lose.]

Hayden: [I can directly change the number of backstage votes.]

Layla:[!!!]

This was indeed something that Hayden could do.

Layla: [Why don't you check the real votes of your sister first? What if she can win without our help?]

Hayden: [Let's talk tomorrow.]

At 3:00 a.m. local time in Aryadelle, the "Evening News" hosted by Hazel officially started.

Hazel was wearing a white suit with a blue silk shirt as the inner layer, her hair was combed into a ponytail, and her face was clean with plain makeup.

On her wrist was the wrist watch that her sister had given her.

Her dress was young and fashionable, which was completely different from the mental outlook presented to the audience by her senior sister.

After the broadcast, Sloane didn't go home from get off work, but watched Hazel's program in the studio.

Sloane didn't have a choice about the suit on Hazel's body, because her skin was dark and she didn't usually wear white clothes.

Unexpectedly, in this white uniform, Hazel looked radiant and very beautiful.

"Sloane, don't you want to change clothes and get off work?" A staff member asked Sloane.

"Well, I'll go right away. I'll see how my junior is doing." Sloane replied in a low voice with a smile on her face.

"Although she is young, she has a good attitude. She came to the trial

broadcast yesterday, which is much better than the first trial broadcast.” The staff replied.

“She also came to the trial broadcast yesterday?” Sloane was surprised.

“That’s right! Aren’t you two from the same university? Don’t you keep in touch in private?” The staff was also surprised.

Sloane immediately adjusted her facial expression: “Our university is very big.

I am a sophomore and she is a fresher, so we don’t usually meet each other.

The watch she wears is quite eye-catching. Is it from the station?”

The staff: “No. It’s her own watch.”

Chapter 2834

“Oh, I didn’t even know I could wear a watch!” Sloane laughed at herself.

“As long as it is not weird, you can wear it. If it is inappropriate to wear, we will remind you.” The staff explained, “Such as earrings and necklaces, you can also wear it. As long as the style is not too fancy.”

Sloane nodded, and looked at Hazel on the big screen again: “Is the watch in her hand cheap?”

“I don’t know. But she is a fresher, so she must not have money to buy a famous watch?” The staff asked back.

“She doesn’t have the money to buy it herself, maybe someone else bought it for her... Hazel is very good at interpersonal relationships.” Sloane said this sentence with the simplest expression.

The Staff: “Oh, our director also likes her very much. In fact, not only the director, but we also like her very much. Not only her, we all like you interns.

The current students are getting stronger and stronger Already!”

Sloane replied with a smile: “In terms of ability, Hazel is better. When she first entered university, she still had an accent! See how well she broadcasts now!

It’s only been half a year She is not only hardworking, but also talented.

Compared to her, I really feel ashamed.”

Sloane praised Hazel and left the studio.

Sloane had originally believed that Hazel entered through relationships, but it now seemed that even if this were the case, her strength would still be required to get people to stop talking.

After half an hour, Hazel’s show ended.

After Hazel came out of the studio, she immediately turned on her phone.

Her mom said she would call.

After she turned on her mobile phone, she first saw her family chatting in the group.

“There is actually a selection event...” Hazel muttered softly, “Should I canvass for votes? Just forget about it and simply follow my own agenda.”

Avery called at this time.

Seeing her mom’s call, Hazel immediately answered the call.

Avery: “Hazel, are you off work now?”

“Yes. I’ll return home after I change my clothes.” Hazel said, “Mom, how is my broadcast? I feel a little nervous when I broadcast, especially at the beginning.”

“How come? I didn’t see that you were nervous.” Avery’s tone was a little excited, “You played the broadcast very well, with a graceful demeanor, smooth broadcast, and no typos. And those professional hosts can’t see the difference!”

“Mom, you praised me too much. But I’m so happy.” Hazel smiled, “Mom, go to bed quickly! I’m going to change clothes.”

“Hmm. The driver has already arrived at the gate of the building.”

After talking on the phone, a staff member walked towards Hazel.

The staff: “You are calling your family!”

“Yes! They are all watching my show.” Hazel replied with a smile.

“You performed very well today! Your senior sister also praised you. She said that you still had an accent half a year ago. Your progress is really fast! By the way, how much is your watch?”

The staff looked curiously at the watch on her wrist.

Hazel heard from her sister that she didn’t buy an expensive watch on purpose, so she showed the watch generously to the staff: “I don’t know how much it is, it’s an internship gift from my family.”

“Oh, this brand is not cheap, at least thousands of dollars. Your family loves you very much!” The staff glanced at the brand logo on her watch.

It’s a mid-range brand.

Hazel nodded: “Did my senior really praise me?”

“That’s right! It’s a compliment! She said that you are better than her.” The staff member held a water glass in her hand, and was about to go to the tea to drink water. “You work hard, and you will have a bright future in the future.”

Chapter 2835

Hazel then went to the dressing room to change her clothes.

Unexpectedly, the senior sister was still there.

Hazel thought of what the staff said to her just now, so she couldn’t help talking to Sloane: “Senior sister, why don’t you get off work?”

“There is no taxi available at this time.” Sloane showed a gentle smile to Hazel, “Hazel, I misunderstood you before. The classmates around me said that you got this internship through your relationship, and I thought you were like that before, but now that I watched your show, I changed my opinion.”

Although Hazel no longer cared so much about what the outside world thought of her, she felt very happy when she heard what her senior sister said.

Hazel: "Senior sister, you're also great. I also watched your show tonight."

"Hahaha, didn't you have to memorize the script back then? You didn't take it seriously!" Sloane teased.

"I came here after 10 o'clock in the evening. When your show was broadcast, I had almost recited it." Hazel unbuttoned her coat and prepared to change clothes.

Sloane: "Hazel, do you live near the university? At this point, there is no bus or subway, how do you plan to go back?"

Hazel was stunned for a moment, then said: "I'll take a taxi."

Sloane: "It is very expensive to take a taxi back to university. I plan to stay here until after 6 o'clock and take the subway back."

Hazel blushed and explained: "Because it's my first time to work, my parents are more worried about me, so they gave me the taxi fare."

"Oh...it seems that your family's conditions are really good." Sloane was envious, "Did you know that there will be a popularity selection for trainee anchors? I asked the staff, and the staff said that the most popular intern anchors in previous years were all able to sign formal employment contracts with the station."

Hazel: "Oh, it seems that it hasn't started yet?"

"The voting channel will open at 12 noon tomorrow. Real-name voting, one ID card can only cast one vote." Sloane was a little worried, "I haven't figured out how to solicit votes yet, do you have a solution?"

Hazel shook her head: "If you hadn't told me this, I wouldn't have known about it!"

"Oh, your parents should be very supportive of your work, and they will definitely help you canvass for votes, right? I can't do it, my parents are both

from the countryside.” Sloane felt a little regretful, “I really envy your good family.”

Hazel wanted to say something, but she didn’t want to lie.

So she changed quickly, then picked up her phone and checked.

Hazel: “Senior sister, the car I called has arrived downstairs, I’m leaving first.”

“You go! Be careful!” Sloane watched Hazel leave.

.....

When Hazel came home, she didn’t expect her parents and brother to be waiting for her in the living room.

Hazel was both moved and guilty.

“Why don’t you go to bed? I work the night shift alone, and you all stay up all night, and I will feel very uncomfortable.” Hazel put down her bag and pulled her parents up from the sofa.

“We slept through and didn’t get up until almost 3 o’clock.” Avery explained with a smile, “Today is your first day at work, and we are quite excited. Next time you go to work, we won’t stay up late.”

“Okay! Now get some rest! Before dawn, there are still a few hours!” Hazel urged.

“Are you hungry? Would you like something to eat?” Avery asked.

Hazel replied, “I’m not hungry. I just want to sleep now.”

“Then go to bed quickly. Wash your face first before going to bed.” Avery reminded her as she looked at the makeup on her daughter’s face.

Hazel: “Um.”

After watching her parents go back to the room, Hazel turned to look at

Robert: “Brother, you should go to sleep too! I really didn’t expect that you would be waiting for me at home.”

Chapter 2836

“I didn’t expect that either. After your show ended, Mom and Dad suddenly came out of the room and went downstairs to eat supper.” Robert looked shocked, “I think the two of them are too excited.”

Hazel: “It’s just an internship, why are they so excited?”

“I think you’ve grown up! We see you are so capable, and you can support yourself without relying on your family in the future. This is definitely something they should be proud of.”

“Okay Go! Brother, you should go to sleep too! Stop playing with your phone all the time.” Hazel pulled him and pushed him towards the elevator.

“I’m not playing with my phone, I’m looking at business information.” Robert showed Hazel a look at the phone interface, “Dad asked me to work at the grassroots level, so I can’t embarrass him.”

“How could you embarrass Daddy? You are so outstanding.” Hazel boasted, “Brother, you are in my heart, super invincible and powerful. You can do everything.”

“Thank you for complimenting me so much. But I still changed my ID card. In Dad’s company, I dare not be surnamed Foster.” Robert said.

Hazel: “Well, don’t the people in your company know your identity?”

“Yes! I have the ability to live and work alone.” Robert’s decision was largely influenced by Hazel.

“You will do well. Brother, you should go to rest quickly! You can’t stay up late in the future, and you have to keep an eye on our parents at home, and you can’t let them stay up late.” The more Hazel thought about it, the more she felt guilty.

Robert: “Okay. You go upstairs with me, and you go to bed early.”

Hazel: "Yes."

On the second floor, after returning to the room to remove her make-up,

Hazel changed into soft pajamas and lay down on the bed.

It made sense that she should be able to fall asleep soon.

But after turning off the lights, she kept her eyes open and didn't feel sleepy.

She replayed her performance tonight over and over again in her mind.

No matter how her family praises her, she must keep a clear head, because even if she was not good enough, her family would praise her.

It's a pity that she couldn't see the replay yet, and she couldn't objectively judge how her performance was.

There was a bit of tension in her heart, but also a bit of joy.

This joy came from the fact that she finally got a decent job.

No one could understand the earnest desire for a decent job after living at the bottom for more than 10 years.

The biggest regret in her heart was that she couldn't let her mother-in-law see her current life.

How happy her mother-in-law would be if she saw that her parents treated her so well and that she was working in a TV station now!

Thinking of this, her eyes couldn't help getting wet.

She had to go back to Thopiavelle in the future, because her mother-in-law is buried in Thopiavelle.

...

Not long after, It's dawn.

Hazel didn't wake up until noon.

After waking up, she rubbed her hungry stomach, washed up briefly, and went downstairs with heavy steps.

She slept well, but it was the first time she tried to work the night shift, and her body was very uncomfortable.

After all, it hurt to stay up late.

Chapter 2837

“Hazel, did you sleep well? How do you feel? Are you tired? I asked your aunt to make tonic soup for you.” Seeing her daughter, Avery immediately stepped forward to hold her hand.

Hazel didn’t want her mother to worry, so she replied with a smile, “I’ve slept well, but I’m just a little hungry.”

“It’s unscientific. Hospitals generally don’t arrange night shifts for doctors and nurses consecutively.” Avery said distressedly.

“Mom, I’m fine. I’m going to work one more day, so I can take two days off!”

Hazel walked towards the dining hall, “What kind of soup did you cook, it smells so good.”

“Eat first to replenish blood and energy. Have some more soup after dinner.”

Avery sat down at the dining table with his daughter.

“Mom, have you eaten yet? Where’s Dad?”

The house was quiet. Hazel looked at the time when she went downstairs, it was exactly 12 o’clock.

It made sense that mom and dad ate dinner at home around this time.

“Your father went to the company. We ate at 10 o’clock, so we’re not hungry right now.” Avery didn’t get up until after 9 o’clock today, and the meal at 10 o’clock happened to be between breakfast and lunch, so he should only eat two meals today.

“Mom, is your schedule messed up with Dad? Don’t stay up late with me anymore. Otherwise, I’ll feel really guilty.”

“No, last night I mainly wanted to be with you and let you know I’m not alone. Besides, I’m also curious about how you officially become the host. After watching your show last night, I am very satisfied. I will never worry about it again.” Avery looked at Hazel lovingly, “Baby, when you are working, you are full of brilliance.”

Hazel blushed when her mother praised her: “Mom, thank you for always praising me. But I know, you and Dad was even more powerful. You and Dad are my role models.”

“You can be a role model, but don’t put pressure on it. Because we don’t ask you to be successful. What is more important than success is a healthy body and an optimistic attitude.” Avery paused for a while, “You, let’s eat first.”

Hazel obediently finished her meal, and Avery immediately filled her with a bowl of soup.

After Hazel finished drinking the soup, Avery turned on her phone and showed her: “Baby, you’re on the hot search.”

Hazel: “...”

Hazel just ate a big meal, and she still hadn’t gotten back to normal. Her mom’s words left her speechless.

“Your TV station’s official Facebook released the activity for the popularity selection of trainee anchors, and attached photos of the eight of you and a link to the show replay... Because of your outstanding appearance and excellent hosting ability, everyone likes you very much.” Avery was actually very happy that everyone liked her daughter.

Avery was worried that her daughter won’t be able to bear the influence of fame.

A person’s words and deeds would be scrutinised closely once they became

famous.

Moreover, after becoming famous, someone would try to investigate Hazel's identity background. She's afraid that her true identity would not be hidden for too long.

Hazel took her mom's mobile phone and scanned the comments of netizens on the official Facebook page.

–Hazel is so beautiful! Young and beautiful! She is superior to those in the entertainment industry in terms of personality and appearance!

–I was also attracted by Hazel's face. Her eyes are so clean, and her temperament is also very special. The point is that she is also very capable in business! If you don't believe me, watch her show!

–Sister Hazel laughed a little when the program finished sorting out the manuscript! That smile just hit my heart!

–It's finally time to vote! I voted for Sister Hazel!

...

In fact, there were also supporters for other trainee anchors under the comments, but most of them support Hazel.

"Hazel, what do you think?" Avery asked her daughter, "If you don't want netizens to pay too much attention, I can ask the program team to cancel this selection event."

"No need for mom. The host circle is not the entertainment circle.

Communication won't be as popular as in the entertainment industry, and it won't be long before this will be over." Hazel said and returned the phone to her mother, "But I didn't expect everyone to like me so much. I didn't think I was particularly good-looking either! "

As she spoke, Hazel touched her face.

Avery: "Aren't you good-looking? Layla told me in private that you look better than her!"

In Avery's eyes, both Layla and Hazel were the most beautiful.

Chapter 2838

—"How is it possible!" Hazel's cheeks were hot and she laughed, "In my eyes, mom, you and sister are the most beautiful."

"Haha, You and your sister are my children, and your mom thinks you are both beautiful." Avery said kindly, "Are you really not afraid of the troubles that will be brought to you after being on the trending search? Your dad and I don't like being on the trending search."

"I don't like it either. But seeing that everyone likes me, I'm still very happy."

Hazel never dreamed that she would become angry after only working for one day.

"You can get help handling it from your dad. Being on the trending searches won't help you if you don't want to join the entertainment circle." Avery didn't want Hazel to be in the center of public opinion.

"Can Dad help me get off the trending search?" Hazel didn't want to stay on the trending search either.

"Okay." Avery turned on the phone, intending to send a message to Elliot, "I'll let your dad handle it now."

"Okay." Hazel got up to get the water glass.

After sending the message, Avery walked towards Hazel.

Avery: "You go to rest later, you must ensure enough sleep, otherwise it will hurt your body."

Hazel: "Okay, I will do some exercise as soon as I am full."

Avery: "Yeah."

"How are you doing?" Hazel took the phone, came to her mom, and chatted

with her.

“Sometimes it’s your older brother who returns to Aryadelle and we celebrate the New Year at home, and sometimes we go to Bridgedale to find your brother to celebrate the New Year. But basically it’s your older brother who comes back to celebrate the New Year.” Avery said softly, “This year is also your older brother’s return. Hazel, how do you want to celebrate the New Year this year? I listen to you.”

Hazel said warmly in her heart: “Just get together as a family to eat, watch TV, chat, and play games. I can’t think of anything else.”

“I’m discussing with your dad whether we should call your two aunts over to celebrate the New Year together.” Avery expressed her thoughts, “It will be more lively if there are more people. This year’s Spring Festival is the happiest year for our family, because you’re back.”

Hazel: “Okay! There will be more excitement if there are more people.”

“Do you know why Mom wants to invite them to celebrate the New Year together?” Avery continued, “Because you have been lonely for the past ten years. Mom wants you to be surrounded by lively people from now on.”

Avery guessed that lonely people should like excitement very much.

Hazel smiled and nodded: “Mom, thank you. In fact, I spend more time outside than at home every day, but I never feel lonely, because you and dad, brothers and sisters are all in my heart. You are always in my heart.”

“Hazel, your second brother envies you very much.” Avery patted her daughter’s head, “Do you know what he envies you for? He envies your strong heart and ability to endure hardship. This time he asked to use a false identity for an internship, just to see if he can endure hardship.”

“Second brother told me. Actually, I don’t think it’s necessary. Most people

who endure hardship are forced to endure hardship, so no one would be willing to take the initiative to endure hardship, right?" Hazel laughed, "I think the second brother lived too comfortably, so he wants to suffer."

"It's good to let him suffer a little bit. He is the only one among your brothers and sisters. He has hardly suffered any grievances since he was a child. If he has to say that he has suffered any grievances, it is only from your sister."

"I can see it. Second brother really very cute. There is a kind of cuteness that emerges from the mud without staining." Hazel especially liked to be with Robert because she was the same age as him.

Besides that, Robert had a relatively simple heart. He knew a lot about hobbies and studies, but he was very young about some things in society.

Avery: "Your second brother will be very happy to hear you praise him like that."

Hazel: "Mom, I often praise him. Because I really like him. Haha!"

"Mom is really relieved to see that the relationship between your brothers and sisters is so good." Avery sighed, "Mom's life is worthwhile."

Hazel: "Mom, you still have a very, very long life to live."

Avery: "Yes."

Hazel went back to the room to rest.

She tossed and turned in bed, unable to fall asleep. She picked up her phone from her pillow, opened Facebook, and checked the public opinion on the Internet.

Her name had already been removed from the hot searches, but there were more comments on the TV station's official Facebook.

Chapter 2839

—Hazel entered the voting channel and noticed that she had received many

more votes than the runner-up.

After quitting Facebook, she clicked on Whatsapp and saw many messages from her classmates and teachers.

Xiomara: Hazel, you are on fire! I am so happy for you! Your vote is so high! It's rising so fast! It seems that you are the king of popularity this time! I heard that the first place in the popularity selection can sign a formal contract with the TV station! Hazel, I envy you so much!

Sloane: You have many supporters before the voting starts. I'm jealous!

Professional class teacher: Hazel, I watched your program playback, and your progress is even greater. I hope you will not be arrogant or impetuous, and continue to work hard.

Hector Joly: Hazel, take a good rest during the day today, and there should be many more people watching your show tonight. Be good!

Hazel took her mobile phone and replied to their messages respectively.

After replying to the message, she turned her phone to silent, closed her eyes, and forced herself to sleep.

.....

Seeing Hazel's reply, Sloane's eyes turned red with anger.

Hazel's reply to her was: Sister, you are also great.

Even though Hazel didn't have any aura, Sloane found her reply particularly glaring.

It's not just Hazel's reply, she felt dazzling towards Hazel now.

If Hazel wasn't there, Sloane would get a lot of attention for sure. But Hazel made it so no one else could see her.

Hazel was prettier than her, and her hosting ability was not bad. In this case, unless Sloane's hosting ability was much better than Hazel's, Hazel's future

career development would not be affected by Hazel.

But Sloane knew very well that her own strength was not much stronger than Hazel's. Therefore, she had no choice but to drive Hazel away.

The most effective way was to let Hazel have an accident when hosting, so that everyone could see that Hazel was not capable.

On Facebook today, Hazel was absolutely stunning. Imagine how hideous she would be if she broadcasted a programme with an accident.

At 10:30 p.m., Hazel came to the TV station.

The editor gave her the transcript of tonight's broadcast.

"Hazel, you're popular! I've been on stage for so many years, and I've seen so many trainee anchors, and no one has ever been as popular as you."

Hazel said bluntly: "I didn't expect the audience to like me. It's a great honor And I am very grateful."

"You work hard, and more and more people will like you in the future." The editor encouraged, "You want to read the manuscript, and if there is anything that is not smooth, I can help you correct it."

Hazel: "Okay, thank you."

At 2:50 a.m., Sloane's program ended.

Sloane went backstage and walked straight to Hazel.

"Hazel, I almost forgot to tell you that when I came to work, someone gave you flowers. Because you didn't come, I signed for the flowers for you."

Hazel was a little surprised: "Flowers? Where?"

Chapter 2840

—"Sorry, I put it on the cabinet in the tea room for you. Because the bouquet of flowers is really fragrant, and I am allergic to pollen." Sloane smiled mysteriously when she said this, "There is a greeting card inside, but I didn't

peek. You can go and get it back now, because I'll take a taxi back today.”

Hazel was thinking about who sent the flowers, and the more she thought about it, the more curious she became.

She glanced at the time, and there were still a few minutes until the show started.

The tea room was just outside, and it took her no more than two minutes to walk there and back.

Thinking of this, she thanked Sloane: “Thank you! I haven't received any news yet!”

Sloane guessed: “Maybe I want to give you a surprise!”

Sloane quickly changed the suit jacket on her body. Her inner wear today was a white shirt, which was her own, so she put on her own coat, removed the wig on her head, and then wanted to return home.

“I told my parents today that your parents gave you the taxi fare to go home at night, so my parents also gave me an extra sum of money.” Sloane looked in the mirror and took off her wig, “rest here I can't sleep well in the living room. I always feel that there is a strange smell.”

Haze: “Well, go back and rest after you get off work! I'm going to get the flowers.”

“Go and get it!” Sloane said calmly. After finishing, she saw Hazel walking out from the mirror.

After Hazel walked out, Sloane immediately opened the folder from her desk, took out a few sheets of paper, then walked to Hazel's desk, took out a few sheets of her press release, and replaced them.

All done in less than a minute.

After she finished all this, she put on her bag and came out of the backstage

with a calm expression on her face.

Hazel came out of the tea room with a bunch of blue enchantresses in her arms.

The two met in the hallway.

“I looked at the card, and there was only one sentence of blessing on it, but no signature. I don’t know who gave it to me.” Hazel walked in front of Sloane with the flowers in her arms.

“Maybe it’s your fan today? Don’t think about it, as long as this flower is not poisonous, you can accept it! This flower is quite beautiful, I hope one day I can receive flowers from fans.” Sloane said and took out her phone and looked at the time, “Hurry up and go to the studio! Your show is about to start.”

When Sloane said this, a staff member called Hazel’s name at the backstage door, Remind her that the show was about to start.

After Hazel said goodbye to Sloane, she hurried back to the backstage.

“Who sent the flowers? They are so beautiful!” the staff asked Hazel with a smile.

“I don’t know who gave it to me! It left no name behind.” Hazel replied sweetly.

Listening to their conversation, Sloane strode into the elevator with a calm expression on her face.

After leaving the TV building, Sloane took an hourly room in a nearby hotel.

The main reason why she opened the hourly room was not for rest.

But to watch Hazel’s show.

There was a TV in the hotel.

After she opened the room and entered the room, the first thing she did was to turn on the TV and tune the channels.

After switching to the news channel, Hazel's face appeared in front of her eyes.

When they broadcast the news, the manuscript was a nine-character draft, and the live teleprompter would capture the words on the manuscript into the teleprompter.

When the host was broadcasting, the manuscript needed to be moved to ensure that the teleprompter could capture the contents of the manuscript completely.

After the two news stories were broadcast, Hazel found that the manuscript below had turned into blank paper when the third news was broadcast halfway through.

The moment she saw the blank paper, her mind also went blank.

She got the manuscript from the editor at 10:30 p.m., and she recited the manuscript until 2:00 a.m. During this period, the manuscript was in her hands, so there was absolutely no problem.

When was the manuscript replaced? She couldn't think of it at all.

But now was not the reason to think about this question.

In the studio, the director saw Hazel in front of the camera with her head slightly lowered, and did not continue the broadcast, and immediately asked her: "Hazel, what's wrong with you?"

When the director's voice came from the headset, Hazel went from being shocked woke up.

Chapter 2841

Hazel took a quick glance at the end of the manuscript on the previous page, then looked up at the camera, and continued to broadcast.

At this time, there was not a word in the teleprompter.

She was facing the camera, relying on her own memory, reciting the press release.

When the third piece of news was broadcast, the camera immediately cut to the video corresponding to the third piece of news.

Hazel immediately said to the director: "My manuscript has been changed."

Hazel didn't expect to encounter such an unexpected situation on the second day of work!

In fact, she could memorize all the press releases tonight, but because of this accident, her nervousness reached its peak.

She was incredibly tense, and she frequently lost her balance and forgot words.

After hearing her words, the director immediately enlightened: "Don't panic, after the third video is finished, I'll insert an advertisement. I'll ask someone to print another copy of your press release and send it to you."

"Okay. Thank you for your hard work." After hearing the director's words, Hazel breathed a sigh of relief in the hotel.

Sloane sat by the bed, watching the news on TV, frowning tightly, and clenched her hands.

When she saw the astonishment and panic on Hazel's face when she turned over the blank paper, she thought that Hazel was going to mess up this time, but Hazel only paused for a few seconds before restarting the broadcast.

As the third news item's video was currently playing on TV, an advertisement appeared just as it was about to end.

Sloane gritted her teeth.

Normally, there were no commercials advertisement in her show.

The director must have inserted an advertisement to help her.

After the 90-second commercial ended, the screen switched back to the studio.

Hazel's face regained her composure, and on her desk was a reprinted press release.

The following program was broadcast smoothly...Sloane turned off the TV annoyedly, inserted her hands into the root of her hair, and scratched vigorously.

She underestimated Hazel!

Unexpectedly, Hazel was able to adjust her mood so quickly when she accidentally lost the manuscript, and finished the broadcast without the manuscript.

Sloane thought for a while, if she encountered such a situation, she would definitely not be able to do what Hazel did.

She lost!

Originally thought that Hazel's internship was not as good as her own, but now it seemed that she was wrong!

Studio 6.

After the show was over, Hazel returned to the backstage.

Several staff members came immediately.

"Hazel, who changed your manuscript? This kind of thing is really bad!

Fortunately, you reacted quickly and finished broadcasting the third news in time, otherwise you don't know how it will end."

"Yes Ah! When I saw that there were no words on the teleprompter, I panicked to death. Hazel, have you memorized all the scripts, right?"

Hazel's usual smile disappeared. She frowned slightly, thinking whether to express her guess.

She thought that the person who tampered with her manuscript was Sloane,

but she had no evidence.

The dressing room was like this. She frequently used this space to get ready for work, apply makeup, and memorise manuscripts.

Everyone was actually a little tired because everyone had their own tasks to complete and didn't interact much, especially during the night shift.

Only Sloane chatted with her a little more. And her position was closest to Sloane's.

After she calmed down, she thought that she only went to the bathroom once tonight, and she left her work station when she went to get flowers from the tea room.

Chapter 2842

She didn't read her manuscript during these two gaps, and was replaced unexpectedly.

The person who changed her manuscript was too scheming.

The manuscripts of her first two news stories were all normal, and the manuscript of the third news was also half.

"Hazel, I didn't change your manuscript. I swear, I really didn't do it." It was Lennox, an intern anchor of Nantah University who spoke.

Lennox's character was a bit introverted, and he didn't usually talk to them very much.

Their workstations were cubicles, and Lennox's position was in the innermost.

"Is there surveillance in the room?" Hazel asked the staff.

She had no evidence and dared not speak nonsense.

Because if Sloane didn't do something, then she would have harmed Sloane.

The staff shook his head: "There are corridors outside the door, but not

indoors.”

“Without monitoring, I have no way of knowing who did it.” Hazel was a little frustrated, but calm-headed, “Forget it, I was too careless. I have a long memory tonight, I will hold all the manuscripts in my hands from now on, and I will check them carefully before going on the show.”

“It is really difficult to do without monitoring. But tonight there are only a few of you in the backstage, and it will be your manuscript People, just these few people.” The staff defended Hazel, but said earnestly, “If you don’t memorize the manuscript in advance tonight, then you will definitely have a broadcast accident tonight. Even if you were faced, you can’t argue with it. Because the anchor must check the press release before the broadcast, which is written in the regulations.”

“Yes. I am too careless to create such an accident for others.” Hazel wasn’t so angry anymore.

It was because she was not experienced enough and trusted the people around her too easily that she was caught.

Her family always praised her for being cautious, but now the reality had poured cold water on her.

She would have to be more cautious in the future.

“Okay, don’t blame yourself. You performed very well tonight, there is no major problem. Tonight’s ratings are much higher than last night. You go back to get off work and have a good rest. I will tell Director Joly when he goes to work tomorrow.” The staff comforted Hazel.

“Don’t tell him.” Hazel hesitated, “Although this matter was manipulated by someone behind the scenes, it was indeed caused by my own negligence.”

The staff: “Even if the person cannot be found out, I still have to tell Director

Joly, don't think too much, get off work!"

Hazel: "Yeah."

On the way home, Hazel looked at the night scene outside the window and lost her mind.

Her intuition told her that Sloane should be the one who wanted to cause her to make mistakes in her work.

But as soon as she thought of this, Sloane's kind appearance when she talked to her tonight automatically appeared in her mind.

Without surveillance, without evidence, she had no way to blame Sloane.

So even if she suspected that Sloane did it, she could only feel sad in her heart.

Chapter 2843

After washing her face, she went to the bed and sat down.

She thought she would lie down and relax, but she sat stiffly, looking at the phone on the bedside table.

She really wanted to find someone to talk to.

But this matter could not tell the family.

If she told her parents and siblings, they would definitely help her out.

She didn't want to involve her family in the absence of evidence.

Thinking of this, she immediately picked up her mobile phone and sent a message to Hector. After briefly telling Hector what happened tonight, she begged Hector not to tell her parents about it.

After sending the message, she found Lucas's name in the address book.

Looking at his name, Hazel was silent for a while.

She was unaware of Lucas' current situation.

Time had passed more than half a year in the blink of an eye.

Although it was only half a year, it seemed like many years had passed.

Her identity had undergone a huge change, she had learned a lot of new knowledge, and she was like being reborn.

She wasn't sure if Lucas had experienced a similar rebirth in the new setting and school.

She took a deep breath, clicked on Lucas's profile picture, and then edited the message: Young Master, have you come home this winter vacation? I guess you may not be home. I don't know if my guess is right. Whether you go home or not, I hope you can be happy. This winter vacation, I started an internship. I am now an intern anchor and work in a TV station. I used to dream that I could have a decent job, but I never thought that my wish would come true so soon. Wishes come true too quickly, there is always a feeling of unreality.

Let me show you my selfie in the studio!

Do I look like an adult now? Young master, I often imagine that if we meet again, will you recognize me at a glance? I can definitely recognize you at a glance.

When I graduate from university, I will go to Thopiavelle to visit my mother-in-law. It would be great if you are also in Thopiavelle.

It's 9:00 a.m.

Elliot received the replay video of Hazel's second episode from Hector.

Elliot cast the video on the TV in the living room and watched it with Avery.

When he saw the tenth minute, Elliot frowned.

He saw Hazel looking down at the documents on the table, obviously the news hadn't finished yet.

Normally, this shouldn't happen.

There must have been some accident, so Hazel lowered her head and didn't look at the camera.

“Why doesn’t my daughter look at the camera?” Avery also saw the clue.

After Avery finished speaking, Hazel on the TV raised her head, looked at the camera again, and continued to broadcast the unfinished news just now.

“Maybe my daughter was nervous for a while!” Elliot replied, “Hector didn’t say anything, so it should be fine.”

“Oh... After all, it’s only the second time to go to work, so it’s understandable to be a little nervous.” Avery looked at On the TV, the daughter returned to the normal broadcasting state, and she breathed a sigh of relief.

After the two watched their daughter’s show in the living room, Avery picked up her phone and searched her daughter’s name on Facebook.

Under Hazel’s topic, Avery saw the latest Facebook of netizens.

Netizen A: At 9 minutes and 31 seconds of the latest program last night, Hazel suddenly looked down at the manuscript and stopped for 5 seconds. Normally, this is considered a broadcast accident, right? Can someone who understands tell me why Hazel stopped for 5 seconds?

Netizen B: I watched the live broadcast last night. It was the third news. She stopped suddenly. I thought the TV was stuck!

Chapter 2844

Netizen C: As a senior in the hosting industry, I have the right to speak. It’s not exactly a broadcast accident. It was a small mistake at best. It is normal for trainee anchors to make small mistakes. It is good for everyone to look at this issue rationally.

Netizen D: I think there is probably something wrong with her manuscript. Otherwise, she wouldn’t suddenly get stuck.

Netizen E: Don’t the hosts of this kind of TV station read scripts to the teleprompter? The singer holds a concert, and the lyrics have a teleprompter!

The teleprompter is malfunctioning!

“Husband, some netizens said that when our daughter was broadcasting, there might be a problem with the teleprompter.” Avery read the comments of netizens, and wanted to know what was going on.

It’s a pity that Hazel was sleeping, and Avery couldn’t ask her right now.

“How about I call Hector and ask?” Elliot was actually not that nervous about this matter. Because although his daughter made a small mistake, it did not really affect the broadcasting effect of the program.

Moreover, Elliot was afraid that his daughter had really made a mistake, and the two of them paid too much attention to this mistake, which would only make her more nervous and embarrassed.

Avery shook her head: “No need. Since Hector didn’t take the initiative to say anything, it means there is nothing wrong. Our daughter is a rookie anchor, and even if mistakes are made, it is inevitable.”

“Don’t talk about rookie anchors, even if they are professionals...It is inevitable that there will be small mistakes in the anchor for many years.”

Elliot said indifferently, “Our daughter is already good enough.”

“Well. I also think she is excellent. It seems that she was born to do this job.”

Avery saw her daughter as a host, and couldn’t help fantasizing that her daughter would become a popular and well-known anchor in Aryadelle in the future.

“Our daughter should have a better future.” Elliot was not satisfied that his daughter would only be a well-known host in the future.

Speaking of this, Avery thought of Robert.

“We didn’t see Robert after we got up. Is Robert still sleeping?”

Hearing Avery’s words, the maid immediately came over: “Robert went out at

8 o'clock. Isn't he going to work now? Is it? He said he has to open it every day!"

Avery had no idea Robert would value this job so highly.

"It feels like after Hazel came back, our family's life has undergone tremendous changes." Avery sighed, "I'm talking about spirituality."

"Isn't this good? Now that our kids are mature, we can take it easy and enjoy life." Elliot couldn't help but start planning, "Let's go on a trip in a few years!"

Avery looked at Elliot's expectant face and nodded, "Alright."

Elliot: "Where would you like to go? Let's make a plan."

"Let me think about it." Avery had travelled to many places, but the world was big, and there were still many places she had yet to visit.

She once told Elliot that when the children grew up and had their own families, the two of them would go and visit all the places they hadn't visited.

At 11:30am, Hazel woke up hungry.

Through today's and yesterday's experience, she decided to go home from get off work in the early morning and find something to fill her stomach before going to bed.

It's really uncomfortable to be woken up from hunger.

Hazel came down from upstairs and saw her parents in the living room.

"Mom and Dad." Hazel called obediently.

"Did you wake up from hunger again?" Avery walked in front of Hazel and took her to the dining room, "What time did you come back last night? Your mom doesn't even know when you come back!"

"Back at 4 o'clock." The smile on Hazel's face was very relaxed, "Mom, have you eaten yet?"

"Not yet! Let's eat together."

Avery and Hazel sat down at the dining table, and Elliot also walked over

slowly.

The maid immediately brought the food to the table.

Chapter 2845

Hazel was very hungry, so she buried her head and ate a bowl of rice first.

Seeing Hazel eating in such a hurry, Avery immediately filled her with a bowl of soup.

“Drink some soup, don’t choke.”

“Mm... Mom, I’m really hungry. I feel hungry after going to work.” Hazel picked up the soup bowl and took a sip of soup, “Mom, I have two days off next.”

“Let’s take you out to do New Year’s shopping!” Avery had already made arrangements.

In the 10 years that Hazel lived outside, she lived in such poverty, so she certainly didn’t have a good year.

“Okay! What do you buy for the New Year?” Hazel put down the soup bowl to let her stomach relax.

Avery: “Typically, we’ll shop some lovely flowers and greenery, as well as lanterns, couplets, blessing figures, and some lovely lanterns. Fireworks are also present. Fireworks will be set to release on New Year’s Eve every year. However, we’ll adjust the time this year. If you are going to work, we’ll set off the fireworks before you leave or after you get home.”

Hazel listened to her mom’s words, feeling very special: “Let’s put it on before I go to work! Sleep well at night and don’t stay up late.”

Avery: “It’s rare to sleep well on New Year’s Eve. Isn’t there a square outside our community, and the square will basically set off fireworks all night.”

Hazel wondered: “Wouldn’t this keep those around you awake?”

Avery: "Only once a year, it's okay."

Hazel asked, "Oh. Do we have to go to that square to set off the fireworks?"

"We can set it off in the yard." Avery explained with a smile, "The neighbors are far away from us. And they also set off fireworks."

"Where is sister celebrating the New Year this year?" Hazel suddenly thought that her brother Hayden would be back soon, so she thought of her sister Layla.

After Hazel asked this question, Avery and Elliot were silent.

Neither of them had talked to Layla about it.

Layla did not take the initiative to tell them where to celebrate the New Year this year.

Theoretically, Layla should return home for the New Year since she hadn't yet received her certificates and Eric hadn't performed a wedding ceremony.

But they couldn't look at the relationship between Layla and Eric with ordinary eyes.

"Hazel, why don't you ask your sister in private." Avery lowered her voice when she said this.

"Okay! I'll ask her later." Hazel added another bowl of rice.

She was sure that after going to work, her appetite became bigger and her appetite got better and better.

After lunch, Hazel went back to her room to get her mobile phone.

After sending her sister a message, she started looking at unread messages on her phone.

Hector replied to her with a 'yes' and another sentence of 'I will investigate this matter, even if there is no evidence that I can't do anything to the mastermind behind the scenes, but I will not tolerate'.

After reading Hector's message, she saw a friend request.

She opened it and saw that it was Lennox.

She immediately accepted Lennox's friend request.

Lennox's show was behind her, he got off work later than Hazel, but woke up earlier than Hazel.

It was probably because of what happened last night that affected him.

Because there was no monitoring, he couldn't get rid of the suspicion.

Lennox immediately sent her a message: [Hazel, I didn't change your manuscript. I swear to God.]

Most of the readers are now reading this novels:-

Chapter 2846

–Hazel: [After leaving my station, have you seen anyone who has been to my station?]

Lennox: [My desk is facing away from you. I was reciting manuscripts after work last night, and I really didn't notice who went to your desk.]

Hazel: [All right, it's all right. Don't think too much, just work hard.]

Lennox: [Hazel, you should have doubts, right?]

Hazel: [There is no evidence.]

Lennox: [So you plan to do nothing?]

Hazel: [Without evidence, I can't do anything.]

There was a thin piece of cellophane between them.

Lennox must have wanted to ask Hazel if she suspected Sloane.

But Hazel would not tell the truth to Lennox. If it weren't for what happened last night, neither of them would be friends.

There was no need to say anything because she couldn't even speak.

Lennox: [Then you should be more careful in the future. Also, I watched your

program last night, and your ability to respond to emergencies is really strong. I want to learn from you.]

Hazel: [Thank you.]

After chatting with Lennox, Hazel saw Layla's reply: [Of course I'm going home for the New Year. Even if Eric and I get the certificate, I have to go home for the New Year!]

Seeing her sister's reply, Hazel immediately beamed with joy.

Mom and dad would be overjoyed if her sister returned for the New Year.

Hazel sent a message back to Layla: [Then you and my brother-in-law will celebrate the New Year separately?]

Layla: [I'll take him back to our house for the New Year! I've already talked to his parents but I haven't told him yet.]

Hazel couldn't help laughing: [Then why don't you talk to my brother-in-law first and then you'll talk to his parents.]

Layla: [Did Mom and Dad tell you to ask me?]

Hazel: [...um.]

Layla: [Why didn't they just ask me?]

Hazel: [Maybe it's because they're afraid of putting pressure on you.]

Layla: [What's the pressure. I have moved to Eric's house, so I will definitely go back to my own house during the holidays!]

Hazel: [Sister, I think what you said makes sense.]

Layla: [Tell mom and dad directly, just say that I go home for the New Year.]

Hazel: [Alright.]

Layla: [By the way, I saw on Facebook that you had a little accident on your show last night. I watched the video. Did you forget the words or something?]

Hazel thought about it and decided not to tell her sister the truth. Suddenly,

she couldn't think of anything else to say. She could be too nervous!

Layla: [Oh, don't be nervous, do the job if you are happy, and quit if you are not. Just treat it normally.]

Layla's comfort made Hazel heal instantly.

After sending messages to Layla for a while, a new message popped up.

Seeing that the message was from Sloane, Hazel immediately clicked on the message without even thinking about it.

Sloane: [Hazel, I just woke up and saw the news that there was something wrong with your press release last night. What's going on?]

Looking at the text she sent, Hazel's mood, which had just calmed down, became turbulent again.

–pretend to be confused.

–The thief shouted, catch the thief.

–Know it well, ask questions knowingly.

At this moment, a series of similar words appeared in Hazel's mind.

Chapter 2847

When His Eyes Opened Chapter 2847–Sloane sent another message: [Is it convenient for you to talk on the phone now? How about we talk on the phone!]

Hazel didn't want to hear Sloane's voice, so she replied: [It's not convenient for me now.]

Sloane: [All right! Hazel, I don't know what happened to your press release, but I can be sure that I haven't touched your release.]

Hazel: [The director said he would investigate. Just wait for the director's investigation results!] []

Sloane: [Mmmm! Are you taking two days off next? Me too. Do you want to

come out and play?]

Hazel: [I want to be with my family.]

Sloane: [All right! Don't worry about what happened last night. I just watched a replay of your show, and you're doing really well!]

If a normal classmate or a normal colleague said this to her, she would reply with a 'thank you', but to Sloane, she couldn't say thank you.

She directly closed the Sloane dialog box.

"Hazel, have you sent a message to your sister?" Avery saw Hazel walking down the stairs, so she asked.

Hazel: "Sent it, my sister said that she will bring my brother-in-law back to celebrate the New Year this year."

"Oh, yes!" Avery smiled, "Hazel, do you want to rest for a while?"

"Mom, Right now, I can't sleep. No more." Hazel walked to her mother, "Let's go shopping!"

Avery: "Okay."

"Then I'll change clothes." Hazel let go of her mother and immediately ran upstairs.

Looking at her daughter's back, Avery could imagine how good her daughter was in a good mood at the moment.

At this time, Avery's cell phone rang.

Avery glanced at the call reminder, it was Layla's call.

Avery immediately answered the phone.

"Mom, can I ask you something?"

Avery looked at Elliot uncontrollably after hearing what Layla said.

Seeing his wife's eyes, Elliot immediately sensed that something was wrong.

"What's the matter? It's so mysterious, can't others know?" Avery saw that

Elliot had come over, and knew that she couldn't hide this matter from him.

"That's...can you secretly give me your household registration booklet?"

Layla's voice was still low, "I asked Eric's mother for his family's household registration booklet."

Avery immediately understood Layla's intentions.

"You have to discuss this with Eric! Otherwise, are you going to trick him into the Civil Affairs Bureau?" Avery's temple twitched.

"Mom, it's not that I don't know him well. He's so awkward. If I don't take the initiative, I will never marry him." Layla sighed, "Mom, just help me!"

"Why are you so anxious all of a sudden?" Avery didn't want to help, but wanted to know what Layla was thinking.

Layla cleared her throat, and answered honestly: "I want to live with him."

"I know you two live together!" Avery said this, and immediately realized that what Layla meant was not what she understood, "Are you two sleeping in the same room?"

"Hmm. His house is too much space, and I'm afraid of sharing a room by myself." Layla made excuses for herself, "And I'm also afraid that something unexpected will happen to him..."

"You two didn't mess around, did you?" Avery blushed anxiously.

Avery wasn't afraid that Layla will get pregnant; she's afraid that Eric's body won't be able to handle it.

Like Eric, who had just gotten a new heart, it would be at least six months before he could have s*xual relations.

"Mom, what are you thinking!" Layla's voice suddenly rose, "Do I look like such an unreliable person? The doctor finally saved his life, how could I act recklessly! I just want to get a certificate from him. Because I think I already

live with him now, so I can get the certificate as soon as possible.”

Avery breathed a sigh of relief: “You can have a household registration, you can get it yourself when you come back.”

“Oh... Dad is at home?” Layla asked.

“Yes! He’s right next to me. He heard everything you said to me just now.”

When Avery said this, she glanced at Elliot beside her.

The expression on Elliot’s face was very complicated.

“Later you go shopping with Hazel, I’ll wait for Layla at home.” Elliot said to Avery.

Chapter 2848

When Elliot said this, Avery’s phone was still on. So on the other side of the phone, Layla heard what her dad said clearly.

Layla didn’t say that she would come here to get the household registration book now! But after Dad said that, it made it impossible for Layla not to come.

“My daughter didn’t say she was coming now.” Avery reminded.

“Why, are you afraid of me?” After Elliot said these words calmly, he sat down on the sofa again.

Seeing Elliot’s appearance, Avery planned to have a good talk with Layla.

So Avery said to Layla: “If you’re not busy at the moment, come over here!

Tell your dad well, and he will give it to you.” At the end, she added: “Your sister and I are going out to buy new year’s goods.”

Layla whipped in pain: “Mom, can’t you go later? I’ll call Hazel, why don’t you go later!”

Avery: “Your dad wants to talk to you alone.”

Layla: “Okay! Daddy won’t scold me, will he?”

Avery: “He agrees with you moving to Eric’s house, so why would he object to you getting the certificate? As long as you speak well and be sincere, he will

definitely not make things difficult for you.”

With her mom, Layla was a little less nervous.

“Why didn’t you call me when you went to buy New Year’s goods?” Layla changed the subject, “In the past, we went to do New Year’s goods together.”

“The situation is different this year! You have moved to Eric’s place, don’t Eric’s family have to do New Year’s goods? You usually work hard, and you have to take care of Eric, so I didn’t call you.” Avery explained her.

“I’m so busy at work...” After saying this, Layla thought that she was a little busy recently, and changed her words again, “I’m really a little busy these days. Then go buy new year’s goods! Help me Buy one, and I’ll take it directly to Eric’s house when the time comes.”

If Eric’s body didn’t have to rest at home, Layla would definitely go shopping with Eric to buy new year’s goods.

It’s just that the situation was special now, and Layla didn’t bother to do it alone.

“Okay! Think about it and see if you have anything special to add. If not, I’ll just buy it.” From the corner of Avery’s eyes, she saw Hazel walking down the stairs.

Layla: “You can buy whatever you want! Then I will go to find my dad now.”

Avery: “Well. Be careful driving on the road.”

Avery’s casual reminder stunned Layla.

The car she was driving now belonged to Eric because hers had been sent in for maintenance.

But Eric’s car was also excellent; if her dad asked, she only needed to come up with an excuse.

After Avery took Hazel out, Elliot immediately called for the driver and asked

the driver to pick up Eric.

Obtaining a marriage certificate was a big deal.

Layla wanted to unilaterally force Eric to obtain the certificate, but Elliot felt ashamed.

How could Layla suffer such grievances?

As long as Elliot was alive, he couldn't ignore his daughter's affairs.

On the way back from work, Layla bought a bouquet of carnations when she passed by a flower shop in order to please her dad.

Although it was difficult to say, it was simple to say that it was difficult to please her dad.

Any gift for her dad was unnecessary because he didn't like snacks or flowers.

But her Dad was also easy to coax. His attitude would be much better if she just said something gentle to him.

Half an hour later, Layla drove back to Foster's house. She held flowers and kept a big smile on her face.

Chapter 2849

The bodyguard was in front of her, walked to the door of the villa first, and opened the door for her.

Before Layla changed her shoes, she saw her dad and... Eric sitting on the sofa.

The smile on Layla's face froze immediately.

Why was Eric here?

Did he come by himself, or did Dad find him?

"Dad." Layla called Dad first, then quickly changed her slippers, strode up to Eric, and asked, "Why are you here?"

“I asked the driver to pick him up.” Elliot looked at the flowers in his daughter’s arms, “Who did you buy them for?”

Layla immediately hugged the flowers in front of her daddy, “Of course it’s for you. Dad, why did you call him here?”

“Don’t you want to get the household registration book at home? Since you need to get the certificate, you got it alone?” Elliot took the flower and handed it to the waiting maid.

The maid immediately took the flowers and put them aside.

After Elliot finished speaking, Eric looked at Layla in surprise.

Obviously, Eric only knew about Layla’s plan after hearing what Elliot said.

“Why are you looking at me like that?” Layla looked straight into his eyes and said confidently, “I said the wedding will be held in half a year, but didn’t I say that I will get the certificate in half a year?”

Eric couldn’t say no to her.

After all, he had already accepted her to move to his house, and it would be very fake to refuse now.

Elliot picked up the water glass on the coffee table, took a sip of water, moistened his throat, and expressed his attitude.

“Eric, although you are relatively weak now, I can’t ask too much of you, but there must be rules. If you want to marry my daughter, you have to follow my rules.” Elliot made a request.

Layla raised her eyebrows: “What rules, Dad? Why didn’t I know you have rules?”

“You can’t be perfect without rules.” Elliot gave his daughter a cold look, “First of all, you must have a diamond ring for engagement. Secondly, you must knee on one knee.”

Layla couldn’t laugh or cry.

Unexpectedly, her dad, who was serious and unsmiling, would say such a thing.

“Dad, did you propose to my mom in this way? Why have I never heard of this process?” Layla was not as nervous as before.

“My marriage with your mom was arranged by the elders. It’s different from your situation.” Elliot said seriously, “If he doesn’t follow my instructions, I can’t give you the household registration book.”

Elliot had a tough attitude and a domineering tone. Layla knew that if she didn’t follow what her dad said, she would definitely not get the household registration book. So she immediately compromised: “Then I’ll go buy a diamond ring now.”

“He should buy it, not you.” Elliot corrected his daughter.

“Dad, he can’t go out. Mom said he has to recuperate at home.” Layla helped Eric speak, “We need to analyze specific things in detail! We can’t be so rigid.”

“As long as he has money, he can naturally buy a diamond ring without leaving home. It depends on whether he wants to buy it or not.” Elliot said lightly.

Layla understood what her dad meant. So she walked up to Eric and discussed with Eric: “You find someone to buy a diamond ring. I proposed to us today to get the certificate. Otherwise, it would be unfair for the two of us to live together. I don’t like it.”

Layla’s words made Eric nod his head.

Eric really couldn’t let Layla suffer this kind of grievance.

“Another day! Today is too hasty.” Eric couldn’t just buy a diamond ring for Layla.

He had to give her the best because he was going to marry her.

“But I want to get a certificate with you today. I don’t know why, I can’t control myself.” Layla begged, “You buy a ring and propose to me first.”

“There is a jewelry store near our neighborhood.” Layla held out her hand to Eric, “Give me your wallet. I’ll ask our driver to buy it.”

Chapter 2850

A look of embarrassment flashed across Eric’s eyes.

“I didn’t bring my wallet.”

When Elliot sent the driver to pick up Eric, Eric thought something serious happened, he didn’t have time to bring anything except his phone.

“Use my mobile phone to pay the bill. You can buy it with the driver.

Otherwise, the size may not be suitable.” Eric handed his mobile phone to Layla.

Layla took his mobile phone, pressed the power button, and the screen displayed to enter the password.

“What’s your mobile phone password?” Layla asked with a blushing face.

“Your birthday.” Eric’s face was also a little red, “All the passwords in the phone, the four-digit number is your birth month and day, and the six-digit number is your year, month and day.”

Layla wouldn’t be so embarrassed if it wasn’t at Mom and Dad’s.

She took Eric’s cell phone and ran out like an escape.

Elliot stared at Eric and asked, “When did you change the password to my daughter’s birthday?”

“After she moved to my house.” Eric explained, “In case I have an accident one day, she can help me deal with the funeral.”

“My daughter is here to handle the funeral for you.” Elliot sneered.

“My parents can also take care of my funeral.” Eric said calmly, “I know your family is not short of money, and Layla is not short of money, but I have nothing to give her now except money.”

This topic was a bit heavy.

Elliot didn't confront him like before, he had to win him to relieve his anger.

“As long as my daughter is with you, you must make her happy. Whatever she wants, as long as you can do it, you must listen to her.” Elliot made his request.

Eric: “Um.”

“Did Layla tell you what happened to my family during the New Year this year?” Elliot continued.

Eric shook his head: “No.”

“If you want to spend the New Year with your parents, you can. I just want my daughter to come back for the New Year.” Elliot expressed his attitude.

This year was Hazel's first year after returning to Foster's house, so Elliot paid special attention to it.

This year's Spring Festival, their family must spend the New Year together.

“I listen to Layla's arrangements. She has already drawn my parents into her camp. My parents listen to her now.” Eric was very helpful.

“Because your parents know that Layla is the best choice you can find.” In Elliot's eyes, his daughter was naturally the best in the world.

Eric had nothing to refute, so he didn't answer.

...

in the shopping mall.

As the end of the year approaches, the decorations in the shopping mall were full of New Year's flavor.

There were also many more people shopping than usual.

Both Hazel and Avery were wearing masks. Two bodyguards followed behind them, and the driver helped them carry their things.

“Mom, that tree is so beautiful!” When Hazel passed a flower shop, she was attracted by the peach tree inside.

The peach tree in the store was full of peach blossoms.

Fresh colors, especially the New Year atmosphere.

Chapter 2851

“That’s peach blossom.” Avery saw that Hazel liked it, so she went into the shop with her.

“Mom, isn’t peach blossom blooming this season?” Hazel asked suspiciously, “Is that a fake flower? But it looks so realistic.”

The owner of the store heard Hazel’s words and immediately explained: “This is a real peach blossom. If you don’t believe me, if you look closer, it still has the fragrance of peach blossoms! This is specially cultivated to bloom in January. Therefore, it is more expensive to sell.”

Avery didn’t ask the price, but carefully looked at the peach blossoms and trees.

“It seems to be true.” Avery looked at Hazel, “If you like it, we’ll buy it and take it home.”

Hazel really liked it very much, but there seemed to be only a peach tree in the store.

Hazel moved closer to her mom’s ear and whispered, “I think my sister will definitely like it.”

Avery took another look at peach blossom, maybe Layla would really like it.

“Mom, don’t talk, I’ll bargain.”

Hazel finished talking to her mom in a low voice, and then asked the shop owner how much this peach tree cost.

The shop owner saw that Avery and Hazel were dressed in decent clothes, so he immediately said, "You guys really know the goods. This peach blossom tree only blooms but does not bear fruit. It is a New Year's Eve flower imported from abroad. It is placed in the living room during the New Year. It can attract wealth and peach blossom luck, and it can survive for a long time if it is properly preserved! We bought this peach blossom tree in our store, and now we sell it to you at a cheap price."

Hazel didn't expect that a peach tree would sell for \$30,000.

It was still a peach tree that only bloomed but did not bear fruit.

"Boss, if it's March, how much would you sell for such a big peach tree?"

Hazel asked the shop owner calmly.

The owner was stunned for a moment, he didn't expect Hazel to play cards a little bit out of routine.

"This... we don't sell peach trees in March... I don't know the market in March."

The Shop owner was a wise man who understood that neither the peach trees nor the peach blossoms could be sold for a high price because the peach blossoms bloom in March.

"Boss, we have several peach trees planted in our yard! It is bigger than the one you sold. When it blooms in March, the flowers bloom more beautifully than yours! Of course, the peach trees in our yard can't bloom now, so it can't compare with you."

"That's right! It's only valuable because it's blooming now." The shop owner blushed, thinking that this little girl was quite eloquent, "If you really want it, I

can give it to you at a lower price.”

“Boss, how about \$8888? Such a big tree will take up space in the store, so it’s better to sell it early to recover the cost. It’s already late January, and it will be February in a few days. I’m afraid your peach tree will lose one 8 by then.”

Hazel actually thinks that \$8888 was expensive.”

It’s just that it’s approaching the end of the year, and everything was expensive.

This tree was also pretty big, and its flowers bloomed well. The shop owner might not want to sell it if the price was lower.

After all, there were many rich people in Avonsville, and there were probably many who are willing to pay a high price for it.

Chapter 2852

— “The boss just now, isn’t his wife and children in the store?” Hazel still felt that the price was too expensive, “If I didn’t think my sister would like it very much, I wouldn’t even buy \$1888. “

“Hahaha, if your sister knew that you had invested so much money for her, she wouldn’t know how happy she would be.” Avery could feel her daughter’s sincerity.

“I don’t know what’s going on with Dad and sister.” Hazel was a little worried, “Dad won’t talk about sister, right?”

Avery shook her head: “Probably not. Your father is a loving father. Even if he wants to teach the child a lesson, he will speak well and not lose his temper.”

“I’m afraid that Dad won’t give my sister the household registration book.”

Hazel expressed her worry, “My sister has already moved to live with brother-in-law Eric, and I don’t think there is any need to stop them from being together.”

“If you can think that way, your father may not think so. It’s just that your

sister is still too impulsive to do things. If she wants to get a certificate on a whim, she must get a certificate, and she doesn't give other people advance notice..." Avery said.

"After all, she and brother-in-law have gone through many tests. Now they only need a certificate and a formal wedding." Hazel could understand her sister's mood.

Avery: "Don't worry, your father won't embarrass them. Just wait for your sister's good news."

Avery and Elliot had been together for so many years, and she dare not say that she was a roundworm in his stomach, but she knew him very well.

"Yeah! Mom, what should we buy again?" Hazel lost her mind, and smiled again.

"Buy some more flowers and green plants, and then go buy lanterns and couplets... I also need to buy some red paper, and then I can write blessings by myself. Hazel, can you write with a brush?"

Hazel shook her head: "I won't."

Avery: "I'll teach you when the time comes, it's very simple."

Hazel: "OK!"

At 5 o'clock in the afternoon, Layla and Eric received their marriage certificate at the Civil Affairs Bureau.

Holding the newly released certificate, Layla took a photo with her mobile phone and sent it to the family group.

Layla: [I'm married I'm married I'm married!]

Robert: [Didn't you propose marriage?]

Layla: [Please, please! I begged in front of my dad!]

Robert: [You begged Eric in front of your dad?]

Layla: [beats] [He got down on one knee! And the diamond ring too!]

Layla: [The Diamond Ring.jpg]

Robert: [This diamond ring is a bit ordinary.]

Hayden: [Very ordinary.]

Hazel: [Congratulations sister and brother-in-law! The registration photos are so beautiful! The diamond ring is also beautiful! The style is simple and generous, so beautiful to wear!]

Robert: [Little sister, you are really the king of our family! pistachio!]

Chapter 2853

— Eric's house was not far from Foster's house, and Layla could come back whenever she wanted.

Elliot looked at the new year's goods that his wife and daughter had bought all afternoon, and sighed at their purchasing power.

They bought more New Year's goods this year than in previous years.

They bought a lot of flowers and green plants, which had already been sent to Eric's house.

They also bought countless big lanterns, small lanterns, and various colored lights.

Not only that, but they also bought a lot of colorful balloons and pumps.

Elliot looked at these colorful little things and asked, "Where are you going to hang the balloons?"

Avery: "The living room! When the time comes, the background wall will be filled with balloons to form the words Happy New Year. How festive!"

Elliot nodded: "It's indeed a celebration. Do you need my help to pump up the balloon?"

If Elliot kept himself busy, he wouldn't have time to worry about Layla and

Eric getting married.

“Yes! Not only can you help cheer up, but you can also help hang the lanterns on the potted plants.” Avery arranged work for him.

“Hmm. You must be tired from shopping all afternoon, right? Take a break.”

Elliot took the pump and started pumping up the balloon.

“I’m not tired. I’m happy shopping with my daughter. My daughter is especially good at bargaining. In fact, I used to be very good at bargaining when I was young. But after being with you, I gradually lost this skill.” Avery complained, “I’ll take you with me next time we go shopping.”

“Yes.” Elliot also wanted to see how Hazel bargained.

Hazel had changed a lot since she returned to Foster’s house in summer until now.

When Hazel first returned to Foster’s house, she was obviously timid, afraid to speak, and there was timidity in her eyes. Now she was cheerful and confident.

“Mom and Dad, look!” Hazel hung a string of colored lights on a green leafy tree, and she turned on the switch of the colored lights. Suddenly, the green leafy tree shone with dazzling brilliance as if it would glow.

“It’s so beautiful.” Avery walked to her daughter, looked at the decorated tree, and smiled, “There are so many lanterns left!”

“These lanterns can be placed in the bushes in the yard.” Hazel had already thought about it in her heart, “I’ll take them to the yard and hang them up now.”

Avery: “It’s cold outside. I’ll get it after dinner.”

“Let’s eat when the second brother comes back from get off work!” Hazel felt a fire in her heart, and she didn’t feel cold at all.

Seeing that she insisted on going to the yard, Avery brought her a coat.

Avery also put on her coat and went to the yard with Hazel.

Seeing that the mother and daughter were going out, Elliot immediately turned on the lights in the yard.

It was only past five o'clock, and it was not completely dark yet.

The house had not been this lively for a long time.

Before Hazel came back, even if Layla and Robert were at home, it was not so lively.

Hazel was now full of enthusiasm for this home, no matter in a certain corner of the house or in the wide yard.

"Mom, it seems to be raining lightly. Go back to the house." After Hazel came out with a bag of lanterns, she felt the rain hitting her face.

It wasn't raining much, so she planned to dress up the lanterns before going back to the house.

Avery put her coat and hood on for her, and said, "I'll go to the house to get an umbrella."

Avery had already seen Hazel's determination not to go back to the house until she finished her work.

At half past six in the evening, Robert came home.

Seeing the glittering lanterns in the yard and the red lanterns under the eaves of the villa, Robert once wondered if he entered the wrong house.

"Is our family celebrating the new year early? Our company is not on holiday yet!" Robert muttered in a low voice and stopped the car. After getting out of the car, he walked a few steps to the door of the villa to change his shoes.

As a result, the living room was seen full of balloons.

"Ah! My sister posted it on Moments!" Hazel suddenly swiped to her sister's

Moments, and screamed out loud.

Chapter 2854

— Layla posted 9 pictures in Moments.

They were the marriage certificate, a picture of her finger wearing a diamond ring, a selfie of her under the peach blossoms, and a group photo of her and Eric.

The photo of her and Eric was divided into the previous photo of the two of them and the current photo.

After reading these 9 pictures, the mood would rise accordingly, and she couldn't help but scream for their feelings.

"Your sister is not afraid that others will post the pictures she posted on the Internet!" After hearing Hazel's exclamation, Avery immediately walked to her and saw the circle of friends posted by Layla.

"Brother-in-law has quit the circle, even if everyone knows about the two of them, it shouldn't matter, right?" Hazel smiled brightly.

She substituted her sister. If she married the man she liked but couldn't make it public, the joy would be greatly reduced.

"It doesn't affect Eric anymore, but it might affect your sister. Don't underestimate Eric's influence. If some of his fans go to follow your sister, it will affect your sister, is it?" When Avery said this, she couldn't help but frowned, "Next, we have to arrange more bodyguards for Layla."

Elliot nodded.

"Okay, let's go eat first!" Avery was a little hungry, and looked at his son,

"Robert, are you tired from work today?"

Robert: "I thought you guys forgot my existence."

"You are such an old man, how could you forget you? I also heard you outside saying that our family celebrated the New Year early." Avery smiled

kindly at his son, "We are all waiting for you to come back for dinner!"

Robert was immediately coaxed.

"When I first entered the yard, I almost thought I had gone through the wrong door. If I hadn't seen the car in the yard, I might really have turned around."

Robert walked up to his father, "Dad, did you take a video of the process of proposing to my sister?"

Elliot: "Do you want to see it?"

Robert's face was filled with gossip: "I'm just curious..."

"You don't have a girl you like, do you? Want to learn from your brother-in-law how to propose to a girl?" Avery's face was also full of gossip.

But Avery's gossip was about his youngest son, Robert.

Robert waved his hands again and again as if his tail had been stepped on:

"No, no, mom, don't guess. I have a very pure relationship with the girls in our class. Besides, even if I am really in love, it's impossible to propose to someone else!"

"You can propose marriage without graduating. Isn't there a lot of college students getting married and having children before graduating? As long as the person you are looking for is of good character, your parents will not stop you." Avery said enlightenedly.

"Mom, don't talk about it, I have goose bumps. I am still a child! My brother is not married, so I am not in a hurry." Robert was more homesick. He was sure that he was heteros*xual, but he was really in no hurry to find a woman to marry.

The family sat down at the table and began to eat dinner.

After dinner, Elliot called Robert aside and listened to his report on today's work.

Avery and Hazel were playing with the balloons that Dad had made in the living room.

About half an hour later, Avery's and Elliot's cell phones rang at the same time.

Their phones hadn't rang at the same time.

So the attention of the whole family was attracted by these two bells.

Avery immediately went to the coffee table to get her mobile phone.

Elliot's cell phone was on the sideboard.

Robert walked to the sideboard in two steps, picked up his dad's mobile phone, and handed it to him.

"Hello."

"Hello."

Avery and Elliot answered the phone at the same time.

Chapter 2855

— Elliot's call was from his assistant.

Avery's call was from Tammy.

"Boss, Eric officially announced his marriage to Miss Layla on his Facebook page. Many business partners called me and asked me if it was true."

Elliot's temple twitched.

He only knew that Layla had posted the wedding photo on Moments, but he didn't expect Eric to post it on Facebook as well.

"Let me see." After Elliot said, he minimized the call, opened Facebook with his slender fingers, and found Eric's Facebook page.

Eric also posted 9 pictures. It's exactly the same as what Layla posted in Moments.

But Eric provided the text.

His accompanying text is as follows:

–I’m married. I’m honored that my wife is the girl I have liked for a long time. I considered that I quit the circle and didn’t want to occupy public resources anymore, but I thought that even if I didn’t make it public online, some media friends would make it public, so let me come forward and explain it clearly to everyone!

My wife is not an insider, but everyone should be familiar with her. I hope fans and friends from the media will not bother her, thank you.

...

Eric’s Facebook page had only been posted for ten minutes, but it already has 100,000 comments and 500,000 likes.

The most popular comment was Tate Industries’s official Facebook page.

Tate Industries official Facebook: Congratulations to Eric! Congratulations boss! I wish the boss and Eric a happy wedding and a long and lasting life!

Tammy’s laughter kept coming from the phone: “I also commented on that Facebook. When I saw his Facebook page, there were only a few thousand comments. When my comment is posted and refreshed, it will be 20,000 f*cking. There are many comments! My comments were submerged in the vast ocean in an instant! I also planned to let Eric scoop me up, let me feel the joy of 999+ likes! But I was unable to locate my own comments.”

Avery’s mood was mixed: “I don’t know if this is a good thing or a bad thing. Eric’s influence is too great, and I’m afraid it will affect their future lives.”

“What are you afraid of? So many celebrities have officially announced their marriages, and I haven’t seen any impact on their lives.” Tammy’s laughter continued, “The two of them received their certificates today. Why didn’t you tell me about such an important matter? ah?”

“I took Hazel out shopping today, and I’ve been dressing up at home after shopping.” Avery replied, “I’ll take a look at Eric Facebook page.”

Tammy: “Go and see! It’s as lively as New Year’s Eve.”

After finishing the phone call, Avery opened Facebook.

As a result, Facebook was blank.

“Do you have internet? Why is there no internet on my phone?” Avery thought it was a problem with the internet.

Hazel immediately took her mother’s phone and took a look: “The network is connected! See if other apps can be opened.”

Hazel casually clicked on any other app, and it could be opened.

“Mom, it’s Facebook that’s pumped.”

“Oh...” Avery’s tone was a little regretful.

For a moment, she couldn’t tell what it was like.

The daughter’s marriage was settled, which was actually a matter of concern, but now that things were going so vigorously, Avery was vaguely worried.

“Mom, don’t worry. Brother-in-law must have thought it through before he decided to publish it on Facebook.” Hazel advised her mom, “Even if brother-in-law doesn’t publish it on Facebook, other media will report it. My brother-in-law took this action because he didn’t want to wrong my sister.”

After listening to her daughter’s analysis, Avery couldn’t help but laugh: “Your sister has liked to express herself in public since she was a child. She really doesn’t care if everyone knows about her marriage. It is estimated that Eric’s doing so will only make your sister happier.”

Chapter 2856

— “That’s right! It’s good for my sister to be happy.” Hazel felt that as long as she didn’t hurt others, of course she could be as happy as she could.

“The same goes for your sister. She didn’t tell us about such a big matter.”

Avery blamed.

“Maybe my sister doesn’t think it’s a big deal!” Hazel explained, “Mom, you don’t have to worry. I don’t think they will affect their lives if they make it public.”

Avery picked up the phone and clicked on Eric’s Facebook. At this time, there were already 200,000 comments...

The number one hot search was: Eric’s official announcement
The second hot search was: Eric was married

The third hot search was: Eric’s wife

The fourth hot search was: Tate Industries

The fifth hot search was: Who is Layla Tate?

The sixth hot search was: When the apricot blossoms and spring rain that year?

Avery looked at these words and suddenly remembered that this was the title of a TV series.

It was an idol drama filmed by Eric and Layla many years ago.

And Layla played the heroine when she was a child.

“Our family hasn’t been so lively on the Internet for many years.” Avery looked at the trending searches that had exploded, and had completely accepted this reality, “Your father is also on the trending searches.”

Hazel glanced towards the dining room.

Her Dad and the second brother were swiping their mobile phones over there, probably also watching the news on the Internet.

Elliot saw a Facebook under the topic of ‘Eric’s wife’.

This Facebook said that Eric quit the circle because of the request of the woman’s family.

It’s said that although Eric was top class, there was still a big gap between

him and the real top rich Foster family.

It was this Facebook that was directly slaughtered by Eric's fans.

The following comments were all saying that Layla was not good enough for Eric.

If Elliot hadn't given Layla the account book yet, then he probably wouldn't.

"Dad, don't be angry. There are keyboard warriors on the Internet." Robert glanced at his dad's mobile phone screen, and then persuaded, "So long as Eric treats my sister well, my sister will be happy. "

Elliot listened to his son's advice and put down his phone.

At this moment, Elliot's cell phone rang.

He glanced at the screen. It was Layla calling.

Elliot answered the phone.

"Dad! Have you seen Facebook? I just came out of the shower and found that Eric had talked about the two of us on Facebook. Now our whole family is on the trending list!" Layla said in a very excited tone.

Elliot heard it.

If Layla hadn't been afraid that her dad would be angry, she probably wouldn't have made this phone call.

"Dad, you won't be angry, right? I posted on Moments first, and then I asked him to post on Facebook too... I didn't expect him to post directly on Facebook." Layla couldn't help laughing when she said this, "I didn't expect so many people to pay attention to him after he quit the circle."

"Do you like his fame?" Elliot questioned.

Chapter 2857

— "Hahaha, Dad, I think it's very interesting. I thought I would be the only one after he retired, but I didn't expect so many people to remember him." Layla

explained, "Dad, don't be angry! He posted on Facebook because he thought that other paparazzi would also write about our news. It would be better for me if he made it public."

"Just as long as you're happy." Elliot wasn't being mean, but speaking the truth. Now that his daughter was married to Eric, all they needed was happiness in their lives.

"Dad, if you think this is bad, I'll ask him to delete that right now." Layla was afraid that her father would mind.

After all, it's not face-to-face chat, and she couldn't see each other's eyes and expressions.

"It's already been posted, so what's the use of deleting it now?" Even if Elliot was angry just before, he was not angry at this moment, "Let him hire more bodyguards, or send more bodyguards from my side. In the future, When you go out, don't worry about it. Be safe."

After hearing her dad's words, Layla breathed a sigh of relief: "I'm sure you won't be particularly angry, Dad. You needn't be concerned about us; I'll get more bodyguards."

After Layla hung up the phone, she swiped Eric's Facebook comments with her mobile phone.

Whether it's blessing them or scolding them, she looked cheerful. Because Eric was by her side right now, within reach.

"It's a good thing you quit the circle now, otherwise I'm really afraid that your fans will tear me apart." Layla teased.

"It's not my fans who would do that." Eric stretched out his fingers and stroked her hair, "Why did the hair come out without drying?"

"Isn't the heating turned on at home? I'm not going to sleep now. I'll do it

later.” Layla moved to his side, “By the way, I will go to my house this year for the New Year, because my sister is back, and this is the first year We are all reunited.”

Eric: “Yes.”

Elliot had already told Eric.

“I asked your parents if they would like to come to our house to celebrate the New Year together, but they refused.” Layla glanced at Eric.

“You don’t have to take it to heart. In fact, the two of them live alone every year.” Eric explained, “In previous years, I basically had a job during the Spring Festival. I didn’t spend the New Year with them either.”

“If that’s the case, then you should spend the New Year with them.” Layla suddenly felt sorry for the two elders, “How about I go back to my house for the New Year and you spend the New Year with your parents?”

Eric thought for a while, and then said, “They may not be willing.”

“Why?” Layla didn’t understand. “My parents really want me to accompany them during the New Year. Who doesn’t want their children to accompany them during the New Year?”

Eric: “They want me to accompany you.”

Layla’s face suddenly turned red.

Her in-laws were truly wonderful people who never interfered with their lives and were always thinking of her.

“Then let’s go to my house on the 30th and your parents’ house on the first day of the new year. Or how about we go to your parents’ house one day earlier?” Layla discussed with him.

Eric: “Just discuss it with my parents. Don’t you often pass me by and make some decisions?”

Layla: "...You still hold a grudge! It's not because you keep rejecting me, it's annoying. Aren't you just sick? Anyone gets sick! You won't be able to go to work anyway, why don't you come and prepare for our wedding! We will hold the wedding when you are ready."

Chapter 2858

"If you want me not to say it, then you are not allowed to say it in the future."

Layla grasped his hands and looked into his clear eyes seriously. "Why do you think so much when life is only one day? while you are still alive Be happy; you and I need not worry about what occurs after death."

Eric felt that sometimes he was not as transparent as Layla.

Life is complicated by looking both forward and backward, avoiding this and considering that.

"I've thought about it a lot. Otherwise, I wouldn't be posting on Facebook."

Eric said calmly, "Marriage is not a lifelong bondage. If you want to separate at any time, we will separate."

After listening to his words, Layla was not comforted at all.

If it wasn't for his weakness, Layla might have slapped him.

Layla: "What are you talking about?!"

The two of them said such unlucky words on the first day they received their certificates.

"You can't speak, so you can express less opinions." Layla glared at him, then lay down and started playing with her mobile phone, "I got a lot of messages after you posted on Facebook."

Eric pulled back the quilt and covered her: "What messages?"

"It's just some classmates and ordinary friends I knew before! Ask me if it's true, and if it's true, can I invite them when I get married... I guess they are

your fans.” Layla tapped on every message Checked it out, but didn’t reply. Since the wedding had not yet occurred, she was unable to make any promises.

“If you don’t want to go back, I won’t go back.” Eric thought for a while, “Your family doesn’t like too high-profile, so we won’t invite the media to our wedding.”

“The media really don’t need to be invited. When the time comes, let my parents make a guest list, and let your parents make a guest list, and then add our friends to it, won’t it be done?” Layla didn’t like to think about things too complicated.

This had something to do with the environment in which she had grown up. They had always guarded her throughout her life, whether it was her mother, father, or elder brother.

People who grew up in a honeypot have a simpler and purer heart.

Eric: “Hearing what you said, it seems really simple.”

“The main reason is that my parents should be happy to help us prepare for the wedding. Like the wedding menu, gifts, etc. If you don’t want to do it, I will let my parents do it. You just need to decide on the wedding theme. Just the tone.”

“Our wedding, I’ll do it myself.” Eric didn’t want to bother others too much.

“Do as you please, but don’t get tired. I do not wish to become a young widow.”

Eric: “...”

Time passed and Hayden returned home.

Back with Hayden, there were Mike and Chad.

This year was Hazel’s first Spring Festival when she returned to Foster’s

house, not only Elliot and Avery attached great importance to this Spring Festival.

“Hazel, next time you go to Bridgedale, you can live in your own house.”

Chad said, “Your house has been renovated.”

“Thank you, Uncle Chad. I’ll take a look next time I have a chance during the holidays.” Hazel said gratefully.

“Now you have to go to University and practice again, I’m afraid it’s rare to have time to travel far.” Mike said with a trace of regret, “You shouldn’t practice so early.”

“As long as Hazel likes it.” Avery helped her daughter speak, “Her job is a night shift, if she doesn’t like that job, she probably won’t be able to stand it long ago.”

Mike nodded, and then took out a wooden box from the pile of luggage he brought back.

“Hazel, this is a gift I carefully crafted for you.” Mike thought that Hazel would definitely like it.

Hazel looked at the wooden box in front of her, and was so shocked that she couldn’t speak.

“What’s inside, it’s so well sealed, didn’t someone check it when it was shipped?” Avery started to open the wooden box, but found that the wooden box was nailed to death.

“It was nailed again after checking.” Mike said, and asked the bodyguard next to him, “Find me a tool that’s handy. I’ll pry it open.”

After a while, the bodyguard came over with tools.

Mike immediately asked the bodyguard to come on.

Before making a move, the bodyguard asked, “Are there any valuables

inside?"

Chapter 2859

The bodyguard was afraid that he would accidentally damage the contents inside.

Mike thought for a moment.

Chad replied with a smile: "Don't worry, it's fine."

The bodyguard took a deep breath and pried open the wooden box.

Inside, there was a hard shell cardboard box.

"Hazel, open this cardboard box yourself!" Mike said to Hazel.

The nanny immediately brought a pair of scissors and handed them to Hazel.

Under the watchful eyes of everyone, Hazel carefully cut the glue on the cardboard box.

When the carton was opened, the things appeared but not fully.

Because there was a layer of yellow flannel inside.

The things were wrapped in yellow flannel and wrapped in foam.

Hazel handed the scissors to the nanny, and then picked up the entire yellow flannel.

The things inside were now held in Hazel's palm.

"Microphone?" Hazel hadn't taken the thing out of the fleece yet, but she had already grasped the shape.

"Yeah! Take it out and have a look." Mike smiled, "It's specially made for you."

Hazel took out the microphone, and in an instant, a golden light flashed across her eyes.

It's gold!

Golden Mic!

Hazel panicked all of a sudden.

Such a large golden microphone must be expensive.

Hazel didn't dare to accept gifts randomly.

"There is also a table inside." Mike took out the table from the box, "Put this golden microphone on this table and put it in your room."

Hazel couldn't laugh or cry: "Uncle Mike, I may not always be the host in the future."

Mike: "It's okay, at least you are the host now. If you stop being the host in the future, I will give you other gifts."

Avery: "Uncle Mike specially ordered a gift for you, just accept it! It's quite delicate."

Chapter 2860

"Since you are struggling, then don't be her bridesmaid." Mike said sharply, "She has a lot of friends, and there must be no shortage of bridesmaids for her. And their wedding will definitely invite a lot of people. Your sister likes it lively."

Hazel: "It's just that I really want to be a bridesmaid for my sister."

"You can stay with her all the time if you don't become her bridesmaid!" Mike joked with a smile, "You have never been married, so you don't know how troublesome it is to get married. At that time, there will not only be a bunch of bridesmaids, but also a bunch of best men, saying Maybe there are a bunch of games..."

Mike's words changed Hazel's face when she was frightened.

Hazel's personality was actually introverted, and she didn't like lively occasions very much.

She didn't consider that her dream was to be a host, but once she diverged from the press release, she lacked a lot of social graces.

To use a more popular Internet term now, it is called “social terror.”

“Don’t scare Hazel. Eric is not in good health, so it will definitely not be too noisy.” Avery said with a smile, “Why don’t you go to Eric now! Come over for dinner tonight. “

“Okay.” Mike said, looking at Hayden, “Let’s go together! See how Eric is doing now.”

Hayden nodded.

Santos family.

Eric finalized some small details with the wedding planner at home.

The planner was found by Elliot.

Because Eric wanted to handle it himself, and he was recovering, Elliot sent someone to help him.

Mike and the others didn’t call Eric in advance before they came, so Eric was a little surprised to see them coming.

Eric: “When did you arrive?”

Eric asked the nanny to pour tea for everyone.

“I just returned to Aryadelle today.” Mike stared at Eric for a while, then patted him on the shoulder, “How is your body?”

Eric: “Take medicine on time every day, everything is fine.”

“Yeah, as long as you can maintain the current state after taking the medicine, it’s fine.” Mike saw that his complexion was indeed much better than when he was just discharged from the hospital, “Layla is at work?”

“She’s been very busy recently. There are a lot of things at the end of the year.” Eric explained, “She plans to take a vacation after the wedding, so she has to work hard now.”

“Have you set a date for your wedding?” Mike continued to ask.

Chapter 2861

“Hahaha! The son-in-law of the Foster family. It’s different after getting the certificate, and he speaks with full confidence.” Mike laughed and teased, “You only need to make Layla happy in the future.”

“Understood.” When Eric said this, he suddenly looked at Hazel, “Hazel, I chatted with your sister last night. If you are not a bridesmaid, you can be a wedding master of ceremonies. It just so happens that you are studying this major. I will hand over the wedding host to you, what do you think?”

Hazel: “...”

This was too much to look down on her.

Everyone’s eyes fell on her face, and her face turned red instantly, as if a ball of fire was burning on her body.

“I, I’m afraid I can’t do well...” Hazel didn’t expect her sister and brother-in-law to trust her so much.

But her current ability was really not enough to preside over a grand formal wedding.

“What are you afraid of? Your sister and brother-in-law are not afraid of you screwing up, so you just play it.” Mike thought this idea was very good.

Marriage was supposed to be lively and fun.

“It’s not an idol drama, so it’s okay even if you make a mistake. You can just take the manuscript and read it without fear of forgetting the words!” Mike continued to encourage Hazel.

Hazel: “I’ll think about it.”

“Don’t think about it. If you feel a bit afraid of being a host by yourself, just give you a partner.” Given that she majored in this field, Mike thought Hazel would like to give it a shot. How could she work the night shift at the TV station if she didn’t enjoy being a host?

Hazel's heart was pounding, and she couldn't help but look at Hayden: "Elder brother, can this really be done?"

"Of course. For your sister's wedding, you can be a bridesmaid or host if you want." Hayden said fondly.

"Hahaha! With the experience of hosting your sister's wedding, you can host your elder brother's and second brother's weddings in the future." After Mike said this, the smile on Hayden's face disappeared immediately.

Hazel took a look at her elder brother, but held back her laughter and didn't dare to make a sound.

In the evening, Layla came back from get off work and took Eric back to her parents' house for dinner.

Everyone gathered together, the house had not been so lively for a long time.

"Since you all want to help me prepare for the wedding, can we hold the wedding after the New Year?" Layla wanted to hurry up and hold the wedding, but she had a problem on her mind, "You just leave after my wedding is over."

"It's still very cold after the year! Can't we wait for the weather to get warmer and hold it outdoors? I like outdoor weddings." Mike put forward his opinion.

The weddings that Eric was currently planning were in churches and resort hotels.

"I think both outdoors and indoors are fine. As long as the groom is Eric."

Layla sprinkled a handful of dog food in public.

Mike: "Okay, seeing how anxious you are, let's do it in the next year!"

"Then you can be a witness for us!" Layla arranged tasks for him.

"Okay! If there is anything else I can use, just tell me." Mike suddenly felt a little sad, "Time flies so fast! I always think of when you were a little milk baby,

grabbing food from your brother, and you Occupying all the food, so I licked all the snacks first...”

Layla and Hayden: “...”

“Uncle Mike, I think it’s better to let Uncle Chad be the witness!” Layla changed her mind, “Otherwise, if you talk about my dark history at my wedding, how will I see people in the future?”

Chad couldn’t help laughing.

“Let him do it, let him do it! By the way, I still have a lot of photos of you when you were a child, many of which your mother has never seen. Do you want to show it to everyone at your wedding?” Mike said enthusiastically up

Chapter 2862

Layla immediately protested: “Don’t put the photos that my mother has never seen at the wedding! Uncle Mike, you have to embarrass me at my wedding to be happy, right?”

“You were very cute when you were young.” Mike complained.

Avery couldn’t help laughing: “Your Uncle Mike likes to take pictures of you crying.”

“Huh?” A series of question marks popped up in Layla’s mind, “What kind of hobby is this?”

“I think it’s fun! You liked to cry when you were young. Maybe it’s because of your brother’s background that you seem to be crying.” Avery analyzed, “Your brother is crying silently. When you cry, it feels like the whole room is crying.”

Layla: “...”

How was it possible for her to reveal such information to her younger siblings?

“Mike, you can send me the photos when the time comes.” Avery said to

Mike, “These photos are still very precious if you look at them now.”

Layla sighed: "Mom, I remember that Robert was especially able to cry when he was a child."

"Yeah! Children love to cry. Your brother is a special case." Avery comforted her daughter, "You can indeed put some childhood photos at the wedding, it's quite fun."

"I have to choose the photos myself. I don't want everyone to laugh at me."

Layla still cared about her own image.

"Of course. Our family hasn't had a happy event for a long time. This time you get married, you should have a good time." Avery thought about it, "Your brother held a banquet when he was ten years old."

"Didn't you hold a banquet during the summer vacation?" Hazel asked.

"Only some relatives and friends were invited to that banquet. If the banquet was held normally, the scale would be several times larger than the last one."

Layla explained.

Hazel couldn't imagine that there were so many relatives in the family.

"Hazel, don't worry. Although there will be many guests at that time, it doesn't matter if you don't want to get to know them." Avery was afraid that Hazel would not adapt to the environment at that time.

"Mom, I'm fine. I'm probably not as timid as before." Hazel said. Her fear had subsided ever so slightly since she agreed to emcee her sister's wedding.

Maybe this was the process of growing up.

After dinner, all gathered in the living room to discuss Layla's wedding.

The four siblings sat on the other side.

"Brother, I'm about to get married, don't you plan to find a girlfriend?" Layla started.

"What's so great about getting married?" Hayden asked back.

Layla: "..."

Robert saw that his sister was deflated, so he said, "Brother, do you have any secrets? Tell us, we promise not to tell our parents."

Hayden coldly glanced at his younger brother: "With your big mouth, I can tell you everything. If there is something, I won't tell anyone."

Robert: "..."

Hayden didn't want to continue this topic, so he looked at Hazel, "Little sister, don't you want to learn how to drive? Come on, I'll teach you."

Robert: "Brother, let me do such trivial things as teaching my little sister to drive."

"Then you haven't taught my little sister yet?" Hayden asked.

Robert fought with his tongue: "I-I want to teach my little sister, but isn't my little sister an intern? I also have an intern, so..."

"Little sister, let's go. Your elder brother will teach you how to drive." Hayden stood up from his chair and said to Hazel, "Put on flat shoes."

Hazel didn't dare not listen to her elder brother's words, and immediately followed obediently.

Layla watched the two of them go out, and looked away: "I always feel that the elder brother is not very happy."

Chapter 2863

"Isn't elder brother like this all the time? He is also happy like this!" Robert didn't see anything unusual in his elder brother's mood.

"I'm about to get married, but my elder brother didn't help prepare for my wedding with my parents." Layla was puzzled, "Does it have to be late at night to teach my younger sister to drive?"

Robert: "Sister, it's kind of true for you to say that. I'll go and see them drive!"

Robert ran out immediately.

Hazel didn't expect that the two elder brothers would teach him how to drive together.

Before Robert came, she was still a little nervous, but after he came, she relaxed a lot.

"Little sister, you treat the car as a toy. Have you ever seen a child drive a toy car? Now this car is your toy car." Sitting in the back seat, Robert said to Hazel.

Hayden: "Don't listen to your second brother. You must concentrate on driving and show higher concentration than your work. As long as you are on the road, it means that any accident may happen."

"Brother, you will scare my little sister by saying that. Even if you don't drive, just walk on the road, accidents will happen. If you are unlucky, you will get stuck in your teeth when you drink water." Robert had a disagreement with his elder brother, "As long as you concentrate normally...that's fine, if you are too nervous, you will easily become a street killer."

Hayden glanced coldly at Robert from the rear-view mirror.

Robert immediately shut his mouth.

Hayden taught Hazel to open it once, and then asked her to try it.

"Don't be afraid, I'll sit by the side and watch. If there is a problem, I will take action in time." Hayden was not worried about Hazel's accident at all.

Hazel could feel the trust of her two elder brothers.

Fortunately, Hayden told her to only drive in a straight line now, and it's okay to go slower.

So she's moving at turtle speed...

Robert was in the back seat, almost falling asleep.

And Hayden was very patient, and kept praising Hazel for her good driving.

After more than an hour, they came back from practice.

Mike and Chad had already left.

Layla and Eric hadn't left yet.

"Little sister, how is your driving practice?" Layla asked Hazel.

Hazel: "It's not as difficult as I imagined. Elder brother said to practice more."

"Well, you will practice during the day. Although there are fewer cars on the road at night, the vision is not so good." Layla had been waiting for them to come back, and said goodbye, "We are going back too. I will come to you to play when I am on vacation."

The family sent Layla and Eric to the car.

After the car drove out, Avery looked at the vast night, and suddenly felt emotional: "Elliot, I finally understand why you feel sad. The daughter who was raised for so many years suddenly has her own home outside. The day Before When it's dark, we tell her to go home quickly, but now it's dark, the home she wants to go back to is not our home."

Elliot: "It's really cruel."

Hayden, Robert, and Hazel: "..."

"Hayden, go take a shower and rest." Avery thought Hayden had come back to Aryadelle today without feeling tired from the trip and had been busy until now.

"Mom, although Layla is married, she has always been a member of our family. When you want to see her, you can call her back at any time." Hayden persuaded her mom.

"Mom knows. The four of you are very obedient and sensible. Mom is really happy to have you. No matter where you settle down, as long as you live

well, mom will be happy.” Avery explained her emotions just now, “Mom just like that, because... When you have a child in the future, you will understand the mother’s mood of worrying about gains and losses.”

Hayden was completely confused by what his mother said.

His mother never urged him to find a girlfriend, never urged him to get married but what she said just now seemed to be giving birth?

Chapter 2864

Hayden was not in a hurry before because his mother never urged him.

As long as his mother didn’t rush him, he was not in a hurry at all.

In addition, his life was filled with work every day, and he had no extra energy to think about other things.

He didn’t necessarily enjoy working, but he didn’t know what to do if he didn’t.

He felt that he should maintain a state of struggle, at least until he was thirty, and not be swayed by his children’s personal relationships.

After returning to the room, he took a shower first.

After taking a shower, his tiredness was gone.

He sat down by the bed, picked up his cell phone, and almost reflexively opened his work mailbox.

He went home on vacation early for the New Year.

The company had not yet started the holiday, and the company’s executives would send him emails to report work every day.

After reading the email, he glanced at the time, and forty minutes passed before he knew it.

He liked this life very much. He started his business very early and succeeded very early.

But what he did, apart from work, was nothing else.

Looking back suddenly, the age was not young.

He thought about it carefully, and it seemed that there was really no suitable opposite s-e-x around him.

He was used to working with men, used to dealing with men.

It's not that he hated women, but that he gave all his patience to his mother and sister.

In the beginning, it wasn't that he didn't hire women to work by his side at all, but the women he hired would find various ways to express his love to him after working by his side for a period of time.

This happened many times, and when he recruited people, he habitually recruited men.

This caused him to be surrounded almost by men.

It never occurred to him that he would be alone for the rest of his life.

It's just that he had never considered lifelong events, let alone future children.

What his mother said tonight made him unable to bear to think about this issue seriously.

What kind of woman would he like? Where should he go to meet his future partner?

His mind was in a mess and he had no clue at all.

His Mom and Dad were particularly enlightened parents, they would not arrange blind dates for their children like other parents.

So in this matter, he could only rely on himself.

Although he felt that he wanted to be introduced by his parents, they would definitely try their best to help him find one, but it was too embarrassing.

He might as well handle this issue on his own.

So first of all, he needed to figure out why he was looking for a woman.

Was it to have a baby? Or was it to have a talking partner?

He had been withdrawn since he was a child, and he didn't need a partner, so he could only find a woman to have children.

Because it was only for the purpose of having a child, it was sufficient to find a woman with attractive facial features and a pleasant personality.

There were a lot of women like this on the street.

Even he couldn't get them to marry. Continue to live a single life after having a baby.

Thinking of this, he felt that he was going crazy.

It was obviously a very simple thing, but he thought it was very complicated and scary.

Yes, it was terrible.

The thought of having a baby with a woman gave him headaches.

He picked up his phone and sent a message to his assistant: [Are you not married yet?]

The assistant replied in seconds: [No! Boss, why did you suddenly ask this?]

Hayden: [Why don't you get married?]

Assistant:.....

Wasn't it because he's too busy with work, so he didn't have time to get married?

But the assistant dared not tell the truth.

So after hesitating for a few seconds, the assistant replied: [I'm not in a hurry now. Moreover, I have been talking with my girlfriend for several years, and the relationship is quite stable. Whether we get married or not is just a matter of formality.]

Hayden: [Have you had any children?]

Chapter 2865

Assistant: [No. Boss, why did you suddenly ask me this? If my girlfriend is pregnant, I will not ask for leave because of it. My parents will take care of her, and I can also ask a nanny to take care of her.]

Hayden: [You are not young, why are you still not married?]

The assistant couldn't understand it at all.

The boss was really weird today!

Could it be that the boss was stimulated by something?

Assistant: [Boss, have you been urged to marry by your family? Don't your parents care about your personal affairs?]

Hayden: [My mother mentioned it very implicitly.]

Assistant: [Oh, maybe it's because your sister is getting married! Generally, the oldest in the family gets married first.]

Hayden: [Our family does not have these traditional habits.]

Assistant: [Boss, with all due respect, if I were your mother, I would rush you too.]

Hayden: [???

Assistant: [You have never been in a relationship, which is not normal. If I were your mother, I should take you to the hospital for a checkup.]

Hayden's eyes turned red after reading the assistant's message.

Without even thinking about it, he deleted the assistant!

After the assistant realized that the boss had deleted him, he immediately called Hayden.

Hayden was angry and didn't answer.

So the assistant sent Hayden a friend request: [Boss, I was wrong! Let me introduce you to a girlfriend!]

Hayden agreed to his request because the assistant wanted to introduce a girlfriend to him.

When he agreed to the assistant's friend application, the assistant sent him several pictures of women.

Hayden briefly glanced at the photo: [Why are you sending me so many women?]

Assistant: [Boss, this is all one person!]

Hayden: [...]

He looked at the photo again.

It was no exaggeration to say that every photo looked different.

Assistant: [Boss, this is the most beautiful woman among my relatives! Don't you think she's very pretty?]

Hayden: [I don't think so.]

Assistant: [Ah! Then I will go to other channels to help you find out! The most important thing is looks, right?]

Hayden: [No.]

Assistant: [Huh? Then tell me your requirements. I'll go for it as your required.]

Hayden: [I don't know.]

Assistant:

The assistant was about to scratch the hair on his head bald.

Hayden: [You don't need to worry about this matter, I will handle it myself.]

Assistant: [But your work schedule is full every day, how do you plan to find it? Ask your family to help introduce it? It's also okay, your parents will definitely help you find a very good woman, but in this case, there are also many shortcomings.]

Hayden: [What shortcoming?]

Assistant: [With your dedication to work, even if you have a wife, you must stay away from home every day. Doesn't your wife feel resentful? If you find it yourself, the other party will be wronged if you are wronged. your parents find it, if the other party goes to your parents to complain.]

Hayden: [Got it, I'll find it myself.]

Assistant: [Boss, you finally think about looking for a wife. I'm so happy for you.]

Hayden: [Don't talk about it.]

Assistant: [OK. I promise not to tell anyone, if your mother asks me, can I tell?]

Hayden: [No. I don't necessarily look for it.]

Assistant: [OK. Boss, I won't tell anyone, you should look for it or you have to look for it. Tell me if you have any difficulties, I will help you!]

Hayden threw the phone aside, turned off the lights and lay down.

At night, he had a nightmare.

In the dream, he was surrounded by a group of women. Some of these women were pure and some were coquettish. They all looked at him with smiles, approached him, and called him husband.

He was frightened into a cold sweat by this nightmare.

Chapter 2866

The next day, morning.

Avery went downstairs and saw Hayden sitting in the living room reading a magazine, and immediately walked up to him.

Avery: "Woke up so early? Why don't you sleep more?"

"Sleep well." Hayden put down the magazine and looked at his mother,

"Robert is working so hard now? When I woke up, he also got up. He said

that the company has not yet a holiday, he has to go to work until the last day.”

Avery glanced at dining table: “Has Robert gone out?”

“Yes. He took breakfast and left.” Hayden said, “I think he drove a cheap car, is this specially bought for work?”

Avery nodded: “He wants to try the feeling of being an ordinary person, so he just let him go.”

“He must have been infected by little sister!” Hayden didn’t this opportunity, because everyone knew that he was Elliot’s son.

Although his business was not in Aryadelle, his reputation in Aryadelle was no less than that of Elliot.

As a result of Dream Maker’s worldwide popularity, wherever he travelled, there were people who knew him.

“Yeah! It’s good to let Robert feel how hard it is to be an ordinary person.”

Avery was a little hungry, and asked Hayden, “Have you had breakfast?”

“No.” Hayden placed the magazine on the bookshelf and informed his mother. Together, they walked to the dining room.

“Accompany me to see Layla’s wedding later.” Avery thought that Hayden should have nothing else to do, so she took the initiative to say, “Your father has something else to do today.”

“Okay.” Hayden picked up the Milk cup, took a sip of milk, “Are you planning to hold the wedding after the next year?”

Avery: “I chatted with Layla last night. She wanted to do it quickly. Let’s do it according to her will!”

Hayden didn’t say anything. Considering that Layla had already obtained a certificate with Eric, they were now legally married.

“Can you go to Bridgedale a little later after the next year? You can leave after your sister’s wedding.” Avery peeled the egg shells, and said calmly, “I have to tell Mike and the others later.”

“Okay. My little sister hasn’t come down yet, so you haven’t gotten up yet?” Hayden felt that the house was a little deserted.

“She probably stayed up late to practice last night. Your little sister is very hardworking.” Avery glanced at the wall clock in the dining room, “I’ll go to her room to see after eating.”

“Where’s Dad?” Hayden asked.

“He’s still sleeping! He went to bed very late last night. He was probably thinking about Layla’s wedding. It’s not good for him to interfere too much, or not to interfere.”

“Mom, are you not insomnia?” Hayden asked again.

“No! I sleep well. Since Hazel came back, I am very happy every day.” Avery showed a smile, “Layla and Eric are also very good together. I don’t have to worry about Layla being wronged. Although I feel a little sad occasionally, children will grow up. I was with your father back then, isn’t it the same?”

Chapter 2867

Avery: “Yes, you can use feelings as an adjustment to your work. Otherwise, working every day, don’t you find it boring?”

Hayden: “There are new problems at work every once in a while, and I don’t find it boring.”

If he felt that work was boring, he wouldn’t be so peacefully single until now.

Avery: “Then what do you think about this topic with your mother now?”

“Mom, I don’t resist getting married, but I don’t know how to find a wife.”

Avery’s face turned red.

This matter might be really difficult for Hayden. Otherwise, he wouldn't have told his mother so solemnly.

But this was not a problem for Avery.

"How about that, I'll call your Auntie Tammy later, she knows a lot of girls, I'll ask her to bring girls to meet you?" Avery took a deep breath, "You can chat casually first, then go on a blind date. What are your thoughts?"

Hayden wanted to refuse.

What the assistant said last night was deeply imprinted in his mind. But as soon as the words came out, he agreed.

After breakfast, Avery went upstairs to Hazel's room to have a look.

Hazel had already got up, but she was practicing basic skills in the room.

"Baby, let's practice after breakfast!" Avery had a smile on her face.

Hazel glanced at the time, and immediately walked to the door of the room: "I forgot to check the time. Mom, is brother up yet?"

Avery: "Your elder brother woke up early in the morning."

Hazel: "Ah? Why is there no sound? I thought elder brother didn't wake up."

"Our house is soundproof. Go and eat!" Avery couldn't restrain the joy in her heart, and secretly said to her daughter, "Probably your elder brother was stimulated by your sister's marriage. He took the initiative to tell me about finding a girlfriend."

Hazel was very excited: "Is elder brother looking for a girlfriend?"

"No, I'm looking for it, and I'm going to ask your Auntie Tammy to introduce me to a suitable girl for him."

Hazel nodded fiercely: "I must introduce you better."

"I haven't told your Auntie Tammy yet. Go down and have breakfast, I'll come and talk to your Auntie Tammy." After Avery told Hazel, she immediately went

back to the master bedroom and called Tammy.

Elliot forced himself to wake up from the dream after hearing his wife's voice in the distance while he was sleeping.

"Did I wake you up by talking on the phone?" Avery had already finished talking with Tammy on the phone.

Tammy said that she would contact the girl immediately, and promised to meet the two of them at noon.

Elliot rubbed his sleepy eyes, and said in a hoarse voice, "Who were you talking to just now?"

"I was on the phone with Tammy! Husband, our son has decided to find a girlfriend!" Avery went to the bed and sat down, holding With Elliot's big palm, the joy on her face seemed to be that her son was about to get married soon.

"Which son?" Elliot frowned. He thought it was Robert, that's why he frowned. In his mind, Hayden was a member of the unmarried and infertile family.

"Hayden! Who else could it be? Robert hasn't graduated yet!" Avery touched Elliot's face, "I'm really surprised. It's rare that he can figure it out. I'll ask Tammy to help find a suitable candidate. I don't know many unmarried girls!"

"Is Tammy's introduction reliable? Why don't you let Gwen introduce it?" Elliot trusted his own sister more.

Chapter 2868

"Do you think that what Tammy introduces will surely catch our son's eyes? I didn't like it, let Gwen introduce it." Avery had already thought about it,

"Hayden has promised to stay at home until after Layla's wedding. He will stay at home for a long time! There is plenty of time to meet girls."

Elliot nodded and frowned slightly: "I'm not used to my son's sudden behavior. Is he stimulated?"

Avery nodded: "He should be stimulated. Layla is as old as him, and Layla is going to get married. Now, it's not that he doesn't want to start a family at all, and it's normal to have thoughts now."

Elliot responded, and suddenly a flame rose in his heart, wanting to help his son find a wife quickly.

But upon reflection, which girl in this world was deserving of such a superb son?

"Did he say what kind of wife he wants?" Elliot asked.

Avery shook her head: "He doesn't know at all. Because this is the first time in his life that he has considered this issue."

Elliot rubbed his eyebrows: "Then let's find more girl for him to choose from."

Avery: "Don't let my son will be picky and disrespectful to other girls. Let him get along with each other slowly."

"How long do we have to get along?" Elliot lifted the quilt and got out of bed,

"I'll talk to those around me later. Ask a friend, if you can find a girl who knows everything, that's the best."

"Don't spread the word. Otherwise, things will get serious, and I'm afraid it won't end well." Avery reminded, "Our son has a relatively low-key personality. "

"Since he told you the matter, he just wants us to help him." Elliot expressed his opinion, "Let's see how the girl Tammy introduced today!"

"Yes."

At 10 o'clock, In order to see the scene, Avery went out with Hayden and went to the church where Layla had her wedding ceremony.

Elliot took Hazel to the resort hotel where the wedding banquet was held in Layla.

“Dad, I’m really looking forward to my brother’s blind date today.” Hazel sat in the car with a look of anticipation.

“You want to go with them, right?” Elliot fastened his seat belt and signaled the driver to drive.

“Even if I go with them, I can’t go on a blind date with my brother.” Hazel expressed her thoughts, “I just want to see what Auntie Tammy introduces to my brother.”

Elliot: “Auntie sent you the photo.”

“Let’s see if brother and that girl are destined to be together!” Hazel said this, but changed the subject, “Dad, what are we going to the hotel for now?”

“Trying dishes.” Elliot replied, “Your sister will also come to eat at noon.”

Hazel: “What about mom and brother?”

“See how your brother is doing with each other.” Elliot’s face was very gentle. Seeing his dad’s gentle look, Hazel grinned, “Dad, do you really want to hug your grandson?”

Elliot glanced at Hazel, and the smile on his face remained unchanged: “No. Your eldest brother is abroad all year round. If he can find someone to accompany him, your mother and I will not be so worried. As for the grandson...we don’t force him. They can have children if they want. “

Hazel: “Dad, you are so open-minded.”

Elliot: “Because if you meet someone you really like, you will definitely want to have children with him. If you don’t like each other, there is no need to have children. You don’t even need to get married.”

Hazel deeply agreed with what her dad said.

Chapter 2869

Avery met and chatted with the person in charge of decorating the church

site.

After a while, Tammy brought a young, beautiful and good-looking girl over to meet them.

“Avery, Hayden.” After Tammy greeted them with a smile, she introduced the girl beside her, “This is Luisa, the daughter of a friend of mine. She will graduate next summer. She has already started an internship. Now, she’s more free. I saw a coffee shop nearby, you can sit and chat slowly.”

Tammy knew how to take care of the mentality of young people.

She would never say too much to embarrass young people, and she would never be a light bulb.

Avery took a look at Luisa.

Luisa was very good-looking, with exquisite and foreign features, tall and slender, neither fat nor thin, just right.

Avery smiled and said to Hayden: “You go buy Luisa a cup of coffee! I haven’t seen your Auntie Tammy for a while, and we both have to chat alone.”

Hayden started walking.

Luisa immediately followed.

After seeing the two of them leave, Tammy held Avery’s hand and smiled from ear to ear.

“What do you think of Luisa? This is the best girl I know in my circle of friends. I didn’t introduce the girls in my relatives to Hayden because they are not good enough... Luisa is learning to dance and she has won many international awards. You can tell by her temperament, she is different from ordinary people.”

Avery was very satisfied with Luisa, “She is indeed very beautiful. Is this your friend’s daughter?”

“No, it’s the daughter of a poker friend of mine. Her family’s conditions are good, she’s an only child! But they are willing to let their daughter go to Bridgedale with Hayden to settle down. After all, Hayden is so good. Who wouldn’t want to marry their daughter to Hayden!” Tammy pulled Avery to sit down on the pew in the church, “Because her mother always mentioned Luisa to me, and showed me a video of Luisa dancing. So you said let me introduce a girlfriend to Hayden, I just thought of her. Would you like to watch the video of Luisa dancing?”

Avery nodded, “Let me see.”

Tammy found Luisa’s video and clicked on it for Avery to watch.

After watching it, Avery was attracted by Luisa’s dancing posture.

“This girl is really good, but I don’t know if Hayden likes it or not.” After watching the video, Avery thanked Tammy, “I don’t have any girls suitable for Hayden, let alone Hayden.”

“Don’t worry. As long as Hayden has this kind of heart now, he can easily find the girl he likes. If I can’t introduce you, you can ask Gwen to introduce her! Gwen knows more beautiful girls. She has so many friends. If it doesn’t work, let him go out to participate in some social activities. As long as he goes out more, he will definitely find his wife.”

Avery nodded.

in the coffee shop.

Hayden ordered a cup of latte, and then heard Luisa introduce herself.

Luisa had learned dance since she was a child, because her mother learned dance, and she was influenced by her mother.

Her father was in business, and she was the only daughter in the family.

Now as an intern, she had performed with her mentor all over the world to

gain experience.

“Hayden, don’t you like me too much? I think you have been silent.” After Luisa finished talking about her family situation and her own situation, Hayden didn’t respond.

After thinking about it for a few seconds, Hayden asked politely, “What’s your relationship with Auntie Tammy?”

“My mother runs a dance training class, and Auntie Tammy used to dance in my mother’s training class. Later, they played cards together... they can be regarded as card friends!” Luisa said shyly.

Chapter 2870

Hayden heaved a sigh of relief.

Fortunately, Luisa was not a close family member of Aunt Tammy.

“Dance well, I believe you will have a better future.” Hayden politely rejected her.

Luisa was a smart person and understood Hayden’s implication.

“Hayden, do you not like my appearance and figure, or my profession? I don’t have to be a dancer.” Luisa made the last struggle.

“It’s not worth giving up your career for your family.” Hayden gave a loyal advice.

After a while, the waiter brought over two cups of coffee.

After the coffee was finished, Hayden checked the time and paid the bill.

When the two of them appeared in the church, Tammy and Avery didn’t know what they were talking about, and they laughed happily.

Seeing the two of them coming back, their laughter stopped abruptly.

They returned so soon?

Were they dissatisfied?

Was Luisa dissatisfied with Hayden, or was Hayden dissatisfied with Luisa?

Avery pondered in her heart.

And Tammy knew in her heart that Hayden must be dissatisfied with Luisa.

Because on the way here, Luisa had already checked Hayden's information on the Internet.

For Hayden, Luisa was 100% satisfied.

She even told Tammy that she was willing to give up her career for Hayden.

"Have you finished your coffee?" Avery took the lead to break the awkward situation, "Do you want to go outside again?"

"Mom, it's cold outside." Hayden gently reminded his mother not to match up again.

Avery looked at Luisa with regret: "Luisa, let's have a meal together later!"

"Auntie, thank you. But no need. I cooked at home, I can go back and eat."

Luisa politely refused.

Eating together would only feel awkward if the blind date didn't work out.

"I'll take you back." Tammy immediately walked out of the church with Luisa.

After the two of them left, Avery looked at Hayden and asked, "Can't you two chat together?"

"No." Hayden's eyes flashed with embarrassment, and he replied truthfully,

"Mom, don't you think her voice is a little harsh?"

Avery looked surprised: "Her voice...is it harsh? I think it's very sweet!"

"I got goosebumps when I heard it." Hayden felt goosebumps for the first time hearing someone speak.

He didn't say anything bad about Luisa in front of Luisa, because he knew that Luisa was a very good girl, but she just wasn't suitable for him.

"I see, you don't like this kind of sweet girl." Avery analyzed, "Next time I'll ask

them to introduce you to someone who is not so sweet.”

“Mom, don’t bother. I’ll solve it myself.” Hayden said.

If Hayden hadn’t had a nightmare last night and was entangled by a group of girls, he wouldn’t have told his mother about finding a partner today.

Avery: “Don’t be shy! Blind dates are very normal.”

“Mom, I don’t want to go on a blind date.” After Hayden had this blind date experience today, he never wanted to go on a blind date a second time.

Avery respected Hayden’s decision: “Okay then! I’ll send your Auntie Tammy a message later, telling her not to help you find any more. If you find it yourself, you should go out more often! Otherwise, the company and the family will be separated every day. How do you find a girlfriend?”

Hayden: “Let’s talk about it after Layla’s wedding!”

At noon, the mother and son went to the hotel to meet Elliot and the others.

Unexpectedly... Gwen’s family also came.

“Auntie, uncle.” From the corner of Hayden’s eyes, he caught a glimpse of a young girl sitting with them.

Chapter 2871

This was brought by Gwen.

In the morning, Gwen heard from Elliot that Hayden was looking for a girlfriend, so she hurriedly brought a new model signed by her company recently.

Gwen’s vision in choosing models was very vicious.

This young girl had a unique classical beauty in facial features, a taller figure, and was not very old.

“Hayden, this is Hallie, a newcomer to our company, who is nineteen years old this year.” Gwen introduced to Hayden with a smile.

After Hayden's gaze stayed on Hallie's face for two seconds, he turned to look at Elliot.

It must be what his father said to his aunt, that's why his aunt brought the girl to introduce him.

"Hello, Hallie." After Hayden greeted Hallie, he changed the topic, "I'm a little hungry, let's eat!"

Elliot could see that Hayden was unhappy, could it be that he was unhappy with the girl Tammy introduced?

Elliot secretly took out his phone and sent a message to Avery under the table.

Not even a message.

After he edited the text on the phone, he showed it to Avery directly.

Because from the moment he put the phone under the table, Avery's gaze had been fixed on him.

After seeing the text on his screen clearly, Avery immediately took her mobile phone and typed a few words: [I don't like the son's vision is still relatively high. He doesn't want our introduction. He said he finds it by himself. So let's not mind our own business.]

"What are you two doing under the table!" Gwen saw that something was wrong with them, so she asked directly.

Avery immediately raised her head and smiled: "Your brother asked me why Tammy didn't come."

Gwen seemed to have been reminded, and immediately asked: "Why didn't Tammy come? Aren't you together in the morning?"

"She stated that she would return at night to eat." Avery said, "We have ordered two sets of menus in total. Let's see which one is delicious."

“Well, didn’t you say that Layla came? Why hasn’t she come yet?” Gwen glanced at the time, “Why don’t I call her!”

Just as Gwen finished speaking, Layla pushed open the door of the private room.

“Mom, aunt, uncle...” Layla didn’t come alone.

She brought her best friend Daisy with her.

“Daisy, come and sit down.” Avery knew Daisy, so she welcomed her warmly.

Layla sat down next to Hayden, but her eyes fell on Hallie who was next to Gwen.

Layla: “Auntie, who is this beautiful girl?”

“Uh... her name is Hallie, and she is a model. She just signed it and haven’t started working yet!” Gwen looked at Hayden when she said this After a glance, “Isn’t your brother still single? I thought he didn’t have any friends of the opposite sex around him, so I brought Hallie here to meet your brother.”

Daisy couldn’t help laughing out: “Layla, you don’t have any friends in private. Didn’t you talk to Aunt Gwen? It’s kind of funny for Brother Hayden to deal with two blind dates all at once, haha.”

Hayden couldn’t help but blush when he heard Daisy’s words.

“Auntie, did my dad tell you? My dad didn’t tell me.” Layla said, “My sister told me. It made me angry. This is the first time I took the initiative to find a girlfriend.”

“I told you about your brother’s conditions, if you want to find, what kind of girlfriend you can’t find!” Daisy came here to make up the numbers, “You don’t have to worry at all, okay. “

She had a boyfriend whom she had been dating for a long time. Although they broke up, she knew herself and felt that she was not good enough for

Hayden.

“But I think you are very good! Didn’t you also say that my brother is handsome?” Layla certainly hoped that her best friend could be with her brother.

Wasn’t this the same as kissing?

Avery glanced at Hayden.

Hayden didn’t talk much in the first place, and in this embarrassing situation, he couldn’t speak much anymore.

“Okay, everyone should be hungry too, let’s eat first!” Avery said with a smile.

Chapter 2872

Hazel looked at the nearly twenty dishes on the table and was full before eating.

This was the grandest banquet Hazel had ever had.

Basically, all the delicacies she could imagine were on the table.

There were so many dishes that she had no idea what it was.

Fortunately, the head chef stood by and introduced them.

“Little sister, why don’t you eat? Doesn’t it suit your appetite?” Layla sat next to Hazel, seeing that she didn’t seem to have any appetite, so she asked in a low voice.

“There are too many dishes, I don’t know which one to eat.” Hazel said. She was now an intern host, and she didn’t dare to eat openly like before.

If she gained weight and didn’t look good on camera, that’s not good.

“Taste every dish, keep the delicious ones, and replace the bad ones.” Layla picked up the serving chopsticks and picked up dishes for Hazel.

“Yeah.”

After a while, Gwen put down her chopsticks.

Due to her occupation, her appetite had always been small.

“Hayden, there are no outsiders here, so just tell us what you are looking for.

What factors are you most valued, such as appearance, figure, education, family background, age, personality... How about some key words?”

Gwen, as Hayden’s aunt, really wanted to help Hayden find a suitable girlfriend.

“If you really don’t know what you’re looking for, that’s fine. You’re still young, so there’s no need to rush to get married. First, find someone who fits your eyes and talk to them. After a little bit of settling in, you will find out through trial and error.” Ben gave a pertinent opinion.

“I don’t want to fall in love.” Hayden was being roasted on the fire.

Why were there no outsiders here?

Wasn’t Hallie an outsider?

Wasn’t Daisy an outsider?

Even without the two of them, Hayden would not be willing to tell so many people about his inner feelings.

He just wanted to tell his mother.

“Ah? You don’t want to fall in love, you want to get married and have children?” It’s not that Gwen had never seen such a situation, but she didn’t expect Hayden to be such a person.

These people look for girls just to reproduce; they don’t want to fall in love, get married, and start a family right away.

This kind of man was fickle and ungrateful. For Gwen, although she had no worries about eating and drinking with this kind of man, she could never get any affection from him.

“I don’t want to get married and have children either.” Hayden’s mood was

much calmer than before, facing everyone's eyes, he said word by word, "I just chatted with my mother casually in the morning, if I need my aunt's help, I will tell you separately."

Gwen said 'Oh', "Hayden, I know you have your own ideas, but when it comes to finding a partner, you can't be too nervous. You see, the gap between me and your uncle used to be very big. Whether it's the living environment or the difference in education background, they are all very different, but he likes me and I like him, so we have a good relationship after being together for so many years. The person who is really suitable for you may not be what you are now The perfect look that I imagined in my mind."

Avery felt the same way: "Hayden, your aunt is right. You still need to get in touch with the opposite s-e-x more to find someone who really suits you."

Hayden responded and put down the dishes, looked at the time.

"Little sister, are you full? I'll take you back to rest when you're full. Aren't you going to work tonight?"

Hazel glanced at her parents, then stood up in a daze.

Hazel was not stupid, his brother made it clear that he didn't want to stay here any longer, so she found a reason to leave.

The siblings came out of the hotel and got into the car.

Chapter 2873

Hazel fastened her seat belt, looked at her brother's side face, hesitated for a moment, and opened her mouth cautiously: "Brother, Auntie and mother are kind, so don't be angry with them."

Hayden's expression on his face softened a bit: "No. I won't be angry with them."

"That's good." Hazel breathed a sigh of relief, "I-I think the girl my aunt

brought is pretty, and my aunt has a really good eye.”

“There is no common language.” Hayden chatted with his sister alone without any psychological burden.

“Brother, you haven’t even tried to chat with others!” Hazel somehow remembered Lucas.

She remembered that when she was assigned to take care of Lucas on the first day, Lucas didn’t speak.

Lucas was similar to his elder brother, with a cold temper and an attitude of not allowing strangers to enter on his face.

But people were not bad.

“Brother, I knew someone before, and he didn’t like to talk to strangers just like you. I didn’t have any common topics with him, but we both had to communicate at that time... Slowly, the relationship between us talking too much.” Hazel wanted her elder brother to stop thinking so much and try to communicate with others first.

“Little sister, do you also think I should find a girlfriend?” Hayden asked.

“If you want to look for it, look for it, and if you don’t want to look for it, don’t look for it. As long as you are happy!” Hazel had a playful smile on her face, “Then why did you think of telling your mother this morning?”

Hayden: “Yesterday mom said that I will understand her thoughts when I have a child. I wonder if I should have a child to understand my parents’ thoughts.”

“I think it should be. But you can’t have a child just to understand what your parents think!” Hazel felt that her brother’s brain circuit was a bit strange, “If you really have a child, you have to be responsible for the child.”

Hayden: “I know.”

Hayden’s current social status, let alone raising a child, even raising a

hundred children, was completely stress-free.

In the afternoon, Gwen accompanied Avery to pick out gifts for Layla's wedding.

The wedding candy in the gift had already been ordered, now she had to choose some other gifts.

"I went to a friend's wedding last time, and there was a bottle of aromatherapy in her gift. The fragrance was really good." Gwen said, "How about I ask that friend where I bought the aromatherapy?"

"Perfume is okay too?" Avery happened to walk to a cosmetics counter.

Gwen: "Perfume is also fine. But cheaper perfumes don't smell good, and good smells are not cheap."

"It's okay. Layla gets married, it doesn't matter how much it costs. The main thing is to make everyone happy." Avery said openly.

"Hahaha! It's not easy to make everyone happy. Give each person a gold bar to ensure everyone is happy." Gwen joked.

After hearing these words, Avery was stunned.

She talked with Elliot about the souvenirs, and she mentioned some souvenirs, but Elliot was not very satisfied. She felt that they were all too cheap to show that they attach importance to their daughter's wedding.

If he gave gold bars, Elliot wouldn't say anything, would he?

"Avery, don't you really want to order gold bars as a souvenir?" Seeing Avery in a daze, Gwen's heart pounded, "Even if you have money, you don't have to spend it like this?"

Avery: "How about I ask your brother?"

Gwen shrugged: "Ask, he promises to agree. When the time comes, Layla's wedding will definitely be hotly searched for the gold bars in the gift."

Avery took out her cell phone and dialed Elliot's number.

After Avery told Elliot her idea, Elliot said without hesitation, "Yes. Two more lines are engraved on it: the names of Layla and Eric are engraved on the top line, and happy wedding is engraved on the bottom."

Avery: "..."

Chapter 2874

— It's really nasty.

However, present gifts were indeed becoming more and more refined.

Like before when she and Elliot held a wedding, she also prepared a souvenir.

She remembered that they didn't pay too much attention to the presents at that time.

Because there were no elders to help them prepare for the wedding, the wedding was prepared by themselves.

"Honey, if you have no objections, I'll arrange for someone to order." Elliot thought an idea.

The daughter's wedding must be grand, and every detail must be brought out so that people could see how much the Foster family attached importance to their daughter.

Avery came back to her senses: "Well, good."

For dinner, she was still trying dishes at the hotel.

But there were more people coming at night than at noon.

Shea's family and Tammy's family were all there.

There were three tables in the banquet hall.

Tammy teased: "It's so lively that I feel like I'm having a banquet on the wedding day."

Jun: "The main reason is that there are so many children. In the past, the children didn't take up much space when they were young, but now they are all grown up."

Gwen answered, "That's right, Layla is going to get married. After Layla and Hayden get married, Robert and Hazel will also get married. There will be endless wedding banquets hahaha!"

Ben: "After this wedding banquet, it's time to eat the full moon banquet!"

"Yes!" Gwen glanced at Eric after saying this.

Thinking of Eric's body having undergone a heart transplant, Gwen was afraid he and Layla won't be able to have a child. So she glared at Ben.

"Why are you staring at me?" It's not that Ben didn't think of that, but felt that it wasn't a problem at all, so he added, "Even if Layla and Eric don't want children in the future, it's fine! There is no way to live without children as long as the relationship between the two is in place, everything else is nothing."

Layla's mood was completely unaffected, and she answered with a smile:

"Even if we can have children, I don't want children now. I haven't had enough fun yet!"

"You two, let's live a good life together!" Gwen said here, and changed the subject, "I went to pick out souvenirs with your mother in the afternoon, originally thinking about buying perfume, As a result, your mother suddenly thought of gold bars, and your father agreed."

When Layla heard it, she immediately looked at her parents.

Chapter 2875

— Furthermore, it was clear that Hayden and Layla had a good relationship because he was willing to pay the money for her.

As parents, Elliot and Avery were very relieved.

“Dad, Mom, why don’t you two talk?!” Layla felt that this matter was more outrageous than giving gold bars, but she felt that she couldn’t convince her brother and could only rely on her parents.

“What are you talking about?” Avery said, “If your brother wants to give you a car, let him do it! If you earn money, you spend it. As long as you spend it happily, it’s worth it.”

Elliot: “Your mother is right. Didn’t you say that your face is already invulnerable? Are you not happy that your brother treats you well?”

Layla wanted to cry but had no tears: “Isn’t this too expensive?! I’m getting married, not for charity...”

Robert: “Sister, you are... one of the jewels in our family’s eyes, so you should have this pomp! If I don’t have the financial strength now, I will definitely spoil you too!”

Robert’s words made the atmosphere in the banquet hall lively.

“Layla, your own brother, why are you being polite. If you don’t spend his money, he will spend it on his wife. Hahaha!” Gwen joked.

The topic suddenly came to Hayden’s finding a wife.

Adults were very interested in this topic.

“Hazel, you have to go to work tonight, can I go to watch the TV station with you?” Lilly asked Hazel in a low voice, “I haven’t been to a TV station yet!”

Hazel thought for a while, and then said: “I’ll send a message to my teacher to ask. If he says yes, then I’ll take you there later.”

Lilly: “If it’s that troublesome, forget it! I didn’t think it was so strict!”

“Hahaha! It’s because I’m just an intern anchor now. If I become a regular, I should have more confidence.” Hazel had already sent a message to Hector while he was talking.

“You will definitely become a regular, you broadcast well!” Lilly boasted, “I have watched every episode of your program.”

“Look at the replay, don’t stay up late watching it.” Hazel said seriously.

“Yeah. You stayed up late to watch the first episode, and you watched replays later.” Having said that, Lilly also picked up her phone and secretly showed it to Hazel, “I’ll show you this.”

Hazel looked at the picture on Lilly’s phone, it was a very beautiful jewelry.

“It’s so beautiful! Did you design this? What kind of jewelry is this?” Hazel was dumbfounded.

Lilly: “This is a brooch. I asked Sister Layla what jewelry she wanted, and Sister Layla said she had few broochs, so she wanted a brooch.”

Hazel: “Lilly, you are amazing! Your design is really beautiful and high-end! Have you shown it to my sister?”

Lilly shook her head: “I want to give her a surprise.”

“She will definitely like it very much.” Hazel said, seeing the screen of the phone light up, so she picked it up to look at it, “Lilly, my teacher agreed. He said he would tell the guard.”

“Then can I take Maria with you? If Maria knows that I will go to the TV station with you, she will definitely want to go too.” Lilly begged with a smile.

Hazel: “Of course. After eating, I’ll take you there! Otherwise, it will be too late and affect your rest.”

“Okay! Let’s go after we have a look.” Lilly was afraid of disturbing Hazel’s work.

Hazel: “Then you can talk to Aunt Shea later.”

“Mom will definitely agree.” Lilly was full of confidence.

After dinner, Hazel took Lilly and Maria to the TV station.

Originally, Hayden was going to send them there, but he was held back.

Let him escape at noon, but not let him hide at night.

Chapter 2876

When His Eyes Opened Chapter 2876

— “Hayden, I remember you can drink! Come and have a drink with me!” Ben was very excited, and moved to Hayden’s side to pour wine for Hayden.

Hayden couldn’t refuse, so he could only accompany him.

“If it wasn’t for Eric’s operation, I would definitely drag him to drink with him.”

Ben blushed from drinking, but his reason was still clear, “So you can only drink with me!”

Hayden: “Uncle, I’ll drink two glasses with you. After drinking, you should stop. I remember you having a fatty liver.”

“Why do you have such a good memory? Your aunt usually doesn’t let me drink... I usually don’t... But today, isn’t it happy?” Ben picked up his glass and touched Hayden’s glass, “It’s okay to drink occasionally. I understand my physical condition.”

“Just have a drink.” Avery stopped, “It’s not Layla’s wedding today! Take it easy, Ben! No matter who gets married, your own body is the most important thing.”

After hearing what Avery said, Gwen taunted Ben: “He’s just addicted to alcohol. He’s looking for an excuse to drink! He said he wouldn’t be allowed to drink. He felt that life was in darkness, and life was worse than death. He secretly drank a glass or two every day. He thought I didn’t know! Hehe!”

Ben blushed: “Honey, then why don’t you scold me?”

Gwen glered at him: “I wanted to scold you, but it was useless. So I didn’t bother to scold. Drink as much as you like, and when you die from drinking, all your property will belong to me and my son. With the money, now you can

be as happy and happy as you want.”

Ben: “...”

The wine in the glass suddenly lost its aroma.

“Forget it, stop drinking.” Ben put down his glass.

Gwen added: “Don’t assume that you don’t want to drink anymore; it’s just that you’ve had enough tonight after a few drinks.”

Ben: “Honey, don’t make trouble, I won’t drink secretly from now on.” After a pause, he said, “I’m going to start drinking now, and I’ll do it in front of you.”

Gwen: “...”

.....

TV station.

After the bodyguard stopped the car in the parking space, Hazel asked the bodyguard and the driver to wait outside.

“There are security guards in the stage, so it’s very safe.” Hazel explained to the bodyguards, and at the same time introduced to Lilly and Maria, “We go in every day, and there is a security gate. Dangerous items cannot be brought in.”

Lilly nodded.

Maria asked: “Sister Hazel, can we take pictures inside?”

Hazel: “It should be possible! As long as you don’t take pictures of others.”

Maria: “OK.”

After the three entered the TV station, Hazel took them to the floor where she worked.

In fact, other floors could also be visited, but there were basically no people on other floors at night.

“Hazel, how about the two of us pretending to be your fans and taking a

group photo with you later?” Lilly suddenly had a big brain.

Hazel echoed: “Do you still have to get a pen and ask me to sign for you?”

Lilly: “Okay! This way it will have more of that flavor.”

Maria obediently took out a pen and paper from her bag.

“Maria, stop teasing me! Your sister is joking with me!” Hazel stuffed the little pen and paper back into her bag, “But we can take a group photo.”

“Where are we going to shoot?” Lilly asked.

Maria glanced at the entrance of the studio, so she asked Hazel in a low voice: “Sister Hazel, can we shoot at the entrance of the studio? I think that door is very cool.”

Hazel: “Haha, okay! Why don’t you go to the gate of Studio No. 6 to shoot! I broadcast in Studio No. 6 every time.”

Maria: “Yeah!”

Hazel led them to the No. 6 studio. She met a familiar staff member walking out with a water glass.

When the staff saw Hazel, they immediately greeted with a smile: “Hazel, you came to work so early? Is this your classmate?”

Hazel smiled and corrected: “The two of them are my good sisters.”

“Oh! Did you bring them to visit?”

“Uncle, let’s take a photo at the door and leave. I won’t disturb your work.”

Lilly was afraid of causing trouble to Hazel, so she spoke hastily.

“Hahaha! It’s okay if you want to play more! There are no people at night, and the leaders are not here.” The staff said kindly, and walked away with a water glass.

Chapter 2877

— “Sister Hazel, are the people here so nice?” Maria asked with a smile.

“Uh...everything is fine.” Of course Hazel would not tell them the bad things that happened to her.

After the three of them took a few photos in the corridor, Hazel took them to the backstage to have a look.

“I usually memorize manuscripts here. Make-up and styling are also done here.” Hazel’s voice was very low because there were colleagues around.

Lilly saw that a host was memorizing scripts, so she dragged Hazel out of the backstage.

“Hazel, thank you for satisfying our curiosity tonight. We should go back. You haven’t arrived at work yet, do you want to go back and have a rest?” Lilly asked.

Hazel glanced at the time, then shook her head: “I have to come back after a while, and I will memorize the manuscript here. I will send you down first.

Send me a message when you get home.”

Lilly: “Alright.”

“Lilly, call me next time you make jewelry, I want to see how you work too!”

Hazel was also curious about other industries.

Lilly: “Okay! Then I will call you next time.”

Hazel sent them to the car and watched the car drive away.

It’s still early before work, so she didn’t know if her manuscript had been printed out.

She was not in such a hurry to go up, so she walked towards a nearby milk tea shop.

The business of the milk tea shop was very good, and Hazel waited in line for a few minutes before it was her turn.

She ordered a Youlan Latte, and then looked around in the store, but there

was no place.

After paying the bill, she came out of the shop with milk tea.

Coincidentally, amidst the noisy voices, she heard a familiar voice.

She seemed to have heard Lennox's voice.

It's no wonder that she was familiar with Lennox's voice, it's really a professional characteristic, Lennox's voice was better than ordinary people's.

People who learnt to broadcast and host, pronunciation and rhythm of speech would be more recognizable than ordinary people.

Hazel looked towards the source of the sound.

She first saw Sloane's face.

Sloane and Lennox were together.

Both of them were wearing masks, and they looked very intimate standing together, like a couple.

Lennox was standing in the queue to buy milk tea, and Sloane was standing by his side, chatting happily with him.

They didn't see Hazel.

It may be because Hazel was standing in the dark now, while they were standing under the light.

Hazel didn't know that the relationship between the two of them was so good.

Sloane was a sophomore, Lennox was a junior, Hazel always thought they were unfamiliar.

Unexpectedly, the two of them had such a good relationship in private.

So on the day her manuscript was replaced, even if Lennox saw that it was Sloane who did it, Lennox would not identify Sloane.

Thinking of this, Hazel felt anxious.

She felt so stupid.

She didn't even have any defense against them at all.

Hazel seemed to be frozen in place, watching them move forward little by little in a daze.

—Until watching Lennox buy two cups of milk tea.

Lennox handed a cup to Sloane.

After Sloane took it, she took a look at Lennox's milk tea, then directly pulled Lennox's arm towards her, and bit the straw of the cup of milk tea in Lennox's hand.

Chapter 2878

In an ordinary relationship with colleagues of the opposite s-e-x, it's impossible to suck each other's milk tea straw.

Were they dating?

Moreover, Lennox's program was behind the two of them, so there was no need to come to the TV station so early.

He came here specially to accompany Sloane.

After thinking about it, Hazel turned around and walked towards the TV station building.

Sloane and Lennox only had eyes for each other at this time, and they didn't see Hazel at all.

However, even if the two of them saw Hazel, they would not be afraid of anything.

In the selection of the popularity of trainee anchors, Sloane and Lennox's rankings were not bad.

As long as it was not the last one, there was a chance to stay in TV station in the future.

Half an hour later, Lennox and Sloane came to TV station.

The two of them entered the backstage, and when they saw Hazel was there, their faces showed surprise.

“Hazel, you came to work so early today? Earlier than me.” Sloane's workplace was relatively close to Hazel's, and Hazel could clearly smell the perfume on Sloane's body.

As expected of a woman in love, she was much more refined than before.

“Come memorize the manuscript.” Hazel said deliberately, “What if someone changes my manuscript again?”

The smile on Sloane's face remained unchanged, and she comforted: “You have to be more careful before going on the show. you will check the manuscript before going on the show next time.”

Sloane's words were mocking her for not being careful.

At this point, there were seniors from the TV station in the background.

After hearing what they said, the senior interjected: “Hazel, this is the first time that your script has been changed in the years since I joined the TV station! If this happened before, it is estimated that the backstage has already installed monitoring I can't blame you for not being careful, but some people's hearts are too vicious. Don't be affected by such disgusting things, after all, your current popularity ranks first among trainee anchors!”

The senior words made Hazel refreshed immediately, and all the unhappiness was swept away.

Hazel: “Thank you senior for your comfort. I am not angry about that matter anymore. I will memorize the manuscript in the future.”

“Well, don't you use Facebook? You are so popular on Facebook now, if you open a Facebook account, there will definitely be a lot of fans.” The senior reminded her, “Now is the era of watching traffic, if you can take advantage of this opportunity, everything will be convenient in the future!”

Hazel: "Thank you for reminding me, my studies are pretty good now.

Seriously, I don't want to spend too much energy on the Internet."

"You have a good attitude. If you develop steadily like this, you will surely succeed in the future." After the senior praised Hazel, he left work.

After the senior left, the atmosphere in the backstage immediately cooled down.

About a quarter of an hour later, there was a 'bang' in the office!

It was Sloane who slammed the table.

"What do you mean by what you said just now? What are you trying to do with your predecessors? Your manuscript has been changed? Which eye of yours saw that someone changed your manuscript? It couldn't be that you carelessly put the blank paper when you went in?!" The more Sloane thought about it, the more angry she became, and she decided not to bear it anymore.

After all, there was no surveillance in the backstage, and no one saw that it was her who changed the manuscript.

Then, she could confidently say that she didn't do it herself.

Moreover, Sloane felt that Hazel's character should be such that she couldn't win a quarrel.

Hazel turned her head and looked at Sloane: "Why are you yelling so loudly?

Did I mention you in what I said to senior just now? Or did you do it?

Otherwise, why would you think I'm weird? I'm obviously just scolding the person who changed my manuscript, but I didn't scold you."

Hazel didn't blush, and didn't yell at the top of her voice.

She sat in her workstation decently and calmly, looking at Sloane coldly.

Sloane was suddenly overwhelmed by Hazel's aura.

Hazel's reaction was completely different from Sloane's imagination.

She thought that Hazel would be frightened by herself, but seeing Hazel's appearance, she was not frightened at all.

It even felt like Hazel could fight back in the next second.

Chapter 2879

She didn't know how Hazel, a freshman, managed to have such a strong aura.

"Senior Lennox, am I right?" Hazel deliberately asked Lennox.

Lennox pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose in embarrassment, and then said: "The matter is over, everyone should be more careful in the future."

"You said that the matter is over!" Hazel smiled playfully at Lennox, "Senior, you look good today, are you in love?"

After a while, Lennox said: "Hazel, why did you say that suddenly? How about I buy you milk tea!"

"No need." Hazel lifted the milk tea cup on the table and showed them, "I bought it myself." After a pause, she added, "I just bought it tonight."

Hazel said that on purpose.

Sloane and Lennox looked at each other in blank dismay, knowing in their hearts that Hazel had bumped into their affairs.

Otherwise, Hazel would not ask Lennox if he was in a relationship.

"There's no rule in TV Station that I can't fall in love in the office, right?"

Sloane sat down in her seat and secretly replied.

Hazel: "How about I help you ask?"

Sloane: "Are you going to complain that I am in love with Lennox? Hehe, it's so funny. Lennox and I are fellow villagers, don't you know?"

"When did I say you were in love with Lennox?" Hazel retorted innocently,

“Senior Sloane, you should memorize your manuscript quickly! Otherwise, what if you have an accident when you are unlucky on the show? “

Sloane cursed in a low voice, and then began to recite the manuscript.

Hazel took the manuscript and walked out.

At this point, the conference room was empty.

Hazel could go to the conference room to memorize manuscripts.

.....

Time flies, and it's the Spring Festival.

This year, the Foster family was extremely lively.

This was Hazel's first New Year's Eve at home after her return.

Elliot and Avery called Gwen's family and Shea's family over to celebrate the New Year together.

The two of them came over early in the morning.

However, everyone in the Foster family got up very early today.

They all cherished the present moment because the time of reunion was so precious.

“Hazel, I heard that you have to go to work tonight, so can't you change your shift? New Year's Eve tonight!” Gwen wanted Hazel to stay at home for the New Year's Eve.

“I can't transfer Hugh tonight. Everyone is going to celebrate the New Year.” Hazel said.

“Didn't your show start at three o'clock in the morning? Go to the TV station after the New Year's Eve! There must be time.” When Gwen said this, Avery immediately answered: “Why don't you go to the TV station at night? Bring back the press release and memorize it, and go to TV station after the New Year? This will not delay our New Year's Eve together, nor will it delay your

work.”

Mom’s words moved Hazel’s heart.

“I’ll ask Teacher Joly if it’s okay.”

After Hazel finished speaking, Elliot said forcefully, “I’ll call him. As long as it doesn’t affect work, there’s nothing wrong with it.”

Hazel had to be obedient.

It’s breakfast time.

Everyone sat around and chatted freely.

“Let’s talk about New Year’s wishes!” Layla said, “Don’t talk about the health of the family, but the wish that I want to realize the most in my heart.”

Robert glanced at Layla and guessed: “Sister, couldn’t your wish be to have a baby?”

Chapter 2880

When His Eyes Opened Chapter 2880 —

Layla: “Your brother-in-law has such good genes, it would be a waste not to have a child!”

Robert: “...”

Layla explained unhurriedly: “The reason why a wish is called a wish is because it has not yet been fulfilled, so it is just a wish.”

In fact, anyone who had become a parent could understand Layla’s thoughts.

“Layla, your wish will definitely come true. When Eric gets better, you can have a baby. I know a female friend who had a heart transplant, and she gave birth to a healthy baby.” Gwen Consolation Layla.

But Layla’s eyes suddenly brightened a little: “That’s great! Hehe, it seems that my wish may come true!”

“Sister! Is this what your wish is?” Robert couldn’t laugh or cry, “I just said

casually Let's play!"

"Robert, I don't want to scold you for celebrating the new year today." Layla warned Robert with her eyes, "Tell me about your New Year's resolution!"

Robert: "I don't have any New Year's resolution... After all, I'm still too early to get married and have children, and I'm good at my homework, and I can't fail a class with my eyes closed."

Layla teased him: "Aren't you a grassroots salesman now? Don't you want to be promoted?"

Robert "Sister, I will get promoted even if I don't make a wish. My leader thinks highly of me. He said that there are not many young people who are as outstanding and willing to work as me."

Layla didn't want to listen to him anymore, and turned to look at Hayden:

"Brother, what is your New Year's wish?"

Robert: "Brother's wish must be to find a wife! Do you even need to ask?"

Hayden: "..."

Layla: "Hahaha! Robert, what is your little sister's wish?"

Layla thought that Robert's mouth was a bit annoying, but it was true Pretty accurate.

Robert: "Sister, do you regard me as a fortune-teller? But if you want to hear, I can continue to guess. I think the little girl's wish should be to improve her studies!"

Hazel immediately cheered: "Second brother, It's quite accurate. I really hope that I can study better."

Robert: "Thank you, little sister, for not breaking the stage. Your wish will definitely come true."

"Lilly, what is your wish?" Hazel asked Lilly with a smile.

Robert: "It's good that Lilly is healthy!"

"Robert, I didn't let you guess." Layla told him to shut up, "Lilly, tell me about your wish!"

Lilly: "Under the premise, I hope that I can become better. I hope that I can repay my parents after graduation."

When Lilly said these words, she was very devout and serious.

"Lilly, Mom and Dad don't need you to reciprocate." Wesley said moved.

"I know you don't ask for anything in return, but this is my wish!" Lilly insisted on her wish.

Wesley nodded.

Maria: "I hope to be admitted to the University where my sister is studying, learn a major from my sister, and work with my sister after graduation."

Everyone was very surprised.

"Maria, are you sure you want to study the same major as your sister in the future?" Avery heard of this for the first time.

Avery had always known that the two sisters were close, although they were not biological, they were no different from real sisters.

"I've made up my mind! My sister and I have already agreed that we will start a company and establish our own brand in the future." Maria said this grand goal.

Elliot praised: "It's good to have a clear idea. Maria, you should study hard.

When the time comes, uncle will give you money to start a company."

"Thank you uncle!" The two sisters thanked each other sweetly.

After several children expressed their wishes, everyone's eyes finally fell on Leerain.

They saw Leerain buried in eating noodles, as if in two worlds with the others.

Chapter 2881

When His Eyes Opened Chapter 2881 —

“Leerain! It’s time for you to talk about your New Year’s resolution.” Gwen helplessly patted her son on the shoulder.

Leerain’s personality has changed a bit since he entered junior high school.

Gwen felt that her son might have reached the rebellious stage of youth.

“Full marks in the final exam, make mom happy.” Leerain raised his head from the noodle bowl, and told his mother his wish.

Gwen’s education was not good enough, so she paid close attention to her son’s study.

Gwen was naturally very happy that her son could say that.

“It’s too difficult to get full marks in the exam, and mom doesn’t require you to get full marks.” Gwen was afraid of putting too much pressure on her son.

“Leerain, you just want to make your mother happy, not your father?” Ben was a little jealous.

Leerain responded calmly: “Mom is happy, so aren’t you happy too?”

Ben was speechless.

Gwen was completely happy now.

After breakfast, the girls got together and chatted about beauty, skin care, clothing, accessories and gossip.

Leerain followed Robert and asked Robert to play games with him.

“Have you noticed that the children are no longer clingy when they grow up?”

Gwen felt a little sentimental.

Shea smiled and said, “Gwen, do you feel a little lonely? Didn’t you say you wanted to have a second child?”

Gwen said, “I had this idea, but I didn’t get pregnant. Afterwards, it became

difficult to get pregnant.”

“Then let nature take its course. If you get pregnant, you will have it, and there is no pity if you don’t get pregnant.” Avery was afraid that Gwen would anger Ben because she couldn’t conceive a second child.”

“I’m just free, and people really can’t be too leisurely. But go to work, and I feel tired.” Gwen sighed, “Forget it, let’s talk about some happy things after New Year! I don’t plan to go home tonight. Let’s play cards to celebrate the new year!”

“Are you sure you want to stay up all night?” Avery asked.

Gwen: “That’s right! How are you going to sleep on such a happy day! You and brother, who will fight with me?”

Avery: “Me! Your brother is getting old, let him rest well.”

Not far away, Elliot heard the sound come.

Elliot: “I seem to hear you guys talking about me?”

Gwen laughed loudly: “Brother, are you a good ear? We don’t speak too loudly!”

At this time, Ben also came over and said to Elliot: “Avery said that you are old, let you sleep well tonight. They plan to play poker all night.”

Avery: “Gwen, your husband is even better. He heard every word we said.”

Ben raised his hand and swore: “I didn’t intend to eavesdrop. The main reason is that I heard you talking about the second child, so I knew you would definitely talk about me.”

“I don’t seem to blame you, do I?” Gwen asked him.

Ben nodded honestly: “No, wife.”

“Then stop eavesdropping on us.” Gwen waved at Ben, who immediately walked away.

“Ben listens to you so much now!” Avery couldn’t help laughing.

Gwen’s face was filled with a sweet smile: “The older he gets, the better his temper. My elder brother should be like this too? I feel like I haven’t seen him angry for a long time.”

Avery nodded: “Indeed. Before Hazel came back, he was seldom angry.

When Hazel came back, he was even less angry. By the way, we plan to travel for a while after the next year.”

“Very good! Anyway, the children are grown up, so you don’t need to keep an eye on them every day. Huh? Isn’t Layla going to have a wedding in the next year?”

“Yes. After Layla’s wedding, we will go out.” Avery had already told Elliot preliminarily booked the itinerary